This book belongs to

Hoel Lawrence McQueen

LIBRARY OF THE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
PRINCETON, N. J.

PRESENTED BY

Mr. Hoel Lawrence McQueen

Division BS185
Section 1881

SILK SEWN

Bible. English. 1881. Authorized.

THE

Variorum Teacher's Edition

OF

THE HOLY BIBLE,

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS:

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES; AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED, BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

WITH

Various Renderings and Readings from the best Authorities,

EDITED BY

Rev. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A.
Fellow of Balliol College.

S. R. DRIVER, M.A.
Fellow of New College.

Rev. R. L. CLARKE, M.A.
Fellow of Queen's College.

ALFRED GOODWIN, M.A.
Fellow of Balliol College.

AND

Rev. W. SANDAY, D.D.
Principal of Bishop Hatfield's Hall.

WITH WHICH IS INCORPORATED THE

AIDS TO THE STUDENT OF THE HOLY BIBLE.

GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.
LONDON: GREAT NEW STREET, FETTER LANE, E.C.
EDINBURGH: 16, ELDER STREET.
NEW YORK: COOPER UNION, FOURTH AVENUE.

Authorised Version,
S. S. Centenary Edition.]

M.DCCC.LXXXI.

[Copyright.

The Variorum Teacher's Bible.

This volume combines the *Reference Bible* with our "*Variorum Bible* or the Authorised Version edited with Various Renderings and Readings from the best authorities," and with the "*Aids to the Student of the Holy Bible*" from our Bible for Bible Teachers.

In the Variorum foot-notes, which distinguish this edition from other reference Bibles, the method of the notes in the margin has been extended until a *conspectus* of the really tenable opinions upon difficult or imperfectly translated passages in the Authorised Version—whether due to the incorrectness of the Hebrew or Greek text used, or to inaccurate translation of a text correct in itself—is laid before the English reader. The Authorised Version and the chief materials for its revision are thus presented at one view, and while comparison is thus made easy, the degree of *authority* attaching to each of the selected Various Readings and Renderings is discriminated and (except where a general consent can be alleged) authenticated by the names of the authorities by which it is supported. So that the Variorum Bible will be of general and permanent use, even when the Westminster revision shall have been completed; for while the revision may be expected to give results only, this work will indicate the places of the Authorised Version in which the important changes are to be found, will give briefly and concisely the authority for the changes adopted, and will call attention to the balanoe of opinion upon disputed points.

To the general reader, the Variorum notes will often render other note or comment needless, and suggest the full meaning of a familiar passage.

To the clergyman, the teacher, and even the private student, who frequently cannot consult an elaborate commentary, this summary of the results of an extensive literature will shew at a glance the passages about which no question arises, and an outline of the authorities that support each construction of the passages which are capable of different interpretations.

The professed student will find his attention called to the lesser or greater deviations from accuracy, while he is provided with a carefully sifted digest of opinions, and, particularly in the Old Testament, with a more convenient and complete selection of critical data and authorities than is elsewhere accessible.

To such a corrected text and translation, the appended volume of *Aids to the Bible Student* adds a Concordance, Index of Names and Subjects, historical, chronological and analytical summaries, and a series of original articles by the most eminent writers explanatory and illustrative of the Holy Scriptures. A Glossary of Bible Words, edited with illustrations from English writers contemporary with the Authorised Version, by the Rev. J. Rawson Lumby, D.D., is added to this Edition.

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE.

Her Majesty's Printing Office,
London, E.C., *June* 1880.

[200th *Thousand*.]

AIDS TO THE STUDENT

OF THE

HOLY BIBLE.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

Preface. Supplementary Contents .... 1—4

I. MATERIALS FOR BIBLE LESSONS:

1. INTRODUCTION: the Bible as a whole—its Divisions and Connections.......... 5
2. SUMMARY and ANALYSIS of each BOOK of the OLD & NEW TESTAMENT. 5
REV. STANLEY LEATHES, D.D.
Professor of Hebrew in King's College, London, &c., &c.
3. REFERENCES in the NEW TESTAMENT to the OLD, showing their interdependence..*by D. W.* 15
4. PARABLES and MIRACLES in the OLD TESTAMENT.......... 18
5. MIRACLES of our LORD. 19
6. PARABLES of our LORD. ....*The Editor.* 19
7. PROPHECIES relating to our LORD:—
(1.) Expressly *declared* in Holy Writ to have been *fulfilled*.......... 20
(2.) *Quoted and applied* in the N. T., but not distinctly asserted to have been fulfilled in a particular manner.......... 20
(3.) *Not quoted* in the N.T., but which we see to have been *exactly fulfilled*.......... 21
(4.) Prophecies relating to the *admission of the Gentiles* to the Gospel covenant. 21
REV. T. WOODHOUSE, M.A.
8. NAMES, TITLES, and CHARACTERS of our LORD.......... 22
9. PASSAGES relating to the NATURE, OFFICE, and WORK of our LORD.......... 22
10. DISCOURSES of our LORD, classified..........*The Editor.* 22
11. ANALYSIS of the SERMON on the MOUNT 23
12. NOTES on the LORD'S PRAYER..........REV. G. S. GRUGGEN, M.A. 24
13. PRAYERS of our LORD 25
14. OTHER PRAYERS in SCRIPTURE..........*The Editor.* 25

GEOGRAPHY.

15. DESCRIPTION of the HOLY LAND—WILDERNESSES of the SOUTH—PENINSULA of SINAI. PALESTINE—its CLIMATE.—GEOLOGY.—WATER SYSTEM.—PORTS and CHIEF TOWNS, and PLACES of BIBLICAL INTEREST.......... 26
16. REMARKABLE MOUNTAINS & HILLS of the BIBLE. } Arranged geographically,
17. " RIVERS and LAKES " " } with Bible notices and references...... 29
The Editor.

TIMES and SEASONS, &c.

18. BIBLE CALENDAR.—THE DIVISIONS of TIME, and their PRINCIPLES.—THE SEASONS.—THE JEWISH MONTHS.—THE WEATHER and STATE of the COUNTRY (monthly).—THE JEWISH FEASTS.—THE WEEK, SABBATICAL YEAR, JUBILEE, &c.—DIVISIONS of DAY and NIGHT. 32
The Editor.
19. COINS, and MEASURES of the OLD and NEW TESTAMENTS.......... 35
F. W. MADDEN & REV. C. HOLE, M.A.

II. PLANTS of the BIBLE..........SIR J. D. HOOKER, K.C.S.I., C.B., F.R.S. 38

III. ANIMAL CREATION in the BIBLE:—
(1.) Mammalia of the Bible.......... 42
(2.) Birds of the Bible.......... 44
(3.) Reptiles of Scripture.......... 45
(4.) Invertebrate Animals ....REV. CANON TRISTRAM, LL.D., F.R.S. 46

IV. POETRY of the BIBLE.......... 47
(2.) Technical terms connected with Hebrew Poetry and Music in the Psalms (Bible Version). 50
REV. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A.
Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford.

CONTENTS—*continued.*

V. MUSIC of the BIBLE:— PAGE

(1.) Vocal Music of the Hebrews 51

(2.) Musical Instruments of the Bible 51

(i.) String-instruments 51

(ii.) Wind-instruments 52

(iii.) Instruments of Percussion 52

(iv.) List of passages in which musical instruments are mentioned in O.T. & N.T. ... 52

J. STAINER, M.A., Mus. Doc., *Organist of St. Paul's Cathedral.*

VI. MONEY and WEIGHTS of the BIBLE ..... F. W. MADDEN, M.R.A.S. 55

Author of History of Jewish Coinage, &c., &c.

VII. ETHNOLOGY of the BIBLE:—

Linguistic and Geographical Introduction 61

(1.) The Patriarchal period 62

(2.) The period of the Davidic empire 64

(3.) The period of the Babylonish captivity 64

(4.) The time of Christ and His Apostles ..... Rev. A. H. SAYCE, M.A. 65

Queen's College, Oxford.

VIII. THE BIBLE and the MONUMENTS; or the Hebrews in their relations with the Oriental Monarchies of Egypt, Assyria, Babylonia, Persia, Aram (*Syria*), and Phœnicia.

Geographical Introduction 66

(1.) Historical and Political relations 66

(2.) Religious relations 70

(3.) Commercial relations 72

(4.) Science, Literature, and Art ..... Rev. A. H. SAYCE, M.A. 73

IX. CHRONOLOGY.

(1.) Bases of Biblical Chronology ..... Rev. S. G. GREEN, D.D. 74

(2.) Chronological Summary of Bible History, exhibiting the contemporaneous Persons and Events in non-Jewish countries ..... Revised by Rev. S. G. GREEN, D.D. 76

(3.) Compendious Chronological Tables:—

From the Death of Solomon to Malachi, exhibiting the Hebrew Kings & Prophets. 81

A Table for Reading the Books of the Prophets in their chronological order 81

X. HISTORY.

Historical Epitome, or Chronological arrangement of the Bible:—

" " Part I. The Old Testament 82

" " Part II. Between the Testaments, or the Jews under the Persians, Macedonians and Romans, with an *abstract of* 1 & 2 *Maccabees* 96

Rev. P. THOMSON, M.A. *and Editor.*

Jewish Sects and Orders 101

Table of the Herodian Family ..... Rev. S. G. GREEN, D.D. 107

Chronological Table of Gospel History, and a Harmony of the Four Gospels:—

(i.) Events connected with the Birth and Childhood of our Lord 108

(ii.) Announcement and introduction of our Lord's public Ministry 108

(iii.) From the 1st Passover, during our Lord's public Ministry, until the 2nd 108

(iv.) From the 2nd Passover until the 3rd 108

(v.) From the 3rd Passover until our Lord arrives at Bethany, 6 days before— 109

(vi.) the Last Passover Week 110

(vii.) Our Lord's Resurrection, His subsequent Appearances and Ascension 111

(*Revised*)——Rev. E. ROBINSON, D.D.

Historical Epitome, Part III. Apostolic History, ... 112

Exhibiting the Travels and Epistles of St. Paul. Rev. P. THOMSON, M.A. *and Editor.*

A Table to find each Psalm by its First Line 116

XI. GLOSSARY of BIBLE WORDS ..... Rev. J. R. LUMBY, D.D.

XII. SYMBOLICAL LANGUAGE of SCRIPTURE ..... *By* S. G.

XIII. DICTIONARY of PROPER NAMES, with their MEANINGS and a REVISED PRONUNCIATION ..... Rev. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A.

XIV. INDEX to the PERSONS, PLACES, and SUBJECTS of the BIBLE (16,000 refs.)

XV. CONCORDANCE of BIBLE WORDS *with their context*—(above 40,000 references).

XVI. Copyright Maps (6), double page, from recent Surveys, Indexed, on a new plan.

PREFACE.

THE object of the notes in the present edition of the Bible is to put the reader in possession of the main facts relative to the text of the Authorised Version. They are designed not merely to correct some of the more important mistranslations, but to supply the means of estimating the authority by which the proposed corrections are supported. They appeal at once to the ordinary Bible reader, whose chief difficulties they endeavour to meet, and to the special or professional student, who will find, it is hoped, particularly in the Old Testament, a more careful selection of critical data and authorities than is elsewhere accessible. It is this two-fold character which constitutes the special feature of the present work, and distinguishes it from the larger revision now in progress at Westminster. The editors of the Old Testament particularly desire that the two undertakings may be understood to be quite independent. Although they have for some time past taken part in the larger revision, they have been careful to keep the two works distinct; indeed, they had practically finished much, if not most, of their preparation for this volume before becoming members of the Company of Revisers.

The notes range themselves under two heads, Variations of *Rendering*, and Variations of *Reading* The former are those cases where the Authorised Version has been thought not to represent the original fairly—these are indicated by *figures* consecutive through the *chapter* as reference-marks; the latter, where the text which the Authorised Version translates has been supposed to be either incorrect or doubtful—these are specified by the earlier letters of the Greek alphabet in each *verse*. The reference-marks are placed before and (as a rule) after the words of the text that are referred to; the names of authorities immediately after the words in whose support they are quoted. No new rendering is introduced on the private authority of the editors. We must, however, except a few of the notes on passages where the Authorised Version is not strictly accurate in representing grammatical forms, or not literal in rendering the language of the original. But as a rule, if a Various Rendering has no name appended to it, it is to be understood that it has the general verdict of scholars in its favour. With regard to the English of the notes, it has been the endeavour of the editors to keep it as far as possible in harmony with that of our present Bible. An exception must, of course, be made in the case of matter introduced as paraphrase or explanation, where the language of the Authorised Version has become antiquated, or where (especially in the New Testament) it has seemed liable to be misunderstood. Completeness in the explanation of archaisms has, however, not been aimed at. It should likewise be mentioned that, where several authorities substantially agree, the editors have ventured to combine them by selecting some one English word which seemed fairly to express their meaning.

(1) With regard to the Various Renderings, it was obviously necessary to limit them to those (or some of those) which appeared sensibly to affect the meaning. A very slight change in the English has sometimes been found sufficient. Where, for instance, the thought, or the colouring of the thought, was perceptibly modified by the presence or absence of the definite article, or where the distinctions of tenses seemed of great importance to the sense or consecutiveness of a passage, such points have been noticed. But alterations in these respects have not been made in the interest of mere grammatical accuracy. A great source of obscurity in the Authorised Version is the use of different English words for one word of the original, even in the same context. In such cases, one uniform rendering has frequently been adopted, with the result, not merely of clearing up the context, but of suggesting an unexpected parallelism between different parts of the Bible.

(2) With regard to the Various Readings, it is necessary to remind the reader that the text from which the Authorised Version of the New Testament is translated is substantially identical with that of the first edition of the Greek text published by Erasmus in 1516, an edition based upon not more than five MSS., and those chosen almost at random without any regard to their intrinsic value. The discovery of some of the most ancient and valuable MSS. of the New Testament, and the systematic use of others, both ancient and valuable, which, though known in Western Europe in the 16th century, were scarcely used, and, in general, a more comprehensive study of MSS. and ancient Versions, has shewn that this "Received Text," as it is called, labours under manifold corruptions. Most students will probably allow the superior authority of Lachmann, and (especially) of his successors Tischendorf, Tregelles, and Westcott and Hort, and accept the judgment of these editors, where they agree, as decisive.

The Hebrew text of the Old Testament stands upon a somewhat different footing. The form in which it appears in the printed Bibles is that in which it has been fixed by the Jews themselves for centuries. But a close examination reveals the fact that, jealously guarded as it thus has been, there must have been an earlier period in its transmission, during which errors and alterations crept in. The existence of such errors may be easily shewn, without passing beyond the limits of the Hebrew text itself, by a comparison of the corresponding chapters in the Books of Samuel and Kings on the

one hand, and in the Chronicles on the other. Of the MSS. which have as yet been examined, but few date back as far as the 10th century A.D., and these few contain only portions of the Bible. But the ancient Versions at once carry us back to a period from 500 to 1000 years anterior to this: they thus reflect, with more or less exactness, a text far older than that represented by the earliest Hebrew MSS. Certainly to classify and account for *all* the divergences which they exhibit is a problem of extreme complexity, and perhaps insoluble: but, if used with tact and sobriety, the ancient Versions afford invaluable aid in restoring order and sequence where the Hebrew, as we possess it, appears involved in much confusion.

Cases, however, occur in which a suspicion of corruption attaches to the text, which even a comparison of the Versions does not avail to remove. Here, then, nothing remains but to make a temperate use of critical emendation. However reluctant we may be to admit the principle of conjecture, an exceptional application of it is justified in the case of the Old Testament (1) by the long interval which elapsed between the composition of most of the books and the earliest date to which we can trace them, and (2) by the nature of the Hebrew characters, which, in every phase through which the alphabet has passed, are very liable to be confounded. Purely arbitrary emendations are, of course, inadmissible; but there are many passages which become at once intelligible on a slight alteration in the form of one or two of the letters. Changes of the vowel-points are also occasionally of service, but these do not in the same sense fall under the head of conjecture, for the vowel-points merely represent a valuable, but still post-Christian, *exegetical* tradition.

The editors of the New Testament have been permitted (and they desire to record their grateful sense of the kindness) to collate throughout the edition of the Greek Testament, as yet unpublished, by Canon Westcott and the Rev. Dr. Hort. It is the result of more than twenty years' labour, during which the whole mass of evidence has been carefully sifted and weighed upon principles determined by an independent study of the authorities, their relation to one another, and the history of the transmission of the text.

The opportunity of the present re-issue of the work as a reference Bible has been taken to make some additions and corrections: especially in the New Testament portion, in which the editors have been helped by several criticisms, public and private; their acknowledgments are especially due to Mr. S. Bloxsidge, formerly of Exeter College, Oxford. The Various Readings of the Greek text have been still more carefully examined, and it is hoped that few variations of importance will have escaped notice. Some additional MSS. have been quoted —notably Ξ, which is of so much importance for the first part of St. Luke, and, to a greater extent than before, Z in St. Matthew. The readings of the principal Versions have been sparingly introduced, and also in some cases those of the most eminent Fathers. Among modern authorities, collations have been made of the text of McClellan for the four Gospels, and of Weiss for the first three; also of the text of Westcott and Hort for Acts to Revelation. Account has also been taken of the readings of Lightfoot and Ellicott on the Epistles upon which they have commented. As Dr. McClellan, and in a qualified sense Bishop Ellicott, represent different principles of criticism from those now generally in the ascendant, additional confidence may be felt where they are in agreement with the other editors. It should be remembered also that the text of Tregelles for the Gospels, and that of Lachmann for the whole of the New Testament, was formed before the discovery of the Codex Sinaiticus, so that the balance of evidence since their time has been somewhat altered.

For the Various Renderings, the following have also been collated: McClellan on the Gospels, Vaughan, Rückert, and Van Hengel on Romans, Lightfoot on Galatians, Van Hengel on Philippians, Moulton on Hebrews, and Jelf on 1 St. John. The editors were also fortunate enough to be able to introduce at the last moment a collation of Dr. Westcott on the Gospel of St. John. Canon Farrar's St. Luke, which they would gladly have included, appeared too late.

By the method of notation adopted, the number of passages in each chapter for which new readings or new translations are proposed, as well as their places, can be readily ascertained without reading through the text.

It only remains to invite the reader's careful attention to the pages in which the abbreviations and other points of detail are explained.

T. K. CHEYNE,
S. R. DRIVER, } *Editors of the Old Testament.*

June 1880.

R. L. CLARKE,
ALFRED GOODWIN,
W. SANDAY, } *Editors of the New Testament.*

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS.

I.—OLD TESTAMENT.

1. NAMES OF COMMENTATORS.

AE.—Aben Ezra, Rabbi (died about 1175).
AW.—Abu'l Walid, Jewish lexicographer (born 985).
Ba. / *Bach.*—Bachmann, Dr. J.
Bä.—Bähr, Dr. K. C. (died 1874).
Be.—Bertheau, Dr. Ernst.
Bl.—Bleek, Dr. Friedrich (died 1859).
Bo. / *Boch.*—Bochart, Samuel (died 1667).
Bö.—Böttcher, Dr. J. F. (died 1863).
Ca.—Caspari, Dr. C. P.
Ch.—Cheyne, Rev. T. K.
Cl.—Clark, Rev. Samuel (died 1875).
Da.—Davidson, Rev. Dr. A. B.
De.—Delitzsch, Dr. Franz.
De W.—De Wette, Dr. W. M. L. (died 1849).
Di.—Dillmann, Dr. August.
Ew.—Ewald, Dr. Heinrich (died 1875).
Fl.—Fleischer, Dr. H. L. (quoted from Delitzsch).
Ge.—Gesenius, Dr. W. (died 1842).
Gei.—Geiger, Dr. Abraham (died 1875).
Gi.—Ginsburg, Rev. Dr. C. D.
Gr.—Grätz, Dr. H.
Hä.—Hävernick, Dr. H. A. C. (died 1845).
He.—Hengstenberg, Dr. E. W. (died 1871).
Her.—Herzfeld, Dr. L.
Hi.—Hitzig, Dr. F. (died 1875).
Houb. / *Houbig.*—Houbigant, C. F. (died 1783).
Hu.—Hupfeld, Dr. H. (died 1866).
Jer.—Jerome, St. (died 420).
Ka.—Kalisch, Dr. M. M.
Kamp.—Kamphausen, Dr. A. H. H.
Ke.—Keil, Dr. C. F.
Kenn.—Kennicott, Rev. Dr. B. (died 1783).
Ki.—Kimchi, Rabbi David (died about 1240).
Kl.—Kleinert, Dr. Paul.
Klie.—Kliefoth, Dr. Th.
Kn.—Knobel, Dr. A. (died 1863).
Kö.—Köhler, Dr. August.
Ku.—Kurtz, Dr. J. H.
Kue.—Kuenen, Dr. A.
La.—Lagarde, Dr. Paul de.
Lo.—Lowth, Right Rev. Dr. R. (died 1787).
Loe.—Loewenstein, L. H.
Lu. / *Luz.*—Luzzatto, Samuel David (died 1865).
Me.—Merx, Dr. Adalbert.
Mich.—Michaelis, Dr. J. D. (died 1791).
Mo.—Movers, Dr. F. E. (died 1856).
Naeg.—Naegelsbach, Dr. C. W. E.
Nö.—Nöldeke, Dr. Theodor.
Oe. / *Oeh.*—Oehler, Dr. G. F. (died 1872).
Ol.—Olshausen, Dr. Justus.
PS.—Payne Smith, Very Rev. Dr. R.
Pe.—Perowne, Rev. Dr. J. J. S.
Pu.—Pusey, Rev. Dr. E. B.
Ra.—Rashi, Jewish commentator (died 1105).
Rei.—Reinke, Dr. Laur.
Rie.—Riehm, Dr. Eduard.
Rö.—Rödiger, Dr. Emil (died 1874).
Roo.—Roorda, Dr. T.
Sch.—Schultz, Dr. F. W.
Schl.—Schlottmann, Dr. Const.
Schr.—Schrader, Dr. Eberhard.
Schrö.—Schröder, Dr. N. W.
Schu. / *Schult.*—Schultens, Dr. Albert (died 1750).
Si.—Simson, Dr. August.
St.—Stanley, Very Rev. Dr. A. P.
Th.—Thenius, Dr. Otto.
Thr.—Thrupp, Rev. J. F. (died 1867).
Tu.—Tuch, Dr. Friedrich (died 1867).
Vaih.—Vaihinger, Dr. J. G.
Vo.—Volck, Dr. Wilhelm.
We.—Wellhausen, Dr. Julius.
Wü.—Wünsche, Dr. August.
Zö.—Zöckler, Dr. Otto.

In addition to the above, a certain number of critics (principally those cited but rarely) are referred to under their full surnames, for example, *Bour, Gust, Clarke, Rev. Dr. A.* (died 1832), *Dathe, Dr. J. A.* (died 1791), *Graf, K. H.* (died 1869), *Hunt, Rev. Dr. T.* (died 1774), *Kay, Rev. Dr. W.*, *Secker, Most Rev. Dr. T.* (died 1768), *Weir, Rev. Dr.*, *Wright, W. A.* The names of authorities are usually cited in chronological order. When an alteration is introduced by the word '*Or*,' it implies that the rendering of Authorized Version appears defensible, though the alternative rendering has been adopted by the scholars mentioned. '*Alt.*' signifies that the rendering in question is given as an alternative by the authority cited. In other respects the method of reference will be obvious: it need only be added that where the correction does not extend beyond a single word, it has not been thought worth while to repeat the reference-mark in the text.

2. NAMES OF TRANSLATORS, ETC.

Aq.—Aquila, a Jewish proselyte of Sinope in Pontus; his work, which is in Greek and painfully literal, is only extant in the fragments of Origen's Hexapla. Date, about middle of second century A.D.

Jer.—St. Jerome's Latin translation of the Psalms, made directly from the Hebrew. The Vulgate version of the Psalms is St. Jerome's revision of the Old Latin Psalter, which was based upon the Septuagint.

Jos.—Josephus, Jewish historian (died A.D. 95).

Onk.—The Chaldee (rather, West Aramaic) Targum or translation of the Pentateuch, ascribed to Onkelos. Thrown into its present form about end of third century A.D. on the basis of a ancient Palestinian Targum, by learned men at Babylon. Very literal, except in poetical passages.

Pesh.—The Peshito, *i.e.* 'simple' or faithful; a Syriac (rather, East Aramaic) version, made for Christian readers from the Hebrew, though influenced frequently by Jewish exegesis, and in parts (*e.g.* in the Psalms) by the Septuagint. Date, about middle of second century.

Saad.—Rabbi Saadyah Gaon (died 942 A.D.). Arabic translation of Pentateuch and Isaiah.

Sam.—The Hebrew Pentateuch as read by the Samaritans. In character, its text agrees with that used by the Septuagint.

Sept.—The Septuagint. An aggregate of Greek translations made in Egypt by Hellenistic Jews. The oldest and best is that of the Pentateuch (third century B.C.); the latest, those of the Hagiographa (mostly finished before 130 B.C.). More valuable for criticism of the text than for interpretation.

Symm.—Symmachus, probably a Hellenistic Jew. Date, close of second century A.D. More elegant in style than Aquila; fragmentary.

Targ.—Various Targums, or Chaldee versions, particularly that of the books of Joshua, Judges, Samuel, Kings, and the prophets, ascribed to Jonathan ben Uzziel. Thrown into its present form in Babylon—probably some time after the Targum of the Pentateuch (see '*Onk.*'). In style, paraphrastic. The Targums of the other books are of late and uncertain date, and of inferior value.

Targ. Jerus.—The Jerusalem Targum of the Pentateuch. Extant in two recensions; the one entire, and sometimes called pseudo-Jonathan; the other fragmentary. Second half of seventh century A.D.

Theod.—Theodotion, a Jewish proselyte of Ephesus. His Greek version of Daniel was (according to a common opinion) substituted by the Christians for that given by the Septuagint, as being more accurate. The rest of his translation (which seems to have been based on the Septuagint) is only extant in the fragments of Origen's Hexapla. Date, shortly after Aquila.

Vulg.—The Vulgate, or Latin translation of the Bible by St. Jerome. The Old Testament was done in the main from the Hebrew; date of its completion, 405 A.D.

NOTE 1. Notes of the form *Vulg.* (*MSS.*), *Sept.* (*cod. Al.*), mean that the reading or rendering is not found in the ordinary texts of the Vulgate or Septuagint, but is supported by particular MSS., or by the MS. cited. The abbreviation *MSS.* is sometimes used to indicate a small number of MSS.

2. (On notes of the form *Heb. marg.*) There is a certain number of places in the Old Testament in which Jewish tradition itself has introduced what may be termed an "authorised correction" of the text, noting the alteration in the margin, and directing the reader to substitute it for what he finds in the text. These marginal corrections are found in all MSS. and Hebrew Bibles. They are by no means always critically preferable; sometimes they merely attempt to obviate an unusual, but quite defensible, grammatical form.

3. When (*l.*) is appended to a Various Reading, it means that the proposed correction differs from the ordinary reading only in the form of one or two letters, which may have been mistaken by the scribe. On the contrary, (*pt.*) or (*pts.*) signifies that the correction does not differ in the letters, but only in one or more of the vowel-points attached to them.

4. The readings of the Hebrew MSS. are as a rule cited from De Rossi's *Variae Lectiones Veteris Testamenti* (Parma, 1784—1788), and his *Scholia Critica* (Parma, 1798); those of the St. Petersburg MSS., which are among the oldest and most valuable, from the statements of Drs. Neubauer and Chwolson.

5. The Septuagint is cited, except where stated otherwise, from Tischendorf's edition, the Peshito from that of Dr. Lee, the Targums from Walton, Lagarde, and Wilkins, the Vulgate partly from Heyse's edition of the Codex Amiatinus, partly from the Clementine text, and *Aq. Symm. Theod.* from Dr. Field's Oxford edition of the Hexapla.

II.—NEW TESTAMENT.

AUTHORITIES CITED FOR VARIOUS RENDERINGS AND READINGS.

1. NAMES OF MODERN COMMENTATORS.

Al.—Alford, Very Rev. Dr. H. (died 1870).
Baur, Dr. F. Ch. (died 1860).
Beet, Rev. J. A.
Be.—Bengel, Dr. J. A. (died 1752).
Bentley, Dr. R. (died 1742.)
Bl.—Bleek, Dr. Friedrich (died 1859).
Bou.—Bouman, Dr. H.
Brückner, Dr. B.
Bu.—Buttmann, Dr. Alexander.
Calvin, John (died 1564).
Co.—Conybeare, Rev. W. J. (died 1875), and Howson, Very Rev. Dr. J. S.
Da.—Davidson, Rev. Dr. Samuel.
Del.—Delitzsch, Dr. Franz.
De W.—De Wette, Dr. W. M. L. (died 1849).
Dü.—Düsterdieck, Dr. Friedrich.
Eb.—Ebrard, Dr. J. H. A.
El. or *Ell.*—Ellicott, Right Rev. Dr. C. J.
Erasmus, Desiderius (died 1536).
Ew.—Ewald, Dr. Heinrich (died 1875).
Farrar, Rev. Dr. F. W.
Fri.—Fritzsche, Dr. C. F. A.
Grimm, Dr. C. L. W.
Ha.—Harless, Dr. J. C. A. von.
Heinrich, Dr. J. H.
Hitzig, Dr. F. (died 1875).
Ho.—Holtzmann, Dr. J. H.
Hu.—Huther, Dr. J. E.
Je.—Jelf, Rev. W. E. (died 1875.)
Jo.—Jowett, Rev. B.
Ke.—Kern, Dr. F. H.
Lan.—Lange, Dr. J. P.
Li.—Lightfoot, Right Rev. Dr. J. B.
Lü.—Lünemann, Dr. G.
Luther, Martin (died 1546).
Mack, Dr. Martin.
Mcl.—McClellan, Rev. J. B.
Me.—Meyer, Dr. H. A. W. (died 1873).
Mou.—Moulton, Rev. Dr. W. F.
Ol. or *Ols.*—Olshausen, Dr. Hermann (died 1839).
Renan, M. Ernest.
Reuss, Dr. E.
Rü.—Rückert, Dr. L. J. (died 1871).
St.—Stier, Dr. Rudolph (died 1862).
Sta.—Stanley, Very Rev. Dr. A. P.
Tho.—Tholuck, Dr. August (died 1877).
Trench, Most Rev. Dr. R. C.
Va.—Vaughan, Very Rev. Dr. C. J.
VH.—Van Hengel, Dr. W. A. (died 1870.)
W.—Westcott, Rev. Dr. B. F.
Wetstein, Dr. J. J. (died 1754).
Wi.—Winer, Dr. G. B. (died 1858).
Wie.—Wiesinger, Dr. A.
Wo.—Wordsworth, Right Rev. Dr. Chr.
Zü.—Züllig, Dr. F. J.

2. NAMES OF ANCIENT COMMENTATORS OCCASIONALLY QUOTED.

Aug.—Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, 395—430.
Bas.—Basil, Bishop of Cæsarea in Cappadocia, 370—379.
Chrys.—Chrysostom, Bishop of Constantinople, 397—407.
Clem. Alex.—Clement of Alexandria, flourished 194.
Cypr.—Cyprian, Bishop of Carthage, 248—258.
Eus.—Eusebius, Bishop of Cæsarea, 315—338.
Hil.—Hilary, Bishop of Poictiers, 350—367.
Hipp.—Hippolytus, Bishop of Portus, 220.
Iren.—Irenæus, Bishop of Lyons, 178.
Jer.—Jerome, flourished 378—420.
Orig.—Origen (died 254).
Orig[int].—The same as represented by an ancient Latin translation.
Tert.—Tertullian, flourished 200—220.
Theod. Mops.—Theodore, Bishop of Mopsuestia, 399—428.
Theod. (in 1 Timothy—Titus)—Theodoret, Bishop of Cyrus (died 457).

3. VERSIONS.

Latin.

OL.—The Old Latin Translation, made in the 2nd century A.D., and existing in various forms; the oldest MSS. belong to the 4th and 5th centuries.

Vulg.—The Old Latin as revised by Jerome with the help of Greek MSS., A.D. 383—5; the oldest MSS. are of the 6th century.

Syriac.

Cur.—The Curetonian Syriac. Probably an old form of the Syriac Version made in the 2nd century; considerable fragments exist in a MS. of the 5th century.

Syriac.—(continued).

Pesh.—The Peshito Syriac. Apparently a revised form of the above; its oldest MS. is of the 6th century.

Egyptian.

Memph.—The Memphitic Version. In the dialect of Lower Egypt; made not later than the 3rd century.

Theb.—The Thebaic Version. In the dialect of Upper Egypt; about the same date as the Memphitic; some MSS. as early as the 4th century.

4. MANUSCRIPTS.

NOTE.—In the citation of the MSS., and the several handwritings in them, Tischendorf's notation has been followed. The citations of MSS. have been taken from the editions of Tischendorf, Tregelles, and Alford; usually the first: the accounts of the MSS., from Tischendorf and Scrivener.

ℵ (*i.e.* Aleph, first letter of Hebrew alphabet). Codex Sinaiticus, now at St. Petersburg; discovered by Tischendorf in 1859 in the Convent of St. Catherine on Mount Sinai. Contains a large part of the Septuagint and the whole New Testament. Written, in Tischendorf's judgment, about the middle of the 4th century A.D., probably at Alexandria. Corrected in some places by later hands, $ℵ^a$, of the 4th century, $ℵ^b$, about the 6th century, $ℵ^c$ or $ℵ^{ca}$, early in the 7th century, $ℵ^{cb}$ of the 7th century. The first hand is denoted by ℵ or ℵ*. (*See note below*).

A Codex Alexandrinus, in the British Museum; presented to Charles I. in 1628 by Cyril Lucar, Patriarch first of Alexandria, then of Constantinople. Contains the Septuagint almost complete, the whole New Testament, except St. Matthew i.—xxv. 6, and St. John vi. 50—viii. 52. Date (first hand denoted by A or A*) middle of the 5th century or earlier, corrected in a few places by later hands (A^2 and A^3); corrections which may probably have been made by the original scribe himself, are denoted by A**. May have been written at Alexandria, but "it exhibits, especially in the Gospels, a text more nearly approaching that found in later copies than is found in most of its high antiquity."—*Scrivener.*

B Codex Vaticanus, in the Vatican Library at Rome. Contains nearly all the Septuagint and all the New Testament except Hebrews ix. 14 to end, 1 and 2 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, Revelation; these are found in it indeed, but supplied by a late hand, probably of the 15th century. First hand (B or B*) of the 4th century, probably Alexandrine; Tischendorf thinks that the copyist who wrote out this MS. was one of the two scribes who produced the original Sinaitic MS. of the New Testament. Corrected in some places by later hands B^2 of the 4th or 5th century, B^3 of the 10th or 11th century.

B (Revelation). Also in the Vatican. Contains Revelation. About 800 A.D.

C Codex Ephraemi Syri Rescriptus. So called because certain tracts by St. Ephraem the Syrian had been copied upon it above the old writing. Now in the National Library at Paris. Mutilated, containing about half the New Testament, no single book being entire. First hand (C or C*) of the 5th century, Alexandrine, or at least Egyptian, Tischendorf thinks; later hands, C^2 of the 6th century, apparently Syrian or Egyptian, C^3 of 9th century, Constantinopolitan.

D (Gospels and Acts). Codex Bezæ. In the University Library at Cambridge; presented to the University in 1581 by Theodore Beza. Contains the Gospels and Acts in Greek and Latin, except a few chapters. The first hand (D or D*) of the 6th century. Some of the missing portions are supplied, "perhaps from the original leaves," by a hand of about the 10th century (D^{supp}). Has many words and some passages not found in other MSS.

D (Epistles). Codex Claromontanus. In the National Library at Paris. Contains the Epistles of St. Paul in Greek and Latin. Written (D or D*) in the 6th century in North Africa by a Greek of Alexandria, Tischendorf thinks; meant for the use of a Latin Church. Corrected by later hands, both Greek, D^b of the 7th century, D^c early in the 9th.

E (Gospels). Codex Basileensis, in the Public Library at Basle, apparently brought thither from Constantinople. Contains the Gospels, except a few verses of St. Luke. 8th century.

E (Acts). Codex Laudianus, now at Oxford; presented to the University by Archbishop Laud in 1636. Contains the Acts in Greek and Latin, except about two chapters. Date, about 600 A.D. Apparently written in Sardinia, for use in a Latin church.

E (Epistles). Codex Sangermanensis, now at St. Petersburg. An inexact copy of D Claromontanus. 9th century.

F (Epistles). Codex Augiensis; in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge. Contains the Pauline Epistles, in Greek and Latin, except a few passages; the Greek text of the Epistle to the Hebrews is also missing. 9th century.

G (Epistles). Codex Boernerianus; in the Royal Library at Dresden. Contains the Pauline Epistles, except the Hebrews, with some omissions. It has much resemblance to Codex Augiensis, F., and Scrivener believes that both were copied from one MS. some centuries older than either. Date, late in the 9th century.

H (Gospels). Codex Andr. Seidelii, now at Hamburg. Contains the Gospels, with many omissions. 9th or 10th century.

H (Acts). Codex Mutinensis; at Modena. Contains part of the Acts. 9th century.

H (Epistles). Codex Coislinianus Parisiensis. Part now at Paris, part at St. Petersburg. Contains fragments of five of the Pauline Epistles. 6th century.

K (Gospels). Codex Cyprius Parisiensis. In the National Library at Paris. Contains the Gospels. 9th century.

K (Epistles). Codex Mosquensis. At Moscow. Contains the Epistles, except about 12 chapters. 9th century.

L (Gospels). Codex Parisiensis Regius. In the National Library at Paris. Contains the Gospels, except a few passages. 8th century. Has "a strong resemblance to Codex B; abounds in what are termed Alexandrian forms beyond any other copy of its date."—*Scrivener.*

L (Acts and Epistles). Codex Angelicus Romanus, belonging to the Augustinian monks at Rome. Contains Acts from viii. 10, and Epistles, except a few verses. Of 9th century.

Z Codex Palimpsestus Dublinensis. In Library of Trinity College, Dublin. Passages of Chrysostom and Epiphanius written over the old writing, in a hand of the 10th century or later. Contains part of St. Matthew. 6th century.

Γ (*i.e.* Gamma). Part at Oxford, part at St. Petersburg. Contains the Gospels nearly entire. 9th century.

Δ (*i.e.* Delta) Codex Sangallensis. In the Monastery of St. Gall in N.E. Switzerland. Contains the Gospels, except part of St. John. "Written by Latin (most probably by Irish) monks in the west of Europe during the 9th century."—*Scrivener.*

Ξ (*i.e.* Xi). Codex Zacynthius. In the Library of the British and Foreign Bible Society, London. Contains considerable portions of St. Luke. Like Z, a palimpsest, the original hand being probably of the 8th century.

References of the forms ℵ*, B*, C*, &c., are used to denote the original reading of the MSS. ℵ, B, C, &c., in cases where a later hand has introduced an alteration. In passages which have not been touched by the later hands, the first hand is denoted by ℵ, B, C, &c., simply.

B^{corr}, C^{corr}, and the like, are sometimes used to denote one or more of the correctors, or later hands, of the MS. in question, where it has not been thought worth while to distinguish these hands from one another.

C^{vi} (*i.e.* C, ut videtur) and the like, denote that the editor from whom the citation is taken is not quite sure that he has rightly read the passage in question in the particular MS.

5. CRITICAL EDITIONS OF THE TEXT.

Al.—Alford, Very Rev. Dr. H. (died 1870). The Greek Testament, with a critically revised text, and a critical and exegetical commentary. 3rd—5th edition, 4 vols., London, 1865, &c.

El.—Ellicott, Right Rev. Dr. C. J. Minor Epistles of St. Paul (Galatians—Philemon). London, 1854, &c.

La.—Lachmann, Dr. C. (died 1851). The New Testament in Greek and Latin, according to the recension of C. Lachmann. 2 vols., Berlin, 1842—1850.

Li.—Lightfoot, Right Rev. Dr. J. B. Select Epistles of St. Paul (Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Philemon). London, 1865, &c.

Mcl.—McClellan, Rev. J. B. The New Testament, &c., vol. 1. The Four Gospels. London, 1875.

Scr.—Scrivener, Rev. Dr. F. H. A plain introduction to the criticism of the New Testament. Cambridge, 1874, 2d edition.

Ti.—Tischendorf, Dr. Const. von (died 1874). Greek New Testament, 8th critical edition. Leipzig, 1865—1872.

Tr.—Tregelles, Dr. S. P. (died 1875). The Greek New Testament edited from ancient authorities, with the Latin version of Jerome from the Codex Amiatinus. London, 1857—1871.

We.—Weiss, Dr. B. The Gospel of St. Mark. Berlin, 1872. The Gospel of St. Matthew, Halle, 1876. Also in Meyer's Commentary, St. Mark and St. Luke, 6th edition.

WH.—Westcott, Rev. Dr. B. F., and Hort, Rev. Dr. F. J. A. The New Testament in the Original Greek. (Not published.)

Edd.—This abbreviation = (St. Matthew, St. Mark, St. Luke) *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*
= (St. John) *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*
= (Acts—2 Corinthians) *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

Edd.= (Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Philemon) *La. Ti. Tr. El. Li. WH.*
= Ephesians, 1 Thessalonians—Titus) *La. Ti. Tr. El. WH.*
= (Hebrews—Revelation) *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

NOTE.—There are many passages in which a critical editor does not satisfy himself that one of two rival readings is confidently to be preferred to the other, the evidence being divided. In such cases a figure (^{1}, ^{2}) has been appended to the name of the editor in question; the former showing that the reading is judged on the whole the more probably correct by the editor, the latter that it is judged the less probable by him. It should be said, however, that the preference thus indicated is in some cases more decided than in others.

The edition of the Gospels by Dr. Westcott and Dr. Hort contains a special symbol ([[ ]]), to mark particular passages which these editors believe not to have formed part of the original text of the Gospels, but to be early additions, usually of Western origin, and thus to have been founded in some cases upon a genuine tradition. This symbol has been reproduced here. It may be well to give an example of the notation adopted. The note upon St. Luke ix. 54 ("even as Elias did") runs thus: "*So* A C D, *Al*^{1}. *La.* *Tr*^{2}. [[*WH.*]]; *omit* ℵ B. *Ti.* *Tr*^{1}." This implies that the words, "even as Elias did." are found in the MSS. A C D; not found in ℵ B; that they are accepted as part of the Gospel by Lachmann; rejected by Tischendorf; that Tregelles, with some hesitation, rejects them from the text; Alford, with some hesitation, accepts them; that Westcott and Hort believe them not to have been found in the original Gospel of St. Luke, but to have been added, probably as early as the 2nd century.

The names of the scholars who support the Authorised Version in a passage are introduced by the word '*So*' at the beginning of the note upon the passage. '*Omit*,' followed by the name of a critic, denotes that the editor in question judges that the words referred to did not form part of the original text of the Bible. These words, '*So*,' '*Omit*,' and in general explanatory words, are printed in italics; those which are given as substitutes or alternatives for something in the text, are printed in Roman type.

Renderings are indicated by consecutive *figures* throughout a chapter as reference-marks. *Readings* are specified by the early *letters* of the Greek alphabet (β γ δ ς). These reference-marks are so arranged that they may be worked forward or backwards, *i.e.*, from the *text* to the footnotes, or from the *footnotes* to the text.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE

JAMES,

BY THE GRACE OF GOD,

KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, AND IRELAND,

DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, &c.

The Translators of the Bible wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings, most dread Sovereign, which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of *England*, when first he sent Your Majesty's Royal Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our *Sion*, that upon the setting of that bright *Occidental Star*, Queen *Elizabeth* of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this Land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled State; the appearance of Your Majesty, as of the *Sun* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the Government established in Your Highness, and Your hopeful Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But among all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of God's sacred Word among us; which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth; because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happiness which is above in Heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of Your Highness did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a Man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all Your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto You, that Your very name is precious among them: their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they bless You in their hearts, as that sanctified Person, who, under God, is the immediate Author of their true happiness. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe, that the zeal of Your Majesty toward the house of God doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting itself abroad in the farthest parts of *Christendom*, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed,) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the Teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in Your Majesty; but none is more forcible to declare it to others than the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humility we present unto Your Majesty. For when Your Highness had once out of deep judgment apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the Original Sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own, and other foreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the Holy Scriptures into the *English Tongue*; Your Majesty did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hopes that the Church of *England* shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal Mover and Author of the work: humbly craving of Your most Sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of illmeaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highness is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours shall more honour and encourage us, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish Persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make God's holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness; or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by selfconceited Brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bless Your Majesty with many and happy days, that, as his heavenly hand hath enriched Your Highness with many singular and extraordinary graces, so You may be the wonder of the world in this latter age for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing ourselves, or revising that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion instead of love, and with emulation instead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavil to enter, (and cavil, if it do not find an hole, will make one,) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or have any experience. For was there ever any thing projected, that savoured any way of newness or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying or opposition? A man would think that civility, wholesome laws, learning and eloquence, synods, and Churchmaintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kind,) should be as safe as a sanctuary, and out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensuality: by the second we are bridled and restrained from outrageous behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: by the third we are enabled to inform and reform others by the light and feeling that we have attained unto ourselves: briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parley face to face, we sooner compose our differences, than by writings, which are endless: and lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be less cruel, that kill their children as soon as they are born, than those nursing fathers and mothers (wheresoever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spiritual and sincere milk of the word) livelihood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of are of most necessary use, and therefore that none, either without absurdity can speak against them, or without note of wickedness can spurn against them.

Yet for all that, the learned know, that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countrymen to good order and discipline: And that in some Commonweals it was made a capital crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of virtue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech; but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poison: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerk, that gave forth, (and in writing to remain to posterity,) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, That he had not seen any profit to come by any synod or meeting of the Clergy, but rather the contrary: And lastly, against Churchmaintenance and allowance, in such sort as the ambassadors and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: namely, That at such time as the professors and teachers of Christianity in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice forsooth was heard from heaven, saying, Now is poison poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject ourselves to every one's censure, and happy is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort only, and that Princes are privileged by their high estate, he is deceived. As *the sword devoureth as well one as another*, as it is in *Samuel;* nay, as the great commander charged his soldiers in a certain battle to strike at no part of the enemy, but at the face; and as the king of *Syria* commanded his chief captains *to fight neither with small nor great, save only against the king of Israel:* so it is too true, that envy striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and the chiefest. *David* was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds; and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did, even for bringing back the ark of God in solemnity, he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. *Solomon* was greater than *David*, though not in virtue, yet in power; and by his power and wisdom he built a temple to the Lord, such an one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise why do they lay it in his own son's dish, and call unto him for easing of the burden? *Make*, say they, *the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter.* Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedy, and wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing is it to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve ourselves to every one's conscience.

If we will descend to latter times, we shall find many the like examples of such kind, or rather unkind, acceptance. The first Roman Emperor did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conserving the record of times in true supputation, than when he corrected the Calendar, and ordered the year according to the course of the sun: and yet this was imputed to him for novelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquy. So the first Christened Emperor (at the least wise, that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like,) for strengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wasteful Prince, that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best Christened Emperor, for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek war, but find it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and shewed so much when he was provoked,) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperor of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician,) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy

whole volumes, to bring his abridgments into request. This is the measure that hath been rendered to excellent Princes in former times, *cum bene facerent, male audire*, for their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood that envy and malignity died and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages, *Ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun*, saith the wise man. And St. *Stephen, As your fathers did, so do ye.* This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty that now reigneth (and long, and long, may he reign, and his offspring for ever, *Himself, and children, and children's children always!*) knew full well, according to the singular wisdom given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely, That whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick, (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God,) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye; yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that meddleth with men's religion in any part meddleth with their custom, nay, with their freehold; and though they find no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to hear of altering. Notwithstanding his royal heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, *as a statue immoveable, and an anvil not easy to be beaten into plates*, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a soldier, or rather a captain; and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practices. It doth certainly belong unto kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profess it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a far more excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain, *Them that honour me I will honour:* neither was it a vain word that *Eusebius* delivered long ago, That piety toward God was the weapon, and the only weapon, that both preserved *Constantine's* person, and avenged him of his enemies.

But now what piety without truth? What truth, what saving truth, without the word of God? What word of God, whereof we may be sure, without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, *John* 5. 39; *Isai.* 8. 20. They are commended that searched and studied them, *Acts* 17. 11, and 8. 28, 29. They are reproved that were unskilful in them, or slow to believe them, *Matt.* 22. 29; *Luke* 24. 25. They can make us wise unto salvation, 2 *Tim.* 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heaviness, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, inflame us. *Tolle, lege; tolle, lege;* Take up and read, take up and read the Scriptures, (for unto them was the direction,) it was said unto St. *Augustine* by a supernatural voice. *Whatsoever is in the Scriptures, believe me*, saith the same St. *Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of men's minds, and truly so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious mind, as true religion requireth.* Thus St. *Augustine.* And St. *Hierome, Ama Scripturas, et amabit te sapientia*, &c. Love the Scriptures, and wisdom will love thee. And St. *Cyrill* against *Julian, Even boys that are bred up in the Scriptures become most religious*, &c. But what mention we three or four uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be believed, or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or four sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christ's time downward, hath likewise written not only of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulness of the Scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogenes.* And again, to *Apelles* an heretick of the like stamp he saith, *I do not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine own* (head or store, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So St. *Justin Martyr* before him; *We must know by all means* (saith he) *that it is not lawful* (or possible) *to learn* (any thing) *of God or of right piety, save only out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration.* So St. *Basil* after *Tertullian, It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in* (upon the head of them, ἐπεισαγεῖν) *any of those things that are not written.* We omit to cite to the same effect St. *Cyrill* Bishop of *Jerusalem* in his 4. *Catech.* St. *Hierome* against *Helvidius*, St. *Augustine* in his third book against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbear to descend to later Fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse ourselves of negligence, if we do not study them? of curiosity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of εἰρεσιώνη, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosopher's stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu-copia*, that it had all things necessary for food in it; of *Panaces* the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of *Catholicon* the drug, that it is instead of all purges; of *Vulcan's* armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts and all blows, &c. Well, that which they falsely or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the Scripture for spiritual. It is not only an armour, but also a whole armoury of weapons, both offensive and defensive; whereby we may save ourselves, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every month, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oil, which were for memory only, or for a meal's meat or two; but, as it were, a shower of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and, as it were, a whole cellar full of oil vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholesome food against fenowed traditions; a physician's shop (as St. *Basil* calls it) of preservatives against poisoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly jewels against beggarly rudiments; finally, a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvel? the original thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the inditer, the Holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the penmen, such as were sanctified from the womb, and endued with a principal portion of God's Spirit; the matter, verity, piety, purity, uprightness; the form, God's word, God's testimony, God's oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c.; the effects, light of understanding, stableness of persuasion, repentance from dead works, newness of life, holi-

ness, peace, joy in the Holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortal, undefiled, and that never shall fade away. Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

But how shall men meditate in that which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not *Hebrew* the ancientest, not *Greek* the most copious, not *Latin* the finest. Nature taught a natural man to confess, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf ear unto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not understand, barbarous: so the *Roman* did the *Syrian*, and the *Jew*: (even St. *Hierome* himself calleth the *Hebrew* tongue barbarous; belike, because it was strange to so many:) so the Emperor of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latin* tongue barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* do storm at it: so the *Jews* long before *Christ* called all other nations *Lognasim*, which is little better than barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that always in the Senate of *Rome* there was one or other that called for an interpreter; so lest the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessary to have translations in a readiness. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water; even as *Jacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of *Laban* were watered. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at *Jacob's* well (which was deep) without a bucket or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed book was delivered with this motion, *Read this, I pray thee*, he was fain to make this answer, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

While God would be known only in *Jacob*, and have his name great in *Israel*, and in none other place; while the dew lay on *Gideon's* fleece only, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same original in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulness of time drew near, that the Sun of righteousness, the Son of God, should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Jew* only, but also of the *Greek*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then, lo, it pleased the Lord to stir up the spirit of a *Greek* prince, (*Greek* for descent and language,) even of *Ptolemy Philadelph* king of *Egypt*, to procure the translating of the book of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greek*. This is the translation of the *Seventy* interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the *Gentiles* by written preaching, as St. *John Baptist* did among the *Jews* by vocal. For the *Grecians*, being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings' libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copy them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again the *Greek* tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia* by reason of the conquests that there the *Grecians* had made, as also by the colonies which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Africk* too. Therefore the word of God, being set forth in *Greek*, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house; or like a proclamation sounded forth in the marketplace, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first preachers of the Gospel to appeal unto for witness, and for the learners also of those times to make search and trial by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the Apostles or apostolick men? Yet it seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to them to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient,) rather than by making a new, in that new world and green age of the Church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn; and therefore bearing witness to themselves, their witness not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the *Seventy* was allowed to pass for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Jews*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fifth, and a sixth edition, the authors whereof were not known. These with the *Seventy* made up the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the edition of the *Seventy* went away with the credit, and therefore not only was placed in the midst by *Origen*, (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as *Epiphanius* gathereth,) but also was used by the *Greek* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* abovenamed doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authors thereof not only for interpreters, but also for prophets in some respect: and *Justinian* the Emperor, enjoining the *Jews* his subjects to use especially the translation of the *Seventy*, rendereth this reason thereof, Because they were, as it were, enlightened with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are said of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and St. *Hierome* affirmeth as much,) that the *Seventy* were interpreters, they were not prophets. They did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance; yea, sometimes they may be noted to add to the original, and sometimes to take from it: which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the *Greek* translations of the Old Testament.

There were also within a few hundred years after *Christ* translations many into the *Latin* tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the Law and the Gospel by, because in those times very many countries of the West, yea of the South, East, and North, spake or understood *Latin*, being made provinces to the *Romans*. But now the *Latin* translations were too many to be all good: for they were infinite; (*Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt*, saith St. *Augustine*.) Again, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountain, (we speak of the *Latin* translations of the Old

Testament,) but out of the *Greek* stream; therefore the *Greek* being not altogether clear, the *Latin* derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved St. *Hierome*, a most learned Father, and the best linguist without controversy of his age, or of any other that went before him, to undertake the translating of the Old Testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgment, industry, and faithfulness, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of special remembrance and thankfulness.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with *Greek* and *Latin* translations, even before the faith of *Christ* was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know, that even in St. *Hierome's* time the Consul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also:) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themselves understood, *Greek* and *Latin*, (as the good lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves;) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned, which hungered and thirsted after righteousness, and had souls to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countrymen, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion hear *Christ* speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister only, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enough, if enough will serve the turn. First, St. *Hierome* saith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante translata docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt*, &c. That is, *The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations doth shew that those things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Hesychius*) *are false.* So St. *Hierome* in that place. The same *Hierome* elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the *Seventy*, *suæ linguæ hominibus;* that is, for his countrymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not only *Erasmus* doth understand to purport, that St. *Hierome* translated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue; but also *Sixtus Senensis*, and *Alphonsus a Castro*, (that we speak of no more,) men not to be excepted against by them of *Rome*, do ingenuously confess as much. So St. *Chrysostome*, that lived in St. *Hierome's* time, giveth evidence with him: *The doctrine of St. John* (saith he) *did not in such sort* (as the Philosophers' did) *vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations, being barbarous people, translated it into their* (*mother*) *tongue, and have learned to be* (*true*) *Philosophers*, he meaneth Christians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next unto him both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be these, *Every country that is under the sun is full of these words*, (of the Apostles and Prophets;) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not only into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romans, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and, briefly, into all the languages that any nation useth.* So he. In like manner *Ulpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Isidore*, and before them by *Sozomen*, to have translated the Scriptures into the *Gothick* tongue: *John* Bishop of *Sevil* by *Vasseus*, to have turned them into *Arabick* about the Year of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Cisterciensis*, to have turned a great part of them into *Saxon: Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to have abridged the French Psalter (as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*) about the year 800: King *Alured* by the said *Cisterciensis*, to have turned the Psalter into *Saxon: Methodius* by *Aventinus* (printed at *Ingolstad*) to have turned the Scriptures into *Sclavonian: Valdo* Bishop of *Frising* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to have caused about that time the Gospels to be translated into *Dutch* rhyme, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian: Valdus* by divers, to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned, into *French*, about the Year 1160: *Charles* the Fifth of that name, surnamed *The wise*, to have caused them to be turned into *French* about 200 years after *Valdus'* time; of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, even in our King *Richard* the Second's days, *John Trevisa* translated them into *English*, and many *English* Bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers; translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* translation of the New Testament is in most learned men's libraries, of *Widminstadius'* setting forth; and the Psalter in *Arabick* is with many, of *Augustinus Nebiensis'* setting forth. So *Postel* affirmeth, that in his travel he saw the Gospels in the *Ethiopian* tongue: And *Ambrose Thesius* alledgeth the Psalter of the *Indians*, which he testifieth to have been set forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radevile* in *Polony*, or by the Lord *Ungnadius* in the Emperor's dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practice of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable to cause faith to grow in men's hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalm, *As we have heard, so we have seen.*

Now the church of *Rome* would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection toward her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them; and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet soured with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to *Clement* the Eighth, that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the Fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* speaketh,) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the people's understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confess, that we forced them to translate it into *English* against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touchstone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactor, lest his deeds should be reproved; neither is it the plaindealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard, brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

Many men's mouths have been opened a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals

of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessity, of the employment. Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with dross, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (*lacte gypsum male miscetur*, saith St. *Irenee.*) We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but wind in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be *lapidosus*, as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of *Judah* and *Jerusalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mock, as we hear, both at the work and workmen, saying, *What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stony wall.* Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish *Romanists*) always go in jeopardy for refusing to go to hear it? Nay, if it must be translated into *English*, Catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula.* We will answer them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus with St. *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? Minime, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Do we condemn the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God.* As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty to assay, whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues may be profitable in any measure to God's Church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus St. *Hierome* may be thought to speak.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so far off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kind, either in this land, or beyond sea, either in King *Henry's* time, or King *Edward's*, (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation, in his time,) or Queen *Elizabeth's* of ever renowned memory, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgment of *Aristotle* is worthy and well known: *If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick; But if Phrynis (Timotheus' master) had not been, we had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, than to deliver God's book unto God's people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolemy Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the *Jews*, as witnesseth *Epiphanius:* and as St. *Augustine* saith, *A man had rather be with his dog than with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange unto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we persuade ourselves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that strake the stroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Judges* 8. 2. *Joash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfy himself till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet for giving over then. *Aquila*, of whom we spake before, translated the Bible as carefully and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the *Jews*, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as St. *Hierome* witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translators, by others? Of one and the same book of *Aristotle's* Ethicks there are extant not so few as six or seven several translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay, what ought we not to bestow, upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stem whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord. Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum!* (saith *Tertullian.*) If a toy of glass be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl! Therefore let no man's eye be evil, because his Majesty's is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spiritual wealth of *Israel;* (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof;) but let us rather bless God from the ground of our heart for working this religious care in him to have the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to pass, that whatsoever is sound already, (and all is sound for substance in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours far better than their authentick vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the original, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour than this? And wherein could they that have been set a work approve their duty to the King, yea, their obedience to God, and love to his Saints, more, than by yielding their service, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principal motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrel it. For the very historical truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes at his Majesty's coming to this crown, the conference at *Hampton-court* having been appointed for hearing their complaints, when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the communion book, since it maintained the Bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poor and empty shift, yet even hereupon did his Majesty begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfy our scrupulous brethren.

Now to the latter we answer, That we do not deny, nay, we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the Bible in *English*, set forth by men of our profession, (for we have seen none of their's of the whole Bible as yet) con-

taineth the word of God, nay, is the word of God: As the King's speech which he uttered in Parliament, being translated into *French, Dutch, Italian*, and *Latin*, is still the King's speech, though it be not interpreted by every translator with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expressly for sense, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a natural man could say, *Verum ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a virtuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none virtuous, for *in many things we offend all*,) also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand; yea, not only freckles upon his face, but also scars. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the sun, where Apostles or apostolick men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of God's Spirit, and privileged with the privilege of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to hear, and daring to burn the word translated, did no less than despite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as man's weakness would enable, it did express. Judge by an example or two.

Plutarch writeth, that after that *Rome* had been burnt by the *Gauls*, they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses, in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient. Was *Cataline* therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? Or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So by the story of *Ezra* and the prophecy of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the return from *Babylon* was by no means to be compared to the former built by *Solomon;* for they that remembered the former wept when they considered the latter. Notwithstanding might this latter either have been abhorred and forsaken by the *Jews*, or profaned by the *Greeks?* The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the *Seventy* dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come near it for perspicuity, gravity, majesty. Yet which of the Apostles did condemn it? Condemn it? Nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, and as St. *Hierome* and most learned men do confess;) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence to their vilifying and abusing of the *English* Bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that hereticks forsooth were the authors of the translations: (hereticks they call us by the same right that they call themselves catholicks, both being wrong;) we marvel what divinity taught them so. We are sure *Tertullian* was of another mind: *Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas?* Do we try men's faith by their persons? We should try their persons by their faith. Also St. *Augustine* was of another mind: for he, lighting upon certain rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatist* for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so far forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in St. *Augustine's* third book *De Doctr. Christ.* To be short, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certain hundred years, were of another mind: for they were so far from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of *Aquila* a proselyte, that is, one that had turned *Jew*, of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, most vile hereticks, that they joined them together with the *Hebrew* original, and the translation of the *Seventy*, (as hath been before signified out of *Epiphanius*,) and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much; and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavil and objection of their's against us, for altering and amending our translations so oft; wherein truly they deal hardly and strangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault, (by such as were wise,) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? St. *Augustine* was not afraid to exhort St. *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation. The same St. *Augustine* was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sons of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other men's too, if either be any way an hindrance to it. This to the cause. Then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not only of their service books, portesses, and breviaries, but also of their *Latin* translation? The service book supposed to be made by St. *Ambrose*, (*Officium Ambrosianum*,) was a great while in special use and request: but Pope *Adrian*, calling a council with the aid of *Charles* the Emperor, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service book of St. *Gregory* universally to be used. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this means to be in credit; but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Roman* service was of two fashions; the new fashion, and the old, the one used in one Church, and the other in another; as is to be seen in *Pamelius* a Romanist, his preface before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the year of our Lord 1277 Pope *Nicolas* the Third removed out of the churches of *Rome* the more ancient books (of service,) and brought into use the missals of the Friers Minorites, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred years after, when the above named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times only, but also of late. *Pius Quintus* himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kind of service, most unlike to that which others had; which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and privileged and published by Bishops in their Dioceses, and to establish and ratify that only which was of his own setting forth in the year 1568. Now when the Father of their Church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and slightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their odds and jarring; we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault to correct,) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: *O tandem major parcas insane minori:* They

that are less sound themselves ought not to object infirmities to others. If we should tell them, that *Valla*, *Stapulensis*, *Erasmus*, and *Vives*, found fault with their vulgar translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made; they would answer peradventure, that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit they were in no other sort enemies, than as St. *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftener. But what will they say to this, That Pope *Leo* the Tenth allowed *Erasmus*' translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolick letter and bull? That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnine* to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessary for the work? Surely, as the apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrews*, that *if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter:* so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Pope's private opinion, and that he consulted only himself; then we are able to go further with them, and to aver, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own *Trent* champions, *Paiva* and *Vega*, and their own inquisitor *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their own Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their own Cardinal *Thomas a vio Cajetan*, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other men's making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenor of text and judgment about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick. Doth not their *Paris* edition differ from the *Lovain*, and *Hentenius's* from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confess, that certain Catholicks (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into *Latin*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a variety of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them, &c.? Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latin* edition of the Old and New Testament, which the council of *Trent* would have to be authentick, is the same without controversy which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing-house of *Vatican?* Thus *Sixtus* in his preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the Eighth, his immediate successor to account of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, and many of them weighty and material; and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord *Jesus Christ* with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* advised a great King, before he talked of the dissentions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domestick broils; (for at that time his queen and his son and heir were at deadly feud with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jar so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to ourselves, and what course we held, in this our perusal and survey of the Bible. Truly, good Christian Reader, we never thought from the beginning that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one; (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons instead of wine, with wheal instead of milk;) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones one principal good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other men's eyes than in their own, and that sought the truth rather than their own praise. Again, they came, or were thought to come, to the work, not *exercendi causa*, (as one saith,) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learn; for the chief overseer and *ἐργοδιώκτης* under his Majesty, to whom not only we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdom, which thing also *Nazianzen* taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; that *τὸ ἐν πίθῳ κεραμίαν μανθάνειν*, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with St. *Hierome*, *Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, et in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus; Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latin we have been exercised almost from our very cradle.* St. *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greek* tongue, wherein yet he did excel; because he translated not the Old Testament out of *Greek*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpness of wit, or deepness of judgment, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *David*, opening, and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord, the Father of our Lord, to the effect that St. *Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight; let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them.* In this confidence, and with this devotion, did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them; truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the Old Testament, the *Greek* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, wherethrough the olivebranches empty themselves into the gold. St. *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or original, tongues; St. *Hierome*, fountains. The same St. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his decree, That *as the credit of the old books* (he meaneth of the Old Testament) *is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; so of the new by the Greek tongue*, he meaneth by the original *Greek*. If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore (the Scriptures, we say, in those tongues) we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventy two days; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like St. *Hierome*, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into *English*, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it

is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvel if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: The work hath not been huddled up in seventy two days, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy two days, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity: for in a business of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slackness. Neither did we think much to consult the translators or commentators, *Chaldee*, *Hebrew*, *Syrian*, *Greek*, or *Latin*; no, nor the *Spanish*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needful, and fearing no reproach for slowness, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that pass that you see.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margin, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertainty should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgment not to be so sound in this point. For though *whatsoever things are necessary are manifest, as* St. *Chrysostome* saith; and, as St. *Augustine, in those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures all such matters are found, that concern faith, hope, and charity:* Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from lothing of them for their every where plainness, partly also to stir up our devotion to crave the assistance of God's Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things ourselves, it hath pleased God in his Divine Providence here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficulty and doubtfulness, not in doctrinal points that concern salvation, (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain,) but in matters of less moment, that fearfulness would better beseem us than confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modesty with St. *Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground,) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis:* It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, than to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures, which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrews* speak,) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrews* themselves are so divided among themselves for judgment, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, than because they were sure of that which they said, as St. *Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case doth not a margin do well to admonish the Reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things that are evident; so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgment of the judicious) questionable, can be no less than presumption. Therefore as St. *Augustine* saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversity of signification and sense in the margin, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good; yea, is necessary, as we are persuaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expressly forbiddeth that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition should be put in the margin; (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way;) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgments at liberty in differences of readings, than to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as *Paul* the Second bragged, and that he were as free from error by special privilege, as the dictaters of *Rome* were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while; they find that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his body is subject to wounds; and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of, gentle Reader, that we have not tied ourselves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identity of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere have been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places, (for there be some words that be not of the same sense every where,) we were especially careful, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But that we should express the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greek* word once by *purpose*, never to call it *intent*; if one where *journeying*, never *travelling*; if one where *think*, never *suppose*; if one where *pain*, never *ache*; if one where *joy*, never *gladness*, &c. thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiosity than wisdom, and that rather it would breed scorn in the atheist, than bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdom of God become words or syllables? Why should we be in bondage to them, if we may be free? use one precisely, when we may use another no less fit as commodiously? A godly Father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved, that one of newfangledness called **κραββάτον, σκίμπους,** though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *cucurbita* (to which reading the people had been used) into *hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verbal and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good *English* words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behind the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible always; and to others of like quality, Get you hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with St. *James's* words, namely, *To be partial in ourselves, and judges of evil thoughts.* Add hereunto, that niceness in words was always counted the next step to trifling; and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution than God himself; therefore he using divers words in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be super-

stitious, may use the same liberty in our *English* versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greek*, for that copy or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulosity of the Puritanes, who leave the old Ecclesiastical words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *baptism*, and *congregation* instead of *Church*: as also on the other side we have shunned the obscurity of the Papists, in their *azymes*, *tunike*, *rational*, *holocausts*, *prepuce*, *pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like itself, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might give thee warning of, gentle Reader, if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further than we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea, correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea, that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them, with the Philistines, neither prefer broken pits before them, with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with *Esau* sell your birthright for a mess of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darkness more than light: if food, if clothing, be offered, go not naked, starve not yourselves. Remember the advice of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grievous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great fair, and to seek to make markets afterwards:* also the encouragement of St. *Chrysostome*, *It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober* (and watchful) *should at any time be neglected:* lastly, the admonition and menacing of St. *Augustine*, *They that despise God's will inviting them shall feel God's will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessedness in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to read it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, to whom with the Holy Ghost be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

Books of the Old and New Testament,

WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	CHAPS.	PAGE
First Book of Moses called Genesis	50	1
Second - - - - Exodus	40	39
Third - - - - Leviticus	27	72
Fourth - - - - Numbers	36	97
Fifth - - - - Deuteronomy	34	130
Book of Joshua	24	158
- Judges	21	177
- Ruth	4	196
First Book of Samuel	31	199
Second Book of Samuel	24	225
First Book of the Kings	22	247
Second Book of the Kings	25	271
First Book of the Chronicles	29	294
Second Book of the Chronicles	36	316
Ezra	10	343
Book of Nehemiah	13	350
- Esther	10	361
- Job	42	367
- Psalms	150	390
- Proverbs	31	441
Ecclesiastes, or the Preacher	12	462
Song of Solomon	8	469
Book of the Prophet Isaiah	66	472
- - - - Jeremiah	52	513
Lamentations of Jeremiah	5	557
Book of the Prophet Ezekiel	48	561
Book of Daniel	12	601
Hosea	14	613
Joel	3	619
Amos	9	621
Obadiah	1	626
Jonah	4	627
Micah	7	628
Nahum	3	632
Habakkuk	3	633
Zephaniah	3	635
Haggai	2	637
Zechariah	14	638
Malachi	4	645

THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	CHAPS.	PAGE
Gospel according to St. Matthew	28	1
- - - - St. Mark	16	28
- - - - St. Luke	24	47
- - - - St. John	21	78
Acts of the Apostles	28	100
Epistle to the Romans	16	128
First Epistle to the Corinthians	16	141
Second Epistle to the Corinthians	13	154
Epistle to the Galatians	6	163
- - - Ephesians	6	168
- - - Philippians	4	174
- - - Colossians	4	178
First Epistle to the Thessalonians	5	182
Second Epistle to the Thessalonians	3	185
First Epistle to Timothy	6	187
Second Epistle to Timothy	4	191
Epistle to Titus	3	194
- - Philemon	1	195
- - the Hebrews	13	196
Epistle of James	5	208
First Epistle of Peter	5	211
Second Epistle of Peter	3	215
First Epistle of John	5	217
Second Epistle of John	1	221
Third Epistle of John	1	221
Epistle of Jude	1	222
Revelation of St. John the Divine	22	223

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

GENESIS.

Before CHRIST 4004.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitful,* 14 *of the sun, moon, and stars,* 20 *of fish and fowl,* 24 *of beasts and cattle,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

[1]IN the [a] beginning [b] God created the
heaven and the earth.
2 And the earth was without form, and
void; and darkness *was* upon the face of
the deep. [c] And the Spirit of God moved
upon the face of the waters.
3 [d] And God said [1], [e] Let there be light:
and there was light.
4 And God saw the light, that *it was*
good: and God divided † the light from
the darkness.
5 And God called the light [f] Day, and
the darkness he called Night. [2] † And
the evening and the morning were the
first day [2].
6 ¶ And God said, [g] Let there be a † fir-
mament in the midst of the waters, and
let it divide the waters from the waters.
7 And God made the firmament, [h] and
divided the waters which *were* under the
firmament from the waters which *were*
[i] above the firmament: and it was so.
8 And God called the firmament Heaven.
And the evening and the morning were
the second day.
9 ¶ And God said, [k] Let the waters under
the heaven be gathered together unto one
place, and let the dry *land* appear: and
it was so.
10 And God called the dry *land* Earth;
and the gathering together of the waters
called he Seas: and God saw that *it was*
good.
11 And God said, Let the earth [l] bring
forth † grass, the herb yielding seed, *and*
the fruit [3] tree yielding [m] fruit [4] after his
kind [4], whose seed *is* in itself, upon the
earth: and it was so.
12 And the earth brought forth grass,
and herb yielding seed after his kind, and
the tree yielding fruit, [5] whose seed *was*
in itself [5], after his kind: and God saw
that *it was* good.
13 And the evening and the morning
were the third day.
14 ¶ And God said, Let there be [n] lights
in the firmament of the heaven to divide
† the day from the night; and let them
be for signs, and [o] for seasons, and for
days, and years:
15 And let them be for lights in the
firmament of the heaven to give light
upon the earth: and it was so.
16 And God [p] made [6] two great lights; the
greater light † to rule the day, and [q] the
lesser light to rule the night: *he made*
[r] the stars also.
17 And God set them in the firmament of
the heaven to give light upon the earth,
18 And to [s] rule over the day and over
the night, and to divide the light from the
darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.
19 And the evening and the morning
were the fourth day.
20 And God said, Let the waters [7] bring
forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature
that hath † life [7], and † fowl *that* may fly
above the earth [8] in the † open [8] firmament
of heaven.
21 And [u] God created great [9] whales, and
every living [10] creature that moveth, which
the waters brought forth abundantly, af-
ter their kind, and every winged fowl
after his kind: and God saw that *it was*
good.
22 And God blessed them, saying, [w] Be
fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters
in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the
earth.
23 And the evening and the morning
were the fifth day.
24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring
forth [11] the living creature [11] after his
kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast
of the earth after his kind: and it was so.
25 And God made the beast of the earth
after his kind, and cattle after their kind,
and every thing that creepeth upon the
earth after his kind: and God saw that
it was good.
26 ¶ And God said, [x] Let us make man
in our image, after our likeness: and
[y] let them have dominion over the fish of
the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and
over the cattle, and over all β the earth β,
and over every creeping thing that creep-
eth upon the earth.
27 So God created man in his *own* image,
[z] in the image of God created he him;
[a] male and female created he them.
28 And God blessed them, and God said
unto them, [b] Be fruitful, and multiply,
and replenish the earth, and subdue it:
and have dominion over the fish of the
sea, and over the fowl of the air, and
over every living thing that † moveth upon
the earth.
29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given
you every herb † bearing seed, which *is*
upon the face of all the earth, and every
tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree
yielding seed; [c] to you it shall be for meat.
30 And to [d] every beast of the earth,
and to every [e] fowl of the air, and to
every thing that creepeth upon the earth,
wherein *there is* † life, *I have given* every
green herb for meat: and it was so.
31 And [f] God saw every thing that he
had made, and, behold, *it was* very good.
And the evening and the morning were
the sixth day.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The first sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge only forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THUS the heavens and the earth were
finished, and [a] all the host of them.
2 [b] And on the seventh day God ended
his work which he had made; and he
rested on the seventh day from all his
work which he had made.
3 And God [c] blessed the seventh day, and
sanctified it: because that in it he had

a John 1. 1, 2. Heb. 1. 10.
b Ps. 8. 3. & 33. 6. & 89. 11, 12. & 102. 25. & 136. 5. & 146. 8. Is. 44. 24. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15. Zech. 12. 1. Acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. Col. 1. 16, 17. Heb. 11. 3. Rev. 4. 11. & 10. 6.
c Ps. 33. 6. Is. 40. 13, 14.
d Ps. 33. 9.
e 2 Cor. 4. 6.
† Heb. *between the light and between the darkness.*
f Ps. 74. 16. & 104. 20.
† Heb. *And the evening was, and the morning was.*
g Job 37. 18. Ps. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15.
† Heb. *expansion.*
h Prov. 8. 28.
i Ps. 148. 4.
k Job 26. 10. & 38. 8. Ps. 33. 7. & 95. 5. & 104. 9. & 136. 6. Prov. 8. 29. Jer. 5. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
l Heb. 6. 7.
† Heb. *tender grass.*
m Luke 6. 44.
n Deut. 4. 19. Ps. 74. 16. & 136. 7.
† Heb. *between the day and between the night.*
o Ps. 74. 17. & 104. 19.
p Ps. 136. 7, 8, 9. & 148. 3, 5.
† Heb. *for the rule of the day.*
q Ps. 8. 3.
r Job 38. 7.
s Jer. 31. 35.

‖ Or, *creeping.*
† Heb. *soul.*
† Heb. *let fowl fly.*
† Heb. *face of the firmament of heaven.*
u ch. 6. 20. & 7. 14. & 8. 19. Ps. 104. 26.
w ch. 8. 17.
x ch. 5. 1. & 9. 6. Ps. 100. 3. Eccles. 7. 29. Acts 17. 26, 28, 29. 1 Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10. James 3. 9.
y ch. 9. 2. Ps. 8. 6.
z 1 Cor. 11. 7.
a ch. 5. 2. Mal. 2. 15. Matt. 19. 4. Mark 10. 6.
b ch. 9. 1, 7. Lev. 26. 9. Ps. 127. 3. & 128. 3, 4.
† Heb. *creepeth.*
† Heb. *seeding seed.*
c ch. 9. 3. Job 36. 31. Ps. 104. 14, 15. & 136. 25. & 146. 7. Acts 14. 17.
d Ps. 145. 15, 16. & 147. 9.
e Job 38. 41.
† Heb. *a living soul.*
f Ps. 104. 24. 1 Tim. 4. 4.

a Ps. 33. 6.
b Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17. Deut. 5. 14. Heb. 4. 4.
c Neh. 9. 14. Is. 58. 13.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *Vs.* 1—3. In the beginning, when God created the heaven and the earth—when the earth was waste and wild, and darkness was upon the face of the deep, and the spirit (*or*, breath) of God was brooding (*or*, hovering) upon the face of the water—Then God said, *&c.*, *Ew. Schr. Martineau.* Or else render *v.* 1 as in A. V., for a superscription of the chapter, and continue; Now the earth was waste and wild, *&c.* (as above), and God said.—*Graf, Ch.*——[2] *V.* 5. And there was evening and there was morning, one day. *Similarly throughout the chapter.* ——[3] *V.* 11. trees.——[4] in the several kinds thereof. *So throughout the chapter.*——[5] *V.* 12. wherein is the seed thereof.——[6] *V.* 16. the two.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 20. *Lit.* swarm with a swarm of living souls.——[8] before the.——[9] *V.* 21. sea-monsters. ——[10] *V.* 21. *Lit.* soul.——[11] *V.* 24. *Lit.* living souls.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 26. β the living creatures of the earth, *Pesh. Ew. Ol.*

Before CHRIST 4004.

rested from all his work which God
†created and made.
4 ¶ [1] [d] These *are* the [2] generations of the
heavens and of the earth when they were
created [3], [4] in the day that the LORD God
made the earth and the heavens,
5 And every [e] plant of the field before
it was in the earth, and every herb of the
field before it grew: for the LORD God
had not [f] caused it to rain upon the
earth, and *there was* not a man [g] to till
the ground.
6 But ‖ there went up a mist from the
earth, and watered the whole face of the
ground.
7 And the LORD God formed man [4] † *of*
the [h] dust of the ground, and [i] breathed
into his [k] nostrils the breath of life; and
[5] [l] man became a living soul.
8 ¶ And the LORD God planted [m] a garden [n] eastward in [o] Eden; and there [p] he
put the man whom he had formed.
9 And out of the ground made the LORD
God to grow [q] every tree that is pleasant to
the sight, and good for food; [r] the tree of
life also in the midst of the garden, [s] and
the tree of knowledge of good and evil.
10 And a river went out of Eden to
water the garden; and from thence it
was parted, and became into four heads.
11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that
is it which compasseth [u] the whole land
of Havilah, where *there is* gold;
12 And the gold of that land *is* good:
[w] there *is* bdellium and the onyx stone.
13 And the name of the second river *is*
Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth
the whole land of † Ethiopia.
14 And the name of the third river *is*
[x] Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth [6] ‖ toward the east of [6] Assyria. And the
fourth river *is* Euphrates.
15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man,
and [y] put him into the garden of Eden
to dress it and to keep it.
16 And the LORD God commanded the
man, saying, Of every tree of the garden
† thou mayest freely eat:
17 [z] But of the tree of the knowledge of
good and evil, [a] thou shalt not eat of it:
for in the day that thou eatest thereof
[b] † thou shalt surely die.
18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not
good that the man should be alone; [c] I
will make him an help [7] † meet for him [7].
19 [e] And out of the ground the LORD
God formed every beast of the field, and
every fowl of the air; and [f] brought *them*
unto [8] ‖ Adam to see what he would call
them: and whatsoever [8] Adam [9] called
every living [10] creature that [11] *was* the name
thereof.
20 And [8] Adam † gave names to all cattle,
and to the fowl of the air, and to every
beast of the field; but for Adam there
was not found an help meet for him.
21 And the LORD God caused a [g] deep
sleep to fall upon [8] Adam, and he slept:
and he took one of his ribs, and closed
up the flesh instead thereof;
22 And the rib, which the LORD God had
taken from [8] man, † made he a woman,
and [h] brought her unto the man.
23 And [8] Adam said, This *is* [12] now
[i] bone of my bones, and flesh of my
flesh: she shall be called † Woman, because she was [k] taken out of † Man.
24 [l] Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave
unto his wife: and β they shall be one
flesh.
25 [m] And they were both naked, the man
and his wife, and were not [n] ashamed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Man's shameful fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of paradise.

NOW [a] the serpent was [b] more subtil
than any beast of the field which the
LORD God had made. And he said unto
the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall
not eat of [1] every tree of the garden?
2 And the woman said unto the serpent,
We may eat of the fruit of the trees of
the garden:
3 [c] But of the fruit of the tree which *is*
in the midst of the garden, God hath
said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall
ye touch it, lest ye die.
4 [d] And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:
5 For God doth know that in the day ye
eat thereof, then [e] your eyes shall be
opened, and ye shall be as [2] gods, knowing good and evil.
6 And when the woman saw that the
tree *was* good for food, and that it *was*
† pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be
desired [3] to make *one* wise [3], she took of
the fruit thereof, [f] and did eat, and gave
also unto her husband with her; [g] and he
did eat.
7 And [h] the eyes of them both were
opened, [i] and they knew that they *were*
naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.
8 And they heard [k] the [4] voice of the
LORD God walking in the garden in the
† cool of the day: and [5] Adam and his
wife [l] hid themselves from the presence
of the LORD God amongst the trees of
the garden.
9 And the LORD God called unto [5] Adam,
and said unto him, Where *art* thou?
10 And he said, I heard thy [4] voice in
the garden, [m] and I was afraid, because I
was naked; and I hid myself.
11 And he said, Who told thee that thou
wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree,
whereof I commanded thee that thou
shouldest not eat?
12 And the man said, [n] The woman
whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she
gave me of the tree, and I did eat.
13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done?
And the woman said, [o] The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.
14 And the LORD God said [p] unto the
serpent, Because thou hast done this,
thou *art* [6] cursed above [6] all cattle, and
above every beast of the field; upon thy
belly shalt thou go, and [q] dust shalt thou
eat all the days of thy life:
15 And I will put enmity between thee
and the woman, and between [r] thy seed
and [s] her seed; [t] it shall bruise thy head,
and thou shalt bruise his heel.
16 Unto the woman he said, I will
greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; [u] in sorrow thou shalt bring forth

† Heb. *created to make.*
d ch. 1. 1. Ps. 90. 1, 2.
e ch. 1. 12. Ps. 104. 14.
f Job 38. 26, 27, 28.
g ch. 3. 23.
‖ Or, *a mist which went up from, &c.*
† Heb. *dust of the ground.*
h ch. 3. 19, 23. Ps. 103. 14. Eccles. 12. 7. Is. 64. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 47.
i Job 33. 4. Acts 17. 25.
k ch. 7. 22. Is. 2. 22.
l 1 Cor. 15. 45.
m ch. 13. 10. Is. 51. 3. Ezek. 28. 13. Joel 2. 3.
n ch. 3. 24.
o ch. 4. 16. 2 Kin. 19. 12. Ezek. 27. 23.
p ver. 15.
q Ezek. 31. 8.
r ch. 3. 22. Prov. 3. 18. & 11. 30. Rev. 2. 7. & 22. 2, 14.
s ver. 17.
u ch. 25. 18.
w Num. 11. 7.
† Heb. *Cush.*
x Dan. 10. 4.
‖ Or, *eastward to Assyria.*
‖ Or, *Adam.*
y ver. 8.
† Heb. *eating thou shalt eat.*
z ver. 9.
a ch. 3. 1, 3, 11, 17.
b ch. 3. 3, 19. Rom. 6. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 56. James 1. 15. 1 John 5. 16.
† Heb. *dying thou shalt die.*
c ch. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 11. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 13.
† Heb. *as before him.* ch. 1. 20, 24.
f Ps. 8. 6. See ch. 6. 20.
‖ Or, *the man.*
† Heb. *called.*
g ch. 15. 12. 1 Sam. 26. 12.

Before CHRIST 4004.

† Heb. *builded.*
h Pro. 18. 22. Heb. 13. 4.
i ch. 29. 14. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 13. Eph. 5. 30.
† Heb. *Isha.*
k 1 Cor. 11. 8.
† Heb. *Ish.*
l ch. 31. 15. Ps. 45. 10. Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.
m ch. 3. 7, 10, 11.
n Ex. 32. 25. Is. 47. 3.
a Rev. 12. 9. & 20. 2.
b Matt. 10. 16. 2 Cor. 11. 3.
† Heb. *Yea, because, &c.*
c ch. 2. 17.
d ver. 13. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14.
e ver. 7. Acts 26. 18.
† Heb. *a desire.*
f 1 Tim. 2. 14.
g ver. 12, 17.
h ver. 5.
i ch. 2. 25.
‖ Or, *things to gird about.*
k Job 33. 1.
† Heb. *wind.*
l Job 31. 33. Jer. 23. 24. Amos 9. 3.
m ch. 2. 25. Ex. 3. 6. 1 John 3. 20.
n ch. 2. 18. Job 31. 33. Prov. 28. 13.
o ver. 4. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14.
p Ex. 21. 29, 32.
q Is. 65. 25. Mic. 7. 17.
r Matt. 3. 7. & 13. 38. & 23. 33. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10. 1 John 3. 8.
s Ps. 132. 11. Is. 7. 14. Mic. 5. 3. Matt. 1. 23, 25. Luke 1. 31, 34, 35. Gal. 4. 4.
t Rom. 16. 20. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 14. 1 John 5. 5. Rev. 12. 7, 17.
u Ps. 48. 6. Is. 13. 8. & 21. 3. John 16. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 15.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 4. *i.e.* The above, *Ew. Kn. De.*; *or*, The following, *Tu. Hu. Ka.*—[2] *i.e.* origin.—[3] End of subscription of one narrative, or superscription of another.—[4] *Vs.* 4—7. (The text reads obscurely.) On the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heaven—when no plants of the field were yet in the earth, and no herbs of the field were yet sprouting (because the LORD God had not sent rain upon the earth, and there were no men to till the ground); and a mist used to go up, &c.—then the LORD God formed the man, *Ew. Schr. Martineau.* *Or*, omit 'when,' and put full stop at end of *v.* 6, *Kn. Ka.*—[5] *V.* 7. The man.—[6] *V.* 14. over against, *Ew. Kn. Ka.*—[7] *V.* 18. *i.e.* to match him.—[8] *Vs.* 19—23. The man (except end of *v.* 20, where 'Adam').—[9] *V.* 19. should call.—[10] *Lit.* soul.—[11] was to be.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 23. at last.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. any.—[2] *V.* 5. *Or*, God.—[3] *V.* 6. *Or*, to look upon, *Tu. Kn. Ka.*—[4] *Vs.* 8, 10. sound.—[5] *Vs.* 8, 9, 20. The man.—[6] *V.* 14. marked out by a curse from, *Tu. Kn. De. Ka.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β they two, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Targ. Jerus.* (similarly *Sam.*).

Before CHRIST 4004.

children; [w] and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall [x] rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, [y] Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, [z] and hast eaten of the tree, [a] of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: [b] cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; [c] in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life;

18 [d] Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee; and [e] thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 [f] In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: [g] for dust thou *art*, and [h] unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And [4] Adam called his wife's name [7] † ‖ Eve; [8] because she was [8] the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, [i] Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, [k] and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, [l] to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed [m] at the east of the garden of Eden [9] [n] Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way [9], to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 11 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch, the first city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND [1] Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare [2] ‖ Cain, and said, [3] I have gotten a man from the LORD [3].

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel. And Abel was † a keeper of sheep, but Cain was [a] a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought [b] of the fruit of the ground [4] an offering [4] unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of [c] the firstlings of his † flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had [d] respect unto Abel and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, [e] and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 β If thou doest well, [5] shalt thou not ‖ be accepted [5]? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And ‖ unto thee [6] *shall be* [6] his desire, [7] and thou shalt [7] rule over him β.

8 β And Cain talked with Abel his brother β: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and [f] slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, [g] Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, [h] I know not: *Am* I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's † blood [i] crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the [8] earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‖ My [9] punishment *is* greater than I can bear.

14 [k] Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the [10] earth; and [l] from thy face shall I [11] be hid [11]; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, [m] *that* [12] every one [12] that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, [13] Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, [14] vengeance shall be taken on him [n] sevenfold [14]. And the LORD [15] [o] set a mark upon [15] Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain [p] went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare † Enoch: and he builded a city, [q] and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle.

21 And his brother's name *was* Jubal: he was the [r] father of all such as handle the harp and [16] organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, [17] β an † instructer of β every artificer [17] in [18] brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for ‖ I have slain a man [19] to my wounding, and a young man [19] ‖ to my hurt.

24 [s] If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly [20] Lamech seventy and sevenfold [20].

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and [t] called his name † ‖ Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, [u] to him also there was born a son; and he called his name † Enos: then began men ‖ [w] to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The godliness and translation of Enoch.*

THIS *is* the [a] book of the generations of [1] Adam. In the day that God created man, in [b] the likeness of God made he him;

2 [c] Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name [1] Adam, in the day when they were created.

Margin (left): w ch. 4. 7. ‖ Or, *subject to thy husband.* x 1 Cor. 11. 3. & 14. 34. Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6. y 1 Sa. 15. 23. z ver. 6. a ch. 2. 17. b Eccl. 1. 2, 3. Is. 24. 5, 6. Rom. 8. 20. c Job 5. 7. Eccl. 2. 23. d Job 31. 40. † Heb. *cause to bud.* e Ps. 104. 14. f Eccl. 1. 13. 2 Thes. 3. 10. g ch. 2. 7. h Job 21. 26. & 34. 15. Ps. 104. 29. Eccl. 3. 20. & 12. 7. Rom. 5. 12. Heb. 9. 27. † Heb. *Chavah.* ‖ That is, *Living.* i ver. 5. Like Is. 19. 12. & 47. 12, 13. Jer. 22. 23. k ch. 2. 9. l ch. 4. 2. & 9. 20. m ch. 2. 8. n Ps. 104. 4. Heb. 1. 7.

4003. ‖ That is, *Gotten, or, Acquired.* † Heb. *Hebel.* † Heb. *a feeder.* a ch. 3. 23. & 9. 20. † Heb. *at the end of days.* b Num. 18. 12. c Num. 18. 17. Prov. 3. 9. † Heb. *sheep, or, goats.* d Heb. 11. 4. e ch. 31. 2. ‖ Or, *have the excellency?* Heb. 11. 4. ‖ Or, *subject unto thee,* ch. 3. 16. cir. 3875. f Mat. 23. 35. 1 John 3. 12. Jude 11. g Ps. 9. 12.

Margin (right): Before CHRIST cir. 3875. h John 8. 44. † Heb. *bloods.* i Heb. 12. 24. Rev. 6. 10. ‖ Or, *Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.* k Job 15. 20—24. l Ps. 51. 11. m ch. 9. 6. Num. 35. 19, 21, 27. n Ps. 79. 12. o Ezek. 9. 4, 6. p 2 Kin. 13. 23. & 24. 20. Jer. 23. 39. & 52. 3. cir. 3875. † Heb. *Chanoch.* q Ps. 49. 11. † Heb. *Lemech.* r Rom. 4. 11, 12. † Heb. *whetter.* ‖ Or, *I would slay a man in my wound, &c.* ‖ Or, *in my hurt.* s ver. 15. 3874. t ch. 5. 3. † Heb. *Sheth.* ‖ That is, *Appointed, or, Put.* 3769. u ch. 5. 6. † Heb. *Enosh.* ‖ Or, *to call themselves by the name of the LORD.* w 1 Kin. 18. 24. Ps. 116. 17. Joel 2. 32. Zeph. 3. 9. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 4004. a 1 Chr. 1. 1. Luke 3. 38. b ch. 1. 26. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10. c ch. 1. 27.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 20. *i.e.* Life.——[8] (And rightly so) for she hath become, *Kn. De.*——[9] *V.* 24. the Cherubim and the blade of the flashing (*or,* waving) sword.——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. The man.——[2] *As if* = a thing produced, *Ge. Ew.*——[3] So *Targ.* This requires adding one letter more; so *Kamp. Or,* I have produced (*Ge.* in one place, and *Ew.*; *others,* gotten) a man with the help of the LORD, *Ge. Ew. Tu. De. Ka.*——[4] *V.* 3. *Lit.* a gift.——[5] *V.* 7. canst thou not lift it up? *Tu. Kn. De.*——[6] is.——[7] but thou shouldest.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 7. β Text corrupt.—*Ol.* Versions give no help.——*V.* 8. β *Lit.* And Cain said unto, &c. *Sam. Pesh.* both *Latins, Ew.* add, 'Let us go into the field.' *Bö. Kn. Ol.* read, for *talked with,* 'watched' (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 11. *Or,* land.——[9] *V.* 13. *Or,* guilt, *Tu. De.*——[10] *V.* 14. *Or,* land.——[11] hide myself.——[12] any one.——[13] *V.* 15. *Or,* Nevertheless, *Tu.*——[14] it shall be avenged sevenfold, *Tu. Kn. De.*——[15] gave a sign to, *Ge. Tu. Ka.*——[16] *V.* 21. pipe.——[17] *V.* 22. a sharpener of every instrument (?), *Tu. De.*——[18] copper.——[19] *V.* 23. because of.——[20] *V.* 24. seventy times seven, *Sept. Vulg. Kamp.*——*Chap.* 5. [1] *Vs.* 1—4. Man.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β he was the father of, *Ol.* (conj.)

Before CHRIST 3874.

3 ¶ [2]And [1]Adam lived an hundred and
thirty years[2], and begat *a son* in his own
likeness, after his image; and [d]called his
name Seth:
4 [e]And the days of [1]Adam after he had
begotten Seth were eight hundred years:
[f]and he begat sons and daughters:
5 And all the days that Adam lived were
nine hundred and thirty years: [g]and he
died.
6 And Seth lived an hundred and five
years, and [h]begat Enos:
7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos
eight hundred and seven years, and begat
sons and daughters:
8 And all the days of Seth were nine
hundred and twelve years: and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and be-
gat †Cainan:
10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan
eight hundred and fifteen years, and be-
gat sons and daughters:
11 And all the days of Enos were nine
hundred and five years: and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy years, and
begat †Mahalaleel:
13 And Cainan lived after he begat Ma-
halaleel eight hundred and forty years,
and begat sons and daughters:
14 And all the days of Cainan were nine
hundred and ten years: and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five
years, and begat †Jared:
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat
Jared eight hundred and thirty years,
and begat sons and daughters:
17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were
eight hundred ninety and five years: and
he died.
18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty
and two years, and he begat [i]Enoch:
19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch
eight hundred years, and begat sons and
daughters:
20 And all the days of Jared were nine hun-
dred sixty and two years: and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five
years, and begat †Methuselah:
22 And Enoch [k]walked with God after
he begat Methuselah three hundred years,
and begat sons and daughters:
23 And all the days of Enoch were three
hundred sixty and five years:
24 And [l]Enoch walked with God: and
he *was* not; for God took him.
25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eigh-
ty and seven years, and begat †Lamech:
26 And Methuselah lived after he begat
Lamech seven hundred eighty and two
years, and begat sons and daughters:
27 And all the days of Methuselah were
nine hundred sixty and nine years: and
he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eigh-
ty and two years, and begat a son:
29 And he called his name †‖Noah, say-
ing, This *same* shall comfort us concern-
ing our work and toil of our hands, [3]be-
cause of [3] the ground [m]which the LORD
hath cursed.
30 And Lamech lived after he begat
Noah five hundred ninety and five years,
and begat sons and daughters:
31 And all the days of Lamech were
seven hundred seventy and seven years:
and he died.
32 And Noah was five hundred years
old: and Noah begat [n]Shem, Ham, [o]and
Japheth.

[d] ch. 4. 25. [e] 1 Chr. 1. 1, &c. [f] ch. 1. 28. [g] ch. 3. 19. Heb. 9. 27. 3769. [h] ch. 4. 26. 3679. † Heb. *Kenan.* 3609. † Gr. *Maleleel.* 3544. † Heb. *Jered.* 3382. [i] Jude 14, 15. 3317. † Gr. *Mathusala.* [k] ch. 6. 9. & 17. 1. & 24. 40. 2 Kin. 20. 3. Ps. 16. 8. & 116. 9. & 128. 1. Mic. 6. 8. Mal. 2. 6. [l] 2 Kin. 2. 11. Heb. 11. 5. 3130. † Heb. *Lemech.* 2948. † Gr. *Noe,* Luke 3. 36. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. ‖ That is, *Rest,* or, *Comfort.* [m] ch. 3. 17. & 4. 11. 2353. 2448. [n] ch. 6. 10. [o] ch. 10. 21.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The wickedness of the world, which provoked God's wrath, and caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 3. N.B. The Sam. and Sept. chronologies differ considerably from the Hebrew. See the Commentators.——[3] *V.* 29. which cometh from.

Before CHRIST 2448.

AND it came to pass, [a]when men be-
gan to multiply on the face of the
earth, and daughters were born unto them,
2 That the sons of God saw the daugh-
ters of men that they *were* fair; and they
[b]took them wives of all which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, [c]My spirit shall
not always [1] β strive with β [1] man, [2] [d] for
that he also[2] *is* flesh: [3]yet [4]his days
shall be[4] an hundred and twenty years.
4 [5]There were giants[5] in the earth in
those days; and also after that, when
the sons of God came in unto the daugh-
ters of men, and they bare *children* to
them, the same *became* [6] mighty men [6]
which *were* of old, [7]men of renown.
5 ¶ And GOD saw that the wickedness
of man *was* great in the earth, and *that*
‖every [e]imagination of the thoughts of
his heart *was* only evil †continually.
6 And [f]it repented the LORD that he
had made man on the earth, and it
[g]grieved him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy
man whom I have created from the face
of the earth; †both man, and beast, and
the creeping thing, and the fowls of the
air; for it repenteth me that I have
made them.
8 But Noah [h]found grace in the eyes of
the LORD.
9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah:
[i]Noah was a just man *and* ‖ perfect in
his [8]generations, *and* Noah [k] walked with
God.
10 And Noah begat three sons, [l]Shem,
Ham, and Japheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt [m]before
God, and the earth was [n] filled with
violence.
12 And God [o]looked upon the earth, and,
behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had
corrupted his way upon the earth.
13 And God said unto Noah, [p]The end
of all flesh is [9]come before[9] me; for the
earth is filled with violence through them;
[q]and, behold, I will destroy them ‖ with
the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood;
†rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and
shalt pitch it within and without with
pitch.
15 And this *is the fashion* which thou
shalt make it *of:* The length of the ark
shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth
of it fifty cubits, and the height of it
thirty cubits.
16 [10]A window[10] shalt thou make to the
ark, and [11]in a cubit shalt thou finish it
above[11]; and the door of the ark shalt
thou set in the side thereof; *with* lower,
second, and third *stories* shalt thou
make it.
17 [r]And, behold, I, even I, do bring [12]a
flood of waters upon the earth, to de-
stroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of
life, from under heaven; *and* every thing
that *is* in the earth shall die.
18 But with thee will I establish my co-
venant; and [s]thou shalt come into the
ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife,
and thy sons' wives with thee.
19 And of every living thing of all flesh,
[t]two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into
the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee;
they shall be male and female.

[a] ch. 1. 28. [b] Deu. 7. 3, 4. [c] Gal. 5. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 3. 19, 20. [d] Ps. 78. 39. 2469. ‖ Or, *the whole imagination:* The Hebrew word signifieth not only *the imagination,* but also *the purposes and desires.* [e] ch. 8. 21. Deut 29.19. Prov. 6. 18. Matt. 15. 19. † Heb. *every day.* 2448. [f] See Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 11, 29. 2 Sam. 24. 16. Mal. 3. 6. Jam. 1. 17. [g] Is. 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30. † Heb. *from man unto beast.* [h] ch. 19. 19. Ex. 33. 12, 13, 16, 17. Luke 1. 30. Acts 7. 46. [i] ch. 7. 1. Ezek. 14. 14, 20. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 11. 7. 2 Pet. 2. 5. ‖ Or, *upright.* [k] ch. 5. 22. [l] ch. 5. 32. [m] ch. 7. 1. & 10. 9. & 13. 13. 2 Chr. 34 27. Luke 1. 6. Rom. 2. 13. & 3. 19. [n] Ezek. 8. 17. & 28. 16. Hab. 2. 8, 17. [o] ch. 18. 21. Ps. 14. 2. & 33. 13, 14. & 53. 2, 3. [p] Jer. 51. 13. Ezek. 7. 2, 3, 6. Amos 8. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 7. [q] ver. 17. ‖ Or, *from the earth.* † Heb. *nests.* [r] ver. 13. ch. 7. 4, 21, 22, 23. 2 Pet. 2. 5. [s] ch. 7. 1, 7, 13. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5. [t] ch. 7. 8, 9, 15, 16.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 3. rule in, *Kn. De. Or,* be humbled in, *Ge. Tu. Ew.* But see Var. Read.——[2] since indeed he, *De.;* in his erring (?) he, *Ge. Tu. Ew.*——[3] *Or.* therefore, *Tu. Kn.; Lit.* and.——[4] let his days be.——[5] *V.* 4. The giants arose. Comp. Num. 13. 33.——[6] the mighty men.——[7] the men.——[8] *V.* 9. *i.e.* contemporaries.——[9] *V.* 13. *i.e.* determined upon by.——[10] *V.* 16. *Or,* A roof, *Schu. Ew.*——[11] *Lit.* (up) to ....from above; *i.e.* the window was to be a cubit below the roof (?), *Kn. De.*——[12] *V.* 17. the.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 3. β dwell (*or,* sojourn) in, *Ol.* and probably *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Vulg.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 2448.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every *sort* [u]shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 [w]Thus did Noah; [x]according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

2349.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, [a]Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for [b]thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every [c]clean beast thou shalt take to thee by † sevens, the male and his female: [d]and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air β by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth [e]forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 [f]And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

2349.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ [g]And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass ‖ after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all [h]the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ [i]windows of heaven were opened.

12 [k]And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day [l]entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark;

14 [m]They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every † sort.

15 And they [n]went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, [o]as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 [p]And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; [q]and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; [r]and all the high [1]hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

u ch. 7. 9, 15. See ch. 2. 19.
w Heb. 11. 7. See Ex. 40. 16.
x ch. 7. 5, 9, 16.
a ver. 7, 13. Matt. 24. 38. Luke 17. 26. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
b ch. 6. 9. Ps. 33. 18, 19. Prov. 10. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
c ver. 8. Lev. ch. 11.
† Heb. *seven seven.*
d Lev. 10. 10. Ezek. 44. 23.
e ver. 12, 17.
† Heb. *blot out.*
f ch. 6. 22.
g ver. 1.
‖ Or, *on the seventh day.*
h ch. 8. 2. Prov. 8. 28. Ezek. 26. 19.
‖ Or, *floodgates.*
i ch. 1. 7. & 8. 2. Ps. 78. 23.
k ver. 4, 17.
l ver. 1, 7. ch. 6. 18. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
m ver. 2, 3, 8, 9.
† Heb. *wing.*
n ch. 6. 20.
o ver. 2, 3.
p ver. 4, 12.
q Ps. 104. 26.
r Ps. 104. 6. Jer. 3. 23.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 19. mountains.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 3. β *Sam. Sept. Pesh.* insert, which are clean.

Before CHRIST 2349.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 [s]And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of [2]every creeping thing that creepeth[2] upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in [t]whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry *land*, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and [u]Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 [w]And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God [a]remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that *was* with him in the ark: [b]and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged;

2 [c]The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and [d]the rain from heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end [e]of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened [f]the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth [1]a raven, which went forth † to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 β Also he sent forth [1]a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

2348.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *month*, the first *day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, [g]thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

s ver. 4. ch. 6. 13, 17. Job 22. 16. Matt. 24. 39. Luke 17. 27. 2 Pet. 3. 6.
t ch. 2. 7.
† Heb. *the breath of the spirit of life.*
u 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5. & 3. 6.
w ch. 8. 3. & ch. 8. 4. compared with ver. 11 of this chap.
a ch. 19. 29. Ex. 2. 24. 1 Sam. 1. 19.
b Ex. 14. 21.
c ch. 7. 11.
d Job 38. 37.
† Heb. *in going and returning.*
e ch. 7. 24.
† Heb. *were in going and decreasing.*
f ch. 6. 16.
† Heb. *in going forth and returning.*
† Heb. *caused her to come.*
g ch. 7. 13.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 21. all the swarming creatures that swarm. *Chap.* 8. [1] *Vs.* 7, 8. the.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 8. β And Noah waited seven days, and, *Ol.* Comp. *vs.* 10, 12.

Before CHRIST 2348.

17 Bring forth with thee [h] every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and [i] be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of [k] every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled [2] [l] † a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again [m] curse the ground any more for man's sake; ‖ for the [n] imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth; [o] neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 [p] † While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and [q] day and night shall not cease.

h ch. 7. 15.
i ch. 1. 22.
† Heb. *families.*
k Lev. ch. 11.
l Lev. 1. 9. Ezek. 20. 41. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2.
† Heb. *a savour of rest.*
m ch. 3. 17. & 6. 17.
‖ Or, *though.*
n ch. 6. 5. Job 14. 4. & 15. 14. Ps. 51. 5. Jer. 17. 9. Matt. 15. 19. Rom. 1. 21. & 3. 23.
o ch. 9. 11, 15.
p Is. 54. 9.
† Heb. *As yet all the days of the earth.*
q Jer. 33. 20, 25.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 8 *God's covenant,* 13 *signified by the rainbow.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his son,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japheth,* 29 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, [a] Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 [b] And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 [c] Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the [d] green herb have I given you [e] all things.

4 [f] But flesh with the [1] life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood [2] of your [3] lives will I require; [g] at the hand of every beast will I require it, and [h] at the hand of man; at the hand of every [i] man's [4] brother will I require the [5] life of man.

6 [k] Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: [l] for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, [m] be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, [n] behold, I establish [o] my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 [p] And with every living [6] creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And [q] I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, [r] This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living [6] creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set [s] my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

a ver. 7, 19. ch. 1. 28. & 10. 32.
b ch. 1. 28. Hos. 2. 18.
c Deut. 12. 15. & 14. 3, 9, 11. Acts 10. 12, 13.
d ch. 1. 29.
e Rom. 14. 14, 20. 1 Cor. 10. 23, 26. Col. 2. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
f Lev. 17. 10, 11, 14. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Acts 15. 20, 29.
g Ex. 21. 28.
h ch. 4. 9, 10. Ps. 9. 12.
i Acts 17. 26.
k Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10.
l ch. 1. 27.
m ver. 1, 19. ch. 1. 28.
n ch. 6. 18.
o Is. 54. 9.
p Ps. 145. 9.
q Is. 54. 9.
r ch. 17. 11.
s Rev. 4. 3.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 21. the.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 4. soul. Cp. Lev. 17. 10, 14.——[2] *V.* 5. *Or,* for, *Kn. Ka.*——[3] souls. [4] *i.e.* kinsman.——[5] soul.——[6] *Vs.* 10, 12, 15, 16. *Lit.* soul.

15 And [u] I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you and every living [6] creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember [w] the everlasting covenant between God and every living [6] creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: [x] and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

19 [y] These *are* the three sons of Noah: [z] and [7] of them was the whole earth overspread [7].

20 And Noah [8] began *to be* [a] an husbandman, and he planted [8] a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, [b] and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 [c] And Shem and Japheth took [9] a garment [9], and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, [d] Cursed *be* Canaan; [e] a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, [f] Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and [10] Canaan shall be [10] ‖ his servant.

27 [11] God shall [11] ‖ enlarge Japheth, [g] and [12] he shall [12] dwell in the tents of Shem; and [10] Canaan shall be [10] his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

Before CHRIST 2348.

u Ex. 28. 12. Lev. 26. 42, 45. Ezek. 16. 60.
w ch. 17. 13, 19.

2347.

x ch. 10. 6.
† Heb. *Chenaan.*
y ch. 5. 32.
z ch. 10. 32. 1 Chr. 1. 4, &c.
a ch. 3. 19, 23. & 4. 2. Prov. 12. 11.
b Prov. 20. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 12.
c Ex. 20. 12. Gal. 6. 1.
d Deut. 27. 16.
e Josh. 9. 23. 1 Kings 9. 20, 21.
f Ps. 144. 15. Heb. 11. 16.
‖ Or, *servant to them.*
‖ Or, *persuade.*
g Eph. 2. 13, 14. & 3. 6.

1998.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The sons of Japheth.* 6 *The sons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOW these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: [a] and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 [b] The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

5 [1] By these were [c] the isles of the Gentiles divided [1] in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ [d] And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtechah: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty [e] hunter [f] before

a ch. 9. 1, 7, 19.
b 1 Chr. 1. 5, &c.
‖ Or, as some read it, *Rodanim.*
c Ps. 72. 10. Jer. 2. 10. & 25. 22. Zeph. 2. 11.
d 1 Chr. 1. 8, &c.

cir. 2218.

e Jer. 16. 16. Mic. 7. 2.
f ch. 6. 11.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 19. from these (as from centres) were the whole (people of) the earth spread abroad, *Kn. De.*——[8] *V.* 20. *Or,* being a husbandman, began to plant, *Luz. De. Schr.*——[9] *V.* 23. the upper-garment (of their father).——[10] *Vs.* 26, 27. let Canaan be.——[11] *V.* 27. Let God.——[12] let him.——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 5. From these did (the people of) the seaboard parts of the nations separate themselves, *Kn. De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 2218.

the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as
Nimrod the mighty hunter before the
LORD.
10 [g] And the beginning of his kingdom
was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and
Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
11 Out of that land ‖ went forth As-
shur, and builded Nineveh, and [2] ‖ the
city Rehoboth[2], and Calah,
12 And Resen between Nineveh and
Calah: the same *is* [3] a great city.
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ana-
mim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, ([h] out
of whom came Philistim,) and Caphto-
rim.
15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first-
born, and Heth,
16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite,
and the Girgasite,
17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and
the Sinite,
18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite,
and the Hamathite: and afterward were
the families of the Canaanites spread
abroad.
19 [i] And the border of the Canaanites
was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar,
unto † Gaza; as thou goest, unto Sodom,
and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim,
even unto Lasha.
20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after
their families, after their tongues, in
their countries, *and* in their nations.
21 ¶ Unto Shem also, the father of all
the children of Eber, [4] the brother of
Japheth the elder[4], even to him were
children born.
22 The [k] children of Shem; Elam, and
Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and
Aram.
23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and
Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arphaxad begat † [l] Salah; and
Salah begat Eber.
25 [m] And unto Eber were born two sons:
the name of one *was* ‖ Peleg; for in his
days [5] was the earth divided[5]; and his
brother's name *was* Joktan.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and She-
leph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab:
all these *were* the sons of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha,
as thou goest unto Sephar [6] a mount of
the east.
31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after
their families, after their tongues, in
their lands, after their nations.
32 [n] These *are* the families of the sons
of Noah, after their generations, in their
nations: [o] and [7] by these were the na-
tions divided[7] in the earth after the
flood.

Marginal notes: [g] Mic. 5. 6. — † Gr. *Babylon.* — ‖ Or, *he went out into Assyria.* — ‖ Or, *the streets of the city.* — [h] 1 Chr. 1. 12. — † Heb. *Tzidon.* — [i] ch. 13. 12, 14, 15, 17. & 15. 18—21. Num. 34. 2—12. Jos. 12. 7, 8. — † Heb. *Azzah.* — [k] 1 Chr. 1. 17, &c. — † Heb. *Arpachshad.* — † Heb. *Shelah.* — [l] ch. 11. 12. — [m] 1 Chr. 1. 19. — 2247. — ‖ That is, *Division.* — [n] ver. 1. — [o] ch. 9. 19.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

AND the whole earth was of one † lan-
guage, and of one † speech.
2 And it came to pass, as they jour-
neyed ‖ from the east, that they found
a plain in the land of Shinar; and they
dwelt there.
3 And † they said one to another, Go
to, let us make brick, and † burn them
throughly. And they had brick for stone,
and slime had they for morter.

Marginal notes: † Heb. *lip.* — † Heb. *words.* — cir. 2247. — ‖ Or, *eastward, as* ch. 13. 11. 2 Sam. 6. 2. with 1 Chr. 13. 6. — † Heb. *a man said to his neighbour.* — † Heb. *burn them to a burning.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 11. Rehoboth-Ir.——[3] *V.* 12. the.——[4] *V.* 21. So the accents. *Or,* the elder brother of Japheth, *Tu. Kn. De. Ka.* The early interpreters are divided.——[5] *V.* 25, *Or,* did (the people of) the earth divide themselves, *Dc.*——[6] *V.* 30. the.——[7] *V.* 32. from these did the nations separate themselves, *Kn. De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 2247.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us
a city and a tower, [a] whose top *may reach*
unto heaven; and let us make us a
[1] name, lest we be scattered abroad upon
the face of the whole earth.
5 [b] And the LORD came down to see the
city and the tower, which the children
of men builded.
6 And the LORD said, Behold, [c] the peo-
ple *is* one, and they have all [d] one
language; and this they begin to do:
and now nothing will be [2] restrained
from them[2], which they have [e] imagined
to do.
7 Go to, [f] let us go down, and there
confound their language, that they may
[g] not understand one another's speech.
8 So [h] the LORD scattered them abroad
from thence [i] upon the face of all the
earth: and they left off to build the
city.
9 Therefore is the name of it called
‖ Babel; [k] because the LORD did there
confound the language of all the earth:
and from thence did the LORD scatter
them abroad upon the face of all the
earth.
10 ¶ [3] [l] These *are* the generations of
Shem[3]: Shem *was* an hundred years old,
and begat Arphaxad two years after the
flood:
11 And Shem lived after he begat Ar- 2346.
phaxad five hundred years, and begat
sons and daughters.
12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty 2311.
years, [m] and begat Salah:
13 And β Arphaxad lived after he begat
Salah β four hundred and three years,
and begat sons and daughters.
14 And Salah lived thirty years, and be- 2281.
gat Eber:
15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber
four hundred and three years, and begat
sons and daughters.
16 [n] And Eber lived four and thirty years, 2247.
and begat [o] Peleg:
17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg
four hundred and thirty years, and begat
sons and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and be- 2217.
gat Reu:
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu
two hundred and nine years, and begat
sons and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, 2185.
and begat [p] Serug:
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug
two hundred and seven years, and begat
sons and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty years, and be- 2155.
gat Nahor:
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor
two hundred years, and begat sons and
daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty 2126.
years, and begat [q] Terah:
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah
an hundred and nineteen years, and be-
gat sons and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy years, and 2056.
[r] begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of 1996.
Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and
Haran; and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Te-
rah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of
the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor took them
wives: the name of Abram's wife *was*
[s] Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife,

Marginal notes: [a] Deut. 1. 28. — [b] ch. 18. 21. — [c] ch. 9. 19. Acts 17. 26. — [d] ver. 1. — [e] Ps. 2. 1. — [f] ch. 1. 26. Ps. 2. 4. Acts 2. 4, 5, 6. — [g] ch. 42. 23. Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 5. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 2, 11. — [h] Luke 1. 51. — [i] ch. 10. 25, 32. — ‖ That is, *Confusion.* — [k] 1 Cor. 14. 23. — [l] ch. 10. 22. 1 Chr. 1. 17. — [m] See Luke 3. 36. — [n] 1 Chr. 1. 19. — [o] Called, Luke 3. 35, *Phalec.* — [p] Luke 3. 35, *Saruch.* — [q] Luke 3. 34, *Thara.* — [r] Josh. 24. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 26. — [s] ch. 17. 15. & 20. 12.

VAR. REND.— *Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 4. *Or,* mark, *Schu. Th.*; memorial, *De.*——[2] *V.* 6. *i.e.* unattainable.——[3] *V.* 10. N.B. The chronology of the *Sam.* and *Sept.* texts, especially that of the latter, differs remarkably from that of the Hebrew. See the Commentators.

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 11. *V.* 13. β *Sept.* inserts Cainan between Arphaxad and Salah. Comp. Luke 3. 36.

Before CHRIST 1996.

[t] Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But [u] Sarai was barren; she *had* no child.

31 And Terah [w] took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and β they went forth with them β from [x] Ur of the Chaldees, to go into [y] the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

t ch. 22. 20.
u ch. 16. 1, 2. & 18. 11, 12.
w ch. 12. 1.
x Neh. 9. 7. Acts 7. 4.
y ch. 10. 19.
cir. 1923.
1921.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He journeyeth through Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *He is driven by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh, having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

1 NOW the [a] LORD had said[1] unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 [b] And I will make of thee a great nation, [c] and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; [d] and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 [e] And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: [f] and [2] in thee shall all families of the earth [3] be blessed [3].

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and [g] the souls that they had gotten [h] in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram [i] passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, [k] unto the [4] plain of Moreh. [l] And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 [m] And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, [n] Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an [o] altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and [p] called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † [q] going on still toward the [5] south.

10 ¶ And there was [r] a famine in the land: and Abram [s] went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine *was* [t] grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* [u] a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they [w] will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 [x] Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians [y] beheld the woman that she *was* very fair.

a ch. 15. 7. Neh. 9. 7. Is. 41. 2. Acts 7. 3. Heb. 11. 8.
b ch. 17. 6. & 18. 18. Deut. 26. 5. 1 Kin. 3. 8.
c ch. 24. 35.
d ch. 28. 4. Gal. 3. 14.
e ch. 27. 29. Ex. 23. 22. Num. 24. 9.
f ch. 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. Ps. 72. 17. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.
1921.
g ch. 14. 14.
h ch. 11. 31.
i Heb. 11. 9.
k Deut. 11. 30. Judg. 7. 1.
l ch. 10. 18, 19. & 13. 7.
m ch. 17. 1.
n ch. 13. 15. & 17. 8. Ps. 105. 9, 11.
o ch. 13. 4.
p ch. 13. 4.
† Heb. *in going and journeying.*
q ch. 13. 3.
r ch. 26. 1.
s Ps. 105. 13.
t ch. 43. 1.
u ver. 14. ch. 26. 7.
w ch. 20. 11. & 26. 7.
x ch. 20. 5, 13. See ch. 26. 7.
cir. 1920.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was [z] taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he [a] entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD [b] plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, [c] What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? [6] so I might have taken [6] her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 [d] And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they [7] sent him away [7], and his wife, and all that he had.

Before CHRIST cir. 1920.
y ch. 39. 7. Matt. 5. 28.
z ch. 20. 2.
a ch. 20. 14.
b ch. 20. 18. 1 Chr 16.21. Ps. 105. 14. Heb. 13. 4.
c ch. 20. 9. & 26. 10.
d Prov. 21. 1.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, [a] into the [1] south.

2 [b] And Abram *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went [2] on his journeys [2] [c] from the [1] south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the [d] place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram [e] called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And [f] the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was [g] a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: [h] and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, [i] Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *be* † brethren.

9 [k] *Is* not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: [l] if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all [m] the [3] plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD [n] destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, [o] *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto β [p] Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the [3] plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot [q] dwelled in the cities of the [3] plain, and [r] pitched *his* tent [4] toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom [s] *were* wicked and [t] sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot [u] was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from

cir. 1918.
a ch. 12. 9.
b ch. 24. 35. Ps. 112. 3. Prov. 10. 22.
c ch. 12. 8, 9.
d ch. 12. 7, 8.
e Ps. 116. 17.
f ch. 36. 7.
g ch. 26. 20.
h ch. 12. 6.
i 1 Cor. 6. 7.
† Heb. *men brethren:* See ch. 11. 27, 31. Ex. 2. 13. Ps. 133. 1. Acts 7. 26.
k ch. 20. 15. & 34. 10.
l Rom. 12 18. Heb. 12. 14. Jam. 3. 17.
m ch. 19. 17. Deut. 34 3. Ps. 107. 34.
n ch. 19. 24, 25.
o ch. 2. 10. Is. 51. 3.
p ch. 14. 2, 8. & 19. 22.
q ch. 19. 29.
cir. 1917.
r ch. 14. 12. & 19. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
s ch. 18. 20. Ezek. 16. 49.
t 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8. ch. 6. 11.
u ver. 11.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 1. And the LORD said.——[2] *V.* 3. *Or,* through, *Tu.*; *or,* by (as a formula), *Kn. Ew.*——[3] *Or,* bless themselves.——[4] *V.* 6. oak.——[5] *V.* 9. south country; *Heb.* Negeb.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 31. β he went forth with them, *Pesh.*; he brought them forth, *Sept. Sam. Vulg.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 19. so that I took.——[7] *V.* 20. brought him on his way.——*Chap.* 13. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3. south country.——[2] *V.* 3. by stages.——[3] *Vs.* 10, 11, 12. circle.——[4] *V.* 12. as far as.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 10. β Zoan, *Pesh. Gei.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1917.

the place where thou art [w] northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, [x] to thee will I give it, and [y] to thy seed for ever.

16 And [z] I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and [a] dwelt [5] in the † plain [5] of Mamre, [b] which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The battle of four kings against five.* 12 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to pass β in the days of β Amraphel king [a] of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of [b] Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of [c] Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is [d] Zoar.

3 All these were joined together [1] in the vale of Siddim, [e] which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years [f] they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote [g] the Rephaims [h] in Ashteroth Karnaim, and [i] the Zuzims in Ham, [k] and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 [l] And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ El-paran, which *is* by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which *is* Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt [m] in Hazezontamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same *is* Zoar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* [2] [n] slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled [o] to the mountain.

11 And they took [p] all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram's [q] brother's son, [r] who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for [s] he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: [t] and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that [u] his brother was taken captive, he [3] ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants*, [w] born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* [x] unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them,

[w] ch. 28. 14.
[x] ch. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 8. & 24. 7. & 26. 4. Num. 34. 12. Deut. 34. 4. Acts 7. 5.
[y] 2 Chr. 20. 7. Ps. 37. 22, 29. & 112. 2.
[z] ch. 15. 5. & 22. 17. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. & 32. 12. Ex. 32. 13. Num. 23. 10. Deut. 1. 10. 1 Kin. 4. 20. 1 Chr. 27. 23. Is. 48. 19. Jer. 33. 22. Rom. 4. 16, 17, 18. Heb. 11. 12.
[a] ch. 14. 13.
† Heb. *plains.*
[b] ch. 35. 27. & 37. 14.
[a] ch. 10. 10. & 11. 2.
[b] Is. 11. 11.
[c] Deut. 29. 23.
[d] ch. 19. 22.
[e] Num. 34. 12. Deut. 3. 17. Josh. 3. 16. Ps. 107. 34.
[f] ch. 9. 26.
cir. 1913.
[g] ch. 15. 20. Deut. 3. 11.
[h] Josh. 12. 4. & 13. 12.
[i] Deut. 2. 20.
[k] Deut. 2. 10, 11.
‖ Or, *The plain of Kiriathaim.*
[l] Deut. 2. 12, 22.
‖ Or, *The plain of Paran,* ch. 21. 21. Num. 12. 16. & 13. 3.
[m] 2 Chr. 20. 2.
[n] ch. 11. 3.
[o] ch. 19. 17, 30.
[p] ver. 16, 21.
[q] ch. 12. 5.
[r] ch. 13. 12.
[s] ch. 13. 18.
[t] ver. 24.
[u] ch. 13. 8.
‖ Or, *led forth.*
‖ Or, *instructed.*
[w] ch. 15. 3. & 17. 12, 27. Eccles. 2. 7.
[x] Deut. 34. 1. Judg. 18. 29.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 18. by the oaks.——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 3. (and came) into; *or,* against.——[2] *V.* 10. springs of naphtha.——[3] *V.* 14. let loose.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 1. β in the days of *Abram that, Ew.* (conj.)

he and his servants, by night, and [y] smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back [z] all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom [a] went out to meet him [b] after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which *is* the [c] king's dale.

18 And [d] Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* [e] the priest of [f] the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, [g] Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, [4] [h] possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And [i] blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes [k] of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I [l] have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, [m] the [4] possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That [n] I will not *take* from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is* thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men [o] which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heir.* 4 *God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is justified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram [a] in a vision, saying, [b] Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy [c] shield, [1] *and* thy exceeding [d] great reward [1].

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, [e] seeing I [2] go childless, and the [3] steward of my house [4] β *is* this Eliezer of Damascus β [4]?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, [f] one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that [g] shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and [h] tell the [i] stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, [k] So shall thy seed be.

6 And he [l] believed in the LORD; and he [m] counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that [n] brought thee out of [o] Ur of the Chaldees, [p] to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, [q] whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and [r] divided them in the midst, and laid

Before CHRIST cir. 1913.

[y] Is. 41. 2, 3.
[z] ver. 11, 12.
[a] Judg. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6.
[b] Heb. 7. 1.
[c] 2 Sam. 18. 18.
[d] Heb. 7. 1.
[e] Ps. 110. 4. Heb. 5. 6.
[f] Mic. 6. 6. Acts 16. 17.
[g] Ruth 3. 10. 2 Sam. 2. 5.
[h] ver. 22. Matt. 11. 25.
[i] ch. 24. 27.
[k] Heb. 7. 4.
† Heb. *souls.*
[l] Ex. 6. 8. Dan. 12. 7. Rev. 10. 5, 6.
[m] ver. 19. ch. 21. 33.
[n] So Esth. 9. 15, 16.
[o] ver. 13.
[a] Dan. 10. 1. Acts 10. 10, 11.
[b] ch. 26. 24. Dan. 10. 12. Luke 1. 13, 30.
[c] Ps. 3. 3. & 5. 12. & 84. 11. & 91. 4. & 119. 114.
[d] Ps. 16. 5. & 58. 11. Prov. 11. 18.
[e] Acts 7. 5.
[f] ch. 14. 14.
[g] 2 Sam. 7. 12. & 16. 11. 2 Chr. 32. 21.
[h] Ps. 147. 4.
[i] Jer. 33. 22.
[k] ch. 22. 17. Ex. 32. 13. Deut. 1. 10. & 10. 22. 1 Chr. 27. 23. Rom. 4. 18. Heb. 11. 12. See ch. 13. 16.
[l] Rom. 4. 3, 9, 22. Gal. 3. 6. Jam. 2. 23.
[m] Ps. 106. 31.
[n] ch. 12. 1.
[o] ch. 11. 28, 31.
[p] Ps. 105. 42, 44. Rom. 4. 13.
[q] See ch. 24. 13, 14. Judg. 6. 17, 37. 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10. 2 Kin. 20. 8. Luke 1. 18.
[r] Jer. 34. 18, 19.

VAR. REND.—[4] *Vs.* 19, 22. *Or,* framer, *Ge. Ew. De. Ka.* ——*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. thy reward (shall be) exceeding great.——[2] *V.* 2. go hence, *i.e.* die.——[3] possessor.——[4] (will be) Damascus, (namely) Eliezer, *De. Ke.*; (will be) Damascus (the city) of Eliezer, *Ew. Di.* But see Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 2. β is Eliezer, *Hi. Tu. Ol.* (omitting 'Damascus' as a gloss.)

Before CHRIST cir. 1913.

[5] each piece one against another[5]: but [s] the birds divided he not.

11 And when the [6] fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, [t] a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety [u] that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not their's, and shall serve them; and [w] they shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, [x] will I judge: and afterward [y] shall they come out with great substance.

15 And [z] thou shalt go [a] to thy fathers in peace; [b] thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But [c] in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity [d] of the Amorites [e] *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and † a burning [7] lamp that [f] passed between those pieces.

18 In the same day the LORD [g] made a covenant with Abram, saying, [h] Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

s Lev. 1. 17. t ch. 2. 21. Job 4. 13. u Ex. 12. 40. Ps. 105. 23. Acts 7. 6. w Ex. 1. 11. Ps. 105. 25. x Ex. 6. 6. Deut. 6. 22. y Ex. 12. 36. Ps. 105. 37. z Job 5. 26. a Acts 13.36. b ch. 25. 8. c Ex. 12. 40. d 1 Kin. 21. 26. e Dan. 8. 23. Matt.23.32. 1 Thes. 2. 16. † Heb. *a lamp of fire.* f Jer. 34. 18, 19. g ch. 24. 7. h ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 26. 4. Ex 23. 31. Num. 34. 3. Deut. 1. 7. & 11. 24. & 34. 4. Josh. 1. 4. 1 Kin. 4. 21. 2 Chr. 9.26. Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 105. 11. Is. 27. 12.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar, being afflicted for despising her mistress, runneth away. 7 An angel sendeth her back to submit herself, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOW Sarai Abram's wife [a] bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, [b] an Egyptian, whose name *was* [c] Hagar.

2 [d] And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD [e] hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, [f] go in unto my maid; it may be that I may † obtain children by her. And Abram [g] hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram [h] had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was [i] despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: [k] the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 [l] But Abram said unto Sarai, [m] Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, [n] she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, [o] by the fountain in the way to [p] Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and [q] submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, [r] I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

a ch. 15. 2, 3. b ch. 21. 9. c Gal. 4. 24. d ch. 30. 3. e ch. 20. 18. & 30. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 5, 6. f So ch. 30. 3, 9. † Heb. *be builded by her.* g ch. 3. 17. 1911. h ch. 12. 5. i 2 Sam. 6. 16. Prov.30. 21, 23. k ch. 31. 53. 1 Sam. 24. 12. l Prov. 15. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 7. m Job 2. 6. Ps. 106. 41, 42. Jer. 38. 5. † Heb. *that which is good in thine eyes.* † Heb. *afflicted her.* n Ex. 2. 15. o ch. 25. 18. p Ex. 15. 22. q Tit. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 18. r ch. 17. 20. & 21. 18. & 25. 12.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 10. the half of each against the other.——[6] *V.* 11. birds of prey.——[7] *V.* 17. torch.

Before CHRIST 1911.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, [s] and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 [t] And he will be [1] a wild man[1]; his hand *will be* against every man, and every man's hand against him; [u] and he shall dwell [2] in the presence of[2] all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, [3] Thou God seest me[3]: for she said, [4] β Have I also here looked after him [x] that seeth me β[4]?

14 Wherefore the well was called [5] [y] ‖ Beer-lahai-roi[5]; behold, *it is* [z] between Kadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And [a] Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, [b] Ishmael.

16 And Abram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

s ch. 17. 19. Matt. 1. 21. Luke 1. 13, 31. ‖ That is, *God shall hear.* t ch. 21. 20. u ch. 25. 18. x ch. 31. 42. y ch. 24. 62. & 25. 11. ‖ That is, *The well of him that liveth and seeth me.* z Num. 13. 26. a Gal. 4. 22. b ver. 11. 1910.

CHAPTER 17.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

1898.

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD [a] appeared to Abram, and said unto him, [b] I *am* [1] the Almighty God[1]; [c] walk before me, and be thou ‖ [d] perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and [e] will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram [f] fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be [g] a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called [2] Abram, but [h] thy name shall be ‖ Abraham; [i] for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make [k] nations of thee, and [l] kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will [m] establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee [3] in their generations for an everlasting covenant, [n] to be a God unto thee, and to [o] thy seed after thee.

8 And [p] I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † [q] wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and [r] I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; [s] Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be [t] a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And † he that is eight days old [u] shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant

a ch. 12. 1. b ch. 28. 3. & 35. 11. Ex. 6. 3. Deut. 10 17. c ch. 5. 22. & 48. 15. 1 Kin. 2. 4. & 8. 25. 2 Kin. 20. 3. ‖ Or, *upright,* or, *sincere.* d ch. 6. 9. Deut. 18.13. Job 1. 1. Matt. 5. 48. e ch. 12. 2. & 13. 16. & 22. 17. f ver. 17. g Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 29. † Heb. *multitude of nations.* h Neh. 9. 7. ‖ That is, *Father of a great multitude.* i Rom. 4. 17. k ch. 35. 11. l ver. 16. ch. 35. 11. Matt. 1. 6, &c. m Gal. 3. 17. n ch. 26. 24. & 28. 13. Heb. 11. 16. o Rom. 9. 8. p ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. Ps.105.9,11. † Heb. *of thy sojournings.* q ch. 23. 4. & 28. 4. r Ex. 6. 7. Lev. 26. 12. Deut. 4. 37. & 14. 2. & 26. 18. & 29. 13. s Acts 7. 8. t Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11. † Heb. *a son of eight days.* u Lev. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22. Phil. 3. 5.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 12. *Lit.* a wild ass among men.——[2] *Lit.* before the face of, *i.e.* to the east of, *Tu. Kn. De.*——[3] *V.* 13. Thou art El Roi (the God of Seeing).——[4] So *De. Or,* Do I even still (?) see (live) after seeing (God)? *Ka. Tu. Kn.*——[5] *V.* 14. *i. e.* Well of the Living One who sees me (?) *De.*——*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 1. *Heb.* El Shaddai.——[2] *V.* 5. *i. e.* exalted father.——[3] *V.* 7. throughout.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 13. β Text corrupt, *Ol. La.*

Before CHRIST 1898.

shall be in your flesh for an everlasting
covenant.
14 And the uncircumcised man child
whose flesh of his foreskin is not cir-
cumcised, that soul [w] shall be cut off
from his [4] people; he hath broken my
covenant.
15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As
for [5] Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call
her name Sarai, but [6] ‖ Sarah *shall* her
name *be*.
16 And I will bless her, [x] and give thee
a son also of her: yea, I will bless her,
and † she shall be *a mother* [y] of nations;
kings of [7] people shall be of her.
17 Then Abraham fell upon his face,
[z] and laughed, and said in his heart,
Shall *a child* be born unto him that is
an hundred years old? and shall Sarah,
that is ninety years old, bear?
18 And Abraham said unto God, O that
Ishmael might live before thee!
19 And God said, [a] Sarah thy wife shall
bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt
call his name Isaac: and I will establish
my covenant with him for an everlasting
covenant, *and* with his seed after him.
20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard
thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and
will make him fruitful, and [b] will multi-
ply him exceedingly; [c] twelve princes shall
he beget, [d] and I will make him a great
nation.
21 But my covenant will I establish with
Isaac, [e] which Sarah shall bear unto thee
at this set time in the next year.
22 And he left off talking with him,
and God went up from Abraham.
23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his
son, and all that were born in his house,
and all that were bought with his money,
every male among the men of Abraham's
house; and circumcised the flesh of their
foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had
said unto him.
24 And Abraham *was* ninety years old
and nine, when he was circumcised in
the flesh of his foreskin.
25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen
years old, when he was circumcised in the
flesh of his foreskin.
26 In the selfsame day was Abraham cir-
cumcised, and Ishmael his son.
27 And [f] all the men of his house, born
in the house, and bought with money of
the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the LORD appeared unto him [1] in
the [a] plains [1] of Mamre: and he sat
in the tent door in the heat of the day;
2 [b] And he lift up his eyes and looked,
and, lo, three men stood by him: [c] and
when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them
from the tent door, and bowed himself
toward the ground,
3 And said, [2] My Lord [2], if now I have
found favour in thy sight, pass not away,
I pray thee, from thy servant:
4 Let [d] a little water, I pray you, be
fetched, and wash your feet, and rest
yourselves under the tree:
5 And [e] I will fetch a morsel of bread,
and † [f] comfort ye your hearts; after that
ye shall pass on: [g] for therefore † are ye
come to your servant. And they said, So
do, as thou hast said.
6 And Abraham hastened into the tent
unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly

w Ex. 4. 24. ‖ That is, *Princess*. x ch. 18. 10. † Heb. *she shall become nations*. y ch. 35. 11. Gal. 4. 31. 1 Pet. 3. 6. z ch. 18. 12. & 21. 6. a ch. 18. 10. & 21. 2. Gal. 4. 28. b ch. 16. 10. c ch. 25. 12, 16. d ch. 21. 18. e ch. 21. 2. 1898. f ch. 18. 19. 1898. a ch. 13. 18. & 14. 13. b Heb. 13. 2. c ch. 19. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 9. d ch. 19. 2. & 43. 24. e Judg. 6. 18. & 13. 15. † Heb. *stay*. f Judg. 19. 5. Ps. 104. 15. g ch. 19. 8. & 33. 10. † Heb. *you have passed*. † Heb. *Hasten*.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 14. fellow-tribesmen.——[5] *V.* 15. An older form of Sarah (*Ol. Nö.*). *Or*, princely, *De. Or*, combatant, heroine, *Kn. Ka.*——[6] *i.e.* Princess; *or rather*, Queen.——[7] *V.* 16. peoples.——*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 1. by the oaks.——[2] *V.* 3. O Lord. *Heb.* Adonai.

Before CHRIST 1898.

three measures of fine meal, knead *it*,
and make cakes upon the hearth.
7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and
fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave
it unto a young man; and he hasted to
dress it.
8 And [h] he took [3] butter, and milk, and
the calf which he had dressed, and set
it before them; and he stood by them
under the tree, and they did eat.
9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is*
Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold,
[i] in the tent.
10 And he said, I [k] will certainly return
unto thee [4] [l] according to the time of
life [4]; and, lo, [m] Sarah thy wife shall have
a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent
door, β which *was* behind him β.
11 Now [n] Abraham and Sarah *were* old
and well stricken in age; *and* it ceased
to be with Sarah [o] after the manner of
women.
12 Therefore Sarah [p] laughed within her-
self, saying, [q] After I am waxed old shall
I have pleasure, my [r] lord being old
also?
13 And the LORD said unto Abraham,
Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall
I of a surety bear a child, which am
old?
14 [s] Is any thing too hard for the LORD?
[t] At the time appointed I will return un-
to thee, [4] according to the time of life [4],
and Sarah shall have a son.
15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed
not; for she was afraid. And he said,
Nay; but thou didst laugh.
16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence,
and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham
went with them [u] to bring them on the
way.
17 And the LORD said, [w] Shall I hide
from Abraham that thing which I do;
18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely be-
come a great and mighty nation, and all
the nations of the earth shall be [5] [x] bless-
ed in him [5]?
19 For I [6] know him [6], [y] that he [7] will
command his children and his household
after him, [8] and they shall keep [8] the way
of the LORD, to do justice and judgment;
that the LORD may bring upon Abraham
that which he hath spoken of him.
20 And the LORD said, [9] Because [z] the
cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and
because their sin is very grievous [9];
21 [a] I will go down now, and see whether
they have done altogether according to
the cry of it, which is come unto me;
and if not, [b] I will know.
22 And the men turned their faces from
thence, [c] and went toward Sodom: but
β Abraham [d] stood yet before the LORD β.
23 ¶ And Abraham [e] drew near, and said,
[f] Wilt thou also [10] destroy the righteous
with the wicked?
24 [g] Peradventure there be fifty right-
eous within the city: wilt thou also [10] de-
stroy and not spare the place for the
fifty righteous that *are* therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after
this manner, to slay the righteous with
the wicked: and [h] that the righteous
should be as the wicked, that be far
from thee: [i] Shall not the Judge of all
the earth do right?
26 And the LORD said, [k] If I find in So-
dom fifty righteous within the city, then
I will spare all the place for their sakes.

h ch. 19. 3. i ch. 24. 67. k ver. 14. l 2 Kin. 4. 16. m ch. 17. 19, 21. & 21. 2. Rom. 9. 9. n ch. 17. 17. Rom. 4. 19. Heb. 11. 11, 12, 19. o ch. 31. 35. p ch. 17. 17. q Luke 1. 18. r 1 Pet. 3. 6. s Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Mat. 3. 9. & 19. 26. Luke 1. 37. t ver. 10. ch. 17. 21. 2 Kin. 4. 16. u Ro. 15. 24. 3 John 6. w Ps. 25. 14. Amos 3. 7. John 15. 15. x ch. 12. 3. & 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8. y Deut. 4. 9, 10. & 6. 7. Josh. 24. 15. Ephes. 6. 4. z ch. 4. 10. & 19. 13. Jam. 5. 4. a ch. 11. 5. Ex. 3. 8. b Deut. 8. 2. & 13. 3. Josh. 22. 22. Luke 16. 15. 2 Cor. 11. 11. c ch. 19. 1. d ver. 1. e Heb. 10. 22. f Nu. 16. 22. 2 Sam. 24. 17. g Jer. 5. 1. h Job 8. 20. Is. 3. 10, 11. i Job 8. 3. & 34. 17. Ps. 58. 11. & 94. 2. Rom. 3. 6. k Jer. 5. 1. Ezek. 22. 30.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 8. curdled milk.——[4] *Vs.* 10, 14. a year hence.——[5] *V.* 18. See *ch.* 12. 3.——[6] *V.* 19. have taken notice of him.——[7] may.——[8] so that they keep.——[9] *V.* 20. The cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is indeed become great, and their sin is indeed become very grievous.——[10] *Vs.* 23, 24. sweep away.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 10. β *she* being behind it, *Sept. Ew. Ol.* (*pt.*)——*V.* 22. β the LORD stood yet before Abraham, *Bl. Gei.* (Jewish tradition.)

Before CHRIST 1898.

l Luke 18. 1.
m ch. 3. 19. Job 4. 19. Eccl. 12. 7. 1 Cor. 15. 47, 48. 2 Cor. 5. 1.
n Judg. 6. 39.
o Jam. 5. 16.

27 And Abraham answered and said, [l] Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am* [m] *but* dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, [n] Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. [o] And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Lot entertaineth two angels.* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness.* 12 *Lot is sent for safety into the mountains.* 18 *He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar.* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 26 *Lot's wife is a pillar of salt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a cave.* 31 *The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.*

a ch. 18. 22.
b ch. 18. 1, &c.
c Heb. 13. 2.
d ch. 18. 4.
e See Luke 24. 28.
f ch. 13. 8.
g Is. 3. 9.
h Judg. 19. 22.
i ch. 4. 1. Rom. 1. 24, 27. Jude 7.
k Judg. 19. 23.
l See Judg. 19. 24.
m See ch. 18. 5.
n 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
o Ex. 2. 14.
p See 2 Kin. 6. 18. Acts 13. 11.

AND there [a] came [1] two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and [b] Lot seeing *them* rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, [c] turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and [d] wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, [e] Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; [f] and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 [g] And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? [h] bring them out unto us, that we [i] may know them.

6 And [k] Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 [l] Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; [m] for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* [n] came in to sojourn, [o] and he [2] will needs be a judge[2]: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men [p] that *were* at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

Before CHRIST 1898.

q ch. 7. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 7, 9.
r ch. 18. 20.
s 1 Chr. 21. 15.
t Mat. 1. 18.
u Num. 16. 21, 45.
x Ex. 9. 21. Luke 17. 28. & 24. 11.
y Num. 16. 24, 26. Rev. 18. 4.
† Heb. *are found.*
‖ Or, *punishment.*
a Lu. 18. 13. Ro. 9. 15, 16.
b Ps. 34. 22.
c 1 Kin. 19. 3.
d ver. 26. Mat. 24. 16, 17, 18. Luke 9. 62. Phil. 3. 13, 14.
e Acts 10. 14.
f Job 42. 8, 9. Ps. 145. 19.
† Heb. *thy face.*
g See ch. 32. 25, 26. Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 9. 14. Mark 6. 5.
h ch. 13. 10. & 14. 2.
‖ That is, *Little*, ver. 20.
† Heb. *gone forth.*
i Deu. 29. 23. Is. 13. 19. Jer. 20. 16. & 50. 40. Ezek. 16. 49, 50. Hos. 11. 8. Amos 4. 11. Zeph. 2. 9. Luke 17. 29. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.
k ch. 14. 3. Ps. 107. 34.
l Lu. 17. 32.
m ch. 18. 22.
n Rev. 18. 9.
o ch. 8. 1. & 18. 23.
p ver. 17, 19.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, [q] bring *them* out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the [r] cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and [s] the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, [t] which [3] married his daughters, and said, [u] Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. [x] But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, [y] Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here; lest thou be [4] consumed [5] in the ‖ iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; [a] the LORD being merciful unto him: [b] and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, [6] when they had brought them forth [6] abroad, that he said, [c] Escape for thy life; [d] look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the [7] plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be [4] consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, [e] not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, [8] lest some evil [8] take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, [f] I have accepted † thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for [g] I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore [h] the name of the city was called ‖ Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was † risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then [i] the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and [k] that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became [l] a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where [m] he stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, [n] the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God [o] remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and [p] dwelt in the mountain, and his two

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 1. the two.——[2] *V.* 9. is ever playing the judge.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 14. had married, *Kn. De. Ka. Or*, were about to marry, *Tu. Ew.*——[4] *Vs.* 15, 17. swept away.——[5] *V.* 15. by; *or*, for.——[6] *V.* 17. as they were bringing them forth.——[7] circle; *and so in vs.* 25, 28, 29.——[8] *V.* 19. (for I fear) lest the calamity, *&c.*

Before CHRIST 1898.

daughters with him; for he feared to
dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave,
he and his two daughters.
31 And the firstborn said unto the
younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is*
q ch. 16. 2, 4. & 38. 8, 9. Deut. 25. 5. not a man in the [9] earth [q] to come in
unto us after the manner of all the
earth:
32 Come, let us make our father drink
wine, and we will lie with him, that we
r Mark 12. 19. [r] may preserve seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drink
wine that night: and the firstborn went
in, and lay with her father; and he per-
ceived not when she lay down, nor when
she arose.
34 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that the firstborn said unto the younger,
Behold, I lay yesternight with my fa-
ther: let us make him drink wine this
night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with
him, that we may preserve seed of our
father.
35 And they made their father drink
wine that night also: and the younger
arose, and lay with him; and he per-
ceived not when she lay down, nor when
she arose.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot
with child by their father.
1897. 37 And the firstborn bare a son, and
s Deut. 2. 9. called his name [10] Moab: [s] the same *is*
the father of the Moabites unto this
day.
38 And the younger, she also bare a
son, and called his name [11] Ben-ammi:
t Deut. 2. 19. [t] the same *is* the father of the children
of Ammon unto this day.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar. 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abraham's prayer.

cir. 1898.
a ch. 18. 1. AND Abraham journeyed from [a] thence
toward the south country, and
b ch. 16. 7, 14. dwelled between [b] Kadesh and Shur, and
c ch. 26. 6. [c] sojourned in Gerar.
2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife,
d ch. 12. 13. & 26. 7. [d] She *is* my sister: and Abimelech king
e ch. 12. 15. of Gerar sent, and [e] took Sarah.
f Ps. 105. 14. 3 But [f] God came to Abimelech [g] in a
g Job 33. 15. dream by night, and said to him, [h] Be-
h ver. 7. hold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the
woman which thou hast taken; for she
† Heb. *married to an husband.* *is* † a man's wife.
4 But Abimelech had not come near
her: and he said, Lord, [i] wilt thou slay
i ver. 18. ch. 18. 23. also a righteous nation?
5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sis-
ter? and she, even she herself said, He
k 2 Kin. 20. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 12. *is* my brother: [k] in the ‖ integrity of my
‖ Or, *simplicity, or, sincerity.* heart and innocency of my hands have I
done this.
6 And God said unto him in a dream,
Yea, I know that thou didst this in the
l ch. 31. 7. & 35. 5. Ex. 34. 24. 1 Sam. 25. 26, 34. integrity of thy heart; for [l] I also with-
held thee from sinning [m] against me:
therefore suffered I thee not to touch
her.
m ch. 39. 9. Lev. 6. 2. Ps. 51. 4. 7 Now therefore restore the man *his*
wife; [n] for he *is* a prophet, [1] and he shall
n 1 Sam. 7. 5. 2 Kin. 5. 11. Job 42. 8. Jam. 5. 14, 15. 1 John 5. 16. pray[1] for thee, and thou shalt live: and
if thou restore *her* not, [o] know thou that
thou shalt surely die, thou, [p] and all that
are thine.
8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the
o ch. 2. 17. morning, and called all his servants, and
p Num. 16. 32, 33. told all these things in their ears: and
the men were sore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and
q ch. 26. 10. Ex. 32. 21. Josh. 7. 25. said unto him, What hast thou done
unto us? and what have I offended thee,
[q] that thou hast brought on me and on

Before CHRIST cir. 1898.

my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done
r ch. 34. 7. deeds unto me [r] that ought not to be
done.
10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham,
What [2] sawest thou [2], that thou hast done
this thing?
11 And Abraham said, Because I thought,
s ch. 42. 18. Ps. 36. 1. Prov. 16. 6. Surely [s] the fear of God *is* not in this
place; and [t] they will slay me for my
t ch. 12. 12. & 26. 7. wife's sake.
12 And yet indeed [u] *she is* my sister;
u See ch. 11. 29. she *is* the daughter of my father, but
not the daughter of my mother; and she
became my wife.
13 And it came to pass, when [x] God
x ch. 12. 1, 9, 11, &c. Heb. 11. 8. caused me to wander from my father's
house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy
kindness which thou shalt shew unto me;
at every place whither we shall come,
y ch. 12. 13. [y] say of me, He *is* my brother.
z ch. 12. 16. 14 And Abimelech [z] took sheep, and
oxen, and menservants, and womenser-
vants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and
restored him Sarah his wife.
a ch. 13. 9. 15 And Abimelech said, Behold, [a] my
† Heb. *as is good in thine eyes.* land *is* before thee: dwell † where it
pleaseth thee.
16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I
b ver. 5. have given [b] thy brother a thousand
c ch. 26. 11. *pieces* of silver: [c] behold, [3] he *is* to thee
d ch. 24. 65. [d] a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are*
with thee, and with all *other*[3]: [4] thus she
was reproved [4].
e Job 42. 9, 10. 17 ¶ So Abraham [e] prayed unto God:
and God healed Abimelech, and his wife,
and his maidservants; and they bare
children.
f ch. 12. 17. 18 For the LORD [f] had fast closed up all
the wombs of the house of Abimelech,
because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Isaac is born. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarah's joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distress. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelech's covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

a 1 Sa. 2. 21. AND the LORD [a] visited Sarah as he
had said, and the LORD did unto
b ch. 17. 19. & 18. 10, 14. Gal. 4. 23, 28. Sarah [b] as he had spoken.
2 For Sarah [c] conceived, and bare Abra-
c Acts 7. 8. Gal. 4. 22. Heb. 11. 11. ham a son in his old age, [d] at the set
time of which God had spoken to him.
3 And Abraham called the name of his
d ch. 17. 21. son that was born unto him, whom Sarah
e ch. 17. 19. bare to him, [e] Isaac.
f Acts 7. 8. 4 And Abraham [f] circumcised his son
g ch. 17. 10, 12. Isaac being eight days old, [g] as God had
commanded him.
cir. 1897. 5 And [h] Abraham was an hundred years
h ch. 17. 1, 17. old, when his son Isaac was born unto
him.
i Ps. 126. 2. Is. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 27. 6 ¶ And Sarah said, [1] [i] God hath made
me to laugh[1], *so that* all that hear [k] will
k Luke 1. 58. laugh [2] with me[2].
7 And she said, Who would have said
unto Abraham, that Sarah should have
l ch. 18. 11, 12. given children suck? [l] for I have born
him a son in his old age.
8 And the child grew, and was weaned:
and Abraham made a great feast the *same*
day that Isaac was weaned.
m ch. 16. 1. 9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar
n ch. 16. 15. [m] the Egyptian, [n] which she had born un-
o Gal. 4. 29. to Abraham, [3] [o] mocking.
cir. 1892. 10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham,
p Gal. 4. 30. See ch. 25. 6. & 36. 6, 7. [p] Cast out this bondwoman and her
son: for the son of this bondwoman

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 31. *Or,* land, *Tu. Luz.*—[10] *V.* 37. *As if*=from (begotten by) a father.—[11] *V.* 38. *i.e.* son of my tribe.—*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 7. let him but pray.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 10. didst thou purpose.—[3] *V.* 16. *So Ew. Ka.;* 'covering of the eyes'=protection. *Or,* let this, *i.e.* the present, be to thee a 'compensation,' (and) to all that are with thee, *i.e.* to thy followers, *De. Or,*........for all (that has happened) to thee and to all (thine attendants), *Tu. Kn.*—[4] [And so with (in the sight of) all] thou art cleared, *De.* And thou wilt be recognised, *Ka.* And so thou art cleared, *Tu. Kn.*—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 6. *Lit.* A laugh hath God prepared for me.—[2] *Or,* at me, *Tu. Kn. De.*—[3] *V.* 9. *Or,* playing, *Ge. Tu. Kn.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1892.

shall not be heir with my son, *even* with
Isaac.
11 And the thing was very grievous in
q ch. 17. 18. Abraham's sight [q] because of his son.
12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let
it not be grievous in thy sight because
of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman;
in all that Sarah hath said unto
r Rom. 9. 7, 8. Heb. 11. 18. thee, hearken unto her voice; for [r] in
Isaac shall thy seed be called.
13 And also of the son of the bondwoman
s ver. 18. ch. 16. 10. & 17. 20. will I make [s] a nation, because he *is*
thy seed.
14 And Abraham rose up early in the
morning, and took bread, and a bottle of
water, and gave *it* unto Hagar, putting
it on her shoulder, and the child, and
t John 8. 35. [t] sent her away: and she departed, and
wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.
15 And the water was spent in the
bottle, and she cast the child under one
of the shrubs.
16 And she went, and sat her down over
against *him* [4] a good way off, as it were [4]
a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see
the death of the child. And she sat over
against *him*, and lift up her voice, and
wept.
u Ex. 3. 7. 17 And [u] God heard the voice of the lad;
and the angel of God called to Hagar
out of heaven, and said unto her, What
aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God
hath heard the voice of the lad where
he *is*.
18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him
w ver. 13. [5] in thine hand; for [w] I will make him a
great nation.
x Nu. 22. 31. See 2 Kin. 6. 17, 18, 20. Luke 24. 16, 31. 19 And [x] God opened her eyes, and she
saw a well of water; and she went, and
filled the bottle with water, and gave the
lad drink.
y ch. 28. 15. & 39. 2, 3, 21. 20 And God [y] was with the lad; and he
grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, [z] and
z ch. 16. 12. became an archer.
21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of
a ch. 24. 4. Paran: and his mother [a] took him a wife
out of the land of Egypt.
22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time,
b ch. 20. 2. & 26. 26. that [b] Abimelech and Phichol the chief
captain of his host spake unto Abraham,
c ch. 26. 28. saying, [c] God *is* with thee in all that thou
doest:
d Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sa. 24. 21. 23 Now therefore [d] swear unto me here
† Heb. *if thou shalt lie unto me.* by God † that thou wilt not deal falsely
with me, [6] nor with my son, nor with
my son's son [6]: *but* according to the
kindness that I have done unto thee,
thou shalt do unto me, and to the land
wherein thou hast sojourned.
24 And Abraham said, I will swear.
25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech
because of [7] a well of water, which
e See ch. 26. 15, 18, 20, 21, 22. Abimelech's servants [e] had violently taken
away.
26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who
hath done this thing: neither didst thou
tell me, neither yet heard I *of it*, but to
day.
27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen,
and gave them unto Abimelech; and both
f ch. 26. 31. of them [f] made a covenant.
28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of
the flock by themselves.
29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham,
g ch. 33. 8. [g] What *mean* these seven ewe lambs which
thou hast set by themselves?
30 And he said, For *these* seven ewe
lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that
h ch. 31. 48, 52. [h] they may be a witness unto me, that
I have digged this well.
i ch. 26. 33. 31 Wherefore he [i] called that place
‖ That is, *The well of the oath.* ‖ Beer-sheba; because there they sware
both of them.
32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba:
then Abimelech rose up, and
Phichol the chief captain of his host,
and they returned into the land of the
Philistines.
33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a [8] ‖ grove in ‖ Or, *tree.*
Beer-sheba, and [k] called there on the k ch. 4. 26.
name of the LORD, [l] the everlasting God. l Deut. 33. 27. Is. 40. 28. Rom. 16. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines'
land many days.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

Before CHRIST cir. 1891.

AND it came to pass after these things, 1872 *Jos. Ant.*
that [a] God did [1] tempt Abraham, and a 1 Cor. 10. 13. Heb. 11. 17. Jam. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
said unto him, Abraham: and he said,
† Behold, *here* I *am*. † Heb. *Behold me.*
2 And he said, Take now thy son, [b] thine
only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get
thee [c] into the land of Moriah; and offer
him there for a burnt offering upon one b Heb. 11. 17.
of the mountains which I will tell thee c 2 Chr. 3. 1.
of.
3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the
morning, and saddled his ass, and took
two of his young men with him, and
Isaac his son, and clave the wood for
the burnt offering, and rose up, and
went unto the place of which God had
told him.
4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted
up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.
5 And Abraham said unto his young
men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I
and the lad will go yonder and worship,
and come again to you.
6 And Abraham took the wood of the
burnt offering, and [d] laid *it* upon Isaac d John 19. 17.
his son; and he took the fire in his hand,
and a knife; and they went both of them
together.
7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his
father, and said, My father: and he
said, † Here *am* I, my son. And he said, † Heb. *Behold me.*
Behold the fire and the wood: but where
is the ‖ lamb for a burnt offering? ‖ Or, *kid.*
8 And Abraham said, My son, God will
provide himself [2] a lamb for a burnt
offering: so they went both of them
together.
9 And they came to the place which God
had told him of; and Abraham built an
altar there, and laid the wood in order,
and bound Isaac his son, and [e] laid him e Heb. 11. 17. Jam. 2. 21.
on the altar upon the wood.
10 And Abraham stretched forth his
hand, and took the knife to slay his
son.
11 And the angel of the LORD called
unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham,
Abraham: and he said, Here *am* I.
12 And he said, [f] Lay not thine hand f 1 Sam. 15. 22. Mic. 6. 7, 8.
upon the lad, neither do thou any thing
unto him: for [g] now I know that thou g ch. 26. 5. Jam. 2. 22.
fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld
thy son, thine only *son* from me.
13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and
looked, and behold β behind *him* β a ram
caught in a thicket by his horns: and
Abraham went and took the ram, and
offered him up for a burnt offering in
the stead of his son.
14 And Abraham called the name of
that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh: as it is said ‖ That is, *The LORD will see, or, provide.*
to this day, In the mount of the LORD
[3] it shall be seen [3].

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 16. about as far off as.——[5] *V.* 18. by.——[6] *V.* 23. nor with mine offshoot nor mine offspring.——[7] *V.* 25. the.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 33. tamarisk.——*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 1. try.——[2] *V.* 8. the.——[3] *V.* 14. he appeareth, *Tu. De.* (On the mountain where Jehovah) appeareth [let us praise him], *Ew.* There is provided, *Ge. Kn.* One shall be seen (as a worshipper), *Ka.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 22. *V.* 13. β *Omit*, MSS. (including some of the oldest), *Sam. Pesh. Targum Jerus. Ew. Ol.*; (reading, for *behind a ram* 'one ram'=a ram).

Before CHRIST cir. 1872.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, [h] By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son:*

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed [i] as the stars of the heaven, [k] and as the sand which *is* upon the sea † shore; and [l] thy seed shall possess [m] the gate of his enemies;

18 [n] And [4] in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth [5] be blessed[5]; [o] because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to [p] Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, [q] Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 [r] Huz his firstborn, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father [s] of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And [t] Bethuel begat [u] Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

h Ps. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13, 14. — i ch. 15. 5. Jer. 33. 22. — k ch. 13. 16. — † Heb. *lip.* — l ch. 24. 60. — m Mic. 1. 9. — n ch. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 26. 4. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8, 9, 16, 18. — o ver. 3, 10. ch. 26. 5. — p ch. 21. 31. — q ch. 11. 29. — r Job 1. 1. — s Job 32. 2. — t ch. 24. 15. — u Called, Rom. 9. 10, *Rebecca.*

CHAPTER 23.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

1860.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in [a] Kirjath-arba; the same *is* [b] Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 [c] I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: [d] give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: thou *art* † [e] a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar,

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field; for † as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.

10 And Ephron [1] dwelt among the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that [f] went in at the gate of his city, saying,

11 [g] Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

a Josh. 14. 15. Judg. 1. 10. — b ver. 19. ch. 13. 18. — c ch. 17. 8. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 105. 12. Heb. 11. 9, 13. — d Acts 7. 5. — † Heb. *a prince of God.* — e ch. 13. 2. & 14. 14. & 24. 35. — † Heb. *full money.* — † Heb. *ears.* — f ch. 34. 20, 24. Ruth 4. 4. — g See 2 Sam. 24. 21—24.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 18. *Or,* through; *or,* by.—[5] bless themselves.—*Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 10. was sitting.

Before CHRIST 1860.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, [2] But if thou *β wilt give it β*, I pray thee, hear me[2]: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: [3] the land *is worth* four hundred [h] shekels of silver; what *is* that[3] betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham [i] weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, [4] current *money* with[4] the merchant.

17 ¶ And [k] the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* [5] before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, [l] were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Heth.

h Ex. 30. 13. Ezek. 45. 12. — i Jer. 32. 9. — k ch. 25. 9. & 49. 30, 31, 32. & 50. 13. Acts 7. 16. — l See Ruth 4. 7, 8, 9, 10. Jer. 32. 10, 11.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servant's journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His sign.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his sign,* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *sheweth her kindred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant blesseth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The servant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

1857.

AND Abraham [a] was old, *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD [b] had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said [c] unto his eldest servant of his house, that [d] ruled over all that he had, [e] Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee [f] swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that [g] thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:

4 [h] But thou shalt go [i] unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which [k] took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, [l] Unto thy seed will I give this land; [m] he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then [n] thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

a ch. 18. 11. & 21. 5. — † Heb. *gone into days.* — b ver. 35. ch. 13. 2. Ps. 112. 3. Prov. 10. 22. — c ch. 15. 2. — d ver. 10. ch. 39. 4, 5, 6. — e ch. 47. 29. 1 Chr. 29. 24. Lam. 5. 6. — f ch. 14. 22. Deut. 6. 13. Josh. 2. 12. — g ch. 26. 35. & 27. 46. & 28. 2. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. — h ch. 28. 2. — i ch. 12. 1. — k ch. 12. 1. — l ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 18. & 17. 8. Ex. 32. 13. Deut. 1. 8. & 34. 4. Acts 7. 5. — m Ex. 23. 20, 23. & 33. 2. Heb. 1. 14. — n Josh. 2. 17, 20.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 13. If thou only......oh, if thou wouldst hear me. See Var. Read.—[3] *V.* 15. a piece of land worth, *&c.*; what is that........?—[4] *V.* 16. *Lit.* that passeth to.—[5] *V.* 17. *i.e.* east of.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 13. *β* Perhaps words like, 'wilt shew kindness to thy servant,' have dropped out, *Ol.*

Before CHRIST 1857.

9 And the servant put his hand under
the thigh of Abraham his master, and
sware to him concerning that matter.
10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of
the camels of his master, and departed;
[o] ‖ for all the [1] goods of his master *were*
in his hand: and he arose, and went to
[2] Mesopotamia, unto [p] the city of Nahor.
11 And he made his camels to kneel
down without the city by a well of water
at the time of the evening, *even* the time
† [q] that women go out to draw *water*.
12 And he said, [r] O LORD God of my
master Abraham, I pray thee, [s] send me
good speed this day, and shew kindness
unto my master Abraham.
13 Behold, [t] I stand *here* by the well of
water; and [u] the daughters of the men
of the city come out to draw water:
14 And let it come to pass, that the
damsel to whom I shall say, Let down
thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may
drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I
will give thy camels drink also: *let the
same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for
thy servant Isaac; and [w] thereby shall I
know that thou hast shewed kindness
unto my master.
15 ¶ And it came to pass, before he had
done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah
came out, who was born to Bethuel, son
of [x] Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abra-
ham's brother, with her pitcher upon her
shoulder.
16 And the damsel [y] *was* † very fair to
look upon, a virgin, neither had any man
known her: and she went down to the
well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.
17 And the servant ran to meet her, and
said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little
water of thy pitcher.
18 [z] And she said, Drink, my lord: and
she hasted, and let down her pitcher up-
on her hand, and gave him drink.
19 And when she had done giving him
drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy
camels also, until they have done drinking.
20 And she hasted, and emptied her
pitcher into the trough, and ran again
unto the well to draw *water*, and drew
for all his camels.
21 And the man wondering at her held
his peace, to wit whether [a] the LORD had
made his journey prosperous or not.
22 And it came to pass, as the camels
had done drinking, that the man took a
golden [b] ‖ earring of half a shekel weight,
and two bracelets for her hands of ten
shekels weight of gold;
23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou?
tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in*
thy father's house for us to lodge in?
24 And she said unto him, [c] I *am* the
daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah,
which she bare unto Nahor.
25 She said moreover unto him, We have
both straw and provender enough, and
room to lodge in.
26 And the man [d] bowed down his head,
and worshipped the LORD.
27 And he said, [e] Blessed *be* the LORD
God of my master Abraham, who hath
not left destitute my master of [f] his
mercy and his truth: [3] I *being* in the
way, the LORD [g] led me [3] to the house of
my master's brethren.
28 And the damsel ran, and told *them*
of her mother's house these things.
29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and
his name *was* [h] Laban: and Laban ran
out unto the man, unto the well.
30 And it came to pass, when he saw
the earring and bracelets upon his sister's
hands, and when he heard the words of
Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake
the man unto me; that he came unto
the man; and, behold, he stood by the
camels at the well.
31 And he said, Come in, [i] thou blessed
of the LORD; wherefore standest thou
without? for I have prepared the house,
and room for the camels.
32 ¶ And the man came into the house:
and he ungirded his camels, and [k] gave
straw and provender for the camels, and
water to wash his feet, and the men's
feet that *were* with him.
33 And there was set *meat* before him
to eat: but he said, [l] I will not eat, un-
til I have told mine errand. And he said,
Speak on.
34 And he said, I *am* Abraham's servant.
35 And the LORD [m] hath blessed my
master greatly; and he is become great:
and he hath given him flocks, and herds,
and silver, and gold, and menservants,
and maidservants, and camels, and asses.
36 And Sarah my master's wife [n] bare
a son to my master when she was old:
and [o] unto him hath he given all that
he hath.
37 And my master [p] made me swear,
saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to
my son of the daughters of the Canaan-
ites, in whose land I dwell:
38 [q] But thou shalt go unto my father's
house, and to my kindred, and take a
wife unto my son.
39 [r] And I said unto my master, Per-
adventure the woman will not follow me.
40 [s] And he said unto me, The LORD,
[t] before whom I walk, will send his angel
with thee, and prosper thy way; and
thou shalt take a wife for my son of
my kindred, and of my father's house:
41 [u] Then shalt thou be clear from *this*
my oath, when thou comest to my kin-
dred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou
shalt be clear from my oath.
42 And I came this day unto the well,
and said, [v] O LORD God of my master
Abraham, if now thou do prosper my
way which I go:
43 [4] [w] Behold, I stand by the well of
water; and [5] it shall [5] come to pass, that
when the [6] virgin cometh forth to draw
water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray
thee, a little water of thy pitcher to
drink;
44 And she say to me, Both drink thou,
and I will also draw for thy camels: *let*
the same *be* the woman whom the LORD
hath appointed out for my master's son.
45 [x] And before I had done [y] speaking in
mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth
with her pitcher on her shoulder; and
she went down unto the well, and drew
water: and I said unto her, Let me
drink, I pray thee.
46 And she made haste, and let down
her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said,
Drink, and I will give thy camels drink
also: so I drank, and she made the
camels drink also.
47 And I asked her, and said, Whose
daughter *art* thou? And she said, The
daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom
Milcah bare unto him: and I [z] put the
earring upon her face, and the bracelets
upon her hands.
48 [a] And I bowed down my head, and
worshipped the LORD, and blessed the
LORD God of my master Abraham, which
had led me in the right way to take
[b] my master's [7] brother's daughter unto
his son.
49 And now if ye will [c] deal kindly and
truly with my master, tell me: and if
not, tell me; that I may turn to the
right hand, or to the left.

Before CHRIST 1857.

o ver. 2.
‖ Or, *and*.
p ch. 27. 43.
† Heb. *that women which draw water go forth*.
q Ex. 2. 16. 1 Sam. 9. 11.
r ver. 27. ch. 26. 24. & 28. 13. & 32. 9. Ex. 3. 6, 15.
s Neh. 1. 11. Ps. 37. 5.
t ver. 43.
u ch. 29. 9. Ex. 2. 16.
w See Judg. 6. 17, 37. 1 Sam. 6. 7. & 14. 10. & 20. 7.
x ch. 11. 29. & 22. 23.
y ch. 26. 7.
† Heb. *good of countenance*.
z 1 Pet. 3. 8. & 4. 9.
a ver. 12, 56.
b Ex. 32. 2, 3. Is. 3. 19, 20, 21. Ezek. 16. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
‖ Or, *jewel for the forehead*.
c ch. 22. 23.
d ver. 52. Ex. 4. 31.
e Ex. 18. 10. Ruth 4. 14. 1 Sam. 25. 32, 39. 2 Sam. 18. 28. Luke 1. 68.
f ch. 32. 10. Ps. 98. 3.
g ver. 48.
h ch. 29. 5.
i ch. 26. 29. Judg. 17. 2. Ruth 3. 10. Ps. 115. 15.
k ch. 43. 24. Judg. 19. 21.
l Job 23. 12. John 4. 34. Eph. 6. 5, 6, 7.
m ver. 1. ch. 13. 2.
n ch. 21. 2.
o ch. 21. 10. & 25. 5.
p ver. 3.
q ver. 4.
r ver. 5.
s ver. 7.
t ch. 17. 1.
u ver. 8.
v ver. 12.
w ver. 13.
x ver. 15, &c.
y 1 Sam. 1. 13.
z Ezek. 16. 11, 12.
a ver. 26.
b ch. 22. 23.
c ch. 47. 29. Josh. 2. 14.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 10. good things.——[2] *Heb.* Aram-Naharaim, *i.e.* Aram of the two rivers.——[3] *V.* 27. as for me (too) the LORD hath led me straight.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 43. (*Understand*,) let this be the sign.——[5] let it.——[6] *See on* Isa. 7. 14.——[7] *V.* 48. *i.e.* kinsman's.

Before CHRIST 1857.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered
and said, [d] The thing proceedeth from
the LORD: we cannot [e] speak unto thee
bad or good.
51 Behold, Rebekah [f] *is* before thee, take
her, and go, and let her be thy master's
son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.
52 And it came to pass, that, when A-
braham's servant heard their words, he
[g] worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to
the earth.
53 And the servant brought forth
† [h] jewels of silver, and jewels of gold,
and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah:
he gave also to her brother and to her
mother [i] precious things.
54 And they did eat and drink, he and
the men that *were* with him, and tarried
all night; and they rose up in the morn-
ing, and he said, [k] Send me away unto
my master.
55 And her brother and her mother said,
Let the damsel abide with us ‖ *a few*
days, at the least ten; after that she
shall go.
56 And he said unto them, Hinder me
not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my
way; send me away that I may go to my
master.
57 And they said, We will call the
damsel, and enquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Rebekah, and said
unto her, Wilt thou go with this man?
And she said, I will go.
59 And they sent away Rebekah their
sister, and [l] her nurse, and Abraham's
servant, and his men.
60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said
unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou
[m] *the mother* of thousands of millions, and
[n] let thy seed possess the gate of those
which hate them.
61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her
damsels, and they rode upon the camels,
and followed the man: and the servant
took Rebekah, and went his way.
62 [7] And Isaac came [7] from the way of
the [o] well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the
south country.
63 And Isaac went out ‖ [p] to [8] meditate
in the field at the eventide: and he lift-
ed up his eyes, and saw, and, behold,
[9] the camels *were* coming.
64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and
when she saw Isaac, [q] she lighted off the
camel.
65 [10] For she *had* said [10] unto the ser-
vant, What man *is* this that walketh in
the field to meet us? And the servant
[11] *had* said [11], It *is* my master: therefore
she took [12] a vail [12], and covered herself.
66 And the servant told Isaac all things
that he had done.
67 And Isaac brought her into his mo-
ther Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and
she became his wife; and he loved her:
and Isaac [r] was comforted after his mo-
ther's *death*.

d Ps. 118. 23. Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 11. — e ch. 31. 24. — f ch. 20. 15. — g ver. 26. — † Heb. *vessels*. — h Ex. 3. 22. & 11. 2. & 12. 35. — i 2 Chr. 21. 3. Ezra 1. 6. — k ver. 56, & 59. — ‖ Or, *a full year, or, ten months*, Judg. 14. 8. — l ch. 35. 8. — m ch. 17. 16. — n ch. 22. 17. — o ch. 16. 14. & 25. 11. — ‖ Or, *to pray*. — p Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 1. 2. & 77. 12. & 119. 15. & 143. 5. — q Jos. 15. 18. — r ch. 38. 12.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods. 7 His age, and death. 9 His burial. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age, and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah, being barren. 22 The children strive in her womb. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

cir. 1853.

THEN again Abraham took a wife, and
her name *was* Keturah.
2 And [a] she bare him Zimran, and Jok-
shan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ish-
bak, and Shuah.
3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan.
And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim,
and Letushim, and Leummim.
4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and
Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and
Eldaah. All these *were* the children of
Keturah.
5 ¶ And [b] Abraham gave all that he had
unto Isaac.
6 But unto the sons of the concubines,
which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts,
and [c] sent them away from Isaac his son,
while he yet lived, eastward, unto [d] the
east country.
7 And these *are* the days of the years
of Abraham's life which he lived, an hun-
dred threescore and fifteen years.
8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and
[e] died in a good old age, an old man, and
full *of years*; and [f] was gathered to his
[1] people.
9 And [g] his sons Isaac and Ishmael bu-
ried him in the cave of Machpelah, in
the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the
Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;
10 [h] The field which Abraham purchased
of the sons of Heth: [i] there was Abraham
buried, and Sarah his wife.
11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death
of Abraham, that God blessed his son
Isaac; and Isaac dwelt by the [k] well
Lahai-roi.
12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of
Ishmael, Abraham's son, [l] whom Hagar
the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare
unto Abraham:
13 And [m] these *are* the names of the
sons of Ishmael, by their names, accord-
ing to their generations: the firstborn of
Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Ad-
beel, and Mibsam,
14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,
15 β ‖ Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish,
and Kedemah:
16 These *are* the sons of Ishmael, and
these *are* their names, by their [2] towns,
and by their [3] castles; [n] twelve princes ac-
cording to their nations.
17 And these *are* the years of the life
of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and
seven years: and [o] he gave up the ghost
and died; and was gathered unto his
people.
18 [p] And they dwelt from Havilah unto
Shur, that *is* [4] before Egypt, β as thou
goest toward Assyria β: *and* he [5] † died
[6] [q] in the presence [6] of all his brethren.
19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of
Isaac, Abraham's son: [r] Abraham begat
Isaac:
20 And Isaac was forty years old when
he took Rebekah to wife, [s] the daughter
of Bethuel the [7] Syrian of Padan-aram,
[t] the sister to Laban the [7] Syrian.
21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his
wife, because she *was* barren: [u] and the
LORD was intreated of him, and [w] Rebe-
kah his wife conceived.
22 And the children struggled together
within her; and she said, If *it be* so,
[8] why *am* I thus [8]? [x] And she went to
enquire of the LORD.
23 And the LORD said unto her, [y] Two
nations *are* in thy womb, and two man-
ner of people shall be separated from thy
bowels; and [z] *the one* people shall be
stronger than *the other* people; and [a] the
elder shall serve the younger.
24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered
were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in
her womb.
25 And the first came out red, [b] all over
like an hairy garment; and they called
his name Esau.

a 1 Chr. 1. 32.

Before CHRIST cir. 1853. — b ch. 24. 36. — c ch. 21. 14. — d Judg. 6. 3. — 1822. — e ch. 15. 15. & 49. 29. — f ch. 35. 29. & 49. 33. — g ch. 35. 29. & 50. 13. — h ch. 23. 16. — i ch. 49. 31. — k ch. 16. 14. & 24. 62. — cir. 1800. — l ch. 16. 15. — m 1 Chr. 1. 29. — ‖ Or, *Hadad*, 1 Chr. 1. 30. — n ch. 17. 20. — 1773. — o ver. 8. — p 1 Sam. 15. 7. — † Heb. *fell*, Ps. 78. 64. — q ch. 16. 12. — r Matt. 1. 2. — 1857. — s ch. 22. 23. — t ch. 24. 29. — 1838. — u 1 Chr. 5. 20. 2 Chr. 33. 13. Ezra 8. 23. — w Rom. 9. 10. — x 1 Sam. 9. 9. & 10. 22. — y ch. 17. 16. & 24. 60. — z 2 Sam. 8. 14. — a ch. 27. 29. Mal. 1. 3. Rom. 9. 12. — b ch. 27. 11, 16, 23.

VAR. REND. — [7] *V.* 62. Now Isaac had come. —— [8] *V.* 63. *Or*, lament, *Ew. Kn.* —— [9] *Omit.* —— [10] *V.* 65. And she said. —— [11] said. —— [12] her mantle.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 8. fellow-tribesmen; *and so in v.* 17. —— [2] *V.* 16. villages. —— [3] encampments. —— [4] *V.* 18. *i.e.* east of. —— [5] settled. —— [6] *Lit.* before the face; comp. *ch.* 16. 12. —— [7] *V.* 20. Aramæan. —— [8] *V.* 22. why then do I live?

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 25. *V.* 15. β The best editions read Hadad (rather Khadad); comp. 1 Chr. 1. 30. —— *V.* 18. β Interpolation from 1 Sam. 15. 7. (*Hu.*)

Before CHRIST 1838.

c Hos. 12. 3.
d ch. 27. 36.
1837.
e ch. 27. 3, 5.
f Job 1. 1, 8. & 2. 3. Ps. 37. 37.
g Heb. 11. 9.
† Heb. *venison was in his mouth.*
h ch. 27. 19, 25, 31.
i ch. 27. 6.
† Heb. *with that red, with that red pottage.*
‖ That is, *Red.*
cir. 1805.
† Heb. *going to die.*
k Heb. 12. 16.
l Eccles. 8. 15. Is. 22. 13. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

26 And after that came his brother out, and [c] his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and [d] his name was called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was [e] a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* [f] a [9] plain man, [g] dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did [h] eat of *his* venison: [i] but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint:

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage;* for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called ‖ Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me [10] this day [10] thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and [k] he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and [l] he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth, and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esau's wives.

cir. 1804.
a ch. 12. 10.
b ch. 20. 2.
c ch. 12. 1.
d ch. 20. 1. Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 9.
e ch. 28. 15.
f ch. 12. 2.
g ch. 13. 15. & 15. 18.
h ch. 22. 16. Ps. 105. 9.
i ch. 15. 5. & 22. 17.
k ch. 12. 3. & 22. 18.
l ch. 22. 16, 18.
m ch. 12. 13. & 20. 2, 13.
n Pro. 29. 25.
o ch. 24. 16.
p ch. 20. 9.

AND there was a famine in the land, beside [a] the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto [b] Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in [c] the land which I shall tell thee of:

3 [d] Sojourn in this land, and [e] I will be with thee, and [f] will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, [g] I will give all these countries, and I will perform [h] the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father;

4 And [i] I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; [k] and [1] in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth [2] be blessed [2];

5 [l] Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar:

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and [m] he said, She *is* my sister: for [n] he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he,* the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she [o] *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and [p] thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 27. perfect, *i.e.* blameless.——[10] *V.* 31. at once, *Ge. Kn. De. And so in v.* 33.——*Chap.* 26. [1] *V.* 4. *Or,* through; *or,* by.——[2] bless themselves.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that [q] toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same year [r] an hundredfold: and the LORD [s] blessed him.

13 And the man [t] waxed great, and † went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants: and the Philistines [u] envied him.

15 For all the wells [w] which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for [x] thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: [y] and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar [z] did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water *is* our's: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall [a] be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, [b] I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: [c] fear not, for [d] I *am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

25 And he [e] builded an altar there, and [f] called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath [3] one of his friends [3], [g] and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing [h] ye hate me, and have [i] sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD [k] was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: [l] thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 [m] And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and [n] sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 26. his friend, *i.e.* counsellor.

Before CHRIST cir. 1804.

q Ps. 105. 15.
† Heb. *found.*
r Matt. 13. 8. Mark 4. 8.
s ver. 3. ch. 24. 1, 35. Job 42. 12.
t ch. 24. 35. Ps. 112. 3. Prov. 10. 22.
† Heb. *went going.*
‖ Or, *husbandry.*
u ch. 37. 11. Eccles. 4. 4.
w ch. 21. 30.
x Ex. 1. 9.
y ch. 21. 31.
† Heb. *living.*
z ch. 21. 25.
‖ That is, *Contention.*
‖ That is, *Hatred.*
‖ That is, *Room.*
a ch. 17. 6. & 28. 3. & 41. 52. Ex. 1. 7.
b ch. 17. 7. & 24. 12. & 28. 13. Ex. 3. 6. Acts 7. 32.
c ch. 15. 1.
d ver. 3, 4.
e ch. 12. 7. & 13. 18.
f Ps. 116. 17.
g ch. 21. 22.
h Judg. 11. 7.
i ver. 16.
† Heb. *Seeing we saw.*
k ch. 21. 22, 23.
† Heb. *If thou shalt, &c.*
l ch. 24. 31. Ps. 115. 15.
m ch. 19. 3.
n ch. 21. 31.

Before CHRIST cir. 1804.

‖ That is, *An oath.* *o* ch. 21. 31. ‖ That is, *The well of the oath.* 1796. *p* ch. 36. 2. *q* ch. 27. 46. & 28. 1, 8. † Heb. *bitterness of spirit.*

digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: *o* therefore the name of the city *is* ‖ Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ *p* And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which *q* were † a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 6 *Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing.* 15 *Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing.* 41 *He threateneth Jacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

cir. 1760. *a* ch. 48. 10. 1 Sam. 3. 2. *b* Prov. 27. 1. Jam. 4. 14. *c* ch. 25. 27, 28. † Heb. *hunt.* *d* ver. 27. ch. 48. 9, 15. & 49. 28. Deut. 33. 1. *e* ver. 13. *f* ver. 4. *g* ver. 4. *h* ch. 25. 25. *i* ver. 22. *k* ch. 9. 25. Deut 27. 18. *l* ch. 43. 9. 1 Sam. 25. 24. 2 Sam. 14. 9. Mat. 27. 25. *m* ver. 4, 9. † Heb. *desirable.* *n* ver. 27. *o* ver. 4.

AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and *a* his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I *b* know not the day of my death:

3 *c* Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul *d* may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, *e* obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them *f* savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he *g* may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, *h* Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure will *i* feel me, and I shall seem to him as a [1] deceiver; and I shall bring *k* a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, *l* Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother *m* made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † *n* goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, *o* that thy soul may bless me.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 12. *Lit.* jester.

Before CHRIST cir. 1760.

† Heb. *before me.* *p* ver. 12. *q* ver. 16. *r* ver. 4. *s* Hos. 14. 6. *t* Heb. 11. 20. *u* Deut. 33. 13, 28. 2 Sam. 1. 21. *w* ch. 45. 18. *x* Deu. 33. 28. *y* ch. 9. 25. & 25. 23. *z* ch. 49. 8. *a* ch. 12. 3. Num. 24. 9. *b* ver. 4. † Heb. *trembled with a great trembling greatly.* † Heb. *hunted.* *c* ch. 28. 3, 4. Rom. 11. 29. *d* Heb. 12. 17. *e* ch. 25. 26. ‖ That is, *A supplanter.* *f* ch. 25. 33. *g* ver. 29. Fulfilled, 2 Sam. 8. 14. *h* ver. 28. ‖ Or, *supported.* *i* Heb. 12. 17. *k* ver. 28. Heb. 11. 20. ‖ Or, *of the fatness.*

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* † to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I *p* may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because *q* his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, *r* that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, *s* the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore *t* God give thee of *u* the dew of heaven, and *w* the fatness of the earth, and *x* plenty of corn and wine:

29 *y* Let [2] people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and *z* let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: *a* cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and *b* eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy firstborn Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, [3] Who? where [3] *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, *c and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, *d* he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, *e* Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: *f* he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, *g* Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and *h* with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, *i* and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, *k* thy dwelling shall be [4] ‖ the fatness of the earth, and of [4] the dew of heaven from above;

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 29. peoples.——[3] *V.* 33. Who then ....?——[4] *V.* 39. *So Pu. Or,* apart from the fatness ...., and apart from .... *Ge. Ew. He. Tu. De. Ka. Di.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1760.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and [l] shalt serve thy brother; and [m] it shall come to pass when thou shalt [5] have the dominion[5], that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau [n] hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, [o] The days of mourning for my father are at hand; [p] then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, [6] as touching thee, doth [q] comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee[6].

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother [r] to Haran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, [s] I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: [t] if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram.* 6 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 10 *The vision of Jacob's ladder.* 18 *The stone of Beth-el.* 20 *Jacob's vow.*

1760.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and [a] blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, [b] Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 [c] Arise, go to [d] Padan-aram, to the house of [e] Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of [f] Laban thy mother's brother.

3 [g] And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of [1] people;

4 And give thee [h] the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee: that thou mayest inherit the land † [i] wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing [k] that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father;

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had [l] Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, [m] the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob [n] went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward [o] Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

l ch. 25. 23. 2 Sam. 8. 14. Obad. 18, 19, 20. m 2 Kin. 8. 20. n ch. 37. 4, 8. o ch. 50. 3, 4, 10. p Obad. 10. q Ps. 64. 5. r ch. 11. 31. s ch. 26. 35. & 28. 8. t ch. 24. 3. a ch. 27. 33. b ch. 24. 3. c Hos. 12. 12. d ch. 25. 20. e ch. 22. 23. f ch. 24. 29. g ch. 17. 4, 6. † Heb. *an assembly of people.* h ch. 12. 2. † Heb. *of thy sojournings.* i ch. 17. 8. k ch. 24. 3. & 26. 35. † Heb. *were evil in the eyes, &c.* cir. 1760. l ch. 36. 3, *she is called Bashemath.* m ch. 25. 13. n Hos. 12. 12. o Called, Acts 7. 2, *Charran.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 40. revolt, *Tu. Hu.* (In proportion as thou) rovest at large, *Ge. De.*——[6] *V.* 42. will take revenge upon thee by killing thee.——*Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 3. peoples.

Before CHRIST cir. 1760.

12 And he [p] dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold [q] the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 [r] And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, [s] I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: [t] the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And [u] thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad [w] to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and [2] [x] in thy seed shall all the families of the earth [3] be blessed[3].

15 And, behold, [y] I *am* with thee, and will [z] keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will [a] bring thee again into this land; for [b] I will not leave thee, [c] until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in [d] this place; and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and [e] set it up *for* a pillar, [f] and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of [g] that place [4] ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first.

20 [h] And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If [i] God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me [k] bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that [l] I come again to my father's house in peace; [4] [m] then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And [4] this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, [n] shall be God's house: [o] and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Jacob cometh to the well of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Jacob covenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceived with Leah.* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven years more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben,* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Levi,* 35 *and Judah.*

THEN Jacob † went on his journey, [a] and came into the land of the † people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, † [b] *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all

p ch. 41. 1. Job 33. 15. q John 1. 51. Heb. 1. 14. r ch. 35. 1. & 48. 3. s ch. 26. 24. t ch. 13. 15. & 35. 12. u ch. 13. 16. † Heb. *break forth.* w ch. 13. 14. Deut. 12. 20. x ch. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. y See ver. 20, 21. ch. 26. 24. & 31. 3. z ch. 48. 16. Ps. 121. 5, 7, 8. a ch. 35. 6. b Deut. 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Kin. 8. 57. Heb. 13. 5. c Nu. 23. 19. d Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15. e ch. 31. 13, 45. & 35. 14. f Lev. 8. 10, 11, 12. Num. 7. 1. g Judg. 1. 23, 26. Hos. 4. 15. ‖ That is, *The house of God.* h ch. 31. 13. Judg. 11. 30. 2 Sam. 15. 8. i ver. 15. k 1 Tim. 6. 8. l Judg. 11. 31. 2 Sam. 19. 24, 30. m Deut. 26. 17. 2 Sam. 15. 8. 2 Kin. 5. 17. n ch. 35. 7, 14. o Lev. 27. 30. † Heb. *lift up his feet.* a Num. 23. 7. Hos. 12. 12. † Heb. *children.* † Heb. *Is there peace to him?* b ch. 43. 27. † Heb. *yet the day is great.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 14. *Or,* through; *or,* by.——[3] *Or,* bless themselves.——[4] *Vs.* 21, 22. *Or,* and if the LORD will be my God; then .... *Tu. Rie.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1760.

c Ex. 2. 16. — d Ex. 2. 17. — e ch. 33. 4. & 45. 14, 15. — f ch. 13. 8. & 14. 14, 16. — g ch. 24. 28. — † Heb. *hearing.* — h ch. 24. 29. — i ch. 2. 23. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 12, 13. — † Heb. *a month of days.* — k ch. 31. 41. 2 Sam. 3. 14. — l ch. 30. 26. Hos. 12. 12. — 1753. — m Judg. 15. 1. — n Judg. 14. 10. John 2. 1, 2. — † Heb. *place.* — o Judg. 14. 12. — p ver. 20. Deut. 21. 15. — q ch. 30. 26. & 31. 41. Hos. 12. 12. — r Ps. 127. 3. — s ch. 30. 1. — cir. 1752.

the flocks be gathered together, [1]and *till*[1] they roll the stone from the well's mouth; [2]then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, [c] Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she [3]kept them[3].

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and [d] rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob [e]kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* [f] her father's [4] brother, and that he *was* Rebekah's son: [g]and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the †tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that [h]he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, [i] Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him † the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be?*

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, [k] I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob [l] served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may [m] go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and [n]made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our †country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 [o] Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he [p] loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him [q]yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD [r] saw that Leah *was* hated, he [s] opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son,

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 29. [1] *V.* 8. then.—[2] and.—[3] *V.* 9. was a shepherdess.—[4] *V.* 12. *i.e.* kinsman.

Before CHRIST cir. 1752.

‖ That is, *See a son.* — t Ex. 3. 7. & 4. 31. Deut. 26. 7. Ps. 25. 18. & 106. 44. — cir. 1751. — ‖ That is, *Hearing.* — cir. 1750. — ‖ That is, *Joined.* See Num. 18. 2, 4. — cir. 1749. — u Matt. 1. 2. — ‖ That is, *Praise.* — † Heb. *stood from bearing.*

and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath [t] looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name [u] ‖ Judah; and † left bearing.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Rachel, in grief for her barrenness, giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob.* 5 *She beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher.* 14 *Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Joseph.* 25 *Jacob desireth to depart.* 27 *Laban stayeth him on a new covenant.* 37 *Jacob's policy, whereby he became rich.*

cir. 1749. — a ch. 29. 31. — b ch. 37. 11. — c Job 5. 2. — d ch. 16. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 5. — e ch. 16. 2. — f ch. 50. 23. Job 3. 12. — g ch. 16. 2. — † Heb. *be built by her.* — h ch. 16. 3. & 35. 22. — cir. 1748. — i Ps. 35. 24. & 43. 1. Lam. 3. 59. — ‖ That is, *Judging.* — cir. 1747. — † Heb. *wrestlings of God,* ch. 23. 6. — ‖ That is, *My wrestling.* — k Called, Matt. 4. 13, *Nephthalim.* — cir. 1749. — l ver. 4. — cir. 1748. — ‖ That is, *A troop, or, company.* Is. 65. 11. — cir. 1747. — † Heb. *In my happiness.* — m Prov. 31. 28. Luke 1. 48. — ‖ That is, *Happy.* — cir. 1748. — n ch. 25. 30. — o Num. 16. 9, 13.

AND when Rachel saw that [a] she bare Jacob no children, Rachel [b] envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, [c]or else I die.

2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, [d] *Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold [e]my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; [f] and she shall bear upon my knees, [g] that I may also † have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid [h] to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath [i]judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachel's maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With †great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ‖ [k] Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and [l] gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, βA troop cometh β: and she called his name [1] ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters [m] will call me [2]blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, [n] Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, [o] *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 30. [1] *V.* 11. *i.e.* Fortune.—[2] *V.* 13. happy.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 30. *V.* 11. β With fortune; *i.e.* fortunate am I, *Heb. text.* (A. V. follows Heb. marg.)

Before CHRIST cir. 1748.

my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

cir. 1747.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, *An hire.*

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

cir. 1746.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name [3] ‖ [p] Zebulun.

‖ That is, *Dwelling.* p Called, Matt. 4. 13, *Zabulon.*

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

cir. 1745. ‖ That is, *Judgment.*

22 ¶ And God [q] remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and [r] opened her womb.

q ch. 8. 1. 1 Sam. 1. 19. r ch. 29. 31.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away [s] my reproach:

cir. 1745. s 1 Sam. 1. 6. Is. 4. 1. Luke 1. 25.

24 And she called his name ‖ Joseph; and said, [t] The LORD [4] shall add to me another son.

‖ That is, *Adding.* t ch. 35. 17.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, [u] Send me away, that I may go unto [w] mine own place, and to my country.

u ch. 24. 54, 56. w ch. 18. 33. & 31. 55.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, [x] for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

x ch. 29. 20, 30.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* [y] I have [5] learned by experience [5] that the LORD hath blessed me [z] for thy sake.

y ch. 39. 3, 5. z See ch. 26. 24.

28 And he said, [a] Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

a ch. 29. 15.

29 And he said unto him, [b] Thou knowest how I have served thee, and [6] how thy cattle was [6] with me.

b ch. 31. 6, 38, 39, 40. Matt. 24. 45. Tit. 2. 10.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee [7] † since my coming [7]: and now when shall I [c] provide for mine own house also?

† Heb. *broken forth*, ver. 43. † Heb. *at my foot.* c 1 Tim. 5. 8.

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and [d] *of such* shall be my hire.

d ch. 31. 8.

33 [8] So shall my [e] righteousness answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face [8]: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

e Ps. 37. 6. † Heb. *to morrow*, Ex. 13. 14.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 20. *As if* Intercourse.—[4] *V.* 24. *Omit.*—[5] *V.* 27. *Lit.* divined.—[6] *V.* 29. what thy cattle hath become.—[7] *V.* 30. wherever I went.—[8] *V.* 33. *Or,* And my righteousness shall witness against me, when thou shalt come to (*i.e.* to view) my hire, before thee, *De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1745.

37 ¶ And [f] Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and [9] chesnut tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

f See ch. 31. 9—12.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, β and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban β; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man [g] increased exceedingly, and [h] had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

g ver. 30. h ch. 13. 2. & 24. 35. & 26. 13, 14.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her father's images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachel's policy to hide the images.* 36 *Jacob's complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.*

1739.

AND he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* our father's hath he gotten all this [a] glory.

a Ps. 49. 16.

2 And Jacob beheld [b] the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it *was* not [c] toward him † as before.

b ch. 4. 5. c Deu. 28. 54. † Heb. *as yesterday and the day before.* 1 Sam. 19. 7.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, [d] Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

d ch. 28. 15, 20, 21. & 32. 9.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, [e] I see your father's countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the God of my father [f] hath been with me.

e ver. 2. f ver. 3.

6 And [g] ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

g ver. 38, 39, 40, 41. ch. 30. 29.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and [h] changed my wages [i] ten times; but God [k] suffered him not to hurt me.

h ver. 41. i Nu. 14. 22. Neh. 4. 12. Job 19. 3. Zech. 8. 23. k ch. 20. 6. Ps. 105. 14.

8 If he said thus, [l] The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked.

l ch. 30. 32.

9 Thus God hath [m] taken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me.

m ver. 1, 16.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the ‖ rams which leaped upon the cattle *were* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled.

‖ Or, *he goats.*

11 And [n] the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying,* Jacob: And I said, Here *am* I.

n ch. 48. 16.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle *are* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled: for [o] I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

o Ex. 3. 7.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, [p] where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now [q] arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

p ch. 28. 18, 19, 20. q ver. 3. ch. 32. 9.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 37. plane.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 40. β These words disturb the narrative, and look like an interpolation, (*De. Ol.*)

Before CHRIST 1739.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, [r] *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for [s] he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* our's, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 [1] And Laban went [1] to shear his sheep: and Rachel [2] had stolen [2] the [3] † [t] images that *were* her father's.

20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and [u] set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took [x] his [4] brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God [y] came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou [z] speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his [4] brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and [a] carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me [b] to kiss my sons and my daughters? [c] thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the [d] God of your [5] father spake unto me [e] yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou [f] stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, [g] let him not live: before our [4] brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the [3] images, and put them in the camel's [6] furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot [h] rise up before thee; for the custom of women *is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the [3] images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set *it* here before my [4] brethren and thy [4] brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years *have* I *been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 [i] That which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of [k] my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 [7] Thus have I been [7] twenty years in thy house; I [l] served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and [m] thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 [n] Except the God of my [5] father, the God of Abraham, and [o] the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. [p] God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and [q] rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattle *are* my cattle, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, [r] let us make a covenant, I and thou; [s] and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob [t] took a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it ‖ Galeed.

48 And Laban said, [u] This heap *is* a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed;

49 And [x] ‖ Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no man *is* with us; see, God *is* witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their [8] father, [y] judge betwixt us. And Jacob [z] sware by [a] the [9] fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and [b] blessed them: and Laban departed, and [c] returned unto his place.

Marginal notes (left): r ch. 2. 24. — s ch. 29. 15, 27. — 1739. — † Heb. *teraphim.* Judg. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 19. 13. Hos. 3. 4. — t ch. 35. 2. — † Heb. *the heart of Laban.* — u ch. 46. 28. 2 Kin. 12. 17. Luke 9. 51, 53. — x ch. 13. 8. — y ch. 20. 3. Job 33. 15. Matt. 1. 20. — z ch. 24. 50. — † Heb. *from good to bad.* — a 1 Sam. 30. 2. — † Heb. *hast stolen me.* — b ver. 55. Ruth 1. 9, 14. 1 Kin. 19. 20. Acts 20. 37. — c 1 Sa. 13. 13. 2 Chr. 16. 9. — d ver. 53. ch. 28. 13. — e ver. 24. — f ver. 19. Judg. 18. 24. — g See ch. 44. 9. — † Heb. *felt.* — h Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 32.

Marginal notes (right): Before CHRIST 1739. — † Heb. *felt.* — i Ex. 22. 10, &c. — k Ex. 22. 12. — l ch. 29. 27, 28. — m ver. 7. — n Ps. 124. 1, 2. — o ver. 53. Is. 8. 13. — p ch. 29. 32. Ex. 3. 7. — q 1 Chr. 12. 17. Jude 9. — r ch. 26. 28. — s Jos. 24. 27. — t ch. 28. 18. — ‖ That is, *The heap of witness.* Chald. — ‖ That is, *The heap of witness.* Heb. — u Jos. 24. 27. — x Judg. 11. 29. 1 Sam. 7. 5. — ‖ That is, *A beacon, or, watch-tower.* — y ch. 16. 5. — z ch. 21. 23. — a ver. 42. — ‖ Or, *killed beasts.* — b ch. 28. 1. — c ch. 18. 33. & 30. 25.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 31. [1] *V.* 19. Now Laban bad gone.——[2] stole.——[3] *Vs.* 19, 34, 35. *Heb.* Teraphim.——[4] *Vs.* 23, 25, 32, 37. *i.e.* kinsmen.——[5] *Vs.* 29, 42. *Or,* fathers (collectively), *Kn.*——[6] *V.* 34. litter.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 41. I have been these.——[8] *V.* 53. *Or,* fathers, *Kn.*——[9] *i.e.* God (object of fear).

Before CHRIST 1739.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Jacob's vision at Mahanaim.* 3 *His message to Esau.* 6 *He is afraid of Esau's coming.* 9 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 13 *He sendeth a present to Esau.* 24 *He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel.* 31 *He halteth.*

AND Jacob went on his way, and [1] [a] the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* God's [2] [b] host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother [c] unto the land of Seir, [d] the † country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, [e] Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And [f] I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that [g] I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also [h] he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid and [i] distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two [3] bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one [4] company, and smite it, then the other [4] company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ [k] And Jacob said, [l] O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD [m] which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of [5] the least of [5] all the [n] mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with [o] my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two [3] bands.

11 [p] Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, [6] *and* [q] the mother † with the children.

12 And [r] thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand [s] a present for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jacob's; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also he *is* behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behind us. For he said, I will [t] appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the [4] company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, [u] and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there [x] wrestled a man with him until the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and [y] the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And [z] he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, [a] I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, [b] Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but [7] ‖ Israel: for [8] as a prince hast thou [c] power [8] with God and [d] with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, [e] Wherefore *is* it *that* thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for [f] I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not *of* the sinew [9] which shrank [9], which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew [9] that shrank [9].

CHAPTER 33.

1 *The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Jacob cometh to Succoth.* 18 *At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-Israel.*

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, [a] Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and [b] bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 [c] And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, [d] and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those † with thee? And he said, The children [e] which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, † What *meanest* thou by [f] all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* [g] to find grace in the sight of my lord.

Marginal references (left): a Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14. — b Josh. 5. 14. Ps 103. 21. & 148. 2. Luke 2. 13. — ‖ That is, *Two hosts, or, camps.* — c ch. 33. 14, 16. — d ch. 36. 6, 7, 8. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 24. 4. — † Heb. *field.* — e Prov. 15. 1. — f ch. 30. 43. — g ch. 33. 8, 15. — h ch. 33. 1. — i ch. 35. 3. — k Ps. 50. 15. — l ch. 28. 13. — m ch. 31. 3, 13. — † Heb. *I am less than all, &c.* — n ch. 24. 27. — o Job 8. 7. — p Ps. 59. 1, 2. — q Hos. 10. 14. — † Heb. *upon.* — r ch. 28. 13, 14, 15. — s ch. 43. 11. Prov. 18. 16.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST 1739. — t Prov. 21. 14. — † Heb. *my face.* Job 42. 8, 9. — u Deut. 3. 16. — † Heb. *caused to pass.* — x Hos. 12. 3, 4. Eph. 6. 12. — † Heb. *ascending of the morning.* — y See Matt. 26. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 7. — z See Luke 24. 28. — a Hos. 12. 4. — b ch. 35. 10. 2 Kin. 17. 34. — ‖ That is, *A prince of God.* — c Hos. 12. 3, 4. — d ch. 25. 31. & 27. 33. — e Judg. 13. 18. — ‖ That is, *The face of God.* — f ch. 16. 13. Ex. 24. 11. & 33. 20. Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. Is. 6. 5. — a ch. 32. 6. — b ch. 18. 2. & 42. 6. & 43. 26. — c ch. 32. 28. — d ch. 45. 14, 15. — † Heb. *to thee?* — e ch. 48. 9. Ps. 127. 3. Is. 8. 18. — † Heb. *What is all this band to thee?* — f ch. 32. 16. — g ch. 32. 5.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 32. [1] *V.* 1. *Omit.*—[2] *V.* 2. camp.—[3] *Vs.* 7, 10. camps.—[4] *Vs.* 8, 21. camp.—[5] *V.* 10. *Omit.*—[6] *V.* 11. *Omit, understanding* 'as one who kills'.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 28. *As if* = He who strives with God.—[8] thou hast striven.—[9] *V.* 32. of the hip.

Before CHRIST 1739.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; † keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I [h] have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, [i] my [1] blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have † enough. [k] And he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, † according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord [l] unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, † What needeth it? [m] let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to [n] Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came [2] to [o] Shalem, a city [2] of ‖ [p] Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And [q] he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of ‖ Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and [r] called it [3] ‖ El-elohe-Israel.

† Heb. *be that to thee that is thine.*
h ch. 43. 3. 2 Sam. 3. 13. & 14. 24, 28, 32. Matt. 18. 10.
i Judg. 1. 15. 1 Sam. 25. 27. & 30. 26. 2 Kin. 5. 15.
† Heb. *all things.* Phil. 4. 18.
k 2 Kin. 5. 23.
† Heb. *according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*
l ch. 32. 3.
† Heb. *set,* or, *place.*
† Heb. *Wherefore is this?*
m ch. 34. 11. & 47. 25. Ruth 2. 13.
n Josh. 13. 27. Judg. 8. 5. Ps. 60. 6.
‖ That is, *Booths.*
o John 3. 23.
‖ Called, Acts 7. 16, *Sychem.*
p Josh. 24. 1. Judg. 9. 1.
q Josh. 24. 32. John 4. 5.
‖ Called, Acts 7. 16, *Emmor.*
‖ Or, *lambs.*
r ch. 35. 7.
‖ That is, *God the God of Israel.*

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Dinah is ravished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem persuade them to accept it.* 25 *The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them,* 27 *and spoil their city.* 30 *Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

cir. 1732.

AND [a] Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, [b] went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, [c] saw her, he [d] took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem [e] spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob [f] held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*: and the men were grieved, and they [g] were very wroth, because he [h] had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; [i] which thing ought not to be done.

a ch. 30. 21.
b Tit. 2. 5.
c ch. 6. 2. Judg. 14. 1.
d ch. 20. 2.
† Heb. *humbled her.* Deut. 22. 29.
† Heb. *to the heart of the damsel.* See Is. 40. 2. Hos. 2. 14.
e Judg. 14. 2.
f 1 Sam. 10. 27. 2 Sa. 13. 22.
g ch. 49. 7. 2 Sa. 13. 21.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and [k] the land shall be before you; dwell and [l] trade ye therein, and [m] get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much [n] dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father [o] deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister:

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for [p] that *were* a reproach unto us:

15 But [1] in this [1] will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he *was* [q] more honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattle and their substance and every beast of their's *be* our's? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that [r] went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, [s] Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city [2] boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

Before CHRIST cir. 1732.
h Josh. 7. 15. Judg. 20. 6.
i Deu. 23. 17. 2 Sa. 13. 12.
k ch. 13. 9. & 20. 15.
l ch. 42. 34.
m ch. 47. 27.
n Ex. 22. 16, 17. Deut. 22. 29. 1 Sa. 18. 25.
o See 2 Sam. 13. 24, &c.
p Josh. 5. 9.
q 1 Chr. 4. 9.
r ch. 23. 10.
s ch. 49. 5, 6. 7.
† Heb. *mouth.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 33. [1] *V.* 11. *i.e.* gift (from the words of blessing which accompanied it).——[2] *V.* 18. *Or,* in safety to the city, *Tu. Kn. De. Ka.*——[3] *V.* 20. *i.e.* El (is) the God of Israel.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 34. [1] *V.* 15. on these terms.——[2] *V.* 25. in its carelessness, *Kn. De. Di.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1732.

29 And all their wealth, and all their
little ones, and their wives took they captive,
and spoiled even all that *was* in the
house.
30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi,
[t] Ye have [u] troubled me [x] to make me to
stink among the inhabitants of the land,
among the Canaanites and the Perizzites:
[y] and I *being* few in number, they shall
gather themselves together against me,
and slay me; and I shall be destroyed,
I and my house.
31 And they said, Should he deal with
our sister as with an harlot?

t ch. 49. 6.
u Josh. 7. 25.
x Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4.
y Deut. 4. 27. Ps. 105. 12.

CHAPTER 35.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and burial of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go
up to [a] Beth-el, and dwell there:
and make there an altar unto God,
[b] that appeared unto thee [c] when thou
fleddest from the face of Esau thy
brother.
2 Then Jacob said unto his [d] household,
and to all that *were* with him, Put away
[e] the strange gods that *are* among you,
and [1] [f] be clean [1], and change your garments:
3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el;
and I will make there an altar unto
God, [g] who answered me in the day of
my distress, [h] and was with me in the
way which I went.
4 And they gave unto Jacob all the
strange gods which *were* in their hand,
and *all their* [i] earrings which *were* in
their ears; and Jacob hid them under
[k] the oak which *was* by Shechem.
5 And they journeyed: and [2] [l] the terror
of God [2] was upon the cities that *were*
round about them, and they did not pursue
after the sons of Jacob.
6 ¶ So Jacob came to [m] Luz, which *is*
in the land of Canaan, that *is*, Beth-el,
he and all the people that *were* with
him.
7 And he [n] built there an altar, and
called the place [3] ‖ El-beth-el: because
[o] there God appeared unto him, when he
fled from the face of his brother.
8 But [p] Deborah Rebekah's nurse died,
and she was buried beneath Beth-el under
an oak: and the name of it was
called ‖ Allon-bachuth.
9 ¶ And [q] God appeared unto Jacob again,
when he came out of Padan-aram,
and blessed him.
10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is*
Jacob: [r] thy name shall not be called
any more Jacob, [s] but Israel shall be
thy name: and he called his name
Israel.
11 And God said unto him, [t] I *am* [4] God
Almighty [4]: be fruitful and multiply; [u] a
nation and a company of nations shall
be of thee, and kings shall come out of
thy loins;
12 And the land [w] which I gave Abraham
and Isaac, to thee I will give it,
and to thy seed after thee will I give the
land.
13 And God [x] went up from him in the
place where he talked with him.
14 And Jacob [y] set up a pillar in the
place where he talked with him, *even* a
pillar of stone: and he poured a drink
offering thereon, and he poured oil
thereon.
15 And Jacob called the name of the

a ch. 28. 19.
b ch. 28. 13.
c ch. 27. 43.
d ch. 18. 19. Josh. 24. 15.
e ch. 31. 19, 34. Josh. 24. 2, 23. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
f Ex. 19. 10.
g ch. 32. 7, 24. Ps. 107. 6.
h ch. 28. 20. & 31. 3, 42.
i Hos. 2. 13.
k Josh. 24. 26. Judg. 9. 6.
l Ex. 15. 16. & 23. 27. & 34. 24. Deut. 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9. & 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 14. 14.
m ch. 28. 19, 22.
n Eccles. 5. 4.
‖ That is, *The God of Beth-el.*
o ch. 28. 13.
p ch. 24. 59.
‖ That is, *The oak of weeping.*
q Hos. 12. 4.
r ch. 17. 5.
s ch. 32. 28.
t ch. 17. 1. & 48. 3, 4. Ex. 6. 3.
u ch. 17. 5, 6, 16. & 28. 3. & 48. 4.
w ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 26. 3, 4. & 28. 13.
x ch. 17. 22.
y ch. 28. 18.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 35. [1] *V.* 2. cleanse yourselves.
— [2] *V.* 5. a terror of (sent by) God.—— [3] *V.* 7. *i.e.*
El of Bethel.—— [4] *V.* 11. *Heb.* El Shaddai.

Before CHRIST cir. 1732.

place where God spake with him,
[z] Beth-el.
16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el;
and there was [5] but † a little way [5] to
come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed,
and she had hard labour.
17 And it came to pass, when she was
in hard labour, that the midwife said
unto her, Fear not; [6] [a] thou shalt have
this son also [6].
18 And it came to pass, as her soul was
in departing, (for she died) that she
called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father
called him ‖ Benjamin.
19 And [b] Rachel died, and was buried in
the way to [c] Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.
20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her
grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachel's
grave [d] unto this day.
21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread
his tent beyond [e] the tower of [7] Edar.
22 And it came to pass, when Israel
dwelt in that land, that Reuben went
and [f] lay with Bilhah his father's concubine:
and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons
of Jacob were twelve:
23 The sons of Leah; [g] Reuben, Jacob's
firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah,
and Issachar, and Zebulun:
24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and
Benjamin:
25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's
handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali:
26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid;
Gad, and Asher: these *are* the
sons of Jacob, which were born to him
in Padan-aram.
27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father
unto [h] Mamre, unto [8] the [i] city of
Arbah [8], which *is* Hebron, where Abraham
and Isaac sojourned.
28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred
and fourscore years.
29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and
died, and [k] was gathered unto his people,
being old and full of days: and [l] his
sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

z ch. 28. 19.
† Heb. *a little piece of ground.* 2 Kin. 5. 19.
a ch. 30. 24. 1 Sam. 4. 20.
cir. 1729.
‖ That is, *The son of my sorrow.*
‖ That is, *The son of the right hand.*
b ch. 48. 7.
c Ruth 1. 2. & 4. 11. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6.
d 1 Sam. 10. 2. 2 Sam. 18. 18.
e Mic. 4. 8.
f ch. 49. 4. 1 Chr. 5. 1. See 2 Sam. 16. 22. & 20. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
g ch. 46. 8. Ex. 1. 2.
h ch. 13. 18. & 23. 2, 19.
i Josh. 14. 15. & 15. 13.
1716.
k ch. 15. 15. & 25. 8.
l So ch. 25. 9. & 49. 31.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Esau's three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOW these *are* the generations of
Esau, [a] who *is* Edom.
2 [b] Esau took his wives of the daughters
of Canaan; Adah the daughter of
Elon the Hittite, and [c] Aholibamah the
daughter of Anah the β daughter of Zibeon
the Hivite;
3 And [d] Bashemath Ishmael's daughter,
sister of Nebajoth.
4 And [e] Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz; and
Bashemath bare Reuel;
5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam,
and Korah: these *are* the sons of
Esau, which were born unto him in the
land of Canaan.
6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons,
and his daughters, and all the † persons
of his house, and his cattle, and all his
beasts, and all his substance, which he
had got in the land of Canaan; and went
into β the country β from the face of his
brother Jacob.
7 [f] For their riches were more than
that they might dwell together; and [g] the
land wherein they were strangers could
not bear them because of their cattle.
8 Thus dwelt Esau in [h] mount Seir:
[i] Esau *is* Edom.

cir. 1796.
a ch. 25. 30.
b ch. 26. 34.
c ver. 25.
cir. 1760.
d ch. 28. 9.
e 1 Chr. 1. 35.
cir. 1740.
† Heb. *souls.*
f ch. 13. 6, 11.
g ch. 17. 8. & 28. 4.
h ch. 32. 3. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 24. 4.
i ver. 1.

VAR. REND.— [5] *V.* 16. yet a length of way.——
[6] *V.* 17. for thou hast now another son.—— [7] *V.* 21.
i.e. The flock.—— [8] *V.* 27. Kirjath-Arba.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 36. *V.* 2. β son, *Sam. Sept. Pesh.* (*l.*) *See v.* 24.——*V.* 6. β the land of Seir, *Pesh. Kn. De. Ol. Di.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1740.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir:

† Heb. *Edom.*

10 These *are* the names of Esau's sons; [k] Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

k 1 Chr. 1. 35, &c.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, ‖ Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

‖ Or, *Zephi.* 1 Chr. 1. 36.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz [l] Amalek: these *were* the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

l Ex. 17. 8, 14. Num. 24. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 2, 3, &c.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

cir. 1715.

15 ¶ These *were* [1] dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn *son* of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 β Duke Korah β, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom; these *are* the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau, who *is* Edom, and these *are* their dukes.

cir. 1840.

20 ¶ [m] These *are* the sons of Seir [n] the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

m 1 Chr. 1. 38.
n ch. 14. 6. Deut. 2. 12, 22.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori and ‖ Hemam; and Lotan's sister *was* Timna.

‖ Or, *Homam,* 1 Chr. 1. 39.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; ‖ Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shepho, and Onam.

‖ Or, *Alian,* 1 Chr. 1. 40.
‖ Or, *Shephi,* 1 Chr. 1. 40.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah that found [o] the [2] mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

o See Lev. 19. 19.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; ‖ Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

‖ Or, *Amram,* 1 Chr. 1. 41.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and ‖ Akan.

‖ Or, *Jakan,* 1 Chr. 1. 42.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.

cir. 1780.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, [3] among their dukes [3] in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And [p] these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

p 1 Chr. 1. 43.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 36. [1] *V.* 15. *Lit.* chiefs of 'thousands' (subdivisions of 'tribes'). —[2] *V.* 24. hot-springs. —[3] *V.* 30. duke by duke.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *Omit, Sam. Tu. Kn. De. Ol. Di.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1780.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and β [q] Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

q 1 Chr. 1. 50. *Hadad Pai.* After his death was an Aristocracy, Ex. 15. 15.

cir. 1496.

40 And these *are* the names of [r] the dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke ‖ Alvah, duke Jetheth,

r 1 Chr. 1. 51.
‖ Or, *Aliah.*

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. *Edom.*

CHAPTER 37.

2 *Joseph is hated of his brethren.* 5 *His two dreams.* 13 *Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren.* 18 *His brethren conspire his death.* 21 *Reuben saveth him.* 26 *They sell him to the Ishmeelites.* 31 *His father, deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him.* 36 *He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

AND Jacob [1] dwelt in the land † [a] wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. *of his father's sojournings.*
a ch. 17. 8. & 23. 4. & 28. 4. & 36. 7. Heb. 11. 9.

1729.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob. Joseph, *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; [2] and the lad *was* with [2] the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father [3] [b] their evil report [3].

b 1 Sam. 2. 22, 23, 24.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he *was* [c] the son of his old age: and he made him [4] a coat of *many* ‖ colours [4].

c ch. 44. 20.
‖ Or, *pieces.* Judg. 5. 30. 2 Sam. 13. 18.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they [d] hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

d ch. 27. 41. & 49. 23.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, [e] behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves [5] stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

e ch. 42. 6, 9. & 43. 26. & 44. 14.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, [f] the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

f ch. 46. 29.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 37. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* remained. —[2] *V.* 2. and he was as a servant with, *Ge. Kn. Or,* while yet a lad in comparison of, *De.* —[3] an evil report concerning them. —[4] *Vs.* 3, 23, 32. a long coat. *Lit.* a tunic of extremities, *i.e.* reaching to the hands and feet. —[5] *V.* 7. set themselves.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 39. β Hadad, *good MSS. and editions, Sam. Pesh. some MSS. of Targ.* Comp. 1 Chr. 1. 50.

Before CHRIST 1729.

his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and my mother and [g] thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And [h] his brethren envied him; but his father [i] observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here *am I.*

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of [k] Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and, behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: [l] tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks.*

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in [m] Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, [n] they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh.

20 [o] Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And [p] Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, [4] *his* coat of *many* ‖ colours [4] that *was* on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 [q] And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of [r] Ishmeelites came from Gilead with their camels bearing spicery and [s] balm and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and [t] conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and [u] let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* [x] our brother *and* [y] our flesh. And his brethren † were content.

28 Then there passed by [z] Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, [a] and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for [b] twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit; and he [c] rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child [6] [d] *is* not [6]; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took [e] Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they sent the [4] coat of *many*

g ch. 27. 29.
h Acts 7. 9.
i Dan. 7. 28. Luke 2. 19, 51.
cir. 1729.
† Heb. *see the peace of thy brethren, &c.* ch. 29. 6.
k ch. 35. 27.
l Cant. 1. 7.
m 2 Kin. 6. 13.
n 1 Sa. 19. 1. Ps. 31. 13. & 37. 12, 32. & 94. 21. Matt. 27. 1. Mark 14. 1. John 11. 53. Acts 23. 12.
† Heb. *master of dreams.*
o Prov. 1. 11, 16. & 6. 17. & 27. 4.
p ch. 42. 22.
‖ Or, *pieces.*
q Prov. 30. 20. Amos 6. 6.
r See ver. 28, 36.
s Jer. 8. 22.
t ver. 20. ch. 4. 10. Job 16. 18.
u 1 Sam. 18. 17.
x ch. 42. 21.
y ch. 29. 14.
† Heb. *hearkened.*
z Judg. 6. 3.
a ch. 45. 4, 5. Ps. 105. 17. Acts 7. 9.
b See Matt. 27. 9.
c Job 1. 20.
d ch. 42. 13, 36. Jer. 31. 15.
e ver. 23.

Var. Rend.—[6] *V.* 30. *i.e.* is gone.

colours [4], and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an [f] evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob [g] rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters [h] rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For [i] I will go down into [7] the grave [7] unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And [k] the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, [8] an † officer [8] of Pharaoh's, *and* † ‖ captain of the guard.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespass of Onan.* 11 *Tamar stayeth for Shelah.* 13 *She deceiveth Judah.* 27 *She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and [a] turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah [b] saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* [c] Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name [d] Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name [e] Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name [f] Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah [g] took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And [h] Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; [i] and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto [k] thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be [l] his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew [m] him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, [n] Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did.* And Tamar went and dwelt [o] in her father's house.

12 ¶ And † in process of time the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died; and Judah [p] was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up [q] to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with [1] a vail [1], and wrapped herself, and [s] sat in [2] † an open place [2], which *is* by the way to Timnath; for she saw [t] that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me

Before CHRIST cir. 1729.
f ver. 20. ch. 44. 28.
g ver. 29. 2 Sam. 3. 31.
h 2 Sam. 12. 17.
i ch. 42. 38. & 44. 29, 31.
k ch. 39. 1.
† Heb. *eunuch:* But the word doth signify not only *eunuchs*, but also *chamberlains, courtiers,* and *officers.* Esth. 1. 10.
† Heb. *chief of the slaughtermen,* or, *executioners.*
‖ Or, *chief marshal.*
a ch. 19. 3. 2 Kin. 4. 8.
b ch. 34. 2.
c 1 Chr. 2. 3.
d ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 19.
cir. 1727.
e ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 19.
f ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 20.
g ch. 21. 21.
h ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 19.
i 1 Chr. 2. 3.
k Deut. 25. 5. Matt. 22. 24.
l Deut. 25. 6.
† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of the LORD.*
m ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 19.
n Ruth 1. 13.
o Lev. 22. 13.
† Heb. *the days were multiplied.*
p 2 Sam. 13. 39.
q Josh. 15. 10, 57. Judg. 14. 1.
s Prov. 7. 12.
† Heb. *the door of eyes,* or, *of Enajim.*
t ver. 11, 26.

Var. Rend.—[7] *V.* 35. Sheol, *i.e.* the Underworld = the Greek Hades.——[8] *V.* 36. a courtier.——*Chap.* 38. [1] *V.* 14. her mantle.——[2] the entrance to Enaim.

Before CHRIST cir. 1727.

come in unto thee; (for he knew not
that she *was* his daughter in law.) And
she said, What wilt thou give me, that
thou mayest come in unto me?
17 And he said, [u] I will send *thee* † a
kid from the flock. And she said, [w] Wilt
thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send
it?
18 And he said, What pledge shall I
give thee? And she said, [x] Thy signet,
and thy [3] bracelets, and thy staff that *is*
in thine hand. And he gave *it* her, and
came in unto her, and she conceived by
him.
19 And she arose, and went away, and
[y] laid by her vail from her, and put on
the garments of her widowhood.
20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand
of his friend the Adullamite, to receive
his pledge from the woman's hand: but
he found her not.
21 Then he asked the men of that
place, saying, Where *is* the [4] harlot, that
was [5] ‖ openly by the way side? And
they said, There was no [4] harlot in this
place.
22 And he returned to Judah, and said,
I cannot find her; and also the men of
the place said, *that* there was no harlot
in this *place.*
23 And Judah said, Let her take *it*
to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I
sent this kid, and thou hast not found
her.
24 ¶ And it came to pass about three
months after, that it was told Judah,
saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath
[z] played the harlot; and also, behold, she
is with child by whoredom. And Judah
said, Bring her forth, [a] and let her be
burnt.
25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent
to her father in law, saying, By the man,
whose these *are*, *am* I with child: and
she said, [b] Discern, I pray thee, whose
are these, [c] the signet, and [3] bracelets, and
staff.
26 And Judah [d] acknowledged *them*, and
said, [e] She hath been more righteous
than I; because that [f] I gave her not to
Shelah my son. And he knew her again
[g] no more.
27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of
her travail, that, behold, twins *were* in
her womb.
28 And it came to pass, when she tra-
vailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand:
and the midwife took and bound upon
his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This
came out first.
29 And it came to pass, as he drew
back his hand, that, behold, his brother
came out: and she said, ‖ How hast
thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon
thee: therefore his name was called
‖ [h] Pharez.
30 And afterward came out his bro-
ther, that had the scarlet thread upon
his hand: and his name was called
Zarah.

u Ezek. 16. 33.
† Heb. *a kid of the goats.*
w ver. 20.
x ver. 25.
y ver. 14.
‖ Or, *in Enajim.*
† Heb. *become a contempt.*
z Judg. 19. 2.
a Lev. 21. 9. Deut. 22. 21.
b ch. 37. 32.
c ver. 18.
d ch. 37. 33.
e 1 Sam. 24. 17.
f ver. 14.
g Job 34. 31, 32.
‖ Or, *Wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?*
‖ That is, *A breach.*
h ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphar's house.* 7 *He resisteth his mistress's temptation.* 13 *He is falsely accused.* 20 *He is cast in prison.* 21 *God is with him there.*

1729.

AND Joseph was brought down to
Egypt; and [a] Potiphar, an officer of
Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyp-
tian, [b] bought him of the hands of the
Ishmeelites, which had brought him down
thither.
2 And [c] the LORD was with Joseph, and
he was a prosperous man; and he was
in the house of his master the Egyptian.
3 And his master saw that the LORD *was*
with him, and that the LORD [d] made all
that he did to prosper in his hand.
4 And Joseph [e] found grace in his sight,
and he served him: and he made him
[f] overseer over his house, and all *that* he
had he put into his hand.
5 And it came to pass from the time
that he had made him overseer in his
house, and over all that he had, that
[g] the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house
for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of
the LORD was upon all that he had in
the house, and in the field.
6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's
hand; and [1] he knew not ought he had [1],
save the bread which he did eat. And
Joseph [h] was *a* goodly *person*, and well
favoured.
7 ¶ And it came to pass after these
things, that his master's wife cast her
eyes upon Joseph; and she said, [i] Lie
with me.
8 But he refused, and said unto his mas-
ter's wife, Behold, my master [2] wotteth
not what *is* with me [2] in the house, and
he hath committed all that he hath to
my hand;
9 *There is* none greater in this house
than I; neither hath he kept back any
thing from me but thee, because thou
art his wife: [k] how then can I do this
great wickedness, and [l] sin against God?
10 And it came to pass, as she spake
to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened
not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be
with her.
11 And it came to pass about this time,
that *Joseph* went into the house to do
his business; and *there was* none of the
men of the house there within.
12 And [m] she caught him by his gar-
ment, saying, Lie with me: and he left
his garment in her hand, and fled, and
got him out.
13 And it came to pass, when she saw
that he had left his garment in her hand,
and was fled forth,
14 That she called unto the men of her
house, and spake unto them, saying, See,
[3] he hath brought in an Hebrew unto
us to mock us; he came in unto me to
lie with me, and I cried with a † loud
voice:
15 And it came to pass, when he heard
that I lifted up my voice and cried, that
he left his garment [4] with me, and fled,
and got him out.
16 And she laid up his garment by her,
until his lord came home.
17 And she [n] spake unto him according
to these words, saying, The Hebrew ser-
vant, which thou hast brought unto us,
came in unto me to mock me:
18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up
my voice and cried, that he left his gar-
ment [4] with me, and fled out.
19 And it came to pass, when his mas-
ter heard the words of his wife, which
she spake unto him, saying, After this
manner did thy servant to me; that his
[o] wrath was kindled.
20 And Joseph's master took him, and
[p] put him into the [q] prison, a place where
the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he
was there in the prison.
21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph,
and † shewed him mercy, and [r] gave him
favour in the sight of the [5] keeper of
the prison.
22 And the [5] keeper of the prison [s] com-
mitted to Joseph's hand all the prisoners
that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever
they did there, he *was* the doer *of it*.

a ch. 37. 36. Ps. 105. 17.
b ch. 37. 28.
c ver. 21. ch. 21. 22. & 26. 24, 28. & 28. 15. 1 Sam. 16. 18. & 18. 14, 28. Acts 7. 9.

Before CHRIST 1729.
d Ps. 1. 3.
e ch. 18. 3. & 19. 19. ver. 21.
f ch. 24. 2.
g ch. 30. 27.
h 1 Sam. 16. 12.
i 2 Sam. 13. 11.
k Prov. 6. 29, 32.
l ch. 20. 6. Lev. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 12. 13. Ps. 51. 4.
m Prov. 7. 13, &c.
† Heb. *great.*
n Ex. 23. 1. Ps. 120. 3.
o Prov. 6. 34, 35.
p Ps. 105. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 19.
q See ch. 40. 3, 15. & 41. 14.
† Heb. *extended kindness unto him.*
r Ex. 3. 21. & 11. 3. & 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7. Dan. 1. 9. Acts 7. 9, 10.
s ch. 40. 3, 4.

VAR. REND. — [3] *Vs.* 18, 25. signet-cord.—— [4] *V.* 21. temple-harlot, *lit.* one consecrated (to the goddess Asherah).—— [5] at Enaim.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 39. [1] *V.* 6. seeing that he had him, he concerned himself about nothing.—— [2] *V.* 8. seeing that he hath me, concerneth himself about nothing.—— [3] *V.* 14. one.—— [4] *Vs.* 15, 18. by.—— [5] *Vs.* 21, 22, 23. governor.

Before CHRIST 1729.

t ver. 2, 3.

23 The [s] keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because [t] the LORD was with him, and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Joseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams.* 20 *They come to pass according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

cir. 1720.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* the [a] butler of the king of Egypt and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was [b] wroth against two *of* his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 [c] And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

cir. 1718.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore † look ye *so* sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, [d] We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, [e] *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, [f] This *is* the interpretation of it: The three branches [g] *are* three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh [h] ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But † [i] think on me when it shall be well with thee, and [k] shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: [l] and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream, and, behold, *I had* three [1] ‖ white baskets [1] on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of † bakemeats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, [m] This *is* the interpretation thereof: The three baskets *are* three days:

19 [n] Yet within three days shall Pharaoh

a Neh. 1. 11.
b Prov. 16. 14.
c ch. 39. 20, 23.
† Heb. are *your faces evil?* Neh. 2. 2.
d ch. 41. 15.
e See ch. 41. 16. Dan. 2. 11, 28, 47.
f ver. 18. ch. 41. 12, 25. Judg. 7. 14. Dan. 2. 36. & 4. 19.
g ch. 41. 26.
h 2 Kin. 25. 27. Ps. 3. 3. Jer. 52. 31.
‖ Or, *reckon.*
† Heb. *remember me with thee.*
i Lu. 23. 42.
k Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15. 2 Sam. 9. 1. 1 Kin. 2. 7.
l ch. 39. 20.
‖ Or, *full of holes.*
† Heb. *meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook.*
m ver. 12.
n ver. 13.

‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaoh's [o] birthday, that he [p] made a feast unto all his servants: and he [q] ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he [r] restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and [s] he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he [t] hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but [u] forgat him.

CHAPTER 41.

1 *Pharaoh's two dreams.* 25 *Joseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counsel.* 38 *Joseph is advanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

1715.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the [1] river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the [1] river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in [2] a meadow [2].

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the [1] river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the [1] river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning [a] that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all [b] the magicians of Egypt, and all the [c] wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Pharaoh was [d] wroth with his servants, [e] and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker:

11 And [f] we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, [g] servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he [h] interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, [i] as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ [k] Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they [l] † brought him hastily [m] out of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: [n] and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, [o] *It is* not in me: [p] God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, [q] In

Before CHRIST cir. 1718.
‖ Or, *reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.*
o Matt. 14. 6.
p Mark 6. 21.
q ver. 13, 19. Matt. 25. 19.
‖ Or, *reckoned.*
r ver. 13.
s Neh. 2. 1.
t ver. 19.
u Job 19. 14. Ps. 31. 12. Eccles. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.
† Heb. *fat.*
a Dan. 2. 1. & 4. 5, 19.
b Ex. 7. 11, 22. Is. 29. 14. Dan. 1. 20. & 2. 2. & 4. 7.
c Matt. 2. 1.
d ch. 40. 2, 3.
e ch. 39. 20.
f ch. 40. 5.
g ch. 37. 36.
h ch. 40. 12, &c.
i ch. 40. 22.
k Ps. 105. 20.
l Dan. 2. 25.
† Heb. *made him run.*
m 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 113. 7, 8.
n ver. 12. Ps. 25. 14. Dan. 5. 16.
‖ Or, *when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.*
o Dan. 2. 30. Acts 3. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
p ch. 40. 8. Dan. 2. 22, 28, 47. & 4. 2.
q ver. 1.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 40. [1] *V.* 16. baskets of white bread.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 41. [1] *Vs.* 1—3. Nile.——[2] *Vs.* 2, 18. the sedge.

Before CHRIST 1715.

my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank
of the [1] river:
18 And, behold, there came up out of
the [1] river seven kine, fatfleshed and well
favoured; and they fed in [2]a meadow[2]:
19 And, behold, seven other kine came
up after them, poor and very ill favoured
and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in
all the land of Egypt for badness:
20 And the lean and the ill favoured
kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:
21 And when they had † eaten them up,
it could not be known that they had
eaten them; but they *were* still ill fa-
voured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.
22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold,
seven ears came up in one stalk, full and
good:
23 And, behold, seven ears, ‖ withered,
thin, *and* blasted with the east wind,
sprung up after them:
24 And the thin ears devoured the seven
good ears: and [r] I told *this* unto the
magicians; but *there was* none that could
declare *it* to me.
25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The
dream of Pharaoh *is* one: [s] God hath
shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.
26 The seven good kine *are* seven years;
and the seven good ears *are* seven years:
the dream *is* one.
27 And the seven thin and ill favoured
kine that came up after them *are* seven
years; and the seven empty ears blasted
with the east wind shall be [t]seven years
of famine.
28 [u] This *is* the thing which I have
spoken unto Pharaoh: What God *is*
about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.
29 Behold, there come [x]seven years of
great plenty throughout all the land of
Egypt:
30 And there shall [y] arise after them
seven years of famine; and all the plenty
shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt;
and the famine [z] shall consume the land;
31 And the plenty shall not be known
in the land by reason of that famine fol-
lowing; for it *shall be* very † grievous.
32 And for that the dream was doubled
unto Pharaoh twice; *it is* because the
[a] thing *is* ‖ established by God, and God
will shortly bring it to pass.
33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out
a man discreet and wise, and set him
over the land of Egypt.
34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him
appoint ‖ officers over the land, and [b] take
up the fifth part of the land of Egypt
in the seven plenteous years.
35 And [c] let them gather all the food of
those good years that come, and lay up
corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let
them keep food in the cities.
36 And that food shall be for store to
the land against the seven years of fa-
mine, which shall be in the land of E-
gypt; that the land † [d] perish not through
the famine.
37 ¶ And [e] the thing was good in the
eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all
his servants.
38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants,
Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man
[f] in whom the Spirit of God *is?*
39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, For-
asmuch as God hath shewed thee all
this, *there is* none so discreet and wise
as thou *art:*
40 [g] Thou shalt be over my house, and
[3] according unto thy word shall all my
people † be ruled[3]: only in the throne
will I be greater than thou.
41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I
have [h] set thee over all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *come to the inward parts of them.*
‖ Or, *small.*
r ver. 8. Dan. 4. 7.
s Dan. 2. 28, 29, 45. Rev. 4. 1.
t 2 Kin. 8. 1.
u ver. 25.
x ver. 47.
y ver. 54.
z ch. 47. 13.
† Heb. *heavy.*
a Num. 23. 19. Is. 46. 10, 11.
‖ Or, *prepared of God.*
‖ Or, *overseers.*
b Prov. 6. 6, 7, 8.
c ver. 48.
† Heb. *be not cut off.*
d ch. 47. 15, 19.
e Ps. 105. 19. Acts 7. 10.
f Num. 27. 18. Job 32. 8. Prov. 2. 6. Dan. 4. 8, 18. & 5. 11, 14. & 6. 3.
g Ps. 105. 21, 22. Acts 7. 10.
† Heb. *be armed,* or, *kiss.*
h Dan. 6. 3.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 40. *Rather,* rule themselves; *or,* thy mouth, or towards thy mouth, shall all my people kiss, *Ge. Kn.*

42 And Pharaoh [i] took off his ring from
his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand,
and [k] arrayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linen,
[l] and put a gold chain about his neck;
43 And he made him to ride in the
second chariot which he had; [m] and they
cried before him, [4] ‖ † Bow the knee[4]:
and he made him *ruler* [n] over all the
land of Egypt.
44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am*
Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man
lift up his hand or foot in all the land
of Egypt.
45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name
‖ Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to
wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah
‖ priest of On. And Joseph went out
over *all* the land of Egypt.
46 ¶ And Joseph *was* thirty years old
when he [o] stood before Pharaoh king of
Egypt. And Joseph went out from the
presence of Pharaoh, and went through-
out all the land of Egypt.
47 And in the seven plenteous years the
earth brought forth by handfuls.
48 And he gathered up all the food of
the seven years, which were in the land of
Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities:
the food of the field, which *was* round
about every city, laid he up in the same.
49 And Joseph gathered corn [p] as the
sand of the sea, very much, until he left
numbering; for *it was* without number.
50 [q] And unto Joseph were born two
sons before the years of famine came,
which Asenath the daughter of Poti-
pherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.
51 And Joseph called the name of the
firstborn ‖ Manasseh: For God, *said he,*
hath made me forget all my toil, and
all my father's house.
52 And the name of the second called
he ‖ Ephraim: For God hath caused me to
be [r] fruitful in the land of my affliction.
53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness,
that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.
54 [s] And the seven years of dearth began
to come, [t] according as Joseph had said:
and the dearth was in all lands; but in
all the land of Egypt there was bread.
55 And when all the land of Egypt was
famished, the people cried to Pharaoh
for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the
Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he
saith to you, do.
56 And the famine was over all the face
of the earth: And Joseph opened [5] † all
the storehouses[5], and [u] sold unto the E-
gyptians; and the famine waxed sore in
the land of Egypt.
57 [x] And all countries came into Egypt
to Joseph for to buy *corn;* because that
the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt.* 16 *They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies.* 18 *They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin.* 21 *They have remorse for Joseph.* 24 *Simeon is kept for a pledge.* 25 *They return with corn, and their money.* 29 *Their relation to Jacob.* 36 *Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.*

NOW when [a] Jacob saw that there was
corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his
sons, Why do ye look one upon another?
2 And he said, Behold, I have heard
that there is corn in Egypt: get you
down thither, and buy for us from thence;
that we may [b] live, and not die.
3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went
down to buy corn in Egypt.
4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Ja-
cob sent not with his brethren; for he

Before CHRIST 1715.
i Est. 3. 10. & 8. 2, 8.
k Est. 8. 15.
‖ Or, *silk.*
l Dan. 5. 7, 29.
m Est. 6. 9.
‖ Or, *Tender father,* ch. 45. 8.
† Heb. *Abrech.*
n ch. 42. 6. & 45. 8, 26. Acts 7. 10.
‖ Which in the Coptic signifies, *A revealer of secrets,* or, *The man to whom secrets are revealed.*
‖ Or, *prince.* Ex. 2. 16. 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 20. 26.
cir. 1715.
o 1 Sam. 16. 21. 1 Kin. 12. 6, 8. Dan. 1. 19.
p ch. 22. 17. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 13. 5. Ps. 78. 27.
q ch. 46. 20. & 48. 5.
‖ Or, *prince,* ver. 45. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
cir. 1712.
‖ That is, *Forgetting.*
cir. 1711.
‖ That is, *Fruitful.*
r ch. 49. 22.
1708.
s Ps. 105. 16. Acts 7. 11.
t ver. 30.
† Heb. *all wherein was.*
u ch. 42. 6. & 47. 14, 24.
x Deut. 9. 28.
1707.
a Acts 7. 12.
b ch. 43. 8. Ps. 118. 17. Is. 38. 1.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 43. Abrech (probably an Egyptian word).——[5] *V.* 45. Meaning uncertain: that given by *marg.* is not probable. *Sept.* reads 'Psonthomphanck,' which is explained 'support (*Lepsius*), *or* foundation (*Cook*), of life.'——[6] *V.* 56. (Requires altering the text, which runs literally, 'all that was in them.')

Before CHRIST 1707.

said, [c] Lest peradventure mischief befall
him.
5 And the sons of Israel came to buy
corn among those that came: for the fa-
mine was [d] in the land of Canaan.
6 And Joseph *was* the governor [e] over
the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all
the people of the land: and Joseph's
brethren came, and [f] bowed down them-
selves before him *with* their faces to the
earth.
7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and
he knew them, but made himself strange
unto them, and spake † roughly unto
them; and he said unto them, Whence
come ye? And they said, From the land
of Canaan to buy food.
8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but
they knew not him.
9 And Joseph [g] remembered the dreams
which he dreamed of them, and said
unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the na-
kedness of the land ye are come.
10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord,
but to buy food are thy servants come.
11 We *are* all one man's sons; we *are*
true *men*, thy servants are no spies.
12 And he said unto them, Nay, but
to see the nakedness of the land ye
are come.
13 And they said, Thy servants *are*
twelve brethren, the sons of one man in
the land of Canaan; and, behold, the
youngest *is* this day with our father, and
one [h] *is* not.
14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is*
it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are*
spies:
15 Hereby ye shall be proved: [i] By the
life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth
hence, except your youngest brother
come hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your
brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison,
that your words may be proved, whether
there be any truth in you: or else by the
life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies.
17 And he † put them all together into
ward three days.
18 And Joseph said unto them the third
day, This do, and live; [k] *for* I fear
God:
19 If ye *be* true *men*, let one of your
brethren be bound in the house of your
prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine
of your houses:
20 But [l] bring your youngest brother un-
to me; so shall your words be verified,
and ye shall not die. And they did so.
21 ¶ And they said one to another, [m] We
are verily guilty concerning our brother,
in that we saw the anguish of his soul,
when he besought us, and we would not
hear; [n] therefore is this distress come
upon us.
22 And Reuben answered them, saying,
[o] Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not
sin against the child; and ye would not
hear? therefore, behold, also his blood
is [p] required.
23 And they knew not that Joseph un-
derstood *them*; for † he spake unto
them by an interpreter.
24 And he turned himself about from
them, and wept; and returned to them
again, and communed with them, and
took from them Simeon, and bound him
before their eyes.
25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill
their [1] sacks with corn, and to restore
every man's money into his sack, and
to give them provision for the way: and
[q] thus did he unto them.
26 And they laded their asses with the
corn, and departed thence.
27 And as [r] one of them opened his
sack to give his ass provender in the

c ver. 38.
d Acts 7. 11.
e ch. 41. 41.
f ch. 37. 7.
† Heb. *hard things with them.*
g ch. 37. 5, 9.
h ch. 37. 30. Lam. 5. 7. See ch. 44. 20.
i See 1 Sam. 1. 26. & 17. 55.
† Heb. *bound.*
† Heb. *gathered.*
k Lev. 25. 43. Neh. 5. 15.
l ver. 34. ch. 43. 5. & 44. 23.
m Job 36. 8, 9. Hos. 5. 15.
n Prov. 21. 13. Matt. 7. 2.
o ch. 37. 21.
p ch. 9. 5. 1 Kin. 2. 32. 2 Chr. 24. 22. Ps. 9. 12. Luke 11. 50, 51.
† Heb. *an interpreter was between them.*
q Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17, 20, 21.
r See ch. 43. 21.

VAR. REND. *Chap.* 42. [1] *V.* 25. vessels.

[2] inn, he espied his money; for, behold,
it *was* in his sack's mouth.
28 And he said unto his brethren, My
money is restored; and, lo, *it is* even in my
sack: and their heart † failed *them*, and
they [3] were afraid, saying one to an-
other [3], What *is* this *that* God hath done
unto us?
29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their
father unto the land of Canaan, and
told him all that befell unto them; say-
ing,
30 The man, *who is* the lord of the
land, [s] spake † roughly to us, and took us
for spies of the country.
31 And we said unto him, We *are* true
men; we are no spies:
32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our
father; one *is* not, and the youngest *is*
this day with our father in the land of
Canaan.
33 And the man, the lord of the coun-
try, said unto us, [t] Hereby shall I know
that ye *are* true *men*; leave one of your
brethren *here* with me, and take *food for*
the famine of your households, and be
gone:
34 And bring your youngest brother un-
to me: then shall I know that ye *are*
no spies, but *that* ye *are* true *men*: *so*
will I deliver you your brother, and ye
shall [u] traffick in the land.
35 ¶ And it came to pass as they
emptied their sacks, that, behold, [x] every
man's bundle of money *was* in his sack:
and when *both* they and their father saw
the bundles of money, they were afraid.
36 And Jacob their father said unto
them, Me have ye [y] bereaved *of my chil-
dren*: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not,
and ye will take Benjamin *away*: [4] all
these things are against me [4].
37 And Reuben spake unto his father,
saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him
not to thee: deliver him into my hand,
and I will bring him to thee again.
38 And he said, My son shall not go
down with you; for [z] his brother is dead,
and he is left alone: [a] if mischief befall
him by the way in the which ye go,
then shall ye [b] bring down my gray hairs
with sorrow to [5] the grave [5].

CHAPTER 43.

1 Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine *was* [a] sore in the
land.
2 And it came to pass, when they had
eaten up the corn which they had
brought out of Egypt, their father said
unto them, Go again, buy us a little
food.
3 And Judah spake unto him, saying,
The man † did solemnly protest unto us,
saying, Ye shall not see my face, except
your [b] brother *be* with you.
4 If thou wilt send our brother with us,
we will go down and buy thee food:
5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we
will not go down: for the man said un-
to us, Ye shall not see my face, except
your brother *be* with you.
6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so*
ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether
ye had yet a brother?
7 And they said, The man † asked us
straitly of our state, and of our kindred,
saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye
another brother? and we told him accord-
ing to the † tenor of these words: † could
we certainly know that he would say,
Bring your brother down?

Before CHRIST 1707.

† Heb. *went forth.*
s ver. 7.
† Heb. *with us hard things.*
t ver. 15, 19, 20.
u ch. 34. 10.
x See ch. 43. 21.
y ch. 43. 14.
z ver. 13. ch. 37. 33. & 44. 28.
a ver. 4. ch. 44. 29.
b ch. 37. 35. & 44. 31.
a ch. 41. 54, 57.
† Heb. *protesting protested.*
b ch. 42. 20. & 44. 23.
† Heb. *asking asked us.*
† Heb. *mouth.*
† Heb. *knowing could we know?*

VAR. REND.— [2] *V.* 27. lodging-place.——[3] *V.* 28. looked fearfully at one another, saying.——[4] *V.* 36. upon me do all these things come.——[5] *V.* 38. Sheol (*see on ch.* 37. 35).

Before CHRIST 1707.

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father,
Send the lad with me, and we will arise
and go; that we may live, and not die,
both we, and thou, *and* also our little
ones.
9 I will be surety for him; of my hand
c ch. 44. 32. Philem. 18, 19.
shalt thou require him: [c] if I bring him
not unto thee, and set him before thee,
then let me bear the blame for ever:
10 For except we had lingered, surely
‖ Or, *twice by this.*
now we had returned ‖ this second time.
11 And their father Israel said unto them,
If *it must be* so now, do this; take of
the best fruits in the land in your ves-
d ch. 32. 20. Prov. 18. 16.
sels, and [d] carry down the man a present,
e ch. 37. 25. Jer. 8. 22.
a little [e] balm, and a little honey, spices,
and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:
12 And take [1] double money in your
f ch. 42. 25, 35.
hand; and the money [f] that was brought
again in the mouth of your sacks, carry
it again in your hand; peradventure it
was an oversight:
13 Take also your brother, and arise, go
again unto the man:
14 And God Almighty give you mercy
before the man, that he may send away
g Est. 4. 16.
your other brother, and Benjamin. [g] ‖ If
‖ Or, *And I, as I have been, &c.*
I be bereaved *of my children*, I am be-
reaved.
15 ¶ And the men took that present,
and they took [1] double money in their
hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and
went down to Egypt, and stood before
Joseph.
16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with
h ch. 24. 2. & 39. 4. & 44. 1.
them, he said to the [h] ruler of his house,
Bring *these* men home, and † slay, and
† Heb. *kill a killing*, 1 Sam. 25. 11.
make ready; for *these* men shall † dine
with me at noon.
17 And the man did as Joseph bade;
and the man brought the men into Jo-
† Heb. *eat.*
seph's house.
18 And the men were afraid, because
they were brought into Joseph's house;
and they said, Because of the money
that was returned in our sacks at the
first time are we brought in; that he
† Heb. *roll himself upon us.* Job 30. 14.
may † seek occasion against us, and fall
upon us, and take us for bondmen, and
our asses.
19 And they came near to the steward
of Joseph's house, and they communed
with him at the door of the house,
i ch. 42. 3, 10.
20 And said, [2] O sir [2], [i] † we came indeed
† Heb. *coming down we came down.*
down at the first time to buy food:
k ch. 42. 27, 35.
21 And [k] it came to pass, when we
came to the [3] inn, that we opened our
sacks, and, behold, *every* man's money
was in the mouth of his sack, our money
in full weight: and we have brought it
again in our hand.
22 And other money have we brought
down in our hands to buy food: we
cannot tell who put our money in our
sacks.
23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear
not: your God, and the God of your fa-
ther, hath given you treasure in your
† Heb. *your money came to me.*
sacks: † I had your money. And he
brought Simeon out unto them.
24 And the man brought the men into
l ch. 18. 4. & 24. 32.
Joseph's house, and [l] gave *them* water,
and they washed their feet; and he gave
their asses provender.
25 And they made ready the present
against Joseph came at noon: for they
m ch. 37. 7, 10.
heard that they should eat bread there.
26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they
† Heb. *peace*, ch. 37. 14.
brought him the present which *was* in
their hand into the house, and [m] bowed
themselves to him to the earth.
† Heb. *Is there peace to your father?*
27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare,
and said, † *Is* your father well, the old
man [n] of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet
n ch. 42. 11, 13.
alive?
28 And they answered, Thy servant our

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 43. [1] *Vs.* 12, 15. fresh.——[2] *V.* 20. Pray, my lord.——[3] *V.* 21. lodging-place.

father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive.
a ch. 37. 7, 10.
[a] And they bowed down their heads, and
made obeisance.
29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw
his brother Benjamin, [p] his mother's son,
p ch. 35. 17, 18.
and said, *Is* this your younger brother,
q ch. 42. 13.
[q] of whom ye spake unto me? And
he said, God be gracious unto thee, my
son.
r 1 Kin. 3. 26.
30 And Joseph made haste; for [r] his
bowels did yearn upon his brother:
and he sought *where* to weep; and he
s ch. 42. 24.
entered into *his* chamber, and [s] wept
there.
31 And he washed his face, and went
out, and refrained himself, and said, Set
t ver. 25.
on [t] bread.
32 And they set on for him by himself,
and for them by themselves, and for
the Egyptians, which did eat with him,
by themselves: because the Egyptians
might not eat bread with the Hebrews;
u ch. 46. 34. Ex. 8. 26.
for that *is* [u] an abomination unto the
Egyptians.
33 And they sat before him, the first-
born according to his birthright, and the
youngest according to his youth: and the
men marvelled one at another.
x ch. 45. 22.
34 And he took *and sent* messes unto
† Heb. *drank largely*: See Hag. 1. 6. John 2. 10.
them from before him: but Benjamin's
mess was [x] five times so much as any of
their's. And they drank, and † were
merry with him.

CHAPTER 44.

1 *Joseph's policy to stay his brethren.* 14 *Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.*

† Heb. *him that was over his house.*
AND he commanded † the steward of
his house, saying, Fill the men's
sacks *with* food, as much as they can
carry, and put every man's money in
his sack's mouth.
2 And put my [1] cup, the silver cup,
in the sack's mouth of the youngest,
and his corn money. And he did ac-
cording to the word that Joseph had
spoken.
3 As soon as the morning was light,
the men were sent away, they and their
asses.
4 *And* when they were gone out of the
city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto
his steward, Up, follow after the men;
and when thou dost overtake them, say
unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded
evil for good?
5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drink-
‖ Or, *maketh trial?*
eth, and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth?
ye have done evil in so doing.
6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake
unto them these same words.
7 And they said unto him, Wherefore
saith my lord these words? God forbid
that thy servants should do according to
this thing:
a ch. 43. 21.
8 Behold, [a] the money, which we found
in our sacks' mouths, we brought again
unto thee out of the land of Canaan:
how then should we steal out of thy
lord's house silver or gold?
9 With whomsoever of thy servants it
b ch. 31. 32.
be found, [b] both let him die, and we also
will be my lord's bondmen.
10 And he said, Now also *let* it *be* ac-
cording unto your words: he with whom
it is found shall be my servant; and ye
shall be blameless.
11 Then they speedily took down every
man his sack to the ground, and opened
every man his sack.
12 And he searched, *and* began at the
eldest, and left at the youngest: and the
cup was found in Benjamin's sack.
c ch. 37. 29, 34. Num. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 11.
13 Then they [c] rent their clothes, and
laded every man his ass, and returned
to the city.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 44. [1] *V.* 2. bowl, *and so throughout.* Comp. Jer. 35. 5.

Before CHRIST 1707.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; for he *was* yet there: and they [d] fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, [e] we *are* my lord's servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, [f] God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and [g] let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and [h] a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, [i] Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, [k] Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And [l] our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that [m] my wife bare me two *sons:*

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, [n] Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye [o] take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to [2] the grave [2].

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; seeing that [p] his life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to [2] the grave [2].

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, [q] If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, [r] let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father.

d ch. 37. 7. ‖ Or, *make trial?* ver. 5. e ver. 9. f Pro. 17. 15. g ch. 18. 30, 32. Ex. 32. 22. h ch. 37. 3. i ch. 42. 15, 20. k ch. 43. 3, 5. l ch. 43. 2. m ch. 46. 19. n ch. 37. 33. o ch. 42. 36, 38. p 1 Sam. 18. 1. q ch. 43. 9. r Ex. 32. 32. † Heb. *find my father.* Ex. 18. 8. Job 31. 29. Ps. 116. 3. & 119. 143.

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 29, 31. Sheol.

CHAPTER 45.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in God's providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, [a] I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, [b] whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore [c] be not grieved, † nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: [d] for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you † to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save [1] your lives by a great deliverance [1].

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me [e] a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And [f] thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet *there are* five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* [g] my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and [h] bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat [i] the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

Before CHRIST 1707.

† Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.* Num. 14. 1. a Acts 7. 13. ‖ Or, *terrified.* Job 4. 5. & 23. 15. Mat. 14. 26. Mark 6. 50. b ch. 37. 28. c Is. 40. 2. 2 Cor. 2. 7. † Heb. *neither let there be anger in your eyes.* 1706. d ch. 50. 20. Ps. 105. 16, 17. See 2 Sam. 16. 10, 11. Acts 4. 27, 28. † Heb. *to put for you a remnant.* e ch. 41. 43. Judg. 17. 10. Job 29. 16. f ch. 47. 1. g ch. 42. 23. h Acts 7. 14. † Heb. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.* ch. 41. 37. i ch. 27. 28. Num. 18. 12, 29.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 45. [1] *V.* 7. unto you the lives of many escaped.

Before CHRIST 1706.

20 Also † regard not your stuff; for
the good of all the land of Egypt *is*
your's.
21 And the children of Israel did so:
and Joseph gave them wagons, according
to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and
gave them provision for the way.
22 To all of them he gave each man
[2] changes of raiment [2]; but to Benjamin
he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver,
and [k] five [2] changes of raiment [2].
23 And to his father he sent after this
manner; ten asses † laden with the good
things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden
with corn and bread and meat for his
father by the way.
24 So he sent his brethren away, and
they departed: and he said unto them,
[3] See that ye fall not out [3] by the way.
25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt,
and came into the land of Canaan unto
Jacob their father,
26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet
alive, and he *is* governor over all the land
of Egypt. [l] And † Jacob's heart fainted,
for he believed them not.
27 And they told him all the words of
Joseph, which he had said unto them:
and when he saw the wagons which
Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit
of Jacob their father revived:
28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph
my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see
him before I die.

† Heb. *let not your eye spare, &c.*
† Heb. *mouth.* Num. 3. 16.
k ch. 43. 34.
† Heb. *carrying.*
l Job 29. 24. Ps. 126. 1. Luke 24. 11, 41.
† Heb. *his.*

CHAPTER 46.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba: 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 29 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

1706.

AND Israel took his journey with all
that he had, and came to [a] Beer-
sheba, and offered sacrifices [b] unto the
God of his father Isaac.
2 And God spake unto Israel [c] in the
visions of the night, and said, Jacob,
Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I.
3 And he said, I *am* [1] God, [d] the God
of thy father: fear not to go down into
Egypt; for I will there [e] make of thee a
great nation:
4 [f] I will go down with thee into Egypt;
and I will also surely [g] bring thee up
again: and [h] Joseph shall put his hand
upon thine eyes.
5 And [i] Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba:
and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their
father, and their little ones, and their
wives, in the wagons [k] which Pharaoh had
sent to carry him.
6 And they took their cattle, and their
goods, which they had gotten in the land
of Canaan, and came into Egypt, [l] Jacob,
and all his seed with him:
7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him,
his daughters, and his sons' daughters,
and all his seed brought he with him
into Egypt.
8 ¶ And [m] these *are* the names of the
children of Israel, which came into
Egypt, Jacob and his sons: [n] Reuben,
Jacob's firstborn.
9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch,
and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
10 ¶ And [o] the sons of Simeon; ‖ Jemuel,
and Jamin, and Ohad, and ‖ Jachin, and
‖ Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaan-
itish woman.
11 ¶ And the sons of [p] Levi; ‖ Gershon,
Kohath, and Merari.
12 ¶ And the sons of [q] Judah; Er, and
Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and
Zarah: but [r] Er and Onan died in the

a ch. 21. 31, 33. & 28. 10.
b ch. 26. 24, 25. & 28. 13. & 31. 42.
c ch. 15. 1. Job 33. 14, 15.
d ch. 28. 13.
e ch. 12. 2. Deut. 26. 5.
f ch. 28. 15. & 48. 21.
g ch. 15. 16. & 50. 13, 24, 25. Ex. 3. 8.
h ch. 50. 1.
i Acts 7. 15.
k ch. 45. 19, 21.
l Deut. 26. 5. Josh. 24. 4. Ps. 105. 23. Is. 52. 4.
m Ex. 1. 1. & 6. 14.
n Num. 26. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
o Ex. 6. 15. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
‖ Or, *Nemuel.*
‖ Or, *Jarib.*
‖ Or, *Zerah,* 1 Chr. 4. 24.
p 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.
‖ Or, *Gershom.*
q 1 Chr. 2. 3. & 4. 21.
r ch. 38. 3, 7, 10.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 22. *i.e.* costly garments.—[3] *V.* 24. *Or,* Be not angry, *Kn. De. Di.* *Lit.* Do not give way to emotion.—*Chap.* 46. [1] *V.* 3. *Lit.* the Strong (El).

land of Canaan. And [s] the sons of Pha-
rez were Hezron and Hamul.
13 ¶ [t] And the sons of Issachar; Tola,
and ‖ Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.
14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered,
and Elon, and Jahleel.
15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she
bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his
daughter Dinah: all the souls of his
sons and his daughters *were* thirty and
three.
16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; [u] Ziphion,
and Haggi, Shuni, and ‖ Ezbon, Eri, and
‖ Arodi, and Areli.
17 ¶ [x] And the sons of Asher; Jimnah,
and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and
Serah their sister: and the sons of Be-
riah; Heber, and Malchiel.
18 [y] These *are* the sons of Zilpah, [z] whom
Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and
these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen
souls.
19 The sons of Rachel [a] Jacob's wife;
Joseph, and Benjamin.
20 ¶ [b] And unto Joseph in the land of
Egypt were born Manasseh and E-
phraim, which Asenath the daughter
of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare unto
him.
21 ¶ [c] And the sons of Benjamin *were*
Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and
Naaman, [d] Ehi, and Rosh, [e] Muppim, and
‖ Huppim, and Ard.
22 These *are* the sons of Rachel, which
were born to Jacob: all the souls *were*
fourteen.
23 ¶ [f] And the sons of Dan; ‖ Hushim.
24 ¶ [g] And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel,
and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.
25 [h] These *are* the sons of Bilhah, [i] which
Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter,
and she bare these unto Jacob: all the
souls *were* seven.
26 [k] All the souls that came with Jacob
into Egypt, which came out of his † loins,
besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls
were threescore and six;
27 And the sons of Joseph, which were
born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: [l] all
the souls of the house of Jacob, which
came into Egypt, *were* β threescore and
ten β.
28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him
unto Joseph, [m] to [2] direct his face [2] unto
Goshen; and they came [n] into the land
of Goshen.
29 And Joseph made ready his chariot,
and went up to meet Israel his father,
to Goshen, and presented himself unto
him; and he [o] fell on his neck, and wept
on his neck a good while.
30 And Israel said unto Joseph, [p] Now
let me die, since I have seen thy face,
because thou *art* yet alive.
31 And Joseph said unto his brethren,
and unto his father's house, [q] I will go
up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto
him, My brethren, and my father's house,
which *were* in the land of Canaan, are
come unto me;
32 And the men *are* shepherds, for
† their trade hath been to feed cattle;
and they have brought their flocks, and
their herds, and all that they have.
33 And it shall come to pass, when
Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say,
[r] What *is* your occupation?
34 That ye shall say, Thy servants'
[s] trade hath been about cattle [t] from our
youth even until now, both we, *and* also
our fathers: that ye may dwell in the
land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is*
[u] an abomination unto the Egyptians.

Before CHRIST 1706.

s ch. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 5.
t 1 Chr. 7. 1.
‖ Or, *Puah, and Jashub.*
u Num. 26. 15, &c. *Zephon.*
‖ Or, *Ozni.*
‖ Or, *Arod.*
x 1 Chr. 7. 30.
y ch. 30. 10.
z ch. 29. 24.
a ch. 44. 27.
b ch. 41. 50.
‖ Or, *prince.*
c 1 Chr. 7. 6. & 8. 1.
d Num. 26. 38. *Ahiram.*
e Num. 26. 39. *Shupham.* 1 Chr. 7. 12, *Shuppim.*
‖ *Hupham,* Num. 26. 39.
f 1 Chr. 7. 12.
‖ Or, *Shuham,* Num. 26. 42.
g 1 Chr. 7. 13.
h ch. 30. 5, 7.
i ch. 29. 29.
k Ex. 1. 5.
† Heb. *thigh,* ch. 35. 11.
l Deut. 10. 22. See Acts 7. 14.
m ch. 31. 21.
n ch. 47. 1.
o So ch. 45. 14.
p So Luke 2. 29, 30.
q ch. 47. 1.
† Heb. *they are men of cattle.*
r ch. 47. 2, 3.
s ver. 32.
t ch. 30. 35. & 34. 5. & 37. 12.
u ch. 43. 32. Ex. 8. 26.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 28. show the way before him.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 46. *V.* 27. β seventy-five (*Sept.*), counting in five descendants of Ephraim and Manasseh, for which see Num. 26. 28—37. So also Ex. 1. 5; Deut. 10. 22 (?), *Sept.*; Acts 7. 14.

Before CHRIST 1706.

CHAPTER 47.

1 *Joseph presenteth five of his brethren,* 7 *and his father, before Pharaoh.* 11 *He giveth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians' money,* 16 *their cattle,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The priests' land was not bought.* 23 *He letteth the land to them for a fifth part.* 28 *Jacob's age.* 29 *He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THEN Joseph [a] came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they *are* in [b] the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and [c] presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, [d] What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, [e] Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we, *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, [f] For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; [g] for the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants [h] dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 [i] The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; [k] in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old *art* thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, [l] The days of the years of my [1] pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: [m] few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and [n] have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their [1] pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob [o] blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of [p] Rameses, [q] as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, ‖ † according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the [2] land; for the famine *was* very sore, [r] so that the land of Egypt and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 [s] And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for [t] why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for [3] horses, and for the flocks,

a ch. 46. 31.
b ch. 45. 10. & 46. 28.
c Acts 7. 13.
d ch. 46. 33.
e ch. 46. 34.
f ch. 15. 13. Deut. 26. 5.
g ch. 43. 1. Acts 7. 11.
h ch. 46. 34.
i ch. 20. 15.
k ver. 4.
† Heb. *How many are the days of the years of thy life?*
l Ps. 39 12. Heb. 11. 9, 13.
m Job 14. 1.
n ch. 25. 7. & 35. 28.
o ver. 7.
p Ex. 1. 11. & 12. 37.
q ver. 6.
‖ Or, *as a little child is nourished.*
† Heb. *according to the little ones.* ch. 50. 21.
r ch. 41. 30. Acts 7. 11.
s ch. 41. 56.
1702.
t ver. 19.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 47. [1] *V.* 9. *Lit.* sojourning.—— [2] *V.* 13. earth.——[3] *V.* 17. the horses.

and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he † fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he β removed them [4] to cities [4] β from *one* end of the borders of Egypt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 [u] Only the land of the ‖ priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion *assigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: [x] let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part;* [y] except the land of the ‖ priests only, *which* became not Pharaoh's.

27 ¶ And Israel [z] dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and [a] grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time [b] drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, [c] put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and [d] deal kindly and truly with me; [e] bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But [f] I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and [g] bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And [h] Israel bowed himself β upon the bed's head β.

CHAPTER 48.

1 *Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father.* 2 *Jacob strengtheneth himself to bless them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own.* 7 *He telleth Joseph of his mother's grave.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the younger before the elder.* 21 *He prophesieth their return to Canaan.*

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Be-

Before CHRIST 1702.
† Heb. *led them.*
1701.
u Ezra 7. 24.
‖ Or, *princes,* ch. 41. 45. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
x ch. 33. 15.
y ver. 22.
‖ Or, *princes,* ver. 22.
z ver. 11.
a ch. 46. 3.
1689.
† Heb. *the days of the years of his life.* See ver. 9.
b So Deut. 31. 14. 1 Kin. 2. 1.
c ch. 24. 2.
d ch. 24. 49.
e So ch. 50. 25.
f 2 Sam. 19. 37.
g ch. 49. 29. & 50. 5, 13.
h ch. 48. 2. 1 Kin. 1. 47. Heb. 11. 21.
1689.

VAR. REND.— [4] *V.* 21. according to the cities, *Luz. De.* See Var. Read.

VAR. READ.— *Chap.* 47. *V.* 21. β made slaves of them, *Sept. Sam. Vulg. Kn. Ol. Di.* (*l.*).——*V.* 31. β upon the top of the staff (*pts.*), *Sept. Pesh. Gei.* Comp. Heb. 11. 21.

Before CHRIST 1689.

hold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, [1] God Almighty [1] appeared unto me at [a] Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of [2] people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee [b] *for* an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy [c] two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, [d] Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when yet *there was* [3] but a little way [3] to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, [e] They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and [f] I will bless them.

10 Now [g] the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and [h] he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, [i] I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraim's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, [4] [k] guiding his hands wittingly [4]; for Manasseh *was* the firstborn.

15 ¶ And [l] he blessed Joseph, and said, [5] God, [m] before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which [6] fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel [n] which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let [o] my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them † grow into a multitude in the midst of the [7] earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father [p] laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it ‖ displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, [q] I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly [r] his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

a ch. 28. 13, 19. & 35. 6, 9, &c.
b ch. 17. 8.
c ch. 41. 50. & 46. 20. Josh. 13. 7. & 14. 4.
d ch. 35. 9, 16, 19.
e So ch. 33. 5.
f ch. 27. 4.
g ch. 27. 1.
† Heb. *heavy*. Is. 6. 10. & 59. 1.
h ch. 27. 27.
i ch. 45. 26.
k ver. 19.
l Heb. 11. 21.
m ch. 17. 1. & 24. 40.
n ch. 28. 15. & 31. 11, 13, 24. Ps. 34. 22. & 121. 7.
o Amos 9. 12. Acts 15. 17.
† Heb. *as fishes do increase*: See Num. 26. 34, 37.
p ver. 14.
‖ *was evil in his eyes*, ch. 28. 8.
q ver. 14.
r Num. 1. 33, 35. & 2. 19, 21. Deut. 33. 17. Rev. 7. 6, 8.
† Heb. *fulness*.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 48. [1] *V.* 3. *Heb.* El Shaddai.——[2] *V.* 4. peoples.——[3] *V.* 7. a length of way.——[4] *V.* 14. *Or,* laying his hands crosswise, *Tu. Ew. De. Di.*——[5] *V.* 15. the God.——[6] *Lit.* shepherded.——[7] *V.* 16. *Or,* land.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, [s] In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but [t] God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover [u] I have given to thee one [8] portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand [x] of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER 49.

1 *Jacob calleth his sons to bless them.* 3 *Their blessing in particular.* 29 *He chargeth them about his burial.* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may [a] tell you *that* which shall befall you [1] [b] in the last days [1].

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and [c] hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* [d] my firstborn, my might, [e] and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 [2] Unstable as water, † [f] thou shalt not excel [2]; because thou [g] wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou *it*: ‖ he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ [h] Simeon and Levi *are* [i] brethren; β [3] ‖ [k] instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations [3] β.

6 O my soul, [l] come not thou into their [4] secret; [m] unto their assembly, [n] mine honour, be not thou united: for [o] in their anger they slew [5] a man [5], and in their selfwill they ‖ digged down a wall.

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: [p] I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ [6] [q] Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise [6]: [r] thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; [s] thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* [t] a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: [u] he [7] stooped down, he [8] couched as a lion, and as [9] an old lion [9]; who shall rouse him up?

10 [x] The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor [y] a lawgiver [z] from between his feet, [a] until [10] β Shiloh come; [b] and unto him *shall* the [11] gathering of the people *be*.

Before CHRIST 1689.

s So Ruth 4. 11, 12.
t ch. 46. 4. & 50. 24.
u Josh. 24. 32. 1 Chr. 5. 2. John 4. 5.
x ch. 15. 16. & 34. 28. Josh. 17. 14, &c.
a Deut. 33. 1. Amos 3. 7.
b Deut. 4. 30. Num. 24. 14. Is. 2. 2. & 39. 6. Jer. 23. 20. Dan. 2. 28, 29. Acts 2. 17. Heb. 1. 2.
c Ps. 34. 11.
d ch. 29. 32.
e Deu. 21. 17. Ps. 78. 51.
† Heb. *do not thou excel*.
f 1 Chr. 5. 1.
g ch. 35. 22. Deut. 27. 20. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
‖ Or, *my couch is gone*.
h ch. 29. 33, 34.
i Prov. 18. 9.
‖ Or, *their swords are weapons of violence*.
k ch. 34. 25.
l Prov. 1. 15, 16.
m Ps. 26. 9. Eph. 5. 11.
n Ps. 16. 9. & 30. 12. & 57. 8.
o ch. 34. 26.
‖ Or, *houghed oxen*.
p Josh. 19. 1. & 21. 5, 6, 7. 1 Chr. 4. 24, 39.

q ch. 29. 35. Deut. 33. 7. *r* Ps. 18. 40. *s* ch. 27. 29. 1 Chr. 5. 2. *t* Hos. 5. 14. Rev. 5. 5. *u* Num. 23. 24. & 24. 9. *x* Num. 24. 17. Jer. 30. 21. Zech. 10. 11. *y* Ps 60. 7. & 108. 8. or, Num. 21. 18. *z* Deut. 28. 57. *a* Is. 11. 1. & 62. 11. Ezek. 21. 27. Dan. 9. 25. Matt. 21. 9. Luke 1. 32, 33. *b* Is. 2. 2. & 11. 10. & 42. 1, 4. & 49. 6, 7, 22, 23. & 55. 4, 5. & 60. 1, 3, 4, 5. Hag. 2. 7. Luke 2. 30, 31, 32.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 22. ridge; *lit.* back, alluding to meaning of Shechem.——*Chap.* 49. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* in time to come, *Tu. Kn. Ka. Lit.* in the sequel of days.——[2] *V.* 4. *Lit.* Bubbling over as water! do not thou excel.——[3] *V.* 5. *Rather* (if the vowel-points are right), their swords are instruments of violence, *Ge. Luz. De.* But see Var. Read.——[4] *V.* 6. council.——[5] men. [6] *V.* 8. *Lit.* Judah, thou! thy brethren shall praise thee.——[7] *V.* 9. hath stooped.——[8] hath couched.——[9] *Rather,* a lioness, *Bo. Ge. &c.*——[10] *V.* 10. *i.e.* Peace or peace-bringer, *Ge. Kn. Ke. Pu. Or,* (until men come) to Shiloh, *Ew. De. Di. Or,* (as long as men come) to Shiloh, *Tu. Hi. Or,* (even when men come) to Shiloh, *Ka. Luz.*——[11] obedience.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 49. *V.* 5. β their nuptial contract (was with) instruments of violence, *Kn. C. Taylor.* (*pts.*); they have accomplished the violence of their nature, *Gei. and partly Sept. Pesh. Targums* (*l. pts.*).——*V.* 10. β There are traces of at least three readings. 1. Most MSS. have 'Shiloh'; 2. Not a few appear to read 'whose (it is),' So *Sam. Targums, Pesh.,* perhaps also *Sept. Theod.* which render 'the things laid up for him,' *v.l.,* 'he for whom it is laid up;' but they may have had another reading; 3. he who is to be sent, *Vulg.*

Before CHRIST 1689.

11 [c] Binding his foal unto the vine, and
his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he
[12] washed his garments in wine, and his
clothes in the blood of grapes:
12 His [d] eyes [13] *shall be* [13] red with wine,
and his teeth white with milk.
13 ¶ [e] Zebulun shall dwell at the [14] haven
of the sea; and he *shall be* [15] for an
haven [15] of ships; and his [16] border *shall*
be unto Zidon.
14 ¶ Issachar *is* a β [17] strong ass β
couching down between [18] two burdens [18]:
15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and
the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed
[f] his shoulder to bear, and became a ser-
vant unto tribute.
16 ¶ [g] Dan shall judge his people, as
one of the tribes of Israel.
17 [19] [h] Dan shall [19] be a serpent by the
way, † an adder in the path, that biteth
the horse heels, so that his rider shall
fall backward.
18 [i] I have waited for thy salvation, O
LORD.
19 ¶ [k] Gad, [20] a troop shall overcome
him: but he shall overcome β at the
last [20].
20 ¶ [l] Out of Asher β his bread *shall*
be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.
21 ¶ [m] Naphtali *is* β a hind let loose:
he giveth goodly words β.
22 ¶ Joseph *is* a fruitful bough, *even* a
fruitful bough by a well; *whose* † branches
run over the wall:
23 The archers have [n] sorely grieved him,
and shot *at him*, and hated him:
24 But his [o] bow [21] abode in strength [21],
and the arms of his hands [22] were made
strong by the hands of [p] the mighty *God*
of Jacob; β ([q] from thence [23] [r] *is* β the
shepherd, [s] the stone of Israel:)
25 [t] *Even* by the God of thy father, who
shall help thee; [u] and by the Almighty,
[x] who shall bless thee with blessings of
heaven above, blessings of the deep that
β lieth under β, blessings of the breasts,
and of the womb:
26 The blessings of thy father have pre-
vailed above the blessings β of my pro-
genitors [y] unto the utmost bound of the
everlasting hills β: [z] they shall be on the
head of Joseph, and on the crown of the
head of him that was [24] separate from [24]
his brethren.
27 ¶ Benjamin shall [a] ravin *as* a wolf:
in the morning he shall devour the prey,
[b] and at night he shall divide the spoil.
28 ¶ All these *are* the twelve tribes of
Israel: and this *is it* that their father
spake unto them, and blessed them;
every one according to his blessing he
blessed them.
29 And he charged them, and said unto
them, I [c] am to be gathered unto my
people: [d] bury me with my fathers [e] in
the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron
the Hittite,
30 In the cave that *is* in the field of
Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in
the land of Canaan, [f] which Abraham
bought with the field of Ephron the Hit-
tite for a possession of a buryingplace.
31 [g] There they buried Abraham and
Sarah his wife; [h] there they buried Isaac
and Rebekah his wife; and there I
buried Leah.
32 The purchase of the field and of the
cave that *is* therein *was* from the chil-
dren of Heth.
33 And when Jacob had made an end of
commanding his sons, he gathered up his
feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost,
and [i] was gathered unto his [25] people.

c 2 Kings 18. 32. d Prov. 23. 29. e Deut. 33. 18, 19. Josh. 19. 10, 11. f 1 Sam. 10. 9. g Deut. 33. 22. Judg. 18. 1, 2. h Judg. 18. 27. † Heb. *an arrow-snake.* i Ps. 25. 5. & 119. 166, 174. Is. 25. 9. k Deut. 33. 20. 1 Chr. 5. 18. l Deut. 33. 24. Josh. 19. 24. m Deut. 33. 23. † Heb. *daughters.* n ch. 37. 4, 24. 28. & 39. 20. & 42. 21. Ps. 118. 13. o Job 29. 20. Ps. 37. 15. p Ps. 132. 2, 5. q ch. 45. 11. & 47. 12. & 50. 21. r Ps. 80. 1. s Is. 28. 16. t ch. 28. 13, 21. & 35. 3. & 43. 23. u ch. 17. 1. & 35. 11. x Deut. 33. 13. y Deut. 33. 15. Hab. 3. 6. z Deut. 33. 16. a Judg. 20. 21, 25. Ezek. 22. 25, 27. b Num. 23. 24. Esth. 8. 11. Ezek. 39. 10. Zech. 14. 1, 7. c ch. 15. 15. & 25. 8. d ch. 47. 30. 2 Sam. 19. 37. e ch. 50. 13. f ch. 23. 16. g ch. 23. 19. & 25. 9. h ch. 35. 29. i ver. 29.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 11. washeth.——[13] *V.* 12. are.——[14] *V.* 13. shore.——[15] at the shore.——[16] side.——[17] *V.* 14. *Lit.* bony.——[18] the cattle-pens.——[19] *V.* 17. Let Dan.——[20] *V.* 19. *Lit.* troops shall troop upon him, but he shall troop on the heel (*or*, retreat).——[21] *V.* 24. abideth firm.——[22] are.——[23] where is, *Ew. Tu.*——[24] *V.* 26. *i.e.* eminent among. *Or*, the crowned among, *Ew. Ka.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β an ass of foreigners, *Sam. Gei.* (*pt.*)——*V.* 19. β on their heel. As for Asher, *Ol.*——*V.* 21. β a slender terebinth, which spreadeth forth goodly boughs, *Sept. Bo. Lo. Ew. Ol.*——*V.* 24. β by the name of (omitting marks of parenthesis), *Targ. Pesh. and an ancient MS. at St. Petersburg*; corrupt, *La. Ol.*——*V.* 25. β *Or*, coucheth beneath (*as in* Deut. 33. 13).——*V.* 26. β of the eternal mountains, (above) the delight of the everlasting hills, *MSS. Sam. Sept. Vulg. Ew.* and most moderns, except *De.*

CHAPTER 50.

1 *The mourning for Jacob.* 4 *Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him.* 7 *The funeral.* 15 *Joseph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon.* 22 *His age.* 23 *He seeth the third generation of his sons.* 24 *He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return.* 25 *He taketh an oath of them for his bones.* 26 *He dieth, and is chested.*

AND Joseph [a] fell upon his father's
face, and [b] wept upon him, and
kissed him.
2 And Joseph commanded his servants
the physicians to [c] embalm his father:
and the physicians embalmed Israel.
3 And forty days were fulfilled for him;
for [1] so are fulfilled the days of those
which are embalmed [1]: and the Egyp-
tians † [d] mourned for him threescore and
ten days.
4 And when the days of his mourning
were past, Joseph spake unto [e] the house
of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found
grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in
the ears of Pharaoh, saying,
5 [f] My father made me swear, saying,
Lo, I die: in my grave [g] which I have
digged for me in the land of Canaan,
there shalt thou bury me. Now there-
fore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury
my father, and I will come again.
6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury
thy father, according as he made thee
swear.
7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his fa-
ther: and with him went up all the ser-
vants of Pharaoh, the elders of his
house, and all the elders of the land
of Egypt,
8 And all the house of Joseph, and his
brethren, and his father's house: only
their little ones, and their flocks, and
their herds, they left in the land of Go-
shen.
9 And there went up with him both
chariots and horsemen: and it was a
very great company.
10 And they came to the threshingfloor
of [2] Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and
there they [h] mourned with a great and
very sore lamentation: [i] and he made a
mourning for his father seven days.
11 And when the inhabitants of the
land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning
in the floor of [2] Atad, they said, This
is a grievous mourning to the Egyp-
tians: wherefore the name of it was
called [3] ‖ Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond
Jordan.
12 And his sons did unto him according
as he commanded them:
13 For [k] his sons carried him into the
land of Canaan, and buried him in the
cave of the field of Machpelah, which
Abraham [l] bought with the field for a
possession of a buryingplace of Ephron
the Hittite, before Mamre.
14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt,
he, and his brethren, and all that went
up with him to bury his father, after he
had buried his father.

a ch. 46. 4. b 2 Kin. 13. 14. c ver. 26. 2 Chr. 16. 14. Matt. 26. 12. Mark 14. 8. & 16. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 12. 7. & 19. 39, 40. † Heb. *wept.* d Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8. e Esth. 4. 2. f ch. 47. 29. g 2 Chr. 16. 14. Is. 22. 16. Matt. 27. 60. h 2 Sam. 1. 17. Acts 8. 2. i 1 Sam. 31. 13. Job 2. 13. ‖ That is, *The mourning of the Egyptians.* k ch. 49. 29, 30. Acts 7. 16. l ch. 23. 16.

VAR. REND.—[25] *V.* 33. *Or*, fellow-tribesmen.——*Chap.* 50. [1] *V.* 3. so many days are fulfilled in embalming.——[2] *Vs.* 10, 11. *i.e.* The cactus, *Gr.*——[3] *V.* 11. According to the points, 'Meadow of the Egyptians.'

Before CHRIST 1689.

15 ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, [m] they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; [n] for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of [o] the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and [p] fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, [q] Fear not: [r] for *am* I in the place of God?

20 [s] But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* [t] God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: [u] I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children [x] of the third *generation:* [y] the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh [z] were † brought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and [a] God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land [b] which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And [c] Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they [d] embalmed him, and he was put in a [4] coffin in Egypt.

m Job 15. 21, 22
† Heb. *charged.*
n Prov. 28. 13.
o ch. 49. 25.
p ch. 37. 7, 10.
q ch. 45. 5.
r Deut. 32. 35. 2 Kin. 5. 7. Job 34. 29. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
s Ps. 56. 5. Is. 10. 7.
t ch. 45. 5, 7. Acts 3. 13, 14, 15.

Before CHRIST 1689.
u ch. 47. 12. Mat. 5. 44.
† Heb. *to their hearts,* ch. 34. 3.
1635.
x Job 42. 16.
y Num. 32. 39.
z ch. 30. 3.
† Heb. *borne.*
a ch. 15. 14. & 46. 4. & 48. 21. Ex. 3. 16, 17. Heb. 11. 22.
b ch. 15. 18. & 26. 3. & 35. 12. & 46. 4.
c Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32. Acts 7. 16.
d ver. 2.
1635.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

EXODUS.

Before CHRIST 1706.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The children of Israel, after Joseph's death, do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godliness of the midwives, in saving the men children alive.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the river.*

NOW [a] these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came [1] into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob [1].

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the † loins of Jacob were [b] seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already.*

6 And [c] Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ [d] And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there [e] arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, [f] the people of the children of Israel *are* more and mightier than we:

10 [g] Come on, let us [h] deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters [i] to afflict them with their [k] burdens. And they built for Pharaoh [2] treasure cities [2], Pithom [l] and Raamses *β*.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they [3] were grieved because [3] of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

14 And they [m] made their lives bitter with hard bondage, [n] in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: [4] all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour [4].

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, [5] and see *them* upon the stools [5]; if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives [o] feared God, and did not [p] as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And [q] the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women; for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 [r] Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, [s] that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, [t] Every son that is born ye shall cast into the [6] river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Moses is born,* 3 *and in an ark cast into the flags.* 5 *He is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter.* 11 *He slayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *He reproveth an Hebrew.* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gershom is born.* 23 *God respecteth the Israelites' cry.*

AND there went [a] a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and [b] when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *child,* she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide

a Gen. 46. 8. ch. 6. 14.
† Heb. *thigh.*
b ver. 20. Gen. 46. 26, 27. Deut. 10. 22.
c Gen. 50. 26. Acts 7. 15.
1635.
d Gen. 46. 3. Deut. 26. 5. Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 17.
e Acts 7. 18.
f Ps. 105. 24.
g Ps. 10. 2. & 83. 3, 4.
h Job 5. 13. Ps. 105. 25. Prov. 16. 25. & 21. 30. Acts 7. 19.
i Gen. 15. 13. ch. 3. 7. Deut. 26. 6.
k ch. 2. 11. & 5. 4, 5. Ps. 81. 6.
l Gen. 47. 11.
† Heb. *And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.*
m ch. 2. 23. & 6. 9. Num. 20. 15. Acts 7. 19, 34.
n Ps. 81. 6.

Before CHRIST 1635.
cir. 1635.
o Prov. 16. 6.
p Dan. 3. 16, 18. & 6. 13. Acts 5. 29.
q See Josh. 2. 4, &c. 2 Sam. 17. 19, 20.
r Prov. 11. 18. Eccles. 8. 12. Is. 3. 10. Heb. 6. 10.
s See 1 Sam. 2. 35. 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13, 27, 29. 1 Kin. 2. 24. & 11. 38. Ps. 127. 1.
cir. 1573.
t Acts 7. 19.
a ch. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59. 1 Chr. 23. 14.
1571.
b Acts 7. 20. Heb. 11. 23.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 26. *Lit.* ark, *i.e.* chest.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. into Egypt with Jacob; every man came with his household.——[2] *V.* 11. store-cities. Comp. 2 Chron. 32. 28.——[3] *V.* 12. had a horror.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 11. *β. Sept.* adds, 'and On.'

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 14. beside all their (other) labour, which they put upon them with rigour.——[5] *V.* 16. ye shall look upon the stone-basin, *Ge. Ka. Or,* upon the womb, *Kn. Ke.*——[6] *V.* 22. Nile.

Before CHRIST 1571.

him, she took for him an ark of [1] bul-
rushes, and daubed it with slime and
with pitch, and put the child therein;
and she laid *it* in the flags by the
[2] river's brink.
4 [c] And his sister stood afar off, to wit
what would be done to him.
5 ¶ And the [d] daughter of Pharaoh came
down to wash *herself* at the [3] river; and
her maidens walked along by the [2] river's
side; and when she saw the ark among
the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.
6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw
the child: and, behold, the babe wept.
And she had compassion on him, and
said, This *is one* of the Hebrews' children.
7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's
daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a
nurse of the Hebrew women, that she
may nurse the child for thee?
8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her,
Go. And the maid went and called the
child's mother.
9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto
her, Take this child away, and nurse it
for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages.
And the woman took the child, and
nursed it.
10 And the child grew, and she brought
him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he be-
came [e] her son. And she called his name
‖ Moses: and she said, Because I drew
him out of the water.
11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days,
[f] when Moses was grown, that he went
out unto his brethren, and looked on
their [g] burdens: and he spied an Egyp-
tian smiting an Hebrew, one of his
brethren.
12 And he looked this way and that
way, and when he saw that *there was* no
man, he [h] slew the Egyptian, and hid
him in the sand.
13 And [i] when he went out the second
day, behold, two men of the Hebrews
strove together: and he said to him that
did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou
thy fellow?
14 And he said, [k] Who made thee † a
prince and a judge over us? intendest
thou to kill me, as thou killedst the E-
gyptian? And Moses feared, and said,
Surely this thing is known.
15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing,
he sought to slay Moses. But [l] Moses
fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt
in the land of Midian: and he sat down
by [m] a well.
16 [n] Now the ‖ priest of Midian had
seven daughters: [o] and they came and
drew *water*, and filled the troughs to
water their father's flock.
17 And the shepherds came and drove
them away: but Moses stood up and
helped them, and [p] watered their flock.
18 And when they came to [q] Reuel their
father, he said, How *is it that* ye are
come so soon to day?
19 And they said, An Egyptian deliver-
ed us out of the hand of the shepherds,
and also drew *water* enough for us, and
watered the flock.
20 And he said unto his daughters, And
where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left
the man? call him, that he may [r] eat
bread.
21 And Moses was content to dwell with
the man: and he gave Moses [s] Zipporah
his daughter.
22 And she bare *him* a son, and he
called his name ‖ [t] Gershom: for he said,
I have been [u] a stranger in a strange land.
23 ¶ And it came to pass [x] in process
of time, that the king of Egypt died:
and the children of Israel [y] sighed by
reason of the bondage, and they cried,

c ch. 15. 20. Num. 26. 59.
d Acts 7. 21.
e Acts 7. 21.
‖ That is, *Drawn out.*
f Acts 7. 23, 24. Heb. 11. 24, 25, 26.
g ch. 1. 11.
1531.
h Acts 7. 24.
i Acts 7. 26.
k Acts 7. 27, 28.
† Heb. *a man, a prince,* Gen. 13. 8.
l Acts 7. 29. Heb. 11. 27.
m Gen. 24. 11. & 29. 2.
n ch. 3. 1.
‖ Or, *prince,* as Gen. 41. 45.
o Gen. 24. 11. & 29. 10. 1 Sam. 9. 11.
p Gen. 29. 10.
q Num. 10. 29, called also *Jethro,* or *Jether,* ch. 3. 1. & 4. 18. & 18. 1, &c.
r Gen. 31. 54. & 43. 25.
s ch. 4. 25. & 18. 2.
‖ That is, *A stranger here.*
t ch. 18. 3.
u Acts 7. 29. Heb. 11. 13, 14.
x ch. 7. 7. Acts 7. 30.
y Num. 20. 16. Deut. 26. 7. Ps. 12. 5.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 3. paper-reeds (papyrus).
—[2] *Vs.* 3, 5. Nile's.—[3] *V.* 5. Nile.

and [z] their cry came up unto God by
reason of the bondage.
24 And God [a] heard their groaning, and
God [b] remembered his [c] covenant with
Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.
25 And God [d] looked upon the children
of Israel, and β God † [e] had respect unto
them β.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Moses keepeth Jethro's flock.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning bush.* 9 *He sendeth him to deliver Israel.* 14 *The name of God.* 15 *His message to Israel.*

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro
his father in law, [a] the priest of
Midian: and he led the flock [1] to the
backside [1] of the desert, and came to
[b] the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.
2 And [c] the angel of the LORD appear-
ed unto him in a flame of fire out of the
midst of [2] a bush [2]: and he looked, and,
behold, [2] the bush [2] burned with fire,
and the bush *was* not consumed.
3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside,
and see this [d] great sight, why [2] the bush [2]
is not burnt.
4 And when the LORD saw that he turn-
ed aside to see, God called [e] unto him
out of the midst of [2] the bush [2], and said,
Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.
5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither:
[f] put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for
the place whereon thou standest *is* holy
ground.
6 Moreover he said, [g] I *am* the God of
thy [3] father, the God of Abraham, the
God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
And Moses hid his face; for [h] he was
afraid to look upon God.
7 ¶ And the LORD said, [i] I have surely
seen the affliction of my people which *are*
in Egypt, and have heard their cry [k] by
reason of their taskmasters; for [l] I know
their sorrows;
8 And [m] I am come down to [n] deliver
them out of the hand of the Egyptians,
and to bring them up out of that land
[o] unto a good land and a large, unto a
land [p] flowing with milk and honey; un-
to the place of [q] the Canaanites, and the
Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Periz-
zites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.
9 Now therefore, behold, [r] the cry of
the children of Israel is come unto me:
and I have also seen the [s] oppression
wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.
10 [t] Come now therefore, and I will send
thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest
bring forth my people the children of
Israel out of Egypt.
11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, [u] Who
am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh,
and that I should bring forth the chil-
dren of Israel out of Egypt?
12 And he said, [x] Certainly I will be
with thee; and this *shall be* [4] a token [4] un-
to thee, that I have sent thee: When thou
hast brought forth the people out of Egypt,
ye shall serve God upon this mountain.
13 And Moses said unto God, Behold,
when I come unto the children of Israel,
and shall say unto them, The God of
your fathers hath sent me unto you; and
they shall say to me, What *is* his name?
what shall I say unto them?
14 And God said unto Moses, [5] I AM
THAT I AM [5]: and he said, Thus shalt

Before CHRIST 1531.

z Gen. 18. 20. ch. 3. 9. & 22. 23, 27. Deut. 24. 15. Jam. 5. 4.
a ch. 6. 5.
b ch. 6. 5. Ps. 105. 8, 42. & 106. 45.
c Gen. 15. 14. & 46. 4.
d ch. 4. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Sa. 16. 12. Luke 1. 25.
† Heb. *knew.*
e ch. 3. 7.
1491.
a ch. 2. 16.
b ch. 18. 5. 1 Kin. 19. 8.
c Deut. 33. 16. Is. 63. 9. Acts 7. 30.
d Ps. 111. 2. Acts 7. 31.
e Deut. 33. 16.
f ch. 19. 12. Josh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33.
g ver. 15. Gen. 28. 13. ch. 4. 5. Matt. 22. 32. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Acts 7. 32.
h So 1 Kin. 19. 13. Is. 6. 1, 5.
i ch. 2. 23, 24, 25. Neh. 9. 9. Ps. 106. 44. Acts 7. 34.
k ch. 1. 11.
l Gen. 18. 21. ch. 2. 25.
m Gen. 11. 5, 7. & 18. 21. & 50. 24.
n ch. 6. 6, 8. & 12. 51.
o Deut. 1. 25. & 8. 7, 8, 9.
p ver. 17. ch. 13. 5. & 33. 3. Num. 13. 27. Deut. 26. 9, 15. Jer. 11. 5. & 32. 22. Ezek. 20. 6.
q Gen. 15. 18.
r ch. 2. 23.
s ch. 1. 11, 13, 14, 22.
t Ps. 105. 26. Mic. 6. 4.
u See ch. 6. 12. 1 Sam. 18. 18. Is. 6. 5, 8. Jer. 1. 6.
x Gen. 31. 3. Deut. 31. 23. Josh. 1. 5. Rom. 8. 31.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* behind.—[2] *Vs.* 2,
3, 4. the thorn-bush.—[3] *V.* 6. *Or,* (collectively) fathers,
Kn. Ka.—[4] *V.* 12. the sign.—[5] *V.* 14. *i.e.* I am self-
consistent, unchangeable, *Hä. Kö. De.* *Or rather,* I
become that I become (*i.e.* He is both self-determined
and ever manifesting Himself historically under some
fresh relation), *Hofmann, Oeh.*; *or,* I will be what I
will be (no words can sum up all that He will be to
His people), *Robertson Smith.*
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 25. β became known un-
to them, *Sept.* (*l.*)

thou say unto the children of Israel, [y] I
AM hath sent me unto you.
15 And God said moreover unto Moses,
Thus shalt thou say unto the children of
Israel, The LORD God of your fathers,
the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac,
and the God of Jacob, hath sent me un-
to you: this *is* [z] my name for ever, and
this *is* my memorial unto all generations.
16 Go, and [a] gather the elders of Is-
rael together, and say unto them, The
LORD God of your fathers, the God of
Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, ap-
peared unto me, saying, [b] I have surely
[6] visited you, and *seen* [6] that which is
done to you in Egypt:
17 And I have said, [c] I will bring you
up out of the affliction of Egypt unto
the land of the Canaanites, and the Hit-
tites, and the Amorites, and the Periz-
zites, and the Hivites, and the Jebu-
sites, unto a land flowing with milk and
honey.
18 And [d] they shall hearken to thy voice:
and [e] thou shalt come, thou and the
elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt,
and ye shall say unto him, The LORD
God of the Hebrews hath [f] met with us:
and now let us go, we beseech thee,
three days' journey into the wilderness,
that we may sacrifice to the LORD our
God.
19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of
Egypt [g] will not let you go, β ‖ no, not β
by a mighty hand.
20 And I will [h] stretch out my hand,
and smite Egypt with [i] all my wonders
which I will do in the midst thereof:
and [k] after that he will let you go.
21 And [l] I will give this people favour
in the sight of the Egyptians: and it
shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye
shall not go empty:
22 [m] But every woman shall [7] borrow of
her neighbour, and of her that sojourn-
eth in her house, jewels of silver, and
jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye
shall put *them* upon your sons, and up-
on your daughters; and [n] ye shall spoil
‖ the Egyptians.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Moses's rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 10 *He is loth to be sent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to assist him.* 18 *Moses departeth from Jethro.* 21 *God's message to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciseth her son.* 27 *Aaron is sent to meet Moses.* 31 *The people believeth them.*

AND Moses answered and said, But,
behold, they will not believe me, nor
hearken unto my voice: for they will
say, The LORD hath not appeared unto
thee.
2 And the LORD said unto him, What
is that in thine hand? And he said, [a] A
[1] rod.
3 And he said, Cast it on the ground.
And he cast it on the ground, and it be-
came a serpent; and Moses fled from
before it.
4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put
forth thine hand, and take it by the tail.
And he put forth his hand, and caught
it, and it became a rod in his hand:
5 That they may [b] believe that [c] the
LORD God of their fathers, the God of
Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God
of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.
6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore un-
to him, Put now thine hand into thy
bosom. And he put his hand into his
bosom: and when he took it out, be-
hold, his hand *was* leprous [d] as snow.
7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy

Before CHRIST 1491.

y ch. 6. 3. John 8. 58. 2 Cor. 1. 20. Heb. 13. 8. Rev. 1. 4.
z Ps. 135. 13. Hos. 12. 5.
a ch. 4. 29.
b Gen. 50. 24. ch. 2. 25. & 4. 31. Luke 1. 68.
c ver. 8. Gen. 15. 14, 16.
d ch. 4. 31.
e ch. 5. 1, 3.
f Num. 23. 3, 4, 15, 16.
g ch. 5. 2. & 7. 4.
‖ Or, *but by strong hand.*
h ch. 6. 6. & 7. 5. & 9. 15.
i ch. 7. 3. & 11. 9. Deut. 6. 22. Neh. 9. 10. Ps. 105. 27. & 135. 9. Jer. 32. 20. Acts 7. 36. See ch. 7. to ch. 13.
k ch. 12. 31.
l ch. 11. 3. & 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7.
m Gen. 15. 14. ch. 11. 2. & 12. 35, 36.
n Job 27. 17. Prov. 13. 22. Ezek. 39. 10.
‖ Or, *Egypt.*
a ver. 17, 20.
b ch. 19. 9.
c ch. 3. 15.
d Num. 12. 10. 2 Kin. 5. 27.

bosom again. And he put his hand into
his bosom again; and plucked it out of
his bosom, and, behold, [e] it was turned
again as his *other* flesh.
8 And it shall come to pass, if they will
not believe thee, neither hearken to the
voice of the first sign, that they will
believe the voice of the latter sign.
9 And it shall come to pass, if they
will not believe also these two signs,
neither hearken unto thy voice, that
thou shalt take of the water of the
[2] river, and pour *it* upon the dry *land*:
and [f] the water which thou takest out of
the [2] river † shall become blood upon the
dry *land*.
10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O
my Lord, I *am* not † eloquent, neither
† heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken
unto thy servant: [3] but [g] I *am* slow of
speech, and of a slow tongue.
11 And the LORD said unto him, [h] Who
hath made man's mouth? or who mak-
eth the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or
the blind? have not I the LORD?
12 Now therefore go, and I will be
[i] with thy mouth, and teach thee what
thou shalt say.
13 And he said, O my Lord, [k] send, I
pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou
‖ wilt send.
14 And the anger of the LORD was
kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is*
not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I
know that he can speak well. And also,
behold, [l] he cometh forth to meet thee:
and when he seeth thee, he will be glad
in his heart.
15 And [m] thou shalt speak unto him, and
[n] put words in his mouth: and I will be
with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and
[o] will teach you what ye shall do.
16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto
the people: and he shall be, *even* he
shall be to thee instead of a mouth,
and [p] thou shalt be to him instead of
God.
17 And thou shalt take [q] this rod in
thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do
[4] signs.
18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to
† Jethro his father in law, and said unto
him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return
unto my brethren which *are* in Egypt,
and see whether they be yet alive. And
Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.
19 And the LORD said unto Moses in
Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for [r] all
the men are dead which sought thy life.
20 And Moses took his wife and his
sons, and set them upon an ass, and he
returned to the land of Egypt: and
Moses took [s] the rod of God in his
hand.
21 And the LORD said unto Moses,
When thou goest to return into Egypt,
see that thou do all those [t] wonders be-
fore Pharaoh, which I have put in thine
hand: but [u] I will [5] harden his heart,
that he shall not let the people go.
22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh,
Thus saith the LORD, [x] Israel *is* my son,
[y] *even* my firstborn:
23 And I say unto thee, Let my son
go, that he may serve me: and if thou
refuse to let him go, behold, [z] I will slay
thy son, *even* thy firstborn.
24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way
in the [6] inn, that the LORD [a] met him,
and sought to [b] kill him.
25 Then Zipporah took [c] a sharp ‖ stone,
and cut off the foreskin of her son, and
β † cast *it* at his feet β, and said, Surely
a [7] bloody husband [7] *art* thou to me.

Before CHRIST 1491.

e Num. 12. 13, 14. Deut. 32. 39. 2 Kin. 5. 14. Matt. 8. 3.
f ch. 7. 19.
† Heb. *shall be and shall be.*
† Heb. *a man of words.*
† Heb. *since yesterday, nor since the third day.*
g ch. 6. 12. Jer. 1. 6.
h Ps. 94. 9.
i Is. 50. 4. Jer. 1. 9. Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11, 12. & 21. 14, 15.
k See Jonah 1. 3.
‖ Or, *shouldest.*
l ver. 27. 1 Sam. 10. 2, 3, 5.
m ch. 7. 1, 2.
n Num. 22. 38. & 23. 5, 12, 16. Deut. 18. 18. Is. 51. 16. Jer. 1. 9.
o Deut. 5. 31.
p ch. 7. 1. & 18. 19.
q ver. 2.
† Heb. *Jether.*
r ch. 2. 15, 23. Matt. 2. 20.
s ch. 17. 9. Num. 20. 8, 9.
t ch. 3. 20.
u ch. 7. 3, 13. & 9. 12, 35. & 10. 1. & 14. 8. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. Is. 63. 17. John 12. 40. Rom. 9. 18.
x Hos. 11. 1. Rom. 9. 4. 2 Cor. 6. 18.
y Jer. 31. 9. Jam. 1. 18.
z ch. 11. 5. & 12. 29.
a Num. 22. 22.
b Gen. 17. 14.
c Jos. 5. 2, 3.
‖ Or, *knife.*
† Heb. *made it touch.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 16. *i.e.* taken thought for you and for.——[7] *V.* 22. request, *Kn. Ka.*——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. *i.e.* shepherd's staff.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 19. β *Sept. Ew.* read as *E. M.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 9. Nile.——[3] *V.* 10. for.——[4] *V.* 17. the signs.——[5] *V.* 21. make stubborn.——[6] *V.* 24. lodging-place.——[7] *Vs.* 25, 26. bridegroom of blood.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 25. β (Reading doubtful.)

Before CHRIST 1491.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A [7]bloody husband[7] *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness [d]to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in [e]the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses [f]told Aaron all the words of the LORD [8]who had sent him, and all the [g]signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron [h]went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel:

30 [i]And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people [k]believed: and β when they heard β that the LORD had [l]visited the children of Israel, and that he [m]had looked upon their affliction, then [n]they bowed their heads and worshipped.

d ver. 14. — e ch. 3. 1. — f ver. 15, 16. — g ver. 8, 9. — h ch. 3. 16. — i ver. 16. — k ch. 3. 18. ver. 8, 9. — l ch. 3. 16. — m ch. 2. 25. & 3. 7. — n Gen. 24. 26. ch. 12. 27. 1 Chr. 29. 20.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites' task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 20 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold [a]a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, [b]Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, [c]neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, [d]The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your [e]burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* [f]many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the [g]taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble [1]instead of[1] straw.

13 And the taskmasters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, † *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

a ch. 10. 9. — b 2 Kin. 18. 35. Job 21. 15. — c ch. 3. 19. — d ch. 3. 18. — e ch. 1. 11. — f ch. 1. 7, 9. — g ch. 1. 11. — † Heb. *Let the work be heavy upon the men.* — † Heb. *a matter of a day in his day.*

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 [h]And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil entreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

Before CHRIST 1491.

h ch. 6. 9. — † Heb. *to stink*, Gen. 34. 30. 1 Sam 13. 4. & 27. 12. 2 Sam 10. 6. 1 Chr. 19. 6. — † Heb. *delivering thou hast not delivered.*

CHAPTER 6.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH. 14 The genealogy of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for [1][a]with a strong hand shall he let them go, and β with a strong hand β [b]shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* [2]the LORD[2]:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* [3][c]God Almighty[3], but by my name [d]JEHOVAH [4]was I not known[4] to them.

4 [e]And I have also established my covenant with them, [f]to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And [g]I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, [h]I *am* the LORD, and [i]I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will [k]redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will [l]take you to me for a people, and [m]I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out [n]from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did [5]† [o]swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to

a ch. 3. 19. — b ch. 11. 1. & 12. 31, 33, 39. — ‖ Or, *JEHOVAH.* — c Gen. 17. 1. & 35. 11. & 48. 3. — d ch. 3. 14. Ps. 68. 4. & 83. 18. John 8. 58. Rev. 1. 4. — e Gen. 15. 18. & 17. 4, 7. — f Gen. 17. 8. & 28. 4. — g ch. 2. 24. — h ver. 2, 8, 29. — i ch. 3. 17. & 7. 4. Deut. 26. 8. Ps. 81. 6. & 136. 11, 12. — k ch. 15. 13. Deut. 7. 8. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Neh. 1. 10. — l Deut. 4. 20. & 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 26. 18. 2 Sam 7. 24. — m Gen. 17. 7, 8. ch. 29. 45, 46. Deut. 29. 13. Rev. 21. 7. — n ch. 5. 4, 5. Ps. 81. 6. — † Heb. *lift up my hand.* See Gen. 14. 22. Deut. 32. 40. — o Gen. 15. 18. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 12.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 28. wherewith he.—— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 12. for (= to make into).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 31. β rejoiced (that......and they bowed, *&c.*), *Sept. Kn.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. by, *i.e.* forced by God's.——[2] *V.* 2. Jahweh (*pronounce* Yahweh), *Enc. De. Kay*, with an overwhelming majority of critics.——[3] *V.* 3. *Heb.* El Shaddai.——[4] *Or*, did I not make myself known.——[5] *V.* 8. *Lit.* lift up my hand.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 1. β by a stretched out arm, *Sept.*

Before CHRIST 1491.

Jacob; and I will give it you for an
[6]heritage: I *am*[6] the LORD.
9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: [p]but they hearkened not
unto Moses for †anguish of spirit, and
for cruel bondage.
10 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of
Egypt, that he let the children of Israel
go out of his land.
12 And Moses spake before the LORD,
saying, Behold, the children of Israel
have [q]not hearkened unto me; how
then shall Pharaoh hear me, [r]who *am*
of uncircumcised lips?
13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and
unto Aaron, and gave them a charge
unto the children of Israel, and unto
Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the
children of Israel out of the land of
Egypt.
14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their [7]fathers' houses[7]: [s]The sons of Reuben
the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and
Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the
families of Reuben.
15 [t]And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel,
and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and
Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of
Simeon.
16 ¶ And these *are* the names of [u]the
sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi
were an hundred thirty and seven years.
17 [x]The sons of Gershon; Libni, and
Shimi, according to their families.
18 And [y]the sons of Kohath; Amram,
and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and
the years of the life of Kohath *were* an
hundred thirty and three years.
19 And [z]the sons of Merari; Mahali
and Mushi: these *are* the families of
Levi according to their generations.
20 And [a]Amram took him Jochebed his
father's sister to wife; and she bare him
Aaron and Moses: and the years of the
life of Amram *were* an hundred and
thirty and seven years.
21 ¶ And [b]the sons of Izhar; Korah,
and Nepheg, and Zichri.
22 And [c]the sons of Uzziel; Mishael,
and Elzaphan, and Zithri.
23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of [d]Amminadab, sister of Naashon,
to wife; and she bare him [e]Nadab, and
Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
24 And the [f]sons of Korah; Assir, and
Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the
families of the Korhites.
25 And Eleazar Aaron's son took him
one of the daughters of Putiel to wife;
and [g]she bare him Phinehas: these *are*
the heads of the fathers of the Levites
according to their families.
26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses,
[h]to whom the LORD said, Bring out the
children of Israel from the land of
Egypt according to their [8][i]armies.
27 These *are* they which [k]spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, [l]to bring out the
children of Israel from Egypt: these *are*
that Moses and Aaron.
28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day
when the LORD spake unto Moses in the
land of Egypt,
29 That the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying, [m]I *am* the LORD: [n]speak thou
unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I
say unto thee.
30 And Moses said before the LORD,
Behold, [o]I *am* of uncircumcised lips,
and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto
me?

p ch. 5. 21.
† Heb. *shortness, or, straitness.*
q ver. 9.
r ver. 30. ch. 4. 10. Jer. 1. 6.
s Gen. 46. 9. 1 Chr. 5. 3.
t Gen. 46. 10. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
u Gen. 46. 11. Num. 3. 17. 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.
1619.
x 1 Chr. 6. 17. & 23. 7.
y Num. 26. 57. 1 Chr. 6. 2, 18.
z 1 Chr. 6. 19. & 23. 21.
a ch. 2. 1, 2. Num. 26. 59.
b Num. 16. 1. 1 Chr. 6. 37, 38.
c Lev. 10. 4. Num. 3. 30.
cir. 1530.
d Ruth 4. 19, 20. 1 Chr. 2. 10. Matt. 1. 4.
e Lev. 10. 1. Num. 3. 2. & 26. 60. 1 Chr. 6. 3. & 24. 1.
f Num. 26. 11.
g Num. 25. 7, 11. Josh. 24. 33.
h ver. 13.
i ch. 7. 4. & 12. 17, 51. Num. 33. 1.
1491.
k ch. 5. 1, 3. & 7. 10.
l ver. 13. ch. 32. 7. & 33. 1. Ps. 77. 20.
m ver. 2.
n ver. 11. ch. 7. 2.
o ver. 12. ch. 4. 10.

VAR. REND.—[6] V. 8. heritage, even I.——[7] V. 14. *i. e.* families.——[8] V. 26. hosts.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh.* 7 *His age.* 8 *His rod is turned into a serpent.* 11 *The sorcerers do the like.* 13 *Pharaoh's heart is hardened.* 14 *God's message to Pharaoh.* 19 *The river is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See,
I have made thee [a]a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be
[b]thy prophet.
2 Thou [c]shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall
speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the
children of Israel out of his land.
3 And [d]I will [1]harden Pharaoh's heart,
and [e]multiply my [f]signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.
4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto
you, [2][g]that I may[2] lay my hand upon
Egypt, and bring forth mine [3]armies,
and my people the children of Israel,
out of the land of Egypt [h]by great
judgments.
5 And the Egyptians [i]shall know that
I *am* the LORD, when I [k]stretch forth
mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out
the children of Israel from among
them.
6 And Moses and Aaron [l]did as the
LORD commanded them, so did they.
7 And Moses *was* [m]fourscore years old,
and Aaron fourscore and three years old,
when they spake unto Pharaoh.
8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses
and unto Aaron, saying,
9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you,
saying, [n]Shew a miracle for you: then
thou shalt say unto Aaron, [o]Take thy
rod, and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it
shall become [4]a serpent[4].
10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in
unto Pharaoh, and they did so [p]as the
LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast
down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it [q]became [4]a
serpent[4].
11 Then Pharaoh also [r]called the wise
men and [s]the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also [t]did in like
manner with their enchantments.
12 For they cast down every man his
rod, and they became [4]serpents: but
Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.
13 And [5]he hardened Pharaoh's heart[5],
that he hearkened not unto them; [u]as
the LORD had said.
14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
[x]Pharaoh's heart *is* [6]hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.
15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water;
and thou shalt stand by the [7]river's
brink against he come; and [y]the rod
which was turned to a serpent shalt
thou take in thine hand.
16 And thou shalt say unto him, [z]The
LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me
unto thee, saying, Let my people go,
[a]that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest
not hear.
17 Thus saith the LORD, In this [b]thou
shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold,
I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine
hand upon the waters which *are* in the
[8]river, and [c]they shall be turned [d]to
blood.
18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall
die, and the river shall stink; and the
Egyptians shall [e]lothe to drink of the
water of the river.
19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and

Before CHRIST 1491.

a ch. 4. 16. Jer. 1. 10.
b ch. 4. 16.
c ch. 4. 15.
d ch. 4. 21.
e ch. 11. 9.
f ch. 4. 7.
g ch. 10. 1. & 11. 9.
h ch. 6. 6.
i ver. 17. [illegible]
k ch. 3. 20.
l ver. 2.
1491.
m Deut. 29. 5. & 31. 2. & 34. 7. Acts 7. 23, 30.
n Is. 7. 11. John 2. 18. & 6. 30.
o ch. 4. 2, 17.
p ver. 9.
q ch. 4. 3.
r Gen. 41. 8.
s 2 Tim. 3. 8.
t ver. 22. ch. 8. 7, 18.
u ch. 4. 21. ver. 4.
x [illegible]
y [illegible]
z ch. 3. 18.
a ch. 3. 12, 18. & 5. 1, 3.
b ch. 5. 2. ver. 5.
c ch. 4. 9.
d Rev. 16. 4, 6.
e ver. 24.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 7. [1] V. 3. stiffen.——[2] V. 4. and I will.——[3] hosts.——[4] Vs. 9, 10, 12. *Lit.* a [sea- or river-] monster.——[5] V. 13. Pharaoh's heart was stubborn.——[6] V. 14. *Lit.* heavy.——[7] V. 15. Nile's.——[8] V. 17. Nile. *So throughout.*

Before CHRIST 1491.

[f] ch. 8. 5, 6, 16. & 9. 22. & 10. 12, 21. & 14. 21, 26.
† Heb. *gathering of their waters.*
[g] ch. 17. 5.
[h] Ps. 78. 44. & 105. 29.
[i] ver. 18.
[k] ver. 11.
[l] ver. 3.

[f] stretch out thine hand upon the waters
of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their
[9] rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon
all their [10] † pools of water, that they
may become blood; and *that* there may
be blood throughout all the land of E-
gypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in
vessels of stone.
20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the
LORD commanded; and he [g] lifted up the
rod, and smote the waters that *were* in
the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and
in the sight of his servants; and all the
[h] waters that *were* in the river were turn-
ed to blood.
21 And the fish that *was* in the river
died; and the river stank, and the Egyp-
tians [i] could not drink of the water of
the river; and there was blood through-
out all the land of Egypt.
22 [k] And the magicians of Egypt did so
with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's
heart was [11] hardened, neither did he
hearken unto them; [l] as the LORD had
said.
23 And Pharaoh turned and went into
his house, neither did he set his heart
to this also.
24 And all the Egyptians digged round
about the river for water to drink; for
they could not drink of the water of the
river.
25 And seven days were fulfilled, after
that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Frogs are sent.* 8 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 12 *and Moses by prayer removeth them away.* 16 *The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do.* 20 *The swarms of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

[a] ch. 3. 12, 18.
[b] ch. 7. 14. & 9. 2.
[c] Rev. 16. 13.
[d] Ps. 105. 30.
‖ Or, *dough.*
[e] ch. 7. 19.
[f] Ps. 78. 45. & 105. 30.
[g] ch. 7. 11.
[h] ch. 9. 28. & 10. 17. Num. 21. 7. 1 Kin. 13. 6. Acts 8. 24.
‖ Or, *Have this honour over me, &c.*
‖ Or, *against when.*
† Heb. *to cut off.*
‖ Or, *Against to morrow.*
[i] ch. 9. 14. Deut. 33. 26. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Chr. 17. 20. Ps. 86. 8. Is. 46. 9. Jer. 10. 6, 7.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go
unto Pharaoh, and say unto him,
Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go,
[a] that they may serve me.
2 And if thou [b] refuse to let *them* go,
behold, I will smite all thy borders with
[c] frogs:
3 And the [1] river shall bring forth frogs
abundantly, which shall go up and come
into thine house, and into [d] thy bedcham-
ber, and upon thy bed, and into the
house of thy servants, and upon thy peo-
ple, and into thine ovens, and into thy
‖ kneadingtroughs:
4 And the frogs shall come up both on
thee, and upon thy people, and upon all
thy servants.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
Say unto Aaron, [e] Stretch forth thine hand
with thy rod over the streams, over the
[2] rivers, and over the ponds, and cause
frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.
6 And Aaron stretched out his hand
over the waters of Egypt; and [f] the frogs
came up, and covered the land of Egypt.
7 [g] And the magicians did so with their
enchantments, and brought up frogs upon
the land of Egypt.
8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and
Aaron, and said, [h] Intreat the LORD, that
he may take away the frogs from me,
and from my people; and I will let the
people go, that they may do sacrifice
unto the LORD.
9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, [3] ‖ Glory
over me[3]: ‖ when shall I intreat for
thee, and for thy servants, and for thy
people, † to destroy the frogs from thee
and thy houses, *that* they may remain
in the [1] river only?
10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he
said, *Be it* according to thy word: that
thou mayest know that [i] *there is* none
like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee,
and from thy houses, and from thy ser-
vants, and from thy people; they shall
remain in the [1] river only.
12 And Moses and Aaron went out from
Pharaoh: and Moses [k] cried unto the
LORD because of the frogs which he had
brought against Pharaoh.
13 And the LORD did according to the
word of Moses; and the frogs died out
of the houses, out of the [4] villages, and
out of the fields.
14 And they gathered them together
upon heaps: and the land stank.
15 But when Pharaoh saw that there
was [l] respite, [m] he hardened his heart,
and hearkened not unto them; as the
LORD had said.
16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and
smite the dust of the land, that it may
become [5] lice throughout all the land of
Egypt.
17 And they did so; for Aaron stretch-
ed out his hand with his rod, and smote
the dust of the earth, and [6] [n] it became
lice in man, and in beast[6]; all the dust
of the land became [5] lice throughout all
the land of Egypt.
18 And [o] the magicians did so with their
enchantments to bring forth [5] lice, but
they [p] could not: so there were [5] lice up-
on man, and upon beast.
19 Then the magicians said unto Pha-
raoh, This *is* [q] the finger of God: and
Pharaoh's [r] heart was [7] hardened, and he
hearkened not unto them; as the LORD
had said.
20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
[s] Rise up early in the morning, and stand
before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to
the water; and say unto him, Thus saith
the LORD, [t] Let my people go, that they
may serve me.
21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people
go, behold, I will send [8] ‖ swarms *of flies*[8]
upon thee, and upon thy servants, and
upon thy people, and into thy houses:
and the houses of the Egyptians shall be
full of [8] swarms *of flies*[8], and also the
ground whereon they *are*.
22 And [u] I will sever in that day the
land of Goshen, in which my people
dwell, that no [8] swarms *of flies*[8] shall be
there; to the end thou mayest know
that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the
earth.
23 And I will put † a division between
my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow
shall this sign be.
24 And the LORD did so; and [x] there
came [9] a grievous swarm *of flies*[9] into the
house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants'
houses, and into all the land of Egypt:
the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the
[8] swarm *of flies*[8].
25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and
for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to
your God in the land.
26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to
do; for we shall sacrifice [y] the abomina-
tion of the Egyptians to the LORD our
God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomina-
tion of the Egyptians before their eyes,
and will they not stone us?
27 We will go [z] three days' journey into
the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD
our God, as [a] he shall command us.
28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go,
that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your
God in the wilderness; only ye shall not
go very far away: [b] intreat for me.
29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out

Before CHRIST 1491.

[k] ver. 30. ch. 9. 33. & 10. 18. & 32. 11. Jam. 5. 16, 17, 18.
[l] Eccles. 8. 11.
[m] ch. 7. 14.
[n] Ps. 105. 31.
[o] ch. 7. 11.
[p] Luke 10. 18. 2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.
[q] 1 Sam. 6. 3, 9. Ps. 8. 3. Matt. 12. 28. Luke 11. 20.
[r] ver. 15.
[s] ch. 7. 15.
[t] ver. 1.
‖ Or, *a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.*
[u] ch. 9. 4, 6, 26. & 10. 23. & 11. 6, 7. & 12. 13.
† Heb. *a redemption.*
‖ Or, *by to morrow.*
[x] Ps. 78. 45. & 105. 31.
‖ Or, *destroyed.*
[y] Gen. 43. 32. & 46. 34. Deut. 7. 25, 26. & 12. 31.
[z] ch. 3. 18.
[a] ch. 3. 12.
[b] ver. 8. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kin. 13. 6.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 19. canals.——[10] reservoirs.——[11] *V.* 22. stubborn.——*Chap.* 8. [1] *Vs.* 3, 9, 11. Nile.——[2] *V.* 5. canals.——[3] *V.* 9. *Or,* Decide for me, *Ge. De W.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 13. courts.——[5] *Vs.* 16, 17, 18. gnats.——[6] *V.* 17. there arose gnats on man and beast.——[7] *V.* 19. stubborn.——[8] *Vs.* 21, 22, 24, 29, 31. dog-flies, *Ge. Kn.* *Or,* beetles, *Ka.*——[9] *V.* 24. grievous dog-flies, *or,* beetles.

Before CHRIST 1491.

from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the [8] swarms *of flies* [8] may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh [c] deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and [d] intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the [8] swarms *of flies* [8] from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh [e] hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains.* 13 *His message about the hail.* 22 *The plague of hail.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, [a] Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou [b] refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the [c] hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And [d] the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children's of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and [e] all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And [f] the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be [g] a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became [h] a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the [i] magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD [1] hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; [k] as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [l] Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; [m] that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For [2] now I will [n] stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off [3] from the earth.

16 [3] And in very deed for [a] this *cause* have I [4] † raised thee up [4], for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, *and* [5] gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be [p] hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and [q] the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and [6] fire mingled with [6] the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail [r] smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 [s] Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, [t] I have sinned this time: [u] the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 [x] Intreat the LORD (for *it is* enough) that there be no *more* † mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will [y] spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the [z] earth *is* the LORD'S.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, [a] I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: [b] for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* [7] bolled.

32 But the wheat and the [8] rie were not smitten: for they [9] *were* † not grown up [9].

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and [c] spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

Marginal references (left): c ver. 15. — d ver. 12. — e ver. 15. ch. 4. 21. — a ch. 8. 1. — b ch. 8. 2. — c ch. 7. 4. — d ch. 8. 22. — e Ps. 78. 50. — f ch. 7. 14. & 8. 32. — g Rev. 16. 2. — h Deut. 28. 27. — i ch. 8. 18, 19. 2 Tim. 3. 9. — k ch. 4. 21. — l ch. 8. 20. — m ch. 8. 10. — n ch. 3. 20.

Marginal references (right): a See ch. 14. 17. Pro. 16. 4. Rom. 9. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 9. — † Heb. *made thee stand.* — † Heb. *set not his heart unto.* ch. 7. 23. — p Rev. 16. 21. — q Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 13. & 78. 47. & 105. 32. & 148. 8. Is. 30. 30. Ezek. 38. 22. Rev. 8. 7. — r Ps. 105. 33. — s ch. 8. 22. & 9. 4, 6. & 10. 23. & 11. 7. & 12. 13. Is. 32. 18, 19. — t ch. 10. 16. — u 2 Chr. 12. 6. Ps. 129. 4. & 145. 17. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 14. — x ch. 8. 8, 28. & 10. 17. Acts 8. 24. — † Heb. *voices of God,* Ps. 29. 3, 4. — y 1 Kin. 8. 22, 38. Ps. 143. 6. Is. 1. 15. — z Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28. — a Is. 26. 10. — b Ruth 1. 22. & 2. 23. — † Heb. *hidden,* or, *dark.* — c ver. 29. ch. 8. 12.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 12. made stubborn.—[2] *V.* 15. else I should have stretched out my hand and smitten thee, *&c.;* and thou wouldst have been cut off.—[3] *V.* 16. But.—[4] kept thee alive.—[5] *V.* 19. *Lit.* make to flee; see *v.* 20.—[6] *V.* 24. fire taking hold on itself (*i.e.* consistent) in the midst of.—[7] *V.* 31. *Lit.* in blossom.—[8] *V.* 32. spelt.—[9] are late.

Before CHRIST 1491

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And [d] the heart of Pharaoh was [10] hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *God threateneth to send locusts.* 7 *Pharaoh, moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go.* 12 *The plague of the locusts.* 16 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 21 *The plague of darkness.* 24 *Pharaoh sueth unto Moses,* 27 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: [a] for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, [b] that I might shew these my signs [1] before him [1]:

2 And that [c] thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, [2] what things I have wrought in [2] Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to [d] humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the [e] locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and [f] they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they [g] shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were [3] upon the earth [3] unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be [h] a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for [i] we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: [4] look *to it*; for evil *is* before you [4].

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [k] Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and [l] eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night; *and* when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

d ch. 4. 21.
† Heb. *by the hand of Moses.* ch. 4. 13.
a ch. 4. 21. & 7. 14.
b ch. 7. 4.
c Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 44. 1. & 71. 18. & 78. 5, &c. Joel 1. 3.
d 1 Kin. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 7. 14. & 34. 27. Job 42. 6. Jer. 13. 18. Jam. 4. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 6.
e Prov. 30. 27. Rev. 9. 3.
† Heb. *eye.* ver. 15.
f ch. 9. 32. Joel 1. 4. & 2. 25.
g ch. 8. 3, 21.
h ch. 23. 33. Josh. 23. 13. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Eccles. 7. 26. 1 Cor. 7. 35.
† Heb. *who, and who, &c.*
i ch. 5. 1.
k ch. 7. 19.
l ver. 4, 5.

VAR. REND.—[10] V. 35. stubborn.——*Chap.* 10. [1] V. 1. among them.——[2] V. 2. how I have made a toy of, *De. Fleischer.*——[3] V. 6. *Or*, in the land.——[4] V. 10. see, ye have a purpose of evil.

Before CHRIST 1491.

14 And [m] the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*; [n] before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they [o] covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they [p] did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, [q] I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and [r] intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he [s] went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong [5] west wind [5], which took away the locusts, and † cast them [t] into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD [6] [u] hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [x] Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, [7] † even darkness *which* may be felt [7].

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a [y] thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: [z] but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and [a] said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your [b] little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give † us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD [6] [c] hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in *that* day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, [d] I will see thy face again no more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *God's message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threateneth Pharaoh with the death of the firstborn.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: [1] [a] when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether [1].

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man [2] borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, [b] jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

m Ps. 78. 46. & 105. 34.
n Joel 2. 2.
o ver. 5.
p Ps. 105. 35.
† Heb. *hastened to call.*
q ch. 9. 27.
r ch. 9. 28. 1 Kin. 13. 6.
s ch. 8. 30.
† Heb. *fastened.*
t Joel 2. 20.
u ch. 4. 21. & 11. 10.
x ch. 9. 22.
† Heb. *that one may feel darkness.*
y Ps. 105. 28.
z ch. 8. 23.
a ver. 8.
b ver. 10.
† Heb. *into our hands.*
c ver. 20. ch. 4. 21. & 14. 4, 8.
d Heb. 11. 27.
a ch. 12. 31, 33, 39.
b ch. 3. 22. & 12. 35.

VAR. REND.—[5] V. 19. *Lit.* sea-wind.——[6] Vs. 20, 27. made stubborn.——[7] V. 21. that one may feel darkness, *marg., Kn.*; *or*, grope in darkness, *Ka.*——*Chap.* 11. [1] V. 1. *Or*, when he shall let you go altogether, he shall even thrust you out hence.——[2] V. 2. request, *Kn. Ka.*

Before CHRIST 1491.

3 [c] And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man [d] Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, [e] About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5 And [f] all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that *is* behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 [g] And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 [h] But against any of the children of Israel [i] shall not a dog [3] move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And [k] all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people †that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in †a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, [l] Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you: that [m] my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: [n] and the LORD [4] hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

c ch. 3. 21. & 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46.
d 2 Sam. 7. 9. Esth. 9. 4.
e ch. 12. 12, 23, 29. Amos 5. 17.
f ch. 12. 12, 29. Amos 4. 10.
g ch. 12. 30. Amos 5. 17.
h ch. 8. 22.
i Josh. 10. 21.
k ch. 12. 33.
† Heb. *that is at thy feet.* So Judg. 4. 10. & 8. 5. 1 Kin. 20. 10. 2 Kin. 3. 9.
† Heb. *heat of anger.*
l ch. 3. 19. & 7. 4. & 10. 1.
m ch. 7. 3.
n ch. 10. 20, 27. Rom. 2. 5. & 9. 22.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The beginning of the year is changed.* 3 *The passover is instituted.* 11 *The rite of the passover.* 15 *Unleavened bread.* 29 *The firstborn are slain.* 31 *The Israelites are driven out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the passover.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 [a] This month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it *shall be* the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a ‖ lamb, according to the [1] house of *their* fathers [1], a lamb for an house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating [2] shall make your count [2] for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be [b] without blemish, a male †of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the [c] fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side posts and on the [3] upper door post [3] of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and [d] unleavened bread; *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but [e] roast *with* fire; his head with his legs, and with [4] the purtenance thereof [4].

a ch. 13. 4. Deut. 16. 1.
‖ Or, *kid.*
b Lev. 22. 19, 20, 21. Mal. 1. 8, 14. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
† Heb. *son of a year,* Lev. 23. 12.
c Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 3. & 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1, 6.
† Heb. *between the two evenings,* ch. 16. 12.
d ch. 34. 25. Num. 9. 11. Deut. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 8.
e Deut. 16. 7.

10 [f] And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: [g] it *is* the LORD's passover.

12 For I [h] will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and [i] against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: [k] I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye *are*: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you †to destroy *you,* when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you [l] for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a [m] feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast [n] by an ordinance for ever.

15 [o] Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, [p] that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* [q] an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every †man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *β the feast of* unleavened bread *β*; for [r] in this selfsame day have I brought your [5] armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ [s] In the first *month,* on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 [t] Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, [u] even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, [6] [x] Draw out [6] and take you a ‖ lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 [y] And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the bason, and [z] strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that *is* in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 [a] For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and [b] will not suffer [c] the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you.*

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, [d] according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

Before CHRIST 1491.

f ch. 23. 18. & 34. 25.
g Deut. 16. 5.
h ch. 11. 4, 5. Amos 5. 17.
i Num. 33. 4.
‖ Or, *princes,* ch. 21. 6. & 22. 28. Ps. 82. 1, 6. John 10. 34, 35.
k ch. 6. 2.
† Heb. *for a destruction.*
l ch. 13. 9.
m Lev. 23. 4, 5. 2 Kin. 23. 21.
n ver. 24, 43. ch. 13. 10.
o ch. 13. 6, 7. & 23. 15. & 34. 18, 25. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Num. 28. 17. Deut. 16. 3, 8. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
p Gen. 17. 14. Num. 9. 13.
q Lev. 23. 7, 8. Num. 28. 18, 25.
† Heb. *soul.*
r ch. 13. 3.
s Lev. 23. 5. Num. 28. 16.
t ch. 23. 15. & 34. 18. Deut. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
u Num. 9. 13.
x ver. 3. Num. 9. 4. Josh. 5. 10. 2 Kin. 23. 21. Ezra 6. 20. Matt. 26. 18, 19. Mark 14. 12–16. Luke 22. 7, &c.
‖ Or, *kid.*
y Heb. 11. 28.
z ver. 7.
a ver. 12, 13.
b Ezek. 9. 6. Rev. 7. 3. & 9. 4.
c 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 11. 28.
d ch. 3. 8, 17.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. point.——[4] *V.* 10. made stubborn.——*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 3. fathers' houses, *i. e.* families.——[2] *V.* 4. shall ye count.——[3] *V.* 7. lintel.——[4] *V.* 9. his inwards (*as* Lev. 1. 9, *&c.*).

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 17. hosts.——[6] *V.* 21. *Or,* Withdraw, *Ge. Kn.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 17. *β* the commandment, *Sam. Sept.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 1491.

26 [e] And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, [f] It *is* the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people [g] bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and [h] did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ [i] And it came to pass, that at midnight [k] the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, [l] from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that *was* in the † dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a [m] great cry in Egypt; for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And [n] he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from among my people, [o] both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 [p] Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and [q] bless me also.

33 [r] And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, [s] We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading-troughs being bound up in their [7] clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they [8] borrowed of the Egyptians [t] jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 [u] And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they [9] lent unto them *such things as they required* [9]. And [x] they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And [y] the children of Israel journeyed from [z] Rameses to Succoth, about [a] six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And † a [10] mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because [b] they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, [11] who dwelt [11] β in Egypt β, *was* [c] four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all [d] the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* † [e] a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* [f] the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

e ch. 13. 8, 14. Deut. 32. 7. Josh. 4. 6. Ps. 78. 6.
f ver. 11.
g ch. 4. 31.
h Heb. 11. 28.
i ch. 11. 4.
k Num. 8. 17. & 33. 4. Ps. 78. 51. & 105. 36. & 135. 8. & 136. 10.
l ch. 4. 23. & 11. 5.
† Heb. *house of the pit.*
m ch. 11. 6. Prov. 21. 13. Amos 5. 17. Jam. 2. 13.
n ch. 11. 1. Ps. 105. 38.
o ch. 10. 9.
p ch. 10. 26.
q Gen. 27. 34.
r ch. 11. 8. Ps. 105. 38.
s Gen. 20. 3.
‖ Or, *dough*, ch. 8. 3.
t ch. 3. 22. & 11. 2.
u ch. 3. 21. & 11. 3.
x Gen. 15. 14. ch. 3. 22. Ps. 105. 37.
y Num. 33. 3, 5.
z Gen. 47. 11.
a Gen. 12. 2. & 46. 3. ch. 38. 26. Num. 1. 46. & 11. 21.
† Heb. *a great mixture,* Num. 11. 4.
b ch. 6. 1. & 11. 1. ver. 33.
c Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.
d ch. 7. 4. ver. 51.
† Heb. *a night of observations.*
e See Deut. 16. 6.
f Num. 9. 14.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 34. upper garments.——[8] *V.* 35. *Or,* requested, *Kn. Ka.*——[9] *V.* 36. *Or,* granted their request, *Kn. Ka.*——[10] *V.* 38. *Or,* foreign; *lit.* admixed, *Th.*——[11] *V.* 40. which they sojourned.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 40. β in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, *Sam. Sept.* Comp. Gal. 3. 17.

44 But every [12] man's servant [12] that is bought for money, when thou hast [g] circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 [h] A [13] foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; [i] neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 [k] All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

48 And [l] when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 [m] One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 [n] And it came to pass the selfsame day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt [o] by their [14] armies.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *The firstborn are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memorial of the passover is commanded.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts are set apart.* 17 *The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joseph's bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [a] Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever [1] openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, [b] Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage; for [c] by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: [d] there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 [e] This day came ye out in the month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall [f] bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he [g] sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, [h] that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 [i] Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall [k] no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt [l] shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for [m] a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 [n] Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 [o] That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast

Before CHRIST 1491.

g Gen. 17. 12, 13.
h Lev. 22. 10.
i Num. 9. 12. John 19. 33, 36.
k ver. 6. Num. 9. 13.
† Heb. *do it.*
l Num. 9. 14.
m Num. 9. 14. & 15. 15, 16. Gal. 3. 28.
n ver. 41.
o ch. 6. 26.
a ver. 12, 13, 15. ch. 22. 29, 30. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13. & 8. 16, 17. & 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Luke 2. 23.
b ch. 12. 42. Deut. 16. 3.
† Heb. *servants.*
c ch. 6. 1.
d ch. 12. 8.
e ch. 23. 15. & 34. 18. Deut. 16. 1.
f ch. 3. 8.
g ch. 6. 8.
h ch. 12. 25, 26.
i ch. 12. 15, 16.
k ch. 12. 19.
l ver. 14. ch. 12. 26.
m See ver. 16. ch. 12. 14. Num. 15. 39. Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18. Prov. 1. 9. Is. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Matt. 23. 5.
n ch. 12. 14, 24.
o ver. 3. ch. 22. 29. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 8. 17. & 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Ezek. 44. 30.
† Heb. *cause to pass over.*

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 44. manservant.——[13] *V.* 45. sojourner.——[14] *V.* 51. hosts.——*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 2. first openeth, *lit.* cleaveth; *so throughout.*

Before CHRIST 1491.

p ch. 34. 20. Num. 18. 15, 16.
‖ Or, *kid.*
q Num. 3. 46, 47. & 18. 15, 16.
r ch. 12. 26. Deut. 6. 20. Josh. 4. 6, 21.
† Heb. *to morrow.*
s ver. 3.
t ch. 12. 29.
u ver. 9.
x ch. 14. 11, 12. Num. 14. 1—4.
y Deut. 17. 16.
z ch. 14. 2. Num. 33. 6, &c.
‖ Or, *by five in a rank.*
a Gen. 50. 25. Josh. 24 32. Acts 7. 16.
b Num. 33. 6.
c ch. 14. 19, 24. & 40. 38. Num. 9. 15. & 10. 34. & 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. & 99. 7. & 105. 39. Is. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 10. 1.

which thou hast; the males *shall be* the
Lord's.
13 And [p] every firstling of an ass thou
shalt redeem with a ‖ lamb; and if thou
wilt not redeem it, then β thou shalt
break his neck β: and all the firstborn
of man among thy children [q] shalt thou
redeem.
14 ¶ [r] And it shall be when thy son ask-
eth thee † in time to come, saying,
What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto
him, [s] By strength of hand the Lord
brought us out from Egypt, from the
house of bondage:
15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh
would hardly let us go, that [t] the Lord
slew all the firstborn in the land of E-
gypt, both the firstborn of man, and the
firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to
the Lord all that openeth the matrix,
being males; but all the firstborn of my
children I redeem.
16 And it shall be for [u] a token upon
thine hand, and for frontlets between
thine eyes: for by strength of hand the
Lord brought us forth out of Egypt.
17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh
had let the people go, that God led them
not *through* the way of the land of the
Philistines, although that *was* near; for
God said, Lest peradventure the people
[x] repent when they see war, and [y] they
return to Egypt:
18 But God [z] led the people about,
through the way of the wilderness of the
[2] Red sea [2]: and the children of Israel
went up [3] ‖ harnessed out of the land of
Egypt.
19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph
with him: for he had straitly sworn the
children of Israel, saying, [a] God will
surely visit you; and ye shall carry up
my bones away hence with you.
20 ¶ And [b] they took their journey from
Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the
edge of the wilderness.
21 And [c] the Lord went before them by
day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them
the way; and by night in a pillar of fire,
to give them light; to go by day and
night:
22 [4] He took not away the pillar of the
cloud [4] by day, nor the pillar of fire by
night, *from* before the people.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their journey.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmur.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud removeth behind the camp.* 21 *The Israelites pass through the Red sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

a ch. 13. 18.
b Num. 33. 7.
c Jer. 44. 1.
d Ps. 71. 11.
e ch. 4. 21. & 7. 3.
f ch. 9. 16. ver. 17, 18. Rom. 9. 17, 22, 23.
g ch. 7. 5.
h Ps. 105. 25.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel,
[a] that they [1] turn and encamp before [b] Pi-
hahiroth, between [c] Migdol and the sea,
over against Baal-zephon: before it shall
ye encamp by the sea.
3 [2] For Pharaoh will say of the children
of Israel, [d] They *are* entangled in the
land, the wilderness hath shut them in.
4 And [e] I will [3] harden Pharaoh's heart,
that he shall follow after them; and I
[f] will [4] be honoured [4] upon Pharaoh, and
upon all his host; [g] that the Egyptians
may know that I *am* the Lord. And
they did so.
5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt
that the people fled: and [h] the heart of
Pharaoh and of his servants was turned
against the people, and they said, Why
have we done this, that we have let Is-
rael go from serving us?
6 And he made ready his chariot, and
took his people with him:
7 And he took [i] six hundred chosen cha-
riots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and
captains over every one of them.
8 And the Lord [5] [k] hardened the heart
of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pur-
sued after the children of Israel: and [l] the
children of Israel went out with an high
hand.
9 But the [m] Egyptians pursued after
them, all the [6] horses *and* chariots [6] of
Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his
army, and overtook them encamping by
the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-
zephon.
10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the
children of Israel lifted up their eyes,
and, behold, the Egyptians marched after
them; and they were sore afraid: and
the children of Israel [n] cried out unto
the Lord.
11 [o] And they said unto Moses, Because
there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou
taken us away to die in the wilderness?
wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us,
to carry us forth out of Egypt?
12 [p] *Is* not this the word that we did
tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone,
that we may serve the Egyptians? For
it had been better for us to serve the
Egyptians, than that we should die in
the wilderness.
13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people,
[q] Fear ye not, stand still, and see the sal-
vation of the Lord, which he will shew
to you to day: ‖ for [7] the Egyptians whom
ye have seen [7] to day, ye shall see them
again no more for ever.
14 [r] The Lord shall fight for you, and
ye shall [s] hold your peace.
15 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses,
Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak
unto the children of Israel, that they go
forward:
16 But [t] lift thou up thy rod, and stretch
out thine hand over the sea, and divide
it: and the children of Israel shall go on
dry *ground* through the midst of the sea.
17 And I, behold, I will [3] [u] harden the
hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall
follow them: and I will [x] get me honour
upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host,
upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.
18 And the Egyptians [y] shall know that
I *am* the Lord, when I have gotten me
honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots,
and upon his horsemen.
19 ¶ And the angel of God, [z] which went
before the camp of Israel, removed and
went behind them; and the pillar of the
cloud went from before their face, and
stood behind them:
20 And it came between the camp of
the Egyptians and the camp of Israel;
and β [a] it was a cloud and darkness *to
them,* but it gave light by night *to these:*
so that β the one came not near the
other all the night.
21 And Moses [b] stretched out his hand
over the sea; and the Lord caused the
sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all
that night, and [c] made the sea dry *land,*
and the waters were [d] divided.
22 And [e] the children of Israel went into
the midst of the sea upon the dry
ground: and the waters *were* [f] a wall

Before CHRIST 1491.

i ch. 15. 4.
k ver. 4.
l ch. 6. 1. & 13. 9. Num. 33. 3.
m ch. 15. 9. Josh. 24. 6.
n Josh. 24. 7. Neh. 9. 9. Ps. 34. 17. & 107. 6.
o Ps. 106. 7, 8.
p ch. 5. 21. & 6. 9.
q 2 Chr. 20. 15, 17. Is. 41. 10, 13, 14.
‖ Or, *for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to day, &c.*
r ver. 25. Deut. 1. 30. & 3. 22. & 20. 4. Josh. 10. 14, 42. & 23. 3. 2 Chr. 20. 29. Neh. 4. 20. Is. 31. 4.
s Is. 30. 15.
t ver. 21, 26. ch. 7. 19.
u ver. 8. ch. 7. 3.
x ver. 4.
y ver. 4.
z ch. 13. 21. & 23. 20. & 32. 34. Num. 20. 16. Is. 63. 9.
a See Is. 8. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 3.
b ver. 16.
c Ps. 66. 6.
d ch. 15. 8. Josh. 3. 16. & 4. 23. Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 74. 13. & 106. 9. & 114. 3. Is. 63. 12.
e ver. 29. ch. 15. 19. Num. 33. 8. Ps. 66. 6. & 78. 13. Is. 63. 13. 1 Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 11. 29.
f Hab. 3. 10.

Var. Rend.—[2] *V.* 18. *Lit.* Sea of weeds, *or,* of Suph.——[3] *Or,* in battle array, *Ew. Kn.*——[4] *V.* 22. The pillar......did not remove.——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 2. return.——[2] *V.* 3. And.——[3] *Vs.* 4, 17. make stubborn.——[4] *V.* 4. get me honour.

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 13. β thou shalt pay the value thereof, *Very old MS. at St. Petersburg. Sept.* (*l.*)

Var. Rend.—[5] *V.* 8. made stubborn.——[6] *V.* 9. chariot-horses.——[7] *V.* 13. as ye have seen the Egyptians.

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 20. β there were clouds and darkness all the night, but there was light to the children of Israel all the night, and, *Pesh.*; there arose clouds and darkness, and the night passed, and, *Sept.* The Heb. text as it stands is untranslateable.

Before CHRIST 1491.

unto them on their right hand, and on
their left.
23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and
went in after them to the midst of the
sea, *even* all Pharaoh's horses, his cha-
riots, and his horsemen.
24 And it came to pass, that in the
morning watch [g] the LORD looked unto
the host of the Egyptians through the
pillar of fire and of the cloud, and [8] trou-
bled the host of the Egyptians, [8]
25 And β took off β their chariot wheels,
[9] ‖ that they drave them heavily [9]: so that
the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the
face of Israel; for the LORD [h] fighteth
for them against the Egyptians.
26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
[i] Stretch out thine hand over the sea,
that the waters may come again upon
the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and
upon their horsemen.
27 And Moses stretched forth his hand
over the sea, and the sea [k] returned to
his strength when the morning appear-
ed; and the Egyptians fled against it;
and the LORD [10] [l] † overthrew the Egyp-
tians in [10] the midst of the sea.
28 And [m] the waters returned, and [n] co-
vered the chariots, and the horsemen,
and all the host of Pharaoh that came
into the sea after them; there remained
not so much as one of them.
29 But [o] the children of Israel walked
upon dry *land* in the midst of the sea;
and the waters *were* a wall unto them on
their right hand, and on their left.
30 Thus the LORD [p] saved Israel that
day out of the hand of the Egyptians;
and Israel [q] saw the Egyptians dead upon
the sea shore.
31 And Israel saw that great † work
which the LORD did upon the Egyp-
tians: and the people feared the LORD,
and [r] believed the LORD, and his servant
Moses.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Moses' song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm trees.*

THEN sang [a] Moses and the children
of Israel this song unto the LORD,
and spake, saying, I will [b] sing unto the
LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously:
the horse and his rider hath he thrown
into the sea.
2 The LORD *is* my strength and [c] song,
and he is become my salvation: he *is*
my God, and I will [1] prepare him [d] an
habitation [1]; my [2] [e] father's God, and I
[f] will exalt him.
3 The LORD *is* a man of [g] war: the
LORD *is* his [h] name.
4 [i] Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath
he cast into the sea: [k] his chosen cap-
tains also are drowned in the Red sea.
5 [l] The depths have covered them:
[m] they sank into the bottom as a stone.
6 [n] Thy right hand, O LORD, is become
glorious in power: thy right hand, O
LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.
7 And in the greatness of thine [o] excel-
lency thou hast overthrown them that
rose up against thee: thou sentest forth
thy wrath, *which* [p] consumed them [q] as
stubble.
8 And [r] with the blast of thy nostrils
the waters were [3] gathered together [3],
[s] the floods stood upright as an [4] heap,

g See Ps. 77. 17, &c.
‖ Or, *and made them to go heavily.*
h ver. 14.
i ver. 16.
k Josh. 4. 18.
l ch. 15. 1, 7.
† Heb. *shook off.* Deut. 11. 4. Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 78. 53. Heb. 11. 29.
m Hab. 3. 8, 13.
n Ps. 106. 11.
o ver. 22. Ps. 77. 20. & 78. 52, 53.
p Ps. 106. 8, 10.
q Ps. 53. 10. & 59. 10.
† Heb. *hand.*
r ch. 4. 31. & 19. 9. Ps. 106. 12. John 2. 11. & 11. 45.
a Judg. 5. 1. 2 Sam. 22. 1. Ps. 106. 12.
b ver. 21.
c Deut. 10. 21. Ps. 18. 2. & 22. 3. & 59. 17. & 62. 6. & 109. 1. & 118. 14. & 140. 7. Is. 12. 2. Hab. 3. 18, 19.
d Gen. 28. 21, 22. 2 Sam. 7. 5. Ps. 132. 5.
e ch. 3. 15, 16.
f 2 Sam. 22. 47. Ps. 99. 5. & 118. 28. Is. 25. 1.
g Ps. 24. 8. Rev. 19. 11.
h ch. 6. 3. Ps. 83. 18.
i ch. 14. 28.
k ch. 14. 7.
l ch. 14. 28.
m Neh. 9. 11.

n Ps. 118. 15, 16. o Deut. 33. 26. p Ps. 59. 13. q Is. 5. 24. & 47. 14. r ch. 14. 21. 2 Sam. 22. 16. Job 4. 9. 2 Thes. 2. 8. s Ps. 78. 13. Hab. 3. 10.

VAR. REND. — [8] *V.* 24. threw into confusion. —— [9] *V.* 25. *Or,* and led them on with difficulty, *Ka.* —— [10] *V.* 27. *Rather,* shook off .... into. —— *Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 2. glorify him. —— [2] *Or* (collectively) fathers', *Ku. Ka.* —— [3] *V.* 8. piled up. —— [4] *i.e.* heap of corn, *Hu.*

VAR. READ. — *V.* 25. β bound, *i.e.* clogged, *Sam. Sept. Pesh. Ew.*

and the depths were congealed in the
heart of the sea.
9 [t] The enemy said, I will pursue, I
will overtake, I will [u] divide the spoil;
my lust shall be satisfied upon them;
I will draw my sword, my hand shall
‖ destroy them.
10 Thou didst [x] blow with thy wind,
[y] the sea covered them: they sank as
lead in the mighty waters.
11 [z] Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, a-
mong the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, [a] glo-
rious in holiness, fearful *in* praises,
[b] doing wonders?
12 Thou stretchedst out [c] thy right hand,
the earth swallowed them.
13 Thou in thy mercy hast [d] led forth
the people *which* thou hast redeemed:
thou hast guided *them* in thy strength
unto [e] thy holy habitation.
14 [f] The [5] people [6] shall hear [6], *and* be
afraid: [g] sorrow shall take hold on the
inhabitants of Palestina.
15 [h] Then [i] the dukes of Edom shall be
amazed; [k] the mighty men of Moab,
trembling shall take hold upon them;
[l] all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt
away.
16 [m] Fear and dread shall fall upon
them; by the greatness of thine arm
they shall be *as* still [n] as a stone; till
thy people pass over, O LORD, till the
people pass over, [o] *which* thou hast pur-
chased.
17 Thou shalt bring them in, and [p] plant
them in the mountain of thine inherit-
ance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou
hast made for thee to dwell in, *in* the
[q] Sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands
have established.
18 [r] The LORD shall reign for ever and
ever.
19 For the [s] horse of Pharaoh went in
with his chariots and with his horsemen
into the sea, and [t] the LORD brought
again the waters of the sea upon them;
but the children of Israel went on dry
land in the midst of the sea.
20 ¶ And Miriam [u] the prophetess, [x] the
sister of Aaron, [y] took a timbrel in her
hand; and all the women went out after
her [z] with timbrels and with dances.
21 And Miriam [a] answered them, [b] Sing
ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed
gloriously; the horse and his rider hath
he thrown into the sea.
22 [7] So Moses brought Israel from the
Red sea, and they went out into the
wilderness of [c] Shur; and they went three
days in the wilderness, and found no water.
23 ¶ And when they came to [d] Marah,
they could not drink of the waters of
Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore
the name of it was called ‖ Marah.
24 And the people [e] murmured against
Moses, saying, What shall we drink?
25 And he [f] cried unto the LORD; and
the LORD shewed him a tree, [h] *which*
when he had cast into the waters, the
waters were made sweet: there he [i] made
for them a statute and an ordinance, and
there [k] he proved them,
26 And said, [l] If thou wilt diligently
hearken to the voice of the LORD thy
God, and wilt do that which is right in
his sight, and wilt give ear to his com-
mandments, and keep all his statutes, I
will put none of these [m] diseases upon
thee, which I have brought upon the
Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD [n] that
healeth thee.

Before CHRIST 1491.

t Judg. 5. 30.
u Gen. 49. 27. Is. 53. 12. Luke 11. 22.
‖ Or, *repossess.*
x ch. 14. 21. Ps. 147. 18.
y ver. 5. ch. 14. 28.
z 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Kin. 8. 23. Ps. 71. 19. & 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8. Jer. 10. 6. & 49. 19.
‖ Or, *mighty ones?*
a Is. 6. 3.
b Ps. 77. 11.
c ver. 6.
d Ps. 77. 15, 20. & 78. 52. & 80. 1. & 106. 9. Is. 63. 12, 13. Jer. 2. 6.
e Ps. 78. 54.
f Num. 14. 14. Deut. 2. 25. Josh. 2. 9, 10.
g Ps. 48. 6.
h Gen. 36. 40.
i Deut. 2. 4.
k Num. 22. 3. Hab. 3. 7.
l Josh. 5. 1.
m Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9.
n 1 Sam. 25. 37.
o ch. 19. 5. Deut. 32. 9. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 74. 2. Is. 43. 1, 3. & 51. 10. Jer. 31. 11. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
p Ps. 44. 2. & 80. 8.
q Ps. 78. 54.
r Ps. 10. 16. & 29. 10. & 146. 10. Is. 57. 15.
s ch. 14. 23. Prov. 21. 31.
t ch. 14. 28, 29.
u Judg. 4. 4. 1 Sam. 10. 5.
x Num. 26. 59.
y 1 Sam. 18. 6.
z Judg. 11. 34. & 21. 21. 2 Sam. 6. 16. Ps. 68. 11, 25. & 149. 3. & 150. 4.
a 1 Sam. 18. 7.
b ver. 1.
c Gen. 16. 7. & 25. 18.
d Num. 33. 8.
‖ That is, *Bitterness.*

Ruth 1. 20. e ch. 16. 2. & 17. 3. f ch. 14. 10. & 17. 4. Ps. 50. 15. h See 2 Kin. 2. 21. & 4. 41. i See Josh. 24. 25. k ch. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 2, 16. Judg. 2. 22. & 3. 1, 4. Ps. 66. 10. & 81. 7. l Deut. 7. 12, 15. m Deut. 28. 27, 60. n ch. 23. 25. Ps. 41. 3, 4. & 103. 3. & 147. 3.

VAR. REND. — [5] *V.* 14. peoples. —— [6] In *vs.* 14—17, the verbs should be in the past tense, 'heard,' 'were afraid,' &c. —— [7] *V.* 22. And.

Before CHRIST 1491.

27 ¶ [o] And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve [8] wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are sent. 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

1491.

AND they [a] took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of [b] Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel [c] murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, [d] Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, [e] when we sat by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain [f] bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may [g] prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and [h] it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, [i] At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see [k] the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and [l] what *are* we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but [m] against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, [n] Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD [o] appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 [p] I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, [1] [q] At even [1] ye shall eat flesh, and [r] in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even [s] the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning [t] the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* [u] a small [2] round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, [3] ‖ It *is* manna [3]: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, [x] This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, [y] an omer † for every man, *according to* the number of your † persons; take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, [z] he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the [4] rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* [5] [a] the rest of the holy sabbath [5] unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not [b] stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 [c] Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long [d] refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and [e] it *was* like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like [6] wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, [f] Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up [g] before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna [h] forty years, [i] until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna,

Margin (left): o Num. 33. 9. — a Num. 33. 10, 11. — b Ezek. 30. 15. — c ch. 15. 24. Ps. 106. 25. 1 Cor. 10. 10. — d Lam. 4. 9. — e Num. 11. 4, 5. — f Ps. 78. 24, 25. & 105. 40. John 6. 31, 32. 1 Cor. 10. 3. — † Heb. *the portion of a day in his day*, Prov. 30. 8. Matt. 6. 11. — g ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2, 16. — h See ver. 22. Lev. 25. 21. — i See ver. 12, 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 28, 29, 30. — k See ver. 10. Is. 35. 2. & 40. 5. John 11. 4, 40. — l Num. 16. 11. — m See 1 Sam. 8. 7. Luke 10. 16. Rom. 13. 2. — n Num. 16. 16. — o ver. 7. ch. 13. 21. Num 16. 19. 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11. — p ver. 8. — q ver. 6. — r ver. 7. — s Num. 11. 31. Ps 78. 27, 28. & 105. 40. — t Num. 11. 9. — u Num. 11. 7. Deut. 8. 3. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24. & 105. 40. — ‖ Or, *What is this?* or, *It is a portion.*

Margin (right): Before CHRIST 1491. — x John 6. 31, 49, 58. 1 Cor. 10. 3. — y ver. 36. — † Heb. *by the poll, or, head.* — † Heb. *souls.* — z 2 Cor. 8. 15. — a Gen. 2. 3. ch. 20. 8. & 31. 15. & 35. 3. Lev. 23. 3. — b ver. 20. — c ch. 20. 9, 10. — d 2 Kin. 17. 14. Ps 78. 10, 22. & 106. 13. — e Num. 11. 7, 8. — f Heb. 9. 4. — g ch. 25. 16, 21. & 40. 20. Num. 17. 10. Deut. 10. 5. 1 Kin. 8. 9. — h Num. 33. 38. Deut. 8. 2, 3. Neh. 9. 20, 21. John 6. 31, 49. — i Josh. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 15.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 27. springs.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 12. *Lit.* Between the two evenings.—[2] *V.* 14. peeled, *Ge. Ka.*; congealed, *Kn. Ke.*—[3] *V.* 15. *Or*, It is a gift (of God), *alt. marg. Ge. Kn.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 22. chiefs.—[5] *V.* 23. a deep rest (*or*, sabbath), a holy rest (*or*, sabbath).—[6] *V.* 31. cake.

Before CHRIST 1491.

until they came unto the borders of the
land of Canaan.
36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an
ephah.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The people murmur for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses' hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar Jehovah-nissi.*

AND [a] all the congregation of the chil-
dren of Israel journeyed from the
wilderness of Sin, after their journeys,
according to the commandment of the
LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and
there was no water for the people to
drink.
2 [b] Wherefore the people did chide with
Moses, and said, Give us water that we
may drink. And Moses said unto them,
Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye
[c] tempt the LORD?
3 And the people thirsted there for
water; and the people [d] murmured a-
gainst Moses, and said, Wherefore *is*
this *that* thou hast brought us up out
of Egypt, to kill us and our children and
our cattle with thirst?
4 And Moses [e] cried unto the LORD, say-
ing, What shall I do unto this people?
they be almost ready to [f] stone me.
5 And the LORD said unto Moses, [g] Go
on before the people, and take with thee
of the elders of Israel; and thy rod,
wherewith [h] thou smotest the [1] river, take
in thine hand, and go.
6 [i] Behold, I will stand before thee
there upon the rock in Horeb; and
thou shalt smite the rock, and there
shall come water out of it, that the
people may drink. And Moses did so
in the sight of the elders of Israel.
7 And he called the name of the place
[k] ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the
chiding of the children of Israel, and be-
cause they tempted the LORD, saying, Is
the LORD among us, or not?
8 ¶ [l] Then came Amalek, and fought
with Israel in Rephidim.
9 And Moses said unto [m] Joshua, Choose
us out men, and go out, fight with A-
malek: to morrow I will stand on the
top of the hill with [n] the rod of God in
mine hand.
10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to
him, and fought with Amalek: and Mo-
ses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top
of the hill.
11 And it came to pass, when Moses
[o] held up his hand, that Israel prevailed:
and when he let down his hand, Amalek
prevailed.
12 But Moses' hands *were* heavy; and
they took a stone, and put *it* under
him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and
Hur stayed up his hands, the one on
the one side, and the other on the other
side; and his hands were steady until
the going down of the sun.
13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and
his people with the edge of the sword.
14 And the LORD said unto Moses,
[p] Write this *for* a memorial in [2] a book,
and rehearse *it* in the ears of Joshua:
for [q] I will utterly put out the remem-
brance of Amalek from under heaven.
15 And Moses built an altar, and called
the name of it ‖ Jehovah-nissi:
16 For he said, [3] β ‖ Because † the LORD
hath sworn β *that* the LORD *will have*
war with Amalek [3] from generation to
generation.

[a] ch. 16. 1. Num. 33. 12, 14.
[b] Num. 20. 3, 4.
[c] Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 78. 18, 41. Is. 7. 12. Matt. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
[d] ch. 16. 2.
[e] ch. 14. 15.
[f] 1 Sam. 30. 6. John 8. 59. & 10. 31.
[g] Ezek. 2. 6.
[h] ch. 7. 20. Num. 20. 8.
[i] Num. 20. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 15, 20. & 105. 41. & 114. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[k] Num. 20. 13. Ps. 81. 7. & 95. 8. Heb. 3. 8.
‖ That is, *Tentation.*
‖ That is, *Chiding,* or, *Strife.*
[l] Gen. 36. 12. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 2.
[m] Called *Jesus,* Acts 7. 45. Heb. 4. 8.
[n] ch. 4. 20.
[o] Jam. 5. 16.
[p] ch. 34. 27.
[q] Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 7. & 30. 1, 17. 2 Sam. 8. 12. Ezra 9. 14.
‖ That is, *The LORD my banner:* See Judg. 6. 24.
‖ Or, *Because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD,* therefore, &c.
† Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the LORD.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 5. Nile.——[2] *V.* 14. *Lit.* the.——[3] *V.* 16. *Lit.* Yea, the hand on (*or,* towards) the throne (?) of Jah (*i.e.* I swear, *Ew.*): the LORD will have war against Amalek. But see Var. Read.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 17. *V.* 16. β See lit. rendering above. For 'throne' (?) one MS. has 'banner;' so *Ge. Kn. Gei.* With hidden hand the LORD warreth, *&c. Sept.*

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro's counsel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.*

WHEN [a] Jethro, the priest of Midian,
Moses' father in law, heard of all
that [b] God had done for Moses, and for
Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had
brought Israel out of Egypt;
2 Then Jethro, Moses' father in law,
took Zipporah, Moses' wife, [c] after he
had sent her back,
3 And her [d] two sons; of which the
[e] name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom; for he
said, I have been an alien in a strange
land:
4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eli-
ezer; for the God of my father, *said he,*
was mine help, and delivered me from
the sword of Pharaoh:
5 And Jethro, Moses' father in law,
came with his sons and his wife unto
Moses into the wilderness, where he en-
camped at [f] the mount of God:
6 β And he said unto Moses, I thy fa-
ther in law Jethro am come β unto thee,
and thy wife, and her two sons with her.
7 ¶ And Moses [g] went out to meet his
father in law, and did obeisance, and
[h] kissed him; and they asked each other
of *their* † welfare; and they came into
the tent.
8 And Moses told his father in law all
that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh
and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake,
and all the travail that had † come upon
them by the way, and *how* the LORD
[i] delivered them.
9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the good-
ness which the LORD had done to Israel,
whom he had delivered out of the hand
of the Egyptians.
10 And Jethro said, [k] Blessed *be* the
LORD, who hath delivered you out of
the hand of the Egyptians, and out of
the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered
the people from under the hand of the
Egyptians.
11 Now I know that the LORD *is*
[l] greater than all gods: [1] [m] for in the
thing wherein they dealt [n] proudly *he was*
above them [1].
12 And Jethro, Moses' father in law,
took a burnt offering and sacrifices for
God: and Aaron came, and all the elders
of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father
in law [o] before God.
13 ¶ And it came to pass on the mor-
row, that Moses sat to judge the people:
and the people stood by Moses from the
morning unto the evening.
14 And when Moses' father in law saw
all that he did to the people, he said,
What *is* this thing that thou doest to
the people? why sittest thou thyself
alone, and all the people stand by thee
from morning unto even?
15 And Moses said unto his father in
law, [2] Because [p] the [2] people come unto
me to enquire of God:
16 When they have [q] a matter, they
come unto me; and I judge between
† one and another, and I do [r] make
them know the statutes of God, and his
laws.
17 And Moses' father in law said unto
him, The thing that thou doest *is* not
good.

Before CHRIST 1491.

[a] ch. 2. 16. & 3. 1.
[b] Ps. 44. 1. & 77. 14, 15. & 78. 4. & 105. 5, 43. & 106. 2, 8.
[c] ch. 4. 26.
[d] Acts 7. 29.
[e] ch. 2. 22.
‖ That is, *A stranger there.*
‖ That is, *My God is an help.*
[f] ch. 3. 1, 12.
[g] Gen. 14. 17. & 18. 2. & 19. 1. 1 Kin. 2. 19.
[h] Gen. 29. 13. & 33. 4.
† Heb. *peace,* Gen. 43. 27. 2 Sam. 11. 7.
† Heb. *found them,* Gen. 44. 34. Num. 20. 14.
[i] Ps. 78. 42. & 81. 7. & 106. 10. & 107. 2.
[k] Gen. 14. 20. 2 Sam. 18. 28. Luke 1. 68.
[l] 2 Chr. 2. 5. Ps. 95. 3. & 97. 9. & 135. 5.
[m] ch. 1. 10, 16, 22. & 5. 2, 7. & 14. 8, 18.
[n] 1 Sam. 2. 3. Neh. 9. 10, 16, 29. Job 40. 11, 12. Ps. 31. 23. & 119. 21. Luke 1. 51.
[o] Deut. 12. 7. 1 Chr. 29. 22. 1 Cor. 10. 18, 21. 31.
[p] Lev. 24. 12. Num. 15. 34.
[q] ch. 23. 7. & 24. 14. Deut. 17. 8. 2 Sam. 15. 3. Job 31. 13. Acts 18. 15. 1 Cor. 6. 1.
† Heb. *a man and his fellow.*
[r] Lev. 24. 15. Num. 15. 35. & 27. 6, &c. & 36. 6, 7, 8, 9.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 11. yea, in the very matter wherein they dealt proudly against them (*i.e.* Egypt against Israel).——[2] *V.* 15. The.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 6. β And it was told Moses, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law Jethro is come, *Sept. Pesh.*

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; [s] thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.
19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and [t] God shall be with thee: Be thou [u] for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest [x] bring the causes unto God:
20 And thou shalt [y] teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them [z] the way wherein they must walk, and [a] the work that they must do.
21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people [b] able men, such as [c] fear God, [d] men of truth, [e] hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:
22 And let them judge the people [f] at all seasons; [g] and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and [h] they shall bear *the burden* with thee.
23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be [i] able to endure, and all this people shall also go to [k] their place in peace.
24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.
25 And [l] Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.
26 And they [m] judged the people at all seasons: the [n] hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.
27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart; and [o] he went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *God's message by Moses unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The people's answer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountain must not be touched.* 16 *The fearful presence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day [a] came they *into* the wilderness of Sinai.
2 For they were departed from [b] Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before [c] the mount.
3 And [d] Moses went up unto God, and the LORD [e] called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;
4 [f] Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* [g] I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.
5 Now [h] therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then [i] ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for [k] all the earth *is* mine:
6 And ye shall be unto me a [l] kingdom of priests, and an [m] holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.
7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.
8 And [n] all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.
9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee [o] in a thick cloud, [p] that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and [q] believe thee [1] for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.
10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and [r] sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them [s] wash their clothes,
11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD [t] will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.
12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: [u] whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:
13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the [2] ‖ [x] trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.
14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and [y] sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.
15 And he said unto the people, [z] Be ready against the third day: [a] come not at *your* wives.
16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were [b] thunders and lightnings, and a [c] thick cloud upon the mount, and the [d] voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp [e] trembled.
17 And [f] Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.
18 And [g] mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it [h] in fire: [i] and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and [k] the whole mount quaked greatly.
19 And [3] [l] when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and [3] waxed louder and louder, [m] Moses spake, and [n] God answered him by a voice.
20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.
21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD [o] to gaze, and many of them perish.
22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, [p] sanctify themselves, lest the LORD [4] [q] break forth [4] upon them.
23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, [r] Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.
24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he [4] break forth [4] upon them.
25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake [a] all these words, saying,
2 [b] I *am* the LORD thy God, which have

Before CHRIST 1491.

† Heb. *Fading thou wilt fade.*
s Num. 11. 14, 17. Deut. 1. 9, 12.
t ch. 3. 12.
u ch. 4. 16. & 20. 19. Deut. 5. 5.
x Num. 27. 5.
y Deut. 4. 1, 5. & 5. 1. & 6. 1, 2. & 7. 11.
z Ps. 143. 8.
a Deut. 1. 18.
b ver. 25. Deut. 1. 15, 16. & 16. 18. 2 Chr. 19. 5—10. Acts 6. 3.
c Gen. 42. 18. 2 Sam. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 19. 9.
d Ezek. 18. 8.
e Deut. 16. 19.
f ver. 26.
g ver. 26. Lev. 24. 11. Num. 15. 33. & 27. 2. & 36 1. Deut. 1. 17. & 17. 8.
h Num. 11. 17.
i ver. 18.
k Gen. 18. 33. & 30. 25. ch. 16. 29. 2 Sam. 19. 39.
l Deut. 1. 15. Acts 6. 5.
m ver. 22.
n Job 29. 16.
o Num. 10. 29, 30.

1491.

a Nu. 33. 15.
b ch. 17. 1, 8.
c ch. 3. 1, 12.
d ch. 20. 21. Acts 7. 38.
e ch. 3. 4.
f Deut. 29. 2.
g Deu. 32. 11. Is. 63. 9. Rev. 12. 14.
h Deut. 5. 2.
i Deut. 4. 20. & 7. 6. & 14. 2, 21. & 26. 18. & 32. 8, 9. 1 Kin. 8. 53. Ps. 135. 4. Can. 8. 12. Is. 41. 8. & 43. 1. Jer. 10. 16. Mal. 3. 17. Tit. 2. 14.
k ch. 9. 29. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Ps. 24. 1. & 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.
l Deut. 33. 2, 3, 4. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. & 20. 6.
m Lev. 20. 24, 26. Deut. 7. 6. & 26. 19. & 28. 9. Is. 62. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 27. n ch. 24. 3, 7. Deut. 5. 27. & 26. 17.

Before CHRIST 1491.

o ver. 16. ch. 20. 21. & 24. 15, 16. Deut. 4. 11. Ps. 18. 11, 12. & 97. 2. Matt. 17. 5.
p Deut. 4. 12, 36. John 12. 29, 30.
q ch. 14. 31.
r Lev. 11. 44, 45. Heb. 10. 22.
s Gen. 35. 2. ver. 14. Lev. 15. 5.
t ver. 16, 18. ch. 34. 5. Deut. 33. 2.
u Heb. 12. 20.
‖ Or, *cornet.*
x ver. 16, 19.
y ver. 10.
z ver. 11.
a 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5. Zech. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 5.
b Ps. 77. 18. Heb. 12. 18, 19. Rev. 4. 5. & 8. 5. & 11. 19.
c ver. 9. ch. 40. 34. 2 Chr. 5. 14.
d Rev. 1. 10. & 4. 1.
e Heb. 12. 21.
f Deut. 4. 10.
g Deut. 4. 11. & 33. 2. Judg. 5. 5. Ps. 68. 7, 8. Is. 6. 4. Hab. 3. 3.
h ch. 3. 2. & 24. 17. 2 Chr. 7. 1, 2, 3.
i Gen. 15. 17. Ps. 144. 5. Rev. 15. 8.
k Ps. 68. 8. & 77. 18. & 114. 7. Jer. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 26.
l ver. 13.
m Heb. 12. 21.
n Neh. 9 13. Ps. 81. 7.
† Heb. *contest.*
o See ch. 3. 5. 1 Sam. 6. 19.
p Lev. 10. 3.
q 2 Sam. 6. 7, 8.
r ver. 12. Josh. 3. 4.
a Deu. 5. 22.
b Lev. 26. 1, 13. Deut. 5. 6. Ps. 81. 10. Hos. 13. 4.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 9. *Insert,* also.——[2] *V.* 13. alarm.——[3] *V.* 19. as the sound of the trumpet.——[4] *Vs.* 22, 24. make a breach.

Before CHRIST 1491.

brought thee out of the land of Egypt,
[c] out of the house of † bondage.
3 [d] Thou shalt have no other gods be-
fore me.
4 [e] Thou shalt not make unto thee any
graven image, or any likeness *of any*
thing that *is* in heaven above, or that *is*
in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the
water under the earth:
5 [f] Thou shalt not bow down thyself to
them, nor serve them: for I the LORD
thy God *am* [g] a jealous God, [h] visiting
the iniquity of the fathers upon the chil-
dren unto the third and fourth *genera-*
tion of them that hate me;
6 And [i] shewing mercy unto [1] thousands
of them that love me, and keep my com-
mandments.
7 [k] Thou shalt not [2] take the name of
the LORD thy God [3] in vain [3]; for the
LORD [l] will not hold him guiltless that
[4] taketh his name [3] in vain [3].
8 [m] Remember the sabbath day, to keep
it holy.
9 [n] Six days shalt thou labour, and do
all thy work:
10 But the [o] seventh day *is* the sabbath
of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt
not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor
thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy
maidservant, nor thy cattle, [p] nor thy
stranger that *is* within thy gates:
11 For [q] *in* six days the LORD made
heaven and earth, the sea, and all that
in them *is*, and rested the seventh day:
wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath
day, and hallowed it.
12 ¶ [r] Honour thy father and thy mo-
ther: that thy days may be long upon
the land which the LORD thy God giveth
thee.
13 [s] Thou shalt not kill.
14 [t] Thou shalt not commit adultery.
15 [u] Thou shalt not steal.
16 [w] Thou shalt not bear false witness
against thy neighbour.
17 [x] Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's
house, [y] thou shalt not covet thy neigh-
bour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his
maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor
any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.
18 ¶ And [z] all the people [a] saw the thun-
derings, and the lightnings, and the
noise of the trumpet, and the mountain
[b] smoking: and when the people saw *it*,
they [5] removed, and stood afar off.
19 And they said unto Moses, [c] Speak
thou with us, and we will hear: but [d] let
not God speak with us, lest we die.
20 And Moses said unto the people,
[e] Fear not: [f] for God is come to prove
you, and [g] that his fear may be before
your faces, that ye sin not.
21 And the people stood afar off, and
Moses drew near unto [h] the thick dark-
ness where God *was*.
22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
Thus thou shalt say unto the children
of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talk-
ed with you [i] from heaven.
23 Ye shall not make [k] with me gods of
silver, neither shall ye make unto you
gods of gold.
24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make
unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy

c ch. 13. 3. † Heb. *servants.* d Deut. 5. 7. & 6. 14. 2 Kin. 17. 35. Jer. 25. 6. & 35. 15. e Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 4. 16. & 5. 8. & 27. 15. Ps. 97. 7. f ch. 23. 24. Josh. 23. 7. 2 Kin. 17. 35. Is. 44. 15, 19. g ch. 34. 14. Deut. 4. 24. & 6. 15. Josh. 24. 19. Nah. 1. 2. h ch. 34. 7. Lev. 20. 5. & 26. 39, 40. Nu. 14. 18, 33. 1 Kin. 21. 29. Job 5. 4. & 21. 19. Ps. 79. 8. & 109. 14. Is. 14. 20, 21. & 65. 6, 7. Jer. 2. 9. & 32. 18. i ch. 34. 7. Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 89. 34. Rom. 11. 28. k ch. 23. 1. Lev. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11. Ps. 15. 4. Mat. 5. 33. l Mic. 6. 11. m ch. 31. 13, 14. Lev. 19. 3, 30. & 26. 2. Deut. 5. 12. n ch. 23. 12. & 31. 15. & 34. 21. Lev. 23. 3. Ezek. 20. 12. Luke 13. 14. o Gen. 2. 2, 3. ch. 16. 26. & 31. 15. p Neh. 13. 16, 17, 18, 19. q Gen. 2. 2. r ch. 23. 26. Lev. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 16. Jer. 35. 7, 18, 19. Matt. 15. 4. & 19. 19. Mark 7. 10. & 10. 19. Luke 18. 20. Eph. 6. 2. s Deut. 5. 17. Matt. 5. 21. Rom. 13. 9. t Deut. 5. 18. Matt. 5. 27. u Lev. 19. 11. Deut. 5. 19. Matt. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Thes. 4. 6. w ch. 23. 1. Deut. 5. 20. & 19. 16. Matt. 19. 18. x Deut. 5. 21. Mic. 2. 2. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15. Acts 20. 33. Rom. 7. 7. & 13 9. Eph. 5. 3, 5. Heb. 13. 5. y Job 31. 9. Prov. 6. 29. Jer. 5. 8. Matt. 5. 28. z Heb. 12. 18. a Rev. 1. 10, 12. b ch 19. 18. c Deut. 5. 27. & 18. 16. Gal. 3. 19, 20. Heb. 12. 19. d Deut. 5. 25. e 1 Sam. 12. 20. Is. 41. 10, 13. f Gen. 22. 1. Deut. 13. 3. g Deut. 4. 10. & 6. 2. & 10. 12. & 17. 13, 19. & 19. 20. & 28. 58. Prov. 3. 7. & 16. 6. Is. 8. 13. h ch. 19. 16. Deut. 5. 5. 1 Kin. 8. 12. i Deut. 4. 36. Neh. 9. 13. k ch. 32. 1, 2, 4. 1 Sam. 5. 4, 5. 2 Kin. 17. 33. Ezek. 20. 39. & 43. 8. Dan. 5. 4, 23. Zeph. 1. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 16.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 6. *i.e.* the thousandth generation; comp. Deut. 7. 9. —— [2] *V.* 7. take up. —— [3] for a falsehood. —— [4] taketh up. —— [5] *V.* 18. trembled.

burnt offerings, and thy [6] peace offer-
ings [6], [l] thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all
[m] places where [7] β I record β my name [7] I
will come unto thee, and I will [n] bless
thee.
25 And [o] if thou wilt make me an altar
of stone, thou shalt not † build it of
hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool
upon it, thou hast polluted it.
26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps
unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be
not discovered thereon.

Before CHRIST 1491.

l Lev. 1. 2. m Deut. 12. 5, 11, 21. & 14. 23. & 16. 6, 11. & 26. 2. 1 Kin. 8. 43. & 9. 3. 2 Chr. 6. 6. & 7. 16. & 12. 13 Ezra 6. 12. Neh. 1. 9. Ps. 74. 7. Jer. 7. 10, 12. n Gen 12. 2. Deut. 7. 13. o Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31. † Heb. *build them with hewing.*

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Laws for menservants.* 5 *For the servant whose ear is bored.* 7 *For womenservants.* 12 *For manslaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an ox that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harm.*

NOW these *are* the judgments which
thou shalt [a] set before them.
2 [b] If thou buy an Hebrew [1] servant, six
years he shall serve: and in the seventh
he shall go out free for nothing.
3 If he came in † by himself, he shall
go out by himself: if he were married,
then his wife shall go out with him.
4 If his master have given him a wife,
and she have born him sons or daugh-
ters; the wife and her children shall be
her master's, and he shall go out by
himself.
5 [2] [c] And if the [1] servant † shall plainly
say, I love my master, my wife, and my
children; I will not go out free:
6 Then his master shall bring him unto
[3] the [d] judges [3]; [4] he shall also bring [4]
him to the door, or unto the door post;
and his master shall [e] bore his ear
through with an aul; and he shall
serve him for ever.
7 ¶ And if a man [f] sell his daughter
to be a [5] maidservant, she shall not go
out [g] as the [6] menservants do.
8 If she † please not her master, who
hath betrothed her to himself, then shall
he let her be redeemed: to sell her un-
to a strange nation he shall have no
power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully
with her.
9 And if he have betrothed her unto
his son, he shall deal with her after the
manner of daughters.
10 If he take him another *wife*; her
food, her raiment, [h] and her [7] duty of
marriage, shall he not diminish.
11 And if he do not these three unto her,
then shall she go out free without money.
12 ¶ [i] He that smiteth a man, so that
he die, shall be surely put to death.
13 And [k] if a man lie not in wait, but
God [8] [l] deliver *him* into [8] his hand; then
[m] I will appoint thee a place whither he
shall flee.
14 But if a man come [n] presumptuously
upon his neighbour, to slay him with
guile; [o] thou shalt take him from mine
altar, that he may die.

a ch. 24. 3, 4. Deut. 4. 14. & 6. 1. b Lev. 25. 39, 40, 41. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14. † Heb. *with his body.* c Deut. 15. 16, 17. † Heb. *saying shall say.* d ch. 12. 12. & 22. 8, 28. e Ps. 40. 6. f Neh. 5. 5. g ver. 2, 3. † Heb. *be evil in the eyes of, &c.* h 1 Cor. 7. 5. i Gen. 9. 6. Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 30, 31. Matt. 26 52. k Num. 35. 22. Deu. 19. 4, 5. l 1 Sam. 24. 4, 10, 18. m Nu. 35. 11. Deut. 19. 3. Josh. 20. 2. n Num. 15. 30. & 35. 20. Deut. 19. 11, 12. Heb. 10. 26. o 1 Kin. 2. 28—34. 2 Kin. 11. 15.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 24. So *Sept.* (sometimes), *Rö. Hu. Kn. De.*; thank-offerings, *Ge. Bu. Ew. Kn. Ka.*; safety-offerings, *Sept.* (here and most often), *He. Ke.* —— [7] I cause my name to be remembered (celebrated), *Ge. Kn. Ka. Ew.* —— *Chap.* 21. [1] *Vs.* 2, 5, 20, 26, 27, 32. bondman (Lev. 25. 24), *or*, slave. —— [2] *V.* 5. But. —— [3] *V.* 6. *Lit.* God; *i.e.* the place from which he rules or gives judgment, either the sanctuary (*Hu.*), or one of the sanctuaries (*Graf, Kue.*), or the supreme court of judges (*Ge. Ew. Kn. Ke. Ka.*). *Sept.* gives 'judgment-court of God'; *Targ. Pesh.* simply 'judges.' —— [4] and take, *Kn.*; and one (of them) shall take, *Ew.* —— [5] *Vs.* 7, 20, 26, 27, 32. bondmaid. —— [6] *V.* 7. bondmen. —— [7] *V.* 10. rights. —— [8] *V.* 13. have brought him to.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 20. *V.* 24. β Thou shalt (*or*, art wont to) celebrate, *Pesh. Turgum Jerus. AW. Gei. Me, Hi.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 1491.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or
his mother, shall be surely put to death.
16 ¶ And [p] he that stealeth a man, and
[q] selleth him, [9] or if he be [r] found in
his hand[9], he shall surely be put to
death.
17 ¶ And [s] he that ‖ curseth his father,
or his mother, shall surely be put to
death.
18 ¶ And if men [10] strive together, and
one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with
his fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his*
bed:
19 If he rise again, and walk abroad
[t] upon his staff, then shall he that smote
him be quit: only he shall pay *for* † the
loss of his time, and shall cause *him* to
be thoroughly healed.
20 ¶ And if a man smite his [1] servant,
or his [5] maid, with a rod, and he die
under his hand; he shall be surely
† punished.
21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a
day or two, he shall not be punished:
for [u] he *is* his money.
22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman
with child, so that her fruit depart *from
her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall
be surely [11] punished, according as the
woman's husband will lay upon him; and
he shall [x] pay as the judges *determine*.
23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou
shalt give [12] life for life[12],
24 [y] Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand
for hand, foot for foot,
25 Burning for burning, wound for
wound, stripe for stripe.
26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of
his [1] servant, or the eye of his [5] maid,
that it perish; he shall let him go free
for his eye's sake.
27 And if he smite out his [1] manservant's
tooth, or his [5] maidservant's tooth; he
shall let him go free for his tooth's
sake.
28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman,
that they die: then [z] the ox shall be
surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be
eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be*
quit.
29 But if the ox were wont to push
with his horn in time past, and it hath
been testified to his owner, and he hath
not kept him in, but that he hath kill-
ed a man or a woman; the ox shall be
stoned, and his owner also shall be put
to death.
30 If there be laid on him a [13] sum of
money[13], then he shall give for [a] the
[14] ransom of his life whatsoever is laid
upon him.
31 Whether he have gored a son, or
have gored a daughter, according to this
judgment shall it be done unto him.
32 If the ox shall push a [1] manservant
or a [5] maidservant; he shall give unto
their master [b] thirty shekels of silver, and
the [c] ox shall be stoned.
33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or
if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover
it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;
34 The owner of the pit shall make *it*
good, *and* give money unto the owner of
them; and the dead *beast* shall be his.
35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's,
that he die; then they shall sell the live
ox, and divide the money of it; and the
dead *ox* also they shall divide.
36 [15] Or if it be known that the ox hath
used to push in time past, and his owner
hath not kept him in; he shall surely
pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be
his own.

p Deut. 24. 7.
q Gen. 37. 28.
r ch. 22. 4.
s Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20. Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.
‖ Or, *revileth.*
‖ Or, *his neighbour.*
t 2 Sa. 3. 29.
† Heb. *his ceasing.*
† Heb. *avenged.* Gen. 4. 15, 24. Rom. 13. 4.
u Lev. 25. 45, 46.
x ver. 30. Deut. 22. 18, 19.
y Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38.
z Gen. 9. 5.
a ver. 22. Num. 35. 31.
b See Zech. 11. 12, 13. Matt. 26. 15. Phil. 2. 7.
c ver. 28.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 16. So *Ew. Ke. Ka.*; so that he is found in his (the buyer's) hand, *Kn.*——[10] *V.* 18. dispute.——[11] *V.* 22. fined.——[12] *V.* 23. soul for soul.——[13] *V.* 30. ransom.——[14] redemption.——[15] *V.* 36. But.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widows, and fatherless.* 25 *Of usury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reverence to magistrates.* 29 *Of the firstfruits.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a ‖ sheep,
and kill it, or sell it; he shall re-
store five oxen for an ox, and [a] four sheep
for a sheep.
2 ¶ If a thief be found [1] [b] breaking up[1],
and be smitten that he die, *there shall*
[c] no [2] blood *be shed* for him[2].
3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there
shall* [2] *be* blood *shed* for him[2]; [3] *for* he
should[3] make full restitution; if he
have nothing, then he shall be [d] sold for
his theft.
4 If the theft be certainly [e] found in
his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass,
or sheep; he shall [f] restore double.
5 ¶ If a man shall [β] cause a field or
vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in
his beast, and shall feed in[β] another
man's field; [γ] of the best[γ] of his own
field, and of the best of his own vine-
yard, shall he make restitution.
6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in
thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or
the standing corn, or the field, be con-
sumed *therewith;* he that kindled the fire
shall surely make restitution.
7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his
neighbour money or stuff to keep, and
it be stolen out of the man's house;
[g] if the thief be found, let him pay
double.
8 If the thief be not found, then the
master of the house shall be brought
unto [4] the [h] judges[4], [β] *to see* whether he
have[β] put his hand unto his neighbour's
goods.
9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it
be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment,
or for any manner of lost thing, which
another challengeth to be his, the [i] cause
of both parties shall come before [4] the
judges[4]; *and* whom [4] the judges[4] shall
condemn, he shall pay double unto his
neighbour.
10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour
an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any
beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt,
or [5] driven away[5], no man seeing *it:*
11 *Then* shall an [k] oath of the LORD be
between them both, that he hath not put
his hand unto his neighbour's goods;
and the owner of it shall accept *there-
of*, and he shall not make *it* good.
12 [6] And [l] if it be stolen from him, he
shall make [7] restitution unto the owner
thereof.
13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him
bring [β] it *for* witness, *and* he shall not
make good that which was torn[β].
14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his
neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the
owner thereof *being* not with it, he shall
surely make *it* good.
15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it,

Before CHRIST 1491.

‖ Or, *goat.*
a 2 Sa. 12. 6. See Pro. 6. 31. Luke 19. 8.
b Mat. 24. 43.
c Num. 35. 27.
d ch. 21. 2.
e ch. 21. 16.
f See ver. 1, 7. Prov. 6. 31.
g ver. 4.
h ch. 21. 6. ver. 28.
i Deut. 25. 1. 2 Chr. 19. 10.
k Heb. 6. 16.
l Gen. 31. 39.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 2. digging (*or*, breaking) in.——[2] *Vs.* 2, 3. blood (*i.e.* blood-guiltiness) be to him (*viz.* to the person smiting him).——[3] *V.* 3. he (the thief) shall.——[4] *Vs.* 8, 9. *Lit.* God. *See ch.* 21. 6.——[5] *V.* 10. carried off (by marauders).——[6] *V.* 12. But.——[7] (it) good.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 22. *V.* 5. [β] set on fire a field or a vineyard, and put the burning fuel so that he burn up, *W. A. Wright* (slight change in one word).——[γ] he shall make restitution according to the fruits thereof out of his own field; but if it have fed off the whole field, of the best, *&c.*, *Sept. Ew.*——*V.* 8. [β] and he shall swear that he hath not, *Sept.*——*V.* 13 [β] him (the owner) unto that which was torn, (and) he shall not make it good, *Sept. Vulg. some ancient Jewish authorities, Gei.* (change of one point.)

Before CHRIST 1491.

he shall not make *it* good: [8]if it *be* an
hired *thing*, it came for his hire[8].
16 ¶ And [m]if a man entice a maid that
is not betrothed, and lie with her, he
shall surely endow her to be his wife.
17 If her father utterly refuse to give her
unto him, he shall [9]† pay money accord-
ing to the [n]dowry of virgins[9].
18 ¶ [o]Thou shalt not suffer a witch to
live.
19 ¶ [p]Whosoever lieth with a beast shall
surely be put to death.
20 ¶ [q]He that sacrificeth unto *any* god,
save unto the LORD only, he shall be
utterly [10]destroyed.
21 ¶ [r]Thou shalt neither vex a stranger,
nor oppress him: for ye were strangers
in the land of Egypt.
22 ¶ [s]Ye shall not afflict any widow, or
fatherless child.
23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and
they [t]cry at all unto me, I will surely
[u]hear their cry;
24 And my [x]wrath shall wax hot, and I
will kill you with the sword; and [y]your
wives shall be widows, and your children
fatherless.
25 ¶ [z]If thou lend money to *any of* my
people *that is* poor by thee, thou shalt not
be to him as [11]an usurer[11], neither shalt
thou lay upon him usury.
26 [a]If thou at all take thy neighbour's
[12]raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver
it unto him by that the sun goeth down:
27 For that *is* his [13]covering only[13], it
is his [12]raiment for his skin: wherein
shall he sleep? and it shall come to
pass, when he [b]crieth unto me, that I
will hear; for I *am* [c]gracious.
28 ¶ [d]Thou shalt not revile [14]the ‖ gods[14],
nor curse [15]the ruler of[15] thy people.
29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* [16]† [e]the
first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy
† liquors[16]: [f]the firstborn of thy sons
shalt thou give unto me.
30 [g]Likewise shalt thou do with thine
oxen, *and* with thy sheep: [h]seven days
it shall be with his dam; on the eighth
day thou shalt give it me.
31 ¶ And ye shall be [i]holy men unto
me: [17] [k]neither shall ye eat *any* flesh
that is torn of beasts in the field[17]; ye
shall cast it to the dogs.

m Deut. 22. 28, 29. † Heb. *weigh*. Gen. 23. 16. n Gen. 34. 12. Deut. 22. 29. 1 Sam. 18. 25. o Lev. 19. 26, 31. & 20. 27. Deut. 18. 10, 11. 1 Sa. 28. 3, 9. p Lev. 18. 23. & 20. 15. q Num. 25. 2, 7, 8. Deut. 13. 1, 2, 5, 6, 9, 13, 14, 15. & 17. 2, 3, 5. r ch. 23. 9. Lev. 19. 33. & 25. 35. Deut. 10. 19. Jer. 7. 6. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5. s Deut. 10. 18. & 24. 17. & 27. 19. Ps. 94. 6. Is. 1. 17, 23. & 10. 2. Ezek. 22. 7. Zech. 7. 10. Jam. 1. 27. t Deut. 15. 9. & 24. 15. Job 35. 9. Luke 18. 7. u ver. 27. Job 34. 28. Ps. 18. 6. & 145. 19. Jam. 5. 4. x Job 31. 23. Ps. 69. 24. y Ps. 109. 9. Lam. 5. 3. z Lev. 25. 35, 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19, 20. Neh. 5. 7. Ps. 15. 5. Ezek. 18. 8, 17. a Deut. 24. 6, 10, 13, 17. Job 22. 6. & 24. 3, 9. Prov. 20. 16. & 22. 27. Ezek. 18. 7, 16. Amos 2. 8. b ver. 23. c ch. 34. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 9. Ps. 86. 15. d Eccles. 10. 20. Acts 23. 5. Jude 8. ‖ Or, *judges*, ver. 8, 9. Ps. 82. 6. † Heb. *thy fulness*. e ch. 23. 16, 19. Prov. 3. 9. † Heb. *tear*. f ch. 13. 2, 12. & 34. 19. g Deut. 15. 19. h Lev. 22. 27. i ch. 19. 6. Lev. 19. 2. Deut. 14. 21. k Lev. 22. 8. Ezek. 4. 14. & 44. 31.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Of slander and false witness.* 3, 6 *Of justice.* 4 *Of charitableness.* 10 *Of the year of rest.* 12 *Of the sabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 14 *Of the three feasts.* 18 *Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice.* 20 *An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.*

THOU [a]shalt not ‖ raise a false re-
port: put not thine hand with the
wicked to be an [b]unrighteous witness.
2 ¶ [c]Thou shalt not follow a multitude
to *do* evil; [d]neither shalt thou [1]† speak
in a cause to decline after many to wrest
judgment:
3 ¶ Neither shalt thou [2]countenance a
β poor man in his cause.
4 ¶ [e]If thou meet thine enemy's ox or
his ass going astray, thou shalt surely
bring it back to him again.
5 [f]If thou see the ass of him that
hateth thee lying under his burden, [3] ‖ and
wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt
surely help[3] with him.
6 [g]Thou shalt not wrest the judgment
of thy poor in his cause.
7 [h]Keep thee far from a false matter;
[i]and the innocent and righteous slay
thou not; for [k]I will not justify the
wicked.
8 ¶ And [l]thou shalt take no gift: for
the gift blindeth † the [4]wise, and per-
verteth the [5]words of the righteous.
9 ¶ Also [m]thou shalt not oppress a
stranger: for ye know the † heart of a
stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the
land of Egypt.
10 And [n]six years thou shalt sow thy
land, and shalt gather in the fruits
thereof:
11 But the seventh *year* thou shalt let
it [6]rest and lie still; that the poor of
thy people may eat: and what they leave
the beasts of the field shall eat. In like
manner thou shalt deal with thy vine-
yard, *and* with thy ‖ oliveyard.
12 [o]Six days thou shalt do thy work,
and on the seventh day thou shalt rest:
that thine ox and thine ass may rest,
and the son of thy handmaid, and the
stranger, may be refreshed.
13 And in all *things* that I have said
unto you [p]be circumspect: and [q]make
no mention of the name of other gods,
neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.
14 ¶ [r]Three times thou shalt keep a
feast unto me in the year.
15 [s]Thou shalt keep the feast of un-
leavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleaven-
ed bread seven days, as I commanded
thee, in the time appointed of the month
Abib; for in it thou camest out from
Egypt: [t]and none shall β appear before
me β empty:)
16 [u]And the feast of harvest, the first-
fruits of thy labours, which thou hast
sown in the field: and [x]the feast of in-
gathering, *which is* in the end of the
year, when thou hast gathered in thy
labours out of the field.
17 [y]Three times in the year all thy
males shall β appear before β the Lord
GOD.
18 [z]Thou shalt not offer the blood of
my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither
shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remain
until the morning.
19 [a]The first of the firstfruits of thy
land thou shalt bring into the house of
the LORD thy God. [b]Thou shalt not
seethe a kid in his mother's milk.
20 ¶ [c]Behold, I send an Angel before
thee, to keep thee in the way, and to

a ver. 7. Lev. 19. 16. Ps. 15. 3. & 101. 5. Prov. 10. 18. See 2 Sam. 19. 27. with 16. 3. ‖ Or, *receive*. b ch. 20. 16. Deut. 19. 16, 17, 18. See 1 Kin. 21. 10, 13 Ps. 35. 11. Prov. 19. 5, 9, 28. & 24. 28. Matt. 26. 59, 60, 61. Acts 6. 11, 13. c Gen. 7. 1. & 19. 4, 7. ch. 32. 1, 2. Josh. 24. 15. 1 Sam. 15. 9. 1 Kin. 19. 10. Job 31. 34. Prov. 1. 10, 11, 15. & 4. 14. Matt. 27. 24, 26. Mark 15. 15. Luke 23. 23. Acts 24. 27. & 25. 9.

d ver. 6, 7. Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. Ps. 72. 2. † Heb. *answer*. e Deut. 22. 1. Job 31. 29. Prov. 24. 17. & 25. 21. Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20. 1 Thes. 5. 15. f Deut. 22. 4. ‖ Or, *wilt thou cease to help him? or, and wouldest cease to leave thy business for him; thou shalt surely leave it to join with him.* g ver. 2. Deut. 27. 19. Job 31. 13, 21. Eccles. 5. 8. Is. 10. 1, 2. Jer. 5. 28. & 7. 6. Amos 5. 12. Mal. 3. 5. h ver. 1. Lev. 19. 11. Luke 3. 14. Eph. 4. 25. i Deut. 27. 25. Ps. 94. 21. Prov. 17. 15, 26. Jer. 7. 6. Matt. 27. 4. k ch. 34. 7. Rom. 1. 18. l Deut. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. & 12. 3. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Ps. 26. 10. Prov. 15. 27. & 17. 8, 23. & 29. 4. Is. 1. 23. & 5. 23. & 33. 15. Ezek. 22. 12. Amos 5. 12. Acts 24. 26. † Heb. *the seeing*. m ch. 22. 21. Deut. 10. 19. & 24. 14, 17. & 27. 19. Ps. 94. 6. Ezek. 22. 7. Mal. 3. 5. † Heb. *soul*. n Lev. 25. 3, 4. ‖ Or, *olive trees*. o ch. 20. 8, 9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14. p Deut. 4. 9. Josh. 22. 5. Ps. 39. 1. Eph. 5. 15. 1 Tim. 4. 16. q Num. 32. 38. Deut. 12. 3. Josh. 23. 7. P[illegible] 16. 4. Hos. 2. 17. Zech. 13. 2. r ch. 34. 23. Lev. 23. 4. Deut. 16. 16. s ch. 12. 15. & 13. 6. & 34. 18. Lev. 23. 6. Deut. 16. 8. t ch. 34. 20. Deut. 16. 16. u ch. 34. 22. Lev. 23. 10. x Deut. 16. 13. y ch. 34. 23. Deut. 16. 16. z ch. 12. 8. & 34. 25. Lev. 2. 11. Deut. 16. 4. ‖ Or, *feast*. a ch. 22. 29. & 34. 26. Lev. 23. 10, 17. Num. 18. 12, 13. Deut. 26. 10. Neh. 10. 35. b ch. 34. 26. Deut. 14. 21. c ch. 14. 19. & 32. 34. & 33. 2, 14. Num. 20. 16. Josh. 5. 13. & 6. 2. Ps. 91. 11. Is. 63. 9.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 15. *i.e.* it must have been hired for a definite sum, in fixing which the owner is supposed to have allowed for all risks, so that any compensation is unnecessary: so *Kn. Ke. Or,* if he be a hired-labourer (working with his master's beasts), he loses his hire, *Sept.* (?) *Pesh. Targum Jerus. Gei.*—[9] *V.* 17. *i.e.* pay her as much as would usually be given for a dowry.—[10] *V.* 20. devoted. Comp. Lev. 27. 28, 29.—[11] *V.* 25. a creditor.—[12] *Vs.* 26, 27. upper garment.—[13] *V.* 27. only covering.—[14] *V.* 28. gods, *Sept.*; God, *Kn. Ke. Ka.*—[15] a chief amongst.—[16] *V.* 29. Comp. Num. 18. 27.—[17] *V.* 31. and flesh in the field that is torn of beasts ye shall not eat.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 2. answer, *or*, give witness.—[2] *V.* 3. honour.—[3] *V.* 5. thou shalt forbear to leave (it) to him (alone); thou shalt surely loosen (it).—[4] *V.* 8. open-eyed.—[5] *Or*, cause, *Kn. Ke.*—[6] *V.* 11. have a release. Comp. Deut. 15. 1—3.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 3. β mighty, *Kn.* (*l.*) Comp. Lev. 19. 15.—*V.* 15. β see my face, *Luz. Gei. Ch.* (*pts.*)—*V.* 17. β see the face of, *Gei.*, *and partly MSS. Sam.* (*l. pts.*) Comp. *ch.* 34. 23.

Before CHRIST 1491.

bring thee into the place which I have
prepared.
21 Beware of him, and obey his voice,
[7] [d] provoke him not[7]; for he will [e] not
pardon your transgressions: for [f] my
name *is* in him.
22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his
voice, and do all that I speak; then [g] I
will be an enemy unto thine enemies,
and ‖ an adversary unto thine adversaries.
23 [h] For mine Angel shall go before
thee, and [i] bring thee in unto the Amo-
rites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites,
and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the
Jebusites: and I will cut them off.
24 Thou shalt not [k] bow down to their
gods, nor serve them, [l] nor do after their
works: [m] but thou shalt utterly overthrow
them, and quite break down their [8] images.
25 And ye shall [n] serve the LORD your
God, and [o] he shall bless thy bread, and
thy water; and [p] I will take sickness
away from the midst of thee.
26 ¶ [q] There shall nothing cast their
young, nor be barren, in thy land: the
number of thy days I will [r] fulfil.
27 I will send [s] my fear before thee, and
will [9] [t] destroy all the people to whom
thou shalt come, and I will make all
thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.
28 And [u] I will send hornets before
thee, which shall drive out the Hivite,
the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from
before thee.
29 [w] I will not drive them out from
before thee in one year; lest the land
become desolate, and the beast of the
field multiply against thee.
30 By little and little I will drive them
out from before thee, until thou be in-
creased, and inherit the land.
31 And [x] I will set thy bounds from the
Red sea even unto the sea of the Philis-
tines, and from the desert unto the river:
for I will [y] deliver the inhabitants of the
land into your hand; and thou shalt drive
them out before thee.
32 [z] Thou shalt make no covenant with
them, nor with their gods.
33 They shall not dwell in thy land,
lest they make thee sin against me: for
if thou serve their gods, [a] it will surely
be a snare unto thee.

d Num. 14. 11. Ps. 78. 40, 56. Eph. 4. 30. Heb. 3. 10, 16. e ch. 32. 34. Num. 14. 35. Deut. 18. 19. Josh. 24. 19. Jer. 5. 7. Heb. 3. 11. 1 John 5. 16. f Is. 9. 6. Jer. 23. 6. John 10. 30, 38. g Gen. 12. 3. Deut. 30. 7. Jer. 30. 20. ‖ Or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee.* h ver. 20. ch. 33. 2. i Josh. 24. 8, 11. k ch. 20. 5. l Lev. 18. 3. Deut. 12. 30, 31. m ch. 34. 13. Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 5, 25. & 12. 3. n Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 12, 20. & 11. 13, 14. & 13. 4. Josh. 22. 5. & 24. 14, 15, 21, 24. 1 Sam. 7. 3. & 12. 20, 24. Matt. 4. 10. o Deut. 7. 13. & 28. 5, 8. p ch. 15. 26. Deut. 7. 15. q Deut. 7. 14. & 28. 4. Job 21. 10. Mal. 3. 10, 11. r Gen. 25. 8. & 35. 29. 1 Chr. 23. 1. Job 5. 26. & 42. 17. Ps. 55. 23. & 90. 10. s Gen. 35. 5. ch. 15. 14, 16. Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9, 11. 1 Sa. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 14. 14. t Deut. 7. 23. † Heb. *neck.* Ps. 18. 40. u Deu. 7. 20. Josh. 24. 12. w Deu. 7. 22. x Gen. 15. 18. Num. 34. 3. Deut. 11. 24. Josh. 1. 4. 1 Kin. 4. 21, 24. Ps. 72. 8. y Josh. 21. 44. Judg. 1. 4. & 11. 21. z ch. 34. 12, 15. Deut. 7. 2. a ch. 34. 12. Deut. 7. 16. & 12. 30. Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Ps. 106. 36.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Moses is called up into the mountain.* 3 *The people promise obedience.* 4 *Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars.* 6 *He sprinkleth the blood of the covenant.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people.* 15 *Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth forty days and forty nights.*

AND he said unto Moses, Come up
unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron,
[a] Nadab, and Abihu, [b] and seventy of the
elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.
2 And Moses [c] alone shall come near the
LORD: but they shall not come nigh;
neither shall the people go up with him.
3 ¶ And Moses came and told the peo-
ple all the words of the LORD, and all
the judgments: and all the people an-
swered with one voice, and said, [d] All
the words which the LORD hath said
will we do.
4 And Moses [e] wrote all the words of
the LORD, and rose up early in the
morning, and builded an altar under the
[1] hill, and twelve [f] pillars, according to
the twelve tribes of Israel.

a ch. 28. 1. Lev. 10. 1, 2. b ch. 1. 5. Num. 11. 16. c ver. 13, 15, 18. d ver. 7. ch. 19. 8. Deut. 5. 27. Gal. 3. 19, 20. e Deut. 31. 9. f Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 21. rebel not against him.—[8] *V.* 24. pillars.—[9] *V.* 27. discomfit.—*Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 4. mount.

5 And he sent young men of the chil-
dren of Israel, which offered burnt offer-
ings, and sacrificed [2] peace offerings [2] of
oxen unto the LORD.
6 And Moses [g] took half of the blood,
and put *it* in basons; and half of the
blood he [3] sprinkled on[3] the altar.
7 And he [h] took the book of the cove-
nant, and read in the audience of the
people: and they said, [i] All that the LORD
hath said will we do, and be obedient.
8 And Moses took the blood, and
[4] sprinkled *it* on[4] the people, and said,
Behold [k] the blood of the covenant,
which the LORD hath made with you
[5] concerning all these words.
9 ¶ Then [l] went up Moses, and Aaron,
Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the
elders of Israel:
10 And they [m] saw the God of Israel:
and *there was* under his feet as it were
[6] a paved[6] work of a [n] sapphire stone,
and as it were [7] the [o] body of heaven in
his clearness[7].
11 And upon the nobles of the children
of Israel he [p] laid not his hand: also
[q] they saw God, and did [r] eat and drink.
12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
[s] Come up to me into the mount, and be
there: and I will give thee [8] [t] tables of
stone, and [9] a law, and [8] commandments
which I have written; [10] that thou may-
est teach them[10].
13 And Moses rose up, and [u] his minister
Joshua: and Moses [w] went up into the
mount of God.
14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry
ye here for us, until we come again un-
to you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur *are*
with you: if any man have any [11] mat-
ters to do[11], let him come unto them.
15 And Moses went up into the mount,
and [9] [x] a cloud covered the mount.
16 And [y] the glory of the LORD abode
upon mount Sinai, and the cloud cover-
ed it six days: and the seventh day he
called unto Moses out of the midst of
the cloud.
17 And the sight of the glory of the
LORD *was* like [z] devouring fire on the top
of the mount in the eyes of the chil-
dren of Israel.
18 And Moses went into the midst of
the cloud, and gat him up into the
mount: and [a] Moses was in the mount
forty days and forty nights.

Before CHRIST 1491.

g Heb. 9. 18. h Heb. 9. 19. i ver. 3. k Heb. 9. 20. & 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 2. l ver. 1. m See Gen. 32. 30. ch. 3. 6. Judg. 13. 22. Is. 6. 1, 5. with ch. 33. 20, 23. John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12. n Ezek. 1. 26. & 10. 1. Rev. 4. 3. o Matt. 17. 2. p ch. 19. 21. q ver. 10. Gen. 16. 13. & 32. 30. ch. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 33. Judg. 13. 22. r Gen. 31. 54. ch. 18. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 18. s ver. 2, 15, 18. t ch. 31. 18. & 32. 15, 16. Deut. 5. 22. u ch. 32. 17. & 33. 11. w ver. 2. x ch. 19. 9, 16. Matt. 17. 5. y ch. 16. 10. Num. 14. 10. z ch. 3. 2. & 19. 18. Deut. 4. 36. Heb. 12. 18, 29. a ch. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy seat, with the cherubims.* 23 *The table, with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The candlestick, with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel,
that they † bring me an [1] ‖ offering: [o] of
every man [2] that giveth it willingly with
his heart[2] ye shall take my [1] offering.
3 And this *is* the [1] offering which ye

† Heb. *take for me.* ‖ Or, *heave offering.* o ch. 35. 5, 21. 1 Chr. 29. 3, 5, 9, 14. Ezra 2. 68. & 3. 5. & 7. 16. Neh. 11. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 12. & 9. 7.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 5. See *ch.* 20. 24.—[3] *V.* 6. threw against.—[4] *V.* 8. threw it over.—[5] upon (*i.e.* upon the basis of).—[6] *V.* 10. *Or,* the shining, *Ge. Ew. Ke. Ka.*—[7] *i.e.* heaven itself in brightness.—[8] *V.* 12. *Insert,* the.—[9] *Vs.* 12, 15. the.—[10] *V.* 12. for their instruction.—[11] *V.* 14. cause to try.—*Chap.* 25. [1] *Vs.* 2, 3. *Lit.* lifting up *or* off: the original term, with the corresponding verb (sometimes rendered *heave* and *heave-offering*), either (1) denotes always something offered with an accompanying rite of elevation (*Bä. Ku.*); or (2) while used sometimes in this sense, signifies elsewhere an offering generally (*Ew. Ka. A. V.*); or (3) never implies such a rite, but means simply an offering (*Ge.*), or more specially a portion *lifted off* from a larger mass, and thus set apart for God (*Kn. Ke. Sch. Hi. De. Oeh.; Sept. Targ. Pesh. Vulg.* 'set apart').—[2] *V.* 2. whom his heart maketh willing.

Before CHRIST 1491.

shall take of them; gold, and silver, and
brass,
4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet,
and ‖ fine linen, and goats' *hair*,
5 And rams' skins dyed red, and [3] bad-
gers' skins, and [4] shittim wood,
6 [b] Oil for the light, [c] spices for [5] anoint-
ing oil, and for [5] [d] sweet incense,
7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in
the [e] ephod, and in the [f] breastplate.
8 And let them make me a [g] sanctuary;
that [h] I may dwell among them.
9 [i] According [6] to all that I shew thee,
after the [6] pattern of the [7] tabernacle,
and the pattern of all the [8] instruments
thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.
10 ¶ [k] And they shall make an ark *of*
shittim wood: two cubits and a half
shall be the length thereof, and a cubit
and a half the breadth thereof, and a
cubit and a half the height thereof.
11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure
gold, within and without shalt thou
overlay it, and shalt make upon it a
[9] crown of gold round about.
12 And thou shalt cast four rings of
gold for it, and put *them* [10] in the four
[11] corners thereof; and two rings *shall be*
[12] in the one side of it, and two rings
[12] in the other side of it.
13 And thou shalt make staves *of* shittim
wood, and overlay them with gold.
14 And thou shalt put the staves into
the rings [12] by the sides of the ark, that
the ark may be borne with them.
15 [l] The staves shall be in the rings of
the ark: they shall not be taken from it.
16 And thou shalt put into the ark
[m] the [13] testimony which I shall give
thee.
17 And [n] thou shalt make a [14] mercy
seat [14] *of* pure gold: two cubits and a
half *shall be* the length thereof, and a
cubit and a half the breadth thereof.
18 And thou shalt make two cherubims
of gold, *of* beaten work shalt thou make
them, [15] in the two ends of the mercy
seat.
19 And make one cherub [15] on the one
end, and the other cherub [15] on the other
end: *even* ‖ of the mercy seat β shall ye β
make the cherubims on the two ends
thereof.
20 And [o] the cherubims shall stretch
forth *their* wings on high, covering the
mercy seat with their wings, and their
faces *shall look* one to another; toward
the mercy seat shall the faces of the
cherubims be.
21 [p] And thou shalt put the mercy seat
above upon the ark; and [q] in the ark
thou shalt put the testimony that I shall
give thee.
22 And [r] there I will meet with thee,
and I will [16] commune with thee from
above the mercy seat, from [s] between the
two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of
the testimony, of all *things* which I will
give thee in commandment unto the chil-
dren of Israel.
23 ¶ [t] Thou shalt also make a table *of*
shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the
length thereof, and a cubit the breadth
thereof, and a cubit and a half the
height thereof.
24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure
gold, and make thereto a [9] crown of gold
round about.
25 And thou shalt make unto it a [17] bor-
der of an hand breadth round about,
and thou shalt make a golden [9] crown
to the [17] border thereof round about.
26 And thou shalt make for it four
rings of gold, and put the rings [18] in
the four corners that *are* [19] on the four
feet thereof.
27 [20] Over against [20] the [17] border shall
the rings be for places of the staves to
bear the table.
28 And thou shalt make the staves *of*
shittim wood, and overlay them with
gold, that the table may be borne with
them.
29 And thou shalt make [u] the dishes
thereof, and spoons thereof, and [21] covers
thereof, and [22] bowls thereof, ‖ to cover
withal: *of* pure gold shalt thou make
them.
30 And thou shalt set upon the table
[23] [w] shewbread before me alway.
31 ¶ [x] And thou shalt make a candlestick
of pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the
candlestick be made: his [24] shaft, and
his [25] branches, his bowls, his knops, and
his flowers, shall be of the same.
32 And six branches shall come out of
the sides of it; three branches of the
candlestick out of the one side, and three
branches of the candlestick out of the
other side:
33 Three bowls made like unto almonds,
with a knop and a flower in one branch;
and three bowls made like almonds in
the other branch, *with* a knop and a
flower: so in the six branches that come
out of the candlestick.
34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four
bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their
knops and their flowers.
35 And *there shall be* a knop under two
branches of the same, and a knop under
two branches of the same, and a knop
under two branches of the same, accord-
ing to the six branches that proceed out
of the candlestick.
36 Their knops and their branches shall
be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten
work of pure gold.
37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps
thereof: and [y] they shall [26] ‖ light the
lamps thereof, that they may [z] give light
over against † it.
38 And the [27] tongs thereof, and the
snuffdishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.
39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall [28] he
make it [28], with all these vessels.
40 And [a] look that thou make *them* after
their pattern, † which was shewed thee
in the mount.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle.* 7 *The eleven curtains of goats' hair.* 14 *The covering of rams' skins.* 15 *The boards of the tabernacle, with their sockets and bars.* 31 *The vail for the ark.* 36 *The hanging for the door.*

MOREOVER [a] thou shalt make the
[1] tabernacle *with* ten curtains *of* fine
twined linen, and blue, and purple, and
scarlet: *with* cherubims [2] † of cunning
work [2] shalt thou make them.
2 The length of one curtain *shall be*
eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth
of one curtain four cubits: and every one
of the curtains shall have one measure.

‖ Or, *silk.* Gen. 41. 42.
b ch. 27. 20.
c ch. 30. 23.
d ch. 30. 34.
e ch. 28. 4, 6.
f ch. 28. 15.
g ch. 36. 1, 3, 4. Lev. 4. 6. & 10. 4. & 21. 12. Heb. 9. 1, 2.
h ch. 29. 45. 1 Kin. 6. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Heb. 3. 6. Rev. 21. 3.
i ver. 40.
k ch. 37. 1. Deut. 10. 3. Heb. 9. 4.
l 1 Kin. 8. 8.
m ch. 16. 34. & 31. 18. Deut. 10. 2, 5. & 31. 26. 1 Kin. 8. 9. 2 Kin. 11. 12. Heb. 9. 4.
n ch. 37. 6. Rom. 3. 25. Heb. 9. 5.
‖ Or, *of the matter of the mercy seat.*
o 1 Kin. 8. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 18. Heb. 9. 5.
p ch. 26. 34.
q ver. 16.
r ch. 29. 42, 43. & 30. 6, 36. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 17. 4.
s Num. 7. 89. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2. 2 Kin. 19. 15. Ps. 80. 1. & 90. 1. Is. 37. 16.
t ch. 37. 10. 1 Kin. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 8. Heb. 9. 2.
u ch. 37. 16. Num. 4. 7.
‖ Or, *to pour out withal.*
w Lev. 24. 5, 6.
x ch. 37. 17. 1 Kin. 7. 49. Zech. 4. 2. Heb. 9. 2. Rev. 1. 12. & 4. 5.
y ch. 27. 21. & 30. 8. Lev. 24. 3, 4. 2 Chr. 13. 11.
‖ Or, *cause to ascend.*
z Num. 8. 2.
† Heb. *the face of it.*
a ch. 25. 30. Num. 8. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 11, 19. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
† Heb. *which thou wast caused to see.*
a ch. 36. 8.
† Heb. *the work of a cunning workman, or, embroiderer.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. seals, *Ge. Rö.* doubtfully; dolphins, *Kn. Ew. Bä.*—[4] *i.e.* acacia.—[5] *V.* 6. *Insert*, the.—[6] *V.* 9. as I shew thee the.—[7] dwelling-place. Comp. Num. 9. 17, 18.—[8] vessels.—[9] *Vs.* 11, 24, 25. moulding, *Cl.*—[10] *V.* 12. on.—[11] feet.—[12] *Vs.* 12, 14. upon.—[13] *V.* 16. warning *or* declaration, *Ge. De. Hi.: so always.*—[14] *V.* 17. *Lit.* place of atonement, so *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Bä. Och. Ke.*; lid, *Ge. Kn. De.*; footstool, *Ew.: so always.*—[15] *Vs.* 18, 19. (to rise) out of.—[16] *V.* 22. speak.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 25. *V.* 19. β shalt thou, *many MSS. Sept. Sam. Pesh. Targ.*

VAR. REND.—[17] *Vs.* 25, 27. framing, *Cl.*—[18] *V.* 26. upon.—[19] by.—[20] *V.* 27. Close to.—[21] *V.* 29. flagons, *Kn. Cl.*—[22] chalices, *Cl.*—[23] *V.* 30. *Lit.* face- *or* presence-bread.—[24] *V.* 31. base, *lit.* loins.—[25] stem, *lit.* reed.—[26] *V.* 37. fix on.—[27] *V.* 38. snuffers.—[28] *V.* 39. *Or*, it be made.—*Chap.* 26. [1] *Vs.* 1, 7, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, 26, 27, 30, 35. dwelling-place.—[2] the work of the pattern-weaver (*lit.* designer, viz. of rich work interwoven with devices or gold thread), *Ge. Kn. Ke. Ka. Bä.*

Before CHRIST 1491.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain [3]from the selvedge in the coupling[3]; and likewise shalt thou make in the [4]uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second[4].

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the [5]coupling of the second[5]; that the loops may [6]take hold one of another[6].

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: [7]and it shall be one tabernacle[7].

b ch. 36. 14.

7 ¶ And *b* thou shalt make curtains *of* goats' *hair* [8]to be a covering upon[8] the [1]tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt [9]double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the [10]tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain *that is* outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the [11]curtain which coupleth the second[11].

‖ Or, *covering.*

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the [1]tabernacle.

† Heb. *in the remainder,* or, *surplusage.*

13 And [12]a cubit on the one side, and [12]a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the [1]tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

c ch. 36. 19.

14 And *c* thou shalt make a [13]covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a [13]covering above *of* [14]badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make [15]boards for the [1]tabernacle *of* shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

† Heb. *hands.*

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, [16]set in order one against another[16]: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the [1]tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the [1]tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the [1]tabernacle on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards:

21 And their forty sockets *of* silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the [17]sides of the [1]tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the [1]tabernacle in the [18]two sides[18].

† Heb. *twinned.*

24 And they shall be [19]β † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring β[19]: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets *of* silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars *of* shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the [1]tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the [1]tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the [1]tabernacle, [18]for the two sides[18] westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings *of* gold *for* places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

d ch. 25. 9, 40. & 27. 8. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

30 And thou shalt rear up the [1]tabernacle *d* according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

e ch. 36. 35. Lev. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 3. 14. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.

31 ¶ And *e* thou shalt make a vail *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen [20]of cunning work: with[20] cherubims shall it be made:

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim *wood* overlaid with gold: [21]their hooks *shall be of* gold, upon the[21] four sockets of silver.

f ch. 25. 16. & 40. 21.

g Lev. 16. 2. Heb. 9. 2, 3.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, [22]that thou mayest[22] bring in thither within the vail *f* the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between *g* the holy *place* and the most holy.

h ch. 25. 21. & 40. 20. Heb. 9. 5.

34 And *h* thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy *place*.

i ch. 40. 22. Heb. 9. 2.

k ch. 40. 24.

35 And *i* thou shalt set the table without the vail, and *k* the candlestick over against the table on the side of the [1]tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

l ch. 36. 37.

36 And *l* thou shalt make [23]an hanging[23] for the [24]door of the tent, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, [25]wrought with needlework[25].

m ch. 36. 38.

37 And thou shalt make for the [23]hanging *m* five pillars *of* shittim *wood*, and overlay them with gold, *and* their hooks *shall be of* gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 4. at the end in the (first) piece, *Kn.*—[4]edge of the outermost curtain in the second piece.—[5] *V.* 5. second piece.—[6]match one another.—[7] *V.* 6. so that the dwelling-place may be one.—[8] *V.* 7. for a tent over. Comp. *ch.* 40. 19.—[9] *V.* 9. *Or*, fold round (so that it might form a kind of finish for the front of the tent), *Ew. Kn. Bä. Ka. Kamp.*—[10] tent.—[11] *V.* 10. other curtain that is to be coupled (thereto).—[12] *V.* 13. the.—[13] *V.* 14. lining.—[14] dolphins.—[15] *V.* 15. *Or*, beams, *Ew. Kamp. Fries, Riggenbach, Bä.; so throughout.* Tradition states that they were one cubit thick.—[16] *V.* 17. *Or*, fastened one to another, *Ge. Kn. Ke. Kamp.*

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 22. extreme end.—[18] *Vs.* 23, 27. at the extreme end.—[19] *V.* 24. twins from below, and at the same time entire, (each) unto the top thereof, (even) unto the first ring, *Riggenb.;* double from below, and at the same time entire, (each) unto the top thereof, for (?) the principal ring (they were to serve the double purpose of terminating at once the side and the end of the building, and they were to have the full dimensions laid down in *v.* 16), *Bä.*—[20] *V.* 31. : of work of the pattern-weaver with.—[21] *V.* 32. with their hooks of gold; upon.—[22] *V.* 33. and shalt.—[23] *Vs.* 36, 37. a covering.—[24] *V.* 36. entrance.—[25] the work of the variegator, *Hu. Bä.* (whether decorated by embroidery or needlework, *Ge. Ka.*, or by being woven in stripes, *Kn. Ke.*). This work was not so elaborate or costly as that of the pattern-weaver (*v.* 1, *&c.*).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 26. *V.* 24. β entire from below, and at the same time entire (each) towards the top thereof, even unto the first ring, *Kamp.* (*l.*)—conceiving that *above* this ring the corner of the beam was sawn away, in order that the sharp angle might not injure the curtains.

Before CHRIST 1491.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oil for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make [1] [a] an altar *of* shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and [b] thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his [2] pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his [3] basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make *of* brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a [4] grate of network *of* brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the [5] compass of the altar beneath, [6] that the net may be [6] even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: [c] as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

9 ¶ And [d] thou shalt make the court of the [7] tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be* hangings for the court *of* fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side:

10 And [8] the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets *shall be of* brass [8]; the hooks of the pillars and their [9] fillets *shall be of* silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundred *cubits* long, and [8] his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets *of* brass [8]; the hooks of the pillars and their [9] fillets *of* silver.

12 ¶ And *for* the breadth of the court on the west side *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings [10] of one side *of the gate* [10] *shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And [11] on the other side [11] *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* [12] an hanging [12] of twenty cubits, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, [13] wrought with needlework [13]: *and* their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* [14] filleted with silver; their hooks *shall be of* silver, and their sockets *of* brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits *of* fine twined linen, and their sockets *of* brass.

19 All the [15] vessels of the [7] tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, *shall be of* brass.

20 ¶ And [e] thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to [16] cause the lamp † to burn always [16].

21 In the [17] tabernacle of the congregation [17] [f] without the vail, which *is* before the testimony, [g] Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: [h] *it shall be* a statute for ever [18] unto their generations on the [19] behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priest's office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breastplate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aaron's sons.

AND take thou unto thee [a] Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

2 And [b] thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And [c] thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise hearted, [d] whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; [e] a breastplate, and [f] an ephod, and [g] a robe, and [h] a [1] broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ [i] And they shall make the ephod *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, *of* scarlet, and fine twined linen, [2] with cunning work [2].

7 It shall have [3] the two shoulderpieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and *so* it shall be joined [3] together.

8 And the [4] ‖ curious girdle of the ephod [4], which *is* upon it, shall be [5] of the same, according to the work thereof [5]; *even of* gold, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and *the other* six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be [6] set in ouches [6] of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod *for* stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and [l] Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders [m] for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make [7] ouches *of* gold;

Marginal references: [a] ch. 38. 1. Ezek. 43. 13. — [b] See Num. 16. 38. — [c] ch. 25. 40. & 26. 30. — † Heb. *he shewed.* — [d] ch. 38. 9. — † Heb. *fifty by fifty.* — [e] Lev. 24. 2. — † Heb. *to ascend up.* — [f] ch. 26. 31, 33. — [g] ch. 30. 8. 1 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Chr. 13. 11. — [h] ch. 28. 43. & 29. 9, 28. Lev. 3. 17. & 16. 34. & 24. 9. Num. 18. 23. & 19. 21. 1 Sam. 30. 25. — [a] Num. 18. 7. Heb. 5. 1, 4. — [b] ch. 29. 5, 29. & 31. 10. & 39. 1, 2. Lev. 8. 7, 30. Num. 20. 26, 28. — [c] ch. 31. 6. & 36. 1. — [d] ch. 31. 3. & 35. 30, 31. — [e] ver. 15. — [f] ver. 6. — [g] ver. 31. — [h] ver. 39. — [i] ch. 39. 2. — ‖ Or, *embroidered.* — [l] ver. 29. ch. 39. 7. — [m] See Josh. 4. 7. Zech. 6. 14.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 1. the.—[2] *V.* 3. pots (*as in ch.* 38. 3).—[3] bowls.—[4] *V.* 4. grating.—[5] *V.* 5. bench (*or*, ledge).—[6] and the net shall reach.—[7] *Vs.* 9, 19. dwelling-place.—[8] *Vs.* 10, 11. the pillars thereof twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty.—[9] *Vs.* 10, 11. connecting rods, *Kn. Cl.*—[10] *V.* 14. *Lit.* for the (one) shoulder.—[11] *V.* 15. for the other shoulder.—[12] *V.* 16. a covering.—[13] the work of the variegator.—[14] *V.* 17. connected together.—[15] *V.* 19. instruments *or* tools.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 20. set up the lamps continually.—[17] *V.* 21. tent of meeting, (*see ch.* 25. 22; Num. 17. 4); of testimony *or* witness, *Sept.* Comp. Acts 7. 44.—[18] throughout.—[19] part.—*Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 4. checkered, *Ge. Ka.*, *or*, plaited, *Kn. Ke.*—[2] *Vs.* 6, 15. the work of the pattern-weaver (*ch.* 26. 1).—[3] *V.* 7. two shoulder-pieces coupling it together: at the two edges thereof shall it be coupled.—[4] *V.* 8. *Or*, band for fastening it.—[5] *i.e.* of the same workmanship and of the same piece.—[6] *V.* 11. surrounded by plaits *or* rosettes.—[7] *Vs.* 13, 25. plaits *or* rosettes.

Before CHRIST 1491.

14 And two chains *of* pure gold at the ends; [8]*of* wreathen[8] work shalt thou make them, and fasten the [9]wreathen chains [10]to the ouches[10].

15 ¶ And [n]thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with [2]cunning work[2]; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, and *of* fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 [o]And thou shalt †set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖sardius, a topaz, and a [11]carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* [12]an emerald[12], a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a [13]ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a [14]beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be [15]set in[15] gold in their [16]†inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be [17]with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; [18]every one with his name shall they be according to[18] the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains [8] at the ends *of* wreathen[8] work *of* pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two [19]wreathen *chains*[19] of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And *the other* two ends of the two [19]wreathen *chains*[19] thou shalt fasten [20]in the two [7]ouches, and put *them* on the shoulderpieces of the ephod [21]before it[21].

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate [22]in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward[22].

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two [23]sides of the ephod [24]underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the *other*[24] coupling thereof, above the [25]curious girdle[25] of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the [25]curious girdle[25] of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, [p]for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And [q]thou shalt put [26]in the breastplate of judgment [27]the Urim and the Thummim[27]; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And [r]thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all *of* blue.

n ch. 39. 8.
o ch. 39. 10, &c.
† Heb. *fill in it fillings of stone.*
‖ Or, *ruby.*
† Heb. *fillings.*
p ver. 12.
q Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
r ch. 39. 22.

32 And [28]there shall be an hole in the top of it[28], in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And *beneath* upon the ‖hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And [t]thou shalt make a plate *of* pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may [u]bear [29]the iniquity of[29] the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be [w]accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt [30]embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre *of* fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle [31]*of* needlework[31].

40 ¶ [x]And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt [y]anoint them, and [32]†[z]consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them [a]linen breeches to cover †their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall †reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the [33]tabernacle of the congregation[33], or when they come near [b]unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they [c]bear not iniquity, and die: [d]*it shall be* a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

Before CHRIST 1491.
‖ Or, *skirts.*
t ch. 39. 30. Zech. 14. 20.
u ver. 43. Lev. 10. 17. & 22. 9. Num. 18. 1. Is. 53. 11. Eze. 4. 4, 5, 6. John 1. 29. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
w Lev. 1. 4. & 22. 27. & 23. 11. Is. 56. 7.
x ver. 4. ch. 39. 27, 28, 29, 41. Ezek. 44. 17, 18.
y ch. 29. 7. & 30. 30. & 40. 15. Lev. 10. 7.
† Heb. *fill their hand.*
z ch. 29. 9, &c. Lev. ch. 8. Heb. 7. 28.
a ch. 39. 28. Lev. 6. 10. & 16. 4. Ezek. 44. 18.
† Heb. *flesh of their nakedness.*
† Heb. *be.*
b ch. 20. 26.
c Lev. 5. 1, 17. & 20. 19, 20. & 22. 9. Num. 9. 13. & 18. 22.
d ch. 27. 21. Lev. 17. 7.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continual burnt offering.* 45 *God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: [a]Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And [b]unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened [1]tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: *of* wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the [2]door of the [3]tabernacle of the congregation[3], [c]and shalt wash them with water.

5 [d]And thou shalt take the garments,

a Lev. 8. 2.
b Lev. 2. 4. & 6. 20, 21, 22.
c ch. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 6. Heb. 10. 22.
d ch. 28. 2. Lev. 8. 7.

VAR. REND.—[8] *Vs.* 14, 22. tightly twisted, of corded.—[9] corded.—[10] upon the plaits (*or*, rosettes). [11] *V.* 17. beryl.—[12] *V.* 18. a carbuncle.—[13] *V.* 19. *Perhaps*, amber, *Kn.*—[14] *V.* 20. chrysolite.—[15] plaited (*or*, mounted) with.—[16] settings.—[17] *V.* 21. according to.—[18] according to the name of each shall they be, for.—[19] *Vs.* 24, 25. cords.—[20] *V.* 25. upon.—[21] to the front of it.—[22] *V.* 26. on the border of it which faceth the ephod inwards.—[23] *V.* 27. shoulder-pieces.—[24] low down, to the front of it, close to the.—[25] *Vs.* 27, 28. *Or*, band.—[26] *V.* 30. on to, *Kn. Ka.*; into, *Ge. Ew. Bü. Ke.*—[27] *i.e.* Light and Perfection.

VAR. REND.—[28] *V.* 32. the hole for the head thereof shall be.—[29] *V.* 38. *i.e.* any iniquity committed against. Comp. Num. 18. 1.—[30] *V.* 39. checker *or* plait.—[31] with work of the variegator (*ch.* 26. 36).—[32] *V.* 41. install; *lit.* fill their hand.—[33] *V.* 43. tent of meeting.—*Chap.* 29. [1] *V.* 2. mingled.—[2] *Vs.* 4, 11, 32, 42. entrance.—[3] *Vs.* 4, 10, 11, 30, 32, 42, 44. tent of meeting.

Before CHRIST 1491.

and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and [4] gird him with [e] the [5] curious girdle [5] of the ephod:

6 [f] And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy [6] crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing [g] oil, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And [h] thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and † put the bonnets on them: and [i] the priest's office shall be their's for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt [7] † [k] consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause [8] a bullock to be brought before the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3]: and [l] Aaron and his sons shall [9] put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, *by* the [2] door of the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3].

12 And thou [m] shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon [n] the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And [o] thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the [10] caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But [p] the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin offering.

15 ¶ [q] Thou shalt also take [11] one ram [11]; and Aaron and his sons shall [9] [r] put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and [12] sprinkle *it* round about [13] upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt offering unto the LORD: it *is* a [14] [s] sweet savour [14], an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ [t] And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and [12] sprinkle the blood [13] upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of [u] the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and [w] he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram β the fat and β the [15] rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the [10] caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right [16] shoulder; for it *is* a ram of [17] consecration:

23 [x] And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD:

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt ‖ [y] wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

25 [z] And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar [18] for a [18] burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take [a] the breast of the ram of Aaron's [17] consecration, and wave it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: and [b] it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify [c] the [19] breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering [19], which is waved, and which is [20] heaved up [20], of the ram of [17] the consecration [17], *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which is for his sons:

28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' [21] [d] by a statute for ever [21] from the children of Israel: for it *is* an [20] heave offering [20]: and [e] it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their [22] peace offerings, *even* their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron [f] shall be his sons' after him, [g] to be anointed therein, and to be [23] consecrated in them.

30 *And* † [h] that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on [i] seven days, when he cometh into the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3] to minister in the holy *place*.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of [17] the consecration [17], and [k] seethe his flesh in [24] the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the [l] bread that *is* in the basket, *by* the [2] door of the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3].

33 And [m] they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to [25] consecrate *and* to sanctify them: [n] but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the [26] consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then [o] thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: [p] seven days shalt thou [25] consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt [27] [q] offer every day a bullock *for* a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt [28] cleanse the altar, [29] when thou hast made [29] an atonement for it, [r] and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; [s] and it shall be an altar most holy: [30] [t] whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is that* which thou shalt [27] offer upon the altar; [u] two lambs of the first year [w] day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer [x] in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt [27] offer [31] at even [31]:

Marginal references: e ch. 28. 8. — f Lev. 8. 9. — g ch. 28. 41. & 30. 25. Lev. 8. 12. & 10. 7. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25. — h Lev. 8. 13. — † Heb. *bind.* — i Num. 18. 7. — † Heb. *fill the hand of.* — k ch. 28. 41. Lev. 8. 22, &c. Heb. 7. 28. — l Lev. 1. 4. & 8. 14. — m Lev. 8. 15. — n ch. 27. 2. & 30. 2. — o Lev. 3. 3. — ‖ It seemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew doctors, to be *the midriff.* — p Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. Heb. 13. 11. — q Lev. 8. 18. — r Lev. 1. 4—9. — ‖ Or, *upon.* — s Gen. 8. 21. — t ver. 3. Lev. 8. 22. — u ch. 30. 25, 31. Lev. 8. 30. — w ver. 1. Hebr. 9. 22.

Before CHRIST 1491.

x Lev. 8. 26. — ‖ Or, *shake to and fro.* — y Lev. 7. 30. — z Lev. 8. 28. — a Lev. 8. 29. — b Ps. 99. 6. — c Lev. 7. 31, 34. Num. 18. 11, 18. Deut. 18. 3. — d Lev. 10. 15. — e Lev. 7. 34. — f Num. 20. 26, 28. — g Num. 18. 8. & 35. 25. — † Heb. *he of his sons.* — h Nu. 20. 28. — i Lev. 8. 35. & 9. 1, 8. — k Lev. 8. 31. — l Matt. 12. 4. — m Lev. 10. 14, 15, 17. — n Lev. 22. 10. — o Lev. 8. 32. — p Ex. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 33, 34, 35. — q Heb. 10. 11. — r ch. 30. 26, 28, 29. & 40. 10. — s ch. 40. 10. — t ch. 30. 29. Matt. 23. 19. — u Num. 28. 3. 1 Chr. 16. 40. 2 Chr. 2. 4. & 13. 11. & 31. 3 Ezra 3. 3. — w See Dan. 9. 27. & 12. 11. — x 2 Kin. 16. 15. Ezek. 46. 13, 14, 15.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 5. fasten (it) to.——[5] *Or,* band.——[6] *V.* 6. *Or,* (sign of) consecration, *Ew.*——[7] *V.* 9. install.——[8] *V.* 10. the.——[9] *Vs.* 10, 15. lay.——[10] *Vs.* 13, 22. *i.e.* network, so *Vulg. Kn. Ku. Ke.*; great lobe, *Sept. Ro. Bä. Ew.*——[11] *V.* 15. one of the rams.——[12] *Vs.* 16, 20. throw.——[13] *Vs.* 16, 20. against.——[14] *V.* 18. *Lit.* savour of satisfaction.——[15] *V.* 22. fat tail.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 29. *V.* 22. β the fat, (even), *Sam. Oci.*

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 22. So *Sept. Vulg. Rö. Ka.*; thigh, *Ge. Ew. Kn. Ke. Ku.*——[17] *Vs.* 22, 26, 27, 31. installation.——[18] *V.* 25. upon the.——[19] *V.* 27. wave-breast and the heave-thigh.——[20] *Vs.* 27, 28. *See ch.* 25. 2.——[21] *V.* 28. for a perpetual due.——[22] *See ch.* 20. 24.——[23] *V.* 29. installed.——[24] *V.* 31. a; *see* Lev. 6. 16.——[25] *Vs.* 33, 35. install.——[26] *V.* 34. installation-offering.——[27] *Vs.* 36, 38, 39, 41. *Lit.* do.——[28] *V.* 36. purge from sin.——[29] by making.——[30] *V.* 37. whosoever.——[31] *Vs.* 39, 41. *Lit.* between the two evenings.

Before CHRIST 1491.

y 1 Kin. 18. 29, 36. 2 Kin. 16. 15. Ezra 9. 4, 5. Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 21.
z ver. 38. ch. 30. 8. Num. 28. 6. Dan. 8. 11, 12, 13.
a ch. 25. 22. & 30. 6, 36. Num. 17. 4.
‖ Or, Israel.
b ch. 40. 34. 1 Kin. 8. 11. 2 Chr. 5. 14. & 7. 1, 2, 3. Ezek. 43. 5. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Mal. 3. 1.
c Lev. 21. 15. & 22. 9, 16.
d Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 12. Zech. 2. 10. John 14. 17, 23. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3.
e ch. 20. 2.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth [32]deal
of flour mingled with the fourth part of
an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part
of an hin of wine *for* a drink offering.
41 And the other lamb thou shalt
[27] *y* offer [31] at even [31], and shalt do thereto
according to the meat offering of the
morning, and according to the drink
offering thereof, for a [33] sweet savour [33],
an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
42 *This shall be* *z* a continual burnt offer-
ing throughout your generations *at* the
[2] door of the [3] tabernacle of the congre-
gation [3] before the LORD: *a* where I will
meet you, to speak there unto thee.
43 And there I will meet with the chil-
dren of Israel, and ‖ *the tabernacle* *b* shall
be sanctified by my glory.
44 And I will sanctify the [3] tabernacle
of the congregation [3], and the altar: I
will *c* sanctify also both Aaron and his
sons, to minister to me in the priest's
office.
45 ¶ And *d* I will dwell among the chil-
dren of Israel, and will be their God.
46 And they shall know that *e* I *am* the
LORD their God, that brought them
forth out of the land of Egypt, that I
may dwell among them: I *am* the LORD
their God.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brasen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

a ch. 37. 25. & 40. 5.
b See ver. 7, 8, 10. Lev. 4. 7, 18. Rev. 8. 3.
† Heb. *roof.*
† Heb. *walls.*
† Heb. *ribs.*
c ch. 25. 21, 22.
† Heb. *incense of spices.*
d ver. 34. 1 Sam. 2. 28. 1 Chr. 23. 13. Luke 1. 9.
e ch. 27. 21.
‖ Or, *setteth up.*
† Heb. *causeth to ascend.*
† Heb. *between the two evens,* ch. 12. 6.
f Lev. 10. 1.
g Lev. 16. 18. & 23. 27.
h ch. 38. 25. Num. 1. 2, 5. & 26. 2. 2 Sam. 24. 2.

AND thou shalt make *a* an altar *b* to
burn incense upon: *of* [1] shittim wood
shalt thou make it.
2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof,
and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-
square shall it be: and two cubits *shall
be* the height thereof: the horns thereof
shall be of the same.
3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure
gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides
thereof round about, and the horns
thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a
[2] crown of gold round about.
4 And two golden rings shalt thou make
to it under the [2] crown of it, by the two
† corners thereof, upon the two sides of
it shalt thou make [3] *it;* and they shall
be for places for the staves to bear
it withal.
5 And thou shalt make the staves *of*
shittim wood, and overlay them with
gold.
6 And thou shalt put it before the vail
that *is* by the ark of the testimony, be-
fore the *c* mercy seat that *is* over the
testimony, where I will meet with thee.
7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † *d* sweet
incense every morning: when *e* he dress-
eth the lamps, he shall burn incense
upon it.
8 And when Aaron [4] ‖ † lighteth the lamps
† at even, he shall burn incense upon it,
a perpetual incense before the LORD
throughout your generations.
9 Ye shall offer no *f* strange incense
thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat
offering; neither shall ye pour drink of-
fering thereon.
10 And *g* Aaron shall make an atone-
ment [5] upon the horns of it once in a
year with the blood of the sin offering
of atonements: once in the year shall
he make atonement [5] upon it throughout
your generations: it *is* most holy unto
the LORD.
11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
12 *h* When thou takest the sum of the
children of Israel [6] after † their number [6],
then shall they give every man *i* a ran-
som for his soul unto the LORD, when
thou [7] numberest them; that there be
no *k* plague among them, when *thou*
[7] numberest them.
13 *l* This they shall give, every one that
passeth [8] among them that are [9] num-
bered, half a shekel after the shekel of
the sanctuary: (*m* a shekel *is* twenty ge-
rahs:) *n* an half shekel *shall be* the [10] of-
fering of the LORD.
14 Every one that passeth [8] among them
that are [9] numbered, from twenty years
old and above, shall give an [10] offering
unto the LORD.
15 The *o* rich shall not † give more, and
the poor shall not † give less than half
a shekel, when *they* give an [10] offer-
ing unto the LORD, to make an *p* atone-
ment for your souls.
16 And thou shalt take the atonement
money of the children of Israel, and
q shalt appoint it for the service of the
[11] tabernacle of the congregation [11]; that
it may be *r* a memorial [12] unto the chil-
dren of Israel before the LORD, to make
an atonement for your souls.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
18 *s* Thou shalt also make a laver *of*
brass, and his foot *also of* brass, to wash
withal: and thou shalt *t* put it between
the [11] tabernacle of the congregation [11]
and the altar, and thou shalt put
water therein.
19 For Aaron and his sons *u* shall wash
their hands and their feet thereat:
20 When they go into the [11] tabernacle
of the congregation [11], they shall wash
with water, that they die not; or when
they come near to the altar to minister,
to burn offering made by fire unto the
LORD:
21 So they shall wash their hands and
their feet, that they die not: and *w* it
shall be a statute for ever to them, *even*
to him and to his seed throughout their
generations.
22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,
23 Take thou also unto thee *x* principal
spices, of [13] pure *y* myrrh five hundred
shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so
much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels,*
and of sweet *z* calamus two hundred and
fifty *shekels,*
24 And of *a* cassia five hundred *shekels,*
after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of
oil olive an *b* hin:
25 And thou shalt make it [14] an oil of
holy ointment [14], [15] an ointment [15] com-
pound after the art of the ‖ apothecary:
it shall be *c* an holy anointing oil.
26 *d* And thou shalt anoint the [11] taber-
nacle of the congregation [11] therewith,
and the ark of the testimony,
27 And the table and all his vessels,
and the candlestick and his vessels, and
the altar of incense,
28 And the altar of burnt offering with
all his vessels, and the laver and his
foot.
29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that
they may be most holy: [16] *e* whatsoever
toucheth them shall be holy.
30 *f* And thou shalt anoint Aaron and
his sons, and consecrate them, that *they*
may minister unto me in the priest's
office.
31 And thou shalt speak unto the chil-

Before CHRIST 1491.

† Heb. *them that are to be numbered.*
i Num. 31. 50. Job 33. 24. & 36. 18. Ps. 49. 7. Matt 20. 28. Mark 10 45. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
k 2 Sam. 24. 15.
l Mat. 17. 24.
m Lev. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.
n ch. 38. 26.
o Job 34. 19. Prov. 22. 2. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25.
† Heb. *multiply.*
† Heb. *diminish.*
p ver. 12.
q ch. 38. 25.
r Nu. 16. 40.
s ch. 38. 8. 1 Kin. 7. 38.
t ch. 40. 7, 30.
u ch. 40. 31, 32. Ps. 26. 6. Is. 52. 11. John 13. 10. Heb. 10. 22.
w ch. 28. 43.
x Cant. 4. 14. Ezek. 27. 22.
y Ps. 45. 8. Prov. 7. 17.
z Cant. 4. 14. Jer. 6. 20.
a Ps. 45. 8.
b ch. 29. 40.
‖ Or, *perfumer.*
c ch. 37. 29. Num. 35. 25. Ps. 89. 20. & 133. 2.
d ch. 40. 9. Lev. 8. 10. Num. 7. 1.
e ch. 29. 37.
f ch. 29. 7, &c. Lev. 8. 12, 30.

VAR. REND.—[32] *V.* 40. part of an ephah.——[33] *V.* 41. savour of satisfaction.——*Chap.* 30. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e.* acacia.——[2] *Vs.* 3, 4. moulding, *Cl.*——[3] *V.* 4. them.——[4] *V.* 8. setteth up.——[5] *V.* 10. *Or,* for, *Ge. Kn. Ke. Ku.; see* Lev. 16. 18.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 12. by those of them that are mustered.——[7] musterest.——[8] *Vs.* 13, 14. over to.——[9] *Vs.* 13, 14. mustered.——[10] *Vs.* 13, 14, 15. *See ch.* 25. 2.——[11] *Vs.* 16, 18, 20, 26, 36. tent of meeting.——[12] *V.* 16. for.——[13] *V.* 23. liquid.——[14] *V.* 25. a holy anointing oil.——[15] a perfume.——[16] *V.* 29. *Or,* whosoever.

Before CHRIST 1491.

dren of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: [g] it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 [h] Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, [i] shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [k] Take unto thee sweet [17] spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet [17] spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like *weight:*

35 And thou shalt make it [18] a perfume, a confection [18] [l] after the art of the apothecary, † [19] tempered together, pure *and* holy:

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the [11] tabernacle of the congregation [11], [m] where I will meet with thee: [n] it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the [20] perfume which thou shalt make, [o] ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 [p] Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The observation of the sabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moses receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [a] See, I have called by name Bezaleel the [b] son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have [c] filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set *them,* and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him [d] Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are [e] wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee;

7 [f] The [1] tabernacle of the congregation [1], and [g] the ark of the testimony, and [h] the mercy seat that *is* thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And [i] the table and his furniture, and [k] the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And [l] the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and [m] the laver and his foot,

10 And [n] the [2] cloths of service [2], and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

11 [o] And the anointing oil, and [p] sweet incense for the holy *place:* according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, [q] Verily my sabbaths ye

g ver. 25, 37. — h ver. 38. — i Gen. 17. 14. ch. 12. 15. Lev. 7. 20, 21. — k ch. 25. 6. & 37. 29. — l ver. 25. — † Heb. *salted,* Lev. 2. 13. — m ch. 29. 42. Lev. 16. 2. — n ver. 32. ch. 29. 37. Lev. 2. 3. — o ver. 32. — p ver. 33. — a ch. 35. 30. & 36. 1. — b 1 Chr. 2. 20. — c ch. 35. 31. 1 Kin. 7. 14. — d ch. 35. 34. — e ch. 28. 3. & 35. 10, 35. & 36. 1. — f ch. 36. 8. — g ch. 37. 1. — h ch. 37. 6. — † Heb. *vessels.* — i ch. 37. 10. — k ch. 37. 17. — l ch. 38. 1. — m ch. 38. 8. — n ch. 39. 1, 41. Num. 4. 5, 6, &c. — o ch. 30. 25, 31. & 37. 29. — p ch. 30. 34. & 37. 29. — q Lev. 19. 3, 30. & 26. 2. Ezek. 20. 12, 20. & 44. 24.

VAR. REND. — [17] *V.* 34. *Or,* scents. —— [18] *V.* 35. into incense, a perfume. [19] *Or,* salted, *marg., Ge. Bä. Ka. Ke.* —— [20] *V.* 37. incense. —— *Chap.* 31. [1] *V.* 7. tent of meeting. —— [2] *V.* 10. garments of office. *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Ka. Ke. Cl.;* of tapestry, *Ge.* (who supposes, however, the curtains to be referred to), *Kn.;* of patchwork, *Ew.*

shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctify you.

14 [r] Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it *is* holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for [s] whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 [t] Six days may work be done; but in the [u] seventh *is* [3] the sabbath of rest [3], † holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the [4] sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* [x] a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for [y] *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of [5] communing with him upon mount Sinai, [z] two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *The people, in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf.* 7 *God is angered thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased.* 15 *Moses cometh down with the tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He destroyeth the calf.* 22 *Aaron's excuse for himself.* 25 *Moses causeth the idolaters to be slain.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people saw that Moses [a] delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, [b] Up, make us [1] gods, which shall [c] go before us; for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the [d] golden earrings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 [e] And he received *them* at their hand, and [2] fashioned it with a graving tool [2], [3] after he had [3] made it a molten calf: and they said, [4] These *be* thy gods [4], O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw *it,* he built an altar before it; and Aaron made [f] proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the [g] people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [h] Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, [i] have corrupted *themselves:*

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which [k] I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, [4] [l] These *be* thy gods [4], O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, [m] I

Before CHRIST 1491.

r ch. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20. 12. — s ch. 35. 2. Num. 15. 35. — t ch. 20. 9. — u Gen. 2. 2. ch. 16. 23. & 20. 10. — † Heb. *holiness.* — x ver. 13. Ezek. 20. 12, 20. — y Gen. 1. 31. & 2. 2. — 1491. — z ch. 24. 12. & 32. 15, 16. & 34. 28, 29. Deut. 4. 13. & 5. 22. & 9. 10, 11. 2 Cor. 3. 3. — 1491. — a ch. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9. — b Acts 7. 40. — c ch. 13. 21. — d Judg. 8. 24, 25, 26, 27. — e ch. 20. 23. Deut. 9. 16. Judg. 17. 3, 4. 1 Kin. 12. 28. Neh. 9. 18. Ps. 106. 19. Is. 46. 6. Acts 7. 41. Rom. 1. 23. — f Lev. 23. 2, 4, 21, 37. 2 Kin. 10. 20. 2 Chr. 30. 5. — g 1 Cor. 10. 7. — h ver. 1. ch. 33. 1. Deut. 9. 12. Dan. 9. 24. — i Gen. 6. 11, 12. Deut. 4. 16. & 32. 5. Judg. 2. 19. Hos. 9. 9. — k ch. 20. 3, 4, 23. Deut. 9. 16. — l 1 Kin. 12. 28. — m ch. 33. 3, 5. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. & 31. 27. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Is. 48. 4. Acts 7. 51.

VAR. REND. — [3] *V.* 15. *Lit.* a rest of deep rest; *i.e.* a perfect sabbath. —— [4] *V.* 16. *i.e.* rest. —— [5] *V.* 18. speaking. *Chap.* 32. [1] *Vs.* 1, 23. a god, *De W. Ew. Kn. Ke. Cl.* —— [2] *V.* 4. So *Ke. Ka.;* bound it up in the bag (*viz.* with the other offerings, *Ew.*) *Ge.* —— [3] and. —— [4] *Vs.* 4, 8. This is thy god, *De W. Ew.* &c.

Before CHRIST 1491.

n Deut. 9. 14, 19. *o* ch. 22. 24. *p* Nu. 14. 12. *q* Deut. 9. 18, 26, 27, 28, 29. Ps. 74. 1, 2. & 106. 23. † Heb. *the face of the LORD.* *r* Num. 14. 13. Deut. 9. 28. & 32. 27. *s* ver. 14. *t* Gen. 22. 16. Heb. 6. 13. *u* Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 7, 18. & 28. 4. & 28. 13. & 35. 11, 12. *w* Deut. 32. 26. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Chr. 21. 15. Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 18. 8. & 26. 13, 19. Joel 2. 13. Jonah 3. 10. & 4. 2. *x* Deut. 9. 15. *y* ch. 31. 18. † Heb. *weakness.* *z* Deut. 9. 16, 17. *a* Deut. 9. 21. *b* Gen. 20. 9. & 26. 10. *c* ch. 14. 11. & 15. 24. & 16. 2, 20, 28. & 17. 2, 4. *d* ver. 1. *e* ver. 4. *f* ch. 33. 4, 5. *g* 2 Chr. 28. 19. † Heb. *those that rose up against them.*

have seen this people, and, behold, it *is* a stiffnecked people:

10 Now therefore *n* let me alone, that *o* my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and *p* I will make of thee a great nation.

11 *q* And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 *r* Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from [5] thy fierce [5] wrath, and *s* repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou *t* swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, *u* I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

14 And the LORD *w* repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And *x* Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other *were* they written.

16 And the *y* tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for † being overcome: *but* the noise of *them that* sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that *z* he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 *a* And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, *b* What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: *c* thou knowest the people, that they *are* *β set* on mischief *β*.

23 For they said unto me, *d* Make us [1] gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off. So they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, and there *e* came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people *were* [6] *f* naked; (for Aaron *g* had [7] made them naked unto *their* shame among † their enemies [7]:)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORD'S side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, *and* go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and *h* slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 [8] *i* ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate yourselves to day to [8] the LORD, [9] even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you [9] a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, *k* Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; *l* peradventure I shall *m* make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses *n* returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have *o* made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, *p* blot me, I pray thee, *q* out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, *r* Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: *s* behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: [10] nevertheless *t* in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because *u* they made the calf, which Aaron made.

Before CHRIST 1491.

h Nu. 25. 5. Deut. 33. 9. *i* Num. 25. 11, 12, 13. Deut. 13. 6—11. & 33. 9, 10. 1 Sam. 15. 18, 22. Prov. 21. 3. Zech. 13. 3. Matt. 10. 37. ‖ Or, *And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother, &c.* † Heb. *Fill your hands.* *k* 1 Sam. 12. 20, 23. Luke 15. 18. *l* 2 Sa. 16. 12. Amos 5. 15. *m* Nu. 25. 13. *n* Deut. 9. 18. *o* ch. 20. 23. *p* Ps. 69. 28. Rom. 9. 3. *q* Ps. 56. 8. & 139. 16. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27. & 22. 19. *r* Lev. 23. 30. Ezek. 18. 4. *s* ch. 33. 2, 14, &c. Num. 20. 16. *t* Deut. 32. 35. Amos 3. 14. Rom. 2. 5, 6. *u* 2 Sa. 12. 9. Acts 7. 41.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *The Lord refuseth to go as he had promised with the people.* 4 *The people murmur thereat.* 7 *The tabernacle is removed out of the camp.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou *a* and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, *b* Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 *c* And I will send an angel before thee; *d* and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 *e* Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: *f* for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou *art* a *g* stiffnecked people: lest *h* I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, *i* they mourned: *k* and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 [1] For the LORD had [1] said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, *l* Ye *are* a stiffnecked people: [2] I will come up *m* into the midst of thee in a moment, and [2] consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may *n* know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments [3] by the [3] mount Horeb.

7 And Moses [4] took the [5] tabernacle, and

a ch. 32. 7. *b* Gen. 12. 7. ch. 32. 13. *c* ch. 32. 34. & 34. 11. *d* Deut. 7. 22. Josh. 24. 11. *e* ch. 3. 8. *f* ver. 15, 17. *g* ch. 32. 9. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. *h* ch. 23. 21. & 32. 10. Num. 16. 21, 45. *i* Num. 14. 1, 39. *k* Lev. 10. 6. 2 Sa. 19. 24. 1 Kin. 21. 27. 2 Kin. 19. 1. Ezra 9. 3. Esth. 4. 1, 4. Job 1. 20. & 2. 12. Is. 32. 11. Ezek. 24. 17, 23. & 26. 16. *l* ver. 3. *m* See Num. 16. 45, 46. *n* Deut. 8. 2. Ps. 139. 23.

VAR. REND. — [5] *V.* 12. the heat of thy. —— [6] *V.* 25. not to be reined in (*lit.* let loose). —— [7] let go the reins unto them, for a whispering (*or,* derision) among them that rose up against them.

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 32. *V.* 22. *β* not to be reined in (*lit.* let loose), *Sam. Kn.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND. — [8] *V.* 29. And Moses said, Fill your hand to day (*viz.* with gifts, 2 Chron. 13. 9) for, *Ge. Ke.* —— [9] so that every man may be against his son, and against his brother, and that ye may bring upon yourselves, *Kn. Ke.* —— [10] *V.* 34. and. —— *Chap.* 33. [1] *V.* 5. And the LORD, *Kn. Ke. Ka.* —— [2] for a moment were I to go up in the midst of thee, I should. —— [3] *V.* 6. from. —— [4] *V.* 7. used to take. All the verbs from this verse to the end of *v.* 11, describe events occurring habitually and repeatedly. —— [5] *Vs.* 7, 8, 9. tent.

Before CHRIST 1491.

pitched it without the camp, afar off
from the camp, [o] and called it the [6] Ta-
bernacle of the congregation [6]. And it
came to pass, *that* every one which
[p] sought the LORD went out unto the
tabernacle of the congregation, which *was*
without the camp.
8 And it came to pass, when Moses
went out unto the [5] tabernacle, *that* all the
people rose up, and stood every man [7] [q] *at*
his tent door [7], and looked after Moses,
until he was gone into the [5] tabernacle.
9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered
into the [5] tabernacle, the cloudy pillar
descended, and stood *at* the [8] door of the
tabernacle [8], and *the LORD* [r] talked with
Moses.
10 And all the people saw the cloudy
pillar stand *at* the [8] tabernacle door [8]:
and all the people rose up and [s] wor-
shipped, every man [7] *in* his tent door [7].
11 And [t] the LORD spake unto Moses
face to face, as a man speaketh unto his
friend. And he turned again into the
camp: but [u] his [9] servant Joshua, the son
of Nun, a young man, departed not out
of the tabernacle.
12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD,
See, [x] thou sayest unto me, Bring up this
people: and thou hast not let me know
whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou
hast said, [y] I know thee by name, and
thou hast also found grace in my sight.
13 Now therefore, I pray thee, [z] if I have
found grace in thy sight, [a] shew me now
thy [10] way, that I may know thee, that
I may find grace in thy sight: and con-
sider that this nation *is* [b] thy people.
14 And he said, [11] [c] My presence shall go
with thee, and I will [11] give thee [d] rest.
15 And he said unto him, [e] If thy presence
go not *with me*, [12] carry us not up hence.
16 For wherein shall it be known [13] here
that I and thy people have found grace
in thy sight? [f] *is it* not in that thou
goest with us? so [g] shall we be separated,
I and thy people, from all the people
that *are* upon the face of the earth.
17 And the LORD said unto Moses, [h] I
will do this thing also that thou hast
spoken: for [i] thou hast found grace in
my sight, and I know thee by name.
18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew
me [k] thy glory.
19 And he said, [l] I will make all my
goodness pass before thee, and I will
proclaim the name of the LORD before
thee; [14] [m] and will be [14] [n] gracious to
whom I [15] will be [15] gracious, and [16] will
shew mercy on whom I [17] will shew mercy.
20 And he said, Thou canst not see my
face: for [o] there shall no man see me,
and live.
21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is*
a place by me, and thou shalt stand
upon [18] a rock:
22 And it shall come to pass, while my
glory passeth by, that I will put thee
[p] in a clift of the rock, and will [q] cover
thee with my hand while I pass by:
23 And I will take away mine hand, and
thou shalt see my back parts: but my
face shall [r] not be seen.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The name of the LORD proclaimed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to go with them.* 10 *God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table.* 28 *Moses after forty days in the mount cometh down with the tables.* 29 *His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vail.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, [a] Hew
thee two tables of stone like unto
the first: [b] and I will write upon *these*
tables the words that were in the first
tables, which thou brakest.
2 And be ready in the morning, and
come up in the morning unto mount
Sinai, and [1] present thyself there to [1] me
[c] in the top of the mount.
3 And no man shall [d] come up with thee,
neither let any man be seen throughout
all the mount; neither let the flocks nor
herds feed before that mount.
4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone
like unto the first; and Moses rose up
early in the morning, and went up unto
mount Sinai, as the LORD had command-
ed him, and took in his hand the two
tables of stone.
5 And the LORD descended in the cloud,
and stood with him there, and [e] proclaim-
ed the name of the LORD.
6 And the LORD passed by before him,
and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD
[f] God, merciful and gracious, longsuffer-
ing, and abundant in [2] [g] goodness and
[h] truth,
7 [i] Keeping mercy for thousands, [k] for-
giving iniquity and transgression and sin,
and [l] that will by no means clear *the
guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fa-
thers upon the children, and upon the
children's children, unto the third and
to the fourth *generation*.
8 And Moses made haste, and [m] bowed
his head toward the earth, and wor-
shipped.
9 And he said, If now I have found
grace in thy sight, O Lord, [n] let my
Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for [o] it
is a stiffnecked people; [3] and pardon [3] our
iniquity and our sin, and take us for
[p] thine inheritance.
10 ¶ And he said, Behold, [q] I make a
covenant: before all thy people I will
[r] do marvels, such as have not been done
in all the earth, nor in any nation: and
all the people among which thou *art*
shall see the work of the LORD: for it
is [s] a terrible thing that I will do with
thee.
11 [t] Observe thou that which I command
thee this day: behold, [u] I drive out be-
fore thee the Amorite, and the Canaan-
ite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite,
and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.
12 [x] Take heed to thyself, lest thou make
a covenant with the inhabitants of the
land whither thou goest, lest [4] it be for
[y] a snare in the midst of thee:
13 But ye shall [z] destroy their altars,
break their [5] † images, and [a] cut down
their [6] groves:
14 For thou shalt worship [b] no other
god: for the LORD, whose [c] name *is* Jea-
lous, *is* a [d] jealous God:
15 [e] Lest thou make a covenant with
the inhabitants of the land, and they
[f] go a whoring after their gods, and do
sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* [g] call
thee, and thou [h] eat of his sacrifice;
16 And thou take of [i] their daughters
unto thy sons, and their daughters [k] go
a whoring after their gods, and make
thy sons go a whoring after their gods.
17 [l] Thou shalt make thee no molten
gods.
18 ¶ The feast of [m] unleavened bread
shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt
eat unleavened bread, as I commanded

o ch. 29. 42, 43.
p Deut. 4. 29. 2 Sam. 21. 1.
q Nu. 16. 27.
r ch. 25. 22. & 31. 18. Ps. 99. 7.
s ch. 4. 31.
t Gen. 32. 30. Num. 12. 8. Deut. 34. 10.
u ch. 24. 13.
x ch. 32. 34.
y ver. 17. Gen. 18. 19. Ps. 1. 6. Jer. 1. 5. John 10. 14, 15. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
z ch. 34. 9.
a Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119. 33.
b Deut. 9. 26, 29. Joel 2. 17.
c ch. 13. 21. & 40. 34–38. Is. 63. 9.
d Deut. 3. 20. Josh. 21. 44. & 22. 4. & 23. 1. Ps. 95. 11.
e ver. 3. ch. 34. 9.
f Nu. 14. 14.
g ch. 34. 10. Deut. 4. 7, 34. 2 Sam. 7. 23. 1 Kin. 8. 53. Ps. 147. 20.
h Gen. 19. 21. Jam. 5. 16.
i ver. 12.
k ver. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
l ch. 34. 5, 6, 7. Jer. 31. 14.
m Rom. 9. 15, 16, 18.
n Rom. 4. 4, 16.
o Gen. 32. 30. Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. Is. 6. 5. Rev. 1. 16, 17. See ch. 24. 10.
p Is. 2. 21.
q Ps. 91. 1, 4.
r ver. 20. John 1. 18.

Before CHRIST 1491.

a ch. 32. 16, 19. Deut. 10. 1.
b ver. 28. Deut. 10. 2, 4.
c ch. 19. 20. & 24. 12.
d ch. 19. 12, 13, 21.
e ch. 33. 19. Num. 14. 17.
f Num. 14. 18. 2 Chr. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 86. 15. & 103. 8. & 111. 4. & 112. 4. & 116. 5. & 145. 8. Joel 2. 13.
g Ps. 31. 19. Rom. 2. 4.
h Ps. 57. 10. & 108. 4.
i ch. 20. 6. Deut. 5. 10. Ps. 86. 15. Jer. 32. 18. Dan. 9. 4.
k Ps. 103. 3. & 130. 4. Dan. 9. 9. Eph. 4. 32. 1 John 1. 9.
l ch. 23. 7, 21. Josh. 24. 19. Job 10. 14. Mic. 6. 11. Nah. 1. 3.
m ch. 4. 31.
n ch. 33. 15, 16.
o ch. 33. 3.
p Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 28. 9. & 33. 12. & 78. 62. & 94. 14. Jer. 10. 16. Zech. 2. 12.
q Deut. 5. 2. & 29. 12, 14.
r Deut. 4. 32. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 77. 14. & 78. 12. & 147. 20.
s Deu. 10. 21. Ps. 145. 6. Is. 64. 3.
t Deut. 5. 32. & 6. 3, 25. & 12. 28, 32. & 28. 1.
u ch. 33. 2.
x ch. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 2. Judg. 2. 2.
y ch. 23. 33.
z ch. 23. 24. Deut. 12. 3. Judg. 2. 2.
† Heb. *statues*.
a Deut. 7. 5. & 13. 2. Judg. 6. 25. 2 Kin. 18. 4. & 23. 14. 2 Chr. 31. 1. & 34. 3, 4.
b ch. 20. 3, 5.
c So Is. 9. 6. & 57. 15.
d ch. 20. 5.
e ver. 12.
f Deu. 31. 16. Judg. 2. 17. Jer. 3. 9. Ezek. 6. 9. g Num. 25. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 27. h Ps. 106. 28. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 7, 10. i Deut. 7. 3. 1 Kin. 11. 2. Ezra 9. 2. Neh. 13. 25. k Num. 25. 1, 2. 1 Kin. 11. 4. l ch. 32. 8. Lev. 19. 4. m ch. 12. 15. & 23. 15.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 7. tent of meeting. *See ch.* 27. 21.—[7] *Vs.* 8, 10. at the entrance of his own tent.—[8] *Vs.* 9, 10. entrance of the tent.—[9] *V.* 11. minister.—[10] *V.* 13. ways.—[11] *V.* 14. *Or*, Must my presence (*lit.* my face) go with thee (*i.e.* will nothing less suffice?) that I may, *&c.*—[12] *V.* 15. bring.—[13] *V.* 16. then.—[14] *V.* 19. for I am.—[15] am.—[16] I.—[17] do.—[18] *V.* 21. the.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 34. [1] *V.* 2. stand there for.—[2] *V.* 6. lovingkindness.—[3] *V.* 9. pardon then.—[4] *V.* 12. they.—[5] *V.* 13. pillars.—[6] Asherahs (*i.e.* emblems of the goddess of that name).

Before CHRIST 1491.

thee, in the [7] time of the month Abib:
for in the [n] month Abib thou camest out
from Egypt.
19 [o] All that [8] openeth the matrix *is*
mine; and every firstling among thy cat-
tle, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male.*
20 But [p] the firstling of an ass thou
shalt redeem with a ‖ lamb: and if thou
redeem *him* not, then shalt thou β break
his neck β. All the firstborn of thy sons
thou shalt redeem. And none shall γ ap-
pear before me γ [q] empty.
21 ¶ [r] Six days thou shalt work, but on
the seventh day thou shalt rest: in ear-
ing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.
22 ¶ [s] And thou shalt observe the feast
of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat har-
vest, and the feast of ingathering at the
† year's end.
23 ¶ [t] Thrice in the year shall all [9] your
menchildren [9] β appear before β the Lord
God, the God of Israel.
24 For I will [u] cast out the nations be-
fore thee, and [x] enlarge thy borders:
[y] neither shall any man desire thy land,
when thou shalt go up to β appear be-
fore β the Lord thy God thrice in the year.
25 [z] Thou shalt not offer the blood of
my sacrifice with [10] leaven; [a] neither shall
the sacrifice of the feast of the passover
be left unto the morning.
26 [b] The first of the firstfruits of thy
land thou shalt bring unto the house of
the Lord thy God. [c] Thou shalt not
seethe a kid in his mother's milk.
27 And the Lord said unto Moses,
Write thou [d] these words: for after the
tenor of these words I have made a cove-
nant with thee and with Israel.
28 [e] And he was there with the Lord
forty days and forty nights; he did nei-
ther eat bread, nor drink water. And
[f] he wrote upon the tables the words of
the covenant, the ten † commandments.
29 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses
came down from mount Sinai with the
[g] two tables of testimony in Moses' hand,
when he came down from the mount,
that Moses wist not that [h] the skin of
his face shone [11] while he talked [11] with
him.
30 And when Aaron and all the chil-
dren of Israel saw Moses, behold, the
skin of his face shone; and they were
afraid to come nigh him.
31 And Moses called unto them; and
Aaron and all the [12] rulers of [12] the con-
gregation returned unto him: and Moses
talked with them.
32 And afterward all the children of Is-
rael came nigh: [i] and he gave them in
commandment all that the Lord had
spoken with him in mount Sinai.
33 And [13] *till* Moses had done speaking
with them, he put [k] a vail on his face.
34 But [l] when Moses went in before the
Lord to speak with him, he [14] took the
vail off, until he came out. And he came
out, and spake unto the children of Is-
rael *that* which he was commanded.
35 And the children of Israel saw the
face of Moses, that the skin of Moses'
face shone: and Moses put the vail upon
his face again, until he went in to speak
with him.

n ch. 13. 4.
o ch. 13. 2, 12. & 22. 29. Ezek. 44 30. Luke 2. 23.
p ch. 13. 13. Num. 18. 15.
‖ Or, *kid.*
q ch. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16. 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 24. 24.
r ch. 20. 9. & 23. 12. & 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12, 13. Luke 13. 14.
s ch. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 10, 13.
† Heb. *revolution of the year.*
t ch. 23. 14, 17. Deut. 16. 16.
u ch. 33. 2. Lev. 18. 24. Deut. 7. 1. Ps. 78. 55. & 80. 8.
x Deut. 12. 20. & 19. 8.
y See Gen. 35. 5. 2 Chr. 17. 10. Prov. 16. 7. Acts 18. 10.
z ch. 23. 18.
a ch. 12. 10.
b ch. 23. 19. Deut. 26. 2, 10.
c ch. 23. 19. Deut. 14. 21.
d ver. 10. Deut. 4. 13. & 31. 9.
e ch. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9, 18.
f ver. 1. ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16. Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
† Heb. *words.*
g ch. 32. 15.
h Matt. 17. 2. 2 Cor. 3. 7, 13.
i ch. 24. 3.
k 2 Cor. 3. 13.
l 2 Cor. 3. 16.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *The sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readiness of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

Var. Rend.—[7] *V.* 18. time appointed.—[8] *V.* 19. first openeth. Comp. *ch.* 13. 2, 12.—[9] *V.* 23. thy males.—[10] *V.* 25. leavened bread.—[11] *V.* 29. through his talking.—[12] *V.* 31. chiefs in.—[13] *V.* 33. after.—[14] *V.* 34. used to take, *and similarly to the end of the chapter.*

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 34. *V.* 20. β pay the value thereof, *Sept.* (*l.*)—γ see my face, *Luz. Gei. Ch.* (*pts.*)—*Vs.* 23, 24. β see the face of, *Luz. Gei.* (*pts.*)

AND Moses gathered all the congrega-
tion of the children of Israel toge-
ther, and said unto them, [a] These *are*
the words which the Lord hath com-
manded, that *ye* should do them.
2 [b] Six days shall work be done, but on
the seventh day there shall be to you
† an holy day, a [1] sabbath of rest [1] to
the Lord: whosoever doeth work therein
shall be put to death.
3 [c] Ye shall kindle no fire throughout
your habitations upon the sabbath day.
4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the con-
gregation of the children of Israel, say-
ing, [d] This *is* the thing which the Lord
commanded, saying,
5 Take ye from among you an [2] offering
unto the Lord: [e] whosoever *is* of a will-
ing heart, let him bring it, an [2] offering
of the Lord; gold, and silver, and brass,
6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet,
and fine linen, and goats' *hair,*
7 And rams' skins dyed red, and [3] bad-
gers' skins, and shittim wood,
8 And oil for the light, [f] and spices for
anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,
9 And onyx stones, and stones to be
set for the ephod, and for the breastplate.
10 And [g] every wise hearted among you
shall come, and make all that the Lord
hath commanded;
11 [h] The [4] tabernacle, his tent, and [5] his
covering [5], his taches, and his boards, his
bars, his pillars, and his sockets,
12 [i] The ark, and the staves thereof, *with*
the mercy seat, and the vail of the
covering,
13 The [k] table, and his staves, and all
his vessels, [l] and the [6] shewbread,
14 [m] The candlestick also for the light,
and his furniture, and his lamps, with
the oil for the light,
15 [n] And the incense altar, and his
staves, [o] and the anointing oil, and [p] the
sweet incense, and the [7] hanging for the
door at [7] the entering in of the [4] taber-
nacle,
16 [q] The altar of burnt offering, with
his brasen [8] grate, his staves, and all his
vessels, the laver and his foot,
17 [r] The hangings of the court, his
pillars, and their sockets, and the [9] hang-
ing for the [10] door of the court,
18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the
pins of the court, and their cords,
19 [s] The [11] cloths of service, to do ser-
vice [11] in the holy *place,* the holy gar-
ments for Aaron the priest, and the
garments of his sons, to minister in the
priest's office.
20 ¶ And all the congregation of the
children of Israel departed from the pre-
sence of Moses.
21 And they came, every one [t] whose
heart stirred him up, and every one
whom his spirit made willing, *and* they
brought the Lord's [2] offering to the work
of the [12] tabernacle of the congregation [12],
and for all his service, and for the holy
garments.
22 And they came, both men and wo-
men, as many as were willing hearted,
and brought [13] bracelets, and earrings,
and rings, and [14] tablets, all jewels of
gold: and every man that [15] offered *offer-
ed* an offering [15] of gold unto the Lord.
23 And [u] every man, with whom was
found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and

Before CHRIST 1491.

a ch. 34. 32.
b ch. 20. 9. & 31. 14, 15. Lev. 23. 3. Num. 15. 32, &c. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.
† Heb. *holiness.*
c ch. 16. 23.
d ch. 25. 1, 2.
e ch. 25. 2.
f ch. 25. 6.
g ch. 31. 6.
h ch. 26. 1, 2, &c.
i ch. 25. 10, &c.
k ch. 25. 23.
l ch. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6.
m ch. 25. 31, &c.
n ch. 30. 1.
o ch. 30. 23.
p ch. 30. 34.
q ch. 27. 1.
r ch. 27. 9.
s ch. 31. 10. & 39. 1, 41. Num. 4. 5, 6, &c.
t ver. 5, 22, 26, 29. ch. 25. 2. & 36. 2. 1 Chr. 28. 2, 9. & 29. 9. Ezra 7. 27. 2 Cor. 8. 12. & 9. 7.
u 1 Chron. 29. 8.

Var. Rend.—*Chap.* 35. [1] *V.* 2. perfect sabbath.—[2] *Vs.* 5, 21, 24. *See ch.* 25. 2.—[3] *Vs.* 7, 23. *Rather,* dolphins, *ch.* 25. 5.—[4] *Vs.* 11, 15. dwelling-place.—[5] *V.* 11. the lining thereof.—[6] *V.* 13. *Lit.* face- *or* presence-bread.—[7] *V.* 15. entrance-covering for.—[8] *V.* 16. grating.—[9] *V.* 17. covering.—[10] gate.—[11] *V.* 19. garments of office (*see ch.* 31. 10), to minister withal.—[12] *V.* 21. tent of meeting.—[13] *V.* 22. brooches, *Ge. Kn.*; nose-rings, *Bo. Ka.*—[14] necklaces.—[15] *Lit.* waved a wave-offering.

Before CHRIST 1491.

fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and [16] red skins of rams [16], and [3] badgers' skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did [17] offer an [2] offering of silver and brass brought the LORD's [2] offering: and every man, with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

[w] ch. 28. 3. & 31. 6. & 36. 1. 2 Kin. 23. 7. Prov. 31. 19, 22, 24.

25 And all the women that were [w] wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' *hair*.

[x] 1 Chron. 29. 6. Ezra 2. 68.

27 And [x] the [18] rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;

[y] ch. 30. 23.

28 And [y] spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

[z] ver. 21. 1 Chr. 29. 9.

29 The children of Israel brought a [z] willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

[a] ch. 31. 2, &c.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, [a] the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

[b] ch. 31. 6.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and [b] Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

[c] ver. 31. ch. 31. 3, 6. 1 Kin 7. 14. 2 Chr. 2. 14. Is. 28. 26.

35 Them hath he [c] filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the [19] engraver, and of the [20] cunning workman [20], and of the [21] embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAPTER 36.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is restrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats' hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The bars. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for the door.

1491. [a] ch. 28. 3. & 31. 6. & 35. 10, 35.

1 THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab [1], and every [a] wise hearted man, in whom the LORD [2] put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the [b] sanctuary, according to all that the LORD [3] had commanded.

[b] ch. 25. 8.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one [c] whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

[c] ch. 35. 21, 26. 1 Chr. 29. 5.

3 And they [4] received of [4] Moses all the [5] offering, which the children of Israel [d] had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

[d] ch. 35. 27.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

VAR. REND. — [16] *V.* 23. rams' skins dyed red. — [17] *V.* 24. *Lit.* heave *or* lift off. — [18] *V.* 27. chiefs. — [19] *V.* 35. craftsman. — [20] pattern-weaver. — [21] variegator (*see ch.* 26. 1, 36). — *Chap.* 36. [1] *V.* 1. And .... shall work, *Kn. Ke. Ka.* (treating the verse as a continuation of Moses' speech). — [2] hath put, *Kn. Ke. Ka.* — [3] hath, *Kn. Ke. Ka.* — [4] *V.* 3. took from before. — [5] *Vs.* 3, 6. *See ch.* 25. 2.

Before CHRIST 1491.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, [e] The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

[e] 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the [5] offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

[f] ch. 26. 1.

8 ¶ [f] And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work [6] of the tabernacle made [6] ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims [7] of cunning work [7] [8] made he them [8].

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain [9] from the selvedge in the coupling [9]: likewise he made in the [10] uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second [10].

[g] ch. 26. 5.

12 [g] Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the [11] coupling of the second [11]: the loops [12] held one *curtain* to [12] another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so [13] it became one tabernacle [13].

[h] ch. 26. 7.

14 ¶ [h] And he made curtains *of* goats' *hair* for the tent over the [14] tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the [15] uttermost edge of the curtain [15] in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the [16] curtain which coupleth the second [16].

18 And he made fifty taches *of* brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

[i] ch. 26. 14.

19 [i] And he made a [17] covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a [17] covering *of* [18] badgers' skins above *that*.

[k] ch. 26. 15.

20 ¶ [k] And he made [19] boards for the [14] tabernacle *of* shittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, [20] equally distant one from another [20]: thus did he make for all the boards of the [14] tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the [14] tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and

VAR. REND. — [6] *V.* 8. made the dwelling-place of. — [7] *Vs.* 8, 35. the work of the pattern-weaver (*see ch.* 26. 1). — [8] were they made. *So throughout.* — [9] *V.* 11. at the end in the (first) piece, *Kn.* — [10] edge of the outermost curtain in the second piece. — [11] *V.* 12. second piece. — [12] answered one to. — [13] *V.* 13. the dwelling-place became one (formed one whole). — [14] *Vs.* 14, 20, 22, 23, 27, 28, 31, 32. dwelling-place. — [15] *V.* 17. edge of the curtain that was outmost. — [16] other curtain that was to be coupled (thereto). — [17] *V.* 19. lining. — [18] dolphins'. — [19] *V.* 20. *Or,* beams (*ch.* 26. 15). — [20] *V.* 22. *Rather,* fastened one to another (*ch.* 26. 17).

Before CHRIST 1491.

two sockets under another board for his
two tenons.
25 And for the other side of the taber-
nacle, *which is* toward the north corner,
he made twenty boards,
26 And their forty sockets of silver; two
sockets under one board, and two sockets
under another board.
27 And for the [21] sides of the [14] taber-
nacle westward he made six boards.
28 And two boards made he for the
corners of the [14] tabernacle [22] in the two
sides [22].
† Heb. *twinned.*
29 And they were [23]† coupled beneath,
and coupled together at the head there-
of, to one ring [23]: thus he did to both
of them in both the corners.
30 And there were eight boards; and
their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of sil-
† Heb. *two sockets, two sockets under one board.*
ver, † under every board two sockets.
31 ¶ And he made [l] bars of shittim
wood; five for the boards of the one
side of the [14] tabernacle,
l ch. 26. 26.
32 And five bars for the boards of the
other side of the [14] tabernacle, and five
bars for the boards of the [14] tabernacle
[22] for the sides [22] westward.
33 And he made the middle bar to
[24] shoot through [24] the boards from the
one end to the other.
34 And he overlaid the boards with gold,
and made their rings *of* gold *to be* places
for the bars, and overlaid the bars with
gold.
m ch. 26. 31.
35 ¶ And he made [m] a vail *of* blue, and
purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen:
with cherubims made he it of [7] cunning
work [7].
36 And he made thereunto four pillars
of shittim *wood*, and overlaid them with
gold: their hooks *were of* gold; and he
cast for them four sockets of silver.
n ch. 26. 36.
37 ¶ And he made [25] an [n] hanging for
the tabernacle door [25] *of* blue, and pur-
ple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen,
† Heb. *the work of a needle-worker, or, embroiderer.*
[26] † of needlework [26];
38 And the five pillars of it with their
hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters
and their [27] fillets with gold: but their
five sockets *were of* brass.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oil and sweet incense.*

a ch. 25. 10.
AND Bezaleel made [a] the ark *of* shittim
wood: two cubits and a half *was* the
length of it, and a cubit and a half the
breadth of it, and a cubit and a half
the height of it:
2 And he overlaid it with pure gold
within and without, and made a [1] crown
of gold to it round about.
3 And he cast for it four rings of gold,
to be set [2] by the four corners [2] of it;
even two rings upon the one side of it,
and two rings upon the other side of it.
4 And he made staves *of* shittim wood,
and overlaid them with gold.
5 And he put the staves into the rings
[3] by the sides of the ark, to bear the
ark.
b ch. 25. 17.
6 ¶ And he made the [4] [b] mercy seat [4] *of*
pure gold: two cubits and a half *was*
the length thereof, and one cubit and a
half the breadth thereof.
7 And he made two cherubims *of* gold,
beaten out of one piece made he them,
[5] on the two ends of the mercy seat;
8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side,
and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end
on that side: out of the mercy seat made
he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.
‖ Or, *out of, &c.*
9 And the cherubims spread out *their*
wings on high, *and* covered with their
‖ Or, *out of, &c.*
wings over the mercy seat, with their
faces one to another; *even* to the mercy
seatward were the faces of the cherubims.
10 ¶ And he made [c] the table *of* shittim
c ch. 25. 23.
wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof,
and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a
cubit and a half the height thereof:
11 And he overlaid it with pure gold,
and made thereunto a [1] crown of gold
round about.
12 Also he made thereunto a [6] border of
an handbreadth round about; and made
a [1] crown of gold for the [6] border there-
of round about.
13 And he cast for it four rings of gold,
and put the rings upon the four corners
that *were* [7] in the four feet thereof.
14 [8] Over against [8] the [6] border were the
rings, the places for the staves to bear
the table.
15 And he made the staves *of* shittim
wood, and overlaid them with gold, to
bear the table.
16 And he made the vessels which *were*
upon the table, his [d] dishes, and his
d ch. 25. 29.
spoons, and his [9] bowls, and his covers
‖ to cover [9] withal, *of* pure gold.
‖ Or, *to pour out withal*
17 ¶ And he made the [e] candlestick *of*
e ch. 25. 31.
pure gold: *of* beaten work made he the
candlestick; his [10] shaft, and his [11] branch,
his bowls, his knops, and his flowers,
were of the same:
18 And six branches going out of the
sides thereof; three branches of the can-
dlestick out of the one side thereof, and
three branches of the candlestick out of
the other side thereof:
19 Three bowls made after the fashion
of almonds in one branch, a knop and a
flower; and three bowls made like al-
monds in another branch, a knop and a
flower: so throughout the six branches
going out of the candlestick.
20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls
made like almonds, his knops, and his
flowers:
21 And a knop under two branches of
the same, and a knop under two branch-
es of the same, and a knop under two
branches of the same, according to the
six branches going out of it.
22 Their knops and their branches were
of the same: all of it *was* one beaten
work *of* pure gold.
23 And he made his seven lamps, and
his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, *of* pure
gold.
24 *Of* a talent of pure gold made he it,
and all the vessels thereof.
25 ¶ [f] And he made the incense altar *of*
f ch. 30. 1.
shittim wood: the length of it *was* a
cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it
was* foursquare; and two cubits *was* the
height of it; the horns thereof were of
the same.
26 And he overlaid it with pure gold,
both the [12] top of it, and the [13] sides
thereof round about, and the horns of
it: also he made unto it a [1] crown of
gold round about.
27 And he made two rings of gold for
it under the [1] crown thereof, by the two
corners of it, upon the two sides there-
of, to be places for the staves to bear
it withal.
28 And he made the staves *of* shittim
wood, and overlaid them with gold.
29 ¶ And he made [g] the holy anoint-
g ch. 30. 23, 34.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 27. extreme end.——[22] *Vs.* 28, 32. at the extreme end.——[23] *V.* 29. *See ch.* 26. 24.——[24] *V.* 33. reach in the midst of.——[25] *V.* 37. a covering for the entrance of the tent.——[26] the work of the variegator (*see ch.* 26. 36).——[27] *V.* 38. connecting rods, *Kn. Cl.*——*Chap.* 37. [1] *Vs.* 2, 11, 12, 26, 27. moulding, *Cl.*——[2] *V.* 3. on the four feet.——[3] *V.* 5. upon.——[4] *V.* 6. *See ch.* 25. 17.——[5] *V.* 7. (to rise) out of.

VAR. REND.—[6] *Vs.* 12, 14. framing, *Cl.*——[7] *V.* 13. by.——[8] *V.* 14. Close to.——[9] *V.* 16. chalices and his flagons to pour out.——[10] *V.* 17. base.——[11] stem.——[12] *V.* 26. *Lit.* roof.——[13] walls.

Before CHRIST 1491.

ing oil, and the pure incense of sweet [14]spices, according to the work of the [15]apothecary.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *The altar of burnt offering.* 8 *The laver of brass.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The sum of that the people offered.*

AND [a]he made the altar of burnt offering *of* shittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the [1]basons, *and* the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he *of* brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen [2]grate of network under the [3]compass thereof beneath [4]unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four [5]ends of the [2]grate of brass, *to be* places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made [b]the laver *of* brass, and the foot of it *of* brass, of the [6]‖lookinglasses of *the women* [7]†assembling, which assembled [7] *at* the [8]door of the tabernacle of the congregation [8].

9 ¶ And he made [c]the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their [9]fillets *were of* silver.

11 And for the north side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their [9]fillets *of* silver.

12 And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their [9]fillets *of* silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings [10]of the one side *of the gate* [10] *were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other [11]side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand [11], *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their [9]fillets *of* silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters *of* silver; and all the pillars of the court *were* [12]filleted with silver.

18 And the [13]hanging for the gate of the court *was* [14]needlework, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the [15]breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets *of* brass four; their hooks *of* silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their [9]fillets *of* silver.

20 And all the [d]pins of the [16]tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were of* brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the [16]tabernacle, *even* of [e]the [16]tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, [17]*for* the service of the Levites, [f]by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And [g]Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, [18]an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer [18] in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the [19]offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after [h]the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were [20]numbered of the congregation *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 [i]A bekah for †every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that [21]went to be numbered [21], from twenty years old and upward, for [k]six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast [l]the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and [22]filleted them [22].

29 And the brass of the [19]offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the [8]door of the tabernacle of the congregation [8], and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the [16]tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *The cloths of service and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breastplate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.* 27 *The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moses.*

AND of [a]the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made [1][b]cloths of service [1], to do service in the holy *place*, and made the holy garments for Aaron; [c]as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 [d]And he made the ephod *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it into* wires, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, [2]*with* cunning work [2].

Marginal references: a ch. 27. 1. — b ch. 30. 18. — ‖ Or, *brasen glasses.* — † Heb. *assembling by troops*, as 1 Sam. 2. 22. — c ch. 27. 9. — d ch. 27. 19. — e Num. 1. 50, 53. & 9. 15. & 10. 11. & 17. 7, 8. & 18. 2. 2 Chr. 24. 6. Acts 7. 44. — f Num. 4. 28, 33. — g ch. 31. 2, 6. — h ch. 30. 13, 24. Lev. 5. 15. & 27. 3, 25. Num. 3. 47. & 18. 16. — i ch. 30. 13, 15. — † Heb. *a poll.* — k Num. 1. 46. — l ch. 26. 19, 21, 25, 32.

Chap. 39: a ch. 35. 23. — b ch. 31. 10. & 35. 19. — c ch. 28. 4. — d ch. 28. 6.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 29. *Or*, scents.——[15] perfumer.——*Chap.* 38. [1] *V.* 3. bowls.——[2] *Vs.* 4, 5. grating.——[3] *V.* 4. bench *or* ledge.——[4] *i.e.* reaching unto.——[5] *V.* 5. corners.——[6] *V.* 8. mirrors.——[7] which did hard duty: *lit.* served in the host (like the Levites, Num. 4).——[8] *Vs.* 8, 30. entrance of the tent of meeting.——[9] *Vs.* 10, 11, 12, 17, 19. connecting rods.——[10] *V.* 14. *Lit.* for the (one) shoulder.——[11] *V.* 15. shoulder, even on this hand and on that hand of the court gate.——[12] *V.* 17. connected together.——[13] *V.* 18. covering.——[14] work of the variegator.——[15] *Or*, doorway, *De W. Ke.*

VAR. REND.—[16] *Vs.* 20, 21, 31. dwelling-place.——[17] *V.* 21. by.——[18] *V.* 23. a craftsman and pattern-weaver, and a variegator (*ch.* 26. 1, 36).——[19] *Vs.* 24, 29. *Lit.* wave-offering.——[20] *V.* 25. mustered.——[21] *V.* 26. passed over to them that were mustered.——[22] *V.* 28. connected them together.——*Chap.* 39. [1] *Vs.* 1, 41. garments of office (*ch.* 31. 10).——[2] *Vs.* 3, 8. the work of the pattern-weaver.

Before CHRIST 1491.

4 They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the [3] curious girdle of his ephod[3], that *was* upon it, *was* [4] of the same, according to the work thereof [4]; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ [e] And they wrought onyx stones [5] inclosed in ouches [5] of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be* stones [6] for a [6] [f] memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ [g] And he made the breastplate *of* [2] cunning work [2], like the work of the ephod; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen..

9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 [h] And they set in it four rows of stones: *the first* row *was* a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a [7] carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, [8] an emerald [8], a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a [9] ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a [10] beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: *they were* [5] inclosed in ouches [5] of gold in their [11] inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet, [12] every one with his name, according to [12] the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains [13] at the ends, *of* wreathen [13] work *of* pure gold.

16 And they made two [14] ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings [15] in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two [16] wreathen chains [16] of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two [16] wreathen chains [16] they fastened [17] in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, [18] before it [18].

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which [19] *was* on the side of the ephod inward [19].

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two [20] sides of the ephod [21] underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* [21] coupling thereof, above the [22] curious girdle [22] of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the [22] curious girdle [22] of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ [i] And he made the robe of the ephod *of* woven work, all *of* blue.

23 And *there was* an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a [23] band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the [24] hems of the robe pomegranates *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen*.

25 And they made [k] bells *of* pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ [l] And they made coats *of* fine linen *of* woven work for Aaron, and for his sons,

28 [m] And a mitre *of* fine linen, and [25] goodly bonnets *of* fine linen, and [n] linen breeches *of* fine twined linen,

29 [o] And a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, *of* [26] needlework; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ [p] And they made the plate of [27] the holy crown [27] *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the [28] tabernacle of the tent of the congregation [28] finished: and the children of Israel did [q] according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the [29] tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the [30] covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the [30] covering of [31] badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering.

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the [32] shewbread,

37 The pure candlestick, *with* the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and † the sweet incense, and the [33] hanging for the tabernacle door [33],

39 The brasen altar, and his [34] grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the [35] hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the [36] vessels of the service of the [28] tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation [28],

41 The [1] cloths of service [1] to do service in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel [r] made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses [s] blessed them.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *The tabernacle is commanded to be reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his sons to be sanctified.* 16 *Moses performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A cloud covereth the tabernacle.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Margin notes: e ch. 28. 9. — f ch. 28. 12. — g ch. 28. 15. — h ch. 28. 17, &c. — ‖ Or, *ruby*. — i ch. 28. 31. — k ch. 28. 33. — l ch. 28. 39, 40. — m ch. 28. 4, 39. Ezek. 44. 18. — n ch. 28. 42. — o ch. 28. 39. — p ch. 28. 36, 37. — q ver. 42, 43. ch. 25. 40. — † Heb. *the incense of sweet spices*. — r ch. 35. 10. — s Lev. 9. 22, 23. Num. 6. 23. Jos. 22. 6. 2 Sam. 6. 18. 1 Kin. 8. 14. 2 Chr. 30. 27.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. *Or,* band for fastening it.——[4] *i.e.* of the same workmanship and of the same piece.——[5] *Vs.* 6, 13. surrounded by plaits *or* rosettes.——[6] *V.* 7. of.——[7] *V.* 10. beryl.——[8] *V.* 11. a carbuncle.——[9] *V.* 12. *Perhaps* amber, *Kn.*——[10] *V.* 13. chrysolite.——[11] settings.——[12] *V.* 14. according to the names of each, for.——[13] *V.* 15. tightly twisted, of corded.——[14] *V.* 16. plaits *or* rosettes.——[15] on.——[16] *Vs.* 17, 18. cords.——[17] *V.* 18. upon.——[18] to the front of it.——[19] *V.* 19. faced the ephod inwards.——[20] *V.* 20. shoulder pieces.——[21] low down, to the front of it, close to the.——[22] *Vs.* 20, 21. *Or,* band.

VAR. REND.—[23] *V.* 23. binding.——[24] *V.* 24. hem.——[25] *V.* 28. ornamental.——[26] *V.* 29. the work of the variegator.——[27] *V.* 30. *Or,* holy consecration, *Ew.* (*see ch.* 29. 6; Lev. 8. 9).——[28] *Vs.* 32, 40. dwelling-place of the tent of meeting.——[29] *V.* 33. dwelling-place.——[30] *V.* 34. lining.——[31] dolphins'.——[32] *V.* 36. face- *or* presence-bread.——[33] *V.* 38. covering for the entrance to the tent.——[34] *V.* 39. grating.——[35] *V.* 40. covering.——[36] tools.

Before CHRIST 1491.

2 On the first day of the [a]first month shalt thou set up [b]the [1]tabernacle of the tent of the congregation[1].

3 And [c]thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And [d]thou shalt bring in the table, and [e]set in order †the things that are to be set in order upon it; [f]and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and [2]light the lamps thereof.

5 [g]And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the [3]hanging of the door[3] to the [4]tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the [5]door of the [1]tabernacle of the tent of the congregation[1].

7 And [h]thou shalt set the laver between the [6]tent of the congregation[6] and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the [7]hanging at[7] the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and [i]anoint the [4]tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and [k]it shall be an altar †most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 [l]And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the [5]door of the [6]tabernacle of the congregation[6], and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, [m]and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be [n]an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

1490.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first *day* of the month, *that* the [4][o]tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the [4]tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the [4]tabernacle, and put the [8]covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put [p]the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark:

21 And he brought the ark into the [4]tabernacle, and [q]set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ [r]And he put the table in the [6]tent of the congregation[6], upon the side of the [4]tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 [s]And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ [t]And he put the candlestick in the [6]tent of the congregation[6], over against the table, on the side of the [4]tabernacle southward.

25 And [u]he [9]lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ [y]And he put the golden altar in the [6]tent of the congregation[6] before the vail:

27 [z]And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ [a]And he set up the [10]hanging *at* the door of the tabernacle[10].

29 [b]And he put the altar of burnt offering *by* the [5]door of the [1]tabernacle of the tent of the congregation[1], and [c]offered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ [d]And he set the laver between the [6]tent of the congregation[6] and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the [6]tent of the congregation[6], and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; [e]as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 [f]And he reared up the court round about the [4]tabernacle and the altar, and set up the [7]hanging of[7] the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ [g]Then [11]a cloud covered the [6]tent of the congregation[6], and the glory of the LORD filled the [4]tabernacle.

35 And Moses [h]was not able to enter into the [6]tent of the congregation[6], because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the [4]tabernacle.

36 [i]And when the cloud was taken up from over the [4]tabernacle, the children of Israel †went onward in all their journeys:

37 But [k]if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For [l]the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the [4]tabernacle by day, and fire was [12]on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

a ch. 12. 2. & 13. 4. *b* ver. 17. & ch. 26. 1, 30. *c* ver. 21. ch. 26. 33. Num. 4. 5. *d* ver. 22. ch. 26. 35. *e* ver. 23. ch. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6. † Heb. *the order thereof.* *f* ver. 24, 25. *g* ver. 26. *h* ver. 30. ch. 30. 18. *i* ch. 30. 26. *k* ch. 29. 36, 37. † Heb. *holiness of holinesses.* *l* Lev. 8. 1—13. *m* ch. 28. 41. *n* Num. 25. 13. *o* ver. 1. Num. 7. 1. *p* ch. 25. 16.

Before CHRIST 1490.

q ch. 26. 33. & 35. 12. *r* ch. 26. 35. *s* ver. 4. *t* ch. 26. 35. *u* ver. 4. ch. 25. 37. *y* ver. 5. ch. 30. 6. *z* ch. 30. 7. *a* ver. 5. ch. 26. 36. *b* ver. 6. *c* ch. 29. 38, &c. *d* ver. 7. ch. 30. 18. *e* ch. 30. 19, 20. *f* ver. 8. ch. 27. 9, 16. *g* ch. 29. 43. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 9. 15. 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11. 2 Chr. 5. 13. & 7. 2. Is. 6. 4. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Rev. 15. 8. *h* Lev. 16. 2. 1 Kin. 8. 11. 2 Chr. 5. 14. *i* Num. 9. 17. & 10. 11. Neh. 9. 19. † Heb. *journeyed.* *k* Num. 9. 19—22. *l* ch. 13. 21. Num. 9. 15.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

LEVITICUS.

Before CHRIST 1490.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The burnt offerings.* 3 *Of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD [a]called unto Moses, and spake unto him [b]out of the [1]tabernacle of the congregation[1], saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, [c]If any man of you bring an [2]offering [3]unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock[3].

3 If his offering *be* a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male [d]without blemish: he shall offer it [4]of his own

a Ex. 19. 3. *b* Ex. 40. 34, 35. Num. 12. 4, 5. *c* ch. 22. 18, 19. *d* Ex. 12. 5. ch. 3. 1. & 22. 20, 21. Deut. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 14. Eph. 5. 27. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 40. [1] *Vs.* 2, 6, 29. dwelling-place of the tent of meeting.——[2] *V.* 4. set up *or* fix on.——[3] *V.* 5. covering of the entrance.——[4] *Vs.* 5, 9, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38. dwelling-place.——[5] *Vs.* 6, 12, 29. entrance.——[6] *Vs.* 7, 12, 22, 24, 26, 30, 32, 34, 35. tent of meeting.——[7] *Vs.* 8, 33. covering of.——[8] *V.* 19. lining.——[9] *V.* 25. fixed on. [10] *V.* 28. covering of the entrance to the dwelling-place.——[11] *V.* 34. the.——[12] *V.* 38. in.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3, 5. tent of meeting.——[2] *V.* 2. *Heb.* Corban: comp. Mark. 7. 11.——[3] So *Ka.*; unto the LORD from the cattle, ye shall bring your offering from the herd, or from the flock, *Be. Kn. Ke.*——[4] *V.* 3. for his acceptance.

Before CHRIST 1490.

voluntary will[4] at the [5]door of the [1]taber-
nacle of the congregation[1] before the LORD.
4 [e]And he shall [6]put his hand upon
the head of the burnt offering; and it
shall be [f]accepted for him [g]to make
atonement for him.
5 And he shall kill the [h]bullock before
the LORD: [i]and the priests, Aaron's
sons, shall bring the blood, [k]and [7]sprinkle
the blood round about [8]upon the altar
that *is by* the [5]door of the [1]tabernacle
of the congregation[1].
6 And he shall flay the burnt offering,
and cut it into his pieces.
7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall
put fire upon the altar, and [l]lay the
wood in order upon the fire:
8 And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall
lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in
order upon the wood that *is* on the fire
which *is* upon the altar:
9 But his inwards and his legs shall he
wash in water: and the priest shall burn
all on the altar, *to be* a burnt sacrifice,
an offering made by fire, of a [9][m]sweet
savour[9] unto the LORD.
10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks,
namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for
a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a
male [n]without blemish.
11 [o]And he shall kill it on the side of
the altar northward before the LORD: and
the priests, Aaron's sons, shall [7]sprinkle
his blood round about [8]upon the altar.
12 And he shall cut it into his pieces,
with his head and his fat: and the priest
shall lay them in order on the wood that
is on the fire which *is* upon the altar:
13 But he shall wash the inwards and
the legs with water: and the priest shall
bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar:
it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made
by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his
offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then
he shall bring his offering of [p]turtle-
doves, or of young pigeons.
15 And the priest shall bring it unto
the altar, and [10]‖wring off[10] his head,
and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood
thereof shall be wrung out [11]at the side[11]
of the altar:
16 And he shall pluck away his crop
with ‖his[12] feathers, and cast it [q]beside
the altar on the east part, [13]by the place
of the ashes:
17 And he shall cleave it [14]with the
wings thereof, *but* [r]shall not divide *it*
asunder: and the priest shall burn it
upon the altar, upon the wood that *is*
upon the fire: [s]it *is* a burnt sacrifice,
an offering made by fire, of a sweet sa-
vour unto the LORD.

e Ex. 29. 10, 15, 19. ch. 3. 2, 8, 13. & 4. 15. & 8. 14, 22. & 16. 21.
f ch. 22. 21, 27. Is. 56. 7. Rom. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 18.
g ch. 4. 20, 26, 31, 35. & 9. 7. & 16. 24. Num. 15. 25. 2 Chr. 29. 23, 24. Rom. 5. 11.
h Mic. 6. 6.
i 2 Chr. 35. 11. Heb. 10. 11.
k ch. 3. 8. Heb. 12. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
l Gen. 22. 9.
m Gen. 8. 21. Ezek. 20. 28, 41. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18.
n ver. 3.
o ver. 5.
p ch. 5. 7. & 12. 8. Luke 2. 24.
‖ Or, *pinch off the head with the nail.*
‖ Or, *the filth thereof.*
q ch. 6. 10.
r Gen. 15. 10.
s ver. 9, 13.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The meat offering of flour with oil and incense,* 4 *either baken in the oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a fryingpan,* 12 *or of the firstfruits in the ear.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer [1][a]a meat offer-
ing[1] unto the LORD, his offering shall
be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oil
upon it, and put frankincense thereon:
2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons
the priests: and [2]he shall take thereout
his handful of the flour thereof, and of
the oil thereof, with all the frankincense
thereof; and the priest shall burn [b]the
[3]memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an
offering made by fire, of a sweet savour
unto the LORD:
3 And [c]the remnant of the meat offer-
ing *shall be* Aaron's and his sons': [d]*it
is* a thing most holy of the offerings of
the LORD made by fire.
4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a
meat offering baken in the oven, *it shall
be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled
with oil, or unleavened wafers [e]anointed
with oil.
5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offer-
ing *baken* [4]‖in a[4] pan, it shall be
of fine flour unleavened, mingled with
oil.
6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour
oil thereon: it *is* a meat offering.
7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offer-
ing [5]*baken* in the fryingpan[5], it shall
be made *of* fine flour with oil.
8 And thou shalt bring the meat offer-
ing that is made of these things unto
the LORD: and when it is presented un-
to the priest, he shall bring it unto the
altar.
9 And the priest shall [6]take from the
meat offering [7][f]a memorial[7] thereof, and
shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an
[g]offering made by fire, of a sweet savour
unto the LORD.
10 And [h]that which is left of the meat
offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons':
it is a thing most holy of the offerings
of the LORD made by fire.
11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring
unto the LORD, shall be made with [i]lea-
ven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor
any honey, in any offering of the LORD
made by fire.
12 ¶ [8][k]As for the oblation of the[8] first-
fruits, ye [9]shall offer them unto the
LORD: but they shall not [10]†be burnt
on[10] the altar for a sweet savour.
13 And every oblation of thy meat offer-
ing [l]shalt thou season with salt; neither
shalt thou suffer [m]the salt of the cove-
nant of thy God to be lacking from thy
meat offering: [n]with all thine offerings
thou shalt offer salt.
14 And if thou offer a meat offering of
thy firstfruits unto the LORD, [o]thou shalt
offer for the meat offering of thy first-
fruits [11]green ears of corn [12]dried by
the fire, *even* [13]corn beaten out of [p]full
ears[13].
15 And [q]thou shalt put oil upon it, and
lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat
offering.
16 And the priest shall burn [7][r]the me-
morial[7] of it, *part* of the [14]beaten corn[14]
thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with
all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an
offering made by fire unto the LORD.

a ch. 6. 14. & 9. 17. Num. 15. 4.
b ver. 9. & ch. 5. 12. & 6. 15. & 24. 7. Is. 66. 3. Acts 10. 4.
c ch. 7. 9. & 10. 12, 13.
d Ex. 29. 37. Num. 18. 9.
e Ex. 29. 2.
‖ Or, *on a flat plate, or, slice.*
f ver. 2.
g Ex. 29. 18.
h ver. 3.
i ch. 6. 17. See Mat. 16. 12. Mark 8. 15. Luke 12. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 8. Gal. 5. 9.
k Ex. 22. 29. ch. 23. 10, 11.
† Heb. *ascend.*
l Mark 9. 49. Col. 4. 6.
m Num. 18. 19.
n Ezek. 43. 24.
o ch. 23. 10, 14.
p 2 Kin. 4. 42.
q ver. 1.
r ver. 2.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The peace offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flock,* 7 *either a lamb,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a [a]sacrifice of
[1]peace offering[1], if he offer *it* of the
herd; whether *it be* a male or female,
he shall offer it [b]without blemish before
the LORD.
2 And [c]he shall lay his hand upon the
head of his offering, and kill it *at* the
[2]door of the [3]tabernacle of the congre-
gation[3]: and Aaron's sons the priests

a ch. 7. 11, 29 & 22. 21.
b ch. 1. 3.
c Ex. 29. 10. ch. 1. 4, 5.

VAR. REND.—[5] *Vs.* 3, 5. entrance.—[6] *V.* 4. lay.—[7] *Vs.* 5, 11. throw, *Cl.*—[8] *Vs.* 5, 11. against.—[9] *V.* 9. savour of satisfaction: *so always.*—[10] *V.* 15. nip through, *Kn.*—[11] against the wall.—[12] *V.* 16. filth.—[13] into.—[14] *V.* 17. at.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. the general expression for an unbloody offering; *lit.* gift, as Gen. 32. 13.—[2] *V.* 2. *i.e.* the priest.—[3] remembrance (in sense of gift, present, *Kn.*; in sense of memento, *Ge. Oeh. Ke. Ku. Ka.*); praise-offering, *Bä.*; fragrance-offering, *Saadyah, David Kimchi, Schult. Ew. Hu.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 5. on the.—[5] *V.* 7. prepared in a boiling-pot.—[6] *V.* 9. lift off *or* heave (Ex. 25. 2).—[7] *Vs.* 9, 16. the remembrance (as *v.* 2).—[8] *V.* 12. For an oblation of.—[9] may.—[10] come upon.—[11] *V.* 14. *Or,* fresh.—[12] parched.—[13] rubbings (*or,* groats) of garden growth.—[14] *V.* 16. rubbings (*or,* groats).—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. So *Sept.* (sometimes), *Rö. Hu. Ku. De.*; thank-offering, *Ge. Bä. Ew. Kn. Ka.*; safety-offering, *Sept.* (most often), *He. Ke. Ka.* (*alt.*).—[2] *V.* 2. entrance.—[3] *Vs.* 2, 8, 13. tent of meeting.

Before CHRIST 1490.

shall [4]sprinkle the blood [5] upon the altar round about.

[d] Ex. 29. 13, 22. ch. 4. 8, 9.
‖ Or, *suet.*

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; [d]the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

‖ Or, *midriff over the liver,* and *over the kidneys.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the [6] ‖ caul above the liver, [7] with the kidneys, it shall he take away [7].

[e] Ex. 29. 13. ch. 6. 12.

5 And Aaron's sons [e] shall burn it on the altar [8] upon the burnt [9] sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

[f] ver. 1, &c.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD *be* of the flock; male or female, [f] he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3]: and Aaron's sons shall [4] sprinkle the blood thereof round about [5] upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, [10] *and* the whole [11] rump, it shall he [11] take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the [6] caul above the liver, [7] with the kidneys, it shall he take away [7].

[g] See ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22. & 22. 25. Ezek. 44. 7. Mal. 1. 7, 12.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* [g] the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

[h] ver. 1, 7, &c.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then [h] he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3]: and the sons of Aaron shall [4] sprinkle the blood thereof [5] upon the altar round about.

[i] ch. 7. 23, 25. 1 Sam. 2. 15. 2 Chr. 7. 7.
[k] ch. 6. 18. & 7. 36. & 17. 7. & 23. 14.
[l] ver. 16. compare with Deut. 32 14. Neh. 8. 10.
[m] Gen. 9. 4. ch. 7. 23, 26. & 17. 10, 14 Deut. 12. 16. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 7, 15.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the [6] caul above the liver, [7] with the kidneys, it shall he take away [7].

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: [i] all the fat *is* the LORD's.

17 *It shall be* a [k] perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither [l] fat nor [m] blood.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The sin offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the priest.* 13 *for the congregation,* 22 *for the ruler,* 27 *for any of the people*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

[a] ch. 5. 15, 17. Num 15. 22, &c. 1 Sam. 14. 27. Ps. 19. 12.
[b] ch. 8. 12.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, [a] If a soul shall sin [1] through ignorance [1] against any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 [b] If the priest that is anointed do sin [2] according to the sin of [2] the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, [c] a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

[c] ch. 9. 2.
[d] ch. 1. 3, 4.

4 And he shall bring the bullock [d] unto the [3] door of the [4] tabernacle of the congregation [4] before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

[e] ch. 16. 14. Num. 19. 4.

5 And the priest that is anointed [e] shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the [4] tabernacle of the congregation [4]:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, [5] before the vail of the sanctuary.

[f] ch. 8. 15. & 9. 9. & 16. 18.
[g] ch. 5. 9.

7 And the priest shall [f] put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the [4] tabernacle of the congregation [4]; and shall pour [g] all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the [3] door of the [4] tabernacle of the congregation [4].

8 And he shall [6] take off [6] from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the [7] caul above the liver, [8] with the kidneys, it shall he take away [8],

[h] ch. 3. 3, 4, 5.

10 [h] As it [9] was taken off [9] from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

[i] Ex. 29. 14. Num. 19. 5.

11 [i] And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

† Heb. *to without the camp.*
[k] ch. 6. 11.
[l] Heb. 13. 11.
† Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*

12 Even the whole bullock shall [10] he carry forth † without the camp unto a clean place, [k] where the ashes are poured out, and [l] burn him on [11] the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

[m] Num. 15. 24. Josh. 7. 11.
[n] ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.

13 ¶ And [m] if the whole congregation of Israel sin [1] through ignorance [1], [n] and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for [12] the sin [12], and bring him before the [4] tabernacle of the congregation [4].

[o] ch. 1. 4.

15 And the elders of the congregation [o] shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

[p] ver. 5. Heb. 9. 12, 13, 14.

16 [p] And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the [4] tabernacle of the congregation [4]:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* [5] before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the [4] tabernacle of the congregation [4], and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the [3] door of the [4] tabernacie of the congregation [4].

19 And he shall [6] take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as

VAR. REND.—[4] V. 2. throw.—[5] against.—[6] Vs. 4, 10, 15. *i.e.* network; *so Vulg. Kn. Ku. Ke.*; great lobe, *Sept. Bo. Ba. Ew. Ka.*—[7] Vs. 4, 10, 15. which he shall take off as far as the kidneys.—[8] V. 5. So *Ew. Me. Ka. Ke.*; after the manner of, *Kn.*—[9] offering.—[10] V. 9. even, *Ka. Oei.*—[11] fat tail, which he shall.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *Vs.* 2, 13, 22, 27. through error *i.e.* inadvertently); *Sept.* involuntarily.

VAR. REND.—[2] V. 3. to the guilt of, *i.e.* so as to incriminate.—[3] Vs. 4, 7, 18. entrance.—[4] Vs. 4, 5, 7, 14, 16, 18. tent of meeting.—[5] Vs. 6, 17. *Or,* against, *Sept. Vulg. Ew. Ku. Ka.*—[6] V. 8. *Lit.* lift off *or* heave (*see* Ex. 25. 2).—[7] V. 9. *Or,* great lobe; *see ch.* 3. 4.—[8] which he shall take off as far as the kidneys.—[9] V. 10. *Lit.* is lifted off *or* heaved.—[10] V. 12, 21. *Or,* one.—[11] *Omit.*—[12] V. 14. a sin-offering.

Before CHRIST 1490.

he did [q] with the bullock for [13] a sin offering, so shall he do with this: [r] and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And [10] he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a [14] ruler hath sinned, and [s] done *somewhat* [1] through ignorance [1] *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 [15] Or [t] if [15] his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a [16] kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And [u] he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 [x] And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as [y] the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: [z] and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And [a] if [17] † any one of the † common people [17] sin [1] through ignorance [1], while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 [15] Or [b] if [15] his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a [16] kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 [c] And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And [d] he shall take away all the fat thereof, [e] as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar for a [f] sweet savour unto the LORD; [g] and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for [18] a sin offering, [h] he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, [19] [i] according to [19] the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: [k] and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

q ver. 3.
r Num. 15. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. Heb. 2. 17. & 10. 10, 11, 12. 1 John 1. 7. & 2. 2.
s ver. 2, 13.
t ver. 14.
u ver. 4, &c.
x ver. 30.
y ch. 3. 5.
z ver. 20. Num. 15. 28.
a ver. 2. Num. 15. 27.
† Heb. *any soul.*
† Heb. *people of the land.*
b ver. 23.
c ver. 4, 24.
d ch. 3. 14.
e ch. 3. 3.
f Ex. 29. 18. ch. 1. 9.
g ver. 26.
h ver. 28.
i ch. 3. 5.
k ver. 26, 31.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 20. the, *i.e.* his own, *v.* 3.—[14] *V.* 22. chief.—[15] *Vs.* 23, 28. If.—[16] *Vs.* 23, 28. shaggy buck.—[17] *V.* 27. *Lit.* a soul of the people of the land.—[18] *V.* 32. his.—[19] *V.* 35. after the manner of, *Kn.*; upon, *Ke.*

CHAPTER 5.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespass offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flour. 14 The trespass offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sins of ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, [a] and hear the voice of [1] swearing, and [2] *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he do not [3] utter *it* [3], then he shall [b] bear his iniquity.

2 Or [c] if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from [4] him; he also shall be unclean, and [d] guilty. [4]

3 Or if he touch [e] the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from [5] him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty. [5]

4 Or if a soul swear, [6] pronouncing with *his* lips [f] to do evil, or [g] to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall [7] pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from [8] him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And [8] it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things*, that he shall [h] confess that he hath sinned in that *thing*:

6 And he shall bring [9] his trespass offering [9] unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a [10] kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And [i] if † he be not able to bring a lamb, then he [11] shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed [11], two [k] turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin offering first, and [12] [l] wring off [12] his head [13] from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the [14] side of the altar; and [m] the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second *for* a burnt offering, according to the ‖ [n] manner: [o] and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he [11] that sinned shall bring for his offering [11] the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; [p] he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, [q] *even* [15] a memorial [15] thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, [16] [r] according to [16] the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

13 [s] And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that

Before CHRIST 1490.

a 1 Kings 8. 31. Matt. 26. 63.
b ver. 17. ch. 7. 18. & 17. 16. & 19. 8. & 20. 17. Num. 9. 13.
c ch. 11. 24, 28, 31, 39. Num. 19. 11, 13, 16.
d ver. 17.
e ch. 12, & 13, & 15.
f See 1 Sam. 25. 22. Acts 23. 12.
g See Mark 6. 23.
h ch. 16. 21. & 26. 40. Num. 5. 7. Ezra 10. 11, 12.
i ch. 12. 8. & 14. 21.
† Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.*
k ch. 1. 14.
l ch. 1. 15.
m ch. 4. 7, 18, 30, 34.
‖ Or, *ordinance.*
n ch. 1. 14.
o ch. 4. 26.
p Num. 5. 15.
q ch. 2. 2.
r ch. 4. 35.
s ch. 4. 26.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. adjuration.—[2] might be, *Ka.*—[3] give information.—[4] *V.* 2. him, and he be unclean and guilty:—[5] *V.* 3. him, and he discover it and be guilty:—[6] *V.* 4. speaking unadvisedly.—[7] speak unadvisedly.—[8] him, and he discover it, and be guilty in any one of these things: Then.—[9] *Vs.* 6, 15. as his forfeit, *Kn. Ka. Cl.*—[10] shaggy buck.—[11] *Vs.* 7, 11. shall bring, as his forfeit which he has incurred.—[12] *V.* 8. nip through (*viz.* with the nail).—[13] in front of.—[14] *V.* 9. wall.—[15] *V.* 12. the remembrance: *see ch.* 2. 2.—[16] after the manner of, *Kn. Ka.*; upon, *Ke.*

Before CHRIST 1490.

he hath sinned in [17] one of these [17], and
it shall be forgiven him: and [t] *the remnant* shall be the priest's, [18] as a [18] meat
offering.
14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
15 [u] If a soul [19] commit a trespass [19],
and sin through [20] ignorance, [21] in the
holy things of the LORD; then [x] he
shall bring [9] for his trespass [9] unto the
LORD a ram without blemish out of the
flocks, [22] with thy estimation [23] by shekels of silver [23], after [y] the shekel of the
sanctuary, for a trespass offering:
16 And he shall [24] make amends for
the harm that he hath done in [24] the
holy thing, and [z] shall add the fifth
part thereto, and give it unto the priest:
[a] and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the
trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.
17 ¶ And if a [b] soul sin, and commit
any of [25] these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; [c] though he wist
it not, yet is he [d] guilty, and shall bear
his iniquity.
18 [e] And he shall bring a ram without
blemish out of the flock, [22] with thy
estimation, for a trespass offering, unto
the priest: [f] and the priest shall make
an atonement for him concerning his
[20] ignorance wherein he erred and wist
it not, and it shall be forgiven him.
19 It *is* a trespass offering: [g] he hath
certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The trespass offering for sins done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt offering,* 14 *and of the meat offering.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of a priest.* 24 *The law of the sin offering.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 If a soul sin, and [1] [a] commit a trespass [1] against the LORD, and [b] lie unto
his neighbour [2] in that [c] which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖ † fellowship,
or in a thing taken away by violence, or
hath [d] deceived [2] his neighbour;
3 Or [e] have found that which was lost,
and lieth concerning it, and [f] sweareth
falsely; in any of all [3] these that a
man doeth, sinning therein:
4 Then it shall be, [4] because he hath
sinned [4], and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he [5] took violently
away [5], or the thing which he hath [6] deceitfully gotten, or [7] that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing
which he found,
5 Or [8] all that [8] about which he hath
sworn falsely; he shall even [g] restore it
in the principal, and shall add the fifth
part more thereto, *and* give it unto him
to whom it appertaineth, ‖ † in the day
of his trespass offering.
6 And he shall bring [9] his trespass
offering [9] unto the LORD, [h] a ram without blemish out of the flock, [10] with
thy estimation, for a trespass offering,
unto the priest:
7 [i] And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it
shall be forgiven him for any thing of
[11] all that he hath done in trespassing [11]
therein.
8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: [12] It *is* the burnt offering, ‖ because
of the burning [12] upon the altar all night
unto the morning, and the fire of the
altar shall be burning in it.
10 [k] And the priest shall put on his
linen garment, and his linen breeches
shall he put upon his flesh, and take
up the ashes [13] which the fire hath consumed with [13] the burnt offering on the
altar, and he shall put them [l] beside
the altar.
11 And [m] he shall put off his garments,
and put on other garments, and carry
forth the ashes without the camp [n] unto a clean place.
12 And the fire upon the altar shall
be burning in it; it shall not be put
out: and the priest shall burn wood
on it every morning, and lay the burnt
offering in order upon it; and he shall
burn thereon [o] the fat of the peace
offerings.
13 The fire shall ever be burning upon
the altar; it shall never go out.
14 ¶ [p] And this *is* the law of the meat
offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer
it before the LORD, before the altar.
15 And [14] he shall take [14] of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering,
and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat offering,
and shall burn *it* upon the altar *for* a
sweet savour, *even* the [15] [q] memorial of it,
unto the LORD.
16 And [r] the remainder thereof shall
Aaron and his sons eat: [16] [s] with unleavened bread [16] shall it be eaten in [17] the
holy place; in the court of the [18] tabernacle of the congregation [18] they shall
eat it.
17 [t] It shall not be baken with leaven.
[u] I have given it *unto them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire; [x] it
is most holy, as *is* the sin offering, and
as the trespass offering.
18 [y] All the males among the children
of Aaron shall eat of it. [z] *It shall be* a
[19] statute for ever in [19] your generations
[20] concerning the offerings of the LORD
made by fire: [a] every one that toucheth
them shall [21] be holy.
19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
20 [b] This *is* the offering of Aaron and
of his sons, which they shall offer unto
the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an [c] ephah of
fine flour for a meat offering perpetual,
half of it in the morning, and half
thereof at night.
21 [22] In a [23] pan it shall be made with
oil; *and when it is* [24] baken, thou shalt
bring it in: [25] *and* the baken pieces of
the meat offering shalt thou offer [25] *for*
a sweet savour unto the LORD.
22 And the priest of his sons [d] that is
anointed in his stead shall [26] offer it: *it*
is a [27] statute for ever [27] unto the LORD;
[e] it shall be wholly burnt.

Marginal references (left column): t ch. 2. 3. — u ch. 22. 14. — x Ezra 10. 19. — y Ex. 30. 13. ch. 27. 25. — z ch. 6. 5. & 22. 14. & 27. 13, 15, 27, 31. Num. 5. 7. — a ch. 4. 26. — b ch. 4. 2. — c ver. 15. ch. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27. Ps. 19. 12. Luke 12. 48. — d ver. 1, 2. — e ver. 15. — f ver. 16. — g Ezra 10. 2. — a Num. 5. 6. — b ch. 19. 11. Acts 5. 4. Col. 3. 9. — c Ex. 22. 7, 10. — ‖ Or, *in dealing.* — † Heb. *putting of the hand.* — d Prov. 24. 28. & 26. 19. — e Deut. 22. 1, 2, 3. — f Ex. 22. 11. ch. 19. 12. Jer. 7. 9. Zech. 5. 4. — g ch. 5. 16. Num. 5. 7. 2 Sam. 12. 6. Luke 19. 8. — ‖ Or, *in the day of his being found guilty.* — † Heb. *in the day of his trespass.* — h ch. 5. 15. — i ch. 4. 26.

Marginal references (right column): Before CHRIST 1490. — ‖ Or, *for the burning.* — k Ex. 28. 39, 40, 41, 43. ch. 16. 4. Ezek. 44 17, 18. — l ch. 1. 16. — m Ezek. 44. 19. — n ch. 4. 12. — o ch. 3. 3, 9, 14. — p ch. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4. — q ch. 2. 2, 9. — r ch. 2. 3. Ezek. 44.29. — s ver. 26. ch. 10. 12, 13. Num. 18.10. — t ch. 2. 11. — u Num. 18. 9, 10. — x ver. 25. Ex. 29. 37. ch. 2. 3. & 7. 1. — y ver. 29. Num. 18.10. — z ch. 3. 17. — a Ex. 29. 37. ch. 22. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. — b Ex. 29. 2. — c Ex. 16. 36. — d ch. 4. 3. — e Ex. 29. 25.

VAR. REND. — [17] *V.* 13. any of these things. —— [18] like the. —— [19] *V.* 15. *Or,* act unfaithfully. —— [20] *Vs.* 15, 18. error. —— [21] (withholding ought) from. —— [22] *Vs.* 15, 18. at. —— [23] of the value of (several) shekels. —— [24] *V.* 16. restore that which he has sinfully withheld of. —— [25] *V.* 17. all the. —— *Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 2. *Or,* act unfaithfully. —— [2] concerning a trust, or a deposit, or anything robbed; or hath defrauded. —— [3] *V.* 3. the things. —— [4] *V.* 4. when he (so) sinneth. —— [5] hath robbed. —— [6] fraudulently. —— [7] the trust. —— [8] *V.* 5. whatever it may be. —— [9] *V.* 6. as his forfeit. —— [10] at.

VAR. REND. — [11] *V.* 7. all that one may do so as to be guilty. —— [12] *V.* 9. The burnt-offering shall be on the hearth. —— [13] *V.* 10. unto which the fire consumeth. —— [14] *V.* 15. one of them shall lift off *or* heave (Ex. 25. 2). —— [15] remembrance, *see ch.* 2. 2. —— [16] *V.* 16. without leaven. —— [17] a. —— [18] *Vs.* 16, 26, 30 tent of meeting. —— [19] *V.* 18. perpetual due throughout. —— [20] out of. —— [21] *V.* 18, 27. become. —— [22] *V.* 21. Upon. —— [23] *Or,* flat plate. —— [24] well-mixed *or* soaked. —— [25] roasted (piled up, *Ew. Kn.*), like a meat-offering parted in pieces (*see ch.* 2. 6), shalt thou offer it, *Ge. Ka.* —— [26] *V.* 22. *Lit.* do; so *Sept.* —— [27] perpetual due.

Before CHRIST 1490.

[f] ch. 4. 2.
[g] ch. 1. 3, 5, 11. & 4. 24, 29, 33.
[h] ver. 17. ch. 21. 22.
[i] ch. 10. 17, 18. Num. 18. 9, 10. Ezek. 44. 28, 29.
[k] ver. 16.
[l] Ex. 29. 37. & 30. 29.
[m] ch. 11. 33. & 15. 12.
[n] ver. 18. Num. 18. 10.
[o] ver. 25.
[p] ch. 4. 7, 11, 12, 18, 21. & 10. 18. & 16. 27. Heb. 13. 11.

23 For every meat offering [23] for the [28] priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.
24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, [f] This *is* the law of the sin offering: [g] In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: [h] it *is* most holy.
26 [i] The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: [k] in [29] the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the [18] tabernacle of the congregation [18].
27 [30] [l] Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall [21] be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in [29] the holy place.
28 [31] But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden [m] shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.
29 [n] All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: [o] it *is* most holy.
30 [32] [p] And no sin offering, whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the [18] tabernacle of the congregation [18] to [33] reconcile *withal* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt [34] in the [34] fire.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The law of the trespass offering,* 11 *and of the peace offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiving,* 16 *or a vow, or a freewill offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood, are forbidden.* 28 *The priests' portion in the peace offerings.*

[a] ch. 5. & 6. 1—7.
[b] ch. 6. 17, 25. & 21. 22.
[c] ch. 1. 3, 5, 11. & 4. 24, 29, 33.
[d] ch. 3. 4, 9, 10, 14, 15, 16. & 4. 8, 9. Ex. 29. 13.
[e] ch. 6. 16, 17, 18. Num. 18. 9, 10.
[f] ch. 2. 3.
[g] ch. 6. 25, 26. & 14. 13.
[h] ch. 2. 3, 10. Num. 18. 9. Ezek. 44. 29.
‖ Or, *on the flat plate,* or, *slice.*
[i] ch. 3. 1. & 22. 18, 21.

1 LIKEWISE [a] this *is* the law of the trespass offering: [b] it *is* most holy.
2 [c] In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he [2] sprinkle round about [3] upon the altar.
3 And he shall offer of it [d] all the fat thereof; the [4] rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards β,
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the [5] caul *that is* above the liver, [6] with the kidneys, it shall he take away [6]:
5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar *for* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespass offering.
6 [e] Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in [7] the holy place: [f] it *is* most holy.
7 As the sin offering *is,* so *is* [g] the trespass offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have *it.*
8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.
9 And [8] [h] all the [8] meat offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the [9] fryingpan, and [10] ‖ in the pan [10], shall be the priest's that offereth it.
10 [11] And every meat offering, mingled with oil, [12] and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.
11 And [i] this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which [13] he shall offer unto the LORD.

VAR. REND.—[28] *V.* 23. of a.——[29] *Vs.* 26, 27. a.——[30] *V.* 27. Whosoever.——[31] *V.* 28. And.——[32] *V.* 30. But.——[33] make an atonement.——[34] with.——*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. And.——[2] *V.* 2. throw.——[3] against.——[4] *V.* 3. fat tail.——[5] *V.* 4. *Or,* great lobe; *see ch.* 3. 4.——[6] which he shall take off as far as the kidneys.——[7] *V.* 6. a; *see ch.* 6. 16, 26.——[8] *V.* 9. every.——[9] boiling-pot.——[10] on a pan (*or,* flat plate).——[11] *V.* 10. But.——[12] or.——[13] *V.* 11. a man.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 3. β *Add,* and all the fat that is upon the inwards, *Sept. Me.*

Before CHRIST 1490.

[k] ch. 2. 4. Num. 6. 15.
[l] Amos 4. 5.
[m] Num. 18. 8, 11, 19.
[n] ch. 22. 30.
[o] ch. 19. 6, 7, 8.
[p] Num. 18. 27.
[q] ch. 11. 10, 11, 41. & 19. 7.
[r] ch. 15. 3.
[s] Gen. 17. 14.
[t] ch. 12, & 13, & 15.
[u] ch. 11. 24, 28.
[w] Ezek. 4. 14.
[x] ver. 20.
[y] ch. 3. 17.
† Heb. *carcase,* ch. 17. 15. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14. & 44. 31.
[z] Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17. & 17. 10—14.
[a] ch. 3. 1.
[b] ch. 3. 3, 4, 9, 14.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers [k] anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, [14] fried.
13 [15] Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for* his offering [l] leavened bread with [15] the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.
14 And of it he shall offer one out of [16] the whole [16] oblation *for* an heave offering unto the LORD, [m] *and* it shall be the priest's that [17] sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.
15 [n] And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.
16 But [o] if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:
17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.
18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be [p] imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an [q] abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.
19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing* shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.
20 But the soul that eateth *of* the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, [r] having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul [s] shall be cut off from his people.
21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean *thing, as* [t] the uncleanness of man, or *any* [u] unclean beast, or any [w] abominable unclean *thing,* and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul [x] shall be cut off from his people.
22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, [y] Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.
24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.
25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people.
26 [z] Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, *whether it be* of fowl or of [18] beast, in any of your dwellings.
27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.
28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, [a] He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD [19] of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.
30 [b] His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 12. well-mixed *or* soaked.——[15] *V.* 13. So *Ka.;* With cakes of leavened bread shall he offer his oblation, besides, *Kn. Ke.*——[16] *V.* 14. each.——[17] throweth.——[18] *V.* 26. cattle.——[19] *Vs.* 29, 32. from.

Before CHRIST 1490.

[c] the breast may be waved *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

31 [d] And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: [e] but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And [f] the right [20] shoulder shall ye give unto the priest *for* an heave offering [19] of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right [20] shoulder for *his* part.

34 For [g] the wave breast and the heave [20] shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons [21] by a statute for ever [21] from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is* [22] *the portion* of the anointing [22] of Aaron, and [22] of the anointing [22] of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, [h] in the day that he anointed them, [21] *by* a statute for ever [21] throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law [i] of the burnt offering, [k] of the meat offering, [l] and of the sin offering, [m] and of the trespass offering, [n] and of the [23] consecrations, and [o] of the sacrifice of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel [p] to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

c Ex. 29. 24, 27. ch. 8. 27. & 9. 21. Num. 6. 20. — d ch. 3. 5, 11, 16. — e ver. 34. — f ver. 34. ch. 9. 21. Num. 6. 20. — g Ex. 29. 28. ch. 10. 14, 15. Num. 18. 18, 19. Deut. 18. 3. — h Ex. 40. 13, 15. ch. 8. 12, 30. — i ch. 6. 9. — k ch. 6. 14. — l ch. 6. 25. — m ver. 1. — n Ex. 29. 1. ch. 6. 20. — o ver. 11. — p ch. 1. 2.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons.* 14 *Their sin offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The ram of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [a] Take Aaron and his sons with him, and [b] the garments, and [c] the anointing oil, and [1] a bullock for the sin offering, and [2] two rams, and [1] a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the [3] door of the tabernacle of the congregation [3].

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the [4] assembly was gathered together unto the [3] door of the tabernacle of the congregation [3].

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, [d] This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, [e] and washed them with water.

7 [f] And he put upon him the [g] coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the [5] curious girdle of the ephod, and [6] bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he [h] put [7] in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 [i] And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy [8] crown; as the LORD [k] commanded Moses.

10 [l] And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the [9] tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, [10] both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he [m] poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 [n] And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 [o] And he brought the bullock for the sin offering: and Aaron and his sons [p] laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.

15 And he slew *it;* [q] and Moses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and [11] purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make [12] reconciliation upon it [12].

16 [r] And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the [13] caul *above* [13] the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, [14] he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD [s] commanded Moses.

18 ¶ [t] And he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it;* and Moses [15] sprinkled the blood [16] upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; [u] as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And [w] he brought the other ram, the ram of [17] consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it;* and Moses took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses [15] sprinkled the blood [16] upon the altar round about.

25 [x] And he took the fat, [18] and the [19] rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the [13] caul *above* [13] the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right [20] shoulder:

26 [y] And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and [21] a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the [22] fat, and upon the right [20] shoulder:

27 And he put all [z] upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

28 [a] And Moses took them from off

a Ex. 29. 1, 2, 3. — b Ex. 28. 2, 4. — c Ex. 30. 24, 25. — d Ex. 29. 4. — e Ex. 29. 4. — f Ex. 29. 5. — g Ex. 28. 4. — h Ex. 28. 30. — i Ex. 29. 6. — k Ex. 28. 37, &c. — l Ex. 30. 26, 27, 28, 29. — m Ex. 29. 7. & 30. 30. ch. 21. 10, 12. Ps. 133. 2. — n Ex. 29. 8, 9. — † Heb. *bound.* — o Ex. 29. 10. Ezek. 43. 19. — p ch. 4. 4. — q Ex. 29. 12, 36. ch. 4. 7. Ezek. 43. 20, 26. Heb. 9. 22. — r Ex. 29. 13. ch. 4. 8. — s Ex. 29. 14. ch. 4. 11, 12. — t Ex. 29. 15. — u Ex. 29. 18. — w Ex. 29. 19, 31. — x Ex. 29. 22. — y Ex. 29. 23. — z Ex. 29. 24, &c. — a Ex. 29. 25.

VAR. REND.—[20] *Vs.* 32, 33, 34. So *Sept. Vulg. Rö. Ka.;* thigh, *Ge. Ew. Kn. Ke. Ku.* —— [21] *Vs.* 34, 36. for a perpetual due.—— [22] *V.* 35. the share. —— [23] *V.* 37. Installation-offering. —— *Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. the (*see* Ex. 29. 1—3). —— [2] *Insert,* the.—— [3] *Vs.* 3, 4, 31, 33, 35. entrance of the tent of meeting. —— [4] *V.* 4. congregation. —— [5] *V.* 7. *Or,* band. —— [6] fastened. —— [7] *V.* 8. on to, *Kn. Ka.;* into *Ge. Ew. Ke. Bu.* —— [8] *V.* 9. *Or,* (sign of) consecration, *Ew.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 10. dwelling-place. —— [10] *V.* 11. and. —— [11] *V.* 15. purged from sin. —— [12] an atonement for it. —— [13] *Vs.* 16, 25. *Or,* great lobe of. —— [14] *V.* 17. *Or,* was.—— [15] *Vs.* 19, 24. threw. —— [16] *Vs.* 19, 24. against. —— [17] *Vs.* 22, 29, 31, 33. installation. —— [18] *V.* 25. even, *Sam. Gei.* —— [19] fat tail. —— [20] *Vs.* 25, 26. *Or,* thigh. —— [21] *V.* 26. one. —— [22] fat pieces.

Before CHRIST 1490.

their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they *were* [23] consecrations for a sweet savour: it [24] *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of [17] consecration it was Moses' [b] part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And [c] Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, [d] Boil the flesh *at* the [3] door of the tabernacle of the congregation [3]: and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of [17] consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 [e] And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the [3] door of the tabernacle of the congregation [3] *in* seven days, until the days of your [17] consecration be at an end: for [f] seven days shall he [25] consecrate you [25].

34 [g] As [26] he hath [26] done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the [3] door of the tabernacle of the congregation [3] day and night seven days, and [h] keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

b Ex. 29. 26.
c Ex. 29. 21. & 30. 30. Num. 3. 3.
d Ex. 9. 31, 32.
e Ex. 29. 34.
f Ex. 29. 30, 35. Ezek. 43.25. 26.
g Heb. 7. 16.
h Num. 3. 7. & 9. 19. Deut. 11. 1. 1 Kin. 2. 3.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The first offerings of Aaron, for himself and the people.* 8 *The sin offering,* 12 *and the burnt offering for himself.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moses and Aaron bless the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.*

AND [a] it came to pass on the eighth day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, [b] Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, [c] and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, [d] Take ye a [1] kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and [e] a meat offering mingled with oil: for [f] to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the [2] tabernacle of the congregation [2]: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and [g] the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, [3] Go unto the altar, and [4] [h] offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and [4] [i] offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore [5] went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which *was* for himself.

a Ezek. 43. 27.
b Ex. 29. 1. ch. 4. 3. & 8. 14.
c ch. 8. 18.
d ch. 4. 23. Ezra 6. 17. & 10. 19.
e ch. 2. 4.
f ver. 6, 23. Ex. 29. 43.
g ver. 23. Ex. 24. 16.
h ch. 4. 3. 1 Sam. 3.14. Heb. 5. 3. & 7. 27. & 9. 7.
i ch. 4. 16, 20. Heb. 5. 1.

9 [k] And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and [l] put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 [m] But the fat, and the kidneys, and the [6] caul above [6] the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; [n] as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 [o] And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, [p] which he [7] sprinkled round about [8] upon the altar.

13 [q] And they presented the burnt offering unto him, [9] with the pieces thereof [9], and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 [r] And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* [10] upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ [s] And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it [t] according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought [u] the meat offering, and † took an handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, [x] beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram *for* [11] [y] a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he [7] sprinkled [8] upon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the [12] rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the [13] caul *above* [13] the liver:

20 And they put the [14] fat upon the breasts, [z] and he burnt the [14] fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right [15] shoulder Aaron waved [a] *for* a wave offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand toward the people, and [b] blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the [2] tabernacle of the congregation [2], and came out, and blessed the people: [c] and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And [d] there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the [14] fat: *which* when all the people saw, [e] they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them.* 8 *The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aaron's excuse for transgressing thereof.*

AND [a] Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, [b] took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered [c] strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there [d] went out fire from [1] the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

Before CHRIST 1490.

k ch. 8. 15.
l See ch. 4. 7.
m ch. 8. 16.
n ch. 4. 8.
o ch. 4. 11. & 8. 17.
p ch. 1. 5. & 8. 19.
q ch. 8. 20.
r ch. 8. 21.
s ver. 3. Is. 53. 10. Heb. 2. 17. & 5. 3.
t ch. 1. 3, 10.
‖ Or, *ordinance.*
u ver. 4. ch. 2. 1, 2.
† Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*
x Ex. 29. 38.
y ch. 3. 1, &c.
z ch. 3. 5, 16.
a Ex. 29. 24, 26. ch. 7. 30, 31, 32, 33, 34.
b Num. 6. 23. Deut. 21. 5. Luke 24. 50.
c ver. 6. Num. 14. 10. & 16. 19, 42.
d Gen. 4. 4. Judg. 6. 21. 1 Kin. 18. 38. 2 Chr. 7. 1. Ps. 20. 3.
e 1 Kin. 18. 39. 2 Chr. 7. 3. Ezra 3. 11.
a ch. 16. 1. & 22. 9. Num. 3. 3, 4. & 26. 61. 1 Chr. 24. 2.
b ch. 16. 12. Num. 16. 18.
c Ex. 30. 9.
d ch. 9. 24. Num. 16. 35. 2 Sam. 6. 7.

VAR. REND.—[23] *V.* 28. an installation offering.—[24] was.—[25] *V.* 33. install you, *lit.* fill your hand.—[26] *V.* 34. hath been.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 3. shaggy buck.—[2] *Vs.* 5, 23. tent of meeting.—[3] *V.* 7. Draw nigh.—[4] *Lit.* do.—[5] *V.* 8. drew near.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 10. *Or,* great lobe from.—[7] *Vs.* 12, 18. threw.—[8] *Vs.* 12, 18. against.—[9] *V.* 13. piece by piece.—[10] *V.* 14. *Or,* after the manner of, *Kn.*—[11] *V.* 18. the.—[12] *V.* 19. fat tail.—[13] *Or,* great lobe of.—[14] *Vs.* 20, 24. fat pieces.—[15] *V.* 21. *Rather,* thigh.—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 2. before.

Before CHRIST 1490.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is*
it that the LORD spake, saying, I will
[2] be sanctified [2] in them [e] that come nigh
me, and before all the people I will be
[f] glorified. [g] And Aaron held his peace.
4 And Moses called Mishael and Elza-
phan, the sons of [h] Uzziel the uncle of
Aaron, and said unto them, Come near,
[i] carry your brethren from before the
sanctuary out of the camp.
5 So they went near, and carried them
in their coats out of the camp; as Moses
had said.
6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and un-
to Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons,
[3] [k] Uncover not your heads, neither rend
your clothes; lest ye die, and lest [l] wrath
come upon all the people: but let your
brethren, the whole house of Israel, be-
wail the burning which the LORD hath
kindled.
7 [m] And ye shall not go out from the
[4] door of the [5] tabernacle of the congre-
gation [5], lest ye die: [n] for the anointing
oil of the LORD *is* upon you. And they
did according to the word of Moses.
8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron,
saying,
9 [o] Do not drink wine nor strong drink,
thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye
go into the [5] tabernacle of the congrega-
tion [5], lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute
for ever throughout your generations:
10 And that ye may [p] put difference
between holy and unholy, and between
unclean and clean;
11 [q] And that ye may teach the children
of Israel all the statutes which the LORD
hath spoken unto them by the hand of
Moses.
12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and
unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his
sons that were left, Take [r] the meat
offering that remaineth of the offerings
of the LORD made by fire, and eat it
without leaven beside the altar: for [s] it
is most holy:
13 And ye shall eat it in [6] the holy
place, because it *is* thy due, and thy
sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD
made by fire: for [t] so I am commanded.
14 And [u] the wave breast and heave
[7] shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place;
thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters
with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy
sons' due, *which* are given out of the sa-
crifices of peace offerings of the children
of Israel.
15 [x] The heave [7] shoulder and the wave
breast shall they bring with the offerings
made by fire of the [8] fat, to wave *it*
for a wave offering before the LORD;
and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with
thee, [9] by a statute for ever [9]; as the
LORD hath commanded.
16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought [y] the
goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it
was burnt: and he was angry with Ele-
azar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron
which were left *alive*, saying,
17 [z] Wherefore have ye not eaten the
sin offering in [6] the holy place, seeing it
is most holy, and *God* hath given it you
to bear the iniquity of the congregation,
to make atonement for them before the
LORD?
18 Behold, [a] the blood of it was not
brought in within [10] the holy *place* [10]: ye
should indeed have eaten it in the holy
place, [b] as I commanded.
19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold,
[c] this day have they offered their sin of-
fering and their burnt offering before the
LORD; and such things have befallen
me: and *if* I had eaten the sin offering
to day, [11] [d] should it have been accepted [11]
in the sight of the LORD?
20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was
content.

e Ex. 19. 22. & 29. 43. ch. 21. 6, 17, 21. Is. 52. 11. Ezek. 20. 41. & 42. 13.
f Is. 49. 3. Ezek. 28. 22. John 13. 31, 32. & 14. 13. 2 Thes. 1. 10.
g Ps. 39. 9.
h Ex. 6. 18, 22. Num. 3. 19, 30.
i Luke 7. 12. Acts 5. 6, 9, 10. & 8. 2.
k Ex. 33. 5. ch. 13. 45. & 21. 1, 10. Num. 6. 6, 7. Deut. 33. 9. Ezek. 24. 16, 17.
l Num. 16. 22, 46. Josh. 7. 1. & 22. 18, 20. 2 Sam. 24. 1.
m ch. 21. 12.
n Ex. 28. 41. ch. 8. 30.
o Ezek. 44. 21. Luke 1. 15. 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 1. 7.
p ch. 11. 47. & 20. 25. Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26. & 44. 23.
q Deut. 24. 8. Neh. 8. 2, 8, 9, 13. Jer. 18. 18. Mal. 2. 7.
r Ex. 29. 2. ch. 6. 16. Num. 18. 9, 10.
s ch. 21. 22.
t ch. 2. 3. & 6. 16.
u Ex. 29. 24, 26, 27. ch. 7. 31, 34. Num. 18. 11.
x ch. 7. 29, 30, 34.
y ch. 9. 3, 15.
z ch. 6. 26, 29.
a ch. 6. 30.
b ch. 6. 26.
c ch. 9. 8, 12.
d Jer. 6. 20. & 14. 12. Hos. 9. 4. Mal. 1. 10, 13.

CHAPTER 11.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things which are unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and
to Aaron, saying unto them,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel,
saying, [a] These *are* the beasts which ye
shall eat among all the beasts that *are*
on the earth.
3 Whatsoever [1] parteth the hoof, and is
clovenfooted, *and* [2] cheweth the cud, a-
mong the beasts, that shall ye eat.
4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of
them that chew the cud, or of them that
divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because
he cheweth the cud, but divideth not
the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.
5 And the [3] coney, because he cheweth
the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he
is unclean unto you.
6 And the hare, because he cheweth the
cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is*
unclean unto you.
7 And the swine, though he divide the
hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he chew-
eth not the cud; [c] he *is* unclean to you.
8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and
their carcase shall ye not touch; [d] they
are unclean to you.
9 ¶ [e] These shall ye eat of all that *are*
in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and
scales in the waters, in the seas, and
in the rivers, them shall ye eat.
10 And all that have not fins and
scales in the seas, and in the rivers,
of all that [4] move in the waters, and of
any living [5] thing which *is* in the wa-
ters, they *shall be* an [f] abomination unto
you:
11 They shall be even an abomination
unto you; ye shall not eat of their
flesh, [6] but ye shall have their carcases
in abomination.
12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales
in the waters, that *shall be* an abomi-
nation unto you.
13 ¶ [g] And these *are they which* ye shall
have in abomination among the fowls;
they shall not be eaten, they *are* an
abomination: the eagle, and the ossi-
frage, and the [7] ospray,
14 And the [8] vulture, and the [9] kite
[10] after his kind [10];
15 Every raven after his kind;
16 And the [11] owl, and the [12] night
hawk [12], and the [13] cuckow, and the hawk
after his kind,
17 And the [14] little owl [14], and the cor-
morant, and the [15] great owl [15],
18 And the [16] swan, and the pelican,
and the [17] gier eagle [17],
19 And the stork, the [18] heron after her
kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.
20 All [19] fowls that creep [19], going upon
all four, *shall be* an abomination unto
you.

Before CHRIST 1490.

a Deut. 14. 4. Acts 10. 12, 14.
c Is. 65. 4. & 66. 3, 17.
d Is. 52. 11. See Matt. 15. 11, 20. Mark 7. 2, 15, 18. Acts 10. 14, 15. & 15. 29. Rom. 14. 14, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 16, 21. Heb. 9. 10.
e Deut. 14. 9.
f ch. 7. 18. Deut. 14. 3.
g Deut. 14. 12.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 3. *Rather*, sanctify myself, *i.e.* shew myself holy. Comp. Ezek. 38. 16.——[3] *V.* 6. Dishevel.——[4] *V.* 7. entrance.——[5] tent of meeting.——[6] *Vs.* 13, 17. a: *see ch.* 6. 16.——[7] *Vs.* 14, 15. *Or*, thigh.——[8] *V.* 15. fat pieces.——[9] for a perpetual due.——[10] *V.* 18. *i.e.* the fore-court.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 19. *Lit.* would it seem good.——*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 3. divideth.——[2] *Lit.* bringeth up.——[3] *V.* 5. rock badger.——[4] *V.* 10. swarm.——[5] *Lit.* soul. Comp. Gen. 1. 20, 24.——[6] *V.* 11. and.——[7] *V.* 13. sea-eagle, *Sept. Vulg.*——[8] *V.* 14. *Perhaps* kite, *Bo. Kn.*——[9] falcon, *Bo. Ge. Kn.*——[10] in the several kinds thereof. *So throughout.*——[11] *V.* 16. ostrich (female ostrich, *Bo. Ge.*).——[12] owl (male ostrich, *Bo. Ge.*).——[13] gull.——[14] *V.* 17. horned owl, *Sept. Houghton*; screech-owl, *Kn.*——[15] ibis, *Sept. Hou.*; horned owl, *Kn.*——[16] *V.* 18. purple water-hen, *Sept. Tristram.*——[17] carrion vulture.——[18] *V.* 19. parrot (?), *Ge.*——[19] *V.* 20. flying swarming things.

Before CHRIST 1490.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying [20]creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have [21]legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; [h]the locust after his kind, and the [22]bald locust after his kind, and the [23]beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying [20]creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them [i]shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, [24]and *is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ [25]These also [25]*shall be* [26]unclean unto you among the [20]creeping things that [27]creep upon the earth; the weasel, and [k]the mouse, and the [28]tortoise after his kind,

30 And the [29]ferret, and the [30]chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail [30], and the [31]mole.

31 These *are* [26]unclean to you among all that [27]creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, [l]it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; [32]so it shall be cleansed[32].

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and [m]ye shall break it.

34 Of all [33]meat which may be eaten, *that* on which [34]*such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every [34]*such* vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every *thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless a fountain or [35]pit, †*wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but [36]that which[36] toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And [n]he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every [20]creeping thing that [37]creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever †hath more feet among all [20]creeping things that [27]creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination.

43 [o]Ye shall not make your †selves abominable with any [20]creeping thing that [37]creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and [p]ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of [20]creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 [q]For I *am* the LORD that [38]bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: [r]ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of [39]the beasts [39], and of the fowl, and of every living [40]creature that [41]moveth in the waters, and of every [40]creature that [37]creepeth upon the earth:

47 [s]To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a [a]woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then [b]she shall be unclean seven days; [1][c]according to[1] the days of [2]the separation[2] for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the [d]eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her [2]separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And [e]when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb †of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the [3]door of the [4]tabernacle of the congregation[4], unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 [f]And if †she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: [g]and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

Margin references:
[h] Matt. 3. 4. Mark 1. 6.
[i] ch. 14. 8. & 15. 5. Num. 19. 10, 22. & 31. 24.
[k] Is. 66. 17.
[l] ch. 15. 12.
[m] ch. 6. 28. & 15. 12.
† Heb. *a gathering together of waters.*
[n] ch. 17. 15. & 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14. & 44. 31.
† Heb. *doth multiply feet.*
[o] ch. 20. 25.
† Heb. *souls.*
[p] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 19. 2. & 20. 7, 26. 1 Thess. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.
[q] Ex. 6. 7.
[r] ver. 44.
[s] ch. 10. 10.
[a] ch. 15. 19.
[b] Luke 2. 22.
[c] ch. 15. 19.
[d] Gen. 17. 12. Luke 1. 59. & 2. 21. John 7. 22, 23.
[e] Luke 2. 22.
† Heb. *a son of his year.*
[f] ch. 5. 7. Luke 2. 24.
† Heb. *her hand find not sufficiency of.*
[g] ch. 4. 26.

VAR. REND.—[20] *Vs.* 21, 23, 29, 41—44. swarming.——[21] *V.* 21. jointed legs.——[22] *V.* 22. devouring.——[23] wingless locust.——[24] *V.* 26. but.——[25] *V.* 29. And these.——[26] *Vs.* 29, 31. the uncleanest, *Ka.*——[27] *Vs.* 29, 31, 42. swarm.——[28] *V.* 29. land crocodile.——[29] *V.* 30. Nile-lizard.——[30] different species of lizard, *Ge.:* frog, tortoise, and snail, *Kn.*——[31] chameleon.——[32] *V.* 32. then shall it be clean.——[33] *V.* 34. food.——[34] *Omit, Sept. Ke.* and virtually *Ka.*——[35] *V.* 36. *Or,* cistern.——[36] he that.

VAR. REND.—[37] *Vs.* 41, 43, 46. swarmeth.——[38] *V.* 45. *Or,* brought (*see ch.* 22. 33).——[39] *V.* 46. cattle.——[40] *Lit.* soul.——[41] creepeth.——*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 2. as in.——[2] *Vs.* 2, 5. impurity.——[3] *V.* 6. entrance.——[4] tent of meeting.

Before CHRIST 1490.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosy.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a ‖ rising, [a] a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the [1] plague of leprosy; [b] then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague [2] spread not [2] in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague [3] *be* somewhat dark [3], *and* the plague [2] spread not [2] in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he [c] shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And *if* the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 [d] And the priest shall see *him*: and, behold, *if* [4] the rising *be* white [4] in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* † quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It *is* an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 [5] And if a [5] leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But [6] when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosy.

16 [7] Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a [e] boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but [3] *be* somewhat dark [3]; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* [8] a burning [8] boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* [9] † a hot burning [9], and the quick *flesh* [10] that burneth have [10] a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be in* sight deeper than the skin; it *is* a leprosy broken out [11] of the burning [11]: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but [3] *be* somewhat dark [3]; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

28 [12] And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it [3] *be* somewhat dark [3]; it *is* a rising of the [13] burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* [8] an inflammation of the [8] [13] burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and, behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; *and there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, [14] and *that there is* no β black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, *if* the scall [2] spread not [2], and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

‖ Or, *swelling.*
a Deut. 28. 27. Is. 3. 17.
b Deut. 17. 8, 9. & 24. 8. Luke 17. 14.
c ch. 11. 25. & 14. 8.
d Num. 12. 10, 12. 2 Kin. 5. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 20.
† Heb. *the quickening of living flesh.*
e Ex. 9. 9.
† Heb. *a burning of fire.*

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 2. *Or,* spot; *lit.* stroke. — [2] *Vs.* 5, 6, 32. be not spread. — [3] *Vs.* 6, 21, 26, 28, 56. have become pale. — [4] *V.* 10. there be a white rising. — [5] *V.* 12. But if the. — [6] *V.* 14. in the day that. — [7] *V.* 16. Yet.

VAR. REND. — [8] *Vs.* 23, 28. the scab (inflammation, *Ka.*) of the, *Ge. Kn. Ke.* — [9] *V.* 24. the scar of a burn, *Ge. Kn. Ke. Ka.* — [10] of the scar become. — [11] *V.* 25. in the scar. — [12] *V.* 28. But. — [13] a scar. — [14] *V.* 31. but, *De W. Ka.*

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 13. *V.* 31. *β.* So *De W. Ka.*; yellow, *Sept. Kn. Ke.*

Before CHRIST 1490.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for [15] yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* [16] darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot [17] *that* groweth [17] in the skin; he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose † hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald; *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 [18] And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish [19] sore; it *is* a leprosy [20] sprung up [20] in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the rising of the [19] sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head [21] bare, and he shall [f] put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, [g] Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone; [h] without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, *whether it be* [22] a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 [23] Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether [23] in a skin, or in any † thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, [24] either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, [24] either in the warp, or in the woof, or in [25] a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* [i] a [26] fretting leprosy; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, [27] whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen [27], or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a [26] fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 [18] And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, [24] either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

† Heb. *head is pilled.*

f Ezek. 24. 17, 22. Mic. 3. 7.

g Lam. 4. 15.

h Num. 5. 2. & 12. 14. 2 Kin. 7. 3. & 15. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 21. Luke 17. 12.

† Heb. *work of.*

† Heb. *vessel, or, instrument.*

i ch. 14. 44.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 36. *Insert*, the.—[16] *V.* 39. pale.—[17] broken out.—[18] *Vs.* 42, 53, 56. But.—[19] *Vs.* 42, 43. plague *or* spot; *see v.* 2.—[20] *V.* 42. breaking out.—[21] *V.* 45. dishevelled.—[22] *V.* 47. in a.—[23] *V.* 48. Or in a warp, or in a woof [*i.e.* in yarn for a warp or for a woof], whether it be linen or woollen; or.—[24] *Vs.* 49, 51, 53, 57—59. or.—[25] *V.* 51. the.—[26] *Vs.* 51, 52. *Or*, malignant.—[27] *V.* 52. or the warp or the woof, whether woollen or linen.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it *is* [28] fret inward [28], † *whether* it *be* [29] bare within or without [29].

56 [18] And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague [3] *be* somewhat dark [3] after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, [24] either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a [30] spreading *plague* [30]: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, [24] either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, [24] either in the warp, or [31] woof, or [31] any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signs of leprosy in a house.* 43 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He [a] shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, *if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two ‖ birds alive *and* clean, and [b] cedar wood, and [c] scarlet, and [d] hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over [1] running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the [1] running water:

7 And he shall [e] sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy [f] seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed [g] shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, [h] and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, [2] and [i] shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 [3] But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day [k] he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb † of the first year without blemish, and three [4] tenth deals [4] of fine flour *for* [l] a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, *at* the [5] door of the [6] tabernacle of the congregation [6]:

Before CHRIST 1490.

† Heb. *whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

a Matt. 8. 2, 4. Mark 1. 40, 44. Luke 5. 12, 14. & 17. 14.

‖ Or, *sparrows.*

b Num. 19. 6.

c Heb. 9. 19.

d Ps. 51. 7.

e Heb. 9. 13.

f 2 Kin. 5. 10, 14.

† Heb. *upon the face of the field.*

g ch. 13. 6.

h ch. 11. 25.

i Num. 12. 15.

k Matt. 8. 4. Mark 1. 44. Luke 5. 14.

† Heb. *the daughter of her year.*

l ch. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4, 9.

VAR. REND.—[28] *V.* 55. *Or*, eaten in.—[29] *Lit.* bald behind or in front (*v.* 42).—[30] *V.* 57. plague breaking out.—[31] *V.* 59. in the woof, or in.—*Chap.* 14. [1] *Vs.* 5, 6, 50—52. fresh; *lit.* living.—[2] *V.* 8. but.—[3] *V.* 9. And.—[4] *V.* 10. tenths (of an ephah).—[5] *Vs.* 11, 23, 38. entrance.—[6] *Vs.* 11, 23. tent of meeting.

Before CHRIST 1490.

12 And the priest shall take one he
lamb, and [m] offer him for a trespass
offering, and the log of oil, and [n] wave
them *for* a wave offering before the
LORD:
13 And [7] he shall slay [7] the lamb [o] in
the place where [8] he shall kill [8] the sin
offering and the burnt offering, in [9] the
holy place: for [p] as the sin offering *is*
the priest's, *so is* the trespass offering:
[q] it *is* most holy:
14 And the priest shall take *some* of the
blood of the trespass offering, and the
priest shall put *it* [r] upon the tip of
the right ear of him that is to be
cleansed, and upon the thumb of his
right hand, and upon the great toe of
his right foot:
15 And the priest shall take *some* of
the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm
of his own left hand:
16 And the priest shall dip his right
finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand,
and shall sprinkle of the oil with his
finger seven times before the LORD:
17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in
his hand shall the priest put upon the
tip of the right ear of him that is to
be cleansed, and upon the thumb of
his right hand, and upon the great toe
of his right foot, upon the blood of the
trespass offering:
18 And the remnant of the oil that *is* in
the priest's hand he shall [10] pour upon
the head of him that is to be cleansed:
[s] and the priest shall make an atonement
for him before the LORD.
19 And the priest shall offer [t] the sin
offering, and make an atonement for him
that is to be cleansed from his unclean-
ness; and afterward he shall kill the
burnt offering:
20 And the priest shall offer the burnt
offering and the meat offering upon the
altar: and the priest shall make an atone-
ment for him, and he shall be clean.
21 [11] And [u] if he *be* poor, and † cannot get
so much; then he shall take one lamb *for*
a trespass offering † to be waved, to make
an atonement for him, and one [12] tenth
deal [12] of fine flour mingled with oil for
a meat offering, and a log of oil;
22 [w] And two turtledoves, or two young
pigeons, such as he is able to get; and
the one shall be a sin offering, and the
other a burnt offering.
23 [x] And he shall bring them on the
eighth day [13] for his cleansing unto the
priest, unto the [5] door of the [6] taber-
nacle of the congregation [6], before the
LORD.
24 [y] And the priest shall take the lamb
of the trespass offering, and the log of
oil, and the priest shall wave them *for* a
wave offering before the LORD:
25 And [7] he shall kill [7] the lamb of the
trespass offering, [z] and the priest shall
take *some* of the blood of the trespass
offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the
right ear of him that is to be cleansed,
and upon the thumb of his right hand,
and upon the great toe of his right
foot:
26 And the priest shall pour of the oil
into the palm of his own left hand:
27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his
right finger *some* of the oil that *is*
in his left hand seven times before the
LORD:
28 And the priest shall put of the oil
that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the
right ear of him that is to be cleansed,
and upon the thumb of his right hand,
and upon the great toe of his right foot,

m ch. 5. 2, 18. & 6. 6, 7.
n Ex. 29. 24.
o Ex. 29. 11. ch. 1. 5, 11. & 4. 4, 24.
p ch. 7. 7.
q ch. 2. 3. & 7. 6. & 21. 22.
r Ex. 29. 20. ch. 8. 23.
s ch. 4. 26.
t ch. 5. 1, 6. & 12. 7.
u ch. 5. 7. & 12. 8.
† Heb. *his hand reach not.*
† Heb. *for a waving.*
w ch. 12. 8. & 15. 14, 15.
x ver. 10, 11.
y ver. 12.
z ver. 14.

VAR. REND.—[7] *Vs.* 13, 25. *Or,* shall be slain.——[8] *V.* 13. *Or,* is killed.——[9] a: *see ch.* 6. 16.——[10] *V.* 18. put.——[11] *V.* 21. But.——[12] tenth (of an ephah).——[13] *V.* 23. of.

upon the place of the blood of the tres-
pass offering:
29 And the rest of the oil that *is* in
the priest's hand he shall put upon the
head of him that is to be cleansed, to
make an atonement for him before the
LORD.
30 And he shall offer the one of [a] the
turtledoves, or of the young pigeons,
such as he can get;
31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the
one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a
burnt offering, with the meat offering:
and the priest shall make an atonement
for him that is to be cleansed before
the LORD.
32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the
plague of leprosy, whose hand is not
able to get [b] *that which pertaineth* to his
cleansing.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses
and unto Aaron, saying,
34 [c] When ye be come into the land of
Canaan, which I give to you for a pos-
session, and I put the plague of leprosy
in a house of the land of your possession;
35 And he that owneth the house shall
come and tell the priest, saying, It
seemeth to me *there is* as it were [d] a
plague in the house:
36 Then the priest shall command that
they ‖ empty the house, before the priest
go *into it* to see the plague, that all
that *is* in the house be not made un-
clean: and afterward the priest shall go
in to see the house:
37 And he shall look on the plague,
and, behold, *if* the plague *be* in the
walls of the house with [14] hollow strakes [14],
greenish or reddish, which in sight *are*
lower than the wall;
38 Then the priest shall go out of the
house to the [5] door of the house, and shut
up the house seven days:
39 And the priest shall come again the
seventh day, and shall look: and, behold,
if the plague be spread in the walls of
the house;
40 Then the priest shall command that
they take away the stones in which the
plague *is*, and they shall cast them into
an unclean place without the city:
41 And he shall cause the house to be
scraped within round about, and they
shall pour out the [15] dust that they
scrape off without the city into an un-
clean place:
42 And they shall take other stones, and
put *them* in the place of those stones;
and [16] he shall take other morter, and
shall plaister the house.
43 And if the plague come again, and
break out in the house, after that [17] he
hath [17] taken away the stones, and after
[17] he hath [17] scraped the house, and after
it is plaistered;
44 Then the priest shall come and look,
and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in
the house, it *is* [e] a [18] fretting leprosy in
the house: it *is* unclean.
45 And [16] he shall break down the house,
the stones of it, and the timber thereof,
and all the morter of the house; and
[16] he shall carry *them* forth out of the
city into an unclean place.
46 Moreover he that goeth into the house
all the while that it is shut up shall be
unclean until the even.
47 And he that lieth in the house shall
wash his clothes; and he that eateth in
the house shall wash his clothes.
48 [11] And if the priest † shall come in,
and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague
hath not spread in the house, after the
house was plaistered: then the priest

Before CHRIST 1490.

a ver. 22. ch. 15. 15.
b ver. 10.
c Gen. 17. 8. Num. 32. 22. Deut. 7. 1. & 32. 49.
d Ps. 91. 10. Prov. 3. 33. Zech. 5. 4.
‖ Or, *prepare.*
e ch. 13. 51. Zech. 5. 4.
† Heb. *in coming in shall come in, &c.*

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 37. small depressions.——[15] *V.* 41. morter.——[16] *Vs.* 42, 45. *Or,* they.——[17] *V.* 43. *Or,* they have.——[18] *V.* 44. *Or,* malignant.

Before CHRIST 1490.

shall pronounce the house clean, because
the plague is healed.
49 And [f] he shall take to [19] cleanse the
house[19] two birds, and cedar wood, and
scarlet, and hyssop:
50 And he shall kill the one of the
birds in an earthen vessel over [1] running water:
51 And he shall take the cedar wood,
and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the
living bird, and dip them in the blood
of the slain bird, and in the [1] running
water, and sprinkle the house seven times:
52 And he shall [19] cleanse the house[19]
with the blood of the bird, and with the
[1] running water, and with the living bird,
and with the cedar wood, and with the
hyssop, and with the scarlet:
53 [20] But he shall let go the living bird
out of the city into the open fields, and
[g] make an atonement for the house: and
it shall be clean.
54 This *is* the law for all manner of
plague of leprosy, and [h] scall,
55 And for the [i] leprosy of a garment,
[k] and of a house,
56 And [l] for a rising, and for a scab,
and for a bright spot:
57 To [m] teach † when *it is* unclean, and
when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of
leprosy.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The uncleanness of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The uncleanness of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and
to Aaron, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and
say unto them, [a] When any man hath a
‖ running issue out of his flesh, *because*
of his issue he *is* unclean.
3 And this shall be his uncleanness in
his issue: whether his flesh run with his
issue, or his flesh be [1] stopped from[1] his
issue, it *is* his uncleanness.
4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath
the issue, is unclean: and every † thing,
whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.
5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall
wash his clothes, [b] and bathe *himself* in
water, and be unclean until the even.
6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing
whereon he sat that hath the issue shall
wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in
water, and be unclean until the even.
7 And he that toucheth the flesh of
him that hath the issue shall wash his
clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and
be unclean until the even.
8 And if he that hath the issue spit
upon him that is clean; then he shall
wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in
water, and be unclean until the even.
9 And what [2] saddle soever he rideth
upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.
10 And whosoever toucheth any thing
that was under him shall be unclean
until the even: and he that beareth *any*
of those things shall wash his clothes,
and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
11 And whomsoever he toucheth that
hath the issue, [3] and hath not[3] rinsed
his hands in water, he shall wash his
clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and
be unclean until the even.
12 And the [c] vessel of earth, that he
toucheth which hath the issue, shall be
broken: and every vessel of wood shall
be rinsed in water.
13 And when he that hath an issue is
cleansed of his issue; then [d] he shall

[f] ver. 4.
[g] ver. 20.
[h] ch. 13. 30.
[i] ch. 13. 47.
[k] ver. 34.
[l] ch. 13. 2.
[m] Deu. 24. 8. Ezek. 44.23.
† Heb. *in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.*
[a] ch. 22. 4. Num. 5. 2. 2 Sam. 3. 29. Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.
‖ Or, *running of the reins.*
† Heb. *vessel.*
[b] ch. 11. 25. & 17. 15.
[c] ch. 6. 28. & 11. 32, 33.
[d] ver. 28. ch. 14. 8.

number to himself seven days for his
cleansing, and wash his clothes, and
bathe his flesh in [4] running water, and
shall be clean.
14 And on the eighth day he shall take
to him [e] two turtle doves, or two young
pigeons, and come before the LORD unto
the [5] door of the [6] tabernacle of the congregation[6], and give them unto the priest:
15 And the priest shall offer them, [f] the
one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for*
a burnt offering; [g] and the priest shall
make an atonement for him before the
LORD for his issue.
16 And [h] if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall
wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.
17 And every garment, and every skin,
whereon is the seed of copulation, shall
be washed with water, and be unclean
until the even.
18 The woman also with whom man
shall lie *with* seed of copulation, they
shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and
[i] be unclean until the even.
19 ¶ And [k] if a woman have an issue,
and her issue in her flesh be blood, she
shall be [7] † put apart[7] seven days: and
whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean
until the even.
20 And every thing that she lieth upon
[7] in her separation[7] shall be unclean:
every thing also that she sitteth upon
shall be unclean.
21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall
wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in
water, and be unclean until the even.
22 And whosoever toucheth any thing
that she sat upon shall wash his clothes,
and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any
thing whereon she sitteth, when he
toucheth it, he shall be unclean until
the even.
24 And [l] if any man lie with her at all,
and her [8] flowers be upon him, he shall
be unclean seven days; and all the bed
whereon he lieth shall be unclean.
25 And if [m] a woman have an issue of
her blood many days out of the time of
her [8] separation, or if it run beyond the
time of her [8] separation; all the days of
the issue of her uncleanness shall be as
the days of her [8] separation: she *shall be*
unclean.
26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the
days of her issue shall be unto her as
the bed of her [8] separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean,
as the uncleanness of her [8] separation.
27 And whosoever toucheth those things
shall be unclean, and shall wash his
clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and
be unclean until the even.
28 But [n] if she be cleansed of her issue,
then she shall number to herself seven
days, and after that she shall be clean.
29 And on the eighth day she shall take
unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest,
to the [5] door of the [6] tabernacle of the
congregation[6].
30 And the priest shall offer the one *for*
a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt
offering; and the priest shall make an
atonement for her before the LORD for
the issue of her uncleanness.
31 Thus shall ye [o] separate the children
of Israel from their uncleanness; that
they die not in their uncleanness, when
they [p] defile my [9] tabernacle that *is* among
them.

Before CHRIST 1490.

[e] ch. 14. 22, 23.
[f] ch. 14. 30, 31.
[g] ch. 14. 19, 31.
[h] ch. 22. 4. Deut. 23. 10.
[i] 1 Sam. 21. 4.
[k] ch. 12. 2.
† Heb. *in her separation.*
[l] See ch. 20. 18.
[m] Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5 25. Luke 8. 43.
[n] ver. 13.
[o] ch. 11. 47. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 23.
[p] Num. 5. 3. & 19. 13, 20. Ezek 5. 11. & 23. 38.

VAR. REND.—[19] *Vs.* 49, 52. *Lit.* purge the house from sin.——[20] *V.* 53. And.——*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 3. stopped up by.——[2] *V.* 9. *Or,* carriage, *Ge. Kn. Ke. Ka.*——[3] *V.* 11. without having.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 13. fresh.——[5] *Vs.* 14, 29. entrance.——[6] *Vs.* 14, 29. tent of meeting.——[7] *Vs.* 19, 20. in her impurity.——[8] *Vs.* 24, 25, 26. impurity.——[9] *V.* 31. dwelling-place.

Before CHRIST 1490.

32 [q] This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, [r] and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 [s] And of her that is [10] sick of her flowers [10], and of him that hath an issue, of the man, [t] and of the woman, [u] and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

q ver. 2.
r ver. 16.
s ver. 19.
t ver. 25.
u ver. 24.

CHAPTER 16.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin offering for himself. 15 The sin offering for the people. 20 The scapegoat. 29 The yearly feast of the expiations.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses after [a] the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they [1] offered before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he [b] come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail before the mercy seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: [2] for [c] I will appear [2] in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron [d] come into the holy *place*: [e] with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on [f] the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore [g] shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of [h] the congregation of the children of Israel two [3] kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and [i] make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD *at* the [4] door of the [5] tabernacle of the congregation [5].

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot [6] for the † scapegoat [6].

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S lot † fell, and offer him *for* a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell [6] to be the scapegoat [6], shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make [k] an atonement [7] with him, *and* to let him go [6] for a scapegoat [6] into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which *is* for himself:

12 And he shall take [l] a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of [m] sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 [n] And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the [o] mercy seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not:

14 And [p] he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and [q] sprinkle *it* with his finger [8] upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

a ch. 10. 1, 2.
b Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23 27. Heb. 9. 7. & 10. 19.
c Ex. 25. 22. & 40. 34. 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11, 12.
d Heb. 9. 7, 12, 24, 25.
e ch. 4. 3.
f Ex. 28. 39, 42, 43. ch. 6. 10. Ezek. 44. 17, 18.
g Ex. 30. 20. ch. 8. 6, 7.
h See ch. 4. 14. Num. 29. 11. 2 Chr. 29. 21. Ezra 6. 17. Ezek. 45. 22, 23.
i ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.
† Heb. *Azazel.*
† Heb. *went up.*
k 1 John 2. 2.
l ch. 10. 1. Num. 16. 18, 46. Rev. 8. 5.
m Ex. 30. 34.
n Ex. 30. 1, 7, 8. Num. 16. 7, 18, 46. Rev. 8. 3, 4.
o Ex. 25. 21.
p ch. 4. 5. Heb. 9. 13, 25. & 10. 4.
q ch. 4. 6.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 33. infirm with her impurity.—— *Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 1. drew near.——[2] *V.* 2. because I appear.——[3] *V.* 5. shaggy bucks.——[4] *V.* 7. entrance. [5] *Vs.* 7, 16, 17, 20, 23, 33. tent of meeting.——[6] *Vs.* 8, 10, 26. for Azazel (the name of an evil spirit).——[7] *V.* 10. over, *Sept. Vulg. Kn. Ku.*; for, *De W. Bü. H. Schultz, He. Ke. Oeh.*——[8] *V.* 14. So *Ge. Ew. Ka.*; against the front of, *Kn. Ke. Oeh.*

15 ¶ [r] Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that *is* for the people, and bring his blood [s] within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it [9] upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:

16 And he shall [t] make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the [5] tabernacle of the congregation [5], that † remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 [u] And there shall be no man in the [5] tabernacle of the congregation [5] when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and [x] make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and [y] hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of [10] [z] reconciling the holy *place*, and the [5] tabernacle of the congregation [5], and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, [a] putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of [11] † a fit man [11] into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall [b] bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land [12] † not inhabited [12]: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the [5] tabernacle of the congregation [5], [c] and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in [13] the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, [d] and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And [e] the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat [6] for the scapegoat [6] shall wash his clothes, [f] and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 [g] And the bullock *for* the sin offering, and the goat *for* the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn [14] in the [14] fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* [h] in the seventh month, on the tenth *day* of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make

Before CHRIST 1490.

r Heb. 2. 17. & 5. 2. & 9. 7, 28.
s ver. 2. Heb. 6. 19. & 9. 3, 7, 12.
t See Exod. 29. 36. Ezek. 45. 18. Heb. 9. 22, 23.
† Heb. *dwelleth.*
u See Exod. 34. 3. Luke 1. 10.
x Ex. 30. 10. ch. 4. 7, 18. Heb. 9. 22, 23.
y Ezek. 43. 20.
z ver. 16. Ezek. 45. 20.
a Is. 53. 6.
† Heb. *a man of opportunity.*
b Is. 53. 11, 12. John 1. 29. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
† Heb. *of separation.*
c Ezek. 42. 14. & 44. 19.
d ver. 3, 5.
e ch. 4. 10.
f ch. 15. 5.
g ch. 4. 12, 21. & 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11.
h Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27. Num. 29. 7. Is. 58. 3, 5. Dan. 10. 3, 12.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 15. *Or*, against.——[10] *V.* 20. making an atonement for.——[11] *V.* 21. a man standing ready.——[12] *V.* 22. cut off (*i.e.* a region whence it would not readily find its way back).——[13] *V.* 24. a: *see ch.* 6. 16.——[14] *V.* 27. with.

Before CHRIST 1490.

[i] Ps. 51. 2. Jer. 33. 8. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 13, 14. & 10. 1, 2. 1 John 1. 7, 9.
[k] ch. 23. 32.
[l] ch. 4. 3, 5, 16.
† Heb. *fill his hand.*
[m] Ex. 29. 29, 30. Num. 20. 26, 28.
[n] ver. 4.
[o] ver. 6, 16, 17, 18, 24.
[p] ch. 23. 31. Num. 29. 7.
[q] Ex. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7, 25.

an atonement for you, to [i] cleanse you,
that ye may be clean from all your sins
before the LORD.
31 [k] It *shall be* a [15] sabbath of rest [15] unto
you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a
statute for ever.
32 [l] And the priest, [16] whom he shall
anoint, and whom he shall † [m] consecrate [16]
to minister in the priest's office in his
father's stead, shall make the atone-
ment, and [n] shall put on the linen
clothes, *even* the holy garments:
33 And [o] he shall make an atonement
for the holy sanctuary, and he shall
make an atonement for the [5] tabernacle
of the congregation [5], and for the altar,
and he shall make an atonement for the
priests, and for all the people of the
congregation.
34 [p] And this shall be an everlasting
statute unto you, to make an atonement
for the children of Israel for all their
sins [q] once a year. And he did as the
LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to devils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torn.*

[a] See Deut. 12. 5, 15, 21.
[b] Deut. 12. 5, 6, 13, 14.
[c] Rom. 5. 13.
[d] Gen. 17. 14.
[e] Gen. 21. 33. & 22. 2. & 31. 54. Deut. 12. 2. 1 Kin. 14. 23. 2 Kin. 16. 4. & 17. 10. 2 Chr. 28. 4. Ezek. 20. 28. & 22. 9.
[f] ch. 3. 2.
[g] Ex. 29. 18. ch. 3. 5, 11, 16. & 4. 31. Num. 18. 17.
[h] Deu. 32. 17. 2 Chr. 11. 15. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Rev. 9. 20.
[i] Ex. 34. 15. ch. 20. 5. Deut. 31. 16. Ezek. 23. 8.
[k] ch. 1. 2, 3.
[l] ver. 4.
[m] Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17. & 7. 26, 27. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16, 23. & 15. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 7.
[n] ch. 20. 3, 5, 6. & 26. 17. Jer. 44. 11. Ezek. 14. 8. & 15. 7.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons,
and unto all the children of Israel, and
say unto them; This *is* the thing which
the LORD hath commanded, saying,
3 What man soever *there be* of the house
of Israel, [a] that killeth an ox, or lamb,
or goat, in the camp, or that killeth *it*
out of the camp,
4 [b] And bringeth it not unto the [1] door
of the [2] tabernacle of the congregation [2],
to offer an offering unto the LORD be-
fore the [3] tabernacle of the LORD; blood
shall be [c] imputed unto that man; he
hath shed blood; and that man [d] shall
be cut off from among his people:
5 To the end that the children of Israel
may bring their sacrifices, [e] which they
[4] offer in the open field, even that they
may bring them unto the LORD, unto
the [1] door of the [2] tabernacle of the con-
gregation [2], unto the priest, and [5] offer
them *for* peace offerings unto the LORD.
6 And the priest [f] shall [6] sprinkle the
blood [7] upon the altar of the LORD *at*
the [1] door of the [2] tabernacle of the con-
gregation [2], and [g] burn the fat for a
sweet savour unto the LORD.
7 And they shall no more [5] offer their
sacrifices [h] unto [8] devils, after whom they
[i] have gone a whoring. This shall be a
statute for ever unto them throughout
their generations.
8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them,
Whatsoever man *there be* of the house
of Israel, or of the strangers which
sojourn among you, [k] that offereth a
burnt offering or sacrifice,
9 And [l] bringeth it not unto the [1] door
of the [2] tabernacle of the congregation [2],
to offer it unto the LORD; even that
man shall be cut off from among his
people.
10 ¶ [m] And whatsoever man *there be* of
the house of Israel, or of the strangers
that sojourn among you, that eateth any
manner of blood; [n] I will even set my
face against that soul that eateth blood,
and will cut him off from among his
people.
11 [o] For the [9] life of the flesh *is* in the
blood: and I have given it to you up-
on the altar [p] to make an atonement
for your souls: for [q] it *is* the blood
that maketh an atonement [10] for the
soul.
12 Therefore I said unto the children
of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood,
neither shall any stranger that sojourn-
eth among you eat blood.
13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the
children of Israel, or of the strangers
that sojourn among you, † which [r] hunt-
eth and catcheth any beast or fowl that
may be eaten; he shall even [s] pour out
the blood thereof, and [t] cover it with
dust.
14 [u] For [11] *it is* the life of all flesh; the
blood of it *is* for the life thereof [11]:
therefore I said unto the children of Is-
rael, Ye shall eat the blood of no man-
ner of flesh: for the [9] life of all flesh
is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth
it shall be cut off.
15 [x] And every soul that eateth † that
which died *of itself*, or that which was
torn *with beasts, whether it be* one of
your own country, or a stranger, [y] he
shall both wash his clothes, [z] and bathe
himself in water, and be unclean until
the even: then shall he be clean.
16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe
his flesh; then [a] he shall bear his ini-
quity.

Before CHRIST 1490.

[o] ver. 14.
[p] Mat. 26. 28. Mark 14. 24. Rom. 3. 25. & 5. 9. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14, 20. Heb. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.
[q] Heb. 9. 22.
† Heb. *that hunteth any hunting.*
[r] ch. 7. 26.
[s] Deut. 12. 16, 24. & 15. 23.
[t] Ezek. 24. 7.
[u] ver. 11, 12. Gen. 9. 4. Deut. 12. 23.
[x] Ex. 22. 31. ch. 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14. & 44. 31.
† Heb. *a carcase.*
[y] ch. 11. 25.
[z] ch. 15. 5.
[a] ch. 5. 1. & 7. 18. & 19. 8. Num. 19. 20.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Unlawful marriages.* 19 *Unlawful lusts.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel,
and say unto them, [a] I am the LORD
your God.
3 [b] After the doings of the land of E-
gypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do:
and [c] after the doings of the land of
Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye
not do: neither shall ye walk in their
ordinances.
4 [d] Ye shall do my judgments, and keep
mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am*
the LORD your God.
5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes,
and my judgments: [e] which if a man
do, he shall live [1] in them: [f] I *am* the
LORD.
6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any
[2] that is † near of kin to him [2], to un-
cover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.
7 [g] The nakedness of thy father, or the
nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not
uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt
not uncover her nakedness.
8 [h] The nakedness of thy father's wife
shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fa-
ther's nakedness.
9 [i] The nakedness of thy sister, the
daughter of thy father, or daughter of
thy mother, *whether she be* born at
home, or born abroad, *even* their naked-
ness thou shalt not uncover.
10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter,
or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their
nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for
their's *is* thine own nakedness.
11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's
daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is*
thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her
nakedness.
12 [k] Thou shalt not uncover the naked-
ness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy
father's [3] near kinswoman [3].

[a] ver. 4. Ex. 6. 7. ch. 11. 44. & 19. 4, 10, 34. & 20. 7. Ezek. 20. 5, 7, 19, 20.
[b] Ezek. 20. 7, 8. & 23. 8.
[c] Ex. 23. 24. ch. 20. 23. Deut. 12. 4, 30, 31.
[d] Deut. 4. 1, 2. & 6. 1. Ezek. 20. 19.
[e] Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. Luke 10. 28. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
[f] Ex. 6. 2, 6, 29. Mal. 3. 6.
† Heb. *remainder of his flesh.*
[g] ch. 20. 11.
[h] Gen. 49. 4. ch. 20. 11. Deut. 22. 30. & 27. 20. Ezek. 22. 10. Amos 2. 7. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[i] ch. 20. 17. 2 Sam. 13. 12. Ezek. 22. 11.
[k] ch. 20. 19.

VAR. REND. — [15] *V.* 31. *Or,* perfect sabbath. —— [16] *V.* 32. who shall be anointed, and installed. —— *Chap.* 17. [1] *Vs.* 4—6, 9. entrance. —— [2] *Vs.* 4—6, 9. tent of meeting. —— [3] *V.* 4. dwelling-place. —— [4] *V.* 5. are (now) wont to sacrifice. —— [5] *Vs.* 5, 7. sacrifice. —— [6] *V.* 6. throw. —— [7] against. —— [8] *V.* 7. satyrs (Isa. 13. 21); *lit.* goats.

VAR. REND. — [9] *Vs.* 11, 14. soul. —— [10] *V.* 11. So *Ge. Ew.*; by means of, *De. Bä. Kn. Ke. Ka. Ku. Oeh. Cl.* —— [11] *V.* 14. the soul of all flesh is its blood with (or, in) its soul, *Kn. Ka. Oeh. Cl.*; as to the soul of all flesh, its blood forms its soul, *Ku. Ke.* —— *Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 5. by *or* through. —— [2] *V.* 6. *Lit.* flesh of his flesh. —— [3] *Vs.* 12, 13. *Lit.* flesh.

Before CHRIST 1490.

[l] ch. 20. 20.
[m] Gen. 38. 18, 26. ch. 20. 12. Ezek. 22. 11.
[n] ch. 20. 21. Matt. 14. 4. See Deut. 25. 5. Matt. 22. 24. Mark 12. 19.
[o] ch. 20. 14.
‖ Or, *one wife to another,* Ex. 26. 3.
[p] 1 Sam. 1. 6, 8.
[q] ch. 20. 18. Ezek. 18. 6. & 22. 10.
[r] ch. 20. 10. Ex. 20. 14. Deut. 5. 18. & 22. 22. Prov. 6. 29, 32. Mal. 3. 5. Matt. 5. 27. Rom. 2. 22. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 4.
[s] ch. 20. 2. 2 Kin. 16. 3. & 21. 6. & 23. 10. Jer. 19. 5. Ezek. 20. 31. & 23. 37, 39.
[t] 1 Kin. 11. 7. 33. Called, Acts 7. 43, *Moloch.*
[u] ch. 19. 12. & 20. 3. & 21. 6. & 22. 2, 32. Ezek. 36. 20, &c. Mal. 1. 12.
[x] ch. 20. 13. Rom. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 6. 9. 1 Tim. 1. 10.
[y] ch. 20. 15, 16. Ex. 22. 19.
[z] ch. 20. 12.
[a] ver. 30. Matt. 15. 18, 19, 20. Mark 7. 21, 22, 23. 1 Cor. 3. 17.
[b] ch. 20. 23. Deut. 18. 12.
[c] Num. 35. 34. Jer. 2. 7. & 16. 18. Ezek. 36. 17.
[d] Ps. 89. 32. Is. 26. 21. Jer. 5. 9, 29. & 9. 9. & 14. 10. & 23. 2. Hos. 2. 13. & 8. 13. & 9. 9

13 Thou shalt not uncover the naked-
ness of thy mother's sister: for she *is*
thy mother's [3] near kinswoman [3].
14 [l] Thou shalt not uncover the naked-
ness of thy father's brother, thou shalt
not approach to his wife: she *is* thine
aunt.
15 [m] Thou shalt not uncover the naked-
ness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy
son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her
nakedness.
16 [n] Thou shalt not uncover the naked-
ness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy
brother's nakedness.
17 [o] Thou shalt not uncover the naked-
ness of a woman and her daughter,
neither shalt thou take her son's daugh-
ter, or her daughter's daughter, to un-
cover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her
near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.
18 Neither shalt thou take ‖ a wife to
her sister, [p] to [4] vex *her* [4], to uncover her
nakedness, beside the other in her life
time.
19 [q] Also thou shalt not approach unto
a woman to uncover her nakedness, as
long as she is [5] put apart [5] for her un-
cleanness.
20 Moreover [r] thou shalt not lie carnally
with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thy-
self with her.
21 And thou shalt not let any of thy
seed [s] pass through *the fire* to [t] Molech,
neither shalt thou [u] profane the name of
thy God: I *am* the LORD.
22 [x] Thou shalt not lie with mankind,
as with womankind: it *is* abomination.
23 [y] Neither shalt thou lie with any
beast to defile thyself therewith: neither
shall any woman stand before a beast
to lie down thereto: it *is* [6] [z] confusion.
24 [a] Defile not ye yourselves in any of
these things: [b] for in all these the na-
tions are defiled which I [7] cast out be-
fore you:
25 And [c] the land [8] is defiled: therefore
I [9] do [d] visit [9] the iniquity thereof upon
it, and the land [10] itself [e] vomiteth [10] out
her inhabitants.
26 [f] Ye shall therefore keep my statutes
and my judgments, and shall not com-
mit *any* of these abominations; *neither*
any of your own nation, nor any stranger
that sojourneth among you:
27 (For all these abominations have the
men of the land done, which *were* before
you, and the land [8] is defiled;)
28 That [g] the land spue not you out
also, when ye defile it, as it spued out
the nations that *were* before you.
29 For whosoever shall commit any of
these abominations, even the souls that
commit *them* shall be cut off from a-
mong their people.
30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordi-
nance, [h] that *ye* commit not *any one* of
these abominable customs, which were
committed before you, and that ye [i] de-
file not yourselves therein: [k] I *am* the
LORD your God.

[e] ver. 28. [f] ver. 5. 30. ch. 20. 22, 23. [g] ch. 20. 22. Jer. 9. 19. Ezek 36. 13, 17. [h] ver. 3, 26. ch. 20. 23. Deut. 18. 9. [i] ver. 24. [k] ver. 2, 4.

CHAPTER 19.

A repetition of sundry laws.

[a] ch. 11. 44. & 20. 7, 26. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
[b] Ex. 20. 12.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of
the children of Israel, and say unto
them, [a] Ye shall be holy: for I the
LORD your God *am* holy.
3 ¶ [b] Ye shall fear every man his mo-
ther, and his father, and [c] keep my sab-
baths: I *am* the LORD your God.
4 ¶ [d] Turn ye not unto idols, [e] nor make
to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the
LORD your God.
5 ¶ And [f] if ye offer a sacrifice of peace
offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer
it [1] at your own will [1].
6 It shall be eaten the same day ye
offer it, and on the morrow: and if
ought remain until the third day, it
shall be burnt [2] in the [2] fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all on the third
day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be
accepted.
8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall
bear his iniquity, because he hath pro-
faned the hallowed thing of the LORD:
and that soul shall be cut off from a-
mong his people.
9 ¶ And [g] when ye reap the harvest of
your land, thou shalt not wholly reap
the corners of thy field, neither shalt
thou gather the gleanings of thy har-
vest.
10 And thou shalt not glean thy vine-
yard, neither shalt thou gather [3] *every*
grape [3] of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave
them for the poor and stranger: I *am*
the LORD your God.
11 ¶ [h] Ye shall not steal, neither deal
falsely, [i] neither lie one to another.
12 ¶ And ye shall not [k] swear by my
name falsely, [l] neither shalt thou pro-
fane the name of thy God: I *am* the
LORD.
13 ¶ [m] Thou shalt not defraud thy
neighbour, neither rob *him:* [n] the wages
of him that is hired shall not abide
with thee all night until the morning.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, [o] nor
put a stumblingblock before the blind,
but shalt [p] fear thy God: I *am* the
LORD.
15 ¶ [q] Ye shall do no unrighteousness in
judgment: thou shalt not respect the
person of the poor, nor honour the per-
son of the mighty: *but* in righteousness
shalt thou judge thy neighbour.
16 ¶ [r] Thou shalt not go up and down *as*
a talebearer among thy [4] people: neither
shalt thou [s] stand against the blood of
thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.
17 ¶ [t] Thou shalt not hate thy brother
in thine heart: [u] thou shalt in any wise
rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer
sin upon him.
18 ¶ [x] Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear
any grudge against the children of thy
people, [y] but thou shalt love thy neigh-
bour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.
19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou
shalt not let thy cattle gender with [5] a
diverse kind [5]: [z] thou shalt not sow thy
field with [5] mingled seed [5]: [a] neither shall
a garment [6] mingled of linen and wool-
len [6] come upon thee.
20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with
a woman, that *is* a bondmaid, ‖ † betroth-
ed to an husband, and not at all re-
deemed, nor freedom given her; [7] ‖ † she
shall be scourged [7]; they shall not be
put to death, because she was not free.
21 And [b] he shall bring his trespass offer-
ing unto the LORD, unto the [8] door of
the [9] tabernacle of the congregation [9], *even*
a ram for a trespass offering.

Before CHRIST 1490.

[c] Ex. 20. 8. & 31. 13.
[d] Ex. 20. 4. ch. 26. 1. 1 Cor. 10 14. 1 John 5. 21.
[e] Ex. 34. 17. Deut. 27. 15.
[f] ch. 7. 16.
[g] ch. 23. 22. Deut. 24. 19, 20, 21. Ruth 2. 15, 16.
[h] Ex. 20. 15. & 22. 1, 7, 10–12. Deut. 5. 19.
[i] ch. 6. 2. Eph. 4. 25. Col. 3. 9.
[k] Ex. 20. 7. ch. 6. 3. Deut. 5. 11. Matt. 5. 33. Jam. 5. 12.
[l] ch. 18. 21.
[m] Mark 10. 19. 1 Thes. 4. 6.
[n] Deut. 24. 14, 15. Mal. 3. 5. James 5. 4.
[o] Deut. 27. 18. Rom. 14. 13.
[p] ver. 32. Gen. 42. 18. ch. 25. 17. Eccles. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 17.
[q] Ex. 23. 2, 3. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. & 27. 19. Ps. 82. 2. Prov. 24. 23. James 2. 9.
[r] Ex. 23. 1. Ps. 15. 3. & 50. 20. Prov. 11. 13. & 20. 19. Ezek. 22. 9.
[s] Ex 23. 1, 7. 1 Kin. 21. 13. Matt. 26. 60, 61. & 27. 4.
[t] 1 John 2. 9, 11. & 3. 15.
[u] Matt. 18. 15. Luke 17. 3. Gal. 6. 1. Eph. 5. 11. 1 Tim 5. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Tit. 1. 13. & 2. 15.
‖ Or, *that thou bear not sin for him:* See Rom. 1. 32. 1 Cor. 5. 2. 1 Tim. 5. 22. 2 John 11.
[x] 2 Sam. 13. 22. Prov. 20. 22. Rom. 12. 17, 19. Gal. 5. 20. Eph. 4. 31. Jam. 5. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 1.

[y] Matt. 5. 43. & 22. 39 Rom. 13 9 Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8. [z] Deut. 22. 9, 10. [a] Deut. 22. 11. ‖ Or, *abused by any* † Heb. *reproached by, or, for man.* ‖ Or, *they.* † Heb. *there shall be a scourging.* [b] ch. 5. 15. & 6. 6.

VAR. REND.—[4] V. 18. cause rivalry, *Sept. Ge. Ew. Ka.*; pack (both) together, *Kn. Ke.* Comp. 1 Sam. 1. 6.——[5] V. 19. impure.——[6] V. 23. *Or,* pollution.——[7] V. 24. am casting.——[8] Vs. 25, 27. *Or,* was.——[9] V. 25. visited (*or,* have visited).——[10] vomited (*or,* hath vomited).

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 19. [1] V. 5. so that ye may be accepted.——[2] V. 6. with.——[3] V. 10. the strewn fruit.——[4] V. 16. fellow-tribesmen.——[5] V. 19. divers sorts.——[6] of mixed stuff of divers sorts.——[7] *V.* 20. *Lit,* there shall be a visitation *or* enquiry; so *Sept. Onk.* (?) *Targum Jerus. Pesh.* The 'visitation' is defined by Jewish tradition to signify scourging.——[8] *V.* 21. entrance.——[9] tent of meeting.

Before CHRIST 1490.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be [10] † holy [c] to praise the LORD *withal* [10].

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ [d] Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: [e] neither shall ye use enchantment, nor [11] observe times [11].

27 [f] Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not [g] make any cuttings in your flesh for [12] the dead [12], nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ [h] Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ [i] Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and [k] reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ [l] Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ [m] Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and [n] fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And [o] if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him.

34 [p] *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and [q] thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ [r] Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 [s] Just balances, just † weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 [t] Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *holiness of praises to the LORD.* c Deut. 12. 17, 18. Prov. 3. 9. d ch. 17. 10, &c. Deut. 12. 23. e Deut. 18. 10, 11, 14. 1 Sam. 15. 23. 2 Kin. 17. 17. & 21. 6. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Mal. 3. 5. f ch. 21. 5. Is. 15. 2. Jer. 9. 26. & 48. 37. g ch. 21. 5. Deut. 14. 1. Jer. 16. 6. & 48. 37. h Deut. 23. 17. † Heb. *profane.* i ver. 3. ch. 26. 2. k Eccles. 5. 1. l Ex. 22. 18. ch. 20. 6, 27. Deut. 18. 10. 1 Sam. 28. 7. 1 Chr. 10. 13. Is. 8. 19. Acts 16. 16. m Prov. 20. 29. 1 Tim. 5. 1. n ver. 14. o Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9. ‖ Or, *oppress.* p Ex. 12. 48, 49. q Deut. 10. 19. r ver. 15. s Deut. 25. 13, 15. Prov. 11. 1. & 16. 11. & 20. 10. † Heb. *stones.* t ch. 18. 4, 5. Deut. 4. 5, 6. & 5. 1. & 6. 25.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech.* 4 *Of him that favoureth such an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of sanctification.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents* 10 *Of adultery.* 11, 14, 17, 19 *Of incest.* 13 *Of sodomy.* 15 *Of bestiality.* 18 *Of uncleanness.* 22 *Obedience is required with holiness.* 27 *Wizards must be put to death.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [a] Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, [b] Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And [c] I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to [d] defile my sanctuary, and [e] to profane my holy name.

a ch. 18. 2. b ch. 18. 21. Deut. 12. 31. & 18. 10. 2 Kin. 17. 17. & 23. 10. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Jer. 7. 31. & 32. 35. Ezek. 20. 26, 31. c ch. 17. 10. d Ezek. 5. 11. & 23. 38, 39. e ch. 18. 21.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and [f] kill him not:

5 Then [g] I will set my face against that man, and [h] against his family, and will cut him off, and all that [i] go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And [k] the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ [l] Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 [m] And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: [n] I *am* the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶ [o] For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; [p] his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And [q] the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 [r] And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 [s] And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: [t] they have wrought [1] confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 [u] If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 [x] And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 [y] And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 [z] And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it *is* a [2] wicked thing [2]; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 [a] And if a man shall lie with a woman [3] having her sickness [3], and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath † discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 [b] And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: [c] for he uncovereth [4] his near kin [4]: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 [d] And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 [e] And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it *is* † an [5] unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

Before CHRIST 1490.

f Deut. 17. 2, 3, 5. g ch. 17. 10. h Ex. 20. 5. i ch. 17. 7. k ch. 19. 31. l ch. 11. 44. & 19. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 16. m ch. 19. 37. n Ex. 31. 13. ch. 21. 8. Ezek. 37. 28. o Ex. 21. 17. Deut. 27. 16. Prov. 20. 20. Matt. 15. 4. p ver. 11, 12, 13, 16, 27. 2 Sam. 1. 16. q ch. 18. 20. Deut. 22. 22. John 8. 4, 5. r ch. 18. 8. Deut. 27. 23. s ch. 18. 15. t ch. 18. 23. u ch. 18. 22. Deut. 23. 17. See Gen. 19. 5. Judg. 19. 22. x ch. 18. 17. Deut. 27. 23. y ch. 18. 23. Deut. 27. 21. z ch. 18. 9. Deut. 27. 22. See Gen. 20. 12. a ch. 18. 19. See ch. 15. 24. † Heb. *made naked.* b ch. 18. 12, 13. c ch. 18. 6. d ch. 18. 14. e ch. 18. 16. † Heb. *a separation.*

VAR. REND. — [10] *V.* 24. holy, for a merrymaking unto the Lord. Comp. Judg. 9. 27.—— [11] *V.* 26. deal in soothsayings. —— [12] *V.* 28. *Lit.* a soul.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 12. *Or,* pollution. —— [2] *V.* 17. disgrace. —— [3] *V.* 18. in her infirmity. —— [4] *V.* 19. *Lit.* his own flesh. —— [5] *V.* 21. impure.

Before CHRIST 1490.

[f] ch. 18. 26. & 19. 37.
[g] ch. 18. 25, 28.
[h] ch. 18. 3, 24, 30.
[i] ch. 18. 27. Deut. 9. 5.
[k] Ex. 3. 17. & 6. 8.
[l] ver. 26. Ex. 19. 5. & 33. 16. Deut. 7. 6. & 14. 2. 1 Kin. 8. 53.
[m] ch. 11. 47. Deut. 14. 4.
[n] ch. 11. 43.
‖ Or, *moveth.*
[o] ver. 7. ch. 19. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
[p] ver. 24. Titus 2. 14.
[q] Ex. 22. 18. ch. 19. 31. Deut. 18. 10, 11. 1 Sam. 28. 7, 8.
[r] ver. 9.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my
[f] statutes, and all my judgments, and do
them: that the land, whither I bring
you to dwell therein, [g] spue you not
out.
23 [h] And ye shall not walk in the manners
of the nation, which I [6] cast out
before you: for they committed all these
things, and [i] therefore I abhorred them.
24 But [k] I have said unto you, Ye shall
inherit their land, and I will give it
unto you to possess it, a land that floweth
with milk and honey: I *am* the
LORD your God, [l] which have separated
you from *other* people.
25 [m] Ye shall therefore [7] put difference [7]
between clean beasts and unclean, and
between unclean fowls and clean: [n] and
ye shall not make your souls abominable
by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner
of living thing that ‖ creepeth on the
ground, which I have separated [8] from
you as unclean.
26 And ye shall be holy unto me: [o] for I
the LORD *am* holy, and [p] have severed
you from *other* people, that ye should be
mine.
27 ¶ [q] A man also or woman that hath
a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard,
shall surely be put to death: they shall
stone them with stones: [r] their blood
shall be upon them.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Of the priests' mourning.* 6 *Of their holiness.* 8 *Of their estimation.* 7, 13 *Of their marriages.* 17 *The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.*

[a] Ezek. 44. 25.
‖ Or, *being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself for his wife, &c.* See Ezek. 24. 16, 17.
[b] ch. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Ezek. 44 20.
[c] ch. 18. 21. & 19. 12.
[d] See ch. 3. 11.
[e] Ezek. 44. 22.
[f] See Deut. 24. 1, 2.
[g] ch. 20. 7, 8.
[h] Gen. 38. 24.
[i] Ex. 29. 29, 30. ch. 8. 12. & 16. 32. Num. 35. 25.
[k] Ex. 28. 2. ch. 16. 32.
[l] ch. 10. 6.
[m] Num. 19. 14. See ver. 1, 2.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak
unto the priests the sons of Aaron,
and say unto them, [a] There shall none
[1] be defiled [1] for [2] the dead [2] among his
people:
2 But for [3] his kin [3], that is near unto
him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his
father, and for his son, and for his
daughter, and for his brother,
3 And for his sister a virgin, that is
nigh unto him, which hath had no husband;
for her may he [1] be defiled [1].
4 *But* ‖ he shall not defile himself, [4] *being*
a chief man [4] among his people, to profane
himself.
5 [b] They shall not make baldness upon
their head, neither shall they shave off
the corner of their beard, nor make any
cuttings in their flesh.
6 They shall be holy unto their God,
and [c] not profane the name of their
God: for the offerings of the LORD made
by fire, [5] *and* [d] the bread [5] of their God,
they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.
7 [e] They shall not take a wife *that is*
a whore, or [6] profane; neither shall they
take a woman [f] put away from her husband:
for he *is* holy unto his God.
8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore;
for he offereth the [7] bread of thy God:
he shall be holy unto thee: [g] for I the
LORD, which sanctify you, *am* holy.
9 ¶ [h] And the daughter of any priest,
if she [8] profane herself by playing [8] the
whore, she profaneth her father: she
shall be burnt with fire.
10 [i] And *he that is* the high priest among
his brethren, upon whose head the anointing
oil was poured, and [k] that is [9] consecrated
to put on the garments, [l] shall
not [10] uncover his head, nor rend his
clothes;
11 Neither shall he [11] [m] go in to any
dead body [11], nor defile himself for his
father, or for his mother;
12 [n] Neither shall he go out of the
sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of
his God; for [o] the [12] crown of the anointing
oil of his God *is* upon him: I
am the LORD.
13 And [p] he shall take a wife in her
virginity.
14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or
[6] profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not
take: but he shall take a virgin of his
own [13] people to wife.
15 Neither shall he profane his seed
among his people: for [q] I the LORD do
sanctify him.
16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever
he be of thy seed [14] in their generations
that hath *any* blemish, let him not
[r] approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God.
18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath
a blemish, he shall not approach: a
blind man, or a lame, or he that hath
a [15] flat nose, or [16] any thing [s] superfluous [16],
19 Or a man that is brokenfooted, or
brokenhanded,
20 Or crookbackt, or [17] ‖ a dwarf [17], or
that hath a [18] blemish in his eye, or be
scurvy, or scabbed, or [t] hath his stones
broken;
21 No man that hath a blemish of the
seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh
to [u] offer the offerings of the LORD made
by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not
come nigh to offer the [7] bread of his God.
22 He shall eat the [7] bread of his God,
both of the [x] most holy, and of the
[y] holy.
23 Only he shall not go in unto the
vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because
he hath a blemish; that [z] he profane
not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD
do sanctify them.
24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and
to his sons, and unto all the children
of Israel.

Before CHRIST 1490.

[n] ch. 10. 7.
[o] Ex. 28. 36. ch. 8. 9, 12, 30.
[p] ver. 7. Ezek. 44. 22.
[q] ver. 8.
[r] ch. 10. 3. Num. 16. 5. Ps. 65. 4.
‖ Or, *food.* ch. 3. 11.
[s] ch. 22. 23.
‖ Or, *too slender.*
[t] Deut. 23. 1.
[u] ver. 6.
[x] ch. 2. 3, 10. & 6. 17, 29. & 7. 1. & 24. 9. Num. 18. 9.
[y] ch. 22. 10, 11, 12. Num. 18. 19.
[z] ver. 12.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things.* 6 *How they shall be cleansed.* 10 *Who of the priest's house may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.* 26 *The age of the sacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons,
that they [a] separate themselves from the
holy things of the children of Israel,
and that they [b] profane not my holy
name *in those things* which they [c] hallow
unto me: I *am* the LORD.
3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of
all your seed [1] among your generations,
that [2] goeth unto the holy things, which
the children of Israel hallow unto the
LORD, [d] having his uncleanness upon him,
that soul shall be cut off from [3] my
presence [3]: I *am* the LORD.
4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron
is a leper, or hath [e] a † running issue;
he shall not eat of the holy things,
[f] until he be clean. And [g] whoso toucheth
any thing *that is* unclean *by* [4] the
dead [4], or [h] a man whose seed goeth from
him;
5 Or [i] whosoever toucheth any [5] creeping

[a] Num. 6. 3.
[b] ch. 18. 21.
[c] Ex. 28. 38. Num. 18 32. Deut. 15. 19.
[d] ch. 7. 20.
[e] ch. 15. 2.
† Heb. *running of the reins.*
[f] ch. 14. 2. & 15. 13.
[g] Num. 19. 11, 22.
[h] ch. 15. 16.
[i] ch. 11. 24, 43, 44.

VAR. REND.—[6] V. 23. am casting.——[7] V. 25. make separation.——[8] for.—— *Chap.* 21. [1] Vs. 1, 3. defile himself.——[2] V. 1. *Lit.* a soul.——[3] V. 2. *Lit.* his own flesh.——[4] V. 4. as a husband.——[5] V. 6. even the food.——[6] Vs. 7, 14. *i.e.* dishonoured.——[7] Vs. 8, 21, 22. food.——[8] V. 9. begin to play.——[9] V. 10. installed.——[10] dishevel.——[11] V. 11. *Lit.* come at any soul of one that is dead.

VAR. REND.—[12] V. 12. *Or*, consecration, *Ge. Ew. Kn. Ke.*——[13] V. 14. fellow-tribesmen.——[14] V. 17. throughout.——[15] V. 18. *Or*, mutilated, *Sept. Ew. Kn.*——[16] *Or*, a limb too long, *Ge.*; cropped ears, *Sept. Ew.*——[17] V. 20. shrunk *or* withered, *Ge. Kn. Ke.*——[18] white speck, *Ge. Kn. Ew. Ke.*—— *Chap.* 22. [1] V. 3. throughout.——[2] cometh nigh.——[3] before me.——[4] V. 4. *Lit.* a soul.——[5] V. 5. swarming.

Before CHRIST 1490.

thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or [k]a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he [l]wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because [m]it *is* his food.

8 [n]That which dieth of itself, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, [o]lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 [p]There shall no stranger eat *of* [6]the holy thing: a sojourner of [6]the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat *of* [6]the holy thing.

11 But if [6]the priest buy *any* soul †with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: [q]they shall eat of his [7]meat.

12 If [6]the priest's daughter also be *married* unto †a stranger, she may not eat of [8]an offering[8] of the holy things.

13 But if [6]the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is [r]returned unto her father's house, [s]as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's [7]meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ [t]And if a man eat *of* [6]the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And [u]they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they [9]offer unto the LORD;

16 Or ‖suffer them [x]to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, [y]Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;

19 [z]*Ye shall offer* [10]at your own will[10] a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 [a]*But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And [b]whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD [c]to accomplish *his* vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or ‖sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 [d]Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having [11]a wen[11], or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make [e]an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock or a ‖lamb that hath [12]any thing [f]superfluous or lacking in his parts[12], that mayest thou offer *for* a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make *any offering thereof* in your land.

25 Neither [g]from a stranger's hand shall ye offer [h]the [7]bread of your God of any

k ch. 15. 7, 19.
l ch. 15. 5. Heb. 10. 22.
m ch. 21. 22. Num. 18. 11, 13.
n Ex. 22. 31. ch. 17. 15. Ezek. 44. 31.
o Ex. 28. 43. Num. 18. 22, 32.
p See 1 Sam. 21. 6.
† Heb. *with the purchase of his money.*
q Num. 18. 11, 13.
† Heb. *a man a stranger.*
r Gen. 38. 11.
s ch. 10. 14. Num. 18. 11, 19.
t ch. 5. 15, 16.
u Num. 18. 32.
‖ Or, *lade themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.*
x ver. 9.
y ch. 1. 2, 3, 10. Num. 15. 14.
z ch. 1. 3.
a Deut. 15. 21. & 17. 1. Mal. 1. 8, 14. Eph. 5. 27. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
b ch. 3. 1, 6.
c ch. 7. 16. Num. 15. 3, 8. Deut. 23. 21, 23. Ps. 61. 8. & 65. 1. Eccles. 5. 4, 5.
‖ Or, *goats.*
d ver. 20. Mal. 1. 8.
e ch. 1. 9, 13. & 3. 3, 5.
‖ Or, *kid.*
f ch. 21. 18.
g Num. 15. 15, 16.
h ch. 21. 6, 17.

VAR. REND. — [6] *Vs.* 10—14. a. — [7] *Vs.* 11, 13, 25. food. — [8] *V.* 12. the heave-offering. — [9] *V.* 15. heave *or* lift off (*see* Ex. 25. 2). — [10] *Vs.* 19, 29. for your acceptance. — [11] *V.* 22. *Or,* ulcers, *Ge. Kn. Ke. Ka.* — [12] *V.* 23. *Or,* any limb overgrown or stunted, *Ge.*; cropped ears or tail, *Sept. Ew.*

of these; because their [i]corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 [k]When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow or ‖ewe, ye shall not kill it [l]and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will [13 m]offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, [13]offer *it* [10]at your own will[10].

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave [n]none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 [o]Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 [p]Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but [q]I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which [r]hallow you,

33 [s]That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passover. 9 The sheaf of firstfruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *Concerning* [a]the [1]feasts of the LORD, which ye shall [b]proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my [1]feasts.

3 [c]Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day *is* [2]the sabbath of rest[2], an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein*: it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ [d]These *are* the [1]feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their [1]seasons.

5 [e]In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the LORD's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 [f]In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, [g]When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖†sheaf of [h]the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall [i]wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 [k]And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two [3]tenth deals[3] of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour: and

Before CHRIST 1490.

i Mal. 1. 14.
k Ex. 22. 30.
‖ Or, *she goat.*
l Deut. 22. 6.
m ch. 7. 12. Ps. 107. 22. & 116. 17. Amos 4. 5.
n ch. 7. 15.
o ch. 19. 37. Num. 15. 40. Deut. 4. 40.
p ch. 18. 21.
q ch. 10. 3. Matt. 6. 9. Luke 11. 2.
r ch. 20. 8.
s Ex. 6. 7. ch. 11. 45. & 19. 36. & 25. 38. Num. 15. 41.
a ver. 4, 37.
b Ex. 32. 5. 2 Kin. 10. 20. Ps. 81. 3.
c Ex. 20. 9. & 23. 12. & 31. 15. & 34. 21. ch. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.
d ver. 2, 37. Ex. 23. 14.
e Ex. 12. 6, 14, 18. & 13. 3, 10. & 23. 15. & 34. 18. Num. 9. 2, 3. & 28. 16, 17. Deut. 16. 1—8. Josh. 5. 10.
f Ex. 12. 16. Num. 28. 18, 25.
g Ex. 23. 16, 19. & 34. 22, 26. Num. 15. 2, 18. & 28. 26. Deut. 16. 9. Josh. 3. 15.
‖ Or, *handful.*
† Heb. *omer.*
h Rom. 11. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 20. James 1. 18. Rev. 14. 4.
i Ex. 29. 24.
k ch. 2. 14, 15, 16.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 29. sacrifice.—*Chap.* 23. [1] *Vs.* 2, 4, 44. appointed seasons. — [2] *V.* 3. a sabbath of deep rest, *i.e.* a perfect sabbath. — [3] *Vs.* 13, 17. tenths (of an ephah).

Before CHRIST 1490.

the drink offering thereof *shall be* of
wine, the fourth *part* of an hin.
14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor
parched corn, nor [4]green ears[4], until the
selfsame day that ye have brought an
offering unto your God: *it shall be* a
statute for ever throughout your genera-
tions in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And [l]ye shall count unto you from
the morrow after the sabbath, from the
day that ye brought the sheaf of the
wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be
complete:
16 Even unto the morrow after the
seventh sabbath shall ye number [m]fifty
days; and ye shall offer [n]a new meat
offering unto the LORD.
17 Ye shall bring out of your habita-
tions two wave loaves of two [3]tenth
deals[3]: they shall be of fine flour; they
shall be baken with leaven; *they are* [o]the
firstfruits unto the LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread
seven lambs without blemish of the first
year, and one young bullock, and two
rams: they shall be *for* a burnt offering
unto the LORD, with their meat offering,
and their drink offerings, *even* an offer-
ing made by fire, of sweet savour unto
the LORD.
19 Then ye shall sacrifice [p]one [5]kid of
the goats for a sin offering, and two
lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of
[q]peace offerings.
20 And the priest shall wave them with
the bread of the firstfruits *for* a wave
offering before the LORD, with the two
lambs: [r]they shall be holy to the LORD
for the priest.
21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-
same day, *that* it may be an holy convo-
cation unto you: ye shall do no servile
work *therein: it shall be* a statute for
ever in all your dwellings throughout
your generations.
22 ¶ And [s]when ye reap the harvest of
your land, thou shalt not make clean
riddance of the corners of thy field when
thou reapest, [t]neither shalt thou gather
any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt
leave them unto the poor, and to the
stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
24 Speak unto the children of Israel,
saying, In the [u]seventh month, in the
first *day* of the month, shall ye have a
[6]sabbath, [x]a memorial of blowing of
trumpets, an holy convocation.
25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*:
but ye shall offer an offering made by
fire unto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
27 [y]Also on the tenth *day* of this
seventh month *there shall be* a day of
atonement: it shall be an holy convo-
cation unto you; and ye shall afflict your
souls, and offer an offering made by fire
unto the LORD.
28 And ye shall do no work in that
same day: for it *is* a day of atonement,
to make an atonement for you before
the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall
not be afflicted in that same day, [z]he
shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth
any work in that same day, [a]the same
soul will I destroy from among his
people.
31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it
shall be* a statute for ever throughout
your generations in all your dwellings.
32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of
rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in

l Ex. 34. 22. ch. 25. 8. Deut. 16. 9.
m Acts 2. 1.
n Num. 28. 26.
o Ex. 23. 16, 19. & 22. 29. & 34. 22, 26. Num. 15. 17—21. & 28. 26 Deut. 26. 1.
p ch. 4. 23, 28. Num. 28. 30.
q ch. 3. 1.
r Num. 18. 12. Deut. 18. 4.
s ch. 19. 9.
t Deut. 24. 19.
u Num. 29. 1.
x ch. 25. 9.
y ch. 16. 30. Num. 29. 7.
z Gen. 17. 14.
a ch. 20. 3, 5, 6.

the ninth *day* of the month at even,
from even unto even, shall ye † celebrate
your sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
34 Speak unto the children of Israel,
saying, [b]The fifteenth day of this seventh
month *shall be* the feast of [7]tabernacles
for seven days unto the LORD.
35 On the first day *shall be* an holy
convocation: ye shall do no servile work
therein.
36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering
made by fire unto the LORD: [c]on the
eighth day shall be an holy convocation
unto you; and ye shall offer an offering
made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a
† [d]solemn assembly; *and* ye shall do no
servile work *therein*.
37 [e]These *are* the feasts of the LORD,
which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convo-
cations, to offer an offering made by fire
unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a
meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offer-
ings, every thing upon his day:
38 [f]Beside the sabbaths of the LORD,
and beside your gifts, and beside all
your vows, and beside all your freewill
offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the
seventh month, when ye have [g]gathered
in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep [8]a
feast unto[8] the LORD seven days: on
the first day *shall be* a [6]sabbath, and on
the eighth day *shall be* a [6]sabbath.
40 And [h]ye shall take you on the first
day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches
of palm trees, and the boughs of thick
trees, and willows of the brook; [i]and ye
shall rejoice before the LORD your God
seven days.
41 [k]And ye shall keep it a feast unto
the LORD seven days in the year. *It
shall be* a statute for ever [9]in your ge-
nerations: ye shall celebrate it in the
seventh month.
42 [l]Ye shall dwell in booths seven days;
all that are Israelites born shall dwell in
booths:
43 [m]That your generations may know
that I made the children of Israel to
dwell in booths, when I brought them
out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD
your God.
44 And Moses [n]declared unto the chil-
dren of Israel the [1]feasts of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The oil for the lamps.* 5 *The shewbread.* 10 *Shelomith's son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy.* 17 *Of murder.* 18 *Of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
ing,
2 [a]Command the children of Israel, that
they bring unto thee pure oil olive beat-
en for the light, † to [1]cause the lamps
to burn[1] continually.
3 Without the vail of the testimony, in
the [2]tabernacle of the congregation[2],
shall Aaron order it from the evening
unto the morning before the LORD con-
tinually: *it shall be* a statute for ever
[3]in your generations.
4 He shall order the lamps upon [b]the
pure candlestick before the LORD con-
tinually.
5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and
bake twelve [c]cakes thereof: two [4]tenth
deals[4] shall be in one cake.
6 And thou shalt set them in two rows,
six on a row, [d]upon the pure table be-
fore the LORD.
7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense

Before CHRIST 1490.

† Heb. *rest.*
b Ex. 23. 16. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13. Ezra 3. 4. Neh. 8. 14. Zech. 14. 16. John 7. 2.
c Num. 29. 35. Neh. 8. 18. John 7. 37.
† Heb. *day of restraint.*
d Deut. 16. 8. 2 Chr. 7. 9. Neh. 8. 18. Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15.
e ver. 2, 4.
f Num. 29. 39.
g Ex. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 13.
h Neh. 8. 15.
† Heb. *fruit.*
i Deut. 16. 14, 15.
k Num. 29. 12. Neh. 8. 18.
l Neh. 8. 14, 15, 16.
m Deut. 31. 13. Ps. 78. 5, 6.
n ver. 2.
a Ex. 27. 20, 21.
† Heb. *to cause to ascend.*
b Ex. 31. 8. & 39. 37.
c Ex. 25. 30.
d 1 Kin. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 19. & 13. 11. Heb. 9. 2.

VAR. REND.—[4] V. 14. garden growth.——[5] V. 19. shaggy buck.——[6] Vs. 24, 39. *Or,* deep rest.

VAR. REND.—[7] V. 34. booths.——[8] V. 39. the feast of.——[9] V. 41. throughout. *Chap.* 24. [1] V. 2. fix on the lamps.——[2] V. 3. tent of meeting.——[3] throughout.——[4] V. 5. tenths (of an ephah).

Before CHRIST 1490.

β upon *each* row, that it may be [5] on
the bread for a [6] memorial, *even* an offer-
ing made by fire unto the LORD.
8 [e] Every sabbath he shall set it in order
before the LORD continually, *being taken*
from the children of Israel [7] by an ever-
lasting covenant.
9 And [f] it shall be Aaron's and his sons';
[g] and they shall eat it in [8] the holy place:
for it *is* most holy unto him of the of-
ferings of the LORD made by fire [9] by a
perpetual statute [9].
10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish wo-
man, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went
out among the children of Israel: and
this son of the Israelitish *woman* and a
man of Israel strove together in the
camp;
11 And the Israelitish woman's son
[h] blasphemed the name *of the LORD*, and
[i] cursed. And they [k] brought him unto
Moses: (and his mother's name *was* She-
lomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the
tribe of Dan:)
12 And they [l] put him in ward, † [m] that
the mind of the LORD might be shewed
them.
13 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
14 Bring forth him that hath cursed
without the camp; and let all that heard
him [n] lay their hands upon his head, and
let all the congregation stone him.
15 And thou shalt speak unto the chil-
dren of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth
his God [o] shall bear his sin.
16 And he that [p] blasphemeth the name
of the LORD, he shall surely be put to
death, *and* all the congregation shall cer-
tainly stone him: as well the stranger,
as he that is born in the land, when he
blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall
be put to death.
17 ¶ [q] And he that [10] † killeth any [10]
man shall surely be put to death.
18 [r] And he that [10] killeth a [10] beast shall
make it good; [11] † beast for beast [11].
19 And if a man cause a blemish in
his neighbour; as [s] he hath done, so
shall it be done to him;
20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth
for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish
in a man, so shall it be done to him
again.
21 [t] And he that killeth a beast, he
shall restore it: [u] and he that killeth a
man, he shall be put to death.
22 Ye shall have [x] one manner of law,
as well for the stranger, as for one of
your own country: for I *am* the LORD
your God.
23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children
of Israel, [y] that they should bring forth
him that had cursed out of the camp,
and stone him with stones. And the chil-
dren of Israel did as the LORD com-
manded Moses.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The sabbath of the seventh year.* 8 *The jubile in the fiftieth year.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poor.* 39 *The usage of bondmen.* 47 *The redemption of servants.*

1491.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in
mount Sinai, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and
say unto them, When ye come into the
land which I give you, then shall the
land † keep [a] a sabbath unto the LORD.
3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field,
and six years thou shalt prune thy vine-
yard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

e Num. 4. 7. 1 Chr. 9. 32. 2 Chr. 2. 4.
f 1 Sam. 21. 6. Matt. 12. 4. Mark 2. 26. Luke 6. 4.
g Ex. 29. 33. ch. 8. 31. & 21. 22.
h ver. 16.
i Job 1. 5, 11, 22. & 2. 5, 9, 10. Is. 8. 21.
k Ex. 18. 22, 26.
l Num. 15. 34.
† Heb. *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.*
m Ex. 18. 15, 16. Num. 27. 5. & 36. 5, 6.
n Deut. 13. 9. & 17. 7.
o ch. 5. 1. & 20. 17. Num. 9. 13.
p 1 Kin. 21. 10, 13. Ps. 74. 10, 18. Matt. 12. 31. Mark 3. 28. James 2. 7.
q Ex. 21. 12. Num. 35. 31. Deut. 19. 11, 12.
† Heb. *smiteth the life of a man.*
r ver. 21.
† Heb. *life for life.*
s Ex. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38. & 7. 2.
t ver. 18. Ex. 21. 33.
u ver. 17.
x Ex. 12. 49. ch. 19. 34. Num. 15. 16.
y ver. 14.
† Heb. *rest.*
a Ex. 23. 10. See ch. 26. 34, 35. 2 Chr. 36. 21.

VAR. REND.—[5] V. 7. to.——[6] remembrance (*see ch.* 2. 2).——[7] V. 8. as *or* for.——[8] V. 9. *See ch.* 6. 16.——[9] even a perpetual due.——[10] Vs. 17, 18. smiteth any soul of.——[11] V. 18. *Lit.* soul for soul.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 24. V. 7. β *Add*, and salt, *Sept. Ew.*

Before CHRIST 1491.

4 But in the seventh year shall be [1] a
sabbath of rest [1] unto the land, a sab-
bath for the LORD: thou shalt neither
sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.
5 [b] That which groweth of its own accord
of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither
gather the grapes † of thy vine [2] undress-
ed: *for* it is a year of [3] rest unto the land.
6 And the sabbath of the land shall be
meat for you; for thee, and for thy ser-
vant, and for thy maid, and for thy
hired servant, and for thy stranger that
sojourneth with thee,
7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast
that *are* in thy land, shall all the in-
crease thereof be meat.
8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sab-
baths of years unto thee, seven times
seven years; and the space of the seven
sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty
and nine years.
9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet
[4] † of the jubile [4] to sound on the tenth
day of the seventh month, [c] in the day
of atonement shall ye make the trumpet
sound throughout all your land.
10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year,
and [d] proclaim liberty throughout *all* the
land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it
shall be a jubile unto you; [e] and ye shall
return every man unto his possession, and
ye shall return every man unto his family.
11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be
unto you: [f] ye shall not sow, neither
reap that which groweth of itself in it,
nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine
[2] undressed.
12 For it *is* the jubile; it shall be holy
unto you: [g] ye shall eat the increase
thereof out of the field.
13 [h] In [5] the year of [6] this jubile ye shall
return every man unto his possession.
14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neigh-
bour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbour's
hand, [i] ye shall not oppress one another:
15 [7] [k] According to [7] the number of years
after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy
neighbour, *and* [7] according unto [7] the
number of years of [8] the fruits [8] he shall
sell unto thee:
16 According to the multitude of [9] years
thou shalt increase the price thereof, and
according to the fewness of years thou
shalt diminish the price of it: for [10] *ac-
cording* to the number *of the years* of the
fruits [10] doth he sell unto thee.
17 [l] Ye shall not therefore oppress one
another; [m] but thou shalt fear thy God:
for I *am* the LORD your God.
18 ¶ [n] Wherefore ye shall do my statutes,
and keep my judgments, and do them;
[o] and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yield her fruit,
and [p] ye shall eat your fill, and dwell
therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, [q] What shall we
eat the seventh year? behold, [r] we shall
not sow, nor gather in our increase:
21 Then I will [s] command my blessing
upon you in the sixth year, and it shall
bring forth fruit for three years.
22 [t] And ye shall sow the eighth year,
and eat *yet* of [u] old fruit until the ninth
year; until her fruits come in ye shall
eat *of* the old *store*.
23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ † for
ever: for [x] the land *is* mine; for ye *are*
[y] strangers and sojourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your possession
ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ [z] If thy brother be waxen poor,

b 2 Kin. 19. 29.
† Heb. *of thy separation.*
† Heb. *loud of sound.*
c ch. 23. 24, 27.
d Is. 61. 2. & 63. 4. Jer. 34. 8, 15, 17. Luke 4. 19.
e ver. 13. Num. 36. 4.
f ver. 5.
g ver. 6, 7.
h ver. 10. ch. 27. 24. Num. 36. 4.
i ver. 17. ch. 19. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4. Mic. 2. 2. 1 Cor. 6. 8.
k ch. 27. 18, 23.
l ver. 14.
m ver. 43. ch. 19. 14, 32.
n ch. 19. 37.
o ch. 26. 5. Deut. 12. 10. Ps. 4. 8. Prov. 1. 33. Jer. 23. 6.
p ch. 26. 5. Ezek. 34. 25, 27, 28.
q Matt. 6. 25, 31.
r ver. 4, 5.
s Deut. 28. 8. See Ex. 16. 29.
t 2 Kin. 19. 29.
u Josh. 5. 11, 12.
‖ Or, *to be quite cut off.*
† Heb. *for cutting off.*
x Deut. 32. 43. 2 Chr. 7. 20. Ps. 85. 1. Joel 2. 18. & 3. 2.
y 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. & 119. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
z Ruth 2. 20. & 4. 4, 6.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 25. [1] V. 4. *See ch.* 23. 3.——[2] Vs. 5, 11. *Lit.* thy Nazirite.——[3] V. 5. deep rest.——[4] V. 9. of alarm.——[5] V. 13. this.——[6] the.——[7] V. 15. By.——[8] produce.——[9] V. 16. the years (*viz.* to the next jubile).——[10] a number of produces (*i.e.* not the field itself, but only a succession of crops from it).

Before CHRIST 1491.

and hath sold away *some* of his posses-
sion, [11] and if [a] any of his kin come to
redeem it, then shall he [11] redeem that
which his brother sold.
26 And if the man have none to re-
deem it, and † himself be able to redeem it;
27 Then [b] let him count the years [12] of
the sale thereof, and restore the over-
plus unto the man to whom he sold it;
that he may return unto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore *it*
to him, then that which is sold shall
remain in the hand of him that hath
bought it until the year of jubile: [c] and
in the jubile it shall go out, and he
shall return unto his possession.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling house
in a walled city, then he may redeem it
within a whole year after it is sold;
within a full year may he redeem it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within the
space of a full year, then the house that
is in the walled city shall be established
for ever to him that bought it through-
out his generations: it shall not go out
in the jubile.
31 But the houses of the villages which
have no wall round about them shall be
counted as the fields of the country:
† they may be redeemed, and they shall
go out in the jubile.
32 [13] Notwithstanding [d] the cities of the
Levites, [14] *and* the houses of the cities
of their possession, may the Levites re-
deem at any time.
33 And if [15] β ‖ a man purchase of the
Levites β [15], then the house that was
sold, and the city of his possession,
[e] shall go out in *the year of* jubile:
for the houses of the cities of the Le-
vites *are* their possession among the
children of Israel.
34 But [f] the field of the [16] suburbs of
their cities may not be sold; for it *is*
their perpetual possession.
35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor,
and † fallen in decay with thee; then
thou shalt † [g] relieve him: [17] *yea, though
he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that
he may [17] live with thee.
36 [h] Take thou no usury of him, or in-
crease: but [i] fear thy God; that thy
brother may live with thee.
37 Thou shalt not give him thy money
upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals
for increase.
38 [k] I *am* the LORD your God, which
brought you forth out of the land of E-
gypt, to give you the land of Canaan,
and to be your God.
39 ¶ And [l] if thy brother *that dwelleth*
by thee be waxen poor, and be sold un-
to thee; thou shalt not † compel him to
serve as a bondservant:
40 *But* as an hired servant, *and* as a so-
journer, he shall be with thee, *and* shall
serve thee unto the year of jubile:
41 And *then* shall he depart from thee,
both he and his children [m] with him, and
shall return unto his own family, and
[n] unto the possession of his fathers shall
he return.
42 For they *are* [o] my servants, which I
brought forth out of the land of Egypt:
they shall not be sold † as bondmen.
43 [p] Thou shalt not rule over him [q] with
rigour; but [r] shalt fear thy God.
44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bond-
maids, which thou shalt have, *shall be*
of the heathen that are round about you;
of them shall ye buy bondmen and bond-
maids.
45 Moreover of [s] the children of the
strangers that do sojourn among you, of
them shall ye buy, and of their families
that *are* with you, which they begat in
your land: and they shall be your pos-
session.
46 And [t] ye shall take them as an in-
heritance for your children after you, to
inherit *them for* a possession; † they shall
be your bondmen for ever: but over your
brethren the children of Israel, [u] ye shall
not rule one over another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger
† wax rich by thee, and [x] thy brother
that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell
himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner
by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's
family:
48 After that he is sold he may be re-
deemed again; one of his brethren may
[y] redeem him:
49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son,
may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of
kin unto him of his family may redeem
him; or if [z] he be able, he may redeem
himself.
50 And he shall reckon with him that
bought him from the year that he was
sold to him unto the year of jubile: and
the price of his sale shall be according
unto the number of years, [18] [a] according
to the time [18] of an hired servant shall
[19] it be with him.
51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*,
according unto them he shall [20] give
again [20] the price of his redemption out
of the money that he was bought for.
52 And if there remain but few years
unto the year of jubile, then he shall
count with him, *and* according unto his
years shall he [20] give him again [20] the
price of his redemption.
53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall
he be with him: *and the other* shall not
rule with rigour over him in thy sight.
54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these
years, then [b] he shall go out in the year of
jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.
55 For [c] unto me the children of Israel
are servants; they *are* my servants whom
I brought forth out of the land of E-
gypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiousness.* 3 *A blessing to them that keep the commandments.* 14 *A curse to those that break them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YE shall make you [a] no idols nor graven
image, neither rear you up a [1] ‖ stand-
ing image [1], neither shall ye set up *any*
[2] ‖ † image of stone [2] in your land, to bow
down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your
God.
2 ¶ [b] Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and
reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.
3 ¶ [c] If ye walk in my statutes, and
keep my commandments, and do them;
4 [d] Then I will give you rain in due
season, [e] and the land shall yield her in-
crease, and the trees of the field shall
yield their fruit.
5 And [f] your threshing shall reach unto
the vintage, and the vintage shall reach
unto the sowing time: and [g] ye shall eat
your bread to the full, and [h] dwell in your
land safely.
6 And [i] I will give peace in the land, and
[k] ye shall lie down, and none shall make

[a] See Ruth 3. 2, 9, 12. Jer. 32. 7, 8.
† Heb. *his hand hath attained and found sufficiency.*
ch. 5. 7.
[b] ver. 50, 51, 52.
[c] ver. 13.
† Heb. *redemption belongeth unto it.*
[d] See Num. 35. 2. Josh. 21. 2, &c.
‖ Or, *one of the Levites redeem them.*
[e] ver. 28.
[f] See Acts 4. 36, 37.
† Heb. *his hand faileth.*
† Heb. *strengthen.*
[g] Deut. 15. 7, 8. Ps. 37. 26. & 41. 1. & 112. 5, 9. Prov. 14. 31. Luke 6. 35. Acts 11. 29. Rom. 12. 10. 1 John 3. 17.
[h] Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Neh. 5. 7. Ps. 15. 5. Prov. 28. 8. Ezek. 18. 8, 13, 17. & 22. 12.
[i] ver. 17. Neh. 5. 9.
[k] ch. 22. 32, 33.
[l] Ex. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. 1 Kin. 9. 22. 2 Kin. 4. 1. Neh. 5. 5. Jer. 34. 14.
† Heb. *serve thyself with him with the service, &c.* ver. 46. Ex. 1. 14. Jer. 25. 14. & 27. 7. & 30. 8.
[m] Ex. 21. 3.
[n] ver. 28.
[o] ver. 55. Rom. 6. 22. 1 Cor. 7. 23.
† Heb. *with the sale of a bondman.*
[p] Eph. 6. 9. Col. 4. 1.
[q] ver. 46. Ex. 1. 13.
[r] ver. 17. Ex. 1. 17, 21. Deut 25. 18. Mal. 3. 5.

[s] Is. 56. 3, 6.
[t] Is. 14. 2.
† Heb. *ye shall serve yourselves with them,* ver. 39.
[u] ver. 43.
† Heb. *his hand obtain, &c.* ver. 26.
[x] ver. 25, 35.
[y] Neh. 5. 5.
[z] ver. 26.
[a] Job 7. 1. Is. 16. 14. & 21. 16.
‖ Or, *by these means.*
[b] ver. 41. Ex. 21. 2, 3.
[c] ver. 42.
[a] Ex. 20. 4, 5. Deut. 5. 8. & 16. 22. & 27. 15. Ps. 97. 7.
‖ Or, *pillar.*
‖ Or, *figured stone.*
† Heb. *a stone of picture.*
[b] ch. 19. 30.
[c] Deut. 11. 13, 14, 15. & 28. 1—14.
[d] Is. 30. 23. Ezek. 34 26. Joel 2. 23, 24.
[e] Ps. 67. 6. & 85. 12. Ezek. 34. 27. & 36. 30. Zech. 8. 12.
[f] Amos 9. 13.
[g] ch. 25. 19. Deut. 11. 15. Joel 2. 19. 26.
[h] ch. 25. 18. Job 11. 18. Ezek. 34. 25, 27, 28.
[i] 1 Chr. 22. 9. Ps. 29. 11. & 147. 14. Is. 45 7. Hag. 2 9
[k] Job 11. 19. Ps. 3. 5. & 4. 8. Is. 35. 9. Jer. 30. 10. Ezek 34. 25. Hos. 2. 18. Zeph. 3. 13.

VAR. REND.— [11] *V.* 25. then shall his redeemer that is next to him come, and. —— [12] *V.* 27. *i.e.* since. —— [13] *V.* 32. And concerning. —— [14] *Omit.* —— [15] *V.* 33. one of the Levites redeems it (*viz.* after it has been already sold to a member of another tribe), *De W. Cl.* —— [16] *V.* 34. pasture-land. —— [17] *V.* 35. So *Ka.*; as a stranger or a sojourner shall he, *Kn. Ke.* and virtually *Sept. Vulg. Gei.*

VAR. READ.— *Chap.* 25. *V.* 33. β one of the Levites do not redeem it, *Vulg. Ew. Kn. Och.*

VAR. REND.— [18] *V.* 50. as though (he were serving) the days. —— [19] he. —— [20] *Vs.* 51, 52. pay back. —— *Chap.* 26. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* pillar. —— [2] figured stone.

Before CHRIST 1491.

you afraid: and I will † rid [l] evil beasts out of the land, neither shall [m] the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And [n] five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 [3] For I will [3] [o] have respect unto you, and [p] make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat [q] old store, and [4] bring forth the old because of [4] the new.

11 [r] And I will set my [5] tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not [s] abhor you.

12 [t] And I will walk among you, and [u] will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 [w] I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen: [x] and I have broken the [6] bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ [y] But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall [z] despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint † over you [a] terror, [b] consumption, and the burning ague, that shall [c] consume the eyes, and cause [7] sorrow of heart [7]: and [d] ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And [e] I will set my face against you, and [f] ye shall be slain before your enemies: [g] they that hate you shall reign over you; and [h] ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you [i] seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will [k] break the pride of your power; and I [l] will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your [m] strength shall be spent in vain: for [n] your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 [3] [o] I will also [3] send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and [p] your *high* ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye [q] will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 [r] Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and [8] will punish [8] you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And [s] I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and [9] when ye are gathered together [9] within your cities, [t] I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 [u] *And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and [x] ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

† Heb. *cause to cease.*
l 2 Kin. 17. 25. Ezek. 5. 17. & 14. 15.
m Ezek. 14. 17.
n Deut. 32. 30. Josh. 23. 10.
o Ex. 2. 25. 2 Kin. 13. 23.
p Gen. 17. 6, 7. Neh. 9. 23. Ps. 107. 38.
q ch. 25. 22.
r Ex. 25. 8. & 29. 45. Josh. 22. 19. Ps. 76. 2. Ezek. 37. 26, 27, 28. Rev. 21. 3.
s ch. 20. 23. Deut. 32. 19.
t 2 Cor. 6. 16.
u Ex. 6. 7. Jer. 7. 23. & 11. 4. & 30. 22. Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 28.
w ch. 25. 38, 42, 55.
x Jer. 2. 20. Ezek. 34. 27.
y Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 2.
z ver. 43. 2 Kin. 17. 15.
† Heb. *upon you.*
a Deut. 28. 65, 66, 67. & 32. 25. Jer. 15. 8.
b Deut. 28. 22.
c 1 Sam. 2. 33.
d Deut. 28. 33, 51. Job 31. 8. Jer. 5. 17. & 12. 13. Mic. 6. 15.
e ch. 17. 10.
f Deut. 28. 25. Judg. 2. 14. Jer. 19. 7.
g Ps. 106. 41.
h ver. 36. Ps. 53. 5. Prov. 28. 1.
i 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 119. 164. Prov. 24. 16.
k Is. 25. 11. & 26. 5. Ezek. 7. 24. & 30. 6.
l Deut. 28. 23.
m Ps. 127. 1. Is. 49. 4.
n Deu. 11. 17. & 28. 18. Hag. 1. 10.
‖ Or, *at all adventures with me*, and so ver. 24. o Deut. 32. 24. 2 Kin. 17. 25. Ezek. 5. 17. & 14. 15. p Judg. 5. 6. 2 Chr 15. 5. Is. 33. 8. Lam. 1. 4. Zech. 7. 14. q Jer. 2. 30. & 5. 3. Amos 4. 6–12. r 2 Sam. 22. 27. Ps. 18. 26. s Ezek. 5. 17. & 6 3. & 14. 17. & 29. 8. & 33. 2. t Num. 14. 12. Deut. 28. 21. Jer. 14. 12. & 24. 10. & 29. 17, 18. Amos 4. 10. u Ps. 105. 16. Is. 3 1. Ezek. 4. 16. & 5. 16. & 14. 13. x Isai. 9. 20. Mic. 6. 14. Hag. 1. 6.

VAR. REND.—[3] *Vs.* 9, 22. And I will.——[4] *V.* 10. clear away the old before, *Cl.*——[5] *V.* 11. dwelling-place.——[6] *V.* 13. poles.——[7] *V.* 16. the soul to waste away.——[8] *V.* 24. I also will smite.——[9] *V.* 25. *i.e.* when ye retreat.

27 And [y] if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also [z] in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 [a] And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And [b] I will destroy your high places, and cut down your [10] images, and [c] cast your carcases upon the carcases of your [11] idols, and my soul shall [d] abhor you.

31 [e] And I will make your cities waste, and [f] bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 [g] And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be [h] astonished at it.

33 And [i] I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 [k] Then shall the land [12] enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies' land; *even* then shall the land rest, and [12] enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your [l] sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you [m] I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and [n] the sound of a † shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And [o] they shall [13] fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and [p] ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you [q] shall pine away [14] in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also [14] in the iniquities [15] of their fathers shall they pine away with them [15].

40 [r] If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, [16] with their trespass [16] which they [17] trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their [s] uncircumcised hearts be [t] humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I [u] remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will [x] remember the land.

43 [y] The land also shall be left of them, [18] and shall [18] [12] enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall [12] accept of the punishment of [12] their iniquity: because, even because they [19] [z] despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, [a] I will

Before CHRIST 1491.

y ver. 21, 24.
z Is. 59. 18. & 63. 3. & 66. 15. Jer. 21. 5. Ezek. 5. 13, 15. & 8. 18.
a Deut. 28. 53. 2 Kin. 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Ezek. 5. 10.
b 2 Chr. 34. 3, 4, 7. Is. 27. 9. Ezek. 6. 3, 4, 5, 6, 13.
c 2 Kin. 23. 20. 2 Chr. 34. 5.
d ch. 20. 23. Ps. 78. 59. & 89. 38. Jer. 14. 19.
e Neh. 2. 3. Jer. 4. 7. Ezek. 6. 6.
f Ps. 74. 7. Lam. 1. 10. Ezek. 9. 6. & 21. 2.
g Jer. 9. 11. & 25. 11, 18.
h Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kin. 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16. & 19. 8. Ezek. 5. 15.
i Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 64. Ps. 44. 11. Jer. 9. 16. Ezek. 12. 15. & 20. 23. & 22. 15. Zech. 7. 14.
k 2 Chr. 36. 21.
l ch. 25. 2.
m Ezek. 21. 7, 12, 15.
n ver. 17. Job 15. 21. Prov. 28. 1.
† Heb. *driven.*
o Is. 10. 4. See Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 15, 16.
p Josh. 7. 12, 13. Judg. 2. 14.
q Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 65. Neh. 1. 8. Jer. 3. 25. & 29. 12, 13. Ezek. 4. 17. & 6. 9. & 20. 43. & 24. 23. & 33. 10. & 36. 31. Hos. 5. 15. Zech. 10. 9.
r Num. 5. 7. 1 Kin. 8. 33, 35, 47. Neh. 9. 2. Prov. 28. 13. Dan. 9. 3, 4. Luke 15. 18. 1 John 1. 9.
s See Jer. 6. 10. & 9. 25, 26. Ezek. 44. 7. Acts 7. 51. Rom. 2. 29. Col. 2. 11. t 1 Kin. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 12. 6, 7, 12. & 32. 26. & 33. 12, 13. u Ex. 2. 24. & 6. 5. Ps. 106. 45. Ezek. 16. 60. x Ps. 136. 23. y ver. 34, 35. z ver. 15. a Deut. 4. 31. 2 Kin. 13. 23. Rom. 11. 2.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 30. sun-pillars.——[11] idol blocks, *Ge.*; doll-images, *Ew.*: *lit.* things rolled.——[12] *Vs.* 34, 43. *Or,* make good, *Ge. Kn. Ka.*——[13] *V.* 37. stumble.——[14] *V.* 39. for.——[15] of their fathers with them (*i.e.* as well as of themselves), shall they pine away.——[16] *V.* 40. in their unfaithfulness.——[17] committed.——[18] *V.* 43. that she may.——[19] rejected.

Before CHRIST 1491.

not [20] cast them away [20], neither will I
abhor them, to destroy them utterly,
and to break my covenant with them:
for I *am* the LORD their God.
45 But I will [b] for their sakes remem-
ber the covenant of their ancestors,
[c] whom I brought forth out of the land
of Egypt [d] in the sight of the heathen,
that I might be their God: I *am* the
LORD.
46 [e] These *are* the statutes and judg-
ments and laws, which the LORD made
between him and the children of Israel
[f] in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

b Rom. 11. 28.
c ch. 22. 33. & 25. 38.
d Ps. 98. 2. Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22.
e ch. 27. 34. Deut. 6. 1. & 12. 1. & 33. 4. John 1. 17.
f ch. 25. 1.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lord's.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 9 *Of a beast given by vow.* 14 *Of a house.* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No devoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel,
and say unto them, [a] When a man
[1] shall make a singular vow [1], [2] the per-
sons *shall be* for the LORD by thy
estimation.
3 And [2] thy estimation shall be of the
male from twenty years old even unto
sixty years old, even thy estimation shall
be fifty shekels of silver, [b] after the she-
kel of the sanctuary.
4 And if it *be* a female, then thy esti-
mation shall be thirty shekels.
5 And if *it be* from five years old even
unto twenty years old, then thy estima-
tion shall be of the male twenty shekels,
and for the female ten shekels.
6 And if *it be* from a month old even
unto five years old, then thy estimation
shall be of the male five shekels of sil-
ver, and for the female thy estimation
shall be three shekels of silver.
7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and
above; if *it be* a male, then thy esti-
mation shall be fifteen shekels, and for
the female ten shekels.
8 But if he be [3] poorer than [3] thy esti-
mation, then he shall present [4] himself
before the priest, and the priest shall
value him; according to his ability that
vowed shall the priest value him.
9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof men
bring an offering unto the LORD, all
that *any man* giveth of such unto the
LORD shall be holy.
10 He shall not alter it, nor change it,
a good for a bad, or a bad for a good:
and if he shall at all change beast for
beast, then it and the exchange thereof
shall be holy.
11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of
which they do not offer a sacrifice unto
the LORD, then he shall present the
beast before the priest:
12 And the priest shall value it, [5] whe-
ther it be good or bad [5]: † as thou
valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall
it be.
13 [c] But if he will at all redeem it,
then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof
unto thy estimation.
14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his
house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then
the priest shall estimate it, [6] whether it
be good or bad [5]: as the priest shall
estimate it, so shall it stand.
15 [d] And if he that sanctified it will
redeem his house, then he shall add the

a Num. 6. 2. See Judg. 11. 30, 31, 39. 1 Sam. 1. 11, 28.
b Ex. 30. 13.
† Heb. *according to thy estimation, O priest, &c.*
c ver. 15, 19.
d ver. 13.

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 44. reject them.——*Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 2. *Or,* consecrates a vow, *Ge.* and virtually *Sept. Vulg. Targ. Ka.*; accomplisheth a vow, *Kn.*——[2] *Or,* of souls unto the LORD at thy valuation, Then, *Kn. Targ.*——[3] *V.* 8. *i.e.* too poor to pay.——[4] him, *i.e.* the person vowed.——[5] *Vs.* 12, 14. *i.e.* determining how good or bad it is, *De W.*; at an equitable rate, *Kn. Ke.*; *lit.* between good and bad.

fifth *part* of the money of thy estima-
tion unto it, and it shall be his.
16 And if a man shall sanctify unto
the LORD *some part* of a field of his
possession, then thy estimation shall be
according to the seed thereof: ‖ an
homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at
fifty shekels of silver.
17 If he sanctify his field from the year
of jubile, according to thy estimation it
shall stand.
18 But if he sanctify his field after the
jubile, then the priest shall [e] reckon un-
to him the money according to the years
that remain, even unto the year of the
jubile, [6] and it shall be abated from thy
estimation [6].
19 [f] And if he that sanctified the field
will in any wise redeem it, then he shall
add the fifth *part* of the money of thy
estimation unto it, and it shall be as-
sured to him.
20 And if he will not redeem the field,
[7] or if he [7] have sold the field to an-
other man, it shall not be redeemed any
more.
21 But the field, [g] when it goeth out
in the jubile, shall be holy unto the
LORD, as a field [h] devoted; [i] the posses-
sion thereof shall be the priest's.
22 And if *a man* sanctify unto the
LORD a field which he hath bought,
which *is* not of the fields of [k] his
possession;
23 [l] Then the priest shall reckon unto
him the worth of thy estimation, *even*
unto the year of the jubile: and he
shall give thine estimation in that day,
as a holy thing unto the LORD.
24 [m] In the year of the jubile the field
shall return unto him of whom it was
bought, *even* to him to whom the pos-
session of the land *did belong.*
25 And all thy estimations shall be ac-
cording to the shekel of the sanctuary:
[n] twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.
26 ¶ Only the † [o] firstling of the beasts,
which should be the LORD's firstling, no
man shall sanctify it; whether *it be* ox,
or sheep: it *is* the LORD's.
27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast,
then he shall redeem *it* according to
thine estimation, [p] and shall add a fifth
part of it thereto: or if it be not re-
deemed, then it shall be sold according
to thy estimation.
28 [q] Notwithstanding no devoted thing,
that a man shall devote unto the LORD
of all that he hath, *both* of man and
beast, and of the field of his possession,
shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted
thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.
29 [r] None devoted, which shall be de-
voted [8] of men, shall be redeemed; *but*
shall surely be put to death.
30 And [s] all the tithe of the land, *whe-
ther* of the seed of the land, *or* of the
fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD's: *it is*
holy unto the LORD.
31 [t] And if a man will at all redeem
ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto
the fifth *part* thereof.
32 And concerning the tithe of the herd,
or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever [u] pass-
eth under the rod, the tenth shall be
holy unto the LORD.
33 He shall not search whether it be
good or bad, [x] neither shall he change it:
and if he change it at all, then both it
and the change thereof shall be holy; it
shall not be redeemed.
34 [y] These *are* the commandments, which
the LORD commanded Moses for the chil-
dren of Israel in mount Sinai.

Before CHRIST 1491.

‖ Or, *the land of an homer, &c.*
e ch. 25. 15, 16.
f ver. 13.
g ch. 25. 10, 28, 31.
h ver. 28.
i Num. 18. 14. Ezek. 44. 29.
k ch. 25. 10, 25.
l ver. 18.
m ch. 25. 28.
n Ex. 30. 13. Num. 3. 47. & 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.
† Heb. *first-born, &c.*
o Ex. 13. 2, 12. & 22. 30. Num. 18. 17. Deut. 15. 19.
p ver. 11, 13, 13.
q ver. 21. Josh. 6. 17, 18, 19.
r Numb. 21. 2, 3.
s Gen. 28. 22. Num. 18. 21, 24. 2 Chron. 31. 5, 6, 12. Neh. 13. 12. Mal. 3. 8, 10.
t ver. 13.
u See Jer. 33. 13. Ezek. 20. 37. Mic. 7. 14.
x ver. 10.
y ch. 26. 46.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 18. so thy estimation shall be abated (*viz.* by the money of the remaining years alone being reckoned), *Ge.*——[7] *V.* 20. So *Ew. Ke.*; but, *Kn. Ka.*——[8] *V.* 29. from among.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

NUMBERS.

Before CHRIST 1490.

CHAPTER 1.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.

a Ex. 19. 1. ch. 10. 11, 12.
b Ex. 25. 22.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses [a] in the wilderness of Sinai, [b] in the [1] tabernacle of the congregation [1], on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

c Ex. 30. 12. & 38. 26. ch. 26. 2, 63, 64. 2 Sam. 24. 2. 1 Chr. 21. 2.

2 [c] Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, [2] by the house of their fathers [2], [3] with the number of *their* names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth [4] to war [4] in Israel: thou and Aaron shall [5] number them by their [6] armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

d ch. 2. 14, he is called *Reuel*.
e ch. 7. 2. 1 Chr. 27. 16.
f Ex. 18. 21, 25.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of [d] Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 [e] These *were* [7] the renowned [7] of the congregation, [8] princes of the tribes of their fathers, [f] heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by *their* names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, [9] by their generations [9], after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their

Before CHRIST 1490.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. tent of meeting. *See* Ex. 27. 21.—[2] *V.* 2. after their fathers' houses, *i.e.* their families; *so throughout the chapter.*—[3] by; *so throughout.*—[4] *V.* 3. in the host; *so throughout.*—[5] muster; *and so throughout.*—[6] hosts.—[7] *V.* 16. those that were summoned.—[8] *Vs.* 16, 44. chiefs.—[9] *V.* 20. even their descendants; *so throughout.*

Before CHRIST 1490.

generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

g ch. 26. 64.

44 [g] These *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the [8] princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

h Ex. 38. 26. See Ex. 12. 37. ch. 2. 32. & 26. 51.

46 Even all they that were numbered were [h] six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

i ch. 2. 33. See ch. 3, & 4, & 26. 57. 1 Chr. 6. & 21. 6.

47 ¶ But [i] the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

k ch. 2. 33. & 26. 62.

49 [k] Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

l Ex. 38. 21. ch. 3. 7, 8. & 4. 15, 25, 26, 27, 33.

m ch. 3. 23, 29, 35, 38.

50 [l] But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the [10] tabernacle of [10] [11] testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the [12] tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, [m] and shall encamp round about the [12] tabernacle.

n ch. 10. 17, 21.

o ch. 3. 10, 38. & 18. 22.

51 [n] And when the [12] tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the [12] tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: [o] and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

p ch. 2. 2, 34.

q ver. 50.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, [p] every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, [13] throughout their hosts.

r Lev. 10. 6. ch. 8. 19. & 16. 46. & 18. 5. 1 Sam. 6. 19.

s ch. 3. 7, 8. & 8. 24, 25, 26. & 18. 3, 4, 5. & 31. 30, 47. 1 Chr. 23. 32. 2 Chr. 13. 11.

53 [q] But the Levites shall pitch round about the [10] tabernacle of [10] testimony, that there be no [r] wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: [s] and the Levites shall keep the charge of the [10] tabernacle of [10] testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAPTER 2.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

a ch. 1. 52.

† Heb. *over against*.

b Josh. 3. 4.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 [a] Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: † [b] far off about the [1] tabernacle of the congregation [1] shall they pitch.

c ch. 10. 14. Ruth 4. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 10. Matt. 1. 4. Luke 3. 32, 33.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch [2] throughout their armies [2]: and [c] Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* [3] captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, [4] and those that were [5] numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

d ch. 10. 14.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, [2] throughout their armies [2]. [d] These shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben [2] according to their armies [2]: and the captain of the children of Reuben *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

‖ Deut. ch. 1. 14. & 7. 42, 47. & 10. 20.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of β ‖ Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

e ch. 10. 18.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, [2] throughout their armies [2]. [e] And they shall set forth in the second rank.

f ch. 10. 17, 21.

17 ¶ [f] Then the [1] tabernacle of the congregation [1] shall set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the [6] camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place [7] by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim [2] according to their armies [2]: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

VAR. REND.—[10] *Vs.* 50, 53. dwelling-place of the. —— [11] *V.* 50. *See* Ex. 25. 16. —— [12] *Vs.* 50, 51. dwelling-place. —— [13] *V.* 52. according to.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *Vs.* 2, 17. tent of meeting. —— [2] *Vs.* 3, 9, 10, 16, 18, 24, 25, 32. by their hosts. —— [3] *V.* 3. chief: *so always.* —— [4] *V.* 4. even: *so vs.* 6, 8, *&c.* —— [5] mustered: *so always.* —— [6] *V.* 17. (other) camps. —— [7] *Vs.* 17, 31, 34. according to.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 14. β *As marg., MSS. Kn. Ke.*

Before CHRIST 1490.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, [2] throughout their armies [2]. [g] And they shall go forward in the third rank.

g ch. 10. 22.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north side [2] by their armies [2]: and the captain of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. [h] They shall go hindmost [7] with their standards.

h ch. 10. 25.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: [i] all those that were numbered of the camps [2] throughout their hosts [2] *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

i Ex. 38. 26. ch. 1. 46. & 11. 21.

33 But [k] the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

k ch. 1. 47.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: [l] so they pitched [7] by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

l ch. 24. 2, 5, 6.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The sons of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle,* 11 *instead of the firstborn.* 14 *The Levites are numbered by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites,* 27 *of the Kohathites,* 33 *of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The firstborn are freed by the Levites.* 44 *The overplus are redeemed.*

1491.

THESE also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day *that* the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the [a] firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

a Ex. 6. 23.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, [b] the priests which were anointed, † whom he [1] consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

b Ex. 28. 41. Lev. 8. † Heb. *whose hand he filled.* 1490.

4 [c] And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

c Lev. 10. 1. ch. 26. 61. 1 Chr. 24. 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 [d] Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

d ch. 8. 6. & 18. 2.

7 And they shall [2] keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation [2] before the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3], to do [e] the service of the [4] tabernacle.

e See ch. 1. 50. & 8. 11, 15, 24, 26.

8 And they shall keep all the [5] instruments of the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3], and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the [4] tabernacle.

9 And [f] thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they *are* [6] wholly given [6] unto him [7] out of [7] the children of Israel.

f ch. 8. 19. & 18. 6.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, [g] and they shall wait on their priest's office: [h] and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

g ch. 18. 7. h ver. 38. ch. 1. 51. & 16. 40.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, [i] I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that [8] openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine;

i ver. 41. ch. 8. 16. & 18. 6.

13 Because [k] all the firstborn *are* mine; [l] *for* on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine shall they be: I *am* the LORD.

k Ex. 13. 2. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 8. 16. Luke 2. 23. l Ex. 13. 12, 15. ch. 8. 17.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 [9] Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families: [m] every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

m ver. 39. ch. 26. 62.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

† Heb. *mouth.*

17 [n] And these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

n Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16. ch. 26. 57. 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16. & 23. 6.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; [o] Libni, and Shimei.

o Ex. 6. 17.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; [p] Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

p Ex. 6. 18.

20 [q] And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi. These *are* the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers.

q Ex. 6. 19.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 [r] The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the [4] tabernacle westward.

r ch. 1. 53.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And [s] the charge of the sons of Gershon in the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3] *shall be* [t] the [4] tabernacle, and [u] the tent, [x] the [10] covering thereof, and [y] the [11] hanging for the door [11] of the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3],

s ch. 4. 24, 25, 26. t Ex. 25. 9. u Ex. 26. 1. x Ex. 26. 7, 14. y Ex. 26. 36.

26 And [z] the hangings of the court, and [a] the [11] curtain for the door [11] of the court, which *is* by the [4] tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and [b] the cords of it for all the service thereof.

z Ex. 27. 9. a Ex. 27. 16. b Ex. 35. 18.

27 ¶ [c] And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the

c 1 Chron. 26. 23.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 3. installed (Lev. 8. 33). — [2] *V.* 7. *i.e.* perform the duties devolving upon him and the congregation. — [3] *Vs.* 7, 8, 25, 38. tent of meeting.

VAR. REND. — [4] *Vs.* 7, 23, 25, 26, 29, 38. dwelling-place. — [5] *V.* 8. vessels. — [6] *V.* 9. *Lit.* given, given. — [7] on the part of. — [8] *V.* 12. *Lit.* cleaveth (Ex. 13. 2). — [9] *V.* 15. Muster: *and so to the end of the chapter.* — [10] *V.* 25. lining. — [11] *Vs.* 25, 26. covering for the entrance.

Before CHRIST 1490.

Hebronites, and the family of the Uz-
zielites: these *are* the families of the
Kohathites.
28 [12] In the number of all the males,
from a month old and upward, *were*
eight thousand and β six hundred, keep-
ing the charge of the sanctuary.
d ch. 1. 53. 29 [d] The families of the sons of Kohath
shall pitch on the side of the [4] taber-
nacle southward.
30 And the chief of the house of the
father of the families of the Kohathites
shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.
e ch. 4. 15. 31 And [e] their charge *shall be* [f] the ark,
f Ex. 25. 10. and [g] the table, and [h] the candlestick,
g Ex. 25. 23. and [i] the altars, and the vessels of the
h Ex. 25. 31. sanctuary wherewith they minister, and
i Ex. 27. 1. & 30. 1. [k] the [13] hanging, and all the service
k Ex. 26. 32. thereof.
32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the
priest *shall be* chief over the chief of
the Levites, *and have* the oversight of
them that keep the charge of the sanc-
tuary.
33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the
Mahlites, and the family of the Mush-
ites: these *are* the families of Merari.
34 And those that were numbered of
them, according to the number of all
the males, from a month old and up-
ward, *were* six thousand and two hun-
dred.
35 And the chief of the house of the
father of the families of Merari [14] *was*
l ch. 1. 53. Zuriel the son of Abihail: [l] *these* shall
pitch on the side of the [4] tabernacle
northward.
† Heb. *the office of the charge.* 36 And † [m] *under* the custody and charge
m ch. 4. 31, 32. of the sons of Merari *shall be* the
[15] boards of the [4] tabernacle, and the bars
thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the
sockets thereof, and all the [16] vessels
thereof, and all that serveth thereto,
37 And the pillars of the court round
about, and their sockets, and their pins,
and their cords.
n ch. 1. 53. 38 ¶ [n] But those that encamp before the
[4] tabernacle toward the east, *even* before
the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3]
eastward, *shall be* Moses, and Aaron and
o ch. 18. 5. his sons, [o] keeping the charge of the
p ver. 7, 8. sanctuary [p] for the charge of the chil-
q ver. 10. dren of Israel; and [q] the stranger that
cometh nigh shall be put to death.
r See ch. 26. 62. 39 [r] All that were numbered of the Le-
vites, which Moses and Aaron number-
ed at the commandment of the LORD,
[17] throughout their families, all the males
from a month old and upward, *were*
twenty and two thousand.
40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
s ver. 15. [s] Number all the firstborn of the males
of the children of Israel from a month
old and upward, and take the number
of their names.
t ver. 12, 45. 41 [t] And thou shalt take the Levites for
me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the
firstborn among the children of Israel;
and the cattle of the Levites instead of
all the firstlings among the cattle of the
children of Israel.
42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD
commanded him, all the firstborn among
the children of Israel.
43 And all the firstborn males by the
number of names, from a month old and
upward, of those that were numbered of
them, were twenty and two thousand
two hundred and threescore and thirteen.
44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
u ver. 12, 41. 45 [u] Take the Levites instead of all the
firstborn among the children of Israel,
and the cattle of the Levites instead of
their cattle; and the Levites shall be
mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for [18] those that are to be [x] re- x Ex. 13. 13. ch. 18. 15.
deemed [18] of the two hundred and three-
score and thirteen of the firstborn of
the children of Israel, [y] which are more y ver. 39, 43.
than the Levites;
47 Thou shalt even take [z] five shekels z Lev. 27. 6. ch. 18. 16.
apiece by the poll, after the shekel of
the sanctuary shalt thou take *them*: ([a] the a Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. ch. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.
shekel *is* twenty gerahs:)
48 And thou shalt give the money,
wherewith the odd number of them is
to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his
sons.
49 And Moses took the redemption
money [19] of them that were over and
above them that were redeemed by the
Levites:
50 Of the firstborn of the children of
Israel took he the money; [b] a thousand b ver. 46, 47.
three hundred and threescore and five
shekels, after the shekel of the sanc-
tuary:
51 And Moses [c] gave [18] the money of c ver. 48.
them that were redeemed [18] unto Aaron
and to his sons, according to the word
of the LORD, as the LORD commanded
Moses.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The age and time of the Levites' service.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and
unto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath
from among the sons of Levi, after their
families, by the house of their fathers,
3 [a] From thirty years old and upward a See ch. 8. 24. 1 Chron. 23. 3, 24, 27.
even until fifty years old, all that enter
into the host, to do the work in the
[1] tabernacle of the congregation [1].
4 [b] This *shall be* the service of the sons b ver. 15.
of Kohath in the tabernacle of the con-
gregation, *about* [c] the most holy things: c ver. 19.
5 ¶ And when the camp setteth for-
ward, Aaron shall come, and his sons,
and they shall take down [d] the covering d Ex. 26. 31.
vail, and cover the [e] ark of testimony e Ex. 25. 10, 16.
with it:
6 And shall put thereon [2] the covering
of [3] badgers' skins, and shall spread over
it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put
in [f] the staves thereof. f Ex. 25. 13.
7 And upon the [g] table of shewbread g Ex. 25. 23, 29, 30. Lev. 24. 6, 8.
they shall spread a cloth of blue, and
put thereon the dishes, and the spoons,
and the [4] bowls, and [5] covers to ‖ cover [5] ‖ Or, *pour out withal.*
withal: and the continual bread shall be
thereon:
8 And they shall spread upon them a
cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with
a covering of [3] badgers' skins, and shall
put in the staves thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blue,
and cover the [h] candlestick of the light, h Ex. 25. 31.
[i] and his lamps, and his [6] tongs, and his i Ex. 25. 37, 38.
snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels there-
of, wherewith they minister unto it:
10 And they shall put it and all the
vessels thereof within a covering of [3] bad-
gers' skins, and shall put *it* upon [7] a
bar [7].
11 And upon [k] the golden altar they k Ex. 30. 1, 3.
shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover
it with a covering of [3] badgers' skins,
and shall put to the staves thereof:

VAR. REND.—[12] V. 28. By.——[13] V. 31. covering (*i.e.* the veil).——[14] V. 35. shall be.——[15] V. 36. *Or*, beams.——[16] tools.——[17] V. 39. by.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. V. 28. β three, *Houbigant*, *Kn. Kc.*

VAR. REND.—[18] Vs. 46, 51. the redemption money.——[19] V. 49. from.——*Chap.* 4. [1] V. 3. tent of meeting. *So throughout.*——[2] V. 6. a.——[3] Vs. 6, 8, 10—12, 14, 25. *Rather*, dolphins' (Ex. 25. 5).——[4] V. 7. chalices.——[5] flagons for pouring out.——[6] V. 9. snuffers.——[7] Vs. 10, 12. *Or*, the bearers.

Before CHRIST 1490.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of [3]badgers' skins, and shall put *them* on [7]a bar[7]:

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the [8]‖ basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of [3]badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it β.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, [l]the sons of Kohath shall come to bear *it*: [m]but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. [n]These *things are* the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *pertaineth* [o]the oil for the light, and the [p]sweet incense, and [q]the [9]daily meat offering, and the [r]anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the [10]tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

18 [11]Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites[11] from among the Levites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto [s]the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

20 [t]But they shall not go in to see [12]when the holy things are covered[12], lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 [u]From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in †to [13]perform the service[13], to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, [14]to serve, and for ‖burdens[14]:

25 And [x]they shall bear the curtains of the [10]tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his [15]covering, and the [15]covering of the [3]badgers' skins that *is* above upon it, and the [16]hanging for the [17]door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the [16]hanging for the [17]door of the gate of the court, which *is* by the [10]tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is [18]made for them: so shall they serve[18].

27 At the †appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt [19]number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 [y]From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the [20]†service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And [z]this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; [a]the boards of the [10]tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall [21]b reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ [c]And Moses and Aaron and the [22]chief of the congregation [23]numbered the sons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the [20]service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, [24]all that might do[24] service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, [25]throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the [19]service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, [25]throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 [d]These *are* they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, [24]of all that might do[24] service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, [25]throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the [20]service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

‖ Or, *bowls.* — l ch. 7. 9. & 10. 21. Deut. 31. 9. 2 Sam. 6. 13. 1 Chr. 15. 2, 15. — m 2 Sam. 6. 6, 7. 1 Chr. 13. 9, 10. — n ch. 3. 31. — o Ex. 25. 6. Lev. 24. 2. — p Ex. 30. 34. — q Ex. 29. 40. — r Ex. 30. 23. — s ver. 4. — t See Ex. 19. 21. 1 Sam. 6. 19. — u ver. 3. — † Heb. *to war the warfare.* — ‖ Or, *carriage.* — x ch. 3. 25, 26. — † Heb. *mouth.* — y ver. 3. — † Heb. *warfare.* — z ch. 3. 36, 37. — a Ex. 26. 15. — b Ex. 38. 21. — c ver. 2. — d ver. 22.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 14. bowls.—[9] *V.* 16. continual.—[10] *Vs.* 16, 25, 26, 31. dwelling-place.—[11] *V.* 18. Let not the tribe....be cut off.—[12] *V.* 20. the holy things, even for a moment.—[13] *V.* 23. do hard duty; *lit.* serve in the host.—[14] *V.* 24. in serving and carrying.—[15] *V.* 25. lining.—[16] *V.* 25, 26. covering.—[17] *Vs.* 25, 26. entrance.—[18] *V.* 26. done in respect of them shall they perform.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 14. β and they shall take a cloth of purple, and cover the laver and his foot, and put it into a covering of dolphins' skins, and shall put them upon bearers, *Sept. Sam.*

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 29. muster.—[20] *Vs.* 30, 35, 43. host.—[21] *V.* 32. appoint (to them).—[22] *Vs.* 34, 46. chiefs.—[23] *V.* 34. mustered; *so to the end of the chapter.*—[24] *Vs.* 37, 41. all doing.—[25] *Vs.* 38, 40, 42. by.

Before CHRIST 1490.

45 These *be* those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered [e] according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the [22] chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 [f] From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the [26] service of the ministry, and the service of the burden [26] in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, [g] every one [27] according to [27] his service, and [28] according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him[28], [h] as the LORD commanded Moses.

e ver. 29. f ver. 3, 23, 30. g ver. 15, 24, 31. h ver. 1, 21.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasses.* 11 *The trial of jealousy.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every [a] leper, and every one that hath an [b] issue, and whosoever is defiled by [1] the [c] dead [1]:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, [d] in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, [e] When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do [2] a trespass [2] against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 [f] Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass [g] with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no [3] kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside [h] the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every [4] ‖ [i] offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be [5] his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be [k] his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit [2] a trespass [2] against him,

13 And a man [l] lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, [6] neither she be taken *with the manner* [6];

14 And [7] the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it *is* an [8] offering of jealousy, an [9] offering of memorial [9], [m] bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD:

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the [10] tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and [11] uncover the woman's head, and put the [9] offering of memorial [9] in her hands, which *is* the jealousy [8] offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness ‖ † *with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall [n] charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, [o] The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse [p] shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: [q] And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall [12] blot *them* out with [12] the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy [8] offering out of the woman's hand, and shall [r] wave the [8] offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 [s] And the priest shall take an handful of the [8] offering, *even* the [13] memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that*, if she be defiled, and have done [2] trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman [t] shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* [u] instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, [14] and shall set the woman be-

Margin, left column: a Lev. 13. 3, 46. & ch. 12. 14. b Lev. 15. 2. c Lev. 21. 1. ch. 9. 6, 10. & 19. 11, 13. & 31. 19. d Lev. 26. 11, 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16. e Lev. 6. 2, 3. f Lev. 5. 5. & 26. 40. Josh. 7. 19. g Lev. 6. 5. h Lev. 6. 6, 7. & 7. 7. ‖ Or, *heave offering*. i Ex. 29. 28. Lev. 6. 17, 18, 26. & 7. 6, 7, 9, 10, 14. ch. 18. 8, 9, 19. Deut. 18. 3, 4. Ezek. 44. 29, 30. k Lev. 10. 13. l Lev. 18. 20.

Margin, right column: Before CHRIST 1490. m 1 Kin. 17. 18. Ezek. 29. 16. ‖ Or, *being in the power of thy husband*. Rom. 7. 2. † Heb. *under thy husband*. n Josh. 6. 26. 1 Sam. 14. 24. Neh. 10. 29. o Jer. 29. 22. † Heb. *fall*. p Ps. 109. 18. q Deut. 27. 15. r Lev. 8. 27. s Lev. 2. 2, 9. t Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 83. 9, 11. Jer. 24. 9. & 29. 18, 22. & 42. 18. Zech. 8. 13. u ver. 19.

VAR. REND. — [26] *V.* 47. work of serving, and the work of carrying. — [27] *V.* 49. for. — [28] for his burden and his appointment. — *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* a soul. — [2] *Vs.* 6, 12, 27. unfaithfulness. — [3] *V.* 8. *Lit.* redeemer. — [4] *V.* 9. *Lit.* heave offering (Ex. 25. 2). — [5] *V.* 10. *i.e.* the priest's. — [6] *V.* 13. and she have not been caught. — [7] *V.* 14. a.

VAR. REND. — [8] *Vs.* 15, 18, 25, 26. meat-offering. — [9] *Vs.* 15, 18. memorial meat-offering. — [10] *V.* 17. dwelling-place. — [11] *V.* 18. dishevel. — [12] *V.* 23. wipe them out into. — [13] *V.* 26. remembrance (Lev. 2. 2). — [14] *V.* 30. then (*i.e.* in either case) he.

Before CHRIST 1490.

fore the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 [15] Then shall the man[15] be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman [x] shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall [1] ‖ [a] separate *themselves* to vow[1] a vow of a [2] Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 [b] He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no [c] razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD [d] he shall come at no [3] dead body[3].

7 [e] He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his [4] consecration; then he shall [f] shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And [g] on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the [5] door of the tabernacle of the congregation[5]:

11 And the priest shall [6] offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall [7] consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year [h] for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall † be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite, [i] when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the [5] door of the tabernacle of the congregation[5]:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish [k] for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish [l] for [8] peace offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, [m] cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread [n] anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their [o] drink offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

18 [p] And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the [5] door of the tabernacle of the congregation[5], and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the [q] sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and [r] shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD: [s] this *is* holy for the priest, [9] with the wave breast and heave [10] shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, [11] beside *that* that his hand shall get[11]: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise [t] ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and [u] keep thee:

25 The LORD [w] make his face shine upon thee, and [x] be gracious unto thee:

26 [y] The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and [z] give thee peace.

27 [a] And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel; and [b] I will bless them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy seat.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully [a] set up the [1] tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the [2] instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That [b] the [3] princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who *were* the [3] princes of the tribes, † and were over them that [4] were numbered[4], offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six [5] covered wagons[5], and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the [1] tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the [6] tabernacle of the congregation[6]; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen [c] he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service:

8 [d] And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, [e] under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because [f] the service of the sanctuary [7] belonging unto them [g] *was that* they should[7] bear upon their shoulders.

Marginal references (left): x Lev. 20. 17, 19, 20. — ‖ Or, *make themselves Nazarites.* — a Lev. 27. 2. Judg. 13. 5. Acts 21. 23. Rom. 1. 1. — b Amos 2. 12. Luke 1. 15. — ‖ Or, *Nazariteship.* — † Heb. *vine of the wine.* — c Judg. 13. 5. & 16. 17. 1 Sam. 1. 11. — d Lev. 21. 11. ch. 19. 11, 16. — e Lev. 21. 1, 2, 11. ch. 9. 6. — † Heb. *separation.* — f Acts 18. 18. & 21. 24. — g Lev. 5. 7. & 14. 22. & 15. 14, 29. — h Lev. 5. 6. — † Heb. *fall.* — i Acts 21. 26. — k Lev. 4. 2, 27, 32. — l Lev. 3. 6. — m Lev. 2. 4. — n Ex. 29. 2. — o ch. 15. 5, 7, 10.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST 1490. — p Acts 21. 24. — q 1 Sam. 2. 15. — r Ex. 29. 23, 24. — s Ex. 29. 27, 28. — t Lev. 9. 22. 1 Chr. 23. 13. — u Ps. 121. 7. John 17. 11. — w Ps. 31. 16. & 67. 1. & 80. 3, 7, 19. & 119. 135. Dan. 9. 17. — x Gen. 43. 29. — y Ps. 4. 6. — z John 14. 27. 2 Thes. 3. 16. — a Deut. 28. 10. 2 Chr. 7. 14. Is. 43. 7. Dan. 9. 18, 19. — b Ps. 115. 12. — a Ex. 40. 18. Lev. 8. 10, 11. — b ch. 1. 4, &c. — † Heb. *who stood.* — c ch. 4. 25. — d ch. 4. 31. — e ch. 4. 28, 33. — f ch. 4. 15. — g ch. 4. 6, 8, 10, 12, 14. 2 Sam. 6. 13.

VAR. REND. — [15] *V.* 31. And the man shall. —— *Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 2. consecrate, *Ge.*; accomplish, *Kn.* Comp. Lev. 27. 2. —— [2] *i.e.* one separated. —— [3] *V.* 6. *Lit.* soul of one dead; *so v.* 11. —— [4] *V.* 9. *Lit.* separation; comp. Lev. 21. 12. —— [5] *Vs.* 10, 13, 18. entrance of the tent of meeting. —— [6] *V.* 11. *Lit.* do; *so vs.* 16, 17. —— [7] *V.* 12. separate (again). —— [8] *V.* 14. *See* Lev. 3. 1.

VAR. REND. — [9] *V.* 20. in addition to. —— [10] *Rather,* thigh, *Ge. Ew. Kn. Ke. Ku.* —— [11] *V.* 21. *i.e.* beside anything (else) that he may be able to give. —— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. dwelling-place. —— [2] furniture. —— [3] *V.* 2. chiefs: *so throughout.* —— [4] had been mustered. —— [5] *V.* 3. litter-wagons, *De W. Ge. De.* —— [6] *Vs.* 5, 89. tent of meeting. —— [7] *V.* 9. belonged unto them; they had to.

Before CHRIST 1490.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for [h] dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.
11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.
12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day was [i] Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah:
13 And his offering *was* one silver [8] charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after [k] the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [l] meat offering:
14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of [m] incense:
15 [n] One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
16 One [9] kid of the goats for a [o] sin offering:
17 And for [p] a sacrifice of [10] peace offerings[10], two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.
18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer:
19 He offered *for* his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer:*
25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer:*
31 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer:*
37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered:*
43 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered:*
49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh:
55 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:
56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered:*
61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

h See Deut. 20. 5. 1 Kin. 8. 63. 2 Chr. 7. 5, 9. Ezra 6. 16. Neh. 12. 27. Ps. 30, title.
i ch. 2. 3.
k Ex. 30. 13.
l Lev. 2. 1.
m Ex. 30. 34.
n Lev. 1. 2.
o Lev. 4. 23.
p Lev. 3. 1.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 13. *Or,* dish (Ex. 25. 29).——[9] *V.* 16. shaggy buck; *so throughout.*——[10] *V.* 17. *See* Lev. 3. 1.

Before CHRIST 1490.

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of the first year, for a burnt
offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin offer-
ing:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace offer-
ings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats,
five lambs of the first year: this *was*
the offering of Abidan the son of Gi-
deoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son
of Ammishaddai, prince of the children
of Dan, *offered*:
67 His offering *was* one silver charger,
the weight whereof *was* an hundred and
thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the sanc-
tuary; both of them full of fine flour
mingled with oil for a meat offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of the first year, for a burnt
offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin offer-
ing:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace offer-
ings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats,
five lambs of the first year: this *was*
the offering of Ahiezer the son of Am-
mishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the
son of Ocran, prince of the children of
Asher, *offered*:
73 His offering *was* one silver charger,
the weight whereof *was* an hundred and
thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the sanc-
tuary; both of them full of fine flour
mingled with oil for a meat offering:
74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of the first year, for a burnt
offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin offer-
ing:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace offer-
ings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats,
five lambs of the first year: this *was*
the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son
of Enan, prince of the children of
Naphtali, *offered*:
79 His offering *was* one silver charger,
the weight whereof *was* an hundred and
thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the sanc-
tuary; both of them full of fine flour
mingled with oil for a meat offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of the first year, for a burnt
offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin offer-
ing:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offer-
ings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats,
five lambs of the first year: this *was*
the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar,
in the day when it was anointed, [11] by
the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of
silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons
of gold:
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an
hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl
seventy: all the silver [12] vessels *weighed*
two thousand and four hundred *shekels*,
after the shekel of the sanctuary:
86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full
of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece,
after the shekel of the sanctuary: all

VAR. REND. — [11] *V.* 84. from. —— [12] *V.* 85. *Insert*, of the.

the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred
and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt offering
were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve,
the lambs of the first year twelve, with
their meat offering: and the kids of the
goats for sin offering twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of
the peace offerings *were* twenty and four
bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats
sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty.
This *was* the dedication of the altar,
after that it was [q] anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the
[6] tabernacle of the congregation [6] [r] to
speak with ‖ him, then he heard [s] the
voice [13] of one [13] speaking unto him from
off the mercy seat that *was* upon the
ark of testimony, from between the two
cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER 8.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him,
When thou [1] [a] lightest the lamps, the
seven lamps shall give light over against
the candlestick.
3 And Aaron did so; he [2] lighted the
lamps thereof over against the candle-
stick [2], as the LORD commanded Moses.
4 [b] And [3] this work of the candlestick
[4] *was of* [4] beaten gold, unto the [5] shaft
thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was*
[c] beaten work: [d] according unto the pat-
tern which the LORD had shewed Moses,
so he made the candlestick.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the
children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them,
to cleanse them: Sprinkle [6] [e] water of
purifying [6] upon them, and † [f] let them
[7] shave all their flesh, and let them wash
their clothes, and *so* make themselves
clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock
with [g] his meat offering, *even* fine flour
mingled with oil, and another young
bullock shalt thou take for a sin offer-
ing.
9 [h] And thou shalt bring the Levites
before the [8] tabernacle of the congrega-
tion [8]: [i] and thou shalt gather the whole
assembly of the children of Israel to-
gether:
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites
before the LORD: and the children of
Israel [k] shall [9] put their hands upon the
Levites:
11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites
before the LORD *for* an † offering [10] of
the children of Israel, that † they may
execute the service of the LORD.
12 [l] And the Levites shall lay their
hands upon the heads of the bullocks:
and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin
offering, and the other *for* a burnt offer-
ing, unto the LORD, to make an atone-
ment for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites be-
fore Aaron, and before his sons, and
[11] offer them *for* [12] an offering [12] unto the
LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites

Before CHRIST 1490.

[q] ver. 1.
[r] ch. 12. 8. Ex. 33. 9, 11.
‖ That is, *God*.
[s] Ex. 25. 22.
[a] Ex. 25. 37. & 40. 25.
[b] Ex. 25. 31.
[c] Ex. 25. 18.
[d] Ex. 25. 40.
[e] ch. 19. 9, 17, 18.
† Heb. *let them cause a razor to pass over, &c.*
[f] Lev. 14. 8, 9.
[g] Lev. 2. 1.
[h] See Ex. 29. 4. & 40. 12.
[i] Lev. 8. 3.
[k] Lev. 1. 4.
† Heb. *wave.*
† Heb. *wave offering.*
† Heb. *they may be to execute, &c.*
[l] Ex. 29. 10.

VAR. REND. — [13] *V.* 89. *Omit.* —— *Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. fixest on. —— [2] *V.* 3. *i.e.* fixed them on so that they might look toward the north side of the holy place, which was opposite to the candlestick itself (Ex. 26. 35). —— [3] *V.* 4. this was the. —— [4] even. —— [5] stem. —— [6] *V.* 7. sin-water. —— [7] pass the razor over. —— [8] *Vs.* 9, 15, 19, 22, 24, 26. tent of meeting. —— [9] *V.* 10. lay. —— [10] *V.* 11. from. —— [11] *Vs.* 13, 21. *Lit.* wave. —— [12] *Vs.* 13, 15, 21. a wave-offering.

Before CHRIST 1490.

from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be [m] mine.
15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the [8] tabernacle of the congregation [8]: and thou shalt cleanse them, and [n] offer them *for* [12] an offering [12].
16 For they *are* [13] wholly given [13] unto me from among the children of Israel; [o] instead of such as open every womb, *even instead of* the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.
17 [p] For all the firstborn of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.
18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firstborn of the children of Israel.
19 And [q] I have given the Levites *as* † a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the [8] tabernacle of the congregation [8], and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: [r] that there be no plague among the children of Israel, [14] when the children of Israel [15] come nigh unto the sanctuary.
20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.
21 [s] And the Levites [16] were purified [16], and they washed their clothes; [t] and Aaron [11] offered them *as* [12] an offering [12] before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.
22 [u] And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the [8] tabernacle of the congregation [8] before Aaron, and before his sons: [x] as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: [y] from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in † to [17] wait upon [17] the service of the [8] tabernacle of the congregation [8]:
25 And from the age of fifty years they shall † cease [18] waiting upon [18] the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:
26 But shall minister with their brethren in the [8] tabernacle of the congregation [8], [z] to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

m ch. 3. 45. & 16. 9.
n ver. 11, 13.
o ch. 3. 12, 45.
p Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13, 15. ch. 3. 13. Luke 2. 23.
q ch. 3. 9.
† Heb. *given.*
r ch. 1. 53. & 16. 46. & 18. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 16.
s ver. 7.
t ver. 11, 12.
u ver. 15.
x ver. 5, &c.
y See ch. 4. 3. 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27.
† Heb. *to war the warfare of, &c.* 1 Tim. 1. 18.
† Heb. *return from the warfare of the service.*
z ch. 1. 53.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The passover is commanded again.* 6 *A second passover allowed for them that were unclean or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 Let the children of Israel also keep [a] the passover at his appointed season.
3 In the fourteenth day of this month, † at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.
4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.
5 And [b] they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month [1] at even [1] in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.
6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were [2] [c] defiled by the [3] dead body [3] of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: [d] and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:
7 And those men said unto him, We *are* [2] defiled by the [3] dead body [3] of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer [4] an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?
8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and [e] I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a [3] dead body [3], or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.
11 [f] The fourteenth day of the second month [1] at even [1] they shall keep it, *and* [g] eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.
12 [h] They shall leave none of it unto the morning, [i] nor break any bone of it: [k] according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.
13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul [l] shall be cut off from among his people: because he [m] brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall [n] bear his sin.
14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: [o] ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.
15 ¶ And [p] on the day that the [6] tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the [5] tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and [q] at even there was upon the [5] tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.
16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.
17 And when the cloud [r] was taken up from the [6] tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud [7] abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.
18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: [s] as long as the cloud [7] abode upon the [5] tabernacle they rested in their tents.
19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the [6] tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel [t] kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.
20 And *so* it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the [5] tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.
21 And *so* it was, when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the

a Ex. 12. 1, &c. Lev. 23. 5. ch. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1, 2.
† Heb. *between the two evenings.* Ex. 12. 6.
b Josh. 5. 10.

Before CHRIST 1490.

c ch. 5. 2. & 19. 11, 16. See John 18. 28.
d Ex. 18. 15, 19, 26. ch. 27. 2.
e ch. 27. 5.
f 2 Chr. 30. 2, 15.
g Ex. 12. 8.
h Ex. 12. 10.
i Ex. 12. 46. John 19. 36.
k Ex. 12. 43.
l Gen. 17. 14. Ex. 12. 15.
m ver. 7.
n ch. 5. 31.
o Ex. 12. 49.
p Ex. 40. 34. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. 1490.
q Ex. 13. 21. & 40. 38.
r Ex. 40. 36. ch. 10. 11, 33, 34. Ps. 80. 1.
s 1 Cor. 10. 1.
† Heb. *prolonged.*
t ch. 1. 53. & 3. 8.
† Heb. *was.*

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 16. *See ch.* 3. 9.—[14] *V.* 19. through.—[15] coming.—[16] *V.* 21. purged themselves from sin.—[17] *V.* 24. do hard duty in.—[18] *V.* 25. doing hard duty in.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *Vs.* 5, 11. between the two evenings.—[2] *Vs.* 6, 7. unclean.—[3] *Vs.* 6, 7, 10. *Lit.* soul.—[4] *V.* 7. the.—[5] *Vs.* 15, 18, 19, 20, 22. dwelling-place.—[6] *V.* 17. tent.—[7] *Vs.* 17, 18. *Lit.* dwelt.

Before CHRIST 1490.

morning, then they journeyed: [8] whether
it was by day or by night that [8] the
cloud was taken up, they journeyed.
22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a
month, or [9] a year [9], that the cloud tar-
ried upon the [5] tabernacle, [10] remaining
thereon, the children of Israel [u] abode in
their tents, and journeyed not: but
when it was taken up, they journeyed.
23 At the commandment of the LORD
they rested in the tents, and at the
commandment of the LORD they jour-
neyed: they [x] kept the charge of the
LORD, at the commandment of the LORD
by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Make thee two [1] trumpets of silver;
of [2] a whole piece [2] shalt thou make
them: that thou mayest use them for
the [a] calling of the assembly, and for the
journeying of the camps.
3 And when [b] they shall [3] blow with
them, all the assembly shall [4] assemble
themselves to [4] thee at the [5] door of the
[6] tabernacle of the congregation [6].
4 And if they [3] blow *but* with one
[7] *trumpet*, then the [8] princes, *which are*
[c] heads of the thousands of Israel, shall
[4] gather themselves unto [4] thee.
5 When ye blow an alarm, then [d] the
camps that lie on the east parts shall
go forward.
6 When ye blow an alarm the second
time, then the camps that lie [e] on the
south side shall take their journey: they
shall blow an alarm for their journeys.
7 But when the congregation is to be
gathered together, [f] ye shall [3] blow, but
ye shall not [g] sound an alarm.
8 [h] And the sons of Aaron, the priests,
shall [3] blow with the [1] trumpets; and
they shall be to you for an ordinance
for ever throughout your generations.
9 And [i] if ye go to war in your land
against the enemy that [9] [k] oppresseth
you, then ye shall blow an alarm with
the [1] trumpets; and ye shall be [l] remem-
bered before the LORD your God, and ye
shall be saved from your enemies.
10 Also [m] in the day of your gladness,
and in your [10] solemn days [10], and in the
beginnings of your months, ye shall blow
with the [1] trumpets over your burnt
offerings, and over the sacrifices of your
peace offerings; that they may be to
you [n] for a memorial before your God:
I *am* the LORD your God.
11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twen-
tieth *day* of the second month, in the
second year, that the cloud [o] was taken up
from off the [11] tabernacle of the testimony.
12 And the children of Israel [12] took
[p] their journeys [12] out of the [q] wilderness
of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the
[r] wilderness of Paran.
13 And they first took their journey
[s] according to the commandment of the
LORD by the hand of Moses.
14 ¶ [t] In the first *place* [13] went the stand-

u Ex. 40. 36, 37. — x ver. 19. — a Is. 1. 13. — b Jer. 4. 5. Joel 2. 15. — c Ex. 18. 21. ch. 1. 16. & 7. 2. — d ch. 2. 3. — e ch. 2. 10. — f ver. 3. — g Joel 2. 1. — h ch. 31. 6. Josh. 6. 4. 1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Chr. 13. 12. — i ch. 31. 6. Josh. 6. 5. 2 Chr. 13. 14. — k Judg. 2. 18. & 4. 3. & 6. 9. & 10. 8, 12. 1 Sam. 10. 18. Ps. 106. 42. — l Gen. 8. 1. Ps. 106. 4. — m ch. 29. 1. Lev. 23. 24. 1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Chr. 5. 12. & 7. 6. & 29. 26. Ezra 3. 10. Neh. 12. 35. Ps. 81. 3. — n ver. 9. — o ch. 9. 17. — p Ex. 40. 36. ch. 2. 9, 16, 24, 31. — q Ex. 19. 1. ch. 1. 1. & 9. 5. — r Gen. 21. 21. ch. 12. 16. & 13. 3, 26. Deut. 1. 1. — s ver. 5, 6. ch. 2. 34. — t ch. 2. 3, 9.

ard of the camp of the children of Ju-
dah [14] according to their armies [14]: and
over his host *was* [u] Nahshon the son of
Amminadab.
15 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Issachar *was* Nethaneel
the son of Zuar.
16 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the
son of Helon.
17 And [x] the [11] tabernacle was taken
down; and the sons of Gershon and the
sons of Merari set forward, [y] bearing the
[11] tabernacle.
18 ¶ And [z] the standard of the camp of
Reuben set forward [14] according to their
armies [14]: and over his host *was* Elizur
the son of Shedeur.
19 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel
the son of Zurishaddai.
20 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Gad *was* Eliasaph the
son of Deuel.
21 And the Kohathites set forward,
bearing the [a] sanctuary: and ‖ *the other*
did set up the [11] tabernacle against they
came.
22 ¶ And [b] the standard of the camp of
the children of Ephraim set forward [14] ac-
cording to their armies [14]: and over his
host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.
23 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Manasseh *was* Gamaliel
the son of Pedahzur.
24 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Benjamin *was* Abidan
the son of Gideoni.
25 ¶ And [c] the standard of the camp of
the children of Dan set forward, *which*
was the rereward of all the camps
[14] throughout their hosts [14]: and over his
host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammi-
shaddai.
26 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Asher *was* Pagiel the son
of Ocran.
27 And over the host of the tribe of
the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the
son of Enan.
28 † [d] Thus *were* the [15] journeyings of
the children of Israel [14] according to
their armies [14], when they set forward.
29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the
son of [16] [e] Raguel the Midianite, Moses'
father in law, We are journeying unto
the place of which the LORD said, [f] I
will give it you: come thou with us, and
[g] we will do thee good: for [h] the LORD
hath spoken good concerning Israel.
30 And he said unto him, I will not
go; but I will depart to mine own land,
and to my kindred.
31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray
thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how
we are to encamp in the wilderness,
and thou mayest be to us [i] instead of eyes.
32 And it shall be, if thou go with us,
yea, it shall be, that [k] what goodness the
LORD shall do unto us, the same will
we do unto thee.
33 ¶ And they departed from [l] the mount
of the LORD three days' journey: and
the ark of the covenant of the LORD
[m] went before them in the three days'
journey, to search out a resting place
for them.
34 And [n] the cloud of the LORD *was*
[17] upon them by day, when they [18] went
out of [18] the camp.
β 35 And it came to pass, when the ark

Before CHRIST 1490.

u ch. 1. 7. — x ch. 1. 51. — y ch. 4. 24, 31. & 7. 6, 7, 8. — z ch. 2. 10, 16. — a ch. 4. 4, 15. & 7. 9. — ‖ That is, *the Gershonites and the Merarites*: See ver. 17. ch. 1. 51. — b ch. 2. 18, 24. — c ch. 2. 25, 31. Josh. 6. 9. — † Heb. *These*. — d ch. 2. 34. — e Ex. 2. 18. — f Gen. 12. 7. — g Judg. 1. 16. & 4. 11. — h Gen. 32. 12. Ex. 3. 8. & 6. 7, 8. — i Job 29. 15. — k Judg. 1. 16. — l See Ex. 3. 1. — m Deut. 1. 33. Josh. 3. 3, 4, 6. Ps. 132. 8. Jer. 31. 2. Ezek. 20. 6. — n Ex. 13. 21. Neh. 9. 12, 19.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 21. or whether for a day and a night, and that then.—[9] *V.* 22. (many) days.—[10] dwelling.—*Chap.* 10. [1] *Vs.* 2, 8, 9, 10. clarions.—[2] *V.* 2. *Lit.* beaten work.—[3] *Vs.* 3, 4, 7, 8. *i.e.* blow a long-sustained single blast: the 'alarm' consisting of a series of repeated blasts.—[4] *Vs.* 3, 4. meet with.—[5] *V.* 3. entrance.—[6] tent of meeting.—[7] *V.* 4. clarion.—[8] chiefs.—[9] *V.* 9. besiegeth.—[10] *V.* 10. appointed seasons.—[11] *Vs.* 11, 17, 21. dwelling-place.—[12] *V.* 12. set forward by their divisions (*i.e.* camp by camp).—[13] *V.* 14. set forward: *lit.* broke up.

VAR. REND.—[14] *Vs.* 14, 18, 22, 25, 28. by their hosts.—[15] *V.* 28. divisions.—[16] *V.* 29. *Or*, Reuel (Ex. 2. 18).—[17] *V.* 34. over.—[18] broke up from.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *Vs.* 35, 36. β These two *vs.* stand in *Sept.* before *v.* 34. In the Heb. text, also, they are distinguished by two marks, which are thought to indicate that they are out of place.

Before CHRIST 1490.

set forward, that Moses said, [o] Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.
36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the [19] † many thousands of Israel. β

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses' prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, and loathe manna.* 10 *Moses complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God divideth his burden unto seventy elders.* 31 *Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.*

AND [1] [a] *when* the people ‖ complained,
† it displeased [1] the LORD: and the
LORD heard *it*; [b] and his anger was kindled; and the [c] fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed [2] *them that were* in the uttermost parts [2] of the camp.
2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses [d] prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.
3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.
4 ¶ And the [e] mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also † wept again, and said, [f] Who shall give us flesh to eat?
5 [g] We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt [3] freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:
6 But now [h] our soul *is* dried away: *there is* nothing at all, beside this manna, *before* our eyes.
7 And [i] the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of [k] bdellium.
8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and [4] baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of it: and [l] the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.
9 And [m] when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.
10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man [5] in the door [5] of his tent: and [n] the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.
11 [o] And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?
12 Have I conceived all this people? have I [6] begotten them [6], that thou shouldest say unto me, [p] Carry them in thy bosom, as a [q] nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou [r] swarest unto their fathers?
13 [s] Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.
14 [t] I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.
15 And if thou deal thus with me, [u] kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not [x] see my wretchedness.
16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me [y] seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and [z] officers over them; and bring them unto the [7] tabernacle of the congregation [7], that they may stand there with thee.

o Ps. 68. 1, 2. & 132. 8.
† Heb. *ten thousand thousands.*
a Deut. 9. 22.
‖ Or, *were as it were complainers.*
† Heb. *it was evil in the ears of, &c.*
b Ps. 78. 21.
c Lev. 10. 2. ch. 16. 35. 2 Kings 1. 12. Ps. 106. 18.
d Jam. 5. 16.
† Heb. *sunk.*
‖ That is, *A burning.* Deut. 9. 22.
e As Ex. 12. 38.
† Heb. *lusted a lust.*
† Heb. *returned and wept.*
f Ps. 78. 18. & 106. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
g Ex. 16. 3.
h ch. 21. 5.
i Ex. 16. 14, 31.
† Heb. *eye of it as the eye of.*
k Gen. 2. 12.
l Ex. 16. 31.
m Ex. 16. 13, 14.
n Ps. 78. 21.
o Deut. 1. 12.
p Is. 40. 11.
q Is. 49. 23. 1 Thess. 2. 7.
r Gen. 26. 3. & 50. 24. Ex. 13. 5.
s Matt. 15. 33. Mark 8. 4.
t Ex. 18. 18.
u See 1 Kings 19. 4. Jonah 4. 3.
x Zeph. 3. 15.
y See Ex. 24. 1, 9.
z Deut. 16. 18.

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 36. myriads of the.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 1. the people became like men complaining of evil in the ears of.—[2] the extremity.—[3] *V.* 5. *Or,* for nothing.—[4] *V.* 8. boiled.—[5] *V.* 10. at the entrance.—[6] *V.* 12. brought them forth.—[7] *V.* 16. tent of meeting.

17 And I will [a] come down and talk with thee there: and [b] I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone.
18 And say thou unto the people, [c] Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept [d] in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? [e] for *it was* well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.
19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;
20 [f] *But* even a † whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, [g] Why came we forth out of Egypt?
21 And Moses said, [h] The people, among whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.
22 [i] Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?
23 And the LORD said unto Moses, [k] Is the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether [l] my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.
24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and [m] gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the [8] tabernacle.
25 And the LORD [n] came down in [9] a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that*, [o] when the spirit rested upon them, [p] they prophesied, and [10] did not cease [10].
26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but [q] went not out unto the [8] tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.
27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.
28 And Joshua the son of Nun, [11] the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men [11], answered and said, My lord Moses, [r] forbid them.
29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? [s] would God that all the LORD's people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!
30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.
31 ¶ And there went forth a [t] wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall [12] by the camp, † as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and [13] as it were two cubits *high* upon [13] the face of the earth.
32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten [u] homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.
33 And while the [x] flesh *was* yet between

Before CHRIST 1490.

a ver. 25. Gen. 11. 5. & 18. 21. Ex. 19. 20.
b 1 Sam. 10. 6. 2 Kings 2. 15. Neh. 9. 20. Is. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.
c Ex. 19. 10.
d Ex. 16. 7.
e ver. 5. Acts 7. 39.
f Ps. 78. 29. & 106. 15.
† Heb. *month of days.*
g ch. 21. 5.
h Gen. 12. 2. Ex. 12. 37. & 38. 26. ch. 1. 46.
i See 2 Kings 7. 2. Matt. 15. 33. Mark 8. 4. John 6. 7, 9.
k Is. 50. 2. & 59. 1.
l ch. 23. 19. Ezek. 12. 25. & 24. 14.
m ver. 16.
n ver. 17. ch. 12. 5.
o See 2 Kings 2. 15.
p See 1 Sam. 10. 5, 6, 10. & 19. 20, 21, 23. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 14. 1, &c.
q See 1 Sam. 20. 26. Jer. 36. 5.
r See Mark 9. 38. Luke 9. 49. John 3. 26.
s 1 Cor. 14. 5.
t Ex. 16. 13. Ps. 78. 26, 27, 28. & 105. 40.
† Heb. *as it were the way of a day.*
u Ex. 16. 36. Ezek. 45. 11.
x Ps. 78. 30, 31.

VAR. REND.—[8] *Vs.* 24, 26. tent.—[9] *V.* 25. the.—[10] added no more (*i.e.* and then ceased), *Sept. Pesh. Ge. Kn. Ke.*—[11] *V.* 28. Moses' minister from his youth up.—[12] *V.* 31. over.—[13] So *Ke.*; (flying) about two cubits above, *Vulg. Kn.*

Before CHRIST 1490.

their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 [y] *And* the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and † abode at Hazeroth.

‖ That is, *The graves of lust.* Deut. 9. 22. y ch. 33. 17. † Heb. *they were in, &c.*

CHAPTER 12.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriam's leprosy is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for [a] he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? [b] hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD [c] heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* very [1] meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

4 [e] And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the [2] tabernacle of the congregation [2]. And they three came out.

5 [f] And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the [3] door of the tabernacle [3], and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD [4] will make myself known unto him [g] in a vision, *and* [4] will speak unto him [h] in a dream.

7 [i] My servant Moses *is* not so, [k] who *is* faithful in all [l] mine house.

8 With him [4] will I speak [m] mouth to mouth, even [5] [n] apparently, and not in dark speeches; and [o] the similitude of the LORD [6] shall he behold: wherefore then [p] were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the [7] tabernacle; and, [q] behold, Miriam *became* [r] leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, [s] lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be [t] as [8] one dead, of whom [8] the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [u] If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be [x] shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 [y] And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from [z] Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

‖ Or, *Cushite.* a Ex. 2. 21. † Heb. *taken.* b Ex. 15. 20. Micah 6. 4. c Gen. 29. 33. ch. 11. 1. 2 Kings 19. 4. Is. 37. 4. Ezek. 35. 12, 13. e Ps. 76. 9. f ch. 11. 25. & 16. 19. g Gen. 15. 1. & 46. 2. Job 33. 15. Ezek. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2. & 10. 8, 16, 17. Luke 1. 11, 22. Acts 10. 11, 17. & 22. 17, 18. h Gen. 31. 10, 11. 1 Kings 3. 5. Matt. 1. 20. i Ps. 105. 26. k Heb. 3. 2, 5. l 1 Tim. 3. 15. m Ex. 33. 11. Deut. 34. 10. n 1 Cor. 13. 12. o Ex. 33. 19. p 2 Pet. 2. 10. Jude 8. q Deut. 24. 9. r 2 Kings 5. 27. & 15. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 19, 20. s 2 Sam. 19. 19. & 24. 10. Prov. 30. 32. t Ps. 88. 4. u See Heb. 12. 9. x Lev. 13. 46. ch. 5. 2, 3. y Deut. 24. 9. 2 Chr. 26. 20, 21. z ch. 11. 35. & 33. 18.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land.* 17 *Their instructions.* 21 *Their acts.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [a] Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a [1] ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD sent them [b] from the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 [c] Of the tribe of Judah, [d] Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, [e] Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called [f] Oshea the son of Nun Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* [2] [g] southward, and go up into [h] the [3] mountain:

18 And see the land, what it *is*; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in [4] tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* [i] fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And [k] be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time *was* the time of the firstripe grapes.

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land [l] from the wilderness of Zin unto [m] Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the [5] south, and came unto Hebron; where [n] Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, [o] the children of [6] Anak, *were*. (Now [p] Hebron was built seven years before [q] Zoan in Egypt.)

23 [r] And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, [s] unto the wilderness of Paran, to [t] Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

Before CHRIST 1490.

a ch. 32. 8. Deut. 1. 22. b ch. 12. 16. & 32. 8. Deut. 1. 19. & 9. 23. c ch. 34. 19. 1 Chr. 4. 15. d ver. 30. ch. 14. 6, 30. Josh. 14. 6, 7, 13, 14. Judg. 1. 12. e ver. 16. f ver. 8. Ex. 17. 9. ch. 14. 6, 30. g ver. 21. h Gen. 14. 10. Judg. 1. 9, 19. i Neh. 9. 25, 35. Ezek. 34. 14. k Deut. 31. 6, 7, 23. l ch. 34. 3. Josh. 15. 1. m Josh. 19. 28. n Josh. 11. 21, 22. & 15. 13, 14. Judg. 1. 10. o ver. 33. p Josh. 21. 11. q Ps. 78. 12. Is. 19. 11. & 30. 4. r Deut. 1. 24, 25. ‖ Or, *valley.* ch. 32. 9. Judg. 16. 4. ‖ Or, *valley.* ‖ That is, *A cluster of grapes.* s ver. 3. t ch. 20. 1, 16. & 32. 8. & 33. 36. Deut. 1. 19. Josh. 14. 6.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 3. humble *or* patient, *Kn.*—[2] *V.* 4. tent of meeting.—[3] *V.* 5. entrance of the tent.—[4] *Vs.* 6, 8. do.—[5] *V.* 8. *i.e.* visibly.—[6] doth.—[7] *V.* 10. tent.—[8] *V.* 12. the dead thing, of which.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 2. chief.—[2] *V.* 17. by the south country; *Heb.* Negeb.—[3] *Vs.* 17, 29. *Rather,* hill-country.—[4] *V.* 19. camps.—[5] *Vs.* 22, 29. south country.—[6] *V.* 22. *Lit.* the Anak; *i.e.* probably 'long-necked.'

Before CHRIST 1490.

27 And they told him, and said, We
came unto the land whither thou sentest
us, and surely it floweth with [u] milk and
honey; [x] and this *is* the fruit of it.
28 Nevertheless [y] the people *be* strong
that dwell in the land, and the cities
are walled, *and* very great: and more-
over we saw [z] the children of Anak
there.
29 [a] The Amalekites dwell in the [5] land
of the south[5]: and the Hittites, and the
Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the
[3] mountains: and the Canaanites dwell
by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.
30 And [b] Caleb stilled the people before
Moses, and said, Let us go up at once,
and possess it; for we are well able to
overcome it.
31 [c] But the men that went up with
him said, We be not able to go up a-
gainst the people; for they *are* stronger
than we.
32 And they [d] brought up an evil re-
port of the land which they had searched
unto the children of Israel, saying, The
land, through which we have gone to
search it, *is* a land that eateth up the
inhabitants thereof; and [e] all the people
that we saw in it *are* † men of a great
stature.
33 And there we saw the giants, [f] the
sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants:
and we were in our own sight [g] as grass-
hoppers, and so we were [h] in their sight.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The people murmur at the news.* 6 *Joshua and Caleb labour to still them.* 11 *God threateneth them.* 13 *Moses persuadeth God, and obtaineth pardon.* 26 *The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land.* 36 *The men who raised the evil report die by a plague.* 40 *The people that would invade the land against the will of God are smitten.*

AND all the congregation lifted up
their voice, and cried; and [a] the
people wept that night.
2 [b] And all the children of Israel mur-
mured against Moses and against Aaron:
and the whole congregation said unto
them, Would God that we had died in
the land of Egypt! or [c] would God we
had died in this wilderness!
3 And wherefore [1] hath the LORD
brought [1] us unto this land, to fall by
the sword, that our wives and our [2] chil-
dren should be a prey? were it not
better for us to return into Egypt?
4 And they said one to another, [d] Let
us make a captain, and [e] let us return
into Egypt.
5 Then [f] Moses and Aaron fell on their
faces before all the assembly of the
congregation of the children of Israel.
6 ¶ [g] And Joshua the son of Nun, and
Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were*
of them that searched the land, rent
their clothes:
7 And they spake unto all the company
of the children of Israel, saying, [h] The
land, which we passed through to search
it, *is* an exceeding good land.
8 If the LORD [i] delight in us, then he
will bring us into this land, and give it
us; [k] a land which floweth with milk
and honey.
9 Only [l] rebel not ye against the LORD,
[m] neither fear ye the people of the land;
for [n] they *are* [3] bread for us[3]: their † de-
fence is departed from them, [o] and the
LORD *is* with us: fear them not.
10 [p] But all the congregation bade stone
them with stones. And [q] the glory of the
LORD appeared in the [4] tabernacle of the
congregation [4] before all the children of
Israel.
11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
How long will this people [5] [r] provoke
me? and how long will it be ere they [s] be-
lieve me, for all the signs which I have
shewed among them?
12 I will smite them with the pestilence,
and disinherit them, and [t] will make of
thee a greater nation and mightier than
they.
13 ¶ And [u] Moses said unto the LORD,
Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for
thou broughtest up this people in thy
might from among them;)
14 [6] And they will tell *it* to the inhabit-
ants of this land: [x] *for* they have heard
that thou LORD *art*[6] among this people,
that thou LORD art seen [7] face to face[7],
and *that* [y] thy cloud standeth over them,
and *that* thou goest before them, by day
time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a
pillar of fire by night.
15 ¶ Now *if* thou shalt kill *all* this peo-
ple as one man, then the nations which
have heard the fame of thee will speak,
saying,
16 Because the LORD was not [z] able to
bring this people into the land which he
sware unto them, therefore he hath slain
them in the wilderness.
17 And now, I beseech thee, let the
power of my Lord be great, according as
thou hast spoken, saying,
18 The LORD *is* [a] longsuffering, and of
great mercy, forgiving iniquity and trans-
gression, and by no means clearing *the
guilty*, [b] visiting the iniquity of the fa-
thers upon the children unto the third
and fourth *generation*.
19 [c] Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity
of this people [d] according unto the great-
ness of thy mercy, and [e] as thou hast
forgiven this people, from Egypt even
‖ until now.
20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned
[f] according to thy word:
21 But *as* truly *as* I live, [g] all the
earth shall be filled with the glory of
the LORD.
22 [h] Because all those men which have
seen my glory, and my miracles, which
I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and
have tempted me now [i] these ten times,
and have not hearkened to my voice;
23 [k] † Surely they shall not see the land
which I sware unto their fathers, neither
shall any of them that [8] provoked me
see it:
24 But my servant [l] Caleb, because he
had another spirit with him, and [m] hath
followed me fully, him will I bring into
the land whereinto he went; and his seed
shall possess it.
25 (Now the Amalekites and the Ca-
naanites dwelt in the valley.) To morrow
turn you, [n] and get you into the wilder-
ness by the way [9] of the Red sea.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses
and unto Aaron, saying,
27 [o] How long *shall I bear with* this evil
congregation, which murmur against me?
[p] I have heard the murmurings of the
children of Israel, which they murmur
against me.
28 Say unto them, [q] *As truly as* I live,
saith the LORD, [r] as ye have spoken in
mine ears, so will I do to you:
29 Your carcases shall fall in this wil-
derness; and [s] all that were [10] numbered
of you, according to your whole number,
from twenty years old and upward, which
have murmured against me,

u Ex. 3. 8. & 33. 3.
x Deut. 1. 25.
y Deut. 1. 28. & 9. 1, 2.
z ver. 33.
a Ex. 17. 8. ch. 14. 43. Judg. 6. 3. 1 Sam. 14. 48. & 15. 3, &c.
b See ch. 14. 6, 24. Josh. 14. 7.
c ch. 32. 9. Deut. 1. 28. Josh. 14. 8.
d ch. 14. 36, 37.
e Amos 2. 9.
† Heb. *men of statures.*
f Deut. 1. 28. & 2. 10. & 9. 2.
g Is. 40. 22.
h 1 Sam. 17. 42.

a ch. 11. 4.
b Ex. 16. 2. & 17. 3. ch. 16. 41. Ps. 106. 25.
c See ver. 28, 29.
d Neh. 9. 17.
e See Deut. 17. 16. Acts 7. 39.
f ch. 16. 4, 22.
g ver. 24, 30, 38. ch. 13. 6, 8.
h ch. 13. 27. Deut. 1. 25.
i Deu. 10. 15. 2 Sam. 15. 25, 26. & 22. 20. 1 Kin. 10. 9. Ps. 22. 8. & 147. 10, 11. Is. 62. 4.
k ch. 13. 27.
l Deut. 9. 7, 23, 24.
m Deu. 7. 18. & 20. 3.
n ch. 24. 8.
† Heb. *shadow.* Ps. 121. 5. Is. 30. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 45.
o Gen. 48. 21. Ex. 33. 16. Deut. 20. 1, 3, 4. & 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. Judg. 1. 22. 2 Chr. 13. 12. & 15. 2. & 20. 17. & 32. 8. Ps. 46. 7, 11. Is. 41. 10. Amos 5. 14. Zech. 8. 23.
p Ex. 17. 4.
q Ex. 16. 10. & 24. 16, 17. & 40. 34. Lev. 9. 23. ch. 16. 19, 42. & 20. 6.

r ver. 23. Deut. 9. 7, 8, 22. Ps. 95. 8. Heb. 3. 8, 16.
s Deut. 1. 32. & 9. 23. Ps. 78. 22, 32, 42. & 106. 24. John 12. 37. Heb. 3. 18.
t Ex. 32. 10.
u Ex. 32. 12. Ps. 106. 23. Deut. 9. 26, 27, 28. & 32. 27. Ezek. 20. 9, 14.
x Ex. 15. 14. Josh. 2. 9, 10. & 5. 1.
y Ex. 13. 21. & 40. 38. ch. 10. 34. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 78. 14. & 105. 39.
z Deut. 9. 28. Josh. 7. 9.
a Ex. 34. 6, 7. Ps. 103. 8. & 145. 8. Jonah 4. 2.
b Ex. 20. 5. & 34. 7.
c Ex. 34. 9.
d Ps. 106. 45.
e Ps. 78. 38.
‖ Or, *hitherto.*
f Ps. 106. 23. James 5. 16. 1 John 5. 14, 15, 16.
g Ps. 72. 19.
h Deu. 1. 35. Ps. 95. 11. & 106. 26. Heb. 3. 17, 18.
i Gen. 31. 7.
k ch. 32. 11. Ezek. 20. 15.
† Heb. *If they see the land.*
l Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 6, 8, 9, 14.
m ch. 32. 12.
n Deut. 1. 40.
o ver. 11. Ex. 16. 28. Matt. 17. 17.
p Ex. 16. 12.
q ver. 23. ch. 26. 65. & 32. 11. Deut. 1. 35. Hebr. 3. 17.
r See ver. 2.
s ch. 1. 45. & 26. 64.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 3. is .... bringing.—[2] little ones.—[3] *V.* 9. our food (Deut. 7. 16).—[4] *V.* 10. tent of meeting.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 11. contemn.—[6] *V.* 14. And will tell the inhabitants of this land how they had (before) heard that thou, LORD, wast, etc.—[7] eye to eye (Is. 52. 8).—[8] *V.* 23. contemned.—[9] *V.* 25. to.—[10] *V.* 29. mustered.

Before CHRIST 1490.

† Heb. *lifted up my hand.* Gen. 14. 22.
t ver. 38. ch. 26. 65. & 32. 12. Deut. 1. 36, 38.
u Deut. 1. 39.
x Ps. 106. 24.
y 1 Cor. 10. 5. Hebr. 3. 17.
‖ Or, *feed.*
z ch. 32. 13. Ps. 107. 40.
a See Deut. 2. 14.
b Ezek. 23. 35.
c ch. 13. 25. 1490.
d Ps. 95. 10. Ezek. 4. 6.
e See 1 Kings 8. 56. Ps. 77. 8. & 105. 42. Hebr. 4. 1.
‖ Or, *altering of my purpose.*
f ch. 23. 19.
g ver. 27, 29. ch. 26. 65. 1 Cor. 10. 5.
h ch. 13. 31, 32.
i 1 Cor. 10. 10. Hebr. 3. 17. Jude 5.
k ch. 26. 65. Josh. 14. 6, 10.
l Ex. 33. 4.
m Deut. 1. 41.
n ver. 25. 2 Chr. 24. 20.
o Deut. 1. 42.
p 2 Chr. 15. 2.
q Deut. 1. 43.
r ver. 48. Deut. 1. 44.
s ch. 21. 3. Judg. 1. 17.
a ver. 18. Lev. 23. 10. Deut. 7. 1.
b Lev. 1. 2, 3.
c Lev. 7. 16. & 22. 18, 21.
† Heb. *separating.* Lev. 27. 2.
d Lev. 23. 8, 12, 36. ch. 28. 19, 27. & 29. 2, 8, 13. Deut. 16. 10.
e Gen. 8. 21. Ex. 29. 18.

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the
land, *concerning* which I † sware to make
you dwell therein, [t] save Caleb the son
of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.
31 [u] But your little ones, which ye said
should be a prey, them will I bring in,
and they shall know the land which
[x] ye have despised.
32 But *as for* you, [y] your carcases, they
shall fall in this wilderness.
33 And your children shall ‖ [z] wander in
the wilderness [a] forty years, and [b] bear
your whoredoms, until your carcases be
wasted in the wilderness.
34 [c] After the number of the days in
which ye searched the land, *even* [d] forty
days, each day for a year, shall ye bear
your iniquities, *even* forty years, [e] and ye
shall know [11] my ‖ breach of promise [11].
35 [f] I the LORD have said, I will surely
do it unto all [g] this evil congregation,
that are gathered together against me:
in this wilderness they shall be con-
sumed, and there they shall die.
36 [h] And the men, which Moses sent to
search the land, who returned, and made
all the congregation to murmur against
him, by bringing up a slander upon the
land,
37 Even those men that did bring up
the evil report upon the land, [i] died by
the plague before the LORD.
38 [k] But Joshua the son of Nun, and
Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were*
of the men that went to search the land,
lived *still*.
39 And Moses told these sayings unto
all the children of Israel: [l] and the
people mourned greatly.
40 ¶ And they rose up early in the
morning, and gat them up into the
[12] top of the mountain [12], saying, Lo,
[m] we *be here*, and will go up unto the
place which the LORD hath promised:
for we have sinned.
41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do
ye transgress [n] the commandment of the
LORD? but it shall not prosper.
42 [o] Go not up, for the LORD *is* not
among you; that ye be not smitten
before your enemies.
43 For the Amalekites and the Canaan-
ites *are* there before you, and ye shall
fall by the sword: [p] because ye are
turned away from the LORD, therefore
the LORD will not be with you.
44 [q] But they presumed to go up unto
the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the
covenant of the LORD, and Moses, de-
parted not out of the camp.
45 [r] Then the Amalekites came down,
and the Canaanites which dwelt in that
hill, and smote them, and [13] discomfited
them, *even* unto [s] Hormah.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The law of the meat offering and the drink offering.* 13, 29 *The stranger is under the same law.* 17 *The law of the first of the dough for an heave offering.* 22 *The sacrifice for sin of ignorance.* 30 *The punishment of presumption.* 32 *He that violated the sabbath is stoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 [a] Speak unto the children of Israel,
and say unto them, When ye be come
into the land of your habitations, which
I give unto you,
3 And [b] will make an offering by fire
unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a
sacrifice [c] in † performing a vow, or in a
freewill offering, or [d] in your [1] solemn
feasts [1], to make a [2] [e] sweet savour [2] unto
the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 34. what it is for me to hold aloof.—[12] *V.* 40. hill top.—[13] *V.* 45. destroyed.—*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 3. appointed seasons.—[2] savour of satisfaction: *so throughout.*

4 Then [f] shall he that offereth his offer-
ing unto the LORD bring [g] a meat offer-
ing of a tenth [3] deal of flour mingled
[h] with the fourth *part* of an hin of oil.
5 [i] And the fourth *part* of an hin of
wine for a drink offering shalt thou pre-
pare with the burnt offering or sacrifice,
for one lamb.
6 [k] Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare *for*
a meat offering two [4] tenth deals [4] of flour
mingled with the third *part* of an hin
of oil.
7 And for a drink offering thou shalt
offer the third *part* of an hin of wine,
for a sweet savour unto the LORD.
8 And when thou preparest a bullock
for a burnt offering, or *for* a sacrifice
in performing a vow, or [l] peace offerings
unto the LORD:
9 Then shall he bring [m] with a bullock
a meat offering of three [4] tenth deals [4]
of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drink
offering half an hin of wine, *for* an
offering made by fire, of a sweet savour
unto the LORD.
11 [o] Thus shall it be done for one bul-
lock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or
a kid.
12 According to the number that ye
shall prepare, so shall ye do to every
one according to their number.
13 All that are born of the country
shall do these things after this manner,
in offering an offering made by fire, of
a sweet savour unto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger sojourn with you,
or whosoever *be* among you [5] in your
generations, and will offer an offering
made by fire, of a sweet savour unto
the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.
15 [p] One ordinance *shall be both* for you
of the congregation, and also for the
stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an
ordinance for ever [5] in your generations:
as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be be-
fore the LORD.
16 One law and one manner shall be
for you, and for the stranger that so-
journeth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
18 [q] Speak unto the children of Israel,
and say unto them, When ye come into
the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat
of [r] the bread of the land, ye shall [6] offer
up [6] an heave offering unto the LORD.
20 [s] Ye shall [6] offer up [6] a cake of the
first of your [7] dough *for* an heave offer-
ing: as *ye do* [t] the heave offering of the
threshingfloor, so shall ye heave it.
21 Of the first of your [7] dough ye shall
give unto the LORD an heave offering
[5] in your generations.
22 ¶ And [u] if ye have [8] erred, and not
observed all these commandments, which
the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,
23 *Even* all that the LORD hath com-
manded you by the hand of Moses, from
the day that the LORD commanded *Mo-
ses*, and henceforward [5] among your gene-
rations;
24 Then it shall be, [x] if *ought* be com-
mitted by [9] ignorance † without the
knowledge of the congregation, that all
the congregation shall offer one young
bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet
savour unto the LORD, [y] with his meat
offering, and his drink offering, accord-
ing to the ‖ manner, and [z] one [10] kid of
the goats for a sin offering.

Before CHRIST 1490.

f Lev. 2. 1. & 6. 14.
g Ex. 29. 40. Lev. 23. 13.
h Lev. 14. 10. ch. 28. 5.
i ch. 28. 7, 14.
k ch. 28. 12, 14.
l Lev. 7. 11.
m ch. 28. 12, 14.
o ch. 28.
p ver. 29. Ex. 12. 49. ch. 9. 14.
q ver. 2. Deut. 26. 1.
r Josh. 5. 11, 12.
s Deut. 26. 2, 10. Prov. 3. 9, 10.
t Lev. 2. 14. & 23. 10, 16.
u Lev. 4. 2.
x Lev. 4. 13.
† Heb. *from the eyes.*
y ver. 8, 9, 10.
‖ Or, *ordinance.*
z See Lev. 4. 23. ch. 28. 15. Ezra 6. 17. & 8. 35.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 4. part of an ephah.—[4] *Vs.* 6, 9. tenth parts of an ephah.—[5] *Vs.* 14, 15, 21, 23. throughout.—[6] *Vs.* 19, 20. *Lit.* heave *or* lift off (*see* Ex. 25. 2).—[7] *Vs.* 20, 21. *Rather*, coarse meal.—[8] *V.* 22. *See* Lev. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27.—[9] *Vs.* 24, 25, 27—29. *Lit.* error.—[10] *V.* 24. shaggy buck.

Before CHRIST 1490.

[a] Lev. 4. 20. — [b] Lev. 4. 27, 28. — [c] Lev. 4. 35. — [d] ver. 15. — † Heb. *doth.* — [e] Deut. 17. 12. Ps. 19. 13. Heb. 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 10. — † Heb. *with an high hand.* — [f] 2 Sam. 12. 9. Prov. 13. 13. — [g] Lev. 5. 1. Ezek. 18. 20. — [h] Ex. 31. 14, 15. & 35. 2, 3. — [i] Lev. 24. 12. — [k] Ex. 31. 14, 15. — [l] Lev. 24. 14. 1 Kings 21. 13. Acts 7. 58. — [m] Deut. 22. 12. Matt. 23. 5. — [n] See Deut. 29. 19. Job 31. 7. Jer. 9. 14. Ezek. 6. 9. — [o] Ps. 73. 27. & 106. 39. James 4. 4. — [p] Lev. 11. 44, 45. Rom. 12. 1. Col. 1. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.

25 [a]And the priest shall make an a-
tonement for all the congregation of the
children of Israel, and it shall be for-
given them; for it *is* [9]ignorance: and
they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice
made by fire unto the LORD, and their
sin offering before the LORD, for their
[9] ignorance:
26 And it shall be forgiven all the con-
gregation of the children of Israel, and
the stranger that sojourneth among
them; seeing [11] all the people *were* in
ignorance [11].
27 ¶ And [b]if [12]any soul sin through
[9]ignorance, then he shall bring a she
goat of the first year for a sin offering.
28 [c]And the priest shall make an atone-
ment for the soul that [13]sinneth ignor-
antly [13], when he sinneth by [9]ignorance
before the LORD, to make an atonement
for him; and it shall be forgiven him.
29 [d]Ye shall have one law for him that
† sinneth through [9] ignorance, *both for*
him that is born among the children of
Israel, and for the stranger that sojourn-
eth among them.
30 ¶ [e]But the soul that doeth *ought*
† presumptuously, *whether he be* born in
the land, or a stranger, the same re-
proacheth the LORD; and that soul shall
be cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath [f]despised the word
of the LORD, and hath broken his com-
mandment, that soul shall utterly be cut
off; [g]his iniquity *shall be* upon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel
were in the wilderness, [h]they found a
man that gathered sticks upon the sab-
bath day.
33 And they that found him gathering
sticks brought him unto Moses and Aa-
ron, and unto all the congregation.
34 And they put him [i]in ward, because
it was not declared what should be done
to him.
35 And the LORD said unto Moses,
[k]The man shall be surely put to death:
all the congregation shall [l] stone him
with stones without the camp.
36 And all the congregation brought
him without the camp, and stoned him
with stones, and he died; as the LORD
commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
38 Speak unto the children of Israel,
and bid [m] them that they make them
[14] fringes in the borders [14] of their gar-
ments throughout their generations, and
that they [15]put upon the fringe of the
borders a ribband of blue [15]:
39 And it shall be unto you for a
[16]fringe, that ye may look upon it, and
remember all the commandments of the
LORD, and do them; and that ye [17][n]seek
not after your own heart and your own
eyes, after which ye use [o] to go a
whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and do all
my commandments, and be [p]holy unto
your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which
brought you out of the land of Egypt,
to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 23 *Moses separateth the people from the rebels' tents.* 31 *The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others.* 36 *The censers are reserved to holy use.* 41 *Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.*

VAR. REND. — [11] V. 26. (it happened) to the whole people through inadvertence. —— [12] V. 27. a single. —— [13] V. 28. doeth inadvertently. —— [14] V. 38. tassels on the corners. [15] tie upon the tassel of each corner a lace of blue (*viz.* to fasten it to the garment). —— [16] V. 39. tassel. —— [17] *Lit.* spy.

Before CHRIST cir. 1471.

[a] Ex. 6. 21. ch. 26. 9. & 27. 3. Jude 11. — [b] ch. 26. 9. — [c] Ps. 106. 16. — † Heb. *It is much for you.* — [d] Ex. 19. 6. — [e] Ex. 29. 45. ch. 14. 14. & 35. 34. — [f] ch. 14. 5. & 20. 6. — [g] ver. 3. Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8, 12, 15. — [h] Ex. 28. 1. ch. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 2. 28. Ps. 105. 26. — [i] ch. 3. 10. Lev. 10. 3. & 21. 17. 18. Ezek. 40. 46. & 44. 15, 16. — [k] 1 Sam. 18. 23. Is. 7. 13. — [l] ch. 3. 41, 45. & 8. 14. Deut. 10. 8. — [m] Ex. 16. 8. 1 Cor. 3. 5. — [n] ver. 9. — [o] Ex. 2. 14. Acts 7. 27, 35. — [p] Ex. 3. 8. Lev. 20. 24. — † Heb. *bore out.* — [q] Gen. 4. 4, 5. — [r] 1 Sam. 12. 3. Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 7. 2. — [s] ver. 6, 7. — [t] 1 Sam. 12. 3, 7.

β NOW [a] Korah, the son of Izhar, the
son of Kohath, the son of Levi,
and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of
Eliab, γ and On, the son of Peleth,
sons γ of Reuben, took *men*: β
2 And they rose up before Moses, with
certain of the children of Israel, two
hundred and fifty [1] princes of the assem-
bly, [b] famous in the congregation [1], men
of renown:
3 And [c] they gathered themselves to-
gether against Moses and against Aaron,
and said unto them, † *Ye take* too much
upon you, seeing [d] all the congregation
are holy, every one of them, [e] and the
LORD *is* among them: wherefore then
lift ye up yourselves above the congre-
gation of the LORD?
4 And when Moses heard *it*, [f] he fell
upon his face:
5 And he spake unto Korah and unto
all his company, saying, Even to morrow
the LORD will shew who *are* his, and
who is [g] holy; and will cause *him* to
come near unto him: even *him* whom
he [2] hath [h] chosen [2] will he cause to
[i] come near unto him.
6 This do; Take you censers, Korah,
and all his company;
7 And put fire therein, and put incense
in them before the LORD to morrow:
and it shall be *that* the man whom the
LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: *ye
take* too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.
8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I
pray you, ye sons of Levi:
9 *Seemeth it but* [k] a small thing unto
you, that the God of Israel hath [l] sepa-
rated you from the congregation of Is-
rael, to bring you near to himself to do
the service of the [3] tabernacle of the
LORD, and to stand before the congre-
gation to minister unto them?
10 And he hath brought thee near *to
him*, and all thy brethren the sons of
Levi with thee: and seek ye the priest-
hood also?
11 For which cause *both* thou and all thy
company *are* gathered together against
the LORD: [4][m] and what *is* Aaron, that
ye murmur against him?
12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan
and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: which
said, We will not come up:
13 [n] *Is it* a small thing that thou hast
brought us up out of a land that flow-
eth with milk and honey, to kill us in
the wilderness, except thou [5][o] make thy-
self altogether a prince [5] over us?
14 Moreover thou hast not brought us
into [p] a land that floweth with milk
and honey, or given us inheritance of
fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out
the eyes of these men? we will not
come up.
15 And Moses was very wroth, and said
unto the LORD, [q] Respect not thou their
offering: [r] I have not taken one ass from
them, neither have I hurt one of them.
16 And Moses said unto Korah, [s] Be
thou and all thy company [t] before the
LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to
morrow:
17 And take every man his censer, and
put incense in them, and bring ye be-
fore the LORD every man his censer,
two hundred and fifty censers; thou
also, and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 16. [1] V. 2. chiefs of the congregation, summoned in the assembly. Comp. *ch.* 1. 16. —— [2] V. 5. doth choose. —— [3] Vs. 9, 21, 27. dwelling-place. —— [4] V. 11. for. —— [5] V. 13. go on even to play the prince.

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 16. V. 1. β And there arose (gathered together, *Ew.*) Korah, *&c.* (*omitting* 'took (men),' at the end of the v.), *Selwyn. Gei. Ew. We.* —— γ son of Pallu, son, *Graf, No. Gei.* Comp. *ch.* 26. 5, 8, 9.

Before CHRIST cir. 1471.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the [6] door of the tabernacle of the congregation[6] with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the [6] door of the tabernacle of the congregation[6]: and [u] the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

21 [x] Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may [y] consume them in a moment.

22 And they [z] fell upon their faces, and said, O God, [a] the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the [3] tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, [b] Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of their's, lest ye be [7] consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the [3] tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the [8] door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, [c] Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have* not *done them* [d] of mine own mind.

29 If these men die †the common death of all men, or if they be [e] visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD [9]† make [f] a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they [g] go down quick into [10] the pit[10]; then ye shall understand that these men have [11] provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ [h] And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and [i] all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into [10] the pit[10], and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there [k] came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed [l] the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for [m] they [12] are hallowed[12].

38 The censers of these [n] sinners against their own souls, let them make them [13] broad plates *for* a covering of the altar[13]: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: [o] and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made [13] broad *plates for* a covering of the altar[13]:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, [p] that no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow [q] all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the [8] tabernacle of the congregation[6]: and, behold, [r] the cloud covered it, and [s] the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the [5] tabernacle of the congregation[6].

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 [t] Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And [u] they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and [14] go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: [x] for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the [6] door of the tabernacle of the congregation[6]: and the plague was stayed.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their [1] princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the [2] tabernacle of the congregation[2] before the testimony, [a] where I [3] will meet[3] with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, [b] whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of

u ver. 42. Ex. 16. 7, 10. Lev. 9. 6, 23. ch. 14. 10.
x ver. 45. See Gen. 19. 17, 22. Jer. 51. 6. Acts 2. 40. Rev. 18. 4.
y ver. 45. Ex. 32. 10. & 33. 5.
z ver. 45. ch. 14. 5.
a ch. 27. 16. Job 12. 10. Eccles. 12. 7. Is. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1. Hebr. 12. 9.
b Gen. 19. 12, 14. Is. 52. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
c Ex. 3. 12. Deut. 18. 22. Zech. 2. 9, 11. & 4. 9. John 5. 36.
d ch. 24. 13. Jer. 23. 16. Ezek. 13. 17. John 5. 30. & 6. 38.
† Heb. *as every man dieth.*
e Ex. 20. 5. & 32. 34. Job 35. 15. Is. 10. 3. Jer. 5. 9.
† Heb. *create a creature.* Is. 45. 7.
f Job 31. 3. Is. 28. 21.
g ver. 33. Ps. 55. 15.
h ch. 26. 10. & 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.
i See ver. 17. & ch. 26. 11. 1 Chron. 6. 22, 37.
k Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. Ps. 106. 18.
l ver. 17.
m See Lev. 27. 28.
n Prov. 20. 2. Hab. 2. 10.

o ch. 17. 10. & 26. 10. Ezek. 14. 8.
p ch. 3. 10. 2 Chr. 26. 18.
q ch. 14. 2. Ps. 106. 25.
r Ex. 40. 34.
s ver 19. ch. 20. 6.
t ver. 21, 24.
u ver. 22. ch. 20. 6.
x Lev. 10. 6. ch. 1. 53. & 8. 19. & 11. 33. & 18. 5. 1 Chr. 27. 24. Ps. 106. 29.
a Ex. 25. 22. & 29. 42, 43. & 30. 36.
b ch. 16. 5.

VAR. REND.—[6] *Vs.* 18, 19, 42, 43, 50. entrance of the tent of meeting.——[7] *V.* 26. swept away.——[8] *V.* 27. entrance.——[9] *V.* 30. *Lit.* create.——[10] *Vs.* 30, 33. Sheol *or* the Underworld.——[11] *V.* 30. contemned.——[12] *V.* 37. are become holy.

VAR. REND.—[13] *Vs.* 38, 39. beaten plates to overlay the altar withal.——[14] *V.* 46. carry it.——*Chap.* 17. [1] *Vs.* 2, 6. chiefs.——[2] *V.* 4. tent of meeting.——[3] meet.

Before CHRIST cir. 1471.

Israel, [c] whereby they murmur against
you.
6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children
of Israel, and every one of their [1] princes
gave him † a rod apiece, for each [4] prince
one, according to their fathers' houses,
even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron
was among their rods.
7 And Moses laid up the rods before the
LORD in [d] the [5] tabernacle of witness[5].
8 And it came to pass, that on the
morrow Moses went into the [5] tabernacle
of witness[5]; and, behold, the rod of
Aaron for the house of Levi was budded,
and brought forth buds, and bloomed
blossoms, and [6] yielded almonds.
9 And Moses brought out all the rods
from before the LORD unto all the chil-
dren of Israel: and they looked, and
took every man his rod.
10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
Bring [e] Aaron's rod again before the
testimony, to be kept [f] for a token a-
gainst the [7] † rebels; [g] and thou shalt[7]
quite take away their murmurings from
me, that they die not.
11 And Moses did *so*: as the LORD
commanded him, so did he.
12 And the children of Israel spake
unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we
perish, we all perish.
13 [h] Whosoever cometh any thing near
unto the [8] tabernacle of the LORD shall
die[8]: shall we [9] be consumed with [9]
dying?

CHAPTER 18.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests' portion. 21 The Levites' portion. 25 The heave offering to the priests out of the Levites' portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, [a] Thou
and thy sons and thy father's house
with thee shall [1] [b] bear the iniquity of[1]
the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons
with thee shall [1] bear the iniquity of [1]
your priesthood.
2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of
Levi, the tribe of thy father, [2] bring
thou[2] with thee, that they may be
[3] [c] joined unto thee, and [d] minister unto
thee: [4] but [e] thou and thy sons with
thee *shall minister*[4] before the [5] tabernacle
of witness[5].
3 And they shall keep thy charge, and
[f] the charge of all the [6] tabernacle: [g] only
they shall not come nigh the vessels of
the sanctuary and the altar, [h] that nei-
ther they, nor ye also, die.
4 And they shall be [3] joined unto thee,
and keep the charge of the [7] tabernacle
of the congregation[7], for all the service
of the [6] tabernacle: [i] and a stranger
shall not come nigh unto you.
5 And ye shall keep [k] the charge of the
sanctuary, and the charge of the altar:
[l] that there be no wrath any more upon
the children of Israel.
6 And I, behold, I have [m] taken your
brethren the Levites from among the
children of Israel: [n] to you *they are* given
as a gift for the LORD, to do the ser-
vice of the [7] tabernacle of the congre-
gation[7].
7 [8] Therefore [o] thou and thy sons with
thee shall keep your priest's office for
every thing of the altar, and [p] within the

c ch. 16. 11.
† Heb. *a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.*
d Ex. 38. 21. ch. 18. 2. Acts 7. 44.
e Hebr. 9. 4.
f ch. 16. 38.
† Heb. *children of rebellion.*
g ver. 5.
h ch. 1. 51, 53. & 18. 4, 7.
a ch. 17. 13.
b Ex. 28. 38.
c See Gen. 29. 34.
d ch. 3. 6, 7.
e ch. 3. 10.
f ch. 3. 25, 31, 36.
g ch. 16. 40.
h ch. 4. 15.
i ch. 3. 10.
k Ex. 27. 21. & 30. 7. Lev. 24. 3. ch. 8. 2.
l ch. 16. 46.
m ch. 3. 12, 45.
n ch. 3. 9. & 8. 19.
o ver. 5. ch. 3. 10.
p Hebr. 9. 3, 6.

VAR. REND.—[4] V. 6. chief.—[5] Vs. 7, 8. tent of the testimony (*ch.* 9. 15).—[6] V. 8. ripened.—[7] V. 10. rebellious, that thou mayest.—[8] V. 13. dwelling place of the LORD dieth.—[9] ever have finished, *Schl. Driver.*—*Chap.* 18. [1] V. 1. *i.e.* be responsible for every neglect or offence relating to .... : comp. Ex. 28. 38.—[2] V. 2. cause thou to come near.—[3] Vs. 2, 4. There is a play here upon the word 'Levi,' which means *joining:* comp. Gen. 29. 34.—[4] V. 2. whilst thou and, &c., are, *Kn.*—[5] tent of the testimony.—[6] Vs. 3, 4. tent.—[7] Vs. 4, 6, 21–23, 31. tent of meeting.—[8] V. 7. But.

vail; and ye shall serve: I have given
your priest's office *unto you as* a service
of gift: and the stranger that cometh
nigh shall be put to death.
8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron,
Behold, [q] I also have given thee the
charge of mine heave offerings of all the
hallowed things of the children of Israel;
unto thee have I given them [9] [r] by rea-
son of the anointing[9], and to thy sons,
[10] by an ordinance for ever[10].
9 This shall be thine of the most holy
things, *reserved* from the fire: every obla-
tion of their's, every [s] meat offering of
their's, and every [t] sin offering of their's,
and every [u] trespass offering of their's,
which they shall render unto me, *shall
be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.
10 [x] In [11] the most holy *place*[11] shalt
thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it
shall be holy unto thee.
11 And [12] this *is* thine; [y] the heave of-
fering of their gift, with[12] all the wave
offerings of the children of Israel: I
have given them unto [z] thee, and to thy
sons and to thy daughters with thee,
[10] by a statute for ever[10]: [a] every one that
is clean in thy house shall eat of it.
12 [b] All the † best of the oil, and all
the best of the wine, and of the wheat,
[c] the firstfruits of them which they shall
offer unto the LORD, them have I given
thee.
13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the
land, [d] which they shall bring unto the
LORD, shall be thine; [e] every one that is
clean in thine house shall eat *of* it.
14 [f] Every thing devoted in Israel shall
be thine.
15 Every thing that [13] openeth [g] the ma-
trix in all flesh, which they bring unto
the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts,
shall be thine: nevertheless [h] the first-
born of man shalt thou surely redeem,
and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt
thou redeem.
16 And those that are to be redeemed
from a month old shalt thou redeem,
[i] according to thine estimation, for the
money of five shekels, after the shekel
of the sanctuary, [k] which *is* twenty gerahs.
17 [l] But the firstling of a cow, or the
firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a
goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are*
holy: [m] thou shalt [14] sprinkle their blood
upon[14] the altar, and shalt burn their
fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a
[15] sweet savour[15] unto the LORD.
18 And the flesh of them shall be thine,
as the [n] wave breast and as the right
[16] shoulder are thine.
19 [o] All the heave offerings of the holy
things, which the children of Israel
[17] offer unto the LORD, have I given
thee, and thy sons and thy daughters
with thee, [10] by a statute for ever[10]: [p] it
is a covenant of salt for ever before the
LORD unto thee and to thy seed with
thee.
20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron,
Thou shalt have no inheritance in their
land, neither shalt thou have any part
among them: [q] I *am* thy part and thine
inheritance among the children of Israel.
21 And, behold, [r] I have given the chil-
dren of Levi all the tenth in Israel for
an inheritance, for their service which
they serve, *even* [s] the service of the [7] ta-
bernacle of the congregation[7].
22 [t] Neither must the children of Israel

Before CHRIST cir. 1471.

q Lev. 6. 16, 18, 26. & 7. 6, 32. ch. 5. 9.
r Ex. 29. 29. & 40. 13, 15.
s Lev. 2. 2, 3. & 10. 12, 13.
t Lev. 4. 22, 27. & 6. 25, 26.
u Lev. 5. 1. & 7. 7. & 10. 12. & 14. 13.
x Lev. 6. 16, 18, 26, 29. & 7. 6.
y Ex. 29. 27, 28. Lev. 7. 30, 34.
z Lev. 10. 14. Deut. 18. 3.
a Lev. 22. 2, 3, 11, 12, 13.
b Ex. 23. 19. Deut. 18. 4. Neh. 10. 35, 36.
† Heb. *fat.* ver. 29.
c Ex. 22. 29.
d Ex. 22. 29. & 23. 19. & 34. 26. Lev. 2. 14. ch. 15. 19. Deut. 26. 2.
e ver. 11.
f Lev. 27. 28.
g Ex. 13. 2. & 22. 29. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 3. 13.
h Ex. 13. 13. & 34. 20.
i Lev. 27. 2, 6. ch. 3. 47.
k Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. ch. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.
l Deut. 15. 19.
m Lev. 3. 2, 5.
n Ex. 29. 26, 28. Lev. 7. 31, 32, 34.
o ver. 11.
p Lev. 2. 13. 2 Chr. 13. 5.
q Deut. 10. 9. & 12. 12. & 14. 27, 29. & 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33. & 14. 3. & 18. 7. Ps. 16. 5. Ezek. 44. 28.
r ver. 24, 26. Lev. 27. 30, 32. Neh. 10. 37. & 12. 44. Heb. 7. 5, 8, 9.
s ch. 3. 7, 8.
t ch. 1. 51.

VAR. REND.—[9] V. 8. as a share.—[10] Vs. 8, 11, 19. for a perpetual due.—[11] V. 10. *i.e.* in the court: comp. Lev. 6. 16.—[12] V. 11. this is thine, as the heave-offering which they are to give, to wit.—[13] V. 15. first openeth.—[14] V. 17. throw their blood against.—[15] savour of satisfaction.—[16] V. 18. *Rather,* thigh (Lev. 7. 32).—[17] Vs. 19, 24, 26, 28, 29. heave *or* lift off (*see* Ex. 25. 2).

Before CHRIST cir. 1471.

henceforth come nigh the [7] tabernacle of
the congregation [7], [u] lest they bear sin,
† and die.

u Lev. 22. 9. † Heb. *to die.* x ch. 3. 7.

23 [x] But the Levites shall do the service
of the [7] tabernacle of the congregation [7],
and they shall bear their iniquity: *it
shall be* a statute for ever throughout
your generations, that among the chil-
dren of Israel they have no inherit-
ance.

y ver. 21.

24 [y] But the tithes of the children of
Israel, which they [17] offer *as* an heave
offering unto the LORD, I have given to
the Levites to inherit: therefore I have
said unto them, [z] Among the children of
Israel they shall have no inheritance.

z ver. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 14. 27, 29. & 18. 1.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and
say unto them, When ye take of the
children of Israel the tithes which I
have given you from them for your in-
heritance, then ye shall [17] offer up [17] an
heave offering [18] of it for the LORD, *even*
[a] a tenth *part* of the tithe.

a Neh. 10. 38. b ver. 30.

27 [b] And *this* your heave offering shall
be reckoned unto you, [19] as though *it
were* [19] the corn [18] of the threshingfloor,
and [19] as the fulness [18] of the wine-
press.
28 Thus ye also shall [17] offer an heave
offering unto the LORD of all your tithes,
which ye receive of the children of Is-
rael; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's
heave offering to Aaron the priest.
29 Out of all your gifts ye shall [17] offer
[20] every heave offering of the LORD, of
all the † best thereof, *even* the hallowed
part thereof out of it.

† Heb. *fat.* ver. 12.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them,
When ye have heaved the best thereof
from it, [c] then it shall be counted unto
the Levites as the increase of the thresh-
ingfloor, and as the increase of the wine-
press.

c ver. 27.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place,
ye and your households: for it *is* [d] your
reward for your service in the [7] taber-
nacle of the congregation [7].

d Matt. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 13. 1 Tim. 5. 18. e Lev. 19. 8. & 22. 16. f Lev. 22. 2, 15.

32 And ye shall [e] bear no sin by reason
of it, [21] when ye have heaved from it the
best of it: [22] neither shall ye [22] [f] pollute [21]
the holy things of the children of Israel,
lest ye die.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and
unto Aaron, saying,
2 This *is* the ordinance of the law
which the LORD hath commanded, say-
ing, Speak unto the children of Israel,
that they bring thee a red heifer without
spot, wherein *is* no blemish, [a] *and* upon
which never came yoke:

a Deu. 21. 3. 1 Sam. 6. 7.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar
the priest, that he may bring her [b] forth
without the camp, and *one* shall slay her
before his face:

b Lev. 4. 12, 21. & 16. 27. Heb. 13. 11.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of
her blood with his finger, and [c] sprinkle
of her blood directly before the [1] ta-
bernacle of the congregation [1] seven
times:

c Lev. 4. 6. & 16. 14, 19. Hebr. 9. 13.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his
sight; [d] her skin, and her flesh, and her
blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

d Ex. 29. 14. Lev. 4. 11, 12. e Lev. 14. 4, 6, 49.

6 And the priest shall take [e] cedar
wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast
it into the midst of the burning of the
heifer.

f Lev. 11. 25. & 15. 5.

7 [f] Then the priest shall wash his
clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in
water, and afterward he shall come into
the camp, and the priest shall be un-
clean until the even.
8 And he that burneth her shall wash
his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh
in water, and shall be unclean until the
even.
9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather
up [g] the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them*
up without the camp in a clean place,
and it shall be kept for the congrega-
tion of the children of Israel [h] for a
water [2] of separation [2]: it *is* a [3] purifica-
tion for sin [3].

g Hebr. 9. 13. h ver. 13, 20, 21. ch. 31. 23.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of
the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be
unclean until the even: and it shall be
unto the children of Israel, and unto
the stranger that sojourneth among
them, for a statute for ever.
11 ¶ [i] He that toucheth the dead body
of any † man shall be unclean seven
days.

i ver. 16. Lev. 21. 1. ch. 5. 2. & 9. 6, 10. & 31. 19. Lam. 4. 14. Hag. 2. 13. † Heb. *soul of man.* k ch. 31. 19.

12 [k] He shall [4] purify himself with it on
the third day, and on the seventh day
he shall be clean: but if he [4] purify not
himself the third day, then the seventh
day he shall not be clean.
13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body
of any man that is dead, and [4] purifieth
not himself, [l] defileth the [5] tabernacle of
the LORD; and that soul shall be cut
off from Israel: because [m] the water [2] of
separation [2] was not [6] sprinkled upon [6]
him, he shall be unclean; [n] his unclean-
ness *is* yet upon him.

l Lev. 15. 31. m ver. 9. ch. 8. 7. n Lev. 7. 20. & 22. 3.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth
in a tent: all that come into the tent,
and all that *is* in the tent, shall be un-
clean seven days.
15 And every [o] open vessel, which hath
no covering bound upon it, *is* un-
clean.

o Lev. 11 32. ch. 31. 20.

16 And [p] whosoever toucheth one that is
slain with a sword in the open fields, or
a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a
grave, shall be unclean seven days.

p ver. 11.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall
take of the † [q] ashes of the burnt [3] hei-
fer of purification for sin [3], and † run-
ning water shall be put thereto in a
vessel:

† Heb. *dust.* q ver. 9. † Heb. *living waters shall be given.* Gen. 26. 19. r Ps. 51. 7.

18 And a clean person shall take [r] hys-
sop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle
it upon the tent, and upon all the
vessels, and upon the persons that were
there, and upon him that touched a
bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a
grave:
19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle
upon the unclean on the third day, and
on the seventh day: [s] and on the seventh
day he shall [7] purify himself [7], and wash
his clothes, and bathe himself in water,
and shall be clean at even.

s Lev. 14. 9.

20 But the man that shall be unclean,
and shall not [4] purify himself, that soul
shall be cut off from among the congre-
gation, because he hath [t] defiled the
sanctuary of the LORD: the water [2] of
separation [2] hath not been [6] sprinkled
upon [6] him; he *is* unclean.

t ver. 13.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute
unto them, that he that sprinkleth the
water [2] of separation [2] shall wash his
clothes; and he that toucheth the water
[2] of separation [2] shall be unclean until
even.
22 And [u] whatsoever the unclean *person*
toucheth shall be unclean; and [x] the soul
that toucheth *it* shall be unclean until
even.

u Hag. 2. 13. x Lev. 15. 5.

VAR. REND.—[18] *Vs.* 26, 27. from.——[19] *V.* 27. like.——[20] *V.* 29. the entire.——[21] *V.* 32. if ye heave, *&c.* .... and do not pollute, *Ke.*——[22] *Or,* neither will ye, *Kn.*——*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 4. tent of meeting.

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 9, 13, 20, 21. of impurity, *i.e.* to *remove* impurity.——[3] *Vs.* 9, 17. sin-offering.——[4] *Vs.* 12, 13, 20. purge from sin.——[5] *V.* 13. dwelling-place.——[6] *Vs.* 13, 20. thrown over.——[7] *V.* 19. purge him from sin.

Before CHRIST 1453.

CHAPTER 20.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmur for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rock bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THEN [a] came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and [b] Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 [c] And there was no water for the congregation: [d] and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people [e] chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died [f] when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And [g] why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the [1] door of the [2] tabernacle of the congregation [2], and [h] they fell upon their faces: and [i] the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 [k] Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the [3] rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and [l] thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod [m] from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, [n] Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this [3] rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the [3] rock twice: and [o] the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because [p] ye believed me not, to [q] sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 [r] This *is* the water of ‖ Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he [4] was sanctified [4] in them.

14 ¶ [s] And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, [t] Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the [5] travel that hath † befallen us:

15 [u] How our fathers went down into Egypt, [w] and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; [x] and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers:

16 And [y] when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and [z] sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in [6] the uttermost of thy [6] border:

17 [a] Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink *of* the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high* way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, [b] then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing* any thing *else*, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, [c] Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom [d] refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel [e] turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from [f] Kadesh, [g] and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, [7] by the coast [7] of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be [h] gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because [i] ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 [k] Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 [l] And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and [m] Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron [n] thirty days, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Israel with some loss destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

AND *when* [1] [a] king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the [2] south, heard tell that Israel came [b] by the way of [3] the spies [3]; then he fought against Israel, and took *some* of them prisoners.

2 [c] And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then [d] I will [4] utterly destroy [4] their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they [5] utterly destroyed [5] them and their cities: and [6] he called the name of the place [7] ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And [e] they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to [f] compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people [8] was much ‖ † discouraged [8] because of the way.

5 And the people [g] spake against God, and against Moses, [h] Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread,

Marginal references (left column): a ch. 33. 36. — b Ex. 15. 20. ch. 26. 59. — c Ex. 17. 1. — d ch. 16. 19, 42. — e Ex. 17. 2. ch. 14. 2. — f ch. 11. 1, 33. & 14. 37. & 16. 32, 35, 49. — g Ex. 17. 3. — h ch. 14. 5. & 16. 4, 22, 45. — i ch. 14. 10. — k Ex. 17. 5. — l Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 15, 16. & 105. 41. & 114. 8. Is. 43. 20. & 48. 21. — m ch. 17. 10. — n Ps. 106. 33. — o Ex. 17. 6. Deut. 8. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 4. — p ch. 27. 14. Deut. 1. 37. & 3. 26. & 32. 51. — q Lev. 10. 3. Ezek. 20. 41. & 36. 23. & 38. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 15. — r Deut. 33. 8. Ps. 95. 8. & 106. 32, &c. — ‖ That is, *Strife.* See Ex 17. 7. — s Judg. 11. 16, 17. — t Deut. 2. 4, &c. & 23. 7. Obad. 10, 12. — † Heb. *found us.* Ex. 18. 8. — u Gen. 46. 6. Acts 7. 15. — w Ex. 12. 40. — x Ex. 1. 11, &c. Deut. 26. 6. Acts 7. 19. — y Ex. 2. 23. & 3 7. — z Ex. 3. 2. & 14. 19. & 23 20. & 33. 2. — a See ch. 21. 22. Deut. 2. 27.

Marginal references (right column): Before CHRIST 1453. — b Deut. 2. 6, 28. — c Judg. 11. 17. — d See Deut. 2. 27, 29. — e Deut. 2. 4, 5, 8. Judg. 11. 18. — f ch. 33. 37. — g ch. 21. 4. — h Gen. 25. 8. ch. 27. 13. & 31. 2. Deut. 32. 50. — i ver. 12. — † Heb. *mouth.* — k ch. 33 38. Deut. 32. 50. — l Ex. 29. 29, 30. — 1452. — m ch. 33. 38. Deut. 10. 6. & 32. 50. — n So Deut. 34. 8. — 1452. — a ch. 33 40. See Judg. 1. 16. — b ch. 13. 21. — c Gen. 28. 20. Judg 11. 30. — d Lev. 27. 28. — ‖ That is, *Utter destruction.* — e ch. 20. 22. & 33. 41. — f Judg 11. 18. — ‖ Or, *grieved.* — † Heb. *shortened.* Ex. 6. 9. — g Ps. 78. 19. — h Ex. 16. 3. & 17. 3.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 6. entrance.—— [2] tent of meeting.—— [3] *Vs.* 8, 10, 11. crag (a different word from the 'rock' of Ex. 17. 6).—— [4] *V.* 13. sanctified himself, *i.e.* shewed himself holy. Comp. Lev. 10. 3.—— [5] *V.* 14. *i.e.* travail.—— [6] *V.* 16. thy uttermost.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 23. on the border.—— *Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 1. the king of.—— [2] south country.—— [3] So *Pesh. Targ. Kn. Ke.*; Atharim, *Sept. Ge. Ew.*—— [4] *V.* 2. ban.—— [5] *V.* 3. banned.—— [6] *Or,* people.—— [7] *i.e.* devotion, ban.—— [8] *V.* 4. became impatient.

Before CHRIST 1452.

neither *is there any* water; and [i] our soul loatheth this [9] light bread.

6 And [k] the LORD sent [l] fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ [m] Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for [n] we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; [o] pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And [p] Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and [q] pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and [r] pitched at [10] ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which *is* before Moab, toward the sunrising.

12 ¶ [s] From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness [11] that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for [t] Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said β in the book of the wars of the LORD, [12] ‖ What he did β in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to [12] the dwelling of Ar, [u] and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* [x] to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ [y] Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up, O well; ‖ sing ye unto it:

18 [13] The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* [z] the lawgiver, with [13] their staves. And from β the wilderness β *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth [14] *in* the valley [14], that *is* in the † country of Moab, [15] to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh [a] toward [16] ‖ Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And [b] Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 [c] Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink *of* the waters of the well: *but* we will go along by the king's *high* way, until we be past thy borders.

23 [d] And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: [e] and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And [f] Israel smote him with the

i ch. 11. 6.
k 1 Cor. 10. 9.
l Deut. 8. 15.
m Ps. 78. 34.
n ver. 5.
o Ex. 8. 8, 28. 1 Sam. 12. 19. 1 Kings 13. 6. Acts 8. 24.
p 2 Kings 18. 4. John 3. 14, 15.
q ch. 33. 43.
r ch. 33. 44.
‖ Or, *Heaps of Abarim.*
s Deut. 2. 13.
t ch. 22. 36. Judg. 11. 18.
‖ Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.*
u Deut. 2. 18, 29.
† Heb. *leaneth.*
x Judg. 9. 21.
y Ex. 15. 1. Ps. 105. 2. & 106. 12.
† Heb. *Ascend.*
‖ Or, *answer.*
z Is. 33. 22.
† Heb. *field.*
‖ Or, *The hill.*
a ch. 23. 28.
‖ Or, *The wilderness.*
b Deut. 2. 26, 27. Judg. 11. 19.
c ch. 20. 17.
d Deut. 29. 7.
e Deut. 2. 32. Judg. 11. 20.
f Deut. 2. 33. & 29. 7. Josh. 12. 1, 2. & 24. 8. Neh. 9. 22. Ps. 135. 10, 11. & 136. 19. Amos 2. 9.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 5. miserable.——[10] *V.* 11. *i.e.* the ruins of Abarim.——[11] *V.* 13. and, *Kn. Ke.*——[12] *Vs.* 14, 15. (We took) Waheb in Suphah, and the Arnon water-courses, and the slope of the water-courses that inclineth toward. (For *Waheb, Gei. Bö. Gr.* (after *Sept.*) read 'Zaheb;' comp. Deut. 1. 1).——[13] *V.* 18. The well which princes digged, which nobles of the people hollowed out; with a ruler's wand (and) with. ('Beer' signifies *a well*).——[14] *V.* 20. to the ravine.——[15] by.——[16] *Or,* the Waste.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 14. β in the book: The war of the LORD was against Zaheb, *&c., Sept. Gei.*——*V.* 18. β Beer, *Sept. Ew.*

edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon *was* β strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that [17] speak in proverbs [17] say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and [18] prepared:

28 For there [19] is [g] a fire gone [19] out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it [20] hath consumed [h] Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of [i] Chemosh: he hath given his sons [21] that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto [21] Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have [22] shot at them [22]; Heshbon is perished even [k] unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, β which *reacheth* β unto [l] Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out [m] Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ [n] And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle [o] at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, [p] Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and [q] thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 [r] So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Balak's first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his ass had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND [a] the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab on this side Jordan *by* Jericho.

2 ¶ And [b] Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And [c] Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto [d] the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 [e] He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to [f] Pethor, which *is* by the river [1] of the land of the children of β his people β, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, [g] curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall

Before CHRIST 1452.

† Heb. *daughters.*
g Jer. 48. 45, 46.
h Deut. 2. 9, 18. Is. 15. 1.
i Judg. 11. 24. 1 Kings 11. 7, 33. 2 Kings 23. 13. Jer. 48. 7, 13.
k Jer. 48. 18, 22.
l Is. 15. 2.
m ch. 32. 1. Jer. 48. 32.
n Deut. 3. 1. & 29. 7.
o Josh. 13. 12.
p Deut. 3. 2.
q ver. 24. Ps. 135. 10, 11. & 136. 20.
r Deut. 3. 3, 4, &c.
a ch. 33. 48.
b Judg. 11. 25.
c Ex. 15. 15.
d ch. 31. 8. Josh. 13. 21.
e Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 13. 22. & 24. 9. Neh. 13. 1, 2. Mic. 6. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14.
f See ch. 23. 7. Deut. 23. 4.
† Heb. *eye.*
g ch. 23. 7.

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 27. sing in ballads, *Pe.*——[18] restored.——[19] *V.* 28. went forth fire.——[20] *Omit.*——[21] *V.* 29. as fugitives, and his daughters into captivity, unto.——[22] *V.* 30. *Or,* hurled them down, *Ke.*——*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 5. in.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β at Jaazer, *Sept. Ew.*——*V.* 30. β with fire, even, *Sept. Ew. Kn. Ke.*——*Chap.* 22. *V.* 5. β Ammon, *Sam. Pesh. Vulg. MSS. Houbig. Beke, Halévy.*

Before CHRIST 1452.

prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that*
I may drive them out of the land: for
I wot that he whom thou blessest *is*
blessed, and he whom thou cursest is
cursed.
7 And the elders of Moab and the
elders of Midian departed with [h] the
rewards of divination in their hand;
and they came unto Balaam, and spake
unto him the words of Balak.
8 And he said unto them, [i] Lodge here
this night, and I will bring you word
again, as the LORD shall speak unto me:
and the princes of Moab abode with
Balaam.
9 [k] And God came unto Balaam, and
said, What men *are* these with thee?
10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak
the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath
sent unto me, *saying,*
11 Behold, *there is* a people come out
of Egypt, which covereth the [2] face of
the earth: come now, curse me them;
peradventure † I shall be able to over-
come them, and drive them out.
12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou
shalt not go with them; thou shalt not
curse the people: for [l] they *are* blessed.
13 And Balaam rose up in the morning,
and said unto the princes of Balak, Get
you into your land: for the LORD re-
fuseth to give me leave to go with you.
14 And the princes of Moab rose up,
and they went unto Balak, and said,
Balaam refuseth to come with us.
15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes,
more, and more honourable than they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and said
to him, Thus saith Balak the son of
Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hin-
der thee from coming unto me:
17 For I will promote thee unto very
great honour, and I will do whatsoever
thou sayest unto me: [m] come therefore,
I pray thee, curse me this people.
18 And Balaam answered and said
unto the servants of Balak, [n] If Balak
would give me his house full of silver and
gold, [o] I cannot go beyond the word of
the LORD my God, to do less or more.
19 Now therefore, I pray you, [p] tarry ye
also here this night, that I may know
what the LORD will say unto me more.
20 [q] And God came unto Balaam at
night, and said unto him, If the men
come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with
them; but [r] yet the word which I shall
say unto thee, that shalt thou do.
21 And Balaam rose up in the morning,
and saddled his ass, and went with the
princes of Moab.
22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled be-
cause he went: [s] and the angel of the
LORD stood in the way for an adversary
against him. Now he was riding upon
his ass, and his two servants *were* with
him.
23 And [t] the ass saw the angel of the
LORD standing in the way, and his
sword drawn in his hand: and the ass
turned aside out of the way, and went
into the field: and Balaam smote the
ass, to turn her into the way.
24 But the angel of the LORD stood in
a [3] path of [3] the vineyards, a wall *being*
on this side, and a wall on that side.
25 And when the ass saw the angel of
the LORD, she thrust herself unto the
wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against
the wall: and he smote her again.
26 And the angel of the LORD went
further, and stood in a narrow place,
where *was* no way to turn either to the
right hand or to the left.
27 And when the ass saw the angel of
the LORD, she fell down under Balaam:

h 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8.
i ver. 19.
k ver. 20. Gen. 20. 3.
† Heb. *I shall prevail in fighting against him.*
l ch. 23. 20. Rom. 11. 29.
† Heb. *Be not thou letted from, &c.*
m ver. 6.
n ch. 24. 13.
o 1 Kings 22. 14. 2 Chr. 18. 13.
p ver. 8.
q ver. 9.
r ver. 35. ch. 23. 12, 26. & 24. 13.
s Ex. 4. 24.
t See 2 Kin. 6. 17. Dan. 10. 7. Acts 22. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 16. Jude 11.

VAR. REND. — [2] *V.* 11. *Lit.* eye. —— [3] *V.* 24. hollow between.

and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he
smote the ass with a staff.
28 And the LORD [u] opened the mouth of
the ass, and she said unto Balaam,
What have I done unto thee, that thou
hast smitten me these three times?
29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Be-
cause thou hast mocked me: I would
there were a sword in mine hand, [x] for
now would I kill thee.
30 [y] And the ass said unto Balaam, *Am*
not I thine ass, † upon which thou hast
ridden ‖ ever since *I was* thine unto this
day? was I ever wont to do so unto
thee? And he said, Nay.
31 Then the LORD [z] opened the eyes of
Balaam, and he saw the angel of the
LORD standing in the way, and his
sword drawn in his hand: and he
[a] bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat
on his face.
32 And the angel of the LORD said unto
him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine
ass these three times? behold, [4] I went
out † to withstand thee [4], because [5] *thy*
way is [b] perverse [5] before me:
33 And the ass saw me, and turned
from me these three times: unless she
had turned from me, surely now also I
had slain thee, and saved her alive.
34 And Balaam said unto the angel of
the LORD, [c] I have sinned; for I knew
not that thou stoodest in the way against
me: now therefore, if it † displease thee,
I will get me back again.
35 And the angel of the LORD said unto
Balaam, Go with the men: [d] but only
the word that I shall speak unto thee,
that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went
with the princes of Balak.
36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Ba-
laam was come, [e] he went out to meet
him unto [6] a city of Moab [6], [f] which *is*
in the border of Arnon, [7] which *is* in the
utmost coast [7].
37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I
not earnestly send unto thee to call
thee? wherefore camest thou not unto
me? am I not able indeed [g] to promote
thee to honour?
38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I
am come unto thee: have I now any
power at all to say any thing? [h] the
word that God putteth in my mouth,
that shall I speak.
39 And Balaam went with Balak, and
they came unto ‖ Kirjath-huzoth.
40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep,
and sent to Balaam, and to the princes
that *were* with him.
41 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that Balak took Balaam, and brought
him up into [8] the [i] high places of Baal [8],
that thence he might see the utmost
part of the people.

CHAPTER 23.

1, 13, 28 *Balak's sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaam's parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, [a] Build
me here seven altars, and prepare
me here seven oxen and seven rams.
2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken;
and Balak and Balaam [b] offered on *every*
altar a bullock and a ram.
3 And Balaam said unto Balak, [c] Stand
by thy burnt offering, and I will go:
peradventure the LORD will come [d] to
meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth
me I will tell thee. And ‖ he [1] went to
an high place [1].
4 [e] And God met Balaam: and he said

Before CHRIST 1452.

u 2 Pet. 2. 16.
x Prov. 12. 10.
y 2 Pet. 2. 16.
† Heb. *who hast ridden upon me.*
‖ Or, *ever since thou wast, &c.*
z See Gen. 21. 19. 2 Kings 6. 17. Luke 24. 16, 31.
a Ex. 34. 8.
‖ Or, *bowed himself.*
† Heb. *to be an adversary unto thee.*
b 2 Pet. 2. 14, 15.
c 1 Sam. 15. 24, 30. & 26. 21. 2 Sam. 12. 13. Job 34. 31, 32.
† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*
d ver. 20.
e Gen. 14. 17.
f ch. 21. 13.
g ver. 17. ch. 24. 11.
h ch. 23. 26. & 24. 13. 1 Kings 22. 14. 2 Chr. 18. 13.
‖ Or, *A city of streets.*
i Deut. 12. 2.
a ver. 29.
b ver. 14, 30.
c ver. 15.
d ch. 24. 1.
‖ Or, *he went solitary.*
e ver. 16.

VAR. REND. — [4] *V.* 32. it was I who came forth for an adversary. —— [5] thy journey is disastrous (*lit.* precipitate), *Ge.* —— [6] *V.* 36. Ir-Moab (called Ar, *ch.* 21. 15, 28). —— [7] even in the uttermost border. —— [8] *V.* 41. Bamoth-Baal (*ch.* 21. 19). —— *Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 3. went away to a bare hill.

Before CHRIST 1452.

unto him, I have prepared [2] seven altars,
and I have offered upon *every* altar a
bullock and a ram.
5 And the LORD [f] put a word in Ba-
laam's mouth, and said, Return unto
Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.
6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he
stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all
the princes of Moab.
7 And he [g] took up his parable, and
said, Balak the king of Moab hath
brought me from Aram, out of the
mountains of the east, *saying*, [h] Come,
curse me Jacob, and come, [i] defy Israel.
8 [k] How shall I curse, whom God hath
not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom*
the LORD hath not defied?
9 For from the top of the rocks I see
him, and from the hills I behold him:
lo, [l] the people [3] shall dwell [3] alone, and
[4] [m] shall not be [4] reckoned among the
nations.
10 [n] Who can count the dust of Jacob,
and the number of the fourth *part* of Is-
rael? Let † me die [o] the death of the
righteous, and let my last end be like his!
11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What
hast thou done unto me? [p] I took thee
to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou
hast blessed *them* altogether.
12 And he answered and said, [q] Must I
not take heed to speak that which the
LORD hath put in my mouth?
13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I
pray thee, with me unto another place,
from whence thou mayest see them:
thou shalt see but the utmost part of
them, and shalt not see them all: and
curse me them from thence.
14 ¶ And he brought him into the field
of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, [r] and
built seven altars, and offered a bullock
and a ram on *every* altar.
15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here
by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the
LORD* yonder.
16 And the LORD met Balaam, and
[s] put a word in his mouth, and said, Go
again unto Balak, and say thus.
17 And when he came to him, behold,
he stood by his burnt offering, and the
princes of Moab with him. And Balak said
unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?
18 And he took up his parable, and
said, [t] Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken
unto me, thou son of Zippor:
19 [u] God *is* not a man, that he should
lie; neither the son of man, that he
should repent: hath he said, and shall
he not do *it?* or hath he spoken, and
shall he not make it good?
20 Behold, I have received *commandment*
to bless: and [5] [x] he hath blessed; and
I [5] cannot reverse it.
21 [y] He hath not beheld iniquity in Ja-
cob, neither hath he seen perverseness
in Israel: [z] the LORD his God *is* with
him, [a] and the shout of a king *is* among
them.
22 [b] God brought them out of Egypt;
he hath as it were [c] the [6] strength of
[7] an unicorn [7].
23 Surely *there is* no enchantment [8] ‖ a-
gainst Jacob, neither *is there* any divina-
tion [8] against Israel: [9] according to this
time it shall be said of [9] Jacob and of
Israel, β [d] What hath God wrought β!
24 Behold, the people shall rise up [e] as

f ver. 16. ch. 22. 35. Deut. 18. 18. Jer. 1. 9.
g ver. 18. ch. 24. 3, 15, 23. Job 27. 1. & 29. 1. Ps. 78. 2. Ezek. 17. 2. Mic. 2. 4. Hab. 2. 6.
h ch. 22. 6, 11, 17.
i 1 Sam. 17. 10.
k Is. 47. 12, 13.
l Deut. 33. 28.
m Ex. 33. 16. Ezra 9. 2. Ephes. 2. 14.
n Gen. 13. 16. & 22. 17.
† Heb. *my soul*, or, *my life*.
o Ps. 116. 15.
p ch. 22. 11, 17. & 24. 10.
q ch. 22. 38.
‖ Or, *The hill*.
r ver. 1, 2.
s ver. 5. ch. 22. 35.
t Judg. 3. 20.
u 1 Sam. 15. 29. Mal. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 29. Titus 1. 2. James 1. 17.
x Gen. 12. 2. & 22. 17. ch. 22. 12.
y Rom. 4. 7, 8.
z Ex. 13. 21. & 29. 45, 46. & 33. 14.
a Ps. 89. 15.
b ch. 24. 8.
c Deut. 33. 17. Job 39. 10, 11.
‖ Or, *in*.
d Ps. 31. 19. & 44. 1.
e Gen. 49. 9.

a great lion, and lift up himself as a
young lion: [f] he shall not lie down
until he eat *of* the prey, and drink the
blood of the slain.
25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam,
[10] Neither curse them at all, nor bless
them at all.
26 But Balaam answered and said unto
Balak, Told not I thee, saying, [g] All that
the LORD speaketh, that I must do?
27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam,
[h] Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee
unto another place; peradventure it will
please God that thou mayest curse me
them from thence.
28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the
top of Peor, that looketh [i] toward [11] Je-
shimon.
29 And Balaam said unto Balak, [k] Build
me here seven altars, and prepare me
here seven bullocks and seven rams.
30 And Balak did as Balaam had said,
and offered a bullock and a ram on
every altar.

f Gen. 49. 27.
g ver. 12. ch. 22. 38. 1 Kings 22. 14.
h ver. 13.
i ch. 21. 20.
k ver. 1.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Balaam, leaving divinations, prophesieth the happiness of Israel.* 10 *Balak in anger dismisseth him.* 15 *He prophesieth of the Star of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.*

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased
the LORD to bless Israel, he went
not, as at [a] other times, † to seek for
enchantments, but he set his face to-
ward the wilderness.
2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and
he saw Israel [b] abiding *in his tents* ac-
cording to their tribes; and [c] the spirit
of God came upon him.
3 [d] And he took up his parable, and
said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said,
and the man † whose eyes are [1] open
hath said:
4 He hath said, which [2] heard the words
of God, which [3] saw the vision of the
Almighty, [4] [e] falling *into a trance* [4], but
having his eyes open:
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob,
and thy [5] tabernacles, O Israel!
6 As the valleys are they spread forth,
as gardens by the river's side, [f] as the
trees of lign aloes [g] which the LORD
hath planted, *and* as cedar trees beside
the waters.
7 [6] He shall pour the water [6] out of his
buckets, and his seed [7] *shall be* [7] [h] in
many waters, [8] and his king shall [8] be
higher than [i] Agag, and his [k] kingdom
[7] shall be [7] exalted.
8 [l] God brought him forth out of Egypt;
he hath as it were the [9] strength of an
unicorn [9]: he shall [m] eat up the nations
his enemies, and shall [10] [n] break their
bones, and β [o] pierce *them* through with
his arrows β.
9 [p] He couched, he lay down as a lion,
and as a great lion: who shall stir him
up? [q] Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee,
and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.
10 ¶ And Balak's anger was kindled
against Balaam, and he [r] smote his
hands together: and Balak said unto
Balaam, [s] I called thee to curse mine
enemies, and, behold, thou hast alto-
gether blessed *them* these three times.

a ch. 23. 3, 15.
† Heb. *to the meeting of enchantments.*
b ch. 2. 2, &c.
c ch. 11. 25. 1 Sam. 10. 10. & 19. 20, 23. 2 Chr. 15. 1.
d ch. 23. 7, 18.
† Heb. *who had his eyes shut*, but now opened.
e See 1 Sam. 19. 24. Ezek. 1. 28. Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 15, 16. 2 Cor. 12. 2, 3, 4. Rev. 1. 10, 17.
f Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.
g Ps. 104. 16.
h Jer. 51. 13. Rev. 17. 1, 15.
i 1 Sam. 15. 9.
k 2 Sam. 5. 12. 1 Chr. 14. 2.
l ch. 23. 22.
m ch. 14. 9. & 23. 24.
n Ps. 2. 9. Is. 38. 13. Jer. 50. 17.
o Ps. 45. 5. Jer. 50. 9.
p Gen. 49. 9.
q Gen. 12. 3. & 27. 29.
r Ezek. 21. 14, 17. & 22. 13.
s ch. 23. 11. Deut. 23. 4, 5. Josh. 24. 9, 10. Neh. 13. 2.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. *Insert*, the.—— [3] *V.* 9. dwelleth.—— [4] is not.—— [5] *V.* 20. if he blesseth, I.—— [6] *V.* 22. towering horns (*lit.* eminences), *Hi. De. Di.* and virtually *Ew.*—— [7] wild ox, *Houghton*; oryx, *Ew. Schl. De. Hi.*—— [8] *V.* 23. So *Ew.*: in, *He. Kn. Ke. Oort.*—— [9] at the (due) time (?) shall it be told unto, *He. Kn. Ke. Hi.*; so long as it may be said unto, *Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 23. β what God worketh (*pts.*), *He. Kn. Ke.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 25. Thou shalt (again) neither.—— [11] *V.* 28. *Or*, the Waste.—— *Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 3. So *Sept. Targ. Pesh. most Jews, Ge. Ew. Kn.*; closed, *Vulg. He. Hu. Ro. Ke. Oort.*—— [2] *Vs.* 4, 16. heareth.—— [3] *Vs.* 4, 16. seeth.—— [4] *Vs.* 4, 16. fallen down (*i.e.* prostrated by the prophetic impulse), *He. Ew. Ke. Oort.* Comp. 1 Sam. 19. 24.—— [5] *V.* 5. dwellings.—— [6] *V.* 7. Water shall stream.—— [7] be.—— [8] let his king, *He. Kn. Ke.*—— [9] *V.* 8. *See ch.* 23. 22.—— [10] gnaw *or* suck.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 24. *V.* 8. β break in pieces their loins, *Ge.* (doubtfully), *Oort.*

Before CHRIST 1452.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: [t] I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 [u] If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* [x] I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people [y] in the latter days.

15 ¶ [z] And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which [2] heard the words of God, and [11] knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* [3] saw the vision of the Almighty, [4] falling *into a trance* [4], but having his eyes open:

17 [a] I [12] shall see [12] him, but not now: I [13] shall behold [13] him, but not nigh: there shall come [b] a Star out of Jacob, and [c] a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall [14] ‖ smite the corners [14] of Moab, and β [15] destroy all the [16] children of Sheth [16].

18 And [d] Edom shall be a possession, [17] Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies [17]; and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 β [e] Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion β, and shall destroy [18] him that remaineth of the city [18].

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* ‖ the first of the nations; but his latter end ‖ *shall* [19] *be* that he perish for ever [19].

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, [20] Strong is thy dwellingplace, and [21] thou puttest thy nest in a rock [21].

22 [22] Nevertheless † the Kenite shall [22] be wasted, ‖ until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God [23] doeth this!

24 [24] And ships *shall come* from the coast of [f] Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict [g] Eber, and he also shall [19] perish for ever [19].

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and [h] returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

[t] ch. 22. 17, 37.
[u] ch. 22. 18.
[x] Mic. 6. 5. Rev. 2. 14.
[y] Gen. 49. 1. Dan. 2. 28. & 10. 14.
[z] ver. 3, 4.
[a] Rev. 1. 7.
[b] Matt. 2. 2. Rev. 22. 16.
[c] Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 110. 2.
‖ Or, *smite through the princes of Moab.*
2 Sam. 8. 2. Jer. 48. 45.
[d] 2 Sam. 8. 14. Ps. 60. 8, 9, 12.
[e] Gen. 49. 10.
‖ Or, *the first of the nations that warred against Israel.* Ex. 17. 8.
‖ Or, shall be *even to destruction.* Ex. 17. 14. 1 Sam. 15.3, 8.
† Heb. *Kain.* Gen. 15. 19.
‖ Or, *how long* shall it be ere *Asshur carry thee away captive?*
[f] Gen. 10. 4. Dan. 11. 30.
[g] Gen. 10. 21. 25.
[h] See ch. 31. 8.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Israel at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Israel abode in [a] Shittim, and [b] the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And [c] they called the people unto [d] the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and [e] bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joined himself unto [1] Baal-peor: and [f] the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, [g] Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up [2] before the LORD against the sun, [h] that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto [i] the judges of Israel, [k] Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto [1] Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, [l] who *were* weeping [3] *before* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation [3].

7 And [m] when Phinehas, [n] the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the [4] tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So [o] the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And [p] those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 [q] Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous † for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in [r] my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, [s] Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and [t] his seed after him, *even* the covenant of [u] an everlasting priesthood; because he was [x] zealous for his God, and [y] made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri, the son of Salu, [5] a prince of a † chief house [5] among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain *was* Cozbi, the daughter of [z] Zur; he *was* head [6] over a people, *and* of a chief house [6] in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 [a] Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their [b] wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a [7] prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

[a] ch. 33. 49. Josh. 2. 1. Mic. 6. 5.
[b] ch. 31. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 8.
[c] Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28. Hos. 9. 10.
[d] Ex. 34. 15, 16. 1 Cor. 10. 20.
[e] Ex. 20. 5.
[f] Ps. 106. 29.
[g] Deut. 4. 3. Josh. 22. 17.
[h] ver. 11. Deut. 13. 17.
[i] Ex. 18. 21, 25.
[k] Ex. 32. 27. Deut. 13. 6, 9, 13, 15.
[l] Joel 2. 17.
[m] Ps. 106. 30.
[n] Ex. 6. 25.
[o] Ps. 106. 30.
[p] Deut. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 10. 8.
[q] Ps. 106. 30.
† Heb. *with my zeal.* See 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[r] Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 32. 16, 21. 1 Kin. 14. 22. Ps. 78. 58. Ezek. 16. 38. Zeph. 1. 18. & 3. 8.
[s] Mal. 2. 4, 5. & 3. 1.
[t] See 1 Chr. 6. 4, &c.
[u] Ex. 40. 15.
[x] Acts 22. 3. Rom. 10. 2.
[y] Heb. 2. 17.
† Heb. *house of a father.*
[z] ch. 31. 8. Josh. 13. 21.
[a] ch. 31. 2.
[b] ch. 31. 16. Rev. 2. 14.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Levites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.*

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 [a] Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, [b] from twenty years old and upward, [1] throughout their fathers' [2] house, all that [3] are able to go to war [3] in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them [c] in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people,* from twenty

[a] Ex. 30. 12. & 38. 25, 26. ch. 1. 2.
[b] ch. 1. 3.
[c] ver. 63. ch. 22. 1. & 31. 12. & 33. 48. & 35. 1.

VAR. REND.—[11] V. 16. knoweth. —[12] V. 17. see. —[13] behold. —[14] smite in pieces both sides. —[15] *Lit.* undermine. —[16] sons of tumult (*i.e.* warriors). —[17] V. 18. and Seir, his (Israel's) enemies, shall be a possession. —[18] V. 19. them that escape out of the cities. —[19] Vs. 20, 24. (haste) unto destruction. —[20] V. 21. Firm. —[21] thy nest fixed in the crags. —[22] V. 22. *Or,* For surely the Kenite shall not, *Gei. Ke.* —[23] V. 23. hath done. —[24] V. 24. But. —*Chap.* 25. [1] Vs. 3, 5. Baal of Peor (*ch.* 23. 28).

VAR. READ.—V. 17. β the crown of the head of, *Ew. Oort. Kn. Bö.* (as Jer. 48. 45). — V. 19. β Jacob shall have dominion over them, *Kn.* (different division of words).

VAR. REND.—[2] V. 4. unto. —[3] V. 6. at the entrance of the tent of meeting. —[4] V. 8. alcove. —[5] V. 14. the chief of a father's house. —[6] V. 15. of the peoples of a father's house. Comp. Gen. 25. 16. —[7] V. 18. chief. —*Chap.* 26. [1] V. 2. by. —[2] houses. —[3] go out in the host.

Before CHRIST 1452.

years old and upward; as the LORD
[d]commanded Moses and the children of
Israel, which went forth out of the land
of Egypt.
5 ¶ [e]Reuben, the eldest son of Israel:
the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom
cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of
Pallu, the family of the Palluites:
6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezron-
ites: of Carmi, the family of the Car-
mites.
7 These *are* the families of the Reuben-
ites: and they that were [4]numbered of
them were forty and three thousand and
seven hundred and thirty.
8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.
9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and
Dathan, and Abiram. This *is that* Da-
than and Abiram, *which were* [5] [f]famous
in the congregation, who strove against
Moses and against Aaron in the com-
pany of Korah, when they strove against
the LORD:
10 [g]And the earth opened her mouth,
and swallowed them up together with
Korah, when that company died, what
time the fire devoured two hundred and
fifty men: [h]and they became a sign.
11 Notwithstanding [i]the children of Ko-
rah died not.
12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their fami-
lies: of [k]Nemuel, the family of the Ne-
muelites: of Jamin, the family of the Ja-
minites: of [l]Jachin, the family of the
Jachinites:
13 Of [m]Zerah, the family of the Zar-
hites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaul-
ites.
14 These *are* the families of the Simeon-
ites, twenty and two thousand and two
hundred.
15 ¶ The children of Gad after their fa-
milies: of [n]Zephon, the family of the Ze-
phonites: of Haggi, the family of the
Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shu-
nites:
16 Of ‖Ozni, the family of the Oznites:
of Eri, the family of the Erites:
17 Of [o]Arod, the family of the Arodites:
of Areli, the family of the Arelites.
18 These *are* the families of the chil-
dren of Gad according to those that were
numbered of them, forty thousand and
five hundred.
19 ¶ [p]The sons of Judah *were* Er and
Onan: and Er and Onan died in the
land of Canaan.
20 And [q]the sons of Judah after their
families were; of Shelah, the family of
the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the
Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the
Zarhites.
21 And the sons of Pharez were; of
Hezron, the family of the Hezronites:
of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.
22 These *are* the families of Judah ac-
cording to those that were numbered of
them, threescore and sixteen thousand
and five hundred.
23 ¶ [r]*Of* the sons of Issachar after their
families: *of* Tola, the family of the Tola-
ites: of ‖Pua, the family of the Punites:
24 Of ‖Jashub, the family of the Ja-
shubites: of Shimron, the family of the
Shimronites.
25 These *are* the families of Issachar
according to those that were numbered
of them, threescore and four thousand
and three hundred.
26 ¶ [s]*Of* the sons of Zebulun after their
families: of Sered, the family of the Sar-
dites: of Elon, the family of the Elon-
ites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jah-
leelites.
27 These *are* the families of the Zebu-

d ch. 1. 1.
e Gen. 46. 8. Ex. 6. 14. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
f ch. 16. 1, 2.
g ch. 16. 32, 35.
h ch. 16. 38. See 1 Cor. 10. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
i Ex. 6. 24. 1 Chr. 6. 22.
k Gen. 46. 10. Ex. 6. 15, *Jemuel.*
l 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Jarib.*
m Gen. 46. 10, *Zohar.*
n Gen. 46. 16, *Ziphion.*
‖ Or, *Ezbon,* Gen. 46. 16.
o Gen. 46. 16, *Arodi.*
p Gen. 38. 2, &c. & 46. 12.
q 1 Chr. 2. 3.
r Gen. 46. 13. 1 Chr. 7. 1.
‖ Or, *Phuvah.*
‖ Or, *Job.*
s Gen. 46. 14.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 7. mustered: *so throughout.*—[5] *V.* 9. summoned.

lunites according to those that were
numbered of them, threescore thousand
and five hundred.
28 ¶ [t]The sons of Joseph after their
families *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.
29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of [u]Ma-
chir, the family of the Machirites: and
Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the
family of the Gileadites.
30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: *of*
[x]Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of
Helek, the family of the Helekites:
31 And *of* Asriel, the family of the As-
rielites: and *of* Shechem, the family of
the Shechemites:
32 And *of* Shemida, the family of the
Shemidaites: and *of* Hepher, the family
of the Hepherites.
33 ¶ And [y]Zelophehad the son of He-
pher had no sons, but daughters: and
the names of the daughters of Zelophe-
had *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah,
Milcah, and Tirzah.
34 These *are* the families of Manasseh,
and those that were numbered of them,
fifty and two thousand and seven hun-
dred.
35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim
after their families: of Shuthelah, the
family of the Shuthalhites: of [z]Becher,
the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan,
the family of the Tahanites.
36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah:
of Eran, the family of the Eranites.
37 These *are* the families of the sons of
Ephraim according to those that were
numbered of them, thirty and two thou-
sand and five hundred. These *are* the
sons of Joseph after their families.
38 ¶ [a]The sons of Benjamin after their
families: of Bela, the family of the Be-
laites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ash-
belites: of [b]Ahiram, the family of the
Ahiramites:
39 Of [c]Shupham, the family of the
Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of
the Huphamites.
40 And the sons of Bela were [d]Ard and
Naaman: *of Ard,* the family of the Ard-
ites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the
Naamites.
41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after
their families: and they that were num-
bered of them *were* forty and five thou-
sand and six hundred.
42 ¶ [e]These *are* the sons of Dan after
their families: of ‖Shuham, the family
of the Shuhamites. These *are* the fami-
lies of Dan after their families.
43 All the families of the Shuhamites,
according to those that were numbered
of them, *were* threescore and four thou-
sand and four hundred.
44 ¶ [f]*Of* the children of Asher after
their families: of Jimna, the family of
the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the
Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Be-
riites.
45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the
family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the
family of the Malchielites.
46 And the name of the daughter of
Asher *was* Sarah.
47 These *are* the families of the sons of
Asher according to those that were num-
bered of them; *who were* fifty and three
thousand and four hundred.
48 ¶ [g]*Of* the sons of Naphtali after
their families: of Jahzeel, the family of
the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the
Gunites:
49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezer-
ites: of [h]Shillem, the family of the Shil-
lemites.
50 These *are* the families of Naphtali
according to their families: and they that
were numbered of them *were* forty and
five thousand and four hundred.
51 [i]These *were* the numbered of the

Before CHRIST 1452.

t Gen. 46. 20.
u Josh. 17. 1. 1 Chr. 7. 14, 15.
x Called, *Abiezer,* Josh. 17. 2. Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.
y ch. 27. 1. & 36. 11.
z 1 Chr. 7. 20, *Bered.*
a Gen. 46. 21. 1 Chr. 7. 6.
b Gen. 46. 21, *Ehi.* 1 Chr. 8. 1, *Aharah.*
c Gen. 46. 21, *Muppim and Huppim.*
d 1 Chr. 8. 3, *Addar.*
e Gen. 46. 23.
‖ Or, *Hushim.*
f Gen. 46. 17. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
g Gen. 46. 24. 1 Chr. 7. 13.
h 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Shallum.*
i See ch. 1. 46.

Before CHRIST 1452.

children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 [k] Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 [l] To [6] many thou shalt † give the more inheritance, and to [7] few thou shalt † give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be [m] divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between [8] many and few [8].

57 ¶ [n] And these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife *was* [o] Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 [p] And unto Aaron was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And [q] Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 [r] And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: [s] for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was [t] no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel [u] in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho.

64 [x] But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They [y] shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, [z] save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses, being told of his death, sueth for a successor.* 18 *Joshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THEN came the daughters of [a] Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the [1] princes and all the congregation, *by* the [2] door of the tabernacle of the congregation [2], saying,

3 Our father [b] died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against

k Josh. 11. 23. & 14. 1.
l ch. 33. 54.
† Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*
† Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*
m ch. 33. 54. & 34. 13 Josh. 11. 23. & 14. 2.
n Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19. 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.
o Ex. 2. 1, 2. & 6. 20.
p ch. 3. 2.
q Lev. 10. 1, 2. ch. 3. 4. 1 Chr. 24. 2.
r See ch. 3. 39.
s ch. 1. 49.
t ch. 18. 20, 23, 24. Deut. 10. 9. Josh. 13. 14, 33. & 14. 3.
u ver. 3.
x ch. 1. Deut. 2. 14, 15.
y ch. 14. 28, 29. 1 Cor. 10. 5, 6.
z ch. 14. 30.
a ch. 26. 33. & 36. 1, 11. Josh. 17. 3.
b ch. 14. 35. & 26. 64, 65.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 54. the greater.——[7] the smaller.——[8] *V.* 56. great and small.—— *Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 2. chiefs.——[2] entrance of the tent of meeting.

Before CHRIST 1452.

the LORD [c] in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no son? [d] Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses [e] brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: [f] thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his [3] kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel [g] a statute of [4] judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [h] Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also [i] shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye [k] rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the [l] water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, [m] the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 [n] Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not [o] as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man [p] in whom *is* [5] the spirit, and [q] lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and [r] give him a charge in their sight.

20 And [s] thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel [t] may be obedient.

21 [u] And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall [6] ask *counsel* for him [x] after [6] the judgment of Urim before the LORD: [y] at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, [z] and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

c ch. 16. 1, 2.
† Heb. *diminished.*
d Josh. 17. 4.
e Ex. 18. 15, 19.
f ch. 36. 2.
g ch. 35. 29.
h ch. 33. 47. Deut. 3. 27. & 32. 49. & 34. 1.
i ch. 20. 24, 28. & 31. 2. Deut. 10. 6.
k ch. 20. 12, 24. Deut. 1. 37. & 32. 51. Ps. 106. 32.
l Ex. 17. 7.
m ch. 16. 22. Hebr. 12. 9.
n Deut. 31. 2. 1 Sam. 8. 20. & 18. 13. 2 Chr. 1. 10.
o 1 Kings 22. 17. Zech. 10. 2. Matt. 9. 36. Mark 6. 34.
p Gen. 41. 38. Judg. 3. 10. & 11. 29. 1 Sam. 16. 13, 18.
q Deut. 34. 9.
r Deut. 31. 7.
s See ch. 11. 17, 28. 1 Sam. 10. 6, 9. 2 Kings 2. 15.
t Josh. 1. 16, 17.
u See Josh. 9. 14. Judg. 1. 1. & 20. 18, 23, 26. 1 Sam. 23. 9. & 30. 7.
x Ex. 28. 30.
y Josh. 9. 14. 1 Sam. 22. 10, 13, 15.
z Deut. 3. 28. & 31. 7.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. *Lit.* flesh.——[4] right.——[5] *V.* 18. a.——[6] *V.* 21. enquire for him by.

Before CHRIST 1452.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Offerings are to be observed.* 3 *The continual burnt offering.* 9 *The offering on the sabbath,* 11 *on the new moons,* 16 *at the passover,* 26 *in the day of firstfruits.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, [1] *and* [a] my bread for [1] my sacrifices made by fire, *for* † a [2] sweet savour [2] unto me, shall ye observe to [3] offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, [b] This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall [4] offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot † day by day, *for* a continual burnt offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou [4] offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou [4] offer † at even;

5 And [c] a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a [d] meat offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an [e] hin of beaten oil.

6 [5] *It is* [f] a [5] continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a [2] sweet savour [2], a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: [6] [g] in the holy *place* [6] shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou [4] offer [7] at even [7]: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt [4] offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire, of a [2] sweet savour [2] unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two [8] tenth deals [8] of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:

10 *This is* [h] the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

11 ¶ And [i] in the beginnings of your months ye shall [3] offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And [k] three [8] tenth deals [8] of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two [8] tenth deals [8] of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth [9] deal of flour mingled with oil *for* a meat offering unto one lamb; *for* a burnt offering of a [2] sweet savour [2], a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And [l] one [10] kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

16 [m] And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.

17 [n] And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* [11] the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the [o] first day *shall be* an holy

[a] Lev. 3. 11. & 21. 6, 8. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
† Heb. *a savour of my rest.*
[b] Ex. 29. 38.
† Heb. *in a day.*
† Heb. *between the two evenings.* Ex. 12. 6.
[c] Ex. 16. 36. ch. 15. 4.
[d] Lev. 2. 1.
[e] Ex. 29. 40.
[f] Ex. 29. 42. See Amos 5. 25.
[g] Ex. 29. 42.
[h] Ezek. 46. 4.
[i] ch. 10. 10. 1 Sam. 20. 5. 1 Chr. 23. 31. 2 Chr. 2. 4. Ezra 3. 5. Neh. 10. 33. Is. 1. 13, 14. Ezek. 45. 17. & 46. 6. Hos. 2. 11. Col. 2. 16.
[k] ch. 15. 4 —12.
[l] ver. 22. ch. 15. 24.
[m] Ex. 12. 6, 18. Lev. 23. 5. ch. 9. 3. Deut. 16. 1. Ezek. 45. 21.
[n] Lev. 23. 6.
[o] Ex. 12. 16. Lev. 23. 7.

convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*:

19 But ye shall [3] offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: [p] they shall be unto you without blemish:

20 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil: three [8] tenth deals [8] shall ye [4] offer for a bullock, and two [8] tenth deals [8] for a ram;

21 A several tenth [9] deal shalt thou [4] offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And [q] one [10] goat *for* a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall [4] offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall [4] offer daily, throughout the seven days, the [12] meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a [2] sweet savour [2] unto the LORD: it shall be [4] offered beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

25 And [r] on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also [s] in the day of the firstfruits, when ye [3] bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall [3] offer [11] the burnt offering for a [2] sweet savour [2] unto the LORD; [t] two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat offering of flour mingled with oil, three [8] tenth deals [8] unto one bullock, two [8] tenth deals [8] unto one ram,

29 A several tenth [9] deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 *And* one [10] kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall [4] offer *them* beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, ([u] they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink offerings.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their souls,* 13 *and on the eight days of the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: [a] it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a [1] sweet savour [1] unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three [2] tenth deals [2] for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one [3] kid of the goats *for* a sin offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside [b] the burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and [c] the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, [d] according unto their manner, for a [1] sweet savour [1], a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And [e] ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall [f] afflict your souls; ye shall not do any work *therein*:

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD *for* a [1] sweet savour [1]; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven

Before CHRIST 1452.

[p] ver. 31. Lev. 22. 20. ch. 29. 8. Deut. 15. 21.
[q] ver. 15.
[r] Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 6. Lev. 23. 8.
[s] Ex. 23. 16. & 34. 22. Lev. 23. 10, 15. Deut. 16. 10. Acts 2. 1.
[t] See Lev. 23. 18, 19.
[u] ver. 19.
[a] Lev. 23. 24.
[b] ch. 28. 11.
[c] ch. 28. 3.
[d] ch. 15. 11, 12.
[e] Lev. 16. 29. & 23. 27.
[f] Ps. 35. 13. Is. 58. 5.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 2. even my food, in. —— [2] *Vs.* 2, 6, 8, 13, 24, 27. savour of satisfaction. —— [3] *Vs.* 2, 11, 19, 26, 27. *Lit.* bring near *or* present. —— [4] *Vs.* 3, 4, 8, 20, 21, 23, 24, 31. *Lit.* do. —— [5] *V.* 6. This is the. —— [6] *V.* 7. *i.e.* in the forecourt (Lev. 10. 18), *Ew. Ku. Ke.* —— [7] *V.* 8. between the two evenings. —— [8] *Vs.* 9, 12, 20, 28. tenth parts (of an ephah). —— [9] *Vs.* 13, 21, 29. part of an ephah. —— [10] *Vs.* 15, 22, 30. shaggy buck. —— [11] *Vs.* 17, 27. a.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 24. food. —— *Chap.* 29. [1] *Vs.* 2, 6, 8, 13, 36. savour of satisfaction. —— [2] *V.* 3. tenths of an ephah; *similarly throughout.* —— [3] *V.* 5. shaggy buck; *so throughout.*

Before CHRIST 1452.

lambs of the first year; [g] they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram,

[g] ch. 28. 19.

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside [h] the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

[h] Lev. 16. 3, 5.

12 ¶ And [i] on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

[i] Lev. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13. Ezek. 45. 25.

13 And [k] ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a [1] sweet savour [1] unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

[k] Ezra 3. 4.

14 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, [l] after the manner:

[l] ver. 3, 4, 9, 10. ch. 15. 12. & 28. 7, 14.

19 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, [m] after the manner:

[m] ver. 18.

22 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a [n] solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*:

[n] Lev. 23. 36.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a [1] sweet savour [1] unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

39 These *things* ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD in your [4] [o] set feasts [4], beside your [p] vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

‖ Or, *offer*.
[o] Lev. 23. 2. 1 Chr. 23. 31. 2 Chr. 31. 3. Ezra 3. 5. Neh. 10. 33. Is. 1. 14.
[p] Lev. 7. 11, 16. & 22. 21, 23.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maid's vow. 6 Of a wife's. 9 Of a widow's, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto [a] the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

[a] ch. 1. 4, 16. & 7. 2.

2 [b] If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or [c] swear an oath to bind his soul with a [1] bond; he shall not † break his word, he shall [d] do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

[b] Lev. 27. 2. Deut. 23. 21. Judg. 11. 30, 35. Eccles. 5. 4.
[c] Lev. 5. 4. Matt. 14. 9. Acts 23. 14.
† Heb. *profane*. Ps. 55. 20.
[d] Job 22. 27. Ps. 22. 25. & 50. 14. & 66. 13, 14. & 116. 14, 18. Nah. 1. 15.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *herself* by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 [2] And if she had at all an husband, when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips [2], wherewith she bound her soul;

† Heb. *her vows were upon her*, Ps. 56. 12.

7 And her husband [3] heard *it*, and [4] held his peace at her in the day that he [5] heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband [6] [e] disallowed her on the day that he [3] heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which [7] she vowed, and that which she uttered with [7] her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of

[e] Gen. 3. 16.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 39. appointed seasons.——*Chap.* 30. [1] *V.* 2. *viz.* to restrict himself from anything.——[2] *V.* 6. But if she become married whilst her vows are upon her, *or* the idle utterance of her lips, *Kn. Ke.*——[3] *Vs.* 7, 8, 11. hear.——[4] *Vs.* 7, 11. hold.——[5] heareth.——[6] *Vs.* 8, 11. disallow.——[7] *V.* 8. was upon her, and the idle utterance of.

Before CHRIST 1452.

none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if [8] she vowed [8] in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband [3] heard *it*, and [4] held his peace at her, *and* [6] disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them; then* whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them;* then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes, which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her father's house.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive.* 19 *How the soldiers, with their captives and spoil, are to be purified.* 25 *The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [a] Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou [b] be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto [1] the war [1], and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to [1] the war [1].

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for [1] war.

6 And Moses sent them to [1] the war [1], a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to [1] the war [1], with the holy instruments, [2] and [c] the trumpets to blow [2] in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and [d] they slew all the [e] males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, [f] Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: [g] Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities [3] wherein they dwelt, and all their [4] goodly castles [4], with fire.

a ch. 25. 17.
b ch. 27. 13.
† Heb. *A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.*
c ch. 10. 9.
d Deut. 20. 13. Judg. 21. 11. 1 Sam. 27. 9. 1 Kings 11. 15, 16.
e See Judg. 6. 1, 2, 33.
f Josh. 13. 21.
g Josh. 13. 22.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 10. (a woman) hath vowed.——*Chap.* 31. [1] *Vs.* 3–6, 21, 27, 28. the host.——[2] *V.* 6. even the alarm-clarions (*ch.* 10. 9).——[3] *V.* 10. in the districts wherein.——[4] encampments.

11 And [h] they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *near* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the [5] princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battle.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved [i] all the women alive?

16 Behold, [k] these caused the children of Israel, through the [l] counsel of Balaam, to commit [6] trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and [m] there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore [n] kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And [o] do ye [7] abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and [p] whosoever hath touched any slain, [8] purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And [8] purify all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skins, and all work of goats' *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of [1] war which went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the [9] brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be [10] purified [q] with the water of [11] separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 [r] And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey † that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the [12] chief fathers [12] of the congregation:

27 And [s] divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to [1] battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And [13] levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to [1] battle: [t] one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, *for* an heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take [u] one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, [x] which keep the charge of the [14] tabernacle of the LORD.

Before CHRIST 1452.
h Deut. 20. 14.
† Heb. *host of war.*
i See Deut. 20. 14. 1 Sam. 15. 3.
k ch. 25. 2.
l ch. 24. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 2. 14.
m ch. 25. 9.
n Judg. 21. 11.
† Heb. *a male.*
o ch. 5. 2.
p ch. 19. 11, &c.
† Heb. *instrument, or, vessel of skins.*
q ch. 19. 9, 17.
r Lev. 11. 25.
† Heb. *of the captivity.*
s Josh. 22. 8. 1 Sam. 30. 27.
t See ver. 30, 47. & ch. 18. 26.
u See ver. 42—47.
‖ Or, *goats.*
x ch. 3. 7, 8, 25, 31, 36. & 18. 3, 4.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 13. chiefs.——[6] *V.* 16. unfaithfulness.——[7] *V.* 19. pitch your tents.——[8] *Vs.* 19, 20. purge from sin.——[9] *V.* 22. *Rather,* copper.——[10] *V.* 23. purged from sin.——[11] impurity (*ch.* 19. 9).——[12] *V.* 26. heads of the fathers' (houses).——[13] *V.* 28. *Lit.* heave *or* lift off (*see* Ex. 25. 2).——[14] *Vs.* 30, 47. dwelling-place.

Before CHRIST 1452.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And [15] the booty, *being* the rest of the prey [15] which the [16] men of war [16] had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out [17] to war [17], was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the LORD's tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORD's heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, [y] as the LORD commanded Moses.

y See ch. 18. 8, 19.

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that [18] warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons;)

47 Even [z] of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the [14] tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

z ver. 30.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

† Heb. *hand.*

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and [19] tablets, [a] to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

† Heb. *found.*
a Ex. 30. 12, 16.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they [20] offered up [20] to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

† Heb. *heave offering.*

53 ([21] *For* [b] the men of war had taken spoil [21], every man for himself.)

b Deut. 20. 14.

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the [22] tabernacle of the congregation [22], [c] *for* a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

c Ex. 30. 16.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 32. *Or,* the prey, in addition to the spoil, *Ge. Kn.*—[16] people of the host.—[17] *V.* 36. in the host.—[18] *V.* 42. belonged to the host.—[19] *V.* 50. necklaces.—[20] *V.* 52. heaved *or* lifted off.—[21] *V.* 53. Nevertheless the men of the host kept their spoil (*see v.* 32).—[22] *V.* 54. tent of meeting.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan.* 6 *Moses reproveth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of [a] Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattle;

a ch. 21. 32. Josh. 13. 25. 2 Sam. 24. 5.

2 The children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the [1] princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and [b] Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and [c] Shebam, and Nebo, and [d] Beon,

b ver. 36, *Beth-nimrah.*
c ver. 38, *Shibmah.*
d ver. 38, *Baal-meon.*

4 *Even* the country [e] which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

e ch. 21. 24, 34.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

† Heb. *break.*

8 Thus did your fathers, [f] when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea [g] to see the land.

f ch. 13. 3, 26.
g Deut. 1. 22.

9 For [h] when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

h ch. 13. 24, 31. Deut. 1. 24, 28.

10 [i] And the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

i ch. 14. 11, 21. Deut. 1. 34.

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, [k] from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because [l] they have not † wholly followed me:

k ch. 14. 28, 29. Deut. 1. 35.
l ch. 14. 24, 30.
† Heb. *fulfilled after me.*

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: [m] for they have wholly followed the LORD.

m ch. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 8, 9.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them [n] wander in the wilderness forty years, until [o] all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

n ch. 14. 33, 34, 35.
o ch. 26. 64, 65.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the [p] fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

p Deut. 1. 34.

15 For if ye [q] turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

q Deut. 30. 17. Josh. 22. 16, 18. 2 Chr. 7. 19. & 15. 2.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But [r] we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

r Josh. 4. 12, 13.

18 [s] We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance.

s Josh. 22. 4.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; [t] because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

t ver. 33. Josh. 12. 1. & 13. 8.

20 ¶ And [u] Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

u Deut. 3. 18. Josh. 1. 14. & 4. 12, 13.

21 And will go all of you armed over

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 32. [1] *V.* 2. chiefs.

Before CHRIST 1452.

Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,
22 And [x] the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward [y] ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and [z] this land shall be your possession before the LORD.
23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure [a] your sin will find you out.
24 [b] Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.
26 [c] Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:
27 [d] But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for [2] war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.
28 So [e] concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the [3] chief fathers [3] of the tribes of the children of Israel:
29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:
30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.
31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.
32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan *may be* our's.
33 And [f] Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, [g] the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, [4] with the cities thereof in the coasts [4], *even* the cities of the country round about.
34 ¶ And the children of Gad built [h] Dibon, and Ataroth, and [i] Aroer,
35 And [5] Atroth, Shophan [5], and [k] Jaazer, and Jogbehah,
36 And [l] Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, [m] fenced cities: and folds for sheep.
37 And the children of Reuben [n] built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,
38 And [o] Nebo, and [p] Baal-meon, (β [q] their names being changed β,) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.
39 And the children of [r] Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which *was* in it.
40 And Moses [s] gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.
41 And [t] Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the [6] small towns [6] thereof, and called them [7] [u] Havoth-jair.
42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the [8] villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

x Deut. 3. 20. Josh. 11.23. & 18. 1.
y Josh. 22. 4.
z Deut. 3. 12, 15,16,18. Josh. 1. 15. & 13. 8, 32. & 22. 4, 9.
a Gen. 4. 7. & 44. 16. Is. 59. 12.
b ver. 16, 34, &c.
c Josh. 1. 14.
d Josh. 4. 12.
e Josh. 1. 13.
f Deut. 3. 12—17. & 29. 8. Josh. 12. 6. & 13. 8. & 22. 4.
g ch. 21. 24, 33, 35.
h ch. 33. 45, 46.
i Deut. 2. 36.
k ver. 1, 3, *Jazer.*
l ver. 3, *Nimrah.*
m ver. 24.
n ch. 21. 27.
o Is. 46. 1.
p ch. 22. 41.
q See ver. 3. Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7.
† Heb. *they called by names the names of the cities.*
r Gen. 50. 23.
s Deut. 3. 12, 13, 15. Josh. 13. 31. & 17. 1.
t Deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13.30. 1 Chr. 2. 21, 22, 23.
u Judg. 10. 4. 1 Kings 4. 13.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 27. the host.—[3] *V.* 28. heads of the fathers' (houses).—[4] *V.* 33. according to the cities thereof with (their several) coasts.—[5] *V.* 35. Atroth-Shophan.—[6] *V.* 41. tent-villages, *Ew.*—[7] *i.e.* the tent-villages of Jair. Comp. Deut. 3. 14; Judg. 10. 4.—[8] *V.* 42. *Lit.* daughters.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 32. *V.* 38. β enclosing them with walls, *Kn.* and perhaps *Sept.*

CHAPTER 33.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THESE *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt [1] with their armies [1] under the hand of Moses and Aaron.
2 And Moses wrote their [2] goings out [2] according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their [2] goings out [2].
3 And they [a] departed from Rameses in [b] the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out [c] with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.
4 For the Egyptians [3] buried all *their* firstborn, [d] which the LORD had smitten among them: [e] upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.
5 [f] And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.
6 And they departed from [g] Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.
7 And [h] they removed from Etham, and turned [4] again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.
8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and [i] passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
9 And they removed from Marah, and [k] came unto Elim: and in Elim *were* twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.
10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.
11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the [l] wilderness of Sin.
12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.
13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.
14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at [m] Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.
15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the [n] wilderness of Sinai.
16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched [o] at ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah.
17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and [p] encamped at Hazeroth.
18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in [q] Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

Before CHRIST 1452.

a Ex. 12. 37. 1491.
b Ex. 12. 2. & 13. 4.
c Ex. 14. 8.
d Ex. 12. 29.
e Ex. 12. 12. & 18. 11. Is. 19. 1. Rev. 12. 8.
f Ex. 12. 37.
g Ex. 13. 20.
h Ex. 14. 2, 9.
i Ex. 14. 22. & 15. 22,23.
k Ex. 15. 27.
l Ex. 16. 1.
m Ex. 17. 1. & 19. 2. 1490.
n Ex. 16. 1. & 19. 1, 2.
o ch. 11. 34.
‖ That is, *The graves of lust.*
p ch. 11. 35.
q ch. 12. 16.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 33. [1] *V.* 1. according to their hosts.—[2] *V.* 2. places of departure.—[3] *V.* 4. were burying.—[4] *V.* 7. back.

Before CHRIST 1452.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and
pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah,
and [r]encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth,
and pitched in Bene-jaakan.
32 And they removed from [s]Bene-jaakan,
and [t]encamped at Hor-hagidgad.
33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad,
and pitched in Jotbathah.
34 And they removed from Jotbathah,
and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah,
[u]and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber,
and pitched in the [w]wilderness of Zin,
which *is* Kadesh.
37 And they removed from [x]Kadesh,
and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge
of the land of Edom.
38 And [y]Aaron the priest went up into
mount Hor at the commandment of the
LORD, and died there, in the fortieth
year after the children of Israel were
come out of the land of Egypt, in the
first *day* of the fifth month.
39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and
twenty and three years old when he died
in mount Hor.
40 And [5][z]king Arad the Canaanite,
which dwelt in the [6]south in the land
of Canaan, heard of the coming of the
children of Israel.
41 And they departed from mount [a]Hor,
and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah,
and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and
[b]pitched in Oboth.
44 And [c]they departed from Oboth, and
pitched in [7]‖[d]Ije-abarim, in the border
of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim, and
pitched [e]in Dibon-gad.
46 And they removed from Dibon-gad,
and encamped in Almon-[f]diblathaim.
47 And they removed from Almon-dibla-
thaim, [g]and pitched in the mountains
of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the moun-
tains of Abarim, and [h]pitched in the
plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho.
49 And they pitched by Jordan, from
Beth-jesimoth *even* unto ‖[i]Abel-shittim
in the plains of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses
in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near*
Jericho, saying,
51 Speak unto the children of Israel,
and say unto them, [k]When ye are pass-
ed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;
52 [l]Then ye shall drive out all the in-
habitants of the land from before you,
and destroy all their [8]pictures, and de-
stroy all their molten images, and quite
pluck down all their high places:
53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabit-
ants of* the land, and dwell therein: for
I have given you the land to possess it.
54 And [m]ye shall divide the land by
lot for an inheritance [9]among your fami-
lies: *and* to the [10]more ye shall †give
the more inheritance, and to the [11]fewer
ye shall †give the less inheritance: every
man's *inheritance* shall be in the place
where his lot falleth; according to the
tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.
55 But if ye will not drive out the in-
habitants of the land from before you;
then it shall come to pass, that those
which ye let remain of them *shall be*
[n]pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your
sides, and shall vex you in the land
wherein ye dwell.

r Deut. 10. 6. — s See Gen. 36. 27. Deut. 10. 6. 1 Chr. 1. 42. — t Deut. 10. 7. — u Deut. 2. 8. 1 Kin. 9. 26. & 22. 48. — 1453. — w ch. 20. 1. & 27. 14. — x ch. 20. 22, 23. & 21. 4. — y ch. 20. 25, 28. Deut. 10. 6. & 32. 50. — 1452. — z ch. 21. 1, &c. — a ch. 21. 4. — b ch. 21. 10. — c ch. 21. 11. — ‖ Or, *Heaps of Abarim.* — d ch. 21. 11. — e ch. 32. 34. — f Jer. 48. 22. Ezek. 6. 14. — g ch. 21. 20. Deut. 32. 49. — h ch. 22. 1. — ‖ Or, *The plains of Shittim.* — i ch. 25. 1. Josh. 2. 1. — k Deut. 7. 1, 2. & 9. 1. Josh. 3. 17. — l Ex. 23. 24, 33. & 34. 13. Deut. 7. 2, 5. & 12. 3. Josh. 11. 12. Judg. 2. 2. — m ch. 26. 53, 54, 55. — † Heb. *multiply his inheritance.* — † Heb. *diminish his inheritance.* — n Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3. Ps. 106. 34, 36. See Ex. 23. 33. Ezek. 28. 24.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 40. the king of.—[6] south-country.—[7] *V.* 44. *i.e.* the ruins of Abarim.—[8] *V.* 52. figured stones (Lev. 26. 1).—[9] *V.* 54. according to.—[10] greater.—[11] smaller.

56 Moreover it shall come to pass, *that*
I shall do unto you, as I thought to do
unto them.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and
say unto them, When ye come into [a]the
land of Canaan; (this *is* the land that
shall fall unto you for an inheritance,
even the land of Canaan [1]with the coasts
thereof :)
3 Then [b]your south quarter shall be
from the wilderness of Zin along by the
coast of Edom, and your south border
shall [2]be the outmost coast of [c]the salt
sea eastward[2]:
4 And your border shall turn from the
south [d]to the ascent of Akrabbim, and
pass on to Zin: and the [3]going forth[3]
thereof shall be [4]from the south [e]to[4]
Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to [f]Ha-
zar-addar, and pass on to Azmon:
5 And the border shall fetch a compass
from Azmon [g]unto the [5]river of Egypt,
and the [3]goings out[3] of it shall be at
the sea.
6 And *as for* the western border, ye
shall even have the great sea for a bor-
der: this shall be your west border.
7 And this shall be your north border:
from the great sea ye shall [6]point out[6]
for you [h]mount Hor:
8 From mount Hor ye shall [6]point out[6]
your border [i]unto the entrance of Ha-
math; and the [3]goings forth[3] of the
border shall be to [k]Zedad:
9 ¶ And the border shall go on to
Ziphron, and the [3]goings out[3] of it shall
be at [l]Hazar-enan: this shall be your
north border.
10 And ye shall [6]point out[6] your east
border from Hazar-enan to Shepham:
11 And the [7]coast shall go down from
Shepham [m]to Riblah, on the east side of
Ain; and the border shall descend, and
shall [8]reach unto the †side of the sea
[n]of Chinnereth eastward[8]:
12 And the border shall go down to
Jordan, and the [3]goings out[3] of it shall
be at [o]the salt sea: this shall be your
land [1]with the coasts thereof round
about.
13 And Moses commanded the children
of Israel, saying, [p]This *is* the land
which ye shall inherit by lot, which the
LORD commanded to give unto the nine
tribes, and to the half tribe:
14 [q]For the tribe of the children of
Reuben according to [9]the house of their
fathers[9], and the tribe of the children
of Gad according to [9]the house of their
fathers[9], have received *their inheritance;*
and half the tribe of Manasseh have
received their inheritance:
15 The two tribes and the half tribe
have received their inheritance on this
side Jordan *near* Jericho eastward, to-
ward the sunrising.
16 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
17 These *are* the names of the men
which shall divide the land unto you:
[r]Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son
of Nun.
18 And ye shall take one [10][s]prince of
every tribe, to divide the land by in-
heritance.

Before CHRIST 1452.

a Gen. 17. 8. Deut. 1. 7. Ps. 78. 55. & 105. 11. Ezek. 47. 14. — b Josh. 15. 1. See Ezek. 47. 13, &c. — c Gen. 14. 3. Josh. 15. 2. — d Josh. 15. 3. — e ch. 13. 26. & 32. 8. — f See Josh. 15. 3, 4. — g Gen. 15. 18. Josh. 15. 4, 47. 1 Kin. 8. 65. Is. 27. 12. — h ch. 33. 37. — i ch. 13. 21. 2 Kings 14. 25. — k Ezek. 47. 15. — l Ezek. 47. 17. — m 2 Kings 23. 33. Jer. 39. 5, 6. — † Heb. *shoulder.* — n Deut. 3. 17. Josh. 11. 2. & 19. 35. Matt. 14. 34. Luke 5. 1. — o ver. 3. — p ver. 1. Josh. 14. 1, 2. — q ch. 32. 33. Josh. 14. 2, 3. — r Josh. 14. 1. & 19. 51. — s ch. 1. 4, 16.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 34. [1] *Vs.* 2, 12. according to.—[2] *V.* 3. (start) from the eastward end of the salt sea.—[3] *Vs.* 5, 8, 9, 12. extremity.—[4] *V.* 4. to the south of.—[5] *V.* 5. torrent.—[6] *Vs.* 7, 8, 10. mark out *or* fix.—[7] *V.* 11. border.—[8] strike upon the east shoulder of the sea of Chinnereth.—[9] *V.* 14. their fathers' houses.—[10] *V.* 18. chief; *so throughout.*

Before CHRIST 1452.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Eight and forty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof.* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The laws of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

1451.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,

2 [a] Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites [1] suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the [1] suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the [1] suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure [2] from without the city on the east side [2] two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the [1] suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites *there shall be* [3] [b] six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and †to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites *shall be* [c] forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their [1] suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* [d] of the possession of the children of Israel: [e] from [4] *them that have* many [4] ye shall give many; but from [5] *them that have* few [5] ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which †he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, [f] When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

a Josh. 14. 3, 4. & 21. 2. See Ezek. 45. 1, &c. & 48. 8, &c.
b ver. 13. Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 2, 7, 8. & 21. 3, 13, 21, 27, 32, 36, 38.
† Heb. *above them ye shall give.*
c Josh. 21. 41.
d Josh. 21. 3.
e ch. 26. 54.
† Heb. *they inherit.*
f Deut. 19. 2. Josh. 20. 2.

Before CHRIST 1451.

11 Then [g] ye shall [6] appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person †at unawares.

12 [h] And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And [7] of these [7] cities which ye shall give [8] [i] six cities shall ye have for refuge [8].

14 [k] Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and [l] for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 [9] [m] And if he [10] smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he [10] smite him †with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he [10] smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 [n] The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 [11] But [o] if he thrust him of hatred, or [12] hurl at him [p] by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly [q] without enmity, or [12] have cast [12] upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him, that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then [r] the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and [s] he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, [t] which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; †he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer [13] shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these *things* shall be for [u] a statute of [14] judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the [x] mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover ye shall take no [15] satisfaction for the [16] life of a murderer,

g Ex. 21. 13.
† Heb. *by error.*
h Deut. 19. 6. Josh. 20. 3, 5, 6.
i ver. 6.
k Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 8.
l ch. 15. 16.
m Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Deut. 19. 11, 12.
† Heb. *with a stone of the hand.*
n ver. 21, 24, 27. Deut. 19. 6, 12. Josh. 20. 3, 5.
o Gen. 4. 8. 2 Sam. 3. 27. & 20. 10. 1 Kings 2. 31, 32.
p Ex. 21. 14. Deut. 19. 11.
q Ex. 21. 13.
r ver. 12. Josh. 20. 6.
s Josh. 20. 6.
t Ex. 29. 7. Lev. 4. 3. & 21. 10.
† Heb. *no blood shall be to him.* Ex. 22. 2.
u ch. 27. 11.
x Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 35. [1] *Vs.* 2–5, 7. pasture-grounds. —— [2] *V.* 5. without *or* beside the city (*i.e.* the city not being reckoned), for the east side (*namely*, of the pasture-ground). *Similarly with the other sides.* —— [3] *V.* 6. *Insert*, the. —— [4] *V.* 8. the greater (tribe). —— [5] the smaller.

VAR. REND. — [6] *V.* 11. select, *Ge. Ke.* —— [7] *V.* 13. the. —— [8] shall be six cities of refuge for you. —— [9] *V.* 16. But. —— [10] *Vs.* 16–18. have smitten. —— [11] *V.* 20. And. —— [12] *Vs.* 20, 22. have hurled. —— [13] *V.* 28. may. —— [14] *V.* 29. right. —— [15] *Vs.* 31, 32. ransom. —— [16] *V.* 31. soul.

Before CHRIST 1451.

† Heb. *faulty to die.*

y Ps. 106. 38. Mic. 4. 11.

† Heb. *there can be no expiation for the land.*

z Gen. 9. 6.

a Lev. 18. 25. Deut. 21. 23.

b Ex. 29. 45, 46.

which *is* †guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.
32 And ye shall take no [15] satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.
33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*: for blood [y] it defileth the land: and † the land cannot [17] be cleansed of [17] the blood that is shed therein, but [z] by the blood of him that shed it.
34 [a] Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for [b] I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their father's brothers' sons.*

a ch. 26. 29.

b ch. 26. 55. & 33. 54. Josh. 17. 3.

c ch. 27. 1, 7. Josh. 17. 3, 4.

† Heb. *unto whom they shall be.*

d Lev. 25. 10.

AND the [1] chief fathers [1] of the [2] families of the [a] children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the [3] princes, the [1] chief fathers [1] of the children of Israel:
2 And they said, [b] The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and [c] my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.
3 [4] And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe † whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.
4 And when [d] the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.
5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph [e] hath said well.
6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think best; [f] only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.
7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † [g] keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.
8 And [h] every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.
9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.
10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:
11 [5] [i] For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:
12 [6] *And* they were married † into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph [6], and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.
13 These *are* the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel [k] in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho.

Before CHRIST 1451.

e ch. 27. 7.

† Heb. *be wives.*

f ver. 12.

† Heb. *cleave to the, &c.*

g 1 Kings 21. 3.

h 1 Chron. 23. 22.

i ch. 27. 1.

† Heb. *to some that were of the families.*

k ch. 26. 3. & 33. 50.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

DEUTERONOMY.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Moses' speech in the end of the fortieth year, briefly rehearsing the story* 6 *of God's promise,* 13 *of giving them officers,* 19 *of sending the spies to search the land,* 34 *of God's anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and disobedience.*

Before CHRIST 1451.

a Josh. 9. 1, 10. & 22. 4, 7.

‖ Or, *Zuph.*

b Num. 13. 26. ch. 9. 23.

c Num. 33. 38.

1451.

1 THESE *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel [a] on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in [2] the plain [2] over against [3] ‖ the Red *sea* [3], between Paran, and Tophel, and [4] Laban, and Hazeroth, and β Dizahab.
2 (*There are* eleven days' *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir [b] unto Kadesh-barnea.)
3 And it came to pass [c] in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, *that* Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;
4 [d] After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth [e] in Edrei:
5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to [5] declare this law, saying,
6 The LORD our God spake unto us [f] in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long [g] enough in this mount:
7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the [6] mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in [2] the plain [2], in the [6] hills, and in the [7] vale, and in the [8] south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.
8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, [h] Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.
9 ¶ And [i] I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:
10 The LORD your God hath multiplied

Before CHRIST 1451.

d Num. 21. 24, 33.

e Num. 21. 33. Josh. 13. 12. 1491.

f Ex. 3. 1.

g See Ex. 19. 1. Num. 10. 11.

† Heb. *all his neighbours.*

† Heb. *given.*

h Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 7, 8. & 26. 4. & 28. 13.

i Ex. 18. 18. Num. 11. 14.

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 33. have atonement made for. —— *Chap.* 36. [1] *V.* 1. heads of the fathers' (houses). —— [2] family. —— [3] chiefs. —— [4] *V.* 3. Now. —— [5] *V.* 11. And. —— [6] *V.* 12. Into the families of, *&c.*, were they married. —— *Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* Such (referring to the preceding books), *Kn. Gr.* —— [2] *Vs.* 1, 7. the Arábah (the name given to the chalky depression, in the midst of which the Jordan ran). —— [3] *V.* 1. *Or,* Suph, *Ge. Ew. Kn.* —— [4] *Insert,* in, *Kn.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β Di-waheb, *Ew.* doubtfully (*see* Num. 21. 14).

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 5. expound. —— [6] *Vs.* 7, 19, 20, 24. hill-country. —— [7] *V.* 7. lowlands (*Heb.* Shephéla, *i.e.* the maritime plain inhabited by the Philistines). —— [8] south country.

Before CHRIST 1451.

you, and, behold, [k] ye *are* this day as
the stars of heaven for multitude.
11 ([l] The LORD God of your fathers make
you a thousand times so many more as
ye *are*, and bless you, [m] as he hath pro-
mised you!)
12 [n] How can I myself alone bear your
cumbrance, and your burden, and your
strife?
13 [o] † Take you wise men, and under-
standing, and known among your tribes,
and I will make them [9] rulers over you.
14 And ye answered me, and said, The
thing which thou hast spoken *is* good *for*
us to do.
15 So I took the chief of your tribes,
wise men, and known, [p] and † made them
heads over you, captains over thousands,
and captains over hundreds, and captains
over fifties, and captains over tens, and
officers among your tribes.
16 And I charged your judges at that
time, saying, Hear *the causes* between
your brethren, and [q] judge righteously
between *every* man and his [r] brother,
and the stranger *that is* with him.
17 [s] Ye shall not † respect persons in
judgment; *but* ye shall hear the small
as well as the great; ye shall not be
afraid of the face of man; for [t] the
judgment *is* God's: and the cause that
is too hard for you, [u] bring *it* unto me,
and I will hear it.
18 And I commanded you at that time
all the things which ye should do.
19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb,
[x] we went through all that great and
terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the
way of the [6] mountain of the Amorites,
as the LORD our God commanded us;
and [y] we came to Kadesh-barnea.
20 And I said unto you, Ye are come
unto the [6] mountain of the Amorites,
which the LORD our God doth give
unto us.
21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set
the land before thee: go up *and* possess
it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath
said unto thee; [z] fear not, neither be
[10] discouraged.
22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every
one of you, and said, We will send men
before us, and they shall search us out
the land, and bring us word again by
what way we must go up, and into what
cities we shall come.
23 And the saying pleased me well: and
[a] I took twelve men of you, one of a
tribe:
24 And [b] they turned and went up into
the [6] mountain, and came unto the
[11] valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.
25 And they took of the fruit of the
land in their hands, and brought *it*
down unto us, and brought us word
again, and said, [c] *It is* a good land
which the LORD our God doth give us.
26 [d] Notwithstanding ye would not go
up, but rebelled against the command-
ment of the LORD your God:
27 And ye murmured in your tents, and
said, Because the LORD [e] hated us, he
hath brought us forth out of the land
of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of
the Amorites, to destroy us.
28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren
have [12] † discouraged our heart [12], saying,
[f] The people *is* greater and taller than
we; the cities *are* great and walled up
to heaven; and moreover we have seen
the sons of the [g] Anakims there.
29 Then I said unto you, Dread not,
neither be afraid of them.
30 [h] The LORD your God which goeth
before you, he shall fight for you, ac-

k Gen. 15. 5. ch. 10. 22. & 28. 62. l 2 Sam. 24. 3. m Gen. 15. 5. & 22. 17. & 26. 4. Ex. 32. 13. n 1 Kings 3. 8, 9. o See Ex. 18. 21. Num. 11. 16, 17. † Heb. *Give.* p Ex. 18. 25. † Heb. *gave.* q ch. 16. 18. John 7. 24. r Lev. 24. 22. s Lev. 19. 15. ch. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 16. 7. Prov. 24. 23. James 2. 1. † Heb. *acknowledge faces.* t 2 Chr. 19. 6. u Ex. 18. 22, 26. 1490. x Num. 10. 12. ch. 8. 15. Jer. 2. 6. y Num. 13. 26. z Josh. 1. 9. 1490. a Num. 13. 3. b Num. 13. 22, 23, 24. c Num. 13. 27. d Num. 14. 1, 2, 3, 4. Ps. 106. 24, 25. e ch. 9. 28. † Heb. *melted.* Josh. 2. 11. f Num. 13. 28, 31, 32, 33. ch. 9. 1, 2. g Num. 13. 28. h Ex. 14. 14, 25. Neh. 4. 20.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 13. heads.——[10] *V.* 21. dismayed.——[11] *V.* 24. torrent.——[12] *V.* 28. caused our heart to melt (Josh. 2. 11).

cording to all that he did for you in
Egypt before your eyes;
31 And in the wilderness, where thou
hast seen how that the LORD thy God
[i] bare thee, as a man doth bear his son,
in all the way that ye went, until ye
came into this place.
32 Yet [13] in this thing [13] [k] ye did not
believe the LORD your God,
33 [l] Who went in the way before you,
[m] to search you out a place to pitch
your tents *in*, in fire by night, to shew
you by what way ye should go, and in
a cloud by day.
34 And the LORD heard the voice of
your words, and was wroth, [n] and sware,
saying,
35 [o] Surely there shall not one of these
men of this evil generation see that
good land, which I sware to give unto
your fathers,
36 [p] Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh;
he shall see it, and to him will I give
the land that he hath trodden upon, and
to his children, because [q] he hath
† wholly followed the LORD.
37 [r] Also the LORD was angry with me
for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt
not go in thither.
38 [s] *But* Joshua the son of Nun, [t] which
standeth before thee, he shall go in
thither: [u] encourage him: for he shall
cause Israel to inherit it.
39 [x] Moreover your little ones, which [y] ye
said should be a prey, and your children,
which [14] in that day [z] had [14] no know-
ledge between good and evil, they shall
go in thither, and unto them will I give
it, and they shall possess it.
40 [a] But *as for* you, turn you, and take
your journey into the wilderness by the
way of the Red sea.
41 Then ye answered and said unto me,
[b] We have sinned against the LORD, we
will go up and fight, according to all
that the LORD our God commanded us.
And when ye had girded on every man
his weapons of war, ye [15] were ready [15]
to go up into the hill.
42 And the LORD said unto me, Say
unto them, [c] Go not up, neither fight;
for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smit-
ten before your enemies.
43 So I spake unto you; and ye would
not hear, but rebelled against the com-
mandment of the LORD, and † [d] went
presumptuously up into the hill.
44 And the Amorites, which dwelt in
that [16] mountain, came out against you,
and chased you, [e] as bees do, and destroy-
ed you in Seir, *even* unto Hormah.
45 And ye returned and wept before the
LORD; but the LORD would not hearken
to your voice, nor give ear unto you.
46 [f] So ye abode in Kadesh many days,
according unto the days that ye abode
there.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites,* 9 *nor with the Moabites,* 17 *nor with the Ammonites,* 24 *but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THEN we turned, and took our journey
into the wilderness by the way [1] of
the Red sea, [a] as the LORD spake unto
me: and we [2] compassed mount [2] Seir
many days.
2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,
3 Ye have compassed [3] this mountain [3]
[b] long enough: turn you northward.
4 And command thou the people, saying,
[c] Ye *are* to pass through the coast of
your brethren the children of Esau,

Before CHRIST 1451. i Ex. 19. 4. ch. 32. 11, 12. Is. 46. 3, 4. & 63. 9. Hos. 11. 3. See on Acts 13. 18. k Ps. 106. 24. Jude 5. l Ex. 13. 21. Ps. 78. 14. m Num. 10. 33. Ezek. 20. 6. n ch. 2. 14, 15. 1491. o Num. 14. 22, 23. Ps. 95. 11. p Num. 14. 24, 30. Josh. 14. 9. q Num. 14. 24. † Heb. *fulfilled to go after.* r Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14. ch. 3. 26. & 4. 21. & 34. 4. Ps. 106. 32. s Num. 14. 30. t Ex. 24. 13. & 33. 11. See 1 Sam. 16. 22. u Num. 27. 18, 19. ch. 31. 7, 23. x Num. 14. 31. y Num. 14. 3. z Is. 7. 15, 16. Rom. 9. 11. a Num. 14. 25. b Num. 14. 40. c Num. 14. 42. † Heb. *ye were presumptuous, and went up.* d Num. 14. 44, 45. e Ps. 118. 12. f Num. 13. 25. & 20. 1. 22. Judg. 11. 17. a Num. 14. 25. ch. 1. 40. b See ver. 7, 14. c Num. 20. 14.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 32. for all this.——[14] *V.* 39. to-day have.——[15] *V.* 41. thought it but little, *Ge. Kn.*——[16] *V.* 44. hill (Num. 14. 45).——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. to.——[2] journeyed round the hill country of.——[3] *V.* 3. *Rather,* these mountains.

Before CHRIST 1451.

which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no, not so much as a foot breadth; [d] because I have given mount Seir unto Esau *for* a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: [e] these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8 [4] [f] And when [4] we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, [5] through the way of the plain from [g] Elath, and from [5] Ezion-gaber, [6] we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ‖ Distress not the Moabites, neither [7] contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession; because I have given [h] Ar unto [i] the children of Lot *for* a possession.

10 [k] The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, [8] as [l] the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted [9] giants, [8] as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 [10] [m] The Horims also dwelt in Seir [10] beforetime; but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over [n] the [11] ‖ brook Zered. And we went over the [11] brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came [o] from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the [11] brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight years; [p] until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from [12] among the host [12], [q] as the LORD sware unto them.

15 [13] For indeed [13] the [r] hand of the LORD was against them, to [14] destroy them from [12] among the host [12], until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the [15] coast of Moab, this day:

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession; because I have given it unto [s] the children of Lot *for* a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of [9] giants: [9] giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ammonites call them [t] Zamzummins;

21 [u] A people great, and many, and tall, [8] as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau, [x] which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed [y] the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And [z] the Avims which dwelt in [16] Hazerim, *even* unto [17] [a] Azzah, [b] the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and [c] pass over the [11] river Arnon: behold, I have given into thine hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possess *it*, and [7] contend with him in battle.

25 [d] This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon [e] with words of peace, saying,

27 [f] Let me pass through thy land: [18] I will go along by the high way [18], I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: [19] [g] only I will [19] pass through on my feet;

29 ([h] As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 [i] But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for [k] the LORD thy God [l] hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to [m] give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 [n] Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And [o] the LORD our God delivered him before us; and [p] we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and [q] utterly destroyed [20] † the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city [20], we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 [r] From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the [11] river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* [21] by the river [21], even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: [s] the LORD our God delivered all unto us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor* unto any place of the [11] river [t] Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, β nor unto [u] whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us β.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan.* 11 *The bigness of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moses' prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and [a] Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle [b] at Edrei.

Marginal notes:

† Heb. *even to the treading of the sole of the foot.*
d Gen. 36. 8. Josh. 24. 4.
e ch. 8. 2, 3, 4.
f Judg. 11. 18.
g 1 Kings 9. 26.
‖ Or, *Use no hostility against Moab.*
h Num. 21. 28.
i Gen. 19. 36, 37.
k Gen. 14. 5.
l Num. 13. 22, 33. ch. 9. 2.
m ver. 22. Gen. 14. 6. & 36. 20.
† Heb. *inherited them.*
‖ Or, *room.*
n Num. 21. 12.
‖ Or, *valley.* Num. 13. 23.
o Num. 13. 26.
p Num. 14. 33. & 26. 64.
q Num. 14. 35. ch. 1. 34, 35. Ezek. 20. 15.
r Ps. 78. 33. & 106. 26.
s Gen. 19. 38.
t Gen. 14. 5, *Zuzims.*
u See ver. 10.

Before CHRIST 1451.

x Gen. 36. 8.
y Gen. 14. 6. & 36. 20—30. ver. 12.
z Josh. 13. 3.
a Jer. 25. 20.
b Gen. 10. 14. Amos 9. 7.
c Num. 21. 13, 14. Judg. 11. 18, 21.
† Heb. *begin, possess.*
d Ex. 15. 14, 15. ch. 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9, 10.
e ch. 20. 10.
f Num. 21. 21, 22. Judg. 11. 19.
g Num. 20. 19.
h See Num. 20. 18. ch. 23. 3, 4. Judg. 11. 17, 18.
i Num. 21. 23.
k Josh. 11. 20.
l Ex. 4. 21.
m ch. 1. 8.
n Num. 21. 23.
o ch. 7. 2. & 20. 16.
p Num. 21. 24. ch. 29. 7.
q Lev. 27. 28. ch. 7. 2, 26.
† Heb. *every city of men, and women, and little ones.*
r ch. 3. 12. & 4. 48. Josh. 13. 9.
s Ps. 44. 3.
t Gen. 32. 22. Num. 21. 24. ch. 3. 16.
u ver. 5, 9, 19.
a Num. 21. 33, &c. ch. 29. 7.
b ch. 1. 4.

VAR. REND. — [4] *V.* 8. So. — [5] off (*i.e.* leaving on one side) the way of the Arábah, off Elath, and off, *Kn.* — [6] and then we. — [7] *Vs.* 9, 24. meddle. — [8] *Vs.* 10, 11, 21. like. — [9] *Vs.* 11, 20. *Heb.* Rephaim. Comp. Gen. 14. 5; 15. 20. — [10] *V.* 12. And in Seir dwelt the Horim. — [11] *Vs.* 13, 14, 24, 36, 37. torrent. — [12] *Vs.* 14, 15. the midst of the camp. — [13] *V.* 15. Moreover. — [14] discomfit. — [15] *V.* 18. border.

VAR. REND. — [16] *V.* 23. villages. — [17] *i.e.* Gaza. — [18] *V.* 27. *Lit.* in the way, in the way, will I go. — [19] *V.* 28. I will only. — [20] *V.* 34. every city of men, with the women, and the little ones, *Sch. Kn. Ke.* — [21] *V.* 36. in the torrent-valley (*or* watercourse).

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 2. *V.* 37. β according to all that the LORD our God commanded us, *Hi.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 1451.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto [c] Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: [d] and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, [e] all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside [1] unwalled towns [1] a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king [f] of Heshbon, utterly destroying [2] the men, women, and children, of every city [2].

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon;

9 (*Which* [g] Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it [h] Shenir;)

10 [i] All the cities of the [3] plain, and all Gilead, and [k] all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 [l] For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of [4] [m] giants; behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron: *is* it not in [n] Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, [o] from Aroer, which *is* by the [5] river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and [p] the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13 [q] And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, [6] with all Bashan, which was called the land of [4] giants.

14 [r] Jair the son of Manasseh took all the [7] country of Argob [s] unto the coasts of Geshuri and Maachathi; and [t] called them after his own name, [8] Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 [u] And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites [w] and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even [9] unto the river Arnon half the valley, and the border even [9] unto the [5] river Jabbok, [x] *which is* the border of the children of Ammon;

17 The [10] plain also, and Jordan, [11] and the coast *thereof* [11], from [y] Chinnereth [z] even unto the sea of the [10] plain, [a] *even* the salt sea, ‖ under [12] Ashdoth-pisgah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: [b] ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (*for* I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and *until* they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye [c] return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 ¶ And [d] I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for [e] the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And [f] I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant [g] thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for [h] what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see [i] the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD [k] was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 [l] Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But [m] charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in [n] the [13] valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAPTER 4.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto [a] the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 [b] Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of [1] [c] Baal-peor: for all the men that followed [1] Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*; for this *is* [d] your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For [e] what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* [2] [f] God *so* nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for*?

8 And what nation *is there so* great,

Marginal references (left): c Num. 21. 34. — d Num. 21. 35. — e 1 Kings 4. 13. — f ch. 2. 24. Ps. 135. 10, 11, 12. & 136. 19, 20, 21. — g ch. 4. 48. Ps. 29. 6. — h 1 Chr. 5. 23. — i ch. 4. 49. — k Josh. 12. 5. & 13. 11. — l Amos 2. 9. — m Gen. 14. 5. — n 2 Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2. Ezek. 21. 20. — o ch. 2. 36. Josh. 12. 2. — p Num. 32. 33. Josh. 12. 6. & 13. 8, &c. — q Josh. 13. 29. — r 1 Chr. 2. 22. — s Josh. 13. 13. 2 Sam. 3. 3. & 10. 6. — t Num. 32. 41. — u Num. 32. 39. — w 2 Sam. 24. 5. — x Num. 21. 24. Josh. 12. 2. — y Num. 34. 11. — z Num. 34. 11. ch. 4. 49. Josh. 12. 3. — a Gen. 14. 3. — ‖ Or, *under the springs of Pisgah*, or, *the hill*. — b Num. 32. 20, &c. — † Heb. *sons of power*.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST 1451. — c Josh. 22. 4. — d Num. 27. 18. — e Ex. 14. 14. ch. 1. 30. & 20. 4. — f See 2 Cor. 12. 8, 9. — g ch. 11. 2. — h Ex. 15. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 22. Ps. 71. 19. & 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8. — i Ex. 3. 8. ch. 4. 22. — k Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14. ch. 1. 37. & 31. 2. & 32. 51, 52. & 34. 4. Ps. 106. 32. — l Num. 27. 12. — ‖ Or, *The hill*. — m Num. 27. 18, 23. ch. 1. 38. & 31. 3, 7. — n ch. 4. 46. & 34. 6. — a Lev. 19. 37. & 20. 8. & 22. 31. ch. 5. 1. & 8. 1. Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5. — b ch. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Eccles. 12. 13. Rev. 22. 18, 19. — c Num. 25. 4, &c. Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28, 29. — d Job 28. 28. Ps. 19. 7. & 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. — e 2 Sam. 7. 23. — f Ps. 46. 1. & 145. 18. & 148. 14. Is. 55. 6.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 5. *Lit.* towns of the peasantry.—[2] *V.* 6. *See ch.* 2. 34.—[3] *V.* 10. table-land, *Stanley*.—[4] *Vs.* 11, 13. *See ch.* 2. 11.—[5] *Vs.* 12, 16. torrent.—[6] *V.* 13. even.—[7] *V.* 14. region.—[8] even Bashan (called he) the tent-villages of Jair, *Sch. Kn. Ke.*—[9] *V.* 16. unto the watercourse of Arnon, even unto the middle of the watercourse (*ch.* 2. 36), for (their) border; and, *Ge. Ew.*—[10] *V.* 17. Arabah.—[11] *Or*, for a (western) border, *Ge. Ew.*—[12] the slopes of Pisgah.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 29. ravine (Num. 21. 20).—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 3. Baal of Peor.—[2] *V.* 7. *Or*, gods, *Sch. Kn. Ke.*

that hath statutes and judgments *so* righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and [g] keep thy soul diligently, [h] lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but [i] teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 *Specially* [k] the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the [l] mountain burned with fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 [m] And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: [n] ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; [o] † only *ye heard* a voice.

13 [p] And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* [3] [q] ten commandments [3]; and [r] he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And [s] the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 [t] Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of [u] similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:

16 Lest ye [x] corrupt *yourselves*, and [y] make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, [z] the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou [a] lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* [b] all the host of heaven, shouldest be [4] driven to [c] worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath [5] ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 [6] But the LORD hath taken you, and [d] brought you forth out of the iron furnace [6], *even* out of Egypt, [e] to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore [f] the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But [g] I must die in this land, [h] I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess [i] that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, [k] lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, [l] and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For [m] the LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* [n] a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and [o] shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, and [p] shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 [q] I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD [r] shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And [s] there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, [t] which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 [u] But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 [7] When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee, [x] *even* in the latter days, if thou [7] [y] turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* [z] a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For [a] ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* [b] from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 [c] Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, [d] by [8] temptations, [e] by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and [f] by a mighty hand, and [g] by a stretched out arm, [h] and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; [i] *there is* none else beside him.

36 [k] Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because [l] he loved thy fathers, [9] therefore he chose their seed after them, and [9] [m] brought thee out [10] in his sight [10] with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 [n] To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that [o] the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 [p] Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, [q] that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses [r] severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sun rising;

42 [s] That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and

Before CHRIST 1451.

g Prov. 4. 23. h Prov. 3. 1, 3. & 4. 21. i Gen. 18. 19. ch. 6. 7. & 11. 19. Ps. 78. 5, 6. Eph. 6. 4. k Ex. 19. 9, 16. & 20. 18. Heb. 12. 18, 19. l Ex. 19. 18. ch. 5. 23. † Heb. *heart.* m ch. 5. 4, 22. n ver. 33, 36. o Ex. 20. 22. 1 Kings 19. 12. † Heb. *save a voice.* p ch. 9. 9, 11. q Ex. 34. 28. r Ex. 24. 12. & 31. 18. s Ex. 21. 1. & ch. 22. & ch. 23. t Josh. 23. 11. u Is. 40. 18. x Ex. 32. 7. y ver. 23. Ex. 20. 4, 5. ch. 5. 8. z Rom. 1. 23. a ch. 17. 3. Job 31. 26, 27. b Gen. 2. 1. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 3. c Rom. 1. 25. ‖ Or, *imparted.* d 1 Kings 8. 51. Jer. 11. 4. e Ex. 19. 5. ch. 9. 29. & 32. 9. f Num. 20. 12. ch. 1. 37. & 3. 26. g See 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14, 15. h ch. 3. 27. i ch. 3. 25. k ver. 9. l ver. 16. Ex. 20. 4, 5. m Ex. 24. 17. ch. 9. 3. Is. 33. 14. Heb. 12. 29. n Ex. 20. 5. ch. 6. 15. Is. 42. 8. o ver. 16.

Before CHRIST 1451.

p 2 Kings 17. 17, &c. q ch. 30. 18, 19. Is. 1. 2. Mic. 6. 2. r Lev. 26. 33. ch. 28. 62, 64. Neh. 1. 8. s ch. 28. 64. 1 Sam. 26. 19. Jer. 16. 13. t Ps. 115. 4, 5. & 135. 15, 16. Is. 44. 9. & 46. 7. u Lev. 26. 39, 40. ch. 30. 1, 2, 3. 2 Chr. 15. 4. Neh. 1. 9. Is. 55. 6, 7. Jer. 29. 12, 13, 14. † Heb. *have found thee.* Ex. 18. 8. ch. 31. 17. x Gen. 49. 1. ch. 31. 29. Jer. 23. 20. Hos. 3. 5. y Joel 2. 12. z 2 Chr. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 116. 5. Jonah 4. 2. a Job 8. 8. b Matt. 24. 31. c Ex. 24. 11. & 33. 20. ch. 5. 24, 26. d ch. 7. 19. & 29. 3. e Ex. 7. 3. f Ex. 13. 3. g Ex. 6. 6. h ch. 26. 8. & 34. 12. i ch. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Is. 45. 5, 18, 22. Mark 12. 29, 32. k Ex. 19. 9, 19. & 20. 18, 22. & 24. 16. Heb. 12. 18. l ch. 10. 15. m Ex. 13. 3, 9, 14. n ch. 7. 1. & 9. 1, 4, 5. o ver. 35. Josh. 2. 11. p Lev. 22. 31. q ch. 5. 16. & 6. 3. 18. & 12. 25, 28. & 22. 7. Eph. 6. 3. r Num. 35. 6, 14. s ch. 19. 4.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 13. the ten words.—— [4] *V.* 19. carried away.—— [5] *i.e.* assigned.—— [6] *V.* 20. But you hath the LORD taken, and brought you forth out of the iron-furnace.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 30. *Or,* In thy tribulation, all these things shall come upon thee: in the latter days, thou shalt, *Kn. Ke.*—— [8] *V.* 34. trials.—— [9] *V.* 37. *Or,* and hath chosen ...... and, *Kn.* (with colon at end of *v.* 38); *or,* and chose ......, therefore he, *Ke.*—— [10] with his presence. Comp. Ex. 33. 14.

Before CHRIST 1451.

that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 *Namely*, [t] Bezer in the wilderness, in the [11] plain country [11], of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt,

46 On this side Jordan, [u] in the [12] valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel [x] smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land [y] of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan toward the sunrising;

48 [z] From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the [13] river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* [a] Hermon,

49 And all the [14] plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the [14] plain, under the [15] [b] springs of Pisgah.

t Josh. 20. 8.
u ch. 3. 29.
x Num. 21. 24. ch. 1. 4.
y Num. 21. 35. ch. 3. 3, 4.
z ch. 2. 36. & 3. 12.
a ch. 3. 9. Ps. 133. 3.
b ch. 3. 17.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the people's request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep, and do them.

2 [a] The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD [b] made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 [c] The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 ([d] I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for [e] ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

6 ¶ [f] I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

7 [g] Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 [h] Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, [i] visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

10 [k] And shewing mercy unto [1] thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 [l] Thou shalt not [2] take the name of the LORD thy God [3] in vain [3]: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that [4] taketh his name [3] in vain [3].

12 [m] Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 [n] Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day *is* the [o] sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor

† Heb. *keep to do them.*
1491.
a Ex. 19. 5. ch. 4. 23.
b See Matt. 13. 17. Hebr. 8. 9.
c Ex. 19. 9, 19. & 20. 22. ch. 4. 33, 36. & 34. 10.
d Ex. 20. 21. Gal. 3. 19.
e Ex. 19. 16. & 20. 18. & 24. 2.
f Ex. 20. 2, &c. Lev. 26. 1. ch. 6. 4. Ps. 81. 10.
† Heb. *servants.*
g Ex. 20. 3.
h Ex. 20. 4.
i Ex. 34. 7.
k Jer. 32. 18. Dan. 9. 4.
l Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Matt. 5. 33.
m Ex. 20. 8.
n Ex. 23. 12. & 35. 2. Ezek. 20. 12.
o Gen. 2. 2. Ex. 16. 29, 30. Hebr. 4. 4.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 43. table-land.—[12] *V.* 46. ravine.—[13] *V.* 48. torrent.—[14] *V.* 49. Arábah.—[15] slopes.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 10. *i.e.* the thousandth generation (*see ch.* 7. 9).—[2] *V.* 11. take up.—[3] for a falsehood.—[4] taketh up.

thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

15 [p] And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence [q] through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ [r] Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; [s] that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 [t] Thou shalt not kill.

18 [u] Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 [x] Neither shalt thou steal.

20 [y] Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 [z] Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that *is* thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And [a] he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 [b] And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and [c] we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he [d] liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: [e] if we † hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 [f] For who *is there of* all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and [g] speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: [h] they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 [i] O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and [k] keep all my commandments always, [l] that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, [m] and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: [n] ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in [o] all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, [p] and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

Before CHRIST 1451.

p ch. 15. 15. & 16. 12. & 24. 18, 22.
q ch. 4. 34, 37.
r Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 3. ch. 27. 16. Eph. 6. 2, 3. Col. 3. 20.
s ch. 4. 40.
t Ex. 20. 13. Matt. 5. 21.
u Ex. 20. 14. Luke 18. 20. Jam. 2. 11.
x Ex. 20. 15. Rom. 13. 9.
y Ex. 20. 16.
z Ex. 20. 17. Mic. 2. 2. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15. Rom. 7. 7. & 13. 9.
a Ex. 24. 12. & 31. 18. ch. 4. 13.
b Ex. 20. 18, 19.
c Ex. 19. 19.
d ch. 4. 33. Judg. 13. 22.
e ch. 18. 16.
† Heb. *add to hear.*
f ch. 4. 33.
g Ex. 20. 19. Hebr. 12. 19.
h ch. 18. 17.
i ch. 32. 29. Ps. 81. 13. Is. 48. 18. Matt. 23. 37. Luke 19. 42.
k ch. 11. 1.
l ch. 4. 40.
m Gal. 3. 19.
n ch. 17. 20. & 28. 14. Josh. 1. 7. & 23. 6. Prov. 4. 27.
o ch. 10. 12. Ps. 119. 6. Jer. 7. 23. Luke 1. 6.
p ch. 4. 40.

Before CHRIST 1451.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOW these *are* [a] the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to possess it:

2 [b] That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; [c] and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it;* that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, [d] as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in [e] the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 [f] Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God *is* one LORD:

5 And [g] thou shalt love the LORD thy God [h] with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And [i] these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And [k] thou shalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 [l] And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 [m] And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, [n] which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good *things,* which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; [o] when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

13 Thou shalt [p] fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and [q] shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not [r] go after other gods, [s] of the gods of the people which *are* round about you;

15 (For [t] the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) [u] lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ [x] Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, [y] as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 Ye shall [z] diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou [a] shalt do *that which is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,

19 [b] To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* [c] when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt [d] with a mighty hand:

22 [e] And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and † sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, [f] to fear the LORD our God, [g] for our good always, that [h] he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And [i] it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

a ch. 4. 1. & 5. 31. & 12. 1.
† Heb. *pass over.*
b Ex. 20. 20. ch. 10. 12, 13. Ps. 111. 10. & 128. 1. Eccles. 12. 13.
c ch. 4. 40. Prov. 3. 1, 2.
d Gen. 15. 5. & 22. 17.
e Ex. 3. 8.
f Is. 42. 8. Mark 12. 29, 32. John 17. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.
g ch. 10. 12. Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.
h 2 Kings 23. 25.
i ch. 11. 18. & 32. 46. Ps. 37. 31. & 40. 8. & 119. 11, 98. Prov. 3. 3. Is. 51. 7.
k ch. 4. 9. & 11. 19. Ps. 78. 4, 5, 6. Eph. 6. 4.
† Heb. *whet,* or, *sharpen.*
l Ex. 13. 9, 16. ch. 11. 18. Prov. 3. 3. & 6. 21. & 7. 3.
m ch. 11. 20. Is. 57. 8.
n Josh. 24. 13. Ps. 105. 44.
o ch. 8. 10, &c.
† Heb. *bondmen,* or, *servants.*
p ch. 10. 12, 20. & 13. 4. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
q Ps. 63. 11. Is. 45. 23. & 65. 16. Jer. 4. 2. & 5. 7. & 12. 16.
r ch. 8. 19. & 11. 28. Jer. 25. 6.
s ch. 13. 7.
t Ex. 20. 5. ch. 4. 24.
u ch. 7. 4. & 11. 17.
x Matt. 4. 7. Luke 4. 12.
y Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 20. 3, 4. & 21. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
z ch. 11. 13, 22. Ps. 119. 4.
a Ex. 15. 26. ch. 12. 28. & 13. 18.
b Numb. 33. 52, 53.
c Ex. 13. 14.
† Heb. *to morrow.*

CHAPTER 7.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for fear of idolatry,* 6 *for the holiness of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercy and justice,* 17 *for the assuredness of victory which God will give over them.*

WHEN the [a] LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, [b] the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations [c] greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall [d] deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, *and* [e] utterly [1] destroy them [1]; [f] thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 [g] Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: [h] so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall [i] destroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their [2] groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 [k] For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: [l] the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a [3] special people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye *were* [m] the fewest of all people:

8 But [n] because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep [o] the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, [p] hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, [q] the faithful God, [r] which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And [s] repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: [t] he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ [u] Wherefore it shall come to pass, † if ye hearken to these judgments, and

Before CHRIST 1451.

d Ex. 3. 19. & 13. 3.
e Ex. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 11. & 12. Ps. 135. 9.
† Heb. *evil.*
f ver. 2.
g ch. 10. 13. Job 35. 7, 8. Jer. 32. 39.
h ch. 4. 1. & 8. 1. Ps. 41. 2. Luke 10. 23.
i Lev. 18. 5. ch. 24. 13. Rom. 10. 3, 5.
a ch. 31. 3. Ps. 44. 2, 3.
b Gen. 15. 19, &c. Ex. 33. 2.
c ch. 4. 38. & 9. 1.
d ver. 23. ch. 23. 14.
e Lev. 27. 28, 29. Num. 33. 52. ch. 20. 16, 17. Josh. 6. 17. & 8. 24. & 9. 24. & 10. 28, 40. & 11. 11, 12.
f Ex. 23. 32. & 34. 12, 15, 16. Judg. 2. 2. See ch. 20. 10, &c. Josh. 2. 14. & 9. 18. Judg. 1. 24.
g Josh. 23. 12. 1 Kin. 11. 2. Ezra 9. 2.
h ch. 6. 15.
i Ex. 23. 24. & 34. 13. ch. 12. 2, 3.
† Heb. *statues,* or, *pillars.*
k Ex. 19. 6. ch. 14. 2. & 26. 19. Ps. 50. 5. Jer. 2. 3.
l Ex. 19. 5. Amos 3. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
m ch. 10. 22.
n ch. 10. 15.
o Ex. 32. 13. Ps. 105. 8, 9, 10. Luke 1. 55, 72, 73.
p Ex. 13. 3, 14.
q Is. 49. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 9. & 10. 13. 2 Cor. 1. 18. 1 Thes. 5. 24. 2 Thes. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Heb. 11. 11. 1 John 1. 9.
r Ex. 20. 6. ch. 5. 10. Neh. 1. 5. Dan. 9. 4.
s Is. 59. 18. Nah. 1. 2.
t ch. 32. 35.
u Lev. 26. 3. ch. 28. 1.
† Heb. *because.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* lay them under a ban (*or,* devote them).—[2] *V.* 5. Ashéras, *i.e.* emblems of the goddess.—[3] *V.* 6. *Or,* peculiar (as Ex. 19. 5).

Before CHRIST 1451.

keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee [x] the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will [y] love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: [z] he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the [4] flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: [a] there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the [b] evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

16 And [c] thou shalt [5] consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; [d] thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that *will be* [e] a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* more than I; how can I [f] dispossess them?

18 [g] Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well [h] remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 [i] The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 [k] Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* [l] among you, [m] a mighty God and terrible.

22 [n] And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall [6] destroy them with a mighty [7] destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And [o] he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name [p] from under heaven: [q] there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods [r] shall ye burn with fire: thou [s] shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be [t] snared therein: for it *is* [u] an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a [8] cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; [x] for it *is* a [8] cursed thing.

CHAPTER 8.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day [a] shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God [b] led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* [c] to prove thee, [d] to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and [e] suffered thee to hunger, and [f] fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth [g] not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 [h] Thy raiment [1] waxed not old upon [1] thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 [i] Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, [k] to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, [l] a land of [2] brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out [3] of valleys and hills [3];

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land † of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land [m] whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 [n] When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 [o] Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 [p] Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou [q] forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who [r] led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, [s] *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; [t] who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with [u] manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, [x] to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 [y] And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of *mine* hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: [z] for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, [a] that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, [b] I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, [c] so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 9.

Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their several rebellions.

HEAR, O Israel: Thou *art* to [a] pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations [b] greater and mightier

Marginal references (left): x Ps. 105. 8, 9. Luke 1. 55, 72, 73. — y John 14. 21. — z ch. 28. 4. — a Ex. 23. 26, &c. — b Ex. 9. 14. & 15. 26. ch. 28. 27, 60. — c ver. 2. — d ch. 13. 8. & 19. 13, 21. & 25. 12. — e Ex. 23. 33. ch. 12. 30. Judg. 8. 27. Ps. 106. 36. — f Num. 33. 53. — g ch. 31. 6. — h Ps. 105. 5. — i ch. 4. 34. & 29. 3. — k Ex. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12. — l Num. 11. 20. & 14. 9, 14, 42. & 16. 3. Josh. 3. 10. — m ch. 10. 17. Neh. 1. 5. & 4. 14. & 9. 32. — n Ex. 23. 29, 30. — † Heb. *pluck off.* — † Heb. *before thy face,* ver. 2. — o Josh. 10. 24, 25, 42. & 12. 1, &c. — p Ex. 17. 14. ch. 9. 14. & 25. 19. & 29. 20. — q ch. 11. 25. Josh. 1. 5. & 10. 8. & 23. 9. — r ver. 5. Ex. 32. 20. ch. 12. 3. 1 Chr. 14. 12. — s Josh. 7. 1, 21. — t Judg. 8. 27. Zeph. 1. 3. — u ch. 17. 1. — x Lev. 27. 28. ch. 13. 17. Josh. 6. 17, 18. & 7. 1. — a ch. 4. 1. & 5. 32, 33. & 6. 1, 2, 3. — b ch. 1. 3. & 2. 7. & 29. 5. Ps. 136. 16. Amos 2. 10. — c Ex. 16. 4. ch. 13. 3. — d 2 Chr. 32. 31. John 2. 25.

Before CHRIST 1451.

Marginal references (right): e Ex. 16. 2, 3. — f Ex. 16. 12, 14, 35. — g Ps. 104. 29. Matt. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4. — h ch. 29. 5. Neh. 9. 21. — i 2 Sam. 7. 14. Ps. 89. 32. Prov. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 5, 6. Rev. 3. 19. — k ch. 5. 33. — l ch. 11. 10, 11, 12. — † Heb. *of olive tree of oil.* — m ch. 33. 25. — n ch. 6. 11, 12. — o ch. 28. 47. & 32. 15. Prov. 30. 9. Hos. 13. 6. — p 1 Cor. 4. 7. — q Ps. 106. 21. — r Is. 63. 12, 13, 14. Jer. 2. 6. — s Num. 21. 6. Hos. 13. 5. — t Num. 20. 11. Ps. 78. 15. & 114. 8. — u ver. 3. Ex. 16. 15. — x Jer. 24. 5, 6. Hebr. 12. 11. — y ch. 9. 4. 1 Cor. 4. 7. — z Prov. 10. 22. Hos. 2. 8. — a ch. 7. 8, 12. — b ch. 4. 26. & 30. 18. — c Dan. 9. 11, 12. — a ch. 11. 31. Josh. 3. 16. & 4. 19. — b ch. 4. 38. & 7. 1. & 11. 23.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 13. offspring.——[5] *V.* 16. *Lit.* eat up.——[6] *V.* 23. discomfit.——[7] discomfiture.——[8] *V.* 26. *Lit.* devoted.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 4. fell not from off.——[2] *V.* 7. torrents.——[3] in valley and hill.

Before CHRIST 1451.

than thyself, cities great and [c] fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, [d] the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak!

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which [e] goeth over before thee; *as a* [f] consuming fire [g] he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: [h] so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 [i] Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but [k] for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 [l] Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform [m] the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou *art* [n] a stiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: [o] from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also [p] in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 [q] When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then [r] I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 [s] And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire [t] in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, [u] Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted *themselves*; they are [x] quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 [1] Furthermore [y] the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, [z] it *is* a stiffnecked people:

14 [a] Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and [b] blot out their name from under heaven: [c] and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 [d] So I turned and came down from the mount, and [e] the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And [f] I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I [g] fell down before the LORD,

c ch. 1. 28. d Num. 13. 22, 28, 32, 33. e ch. 31. 3. Josh. 3. 11. f ch. 4. 24. Hebr. 12. 29. g ch. 7. 23. h Ex. 23. 31. ch. 7. 24. i ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 6, 20. 1 Cor. 4. 4, 7. k Gen. 15. 16. Lev. 18. 24, 25. ch. 18. 12. l Tit. 3. 5. m Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 7. & 17. 8. & 26. 4. & 28. 13. n ver. 13. Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 3. & 34. 9. o Ex. 14. 11. & 16. 2. & 17. 2. Num. 11. 4. & 20. 2. & 25. 2. ch. 31. 27. p Ex. 32. 4. Ps. 106. 19. 1491. q Ex. 24. 12, 15. r Ex. 24. 18. & 34. 28. s Ex. 31. 18. t Ex. 19. 17. & 20. 1. ch. 4. 10. & 10. 4. & 18. 16. u Ex. 32. 7. x ch. 31. 29. Judg. 2. 17. y Ex. 32. 9. z ver. 6. ch. 10. 16. & 31. 27. 2 Kings 17. 14. a Ex. 32. 10. b ch. 29. 20. Ps. 9. 5. & 109. 13. c Num. 14. 12. d Ex. 32. 15. e Ex. 19. 18. ch. 4. 11. & 5. 23. f Ex. 32. 19. g Ex. 34. 28. Ps. 106. 23.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 13. And.

as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 [h] For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. [i] But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And [k] I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, *even* until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at [l] Taberah, and at [m] Massah, and at [n] Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise [o] when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and [p] ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 [q] Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 [r] Thus I fell down before the LORD [2] forty days and forty nights, [3] as I fell down *at the first* [3]; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 [s] I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest [t] the land whence thou broughtest us out say, [u] Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 [x] Yet they *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *God's mercy in restoring the two tables,* 6 *in continuing the priesthood,* 8 *in separating the tribe of Levi,* 10 *in hearkening unto Moses' suit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation unto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, [a] Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and [b] make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and [c] thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark *of* [d] shittim wood, and [e] hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And [f] he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten † commandments, [g] which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire [h] in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and [i] came down from the mount, and [k] put the tables in the ark which I had made; [l] and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their

Before CHRIST 1451.

h Ex. 32. 10, 11. i Ex. 32. 14. & 33. 17. ch. 10. 10. Ps. 106. 23. k Ex. 32. 20. Is. 31. 7. l Num. 11. 1, 3, 5. m Ex. 17. 7. n Num. 11. 4, 34. o Num. 13. 3. & 14. 1. p Ps. 106. 24, 25. q ch. 31. 27. r ver. 18. s Ex. 32. 11, &c. t Gen. 41. 57. 1 Sam. 14. 25. u Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 16. x ch. 4. 20. 1 Kin. 8. 51. Neh. 1. 10. Ps. 95. 7. 1491. a Ex. 34. 1, 2. b Ex. 25. 10. c Ex. 25. 16, 21. d Ex. 25. 5, 10. & 37. 1. e Ex. 34. 4. f Ex. 34. 28. † Heb. words. g Ex. 20. 1. h Ex. 19. 17. ch. 9. 10. & 18. 16. i Ex. 34. 29. k Ex. 40. 20. l 1 Kin. 8. 9.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 25. *Insert,* the.—[3] for which I did fall down (*v.* 18).

journey from Beeroth [m] of [1] the children
of Jaakan [1] to [n] Mosera: [o] there Aaron
died, and there he was buried; and
Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's
office in his stead.
7 [p] From thence they journeyed unto
Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jot-
bath, a land of [2] rivers of waters [2].
8 ¶ At that time [q] the LORD separated
the tribe of Levi, [r] to bear the ark of the
covenant of the LORD, [s] to stand before
the LORD to minister unto him, and [t] to
bless in his name, unto this day.
9 [u] Wherefore Levi hath no part nor
inheritance with his brethren; the LORD
is his inheritance, according as the LORD
thy God promised him.
10 [3] And [x] I stayed [3] in the mount, [4] ac-
cording to [4] the ‖ first time, forty days
and forty nights; and [y] the LORD heark-
ened unto me at that time also, *and* the
LORD would not destroy thee.
11 [z] And the LORD said unto me, Arise,
† take *thy* journey before the people, that
they may go in and possess the land,
which I sware unto their fathers to give
unto them.
12 ¶ And now, Israel, [a] what doth the
LORD thy God require of thee, but [b] to
fear the LORD thy God, [c] to walk in all
his ways, and [d] to love him, and to serve
the LORD thy God with all thy heart and
with all thy soul,
13 To keep the commandments of the
LORD, and his statutes, which I command
thee this day [e] for thy good?
14 Behold, [f] the heaven and the heaven
of heavens *is* the LORD's thy God, [g] the
earth *also*, with all that therein *is*.
15 [5] [h] Only the LORD had a delight in
thy fathers [5] to love them, and he chose
their seed after them, *even* you [6] above
all people, as *it is* this day.
16 Circumcise therefore [i] the foreskin of
your heart, and be no more [k] stiffnecked.
17 For the LORD your God *is* [l] God of
gods, and [m] Lord of lords, [7] a great God,
[7] [n] a mighty, and [7] a terrible, which [o] re-
gardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:
18 [p] He doth execute the judgment of
the fatherless and widow, and loveth the
stranger, in giving him food and rai-
ment.
19 [q] Love ye therefore the stranger: for
ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
20 [r] Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God;
him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt
thou [s] cleave, [t] and swear by his name.
21 [u] He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God,
[x] that hath done for thee these great and
terrible things, which thine eyes have
seen.
22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt
[y] with threescore and β ten persons; and
now the LORD thy God hath made thee
[z] as the stars of heaven for multitude.

Before CHRIST 1451.
m Num. 33. 31.
n Num. 33. 30.
o Num. 20. 28. & 33. 38.
p Num. 33. 32, 33.
q Num. 3. 6. & 4. 4. & 8. 14. & 16. 9.
r Num. 4. 15.
s ch. 18. 5.
t Lev. 9. 22. Num. 6. 23. ch. 21. 5.
u Num. 18. 20, 24. ch. 18. 1, 2. Ezek. 44. 28.
x Ex. 34. 28. ch. 9. 18, 25.
1491.
‖ Or, *former days.*
y Ex. 32. 14, 33, 34. & 33. 17. ch. 9. 19.
z Ex. 32. 34. & 33. 1.
† Heb. *go in journey.*
a Mic. 6. 8.
b ch. 6. 13.
c ch. 5. 33.
d ch. 6. 5. & 11. 13. & 30. 16, 20. Matt. 22. 37.
e ch. 6. 24.
f 1 Kings 8. 27. Ps. 115. 16. & 148. 4.
g Gen. 14. 19. Ex. 19. 5. Ps. 24. 1.
h ch. 4. 37.
i See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11.
k ch. 9. 6, 13.
l Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. & 11. 36.
m Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16.
n ch. 7. 21.
o 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
p Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9.
q Lev. 19. 33, 34.
r ch. 6. 13. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
s ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4.
t Ps. 63. 11.
u Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 3. Jer. 17. 14.
x 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22.
y Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14.
z Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their own experience of God's great works,* 8 *by promise of God's great blessings,* 16 *and by threatenings.* 18 *A careful study is required in God's words.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THEREFORE thou shalt [a] love the
LORD thy God, and [b] keep his charge,
and his statutes, and his judgments,
and his commandments, alway.
2 And know ye this day: for *I speak* not
with your children which have not known,
and which have not seen [c] the chastise-
ment of the LORD your God, [d] his great-
ness, [e] his mighty hand, and his stretched
out arm,
3 [f] And his miracles, and his acts, which he
did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh
the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;
4 And what he did unto the army of
Egypt, unto their horses, and to their
chariots; [g] how he made the water of the
Red sea to overflow them as they pur-
sued after you, and *how* the LORD hath
destroyed them unto this day;
5 And what he did unto you in the wil-
derness, until ye came into this place;
6 And [h] what he did unto Dathan and
Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of
Reuben: how the earth opened her
mouth, and swallowed them up, and
their households, and their tents, and
all [1] the ‖ substance that † *was* in their
possession [1], in the midst of all Israel:
7 But [i] your eyes have seen all the great
acts of the LORD which he did.
8 Therefore shall ye keep all the com-
mandments which I command you this
day, that ye may [k] be strong, and go in
and possess the land, whither ye [2] go to
possess it;
9 And [l] that ye may prolong *your* days
in the land, [m] which the LORD sware
unto your fathers to give unto them and
to their seed, [n] a land that floweth with
milk and honey.
10 ¶ For the land, whither thou goest in
to possess it, *is* not as the land of E-
gypt, from whence ye came out, [o] where
thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it*
with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:
11 [p] But the land, whither ye [2] go to pos-
sess it, *is* a land of hills and valleys,
and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:
12 A land which the LORD thy God
† careth for: [q] the eyes of the LORD thy
God *are* always upon it, from the begin-
ning of the year even unto the end of
the year.
13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if ye
shall hearken [r] diligently unto my com-
mandments which I command you this
day, [s] to love the LORD your God, and to
serve him with all your heart and with
all your soul,
14 That [t] I will give *you* the rain of your
land in his due season, [u] the first rain
and the latter rain, that thou mayest
gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and
thine oil.
15 [x] And I will † send grass in thy fields
for thy cattle, that thou mayest [y] eat
and be full.
16 Take heed to yourselves, [z] that your
heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside,
and [a] serve other gods, and worship them;
17 And *then* [b] the LORD's wrath be kin-
dled against you, and he [c] shut up the
heaven, that there be no rain, and that
the land yield not her fruit; and *lest*
[d] ye perish quickly from off the good
land which the LORD giveth you.
18 ¶ Therefore [e] shall ye lay up these
my words in your heart and in your
soul, and [f] bind them for a sign upon
your hand, that they may be as frontlets
between your eyes.
19 [g] And ye shall teach them your chil-
dren, speaking of them when thou sittest
in thine house, and when thou walkest
by the way, when thou liest down, and
when thou risest up.
20 [h] And thou shalt write them upon
the door posts of thine house, and upon
thy gates:

a ch. 10. 12. & 30. 16, 20.
b Zech. 3. 7.

Before CHRIST 1451.
c ch. 8. 5.
d ch. 5. 24.
e ch. 7. 19.
f Ps. 78. 12. & 135. 9.
g Ex. 14. 27, 28. & 15. 9, 10. Ps. 106. 11.
h Num. 16. 1, 31. & 27. 3. Ps. 106. 17.
‖ Or, *living substance which followed them.*
† Heb. *was at their feet.*
i ch. 5. 3. & 7. 19.
k Josh. 1. 6, 7.
l ch. 4. 40. & 5. 16. Prov. 10. 27.
m ch. 9. 5.
n Ex. 3. 8.
o Zech. 14. 18.
p ch. 6. 7.
† Heb. *seeketh.*
q 1 Kings 9. 3.
r ver. 22. ch. 6. 17.
s ch. 10. 12.
t Lev. 26. 4. ch. 28. 12.
u Joel 2. 23. James 5. 7.
x Ps. 104. 14.
† Heb. *give.*
y ch. 6. 11. Joel 2. 19.
z ch. 29. 18. Job 31. 27.
a ch. 6. 19. & 30. 17.
b ch. 6. 15.
c 1 Kings 8. 35. 2 Chr. 6. 26. & 7. 13.
d ch. 4. 26. & 8. 19, 20. & 30. 18. Josh. 23. 13, 15, 16.
e ch. 6. 6. & 32. 46.
f ch. 6. 8.
g ch. 4. 9, 10. & 6. 7.
h ch. 6. 9.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 6. *Or,* Bene-Jaakan (Num. 33. 31).——[2] *V.* 7. water-torrents.——[3] *V.* 10. But as for me, I stayed. *Vs.* 6—9 *should be regarded as parenthetical.*——[4] as at.——[5] *V.* 15. Yet only in thy fathers had, *&c.*——[6] out of.——[7] *V.* 17. the.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 22. β fifteen, *Sept.* (*Cod. Al.*). Comp. Gen. 46. 27.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 6. living substance (Gen. 7. 4, 23) that followed them.——[2] *Vs.* 8, 11. are passing over.

Before CHRIST 1451.

i ch. 4. 40. & 6. 2. Prov. 3. 2. & 4. 10. & 9. 11. k Ps. 72. 5. & 89. 29. l ver. 13. ch. 6. 17. m ch. 10. 20. & 30. 20. n ch. 4. 38. & 9. 5. o ch. 9. 1. p Josh. 1. 3. & 14. 9. q Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3, &c. r ch. 7. 24. s ch. 2. 25. t Ex. 23. 27. u ch. 30. 1, 15, 19. x ch. 28. 2. y ch. 28. 15. z ch. 27. 12, 13. Josh. 8. 33. a Gen. 12. 6. Judg. 7. 1. b ch. 9. 1. Josh. 1. 11. c ch. 5. 32. & 12. 32.

21 That [i]your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, [k]as the days of [3]heaven upon[3] the earth.

22 ¶ For if [l]ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and [m]to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD [n]drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall [o]possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 [p]Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be your's: [q]from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the [4]uttermost sea shall your coast be.

25 [r]There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall [s]lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, [t]as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ [u]Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse;

27 [x]A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a [y]curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put [z]the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, [5]by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, [a]beside the [6]plains of Moreh?

31 [b]For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe [c]to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of God's service is to be kept. 15, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

a ch. 6. 1. b ch. 4. 10. 1 Kings 8. 40. c Ex. 34. 13. ch. 7. 5. ‖ Or, *inherit.* d 2 Kings 16. 4. & 17. 10, 11. Jer. 3. 6. e Num. 33. 52. Judg. 2. 2. † Heb. *break down.* f ver. 31. g ver. 11. ch. 26. 2. Josh. 9. 27. 1 Kings 8. 29. 2 Chr. 7. 12. Ps. 78. 68. h Lev. 17. 3, 4.

[a]THESE *are* the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, [b]all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 [c]Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possess served their gods, [d]upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And [e]ye shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their [1]groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 [f]Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall [g]choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And [h]thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your [i]tithes, and [2]heave offerings[2] of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7 And [k]there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and [l]ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, [m]every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* [n]ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then [3]there shall be [o]a[3] place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And [p]ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as [q]he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 [r]Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 [s]But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding [t]thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: [u]the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, [x]as of the [4]roebuck, and as of the hart.

16 [y]Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand:

18 [z]But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 [a]Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite † as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, [b]as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 [5][c]Even as the [4]roebuck and the hart

Before CHRIST 1451.

i ver. 17. ch. 14. 22, 23. & 15. 19, 20. k ch. 14. 26. l ver. 12, 18. Lev. 23. 40. ch. 16. 11, 14, 15. & 26. 11. & 27. 7. m Judg. 17. 6. & 21. 25. n ch. 11. 31. o ver. 5, 14, 18, 21, 26. & ch. 14. 23. & 15. 20. & 16. 2, &c. & 17. 8. & 18. 6. & 23. 16. & 26. 2. & 31. 11. Josh. 18. 1. 1 Kings 8. 29. Ps. 78. 68. † Heb. *the choice of your vows.* p ver. 7. q ch. 10. 9. & 14. 29. r Lev. 17. 4. s ver. 11. t ver. 21. u ver. 22. x ch. 14. 5. & 15. 22. y Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 7. 26. & 17. 10. ch. 15. 23. & ver. 23, 24. z ver. 11, 12. ch. 14. 23. a ch. 14. 27. † Heb. *all thy days.* b Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14. Ex. 34. 24. ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8. c ver. 15.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 21. the heavens above the earth; *see* Ps. 89. 29.——[4] *V.* 24. hindermost, *i.e.* Western. ——[5] *V.* 30. behind.——[6] oaks.——*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 3. Ashérahs.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 6. *See* Ex. 25. 2.——[3] *V.* 11. it shall be that unto the.——[4] *Vs.* 15, 22. gazelle.——[5] *V.* 22. Yet only.

Before CHRIST 1451.

is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat *of* them alike.

23 [d]Only †be sure that thou eat not the blood: [e]for the blood *is* the [6]life; and thou mayest not eat the [6]life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; [f]that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, [g]when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 [7]Only thy [h]holy things which thou hast, and [i]thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And [k]thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out [8]upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, [l]that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When [m]the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou †succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself [n]that thou be not snared [9]†by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 [o]Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every †abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for [p]even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: [q]thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Enticers to idolatry,* 6 *how near soever unto thee,* 9 *are to be stoned to death.* 12 *Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.*

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a [a]dreamer of dreams, [b]and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And [c]the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God [d]proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall [e]walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and [f]cleave unto him.

5 And [g]that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath †spoken [1]to turn *you* away from[1] the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. [h]So shalt thou [2]put the evil away[2] from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ [i]If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or [k]the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, [l]which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely,* of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt [m]not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But [n]thou shalt surely kill him; [o]thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of †bondage.

11 And [p]all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ [q]If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, [3]‖the children of Belial[3], [r]are gone out from among you, and have [4][s]withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, [t]Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, [5][u]destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt [x]burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof [6]every whit, for[6] the LORD thy God: and it shall be [y]an heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And [z]there shall cleave nought of the [7]‖cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may [a]turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, [b]as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, [c]to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *God's children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of fowls.* 21 *That which dieth of itself may not be eaten.* 22 *Tithes of divine service.* 23 *Tithes and firstlings of rejoicing before the Lord.* 28 *The third year's tithe of alms and charity.*

YE *are* [1][a]the children of[1] the LORD your God: [b]ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 [c]For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, [2]above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

Marginal references (left): *d* ver. 16. † Heb. *be strong.* *e* Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 17. 11, 14. *f* ch. 4. 40. Is. 3. 10. *g* Ex. 15. 26. ch. 13. 18. 1 Kings 11. 38. *h* Num. 5. 9, 10. & 18. 19. *i* 1 Sam. 1. 21, 22, 24. *k* Lev. 1. 5, 9, 13. & 17. 11. *l* ver. 25. *m* Ex. 23. 23. ch. 19. 1. Josh. 23. 4. † Heb. *inheritest,* or, *possessest them.* *n* ch. 7. 16. † Heb. *after them.* *o* ver. 4. Lev. 18. 3, 26, 30. 2 Kings 17. 15. † Heb. *abomination of the.* *p* Lev. 18. 21. & 20. 2. ch. 18. 10. Jer. 32. 35. Ezek. 23. 37. *q* ch. 4. 2. & 13. 18. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18. *a* Zech. 10. 2. *b* Matt. 24. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 9. *c* See ch. 18. 22. Jer. 28. 9. Matt. 7. 22. *d* ch. 8. 2. See Matt. 24. 24. 1 Cor. 11. 19. 2 Thess. 2. 11. Rev. 13. 14. *e* 2 Kings 23. 3. 2 Chr. 34. 31. *f* ch. 10. 20. & 30. 20. *g* ch. 18. 20. Jer. 14. 15. Zech. 13. 3. † Heb. *spoken revolt against the LORD.* *h* ch. 17. 7. & 22. 21, 22, 24. 1 Cor. 5. 13. *i* ch. 17. 2.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST 1451. *k* See Gen. 16. 5. ch. 28. 54. Prov. 5. 20. Micah 7. 5. *l* 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3. & 20. 17. *m* Prov. 1. 10. *n* ch. 17. 5. *o* ch. 17. 7. Acts 7. 58. † Heb. *bondmen.* *p* ch. 17. 13. & 19. 20. *q* Josh. 22. 11, &c. Judg. 20. 1, 2. ‖ Or, *naughty men.* See Judg. 19. 22. 1 Sam. 2. 12. & 25. 17, 25. 1 Kings 21. 10, 13. 2 Cor. 6. 15. *r* 1 John 2. 19. Jude 19. *s* 2 Kings 17. 21. *t* ver. 2, 6. *u* Ex. 22. 20. Lev. 27. 28. Josh. 6. 17, 21. *x* Josh. 6. 24. *y* Josh. 8. 28. Is. 17. 1. & 25. 2. Jer. 49. 2. *z* ch. 7. 26. Josh. 6. 18. ‖ Or, *devoted.* *a* Josh. 6. 26. *b* Gen. 22. 17. & 26. 4, 24. & 28. 14. *c* ch. 12. 25, 28, 32. *a* Rom. 8. 16. & 9. 8, 26. Gal. 3. 26. *b* Lev. 19. 28. & 21. 5. Jer. 16. 6. & 41. 5. & 47. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 13. *c* Lev. 20. 26. ch. 7. 6. & 26. 18, 19.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 23. soul (*see* Lev. 17. 11). —— [7] *V.* 26. But. —— [8] *V.* 27. against, *Sch. Kn. Ke.* —— [9] *V.* 30. into. —— *Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 5. revolt against. —— [2] extinguish the evil.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 13. sons of wickedness (*lit.* of worthlessness). —— [4] thrust aside. —— [5] *V.* 15. *Lit.* banning (*or,* devoting). —— [6] *V.* 16. *Or,* for a whole burnt offering unto, *Ge. Kn. Ke.* —— [7] *V.* 17. devoted. —— *Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 1. children (*or,* sons) unto. —— [2] *V.* 2. out of.

Before CHRIST 1451.

3 ¶ [d] Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 [e] These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the [3] roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the ‖ † pygarg, and the [4] wild ox [4], and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* [5] cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the [6] coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, [f] nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ [g] These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ *Of* all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 [h] But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the [7] ospray,

13 β And the glede β, and the [8] kite, and the [9] vulture [10] after his kind [10],

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the [11] owl, and the [12] night hawk [12], and the [13] cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The [14] little owl [14], and the [14] great owl [14], and the [15] swan,

17 And the pelican, and the [16] gier eagle [16], and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the [17] heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat,

19 And [i] every [18] creeping thing that flieth *is* unclean unto you: [k] they shall not be eaten.

20 *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ [l] Ye shall not eat *of* any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: [m] for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. [n] Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

22 [o] Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 [p] And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and [q] the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; [19] *or* [r] if the place be [19] too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand,

d Ezek. 4. 14. Acts 10. 13, 14.
e Lev. 11. 2, &c.
‖ Or, *bison.*
† Heb. *dishon.*
f Lev. 11. 26, 27.
g Lev. 11. 9.
h Lev. 11. 13.
i Lev. 11. 20.
k See Lev. 11. 21.
l Lev. 17. 15. & 22. 8. Ezek. 4. 14.
m ver. 2.
n Ex. 23. 19. & 34. 26.
o Lev. 27. 30. ch. 12. 6, 17 Neh. 10. 37.
p ch. 12. 5, 6, 7, 17, 18.
q ch. 15. 19, 20.
r ch. 12. 21.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. gazelle.——[4] antelope, *De.*——[5] *V.* 6. *Lit.* bringeth up.——[6] *V.* 7. rock badger.——[7] *V.* 12. *See* Lev. 11. 13.——[8] *V.* 13. falcon, *Bo. Ge. Kn.*——[9] kite, *Bo. Kn.*——[10] in the several kinds thereof.——[11] *V.* 15. ostrich.——[12] owl.——[13] gull.——[14] *V.* 16. *See* Lev. 11. 17.——[15] purple water-hen.——[16] *V.* 17. carrion vulture.——[17] *V.* 18. parrot (?), *Ge.*——[18] *V.* 19. swarming.——[19] *V.* 24. because the place is.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 13. β *Omit, Sam. Sept.* 4 *MSS. Kn.*

and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul † desireth: [s] and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,

27 And [t] the Levite that *is* within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for [u] he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ [x] At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates:

29 [y] And the Levite, (because [z] he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that [a] the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The seventh year a year of release for the poor.* 7 *It must be no let of lending or giving.* 12 *An Hebrew servant,* 16 *except he will not depart, must in the seventh year go forth free and well furnished.* 19 *All firstling males of the cattle are to be sanctified unto the Lord.*

AT the end of [a] *every* seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every † creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour shall release *it;* he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother; because [1] it is called the LORD's release [1].

3 [b] Of a foreigner thou mayest exact *it again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release;

4 [2] ‖ Save when there shall [2] be no poor among you; [c] for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it:

5 [3] Only [d] if [3] thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and [e] thou shalt [4] lend unto [4] many nations, but thou shalt not [5] borrow; and [f] thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, [g] thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 [h] But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely [6] lend him [6] sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought [7] in thy † wicked [7] heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine [i] eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and [k] he cry unto the LORD against thee, and [l] it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and [m] thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that [n] for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

Before CHRIST 1451.

† Heb. *asketh of thee.*
s ch. 12. 7, 18. & 26. 11.
t ch. 12. 12, 18, 19.
u Num. 18. 20. ch. 18. 1, 2.
x ch. 26. 12. Amos 4. 4.
y ch. 26. 12.
z ver. 27. ch. 12. 12.
a ch. 15. 10. Prov. 3. 9, 10. See Mal. 3. 10.
a Ex. 21. 2. & 23. 10, 11. Lev. 25. 2, 4. ch. 31. 10. Jer. 34. 14.
† Heb. *master of the lending of his hand.*
b See ch. 23. 20.
‖ Or, *To the end that there be no poor among you.*
c ch. 28. 8.
d ch. 28. 1.
e ch. 28. 12, 44.
f ch. 28. 13. Prov. 22. 7.
g 1 John 3. 17.
h Lev. 25. 35. Matt. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34, 35.
† Heb. *word.*
† Heb. *Belial.*
i ch. 28. 54, 56. Prov. 23. 6. & 28. 22. Matt. 20. 15.
k ch. 24. 15.
l Matt. 25. 41, 42.
m 2 Cor. 9. 5, 7.
n ch. 14. 29. & 24. 19. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 22. 9.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 2. a release is (then) proclaimed unto the LORD.——[2] *V.* 4. Only there will, *Hu. Kn.* Only there shall, *Sch. Ke.* (as a command).——[3] *V.* 5. If only, *Ew. Sch. Ke.* Yet only if, *Kn.*——[4] *V.* 6. *Lit.* receive pledges of.——[5] give pledges to them.——[6] *V.* 8. *Lit.* let him give pledges.——[7] *V.* 9. of wickedness in thy.

Before CHRIST 1451.

11 For [o]the poor shall never cease out
of the land: therefore I command thee,
saying, Thou shalt open thine hand
wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and
to thy needy, in thy land.
12 ¶ *And* [p]if thy brother, an Hebrew
man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold un-
to thee, and serve thee six years; then
in the seventh year thou shalt let him
go free from thee.
13 And when thou sendest him out free
from thee, thou shalt not let him go
away empty:
14 Thou shalt [8]furnish him liberally[8]
out of thy flock, and out of thy floor,
and out of thy winepress: *of that* where-
with the LORD thy God hath [q]blessed
thee thou shalt give unto him.
15 And [r]thou shalt remember that
thou wast a bondman in the land of E-
gypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed
thee: therefore I command thee this
thing to day.
16 And it shall be, [s]if he say unto thee,
I will not go away from thee; because
he loveth thee and thine house, because
he is well with thee;
17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and
thrust *it* through his ear unto the door,
and he shall be thy [9]servant for ever.
And also unto thy maidservant thou
shalt do likewise.
18 It shall not seem hard unto thee,
when thou sendest him away free from
thee; for he hath been worth [t]a double
hired servant *to thee,* [10]in serving thee[10]
six years: and the LORD thy God shall
bless thee in all that thou doest.
19 ¶ [u]All the firstling males that come
of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt
sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou
shalt do no work with the firstling of
thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of
thy sheep.
20 [x]Thou shalt eat *it* before the LORD
thy God year by year in the place which
the LORD shall choose, thou and thy
household.
21 [y]And if there be *any* blemish there-
in, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or have* any
ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it un-
to the LORD thy God.
22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates:
[z]the unclean and the clean *person* [11]*shall*
eat it alike, as the [12]roebuck, and as
the hart.
23 [a]Only thou shalt not eat the blood
thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the
ground as water.

o Matt. 26. 11, Mark 14. 7. John 12. 8.
p Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 39. Jer. 34. 14.
q Prov. 10. 22.
r ch. 5. 15. & 16. 12.
s Ex. 21. 5, 6.
t See Is. 16. 14. & 21. 16.
u Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.
x ch. 12. 5, 6, 7, 17. & 14. 23. & 16. 11, 14.
y Lev. 22. 20. ch. 17. 1.
z ch. 12. 15, 22.
a ch. 12. 16, 23.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The feast of the passover,* 9 *of weeks,* 13 *of tabernacles.* 16 *Every male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts.* 18 *Of judges and justice.* 21 *Groves and images are forbidden.*

OBSERVE the [a]month of Abib, and
keep the passover unto the LORD
thy God: for [b]in the month of Abib the
LORD thy God brought thee forth out
of Egypt [c]by night.
2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the
passover unto the LORD thy God, of the
flock and [d]the herd, in the [e]place which
the LORD shall choose to place his name
there.
3 [f]Thou shalt eat no leavened bread
with it; seven days shalt thou eat un-
leavened bread therewith, *even* the bread
of affliction; for thou camest forth out
of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou
mayest remember the day when thou
camest forth out of the land of Egypt
all the days of thy life.
4 [g]And there shall be no [1]leavened
bread[1] seen with thee in all thy coast
seven days; [h]neither shall there *any*
thing of the flesh, which thou sacri-
ficedst the first day at even, remain all
night until the morning.
5 Thou mayest not ‖sacrifice the pass-
over within any of thy gates, which the
LORD thy God giveth thee:
6 But at the place which the LORD thy
God shall choose to place his name in,
there thou shalt sacrifice the passover
[i]at even, at the going down of the sun,
at the season that thou camest forth out
of Egypt.
7 And thou shalt [k]roast and eat *it* [l]in
the place which the LORD thy God shall
choose: and thou shalt turn in the
morning, and go unto thy tents.
8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened
bread: and [m]on the seventh day *shall*
be a †solemn assembly to the LORD thy
God: thou shalt do no work *therein.*
9 ¶ [n]Seven weeks shalt thou number
unto thee: begin to number the seven
weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest
to put the sickle to the corn.
10 And thou shalt keep the feast of
weeks unto the LORD thy God with ‖a
tribute of a freewill offering of thine
hand, which thou shalt give *unto the*
LORD thy God, [o]according as the LORD
thy God hath blessed thee:
11 And [p]thou shalt rejoice before the
LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and
thy daughter, and thy manservant, and
thy maidservant, and the Levite that *is*
within thy gates, and the stranger, and
the fatherless, and the widow, that *are*
among you, in the place which the
LORD thy God [2]hath chosen[2] to place
his name there.
12 [q]And thou shalt remember that thou
wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou
shalt observe and do these statutes.
13 ¶ [r]Thou shalt observe the feast of
[3]tabernacles seven days, after that thou
hast gathered in thy †corn and thy
wine:
14 And [s]thou shalt rejoice in thy feast,
thou, and thy son, and thy daughter,
and thy manservant, and thy maidser-
vant, and the Levite, the stranger, and
the fatherless, and the widow, that *are*
within thy gates.
15 [t]Seven days shalt thou keep [4]a
solemn[4] feast unto the LORD thy God
in the place which the LORD shall
choose: because the LORD thy God shall
bless thee in all thine increase, and in
all the works of thine hands, therefore
thou shalt [5]surely rejoice[5].
16 ¶ [u]Three times in a year shall all
thy males [6]appear before[6] the LORD thy
God in the place which he shall choose;
in the feast of unleavened bread, and in
the feast of weeks, and in the feast of
[3]tabernacles: and [x]they shall not [6]ap-
pear before[6] the LORD empty:
17 Every man *shall give* †as he is able,
[y]according to the blessing of the LORD
thy God which he hath given thee.
18 ¶ [z]Judges and officers shalt thou
make thee in all thy gates, which the
LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout
thy tribes: and they shall judge the peo-
ple with just judgment.
19 [a]Thou shalt not wrest judgment;
[b]thou shalt not respect persons, [c]nei-
ther take a gift: for a gift doth blind
the eyes of the wise, and pervert the
[7]‖words of the righteous.
20 †That which is altogether just shalt
thou follow, that thou mayest [d]live, and
inherit the land which the LORD thy
God giveth thee.

a Ex. 12. 2, &c.
b Ex. 13. 4. & 34. 18.
c Ex. 12. 29, 42.
d Num. 28. 19.
e ch. 12. 5, 26.
f Ex. 12. 15, 19, 39. & 13. 3, 6, 7. & 34. 18.
g Ex. 13. 7.

Before CHRIST 1451.

h Ex. 12. 10. & 34. 25.
‖ Or, *kill.*
i Ex. 12. 6.
k Ex. 12. 8, 9. 2 Chr. 35. 13.
l 2 Kings 23. 23. John 2. 13, 23. & 11. 55.
m Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 6. Lev. 23. 8.
† Heb. *restraint.* Lev. 23. 36.
n Ex. 23. 16. & 34. 22. Lev. 23. 15. Num. 28. 26. Acts 2. 1.
‖ Or, *sufficiency.*
o ver. 17. 1 Cor. 16. 2.
p ver. 14. ch. 12. 7, 12, 18.
q ch. 15. 15.
r Ex. 23. 16. Lev. 23. 34. Num. 29. 12.
† Heb. *floor, and thy winepress.*
s Neh. 8. 9, &c.
t Lev. 23. 39, 40.
u Ex. 23. 14, 17. & 34. 23.
x Ex. 23. 15. & 34. 20.
† Heb. *according to the gift of his hand.* 2 Cor. 8. 12.
y ver. 10.
z ch. 1. 16. 1 Chr. 23. 4. & 26. 29. 2 Chr. 19. 5, 8.
a Ex. 23. 2, 6. Lev. 19. 15.
b ch. 1. 17. Prov. 24. 23.
c Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. Eccles. 7. 7.
‖ Or, *matters.*
† Heb. *Justice, justice.*
d Ezek. 18. 5, 9.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 14. *Lit.* decorate his neck.——[9] *V.* 17. bondman (Lev. 25. 39—46).——[10] *V.* 18. for.——[11] *V.* 22. may.——[12] gazelle.——*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 4. leaven.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 11. shall choose.——[3] *Vs.* 13, 16. booths. Comp. Lev. 23. 34, 42, 43; Neh. 8. 14, 17.——[4] *V.* 15. the.——[5] be altogether rejoicing.——[6] *V.* 16. *See* Ex. 23. 15.——[7] *V.* 19. *Or,* cause, *Kn. Ke.*

Before CHRIST 1451.

21 ¶ [e] Thou shalt not plant thee [8] a grove of any trees near unto [8] the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 [f] Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* [9] ‖ image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THOU [a] shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or ‖ sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evilfavouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ [b] If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, [c] in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either [d] the sun, or moon, or [1] any of the [1] host of heaven, [e] which I have not commanded;

4 [f] And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and, behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and [g] shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 [h] At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is [2] worthy of death [2] be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 [i] The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So [k] thou shalt [3] put the evil away [3] from among you.

8 ¶ [l] If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, [m] between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, [n] and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And [o] thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and [p] unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; [q] and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they [4] of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee [4]; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the [5] sentence of the law [5] which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, *to* the right hand, nor *to* the left.

12 And [r] the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest [s] that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and [t] thou shalt [3] put away the evil [3] from Israel.

13 [u] And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

e Ex. 34. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 33. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 3. 2 Chr. 33. 3.
f Lev. 26. 1.
‖ Or, *statue*, or, *pillar*.
a ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8, 13, 14.
‖ Or, *goat*.
b ch. 13. 6.
c Josh. 7. 11, 15. & 23. 16. Judg. 2. 20. 2 Kings 18. 12. Hos. 8. 1.
d ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 26.
e Jer. 7. 22, 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35.
f ch. 13. 12, 14.
g Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25.
h Num. 35. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.
i ch. 13. 9. Acts 7. 58.
k ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19.
l 2 Chr. 19. 10. Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7.
m See Ex. 21. 13, 20, 22, 28. & 22. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 19. 4, 10, 11.
n ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. Ps. 122. 5.
o See Jer. 18. 18.
p ch. 19. 17.
q Ezek. 44. 24.
r Num. 15. 30. Ezra 10. 8. Hos. 4. 4.
† Heb. *not to hearken*.
s ch. 18. 5, 7.
t ch. 13. 5.
u ch. 13. 11. & 19. 20.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 21. an Ashéra of any wood whatsoever beside. —— [9] *V.* 22. pillars. —— *Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 3. the whole. —— [2] *V.* 6. to die. —— [3] *Vs.* 7, 12. extinguish the evil. —— [4] *V.* 10. shall declare unto thee from that place which, *&c.* —— [5] *V.* 11. tenor of the instruction.

Before CHRIST 1451.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, [x] I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, [y] whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* [z] from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply [a] horses to himself, nor cause the people [b] to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as [c] the LORD hath said unto you, [d] Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that [e] his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 [f] And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of [g] *that which is* before the priests the Levites:

19 And [h] it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he [i] turn not aside from the commandment, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The Lord is the priests' and Levites' inheritance. 3 The priest's due. 6 The Levites' portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE priests the Levites, [1] *and* all the [1] tribe of Levi, [a] shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they [b] shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ [2] And this shall be the priest's [3] due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; [4] and [c] they shall give unto the priest the [5] shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 [d] The firstfruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For [e] the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, [f] to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he [g] sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind [h] unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, [i] as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like [k] portions to eat, [6] beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony [6].

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, [l] thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

x 1 Sam. 8. 5, 19, 20.
y See 1 Sam. 9. 15. & 10. 24. & 16. 12. 1 Chron. 22. 10.
z Jer. 30. 21.
a 1 Kings 4. 26. & 10. 26, 28. Ps. 20. 7.
b Is. 31. 1. Ezek. 17. 15.
c Ex. 13. 17. Num. 14. 3, 4.
d ch. 28. 68. Hos. 11. 5. See Jer. 42. 15.
e See 1 Kings 11. 3, 4.
f 2 Kings 11. 12.
g ch. 31. 9, 26. See 2 Kings 22. 8.
h Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 119. 97, 98.
i ch. 5. 32. 1 Kings 15. 5.
a Num. 18. 20. & 26. 62. ch. 10. 9.
b Num. 18. 8, 9. 1 Cor. 9. 13.
c Lev. 7. 30—34.
d Ex. 22. 29. Num. 18. 12, 24.
e Ex. 28. 1. Num. 3. 10.
f ch. 10. 8. & 17. 12.
g Num. 35. 2, 3.
h ch. 12. 5.
i 2 Chr. 31. 2.
k 2 Chr. 31. 4. Neh. 12. 44, 47.
† Heb. *his sales by the fathers*.
l Lev. 18. 26, 27, 30. ch. 12. 29, 30, 31.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 1. So *Rie.*; the whole, *Sch. Kn. Ke. Kue. Kl.* —— [2] *V.* 3. But. —— [3] right. —— [4] *Omit.* —— [5] *Lit.* arm. —— [6] *V.* 8. *Lit.* beside his sellings by (*or*, before) the fathers.

Before CHRIST 1451.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter [m] to pass through the fire, [n] *or* that useth divination, *or* [7]an observer of times[7], or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 [o] Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a [p]necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and [q] because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt ‖ possess, hearkened unto [8] observers of times [8], and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 ¶ [r] The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee [9]a Prophet[9] from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb [s] in the day of the assembly, saying, [t] Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, [u] They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

18 [x] I will raise them up [9]a Prophet[9] from among their brethren, like unto thee, and [y] will put my words in his mouth; [z] and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 [a] And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But [b] the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or [c] that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 [d] When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, [e] if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it [f] presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

m Lev. 18. 21. ch. 12. 31.
n Lev. 19. 26, 31. & 20. 27. Is. 8. 19.
o Lev. 20. 27.
p 1 Sam. 28. 7.
q Lev. 18. 24, 25. ch. 9. 4.
‖ Or, *upright, or, sincere.* Gen. 17. 1.
‖ Or, *inherit.*
r ver. 18. John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. & 7. 37.
s ch. 9. 10.
t Ex. 20. 19. Heb. 12. 19.
u ch. 5. 28.
x ver. 15. John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. & 7. 37.
y Is. 51. 16. John 17. 8.
z John 4. 25. & 8. 28. & 12. 49, 50.
a Acts 3. 23.
b ch. 13. 5. Jer. 14. 14, 15. Zech. 13. 3.
c ch. 13. 1, 2. Jer. 2. 8.
d Jer. 28. 9.
e See ch. 13. 2.
f ver. 20.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The privilege thereof for the manslayer.* 14 *The landmark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witness.*

WHEN the LORD thy God [a] hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 [b] Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee [1]a way[1], and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And [c] this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past;

a ch. 12. 29.
† Heb. *inheritest*, or, *possessest.*
b Ex. 21. 13. Num. 35. 10, 14. Josh. 20. 2.
c Num. 35. 15. ch. 4. 42.
† Heb. *from yesterday the third day.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 10. a soothsayer.——[8] *V.* 14. soothsayers.——[9] *Vs.* 15, 18. a prophet; *i.e.* an order of prophets, which the context shews to be in some sense alluded to: so *He. Sch. Kn. Ke. Oeh. Rei. Espin,* (but not *Ew.*). Comp. Amos 2. 11.——*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 3. the way; that, *viz.* which leads to each of the cities.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 [d] Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and [2]† slay him[2]; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God [e] enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; [f] then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But [g] if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 [h] Thine eye shall not pity him, [i] but thou shalt [3]put away[3] *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ [k] Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ [l] One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If [4]a false[4] witness [m] rise up against any man to testify against him [5]‖ *that which is* wrong[5];

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy *is*, shall stand before the LORD, [n] before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, *if* the witness *be* a false witness, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 [o] Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so [p] shalt thou [6]put the evil away[6] from among you.

20 [q] And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 [r] And thine eye shall not pity; *but* [7][s] life *shall go* for [7]life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Before CHRIST 1451.

† Heb. *iron.*
† Heb. *wood.*
† Heb. *findeth.*
d Num. 35. 12.
† Heb. *smite him in life.*
† Heb. *from yesterday the third day.*
e Gen. 15. 18. ch. 12. 20.
f Josh. 20. 7, 8.
g Ex. 21. 12, &c. Num. 35. 16, 24. ch. 27. 24. Prov. 28. 17.
† Heb. *in life.*
h ch. 13. 8. & 25. 12.
i Num. 35. 33, 34. ch. 21. 9. 1 Kings 2. 31.
k ch. 27. 17. Job 24. 2. Prov. 22. 28. Hos. 5. 10.
l Num. 35. 30. ch. 17. 6. Matt. 18. 18. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Hebr. 10. 28.
m Ps. 27. 12. & 35. 11.
‖ Or, *falling away.*
n ch. 17. 9. & 21. 5.
o Prov. 19. 5, 9. Dan. 6. 24.
p ch. 13. 5. & 17. 7. & 21. 21. & 22. 21, 24. & 24. 7.
q ch. 17. 13. & 21. 21.
r ver. 13.
s Ex. 21. 23, 24. Lev. 24. 20. Matt. 5. 38.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *The priest's exhortation to encourage the people to battle.* 5 *The officers' proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war.* 10 *How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must be devoted.* 19 *Trees of man's meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 6. smite him mortally.——[3] *V.* 13. extinguish.——[4] *V.* 16. an unrighteous.——[5] any act of revolt (*viz.* from that which is right; comp. *ch.* 13. 5).——[6] *V.* 19. extinguish the evil.——[7] *V.* 21. soul.

Before CHRIST 1451.

a See Ps. 20. 7. Is. 31. 1. *b* Num. 23. 21. ch. 31. 6, 8. 2 Chr. 13. 12. & 32. 7, 8. † Heb. *be tender.* † Heb. *make haste.* *c* ch. 1. 30. & 3. 22. Josh. 23. 10. *d* See Neh. 12. 27. Ps. 30, title. † Heb. *made it common:* See Lev. 19. 23, 24. ch. 28. 30. *e* ch. 24. 5. *f* Judg. 7. 3. † Heb. *melt.* † Heb. to be *in the head of the people.* *g* 2 Sam. 20. 18, 20. *h* Num. 31. 7. *i* Josh. 8. 2. † Heb. *spoil.* *k* Josh. 22. 8. *l* Num. 21. 2, 3, 35. & 33. 52. ch. 7. 1, 2. Josh. 11. 14. *m* ch. 7. 4. & 12. 30, 31. & 18. 9. *n* Ex. 23. 33.

a horses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* *b* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, *c* to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not *d* dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not *yet* [1] † eaten of it [1]? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man [1] eat of it [1].

7 *e* And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, *f* What man *is there that is* fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains [2] of the armies † to lead [2] the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, *g* then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people *that is* found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, *h* thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and *i* the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thyself; and *k* thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are* very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But *l* of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for* an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly [3] destroy them; *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That *m* they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye *n* sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down [4] (‖ for the tree of the field *is* man's *life*) † to employ *them* in the siege [4]:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until † it be subdued.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 6. *Lit.* made it profane *or* common. —— [2] *V.* 9. of hosts (divisions) at the head of. —— [3] *V.* 17. devote.

Before CHRIST 1451.

‖ Or, *for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.* † Heb. *to go from before thee.* † Heb. *it come down.* *a* ch. 10. 8. 1 Chr. 23. 13. *b* ch. 17. 8, 9. † Heb. *mouth.* *c* See Ps. 19. 12. & 26. 6. Matt. 27. 24. *d* Jonah 1. 14. † Heb. *in the midst.* *e* ch. 19. 13. ‖ Or, *suffer to grow.* † Heb. *make,* or, *dress.* *f* See Ps. 45. 10. *g* Gen. 34. 2. ch. 22. 29. Judg. 19. 24. *h* Gen. 29. 33.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The firstborn is not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, *that* the city *which is* next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto [1] a rough valley [1], which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the [2] valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for *a* them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and *b* by their † word shall every controversy and every stroke be *tried:*

6 And all the elders of that city, *that are* next unto the slain *man*, *c* shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the [2] valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 [3] Be merciful, O LORD, unto [3] thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, *d* and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So *e* shalt thou [4] put away [4] the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and ‖ † pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and *f* bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not [5] make merchandise of her [5], because thou hast *g* humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, *h* and another hated, and they have

VAR. REND. — [4] *V.* 19. (for is the tree of the field a man that it should be besieged before thee?), *Sept. Ew. Kn. Ke.* —— *Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 4. an everflowing watercourse. —— [2] *Vs.* 4, 6. watercourse. —— [3] *V.* 8. *Lit.* Make atonement ...... for. —— [4] *V.* 9. extinguish. —— [5] *V.* 14. use her as a slave.

born him children, *both* the beloved and
the hated; and *if* the firstborn son be
her's that was hated:
16 Then it shall be, [i]when he maketh his
sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that*
he may not make the son of the beloved
firstborn before the son of the hated,
which is indeed the firstborn:
17 But he shall acknowledge the son of
the hated *for* the firstborn, [k]by giving
him a double portion of all †that he
hath: for he *is* [l]the beginning of his
strength; [m]the right of the firstborn *is*
his.
18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and
rebellious son, which will not obey the
voice of his father, or the voice of his
mother, and *that*, when they have chas-
tened him, will not hearken unto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother
lay hold on him, and bring him out unto
the elders of his city, and unto the gate
of his place;
20 And they shall say unto the elders
of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and
rebellious, he will not obey our voice;
he is [6]a glutton[6], and a drunkard.
21 And all the men of his city shall
stone him with stones, that he die: [n]so
shalt thou [7]put evil away[7] from among
you; [o]and all Israel shall hear, and fear.
22 ¶ And if a man have committed a
sin [p]worthy of death, and he be to be put
to death, and thou hang him on a tree:
23 [q]His body shall not remain all night
upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise
bury him that day; (for [r]he that is hang-
ed *is* †accursed of God;) that [s]thy land
be not defiled, which the LORD thy God
giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sex is to be distinguished by apparel.* 6 *The dam is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The house must have battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.* 20, 22 *Of adultery,* 25 *of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THOU [a]shalt not see thy brother's ox
or his sheep go astray, and hide thy-
self from them: thou shalt in any case
bring them again unto thy brother.
2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto
thee, or if thou know him not, then thou
shalt bring it unto thine own house, and
it shall be with thee until thy brother
seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to
him again.
3 In like manner shalt thou do with
his ass; and so shalt thou do with his
raiment; and with all lost thing of thy
brother's, which he hath lost, and thou
hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou
mayest not hide thyself.
4 ¶ [b]Thou shalt not see thy brother's
ass or his ox fall down by the way, and
hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely
help him to lift *them* up again.
5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that
which pertaineth unto a man, neither
shall a man put on a woman's garment:
for all that do so *are* abomination unto
the LORD thy God.
6 If a bird's nest chance to be before
thee in the way in any tree, or on the
ground, *whether they be* young ones, or
eggs, and the dam sitting upon the
young, or upon the eggs, [c]thou shalt
not take the dam with the young:
7 *But* thou shalt in any wise let the dam
go, and take the young to thee; [d]that
it may be well with thee, and that thou
mayest prolong *thy* days.
8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house,
then thou shalt make a battlement for

Before CHRIST 1451.

i 1 Chr. 5. 2. & 26. 10. 2 Chr. 11. 19, 22.
k See 1 Chr. 5. 1.
† Heb. *that is found with him.*
l Gen. 49. 3.
m Gen. 25. 31, 33.
n ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19, 20. & 22. 21, 24.
o ch. 13. 11.
p ch. 19. 6. & 22. 26. Acts 23. 29. & 25. 11, 25. & 26. 31.
q Josh. 8. 29. & 10. 26, 27. John 19. 31.
r Gal. 3. 13.
† Heb. *the curse of God.* See Num. 25. 4. 2 Sam. 21. 6.
s Lev. 18. 25. Num. 35. 34.
a Ex. 23. 4.
b Ex. 23. 5.
c Lev. 22. 28.
d ch. 4. 40.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 20. riotous.——[7] *V.* 21. extinguish the evil.

thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon
thine house, if any man fall from thence.
9 ¶ [e]Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard
with divers seeds: lest the †fruit of thy
seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit
of thy vineyard, [1]be defiled[1].
10 ¶ [f]Thou shalt not plow with an ox
and an ass together.
11 ¶ [g]Thou shalt not wear a garment of
divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen
together.
12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee [2][h]fringes
upon the four [3]†quarters of thy vesture,
wherewith thou coverest *thyself*.
13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and [i]go
in unto her, and hate her,
14 And give occasions of speech against
her, and bring up an evil name upon
her, and say, I took this woman, and
when I came to her, I found her not
a maid:
15 Then shall the father of the damsel,
and her mother, take and bring forth *the
tokens of* the damsel's virginity unto the
elders of the city in the gate:
16 And the damsel's father shall say
unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto
this man to wife, and he hateth her;
17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of
speech *against her*, saying, I found not
thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are
the tokens of* my daughter's virginity. And
they shall spread the cloth before the
elders of the city.
18 And the elders of that city shall take
that man and chastise him;
19 And they shall amerce him in an
hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them*
unto the father of the damsel, because
he hath brought up an evil name upon
a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his
wife; he may not put her away all his
days.
20 But if this thing be true, *and the
tokens of* virginity be not found for the
damsel:
21 Then they shall bring out the damsel
to the door of her father's house, and
the men of her city shall stone her with
stones that she die: because she hath
[k]wrought folly in Israel, to play the
whore in her father's house: [l]so shalt
thou [4]put evil away[4] from among you.
22 ¶ [m]If a man be found lying with a
woman married to an husband, then they
shall both of them die, *both* the man that
lay with the woman, and the woman: so
shalt thou [4]put away evil[4] from Israel.
23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be [n]be-
trothed unto an husband, and a man find
her in the city, and lie with her;
24 Then ye shall bring them both out
unto the gate of that city, and ye shall
stone them with stones that they die;
the damsel, because she cried not, *being*
in the city; and the man, because he
hath [o]humbled his neighbour's wife: [p]so
thou shalt [4]put away evil[4] from among
you.
25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed
damsel in the field, and the man ‖force
her, and lie with her: then the man
only that lay with her shall die:
26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do
nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin
worthy of death: for as when a man riseth
against his neighbour, and slayeth him,
even so *is* this matter:
27 For he found her in the field, *and*
the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was*
none to save her.
28 ¶ [q]If a man find a damsel *that is* a
virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay
hold on her, and lie with her, and they
be found;

Before CHRIST 1451.

e Lev. 19. 19.
† Heb. *fulness of thy seed.*
f See 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 16.
g Lev. 19. 19.
h Num. 15. 38. Matt. 23. 5.
† Heb. *wings.*
i Gen. 29. 21. Judg. 15. 1.
k Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 20. 6, 10. 2 Sam. 13. 12, 13.
l ch. 13 5.
m Lev. 20. 10. John 8. 5.
n Matt. 1. 18, 19.
o ch. 21. 14.
p ver. 21, 22.
‖ Or, *take strong hold of her.* 2 Sam. 13. 14.
q Ex. 22. 16, 17.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 9. become holy, *i.e.* be forfeited to the sanctuary.——[2] *V.* 12. twists.——[3] corners (Num. 15. 38).——[4] *Vs.* 21, 22, 24. extinguish the evil.

Before CHRIST 1451.

29 Then the man that lay with her shall
give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels*
of silver, and she shall be his wife; [r]be-
cause he hath humbled her, he may not
put her away all his days.
30 ¶ [s]A man shall not take his father's
wife, nor [t]discover his father's skirt.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Who may or may not enter into the congregation.* 9 *Uncleanness to be avoided in the host.* 15 *Of the fugitive servant.* 17 *Of filthiness.* 18 *Of abominable sacrifices.* 19 *Of usury.* 21 *Of vows.* 24 *Of trespasses.*

HE that is wounded in the stones, or
hath his privy member cut off, shall
not enter into the congregation of the
LORD.
2 A bastard shall not enter into the
congregation of the LORD; even to his
tenth generation shall he not enter into
the congregation of the LORD.
3 [a]An Ammonite or Moabite shall not
enter into the congregation of the LORD;
even to their tenth generation shall they
not enter into the congregation of the
LORD for ever:
4 [b]Because they met you not with bread
and with water in the way, when ye
came forth out of Egypt; and [c]because
they hired against thee Balaam the son
of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to
curse thee.
5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would
not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD
thy God turned the curse into a blessing
unto thee, because the LORD thy God
loved thee.
6 [d]Thou shalt not seek their peace nor
their †prosperity all thy days for ever.
7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite;
[e]for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not
abhor an Egyptian; because [f]thou wast
a stranger in his land.
8 The children that are begotten of
them shall enter into the congregation
of the LORD in their third generation.
9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against
thine enemies, then keep thee from every
[1]wicked thing.
10 ¶ [g]If there be among you any man,
that is not clean by reason of unclean-
ness that chanceth him by night, then
shall he go abroad out of the camp, he
shall not come within the camp:
11 But it shall be, when evening †com-
eth on, [h]he shall wash *himself* with wa-
ter: and when the sun is down, he shall
come into the camp *again*.
12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also with-
out the camp, whither thou shalt go
forth abroad:
13 And thou shalt have a paddle [2]upon
thy weapon[2]; and it shall be, when thou
†wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig
therewith, and shalt turn back and cover
that which cometh from thee:
14 For the LORD thy God [i]walketh in
the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee,
and to give up thine enemies before
thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy:
that he see no [3]†unclean thing in thee,
and turn away from thee.
15 ¶ [k]Thou shalt not deliver unto his
master the servant which is escaped from
his master unto thee:
16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among
you, in that place which he shall choose
in one of thy gates, where it †liketh
him best: [l]thou shalt not oppress him.
17 ¶ There shall be no ‖whore [m]of the
daughters of Israel, nor [n]a sodomite of
the sons of Israel.
18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a
whore, or the [4]price of a dog, into the
house of the LORD thy God for any vow:

r ver. 24.
s Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11. ch. 27. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
t See Ruth 3. 9. Ezek. 16. 8.
a Neh. 13. 1, 2.
b See ch. 2. 29.
c Num. 22. 5, 6.
d Ezra 9. 12.
† Heb. *good.*
e Gen. 25. 24, 25, 26. Obad. 10, 12.
f Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9. Lev. 19. 34. ch. 10. 19.
g Lev. 15. 16.
† Heb. *turneth toward.*
h Lev. 15. 5.
† Heb. *sittest down.*
i Lev. 26. 12.
† Heb. *nakedness of any thing.*
k 1 Sam. 30. 15.
† Heb. *is good for him.*
l Ex. 22. 21.
‖ Or, *sodomitess.*
m Lev. 19. 29. See Prov. 2. 16.
n Gen. 19. 5. 2 Kings 23. 7.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 9. evil. — [2] *V.* 13. amongst thy weapons. — [3] *V.* 14. shameful. — [4] *V.* 18. wages.

for even both these *are* abomination un-
to the LORD thy God.
19 ¶ [o]Thou shalt not lend upon usury
to thy brother; usury of money, usury
of victuals, usury of any thing that is
lent upon usury:
20 [p]Unto a stranger thou mayest lend
upon usury; but unto thy brother thou
shalt not lend upon usury: [q]that the
LORD thy God may bless thee in all that
thou settest thine hand to in the land
whither thou goest to possess it.
21 ¶ [r]When thou shalt vow a vow unto
the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack
to pay it: for the LORD thy God will
surely require it of thee; and it would
be sin in thee.
22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it
shall be no sin in thee.
23 [s]That which is gone out of thy lips
thou shalt keep and perform; [5]*even* a
freewill offering, according as thou hast
vowed unto the LORD thy God, which
thou hast promised[5] with thy mouth.
24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neigh-
bour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat
grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure;
but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.
25 When thou comest into the standing
corn of thy neighbour, [t]then thou may-
est pluck the ears with thine hand; but
thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy
neighbour's standing corn.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Of divorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to war.* 6, 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manstealers.* 8 *Of leprosy.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of justice.* 19 *Of charity.*

WHEN a [a]man hath taken a wife,
and married her, and it come to
pass that she find no favour in his eyes,
because he hath found [1]†some unclean-
ness in her: then let him write her a
bill of †divorcement, and give *it* in her
hand, and send her out of his house.
2 And when she is departed out of his
house, she may go and be another man's
wife.
3 And *if* the latter husband hate her,
and write her a bill of divorcement, and
giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her
out of his house; or if the latter hus-
band die, which took her *to be* his wife;
4 [b]Her former[1] husband, which sent her
away, may not take her again to be his
wife, after that she is defiled; for that
is abomination before the LORD: and
thou shalt not cause the land to sin,
which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for*
an inheritance.
5 ¶ [c]When a man hath taken a new
wife, he shall not go out [2] to war[2],
†neither shall he be charged with any
business: *but* he shall be free at home
one year, and shall [d]cheer up his wife
which he hath taken.
6 ¶ No man shall take the [3]nether or
the upper millstone to pledge: for he
taketh *a man's* life to pledge.
7 ¶ [e]If a man be found stealing any of
his brethren of the children of Israel,
and [4]maketh merchandise of him[4], or
selleth him; then that thief shall die;
[f]and thou shalt [5]put evil away[5] from
among you.
8 ¶ Take heed in [g]the plague of leprosy,
that thou observe diligently, and do ac-
cording to all that the priests the Levites

Before CHRIST 1451.

o Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36, 37. Neh. 5. 2, 7. Ps. 15. 5. Luke 6. 34, 35.
p See Lev. 19. 34. & ch. 15. 3.
q ch. 15. 10.
r Num. 30. 2. Eccles. 5. 4, 5.
s Num. 30. 2. Ps. 66. 13, 14.
t Matt. 12. 1. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1.
a Matt. 5. 31. & 19. 7. Mark 10. 4.
† Heb. *matter of nakedness.*
† Heb. *cutting off.*
b Jer. 3. 1.
c ch. 20. 7.
† Heb. *not any thing shall pass upon him.*
d Prov. 5. 18.
e Ex. 21. 16.
f ch. 19. 19.
g Lev. 13. 2. & 14. 2.

VAR. REND. — [5] *V.* 23. according as thou hast vowed freely unto the LORD thy God that which thou dost utter. — *Chap.* 24. [1] *Vs.* 1—4. some shameful thing in her, and he write her a bill, &c....... out of his house: (2) And she depart out of his house, and go and be another man's wife; (3) And if &c....... (4) Then her former. — [2] *V.* 5. in the host. — [3] *V.* 6. handmill. — [4] *V.* 7. dealeth with him as a slave. — [5] extinguish the evil.

Before CHRIST 1451.

shall teach you: as I commanded them, *so* ye shall observe to do.

9 [h] Remember what the LORD thy God did [i] unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 [k] In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own [6] raiment, and [l] bless thee: and [m] it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not [7] [n] oppress an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day [o] thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he *is* poor, and † setteth his heart upon it: [p] lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 [q] The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ [r] Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; [s] nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But [t] thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ [u] When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may [x] bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, † thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean *it* † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And [y] thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

h See Luke 17. 32. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
i Num. 12. 10.
1490.
† Heb. *lend the loan of any thing to, &c.*
k Ex. 22. 26.
l Job 29. 11, 13. & 31. 20. 2 Cor. 9. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 18.
m ch. 6. 25. Ps. 106. 31. & 112. 9. Dan. 4. 27.
n Mal. 3. 5.
o Lev. 19. 13. Jer. 22. 13. James 5. 4.
† Heb. *lifteth his soul unto it.* Ps. 25. 1. & 86. 4.
p James 5. 4.
q 2 Kings 14. 6. 2 Chr. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30. Ezek. 18. 20.
r Ex. 22. 21, 22. Prov. 22. 22. Is. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28. & 22. 3. Ezek. 22. 29. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.
s Ex. 22. 26.
t ver. 22. ch. 16. 12.
u Lev. 19. 9, 10. & 23. 22.
x ch. 15. 10. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 19. 17.
† Heb. *thou shalt not bough it after thee.*
† Heb. *after thee.*
y ver. 18.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a [a] controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that *the judges* may judge them; then they [b] shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* [c] worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, [d] and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 [e] Forty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest, *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should [f] seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ [g] Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn.*

5 ¶ [h] If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no [1] child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ‖ husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the firstborn which she beareth [i] shall succeed in the name of his brother *which is* dead, that [k] his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the [l] gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, [m] I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and [n] loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not [o] build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, [p] thine eye shall not pity *her.*

13 ¶ [q] Thou shalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: [r] that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For [s] all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ [t] Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all *that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he [u] feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, [x] when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt [y] blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it.*

a ch. 19. 17. Ezek. 44. 24.
b See Prov. 17. 15.
c Luke 12. 48.
d Matt. 10. 17.
e 2 Cor. 11. 24.
f Job 18. 3.
g Prov. 12. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
† Heb. *thresheth.* Hos. 10. 11.
h Matt. 22. 24. Mark 12. 19. Luke 20. 28.

Before CHRIST 1451.

‖ Or, *next kinsman.* Gen. 38. 8. Ruth 1. 12, 13. & 3. 9.
i Gen. 38. 9.
k Ruth 4. 10.
‖ Or, *next kinsman's wife.*
l Ruth 4. 1, 2.
m Ruth 4. 6.
n Ruth 4. 7.
o Ruth 4. 11.
p ch. 19. 13.
q Lev. 19. 35, 36. Prov. 11. 1. Ezek. 45. 10. Mic. 6. 11.
† Heb. *a stone and a stone.*
† Heb. *an ephah and an ephah.*
r Ex. 20. 12.
s Prov. 11. 1. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
t Ex. 17. 8.
u Ps. 36. 1. Prov. 16. 6. Rom. 3. 18.
x 1 Sam. 15. 3.
y Ex. 17. 14.

CHAPTER 26.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of firstfruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third year's tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be, when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 [a] That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt [b] go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

a Ex. 23. 19. & 34. 26. Num. 18. 13. ch. 16. 10. Prov. 3. 9.
b ch. 12. 5.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 13. upper garment.—[7] *V.* 14. defraud.— *Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 5. *Or,* son, *Ew. Kn.*

Before CHRIST 1451.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, [c]A Syrian [1][d]ready to perish[1] *was* my father and [e]he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a [f]few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And [g]the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And [h]when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And [i]the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and [k]with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* [l]a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And [m]thou shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the [n]tithes of thine increase the third year, *which is* [o]the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have [2]brought away[2] the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, [p]neither have I forgotten *them*:

14 [q]I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither [3]have I taken away[3] *ought* thereof [4]for *any* unclean *use*[4], nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 [r]Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast [5][s]avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And [t]the LORD hath [5]avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee [u]high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be [x]an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

c Hos. 12.12. d Gen. 43. 1, 2. & 45. 7, 11. e Gen. 46. 1, 6. Acts 7. 15. f Gen. 46.27. ch. 10. 22. g Ex. 1. 11, 14. h Ex. 2. 23, 24, 25. & 3. 9. & 4. 31. i Ex. 12. 37, 51. & 13. 3, 14, 16. ch. 5. 15. k ch. 4. 34. l Ex. 3. 8. m ch. 12. 7, 12, 18. & 16. 11. n Lev. 27.30. Num.18.24. o ch. 14. 28, 29. p Ps. 119. 141, 153, 176. q Lev. 7. 20. & 21. 1, 11. Hos. 9. 4. r Is. 63. 15. Zech. 2. 13. s Ex. 20. 19. t Ex. 6. 7. & 19. 5. ch. 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 28. 9. u ch. 4. 7, 8. & 28. 1. Ps. 148. 14. x Ex. 19. 6. ch. 7. 6. & 28. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 26. [1] *V.* 5. *Or,* wandering astray, *Ge. De W. Kn.*—— [2] *V.* 13. extinguished.—— [3] *V.* 14. did I extinguish.—— [4] whilst I was unclean. —— [5] *Vs.* 17, 18. invited; *lit.* caused *or* given occasion to say.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon stones,* 5 *and to build an altar of whole stones.* 11 *The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal.* 14 *The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day [a]when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that [b]thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, [c]in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: [d]thou shalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, [1]Take heed[1], and hearken, O Israel; [e]this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand [f]upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin:

13 And [g]these shall stand upon mount Ebal †to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And [h]the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 [i]Cursed *be* the man that maketh *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in *a* secret *place.* [k]And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 [l]Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 [m]Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 [n]Cursed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 [o]Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 [p]Cursed *be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 [q]Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 [r]Cursed *be* he that lieth with his

Before CHRIST 1451.

a Josh. 4. 1. b Josh. 8. 32. c ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 30. d Ex. 20. 25. Josh. 8. 31. e ch. 26. 18. f ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 33. Judg. 9. 7. g ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 33. † Heb. *for a cursing.* h ch. 33. 10. Josh. 8. 33. Dan. 9. 11. i Ex. 20. 4, 23. & 34. 17. Lev. 19. 4. & 26. 1. ch. 4. 16, 23. & 5. 8. Is. 44. 9. Hos. 13. 2. k See Num. 5. 22. Jer. 11. 5. 1 Cor. 14.16. l Ex. 20. 12. & 21. 17. Lev. 19. 3. ch. 21. 18. m ch. 19. 14. Prov. 22.28. n Lev. 19.14. o Ex. 22. 21, 22. ch. 10. 18. & 24. 17. Mal. 3. 5. p Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11. ch. 22. 30. q Lev. 18. 23. & 20. 15. r Lev. 18. 9. & 20. 17.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 9. Hold silence.

Before CHRIST 1451.

sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 [s] Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 [t] Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 [u] Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 [x] Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not *all* the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

s Lev. 18. 17. & 20. 14.
t Ex. 20. 13. & 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 31. ch. 19. 11.
u Ex. 23. 7, 8. ch. 10. 17. & 16. 19. Ezek. 22. 12.
x ch. 28. 15. Ps. 119. 21. Jer. 11. 3. Gal. 3. 10.

CHAPTER 28.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to pass, [a] if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God [b] will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and [c] overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 [d] Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* [e] in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* [f] the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the [1] flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy [2] ‖ store.

6 [g] Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD [h] shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall [i] command the blessing upon thee in thy ‖ storehouses, and in all that thou [k] settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 [l] The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art [m] called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be [n] afraid of thee.

11 And [o] the LORD shall make thee plenteous [3] ‖ in goods [3], in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven [p] to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and [q] to bless all the work of thine hand: and [r] thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee [s] the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them:*

14 [t] And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, [u] if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his

a Ex. 15. 26. Lev. 26. 3. Is. 55. 2.
b ch. 26. 19.
c ver. 15. Zech. 1. 6.
d Ps. 128. 1, 4.
e Gen. 39. 5.
f ver. 11. Gen. 22. 17. & 49. 25. ch. 7. 13. Ps. 107. 38. & 127. 3. & 128. 3. Prov. 10. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
‖ Or, *dough,* or, *kneading trough.*
g Ps. 121. 8.
h ver. 25. Lev. 26. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 22. 38, 39, 41. Ps. 89. 23.
i Lev. 25. 21.
‖ Or, *barns.* Prov. 3. 10.
k ch. 15. 10.
l Ex. 19. 5, 6. ch. 7. 6. & 26. 18, 19. & 29. 13.
m Num. 6. 27. 2 Chr. 7. 14. Is. 63. 19. Dan. 9. 18, 19.
n ch. 11. 25.
o ver. 4. ch. 30. 9. Prov. 10. 22.
‖ Or, *for good.*
† Heb. *belly.*
p Lev. 26. 4. ch. 11. 14.
q ch. 14. 29.
r ch. 15. 6.
s Is. 9. 14, 15.
t ch. 5. 32. & 11. 16.
u Lev. 26. 14. Lam. 2. 17. Dan. 9. 11, 13. Mal. 2. 2.

commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and [x] overtake thee:

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* [y] in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy [2] store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the [1] flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee [z] cursing, [4] [a] vexation, and [b] rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto † for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make [c] the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 [d] The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a [5] fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with β the ‖ sword β, and with [e] blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And [f] thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 [g] The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and [h] shalt be [6] † removed into [6] all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And [i] thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with [k] the [7] botch of Egypt, and with [l] the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and [m] astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt [n] grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee.*

30 [o] Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: [p] thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: [q] thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them.*

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and [r] fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 [s] The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest

Before CHRIST 1451.

x ver. 2.
y ver. 3, &c.
z Mal. 2. 2.
a 1 Sam. 14. 20. Zech. 14. 13.
b Ps. 80. 16. Is. 30. 17. & 51. 20. & 66. 15.
† Heb. *which thou wouldest do.*
c Lev. 26. 25. Jer. 24. 10.
d Lev. 26. 16.
‖ Or, *drought.*
e Amos 4. 9.
f Lev. 26. 19.
g ver. 7. Lev. 26. 17, 37. ch. 32. 30. Is. 30. 17.
h Jer. 15. 4. & 24. 9. Ezek. 23. 46.
† Heb. *for a removing.*
i 1 Sam. 17. 44, 46. Ps. 79. 2. Jer. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 34. 20.
k ver. 35. Ex. 9. 9. & 15. 26.
l 1 Sam. 5. 6. Ps. 78. 66.
m Jer. 4. 9.
n Job 5. 14. Is. 59. 10.
o Job 31. 10. Jer. 8. 10.
p Job 31. 8. Jer. 12. 13. Amos 5. 11. Mic. 6. 15. Zeph. 1. 13.
q ch. 20. 6.
† Heb. *profane,* or, *use it as common meat:* as ch. 20. 6.
† Heb. *shall not return to thee.*
r Ps. 119. 82.
s ver. 51. Lev. 26. 16. Jer. 5. 17.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 28. [1] *Vs.* 4, 18, 51. offspring.—— [2] *Vs.* 5, 17. kneading-trough. —— [3] *V.* 11. for good.

VAR. REND. — [4] *V.* 20. discomfiture. —— [5] *V.* 22. burning ague (Lev. 26. 16). —— [6] *V.* 25. a shuddering unto, *Hi. Graf;* given up for ill usage unto, *Ge. De W. Kn.;* tossed to and fro among, *Sch. De.* —— [7] *Vs.* 27, 35. boil.

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 28. *V.* 22. β drought, *Sam. Vulg. Ge. Kn.;* also *Sch.* doubtfully (*pts.*).

Before CHRIST 1451.

not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad [t]for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall [u]smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore [7] botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall [x]bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and [y]there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become [z]an astonishment, a proverb, [a]and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 [b]Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for [c]the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them,* but shalt neither drink *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes;* for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit.*

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but †thou shalt not enjoy them; for [d]they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land [8]shall the locust ‖ consume [8].

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 [e]He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: [f]he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 [9] Moreover [g]all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee [h]for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 [i]Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, [k]for the abundance of all *things;*

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things:* and he [l]shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 [m]The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, [n]*as swift* as the eagle [10]flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not †understand;

50 A nation †of fierce countenance, [o]which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall [p]eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or [1] flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall [q]besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And [r]thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own †body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the

t ver. 67.
u ver. 27.
x 2 Kin. 17. 4, 6. & 24. 12, 14. & 25. 7, 11. 2 Chr. 33. 11. & 36. 6, 20.
y ver. 64. ch. 4. 28. Jer. 16. 13.
z 1 Kings 9. 7, 8. Jer. 24. 9. & 25. 9. Zech. 8. 13.
a Ps. 44. 14.
b Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.
c Joel 1. 4.
† Heb. *they shall not be thine.*
d Lam. 1. 5.
‖ Or, *possess.*
e ver. 12.
f ver. 13. Lam. 1. 5.
g ver. 15.
h Is. 8. 18. Ezek. 14. 8.
i Neh. 9. 35, 36, 37.
k ch. 32. 15.
l Jer. 28. 14.
m Jer. 5. 15. & 6. 22, 23. Luke 19. 43.
n Jer. 48. 40. & 49. 22. Lam. 4. 19. Ezek. 17. 3, 12. Hos. 8. 1.
† Heb. *hear.*
† Heb. *strong of face.* Prov. 7. 13. Eccles. 8. 1. Dan. 8. 23.
o 2 Chr. 36. 17. Is. 47. 6.
p ver. 33. Is. 1. 7. & 62. 8.
q 2 Kings 25. 1, 2, 4.
r Lev. 26. 29. 2 Kings 6. 28, 29. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20. & 4. 10.
† Heb. *belly.*

straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 *So that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, [s]his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward [t]the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, [u]her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her †young one that cometh out [x]from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all *things* secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear [y]this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues [z]wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 [11] Moreover he will bring [11] upon thee all [a]the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD †bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye [b]shall be left few in number, whereas ye were [c]as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the LORD [d]rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD [e]will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD [f]shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and [g]there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And [h]among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: [i]but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and [12][k]sorrow of mind [12]:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 [l]In the morning thou shalt say, [13]Would God [13] it were even! and at even thou shalt say, [13]Would God [13] it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and [m]for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD [n]shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, [o]Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you.*

Before CHRIST 1451.
s ch. 15. 9.
t ch. 13. 6.
u ver 54.
† Heb. *afterbirth.*
x Gen. 49. 10.
y Ex. 6. 3.
z Dan. 9. 12.
a ch. 7. 15.
† Heb. *cause to ascend.*
b ch. 4. 27.
c ch. 10. 22. Neh. 9. 23.
d ch. 30. 9. Jer. 32. 41.
e Prov. 1. 26. Is. 1. 24.
f Lev. 26. 33. ch. 4. 27, 28. Neh. 1. 8. Jer. 16. 13.
g ver. 36.
h Amos 9. 4.
i Lev. 26. 36.
k Lev. 26. 16.
l Job 7. 4.
m ver 34.
n Jer. 43. 7. Hos. 8. 13. & 9. 3.
o ch. 17. 16.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 42. shall the cricket possess.—— [9] *V.* 45. And.—— [10] *V.* 49. swoopeth.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 60. And he will bring back.—— [12] *V.* 65. pining of soul.—— [13] *V.* 67. *Rather,* O that.

Before CHRIST 1451.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickedness.* 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THESE *are* the words of the covenant,
which the LORD commanded Moses
to make with the children of Israel in
the land of Moab, beside [a]the covenant
which he made with them in Horeb.
2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel,
and said unto them, [b]Ye have seen all
that the LORD did before your eyes in
the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and
unto all his servants, and unto all his
land;
3 [c]The great temptations which thine
eyes have seen, the signs, and those
great miracles:
4 Yet [d]the LORD hath not given you
an heart to perceive, and eyes to see,
and ears to hear, unto this day.
5 [e]And I have led you forty years in
the wilderness: [f]your clothes are not
[1]waxen old upon[1] you, and thy shoe is
not [1]waxen old upon[1] thy foot.
6 [g]Ye have not eaten bread, neither
have ye drunk wine or strong drink:
that ye might know that I *am* the LORD
your God.
7 And when ye came unto this place,
[h]Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og
the king of Bashan, came out against us
unto battle, and we smote them:
8 And we took their land, and [i]gave it
for an inheritance unto the Reubenites,
and to the Gadites, and to the half
tribe of Manasseh.
9 [k]Keep therefore the words of this
covenant, and do them, that ye may
[l]prosper in all that ye do.
10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you be-
fore the LORD your God; [2]your cap-
tains β of your tribes β[2], your elders, and
your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,
11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy
stranger that *is* in thy camp, from [m]the
hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of
thy water:
12 That thou shouldest †enter into cove-
nant with the LORD thy God, and [n]into
his oath, which the LORD thy God
maketh with thee this day:
13 That he may [o]establish thee to day
for a people unto himself, and *that* he
may be unto thee a God, [p]as he hath
said unto thee, and [q]as he hath sworn
unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac,
and to Jacob.
14 Neither with you only [r]do I make
this covenant and this oath;
15 But with *him* that standeth here
with us this day before the LORD our
God, [s]and also with *him* that *is* not here
with us this day:
16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in
the land of Egypt; and how we came
through the nations which ye [3]passed
by[3];
17 And ye have seen their abominations,
and their [4]†idols, wood and stone, silver
and gold, which *were* among them:)
18 Lest there should be among you
man, or woman, or family, or tribe,
[t]whose heart turneth away this day from
the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the
gods of these nations; [u]lest there should
be among you a root that beareth ‖†gall
and wormwood;
19 And it come to pass, when he hear-
eth the words of this curse, that he
bless himself in his heart, saying, I
shall have peace, [5]though I walk [w]in
the [6]‖imagination of mine heart, [x]to
[7]add †drunkenness to thirst[7]:
20 [y]The LORD will not [8]spare him, but
then [z]the anger of the LORD and [a]his
jealousy shall smoke against that man,
and all the curses that are written in
this book shall lie upon him, and the
LORD [b]shall blot out his name from
under heaven.
21 And the LORD [c]shall separate him
unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel,
according to all the curses of the cove-
nant that †are written in this book of
the law:
22 So that the generation to come of
your children that shall rise up after
you, and the stranger that shall come
from a far land, shall say, when they
see the plagues of that land, and the
sicknesses †which the LORD hath laid
upon it;
23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is*
brimstone, [d]and salt, *and* burning, *that*
it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any
grass groweth therein, [e]like the over-
throw of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah,
and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew
in his anger, and in his wrath:
24 Even all nations shall say, [f]Where-
fore hath the LORD done thus unto this
land? what *meaneth* the heat of this
great anger?
25 Then men shall say, Because they
have forsaken the covenant of the LORD
God of their fathers, which he made
with them when he brought them forth
out of the land of Egypt:
26 For they went and served other
gods, and worshipped them, gods whom
they knew not, and ‖*whom* he had not
†given unto them:
27 And the anger of the LORD was
kindled against this land, [g]to bring upon
it all the curses that are written in this
book:
28 And the LORD [h]rooted them out of
their land in anger, and in wrath, and
in great indignation, and cast them into
another land, as *it is* this day.
29 The secret *things belong* unto the
LORD our God: but those *things which
are* revealed *belong* unto us and to our
children for ever, that *we* may do all
the words of this law.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Great mercies promised unto the repentant.* 11 *The commandment is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND [a]it shall come to pass, when [b]all
these things are come upon thee,
the blessing and the curse, which I have
set before thee, and [c]thou shalt call
them to mind among all the nations,
whither the LORD thy God hath driven
thee,
2 And shalt [d]return unto the LORD thy
God, and shalt obey his voice according
to all that I command thee this day,
thou and thy children, with all thine
heart, and with all thy soul;
3 [e]That then the LORD thy God will
[1]turn thy captivity[1], and have compas-
sion upon thee, and will return and
[f]gather thee from all the nations, whi-
ther the LORD thy God hath scattered
thee.
4 [2][g]If *any* of thine be driven out[2] unto
the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence
will the LORD thy God gather thee, and
from thence will he fetch thee:

Margin references (left): a ch. 5. 2, 3. — b Ex. 19. 4. — c ch. 4. 34. & 7. 19. — d See Is. 6. 9, 10. & 63. 17. John 8. 43. Acts 28. 26, 27. Ephes. 4. 18. 2 Thess. 2. 11, 12. — e ch. 1. 3. & 8. 2. — f ch. 8. 4. — g See Ex. 16. 12. ch. 8. 3. Ps. 78. 24, 25. — h Num. 21. 23, 24, 33. ch. 2. 32. & 3. 1. — i Num. 32. 33. ch. 3. 12, 13. — k ch. 4. 6. Josh. 1. 7. 1 Kings 2. 3. — l Josh. 1. 7. — m See Josh. 9. 21, 23, 27. — † Heb. *pass.* — n Neh. 10. 29. — o ch. 28. 9. — p Ex. 6. 7. — q Gen. 17. 7. — r Jer. 31. 31, 32, 33. Heb. 8. 7, 8. — s See Acts 2. 39. 1 Cor. 7. 14. — † Heb. *dungy gods.* — t ch. 11. 16. — u Acts 8. 23. Heb. 12. 15. — ‖ Or, *a poisonful herb.* — † Heb. *rosh.*

Before CHRIST 1451.

Margin references (right): w Num. 15. 39. Eccles. 11. 9. — ‖ Or, *stubbornness.* Jer. 3. 17. & 7. 24. — x Is. 30. 1. — † Heb. *the drunken to the thirsty.* — y Ezek. 14. 7, 8. — z Ps. 74. 1. — a Ps. 79. 5. Ezek. 23. 25. — b ch. 9. 14. — c Matt. 24. 51. — † Heb. *is written.* — † Heb. *wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.* — d Ps. 107. 34. Jer. 17. 6. Zeph. 2. 9. — e Gen. 19. 24, 25. Jer. 20. 16. — f 1 Kings 9. 8, 9. Jer. 22. 8, 9. — ‖ Or, *who had not given to them any portion.* — † Heb. *divided.* — g Dan. 9. 11, 13, 14. — h 1 Kings 14. 15. 2 Chr. 7. 20. Ps. 52. 5. Prov. 2. 22. — a Lev. 26. 40. — b ch. 28. — c ch. 4. 29, 30. 1 Kings 8. 47, 48. — d Neh. 1. 9. Is. 55. 7. Lam. 3. 40. Joel 2. 12, 13. — e Ps. 106. 45. & 126. 1, 4. Jer. 29. 14. Lam. 3. 22, 32. — f Ps. 147. 2. Jer. 32. 37. Ezek. 34. 13. & 36. 24. — g ch. 28. 64. Neh. 1. 9.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 29. [1] *V.* 5. fallen from off.—— [2] *V.* 10. your heads, your tribes.—— [3] *V.* 16. did come through.—— [4] *V.* 17. idol-blocks, *Ge;* doll-images, *Ew.*
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 29. *V.* 10. β your judges, *Kn.* doubtfully (*l.*). *See* Josh. 23. 2; 24. 1.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 19. *Or,* because, *Sch. Ke.*—— [6] stubbornness.—— [7] sweep away the drunken with the dry.—— [8] *V.* 20. pardon.—— *Chap.* 30. [1] *V.* 3. *Or,* restore thy prosperity, *Ew. Hi. Ol. Kue. Bö.*—— [2] *V.* 4. Though there were of you cast out.

Before CHRIST 1451.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And [h]the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 [3]And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 [i]And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again [k]rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, [l]it *is* not [4]hidden from [4] thee, neither *is* it far off.

12 [m]It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, [n]I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 [o]I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 [p]I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* [q]I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for [5]he *is* thy [r]life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

h ch. 10. 16. Jer. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26.
i ch. 26. 11.
k ch. 28. 63. Jer. 32. 41.
l Is. 45. 19.
m Rom. 10. 6, &c.
n ver. 1, 19. ch. 11. 26.
o ch. 4. 26. & 8. 19.
p ch. 4. 26. & 31. 28.
q ver. 15.
r Ps. 27. 1. & 66. 9. John 11. 25.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Joshua.* 9 *He delivereth the law unto the priests to read it in the seventh year to the people.* 14 *God giveth a charge to Joshua,* 19 *and a song to testify against the people.* 24 *Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep.* 28 *He maketh a protestation to the elders.*

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 8. But.——[4] *V.* 11. too hard (*or,* wonderful) for.——[5] *V.* 20. this.

2 And he said unto them, I [a]*am* an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more [b]go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, [c]Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, [d]he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, [e]as the LORD hath said.

4 [f]And the LORD shall do unto them [g]as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And [h]the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 [i]Be strong and of a good courage, [k]fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, [l]he *it is* that doth go with thee; [m]he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, [n]Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, [o]he *it is* that doth go before thee; [p]he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, [q]and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, [r]which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the [1] solemnity of the [s]year of release, [t]in the feast of [2]tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come [3]to [u]appear before[3] the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, [x]thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 [y]Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children, [z]which have not known *any thing,* [a]may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [b]Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the [4]tabernacle of the congregation[4], that [c]I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the [4]tabernacle of the congregation[4].

15 And [d]the LORD appeared in the [5]tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the [6]door of the tabernacle[6].

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt †sleep with thy fathers; and this people will [e]rise up, and [f]go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* among them, and will [g]forsake me, and [h]break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and [i]I will forsake them, and I will [k]hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall †befall them; so that they will say in that

Before CHRIST 1451.

a Ex. 7. 7. ch. 34. 7.
b Num. 27. 17. 1 Kings 3. 7.
c Num. 20. 12. & 27. 13. ch. 3. 27.
d ch. 9. 3.
e Num. 27. 21. ch. 3. 28.
f ch. 3. 21.
g Num. 21. 24, 33.
h ch. 7. 2.
i Josh. 10. 25. 1 Chr. 22. 13.
k ch. 1. 29. & 7. 18.
l ch. 20. 4.
m Josh. 1. 5. Hebr. 13. 5.
n ver. 23. ch. 1. 38. & 3. 28. Josh. 1. 6.
o Ex. 13. 21, 22. & 33. 14. ch. 9. 3.
p Josh. 1. 5, 9. 1 Chr. 28. 20.
q ver. 25. ch. 17. 18.
r Num. 4. 15. Josh. 3. 3. 1 Chr. 15. 12, 15.
s ch. 15. 1.
t Lev. 23. 34.
u ch. 16. 16.
x Josh. 8. 34, 35. 2 Kings 23. 2. Neh. 8. 1, 2, 3, &c.
y ch. 4. 10.
z ch. 11. 2.
a Ps. 78. 6, 7.
b Num. 27. 13. ch. 34. 5.
c ver. 23. Num. 27. 19.
d Ex. 33. 9.
† Heb. *lie down.* 2 Sam. 7. 12.
e Ex. 32. 6.
f Ex. 34. 15. Judg. 2. 17.
g ch. 32. 15. Judg. 2. 12. & 10. 6, 13.
h Judg. 2. 20.
i 2 Chr. 15. 2.
k ch. 32. 20. Ps. 104. 29. Is. 8. 17. & 64. 7. Ezek. 39. 23.
† Heb. *find them.* Neh. 9. 32.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 31. [1] *V.* 10. appointed season.——[2] booths.——[3] *V.* 11. *See* Ex. 23. 15, 17.——[4] *V.* 14. tent of meeting.——[5] *V.* 15. tent.——[6] entrance of the tent.

Before CHRIST 1451.

day, [l] Are not these evils come upon us,
because our God *is* [m] not among us?
18 And [n] I will surely hide my face in
that day for all the evils which they
shall have wrought, in that they are
turned unto other gods.
19 Now therefore write ye this song for
you, and teach it the children of Israel:
put it in their mouths, that this song
may be [o] a witness for me against the
children of Israel.
20 For when I shall have brought them
into the land which I sware unto their
fathers, that floweth with milk and ho-
ney; and they shall have eaten and filled
themselves, [p] and waxen fat; [q] then will
they turn unto other gods, and serve
them, and [7] provoke me, and break my
covenant.
21 And it shall come to pass, [r] when
many evils and troubles are befallen
them, that this song shall testify † a-
gainst them as a witness; for it shall
not be forgotten out of the mouths of
their seed: for [s] I know their imagina-
tion [t] which they † go about, even now,
before I have brought them into the
land which I sware.
22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the
same day, and taught it the children of
Israel.
23 [u] And he gave Joshua the son of Nun
a charge, and said, [x] Be strong and of a
good courage: for thou shalt bring the
children of Israel into the land which I
sware unto them: and I will be with
thee.
24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses
had made an end of [y] writing the words
of this law in a book, until they were
finished,
25 That Moses commanded the Levites,
which bare the ark of the covenant of
the LORD, saying,
26 Take this book of the law, [z] and put
it in the side of the ark of the covenant
of the LORD your God, that it may be
there [a] for a witness against thee.
27 [b] For I know thy rebellion, and thy
[c] stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive
with you this day, ye have been rebel-
lious against the LORD; and how much
more after my death?
28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of
your tribes, and your officers, that I
may speak these words in their ears,
[d] and call heaven and earth to record
against them.
29 For I know that after my death ye
will utterly [e] corrupt *yourselves*, and turn
aside from the way which I have com-
manded you: and [f] evil will befall you [g] in
the latter days; because ye will do evil
in the sight of the LORD, to provoke
him to anger through the work of your
hands.
30 And Moses spake in the ears of all
the congregation of Israel the words of
this song, until they were ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Moses' song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance.* 46 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it.* 48 *God sendeth him up to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.*

GIVE [a] ear, O ye heavens, and I will
speak; and hear, O earth, the words
of my mouth.
2 [1] [b] My doctrine shall [1] drop as the
rain, [2] my speech shall [2] distil as the
dew, [c] as the small rain upon the ten-
der herb, and as the showers upon the
grass:
3 Because I [3] will publish [3] the name
of the LORD: [d] ascribe ye greatness unto
our God.

l Judg. 6. 13. m Num. 14. 42. n ver. 17. o ver. 26. p ch. 32. 15. Neh. 9. 25, 26. Hos. 13. 6. q ver. 16. r ver. 17. † Heb. *before.* s Hos. 5. 3. & 13. 5, 6. t Amos 5. 25, 26. † Heb. *do.* u ver. 14. x ver. 7. Josh. 1. 6 y ver. 9. z See 2 Kin. 22. 8. a ver. 19. b ch. 9. 24. & 32. 20. c Ex. 32. 9. ch. 9. 6. d ch. 30. 19. & 32. 1. e ch. 32. 5. Judg. 2. 19. Hos. 9. 9. f ch. 28. 15. g Gen. 49. 1. ch. 4. 30.

a ch. 4. 26. & 30. 19. & 31. 28. Ps. 50. 4. Is. 1. 2. Jer. 2. 12. & 6. 19. b Is. 55. 10, 11. 1 Cor. 3. 6, 7, 8. c Ps. 72. 6. Mic. 5. 7. d 1 Chr. 29. 11.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 20. contemn.——*Chap.* 32. [1] *V.* 2. Let my doctrine.——[2] let my speech.——[3] *V.* 3. proclaim.

Before CHRIST 1451.

4 [4] *He is* [4] [e] the Rock, [f] his work *is* per-
fect: for [g] all his ways *are* judgment:
[h] a God of [5] truth and [i] without iniquity,
just and right *is* he.
5 † [k] They have [6] corrupted themselves,
‖ their spot *is* not *the spot* of his chil-
dren: *they are* a [l] perverse [6] and crooked
generation.
6 Do ye thus [m] requite the LORD, O
foolish people and unwise? *is* not he
[n] thy father *that* [7] hath [o] bought [7] thee?
hath he not [p] made thee, and established
thee?
7 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider
the years of † many generations: [q] ask
thy father, and he will shew thee; thy
elders, and they will tell thee.
8 When the Most High [r] divided to the
nations their inheritance, when he [s] sepa-
rated the sons of Adam, he set the
bounds of the [8] people according to the
number of the children of Israel.
9 For [t] the LORD's portion *is* his peo-
ple; Jacob *is* the † lot of his inherit-
ance.
10 He found him [u] in a desert land,
and in [9] the waste howling [9] wilderness;
he ‖ led him about, [10] he [x] instructed
him [10], he [y] kept him as the apple of
his eye.
11 [z] As an eagle [11] stirreth up her nest,
[12] fluttereth over [12] her young, [13] spreadeth
abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth
them on her wings:
12 *So* the LORD [13] alone did lead him,
and *there was* no strange god with him.
13 [a] He made him ride on the high
places of the earth, that he might eat
the increase of the fields; and he made
him to suck [b] honey out of the [14] rock,
and oil out of the flinty rock;
14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep,
with fat of lambs, and rams of the
breed of Bashan, and goats, [c] with the
[15] fat of kidneys [15] of wheat; and thou
didst drink the [16] pure [d] blood of the
grape.
15 ¶ But [17] [e] Jeshurun waxed fat, and
[f] kicked: [g] thou [18] art waxen fat, thou
art grown thick, thou art [18] covered *with
fatness;* [19] then he [h] forsook God *which*
[i] made him, and lightly esteemed the
[k] Rock of his salvation.
16 [l] They provoked him to jealousy with
strange *gods*, with abominations pro-
voked they him to anger.
17 [m] They sacrificed unto [20] devils, [21] ‖ not
to [21] God; to gods whom they knew not,
to new *gods that* came newly up, whom
your fathers feared not.
18 [n] Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou
[22] art unmindful, and [23] hast [o] forgotten
God that formed thee [23].

e 2 Sa. 22. 3. & 23. 3. Ps. 18. 2, 31, 46. Hab. 1. 12. f 2 Sa. 22. 31. g Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3. h Jer. 10. 10. i Job 34. 10. Ps. 92. 15. † Heb. *He hath corrupted to himself.* k ch. 31. 29. ‖ Or, *that they are not his children, that is their blot.* l Mat. 17. 17. Luke 9. 41. Phil. 2. 15. m Ps. 116. 12. n Is. 63. 16. o Ps. 74. 2. p ver. 15. Is. 27. 11. & 44. 2. † Heb. *generation and generation.* q Ex. 13. 14. Ps. 44. 1. & 78. 3, 4. r Zech. 9. 2. Acts 17. 26. s Gen. 11. 8. t Ex. 15. 16. & 19. 5. 1 Sam. 10. 1. Ps. 78. 71. † Heb. *cord.* u ch. 8. 15. Jer. 2. 6. Hos. 13. 5. ‖ Or, *compassed him about.* x ch. 4. 36. y Ps. 17. 8. Prov. 7. 2. Zech. 2. 8. z Ex. 19. 4. ch. 1. 31. Is. 31. 5. & 46. 4. & 63. 9. Hos. 11. 3. a ch. 33. 29. Is. 58. 14. Ezek. 36. 2. b Job 29. 6. Ps. 81. 16. c Ps. 81. 16. & 147. 14. d Gen. 49. 11.

e ch. 33. 5, 26. Is. 44. 2. f 1 Sam. 2. 29. g ch. 31. 20. Neh. 9. 25. Ps. 17. 10. Jer. 2. 7. & 5. 7, 28. Hos. 13. 6. h ch. 31. 16. Is. 1. 4. i ver. 6. Is. 51. 13. k 2 Sam. 22. 47. Ps. 89. 26. & 95. 1. l 1 Kings 14. 22. 1 Cor. 10. 22. m Lev. 17. 7. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Rev. 9. 20. ‖ Or, which were *not God.* ver. 21. n Is. 17. 10. o Jer. 2. 32.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 4. As for.——[5] *Vs.* 4, 20. faithfulness.——[6] *V.* 5. dealt corruptly against him—not his children, (but) their spot—a perverse, *Kn. Ke.*; similarly *Kamp.*, only for *their spot* reading 'spots (are they)' (*pt.*): comp. 2 Pet. 2. 13. *Or,* they that are not his children have corrupted their oath toward him, *Ew.*——[7] *V.* 6. formed *or* framed, *Ge. Ew. Kn. Kamp.*——[8] *V.* 8. peoples.——[9] *V.* 10. a waste, amid the howling of a, *Kn. Sch. Ke.*——[10] he tended him.——[11] *V.* 11. *Insert,* which.——[12] *Or,* nestles on, *Kn. Kamp.* (*alt.*)——[13] *Vs.* 11, 12. so he spread abroad his wings, he took him, yea he bare him on his feathers. The LORD, *Ew. Kn. Kamp. Ke. Volck.*——[14] *V.* 13. crag.——[15] *V.* 14. kidney-fat. Comp. Num. 18. 12.——[16] foaming.——[17] *V.* 15. *i.e.* the Upright.——[18] didst wax fat, didst grow thick, wast.——[19] and.——[20] *V.* 17. *Heb.* Shedim (probably, as in Assyrian, a name for demigods, *Oppert, Sayce*).——[21] that were not.——[22] *V.* 18. wast.——[23] forgattest God that gave thee birth.

Before CHRIST 1451.

19 [p] And when the LORD saw *it*, he ‖ ab-
horred *them*, [q] because of the provoking of
his sons, and of his daughters.
20 And he said, [r] I will hide my face
from them, I will see what their end
shall be: for they *are* a very froward
generation, [s] children in whom *is* no
[5] faith.
21 [t] They have moved me to jealousy
with *that which is* not God; they have
provoked me to anger [u] with their vani-
ties: and [x] I will move them to jealousy
with *those which are* not a people; I
will provoke them to anger with a fool-
ish nation.
22 For [y] a fire is kindled in mine anger,
and ‖ shall burn unto the lowest [24] hell,
and ‖ shall consume the earth with her
increase, and set on fire the foundations
of the mountains.
23 I will [z] heap mischiefs upon them;
[a] I will spend mine arrows upon them.
24 *They shall be* [25] burnt with hunger,
and devoured with [26] † burning heat [26],
and with bitter destruction: I will also
send [b] the teeth of beasts upon them,
with the poison of [27] serpents of [27] the
dust.
25 [c] The sword without, and terror
† within, shall [28] † destroy both the young
man and the virgin, the suckling *also*
with the man of gray hairs.
26 [d] I said, I would [29] scatter them into
corners [29], I would make the remem-
brance of them to cease from among
men:
27 Were it not that I feared [30] the
wrath of [30] the enemy, lest their ad-
versaries [e] should [31] behave themselves
strangely [31], *and* lest they should [f] say,
‖ Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath
not done all this.
28 For they *are* a nation void of coun-
sel, [g] neither *is there any* understanding
in them.
29 [32] [h] O that they were [32] wise, [33] *that*
they [33] understood this, [33] [i] *that* they
would [33] consider their latter end!
30 How should [k] one chase a thousand,
and two put ten thousand to flight, ex-
cept their Rock [l] had sold them, and
the LORD had [34] shut them up?
31 For [m] their rock *is* not as our Rock,
[n] even our enemies themselves *being*
judges.
32 For [o] their vine ‖ *is* of the vine of
Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah:
their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their
clusters *are* bitter:
33 Their wine *is* [p] the poison of dragons,
and the cruel [q] venom of asps.
34 *Is* not this [r] laid up in store with
me, *and* sealed up among my trea-
sures?
35 [s] To me *belongeth* vengeance, and re-
compence [35]; their foot shall slide in *due*
time [35]: for [t] the day of their calamity *is*
at hand, and the things that [36] shall
come upon them [36] make haste.
36 [u] For the LORD shall judge his peo-
ple, [x] and repent himself for his servants
when he seeth that *their* † power is gone,
and [y] *there is* none shut up, or [37] left.

p Judg. 2. 14. ‖ Or, *despised*. Lam. 2. 6. q Is. 1. 2. r ch. 31. 17. s Is. 30. 9. Matt. 17. 17. t ver. 16. Ps. 78. 58. u 1 Sam. 12. 21. 1 Kings 16. 13, 26. Ps. 31. 6. Jer. 8. 19. & 10. 8. & 14. 22. Jonah 2. 8. Acts 14. 15. x Hos. 1. 10. Rom. 10. 19. y Jer. 15. 14. & 17. 4. Lam. 4. 11. ‖ Or, *hath burned*. ‖ Or, *hath consumed*. z Is. 26. 15. a Ps. 7. 12, 13. Ezek. 5. 16. † Heb. *burning coals*. Hab. 3. 5. b Lev. 26. 22. c Lam. 1. 20. Ezek. 7. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 5. † Heb. *from the chambers*. † Heb. *bereave*. d Ezek. 20. 13, 14, 23. e Jer. 19. 4. f Ps. 140. 8. ‖ Or, *Our high hand, and not the LORD, hath done all this*. g Is. 27. 11. Jer. 4. 22. h ch. 5. 29. Ps. 81. 13. & 107. 43. Luke 19. 42. i Is. 47. 7. Lam. 1. 9. k Lev. 26. 8. Josh. 23. 10. 2 Chr. 24. 24. Is. 30. 17. l Ps. 44. 12. Is. 50. 1. & 52. 3. m 1 Sam. 2. 2. n 1 Sam. 4. 8. Jer. 40. 3. o Is. 1. 10. ‖ Or, is worse *than the vine of Sodom, &c.* p Ps. 58. 4. q Ps. 140. 3. Rom. 3. 13. r Job 14. 17. Jer. 2. 22. Hos. 13. 12. Rom. 2. 5. s Ps. 94. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30. t 2 Pet. 2. 3. u Ps. 135. 14. x Judg. 2. 18. Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 31. 20. Joel 2. 14. † Heb. *hand*. y 1 Kings 14. 10. & 21. 21. 2 Kings 9. 8. & 14. 26.

VAR. REND. — [24] *V.* 22. Sheol. —— [25] *V.* 24. sucked out. —— [26] scorching fever. —— [27] all that traileth in. —— [28] *V.* 25. bereave of. —— [29] *V.* 26. blow them away. —— [30] *V.* 27. vexation from. —— [31] feign themselves ignorant. —— [32] *V.* 29. If they had been. —— [33] they would. —— [34] *V.* 30. delivered. —— [35] *V.* 35. , for the time when their foot shall slip. —— [36] are prepared for them. —— [37] *V.* 36. loosed; *i.e.* imprisoned or released, *Saad.*; bond or free, *Ge. Dietrich, De W.*; kept in (by legal impurity) or at large, *Ew.* (comp. Jer. 36. 5); fettered or set free (= under or over age), *Th. Kamp.*

37 And he shall say, [z] Where *are*
their gods, *their* rock in whom they
trusted,
38 Which did eat the fat of their
sacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their
drink offerings? let them rise up and
help you, *and* be † your protection.
39 See now that [a] I, *even* I, *am* he, and
[b] *there is* no god with me: [c] I kill, and I
make alive; I wound, and I heal: nei-
ther *is there any* that can deliver out of
my hand.
40 [d] For I lift up my hand to heaven,
and say, [38] I live for ever.
41 [e] If I [38] whet my glittering sword,
and mine hand take hold on judgment;
[f] I will render vengeance to mine ene-
mies, and will reward them that hate
me.
42 I will make mine arrows [g] drunk with
blood, and my sword shall devour flesh;
and that with the blood of the slain and
of the captives, from the [39] beginning of
[h] revenges upon [39] the enemy.
43 [40] ‖ [i] Rejoice, O ye nations, *with* [40] his
people: for he will [k] avenge the blood
of his servants, and [l] will render ven-
geance to his adversaries, and [m] will [41] be
merciful unto [41] his land, *and* to his
people.
44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all
the words of this song in the ears of
the people, he, and ‖ Hoshea the son of
Nun.
45 And Moses made an end of speaking
all these words to all Israel:
46 And he said unto them, [n] Set your
hearts unto all the words which I testify
among you this day, which ye shall com-
mand your children to observe to do,
all the words of this law.
47 For it *is* not a [42] vain thing [42] for you;
[o] because it *is* your life: and through
this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in
the land, whither ye go over Jordan to
possess it.
48 [p] And the LORD spake unto Moses
that selfsame day, saying,
49 Get thee up into this [q] mountain
Abarim, *unto* mount Nebo, which *is* in
the land of Moab, that *is* over against
Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan,
which I give unto the children of Israel
for a possession:
50 And die in the mount whither thou
goest up, and be gathered unto thy
people; as [r] Aaron thy brother died in
mount Hor, and was gathered unto his
people:
51 Because [s] ye trespassed against me
among the children of Israel at the
waters of ‖ Meribah-Kadesh, in the wil-
derness of Zin; because ye [t] sanctified
me not in the midst of the children of
Israel.
52 [u] Yet thou shalt see the land before
thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto
the land which I give the children of
Israel.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *The majesty of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this *is* [a] the blessing, wherewith
Moses [b] the man of God blessed the
children of Israel before his death.
2 And he said, [c] The LORD came from
Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them;
he shined forth from mount Paran, and
[1] he came with [1] [d] ten thousands of

Before CHRIST 1451.

z Judg. 10. 14. Jer. 2. 28. † Heb. *an hiding for you*. a Ps. 102. 27. Is. 41. 4. & 48. 12. b ch. 4. 35. Is. 45. 5, 18, 22. c 1 Sam. 2. 6. 2 Kings 5. 7. Job 5. 18. Ps. 68. 20. Hos. 6. 1. d Gen. 14. 22. Ex. 6. 8. Num. 14. 30. e Is. 27. 1. & 34. 5 & 66. 16. Ezek. 21. 9, 10, 14, 20. f Is. 1. 24. Nah. 1. 2. g Jer. 46. 10. h Job 13. 24. Jer. 30. 14. Lam. 2. 5. ‖ Or, *Praise his people, ye nations:* or, *Sing ye*. i Rom. 15. 10. k Rev. 6. 10. & 19. 2. l ver. 41. m Ps. 85. 1. ‖ Or, *Joshua*. n ch. 6. 6. & 11. 18. Ezek. 40. 4. o ch. 30. 19. Lev. 18. 5. Prov. 3. 2, 22. & 4. 22. Rom. 10. 5. p Num. 27. 12, 13. q Num. 33. 47, 48. ch. 34. 1. r Num. 20. 25, 28. & 33. 38. s Num. 20. 11, 12, 13. & 27. 14. ‖ Or, *Strife at Kadesh*. t See Lev. 10. 3. u Num. 27. 12. ch. 34. 4.

a Gen. 49. 28. b Ps. 90, title. 1491. c Ex. 19. 18, 20. Judg. 5. 4, 5. Hab. 3. 3. d See Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Acts 7. 53. Gal. 3. 19. Hebr. 2. 2. Rev. 5. 11. & 9. 16.

VAR. REND. — [38] *Vs.* 40, 41. (As) I live for ever: If I. —— [39] *V.* 42. head of the leaders of, *Sept. Ge. Ew. Sch. Kamp.*; hairy head of, *Schult. Vo. Kn. Ke.* —— [40] *V.* 43. Sing aloud, O ye nations, of. —— [41] *Lit.* make atonement for. —— [42] *V.* 47. word (*or*, thing) that is too empty. —— *Chap.* 33. [1] *V.* 2. came from.

Before CHRIST 1451.

saints : from his right hand β[2] *went* †a
fiery law[2] for β them.
3 Yea, [e] he loved the people; [f] all [3] his
saints[3] β *are* in thy hand β: and they
γ[4] [g] sat down γ at thy feet; *every one*
[5] shall [h] receive of[5] thy words.
4 [i] Moses commanded us a law, [6] [k] *even*
the inheritance of[6] the congregation of
Jacob.
5 And he [7] was [l] king in [m] Jeshurun,
when the heads of the people *and* the
tribes of Israel were gathered together.
6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; [8] and
let *not*[8] his men be few.
7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah:
and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of
Judah, and bring him unto his people:
[9] [n] let his hands be sufficient[9] for him;
and be thou [o] an help *to him* from his
enemies.
8 ¶ And of Levi he said, [p] *Let* thy
Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy
holy one, [q] whom thou didst prove at
Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive
at the waters of Meribah;
9 Who said unto his father and to his
mother, I have not [r] seen him; [s] neither
did he acknowledge his brethren, nor
knew his own children: for [t] they have
observed thy word, and kept thy cove-
nant.
10 ‖ [u] They shall teach Jacob thy judg-
ments, and Israel thy law: ‖ [x] they shall
put incense [10] † before thee[10], [y] and whole
burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.
11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and [z] ac-
cept the work of his hands: smite
through the loins of them that rise
against him, and of them that hate him,
that they rise not again.
12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The be-
loved of the LORD shall dwell in safety
β [11] by him β; *and the LORD* shall cover
him all the day long, and [12] he shall[12]
dwell between his shoulders.
13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, [a] Blessed
of the LORD *be* his land, [13] for the pre-
cious things β of heaven, [13] for [b] the
dew β, and [13] for the deep that couch-
eth beneath,
14 And [13] for the precious fruits *brought
forth* by the sun, and [13] for the precious
things † put forth by the † moon,
15 And [13] for the [14] chief things[14] of
[c] the ancient mountains, and [13] for the
precious things [d] of the lasting hills,
16 And [13] for the precious things of the
earth and fulness thereof, and [13] *for* the
good will of [e] him that dwelt in the bush:
let *the blessing* [f] come upon the head of
Joseph, and upon the top of the head
of him *that was* [15] separated from[15] his
brethren.
17 [16] His glory *is like*[16] the [g] firstling of

† Heb. *a fire of law.* — e Ex. 19. 5. ch. 7. 7, 8. Ps. 47. 4. Hos. 11. 1. Mal. 1. 2. — f ch. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 50. 5. — g Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3. — h Prov. 2. 1. — i John 1. 17. & 7. 19. — k Ps. 119. 111. — l See Gen. 36. 31. Judg. 9. 2. & 17. 6. — m ch. 32. 15. — n Gen. 49. 8. — o Ps. 146. 5. — p Ex. 28. 30. — q Ex. 17. 7. Num. 20. 13. ch. 8. 2, 3, 16. Ps. 81. 7. — r Gen. 29. 32. 1 Chr. 17. 17. Job 37. 24. — s Ex. 32. 26, 27, 28. — t See Jer. 18. 18. Mal. 2. 5, 6. — ‖ Or, *Let them teach, &c.* — u Lev. 10. 11. ch. 17. 9, 10, 11. & 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 23, 24. Mal. 2. 7. — ‖ Or, *let them put incense.* — x Ex. 30. 7, 8. Num. 16. 40. 1 Sam. 2. 28. — † Heb. *at thy nose.* — y Lev. 1. 9, 13, 17. Ps. 51. 19. Ezek. 43. 27. — z 2 Sam. 24. 23. Ps. 20. 3. Ezek. 20. 40, 41. & 43. 27. — a Gen. 49. 25. — b Gen. 27. 28. — † Heb. *thrust forth.*

† Heb. *moons.* c Gen. 49. 26. d Hab. 3. 6. e Ex. 3. 2, 4. Acts 7. 30, 35. f Gen. 49. 26. g 1 Chr. 5. 1.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 2. *Lit.* fire (was) a law; so *De W. De.* But see Var. Read. (the word rendered 'law' is of Persian origin, occurring only in some of the latest books of the Old Testament—Ezra, Esther and Daniel). —— [3] *V.* 3. *Or,* the saints thereof, *Saadyah, Vo.* —— [4] *Or,* sit, *Sch. Ke.* —— [5] receiving of, *Sept. AE. Ge. De W. Vo.;* rising up at, *Sch. Ke.* —— [6] *V.* 4. (even) an inheritance unto, *Sch. Kn. Ke.* —— [7] *V.* 5. became. —— [8] *V.* 6. and let, *Sch. De. Pu. Vo.* —— [9] *V.* 7. with his hands hath he striven. —— [10] *V.* 10. *Lit.* in thy nostril. —— [11] *V.* 12. upon, *Sch. Ke. Vo.* —— [12] *Or,* shall, *Targums, Ew. Graf, Kn. Kl.* —— [13] *Vs.* 13–16. by (*lit.* from). —— [14] *V.* 15. tops. —— [15] *V.* 16. *i.e.* eminent among; *or,* crowned among, *Ew. Ka.* —— [16] *V.* 17. Glorious is.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 33. *V.* 2. β fire shot (*or,* streamed, *Sch.*) forth unto, *Bö. Ge. Ke.* —— *V.* 3. β He blesseth, *Pesh.* —— γ Sense very doubtful: *Bö.* (after *Pesh.*) would read 'journeyed.' —— *V.* 12. β *Omit, Sept. Pesh. Sam. MSS. Kn.* —— *V.* 13. β of heaven above, *MSS. Kn. and probably both Targums, and Pesh.* (*l.*) Comp. Gen. 49. 25.

his bullock, and his horns *are like* [h] the
horns of † unicorns: with them [i] he shall
push the [17] people together to[17] the ends
of the earth: and [k] they *are* the ten
thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the
thousands of Manasseh.
18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, [l] Rejoice,
Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issa-
char, in thy tents.
19 They shall [m] call the [18] people unto
the mountain; there [n] they shall offer
sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall
suck *of* the abundance of the seas, and
of treasures hid in the sand.
20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he
that [o] enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth [19] as a
lion[19], and teareth the arm [20] with the
crown of the head.
21 And [p] he [21] provided the first part for
himself, [22] because there, *in* a portion of
the lawgiver, *was he* † seated[22]; and [q] he
came [23] with the heads of the people, he
executed the justice of the LORD, and
his [24] judgments with Israel.
22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a
lion's whelp: [25] [r] he shall leap[25] from
Bashan.
23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naph-
tali, [s] satisfied with favour, and full with
the blessing of the LORD: [t] possess thou
[26] the west[26] and the south.
24 ¶ And of Asher he said, [27] [u] *Let* Asher
be blessed with children[27]; let him be
[28] acceptable to[28] his brethren, and let
him [x] dip his foot in oil.
25 ‖ Thy [29] shoes *shall be* [y] iron and
brass; and as thy days, *so shall* thy
[30] strength *be.*
26 ¶ *There is* [z] none like unto [31] the God
of[31] [a] Jeshurun, [b] *who* rideth upon the
heaven in thy help, and in his [32] excel-
lency on the sky.
27 [33] The eternal God[33] *is thy* [c] refuge,
and underneath *are* the everlasting arms:
and [d] he [34] shall thrust out the enemy
from before thee; and shall say[34], De-
stroy *them.*
28 [35] [e] Israel then shall dwell in safety
alone: [f] the fountain of Jacob *shall be*
upon[35] a land of corn and wine; also
his [g] heavens [36] shall drop down dew[36].
29 [h] Happy *art* thou, O Israel: [i] who *is*
like unto thee, O people saved by the
LORD, [k] the shield of thy help, and who
is the sword of thy [37] excellency! and
thine enemies [l] ‖ shall [38] be found liars[38]
unto thee; and [m] thou shalt tread upon
their high places.

Before CHRIST 1451.

h Num. 23. 22. Ps. 92. 10. — † Heb. *an unicorn.* — i 1 Kings 22. 11. Ps. 44. 5. — k Gen. 48. 19. — l Gen. 49. 13, 14, 15. — m Is. 2. 3. — n Ps. 4. 5. — o See Josh. 13. 10, &c. 1 Chr. 12. 8, &c. — p Num. 32. 16, 17, &c. — † Heb. *cieled.* — q Josh. 4. 12. — r Josh. 19. 47. Judg. 18. 27. — s Gen. 49. 21. — t See Josh. 19. 32, &c. — u Gen. 49. 20. — x See Job 29. 6. — ‖ Or, *Under thy shoes shall be iron.* — y ch. 8. 9. — z Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 86. 8. Jer. 10. 6. — a ch. 32. 15. — b Ps. 68. 4, 33, 34. & 104. 3. Hab. 3. 8. — c Ps. 90. 1. — d ch. 9. 3, 4, 5. — e Num. 23. 9. Jer. 23. 6. & 33. 16. — f ch. 8. 7, 8. — g Gen. 27. 28. ch. 11. 11. — h Ps. 144. 15. — i 2 Sam. 7. 23. — k Ps. 115. 9, 10, 11.

l 2 Sam. 22. 45. Ps. 18. 44. & 66. 3. & 81. 15. ‖ Or, *shall be subdued.* m ch. 32. 13.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 6 *His burial.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirty days' mourning for him.* 9 *Joshua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went up from the plains
of Moab [a] unto the mountain of
Nebo, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, that *is*

a Num. 27. 12. & 33. 47. ch. 32. 49. — ‖ Or, *The hill.*

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 17. peoples, (even) altogether. —— [18] *V.* 19. peoples. —— [19] *V.* 20. *Rather,* as a lioness (Gen. 49. 9). —— [20] yea, *Sch. Ke. Vo.* —— [21] *V.* 21. looked out. —— [22] because there the leader's portion (the portion of the lawgiver, *Ge.*) was reserved, *Ge. Graf, Kn. Ke.;* because there was the portion of the hidden (*i.e.* buried) lawgiver, *Targ. Ew. Diestel.* —— [23] to, *Sch. Diestel, Ke. Vo.;* at, *Targ. Pesh. Graf, Kn.* —— [24] ordinances. —— [25] *V.* 22. leaping forth. —— [26] *V.* 23. the sea. —— [27] *V.* 24. Blessed above children be Asher! *Sch. Graf, Kn. Ke. Vo.* —— [28] the favoured of. —— [29] *V.* 25. fastenings (bolts), *Ge. Graf, Sch. Vo.;* fastnesses, *Kn. Ke.* —— [30] rest, *Ge. Graf, Sch. Kn. Ke.* —— [31] *V.* 26. God, O, *Sch. Ke. Vo.* —— [32] dignity. —— [33] *V.* 27. The God of old time. —— [34] thrusteth .... saith, *Sch. Ke. Vo.;* hath thrust .... hath said, *Graf, Kn.* —— [35] *V.* 28. So Israel dwelleth safely, even the well-spring of Jacob solitarily, upon. —— [36] drop down dew! —— [37] *V.* 29. dignity. —— [38] submit themselves.

Before CHRIST 1451.

over against Jericho. And the LORD
[b] shewed him all the land of Gilead,
[c] unto Dan,
2 And all Naphtali, and the land of
Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the
land of Judah, [d] unto the [1] utmost sea,
3 And the [2] south, and [3] the plain of [3]
the valley of Jericho, [e] the city of palm
trees, unto Zoar.
4 And the LORD said unto him, [f] This
is the land which I sware unto Abra-
ham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, say-
ing, I will give it unto thy seed: [g] I
have caused thee to see *it* with thine
eyes, but thou shalt not go over thi-
ther.
5 ¶ [h] So Moses the servant of the LORD
died there in the land of Moab, accord-
ing to the word of the LORD.
6 And he [4] buried him [4] in a valley in
the land of Moab, over against Beth-
peor: but [i] no man knoweth of his sepul-
chre unto this day.

b ch. 3. 27.
c Gen. 14.14.
d ch. 11. 24.
e Judg. 1. 16. & 3. 13. 2 Chron. 28. 15.
f Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 18. & 26. 3. & 28. 13.
g ch. 3. 27. & 32. 52.
h ch 32. 50. Josh. 1. 1, 2.
i See Jude 9.

7 ¶ [k] And Moses *was* an hundred and
twenty years old when he died: [l] his eye
was not dim, nor his † natural force
† abated.
8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for
Moses in the plains of Moab [m] thirty
days: so the days of weeping *and* mourn-
ing for Moses were ended.
9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was
full of the [n] spirit of wisdom; for [o] Mo-
ses had laid his hands upon him: and
the children of Israel hearkened unto him,
and did as the LORD commanded Moses.
10 ¶ And there [p] arose not a prophet
since in Israel like unto Moses, [q] whom
the LORD knew face to face,
11 In all [r] the signs and the wonders,
which the LORD sent him to do in the
land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all
his servants, and to all his land,
12 And in all that mighty hand, and in
all the great terror which Moses shewed
in the sight of all Israel.

Before CHRIST 1451.

k ch. 31. 2. 1451.
l See Gen. 27. 1. & 48. 10. Josh. 14. 10, 11.
† Heb. *moisture.*
† Heb. *fled.*
m See Gen. 50. 3, 10. Num. 20. 29.
n Is. 11. 2. Dan. 6. 3.
o Num. 27. 18, 23.
p See ch. 18. 15, 18.
q Ex. 33. 11. Num. 12. 6, 8. ch. 5. 4.
r ch. 4. 34. & 7. 19.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

Before CHRIST 1451.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5, 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 8 He giveth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to pass over Jordan. 12 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealty.

NOW after the death of Moses the
servant of the LORD it came to pass,
that the LORD spake unto Joshua the
son of Nun, Moses' [a] minister, saying,
2 [b] Moses my servant is dead; now there-
fore arise, go over this Jordan, thou,
and all this people, unto the land which
I do give to them, *even* to the children
of Israel.
3 [c] Every place that the sole of your foot
shall tread upon, that have I given unto
you, as I said unto Moses.
4 [d] From the wilderness and this Leba-
non even unto the great river, the river
Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites,
and unto the great sea toward the going
down of the sun, shall be your coast.
5 [e] There shall not any man be able to
stand before thee all the days of thy
life: [f] as I was with Moses, *so* [g] I will
be with thee: [h] I will not fail thee, nor
forsake thee.
6 [i] Be strong and of a good courage:
for ‖ unto this people shalt thou divide
for an inheritance the land, which I sware
unto their fathers to give them.
7 Only be thou strong and very coura-
geous, that thou mayest observe to do ac-
cording to all the law, [k] which Moses my
servant commanded thee: [l] turn not from
it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that
thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoever thou
goest.
8 [m] This book of the law shall not de-
part out of thy mouth; but [n] thou shalt
meditate therein day and night, that
thou mayest observe to do according to
all that is written therein: for then
thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and
then thou shalt ‖ have good success.
9 [o] Have not I commanded thee? Be
strong and of a good courage; [p] be not
afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the
LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever
thou goest.
10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers
of the people, saying,

a Ex. 24. 13. Deut. 1. 38.
b Deut. 34. 5.
c Deut. 11. 24. ch. 14. 9.
d Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3—12.
e Deut. 7. 24. Ex. 3. 12.
g Deut. 31. 8, 23. ver. 9, 17. ch. 3. 7. & 6. 27. Is. 43. 2, 5.
h Deut. 31. 6, 8. Hebr. 13. 5.
i Deut. 31. 7, 23.
‖ Or, *thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.*
k Num. 27. 23. Deut. 31. 7. ch. 11. 15.
l Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14.
‖ Or, *do wisely,* Deut. 29. 9.
m Deut. 17. 18, 19.
n Ps. 1. 2.
‖ Or, *do wisely,* ver. 7.
o Deut. 31. 7, 8, 23.
p Ps. 27. 1. Jer. 1. 8.

11 Pass through the [1] host, and com-
mand the people, saying, Prepare you
victuals; for [q] within three days ye shall
pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess
the land, which the LORD your God giv-
eth you to possess it.
12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the
Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manas-
seh, spake Joshua, saying,
13 Remember [r] the word which Moses
the servant of the LORD commanded you,
saying, The LORD your God hath given
you rest, and hath given you this land.
14 Your wives, your little ones, and your
cattle, shall remain in the land which
Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but
ye shall pass before your brethren [2] † arm-
ed, all the mighty men of valour, and
help them;
15 Until the LORD have given your bre-
thren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they
also have possessed the land which the
LORD your God giveth them: [s] then ye
shall return unto the land of your pos-
session, and enjoy it, which Moses the
LORD'S servant gave you on this side
Jordan toward the sunrising.
16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying,
All that thou commandest us we will
do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we
will go.
17 According as we hearkened unto Mo-
ses in all things, so will we hearken unto
thee: only the LORD thy God [t] be with
thee, as he was with Moses.
18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel a-
gainst thy commandment, and will not
hearken unto thy words in all that thou
commandest him, he shall be put to
death: only be strong and of a good
courage.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the son of Nun ‖ sent
[a] out of Shittim two men to spy se-
cretly, saying, Go view the land, even
Jericho. And they went, and [b] came into
an harlot's house, named [c] Rahab, and
† lodged there.
2 And [d] it was told the king of Jericho,
saying, Behold, there came men in hither
to night of the children of Israel to
search out the country.
3 And the king of Jericho sent unto
Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that

Before CHRIST 1451.

q Deut. 9. 1. & 11. 31. ch. 3. 2.
r Num. 32. 20—28. ch. 22. 2, 3, 4.
† Heb. *marshalled by five:* as Ex. 13. 18.
s ch. 22. 4, &c.
t ver. 5. 1 Sam. 20. 13. 1 Kings 1. 37.
‖ Or, *had sent.*
a Num. 25. 1.
b Hebr. 11. 31. James 2. 25.
c Matt. 1. 5.
† Heb. *lay.*
d Ps. 127. 1. Prov. 21. 30.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 34. [1] *V.* 2. hindermost (*ch.* 11. 24).——[2] *V.* 3. south country.——[3] the circle, even (Gen. 19. 17).——[4] *V.* 6. *Or,* was buried, *Sept.* (*virtually*), *Ew. Kn.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 11. camp.——[2] *V.* 14. in battle array; comp. Ex. 13. 18.

Before CHRIST 1451.

are come to thee, which are entered into
thine house: for they be come to search
out all the country.
4 [e]And the woman took the two men,
and hid them, and said thus, There came
men unto me, but I wist not whence
they *were*:
5 And it came to pass *about the time* of
shutting of the gate, when it was dark,
that the men went out: whither the men
went, I wot not: pursue after them
quickly; for ye shall overtake them.
6 But [f]she had brought them up to
the roof of the house, and hid them
with the stalks of flax, which she had
laid in order upon the roof.
7 And the men pursued after them the
way to Jordan unto the fords: and as
soon as they which pursued after them
were gone out, they shut the gate.
8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she
came up unto them upon the roof;
9 And she said unto the men, I know
that the LORD hath given you the land,
and that [g]your terror is fallen upon us,
and that all the inhabitants of the land
†faint because of you.
10 For we have heard how the LORD
[h]dried up the water of the Red sea for
you, when ye came out of Egypt; and
[i]what ye did unto the two kings of the
Amorites, that *were* on the other side
Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly
destroyed.
11 And as soon as we had [k]heard *these*
things, [l]our hearts did melt, neither †did
there remain any more courage in any
man, because of you: for [m]the LORD
your God, he *is* God in heaven above,
and in earth beneath.
12 Now therefore, I pray you, [n]swear
unto me by the LORD, since I have
shewed you kindness, that ye will also
shew kindness unto [o]my father's house,
and [p]give me a true token:
13 And *that* ye will save alive my fa-
ther, and my mother, and my brethren,
and my sisters, and all that they have,
and deliver our lives from death.
14 And the men answered her, Our life
†for your's, if ye utter not this our busi-
ness. And it shall be, when the LORD
hath given us the land, that [q]we will
deal kindly and truly with thee.
15 Then she [r]let them down by a cord
through the window: for her house *was*
upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon
the wall.
16 And she said unto them, Get you to
the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you;
and hide yourselves there three days, un-
til the pursuers be returned: and after-
ward may ye go your way.
17 And the men said unto her, We *will*
be [s]blameless of this thine oath which
thou hast made us swear.
18 [t]Behold, *when* we come into the land,
thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread
in the window which thou didst let us
down by: [u]and thou shalt †bring thy
father, and thy mother, and thy brethren,
and all thy father's household, home unto
thee.
19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall
go out of the doors of thy house into
the street, his blood *shall be* upon his
head, and we *will be* guiltless: and who-
soever shall be with thee in the house,
[x]his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any*
hand be upon him.
20 And if thou utter this our business,
then we will be quit of thine oath which
thou hast made us to swear.
21 And she said, According unto your
words, so *be* it. And she sent them a-
way, and they departed: and she bound
the scarlet line in the window.
22 And they went, and came unto the
mountain, and abode there three days,

e See 2 Sam. 17. 19, 20. — f See Ex. 1. 17. 2 Sam. 17. 19. — g Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 23. 27. Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25. — † Heb. *melt.* Ex. 15. 15. — h Ex. 14. 21. ch. 4. 23. — i Num. 21. 24, 34, 35. — k Ex. 15. 14, 15. — l ch. 5. 1. & 7. 5. Is. 13. 7. — † Heb. *rose up.* — m Deut. 4. 39. — n See 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15, 17. — o See 1 Tim. 5. 8. — p ver. 18. — † Heb. *instead of you to die.* — q Judg. 1. 24. Matt. 5. 7. — r Acts 9. 25. — s Ex. 20. 7. — t ver. 12. — u ch. 6. 23. — † Heb. *gather.* — x Matt. 27. 25.

until the pursuers were returned: and
the pursuers sought *them* throughout all
the way, but found *them* not.
23 ¶ So the two men returned, and de-
scended from the mountain, and passed
over, and came to Joshua the son of
Nun, and told him all *things* that befell
them:
24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly
[y]the LORD hath delivered into our hands
all the land; for even all the inhabitants
of the country do †faint because of us.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Joshua cometh to Jordan.* 2 *The officers instruct the people for the passage.* 7 *The Lord encourageth Joshua.* 9 *Joshua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Jordan are divided.*

AND Joshua rose early in the morning;
and they removed [a]from Shittim, and
came to Jordan, he and all the children
of Israel, and lodged there before they
passed over.
2 And it came to pass [b]after three days,
that the officers went through the [1]host;
3 And they commanded the people, say-
ing, [c]When ye see the ark of the cove-
nant of the LORD your God, [d]and the
priests the Levites bearing it, then ye
shall remove from your place, and go
after it.
4 [e]Yet there shall be a space between
you and it, about two thousand cubits
by measure: come not near unto it, that
ye may know the way by which ye must
go: for ye have not passed *this* way
†heretofore.
5 And Joshua said unto the people,
[f]Sanctify yourselves: for to morrow the
LORD will do wonders among you.
6 And Joshua spake unto the priests,
saying, [g]Take up the ark of the cove-
nant, and pass over before the people.
And they took up the ark of the cove-
nant, and went before the people.
7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua,
This day will I begin to [h]magnify thee
in the sight of all Israel, that they may
know that, [i]as I was with Moses, *so* I
will be with thee.
8 And thou shalt command [k]the priests
that bear the ark of the covenant, say-
ing, When ye are come to the brink of
the water of Jordan, [l]ye shall stand still
in Jordan.
9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children
of Israel, Come hither, and hear the
words of the LORD your God.
10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall
know that [m]the living God *is* among
you, and *that* he will without fail [n]drive
out from before you the Canaanites, and
the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the
Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the
Amorites, and the Jebusites.
11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of
[o]the Lord of all the earth passeth over
before you into Jordan.
12 Now therefore [p]take you twelve men
out of the tribes of Israel, out of every
tribe a man.
13 And it shall come to pass, [q]as soon
as the soles of the feet of the priests
that bear the ark of the LORD, [r]the
Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the
waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jor-
dan shall be [2]cut off *from*[2] the waters
that come down from above; and they
[s]shall stand upon an heap.
14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the
people removed from their tents, to pass
over Jordan, and the priests bearing the
[t]ark of the covenant before the people;
15 And as they that bare the ark were
come unto Jordan, and [u]the feet of the
priests that bare the ark were dipped in

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. camp.——[2] *V.* 13. cut off, even.

Before CHRIST 1451.

y Ex. 23. 31. ch. 6. 2. & 21. 44. — † Heb. *melt.* ver. 9. — a ch. 2. 1. — b ch. 1. 10, 11. — c See Num. 10. 33. — d Deut. 31. 9, 25. — e Ex. 19. 12. — † Heb. *since yesterday, and the third day.* — f Ex. 19. 10, 14, 15. Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. ch. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5. Joel 2. 16. — g Num. 4. 15. — h ch. 4. 14. 1 Chr. 29. 25. 2 Chr. 1. 1. — i ch. 1. 5. — k ver. 3. — l ver. 17. — m Deut. 5. 26. 1 Sam. 17. 26. 2 Kin. 19. 4. Hos. 1. 10. Matt. 16. 16. 1 Thess. 1. 9. — n Ex. 33. 2. Deut. 7. 1. Ps. 44. 2. — o ver. 13. Mic. 4. 13. Zech. 4. 14. & 6. 5. — p ch. 4. 2. — q ver. 15, 16. — r ver. 11. — s Ps. 78. 13. & 114. 3. — t Acts 7. 45. — u ver. 13.

Before CHRIST 1451.

the brim of the water, (for [x] Jordan overfloweth all his banks [y] all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood *and* rose up upon an heap very β far from β the city Adam, that *is* beside [z] Zaretan: and those that came down [a] toward the sea of the [3] plain, *even* [b] the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, [c] and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

x 1 Chr. 12. 15. Jer. 12. 5. & 49. 19.
y ch. 4. 18. & 5. 10, 12.
z 1 Kings 4. 12. & 7. 46.
a Deut. 3.17.
b Gen. 14. 3. Num. 34. 3.
c See Ex. 14. 29.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people pass over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed [a] over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 [b] Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where [c] the priests' feet stood β firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and [1] leave them [1] in [d] the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* [e] when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That [f] the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for [g] a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And [h] the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over [2] armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand [3] ‖ prepared for war [3] passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD [i] magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear [k] the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests' feet were † lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, [l] and † flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped [m] in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And [n] those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, [o] When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, [p] Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, [q] which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 [r] That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* [s] mighty: that β ye might [t] fear the LORD your God † for ever.

a Deut 27.2. ch. 3. 17.
b ch. 3. 12.
c ch. 3. 13.
d ver. 19, 20.
e ver 21. Ex. 12. 26. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Ps. 44. 1. & 78.3, 4, 5, 6.
† Heb. to morrow.
f ch. 3. 13, 16.
g Ex. 12. 14. Num.16.40.
h Num. 32. 20, 27, 28.

Before CHRIST 1451.

‖ Or, *ready armed.*
i ch. 3. 7.
k Ex. 25. 16, 22.
† Heb. *plucked up.*
l ch. 3. 15.
† Heb. *went.*
m ch. 5. 9.
n ver. 3.
o ver. 6.
† Heb. *to morrow.*
p ch. 3. 17.
q Ex. 14. 21.
r 1 Kings 8. 42, 43. 2 Kings 19. 19. Ps. 106. 8.
s Ex. 15. 16. 1 Chr.29.12. Ps. 89. 13.
t Ex. 14. 31. Deut. 6. 2. Ps. 89. 7. Jer. 10. 7.
‖ Heb. *all days.*

CHAPTER 5.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The passover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, [a] which *were* by the sea, [b] heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, [c] neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee [1] ‖ [d] sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him [1] sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: [e] All the people that came out of Egypt, *that were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked

a Num. 13. 29.
b Ex. 15. 14, 15. ch. 2. 9, 10, 11. Ps. 48. 6. Ezek. 21. 7.
c 1 Kings 10. 5.
‖ Or, *knives of flints.*
d Ex. 4. 25.
‖ Or, *Gibeah-haaraloth.*
e Num. 14. 29. & 26. 64, 65. Deut. 2. 16.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 16. Arâbah.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 3. lay them down.—[2] *V.* 12. in battle array.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 16. β far off by, *Heb. text, Kn. Ke.*—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 3. β a load of (?), *Kn. Ke.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 13. armed for the host.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *Vs.* 2, 3. stone, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ge. Ew. Kn. Ke.* Comp. Ex. 4. 25.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β they, *Ew. Kn.* (*pts.*). ['Ye' involves a grammatical solecism.]

Before CHRIST 1451.

[f]forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that [g]he would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, [h]a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And [i]their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, †when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, [k]till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away [l]the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖[m]Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover [n]on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the selfsame day.

12 ¶ And [o]the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood [p]a man over against him [q]with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but *as* ‖captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua [r]fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, [s]Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy. And Joshua did so.

f Num. 14. 33. Deut. 1. 3. & 2. 7, 14. Ps. 95. 10.
g Num. 14. 23. Ps. 95. 11. Hebr. 3. 11.
h Ex. 3. 8.
i Num. 14. 31. Deut. 1. 39.
† Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumcised.*
k See Gen. 34. 25.
l Gen. 34. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 6. See Lev. 18. 3. ch. 24. 14. Ezek. 20. 7. & 23. 3, 8.
‖ That is, *Rolling.*
m ch. 4. 19.
n Ex. 12. 6. Num. 9. 5.
o Ex. 16. 35.
p Gen. 18. 2. & 32. 24. Ex. 23. 23. Zech. 1. 8. Acts 1. 10.
q Num. 22. 23.
‖ Or, *prince.* See Ex. 23. 20. Dan. 10. 13, 21. & 12. 1. Rev. 12. 7. & 19. 11, 14.
r Gen. 17. 3.
s Ex. 3. 5. Acts 7. 33.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

NOW Jericho †was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, [a]I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the [b]king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven [1][c]trumpets of rams' horns[1]: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and [d]the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the [2]ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down †flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven [1]trumpets of rams' horns [1]before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven [1]trumpets of rams' horns[1] passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, [e]and the †rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor †make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, [f]and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven [1]trumpets of rams' horns[1] before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be [3]‖accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because [g]she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, [h]in any wise keep *yourselves* from the [3]accursed thing, lest ye β make *yourselves* [3]accursed, when ye γ take of the [3]accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel [4]a curse[4], [i]and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* †consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that [k]the wall fell down †flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they [3][l]utterly destroyed[3] all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, [m]as ye sware unto her.

† Heb. *did shut up, and was shut up.*
a ch. 2. 9, 24. & 8. 1.
b Deut. 7. 24.
c See Judg. 7. 16, 22.
d Num. 10. 8.
† Heb. *under it.*
e Num. 10. 25.
† Heb. *gathering host.*
† Heb. *make your voice to be heard.*
f Deut. 31. 25.
‖ Or, *devoted,* Lev. 27. 28. Mic. 4. 13.
g ch. 2. 4.
h Deut. 7. 26. & 13. 17. ch. 7. 1, 11, 12.
i ch. 7. 25. 1 Kings 18. 17, 18. Jonah 1. 12.
† Heb. *holiness.*
k ver. 5. Heb. 11. 30.
† Heb. *under it.*
l Deut. 7. 2.
m ch. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *Vs.* 4, 6, 8, 13. alarm-trumpets.——[2] *V*, 5. alarm.

VAR. REND.—[3] *Vs.* 17, 18, 21. devoted; *lit.* laid under a ban.——[4] *V.* 18. to be devoted.

VAR. READ.—[5] *V.* 18. β γ covet, and, *Sept. Hollenberg.* Comp. 7. 21.

Before CHRIST 1451.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, [n] and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her †kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: [o] only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and [p] she dwelleth in Israel *even* unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, [q] Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof [5] in his firstborn, and [5] in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 [r] So the LORD was with Joshua; and [s] his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

n ch. 2. 13. † Heb. *families.* o ver. 19. p See Matt. 1. 5. q 1 Kings 16. 34. r ch. 1. 5. s ch. 9. 1, 3.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Joshua's complaint.* 10 *God instructeth him what to do.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BUT the children of Israel [1] committed a trespass [1] in the [2] accursed thing: for [a] ‖ Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of ‖ Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and [3] view the country. And the men went up and [4] viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let †about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: [b] and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shebarim, and smote them ‖ in the going down: wherefore [c] the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua [d] rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and [e] put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, [f] wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their †backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear *of it*, and shall environ us round, and [g] cut off our name from the earth: and [h] what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore †liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 [i] Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: [k] for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and [l] dissembled also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff.

a ch. 22. 20. ‖ 1 Chr. 2. 7, *Achar.* ‖ Or, *Zimri,* 1 Chron. 2. 6. † Heb. *about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.* b Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. ‖ Or, *in Morad.* c ch. 2. 9, 11. Lev. 26. 36. Ps. 22. 14. d Gen. 37. 29, 34. e 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. & 13. 19. Neh. 9. 1. Job 2. 12. f Ex. 5. 22. 2 Kings 3. 10. † Heb. *necks.* g Ps. 83. 4. h See Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 13. † Heb. *fallest.* i ver. 1.

12 [m] Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because [n] they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, [o] sanctify the people, and say, [p] Sanctify yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which [q] the LORD taketh shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 [r] And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath [s] transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he [t] hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the β family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites γ man by man γ; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, [u] was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, [x] give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, [y] and make confession unto him; and [z] tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly [5] Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a †wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and †laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto [a] the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, [b] Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. [c] And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with

Before CHRIST 1451.

k ch. 6. 17, 18. l See Acts 5. 1, 2. m See Num. 14. 45. Judg. 2. 14. n Deut. 7. 26. ch. 6. 18. o Ex. 19. 10. p ch. 3. 5. q Prov. 16. 33. r See 1 Sam. 14. 38, 39. s ver. 11. t Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 20. 6. ‖ Or, *wickedness.* u 1 Sam. 14. 42. x See 1 Sam. 6. 5. Jer. 13. 16. John 9. 24. y Num. 5. 6, 7. 2 Chr. 30. 22. Ps. 51. 3. Dan. 9. 4. z 1 Sam. 14. 43. † Heb. *tongue.* † Heb. *poured.* a ver. 26. ch. 15. 7. b ch. 6. 18. 1 Chr. 2. 7. Gal. 5. 12. c Deut. 17. 5.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 26. at the cost of. —— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* were unfaithful. Comp. Lev. 6. 2. —— [2] that which had been devoted *or* banned: *so throughout.* —— [3] *V.* 2. spy out. —— [4] spied out.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 21. *Lit.* of Shinar (Gen. 11. 2).
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 17. β families, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. MSS. Kn.* (*pts.*) —— γ house by house, *Pesh. Vulg. MSS. Kn.*

Before CHRIST 1451.

fire, after they had stoned them with
stones.
26 And they *d* raised over him a great
heap of stones unto this day. So *e* the
LORD turned from the fierceness of his
anger. Wherefore the name of that place
was called, *f* The valley of ‖ Achor, unto
this day.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *God encourageth Joshua.* 3 *The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Joshua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the law on stones,* 33 *propoundeth blessings and cursings.*

AND the LORD said unto Joshua,
a Fear not, neither be thou dismayed:
take all the people of war with
thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, *b* I
have given into thy hand the king of
Ai, and his people, and his city, and his
land:
2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her
king as thou didst unto *c* Jericho and
her king: [1] only *d* the spoil thereof, and
the cattle thereof, [2] shall ye [2] take for a
prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush
for the city behind it.
3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people
of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua
chose out thirty thousand mighty
men of valour, and sent them away by
night.
4 And he commanded them, saying,
Behold, *e* ye shall lie in wait against the
city, *even* behind the city: go not very
far from the city, but be ye all ready:
5 And I, and all the people that *are*
with me, will approach unto the city:
and it shall come to pass, when they
come out against us, as at the first,
that *f* we will flee before them,
6 (For they will come out after us) till
we have † drawn them from the city;
for they will say, They flee before us,
as at the first: therefore we will flee before
them.
7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush,
and seize upon the city: for the LORD
your God will deliver it into your hand.
8 And it shall be, when ye have taken
the city, *that* ye shall set the city on
fire: according to the commandment of
the LORD shall ye do. *g* See, I have
commanded you.
9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth:
and they went to lie in ambush, and
abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the
west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that
night among the people.
10 And Joshua rose up early in the
morning, and numbered the people, and
went up, he and the elders of Israel,
before the people to Ai.
11 *h* And all the people, *even the people*
of war that *were* with him, went up, and
drew nigh, and came before the city,
and pitched on the north side of Ai [3]:
now *there was* a valley [3] between them
and Ai.
12 And he took about five thousand
men, and set them to lie in ambush between
Beth-el and Ai, on the west side
‖ of the city.
13 And when they had set the people,
even all the host that *was* on the north
of the city, and † their liers in wait on
the west of the city, Joshua went that
night into the midst of the valley.
14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the
king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted and
rose up early, and the men of the city
went out against Israel to battle, he
and all his people, at [4] a time [4] appointed,
before the plain; but he *i* wist not
that *there were* liers in ambush against
him behind the city.

d ch. 8. 29. 2 Sa. 18. 17. Lam. 3. 53.
e Deu. 13. 17. 2 Sa. 21. 14.
f ver. 24. Is. 65. 10. Hos. 2. 15.
‖ That is, *Trouble.*
a Deut. 1. 21. & 7. 18. & 31. 8. ch. 1. 9.
b ch. 6. 2.
c ch. 6. 21.
d Deut. 20. 14.
e Judg. 20. 29.
f Judg. 20. 32.
† Heb. *pulled.*
g 2 Sam. 13. 28.
h ver. 5.
‖ Or, *of Ai.*
† Heb. *their lying in wait.* ver. 4.
i Judg. 20. 34. Eccles. 9. 12.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. nevertheless. — [2] ye may. Comp. Deut. 20. 14. — [3] *V.* 11. , with the ravine. — [4] *V.* 14. the place.

15 And Joshua and all Israel *k* made as
if they were beaten before them, and
fled by the way of the wilderness.
16 And all the people that *were* in Ai
were called together to pursue after
them: and they pursued after Joshua,
and were drawn away from the city.
17 And there was not a man left in Ai
or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel:
and they left the city open, and
pursued after Israel.
18 And the LORD said unto Joshua,
Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy
hand toward Ai; for I will give it into
thine hand. And Joshua stretched out
the spear that *he had* in his hand toward
the city.
19 And the ambush arose quickly out
of their place, and they ran as soon as
he had stretched out his hand: and
they entered into the city, and took it,
and hasted and set the city on fire.
20 And when the men of Ai looked
behind them, they saw, and, behold, the
smoke of the city ascended up to heaven,
and they had no † power to flee
this way or that way: and the people
that fled to the wilderness turned back
upon the pursuers.
21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw
that the ambush had taken the city,
and that the smoke of the city ascended,
then they turned again, and slew the
men of Ai.
22 And the other issued out of the city
against them; so they were in the midst
of Israel, some on this side, and some
on that side: and they smote them, so
that they *l* let none of them remain or
escape.
23 And the king of Ai they took alive,
and brought him to Joshua.
24 And it came to pass, when Israel
had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants
of Ai in the field, in the wilderness
wherein they chased them, and
when they were all fallen on the edge
of the sword, until they were consumed,
that all the Israelites returned unto Ai,
and smote it with the edge of the sword.
25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that
day, both of men and women, *were*
twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.
26 For Joshua drew not his hand back,
wherewith he stretched out the spear,
until he had [5] utterly destroyed [5] all the
inhabitants of Ai.
27 [6] *m* Only the cattle and the spoil of
that city Israel took for a prey unto
themselves, according unto the word of
the LORD which he *n* commanded Joshua.
28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it
o an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto
this day.
29 *p* And the king of Ai he hanged on
a tree until eventide: *q* and as soon as
the sun was down, Joshua commanded
that they should take his carcase down
from the tree, and cast it at the entering
of the gate of the city, and *r* raise
thereon a great heap of stones, *that
remaineth* unto this day.
30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto
the LORD God of Israel *s* in mount Ebal,
31 As Moses the servant of the LORD
commanded the children of Israel, as it
is written in the *t* book of the law of
Moses, an altar of whole stones, over
which no man hath lift up *any* iron:
and *u* they offered thereon burnt offerings
unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace
offerings.
32 ¶ And *x* he wrote there upon the
stones a copy of the law of Moses,
which he wrote in the presence of the
children of Israel.

Before CHRIST 1451.

k Judg. 20. 36, &c.
† Heb. *hand.*
l Deut. 7. 2.
m Num. 31. 22, 26.
n ver. 2.
o Deut. 13. 16.
p ch. 10. 26. Ps. 107. 40. & 110. 5.
q Deut. 21. 23. ch. 10. 27.
r ch. 7. 26. & 10. 27.
s Deut. 27. 4, 5.
t Ex. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5, 6.
u Ex. 20. 24.
x Deut. 27. 2, 8.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 26. *Heb.* devoted.—[6] *V.* 27. But.

Before CHRIST 1451.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and
officers, and their judges, stood on this
side the ark and on that side before the
priests the Levites, [y] which bare the ark
of the covenant of the LORD, as well
[z] the stranger, as he that was born
among them; half of them over against
mount Gerizim, and half of them over
against mount Ebal; [a] as Moses the ser-
vant of the LORD had commanded be-
fore, that they should bless the people
of Israel.
34 And afterward [b] he read all the
words of the law, [c] the blessings and
cursings, according to all that is written
in the book of the law.
35 There was not a word of all that
Moses commanded, which Joshua read
not before all the congregation of Israel,
[d] with the women, and the little ones,
and [e] the strangers that † were conver-
sant among them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.*

AND it came to pass, when all the
kings which *were* on this side Jor-
dan, in the [1] hills, and in the [2] valleys,
and in all the coasts of [a] the great sea
over against Lebanon, [b] the Hittite, and
the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Periz-
zite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard
thereof;
2 That they [c] gathered themselves to-
gether, to fight with Joshua and with
Israel, with one † accord.
3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of [d] Gi-
beon [e] heard what Joshua had done unto
Jericho and to Ai,
4 They did work wilily, and went and
β made as if they had been ambassa-
dors β, and took old sacks upon their
asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent,
and bound up;
5 And old shoes and [3] clouted upon their
feet, and old garments upon them; and
all the bread of their provision was dry
and mouldy.
6 And they went to Joshua [f] unto the
camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and
to the men of Israel, We be come
from a far country: now therefore make
ye a league with us.
7 And the men of Israel said unto the
[g] Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among
us; and [h] how shall we make a league
with you?
8 And they said unto Joshua, [i] We *are*
thy servants. And Joshua said unto
them, Who *are* ye? and from whence
come ye?
9 And they said unto him, [k] From a
very far country thy servants are come
because of the name of the LORD thy
God: for we have [l] heard the fame of
him, and all that he did in Egypt,
10 And [m] all that he did to the two
kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond
Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and
to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at
Ashtaroth.
11 Wherefore our elders and all the in-
habitants of our country spake to us,
saying, Take victuals † with you for the
journey, and go to meet them, and say
unto them, We *are* your servants: there-
fore now make ye a league with us.
12 This our bread we took hot *for* our
provision out of our houses on the day
we came forth to go unto you; but now,
behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

[y] Deut. 31. 9, 25.
[z] Deut. 31. 12.
[a] Deut. 11. 29. & 27. 12.
[b] Deut. 31. 11. Neh. 8. 3.
[c] Deut. 28. 2, 15, 45. & 29. 20, 21. & 30. 19.
[d] Deut. 31. 12.
[e] ver. 33.
† Heb. *walked.*
[a] Num. 34. 6.
[b] Ex. 3. 17. & 23. 23.
[c] Ps. 83. 3, 5.
† Heb. *mouth.*
[d] ch. 10. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2.
[e] ch. 6. 27.
[f] ch. 5. 10.
[g] ch. 11. 19.
[h] Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16. Judg. 2. 2.
[i] Deut. 20. 11. 2 Kin. 10. 5.
[k] Deut. 20. 15.
[l] Ex. 15. 14. Josh. 2. 10.
[m] Num. 21. 24, 33.
† Heb. *in your hand.*

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. hill-country.——[2] lowlands (*Heb.* Shephēlah).——[3] *V.* 5. patched up.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 4. β gat them provision, *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Vulg.* 6 *MSS. Ge. Ku.* (*l.*). Comp. *v.* 12.

13 And these bottles of wine, which we
filled, *were* new; and, behold, they be
rent: and these our garments and our
shoes are become old by reason of the
very long journey.
14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals,
[n] and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of
the LORD.
15 And Joshua [o] made peace with them,
and made a league with them, to let
them live: and the [4] princes of the con-
gregation sware unto them.
16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end
of three days after they had made a
league with them, that they heard that
they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they
dwelt among them.
17 And the children of Israel journeyed,
and came unto their cities on the third
day. Now their cities *were* [p] Gibeon, and
Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-
jearim.
18 And the children of Israel smote
them not, [q] because the [4] princes of the
congregation had sworn unto them by
the LORD God of Israel. And all the con-
gregation murmured against the [4] princes.
19 But all the [4] princes said unto all
the congregation, We have sworn unto
them by the LORD God of Israel: now
therefore we may not touch them.
20 This we will do to them; we will
even let them live, lest [r] wrath be upon
us, because of the oath which we sware
unto them.
21 And the [4] princes said unto them,
Let them live; [5] but let them be [5] [s] hew-
ers of wood and drawers of water unto
all the congregation; as the [4] princes
had [t] promised them.
22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and
he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore
have ye beguiled us, saying, [u] We *are*
very far from you; when [x] ye dwell
among us?
23 Now therefore ye *are* [y] cursed, and
there shall [6] † none of you be freed from
being [6] bondmen, and [z] hewers of wood
and drawers of water for the house of
my God.
24 And they answered Joshua, and said,
Because it was certainly told thy ser-
vants, how that the LORD thy God
[a] commanded his servant Moses to give
you all the land, and to destroy all the
inhabitants of the land from before you,
therefore [b] we were sore afraid of our
lives because of you, and have done this
thing.
25 And now, behold, we *are* [c] in thine
hand: as it seemeth good and right
unto thee to do unto us, do.
26 And so did he unto them, and de-
livered them out of the hand of the
children of Israel, that they slew them
not.
27 And Joshua † made them that day
[d] hewers of wood and drawers of water
for the congregation, and for the altar
of the LORD, even unto this day, [e] in
the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Five kings war against Gibeon.* 6 *Joshua rescueth it.* 10 *God fighteth against them with hailstones.* 12 *The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.* 16 *The five kings are mured in a cave.* 21 *They are brought forth,* 24 *scornfully used,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.* 43 *Joshua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-
zedec king of Jerusalem had heard
how Joshua had taken Ai, and had ut-
terly destroyed it; [a] as he had done to
Jericho and her king, so he had done
to [b] Ai and her king; and [c] how the

Before CHRIST 1451.

‖ Or, *they received the men by reason of their victuals.*
[n] Num. 27. 21. Is. 30. 1, 2. See Judg. 1. 1. 1 Sam. 22. 10. & 23. 10, 11. & 30. 8. 2 Sam. 2. 1. & 5. 19.
[o] ch. 11. 19. 2 Sam. 21. 2.
[p] ch. 18. 25, 26, 28. Ezra 2. 25.
[q] Ps. 15. 4. Eccles. 5. 2.
[r] See 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2, 6. Ezek 17. 13, 15, 18, 19. Zech. 5. 3, 4. Mal. 3. 5.
[s] Deut. 29. 11.
[t] ver. 15.
[u] ver. 6, 9.
[x] ver. 16.
[y] Gen. 9. 25.
† Heb. *not be cut off from you.*
[z] ver. 21, 27.
[a] Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 1, 2.
[b] Ex. 15. 14.
[c] Gen. 16. 6.
† Heb. *gave, or, delivered to be.* 1 Chr. 9. 2. Ezra 8. 20.
[d] ver. 21, 23.
[e] Deut. 12. 5.
[a] ch. 6. 21.
[b] ch. 8. 22, 26, 28.
[c] ch. 9. 15.

VAR. REND. — [4] *Vs.* 15, 18, 19, 21. chiefs.——[5] *V.* 21. and they became.——[6] *V.* 23. never fail you.

Before CHRIST 1451.

inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace
with Israel, and were among them;
2 That they [d] feared greatly, because
Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the
† royal cities, and because it *was* greater
than Ai, and all the men thereof *were*
mighty.
3 Wherefore Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem
sent unto Hoham king of Hebron,
and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and
unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto
Debir king of Eglon, saying,
4 Come up unto me, and help me, that
we may smite Gibeon: [e] for it hath
made peace with Joshua and with the
children of Israel.
5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites,
the king of Jerusalem, the king of
Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king
of Lachish, the king of Eglon, [f] gathered
themselves together, and went up, they
and all their hosts, and encamped before
Gibeon, and made war against it.
6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto
Joshua [g] to the camp to Gilgal, saying,
Slack not thy hand from thy servants;
come up to us quickly, and save us,
and help us: for all the kings of the
Amorites that dwell in the [1] mountains
are gathered together against us.
7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he,
and [h] all the people of war with him,
and all the mighty men of valour.
8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua,
[i] Fear them not: for I have delivered
them into thine hand; [k] there shall not
a man of them stand before thee.
9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly,
[2] *and* went [2] up from Gilgal all
night.
10 And the LORD [l] discomfited them before
Israel, and slew them with a great
slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them
along the way that goeth up [m] to Beth-horon,
and smote them to [n] Azekah, and
unto Makkedah.
11 And it came to pass, as they fled
from before Israel, *and* were in the going
down to β Beth-horon, [o] that the
LORD cast down great stones from heaven
upon them unto Azekah, and they
died: *they were* more which died with
hailstones than *they* whom the children
of Israel slew with the sword.
12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD
in the day when the LORD delivered up
the Amorites before the children of Israel,
and he said in the sight of Israel,
[p] Sun, † stand thou still upon Gibeon;
and thou, Moon, in the valley of [q] Ajalon.
13 And the sun stood still, and the
moon stayed, until the people had avenged
themselves upon their enemies.
[r] *Is* not this written in the book [3] of
‖ Jasher [3]? So the sun stood still in the
midst of heaven, and hasted not to go
down about a whole day.
14 And there was [s] no day like that
before it or after it, that the LORD
hearkened unto the voice of a man:
for [t] the LORD fought for Israel.
15 ¶ [u] And Joshua returned, and all Israel
with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.
16 But these five kings fled, and hid
themselves in a cave at Makkedah.
17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The
five kings are found hid in a cave at
Makkedah.
18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones
upon the mouth of the cave, and set
men by it for to keep them:
19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue after
your enemies, and † smite the hindmost
of them; suffer them not to enter into
their cities: for the LORD your God
hath delivered them into your hand.
20 And it came to pass, when Joshua
and the children of Israel had made an
end of slaying them with a very great
slaughter, till they were consumed, that
the rest *which* remained of them entered
into fenced cities.
21 And all the people returned to the
camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace:
[x] none [4] moved his tongue against any of
the children of Israel.
22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth
of the cave, and bring out those five
kings unto me out of the cave.
23 And they did so, and brought forth
those five kings unto him out of the
cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of
Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king
of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.
24 And it came to pass, when they
brought out those kings unto Joshua,
that Joshua called for all the men of
Israel, and said unto the captains of the
men of war which went with him, Come
near, [y] put your feet upon the necks of
these kings. And they came near, and
put their feet upon the necks of them.
25 And Joshua said unto them, [z] Fear
not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of
good courage: for [a] thus shall the LORD
do to all your enemies against whom ye
fight.
26 And afterward Joshua smote them,
and slew them, and hanged them on
five trees: and they [b] were hanging upon
the trees until the evening.
27 And it came to pass at the time
of the going down of the sun, *that*
Joshua commanded, and they [c] took them
down off the trees, and cast them into
the cave wherein they had been hid, and
laid great stones in the cave's mouth,
which remain until this very day.
28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah,
and smote it with the edge of the
sword, and the king thereof he utterly
destroyed, them, and all the souls that
were therein; he let none remain: and
he did to the king of Makkedah [d] as he
did unto the king of Jericho.
29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah,
and all Israel with him, unto Libnah,
and fought against Libnah:
30 And the LORD delivered it also, and
the king thereof, into the hand of Israel;
and he smote it with the edge of the
sword, and all the souls that *were* therein;
he let none remain in it; but did
unto the king thereof as he did unto
the king of Jericho.
31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah,
and all Israel with him, unto Lachish,
and encamped against it, and fought against
it:
32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into
the hand of Israel, which took it on the
second day, and smote it with the edge
of the sword, and all the souls that *were*
therein, according to all that he had
done to Libnah.
33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came
up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote
him and his people, until he had left
him none remaining.
34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed
unto Eglon, and all Israel with him;
and they encamped against it, and fought
against it:
35 And they took it on that day, and
smote it with the edge of the sword,
and all the souls that *were* therein he
utterly destroyed that day, according to
all that he had done to Lachish.
36 And Joshua went up from Eglon,

Margin references: d Ex. 15. 14, 15, 16. Deut. 11. 25. — † Heb. *cities of the kingdom.* — e ver. 1. ch. 9. 15. — f ch. 9. 3. — g ch. 5. 10. & 9. 6. — h ch. 8. 1. — i ch. 11. 6. Judg. 4. 14. — k ch. 1. 5. — l Judg. 4. 15. 1 Sam. 7. 10, 12. Ps. 18. 14. Is. 28. 21. — m ch. 16. 3, 5. — n ch. 15. 35. — o Ps. 18. 13, 14. & 77. 17. Is. 30. 30. Rev. 16. 21. — p Is. 28. 21. Hab. 3. 11. — † Heb. *be silent.* — q Judg. 12. 12. — r 2 Sam. 1. 18. — ‖ Or, *The upright?* — s See Is. 38. 8. — t Deut. 1. 30. ver. 42. & ch. 23. 3. — u ver. 43. — † Heb. *cut off the tail.* — x Ex. 11. 7. — y Ps. 107. 40. & 110. 5. & 149. 8, 9. Is. 26. 5, 6. Mal. 4. 3. — z Deut. 31. 6, 8. ch. 1. 9. — a Deut. 3. 21. & 7. 19. — b ch. 8. 29. — c Deut. 21. 23. ch. 8. 29. — d ch. 6. 21.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 6. hill-country.—— [2] *V.* 9. going.—— [3] *V.* 13. *i.e.* of the Upright (perhaps a collection of odes describing the valiant deeds of Israelites: comp. 2 Sam. 1. 18).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 11. β Horonaim, *Sept.*; *i.e.* the double (Upper and Lower) Horon.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 21. pointed (Ex. 11. 7).

Before CHRIST 1451.

and all Israel with him, unto [e] Hebron;
and they fought against it:
37 And they took it, and smote it with
the edge of the sword, and the king
thereof, and all the cities thereof, and
all the souls that *were* therein; he left
none remaining, according to all that he
had done to Eglon; but destroyed it
utterly, and all the souls that *were*
therein.
38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Is-
rael with him, to [f] Debir; and fought
against it:
39 And he took it, and the king there-
of, and all the cities thereof; and they
smote them with the edge of the sword,
and utterly destroyed all the souls that
were therein; he left none remaining: as
he had done to Hebron, so he did to
Debir, and to the king thereof; as he
had done also to Libnah, and to her
king.
40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country
of the hills, and of the south, and of
the [5] vale, and of the [6] springs, and all
their kings: he left none remaining, but
utterly destroyed all that breathed, as
the LORD God of Israel [g] commanded.
41 And Joshua smote them from Ka-
desh-barnea even unto [h] Gaza, [i] and all
the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.
42 And all these kings and their land
did Joshua take at one time, [k] because
the LORD God of Israel fought for Is-
rael.
43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel
with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

e See ch. 14. 13. & 15. 13. Judg. 1. 10.
f See ch. 15. 15. Judg. 1. 11.
g Deut. 20. 16, 17.
h Gen. 10. 19.
i ch. 11. 16.
k ver. 14.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the country taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

1450.

AND it came to pass, when Jabin
king of Hazor had heard *those things*,
that he [a] sent to Jobab king of Madon,
and to the king [b] of Shimron, and to the
king of Achshaph,
2 And to the kings that *were* on the
north [1] of the mountains, and [2] of the
plains [2] south of [c] Chinneroth, and in the
[3] valley, and [4] in the borders [4] [d] of Dor on
the west,
3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and
on the west, and *to* the Amorite, and
the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the
Jebusite in the mountains, [e] and *to* the
Hivite under [f] Hermon [g] in the land of
Mizpeh.
4 And they went out, they and all their
hosts with them, much people, [h] even as
the sand that *is* upon the sea shore in
multitude, with horses and chariots very
many.
5 And when all these kings were † met
together, they came and pitched together
at the waters of Merom, to fight against
Israel.
6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua,
[i] Be not afraid because of them: for to
morrow about this time will I deliver
them up all slain before Israel: thou
shalt [k] hough their horses, and burn
their chariots with fire.
7 So Joshua came, and all the people
of war with him, against them by the
waters of Merom suddenly; and they
fell upon them.
8 And the LORD delivered them into the
hand of Israel, who smote them, and
chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and
unto [l] ‖ † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the
valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they
smote them, until they left them none
remaining.
9 And Joshua did unto them [m] as the

a ch. 10. 3.
b ch. 19. 15.
c Num. 34. 11.
d ch. 17. 11. Judg. 1. 27. 1 Kin. 4. 11.
e Judg. 3. 3.
f ch. 13. 11.
g Gen. 31. 49.
h Gen. 22. 17. & 32. 12. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 13. 5.
† Heb. *assembled by appointment.*
i ch. 10. 8.
k 2 Sam. 8. 4.
‖ Or, *Zidon-rabbah.*
l ch. 13. 6.
‖ Or, *Salt pits.*
† Heb. *Burnings.*
m ver. 6.

Before CHRIST 1450.

LORD bade him: he houghed their horses,
and burnt their chariots with fire.
10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned
back, and took Hazor, and smote the
king thereof with the sword: for Hazor
beforetime was the head of all those
kingdoms.
11 And they smote all the souls that
were therein with the edge of the sword,
utterly destroying *them*: there was not
† any left to breathe: and he burnt Ha-
zor with fire.
12 And all the cities of those kings, and
all the kings of them, did Joshua take,
and smote them with the edge of the
sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them,
[n] as Moses the servant of the LORD com-
manded.
13 But *as for* the cities that stood still
[5] † in their strength [5], Israel burned none
of them, save Hazor only; *that* did Jo-
shua burn.
14 And all the spoil of these cities, and
the cattle, the children of Israel took
for a prey unto themselves; but every
man they smote with the edge of the
sword, until they had destroyed them,
neither left they any to breathe.
15 ¶ [o] As the LORD commanded Moses
his servant, so [p] did Moses command Jo-
shua, and [q] so did Joshua; † he left no-
thing undone of all that the LORD com-
manded Moses.
16 So Joshua took all that land, [r] the
hills, and all the south country, [s] and all
the land of Goshen, and the [3] valley, and
the [6] plain, and the [7] mountain of Israel,
and the [3] valley of the same;
17 [t] *Even* from [8] ‖ the mount Halak [8],
that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-
gad in the valley of Lebanon under
mount Hermon: and [u] all their kings he
took, and smote them, and slew them.
18 ‖ Joshua made war a long time with
all those kings.
19 There was not a city that made peace
with the children of Israel, save [x] the
Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all
other they took in battle.
20 For [y] it was of the LORD to harden
their hearts, that they should come a-
gainst Israel in battle, that he might
destroy them utterly, *and* that they might
have no favour, but that he might de-
stroy them, [z] as the LORD commanded
Moses.
21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua,
and cut off [a] the Anakims from the
[7] mountains, from Hebron, from Debir,
from Anab, and from all the [7] mountains
of Judah, and from all the [7] mountains of
Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly
with their cities.
22 There was none of the Anakims left
in the land of the children of Israel:
only in Gaza, in [b] Gath, [c] and in Ashdod,
there remained.
23 So Joshua took the whole land, [d] ac-
cording to all that the LORD said unto
Moses; and Joshua gave it for an in-
heritance unto Israel [e] according to their
divisions by their tribes. [f] And the land
rested from war.

† Heb. *any breath.*
n Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16, 17.
† Heb. *on their heap.*
o Ex. 34. 11, 12.
p Deut. 7. 2.
q ch. 1. 7.
† Heb. *he removed nothing.*
r ch. 12. 8.
s ch. 10. 41.
t ch. 12. 7.
‖ Or, *the smooth mountain.*
u Deut. 7. 24. ch. 12. 7.
‖ Till 1445. ver. 23.
x ch. 9. 3, 7.
y Deut. 2. 30. Judg. 14. 4. 1 Sam. 2. 25. 1 Kin. 12. 15. Rom. 9. 18.
z Deut. 20. 16, 17.
a Num. 13. 22, 33. Deut. 1. 28. ch. 15. 13, 14.
b 1 Sam. 17. 4.
c ch. 15. 46.
d Num. 34. 2, &c.
e Nu. 26. 53. ch. 14. & 15. & 16. & 17. & 18. & 19.
f ch. 14. 15. & 21. 44. & 22. 4. & 23. 1.
1445. ver. 18.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

1452.

NOW these *are* the kings of the land,
which the children of Israel smote,
and possessed their land on the other
side Jordan toward the rising of the sun,
[a] from the [1] river Arnon [b] unto mount
Hermon, and all the [2] plain on the east:

a Num. 21. 24.
b Deut. 3. 8, 9.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 40. lowlands. —— [6] slopes. —— *Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 2. in. —— [2] in the Arābah. —— [3] *Vs.* 2, 16. lowlands. —— [4] *V.* 2. on the uplands.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 13. upon their own mound, *Ke.* —— [6] *V.* 16. Arābah. —— [7] *Vs.* 16, 21. hill-country. —— [8] *V.* 17. the bald mountain. —— *Chap.* 12. [1] *Vs.* 1, 2, torrent. —— [2] *Vs.* 1, 8. Arābah.

2 [c] Sihon king of the Amorites, who
dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer,
which *is* upon the bank of the [1] river
Arnon, and from the middle of the
[3] river, and [4] from half Gilead, even unto
the [1] river Jabbok, *which is* the border
of the children of Ammon;
3 And [5] [d] from the plain to [5] the sea of
Chinneroth on the east, and unto the
sea of the [2] plain, *even* the salt sea on
the east, [e] the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and
from ‖ the south, under [6] ‖ [f] Ashdoth-pisgah:
4 ¶ And [g] the coast of Og king of Bashan,
which was of [h] the remnant of the [7] giants,
[i] that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,
5 And reigned in [k] mount Hermon, [l] and
in Salcah, and in all Bashan, [m] unto the
border of the Geshurites and the Maa-
chathites, and [8] half Gilead, the border
of Sihon king of Heshbon.
6 [n] Them did Moses the servant of the
LORD and the children of Israel smite:
and [o] Moses the servant of the LORD
gave it *for* a possession unto the Reu-
benites, and the Gadites, and the half
tribe of Manasseh.
7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the
country [p] which Joshua and the chil-
dren of Israel smote on this side Jor-
dan on the west, from Baal-gad in the
valley of Lebanon even unto [9] the mount
Halak [9], that goeth up to [q] Seir; which
Joshua [r] gave unto the tribes of Israel *for*
a possession according to their divisions;
8 [s] In the mountains, and in the [10] val-
leys, and in the [2] plains, and [11] in the
springs [11], and in the wilderness, and in
the south country; [t] the Hittites, the
Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Periz-
zites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:
9 ¶ [u] The king of Jericho, one; [x] the
king of Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one;
10 [y] The king of Jerusalem, one; the
king of Hebron, one;
11 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king
of Lachish, one;
12 The king of Eglon, one; [z] the king
of Gezer, one;
13 [a] The king of Debir, one; the king
of Geder, one;
14 The king of Hormah, one; the king
of Arad, one;
15 [b] The king of Libnah, one; the king
of Adullam, one;
16 [c] The king of Makkedah, one; [d] the
king of Beth-el, one;
17 The king of Tappuah, one; [e] the king
of Hepher, one;
18 The king of Aphek, one; the king of
‖ Lasharon, one;
19 The king of Madon, one; [f] the king
of Hazor, one;
20 The king of [g] Shimron-meron, one;
the king of Achshaph, one;
21 The king of Taanach, one; the king
of Megiddo, one;
22 [h] The king of Kedesh, one; the king
of Jokneam of Carmel, one;
23 The king of Dor in the [12] [i] coast
of Dor, one; the king of [k] the nations of
β Gilgal, one;
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the
kings thirty and one.

Before CHRIST 1452.
c Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 33, 36. & 3. 6, 16.
d Deut. 3. 17.
e ch. 13. 20.
‖ Or, *Teman.*
‖ Or, *The springs of Pisgah, or, The hill.*
f Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49.
g Num. 21. 35. Deut. 3. 4, 10.
h Deut. 3. 11. ch. 13. 12.
i Deut. 1. 4.
k Deut. 3. 8.
l Deut. 3. 10. ch. 13. 11.
m Deut. 3. 14.
n Num. 21. 24, 33.
o Num. 32. 29, 33. Deut. 3. 11, 12. ch. 13. 8.
p ch. 11. 17.
q Gen. 14. 6. & 32. 3. Deut. 2. 1, 4.
r ch. 11. 23.
s ch. 10. 40. & 11. 16.
t Ex. 3. 8. & 23. 23. ch. 9. 1.
u ch. 6. 2.
1451.
x ch. 8. 29.
y ch. 10. 23.
z ch. 10. 33.
a ch. 10. 38.
b ch. 10. 29.
c ch. 10. 28.
d ch. 8. 17. Judg. 1. 22.
e 1 Kin. 4. 10.
‖ Or, *Sharon,* Is. 33. 9.
f ch. 11. 10.
1450.
g ch. 11. 1. & 19. 15.
h ch. 19. 37.
i ch. 11. 2.
k Gen. 14. 1, 2. Is. 9. 1.

CHAPTER 13.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half tribe of Manasseh.

NOW Joshua [a] was old *and* stricken
in years; and the LORD said unto
him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years,
and there remaineth yet very much land
† to be possessed.
2 [b] This *is* the land that yet remain-
eth: [c] all the [1] borders of the Philistines,
and all [d] Geshuri,
3 [e] From [2] Sihor, which *is* before Egypt,
even unto the borders of Ekron north-
ward, *which* is counted to the Canaan-
ite: [f] five lords of the Philistines; the
Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the
Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ek-
ronites; also [3] [g] the Avites:
4 From the south [3], all the land of the
Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that *is* beside
the Sidonians, [h] unto Aphek, to the
borders of [i] the Amorites:
5 And the land of [k] the Giblites, and
all Lebanon, toward the sunrising, [l] from
Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the
entering into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill coun-
try from Lebanon unto [m] Misrephoth-
maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them [n] will
I drive out from before the children of
Israel: only [o] divide thou it by lot unto
the Israelites for an inheritance, as I
have commanded thee.
7 Now therefore divide this land for an
inheritance unto the nine tribes, and
the half tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites and the
Gadites have received their inheritance,
[p] which Moses gave them, beyond Jor-
dan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant
of the LORD gave them;
9 From Aroer, that *is* upon the bank
of the [4] river Arnon, and the city that
is in the midst of the [5] river, [q] and all
the [6] plain of Medeba unto Dibon;
10 And [r] all the cities of Sihon king of
the Amorites, which reigned in Hesh-
bon, unto the border of the children of
Ammon;
11 [s] And Gilead, and the border of the
Geshurites and Maachathites, and all
mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto
Salcah;
12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan,
which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei,
who remained of [t] the remnant of the
giants: [u] for these did Moses smite, and
cast them out.
13 Nevertheless the children of Israel
expelled [x] not the Geshurites, nor the
Maachathites: but the Geshurites and
the Maachathites dwell among the Is-
raelites until this day.
14 [y] Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave
none inheritance; the sacrifices of the
LORD God of Israel made by fire *are*
their inheritance, [z] as he said unto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of
the children of Reuben *inheritance* ac-
cording to their families.
16 And their coast was [a] from Aroer,
that *is* on the bank of the [4] river Arnon,
[b] and the city that *is* in the midst of
the [5] river, [c] and all the [6] plain by Me-
deba;
17 Heshbon, and all her cities that *are*
in the [6] plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-
baal, and Beth-baal-meon,
18 [d] And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and
Mephaath,
19 [e] And Kirjathaim, and [f] Sibmah, and
Zareth-shahar in the mount of the [7] valley,
20 And Beth-peor, and [8] [g] ‖ Ashdoth-pis-
gah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

Before CHRIST 1445.
a See ch. 14. 10. & 23. 1.
† Heb. *to possess it.* Deut. 31. 3.
b Judg. 3. 1.
c Joel 3. 4.
d ver. 13. 2 Sam. 3. 3. & 13. 37, 38.
e Jer. 2. 18.
f Judg. 3. 3. 1 Sam. 6. 4, 16. Zeph. 2. 5.
g Deut. 2. 23.
‖ Or, *The cave.*
h ch. 19. 30.
i See Judg. 1. 34.
k 1 Kings 5. 18. Ps. 83. 7. Ezek. 27. 9.
l ch. 12. 7.
m ch. 11. 8.
n See ch. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 21, 23.
o ch. 14. 1, 2.
p Num. 32. 33. Deut. 3. 12, 13. ch. 22. 4.
q ver. 16. Num. 21. 30.
r Num. 21. 24, 25.
s ch. 12. 5.
t Deut. 3. 11. ch. 12. 4.
u Num. 21. 24, 35.
x ver. 11.
y Num. 18. 20, 23, 24. ch. 14. 3, 4.
z ver. 33.
a ch. 12. 2.
b Num. 21. 28.
c Num. 21. 30. ver. 9.
‖ Or, *The high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon:* See Num. 32. 38.
d Num. 21. 23.
e Num. 32. 37.
f Num. 32. 38.
g Deu. 3. 17. ch. 12. 3.
‖ Or, *Springs of Pisgah, or, The hill.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 2. torrent-valley.——[4] over.——[5] *V.* 3. over the Arābah unto.——[6] the slopes of Pisgah.——[7] *V.* 4. *Heb.* Rephaim.——[8] *V.* 5. (unto) the half, *Espin* (*see v.* 2).——[9] *V.* 7. the bald mountain.——[10] *V.* 8. lowlands.——[11] along the slopes.——[12] *V.* 23. uplands.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 23. β Galilee, *Graf,* (*l.*). Comp. Isa. 9: 1.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 2. districts.——[2] *V.* 3. *Insert,* the.——[3] *Vs.* 3, 4. the Avites on the south, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ke.*——[4] *Vs.* 9, 16. torrent.——[5] *Vs.* 9, 16. torrent-valley (*or,* watercourse, Deut. 2. 36; 3. 16).——[6] *Vs.* 9, 16, 17. tableland.——[7] *Vs.* 19, 27. vale; *perhaps that of Siddim, Ke.*——[8] *V.* 20. the slopes of Pisgah.

Before CHRIST 1445.

21 [h] And all the cities of the [8] plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, [i] whom Moses smote [k] with the [9] princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ [l] Balaam also the son of Beor, the ‖ soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof.* This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 [m] And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, [n] and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before [o] Rabbah;

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of β Debir;

27 And in the [7] valley, [p] Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, [q] and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, [10] Jordan and *his* [10] border, *even* unto the edge [r] of the sea of Chinnereth on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and [s] all the [11] towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and [t] Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the [u] children of Machir by their families.

32 These *are the countries* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, eastward.

33 [x] But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, [y] as he said unto them.

h Deut. 3. 10. — i Num. 21. 24. — k Num. 31. 8. — l Num. 22. 5. & 31. 8. — ‖ Or, *diviner.* — m Num. 32. 35. — n Compare Num. 21. 26, 28, 29, with Deut. 2. 19. & Judg. 11. 13, 15, &c. — o 2 Sam. 11. 1. & 12. 26. — p Num. 32. 36. — q Gen. 33. 17. 1 Kings 7. 46. — r Num. 34. 11. — s Num. 32. 41. 1 Chr. 2. 23. — t ch. 12. 4. — u Num. 32. 39, 40. — x ver. 14. ch. 18. 7. — y Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1, 2.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.*

cir. 1444.

AND these *are the countries* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, [a] which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them.

2 [b] By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half tribe.

3 [c] For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For [d] the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: [1] therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in,* with their [2] suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.

5 [e] As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the [f] Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest [g] the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee [h] in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD [i] sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless [k] my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly [l] followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, [m] Surely the land [n] whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, [o] as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel † wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

11 [p] As yet I *am as* strong this day as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both [q] to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how [r] the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced: [s] if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then [t] I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua [u] blessed him, [x] and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 [y] Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day, because that he [z] wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And [a] the name of Hebron before *was* [3] Kirjath-arba; *which Arba was* a [3] great man among the Anakims. [b] And the land had rest from war.

a Num. 34. 17, 18. — b Num. 26. 55. & 33. 54. & 34. 13. — c ch. 13. 8, 32, 33. — d Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1, 2.

Before CHRIST cir. 1444.

e Num. 35. 2. ch. 21. 2. — f Num. 32. 12. & ch. 15. 17. — g Num. 14. 24, 30. Deut. 1. 36, 38. — h Num. 13. 26. — i Num. 13. 6. & 14. 6. — k Num. 13. 31, 32. Deut. 1. 28. — l Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. — m Num. 14. 23, 24. Deut. 1. 36. ch. 1. 3. — n See Num. 13. 22. — o Num. 14. 30. — 1444. — † Heb. *walked.* — p See Deut. 34. 7. — q Deu. 31. 2. — r Num. 13. 28, 33. — s Ps. 18. 32, 34. & 60. 12. Rom. 8. 31. — t ch. 15. 14. Judg. 1. 20. — u ch. 22. 6. — x ch. 10. 37. & 15. 13. Judg. 1. 20. See ch. 21. 11, 12. 1 Chr. 6. 55, 56. — y ch. 21. 12. — z ver. 8, 9. — a Gen. 23. 2. ch. 15. 13. — b ch. 11. 23.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Caleb's portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel, for his valour, hath Achsah, Caleb's daughter, to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; [a] *even* to the border of Edom [1] the [b] wilderness of Zin southward [2] *was* the uttermost part of the south coast [2].

2 And their south border was from the [3] shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side [c] to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side [4] unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa:

4 *From thence* it passed [d] toward Azmon, and went out unto the [5] river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were

a Num. 34. 3. — b Num. 33. 36. — † Heb. *tongue.* — c Num. 34. 4. — ‖ Or, *The going up to Acrabbim.* — d Num. 34. 5.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 21. chiefs.——[10] *V.* 27. *Or,* with Jordan for a.——[11] *V.* 30. tent-villages, *Ew.*——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 4. and.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 26. β Lidbir, *Ke.;* Lodebar, *Kn. Gr.* Comp. 2 Sam. 9. 4.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. *Probably,* pasture-grounds.——[3] *V.* 15. the city of Arba, the.——*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. *Insert,* to.——[2] *Vs.* 1, 5. in the furthest south (of the land).——[3] *V.* 2. end.——[4] *V.* 3. of.——[5] *Vs.* 4, 7, 47. torrent.

Before CHRIST 1444.

at the sea: this βshall be your β south
coast.
5 And the east border *was* the salt sea,
even unto the end of Jordan. And *their*
border in the north quarter *was* from
the bay of the sea [2]at the uttermost
part[2] of Jordan:
6 And the border went up to [e]Beth-
hogla, and passed along by the north of
Beth-arabah; and the border went up
[f]to the stone of Bohan the son of
Reuben:
7 And the border went up toward Debir
from [g]the valley of Achor, and so north-
ward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* be-
fore the going up to Adummim, which
is on the south side of the [5]river: and
the border passed toward the waters of
[6]En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof
were at [7][h]En-rogel:
8 And the border went up [i]by the
[8]valley of the son of Hinnom unto the
south [9]side of the [k]Jebusite; the same
is Jerusalem: and the border went up
to the top of the [10]mountain that *lieth*
before the [8]valley of Hinnom westward,
which *is* at the end [l]of the valley of
[11]the giants[11] northward:
9 And the border [12]was drawn[12] from
the top of the [10]hill unto [m]the fountain
of the water of Nephtoah, and went out
to the cities of mount Ephron; and the
border [12]was drawn[12] [n]to Baalah, which
is [o]Kirjath-jearim:
10 And the border compassed from Baa-
lah westward unto mount Seir, and passed
along unto the [9]side of mount Jearim,
which *is* Chesalon, on the north side,
and went down to Beth-shemesh, and
passed on to [p]Timnah:
11 And the border went out unto the
[9]side of [q]Ekron northward: and the
border [12]was drawn[12] to Shicron, and
passed along to mount Baalah, and went
out unto Jahneel; and the goings out
of the border were at the sea.
12 And the west border *was* [r]to the
great sea, and the coast *thereof*. This
is the coast of the children of Judah
round about according to their fami-
lies.
13 ¶ [s]And unto Caleb the son of Jephun-
neh he gave a part among the children
of Judah, according to the command-
ment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* [t]‖the
city of Arba the father of [13]Anak, which
city is Hebron.
14 And Caleb drove thence [u]the three
sons of [13]Anak, [x]Sheshai, and Ahiman,
and Talmai, the children of [13]Anak.
15 And [y]he went up thence to the in-
habitants of Debir: and the name of
Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.
16 ¶ [z]And Caleb said, He that smiteth
Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will
I give Achsah my daughter to wife.
17 And [a]Othniel the [b]son of Kenaz, the
brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave
him Achsah his daughter to wife.
18 [c]And it came to pass, as she came
unto him, that she moved him to ask of
her father [14]a field: and [d]she lighted
off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her,
What wouldest thou?
19 Who answered, Give me a [e]blessing;
for thou hast given me a [15]south land;
give me also springs of water. And he
gave her the upper springs, and the
nether springs.
20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe

e ch. 18. 19. f ch. 18. 17. g ch. 7. 26. h 2 Sam. 17. 17. 1 Kings 1. 9. i ch. 18. 16. 2 Kin. 23. 10. Jer. 19. 2, 6. k ch. 18. 28. Judg. 1. 21. & 19. 10. l ch. 18. 16. m ch. 18. 15. n 1 Chr. 13. 6. o Judg. 18. 12. p Gen. 38. 13. Judg. 14. 1. q ch. 19. 43. r ver. 47. Num. 34. 6, 7. s ch. 14. 13. t ch. 14. 15. ‖ Or, *Kirjath-arba.* u Judg. 1. 10, 20. x Num. 13. 22. y ch. 10. 38. Judg. 1. 11. z Judg. 1. 12. a Judg. 1. 13. & 3. 9. b Num. 32. 12. ch. 14. 6. c Judg. 1. 14. d See Gen. 24. 64. 1 Sam. 25. 23. e Gen. 33. 11.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 7. *i.e.* the Sun-spring.——[7] *i.e.* the Fuller's spring.——[8] *V.* 8. ravine.——[9] *Vs.* 8, 10, 11. *Lit.* shoulder.——[10] *Vs.* 8, 9. ridge, *Kn. Ke.*——[11] *V.* 8. *Or,* Rephaim (*ch.* 18. 16).——[12] *Vs.* 9, 11. reached along.——[13] *Vs.* 13, 14. *Lit.* the Anak (Num. 13. 22).——[14] *V.* 18. the.——[15] *V.* 19. The word primarily signifies 'dry.'
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 4. β is their, *Sept.*

of the children of Judah according to
their families.
21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe
of the children of Judah toward the
coast of Edom southward were Kabzeel,
and Eder, and Jagur,
22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and A-
dadah,
23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,
24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,
25 And [16]Hazor, Hadattah[16], and [17]Ke-
rioth, *and* Hezron[17], which *is* Hazor,
26 Amam, βand Shema, and Moladah, β
27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, δ
and Beth-palet,
28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, γand
Bizjothjah γ δ,
29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,
30 And Eltolad, and β Chesil, and Hormah,
31 And [f]Ziklag, and Madmannah, and
Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and [18]Ain,
and Rimmon[18]: all the cities *are* twenty
and nine, with their villages:
33 *And* in the [19]valley, [g]Eshtaol, and
Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tap-
puah, and Enam,
35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and
Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and
Gederah, β ‖ and Gederothaim β; four-
teen cities with their villages:
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, [h]and Jok-
theel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kith-
lish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naa-
mah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with
their villages:
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mare-
shah; nine cities with their villages:
45 Ekron, with her [20]towns and her
villages:
46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that
lay †near Ashdod, with their villages:
47 Ashdod with her [20]towns and her
villages, Gaza with her [20]towns and her
villages, unto [i]the [5]river of Egypt, and
[k]the great sea, and the border *thereof*:
48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir,
and Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah,
which *is* Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 [l]And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh;
eleven cities with their villages:
52 Arab, and Dumah, and β Eshean,
53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and
Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and [m]Kirjath-arba,
which *is* Hebron, and Zior; nine cities
with their villages:
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Za-
noah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities
with their villages:
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and
Eltekon; six cities with their villages: β

Before CHRIST 1444.

f 1 Sam. 27. 6. g Num. 13. 23. ‖ Or, *or.* h 2 Kings 14. 7. † Heb. *by the place of.* i ver. 4. k Num. 34. 6. l ch. 10. 41. & 11. 16. ‖ Or, *Janus.* m ver. 13. ch. 14. 15.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 25. New Hazor, *Kn. Ke.*——[17] Kerioth-Hezron, *Kn. Ke.*——[18] *V.* 32. Ain-and-Rimmon.——[19] *V.* 33. lowlands.——[20] *Vs.* 45, 47. *Lit.* daughters.
VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 26–28. β δ interpolated from Neh. 11. 26, 27, *Hollenberg.* [If omitted, the number 29 In *v.* 32 will be correct.]——*V.* 28. γ with her villages, *Hollenb.* (after *Sept.*)——*V.* 30. β Bethul, *Kn. Ke.* (*ch.* 19. 4). (*Sept.* Beth-el).——*V.* 36. β *Omit, Sept. Kn.*——*V.* 52. β Shema (1 Chr. 2. 43), *Sept. Kn.*——*V.* 59. β *Add,* Tekoa, and Ephratah, which is Bethlehem, and Peor, and Etam, and Kulon, and Tatam, and Sores, and Karem, and Galem, and Bether, and Manocho; eleven cities with their villages, *Sept. Kn. Ke.*

Before CHRIST 1444.

60 [n] Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim,
and Rabbah; two cities with their villages:
61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt,
and En-gedi; six cities with their villages.
63 ¶ As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, [o] the children of Judah could not drive them out: [p] but
the Jebusites dwell with the children of
Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

n ch. 18. 14.
o See Judg. 1. 8, 21. 2 Sam. 5. 6.
p Judg. 1. 21.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The general borders of the sons of Joseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot [1] of the children of Joseph † fell [1] [β] from Jordan by Jericho,
unto the water of Jericho [2] on the east [2],
to the wilderness that goeth up from
Jericho [3] throughout mount [3] Beth-el,
2 [4] And goeth out [4] from Beth-el to [a] Luz,
and passeth along unto the borders of
[5] Archi to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward to the coast
of Japhleti, [b] unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to [c] Gezer: and
the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 [d] So the children of Joseph, Manasseh
and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of
Ephraim according to their families was
thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was [e] Ataroth-addar, [f] unto Beth-horon the upper [6];
6 And the border went out toward the
sea [7] to [g] Michmethah on the north side [7];
and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on
the east [8] to Janohah;
7 And it went down from Janohah to
Ataroth, [h] and to Naarath, and came to
Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah
westward unto [9] the [i] river Kanah [9]; and
the goings out thereof were at the sea.
This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of
the children of Ephraim by their [10] families.
9 And [k] the separate cities [10] for the
children of Ephraim [11] *were* among [11] the
inheritance of the children of Manasseh,
all the cities with their villages.
10 [l] And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto
this day, and serve under tribute.

† Heb. *went forth.*
a ch. 18. 13. Judg. 1. 26.
b ch. 18. 13. 2 Chr. 8. 5.
c 1 Kings 9. 15. 1 Chr. 7. 28.
d ch. 17. 14.
e ch. 18. 13.
f 2 Chr. 8. 5.
g ch. 17. 7.
h 1 Chr. 7. 28.
i ch. 17. 9.
k ch. 17. 9.
l Judg. 1. 29. See 1 Kings 9. 16.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 7 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe
of Manasseh; for he *was* the [a] firstborn of Joseph; *to wit,* for [b] Machir the
firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war,
therefore he had [c] Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for [d] the rest of
the children of Manasseh by their families; [e] for the children of ‖ Abiezer, and
for the children of Helek, [f] and for the
children of Asriel, and for the children
of Shechem, [g] and for the children of
Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of
Manasseh the son of Joseph by their
families.
3 ¶ But [h] Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons,
but daughters: and these *are* the names
of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah,
Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came near before [i] Eleazar
the priest, and before Joshua the son of
Nun, and before the [1] princes, saying,
[k] The LORD commanded Moses to give
us an inheritance among our brethren.
Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their
father.
5 [2] And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and
Bashan, which *were* on the other side
Jordan;
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh
had an inheritance among his sons: and
the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land
of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from
Asher to [l] Michmethah, that *lieth* before
Shechem; and the border went along on
the right hand unto the inhabitants of
[3] En-tappuah.
8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but [m] Tappuah on the border of
Manasseh *belonged* to the children of
Ephraim;
9 And the coast descended [n] unto the
[4] ‖ river Kanah, southward of the [4] river:
[o] these cities [5] of Ephraim *are* among [5]
the cities of Manasseh: the coast of
Manasseh also *was* on the north side of
the [4] river, and the outgoings of it were
at the sea:
10 Southward *it was* Ephraim's, and
northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the
sea is his border; and they [6] met together
in [6] Asher on the north, and [7] in Issachar on the east.
11 [p] And Manasseh had in Issachar and
in Asher [q] Beth-shean and her [8] towns,
and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the
inhabitants of Endor and her towns,
and the inhabitants of Taanach and her
towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo
and her towns, [9] *even* three countries [9].
12 Yet [r] the children of Manasseh could
not drive out *the inhabitants of* those
cities; but the Canaanites would dwell
in that land.
13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that
they put the Canaanites to [s] tribute; but
did not utterly drive them out.
14 [t] And the children of Joseph spake
unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given
me *but* [u] one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* [x] a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me
hitherto?
15 And Joshua answered them, If thou
be a great people, *then* get thee up to
the wood *country,* and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites
and of the ‖ giants, if [10] mount Ephraim
be too narrow for thee.
16 And the children of Joseph said,
The [11] hill is not enough for us: and all
the Canaanites that dwell in the land of
the valley have [y] chariots of iron, *both*
they who *are* of Beth-shean and her

a Gen. 41. 51. & 46. 20. & 48. 18.
b Gen. 50. 23. Num. 26. 29. & 32. 39, 40. 1 Chr. 7. 14.
c Deut. 3. 15.
d Num. 26. 29—32.
e 1 Chr. 7. 18.
‖ Num. 26. 30, *Jeezer.*
f Num. 26. 31.
g Num. 26. 32.

Before CHRIST 1444.

h Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. & 36. 2.
i ch. 14. 1.
k Num. 27. 6, 7.
l ch. 16. 6.
m ch. 16. 8.
n ch. 16. 8.
‖ Or, *brook of reeds.*
o ch. 16. 9.
p 1 Chr. 7. 29.
q 1 Sam. 31. 10. 1 Kin. 4. 12.
r Judg. 1. 27, 28.
s ch. 16. 10.
t ch. 16. 4.
u Gen. 48. 22.
x Gen. 48. 19. Num. 26. 34, 37.
‖ Or, *Rephaims.* Gen. 14. 5. & 15. 20.
y Judg. 1. 19. & 4. 3.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 1. came forth for the children of Joseph.——[2] eastward.——[3] through the hill-country by.——[4] *V.* 2. And it (*viz.* the border) goeth forth.——[5] the Archites (2 Sam. 15. 32).——[6] *V.* 5. *Insert,* and Gezer, *Sept. Kn.*——[7] *V.* 6. on the north side of Michmethah.——[8] of.——[9] *V.* 8. the Cane torrent.——[10] *Vs.* 8, 9. families; With the cities set apart.——[11] *V.* 9. in the midst of.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 1. [β] *Ew.* would place here *vs.* 4, 5, thus:—'(of Joseph:) and the children ...... east side was,' discarding the last five words of *v.* 5, as repeated by mistake from *vs.* 1, 2.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 4. chiefs.——[2] *V.* 5. Thus.——[3] *V.* 7. *i.e.* the Apple-spring.——[4] *V.* 9. torrent.——[5] pertained unto Ephraim, in the midst of.——[6] *V.* 10. touched upon.——[7] upon.——[8] *V.* 11. *Lit.* daughters: *so throughout.*——[9] the three (cities on the) uplands.——[10] *V.* 15. the hill-country of.——[11] *V.* 16. hill-country.

Before CHRIST 1444.

towns, and *they* who *are* [z] of the valley
of Jezreel.
17 And Joshua spake unto the house of
z ch. 19. 18. Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manas-
1 Kin. 4. 12. seh, saying, Thou *art* a great people,
and hast great power: thou shalt not
have one lot *only:*
18 But [12] the mountain [12] shall be thine;
for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it
down: and the outgoings of it shall be
thine: for thou shalt drive out the Ca-
a Deut. 20. 1. naanites, [13] [a] though they have iron cha-
riots, *and* [13] though they *be* strong.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the
children of Israel assembled together
a ch. 19. 51. [a] at Shiloh, and [b] set up the [1] tabernacle
& 21. 2. of the congregation[1] there. And the
& 22. 9. land was subdued before them.
Jer. 7. 12. 2 And there remained among the chil-
b Judg. 18. 31. dren of Israel seven tribes, which had
1 Sam. 1. 3, 24. not yet received their inheritance.
& 4. 3, 4. 3 And Joshua said unto the children of
c Judg. 13. 9. Israel, [c] How long *are* ye slack to go to
possess the land, which the LORD God
of your fathers hath given you?
4 Give out from among you three men
for *each* tribe: and I will send them,
and they shall rise, and go through the
land, and describe it according to the
inheritance of them; and they shall
come *again* to me.
5 And they shall divide it into seven
d ch. 15. 1. parts: [d] Judah shall abide in their coast
e ch. 16. 1, 4. on the south, and [e] the house of Jo-
seph shall abide in their coasts on the
north.
6 [2] Ye shall therefore[2] describe the
land *into* seven parts, and bring *the*
f ver. 10. *description* hither to me, [f] that I may
ch. 14. 2. cast lots for you here before the LORD
our God.
g ch. 13. 33. 7 [g] But the Levites have no part among
you; for the priesthood of the LORD *is*
h ch. 13. 8. their inheritance: [h] and Gad, and Reu-
ben, and half the tribe of Manasseh,
have received their inheritance beyond
Jordan on the east, which Moses the
servant of the LORD gave them.
8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away:
and Joshua charged them that went to
describe the land, saying, Go and walk
through the land, and describe it, and
come again to me, that I may here
cast lots for you before the LORD in
Shiloh.
9 And the men went and passed through
the land, and described it by cities into
seven parts in a book, and came *again*
to Joshua to the [3] host at Shiloh.
10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in
Shiloh before the LORD: and there Jo-
shua divided the land unto the children
of Israel according to their divisions.
11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the
children of Benjamin came up accord-
ing to their families: and the coast of
their lot came forth between the chil-
dren of Judah and the children of Jo-
seph.
i See ch. 16. 1. 12 [i] And their border on the north
side was from Jordan; and the border
went up to the [4] side of Jericho on the
north side, and went up through the
mountains westward; and the goings
out thereof were at the wilderness of
Beth-aven.
13 And the border went over from
thence toward Luz, to the [4] side of Luz,

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 18. a hill-country.——[13] *Or,* because, *Kn. Ke.*——*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 1. tent of meeting.——[2] *V.* 6. And *ye* (emph.).——[3] *V.* 9. camp.——[4] *Vs.* 12, 13, 18, 19. shoulder.

Before CHRIST 1444.

[k] which *is* Beth-el, southward; and the
border descended to Ataroth-adar, [5] near
the hill that *lieth* on the south side [l] of
the nether Beth-horon. k Gen. 28. 19. Judg. 1. 23.
14 And the border [6] was drawn[6] *thence,* l ch. 16. 3.
and [7] compassed the corner of the sea
southward[7], from the hill that *lieth*
before Beth-horon southward; and the
goings out thereof were at [m] Kirjath- m See ch. 15. 9.
baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, a city of
the children of Judah: this *was* the
west quarter.
15 And the south quarter *was* from the
end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border
went out on the west, and went out to
[n] the [8] well of waters of Nephtoah: n ch. 15. 9.
16 And the border came down to the
end of the mountain that *lieth* before
[o] the [9] valley of the son of Hinnom, o ch. 15. 8.
and which *is* in the valley of [10] the
giants[10] on the north, and descended to
the [9] valley of Hinnom, to the [4] side of
[11] Jebusi on the south, and descended to
[p] En-rogel, p ch. 15. 7.
17 And [6] was drawn[6] from the north,
and went forth to En-shemesh, and went
forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over
against the going up of Adummim, and
descended to [q] the stone of Bohan the q ch. 15. 6.
son of Reuben,
18 And passed along toward the [4] side
over against [r] ‖ Arabah northward, and r ch. 15. 6.
went down unto Arabah: ‖ Or, *The plain.*
19 And the border passed along to the
[4] side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the
outgoings of the border were at the
north † bay of the salt sea at the south † Heb. *tongue.*
end of Jordan: this *was* the south
coast.
20 And Jordan was the border of it on
the east side. This *was* the inheritance
of the children of Benjamin, by the
coasts thereof round about, according to
their families.
21 Now the cities of the tribe of the
children of Benjamin according to their
families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah,
and the valley of Keziz,
22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and
Beth-el,
23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,
24 And [12] Chephar-haammonai, and Oph-
ni, and [13] Gaba; twelve cities with their
villages:
25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,
26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and
Mozah,
27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,
28 And Zelah, Eleph, and [11] [s] Jebusi, s ch. 15. 8.
which *is* Jerusalem, Gibeath, *and* Kir-
jath; fourteen cities with their villages.
This *is* the inheritance of the children
of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAPTER 19.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to
Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the
children of Simeon according to their
families: [a] and their inheritance was a ver. 9.
within the inheritance of the children of
Judah.
2 And [b] they had in their inheritance b 1 Chr. 4. 28.
Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,
3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and A-
zem,
4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hor-
mah,
5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and
Hazar-susah,

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 13. upon.——[6] *Vs.* 14, 17. reached along.——[7] *V.* 14. fetched a compass toward the south-west.——[8] *V.* 15. fountain (*ch.* 15. 9).——[9] *V.* 16. ravine.——[10] *Or,* Rephaim (2 Sam. 5. 18).——[11] *Vs.* 16, 28. *i.e.* the Jebusite.——[12] *V.* 24. *i.e.* the Village of the Ammonite.——[13] Geba (1 Sam. 13. 3).

Before CHRIST 1444.

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the [1]south. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: [c]therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

c ver. 1.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:

11 [d]And their border went up [2]toward the sea, and[2] Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the [3]river that *is* [e]before Jokneam;

d Gen. 49. 13.
e ch. 12. 22.

12 And turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of [4]Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to [5]Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to [6]Remmon-‖methoar to[6] Neah;

‖ Or, *which is drawn.*

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the [7]valley of Jiphthah-el:

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath;

27 And turneth toward the sunrising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the [7]valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, [f]*even* unto great Zidon;

f ch. 11. 8. Judg. 1. 31.

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city †Tyre; and the coast [8]turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea [9]from the coast to[9] [g]Achzib:

† Heb. *Tzor.* 2 Sam. 5. 11.
g Gen. 38. 5. Judg. 1. 31. Mic. 1. 14.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from [10]Allon to[10] Zaanannim, and [11]Adami, Nekeb[11], and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan:

34 And *then* [h]the coast [8]turneth westward to [12]Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunrising.

h Deut. 33. 23.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And [i]Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

i Judg. 1. 35.

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖before ‖Japho.

‖ Or, *over against.*
‖ Or, *Joppa,* Acts 9. 36.

47 And [k]the coast of the children of Dan βwent out *too little*β for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, [l]Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

k See Judg. 18.
l Judg. 18. 29.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, *even* [m]Timnath-[n]serah in [13]mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

m ch. 24. 30.
n 1 Chr. 7. 24.

1444.

51 [o]These *are* the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot [p]in Shiloh before the LORD, at the [14]door of the tabernacle of the congregation[14]. So they made an end of dividing the country.

o Num. 34. 17. ch. 14. 1.
p ch. 18. 1, 10.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 8. south country.——[2] *V.* 11. *Or,* westward, even unto.——[3] torrent.——[4] *V.* 12. *i.e.* the flanks of Tabor.——[5] *V.* 13. Gath-Hepher.——[6] Rimmon that reacheth unto.——[7] *Vs.* 14, 27. ravine.——[8] *Vs.* 29, 34. turneth back.——[9] *V.* 29. off the region of.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 33. the oak at.——[11] Adami-hannekeb, *i.e.* Adami in the pass.——[12] *V.* 34. *i.e.* the ears of Tabor, *Ge.*——[13] *V.* 50. the hill-country of.——[14] *V.* 51. entrance of the tent of meeting.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 47. β was too narrow, *probable reading of Heb. MS. used by Sept.*

Before CHRIST 1444.

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, *a* Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares *and* unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of *b* the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 *c* And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.
6 And he shall dwell in that city, *d* until he stand before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed *e* Kedesh in [1] Galilee in mount Naphtali, and *f* Shechem in [2] mount Ephraim, and *g* Kirjath-arba, which *is* Hebron, in *h* the [2] mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned *i* Bezer in the wilderness upon the [3] plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and *k* Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and *l* Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 *m* These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, *n* until he stood before the congregation.

a Ex. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2, 9.
b Ruth 4. 1, 2.
c Num. 35. 12.
d Num. 35. 12, 25.
† Heb. *sanctified.*
e ch. 21. 32. 1 Chr. 6. 76.
f ch. 21. 21. 2 Chr. 10. 1.
g ch. 14. 15. & 21. 11, 13.
h Luke 1. 39.
i Deut. 4. 43. ch. 21. 36. 1 Chr. 6. 78.
k ch. 21. 38. 1 Kings 22. 3.
l ch. 21. 27.
m Num. 35. 15.
n ver. 6.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Eight and forty cities given by lot, out of the other tribes, unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land, and rest unto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto *a* Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;
2 And they spake unto them at *b* Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, *c* The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the [1] suburbs thereof for our cattle.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and *d* the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, *e* had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.
5 And *f* the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And *g* the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

a ch. 14. 1. & 17. 4.
b ch. 18. 1.
c Num. 35. 2.
d ver. 8, 19.
e See ch. 24. 33.
f ver. 20, &c.
g ver. 27, &c.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 7. *Lit.* the Circuit *or* District; comp. Is. 9. 1.—[2] the hill-country of. —[3] *V.* 8. table-land, *St.*—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 2. pasture-grounds: *so throughout.*

7 *h* The children of Merari by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
8 *i* And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, *k* as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.
9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,
10 *l* Which the children of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: for their's was the first lot.
11 *m* And they gave them ‖ the city of Arba the father of *n* Anak, which *city is* Hebron, *o* in the hill *country* of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.
12 But *p* the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.
13 ¶ Thus *q* they gave to the children of Aaron the priest *r* Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; *s* and Libnah with her suburbs,
14 And *t* Jattir with her suburbs, *u* and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,
15 And *x* Holon with her suburbs, *y* and Debir with her suburbs,
16 And *β z* Ain with her suburbs, *a* and Juttah with her suburbs, *and* *b* Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.
17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, *c* Gibeon with her suburbs, *d* Geba with her suburbs,
18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and *e* Almon with her suburbs; four cities.
19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.
20 ¶ *f* And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.
21 For they gave them *g* Shechem with her suburbs in [2] mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,
22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.
23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,
24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities.
25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and *β* Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.
26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.
27 ¶ *h* And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh *they gave* *i* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and [3] Beesh-terah with her suburbs; two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, [4] Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,
29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs; four cities.
30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mi-

Before CHRIST 1444.

h ver. 34, &c.
i ver. 3.
k Num. 35. 2.
† Heb. *called.*
l ver. 4.
m 1 Chr. 6. 55.
‖ Or, *Kirjath-arba,* Gen. 23. 2.
n ch. 15. 13, 14.
o ch. 20. 7. Luke 1. 39.
p ch. 14. 14. 1 Chr. 6. 56.
q 1 Chr. 6. 57, &c.
r ch. 15. 54. & 20. 7.
s ch. 15. 42.
t ch. 15. 48.
u ch. 15. 50.
x 1 Chr. 6. 58, *Hilen,* ch. 15. 51.
y ch. 15. 49.
z 1 Chr. 6. 59, *Ashan,* ch. 15. 42.
a ch. 15. 55.
b ch. 15. 10.
c ch. 18. 25.
d ch. 18. 24, *Gaba.*
e 1 Chr. 6 60, *Alemeth.*
f ver. 5. 1 Chr. 6. 66.
g ch. 20. 7.
h ver 6. 1 Chr. 6. 71.
i ch. 20. 8.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 21. the hill-country of.—[3] *V.* 27. *Rather,* Be-Eshtera, *i.e.* (probably) House of Ashtoreth.—[4] *V.* 28. Kishion (*ch.* 19. 20).
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 16. *β* Ashan, *Sept.* (*partly*), *Kn. Ke. Gr.* Comp. 1 Chron. 6. 59.—*V.* 25. *β* Ibleam (*ch.* 17. 11), *or* Bileam (1 Chron. 6. 70); *Kn. Ke. Be. Gr.*

Before CHRIST 1444.

shal with her suburbs, Abdon with her
suburbs,
31 Helkath with her suburbs; and Re-
hob with her suburbs; four cities.
32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali,
[k] ch. 20. 7.
[k] Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs,
to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and
Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and
Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.
33 All the cities of the Gershonites ac-
cording to their families *were* thirteen
cities with their suburbs.
[l] ver. 7. See 1 Chr. 6. 77.
34 ¶ [l] And unto the families of the
children of Merari, the rest of the Le-
vites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jok-
neam with her suburbs, and Kartah
with her suburbs,
35 β Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal
with her suburbs; four cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Reuben,
[m] ch. 20. 8.
[m] Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah
with her suburbs,
37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and
Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities.
[n] ch. 20. 8.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, [n] Ra-
moth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be*
a city of refuge for the slayer; and Ma-
hanaim with her suburbs,
39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer
with her suburbs; four cities in all.
40 So all the cities for the children of
Merari by their families, which were re-
maining of the families of the Levites,
were *by* their lot twelve cities.
[o] Num. 35. 7.
41 [o] All the cities of the Levites within
the possession of the children of Israel
were forty and eight cities with their
suburbs.
42 These cities were every one with
their suburbs round about them: thus
were all these cities.
43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel
[p] Gen. 13. 15. & 15. 18. & 26. 3. & 28. 4, 13.
[p] all the land which he sware to give
unto their fathers; and they possessed
it, and dwelt therein.
[q] ch. 11. 23. & 22. 4.
44 [q] And the LORD gave them rest
round about, according to all that he
[r] Deut. 7. 24.
sware unto their fathers: and [r] there
stood not a man of all their enemies
before them; the LORD delivered all
their enemies into their hand.
[s] ch. 23. 14.
45 [s] There failed not ought of any good
thing which the LORD had spoken unto
the house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home. 10 They build the altar of testimony in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

THEN Joshua called the Reubenites,
and the Gadites, and the half tribe
of Manasseh,
2 And said unto them, Ye have kept
[a] Num. 32. 20. Deut. 3. 18.
[a] all that Moses the servant of the LORD
commanded you, [b] and have obeyed my
[b] ch. 1. 16, 17.
voice in all that I commanded you:
3 Ye have not left your brethren these
many days unto this day, but have kept
the charge of the commandment of the
LORD your God.
4 And now the LORD your God hath
given rest unto your brethren, as he
promised them: therefore now return
ye, and get you unto your tents, *and*
[c] Num. 32. 33. Deut. 29. 8. ch. 13. 8.
unto the land of your possession, [c] which
Moses the servant of the LORD gave you
on the other side Jordan.
[d] Deut. 6. 6, 17. & 11. 22.
5 But [d] take diligent heed to do the
commandment and the law, which Mo-
ses the servant of the LORD charged
[e] Deut. 10. 12.
you, [e] to love the LORD your God, and
to walk in all his ways, and to keep his
commandments, and to cleave unto him,
and to serve him with all your heart
and with all your soul.

VAR. READ.—V. 35. β Rimmonah, *Kn. Be. Gr.* Comp. 1 Chron. 6. 77; also above, *ch.* 19. 13.

Before CHRIST 1444.

6 So Joshua [f] blessed them, and sent
them away: and they went unto their
tents.
[f] Gen. 47. 7. Ex. 39. 43. ch. 14. 13. 2 Sam. 6. 18. Luke 24. 50.
7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of
Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in
Bashan: [g] but unto the *other* half there-
of gave Joshua among their brethren on
this side Jordan westward. And when
[g] ch. 17. 5.
Joshua sent them away also unto their
tents, then he blessed them,
8 And he spake unto them, saying, Re-
turn with much riches unto your tents,
and with very much cattle, with silver,
and with gold, and with brass, and with
[h] Num. 31. 27. 1 Sam. 30. 24.
iron, and with very much raiment: [h] di-
vide the spoil of your enemies with your
brethren.
9 ¶ And the children of Reuben and
the children of Gad and the half tribe
of Manasseh returned, and departed
from the children of Israel out of Shi-
loh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to
[i] Num. 32. 1, 26, 29.
go unto [i] the country of Gilead, to the
land of their possession, whereof they
were possessed, according to the word of
the LORD by the hand of Moses.
10 ¶ And when they came unto the
[1] borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land
of Canaan, the children of Reuben and
the children of Gad and the half tribe
of Manasseh built there an altar by Jor-
dan, a great altar to see to.
[k] Deut. 13. 12, &c. Judg. 20. 12.
11 ¶ And the children of Israel [k] heard
say, Behold, the children of Reuben
and the children of Gad and the half
tribe of Manasseh have built an altar
over against the land of Canaan, in the
[1] borders of Jordan, [2] at the passage of [2]
the children of Israel.
12 And when the children of Israel
[l] Judg. 20. 1.
heard *of it*, [l] the whole congregation of
the children of Israel gathered them-
selves together at Shiloh, to go up to
war against them.
[m] Deut. 13. 14. Judg. 20. 12.
13 And the children of Israel [m] sent
unto the children of Reuben, and to
the children of Gad, and to the half
tribe of Manasseh, into the land of
[n] Ex. 6. 25. Num. 25. 7.
Gilead, [n] Phinehas the son of Eleazar the
priest,
14 And with him ten [3] princes, of each
† Heb. *house of the father.*
† chief house a prince [3] throughout all
the tribes of Israel; and [o] each one *was*
[o] Num. 1. 4.
an head of [4] the house of their fathers [4]
among the thousands of Israel.
15 ¶ And they came unto the children
of Reuben, and to the children of Gad,
and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto
the land of Gilead, and they spake with
them, saying,
16 Thus saith the whole congregation
of the LORD, What [5] trespass *is* this that
ye have committed against the God of
Israel, to turn away this day from fol-
lowing the LORD, in that ye have builded
[p] See Lev. 17. 8, 9. Deut. 12. 13, 14.
you an altar, [p] that ye might rebel this
day against the LORD?
17 *Is* the iniquity [q] of Peor too little
[q] Num. 25. 3, 4. Deut. 4. 3.
for us, from which we are not cleansed
until this day, although there was a
plague in the congregation of the LORD,
18 But that ye must turn away this
day from following the LORD? and it
will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against
[r] Num. 16. 22.
the LORD, that to morrow [r] he will be
wroth with the whole congregation of
Israel.
19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your
possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over
unto the land of the possession of the
[s] ch. 18. 1.
LORD, [s] wherein the LORD's [6] tabernacle
dwelleth [6], and take possession among
us: but rebel not against the LORD,

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 22. [1] *Vs.* 10, 11. districts.——[2] *V.* 11. over against.——[3] *V.* 14. chiefs, of each father's house a chief.——[4] a father's house.——[5] *Vs.* 16, 20, 22, 31. unfaithfulness.——[6] *V.* 19. dwelling-place doth dwell.

Before CHRIST 1444.

t ch. 7. 1, 5.
u Deut. 10. 17.
x 1 Kings 8. 39. Job 10. 7. & 23. 10. Ps. 44. 21. & 139. 1, 2. Jer. 12. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 11, 31.
y Deut. 18. 19. 1 Sam. 20. 16.
† Heb. *To morrow.*
z Gen. 31. 48. ch. 24. 27. ver. 34.
a Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11, 12, 17, 18, 26, 27.
b Deut. 12. 13, 14.
† Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*
c Lev. 26. 11, 12. 2 Chron. 15. 2.
† Heb. *then.*
d 1 Chron. 29. 20. Neh. 8. 6. Dan. 2. 19. Luke 2. 28.

nor rebel against us, in building you an
altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.
20 [t] Did not Achan the son of Zerah
commit [5] a trespass [5] in the accursed
thing, and wrath fell on all the congre-
gation of Israel? and that man perish-
ed not alone in his iniquity.
21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben and
the children of Gad and the half tribe
of Manasseh answered, and said unto
the heads of the thousands of Israel,
22 The LORD [u] God of gods, the LORD
God of gods, he [x] knoweth, and Israel
he shall know; if *it be* in rebellion, or
if in [5] transgression against the LORD,
(save us not this day,)
23 That we have built us an altar to
turn from following the LORD, or if to
offer thereon burnt offering or meat
offering, or if to offer peace offerings
thereon, let the LORD himself [y] require *it;*
24 And if we have not *rather* done it
[7] for fear of *this* thing [7], saying, † In time
to come your children might speak unto
our children, saying, What have ye to
do with the LORD God of Israel?
25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a
border between us and you, ye children
of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have
no part in the LORD: so shall your chil-
dren make our children cease from fear-
ing the LORD.
26 Therefore we said, Let us now pre-
pare to build us an altar, not for burnt
offering, nor for sacrifice:
27 But *that* it *may be* [z] a witness be-
tween us, and you, and our generations
after us, that we might [a] do the service
of the LORD before him with our burnt
offerings, and with our sacrifices, and
with our peace offerings; that your chil-
dren may not say to our children in
time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.
28 Therefore said we, that it shall be,
when they should *so* say to us or to our
generations in time to come, that we
may say *again*, Behold the pattern of
the altar of the LORD, which our fathers
made, not for burnt offerings, nor for
sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between
us and you.
29 God forbid that we should rebel
against the LORD, and turn this day
from following the LORD, [b] to build an
altar for burnt offerings, for meat offer-
ings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar
of the LORD our God that *is* before his
[8] tabernacle.
30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and
the [9] princes of the congregation and
heads of the thousands of Israel which
were with him, heard the words that the
children of Reuben and the children of
Gad and the children of Manasseh spake,
† it pleased them.
31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar
the priest said unto the children of
Reuben, and to the children of Gad,
and to the children of Manasseh, This
day we perceive that the LORD *is* [c] among
us, because ye have not committed this
[5] trespass against the LORD: † now ye
have delivered the children of Israel out
of the hand of the LORD.
32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar
the priest, and the [9] princes, returned
from the children of Reuben, and from
the children of Gad, out of the land of
Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the
children of Israel, and brought them
word again.
33 And the thing pleased the children
of Israel; and the children of Israel
[d] blessed God, and did not intend to go
up against them in battle, to destroy
the land wherein the children of Reu-
ben and Gad dwelt.
34 And the children of Reuben and the
children of Gad called the altar [10] ‖ *Ed:*
for it *shall be* a witness between us that
the LORD *is* God.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatenings.

AND it came to pass a long time
after that the LORD [a] had given rest
unto Israel from all their enemies round
about, that Joshua [b] waxed old *and*
† stricken in age.
2 And Joshua [c] called for all Israel,
and for their elders, and for their heads,
and for their judges, and for their offi-
cers, and said unto them, I am old *and*
stricken in age:
3 And ye have seen all that the LORD
your God hath done unto all these
nations because of you; for the [d] LORD
your God *is* he that hath fought for you.
4 Behold, [e] I have divided unto you by
lot these nations that remain, to be an
inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan,
with all the nations that I have cut off,
even unto the great sea † westward.
5 And the LORD your God, [f] he shall
expel them from before you, and drive
them from out of your sight; and ye
shall possess their land, [g] as the LORD
your God hath promised unto you.
6 [h] Be ye therefore very courageous to
keep and to do all that is written in
the book of the law of Moses, [i] that ye
turn not aside therefrom *to* the right
hand or *to* the left;
7 That ye [k] come not among these
nations, these that remain among you;
neither [l] make mention of the name of
their gods, nor cause to swear *by them,*
neither serve them, nor bow yourselves
unto them:
8 ‖ But [m] cleave unto the LORD your
God, as ye have done unto this day.
9 ‖ [n] For the LORD hath driven out
from before you great nations and strong:
but *as for* you, [o] no man hath been able
to stand before you unto this day.
10 [p] One man of you [1] shall chase a
thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it*
is that fighteth for you, [q] as he hath
promised you.
11 [r] Take good heed therefore unto † your-
selves, that ye love the LORD your God.
12 Else if ye do in any wise [s] go back,
and cleave unto the remnant of these
nations, *even* these that remain among
you, and shall [t] make marriages with them,
and go in unto them, and they to you:
13 Know for a certainty that [u] the LORD
your God will no more drive out *any*
of these nations from before you; [x] but
they shall be snares and traps unto you,
and scourges in your sides, and thorns
in your eyes, until ye perish from off
this good land which the LORD your
God hath given you.
14 And, behold, this day [y] I *am* going
the way of all the earth: and ye know
in all your hearts and in all your souls,
that [z] not one thing hath failed of all
the good things which the LORD your
God spake concerning you; all are come
to pass unto you, *and* not one thing
hath failed thereof.
15 [a] Therefore it shall come to pass,
that as all good things are come upon
you, which the LORD your God promised
you; so shall the LORD bring upon you
[b] all evil things, until he have destroyed
you from off this good land which the
LORD your God hath given you.
16 When ye have transgressed the cove-
nant of the LORD your God, which he

Before CHRIST 1444.

‖ That is, A witness: So ch. 24. 27.
cir. 1427.
a ch. 21. 44. & 22. 4.
b ch. 13. 1.
† Heb. *come into days.*
c Deut. 31. 28. ch. 24. 1. 1 Chron. 28. 1.
d Ex. 14. 14. ch. 10. 14, 42.
e ch. 13. 2, 6. & 18. 10.
† Heb. *at the sunset.*
f Ex. 23. 30. & 33. 2. & 34. 11. Deut. 11. 23. ch. 13. 6.
g Num. 33. 53.
h ch. 1. 7.
i Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14.
k Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 2, 3. Prov. 4. 14. Eph. 5. 11.
l Ex. 23. 13. Ps. 16. 4. Jer. 5. 7. Zeph. 1. 5. See Num. 32. 38.
‖ Or, *For if ye will cleave, &c.*
m Deut. 10. 20. & 11. 22. & 13. 4. ch. 22. 5.
‖ Or, *Then the LORD will drive.*
n Deut. 11. 23.
o ch. 1. 5.
p Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30. See Judg. 3. 31. & 15. 15. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
q Ex. 14. 14. & 23. 27. Deut. 3. 22.
r ch. 22. 5.
† Heb. *your souls.*
s Heb. 10. 38, 39. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
t Deut. 7. 3.
u Judg. 2. 3.
x Ex. 23. 33. Num 33. 55. Deut. 7. 16. 1 Kin. 11. 4.
y 1 Kin. 2. 2. See Heb. 9. 27.
z ch. 21. 45. Luke 21. 33.
a Deut. 28. 63.
b Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15, 16, &c.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 24. from carefulness, (and) with a cause, *Kn. Ke.*—— [8] *V.* 29. dwelling-place. —— [9] *Vs.* 30, 32. chiefs.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 34. *The word is supplied from Pesh.* —— *Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 10. doth.

Before CHRIST cir. 1427.

commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of God's benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth the covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witness of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death, and burial. 32 Joseph's bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to β [a] Shechem, and [b] called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they [c] presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, [d] Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and [e] they served other gods.

3 And [f] I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and [g] gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac [h] Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto [i] Esau mount Seir, to possess it; [k] but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 [l] I sent Moses also and Aaron, and [m] I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I [n] brought your fathers out of Egypt: and [o] ye came unto the sea; [p] and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they [q] cried unto the LORD, [r] he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, [s] and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and [t] your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness [u] a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; [x] and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then [y] Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and [z] sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 [a] But I would not hearken unto Balaam; [b] therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And [c] ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and [d] the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And [e] I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites; *but* [f] not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and [g] cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ [h] Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in [i] sincerity and in truth: and [k] put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and [l] in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, [m] choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether [n] the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or [o] the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: [p] but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

a Gen. 35. 4. b ch. 23. 2. c 1 Sam. 10. 19. d Gen. 11. 26, 31. e Gen. 31. 53. f Gen. 12. 1. Acts 7. 2, 3. g Gen. 21. 2, 3. Ps. 127. 3. h Gen. 25. 24, 25, 26. i Gen. 36. 8. Deut. 2. 5. k Gen. 46. 1, 6. Acts 7. 15. l Ex. 3. 10. m Ex. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 12. n Ex. 12. 37, 51. o Ex. 14. 2. p Ex. 14. 9. q Ex. 14. 10. r Ex. 14. 20. s Ex. 14. 27, 28. t Deut. 4. 34. & 29. 2. u ch. 5. 6. x Num. 21. 21, 33. Deut. 2. 32. & 3. 1. y See Judg. 11. 25. z Num. 22. 5. Deut. 23. 4. a Deut. 23. 5. b Num. 23. 11, 20. & 24. 10. c ch. 3. 14, 17. & 4. 10, 11, 12. d ch. 6. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. e Ex. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20. f Ps. 44. 3, 6. g Deut. 6. 10, 11. ch. 11. 13. h Deut. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 12. 24. i Gen. 17. 1. & 20. 5. Deut. 18. 13. Ps. 119. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 12. Eph. 6. 24. k ver. 2, 23. Lev. 17. 7. Ezek. 20. 18. l Ezek. 20. 7, 8. & 23. 3. m See Ruth 1. 15. 1 Kings 18. 21. Ezek. 20. 39. John 6. 67. n ver. 14. o Ex. 23. 24, 32, 33. & 34. 15. Deut. 13. 7. & 29. 18. Judg. 6. 10. p Gen. 18. 19.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 24. *Vs.* 1, 25. β Shiloh, *Sept. Gr.*

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, [q] Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* an [r] holy God; he *is* [s] a jealous God; [t] he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 [u] If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, [x] then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that [y] ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore [z] put away, *said he,* the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua [a] made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance [b] in β Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua [c] wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took [d] a great stone, and [e] set it up there [f] under [1] an oak, that *was* [2] by the sanctuary[2] of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be [g] a witness [3] unto us; for [h] it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake [3] unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So [i] Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ [k] And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in [l] Timnath-serah, which *is* in [4] mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 β And [m] Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that † overlived Joshua, and which had [n] known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel β.

32 ¶ And [o] the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in [5] a parcel of ground [p] which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred ‖ pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in [6] a hill *that pertained to*[6] [q] Phinehas his son, which was given him in [4] mount Ephraim.

Before CHRIST cir. 1427.

q Matt. 6. 24. r Lev. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 6. 20. Ps. 99. 5, 9. Is. 5. 16. s Ex. 20. 5. t Ex. 23. 21. u 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ezra 8. 22. Is. 1. 28. & 65. 11, 12. Jer. 17. 13. x ch. 23. 15. Is. 63. 10. Acts 7. 42. y Ps. 119. 173. z ver. 14. Gen. 35. 2. Judg. 10. 16. 1 Sam. 7. 3. a See Ex. 15. 25. 2 Kings 11. 17. b ver. 26. c Deut. 31. 24. d See Judg. 9. 6. e See Gen. 28. 18. ch. 4. 3. f Gen. 35. 4. g See Gen. 31. 48, 52. Deut. 31. 19, 21, 26. ch. 22. 27, 28, 34. h Deut. 32. 1. i Judg. 2. 6. k Judg. 2. 8. cir. 1426. l ch. 19. 50. Judg. 2. 9. m Judg. 2. 7. † Heb. *prolonged their days after Joshua.* n See Deut. 11. 2. & 31. 13. o Gen. 50. 25. Ex. 13. 19. p Gen. 33. 19. ‖ Or, *lambs.* cir. 1420. q Ex. 6. 25. Judg. 20. 28.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 26. the.——[2] in the holy place.——[3] *V.* 27. against.——[4] *Vs.* 30, 33. the hill-country of.——[5] *V.* 32. the.——[6] *V.* 33. Gibeah (*or,* the hill) of.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 31. β There they placed with him, in the sepulchre wherein they buried him, the stone knives wherewith he circumcised the children of Israel in Gilgal, when he brought them out of Egypt, as the LORD commanded them; and they are there unto this day, *Sept.*

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

Before CHRIST cir. 1425.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel [a]asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, [b]Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and [c]I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in [d]Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having †their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ‖gathered *their meat* under my table: [e]as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 [1]Now [f]the children of Judah [2]had fought[2] against Jerusalem, and [3]had taken[3] it, and [4]smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ [g]And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the [5]mountain, and in the south, and in the [6]‖valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before *was* [h]Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 [i]And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher:

12 [k]And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, [l]Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 [m]And it came to pass, when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father [7]a field: and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, [n]Give me a [8]blessing: for thou hast given me a [9]south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ [o]And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father in law, went up out [p]of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of [q]Arad; [r]and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 [s]And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called [t]Hormah.

18 β Also Judah took [u]Gaza with the coast thereof, and β Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And [x]the LORD was with Judah; and ‖he drave out *the inhabitants of* the [5]mountain; [10]but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had [y]chariots of iron.

20 [z]And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 [a]And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: [b]and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph [c]sent to descry Beth-el. (Now the name of the city before *was* [d]Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and [e]we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ [f]Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ [g]Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the [h]inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ [i]Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites [k]dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ [l]Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he [m]dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath [n]became tributaries unto them.

Marginal references (left): Before CHRIST cir. 1425. — a Num. 27. 21. ch. 20. 18. — b Gen. 49. 8. — c ver. 17. — d 1 Sam. 11. 8. — † Heb. *the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.* — ‖ Or, *gleaned.* — e Lev. 24. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 33. James 2. 13. — f See Josh. 15. 63. — g Josh. 10. 36. & 11. 21. & 15. 13. — ‖ Or, *low country.* — h Josh. 14. 15. & 15. 13, 14. — i Josh. 15. 15. — 1444. — k Josh. 15. 16, 17. — l ch. 3. 9. — m Josh. 15. 18, 19. — n Gen. 33. 11. — cir. 1425. — o ch. 4. 11, 17. 1 Sam. 15. 6. 1 Chr. 2. 55. Jer. 35. 2. — p Deut. 34. 3. — q Num. 21. 1. — r Num. 10. 32.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST cir. 1425. — s ver. 3. — t Num. 21. 3. Josh. 19. 4. — u Josh. 11. 22. — x ver. 2. 2 Kings 18. 7. — ‖ Or, *he possessed the mountain.* — y Josh. 17. 16, 18. — z Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 9, 13. & 15. 13, 14. — a See Josh. 15. 63. & 18. 28. — b ver. 19. — c Josh. 2. 1. & 7. 2. ch. 18. 2. — d Gen. 28. 19. — e Josh. 2. 12, 14. — f Josh. 17. 11, 12, 13. — g Josh. 16. 10. 1 Kin. 9. 16. — h Josh. 19. 15. — i Josh. 19. 24—30. — k Ps. 106. 34, 35. — l Josh. 19. 35. — m ver. 32. — n ver. 30.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 8. And.——[2] fought.——[3] took.——[4] smote.——[5] *Vs.* 9, 19, 34. hill-country.——[6] *V.* 9. lowlands.——[7] *V.* 14. the. —— [8] *V.* 15. present. ——[9] *Lit.* dry.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 19. for they.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 18. β And Judah drave not out (the inhabitants of) Gaza nor (of) the coasts thereof, nor of, *Sept.* And Judah took not Gaza, *&c.*, *Gr.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1425.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the [5] mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres [o] in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* [p] from ‖ the going up [11] to Akrabbim, from [12] the rock [12], and upward.

CHAPTER 2.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua. 14 God's anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

AND [1] an ‖ angel [1] of the LORD came up from Gilgal [a] to Bochim, and said, [2] I made you [2] to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and [b] I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And [c] ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; [d] ye shall throw down their altars: [e] but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be β [f] *as thorns* in your sides β, and [g] their gods shall be a [h] snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when [i] Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 [k] And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that † outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And [l] Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

9 [m] And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in [n] Timnath-heres, in the [3] mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which [o] knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served [4] Baalim:

12 And they [p] forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed [q] other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and [r] bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, [s] and served [5] Baal and [6] Ashtaroth.

o Josh. 19. 42.
† Heb. *was heavy.*
p Num. 34. 4. Josh. 15. 3.
‖ Or, *Maaleh-akrabbim.*
‖ Or, *messenger.*
a ver. 5.
b Gen. 17. 7.
c Deut. 7. 2.
d Deut. 12. 3.
e ver. 20. Ps. 106. 34.
f Josh. 23. 13.
g ch. 3. 6.
h Ex. 23. 33. & 34. 12. Deut. 7. 16. Ps. 106. 36.
‖ That is, *Weepers.*
i Josh. 22. 6. & 24. 28.
cir. 1444.
k Josh. 24. 31.
† Heb. *prolonged days after Joshua.*
l Josh. 24. 29.
cir. 1426.
m Josh. 24. 30.
n Josh. 19. 50. & 24. 30. *Timnath-serah.*
o Ex. 5. 2. 1 Sam. 2. 12. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Jer. 9. 3. & 22. 16. Gal. 4. 8. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Titus 1. 16.
cir. 1406.
p Deut. 31. 16.
q Deut. 6. 14.
r Ex. 20. 5.
s ch. 3. 7. & 10. 6. Ps. 106. 36.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 36. of.——[12] Sela (*Lit.* the crag).——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *As margin, Be. De W.*——[2] *Lit.* I will make you, *&c.;* indicating that something has dropped out. This *Sept.* and *Pesh.* attempt to supply, by prefixing 'Thus saith the LORD.' A gap is noted in the Masora, which is by some interpreted as an admission of a lacuna in the text.——[3] *V.* 9. hill-country.——[4] *V.* 11. the Baals: *so always.*——[5] *V.* 13. the Baal: *so always.*——[6] the Ashtoreths.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 3. β for adversaries, 1 *MS. Sept. Targ. Vulg. Ge. Be.* (*l.*). Comp. Num. 33. 55 (where the corresponding verb is rendered 'vex').

Before CHRIST cir. 1406.

14 ¶ [t] And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he [u] delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and [x] he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they [y] could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and [z] as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless [a] the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they [b] went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then [c] the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: [d] for [7] it repented the LORD [7] because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, [e] when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and ‖ corrupted *themselves* more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ [f] And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath [g] transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 [h] I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 [i] That through them I may [k] prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOW these *are* [a] the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, *even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 [1] Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know [1], to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 *Namely,* [b] five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 [c] And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ [d] And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And [e] they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

t ch. 3. 8 Ps. 106. 40, 41, 42.
u 2 Kings 17. 20.
x ch. 3. 8. & 4. 2. Ps. 44. 12. Is. 50. 1.
y Lev. 26. 37. Josh. 7. 12, 13.
z Lev. 26. Deut. 28.
a ch. 3. 9, 10, 15. 1 Sam. 12. 11. Acts 13. 20.
† Heb. *saved.*
b Ex. 34. 15, 16. Lev. 17. 7.
c Josh. 1. 5.
d See Gen. 6. 6. Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 106. 44, 45.
e ch. 3. 12. & 4. 1. & 8. 33.
‖ Or, *were corrupt.*
† Heb. *they let nothing fall of their.*
f ver. 14.
g Josh. 23. 16.
h Josh. 23. 13.
i ch. 3. 1, 4.
k Deut. 8. 2, 16. & 13. 3.
‖ Or, *suffered.*
a ch. 2. 21, 22.
b Josh. 13. 3.
c ch. 2. 22.
d Ps. 106. 35.
e Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 18. the LORD was grieved.——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. *Or,* Only to know (=that he might know) the generations, *&c., Be.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1406.

7 [f]And the children of Israel did evil
in the sight of the LORD, and forgat
the LORD their God, [g]and served [2]Baalim
and [3][h]the groves[3].
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD
was hot against Israel, and he [i]sold them
into the hand of [k]Chushan-rishathaim
king of †Mesopotamia: and the children
of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight
years.
9 And when the children of Israel [l]cried
unto the LORD, the LORD [m]raised up a
†deliverer to the children of Israel, who
delivered them, *even* [n]Othniel the son of
Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.
10 And [o]the Spirit of the LORD †came
upon him, and he judged Israel, and
went out to war: and the LORD deliver-
ed Chushan-rishathaim king of †Meso-
potamia into his hand; and his hand
prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest forty years.
And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ [p]And the children of Israel did
evil again in the sight of the LORD:
and the LORD strengthened [q]Eglon the
king of Moab against Israel, because
they had done evil in the sight of the
LORD.
13 And he gathered unto him the chil-
dren of Ammon and [r]Amalek, and went
and smote Israel, [4]and possessed [s]the
city of palm trees.
14 So the children of Israel [t]served Eg-
lon the king of Moab eighteen years.
15 But when the children of Israel
[u]cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised
them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of
Gera, [5]‖a Benjamite, a man †lefthanded:
and by him the children of Israel sent
a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger which
had two edges, of a cubit length; and
he did gird it under his [6]raiment upon
his right thigh.
17 And he brought the present unto
Eglon king of Moab: [7]and Eglon *was* a
very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to
offer the present, he sent away the peo-
ple that bare the present.
19 But he himself turned again [x]from
the [8]‖quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and
said, I have a secret errand unto thee,
O king: who said, Keep silence. And
all that stood by him went out from him.
20 And Ehud came unto him; and he
was [9]sitting in †a summer parlour, which
he had for himself alone[9]. And Ehud
said, I have a message from God unto
thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand,
and took the dagger from his right thigh,
and thrust it into his belly:
22 And the haft also went in after the
blade; and the fat closed upon the
blade, [10]so that he could[10] not draw the
dagger out of his belly; and [11]‖the dirt
came out[11].
23 Then Ehud went forth [12]through the
porch, and shut the doors of the parlour
upon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, [13]his ser-
vants came; and when they saw that,
behold, the doors of the parlour *were*
locked, they said, Surely he ‖covereth
his feet in his summer chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were a-
shamed: and, behold, he opened not the

f ch. 2. 11. g ch. 2. 13. h Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 16. 21. ch. 6. 25. i ch. 2. 14. k Hab. 3. 7. cir. 1402. † Heb. *Aram-naharaim.* l ver. 15. & ch. 4. 3. & 6. 7. & 10. 10. 1 Sam. 12. 10. Neh. 9. 27. Ps. 22. 5. & 106. 44. & 107. 13, 19. m ch. 2. 16. † Heb. *saviour.* cir. 1394. n ch. 1. 13. o See Num. 27. 18. ch. 6. 34. & 11. 29. & 13. 25. & 14. 6, 19. 1 Sam. 11. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 1. † Heb. *was.* † Heb. *Aram.* p ch. 2. 19. cir. 1354. q 1 Sam. 12. 9. r ch. 5. 14. s ch. 1. 16. t Deut. 28. 48. cir. 1336. u ver. 9. Ps. 78. 34. ‖ Or, *the son of Gemini.* † Heb. *shut of his right hand.* ch. 20. 16. x Josh. 4. 20. ‖ Or, *graven images.* † Heb. *a parlour of cooling.* See Amos 3. 15. ‖ Or, *it came out at the fundament.* ‖ Or, *doeth his easement.* 1 Sam. 24. 3.

doors of the parlour; therefore they took
[6]a key, and opened *them*: and, behold,
their lord *was* fallen down dead on the
earth.
26 [14]And Ehud escaped[14] while they
tarried, [15]and passed[15] beyond the [16]quar-
ries, and escaped unto Seirath.
27 And it came to pass, when he was
come, that [y]he blew a trumpet in the
[17][z]mountain of Ephraim, and the chil-
dren of Israel went down with him from
the [17]mount, and he before them.
28 And he said unto them, Follow after
me: for [a]the LORD hath delivered your
enemies the Moabites into your hand.
And they went down after him, and
took [b]the fords of Jordan toward Moab,
and suffered not a man to pass over.
29 And they slew of Moab at that time
about ten thousand men, all [18]†lusty,
and all men of valour; and there es-
caped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day un-
der the hand of Israel. And [c]the land
had rest fourscore years.
31 ¶ And after him was [d]Shamgar the
son of Anath, which slew of the Philis-
tines six hundred men [e]with an ox goad:
[f]and he also delivered [g]Israel.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver them from Jabin and Sisera.* 18 *Jael killeth Sisera.*

AND [a]the children of Israel again did
evil in the sight of the LORD, when
Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD [b]sold them into the
hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reign-
ed in [c]Hazor; the captain of whose host
was [d]Sisera, which dwelt in [e]Harosheth
of the [1]Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cried unto
the LORD: for he had nine hundred
[f]chariots of iron; and twenty years [g]he
mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ [2]And Deborah, a prophetess, the
wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at
that time.
5 [h]And she [3]dwelt under the palm tree
of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el
in [4]mount Ephraim: and the children
of Israel came up to her for judgment.
6 And she sent and called [i]Barak the
son of Abinoam out [k]of Kedesh-naphtali,
and said unto him, Hath not the LORD
God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go
and [5]draw toward mount Tabor, and
take with thee ten thousand men of the
children of Naphtali and of the children
of Zebulun?
7 And [l]I will draw unto thee to the
[m]river Kishon Sisera, the captain of
Jabin's army, with his chariots and his
multitude; and I will deliver him into
thine hand.
8 And Barak said unto her, If thou
wilt go with me, then I will go: but if
thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will
not go.
9 And she said, I will surely go with
thee: notwithstanding the journey that
thou takest shall not be for thine honour;
for the LORD shall [n]sell Sisera into the
hand of a woman. And Deborah arose,
and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called [o]Zebulun and
Naphtali to Kedesh; and [6]he went up
with ten thousand men[6] [p]at his feet:
and Deborah went up with him.
11 Now Heber [q]the Kenite, [7]*which* was

Before CHRIST cir. 1336. y ch. 5. 14. & 6. 34. 1 Sam. 13. 3. z Josh. 17. 15. ch. 7. 24. & 17. 1. & 19. 1. a ch. 7. 9, 15. 1 Sam. 17. 47. b Josh. 2. 7. ch. 12. 5. † Heb. *fat.* c ver. 11. d ch. 5. 6, 8. 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22. It seems to concern only the country next to the Philistines. e 1 Sam. 17. 47, 50. f ch. 2. 16. g So part is called Israel. ch. 4. 1, 3, &c. & 10. 7, 17. & 11. 4, &c. 1 Sam. 4. 1. cir. 1316. a ch. 2. 19. b ch. 2. 14. c Josh. 11. 1, 10. & 19. 36. d 1 Sam. 12. 9. Ps. 83. 9. It seems to concern only north Israel. e ver. 13, 16. f ch. 1. 19. g ch. 5. 8. Ps. 106. 42. h Gen. 35. 8. cir. 1296. i Heb. 11. 32. k Josh. 19. 37. l Ex. 14. 4. m ch. 5. 21. 1 Kings 18. 40. Ps. 83. 9, 10. n ch. 2. 14. o ch. 5. 18. p See Ex. 11. 8. 1 Kings 20. 10. q ch. 1. 16.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 7. the Baals.——[3] the Asherahs (symbols of Asherah).——[4] *V.* 13. and they.——[5] *Vs.* 15, 25. the.——[6] *V.* 16. warrior's dress.——[7] *V.* 17. now.——[8] *V.* 19. *As margin, Sept. Ge. Bach.*——[9] *V.* 20. sitting alone in his summer parlour (*lit.* upper chamber of cooling), *Be.*——[10] *V.* 22. for he did.——[11] he went out into the ante-room (*or*, enclosure), *Ew. Be.*——[12] *V.* 23. into.——[13] *V.* 24. *i.e.* Eglon's.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 26. But Ehud had escaped.——[15] having passed.——[16] *Or*, graven images, *Sept. Ge. Bach.*——[17] *V.* 27. hill-country.——[18] *V.* 29. *Or*, reputable, *Be.*—— *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. nations.——[2] *V.* 4. Now.——[3] *V.* 5. sate.——[4] the hill-country of.——[5] *V.* 6. march, *Ge. Be.*——[6] *V.* 10. ten thousand men went up.——[7] *V.* 11. had severed himself from the Kenites, the children of Hobab, the father in law of Moses.

Before CHRIST cir. 1296.

[r] Num. 10. 29.
[s] ver. 6.
† Heb. *gathered by cry, or, proclamation.*
[t] Deut. 9. 3. 2 Sam. 5. 24. Ps. 68. 7. Is. 52. 12.
[u] Ps. 83. 9, 10. See Josh. 10. 10.
† Heb. *unto one.*
‖ Or, *rug, or, blanket.*
[x] ch. 5. 25.
[y] ch. 5. 26.
† Heb. *put.*
[z] Ps. 18. 47.
† Heb. *going went and was hard.*
[a] See Ex. 15. 1. Ps. 18, title.
[b] Ps. 18. 47.
[c] 2 Chr. 17. 16.
[d] Deut. 32. 1, 3. Ps. 2. 10.

of the children of [r] Hobab the father in
law of Moses, had severed himself from
the Kenites[7], and pitched his tent unto
the [8] plain of[8] Zaanaim, [s] which *is* by
Kedesh.
12 And they shewed Sisera that Barak
the son of Abinoam was gone up to
mount Tabor.
13 And Sisera † gathered together all
his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots
of iron, and all the people that *were*
with him, from Harosheth of the Gen-
tiles unto the river of Kishon.
14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up;
for this *is* the day in which the LORD
hath delivered Sisera into thine hand:
[t] is not the LORD gone out before thee?
So Barak went down from mount Tabor,
and ten thousand men after him.
15 And [u] the LORD discomfited Sisera,
and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host,
with the edge of the sword before Ba-
rak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his*
chariot, and fled away on his feet.
16 But Barak pursued after the chariots,
and after the host, unto Harosheth of
the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera
fell upon the edge of the sword; *and*
there was not † a man left.
17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet
to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber
the Kenite: for *there was* peace between
Jabin the king of Hazor and the house
of Heber the Kenite.
18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera,
and said unto him, Turn in, my lord,
turn in to me; fear not. And when he
had turned in unto her into the tent,
she covered him with [9] a ‖ mantle[9].
19 And he said unto her, Give me, I
pray thee, a little water to drink; for I
am thirsty. And she opened [10] [x] a bottle
of milk, and gave him drink, and covered
him.
20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the
door of the tent, and it shall be, when
any man doth come and enquire of thee,
and say, Is there any man here? that
thou shalt say, No.
21 Then Jael Heber's wife [y] took [11] a
nail of the tent[11], and † took [10] an ham-
mer in her hand, and went softly unto
him, and smote the [12] nail into his tem-
ples, and [13] fastened it[13] into the ground:
for he was fast asleep [14] and weary. So
he died[14].
22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Si-
sera, Jael came out to meet him, and
said unto him, Come, and I will shew
thee the man whom thou seekest. And
when he came into her *tent*, behold, Si-
sera lay dead, and the [12] nail *was* in his
temples.
23 So [z] God subdued on that day Jabin
the king of Canaan before the children
of Israel.
24 And the hand of the children of Is-
rael † prospered, and prevailed against
Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had
destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAPTER 5.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN [a] sang Deborah and Barak the
son of Abinoam on that day, saying,
2 [1] Praise ye the LORD for the [b] aveng-
ing of Israel, [c] when the people willingly
offered themselves[1].
3 [d] Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye
princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the
LORD; I will sing *praise* to the LORD
God of Israel.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 11. oak at.——[9] *V.* 18. the rug. ——[10] *Vs.* 19, 21. the.——[11] *V.* 21. the tent-peg.——[12] *Vs.* 21, 22. peg.——[13] *V.* 21. it went down.——[14] Then he fainted and died.—— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 2. For that the leaders led in Israel, for that thy people, &c., praise ye the LORD, *Ew. Be. Ba.*

4 LORD, [e] when thou wentest out of Seir,
when thou marchedst out of the field
of Edom, [f] the earth trembled, and the
heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped
water.
5 [g] The mountains [2] † melted from[2] be-
fore the LORD, *even* [h] that Sinai from be-
fore the LORD God of Israel.
6 In the days of [i] Shamgar the son of
Anath, in the days of [k] Jael, [l] the high-
ways [3] were unoccupied[3], and the † tra-
vellers walked through [4] † byways.
7 *The* [5] *inhabitants of* the villages[5] [3] ceas-
ed, they [3] ceased in Israel, until that β I
Deborah arose, that I arose β [m] a mother
in Israel.
8 They [n] chose new gods; then *was* [6] war
in[6] the gates: [o] was there a shield or
spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?
9 My heart [7] *is* toward the governors of
Israel, that [p] offered themselves willingly
among the people. Bless ye the LORD[7].
10 [8] ‖ [q] Speak, ye [r] that ride on white
asses, [s] ye that sit [9] in judgment[9], and
[10] walk by the way.
11 [11] *They that are delivered*[11] from the
[12] noise of archers in the places of draw-
ing water, there shall they rehearse the
† [t] righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the
righteous acts [13] *toward the inhabitants* of
his villages[13] in Israel: then [14] shall the
people of the LORD go down [15] to the gates.
12 [u] Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, a-
wake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and
[x] lead thy [16] captivity captive, thou son
of Abinoam.
13 [17] Then he made him that remaineth
[y] have dominion over the nobles among
the people: the LORD made me have
dominion over the mighty[17].
14 [z] Out of Ephraim [18] *was there* a root
of them [a] against Amalek[18]; after thee,
Benjamin, among thy [19] people; out of
[b] Machir came down governors, and out
of Zebulun they that † handle the [20] pen
of the writer[20].
15 And the princes of Issachar *were*
[21] with Deborah; even Issachar, and also
[c] Barak: he was [22] sent on † foot into the
valley[22]. [23] ‖ For the divisions[23] of Reu-
ben *there were* great [24] † thoughts of heart.
16 Why abodest thou [d] among the sheep-
folds, to hear the [25] bleatings of the
flocks? [26] ‖ For the divisions[26] of Reuben
there were great [27] searchings of heart.
17 [e] Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and
why did Dan remain in ships? [f] Asher
continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode
[28] in his ‖ breaches[28].

Before CHRIST cir. 1296.

[e] Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 7.
[f] 2 Sam. 22. 8. Ps. 68. 8. Is. 64. 3. Hab. 3. 3, 10.
[g] Deut. 4. 11. Ps. 97. 5.
† Heb. *flowed.*
[h] Ex. 19. 18.
[i] ch. 3. 31.
[k] ch. 4. 17.
[l] Lev. 26. 22. 2 Chr. 15. 5. Is. 33. 8. Lam. 1. 4. & 4. 18.
† Heb. *walkers of paths.*
† Heb. *crooked ways.*
[m] Is. 49. 23.
[n] Deut. 32. 16. ch. 2. 12, 17.
[o] So 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22. ch. 4. 3.
[p] ver. 2.
‖ Or, *Meditate.*
[q] Ps. 105. 2. & 145. 5.
[r] ch. 10. 4. & 12. 14.
[s] Ps. 107. 32.
† Heb. *righteousnesses of the LORD.*
[t] 1 Sam. 12. 7. Ps. 145. 7.
[u] Ps. 57. 8.
[x] Ps. 68. 18.
[y] Ps. 49. 14.
[z] ch. 8. 27.
[a] ch. 3. 13.
[b] Num. 32. 39, 40.
† Heb. *draw with the pen, &c.*
[c] ch. 4. 14.
† Heb. *his feet.*
‖ Or, *In the divisions, &c.*

† Heb. *impressions.* [d] Num. 32. 1. ‖ Or, *In.* [e] See Josh. 13. 25, 31. [f] Josh. 19. 29, 31. ‖ Or, *port.* ‖ Or, *creeks.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 5. *Or*, quaked, *Ge. De.*——[3] *Vs.* 6, 7. kept holiday, *Ew.*——[4] *V.* 6. *Lit.* crooked paths.——[5] *V.* 7. rulers, *Ge. Ew. Be.*——[6] *V.* 8. *Or*, storming of, *Ge. Ew.* (*virtually*).——[7] *V.* 9. *Or*, saith to the ......people: Bless ye the LORD, *Ew.*——[8] *V.* 10. Sing, *Ew. Be.* Consider, *Ke. Ba.*——[9] *Lit.* on cloths, *i.e.* on carpets, *Ge. Ke. Ba.*; *or*, on saddles, *Be.*——[10] ye that walk.——[11] *V.* 11. *Supply rather*, Let praise be heard, *Be. Ke.*——[12] voice.——[13] of his rule, *Ew. Be.*——[14] did.——[15] *i.e.* against.——[16] *V.* 12. *i.e.* captives.——[17] *V.* 13. Then a remnant of nobles, (and of) the people did go down; the LORD went down to my help among the mighty.——[18] *V.* 14. (did they go) whose root is in Amalek.——[19] *Lit.* peoples, *i.e.* tribe-divisions.——[20] staff of the enroller.——[21] *V.* 15. *Or*, like, *Ew. Be.*——[22] driven into the valley by his feet, *Ew. Be. Ke.*; *or*, driven (by martial ardour) into the valley at his feet (close behind him), *De.*; *or*, ... with his foot-soldiers, *Bö.*——[23] At the brooks, *Ge. Ew. Be.*; *or*, in the families, *or*, districts, *Bö. De.*——[24] resolves.——[25] *V.* 16. pipings.——[26] By the brooks, *Ge. Ew. Be.*; *or*, to the families, *or*, districts, *Bö. De.*——[27] deliberations.——[28] *V.* 17. at his creeks.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 7. β thou didst arise, O Deborah, that thou didst arise, *Gr.* (*pt.*) Comp. *v.* 12.

Before CHRIST cir. 1296.

18 [29] [g] Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a peo-
ple *that* † jeoparded their lives unto the
death [29] in the high places of the field.
19 The kings came *and* fought, then
fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach
by the waters of Megiddo; [h] they took no
gain of money.
20 [i] They fought from heaven; [k] the stars
in their † courses fought against Sisera.
21 [l] The [30] river of Kishon swept them
away, that [31] ancient river [31], the river
Kishon. O my soul, [32] thou hast trodden
down strength [32].
22 [33] Then were the horsehoofs broken
by the means of [33] the ‖ pransings, the
pransings of their mighty ones.
23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of
the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabit-
ants thereof; [m] because they came not to
the help [n] of the LORD, to the help of
the LORD [34] against the mighty.
24 Blessed above women shall [o] Jael the
wife of Heber the Kenite be, [p] blessed
shall she be above women in the tent.
25 [q] He asked water, *and* she gave *him*
milk; she brought forth [35] butter in a
lordly dish.
26 [r] She put her hand to the [36] nail,
and her right hand to the workmen's
hammer; and † with the hammer she
smote Sisera, she smote off his head,
[37] when she had pierced and stricken
through [37] his temples.
27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he
lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell:
where he bowed, there he fell down
[38] † dead.
28 The mother of Sisera looked out at
[39] a window, and cried through the lattice,
Why is his chariot *so* long in coming?
why tarry the wheels of his chariots?
29 Her wise ladies [40] answered her, yea,
she returned † answer to herself.
30 [s] Have they not sped? have they *not*
divided the prey; [40] † to every man β a
damsel *or* two β; to Sisera [41] a prey of
divers colours, a prey of divers colours of
needlework, of divers colours of needle-
work on both sides [41], γ *meet* for the
necks of *them that take* the spoil γ?
31 [t] So let all thine enemies perish, O
LORD: but *let* them that love him *be* [u] as
the sun [x] when he goeth forth in his
might. And the land had rest forty years.

g ch. 4. 10. † Heb. *exposed to reproach.* h ch. 4. 16. Ps. 44. 12. See ver. 30. i See Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 77. 17, 18. k ch. 4. 15. † Heb. *paths.* l ch. 4. 7. ‖ Or, *tramplings*, or, *plungings.* m ch. 21. 9, 10. Neh. 3. 5. n 1 Sam. 17. 47. & 18. 17. & 25. 28. o ch. 4. 17. p Luke 1. 28. q ch. 4. 19. r ch. 4. 21. † Heb. *she hammered.* † Heb. *Between.* † Heb. *destroyed.* † Heb. *her words.* s Ex. 15. 9. † Heb. *to the head of a man.* t Ps. 83. 9, 10. u 2 Sam. 23. 4. x Ps. 19. 5.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideon's present is consumed with fire.* 25 *Gideon destroyeth Baal's altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom.* 28 *Joash defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal.* 33 *Gideon's army.* 36 *Gideon's signs.*

cir. 1256.

[a] AND the children of Israel did evil
in the sight of the LORD: and the
LORD delivered them into the hand [b] of
Midian seven years.
2 And the hand of Midian † prevail-
ed against Israel: *and* because of the
Midianites the children of Israel made
them [c] the [1] dens which *are* in the moun-
tains, and caves, and strong holds.
3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown,
that the Midianites [2] came up, and [d] the
Amalekites, [e] and the children of the east,
even they [2] came up against them;
4 And they encamped against them, and
[f] destroyed the increase of the earth, till
thou come unto Gaza, and left no sus-
tenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor
ox, nor ass.
5 For they came up with their cattle
and their tents, and they came [g] as
[3] grasshoppers for multitude; *for* both
they and their camels were without num-
ber: and they entered into the land to
destroy it.
6 And Israel was greatly impoverished
because of the Midianites; and the chil-
dren of Israel [h] cried unto the LORD.
7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the chil-
dren of Israel cried unto the LORD be-
cause of the Midianites,
8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto
the children of Israel, which said unto
them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is-
rael, I brought you up from Egypt, and
brought you forth out of the house of
bondage;
9 And I delivered you out of the hand
of the Egyptians, and out of the hand
of all that oppressed you, and [i] drave
them out from before you, and gave you
their land;
10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD
your God; [k] fear not the gods of the A-
morites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye
have not obeyed my voice.
11 ¶ And there came [4] an angel of the
LORD, and sat under [4] an oak which *was*
in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash
[l] the Abi-ezrite: and his son [m] Gideon
threshed wheat by the winepress, † to
[5] hide *it* from the Midianites.
12 And the [n] angel of the LORD appear-
ed unto him, and said unto him, The
LORD *is* [o] with thee, thou mighty man
of valour.
13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my
Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then
is all this befallen us? and [p] where *be*
all his miracles [q] which our fathers told
us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring
us up from Egypt? but now the LORD
hath [r] forsaken us, and delivered us into
the hands of the Midianites.
14 And the LORD looked upon him, and
said, [s] Go in this thy might, and [6] thou
shalt save [6] Israel from the hand of the
Midianites: [t] have not I sent thee?
15 And he said unto him, [7] Oh my
LORD [7], wherewith shall I save Israel?
behold, [u] † my family *is* [8] poor in Manas-
seh, and I *am* the least in my father's
house.
16 And the LORD said unto him, [x] Sure-
ly I will be with thee, and thou shalt
smite the Midianites as one man.
17 And he said unto him, If now I
have found grace in thy sight, then
[y] shew me a sign that thou talkest with
me.
18 [z] Depart not hence, I pray thee, un-
til I come unto thee, and bring forth
my ‖ present, and set *it* before thee.
And he said, I will tarry until thou
come again.
19 ¶ [a] And Gideon went in, and made
ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of
an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in
a basket, and he put the broth in a
pot, and brought *it* out unto him under
the oak, and presented *it*.

a ch. 2. 19. b Hab. 3. 7. † Heb. *was strong.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1256.

c 1 Sam. 13. 6. Heb. 11. 38. d ch. 3. 13. e Gen. 29. 1. ch. 7. 12. & 8. 10. 1 Kings 4. 30. Job 1. 3. f Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 30, 33, 51. Mic. 6. 15. ‖ Or, *goat.* g ch. 7. 12. h ch. 3. 15. Hos. 5. 15. cir. 1249. † Heb. *a man a prophet.* i Ps. 44. 2, 3. k 2 Kings 17. 35, 37, 38. Jer. 10. 2. l Josh. 17. 2. m Heb. 11. 32, called *Gedeon.* † Heb. *to cause it to flee.* n ch. 13. 3. Luke 1. 11, 28. o Josh. 1. 5. p So Ps. 89. 49. Is. 59. 1. & 63. 15. q Ps. 44. 1. r 2 Chr. 15. 2. s 1 Sam. 12. 11. Heb. 11. 32, 34. t Josh. 1. 9. ch. 4. 6. u See 1 Sam. 9. 21. † Heb. *my thousand is the meanest:* Ex. 18. 21, 25. Mic. 5. 2. x Ex. 3. 12. Josh. 1. 5. y Ex. 4. 1–8. ver. 36, 37. 2 Kings 20. 8. Ps. 86. 17. Is. 7. 11. z Gen. 18. 3, 5. ch. 13. 15. ‖ Or, *meat offering.* a Gen. 18. 6, 7, 8. † Heb. *a kid of the goats.*

VAR. REND.—[29] *V.* 18. Zebulun is a people that jeoparded their lives unto death; and Naphtali (who dwelleth).——[30] *V.* 21. torrent.——[31] *Or,* onward-rushing torrent, *Ew.;* torrent of battles, *Be.*——[32] step on with strength!——[33] *V.* 22. Then stamped the hoofs of the horses with.——[34] *V.* 23. among.——[35] *V.* 25. curdled milk.——[36] *V.* 26. tent-peg.——[37] and wounded and pierced through.——[38] *V.* 27. *Lit.* overpowered.——[39] *V.* 28. the.——[40] *V.* 29. answer her (but she goeth on repeating her words unto herself), Surely they are winning, they are dividing prey!——[41] *V.* 30. a prey of coloured stuffs, of embroidery; a coloured stuff, two pieces of embroidery.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β a heap, two heaps, *Pesh. Gr.* (*l.*) Comp. Judg. 15. 16.——γ for my neck hath he taken as a prey, *Gr. and partly Kenn. Bö. Rö.;* for his neck as a prey, *Sept. and Targ. Meier, Ke.;* for the neck of the queen, *Ew. Be. De.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 2. burrows, *Stanley.*——[2] *V.* 3. would come.——[3] *V.* 5. locusts.——[4] *Vs.* 11, 22. *Or,* the.——[5] *V.* 11. rescue.——[6] *V.* 14. save.——[7] *V.* 15. Oh LORD.——[8] the poorest.

Before CHRIST cir. 1249.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and [b] lay *them* upon this [9] rock, and [c] pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and [d] there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon [e] perceived that he *was* [4] an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! [f] for because I have seen [4] an angel of the LORD face to face [10].

23 And the LORD said unto him, [g] Peace *be* unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it [11] ‖ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet [h] in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, [12] ‖ even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and [i] cut down the [13] grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this [14] † rock, [15] ‖ in the ordered place [15], and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the [13] grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's [16] household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the [13] grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the [13] grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye [17] plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will [17] plead for him, let him be put to death [18] whilst *it is yet* morning [18]: if he *be* a god, let him [17] plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him [19] ‖ [k] Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal [17] plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all [l] the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in [m] the [20] valley of Jezreel.

34 But [n] the Spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he [o] blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 [p] Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; *and* if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, [q] Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Gideon's army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred.* 9 *He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake.* 16 *His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers.* 24 *The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.*

THEN [a] Jerubbaal, who *is* Gideon, and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched [1] beside β the well of Harod β: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, [2] by the hill of Moreh, in [2] the [3] valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel [b] vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, [c] Whosoever *is* fearful and afraid, let him return and [4] depart early [4] from β [5] mount Gilead β. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet *too* many; bring them down unto the water, and I will [6] try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, [d] By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So β the people took victuals β in their

[b] ch. 13. 19. [c] See 1 Kings 18. 33, 34. [d] Lev. 9. 24. 1 Kings 18. 38. 2 Chr. 7. 1. [e] ch. 13. 21. [f] Gen. 16. 13. & 32. 30. Ex. 33. 20. ch. 13. 22. [g] Dan. 10. 19. ‖ That is, *The LORD send peace.* See Gen. 22. 14. Ex. 17. 15. Jer. 33. 16. Ezek. 48. 35. [h] ch. 8. 32. ‖ Or, *and.* [i] Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 7. 5. † Heb. *strong place.* ‖ Or, *in an orderly manner.* ‖ That is, *Let Baal plead.* [k] 1 Sam. 12. 11. 2 Sam. 11. 21, *Jerubbesheth*; that is, *Let the shameful thing plead.* See Jer. 11. 13. Hos. 9. 10. [l] ver. 3. [m] Josh. 17. 16. cir. 1249. [n] ch. 3. 10. 1 Chr. 12. 18. 2 Chr. 24. 20. † Heb. *clothed.* [o] Num. 10. 3. ch. 3. 27. † Heb. *was called after him.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1249. [p] See Ex. 4. 3, 4, 6, 7. [q] Gen. 18. 32. [a] ch. 6. 32. [b] Deut. 8. 17. Is. 10. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 29. 2 Cor. 4. 7. [c] Deut. 20. 8. [d] 1 Sam. 14. 6.

VAR. REND.—[9] V. 20. crag.—[10] V. 22. *Understand,* I must die.—[11] V. 24. *i.e.* The LORD (is) prosperity.—[12] V. 25. *As margin, Be.*—[13] Vs. 25, 26, 28. 30. Asherah.—[14] V. 26. fortress.—[15] with that which is laid in order (the pile of wood), *Ge. Be.*; in proper form, *Ew. Ke.*—[16] V. 27. house.—[17] Vs. 31, 32. contend.—[18] V. 31. before the morning.—[19] V. 32. *i.e.* Baal contends; *or,* Let Baal contend.—[20] V. 33. *Or,* plain.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 7. [1] V. 1. above.—[2] stretching from ...... into, *Be.*—[3] Vs. 1, 8, 12. *Or,* plain.—[4] V. 3. depart.—[5] Vs. 3, 24. the hill-country of.—[6] V. 4. purge.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. V. 1. β Endor, *Gr.* Comp. Ps. 83. 10.—V. 3. β mount Gilboa, *Clericus, Be. Gr.*—V. 8. β they took the victuals of the people, *Versions, Be. Ke.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1249.

hand, and their trumpets: and he sent
all *the rest of* Israel every man unto his
tent, and retained those three hundred
men: and the host of Midian was be-
neath him in the [3] valley.
9 ¶ And it came to pass the same
[e] night, that the LORD said unto him,
Arise, get thee down [7] unto the host;
for I have delivered it into thine hand.
10 But if thou fear to go down, go
thou with Phurah thy servant down to
the host:
11 And thou shalt [f] hear what they
say; and afterward shall thine hands
be strengthened to go down [7] unto the
host. Then went he down with Phurah
his servant unto the outside of the
‖ armed men that *were* in the host.
12 And the Midianites and the Amalek-
ites and [g] all the children of the east
lay along in the [3] valley like [8] grasshop-
pers for multitude; and their camels
were without number, as the sand by
the sea side for multitude.
13 And when Gideon was come, behold,
there was a man that told a dream unto
his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed
a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread
tumbled into the host of Midian, and
came unto [9] a tent [9], and smote it that
it fell, and overturned it, that the tent
lay along.
14 And his fellow answered and said,
This *is* nothing else save the sword of
Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Is-
rael: *for* into his hand hath God de-
livered Midian, and all the host.
15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard
the telling of the dream, and † the in-
terpretation thereof, that he worshipped,
and returned into the host of Israel, and
said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered
into your hand the host of Midian.
16 And he divided the three hundred
men *into* three companies, and he put
† a trumpet in every man's hand, with
empty pitchers, and [10] ‖ lamps within the
pitchers.
17 And he said unto them, Look on
me, and do likewise: and, behold, when
I come to the outside of the camp, it
shall be *that*, as I do, so shall ye do.
18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and
all that *are* with me, then blow ye the
trumpets also on every side of all the
camp, and say, [11] *The sword* of [11] the
LORD, and [11] of Gideon.
19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men
that *were* with him, came unto the out-
side of the camp in the beginning of
the middle watch; and they had but
newly set the watch: and they blew the
trumpets, and brake the pitchers that
were in their hands.
20 And the three companies blew the
trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and
held the [10] lamps in their left hands,
and the trumpets in their right hands
to blow *withal:* and they cried, The
sword of the LORD, and [11] of Gideon.
21 And they [h] stood every man in his
place round about the camp: [i] and all
the host ran, and cried, and β fled.
22 And the three hundred [k] blew the
trumpets, and [l] the LORD set [m] every
man's sword against his fellow, even
throughout all the host: and the host
fled to Beth-shittah [12] ‖ in β Zererath,
and to the † border of Abel-meholah,
unto Tabbath.
23 And the men of Israel gathered
themselves together out of Naphtali, and

e Gen. 46. 2, 3.
f ver. 13, 14, 15. See Gen. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10.
‖ Or, *ranks by five.* Ex. 13. 18.
g ch. 6. 5, 33. & 8. 10.
† Heb. *the breaking thereof.*
† Heb. *trumpets in the hand of all of them.*
‖ Or, *firebrands,* or, *torches.*
h Ex. 14. 13, 14. 2 Chron. 20. 17.
i 2 Kings 7. 7.
k Josh. 6. 4, 16, 20. See 2 Cor. 4. 7.
l Ps. 83. 9. Is. 9. 4.
m 1 Sam. 14. 20. 2 Chron. 20. 23.
‖ Or, *toward.*
† Heb. *lip.*

VAR. REND. — [7] *Vs.* 9, 11. into. —— [8] *V.* 12. locusts. —— [9] *V.* 13. the tent (of the general?). —— [10] *Vs.* 16, 20. torches. —— [11] *Vs.* 18, 20. For. —— [12] *V.* 22. to.
VAR. READ. — *V.* 21. β So *Heb. marg.;* hastily removed (their goods), *Heb. text, Be. Ke.* —— *V.* 22. β Zereda, *some MSS. Pesh. Be. Ke.*

out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh,
and pursued after the Midianites.
24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers
throughout all [5] [n] mount Ephraim, say-
ing, Come down against the Midianites,
and take before them the waters unto
Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the
men of Ephraim gathered themselves
together, and [o] took the waters unto
[p] Beth-barah and Jordan.
25 And they took [q] two princes of the
Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they
slew Oreb upon [r] the rock Oreb, and
Zeeb they slew at the winepress of
Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought
the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon
on the [s] other side Jordan.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 4 *Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideon's army.* 10 *Zebah and Zalmunna are taken.* 13 *Succoth and Penuel are destroyed.* 18 *Gideon revengeth his brethren's death on Zebah and Zalmunna.* 22 *He refuseth government.* 24 *His ephod cause of idolatry.* 28 *Midian subdued.* 29 *Gideon's children, and death.* 33 *The Israelites' idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND [a] the men of Ephraim said unto
him, † Why hast thou served us
thus, that thou calledst us not, when
thou wentest to fight with the Midian-
ites? And they did chide with him
† sharply.
2 And he said unto them, What have
I done now in comparison of you? *Is*
not the gleaning of the grapes of Eph-
raim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?
3 [b] God hath delivered into your hands
the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb:
and what was I able to do in com-
parison of you? Then their † [c] anger was
abated toward him, when he had said that.
4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and*
passed over, he, and the three hundred
men that *were* with him, faint, yet pur-
suing *them.*
5 And he said unto the men of [d] Suc-
coth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread
unto the people that follow me; for
they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after
Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.
6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said,
[e] *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna
now in thine hand, that [f] we should
give bread unto thine army?
7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the
LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zal-
munna into mine hand, [g] then I will
† tear your flesh with the thorns of the
wilderness and with briers.
8 ¶ And he went up thence [h] to Penuel,
and spake unto them likewise: and the
men of Penuel answered him as the
men of Succoth had answered *him.*
9 And he spake also unto the men of
Penuel, saying, When I [i] come again in
peace, [k] I will break down this tower.
10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in
Karkor, and their hosts with them,
about fifteen thousand *men,* all that
were left of [l] all the hosts of the chil-
dren of the east: for there fell ‖ an hun-
dred and twenty thousand men that
drew sword.
11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way
of them that dwelt in tents on the east
of [m] Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote
the host: for the host was [n] secure.
12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled,
he pursued after them, and [o] took the
two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zal-
munna, and † discomfited all the host.
13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash re-
turned from battle β [1] before the sun *was*
up [1] β,

Before CHRIST cir. 1249.

n ch. 3. 27.
o ch. 3. 28.
p John 1. 28.
q ch. 8. 3. Ps. 83. 11.
r Is. 10. 26.
s ch. 8. 4.
a See ch. 12. 1. 2 Sam. 19. 41.
† Heb. *What thing is this thou hast done unto us?*
† Heb. *strongly.*
b ch. 7. 24, 25. Phil. 2. 3.
† Heb. *spirit.*
c Prov. 15. 1.
d Gen. 33. 17. Ps. 60. 6.
e See 1 Kings 20. 11.
f See 1 Sam. 25. 11.
g ver. 16.
† Heb. *thresh.*
h Gen. 32. 30. 1 Kings 12. 25.
i 1 Kings 22. 27.
k ver. 17.
l ch. 7. 12.
‖ Or, *an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.* ch. 20. 2, 15, 17, 25. 2 Kings 3. 26.
m Num. 32. 35, 42.
n ch. 18. 27. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
o Ps. 83. 11.
† Heb. *terrified.*

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 13. from the ascent of Hacheres, *Ew. De W. Ke.*
VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 8. *V.* 13. β from the ascent of the mountains, *Aquila* (?), *Symm. Be.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1249.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he [2] † described unto him [2] the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did [p] upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

16 [q] And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he β † taught the men of Succoth.

17 [r] And he beat down the tower of [s] Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at [t] Tabor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; each one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I [3] would not slay [3] you.

20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is, so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and [u] slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the [4] || ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: [x] the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, [y] because they *were* Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside ornaments, and [5] || collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon [z] made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* [a] in Ophrah: and all Israel [b] went thither a whoring after it: which thing became [c] a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. [d] And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had [e] threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 [f] And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died [g] in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, [h] in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to pass, [i] as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and [k] went a whoring after Baalim, [l] and made [6] Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel [m] remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 [n] Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

† Heb. *writ.* — *p* ver. 6. — *q* ver. 7. — † Heb. *made to know.* — *r* ver. 9. — *s* 1 Kings 12. 25. — *t* ch. 4. 6. Ps. 89. 12. — † Heb. *according to the form, &c.* — *u* Ps. 83. 11. — || Or, *ornaments like the moon.* — *x* 1 Sam. 8. 7. & 10. 19. & 12. 12. — *y* Gen. 25. 13. & 37. 25, 28. — || Or, *sweet jewels.* — *z* ch. 17. 5. — *a* ch. 6. 24. — *b* Ps. 106. 39. — *c* Deut. 7. 16. — *d* ch. 5. 31. — *e* ch. 9. 2, 5. — † Heb. *going out of his thigh.* — *f* ch. 9. 1. — † Heb. *set.* — cir. 1209.

g Gen. 25. 8. Job 5. 26. — *h* ver. 27. ch. 6. 24. — *i* ch. 2. 19. — *k* ch. 2. 17. — *l* ch. 9. 4, 46. — *m* Ps. 78. 11, 42. & 106. 13, 21. — *n* ch. 9. 16, 17, 18. Eccles. 9. 14, 15.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king.* 7 *Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruin.* 22 *Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him.* 30 *Zebul revealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt.* 46 *He burneth the hold of the god Berith.* 50 *At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a millstone.* 56 *Jotham's curse is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto [a] his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, † Whether *is* better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, *which are* [b] threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* [c] your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined † to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our [d] brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of [e] Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired [f] vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house [g] at Ophrah, and [h] slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of [1] Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, || by the [2] plain of the [3] pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of [i] mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 [k] The trees went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, [l] Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, [4] [m] wherewith by me they honour God and man [4], and † go [5] to be promoted [5] over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go [5] to be promoted [5] over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, [n] which cheereth [6] God

a ch. 8. 31. — † Heb. *What is good? whether, &c.* — *b* ch. 8. 30. — *c* Gen. 29. 14. — † Heb. *after.* — *d* Gen. 29. 15. — *e* ch. 8. 33. — *f* ch. 11. 3. 2 Chr. 13. 7. Prov. 12. 11. Acts 17. 5. — *g* ch. 6. 24. — *h* 2 Kings 11. 1, 2. — || Or, *by the oak of the pillar:* See Josh. 24. 26. — cir. 1209. — *i* Deut. 11. 29. & 27. 12. Josh. 8. 33. John 4. 20. — *k* See 2 Kin. 14. 9. — *l* ch. 8. 22, 23. — *m* Ps. 104. 15. — † Heb. *go up and down for other trees.* — *n* Ps. 104. 15.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 14. wrote down for him.—[3] *V.* 19. should not have slain.—[4] *V.* 21. *Lit.* little moons.—[5] *V.* 26. ear-drops.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β threshed, *Sept. Vulg. Ge. Be.* (*l.*) Comp. *v.* 7.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 33. *i.e.* Baal of the covenant.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 6. *i.e.* the Rampart.—[2] oak.—[3] *Or,* garrison.—[4] *V.* 9. which gods and men in me do glorify.—[5] *Vs.* 9, 11, 13. *Lit.* to wave.—[6] *V.* 13. gods.

Before CHRIST cir. 1209.

and man, and go [5] to be promoted [5] over
the trees ?
14 Then said all the trees unto the
[7] ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over
us.
15 And the [7] bramble said unto the
trees, If in truth ye anoint me king
over you, *then* come *and* put your trust
in my [o] shadow: and if not, [p] let fire
come out of the [7] bramble, and devour
the [q] cedars of Lebanon.
16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly
and sincerely, in that ye have made A-
bimelech king, and if ye have dealt well
with Jerubbaal and his house, and have
done unto him [r] according to the deserv-
ing of his hands;
17 (For my father fought for you, and
† adventured his life far, and delivered
you out of the hand of Midian:
18 [s] And ye are risen up against my
father's house this day, and have slain
his sons, threescore and ten persons,
upon one stone, and have made Abime-
lech, the son of his maidservant, king
over the men of Shechem, because he *is*
your brother;)
19 If ye then have dealt truly and sin-
cerely with Jerubbaal and with his house
this day, *then* [t] rejoice ye in Abimelech,
and let him also rejoice in you:
20 But if not, [u] let fire come out from
Abimelech, and devour the men of She-
chem, and the house of Millo; and let
fire come out from the men of Shechem,
and from the house of Millo, and devour
Abimelech.
21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and
went to [x] Beer, and dwelt there, for fear
of Abimelech his brother.
22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three
years over Israel,
23 Then [y] God sent an evil spirit be-
tween Abimelech and the men of She-
chem; and the men of Shechem [z] dealt
treacherously with Abimelech:
24 [a] That the cruelty *done* to the three-
score and ten sons of Jerubbaal might
come, and their blood be laid upon A-
bimelech their brother, which slew them;
and upon the men of Shechem, which
† aided him in the killing of his brethren.
25 And the men of Shechem set liers
in wait for him in the top of the moun-
tains, and they robbed all that came
along that way by them: and it was
told Abimelech.
26 And Gaal the son of β Ebed came
with his brethren, and went over to
Shechem: and the men of Shechem put
their confidence in him.
27 And they went out into the fields,
and gathered their vineyards, and trode
the grapes, and [8] made ‖ merry [8], and
went into [b] the house of their god, and
did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.
28 And Gaal the son of β Ebed said,
[c] Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* γ She-
chem, that we should serve him? *is* not
he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his
officer? δ serve the men of [d] Hamor the
father of Shechem δ: for why should we
serve him?
29 And [e] would to God this people were
under my hand! then would I remove
Abimelech. And β he said β to Abime-
lech, Increase thine army, and come
out.
30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the

‖ Or, thistle.
o Is. 30. 2. Dan. 4. 12. Hos. 14. 7.
p ver. 20. Num. 21. 28. Ezek. 19. 14.
q 2 Kings 14. 9. Ps. 104. 16. Is. 2. 13. & 37. 24. Ezek. 31. 3.
r ch. 8. 35.
† Heb. cast his life.
s ver. 5, 6.
t Is. 8. 6. Phil. 3. 3.
u ver. 15, 56, 57.
x 2 Sam. 20. 14.
cir. 1206.
y 1 Sam. 16. 14. & 18. 9, 10. See 1 Kings 12. 15. & 22. 22. 2 Chr. 10. 15. & 18. 19, &c. Is. 19. 2, 14.
z Is. 33. 1.
a 1 Kings 2. 32. Esth. 9. 25. Ps. 7. 16. Matt. 23. 35, 36.
† Heb. strengthened his hands to kill.
‖ Or, songs: See Is. 16. 9, 10. Jer. 25. 30.
b ver. 4.
c 1 Sam. 25. 10. 1 Kings 12. 16.
d Gen. 34. 2, 6.
e 2 Sam. 15. 4.

city heard the words of Gaal the son of
β Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.
31 And he sent messengers unto Abime-
lech γ † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the
son of β Ebed and his brethren be come
to Shechem; and, behold, they [9] fortify
the city against thee [9].
32 Now therefore up by night, thou and
the people that *is* with thee, and lie in
wait in the field:
33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning,
as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt
rise early, and set upon the city: and,
behold, *when* he and the people that *is*
with him come out against thee, then
mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt
find occasion.
34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all
the people that *were* with him, by night,
and they laid wait against Shechem in
four companies.
35 And Gaal the son of β Ebed went
out, and stood in the entering of the
gate of the city: and Abimelech rose
up, and the people that *were* with him,
from lying in wait.
36 And when Gaal saw the people, he
said to Zebul, Behold, there come people
down from the top of the mountains.
And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest
the shadow of the mountains as *if they
were* men.
37 And Gaal spake again and said, See
there come people down [10] by the † middle [10]
of the land, and [11] another company come
along [12] by the plain of ‖ Meonenim [12].
38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is*
now thy mouth, wherewith thou [f] saidst,
Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve
him? *is* not this the people that thou
hast despised? go out, I pray now, and
fight with them.
39 And Gaal went out before the men
of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.
40 And Abimelech chased him, and he
fled before him, and [13] many were over-
thrown *and* wounded [13], *even* unto the
entering of the gate.
41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah:
and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his bre-
thren, that they should not dwell in She-
chem.
42 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that the people went out into the field;
and they told Abimelech.
43 And he took the people, and divided
them into three companies, and laid wait
in the field, and looked, and, behold, the
people *were* come forth out of the city;
and he rose up against them, and smote
them.
44 And Abimelech, and the company
that *was* with him, rushed forward, and
stood in the entering of the gate of the
city: and the two *other* companies ran
upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields,
and slew them.
45 And Abimelech fought against the
city all that day; and [g] he took the city,
and slew the people that *was* therein,
and [h] beat down the city, and sowed it
with salt.
46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower
of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into
[14] an hold of [14] the house [i] of [15] the god
Berith [15].
47 And it was told Abimelech, that all
the men of the tower of Shechem were
gathered together.

Before CHRIST cir. 1206.
‖ Or, hot.
† Heb. craftily, or, to Tormah.
† Heb. as thine hand shall find. 1 Sam. 10. 7. & 25. 8. Eccles. 9. 10.
† Heb. navel.
‖ Or, The regarders of times. Deut. 18. 14.
f ver. 28, 29.
g ver. 20.
h Deut. 29. 23. 1 Kings 12. 25. 2 Kings 3. 25.
i ch. 8. 33.

Var. Rend.—[7] *Vs.* 14, 15. buckthorn.——[8] *V.* 27. *Or,* held a merry-making; comp. Lev. 19. 24.
Var. Read.—*Chap.* 9. *Vs.* 26, 28, 30, 31. β Eber, *some MSS. Pesh.* Jobel (? Jehobaal), *Sept. Ew.*——*V.* 28. γ the son of Shechem, *Sept. Be. Oort, Kue. Transpose* 'son of Shechem' *and* 'son of Jerubbaal' (comp. 1 Sam. 25. 10), *We.*——δ let the men of Hamor, the father of Shechem, serve him, *Oort, Kue.*——*V.* 29. β I would say, *Sept. Gr. Oort, We.* (*l.*).

Var. Rend.—[9] *V.* 31. press hard on the city because of thee.——[10] *V.* 37. from the highest part.——[11] one.——[12] from the way to the oak of Meonenim (*or,* the Enchanters' Oak).——[13] *V.* 40. there fell many wounded.——[14] *V.* 46. *Or,* a deep place in, *Targ. Vulg. Be.*——[15] El Berith, *i.e.* the covenant-god.
Var. Read.—*V.* 31. γ in Arumah, *Be. Kue.* (*l.*). Comp. *v.* 41.

Before CHRIST cir. 1206.

[k] Ps. 68. 14.

† Heb. *I have done.*

[l] 2 Sam. 11. 21.

[m] So 1 Sam. 31. 4.

[n] ver. 24. Job 31. 3. Ps. 94. 23. Prov. 5. 22.

[o] ver. 20.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount [k] Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took [16] an axe [16] in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done.*

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the [17] hold, and set the [17] hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman [l] cast [18] a piece of a [18] millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then [m] he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ [n] Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came [o] the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Jair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel.* 10 *In their misery God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *Upon their repentance he pitieth them.*

cir. 1206. [a] ch. 2. 16. ‖ Or, *deliver.* † Heb. *save.* cir. 1183.

AND after Abimelech there [a] arose to [1] ‖ † defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

[b] ch. 5. 10. & 12. 14. [c] Deut. 3. 14. ‖ Or, *The villages of Jair.* Num. 32. 41.

4 And he had thirty sons that [b] rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, [c] which are called ‖ Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

cir. 1161. [d] ch. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 13. 1. [e] ch. 2. 13. [f] ch. 2. 12. [g] 1 Kings 11. 33. Ps. 106. 36.

6 ¶ And [d] the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and [e] served [2] Baalim, and [3] Ashtaroth, and [f] the gods of Syria, and the gods of [g] Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

cir. 1161. [h] ch. 2. 14. 1 Sam. 12. 9. † Heb. *crushed.*

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he [h] sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

Before CHRIST cir. 1161.

[i] 1 Sam. 12. 10. [k] Ex. 14. 30. [l] Num. 21. 21, 24, 25. [m] ch. 3. 12, 13. [n] ch. 3. 31. [o] ch. 5. 19. [p] ch. 6. 3. [q] Ps. 106. 42, 43. [r] Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 2. 13. [s] Deut. 32. 37, 38. 2 Kings 3. 13. Jer. 2. 28. [t] 1 Sam. 3. 18. 2 Sam. 15. 26. † Heb. *is good in thine eyes.* [u] 2 Chr. 7. 14. & 15. 8. Jer. 18. 7, 8. † Heb. *gods of strangers.* [x] Ps. 106. 44, 45. Is. 63. 9. † Heb. *was shortened.* † Heb. *cried together.* [y] Gen. 31. 49. ch. 11. 11, 29. [z] ch. 11. 8, 11.

9 Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ [i] And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver you* [k] from the Egyptians, and [l] from the Amorites, [m] from the children of Ammon, [n] and from the Philistines?

12 [o] The Zidonians also, [p] and the Amalekites, and the β Maonites, [q] did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 [r] Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and [s] cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: [t] do thou unto us whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 [u] And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and [x] his soul † was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in [y] Mizpeh.

18 And the people [4] *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall [z] be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head.* 12 *The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain.* 29 *Jephthah's vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites.* 34 *He performeth his vow on his daughter.*

[a] Heb. 11. 32, called *Jephthae.* [b] ch. 6. 12. 2 Kings 5. 1. † Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

NOW [a] Jephthah the Gileadite was [b] a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

† Heb. *from the face.* [c] ch. 9. 4. 1 Sam. 22. 2. † Heb. *after days.*

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered [c] vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass † in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

[d] Gen. 26. 27.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, [d] Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

[e] ch. 10. 18. [f] Luke 17. 4.

8 [e] And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we [f] turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon,

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 48. the axes.——[17] *V.* 49. *Or,* deep place.——[18] *V.* 53. the upper.——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. deliver.——[2] *V.* 6. the Baalim.——[3] the Ashtaroth (*plural*).

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 18. (even) the.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 12. β Midianites, *Sept. Ew. Be. Ke. Gr.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1161.

and be [g] our head over all the inhabit-
ants of Gilead.
9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of
Gilead, If ye bring me home again to
fight against the children of Ammon,
and the LORD deliver them before me,
shall I be your head?
10 And the elders of Gilead said unto
Jephthah, [h] The LORD † be witness be-
tween us, if we do not so according to
thy words.
11 Then Jephthah went with the elders
of Gilead, and the people made him
[i] head and captain over them: and Jeph-
thah uttered all his words [k] before the
LORD in Mizpeh.
12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers un-
to the king of the children of Ammon,
saying, What hast thou to do with me,
that thou art come against me to fight
[1] in my land?
13 And the king of the children of Am-
mon answered unto the messengers of
Jephthah, [l] Because Israel took away my
land, when they came up out of Egypt,
from Arnon even unto [m] Jabbok, and un-
to Jordan: now therefore restore those
lands again peaceably.
14 And Jephthah sent messengers again
unto the king of the children of Ammon:
15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jeph-
thah, [n] Israel took not away the land of
Moab, nor the land of the children of
Ammon:
16 [2] But when Israel came up from E-
gypt, [3] and [o] walked through the wilder-
ness unto the Red sea, and [p] came to
Kadesh;
17 [4] Then [q] Israel sent messengers unto
the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I
pray thee, pass through thy land: [r] but
the king of Edom would not hearken
thereto. And in like manner they sent
unto the king of Moab: but he would
not *consent:* and Israel [s] abode in Kadesh.
18 Then they went along through the
wilderness, and [t] compassed the land of
Edom, and the land of Moab, and [u] came
by the east side of the land of Moab,
[x] and pitched on the other side of Ar-
non, but came not within the border
of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of
Moab.
19 And [y] Israel sent messengers unto
Sihon king of the Amorites, the king
of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him,
[z] Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy
land into my place.
20 [a] But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass
through his coast: but Sihon gathered
all his people together, and pitched in
Jahaz, and fought against Israel.
21 And the LORD God of Israel deliver-
ed Sihon and all his people into the
hand of Israel, and they [b] smote them:
so Israel possessed all the land of the
Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.
22 And they possessed [c] all the coasts of
the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jab-
bok, and from the wilderness even unto
Jordan.
23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath
dispossessed the Amorites from before
his people Israel, and shouldest thou pos-
sess it?
24 [5] Wilt not thou possess that which
[d] Chemosh thy god giveth thee to pos-
sess? So whomsoever [e] the LORD our God
shall drive out from before us, them will
we possess [5].
25 And now *art* thou any thing better
than [f] Balak the son of Zippor, king of

g ch. 10. 18.
h Jer. 42. 5.
† Heb. *be the hearer between us.*
i ver. 8.
k ch. 10. 17. & 20. 1. 1 Sam. 10. 17. & 11. 15.
cir. 1143.
l Num. 21. 24, 25, 26.
m Gen. 32. 22.
n Deut. 2. 9, 19.
o Num. 14. 25. Deut. 1. 40. Josh. 5. 6.
p Num. 13. 26. & 20. 1. Deut. 1. 46.
q Num. 20. 14.
r Num. 20. 18, 21.
s Num. 20. 1.
t Num. 21. 4. Deut. 2. 1–8.
u Num. 21. 11.
x Num. 21. 13. & 22. 36.
y Num. 21. 21. Deut. 2. 26.
z Num. 21. 22. Deut. 2. 27.
a Num. 21. 23. Deut. 2. 32.
b Num. 21. 24, 25. Deut. 2. 33, 34.
c Deut. 2. 36.
d Num. 21. 29. 1 Kings 11. 7. Jer. 48. 7.
e Deut. 9. 4, 5. & 18. 12. Josh. 3. 10.
f Num. 22. 2. See Josh. 24. 9.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 12. against. — [2] *V.* 16. For. — [3] they. — [4] *V.* 17. And. — [5] *V.* 24. Is it not thus? that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee, thou takest in possession; and whatsoever the LORD our God hath dispossessed before us, that take we in possession.

Moab? did he ever strive against Israel,
or did he ever fight [6] against them,
26 While Israel dwelt in [g] Heshbon and
her towns, and in [h] Aroer and her towns,
and in all the cities that *be* along by
the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years?
why therefore did ye not [6] recover *them*
within that time?
27 Wherefore I have not sinned against
thee, but thou doest me wrong to war
against me: the LORD [i] the Judge [k] be
judge this day between the children of
Israel and the children of Ammon.
28 Howbeit the king of the children of
Ammon hearkened not unto the words
of Jephthah which he sent him.
29 ¶ Then [l] the Spirit of the LORD came
upon ‖ Jephthah, and he passed [7] over
Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed [7] over
Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of
Gilead he passed over *unto* the children
of Ammon.
30 And Jephthah [m] vowed a vow unto
the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without
fail deliver the children of Ammon into
mine hands,
31 Then it shall be, that [8] † whatsoever
cometh forth of the doors of my house
to meet me, when I return in peace
from the children of Ammon, [n] shall
surely be the LORD'S, ‖ [o] and I will offer
[9] it up for a burnt offering.
32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the
children of Ammon to fight against
them; and the LORD delivered them
into his hands.
33 And he smote them from Aroer, even
till thou come to [p] Minnith, *even* twenty
cities, and unto [10] ‖ the plain of the vine-
yards [10], with a very great slaughter.
Thus the children of Ammon were sub-
dued before the children of Israel.
34 ¶ And Jephthah came to [q] Mizpeh
unto his house, and, behold, [r] his daugh-
ter came out to meet him with timbrels
and with dances: and she *was his* only
child; ‖ † beside her he had neither son
nor daughter.
35 And it came to pass, when he saw
her, that he [s] rent his clothes, and said,
Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me
very low, and thou art one of them that
trouble me: for I [t] have opened my
mouth unto the LORD, and [u] I cannot
go back.
36 And she said unto him, My father,
if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the
LORD, [x] do to me according to that which
hath proceeded out of thy mouth; for-
asmuch as [y] the LORD hath taken ven-
geance for thee of thine enemies, *even*
of the children of Ammon.
37 And she said unto her father, Let
this thing be done for me: let me alone
two months, that I may [11] † go up and
down upon the mountains [11], and bewail
my virginity, I and my fellows.
38 And he said, Go. And he sent her
away *for* two months: and she went with
her companions, and bewailed her vir-
ginity upon the mountains.
39 And it came to pass at the end of
two months, that she returned unto her
father, who [z] did with her *according* to
his vow which he had vowed: [12] and she
knew [12] no man. And it was a ‖ custom
in Israel,
40 *That* the daughters of Israel went
† yearly ‖ to [13] lament the daughter of
Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a
year.

Before CHRIST cir. 1143.

g Num. 21. 25.
h Deut. 2. 36.
i Gen. 18. 25.
k Gen. 16. 5. & 31. 53. 1 Sam. 24. 12, 15.
l ch. 3. 10.
‖ Jephthah seems to have been Judge only of North-east *Israel.*
m Gen. 28. 20. 1 Sam. 1. 11.
† Heb. *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.*
n See Lev. 27. 2, 3, &c. 1 Sam. 1. 11, 28. & 2. 18.
‖ Or, *or I will offer it, &c.*
o Ps. 66. 13. See Lev. 27. 11, 12.
p Ezek. 27. 17.
‖ Or, *Abel.*
q ver. 11. ch. 10. 17.
r Ex. 15. 20. 1 Sam. 18. 6. Ps. 68. 25. Jer. 31. 4.
‖ Or, *he had not of his own either son or daughter.*
† Heb. *of himself.*
s Gen. 37. 29, 34.
t Eccles. 5. 2.
u Num. 30. 2. Ps. 15. 4. Eccles. 5. 4, 5.
x Num. 30. 2.
y 2 Sam. 18. 19, 31.
† Heb. *go and go down.*
z ver. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 22, 24. & 2. 18.
‖ Or, *ordinance.*
† Heb. *from year to year.*
‖ Or, *to talk with.* ch. 5. 11.

VAR. REND. — [6] *Vs.* 25, 26. against them? While Israel...... three hundred years, why did ye not. ('Towns;' *lit.* daughters.) — [7] *V.* 29. through. — [8] *V.* 31. whosoever. — [9] him. — [10] *V.* 33. Abel-Cheramim. — [11] *V.* 37. go down on to the hills. — [12] *V.* 39. now as for her, she had known. — [13] *V.* 40. celebrate.

Before CHRIST cir. 1143.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The Ephraimites, quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sons and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sons and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

AND [a] the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I [b] put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, [1] Ye Gileadites [c] *are* fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites [1].

5 And the Gileadites took the [d] passages of Jordan [2] before the Ephraimites [2]: and it was *so,* that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now ‖ Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him ‖ Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent [3] abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him ‖ Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him ‖ Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty [4] † nephews, that [e] rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, [f] in the [5] mount of the Amalekites.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoah's sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel † [a] did evil again in the sight of the LORD; ‖ and the LORD delivered them [b] into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of [c] Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah; and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the [d] angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and [e] drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing:*

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no [f] razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be [1] [g] a Nazarite [1] unto God from the womb: and [2] he shall [h] begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, [i] A man of God came unto me, and his [3] [k] countenance *was* like the [3] countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: [4] but I [l] asked him not whence he *was,* neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing:* for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, [5] O my Lord [5], let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am.*

12 And Manoah said, [6] Now let thy words come to pass. † How [6] shall we order the child, and ‖ † *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, [m] neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing:* all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, [n] let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer [7] a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD [7]. For Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, [o] Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* [8] ‖ secret?

Margin (left column): a See ch. 8. 1. — † Heb. *were called.* — b 1 Sam. 19. 5. & 28. 21. Job 13. 14. Ps. 119. 109. — c See 1 Sam. 25. 10. Ps. 78. 9. — d Josh. 22. 11. ch. 3. 28. & 7. 24. — ‖ Which signifieth *a stream,* or, *flood.* Ps. 69. 2, 15. Is. 27. 12. — cir. 1137. — ‖ He seems to have been only a civil Judge to do justice in North east *Israel.* — cir. 1130. ‖ A civil Judge in North east *Israel.* — cir. 1120. ‖ A civil Judge also in North east *Israel.* — † Heb. *sons' sons.* — e ch. 5. 10. & 10. 4. — cir. 1112. — f ch. 3. 13, 27. & 5. 14. — cir. 1161. — † Heb. *added to commit, &c.* — a ch. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

Margin (right column): Before CHRIST cir. 1161. — ‖ This seems a partial captivity. — b 1 Sa. 12. 9. — c Josh. 19. 41. — d ch. 6. 12. Luke 1. 11, 13, 28, 31. — e ver. 14. Num. 6. 2, 3. Luke 1. 15. — f Num. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11. — g Num. 6. 2. — h See 1 Sam. 7. 13. 2 Sam. 8. 1. 1 Chr. 18. 1. — i Deut. 33. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 27. & 9. 6. 1 Kings 17. 24. — k Matt. 28. 3. Luke 9. 29. Acts 6. 15. — l ver. 17, 18. — † Heb. *What shall be the manner of the, &c.* — ‖ Or, *what shall he do?* — † Heb. *what shall be his work?* — m ver. 4. — n Gen. 18. 5. ch. 6. 18. — † Heb. *before thee.* — o Gen. 32. 29. — ‖ Or, *wonderful.* Is. 9. 6.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 4. Fugitives of Ephraim are ye; Gileadites in the midst of Ephraim, in the midst of Manasseh! —— [2] *V.* 5. towards Ephraim. —— [3] *V.* 9. *i.e.* out of his house. —— [4] *V.* 14. grandsons. —— [5] *V.* 15. hill-country.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 5. *i.e.* one separated. *See* Num. 6. 2. —— [2] he it is who. —— [3] *V.* 6. appearance. —— [4] so. —— [5] *V.* 8. O Lord. —— [6] *V.* 12. Should thy words then come to pass, how. —— [7] *V.* 16. a burnt offering unto the LORD, thou mayest offer it. —— [8] *V.* 18. wonderful.

Before CHRIST cir. 1161.

19 So Manoah took [9]a kid with [9]a meat offering, [p]and offered *it* upon [9]a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and [q]fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. [r]Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, [s]We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name [t]Samson: and [u]the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 [x]And the Spirit of the LORD began [10]to move him at times[10] in †the camp of Dan [y]between Zorah and Eshtaol.

p ch. 6. 19, 20.
q Lev. 9. 24. 1 Chr. 21. 16. Ezek. 1. 28. Matt. 17. 6.
r ch. 6. 22.
s Gen. 32. 30. Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 5. 26. ch. 6. 22.
t Hebr. 11. 32.
u 1 Sam. 3. 19. Luke 1. 80. & 2. 52.
x ch. 3. 10. 1 Sam. 11. 6. Matt. 4. 1.
† Heb. *Mahaneh-dan*, as ch. 18. 12.
y Josh. 15. 33. ch. 18. 11.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samson's marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

cir. 1141.

AND Samson went down [a]to Timnath, and [b]saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore [c]get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of [d]thy [1]brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the [e]uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for †she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* [f]of the LORD, [2]that he sought[2] an occasion against the Philistines: [3]for at that time [g]the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared † against him.

6 And [h]the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he [4]took thereof in[4] his hands, and went on [5]eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had [6]taken the honey out of[6] the carcase of the lion.

a Gen. 38. 13. Josh. 15. 10.
b Gen. 34. 2.
c Gen. 21. 21. & 34. 4.
d Gen. 24. 3, 4.
e Gen. 34. 14. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
† Heb. *she is right in mine eyes.*
f Josh. 11. 20. 1 Kin. 12. 15. 2 Kin. 6. 33. 2 Chr. 10. 15. & 22. 7. & 25. 20.
g ch. 13. 1. Deut. 28. 48.
† Heb. *in meeting him.*
h ch. 3. 10. & 13. 25. 1 Sam. 11. 6.

VAR. REND.— [9] *V.* 19. the.—— [10] *V.* 25. to urge him.—— *Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e.* kinsmen.—— [2] *V.* 4. for he was seeking.—— [3] because.—— [4] *V.* 9. *Perhaps*, broke it (the honey) off into, *Ge. Be.*—— [5] eating as he went.—— [6] broken off the honey from.

Before CHRIST cir. 1141.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now [i]put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me [k]within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty [7]‖ sheets and thirty [8][l]change of garments[8]:

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty [7]sheets and thirty [8]change of garments[8]. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in *β* three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the *β* seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, [m]Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, [n]lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us †to [9]take that we have[9]? *γ is it* not *so γ*?

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, [o]Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And [p]the Spirit of the LORD [10]came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife [q]was *given* to his companion, [11]whom he had used as [r]his friend[11].

i 1 Kin. 10. 1. Ezek. 17. 2. Luke 14. 7.
k Gen. 29. 27.
‖ Or, *shirts.*
l Gen. 45. 22. 2 Kin. 5. 22.
m ch. 16. 5.
n ch. 15. 6.
† Heb. *to possess us, or, to impoverish us?*
o ch. 16. 15.
‖ Or, *the rest of the seven days, &c.*
p ch. 3. 10. & 13. 25.
‖ Or, *apparel.*
q ch. 15. 2.
r John 3. 29.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines' corn with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jawbone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

cir. 1140.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly [a]hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? †take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said [1]concerning them,

a ch. 14. 20.
† Heb. *let her be thine.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *Vs.* 12. 13. linen shirts.—— [8] *i.e.* costly garments.—— [9] *V.* 15. impoverish us.—— [10] *V.* 19. came mightily.—— [11] *V.* 20. *Or*, whose friend she was, *Bunsen.*—— *Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 3. to.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 14. *β* six, *Hervey* (inserting a letter). —— *V.* 15. *β* fourth, *Sept. Pesh.* (conj.).——*γ* (have ye called us) hither? *MSS. Be.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1140.

[2]‖ Now shall I be more blameless than[2] the Philistines, [3]though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. [b]And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, [4]Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease[4].

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the [5]top of the [6]rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves [c]in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah †went to the [5]top of the [6]rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* [d]rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the [6]rock.

14 ¶ *And* when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and [e]the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands †loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a †new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and [f]slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, †heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and [7]called that place[7] [8]‖ Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, [g]Thou hast given this great deliverance [9]into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave [10]an hollow place that [11]*was* in ‖ the jaw[11], and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, [h]his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore [12]he called the name thereof[12] ‖ En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

20 ‖ And he judged Israel [i]in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

‖ Or, *Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.*
‖ Or, *torches.*
b ch. 14. 15.
c ver. 19.
† Heb. *went down.*
d ch. 14. 4.
e ch. 3. 10. & 14. 6.
† Heb. *were melted.*
† Heb. *moist.*
f Lev. 26. 8. Josh. 23.10. ch. 3. 31.
† Heb. *an heap, two heaps.*
‖ That is, *The lifting up of the jawbone, or, casting away of the jawbone.*
g Ps. 3. 7.
‖ Or, *Lehi.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1140.
h Gen. 45. 27. Is. 40. 29.
‖ That is, *The well of him that called, or, cried.* Ps. 34. 6. ‖ He seems to have judged South west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines. *i* ch. 13. 1.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city.* 4 *Delilah, corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson.* 6 *Thrice she is deceived.* 15 *At last she overcometh him.* 21 *The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes.* 22 *His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.*

1 THEN went Samson[1] to Gaza, and saw there †an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they [a]compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were †quiet all the night, saying, [2]In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him[2].

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and [3]took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and [4]went away with them[4], †bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman ‖ in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, [b]Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven [5]‖ †green withs[5] that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as †another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven [5]green withs[5] which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now *there* [6]*were* men lying[6] in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the [7]withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it †toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes †that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And *there* [6]*were* liers[6] in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest

cir. 1120.
† Heb. *a woman an harlot.*
a 1 Sam. 23. 26. Ps. 118. 10, 11, 12. Acts 9. 24.
† Heb. *silent.*
† Heb. *with the bar.*
‖ Or, *by the brook.*
b ch. 14. 15. See Prov. 2. 16—19. & 5. 3—11. & 6. 24, 25, 26. & 7. 21, 22, 23.
‖ Or, *humble.*
‖ Or, *new cords.*
† Heb. *moist.*
† Heb. *one.*
† Heb. *smelleth.*
† Heb. *wherewith work hath not been done.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 3. *Or,* This time shall I be guiltless towards, *Ge. Ew.* —[3] when. —[4] *V.* 7. If ye do such things, I will be avenged of you, and (only) after that will I cease. —[5] *Vs.* 8, 11. fissure. —[6] *Vs.* 8, 11, 13. crag. —[7] *V.* 17. that place was called. —[8] *As if* = Jawbone height. —[9] *V.* 18. by. —[10] *V.* 19. the. —[11] is in Lehi.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 19. the name thereof was called. —*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 1. And Samson went. —[2] *V.* 2. (Let us watch) till the day break, and then will we kill him, *De W. Ke.* —[3] *V.* 3. grasped. —[4] tore them up. —[5] *Vs.* 7, 8. new cords. —[6] *Vs.* 9, 12. was a man lying. —[7] *V.* 9. cords.

Before CHRIST cir. 1120.

be bound. And he said unto her, If
thou weavest the seven [8] locks of my
head with the web.
14 And she fastened *it* with the pin,
and said unto him, The Philistines *be*
upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out
of his sleep, and [9] went away with the [9]
pin of the beam, and [10] with the web.
15 ¶ And she said unto him, [c] How
canst thou say, I love thee, when thine
heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked
me these three times, and hast not told
me wherein thy great strength *lieth.*
16 And it came to pass, when she
pressed him daily with her words, and
urged him, *so* that his soul was † vexed
unto death;
17 That he [d] told her all his heart, and
said unto her, [e] There hath not come a
razor upon mine head; for I *have been*
a Nazarite unto God from my mother's
womb: if I be shaven, then my strength
will go from me, and I shall become
weak, and be like any *other* man.
18 And when Delilah saw that he had
told her all his heart, she sent and
called for the lords of the Philistines,
saying, Come up this once, for he hath
shewed β me all his heart. Then the
lords of the Philistines came up unto
her, and brought [11] money in their hand.
19 [f] And she made him sleep upon her
knees; and she called for [12] a man, and
she caused him to shave off the seven
locks of his head; and she began to af-
flict him, and his strength went from him.
20 And she said, The Philistines *be* up-
on thee, Samson. And he awoke out of
his sleep, and said, I will go out as at
other times before, and shake myself.
And he wist not that the LORD [g] was
departed from him.
21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and
† put out his eyes, and brought him down
to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of
brass; and he did grind in the prison house.
22 Howbeit the hair of his head began
to grow again ‖ after he was shaven.
23 Then the lords of the Philistines
gathered them together for to offer a
great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and
to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath
delivered Samson our enemy into our
hand.
24 And when the people saw him, they
[h] praised their god: for they said, Our
god hath delivered into our hands our
enemy, and the destroyer of our coun-
try, † which slew many of us.
25 And it came to pass, when their
hearts were [i] merry, that they said, Call
for Samson, that he may make us sport.
And they called for Samson out of the
prison house; and he made † them sport:
and they set him between the pillars.
26 And Samson said unto the lad that
held him by the hand, Suffer me that I
may feel the pillars whereupon the house
standeth, that I may lean upon them.
27 Now the house was full of men and
women; and all the lords of the Philis-
tines *were* there; and *there were* upon
the [k] roof about three thousand men and
women, that beheld while Samson made
sport.
28 And Samson called unto the LORD,
and said, O Lord GOD, [l] remember me,
I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray
thee, only this once, O God, that I may
[13] be at once avenged of the Philistines
for my two eyes [13].
29 And Samson took hold of the two

c ch. 14. 16. — † Heb. *shortened.* — *d* Mic. 7. 5. — *e* Num. 6. 5. ch. 13. 5. — *f* Prov. 7. 26, 27. — *g* Num. 14. 9, 42, 43. Josh. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 16. 14. & 18. 12. & 28. 15, 16. 2 Chron. 15. 2. — † Heb. *bored out.* — ‖ Or, *as when he was shaven.* — *h* Dan. 5. 4. — † Heb. *and who multiplied our slain.* — *i* ch. 9. 27. — † Heb. *before them.* — *k* Deut. 22. 8. — *l* Jer. 15. 15.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 13. plaits.—[9] *V.* 14. tore out the.—[10] *Omit.*—[11] *V.* 18. the money.—[12] *V.* 19. the; comp. *vs.* 9, 12.—[13] *V.* 28. avenge myself on the Philistines for one of my two eyes.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 18. β So *Heb. margin. Text,* (had shewed) her.

middle pillars upon which the house
stood, and [14] ‖ on which it was borne
up [14], of the one with his right hand,
and of the other with his left.
30 And Samson said, Let † me die with
the Philistines. And he bowed himself
with *all his* might; and the house fell
upon the lords, and upon all the people
that *were* therein. So the dead which
he slew at his death were more than
they which he slew in his life.
31 Then his brethren and all the house
of his father came down, and took him,
and brought *him* up, and [m] buried him
between Zorah and Eshtaol in the bury-
ingplace of Manoah his father. And he
[15] judged Israel twenty years.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.*

AND there was a man of [1] mount
Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.
2 And he said unto his mother, The
eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were
[2] taken from thee [2], about which thou
[3] cursedst, and spakest of also in mine
ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; [4] I
took it [4]. And his mother said, [a] Blessed
[5] *be thou* of the LORD, my son [5].
3 [6] And when he had restored the eleven
hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother,
his mother said, I had wholly dedicated [6]
the silver unto the LORD from my hand
for my son, to [b] make a graven image
and a molten image: now therefore I
will restore it unto thee.
4 [7] Yet he restored the money unto his
mother; and his mother [c] took two hun-
dred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to
the founder, who made thereof a graven
image and a molten image: and they
were in the house of Micah.
5 And the man Micah had an house of
[8] gods, and made an [d] ephod, and [e] tera-
phim, and [9] † consecrated one of his sons,
who became his priest.
6 [f] In those days *there was* no king in
Israel, [g] *but* every man did *that which
was* right in his own eyes.
7 ¶ And there was a young man out of
[h] Beth-lehem-judah of the family of Ju-
dah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned
there.
8 And the man departed out of the
city from Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn
where he could find *a place:* and he
came to [1] mount Ephraim to the house
of Micah, † as he journeyed.
9 And Micah said unto him, Whence
comest thou? And he said unto him, I
am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I
go to sojourn where I may find *a place.*
10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell
with me, [i] and be unto me a [k] father
and a priest, and I will give thee ten
shekels of silver by the year, and ‖ † a
suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So
the Levite went in.
11 And the Levite was content to dwell
with the man; and the young man was
unto him as one of his sons.
12 And Micah [9] [l] consecrated the Levite;
and the young man [m] became his priest,
and was in the house of Micah.
13 Then said Micah, Now know I that
the LORD will do me good, seeing I
have [10] a Levite to *my* priest.

Before CHRIST cir. 1120. — ‖ Or, *he leaned on them.* — † Heb. *my soul.* — *m* ch. 13. 25. — cir. 1120. — cir. 1406. — *a* Gen. 14. 19. Ruth 3. 10. — *b* See Ex. 20. 4, 23. Lev. 19. 4. — *c* Is. 46. 6. — *d* ch. 8. 27. — *e* Gen. 31. 19, 30. Hos. 3. 4. — † Heb. *filled the hand.* Ex. 29. 9. 1 Kings 13. 33. — *f* ch. 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 21. 25. Deut. 33. 5. — *g* Deut. 12. 8. — *h* See Josh. 19. 15. ch. 19. 1. Ruth 1. 1, 2. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 1, 5, 6. — † Heb. *in making his way.* — *i* ch. 18. 19. — *k* Gen. 45. 8. Job 29. 16. — ‖ Or, *a double suit, &c.* — † Heb. *an order of garments.* — *l* ver. 5. — *m* ch. 18. 30.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 29. stayed himself upon them.—[15] *V.* 31. had judged.—*Chap.* 17. [1] *Vs.* 1, 8. the hill-country of.—[2] *V.* 2. *Or,* brought to thee. *Ew.*—[3] didst adjure. Comp. Lev. 5. 1.—[4] *Or,* I take it (*i.e.* to trade with), *Ew.*—[5] be my son of the LORD.—[6] *V.* 3. And he restored ...... to his mother. And his mother said, I dedicate.—[7] *V.* 4. So.—[8] *V.* 5. *Or,* god, *Be. Ke.*—[9] *Vs.* 5, 12. installed.—[10] *V.* 13. the.

Before CHRIST cir. 1406.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

IN [a] those days *there was* no king in
Israel: and in those days [b] the tribe
of the Danites sought them an inherit-
ance to dwell in; for unto that day
[1] *all their* [1] inheritance had not fallen
unto them among the tribes of Israel.
2 And the children of Dan sent of their
family five men from their [2] coasts, † men
of valour, from [c] Zorah, and from Esh-
taol, [d] to spy out the land, and to search
it; and they said unto them, Go, search
the land: who when they came to [3] mount
Ephraim, to the [e] house of Micah, they
lodged there.
3 When they *were* by the house of Mi-
cah, they knew the voice of the young
man the Levite: and they turned in
thither, and said unto him, Who brought
thee hither? and what makest thou in
this *place?* and what hast thou here?
4 And he said unto them, Thus and
thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath
[f] hired me, and I am his priest.
5 And they said unto him, [g] Ask coun-
sel, we pray thee, [h] of God, that we may
know whether our way which we go shall
be prosperous.
6 And the priest said unto them, [i] Go
in peace: before the LORD *is* your way
wherein ye go.
7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and
came to [k] Laish, and saw the people that
were [4] therein, [l] how they dwelt careless [4],
after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet
and secure; and [5] *there was* no † magis-
trate in the land, that might put *them* to
shame in *any* thing [5]; and they *were* far
from the Zidonians, and had no business
with *any* man.
8 And they came unto their brethren to
[m] Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren
said unto them, What *say* ye?
9 And they said, [n] Arise, that we may
go up against them: for we have seen
the land, and, behold, it *is* very good:
and *are* ye [o] still? be not slothful to go,
and to enter to possess the land.
10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a
people [p] secure, and to a large land: for
God hath given it into your hands; [q] a
place where *there is* no want of any thing
that *is* in the earth.
11 ¶ And there went from thence of the
family of the Danites, out of Zorah and
out of Eshtaol, six hundred men † ap-
pointed with weapons of war.
12 And they went up, and pitched in
[r] Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they
called that place [6] [s] Mahaneh-dan unto this
day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim.
13 And they passed thence unto [3] mount
Ephraim, and came unto [t] the house of
Micah.
14 ¶ [u] Then answered the five men that
went to spy out the country of Laish,
and said unto their brethren, Do ye know
that [x] there is in these houses an ephod,
and teraphim, and a graven image, and
a molten image? now therefore consider
what ye have to do.
15 And they turned thitherward, and
came to the house of the young man
the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah,
and † saluted him.
16 And the [y] six hundred men appoint-
ed with their weapons of war, which *were*
of the children of Dan, stood by the en-
tering of the gate.
17 And [z] the five men that went to spy
out the land went up, *and* came in thi-
ther, *and* took [a] the graven image, and
the ephod, and the teraphim, and the
molten image: and the priest stood in
the entering of the gate with the six
hundred men *that were* appointed with
weapons of war.
18 And these went into Micah's house,
and fetched the carved image, the ephod,
and the teraphim, and the molten image.
Then said the priest unto them, What
do ye?
19 And they said unto him, Hold thy
peace, [b] lay thine hand upon thy mouth,
and go with us, [c] and be to us a father
and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be
a priest unto the house of one man, or
that thou be a priest unto a tribe and
a family in Israel?
20 And the priest's heart was glad, and
he took the ephod, and the teraphim,
and the graven image, and went in the
midst of the people.
21 So they turned and departed, and
put the little ones and the cattle and
the [7] carriage before them.
22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way
from the house of Micah, the men that
were in the houses near to Micah's house
were gathered together, and overtook the
children of Dan.
23 And they cried unto the children of
Dan. And they turned their faces, and
said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that
thou comest with such a company?
24 And he said, Ye have taken away
my gods which I made, and the priest,
and ye are gone away: and what have I
more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto
me, What aileth thee?
25 And the children of Dan said unto
him, Let not thy voice be heard among
us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee,
and thou lose thy life, with the lives of
thy household.
26 And the children of Dan went their
way: and when Micah saw that they
were too strong for him, he turned and
went back unto his house.
27 And they took *the things* which Mi-
cah had made, and the priest which he
had, and [d] came [8] unto Laish, [8] unto a
people *that were* at quiet and secure:
[e] and they smote them with the edge of
the sword, and burnt the city with fire.
28 And *there was* no deliverer, because
it *was* [f] far from Zidon, and they had
no business with *any* man; and it was
in the valley that *lieth* [g] by Beth-rehob.
And they built [9] a city, and dwelt therein.
29 And [h] they called the name of the
city [i] Dan, after the name of Dan their
father, who was born unto Israel: how-
beit the name of the city *was* Laish at
the first.
30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up
the graven image: and Jonathan, the son
of Gershom, the son of β Manasseh, he
and his sons were priests to the tribe of
Dan [k] until the day of the captivity of
the γ land.

Marginal references (left): a ch. 17. 6. & 21. 25. — b Josh. 19. 47. — † Heb. *sons.* — c ch. 13. 25. — d Num. 13. 17. Josh. 2. 1. — e ch. 17. 1. — f ch. 17. 10. — g 1 Kings 22. 5. Is. 30. 1. Hos. 4. 12. — h See ch. 17. 5. & ver. 14. — i 1 Kings 22. 6. — k Josh. 19. 47, called, *Leshem.* — l ver. 27, 28. — † Heb. *possessor,* or, *heir of restraint.* — m ver. 3. — n Num. 13. 30. Josh. 2. 23, 24. — o 1 Kings 22. 3. — p ver. 7, 27. — q Deut. 8. 9. — † Heb. *girded.* — r Josh. 15. 60. — s ch. 13. 25. — t ver. 2. — u 1 Sam. 14. 28. — x ch. 17. 5.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST cir. 1406. — † Heb. *asked him of peace.* Gen. 43. 27. 1 Sam. 17. 22. — y ver. 11. — z ver. 2, 14. — a ch. 17. 4, 5. — b Job 21. 5. & 29. 9. & 40. 4. Prov. 30. 32. Mic. 7. 16. — c ch. 17. 10. — † Heb. *that thou art gathered together?* — † Heb. *bitter of soul.* 2 Sam. 17. 8. — d ver. 7, 10. Deut. 33. 22. — e Josh. 19. 47. — f ver. 7. — g Num. 13. 21. 2 Sam. 10. 6. — h Josh. 19. 47. — i Gen. 14. 14. ch. 20. 1. 1 Kings 12. 29, 30. & 15. 20. — k ch. 13. 1. 1 Sam. 4. 2, 3, 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60, 61.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 1. an. —— [2] *V.* 2. whole number. —— [3] *Vs.* 2, 13. the hill-country of. —— [4] *V.* 7. in the midst of this peaceful city, *Be.* —— [5] none did any injury (?) in the land that possessed dominion, *De W.* (The text was not understood by the ancient interpreters, and is evidently corrupt, *Th.*) —— [6] *V.* 12. the camp of Dan.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 21. precious things. —— [8] *V.* 27. upon. —— [9] *V.* 28. the.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 30. β Moses. So all critics, following a Jewish tradition. The N in Manasseh is placed over the line (thus, M S H with N above), indicating that it was added afterwards. Object of addition, to save the honour of Moses. —— γ ark, *Ancient MS. at St. Petersburg, Bl.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1406.

31 And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, [l] all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

[l] Josh. 18. 1. ch. 19. 18. & 21. 12.

CHAPTER 19.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to pass in those days, [a] when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning [1] on the side [1] of [2] mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of [b] Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‖ † four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, † [c] Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee [3]. And they tarried † until afternoon, and [3] they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day † draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against [d] Jebus, which *is* Jerusalem; and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city [e] of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel; we will pass over [f] to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in [g] Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in [4] a street [4] of the city: for *there was* no man that [h] took them into his house to lodging.

cir. 1406.
[a] ch. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 21. 25.
† Heb. *a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.*
[b] ch. 17. 7.
‖ Or, *a year and four months.*
† Heb. *days four months.*
† Heb. *to her heart.* Gen. 34. 3.
† Heb. *Strengthen.*
[c] Gen. 18. 5.
† Heb. *till the day declined.*
† Heb. *is weak.*
† Heb. it is *the pitching time of the day.*
† Heb. *to thy tent.*
† Heb. *to over against.*
[d] Josh. 18. 28.
[e] Josh. 15. 8. 63. ch. 1. 21. 2 Sam. 5. 6.
[f] Josh. 18. 28.
[g] Josh. 18. 25.

16 ¶ And, behold, there came an old man from [i] his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of [2] mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in [4] the street [4] of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah [5] toward the side [5] of [2] mount Ephraim; from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to β [k] the house of the LORD β; and there *is* no man that † receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, [l] Peace *be* with thee; howsoever *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; [m] only lodge not in [4] the street [4].

21 [n] So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: [o] and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, [p] the men of the city, certain [q] sons of [6] Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, [r] Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And [s] the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, [t] do not this folly.

24 [u] Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and [x] humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they [y] knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But [z] none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon [7] an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took [7] a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and [a] divided her, [8] *together* with her bones [8], into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

Before CHRIST cir. 1406.
[h] Matt. 25. 43. Heb. 13. 2.
[i] Ps. 104. 23.
[k] Josh. 18. 1. ch. 18. 31. & 20. 18. 1 Sam. 1. 3, 7.
† Heb. *gathereth.* ver. 15.
[l] Gen. 43. 23. ch. 6. 23.
[m] Gen. 19. 2.
[n] Gen. 24. 32. & 43. 24.
[o] Gen. 18. 4. John 13. 5.
[p] Gen. 19. 4. ch. 20. 5. Hos. 9. 9. & 10. 9.
[q] Deut. 13. 13.
[r] Gen. 19. 5. Rom. 1. 26, 27.
[s] Gen. 19. 6, 7.
[t] 2 Sam. 13. 12.
[u] Gen. 19. 8.
[x] Gen. 34. 2. Deut. 21. 14.
† Heb. *the matter of this folly.*
[y] Gen. 4. 1.
[z] ch. 20. 5.
[a] ch. 20. 6. See 1 Sam. 11. 7.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 1. in the recesses.—— [2] *Vs.* 1, 16, 18. the hill-country of.—— [3] *V.* 8. ; and tarry until afternoon. So.

VAR. REND.—[4] *Vs.* 15, 17, 20. the public place.—— [5] *V.* 18. to the recesses.—— [6] *V.* 22. wickedness.—— [7] *Vs.* 28, 29. the.—— [8] *V.* 29. bone for bone.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 18. β my house, *Sept. Hi.* (The reading turns on the presence or absence of a mark of abbreviation.)

Before CHRIST cir. 1406.

b ch. 20. 7. Prov. 13. 10.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, [b] take advice, and speak *your minds.*

CHAPTER 20.

1 The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites, being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battles lose forty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

a Deut. 13. 12. Josh. 22. 12. ch. 21. 5. 1 Sam. 11. 7. b ch. 18. 29. 1 Sam. 3. 20. 2 Sam. 3. 10. & 24. 2. c Judg. 10. 17. & 11. 11. 1 Sam. 7. 5. & 10. 17. d ch. 8. 10.

THEN [a] all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from [b] Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD [c] in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen [d] that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell *us,* how was this wickedness?

† Heb. *the man the Levite.* e ch. 19. 15.

4 And † the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, [e] I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

f ch. 19. 22.

5 [f] And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: [g] and my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

g ch. 19. 25, 26. † Heb. *humbled.* h ch. 19. 29.

6 And [h] I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they [i] have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

i Josh. 7. 15. k ch. 19. 30.

7 Behold, [1] ye *are* all children of Israel [1]; [k] give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah; [2] *we will go up* by lot against it [2];

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

† Heb. *fellows.* l Deut. 13. 14. Josh. 22. 13, 16.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ [l] And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

m Deut. 13. 13. ch. 19. 22. n Deut. 17. 12.

13 Now therefore deliver *us* the men, [m] the children of [3] Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and [n] put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 [4] But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

o ch. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 12. 2.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men [o] lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth,* and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

p ver. 23, 26. q Num. 27. 21. ch. 1. 1.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and [p] went up to [5] the house of God [5], and [q] asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

r Gen. 49. 27.

21 And [r] the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

s ver. 26, 27.

23 ([s] And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

t ver. 21.

25 And [t] Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

u ver. 18.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, [u] went up, and came unto [5] the house of God [5], and wept, and [6] sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and [7] peace offerings before the LORD.

x Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sam. 4. 3, 4. y Josh. 24. 33. z Deut. 10. 8. & 18. 5.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for [x] the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

28 [y] And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, [z] stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

a So Josh. 8. 4.

29 And Israel [a] set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

† Heb. *to smite of the people wounded as at; &c.* ‖ Or, *Beth-el.*

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city; and they began † to smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to [5] ‖ the house of God [5], and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 7. ye are all here, O children of Israel.——[2] *V.* 9. *Or,* we will cast the lot upon it (as a conquered town), *Be. Ke.*——[3] *V.* 13. wickedness.——[4] *V.* 14. And.

VAR. REND.—[5] *Vs.* 18, 26, 31. Bethel.——[6] *V.* 26. abode.——[7] *Or,* thank.

Before CHRIST cir. 1406.

in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* [8] out of the β meadows of Gibeah [8].

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: [b] but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

b Josh. 8. 14. Is. 47. 11.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin β saw that [9] they were smitten: [10] [c] for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, [11] because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

c Josh. 8. 15.

37 [d] And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

d Josh. 8. 19. ‖ Or, *made a long* sound with the trumpet, Josh. 6. 5.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ sign between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a β great [12] † flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

‖ Or, *time.* † Heb. *with.* † Heb. *elevation.*

39 And [13] when the men of Israel retired in the battle, [14] Benjamin began [14] † to smite *and* kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

† Heb. *to smite the wounded.*

40 But when the [12] flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites [e] looked behind them, and, behold, † the [15] flame of the city [15] ascended up to heaven.

e Josh. 8. 20. † Heb. *the whole consumption.*

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

† Heb. *touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities [16] they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down [17] ‖ with ease [17] † over against Gibeah toward the sunrising.

‖ Or, *from Menuchah, &c.* † Heb. *unto over against.*

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the [18] rock of [f] Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

f Josh. 15. 32.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 [g] But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the [18] rock Rimmon, and abode in the [18] rock Rimmon four months.

g ch. 21. 13.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the β men of *every* city β, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Heb. *was found.* † Heb. *were found.*

VAR. REND. — [8] *V.* 33. *Or*, out of Maareh Geba, *Sept.* (*Cod. Vat.*) (Meaning of phrase obscure; *Heb.* has Geba, not Gibeah, in this verse. Comp. Isa. 10. 29). —— [9] *V.* 36. *i.e.* the Israelites. —— [10] and. —— [11] for. —— [12] *Vs.* 38, 40. beacon (*lit.* uplifting). Comp. Jer. 6. 1. —— [13] *V.* 39. *Omit.* —— [14] (now Benjamin had begun ......) *parenthesis ends with v.* 40. —— [15] *V.* 40. whole city. —— [16] *V.* 42. *i.e.* the Israelites. —— [17] *V.* 43. wherever they rested till, *Be. Ke.* (Text doubtful). —— [18] *Vs.* 45, 47. crag.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 20. *V.* 33. β cave, *Pesh. Grove* (*l.*). —— *V.* 36. β said, *Bunsen* (*l.*). Comp. *v.* 32. —— *V.* 38. β *Omit*, *Pesh. Vulg.* (?) *Be.* (A word repeated from last verse, and then misread.) —— *V.* 48. β city of men, *some MSS. Ge. Kn. Ke.* (*pt.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1406.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead they provide them four hundred wives.* 16 *They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOW [a] the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

a ch. 20. 1.

2 And the people came [b] to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

b ch. 20. 18, 26.

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and [c] built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and [1] peace offerings.

c 2 Sam. 24. 25.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? [d] For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

d ch. 5. 23.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from [e] Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

e 1 Sam. 11. 1. & 31. 11.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, [f] Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

f ver. 5. & ch. 5. 23. 1 Sam. 11. 7.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, [g] Ye shall [2] utterly destroy [2] every male, and every woman that † hath lain by man.

g Num. 31. 17. † Heb. *knoweth the lying with man.*

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred † young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to [h] Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. *young women virgins.* h Josh. 18. 1.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Benjamin [i] that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to [3] ‖ call peaceably [3] unto them.

† Heb. *and spake and called.* i ch. 20. 47. ‖ Or, *proclaim peace.* Deut. 20. 10.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people [k] repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

k ver. 6.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 4. *Or*, thank. —— [2] *V.* 11. *Lit.* devote (*i.e.* to God, by taking the life of). —— [3] *V.* 13. proclaim peace.

Before CHRIST cir. 1406.

wives of our daughters: [l] for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly [4] *in a place*[4] which *is* on the north side of Beth-el, ‖ on the east side ‖ of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out [m] to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, [5] ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: β because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: β for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty[5].

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and [n] repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 [o] In those days *there was* no king in Israel: [p] every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

l ver. 1. ch. 11. 35. † Heb. *from year to year.* ‖ Or, *toward the sunrising.* ‖ Or, *on.* *m* See Ex. 15. 20. ch. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6. Jer. 31. 13.

‖ Or, *Gratify us in them.* *n* See ch. 20. 48. *o* ch. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. *p* Deut. 12. 8. ch. 17. 6.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

Before CHRIST cir. 1322.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOW it came to pass in the days when [a] the judges † ruled, that there was [b] a famine in the land. And a certain man of [c] Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, [d] Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came [e] into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

cir. 1312.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had [f] visited his people in [g] giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, [h] Go, return each to her mother's house: [i] the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with [k] the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find [l] rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

a Judg. 2. 16. † Heb. *judged.* *b* See Gen. 12. 10. & 26. 1. 2 Kings 8. 1. *c* Judg. 17. 8. *d* See Gen. 35. 19. *e* Judg. 3. 30. † Heb. *were.* *f* Ex. 4. 31. Luke 1. 68. *g* Ps. 132. 15. Matt. 6. 11. *h* See Josh. 24. 15. *i* 2 Tim. 1. 16, 17, 18. *k* ver. 5. ch. 2. 20. *l* ch. 3. 1.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 19. *Omit.*—[5] *V.* 22. Gratify us with them; for we have not received every man his wife through the war: for *ye* have not given them (*i.e.* the damsels) to them; in that case ye would be guilty. *But see* Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 22. β A gloss, *Be.* For *we have not received*, *Pesh.* has, 'they (*i.e.* the Benjamites) have not received.'

Before CHRIST cir. 1312.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sons in my womb, [m] that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, ‖ *if* I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye † tarry [1] for them[1] till they were grown? would ye stay [1] for them[1] from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for † it grieveth me much for your sakes that [n] the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth [p] clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto [q] her [2] gods: [r] return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ [s] Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: [t] thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: [u] the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 [x] When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that [y] all the city was moved about them, and they said, [z] *Is* this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, [a] and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem [b] in the beginning of barley harvest.

m Gen. 38. 11. Deut. 25. 5. ‖ Or, *if I were with an husband.* † Heb. *hope.* † Heb. *I have much bitterness.* *n* Judg. 2. 15. Job 19. 21. Ps. 32. 4. & 38. 2. & 39. 9, 10. *p* Prov. 17. 17. & 18. 24. *q* Judg. 11. 24. *r* See Josh. 24. 15, 19. 2 Kings 2. 2. Luke 24. 28. ‖ Or, *Be not against me.* *s* 2 Kings 2. 2, 4, 6. *t* ch. 2. 11, 12. *u* 1 Sam. 3. 17. & 25. 22. 2 Sam. 19. 13. 2 Kings 6. 31. *x* Acts 21. 14. † Heb. *strengthened herself.* *y* Matt. 21. 10. *z* See Is. 23. 7. Lam. 2. 15. ‖ That is, *Pleasant.* ‖ That is, *Bitter.* *a* Job 1. 21. *b* Ex. 9. 31, 32. ch. 2. 23. 2 Sam. 21. 9.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 13. in that case.—[2] *V.* 15. God.

Before CHRIST cir. 1312.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *sheweth her great favour.* 18 *That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a [a]kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* [b] ‖ Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and [c]glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on [1]a part of[1] the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And, behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, [d] The LORD *be* with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* [2] the Moabitish damsel [e]that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning [3] until now, that she tarried a little in the house[3].

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men [4]have drawn[4].

10 Then she [f]fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, [g]all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 [h]The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, [i]under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ‖[k] Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, [l]though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat, and [m]was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and † reproach her not:

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her [n]that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did [o]take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, [p]Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who [q]hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, [r] ‖ one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

Marginal references, chapter 2: a ch. 3. 2, 12. — b ch. 4. 21. — ‖ Called *Booz*, Matt. 1. 5. — c Lev. 19. 9. Deut. 24. 19. — † Heb. *hap happened*. — d Ps. 129. 7, 8. Luke 1. 28. 2 Thess. 3. 16. — e ch. 1. 22. — f 1 Sam. 25. 23. — g ch. 1. 14, 16, 17. — h 1 Sam. 24. 19. — i ch. 1. 16. Ps. 17. 8. & 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 63. 7. — ‖ Or, *I find favour*. — k Gen. 33. 15. 1 Sam. 1. 18. — † Heb. *to the heart*. Gen. 34. 3. Judg. 19. 3. — l 1 Sam. 25. 41. — m ver. 18. — † Heb. *shame her not*. — n ver. 14. — o ver. 10. Ps. 41. 1. — p ch. 3. 10. 2 Sam. 2. 5. Job 29. 13. — q Prov. 17. 17. — r ch. 3. 9. & 4. 6. — ‖ Or, *one that hath right to redeem*: See Lev. 25. 25. — ‖ Or, *fall upon thee*.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *By Naomi's instruction,* 5 *Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.* 14 *He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.*

THEN Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, [a] shall I not seek [b] rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, [c]with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshingfloor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, [d] and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and [e] his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was [1] afraid, and ‖ turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: [f] spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* ‖[g]a [2] near kinsman[2].

10 And he said, [h] Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast [3]shewed more kindness in the latter end than [i]at the beginning[3], inasmuch

Marginal references, chapter 3: a 1 Cor. 7. 36. 1 Tim. 5. 8. — b ch. 1. 9. — c ch. 2. 8. — d 2 Sam. 14. 2. — ‖ Or, *lift up the clothes that are on his feet*. — e Judg. 19. 6, 9, 22. 2 Sam. 13. 28. Esth. 1. 10. — ‖ Or, *took hold on*. — f Ezek. 16. 8. — ‖ Or, *one that hath right to redeem*. — g ver. 12. ch. 2. 20. — h ch. 2. 20. — i ch. 1. 8.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 3. *Omit.*—[2] *V.* 6. a.—[3] *V.* 7. until now; her tarrying in the house hath been little as yet.—[4] *V.* 9. draw.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 8. startled.—[2] *Vs.* 9, 12. *Lit.* redeemer, *Heb.* 'Goel.' Comp. Lev. 25. 25.—[3] *V.* 10. *Lit.* made thy last kindness better than the first.

Before CHRIST cir. 1312.

as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the †city of my people doth know that thou *art* [k]a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I *am thy* [2][l]near kinsman[2]: howbeit [m]there is a [2]kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will [n]perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, [o]*as* the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. [4]And he said, [p]Let it not be known that [5]a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the [6]‖vail that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and [7]she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, [8]Who *art* thou[8], my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, [q]Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman.* 6 *He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance.* 11 *He marrieth Ruth.* 13 *She beareth Obed the grandfather of David.* 18 *The generation of Pharez.*

[1]THEN went Boaz[1] up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, [a]the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of [b]the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, [2]selleth [3]a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelech's:

4 And †I thought to advertise thee, saying, [c]Buy *it* [d]before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: [e]for *there is* none to redeem *it* beside thee; and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, β thou must buy *it* also of Ruth β the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, [f]to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ [g]And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou [4]my right[4] to thyself; for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 [h]Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* [5]a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelech's, and all that *was* Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, [i]that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders, said, *We are* witnesses. [k]The LORD make the woman that [6]is come[6] into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did [l]build the house of Israel: and ‖do thou worthily in [m]Ephratah, and †be famous in Beth-lehem:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, [n]whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of [o]the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz [p]took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, [q]the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And [r]the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD, which hath not †left thee this day without a [7]‖kinsman, that his name may[7] be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a [8]restorer of *thy* life[8], and †a nourisher of †thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is [s]better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 [t]And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now [9]these *are* the generations[9] of Pharez: [u]Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat [x]Nahshon, and Nahshon begat [y]‖Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat [z]David.

Marginal references (left): † Heb. *gate.* — k Prov. 12. 4. — l ver. 9. — m ch. 4. 1. — n Deut. 25. 5. ch. 4. 5. Matt. 22. 24. — o Judg. 8. 19. Jer. 4. 2. — p Rom. 12. 17. & 14. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 32. 2 Cor. 8. 21. 1 Thess. 5. 22. — ‖ Or, *sheet, or, apron.* — q Ps. 37. 3, 5. — a ch. 3. 12. — b 1 Kings 21. 8. Prov. 31. 23. — † Heb. *I will reveal in thine ear.* — c Jer. 32. 7, 8. — d Gen. 23. 18. — e Lev. 25. 25.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST cir. 1312. — f Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5, 6. ch. 3. 13. Matt. 22. 24. — g ch. 3. 12, 13. — h Deut. 25. 7, 9. — i Deut. 25. 6. — k Ps. 127. 3. & 128. 3. — l Deut. 25. 9. — ‖ Or, *get thee riches, or, power.* — m Gen. 35. 16, 19. — † Heb. *proclaim thy name.* — n Gen. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3. — o 1 Sam. 2. 20. — p ch. 3. 11. — q Gen. 29. 31. & 33. 5. — r Luke 1. 58. Rom. 12. 15. — † Heb. *caused to cease unto thee.* — ‖ Or, *redeemer.* — † Heb. *to nourish.* Gen. 45. 11. Ps. 55. 22. — † Heb. *thy gray hairs.* — s 1 Sam. 1. 8. — t Luke 1. 58, 59. — u 1 Chr. 2. 4, &c. Matt. 1. 3. — x Num. 1. 7. — y Matt. 1. 4, &c. — ‖ Or, *Salmah.* — z 1 Chr. 2. 15. Matt. 1. 6.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 14. For.—[5] the.—[6] *V.* 15. cloak.—[7] he.—[8] *V.* 16. *i.e.* How stands it with thee?—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. Now Boaz had gone.—[2] *V.* 3. *Or,* hath sold, *Be. Ke.*—[3] the.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 5. β thou must also buy Ruth, *Gei. Driver* (*l.*). Comp. *v.* 10.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 6. *i.e.* that which I ought to redeem.—[5] *V.* 7. the.—[6] *V.* 11. cometh.—[7] *V.* 14. redeemer (*i.e.* Obed): and let his name.—[8] *V.* 15. reviver of the soul.—[9] *V.* 18. this is the pedigree.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

Before CHRIST cir. 1171.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOW there was a certain man β of
Ramathaim-zophim β, of [1] mount E-
phraim, and his name *was* [a] Elkanah, the
son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the
son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, [b] an
Ephrathite:
2 And he had two wives; the name of
the one *was* Hannah, and the name of
the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had
children, but Hannah had no children.
3 And this man went up out of his city
[c] † yearly [d] to worship and to sacrifice un-
to the LORD of hosts in [e] Shiloh. And
the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phine-
has, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.
4 ¶ And when the time was that El-
kanah [f] offered, he gave to Peninnah his
wife, and to all her sons and her daugh-
ters, portions:
5 But unto Hannah he gave β [2] ‖ a
worthy portion [2]; for β he loved Hannah:
[g] but the LORD had shut up her womb.
6 And [3] her adversary also † [h] provoked [3]
her sore, for to make her fret, because
the LORD had shut up her womb.
7 And *as* he did so year by year, ‖ † when
she went up to the house of the LORD,
so she [4] provoked her; therefore she wept,
and did not eat.
8 Then said Elkanah her husband to
her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and
why eatest thou not? and why is thy
heart grieved? *am* not I [i] better to thee
than ten sons?
9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had
eaten in Shiloh, and β after they had
drunk β. Now Eli the priest sat upon
[5] a seat by [6] a post [6] of [k] the temple of
the LORD.
10 [l] And she *was* † in bitterness of soul,
and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.
11 And she [m] vowed a vow, and said, O
LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed [n] look
on the affliction of thine handmaid, and
[o] remember me, and not forget thine
handmaid, but wilt give unto thine hand-
maid † a man child, then I will give him
unto the LORD all the days of his life,
β and [p] there shall no razor come upon
his head.
12 And it came to pass, as she † con-
tinued praying before the LORD, that Eli
marked her mouth.
13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart;
only her lips moved, but her voice was
not heard: therefore Eli thought she had
been drunken.

a 1 Chr. 6. 27, 34. — b Ruth 1. 2. — c Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16. Luke 2. 41. — † Heb. *from year to year.* — d Deut. 12. 5, 6, 7. — e Josh. 18. 1. — f Deut. 12. 17, 18. & 16. 11. — ‖ Or, *a double portion.* — g Gen. 30. 2. — † Heb. *angered her.* — h Job 24. 21. — ‖ Or, *from the time that she, &c.* — † Heb. *from her going up.* — i Ruth 4. 15. — k ch. 3. 3. — l Job 7. 11. & 10. 1. — † Heb. *bitter of soul.* 2 Sam. 17. 8. — m Gen. 28. 20. Num. 30. 3. Judg. 11. 30. — n Gen. 29. 32. Ex. 4. 31. 2 Sam. 16. 12. Ps. 25. 18. — o Gen. 8. 1. & 30. 22. — † Heb. *seed of men.* — p Num. 6. 5. Judg. 13. 5. — † Heb. *multiplied to pray.*

14 And Eli said unto her, How long
wilt thou be drunken? put away thy
wine from thee.
15 And Hannah answered and said, No,
my lord, I *am* a woman β † of a sorrow-
ful spirit β: I have drunk neither wine
nor strong drink, but have [q] poured out
my soul before the LORD.
16 Count not thine handmaid for a
daughter of [r] Belial: for out of the a-
bundance of my ‖ complaint and grief
have I spoken hitherto.
17 Then Eli answered and said, [s] Go in
peace: and [t] the God of Israel grant *thee*
thy petition that thou hast asked of him.
18 And she said, [u] Let thine handmaid
find grace in thy sight. So the woman
[x] went her way β, and did eat γ, and her
countenance was no more *sad*.
19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning
early, and worshipped before the LORD,
and returned, and came to their house
to Ramah: and Elkanah [y] knew Hannah
his wife; and [z] the LORD remembered her.
20 β Wherefore it came to pass, † when
the time was come about after Hannah
had conceived β, that she bare a son,
and called his name [7] ‖ Samuel, *saying*,
Because I have asked him of the LORD.
21 And the man Elkanah, and all his
house, [a] went up to offer unto the LORD
the yearly sacrifice, and his vow β.
22 But Hannah went not up; for she
said unto her husband, *I will not go up*
until the child be weaned, and *then* I
will [b] bring him, that he may appear be-
fore the LORD, and there [c] abide [d] for
ever.
23 And [e] Elkanah her husband said un-
to her, Do what seemeth thee good;
tarry until thou have weaned him; [f] only
β the LORD establish his word β. So the
woman abode, and gave her son suck
until she weaned him.
24 ¶ And when she had weaned him,
she [g] took him up with her, with β three
bullocks β, and one ephah of flour, and
a bottle of wine, and brought him unto
[h] the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and
the child *was* young.
25 And they slew [8] a bullock, and
β [i] brought the child to β Eli.
26 And she said, Oh my lord, [k] *as* thy
soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman
that stood by thee here, praying unto
the LORD.
27 [l] For this child I prayed; and the
LORD hath given me my petition which
I asked of him:
28 [m] Therefore also I have [9] ‖ lent him
to [9] the LORD; as long as he liveth ‖ he
shall be lent to the LORD. β And he
[n] worshipped the LORD there β.

Before CHRIST cir. 1171.

† Heb. *hard of spirit.* — q Ps. 62. 8. & 142. 2. — r Deut. 13. 13. — ‖ Or, *meditation.* — s Judg. 18. 6. Mark 5. 34. Luke 7. 50. & 8. 48. — t Ps. 20. 4, 5. — u Gen. 33. 15. Ruth 2. 13. — x Eccles. 9. 7. — y Gen. 4. 1. — z Gen. 30. 22. — † Heb. *in revolution of days.* — cir. 1171. — ‖ That is, *Asked of God.* — a ver. 3. — b Luke 2. 22. — c ver. 11, 28. ch. 2. 11, 18. & 3. 1. — d Ex. 21. 6. — e Num. 30. 7. — f 2 Sam. 7. 25. — cir. 1165. — g Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11. — h Josh. 18. 1. — i Luke 2. 22. — k Gen. 42. 15. 2 Kings 2. 2, 4, 6. — l Matt. 7. 7. — m ver. 11, 22. — ‖ Or, *returned him, whom I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.* — ‖ Or, *he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.* — n Gen. 24. 26, 52.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. the hill-country of. —— [2] *V.* 5. *As margin, Ge. Ke.*; one portion sadly, *Vulg. Bö. Th.* —— [3] *V.* 6. her rival used also to vex. Comp. Lev. 18. 18. —— [4] *V.* 7. vexed. —— [5] *V.* 9. the. —— [6] the doorpost.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β of Ramathaim, a Zuphite, *Ew. We.* (after *Sept.*) —— *V.* 5. β one portion (only), because she had no child; nevertheless, *Sept. We. Rei.* —— *V.* 9. β presented herself before the LORD, *Sept. Bö. Th. We. Rei.* —— *V.* 11. β *Insert*, and he shall not drink wine or strong drink, *Sept. Th.*

VAR. REND. — [7] *V.* 20. *i.e.* Name of God, *Ge. Ka.* —— [8] *V.* 25. the. —— [9] *V.* 28. *Lit.* let him be asked for.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β upon whom times are hard (*lit.* hard of day, Job 31. 25), *Sept. Th. We. Hi.* —— *V.* 18. β *Add*, and entered into her lodging, *Sept. Bö. Th.* —— γ *Add*, with her husband, and drank, *Sept. Th.* —— *V.* 20. β And Hannah conceived; and it came to pass, in process of time, *Reifmann* (transposing two words). —— *V.* 21. β *Insert*, and all the tithes of his land, *Sept. Th.* —— *V.* 23. β fulfil thy word, *Th. Rei. and partly Sept. Pesh. We.* —— *V.* 24. β a bullock of three years old, *Sept. Pesh. Th. We. Rei.* —— *V.* 25. β Hannah, the mother of the child, came unto, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.* —— *V.* 28. β *Omit*, *Sept. We.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1165.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Hannah's song in thankfulness. 12 The sin of Eli's sons. 18 Samuel's ministry. 20 By Eli's blessing Hannah is more fruitful. 22 Eli reproveth his sons. 27 A prophecy against Eli's house.

AND Hannah [a] prayed, and said, [b] My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, [c] mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I [d] rejoice in thy salvation.

2 [e] *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* [f] none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; [g] let *not* † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 [h] The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 [i] *They that were* full have hired out themselves for bread; and *they that were* hungry [1] ceased: so that [k] the barren hath born seven; and [l] she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 [m] The LORD killeth, and maketh alive; he bringeth down to [2] the grave[2], and bringeth up.

7 The LORD [n] maketh poor, and maketh rich: [o] he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 [p] He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, [q] to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for [r] the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 [3] [s] He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be [4] silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 [5] The adversaries of the LORD shall be [t] broken to pieces[5]; [u] out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: [x] the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and [y] exalt the horn of his anointed[3].

11 β And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house β. [z] And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli *were* [a] sons of Belial; [b] they knew not the LORD.

13 β And the priest's custom with the people *was, that* β, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they [d] burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, [6] Let them not fail to burn[6] the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay*; but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great [e] before the LORD: for men [7] [f] abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ [g] But Samuel ministered before the LORD, *being* a child, [h] girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she [i] came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli [8] [k] blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said[8], The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the ‖ loan which is [l] lent to the LORD. And they [9] went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD [m] visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel [n] grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; β and how they lay with [o] the women that [10] † assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation[10] β.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I hear of your evil dealings [11] by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for *it is* no good report that I [12] hear: ye make the LORD's people ‖ to transgress[12].

25 If one man sin against another, β [13] the judge shall judge him[13] β: but if a man [p] sin against the LORD, who shall [14] intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, [q] because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Samuel [r] grew on, and was [s] in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ [t] And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [u] Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

28 And did I [x] choose him out of all the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and [y] did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore [15] [z] kick ye at my sacrifice and at[15] mine offering, which I have commanded β *in my* [a] habitation β; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, [b] I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, [c] Be it far from me; for them that honour me [d] I will honour, and [e] they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, [f] the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt β see[16] ‖ an enemy *in my*[16] habitation, in β all *the wealth* which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be [g] an old man in thine house for ever.

a Phil. 4. 6.
b See Luke 1. 46, &c.
c Ps. 92. 10. & 112. 9.
d Ps. 9. 14. & 13. 5. & 20. 5. & 35. 9.
e Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 3. 24. & 32. 4. Ps. 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8.
f Deut. 4. 35. 2 Sam. 22. 32.
g Ps. 94. 4. Mal. 3. 13. Jude 15.
† Heb. *hard.*
h Ps. 37. 15, 17. & 76. 3.
i Ps. 34. 10. Luke 1. 53.
k Ps. 113. 9.
l Isai. 54. 1. Jer. 15. 9.
m Deut. 32. 39. Job 5. 18. Hosea 6. 1.
n Job 1. 21.
o Ps. 75. 7.
p Ps. 113. 7, 8. Dan. 4. 17. Luke 1. 52.
q Job 36. 7.
r Job 38. 4, 5, 6. Ps. 24. 2. & 102. 25. & 104. 5. Heb. 1. 3.
s Ps. 91. 11. & 121. 3.
t Ps. 2. 9.
u ch. 7. 10. Ps. 18. 13.
x Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.
y Ps. 89. 24.
z ver. 18. ch. 3. 1.
a Deut. 13. 13.
b Judg. 2. 10. Jer. 22. 16. Rom. 1. 28.
d Lev. 3. 3, 4, 5, 16.
† Heb. *as on the day.*
e Gen. 6. 11.

Before CHRIST cir. 1165.
f Mal. 2. 8.
g ver. 11.
h Ex. 28. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 14.
i ch. 1. 3.
k Gen. 14. 19.
‖ Or, *petition which she asked, &c.*
l ch. 1. 28.
m Gen. 21. 1.
n ver. 26. Judg. 13. 24. ch. 3. 19. Luke 1. 80. & 2. 40.
o See Ex. 38. 8.
† Heb. *assembled by troops.*
‖ Or, *I hear evil words of you.*
‖ Or, *to cry out.*
p Num. 15. 30.
q Josh. 11. 20. Prov. 15. 10.
r ver. 21.
s Prov. 3. 4. Luke 2. 52. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18.
t 1 Kin. 13. 1.
u Ex. 4. 14, 27.
x Ex. 28. 1, 4. Num. 16. 5. & 18. 1, 7.
y Lev. 2. 3, 10. & 6. 16. & 7. 7, 8, 34, 35. & 10. 14, 15. Num. 5. 9, 10. & 18. 8—19.
z Deut. 32. 15.
a Deut. 12. 5, 6.
b Ex. 29. 9.
c Jer. 18. 9, 10.
d Ps. 18. 20. & 91. 14.
e Mal. 2. 9.
f 1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. See ch. 4. 11, 18, 20. & 14. 3. & 22. 18, &c.
‖ Or, *the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.*
g See Zech. 8. 4.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 5. have holiday, *Ew. We.* —— [2] *V.* 6. Sheol (the underworld). —— [3] *Vs.* 9, 10. *The verbs should rather all be present.* —— [4] *V.* 9. put to silence. —— [5] *V.* 10. As for the LORD, they that strive with him are dismayed. —— [6] *V.* 16. They will surely be burning.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 11. β And she left him there before the LORD, and departed unto Ramah, *Sept. We.* —— *V.* 13. β Neither the priest's rightful due from the people; (for), *We. Ke.* (joining the words, with *Vulg. Th.* to *v.* 12); 'from' is given also by *Sept. Pesh. Targ.* Comp. Deut. 18. 3.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 17. held in contempt. —— [8] *V.* 20. would bless ...... say. —— [9] would go. —— [10] *V.* 22. did hard duty at the entrance of the tent of meeting. —— [11] *V.* 23. from. —— [12] *V.* 24. hear the LORD's people to be spreading, *Ew. We.* —— [13] *V.* 25. then the judge (*lit.* God: *see* Ex. 21. 6) is his mediator, *Ew. We.* —— [14] mediate, *Ew. We.* —— [15] *V.* 29. *Or,* will ye trample down my sacrifice and. —— [16] *V.* 32. affliction of the, *Ge. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *Omit, Sept. We. Oort.* —— *V.* 25. β then men may entreat for him unto the LORD, *Sept. Th. Rei.; similarly Vulg.* —— *V.* 29. β them, (doing) wickedly, *Bö. Th.* (dividing words differently). —— *V.* 32. β (*probably corrupt.*) Look for a rock of defence, amid, *Bö. Th.*

33 [17] And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume β thine eyes, and to grieve β thine heart [17]: and all the increase of thine house shall die γ † in the flower of their age γ.

34 And this *shall be* [h] a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; [i] in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And [k] I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart and in my mind: and [l] I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before [m] mine anointed for ever.

36 [n] And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me, I pray thee, into ‖ one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAPTER 3.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND [a] the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And [b] the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* [1] no open vision [1].

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, [c] and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere [d] the lamp of God went out [e] in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel: and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Samuel [f] did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, [g] at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli [h] all *things* which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ [i] For I have told him that I will [k] judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because [l] his

Before CHRIST cir. 1165.
† Heb. *men.*
h 1 Kings 13. 3.
i ch. 4. 11.
k 1 Kin. 2. 35. 1 Chr. 29 22. Ezek. 44. 15.
l 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27. 1 Kin. 11. 38.
m Ps. 2. 2. & 18. 50.
n 1 Kings 2. 27.
† Heb. *Join.*
‖ Or, *somewhat about the priesthood.*
a ch. 2. 11.
b Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11. See ver. 21.
cir. 1141.
c Gen. 27. 1. & 48. 10. ch. 2. 22. & 4. 15.
d Ex. 27. 21. Lev. 24. 3. 2 Chr. 13. 11.
e ch. 1. 9.
‖ Or, *Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.*
f See Acts 19. 2.
g 2 Kings 21. 12. Jer. 19. 3.
h ch. 2. 30—36.
† Heb. *beginning and ending.*
‖ Or, *And I will tell him, &c.*
i ch. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.
k Ezek. 7. 3. & 18. 30.
l ch. 2. 12, 17, 22.

sons β made themselves ‖ vile β, and he † [m] restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house [n] shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the LORD* hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: [o] God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, [p] It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel [q] grew, and [r] the LORD was with him, [s] and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel [t] from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* ‖ established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by [u] the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark unto the terror of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas' wife, discouraged in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ † came to all Israel. β [1] Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside [a] Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when † they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of β the covenant of β the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of β the covenant of β the LORD of hosts, [b] which [2] dwelleth *between* [2] [c] the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* γ there with the ark of β the covenant of β God.

5 And when the ark of β the covenant of β the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

Before CHRIST cir. 1141.
‖ Or, *accursed.*
† Heb. *frowned not upon them.*
m ch. 2. 23, 25.
n Num. 15. 30, 31. Isai. 22. 14.
o Ruth 1. 17.
† Heb. *so add.*
‖ Or, *word.*
† Heb. *all the things, or, words.*
p Job 1. 21. & 2. 10. Ps. 39. 9. Isai. 39. 8.
q ch. 2. 21.
r Gen. 39. 2, 21, 23.
s ch. 9. 6.
t Judg. 20. 1.
‖ Or, *faithful.*
cir. 1141.
u ver. 1, 4.
‖ Or, *came to pass.*
† Heb. *was.*
a ch. 5. 1. & 7. 12.
† Heb. *the battle was spread.*
† Heb. *the array.*
† Heb. *take unto us.*
b 2 Sam. 6. 2. Ps. 80. 1. & 99. 1.
c Ex. 25. 18, 22. Num. 7. 89.
† Heb. *yesterday, or, the third day.*

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 33. Yet *every* one that pertaineth to thee, I will not cut off from mine altar, in order to consume his [*see* Var. Read.] eyes, and cause his soul to pine away, *Th.* (also *Bö. Ke.*, but retaining 'thy'). —— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. no vision scattered abroad, *Ge. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 33. β his, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.* —— γ by the sword of men, *Sept. Th. We.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. And. —— [2] *V.* 4. So *Rie.*; sitteth upon, *Hi. Th. De. Oeh. He. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 13. β did revile God, *Sept. Th. Gei. We. Rei.* —— *Chap.* 4. *V.* 1. β *Insert,* And it came to pass in those days that the Philistines gathered themselves together against Israel to battle, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.* —— *Vs.* 3—5. β *Omit, Sept. We.* —— *V.* 4. γ *Omit, Sept. Vulg. Th. We.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1141.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 [d] Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, [e] as they have been to you: † quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and [f] Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And [g] the ark of God was taken; and [h] the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and [i] came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and [k] with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon [3] [l] a seat β by the wayside watching β: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and [m] his eyes [4] † were dim [4], that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, [n] What † is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. ‖ And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, *near* ‖ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains † came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death [o] the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child [5] ‖ [p] I-chabod, saying, [q] The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

d 1 Cor. 16. 13. — e Judg. 13. 1. — † Heb. *be men.* — f ver. 2. Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. Ps. 78. 9, 62. — g ch. 2. 32. Ps. 78. 61. — h ch. 2. 34. Ps. 78. 64. — † Heb. *died.* — i 2 Sam. 1. 2. — k Josh. 7. 6. 2 Sam. 13. 19. & 15. 32. Neh. 9. 1. Job 2. 12. — l ch. 1. 9. — m ch. 3. 2. — † Heb. *stood.* — n 2 Sam. 1. 4. — † Heb. *is the thing.* — cir. 1141. — ‖ He seems to have been a Judge to do justice only, and that in South west *Israel.* — ‖ Or, *to cry out.* — † Heb. *were turned.* — o Gen. 35. 17. — † Heb. *set not her heart.* — ‖ That is, *Where is the glory?* or, *there is no glory.* — p ch. 14. 3. — q Ps. 26. 8. & 78. 61.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods.* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither:* 10 *and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it [a] from Ebenezer unto Ashdod.

a ch. 4. 1. & 7. 12.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of [b] Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, β behold, Dagon *was* [c] fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and [d] set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and [e] the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only ‖ *the stump of* Dagon was left [1] to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, [f] tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day β.

6 But [g] the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he [h] destroyed them, and smote them with [i] emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof β.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? β And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath β. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that, after they had carried it about, [k] the hand of the LORD was against the city [l] with a very great destruction: and [m] he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and [2] they had emerods in their secret parts [2].

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to † us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay † us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; [n] the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

Before CHRIST cir. 1141. — b Judg. 16. 23. — c Is. 19. 1. & 46. 1, 2. — d Is. 46. 7. — e Jer. 50. 2. Ezek. 6. 4, 6. Mic. 1. 7. — ‖ Or, *the fishy part.* — f See Zeph. 1. 9. — g ver. 7, 11. Ex. 9. 3. Ps. 32. 4. Acts 13. 11. — h ch. 6. 5. — i Deut. 28. 27. Ps. 78. 66. — k Deut. 2. 15. ch. 7. 13. & 12. 15. — l ver. 11. — m ver. 6. Ps. 78. 66. — † Heb. *me, to slay me and my.* — † Heb *me not, and my.* — n ver. 6, 9.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *After seven months the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the ark.* 21 *They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months β.

2 And the Philistines [a] called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD?

cir. 1140. — a Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11. Dan. 2. 2. & 5. 7. Matt. 2. 4.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 13. the (*or*, his); *see ch.* 1. 9. —— [4] *V.* 15. were set. —— [5] *V.* 21. *i.e.* Without glory, *Ge. Ol. Gr. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β by the gate, watching the road, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 4. *Lit.* upon. —— [2] *V.* 9. emerods brake out upon them.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 3. β and went into the house of Dagon, they looked, and, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.* —— *V.* 5. β *Insert*, but they leap over it, *Sept. Th. Rei.* Comp. Zeph. 1. 9. —— *V.* 6. β *Insert*, and in the midst of their land there sprang up mice, and there was a great and deadly destruction throughout the city, *Sept. Th.* —— *V.* 8. β And they of Gath answered, Let the ark ...... unto us, *Sept. Th. Rei.* —— *Chap.* 6. *V.* 1. β *Add*, and their land swarmed with mice, *Sept. Th. Ew. Gr.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1140.

tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not [b] empty; but in any wise return him [c] a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall [d] be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, β and five golden mice β, [e] *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on † you all, and on your lords.

5 β Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images β of your mice that [f] mar the land; and ye shall [g] give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will [h] lighten his hand from off you, and from off [i] your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, [k] as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had [1] wrought ‖ wonderfully among [1] them, [l] did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make [m] a new cart, and take two milch kine, [n] on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put [o] the jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to [p] Beth-shemesh, *then* ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then [q] we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And *they of* Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and β rejoiced to see *it* β.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were,* and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when [r] the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it,* they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 [s] And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned *for* a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one;

b Ex. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16. *c* Lev. 5. 15, 16. *d* ver. 9. *e* See ver. 17, 18. Josh. 13. 3. Judg. 3. 3. † Heb. *them.* *f* ch. 5. 6. *g* Josh. 7. 19. Is. 42. 12. Mal. 2. 2. John 9. 24. *h* See ch. 5. 6, 11. Ps. 39. 10. *i* ch. 5. 3, 4, 7. *k* Ex. 7. 13. & 8. 15. & 14. 17. ‖ Or, *reproachfully.* *l* Ex. 12. 31. † Heb. *them.* *m* 2 Sam. 6. 3. *n* Num. 19. 2. *o* ver. 4, 5. *p* Josh. 15. 10. ‖ Or, *it.* *q* ver. 3. *r* Josh. 13. 3. *s* ver. 4.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 6. made a toy of, *De. Fl.* (Ex. 10. 2).
VAR. READ.—*V.* 4. β *Omit, Sept.*—— *V.* 5. β And golden mice, images, *Sept.* —— *V.* 13. β came rejoicing to meet it, *Sept. We.*

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines *belonging* to the five lords, *both* of fenced cities, and of [2] country villages [2], β even unto the ‖ great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* β unto this day in the field of Joshua, the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ β And [t] he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people β γ fifty thousand and γ threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, [u] Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of [x] Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

‖ Or, *great stone.* *t* See Ex. 19. 21. Num. 4. 5, 15, 20. 2 Sam. 6. 7. *u* 2 Sam. 6. 9. Mal. 3. 2. *x* Josh. 18. 14. Judg. 18. 12. 1 Chr. 13. 5, 6.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctify Eleazar his son to keep it.* 2 *After twenty years* 3 *the Israelites, by Samuel's means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-ezer.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.*

AND the men of [a] Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of [b] Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

cir. 1120.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do [c] return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* [d] put away the strange gods and [1] [e] Ashtaroth from among you, and [f] prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and [g] serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away [2] [h] Baalim and [1] Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, [i] Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, [k] and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and [l] fasted on that day, and said there, [m] We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard *it,* they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † [o] Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

a ch. 6. 21. Ps. 132. 6. *b* 2 Sam. 6. 4. *c* Deut. 30. 2—10. 1 Kings 8. 48. Is. 55. 7. Hosea 6. 1. Joel 2. 12. *d* Gen. 35. 2. Josh. 24. 14, 23. *e* Judg. 2. 13. *f* 2 Chr. 30. 19. Job 11. 13, 14. *g* Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20. & 13. 4. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. *h* Judg. 2. 11. *i* Judg. 20. 1. 2 Kin. 25. 23. *k* 2 Sam. 14. 14. *l* Neh. 9. 1, 2. Dan. 9. 3, 4, 5. Joel 2. 12. *m* Judg. 10. 10. 1 Kings 8. 47. Ps. 106. 6. † Heb. *Be not silent from us from crying.* *o* Is. 37. 4.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 18. villages of the peasantry.—— *Chap.* 7. [1] *Vs.* 3, 4. the Ashtoreths.—— [2] *V.* 4. the Baals.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β and the great stone, whereon ...... LORD, is a witness (thereof), *Ew. Th. We. Rei. Ke.* and in effect *Gr.* (partly *Sept. Targ.*). —— *V.* 19. β And the sons of Jechoniah did not rejoice amongst the men of Beth-shemesh when they saw the ark of the LORD; and he smote of them, *Sept. Ew. Th. Rei.*; and similarly *We.* —— γ *Omit, Jos. Th. Rei. We. Ke.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1120.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered *it for* a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and [q] Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: [r] but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under β Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel [s] took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and β Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ [t] So the Philistines were subdued, and they [u] came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel [x] judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those β places.

17 And [y] his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house; and there he judged Israel; and there he [z] built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *By occasion of the ill government of Samuel's sons, the Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God:* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yield unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he [a] made his [b] sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was ‖ Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons [c] walked not in his ways, but turned aside [d] after lucre, and [e] took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now [f] make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for [g] they have not rejected thee, but [h] they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done β since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and [i] shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

q Ps. 99. 6. Jer. 15. 1.
‖ Or, *answered.*
r See Josh. 10. 10. Judg. 4. 15. & 5. 20. ch. 2. 10. 2 Sam. 22. 14, 15.
s Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 14. Josh. 4. 9. & 24. 26.
‖ That is, *The stone of help:* ch. 4. 1.
t Judg. 13. 1.
u ch. 13. 5.
x ver. 6. ch. 12. 11. Judg. 2. 16.
† Heb. *and he circuited.*
y ch. 8. 4.
z Judg. 21. 4.
cir. 1112.
a Deut. 16. 18. 2 Chr. 19. 5.
b See Judg. 10. 4. & 12. 14. compared with Judg. 5. 10.
‖ *Vashni*, 1 Chr. 6. 28.
c Jer. 22. 15, 16, 17.
d Ex. 18. 21. 1 Tim. 3. 3. & 6. 10.
e Deut. 16 19. Ps. 15. 5.
cir. 1095.
f ver. 19. 20. Deut. 17. 14. Hos. 13. 10. Acts 13. 21.
† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of Samuel.*
g See Ex. 16. 8.
h ch. 10. 19. & 12. 17, 19. Hos. 13. 10, 11.
‖ Or, *obey.*
‖ Or, *notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.*
i ver. 11.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, [k] This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: [l] He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* [1] confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And [m] he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his [2] † officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest β young men β, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD [n] will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people [o] refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be [p] like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, [q] Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Saul despairing to find his father's asses,* 6 *by the counsel of his servant,* 11 *and direction of young maidens,* 15 *according to God's revelation,* 18 *cometh to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* [a] Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, ‖ a Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: [b] from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And β he passed through [1] mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of [c] Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and β he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return;

Before CHRIST cir. 1095.
k See Deut. 17. 16, &c. ch. 10. 25.
l ch. 14. 52.
m 1 Kin. 21. 7. See Ezek. 46. 18.
† Heb. *eunuchs.* Gen. 37. 36.
n Prov. 1. 25, 26, 27, 28. Is. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4.
o Jer. 44. 16.
p ver. 5.
q ver. 7. Hos. 13. 11.
a ch. 14. 51. 1 Chr. 8. 33. & 9. 39.
‖ Or, *the son of a man of Jemini.*
‖ Or, *substance.*
b ch. 10. 23.
c 2 Kin. 4. 42.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 11. β Beth-jashan, *Pesh. Gr.* —— *V.* 12. β Jashan (*or*, Jeshanah), *We. Gr.* (after *Sept. Pesh.*) Comp. 2 Chr. 13. 19. —— *V.* 16. β sacred spots (*or*, sanctuaries), *Sept. Th. Rei.* —— *Chap.* 8. *V.* 8. β *Insert*, unto me, *Sept. Th. We.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 13. *Rather*, perfumers. —— [2] *V.* 15. courtiers. —— *Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 4. the hill-country of.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β oxen, *Sept. Th. Hi. We. Ke. Rei.* —— *Chap.* 9. *V.* 4. β they, *Sept. Vulg. We.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1095.

lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city [d] a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; [e] all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we go, [f] what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man [g] went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet was beforetime called [h] a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up † the hill to the city, [i] they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: β make haste now, for he came to day β to the city; for [k] *there is* a ‖ sacrifice of the people to day [l] in the high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about † this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the β city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ [m] Now the LORD had [2] † told Samuel in his ear[2] a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, [n] and thou shalt anoint him *to be* [3] captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have [o] looked upon β my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, [p] Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall † reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for [q] thine asses that were lost † three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And [4] on whom [r] *is* [5] all the desire of [5] Israel? *Is it* not [4] on thee, and [4] on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, [s] *Am* not I a Benjamite, of the [t] smallest of the tribes of Israel? and [u] my family the

d Deut. 33. 1. 1 Kin. 13. 1.
e ch. 3. 19.
f See Judg. 6. 18. & 13. 17. 1 Kin. 14. 3. 2 Kin. 4. 42. & 8. 8.
† Heb. *is gone out of, &c.*
† Heb. *is with us.*
† Heb. *there is found in my hand.*
g Gen. 25. 22.
h 2 Sam. 24. 11. 2 Kin. 17. 13. 1 Chr. 26. 28. & 29. 29. 2 Chr. 16. 7, 10. Is. 30. 10. Amos 7. 12.
† Heb. *Thy word is good.*
† Heb. *in the ascent of the city.*
i Gen. 24. 11.
k Gen. 31. 54. ch. 16. 2.
‖ Or, *feast.*
l 1 Kin. 3. 2.
† Heb. *to day.*
m ch. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21.
† Heb. *revealed the ear of Samuel.* ch. 20. 2.
n ch. 10. 1.
o Ex. 2. 25. & 3. 7, 9.
p ch. 16. 12. Hos. 13. 11.
† Heb. *restrain in.*
q ver. 3.
† Heb. *to day three days.*
r ch. 8. 5, 19. & 12. 13.
s ch. 15. 17.
t Judg. 20. 46, 47, 48. Ps. 68. 27.
u See Judg. 6. 15.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 15. *Lit.* uncovered the ear of Samuel.—— [3] *V.* 16. ruler. —— [4] *V.* 20. for. —— [5] all that is desirable in.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β at this very time now he is come, *We.* (after *Sept.*).—— *V.* 14. β gate, *Th. We. Rei.* (see *v.* 18).—— *V.* 16. β *Insert,* the affliction of, *Sept. Targ. Th. We.*

least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up [x] the [6] shoulder, and β *that* which *was* upon it β, and set *it* before Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold that which is ‖ left! set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, β *Samuel* communed with Saul upon [y] the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and β it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called [7] Saul to[7] the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three signs.* 9 *Saul's heart is changed, and he prophesieth.* 14 *He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle.* 17 *Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affections of his subjects.*

THEN [a] Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, [b] and kissed him, and said, β *Is it* not because β [c] the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* [1] captain over [d] his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by [e] Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin β [f] at Zelzah β; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the [2] plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up [g] to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to [3] [h] the hill[3] of God, [i] where *is* β the garrison β of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a com-

Before CHRIST cir. 1095.

† Heb. *according to this word?*
x Lev. 7. 32, 33. Ezek. 24. 4.
‖ Or, *reserved.*
y Deut. 22. 8. 2 Sam. 11. 2. Acts 10. 9.
† Heb. *to day.*
a ch. 9. 16. & 16 13. 2 Kin. 9. 3, 6.
b Ps. 2. 12.
c Acts 13. 21.
d Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 78. 71.
e Gen. 35. 19, 20.
f Josh. 18. 28.
† Heb. *the business.*
g Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 1, 3, 7.
† Heb. *ask thee of peace:* as Judg. 18. 15.
h ver. 10.
i ch. 13. 3.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 24. thigh.—— [7] *V.* 26. to Saul on. —— *Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. a ruler.—— [2] *V.* 3. oak.—— [3] *Vs.* 5, 10. *Or,* Gibeah.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β the fat tail, *Gei.*—— *Vs.* 25, 26. β he spread a couch for Saul upon the top of the house; and he lay down. And, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Me. Rei.*—— *Chap.* 10. *V.* 1. β Hath not the LORD anointed thee to be ruler over his people, even over Israel? and thou shalt reign over the people of the LORD, and save them from the hand of their enemies. And this shall be a sign to thee that, *Sept. Th. We.* (putting, of course, a full stop at end of verse).—— *V.* 2. β (Text very doubtful). Hurrying along (?), *Ew.* (*Sept.* 'leaping violently').—— *V.* 5. β *Or,* the officer, *Ew. Gr.;* the pillar, *Th. Bö. We.*

Before CHRIST 1095.

pany of prophets coming down [k] from
the high place with a psaltery, and a
tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before
them; [l] and they shall prophesy:
6 And [m] the Spirit of the LORD will
come upon thee, and [n] thou shalt pro-
phesy with them, and shalt be turned
into another man.
7 And † let it be, when these [o] signs
are come unto thee, † *that* thou do [4] as
occasion serve thee [4]; for [p] God *is* with
thee.
8 And thou shalt go down before me
[q] to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come
down unto thee, to offer burnt offer-
ings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace
offerings: [r] seven days shalt thou tarry,
till I come to thee, and shew thee what
thou shalt do.
9 ¶ And it was *so*, that when he had
turned his † back to go from Samuel,
God † gave him another heart: and all
those signs came to pass that day.
10 And [s] when they came thither to
[3] the hill [3], behold, [t] a company of pro-
phets met him; and [u] the Spirit of God
came upon him, and he prophesied
among them.
11 And it came to pass, when all that
knew him beforetime saw that, behold,
he prophesied among the prophets, then
the people said † one to another, What
is this *that* is come unto the son of
Kish? [x] *Is* Saul also among the pro-
phets?
12 And one † of the same place answer-
ed and said, β But [y] who *is* [5] their fa-
ther β? Therefore it became a proverb,
Is Saul also among the prophets?
13 And when he had made an end
of prophesying, he came β to the high
place β.
14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him
and to his servant, Whither went ye?
And he said, To seek the asses: and
when we saw that *they were* no where,
we came to Samuel.
15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I
pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.
16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He
told us plainly that the asses were
found. But of the matter of the king-
dom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him
not.
17 ¶ And Samuel called the people to-
gether [z] unto the LORD [a] to Mizpeh;
18 And said unto the children of Israel,
[b] Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I
brought up Israel out of Egypt, and
delivered you out of the hand of the
Egyptians, and out of the hand of all
kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed
you:
19 [c] And ye have this day rejected your
God, who himself saved you out of all
your adversities and your tribulations;
and ye have said β unto him, *Nay* β, but
set a king over us. Now therefore pre-
sent yourselves before the LORD by your
tribes, and by your thousands.
20 And when Samuel had [d] caused all
the tribes of Israel to come near, the
tribe of Benjamin was taken.
21 When he had caused the tribe of
Benjamin to come near by their fami-
lies, the family of Matri was taken, and β
Saul the son of Kish was taken: and
when they sought him, he could not be
found.

k ch. 9. 12.
l Ex. 15. 20, 21. 2 Kin. 3. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 1.
m Num. 11. 25. ch. 16. 13.
n ver. 10. ch. 19. 23, 24.
† Heb. *it shall come to pass, that when these signs, &c.*
o Ex. 4. 8. Luke 2. 12.
† Heb. *do for thee as thine hand shall find.* Judg. 9. 33.
p Judg. 6. 12.
q ch. 11. 14, 15. & 13. 4.
r ch. 13. 8.
† Heb. *shoulder.*
† Heb. *turned.*
s ver. 5.
t ch. 19. 20.
u ver. 6.
† Heb. *a man to his neighbour.*
x ch. 19. 24. Matt. 13. 54, 55. John 7. 15. Acts 4. 13.
† Heb. *from thence.*
y Is. 54. 13. John 6. 45. & 7. 16.
z Judg. 11. 11. & 20. 1. ch. 11. 15.
a ch. 7. 5, 6.
b Judg. 6. 8, 9.
c ch. 8. 7, 19. & 12. 12.
d Josh. 7. 14, 16, 17. Acts 1. 24, 26.

22 Therefore they [e] enquired of the
LORD further [6], if the man should yet
come thither. [6] And the LORD answered,
Behold, he hath hid himself among the
stuff.
23 And they ran and fetched him
thence: and when he stood among the
people, [f] he was higher than any of the
people from his shoulders and upward.
24 And Samuel said to all the people,
See ye him [g] whom the LORD hath cho-
sen, that *there is* none like him among
all the people? And all the people
shouted, and said, [h] † God save the
king.
25 Then Samuel told the people [i] the
manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in
[7] a book, and laid *it* up before the
LORD. And Samuel sent all the people
away, every man to his house.
26 ¶ And Saul also went home [k] to Gi-
beah; and there went with him β a
band of men β, whose hearts God had
touched.
27 [l] But the [m] children of Belial said,
How shall this man save us? And they
despised him, [n] and brought him no pre-
sents. β But ‖ he held his peace.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition.* 4 *They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.*

THEN β [a] Nahash the Ammonite came
up, and encamped against [b] Jabesh-
gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said
unto Nahash, [c] Make a covenant with us,
and we will serve thee.
2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered
them, On this *condition* will I make *a
covenant* with you, that I may thrust
out all your right eyes, and lay it *for*
[d] a reproach upon all Israel.
3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto
him, † Give us seven days' respite, that
we may send messengers unto all the
coasts of Israel: and then, if *there be*
no man to save us, we will come out
to thee.
4 ¶ Then came the messengers [e] to [1] Gi-
beah of Saul [1], and told the tidings in
the ears of the people: and [f] all the
people lifted up their voices, and wept.
5 And, behold, Saul came after the
herd out of the field; and Saul said,
What *aileth* the people that they weep?
And they told him the tidings of the
men of Jabesh.
6 [g] And the Spirit of God [2] came upon
Saul when he heard those tidings, and
his anger was kindled greatly.
7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and
[h] hewed them in pieces, and sent *them*
throughout all the coasts of Israel by
the hands of messengers, saying, [i] Who-
soever cometh not forth after Saul and
after Samuel, so shall it be done unto
his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell
on the people, and they came out † with
one consent.
8 And when he numbered them in [k] Be-
zek, the children [l] of Israel were three
hundred thousand, and the men of Ju-
dah thirty thousand.
9 And they said unto the messengers
that came, Thus shall ye say unto the
men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow, by
that time the sun be hot, ye shall have
‖ help. And the messengers came and

Before CHRIST 1095.

e ch. 23. 2, 4, 10, 11.
f ch. 9. 2.
g 2 Sam. 21. 6.
h 1 Kings 1. 25, 39. 2 Kings 11. 12.
† Heb. *Let the king live.*
i See Deut. 17. 14, &c. ch. 8. 11.
k Judg. 20. 14. ch. 11. 4.
l ch. 11. 12.
m Deut. 13. 13.
n 2 Sam. 8. 2. 1 Kings 4. 21. & 10. 25. 2 Chr. 17. 5. Ps. 72. 10. Matt. 2. 11.
‖ Or, *he was as though he had been deaf.*
a ch. 12. 12.
b Judg. 21. 8.
c Gen. 26. 28. Ex. 23. 32. 1 Kings 20. 34. Job 41. 4. Ezek. 17. 13.
d Gen. 34. 14. ch. 17. 26.
† Heb. *Forbear us.*
e ch. 10. 26. & 15. 34. 2 Sam. 21. 6.
f Judg. 2. 4. & 21. 2.
g Judg. 3. 10. & 6. 34. & 11. 29. & 13. 25. & 14. 6. ch. 10. 10. & 16. 13.
h Judg. 19. 29.
i Judg. 21. 5, 8, 10.
† Heb. *as one man.* Judg. 20. 1.
k Judg. 1. 5.
l 2 Sam. 24. 9.
‖ Or, *deliverance.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 7. *Lit.* that which thine hand shall find.——[5] *V.* 12. *To be pronounced with emphasis, Bunsen, We. Oeh. Ke.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β And who is his father? *Sept. Pesh. Th. Ew.*——*V.* 13. β unto Gibeah, *Th. Ew.* (after *Sept.*); into the house, *We.*——*V.* 19. β Nay, *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th.*——*V.* 21. β *Insert,* the family of Matri was brought near man by man, and, *Sept. Th. We.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 22. Is there still a man come hither? *Ke.*——[7] *V.* 25. *Lit.* the.——*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 4. *i.e.* Saul's hill. Comp. *ch.* 10. 5, 10, 26.——[2] *V.* 6. came mightily (Judg. 14. 19).
VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β the valiant men, *Sept. Ew. Th. We.*——*V.* 27. β And it came to pass, after about a month, that, *Sept. Th. Ew. We.* (forming the commencement of *ch.* 11.)

Before CHRIST 1095.

m ver. 3.
n See ch. 31. 11.
o Judg. 7. 16.
p ch. 10. 27.
q See Luke 19. 27.
r 2 Sam. 19. 22.
s Ex. 14. 13, 30. ch. 19. 5. 1095.
t ch. 10. 8.
u ch. 10. 17.
x ch. 10. 8.

shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh; and
they were glad.
10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said,
To morrow [m]we will come out unto you,
and ye shall do with us all that seem-
eth good unto you.
11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that
[n] Saul put the people [o] in three com-
panies; and they came into the midst
of the [3]host in the morning watch, and
slew the Ammonites until the heat of
the day: and it came to pass, that
they which remained were scattered,
so that two of them were not left to-
gether.
12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel,
[p] Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign
over us? [q] bring the men, that we may
put them to death.
13 And Saul said, [r] There shall not a
man be put to death this day: for to
day [s] the LORD hath wrought salvation
in Israel.
14 Then said Samuel to the people,
Come, and let us go [t]to Gilgal, and re-
new the kingdom there.
15 And all the people went to Gilgal;
and there they made Saul king [u] before
the LORD in Gilgal; and [x] there they sa-
crificed sacrifices of peace offerings be-
fore the LORD; and there Saul and all
the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Samuel testifieth his integrity.* 6 *He reproveth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time.* 20 *He comforteth them in God's mercy.*

a ch. 8. 5, 19, 20.
b ch. 10. 24. & 11 14, 15.
c Num. 27. 17. ch. 8. 20.
d ch. 8. 1, 5.
f ver. 5. ch. 10. 1. & 24. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 14, 16.
g Num. 16. 15. Acts 20. 33. 1 Thess. 2. 5.
† Heb. *ransom.*
‖ Or, *that I should hide mine eyes at him.*
h Deut. 16. 19.
i John 18. 38. Acts 23. 9. & 24. 16, 20.
k Ex. 22. 4.
l Mic. 6. 4.
‖ Or, *made.*
m Is. 1. 18. & 5. 3, 4. Mic. 6. 2, 3.
† Heb. *righteousnesses,* or, *benefits.* Judg. 5. 11.
† Heb. *with.*
n Gen. 46. 5, 6.
o Ex. 2. 23.
p Ex. 3. 10. & 4. 16.
q Judg. 3. 7.
r Judg. 4. 2.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Be-
hold, I have hearkened unto [a] your
voice in all that ye said unto me, and
[b] have made a king over you.
2 And now, behold, the king [c] walketh
before you: [d] and I am old and gray-
headed; and, behold, my sons *are* with
you: and I have walked before you from
my childhood unto this day.
3 Behold, here I *am:* witness against
me before the LORD, and before [f] his
anointed: [g] whose ox have I taken? or
whose ass have I taken? or whom
have I defrauded? whom have I op-
pressed? or of whose hand have I
received *any* † bribe β ‖ to [h] blind mine
eyes therewith β? and I will restore
it you.
4 And they said, Thou hast not de-
frauded us, nor oppressed us, neither
hast thou taken ought of any man's
hand.
5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is*
witness against you, and his anointed *is*
witness this day, [i]that ye have not found
ought [k] in my hand. And they answered,
He is witness.
6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people,
β [l] *It is* the LORD β that ‖ advanced
Moses and Aaron, and that brought
your fathers up out of the land of
Egypt.
7 Now therefore stand still, that I may
[m] reason with you before the LORD of
all the † righteous acts of the LORD,
which he did † to you and to your
fathers.
8 [n] When Jacob was come into Egypt,
and your fathers [o] cried unto the LORD,
then the LORD [p] sent Moses and Aaron,
which brought forth your fathers out of
Egypt, and made them dwell in this
place.
9 And when they [q] forgat the LORD their
God, [r] he sold them into the hand of
Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and
into the hand of [s] the Philistines, and
into the hand of the king [t] of Moab, and
they fought against them.
10 And they cried unto the LORD, and
said, [u] We have sinned, because we have
forsaken the LORD, [x] and have served
Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now [y] deliver
us out of the hand of our enemies, and
we will serve thee.
11 And the LORD sent [z] Jerubbaal, and
β Bedan, and [a] Jephthah, and γ [b] Samuel,
and delivered you out of the hand of
your enemies on every side, and ye dwell-
ed safe.
12 And when ye saw that [c] Nahash the
king of the children of Ammon came
against you, [d] ye said unto me, Nay; but
a king shall reign over us: when [e] the
LORD your God *was* your king.
13 Now therefore [f] behold the king
[g] whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye
have desired! and, behold, [h] the LORD
hath set a king over you.
14 If ye will [i] fear the LORD, and serve
him, and obey his voice, and not rebel
against the † commandment of the LORD,
[1] then shall [1] both ye and also the king
that reigneth over you † continue follow-
ing the LORD your God [2]:
15 But if ye will [k] not obey the voice of
the LORD, but rebel against the com-
mandment of the LORD, then shall the
hand of the LORD be against you, β [l] as
it was against your fathers β.
16 ¶ Now therefore [m] stand and see this
great thing, which the LORD will do be-
fore your eyes.
17 *Is it* not [n] wheat harvest to day? [o] I
will call unto the LORD, and he shall
send thunder and rain; that ye may
perceive and see that [p] your wicked-
ness *is* great, which ye have done in
the sight of the LORD, in asking you
a king.
18 So Samuel called unto the LORD;
and the LORD sent thunder and rain
that day: and [q] all the people greatly
feared the LORD and Samuel.
19 And all the people said unto Samuel,
[r] Pray for thy servants unto the LORD
thy God, that we die not: for we have
added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask
us a king.
20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people,
Fear not: ye have done all this wicked-
ness: [3] yet turn not aside from following
the LORD, but serve the LORD with all
your heart;
21 And [s] turn ye not aside β: [t] for *then*
should ye go β after vain *things,* which
cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are*
vain.
22 For [u] the LORD will not forsake his
people [x] for his great name's sake: be-
cause [y] it hath pleased the LORD to
make you his people.
23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that
I should sin against the LORD † [z] in
ceasing to pray for you: but [a] I will β
teach you the [b] good and the right
way:
24 [c] Only fear the LORD, and serve him
in truth with all your heart: for [d] con-
sider ‖ how [e] great *things* he hath done
for you.
25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, [f] ye
shall be [4] consumed, [g] both ye and your
king.

Before CHRIST 1095.

s Judg. 10. 7. & 13. 1.
t Judg. 3. 12.
u Judg. 10. 10.
x Judg. 2. 13.
y Judg. 10. 15, 16.
z Judg. 6. 14, 32.
a Judg. 11. 1.
b ch. 7. 13.
c ch. 11. 1.
d ch. 8. 5, 19.
e Judg. 8. 23. ch. 8. 7. & 10. 19.
f ch. 10. 24.
g ch. 8. 5. & 9. 20.
h Hos. 13. 11.
i Josh. 24. 14. Ps. 81. 13, 14.
† Heb. *mouth.*
† Heb. *be after.*
k Lev. 26. 14, 15, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c. Josh. 24. 20.
l ver. 9.
m Ex. 14. 13, 31.
n Prov. 26. 1.
o Josh. 10. 12. ch. 7. 9, 10. James 5. 16, 17, 18.
p ch. 8. 7.
q Ex. 14. 31. See Ezra 10. 9.
r Ex. 9. 28. & 10. 17. James 5. 15. 1 John. 5. 16.
s Deu. 11. 16.
t Jer. 16. 19. Hab. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
u 1 Kings 6. 13. Ps. 94. 14.
x Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 106. 8. Jer. 14. 21. Ezek. 20. 9, 14.
y Deu. 7. 7, 8. & 14. 2. Mal. 1. 2.
† Heb. *from ceasing.*
z Acts 12. 5. Rom. 1. 9. Col. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
a Ps. 34. 11. Prov. 4. 11.
b 1 Kings 8. 36. 2 Chr. 6. 27. Jer. 6. 16.
c Eccles. 12. 13.
d Is. 5. 12.
‖ Or, *what a great thing,* &c.
e Deu. 10. 21. Ps. 126. 2, 3.
f Josh. 24. 20.
g Deu. 28. 36.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. camp.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 3. β even a pair of shoes? witness against me, *Sept. Th. Rei. We.* Comp. Amos 2. 6.—*V.* 6. β The LORD is witness, *Sept. Th. We.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 14. and.—[2] *Supply here,* well.—[3] *V.* 20. only.—[4] *V.* 25. swept away.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β Barak, *Sept. Pesh. Th. We. Ke. Gr.;* Abdon, *Ew.* (Judg. 12. 13).—γ Samson, *Pesh. Rei. Gr.*—*V.* 15. β and against your king, *Sept. Bö. Th. We. Rei.*—*V.* 21. β *Omit, Sept. Pesh. Th. We.*—*V.* 23. β *Insert,* serve the LORD, and, *Sept. Th.*

Before CHRIST 1095.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Saul's selected band.* 3 *He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten.* 5 *The Philistines' great host.* 6 *The distress of the Israelites.* 8 *Saul, weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth.* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.* 17 *The three spoiling bands of the Philistines.* 19 *The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.*

SAUL β † reigned one year β; and
1 when he had reigned[1] γ two years
over Israel,
2 [2] Saul chose him three thousand *men*
of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with
Saul in Michmash and in [3] mount Beth-el,
and a thousand were with Jonathan
in [a] Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest
of the people he sent every man to his
tent.
3 And Jonathan smote [4] [b] the garrison[4]
of the Philistines that *was* in ‖ Geba,
and the Philistines heard *of it*. And
Saul blew the trumpet throughout all
the land, β saying, Let the Hebrews
γ hear β.
4 And all Israel heard say *that* Saul
had smitten [4] a garrison[4] of the Philistines,
and *that* Israel also † was had in
abomination with the Philistines. And
the people were called together after
Saul to Gilgal.
5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves
together to fight with Israel, β thirty
thousand chariots, and six thousand
horsemen, and people as the sand which
is on the sea shore in multitude: and
they came up, and pitched in Michmash,
eastward from Beth-aven γ.
6 When the men of Israel saw that
they were in a strait, (for the people
were distressed,) then the people [c] did
hide themselves in caves, and in [5] thickets,
and in rocks, and in [6] high places[6],
and in pits.
7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over
Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead.
As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and
all the people † followed him trembling.
8 ¶ [d] And he tarried seven days, according
to the set time that Samuel *had
appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal;
and the people were scattered from
him.
9 And Saul said, Bring hither [7] a burnt
offering to me, and [8] peace offerings.
And he offered the burnt offering.
10 And it came to pass, that as soon
as he had made an end of offering the
burnt offering, behold, Samuel came;
and Saul went out to meet him, that
he might † salute him.
11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou
done? And Saul said, Because I saw
that the people were scattered from me,
and *that* thou camest not within the days
appointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered
themselves together at Michmash;
12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will
come down now upon me to Gilgal, and
I have not † made supplication unto the
LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered
[7] a burnt offering.

Margin: † Heb. *the son of one year in his reigning.* 1093. — a ch. 10. 26. — b ch. 10. 5. — ‖ Or, *The hill.* — † Heb. *did stink.* Gen. 34. 30. Ex. 5. 21. — c Judg. 6. 2. — † Heb. *trembled after him.* — d ch. 10. 8. — † Heb. *bless him.* — † Heb. *intreated the face.*

13 And Samuel said to Saul, [e] Thou
hast done foolishly: [f] thou hast not kept
the commandment of the LORD thy God,
which he commanded thee: for now
would the LORD have established thy
kingdom upon Israel for ever.
14 [g] But now thy kingdom shall not
continue: [h] the LORD hath sought him
a man after his own heart, and the
LORD hath commanded him *to be* [9] captain
over his people, because thou hast
not kept *that* which the LORD commanded
thee.
15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up
from Gilgal β unto Gibeah of Benjamin.
And Saul numbered the people *that were*
† present with him, [i] about six hundred
men.
16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and
the people *that were* present with them,
abode in † Gibeah of Benjamin β: but
the Philistines encamped in Michmash.
17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the
camp of the Philistines in three companies:
one company turned unto the
way *that leadeth to* [k] Ophrah, unto the
land of Shual:
18 And another company turned the
way *to* [l] Beth-horon: and another company
turned *to* the way of the β border
that looketh [10] to the valley[10] of [m] Zeboim
toward the wilderness.
19 ¶ Now [n] there was no smith found
throughout all the land of Israel: for
the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews
make *them* swords or spears:
20 But all the Israelites went down to
the Philistines, to sharpen every man
his β share, and his coulter, and his axe,
and his γ mattock.
21 β Yet they had † a file for the [11] γ mattocks,
and for the coulters, and for the
forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen
the goads β.
22 So it came to pass in the day of
β battle, that [o] there was neither sword
nor spear found in the hand of any of
the people that *were* with Saul and
Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan
his son was there found.
23 [p] And the [12] ‖ garrison of the Philistines
went out to the [13] passage of Michmash.

Margin: Before CHRIST 1093. — e 2 Chr. 16. 9. — f ch. 15. 11. — g ch. 15. 28. — h Ps. 89. 20. Acts 13. 22. — † Heb. *found.* — i ch. 14. 2. — † Heb. *Geba,* ver. 3. — k Josh. 18. 23. — l Josh. 16. 3. & 18. 13, 14. — m Neh. 11. 34. — n See 2 Kin. 24. 14. Jer. 24. 1. — † Heb. *a file with mouths.* — † Heb. *to set.* — o So Judg. 5. 8. — p ch. 14. 1, 4. — ‖ Or, *standing camp.*

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines' garrison.* 15 *A divine terror maketh them beat themselves.* 17 *Saul, not staying the priest's answer, setteth on them.* 21 *The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, join against them.* 24 *Saul's unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory.* 32 *He restraineth the people from eating blood.* 35 *He buildeth an altar.* 36 *Jonathan, taken by lot, is saved by the people.* 47 *Saul's strength and family.*

NOW ‖ it came to pass upon a day,
1 that Jonathan the son of Saul said
unto the young man that bare his armour,
Come, and let us go over to the
Philistines' [1] garrison, that *is* on the
other side. But he told not his father.

Margin: cir. 1087. — ‖ Or, *there was a day.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. he reigned.—[2] *V.* 2. *Insert,* And.—[3] the hill-country of.—[4] *Vs.* 3, 4. *Or,* the officer, *Ew. Gr.*; the pillar, *Th. We.*—[5] *V.* 6. clefts, *Wetzstein, Gei.*—[6] (ruined) towers, *Ge.*; deep places, *Gr.* (Judg. 9. 46).—[7] *Vs.* 9, 12. the.—[8] *V.* 9. *Insert,* the.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 1. β was......years old, when he began to reign, *Hi. Ew. Th. We. Kue. Ke.* (supposing that the number had either dropped out or been never inserted. *Sept.* omits the whole *v.*)—γ .... and two, *Ke.* (who would supply 'twenty'). —*V.* 3. β say, The Hebrews have revolted, *We.* (after *Sept.*), supposing that the words should follow 'the Philistines heard.'—γ (Let the Hebrews) revolt, *Th.* (with *Sept.*), *Rei.*—*V.* 5. β three, *Pesh. We. Ke.* (*alt.*)—γ *Insert,* toward the south, *Sept.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 14. ruler.—[10] *V.* 18. over the ravine.—[11] *V.* 21. shares.—[12] *V.* 23. outpost.—[13] *Rather,* pass.—*Chap.* 14. [1] *Vs.* 1, 4, 6, 11, 12, 15. outpost.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β *Insert,* ; and the rest of the people went up after Saul to meet (to battle after, *Ew.*) the men of war; and they came from Gilgal, *Sept. Ew. We.; similarly Th. Gr.*—*V.* 16. β *Insert,* and wept, *Sept. Th. Gr.*—*V.* 18. β hill, *Sept. We.*—*V.* 20. β sickle, *Sept. Pesh.*—*Vs.* 20, 21. γ goad, *Pesh. We. Sept.* (probably); sickle (?), *Th.*—*V.* 21. β (*Corrupt*). And the edges of the shares and of the coulters were sharpened (?) at three shekels for a tooth (*i.e.* for each piece of iron), and the same for the axes, and for the sickles (?) and for setting the goads, *Th.* (after *Sept.*), *similarly Rei.*—*V.* 22. β the battle of Michmash, *Sept. Ew. Th. We.* (*doubtfully*).

Before CHRIST cir. 1087.

2 [2]And Saul tarried[2] in the uttermost part of Gibeah under [3]a pomegranate tree which *is* in [4]Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* [a]about six hundred men;

3 And [b]Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, [c]I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, [d]wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over [e]unto the Philistines' [1]garrison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* [5]Bozez, and the name of the other [6]Seneh.

5 The †forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against [7]Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the [1]garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD [f]to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that β*is* in thine heart: turn theeβ; behold, I *am* with thee γaccording to thy heartγ.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, [8]†Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and [h]this *shall be* a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the [1]garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the [1]garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer [9]slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, β[10]within as it were ‖an half acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow*[10]β.

15 And [i]there was trembling [11]in the host, in the field, and[11] among all the people: the [1]garrison, and [k]the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: [12]so it was[12] †[l]a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, βthe multitude melted away, and they [m]went on beating down *one another*β.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer *were* not *there*.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither βthe ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time withβ the children of Israel.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, while Saul [n]talked unto the priest, that the ‖noise that *was* in the [13]host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him †assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, [o]every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp β*from the country* round about, even they also *turned*β to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which [p]had hid themselves in [14]mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 [q]So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over [15][r]unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ βAnd the men of Israel were distressed that dayβ: [16]for Saul had[16] [s]adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until [17]evening, that I may be[17] avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

25 [t]And all *they of* the land [18]came to a[18] wood; and there was [u]honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come [19]into the wood[19], behold, βthe honey droppedβ; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes [20]were enlightened[20].

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ‖faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people

a ch. 13. 15. — b ch. 22. 9, 11, 20, called *Ahimelech.* — c ch. 4. 21. — d ch. 2. 28. — e ch. 13. 23. — † Heb. *tooth.* — f Judg. 7. 4, 7. 2 Chr. 14. 11. — † Heb. *Be still.* — h See Gen. 24. 14. Judg. 7. 11. — ‖ Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land.* Judg. 7. 21. — i 2 Kings 7. 7. Job 18. 11. — k ch. 13. 17. — † Heb. *a trembling of God.* — l Gen. 35. 5.

Before CHRIST cir. 1087.

m ver. 20. — n Num. 27. 21. — ‖ Or, *tumult.* — † Heb. *were cried together.* — o Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chr. 20. 23. — p ch. 13. 6. — q Ex. 14. 30. Ps. 44. 6, 7. Hosea 1. 7. — r ch. 13. 5. — s Josh. 6. 26. — t Deut. 9. 28. Matt. 3. 5. — u Ex. 3. 8. Num. 13. 27. Matt. 3. 4. — ‖ Or, *weary.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 2. Now Saul was tarrying. —— [3] the. —— [4] *Or,* the Precipice, *Th.* —— [5] *V.* 4. *i.e.* the Shining (cliff). —— [6] *i.e.* the Thorn-bush. —— [7] *V.* 5. Geba. —— [8] *V.* 9. Be quiet. —— [9] *V.* 13. put (them) to death. —— [10] *V.* 14. within as it were an half-furrow of an acre of land, *Ge. De W. Ke.*; as though an acre of land were in the midst of being ploughed, *Ew.* —— [11] *V.* 15. as well in the camp on the field as, *Th. Ke.* —— [12] *Lit.* and it became.

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 14. *V.* 7. β thine heart inclineth unto, *Sept. Th. Ew. We.* —— γ; as is thine heart, so is mine, *Sept. Th. Ew. We.* —— *V.* 14. β with arrows, and slings, and pebbles of the plain, *Sept.*, and following it more or less, *Kenn. Th. We. Gr. Rei.*

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 19. camp. —— [14] *V.* 22. the hill-country of. —— [15] *V.* 23. by. —— [16] *V.* 24. and Saul, *Ke.* —— [17] it be evening, and I am. —— [18] *V.* 25. entered into the. —— [19] *V.* 26. *Or,* unto the honey. —— [20] *V.* 27. *i.e.* revived. Comp. Ps. 12. 3.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β the camp was in commotion, (swaying) hither and thither, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.* —— *V.* 18. β the ephod; for he wore the ephod at that time before, *Sept. Th. Kue. We. Ke. Rei. and in effect, Ew.* —— *V.* 21. β even they also turned, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th. We. Gr.* —— *V.* 24. β And all the people were with Saul, as it were about ten thousand men: and the battle was scattered throughout every city (the wood, *Th.*), in the hill-country of Ephraim. And Saul committed a great error on that day, *Sept. Th. Rei. Gr.* (*Ew.* as far as 'Ephraim'); *and substantially, We.* —— *V.* 26. β the bees thereof had left it, *Bö. Th. We.* (after *Sept.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1087.

had eaten freely to day of the spoil of
their enemies which they found? for
had there not been now a much greater
slaughter among the Philistines?
31 And they smote the Philistines that
day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the
people were very faint.
32 And the people flew upon the spoil,
and took sheep, and oxen, and calves,
and slew *them* on the ground: and the
people did eat *them* [x] with the blood.
33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD,
in that they eat with the blood. And
he said, Ye have ‖ transgressed: β roll a
great stone unto me this day β.
34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves
among the people, and say unto them,
Bring me hither every man his ox, and
every man his sheep, and slay *them* here,
and eat; and sin not against the LORD
in eating with the blood. And all the
people brought every man β his ox † with
him β that night, and slew *them* there.
35 And Saul [y] built an altar unto the
LORD: † the same was the first altar
that he built unto the LORD.
36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down
after the Philistines by night, and spoil
them until the morning light, and let
us not leave a man of them. And they
said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto
thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw
near hither unto God.
37 And Saul [21] asked counsel [21] of God,
Shall I go down after the Philistines?
wilt thou deliver them into the hand of
Israel? But [z] he answered him not that
day.
38 And Saul said, [a] Draw ye near hither, all
the † chief of the people: and know and
see wherein this sin hath been this day.
39 For, [b] *as* the LORD liveth, which
saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan
my son, he shall surely die. But *there*
was not a man among all the people
that answered him.
40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye
on one side, and I and Jonathan my
son will be on the other side. And the
people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth
good unto thee.
41 [22] Therefore Saul said β unto the
LORD God of Israel, ‖ [c] Give a perfect
lot β. [d] And Saul and Jonathan were
taken: but the people † escaped.
42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me
and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan
was taken.
43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, [e] Tell
me what thou hast done. And Jonathan
told him, and said, [f] I did but taste a
little honey with the end of the rod that
was in mine hand, *and*, lo, I must die.
44 And Saul answered, [g] God do so β and
more also: [h] for thou shalt surely die,
Jonathan.
45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall
Jonathan die, who hath wrought this
great [23] salvation in Israel? God forbid:
[i] *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one
hair of his head fall to the ground; for
he hath wrought with God this day. So
the people β [24] rescued Jonathan, that he
died not.

x Lev. 3. 17. & 7. 26. & 17. 10. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16, 23, 24.
‖ Or, *dealt treacherously.*
† Heb. *in his hand.*
y ch. 7. 17.
† Heb. *that altar he began to build unto the LORD.*
z ch. 28. 6.
a Josh. 7. 14. ch. 10. 19.
† Heb. *corners.* Judg. 20. 2.
b 2 Sam. 12. 5.
‖ Or, *Shew the innocent.*
c Prov. 16. 33. Acts 1. 24.
d Josh. 7. 16. ch. 10. 20, 21.
† Heb. *went forth.*
e Josh. 7. 19.
f ver. 27.
g Ruth 1. 17.
h ver. 39.
i 2 Sam. 14. 11. 1 Kings 1. 52. Luke 21. 18.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 37. enquired. —— [22] *V.* 41. And. —— [23] *V.* 45. *Lit.* deliverance, victory. —— [24] *Lit.* redeemed.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 33. β roll me hither a great stone, *Sept. Th. We.* (*l.*)—— *V.* 34. β that which he had, *Sept. Th. We.* —— *V.* 41. β O LORD God of Israel, wherefore hast thou not answered thy servant this day? if the iniquity be in me or in Jonathan my son, O LORD God of Israel, give Urim; and if it be in thy people Israel, give, I pray thee, Thummim, *We.* (with *Sept.*); *similarly Ew. Th. Kue.* —— *V.* 44. β *Add*, to me, *Sept. We.* —— *V.* 45. β entreated for, *Sept. Hi.*

46 Then Saul went up from following
the Philistines: and the Philistines went
to their own place.
47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over
Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and
against the children of [k] Ammon, and
against Edom, β and against the kings
of [l] Zobah, and against the Philistines:
and whithersoever he turned himself, he
γ [25] vexed *them* γ.
48 And he [26] ‖ gathered an host [26], and
[m] smote the Amalekites, and delivered
Israel out of the hands of them that
spoiled them.
49 Now [n] the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and β Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and
the names of his two daughters *were*
these; the name of the firstborn Merab,
and the name of the younger Michal:
50 And the name of Saul's wife *was*
Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and
the name of the captain of his host *was*
† Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.
51 [o] And Kish [27] *was* the father of Saul;
and Ner the father of Abner β *was* the
son β of Abiel.
52 And there was sore war against the
Philistines all the days of Saul: and
when Saul saw any strong man, or any
valiant man, [p] he took him unto him.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul favoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, God's rejection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Saul's humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

cir. 1079.

1 SAMUEL also [1] said unto Saul, [a] The
LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be*
king over his people, over Israel: now
therefore hearken thou unto the voice of
the words of the LORD.
2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I [2] remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel,
[b] how he laid *wait* for him in the way,
when he came up from Egypt.
3 Now go and smite Amalek, and [c] utterly [3] destroy all that they have, and
spare them not; but slay both man and
woman, infant and suckling, ox and
sheep, camel and ass.
4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim,
two hundred thousand footmen, and ten
thousand men of Judah.
5 And Saul came to [4] a city of Amalek,
and ‖ laid wait in the valley.
6 ¶ And Saul said unto [d] the Kenites,
[e] Go, depart, get you down from among
the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with
them: for [f] ye shewed kindness to all
the children of Israel, when they came
up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.
7 [g] And Saul smote the Amalekites from
β [h] Havilah *until* thou comest to [i] Shur,
that *is* over against Egypt.
8 And [k] he took Agag the king of the
Amalekites alive, and [l] utterly destroyed
all the people with the edge of the
sword.
9 But Saul and the people [m] spared
Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of
the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the
lambs, and all *that was* good, and would

Before CHRIST cir. 1087.
k ch. 11. 11.
l 2 Sam. 10. 6.
‖ Or, *wrought mightily.*
m ch. 15. 3, 7.
n ch. 31. 2. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
† Heb. *Abiner.*
o ch. 9. 1.
p ch. 8. 11.
a ch. 9. 16.
b Ex. 17. 8, 14. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17, 18, 19.
c Lev. 27. 28, 29. Josh. 6. 17, 21.
‖ Or, *fought.*
d Num. 24. 21. Judg. 1. 16. & 4. 11.
e Gen. 18. 25. & 19. 12, 14. Rev. 18. 4.
f Ex. 18. 10, 19. Num. 10. 29, 32.
g ch. 14. 48.
h Gen. 2. 11. & 25. 18.
i Gen. 16. 7.
k See 1 Kin. 20. 34, 35, &c.
l See ch. 30. 1.
m ver. 3, 15.
‖ Or, *of the second sort.*

VAR. REND.—[25] *V.* 47. punished, *Luther, Ke.* —— [26] *V.* 48. wrought mightily, *marg. Th.* —— [27] *V.* 51. *Omit.* —— *Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. And Samuel. —— [2] *V.* 2. will visit, *Ge. Th.* —— [3] *V.* 3. devote: *so throughout.* —— [4] *V.* 5. the.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 47. β *Add*, and against the house of Hazor, *Ew.* (after *Sept.*) Comp. Jer. 49. 28. —— γ was victorious, *Sept. Ew. Th. We.* —— *V.* 49. β Ishvo, *Sept. We.* (called Ishbosheth, 2 Sam. 2. 8; Eshbaal, 1 Chr. 8. 33). —— *V.* 51. β were sons, *Th. Rei. Ke.* —— *Chap.* 15. *V.* 7. β Telaim, *We.*; comp. *ch.* 27. 8.

Before CHRIST cir. 1079.

not utterly destroy them: but every thing
that was vile and refuse, that they de-
stroyed utterly.
10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD
unto Samuel, saying,
11 [n]It repenteth me that I have set up
Saul *to be* king: for he is [o]turned back
from following me, [p]and hath not per-
formed my commandments. And it [q]griev-
ed Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD
all night.
12 And when Samuel rose early to meet
Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel,
saying, Saul came to [r]Carmel, and, be-
hold, he set him up a [5]place, and is
gone about, and passed on, and gone
down to Gilgal.
13 And Samuel came to Saul β: and
Saul said unto him, [s]Blessed *be* thou of
the LORD: I have performed the com-
mandment of the LORD.
14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then
this bleating of the sheep in mine ears,
and the lowing of the oxen which I
hear?
15 And Saul said, They have brought
them from the Amalekites: [t]for the peo-
ple spared the best of the sheep and of
the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy
God; and the rest we have utterly de-
stroyed.
16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay,
and I will tell thee what the LORD hath
said to me this night. And he said un-
to him, Say on.
17 And Samuel said, [6u]When thou *wast*
little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not
made the head of the tribes of Israel,
and the LORD anointed thee king over
Israel [6]?
18 And the LORD sent thee on a jour-
ney, and said, Go and utterly destroy
the sinners the Amalekites, and fight a-
gainst them until †they be consumed.
19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey
the voice of the LORD, but didst fly up-
on the spoil, and didst evil in the sight
of the LORD?
20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, [x]I
have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and
have gone the way which the LORD sent
me, and have brought Agag the king of
Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the
Amalekites.
21 [y]But the people took of the spoil,
sheep and oxen, the chief of the things
which should have been utterly destroyed,
to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in
Gilgal.
22 And Samuel said, [z]Hath the LORD
as great delight in burnt offerings and
sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the
LORD? Behold, [a]to obey *is* better than
sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of
rams.
23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of †witch-
craft, and stubbornness *is as* [7]iniquity
and idolatry [7]. Because thou hast reject-
ed the word of the LORD, [b]he hath also
rejected thee from *being* king.
24 ¶ [c]And Saul said unto Samuel, I
have sinned: for I have transgressed the
commandment of the LORD, and thy
words: because I [d]feared the people,
and obeyed their voice.
25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon
my sin, and turn again with me, that I
may worship the LORD.
26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will

n ver. 35. Gen. 6. 6, 7. 2 Sam. 24. 16.
o Josh. 22. 16. 1 Kings 9. 6.
p ver. 3, 9. ch. 13. 13.
q ver. 35. ch. 16. 1.
r Josh. 15. 55.
s Gen. 14. 19. Judg. 17. 2. Ruth 3. 10.
t ver. 9, 21. Gen. 3. 12. Prov. 28. 13.
u ch. 9. 21.
† Heb. *they consume them.*
x ver. 13.
y ver. 15.
z Ps. 50. 8, 9. Prov. 21. 3. Is. 1. 11, 12, 13, 16, 17. Jer. 7. 22, 23. Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8. Heb. 10. 6, 7, 8, 9.
a Eccles. 5. 1. Hosea 6. 6. Matt. 5. 24. & 9. 13. & 12. 7. Mark 12. 33.
† Heb. *divination.* Deut. 18. 10.
b ch. 13. 14.
c See 2 Sam. 12. 13.
d Ex. 23. 2. Prov. 29. 25. Is. 51. 12, 13.

not return with thee: [e]for thou hast re-
jected the word of the LORD, and the
LORD hath rejected thee from being
king over Israel.
27 And as Samuel turned about to go
away, [f]he laid hold upon the skirt of
his mantle, and it rent.
28 And Samuel said unto him, [g]The
LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel
from thee this day, and hath given it to
a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than
thou.
29 And also [8]the ‖ Strength of Israel [8]
[h]will not lie nor repent: for he *is* not
a man, that he should repent.
30 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet*
[i]honour me now, I pray thee, before
the elders of my people, and before Is-
rael, and turn again with me, that I
may worship the LORD thy God.
31 So Samuel turned again after Saul;
and Saul worshipped the LORD.
32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither
to me Agag the king of the Amalekites.
And Agag came unto him [9]β delicately.
And Agag said, Surely γ the bitterness
of death is past γ.
33 And Samuel said, [k]As thy sword
hath made women childless, so shall thy
mother be childless [10]among women.
And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces be-
fore the LORD in Gilgal.
34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and
Saul went up to his house to [l]Gibeah of
Saul.
35 And [m]Samuel came no more to see
Saul until the day of his death: [11]never-
theless Samuel [n]mourned for Saul: and
the LORD [o]repented that he had made
Saul king over Israel.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem.* 6 *His human judgment is reproved.* 11 *He anointeth David.* 15 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel,
[a]How long wilt thou mourn for
Saul, seeing [b]I have rejected him from
reigning over Israel? [c]fill thine horn
with oil, and go, I will send thee to
Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for [d]I have
provided me a king among his sons.
2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if
Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the
LORD said, Take an heifer †with thee,
and say, [e]I am come to sacrifice to the
LORD.
3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and [f]I
will shew thee what thou shalt do: and
[g]thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I
name unto thee.
4 And Samuel did that which the LORD
spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And
the elders of the town [h]trembled at his
†coming, and said, [i]Comest thou peace-
ably?
5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come
to sacrifice unto the LORD: [k]sanctify
yourselves, and β come with me to the
sacrifice β. And he sanctified Jesse and
his sons, and called them to the sacri-
fice.
6 ¶ And it came to pass, when they
were come, that he looked on [l]Eliab,
and [m]said, Surely the LORD's anointed
is before him.
7 But the LORD said unto Samuel,
Look not on [n]his countenance, or on
the height of his stature; because I

Before CHRIST cir. 1097.
e See ch. 2. 30.
f See 1 Kin. 11. 30.
g ch. 28. 17, 18. 1 Kings 11. 31.
‖ Or, *Eternity,* or, *Victory.*
h Num. 23. 19. Ezek. 24. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Titus 1. 2.
i John 5. 44. & 12. 43.
k Ex. 17. 11. Num. 14. 45. See Judg. 1. 7.
l ch. 11. 4.
m See ch. 19. 24.
n ver. 11. ch. 16. 1.
o ver. 11.
cir. 1063.
a ch. 15. 35.
b ch. 15. 23.
c ch. 9. 16. 2 Kings 9. 1.
d Ps. 78. 70. & 89. 19, 20. Acts 13. 22.
† Heb. *in thine hand.*
e ch. 9. 12. & 20. 29.
f Ex. 4. 15.
g ch. 9. 16.
h ch. 21. 1.
† Heb. *meeting.*
i 1 Kin. 2. 13. 2 Kin. 9. 22.
k Ex. 19. 10, 14.
l ch. 17. 13. called *Elihu,* 1 Chr. 27. 18.
m 1 Kings 12. 26.
n Ps. 147. 10, 11.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 12. trophy.——[6] *V.* 17. Though thou art little in thine own sight, art thou not the head of the tribes of Israel? And the LORD hath anointed thee king over Israel, *Ke. We.*——[7] *V.* 23. idolatry and Teraphim.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *Insert,* and, behold, he was offering the first-fruits of the spoil which he had brought from the Amalekites for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, *Sept. Th. Ew.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 29. Israel's Trust, *Ge. De W. Th. Ke.*——[9] *V.* 32. *Or,* cheerfully (?), *Ge. Ew. Ke.;* in bonds, *Kimchi, Kenn. Gr.;* trembling, *Sept. La.* (*pts.*)——[10] *V.* 33. above.——[11] *V.* 35. for.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β trembling, *Sept. La.* (*pts.*)——γ death is bitter, bitter! *Gr.* (after *Sept. Pesh.*)——*Chap.* 16. *V.* 5. β rejoice with me to day, *Sept. Th. We.*

have refused him: [o] for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; for man [p] looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the [q] heart.
8 Then Jesse called [r] Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
9 Then Jesse made [s] ‖ Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said β unto Jesse β, The LORD hath not chosen these.
11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, [t] There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, [u] Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither.
12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* [1] [x] ruddy, *and* withal † of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. [y] And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.
13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and [z] anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and [a] the Spirit of the LORD [2] came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.
14 ¶ [b] But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and [c] an evil spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.
15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.
16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* [d] before thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall [e] play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.
17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.
18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and [f] a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and [g] the LORD *is* with him.
19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, [h] which *is* with the sheep.
20 And Jesse [i] took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.
21 And David came to Saul, and [k] stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.
22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.
23 And it came to pass, when [l] the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Before CHRIST cir. 1063. o Isai. 55. 8. p 2 Cor. 10. 7. † Heb. *eyes*. q 1 Kin. 8. 39. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. Acts 1. 24. r ch. 17. 13. s ch. 17. 13. ‖ *Shimeah*, 2 Sam. 13. 3. *Shimma*, 1 Chr. 2. 13. t ch. 17. 12. u 2 Sam. 7. 8. Ps. 78. 70. † Heb. *round*. x ch. 17. 42. Cant. 5. 10. † Heb. *fair of eyes*. y So ch. 9. 17. z ch. 10. 1. Ps. 89. 20. a See Num. 27. 18. Judg. 11. 29. & 13. 25. & 14. 6. ch. 10. 6, 10. cir. 1065. b Judg. 16. 20. ch. 11. 6. & 18. 12. & 28. 15. Ps. 51. 11. c Judg. 9. 23. ch. 18. 10. & 19. 9. ‖ Or, *terrified*. d Gen. 41. 46. ver. 21, 22. 1 Kings 10. 8. e ver. 23. 2 Kings 3. 15. f ch. 17. 32, 34, 35, 36. ‖ Or, *speech*. g ch. 3. 19. & 18. 12, 14. h ver. 11. ch. 17. 15, 34. i See ch. 10. 27. & 17. 18. Gen. 43. 11. Prov. 18. 16. k Gen. 41. 46. 1 Kings 10. 8. Prov. 22. 29. l ver. 14, 16.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battle, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David, sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOW the Philistines [a] gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at [b] Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-dammim.
2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched [1] by the valley of Elah, and † set the battle in array against the Philistines.
3 And the Philistines stood on [2] a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on [2] a mountain on the other side: and [3] *there was* a valley [3] between them.
4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named [c] Goliath, of [d] Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.
5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.
6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a [4] ‖ target of brass between his shoulders.
7 And the [e] staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.
8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Philistine, and ye [f] servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.
9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and [g] serve us.
10 And the Philistine said, I [h] defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.
11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.
12 ¶ β Now David *was* [i] the son of that [k] Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse; and he had [l] eight sons: and the man γ went among men *for* an old man γ in the days of Saul.
13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went *and* followed Saul to the battle: and the [m] names of his three sons that went to the battle *were* Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.
14 And David *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.
15 But David [5] went and returned [5] from β Saul [n] to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.
16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.
17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and [6] run to the camp to thy brethren;
18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the † captain of *their* thousand, and [o] look how thy brethren fare, and [7] take their pledge.
19 [8] Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, *were* [8] in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.
20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper,

a ch. 13. 5.

Before CHRIST cir. 1063. b Josh. 15. 35. 2 Chr. 28. 18. ‖ Or, *The coast of Dammim, called Pas-dammim*, 1 Chr. 11. 13. † Heb. *ranged the battle*. c 2 Sam. 21. 19. d Josh. 11. 22. † Heb. *clothed*. ‖ Or, *gorget*. e 2 Sam. 21. 19. f ch. 8. 17. g ch. 11. 1. h ver. 26. 2 Sam. 21. 21. i ver. 58. Ruth 4. 22. ch. 16. 1, 18. k Gen. 35. 19. l ch. 16. 10, 11. See 1 Chr. 2. 13, 14, 15. m ch. 16. 6, 8, 9. 1 Chr. 2. 13. n ch. 16. 19. † Heb. *cheeses of milk*. † Heb. *captain of a thousand*. o Gen. 37. 14.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 12. *Lit.* red (*i.e.* red-haired), *Ge. Th. Ke.* —— [2] *V.* 13. came mightily (*ch.* 11. 6).
VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β *Omit, Sept. Pesh. Ew.* (?)

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 2. in.—— [2] *V.* 3. the. —— [3] the ravine was.—— [4] *Vs.* 6, 45. lance.—— [5] *V.* 15. went to and fro. —— [6] *V.* 17. take (them) quickly. —— [7] *V.* 18. fetch.—— [8] *V.* 19. And....are, *Th. We. Ke.*
VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 17. β *Vs.* 12—31 are omitted in the best MS. of the *Sept.*; as also *v.* 41, *v.* 50, and *v.* 55 to *ch.* 18. 5. —— *V.* 12. γ (Text corrupt, *Ke.*) was old and stricken in years, *Pesh. Th. We.* —— *V.* 15. β Samuel, *Gr.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1063.

and took, and went, as Jesse had com-
manded him; and he came to the ‖ trench,
as the host was going forth to the ‖ fight,
and shouted for the battle.
21 For Israel and the Philistines had
put the battle in array, army against
army.
22 And David left [9] † his carriage [9] in the
hand of the keeper of [9] the carriage [9], and
ran into the army, and came and † sa-
luted his brethren.
23 And as he talked with them, behold,
there came up the champion, the Philis-
tine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the
armies of the Philistines, and spake [p] ac-
cording to the same words: and David
heard *them.*
24 And all the men of Israel, when they
saw the man, fled † from him, and were
sore afraid.
25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye
seen this man that is come up? surely
to defy Israel is he come up: and it
shall be, *that* the man who killeth him,
the king will enrich him with great
riches, and [q] will give him his daughter,
and make his father's house free in Israel.
26 And David spake to the men that
stood by him, saying, What shall be
done to the man that killeth this
Philistine, and taketh away [r] the reproach
from Israel? for who *is* this [s] uncircum-
cised Philistine, that he should [t] defy the
armies of [u] the living God?
27 And the people answered him after
this manner, saying, [x] So shall it be done
to the man that killeth him.
28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard
when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's
[y] anger was kindled against David, and
he said, Why camest thou down hither?
and with whom hast thou left those few
sheep in the wilderness? I know thy
pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart;
for thou art come down that thou might-
est see the battle.
29 And David said, What have I now
done? [10] [z] *Is there* not a cause [10]?
30 ¶ And he turned from him toward
another, and [a] spake after the same
† manner: and the people answered him
again after the former manner.
31 And when the words were heard
which David spake, they rehearsed *them*
before Saul: and he † sent for him.
32 ¶ And David said to Saul, [b] Let β no
man's β heart fail because of him;
[c] thy servant will go and fight with this
Philistine.
33 And Saul said to David, [d] Thou art
not able to go against this Philistine
to fight with him: for thou *art but* a
youth, and he a man of war from his
youth.
34 And David said unto Saul, Thy ser-
vant kept his father's sheep, and there
came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lamb
out of the flock:
35 And I went out after him, and smote
him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth:
and when he arose against me, I caught
him by his beard, and smote him, and
slew him.
36 Thy servant slew both the lion and
the bear: and this uncircumcised Philis-
tine shall be as one of them, seeing
he hath defied the armies of the living
God.
37 David said moreover, [e] The LORD
that delivered me out of the paw of the
lion, and out of the paw of the bear,
he will deliver me out of the hand
of this Philistine. And Saul said unto
David, Go, and [f] the LORD be with thee.

‖ Or, *place of the carriage,* ch. 26. 5.
‖ Or, *battle array,* or, *place of fight.*
† Heb. *the vessels from upon him.*
† Heb. *asked his brethren of peace,* as Judg. 18. 15.
p ver. 8.
† Heb. *from his face.*
q Josh. 15. 16.
r ch. 11. 2.
s ch. 14. 6.
t ver. 10.
u Deut. 5. 26.
x ver. 25.
y Gen. 37. 4, 8, 11. Matt. 10. 36.
z ver. 17.
a ver. 26, 27.
† Heb. *word.*
† Heb. *took him.*
b Deut. 20. 1, 3.
c ch. 16. 18.
d See Num. 13. 31. Deut. 9. 2.
‖ Or, *kid.*
e Ps. 18. 16, 17. & 63. 7. & 77. 11. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17, 18.
f ch. 20. 13. 1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 22. the stuff *or* baggage.——[10] *V.* 29. Was it more than a word? (*i.e.* I merely asked a question), *Th. Ke.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β not my lord's, *Sept. Th. We.*

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with [11] his
armour [11], and he put an helmet of brass
upon his head; β also he armed him with
a coat of mail β.
39 And David girded his sword upon his
[12] armour, and he β assayed to go; for he
had not proved *it.* And David said unto
Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have
not proved *them.* And David put them
off him.
40 And he took his staff in his hand,
and chose him five smooth stones out of
the ‖ brook, and put them in a shep-
herd's † bag which he had, even in a
scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and
he drew near to the Philistine.
41 And the Philistine came on and
drew near unto David; and the man
that bare the shield *went* before him.
42 And when the Philistine looked a-
bout, and saw David, he [g] disdained him:
for he was *but* a youth, and [h] ruddy, and
of a fair countenance.
43 And the Philistine said unto David,
[i] *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me
with staves? And the Philistine cursed
David by his gods.
44 And the Philistine [k] said to David,
Come to me, and I will give thy flesh un-
to the fowls of the air, and to the beasts
of the field.
45 Then said David to the Philistine,
Thou comest to me with a sword, and
with a spear, and with a [4] shield: [l] but
I come to thee in the name of the LORD
of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel,
whom thou hast [m] defied.
46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee
into mine hand; and I will smite thee,
and take thine head from thee; and I
will give [n] the carcases of the host of
the Philistines this day unto the fowls of
the air, and to the wild beasts of the
earth; [o] that all the earth may know that
there is a God in Israel.
47 And all this assembly shall know that
the LORD [p] saveth not with sword and
spear: for [q] the battle *is* the LORD's,
and he will give you into our hands.
48 And it came to pass, when the
Philistine arose, and came and drew
nigh to meet David, that David hasted,
and ran toward the army to meet the
Philistine.
49 And David put his hand in his bag,
and took thence a stone, and slang
it, and smote the Philistine in his
forehead, that the stone sunk into his
forehead; and he fell upon his face to
the earth.
50 So [r] David prevailed over the Phi-
listine with a sling and with a stone,
and smote the Philistine, and slew him;
but *there was* no sword in the hand of
David.
51 [13] Therefore David ran, and stood up-
on the Philistine, and took his sword,
and drew it out of the sheath thereof,
and slew him, and cut off his head there-
with. And when the Philistines saw their
champion was dead, [s] they fled.
52 And the men of Israel and of Judah
arose, and shouted, and pursued the Phi-
listines, until thou come to β the valley β,
and to the gates of Ekron. And the
wounded of the Philistines fell down γ by
the way to [t] Shaaraim γ, even unto Gath,
and unto Ekron.
53 And the children of Israel returned
from chasing after the Philistines, and
they spoiled their tents.

Before CHRIST cir. 1063.

† Heb. *clothed David with his clothes.*
‖ Or, *valley.*
† Heb. *vessel.*
g Ps. 123. 3, 4. 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28.
h ch. 16. 12.
i ch. 24. 14. 2 Sam. 3. 8. & 9. 8. & 16. 9. 2 Kings 8. 13.
k 1 Kings 20. 10, 11.
l 2 Sam. 22. 33, 35. Ps. 124. 8. & 125. 1. 2 Cor. 10. 4. Heb. 11. 33, 34.
m ver. 10.
† Heb. *shut thee up.*
n Deut. 28. 26.
o Josh. 4. 24. 1 Kings 8. 43. & 18. 36. 2 Kings 19. 19. Isai. 52. 10.
p Ps. 44. 6, 7. Hosea 1. 7. Zech. 4. 6.
q 2 Chr. 20. 15.
r ch. 21. 9. See Judg. 3. 31. & 15. 15. 2 Sam. 23. 21.
s Heb. 11. 34.
t Josh. 15. 36.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 38. his own warrior's dress.——[12] *V.* 39. warrior's dress.——[13] *V.* 51. And.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. β *Omit, Sept. We.*——*V.* 39. β laboured in vain, *Sept. We.*——*V.* 52. β Gath, *Sept. Th. Ke.*——γ in the way of the two gates (the space between the double gates of each city), *Sept. Th. Rei. We.* Comp. 2 Sam. 18. 24.

Before CHRIST cir. 1063.

54 And David took the head of the
Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem;
but he put his armour in his tent.
55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go
forth against the Philistine, he said
unto Abner, the captain of the host,
Abner, [u] whose son *is* this youth? And
Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king,
I cannot tell.
56 And the king said, Enquire thou
whose son the stripling *is*.
57 And as David returned from the
slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took
him, and brought him before Saul [x] with
the head of the Philistine in his hand.
58 And Saul said to him, Whose son
art thou, *thou* young man? And David
answered, [y] *I am* the son of thy servant
Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Jonathan loveth David.* 5 *Saul envieth his praise,* 10 *seeketh to kill him in his fury,* 12 *feareth him for his good success,* 17 *offereth him his daughters for a snare.* 22 *David persuaded to be the king's son in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michal's dowry.* 28 *Saul's hatred, and David's glory increaseth.*

β AND it came to pass, when he had
made an end of speaking unto Saul,
that [a] the soul of Jonathan was knit with
the soul of David, [b] and Jonathan loved
him as his own soul.
2 And Saul took him that day, [c] and
would let him go no more home to his
father's house.
3 Then Jonathan and David made a
covenant, because he loved him as his
own soul.
4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the
robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to
David, and his [1] garments, even to his
sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.
5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever
Saul sent him, *and* ‖ behaved himself
wisely: and Saul set him over the men
of war, and he was accepted in the sight
of all the people, and also in the sight
of Saul's servants β.
6 β And it came to pass as they came,
when David was returned from the slaugh-
ter of the [2] ‖ Philistine, that [d] the women
came out of all cities of Israel, singing
and dancing, to meet king Saul β, with
tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments
of musick.
7 And the women [e] answered *one another*
as they played, and said, [f] Saul hath
slain his thousands, and David his ten
thousands.
8 And Saul was very wroth, and the
saying † [g] displeased him; and he said,
They have ascribed unto David ten thou-
sands, and to me they have ascribed *but*
thousands β: and *what* can he have more
but [h] the kingdom?
9 And Saul eyed David from that day
and forward.
10 ¶ And it came to pass on the mor-
row, that [3] [i] the evil spirit from God
came upon Saul, [k] and he [4] prophesied in
the midst of the house: and David
played with his hand, as at other times:
[l] and *there was* a javelin in Saul's hand.
11 And Saul [m] cast the javelin; for he
said, I will smite David even to the wall
with it. And David avoided out of his
presence twice β.

u See ch. 16. 21, 22.
x ver. 54.
y ver. 12.
a Gen. 44. 30.
b ch. 19. 2. & 20. 17. 2 Sam. 1. 26. Deut. 13. 6.
c ch. 17. 15.
‖ Or, *prospered.* ver. 14, 15, 30.
‖ Or, *Philistines.*
d Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34.
† Heb. *three-stringed instruments.*
e Ex. 15. 21.
f ch. 21. 11. & 29. 5.
† Heb. *was evil in his eyes.*
g Eccles. 4. 4.
h ch. 15. 28.
i ch. 16. 14.
k ch. 19. 24. 1 Kings 18. 29. Acts 16. 16.
l ch. 19. 9.
m ch. 19. 10. & 20. 33. Prov. 27. 4.

12 β ¶ And Saul was [n] afraid of David,
because [o] the LORD was with him, and
was [p] departed from Saul.
13 Therefore Saul β removed him from
him, and made him his captain over a
thousand; and [q] he went out and came
in before the people.
14 And David [5] ‖ behaved himself wisely [5] in
all his ways; and [r] the LORD *was* with him.
15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he
[5] behaved himself very wisely [5], he was
afraid of him.
16 But [s] all Israel and Judah loved Da-
vid, because he went out and came in
before them.
17 β ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold
my elder daughter Merab, [t] her will I
give thee to wife: only be thou † valiant
for me, and fight [u] the LORD's battles.
For Saul said, [x] Let not mine hand be
upon him, but let the hand of the Phi-
listines be upon him.
18 And David said unto Saul, [y] Who *am*
I? and [6] what *is* my life [6], *or* my father's
family in Israel, that I should be son in
law to the king?
19 But it came to pass at the time
when Merab Saul's daughter should have
been given to David, that she was given
unto [z] Adriel the [a] Meholathite to wife β.
20 [b] And Michal Saul's daughter loved
David: and they told Saul, and the
thing † pleased him.
21 And Saul said, I will give him her,
that she may be [c] a snare to him, and
that [d] the hand of the Philistines may
be against him. β Wherefore Saul said to
David, Thou shalt [e] this day be my son
in law [7] in *the one of* the twain [7] β.
22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants,
saying, Commune with David secretly,
and say, Behold, the king hath delight
in thee, and all his servants love thee:
now therefore be the king's son in law.
23 And Saul's servants spake those
words in the ears of David. And David
said, Seemeth it to you *a* light *thing* to
be a king's son in law, seeing that I *am*
a poor man, and lightly esteemed?
24 And the servants of Saul told him,
saying, † On this manner spake David.
25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to
David, The king desireth not any [f] dowry,
but an hundred foreskins of the Philis-
tines, to be [g] avenged of the king's ene-
mies. But Saul [h] thought to make David
fall by the hand of the Philistines.
26 And when his servants told David
these words, it pleased David well to be
the king's son in law: β and [i] the days
were not † expired β.
27 Wherefore David arose and went, he
and [k] his men, and slew of the Philis-
tines β two hundred men; and [l] David
brought their foreskins, and they gave
them in full tale to the king, that he
might be the king's son in law. And
Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.
28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the
LORD *was* with David, and β *that* Michal
Saul's daughter β loved him.
29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of
David; β and Saul became David's enemy
continually.
30 Then the princes of the Philistines
[m] went forth: and it came to pass, [8] after
they went forth, *that* David [9] [n] behaved
himself more wisely [9] than all the ser-
vants of Saul; so that his name was
much † set by β.

Before CHRIST cir. 1063.

n ver. 15, 29.
o ch. 16. 13, 18.
p ch. 16. 14. & 28. 15.
q ver. 16. Num. 27. 17. 2 Sam. 5. 2.
‖ Or, *prospered.* ver. 5.
r Gen. 39. 2, 3, 23. Josh. 6. 27.
s ver. 5.
t ch. 17. 25.
† Heb. *a son of valour.*
u Num. 32. 20, 27, 29. ch. 25. 28.
x ver. 21, 25. 2 Sam. 12. 9.
y See ver. 23. ch. 9. 21. 2 Sam. 7. 18.
z 2 Sam. 21. 8.
a Judg. 7. 22.
b ver. 28.
† Heb. *was right in his eyes.*
c Ex. 10. 7.
d ver. 17.
e See ver. 26.
† Heb. *According to these words.*
f Gen. 34. 12. Ex. 22. 17.
g ch. 14. 24.
h ver. 17.
i See ver. 21.
† Heb. *fulfilled.*
k ver. 13.
l 2 Sam. 3. 14.
m 2 Sam. 11. 1.
n ver. 5.
† Heb. *precious.* ch. 26. 21. 2 Kin. 1. 13. Ps. 116. 15.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 4. warrior's dress.—— [2] *V.* 6. *As margin, Gr.*—— [3] *V.* 10. an.—— [4] became frenzied, *Ge. Th. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. β *Sept.* omits in this chapter *vs.* 1—5, 9—11, and everything relating to Merab, *viz. vs.* 17—19, 21 (from 'Wherefore'); 26 (from 'and the days'); also 29 (from 'and Saul became'); 30.——*V.* 6 β And women dancing came forth out of all the cities of Israel to meet David, *Sept.* (joining the words to *ch.* 17. 54).——*Vs.* 8—11. β *Omit, Sept.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *Vs.* 14, 15. prospered exceedingly.—— [6] *V.* 18. who are my kinsmen? *Ge. Ew. Bö. Th. Ke.*—— [7] *V.* 21. a second time.—— [8] *V.* 30. whenever.—— [9] prospered more.

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 12, 13. β And Saul was afraid of David, and, *Sept.*——*Vs.* 17—19. 21, 26, 29, 30. β *Omit, Sept.*—— *V.* 27. β an, *Sept. We.* Comp. 2 Sam. 3. 14.——*V.* 28. β all Israel, *Sept. Th. We.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1063.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Jonathan discloseth his father's purpose to kill David. 4 He persuadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of David's good success in a new war, Saul's malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in David's bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Saul's messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself, prophesy.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Saul's son [a] delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself [1] until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan [b] spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king [c] sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his [d] life in his hand, and [e] slew the Philistine, and [f] the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice: [g] wherefore then wilt thou [h] sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, [i] as † in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from † him.

9 And [2] [k] the evil spirit from β the LORD β was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped β that night.

11 [l] Saul also β sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal [m] let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an † image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put [3] a pillow [3] of goats' *hair* [4] for his bolster [4], and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, [5] *there was* an image [5] in the bed, with [3] a pillow [3] of goats' *hair* [4] for his bolster [4].

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; [n] why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in [6] Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And [o] Saul sent messengers to take David: [p] and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also [q] prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to β a great well that *is* in Sechu β: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went β thither to Naioth in Ramah: and [r] the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 [s] And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down [t] naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, [u] *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

CHAPTER 20.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathan's token to David. 24 Saul, missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father [1] will do [1] nothing either great or small, but that he [2] will † shew it [2] me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the [a] new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may [b] hide myself in the field unto β the third *day* at β even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me that he might run [c] to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* [3] a yearly ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 [d] If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very

Marginal references (left): a ch. 18. 1. — b Prov. 31. 8, 9. — c Gen. 42. 22. Ps. 35. 12. & 109. 5. Prov. 17. 13. Jer. 18. 20. — d Judg. 9. 17. & 12. 3. ch. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 109. — e ch. 17. 49, 50. — f 1 Sam. 11. 13. 1 Chr. 11. 14. — g ch. 20. 32. — h Matt. 27. 4. — i ch. 16. 21. & 18. 2, 13. — † Heb. *yesterday third day.* — cir. 1062. — † Heb. *his face.* — k ch. 16. 14. & 18. 10, 11. — l Ps. 59, title. — m So Josh. 2. 15. Acts 9. 24, 25. — † Heb. *teraphim,* Gen. 31. 19. Judg. 17. 5.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST cir. 1062. — n 2 Sam. 2. 22. — o See John 7. 32, 45, &c. — p ch. 10. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 14. 3, 24, 25. — q Num. 11. 25. Joel 2. 28. — r ch. 10. 10. — s Isai. 20. 2. — † Heb. *fell.* Num. 24. 4. — t Mic. 1. 8. See 2 Sam. 6. 14, 20. — u ch. 10. 11. — † Heb. *uncover mine ear,* ver. 12. ch. 9. 15. — ‖ Or, *Say what is thy mind, and I will do, &c.* — † Heb. *speaketh,* or, *thinketh.* — a Num. 10. 10. & 28. 11. — b ch. 19. 2. — c ch. 16. 4. — ‖ Or, *feast.* ch. 9. 12. — d See Deut. 1. 23. 2 Sam. 17. 4.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 2. in.—— [2] *V.* 9. an.—— [3] *Vs.* 13, 16. *Rather,* the counterpane, *Th. Ke.*; the fly-net, *Ew.*—— [4] *Vs.* 13, 16. over his head.—— [5] *V.* 16. the teraphim were.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 9. β God, *Sept. We.* Comp. *ch.* 18. 10.—— *Vs.* 10, 11. β And it came to pass that night that Saul, *Sept. Th. We.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 18. *Or,* the home (*viz.* of the prophets), *Th. Ke.*; the school, *Ew. We.*; *so throughout.*—— *Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 2. doth.—— [2] sheweth it to.—— [3] *V.* 6. the.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β the well of the threshing-floor on the crag (*or,* in Shephi), *Sept. Th. Ew. We.*—— *V.* 23. β thence, *Sept. Th.*—— *Chap.* 20. *Vs.* 5, 12. β *Omit. We.* (as a gloss: the Hebrew word, as it stands, involves a grammatical anomaly.)

Before CHRIST cir. 1062.

[e] ch. 25. 17. Esth. 7. 7.
[f] Josh. 2. 14.
[g] ver. 16. ch. 18. 3. & 23. 18.
[h] 2 Sam. 14. 32.
† Heb. *searched.*
† Heb. *uncover thine ear*, ver. 2.
[i] Ruth 1. 17.
[k] Josh. 1. 5. ch. 17. 37. 1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.
[l] 2 Sam. 9. 1, 3, 7. & 21. 7.
† Heb. *cut.*
[m] ch. 25. 22. See ch. 31. 2. 2 Sam. 4. 7. & 21. 8.
‖ Or, *by his love toward him.*
[n] ch. 18. 1.
[o] ver. 5.
† Heb. *missed.*
‖ Or, *diligently.*
† Heb. *greatly.*
[p] ch. 19. 2.
† Heb. *in the day of the business.*
‖ Or, *That sheweth the way.*
† Heb. *not any thing.*
[q] Jer. 4. 2.

wroth, *then* be sure that [e]evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt [f]deal kindly with thy servant; for [g]thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, [h]if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me[4]? or what *if*[4] thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have †sounded my father about [5]to morrow any time[5], β*or* the third *day*β, and, behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and †shew it thee;

13 [i]The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and [k]the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 β And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* [l]thou shalt not cut off β thy kindness from my house for ever: γ no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan †made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, [m]Let the LORD even require *it*γ at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan βcaused David to swear againβ, ‖because he loved him: [n]for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, [o]To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be †empty.

19 And [6]*when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt βgo downβ ‖†quickly, and[6] come to [p]the place where thou didst hide thyself [7]†when the business was *in hand*[7], and shalt remain by γthe stone ‖Ezelγ.

20 And I βwill shoot threeβ arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and †no hurt: [q]*as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 10. if perchance.——[5] *V.* 12. this time to-morrow, *Ge.*——[6] *V.* 19. on the second day, when thou art missed [*see* Var. Read.] very greatly, thou shalt.——[7] on the day of the affair, *Ge. Ew. We.* (supposing the allusion to be to *ch.* 19. 2).

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 14, 15. β And mayest thou, if I still live, mayest thou shew me the kindness of the LORD; and, if I should die, cut not off, *Th. Ew. We. Rei. Ke.* (after *Sept. Pesh. Vulg.*)——*Vs.* 15, 16. γ and, when the LORD cutteth off .... earth, let not the name of Jonathan be cut off from the house of David; but let the LORD require it, *Th. Rei. We.* (after *Sept.*)——*V.* 17. β sware again unto David, *Sept. Vulg. Th. Rei. We.*——*V.* 19. β be missed, *Sept. Th. Rei. Ew. We.*——γ this heap of stones, *Th. Rei. We.* (with *Sept. and partly Pesh.*)——*V.* 20. β on the third day will shoot with, *Sept. We.*

man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And *as touching* [r]the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan βarose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* [s]not clean; surely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to pass on [8]the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the month[8], that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan [t]answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and βmy brother, he hathβ commanded me *to be there:* and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ‖†Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou βhast chosenβ the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he †shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, [u]Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul [x]cast a javelin at him to smite him: [y]whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had βdone him shameβ.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow †beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the [9]arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his †artillery un-

Before CHRIST cir. 1062.

[r] ver. 14, 15. See ver. 42.
[s] Lev. 7. 21. & 15. 5, &c.
[t] ver. 6.
‖ Or, *Thou perverse rebel.*
† Heb. *Son of perverse rebellion.*
† Heb. *is the son of death.*
[u] ch. 19. 5. Matt. 27. 23. Luke 23. 22.
[x] ch. 18. 11.
[y] ver. 7.
† Heb. *to pass over him.*
† Heb. *instruments.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 27. the morrow after the new moon, the second (day of the month).——[9] *V.* 38. arrow.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. β was in front (?), *Th. Ew. We.* (after *Sept.*)——*V.* 29. β lo, my brethren have, *Sept. and Th.* (*partly*); *We. Rei.*——*V.* 30. β art leaguing thyself with, *Sept. Th. Ew. We.*——*V.* 34. β determined it against him, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1062.

to † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry
them to the city.
41 ¶ *And* as soon as the lad was gone,
David arose β out of *a place* toward the
south β, and fell on his face to the
ground, and bowed himself three times:
and they kissed one another, and wept
one with another, until David exceeded.
42 And Jonathan said to David, [z] Go in
peace, ‖ forasmuch as we have sworn both
of us in the name of the LORD, saying,
The LORD be between me and thee, and
between my seed and thy seed for ever.
And he arose and departed: and Jona-
than went into the city.

† Heb. *that was his.*
z ch. 1. 17.
‖ Or, the LORD be witness of that *which, &c.* See ver. 23.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *David taketh Goliath's sword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himself mad.*

THEN came David to Nob to [a] Ahi-
melech the priest: and Ahimelech
was [b] afraid at the meeting of David, and
said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and
no man with thee?
2 And David said unto Ahimelech the
priest, The king hath commanded me a
business, and hath said unto me, Let no
man know any thing of the business
whereabout I send thee, and what I have
commanded thee: and [1] I have appointed
my servants [1] to such and such a place.
3 Now therefore what is under thine
hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in
mine hand, or what there is † present.
4 And the priest answered David, and
said, *There is* no common bread under
mine hand, but there is [c] hallowed bread;
[d] if the young men have kept themselves
at least from women.
5 And David answered the priest, and
said unto him, Of a truth women *have
been* kept from us about these three
days, [2] since I came out, and the [e] vessels
of the young men are holy, and *the
bread is* in a manner common, ‖ yea,
though it were sanctified this day [f] in
the vessel [2].
6 So the priest [g] gave him hallowed
bread: for there was no bread there but
the shewbread, [h] that [3] was taken from
before the LORD, to put hot bread in
the day when it was taken away.
7 Now a certain man of the servants of
Saul *was* there that day, detained before
the LORD; and his name *was* [i] Doeg, an
Edomite, β the [4] chiefest of the herdmen
that *belonged* to Saul β.
8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech,
And is there not here under thine hand
spear or sword? for I have neither
brought my sword nor my weapons with
me, because the king's business required
haste.
9 And the priest said, The sword of
Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slew-
est in [k] the valley of Elah, [l] behold, it *is
here* wrapped in a cloth behind the
ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*:
for *there is* no other save that here. And
David said, *There is* none like that; give
it me.
10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day
for fear of Saul, and went to ‖ Achish
the king of Gath.

a ch. 14. 3, called *Ahiah.* Called also *Abiathar,* Mark 2. 26.
b ch. 16. 4.
† Heb. *found.*
c Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5. Matt. 12. 4.
d Ex. 19. 15. Zech. 7. 3.
e 1 Thess. 4. 4.
‖ Or, *especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel.*
f Lev. 8. 26.
g Matt. 12. 3, 4. Mark 2. 25, 26. Luke 6. 3, 4.
h Lev. 24. 8, 9.
i ch. 22. 9. Ps. 52, title.
k ch. 17. 2, 50.
l See ch. 31. 10.
‖ Or, *Abimelech,* Ps. 34, title.

11 And [m] the servants of Achish said
unto him, *Is* not this David the king of
the land? did they not sing one to an-
other of him in dances, saying, [n] Saul
hath slain his thousands, and David his
ten thousands?
12 And David [o] laid up these words in
his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish
the king of Gath.
13 And [p] he changed his behaviour be-
fore them, and feigned himself mad in
their hands, and β ‖ scrabbled on β the
doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall
down upon his beard.
14 Then said Achish unto his servants,
Lo, ye see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore
then have ye brought him to me?
15 Have I need of mad men, that ye
have brought this *fellow* to play the mad
man in my presence? shall this *fellow*
come into my house?

m Ps. 56, title.
n ch. 18. 7. & 29. 5.
o Luke 2. 19.
p Ps. 34, title.
‖ Or, *made marks.*
‖ Or, *playeth the mad man.*

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Companies resort unto David at Adullam.* 3 *At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab.* 5 *Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth.* 6 *Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants' unfaithfulness.* 9 *Doeg accuseth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the priests.* 17 *The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.*

DAVID therefore departed thence, and
[a] escaped [b] to the cave Adullam: and
when his brethren and all his father's
house heard *it*, they went down thither
to him.
2 [c] And every one *that was* in distress,
and every one that † *was* in debt, and
every one *that was* † discontented, ga-
thered themselves unto him; and he
became a captain over them: and there
were with him about four hundred men.
3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh
of Moab: and he said unto the king of
Moab, Let my father and my mother,
I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with
you, till I know what God will do for
me.
4 And he brought them before the king
of Moab: and they dwelt with him all
the while that David was in the hold.
5 ¶ And the prophet [d] Gad said unto
David, Abide not in the hold; depart,
and get thee into the land of Judah.
Then David departed, and came into the
β forest of Hareth.
6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was
discovered, and the men that *were* with
him, (now Saul [1] abode in Gibeah under
[2] a ‖ tree in Ramah [2], having his spear
in his hand, and all his servants *were*
standing about him;)
7 Then Saul said unto his servants that
stood about him, Hear now, ye Benja-
mites; will the son of Jesse [e] give every
one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make
you all captains of thousands, and cap-
tains of hundreds;
8 That all of you have conspired against
me, and *there is* none that † sheweth me
that [f] my son hath made a league with
the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of
you that is sorry for me, or sheweth
unto me that my son hath stirred up
my servant against me, to lie in wait,
as at this day?
9 ¶ Then answered [g] Doeg the Edomite,
which was set over β the servants of
Saul β, and said, I saw the son of Jesse
coming to Nob, to [h] Ahimelech the son
of [i] Ahitub.
10 [k] And he enquired of the LORD for
him, and [l] gave him victuals, and gave
him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

a Ps. 57, title. & 142, title.
b 2 Sam. 23. 13.
c Judg. 11. 3.
† Heb. *had a creditor.*
† Heb. *bitter of soul.*
d 2 Sam. 24. 11. 1 Chr. 21. 9. 2 Chr. 29. 25.
‖ Or, *grove in a high place.*
e ch. 8. 14.
† Heb. *uncovereth mine ear,* ch. 20. 2.
f ch. 18. 3. & 20. 30.
g ch. 21. 7. Ps. 52, title, & ver. 1, 2, 3.
h ch. 21. 1.
i ch. 14. 3.
k Num. 27. 21.
l ch. 21. 6, 9.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 2. the young men I have directed. —— [2] *V.* 5. when I came out, the vessels (*i.e.* bodies; comp. 1 Thes. 4. 4; clothes, *Ke.*) of the young men were holy, although the journey was a common one (had no religious object); how much more then will they be hallowed in body to day! *Ew. We.* (though doubting the signification 'body'). —— [3] *V.* 6. had been. —— [4] *V.* 7. *Lit.* mightiest; *see* Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 41. β from beside the heap of stones, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Rei.* —— *Chap.* 21. *V.* 7. β the mightiest of Saul's couriers (*ch.* 22. 17), *Gr.* (*l.*); who tended Saul's mules, *Sept.*; comp. 1 Kin. 1. 33.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 6. was sitting. —— [2] the tamarisk-tree upon the height.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β beat upon, *Sept. Vulg. Th. We. Ew. Rei.* —— *Chap.* 22. *V.* 5. β city, *Sept.* —— *V.* 9. β Saul's mules, *Sept. Ew. Th.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1062.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, † Here I *am*, β my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son in law, and β goeth at thy bidding β, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant [3] knew nothing of all this, † less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the [4] ‖ † footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew [5] when he fled [5], and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king [m] would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and [n] slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 [o] And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ [p] And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, [q] escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: [r] for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

† Heb. *Behold me.*
† Heb. *little or great.*
‖ Or, *guard.*
† Heb. *runners.*
m See Ex. 1. 17.
n See ch. 2. 31.
o ver. 9, 11.
p ch. 23. 6.
q ch. 2. 33.
r 1 Kings 2. 26.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *David, enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites discover him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines.* 29 *He dwelleth at En-gedi.*

THEN they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against [a] Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David [b] enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech [c] fled to David β to Keilah, *that* he came down β *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul [1] secretly practised [1] mischief against him; and [d] he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, [e] to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, [f] *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in [2] [g] a mountain in the wilderness of [h] Ziph. And Saul [i] sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in [2] a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his β hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and [k] that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two [l] made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then [m] came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the [3] hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of [4] ‖ Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and [n] our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and

a Josh. 15. 44.
b ver. 4, 6, 9. ch. 30. 8. 2 Sam. 5. 19, 23.

Before CHRIST cir. 1062.

c ch. 22. 20.
cir. 1061.
d Num. 27. 21. ch. 30. 7.
e ch. 22. 19.
† Heb. *shut up.*
f ch. 22. 2. & 25. 13.
g Ps. 11. 1.
h Josh. 15. 55.
i Ps. 54. 3, 4.
k ch. 24. 20.
l ch. 18. 3. & 20. 16, 42. 2 Sam. 21. 7.
m See ch. 26. 1. Ps. 54, title.
† Heb. *on the right hand.*
‖ Or, *The wilderness?*
n Ps. 54. 3.

VAR. REND. — [3] *V.* 15. *Or,* knoweth, *Th. Ke.* —— [4] *V.* 17. *Rather,* couriers. —— [5] that he was fleeing.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β *Insert,* speak on, *Sept. Th.* —— *V.* 14. β captain over thy body-guard, *Th. Ew. Rei.* (from *Sept. Targ.*)

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 9. was devising. —— [2] *Vs.* 14, 15. the. —— [3] *V.* 19. mountain. —— [4] *Vs.* 19, 24. *Or,* the Waste (Num. 21. 20).
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 6. β that he came down with David into Keilah, *Sept.* —— *V.* 16. β hands, *Sept. Pesh. Th.* Comp. Isa. 35. 3.

Before CHRIST cir. 1061.

know and see his place β where his
† haunt is, *and* who hath seen him
there β: for it is told me *that* he deal-
eth very subtilly.
23 See therefore, and take knowledge
of all the lurking places where he hideth
himself, and come ye again to me with
the certainty, and I will go with you:
and it shall come to pass, if he be in
the land, that I will search him out
throughout all the thousands of Judah.
24 And they arose, and went to Ziph
before Saul: but David and his men
were in the wilderness [o] of Maon, in the
β plain on the south of [4] Jeshimon.
25 [5] Saul also [5] and his men went to
seek *him*. And they told David: where-
fore he came down [6] ‖ into a rock [6], β and
abode β in the wilderness of Maon. And
when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after
David in the wilderness of Maon.
26 And Saul went on this side of the
mountain, and David and his men on
that side of the mountain: [p] and David
made haste to get away for fear of
Saul; for Saul and his men [q] compassed
David and his men round about to take
them.
27 ¶ [r] But there came a messenger un-
to Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come;
for the Philistines have † invaded the
land.
28 Wherefore Saul returned from pur-
suing after David, and went against the
Philistines: therefore they called that
place [7] ‖ Sela-hammahlekoth.
29 ¶ And David went up from thence,
and dwelt in strong holds at [s] En-gedi.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, spareth his life.* 8 *He sheweth thereby his innocency.* 16 *Saul, acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.*

AND it came to pass, [a] when Saul
was returned from † following the
Philistines, that it was told him, saying,
Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of
En-gedi.
2 Then Saul took three thousand cho-
sen men out of all Israel, and [b] went to
seek David and his men upon the rocks
of the wild goats.
3 And he came to the sheepcotes by
the way, where *was* a cave; and [c] Saul
went in to [d] cover his feet: and [e] David
and his men [1] remained in the sides of
the cave.
4 [f] And the men of David said unto
him, Behold the day of which the LORD
said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver
thine enemy into thine hand, that thou
mayest do to him as it shall seem good
unto thee. Then David arose, and cut
off the skirt of † Saul's robe privily.
5 And it came to pass afterward, that
[g] David's heart smote him, because he
had cut off Saul's skirt.
6 And he said unto his men, [h] The
LORD forbid that I should do this thing
unto my master, the LORD's anointed,
to stretch forth mine hand against him,
seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.
7 So David † [i] stayed his servants with
these words, and suffered them not to
rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out
of the cave, and went on *his* way.
8 David also arose afterward, and went
out of the cave, and cried after Saul,
saying, My lord the king. And when
Saul looked behind him, David stooped

† Heb. *foot shall be.* — o Josh. 15. 55. ch. 25. 2. — ‖ Or, *from the rock.* — p Ps. 31. 22. — q Ps. 17. 9. — r See 2 Kings 19. 9. — † Heb. *spread themselves upon, &c.* — ‖ That is, *The rock of divisions.* — s 2 Chr. 20. 2. — a ch. 23. 28. — † Heb. *after.* — b Ps. 38. 12. — c Ps. 141. 6. — d Judg. 3. 24. — e Ps. 57, title, & 142, title. — f ch. 26. 8. — † Heb. *the robe which was Saul's.* — g 2 Sam. 24. 10. — h ch. 26. 11. — † Heb. *cut off.* — i Ps. 7. 4. Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17, 19.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 25. And (*or*, So) Saul.—— [6] unto the crag, *Sept. We.*; from the crag, *Th. Ew. Ke. Gr.*—— [7] *V.* 28. *i.e.* the crag of division, *Th.*—— *Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 3. were tarrying.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β where his fleeting foot is, *Th. Ew. We.* (after *Sept.*)—— *V.* 24. β crag, *Gr.*—— *V.* 25. β which is, *Sept. We.*

with his face to the earth, and bowed
himself.
9 ¶ And David said to Saul, [k] Wherefore
hearest thou men's words, saying, Be-
hold, David seeketh thy hurt?
10 Behold, this day thine eyes have
seen how that the LORD had delivered
thee to day into mine hand in the cave:
and *some* bade *me* kill thee: but *mine*
eye spared thee; and I said, I will not
put forth mine hand against my lord;
for he *is* the LORD's anointed.
11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see
the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for
in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe,
and killed thee not, know thou and see
that *there is* [l] neither evil nor transgres-
sion in mine hand, and I have not sin-
ned against thee; yet thou [m] huntest
my soul to take it.
12 [n] The LORD judge between me and
thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee:
but mine hand shall not be upon thee.
13 As saith the proverb of the ancients,
Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked:
but mine hand shall not be upon thee.
14 After whom is the king of Israel
come out? after whom dost thou pur-
sue? [o] after a dead dog, after [p] a flea.
15 [q] The LORD therefore be judge, and
judge between me and thee, and [r] see,
and [s] plead my cause, and † deliver me
out of thine hand.
16 ¶ And it came to pass, when David
had made an end of speaking these
words unto Saul, that Saul said, [t] *Is* this
thy voice, my son David? And Saul
lifted up his voice, and wept.
17 [u] And he said to David, Thou *art*
[x] more righteous than I: for [y] thou hast
rewarded me good, whereas I have re-
warded thee evil.
18 And thou hast shewed this day how
that thou hast dealt well with me: for-
asmuch as when [z] the LORD had † deliver-
ed me into thine hand, thou killedst me
not.
19 For if a man find his enemy, will he
let him go well away? wherefore the
LORD reward thee good for that thou
hast done unto me this day.
20 And now, behold, [a] I know well that
thou shalt surely be king, and that the
kingdom of Israel shall be established
in thine hand.
21 [b] Swear now therefore unto me by
the LORD, [c] that thou wilt not cut off
my seed after me, and that thou wilt
not destroy my name out of my father's
house.
22 And David sware unto Saul. And
Saul went home; but David and his
men gat them up unto [d] the hold.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *David in Paran sendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Provoked by Nabal's churlishness, he mindeth to destroy him.* 14 *Abigail understanding thereof,* 18 *taketh a present,* 23 *and by her wisdom* 32 *pacifieth David.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof dieth.* 39 *David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives.* 44 *Michal is given to Phalti.*

AND [a] Samuel died; and all the Israel-
ites were gathered together, and
[b] lamented him, and buried him in his
house at Ramah. And David arose, and
went down [c] to the wilderness of β Paran.
2 And *there was* a man [d] in Maon, whose
‖ possessions *were* in [e] Carmel; and the
man *was* very great, and he had three
thousand sheep, and a thousand goats:
and he was shearing his sheep in Car-
mel.
3 Now the name of the man *was* Na-
bal; and the name of his wife Abigail:
and *she was* a woman of good under-

Before CHRIST cir. 1061. — k Ps. 141. 6. Prov. 16. 28. & 17. 9. — l Ps 7. 3. & 35. 7. — m ch. 26. 20. — n Gen. 16. 5. Judg. 11. 27. ch. 26. 10. Job 5. 8. — o ch. 17. 43. 2 Sam. 9. 8. — p ch. 26. 20. — q ver. 12. — r 2 Chr. 24. 22. — s Ps. 35. 1. & 43. 1. & 119. 154. Mic. 7. 9. — † Heb. *judge.* — t ch. 26. 17. — u ch. 26. 21. — x Gen. 38. 26. — y Matt. 5. 44. — z ch. 26. 23. — † Heb. *shut up,* ch. 23. 12. & 26. 8. — a ch. 23. 17. — b Gen. 21. 23. — c 2 Sam. 21. 6, 8. — d ch. 23. 29. — cir. 1060. — a ch. 28. 3. — b Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8. — c Gen. 21. 21. Ps. 120. 5. — d ch. 23. 24. — ‖ Or, *business.* — e Josh. 15. 55.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 25. *V.* 1. β Maon, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Gr. Rei.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1060.

standing, and of a beautiful counte-
nance: but the man *was* churlish and
evil in his doings; and he *was* of the
house of Caleb.
4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness
that Nabal did [f] shear his sheep.
5 And David sent out ten young men,
and David said unto the young men,
Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal,
and †greet him in my name:
6 And thus [1]shall ye say to him that
liveth *in prosperity*[1], [g] Peace *be* both to
thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and
peace *be* unto all that thou hast.
7 And now I have heard that thou hast
shearers: now thy shepherds which were
with us, we †hurt them not, [h] neither
was there ought missing unto them, all
the while they were in Carmel.
8 Ask thy young men, and they will
shew thee. Wherefore let the young
men find favour in thine eyes: for we
come in [i] a good day: give, I pray thee,
whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto
thy servants, and to thy son David.
9 And when David's young men came,
they spake to Nabal according to all
those words in the name of David, and
†ceased.
10 ¶ And Nabal answered David's ser-
vants, and said, [k] Who *is* David? and
who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many
servants now a days that break away
every man from his master.
11 [l] Shall I then take my bread, and
my βwater, and my †flesh that I have
killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto
men, whom I know not whence they *be?*
12 So David's young men turned their
way, and went again, and came and
told him all those sayings.
13 And David said unto his men, Gird
ye on every man his sword. And they
girded on every man his sword; and
David also girded on his sword: and
there went up after David about four
hundred men; and two hundred [m] abode
by the stuff.
14 ¶ But one of the young men told
Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold,
David sent messengers out of the wil-
derness to salute our master; and he
[2]†railed on[2] them.
15 But the men *were* very good unto
us, and [n] we were not †hurt, neither
missed we any thing, as long as we
were conversant with them, when we
were in the fields:
16 They were [o] a wall unto us both by
night and day, all the while we were
with them keeping the sheep.
17 Now therefore know and consider
what thou wilt do; for [p] evil is deter-
mined against our master, and against
all his household: for he *is such* a son
of [q] Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to
him.
18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and
[r] took two hundred loaves, and two bot-
tles of wine, and five sheep ready dress-
ed, and five measures of parched *corn*,
and an hundred ‖clusters of raisins, and
two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them*
on asses.
19 And she said unto her servants, [s] Go
on before me; behold, I come after you.
But she told not her husband Nabal.
20 And it was *so, as* she rode on the
ass, that she came down by the covert
of the hill, and, behold, David and his
men came down against her; and she
met them.
21 Now David had said, Surely in vain

f Gen. 38. 13. 2 Sam. 13. 23.
† Heb. *ask him in my name of peace.*
ch. 17. 22.
g 1 Chr. 12. 18. Ps. 122. 7. Luke 10. 5.
† Heb. *shamed.*
h ver. 15, 21.
i Neh. 8. 10. Esth. 9. 19.
† Heb. *rested.*
k Judg. 9. 28. Ps. 73. 7, 8. & 123. 3, 4.
l Judg. 8. 6.
† Heb. *slaughter.*
m ch. 30. 24.
† Heb. *flew upon them.*
n ver. 7.
† Heb. *shamed.*
o Ex. 14. 22. Job 1. 10.
p ch. 20. 7.
q Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22.
r Gen. 32. 13. Prov. 18. 16. & 21. 14.
‖ Or, *lumps.*
s Gen. 32. 16, 20.

have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in
the wilderness, so that nothing was
missed of all that *pertained* unto him:
and he hath [u] requited me evil for good.
22 [x] So and more also do God unto βthe
enemies of β David, if I [y] leave of all
that *pertain* to him by the morning
light [z] any that pisseth against the wall.
23 And when Abigail saw David, she
hasted, and [a] lighted off the ass, and fell
before David on her face, and bowed
herself to the ground,
24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon
me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity
be: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee,
speak in thine †audience, and hear the
words of thine handmaid.
25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, †re-
gard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for
as his name *is,* so *is* he; ‖Nabal *is* his
name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine
handmaid saw not the young men of my
lord, whom thou didst send.
26 Now therefore, my lord, [b] *as* the
LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, see-
ing the LORD hath [c] withholden thee
from [3]coming to *shed* blood[3], and from
†[d]avenging thyself with thine own hand,
now [e] let thine enemies, and they that
seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.
27 And now [f] this ‖blessing which thine
handmaid hath brought unto my lord,
let it even be given unto the young
men that †follow my lord.
28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of
thine handmaid: for [g] the LORD will cer-
tainly make my lord a sure house; be-
cause my lord [h] fighteth the battles of
the LORD, [4]and [i] evil hath not been[4]
found in thee *all* thy days.
29 β Yet a man is risen to pursue thee,
and to seek thy soul: but β [5]the soul
of my lord shall be[5] bound in the bundle
of life with the LORD thy God; [6] and
the souls of thine enemies, them [7]shall
he [k] sling out, †*as out* of the middle of
a sling.
30 And it shall come to pass, when the
LORD shall have done to my lord accord-
ing to all the good that he hath spoken
concerning thee, and shall have appointed
thee ruler over Israel;
31 That this shall be †no [8]grief unto
thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord,
either that thou hast shed blood cause-
less, or that my lord hath avenged him-
self: but when the LORD shall have dealt
well with my lord, then remember thine
handmaid.
32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, [l] Bless-
ed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which
sent thee this day to meet me:
33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and bless-
ed *be* thou, which hast [m] kept me this
day from [3]coming to *shed* blood[3], and
from avenging myself with mine own
hand.
34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God
of Israel liveth, which hath [n] kept me
back from hurting thee, except thou
hadst hasted and come to meet me,
surely there had [o] not been left unto
Nabal by the morning light any that
pisseth against the wall.
35 So David received of her hand *that*
which she had brought him, and said
unto her, [p] Go up in peace to thine
house; see, I have hearkened to thy
voice, and have [q] accepted thy person.

Before CHRIST cir. 1060.
u Ps. 109. 5. Prov. 17. 13.
x Ruth 1. 17. ch. 3. 17. & 20. 13, 16.
y ver. 34.
z 1 Kings 14. 10. & 21. 21. 2 Kings 9. 8.
a Josh. 15. 18. Judg. 1. 14.
† Heb. *ears.*
† Heb. *lay it to his heart.*
‖ That is, *Fool.*
b 2 Kin. 2. 2.
c ver. 33. Gen. 20. 6.
† Heb. *saving thyself.*
d Rom. 12. 19.
e 2 Sam. 18. 32.
f Gen. 33. 11. ch. 30. 26. 2 Kin. 5. 15.
‖ Or, *present.*
† Heb. *walk at the feet of, &c.* ver. 42. Judg. 4. 10.
g 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27. 1 Kings 9. 5. 1 Chr. 17. 10, 25.
h ch. 18. 17.
i ch. 24. 11.
k Jer. 10. 18.
† Heb. *in the midst of the bought of a sling.*
† Heb. *no staggering, or, stumbling.*
l Gen. 24. 27. Ex. 18. 10. Ps. 41. 13. & 72. 18. Luke 1. 68.
m ver. 26.
n ver. 26.
o ver. 22.
p ch. 20. 42. 2 Sam. 15. 9. 2 Kin. 5. 19. Luke 7. 50. & 8. 48.
q Gen. 19. 21.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 6. *Or,* shall ye say, To him that liveth! *Ke.;* shall ye say for the new year, *Tanchum,* and perhaps *Sept.* (Text very obscure).——[2] *V.* 14. *Lit.* flew at. Comp. *ch.* 15. 19.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β wine, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Rei.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *Vs.* 26, 33. entering into (incurring) bloodguiltiness.——[4] *V.* 28. and evil (misfortune) will not be, *Th. Ke.*——[5] *V.* 29. *Or,* may...... be.——[6] but.——[7] *Or,* may.——[8] *V.* 31. stumbling-block, *Ge. Ke.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *Omit, Sept. We.;* his servant, *Pesh.*——*V.* 29. β And should a man rise up to...... thy soul, then, *Bö. Th. We.;* also *Ew. Ke.,* but without any change in the text.

Before CHRIST cir. 1060.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, [r] he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, [s] Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath [t] pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath [u] kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath [x] returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and [9] communed with [9] Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* [y] thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also [10] took Ahinoam [z] of Jezreel; [a] and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given [b] Michal his daughter, David's wife, to ‖ Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of [c] Gallim.

r 2 Sam. 13. 23. — s ver. 32. — t Prov. 22. 23. — u ver. 26, 34. — x 1 Kings 2. 44. Ps. 7. 16. — y Ruth 2. 10, 13. Prov. 15. 33. — † Heb. *at her feet.* ver. 27. — z Josh. 15. 56. — a ch. 27. 3. & 30. 5. — b 2 Sam. 3. 14. — ‖ *Phaltiel,* 2 Sam. 3. 15. — c Is. 10. 30.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Saul, by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David.* 5 *David coming into the trench stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.* 13 *David reproveth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his sin.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, [a] Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before [1] Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before [1] Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and [b] Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai [c] the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will [d] go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

a ch. 23. 19. Ps. 54, title. — b ch. 14. 50. & 17. 55. — ‖ Or, *midst of his carriages,* ch. 17. 20. — c 1 Chr. 2. 16. — d Judg. 7. 10, 11.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: [e] for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, [2] [f] the LORD shall smite him; or [g] his day shall come to die; or he shall [h] descend into battle, and perish.

11 [i] The LORD [2] forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because [k] a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of [3] an hill [3] afar off; a great space *being* between them:

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. *As* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, [l] *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, [m] Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have [n] stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; [o] for they have driven me out this day from [4] † abiding in [4] the [p] inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek β [q] a flea β, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, [r] I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was [s] precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 [t] The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much

Before CHRIST cir. 1060.

† Heb. *shut up.* ch. 24. 18. — e ch. 24. 6, 7. 2 Sam. 1. 16. — f ch. 25. 38. Ps. 94. 1, 2, 23. Luke 18. 7. Rom. 12. 19. — g See Gen. 47. 29. Deut. 31. 14. Job 7. 1. & 14. 5. Ps. 37. 13. — h ch. 31. 6. — i ch. 24. 6, 12. — k Gen. 2. 21. & 15. 12. — † Heb. *the sons of death.* 2 Sam. 12. 5. — l ch. 24. 16. — m ch. 24. 9, 11. — n 2 Sam. 16. 11. & 24. 1. — † Heb. *smell.* Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 26. 31. — o Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 120. 5. — † Heb. *cleaving.* — p 2 Sam. 14. 16. & 20. 19. — q ch. 24. 14. — r ch. 15. 24. & 24. 17. — s ch. 18. 30. — t Ps. 7. 8. & 18. 20.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 39. spake for (*i.e.* wooed), *Ew. Hi. De.* Comp. Song of Sol. 8. 8.——[10] *V.* 43. had taken, *Ew. Th. Ke.*——*Chap.* 26. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3. *Or,* the Waste (*ch.* 23. 19).

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 10, 11. except the LORD strike him, or his day come that he die, or he descend into battle and be swept away, the LORD, *Th. Ke.*——[3] *V.* 13. the mountain.——[4] *V.* 19. having a share in.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 26. *V.* 20. β my soul, *Sept. Th. We.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1060.

set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still [u] prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

[u] Gen. 32. 28.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He, invading other countries, persuadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

cir. 1058.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now [1] † perish one day by [1] the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, [a] and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him [b] unto Achish, the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David [c] with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore [d] Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was † a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded [e] the Geshurites, [f] and the ‖ Gezrites, and the [g] Amalekites: for β those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land β, [h] as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David [2] smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took [2] away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither have ye made a road to day? And David said, Against the [3] south of Judah, and against the [3] south of [i] the Jerahmeelites, and against the [3] south of [k] the Kenites.

11 And David [4] saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring [5] *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, [6] and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth [6] in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

† Heb. *be consumed.* — [a] ch. 25. 13. — [b] ch. 21. 10. — [c] ch. 25. 43. — [d] See Josh. 15. 31. & 19. 5. — † Heb. *the number of days.* — † Heb. *a year of days:* See ch. 29. 3, till 1056. — [e] Josh. 13. 2. — [f] Josh. 16. 10. Judg. 1. 29. — ‖ Or, *Gerzites.* — [g] Ex. 17. 16. See ch. 15. 7, 8. — [h] Gen. 25. 18. — ‖ Or, *Did you not make a road, &c.* — [i] See 1 Chr. 2. 9, 25. — [k] Judg. 1. 16. — † Heb. *to stink.*

CHAPTER 28.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul, having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul, hearing his ruin, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

Before CHRIST cir. 1056.

AND [a] it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, β Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now [b] Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away [c] those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in [d] Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in [e] Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was [f] afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, [g] the LORD answered him not, neither by [h] dreams, nor [i] by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and [k] he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath [l] cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall [1] no punishment happen to [1] thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what [2] sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I [3] saw [4] [m] gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, † What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with [n] a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, [p] I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and [q] God is departed from me, and [r] answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become β thine enemy β?

[a] ch. 29. 1. — [b] ch. 25. 1. — [c] ver. 9. Ex. 22. 18. Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 27. Deut. 18. 10, 11. — [d] Josh. 19. 18. 2 Kings 4. 8. — [e] ch. 31. 1. — [f] Job 18. 11. — [g] ch. 14. 37. Prov. 1. 28. Lam. 2. 9. — [h] Num. 12. 6. — [i] Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. — [k] Deut. 18. 11. 1 Chron. 10. 13. Isai. 8. 19. — [l] ver. 3. — [m] Ex. 22. 28. — † Heb. *What is his form?* — [n] ch. 15. 27. 2 Kings 2. 8, 13. — [p] Prov. 5. 11, 12, 13. & 14. 14. — [q] ch. 16. 12. — [r] ver. 6. — † Heb. *by the hand of prophets.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 1. be swept away one day into. —— [2] *V.* 9. would smite ...... leave ...... take. —— [3] *V.* 10. south-country (*Heb.* Negeb). —— [4] *V.* 11. would save. —— [5] *Omit.* —— [6] and such was ...... dwelt.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 27. *V.* 8. β these inhabited the land which reacheth from Telam, *Sept.* (*some MSS.*) *Th. Kn. We. Rei.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 10. no iniquity (guilt) fall upon. —— [2] *V.* 13. seest. —— [3] see. —— [4] *Or,* a god (a divine or superhuman form), *Ge. Th. Ew. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 28. *V.* 2. β Now, therefore, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.* —— *V.* 16. β with thy neighbour, *Sept. Pesh. Th. Hi. Nö. Gr. Rei.* Comp. *ch.* 15. 28.

Before CHRIST cir. 1056.

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to β him, [t] as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 [u] Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons β *be* with me β: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul β † fell straightway β all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman [5] came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have [x] put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

‖ Or, *for himself.* Prov. 16. 4.
t ch. 15. 28.
† Heb. *mine hand.*
u ch. 15. 9. 1 Kings 20. 42. 1 Chron. 10. 13. Jer. 48. 10.
† Heb. *made haste, and fell with the fulness of his stature.*
x Judg. 12. 3. ch. 19. 5. Job 13. 14.

CHAPTER 29.

1 David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOW [a] the Philistines gathered together all their armies [b] to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by β [1] a fountain β which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward [c] with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here?* And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me [d] these days, or these years, and I have [e] found no fault in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, [f] Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest [g] in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith [2] should he reconcile himself unto his master? [2] *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, [h] Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and [i] thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight: for [k] I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless † the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, [l] as an angel of God: notwithstanding [m] the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. [n] And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

a ch. 28. 1.
b ch. 4. 1.
c ch. 28. 1, 2.
d See ch. 27. 7.
e Dan. 6. 5.
f 1 Chr. 12. 19.
g As ch. 14. 21.
h ch. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

Before CHRIST cir. 1056.
i 2 Sam. 3. 25. 2 Kings 19. 27.
k ver. 3.
† Heb. *thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*
† Heb. *do not evil in the eyes of the lords.*
† Heb. *before thee.*
l 2 Sam. 14. 17, 20. & 19. 27.
m ver. 4.
n 2 Sam. 4. 4.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 4 David asking counsel is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 David's law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the [a] Amalekites had invaded the [1] south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives, β that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, *it was* burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's [b] two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; [c] for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was [2] † grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: [d] but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 [e] And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 [f] And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and [3] the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: [g] for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in

a See ch. 15. 7. & 27. 8.
b ch. 25. 42, 43. 2 Sam. 2. 2.
c Ex. 17. 4.
† Heb. *bitter.* Judg. 18. 25. ch. 1. 10. 2 Sam. 17. 8. 2 Kin. 4. 27.
d Ps. 42. 5. & 56. 3, 4, 11. Hab. 3. 17, 18.
e ch. 23. 6, 9.
f ch. 23. 2, 4.
g ver. 21.

VAR. REND. — [5] *V.* 21. *Or,* came in, *Sept. Th.* —— *Chap.* 29. [1] *V.* 1. the.—— [2] *V.* 4. will.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β thee, *Sept. Vulg. a few MSS. Th. We.* —— *V.* 19. β with thee have fallen, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.* —— *V.* 20. β was troubled, and fell, *We.* (*from Sept.*) —— *Chap.* 29. *V.* 1. β Endor, *Sept. Gr.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 30. [1] *Vs.* 1, 14. south-country. —— [2] *V.* 6. *Lit.* embittered.—— [3] *V.* 9. *Omit.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 30. *V.* 2. β *Add,* and all, *Sept. Th. We.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1056.

the field, and brought him to David, and
gave him bread, and he did eat; and
they made him drink water;
12 And they gave him a piece of a cake
of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and
[h] when he had eaten, his spirit came
again to him: for he had eaten no
bread, nor drunk *any* water, three days
and three nights.
13 And David said unto him, To whom
belongest thou? and whence *art* thou?
And he said, I *am* a young man of E-
gypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my
master left me, because three days agone
I fell sick.
14 We made an invasion *upon* the
[1] south of [i] the Cherethites, and upon
the coast which *belongeth* to Judah, and
upon the [1] south of [k] Caleb; and we
burned Ziklag with fire.
15 And David said to him, Canst thou
bring me down to this [4] company? And
he said, Swear unto me by God, that
thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me
into the hands of my master, and I will
bring thee down to this [4] company.
16 ¶ And when he had brought him
down, behold, *they were* spread abroad
upon all the earth, [l] eating and drinking,
and dancing, because of all the great
spoil that they had taken out of the
land of the Philistines, and out of the
land of Judah.
17 And David smote them from the
twilight even unto the evening of † the
next day: and there escaped not a man
of them, save four hundred young men,
which rode upon camels, and fled.
18 And David recovered all that the
Amalekites had carried away: and David
rescued his two wives.
19 And there was nothing lacking to
them, neither small nor great, neither
sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor
any *thing* that they had taken to them:
[m] David recovered all.
20 And David took all the flocks and the
herds, β *which* they drave before those *other*
cattle β, and said, This *is* David's spoil.
21 ¶ And David came to the [n] two hun-
dred men, which were so faint that they
could not follow David, whom they had
made also to abide at the brook Besor:
and they went forth to meet David, and
to meet the people that *were* with him:
and when David came near to the peo-
ple, he ‖ saluted them.
22 Then answered all the wicked men
and *men* [o] of Belial, of † those that went
with David, and said, Because they went
not with us, we will not give them *ought*
of the spoil that we have recovered, save
to every man his wife and his children,
that they may lead *them* away, and depart.
23 Then said David, Ye shall not do
so, my brethren [5], with that which [5] the
LORD hath given us, who hath preserved
us, and delivered the [4] company that came
against us into our hand.
24 For who will hearken unto you in
this matter? but [p] as his part *is* that
goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his
part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they
shall part alike.
25 And it was *so* from that day † for-
ward, that he made it a statute and an
ordinance for Israel unto this day.
26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag,
he sent of the spoil unto the elders of
Judah, *even* to his friends, saying, Be-
hold a † present for you of the spoil of
the enemies of the LORD;
27 To *them* which *were* in β Beth-el, and

h So Judg. 15. 19. ch. 14. 27.
i ver. 16. 2 Sam. 8. 18. 1 Kings 1. 38, 44. Ezek. 25. 16. Zeph. 2. 5.
k Josh. 14. 13. & 15. 13.
l 1 Thess. 5. 3.
† Heb. *their morrow.*
m ver. 8.
n ver. 10.
‖ Or, *asked them how they did.* Judg. 18. 15.
o Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22.
† Heb. *men.*
p See Num. 31. 27. Josh. 22. 8.
† Heb. *and forward.*
† Heb. *blessing.* Gen. 33. 11. ch. 25. 27.

VAR. REND.—[4] *Vs.* 15, 23. troop.——[5] *V.* 23. ; (think) of what ...... ! *Ew.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β and they drave them before him, *Th. We. Rei.* (*after Vulg.*)——*V.* 27. β Beth-zur, *Sept. Th. Ew. Rei.* But comp. Josh. 15. 30. (*We.*)

to *them* which *were* in [6] [q] south Ramoth [6],
and to *them* which *were* in [r] Jattir,
28 And to *them* which *were* in [s] Aroer,
and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth,
and to *them* which *were* in [t] Eshtemoa,
29 And to *them* which *were* in β Rachal,
and to *them* which *were* in the cities of
[u] the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which
were in the cities of the [x] Kenites,
30 And to *them* which *were* in [y] Hormah,
and to *them* which *were* in β Chor-ashan,
and to *them* which *were* in Athach,
31 And to *them* which *were* in [z] Hebron,
and to all the places where David him-
self and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAPTER 31.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armourbearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOW [a] the Philistines fought against
Israel: and the men of Israel fled
from before the Philistines, and fell
down ‖ slain in mount [b] Gilboa.
2 And the Philistines followed hard upon
Saul and upon his sons; and the Phi-
listines slew [c] Jonathan, and Abinadab,
and Melchi-shua, Saul's sons.
3 And [d] the battle went sore against
Saul, and the † archers [1] † hit him; and
he [2] was sore wounded of [2] the archers.
4 [e] Then said Saul unto his armour-
bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me
through therewith; lest [f] these uncircum-
cised come and thrust me through, and
‖ abuse me. But his armourbearer would
not; [g] for he was sore afraid. Therefore
Saul took a sword, and [h] fell upon it.
5 And when his armourbearer saw that
Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his
sword, and died with him.
6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and
his armourbearer, β and all his men β,
that same day together.
7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that
were on the [3] other side of [3] the valley,
and *they* that *were* on the [3] other side [3]
Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled,
and that Saul and his sons were dead,
they forsook the cities, and fled; and
the Philistines came and dwelt in them.
8 And it came to pass on the morrow,
when the Philistines came to strip the
slain, that they found Saul and his three
sons fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And they cut off his head, and strip-
ped off his armour, and sent into the
land of the Philistines round about, to
[i] publish *it* β *in* the house of β their idols,
and [4] among the people.
10 [k] And they put his armour in the
house of [l] Ashtaroth: β and [m] they fasten-
ed his body to the wall of [n] Beth-shan.
11 ¶ [o] And when the inhabitants of Ja-
besh-gilead heard ‖ of that which the
Philistines had done to Saul;
12 [p] All the valiant men arose, and went
all night, and took the body of Saul and
the bodies of his sons from the wall of
Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and
[q] burnt them there.
13 And they took their bones, and
[r] buried *them* under [5] a tree [5] at Jabesh,
[s] and fasted seven days.

Before CHRIST cir. 1056.
q Josh. 19. 8.
r Josh. 15. 48.
s Josh. 13. 16.
t Josh. 15. 50.
u ch. 27. 10.
x Judg. 1. 16.
y Judg. 1. 17.
z Josh. 14. 13. 2 Sam. 2. 1.
a 1 Chr. 10. 1—12.
‖ Or, *wounded.*
b ch. 28. 4.
c ch. 14. 49. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
d See 2 Sam. 1. 6, &c.
† Heb. *shooters, men with bows.*
† Heb. *found him.*
e So Judg. 9. 54.
f ch. 14. 6. & 17. 26.
‖ Or, *mock me.*
g 2 Sam. 1. 14.
h 2 Sam. 1. 10.
i 2 Sam. 1. 20.
k ch. 21. 9.
l Judg. 2. 13.
m 2 Sam. 21. 12.
n Josh. 17. 11. Judg. 1. 27.
o ch. 11. 3, 9, 11.
‖ Or, *concerning him.*
p See ch. 11. 1—11. 2 Sam. 2. 4—7.
q 2 Chr. 16. 14. Jer. 34. 5. Amos 6. 10.
r 2 Sam. 2. 4, 5. & 21. 12, 13, 14.
s Gen. 50. 10.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 27. Ramoth of the South (Josh. 19. 8).——*Chap.* 31. [1] *V.* 3. found, *Be. We. Ke.*——[2] *Or*, trembled sore because of, *Ge. Be. We. Ke.*——[3] *V.* 7. side of, *Th. Be.*——[4] *V.* 9. unto.——[5] *V.* 13. the tamarisk.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 29. β Carmel, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Gr.* Comp. Josh. 15. 55.——*V.* 30. β Bor-Ashan, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Jer. MSS. Masora, and best edd.* ——*Chap.* 31. *V.* 6. β *Omit, Sept. We.*——*V.* 9. β unto, *Sept. Th. Be. We.* (1 Chr. 10. 9).——*V.* 10. β *Insert*, and his skull they fastened in the temple of Dagon, *Ew. Be. Th.* (from 1 Chron. 10. 10).

THE

SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

Before CHRIST 1056.

a 1 Sam. 30. 17, 26.
b ch. 4. 10.
c 1 Sam. 4. 12.
† Heb. *What was, &c.* 1 Sam. 4. 16.
d 1 Sam. 31. 1.
e See 1 Sam. 31. 2, 3, 4.
† Heb. *Behold me.*
‖ Or, *my coat of mail, or, my embroidered coat hindereth me, that my, &c.*
f Judg. 9. 54.
g ch. 3. 31. & 13. 31.
h Num. 12. 8.
i 1 Sam. 31. 4.
k 1 Sam. 24. 6. & 26. 9. Ps. 105. 15.
l ch. 4. 10, 12.
m 1 Sam. 26. 9. 1 Kings 2. 32, 33, 37.
n ver. 10. Luke 19. 22.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Saul's death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

NOW it came to pass after the death
of Saul, when David was returned
from [a] the slaughter of the Amalekites,
and David had abode two days in
Ziklag;
2 It came even to pass on the third
day, that, behold, [b] a man came out of
the camp from Saul [c] with his clothes
rent, and earth upon his head: and *so*
it was, when he came to David, that he
fell to the earth, and did obeisance.
3 And David said unto him, From
whence comest thou? And he said unto
him, Out of the camp of Israel am I
escaped.
4 And David said unto him, † How
went the matter? I pray thee, tell me.
And he answered, That the people are
fled from the battle, and many of the
people also are fallen and dead; and
Saul and Jonathan his son are dead
also.
5 And David said unto the young man
that told him, How knowest thou that
Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?
6 And the young man that told him
said, As I happened by chance upon
[d] mount Gilboa, behold, [e] Saul leaned
upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots
and horsemen followed hard after him.
7 And when he looked behind him, he
saw me, and called unto me. And I
answered, † Here *am* I.
8 And he said unto me, Who *art*
thou? And I answered him, I *am* an
Amalekite.
9 He said unto me again, Stand, I
pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for
[1] ‖ anguish is come upon me, because
my life *is* yet whole in me.
10 So I stood upon him, and [f] slew him,
because I was sure that he could not
live after that he was fallen: and I took
the crown that *was* upon his head, and
the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and
have brought them hither unto my
lord.
11 Then David took hold on his clothes,
and [g] rent them; and likewise all the
men that *were* with him:
12 And they mourned, and wept, and
fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan
his son, and for the people of
the LORD, and for the house of Israel;
because they were fallen by the sword.
13 ¶ And David said unto the young
man that told him, Whence *art* thou?
And he answered, I *am* the son of a
stranger, an Amalekite.
14 And David said unto him, [h] How
wast thou not [i] afraid to [k] stretch forth
thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?
15 And [l] David called one of the young
men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon
him. And he smote him that he died.
16 And David said unto him, [m] Thy
blood *be* upon thy head; for [n] thy
mouth hath testified against thee, saying,
I have slain the LORD's anointed.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 9. the cramp, *Ew. Th. Ke.*

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation
over Saul and over Jonathan
his son:
18 ([o] Also he bade them teach the children
of Judah β *the use of* [2] the bow [2] β:
behold, *it is* written [p] in the book ‖ of
Jasher.)
19 [3] The beauty of Israel [3] is slain upon
thy high places: [q] how are the mighty
fallen!
20 [r] Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not
in the streets of Askelon; lest [s] the
daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest
the daughters of [t] the uncircumcised
triumph.
21 Ye [u] mountains of Gilboa, [x] *let there
be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain, upon
you, β nor fields of [4] offerings β: for
there the shield of the mighty is [5] vilely
cast away [5], the shield of Saul, [6] γ *as
though he had* not *been* γ [y] anointed [6] with
oil.
22 From the blood of the slain, from
the fat of the mighty, [z] the bow of Jonathan
turned not back, and the sword
of Saul [7] returned not [7] empty.
23 Saul and Jonathan [8] *were* lovely and
‖ pleasant in their lives, and [8] in their
death they were not divided: they were
swifter than eagles, they were [a] stronger
than lions.
24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over
Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with
other delights, who put on ornaments of
gold upon your apparel.
25 How are the mighty fallen in the
midst of the battle! [9] O Jonathan, *thou
wast* slain in thine high places [9].
26 I am distressed for thee, my brother
Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been
unto me: [b] thy love to me was wonderful,
passing the love of women.
27 [c] How are the mighty fallen, and
[10] the weapons of war [10] perished!

CHAPTER 2.

1 David, by God's direction, with his company goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead for their kindness to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel 12 A mortal skirmish between twelve of Abner's and twelve of Joab's men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abner's motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahel's burial.

AND it came to pass after this, that
David [a] enquired of the LORD, saying,
Shall I go up into any of the cities
of Judah? And the LORD said unto
him, Go up. And David said, Whither

Before CHRIST 1056.

o 1 Sam. 31. 3.
p Josh. 10. 13.
‖ Or, *of the upright.*
q ver. 27.
r 1 Sam. 31. 9. Mic. 1. 10. See Judg. 16. 23.
s See Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6.
t 1 Sam. 31. 4.
u 1 Sam. 31. 1.
x So Judg. 5. 23. Job 3. 3, 4. Jer. 20. 14.
y 1 Sam. 10. 1.
z 1 Sam. 18. 4.
‖ Or, *sweet.*
a Judg. 14. 18.
b 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3. & 19. 2. & 20. 17, 41. & 23. 16.
c ver. 19.
a Judg. 1. 1. 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9. & 30. 7, 8.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 18. (the) Bow, *Ge. De W. Ke.* (supposing the song to be so called from the occurrence of the word in *v.* 22: *but see* Var. Read.).—[3] *V.* 19. *Or*, The gazelle, O Israel, *Pesh. Ew.*—[4] *V.* 21. *Lit.* heave-offerings (Ex. 25. 2).—[5] defiled.—[6] anointed not. Comp. Isa. 21. 5.—[7] *V.* 22. never returned.—[8] *V.* 23. *Or*, the lovely and the pleasant, in their lives and, *Th. Ke.*—[9] *V.* 25. upon thine high places Jonathan is slain.—[10] *V.* 27. the instruments of war (*viz.* Saul and Jonathan), *Ew. Th. Ke.* Comp. Isa. 13. 5.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 18. β truthfully, *Ew.*; and Israel, *Gr.* (both supplying 'it' after *teach*; 'Israel,' also in *Sept. Cod. Al.*, but in lieu of *Judah*). *Omit, Sept. Cod. Vat. and We.* (who offers an ingenious theory to account for the word appearing here).—*V.* 21. β (Corrupt.) Ye mountains of death! *Sept.* (*MSS.*) *We.*—γ the weapons of him that was, 1 *MS. Gr.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 1056.

shall I go up? And he said, Unto [b] Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his [c] two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite.

3 And [d] his men that *were* with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 [e] And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, *That* [f] the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, [g] Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now [h] the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also β[1] will requite you this kindness[1] β, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But [i] Abner the son of Ner, captain of † Saul's host, took β ‖ Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him γ over to Mahanaim;

9 And made him king over Gilead, and over the β Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Saul's son *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.

11 And [k] the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to [l] Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met † together by [m] the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called β[2] ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were [n] three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was* [o] *as* light † of foot † [p] as a wild roe.

b ver. 11. 1 Sam. 30. 31. ch. 5. 1, 3. 1 Kin. 2. 11.
c 1 Sam. 30. 5.
d 1 Sam. 27. 2, 3. & 30. 1. 1 Chr. 12. 1.
cir. 1055.
e ver. 11. ch. 5. 5.
f 1 Sam. 31. 11, 13.
g Ruth 2. 20. & 3. 10. Ps. 115. 15.
h 2 Tim. 1. 16, 18.
† Heb. *be ye the sons of valour.*
i 1 Sam. 14. 50
† Heb. *the host which was Saul's.*
‖ Or, *Esh-baal,* 1 Chr. 8. 33. & 9. 39.
1055.
k ch. 5. 5. 1 Kin. 2. 11.
† Heb. *number of days.*
l Josh. 18. 25.
cir. 1053.
† Heb. *them together.*
m Jer. 41. 12.
‖ That is, *The field of strong men.*
n 1 Chr. 2. 16.
o 1 Chr. 12. 8.
† Heb. *of his feet.*
† Heb. *as one of the roes that is in the field.*
p Ps. 18. 33. Cant. 2. 17. & 8. 14.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 6. do (?) shew you this good, *Th.*—[2] *V.* 16. *i.e.* Field of sword-edges, *Ge. Ke.* Comp. Ps. 89. 43.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 6. β will shew you good, *We.* (The word does not mean 'requite.')—*V.* 8. β called Eshbaal, 1 Chr. 8. 33; 9. 39, his true name, according to *Th. Gei. We. Ke. Kue.* Comp. *ch.* 4. 4. (Alteration made to avoid the use of a name compounded with 'Baal.')—γ *Add,* from the camp, *Sept.*—*V.* 9. β Geshurites, *Pesh. Vulg. Th. Ew. We. Rei.*—*V.* 16. β Helkath-hazzadim, *Ew. We.* (*after Sept.*; 'field of the plotters *or* the crafty.')

Before CHRIST cir. 1053.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left † from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am.*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him [3] [q] under the fifth *rib*[3], that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

24 [4] Joab also[4] and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless [r] thou hadst spoken, surely then [5] † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up[5] every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through [6] the plain[6], and passed over Jordan, and went through all [7] Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was in* Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *During the war David still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sons were born to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner, displeased with Ish-bosheth,* 12 *revolteth to David.* 13 *David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner, having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed.* 22 *Joab, returning from battle, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *David curseth Joab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And [a] unto David were sons born

† Heb. *from after Abner.*
‖ Or, *spoil.* Judg. 14. 19.
q ch. 3. 27. & 4. 6. & 20. 10.
r ver. 14. Prov. 17. 14.
† Heb. *from the morning.*
‖ Or, *gone away.*
a 1 Chr. 3. 1—4.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 23. in the belly.—[4] *V.* 24. And Joab.—[5] *V.* 27. (only) after the morning had the people gotten them up, *Th. Ew.* Comp. Jer. 35. 5, 11.—[6] *V.* 29. the Arâbah.—[7] *Or,* the Gorge.

Before CHRIST cir. 1053.

in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, [b] of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;
3 And his second, ‖ Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king [c] of Geshur;
4 And the fourth, [d] Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;
5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah β David's wife β. These were born to David in Hebron.
6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.
7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* [e] Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and β *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou [f] gone in unto my father's concubine?
8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I [g] a dog's head [1], which against Judah do shew kindness this day [1] unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, [2] that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?
9 [h] So do God to Abner, and more also, except, [i] as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;
10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, [k] from Dan even to Beer-sheba.
11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.
12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David [3] on his behalf [3], saying, Whose *is* the land? β saying *also* β, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.
13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, [l] Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring [m] Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.
14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Michal, which I espoused to me [n] for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.
15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from [o] Phaltiel the son of Laish.
16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to [p] Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.
17 ¶ [4] And Abner had [4] communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David † in times past *to be* king over you:
18 Now then do *it*: [q] for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.
19 And Abner also spake in the ears of [r] Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

b 1 Sam. 25. 43.
‖ Or, *Daniel*, 1 Chr. 3. 1.
c 1 Sam. 27. 8. ch. 13. 37.
d 1 Kin. 1. 5.
e ch. 21. 8, 10.
f ch. 16. 21.
g Deut. 23. 18. 1 Sam. 24. 14. ch. 9. 8. & 16. 9.
h Ruth 1. 17. 1 Kin. 19. 2.
i 1 Sam. 15. 28. & 16. 1, 12. & 28. 17. 1 Chr. 12. 23.
k Judg. 20. 1. ch. 17. 11. 1 Kin. 4. 25.
1048.
† Heb. *saying.*
l So Gen. 43. 3.
m 1 Sam. 18. 20.
n 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.
o 1 Sam. 25. 44, *Phalti.*
† Heb. *going and weeping.*
p ch. 19. 16.
† Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.*
q ver. 9.
r 1 Chr. 12. 29.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 8. belonging to Judah? this day do I shew kindness, *Th. Ew. Ke.*, omitting (?) at end of *v.* —— [2] and yet. —— [3] *V.* 12. (from) where he was, *Targ. Rashi*; on the spot, *Ew. Th.* —— [4] *V.* 17. Now Abner had had, *Th. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 5. β the wife of...., *We.*; we expect the name of her first husband as in the case of Abigail, *v.* 3. —— *V.* 7. β So *Sept. Pesh. Vulg.* —— *V.* 12. β *Omit*, 2 *MSS. Pesh.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1048.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feast.
21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and [s] will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest [t] reign [5] over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.
22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.
23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.
24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why *is* it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?
25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know [u] thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.
26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the [6] well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.
27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab [x] took him aside in the gate to speak with him ‖ quietly, and smote him there [7] [y] under the fifth *rib* [7], that he died, for the blood of [z] Asahel his brother.
28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever from the † blood of Abner the son of Ner:
29 [a] Let it [8] rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not † fail from the house of Joab one [b] that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that [9] leaneth on a staff [9], or that falleth [10] on the sword, or that lacketh bread.
30 So Joab and Abishai his brother β slew Abner, because he had slain their brother [c] Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.
31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, [d] Rend your clothes, and [e] gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David *himself* followed the † bier.
32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.
33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, [11] Died Abner [11] as a [f] fool dieth?
34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, *so* fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.
35 And when all the people came [g] to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, [h] So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, [i] till the sun be down.
36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.
37 [12] For all the people and all Israel

s ver. 10, 12.
t 1 Kings 11. 37.
u 1 Sam. 29. 6. Isai. 37. 28.
x 1 Kin. 2. 5. So ch. 20. 9, 10.
‖ Or, *peaceably.*
y ch. 4. 6.
z ch. 2. 23.
† Heb. *bloods.*
a 1 Kings 2. 32, 33.
† Heb. *be cut off.*
b Lev. 15. 2.
c ch. 2. 23.
d Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2, 11.
e Gen. 37. 34.
† Heb. *bed.*
f ch. 13. 12, 13.
† Heb. *children of iniquity.*
g ch. 12. 17. Jer. 16. 7.
h Ruth 1. 17.
i ch. 1. 12.
† Heb. *was good in their eyes.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 21. *Or*, in (= according to), *Th.* Comp. 1 Kings 11. 37. —— [6] *V.* 26. cistern. —— [7] *V.* 27. in the belly. —— [8] *V.* 29. fall. —— [9] *Or*, handleth a distaff, *Pesh. Vulg. Bö. Th.* (like a woman—an expression of contempt). —— [10] by. —— [11] *V.* 33. Should Abner have died. —— [12] *V.* 37. And.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β laid wait for, *Sept. Ew. Rei*

Before CHRIST cir. 1048.

understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a [13] prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And [14] I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king; and [14] these men the sons of Zeruiah *k be* too hard for me: [15] *l* the LORD shall [15] reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

† Heb. *tender*. — *k* ch. 19. 7. — *l* See ch. 19. 13. 1 Kings 2. 5, 6, 33, 34. Ps. 28. 4. & 62. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 14.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner,* 2 *Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheth's head to be buried.*

AND when *β* Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, *a* his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were *b* troubled.

2 And *β* Saul's son had two men *that were* captains of [1] bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for *c* Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to *d* Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And *e* Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son *that was* lame of *his* feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan *f* out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name *was* *β* ‖ Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on [2] a bed at noon [2].

6 *β* And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him *g* under the fifth *rib*: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped *β*.

7 [3] For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away [4] through the plain [4] all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, *h* which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, *i* who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When *k* one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, † thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, [5] ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him [5] a reward for his tidings:

a Ezra 4. 4. Isai. 13. 7. — *b* Matt. 2. 3. — † Heb. *second*. — *c* Josh. 18. 25. — *d* Neh. 11. 33. — *e* ch. 9. 3. — *f* 1 Sam. 29. 1, 11. — ‖ Or, *Merib-baal*, 1 Chr. 8. 34. & 9. 40. — *g* ch. 2. 23. — *h* 1 Sam. 19. 2, 10, 11. & 23. 15. & 25. 29. — *i* Gen. 48. 16. 1 Kings 1. 29. Ps. 31. 7. — *k* ch. 1. 2, 4, 15. — † Heb. *he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.* — ‖ Or, *which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.*

VAR. REND. — [13] *V.* 38. *Or,* captain. —— [14] *V.* 39. (Sense very doubtful.) I do this day live delicately (?) and am an anointed king; yet, *Ew.* —— [15] may the LORD. —— *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. troops. —— [2] *V.* 5. his noon-tide couch. Comp. *ch.* 11. 2. —— [3] *V.* 7. And. —— [4] toward the Arâbah. —— [5] *V.* 10. whom I ought, forsooth, to have given, *Sept. Vulg. Th.*; to give him, to wit, *Ew. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *Vs.* 1, 2. *β Insert,* Ish-bosheth, *Sept. Ew.* —— *V.* 4. *β* Meribosheth, *Ew. Be.*; called Meribbaal, 1 Chron. 8. 34; 9. 40, more correctly, *Th. We. Kue. Ke.* Comp. *ch.* 2. 8; 11. 21. —— *V.* 6. *β* And, behold, she that kept the gate of the house was cleaning wheat, and she fell asleep and slumbered; and Rechab and Baanah his brother slipped in, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Gr. Rei.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1048.

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now *l* require his blood of your hand, and [6] take you away [6] from the earth?

12 And David *m* commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the *n* sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

l Gen. 9. 5, 6. — *m* ch. 1. 15. — *n* ch. 3. 32.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel.* 4 *David's age.* 6 *He taking Zion from the Jebusites dwelleth in it.* 11 *Hiram sendeth to David.* 13 *Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem.* 17 *David, directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim,* 22 *and again at the mulberry trees.*

THEN *a* came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, *b* we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, *c* thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, *d* Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be [1] a captain [1] over Israel.

3 *e* So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; *f* and king David made a league with them in Hebron *g* before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, *h and* he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah *i* seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went *k* to Jerusalem *β* unto *l* the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, [2] Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither [2]: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: *m* the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, *β* Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and *β* the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of David's soul, [3] *n he shall be chief and captain* [3]. ‖ Wherefore they [4] said, The blind and the lame shall not come into [5] the house [5].

9 So David dwelt in the [6] fort, and called it *o* the city of David. And David built round about from [7] Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

11 ¶ And *p* Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And *q* David took *him* more concu-

o 1 Chr. 11. 1. & 12. 23. — *b* Gen. 29. 14. — *c* 1 Sam. 18. 13. — *d* 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12. Ps. 78. 71. See ch. 7. 7. — *e* 1 Chr. 11. 3. — *f* 2 Kings 11. 17. — *g* Judg. 11. 11. 1 Sam. 23. 18. — *h* 1 Chr. 26. 31. & 29. 27. — *i* ch. 2. 11. 1 Chr. 3. 4. — *k* Judg. 1. 21. — *l* Josh. 15. 63. Judg. 1. 8. & 19. 11, 12. — ‖ Or, *saying, David shall not, &c.* — *m* ver. 9. 1 Kin. 2. 10. & 8. 1. — *n* 1 Chr. 11. 6–9. — ‖ Or, *Because they had said, even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.* — *o* ver. 7. — † Heb. *went going and growing.* — cir. 1043. — *p* 1 Kin. 5. 2. 1 Chr. 14. 1. — † Heb. *hewers of the stone of the wall.* — *q* Deut. 17. 17. 1 Chr. 3. 9. & 14. 3.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 11. *Rather,* extinguish you. —— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 2. ruler. —— [2] *V.* 6. Thou shalt not come in hither; for (even) the blind and the lame will keep thee away, *Ke. Ew. Th. We.* —— [3] *V.* 8. So *Mo. Gr.* (with 1 Chr. 11. 6); but *Ew. Ke.* and most moderns omit: *see* Var. Read. —— [4] *Rather,* say. —— [5] *Or,* the temple, *Sept. Ew. Th.* —— [6] *V.* 9. stronghold, —— [7] *i.e.* the rampart.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 6. *β* which is Jebus, where were, *Mo. Th.* (1 Chr. 11. 4.) —— *V.* 8. *β* Whoso smiteth the Jebusites, let him hurl (?) down the waterfall (*or* cliff), both, *Ew. Ke.* (*pt.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1043.

bines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And [r]these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‖ Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishua, β and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and β ‖ Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ [s]But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, [t]and went down to the hold.

18 [8] The Philistines also came [8] and spread themselves in [u]the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David [x]enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to [y]Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place [9]‖ Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men [10] [z]‖ burned them [10].

22 ¶ [a]And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when [b] David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up β: *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou [c]hearest the sound of a [11]going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then [d]shall the LORD [12]go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from β [e]Geba until thou come to [f]Gazer.

r 1 Chr. 3. 5. & 14. 4. ‖ Or, *Shimea*, 1 Chr. 3. 5. ‖ Or, *Elishama*, 1 Chr. 3. 6. ‖ Or, *Beeliada*, 1 Chr. 14. 7. s 1 Chr. 11. 16. & 14. 8. 1047. t ch. 23. 14. u Josh. 15. 8. Isai. 17. 5. x 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4. & 30. 8. ch. 2. 1. y Isai. 28. 21. ‖ That is, *The plain of breaches*. z Deut. 7. 5, 25. 1 Chr. 14. 12. ‖ Or, *took them away*. a 1 Chr. 14. 13. b ver. 19. c So 2 Kings 7. 6. d Judg. 4. 14. e 1 Chr. 14. 16, *Gibeon*. f Josh. 16. 10.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.* 6 *Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark.* 12 *David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproving David for his religious joy is childless to her death.*

AGAIN, David gathered together all *the* chosen *men* of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And [a]David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him β from ‖ Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, [1] ‖ whose name is called by the name of [1] the LORD of hosts [b]that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God [c]upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* [2] in ‖ Gibeah [2]: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave β the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of [d]the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying β the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD β on all manner of *instruments made of* fir wood β, [3]even on [3] harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on [4]cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to [e]Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah [f]put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen [5] ‖ shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and [g]God smote him there [6]for *his* ‖ error [6]; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place ‖ Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And [h]David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom [i]the Gittite.

11 [k]And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD [l]blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. [m]So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was *so*, that when [n]they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed [o]oxen and fatlings.

14 And David [p]danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David *was* girded [q]with a linen ephod.

15 [r]So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And [s]as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And [t]they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in [u]his place, in the midst of the [7]tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David [x]offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, [y]he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 [z]And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and [8]a flagon *of wine* [8]. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ [a]Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to

1042. a 1 Chr. 13. 5, 6. ‖ Or, *Baalah*, that is, *Kirjath-jearim*, Josh. 15. 9, 60. ‖ Or, *at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hosts, was called upon*. b 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1. † Heb. *made to ride*. c See Num. 7. 9. 1 Sam. 6. 7. ‖ Or, *The hill*.

Before CHRIST 1042. d 1 Sam. 7. 1. † Heb. *with*. e 1 Chr. 13. 9, he is called, *Chidon*. f See Num. 4. 15. ‖ Or, *stumbled*. g 1 Sam. 6. 19. ‖ Or, *rashness*. † Heb. *broken*. ‖ That is, *The breach of Uzzah*. h Ps. 119. 120. See Luke 5. 8, 9. i 1 Chr. 13. 13. k 1 Chr. 13. 14. l Gen. 30. 27. & 39. 5. m 1 Chr. 15. 25. n Num. 4. 15. Josh. 3. 3. 1 Chr. 15. 2, 15. o See 1 Kin. 8. 5. 1 Chr. 15. 26. p See Ex. 15. 20. Ps 30. 11. q 1 Sam. 2. 18. 1 Chr. 15. 27. r 1 Chr. 15. 28. s 1 Chr. 15. 29. t 1 Chr. 16. 1. u 1 Chr. 15. 1. Ps. 132. 8. † Heb. *stretched*. x 1 Kings 8. 5, 62, 63. y 1 Kings 8. 55. 1 Chr. 16. 2. z 1 Chr. 16. 3. cir. 1042. a Ps. 30, title.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 18. Now the Philistines had come. —[9] *V.* 20. *i.e.* place (*lit.* possessor) of breaches. Comp. Isa. 28. 21. —[10] *V.* 21. took them away. —[11] *V.* 24. marching. —[12] have gone. —*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 2. which is called by (*lit.* over which is called: comp. Jer. 7. 10) the name, the name of, *Ew. Ke. Rie.*, and in effect *We.* —[2] *V.* 3. on the hill (*see* 1 Sam. 7. 1).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β *Insert*, and Nogah, *Th. Be.* Comp. 1 Chr. 3. 6; 14. 6. — *V.* 16 β called Beeliada 1 Chr. 14. 7 (his true name, *Gei. We.* Comp. *ch.* 2. 8). — *V.* 23. β *Insert*, to meet them, *Sept. Vulg. Th. We. Rei.* — *V.* 25. β *As margin, Sept. Mo. Th. Ew. We. Ke.* — *Chap.* 6. *V.* 2. β unto, *We. Ke.* and in effect *Ew. Be. Th.* Comp. 1 Chr. 13. 6.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. and with, *&c.* —[4] castanets. —[5] *V.* 6. had broken loose, *Pesh. Maurer*; slipped, *Ke.* —[6] *V.* 7. So *Ge. Ke.*; suddenly, *Ew.* —[7] *V.* 17. tent. —[8] *V.* 19. a cake of raisins.

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 3, 4. β the cart. And Uzzah went beside, *Sept. Th. We. Rei. Ke. Hervey.* (The omitted words repeated accidentally from *v.* 3.)—*V.* 5. β with all (their) might and with singing, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Rei. Ke. Hervey* (1 Chr. 13. 8; comp. also *v.* 14).

Before CHRIST cir. 1042.

day, who [b]uncovered himself to day in
the eyes of the handmaids of his ser-
vants, as one of the [c]vain fellows
‖ shamelessly uncovereth himself!
21 And David said unto Michal, *It was*
before the LORD, β [d]which chose me be-
fore thy father, and before all his house,
to appoint me ruler over the people of
the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I
play before the LORD.
22 And I will yet be more vile than
thus, and will be base in β mine own β
sight: [9]and ‖ of the maidservants which
thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be
had in honour.
23 [10]Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul
had no child [e]unto the day of her death.

b ver. 14, 16. 1 Sam. 19. 24.
c Judg. 9. 4.
‖ Or, *openly.*
d 1 Sam. 13. 14. & 15. 28.
‖ Or, *of the handmaids of my servants.*
e See 1 Sam. 15. 35. Isai. 22. 14. Matt. 1. 25.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

1042.

AND it came to pass, [a]when the king
sat in his house, and the LORD had
given him rest round about from all his
enemies;
2 That the king said unto Nathan the
prophet, See now, I dwell in [b]an house
of cedar, [c]but the ark of God dwelleth
within [d]curtains.
3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do
all that *is* [e]in thine heart; for the LORD
is with thee.
4 ¶ And it came to pass that night,
that the word of the LORD came unto
Nathan, saying,
5 Go and tell †my servant David, Thus
saith the LORD, [f]Shalt thou build me
an house for me to dwell in?
6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any*
house [g]since the time that I brought up
the children of Israel out of Egypt, even
to this day, but have walked in [h]a tent
and in a [1]tabernacle.
7 In all *the places* wherein I have
[i]walked with all the children of Israel
spake I a word with, ‖ any of the β tribes
of Israel, whom I commanded [k]to feed
my people Israel, saying, Why build ye
not me an house of cedar?
8 Now therefore so shalt thou say un-
to my servant David, Thus saith the
LORD of hosts, [l]I took thee from the
sheepcote, †from following the sheep,
to be ruler over my people, over Israel:
9 And [m]I was with thee whithersoever
thou wentest, [n]and have cut off all
thine enemies †out of thy sight, [2]and
have made[2] thee [o]a great name, like
unto the name of the great *men* that
are in the earth.
10 [3]Moreover I will appoint a place for
my people Israel, and will [p]plant them,
that they may dwell in [4]a place of their
own[4], and move no more; [q]neither shall
the children of wickedness afflict them
any more, as beforetime,
11 And as [r]since the time that I com-
manded judges *to be* over my people
Israel, [5]and have [s]caused[5] β thee to rest
from all thine β enemies. Also the LORD
telleth thee [t]that he will make thee an
house.
12 ¶ And [u]when thy days be fulfilled,
and thou [x]shalt sleep with thy fathers,

a 1 Chr. 17. 1, &c.
b ch. 5. 11.
c See Acts 7. 46.
d Ex. 26. 1. & 40. 21.
e 1 Kings 8. 17, 18. 1 Chron. 22. 7. & 28. 2.
† Heb. *to my servant, to David.*
f See 1 Kings 5. 3. & 8. 19. 1 Chron. 22. 8. & 28. 3.
g 1 Kings 8. 16.
h Ex. 40. 18, 19, 34.
i Lev. 26. 11, 12. Deut. 23. 14.
‖ *any of the judges,* 1 Chron. 17. 6.
k ch. 5. 2. Ps. 78. 71, 72. Matt. 2. 6. Acts 20. 28.
l 1 Sam. 16. 11, 12. Ps. 78. 70.
† Heb. *from after.*
m 1 Sam. 18. 14. ch. 5. 10. & 8. 6, 14.
n 1 Sam. 31. 6. Ps. 89. 23.
† Heb. *from thy face.*
o Gen. 12. 2.
p Ps. 44. 2. & 80. 8. Jer. 24. 6. Amos 9. 15.
q Ps. 89. 22.
r Judges 2. 14, 15, 16. 1 Sam. 12. 9, 11. Ps. 106. 42.
s ver. 1.
t ver. 27. Ex. 1. 21. 1 Kings 11. 38.
u 1 Kings 2. 1.
x Deut. 31. 16. 1 Kings 1. 21. Acts 13. 36.

[y]I will set up thy seed after thee, which
shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I
will establish his kingdom.
13 [z]He shall build an house for my
name, and I will [a]stablish the throne of
his kingdom for ever.
14 [b]I will be [6]his father, and he shall
be [7]my son. [c]If he commit iniquity, I
will chasten him with the rod of men,
and with the stripes of the children of
men:
15 But my mercy shall not depart away
from him, [d]as I took *it* β from Saul,
whom I put away β before thee.
16 And [e]thine house and thy kingdom
shall be established for ever before
thee: thy throne shall be established for
ever.
17 According to all these words, and
according to all this vision, so did Na-
than speak unto David.
18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat
before the LORD, and he said, [f]Who
am I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my
house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?
19 And this was yet a small thing in
thy sight, O Lord GOD; [g]but thou hast
spoken also of thy servant's house for a
great while to come. β [h]And [8]*is* this[8]
the †manner β of man, O Lord GOD?
20 And what can David say more unto
thee? for thou, Lord GOD, [i]knowest thy
servant.
21 For thy word's sake, and according
to thine own heart, hast thou β done all
these great things, to make thy servant
know *them* β.
22 Wherefore [k]thou art great, O LORD
God: for [l]*there is* none like thee, nei-
ther *is there any* God beside thee, accord-
ing to all that we have heard with our
ears.
23 And [m]what one nation in the earth
is like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom
God went to redeem for a people to
himself, and to make him a name, and
to do β for you β great things and terri-
ble, γ for thy land γ, before [n]thy peo-
ple, which thou redeemedst to thee from
Egypt, [9]*from* the[9] nations and their gods?
24 For [o]thou hast confirmed to thyself
thy people Israel *to be* a people unto
thee for ever: [p]and thou, LORD, art be-
come their God.
25 And now, O LORD God, the word
that thou hast spoken concerning thy
servant, and concerning his house, esta-
blish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.
26 And let thy name be magnified for
ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the
God over Israel: and let the house of thy
servant David be established before thee.
27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of
Israel, hast †revealed to thy servant, say-
ing, I will build thee an house: there-
fore hath thy servant found in his heart
to pray this prayer unto thee.
28 And now, [10]O Lord GOD, thou *art*
that God[10], and [q]thy words be true, and
thou hast promised this goodness unto
thy servant:
29 Therefore now †let it please thee to
bless the house of thy servant, that it
may continue for ever before thee: for
thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*: and
with thy blessing let the house of thy
servant be blessed [r]for ever.

Before CHRIST 1042.

y 1 Kings 8. 20. Ps. 132. 11.
z 1 Kings 5. 5. & 6. 12. & 8. 19. 1 Chron. 22. 10. & 28. 6.
a ver. 16. Ps. 89. 4, 29, 36, 37.
b Ps. 89. 26, 27. Hebr. 1. 5.
c Ps. 89. 30, 31, 32, 33.
d 1 Sam. 15. 23, 28. & 16. 14. 1 Kings 11. 13, 34.
e ver. 13. Ps. 89. 36, 37. John 12. 34.
f Gen. 32. 10.
g ver. 12, 13.
h Is. 55. 8.
† Heb. *law.*
i Gen. 18. 19. Ps. 139. 1.
k 1 Chron. 16. 25. 2 Chron. 2. 5. Ps. 48. 1. & 86. 10. & 96. 4. & 135. 5. & 145. 3. Jer. 10. 6.
l Deut 3. 24. & 4. 35. & 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 86. 8. & 89 6, 8. Is. 45. 5, 18, 22.
m Deut. 4. 7, 32, 34. & 33. 29. Ps. 147. 20.
n Deut. 9. 26. Neh. 1. 10.
o Deut. 26. 18.
p Ps. 48. 14.
† Heb. *opened the ear,* Ruth 4. 4. 1 Sam. 9. 15.
q John 17. 17.
† Heb. *be thou pleased and bless.*
r ch. 22. 51.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 22. *Or,* but, *Th.* —[10] *V.* 23. And. — *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 6. dwelling-place (Ex. 26. 1). — [2] *V.* 9. and I will make, *Ew. We.* —[3] *V.* 10. And. — [4] *Or,* their own place. — [5] *V.* 11. but I will cause, *Ew. We. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β that I did dance; blessed be the LORD, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.*—*V.* 22 β thy, *Sept. Th.* — *Chap.* 7. *V.* 7. β So *Gei.*; judges, *Mo. Ew. Be. Th. We.* (1 Chr. 17. 6).— *V.* 11. β them ...... their, *Ew. Be. We.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 14. to him a. —[7] to me a. — [8] *V.* 19. *Or,* this is, *&c.* (*viz.* to speak thus with me as a friend), *Ge. Th. Ke.*—[9] *V.* 23. *Omit.* —[10] *V.* 28. Jahveh (*pronounce* Yahweh), O Lord, thou art God.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β from him that was, *Be. We.* (1 Chr. 17. 13; *Sept.* 'from those whom, *&c.*')—*V.* 19. β *Ew. Be. We.* would correct after 1 Chr. 17. 17: *see note there.*—*V.* 21. β done, to make thy servant know all these great things, *Reifmann* (transposing). — *V.* 23. β *Omit, Sept.*; for them, *Vulg. Th. Gei. We.*— γ to drive out, *Sept. Ew. Gei. Th. We.* (1 Chr. 17. 21.)

Before CHRIST cir. 1040.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Joram with presents to bless him.* 11 *The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garrisons in Edom.* 16 *David's officers.*

AND [a] after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took [1] ‖ Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And [b] he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, [2] casting them down to[2] the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And *so* the Moabites [c] became David's servants, *and* [d] brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also ‖ Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of [e] Zobah, as he went β [3] to recover [f] his border at [3] β the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand β ‖ *chariots*, and seven γ hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David [g] houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 [h] And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians [i] became servants to David, *and* brought gifts. [k] And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took [l] the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from β ‖ Betah, and from ‖ Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When ‖ Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent β [m] Joram his son unto king David, to † salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi. And β *Joram* † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king David [n] did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

12 β Of Syria β, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David [4] gat *him* a name[4] when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians β in [o] the valley of salt, [5] [p] ‖ *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put [6] garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he [6] garrisons, and [q] all they of Edom became David's servants. [r] And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 [s] And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and [t] Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder;

17 And [u] Zadok the son of Ahitub, and β Ahimelech the son of Abiathar β, *were* the priests; and γ Seraiah *was* the ‖ scribe;

18 [x] And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the [7] [y] Cherethites and the Pelethites[7]; and David's sons were [8] ‖ chief rulers[8].

a 1 Chron. 18. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *The bridle of Ammah.*
b Num. 24. 17.
c ver. 6, & 14.
d Ps. 72. 10. See 1 Sam. 10. 27.
‖ Or, *Hadarezer,* 1 Chron. 18. 3.
e ch. 10. 6. Ps. 60, title.
f See Gen. 15. 18.
‖ Or, *of his.*
‖ As 1 Chr. 18. 4.
g Josh. 11. 6, 9.
h 1 Kings 11. 23, 24, 25.
i ver. 2.
k ver. 14. ch. 7. 9.
l See 1 Kings 10. 16.
‖ Or, *Tibhath.*
‖ Or, *Chun,* 1 Chron. 18. 8.
‖ *Tou,* 1 Chron. 18. 9.
m 1 Chron. 18. 10, *Hadoram.*
† Heb. *ask him of peace.*
† Heb. *was a man of wars with.*
† Heb. *in his hand were.*
n 1 Kings 7. 51. 1 Chron. 18. 11. & 26. 26.
† Heb. *his smiting.*
o 2 Kings 14. 7.
p See 1 Chr. 18. 12. Ps. 60, title.
‖ Or, *slaying.*
q Gen. 27. 29, 37, 40. Num. 24. 18.
r ver. 6.
s ch. 19. 13. & 20. 23. 1 Chr. 11. 6. & 18. 15.
t 1 Kings 4. 3.
‖ Or, *remembrancer,* or, *writer of chronicles.*
u 1 Chron. 24. 3.
‖ Or, *secretary.*
x 1 Chron. 18. 17.
y 1 Sam. 30. 14.
‖ Or, *princes,* ch. 20. 26.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth.* 7 *For Jonathan's sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Saul's.* 9 *He maketh Ziba his farmer.*

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may [a] shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

2 And *there was* of the house of Saul a servant whose name *was* [b] Ziba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he.*

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew [c] the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, *which is* [d] lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of [e] Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when ‖ Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: [f] for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such [g] a dead dog as I *am?*

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, [h] I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits,* that thy master's β son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son [i] shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had [k] fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. β As for Mephibosheth,

a 1 Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 14, 15, 16, 17, 42. Prov. 27. 10.
b ch. 16. 1. & 19. 17, 29.
c 1 Sam. 20. 14.
d ch. 4. 4.
e ch. 17. 27.
‖ Called *Merib-baal,* 1 Chr. 8. 34.
f ver. 1, 3.
g 1 Sam. 24. 14. ch. 16. 9.
h See ch. 16. 4. & 19. 29.
i ver. 7, 11, 13. ch. 19. 28.
k ch. 19. 17.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. the bridle of the arm (*i.e.* their supremacy), *Ew. Be.*; the bridle of the mother (*i.e.* the authority of their metropolis or capital), *Ge. Ke.*——[2] *V.* 2. making them lie down on.——[3] *V.* 3. to turn his hand against, *Ge. Gr.* (unto, *We.*)——[4] *V.* 13. *Or,* made him a monument, *De W. Ge. Ew.*——[5] even.——[6] *V.* 14. officers, *Gr.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 3. β to stablish his hand by (*i.e.* assert his power), *Sept. Ew. Be. Th.* (1 Chr. 18. 3).——*V.* 4. β So *Be. Th. Ke.* (with *Sept.* and 1 Chr. 18. 4).—— γ thousand, *Sept. Th. Ke.* (1 Chr. 18. 4).——*V.* 8. β Tebah, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Th. Ke. We. Rei.* (1 Chr. 18. 8).——*V.* 10. β Hadoram, *Sept. Ew. Th. Ke. We. Be.* (as 1 Chr. 18. 10).——*V.* 12. β Of Edom, *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Th. Be. Rei.* (1 Chr. 18. 11; *Ke.* would retain 'of Syria' also).——*V.* 13. β and he smote Edom in, *Th. Ke.* (after *Sept. Pesh.* 1 Chr. 18. 12; Ps. 60, *title*).

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 18. The name by which the king's bodyguard was known, and signifying either 'Cretans and Philistines (?),' *Ew. Be. Hi.*; or 'executioners and couriers,' *Ge. Th. Ke.*——[8] ministers, *Mo. Th. Ke.* (comp. 1 Chr. 18. 17); chaplains *or* house priests, *Ge. Ew.* (The word is identical with the one commonly rendered 'priest.')

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β So *Sept. Ke. Be.* (comp. 1 Chr. 24. 3, 6); Abiathar son of Ahimelech, *Pesh. Mo. Th. Ew. Graf, Kue. Gei. Gr. Hervey.*——γ Shavsha (1 Chr. 18. 16), *or,* Shisha (1 Kings 4. 3), *Sept. Th. We.*——*Chap.* 9. *V.* 10. β house, *Bö.*——*V.* 11. β So Mephibosheth ate at David's, *Sept. Pesh. We. Rei. Th. Ke.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1040.

said the king, he shall eat at my β table,
as one of the king's sons.
12 And Mephibosheth had a young son,
l 1 Chr. 8. 34.
[l]whose name *was* Micha. And all that
dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants
unto Mephibosheth.
13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem:
m ver. 7, 10.
[m]for he did eat continually at the
n ver. 3.
king's table; and [n]was lame on both
his feet.

CHAPTER 10.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villainously entreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 15 Shobach, making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

cir. 1037.
a 1 Chr. 19. 1, &c.

AND it came to pass after this, that
the [a]king of the children of Ammon
died, and Hanun his son reigned in his
stead.
2 Then said David, I will shew kindness
unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as
his father shewed kindness unto me.
And David sent to comfort him by
the hand of his servants for his father.
And David's servants came into
the land of the children of Ammon.
3 And the princes of the children of
Ammon said unto Hanun their lord,
† Heb. *In thine eyes doth David.*
† Thinkest thou that David doth honour
thy father, that he hath sent comforters
unto thee? hath not David *rather*
sent his servants unto thee, to search
the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow
it?
4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants,
and shaved off the one half of
their beards, and cut off their garments
b Isai. 20. 4. & 47. 2.
in the middle, [b]*even* to their buttocks,
and sent them away.
5 When they told *it* unto David, he
sent to meet them, because the men
were greatly ashamed: and the king
said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards
be grown, and *then* return.
6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon
c Gen. 34. 30. Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4.
saw that they [c]stank before David, the
children of Ammon sent and hired [d]the
d ch. 8. 3, 5.
Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians
of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and
of [1]king Maacah a thousand men, and of
‖ Or, *The men of Tob.* See Judg. 11. 3, 5.
[2]‖ Ish-tob twelve thousand men.
7 And when David heard of *it*, he sent
Joab, and all the host of [e]the mighty
e ch. 23. 8.
men.
8 And the children of Ammon came
out, and put the battle in array at
f ver. 6.
the entering in of the gate: and [f]the
Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and
[2]Ish-tob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves
in the field.
9 When Joab saw that the front of the
battle was against him before and behind,
he chose of all the choice *men*
of Israel, and put *them* in array against
the Syrians:
10 And the rest of the people he delivered
into the hand of Abishai his
brother, that he might put *them* in array
against the children of Ammon.
11 And he said, If the Syrians be too
strong for me, then thou shalt help me:
but if the children of Ammon be too
strong for thee, then I will come and
help thee.
g Deut. 31. 6.
12 [g]Be of good courage, and let us
h 1 Sam. 4. 9. 1 Cor. 16. 13.
[h]play the men for our people, and for
i 1 Sam. 3. 18.
the cities of our God: and [i]the LORD
do that which seemeth him good.
13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people
that *were* with him, unto the battle
against the Syrians: and they fled
before him.
14 And when the children of Ammon
saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled
they also before Abishai, and entered
into the city. So Joab returned from
the children of Ammon, and came to
Jerusalem.

Before CHRIST cir. 1037.

cir. 1036.
15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that
they were smitten before Israel, they
gathered themselves together.
16 And β Hadarezer sent, and brought
out the Syrians that *were* beyond ‖ the
‖ That is, *Euphrates.*
river: and they came to Helam; and
‖ Or, *Shophach*, 1 Chr. 19. 16.
‖ Shobach the captain of the host of
Hadarezer *went* before them.
17 And when it was told David, he
gathered all Israel together, and passed
over Jordan, and came to Helam. And
the Syrians set themselves in array against
David, and fought with him.
18 And the Syrians fled before Israel;
and David slew *the men of* seven hundred
chariots of the Syrians, and forty
k 1 Chr. 19. 18, *footmen.*
thousand [k]horsemen, and smote Shobach
the captain of their host, who died
there.
19 And when all the kings *that were*
servants to Hadarezer saw that they
were smitten before Israel, they made
l ch. 8. 6.
peace with Israel, and [l]served them.
So the Syrians feared to help the children
of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah, sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

cir. 1035.
AND it came to pass, † after the year
† Heb. *at the return of the year*, 1 Kings 20. 22, 26. 2 Chr. 36. 10.
was expired, at the time when kings
go forth *to battle*, that [a]David sent Joab,
and his servants with him, and all
Israel; and they destroyed the children
of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah.
But David tarried still at Jerusalem.
a 1 Chr. 20. 1.
2 ¶ And it came to pass in an eveningtide,
that David arose from off his bed,
b Deut. 22. 8.
[b]and walked upon the roof of the king's
house: and from the roof he [c]saw a
c Gen. 34. 2. Job 31. 1. Matt. 5. 28.
woman washing herself; and the woman
was very beautiful to look upon.
3 And David sent and enquired after
the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this
‖ Or, *Bath-shuah*, 1 Chr. 3. 5.
‖ Bath-sheba, the daughter of ‖ Eliam, the
‖ Or, *Ammiel*,
wife [d]of Uriah the Hittite?
d ch. 23. 39.
4 And David sent messengers, and took
her; and she came in unto him, and
e Ps. 51, title. James 1. 14.
[e]he lay with her; [1]‖ for she was [f]purified
‖ Or, *and when she had purified herself, &c. she returned.*
from her uncleanness: and she [1]returned
unto her house.
5 And the woman conceived, and sent
and told David, and said, I *am* with
child.
6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*,
f Lev. 15. 19, 28. & 18. 19.
Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab
sent Uriah to David.
7 And when Uriah was come unto him,
† Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*
David [2]demanded *of him* † how Joab did,
and how the people did, and how the
war prospered.
8 And David said to Uriah, Go down
g Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2.
to thy house, and [g]wash thy feet. And
Uriah departed out of the king's house,
† Heb. *went out after him.*
and there † followed him a mess *of meat*
from the king.
9 But Uriah slept at the door of the
king's house with all the servants of his
lord, and went not down to his house.
10 And when they had told David, saying,
Uriah went not down unto his
house, David said unto Uriah, [3]Camest
thou not from *thy* [3] journey? why *then*
didst thou not go down unto thine
house?

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 10. [1]*V.* 6. the king of.——[2]*Vs.* 6, 8. the men of Tob.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 11. [1]*V.* 4. and when she had (?) purified herself, *&c.* she, *Ew. Th. Ke.*——[2]*V.* 7. asked.——[3]*V.* 10. Art thou not come from a.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 16. β *Rather*, Hadadezer; *see ch.* 8. 3.

Before CHRIST cir. 1035.

11 And Uriah said unto David, [h] The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in [4] tents; and [i] my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

(h ch. 7. 2, 6. i ch. 20. 6.)

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him [k] drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed [l] with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

(k Gen. 19. 33, 35. l ver. 9.)

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David [m] wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

(m See 1 Kin. 21. 8, 9.)

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battle, and retire ye † from him, that he may [n] be smitten, and die.

(† Heb. *strong.* † Heb. *from after him.* n ch. 12. 9.)

16 And it came to pass, when Joab [5] observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were.*

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote [o] Abimelech the son of β [p] Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

(o Judg. 9. 53. p Judg. 6. 32, *Jerubbaal.*)

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 β And the messenger said unto David, [6] Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee, for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

(† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.* † Heb. *so and such.*)

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she [q] became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done † displeased the LORD.

(q ch. 12. 9. † Heb. *was evil in the eyes of.*)

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 11. booths.——[5] *V.* 16. besieged.——[6] *V.* 23. Because.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 21. β *As margin, Sept. Vulg. Th. Ke. Rei.* Comp. *ch.* 4. 4.——*V.* 23. β *Insert,* And David's anger was kindled against Joab, and he said unto the messenger, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that ye would be smitten from the wall? Who smote ...... the wall? (as *v.* 21), *Sept. We. Th. Rei.*

CHAPTER 12.

Before CHRIST cir. 1034.

1 *Nathan's parable of the ewe lamb causeth David to be his own judge.* 7 *David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned.* 15 *David mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it lived.* 24 *Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah.* 26 *David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.*

cir. 1034.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And [a] he came unto him, and [b] said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

(a Ps. 51, title. b See ch. 14. 5, &c. 1 Kings 20. 35—41. Isai. 5. 3.)

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

(† Heb. *morsel.*)

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* ‖ shall surely die:

(‖ Or, is *worthy to die,* or, is *a son of death.* 1 Sam. 26. 16.)

6 And he shall restore the lamb β [c] fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

(c Ex. 22. 1. Luke 19. 8.)

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I [d] anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

(d 1 Sam. 16. 13.)

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 [e] Wherefore hast thou [f] despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? [g] thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

(e See 1 Sam. 15. 19. f Num. 15. 31. g ch. 11. 15, 16, 17, 27.)

10 Now therefore [h] the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

(h Amos 7. 9.)

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will [i] take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

(i Deut. 28. 30. ch. 16. 22.)

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: [k] but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

(k ch. 16. 22.)

13 [l] And David said unto Nathan, [m] I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath [a] put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

(l See 1 Sam. 15. 24. m ch. 24. 10. Job 7. 20. Ps. 32. 5. & 51. 4. Prov. 28. 13. a ch. 24. 10. Job 7. 21. Ps. 32. 1. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 3. 4.)

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast β given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD [p] to blaspheme β, the child also *that is* born unto thee shall surely die.

(p Isai. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom. 2. 24.)

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David † fasted, and [1] went in, and [q] lay [1] all night upon the earth.

(† Heb. *fasted a fast.* q ch. 13. 31.)

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 16. The expression implies that this was done repeatedly.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 6. β sevenfold, *Sept. Th. We.*——*V.* 14. β blasphemed the LORD greatly, *Gei.* (Comp. 1 Sam. 25. 22: the word nowhere else signifies *to cause to blaspheme.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1034.

17 And the elders of his house arose,
and went to him, to raise him up from
the earth: but he would not, neither
did he eat bread with them.
18 And it came to pass on the seventh
day, that the child died. And the ser-
vants of David feared to tell him that
the child was dead: for they said, Be-
hold, while the child was yet alive, we
spake unto him, and he would not
hearken unto our voice: how will he
then † vex himself, if we tell him that
the child is dead?
19 But when David saw that his ser-
vants whispered, David perceived that
the child was dead: therefore David said
unto his servants, Is the child dead?
And they said, He is dead.
20 Then David arose from the earth,
and washed, and [r] anointed *himself*, and
changed his apparel, and came into the
house of the LORD, and [s] worshipped:
then he came to his own house; and
[2] when he required,[2] they set bread be-
fore him, and he did eat.
21 Then said his servants unto him,
What thing *is* this that thou hast done?
thou didst fast and weep for the child,
while it was alive; but when the child
was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.
22 And he said, While the child was yet
alive, I fasted and wept: [t] for I said,
Who can tell *whether* GOD will be gra-
cious to me, that the child may live?
23 But now he is dead, wherefore should
I fast? can I bring him back again?
I shall go to him, but [u] he shall not re-
turn to me.
24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba
his wife, and went in unto her, and lay
with her: and [x] she bare a son, and [y] he
called his name [3] Solomon: and the
LORD loved him.
25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan
the prophet; and he called his name
[4] ‖ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.
26 ¶ And [z] Joab fought against [a] Rab-
bah of the children of Ammon, and took
the royal city.
27 And Joab sent messengers to David,
and said, I have fought against Rabbah,
and have taken the city of waters.
28 Now therefore gather the rest of the
people together, and encamp against the
city, and take it: lest I take the city,
and [5] † it be called after my name[5].
29 And David gathered all the people
together, and went to Rabbah, and
fought against it, and took it.
30 [b] And he took β their king's β crown
from off his head, the weight whereof
was a talent of gold γ with the γ precious
stones: and it was *set* on David's head.
And he brought forth the spoil of the
city † in great abundance.
31 And he brought forth the people
that *were* therein, and β put *them* [6] under
saws, and [6] under harrows of iron, and
[6] under axes of iron, and made them
pass through the brickkiln: and thus did
he unto all the cities of the children of
Ammon. So David and all the people
returned unto Jerusalem.

† Heb. *do hurt.*
r Ruth 3. 3.
s Job 1. 20.
t See Is. 38. 1, 5. Jonah 3. 9.
u Job 7. 8, 9, 10.
1033.
x Matt. 1. 6.
y 1 Chr. 22. 9.
‖ That is, *Beloved of the LORD.*
z 1 Chr. 20. 1.
a Deut. 3. 11.
† Heb. *my name be called upon it.*
b 1 Chron. 20. 2.
† Heb. *very great.*

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadab's counsel feigning himself sick, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheepshearing, among all the king's sons, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the news is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Absalom flieth to Talmai at Geshur.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1032.

AND it came to pass after this, [a] that
Absalom the son of David had a
fair sister, whose name *was* [b] Tamar;
and Amnon the son of David loved her.
2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he
fell sick [1] for his sister Tamar; for she
was a virgin; and [2] † Amnon thought it
hard for him[2] to do any thing to her.
3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name
was Jonadab, [c] the son of Shimeah Da-
vid's brother: and Jonadab *was* a very
subtil man.
4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou,
being the king's son, † lean † from day to
day? wilt thou not tell me? And Am-
non said unto him, I love Tamar, my
brother Absalom's sister.
5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee
down on thy bed, and [3] make thyself
sick: and when thy father cometh to
see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let
my sister Tamar come, and give me
meat, and dress the meat in my sight,
that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.
6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and [4] made
himself sick: and when the king was
come to see him, Amnon said unto the
king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister
come, and [d] make me a couple of cakes
in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.
7 Then David sent home to Tamar,
saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's
house, and dress him meat.
8 So Tamar went to her brother Am-
non's house; and he was laid down.
And she took ‖ flour, and kneaded *it*,
and made cakes in his sight, and did
bake the cakes.
9 And she took a pan, and poured
them out before him; but he refused to
eat. And Amnon said, [e] Have out all
men from me. And they went out every
man from him.
10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring
the meat into the chamber, that I may
eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the
cakes which she had made, and brought
them into the chamber to Amnon her
brother.
11 And when she had brought *them* un-
to him to eat, he [f] took hold of her,
and said unto her, Come lie with me,
my sister.
12 And she answered him, Nay, my
brother, do not † force me; for [g] † no
such thing [5] ought to be[5] done in Israel:
do not thou this [h] folly.
13 And I, whither shall I cause my
shame to go? and as for thee, thou
shalt be as one of the fools in Israel.
Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto
the king; [i] for he will not withhold me
from thee.
14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto
her voice: but, being stronger than she,
[k] forced her, and lay with her.
15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceed-
ingly; so that the hatred wherewith he
hated her *was* greater than the love
wherewith he had loved her. And Am-
non said unto her, Arise, be gone.
16 And she said unto him, β [6] γ *There is*
no cause: this evil in sending me away
is greater γ than the other that thou
didst unto me [6] β. But he would not
hearken unto her.
17 Then he called his servant that
ministered unto him, and said, Put now

a ch. 3. 2, 3.
b 1 Chron. 3. 9.
† Heb. *it was marvellous*, or, *hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*
c See 1 Sam. 16. 9.
† Heb. *thin.*
† Heb. *morning by morning.*
d Gen. 18. 6.
‖ Or, *paste.*
e Gen. 45. 1.
f Gen. 39. 12.
† Heb. *humble me.* Gen. 34. 2.
g Lev. 18. 9, 11. & 20. 17.
† Heb. *it ought not so to be done.*
h Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 19. 23. & 20. 6.
i See Lev. 18. 9, 11.
k Deut. 22. 25. See ch. 12. 11.
† Heb. *with great hatred greatly.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 20. asked, and.—[3] *V.* 24. *i.e.* Peaceful.—[4] *V.* 25. *i.e.* Beloved of Jah.—[5] *V.* 28. my name be called over it.—[6] *V.* 31. with.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β *Or,* Milcom's, *Sept. We. Gr.* (*pts.*) Comp. 1 Kings 11. 5.—γ and in it were, *Targ. Pesh. Th. Rei.* (1 Chron. 20. 2).—*V.* 31. β sawed, *Targ. Th. We. Rei. Ke.* (*ib. v.* 3).

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 2. because of.—[2] it seemed hard to Amnon.—[3] *V.* 5. feign.—[4] *V.* 6. feigned.—[5] *V.* 12. *Or,* is, *Th. Ke.*—[6] *V.* 16. Let (there be) no cause for this great evil, (greater) than (the) other that thou didst unto me, namely, to send me away, *Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 16. β Because thou hast done this great evil unto me, wilt thou send me away? *Pesh.*—γ Not so, my brother: for this evil in (*i.e.* is greater), *Sept.* (*MSS.*) *Th. We.*

this *woman* out from me, and bolt the
door after her.
18 And *she had* [l] a [7] garment of divers
colours [7] upon her: for with such robes
were the king's daughters *that were* virgins
apparelled. Then his servant brought her
out, and bolted the door after her.
19 ¶ And Tamar put [m] ashes on her
head, and rent her [7] garment of divers
colours [7] that *was* on her, and [n] laid her
hand on her head, and went on crying.
20 And Absalom her brother said unto
her, Hath † Amnon thy brother been
with thee? but hold now thy peace, my
sister: he *is* thy brother; † regard not
this thing. So Tamar remained † deso-
late in her brother Absalom's house.
21 ¶ But when king David heard of all
these things, he was very wroth β.
22 And Absalom spake unto his brother
Amnon [o] neither good nor bad: for Ab-
salom [p] hated Amnon, because he had
forced his sister Tamar.
23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full
years, that Absalom [q] had sheepshearers
in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside β Ephraim:
and Absalom invited all the king's sons.
24 And Absalom came to the king, and
said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-
shearers; let the king, I beseech thee,
and his servants go with thy servant.
25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay,
my son, let us not all now go, lest we
be [8] chargeable unto thee. And he
pressed him: howbeit he would not go,
but blessed him.
26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray
thee, let my brother Amnon go with us.
And the king said unto him, Why
should he go with thee?
27 But Absalom pressed him, that he
let Amnon and all the king's sons go
with him β.
28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his
servants, saying, Mark ye now when
Amnon's [r] heart is merry with wine, and
when I say unto you, Smite Amnon;
then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I
commanded you? be courageous, and be
† valiant.
29 And the servants of Absalom did un-
to Amnon as Absalom had commanded.
Then all the king's sons arose, and
every man † gat him up upon his mule,
and fled.
30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they
were in the way, that tidings came to
David, saying, Absalom hath slain all
the king's sons, and there is not one of
them left.
31 Then the king arose, and [s] tare his
garments, and [t] lay on the earth; and
all his servants stood by with their
clothes rent.
32 And [u] Jonadab, the son of Shimeah
David's brother, answered and said, Let
not my lord suppose *that* they have
slain all the young men the king's sons;
for Amnon only is dead: for [9] by the
† appointment [9] of Absalom this hath
been ‖ determined from the day that he
forced his sister Tamar.
33 Now therefore [x] let not my lord the
king take the thing to his heart, to
think that all the king's sons are dead:
for Amnon only is dead.
34 [y] But Absalom fled. And the young
man that kept the watch lifted up his
eyes, and looked, and, behold, there

Before CHRIST cir. 1032.
[l] Gen. 37. 3. Judg. 5. 30. Ps. 45. 14.
[m] Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2. Job 2. 12.
[n] Jer. 2. 37.
† Heb. *Aminon.*
† Heb. *set not thine heart.*
† Heb. *and desolate.*
[o] Gen. 24. 50. & 31. 24.
[p] Lev. 19. 17, 18.
1030.
[q] See Gen. 38. 12, 13. 1 Sam. 25. 4, 36.
[r] Judg. 19. 6, 9, 22. Ruth 3. 7. 1 Sam. 25. 36. Esth. 1. 10. Ps. 104. 15.
‖ Or, *will you not, since I have commanded you?* Josh. 1. 9.
† Heb. *sons of valour.*
† Heb. *rode.*
[s] ch. 1. 11.
[t] ch. 12. 16.
[u] ver. 3.
† Heb. *mouth.*
‖ Or, *settled.*
[x] ch. 19. 19.
[y] ver. 38.

came much people by the way of the
hill side [10] behind him [10] β.
35 And Jonadab said unto the king,
Behold, the king's sons come: † as thy
servant said, so it is.
36 And it came to pass, as soon as he
had made an end of speaking, that, be-
hold, the king's sons came, and lifted up
their voice and wept: and the king also
and all his servants wept † very sore.
37 ¶ β But Absalom fled, and went to
[z] Talmai, the son of ‖ Ammihud, king of
Geshur. And *David* mourned for his son
every day.
38 So Absalom fled, and went to [a] Ge-
shur β, and was there three years.
39 And β *the soul of* king David β ‖ long-
ed to go forth unto Absalom: for he
was [b] comforted concerning Amnon, see-
ing he was dead.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the king's heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem.* 25 *Absalom's beauty, hair, and children.* 28 *After two years, Absalom by Joab is brought into the king's presence.*

NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah per-
ceived that the king's heart *was*
[a] toward Absalom.
2 And Joab sent to [b] Tekoah, and
fetched thence a wise woman, and said
unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to
be a mourner, [c] and put on now mourn-
ing apparel, and anoint not thyself with
oil, but be as a woman that had a long
time mourned for the dead:
3 And come to the king, and speak on
this manner unto him. So Joab [d] put
the words in her mouth.
4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah
β [1] spake to the king, she [e] fell on her
face to the ground, and did obeisance,
and said, † [f] Help, O king.
5 And the king said unto her, What
aileth thee? And she answered, [g] I *am*
indeed a widow woman, and mine hus-
band is dead.
6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and
they two strove together in the field,
and *there was* † none to part them, but
the one smote the other, and slew him.
7 And, behold, [h] the whole family is
risen against thine handmaid, and they
said, Deliver him that smote his bro-
ther, that we may kill him, for the life
of his brother whom he slew; and we
will destroy the heir also: and so they
shall quench my coal which is left, and
shall not leave to my husband *neither*
name nor remainder † upon the earth.
8 And the king said unto the woman,
Go to thine house, and I will give
charge concerning thee.
9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto
the king, My lord, O king, [i] the iniquity
be on me, and on my father's house:
[k] and the king and his throne *be* guiltless.
10 And the king said, Whosoever saith
ought unto thee, bring him to me, and
he shall not touch thee any more.
11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the
king remember the LORD thy God, † that
thou wouldest not suffer [l] the revengers

Before CHRIST 1030.
† Heb. *according to the word of thy servant.*
† Heb. *with a great weeping greatly.*
1030.
[z] ch. 3. 3.
‖ Or, *Ammihur.*
[a] ch. 14. 23, 32. & 15. 8.
‖ Or, *was consumed.* Ps. 84. 2.
[b] Gen. 38. 12.
1027.
[a] ch. 13. 39.
[b] 2 Chr. 11. 6.
[c] See Ruth 3. 3.
[d] ver. 19. Ex. 4. 15.
[e] 1 Sam. 20. 41. ch. 1. 2.
† Heb. *Save.*
[f] See 2 Kings 6. 26, 28.
[g] See ch. 12. 1.
† Heb. *no deliverer between them.*
[h] Num. 35. 19. Deut. 19. 12.
† Heb. *upon the face of the earth.*
[i] Gen. 27. 13. 1 Sam. 25. 24. Matt. 27. 25.
[k] ch. 3. 28, 29. 1 Kings 2. 33.
† Heb. *that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.*
[l] Num. 35. 19.

VAR. REND.—[7] *Vs.* 18, 19. long coat (*see* Gen. 37. 3).——[8] *V.* 25. a burden.——[9] *V.* 32. *Or,* in the mouth, *Ge. De We.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β *Add,* but he vexed not the spirit of Amnon his son, for he loved him; for he was his firstborn, *Sept. Ew. Th. We. Rei.* ——*V.* 23. β the valley of Rephaim, *Gr.*—— *V.* 27. β *Add,* And Absalom made a feast, like the king's feast, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.*

VAR. REND. — [10] *V.* 34. *i.e.* from the west, *Th. Ke.* ——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 4. *Lit.* said: *see* Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 34. β *Insert,* in the descent. And the watchman came, and told the king, and said, I see men (coming) from the way of Horonaim [Beth-horon: *see* Josh. 10. 11], by the hill side, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.*——*Vs.* 37, 38. β And David mourned for his son every day. But Absalom fled,...... Geshur (as *v.* 37), unto the country of Maachah [*this from Sept.;* comp. *ch.* 3. 3], *Bö. Th. We.* (supposing the words to have become misplaced, and some of them accidentally repeated). —— *V.* 39. β the spirit of the king, *We.* (*after MSS. of Sept.*) ——*Chap.* 14. *V.* 4. β came in, *many MSS. Versions, Th. We. Hervey.*

Before CHRIST 1027.

of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, [m] *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against [n] the people of God? for the king [1] doth speak this thing as one which is faulty [1], in that the king doth not fetch home again [o] his banished.

14 For we [p] must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; β[2] ‖ neither doth God respect *any* person: yet doth he [q] devise [2] β means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 β Then thine handmaid β said, [3] The word of my lord the king [4] shall now [4] be † comfortable: for [r] as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to [5] discern good and bad: [6] therefore the LORD thy God [7] will be [7] with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, [8] none can turn [8] to the right hand or to the left [9] from ought that [9] my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and [s] he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 [10] To fetch about this form of speech [10] hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, [t] according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his servant.

23 So Joab arose [u] and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him [x] not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: [y] from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it*: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And [z] unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, [a] and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is † near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *it had been* good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king [b] kissed Absalom. 1025.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Absalom, by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophel's counsel.* 32 *Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

AND [a] it came to pass after this, that Absalom [b] prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him. 1024.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so*, that when any man that had a controversy † came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right; but ‖ *there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, [c] Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was *so*, that when any man came nigh *to him* to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: [d] so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass [e] after β forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron. 1023.

[m] 1 Sam. 14. 45. Acts 27. 34.
[n] Judg. 20. 2.
[o] ch. 13. 37, 38.
[p] Job 34. 15. Hebr. 9. 27.
‖ Or, *because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.*
[q] Num. 35. 15, 25, 28.
† Heb. *for rest.*
[r] ver. 20. ch. 19. 27.
† Heb. *to hear.*
[s] ver. 3.
[t] ver. 17. ch. 19. 27.
† Heb. *blessed.*
‖ Or, *thy.*
[u] ch. 13. 37
[x] Gen. 43. 3. ch. 3. 13.
† Heb. *And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.*
[y] Isai. 1. 6.
[z] See ch. 18. 18.
[a] ver. 24.
† Heb. *near my place.*
[b] Gen. 33. 4. & 45. 15. Luke 15. 20.
[a] ch. 12. 11.
[b] 1 Kings 1. 5.
† Heb. *to come.*
‖ Or, *none will hear thee from the king downward.*
[c] Judg. 9. 29.
[d] Rom. 16. 18.
[e] 1 Sam. 16. 1.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 13. in speaking this thing is as one that is guilty (in giving the decision of *v.* 11, he condemns himself).——[2] *V.* 14. and (even) God doth not take a soul away, but deviseth, *Th. Ke.*——[3] *V.* 17. Let the.——[4] I pray.——[5] *Or,* listen to, *Th. Ew. Ke.*——[6] and.——[7] be.——[8] *V.* 19. there is nothing.——[9] of that which.——[10] *V.* 20. To change the face of the affair.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 14. β and God will not take away the soul (life) of one that deviseth, *Ew.* (transposing two letters).——*V.* 17. β And the woman, *Sept. We.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 7. β four, *Pesh. Vulg.* (*many MSS.*) *Jos. Th. Ew. Ke. We. Rei. Gr. Hervey.*

Before CHRIST 1023.

8 [f] For thy servant [g] vowed a vow [h] while
I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If
the LORD shall bring me again indeed to
Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.
9 And the king said unto him, Go in
peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.
10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout
all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon
as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then
ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.
11 And with Absalom went two hun-
dred men out of Jerusalem, *that were*
[i] called; and they went [k] in their sim-
plicity, and they knew not any thing.
12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel
the Gilonite, [l] David's counsellor, from
his city, *even* from [m] Giloh, while he
offered [1] sacrifices. And the conspiracy
was strong; for the people [n] increased
continually with Absalom.
13 ¶ And there came a messenger to
David, saying, [o] The hearts of the men
of Israel are after Absalom.
14 And David said unto all his servants
that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise,
and let us [p] flee; for we shall not *else*
escape from Absalom: make speed to
depart, lest he overtake us suddenly,
and † bring evil upon us, and smite the
city with the edge of the sword.
15 And the king's servants said unto
the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready*
to do whatsoever my lord the king shall
† appoint.
16 And [q] the king went forth, and all
his household † after him. And the king
left [r] ten women, *which were* concubines,
to keep the house.
17 And the king went forth, and all
β the people β after him, and tarried [2] in
a place that was far off [2].
18 And all β his servants β passed on be-
side him; [s] and [3] all the Cherethites,
and all the Pelethites γ [3], and all the
δ Gittites, six hundred men which came
after him from Gath, passed on before
the king.
19 ¶ Then said the king to [t] Ittai the
Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with
us? return [4] to thy place [4], and abide with
the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and
also an exile β.
20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday,
should I this day † make thee [5] go up and
down [5] with us? seeing I go [u] whither I
may, return thou, and take back thy bre-
thren β: mercy and truth *be* with thee β.
21 And Ittai answered the king, and
said, [x] *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my
lord the king liveth, surely in what
place my lord the king shall be, whe-
ther in death or life, even there also
will thy servant be.
22 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass
over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over,
and all his men, and all the little ones
that *were* with him.
23 And all the country wept with a
loud voice, and all the people passed
over: β the king also himself passed over
the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people
passed over β, toward γ the way of γ the
[y] wilderness.

f 1 Sam. 16. 2. — g Gen. 28. 20, 21. — h ch. 13. 38. — i 1 Sam. 9. 13. & 16. 3, 5. — k Gen. 20. 5. — l Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 12, 13, 14. — m Josh. 15. 51. — n Ps. 3. 1. — o ver. 6. Judg. 9. 3. — p ch. 19. 9. Ps. 3, title. — † Heb. *thrust.* — † Heb. *choose.* — q Ps. 3, title. — † Heb. *at his feet.* — r ch. 16. 21, 22. — s ch. 8. 18. — t ch. 18. 2. — † Heb. *make thee wander in going.* — u 1 Sam. 23. 13. — x Ruth 1. 16, 17. Prov. 17. 17. & 18. 24. — ‖ Called, John 18. 1, *Cedron.* — y ch. 16. 2.

24 ¶ And lo Zadok also, and all the Le-
vites [6] *were* with him, [z] bearing the ark
of the covenant of God β: and they set
down the ark of God; and Abiathar
γ went up γ, until all the people had
done passing out of the city.
25 And the king said unto Zadok,
Carry back the ark of God into the city:
if I shall find favour in the eyes of the
LORD, he [a] will bring me again, and shew
me *both* it, and his habitation:
26 But if he thus say, I have no [b] de-
light in thee; behold, *here am* I, [c] let
him do to me as seemeth good unto
him.
27 The king said also unto Zadok the
priest, β *Art not* thou a [d] seer? return β
into the city in peace, and [e] your two
sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and
Jonathan the son of Abiathar.
28 See, [f] I will tarry [7] in the plain [7] of
the wilderness, until there come word
from you to certify me.
29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried
the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and
they tarried there.
30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent
of [8] *mount* Olivet [8], † and wept as he
went up, and [g] had his head covered,
and he went [h] barefoot: and all the peo-
ple that *was* with him [i] covered every
man his head, and they went up, [k] weep-
ing as they went up.
31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, [l] Ahi-
thophel *is* among the conspirators with
Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I
pray thee, [m] turn the counsel of Ahitho-
phel into foolishness.
32 ¶ And it came to pass, that *when*
David was come to the top *of the mount,*
[9] where he worshipped God [9], behold,
Hushai the [n] Archite β came to meet him
[o] with his coat rent, and earth upon his
head:
33 Unto whom David said, If thou
passest on with me, then thou shalt be
[p] a burden unto me:
34 But if thou return to the city, and
say unto Absalom, [q] I will be thy ser-
vant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy father's
servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be*
thy servant: then mayest thou for me
defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.
35 And *hast thou* not there with thee
Zadok and Abiathar the priests? there-
fore it shall be, *that* what thing soever
thou shalt hear out of the king's house,
[r] thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abia-
thar the priests.
36 Behold, *they have* there [s] with them
their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's *son,*
and Jonathan Abiathar's *son;* and by
them ye shall send unto me every thing
that ye can hear.
37 So Hushai [t] David's friend came into
the city, [10] [u] and Absalom came [10] into
Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Ziba, by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his master's inheritance.* 5 *At Bahurim Shimei curseth David.* 9 *David with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others, from revenge.* 15 *Hushai insinuateth himself into Absalom's counsel.* 20 *Ahithophel's counsel.*

AND [a] when David was a little past
the top *of the hill,* behold, [b] Ziba
the servant of Mephibosheth met him,

Before CHRIST 1023. — z Num. 4. 15. — a Ps. 43. 3. — b Num. 14. 8. ch. 22. 20. 1 Kings 10. 9. 2 Chr. 9. 8. Isai. 62. 4. — c 1 Sam. 3. 18. — d 1 Sam. 9. 9. — e See ch. 17. 17. — f ch. 17. 16. — † Heb. *going up, and weeping.* — g ch. 19. 4. Esth. 6. 12. — h Is. 20. 2, 4. — i Jer. 14. 3, 4. — k Ps. 126. 6. — l Ps. 3. 1, 2. & 55. 12, &c. — m ch. 16. 23. & 17. 14, 23. — n Josh. 16. 2. — o ch. 1. 2. — p ch. 19. 35. — q ch. 16. 19. — r ch. 17. 15, 16. — s ver. 27. — t ch. 16. 16. 1 Chr. 27. 33. — u ch. 16. 15. — a ch. 15. 30, 32. — b ch. 9. 2.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 12. the.——[2] *V.* 17. by the last house (*viz.* of the city), *Ew. Th. Ke.* (*lit.* the far-off house).——[3] *V.* 18. *See note on ch.* 8. 18.——[4] *V.* 19. *Omit* (the words stand in the Hebrew after 'exile:' *see* Var. Read.).——[5] *V.* 20. wander to and fro.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β his servants, *Sept. We.*——*V.* 18. β the people, *Sept. We.*——γ *Insert,* and halted at the olive-tree by the wilderness, *Sept. Ew. Th. Rei.*——δ mighty men, *Sept. Th. Ew.* Comp. *ch.* 16. 6.——*V.* 19. β *Insert,* from thy place, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th. We. Rei.*——*V.* 20. β with thee: and the LORD shew thee mercy and truth, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Hervey.*——*V.* 23. β and the king stood by the brook Kidron, while all the people passed over before him, *We.*——γ the olive-tree by, *Sept.* (5 *MSS.*) *Th. Ew.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 24. *Omit.*——[7] *V.* 28. So *Sept. Ge. Ew. Gr.;* by the fords, *Bö. Th. Ke. We.*——[8] *V.* 30. *Lit.* the Olives.——[9] *V.* 32. *Or,* where God was (*or,* is) wont to be worshipped, *Th. Ke. We.*——[10] *V.* 37. as Absalom entered, *Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β *Add,* and also Abiathar, *Gr.* (*after Sept.* 'from Baithar'), *Th. Rei.* —— γ stood still, *Gr.* Comp. Josh. 3. 17.——*V.* 27. β See! return thou, *Sept. Bö.;* Hasten now! return, *Gr.*——*V.* 32. β *Insert,* David's friend, *Sept. Th. We. Rei.*

Before CHRIST 1023.

with a couple of asses saddled, and up-
on them two hundred *loaves* of bread,
and an hundred bunches of raisins, and
an hundred of summer fruits, and a
[1] bottle of wine.
2 And the king said unto Ziba, What
meanest thou by these? And Ziba said,
The asses *be* for the king's household to
ride on; and the bread and summer
fruit for the young men to eat; and the
wine, [e]that such as be faint in the wil-
derness may drink.
3 And the king said, And where *is* thy
master's son? [d]And Ziba said unto the
king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem:
for he said, To day shall the house of Is-
rael restore me the kingdom of my father.
4 [e]Then said the king to Ziba, Behold,
thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephi-
bosheth. And Ziba said, †I humbly be-
seech thee *that* I may find grace in thy
sight, my lord, O king.
5 ¶ And when king David came to Ba-
hurim, behold, thence came out a man of
the family of the house of Saul, whose
name *was* [f]Shimei, the son of Gera: ‖he
came forth, and cursed still as he came.
6 And he cast stones at David, and at
all the servants of king David: and all
the people and all the mighty men *were*
on his right hand and on his left.
7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed,
Come out, come out, thou †bloody man,
and thou [g]man of Belial:
8 The LORD hath [h]returned upon thee
all [i]the blood of the house of Saul, in
whose stead thou hast reigned; and the
LORD hath delivered the kingdom into
the hand of Absalom thy son: and, †be-
hold, thou *art taken* in thy [2]mischief,
because thou *art* a bloody man.
9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeru-
iah unto the king, Why should this
[k]dead dog [l]curse my lord the king? let
me go over, I pray thee, and take off
his head.
10 And the king said, [m]What have I
to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so
let him curse, because [n]the LORD hath
said unto him, Curse David. [o]Who shall
then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?
11 And David said to Abishai, and to
all his servants, Behold, [p]my son, which
[q]came forth of my bowels, seeketh my
life: how much more now *may this*
Benjamite *do it?* let him alone, and let
him curse; for the LORD hath bidden
him.
12 It may be that the LORD will look
on mine β‖†affliction, and that the LORD
will [r]requite me good for his cursing
this day.
13 And as David and his men went by
the way, Shimei went along on the hill's
side over against him, and cursed as he
went, and threw stones at him, and
†cast dust.
14 And the king, and all the people
that *were* with him, came [3]weary, and
refreshed themselves there.
15 ¶ And [s]Absalom, and all the peo-
ple the men of Israel, came to Jerusa-
lem, and Ahithophel with him.
16 And it came to pass, when Hushai
the Archite, [t]David's friend, was come
unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto
Absalom, [4]† God save [4] the king, [4]God
save [4] the king.
17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this
thy kindness to thy friend? [u]why went-
est thou not with thy friend?

c ch. 15. 23. & 17. 29.
d ch. 19. 27.
e Prov. 18. 13.
† Heb. *I do obeisance.*
f ch. 19. 16. 1 Kings 2. 8, 44.
‖ Or, *he still came forth and cursed.*
† Heb. *man of blood.*
g Deut. 13. 13.
h Judg. 9. 24, 56, 57. 1 Kings 2. 32, 33.
i See ch. 1. 16. & 3. 28, 29. & 4. 11, 12.
† Heb. *behold thee in thy evil.*
k 1 Sam. 24. 14. ch. 9. 8.
l Ex. 22. 28.
m ch. 19. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
n See 2 Kin. 18. 25. Lam. 3. 38.
o Rom. 9. 20.
p ch. 12. 11.
q Gen. 15. 4.
‖ Or, *tears.*
† Heb. *eye,* Gen. 29. 32. 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 25. 18.
r Rom. 8. 28.
† Heb. *dusted* him *with dust.*
s ch. 15. 37.
t ch. 15. 37.
† Heb. *Let the king live.*
u ch. 19. 25. Prov. 17. 17.

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom,
Nay; but whom the LORD, and this
people, and all the men of Israel,
choose, his will I be, and with him will
I abide.
19 And again, [x]whom should I serve?
should I not *serve* in the presence of his
son? as I have served in thy father's
presence, so will I be in thy presence.
20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahitho-
phel, Give counsel among you what we
shall do.
21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom,
Go in unto thy father's [y]concubines,
which he hath left to keep the house;
and all Israel shall hear that thou [5][z]art
abhorred of [5] thy father: then shall
[a]the hands of all that *are* with thee be
strong.
22 So they spread Absalom [6]a tent upon
the top of the house; and Absalom went
in unto his father's concubines [b]in the
sight of all Israel.
23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which
he counselled in those days, *was* as if a
man had enquired [7]at the † oracle [7]
of God: so *was* all the counsel of
Ahithophel [c]both with David and with
Absalom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Ahithophel's counsel is overthrown by Hushai's, according to God's appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent unto David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.* 27 *David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.*

MOREOVER Ahithophel said unto
Absalom, Let me now choose out
twelve thousand men, and I will arise
and pursue after David this night:
2 And I will come upon him while he
is [a]weary and weak handed, and will
make him afraid: and all the people
that *are* with him shall flee; and I will
[b]smite the king only:
3 And I will bring back all the people
unto thee β: the man whom thou seekest
is as if all returned: *so* β all the people
shall be in peace.
4 And the saying † pleased Absalom
well, and all the elders of Israel.
5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai
the Archite also, and let us hear like-
wise †what he saith.
6 And when Hushai was come to Absa-
lom, Absalom spake unto him, saying,
Ahithophel hath spoken after this man-
ner: shall we do *after* his †saying? if
not; speak thou.
7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The
counsel that Ahithophel hath † given *is*
not good at this time.
8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy
father and his men, that they *be* mighty
men, and they *be* †chafed in their minds,
as [c]a bear robbed of her whelps in the
field: and thy father *is* a man of war,
and will not [1]lodge with the people [1].
9 Behold, he is hid now in some [2]pit,
or in some *other* place: and it will come
to pass, when [3]some of them be †over-
thrown [3] at the first, that whosoever
heareth it will say, There is a slaugh-
ter among the people that follow Ab-
salom.
10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose
heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall
utterly [d]melt: for all Israel knoweth
that thy father *is* a mighty man, and
they which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

Before CHRIST 1023.
x ch. 15. 34.
y ch. 15. 16. & 20. 3.
z Gen. 34. 30. 1 Sam. 13. 4.
a ch. 2. 7. Zech. 8. 13.
b ch. 12. 11, 12.
† Heb. *word.*
c ch. 15. 12.
a See Deut. 25. 18. ch. 16. 14.
b Zech. 13. 7.
† Heb. *was right in the eyes of, &c.* 1 Sam. 18. 20.
† Heb. *what is in his mouth.*
† Heb. *word?*
† Heb. *counselled.*
† Heb. *bitter of soul,* Judg. 18. 25.
c Hos. 13. 8.
† Heb. *fallen.*
d Josh. 2. 11.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 1. skin: comp. Matt. 9. 17.——[2] *V.* 8. *Rather,* misfortune.——[3] *V.* 14. *Or,* unto Ayephim, *Ke. Hervey, We.* (*Ew. Th.* suppose the name of the place to have dropped out after 'weary').——[4] *V.* 16. *Lit.* (Long) live.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 12. β *So Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th. Hervey,*; iniquity (*or,* wrong), *Heb. text.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 21. wilt have made thyself odious with.——[6] *V.* 22. the.——[7] *V.* 23. of the word. ——*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 8. pass the night with, *&c., Ge. Ke.*; let the people rest the night, *Ew. Th.*—— [2] *V.* 9. *Or,* defile, *Ew. Th.*——[3] he falleth upon them.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 17. *V.* 3. β as a bride returneth to her husband: thou shalt seek only the soul of one man, and, *Sept. Ew. Th. We. Rei.*

Before CHRIST 1023.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, [e]from Dan even to Beer-sheba, [f]as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; and † that β thou go to battle in thine own person β.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For [g]the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ [h]Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night [i]in the [4]plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 [k]Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz [l]stayed by [m]En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench [5]went and told[5] them; and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house [n]in Bahurim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And [o]the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And [p]the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, [q]Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to [r]his city, and † put his household in order, and [s]hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to [t]Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a man's son, whose name *was* ‖ Ithra an β Israelite, that went in

e Judg. 20. 1. Gen. 22. 7.
† Heb. *that thy face, or presence go, &c.*
g ch. 15. 31, 34.
† Heb. *commanded.*
h ch. 15. 35.
i ch. 15. 28.
k ch. 15. 27, 36.
l Josh. 2. 4, &c.
m Josh. 15. 7. & 18. 16.
n ch. 16. 5.
o See Josh. 2. 6.
p See Ex. 1. 19. Josh. 2. 4, 5.
q ver. 15, 16.
† Heb. *done.*
r ch. 15. 12.
† Heb. *gave charge concerning his house,* 2 Kin. 20. 1.
s Matt. 27. 5.
t Gen. 32. 2. Josh. 13. 26. ch. 2. 8.
‖ Or, *Jether an Ishmaelite.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 16. So *Sept. Ge. Ew. Gr.*; fords, *Th. Ke. We.*——[5] *V.* 17. used to go and tell.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β thy presence go in their midst, *Sept. Th. Rei.*; *similarly Pesh. Vulg.*—— *V.* 25. β Ishmaelite, *Th. Ke. We. Rei.*; *see* 1 Chron. 2. 17.

to [u]† Abigail the daughter of ‖ Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that [x]Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and [y]Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and [z]Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought β beds, and γ ‖ basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, δ and parched *pulse* δ,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, [a]in the wilderness.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *David viewing the armies in their march giveth them charge of Absalom.* 6 *The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim.* 9 *Absalom, hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit.* 18 *Absalom's place.* 19 *Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David.* 33 *David mourneth for Absalom.*

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, [a]and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 [b]But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: [1]β but now *thou* β *art* † worth ten thousand of us[1]: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. [c]And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the [d]wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood † devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of [2]a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in [2]an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest *him*,

Before CHRIST 1023.
u 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17.
† Heb. *Abigal.*
‖ Or, *Jesse,* See 1 Chr. 2. 13, 16.
x See ch. 10. 1. & 12. 29.
y ch. 9. 4.
z ch. 19. 31, 32. 1 Kin. 2. 7.
‖ Or, *cups.*
a ch. 16. 2.
a ch. 15. 19.
b ch. 21. 17.
† Heb. *set their heart on us.*
† Heb. *as ten thousand of us.*
† Heb. *be to succour.*
c ver. 12.
d Josh. 17. 15, 18.
† Heb. *multiplied to devour.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 3. for now there are ten thousand like us: *see* Var. Read.——[2] *Vs.* 9, 10. the.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β ten mattresses, *Sept. Ew. Th. We.*——γ *Add*, ten, *Sept. Th.*——δ *Omit*, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Th. Hervey* (repeated by mistake from preceding line).——*Chap.* 18. *V.* 3. β for thou (art worth, *&c.*), *Sept. Symm. Vulg. Th. Ke. We.* (one letter changed.)

Before CHRIST 1023.

and why didst thou not smite him there
to the ground? and I would have given
thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.
12 And the man said unto Joab, Though
I should †receive a thousand *shekels* of
silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put
forth mine hand against the king's son:
[e]for in our hearing the king charged
thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, †Be-
ware that none *touch* the young man
Absalom.
13 [3] Otherwise I should have wrought
falsehood against β mine own β life: for [3]
there is no matter hid from the king,
and thou thyself wouldest have [4]set thy-
self against *me* [4].
14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry
thus †with thee. And he took three
darts in his hand, and thrust them
through the heart of Absalom, while he
was yet alive in the †midst of the oak.
15 And ten young men that bare Joab's
armour compassed about and smote Ab-
salom, and slew him.
16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the
people returned from pursuing after Is-
rael: for Joab [5] held back [5] the people.
17 And they took Absalom, and cast
him into a great pit in the wood, and
[f] laid a very great heap of stones upon
him: and all Israel fled every one to his
tent.
18 ¶ Now Absalom in his lifetime had
taken and reared up for himself a pillar,
which *is* in [g] the king's dale: for he
said, [h]I have no son to keep my name
in remembrance: and he called the pillar
after his own name: and it is called
unto this day, Absalom's [6] place.
19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of
Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the
king tidings, how that the Lord hath
†avenged him of his enemies.
20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt
not †bear tidings this day, but thou
shalt bear tidings another day: but this
day thou shalt bear no tidings, because
the king's son is dead.
21 Then said Joab to [7] Cushi, Go tell the
king what thou hast seen. And Cushi
bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.
22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok
yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let
me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi.
And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run,
my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings
[8] ‖ ready?
23 But howsoever, *said he*, let me run.
And he said unto him, Run. Then A-
himaaz ran by the way of the [9] plain,
and overran Cushi.
24 And David sat between the two
gates: and [i] the watchman went up to
the roof over the gate unto the wall,
and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and
behold a man running alone.
25 And the watchman cried, and told
the king. And the king said, If he *be*
alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And
he came apace, and drew near.
26 And the watchman saw another man
running: and the watchman called β un-
to the porter β, and said, Behold *another*
man running alone. And the king said,
He also bringeth tidings.
27 And the watchman said, †Me think-
eth the running of the foremost is like
the running of Ahimaaz the son of Za-
dok. And the king said, He *is* a good
man, and cometh with good tidings.
28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto
the king, ‖ †All is well. And he fell
down to the earth upon his face before
the king, and said, Blessed *be* the Lord
thy God, which hath †delivered up the
men that lifted up their hand against
my lord the king.
29 And the king said, †Is the young
man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz an-
swered, β When Joab sent the king's
servant, and *me* thy servant β, I saw a
great tumult, but I knew not what *it*
was.
30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn a-
side, *and* stand here. And he turned
aside, and stood still.
31 And, behold, Cushi came; and Cushi
said, †Tidings, my lord the king: for
the Lord hath avenged thee this day of
all them that rose up against thee.
32 And the king said unto Cushi, *Is* the
young man Absalom safe? And Cushi
answered, The enemies of my lord the
king, and all that rise against thee to
do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.
33 ¶ And the king was much moved,
and went up to the chamber over the
gate, and wept: and as he went, thus
he said, [k]O my son Absalom, my son,
my son Absalom! would God I had died
for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

Marginal notes: † Heb. *weigh upon mine hand.* — e ver. 5. — † Heb. *Beware whosoever ye be of, &c.* — † Heb. *before thee.* — † Heb. *heart.* — f Josh. 7. 26. — g Gen. 14. 17. — h See ch. 14. 27. — † Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.* — † Heb. *be a man of tidings.* — † Heb. *be what may.* — ‖ Or, *convenient.* — i 2 Kings 9. 17. — † Heb. *I see the running.* — ‖ Or, *Peace be to thee.* — † Heb. *Peace.* — † Heb. *shut up.* — † Heb. *Is there peace?* — † Heb. *Tidings is brought.* — k ch. 19. 4.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the king's family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the
king weepeth and mourneth for Ab-
salom.
2 And the †victory that day was *turned*
into mourning unto all the people: for
the people heard say that day how the
king was grieved for his son.
3 And the people gat them by stealth
that day [a] into the city, as people being
ashamed steal away when they flee in
battle.
4 But the king [b] covered his face, and
the king cried with a loud voice, [c] O
my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son,
my son!
5 And Joab came into the house to the
king, and said, Thou hast shamed this
day the faces of all thy servants, which
this day have saved thy life, and the
lives of thy sons and of thy daughters,
and the lives of thy wives, and the lives
of thy concubines;
6 †In that thou lovest thine enemies,
and hatest thy friends. For thou hast
declared this day, †that thou regardest
neither princes nor servants: for this
day I perceive, that if Absalom had
lived, and all we had died this day,
then it had pleased thee well.
7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and
speak †comfortably unto thy servants:
for I swear by the Lord, if thou go
not forth, there will not tarry one with
thee this night: and that will be worse
unto thee than all the evil that befell
thee from thy youth until now.
8 Then the king arose, and sat in the
gate. And they told unto all the people,
saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the
gate. And all the people came before
the king: [1] for Israel had fled every
man to his tent.

Marginal notes: † Heb. *salvation, or, deliverance.* — a ver. 32. — b ch. 15. 30. — c ch. 18. 33. — † Heb. *By loving, &c.* — † Heb. *that princes or servants are not to thee.* — † Heb. *to the heart of thy servants,* Gen. 34. 3.

Var. Rend.—[3] *V.* 13. And if I had dealt with his soul falsely, then, *Th. Ke.*——[4] *Or,* held thyself aloof (done nothing to shield me), *Ew. Gei.*——[5] *V.* 16. *Or,* spared, *Th. Ke.*——[6] *V.* 18. monument, *Ge. Th. Ke.*——[7] *V.* 21. the Cushite (Ethiopian), *Th. We.*——[8] *V.* 22. that will come to something (*or,* bring thee any gain), *B. Davies, Ge. Bö. Ew. Ke.*——[9] *V.* 23. circle (Gen. 13. 10, 12).

Var. Read.—*V.* 13. β his, *Heb. text, Sept. Th. Ke.*——*V.* 26. β toward the gate, *Sept. Pesh. Th. Ke. We. Rei.*

Var. Rend.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 8. now; *v.* 9. *should begin here.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 29. β When Joab the king's servant sent (me) thy servant, *Targ.* (ed. Lag.) *Vulg. Hervey.*

Before CHRIST 1023.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife
throughout all the tribes of Israel, say-
ing, The king saved us out of the hand
of our enemies, and he delivered us out
of the hand of the Philistines; and now
d ch. 15. 14.
he is [d] fled out of the land for Absalom.
10 And Absalom, whom we anointed
over us, is dead in battle. Now there-
† Heb. *are ye silent?*
fore why † speak ye not a word of bring-
ing the king back? β
11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok
and to Abiathar the priests, saying,
Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying,
Why are ye the last to bring the king
back to his house? β seeing the speech
of all Israel is come to the king, *even*
to his house β.
e ch. 5. 1.
12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* [e] my
bones and my flesh: wherefore then are
ye the last to bring back the king?
f ch. 17. 25.
13 [f] And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not
g Ruth 1. 17.
of my bone, and of my flesh? [g] God do
so to me, and more also, if thou be not
captain of the host before me continu-
ally in the room of Joab.
14 And he bowed the heart of all the
h Judg. 20. 1.
men of Judah, [h] even as *the heart of* one
man; so that they sent *this word* unto
the king, Return thou, and all thy ser-
vants.
15 So the king returned, and came to
i Josh. 5. 9.
Jordan. And Judah came to [i] Gilgal, to
go to meet the king, to conduct the
king over Jordan.
k ch. 16. 5. 1 Kings 2. 8.
16 ¶ And [k] Shimei the son of Gera, [2] a
Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hast-
ed and came down with the men of
Judah to meet king David.
l ch. 9. 2, 10. & 16. 1, 2.
17 And *there were* a thousand men of
Benjamin with him, and [l] Ziba the ser-
vant of the house of Saul, and his fif-
teen sons and his twenty servants with
him; and they went over Jordan before
the king.
18 And there [3] went over [3] a ferry boat
to carry over the king's household, and
† Heb. *the good in his eyes.*
to do † what he thought good. And Shi-
mei the son of Gera fell down before
the king, as he was [4] come over Jordan;
m 1 Sam. 22. 15.
19 And said unto the king, [m] Let not
my lord impute iniquity unto me, nei-
n ch. 16. 5, 6, &c.
ther do thou remember [n] that which thy
servant did perversely the day that my
lord the king went out of Jerusalem,
o ch. 13. 33.
that the king should [o] take it to his heart.
20 For thy servant doth know that I
have sinned: therefore, behold, I am
p See ch. 16. 5.
come the first this day of all [p] the house
of Joseph to go down to meet my lord
the king.
21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah an-
swered and said, Shall not Shimei be
q Ex. 22. 28.
put to death for this, because he [q] cursed
the LORD's anointed?
r ch. 16. 10.
22 And David said, [r] What have I to do
with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye
should this day be adversaries unto me?
s 1 Sam. 11. 13.
[s] shall there any man be put to death
this day in Israel? for do not I know
that I *am* this day king over Israel?
t 1 Kings 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.
23 Therefore [t] the king said unto Shi-
mei, Thou shalt not die. And the king
sware unto him.
u ch. 9. 6.
24 ¶ And [u] Mephibosheth the son of
Saul came down to meet the king, and
had neither dressed his feet, nor trim-
med his beard, nor washed his clothes,
from the day the king departed until
the day he came *again* in peace.
25 And it came to pass, [5] when he was
come β to Jerusalem [5] to meet the king,

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 16. the.——[3] *V.* 18. crossed to and fro.——[4] *Rather*, coming, *Ew. Ke.*——[5] *V.* 25. *Or*, when Jerusalem came, *De W. Ke.* Comp. *v.* 15.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 10. β *Insert*, And the speech of all Israel came unto the king, *Sept. Pesh. Th. Ew. We. Rei.*——*V.* 11. β *Omit*, *Th. We.* (*see v.* 10).——*V.* 25. β from, *Th. Ew. We.*

that the king said unto him, [x] Where-
fore wentest not thou with me, Mephi-
bosheth?
x ch. 16. 17.
26 And he answered, My lord, O king,
my servant deceived me: for thy servant
said β, I will saddle β me an ass, that I
may ride thereon, and go to the king;
because thy servant *is* lame.
y ch. 16. 3.
27 And [y] he hath slandered thy servant
z ch. 14. 17, 20.
unto my lord the king; [z] but my lord
the king *is* as an angel of God: do
therefore *what is* good in thine eyes.
28 For all *of* my father's house were
† Heb. *men of death.* 1 Sam. 26. 16.
but † dead men before my lord the
king: [a] yet didst thou set thy servant
among them that did eat at thine own
a ch. 9. 7, 10, 13.
table. What right therefore have I yet
to cry any more unto the king?
29 And the king said unto him, Why
speakest thou any more of thy matters?
I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the
land.
30 And Mephibosheth said unto the
king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch
as my lord the king is come again in
peace unto his own house.
b 1 Kings 2. 7.
31 ¶ And [b] Barzillai the Gileadite came
down from Rogelim, and went over Jor-
dan with the king, to conduct him over
Jordan.
32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man,
c ch. 17. 27.
even fourscore years old: and [c] he had
provided the king of sustenance while
he lay at Mahanaim; for he *was* a very
great man.
33 And the king said unto Barzillai,
Come thou over with me, and I will
[6] feed thee [6] with me in Jerusalem.
34 And Barzillai said unto the king,
† Heb. *How many days are the years of my life.*
† How long have I to live, that I should
go up with the king unto Jerusalem?
d Ps. 90. 10.
35 I *am* this day [d] fourscore years old:
and can I discern between good and
evil? can thy servant taste what I eat
or what I drink? can I hear any more
the voice of singing men and singing
women? wherefore then should thy ser-
vant be yet a burden unto my lord the
king?
36 Thy servant will go a little way over
Jordan with the king: and why should
the king recompense it me with such a
reward?
37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn
back again, that I may die in mine own
city, *and be buried* by the grave of my
father and of my mother. But behold
e 1 Kings 2. 7. Jer. 41. 17.
thy servant [e] Chimham β; let him go
over with my lord the king; and do to
him what shall seem good unto thee.
38 And the king answered, Chimham
shall go over with me, and I will do to
him that which shall seem good unto
† Heb. *choose.*
thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require
of me, *that* will I do for thee.
39 And all the people went over Jor-
dan. And when the king was come over,
f Gen. 31. 55.
the king [f] kissed Barzillai, and blessed
him; and he returned unto his own
place.
40 Then the king went on to Gilgal,
† Heb. *Chimhan.*
and † Chimham went on with him: and
all the people of Judah conducted the
king, and also half the people of Israel.
41 ¶ And, behold, all the men of Israel
came to the king, and said unto the
king, Why have our brethren the men
g ver. 15.
of Judah stolen thee away, and [g] have
brought the king, and his household,
and all David's men with him, over
Jordan?
42 And all the men of Judah answered
the men of Israel, Because the king *is*
h ver. 12.
[h] near of kin to us: wherefore then be

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 33. provide thee with sustenance.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β to him, Saddle, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th. We. Hervey.*——*V.* 37. β my son, *Pesh. Ew. Th.*

Before CHRIST 1023.

ye angry for this matter? have we eaten
at all of the king's *cost?* or hath he
given us any gift?
43 And the men of Israel answered the
men of Judah, and said, We have ten
parts in the king, and we β have also
more *right* in David β than ye: why
then [7] did ye † despise us, that our ad-
vice should not be first had in bringing [7]
back our king? And [i] the words of the
men of Judah were fiercer than the
words of the men of Israel.

† Heb. *set us at light.*
i See Judg. 8. 1. & 12. 1.

CHAPTER 20.

1 By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 David's ten concubines are shut up in perpetual prison. 4 Amasa, made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head. 23 David's officers.

cir. 1022.

AND there happened to be there a
man of Belial, whose name *was*
Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite:
and he blew a trumpet, and said, [a] We
have no part in David, neither have we
inheritance in the son of Jesse: [b] every
man to his tents, O Israel.
2 So every man of Israel went up from
after David, *and* followed Sheba the son
of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave
unto their king, from Jordan even to
Jerusalem.
3 ¶ And David came to his house at
Jerusalem; and the king took the ten
women *his* [c] concubines, whom he had
left to keep the house, and put them in
† ward, and fed them, but went not in
unto them. So they were † shut up un-
to the day of their death, † living in
widowhood.
4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa,
[d] † Assemble me the men of Judah with-
in three days, and be thou here present.
5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men
of* Judah: but he tarried longer than
the set time which he had appointed
him.
6 And David said to β Abishai, Now
shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us
more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou
[e] thy lord's servants, and pursue after
him, lest he get him fenced cities, and
[1] † escape us [1].
7 And there went out after him β Joab's
men, and [2] the [f] Cherethites, and the Pe-
lethites [2], and all the mighty men: and
they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue
after Sheba the son of Bichri.
8 When they *were* at the great stone
which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa [3] went before
them. And Joab's [4] garment that he had
put on was girded unto him, and upon
it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon
his loins in the sheath thereof; and β as
he went forth it fell out β.
9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in
health, my brother? [g] And Joab took
Amasa by the beard with the right
hand to kiss him.
10 But Amasa took no heed to the
sword that *was* in Joab's hand: so [h] he
smote him therewith [i] in the [5] fifth *rib* [5],
and shed out his bowels to the ground,
and † struck him not again; and he
died. So Joab and Abishai his brother
pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

a ch. 19. 43.
b 1 Kings 12. 16. 2 Chr. 10. 16.
c ch. 15. 16. & 16. 21, 22.
† Heb. *an house of ward.*
† Heb. *bound.*
† Heb. *in widowhood of life.*
d ch. 19. 13.
† Heb. *Call.*
e ch. 11. 11. 1 Kings 1. 33.
† Heb. *deliver himself from our eyes.*
f ch. 8. 18. 1 Kings 1. 38.
g Matt. 26. 49. Luke 22. 47.
h 1 Kings 2. 5.
i ch. 2. 23.
† Heb. *doubled not his stroke.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 43. do ye despise us? and was not our advice the first to bring.—— *Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 6. pluck out our eye, *Bö. Th.;* throw a shadow over our eye (occasion us anxiety), *Sept. Ew. Ke. We.* ——[2] *V.* 7. *See ch.* 8. 18. ——[3] *V.* 8. came.——[4] warrior's dress.——[5] *V.* 10. belly.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 43. β are also the firstborn rather, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Rei.* Comp. 1 Chr. 5. 2.—— *Chap.* 20. *V.* 6. β So *Sept. Ew. Ke. Gr.;* Joab, *Pesh. Th. We.*—— *V.* 7. β *Insert,* Abishai, and, *Sept. Th. We. Gr.* —— *V.* 8. β it slipped out and fell down, *Sept. Ew. We.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1022.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by
him, and said, He that favoureth Joab,
and he that *is* for David, *let him go*
after Joab.
12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the
midst of the highway. And when the
man saw that all the people stood still,
he removed Amasa out of the highway
into the field, and cast a cloth upon
him, when he saw that every one that
came by him stood still.
13 When he was removed out of the
highway, all the people went on after
Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of
Bichri.
14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes
of Israel unto β [k] Abel, and to β Beth-
maachah, and all the γ Berites: and
they γ were gathered together, and went
also after him.
15 And they came and besieged him in
Abel of Beth-maachah, and they [l] cast
up a bank against the city, and ‖ it
stood β [6] in the trench [6] β: and all the
people that *were* with Joab † battered
the wall, to throw it down.
16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of
the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you,
unto Joab, Come near hither, that I
may speak with thee.
17 And when he was come near unto
her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab?
And he answered, I *am he.* Then she
said unto him, Hear the words of thine
handmaid. And he answered, I do
hear.
18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were
wont to speak in old time, saying,
β [7] They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel:
and so they ended *the matter* [7].
19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable
and faithful in Israel β: thou seekest to
destroy a city and a mother in Israel:
why wilt thou swallow up [m] the inherit-
ance of the LORD?
20 And Joab answered and said, Far be
it, far be it from me, that I should
swallow up or destroy.
21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of
mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri
† by name, hath lifted up his hand a-
gainst the king, *even* against David: de-
liver him only, and I will depart from
the city. And the woman said unto
Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown
to thee over the wall.
22 Then the woman went unto all the
people [n] in her wisdom. And they cut
off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri,
and cast *it* out to Joab. And he blew
a trumpet, and they † retired from the
city, every man to his tent. And Joab
returned to Jerusalem unto the king.
23 ¶ Now [o] Joab *was* over all the host
of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Je-
hoiada *was* over β the Cherethites β and
over the Pelethites:
24 And β Adoram *was* [p] over the tribute:
and [q] Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was*
‖ recorder:
25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and [r] Zadok
and Abiathar *were* the priests:
26 [s] And Ira also the Jairite was [8] ‖ a
chief ruler about David [8].

k 2 Kin. 15. 29. 2 Chr. 16. 4.
l 2 Kin. 19. 32.
‖ Or, *it stood against the outmost wall.*
† Heb. *marred to throw down.*
‖ Or, *They plainly spoke in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end:* See Deut. 20. 11.
m 1 Sam. 26. 19. ch. 21. 3.
† Heb. *by his name.*
n Eccles. 9. 14, 15.
† Heb. *were scattered.*
o ch. 8. 16, 18.
p 1 Kin. 4. 6.
q ch. 8. 16. 1 Kin. 4. 3.
‖ Or, *remembrancer.*
r ch. 8. 17. 1 Kin. 4. 4.
s ch. 23. 38.
‖ Or, *a prince.* Gen. 41. 45. Ex. 2. 16. ch. 8. 18.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 15. close by the outer wall, *Ew. Th. Ke.*——[7] *V.* 18. *Rather,* Let them only enquire at Abel! and so they brought (a thing) to pass, *Th. Ke.*——[8] *V.* 26. *Lit.* priest to David (*see ch.* 8. 18).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β Abel of, *Ew. Th. We.*—— γ young men, *Ew. Ge. Th. Ke. We.* (after *Sept. Vulg.*); cities, *Gr.* (after *Pesh.*)——*V.* 15. β in terror, *Pesh. Gr.* (*pts.*)——*Vs.* 18, 19. β Let them ask in Abel and in Dan whether that had ever come to an end which the faithful in Israel had established! *Sept. Ew. We.* ——*V.* 23. β the Carites, *Heb. text* (*see* 2 Kings 11. 4). ——*V.* 24. β Adoniram, *Sept. Pesh. Th. We.* (1 Kings 4. 6).

Before CHRIST cir. 1021.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The three years' famine for the Gibeonites ceaseth, by hanging seven of Saul's sons.* 10 *Rizpah's kindness unto the dead.* 12 *David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his father's sepulchre.* 15 *Four battles against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.*

1 THEN there was a famine in the
days of David three years, year af-
ter year; and David † enquired of the
LORD. And the LORD answered, β *It is*
for Saul, and for *his* bloody house β, be-
cause he slew the Gibeonites.
2 And the king called the Gibeonites,
and said unto them; (now the Gibeon-
ites *were* not of the children of Israel,
but [a] of the remnant of the Amorites;
and the children of Israel had sworn
unto them: and Saul sought to slay
them in his zeal to the children of Is-
rael and Judah.)
3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeon-
ites, What shall I do for you? and
wherewith shall I make the atonement,
that ye may bless [b] the inheritance of
the LORD?
4 And the Gibeonites said unto him,
‖ We [2] will have no silver nor gold of
Saul, nor of his house; neither [3] for us
shalt thou [3] kill any man in Israel. And
he said, What ye shall say, *that* will I
do for you.
5 And they answered the king, The
man that consumed us, and that ‖ de-
vised against us *that* we should be
destroyed from remaining in any of the
coasts of Israel,
6 Let seven men of his sons be deliver-
ed unto us, and we will hang them up
unto the LORD [c] in Gibeah of Saul,
[d] ‖ *whom* the LORD did choose. And the
king said, I will give *them*.
7 But the king spared Mephibosheth,
the son of Jonathan the son of Saul,
because of [e] the LORD's oath that *was*
between them, between David and Jo-
nathan the son of Saul.
8 But the king took the two sons of
[f] Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom
she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephi-
bosheth; and the five sons of β ‖ Mi-
chal the daughter of Saul, whom she
[4] † brought up for [4] Adriel the son of
Barzillai the Meholathite:
9 And he delivered them into the hands
of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them
in the hill [g] before the LORD: and they
fell *all* seven together, and were put to
death in the days of harvest, in the
first *days*, in the beginning of barley
harvest.
10 ¶ And [h] Rizpah the daughter of Aiah
took sackcloth, and spread it for her
upon the rock, [i] from the beginning of
harvest until water dropped upon them
out of heaven, and suffered neither the
birds of the air to rest on them by day,
nor the beasts of the field by night.
11 And it was told David what Rizpah
the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of
Saul, had done.
12 ¶ And David went and took the
bones of Saul and the bones of Jona-
than his son from the men of [k] Jabesh-
gilead, which had stolen them from the
street of Beth-shan, where the [l] Philis-
tines had hanged them, when the Phi-
listines had slain Saul in Gilboa:
13 And he brought up from thence the
bones of Saul and the bones of Jona-
than his son; and they gathered the
bones of them that were hanged.
14 And the bones of Saul and Jona-
than his son β buried they in the coun-
try of Benjamin in [m] Zelah, in the
sepulchre of Kish his father: and they
performed all that the king commanded.
And after that [n] God was intreated for
the land.
15 ¶ Moreover the Philistines had yet
war again with Israel; and David went
down, and his servants with him, and
fought against the Philistines: and Da-
vid waxed faint.
16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the
sons of [5] ‖ the giant [5], the weight of
whose † spear *weighed* three hundred *she-
kels* of brass in weight, he being girded
with a β new *sword* β, thought to have
slain David.
17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah suc-
coured him, and smote the Philistine,
and killed him. Then the men of David
sware unto him, saying, [o] Thou shalt go
no more out with us to battle, that
thou quench not the [6] [p] † light of Is-
rael.
18 [q] And it came to pass after this,
that there was again a battle with the
Philistines at β Gob: then [r] Sibbechai
the Hushathite slew ‖ Saph, which *was*
of the sons of ‖ the giant.
19 And there was again a battle β in
Gob β with the Philistines, where El-
hanan the son of γ ‖ Jaare-oregim, [7] a
Beth-lehemite, slew [8] [s] *the brother of* [8] Go-
liath the Gittite, the staff of whose
spear *was* like a weaver's beam.
20 And [t] there was yet a battle in Gath,
where was a man of *great* stature, that
had on every hand six fingers, and on
every foot six toes, four and twenty in
number; and he also was born to ‖ the
giant.
21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Jona-
than the son of [u] Shimeah the brother
of David slew him.
22 [x] These four were born to the giant
in Gath, and fell by the hand of David,
and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 22.

A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.

β AND David [a] spake unto the LORD
the words of this song in the day
that the LORD had [b] delivered him out of
the hand of all his enemies, and out of
the hand of Saul:
2 And he said, [c] The LORD *is* my rock,
and my fortress, and my deliverer;
3 The God of my rock; [d] in him will
I trust: *he is* my [e] shield, and the [f] horn
of my salvation, my high [g] tower, and
my [h] refuge, my saviour; thou savest me
from violence.
4 I will call on the LORD, *who is*
worthy to be praised: so shall I be
saved from mine enemies.
5 When the ‖ waves of death compassed

Margin (left):
† Heb. *sought the face, &c.* See Num. 27. 21.
a Josh. 9. 3, 15, 16, 17.
b ch. 20. 19.
‖ Or, It is *not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither* pertains it *to us to kill, &c.*
‖ Or, *cut us off.*
c 1 Sam. 10. 26. & 11. 4.
d 1 Sam. 10. 24.
‖ Or, *chosen of the LORD.*
e 1 Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 8, 15, 42. & 23. 18.
f ch. 3. 7.
‖ Or, *Michal's sister.*
† Heb. *bare to Adriel,* 1 Sam. 18. 19.
1019.
g ch. 6. 17.
h ver. 8. ch. 3. 7.
i See Deut. 21. 23.
k 1 Sam. 31. 11, 12, 13.
l 1 Sam. 31. 10.

Margin (right):
Before CHRIST 1019.
m Josh. 18. 28.
n So Josh. 7. 26. ch. 24. 25.
cir. 1018.
‖ Or, *Rapha.*
† Heb. *the staff,* or, *the head.*
o ch. 18. 3.
p 1 Kin. 11. 36. & 15. 4. Ps. 132. 17.
† Heb. *candle,* or, *lamp.*
q 1 Chr. 20. 4.
r 1 Chr. 11. 29.
‖ Or, *Sippai.*
‖ Or, *Rapha.*
‖ Or, *Jair.*
s See 1 Chr. 20. 5.
t 1 Chr. 20. 6.
‖ Or, *Rapha.*
‖ Or, *reproached,* 1 Sam. 17. 10, 25, 26.
u 1 Sam. 16. 9, *Shammah.*
x 1 Chr. 20. 8.
1018.
a Ex. 15. 1. Judg. 5. 1.
b Ps. 18, title. & Ps. 34. 19.
c Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 18. 2, &c. & 31. 3. & 71. 3. & 91. 2. & 144. 2.
d Heb. 2. 13.
e Gen. 15. 1.
f Luke 1. 69.
g Prov. 13. 10.
h Ps. 9. 9. & 14. 6. & 59. 16. & 71. 7. Jer. 16. 19.
‖ Or, *pangs.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 1. And.——[2] *V.* 4. may; *see* Num. 35. 31.——[3] may we.——[4] *V.* 8. bare unto.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 1. β blood (doth rest) upon Saul, and upon his house, *Th. We. Rei.* (after *Sept.*) —— *V.* 8. β Merab, *Ew. Th. Ke. Rei. Hervey* (1 Sam. 18. 19).

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 16. *Or,* the Rephaite; comp. Deut. 2. 11.——[6] *V.* 17. lamp.——[7] *V.* 19. the.——[8] So *Mo. Ke. Gr.* (as 1 Chr. 20. 5); *Omit, Ge. Ew. Be. Bö. Th.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *Add,* and the bones of them that were hanged, *Sept. Th. Ew. We. Rei.*——*V.* 16. β The adjective has nothing agreeing with it in the Hebrew, and can scarcely therefore be right: probably it is a corruption of the name of some rare implement, *Th. Ew. We. Ke.; Sept.* has 'club.'——*V.* 18. β Gezer, *Th. Ew.* (1 Chr. 20. 4); comp. Josh. 10. 33. (*Sept. Pesh. Gr.* 'Gath.')——*V.* 19. β *Omit, Pesh.* (as 1 Chr. 20. 5); in Gath, *Gr.*——γ Jair (as 1 Chr. 20. 5), *Kenn. Ge. Mo. Ew. Th. Ke. We. Rei.* [*oregim* signifies 'weavers,' and is thought to have crept in here from the end of the verse].——*Chap.* 22. *V.* 1. β This Psalm appears, with slight variations, as Ps. 18; see notes there.

Before CHRIST 1018.

me, the floods of † ungodly men made
me afraid;
6 The ‖ [i] sorrows of hell compassed me
about; the snares of death prevented
me;
7 In my distress [k] I called upon the
LORD, and cried to my God: and he
did [l] hear my voice out of his temple,
and my cry *did enter* into his ears.
8 Then [m] the earth shook and trembled;
[n] the foundations of heaven moved and
shook, because he was wroth.
9 There went up a smoke † out of his
nostrils, and [o] fire out of his mouth de-
voured: coals were kindled by it.
10 He [p] bowed the heavens also, and
came down; and [q] darkness *was* under
his feet.
11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did
fly: and he was seen [r] upon the wings
of the wind.
12 And he made [s] darkness pavilions
round about him, † dark waters, *and*
thick clouds of the skies.
13 Through the brightness before him
were [t] coals of fire kindled.
14 The LORD [u] thundered from heaven,
and the most High uttered his voice.
15 And he sent out [x] arrows, and scat-
tered them; lightning, and discomfited
them.
16 And the channels of the sea appear-
ed, the foundations of the world were
discovered, at the [y] rebuking of the
LORD, at the blast of the breath of his
‖ nostrils.
17 [z] He sent from above, he took me;
he drew me out of ‖ many waters;
18 [a] He delivered me from my strong
enemy, *and* from them that hated me:
for they were too strong for me.
19 They prevented me in the day of
my calamity: but the LORD was my
stay.
20 [b] He brought me forth also into a
large place: he delivered me, because
he [c] delighted in me.
21 [d] The LORD rewarded me according
to my righteousness: according to the
[e] cleanness of my hands hath he recom-
pensed me.
22 For I have [f] kept the ways of the
LORD, and have not wickedly departed
from my God.
23 For all his [g] judgments *were* before
me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not
depart from them.
24 I was also [h] upright † before him,
and have kept myself from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore [i] the LORD hath recom-
pensed me according to my righteous-
ness; according to my cleanness † in his
eye sight.
26 With [k] the merciful thou wilt shew
thyself merciful, *and* with the upright
man thou wilt shew thyself upright.
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy-
self pure; and [l] with the froward thou
wilt ‖ shew thyself unsavoury.
28 And the [m] afflicted people thou wilt
save: but thine eyes *are* upon [n] the
haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them*
down.
29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD:
and the LORD will lighten my darkness.
30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a
troop: by my God have I leaped over
a wall.
31 *As for* God, [o] his way *is* perfect;
[p] the word of the LORD *is* ‖ tried: he *is*
a buckler to all them that trust in him.
32 For [q] who *is* God, save the LORD?
and who *is* a rock, save our God?
33 God *is* my [r] strength *and* power:
and he † [s] maketh my way [t] perfect.

† Heb. *Belial.* ‖ Or, *cords.* *i* Ps. 116. 3. *k* Ps. 116. 4. & 120. 1. Jonah 2. 2. *l* Ex. 3. 7. Ps. 34. 6, 15, 17. *m* Judg. 5. 4. Ps. 77. 18. & 97. 4. *n* Job 26. 11. † Heb. *by.* *o* Ps. 97. 3. Hab. 3. 5. Hebr. 12 29. *p* Ps. 144. 5. Isai. 64. 1. *q* Ex. 20. 21. 1 Kings 8. 12. Ps. 97. 2. *r* Ps. 104. 3. *s* ver. 10. Ps. 97. 2. † Heb. *binding of waters.* *t* ver. 9. *u* Judg. 5. 20. 1 Sam. 2. 10. & 7. 10. Ps. 29. 3. Isai. 30. 30. *x* Deut. 32. 23. Ps. 7. 13. & 77. 17. & 144. 6. Hab. 3. 11. *y* Ex. 15. 8. Ps. 106. 9. Nah. 1. 4. Matt. 8. 26. ‖ Or, *anger.* Ps. 74. 1. *z* Ps. 144. 7. ‖ Or, *great.* *a* ver. 1. *b* Ps. 31. 8. & 118. 5. *c* ch. 15. 26. Ps. 22. 8. *d* ver. 25. 1 Sam. 26. 23. 1 Kings 8. 32. Ps. 7. 8. *e* Ps. 24. 4. *f* Gen. 18. 19. Ps. 119. 3. & 128. 1. Prov. 8. 32. *g* Deut. 7. 12. Ps. 119. 30, 102. *h* Gen. 6. 9. & 17. 1. Job 1. 1. † Heb. *to him.* *i* ver. 21. † Heb. *before his eyes.* *k* Matt. 5. 7. *l* Lev. 26. 23, 24, 27, 28. ‖ Or, *wrestle,* Ps. 18. 26. *m* Ex 3. 7, 8. Ps. 72. 12, 13. *n* Job 40. 11, 12. Is. 2. 11, 12, 17. & 5. 15. Dan. 4. 37.

‖ Or, *candle.* Job 29. 3. Ps. 27. 1. ‖ Or, *broken a troop.* *o* Deut. 32. 4. Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3. *p* Ps. 12. 6. & 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5. ‖ Or, *refined.* *q* 1 Sam. 2. 2. Is. 45. 5, 6. *r* Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 27. 1. & 28. 7, 8. & 31. 4. Isai. 12 2. † Heb. *riddeth,* or, *looseth.* *s* Hebr. 13. 21. *t* Deut. 18. 13. Job 22. 3. Ps. 101. 2, 6. & 119. 1.

34 He † maketh my feet [u] like hinds'
feet: and [x] setteth me upon my high
places.
35 [y] He teacheth my hands † to war; so
that a bow of steel is broken by mine
arms.
36 Thou hast also given me the shield
of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath
† made me great.
37 Thou hast [z] enlarged my steps under
me; so that my † feet did not slip.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and
destroyed them; and turned not again
until I had consumed them.
39 And I have consumed them, and
wounded them, that they could not a-
rise: yea, they are fallen [a] under my
feet.
40 For thou hast [b] girded me with
strength to battle: [c] them that rose up
against me hast thou † subdued under
me.
41 Thou hast also given me the [d] necks
of mine enemies, that I might destroy
them that hate me.
42 They looked, but *there was* none to
save; *even* [e] unto the LORD, but he an-
swered them not.
43 Then did I beat them as small [f] as
the dust of the earth; I did stamp
them [g] as the mire of the street, *and*
did spread them abroad.
44 [h] Thou also hast delivered me from
the strivings of my people, thou hast
kept me *to be* [i] head of the heathen:
[k] a people *which* I knew not shall serve
me.
45 † Strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves
unto me: as soon as they hear, they
shall be obedient unto me.
46 Strangers shall fade away, and they
shall be afraid [l] out of their close places.
47 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my
rock; and exalted be the God of the
[m] rock of my salvation.
48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and
that [n] bringeth down the people under
me,
49 And that bringeth me forth from
mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me
up on high above them that rose up a-
gainst me: thou hast delivered me from
the [o] violent man.
50 Therefore I will give thanks unto
thee, O LORD, among [p] the heathen, and
I will sing praises unto thy name.
51 [q] *He is* the tower of salvation for his
king: and sheweth mercy to his [r] anoint-
ed, unto David, and [s] to his seed for
evermore.

Before CHRIST 1018.

† Heb. *equalleth.* *u* ch. 2. 18. Hab. 3. 19. *x* Deut. 32. 13. Isai. 33. 16. & 58. 14. *y* Ps. 144. 1. † Heb. *for the war.* † Heb. *multiplied me.* *z* Prov. 4. 12. † Heb. *ankles.* *a* Mal. 4. 3. *b* Ps. 18. 32, 39. *c* Ps. 44. 5. † Heb. *caused to bow.* *d* Gen. 49. 8. Ex. 23. 27. Josh. 10. 24. *e* Job 27. 9. Prov. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4. *f* 2 Kings 13. 7. Ps. 35. 5. Dan. 2. 35. *g* Isai. 10. 6. Mic. 7. 10. Zech. 10. 5. *h* ch. 3. 1. & 5. 1. & 19. 9, 14. & 20. 1, 2, 22. *i* Deut. 28. 13. ch. 8. 1—14. Ps. 2. 8. *k* Isai. 55. 5. † Heb. *Sons of the stranger.* ‖ Or, *yield feigned obedience.* † Heb. *lie:* See Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 66. 3. & 81. 15. *l* Mic. 7. 17. *m* Ps. 89. 26. † Heb. *giveth avengement for me,* 1 Sam. 25. 39. ch. 18. 19, 31.

n Ps. 144. 2. *o* Ps. 140. 1. *p* Rom. 15. 9. *q* Ps. 144. 10. *r* Ps. 89. 20. *s* ch. 7. 12, 13. Ps. 89. 29.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *David, in his last words, professeth his faith in God's promises to be beyond sense or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of David's mighty men.*

NOW these *be* the last words of Da-
vid. David the son of Jesse said,
[a] and the man *who was* raised up on
high, [b] the anointed of the God of Jacob,
and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,
2 [c] The Spirit of the LORD spake by
me, and his word *was* in my tongue.
3 The God of Israel said, [d] the Rock of
Israel spake to me, [1] ‖ He that ruleth
over men *must be* just, ruling [e] in the
fear of God.
4 And [f] *he shall be* [1] as the light of
β the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even*
a morning without clouds; [2] *as* the ten-
der grass *springing* [2] out of the earth by
clear shining after rain.

a ch. 7. 8, 9. Ps. 78. 70, 71. & 89. 27. *b* 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13. Ps. 89. 20. *c* 2 Pet. 1. 21. *d* Deut. 32. 4, 31. ch. 22. 2, 32. ‖ Or, *Be thou ruler, &c.* Ps. 110. 2. *e* Ex. 18. 21. 2 Chr. 19. 7, 9. *f* Judg. 5. 31. Ps. 89. 36. Prov. 4. 18. Hos. 6. 5. See Ps. 110. 3.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 23. [1] *Vs.* 3, 4. When one ruleth over men in justice, ruleth in the fear of God, Then is it, *Ew. Th.*——[2] *V.* 4. when ...... springeth,
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 4. β *Insert,* God in, *Sept. Th. We.*

Before CHRIST 1018.

g ch. 7. 15, 16. Ps. 89. 29. Isai. 55. 3.

5 [3] Although my house *be* not so with God; *g* yet [3] he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered β in all *things* β, and sure: for [4] *this is* [4] all my salvation, and all *my* desire, [5] although he make *it* not to grow [5].

6 ¶ But [6] *the sons* of Belial *shall be* [6] all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

† Heb. *filled.*

7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be † fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they [7] shall be [7] utterly burned with fire in the *same* place.

‖ Or, *Josheb-bassebet the Tachmonite, head of the three.* ‖ See 1 Chr. 11. 11. & 27. 2. † Heb. *slain.* *h* 1 Chr. 11. 12. & 27. 4.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: β ‖ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat β, chief γ among the [8] captains γ; the same δ *was* Adino the Eznite: ‖ *he lift up his spear* δ against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* *h* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men β with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together β to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away:

10 He [9] arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people β returned after him only to spoil.

i 1 Chr. 11. 27. *k* See 1 Chr. 11. 13, 14. ‖ Or, *for foraging.*

11 And after him *was* *i* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. *k* And the Philistines were gathered together β ‖ into a troop β, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

l 1 Chr. 11. 15. ‖ Or, *the three captains over the thirty.* *m* 1 Sam. 22. 1. *n* ch. 5. 18. *o* 1 Sam. 22. 4, 5.

13 And [10] *l* ‖ three of the thirty chief [10] went down, and came to David β in the harvest time β unto *m* the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in *n* the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in [11] *o* an hold, and the [12] garrison of the Philistines *was* then *in* Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

p Lev. 17. 10.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* *p* the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

Before CHRIST 1018.

q 1 Chron. 11. 20. † Heb. *slain.*

18 And *q* Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief β among three β. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among [13] three.

19 Was he not [14] most honourable of [14] β three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto [13] the *first* three [13].

r Josh. 15. 21. † Heb. *great of acts.* *s* Ex. 15. 15. 1 Chron. 11. 22. † Heb. *lions of God.* † Heb. *a man of countenance, or, sight:* called, 1 Chron. 11. 23. *a man of great stature.*

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of *r* Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, *s* he slew β two † lionlike men β of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of γ a pit γ in [15] time of [15] snow:

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among [13] three mighty men.

‖ Or, *honourable among the thirty.* *t* ch. 8. 18. & 20. 23. ‖ Or, *council.* † Heb. *at his command.* 1 Sam. 22. 14.

23 He was ‖ more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to [13] the *first* three [13]. And David set him *t* over his ‖ † guard.

u ch. 2. 18. *x* See 1 Chr. 11. 27.

24 *u* Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 *x* Shammah β the Harodite, β Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, β Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

‖ Or, *valleys.* Deut. 1. 24. *y* Judg. 2. 9.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of *y* Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite, β of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah β the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, β the son of β the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Nahari the Beerothite, armourbearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

z ch. 20. 26. *a* ch. 11. 3, 6.

38 *z* Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 *a* Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people.* 5 *The captains, in nine months and twenty days, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men.* 10 *David, having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three days' pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem.* 18 *David, by Gad's direction, purchaseth Araunah's threshingfloor; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.*

1017. *a* ch. 21. 1. ‖ *Satan,* See 1 Chr. 21. 1. James 1. 13, 14.

AND *a* again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. For is not my house so with God? for, *Bö. Th. Ke.*; For is not my house thus with God, that........? *Ew.*—[4] *Omit.*—[5] will he not make it to grow? *Ew. Th. Ke.*—[6] *V.* 6. they that be worthless are.—[7] *V.* 7. are.—[8] *V.* 8. *Rather*, knights; so, or similarly, *Ge. Ew. Th. Ke.*; but see Var. Read.—[9] *V.* 10. stood firm.—[10] *V.* 13. the three chiefs of the thirty, *Gr. Ke.*; of the knights, *Ew. Th.*—[11] *V.* 14. the.—[12] outpost.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 5. β for all time, *Sept. Th. Gr.*—*V.* 8. β Jashobeam, the son of Hachmoni (*or*, of the Hachmonite, *Th. Bö. Ke.*), *Kenn. Mo. Ew.* (*Ew.*, however, would retain also the words 'that sat in the seat'), *Th. Bö. Ke. We.* Comp. 1 Chr. 27. 2, 32.—γ over the thirty, *Be. Gr.* (1 Chr. 11. 11); of the three, *We.*—δ lift up his spear, *Ew. Th. Ke. Gr.* (as 1 Chr. 11. 11).—*V.* 9. β; the same was with David at Pasdammim, when the Philistines had gathered together there, *Th. Ew. We. Gr.* (1 Chr. 11. 13).—*V.* 10. β *Add*, which had fled, *Vulg. Th. Ew.*—*V.* 11. β to Lechi, *Kenn. Th. Bö. Ew. Ke. We.*; *see* Judg. 15. 9 (*pt.*).—*V.* 13. β unto the rock, *Ew. Th. We.* (1 Chr. 11. 15); unto the hold, *Gr.* Comp. 1 Sam. 22. 1, 5.

VAR. REND.—[13] *Vs.* 18, 19, 22, 23. the three.—[14] *V.* 19. more honourable than.—[15] *V.* 20. the day of the.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β of (*or*, over, *Gr.*) the thirty, *Pesh. Be. We. Gr.*; of the knights, *Heb. text, Ew. Th. Ke.*—*V.* 19. β the thirty, *Pesh. We. Ke. Gr.*; the knights, *Th.*—*V.* 20. β the two sons of Ariel, *Sept. Ew. Th. Be. We. Rei.*—γ the well, *Heb. text, Ew. Ke.*—*V.* 25. β son of, *Gr.* (after *Sept.* and 1 Chr. 11. 27).—*V.* 27. β Sibbechai, *Th. We. Rei. Gr. Hervey, Ke.* (as *ch.* 21. 18; 1 Chr. 11. 29).—*Vs.* 32, 33. β Jashen the Gizonite, Jonathan son of Shaggah, *Gr.*; similarly *We. Hervey, Ke.* (1 Chr. 11. 34).—*V.* 34. β *Omit*, *We. Gr.*

Before CHRIST 1017.

moved David against them [1]to say[1], [b]Go,
number Israel and Judah.
2 [2]For the king said to Joab β the cap-
tain β of the host, which [3]*was* with him,
‖ Go now through all the tribes of Israel,
[c]from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and
[4]number ye the people, that [d]I may
know the number of the people.
3 And Joab said unto the king, Now
the LORD thy God add unto the people,
how many soever they be, an hundred-
fold, and that the eyes of my lord the
king may see *it*: but why doth my lord
the king delight in this thing?
4 Notwithstanding the king's word pre-
vailed against Joab, and against the cap-
tains of the host. And Joab and the
captains of the host went out from the
presence of the king, to [4]number the peo-
ple of Israel.
5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and
β pitched in [e]Aroer, on the right side
of β the city that *lieth* in the midst of
the [5]‖ river [6]of Gad[6], and toward
[f]Jazer:
6 Then they came to Gilead, and to
the ‖ land β of Tahtim-hodshi β; and they
came γ to [g]Dan-jaan, and γ about to
[h]Zidon,
7 And came to the strong hold of
Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites,
and of the Canaanites: and they went out
to the [7]south of Judah, *even* to Beer-
sheba.
8 So when they had gone through all the
land, they came to Jerusalem at the end
of nine months and twenty days.
9 And Joab gave up the sum of the
number of the people unto the king:
[i]and there were in Israel eight hun-
dred thousand valiant men that drew
the sword; and the men of Judah
were five hundred thousand men.
10 ¶ And [k]David's heart smote him after
that he had numbered the people. And
David said unto the LORD, [l]I have sin-
ned greatly in that I have done: and
now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away
the iniquity of thy servant; for I have
[m]done very foolishly.
11 For when David was up in the
morning, the word of the LORD came
unto the prophet [n]Gad, David's [o]seer,
saying,
12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith
the LORD, I offer thee three *things*;
choose thee one of them, that I may *do*
it unto thee.
13 So Gad came to David, and told
him, and said unto him, Shall β [p]seven
years of famine come unto thee in thy
land? or wilt thou flee three months
before thine enemies, while they pursue
thee? or that there be three days' pes-
tilence in thy land? now advise, and see
what answer I shall return to him that
sent me.
14 And David said unto Gad, I am in
a great strait: let us fall now into the
hand of the LORD; [q]for his mercies *are*
‖ great: and [r]let me not fall into the
hand of man.
15 ¶ β So [s]the LORD sent a pestilence
upon Israel from the morning even to
the time [8]appointed β: and there died of
the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba
seventy thousand men.
16 [t]And when the angel stretched out
his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it,
[u]the LORD repented him of the evil,
and said to the angel that destroyed the
people, It is enough: stay now thine
hand. And the angel of the LORD was
by the threshingplace of [x]Araunah the
Jebusite.
17 And David spake unto the LORD
when he saw the angel that smote the
people, and said, Lo, [y]I have sinned, and
I have done wickedly: but these sheep,
what have they done? let thine hand, I
pray thee, be against me, and against my
father's house.
18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David,
and said unto him, [z]Go up, rear an altar
unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of
†Araunah the Jebusite.
19 And David, according to the saying of
Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.
20 And Araunah looked, and saw the
king and his servants coming on toward
him: and Araunah went out, and bowed
himself before the king on his face upon
the ground.
21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my
lord the king come to his servant? [a]And
David said, To buy the threshingfloor of
thee, to build an altar unto the LORD,
that [b]the plague may be stayed from the
people.
22 And Araunah said unto David, Let
my lord the king take and offer up what
seemeth good unto him: [c]behold, *here*
be [9]oxen for burnt sacrifice, and [9]thresh-
ing instruments and [9]*other* instruments
of the oxen for wood.
23 All these *things* β [10]did Araunah, *as* a
king [10]β, give unto the king. And Arau-
nah said unto the king, The LORD thy
God [d]accept thee.
24 And the king said unto Araunah,
Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at
a price: neither will I offer burnt offer-
ings unto the LORD my God of that
which doth cost me nothing. So [e]David
bought the threshingfloor and the oxen
for fifty shekels of silver.
25 And David built there an altar unto
the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and
peace offerings. [f]So the LORD was in-
treated for the land, and [g]the plague was
stayed from Israel.

Marginal references (left): b 1 Chron. 27. 23, 24. ‖ Or, *Compass.* c Judg. 20. 1. d Jer. 17. 5. e Deut. 2. 36. Josh. 13. 9, 16. ‖ Or, *valley.* f Num. 32. 1, 3. ‖ Or, *nether land newly inhabited.* g Josh. 19. 47. Judg. 18. 29. h Josh. 19. 28. Judg. 18. 28. i See 1 Chr. 21. 5. k 1 Sam. 24. 5. l ch. 12. 13. m 1 Sam. 13. 13. n 1 Sam. 22. 5. o 1 Sam. 9. 9. 1 Chron. 29. 29. p See 1 Chr. 21. 12.

Before CHRIST 1017.

Marginal references (right): q Ps. 103. 8, 13, 14. & 119. 156. ‖ Or, *many.* r See Isai. 47. 6. Zech. 1. 15. s 1 Chron. 21. 14. & 27. 24. t Ex. 12. 23. 1 Chron. 21. 15. u Gen. 6. 6. 1 Sam. 15. 11. Joel 2. 13, 14. x 1 Chron. 21. 15. *Ornan:* See ver. 18. 2 Chron. 3. 1. y 1 Chron. 21. 17. z 1 Chron. 21. 18, &c. † Heb. *Araniah.* a See Gen. 23. 8—16. b Num. 16. 48, 50. c 1 Kings 19. 21. d Ezek. 20. 40, 41. e See 1 Chr. 21. 24, 25. f ch. 21. 14. g ver. 21.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 1. saying.—[2] *V.* 2. And.—[3] were.—[4] *Vs.* 2, 4. muster.—[5] *V.* 5. *Or*, torrent-valley, *Th. Ke.* Comp. Deut. 2. 36.—[6] toward Gad, *We.*—[7] *V.* 7. south-country.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 24. *V.* 2. β and to the captains, *Ew. Th. We.* (after *v.* 4 and 1 Chr. 21. 2).—*V.* 5. β began with Aroer, and with, *Sept.* (4 *MSS.*) *We.* and partly *Gr.*—*V.* 6. β below the sea of Kedesh, *Th.*; below Hermon, *Ew. Gr.*; of the Hittites (*Hi.*) unto Kedesh, *Sept.* (4 *MSS.*) *We.*—γ to Dan, and from Dan they went, *We.* and partly *Sept.* (4 *MSS.*)—*V.* 13. β three, *Sept. Ew. Th. Be. We. Gr.* Comp. 1 Chr. 21. 12.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 15. *Or*, of meeting. (Sense very uncertain: according to *Targ. Ra. Ki.* 'till the time of offering up the morning sacrifice:' according to another old Jewish opinion, with which *Sept. Pesh.* agree, 'till mid-day.')—[9] *V.* 22. the.—[10] *V.* 23. doth Araunah, O king, *Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β And David chose the pestilence. And it was the time of wheat-harvest when the plague began in the people, *We.* (from *Sept.*; *Bö. Th.* keep text as well).—*V.* 23. β doth the servant of my lord the king, *We.* (*Bö. Th.*); did Araunah, 3 *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg.* (*MSS.*) *Hervey.*

THE

FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

Before CHRIST 1015.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, David's darling, usurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon, by David's appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijah's guests fly. 50 Adonijah, flying to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOW king David was old *and* †stricken in years; and they covered him
with clothes, but he gat no heat.
2 Wherefore his servants said unto him,
†Let there be sought for my lord the
king †a young virgin: and let her stand
before the king, and let her [1]†cherish
him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that
my lord the king may get heat.
3 So they sought for a fair damsel
throughout all the coasts of Israel, and
found Abishag a [a] Shunammite, and
brought her to the king.
4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and
[2]cherished the king, and ministered to
him: but the king knew her not.
5 ¶ Then [b] Adonijah the son of Haggith
exalted himself, saying, I will †be king:
and [c] he prepared him chariots and
horsemen, and fifty men to run before
him.
6 And his father had not displeased
him †at any time in saying, Why hast
thou done so? and he also *was a* very
goodly *man*; [d] and *his mother* bare him
after Absalom.
7 And †he conferred with Joab the son
of Zeruiah, and with [e] Abiathar the
priest: and [f] they †following Adonijah
helped *him*.
8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah
the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the
prophet, and [g] Shimei, and β Rei, and
[h] the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.
9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen
and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth,
which *is* by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his
brethren the king's sons, and all the
men of Judah the king's servants:
10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.
11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto
Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah
the son of [i] Haggith doth reign, and
David our lord knoweth *it* not?
12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray
thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of
thy son Solomon.
13 Go and get thee in unto king David,
and say unto him, Didst not thou, my
lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, [k] Assuredly Solomon thy
son shall reign after me, and he shall
sit upon my throne? why then doth
Adonijah reign?
14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there
with the king, I also will come in after
thee, and †confirm thy words.

† Heb. *entered into days.* — † Heb. *Let them seek.* — † Heb. *a damsel, a virgin.* — † Heb. *be a cherisher unto him.* — *a* Josh. 19. 18. — *b* 2 Sam. 3. 4. — † Heb. *reign.* — *c* 2 Sam. 15. 1. — † Heb. *from his days.* — *d* 2 Sam. 3. 3, 4. 1 Chr. 3. 2. — † Heb. *his words were with Joab.* — *e* 2 Sam. 20. 25. — *f* ch. 2. 22, 28. — † Heb. *helped after Adonijah.* — *g* ch. 4. 18. — *h* 2 Sam. 23. 8. — ‖ Or, *The well Rogel,* 2 Sam. 17. 17. — *i* 2 Sam. 3. 4. — *k* 1 Chr. 22. 9. — † Heb. *fill up.*

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the
king into the chamber: and the king
was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.
16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said,
†What wouldest thou?
17 And she said unto him, My lord,
[l] thou swarest by the LORD thy God
unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly
Solomon thy son shall reign after me,
and he shall sit upon my throne.
18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and β now, my lord the king, thou
knowest *it* not:
19 [m] And he hath slain oxen and fat
cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath
called all the sons of the king, and
Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.
20 And β thou, my lord, O king, the
eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that
thou shouldest tell them who shall sit
on the throne of my lord the king after
him.
21 Otherwise it shall come to pass,
when my lord the king shall [n] sleep with
his fathers, that I and my son Solomon
shall be counted †offenders.
22 ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked
with the king, Nathan the prophet also
came in.
23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he
was come in before the king, he bowed
himself before the king with his face to
the ground.
24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king,
hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign
after me, and he shall sit upon my
throne?
25 [o] For he is gone down this day, and
hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep
in abundance, and hath called all the
king's sons, and the captains of the
host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him,
and say, [p]† God save king Adonijah.
26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and
Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son
of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon,
hath he not called.
27 Is this thing done by my lord the
king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto
thy β servant, who should sit on the
throne of my lord the king after him?
28 ¶ Then king David answered and
said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came
†into the king's presence, and stood before the king.
29 And the king sware, and said, [q] *As*
the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my
soul out of all distress,
30 [r] Even as I sware unto thee by the
LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly
Solomon thy son shall reign after me,
and he shall sit upon my throne in my
stead; even so will I certainly do this day.
31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her*
face to the earth, and did reverence to
the king, and said, [s] Let my lord king
David live for ever.

Before CHRIST 1015. — † Heb. *What to thee?* — *l* ver. 13, 30. — *m* ver. 7, 8, 9, 25. — *n* Deut. 31. 16. ch. 2. 10. — † Heb. *sinners.* — *o* ver. 19. — *p* 1 Sam. 10. 24. — † Heb. *Let king Adonijah live.* — † Heb. *before the king.* — *q* 2 Sam. 4. 9. — *r* ver. 17. — *s* Neh. 2. 3. Dan. 2. 4.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. become a companion unto.—[2] *V.* 4. became a companion unto.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 8. β Hushai, the friend of David, *Th.* (*partly after Jos.*)

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β thou, *very many MSS. Versions, Th. Bö. Bähr.* (*l.*)—*V.* 20. β now, *many MSS. Targ.* (*but not ed. La.*) *Th.*—*V.* 27. β So *Heb. marg.*; servants, *Heb. text, Th. Ke. Bä.*

Before CHRIST 1015.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, [t]Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon †mine own mule, and bring him down to β [u]Gihon:

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet [x]anoint him there king over Israel: and [y]blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 [z]As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and [a]make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, [b]and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and [3]the Cherethites, and the Pelethites[3], went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to β Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of [c]oil out of the tabernacle, and [d]anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; [e]and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him heard *it* as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is this* noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for [f]thou *art* a [4]valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in β Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon [g]sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, β [h]God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. [i]And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath [k]given β *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

t 2 Sam. 20. 6.
† Heb. *which belongeth to me*: See Esth. 6. 8.
u 2 Chr. 32. 30.
x 1 Sam. 10. 1. & 16. 3, 12. 2 Sam. 2. 4. & 5. 3. ch. 19. 16. 2 Kings 9. 3. & 11. 12.
y 2 Sam. 15. 10. 2 Kin. 9. 13. & 11. 14.
z Josh. 1. 5, 17. 1 Sam. 20. 13.
a ver. 47.
b 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 23. 20–23.
c Ex. 30. 23, 25, 32. Ps. 89. 20.
d 1 Chr. 29. 22.
e 1 Sam. 10. 24.
‖ Or, *flutes*.
f 2 Sam. 18. 27.
g 1 Chr. 29. 23.
h ver. 37.
i Gen. 47. 31.
k ch. 3. 6. Ps. 132. 11, 12.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 38. *See on* 2 Sam. 8. 18.—[4] *V.* 42. worthy.

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 33, 38, 45. β Gibeon, *Th.* (*l.*)—*V.* 47. β So *Heb. marg.* Thy God, *Heb. text, Th. Bä.*; comp. *v.* 36.—*V.* 48. β one of my seed, *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Th.*

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and [l]caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, [m]there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *David, having given a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiousness,* 5 *of Joab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar, having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood.* 28 *Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar is there slain.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Joab's room, and Zadok in Abiathar's.* 36 *Shimei, confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOW [a]the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 [b]I go the way of all the earth: [c]be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest [d]‖prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may [e]continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, [f]If thy children take heed to their way, to [g]walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, [h]there shall not †fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah [i]did to me, [1]*and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto [k]Abner the son of Ner, and unto [l]Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and †shed β the blood of war β in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore [m]according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of [n]Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that [o]eat at thy table: for so [p]they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* [2]with thee [q]Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a †grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but [r]he came down to meet me at Jordan, and [s]I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 β Now therefore [t]hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head [u]bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So [x]David slept with his fathers, and was buried in [y]the city of David.

Before CHRIST 1015.

l ch. 2. 28.
m 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11. Acts 27. 34.
a Gen. 47. 29. Deut. 31. 14.
b Josh. 23. 14.
c Deut. 17. 19, 20.
d Deut. 29. 9. Josh. 1. 7. 1 Chr. 22. 12, 13.
‖ Or, *do wisely*. 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14. 30.
e 2 Sam. 7. 25.
f Ps. 132. 12.
g 2 Kings 20. 3.
h 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13. ch. 8. 25.
† Heb. *be cut off from thee from the throne*.
i 2 Sam. 3. 39. & 18. 5, 12, 14. & 19. 5, 6, 7.
k 2 Sam. 3. 27.
l 2 Sam. 20. 10.
† Heb. *put*.
m ver. 9. Prov. 20. 26.
n 2 Sam. 19. 31, 38.
o 2 Sam. 9. 7, 10. & 19. 28.
p 2 Sam. 17. 27.
q 2 Sam. 16. 5.
† Heb. *strong*.
r 2 Sam. 19. 18.
s 2 Sam. 19. 23.
t Ex. 20. 7. Job 9. 28.
u Gen. 42. 38. & 44. 31.
x ch. 1. 21. Acts 2. 29. & 13. 36.
y 2 Sam. 5. 7.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 5. namely, *Th.*—[2] *V.* 8. *i.e.* near.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 5. β innocent blood, *Sept. Th.*—*V.* 9. β Thou, *Sept. Vulg. Bö. Th.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 1015.

11 And the days that David [z]reigned
over Israel *were* forty years: seven years
reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and
three years reigned he in Jerusalem.
12 ¶ [a]Then sat Solomon upon the
throne of David his father; and his
kingdom was established greatly.
13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith
came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon.
And she said, [b]Comest thou peaceably?
And he said, Peaceably.
14 He said moreover, I have somewhat
to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.
15 And he said, Thou knowest that the
kingdom was [c]mine, and *that* all Israel
set their faces on me, that I should
reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned
about, and is become my brother's: for
[d]it was his from the LORD.
16 And now I ask one petition of thee,
†deny me not. And she said unto him,
Say on.
17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee,
unto Solomon the king, (for he will not
say thee nay,) that he give me [e]Abishag
the Shunammite to wife.
18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will
speak for thee unto the king.
19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto
king Solomon, to speak unto him for
Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet
her, and [f]bowed himself unto her, and
sat down on his throne, and caused a
seat to be set for the king's mother;
[g]and she sat on his right hand.
20 Then she said, I desire one small
petition of thee; *I pray thee,* say me not
nay. And the king said unto her, Ask
on, my mother: for I will not say thee
nay.
21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite
be given to Adonijah thy brother
to wife.
22 And king Solomon answered and said
unto his mother, And why dost thou
ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah?
ask for him the kingdom also; for
he *is* mine elder brother; β even for
him, and for [h]Abiathar the priest, and
for β Joab the son of Zeruiah.
23 Then king Solomon sware by the
LORD, saying, [i]God do so to me, and
more also, if Adonijah have not spoken
this word against his own life.
24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth,
which hath established me, and set me
on the throne of David my father, and
who hath made me an house, as he
[k]promised, Adonijah shall be put to
death this day.
25 And king Solomon sent by the hand
of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and
he fell upon him that he died.
26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said
the king, Get thee to [l]Anathoth, unto
thine own fields; for thou *art* †worthy
of death: but I will not at this time
put thee to death, [m]because thou barest
the ark of the Lord GOD before David
my father, and because [n]thou hast been
afflicted in all wherein my father was
afflicted.
27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from
being priest unto the LORD; that he
might [o]fulfil the word of the LORD,
which he spake concerning the house of
Eli in Shiloh.
28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab
[p]had turned after Adonijah, β though he
turned not after Absalom β. And Joab
fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD,
and [q]caught hold on the horns of the
altar.
29 And it was told king Solomon that

z 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Chr. 29. 26, 27.
a 1 Chr. 29. 23. 2 Chr. 1. 1.
1014.
b 1 Sam. 16. 4, 5.
c ch. 1. 5.
d 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10. & 28. 5, 6, 7. Prov. 21. 30. Dan. 2. 21.
† Heb. *turn not away my face,* Ps. 132. 10.
e ch. 1. 3, 4.
f Ex. 20. 12.
g See Ps. 45. 9.
h ch. 1. 7.
i Ruth 1. 17.
k 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13. 1 Chr. 22. 10.
1014.
l Josh. 21. 18.
† Heb. *a man of death.*
m 1 Sam. 23. 6. 2 Sam. 15. 24, 29.
n 1 Sam. 22. 20, 23. 2 Sam. 15. 24.
o 1 Sam. 2. 31—35.
p ch. 1. 7.
q ch. 1. 50.

VAR. READ. — *V.* 22. β and he hath with him Abiathar the priest and, *Sept. Vulg. Bö. Th.* —— *V.* 28. β and had not turned after Solomon, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Jos. Ew. Th. Gr.*

Before CHRIST 1014.

Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of
the LORD; and, behold, *he is* by the
altar. β Then Solomon sent Benaiah the
son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon
him.
30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle
of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus
saith the king, Come forth. And he
said, Nay; but I will die here. And
Benaiah brought the king word again,
saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he
answered me.
31 And the king said unto him, [r]Do as
he hath said, and fall upon him, and
bury him; [s]that thou mayest take away
the innocent blood, which Joab shed,
from me, and from the house of my
father.
32 And the LORD [3][t]shall return[3] his
blood upon his own head, who fell upon
two men more righteous [u]and better
than he, and slew them with the sword,
my father David not knowing *thereof, to
wit,* [x]Abner the son of Ner, captain of
the host of Israel, and [y]Amasa the son
of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.
33 [4]Their blood shall[4] therefore return
upon the head of Joab, and [z]upon the
head of his seed for ever: [a]but upon
David, and upon his seed, and upon his
house, and upon his throne, [5]shall there
be peace for ever from the LORD.
34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went
up, and fell upon him, and slew him:
and he was buried in his own house in
the wilderness.
35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son
of Jehoiada in his room over the host:
and [b]Zadok the priest did the king put
in the room of [c]Abiathar.
36 ¶ And the king sent and called for
[d]Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee
an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there,
and go not forth thence any whither.
37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou
goest out, and passest over [e]the brook
Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that
thou shalt surely die: [f]thy blood shall
be upon thine own head.
38 And Shimei said unto the king, The
saying *is* good: as my lord the king
hath said, so will thy servant do. And
Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.
39 And it came to pass at the end of
three years, that two of the servants of
Shimei ran away unto [g]Achish son of
Maachah king of Gath. And they told
Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be*
in Gath.
40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his
ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek
his servants: and Shimei went, and
brought his servants from Gath.
41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei
had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and
was come again.
42 And the king sent and called for
Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not
make thee to swear by the LORD, and
protested unto thee, saying, Know for a
certain, on the day thou goest out, and
walkest abroad any whither, that thou
shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto
me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.
43 Why then hast thou not kept the
oath of the LORD, and the commandment
that I have charged thee with?
44 The king said moreover to Shimei,
Thou knowest [h]all the wickedness which
thine heart is privy to, that thou didst
to David my father: therefore the LORD

r Ex. 21. 14.
s Num. 35. 33. Deut. 19. 13. & 21. 8, 9.
t Judg. 9. 24, 57. Ps. 7. 16.
u 2 Chr. 21. 13.
x 2 Sam. 3. 27.
y 2 Sam. 20. 10.
z 2 Sam. 3. 29.
a Prov. 25. 5.
1014.
b Num. 25. 11, 12, 13. 1 Sam. 2. 35. See 1 Chr. 6. 53. & 24. 3.
c ver. 27.
d ver. 8. 2 Sam. 16. 5.
e 2 Sam. 15. 23.
f Lev. 20. 9. Josh. 2. 19. 2 Sam. 1. 16.
1011.
g 1 Sam. 27. 2.
h 2 Sam. 16. 5.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 32. return. —— [4] *V.* 33. Let their blood. —— [5] let.

VAR. READ. — *V.* 29. β *Insert,* And king Solomon sent to Joab, saying, What hath happened unto thee, that thou hast fled unto the altar? And Joab said, I was afraid of thee, and fled unto the LORD, *Sept. Th. Bö.*

Before CHRIST 1011.

i Ps. 7. 16. Ezek. 17. 19. *k* Prov. 25. 5. *l* ver. 12. 2 Chr. 1. 1.

shall [i] return thy wickedness upon thine own head;
45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and [k] the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.
46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. [6] And the [l] kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon [6].

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaoh's daughter.* 2 *High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomon's judgment between the two harlots maketh him renowned.*

1014. *a* ch. 7. 8. & 9. 24. *b* 2 Sam. 5. 7. *c* ch. 7. 1. *d* ch. 6. *e* ch. 9. 15, 19. *f* Lev. 17. 3, 4, 5. Deut. 12. 2, 4, 5. ch. 22. 43. *g* Deut. 6. 5. & 30. 16, 20. Ps. 31. 23. Rom. 8. 28. 1 Cor. 8. 3. *h* ver. 6, 14. *i* 2 Chr. 1. 3. *k* 1 Chr. 16. 39. 2 Chr. 1. 3. *l* ch. 9. 2. 2 Chr. 1. 7. *m* Num. 12. 6. Matt. 1. 20. & 2. 13, 19. *n* 2 Chr. 1. 8, &c. ‖ Or, *bounty.* *o* ch. 2. 4. & 9. 4. 2 Kings 20. 3. Ps. 15. 2. *p* ch. 1. 48. *q* 1 Chr. 29. 1. *r* Num. 27. 17. *s* Deut. 7. 6. *t* Gen. 13. 16. & 15. 5. *u* 2 Chr. 1. 10. Prov. 2. 3—9. James 1. 5. † Heb. *hearing.* *x* Ps. 72. 1, 2. *y* Heb. 5. 14. *z* James 4. 3. † Heb. *many days.* † Heb. *to hear.* *a* 1 John 5. 14, 15. *b* ch. 4. 29, 30, 31. & 5. 12. & 10. 24. Eccles. 1. 16. *c* Matt. 6. 33. Eph. 3. 20.

1 AND [a] Solomon [1] made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the [b] city of David, until he had made an end of building his [c] own house, and [d] the house of the LORD, and [e] the wall of Jerusalem round about.
2 [f] Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.
3 And Solomon [g] loved the LORD, [h] walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.
4 And [i] the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; [k] for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer β upon that altar.
5 ¶ [l] In Gibeon the LORD β appeared to Solomon [m] in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.
6 [n] And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he [o] walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou [p] hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.
7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: [q] and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* [r] to go out or come in.
8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou [s] hast chosen, a great people, [t] that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.
9 [u] Give therefore thy servant an † understanding [2] heart [x] to judge thy people, that I may [y] discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?
10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.
11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast [z] not asked for thyself † long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself [3] understanding † to [4] discern judgment;
12 [a] Behold, I have done according to thy words: [b] lo, I have given thee a wise and an [5] understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.
13 And I have also [c] given thee that which thou hast not asked, both [d] riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.
14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, [e] as thy father David did walk, then I will [f] lengthen thy days.
15 And Solomon [g] awoke; and, behold, *it was* a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered [6] peace offerings, and [h] made a feast to all his servants.
16 ¶ Then came there two women, *that were* harlots, unto the king, and [i] stood before him.
17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.
18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.
19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.
20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.
21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.
22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.
23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.
24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.
25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.
26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, for [k] her bowels † yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.
27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.
28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the [l] wisdom of God *was* † in him, to do judgment.

Before CHRIST 1014.

d ch. 4. 21, 24. & 10. 23, 25, &c. Prov. 3. 16. ‖ Or, *hath not been.* *e* ch. 15. 5. *f* Ps. 91. 16. Prov. 3. 2. *g* So Gen. 41. 7. *h* So Gen. 40. 20. ch. 8. 65. Esth. 1. 3. Dan. 5. 1. Mark 6. 21. *i* Num. 27. 2. *k* Gen. 43. 30. Isai. 49. 15. Jer. 31. 20. Hos. 11. 8. † Heb. *were hot.* *l* ver. 9, 11, 12. † Heb. *in the midst of him.*

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Solomon's princes.* 7 *His twelve officers for provision.* 20, 24 *The peace and largeness of his kingdom.* 22 *His daily provision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisdom.*

1 SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.
2 And these *were* the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok ‖ the priest,
3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, ‖ scribes; [a] Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the ‖ recorder.
4 And [b] Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and [c] Abiathar *were* the priests:
5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over [d] the officers: and Zabud the son

‖ Or, *the chief officer.* ‖ Or, *secretaries.* *a* 2 Sam. 8. 16. & 20. 24. ‖ Or, *remembrancer.* *b* ch. 2. 35. *c* See ch. 2. 27. *d* ver. 7.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 46. *See ch.* 3. 1.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. And when the kingdom was established in Solomon's hand, Solomon, *Sept.* (*Cod. Alex.*), *Pesh. Vulg. Jos. Th.*—[2] *V.* 9. *i.e.* mind.—[3] *V.* 11. discretion.—[4] understand, *De W. See marg.*—[5] *V.* 12. *Lit.* hearing.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *Vs.* 4, 5. β upon the altar which was in Gibeon. And the LORD, *Sept. Vulg. Pesh. Th.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 15. *Or,* thank.

Before CHRIST 1014.

of Nathan *was* [1][e]principal officer[1], *and*
[f]the king's friend;
6 And Ahishar *was* over the household β:
and [g]Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over
the [2] ‖ tribute.
7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve [3] officers
over all Israel, which provided victuals for
the king and his household: each man
his month in a year made provision.
8 And these *are* their names: ‖ The son
of Hur, in [4]mount Ephraim:
9 ‖ The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in
Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and β Elon-
beth-hanan:
10 ‖ The son of Hesed, in Aruboth; to
him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land
of Hepher:
11 ‖ The son of Abinadab, [5]in all the
[6]region of Dor; which had Taphath the
daughter of Solomon to wife:
12 Baana the son of Ahilud; *to him per-*
tained Taanach and Megiddo, and all
Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath
Jezreel, β from Beth-shean to Abel-me-
holah, *even* unto *the place that is* [7] beyond
Jokneam:
13 ‖ The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead;
to him *pertained* [h]the [8] towns of Jair the
son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead;
to him *also pertained* [i]the region of Ar-
gob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great
cities with walls and brasen bars:
14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* ‖ Ma-
hanaim:
15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also
took Basmath the daughter of Solomon
to wife:
16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in
Asher and in Aloth:
17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in
Issachar:
18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin:
19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the coun-
try of Gilead, *in* [k]the country of Sihon
king of the Amorites, and of Og king
of Bashan; and [9]*he was* the only officer
which *was* in β the land β [9].
20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, [l]as the
sand which *is* by the sea in multitude,
[m]eating and drinking, and making merry.
21 And [n]Solomon reigned over all king-
doms from [o]the river unto the land of
the Philistines, and unto the border of
Egypt: [p]they brought presents, and served
Solomon all the days of his life.
22 ¶ And Solomon's † provision for one
day was thirty † measures of fine flour,
and threescore measures of meal,
23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out
of the pastures, and an hundred sheep,
beside harts, and roebucks, and fallow-
deer, and [10]fatted fowl[10].
24 For he had dominion over all *the*
region [11]on this side[11] the river, from
Tiphsah even to [12]Azzah, over [q]all the
kings [11]on this side[11] the river: and [r]he
had peace on all sides round about him.
25 And Judah and Israel [s]dwelt † safely,
[t]every man under his vine and under
his fig tree, [u]from Dan even to Beer-
sheba, all the days of Solomon.

e 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 20. 26. f 2 Sam. 15. 37. & 16. 16. 1 Chr. 27. 33. g ch. 5. 14. ‖ Or, *levy*. ‖ Or, *Ben-hur*. ‖ Or, *Ben-dekar*. ‖ Or, *Ben-hesed*. ‖ Or, *Ben-abinadab*. ‖ Or, *Ben-geber*. h Num. 32. 41. i Deut. 3. 4. ‖ Or, *to Mahanaim*. k Deut. 3. 8. l Gen. 22. 17. ch. 3. 8. Prov. 14. 28. m Ps. 72. 3, 7. Mic. 4. 4. n 2 Chr. 9. 26. Ps. 72. 8. o Gen. 15. 18. Josh. 1. 4. p Ps. 68. 29. & 72. 10, 11. † Heb. *bread*. † Heb. *cors*. q Ps. 72. 11. r 1 Chr. 22. 9. s See Jer. 23. 6. † Heb. *confidently*. t Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 3. 10. u Judg. 20. 1.

26 ¶ And [x]Solomon had β forty thousand
stalls of [y]horses for his chariots, and
twelve thousand horsemen.
27 And [z]those [3] officers provided victual
for king Solomon, and for all that came
unto king Solomon's table, every man in
his month: they [13]lacked nothing[13].
28 Barley also and straw for the horses
and [14] ‖ dromedaries brought they unto
the place where [15]*the officers* were[15], every
man according to his charge.
29 ¶ And [a]God gave Solomon wisdom
and understanding exceeding much, and
largeness of [16]heart, even as the sand
that *is* on the sea shore.
30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the
wisdom of all the children [b]of the east
country, and all [c]the wisdom of Egypt.
31 For he was [d]wiser than all men;
[e]than Ethan the Ezrahite, [f]and Heman,
and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of
Mahol: and his fame was in all nations
round about.
32 And [g]he spake three thousand [17]pro-
verbs: and his [h]songs were a thousand
and five.
33 And he spake of trees, from the
cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon even un-
to the hyssop that springeth out of the
wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl,
and of creeping things, and of fishes.
34 And [i]there came of all people to hear
the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of
the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Hiram, sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram, blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomon's workmen and labourers.

AND [a]Hiram king of Tyre sent his ser-
vants unto Solomon; for he had
heard that they had anointed him king
in the room of his father: [b]for Hiram
was ever a lover of David.
2 And [c]Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,
3 Thou knowest how that David my fa-
ther could not build an house unto the
name of the LORD his God [d]for the [1] wars
which were about him on every side, un-
til the LORD put them under the soles
of his feet.
4 But now the LORD my God hath given
me [e]rest on every side, *so that there is*
neither adversary nor evil occurrent.
5 [f]And, behold, I † purpose to build an
house unto the name of the LORD my
God, [g]as the LORD spake unto David my
father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set
upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build
an house unto my name.
6 Now therefore command thou that
they hew me β [h]cedar trees β out of
Lebanon; and my servants shall be with
thy servants: and unto thee will I give
hire for thy servants according to all
that thou shalt † appoint: for thou know-
est that *there is* not among us any that
can skill to hew timber like unto the
Sidonians.
7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram
heard the words of Solomon, that he re-
joiced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the
LORD this day, which hath given unto
David a wise son over this great people.
8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying,
I have † considered the things which thou
sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy

Before CHRIST 1014.

x ch. 10. 26. 2 Chr. 1. 14. & 9. 25. y See Deut. 17. 16. z ver. 7. ‖ Or, *mules, or, swift beasts*. Esth. 8. 14. Mic. 1. 13. a ch. 3. 12. b Gen. 25. 6. c See Acts 7. 22. d ch. 3. 12. e 1 Chr. 15. 19. Ps. 89, title. f See 1 Chr. 2. 6. & 6. 33. & 15. 19. Ps. 88, title. g Prov. 1. 1. Eccles. 12. 9. h Cant. 1. 1. i ch. 10. 1. 2 Chr. 9. 1, 23. a ver. 10. & 18. 2 Chr. 2. 3, *Huram*. b 2 Sam. 5. 11. 1 Chr. 14. 1. Amos 1. 9. c 2 Chr. 2. 3. d 1 Chr. 22. 8. & 28. 3. e ch. 4. 24. 1 Chr. 22. 9. f 2 Chr. 2. 4. † Heb. *say*. g 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chr. 17. 12. & 22. 10. h 2 Chr. 2. 8, 10. † Heb. *say*. † Heb. *heard*.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 5. *Lit.* priest; *see* 2 Sam. 8. 18.——[2] *V.* 6. *As margin*; comp. *ch.* 5. 13.——[3] *Vs.* 7, 27. *Or*, deputies, *Th.*; comp. *ch.* 22. 47.——[4] *V.* 8. the hill-country of.——[5] *V.* 11. (to him pertained).——[6] uplands.——[7] *V.* 12. *Or*, opposite, *Th. Ba.*——[8] *V.* 13. tent-villages.——[9] *V.* 19. *Lit.* one deputy who (was) in the land. *See* Var. Read.——[10] *V.* 23. guinea-hens, *Th.*; swans, *Ew.*——[11] *V.* 24. *Lit.* on the other side, *i.e.* with reference to Babylon. Comp. Ezra 4. 16, *&c.*——[12] Gaza.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 6. β *Insert*, And Eliab the son of Shaphat was over the body-guard, *Th.* (after *Sept.*)——*V.* 9. β Elon and Beth-hanan, *some MSS. Th.*——*V.* 12. β and from, *Sept. Th. Bö.*——*V.* 19. β the land of Judah, *Ew. Targ.* (adopting the literal rendering as above) *adds*, to maintain the king in the intercalary month.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 27. let nothing be wanting.——[14] *V.* 28. swift steeds.——[15] it (the provender) might belong, *Ke. Bä.* Comp. *ch.* 10. 26.——[16] *V.* 29. *i.e.* understanding.——[17] *V.* 32. *i.e.* fables, in which trees and animals were introduced, *Hu. Gr.*——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 3. enemies, *Ew. Th.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β four, *Ew. Th. Ke. Bä.* Comp. 2 Chr. 9. 25.——*Chap.* 5. *V.* 6. β trees, *Sept.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 1014.

desire concerning timber of cedar, and
concerning timber of [2] fir.
9 My servants shall bring *them* down
from Lebanon unto the sea: [i] and I
will convey them by sea in floats unto
the place that thou shalt † appoint me,
and will cause them to be discharged
there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and
thou shalt accomplish my desire, [k] in
giving food for my household.
10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees
and [2] fir trees *according to* all his desire.
11 [l] And Solomon gave Hiram twenty
thousand † measures of wheat *for* food to
his household, and β twenty measures β
of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram
year by year.
12 And the LORD gave Solomon wis-
dom, [m] as he promised him: and there
was peace between Hiram and Solomon;
and they two made a league together.
13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levy
out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty
thousand men.
14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten
thousand a month by courses: a month
they were in Lebanon, *and* two months at
home: and [n] Adoniram *was* over the levy.
15 [o] And Solomon had threescore and ten
thousand that bare burdens, and four-
score thousand hewers in the mountains;
16 Beside [3] the chief of Solomon's officers [3]
which *were* over the work, three thousand
and β three hundred, which ruled over the
people that wrought in the work.
17 And the king commanded, and they
[4] brought great stones, costly stones, [5] *and*
[p] hewed stones, to lay the foundation of
the house [5].
18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's
builders did hew *them*, [6] and the ‖ stone-
squarers [6]: so they prepared timber and
stones to build the house.

i 2 Chr. 2. 16. — † Heb. *send.* — k See Ezra 3. 7. Ezek. 27. 17. Acts 12. 20. — l See 2 Chr. 2. 10. — † Heb. *cors.* — m ch. 3. 12. — † Heb. *tribute of men.* — n ch. 4. 6. — o ch. 9. 21. 2 Chr. 2. 17, 18. — p 1 Chr. 22. 2. — ‖ Or, *Giblites*: as Ezek. 27. 9.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The building of Solomon's temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *God's promise unto it.* 15 *The cieling and adorning of it.* 23 *The cherubims.* 31 *The doors.* 36 *The court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

1 AND [a] it came to pass in the four
hundred and eightieth year after
the children of Israel were come out of
the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of
Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month
Zif, which *is* the second month, that [b] he
† began to build the house of the LORD.
2 And [c] the house which king Solomon
built for the LORD, the length thereof
was threescore cubits, and the breadth
thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height
thereof thirty cubits.
3 And the porch before the [2] temple of
the house, twenty cubits *was* the length
thereof, according to the breadth of the
house; *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth
thereof before the house.
4 And for the house he made [d] ‖ windows
[3] of narrow lights [3].
5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house
he built [4] [e] † chambers round about, *against*
the walls of the house round about, *both*
of the [2] temple [f] and of the [5] oracle: and
he made [6] † chambers round about:

a 2 Chr. 3. 1, 2. — 1012. — b Acts 7. 47. — † Heb. *built.* — c See Ezek. 41. 1, &c. — d See Ezek. 40. 16. & 41. 16. — ‖ Or, *windows broad within, and narrow without*: or, *skewed and closed.* — ‖ Or, *upon*, or, *joining to.* — e See Ezek. 41. 6. — † Heb. *floors.* — f ver. 16, 19, 20, 21, 31. — † Heb. *ribs.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 8, 10. cypress. —— [3] *V.* 16. *Or,* the chiefs appointed by Solomon, *Th. Bä.* —— [4] *V.* 17. quarried. —— [5] to lay, &c., with hewed stones, *Th.* —— [6] *V.* 18. especially the men of Gebal, *Ge. Ew. Ke. Bä.* —— *Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. The text of *Sept.* differs considerably from the *Heb.* in this and the next chapter. —— [2] *Vs.* 3, 5, 17, 33. nave (*lit.* hall). —— [3] *V.* 4. with closed crossbeams, *i.e.* fixed lattices. —— [4] *V.* 5. stories. —— [5] *Vs.* 5, 16, 19, 20, 31. chancel (the 'hinder' or west part of the temple where was the Holy of Holies). —— [6] *V.* 5. side-chambers (*i.e.* in each story); *lit.* ribs.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β twenty thousand measures ('baths'), *Sept. Jos. Th.*; and so 2 Chron. 2. 10. —— *V.* 16. β six, 2 Chron. 2. 2, 18, *Th.*

Before CHRIST 1012.

6 The nethermost [7] chamber *was* five cu-
bits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits
broad, and the third *was* seven cubits
broad: for without *in the wall* of the
house he made [8] † narrowed rests [8] round
about, that *the beams* should not be
fastened in the walls of the house.
7 And [g] the house, when it was in build-
ing, was built of stone made ready before
it was brought thither: so that there was
neither hammer nor axe *nor* any tool of
iron heard in the house, while it was in
building.
8 The door for the β middle [9] chamber
was in the [10] right † side of the house:
and they went up with winding stairs
into the middle [11] *chamber*, and out of
the middle into the third.
9 [h] So he built the house, and finished
it; and [12] covered the house ‖ with [13] beams
and boards of cedar.
10 And [14] *then* he built [15] chambers a-
gainst all the house, five cubits high:
and [16] they rested on the house [16] with
timber of cedar.
11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to
Solomon, saying,
12 *Concerning* this house which thou art
in building, [i] if thou wilt walk in my
statutes, and execute my judgments, and
keep all my commandments to walk in
them; then will I perform my word with
thee, [k] which I spake unto David thy
father:
13 And [l] I will dwell among the children
of Israel, and will not [m] forsake my peo-
ple Israel.
14 [n] So Solomon built the house, and
finished it.
15 And he [17] built the walls of the house
within with boards of cedar, [18] ‖ both the
floor of the house, [19] and the β walls of
the cieling: [20] *and* he covered *them* on the
inside with wood, and covered the floor
of the house with planks of [21] fir.
16 And he [17] built twenty cubits [22] on
the sides [22] of the house, [19] both the floor
[20] and the β walls with boards of cedar: he
even built *them* for [23] it within, *even* for
the [5] oracle, *even* for the [o] most holy *place.*
17 And the house, that *is*, the [2] temple
β [24] before it [24] β, was forty cubits *long.*
18 And [25] the cedar of [25] the house within
[26] *was* carved with [26] [27] ‖ knops and † open
flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone
seen.
19 And the [5] oracle he prepared in the
house within, to set there the ark of the
covenant of the LORD.
20 And the [5] oracle in the forepart *was*
twenty cubits in length, and twenty cu-
bits in breadth, and twenty cubits in
the height thereof: and he overlaid it
with † pure gold; and β *so* covered the
altar *which was of* cedar β.
21 So Solomon overlaid the house with-
in with pure gold: and he β made a

† Heb. *narrowings*, or, *rebatements.* — g See Deut. 27. 5, 6. ch. 5. 18. — † Heb. *shoulder.* — 1005. — h ver. 14, 38. — ‖ Or, *the vault beams and the cielings with cedar.* — i ch. 2. 4. & 9. 4. — k 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chr. 22. 10. — l Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3. — m Deut. 31. 6. — n ver. 38. — ‖ Or, *from the floor of the house unto the walls, &c.* and so ver. 16. — o Ex. 26. 33. Lev. 16. 2. ch. 8. 6. 2 Chr. 3. 8. Ezek. 45. 3. Hebr. 9. 3. — ‖ Or, *gourds.* — † Heb. *openings of flowers.* — † Heb. *shut up.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 6. story. —— [8] *Lit.* contractions. —— [9] *V.* 8. row of chambers (collectively). —— [10] *i.e.* south. —— [11] row. —— [12] *V.* 9. covered in. —— [13] rafters. —— [14] *V.* 10. *Omit.* —— [15] the stories. —— [16] *Perhaps*, he fastened the house (to the side building), *Th. Bä.* —— [17] *Vs.* 15, 16. *i.e.* inlaid (2 Chr. 3. 5). —— [18] *V.* 15. from. —— [19] *Vs.* 15, 16. to. —— [20] *Vs.* 15, 16. *Omit.* —— [21] *V.* 15. cypress. —— [22] *V.* 16. (beginning) from the extreme end. —— [23] *Or,* himself. —— [24] *V.* 17. in front (?) of it, *De W. Ew. Ke.* —— [25] *V.* 18. of cedar was. —— [26] carven work of. —— [27] *Or,* wild gourds, *Th. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 8. β lowest, *Sept. Targ. Ew. Bö. Th. Bä.* Comp. *v.* 6; Ezek. 41. 7. —— *Vs.* 15, 16. β joists, *Th. Bö. Ke. Bä.* (after *Sept.*) —— *V.* 17. β in front of the chancel, *Sept. Vulg. Th.* —— *V.* 20. β he made an altar (*add*, of cedar, *Th. Bö.*) before the chancel, and overlaid it with gold, *Sept. Th. Bö.* —— *V.* 21. β caused the veil by means of chains of gold to pass before the chancel, *Th. and virtually Bö.* Comp. 2 Chr. 3. 14.

Before CHRIST 1005.

partition by the chains of gold before the oracle β; γ and he overlaid it with gold γ.
22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also *p* the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.
23 ¶ And within the oracle *q* he made two cherubims *of* [28] ‖ † olive tree [28], *each* ten cubits high.
24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.
25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure and one size.
26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.
27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and *r* ‖ they stretched forth β the wings of the cherubims β, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.
28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.
29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and † open flowers, [29] within and [30] without.
30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.
31 ¶ And for the entering of the [5] oracle he made doors *of* [28] olive tree [28]: β the lintel *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall* β.
32 The ‖ two doors also *were of* [28] olive tree [28]; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.
33 So also made he for the [31] door of the [2] temple posts *of* [28] olive tree [28], β ‖ a fourth part *of the wall* β.
34 And [32] the two doors *were of* fir tree [32]: the *s* two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.
35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold fitted upon the carved work.
36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.
37 ¶ *t* In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:
38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which *is* the eighth month, was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he *u* seven years in building it.

p Ex. 30. 1, 3, 6.
q Ex. 37. 7, 8, 9. 2 Chr. 3. 10, 11, 12.
‖ Or, *oily*.
† Heb. *trees of oil*.
r Ex. 25. 20. & 37. 9. 2 Chr. 5. 8.
‖ Or, *the cherubims stretched forth their wings*.
† Heb. *openings of flowers*.
‖ Or, *fivesquare*.
‖ Or, *leaves of the doors*.
† Heb. *openings of flowers*.
‖ Or, *foursquare*.
s Ezek. 41. 23, 24, 25.
t ver. 1.
‖ Or, *with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof*.
1005.
u Compare ver. 1.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The building of Solomon's house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of judgment.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaoh's daughter.* 13 *Hiram's work of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lavers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

1005. till 992.

BUT Solomon was building his own house *a* thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

a ch. 9. 10. 2 Chr. 8. 1.

VAR. REND.—[28] *Vs.* 23, 31—33. oleaster.——[29] *V.* 29. *i.e.* in the Holy of Holies, *Ke. Bä.* ——[30] *i.e.* in the Holy place, *Ke. Bä.* ——[31] *V.* 33. entering.——[32] *V.* 34. two doors of cypress-wood.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. γ (These words belong to *v.* 20, and were written here by accident), *Th. Bö.* ——*V.* 27. β their wings, *Sept. Th. Bö.*——*V.* 31. β the portal having posts of five angles, *Vulg. Bö. Th.* (*l.*)——*V.* 33. β even posts of four angles, *Vulg. Th.* (*l.*)

2 ¶ [1] He built also [1] the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof of thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.
3 And *it was* [2] covered with cedar above upon the [3] † beams, that *lay* β on forty five pillars β, fifteen *in* a row.
4 And *there were* [4] windows *in* three rows, and [5] † light *was* against light *in* three ranks [5].
5 And all the ‖ doors and posts *were* square, with [4] the windows [4]: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.
6 ¶ And he made [6] a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and [7] the porch *was* ‖ before them: and [8] the *other* pillars and the thick beam [8] *were* ‖ before them.
7 ¶ Then he made [6] a porch for the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar [9] β † from one side of the floor to the other β [9].
8 ¶ And his house where he [10] dwelt *had* another court [10] within the porch, [11] *which* was [11] of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, *b* whom he had taken *to wife*, like unto this porch.
9 All these *were of* costly stones, [12] according to the measures of hewed stones [12], sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and [13] *so* on the outside toward [13] the great court.
10 And the foundation *was of* costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.
11 And above *were* costly stones, [12] after the measures of hewed stones [12], and cedars.
12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, [14] both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, *c* and for the porch of the house.
13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fetched *d* Hiram out of Tyre.
14 *e* He *was* † a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and *f* his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and *g* he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.
15 For he † cast [15] *h* two pillars of [16] brass, of eighteen cubits high [17] apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about [17].
16 And he made two chapiters *of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was*

Before CHRIST 1005.

† Heb. *ribs*.
† Heb. *sight against sight*.
‖ Or, *spaces and pillars were square in prospect*.
‖ Or, *according to them*.
‖ Or, *according to them*.
† Heb. *from floor to floor*.
b ch. 3. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 11.
c John 10. 23. Acts 3. 11.
d 2 Chr. 4. 11. *Huram*: See ver. 40.
e 2 Chr. 2. 14.
† Heb. *the son of a widow woman*.
f 2 Chr. 4. 16.
g Ex. 31. 3. & 36. 1.
† Heb. *fashioned*.
h 2 Kings 25. 17. 2 Chr. 3. 15. & 4. 12. Jer. 52. 21.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2. For he built.——[2] *V.* 3. covered in.——[3] side-chambers.——[4] *V.* 4. crossbeams (*i.e.* in the several ceilings).——[5] *Lit.* view against view three times; *i.e.* the chambers were open towards the interior of the building, *Th. Bä.*——[6] *Vs.* 6, 7. the.——[7] *V.* 6. a (*i.e.* another).——[8] pillars and a threshold.——[9] *V.* 7. *Lit.* from floor to floor, *i.e.* (grammatically though the sense is obscure) the one floor as well as the other, *Ge. Ke.*, *but see* Var. Read.——[10] *V.* 8. would dwell, in the other court.——[11] was.——[12] *Vs.* 9, 11. hewed according to measures, *Th. Bä.*——[13] *V.* 9. from without to.——[14] *V.* 12. as it was.——[15] *V.* 15. the two.——[16] *Rather*, copper, *and so throughout.*——[17] (This sense is required, but the text has only, 'was the height of the one pillar; and a line ...... the second pillar.' Some words are thought to have fallen out, *Clericus, Ew. Ke. Th. Bö.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 3. β upon the pillars; their number was forty and five, *Sept. Bö. and virtually Th. Ke. Bä.*——*V.* 7. β from the floor to the ceiling (*lit.* joists. Comp. *ch.* 6. 15, 16), *Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Th. Bä.* (*doubtfully*).

Before CHRIST 1005.

five cubits, and the height of the other
chapiter *was* five cubits:
17 β *And* [18] nets of checker work [18], and
wreaths of chain work, for the chapiters
which *were* upon the top of the pillars;
seven for the one chapiter, and seven
for the other chapiter β.
18 And he made the β pillars, [19] and two
rows round about upon the one [20] net-
work, to cover the chapiters that *were* γ up-
on the top, with pomegranates γ: and so
did he for the other chapiter.
19 And the chapiters that *were* upon
the top of the pillars *were* of lily work [21]
in the porch, four cubits.
20 And the chapiters upon the two pil-
lars [22] *had pomegranates* [22] also above,
[23] over against [23] the belly which *was* [24] by
the [20] network: and the pomegranates
were [i] two hundred in rows round about
upon the other chapiter.
21 [k] And he set up the pillars [25] in [l] the
porch of the temple: and he set up the
right pillar, and called the name thereof
‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar,
and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.
22 And upon the top of the pillars *was*
lily work: so was the work of the pil-
lars finished.
23 ¶ And he made [m] a molten sea, ten
cubits † from the one [26] brim to the other:
it was round all about, and his height
was five cubits: and a line of thirty
cubits did compass it round about.
24 And under the [26] brim of it round
about *there were* [27] knops compassing it,
ten in a cubit, [n] compassing the sea
round about: the knops *were* cast in two
rows, when it was cast.
25 It stood upon [o] twelve oxen, three
looking toward the north, and three
looking toward the west, and three look-
ing toward the south, and three looking
toward the east: and the sea *was set*
above upon them, and all their hinder
parts *were* inward.
26 And it *was* an hand breadth thick,
and the [26] brim thereof was wrought like
the [26] brim of a cup, [28] with flowers of
lilies [28]: it contained [p] two thousand
baths.
27 ¶ And he made [29] ten bases of brass;
four cubits *was* the length of one base,
and four cubits the breadth thereof, and
three cubits the height of it.
28 And the work of the [30] bases *was* on
this *manner:* [31] they had [32] borders, and the
borders *were* between the [33] ledges:
29 And on the [32] borders that *were* be-
tween the [33] ledges *were* lions, oxen,
and cherubims: and upon the [33] ledges
[34] β *there was* a base above: and β be-
neath [34] the lions and oxen *were* [35] cer-
tain additions [35] made of [36] thin work.
30 And every base had four brasen
wheels, and [37] plates of brass: and the
four [38] corners thereof had [39] undersetters:

i See 2 Chr. 3. 16. & 4. 13. Jer. 52. 23.
k 2 Chr. 3. 17.
l ch. 6. 3.
‖ That is, *He shall establish.*
‖ That is, *In it is strength.*
m 2 Kings 25. 13. 2 Chr. 4. 2. Jer. 52. 17.
† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*
n 2 Chr. 4. 3.
o 2 Chr. 4. 4, 5. Jer. 52. 20.
p See 2 Chr. 4. 5.

under the laver *were* undersetters molten,
[40] at the side of [40] every [41] addition.
31 And the mouth of it [42] within the
chapiter and above [42] *was* a cubit: but
the mouth [43] thereof *was* round [44] *after*
the work of the base [44], a cubit and an
half: and also upon the mouth [43] of it [43]
were gravings [45] [46] with their borders,
foursquare [46], not round.
32 And [47] under the borders *were* four
wheels [47]; and the axletrees of the wheels
were † *joined* to the base: and the height
of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.
33 And the work of the wheels *was* like
the work of a chariot wheel: their axle-
trees, and their [48] naves, and their [49] fel-
loes, and their [50] spokes, *were* all molten.
34 And *there were* four [39] undersetters to
the four corners of one base: *and* the
undersetters *were* of the very base itself.
35 And in the top of the base *was there*
a round compass of half a cubit high:
and on the top of the base the [51] ledges
thereof and the [32] borders thereof *were*
of the same.
36 [52] For on the plates of the ledges
thereof [52], and on the [32] borders thereof,
he graved cherubims, lions, and palm
trees, according to the [53] † proportion of
every one [53], and [35] additions round about.
37 After this *manner* he made the ten
bases: all of them had one casting, one
measure, *and* one size.
38 ¶ Then [q] made he ten lavers of brass:
one laver contained forty baths: *and* every
laver was four cubits: *and* upon every
one of the ten bases one laver.
39 And he put five bases on the right
† side of the house, and five on the left
[54] side of the house: and he set the sea
on the right [54] side of the house [55] east-
ward over against the south [55].
40 ¶ And † Hiram made the β lavers,
and the shovels, and the [56] basons. So
Hiram made an end of doing all the
work that he made king Solomon for
the house of the LORD:
41 The two pillars, and β the *two* [57] bowls
of the chapiters β that *were* on the top
of the two pillars; and the two [58] [r] net-
works, to cover the two [57] bowls of the
chapiters which *were* upon the top of
the pillars;
42 And four hundred pomegranates for
the two networks, *even* two rows of
pomegranates for one network, to cover
the two [57] bowls of the chapiters that
were † upon the pillars;
43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers
on the bases;
44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under
the sea;
45 [s] And the pots, and the shovels, and
the [56] basons: and all these vessels, which
Hiram made to king Solomon for the
house of the LORD, β *were of* † bright brass.

Before CHRIST 1005.
† Heb. *in the base.*
† Heb. *nakedness.*
q 2 Chr. 4. 6.
† Heb. *shoulder.*
† Heb. *Hirom:* See ver. 13.
r ver. 17, 18.
† Heb. *upon the face of the pillars.*
s Ex. 27. 3. 2 Chr. 4. 16.
† Heb. *made bright,* or, *scoured.*

VAR. REND.—[18] *V.* 17. lattices, lattice-work.—[19] *V.* 18. namely.—[20] *Vs.* 18, 20. lattice.—[21] *V.* 19. (*Here put comma, Th. Bä.*)—[22] *V.* 20. were.—[23] close to, *Ge. Ke. Bä.*—[24] *Rather,* towards.—[25] *V.* 21. for.—[26] *Vs.* 23, 24, 26. *Lit.* lip.—[27] *V.* 24. *Or,* wild gourds, *Th. Ke.*—[28] *V.* 26. (in the form of) a lily-blossom.—[29] *V.* 27. the ten.—[30] *V.* 28. base.—[31] *V.* 28. *i.e.* the sides of it.—[32] *Vs.* 28, 29, 35, 36. panels (*or* plates).—[33] *Vs.* 28, 29. clamps.—[34] *V.* 29. in like manner, above; and beneath, *De W.*—[35] *Vs.* 29, 36. festoons.—[36] *V.* 29. hanging.—[37] *V.* 30. axles.—[38] feet.—[39] *Vs.* 30, 34. *Lit.* shoulder-pieces (meaning obscure).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β He made also two lattices to cover the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars; a lattice for the one chapiter, and a lattice for the other chapiter, *Sept. Th. Bö.*—*V.* 18. β pomegranates, 2 *MSS. Calmet, Ke. Th. Bö. Bä.*—γ upon the top of the pillars, *many MSS. Ke. Bä.* (*Heb.* text of *v.* 18 corrupt, *Th.*)—*V.* 29. β in like manner; and above and, *Sept. probably* (*l.*).

VAR. REND.—[40] *V.* 30. *Or,* beyond, *Ke. Bä.*—[41] festoon.—[42] *V.* 31. was within the chapiter, and (from this mouth *or* opening) upwards.—[43] *i.e.* of the chapiter.—[44] (like) the work of a pedestal.—[45] (*Here put semicolon*).—[46] and their plates (*i.e.* those of the sides of the base) were foursquare.—[47] *V.* 32. the four wheels were under the panels (so that every part of the panels was visible).—[48] *V.* 33. felloes.—[49] spokes.—[50] naves.—[51] *V.* 35. stays (*lit.* hands, *i.e.* supports for the laver).—[52] *V.* 36. And on the plates (which formed) the stays thereof.—[53] open space upon each, *Ge. Th. Ke. Bä.*—[54] *V.* 39. *Lit.* shoulder.—[55] *i.e.* south-eastward.—[56] *Vs.* 40, 45. bowls. Comp. Ex. 27. 3.—[57] *Vs.* 41, 42. globes, *Ge.*—[58] *V.* 41. lattices.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 40. β pots, *many MSS. Sept. Vulg. Th. Ke. Bä.* Comp. *v.* 45; 2 Chr. 4. 11, 16.—*V.* 41. β the globes and the chapiters, *Th. Be. Ke.* (2 Chr. 4. 12).—*V.* 45. β *Before these words, Sept. inserts,* And the forty and eight pillars of the house of the king and of the house of the LORD, even all the works of the king which Hiram made. So *Th. Bö.*

Before CHRIST 1005.

46 [t] In the [59] plain of Jordan did the king cast them, † in the clay ground between [u] Succoth and [x] Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: [y] the altar of gold, and [z] the table of gold, whereupon [a] the [60] shewbread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the [61] oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *of* gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the [62] † censers *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place, and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the [63] temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the † things [b] which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

t 2 Chr. 4. 17. † Heb. *in the thickness of the ground.* u Gen. 33. 17. x Josh. 3. 16. † Heb. *for the exceeding multitude.* † Heb. *searched.* 1 Chr. 22. 14. y Ex. 37. 25, &c. z Ex. 37. 10, &c. a Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5—8. † Heb. *ash pans.* † Heb. *holy things of David.* b 2 Sam. 8. 11. 2 Chr. 5. 1.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple. 12, 54 Solomon's blessing. 22 Solomon's prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace offerings.

β THEN [a] Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the [1] fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, [b] that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD [c] out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the [d] feast in the month Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, [e] and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, [f] and the [2] tabernacle of the congregation [2], and all the holy vessels that *were* in the [3] tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, [g] sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests [h] brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto [i] his place, into the [4] oracle of the house, to the most holy *place, even* [k] under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And [5] they [l] drew out the staves [5], that the † ends of the staves were seen [6] out in [6] the ‖ holy *place* before the [4] oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 [m] *There was* nothing in the ark [n] save the two tables of stone, which Moses [o] put there at Horeb, ‖ [p] when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

a 2 Chr. 5. 2, &c. † Heb. *princes.* b 2 Sam. 6. 17. c 2 Sam. 5. 7, 9. & 6. 12, 16. d Lev. 23. 34. 2 Chr. 7. 8. 1004. e Num. 4. 15. Deut. 31. 9. Josh. 3. 3, 6. 1 Chr. 15. 14, 15. f ch. 3. 4. 2 Chr. 1. 3. g 2 Sam. 6. 13. h 2 Sam. 6. 17. i Ex. 26. 33, 34. ch. 6. 19. k ch. 6. 27. l Ex. 25. 14, 15. † Heb. *heads.* ‖ Or, *ark*: as 2 Chr. 5. 9. m Ex. 25. 21. Deut. 10. 2. n Deut. 10. 5. Hebr. 9. 4. o Ex. 40. 20. ‖ Or, *where.* p ver. 21. Ex. 34. 27, 28. Deut. 4. 13.

VAR. REND. — [59] *V.* 46. circle. —— [60] *V.* 48. *Lit.* presence-bread. —— [61] *V.* 49. chancel. —— [62] *V.* 50. *Or,* snuffdishes (Ex. 25. 38). —— [63] nave. —— *Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. fathers' houses. —— [2] *V.* 4. tent of meeting. —— [3] tent. —— [4] *Vs.* 6, 8. chancel. —— [5] *V.* 8. the staves had such a length. —— [6] from.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 1. β And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, after twenty years, that then, *Sept. Th. Bö.*

Before CHRIST 1004.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place*, that the cloud [q] filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ [r] Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell [s] in β the thick darkness β.

13 [t] I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, [u] a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and [7] [x] blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood;)

15 And he said, [y] Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which [z] spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 [a] Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that [b] my name might be therein; β but I chose [c] David to be over my people Israel.

17 And [d] it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 [e] And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless [f] thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, [g] as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* [h] the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon [8] stood before [8] [i] the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and [k] spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, [m] *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, [n] who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that [o] walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, [p] † There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 [q] And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 [9] But [r] will God [9] indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and [s] heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his suppli-

q Ex. 40. 34, 35. 2 Chr. 5. 13, 14. & 7. 2. r 2 Chr. 6. 1, &c. s Lev. 16. 2. Ps. 18. 11. & 97. 2. t 2 Sam. 7. 13. u Ps. 132. 14. x 2 Sam. 6. 18. y Luke 1. 68. z 2 Sam. 7. 5, 25. a 2 Sam. 7. 6. 2 Chr. 6. 5, &c. b ver. 29. Deut. 12. 11. c 1 Sam. 16. 1. 2 Sam. 7. 8. 1 Chr. 28. 4. d 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Chr. 17. 1. e 2 Chr. 6. 8, 9. f 2 Sam. 7. 5, 12, 13. ch. 5. 3, 5. g 1 Chr. 28. 5, 6. h ver. 9. Deut. 31. 26. i 2 Chr. 6. 12, &c. k Ex. 9. 33. Ezra 9. 5. Isai. 1. 15. m Ex. 15. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 22. n Deut. 7. 9. Neh. 1. 5. Dan. 9. 4. o Gen. 17. 1. ch. 3. 6. 2 Kin. 20. 3. p 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16. ch. 2. 4. † Heb. *There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.* † Heb. *only if.* q 2 Sam. 7. 25. r 2 Chr. 2. 6. Isai. 66. 1. Jer. 23. 24. Acts 7. 49. & 17. 24. s 2 Cor. 12. 2.

VAR. REND. — [7] *V.* 14. *i.e.* saluted by invoking a blessing. —— [8] *V.* 22. came forward to. —— [9] *V.* 27. What? will God, *Th. Hi. Ba.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β Jerusalem, *Targ. Th.* —— *V.* 16. β but I chose Jerusalem that my name should be there, and, *Th. Bö.* (after 2 Chr. 6. 6 *and Sept.*)

Before CHRIST 1004.

cation, O LORD my God, to hearken un-
to the cry and to the prayer, which thy
servant prayeth before thee to day:
29 That thine eyes may be open toward
this house night and day, *even* toward
the place of which thou hast said, [t] My
name shall be there: that thou mayest
hearken unto the prayer which thy ser-
vant shall make [u] ‖ toward this place.
30 [x] And hearken thou to the suppli-
cation of thy servant, and of thy people
Israel, when they shall pray ‖ toward this
place: and hear thou in heaven thy
dwelling place: and when thou hearest,
forgive.
31 ¶ If any man trespass against his
neighbour, † and [y] an oath be laid up-
on him to cause him to swear, and
β the oath come β before thine altar in
this house:
32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do,
and judge thy servants, [z] condemning
the wicked, to bring his way upon his
head; and justifying the righteous, to
give him according to his righteousness.
33 ¶ [a] When thy people Israel be smit-
ten down before the enemy, because
they [10] have sinned [10] against thee, and
[b] shall turn again to thee, and confess
thy name, and pray, and make suppli-
cation unto thee ‖ in this house:
34 Then hear thou in heaven, and for-
give the sin of thy people Israel, and
bring them again unto the land which
thou gavest unto their fathers.
35 ¶ [c] When heaven is shut up, and
there is no rain, because they [10] have
sinned [10] against thee; if they pray to-
ward this place, and confess thy name,
and turn from their sin, when thou
afflictest them:
36 Then hear thou in heaven, and for-
give the sin of thy servants, and of
thy people Israel, [11] that thou [d] teach [11]
them [e] the good way wherein they should
walk, and give rain upon thy land, which
thou hast given to thy people for an in-
heritance.
37 ¶ [f] If there be in the land famine,
if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew,
locust, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their
enemy besiege them β in the land of their
‖ cities β; whatsoever plague, whatsoever
sickness *there be;*
38 What prayer and supplication soever
be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy peo-
ple Israel, which shall know every man
the plague of his own heart, and spread
forth his hands toward this house:
39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwell-
ing place, and forgive, and do, and give to
every man according to [12] his ways, whose
heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou
only, [g] knowest the hearts of all the chil-
dren of men;)
40 [h] That they may fear thee all the
days that they live in the land which
thou gavest unto our fathers.
41 Moreover [13] concerning a stranger, that
is not of thy people Israel, but cometh
out of a far country for thy name's sake;
42 (For they shall hear of thy great name,
and of thy [i] strong hand, and of thy
stretched out arm;) when he shall come
and pray toward this house;
43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling
place, and do according to all that the
stranger calleth to thee for: [k] that all
people of the earth may know thy name,
to [l] fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel;

t Deut. 12. 11.
u Dan. 6. 10.
‖ Or, *in this place.*
x 2 Chr. 20. 9. Neh. 1. 6.
‖ Or, *in this place.*
† Heb. *and he require an oath of him,* Lev. 5. 1.
y Ex. 22. 11.
z Deut. 25. 1.
a Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25.
b Lev. 26. 39, 40. Neh. 1. 9.
‖ Or, *toward.*
c Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28. 23.
d Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 94. 12. & 143. 8.
e 1 Sam. 12. 23.
f Lev. 26. 16, 25, 26. Deut. 28. 21, 22, 27, 38, 42, 52. 2 Chr. 20. 9.
‖ Or, *jurisdiction.*
g 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 11. 4. Jer. 17. 10. Acts 1. 24.
h Ps. 130. 4.
i Deut. 3. 24.
k 1 Sam. 17. 46. 2 Kings 19. 19. Ps. 67. 2.
l Ps. 102. 15.

VAR. REND.—[10] *Vs.* 33, 35. kept sinning.——[11] *V.* 36. because thou teachest.——[12] *V.* 39. *Insert,* all.——[13] *V.* 41. (hearken thou) unto.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 31. β (*A. V. is ungrammatical.*) he come and swear (*lit.* swearing), *all versions, Th. Bö. Ba.* (*pt.*)——*V.* 37. β *Lit.* in the land of his gates; *Sept. Pesh. Th.* in one of his cities; in the land, (at) his gates, *Be.* (*pt.*)

and that they may know that † this
house, which I have builded, is called by
thy name.
44 ¶ β If thy people go out to battle
against their enemy, whithersoever thou
shalt send them, and shall pray unto the
LORD † toward the city which thou hast
chosen, and *toward* the house that I
have built for thy name:
45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer
and their supplication, and maintain their
‖ cause.
46 If they sin against thee, ([m] for *there is*
no man that sinneth not,) and thou be
angry with them, and deliver them to
the enemy, so that they carry them away
captives [n] unto the land of the enemy,
far or near;
47 [o] *Yet* if they shall † bethink them-
selves in the land whither they were
carried captives, and repent, and make
supplication unto thee in the land of
them that carried them captives, [p] saying,
We have sinned, and have done perversely,
we have committed wickedness;
48 And *so* [q] return unto thee with all
their heart, and with all their soul, in
the land of their enemies, which led
them away captive, and [r] pray unto thee
toward their land, which thou gavest unto
their fathers, the city which thou hast
chosen, and the house which I have built
for thy name:
49 Then hear thou their prayer and
their supplication in heaven thy dwelling
place, and maintain their ‖ cause,
50 And forgive thy people that have
sinned against thee, and all their trans-
gressions wherein they have transgressed
against thee, and [s] give them compassion
before them who carried them captive,
that they may have compassion on them:
51 For [t] they *be* thy people, and thine
inheritance, which thou broughtest forth
out of Egypt, [u] from the midst of the
furnace [14] of iron [14] β:
52 That thine eyes may be open unto
the supplication of thy servant, and unto
the supplication of thy people Israel, to
hearken unto them in all that they call
for unto thee.
53 For thou didst separate them from
among all the people of the earth, *to be*
thine inheritance, [x] as thou spakest by
the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou
broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O
Lord [15] β GOD.
54 And it was *so*, that when Solomon
had made an end of praying all this
prayer and supplication unto the LORD,
he arose from before the altar of the
LORD, from kneeling on his knees with
his hands spread up to heaven.
55 And he stood, [y] and blessed all the
congregation of Israel with a loud voice,
saying,
56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given
rest unto his people Israel, according to
all that he promised: [z] there hath not
† failed one word of all his good promise,
which he promised by the hand of Moses
his servant.
57 The LORD our God be with us, as
he was with our fathers: [a] let him not
leave us, nor forsake us:
58 That he may [b] incline our hearts un-
to him, to walk in all his ways, and to
keep his commandments, and his statutes,
and his judgments, which he commanded
our fathers.
59 And let these my words, wherewith I
have made supplication before the LORD,

Before CHRIST 1004.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*
† Heb. *the way of the city.*
‖ Or, *right.*
m 2 Chr. 6. 36. Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1 John 1. 8, 10.
n Lev. 26. 34, 44. Deut. 28. 36, 64.
o Lev. 26. 40.
† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*
p Neh. 1. 6. Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5.
q Jer. 29. 12, 13, 14.
r Dan. 6. 10.
‖ Or, *right.*
s Ezra 7. 6. Ps. 106. 46.
t Deut. 9. 29. Neh. 1. 10.
u Deut. 4. 20. Jer. 11. 4.
x Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 9. 26, 29. & 14. 2.
y 2 Sam. 6. 18.
z Deut. 12. 10. Josh. 21. 45. & 23. 14.
† Heb. *fallen.*
a Deut. 31. 6. Josh. 1. 5.
b Ps. 119. 36.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 51. *i.e.* for melting iron.——[15] *V.* 53. Jahveh (*pronounce* Yahweh).

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 44—51. β interpolated, *Th.*; comp. *vs.* 43, 52.——*V.* 53. β The parallel report (2 Chr. 7. 41, 42) inserts two verses, equivalent to a formula of consecration, and therefore probably genuine, *Th.*

Before CHRIST 1004.

be nigh unto the LORD our God day
and night, that he maintain the cause
of his servant, and the cause of his peo-
ple Israel † at all times, as the matter
shall require:
60 [c] That all the people of the earth
may know that [d] the LORD *is* God, *and*
that there is none else.
61 Let your [e] heart therefore be [16] per-
fect with [16] the LORD our God, to walk
in his statutes, and to keep his com-
mandments, as at this day.
62 ¶ And [f] the king, and all Israel with
him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.
63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of
[17] peace offerings, which he offered unto
the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen,
and an hundred and twenty thousand
sheep. So the king and all the children
of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.
64 [g] The same day did the king hallow
the [18] middle of the [18] court that *was* be-
fore the house of the LORD: for there
he offered [19] burnt offerings, and meat
offerings [19], and the fat of the [17] peace
offerings: because [h] the brasen altar that
was before the LORD *was* too little to
receive the burnt offerings, and meat
offerings, and the fat of the [17] peace
offerings.
65 And at that time Solomon held [20] [i] a
feast, and all Israel with him, a great
congregation, from [k] the entering in of
Hamath unto [l] the [21] river of Egypt, before
the LORD our God, [m] seven days β and
seven days, *even* fourteen days β.
66 [n] On the eighth day he sent the peo-
ple away: and they ‖ blessed the king,
and went unto their tents joyful and
glad of heart for all the goodness that
the LORD had done for David his ser-
vant, and for Israel his people.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *God's covenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomon's works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants.* 24 *Pharaoh's daughter removeth to her house.* 25 *Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices.* 26 *His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

cir. 992.

AND [a] it came to pass, when Solomon
had finished the building of the
house of the LORD, [b] and the king's
house, and [c] all Solomon's [1] desire which
he was pleased to do,
2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon
the second time, [d] as he had appeared
unto him at Gibeon.
3 And the LORD said unto him, [e] I have
heard thy prayer and thy supplication,
that thou hast made before me: I have
hallowed this house, which thou hast
built, [f] to put my name there for ever;
[g] and mine eyes and mine heart shall be
there perpetually.
4 And if thou wilt [h] walk before me,
[i] as David thy father walked, in integrity
of heart, and in uprightness, to do ac-
cording to all that I have commanded
thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my
judgments:
5 Then I will establish the throne of
thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, [k] as
I promised to David thy father, saying,
There shall not fail thee a man upon
the throne of Israel.
6 [l] *But* if ye shall at all turn from fol-
lowing me, ye or your children, and will
not keep my commandments *and* my sta-
tutes which I have set before you, but go
and serve other gods, and worship them:
7 [m] Then will I cut off Israel out of

† Heb. *the thing of a day in his day.*
c Josh. 4. 24. 1 Sam. 17. 46. 2 Kings 19. 19.
d Deut. 4. 35, 39.
e ch. 11. 4. & 15. 3, 14. 2 Kin. 20. 3.
f 2 Chr. 7. 4, &c.
g 2 Chr. 7. 7.
h 2 Chr. 4. 1.
i ver. 2. Lev. 23. 34.
k Num. 34. 8. Josh. 13. 5. Judg. 3. 3. 2 Kings 14. 25.
l Gen. 15. 18. Num. 34. 5.
m 2 Chr. 7. 8.
n 2 Chr. 7. 9, 10.
‖ Or, *thanked.*
a 2 Chr. 7. 11, &c.
b ch. 7. 1.
c 2 Chr. 8. 6.
d ch. 3. 5.
e 2 Kin. 20. 5. Ps. 10. 17.
f ch. 8. 29.
g Deut. 11. 12.
h Gen. 17. 1.
i ch. 11. 4, 6, 38. & 14. 8. & 15. 5.
k 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16. ch. 2. 4. & 6. 12. 1 Chr. 22. 10. Ps. 132. 12.
l 2 Sam. 7. 14. 2 Chr. 7. 19, 20. Ps. 89. 30, &c.
m Deut. 4. 26. 2 Kings 17. 23. & 25. 21.

the land which I have given them; and
this house, which I have hallowed [n] for
my name, will I cast out of my sight;
[o] and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-
word among all people:
8 And [2] β [p] at this house, *which* is high [2] β,
every one that passeth by it shall be
astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall
say, [q] Why hath the LORD done thus un-
to this land, and to this house?
9 And they shall answer, Because they
forsook the LORD their God, who brought
forth their fathers out of the land of
Egypt, and have taken hold upon other
gods, and have worshipped them, and
served them: therefore hath the LORD
brought upon them all this evil.
10 ¶ And [r] it came to pass at the end
of twenty years, when Solomon had built
the two houses, the house of the LORD,
and the king's house,
11 [s] (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had
furnished Solomon with cedar trees and
[3] fir trees, and with gold, according to all
his desire,) that then king Solomon gave
Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.
12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to
see the cities which Solomon had given
him; and they † pleased him not.
13 And he said, What cities *are* these
which thou hast given me, my brother?
[t] And [4] he called them [4] the land of
[5] ‖ Cabul unto this day.
14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore
talents of gold.
15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of [u] the
levy which king Solomon raised; for to
build the house of the LORD, and his
own house, and [x] Millo, and the wall of
Jerusalem, and [y] Hazor, and [z] Megiddo,
and [a] Gezer.
16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone
up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with
fire, [b] and slain the Canaanites that dwelt
in the city, and given it *for* a present
unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.
17 And Solomon built Gezer, and [c] Beth-
horon the nether,
18 And [d] Baalath, and β Tadmor in the
wilderness, in the land β,
19 And all the cities of store that Solo-
mon had, and cities for [e] his chariots,
and cities for his horsemen, and † that
which Solomon [f] desired to build in Je-
rusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the
land of his dominion.
20 [g] *And* all the people *that were* left of
the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites,
and Jebusites, which *were* not of the
children of Israel,
21 Their children [h] that were left after
them in the land, [i] whom the children
of Israel also were not able utterly to
destroy, [k] upon those did Solomon levy a
tribute of [l] bondservice unto this day.
22 But of the children of Israel did So-
lomon [m] make no bondmen: but they
were men of war, and his servants, and
his princes, and his [6] captains, and rulers
of his chariots, and his horsemen.
23 These *were* the chief of the officers
that *were* over Solomon's work, [n] five
hundred and fifty, which bare rule over
the people that wrought in the work.

Before CHRIST cir. 992.

n Jer. 7. 14.
o Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 44. 14.
p 2 Chr. 7. 21.
q Deut. 29. 24, 25, 26. Jer. 22. 8, 9.
r ch. 6. 37, 38. & 7. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 1.
s 2 Chr. 8. 2.
† Heb. *were not right in his eyes.*
t Josh. 19. 27.
‖ That is, *Displeasing* or, *Dirty.*
u ch. 5. 13.
x ver. 24. 2 Sam. 5. 9.
y Josh. 19. 36.
z Josh. 17. 11.
cir. 992.
a Josh. 16. 10. Judg. 1. 29.
b Josh. 16. 10.
cir. 1014.
c Josh. 16. 3. & 21. 22. 2 Chr. 8. 5.
d Josh. 19. 44. 2 Chr. 8. 4, 6, &c.
e ch. 4. 26.
† Heb. *the desire of Solomon which he desired.*
f ver. 1.
g 2 Chr. 8. 7, &c.
h Judg. 1. 21, 27, 29. & 3. 1.
i Josh. 15. 63. & 17. 12.
k Judg. 1. 28.
l See Gen. 9. 25, 26. Ezra 2. 55, 58. Neh. 7. 57. & 11. 3.
m Lev. 25. 39.
n See 2 Chr. 8. 10.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 61. *i.e.* devoted to.—— [17] *Vs.* 63, 64. *Or,* thank. —— [18] *V.* 64. inner, *Ew. Th. and virtually Bä. Ke.* ——[19] the burnt- and meat-offerings. ——[20] *V.* 65. the.——[21] torrent.—— *Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e.* in building.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 65. β Interpolated in accordance with 2 Chr. 7. 9, *Th. Ka.* Not in *Sept.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 8. this house shall be an example (?), *lit.* high, *Ke. Bä.* *But see* Var. Read.—— [3] *V.* 11. cypress. —— [4] *V.* 13. *Or,* they were called. —— [5] *As if* = Like nothing, *Hiller, Geo. Ew.* (The explanation of *Jos.* and *marg., displeasing,* is baseless.) —— [6] *V.* 22. knights.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 8. β this house which was high shall become heaps, *Targ. Th.* Comp. 2 Chr. 7. 21. *Or,* this house shall become heaps (*or,* a heap), *Pesh. Bö.* (*l.*) —— *V.* 18. β So *Heb. marg. Versions, Jos. virtually Ew.* (*adding,* of Aram), *Be. and Ke.* (*adding,* of Hamath). Comp. 2 Chr. 8. 4. Tamar, *Text* (*probably*), *Th. Bö. Bä.* Comp. Ezek. 47. 19; 48. 28. For 'in the land,' *Bö.* reads 'of Paran.'

Before CHRIST cir. 992.

o ch. 3. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 11.
p ch. 7. 8.
q 2 Sam. 5. 9. ch. 11. 27. 2 Chr. 32. 5.
r 2 Chr. 8. 12, 13, 16.
† Heb. *upon it.*
s 2 Chr. 8. 17, 18.
t Num. 33. 35. Deut. 2. 8. ch. 22. 48.
† Heb. *lip.*
u ch. 10. 11.
x Job 22. 24.

24 ¶ [7] But [o] Pharaoh's daughter [8] came
up out of the city of David unto [p] her
house which *Solomon* had built for her:
[q] then did he build Millo.
25 ¶ [r] And three times in a year did
Solomon offer burnt offerings and [9] peace
offerings upon the altar which he built
unto the LORD, and he burnt incense
[10] † upon the altar [10] that *was* before the
LORD. So he finished the house.
26 ¶ And [s] king Solomon made a [11] navy
of ships [11] in [t] Ezion-geber, which *is* be-
side Eloth, on the † shore of the Red sea,
in the land of Edom.
27 [u] And Hiram sent in the [11] navy his
servants, shipmen that had knowledge of
the sea, with the servants of Solomon.
28 And they came to [x] Ophir, and fetch-
ed from thence gold, four hundred and
twenty talents, and brought *it* to king
Solomon.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomon's gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

a 2 Chr. 9. 1, &c. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.
b See Judg. 14. 12. Prov. 1. 6.
† Heb. *words.*
† Heb. *standing.*
‖ Or, *butlers.*
c 1 Chr. 26. 16.
† Heb. *word.*
‖ Or, *sayings.*
† Heb. *thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.*
d Prov. 8. 34.
e ch. 5. 7.
f 2 Sam. 8. 15. Ps. 72. 2. Prov. 8. 15.
g Ps. 72. 10, 15.
h ch. 9. 27.
‖ *algum trees,* 2 Chr. 2. 8. & 9. 10, 11.
i 2 Chr. 9. 11.
‖ Or, *rails.*
† Heb. *a prop.*

AND when the [a] queen of Sheba heard
of the fame of Solomon concerning
the name of the LORD, she came [b] to
prove him with hard questions.
2 And she came to Jerusalem with a
very great train, with camels that bare
spices, and very much gold, and precious
stones: and when she was come to Solo-
mon, she communed with him of all
that was in her heart.
3 And Solomon told her all her † ques-
tions: there was not *any* thing hid from
the king, which he told her not.
4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen
all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that
he had built,
5 And the meat of his table, and the
sitting of his servants, and the † attend-
ance of his ministers, and their apparel,
and his ‖ cupbearers, [c] and his [1] ascent
by which he went up unto [1] the house of
the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.
6 And she said to the king, It was a
true † report that I heard in mine own
land of thy [2] ‖ acts and of thy wisdom.
7 Howbeit I believed not the words,
until I came, and mine eyes had seen
it: and, behold, the half was not told
me: † thy wisdom and prosperity exceed-
eth the fame which I heard.
8 [d] Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these
thy servants, which stand continually be-
fore thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.
9 [e] Blessed be the LORD thy God, which
delighted in thee, to set thee on the
throne of Israel: because the LORD loved
Israel *β* for ever, therefore made he thee
king, [f] to do judgment and justice.
10 And she [g] gave the king an hundred
and twenty talents of gold, and of spices
very great store, and precious stones:
there came no more such abundance of
spices as these which the queen of Sheba
gave to king Solomon.
11 [h] And the [3] navy also of Hiram, that
brought gold from Ophir, brought in from
Ophir great plenty of [4] ‖ almug trees [4], and
precious stones.
12 [i] And the king made of the [4] almug
trees [4] [5] ‖ † pillars for the house of the
LORD, and for the king's house, harps
also and psalteries for singers: there

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 24. As soon as.—— [8] had come.
——[9] *V.* 25. *Or,* thank.——[10] *Lit.* with (*or,* by) him (*or,* it). *Sense obscure.* —— [11] *Vs.* 26, 27. *Or,* ship, *Sept. De W. Hi.*——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 5. *Or,* burnt offerings which he offered in, *all Versions, Th.*——[2] *V.* 6. state. ——[3] *Vs.* 11, 22. *Or,* ship, *Sept. De W. Hi.*——[4] *Vs.* 11, 12. sandal-wood. 2 Chr. 9. 10, 11 has 'algum-wood.' ——[5] *V.* 12. a balustrade (?), *Ew.*; *lit.* a prop, *or,* props.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 9. *β Insert,* to establish (them), *Sept.* (as 2 Chr. 9. 8).

came no such [4] [k] almug trees [4], nor were
seen unto this day.
13 And king Solomon gave unto the
queen of Sheba all her desire, whatso-
ever she asked, beside *that* which Solo-
mon gave her † of his royal bounty. So
she turned and went to her own coun-
try, she and her servants.
14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came
to Solomon in one year was six hun-
dred threescore and six talents of gold,
15 Beside *that he had* of the *β* [6] mer-
chantmen, and of the traffick of the
spice merchants, and [l] of all the kings
of [7] Arabia, and of the ‖ governors of
the country.
16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hun-
dred [8] targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred
shekels of gold [9] went to [9] one target.
17 And *he made* [m] three hundred shields
of beaten gold; three [10] pound of gold
[9] went to [9] one shield: and the king put
them in the [n] house of the forest of
Lebanon.
18 ¶ [o] Moreover the king made a great
throne of ivory, and overlaid it with
β the best gold *β*.
19 The throne had six steps, and the
top of the throne *was* round † behind:
and *there were* † stays on either side on
the place of the seat, and two lions
stood beside the stays.
20 And twelve lions stood there on the
one side and on the other upon the six
steps: there was not † the like made in
any kingdom.
21 ¶ [p] And all king Solomon's drinking
vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels
of the house of the forest of Lebanon
were of pure gold; ‖ none *were of* silver:
it was nothing accounted of in the days
of Solomon.
22 For the king had at sea a [11] navy of
[q] Tharshish [11] with the [3] navy of Hiram:
once in three years came the [11] navy of
Tharshish [11], bringing gold, and silver,
‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.
23 So [r] king Solomon exceeded all the
kings of the earth for riches and for
wisdom.
24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solo-
mon, to hear his wisdom, which God had
put in his heart.
25 And they brought every man his pre-
sent, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold,
and garments, and armour, and spices,
horses, and mules, a rate year by year.
26 ¶ [s] And Solomon [t] gathered together
chariots and horsemen: and he had a
thousand and four hundred chariots, and
twelve thousand horsemen, whom he be-
stowed in the cities for chariots, and
with the king at Jerusalem.
27 [u] And the king † made silver *to be* in
Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made
he *to be* as the sycomore trees that *are*
in the [12] vale, for abundance.
28 ¶ [x] † And [13] Solomon had horses
brought out of Egypt [13], *β* [14] and [y] linen

Before CHRIST cir. 992.

k 2 Chr. 9. 10.
† Heb. *according to the hand of king Solomon.*
l 2 Chr. 9. 24. Ps. 72. 10.
‖ Or, *captains.*
m ch. 14. 26.
n ch. 7. 2.
o 2 Chr. 9. 17, &c.
† Heb. *on the hinder part thereof.*
† Heb. *hands.*
† Heb. *so.*
p 2 Chr. 9. 20, &c.
‖ Or, there was *no silver in them.*
q Gen. 10. 4. 2 Chr. 20. 36.
‖ Or, *elephants' teeth.*
r ch. 3. 12, 13. & 4. 30.
† Heb. *sought the face of.*
s ch. 4. 26. 2 Chr. 1. 14. & 9. 25.
t Deu. 17. 16.
u 2 Chr. 1. 15—17.
† Heb. *gave.*
x Deut. 17. 16. 2 Chr. 1. 16. & 9. 28.
† Heb. *And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.*
y Ezek. 27. 7.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 15. *Lit.* men of the travellers, *i.e.* merchants (?), *De W. Ke.; or,* ambassadors (?), *Be. Bä. But see* Var. Read. —— [7] the Bordering tribes (*lit.* admixture), *i.e.* Bedawis, *Th. Bä. Or,* the west, *Hi.* ('Arabia' requires a change of vowel-points.) —— [8] *V.* 16. *i.e.* shields large enough to cover the whole body.—— [9] *Vs.* 16, 17. were spread upon.—— [10] *V.* 17. *Lit.* manehs (minæ). —— [11] *V.* 22. *Rather,* Tharshish-navy (*i.e.* a strong built one), *Ew. Th., or,* Tharshish ship, *Sept. De W. Hi.*——[12] *V.* 27. lowlands. ——[13] *V.* 28. as for the export of the horses which Solomon got from Egypt. —— [14] a troop of royal merchants used to fetch a troop (of horses), *Ge. Ke. But see* Var. Read.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. *β* fines of the subject (provinces), *Sept. Th. Hi., partly Bö.* (*l.*) —— *V.* 18. *β* gold from Uphaz, 1 *MS. Pesh.* (*l.*) Comp. Jer. 10. 9; Dan. 10. 5. —— *V.* 28 *β* even from Tekoa the royal merchants used to fetch a troop (of horses), *Sept.* (*partly*) *Th.*

Before CHRIST cir. 984. — z Josh. 1. 4. 2 Kings 7. 6. — † Heb. *by their hand.*

yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn [14]β at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: [z]and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out [15]† by their means[15].

CHAPTER 11.

1 Solomon's wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threateneth him. 14 Solomon's adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomon's acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

cir. 992. — a Neh. 13. 26. — b Deut. 17. 17. — ‖ Or, *beside.* — c Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3, 4. — cir. 984. — d Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26. — e ch. 8. 61. — f ch. 9. 4. — g ver. 33. Judg. 2. 13. 2 Kings 23. 13. — ‖ Called, *Molech,* ver. 7. — † Heb. *fulfilled not after.* Num. 14. 24. — h Num. 33. 52. — i Num. 21. 29. Judg. 11. 24. — k 2 Kings 23. 13. — l ver. 2, 3. — m ch. 3. 5. & 9. 2. — n ch. 6. 12. & 9. 6. — † Heb. *is with thee.* — o ver. 31. ch. 12. 15, 16. — p 2 Sam. 7. 15. Ps. 89. 33. — q ch. 12. 20. — r Deut. 12. 11. — s 1 Chr. 5. 26. — t 2 Sam. 8. 14. 1 Chr. 18. 12, 13. — u Num. 24. 19. Deut. 20. 13.

BUT [a]king Solomon loved [b]many strange women, ‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, *and* Hittites;

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, [c]Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred [1]wives, princesses[1], and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, [d]*that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his [e]heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, [f]as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after [g]Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after ‖ Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 [h]Then did Solomon build an high place for [i]Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in [k]the hill that *is* [2]before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because [l]his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, [m]which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And [n]had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as [3]this † is done of thee[3], and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, [o]I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 [p]Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give [q]one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake [r]which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD [s]stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the king's seed in Edom.

15 [t]For it came to pass, when David [4]β was in [4]β Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, [u]after he had smitten every male in Edom;

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 29. with them, *lit.* in their hand. —— *Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e.* queens.——[2] *V.* 7. *i.e.* east of.——[3] *V.* 11. thou hast purposed such things.——[4] *V.* 15. was (at war) with, *Ke. Bä.* But See Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 15. β had smitten, *Sept. Pesh. Th.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 984. — x 1 Kings 2. 10, 34. — † Heb. *Send me away.* — † Heb. *Not.* — y 2 Sam. 8. 3. — z 2 Sam. 8. 3. & 10. 8, 18. — a ch. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 13. 6. — b 2 Sam. 20. 21. — c ch. 9. 24. — † Heb. *closed.* — † Heb. *did work.* — † Heb. *burden.* — cir. 980. — d ch. 14. 2. — e See 1 Sam. 15. 27. & 24. 5. — f ver. 11, 13.

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad *being* yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 [x]And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, [5]† Nothing: howbeit[5] let me go in any wise β.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord [y]Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, [z]when David slew them *of Zobah:* and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, β[6]beside the mischief that Hadad *did*[6]: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria β.

26 ¶ And [a]Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an [7]Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman, even he [b]lifted up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lifted up *his* hand against the king: [c]Solomon built [8]Millo, *and* [9]† repaired the breaches[9] of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet [d]Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field:

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and [e]rent it *in* twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for [f]thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 22. Nay.——[6] *V.* 25. So *Ge. Ke. Rather,* but as for this mischief that Hadad did (he abhorred, *&c.*), *Ew.* But see note [+].——[7] *V.* 26. *i.e.* Ephraimite (as 1 Sam. 1. 1), not = Beth-lehemite (as 1 Sam. 17. 12.)——[8] *V.* 27. *Lit.* the rampart.——[9] shut in the ravine (*viz.* Tyropœon), *Th. Ew. Bä.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *Gr. Me. Bö.* insert here (after *Sept. Cod. Vat.*), And Hadad returned to his own land [thus far also *Cod. Alex. Ew. Th.*]; this is the mischief which Hadad did; and he abhorred Israel and reigned over Edom [*Cod. Al.* places this at end of *v.* 25]. —— *V.* 25. β See preceding note.

Before CHRIST cir. 980.

sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 [g] Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But [h] I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that [i] David my servant may have a †light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that [k] I will be with thee, and [l] build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

cir. 980.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam. And Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And [m] the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 [n] And the †time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* forty years.

cir. 975.

43 [o] And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and [p] Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

g ver. 5, 6, 7.
h ch. 12. 16, 17.
i ch. 15. 4. 2 Kin. 8. 19. Ps. 132. 17.
† Heb. *lamp*, or, *candle.*
k Josh. 1. 5.
l 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27.
m 2 Chr. 9. 29.
‖ Or, *words*, or, *things.*
n 2 Chr. 9. 30.
† Heb. *days.*
o 2 Chr. 9. 31.
p Matt. 1. 7, called *Roboam.*

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him.* 6 *Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.* 21 *Rehoboam, raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 25 *Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities,* 26 *and by the idolatry of the two calves.*

AND [a] Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, β when [b] Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in [c] Egypt, heard *of it*, [1] (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam [1] β and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

a 2 Chr. 10. 1, &c.
b ch. 11. 26.
c ch. 11. 40.

Before CHRIST 975.

4 β Thy father made our [d] yoke grievous β: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet *for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men, that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, [e] If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people †roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for [2] [f] the cause was from [2] the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD [g] spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ β So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, [h] What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David β. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But [i] *as for* the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam [k] sent Adoram, who *was* over the [3] tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he

d 1 Sam. 8. 11–18. ch. 4. 7.
e 2 Chr. 10. 7. Prov. 15. 1.
† Heb. *hardly.*
f ver. 24. Judg. 14. 4. 2 Chr. 10. 15. & 22. 7. & 25. 20.
g ch. 11. 11, 31.
h 2 Sam. 20. 1.
i ch. 11. 13, 36.
k ch. 4. 6. & 5. 14.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 12. [1] *Vs.* 2, 3. (for he was fled, *&c.* and they sent and called him;) that Jeroboam, *&c., Maurer.* But See Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *Vs.* 2, 3. β when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard (now he was yet in Egypt, whither he had fled before king Solomon) that Solomon was dead [so *Vulg.*], he returned from Egypt [so 2 Chr. 10. 2, *Sept. Vulg. Bä.*], and came unto his city, unto the land of Zerira, which is in the hill-country of Ephraim [so *Sept. Cod. Vat.*]. And they sent and called him, *Th.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 15. it was brought about by (*lit.* a turn from). —— [3] *V.* 18. levy.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 4. β (The section *vs.* 4–24 in *Sept. Cod. Vat.* appears in two forms, one of which is very peculiar. Three specimens are given on *vs.* 4, 16, 21.) Thy father made his yoke grievous upon us, and made grievous (to us) the meats of his table, *Sept.* —— *V.* 16. β And the whole people as one man said each one to his neighbour, and all cried out, We have no part in David, nor any inheritance in the son of Jesse! Every man to thy tents, O Israel! For this man is not (fit) to be a ruler nor to be a prince, *Sept.*

Before CHRIST 975.

† Heb. *strengthened himself.* — *l* 2 Kings 17. 21. — ‖ Or, *fell away.* — *m* ch. 11. 13, 32. — *n* 2 Chr. 11. 1. — *o* 2 Chr. 11. 2. — *p* ver. 15. — *q* See Judg. 9. 45. — *r* Judg. 8. 17. — *s* Deut. 12. 5, 6. — *t* 2 Kings 10. 29. & 17. 16. — *u* Ex. 32. 4, 8. — *x* Gen. 28. 19. Hos. 4. 15. — *y* Judg. 18. 29. — *z* ch. 13. 34. 2 Kings 17. 21. — *a* ch. 13. 32. — *b* Num. 3. 10. ch. 13. 33. 2 Kings 17. 32. 2 Chr. 11. 14, 15. Ezek. 44. 7, 8. — *c* Lev. 23. 33, 34. Num. 29. 12. ch. 8. 2, 5. — ‖ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.* — ‖ Or, *to sacrifice.* — *d* Amos 7. 13. — ‖ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.* — *e* Num. 15. 39. — † Heb. *to burn incense.* — *f* ch. 13. 1.

died. Therefore king Rehoboam † made
speed to get him up to his chariot, to
flee to Jerusalem.
19 So *l* Israel ‖ rebelled against the house
of David unto this day.
20 And it came to pass, when all Israel
heard that Jeroboam was come again,
that they sent and called him unto the
congregation, and made him king over all
Israel: there was none that followed the
house of David, but the tribe of Judah
m only.
21 ¶ β And when *n* Rehoboam was come
to Jerusalem, he assembled β all the
house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin,
an hundred and fourscore thousand
chosen men, which were warriors,
to fight against the house of Israel, to
bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam
the son of Solomon.
22 But *o* the word of God came unto
Shemaiah the man of God, saying,
23 Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of
Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all
the house of Judah and Benjamin, and
to the remnant of the people, saying,
24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not
go up, nor fight against your brethren
the children of Israel: return every man
to his house; *p* for this thing is from me.
They hearkened therefore to the word
of the LORD, and returned to depart,
according to the word of the LORD.
25 ¶ Then Jeroboam *q* built Shechem in
[4] mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and
went out from thence, and built *r* Penuel.
26 And Jeroboam said in his heart,
Now shall the kingdom return to the
house of David:
27 If this people *s* go up to do sacrifice
in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem,
then shall the heart of this people turn
again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam
king of Judah, and they shall kill
me, and go again to Rehoboam king of
Judah.
28 Whereupon the king took counsel,
and *t* made two calves *of* gold, and said
unto them, It is too much for you to
go up to Jerusalem: *u* behold thy gods,
O Israel, which brought thee up out of
the land of Egypt.
29 And he set the one in *x* Beth-el, and
the other put he in *y* Dan β.
30 And this thing became *z* a sin: for
the people went *to worship* before the
one, *even* unto Dan.
31 And he made an *a* house of high
places, *b* and made priests [5] of the lowest [5]
of the people, which were not of
the sons of Levi.
32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in
the eighth month, on the fifteenth day
of the month, like unto *c* the feast that
is in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the
altar. So did he in Beth-el, ‖ sacrificing
unto the calves that he had made: *d* and
he placed in Beth-el the priests of the
high places which he had made.
33 So he [6] ‖ offered upon [6] the altar
which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth
day of the eighth month, *even* in
the month which he had *e* devised of his
own heart; and ordained a feast unto
the children of Israel: and he [6] offered
upon [6] the altar, † and *f* burnt incense.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jeroboam's hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet, refusing the king's entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet, seducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophecy. 33 Jeroboam's obstinacy.

Before CHRIST 975.

a 2 Kings 23. 17. — *b* ch. 12. 32, 33. — ‖ Or, *to offer.* — *c* 2 Kings 23. 15, 16. — *d* Isai. 7. 14. John 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22. — *e* Ex. 8. 8. & 9. 28. & 10. 17. Num. 21. 7. Acts 8. 24. James 5. 16. — † Heb. *the face of the LORD.* — *f* 1 Sam. 9. 7. 2 Kin. 5. 15. — *g* So Num. 22. 18. & 24. 13. — *h* 1 Cor. 5. 11. — † Heb. *son.* — *i* ver. 8, 9. — † Heb. *a word was.* — *k* ch. 20. 35. 1 Thess. 4. 15.

AND, behold, there *a* came a man of
God out of Judah by the word of
the LORD unto Beth-el: *b* and Jeroboam
stood by the altar ‖ to burn incense.
2 And he cried against the altar in
the word of the LORD, and said, O
altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold,
a child shall be born unto the
house of David, *c* Josiah by name; and
upon thee shall he offer the priests of
the high places that burn incense upon
thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon
thee.
3 And he gave *d* a [1] sign the same day,
saying, This *is* the [1] sign which the
LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar
shall be rent, and the ashes that *are*
upon it shall be poured out.
4 And it came to pass, when king
Jeroboam heard the saying of the man
of God, which had cried against the
altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his
hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold
on him. And his hand, which he put
forth against him, dried up, so that he
could not pull it in again to him.
5 The altar also was rent, and the
ashes poured out from the altar, according
to the [1] sign which the man of God
had given by the word of the LORD.
6 And the king answered and said unto
the man of God, *e* Intreat now the face
of the LORD thy God, and pray for me,
that my hand may be restored me
again. And the man of God besought
† the LORD, and the king's hand was
restored him again, and became as *it*
was before.
7 And the king said unto the man of
God, Come home with me, and refresh
thyself, and *f* I will give thee a [2] reward.
8 And the man of God said unto the
king, *g* If thou wilt give me half thine
house, I will not go in with thee, neither
will I eat bread nor drink water in
this place:
9 For so was it charged me by the word
of the LORD, saying, *h* Eat no bread, nor
drink water, nor turn again by the same
way that thou camest.
10 So he went another way, and returned
not by the way that he came to Beth-el.
11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet
in Beth-el; and his † sons came and told
him all the works that the man of God
had done that day in Beth-el: the words
which he had spoken unto the king,
them they told also to their father.
12 And their father said unto them,
What way went he? β For his sons had
seen β what way the man of God went,
which came from Judah.
13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle
me the ass. So they saddled him the
ass: and he rode thereon,
14 And went after the man of God,
and found him sitting under [3] an oak:
and he said unto him, *Art* thou the
man of God that camest from Judah?
And he said, I *am*.
15 Then he said unto him, Come home
with me, and eat bread.
16 And he said, *i* I may not return with
thee, nor go in with thee: neither will
I eat bread nor drink water with thee
in this place:
17 For † it was said to me *k* by the
word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no

VAR. REND. — [4] *V.* 25. the hill-country of. —— [5] *V.* 31. of all classes. —— [6] *V.* 33. went up to, *Th. Bä.*
VAR. READ. — *V.* 21. β And it came to pass, towards the beginning of the year, that Rehoboam assembled, *Sept.* —— *V.* 29. β *Sept. adds,* And they left the house of the LORD, *so Th. Gr.*

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 13. [1] *Vs.* 3, 5. portent. —— [2] *V.* 7. present. —— [3] *V.* 14. the.
VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 13. *V.* 12. β And his sons showed (him), *Sept. Targ.* (*but not ed. Lagarde*), *Pesh. Vulg.* (Change of points demanded also by the grammar.)

Before CHRIST 975.

bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art;* and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the [l] place, of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit,* [4] for the prophet whom he had brought back [4].

24 And when he was gone, [m] a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof,* he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him.*

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying,* [n] Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; [o] lay my bones beside his bones:

32 [p] For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of [q] Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ [r] After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again [5] of the lowest [5] of the people priests of the high places: [6] whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became [6] *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 [s] And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even [t] to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

l ver. 9.
m ch. 20. 36.
† Heb. broken.
† Heb. broken.
n Jer. 22. 18.
o 2 Kings 23. 17, 18.
p ver. 2. 2 Kings 23. 16, 19.
q See ch. 16. 24.
r ch. 12. 31, 32. 2 Chr. 11. 15. & 13. 9.
cir. 974.
† Heb. returned and made.
† Heb. filled his hand. Judg. 17. 12.
s ch. 12. 30.
t ch. 14. 10.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 23. that of the prophet who had brought him back. —— [5] *V.* 33. of all classes. —— [6] whomsoever he would, he was wont to instal that he might be.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah, forewarned by God, denounceth God's judgment. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboam's wicked reign. 25 Shishak spoileth Jerusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

Before CHRIST 956.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that [a] *I should be* king over this people.

3 [b] And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, [c] and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: β for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself *to be* another *woman* β.

6 And it was *so,* when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself *to be* another? for I *am* sent to thee *with* † heavy *tidings.*

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, [d] Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And [e] rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, [f] who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* only *which was* right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: [g] for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and [h] hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, [i] I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and [k] will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, [l] *and* [1] him that is shut up and left [1] in Israel, and will [2] take away the remnant of the house [2] of Jeroboam, as a man [3] taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 [m] Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* [n] when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him [o] there is found *some* good thing [4] toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 [p] Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off

a ch. 11. 31.
b See 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8.
† Heb. in thine hand.
‖ Or, cakes.
‖ Or, bottle.
c ch. 11. 29.
† Heb. stood for his hoariness.
† Heb. hard.
d See 2 Sam. 12. 7, 8. ch. 16. 2.
e ch. 11. 31.
f ch. 11. 33, 38. & 15. 5.
g ch. 12. 28. 2 Chr. 11. 15.
h Neh. 9. 26. Ps. 50. 17. Ezek. 23. 35.
cir. 956.
i ch. 15. 29.
k ch. 21. 21. 2 Kings 9. 8.
l Deut. 32. 36. 2 Kings 14. 26.
m ch. 16. 4. & 21. 24.
n ver. 17.
o 2 Chr. 12. 12. & 19. 3.
p ch. 15. 27, 28, 29.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 10. (An obscure, alliterative phrase, meaning men of all sorts; *read,* '........ and him that is left,' *and see on* Deut. 33. 36). —— [2] extinguish before me the house (*lit.* after the house). —— [3] sweepeth. —— [4] *V.* 13. by, *or,* before.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 5. β And let it be, when she cometh in, feigning herself to be another woman, that thou say unto her, Why feignest thou thyself to be another? *Driver* (for a grammatical reason).

Before CHRIST cir. 956.

the house of Jeroboam that day: [5] but
what? even now [5].
15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as
a reed is shaken in the water, and he
shall [q] root up Israel out of this [r] good
land, which he gave to their fathers, and
shall scatter them [s] beyond the river,
[t] because they have made their [6] groves,
provoking the LORD to anger.
16 And he shall give Israel up because
of the sins of Jeroboam, [7] [u] who did sin,
and [7] who made Israel to sin.
17 ¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and
departed, and came to [x] Tirzah: *and*
[y] when she came to the threshold of the
door, the child died;
18 And they buried him; and all Israel
mourned for him, [z] according to the word
of the LORD, which he spake by the hand
of his servant Ahijah the prophet.
19 And the rest of the acts of Jerobo-
am, how he [a] warred, and how he reigned,
behold, they *are* written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Israel.
20 And the days which Jeroboam reign-
ed *were* two and twenty years: and he
† slept with his fathers, and Nadab his
son reigned in his stead.
21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solo-
mon reigned in Judah. [b] Rehoboam *was*
forty and one years old when he began
to reign, and he reigned seventeen years
in Jerusalem, the city [c] which the LORD
did choose out of all the tribes of Israel,
to put his name there. [d] And his mother's
name *was* Naamah β an Ammonitess β.
22 [e] And Judah did evil in the sight of
the LORD, and they [f] provoked him to
jealousy with their sins which they had
committed, above all that their fathers
had done.
23 For they also built them [g] high places,
and [8] ‖ images, [h] and [6] groves, on every
high hill, and [i] under every green tree.
24 [k] And there were also sodomites in the
land: *and* they did according to all the
abominations of the nations which the LORD
cast out before the children of Israel.
25 ¶ [l] And it came to pass in the fifth
year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king
of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:
26 [m] And he took away the treasures of
the house of the LORD, and the trea-
sures of the king's house β; he even took
away all: and he took away all the
shields of gold [n] which Solomon had made.
27 And king Rehoboam made in their
stead brasen shields, and committed
them unto the hands of the chief of the
† guard, which kept the door of the
king's house.
28 And it was *so*, when the king went
into the house of the LORD, that the
guard bare them, and brought them back
into the guard chamber.
29 ¶ [o] Now the rest of the acts of Re-
hoboam, and all that he did, *are* they
not written in the book of the chronicles
of the kings of Judah?
30 And there was [p] war between Reho-
boam and Jeroboam all *their* days.
31 [q] And Rehoboam slept with his fa-
thers, and was buried with his fathers
in the city of David. [r] And his mother's
name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And
β [s] Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

[q] 2 Kings 17. 6. Ps. 52. 5. — [r] Josh. 23. 15, 16. — [s] 2 Kings 15. 29. — [t] Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 12. 3, 4. — [u] ch. 12. 30. & 13. 34. & 15. 30, 34. & 16. 2. — [x] ch. 16. 6, 8, 15, 23. Cant. 6. 4. — [y] ver. 12. — [z] ver. 13. — [a] 2 Chr. 13. 2, &c. — † Heb. *lay down.* — 954. — [b] 2 Chr. 12. 13. — 975. — [c] ch. 11. 36. — [d] ver. 31. — 972. — [e] 2 Chr. 12. 1. — [f] Deut. 32. 21. Ps. 78. 58. 1 Cor. 10 22. — [g] Deut. 12. 2. Ezek. 16. 24, 25. — ‖ Or, *standing images,* or, *statues.* — [h] 2 Kings 17. 9, 10. — [i] Isai. 57. 5. — [k] Deu. 23. 17. ch. 15. 12. & 22. 46. 2 Kings 23. 7. — 971. — [l] ch. 11. 40. 2 Chr. 12. 2. — [m] 2 Chr. 12. 9, 10, 11. — [n] ch. 10. 17. — † Heb. *runners.* — [o] 2 Chr. 12. 15. — [p] ch. 12. 24. & 15. 6. 2 Chr. 12. 15. — 958. — [q] 2 Chr. 12. 16. — [r] ver. 21. — [s] 2 Chr. 12. 16, *Abijah.* Matt. 1. 7, *Abia.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 14. *Or,* and what (shall happen) also presently? *Th.; or,* and what (is happening) even now? (alluding to Abijah's death), *Maurer, Bä.*—— [6] *Vs.* 15, 23. Asherahs.——[7] *V.* 16. wherewith he.—— [8] *V.* 23. pillars.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β daughter of Ana [Hanun?] son of Naas [Nahash] king of the Ammonites, *Sept.* ——*V.* 26. β *Th. adds* (after *Sept.*), and the golden armours which David had taken from the servants of Hadadezer, king of Zoba, and brought to Jerusalem. Comp. 2 Sam. 8. 7. ——*V.* 31. β Abijah, *Sept. Pesh. Jos.* (2 Chron. 12. 16).

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Abijam's wicked reign.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asa's good reign.* 16 *The war between Baasha and him causeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad.* 23 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadab's wicked reign.* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him executeth Ahijah's prophecy.* 31 *Nadab's acts and death.* 33 *Baasha's wicked reign.*

Before CHRIST 958.

NOW [a] in the eighteenth year of king
Jeroboam the son of Nebat [1] reigned
Abijam over Judah.
2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem.
[b] And his mother's name *was* [c] Maachah,
the daughter of [d] Abishalom.
3 And he walked in all the sins of his
father, which he had done before him: and
[e] his heart was not perfect with the LORD
his God, as the heart of David his father.
4 Nevertheless [f] for David's sake did the
LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Je-
rusalem, [2] to set [2] up his son after him,
and [3] to establish [3] Jerusalem:
5 Because David [g] did *that which was*
right in the eyes of the LORD, and turn-
ed not aside from any *thing* that he com-
manded him all the days of his life,
[h] save only in the matter of Uriah the
Hittite.
6 [i] β And there was war between Reho-
boam and Jeroboam all the days of his
life β.
7 [k] Now the rest of the acts of Abijam,
and all that he did, *are* they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Judah? And there was war between
Abijam and Jeroboam.
8 [l] And Abijam slept with his fathers;
and they buried him in the city of David:
and Asa his son reigned in his stead.
9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jerobo-
am king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.
10 And forty and one years reigned he
in Jerusalem. And his ‖ mother's name
was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.
11 [m] And Asa did *that which was* right
in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David
his father.
12 [n] And he took away the sodomites out
of the land, and removed all the [4] idols
that his fathers had made.
13 And also [o] Maachah his mother, even
her he removed from *being* [5] queen, be-
cause she had made an [6] idol [7] in a grove [7];
and Asa [8] † destroyed her [6] idol, and
[p] burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.
14 [q] But the high places were not re-
moved: nevertheless Asa's [r] heart was per-
fect with the LORD all his days.
15 And he brought in the † things which
his father had dedicated, and the things
which himself had dedicated, into the house
of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.
16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and
Baasha king of Israel all their days.
17 And [s] Baasha king of Israel went up
against Judah, and built [t] Ramah, [u] that
he might not suffer any to go out or
come in to Asa king of Judah.
18 Then Asa took all the silver and the
gold *that were* left in the treasures of the
house of the LORD, and the treasures of
the king's house, and delivered them in-
to the hand of his servants: and king
Asa sent them to [x] Ben-hadad, the son of
[9] Tabrimon, the son of β Hezion, king of
Syria, that dwelt at [y] Damascus, saying,
19 *There is* a league between me and thee,

[a] 2 Chr. 13. 1, 2. — [b] 2 Chr. 11. 20, 21, 22. — [c] 2 Chr. 13. 2. *Michaiah the daughter of Uriel.* — [d] 2 Chr. 11. 21. *Absalom.* — [e] ch. 11. 4. Ps. 119. 80. — [f] ch. 11. 32, 36. 2 Chr. 21. 7. — ‖ Or, *candle.* ch. 11. 36. — [g] ch. 14. 8. — [h] 2 Sam. 11. 4, 15. & 12. 9. — [i] ch. 14. 30. — [k] 2 Chr. 13. 2, 3, 22. — 955. — [l] 2 Chr. 14. 1. — ‖ That is, *grandmother's.* ver. 2. — [m] 2 Chr. 14. 2. — cir. 951. — [n] ch. 14. 24. & 22. 46. — [o] 2 Chr. 15. 16. — † Heb. *cut off.* — [p] So Ex. 32. 20. — [q] ch. 22. 43. 2 Chr. 15. 17, 18. — [r] See ver. 3. — † Heb. *holy.* — [s] 2 Chr. 16. 1, &c. — [t] Josh. 18. 25. — [u] See ch. 12. 27. — [x] 2 Chr. 16. 2. — [y] ch. 11. 23, 24.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. began to reign (as *v.* 25).——[2] *V.* 4. setting.——[3] establishing.——[4] *V.* 12. idol-blocks, *Ge.; or,* doll-images, *Ew.*——[5] *V.* 13. *i.e.* queen-mother; *lit.* mistress.——[6] *Lit.* horrible thing. ——[7] unto Asherah.——[8] cut down.——[9] *V.* 18. Tabrimmon (*see on* 2 Kings 5. 18).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 6. β *Omit, Sept.* (The scribe corrected his error in the concluding words of *v.* 7; he meant to write not Rehoboam but Abijam, *Th.*)——*V.* 18. β Hezron, *Th.* (after *ch.* 11. 14 *Sept.; ch.* 11. 23, 24 *Pesh.*) (*l.*)

and between my father and thy father:
behold, I have sent unto thee a present
of silver and gold; come and break thy
league with Baasha king of Israel, that
he may † depart from me.
20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king
Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts
which he had against the cities of Israel,
and smote [z] Ijon, and [a] Dan, and [b] Abel-
beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, β with
all the land of Naphtali.
21 And it came to pass, when Baasha
heard *thereof*, that he left off building of
Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.
22 [c] Then king Asa [10] made a proclama-
tion throughout [10] all Judah; none *was*
† exempted: and they took away the stones
of Ramah, and the timber thereof, where-
with Baasha had builded; and king Asa
built with them [d] Geba of Benjamin, and
[e] Mizpah.
23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and
all his might, and all that he did, and the
cities which he built, *are* they not writ-
ten in the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Judah? Nevertheless [f] in the time
of his old age he was diseased in his feet.
24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and
was buried with his fathers in the city
of David his father: [g] and [h] Jehoshaphat
his son reigned in his stead.
25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam
† began to reign over Israel in the second
year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned
over Israel two years.
26 And he did evil in the sight of the
LORD, and walked in the way of his fa-
ther, and in [i] his sin wherewith he made
Israel to sin.
27 ¶ [k] And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of
the house of Issachar, conspired against
him; and Baasha smote him at [l] Gibbe-
thon, which *belonged* to the Philistines;
for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to
Gibbethon.
28 Even in the third year of Asa king of
Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned
in his stead.
29 And it came to pass, when he reign-
ed, *that* he smote all the house of Jero-
boam; he left not to Jeroboam any that
breathed, until he had destroyed him, ac-
cording unto [m] the saying of the LORD,
which he spake by his servant Ahijah the
Shilonite:
30 [n] Because of the sins of Jeroboam
which he sinned, and which he made Is-
rael sin, by his provocation wherewith he
provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.
31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab,
and all that he did, *are* they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Israel?
32 [o] And there was war between Asa and
Baasha king of Israel all their days.
33 In the third year of Asa king of Ju-
dah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to
reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty
and four years.
34 And he did evil in the sight of the
LORD, and walked in [p] the way of Jero-
boam, and in his sin wherewith he made
Israel to sin.

CHAPTER 16.

1, 7 *Jehu's prophecy against Baasha.* 6 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah succeedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Jehu's prophecy.* 15 *Omri, made king by the soldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself.* 21 *The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reign.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him.* 29 *Ahab's most wicked reign.* 34 *Joshua's curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.*

THEN the word of the LORD came to
[a] Jehu the son of Hanani against Baa-
sha, saying,

Before CHRIST cir. 951. — † Heb. *go up.* — z 2 Kin. 15. 29. — a Judg. 18. 29. — b 2 Sam. 20. 14. — c 2 Chr. 16. 6. — † Heb. *free.* — d Josh. 21. 17. — e Josh. 18. 26. — f 2 Chr. 16. 12. — 914. — g 2 Chr. 17. 1. — h Matt. 1. 8, called *Josaphat.* — 954. — † Heb. *reigned.* — i ch. 12. 30. & 14. 16. — k ch. 14. 14. — l Josh. 19. 44. & 21. 23. ch. 16. 15. — m ch. 14. 10, 14. — n ch. 14. 9, 16. — o ver. 16. — 953. — p ch. 12. 28, 29. & 13. 33. & 14. 16. — cir. 930. — a ver. 7. 2 Chr. 19. 2. & 20. 34.

VAR. REND. — [10] V. 22. called together.
VAR. READ.— V. 20. β unto, *Sept. Th. Be.* (*l.*)

2 [b] Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of
the dust, and made thee prince over my
people Israel; and [c] thou hast walked in
the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my
people Israel to sin, to provoke me to
anger with their sins;
3 Behold, I will [1] [d] take away the poste-
rity of Baasha, and the posterity of his
house [1]; and will make thy house like [e] the
house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.
4 [f] Him that dieth of Baasha in the city
shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth
of his in the fields shall the fowls of the
air eat.
5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha,
and what he did, and his might, [g] *are*
they not written in the book of the chro-
nicles of the kings of Israel?
6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and
was buried in [h] Tirzah: and Elah his son
reigned in his stead.
7 [2] And also [2] by the hand of the prophet
[i] Jehu the son of Hanani came the word
of the LORD against Baasha, and against
his house, [3] even for all the evil that he
did in the sight of the LORD, in provok-
ing him to anger with the work of his
hands, in being like the house of Jero-
boam; and [3] because [k] he killed him.
8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa
king of Judah began Elah the son of
Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two
years.
9 [l] And his servant Zimri, captain of
half *his* chariots, conspired against him,
as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself
[4] drunk in the house of Arza † steward of
his house in Tirzah.
10 And Zimri went in and smote him,
and killed him, in the twenty and seventh
year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned
in his stead.
11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he be-
gan to reign, as soon as he sat on his
throne, *that* he slew all the house of Baa-
sha: he left him [m] not one that pisseth
against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolks,
nor of his friends.
12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house
of Baasha, [n] according to the word of the
LORD, which he spake against Baasha † [o] by
Jehu the prophet,
13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the
sins of Elah his son, by which they sin-
ned, and by which they made Israel to
sin, in provoking the LORD God of Is-
rael to anger [p] with their [5] vanities.
14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah,
and all that he did, *are* they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Israel?
15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of
Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven
days in Tirzah. And the people *were* en-
camped [q] against Gibbethon, which *be-
longed* to the Philistines.
16 And the people *that were* encamped
heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath
also slain the king: wherefore all Israel
made Omri, the captain of the host, king
over Israel that day in the camp.
17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon,
and all Israel with him, and they be-
sieged Tirzah.
18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw
that the city was taken, that he went
into the [6] palace of the king's house, and
burnt the king's house over him with
fire, and died,
19 For his sins which he sinned in do-
ing evil in the sight of the LORD, [r] in
walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in
his sin which he did, to make Israel to
sin.

Before CHRIST cir. 930. — b ch. 14. 7. — c ch. 15. 34. — d ver. 11. — e ch. 14. 10. & 15. 29. — f ch. 14. 11. — g 2 Chr. 16. 1. — h ch. 14. 17. & 15. 21. — i ver. 1. — k ch. 15. 27, 29. See Hos. 1. 4. — 930. — l 2 Kings 9. 31. — † Heb. *which was over.* — 929. — m 1 Sam. 25. 22. — ‖ Or, *both his kinsmen and his friends.* — n ver. 3. — † Heb. *by the hand of.* — o ver. 1. — p Deut. 32. 21. 1 Sam. 12. 21. Isai. 41. 29. Jonah 2. 8. 1 Cor. 8. 4. & 10. 19. — 929. — q ch. 15. 27. — 929. — r ch. 12. 28. & 15. 26, 34.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 3. extinguish before me Baasha and his house. —— [2] *V.* 7. *Rather*, Yet, *Ew. Bä.* —— [3] as well . . . . , as.—— [4] *V.* 9. more drunk. —— [5] *Vs.* 13, 26. *i.e.* idols. —— [6] *V.* 18. castle.

Before CHRIST 929.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

925.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, †[s] Samaria.

† Heb. *Shomeron.*

25 ¶ But [t] Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him.

s See ch. 13. 32. 2 Kings 17. 24. John 4. 4.
t Mic. 6. 16.
u ver. 19.
x ver. 13.

26 For he [u] walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their [5] [x] vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

918.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [y] that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the [z] Zidonians, [a] and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

† Heb. *was it a light thing, &c.*
y Deut. 7. 3.
z Judg. 18. 7.
a ch. 21. 25, 26. 2 Kings 10. 18. & 17. 16.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in [b] the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

b 2 Kings 10. 21, 26, 27.
c 2 Kings 13. 6. & 17. 10. & 21. 3. Jer. 17. 2.
d ver. 30. ch. 21. 25.

33 [c] And Ahab made [7] a grove[7]; and Ahab [d] did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof [8] in Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof [8] in his youngest *son* Segub, [e] according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

e Josh. 6. 26.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Elijah, having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him.* 8 *He is sent to the widow of Zarephath.* 17 *He raiseth the widow's son.* 24 *The woman believeth him.*

cir. 910.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, *β who was* of the [1] inhabitants *β* of[1] Gilead, said unto Ahab, [a] *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, [b] before whom I stand, [c] there shall not be dew nor rain [d] these years, but according to my word.

† Heb. *Elijahu*, Luke 1. 17. & 4. 25, he is called *Elias*.
a 2 Kings 3. 14.
b Deut. 10. 8.
c Jam. 5. 17.
d Luke 4. 25.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the [2] brook Cherith, that *is* [3] before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

Before CHRIST cir. 910.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the [2] brook Cherith, that *is* [3] before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

† Heb. *at the end of days.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to [e] Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

e Obad. 20. Luke 4. 26, called *Sarepta.*

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, [4] the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my *β* son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; [5] go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy *β* son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† Heb. *giveth.*

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat ‖ *many* days.

‖ Or, *a full year.*

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, [f] What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

f See Luke 5. 8.

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into [6] a loft[6], where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 [g] And he † stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come † into him again.

g 2 Kings 4. 34, 35.
† Heb. *measured.*
† Heb. *into his inward parts.*

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he [h] revived.

h Hebr. 11. 35.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this [i] I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

i John 3. 2. & 16. 30.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 33. the Asherah.——[8] *V.* 34. at the cost of. Comp. Josh. 6. 26.——*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 1. sojourners in.——[2] *Vs.* 3, 5. torrent.——[3] *Vs.* 3, 5. *i.e.* east of.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 17. *V.* 1. *β* of Tishbeh, *Sept. Jos. Reland, Ew. Th. Hi.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 10. a.——[5] *V.* 13. go in.——[6] *V.* 19. the upper chamber.

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 12, 13. *β* sons (comp. *v.* 15), *Sept. Th.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 906.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *In the extremity of famine Elijah, sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah.* 17 *Elijah, reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baal's prophets.* 41 *Elijah, by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.*

AND it came to pass *after* [a] many days,
that the word of the LORD came to
Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew
thyself unto Ahab; and [b] I will send rain
upon the earth.
2 And Elijah went to shew himself un-
to Ahab. And *there was* a sore famine in
Samaria.
3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was*
† the governor of *his* house. (Now Oba-
diah feared the LORD greatly:
4 For it was *so*, when † Jezebel cut off
the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah
took an hundred prophets, and hid them
by fifty in a cave, and fed them with
bread and water.)
5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go in-
to the land, unto all fountains of water,
and unto all brooks: peradventure we
may find grass to save the horses and
mules alive, [1] † that we lose not all [1] the
beasts.
6 So they divided the land between them
to pass throughout it: Ahab went one
way by himself, and Obadiah went an-
other way by himself.
7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way,
behold, Elijah met him: and he knew
him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art*
thou [2] that my lord Elijah?
8 And he answered him, I *am*: go, tell
thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*
9 And he said, What have I sinned, that
thou wouldest deliver thy servant into
the hand of Ahab, to slay me?
10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is
no nation or kingdom, whither my lord
hath not sent to seek thee: and when
they said, *He is* not *there;* he took an
oath of the kingdom and nation, that they
found thee not.
11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord,
Behold, Elijah *is here.*
12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as*
I am gone from thee, that [c] the Spirit of
the LORD shall carry thee whither I know
not; and *so* when I come and tell Ahab,
and he cannot find thee, he shall slay
me: but I thy servant fear the LORD
from my youth.
13 Was it not told my lord what I did
when Jezebel slew the prophets of the
LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the
LORD'S prophets by fifty in a cave, and
fed them with bread and water?
14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy
lord, Behold, Elijah *is here:* and he shall
slay me.
15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts
liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely
shew myself unto him to day.
16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and
told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.
17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Ahab
saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, [d] *Art*
thou [3] he that [e] troubleth [3] Israel?
18 And he answered, I have not troubled
Israel; but thou, and thy father's house,
[f] in that ye have forsaken the command-
ments of the LORD, and thou hast follow-
ed [4] Baalim.
19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me
all Israel unto mount [g] Carmel, and the
prophets of [5] Baal four hundred and fifty,
[h] and the prophets of the [6] groves four
hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.
20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of

a Luke 4. 25. James 5. 17.
b Deut. 28. 12.
† Heb. Obadiahu.
† Heb. over his house.
† Heb. Izebel.
† Heb. *that we cut not off ourselves from the beasts.*
c 2 Kings 2. 16. Ezek. 3. 12, 14. Matt. 4. 1. Acts 8. 39.
d ch. 21. 20.
e Josh. 7. 25. Acts 16. 20.
f 2 Chr. 15. 2.
g Josh. 19. 26.
h ch. 16. 33.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 5. and not have to destroy a part of.——[2] *V.* 7. here.——[3] *V.* 17. there, O troubler of.——[4] *V.* 18. the Baalim, *i.e.* Baals.——[5] *V.* 19. the Baal.——[6] Asherah.

Israel, and [i] gathered the prophets toge-
ther unto mount Carmel.
21 And Elijah came unto all the people,
and said, [k] How long halt ye between two
‖ opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow
him: but if Baal, [l] *then* follow him. And
the people answered him not a word.
22 Then said Elijah unto the people, [m] I,
even I only, remain a prophet of the
LORD; [n] but Baal's prophets *are* four
hundred and fifty men.
23 Let them therefore give us two bul-
locks; and let them choose one bullock
for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and
lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:*
and I will dress the other bullock, and
lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:*
24 And call ye on the name of your
gods, and I will call on the name of the
LORD: and the God that [o] answereth by
fire, let him be God. And all the people
answered and said, † It is well spoken.
25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of
Baal, Choose you one bullock for your-
selves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are*
[7] many; and call on the name of your
[8] gods, but put no fire *under.*
26 And they took the bullock which was
given them, and they dressed *it*, and call-
ed on the name of Baal from morning
even until noon, saying, O Baal, ‖ hear
us. But *there was* [p] no voice, nor any that
‖ answered. And they [9] ‖ leaped upon [9]
the altar which was made.
27 And it came to pass at noon, that
Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud:
for he *is* a god; either ‖ he is [10] talking, or
he † is [11] pursuing, or he is in a journey,
or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be
awaked.
28 And they cried aloud, and [q] cut them-
selves after their manner with [12] knives
and [13] lancets, till † the blood gushed out
upon them.
29 And it came to pass, when midday
was past, [14] [r] and they prophesied until the
time of the † offering of the *evening* [15] sa-
crifice, [16] that *there was* [s] neither voice, nor
any to answer, nor any † that regarded.
30 And Elijah said unto all the people,
Come near unto me. And all the people
came near unto him. [t] And he repaired
the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.
31 And Elijah took twelve stones, accord-
ing to the number of the tribes of the
sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of
the LORD came, saying, [u] Israel shall be
thy name:
32 And with the stones he built an altar
[x] in the name of the LORD: and he made
a trench about the altar, as great as
would contain two measures of seed.
33 And he [y] put the wood in order, and
cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him*
on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels
with water, and [z] pour *it* on the burnt
sacrifice, and on the wood.
34 And he said, Do *it* the second time.
And they did *it* the second time. And
he said, Do *it* the third time. And they
did *it* the third time.
35 And the water † ran round about the
altar; and he filled [a] the trench also with
water.
36 And it came to pass at *the time of*
the offering of the *evening* [15] sacrifice,
that Elijah the prophet came near, and
said, LORD [b] God of Abraham, Isaac, and
of Israel, [c] let it be known this day that
thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am*
thy servant, and *that* [d] I have done all
these things at thy word.

Before CHRIST cir. 906.
i ch. 22. 6.
k 2 Kin. 17. 41. Matt. 6. 24.
‖ Or, *thoughts?*
l See Josh. 24. 15.
m ch. 19. 10, 14.
n ver. 19.
o ver. 38. 1 Chr. 21. 26.
† Heb. *The word is good.*
‖ Or, *answer.*
p Ps. 115. 5. Jer. 10. 5. 1 Cor. 8. 4. & 12. 2.
‖ Or, *heard.*
‖ Or, *leaped up and down at the altar.*
† Heb. *with a great voice.*
‖ Or, *he meditateth.*
† Heb. *hath a pursuit.*
q Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1.
† Heb. *poured out blood upon them.*
r 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5.
† Heb. *ascending.*
s ver. 26.
† Heb. *attention.*
t ch. 19. 10.
u Gen. 32. 28. & 35. 10. 2 Kings 17. 34.
x Col. 3. 17.
y Lev. 1. 6, 7, 8.
z See Judg. 6. 20.
† Heb. *went.*
a ver. 32, 38.
b Ex. 3. 6.
c ch. 8. 43. 2 Kings 19. 19. Ps. 83. 18.
d Num. 16. 28.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 25. the greater number.——[8] god.——[9] *V.* 26. danced in halting wise by.——[10] *V.* 27. *Or,* meditating, *De W. Th. Ke. Bä.*; *or,* peevish, *Bä.*——[11] gone aside.——[12] *V.* 28. swords.——[13] lances.——[14] *V.* 29. that.——[15] *Vs.* 29, 36. meat-offering.——[16] *V.* 29. but.

Before CHRIST cir. 906.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this
people may know that thou *art* the LORD
God, and *that* thou hast turned their
heart back again.
38 Then [e] the fire of the LORD fell, and
consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the
wood, and the stones, and the dust, and
licked up the water that *was* in the
trench.
39 And when all the people saw *it*, they
fell on their faces: and they said, [f] The
LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is*
the God.
40 And Elijah said unto them, ‖ [g] Take
the prophets of Baal; let not one of them
escape. And they took them: and Elijah
brought them down to the brook Kishon,
and [h] slew them there.
41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee
up, eat and drink; for *there is* ‖ a sound
of [17] abundance of rain.
42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink.
And Elijah went up to the top of Car-
mel; [i] and he cast himself down upon the
earth, and put his face between his knees,
43 And said to his servant, Go up now,
look toward the sea. And he went up,
and looked, and said, *There is* nothing.
And he said, Go again seven times.
44 And it came to pass at the seventh
time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth
a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's
hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab,
† Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down,
that the rain stop thee not.
45 And it came to pass in [18] the mean [18]
while, that the heaven was black with
clouds and wind, and there was a great
rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jez-
reel.
46 And the hand of the LORD was on
Elijah; and he [k] girded up his loins, and
ran before Ahab † to the entrance of
Jezreel.

e Lev. 9. 24. Judg. 6. 21. 1 Chr. 21. 26. 2 Chr. 7. 1.
f ver. 24.
‖ Or, *Apprehend.*
g 2 Kings 10. 25.
h Deut. 13. 5. & 18. 20.
‖ Or, *a sound of a noise of rain.*
i Jam. 5. 17, 18.
† Heb. *Tie, or, Bind.*
k 2 Kings 4. 29. & 9. 1.
† Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Elijah, threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba.* 4 *In the wilderness, being weary of his life, he is comforted by an angel.* 9 *At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha.* 19 *Elisha, taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah
had done, and withal how he had
[a] slain all the prophets with the sword.
2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto
Elijah, saying, [b] So let the gods do *to me*,
and more also, if I make not thy life as
the life of one of them by to morrow
about this time.
3 And β when he saw *that*, he β arose,
and went for his life, and came to Beer-
sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left
his servant there.
4 ¶ But he himself went a day's jour-
ney into the wilderness, and came and
sat down under a [1] juniper tree [1]: and he
[c] requested † for himself that he might
die; and said, It is enough; now, O
LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not
better than my fathers.
5 And as he lay and slept under a [1] juni-
per tree [1], behold, then an angel touched
him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.
6 And he looked, and, behold, *there was*
a cake baken on [2] the coals [2], and a cruse
of water at his † head. And he did eat
and drink, and laid him down again.
7 And the angel of the LORD came
again the second time, and touched him,
and said, Arise *and* eat; because the
journey *is* too great for thee.
8 And he arose, and did eat and drink,
and went in the strength of that meat
[d] forty days and forty nights unto [e] Ho-
reb the mount of God.
9 ¶ And he came thither unto [3] a cave,
and lodged there; and, behold, the word
of the LORD *came* to him, and he said
unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?
10 And he said, [f] I have been very [g] jea-
lous for the LORD God of hosts: for the
children of Israel have forsaken thy cove-
nant, thrown down thine altars, and
[h] slain thy prophets with the sword; and
[i] I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek
my life, to take it away.
11 And he said, β Go forth, and stand
[k] upon the mount [4] before the LORD.
And, behold, the LORD passed by β, and [4]
[l] a great and strong wind rent the moun-
tains, and brake in pieces the rocks be-
fore the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not
in the wind: and after the wind an
earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in
the earthquake:
12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but*
the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after
the fire a still small voice.
13 And it was *so*, when Elijah heard *it*,
that [m] he wrapped his face in his mantle,
and went out, and stood in the entering
in of the cave. [n] And, behold, *there came*
a voice unto him, and said, What doest
thou here, Elijah?
14 [o] And he said, I have been very jea-
lous for the LORD God of hosts: because
the children of Israel have forsaken thy
covenant, thrown down thine altars, and
slain thy prophets with the sword; and
I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my
life, to take it away.
15 And the LORD said unto him, Go,
return on thy way to the wilderness of
Damascus: [p] and when thou comest,
anoint Hazael *to be* king over Syria:
16 And [q] Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt
thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and
[r] Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-me-
holah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in
thy room.
17 And [s] it shall come to pass, *that* him
that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall
Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from
the sword of Jehu [t] shall Elisha slay.
18 [u] Yet ‖ I [5] have left *me* [5] seven thou-
sand in Israel, all the knees which have
not bowed unto Baal, [x] and every mouth
which hath not kissed him.
19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found
Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was*
plowing [6] *with* twelve yoke *of oxen* [6] be-
fore him, and he with the twelfth: and
Elijah passed [7] by him, and cast his
mantle upon him.
20 And he left the oxen, and ran after
Elijah, and said, [y] Let me, I pray thee,
kiss my father and my mother, and *then*
I will follow thee. And he said unto
him, † Go back again: for what have I
done to thee?
21 And he returned back from him, and
took a yoke of oxen, and slew them,
and [z] boiled their flesh with the instru-
ments of the oxen, and gave unto the
people, and they did eat. Then he arose,
and went after Elijah, and ministered
unto him.

a ch. 18. 40.
b Ruth 1. 17. ch. 20. 10. 2 Kin. 6. 31.
c Numb. 11. 15. Jonah 4. 3, 8.
† Heb. *for his life.*
† Heb. *bolster.*

Before CHRIST cir. 906.

d So Ex. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9, 18. Matt. 4. 2.
e Ex. 3. 1.
f Rom. 11. 3.
g Numb. 25. 11, 13. Ps. 69. 9.
h ch. 18. 4.
i ch. 18. 22. Rom. 11. 3.
k Ex. 24. 12.
l Ezek. 1. 4. & 37. 7.
m So Ex. 3. 6. Isai. 6. 2.
n ver. 9.
o ver. 10.
p 2 Kings 8. 12, 13.
q 2 Kings 9. 1—3.
r Luke 4. 27, called *Eliseus.*
s 2 Kings 8. 12. & 9. 14, &c. & 10. 6, &c. & 13. 3.
t See Hos. 6. 5.
u Rom. 11. 4.
‖ Or, *I will leave.*
x See Hos. 13. 2.
y Matt. 8. 21, 22. Luke 9. 61, 62.
† Heb. *Go return.*
z 2 Sam. 24. 22.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Ben-hadad, not content with Ahab's homage, besiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.* 22 *As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, trusting in*

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 41. the noise.—[18] *V.* 45. a little.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *Vs.* 4, 5. broom-plant.—[2] *V.* 6. (hot) stones.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 3. β he was afraid and, *some MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Th.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 9. the.—[4] *V.* 11. before the LORD, and, behold, the LORD shall pass (*lit.* passeth) by. And, *Ew. Th. Bä.*; comp. *v.* 13.—[5] *V.* 18. will leave, *i.e.* spare.—[6] *V.* 19. twelve yoke of land (?), *i.e.* acres, *Ew.*—[7] over unto.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β Go forth to morrow, and stand on the mount before the LORD, and, behold, the LORD shall pass by (*so far Sept.*). And on the morrow, behold, the LORD passed by, *Th.*

Before CHRIST 901.

the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and God's judgment, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet, under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth God's judgment against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. *desirable.*

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and † I denied him not.

† Heb. *I kept not back from him.*

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, [a] The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

a ch. 19. 2.
† Heb. are *at my feet.* so Ex. 11. 8. Judg. 4. 10.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harness* boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † message, as he *was* [b] drinking, he and the kings in the [1] ‖ pavilions, that he said unto his servants, ‖ Set *yourselves in array*. And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

† Heb. *word.*
b ver. 16.
‖ Or, *tents.*
‖ Or, *Place the engines: And they placed engines.*

13 ¶ And, behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, [c] I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *approached.*
c ver. 28.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall [2] † order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

‖ Or, *servants.*
† Heb. *bind,* or, *tie.*

15 Then he [3] numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he [3] numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad *was* [d] drinking himself [4] drunk in the [1] pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

d ver. 12. ch. 16. 9.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse [5] with the [5] horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and β smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: [e] for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

e 2 Sam. 11. 1.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the [6] hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the [7] plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put [8] captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the [7] plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

† Heb. *that was fallen.*

900.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to [f] Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

f Josh. 13. 4.
† Heb. *to the war with Israel.*

27 And the children of Israel were [3] numbered, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

‖ Or, *were victualled.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the [6] hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys, therefore [g] will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

g ver. 13.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and *there* [9] a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ † into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.*
† Heb. *into a chamber within a chamber.* ch. 22. 25.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, [h] put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

h Gen. 37. 34.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 [10] Now the men did diligently observe [10] β [11] whether *any thing would come* from

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 20. [1] *Vs.* 12, 16. booths (of branches of trees).——[2] *V.* 14. begin.——[3] *Vs.* 15, 27. mustered.——[4] *V.* 16. more drunk.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 20. with (some), *Th. Bä.*——[6] *Vs.* 23, 28. mountains.——[7] *Vs.* 23, 25. table-land, *St.* (Deut. 3. 10).——[8] *V.* 24. governors.——[9] *Vs.* 30, 36. the.——[10] *V.* 33. And the men took it as a (good) omen (?), *lit.* divined.——[11] and hastened to make him declare whether (this came) from him, *Ge. De W. Ke.* But see Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 20. *V.* 21. β took, *Sept. Th.*——*V.* 33. β and hastened to take him at his word (?), *Th. Bö.* (*with Versions and Babylonian Heb. text.*)

Before CHRIST 900.

him, and did hastily catch *it*[11] β: and they
said, Thy brother [12] Ben-hadad. Then he
said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad
came forth to him; and he caused him to
come up into the chariot.
i ch. 15. 20. 34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, [i] The
cities, which my father took from thy father,
I will restore; and thou shalt make
[13] streets for thee in Damascus, as my father
made in Samaria. β Then *said Ahab*,
I will send thee away β with this covenant.
So he made a covenant with him,
and sent him away.
k 2 Kings 2. 3, 5, 7, 15. *l* ch. 13. 17, 18. 35 ¶ And a certain man of [k] the sons of
the prophets said unto his neighbour [14] [l] in
the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray
thee. And the man refused to smite him.
36 Then said he unto him, Because thou
hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD,
behold, as soon as thou art departed from
me, [9] a lion shall slay thee. And as soon
m ch. 13. 24. as he was departed from him, [9] [m] a lion
found him, and slew him.
37 Then he found another man, and said,
Smite me, I pray thee. And the man
† Heb. *smiting and wounding.* smote him, † so that in smiting he wounded
him.
38 So the prophet departed, and waited
for the king by the way, and disguised
himself with β ashes upon his face.
n See 2 Sam. 12. 1, &c. 39 And [n] as the king passed by, he cried
unto the king: and he said, Thy servant
went out into the midst of the battle;
and, behold, a β man turned aside, and
brought β a man unto me, and said, Keep
this man: if by any means he be missing,
o 2 Kings 10. 24. then [o] shall thy life be for his life,
† Heb. *weigh.* or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.
† Heb. *he was not.* 40 And as thy servant was β busy here
and there, † he was gone. And the king
of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy
judgment *be*; thyself hast decided *it*.
41 And he hasted, and took β the ashes β
away from his face; and the king of Israel
discerned him that he *was* of the
prophets.
42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the
p ch. 22. 31–37. LORD, [p] Because thou hast let go out of
thy hand [15] a man whom I appointed to
utter destruction [15], therefore thy life shall
go for his life, and thy people for his
people.
q ch. 21. 4. 43 And the king of Israel [q] went to his
house [16] heavy and displeased, and came
to Samaria.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboth's vineyard is grieved.* 5 *Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgment.*

AND it came to pass after these things,
that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard,
which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the
palace of Ahab king of Samaria.
899. *a* 1 Sam. 8. 14. 2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying,
Give me thy [a] vineyard, that I may have
it for a garden of herbs, because it *is*
near unto my house: and I will give thee
for it a better vineyard than it; *or*, if it
† Heb. *be good in thine eyes.* † seem good to thee, I will give thee the
worth of it in money.
3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD
b Lev. 25. 23. Num. 36. 7. Ezek. 46. 18. forbid it me, [b] that I should give the inheritance
of my fathers unto thee.
4 And Ahab came into his house heavy
and displeased because of the word which
Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him:
for he had said, I will not give thee the
inheritance of my fathers. And he laid
him down upon his bed, and turned away
his face, and would eat no bread.
5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him,
and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so
[1] sad, that thou eatest no bread?
6 And he said unto her, Because I spake
unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto
him, Give me thy vineyard for money;
or else, if it please thee, I will give thee
another vineyard for it: and he answered,
I will not give thee my vineyard.
7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him,
Dost thou now govern the kingdom of
Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine
heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard
of Naboth the Jezreelite.
8 So she wrote [2] letters in Ahab's name,
and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent
the [3] letters unto the elders and to the
nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with
Naboth.
9 And she wrote in the [3] letters, saying,
Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth † on high † Heb. *in the top of the people.*
among the people:
10 And set two men, sons of [4] Belial, before
him, to bear witness against him,
saying, Thou didst [c] blaspheme God and *c* Ex. 22. 28. Lev. 24. 15, 16. Acts 6. 11.
the king. And *then* carry him out, and
[d] stone him, that he may die. *d* Lev. 24. 14.
11 And the men of his city, *even* the
elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants
in his city, did as Jezebel had
sent unto them, *and* as it *was* written in
the [3] letters which she had sent unto them.
12 [e] They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth *e* Isai. 58. 4.
on high among the people.
13 And there came in [5] two men, children
of [4] Belial, and sat before him: and
the men of [4] Belial witnessed against him,
even against Naboth, in the presence of
the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme
God and the king. [f] Then they carried *f* See 2 Kin. 9. 26.
him forth out of the city, and stoned him
with stones, that he died.
14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth 899.
is stoned, and is dead.
15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel
heard that Naboth was stoned, and was
dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise,
take possession of the vineyard of Naboth
the Jezreelite, which he refused to give
thee for money: for Naboth is not alive,
but dead.
16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard
that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose
up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth
the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.
17 ¶ [g] And the word of the LORD came *g* Ps. 9. 12.
to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,
18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of
Israel, [h] which *is* in Samaria: behold, *he* *h* ch. 13. 32. 2 Chr. 22. 9.
is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he
is gone down to possess it.
19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying,
Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed,
and also taken possession? And thou
shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith
the LORD, [i] In the place where [6] dogs licked *i* ch. 22. 38.
the blood of Naboth shall [6] dogs lick
thy blood, even thine β.
20 And Ahab said to Elijah, [k] Hast thou *k* ch. 18. 17.
found me, O mine enemy? And he answered,
I have found *thee*: because [l] thou *l* 2 Kings 17. 17. Rom. 7. 14.
hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight
of the LORD. *m* ch. 14. 10. 2 Kings 9. 8.
21 Behold, [m] I will bring evil upon thee,
and will [7] take away thy posterity [7], and *n* 1 Sam. 25. 22.
will cut off from Ahab [n] him that pisseth

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 33. is Ben-hadad.——[13] *V.* 34. *i.e.* bazaars, which occupied whole streets, *Th.*——[14] *V.* 35. *Or*, by.——[15] *V.* 42. *Lit.* a man of (under) my ban.——[16] *V.* 43. *Or*, mutinous (with respect to the prophet), *Th. Bä.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 34. β And as for me, let me be sent away, *Vulg. Th.*——*Vs.* 38, 41. β So *Vulg. Pesh.* Rather, the covering for the head, *Heb. text, with other vowels.*——*V.* 39. β captain brought, *Ew.* (*l.*)——*V.* 40. β looking, *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Th.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 5. *Or*, mutinous, *Th. Bä.*——[2] *V.* 8. a letter.——[3] *Vs.* 8, 9, 11. letter.——[4] *Vs.* 10, 13. wickedness.——[5] *V.* 13. the two.——[6] *V.* 19. the dogs.——[7] *V.* 21. extinguish thee before me.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 19. β *Sept. adds*, And the harlots shall wash themselves in thy blood; *see on ch.* 22. 38.

Before CHRIST 899.

against the wall, and [o]him that is [8]shut up and left[8] in Israel,
22 And will make thine house like the house of [p]Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of [q]Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.
23 And [r]of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel β by the ‖ wall β of Jezreel.
24 [s]Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.
25 ¶ But [t]there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, [u]whom Jezebel his wife ‖ stirred up.
26 And he did very abominably in following [9]idols, according to all *things* [x]as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and [y]put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and [10]lay in sackcloth, and went softly.
28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,
29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* [z]in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign. 45 His acts. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziah's evil reign.

897.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.
2 And it came to pass in the third year, that [a]Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.
3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that [b]Ramoth in Gilead *is* our's, and we *be* † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?
4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, [c]I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.
5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.
6 Then the king of Israel [d]gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.
7 And [e]Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?
8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.
9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.
10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, β having put on their robes, in a † void place β in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.
11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah

o ch. 14. 10. p ch. 15. 29. q ch. 16. 3, 11. r 2 Kings 9. 36. ‖ Or, *ditch.* s ch. 14. 11. & 16. 4. t ch. 16. 30, &c. u ch. 16. 31. ‖ Or, *incited.* x Gen. 15. 16. 2 Kings 21. 11. y Gen. 37. 34. z 2 Kings 9. 25. a 2 Chr. 18. 2, &c. b Deut. 4. 43. † Heb. *silent from taking it.* c 2 Kings 3. 7. d ch. 18. 19. e 2 Kings 3. 11. ‖ Or, *eunuch.* † Heb. *floor.*

Before CHRIST 897.

made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.
12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.
13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.
14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, [f]what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.
15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.
16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD?
17 And he said, I saw all Israel [g]scattered upon the [1]hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.
18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?
19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: [h]I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, [i]and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.
20 And the LORD said, Who shall [2] ‖ persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.
21 And there came forth [3]a spirit[3], and stood before the LORD, and said, I will [2]persuade him.
22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, [k]Thou shalt [2]persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.
23 [l]Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.
24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, [m]Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?
25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into † an inner chamber to hide thyself.
26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;
27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread [4]of affliction[4] and with water [4]of affliction[4], until I come in peace.
28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, [n]the LORD hath not spoken by me. β And he said, Hearken, [5]O people, every one of you[5] β.
29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.
30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on

f Numb. 22. 38. g Matt. 9. 36. h Isai. 6. 1. Dan. 7. 9. i Job 1. 6. & 2. 1. Ps. 103. 20, 21. Dan. 7. 10. Zech. 1. 10. Matt. 18. 10. Hebr. 1. 7, 14. ‖ Or, *deceive.* k Judg. 9. 23. Job 12. 16. Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 11. l Ezek. 14. 9. m 2 Chr. 18. 23. ‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb. *a chamber in a chamber.* ch. 20. 30. n Num. 16. 29. Deut. 18. 20, 21, 22. ‖ Or, *when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battle.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 21. *See on ch.* 14. 10.——[9] *V.* 26. idol-blocks, *Ge.*; *or*, doll-images, *Ew.*——[10] *V.* 27. *i.e.* slept.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β in the portion; *see on* 2 Kings 9. 10; *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Th.* (one more letter).——*Chap.* 22. *V.* 10. β clad in striped robes, *Pesh. Th.* ('their' of A.V. is not in the original).

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 17. mountains.——[2] *Vs.* 20–22. entice.——[3] *V.* 21. the spirit (*i.e.* of prophecy).——[4] *V.* 27. in scant quantity.——[5] *V.* 28. *Lit.* O peoples, all of them; *so in* Mic. 1. 2. *But see* Var. Read.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β Interpolated by one who identified Micaiah with Micah: 'Hearken, O peoples,' &c., being quoted as a title of the prophecy, *Nö.*

Before CHRIST 897.

[o] 2 Chr. 35. 22.
[p] 2 Chr. 18. 31. Prov. 13. 20.
† Heb. *in his simplicity.* 2 Sam. 15. 11.
† Heb. *joints and the breastplate.*
† Heb. *made sick.*
† Heb. *ascended.*
† Heb. *bosom.*
† Heb. *came.*
[q] ch. 21. 19.
[r] Amos 3. 15.
897.
914.
Began to reign alone, ver. 51.
[s] 2 Chr. 20. 31.

thy robes. And the king of Israel [o] disguised himself, and went into the battle.
31 But the king of Syria commanded his
thirty and two captains that had rule
over his chariots, saying, Fight neither
with small nor great, save only with the
king of Israel.
32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat,
that they said, Surely it *is* the king of
Israel. And they β turned aside β to fight
against him: and Jehoshaphat [p] cried out.
33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was*
not the king of Israel, that they turned
back from pursuing him.
34 And a *certain* man drew a bow †at a
venture, and smote the king of Israel
[6] between the † joints of the harness [6]:
wherefore he said unto the driver of his
chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me
out of the host; for I am † wounded.
35 And the battle † increased that day:
and the king β was stayed up β in his
chariot against the Syrians, and died at
even: and the blood ran out of the
wound into the [7] † midst of the chariot.
36 And there went [8] a proclamation [8]
throughout the host about the going down
of the sun, saying, Every man to his city,
and every man to his own country.
37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought
to Samaria; and they buried the king in
Samaria.
38 And *one* washed the chariot in the
pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up
his blood; and [9] they washed his armour [9]; according [q] unto the word of the
LORD which he spake.
39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and
all that he did, and [r] the ivory house which
he made, and all the cities that he built,
are they not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Israel?
40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and
Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.
41 ¶ And [s] Jehoshaphat the son of Asa
began to reign over Judah in the fourth
year of Ahab king of Israel.

Before CHRIST 914.

[t] 2 Chr. 17. 3.
[u] ch. 14. 23. & 15. 14. 2 Kings 12. 3.
[x] 2 Chr. 19. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
[y] ch. 14. 24. & 15. 12.
913.
[z] Gen. 25. 23. 2 Sam. 8. 14. 2 Kings 3. 9. & 8. 20.
[a] 2 Chr. 20. 35, &c.
‖ Or, *had ten ships.*
[b] ch. 10. 22.
[c] 2 Chr. 20. 37.
[d] ch. 9. 26.
[e] 2 Chr. 21. 1.
889.
Now he begins to reign alone.
[f] ver. 40.
898.
[g] ch. 15. 26.
[h] Judg. 2. 11. ch. 16. 31.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years
old when he began to reign; and he
reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Azubah
the daughter of Shilhi.
43 And [t] he walked in all the ways of Asa
his father; he turned not aside from it,
doing *that which was* right in the eyes of
the LORD: nevertheless [u] the high places
were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high
places.
44 And [x] Jehoshaphat made peace with
the king of Israel.
45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and
how he warred, *are* they not written in
the book of the chronicles of the kings of
Judah?
46 [y] And the remnant of the sodomites,
which remained in the days of his father
Asa, he [10] took out of [10] the land.
47 [z] *There was* then no king in Edom: a
deputy *was* king.
48 [a] Jehoshaphat ‖ [b] made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: [c] but they
went not; for the ships were broken at
[d] Ezion-geber.
49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab
unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go
with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.
50 ¶ And [e] Jehoshaphat slept with his
fathers, and was buried with his fathers
in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.
51 ¶ [f] Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to
reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah,
and reigned two years over Israel.
52 And he did evil in the sight of the
LORD, and [g] walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and
in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
who made Israel to sin:
53 For [h] he served Baal, and worshipped
him, and provoked to anger the LORD
God of Israel, according to all that his
father had done.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

Before CHRIST cir. 896.

[a] 2 Sam. 8. 2.
[b] ch. 3. 5.
[c] 1 Sam. 5. 10.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah, sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captain, and, encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.*

THEN Moab [a] rebelled against Israel
[b] after the death of Ahab.
2 And Ahaziah fell down through [1] a lattice [1] in his upper chamber that *was* in
Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire
of Baal-zebub the god of [c] Ekron whether
I shall recover of this disease.
3 But the angel of the LORD said to
Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet
the messengers of the king of Samaria,
and say unto them, *Is it* [2] not because
there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye go
to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?
4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD,
† Thou shalt not come down from that
bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt
surely die. And Elijah departed.
5 ¶ And when the messengers turned
back unto him, he said unto them, Why
are ye now turned back?
6 And they said unto him, There came a
man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go,
turn again unto the king that sent you,
and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD,
Is it [2] not because *there is* not a God in
Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of
Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore
thou shalt not come down from that bed
on which thou art gone up, but shalt
surely die.
7 And he said unto them, † What manner
of man *was he* which came up to meet
you, and told you these words?
8 And they answered him, *He was* [3] [d] an
hairy man [3], and girt with a girdle of

Before CHRIST cir. 896.

† Heb. *The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.*
† Heb. *What was the manner of the man.*
[d] See Zech. 13. 4. Matt. 3. 4.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 34. ('of' should be 'and'). *Rather*, between the lower and the upper armour, *Th. Bä.* (the lower consisting of moveable parallel plates, called 'the (things) attached').——[7] *V.* 35. hollow.——[8] *V.* 36. the cry.——[9] *V.* 38. the harlots washed themselves (*Sept. adds*, in the blood).——[10] *V.* 46. extinguished from.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. the lattice-window, *Th. Bä.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β surrounded (him), *Sept. Th.*——*V.* 35. β continued standing, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg.*; comp. 2 Chron. 18. 34.

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 3, 6, 16. *Omit.*——[3] *V.* 8. *i.e.* clad in a hairy skin.

Before CHRIST cir. 896.

leather about his loins. And he said, It
is Elijah the Tishbite.
9 Then [4]the king[4] sent unto him a cap-
tain of fifty with his fifty. And he went
up to him: and, behold, he sat on the
top of [5]an hill[5]. And he spake unto him,
Thou man of God, the king hath said,
Come down.
10 And Elijah answered and said to the
captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God,
then [e]let fire come down from heaven,
and consume thee and thy fifty. And there
came down fire from heaven, and con-
sumed him and his fifty.
11 Again also he sent unto him another
captain of fifty with his fifty. And he
β answered and said unto him, O man of
God, thus hath the king said, Come
down quickly.
12 And Elijah answered and said unto
them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come
down from heaven, and consume thee and
thy fifty. And the fire of God came down
from heaven, and consumed him and his
fifty.
13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the
third fifty with his fifty. And the third
captain of fifty went up, and came and
† fell on his knees before Elijah, and be-
sought him, and said unto him, O man
of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the
life of these fifty thy servants, [f]be pre-
cious in thy sight.
14 Behold, there came fire down from hea-
ven, and burnt up the two captains of the
former fifties with their fifties: therefore
let my life now be precious in thy sight.
15 And the angel of the LORD said unto
Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid
of him. And he arose, and went down
with him unto the king.
16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the
LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent mes-
sengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god
of Ekron, *is it* [2]not because *there is* no
God in Israel to enquire of his word?
therefore thou shalt not come down off
that bed on which thou art gone up, but
shalt surely die.
896. 17 ¶ So he died according to the word
of the LORD which Elijah had spoken.
And ‖ Jehoram reigned in his stead in
the β second year of Jehoram the son β
of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because
he had no son.
18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah
which he did, *are* they not written in
the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Israel?

e Luke 9. 54.
† Heb. *bowed.*
f 1 Sam. 26. 21. Ps. 72. 14.
‖ The second year that *Jehoram* was *Prorex,* and the eighteenth of *Jehoshaphat.* ch. 3. 1.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan,* 9 *and, granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven.* 12 *Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successor.* 16 *The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not find him.* 19 *Elisha with salt healeth the unwholesome waters.* 23 *Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.*

AND it came to pass, when the LORD
would [a]take up Elijah into heaven
by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with
[b]Elisha from Gilgal.
2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, [c]Tarry
here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath
sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said *un-
to him, As* the LORD liveth, and [d]*as* thy
soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they
went down to Beth-el.
3 And [e]the sons of the prophets that
were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and
said unto him, Knowest thou that the
LORD will take away thy master from thy
head to day? And he said, [1]Yea, I[1] know
it; hold ye your peace.
4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry
here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent
me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD
liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not
leave thee. So they came to Jericho.
5 And the sons of the prophets that
were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said
unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD
will take away thy master from thy head
to day? And he answered, [1]Yea, I[1] know
it; hold ye your peace.
6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I
pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent
me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD
liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not
leave thee. And they two went on.
7 And fifty men of the sons of the pro-
phets went, and stood † to view afar off:
and they two stood by Jordan.
8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrap-
ped *it* together, and smote the waters,
and [f]they were divided hither and thither,
so that they two went over on dry ground.
9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they
were gone over, that Elijah said unto Eli-
sha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before
I be taken away from thee. And Elisha
said, I pray thee, let [2]a double portion[2]
of thy spirit be upon me.
10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a
hard thing: *nevertheless,* if thou see me
when I am taken from thee, it shall be so
unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so.*
11 And it came to pass, as they still
went on, and talked, that, behold, *there
appeared* [g]a chariot of fire, and horses of
fire, and parted them both asunder; and
Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.
12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it,* and he cried,
[i]My father, my father, the chariot of Is-
rael, and the horsemen thereof. And he
saw him no more: and he took hold of his
own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.
13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah
that fell from him, and went back, and
stood by the † bank of Jordan;
14 And he took the mantle of Elijah
that fell from him, and smote the waters,
and said, β Where *is* the LORD God of
Elijah? and when he also had β smitten
the waters, [k]they parted hither and thi-
ther: and Elisha went over.
15 And when the sons of the prophets
which *were* [3][l]to view[3] at Jericho saw him,
they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest
on Elisha. And they came to meet him,
and bowed themselves to the ground be-
fore him.
16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now,
there be with thy servants fifty † strong
men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek
thy master: [m]lest peradventure the Spirit
of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast
him upon † some mountain, or into some
[4]valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.
17 And when they urged him till he was
ashamed, he said, Send. They sent there-
fore fifty men; and they sought three
days, but found him not.
18 And when they came again to him,
(for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto
them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?
19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto
Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation
of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth:
but the water *is* naught, and the [5]ground
[6]† barren.

a Gen. 5. 24.
b 1 Kings 19. 21.
c See Ruth 1. 15, 16.
d ver. 4, 6. 1 Sam. 1. 26. ch. 4. 30.
e ver. 5, 7, 15. 1 Kings 20. 35. ch. 4. 1, 38. & 9. 1.

Before CHRIST 896.

† Heb. *in sight, or, over against.*
f So Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16. ver. 14.
† Heb. *Thou hast done hard in asking.*
g ch. 6. 17. Ps. 104. 4.
i ch. 13. 14.
† Heb. *lip.*
k ver. 8.
l ver. 7.
† Heb. *sons of strength.*
m See 1 Kin. 18. 12. Ezek. 8. 3. Acts 8. 39.
† Heb. *one of the mountains.*
† Heb. *causing to miscarry.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 9. (*Should be in italics*).—[5] the mountain (*viz.* Carmel).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 11. β went up, *Sept. Cod. Alex. Th. Ke.* (slight change in one letter).—*V.* 17. β (*Corrupt for chronological reasons.*) eighteenth year, *Sept. Gr.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *Vs.* 3, 5. I also.—[2] *V.* 9. *Lit.* a portion of two, *i.e.* the portion of a first-born: Deut. 21. 17.—[3] *V.* 15. *Lit.* over against.—[4] *V.* 16. *i.e.* ravine.—[5] *V.* 19. land.—[6] *Lit.* bereaveth, *i.e.* bringeth her children into the world dead (*Hi.*); *or,* hath many abortions, *Th.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 14. β Where then is the LORD God of Elijah? And when he had, *Houbigant, Th. Bö.* (slight change in one letter).

Before CHRIST 896.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and [n] cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or [7] barren *land*[7].

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

n See Ex. 15. 25. ch. 4. 41. & 6. 6. John 9. 6.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Jehoram's reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites, deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edom's son, raiseth the siege.

NOW [a] Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the [1] † image of Baal [b] that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto [c] the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and [2] rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand [d] lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, [3] with the wool[3].

5 But it came to pass, when [e] Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and [4] numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: [f] I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the [5] cattle † that followed [6] them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11 But [g] Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom [h] went down to him.

a ch. 1. 17.
896.
† Heb. *statue.*
b 1 Kings 16. 31, 32.
c 1 Kings 12. 28, 31, 32.
d See Is. 16. 1.
e ch. 1. 1.
895.
f 1 Kings 22. 4.
† Heb. *at their feet.* See Ex. 11. 8.
g 1 Kings 22. 7.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 21. abortion.——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. pillar. ——[2] *V.* 4. used to render.——[3] in wool (*i.e.* in fleeces), *Ew.*——[4] *V.* 6. mustered.——[5] *V.* 9. (comma after 'cattle').——[6] *i.e.* the kings.

Before CHRIST 895.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, [i] What have I to do with thee? [k] get thee to [l] the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, [m] *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me [n] a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that [o] the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, [p] Make this [7] valley full of [8] ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that [7] valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when [q] the meat offering [9] was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ [10] And when all the Moabites heard [10] that the kings were come up to fight against them, [11] they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings [12] are surely † slain [12], and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but β ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* country β.

25 And they [13] beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: [14] † only in [r] Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof [14]; [15] howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then [s] he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him *for* a burnt offering upon the wall. And [16] there was great indignation against Israel [16]: [t] and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

h ch. 2. 25.
i Ezek. 14. 3.
k So Judg. 10. 14. Ruth 1. 15.
l 1 Kings 18. 19.
m 1 Kings 17. 1. ch. 5. 16.
n See 1 Sam. 10. 5.
o Ezek. 1. 3. & 3. 14, 22. & 8. 1.
p ch. 4. 3.
† Heb. *grieve.*
q Ex. 29. 39, 40.
† Heb. *were cried together.*
† Heb. *gird himself with a girdle.*
† Heb. *destroyed.*
‖ Or, *they smote in it even smiting.*
† Heb. *until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.*
r Is. 16. 7, 11.
s Amos 2. 1.
t ch. 8. 20.

VAR. REND.—[7] *Vs.* 16, 17. water-course (*i.e.* Wâdy). ——[8] *V.* 16. pits.——[9] *V.* 20. So *Ew.*; *rather*, is wont to be, *Th. Ke. Bä.*——[10] *V.* 21. Now all the Moabites had heard.——[11] and had.——[12] *V.* 23. have surely destroyed one another.——[13] *V.* 25. kept beating; *and so on.*——[14] (they kept beating down) until they left remaining the stones of Kir-hareseth, *Th.*——[15] *Lit.* and.——[16] *V.* 27. great wrath (*viz.* of God) fell upon Israel, *Ew. Ke. Schl. Gr.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 24. β they went forward smiting the Moabites, *Sept.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 895.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil.* 8 *He giveth a son to the good Shunammite.* 18 *He raiseth again her dead son.* 38 *At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage.* 42 *He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.*

NOW there cried a certain woman of the
wives of [a] the sons of the prophets
unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my hus-
band is dead; and thou knowest that
thy servant did fear the LORD: and the
creditor is come [b] to take unto him my
two sons to be bondmen.
2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall
I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in
the house? And she said, Thine hand-
maid hath not any thing in the house,
save [1] a pot of oil [1].
3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels
abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty
vessels; [c] ‖ borrow not a few.
4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt
shut the door upon thee and upon thy
sons, and shalt pour out into all those
vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which
is full.
5 So she went from him, and shut the
door upon her and upon her sons, who
brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured
out.
6 And it came to pass, when the vessels
were full, that she said unto her son, Bring
me yet a vessel. And he said unto her,
There is not a vessel more. And the oil
stayed.
7 Then she came and told the man of
God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and
pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy
children of the rest.
8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha
passed to [d] Shunem, where *was* a great
woman; and she † constrained him to eat
bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he
passed by, he turned in thither to eat
bread.
9 And she said unto her husband, Be-
hold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy
man of God, which passeth by us con-
tinually.
10 Let us make [2] a little chamber, I pray
thee, on the wall [2]; and let us set for him
there a bed, and a table, and a [3] stool,
and a candlestick: and it shall be, when
he cometh to us, that he shall turn in
thither.
11 And it fell on a day, that he came
thither, and he turned into the chamber,
and lay there.
12 And he said to Gehazi his servant,
Call [4] this Shunammite. And when he
had called her, she stood before him.
13 And he said unto him, Say now unto
her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us
with all this care; what *is* to be done for
thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the
king, or to the captain of the host? And
she answered, I dwell among mine own
people.
14 And he said, What then *is* to be done
for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily
she hath no child, and her husband is old.
15 And he said, Call her. And when he
had called her, she stood in the door.
16 And he said, [e] About this † season, [5] ac-
cording to the time of life [5], thou shalt
embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my
lord, *thou* man of God, [f] do not lie unto
thine handmaid.
17 And the woman conceived, and bare
a son at that season that Elisha had
said unto her, [5] according to the time of
life [5].
18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it
fell on a day, that he went out to his fa-
ther to the reapers.
19 And he said unto his father, My head,
my head. And he said to [6] a lad [6], Carry
him to his mother.
20 And when he had taken him, and
brought him to his mother, he sat on her
knees till noon, and *then* died.
21 And she went up, and laid him on
the bed of the man of God, and shut *the
door* upon him, and went out.
22 And she called unto her husband, and
said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young
men, and one of the asses, that I may run
to the man of God, and come again.
23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go
to him to day? *it is* neither new moon,
nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be*
† well.
24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to
her servant, Drive, and go forward; † slack
not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.
25 So she went and came unto the man
of God [g] to mount Carmel. And it came
to pass, when the man of God saw her
afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant,
Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:
26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her,
and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is
it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with
the child? And she answered, *It is* well.
27 And when she came to the man of
God to the [7] hill, she caught † him by the
feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her
away. And the man of God said, Let her
alone; for her soul *is* † vexed within her:
and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and
hath not told me.
28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of
my lord? [h] did I not say, Do not deceive
me?
29 Then he said to Gehazi, [i] Gird up thy
loins, and take my staff in thine hand,
and go thy way: if thou meet any man,
[k] salute him not; and if any salute thee,
answer him not again: and [l] lay my staff
upon the face of the child.
30 And the mother of the child said, [m] *As*
the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I
will not leave thee. And he arose, and
followed her.
31 And Gehazi passed on before them,
and laid the staff upon the face of the
child; but *there was* neither voice, nor
[8] † hearing. Wherefore he went again to
meet him, and told him, saying, The child
is [n] not awaked.
32 And when Elisha was come into the
house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid
upon his bed.
33 He [o] went in therefore, and shut the
door upon them twain, [p] and prayed unto
the LORD.
34 And he went up, and lay upon the
child, and put his mouth upon his mouth,
and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands
upon his hands: and [q] he [9] stretched him-
self [10] upon the child [10]; and the flesh of
the child waxed warm.
35 Then he returned, and walked in the
house † to and fro; and went up, [r] and
stretched himself upon him: and [s] the
child sneezed seven times, and the child
opened his eyes.
36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call
this Shunammite. So he called her. And
when she was come in unto him, he said,
Take up thy son.
37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet,
and bowed herself to the ground, and
[t] took up her son, and went out.
38 ¶ And Elisha came again to [u] Gilgal:
and *there was* a [x] dearth in the land; and
the sons of the prophets *were* [y] sitting be-
fore him: and he said unto his servant,

Marginal notes: [a] 1 Kings 20. 35. — [b] See Lev. 25. 39. Matt. 18 25. — [c] See ch. 3. 16. — ‖ Or, *scant not.* — ‖ Or, *creditor.* — † Heb. *there was a day.* — [d] Josh. 19. 18. — † Heb. *laid hold on him.* — [e] Gen. 18. 10, 14. — † Heb. *set time.* — [f] ver. 28.

Before CHRIST 895. — † Heb. *peace.* — † Heb. *restrain not for me to ride.* — [g] ch. 2. 25. — † Heb. *by his feet.* Matt. 28. 9. — † Heb. *bitter.* 1 Sam. 1. 10. — [h] ver. 16. — [i] 1 Kings 18. 46. ch. 9. 1. — [k] Luke 10. 4. — [l] See Ex. 7. 19. & 14. 16. ch. 2. 8, 14. Acts 19. 12. — [m] ch. 2. 2. — † Heb. *attention.* — [n] John 11. 11. — [o] ver. 4. Matt. 6. 6. — [p] 1 Kings 17. 20. — [q] 1 Kings 17. 21. Acts 20. 10. — † Heb. *once hither, and once thither.* — [r] 1 Kings 17. 21. — [s] ch. 8. 1, 5. — [t] 1 Kings 17. 23. Heb. 11. 35. — cir. 891. — [u] ch. 2. 1. — [x] ch. 8. 1. — [y] ch. 2. 3. Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. (enough) oil for anointing, *Th. Bü.* —— [2] *V.* 10. *Or.* I pray thee, a little upper chamber with walls, *Th. Bü.* —— [3] seat (of honour), *Th. Bü.* —— [4] *V.* 12. yonder. —— [5] *Vs.* 16, 17. a year hence (*as* Gen. 18. 10).

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 19. the young man (nearest him). —— [7] *V.* 27. mountain. —— [8] *V.* 31. attention (*as* 1 Kings 18. 29). —— [9] *V.* 34. bowed. —— [10] over him.

Before CHRIST cir. 894.

Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is* [z] death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof.*

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And [a] he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from [b] Baal-shalisha, [c] and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full [11] ears of corn [11] ‖ in [12] the husk thereof [12]. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, [d] What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, [e] They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof.*

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, [f] and left *thereof,* according to the word of the LORD.

z Ex. 10. 17. a See Ex 15. 25. ch. 2. 21. & 5. 10. John 9. 6. † Heb. *evil thing.* b 1 Sam. 9. 4. c 1 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6. ‖ Or, *in his scrip, or, garment.* d Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9. e Luke 9. 17. John 6. 11. f Matt. 14. 20. & 15. 37. John 6. 13.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy.* 8 *Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him.* 15 *He refusing Naaman's gifts granteth him some of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi, abusing his master's name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.*

NOW [a] Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was [b] a great man † with his master, and ‖ † honourable, because by him the LORD had given [1] ‖ deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by [2] companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she † waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria! for he would † recover him of his leprosy.

4 And [3] *one* went in, and told [4] his lord [4], saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and [c] took † with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten [5] changes of raiment [5].

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, [6] Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I [d] God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so,* when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and [e] wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

cir. 894. a Luke 4. 27. b Ex. 11. 3. † Heb. *before.* ‖ Or, *gracious.* † Heb. *lifted up,* or, *accepted in countenance.* ‖ Or, *victory.* † Heb. *was before.* † Heb. *before.* † Heb. *gather in.* c 1 Sam. 9. 8. ch. 8. 8, 9. † Heb. *in his hand.* d Gen. 30. 2. Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † ‖ I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and [7] † strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, β My father, *if* β the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and [f] his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and [g] he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* [h] no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take [i] a [8] blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, [k] *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, [l] I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it;* but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, [9] Shall there not then [9], I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of β Rimmon to worship there, and [m] he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a [10] little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the [11] ‖ tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou,* Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not [12] mine

Before CHRIST cir. 894. e See ch. 4. 41. John 9. 7. † Heb. *I said.* ‖ Or, *I said with myself, He will surely come out, &c.* † Heb. *move up and down.* ‖ Or, *Amana.* f Job 33. 25. g Luke 4. 27. h Dan. 2. 47. & 3. 29. & 6. 26, 27. i Gen. 33. 11. k ch. 3. 14. l Gen 14. 23. See Matt. 10. 8. Acts 8. 18, 20. m ch. 7. 2, 17. † Heb. *a little piece of ground,* as Gen. 35. 16. † Heb. Is there peace? ‖ Or, *secret place.* † Heb. *not hither or thither.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 42. *See* Lev. 2. 14.——[12] his bag.——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. *As margin, Th. Bä.*——[2] *V.* 2. (marauding) bands.——[3] *V.* 4. he (*i.e.* Naaman).——[4] *i.e.* the king of Syria.——[5] *V.* 5. *i.e.* costly garments.——[6] *V.* 6. And now. (The beginning of the letter is omitted.)

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 11. wave.——[8] *V.* 15. present.——[9] *V.* 17. If not, let there.——[10] *V.* 19. length of (*as* Gen. 35. 16).——[11] *V.* 24. hill.——[12] *V.* 26. *i.e.* my thoughts, *Th. Ke. Bä.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 13. β Surely not! if, *Hi.* (*l.*) If, *Th.* (*l.*)——*V.* 18. β Remman, *Sept.* Comp. Ramman, or Raman, the Assyrian god of the air or of thunder, *Sayce, Schr.*

Before CHRIST cir. 894.

heart [12] *with thee,* when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?

n 1 Tim. 6. 10.
o Exod. 4. 6. Num. 12. 10. ch. 15. 5.

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman [n] shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence [o] a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Elisha, giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria's counsel.* 13 *The army, which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children.* 30 *The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

cir. 893.
a ch. 4. 38.

AND [a] the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we [1] dwell with [1] thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

† Heb. *iron.*

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! [2] for it was [2] borrowed.

b ch. 2. 21.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And [b] he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

‖ Or, *encamping.*

8 ¶ [2] Then the king of Syria [3] warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall* β *be* my ‖ camp β.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for β thither the Syrians are come down β.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and [4] saved himself [4] there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

† Heb. *No.*

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

c Gen. 37. 17.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in [c] Dothan.

† Heb. *heavy.*

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

‖ Or, *minister.*

15 And when the ‖ servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

d 2 Chr. 32. 7. Ps. 55. 18. Rom. 8. 31.

16 And he answered, Fear not: for [d] they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of [e] horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Before CHRIST cir. 893.

e ch. 2. 11. Ps. 34. 7. & 68. 17. Zech. 1. 8. & 6. 1—7.
f Gen. 19. 11.

18 And when they came down to β him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And [f] he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

† Heb. *come ye after me.*

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them?* shall I smite *them?*

g Rom. 12. 20.

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them:* wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? [g] set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

h ver. 8, 9. ch. 5. 2.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So [h] the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

cir. 892.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

‖ Or, *Let not the LORD save thee.*

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

i Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53, 57.
† Heb. *other.*

29 So [i] we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

k 1 Kings 21. 27.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he [k] rent his clothes; [5] and he passed [5] by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

l Ruth 1. 17. 1 Kings 19. 2.

31 Then he said, [l] God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

m Ezek. 8. 1. & 20. 1.
n Luke 13. 32.
o 1 Kings 18. 4.

32 [6] But Elisha sat [6] in his house, and [m] the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, [n] See ye how this son of [o] a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and [7] hold him fast at the door [7]: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

p Job 2. 9.

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the β messenger [8] came down unto him: and he said [8], Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD; [p] what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. sit before (*see ch.* 4. 38). —— [2] *Vs.* 5, 8. And. —— [3] *V.* 8. was warring. —— [4] *V.* 10. guarded himself (*i.e.* by setting a watch).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 8. β ye hide yourselves, *Pesh. Th.* (*l.*) —— *V.* 9. β there the Syrians hide themselves, *Pesh. Th. Bö.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND. — [5] *V.* 30. now he was passing. —— [6] *V.* 32. Now Elisha was sitting. —— [7] keep him off with the door, *i.e.* by pressing against it. —— [8] *V.* 33. came ...... and said.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β them (*i.e.* the Syrians), *Pesh. Jos. Th.* —— *V.* 33. β king, *Ew. Gr.*

Before CHRIST cir. 892.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Four lepers, venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The king, finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord, who would not believe the prophecy of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the press.*

THEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, [a] To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 [b] Then [1] † a lord [1] on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, [c] *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men [d] at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when thy were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians [e] to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us [f] the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they [g] arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it;* and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, [2] † some mischief [2] will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the city, ([3] behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed [3]:) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two [4] chariot horses [4]; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, [h] according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed [1] the lord [1] on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, [i] as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, [k] Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The Shunammite, having left her country seven years, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle sake hath her land restored by the king.* 7 *Hazael, being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram.* 25 *Ahaziah's wicked reign.* 28 *He visiteth Jehoram wounded, at Jezreel.*

cir. 891.

[1] THEN spake Elisha [1] unto the woman, [a] whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD [b] hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

cir. 885.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with [c] Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had [d] restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain [2] ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that *was* her's, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

885.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto [e] Hazael, [f] Take

Margin notes:
[a] ver. 18, 19.
[b] ver. 17, 19, 20.
† Heb. *a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand,* ch. 5. 18.
[c] Mal. 3. 10.
[d] Lev. 13. 46.
[e] 2 Sam. 5. 24. ch. 19. 7. Job 15. 21.
[f] 1 Kings 10. 29.
[g] Ps. 48. 4, 5, 6. Prov. 28. 1.
† Heb. *we shall find punishment.*
† Heb. *in it.*
[h] ver. 1.
[i] ver. 2. ch. 6. 32.
[k] ver. 1.
[a] ch. 4. 35.
[b] Ps. 105. 16. Hag. 1. 11.
[c] ch. 5. 27.
[d] ch. 4. 35.
‖ Or, *eunuch.*
[e] 1 Kings 19. 15.
[f] 1 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Kin. 14. 3. ch. 5. 5.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2, 17. the knight.——[2] *V.* 9. guilt, *Th. Ke. Bä.*——[3] *V.* 13. (*i.e.* they may as well go as stay, for death is certain. Either they will return and die of famine; or else fall by the sword of the Syrians.)

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 14. chariots with horses.——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. Now Elisha had spoken.——[2] *V.* 6. courtier; *lit.* eunuch.

Before CHRIST 885.

a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and [g] enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, [3] even of [3] every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou [4] mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that [h] he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance † stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God [i] wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know [k] the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and [l] wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But [5] what, [m] *is* thy servant a dog [5], that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, [n] The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took [6] a thick cloth [6], and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

892.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, β Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah β, [o] Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

17 [p] Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for [q] the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah for David his servant's sake, [r] as he promised him to give him alway [7] a † light, *and* to [7] his children.

20 ¶ In his days [s] Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, [t] and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over β to Zair β, and all the chariots with him: [8] and he rose by night [8], and γ smote the Edomites which compassed him about γ, and the captains of the chariots: and [9] the people [9] fled into their tents.

22 [10] ‖ Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. [u] Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

g ch. 1. 2.
† Heb. *in his hand.*
h ver. 15.
† Heb. *and set it.*
i Luke 19. 41.
k ch. 10. 32. & 12. 17. & 13. 3, 7. Amos 1. 3.
l ch. 15. 16. Hos. 13. 16. Amos 1. 13.
m 1 Sam. 17. 43.
n 1 Kings 19. 15.
o 2 Chr. 21. 3, 4.
† Heb. *reigned.* Began to reign in consort with his father.
p 2 Chr. 21. 5, &c.
q ver. 26.
r 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kings 11. 36. & 15. 4. 2 Chr. 21. 7.
† Heb. *candle, or, lamp.*
s Gen. 27. 40. ch. 3. 27. 2 Chr. 21. 8, 9, 10.
t 1 Kings 22. 47.
‖ And so fulfilled, Gen. 27. 40.
u 2 Chr. 21. 10.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 9. and.——[4] *V.* 10. shalt.——[5] *V.* 13. what is thy servant, the dog.——[6] *V.* 15. *Perhaps*, the coverlet (*lit.* woven cloth), *Th. Bä.*——[7] *V.* 19. a lamp in (*lit.* in respect of).——[8] *V.* 21. *i.e.* Joram was surrounded by the Edomites in the mountains, and tried to cut his way through by night, *Ew. Th.*——[9] *i.e.* the men of Judah.——[10] *V.* 22. So.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 16. β *Omit, A few Heb. MSS. and many editions, Sept.* (*ed. Ald., MSS.*) *Pesh. many MSS. of Vulg. Kenn. De W. Th.*——*V.* 21. β into Seir, *Vulg. Th.* (*l.*); to Zoar, *Gr.* (virtually) *Ew.* and (formerly) *Hi.*——γ the Edomites which compassed him about smote him, *Gr.* (Somewhat similarly *Hi.*)

Before CHRIST 892.

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and [x] ‖ Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

885.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 [y] Two and twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Athaliah, the ‖ daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 [z] And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

884.

28 ¶ And he went [a] with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And [b] king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds † which the Syrians had given him at ‖ Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. [c] And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was † sick.

x 2 Chr. 22. 1.
‖ Called, *Azariah*, 2 Chr. 22. 6. and *Jehoahaz*, 2 Chr. 21. 17. & 25. 23.
y See 2 Chr. 22. 2.
‖ Or, *grand-daughter.* See ver. 18.
z 2 Chr. 22. 3, 4.
a 2 Chr. 22. 5.
b ch. 9. 15.
† Heb. *wherewith the Syrians had wounded.*
‖ Called, *Ramoth*, ver. 28.
c ch. 9. 16. 2 Chr. 22. 6, 7.
† Heb. *wounded.*

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead.* 4 *The prophet having done his message fleeth.* 11 *Jehu, being made king by the soldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem.* 30 *Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

884.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of [a] the children of the prophets, and said unto him, [b] Gird up thy loins, and take this [1] box of oil in thine hand, [c] and go to Ramoth-gilead:

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among [d] his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber;

3 Then [e] take the [1] box of oil, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the [2] young man the prophet [2], went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, [f] Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, [g] at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and [h] I will cut off from Ahab [i] him that pisseth against the wall, and [k] him that is [3] shut up and left [3] in Israel:

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of [l] Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of [m] Baasha the son of Ahijah:

10 [n] And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the [4] portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ [5] Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him,

a 1 Kings 20. 35.
b ch. 4. 29. Jer. 1. 17.
c ch. 8. 28, 29.
d ver. 5, 11.
† Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*
e 1 Kings 19. 16.
f 1 Kings 19. 16. 2 Chr. 22. 7.
g 1 Kings 18. 4. & 21. 15.
h 1 Kings 14. 10. & 21. 21.
i 1 Sam. 25. 22.
k Deut. 32. 36.
l 1 Kings 14. 10. & 15. 29. & 21. 22.
m 1 Kin. 16. 3, 11.
n ver. 35, 36. 1 Kin. 21. 23.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3. vial.——[2] *V.* 4. prophet's young man, *Ew. Th. Bä. Ke.*——[3] *V.* 8. *See on* 1 Kings 14. 10.——[4] *V.* 10. plot (*i.e.* open field).——[5] *V.* 11. And.

Before CHRIST 884.

[o] Jer. 29. 26. John 10. 20. Acts 26. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 10.
[p] Matt. 21. 7.
† Heb. *reigneth.*
[q] ch. 8. 29.
† Heb. *Jehoram.*
† Heb. *smote.*
† Heb. *let no escaper go, &c.*
[r] ch. 8. 29.
‖ Or, *marching.*
† Heb. *in madness.*
† Heb. *Bind.*
[s] 2 Chr. 22. 7.
† Heb. *found.*
† Heb. *filled his hand with a bow.*
† Heb. *bowed.*
[t] 1 Kings 21. 29.
† Heb. *bloods.*

Is all well? wherefore came [o] this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his [6] communication.

12 And they said, *It is* [7] false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and [p] took every man his garment, and put *it* under [8] him [9] on the top of the stairs [9], and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now β Joram had kept β Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, [10] because of [10] Hazael king of Syria.

15 But [q] king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, *then* † let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. [r] And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And [s] Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out [11] against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and [12] her witchcrafts *are so* many [12]?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu [13] † drew a bow with his full strength [13], and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his [14] captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode [15] together after Ahab his father, [t] the LORD [16] laid this burden upon him [16];

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and [u] I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, [17] Smite him also in the chariot [17]. [18] *And they did so* [18] at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam. And he fled to [x] Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 [19] And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah [19].

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*; [y] and she [20] † painted her face [20], and tired her head, and looked out at [21] a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, [22] [z] *Had* Zimri peace, who slew [22] his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side? who? And there looked out to him two *or* three [23] ‖ eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now [24] this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for [a] she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the scull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, [b] In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be [c] as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Jehu, by his letters, causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded.* 8 *He excuseth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah.* 12 *At the shearing house he slayeth two and forty of Ahaziah's brethren.* 15 *He taketh Jehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Jehu followeth Jeroboam's sins.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of β Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying,

2 [1] Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and [2] armour;

3 Look [3] even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

Before CHRIST 884.

[u] 1 Kings 21. 19.
‖ Or, *portion.*
[x] In the kingdom of *Samaria*, 2 Chr. 22. 9.
cir. 886.
Then he began to reign as Viceroy to his father in his sickness, 2 Chr. 21. 18, 19. But in Joram's 12th Year he began to reign alone, ch. 8. 25.
cir. 884.
[y] Ezek. 23. 40.
† Heb. *put her eyes in painting.*
[z] 1 Kings 16. 9—20.
‖ Or, *chamberlains.*
[a] 1 Kings 16. 31.
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
[b] 1 Kings 21. 23.
[c] Ps. 83. 10.
884.
† Heb. *nourishers.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 11. meditation, *i.e.* meditativeness, *Bä.*; *or*, discourse, *Ge. Ke.*——[7] *V.* 12. an evasion, *Th. Bä.*——[8] *V.* 13. *i.e.* Jehu.——[9] on (?) the stairs themselves (*i.e.* without seeking a better place), *Ge. Ew. Ke.* (*text corrupt, but A. V. suits context*).——[10] *V.* 14. against.——[11] *V.* 21. to meet.——[12] *V.* 22. her many witchcrafts continue.——[13] *V.* 24. took the bow into his hand; comp. *marg.*——[14] *V.* 25. knight.——[15] in pairs, *Ge. Th. Bä.*——[16] took up this oracle concerning him: *see on* Isa. 13. 1.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 14. β Jehu had been keeping, *Gr.*

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 27. Him too! smite him!——[18] (There is some error in the text. A. V. follows *Vulg.*)——[19] *V.* 29. (Should be in a parenthesis).——[20] *V.* 30. set her eyes in paint (*lit.* antimony).——[21] the.——[22] *V.* 31. Is it peace, thou Zimri (*i.e.* man like unto Zimri), murderer of, *Th. Ke. Bä.*——[23] *V.* 32. *i.e.* courtiers.——[24] *V.* 34. to this.——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 2. And now (The beginning of the letter is omitted. Comp. *ch.* 5. 6).——[2] *Insert* the.——[3] *V.* 3. *Omit.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 1. β Samaria, *Sept. Jos. Th.*; the city, *Vulg. Ke. Bä.*

Before CHRIST 884.

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and [a] slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, [b] I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall [c] fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake [d] † by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. *And* as he *was* at the † shearing house in the way,

13 [e] Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the [4] brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down † to salute the children of [5] the king [5] and the children of [6] the queen [6].

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on [f] Jehonadab the son of [g] Rechab *coming* to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, β Is thine heart right β, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, [h] give *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my [i] zeal for the LORD. So β they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, [k] he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, [l] which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, [m] Ahab served Baal a little; *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the [n] prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

† Heb. *for me.*
a 1 Kings 21. 21.
b ch. 9. 14, 24.
c 1 Sam. 3. 19.
d 1 Kings 21. 19, 21, 29.
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
‖ Or, *acquaintance.*
† Heb. *house of shepherds binding sheep.*
e ch. 8. 29. 2 Chr. 22. 8.
† Heb. *found.*
† Heb. *to the peace of, &c.*
† Heb. *found.*
f Jer. 35. 6, &c.
g 1 Chr. 2. 55.
† Heb. *blessed.*
h Ezra 10. 19.
i 1 Kings 19. 10.
k ch. 9. 8. 2 Chr. 22. 8.
l 1 Kings 21. 21.
m 1 Kings 16. 31, 32.
n 1 Kings 22. 6.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the [o] house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, [p] his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the [7] guard and to the [8] captains, Go in, *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword; and the guard and the [8] captains [9] cast *them* out [9], and went to the [10] city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the β [11] † [q] images out of the house of Baal, and burned [12] them.

27 And they brake down the β [13] image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, [r] and made it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, [s] the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, [t] thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from [u] the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began β † to cut Israel short β: and [x] Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan † eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, ‖ even [y] Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria *was* twenty and eight years.

Before CHRIST 884.
† Heb. *Sanctify.*
o 1 Kings 16. 32.
‖ Or, so *full, that they stood mouth to mouth.*
p 1 Kings 20. 39.
† Heb. *the mouth.*
† Heb. *statues.*
q 1 Kings 14. 23.
r Ezra 6. 11. Dan. 2. 5. & 3. 29.
s 1 Kings 12. 28, 29.
t See ver. 35. ch. 13. 1, 10. & 14. 23. & 15. 8, 12.
† Heb. *observed not.*
u 1 Kings 14. 16.
cir. 860.
† Heb. *to cut off the ends.*
x ch. 8. 12.
† Heb. *toward the rising of the sun.*
‖ Or, *even to Gilead and Bashan.*
y Amos 1. 3.
856.
† Heb. *the days were.*

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliah's massacre of the seed royal, is hid six years in the house of God.* 4 *Jehoiada, giving order to the captains, in the seventh year anointeth him king.* 13 *Athaliah is slain.* 17 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 13. *i.e.* kinsmen.——[5] *i.e.* Joram.——[6] *i.e.* the queen-mother (Jezebel), *lit.* mistress.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β Is thy heart right with my heart, *Sept. Th.* (Rendering of A. V. is ungrammatical).——*V.* 16. β he, *all versions except Targ. Th. Bü.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 25. *Lit.* couriers.——[8] knights.——[9] *Or*, rushed forward, *De Dieu, Th.*——[10] *Or*, citadel, *Th. Bü.*——[11] *V.* 26. pillars.——[12] it.——[13] *V.* 27. pillar.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β pillar, 2 *MSS. Versions, Th. Gr.*——*V.* 27. β pillars, 7 *MSS. Sept. Th. Gr.*——*V.* 32. β to be wroth with Israel, *Targ. Hi. Th.* (*t.*)

Before CHRIST 884.

AND when [a] Athaliah [b] the mother of
Ahaziah saw that her son was dead,
she arose and destroyed all the † seed
royal.
2 But ‖ Jehosheba, the daughter of king
Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took ‖ Joash the
son of Ahaziah, and stole him from a-
mong the king's sons *which were* [1] slain;
β and they hid him, *even* him and his
nurse, in the bedchamber from β Atha-
liah, so that he was not slain.
3 And he was with her hid in the house
of the LORD six years. And Athaliah did
reign over the land.
4 ¶ And [c] the seventh year Jehoiada sent
and fetched the rulers over [2] hundreds,
with [2] the [3] captains and the [4] guard, and
brought them to him into the house of
the LORD, and made a covenant with
them, and took an oath of them in the
house of the LORD, and shewed them the
king's son.
5 And he commanded them, saying, This
is the thing that ye shall do; A third
part of you that enter in [d] on the sab-
bath shall even be keepers of the watch
of the king's house;
6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate
of Sur; and a third part at the gate be-
hind the guard: so shall ye keep the
watch of the house, β [5] ‖ that it be not
broken down [5] β.
7 And [6] two ‖ † parts of all you [6] that go
forth on the sabbath, even they shall
keep the watch of the house of the LORD
about the king.
8 And ye shall compass the king round
about, every man with his weapons in
his hand: and he that cometh within the
[7] ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with
the king as he goeth out and as he
cometh in.
9 [e] And the captains over the hundreds
did according to all *things* that Jehoiada
the priest commanded: and they took
every man his men that were to come
in on the sabbath, with them that should
go out on the sabbath, and came to Je-
hoiada the priest.
10 And to the captains over hundreds
did the priest give king David's [8] spears
and shields, that *were* in the temple of
the LORD.
11 And the guard stood, every man with
his weapons in his hand, round about
the king, from the right [9] † corner of the
temple to the left [9] corner of the temple,
[10] *along* by [10] the altar and the temple.
12 And he brought forth the king's son,
and put the crown upon him, and β [11] *gave*
him the testimony [11] β; and they made
him king, and anointed him; and they
clapped their hands, and said, † [f] God save
the king.
13 ¶ [g] And when Athaliah heard the noise
of the guard *and* of the people, she came
to the people into the temple of the LORD.
14 And when she looked, behold, the
king stood [12] by [h] a pillar [12], as the man-
ner *was*, and the princes and the trum-
peters by the king, and all the people of
the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets:
and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried,
[13] Treason, Treason.
15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded
the captains of the hundreds, the officers
of the host, and said unto them, Have
her forth [14] without the [7] ranges: and him
that followeth her kill with the sword.
For the priest had said, Let her not be
slain in the house of the LORD.
16 And they [15] laid hands on her [15]; and
she went by the way by the which the
horses came into the king's house: and
there was she slain.
17 ¶ [i] And Jehoiada made a covenant be-
tween the LORD and the king and the
people, that they should be the LORD'S
people; [k] between the king also and the
people.
18 And all the people of the land went
into the [l] house of Baal, and brake it
down; his altars and his images [m] brake
they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mat-
tan the priest of Baal before the altars.
And [n] the priest appointed † officers over
the house of the LORD.
19 And he took the rulers over hundreds,
and the [3] captains, and the [4] guard, and
all the people of the land; and they
brought down the king from the house
of the LORD, and came by the way of
the gate of the guard to the king's house.
And he sat on the throne of the kings.
20 And all the people of the land re-
joiced, and the city was in quiet: [16] and
they slew Athaliah [16] with the sword *be-*
side the king's house.
21 [o] Seven years old *was* Jehoash when
he began to reign.

Before CHRIST 878.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 17 *Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures.* 19 *Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.*

IN the seventh year of Jehu [a] Jehoash
began to reign; and forty years reign-
ed he in Jerusalem. And his mother's
name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.
2 And Jehoash did *that which was* right in
the sight of the LORD all his days [1] where-
in Jehoiada the priest instructed him.
3 [2] But [b] the high places were not taken
away: the people still sacrificed and burnt
incense in the high places.
4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, [c] All
the money of the [3] ‖ † dedicated things [3]
that is [4] brought into the house of the
LORD, *even* [5] [d] the money of every one that
passeth *the account* [5], [6] † the money that
every man is set at [6], *and* all the money
that † [e] cometh into any man's heart to
bring into the house of the LORD,
5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every
man of his acquaintance: and let them
repair the breaches of the house, where-
soever any breach shall be found.
6 But it was *so*, *that* † in the three and
twentieth year of king Jehoash [f] the
priests had not repaired the breaches of
the house.
7 [g] Then king Jehoash called for Jeho-
iada the priest, and the *other* priests, and
said unto them, Why repair ye not the
breaches of the house? now therefore re-
ceive no *more* money of your acquaint-
ance, but deliver it for the breaches of
the house.
8 And the priests consented to receive
no *more* money of the people, neither to
repair the breaches of the house.

Margin: *a* 2 Chr. 22. 10. *b* ch. 8. 26. † Heb. *seed of the kingdom.* ‖ 2 Chr. 22. 11, *Jehoshabeath.* ‖ Or, *Jehoash.* 878. *c* 2 Chr. 23. 1, &c. *d* 1 Chr. 9. 25. ‖ Or, *from breaking up.* ‖ Or, *companies.* † Heb. *hands.* *e* 2 Chr. 23. 8. † Heb. *shoulder.* † Heb. *Let the king live.* *f* 1 Sam. 10. 24. *g* 2 Chr. 23. 12, &c. *h* ch. 23. 3. 2 Chron. 34. 31. *i* 2 Chron. 23. 16. *k* 2 Sam. 5. 3. *l* ch. 10. 26. *m* Deut. 12. 3. 2 Chron. 23. 17. *n* 2 Chron. 23. 18, &c. † Heb. *offices.* *o* 2 Chron. 24. 1. *a* 2 Chron. 24. 1. *b* 1 Kings 15. 14. & 22. 43. ch. 14. 4. *c* ch. 22. 4. ‖ Or, *holy things.* † Heb. *holinesses.* *d* Ex. 30. 13. † Heb. *the money of the souls of his estimation,* Lev. 27. 2. † Heb. *ascendeth upon the heart of a man.* *e* Ex. 35. 5. 1 Chron. 29. 9. 856. † Heb *in the twentieth year and third year.* *f* 2 Chron. 24. 5. *g* 2 Chron. 24. 6.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 2. to be slain.—[2] *V.* 4. the hundreds of.—[3] *Vs.* 4, 19. Carians, *Ew.*; executioners, *Ge. Th. Ke.* (*Sense obscure*).—[4] *Vs.* 4, 19. couriers.—[5] *V.* 6. to ward off (?); *lit.* plucking away, *Ge. Ke. Bä.*—[6] *V.* 7. the two parts of you, (that is) all.—[7] *Vs.* 8, 15. ranks (of the guard), *Ge. De W. Th. Bä.*—[8] *V.* 10. So 2 Chr. 23. 9, *De W. Th. Ke. Bä.*; *text has* 'spear'; so *Ew. Be.*—[9] *V.* 11. side.—[10] towards.—[11] *V.* 12. (*Text has merely* 'the testimony').—[12] *V.* 14. *Or,* on the platform, *Ge. De W. Th. Ke. Bä.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 2. β and put him and his nurse in the bed-chamber; and they hid him from, *Mo. Ew. Th. Bä.* (after 2 Chr. 22. 11).—*V.* 6. β and ward off (intruders), *Th.* (*l.*)—*V.* 12. β (*Text corrupt, Land, Gr.*)

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 14. *Lit.* Conspiracy.—[14] *V.* 15. within.—[15] *V.* 16. made way for her on both sides, *Th. Ke. Bä.*—[16] *V.* 20. for Athaliah they had slain.—*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 2. because, *Ew. Th. Bä.*—[2] *V.* 3. Save that.—[3] *V.* 4. holy things *or* places.—[4] wont to be brought.—[5] current money, *Th. Bä.*; the fluctuating (?) fund, *Ew.*—[6] all money that is the estimation of persons: comp. Lev. 27. 2, *&c.*

Before CHRIST 856.

h 2 Chron. 24. 8, &c.
† Heb. *threshold.*
‖ Or, *secretary.*
† Heb. *bound up.*
† Heb. *brought it forth.*
† Heb. *went forth.*
i See 2 Chr. 24. 14.
k ch. 22. 7.
l Lev. 5. 15, 18.
m Lev. 7. 7. Num. 18. 9.
n ch. 8. 12.
cir. 840.
o See 2 Chr. 24. 23.
p 1 Kings 15. 18. ch. 18. 15, 16.
† Heb. *went up.*
q ch. 14. 5. 2 Chron. 24. 25.
839.
‖ Or, *Beth-millo.*
r 2 Chron. 24. 26, *Zabad.*
‖ Or, *Shimrith.*
839.
s 2 Chron. 24. 27.

9 [7] But Jehoiada the priest took *h* a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † door put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's ‖ scribe and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being [8] told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it.*

13 Howbeit *i* there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, [9] trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover *k* they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 *l* The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: *m* it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then *n* Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and *o* Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah *p* took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria: and he † went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And *q* his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For *r* Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of ‖ Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and *s* Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Jehoahaz's wicked reign.* 3 *Jehoahaz, oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer.* 8 *Joash succeedeth him.* 10 *His wicked reign.* 12 *Jeroboam succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha dying prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man.* 22 *Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.*

856.
† Heb. *the twentieth year and third year.*
† Heb. *walked after.*
cir. 849.
a Judg. 2. 14.

IN † the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And *a* the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of *b* Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *their* days.

4 And Jehoahaz *c* besought the LORD, [1] and the LORD hearkened unto him: for *d* he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (*e* And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: *f* and there † remained the [2] grove also in Samaria.)

7 [3] Neither did he leave [3] of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, *g* and had made them like the dust [4] by threshing [4].

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and ‖ Joash his son reigned in his stead *.

10 ¶ In the thirty and β seventh year of Joash king of Judah began ‖ Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 *h* And the rest of the acts of Joash, and *i* all that he did, and *k* his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he [5] died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, *l* the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, [6] † Put thine hand upon [6] the bow. And he [7] put his hand *upon* [7] *it:* and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it.* Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in *n* Aphek, till thou have consumed *them.*

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them.* And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite [8] upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it:* *o* whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried

Before CHRIST cir. 849.
b ch. 8. 12.
cir. 842.
c Ps. 78. 34.
d Ex. 3. 7. ch. 14. 26.
e See ver. 25. & ch. 14. 25, 27.
† Heb. *as yesterday, and third day.*
† Heb. *he walked.*
f 1 Kings 16. 33.
† Heb. *stood.*
g Amos 1. 3.
839.
‖ ver. 10, *Jehoash.*
* Alone.
841.
‖ In consort with his father, ch. 14. 1.
h ch. 14. 15.
i See ver. 14. & 25.
k ch. 14. 9, &c. 2 Chr. 25. 17, &c.
825.
cir. 839.
l ch. 2. 12.
† Heb. *Make thine hand to ride.*
n 1 Kings 20. 26.
o ver. 25.
cir. 838.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 9. And.—[8] *V.* 11. weighed.—[9] *V.* 13. clarions.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 4. (Parenthesis should begin here, *Th.*)—[2] *V.* 6. Asherah.—[3] *V.* 7. For he (the LORD) had not left.—[4] for treading down, *Th. Ke. Bä.*—[5] *V.* 14. should die.—[6] *V.* 16. Bend; *lit. as margin.*—[7] bent.—[8] *V.* 18. *Lit.* towards.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 10. β ninth, *Sept.* (*ed. Ald., MSS.*) *Ew. Th.;* comp. *ch.* 13. 1; 14. 1.

Before CHRIST cir. 838.

him. And [9] the bands of the Moabites
[10] invaded the land at the coming in of
the year.
21 And it came to pass, as they were
burying a man, that, behold, they spied
[11] a band *of men;* and they cast the man
into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when
the man † was let down, and touched the
bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up
on his feet.
22 ¶ But [q] Hazael king of Syria oppress-
ed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.
23 [r] And the LORD was gracious unto
them, and had compassion on them, and
[s] had respect unto them, [t] because of his
covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob,
and would not destroy them, neither cast
he them from his † presence [12] as yet [12].
24 So Hazael king of Syria died; and
Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.
25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz
† took again out of the hand of Ben-
hadad the son of Hazael the cities, which
he had taken out of the hand of Jehoa-
haz his father by war. [u] Three times did
Joash beat him, and recovered the cities
of Israel.

† Heb. *went down.* — q ch. 8. 12. — r ch. 14. 27. — s Ex. 2. 24, 25. — t Ex. 32. 13. — † Heb. *face.* — cir. 839. — † Heb. *returned and took.* — cir. 836. — u ver. 18, 19.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Amaziah's good reign.* 5 *His justice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory over Edom.* 8 *Amaziah, provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled.* 15 *Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slain by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Jeroboam's wicked reign.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN [a] the second year of Joash son of
Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned [b] Ama-
ziah the son of Joash king of Judah.
2 He was twenty and five years old when
he began to reign, and reigned twenty
and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mo-
ther's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.
3 And he did *that which was* right in
the sight of the LORD, yet not like Da-
vid his father: he did according to all
things as Joash his father did.
4 [1] [c] Howbeit the high places were not
taken away: as yet the people did sacri-
fice and burnt incense on the high places.
5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the
kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that
he slew his servants [d] which had slain the
king his father.
6 But the children of the murderers he
slew not: according unto that which is
written in the book of the law of Moses,
wherein the LORD commanded, saying,
[e] The fathers shall not be put to death
for the children, nor the children be put
to death for the fathers; but every man
shall be put to death for his own sin.
7 [f] He slew of Edom in [g] the valley of
salt ten thousand, and took [2] ‖ Selah by
war, [h] and called the name of it Joktheel
unto this day.
8 ¶ [i] Then Amaziah sent messengers to
Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Je-
hu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us
look one another in the face.
9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent
to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, [k] The
thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the
[l] cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give
thy daughter to my son to wife: and
there passed [3] by a wild beast that *was* [3]
in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.
10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and
[m] thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of*
this, and tarry † at home: for why should-
est thou meddle [4] to *thy* hurt [4], that thou
shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with
thee?
11 But Amaziah would not hear. There-
fore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and

839. — a ch. 13. 10. — b 2 Chr. 25. 1. — c ch. 12. 3. — d ch. 12. 20. — e Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 4, 20. — cir. 827. — f 2 Chr. 25. 11. — g 2 Sam. 8. 13. Ps. 60, title. — ‖ Or, *The rock.* — h Josh. 15. 38. — cir. 826. *Joseph. Ant. IX.* — i 2 Chr. 25. 17, 18, &c. — k See Judg. 9. 8. — l 1 Kings 4. 33. — m Deut. 8. 14. 2 Chr. 32. 25. Ezek. 28. 2, 5, 17. Hab. 2. 4. — † Heb. *at thy house.*

he and Amaziah king of Judah looked
one another in the face at [n] Beth-shemesh,
which *belongeth* to Judah.
12 And Judah † was put to the worse be-
fore Israel; and they fled every man to
their tents.
13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Ama-
ziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash
the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and
came to Jerusalem, and brake down the
wall of Jerusalem from [o] the gate of E-
phraim unto [p] the corner gate, four hun-
dred cubits.
14 And he took all [q] the gold and silver,
and all the vessels that were found in
the house of the LORD, and in the trea-
sures of the king's house, and [5] hostages,
and returned to Samaria.
15 ¶ [r] Now the rest of the acts of Jeho-
ash which he did, and his might, and
how he fought with Amaziah king of Ju-
dah, *are* they not written in the book of
the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers,
and was buried in Samaria with the kings
of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned
in his stead.
17 ¶ [s] And Amaziah the son of Joash
king of Judah lived after the death of
Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel
fifteen years.
18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah,
are they not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Judah?
19 Now [t] they made a conspiracy against
him in Jerusalem: and he fled to [u] La-
chish; but they sent after him to Lachish,
and slew him there.
20 And they brought him on [6] horses:
and he was buried at Jerusalem with his
fathers in the city of David.
21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took
[x] Azariah, which *was* sixteen years old,
and made him king instead of his father
Amaziah.
22 [7] He built [y] Elath, and restored it to
Judah, after that the king slept with his
fathers.
23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah
the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam
the son of Joash king of Israel began to
reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and
one years.
24 And he did *that which was* evil in the
sight of the LORD: he departed not from
all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Ne-
bat, who made Israel to sin.
25 He restored the coast of Israel [z] from
the entering of Hamath unto [a] the sea
of the [8] plain, according to the word of
the LORD God of Israel, which he spake
by the hand of his servant [b] Jonah, the
son of Amittai, the prophet, which *was*
of [c] Gath-hepher.
26 For the LORD [d] saw the affliction of
Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for [e] *there*
was not [9] any shut up, nor any left [9], nor
any helper for Israel.
27 [f] And the LORD said not that he
would blot out the name of Israel from
under heaven: but he saved them by the
hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.
28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jero-
boam, and all that he did, and his might,
how he warred, and how he recovered
[10] Damascus, and Hamath [10], [g] *which be-*
longed to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not
written in the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Israel?
29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers,
even with the kings of Israel; and [h] Za-
chariah his son reigned in his stead.

Before CHRIST cir. 826. — n Josh. 19. 38. & 21. 16. — † Heb. *was smitten.* — o Neh. 8. 16. & 12. 39. — p Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10. — q 1 Kings 7. 51. — cir. 825. — r ch. 13. 12. — s 2 Chr. 25. 25, &c. — t 2 Chr. 25. 27. — u Josh. 10. 31. — 810. — x ch. 15. 13. & 2 Chr. 26. 1, he is called *Uzziah.* — y ch. 16. 6 2 Chr. 26. 2. — 825. Now he begins to reign alone. — z Num. 13. 21. & 34. 8. — a Deut. 3. 17. — b Jonah 1. 1. Matt. 12. 39, 40, called *Jonas.* — c Josh. 19. 13. — 822. — d ch. 13. 4. — e Deut. 32. 36. — f ch. 13. 5. — g 2 Sam. 8. 6. 1 Kings 11. 24. 2 Chr. 8. 3. — h After an interregnum of 11 years, ch. 15. 8. — 784.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 20. *Omit.* — [10] used to invade. — [11] *V.* 21. the. — [12] *V.* 23. until now. — *Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 4. Save that. — [2] *V.* 7. *Lit.* the crag. — [3] *V.* 9. over (it) the wild beasts that were. — [4] *V.* 10. with calamity.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 14. *Lit.* the sons of sureties. — [6] *V.* 20. the horses, *i.e.* probably, the royal chariot. — [7] *V.* 22. He it was who. — [8] *V.* 25. Arâbah. — [9] *V.* 26. *See on* 1 Kings 14. 10. — [10] *V.* 28. *i.e.* part of the territory of these cities, *Th. Ëä. Ke.;* but the text is obscure.

Before CHRIST cir. 810.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Azariah's good reign.* 5 *He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah, the last of Jehu's generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum, reigning a month, is slain by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slain by Pekah.* 27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea.* 32 *Jotham's good reign.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

cir. 810. This is the 27th year of Jeroboam's partnership in the kingdom with his father, who made him consort at his going to the Syrian wars. It is the sixteenth year of Jeroboam's monarchy.

IN the twenty and β seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel [a] began [b] Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 [c] Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD [d] smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and [e] dwelt in [1] a several house [1]. And Jotham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and [f] they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

cir. 765.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

cir. 758. cir. 773. There having been an interregnum for 11 years.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

cir. 772.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and [g] smote him β before the people β, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* [h] the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth *generation.* And so it came to pass.

cir. 772.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of [i] Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned † a full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from [k] Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote β [l] Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts β thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him,* therefore he smote *it; and* all [m] the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

772.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

a ch. 14. 21. 2 Chr. 26. 1, 3, 4.
b Called *Uzziah,* ver. 13, 30, &c. & 2 Chr. 26. 1.
c ver. 35. ch. 12. 3. & 14. 4.
d 2 Chr. 26. 19—21.
e Lev. 13. 46.
f 2 Chr. 26. 23.
g As prophesied, Amos 7. 9.
h ch. 10. 30.
i Matt. 1. 8, 9, called *Ozias,* and ver. 1, *Azariah.*
† Heb. *a month of days.*
k 1 Kings 14. 17.
l 1 Kings 4. 24.
m ch. 8. 12.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 5. the sick house, *Ge. De W. Th.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 1. β fifth, *Th. Ke. Bä.* —— *V.* 10. β in Ibleam [a town in the plain of Jezreel], *Gr.* (Rendering of A. V. is ungrammatical.) —— *V.* 16. β Tappuah (Josh. 17. 7, 8), *Th. Gr.* (*l.*) [Tiphsah lay on the Euphrates.]

Before CHRIST 772.

771.

19 *And* [n] Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to [o] confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

761.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

759.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a [2] captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the [3] palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

759.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah [p] Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* β twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

740.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel [q] came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took [r] Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

739.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and [s] reigned in his stead, β [t] in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah β.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began [u] Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

758.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did [x] according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ [4] [y] Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. [z] He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

n 1 Chr. 5. 26. Isai. 9. 1. Hos. 8. 9.
o ch. 14. 5.
† Heb. *caused to come forth.*
p Isai. 7. 1.
q 1 Chr. 5. 26. Isai. 9. 1.
r 1 Kings 15. 20.
s After an anarchy for some years, ch. 17. 1. Hos. 10. 3, 7, 15.
t In the fourth year of Ahaz, in the twentieth year after Jotham had begun to reign: *Ush.*
u 2 Chr. 27. 1.
x ver. 3.
y ver. 4.
z 2 Chr. 27. 3, &c.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 25. knight.——[3] castle; *or,* keep. ——[4] *V.* 35. Save that.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 27. β thirty, *Th. Bä. Schr.* —— *V.* 30. β (Text doubtful, for chronological reasons, *Th. Hi. Bä. Schr. Gr.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 742.

At the end of Jotham's reign. a ch. 16. 5. Isai. 7. 1. b ver. 27. 742.

37 In those days the LORD began to send against Judah [a] Rezin the king of Syria, and [b] Pekah the son of Remaliah.
38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Ahaz's wicked reign.* 5 *Ahaz, assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz, sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brasen altar to his own devotion.* 17 *He spoileth the temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

cir. 742. a 2 Chr. 28. 1, &c.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah [a] Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.
2 β Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

b Lev. 18. 21. 2 Chr. 28. 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38. c Deut. 12. 31.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, [b] and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the [c] abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

d Deut. 12. 2. 1 Kings 14. 23.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and [d] on the hills, and under every green tree.

742. e Isai. 7. 1, 4, &c.

5 ¶ [e] Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

f ch. 14. 22. † Heb. *Eloth.*

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria [f] recovered Elath to β Syria, and drave the Jews from † Elath: and the γ Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

g ch. 15. 29. † Heb. *Tilgath-pileser.* 1 Chron. 5. 26. & 2 Chr. 28. 20, *Tilgath-pilneser.*

7 So Ahaz sent messengers [g] to † Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which [1] rise up against me.

740. h ch. 12. 18. See 2 Chr. 28. 21.

8 And Ahaz [h] took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

† Heb. *Dammesek.* i Foretold, Amos 1. 5.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against † Damascus, and [i] took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.
10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw [2] an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.
11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

k 2 Chr. 26. 16, 19.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and [k] the king approached to the altar, and [3] offered thereon [3].

† Heb. *which were his.* l 2 Chr. 4. 1.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his [4] peace offerings, upon the altar.
14 And [5] he brought also [l] the brasen altar, which *was* before the LORD [5], from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

Before CHRIST 740. m Ex. 29. 39, 40, 41.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn [m] the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and [6] sprinkle upon [6] it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me β [7] to enquire *by* [7] β.
16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

739. n 2 Chr. 28. 24. o 1 Kings 7. 27, 28. p 1 Kings 7. 23, 25.

17 ¶ [n] And king Ahaz cut off [o] the [8] borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down [p] the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.
18 And the β [9] covert for the sabbath β that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, [10] turned he from [10] the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.
19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

726. q 2 Chr. 28. 27.

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and [q] was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Hoshea's wicked reign.* 3 *Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their sins is captivated.* 24 *The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.*

730. a After an interregnum, ch. 15. 30.

IN the β twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began [a] Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.
2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

b ch. 18. 9. † Heb. *rendered.* 2 Sam. 8. 2. ‖ Or, *tribute.*

3 ¶ Against him came up [b] Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents.

725.

4 And the king of Assyria found β conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to γ So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

723. c ch. 18. 9.

5 ¶ Then [c] the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

721. d ch. 18. 10, 11. Hos. 13. 16, foretold. e Lev. 26. 32, 33. Deut. 28. 36, 64. & 29. 27, 28. f 1 Chron. 5. 26.

6 ¶ [d] In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and [e] carried Israel away into Assyria, [f] and placed them in Halah and [1] in Habor *by* the β river of Gozan, and in the γ cities of the Medes.
7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

g Lev. 18. 3. Deut. 18. 9. ch. 16. 3.

8 And [g] walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.
9 And the children of Israel [2] did secretly [2]

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 7. are risen.——[2] *V.* 10. the.——[3] *V.* 12. went up to it, *Th. Bä.* ——[4] *V.* 13. *Or,* thank.——[5] *V.* 14. as for the brasen altar which, *&c.*, he brought it near.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 2. β Twenty and five. *Ew. Th. Ke. Bä. Gr.* See on 2 Chr. 28. 1.——*V.* 6. β Edom, *Ew. Th.* (*l.*)——γ Edomites, *Heb. margin, many MSS. Sept. Vulg. Ew. Th.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 15. throw against.——[7] *Perhaps,* to consider about, *Ge. De W. Ke. Bä.*——[8] *V.* 17. plates (1 Kings 7. 28).——[9] *V.* 18. *i.e.* covered stand (?).——[10] altered (?) he in.——*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 6. by.——[2] *V.* 9. did perfidiously, *Ge.*; *lit.* covered.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β to draw near (*i.e.* to sacrifice), *Gr.* (transposition).——*V.* 18. β molten images of the Shame (*i.e.* Baal), *Gei.* Comp. 2 Chr. 28. 2.——*Chap.* 17. *V.* 1. β fourteenth, *Th. Schr.*——*V.* 4. β falseness, *Sept. Th. De.* doubtfully (transposition).——γ Seve [= Egyptian 'Shaha(ka)'], *Heb. letters, Oppert, Schr. Ew. Th. Ke. Bä.* (*pts.*)——*V.* 6. β rivers, *Sept. Th.* So *Vulg.* 1 Chr. 5. 26.——γ mountains, *Sept. Th.* (*l.*) Comp. 1 Chr. *ibid.*

Before CHRIST 721.

those things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, [h] from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 [i] And they set them up [3] † images and [4] [k] groves [l] in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served [5] idols, [m] whereof the LORD had said unto them, [n] Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all [o] the seers, saying, [p] Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but [q] hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, [r] and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies [6] which he testified against them [6]; and they followed [7] [s] vanity, and [t] became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that they should [u] not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and [x] made them molten images, *even* two calves, [y] and made [8] a grove [8], and worshipped all the host of heaven, [z] and served [9] Baal.

17 [a] And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and [b] used divination and enchantments, and [c] sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left [d] but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also [e] Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and [f] delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For [g] he rent Israel from the house of David; and [h] they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, [i] as he had said by all his servants the prophets. [k] So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

24 ¶ [l] And the king of Assyria brought *men* [m] from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from [n] Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent [10] lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

h ch. 18. 8.
i 1 Kings 14. 23. Isai. 57. 5.
† Heb. *statues.*
k Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 16. 21. Mic. 5. 14.
l Deut. 12. 2. ch. 16. 4.
m Ex. 20. 3, 4. Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 7, 8.
n Deut. 4. 19.
† Heb. *by the hand of all.*
o 1 Sam. 9. 9.
p Jer. 18. 11. & 25. 5. & 35. 15.
q Deut. 31. 27. Prov. 29. 1.
r Deut. 29. 25.
s Deut. 32. 21. 1 Kings 16. 13. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
t Ps. 115. 8. Rom. 1. 21.
u Deut. 12. 30, 31.
x Ex. 32. 8. 1 Kings 12. 28.
y 1 Kings 14. 15, 23. & 15. 13. & 16. 33.
z 1 Kings 16. 31. & 22. 53. ch. 11. 18.
a Lev. 18. 21. ch. 16. 3. Ezek. 23. 37.
b Deut. 18. 10.
c 1 Kings 21. 20.
d 1 Kings 11. 13, 32.
e Jer. 3. 8.
f ch. 13. 3. & 15. 29.
g 1 Kings 11. 11, 31.
h 1 Kings 12. 20, 28.
i 1 Kings 14. 16.
k ver. 6.
cir. 678.
l Ezra 4. 2, 10.
m See ver. 30.
n ch. 18. 34, *Ivah.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 10. pillars.—[4] Asherim (symbols of the goddess Asherah).—[5] *V.* 12. idol-blocks, *Ge.; or,* doll-images, *Ew.*—[6] *V.* 15. with which he warned them.—[7] *i.e.* false gods.—[8] *V.* 16. an Asherah.—[9] the Baal (*i.e.* lord).—[10] *Vs.* 25, 26. the lions.

Before CHRIST cir. 678.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the [11] manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent [10] lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the [11] manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the [11] manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of [o] Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 [p] And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites [q] burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 [12] So they feared [12] the LORD, [r] and made unto themselves [13] of the lowest of them [13] priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 [s] They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the [11] manner of the nations [14] ‖ whom they carried away from thence [14].

34 Unto this day they do after the former [15] manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, [t] whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, [u] Ye shall not fear other gods, nor [x] bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and [y] a stretched out arm, [z] him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, [a] ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you [b] ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former [11] manner.

41 [c] So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rab-shakeh, sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous persuasions soliciteth the people to revolt.

cir. 726.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of

o ver. 24.
p Ezra 4. 9.
q Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 12. 31.
r 1 Kings 12. 31.
s Zeph. 1. 5.
‖ Or, *who carried them away from thence.*
t Gen. 32. 28. & 35. 10. 1 Kings 11. 31.
u Judg. 6. 10.
x Ex. 20. 5.
y Ex. 6. 6.
z Deut. 10. 20.
a Deut. 5. 32.
b Deut. 4. 23.
c ver. 32, 33.

VAR. REND.—[11] *Vs.* 26, 27, 33, 40. ordinance, *i.e.* religion.—[12] *V.* 32. And they were (also) fearing.—[13] of all classes.—[14] *V.* 33. from whom (*lit.* whence) they were carried away.—[15] *V.* 34. ordinances.

Before CHRIST cir. 726.

Israel, *that* [a] Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* [b] Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ [c] He removed the high places, and brake the [1] † images, and cut down the [2] groves, and brake in pieces the [d] brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it [3] ‖ Nehushtan.

5 He [e] trusted in the LORD God of Israel; [f] so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he [g] clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD [h] was with him; *and* he [i] prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he [k] rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 [l] He smote the Philistines, *even* unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, [m] from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And [n] it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah, that *is* [o] the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken.

11 [p] And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them [q] in Halah and [4] in Habor *by* the β river of Gozan, and in the γ cities of the Medes:

12 [r] Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now [s] in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah [t] gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the [5] pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent [6] Tartan and [7] Rabsaris and [8] Rab-shakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, [u] which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim

a 2 Chr. 28. 27. & 29. 1. He is called *Ezekias*, Matt. 1. 9. — b 2 Chr. 29. 1, *Abijah*. — c 2 Chr. 31. 1. — † Heb. *statues*. — d Numb. 21. 9. — ‖ That is, *A piece of brass*. — e ch. 19. 10. Job 13. 15. Ps. 13. 5. — f ch. 23. 25. — g Deut. 10. 20. Josh. 23. 8. — † Heb. *from after him*. — h 2 Chr. 15. 2. — cir. 725. — i 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14. Ps. 60. 12. — k ch. 16. 7. — l 1 Chr. 4. 41. Isai. 14. 29. — † Heb. *Azzah*. — m ch. 17. 9. — n ch. 17. 3. — cir. 723. cir. 721. — o ch. 17. 6. — p ch. 17. 6. — q 1 Chr. 5. 26. — r ch. 17. 7. Dan. 9. 6, 10. — 713. — s 2 Chr. 32. 1, &c. Is. 36. 1, &c. — † Heb. *Sanherib*. — t ch. 16. 8. — † Heb. *them*. — cir. 710. — † Heb. *heavy*. — u Isai. 7. 3.

the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, [x] What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vain words,) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 [y] Now, behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he, [z] whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, [9] give ‖ pledges to [9] my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's [10] servants, and put [10] thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it:* and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own piss with you?

28 Then Rab-shakeh [11] stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

29 Thus saith the king, [a] Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ † Make [12] *an agreement* with me by a present [12], and come out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, [b] a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 [c] Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 [d] Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and [e] Ivah? [13] have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

Before CHRIST cir. 710. — ‖ Or, *secretary*. — x 2 Chr. 32. 10, &c. — ‖ Or, *talkest*. — † Heb. *word of the lips*. — ‖ Or, *But counsel and strength are for the war*. — y Ezek. 29. 6, 7. — † Heb. *trustest thee*. — z ver. 4. 2 Chr. 31. 1. & 32. 12. — ‖ Or, *hostages*. — † Heb. *the water of their feet*. — a 2 Chr. 32. 15. — ‖ Or, *Seek my favour*. — † Heb. *Make with me a blessing*, Gen. 32. 20. & 33. 11. Prov. 18. 16. — ‖ Or, *pit*. — b Deut. 8. 7, 8. — ‖ Or, *deceiveth*. — c ch. 19. 12. 2 Chr. 32. 14. Is. 10. 10, 11. — d ch. 19. 13. — e ch. 17. 24, *Ava?*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 4. pillars.—[2] Asherah.—[3] *i.e.* Brasen.—[4] *V.* 11. by.—[5] *V.* 16. door-posts, *Ge. Ke. Bä.*—[6] *V.* 17. *i.e.* Commander-in-chief.—[7] *i.e.* Chief courtier.—[8] *i.e.* Chief officer (next to the Tartan; *see* Isa. 20. 1).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 11. β rivers, *Th.* (*see on ch.* 17. 6).—γ mountains, *Sept. Th.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 23. *Or*, lay a wager (with), *Ge. De. Or*, mingle in fight with, *Kn. Ke.*—[10] *V.* 24. servants? and (yet) thou puttest....!—[11] *V.* 28. came forward.—[12] *V.* 31. peace (*lit.* blessing) with me.—[13] *V.* 34. how much less have....! *Ew. Th. De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 710.

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, [14] [f] that the LORD should[14] deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah [g] with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

f Dan. 3. 15.
g Isai. 33. 7.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib, going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah's prayer.* 20 *Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.*

AND [a] it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to [b] Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and || blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 [c] It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, [d] whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will [e] reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ [f] And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the [g] servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will [1] send [h] a blast upon him, and[1] he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed [i] from Lachish.

9 And [k] when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God [l] in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by [2] destroying them utterly[2]: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 [m] Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of [n] Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 [o] Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ [p] And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

a Isai. 37. 1, &c.
b Luke 3. 4, called *Esaias.*
|| Or, *provocation.*
c 2 Sam. 16. 12.
d ch. 18. 35.
e Ps. 50. 21.
† Heb. *found.*
f Isai. 37. 6, &c.
g ch. 18. 17.
h ver. 35, 36, 37. Jer. 51. 1.
i ch. 18. 14.
710.
k See 1 Sam. 23. 27.
l ch. 18. 5.
m ch. 18. 33.
n Ezek. 27. 23.
o ch. 18. 34.
p Isai. 37. 14, &c.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 35. how much less will the LORD ......! *Ew. Th. De.* —— *Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 7. put a spirit in him, so that. —— [2] *V.* 11. *Lit.* laying them under the ban.

Before CHRIST 710.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, [q] which [3] dwellest *between*[3] the cherubims, [r] thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, [s] bow down thine ear, and hear: [t] open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, [u] which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but [x] the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, [y] that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, [z] *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria [a] I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The [4] virgin [b] the daughter[4] of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem [c] hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against [d] the Holy *One* of Israel.

23 † [e] By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, [f] With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the [5] sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice [6] fir trees thereof: and I will enter into [7] the lodgings of his borders[7], *and into* [8] || the forest of his Carmel[8].

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet [9] have I dried[9] up all the [10] rivers of || besieged places[10].

25 || Hast thou not heard [11] long ago *how* [g] I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it?[11] now have I brought it to pass, [12] that [h] thou shouldest be to lay[12] waste fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* [i] the grass on the house tops, and *as* [13] *corn* blasted before it be grown up[13].

27 But [k] I know thy || abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy [14] tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore [l] I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back [m] by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* [15] [n] a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same;

q 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.
r 1 Kings 18. 39. Isai. 44. 6. Jer. 10. 10, 11, 12.
s Ps. 31. 2.
t 2 Chron. 6. 40.
u ver. 4.
† Heb. *given.*
x Ps. 115. 4. Jer. 10. 3.
y Ps. 83. 18.
z Isai. 37. 21, &c.
a Ps. 65. 2.
b Lam. 2. 13.
c Job 16. 4. Ps. 22. 7, 8. Lam. 2. 15.
d Ps. 71. 22. Isai. 5. 24. Jer. 51. 5.
† Heb. *By the hand of.*
e ch. 18. 17.
f Ps. 20. 7.
† Heb. *the tallness, &c.*
|| Or, *the forest and his fruitful field.* Isai. 10. 18.
|| Or, *fenced.*
|| Or, *Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?*
g Isai. 45. 7.
h Isai. 10. 5.
† Heb. *short of hand.*
i Ps. 129. 6.
k Ps. 139. 1, &c.
|| Or, *sitting.*
l Job 41. 2. Ezek. 29. 4. & 38. 4. Amos 4. 2.
m ver. 33, 36, 37.
n 1 Sam. 2. 34. ch. 20. 8, 9. Is. 7. 11, 14. Luke 2. 12.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 15. *Or*, sittest upon *or* over. —— [4] *V.* 21. virgin-daughter. —— [5] *V.* 23. recesses. —— [6] cypress. —— [7] his furthest lodging-place. —— [8] his garden woodland. —— [9] *V.* 24. will I dry. —— [10] canals of Egypt. —— [11] *V.* 25. (that) long ago I made it, (that) in ancient days I fashioned it? —— [12] in laying. —— [13] *V.* 26. *Lit.* a blasting before the stalk. —— [14] *V.* 28. recklessness. —— [15] *V.* 29. the.

Before CHRIST 710.

and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 [o] And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: [p] the zeal of the LORD *of hosts* shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For [q] I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and [r] for my servant David's sake.

35 ¶ And [s] it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when [16] they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at [t] Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of β Nisroch his god, that [u] Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons [y] smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia. And [z] Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

o 2 Chr. 32. 22, 23.
† Heb. *the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*
† Heb. *the escaping.*
p Isai. 9. 7.
q ch. 20. 6.
r 1 Kings 11. 12, 13.
s 2 Chr. 32. 21. Isai. 37. 36.
t Gen. 10. 11.
709.
u 2 Chr. 32. 21.
y ver. 7.
† Heb. *Ararat.*
z Ezra 4. 2.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise.* 12 *Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Isaiah understanding thereof foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.*

713.

IN [a] those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, [b] remember now how I have [c] walked before thee in truth and with a [1] perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle β ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah [d] the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, [e] I have heard thy prayer, I have seen [f] thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and [g] I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And [h] Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, [i] What *shall be* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

a 2 Chr. 32. 24, &c. Is. 38. 1, &c.
† Heb. *Give charge concerning thine house.* 2 Sam. 17. 23.
b Neh. 13. 22.
c Gen. 17. 1. 1 Kings 3. 6.
† Heb. *with a great weeping.*
‖ Or, *city.*
d 1 Sam. 9. 16. & 10. 1.
e ch. 19. 20. Ps. 65. 2.
f Ps. 39. 12. & 56. 8.
g ch. 19. 34.
h Is. 38. 21.
i See Judg. 6. 17, 37, 39. Is. 7. 11, 14. & 38. 22.

Before CHRIST 713.

9 And Isaiah said, [k] This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to [2] go down [2] ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and [l] he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ [m] At that time ‖ Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent [3] letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And [n] Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the house of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, [o] All *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, [p] shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, [q] shall they take away; ‖ and they shall be [4] eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, [r] Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. [5] And he said, ‖ *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be [5] in my days?

20 ¶ [s] And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he [t] made [6] a pool, and [6] a conduit, and [u] brought [7] water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And [x] Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

k See Isai. 38. 7, 8.
l See Josh. 10. 12, 14. Isai. 38. 8.
† Heb. *degrees.*
712.
m Isai. 39. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *Merodach-baladan.*
n 2 Chr. 32. 27, 31.
‖ Or, *spicery.*
‖ Or, *jewels.*
† Heb. *vessels.*
o ver. 13.
p ch. 24. 13. & 25. 13. Jer. 27. 21, 22. & 52. 17.
q ch. 24. 12. 2 Chron. 33. 11.
‖ Fulfilled, Dan. 1. 3.
r 1 Sam. 3. 18. Job 1. 21. Ps. 39. 9.
‖ Or, *Shall there not be peace and truth, &c.*
cir. 710.
s 2 Chr. 32. 32.
t Neh. 3. 16.
u 2 Chr. 32. 30.
x 2 Chr. 32. 33.
cir. 698.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Manasseh's reign.* 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickedness causeth prophecies against Judah.* 17 *Amon succeedeth him.* 19 *Amon's wicked reign.* 23 *He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.*

cir. 698.

MANASSEH [a] *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, [b] after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places [c] which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made [1] a grove [1], [d] as did Ahab king of Israel; and [e] worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

a 2 Chr. 33. 1, &c.
b ch. 16. 3.
c ch. 18. 4.
d 1 Kings 16. 32, 33.
e Deut. 4. 19. & 17. 3. ch. 17. 16.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 35. men.——*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e.* devoted.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 37. β (*Perhaps corrupt.*) Mesarach (*Sept.* here); Nasarach (*Sept.* Isa. 37. 38); Asarach (v. l. *Sept.* l. c.); Araske (*Jos.*).——*Chap.* 20. *V.* 4. β So *Heb. marg., not few MSS., all versions, Th. Or,* city, *as margin,* with *Heb. text, Ke. Bä.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 10. extend itself.——[3] *V.* 12. a letter (as *ch.* 19. 14).——[4] *V.* 18. courtiers.——[5] *V.* 19. He said moreover, Yea, (but) O that peace and continuance may be......! *Ew. Th. Bä.*——[6] *V.* 20. the.——[7] the water.——*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 3. an Asherah.

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

4 And [f] he built altars in the house of
the LORD, of which the LORD said, [g] In
Jerusalem will I put my name.
5 And he built altars for all the host of
heaven in the two courts of the house of
the LORD.
6 [h] And he made his son pass through
the fire, and [2] observed [i] times, and used
enchantments [2], and [3] dealt with familiar
spirits and wizards: he wrought much
wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to
provoke *him* to anger.
7 And he set [4] a graven image of the
[5] grove that he had made in the house,
of which the LORD said to David, and to
Solomon his son, [k] In this house, and in
Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of
all tribes of Israel, will I put my name
for ever:
8 [l] Neither will I make the feet of Israel
move any more out of the land which I
gave their fathers; [6] only if they will [6] ob-
serve to do according to all that I have
commanded them, and according to all
the law that my servant Moses com-
manded them.
9 But they hearkened not: and Manas-
seh [m] seduced them to do more evil than
did the nations whom the LORD destroyed
before the children of Israel.
10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his ser-
vants the prophets, saying,
11 [n] Because Manasseh king of Judah
hath done these abominations, [o] *and* hath
done wickedly above all that the Amor-
ites did, which *were* before him, and [p] hath
made Judah also to sin with his [7] idols:
12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God
of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil
upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whoso-
ever heareth of it, both [q] his ears shall
tingle.
13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem [r] the
line of Samaria, and the plummet of the
house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusa-
lem as *a man* wipeth a dish, † wiping *it*,
and turning *it* upside down.
14 And I will forsake the remnant of
mine inheritance, and deliver them into
the hand of their enemies; and they
shall become a prey and a spoil to all
their enemies;
15 Because they have done *that which
was* evil in my sight, and have provoked
me to anger, since the day their fathers
came forth out of Egypt, even unto this
day.
16 [s] Moreover Manasseh shed innocent
blood very much, till he had filled Jeru-
salem † from one end to another; beside
his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin,
in doing *that which was* evil in the sight
of the LORD.
17 ¶ Now [t] the rest of the acts of Ma-
nasseh, and all that he did, and his sin
that he sinned, *are* they not written in
the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Judah?
18 And [u] Manasseh slept with his fa-
thers, and was buried in the garden of
his own house, in the garden of Uzza:
and Amon his son reigned in his stead.
19 ¶ [x] Amon *was* twenty and two years
old when he began to reign, and he
reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his
mother's name *was* Meshullemeth, the
daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.
20 And he did *that which was* evil in the
sight of the LORD, [y] as his father Manas-
seh did.
21 And he walked in all the way that
his father walked in, and served the idols
that his father served, and worshipped
them:

f Jer. 32. 34. *g* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kings 8. 29. & 9. 3. *h* Lev. 18. 21. & 20. 2. ch. 16. 3. & 17. 17. *i* Lev. 19. 26, 31. Deut. 18. 10, 11. ch. 17. 17. *k* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kings 8. 29. & 9. 3. ch. 23. 27. Ps. 132. 13, 14. Jer. 32. 34. *l* 2 Sam. 7. 10. *m* Prov. 29. 12. *n* ch. 23. 26, 27. & 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4. *o* 1 Kings 21. 26. *p* ver. 9. *q* 1 Sam. 3. 11. Jer. 19. 3. *r* See Isai. 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8. Amos 7. 7, 8. † Heb. *he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.* *s* ch. 24. 4. † Heb. *from mouth to mouth.* *t* 2 Chr. 33. 11–19. *u* 2 Chr. 33. 20. 643. *x* 2 Chr. 33. 21–23. *y* ver. 2, &c.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 6. used soothsayings and divinations.——[3] appointed workers with.——[4] *V.* 7. the.——[5] Asherah.——[6] *V.* 8. if they will only.——[7] *V.* 11. idol-blocks, *Ge.*; doll-images, *Ew.*

Before CHRIST 643.

22 And he [z] forsook the LORD God of
his fathers, and walked not in the way
of the LORD.
23 ¶ [a] And the servants of Amon con-
spired against him, and slew the king
in his own house.
24 And the people of the land slew all
them that had conspired against king
Amon; and the people of the land made
Josiah his son king in his stead.
25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon
which he did, *are* they not written in
the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Judah?
26 And he was buried in his sepulchre
in the garden of Uzza: and [b] Josiah his
son reigned in his stead.

z 1 Kings 11. 33. 641. *a* 2 Chr. 33. 24, 25. *b* Matt. 1. 10, called *Josias.*

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Josiah's good reign.* 3 *He taketh care for the repair of the temple.* 8 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 15 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time.*

JOSIAH [a] *was* eight years old when he
began to reign, and he reigned thirty
and one years in Jerusalem. And his
mother's name *was* Jedidah, the daughter
of Adaiah of [b] Boscath.
2 And he did *that which was* right in the
sight of the LORD, and walked in all the
way of David his father, and [c] turned not
aside to the right hand or to the left.
3 ¶ [d] And it came to pass in the eigh-
teenth year of king Josiah, *that* the king
sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son
of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of
the LORD, saying,
4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest,
β that he may [1] sum β the silver which
is [e] brought into the house of the LORD,
which [f] the keepers of the † door have
gathered of the people:
5 And let them [g] deliver it into the hand
of the doers of the work, that have the
oversight of the house of the LORD: and
let them give it to the doers of the work
which *is* in the house of the LORD, to
repair the breaches of the house,
6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and ma-
sons, and to buy timber and hewn stone
to repair the house.
7 Howbeit [2] [h] there was [2] no reckoning
made with them of the money that [3] was
delivered into their hand, because they
[4] dealt faithfully.
8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said
unto Shaphan the scribe, [i] I have found
the book of the law in the house of the
LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to
Shaphan, and he read it.
9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the
king, and brought the king word again,
and said, Thy servants have [5] † gathered
the money that was found in the house,
and have delivered it into the hand of
them that do the work, that have the
oversight of the house of the LORD.
10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the
king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath de-
livered me a book. And Shaphan read
it before the king.
11 And it came to pass, when the king
had heard the words of the book of the
law, that he rent his clothes.
12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the
priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan,
and [k] Achbor the son of ‖ Michaiah, and
Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a ser-
vant of the king's, saying,
13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me,
and for the people, and for all Judah,
concerning the words of this book that

641. *a* 2 Chr. 34. 1. *b* Josh. 15. 39. *c* Deut. 5. 32. cir. 624. *d* 2 Chr. 34. 8, &c. *e* ch. 12. 4. *f* ch. 12. 9. Ps. 84. 10. † Heb. *threshold.* *g* ch. 12. 11, 12, 14. *h* ch. 12. 15. *i* Deut. 31. 24, &c. 2 Chr. 34. 14, &c. † Heb. *melted.* *k* *Abdon,* 2 Chr. 34. 20. ‖ Or, *Micah.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 4. pay out, *Ge. De W. Ke.*——[2] *V.* 7. let there be.——[3] is.——[4] deal.——[5] *V.* 9. *Lit.* poured out.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 22. *V.* 4. β and seal up, *Sept. Th.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 624.

is found: for great *is* [l] the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of [m] Tikvah, the son of ‖ Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ‖ in the [6] college;) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, [n] I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 [o] Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to [p] the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine [q] heart was tender, and thou hast [r] humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become [s] a desolation and [t] a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou [u] shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

l Deut. 29. 27.
m *Tikvath*, 2 Chr. 34. 22.
‖ Or, *Hasrah*.
† Heb. *garments*.
‖ Or, *in the second part*.
n Deut. 29. 27. Dan. 9. 11, 12, 13, 14.
o Deut. 29. 25, 26, 27.
p 2 Chr. 34. 26, &c.
q Ps. 51. 17. Isai. 57. 15.
r 1 Kings 21. 29.
s Lev. 26. 31, 32.
t Jer. 26. 6. & 44. 22.
u Ps. 37. 37. Is. 57. 1, 2.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly.* 3 *He reneweth the covenant of the Lord.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 15 *He burnt dead men's bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was foreprophesied.* 21 *He kept a most solemn passover.* 24 *He put away witches, and all abomination.* 26 *God's final wrath against Judah.* 29 *Josiah, provoking Pharaoh-nechoh, is slain at Megiddo.* 31 *Jehoahaz, succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king.* 36 *Jehoiakim's wicked reign.*

AND [a] the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, † both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant [b] which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king [c] stood [1] by a pillar [1], and made [2] a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people [3] stood to [3] the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and β the priests of the second order β, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for [4] Baal, and for [d] the [5] grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

a 2 Chr. 34. 29, 30, &c.
† Heb. *from small even unto great*.
b ch. 22. 8.
c ch. 11. 14, 17.

5 And he † put down the [6] † idolatrous priests [6], whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the [7] ‖ planets, and to [e] all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the [5] [f] grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the [8] brook Kidron, and burned it [9] at the [8] brook Kidron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon [g] the graves of the [10] children of the people [10].

7 And he brake down the houses [h] of the sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, [i] where the women wove [11] † hangings for the [5] grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from [k] Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the β gates [12] that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* [12] on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 [l] Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, [m] but they did eat β of the unleavened bread β among their brethren.

10 And he defiled [13] [n] Topheth, which *is* in [o] the valley of the children of Hinnom, [p] that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to [14] Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, β at the entering in of β the house of the LORD, [15] by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‖ chamberlain, which *was* in the [16] suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* [q] on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which [r] Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and β [17] ‖ brake *them* down [17] β from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that *were* [18] before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ‖ the mount of [19] corruption, which [s] Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

Before CHRIST 624.
d ch. 21. 3, 7.
† Heb. *caused to cease*.
† Heb. *Chemarim*, Hos. 10. 5. Foretold, Zeph. 1. 4.
‖ Or, *twelve signs*, *or*, *constellations*.
e ch. 21. 3.
f ch. 21. 7.
g 2 Chr. 34. 4.
h 1 Kings 14. 24. & 15. 12.
i Ezek. 16. 16.
† Heb. *houses*.
k 1 Kings 15. 22.
l See Ezek. 44. 10—14.
m 1 Sam. 2. 36.
n Isai. 30. 33. Jer. 7. 31. & 19. 6, 11, 12, 13.
o Josh. 15. 8.
p Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 10. Ezek. 23. 37, 39.
‖ Or, *eunuch*, *or*, *officer*.
q See Jer. 19. 13. Zeph. 1. 5.
r ch. 21. 5.
‖ Or, *ran from thence*.
‖ That is, the mount of Olives.
s 1 Kings 11. 7.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 14. second (part of the city), *i.e.* the lower city. —— *Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 3. *Or*, on the platform; *see ch.* 11. 14. ——[2] the. ——[3] entered into, *De W. Th. Bä.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 4. β the second priest, *i.e.* the high priest's deputy, *Targ. Th. Gr.* (one small letter the less). Comp. *ch.* 25. 18.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 4. the Baal. ——[5] *Vs.* 4, 6, 7, 15. Asherah. ——[6] *V.* 5. black robed (unlawful priests, whether of Yahweh or of heathen gods), *Th. Ke. Bä.* Comp. Hos. 10. 5; Zeph. 1. 4. ——[7] Hyades, *Stern, Nö. Schr.; or*, signs of the zodiac, *Jewish tradition* (comp. *marg.*). ——[8] *V.* 6. water-course of. ——[9] in. ——[10] common people (Jer. 26. 23). ——[11] *V.* 7. tents; *lit. as margin.* ——[12] *V.* 8. (both) that which stood in...., (and) that which was, *Ew. Th. Ke. Bä.* [13] *V.* 10. the Topheth (*i.e.* spitting). ——[14] *Lit.* the Molech (*i.e.* king). *So always, except* 1 Kings 11. 7. ——[15] *V.* 11. towards. ——[16] *So De W. after Rabbis; or*, porticoes, *Ge.* (*Obscure.*) ——[17] *V.* 12. So *Ke.; or*, ran, *De W. Bä.* ——[18] *V.* 13. *i.e.* east of. ——[19] destruction.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β satyrs, *Gei.* (*l.*) —— *V.* 9. β the (priestly) portions, *old MS. at St. Petersburg, Gei.* (*l.*) Comp. Neh. 13. 5, Var. Read. —— *V.* 11. β So *Sept. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Th. Bö. Or*, that they should not come into, *Heb. points, De W.* —— *V.* 12. β hurried them away, *Targ. R. D. Kimchi, Th.* (*pt.*)

Before CHRIST 624.

14 And he [t]brake in pieces the [21]†images, and cut down the [22] groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place [u]which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, *and* stamped *it* small to powder, and burned the [5]grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the [x]word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What [23]title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* [y]the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones †alone, with the bones of [z]the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* [a]in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And [b]he ‖[c]slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars, and [d]burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, [e]Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, [f]as *it is* written in the book of this covenant.

22 [24]Surely [g]there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, [25]*wherein* this passover was holden[25] to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover [h]the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the [26]‖images, and the [27]idols, and all the abominations that were [28]spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah [29]put away[29], that he might perform the words of [i]the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 [k]And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, [l]because of all the †provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as [m]I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, [n]My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ [o]In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at [p]Megiddo, [30]when he [q]had seen him[30].

t Ex. 23. 24. Deut. 7. 5, 25. † Heb. *statues.* u 1 Kings 12. 28, 33. x 1 Kings 13. 2. y 1 Kings 13. 1, 30. † Heb. *to escape.* z 1 Kings 13. 31. a See 2 Chr. 34. 6, 7. b 1 Kings 13. 2. ‖ Or, *sacrificed.* c Ex. 22. 20. 1 Kings 18. 40. ch. 11. 18. d 2 Chron. 34. 5. e 2 Chron. 35. 1. f Ex. 12. 3. Lev. 23. 5. Numb. 9. 2. Deut. 16. 2. g 2 Chron. 35. 18, 19. cir. 623. His 18th year ending. h ch. 21. 6. ‖ Or, *teraphim,* Gen. 31. 19. i Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11. k ch. 18. 5. l ch. 21. 11, 12. & 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4. † Heb. *angers.* m ch. 17. 18, 20. & 18. 11. & 21. 13. n 1 Kings 8. 29. & 9. 3. ch. 21. 4, 7. 610. o 2 Chron. 35. 20.

Before CHRIST cir. 610.

30 [r]And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And [s]the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ ‖Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* [t]Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands [u]at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and †put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a [31]talent of gold.

34 And [x]Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and [y]turned his name to [z]Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: [a]and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave [b]the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 ¶ [c]Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruin.* 5 *Jehoiachin succeedeth him.* 7 *The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon.* 8 *Jehoiachin's evil reign.* 10 *Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon.* 17 *Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill unto the utter destruction of Judah.*

IN [a]his days Nebuchadnezzar king of 607.
Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim be- 606.
came his servant three years: then he 603.
turned and rebelled against him. 600.

2 [b]And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, [c]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake †by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely β at the commandment β of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, [d]for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 [e]And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 [f]So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: 599.
and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And [g]the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for [h]the king of Babylon had taken from the [1]river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

p Zech. 12, 11. q ch. 14. 8. r 2 Chron. 35. 24. s 2 Chron. 36. 1. ‖ Called *Shallum,* 1 Chron. 3. 15. Jer. 22. 11. t ch. 24. 18. u ch. 25. 6. Jer. 52. 27. ‖ Or, *because he reigned.* † Heb. *set a mulct upon the land.* 2 Chr. 36. 3. x 2 Chron. 36. 4. y See ch. 24. 17. Dan. 1. 7. z Matt. 1. 11, called *Jakim.* a Jer. 22. 11, 12. Ezek. 19. 3, 4. b ver. 33. 610. c 2 Chron. 36. 5. a 2 Chron. 36. 6. Jer. 25. 1, 9. Dan. 1. 1. b Jer. 25. 9. & 32. 28. Ezek. 19. 8. c ch. 20. 17. & 21. 12, 13, 14. & 23. 27. † Heb. *by the hand of.* d ch. 21. 2, 11. & 23. 26. e ch. 21. 16. f See 2 Chr. 36. 6, 8. Jer. 22. 18, 19. & 36. 30. g See Jer. 37. 5, 7. h Jer. 46. 2.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 14. pillars.—— [22] Asherahs.—— [23] *V.* 17. tombstone.—— [24] *V.* 22. For.—— [25] *V.* 23. was this passover holden.—— [26] *V.* 24. teraphim.—— [27] *See on ch.* 21. 11.—— [28] seen.—— [29] extinguish.

VAR. REND.—[30] *V.* 29. *i.e.* at the beginning of the battle.—— [31] *V.* 33. fine.—— *Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 7. torrent.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 24. *V.* 3. β on account of the anger, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Th.*

Before CHRIST 599.

‖ Called *Jeconiah*, 1 Chr. 3. 16. Jer. 24. 1. and *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24, 28.
[i] 2 Chr. 36. 9.
[k] Dan. 1. 1.
† Heb. *came into siege.*
599.
[l] Jer. 24. 1. & 29. 1, 2. Ezek. 17. 12.
‖ Or, *eunuchs.*
[m] *Nebuchadnezzar's* eighth year, Jer. 25. 1.
[n] See ch. 25. 27.
[o] See Jer. 52. 28.
[p] ch. 20. 17. Isai. 39. 6.
[q] See Dan. 5. 2, 3.
[r] Jer. 20. 5.
[s] Jer. 24. 1.
[t] See Jer. 52. 28.
[u] So 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.
[x] ch. 25. 12. Jer. 40. 7.
[y] 2 Chr. 36. 10. Esth. 2. 6. Jer. 22. 24, &c.
‖ Or, *eunuchs.*
[z] See Jer. 52. 28.
599.
[a] Jer. 37. 1.
[b] 1 Chr. 3. 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10.
[c] So ch. 23. 34. 2 Chr. 36. 4.
[d] 2 Chr. 36. 11. Jer. 37. 1. & 52. 1.
[e] ch. 23. 31.
593.
[f] 2 Chr. 36. 12.
[g] 2 Chr. 36. 13. Ezek. 17. 15.
590.
[a] 2 Chr. 36. 17. Jer. 34. 2. & 39. 1. & 52. 4, 5. Ezek. 24. 1.
588.
[b] Jer. 39. 2. & 52. 6.

8 ¶ ‖ [i] Jehoiachin *was* β eighteen years
old when he began to reign, and he
reigned in Jerusalem three months. And
his mother's name *was* Nehushta, the
daughter of El-nathan of Jerusalem.
9 And he did *that which was* evil in the
sight of the LORD, according to all that
his father had done.
10 ¶ [k] At that time the servants of Ne-
buchadnezzar king of Babylon came up
against Jerusalem, and the city [2] † was
besieged [2].
11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon
came against the city, and his servants
did besiege it.
12 [l] And Jehoiachin the king of Judah
went out to the king of Babylon, he, and
his mother, and his servants, and his
princes, and his [3] ‖ officers: [m] and the king
of Babylon [n] took him [o] in the eighth
year of his reign.
13 [p] And he carried out thence all the
treasures of the house of the LORD, and
the treasures of the king's house, and
[q] cut in pieces all the vessels of gold
which Solomon king of Israel had made
in the temple of the LORD, [r] as the LORD
had said.
14 And [s] he carried away all Jerusalem,
and all the princes, and all the mighty
men of valour, [t] *even* ten thousand cap-
tives, and [u] all the craftsmen and smiths:
none remained, save [x] the poorest sort
of the people of the land.
15 And [y] he carried away Jehoiachin to
Babylon, and the king's mother, and the
king's wives, and his ‖ officers, and the
mighty of the land, *those* carried he into
captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.
16 And [z] all the men of might, *even* seven
thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a
thousand, all *that were* strong *and* apt
for war, even them the king of Babylon
brought captive to Babylon.
17 ¶ And [a] the king of Babylon made
Mattaniah [b] his father's brother king in
his stead, and [c] changed his name to
Zedekiah.
18 [d] Zedekiah *was* twenty and one years
old when he began to reign, and he
reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And
his mother's name *was* [e] Hamutal, the
daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.
19 [f] And he did *that which was* evil in
the sight of the LORD, according to all
that Jehoiakim had done.
20 For through the anger of the LORD
[4] it came to pass in Jerusalem and Ju-
dah, until he had cast them out from
his presence, [5] [g] that Zedekiah [5] rebelled
against the king of Babylon.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Jerusalem is besieged.* 4 *Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out.* 8 *Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity,* 13 *spoileth and carrieth away the treasures.* 18 *The nobles are slain at Riblah.* 22 *Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt.* 27 *Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.*

AND it came to pass [a] in the ninth
year of his reign, in the tenth month,
in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Ne-
buchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he,
and all his host, against Jerusalem, and
pitched against it; and they built forts
against it round about.
2 And the city was besieged unto the
eleventh year of king Zedekiah.
3 And on the ninth *day* of the [b] *fourth*
month the famine [1] prevailed in the city,
and there was no bread for the people
of the land.
4 ¶ And [c] the city was broken [2] up, and
all the men of *war* [3] fled by night by
the way of the gate between [4] two walls,
which [5] *is* by the king's garden: (now
the Chaldees *were* against the city round
about:) and [d] *the king* went the way to-
ward the [6] plain.
5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued
after the king, and overtook him in the
[7] plains of [7] Jericho: and all his army
were scattered from him.
6 So they took the king, and brought him
up to the king of Babylon [e] to Riblah;
and they [8] † gave judgment [8] upon him.
7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah
before his eyes, and † [f] put out the eyes
of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters
of brass, and carried him to Babylon.
8 ¶ And in the fifth month, [g] on the
β seventh *day* of the month, which *is*
[h] the nineteenth year of king Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon, [i] came Nebuzar-
adan, ‖ captain of the guard, a servant
of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:
9 [k] And he burnt the house of the LORD,
[l] and the king's house, and all the houses
of Jerusalem, and every great *man's*
house burnt he with fire.
10 And all the army of the Chaldees,
that *were with* the captain of the guard,
[m] brake down the walls of Jerusalem
round about.
11 [n] Now the rest of the people *that were*
left in the city, and the † fugitives that
fell away to the king of Babylon, with
the remnant of the multitude, did Nebu-
zar-adan the captain of the guard carry
away.
12 But the captain of the guard [o] left
of the poor of the land *to be* vinedressers
and husbandmen.
13 And [p] the [q] pillars of [9] brass that *were*
in the house of the LORD, and [r] the
bases, and [s] the brasen sea that *was* in
the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees
break in pieces, and carried the brass of
them to Babylon.
14 And [t] the pots, and the shovels, and
the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the
vessels of brass wherewith they minis-
tered, took they away.
15 And the [10] firepans, and the bowls,
and such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold,
and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of
the guard took away.
16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the
bases which Solomon had made for the
house of the LORD; [u] the brass of all
these vessels was without weight.
17 [x] The height of the one pillar *was*
eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon
it *was* brass: and the height of the chapi-
ter β three cubits; and [11] the wreathen
work [11], and pomegranates upon the
chapiter round about, all of brass: and
like unto these had the second pillar
γ with wreathen work γ.
18 ¶ [y] And the captain of the guard took
[z] Seraiah the chief priest, and [a] Zephaniah
[12] the second priest [12], and the three
keepers of the † door:
19 And out of the city he took [13] an

Before CHRIST 588.

[c] Jer. 39. 2. & 52. 7, &c.
[d] Jer. 39. 4—7. & 52. 7. Ezek. 12. 12.
[e] ch. 23. 33. Jer. 52. 9.
† Heb. *spake judgment with him.*
† Heb. *made blind.*
[f] Jer. 39. 7. Ezek. 12. 13.
[g] See Jer. 52. 12—14.
[h] ver. 27. See ch. 24. 12.
[i] Jer. 39. 9.
‖ Or, *chief marshal.*
[k] 2 Chr. 36. 19. Ps. 79. 1.
[l] Jer. 39. 8. Amos 2. 5.
[m] Neh. 1. 3. Jer. 52. 14.
[n] Jer. 39. 9. & 52. 15.
† Heb. *fallen away.*
[o] ch. 24. 14. Jer. 39. 10. & 40. 7. & 52. 16.
[p] ch. 20. 17. Jer. 27. 19, 22. & 52. 17, &c.
[q] 1 Kings 7. 15.
[r] 1 Kings 7. 27.
[s] 1 Kings 7. 23.
[t] Ex. 27. 3. 1 Kings 7. 45, 50.
† Heb. *the one sea.*
[u] 1 Kings 7. 47.
[x] 1 Kings 7. 15. Jer. 52. 21.
[y] Jer. 52. 24, &c.
[z] 1 Chr. 6. 14. Ezra 7. 1.
[a] Jer. 21. 1. & 29. 25.
† Heb. *threshold.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 10. *Lit.* came into a state of siege. *So in ch.* 25. 2. —— [3] *V.* 12. courtiers; *lit.* eunuchs. —— [4] *V.* 20. *i.e.* the evil-doing of Zedekiah. —— [5] *Put full stop.* And Zedekiah. —— *Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 3. was sore (*as* Jer. 52. 6).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β eight, *Hi. Be.* (after 2 Chr. 36. 9).

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. into. —— [3] (*Should be in italics*, instead of 'war'.) —— [4] the two. —— [5] was. —— [6] Arábah. —— [7] *V.* 5. parts of the Arábah about. —— [8] *V.* 6. held session. —— [9] *V.* 13. *Rather*, copper. (So throughout). —— [10] *V.* 15. *Or*, snuffdishes (*see* 1 Kings 7. 50). —— [11] *V.* 17. lattice. —— [12] *V.* 18. So *De W. Th. See on ch.* 23. 4. *Or*, a priest of the second order, *Ke. Bä.* —— [13] *V.* 19. a courtier.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 25. *V.* 8. β tenth, *Th. Bä. Gr.* (after Jer. 52. 12). —— *V.* 17. β five (after Jer. 52. 22, 1 Kings 7. 16). —— γ *Lit.* on the lattice-work, *Th.* —— (Fragment of the verse in Jeremiah (*ch.* 52. 23), which closes with the words, 'on the lattice round about.')

Before CHRIST 588.

‖ Or, *eunuch.*
b See Jer. 52. 25.
† Heb. *saw the king's face,* Esth. 1. 14.
‖ Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*
c Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 36, 64. ch. 23. 27.
d Jer. 40. 5.
e Jer. 40. 7, 8, 9.

‖ officer [13] that was set over the men of
war, and *b* five men of them that † were
in the king's presence, which were found
in the city, and the ‖ principal scribe of
the host, which mustered the people of
the land, and threescore men of the peo-
ple of the land *that were* found in the
city:
20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the
guard took these, and brought them to
the king of Babylon to Riblah:
21 And the king of Babylon smote them,
and slew them at Riblah in the land of
Hamath. *c* So Judah was carried away
out of their land.
22 ¶ *d* And *as for* the people that re-
mained in the land of Judah, whom Nebu-
chadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even
over them he made Gedaliah the son of
Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.
23 And when all the *e* captains of the
armies, they and their men, heard that
the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah
governor, there came to Gedaliah to Miz-
pah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah,
and Johanan the son of Careah, and Se-
raiah the son of Tanhumeth the Neto-
phathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a
Maachathite, they and their men.
24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to
their men, and said unto them, Fear not
[14] to be [14] the servants of the Chaldees:
dwell in the land, and serve the king of
Babylon; and it shall be well with you.
25 But *f* it came to pass in the seventh
month, that Ishmael the son of Netha-
niah, the son of Elishama, of the seed
† royal, came, and ten men with him, and
smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the
Jews and the Chaldees that were with
him at Mizpah.
26 And all the people, both small and
great, and the captains of the armies,
arose, *g* and came to Egypt: for they were
afraid of the Chaldees.
27 ¶ *h* And it came to pass in the seven
and thirtieth year of the captivity of Je-
hoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth
month, on the seven and twentieth *day*
of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of
Babylon in the year that he began to
reign *i* did lift up the head of Jehoiachin
king of Judah out of prison;
28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set
his throne above the throne of the kings
that *were* with him in Babylon;
29 And [15] changed his prison garments:
and he did *k* eat bread continually before
him all the days of his life.
30 And his allowance *was* a continual
allowance given him of the king, a daily
rate for every day, all the days of his life.

Before CHRIST 588.

588.
f Jer. 41. 1, 2.
† Heb. *of the kingdom.*
g Jer. 43. 4, 7.
562.
h Jer. 52. 31, &c.
i See Gen. 40. 13, 20.
† Heb. *good things with him.*
k 2 Sam. 9. 7.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

Before CHRIST 4004, &c.

a Gen. 4. 25, 26. & 5. 3, 9.
b Gen. 10. 2, &c.
‖ Or, *Diphath,* as it is in some copies.
‖ Or, *Rodanim,* according to some copies.
c Gen. 10. 6, &c.
d Gen. 10. 8, 13, &c.
e Deut. 2. 23.
f Gen. 10. 15, &c.
g Gen. 10. 22. & 11. 10.
‖ Or, *Mash,* Gen. 10. 23.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Adam's line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Japheth.* 8 *The sons of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem.* 24 *Shem's line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmael's sons.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADAM, *a* Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 ¶ *b* The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and
Magog, and Madai, and [1] Javan, and Tu-
bal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz,
and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and
[2] Tarshish, [3] Kittim, and β ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ *c* The sons of Ham; Cush, and Miz-
raim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Ha-
vilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sab-
techa. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba,
and Dedan.
10 And Cush *d* begat Nimrod: he began
to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ana-
mim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of
whom came [4] the Philistines [4],) and *e* Caph-
thorim.
13 And *f* Canaan begat Zidon his first-
born, and Heth,
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite,
and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and
the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite,
and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sons of *g* Shem; Elam, and
Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and A-
ram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and
[5] ‖ Meshech.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 24. because of.——[15] *V.* 29. he (Jehoiachin) changed.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 5. *i.e.* Greece.——[2] *V.* 7. *i.e.* Tartessus.——[3] *i.e.* Cyprus.——[4] *V.* 12. *Heb.* Philistim.——[5] *V.* 17. Called Mash in Gen. 10. 23 (where *Sept.* reads Meshech).
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 7. β Rodanim (*i.e.* Rhodians), *common Heb. text, Sept.*

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and She-
lah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons:
the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg; because
in his days the earth was divided: and
his brother's name *was* Joktan.
20 And *h* Joktan begat Almodad, and
Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab.
All these *were* the sons of Joktan.
24 ¶ *i* Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 *k* Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 *l* Abram; the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham; *m* Isaac, and
n Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The
o firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then
Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad,
and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These
are the sons of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now *p* the sons of Keturah, Abra-
ham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and
Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and
Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jok-
shan; Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and
Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and El-
daah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.
34 And *q* Abraham begat Isaac. *r* The
sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.
35 ¶ The sons of *s* Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel,
and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and
Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and
Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah,
Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And *t* the sons of Seir; Lotan, and
Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Di-
shon, and Ezar, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and
‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotan's sister.
40 The sons of Shobal; ‖ Alian, and Ma-
nahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam.
And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

Before CHRIST 4004, &c.

‖ That is, *Division,* Gen. 10. 25.
h Gen. 10. 26.
i Gen. 11. 10, &c. Luke 3. 34, &c.
k Gen. 11. 15.
l Gen. 17. 5.
m Gen. 21. 2, 3.
n Gen. 16. 11, 15.
o Gen. 25. 13—16.
‖ Or, *Hadar,* Gen. 25. 15.
cir. 1853.
p Gen. 25. 1, 2.
q Gen. 21. 2, 3.
r Gen. 25. 25, 26.
s Gen. 36. 9, 10.
‖ Or, *Zepho,* Gen. 36. 11.
t Gen. 36. 20.
‖ Or, *Hemam,* Gen. 36. 22.
‖ Or, *Alvan,* Gen. 36. 23.
‖ Or, *Shepho,* Gen. 36. 23.

Before CHRIST cir. 1853.

[u] Gen. 36. 25.
‖ Or, *Hemdan*, Gen. 36. 26.
‖ Or, *Akan*, Gen. 36. 27.
cir. 1676.
[x] Gen. 36. 31, &c.

41 The sons of Anah; [u] Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; [6] ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* ‖ Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the [x] kings that reigned in the land of Edom before *any* king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

[y] Gen. 36. 37.

48 [y] And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, *Hadar*, Gen. 36. 39.
‖ Or, *Pau*, Gen. 36. 39.
cir. 1496.
[z] Gen. 36. 40.
‖ Or, *Alvah*.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* β ‖ Pai; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. [7] And the [z] dukes of Edom were[7]; duke Timnah, duke ‖ Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron. 21 Hezron's posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeel's posterity. 34 Sheshan's posterity. 42 Another branch of Caleb's posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.

1752, &c.
‖ Or, *Jacob*.
[a] Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 5, &c. & 35. 18, 22. & 46. 8, &c.
[b] Gen. 38. 3. & 46. 12. Num. 26. 19.
[c] Gen. 38. 2.
[d] Gen. 38. 7.
[e] Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matt. 1. 3.
[f] Gen. 46. 12. Ruth 4. 18.
‖ Or, *Zabdi*, Josh. 7. 1.
[g] 1 Kings 4. 31.
‖ Or, *Darda*.
[h] See ch. 4. 1.
‖ Or, *Achan*.
[i] Josh. 6. 18. & 7. 1.
‖ Or, *Aram*, Matt. 1. 3, 4.
‖ Or, *Caleb*, ver. 18, 42.
[k] Ruth 4. 19, 20. Matt. 1. 4.
[l] Num. 1. 7. & 2. 3.

THESE *are* the sons of ‖ Israel; [a] Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of [b] Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of [c] Shua the Canaanitess. And [d] Er, the firstborn of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him.

4 And [e] Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.

5 The sons of [f] Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; ‖ Zimri, [g] and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and β ‖ Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of [h] Carmi; [1] ‖ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing [i] accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram [k] begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, [l] prince of the children of Judah;

Before CHRIST cir. 1471.

‖ Or, *Salmon*, Ruth 4. 21. Matt. 1. 4.
cir. 1090.
[m] 1 Sam. 16. 6.
‖ Or, *Shammah*, 1 Sam. 16. 9.
[n] 2 Sam. 2. 18.
[o] 2 Sam. 17. 25.
‖ 2 Sam. 17. 25, *Ithra an Israelite*.
cir. 1471.

11 And Nahshon begat ‖ Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 ¶ [m] And Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. [n] And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And [o] Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* ‖ Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And [2] Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, β and of β Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

[p] ver. 50.

19 And when Azubah was dead, [2] Caleb took unto him [3] [p] Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

[q] Ex. 31. 2.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat [q] Bezaleel.

[r] Num. 27. 1.
† Heb. *took*.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of [r] Machir the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he *was* threescore years old; and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

[s] Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13. 30.

23 [s] And [4] he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them[4], with Kenath, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these [5] *belonged to* the[5] sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

cir. 1471.
[t] ch. 4. 5.

24 And after that Hezron was dead β in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezron's wife β bare him [t] Ashur the [6] father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were, Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, β *and* Ahijah β.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah; she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

[u] See ver. 34, 35.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And [u] the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai.

[x] ch. 11. 41.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat [x] Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 41. Khamran.—— [7] *V.* 51. And there were, *or*, arose (*i.e.* after Hadad's death), dukes of Edom (to wit), *Be.*——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 7. *i.e.* troubler (of Israel), substituted for the Achan of Josh. 7. 1.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 50. β *As margin, many MSS. Targ.* (*ed. Beck*), *Pesh. Vulg.* (*l.*)——*Chap.* 2. *V.* 6. β Darda, *not few MSS. Sept.* ('Darad'), *Pesh. Be. See* 1 Kings 4. 31.

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 18, 19. *Same as* Chelubai (*v.* 9), *Ew.*——[3] *V.* 19. Called Ephratah, *v.* 50.——[4] *V.* 23. Geshur and Aram took the tent-villages of Jair from them. Comp. Num. 32. 41; Judg. 10. 4.——[5] were, *i.e.* were reckoned as.——[6] *V.* 24. *i.e.* chief; *and so throughout.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β daughter of, *We.*——*V.* 24. β Caleb went in to Ephratah, wife of Hezron his father, and she, *We.* (after *Sept.* and *Shemoth Rabb.*)——*V.* 25. β of Ahijah, *Be. Ke.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1471.

cir. 1471, &c.

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Si-
samai begat Shallum,
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and
Jekamiah begat Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother
of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his firstborn,
which *was* the father of Ziph; and the
sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and
Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema,
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father
of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon:
and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare
Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Ha-
ran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and
Jotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and
Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare She-
ber, and Tirhanah.
49 β She bare also Shaaph the father of
Madmannah, Sheva β the father of Mach-
benah, and the father of Gibea: and the
daughter of Caleb *was* [y] Achsa.
50 ¶ [7] These were the sons of [8] Caleb the
β son of Hur, the firstborn of ‖ Ephratah;
Shobal[7] the father of Kirjath-jearim,
51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Ha-
reph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jea-
rim had sons; β ‖ Haroeh, *and* ‖ half of
[9] the Manahethites [9].
53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim;
the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the
Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them
came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.
54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and
the Netophathites, [10] ‖ Ataroth, the house
of Joab [10], and half of the Manahethites,
the Zorites.
55 And the families of the [11] scribes which
dwelt at Jabez; the [12] Tirathites, the [13] Shi-
meathites, *and* [14] Suchathites. These *are*
the [z] Kenites that came of [15] Hemath, the
father of the house of [a] Rechab.

y Josh. 15. 17.
‖ Or, *Ephrath*, ver. 19.
‖ Or, *Reaiah*, ch. 4. 2.
‖ Or, *half of the Menuchites*, or, *Hatsi-ham-menuchoth*.
‖ Or, *Atarites*, or, *crowns of the house of Joab*.
z Judg. 1. 16.
a Jer. 35. 2.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successors of Jeconiah.

cir. 1053, &c.

NOW these were the sons of David,
which were born unto him in He-
bron; the firstborn [a] Amnon, of Ahinoam
the [b] Jezreelitess; the second ‖ Daniel, of
Abigail the Carmelitess:
2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah
the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the
fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the
sixth, Ithream by [c] Eglah his wife.
4 *These* six were born unto him in He-
bron; and [d] there he reigned seven years
and six months: and [e] in Jerusalem he
reigned thirty and three years.
5 [f] And these were born unto him in
Jerusalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and
Nathan, and [g] Solomon, four, of ‖ Bath-
shua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel:
6 Ibhar also, and β ‖ Elishama, γ and Eli-
phelet γ,
7 β And Nogah β, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eli-
phelet, [h] nine.

a 2 Sam. 3. 2.
b Josh. 15. 56.
‖ Or, *Chileab*. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
c 2 Sam. 3. 5.
d 2 Sam. 2. 11.
e 2 Sam. 5. 5.
f 2 Sam. 5. 14. ch. 14. 4.
‖ Or, *Shammua*, 2 Sam. 5. 14.
g 2 Sam. 12. 24.
‖ Or, *Bath-sheba*, 2 Sam. 11. 3.
‖ Or, *Eliam*, 2 Sam. 11. 3.
‖ Or, *Elishua*, 2 Sam. 5. 15.
‖ Or, *Beeliada*, ch. 14. 7.
h See 2 Sam. 5. 14, 15, 16.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 50. These were the sons of Caleb. (Subscription to *vs.* 42—49.) The son (*see* Var. Read.) of Hur .... (was) Shobal, *Be.* Comp. *v.* 33. ——[8] *Same as* Chelubai (*v.* 9), *Ew.* ——[9] *V.* 52. Menukhoth. ——[10] *V.* 54. Atroth-beth-Joab. ——[11] *V.* 55. *i.e.* men of letters. ——[12] *Or*, trumpeters, *We.* ——[13] *Or*, Men of the tradition, *We.* ——[14] *Or*, Dwellers in booths, *Vulg. Be. We.* ——[15] Khammath.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 49. β And Shaaph ...... begat Sheva (*see v.* 47), *We.* (*l.*) —— *V.* 50. β sons, *Sept. Be.* (*l.*) —— *V.* 52. β Reaiah, *Be. Ke.*; *see* 1 Chr. 4. 2. —— *Chap.* 3. *V.* 6. β Elishua, *Be. Ke.*; *see ch.* 14. 5; 2 Sam. 5. 15. —— γ *Omit*, *Be. Th. We.* Comp. 2 Sam. 5. 15. —— *V.* 7. β So *Th. Be.*; *omit*, *Mo. We.* (*ibid.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1053, &c.

9 *These were* all the sons of David, be-
side the sons of the concubines, and [i] Ta-
mar their sister.
10 ¶ And Solomon's son *was* [k] Rehoboam,
[1] ‖ Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehosha-
phat his son,
11 Joram his son, ‖ Ahaziah his son,
Joash his son,
12 Amaziah his son, ‖ Azariah his son,
Jotham his son,
13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Ma-
nasseh his son,
14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.
15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the
firstborn ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Jehoi-
akim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth
Shallum.
16 And the sons of [l] Jehoiakim: ‖ Jeconiah
his son, Zedekiah [m] his son.
17 ¶ And the sons of [2] Jeconiah; β Assir[2],
[3] † Salathiel [n] his son [3],
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and
Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Neda-
biah.
19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerub-
babel, and Shimei: and the sons of Ze-
rubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and
Shelomith their sister:
20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Bere-
chiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.
21 β And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah,
and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the
sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the
sons of Shechaniah β.
22 β And the sons of Shechaniah; She-
maiah β: and the sons of γ Shemaiah;
[o] Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and
Neariah, and Shaphat, δ six.
23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai,
and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Ho-
daiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Ak-
kub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and
Anani, seven.

i 2 Sam. 13. 1.
k 1 Kings 11. 43. & 15. 6.
‖ Or, *Abijam*, 1 Kings 15. 1.
‖ Or, *Azariah*, 2 Chr. 22. 6. or, *Jehoahaz*, 2 Chr. 21. 17.
‖ Or, *Uzziah*, 2 Kings 15. 30.
‖ Or, *Jehoahaz*, 2 Kings 23. 30.
‖ Or, *Eliakim*, 2 Kings 23. 34.
‖ Or, *Mattaniah*, 2 Kings 24. 17.
l Matt. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *Jehoiachin*, 2 Kin. 24. 6. or, *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24.
m 2 Kings 24. 17. being his uncle.
† Heb. *Shealtiel*.
n Matt. 1. 12.
o Ezra 8. 2.
† Heb. *Hiskijahu*.

CHAPTER 4.

1, 11 The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the posthumous son of Hezron. 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer. 21 The posterity of Shelah. 24 The posterity and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

1300, &c.

THE sons of Judah; [a] Pharez, Hezron,
and β ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And ‖ Reaiah the son of Shobal begat
Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and
Lahad. These *are* the families of the
[1] Zorathites.
3 And these *were* β *of* the father of β
Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash:
and the name of their sister *was* Hazelel-
poni:
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and
Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are*
the sons of [b] Hur, the firstborn of Eph-
ratah, the father of Beth-lehem.
5 ¶ And [c] Ashur the father of Tekoa had
two wives, Helah and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and
Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari.
These *were* the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth,
β and Jezoar β, and Ethnan.

a Gen. 38. 29. & 46. 12.
‖ Or, *Chelubai*, ch. 2. 9. or, *Caleb*, ch. 2. 18.
‖ Or, *Haroeh*, ch. 2. 52.
b ch. 2. 50.
c ch. 2. 24.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 10. Abijah. ——[2] *V.* 17. *Or*, Jeconiah, *i.e.* Jehoiachin, (the) captive (?), *De W. Be. PS.* (doubtfully.) ——[3] *Or*, (Salathiel his—*i.e.* Assir's—son), *Her.* ——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. Called Zareathites, *ch.* 2. 53, *i.e.* people of Zorah, Judg. 13. 2.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β Assir his son, *Talmud* (*Sanhedrin*). —— *V.* 21. β And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah: and his son; Jesaiah: and his son; Rephaiah: and his son; Arnan: and his son; Obadiah: and his son; Shechaniah, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg.* —— *V.* 22. β *Spurious*, *Hervey.* ——γ Shimei, *Hervey.* Comp. *v.* 19. ——δ (A name appears to have dropped out.) ——*Chap.* 4. *V.* 1. β Chelubai, *We.*; *see ch.* 2. 9. —— *V.* 3. β the sons of, *some MSS. Sept. Vulg. Be.*; the sons of the father of, *some MSS. Be.* —— *V.* 7. β Izhar, *Heb. text*; and Zohar, *Heb. marg.*, as Gen. 46. 10.

Before CHRIST 1300, &c.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was *d* more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name [2] ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with [3] sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, [4] † Oh that thou wouldest [4] bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and [5] that thine hand might [5] be with me, and [6] that thou wouldest [6] † keep *me* from evil, that it may not [3] grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of β Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; *e* Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of *f* the ‖ valley of ‖ Charashim; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, β [7] ‖ even Kenaz [7].

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 β And the sons of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took β.

19 And the sons of [8] *his* wife [8] ‖ Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah *g* the son of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who [9] had the dominion in [9] Moab, and β Jashubi-lehem. And *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, β and those β that dwelt [10] among plants and hedges [10]: there they dwelt with the king [11] for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, β ‖ Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

d Gen. 34. 19.
‖ That is, *Sorrowful.*
† Heb. *If thou wilt, &c.*
† Heb. *do me.*
‖ Or, *The city of Nahash.*
e Josh. 15. 17.
‖ Or, *Hathath,* and *Meonothai,* who *begat, &c.*
f Neh. 11. 35.
‖ Or, inhabitants *of the valley.*
‖ That is, *Craftsmen.*
‖ Or, *Uknaz.*
‖ Or, *The Jewess.*
‖ Or, *Jehudijah,* mentioned before.
g Gen. 38. 1, 5. & 46. 12.
‖ Or, *Jemuel,* Gen. 46. 10. Ex. 6. 15. Num. 26. 12.
‖ Or, *Jachin, Zohar.*

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his [12] brethren had not many children, neither did [13] all their family multiply [13], † like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at *h* Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ‖ Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. [14] These *were* their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were*, ‖ Etam [14], and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto ‖ Baal. These *were* their habitations, and [15] ‖ their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah;

38 These † mentioned by *their* names *were* [16] princes in their families: and [17] the house of their fathers [17] [18] increased greatly.

39 [19] ¶ And they went to the entrance of β Gedor, *even* unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and *i* smote their tents, and β the [20] habitations β that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote *k* the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

Before CHRIST 1300, &c.
† Heb. *unto.*
h Josh. 19. 2.
‖ Or, *Balah,* Josh. 19. 3.
‖ Or, *Eltolad,* Josh. 19. 4.
‖ Or, *Hazar-susah,* Josh. 19. 5.
‖ Or, *Ether,* Josh. 19. 7.
‖ Or, *Baalath-beer,* Josh. 19. 8.
‖ Or, *as they divided themselves by nations among them.*
† Heb. *coming.*
cir. 715.
i 2 Kings 18. 8.
k See 1 Sam. 15. 8. & 30. 17. & 2 Sam. 8. 12.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chief men and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations and chief men of that half tribe.* 25 *Their captivity for their sin.*

1300, &c.

NOW the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for *a* he *was* the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he *b* defiled his father's bed, *c* his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: [1] and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright [1].

a Gen. 29. 32. & 49. 3.
b Gen. 35. 22. & 49. 4.
c Gen. 48. 15, 22.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 9. *As if*=he causes pain.——[3] *Vs.* 9, 10. pain.——[4] *V.* 10. If thou wilt.... (*supply an apodosis similar to* Gen. 28. 21, 22).——[5] (if) thine hand will.——[6] thou willst.——[7] *V.* 15. and (of) Kenaz, *Kamp.* Comp. *v.* 13, Judg. 1. 13.——[8] *V.* 19. the wife of.——[9] *V.* 22. became lords of, *Ge. Be. Ke. Hi.*; *or*, became citizens of, *Sept. Vulg. Schl.*; *or*, married into, *Ew.*——[10] *V.* 23. in Netaim and Gederah.——[11] (employed) in.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β Rechab, *Sept.* (*l.*)——*V.* 15. β *Lit.* and. (Probably a name has dropped out, *Ke.*)——*Vs.* 17, 18. β And the sons of Ezra; Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered took; and she conceived (and bare) Miriam, *&c.* And his wife, the Jewess, bare Jered, ... Zanoah, *Be. Ke.* And the sons .... Jalon: and Jether begat Maron (Miriam), *Sept.* (rest as A.V.); *vs.* 16—18 omitted in *Pesh.*——*V.* 22. β requited them (*i.e.* the Moabites), *Hi.*; *or*, brought them home wives, *Ew.* (after *Sept.*); *vs.* 21—23 omitted in *Pesh.*——*V.* 23. β *Omit, Ew.*——*V.* 24. β Jachin, *Be. Ke. See* Gen. 46. 10; Ex. 6. 15.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 27. *i.e.* the other Simeonites.——[13] they multiply their whole family (*i.e.* tribe).——[14] *Vs.* 31, 32. These, (*i.e.* the foregoing), were.... David, and their villages. (Moreover), Etam, *Be. Ke.*——[15] *V.* 33. they had their (own).——[16] *V.* 38. chiefs.——[17] their fathers' houses [*i.e.* clans], *Ke. Kamp.*——[18] had increased.——[19] *V.* 39. (Remove sign of paragraph).——[20] *V.* 41. Meunites, *Ge. Be. Ke.*——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. but he is not to be reckoned in the genealogy as firstborn.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 39. β Gerar, *Sept. Ew. Be. Gr.* (*l.*)——*V.* 41. β (stopped up) the springs, *Heb. text, Pesh. Gr.*

Before CHRIST 1300, &c.

2 For [d] Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the [e] chief ‖ ruler; but the birthright *was* Joseph's:)

3 The sons, *I say*, of [f] Reuben the firstborn of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom [2] ‖ Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his [3] brethren [4] by their families [4], [g] when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, *were* [5] the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of ‖ Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in [h] Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied [i] in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war [k] with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the east [6] *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of [l] Bashan unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt [7] in Gilead in [7] Bashan, and in her [8] towns, and in all the [9] suburbs of [m] Sharon, upon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of [n] Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of [o] Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, [10] † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out [11] to the war [11].

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with [p] Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And [q] they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they [r] put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until [s] the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of [12] the house of their fathers [12], β even Epher β, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, *and* heads of [12] the house of their fathers [12].

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a [t] whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of [u] Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of [2] [x] Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto [y] Halah, and Habor, and [13] Hara, and to the river [14] Gozan, unto this day.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the priests and Levites.*

THE sons of Levi; [1] [a] ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, [b] Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; [c] Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And [d] Ahitub begat Zadok, and [e] Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* [f] that executed the priest's office † in the [g] temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:)

11 And [h] Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat [2] ‖ Shallum,

13 And [2] Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat [i] Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, [k] when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; [l] ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, [m] Zimmah his son,

21 ‖ Joah his son, ‖ Iddo his son, Zerah his son, ‖ Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, ‖ Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; [n] Amasai, and Ahimoth.

Left margin: *d* Gen. 49. 8, 10. Ps. 60. 7. & 108. 8. — *e* Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6. — ‖ Or, *prince*. — *f* Gen. 46. 9. Ex. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5. — ‖ Or, *Tiglath-pileser*, 2 Kings 15. 29. & 16. 7. — *g* See ver. 17. — ‖ Or, *Shemaiah*, ver. 4. — *h* Josh. 13. 15, 16. — *i* Josh. 22. 9. — *k* Gen. 25. 12. — † Heb. *upon al the face of the east*. — *l* Josh. 13. 11, 24. — *m* ch. 27. 29. — † Heb. *their goings forth*. — *n* 2 Kings 15. 5, 32. — *o* 2 Kings 14. 16, 28. — † Heb. *sons of valour*. — *p* Gen. 25. 15. ch. 1. 31. — *q* See ver. 22. — *r* Ps. 22. 4, 5. — † Heb. *led captive*. — † Heb. *souls of men*: as Num. 31. 35. — *s* 2 Kings 15. 29. & 17. 6.

Right margin: Before CHRIST 1300, &c. — † Heb. *men of names*. — *t* 2 Kings 17. 7. — cir. 771. — *u* 2 Kings 15. 19. — cir. 740. — *x* 2 Kings 15. 29. — *y* 2 Kings 17. 6. & 18. 11. — cir. 1300, &c. — *a* Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16. Num. 26. 57. ch. 23. 6. — ‖ Or, *Gershom*, ver. 16. — *b* See ver. 22. — *c* Lev. 10. 1. — *d* 2 Sam. 8. 17. — *e* 2 Sam. 15. 27. — *f* See 2 Chr. 26. 17, 18. — † Heb. *in the house*. — *g* 1 Kings 6. 2 Chr. 3. — *h* See Ezra 7. 3. — ‖ Or, *Meshullam*, ch. 9. 11. — *i* Neh. 11. 11. — *k* 2 Kings 25. 18. — *l* Ex. 6. 16. — ‖ Or, *Gershon*, ver. 1. — *m* ver. 42. — ‖ Or, *Ethan*, ver. 42. — ‖ Or, *Adaiah*, ver. 41. — ‖ Or, *Ethni*, ver. 41. — ‖ Or, *Izhar*, ver. 2, 18. — ‖ Or, *Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel*, ver. 36. — *n* See ver. 35, 36.

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 6, 26. A phonetic corruption of Tiglath-Pileser.—— [3] *V.* 7. *i.e.* kinsmen. —— [4] (each) according to his families.—— [5] (*Here put comma*). —— [6] *V.* 10. side.—— [7] *V.* 16. in Gilead, (and) in. —— [8] *Lit.* daughters.—— [9] *Probably*, pasture-grounds (Lev. 25. 34).——[10] *V.* 18. who were.——[11] in the host (Num. 1. 3).—— [12] *V.* 24. their fathers' houses.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 26. *i.e.* mountain-land (of Media, *see on* 2 Kings 17. 6).—— [14] of Gozan (*see ibid.*).—— *Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. So in Pentateuch, but in *vs.* 17, 21, 43, Gershom.—— [2] *Vs.* 12, 13. *As margin*. (The variations in the names of the several lists are too numerous to be all specified.)

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 24. β *Lit.* and Epher, (A name seems to have dropped out).

Before CHRIST cir. 1300, &c.

26 β *As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah β; ‖ Zophai his son, and [o] Nahath his son,
27 [p] Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
28 And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn β ‖ Vashni, and β Abiah.
29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,
30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the [q] ark had rest.
32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the [3] tabernacle of the congregation [3] with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and *then* they waited on their office according to their order.
33 And these *are* they that † waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman [4] a singer, the son of Joel, the son of [5] Shemuel,
34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of ‖ Toah,
35 The son of ‖ Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
36 The son of Elkanah, the son of ‖ Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of [r] Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,
40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah,
41 The son of [s] Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: ‖ Ethan the son of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* [6] appointed unto [6] all manner of service of the [7] tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered [t] upon the altar of the burnt offering, and [u] on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶ [x] Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their [8] castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for their's was [9] the lot [9].
55 [y] And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the [10] suburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, *Zuph*, ver. 35. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
o ver. 34, *Toah*.
p ver. 34, *Eliel*.
‖ Called also *Joel*, ver. 33. & 1 Sam. 8. 2.
cir. 1280, &c.
q ch. 16. 1.
† Heb. *stood*.
‖ ver. 26, *Nahath*.
‖ Or, *Zophai*.
‖ ver. 24, *Shaul, Uzziah, Uriel*.
r Ex. 6. 24.
s See ver. 21.
‖ Called *Jeduthun*, ch. 9. 16. & 25. 1, 3, 6.
‖ Or, *Kushaiah*, ch. 15. 17.
1444, &c.
t Lev. 1. 9.
u Ex. 30. 7.
x Josh. 21.
y Josh. 21. 11, 12.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 32. tent of meeting (comp. Ex. 39. 32).—— [4] *V.* 33. the.—— [5] Samuel.—— [6] *V.* 48. given (*i.e.* to Aaron and his sons) for.—— [7] dwelling-place.—— [8] *V.* 54. encampments.—— [9] *i.e.* the first lot (Josh. 21. 10).—— [10] *Vs.* 55, 57. *Probably*, pasture-grounds; *so throughout the chapter*.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 26. β So *Heb. marg.* Elkanah his son, *Heb. text, Sept. Be. Ke.*—— *V.* 28. β Joel, the second, *Mo. Be. Ke.* (1 Sam. 8. 2).

56 [z] But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And [a] to the sons of Aaron they gave β the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, *the city* of refuge β, and Libnah with her [10] suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, β and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs:
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; β Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sons of Kohath, [b] *which were* left β of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* β out of the half tribe, *namely, out of* the half *tribe* of Manasseh, [c] by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, [d] twelve cities.
64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites *these* cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are [11] called by *their* names [11].
66 And β [e] *the residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim β.
67 [f] And they gave unto them, *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And [g] Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,
69 β And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:
70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh; [12] Aner with her suburbs, and [13] Bileam β with her suburbs, for the family β of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; [14] Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:
74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

Before CHRIST 1444, &c.
z Josh. 14. 13. & 15. 13.
a Josh. 21. 13.
‖ Or, *Holon*, Josh. 21. 15.
‖ Or, *Ain*, Josh. 21. 16.
‖ Or, *Almon*, Josh. 21. 18.
b ver. 66.
c Josh. 21. 5.
d Josh. 21. 7, 34.
e ver. 61.
f Josh. 21. 21.
g See Josh. 21. 22—35, where many of these cities have other names.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 65. mentioned by name (Josh. 21. 9).—— [12] *V.* 70. Called Tanach, Josh. 21. 25.—— [13] Called Ibleam, Josh. 17. 11.—— [14] *V.* 72. Called Kishion, Josh. 19. 20.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 57. β So *Heb. marg.* (Jewish correction of the text: Hebron alone being a city of refuge); the cities of refuge, namely, Hebron, *Heb. text.*—— *V.* 59. β *Insert*, Juttah with her pasture-grounds (Josh. 21. 16).—— *V.* 60. β *Insert*, Gibeon with her pasture-grounds (Josh. 21. 17).—— *V.* 61. β were cities given of the family of the tribe of Ephraim, and of the tribe of Dan, and, *Be. Ke.* (comp. Josh. 21. 5).—— *V.* 66. β as for the families, *&c.*, the cities of their coast out of the tribe of Ephraim were (the following), *Ke.* (*l.*)—— *V.* 69. β *Insert*, And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her pasture-grounds, Gibbethon with her pasture-grounds (Josh. 21. 23).—— *V.* 70. β with her pasture-grounds. (Thus much) for the families, *Ke. Be.* (partly) (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 1444, &c.

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and
Rehob with her suburbs:
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali;
Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and
Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjath-
aim with her suburbs.
77 [15] Unto the rest of the children of
Merari [15] *were given* out of the tribe of
Zebulun, β [16] Rimmon with her suburbs,
Tabor with her suburbs:
78 And on the other side Jordan by Je-
richo, on the east side of Jordan, *were
given them* out of the tribe of Reuben,
Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs,
and Jahzah with her suburbs,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and
Mephaath with her suburbs:
80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth
in Gilead with her suburbs, and Maha-
naim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and
Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The sons of Issachar,* 6 *of Benjamin,* 13 *of Naphtali,* 14 *of Manasseh,* 20, 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is born.* 28 *Ephraim's habitations.* 30 *The sons of Asher.*

1400, &c. [a] Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23. ‖ *Phuvah, Job.*

NOW the sons of Issachar *were,* [a] Tola,
and ‖ Puah, Jashub, and Shimrom,
four.
2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Re-
phaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jib-
sam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's
house, *to wit,* of Tola: *they were* valiant
men of might β in their generations β;
[b] whose number *was* in the days of David
two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

[b] 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2. ch. 27. 1.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and
the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Oba-
diah, and Joel, Ishiah, β five: all of them
chief men.
4 And with them, by their generations,
after [1] the house of their fathers [1], *were*
bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty
thousand *men:* for they had many wives
and sons.
5 And their brethren among all the fa-
milies of Issachar *were* valiant men of
might, reckoned in all by their genealo-
gies fourscore and seven thousand.
6 ¶ β *The sons* of β [c] Benjamin; Bela, and
Becher, and Jediael, three.

[c] Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26 38. ch. 8. 1, &c.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and
Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri,
five; heads of [1] the house of *their* fa-
thers [1], mighty men of valour; and were
reckoned by their genealogies twenty and
two thousand and thirty and four.
8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and
Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and
Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Ana-
thoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the
sons of Becher.
9 And the [2] number of them, after their
genealogy by their generations, heads of
[1] the house of their fathers [1], mighty men
of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two
hundred.
10 The sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and
the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin,
and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan,
and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.
11 All these the sons of Jediael, β by the
heads β of [1] their fathers [1], mighty men
of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and
two hundred *soldiers,* fit to go out for
war *and* battle.
12 [d] Shuppim also, and Huppim, the chil-
dren of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of
[3] ‖ Aher.

Before CHRIST 1400, &c. [d] Num. 26. 39, *Shupham,* and *Hupham.* ‖ Or, *Iri,* ver. 7. ‖ Or, *Ahiram,* Num. 26. 38.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and
Guni, and Jezer, and [e] Shallum, the sons
of Bilhah.

[e] Gen. 46. 24, *Shillem.*

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; [4] Ashriel,
whom β she bare: (*but* his concubine
the [5] Aramitess bare Machir the father of
Gilead:
15 β And Machir took to wife *the sister*
of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's
name *was* Maachah β;) and the name of
the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelo-
phehad had daughters.
16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare
a son, and she called his name Peresh;
and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh;
and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem.
17 And the sons of Ulam; [f] Bedan.
These *were* the sons of β Gilead, the son
of Machir β, the son of Manasseh.

[f] 1 Sam. 12. 11.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare I-
shod, and [g] Abiezer, and Mahalah.

[g] Num. 26. 30, *Jeezer.*

19 And the sons of Shemidah were,
Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and A-
niam.
20 ¶ And [h] the sons of Ephraim; [6] Shu-
thelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath
his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath
his son,

[h] Num. 26. 35.

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah
his son, and Ezer, and Elead [6], whom
the men of Gath *that were* born in *that*
land slew, because they came down to
take away their cattle.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned
many days, and his brethren came to
comfort him.
23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife,
she conceived, and bare a son, and he
called his name [7] Beriah, because it [8] went
evil with [8] his house.
24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who
built Beth-horon the nether, and the
upper, and Uzzen-sherah.)
25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Re-
sheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his
son,
26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son,
Elishama his son,
27 ‖ Non his son, Jehoshuah his son.

‖ Or, *Nun,* Num. 13. 8, 16.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habita-
tions *were,* Beth-el and the [9] towns there-
of, and eastward [i] Naaran, and westward
Gezer, with the † towns thereof; Shechem
also and the towns thereof, unto β Gaza
and the towns thereof:

[i] Josh. 16. 7, *Naarath.* † Heb. *daughters.*

29 And [10] by the borders [10] of the chil-
dren of [k] Manasseh, Beth-shean and her
towns, Taanach and her towns, [l] Megiddo
and her towns, Dor and her towns. In
these dwelt the children of Joseph the
son of Israel.

[k] Josh. 17. 7. [l] Josh. 17. 11.

30 ¶ [m] The sons of Asher; Imnah, and
Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Se-
rah their sister.
31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and
Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

[m] Gen. 46. 17. Num. 26. 44.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 77. Unto the rest (of the Levites), the children of Merari.——[16] Called by a corruption of the text (*Mo. Be.*) Dimnah, Josh. 21. 35.——*Chap.* 7. [1] *Vs.* 4, 7, 9, 11. their fathers' house, *Be.; or,* houses, *Ke.*——[2] *V.* 9. reckoning (*vs.* 5, 7).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 77. β *Insert,* Jokneam with her pasture-grounds, and Kartah with her pasture-grounds (Josh. 21. 34).——*Chap.* 7. *V.* 2. β *Lit.* according to their generations (*or,* register). *Prefix,* and their reckoning was (*see v.* 9), *Be.*——*V.* 3. β (A name has dropped out.)——*V.* 6. β Inserted in several *MSS.* and all versions.——*V.* 11. β heads, *Sept. Vulg. Be.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 12. *Rather,* another (son of Bilhah, *i.e.* Dan—a mode of expressing the writer's dislike. Comp. Judg. 17, 18.), *Her. Be. Kamp.*——[4] *V.* 14. Asriel.——[5] *i.e.* Syrian woman.——[6] *Vs.* 20, 21. Shuthelah (and Bered was his son . . . . and Shuthelah his son), and Ezer, and Elead, *Be. Ke.*——[7] *V.* 23. *As if*=with misfortune.——[8] happened when misfortune was in.——[9] *V.* 28. *Lit.* daughters; *so throughout.*——[10] *V.* 29. *Lit.* at the hands. [The construction is harsh, for these towns belonged to Manasseh, Josh. 17. 11.]

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β (The name of Asriel's mother seems to have dropped out.)——*V.* 15. β (Corrupt; text untranslateable.)——*V.* 17. β the father of Gilead, Machir, *Be.*——*V.* 28. β Ayyah, *many MSS. and editions, Be. Ke. Kamp.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 1400, &c.

n ver. 34, *Shamer.*
o ver. 32, *Shomer.*

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and [n] Sho-
mer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister.
33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and
Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *are* the chil-
dren of Japhlet.
34 And the sons of [o] Shamer; Ahi, and
Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.
35 And the sons of his brother Helem;
Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and
Amal.
36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Har-
nepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,
37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and
Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.
38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh,
and Pispah, and Ara.
39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Ha-
niel, and Rezia.
40 All these *were* the children of Asher,
heads of *their* [11] father's house [11], choice
and mighty men of valour, chief of the
princes. And the number throughout
the genealogy of them that were apt to
the war *and* to battle *was* twenty and
six thousand men.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

1400, &c.
a Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38. ch. 7. 6.
‖ Or, *Ard*, Gen. 46. 21.
‖ Or, *Shupham*, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 12.
b ch. 2. 52.

NOW Benjamin begat [a] Bela his first-
born, Ashbel the second, and [1] Aha-
rah the third,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the sons of Bela were, ‖ Addar,
and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Hu-
ram.
6 And these *are* the sons of β Ehud:
[2] these are the heads of [3] the fathers [3] of
the inhabitants of Geba, and they [4] re-
moved them [4] to [b] Manahath:
7 [5] And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera,
[6] he [4] removed them [4 2], [7] and begat [7] Uzza,
and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the
country of Moab, after he had [8] sent
them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his
wives [8].
9 [9] And he begat [9] of Hodesh his wife,
Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Mal-
cham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma.
These *were* his sons, heads of [3] the fa-
thers [3].
11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and
Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Mi-
sham, and [10] Shamed, who built Ono, and
Lod, with the [11] towns thereof:

c ver. 21.

13 Beriah also, and [c] Shema, who *were*
heads of the [3] fathers of the inhabitants
of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabit-
ants of Gath:
14 And β Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha,
the sons of Beriah;
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and
Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jo-
bab, the sons of Elpaal;
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shim-
rath, the sons of ‖ Shimhi;
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

‖ Or, *Shema*, ver. 13.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 40. fathers' houses.—— *Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. Called Ahiram, Num. 26. 38.—— [2] *V.* 6. (Should be in parenthesis.) —— [3] *Vs.* 6, 10, 13, 28. fathers' houses.—— [4] *Vs.* 6, 7. carried them captive.—— [5] *V.* 7. Namely. —— [6] *i.e.* Gera, as the head of the three. —— [7] and he (Ehud) begat. —— [8] *V.* 8. sent them away, (to wit,) Hushim and Baara his wives.—— [9] *V.* 9. He begat. —— [10] *V.* 12. Shemer. —— [11] *Lit.* daughters.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 6. β Abihud, *Pesh. Gr. See v.* 3.—— *V.* 14. β Elpaal his brother, and, *Be. Ke.* (*doubtfully*).

Before CHRIST 1400, &c.

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Anto-
thijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons
of Shashak;
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and
Athaliah,
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri,
the sons of Jeroham.
28 These *were* heads of the [3] fathers, by
their generations, [12] chief *men* [12]. These
dwelt in Jerusalem.

‖ Called *Jehiel*, ch. 9. 35.
d ch. 9. 35.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of
Gibeon; whose [d] wife's name *was* Maa-
chah:
30 And his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur,
and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And
these also dwelt with their brethren in
Jerusalem, over against them.
33 ¶ And [e] Ner begat β Kish, and Kish
begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan,
and Malchi-shua, and [f] Abinadab, and
‖ Esh-baal.
34 And the son of Jonathan *was* ‖ Merib-
baal; and Merib-baal begat [g] Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon,
and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat [h] Jehoadah; and Je-
hoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth,
and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: [i] Rapha *was*
his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son:
38 And Azel had six sons, whose names
are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ish-
mael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and
Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother
were, Ulam his firstborn, Jehush the se-
cond, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty
men of valour, archers, and had many
sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and
fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Ben-
jamin.

‖ Or, *Zechariah*, ch. 9. 37.
‖ Or, *Shimeam*, ch. 9. 38.
e 1 Sam. 14. 51.
f 1 Sam. 14. 49, *Ishui.*
‖ Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8.
‖ Or, *Mephi-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 4. 4. & 9. 6, 10.
g 2 Sam. 9. 12.
‖ Or, *Tahrea*, ch. 9. 41.
h Jarah, ch. 9. 42.
i ch. 9. 43, *Rephaiah.*

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The original of Israel's and Judah's genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites,* 10 *the priests,* 14 *and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jerusalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

1200, &c.
a Ezra 2. 59.

1 SO [a] all [2] Israel were reckoned by gene-
alogies; and, behold, they *were* writ-
ten in the book of the kings [3] of Israel
and Judah, *who* were [3] carried away to
Babylon for their [4] transgression.

cir. 536.
b Ezra 2. 70. Neh. 7. 73.
c Josh. 9 27. Ezra 2. 43. & 8. 20.
d Neh. 11. 1.

2 ¶ [b] Now the first inhabitants that *dwelt*
in their possessions in their cities *were*,
the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and
[c] the Nethinims.
3 And in [d] Jerusalem dwelt of the chil-
dren of Judah, and of the children of
Benjamin, and of the children of Eph-
raim, and Manasseh;
4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of
Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of
the children of Pharez the son of Judah.
5 And of the β Shilonites; Asaiah the
firstborn, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and
their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu
the son of Meshullam, the son of Hoda-
viah, the son of Hasenuah,
8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and
Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri,
and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah,
the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah;
9 And their brethren, according to their
generations, nine hundred and fifty and six.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 28. *Lit.* heads.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. And.—— [2] *i.e.* the 'ten tribes,' *Be. Kamp.*—— [3] of Israel. And (the children of) Judah were.—— [4] unfaithfulness.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 33. β Abner, *Be.*; *see* 1 Sam. 14. 51. ——*Chap.* 9. *V.* 5. β Shelanites, *Sept. Targ. Be. Ke.* (*pts.*) *See* Num. 26. 20.

Before CHRIST 1200, &c.

All these men *were* chief of the fathers
in [5] the house of their fathers [5].
10 ¶ [e] And of the priests; Jedaiah, and
Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 And ‖ Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the
son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the
son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the
ruler of the house of God;
12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the
son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and
Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jah-
zerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of
Meshillemith, the son of Immer;
13 And their brethren, heads of [5] the
house of their fathers [5], a thousand and
seven hundred and threescore; † very able
men for the work of the service of the
house of God.
14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the
son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the
son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal,
and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son
of Zichri, the son of Asaph;
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah,
the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun,
and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son
of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of
the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were*, Shallum, and
Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and
their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief;
18 Who [6] hitherto *waited* [6] in the king's
gate eastward: [7] they *were* porters in the
companies [7] of the children of Levi.
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son
of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his bre-
thren, of the house of his father, the Ko-
rahites, *were* over the work of the service,
keepers of the † gates of the [8] tabernacle:
[9] and their fathers, *being* over the [10] host
of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.
20 And [f] Phinehas the son of Eleazar
was the ruler over them in time past,
and the LORD *was* with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshele-
miah *was* porter of the door of the [11] ta-
bernacle of the congregation [11].
22 All these *which were* chosen to be
porters [12] in the gates [12] *were* two hun-
dred and twelve. These were reckoned
by their genealogy in their villages, whom
[g] David and Samuel [h] the seer † did ordain
in their ‖ set office.
23 So they and their children *had* the
oversight of the gates of the house of
the LORD, *namely*, the house of the [8] ta-
bernacle, by wards.
24 In four quarters were the porters,
toward the east, west, north, and south.
25 And their brethren, *which were* in
their villages, *were* to come [i] after seven
days from time to time with them.
26 For these Levites, the four chief por-
ters, were in *their* ‖ set office, and were
over the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the
house of God.
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the
house of God, because the charge *was*
upon them, and the opening thereof every
morning *pertained* to them.
28 And *certain* of them had the charge
of the ministering vessels, that they should
† bring them in and out by tale.
29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to
oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instru-
ments of the sanctuary, and the fine
flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the
frankincense, and the spices.
30 And *some* of the sons of the priests
made [k] the ointment of the spices.
31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites,
who *was* the firstborn of Shallum the
Korahite, [13] had the ‖ set office [13] [l] over
the things that were made ‖ in the pans.
32 And *other* of their brethren, of the
sons of the Kohathites, [m] *were* over the
† shewbread, to prepare *it* every sabbath.
33 And these *are* [n] the singers, chief of
the [14] fathers of the Levites, *who remain-
ing* in the chambers *were* free: for † they
[15] were employed in *that* work day and
night.
34 These [16] chief fathers [16] of the Levites
[17] *were* chief throughout their genera-
tions [17]; these dwelt at Jerusalem.
35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of
Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name *was*
[o] Maachah:
36 And his firstborn son Abdon, then Zur,
and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,
37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah,
and Mikloth.
38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And
they also dwelt with their brethren at
Jerusalem, over against their brethren.
39 [p] And Ner begat Kish; and Kish be-
gat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and
Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.
40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-
baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.
41 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon,
and Melech, and Tahrea, [q] *and Ahaz*.
42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah be-
gat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri;
and Zimri begat Moza;
43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah
his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.
44 And Azel had six sons, whose names
are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ish-
mael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and
Hanan: these *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Saul's overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindness of Jabesh-gilead towards Saul and his sons. 13 Saul's sin, for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.

1056.

NOW [a] the Philistines fought against
Israel; and the men of Israel fled
from before the Philistines, and fell down
‖ slain in mount Gilboa.
2 And the Philistines followed hard after
Saul, and after his sons; and the Philis-
tines slew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and
Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.
3 And the battle went sore against Saul,
and the † archers † hit him, and he [1] was
wounded [1] of the archers.
4 Then said Saul to his armourbearer,
Draw thy sword, and thrust me through
therewith; lest these uncircumcised come
and ‖ abuse me. But his armourbearer
would not; for he was sore afraid. So
Saul took [2] a sword, and fell upon it.
5 And when his armourbearer saw that
Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the
sword, and died.
6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and
all his house died together.
7 And when all the men of Israel that
were in the [3] valley saw that they fled,
and that Saul and his sons were dead,
then they forsook their cities, and fled:
and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.
8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow,
when the Philistines came to strip the
slain, that they found Saul and his sons
fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And when they had stripped him, they
took his head, and his armour, and sent
into the land of the Philistines round
about, to carry tidings unto their idols,
and to the people.
10 [b] And they put his armour in the

Left margin notes: e Neh. 11. 10, &c. — ‖ Neh. 11. 11, *Seraiah.* — † Heb. *mighty men of valour.* — † Heb. *thresholds.* — f Num. 31. 6. — g ch. 26. 1, 2. — h 1 Sam. 9. 9. — † Heb. *founded.* — ‖ Or, *trust.* — i 2 Kings 11. 5. — ‖ Or, *trust.* — ‖ Or, *store-houses.* — † Heb. *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.* — ‖ Or, *vessels.* — k Ex. 30. 23.

Right margin notes: Before CHRIST 1200, &c. — ‖ Or, *trust.* — l Lev. 2. 5. & 6. 21. — ‖ Or, *on flat plates, or, slices.* — m Lev. 24. 8. — † Heb. *bread of ordering.* — n ch. 6. 31. & 25. 1. — † Heb. *upon them.* — o ch. 8. 29. — p ch. 8. 33. — q ch. 8. 35. — a 1 Sam. 31. 1, 2. — ‖ Or, *wounded.* — ‖ Or, *Ishui,* 1 Sam. 14. 49. — † Heb. *shooters with bows.* — † Heb. *found him.* — ‖ Or, *mock me.* — b 1 Sam. 31. 10.

VAR. REND.—[5] *Vs.* 9, 13. their fathers' houses.——[6] *V.* 18. to this day waiteth.——[7] these were the porters for the camp.——[8] *Vs.* 19, 23. tent.——[9] *V.* 19. even as.——[10] camp.——[11] *V.* 21. tent of meeting.——[12] *V.* 22. at the thresholds.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 31. was in trust.——[14] *V.* 33. fathers' houses.——[15] had to be.——[16] *V.* 34. were heads of the fathers' houses.——[17] by their generations, even heads.——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 3. *Or,* trembled because of. *See* 1 Sam. 31. 3.——[2] *V.* 4. the.——[3] *V.* 7. *Or,* plain (*viz.* of Jezreel).

Before CHRIST 1056.

† Heb. *transgressed.*
c 1 Sam. 13. 13. & 15. 23.
d 1 Sam. 28. 7.
e 1 Sam. 15. 28. 2 Sam. 3. 9, 10. & 5. 3.
† Heb. *Isai.*

house of their gods, and fastened his
[4] head in the temple of Dagon.
11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard
all that the Philistines had done to Saul,
12 They arose, all the valiant men, and
took away the body of Saul, and the
bodies of his sons, and brought them to
Jabesh, and buried their bones under the
oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.
13 ¶ So Saul died for his [5] transgression
which he † committed against the LORD,
[6] [c] *even* against [6] the word of the LORD,
which he kept not, and also for asking
counsel of *one that had* a familiar spirit,
[d] to enquire *of it;*
14 And enquired not of the LORD: there-
fore he slew him, and [e] turned the king-
dom unto David the son of † Jesse.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *David by a general consent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joab's valour.* 10 *A catalogue of David's mighty men.*

1048.
a 2 Sam. 5. 1.
† Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.*
‖ Or, *rule.*
b Ps. 78. 71.
c 2 Sam. 5. 3.
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
d 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12, 13.
e 2 Sam. 5. 6.
f Judg. 1. 21. & 19. 10.
† Heb. *head.*
‖ That is, *Zion,* 2 Sam. 5. 7.
† Heb. *revived.*
† Heb. *went in going and increasing.*
g 2 Sam. 23. 8.
‖ Or, *held strongly with him.*
h 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.
‖ Or, *son of Hachmoni.*
1047.
‖ Or, *Ephes-dammim,* 1 Sam. 17. 1.

THEN [a] all Israel gathered themselves
to David unto Hebron, saying, Be-
hold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.
2 And moreover † in time past, even when
Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest
out and broughtest in Israel: and the
LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt
‖ [b] feed my people Israel, and thou shalt
be ruler over my people Israel.
3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel
to the king to Hebron; and David made
a covenant with them in Hebron before
the LORD; and [c] they anointed David
king over Israel, according to the word
of the LORD † by [d] Samuel.
4 ¶ And David and all Israel [e] went to
Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus; [f] where the
Jebusites *were,* the inhabitants of the land.
5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to
David, Thou shalt not come hither. Never-
theless David took the [1] castle of Zion,
which *is* the city of David.
6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth
the Jebusites first shall be † chief and
captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went
first up, and was chief.
7 And David dwelt in the [1] castle; there-
fore they called ‖ it the city of David.
8 And he built the city round about,
even from [2] Millo round about: and Joab
† repaired the rest of the city.
9 So David † waxed greater and greater:
for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.
10 ¶ [3] [g] These also [3] *are* the chief of the
mighty men whom David had, who
‖ strengthened themselves with him in his
kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make
him king, according to [h] the word of the
LORD concerning Israel.
11 And this *is* the number of the mighty
men whom David had; Jashobeam, ‖ an
Hachmonite, the chief β of the captains β:
he lifted up his spear against γ three
hundred slain *by him* at one time.
12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of
Dodo, the Ahohite, who *was one* of the
three mighties.
13 He was with David at ‖ Pas-dammim,
and there the Philistines were gathered
together to battle, β where was a parcel
of ground full of γ barley; and the peo-
ple fled from before the Philistines.
14 β And they ‖ set themselves β in the
midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and
slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved
them by a great ‖ deliverance.
15 ¶ Now β [4] ‖ three of the thirty cap-
tains [4] β [i] went down to the rock to David,
into the cave of Adullam; and the [5] host
of the Philistines encamped [k] in the valley
of Rephaim.
16 And David *was* then in the hold, and
the Philistines' garrison *was* then at
Beth-lehem.
17 And David longed, and said, Oh that
one would give me drink of the water
of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the
gate!
18 And the three brake through the host
of the Philistines, and drew water out of
the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the
gate, and took *it,* and brought *it* to Da-
vid: but David would not drink *of* it,
but poured it out to the LORD,
19 And said, My God forbid it me, that
I should do this thing: shall I drink the
blood of these men † that have put their
lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy
of* their lives they brought it. Therefore
he would not drink it. These things did
these three mightiest.
20 ¶ [l] And Abishai the brother of Joab,
he was chief of the β three: for lifting up
his spear against three hundred, he slew
them, and had a name among the three.
21 β [m] Of the three, he was more honour-
able than the two; for β he was their
captain: howbeit he attained not to the
[6] *first* three.
22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son
of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had
done many acts; [n] he slew β two lionlike
men β of Moab: also he went down and
slew a lion in a pit in [7] a snowy day [7].
23 And he slew [8] an Egyptian, † a man
of *great* stature, five cubits high; and
in the Egyptian's hand *was* a spear like
a weaver's beam; and he went down to
him with a staff, and plucked the spear
out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew
him with his own spear.
24 These *things* did Benaiah the son of
Jehoiada, and had the name among the
three mighties.
25 Behold, he was [9] honourable among [9]
the thirty, but attained not to the [6] *first*
three: and David set him over his guard.
26 ¶ [10] Also the valiant men of the ar-
mies [10] *were,* [o] Asahel the brother of Joab,
Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,
27 ‖ Shammoth the β ‖ Harorite, Helez the
‖ Pelonite,
28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,
Abi-ezer the Antothite,
29 ‖ Sibbecai the Hushathite, ‖ Ilai the
Ahohite,
30 Maharai the Netophathite, ‖ Heled the
son of Baanah the Netophathite,
31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that
pertained* to the children of Benjamin,
Benaiah the Pirathonite,
32 ‖ Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, ‖ Abiel
the Arbathite,
33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the
Shaalbonite.

Before CHRIST 1047.

‖ Or, *stood.*
‖ Or, *salvation.*
‖ Or, *three captains over the thirty.*
i 2 Sam. 23. 13.
k ch. 14. 9.
† Heb. *with their lives?*
l 2 Sam. 23. 18.
m 2 Sam. 23. 19.
† Heb. *great of deeds.*
n 2 Sam. 23. 20.
† Heb. *a man of measure.*
o 2 Sam. 23. 24.
‖ Or, *Shammah.*
‖ Or, *Harodite,* 2 Sam. 23. 25.
‖ Or, *Paltite,* 2 Sam. 23. 26.
‖ Or, *Mebunnai.*
‖ Or, *Zalmon.*
‖ Or, *Heleb.*
‖ Or, *Hiddai.*
‖ Or, *Abi-albon.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 10. skull.——[5] *V.* 13. unfaithfulness.——[6] because of.——*Chap.* 11. [1] *Vs.* 5, 7. stronghold.——[2] *V.* 8. *Or,* the rampart.——[3] *V.* 10. And these.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 11. β *Rather,* of the knights, *Targ.;* over the thirty, *Heb. text, Be. Ke. Gr.*——γ eight (as 2 Sam. 23. 8), *Th. Ke. We. Gr.*——*V.* 13. β *Insert,* and the men of Israel were gone away; he stood firm and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword; and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him (from flight) only to spoil. And after him was Shammah, the son of Agee the Hararite; and the Philistines were gathered together to battle, *Mo. Be. Ke. Gr.* (*ib. vs.* 9—11).

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 15. the three chiefs of the thirty, *Gr.* Comp. 2 Sam. 23. 18.——[5] camp.——[6] *Vs.* 21, 25. *Omit.*——[7] *V.* 22. the day of the snow.——[8] *V.* 23. the.——[9] *V.* 25. *Or,* more honourable than.——[10] *V.* 26. *Or,* And the mighty men of valour, *Ge. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. γ lentiles, *Mo. Th. Ew.* (2 Sam. 23. 11).——*V.* 14. β But he set himself, *Be. Ke.*——*V.* 15. β the three chiefs of the knights, *Targ. Rosenberg.*——*V.* 20. β thirty, *Pesh. Gr.:* knights, *Targ. Rosenb.*——*V.* 21. β He was more honourable than the thirty; and, *Pesh. Gr.* and in effect *Be.* (*ib. v.* 19).——*V.* 22. β the two sons of Ariel (*see ib. v.* 20).——*V.* 27. β *As margin, Kenn. Be. Gr.*

Before CHRIST 1047.

34 β The sons of β ‖ Hashem the Gizon-
ite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Ha-
rarite,
35 Ahiam the son of ‖ Sacar the Harar-
ite, β ‖ Eliphal the son of ‖ Ur,
36 Hepher the Mecherathite β, γ Ahijah
the Pelonite γ,
37 ‖ Hezro the Carmelite, ‖ Naarai the
β son of Ezbai β,
38 Joel the β brother of Nathan, Mibhar
‖ the son of Haggeri β,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Be-
rothite, the armourbearer of Joab the son
of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of
Ahlai,
42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reuben-
ite, a captain of the Reubenites, and
thirty with him,
43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and
Joshaphat the Mithnite,
44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and
Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,
45 Jediael the ‖ son of Shimri, and Joha
his brother, the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and
Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ith-
mah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Meso-
baite.

‖ Or, *Jashen*, See 2 Sam. 23. 32, 33.
‖ Or, *Sharar*.
‖ Or, *Eliphelet*.
‖ Or, *Ahasbai*.
‖ Or, *Hezrai*.
‖ Or, *Paarai the Arbite*.
‖ Or, *the Haggerite*.
‖ Or, *Shimrite*.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOW [a] these *are* they that came to Da-
vid to [b] Ziklag, † while he yet kept
himself close because of Saul the son of
Kish: and they *were* among the mighty
men, helpers of the war.
2 *They were* armed with bows, and could
use both the right hand and [c] the left
in *hurling* stones and *shooting* arrows out
of a bow, *even* of Saul's [1] brethren of
Benjamin.
3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the
sons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite; and
Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth;
and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,
4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty
man among the β thirty, and over the
β thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and
Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,
5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah,
and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Ha-
ruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and
Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of
Jeroham of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there separated
themselves unto David into the hold to
the wilderness men of might, *and* men
† of war *fit* for the battle, that could
handle shield and [2] buckler, whose faces
were like the faces of lions, and *were*
[d] † as swift as the roes upon the moun-
tains;
9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second,
Eliab the third,
10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the
fifth,
11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the
eleventh.
14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, cap-
tains of the host: ‖ one of the least *was*
over an hundred, and the greatest over
a thousand.
15 These *are* they that went over Jordan
in the first month, when it had † over-
flown all his [e] banks; and they put to
flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward
the east, and toward the west.
16 And there came of the children of Ben-
jamin and Judah to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out † to meet them,
and answered and said unto them, If ye
be come peaceably unto me to help me,
mine heart shall † be knit unto you: but
if *ye be come* to betray me to mine ene-
mies, seeing *there is* no ‖ wrong in mine
hands, the God of our fathers look *there-
on*, and rebuke *it*.
18 Then † the spirit [3] came upon [3] [4] [f] Ama-
sai, *who was* chief β of the [5] captains β, *and
he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy
side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace *be*
unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers;
for thy God helpeth thee. Then David
received them, and made them [6] captains
of the band.
19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to
David, [g] when he came with the Philis-
tines against Saul to battle: but they
helped them not: for the lords of the
Philistines upon advisement sent him a-
way, saying, [h] He will fall to his master
Saul † to *the jeopardy of* our heads.
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to
him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad,
and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad,
and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the
thousands that *were* of Manasseh.
21 And they helped David ‖ against [i] the
[7] band *of the rovers:* for they *were* all
mighty men of valour, and were captains
in the host.
22 For [8] at *that* time [8] day by day there
came to David to help him, until *it was*
a great [9] host, like the [9] host of God.
23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the
[10] ‖ † bands *that* [10] *were* ready armed to
the war, *and* [k] came to David to Hebron,
to [l] turn the kingdom of Saul to him,
[m] according to the word of the LORD.
24 The children of Judah that bare
shield and spear *were* six thousand and
eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the war.
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty
men of valour for the war, seven thou-
sand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Levi four thousand
and six hundred.
27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the
Aaronites, and with him *were* three thou-
sand and seven hundred;
28 And [n] Zadok, a young man mighty of
valour, and of his father's house twenty
and two captains.
29 And of the children of Benjamin, the
† kindred of Saul, three thousand: for
hitherto † [o] the greatest part of them had
kept the ward of the house of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim twen-
ty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men
of valour, † famous throughout [11] the house
of their fathers [11].
31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh
eighteen thousand, which were expressed
by name, to come and make David king.
32 And of the children of Issachar,
[p] *which were men* that had understanding
[12] of the times, to know what Israel ought
to do; the heads of them [13] *were* two

cir. 1058.
a 1 Sam. 27. 2.
b 1 Sam. 27. 6.
† Heb. being *yet shut up*.
c Judg. 20. 16.
‖ Or, *Hasmaah*.
† Heb. *of the host*.
d 2 Sam. 2. 18.
† Heb. *as the roes upon the mountains to make haste*.
‖ Or, *one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand*.

Before CHRIST cir. 1058.
† Heb. *filled over*.
e Josh. 3. 15.
† Heb. *before them*.
† Heb. *be one*.
‖ Or, *violence*.
† Heb. *the spirit clothed Amasai*: So Judg. 6. 34.
f 2 Sam. 17. 25.
cir. 1056.
g 1 Sam. 29. 2.
h 1 Sam. 29. 4.
† Heb. *on our heads*.
‖ Or, *with a band*.
i 1 Sam. 30. 1, 9, 10.
1048.
‖ Or, *captains, or, men*.
† Heb. *heads*.
k 2 Sam. 2. 3, 4. & 5. 1.
ch. 11. 1.
l ch. 10. 14.
m 1 Sam. 16. 1, 3.
‖ Or, *prepared*.
n 2 Sam. 8. 17.
† Heb. *brethren*, Gen. 31. 23.
† Heb. *a multitude of them*.
o 2 Sam. 2. 8, 9.
† Heb. *men of names*.
p Esth. 1. 13.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 2. *i.e. probably*, kinsmen, *Be. Ke.* (*v.* 29).——[2] *V.* 8. spear.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 34. β *Omit, Be. Th. Gr.*——*Vs.* 35, 36. β (Must form *one* name, answering to 'Eliphelet, the son of Ahasbai, the Maachathite,' 2 Sam. 23. 34, *Kenn. Gr.*)——γ *V.* 36. Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite, *Kenn. Be. Ke. Gr.* (*ib. v.* 34).——*V.* 37. β Arbite, *Be. Ke.* (*ib. v.* 35).——*V.* 38. β son (brother, *Kenn.*) of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite, *Kenn. Th. Ke. Gr.* —— *Chap.* 12. *V.* 4. β knights, *Targ. Rosenb.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 18. *Lit.* clothed, Judg. 6. 34.——[4] *Perhaps the same as* Amasa (2 Sam. 17. 24; 19. 13); *so Be. Ke. Gr.*——[5] knights: *so Heb. marg. Targ.*——[6] chiefs.——[7] *V.* 21. troop (1 Sam. 30. 8, 15).——[8] *V.* 22. *Omit.*——[9] camp.——[10] *V.* 23. chiefs of them that, *Be.*; companies of them that, *Ke.*——[11] *V.* 30. their fathers' houses.——[12] *V.* 32. for.——[13] two hundred, and all their brethren at.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β of (*or*, over) the thirty, *Heb. text, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Be. Ke. Gr.* Comp. *ch.* 11. 11.

Before CHRIST 1048.

‖ Or, *rangers of battle*, or, *ranged in battle.*
‖ Or, *set the battle in array.*
† Heb. *without a heart and a heart.* Ps. 12. 2.
‖ Or, *keeping their rank.*

hundred; and all their brethren *were*
at[13] their commandment.
33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to
battle, ‖ expert in war, with all instru-
ments of war, fifty thousand, which
could ‖ keep rank: *they were* † not of
double heart.
34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains,
and with them with shield and spear
thirty and seven thousand.
35 And of the Danites expert in war
twenty and eight thousand and six hun-
dred.
36 And of Asher, such as went forth to
battle, ‖ expert in war, forty thousand.
37 And on the other side of Jordan, of
the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of
the half tribe of Manasseh, with all man-
ner of instruments of war for the battle,
an hundred and twenty thousand.
38 All these men of war, that could
keep rank, came with a perfect heart to
Hebron, to make David king over all Is-
rael: and all the rest also of Israel *were*
of one heart to make David king.
39 And there they were with David
three days, eating and drinking: for their
brethren had prepared for them.
40 Moreover they that were nigh them,
[14]*even* unto[14] Issachar and Zebulun and
Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on
camels, and on mules, and on oxen, [15]*and*
‖ meat, meal[15], cakes of figs, and bunches
of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen,
and sheep abundantly: for *there was* joy
in Israel.

‖ Or, *victual of meal.*

CHAPTER 13.

1 *David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.*

1045.

AND David consulted with the captains
of thousands and hundreds, [1]*and* with
every leader.
2 And David said unto all the congrega-
tion of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you,
and *that it be* of the LORD our God, † let
us send abroad unto our brethren every
where, *that are* [a] left in all the land of
Israel, and with them *also* to the priests
and Levites *which are* † in [2] their cities *and*
suburbs[2], that they may gather them-
selves unto us:
3 And let us † bring again the ark of
our God to us: [b] for we enquired not at
it in the days of Saul.
4 And all the congregation said that
they would do so: for the thing was
right in the eyes of all the people.
5 So [c] David gathered all Israel toge-
ther, from [d] Shihor of Egypt even unto
the entering of [3] Hemath, to bring the
ark of God [e] from Kirjath-jearim.
6 And David went up, and all Israel, to
[f] Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which
belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the
ark of God the LORD, [g] that [4] dwelleth
between[4] the cherubims, β whose name is
called *on it* β.
7 And they † carried the ark of God [h] in
a new cart [i] out of the house of Abina-
dab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.
8 [k] And David and all Israel played be-
fore God with all *their* might, and with
† singing, and with harps, and with psal-
teries, and with timbrels, and with cym-
bals, and with [5] trumpets.
9 ¶ And when they came unto the thresh-
ingfloor of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his
hand to hold the ark; for the oxen
[6] † stumbled.
10 And the anger of the LORD was kin-
dled against Uzza, and he smote him,
[l] because he put his hand to the ark:
and there he [m] died before God.
11 And David was displeased, because
the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza:
wherefore that place is called [7] ‖ Perez-
uzza to this day.
12 And David was afraid of God that
day, saying, How shall I bring the ark
of God *home* to me?
13 So David † brought not the ark *home*
to himself to the city of David, but car-
ried it aside into the house of Obed-
edom the Gittite.
14 [n] And the ark of God remained [8] with
the family[8] of Obed-edom in his [9] house
three months. And the LORD blessed [o] the
house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

† Heb. *let us break forth* and *send.*
a 1 Sam. 31. 1. Isai. 37. 4.
† Heb *in the cities of their suburbs.*
† Heb. *bring about.*
b 1 Sam. 7. 1, 2.
c 1 Sam. 7. 5. 2 Sam. 6. 1.
d Josh. 13. 3.
e 1 Sam. 6. 21. & 7. 1.
f Josh. 15. 9, 60.
g 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2.
† Heb. *made the ark to ride.*
h See Num. 4. 15. ch. 15. 2, 13.
i 1 Sam. 7. 1.
k 2 Sam. 6. 5.
† Heb. *songs.*
‖ Called *Nachon*, 2 Sam. 6. 6.

Before CHRIST 1045.

† Heb. *shook it.*
l Num. 4. 15. ch. 15. 13, 15.
m Lev. 10. 2.
‖ That is, *The breach of Uzza.*
† Heb. *removed.*
n 2 Sam. 6. 11.
o As Gen. 30. 27. ch. 26. 5.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Hiram's kindness to David.* 2 *David's felicity in people, wives, and children.* 8 *His two victories against the Philistines.*

cir. 1043.

NOW [a] Hiram king of Tyre sent mes-
sengers to David, and timber of
cedars, with masons and carpenters, to
build him an house.
2 And David perceived that the LORD
had confirmed him king over Israel, for
his kingdom was lifted up on high, be-
cause of his people Israel.
3 ¶ And David took † more wives at Je-
rusalem: and David begat more sons
and daughters.
4 Now [b] these *are* the names of *his* chil-
dren which he had in Jerusalem; Sham-
mua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,
5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, β and El-
palet β,
6 β And Nogah β, and Nepheg, and Ja-
phia,
7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and
Eliphalet.
8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard
that [c] David was anointed king over all
Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek
David. And David heard *of it*, and went
out against them.
9 And the Philistines came and spread
themselves [d] in the valley of Rephaim.
10 And David enquired of God, saying,
Shall I go up against the Philistines? and
wilt thou deliver them into mine hand?
And the LORD said unto him, Go up;
for I will deliver them into thine hand.
11 So they came up to Baal-perazim;
and David smote them there. Then Da-
vid said, God hath broken in upon mine
enemies by mine hand like the breaking
forth of waters: therefore they called the
name of that place ‖ Baal-perazim.
12 And [1] when they had left their gods
there[1], David gave a commandment, and
they were burned with fire.
13 [e] And the Philistines yet again spread
themselves abroad in the valley.
14 Therefore David enquired again of
God; and God said unto him, β Go not
up after them; turn away from them β,
[f] and come upon them over against the
mulberry trees.
15 And it shall be, when thou shalt
hear a sound of [2] going in the tops of
the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt

a 2 Sam. 5. 11, &c.
† Heb. *yet.*
b ch. 3. 5.
‖ Or, *Eliada*, 2 Sam. 5. 16.
c 2 Sam. 5. 17.
1047.
d ch. 11. 15.
‖ That is, *A place of breaches.*
e 2 Sam. 5. 22.
f 2 Sam. 5. 23.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 40. as far as.—— [15] (with) provision of meal.—— *Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. even.—— [2] *V.* 2. the cities of their pasture-grounds.—— [3] *V.* 5. Hamath.—— [4] *V.* 6. So *Rie. Or*, sitteth (*or*, is enthroned) upon.—— [5] *V.* 8. clarions.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 6. β which are called by his name, *Pesh. Targ. and partly Sept.* Comp. 2 Sam. 6. 2. (The Heb. text seems to be mutilated).

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 9. *Rather*, kicked, *Ew.* (after *Vulg.*); *or*, had shaken (it), *as A. V.* 2 Sam. 6. 6; *lit.* had thrown (it) forward, *as Targ. ibid.*—— [7] *V.* 11. *i.e.* Uzza's breach.—— [8] *V.* 14. by the house, *Be.*—— [9] own house (*or*, shrine), *Th. Be.*——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 12. there they left their gods, and.—— [2] *V.* 15. marching.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 5. β *Omit, Be. Th. We.* Comp. 2 Sam. 5. 15.—— *V.* 6. β So *Th. Be.*; *omit, Mo. We.* (*ib.*)—— *V.* 14. β (A comparison with 2 Sam. 5. 23 suggests that the text of Chron. is partly corrupt, *Be. Kamp.*)

Before CHRIST 1047.

go out to battle: for God [3]is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from [g]Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And [h]the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD [i]brought the fear of him upon all nations.

g 2 Sam. 5. 25, *Geba.* *h* Josh. 6. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 8. *i* Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *David, having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

1042.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, [a]and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, †None ought to carry the [b]ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David [c]gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites:

5 Of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his ‖brethren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of [d]Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of [e]Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

a ch. 16. 1. † Heb. *It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.* *b* Numb. 4. 2, 15. Deut. 10. 8. & 31. 9. cir. 1042. *c* 1 Kin. 8. 1. ch. 13. 5. ‖ Or, *kinsmen.* *d* Ex. 6. 22. *e* Ex. 6. 18.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the [1]chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For [f]because ye *did it* not at the first, [g]the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the [2]staves thereon, as [h]Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, [3]sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy[3].

17 So the Levites appointed [i]Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, [k]Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, [l]Ethan the son of Kushaiah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree,* Zechariah, β Ben, and β Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel γ, the porters.

f 2 Sam. 6. 3. ch. 13. 7. *g* ch. 13. 10, 11. *h* Ex. 25. 14. Num. 4. 15. & 7. 9. *i* ch. 6. 33. *k* ch. 6. 39. *l* ch. 6. 44.

Before CHRIST cir. 1042.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zechariah, and ‖Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries [4] [m]on Alamoth[4];

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps [5]‖on the Sheminith to excel[5].

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, ‖*was* for [6]†song: he instructed about the [6]song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* [7]doorkeepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, [n]did blow with the [8]trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* [7]doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So [o]David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah [9]the master of the ‖song[9] β with the singers β: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 [p]Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the [10]cornet, and with [8]trumpets, and with cymbals, [11]making a noise[11] with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, [q]*as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

‖ ver. 18, *Jaaziel.* *m* Ps. 46, title. ‖ Or, *on the eighth to oversee,* Ps. 6, title. ‖ Or, *was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.* † Heb. *lifting up.* *n* Num. 10. 8. Ps. 81. 3. *o* 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c. 1 Kings 8. 1. ‖ Or, *carriage.* *p* ch. 13. 8. *q* 2 Sam. 6. 16.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *David's festival sacrifice.* 4 *He ordereth a choir to sing thanksgiving.* 7 *The psalm of thanksgiving.* 37 *He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.*

cir. 1042.

SO [a]they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a [1]flagon *of wine*[1].

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to [b]record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the [2]chief, and next to him Zechariah, β Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and

a 2 Sam. 6. 17—19. *b* Ps. 38, & 70, title.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 15. will have.——*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 12. heads.——[2] *V.* 15. poles.——[3] *V.* 16. playing aloud, to swell the sound for joy.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 18. β *Omit, Sept. Be. Ke.;* comp. *v.* 20; 16. 5. (*Ben* = 'son,' and so possibly a fragment of a clause describing descent of Zechariah; so *Rie.*)

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 20. after the manner of virgins (soprano), *Ge. Ke.*——[5] *V.* 21. on the octave (viz. below, *i.e.* in the bass), to lead.——[6] *V.* 22. bearing (viz. the ark), *Be. Ke.*——[7] *Vs.* 23, 24. porters (*or,* gatekeepers), as *v.* 18.——[8] *Vs.* 24, 28. clarions.——[9] *V.* 27. the chief for bearing.——[10] *V.* 28. trumpet.——[11] playing aloud.——*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 3. cake of raisins.——[2] *V.* 5. head.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. γ *Add,* and Azaziah, *Sept. Ke.* (*v.* 21).——*V.* 27. β *Omit, Be. Ke.*——*Chap.* 16. *V.* 5. β Jaaziel, *Be. Ke.* (*ch.* 15. 18.)

Before CHRIST cir. 1042.

Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with [3] trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David [4] delivered [c] first *this psalm* [4] to thank the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 [d] Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the [5] people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God; his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the* [e] *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the [6] lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but † few, [f] even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he [g] reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying,* [h] Touch not mine [7] anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 [i] Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; [8] shew forth from day to day his salvation [8].

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods [k] of the [5] people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 [9] Glory and honour [9] *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the [5] people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in [10] the beauty of holiness [10].

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also [11] shall be stable, that it be not [11] moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 [l] O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. *with instruments of psalteries and harps.*
c See 2 Sam. 23. 1.
d Ps. 105. 1—15.
e Gen. 17. 2. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 11.
† Heb. *the cord.*
† Heb. *men of number.*
f Gen. 34. 30.
g Gen. 12. 17. & 20. 3. Exod. 7. 15—18.
h Ps. 105. 15.
i Ps. 96. 1, &c.
k Lev. 19. 4.
l Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.

Before CHRIST cir. 1042.

35 [m] And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 [n] Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever. And all [o] the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And Obed-edom β with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom [12] also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah [13] *to be* [13] porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, [p] before the [14] tabernacle of the LORD [q] in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually [r] † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel;

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, [s] because his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them β Heman and Jeduthun with β [3] trumpets and cymbals for those that should [15] make a sound [15], and [16] with musical instruments of God [16]. And the sons of Jeduthun *were* † porters.

43 [t] And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW [a] it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day; but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* [1] tabernacle *to another.*

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and [2] have made [2] thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people

m Ps. 106. 47, 48.
n 1 Kings 8. 15.
o Deut. 27. 15.
p ch. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 1. 3.
q 1 Kin. 3. 4.
r Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3.
† Heb. *in the morning, and in the evening.*
s ver. 34. 2 Chr. 5. 13. & 7. 3. Ezra 3. 11. Jer. 33. 11.
† Heb. *for the gate.*
t 2 Sam. 6. 19, 20.
a 2 Sam. 7. 1, &c.
† Heb. *have been.*
† Heb. *from after.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *Vs.* 6, 42. clarions.—— [4] *V.* 7. committed it first, *Be. Ke.*—— [5] *Vs.* 8, 26, 28. peoples.—— [6] *V.* 18. line (Ps. 105. 11).—— [7] *V.* 22. anointed ones.—— [8] *V.* 23. tell the tidings (Ps. 96. 2) of his salvation from, *&c.*—— [9] *V.* 27. Splendour and majesty (*ib. v.* 6).—— [10] *V.* 29. holy adornment.—— [11] *V.* 30. is established that it cannot be (*ib. v.* 10).

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 38. *Omit.*—— [13] being.—— [14] *V.* 39. dwelling-place.—— [15] *V.* 42. play aloud.—— [16] instruments of divine song.—— *Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 5. dwelling-place.—— [2] *V.* 8. I will make, *Ew. We.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. β *Insert*, and ......, *Ke.;* and Hosah, *Be.*—— *V.* 42. β *Omit, Sept. Ke.* (as wrongly repeated from *v.* 41).

Before CHRIST cir. 1042.

Israel, and will plant them, and they shall
dwell in their place, and shall be moved
no more; neither shall the children of
wickedness waste them any more, as at
the beginning,
10 And since the time that I command-
ed judges *to be* over my people Israel[3].
Moreover I will subdue[3] all thine ene-
mies. Furthermore I tell thee that the
LORD will build thee an house.
11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when
thy days be expired that thou must go
to be with thy fathers, that I will raise
up thy seed after thee, which shall be
of thy sons; and I will establish his
kingdom.
12 He shall build me an house, and I
will stablish his throne for ever.
13 [b] I will be [4] his father, and he shall
be [5] my son: and I will not take my
mercy away from him, as I took *it* from
him that was before thee:
14 But [c] I will settle him in mine house
and in my kingdom for ever: and his
throne shall be established for evermore.
15 According to all these words, and ac-
cording to all this vision, so did Nathan
speak unto David.
16 ¶ [d] And David the king came and sat
before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I,
O LORD God, and what *is* mine house,
that thou hast brought me hitherto?
17 And *yet* this was a small thing in
thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also*
spoken of thy servant's house for a great
while to come, and β hast regarded me
according to the [6] estate of a man of high
degree [6] β, O LORD God.
18 What can David *speak* more to thee
β for the honour of thy servant β? for
thou knowest thy servant.
19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and
according to thine own heart, hast thou
done all this greatness, in making known
all *these* † great things.
20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, nei-
ther *is there any* God beside thee, accord-
ing to all that we have heard with our
ears.
21 And what one nation in the earth *is*
like thy people Israel, whom God went
to redeem *to be* his own people, to make
thee a name of greatness and terrible-
ness, by driving out nations from before
thy people, whom thou hast redeemed
out of Egypt?
22 For thy people Israel didst thou make
thine own people for ever; and thou,
LORD, becamest their God.
23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing
that thou hast spoken concerning thy ser-
vant and concerning his house be esta-
blished for ever, and do as thou hast
said.
24 Let it even be established, that thy
name may be magnified for ever, saying,
The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel,
even a God to Israel: and *let* the house
of David thy servant *be* established be-
fore thee.
25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy
servant that thou wilt build him an
house: therefore thy servant hath found
in his heart to pray before thee.
26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast
promised this goodness unto thy servant:
27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to
bless the house of thy servant, that it
may be before thee for ever: for thou
blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed
for ever.

b 2 Sam. 7. 14, 15.
c Luke 1. 33.
d 2 Sam. 7. 18.
† Heb. *greatnesses.*
† Heb. *hast revealed the ear of thy servant.*
‖ Or, *it hath pleased thee.*

CHAPTER 18.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians.* 9 *Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to bless David.* 11 *The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God.* 13 *He putteth garrisons in Edom.* 14 *David's officers.*

NOW after this [a] it came to pass, that
David smote the Philistines, and sub-
dued them, and took Gath and her [1] towns
out of the hand of the Philistines.
2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites
became David's servants, *and* brought gifts.
3 ¶ And David smote β ‖ Hadarezer king
of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to
stablish his dominion by the river Eu-
phrates.
4 And David took from him a thousand
chariots, and [b] seven thousand horsemen,
and twenty thousand footmen: David also
houghed all the chariot *horses*, but re-
served of them [2] an hundred chariots.
5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus
came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah,
David slew of the Syrians two and twen-
ty thousand men.
6 Then David put *garrisons* in Syria-da-
mascus; and the Syrians became David's
servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the
LORD preserved David whithersoever he
went.
7 And David took the shields of gold
that were on the servants of Hadarezer,
and brought them to Jerusalem.
8 Likewise from β ‖ Tibhath, and from
Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Da-
vid very much brass, wherewith [c] Solo-
mon made the brasen sea, and the pillars,
and the vessels of brass.
9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath
heard how David had smitten all the
host of Hadarezer king of Zobah;
10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to king
David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and † to
congratulate him, because he had fought
against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for
Hadarezer [3] † had war with Tou[3];) and
with him all manner of vessels of gold
and silver and brass.
11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated
unto the LORD, with the silver and the
gold that he brought from all *these* na-
tions; β from Edom, and from Moab, and
from the children of Ammon, and from
the Philistines, and from Amalek.
12 Moreover † Abishai the son of Zeruiah
slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt
[d] eighteen thousand.
13 ¶ [e] And he put garrisons in Edom;
and all the Edomites became David's ser-
vants. Thus the LORD preserved David
whithersoever he went.
14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel,
and executed judgment and justice among
all his people.
15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was*
over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son
of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.
16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and
β ‖ Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were*
the priests; and ‖ Shavsha was scribe;
17 [f] And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada
was over the [4] Cherethites and the Pele-
thites[4]; and the sons of David *were* [5] chief
† about the king[5].

Before CHRIST cir. 1042.

cir. 1040.
a 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *Hadadezer,* 2 Sam. 8. 3.
b 2 Sam. 8. 4, *seven hundred.*
† Heb. *Darmesek.*
‖ Called in the book of Samuel *Betah, and Berothai.*
c 1 Kings 7. 15, 23. 2 Chr. 4. 12, 15, 16.
‖ Or, *Toi,* 2 Sam. 8. 9.
‖ Or, *Joram,* 2 Sam. 8. 10.
‖ Or, *to salute.*
† Heb. *to bless.*
† Heb. *was the man of wars.*
† Heb. *Abshai.*
d 2 Sam. 8. 13.
e 2 Sam. 8. 14, &c.
‖ Or, *remembrancer.*
‖ Called *Ahimelech,* 2 Sam. 8. 17.
‖ Called *Seraiah,* 2 Sam. 8. 17, and *Shisha,* 1 Kings 4. 3.
f 2 Sam. 8. 18.
† Heb. *at the hand of the king.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 10. and have subdued, *De W.*—— [4] *V.* 13. to him a.—— [5] to me a.—— [6] *V.* 17. manner of men [*thus far also Ke.*] from on high (?), *Ge.*; comp. 2 Sam. 7. 19.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 17. *V.* 17. β hast shewn me the succession (generations, *We.*) of men onwards (?), *Ew. Be. We.*; thou that callest the generations of men, *Hi.*; comp. Isa. 41. 4.—— *V.* 18. β for honour, *Sept. Be.*; 'of thy servant' is not found also in 2 Sam. 7. 20.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* daughters.—— [2] *V.* 4. *Insert*, for.—— [3] *V.* 10. *Lit.* was a man of wars of Tou (*or rather*, Tohu).—— [4] *V.* 17. *See on* 2 Sam. 8. 18.—— [5] *Lit.* the first at the king's hand.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 3. β Called Hadadezer in 2 Sam. 8. 3–12, which is the preferable form. The letters *r* and *d* resemble one another very closely in Hebrew. —— *V.* 8. β *Rather*, Tebah; *see ib. v.* 8.—— *V.* 11. β *Add*, from Syria, *Mo. Ke.* (*ib. v.* 12).—— *V.* 16. β *As margin, Versions.* (The names should also most probably be transposed: *see ib. v.* 17).

Before CHRIST cir. 1037.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously entreated.* 6 *The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai.* 16 *Shophach, making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.*

NOW [a] it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst [1] hard by [1] their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, [b] and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people; who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array [2] before the gate [2] of the city: and the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and [3] drew forth [3] the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

[a] 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.
† Heb. *In thine eyes doth David, &c.*
† Heb. *to stink.*
[b] ch. 18. 5, 9.
cir. 1037.
† Heb. *the face of the battle was.*
‖ Or, *young men.*
† Heb. *Abshai.*
cir. 1036.
‖ That is, *Euphrates.*
‖ Or, *Shobach*, 2 Sam. 10. 16.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 4. even up to. —— [2] *V.* 9. at the entrance (2 Sam. 10. 8). —— [3] *V.* 16. brought out.

Before CHRIST cir. 1036.

17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand *men which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.*

AND [a] it came to pass, that † after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battle*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And [b] Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David [c] took the crown of β their king β from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, [d] that there ‖ † arose war at β ‖ Gezer with the Philistines; at which time [e] Sibbechai the Hushathite slew ‖ Sippai, *that was* of the children of ‖ the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of ‖ Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear staff *was* like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again [f] there was war at Gath, where was † a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was † the son of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ‖ Shimea David's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.* 9 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad chooseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem.* 18 *David, by God's direction, purchaseth Ornan's threshingfloor: where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague.* 28 *David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.*

AND [1] [a] Satan stood up against Israel, and [2] provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; [b] and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

cir. 1035.
[a] 2 Sam. 11. 1.
† Heb. *at the return of the year.*
[b] 2 Sam. 12. 26.
cir. 1033.
[c] 2 Sam. 12. 30, 31.
† Heb. *the weight of.*
cir. 1018.
[d] 2 Sam. 21. 18.
‖ Or, *continued.*
† Heb. *stood.*
‖ Or, *Gob.*
[e] ch. 11. 29.
‖ Or, *Saph.* 2 Sam. 21. 18.
‖ Or, *Rapha.*
‖ Called also *Jaare-oregim*, 2 Sam. 21. 19.
[f] 2 Sam. 21. 20.
† Heb. *a man of measure.*
† Heb. *born to the giant, or, Rapha.*
‖ Or, *reproached.*
‖ Called *Shammah*, 1 Sam. 16. 9.
1017.
[a] 2 Sam. 24. 1, &c.
[b] ch. 27. 23.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e.* Accuser. —— [2] moved (2 Sam. 24. 1); *lit.* enticed.

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 20. *V.* 2. β Milcom, *Sept.* Comp. 2 Sam. 12. 30. —— *V.* 4. β Gath, *Gr.* (*Pesh.* 'Gaza.')

Before CHRIST 1017.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make
his people an hundred times so many
more as they *be:* but, my lord the king,
are they not all my lord's servants? why
then doth my lord require this thing?
why will he be a cause of trespass to
Israel?
4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed
against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed,
and went throughout all Israel, and came
to Jerusalem.
5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the num-
ber of the people unto David. And all
they of Israel were a thousand thousand
and an hundred thousand men that drew
sword: and Judah *was* four hundred
threescore and ten thousand men that
drew sword.
6 [c] But Levi and Benjamin counted he
not among them: for the king's word
was abominable to Joab.
7 † And God was displeased with this
thing; therefore he smote Israel.
8 And David said unto God, [d] I have
sinned greatly, because I have done this
thing: [e] but now, I beseech thee, do away
the iniquity of thy servant; for I have
done very foolishly.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Da-
vid's [f] seer, saying,
10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith
the LORD, I † offer thee three *things:*
choose thee one of them, that I may do
it unto thee.
11 So Gad came to David and said unto
him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee
12 [g] Either three years' famine; or three
months β to be destroyed β before thy
foes, while that the sword of thine ene-
mies overtaketh *thee;* or else three days
the sword of the LORD, even the pesti-
lence, in the land, and the angel of the
LORD destroying throughout all the coasts
of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself
what word I shall bring again to him
that sent me.
13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a
great strait: let me fall now into the
hand of the LORD; for very ‖ great *are*
his mercies: but let me not fall into the
hand of man.
14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon
Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy
thousand men.
15 And God sent an [h] angel unto Jeru-
salem to destroy it: and as he was de-
stroying, the LORD beheld, and [i] he re-
pented him of the evil, and said to the
angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay
now thine hand. And the angel of the
LORD stood by the threshingfloor of ‖ Or-
nan the Jebusite.
16 And David lifted up his eyes, and
[k] saw the angel of the LORD stand be-
tween the earth and the heaven, having
a drawn sword in his hand stretched out
over Jerusalem. Then David and the
elders *of Israel, who were* clothed in sack-
cloth, fell upon their faces.
17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not
I *that* commanded the people to be num-
bered? even I it is that have sinned and
done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep,
what have they done? let thine hand, I
pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me,
and on my father's house; but not on thy
people, that they should be plagued.
18 ¶ Then the [l] angel of the LORD com-
manded Gad to say to David, that David
should go up, and set up an altar unto
the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ornan
the Jebusite.
19 And David went up at the saying of
Gad, which he spake in the name of the
LORD.
20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and saw

c ch. 27. 24.
† Heb. *And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.*
d 2 Sam. 24. 10.
e 2 Sam. 12. 13.
f See 1 Sam. 9. 9.
† Heb. *stretch out.*
† Heb. *Take to thee.*
g 2 Sam. 24. 13.
‖ Or, *many.*
h 2 Sam. 24. 16.
i See Gen. 6. 6.
‖ Or, *Araunah,* 2 Sam. 24. 18.
k 2 Chr. 3. 1.
l 2 Chr. 3. 1.
‖ Or, *When Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his four sons with him hid themselves.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 12. β to flee, *Sept. Be. We. Rosenb.* Comp. 2 Sam. 24. 13.

Before CHRIST 1017.

the angel; and his four sons with him
hid themselves. Now Ornan was thresh-
ing wheat.
21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan
looked and saw David, and went out of
the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to
David with *his* face to the ground.
22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant
me the place of *this* threshingfloor, that
I may build an altar therein unto the
LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the
full price: that the plague may be stayed
from the people.
23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it*
to thee, and let my lord the king do *that
which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee*
the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the
threshing instruments for wood, and the
wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.
24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay;
but I will verily buy it for the full price:
for I will not take *that* which *is* thine
for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings
without cost.
25 So [m] David gave to Ornan for the
place six hundred shekels of gold by
weight.
26 And David built there an altar unto
the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and
peace offerings, and called upon the LORD;
and [n] he answered him from heaven by
fire upon the altar of burnt offering.
27 And the LORD commanded the angel;
and he put up his sword again into the
sheath thereof.
28 ¶ At that time when David saw that
the LORD had answered him in the thresh-
ingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he
sacrificed there.
29 [o] For the [3] tabernacle of the LORD,
which Moses made in the wilderness, and
the altar of the burnt offering, *were* at
that season in the high place at [p] Gibeon.
30 But David could not go before it to
enquire of God: for he was afraid be-
cause of the sword of the angel of the
LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *David, foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He instructeth Solomon in God's promises, and his duty in building the temple.* 17 *He chargeth the princes to assist his son.*

THEN David said, [a] This *is* the house
of the LORD God, and this *is* the
altar of the burnt offering for Israel.
2 And David commanded to gather to-
gether [b] the strangers that *were* in the
land of Israel; and he set masons to hew
wrought stones to build the house of God.
3 And David prepared iron in abundance
for the nails for the doors of the gates,
and for the joinings; and brass in abun-
dance [c] without weight;
4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for
the [d] Zidonians and they of Tyre brought
much cedar wood to David.
5 And David said, [e] Solomon my son *is*
young and tender, and the house *that is*
to be builded for the LORD *must be* ex-
ceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory
throughout all countries: I will *therefore*
now make preparation for it. So David
prepared abundantly before his death.
6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son,
and charged him to build an house for
the LORD God of Israel.
7 And David said to Solomon, My son,
as for me, [f] it was in my mind to build
an house [g] unto the name of the LORD
my God:
8 But the word of the LORD came to
me, saying, [h] Thou hast shed blood abun-
dantly, and hast made great wars: thou
shalt not build an house unto my name,
because thou hast shed much blood upon
the earth in my sight.

† Heb. *Give.*
m 2 Sam. 24. 24.
n Lev. 9. 24. 2 Chr. 3. 1. & 7. 1.
o ch. 16. 39.
p 1 Kings 3. 4. ch. 16. 39. 2 Chr. 1. 3.
a Deut. 12. 5. 2 Sam. 24. 18. ch. 21. 18, 19, 26, 28. 2 Chr. 3. 1.
b 1 Kings 9. 21.
c ver. 14. 1 Kings 7. 47.
d 1 Kings 5. 6.
e ch. 29. 1.
f 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Kings 8. 17. ch. 17. 1. & 28. 2.
g Deut. 12. 5, 11.
h 1 Kings 5. 3. ch. 28. 3.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 29. dwelling-place.

Before CHRIST 1017.

9 [i]Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him [k]rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be [1]‖Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.
10 [l]He shall build an house for my name; and [m]he shall be [2]my son, and I *will be* [3]his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.
11 Now, my son, [n]the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.
12 Only the LORD [o]give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.
13 [p]Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: [q]be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.
14 Now, behold, [4]‖in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron [r]without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.
15 Moreover *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and ‖workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.
16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and [s]the LORD be with thee.
17 ¶ David also commanded all the [5]princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,
18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? [t]and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.
19 Now [u]set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to [x]bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built [y]to the name of the LORD.

i ch. 28. 5. k 1 Kings 4. 25. & 5. 4. ‖ That is, *Peaceable.* l 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kings 5.5. ch. 17. 12, 13. & 28. 6. m Hebr. 1. 5. n ver. 16. o 1 Kings 3. 9, 12. Ps. 72. 1. p Josh. 1. 7, 8. ch. 28. 7. q Deut. 31. 7, 8. Josh. 1.6, 7, 9. ch. 28. 20. ‖ Or, *in my poverty.* r As ver. 3. ‖ That is, *masons and carpenters.* s ver. 11. t Deut. 12. 10. Josh. 22. 4. 2 Sam. 7. 1. ch. 23. 25. u 2 Chron. 20. 3. x 1 Kings 8. 6, 21. 2 Chr. 5. 7. & 6. 11. y ver. 7. 1 Kings 5.3.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Levites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sons of Kohath.* 21 *The sons of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Levites.*

1 SO when David was old and full of days, he made [a]Solomon his son king over Israel.
2 ¶ And he gathered together all the [1]princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.
3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of β [b]thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.
4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* ‖to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* [c]officers and judges:
5 Moreover four thousand *were* porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments [d]which I made, *said David*, to praise *therewith*.
6 And [e]David divided them into † courses [2]among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

1015. a 1 Kings 1. 33—39. ch. 28. 5. cir. 1045. b Num. 4. 3, 47. ‖ Or, *to oversee.* c Deut. 16. 18. ch. 26. 29. 2 Chr. 19. 8. d See 2 Chr. 29. 25, 26. Amos 6. 5. e Ex. 6. 16. Num. 26.57. ch. 6. 1, &c. 2 Chr. 8. 14. & 29. 25. † Heb. *divisions.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 9. *i.e.* peaceful.—[2] *V.* 10. to me a.—[3] to him a.—[4] *V.* 14. by, *Be.*; *or*, in spite of, *Kamp.*—[5] *V.* 17. captains (*ch.* 27. 22).—*Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 2. captains.—[2] *V.* 6. according to.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 3. β twenty, *Ke.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1045.

7 ¶ Of the [f]Gershonites *were*, ‖Laadan, and Shimei.
8 The sons of Laadan; the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.
9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the [3]chief of the fathers of Laadan.
10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, ‖Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.
11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah †had not many sons; therefore they were in one [4]reckoning, according to *their*[4] father's house.
12 ¶ [g]The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.
13 The sons of [h]Amram; Aaron and Moses: and [i]Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, [k]to burn incense before the LORD, [l]to minister unto him, and [m]to bless in his name for ever.
14 Now *concerning* Moses the man of God, [n]his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.
15 [o]The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom, and Eliezer.
16 Of the sons of Gershom, [p]‖Shebuel *was* the chief.
17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, [q]Rehabiah ‖the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah †were very many.
18 Of the sons of Izhar; ‖Shelomith the chief.
19 [r]Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.
20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.
21 ¶ [s]The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi[5]. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and [t]Kish.
22 And Eleazar died, and [u]had no sons, but daughters: and their ‖brethren the sons of Kish [x]took them.
23 [y]The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.
24 ¶ These *were* the sons of [z]Levi after [6]the house of their fathers[6]; *even* the chief of the [7]fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of [a]twenty years and upward.
25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel [b]hath given rest unto his people, ‖that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever:
26 And also [8]unto the Levites; they shall no *more*[8] [c]carry the [9]tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.
27 For by the last words of David the Levites *were* †numbered from twenty years old and above:
28 Because †their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;
29 Both for [d]the shewbread, and for [e]the fine flour for meat offering, and for [f]the unleavened cakes, and for [g]*that which is baked in* the ‖pan, and for that which is [10]fried, and for all manner of [h]measure and size;
30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;
31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD [i]in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the [11] [k]set feasts[11], by

f ch. 26. 21. ‖ Or, *Libni*, ch. 6. 17. ‖ Or, *Zizah*, ver. 11. † Heb. *did not multiply sons.* g Ex. 6. 18. h Ex. 6. 20. i Ex. 28. 1. Heb. 5. 4. k Ex. 30. 7. Num.16. 40. 1 Sam.2.28. l Deut. 21. 5. m Num. 6. 23. n See ch. 26. 23, 24, 25. o Ex. 2. 22. & 18. 3, 4. p ch. 26. 24. ‖ *Shubael*, ch. 24. 20. q ch. 26. 25. ‖ Or, *the first.* † Heb. *were highly multiplied.* ‖ *Shelomoth*, ch. 24. 22. r ch. 24. 23. s ch. 24. 26. t ch. 24. 29. u ch. 24. 28. ‖ Or, *kinsmen.* x See Num. 36. 6, 8. y ch. 24. 30. z Num. 10. 17, 21. a ver. 27. See Num. 1. 3. & 4. 3. & 8. 24. Ezra 3. 8. b ch. 22. 18. ‖ Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.* c Num. 4. 5, &c. cir. 1015. † Heb. *number.* † Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron*, Neh. 11. 24. d Ex. 25. 30. e Lev. 6. 20. ch. 9. 29, &c. f Lev. 2. 4. g Lev. 2. 5, 7. ‖ Or, *flat plate.* h Lev. 19. 35. i Num. 10. 10. Ps. 81. 3. k Lev. 23. 4.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 9. *Lit.* heads.—[4] *V.* 11. class, even in one.—[5] *V.* 21. *See on ch.* 24. 26.—[6] *V.* 24. their fathers' houses.—[7] fathers' houses.—[8] *V.* 26. the Levites need no more to.—[9] dwelling-place.—[10] *V.* 29. soaked (Lev. 6. 21).—[11] *V.* 31. appointed seasons.

Before CHRIST cir. 1015.

number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

l Num. 1. 53. m Num. 3. 6–9.

32 And that they should [l] keep the charge of the [12] tabernacle of the congregation [12], and the charge of the holy *place*, and [m] the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

1015. a Lev. 10. 1, 6. Num. 26. 60. b Num. 3. 4. & 26. 61.

NOW *these are* the [1] divisions of the sons of Aaron. [a] The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But [b] Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their [2] offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen [3] chief men of the house of *their* fathers [3], and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to [4] the house of their fathers [4].

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for [5] the governors of the sanctuary, and governors *of the house* of God, were [5] of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the [6] princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the [3] chief of the fathers [3] of the priests and Levites: one [7] † principal household [7] being taken for Eleazar, and *one* taken for Ithamar.

† Heb. *house of the father.*

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to [c] Abijah,

c Neh. 12. 4, 17. Luke 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the [2] orderings of them in their service [d] to come into the house of the LORD, according to their [8] manner, under [8] Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

d ch. 9. 25.

20 ¶ [9] And the rest of the sons of Levi [10] *were these* [10]: Of the sons of Amram; [e] Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

Before CHRIST 1015. e ch. 23. 16, *Shebuel.* f ch. 23. 17. g ch. 23. 18, *Shelomith.* h ch. 23. 19. & 26. 31.

21 [9] Concerning [11] [f] Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the [12] first *was* [13] Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; [g] Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sons [14] *of* [h] *Hebron* [14]; Jeriah *the first,* Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 *Of* the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

i Ex. 6. 19. ch. 23. 21.

26 [i] The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: β the sons [15] of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, γ and Shoham [15], and Zaccur, and Ibri β.

k ch. 23. 22.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, [k] who had no sons.

29 [9] Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

l ch. 23. 23.

30 [l] The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites after [4] the house of their fathers [4].

31 These likewise cast lots [16] over against [16] their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the [3] chief of the fathers [3] of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers [16] over against [16] their younger brethren.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.*

cir. 1015. a ch. 6. 33, 39, 44.

MOREOVER David and the captains of the host separated [1] to the service [2] of the sons of [a] Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen [1] according to [1] their service was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the [3] hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the [3] order of the king.

‖ Otherwise called *Jesharelah,* ver. 14. † Heb. *by the hands of the king:* So ver. 6. ‖ Or, *Izri,* ver. 11. ‖ With Shimei mentioned, ver. 17. ‖ Or, *Azareel,* ver. 18. ‖ Or, *Shubael,* ver. 20. ‖ Or, *matters.*

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, β ‖ six, under the [3] hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, [4] Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth [4]:

5 All these *were* [5] the sons of [5] Heman the king's seer [6] in the ‖ words of [6] God, [7] to lift up the horn [7]. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these *were* under the [3] hands of their father for song *in* the house of the

VAR. REND. — [12] *V.* 32. tent of meeting. — *Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 1. courses (*ch.* 23. 6). — [2] *Vs.* 3, 19. classes. — [3] *Vs.* 4, 6, 31. heads of fathers' houses. — [4] *Vs.* 4, 30. their fathers' houses. — [5] *V.* 5. princes of the sanctuary, and princes of God (*i.e.* holders of the highest priestly offices) had been. — [6] *V.* 6. captains. — [7] fathers' house. — [8] *V.* 19. ordinance, (given) by the hand of. — [9] *Vs.* 20, 21, 29. Of. — [10] *V.* 20. *Supply rather,* these were the heads. (The *v.* means that Jehdeiah was the head of the 'fathers' house' or family formed by the descendants of Shubael, the son of Amram; similarly in the other cases.)

VAR. REND. — [11] *V.* 21. (Rehabiah was 'of the sons of Eliezer,' *ch.* 23. 17.) — [12] head. — [13] Called Jeshaiah, *ch.* 26. 25. — [14] *V.* 23. (Supplied from *ch.* 23. 19.) — [15] *Vs.* 26, 27. of Jaaziah, his [Merari's] son, (even) the sons of Merari through Jaaziah his son; Shoham, *Be.* — [16] *V.* 31. as well as. — *Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 1. for. — [2] *Omit.* — [3] *Vs.* 2, 3, 6. direction. — [4] *V.* 4. Taking these names together (with the exception of Joshbekashah, which is heterogeneous), we have the prophetic utterance, 'I have given great and high help; I have spoken visions in abundance,' *Ew.* — [5] *V.* 5. sons unto. — [6] *Or,* in things pertaining to. — [7] *i.e.* to give him power, *Ke.* Comp. 1 Sam. 2. 10.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 24. *Vs.* 26, 27. β In *ch.* 23. 21, only *two* sons of Merari are mentioned (as also elsewhere, *ch.* 6. 4, Ex. 6. 19, Num. 3. 33); *Ke.* therefore would reject these words as an interpolation; *Be. Graf,* on the contrary, would supply them in *ch.* 23. 21, supposing that they have dropped out accidentally. — *V.* 27. γ *Omit, Be.* — *Chap.* 25. *V.* 3. β *Add,* and Shimei (*v.* 17), *Be, Ke.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1015.

LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, [8] [b] †according to the king's order to [8] Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

b ver. 2. † Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast [9] lots, ward against *ward* [9], as well the small as the great, [c] the teacher as the scholar.

c 2 Chr. 23. 13.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph β: the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:
10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:
31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *The divisions of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treasures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

CONCERNING the [1] divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons β ‖ Asaph.

‖ Or, *Shelemiah*, ver. 14. ‖ Or, *Ebiasaph*, ch. 6. 37. & 9. 19.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the firstborn, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.
4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: [2] for God blessed ‖ him.

‖ That is, Obed-edom, as ch. 13. 14.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.
7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, [3] whose brethren *were* strong men [3], Elihu, and Semachiah.
8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.
9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.
10 Also [a] Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;)

a ch. 16. 38.

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.
12 Among [4] these *were* the divisions of [4] the porters, *even* among the chief men, [5] *having* wards one against another, to minister [5] in the house of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they cast lots, ‖ as well the small as the great, according to [6] the house of their fathers [6], for every gate.

‖ Or, *as well for the small as for the great.*

14 And the lot eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

‖ Called *Meshelemiah*, ver. 1.

15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons [7] the house of † Asuppim [7].

† Heb. *Gatherings.*

16 To β Shuppim and β Hosah *the lot came forth* westward, with the [8] gate Shallecheth [8], by the causeway of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

‖ See 1 Kings 10. 5. 2 Chr. 9. 4.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward [7] Asuppim two *and* two.
18 At [9] Parbar westward, four at the causeway, *and* two at [9] Parbar.
19 These *are* the [1] divisions of the porters among the [10] sons of Kore [10], and among the sons of Merari.
20 ¶ And β of the Levites, Ahijah *was* β [b] over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicated things.

b ch. 28. 12. Mal. 3. 10. † Heb. *holy things.*

21 [11] *As concerning* the sons of ‖ Laadan; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ‖ Jehieli [11].

‖ Or, *Libni*, ch. 6. 17. ‖ Or, *Jehiel*, ch. 23. 8. & 29. 8.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:
24 [12] And [c] Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

c ch. 23. 16.

25 And his [13] brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and [d] Shelomith his son.

d ch. 23. 18.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.
27 † Out of the spoils won in battles did

† Heb. *Out of the battles and spoils.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 6. under the direction of the king, (and) of.——[9] *V.* 8. So *Ge.*; lots for the charge, *Sept. Be. Ke.*——*Chap.* 26. [1] *Vs.* 1, 19. courses (*ch.* 23. 6).——[2] *V.* 5. Comp. *ch.* 13. 14.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β *Insert*, he, his sons, and his brethren were twelve, *Be. Ke.* (otherwise the sum, *v.* 7, will be incorrect). —— *Chap.* 26. *V.* 1. β *As margin, Be. Ke.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. with his brethren, valiant men, (to wit), *Ke.*——[4] *V.* 12. these courses of.——[5] were (committed) the charges of ministering, as well as their brethren, *Ge. Be. Ke.*——[6] *V.* 13. their fathers' houses.——[7] *Vs.* 15, 17. the storehouse.——[8] *V.* 16. *Perhaps*, refuse-gate, *Bö. Th.*——[9] *V.* 18. the suburb, *De W. Or*, the porticoes, *Ge.* Comp. 2 Kings 23. 11.——[10] *V.* 19. Korhites.——[11] *V.* 21. The sons of Laadan, (to wit,) the sons of the Gershonites pertaining to (*or*, through) Laadan, even the heads of the fathers' houses of Laadan the Gershonite: Jehieli.——[12] *V.* 24. *Omit, Be. Ke.*——[13] *V.* 25. *i.e.* cousins.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *Omit, Be. Ke.* ('Shuppim,' by mistake from *Asuppim.*) —— *V.* 20. β the Levites, their brethren, were, *Sept. Be. Ke.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1015.

they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel [e] the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing, it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for [f] officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* [14] † officers among them [14] of Israel on this side Jordan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 [15] Among the Hebronites *was* [g] Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour [h] at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And [15] his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † [i] affairs of the king.

e 1 Sam. 9. 9.
f ch. 23. 4.
† Heb. *over the charge.*
g ch. 23. 19.
h See Josh. 21. 39.
† Heb *thing.*
i 2 Chron. 19. 11.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The twelve captains for every several month. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hindered. 25 David's several officers.

NOW the children of Israel after their number, *to wit,* the [1] chief fathers [1] and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month *was* [a] Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez [2] *was* the [2] chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, [3] a ‖ chief priest [3]: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* [b] mighty *among* the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month *was* [c] Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth month *was* [d] Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh month *was* [e] Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

a 2 Sam. 23. 8. ch. 11. 11.
‖ Or, *Dodo,* 2 Sam. 23. 9.
‖ Or, *principal officer,* 1 Kings 4. 5.
b 2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. ch. 11. 22, &c.
c 2 Sam. 23. 24. ch. 11. 26.
d ch. 11. 28.
e ch. 11. 27.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 30. for the overseeing, *Ge. Ke.* —— [15] *Vs.* 31, 32. Of the Hebronites, Jerijah the chief (now as regards the Hebronites, according to their generations, they were sought for by fathers in the fortieth, *&c.*... of Gilead). And, *Be. Ke.* —— *Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 1. heads of the fathers' houses.—— [2] *V.* 3. (was he, and).—— [3] *V.* 5. the priest, as chief.

Before CHRIST cir. 1015.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth month *was* [f] Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month *was* [g] Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month *was* [h] Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month *was* [i] Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, [k] Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, [4] [l] Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half *tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the [5] princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because [m] the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because [n] there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the king's treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground *was* Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over [6] the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars [6] *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycomore trees that *were* in the [7] low plains [7] *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon *was* Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai:

30 Over the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* [8] the rulers [8] of the substance which *was* king David's.

32 Also Jonathan David's uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ son of [9] Hachmoni *was* with the king's sons:

33 And [o] Ahithophel *was* the king's coun-

f 2 Sam. 21. 18. ch. 11. 29.
g ch. 11. 28.
h 2 Sam. 23. 28. ch. 11. 30.
i ch. 11. 31.
‖ Or, *Heled,* ch. 11. 30.
k ch. 26. 30.
l 1 Sam. 16. 6, *Eliab.*
m Gen. 15. 5.
cir. 1017.
n 2 Sam. 24. 15. ch. 21. 7.
† Heb. *ascended.*
cir. 1015.
† Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards.*
‖ Or, *secretary.*
‖ Or, *Hachmonite.*
o 2 Sam. 15. 12.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 18. Called Eliab, *ch.* 2. 13; 1 Sam. 16. 6. —— [5] *V.* 22. captains.—— [6] *V.* 27. the wine-cellars which were in the vineyards.—— [7] *V.* 28. lowlands (standing phrase for the maritime plain south of mount Carmel). —— [8] *V.* 31. stewards (*ch.* 28. 1). —— [9] *V.* 32. *i.e.* the Hachmonite, *Th. Bö.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1015.

[p] 2 Sam. 15. 37. & 16. 16.
[q] 1 Kin. 1. 7.
[r] ch. 11. 6.
[a] ch. 27. 16.
[b] ch. 27. 1, 2.
[c] ch. 27. 25.
‖ Or, *cattle.*
‖ Or, *and his sons.*
‖ Or, *eunuchs.*
[d] ch. 11. 10.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 2. Ps. 132. 3, 4, 5.
[f] Ps. 99. 5. & 132. 7.
[g] 2 Sam. 7. 5, 13. 1 Kings 5. 3. ch. 17. 4. & 22. 8.
† Heb. *bloods.*
[h] 1 Sam. 16. 7—13.
[i] Gen. 49. 8. ch. 5. 2. Ps. 60. 7. & 78. 68.
[k] 1 Sam. 16. 1.
[l] 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13.
[m] ch. 3. 1, &c. & 23. 1.
[n] ch. 22. 9.
[o] 2 Sam. 7. 13, 14. ch. 22. 9, 10. 2 Chr. 1. 9.
[p] ch. 22. 13.
† Heb. *strong.*
[q] Jer. 9. 24. Hos. 4. 1. John 17. 3.
[r] 2 Kin. 20. 3. Ps. 101. 2.
[s] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Kin. 8. 39. ch. 29. 17. Ps. 7. 9. & 139. 2. Prov. 17. 3. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
[t] 2 Chr. 15. 2.
[u] ver. 6.
[x] See Ex. 25. 40. ver. 19.

sellor: and [p] Hushai the Archite *was* the
king's [10] companion:
34 And after Ahithophel *was* β Jehoiada
the son of Benaiah β, and [q] Abiathar: and
the general of the king's army *was* [r] Joab.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *David in a solemn assembly having declared God's favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God.* 9, 20 *He encourageth Solomon to build the temple.* 11 *He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.*

AND David assembled all the [1] princes
of Israel, [a] the [1] princes of the tribes,
and [b] the captains of the companies that
ministered to the king by course, and the
captains over the thousands, and captains
over the hundreds, and [c] the stewards over
all the substance and ‖ possession of the
king, ‖ and of his sons, with the [2] ‖ officers,
and with [d] the mighty men, and with all
the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.
2 Then David the king stood up upon
his feet, and said, Hear me, my breth-
ren, and my people: *As for me,* [e] I *had*
in mine heart to build an house of rest
for the ark of the covenant of the LORD,
and for [f] the footstool of our God, and
had made ready for the building:
3 But God said unto me, [g] Thou shalt
not build an house for my name, be-
cause thou *hast been* a man of war, and
hast shed † blood.
4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel [h] chose
me before all the house of my father to
be king over Israel for ever: for he
hath chosen [i] Judah *to be* the ruler; and
of the house of Judah, [k] the house of
my father; and [l] among the sons of my
father he liked me to make *me* king over
all Israel:
5 [m] And of all my sons, (for the LORD
hath given me many sons,) [n] he hath
chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the
throne of the kingdom of the LORD over
Israel.
6 And he said unto me, [o] Solomon thy
son, he shall build my house and my
courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my
son, and I will be his father.
7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom
for ever, [p] if he be † constant to do my
commandments and my judgments, as at
this day.
8 Now therefore in the sight of all Is-
rael the congregation of the LORD, and
in the audience of our God, keep and
seek for all the commandments of the
LORD your God: that ye may possess
this good land, and leave *it* for an in-
heritance for your children after you for
ever.
9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, [q] know
thou the God of thy father, and serve
him [r] with a perfect heart and with a
willing mind: for [s] the LORD searcheth
all hearts, and understandeth all the ima-
ginations of the thoughts: [t] if thou seek
him, he will be found of thee; but if
thou forsake him, he will cast thee off
for ever.
10 Take heed now; [u] for the LORD hath
chosen thee to build an house for the
sanctuary: be strong, and do *it.*
11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his
son [x] the pattern of the porch, and of the
[3] houses thereof [3], and of the treasuries
thereof, and of the upper chambers there-
of, and of the inner [4] parlours thereof,
and of the place of the mercy seat.

Before CHRIST cir. 1015.

† Heb. *of all that was with him.*
[y] ch. 26. 20.
[z] Ex. 25. 18—22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 1 Kings 6. 23, &c.
[a] See Ex. 25. 40. ver. 11, 12.
[b] Deut. 31. 7, 8. Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9. ch. 22. 13.
[c] Josh. 1. 5.
[d] ch. 24, & 25, & 26.
[e] Ex. 35. 25, 26. & 36. 1, 2.
1015.
[a] 1 Kings 3. 7. ch. 22. 5. Prov. 4. 3.
[b] See Is. 54. 11, 12. Rev. 21. 18, &c.

12 And the pattern † of all that he had
[5] by the spirit [5], of the courts of the house
of the LORD, and of all the chambers
round about, [6] [y] of the treasuries of the
house of God, and [6] of the treasuries of
the dedicated things:
13 [7] Also for the courses of the priests
and the Levites, and for all the work of
the service of the house of the LORD,
and for all the vessels of service in the
house of the LORD.
14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things*
of gold, for all instruments of all manner
of service; *silver also* for all instruments
of silver by weight, for all instruments of
every kind of service:
15 Even the weight for the candlesticks
of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by
weight for every candlestick, and for the
lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks
of silver by weight, *both* for the candle-
stick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, ac-
cording to the use of every candlestick.
16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the
tables of shewbread, for every table; and
likewise silver for the tables of silver:
17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks,
and the bowls, and the [8] cups: and for
the golden [9] basons *he gave gold* by weight
for every [10] bason; and *likewise silver* by
weight for every [10] bason of silver:
18 And for the altar of incense refined
gold by weight; and [11] gold for the pat-
tern of the chariot of the [z] cherubims [11],
that spread out *their wings,* and covered
the ark of the covenant of the LORD.
19 All *this, said David,* [a] the LORD made
me understand in writing by *his* hand
upon me, *even* all the works [12] of this [12]
pattern.
20 And David said to Solomon his son,
[b] Be strong and of good courage, and do
it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the
LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with
thee; [c] he will not fail thee, nor forsake
thee, until thou hast finished all the work
for the service of the house of the LORD.
21 And, behold, [d] the courses of the
priests and the Levites, *even they shall be
with thee* for all the service of the house
of God: and *there shall be* with thee for
all manner of workmanship [e] every willing
skilful man, for any manner of service:
also the princes and all the people *will
be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *David, by his example and intreaty,* 6 *causeth the princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *David's thanksgiving and prayer.* 20 *The people, having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *David's reign and death.*

FURTHERMORE David the king said
unto all the congregation, Solomon
my son, whom alone God hath chosen,
is yet [a] young and tender, and the work
is great: for the [1] palace *is* not for man,
but for the LORD God.
2 Now I have prepared with all my
might for the house of my God the gold
for *things to be made* of gold, and the
silver for *things* of silver, and the brass
for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of
iron, and wood for *things* of wood; [b] onyx
stones, and *stones* to be set, [2] glistering
stones [2], and of divers colours, and all
manner of precious stones, and marble
stones in abundance.
3 Moreover, because I have set my affec-
tion to the house of my God, I have of
mine own proper good, of gold and sil-
ver, [3] *which* I have [3] given to the house

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 33. friend. —— *Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 1. captains. —— [2] courtiers (*lit. as margin*). —— [3] *V.* 11. places (*i.e.* the Holy and the Holy of Holies, *lit.* houses) thereof (*i.e.* of the temple), *Be. Ke. Kamp.* (possibly corrupt). —— [4] *i.e.* the porch and the Holy place.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 27. *V.* 34. β Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, *Be. Graf.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 12. in spirit, *i.e.* in mind. —— [6] for. —— [7] *V.* 13. And. —— [8] *V.* 17. flagons (Ex. 25. 29). —— [9] tankards. —— [10] tankard. —— [11] *V.* 18. the pattern of the chariot, even of the golden cherubim. —— [12] *V.* 19. in the. —— *Chap.* 29. [1] *Vs.* 1, 19. *Or,* fortress (Neh. 1. 1; Esth. 1. 2). —— [2] *V.* 2. stones of (*i.e.* edged with, Isa. 54. 11) antimony. —— [3] *V.* 3. *Omit.*

Before CHRIST 1015.

e 1 Kings 9. 28.
† Heb. *to fill his hand.*
d ch. 27. 1.
e ch. 27. 25, &c.
f ch. 26. 21.
g 2 Cor. 9. 7.
h Matt. 6. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 5. 13.
i Rom. 11. 36.
† Heb. *retain, or, obtain strength.*
† Heb. *of thine hand.*
k Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
l Job 14. 2. Ps. 90. 9. & 102. 11. & 144. 4.
† Heb. *expectation.*
m 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 28. 9.
n Prov. 11. 20.

of my God, over and above all that I
have prepared for the holy house,
4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold,
of the gold of [e] Ophir, and seven thou-
sand talents of refined silver, to overlay
the walls of the [4] houses *withal:*
5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the
silver for *things* of silver, and for all man-
ner of work *to be made* by the hands of
artificers. And who *then* is willing † to
[5] consecrate his service [5] this day unto
the LORD?
6 ¶ Then [d] the chief of the [6] fathers and
princes of the tribes of Israel, and the
captains of thousands and of hundreds,
with [e] the rulers of the king's work, of-
fered willingly,
7 And gave for the service of the house
of God of gold five thousand talents and
ten thousand [7] drams, and of silver ten
thousand talents, and of brass eighteen
thousand talents, and one hundred thou-
sand talents of iron.
8 And they with whom *precious* stones
were found gave *them* to the treasure of
the house of the LORD, [8] by the hand of
[f] Jehiel the Gershonite.
9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they
offered willingly, because with perfect
heart they [g] offered willingly to the LORD:
and David the king also rejoiced with
great joy.
10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD
before all the congregation: and David
said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Is-
rael our father, for ever and ever.
11 [h] Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness,
and the power, and the glory, and the
victory, and the majesty: for all *that is*
in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;*
thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou
art exalted as head above all.
12 [i] Both riches and honour *come* of thee,
and thou reignest over all; and in thine
hand *is* power and might; and in thine
hand *it is* to make great, and to give
strength unto all.
13 Now therefore, our God, we thank
thee, and praise thy glorious name.
14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my peo-
ple, that we should † be able to offer so
willingly after this sort? for all things
come of thee, and † of thine own have we
given thee.
15 For [k] we *are* strangers before thee,
and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers:
[l] our days on the earth *are* as a shadow,
and *there is* [9] none † abiding [9].
16 O LORD our God, all this store that
we have prepared to build thee an house
for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand,
and *is* all thine own.
17 I know also, my God, that thou [m] triest
the heart, and [n] hast pleasure in upright-
ness. As for me, in the uprightness of

Before CHRIST 1015.

‖ Or, *found.*
‖ Or, *stablish,* Ps. 10. 17.
o Ps. 72. 1.
p ver. 2. ch. 22. 14.
q 1 Kings 1. 35, 39.
r Eccles. 8. 2.
† Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon:* See Gen. 24. 2. & 47. 29. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Ezek. 17. 18.
s 1 Kings 3. 13. 2 Chr. 1. 12. Eccles. 2. 9.
t 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Kings 2. 11.
u 2 Sam. 5. 5.
x Gen. 25. 8.
y ch. 23. 1.
‖ Or, *history.*
† Heb. *words.*
z Dan. 2. 21.

mine heart I have willingly offered all
these things: and now have I seen with
joy thy people, which are ‖ present here,
to offer willingly unto thee.
18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and
of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever
in the imagination of the thoughts of
the heart of thy people, and [10] ‖ prepare
their heart unto thee:
19 And [o] give unto Solomon my son a
perfect heart, to keep thy command-
ments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes,
and to do all *these things,* and to build
the [1] palace, *for* the which [p] I have made
provision.
20 ¶ And David said to all the congre-
gation, Now bless the LORD your God.
And all the congregation blessed the
LORD God of their fathers, and bowed
down their heads, and worshipped the
LORD, and the king.
21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the
LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto
the LORD, on the morrow after that day,
even a thousand bullocks, a thousand
rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their
drink offerings, and [11] sacrifices in abun-
dance for all Israel:
22 And did eat and drink before the
LORD on that day with great gladness.
And they made Solomon the son of Da-
vid king the second time, and [q] anointed
him unto the LORD *to be* [12] the chief
governor [12], and Zadok *to be* priest.
23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of
the LORD as king instead of David his
father, and prospered; and all Israel
obeyed him.
24 And all the princes, and the mighty
men, and all the sons likewise of king
David, [r] † submitted themselves unto So-
lomon the king.
25 And the LORD magnified Solomon
exceedingly in the sight of all Israel,
and [s] bestowed upon him *such* royal ma-
jesty as had not been on any king be-
fore him in Israel.
26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reign-
ed over all Israel.
27 [t] And the time that he reigned over
Israel *was* forty years; [u] seven years reign-
ed he in Hebron, and thirty and three
years reigned he in Jerusalem.
28 And he [x] died in a good old age, [y] full
of days, riches, and honour: and Solo-
mon his son reigned in his stead.
29 Now the acts of David the king, first
and last, behold, they *are* written in the
[13] ‖ † book of Samuel the seer, and in the
[13] book of Nathan the prophet, and in
the [13] book of Gad the seer,
30 With all his reign and his might, [z] and
the times that went over him, and over
Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the
countries.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 4. places (*ch.* 28. 11).——[5] *V.* 5. *Lit.* fill his hand (*i.e.* to make offerings, Ex. 32. 29).——[6] *V.* 6. fathers' houses.——[7] *V.* 7. darics.——[8] *V.* 8. into.——[9] *V.* 15. no hope (*i.e.* of abiding).——[10] *V.* 18. direct.——[11] *V.* 21. *i.e.* thank offerings.——[12] *V.* 22. ruler (1 Kings 1. 35).——[13] *V.* 29. story (*i.e.* narrative).

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

Before CHRIST 1015.

a 1 Kings 2. 46.
b Gen. 39. 2.
c 1 Chr. 29. 25.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomon's choice of wisdom is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomon's strength and wealth.*

AND [a] Solomon the son of David was
strengthened in his kingdom, and
[b] the LORD his God *was* with him, and
[c] magnified him exceedingly.

Before CHRIST 1015.

d 1 Chr. 27. 1.
e 1 Kings 3. 4. 1 Chr. 16. 39. & 21. 29.
f 2 Sam. 6. 2, 17. 1 Chr. 15. 1.
1045.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel,
to [d] the captains of thousands and of
hundreds, and to the judges, and to every
[1] governor in all Israel, the [2] chief of the
[3] fathers.
3 So Solomon, and all the congregation
with him, went to the high place that
was at [e] Gibeon; for there was the [4] taber-
nacle of the congregation [4] of God, which
Moses the servant of the LORD had made
in the wilderness.
4 [f] But the ark of God had David brought
up from Kirjath-jearim to *the place which*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. chief.——[2] heads.——[3] fathers' houses.——[4] *Vs.* 3, 6, 13. tent of meeting.

Before CHRIST 1015.

David had prepared for it: for he had
pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.
5 Moreover [g] the brasen altar, that [h] Be-
zaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur,
had made, β ‖ he put β before the [5] taber-
nacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the
congregation sought unto [6] it.
6 And Solomon went up thither to the
brasen altar before the LORD, which [7] *was*
at [7] the [4] tabernacle of the congregation [4],
and [i] offered a thousand burnt offerings
upon it.
7 ¶ [k] In that night did God appear unto
Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what
I shall give thee.
8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou
hast shewed great mercy unto David my
father, and hast made me [l] to reign in
his stead.
9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise
unto David my father be established:
[m] for thou hast made me king over a
people † like the dust of the earth in
multitude.
10 [n] Give me now wisdom and know-
ledge, that I may [o] go out and come in
before this people: for who can judge
this thy people, *that is so* great?
11 [p] And God said to Solomon, Because
this was in thine heart, and thou hast
not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor
the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast
asked long life; but hast asked wisdom
and knowledge for thyself, that thou may-
est judge my people, over whom I have
made thee king:
12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted
unto thee; and I will give thee riches,
and wealth, and honour, such as [q] none
of the kings have had that *have been*
before thee, neither shall there any after
thee have the like.
13 ¶ Then Solomon came β *from his
journey* to β the high place that *was* at
Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the
[4] tabernacle of the congregation [4], and
reigned over Israel.
14 [r] And Solomon gathered chariots and
horsemen: and he had a thousand and
four hundred chariots, and twelve thou-
sand horsemen, which he placed in the
chariot cities, and with the king at Je-
rusalem.
15 [s] And the king † made silver and gold
at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and
cedar trees made he as the sycomore
trees that *are* in the [8] vale for abundance.
16 [9] [t] And † Solomon had horses brought
out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's
merchants received the linen yarn at a
price [9].
17 And they fetched up, and brought
forth out of Egypt a chariot for six
hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse
for an hundred and fifty: and so brought
they out *horses* for all the kings of the
Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, [10] † by
their means [10].

g Ex. 27. 1, 2. & 38. 1, 2.
h Ex. 31. 2.
‖ Or, *was there.*
i 1 Kings 3. 4.
k 1 Kings 3. 5, 6.
l 1 Chr. 28. 5.
m 1 Kings 3. 7, 8.
† Heb. *much as the dust of the earth.*
n 1 Kings 3. 9.
o Num. 27. 17. Deut. 31. 2.
p 1 Kings 3. 11, 12, 13.
q 1 Chr. 29. 25. ch. 9. 22. Eccles. 2. 9.
r 1 Kings 4. 26. & 10. 26, &c. ch. 9. 25.
s 1 Kings 10. 27. ch. 9. 27. Job 22. 24.
† Heb. *gave.*
t 1 Kings 10. 28, 29. ch. 9. 28.
† Heb. *the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.*
† Heb. *by their hand.*

CHAPTER 2.

1, 17 *Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple.* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kind answer.*

AND Solomon [1] [a] determined to [1] build
an house for the name of the LORD,
and an house for his kingdom.
2 And [b] Solomon told out threescore and
ten thousand men to bear burdens, and
fourscore thousand to hew in the moun-
tain, and three thousand and six hundred
to oversee them.
3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the
king of Tyre, saying, [c] As thou didst deal
with David my father, and didst send
him cedars to build him an house to
dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*
4 Behold, [d] I build an house to the name
of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to
him, *and* [e] to burn before him † sweet
incense, and for [f] the continual shew-
bread, and for [g] the burnt offerings morn-
ing and evening, on the sabbaths, and
on the new moons, and on the [2] solemn
feasts [2] of the LORD our God. This *is an
ordinance* for ever to Israel.
5 And the house which I build *is* great:
for [h] great *is* our God above all gods.
6 [i] But who † is able to build him an
house, seeing the heaven and heaven of
heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I
then, that I should build him an house,
save only to burn sacrifice before him?
7 Send me now therefore a man cunning
to work in gold, and in silver, and in
brass, and in iron, and in purple, and
crimson, and blue, and that can skill † to
grave with the cunning men that *are* with
me in Judah and in Jerusalem, [k] whom
David my father did provide.
8 [l] Send me also cedar trees, [3] fir trees,
and [4] ‖ algum trees [4], out of Lebanon:
for I know that thy servants can skill to
cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my
servants *shall be* with thy servants,
9 Even to prepare me timber in abun-
dance: for the house which I am about
to build *shall be* † wonderful great.
10 [m] And, behold, I will give to thy ser-
vants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty
thousand measures β of beaten wheat β,
and twenty thousand measures of barley,
and twenty thousand baths of wine, and
twenty thousand baths of oil.
11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre an-
swered in writing, which he sent to So-
lomon, [n] Because the LORD hath loved
his people, he hath made thee king over
them.
12 Huram said moreover, [o] Blessed *be* the
LORD God of Israel, [p] that made heaven
and earth, who hath given to David the
king a wise son, † endued with prudence
and understanding, that might build an
house for the LORD, and an house for
his kingdom.
13 And now I have sent a cunning man,
endued with understanding, [5] of Huram
my father's [5],
14 [q] The son of a woman of the daugh-
ters of Dan, and his father *was* a man
of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in
silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in
timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine
linen, and in crimson; also to grave any
manner of graving, and to [6] find out every
device [6] which shall be put to him, with
thy cunning men, and with the cunning
men of my lord David thy father.
15 Now therefore the wheat, and the
barley, the oil, and the wine, which [r] my
lord hath spoken of, let him send unto
his servants:
16 [s] And we will cut wood out of Le-
banon, † as much as thou shalt need:
and we will bring it to thee in flotes by
sea to † Joppa; and thou shalt carry it
up to Jerusalem.
17 ¶ [t] And Solomon numbered all † the
strangers that *were* in the land of Israel,
after the numbering wherewith [u] David

a 1 Kings 5. 5.
b ver. 18. 1 Kings 5. 15.

Before CHRIST 1015.

‖ Or, *Hiram,* 1 Kings 5. 1.
c 1 Chr. 14. 1.
d ver. 1.
e Ex. 30. 7.
† Heb. *incense of spices.*
f Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 8.
g Num. 28. 3, 9, 11.
h Ps. 135. 5.
i 1 Kings 8. 27. ch. 6. 18. Isai. 66. 1.
† Heb. *hath retained, or, obtained strength.*
† Heb. *to grave gravings.*
k 1 Chr. 22. 15.
l 1 Kings 5. 6.
‖ Or, *almuggim,* 1 Kings 10. 11.
† Heb. *great and wonderful.*
m 1 Kings 5. 11.
n 1 Kings 10. 9. ch. 9. 8.
o 1 Kings 5. 7.
p Gen. 1. & 2. Ps. 33. 6. & 102. 25. & 124. 8. & 136. 5, 6. Acts 4. 24. & 14. 15. Rev. 10. 6.
† Heb. *knowing prudence and understanding.*
q 1 Kings 7. 13, 14.
r ver. 10.
s 1 Kings 5. 8, 9.
† Heb. *according to all thy need.*
† Heb. *Japho,* Josh. 19. 46. Acts 9. 36.
t As ver. 2. 1 Kings 5. 13, 15, 16. & 9. 20, 21. ch. 8. 7, 8.
† Heb. *the men the strangers.*
u 1 Chr. 22. 2.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 5. dwelling-place.—[6] him.—[7] *V.* 6. pertained to.—[8] *V.* 15. lowlands.—[9] *V.* 16. *See* 1 Kings 10. 28.—[10] *V.* 17. with them; *lit.* in their hand.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. commanded that they should.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 5. β was there (*i.e.* at Gibeon), *many MSS. and edd. Sept. Vulg. Be. Ke.*—*V.* 13. β from, *Sept. Vulg. Th. Be. Ke. Rosenberg.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. appointed seasons.—[3] *V.* 8. cypress.—[4] sandal-wood. (The 'almug-wood' of 1 Kings 11. 11, 12.)—[5] *V.* 13. even Huram, my father (*i.e.* my master, or counsellor. Comp. Gen. 45. 8).—[6] *V.* 14. devise all manner of curious work.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 10. β of wheat for food, *Versions, Th. Be. Ke. Rosenb.* (as 1 Kings 5. 11.)

Before CHRIST 1015.

his father had numbered them; and they
were found an hundred and fifty thou-
sand and three thousand and six hundred.
18 And he set [x] threescore and ten thou-
sand of them *to be* bearers of burdens,
and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in
the mountain, and three thousand and
six hundred overseers to set the people
a work.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The place, and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

1012.

THEN [a] Solomon began to build the
house of the LORD at [b] Jerusalem in
mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* ap-
peared unto David his father, in the
place that David had prepared in the
threshingfloor of [c] ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.
2 And he began to build in β the second
day of β the second month, in the fourth
year of his reign.
3 ¶ Now [1] these *are the things* [d] *wherein*
Solomon was † instructed [1] for the build-
ing of the house of God. The length by
cubits after the [2] first measure *was* three-
score cubits, and the breadth twenty
cubits.
4 And the [e] porch that *was* in the front
of the house, the length *of it was* accord-
ing to the breadth of the house, twenty
cubits, and the height *was* β an hundred
and twenty β: and he overlaid it within
with pure gold.
5 And [3] [f] the greater house [3] he [4] cieled
with [5] fir tree, which he overlaid with
fine gold, and set thereon palm trees
and [6] chains.
6 And he † garnished the house with
precious stones for beauty: and the gold
was gold of Parvaim.
7 He overlaid also the house, the [7] beams,
the [8] posts, and the walls thereof, and
the doors thereof, with gold; and graved
cherubims on the walls.
8 And he made the most holy house,
the length whereof *was* according to the
breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and
the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and
he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting*
to six hundred talents.
9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty
shekels of gold. And he overlaid the
upper chambers with gold.
10 [g] And in the most holy house he
made two cherubims ‖ of image work,
and overlaid them with gold.
11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims
were twenty cubits long: one wing *of the*
one cherub was five cubits, reaching to
the wall of the house: and the other
wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to
the wing of the other cherub.
12 And *one* wing of the other cherub
was five cubits, reaching to the wall of
the house: and the other wing *was* five
cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the
other cherub.
13 The wings of these cherubims spread
themselves forth twenty cubits: and they
stood on their feet, and their faces *were*
[9] ‖ inward.
14 ¶ And he made the [h] vail *of* blue, and
purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and
† wrought cherubims thereon.
15 Also he made before the house [i] two

[x] As it is ver. 2.
[a] 1 Kings 6. 1, &c.
[b] Gen. 22. 2, 14.
‖ Or, *which was seen of David his father.*
[c] 1 Chr. 21. 18. & 22. 1.
‖ Or, *Araunah*, 2 Sam. 24. 18.
[d] 1 Kings 6. 2.
† Heb. *founded.*
[e] 1 Kings 6. 3.
[f] 1 Kings 6. 17.
† Heb. *covered.*
[g] 1 Kings 6. 23, &c.
‖ Or, (as some think) *of moveable work.*
‖ Or, *toward the house.*
[h] Ex. 26. 31. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.
† Heb. *caused to ascend.*
[i] 1 Kings 7. 15—21. Jer. 52. 21.

Before CHRIST 1012.

pillars of β thirty and five β cubits † high,
and the chapiter that *was* on the top of
each of them *was* five cubits.
16 And he made [6] chains β, *as* in the ora-
cle β, and put *them* on the [10] heads of the
pillars; and made [k] an hundred pome-
granates, and put *them* on the [6] chains.
17 And he [l] reared up the pillars before
the temple, one on the right hand, and
the other on the left; and called the
name of that on the right hand ‖ Jachin,
and the name of that on the left ‖ Boaz.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The altar of brass.* 2 *The molten sea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The courts, and the instruments of brass.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOREOVER he made [a] an altar of
brass, twenty cubits the length there-
of, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof,
and ten cubits the height thereof.
2 ¶ [b] Also he made a molten sea of ten
cubits † from [1] brim to [1] brim, round in
compass, and five cubits the height there-
of; and a line of thirty cubits did com-
pass it round about.
3 [c] And under it *was* the similitude of
β oxen, which did compass it round
about: ten in a cubit, compassing the
sea round about. Two rows of β oxen
were cast, when it was cast.
4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three look-
ing toward the north, and three looking
toward the west, and three looking to-
ward the south, and three looking toward
the east: and the sea *was set* above upon
them, and all their hinder parts *were* in-
ward.
5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand-
breadth, and the [1] brim of it like the
work of the [1] brim of a cup, [2] ‖ with flow-
ers of lilies [2]; *and* it received and held
β [d] three thousand baths.
6 ¶ He made also [e] ten lavers, and put
five on the right hand, and five on the
left, to wash in them: † such things as
they offered for the burnt offering they
[3] washed in them; but the sea *was* for
the priests to wash in.
7 [f] And he made ten candlesticks of
gold [g] according to their [4] form, and set
them in the [5] temple, five on the right
hand, and five on the left.
8 [h] He made also ten tables, and placed
them in the [5] temple, five on the right
side, and five on the left. And he made
an hundred ‖ basons of gold.
9 ¶ Furthermore [i] he made the court of
the priests, and the great court, and
doors for the court, and overlaid the
doors of them with brass.
10 And [k] he set the sea on the right [6] side
[7] of the east end, over against the south [7].
11 And [l] Huram made the pots, and the
shovels, and the ‖ basons. And Huram
† finished the work that he was to make
for king Solomon for the house of God;
12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and [m] the
[8] pommels, and the chapiters *which were*
on the top of the two pillars, and the
two [9] wreaths to cover the two [8] pommels
of the chapiters which *were* on the top of
the pillars;
13 And [n] four hundred pomegranates on

† Heb. *long.*
[k] 1 Kings 7. 20.
[l] 1 Kings 7. 21.
‖ That is, *He shall establish.*
‖ That is, *In it is strength.*
[a] Ex. 27. 1, 2. 2 Kings 16. 14. Ezek. 43. 13, 16.
[b] 1 Kings 7. 23.
† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*
[c] 1 Kings 7. 24, 25, 26.
‖ Or, *like a lilyflower.*
[d] See 1 Kings 7. 26.
[e] 1 Kings 7. 38.
† Heb. *the work of burnt offering.*
[f] 1 Kings 7. 49.
[g] Ex. 25. 31, 40. 1 Chr. 28. 12, 19.
[h] 1 Kings 7. 48.
‖ Or, *bowls.*
[i] 1 Kings 6. 36.
[k] 1 Kings 7. 39.
[l] See 1 Kings 7. 40.
‖ Or, *bowls.*
† Heb. *finished to make.*
[m] 1 Kings 7. 41.
[n] See 1 Kings 7. 20.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 3. this is the foundation which Solomon laid. —— [2] ancient. —— [3] *V.* 5. *i.e.* the Holy place. —— [4] inlaid [the work was not confined to the cieling, 1 Kings 6. 15, 16]. —— [5] cypress. —— [6] *Vs.* 5, 16. *Rather*, chain-work. —— [7] *V.* 7. joists (1 Kings 6. 15). —— [8] thresholds. —— [9] *V.* 13. *i.e.* toward the Most Holy place.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 2. β *Omit*, 3 *MSS. Sept. Vulg.* —— *V.* 4. β Corrupt: we must read either 'twenty', with *Sept.* (*Cod. Alex.*) *Pesh. Mo.; or* 'thirty' (the height of the rest of the house), with *Th. Be. Ke.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 16. top. —— *Chap.* 4. [1] *Vs.* 2, 5. *Lit.* lip. —— [2] *V.* 5. (in the form of) a lily blossom. —— [3] *V.* 6. rinsed. —— [4] *V.* 7. use, *Be.* (*v.* 20). —— [5] *Vs.* 7, 8. nave (*lit.* hall). —— [6] *V.* 10. shoulder (viz. of the house). —— [7] eastward, *&c.*, *i.e.* south eastward. —— [8] *Vs.* 12, 13. *Or*, globes, *Ge.* —— [9] *Vs.* 12, 13. lattice-works.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β eighteen, *Th. Be. Ke.* (as 1 Kings 7. 15; 2 Kings 25. 17; Jer. 52. 21). —— *V.* 16. β on the collar (*i.e.* on the projecting band at the top of the pillars; *see* 1 Kings 7. 17, 41), *Ke.* (after *Be.*) (*l.*) —— *Chap.* 4. *V.* 3. β wild gourds, *Be. Ke.* (as 1 Kings 7. 24). —— *V.* 5. β two, *Be. Ke*, (as 1 Kings 7. 26).

Before CHRIST 1012.

† Heb. *upon the face.*
o 1 Kings 7. 27, 43.
‖ Or, *caldrons.*
p 1 Kings 7. 14, 45.
† Heb. *made bright,* or, *scoured.*
q 1 Kings 7. 46.
† Heb. *thicknesses of the ground.*
r 1 Kings 7. 47.
s 1 Kings 7. 48, 49, 50.
t Ex. 25. 30.
u Ex. 27. 20, 21.
x Ex. 25. 31, &c.
† Heb. *perfections of gold.*
‖ Or, *bowls.*

the two [9]wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each [10]wreath, to cover the two [8]pommels of the chapiters which *were* †upon the pillars.
14 β He made also [o]bases, and ‖ lavers made he β upon the bases;
15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.
16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the β fleshhooks, and all their instruments β, did [p]Huram [11]his father[11] make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD of †bright brass.
17 [q]In the [12]plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the †clay ground between Succoth and Zeredathah.
18 β [r]Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance β: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.
19 ¶ And [s]Solomon made all the vessels that *were for* the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon [t]the shewbread *was set;*
20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn [u]after the manner before the [13]oracle, of pure gold;
21 And [x]the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he of* gold, *and* that †perfect gold;
22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basons, and the spoons, and the [14]censers, *of* pure gold: and the β entry of the house, the β inner doors thereof for the most holy *place,* and the doors of the house [15]of the temple[15], *were of* gold.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praised giveth a visible sign of his favour.

1005.
a 1 Kings 7. 51.

THUS [a]all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in *all* the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the [1]instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

1004.
b 1 Kings 8. 1, &c.
c 2 Sam. 6. 12.
d 1 Kings 8. 2.
e See ch. 7. 8, 9, 10.

2 ¶ [b]Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the [2]fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD [c]out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.
3 [d]Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king β [e]in the feast which *was* in β the seventh month.
4 And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.
5 And they brought up the ark, and the [3]tabernacle of the congregation[3], and all the holy vessels that *were* in the [4]tabernacle, these did the priests β *and* the Levites β bring up.
6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.
7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the [5]oracle of the house, into the most holy *place, even* under the wings of the cherubims:

Before CHRIST 1004.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.
9 And [6]they drew out the staves *of the ark*[6], that the ends of the staves were seen β from the ark β before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And ‖ there it is unto this day.
10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses [f]put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.
11 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place:* (for all the priests *that were* †present [7]were sanctified[7], *and* did not *then* wait by course:
12 [g]Also the Levites *which were* the singers, all of them [8]of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with[8] their sons and their brethren, *being* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, [h]and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding [9]with trumpets:)
13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD[9]; and when they lifted up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying,* [i]For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with β a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD β;
14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: [k]for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

‖ Or, *they are there,* as 1 Kings 8. 8.
f Deut. 10. 2, 5. ch. 6. 11.
‖ Or, *where.*
† Heb. *found.*
g 1 Chr. 25. 1.
h 1 Chr. 15. 24.
i Ps. 136. See 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41.
k Ex. 40. 35. ch. 7. 2.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Solomon, having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomon's prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.

a 1 Kings 8. 12, &c.
b Lev. 16. 2.

THEN [a]said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in β the [b]thick darkness β.
2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.
3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.
4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,
5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:
6 [c]But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and [d]have chosen David to be over my people Israel.
7 Now [e]it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.
8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:
9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build

c ch. 12. 13.
d 1 Chr. 28. 4.
e 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Chr. 17. 1. & 28. 2.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 13. lattice-work.——[11] *V.* 16. See *ch.* 2. 13.——[12] *V.* 17. circle.——[13] *V.* 20. chancel.——[14] *V.* 22. *Or,* snuff dishes. ——[15] (to wit), of the nave. —— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. vessels.——[2] *V.* 2. fathers' houses. ——[3] *V.* 5. tent of meeting. ——[4] tent.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β And the ten bases, and ten lavers, *Be. Ke.* (1 Kings 7. 43).——*V.* 16. β bowls; and all these vessels, *Be. Ke.* (*ibid. v.* 45).——*V.* 18. β And Solomon left all these vessels (unweighed), because they were exceeding many, *Be.* (*ibid. v.* 47; 'made' accidentally anticipated from *v.* 19; so *Mo.*). ——*V.* 22. β hinges of the house (pertaining to both) the, *Be.* (*ibid. v.* 50).——*Chap.* 5. *V.* 3. β (A plausible conjecture; comp. Neh. 8. 14.) *Or,* in the feast Ethanim, which was (after 1 Kings 8. 2). *Heb.* has only, 'in the feast, which was'.——*V.* 5. β So *versions,* and not a few *MSS.;* the Levites, *Heb. text.* (*l.*). Comp. 1 Kings 8. 4.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 7. chancel (1 Kings 6. 5).——[6] *V.* 9. the staves had such a length.——[7] *V.* 11. had sanctified themselves.——[8] *V.* 12. to wit, Asaph, ... and. ——[9] *Vs.* 12, 13. with trumpets; and it came to pass that .... the LORD).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β from the holy place, *a few MSS. Sept. Be. Ke.* (1 Kings 8. 8).——*V.* 13. β the cloud of the glory of the LORD, *Sept.;* a cloud, *Vulg. Be.*——*Chap.* 6. *V.* 1. β Jerusalem. *See on* 1 Kings 8. 12.

Before CHRIST 1004.

the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

[f] ch. 5. 10.

11 And in it have I put the ark, [f] wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

[g] 1 Kings 8. 22.

12 ¶ [g] And he [1] stood before [1] the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

† Heb. *the length thereof, &c.*

13 For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,

[h] Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 4. 39. & 7. 9.

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, [h] *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

[i] 1 Chr. 22. 9.

15 [i] Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

[k] 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16. 1 Kings 2. 4. & 6. 12. ch. 7. 18.
† Heb. *There shall not a man be cut off.*
[l] Ps. 132. 12.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, [k] † There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; [l] yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

[m] ch. 2. 6. Isai. 66. 1. Acts 7. 49.

18 [2] But will God [2] in very deed dwell with men on the earth? [m] behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

‖ Or, *in this place.*

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth ‖ toward this place.

† Heb. *pray.*

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

† Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and β the oath come β before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

‖ Or, *be smitten.*
‖ Or, *toward.*

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemy, because they [3] have sinned [3] against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

[n] 1 Kings 17. 1.

26 ¶ When the [n] heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, [4] when thou hast taught [4] them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

[o] ch. 20. 9.
† Heb. *in the land of their gates.*

28 ¶ If there [o] be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them β † in the cities of their land β; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness *there be:*

‖ Or, *toward this house.*

29 *Then* what prayer *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house:

[p] 1 Chr. 28. 9.

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only [p] knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

† Heb. *all the days which.*
† Heb. *upon the face of the land.*

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, † so long as they live † in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

[q] John 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.

32 ¶ Moreover [5] concerning the stranger, [q] which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

† Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

‖ Or, *right.*

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

[r] Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1 John 1. 8.
† Heb. *they that take them captives carry them away.*
† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* [r] no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet *if* they † bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 12. came forward to. —— [2] *V.* 18. What? will God.—— [3] *V.* 24. kept sinning.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β (A. V. is ungrammatical.) he come and swear, *all versions, Th. Bö. Bä.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 27. because thou teachest. —— [5] *V.* 32. (hearken thou) unto.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β *Lit.* in the land of his gates; *Be.* in the land, (at) his gates (*pt.*).

Before CHRIST 1004.

their ‖ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now [s] therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy [t] resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints [u] rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: [x] remember the [6] mercies [7] of David thy servant.

‖ Or, *right.* † Heb. *to the prayer of this place.* s Ps. 132. 8, 9, 10, 16. t 1 Chr. 28. 2. u Neh. 9. 25. x Ps. 132. 1. Isai. 55. 3.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *God having given testimony to Solomon's prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him.* 4 *Solomon's solemn sacrifice.* 8 *Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people.* 12 *God appearing to Solomon giveth him promises upon condition.*

NOW [a] when Solomon had made an end of praying, the [b] fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and [c] the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 [d] And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, [e] *saying*, For *he is* good; [f] for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ [g] Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 [h] And the priests waited on their [1] offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised † by their ministry; and [i] the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover [k] Solomon hallowed the [2] middle of the [2] court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the [3] peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ [l] Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto [m] the [4] river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And [n] on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus [o] Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, [p] and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

a 1 Kings 8. 54. b Lev. 9. 24. Judg. 6. 21. 1 Kings 18. 38. 1 Chr. 21. 26. c 1 Kings 8. 10, 11. ch. 5. 13, 14. Ezek. 10. 3, 4. d ch. 5. 14. e ch. 5. 13. Ps. 136. 1. f 1 Chr. 16. 41. ch. 20. 21. g 1 Kings 8. 62, 63. h 1 Chr. 15. 16. † Heb. *by their hand.* i ch. 5. 12. k 1 Kings 8. 64. l 1 Kings 8. 65. m Josh. 13. 3. † Heb *a restraint.* n 1 Kings 8. 66. o 1 Kings 9. 1, &c. p Deut. 12. 5.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 42. loving-kindnesses (Ps. 89. 49).——[7] *i.e.* accorded to.——*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 6. *Lit.* watches.——[2] *V.* 7. inner, *Ew. Be. Ke.* —— [3] *Or,* thank.——[4] *V.* 8. torrent.

Before CHRIST 1004.

13 [q] If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, † which are called by my name, shall [r] humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; [s] then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now [t] mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have [u] I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 [x] And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, [y] † There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 [z] But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be* a proverb and a byword among all nations.

21 And this house, β which is high β, [5] shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it [5]; so that he shall say, [a] Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

q ch. 6. 26, 28. † Heb. *upon whom my name is called.* r James 4. 10. s ch. 6. 27, 30. t ch. 6. 40. † Heb. *to the prayer of this place.* u 1 Kings 9. 3. ch. 6. 6. x 1 Kings 9. 4, &c. y ch. 6. 16. † Heb. *There shall not be cut off to thee.* z Lev. 26. 14, 33. Deut. 28. 15, 36, 37. a Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8, 9.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Solomon's buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left Solomon made tributaries; but the Israelites rulers.* 11 *Pharaoh's daughter removeth to her house.* 12 *Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND [a] it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, 992.

2 That the cities which Huram had [1] restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 [b] And he built [2] Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ [c] *As for* all the people *that were* left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which *were* not of Israel,

a 1 Kings 9. 10, &c. b 1 Kings 9. 17, &c. † Heb. *all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.* c 1 Kings 9. 20, &c.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 21. every one that passeth by shall be appalled at it, *Be.* *See* Var. Read.——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* given.——[2] *V.* 4. *See on* 1 Kings 9. 18.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 21. β shall become heaps, *Be.* (after *Pesh.*) *See on* 1 Kings 9. 8.

Before CHRIST 992.

8 β *But* of β their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, [3] them did Solomon make to pay tribute [3] until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they *were* men of war, and β chief of β his [4] captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomon's officers, *even* [d] two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon [e] brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places are* † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certain rate [f] every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, [g] three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of [5] tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the [h] courses of the priests to their service, and [i] the Levites to their [6] charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the [k] porters also by their courses at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 [7] Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to [l] Ezion-geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 [m] And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

d See 1 Kin. 9. 23.
e 1 Kin. 3. 1. & 7. 8. & 9. 24.
† Heb. *holiness.*
f Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3, 9, 11, 26. & 29. 1, &c.
g Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.
h 1 Chr. 24. 1.
i 1 Chr. 25. 1.
k 1 Chr. 9. 17. & 26. 1.
† Heb. *so was the commandment of David the man of God.*
l 1 Kings 9. 26.
‖ Or, *Elath,* Deut. 2. 8. 2 Kings 14. 22.
m 1 Kings 9. 27. ch. 9. 10, 13.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 13 *Solomon's gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reign and death.*

AND [a] when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his ‖ cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his β ascent by which he went up into β the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

cir. 992.
a 1 Kings 10. 1, &c. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.

5 And she said to the king, *It was a* true † report which I heard in mine own land of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, [b] which brought gold from Ophir, brought [1] [c] algum trees [1] and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the [1] algum trees [1] [2] ‖ † terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which β she had brought unto β the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Beside *that which* [3] chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and ‖ governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold [4] went to [4] one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold [4] went to [4] one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, β with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne β, and † stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* † pure gold: ‖ none *were of* silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tarshish

Before CHRIST cir. 992.
‖ Or, *butlers.*
† Heb. *word.*
‖ Or, *sayings.*
b ch. 8. 18.
c 1 Kings 10. 11. *almug trees.*
‖ Or, *stairs.*
† Heb. *highways.*
‖ Or, *captains.*
† Heb. *hands.*
† Heb. *shut up.*
‖ Or, *there was no silver in them.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 8. upon them did Solomon levy a tribute of bondservice (1 Kings 9. 21). —— [4] *V.* 9. *Rather,* knights. —— [5] *V.* 13. booths. —— [6] *V.* 14. *Lit.* watches, *or,* wards. —— [7] *V.* 16. So.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 8. β *Omit, Be.* (after 1 Kings 9. 21). —— *V.* 9. β his princes, and, *Be. Ke.* (after 1 Kings 9. 22).

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *Vs.* 10, 11. sandal-wood. —— [2] *V.* 11. raised paths, *Be. Kamp.* Comp. 1 Kings 10. 12. —— [3] *V.* 14. (*Obscure. See on* 1 Kings 10. 15.) —— [4] *Vs.* 15, 16. were spread upon.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 4. β burnt-offerings which he offered in, *Versions, Be.* (*l.*) Comp. 1 Kings 10. 5. —— *V.* 12. β (*Text corrupt. See* 1 Kings 10. 13.) —— *V.* 18. β and the top of the throne was round behind, *Be.* (after 1 Kings 10. 19.)

Before CHRIST cir. 992.

‖ Or, *elephants' teeth.*

with the servants of Huram: every three
years once came the ships of Tarshish
bringing gold, and silver, ‖ ivory, and
apes, and peacocks.
22 And king Solomon passed all the
kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.
23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth
sought the presence of Solomon, to hear
his wisdom, that God had put in his
heart.
24 And they brought every man his pre-
sent, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold,
and raiment, harness, and spices, horses,
and mules, a rate year by year.

[d] 1 Kings 4. 26. & 10. 26. ch. 1. 14.

25 ¶ And Solomon [d] had four thousand
stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve
thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed
in the chariot cities, and with the king
at Jerusalem.

[e] 1 Kings 4. 21. [f] Gen. 15. 18. Ps. 72. 8. ‖ That is, *Euphrates.*

26 ¶ [e] And he reigned over all the kings
[f] from the ‖ river even unto the land
of the Philistines, and to the border of
Egypt.

[g] 1 Kings 10. 27. ch. 1. 15. † Heb. *gave.*

27 [g] And the king † made silver in Jeru-
salem as stones, and cedar trees made
he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the
[5] low plains [5] in abundance.

[h] 1 Kings 10. 28. ch. 1. 16.

28 [h] And they brought unto Solomon
horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

[i] 1 Kings 11. 41. † Heb. *words.* [k] 1 Kings 11. 29. [l] ch. 12. 15. & 13. 22.

29 ¶ [i] Now the rest of the acts of Solo-
mon, first and last, *are* they not written
in the [6] † book of Nathan the prophet,
and in the prophecy of [k] Ahijah the Shi-
lonite, and in the visions of [l] Iddo the
seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

[m] 1 Kings 11. 42. 43.

30 [m] And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem
over all Israel forty years.
31 And Solomon slept with his fathers,
and he was buried in the city of David
his father: and Rehoboam his son reign-
ed in his stead.

975.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him.* 6 *Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolting kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.*

cir. 975. [a] 1 Kings 12. 1, &c.

AND [a] Rehoboam went to Shechem: for
to Shechem were all Israel come to
make him king.

[b] 1 Kings 11. 40.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam
the son of Nebat, who *was* in Egypt,
[b] whither he had fled from the presence
of Solomon the king, heard *it*, that Je-
roboam returned out of Egypt.
3 And they sent and called him. So
Jeroboam and all Israel came and spake
to Rehoboam, saying,
4 Thy father made our yoke grievous:
now therefore ease thou somewhat the
grievous servitude of thy father, and his
heavy yoke that he put upon us, and
we will serve thee.
5 And he said unto them, Come again
unto me after three days. And the peo-
ple departed.
6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel
with the old men that had stood before
Solomon his father while he yet lived,
saying, What counsel give ye *me* to re-
turn answer to this people?
7 And they spake unto him, saying, If
thou be kind to this people, and please
them, and speak good words to them,
they will be thy servants for ever.
8 But he forsook the counsel which the
old men gave him, and took counsel
with the young men that were brought
up with him, that stood before him.
9 And he said unto them, What advice
give ye that we may return answer to
this people, which have spoken to me,
saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy
father did put upon us?
10 And the young men that were brought
up with him spake unto him, saying,

Var. Rend.—[5] *V.* 27. lowlands. —— [6] *V.* 29. story.

Before CHRIST cir. 975.

Thus shalt thou answer the people that
spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made
our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* some-
what lighter for us; thus shalt thou
say unto them, My little *finger* shall be
thicker than my father's loins.

† Heb. *laded.*

11 For whereas my father † put a heavy
yoke upon you, I will put more to your
yoke: my father chastised you with whips,
but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.
12 So Jeroboam and all the people came
to Rehoboam on the third day, as the
king bade, saying, Come again to me on
the third day.
13 And the king answered them roughly;
and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel
of the old men,
14 And answered them after the advice of
the young men, saying, My father made
your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto:
my father chastised you with whips, but
I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

[c] 1 Sam. 2. 25. 1 Kings 12. 15, 24. [d] 1 Kings 11. 29.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the
people: [c] for [1] the cause was [1] of God,
that the LORD might perform his word,
which he spake by the [d] hand of Ahijah
the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of
Nebat.
16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the
king would not hearken unto them, the
people answered the king, saying, What
portion have we in David? and *we have*
none inheritance in the son of Jesse:
every man to your tents, O Israel: *and*
now, David, see to thine own house. So
all Israel went to their tents.
17 But *as for* the children of Israel that
dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam
reigned over them.

† Heb. *strengthened himself.*

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram
that *was* over the [2] tribute; and the chil-
dren of Israel stoned him with stones,
that he died. But king Rehoboam † made
speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to
flee to Jerusalem.

[e] 1 Kings 12. 19.

19 [e] And Israel rebelled against the house
of David unto this day.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 5 *He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision.* 13 *The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah.* 18 *The wives and children of Rehoboam.*

[a] 1 Kings 12. 21, &c.

AND [a] when Rehoboam was come to
Jerusalem, he gathered of the house
of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and
fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which
were warriors, to fight against Israel,
that he might bring the kingdom again
to Rehoboam.

[b] ch. 12. 15.

2 But the word of the LORD came [b] to
Shemaiah the man of God, saying,
3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of So-
lomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel
in Judah and Benjamin, saying,
4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go
up, nor fight against your brethren: re-
turn every man to his house: for this
thing is done of me. And they obeyed
the words of the LORD, and returned
from going against Jeroboam.
5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem,
and built cities for defence in Judah.
6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam,
and Tekoa,
7 And Beth-zur, and [1] Shoco, and Adul-
lam,
8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,
9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Aze-
kah,
10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron,
which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin
fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the strong holds, and

Var. Rend.—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 15. it was brought about (*lit.* a turn). —— [2] *V.* 18. levy. —— *Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 7. Soco.

Before CHRIST cir. 975.

put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding [2]strong, having[2] Judah and Benjamin on his side.

974.
13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel †resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left [c]their [3]suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for [d]Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 [e]And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for [f]the [4]devils, and for [g]the calves which he had made.

16 [h]And after them out of all the tribes of Israel such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they [i]strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse;

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took [k]Maachah the daughter of Absalom; which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam [l]made Abijah the son of Maachah [5]the chief, *to be*[5] ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he [6]desired †many wives.

† Heb. *presented themselves to him.*
c Num. 35. 2.
d ch. 13. 9.
e 1 Kings 12. 31. & 13. 33. & 14. 9. Hos. 13. 2.
f Lev. 17. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 20.
g 1 Kings 12. 28.
h See ch. 15. 9. & 30. 11, 18.
i ch. 12. 1.
k 1 Kings 15. 2. She is called Michaiah the daughter of Uriel, ch. 13. 2.
l See Deut. 21. 15, 16, 17.
† Heb. *a multitude of wives.*

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Rehoboam, forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak.* 5 *He and the princes, repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil.* 13 *The reign and death of Rehoboam.*

972.
AND [a]it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, [b]he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

971.
2 [c]And it came to pass, *that* in the fifth year of king Rehoboam Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had [1]transgressed against[1] the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; [d]the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came [e]Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and *to* the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, [f]Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and

a ch. 11. 17.
b 1 Kings 14. 22, 23, 24.
c 1 Kings 14. 24, 25.
d ch. 16. 8.
e ch. 11. 2.
f ch. 15. 2.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 12. strong. And there were.——[3] *V.* 14. *Probably,* pasture-grounds.——[4] *V.* 15. satyrs (Is. 13. 21).——[5] *V.* 22. to be head, even.——[6] *V.* 23. *i.e.* for his sons.——*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 2. dealt unfaithfully with.

Before CHRIST 971.

the king [g]humbled themselves; and they said, [h]The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, [i]the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them [2]‖some deliverance[2]; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless [k]they shall be his servants; that they may know [l]my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 [m]So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had [n]made.

10 Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed *them* [o]to the hands of the chief of the [3]guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the [3]guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the [3]guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖and also in Judah [4]things went well[4].

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for [p]Rehoboam *was* one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, [q]the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he [5]‖prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the [6]†book of Shemaiah the prophet, [r]and of Iddo the seer [7]concerning genealogies[7]? [s]And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and [8][t]Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

g Jam. 4. 10.
h Ex. 9. 27.
i 1 Kings 21. 28, 29.
‖ Or, *a little while.*
k See Is. 26. 13.
l Deut. 28. 47, 48.
m 1 Kings 14. 25, 26.
n 1 Kings 10. 16, 17. ch. 9. 15, 16.
o 2 Sam. 8. 18.
‖ Or, *and yet in Judah there were good things:* See Gen. 18. 24. & 1 Kings 14. 13. ch. 19. 3.
p 1 Kings 14. 21.
q ch. 6. 6.
‖ Or, *fixed.*
† Heb. *words.*
r ch. 9. 29. & 13. 22.
s 1 Kings 14. 30.
t 1 Kings 14. 31. *Abijam.*

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Abijah succeeding maketh war against Jeroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God he overcometh Jeroboam.* 21 *The wives and children of Abijah.*

NOW [a]in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah. 958.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* β [b]Michaiah the daughter of γ Uriel of Gibeah γ. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 957.

3 And Abijah [1]†set the battle in array[1] with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also [1]set the battle in array[1] against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount [c]Zemaraim, which *is* in [2]mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Israel [d]gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons [e]by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the

a 1 Kings 15. 1, &c.
b See ch. 11. 20.
† Heb. *bound together.*
c Josh. 18. 22.
d 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 16.
e Num. 18. 19.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 7. *Lit.* deliverance as it were a little.——[3] *Vs.* 10, 11. *Lit.* couriers.——[4] *V.* 12. *Lit.* were good things.——[5] *V.* 14. directed.——[6] *V.* 15. story.——[7] (*Sense obscure.*)——[8] *V.* 16. Called Abijam, 1 Kings 15. 1.——*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 3. began the war,——[2] *V.* 4. the hill-country of.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 2. β Maachah, *Sept. Vulg. Be. Ke. Kamp. See* 1 Kings 15. 2.——γ Absalom, *Th. Be. Kamp. See* 1 Kings *ib,* (Confusion with mother of Asa).

Before CHRIST 957.

servant of Solomon the son of David, [3]is risen[3] up, and [4] hath [f] rebelled[4] against his lord.

7 And there [5] are gathered unto him [g] vain men, [6] the children of Belial[6], and [7] have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and [8] tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam [h] made you for gods.

9 [i] Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? [k] so that whosoever cometh † to [9] consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* [10]may be [10] a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* business:

11 [l] And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the [m] shewbread also *set they in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, [n] to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, [11] God himself [11] *is* with us for *our* captain, [o] and his priests with [12] sounding trumpets [12] to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, [p] fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused [13]an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God [q] smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, [r] because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and [s] Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD [t] struck him, and [u] he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the prophet [x] Iddo.

f 1 Kings 11. 26. & 12. 20.
g Judg. 9. 4.
h 1 Kings 12. 28. & 14. 9. Hos. 8. 6.
i ch. 11. 14, 15.
k Ex. 29. 35.
† Heb. *to fill his hand*: See Ex. 29. 1. Lev. 8. 2.
l ch. 2. 4.
m Lev. 24. 6.
n Ex. 27. 20, 21. Lev. 24. 2, 3.
o Num. 10. 8.
p Acts 5. 39.
q ch. 14. 12.
r 1 Chron. 5. 20. Ps. 22. 5.
957.
s Josh. 15. 9.
t 1 Sam. 25. 38.
u 1 Kings 14. 20.
‖ Or, *commentary*.
x ch. 12. 15.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry.* 6 *Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies.* 9 *Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.*

Before CHRIST 955.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and [a] Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and [b] the high places, and [c] brake down the [1] † images, [d] and cut down the [2] groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the [3] † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare [4] targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare [5] shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ [e] And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto [f] Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley β of Zephathah at β Mareshah.

11 And Asa [g] cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, β [6] *it is* [h] nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power [6] β: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and [i] in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; [7] let not ‖ man prevail[7] against thee.

12 So the LORD [k] smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto [l] Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for [m] the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the [8] tents of cattle[8], and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

a 1 Kings 15. 8, &c.
cir. 951.
b See 1 Kings 15. 14. ch. 15. 17.
c Ex. 34. 13.
† Heb. *statues*.
d 1 Kings 11. 7.
† Heb. *sun images*.
941.
e ch. 16. 8.
f Josh. 15. 44.
g Ex. 14. 10. ch. 13. 14. Ps. 22. 5.
h 1 Sam. 14. 6.
i 1 Sam. 17. 45. Prov. 18. 10.
‖ Or, *mortal man*.
k ch. 13. 15.
l Gen. 10. 19. & 20. 1.
† Heb. *broken*.
m Gen 35. 5. ch. 17. 10.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Asa with Judah and many of Israel, moved by the prophecy of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God.* 16 *He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry.* 18 *He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.*

AND [a] the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

a Num. 24. 2. Judg. 3. 10. ch. 20. 14. & 24. 20.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. rose.—[4] rebelled.—[5] *V.* 7. were, [6] sons of wickedness (*lit.* of worthlessness).—[7] *Omit.*—[8] faint-hearted (Deut. 20. 8).—[9] *V.* 9. install (Ex. 28. 41).—[10] becometh.—[11] *V.* 12. the (true) God. [12] the trumpets of alarm (Num. 10. 9).—[13] *V.* 13. the.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 3. pillars.—[2] Asherahs.—[3] *V.* 5. images of the sun.—[4] *V.* 8. *i.e.* shields that covered the whole body.—[5] *i.e.* smaller shields.—[6] *V.* 11. there is none able beside thee, to help between the strong and the weak, *Be. Ke.*; *or*, there is none able like thee to help as well the strong as the weak, *Kamp.* *But see* Var. Read.—[7] *Rather*, a mortal cannot keep (the field).—[8] *V.* 15. *i.e.* nomadic tribes.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 10. β northwards of, *Sept. Gr.*—*V.* 11. β it is impossible to keep (the field) against thee, whether for strong or for weak, *Kamp.* (one letter modified).

Before CHRIST 941.

2 And he went out †to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; [b] The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and [c] if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but [d] if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 [1] Now [e] for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without [f] a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But [g] when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And [h] in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 [i] And nation was †destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex [1] them with all adversity.

7 [2] Be ye strong therefore[2], and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy β of Oded the prophet β, he took courage, and put away the †abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities [k] which he had taken from [3] mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and [l] the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 [m] And they offered unto the LORD †the same time, of [n] the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they [o] entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 [p] That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel [q] should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and [r] sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also *concerning* [s] Maachah the ‖ mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* [4] queen, because she had made an [5] † idol [6] in a grove[6]: and Asa cut down her [5] idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But [t] the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

† Heb. *before Asa.* — b James 4. 8. — c ver. 4, 15. 1 Chr. 28. 9. ch. 33. 12, 13. Jer. 29. 13. Matt. 7. 7. — d ch. 24. 20. — e Hos. 3. 4. — f Lev. 10. 11. — g Deut. 4. 29. — h Judg. 5. 6. — i Matt. 24. 7. — † Heb. *beaten in pieces.* — † Heb. *abominations.* — k ch. 13. 19. — l ch. 11. 16. — m ch. 14. 15. — † Heb. *in that day.* — n ch. 14. 13. — o 2 Kings 23. 3. ch. 34. 31. Neh. 10. 29. — p Ex. 22. 20. — q Deut. 13. 5, 9, 15. — r ver. 2. — s 1 Kings 15. 13. — ‖ That is, *grandmother*, 1 Kings 15. 2, 10. — † Heb. *horror.* — t ch. 14. 3, 5. 1 Kings 15. 14, &c.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 15. [1] *Vs.* 3—6. And for many days Israel was .... (rest as A. V.), *Be. Rather,* And many days (shall pass) for Israel .... But when they in their trouble turn ......, and seek him, he shall be found of them. And in those times there shall be ...., for great vexations shall be .... And nation shall be dashed against nation, and city against city, for God shall vex, *Kamp,* (*Ke.* attempts a compromise).——[2] *V.* 7. But as for you, be strong.——[3] *V.* 8. the hill-country of.——[4] *V.* 16. *i.e.* queen-mother; *lit.* mistress.——[5] image to be affrighted at.——[6] unto Asherah.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 8. β *Omit, Be. Ke. Or read,* which Azariah the son of Oded the prophet spake, *Ke.*

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison.* 11 *Among his other acts in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians.* 13 *His death and burial.*

Before CHRIST 940.

IN the β six and thirtieth β year of the reign of Asa [a] Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, [b] to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the β store cities of β Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time [c] Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, [d] Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not [e] the Ethiopians and [f] the Lubims † a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 [g] For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein [h] thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth [i] thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and [k] put him in [1] a prison house[1]; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Asa † oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶ [l] And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, [2] until his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he [m] sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ [n] And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled [o] with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made [p] a very great burning for him.

940. *viz.* From the rending of the ten tribes from Judah, over which Asa was now king. — a 1 Kings 15. 17, &c. — b ch. 15. 9. — † Heb. *Darmesek.* — † Heb. *which were his.* — 941. — c 1 Kings 16. 1. ch. 19. 2. — d Isai. 31. 1. Jer. 17. 5. — e ch. 14. 9. — f ch. 12. 3. — † Heb. *in abundance.* — g Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. Zech. 4. 10. — ‖ Or, *strongly to hold with them, &c.* — h 1 Sam. 13. 13. — i 1 Kings 15. 32. — k ch. 18. 26. Jer. 20. 2. Matt. 14. 3. — † Heb. *crushed.* — l 1 Kings 15. 23. — m Jer. 17. 5. — 914. — n 1 Kings 15. 24. — † Heb. *digged.* — o Gen 50. 2. Mark 16. 1. John 19. 39, 40. — p ch. 21. 19. Jer. 34. 5.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Jehoshaphat, succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth.* 7 *He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.* 12 *His greatness, captains, and armies.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 10. the stocks (*lit.* stock-house).——[2] *V.* 12. *Omit.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 1. β six and twentieth, *Gr. See* 1 Kings 15. 33.——*V.* 4. β stores of cities of, *Heb. text corruptly.* Cinneroth, unto all the land of, *Be. Th.* (after 1 Kings 15. 20).

Before CHRIST 914.

AND [a] Jehoshaphat his son reigned in
his stead, and strengthened himself
against Israel.
2 And he placed forces in all the fenced
cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the
land of Judah, and in the cities of Eph-
raim, [b] which Asa his father had taken.
3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat,
because he walked in the first ways ‖ of
his father β David, and sought not unto
[1] Baalim;
4 But sought to the *LORD* God of his
father, and walked in his commandments,
and not after [c] the doings of Israel.
5 Therefore the LORD stablished the
kingdom in his hand; and all Judah
[d] † brought to Jehoshaphat presents; [e] and
he had riches and honour in abundance.
6 And his heart ‖ was lifted up in the
ways of the LORD: moreover [f] he took
away the high places and [2] groves out of
Judah.
7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he
sent [3] to his princes, *even* [3] to Ben-hail,
and [3] to Obadiah, and [3] to Zechariah, and
[3] to Nethaneel, and [3] to Michaiah, [g] to teach
in the cities of Judah.
8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even*
Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah,
and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Je-
honathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and
Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them
Elishama and Jehoram, priests.
9 [h] And they taught in Judah, and *had*
the book of the law of the LORD with
them, and went about throughout all the
cities of Judah, and taught the people.
10 ¶ And [i] the fear of the LORD † fell
upon all the kingdoms of the lands that
were round about Judah, so that they
made no war against Jehoshaphat.
11 Also *some* of the Philistines [k] brought
Jehoshaphat presents, and [4] tribute sil-
ver; and the Arabians brought him flocks,
seven thousand and seven hundred rams,
and seven thousand and seven hundred
he goats.
12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great ex-
ceedingly; and he built in Judah [5] ‖ cas-
tles, and cities of store.
13 And he had much [6] business in the
cities of Judah: and [7] the men of war,
mighty men of valour, [7] *were* in Jerusa-
lem.
14 And [8] these *are* the numbers [8] of them
according to [9] the house of their fathers [9]:
Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Ad-
nah the [10] chief, and with him mighty
men of valour three hundred thousand.
15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the
captain, and with him two hundred and
fourscore thousand.
16 And next him *was* Amasiah the son
of Zichri, [l] who willingly offered himself
unto the LORD; and with him two hun-
dred thousand mighty men of valour.
17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty
man of valour, and with him armed men
with bow and shield two hundred thou-
sand.
18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and
with him an hundred and fourscore thou-
sand ready prepared for the war.
19 These waited on the king, beside
[m] *those* whom the king put in the fenced
cities throughout all Judah.

a 1 Kings 15. 24.
b ch. 15. 8.
‖ Or, *of his father, and of David.*
c 1 Kings 12. 28.
d 1 Sam. 10. 27. 1 Kings 10. 25.
† Heb. *gave.*
e 1 Kings 10. 27. ch. 18. 1.
913.
‖ That is, *was encouraged.*
f 1 Kings 22. 43. ch. 15. 17. & 19. 3. & 20. 33.
912.
g ch. 15. 3.
h ch. 35. 3. Neh. 8. 7.
i Gen. 35. 5.
† Heb. *was.*
k 2 Sam. 8. 2.
‖ Or, *palaces.*
† Heb. *at his hand.*
l Judg. 5. 2, 9.
m ver. 2.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Jehoshaphat, joined in affinity with Ahab, is persuaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead.* 4 *Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.*

NOW Jehoshaphat [a] had riches and
honour in abundance, and [b] joined
affinity with Ahab.
2 [c] And † after *certain* years he went
down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab
killed sheep and oxen for him in abun-
dance, and for the people that *he had*
with him, and [1] persuaded him to go up
with him to Ramoth-gilead.
3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto
Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou
go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he
answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and
my people as thy people; and *we will*
be with thee in the war.
4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king
of Israel, [d] Enquire, I pray thee, at the
word of the LORD to day.
5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered
together of prophets four hundred men,
and said unto them, Shall we go to Ra-
moth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear?
And they said, Go up; for God will de-
liver *it* into the king's hand.
6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not
here a prophet of the LORD † besides,
that we might enquire of him?
7 And the king of Israel said unto Je-
hoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by
whom we may enquire of the LORD: but
I hate him; for he never prophesied good
unto me, but always evil: the same *is*
Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehosha-
phat said, Let not the king say so.
8 And the king of Israel called for one
of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly
Micaiah the son of Imla.
9 And the king of Israel and Jehosha-
phat king of Judah sat either of them
on his throne, β clothed in *their* robes,
and they sat in a ‖ void place β at the
entering in of the gate of Samaria; and
all the prophets prophesied before them.
10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah
had made him horns of iron, and said,
Thus saith the LORD, With these thou
shalt push Syria until † they be consumed.
11 And all the prophets prophesied so,
saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and
prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it*
into the hand of the king.
12 And the messenger that went to call
Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold,
the words of the prophets *declare* good
to the king † with one assent; let thy
word therefore, I pray thee, be like one
of their's, and speak thou good.
13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth,
[e] even what my God saith, that will I
speak.
14 And when he was come to the king,
the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall
we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall
I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and
prosper, and they shall be delivered into
your hand.
15 And the king said to him, How many
times shall I adjure thee that thou say
nothing but the truth to me in the name
of the LORD?
16 Then he said, I did see all Israel
scattered upon the mountains, as sheep
that have no shepherd: and the LORD
said, These have no master; let them
return *therefore* every man to his house
in peace.
17 And the king of Israel said to Je-
hoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he
would not prophesy good unto me, ‖ but
evil?
18 Again he said, Therefore hear the
word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sit-
ting upon his throne, and all the host
of heaven standing on his right hand
and *on* his left.

Before CHRIST 897.
a ch. 17. 5.
b 2 Kings 8. 18.
c 1 Kings 22. 2, &c.
† Heb. *at the end of years.*
d 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9. 2 Sam. 2. 1.
† Heb. *yet, or, more.*
‖ Or, *eunuchs.*
† Heb. *Hasten.*
‖ Or, *floor.*
† Heb. *thou consume them.*
† Heb. *with one mouth.*
e Num. 22. 18, 20, 35. & 23. 12, 26. & 24. 13. 1 Kings 22. 14.
‖ Or, *but for evil?*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 3. the Baals ('lords'); *so throughout.*—[2] *V.* 6. Asherahs.—[3] *V.* 7. *Omit.*—[4] *V.* 11. a load of.—[5] *V.* 12. fortresses.—[6] *V.* 13. *Or,* goods, *Ge. De W. Ke.*—[7] *Omit.*—[8] *V.* 14. this is the ordering.—[9] their fathers' houses.—[10] captain.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 17. *V.* 3. β *Omit, a few MSS. Sept.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *Vs.* 2, 31. *Lit.* enticed.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 9. β clothed in striped robes, and they sat, *Pesh.* Comp. 1 Kings 22. 10.

Before CHRIST 897.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out [2] a [f] spirit [2], and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the LORD* said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore, behold, [g] the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and [h] smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go ‖ into † an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, [i] Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread [3] of affliction [3] and with water [3] of affliction [3], until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, [4] all ye people [4].

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God [1] moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again † from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † between the [5] joints of the harness [5]: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am † wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

f Job 1. 6.
g Job 12. 16. Isai. 19. 14. Ezek. 14. 9.
h Jer. 20. 2. Mark 14. 65. Acts 23. 2.
‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.*
† Heb. *a chamber in a chamber.*
i ch. 16. 10.
† Heb. *from after him.*
† Heb. *in his simplicity.*
† Heb. *between the joints and between the breastplate.*
† Heb. *made sick.*

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Jehoshaphat, reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom.* 5 *His instructions to the judges,* 8 *to the priests and Levites.*

896.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani [a] the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and [b] love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* [c] wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are [d] good things found in thee, in that thou hast [1] taken away the groves [1] out of the land, and hast [2] [e] prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and † he went out again through the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for [f] ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, [g] who *is* with you † in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it:* for [h] *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor [i] respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat [k] set of the Levites, and *of* the priests, and of the [3] chief of the fathers [3] of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for β [4] controversies, when they returned [4] to Jerusalem β.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do [l] in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 [m] And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, [5] between blood and blood [5], [6] between law and commandment, statutes and judgments [6], ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and *so* [n] wrath come upon [o] you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you [p] in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. † Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be [q] with the good.

a 1 Sam. 9. 9.

Before CHRIST 896.

b Ps. 139. 21.
c ch. 32. 25.
d ch. 17. 4, 6. See ch. 12. 12.
e ch. 30. 19. Ezra 7. 10.
† Heb. *he returned and went out.*
f Deut. 1. 17.
g Ps. 82. 1. Eccles. 5. 8.
† Heb. *in the matter of judgment.*
h Deut. 32. 4. Rom. 9. 14.
i Deu. 10. 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
k Deut. 16. 18. ch. 17. 8.
l 2 Sam. 23. 3.
m Deut. 17. 8, &c.
n Num. 16. 46.
o Ezek. 3. 18.
p 1 Chr. 26. 30.
† Heb. *Take courage and do.*
q ch. 15. 2.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophecy of Jahaziel.* 20 *Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The great overthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people, having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph.* 31 *Jehoshaphat's reign.* 35 *His convoy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecy of Eliezer, unhappily perished.*

IT came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them [1] *other* beside [1] β the Ammonites β, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea β on this side Syria β; and, behold, they *be* [a] in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* [b] En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to [c] seek the LORD, and [d] proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out

a Gen. 14. 7.
b Josh. 15. 62.
† Heb. *his face.*
c ch. 19. 3.
d Ezra 8. 21. Jer. 36. 9. Jonah 3. 5.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 20. the spirit (*i.e.* of prophecy). —[3] *V.* 26. in scant quantity. —[4] *V.* 27. *Lit.* O peoples, all of them: *so in* Micah 1. 2 (*see* 1 Kings 22. 28, Var. Read.). —[5] *V.* 33. lower and upper armour. *See on* 1 Kings 22. 34.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 3. extinguished the Asherahs. —[2] directed. —[3] *V.* 8. heads of the fathers' houses. —[4] controversies. And they (Jehoshaphat, *&c., see v.* 4) returned, *Be. Ke. Kamp.* —[5] *V.* 10. *i.e.* in cases involving the distinction between murder and manslaughter. —[6] *i.e.* in the application of different statutes (comp. Deut. 17. 8). —*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 1. certain of. *See* Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 8. β controversies of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *Sept. Mo.* —*Chap.* 20. *V.* 1. β the Mehunites, (*Targ.* 'Edomites'), (*Sept.* 'Minæans'), *Ew. Be. Ke. Grove* (transposition); mount Seir, *Mo.* (comp. *vs.* 10, 22, 23). —*V.* 2. β from Edom, *Calmet, Mo. Ew. Be. Ke.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 896.

of all the cities of Judah they came to
seek the LORD.
5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the con-
gregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the
house of the LORD, before the new court,
6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers,
art not thou [e] God in heaven? and [f] rulest
not thou over all the kingdoms of the
heathen? and [g] in thine hand *is there not*
power and might, so that none is able to
withstand thee?
7 *Art* not thou [h] our God, † *who* [i] didst
drive out the inhabitants of this land before
thy people Israel, and gavest it to the
seed of Abraham [k] thy friend for ever?
8 And they dwelt therein, and have built
thee a sanctuary therein for thy name,
saying,
9 [l] If, *when* evil cometh upon us, *as* the
sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine,
we stand before this house, and in thy
presence, (for thy [m] name *is* in this house,)
and cry unto thee in our affliction, then
thou wilt hear and help.
10 And now, behold, the children of Am-
mon and Moab and mount Seir, whom
thou [n] wouldest not let Israel invade,
when they came out of the land of Egypt,
but [o] they turned from them, and de-
stroyed them not;
11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us,
[p] to come to cast us out of thy possession,
which thou hast given us to inherit.
12 O our God, wilt thou not [q] judge
them? for we have no might against this
great company that cometh against us;
neither know we what to do: but [r] our
eyes *are* upon thee.
13 And all Judah stood before the LORD,
with their little ones, their wives, and
their children.
14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Ze-
chariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of
Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of
the sons of Asaph, [s] came the Spirit of the
LORD in the midst of the congregation;
15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah,
and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and
thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the
LORD unto you, [t] Be not afraid nor dis-
mayed by reason of this great multitude;
for the battle *is* not your's, but God's.
16 To morrow go ye down against them:
behold, they come up by the † cliff of
Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end
of the [2] ‖ brook, before the wilderness of
Jeruel.
17 [u] Ye shall not *need* to fight in this
battle: set yourselves, stand ye *still,* and
see the salvation of the LORD with you,
O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor
be dismayed; to morrow go out against
them: [x] for the LORD *will be* with you.
18 And Jehoshaphat [y] bowed his head
with *his* face to the ground: and all Ju-
dah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell
before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.
19 And the Levites, of the children of
the Kohathites, and of the children of the
[3] Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD
God of Israel with a loud voice on high.
20 ¶ And they rose early in the morn-
ing, and went forth into the wilderness
of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Je-
hoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O
Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem;
[z] Believe in the LORD your God, so shall
ye be established; believe his prophets,
so shall ye prosper.
21 And when he had consulted with the
people, he appointed singers unto the
LORD, [a] and † that should praise [4] the
beauty of holiness [4], as they went out be-
fore the army, and to say, [b] Praise the
LORD; [c] for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

e Deut. 4. 39. Josh. 2. 11. 1 Kings 8. 23. Matt. 6. 9.
f Ps. 47. 2, 8. Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32.
g 1 Chr. 29. 12. Ps. 62. 11. Matt. 6. 13.
h Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 6. 7.
† Heb. *thou.*
i Ps. 44. 2.
k Isai. 41. 8. James 2. 23.
l 1 Kings 8. 33, 37. ch. 6. 28, 29, 30.
m ch. 6. 20.
n Deut. 2. 4, 9, 19.
o Num. 20. 21.
p Ps. 83. 12.
q 1 Sam. 3. 13.
r Ps. 25. 15. & 121. 1, 2. & 123. 1, 2. & 141. 8.
s Num. 11. 25, 26. & 24. 2. ch. 15. 1. & 24. 20.
t Ex. 14. 13, 14. Deut. 1. 29, 30. & 31. 6, 8. ch. 32. 7.
† Heb. *ascent.*
‖ Or, *valley.*
u Ex. 14. 13, 14.
x Num. 14. 9. ch. 15. 2. & 32. 8.
y Ex. 4. 31.
z Isai. 7. 9.
a 1 Chr. 16. 29.
† Heb. *praisers.*
b 1 Chr. 16. 34. Ps. 136. 1.
c 1 Chr. 16. 41. ch. 5. 13. & 7. 3, 6.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 16. watercourse. —— [3] *V.* 19. *i.e.* Korahites. —— [4] *V.* 21. in holy adornment (1 Chron. 16. 29).

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing
and to praise, [d] the LORD set [5] ambush-
ments against the children of Ammon,
Moab, and mount Seir, which were come
against Judah; and ‖ they were smitten.
23 For the children of Ammon and
Moab stood up against the inhabitants
of mount Seir, utterly to slay and de-
stroy *them:* and when they had made an
end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one
helped † to destroy another.
24 And when Judah came toward the
[6] watch tower in [6] the wilderness, they
looked unto the multitude, and, behold,
they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth,
and † none escaped.
25 And when Jehoshaphat and his peo-
ple came to take away the spoil of them,
they found among them in abundance
both riches β with the dead bodies β, and
precious [7] jewels, which they stripped off
for themselves, more than they could
carry away: and they were three days in
gathering of the spoil, it was so much.
26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assem-
bled themselves in the valley of ‖ Bera-
chah; for there they blessed the LORD:
therefore the name of the same place
was called, The valley of [8] Berachah, unto
this day.
27 Then they returned, every man of Ju-
dah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in
the † forefront of them, to go again to
Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had
[e] made them to rejoice over their enemies.
28 And they came to Jerusalem with
psalteries and harps and trumpets unto
the house of the LORD.
29 And [f] the fear of God was on all the
kingdoms of *those* countries, when they
had heard that the LORD fought against
the enemies of Israel.
30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet:
for his [g] God gave him rest round about.
31 ¶ [h] And Jehoshaphat reigned over
Judah: *he was* thirty and five years old
when he began to reign, and he reigned
twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And
his mother's name *was* Azubah the
daughter of Shilhi.
32 And he walked in the way of Asa
his father, and departed not from it,
doing *that which was* right in the sight
of the LORD.
33 Howbeit [i] the high places were not
taken away: for as yet the people had
not [9] [k] prepared their hearts unto the God
of their fathers.
34 Now the rest of the acts of Jeho-
shaphat, first and last, behold, they *are*
written in the [10] † book of Jehu the son
of Hanani, [11] [l] who † *is* mentioned [11] in the
book of the kings of Israel.
35 ¶ And after this [m] did Jehoshaphat
king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah
king of Israel, who did very wickedly:
36 ‖ And he joined himself with him to
make ships to go to Tarshish: and they
made the ships in Ezion-gaber.
37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of
Mareshah prophesied against Jehosha-
phat, saying, Because thou hast joined
thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath
broken thy works. [n] And the ships were
broken, that they were not able to go [o] to
Tarshish.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Jehoram, succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.* 5 *His wicked reign.* 8 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 12 *The prophecy of Elijah against him in writing.* 16 *The Philistines and Arabians oppress him.* 18 *His incurable disease, infamous death, and burial.*

† Heb. *And in the time that they, &c.*
† Heb. *in singing and praise.*
d Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20.
‖ Or, *they smote one another.*
† Heb. *for the destruction.*
† Heb. there *was not an escaping.*
‖ That is, *Blessing.*
† Heb. *head.*
e Neh. 12. 43.
f ch. 17. 10.
g ch. 15. 15. Job 34. 29.
h 1 Kings 22. 41, &c.
i See ch. 17. 6.
k ch. 12. 14. & 19. 3.
† Heb. *words.*
l 1 Kings 16. 1, 7.
† Heb. *was made to ascend.*
m 1 Kings 22. 48, 49. 896.
‖ At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling, 1 Kings 22. 49.
n 1 Kings 22. 48.
o ch. 9. 21.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 22. liers in wait (Judg. 9. 25). —— [6] *V.* 24. height (*lit.* place of survey) of. —— [7] *V.* 25. *Lit.* vessels. —— [8] *V.* 26. *i.e.* Blessing. —— [9] *V.* 33. directed. —— [10] *V.* 34. story. —— [11] which is inserted.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. β and garments, *a few MSS., many old editions, Sept.* (?), *Vulg. Dathe, Be. Kamp.*

Before CHRIST 889.

NOW [a] Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son ‖ reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to ‖ Jehoram; because he *was* the firstborn.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ [b] Jehoram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of [c] Ahab to wife: and he wrought *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a [1] † light to him and to his [d] sons for ever.

8 ¶ [e] In his days the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his [2] princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and β smote the Edomites which compassed him in β, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time *also* did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the β mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to [f] commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a ‖ writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast [g] made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to [h] go a whoring, like to the [i] whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast [k] slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were* better than thyself:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by [l] disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD [m] stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* near the Ethiopians:

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and [n] his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save ‖ Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ ‖ And after all this the LORD smote him [o] in his bowels with an incurable disease.

a 1 Kings 22. 50.
‖ Alone.
892.
‖ Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father, 2 Kings 8. 16.
892.
b In consort, 2 Kings 8. 17, &c.
c ch. 22. 2.
† Heb. *lamp*, or, *candle*.
d 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13. 1 Kings 11. 36. 2 Kings 8. 19. Ps. 132. 11, &c.
e 2 Kings 8. 20, &c.
† Heb. *hand*.
f ver. 13. Lev. 17. 7. & 20. 5.
‖ Which was writ before his death, 2 Kings 2. 1.
g ver. 11.
h Ex. 34. 15. Deut. 31. 16.
i 1 Kings 16. 31—33. 2 Kings 9. 22.
k ver. 4.
† Heb. *a great stroke*.
l ver. 18, 19.
cir. 887.
m 1 Kings 11. 14, 23.
† Heb. *carried captive*, See ch. 22. 1.
n ch. 24. 7.
887.
‖ Or, *Ahaziah*, ch. 22. 1. or, *Azariah*, ch. 22. 6.
885.
‖ His son, *Ahaziah Prorex*, 2 Kings 9. 29, soon after.
o ver. 15.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 7. lamp.—— [2] *V.* 9. captains (1 Chr. 26. 26).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 9. β the Edomites .... smote him, *Gr.* —— *V.* 11. β cities, *Sept. Vulg. Mo.* (*l.*) Comp. Ezek. 16. 24, 25.

Before CHRIST 885.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died [3] of sore diseases [3]. And his people made no burning for him, like [p] the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and [4] departed † without being desired [4]. Howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah, destroying all the seed royal, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdom.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made [a] Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the [b] eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 β [c] Forty and two β years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* [d] Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and [e] went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 [f] And he returned to be healed in Jezreel [1] because of [1] the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And β ‖ Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the † destruction of Ahaziah [g] was of God [2] by coming to Joram: for [2] when he was come, he [h] went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, [i] whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass, that, when Jehu was [k] executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and [l] found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 [m] And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who [n] sought the LORD with all his heart. [3] So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still [3] the kingdom.

10 ¶ [o] But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and β destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But [p] Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's

p ch. 16. 14.
† Heb. *without desire*. Jer. 22. 18.
885.
a 2 Kings 8. 24, &c. See ch. 21. 17. ver. 6.
b ch. 21. 17.
c See 2 Kings 8. 26.
d ch. 21. 6.
884.
e 2 Kings 8. 28, &c.
f 2 Kings 9. 15.
† Heb. *wherewith they wounded him*.
‖ Otherwise called *Ahaziah*, ver. 1. and *Jehoahaz*, ch. 21. 17.
† Heb. *treading down*.
g Judg. 14. 4. 1 Kings 12. 15. ch. 10. 15.
h 2 Kings 9. 21.
i 2 Kings 9. 6, 7.
k 2 Kings 10. 10, 11.
l 2 Kings 10. 13, 14.
m 2 Kings 9. 27, at *Megiddo* in the kingdom of *Samaria*.
n ch. 17. 4.
884.
o 2 Kings 11. 1, &c.
p 2 Kings 11. 2, *Jehosheba*.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 19. in sore pains.—— [4] *V.* 20. *i.e.* died unregretted. *Or*, walked in no fair (*lit.* desirable) way, *Sept. Vulg. Kamp.* —— *Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 6. of (Heb. text has 'for,' obviously by mistake). *See* 2 Kings 8. 29. —— [2] *V.* 7. in that he came......and. [3] *V.* 9. And the house of Ahaziah had none who was able for.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 22. *V.* 2. β Twenty and two (2 Kings 8. 26), *Pesh.* (*Sept.* has 'twenty') *Ew. Be. Ke. Kamp.*—— *V.* 6. β Ahaziah, *some MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Be. Ke. Kamp.* —— *V.* 10. β So *a few MSS.* Comp. 2 Kings 11. 1; spake, *Heb. text* (obviously by mistake).

Before CHRIST 884.

sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in [4]a bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Jehoiada, having set things in order, maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

878. [a] 2 Kings 11. 4, &c.

AND [a]in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the [1]chief of the fathers[1] of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath [b]said of the sons of David.

[b] 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kings 2.4. & 9. 5. ch. 6. 16. & 7. 18. & 21. 7. [c] 1 Chr. 9. 25. † Heb. *thresholds.*

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you [c]entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the †doors;

5 And a third part *shall be* at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

[d] 1 Chr. 23. 28, 29.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and [d]they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not [e]the courses.

[e] See 1 Chr. 24. & 25.

9 Moreover Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king David's, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right †side of the †temple to the left side of the temple, [2]along by[2] the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Heb. *shoulder.* † Heb. *house.*

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and β[3] [f]*gave him* the testimony[3]β, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, †God save the king.

[f] Deut. 17. 18. † Heb. *Let the king live.*

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood [4]at his pillar[4] at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and [5][g]such as taught to sing[5] praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, †Treason, Treason.

Before CHRIST 878.

[g] 1 Chr. 25. 8. † Heb. *Conspiracy.*

14 Then Jehoiada the priest βbrought outβ the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth [6]of the ranges[6]: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they [7]laid hands on her[7]; and when she was come to the entering [h]of the horse gate by the king's house, they slew her there.

[h] Neh. 3. 28.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and [i]slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

[i] Deut. 13. 9.

18 Also Jehoiada [8]appointed the offices of the house of the LORD [9]by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had [k]distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the [l]law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, *as it was ordained* †by David.

[k] 1 Chr. 23. 6, 30, 31. & 24. 1. [l] Num. 28. 2. † Heb. *by the hands of David.* 1 Chr. 25. 2, 6.

19 And he set the [m]porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in.

[m] 1 Chr. 26. 1, &c. [n] 2 Kings 11. 19.

20 [n]And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 15 *Jehoiada's death and honourable burial.* 17 *Joash, falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Jehoiada.* 23 *Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

cir. 878. [a] 2 Kings 11. 21. & 12. 1, &c.

JOASH [a]*was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash [b]did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

[b] See ch. 26. 5.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, *that* Joash was minded †to repair the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *to renew.* 856.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and [c]gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

[c] 2 Kings 12. 4.

6 [d]And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the [1]collection, *according to the commandment* of [e]Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the [2][f]tabernacle of witness?

[d] 2 Kings 12. 7. [e] Ex. 30. 12, 13, 14, 16. [f] Num. 1. 50. Acts 7. 44. [g] ch. 21. 17.

7 For [g]the sons of Athaliah, that wicked

VAR. REND.—[4]V. 11. the.—— *Chap.* 23. [1]V. 2. heads of the fathers' houses.——[2]V. 10. towards. ——[3]V. 11. (Text has merely 'the testimony.') ——[4]V. 13. on his platform.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 11. β (Text corrupt, *Land, Gr.*)

VAR. REND.—[5]V. 13. leading the chant of.——[6]V. 14. within the ranks.——[7]V. 15. made way for her on both sides.——[8]V. 18. put.——[9]into.—— *Chap.* 24. [1]Vs. 6, 9. tax.——[2]tent.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β commanded, *Pesh. Th.*

woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the [h] dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment [i] they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD [k] the [1] collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's [3] office by the hand of the Levites, and [l] when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer [4] came and emptied [4] the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and [5] hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and [6] † the work was perfected [6] by them, and they set the house of God [7] in his state [7], and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, [m] whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and ‖ to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served [8] [n] groves and idols: and [o] wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he [p] sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And [q] the Spirit of God † came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, [r] Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? [s] because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and [t] stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to pass † at the end of the year, *that* [u] the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah

Before CHRIST 856.
h 2 Kings 12. 4.
i 2 Kings 12. 9.
† Heb. *a voice.*
k ver. 6.
l 2 Kings 12. 10.
† Heb. *the healing went up upon the work.*
m See 2 Kin. 12. 13.
‖ Or, *pestils.*
cir. 850.
cir. 840.
n 1 Kings 14. 23.
o Judg. 5. 8. ch. 19. 2. & 28. 13. & 29. 8. & 32. 25.
p ch. 36. 15. Jer. 7. 25, 26. & 25. 4.
q ch. 15. 1. & 20. 14.
† Heb. *clothed, as* Judg 6. 34.
r Num. 14. 41.
s ch. 15. 2.
840.
t Mat. 23. 35. Acts 7. 58, 59.
840.
† Heb. *in the revolution of the year.*
u 2 Kings 12. 17.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. officers (*lit.* office).—[4] came, and they emptied.—[5] *V.* 12. they hired.—[6] *V.* 13. *Lit.* a bandage was applied to the work (Jer. 30. 17).—[7] according to the measure thereof.—[8] *V.* 18. the Asherahs.

and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of † Damascus.

24 [9] For the army of the Syrians [x] came with a small company of men, and the LORD [y] delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they [z] executed judgment against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great [10] diseases,) [a] his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the [b] sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now *concerning* his sons, and the [11] greatness of [c] the burdens *laid* upon him [11], and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ story of the book of the kings. [d] And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well.* 3 *He executeth justice on the traitors.* 5 *Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them.* 11 *He overthroweth the Edomites.* 10, 13 *The Israelites, discontented with their dismission, spoil as they return home.* 14 *Amaziah, proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet.* 17 *He provoketh Joash to his overthrow.* 25 *His reign.* 27 *He is slain by conspiracy.*

AMAZIAH [a] *was* twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, [b] but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ [c] Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was † established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, [d] The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and [1] made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers [1], throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them [e] from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice *men, able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, β *to wit, with* all the children of Ephraim.

Before CHRIST 839.
† Heb. *Darmesek.*
x Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30. Isai. 30. 17.
y Lev. 26. 25. Deut. 28. 25.
z ch. 22. 8. Isai. 10. 5.
a 2 Kings 12. 20.
b ver. 21.
‖ Or, *Jozachar,* 2 Kings 12. 21.
‖ Or, *Shomer.*
839.
c 2 Kings 12. 18.
† Heb. *founding.*
‖ Or, *commentary.*
d 2 Kings 12. 21.
a 2 Kings 14. 1, &c.
b See 2 Kin. 14. 4. ver. 14.
c 2 Kings 14. 5, &c.
† Heb. *confirmed upon him.*
d Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kings 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20.
e Num. 1. 3.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 24. Truly.—[10] *V.* 25. pains.—[11] *V.* 27. *Or,* multitude of the oracles concerning him, *Be. Ke.*—*Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 5. ordered them according to fathers' houses, according to the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 25. *Vs.* 7, 8. β for if thou goest with all the children of Ephraim, strengthening one another in battle, God shall make thee fall, *Rosenberg* (following traces of original reading in *Targ. Sept. Vulg.*) *Or,* render first part as in A.V. and Var. Rend., and continue, 'And God shall not make thee fall,' *Ev. Be. Ke.*

Before CHRIST 839.

8 [2] But if thou wilt go, do *it*[2], be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall β before the enemy: for God hath [f] power to help, and to cast down.
9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the †army of Israel? And the man of God answered, [g] The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.
10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go †home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home †in great anger.
11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to [h] the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.
12 And *other* ten thousand [3] *left* alive did the children of Judah carry away captive[3], and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of [4] the rock[4], that they all were broken in pieces.
13 ¶ But †the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.
14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that [i] he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up *to be* [k] his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.
15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after [l] the gods of the people, which [m] could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?
16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, [5] Art thou made of the king's counsel?[5] forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † [n] determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.
17 ¶ Then [o] Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.
18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by †a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.
19 Thou sayest, Lo, β thou hast smitten β the Edomites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to [6] boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou meddle [7] to *thine* hurt[7], that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?
20 But Amaziah would not hear; for [p] it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they [8] [q] sought after the gods of Edom.
21 So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.
22 And Judah was †put to the worse

f ch. 20. 6.
† Heb. *band.*
g Prov. 10. 22.
† Heb. *to their place.*
† Heb. *in heat of anger.*
cir. 827.
h 2 Kings 14. 7.
† Heb. *the sons of the band.*
i See ch 28. 23.
k Ex. 20. 3, 5.
l Ps. 96. 5.
m ver. 11.
† Heb. *counselled.*
n 1 Sam. 2. 25.
826.
o 2 Kings 14. 8, 9, &c.
‖ Or, *furze bush*, or, *thorn.*
† Heb. *a beast of the field.*
p 1 Kings 12. 15. ch. 22. 7.
q ver. 14.
† Heb. *smitten.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 8. But go thou (alone), act, *De W. Be. Ke.*——[3] *V.* 12. did the children of Judah carry away captive alive.——[4] the crag; *or,* Sela. Comp. 2 Kings 14. 7.——[5] *V.* 16. Have we made thee a counsellor of the king?——[6] *V.* 19. win glory.——[7] with calamity.——[8] *V.* 20. had sought.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β I have smitten, *Sept. Mo.* (*pt.*)

Before CHRIST 826.

before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.
23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of [r] Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, four hundred cubits.
24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.
25 ¶ [s] And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.
26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?
27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away †from following the LORD they †made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.
28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of β ‖ Judah.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth.* 16 *Waxing proud, he invadeth the priest's office, and is smitten with leprosy.* 22 *He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.*

THEN all the people of Judah took [a] ‖ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.
2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.
3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.
4 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.
5 And [b] he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who [1] [c] had understanding †in[1] the β visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.
6 And he went forth and [d] warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.
7 And God helped him against [e] the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in β Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.
8 And the Ammonites [f] gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name †spread abroad *even* to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.
9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the [g] corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.
10 Also he built towers in the [2] desert, and [3] ‖ digged many [4] wells: for he had much cattle, [5] both in the low country, and [6] in the plains[6]: husbandmen *also*,

r See ch. 21. 17. & 22. 1, 6.
† Heb. *the gate of it that looketh.*
s 2 Kings 14. 17.
810.
† Heb. *from after.*
† Heb. *conspired a conspiracy.*
‖ That is, *The city of David*, as it is, 2 Kings 14. 20.
810.
a 2 Kings 14. 21, 22. & 15. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *Azariah.*
b See ch. 24. 2.
c Gen. 41. 15. Dan. 1. 17. & 2. 19. & 10. 1.
† Heb. *in the seeing of God.*
d Isai. 14. 29.
‖ Or, *in the country of Ashdod.*
e ch. 21. 16.
f 2 Sam. 8. 2. ch. 17. 11.
† Heb. *went.*
g 2 Kings 14. 13. Neh. 3. 13, 19. 32. Zech. 14. 10.
‖ Or, *repaired.*
‖ Or, *cut out many cisterns.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 26. [1] *V.* 5. *Or,* was a teacher of, *Be. Ke. Kamp.*——[2] *V.* 10. pasture-country.——[3] hewed out.——[4] cisterns.——[5] (there) and.——[6] on the downs, *St.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β David, *some MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Be. Ke.* (2 Kings 14. 20).——*Chap.* 26. *V.* 5. β So *a Greek translator in Hexapla, and Talmud* (*Sota ap. Rosenb.*); seeing, *Heb. text* (*l.*); fear, *many MSS. Sept. Pesh. Targ. Rashi, Be. Ke. Kamp.*——*V.* 7. β Geder-baal (*i.e.* enclosure of Baal), *Dozy* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 810.

and vine dressers in the mountains, and
in [7] ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‖ Or, *Fruitful fields.*
† Heb. *ground.*

11 Moreover Uzziah had an host of
fighting men, that went out to war by
bands, according to the number of their
account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe
and Maaseiah the ruler, under the [8] hand
of Hananiah, *one* of the king's captains.
12 The whole number of [9] the chief of
the fathers of [9] the mighty men of valour
were two thousand and six hundred.

† Heb. *the power of an army.*

13 And under their hand *was* † an army,
three hundred thousand and seven thousand
and five hundred, that made war
with mighty power, to help the king against
the enemy.
14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout
all the host shields, and spears, and
helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and
[10] † slings *to cast* stones [10].

† Heb. *stones of slings.*

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines,
invented by cunning men, to be on the
towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot
arrows and great stones withal. And his
name † spread far abroad; for he was
marvellously helped, till he was strong.

† Heb. *went forth.*
cir. 765.
h Deut. 32. 15.
i Deut. 8. 14. ch. 25. 19.
k So 2 Kings 16. 12, 13.
l 1 Chr. 6. 10.

16 ¶ But *h* when he was strong, his heart
was *i* lifted up [11] to *his* destruction [11]:
for he transgressed against the LORD his
God, and *k* went into the temple of the
LORD to burn incense upon the altar of
incense.
17 And *l* Azariah the priest went in after
him, and with him fourscore priests of
the LORD, *that were* valiant men:
18 And they withstood Uzziah the king,
and said unto him, *It m appertaineth* not
unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto
the LORD, but to the *n* priests the sons
of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn
incense: go out of the sanctuary; for
thou hast [12] trespassed; neither *shall it
be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

m Num. 16. 40. & 18. 7.
n Ex. 30. 7, 8.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a
censer in his hand to burn incense: and
while he was wroth with the priests,
o the leprosy even rose up in his forehead
before the priests in the house of
the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

o Num. 12. 10. 2 Kin. 5. 27.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all
the priests, looked upon him, and, behold,
he *was* leprous in his forehead, and
they thrust him out from thence; yea,
himself *p* hasted also to go out, because
the LORD had smitten him.
21 *q* And Uzziah the king was a leper
unto the day of his death, and dwelt in
[13] a *r* † several house [13], *being* a leper; for
he was cut off from the house of the
LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the
king's house, judging the people of the
land.

p As Esth. 6. 12.
q 2 Kings 15. 5.
r Lev. 13. 46. Num. 5. 2.
† Heb. *free.*

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah,
first and last, did *s* Isaiah the prophet,
the son of Amoz, write.
23 *t* So Uzziah slept with his fathers,
and they buried him with his fathers in
the [14] field of the burial [14] which *belonged*
to the kings; for they said, He *is* a
leper: and Jotham his son reigned in
his stead.

s Isai. 1. 1.
t 2 Kings 15. 7. Isai. 6. 1.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Jotham reigning well prospereth.* 5 *He subdueth the Ammonites.* 7 *His reign.* 9 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

758.
a 2 Kings 15. 32, &c.

JOTHAM *a was* twenty and five years
old when he began to reign, and he
reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His
mother's name also *was* Jerushah, the
daughter of Zadok.
2 And he did *that which was* right in
the sight of the LORD, according to all
that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he
entered not into the temple of the LORD.
And *b* the people did yet corruptly.
3 He built the high gate of the house
of the LORD, and on the wall of [1] ‖ Ophel
he built much.
4 Moreover he built cities in the [2] mountains
of Judah, and in the forests he
built [3] castles and towers.

Before CHRIST 758.
b 2 Kings 15. 35.
‖ Or, *the tower*, ch. 33. 14. Neh. 3. 26.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the
Ammonites, and prevailed against them.
And the children of Ammon gave him
the same year an hundred talents of
silver, and ten thousand measures of
wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So
much did the children of Ammon [4] pay
unto him, both the second year, and the
third.

† Heb. *This*

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he
[5] ‖ prepared his ways before the LORD his
God.

‖ Or, *established.*

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham,
and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they
are written in the book of the kings of
Israel and Judah.
8 He was five and twenty years old when
he began to reign, and reigned sixteen
years in Jerusalem.
9 ¶ *c* And Jotham slept with his fathers,
and they buried him in the city of David:
and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

cir. 742.
c 2 Kings 15. 38.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Ahaz reigning very wickedly is greatly afflicted by the Syrians.* 6 *Judah being captivated by the Israelites is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet.* 16 *Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria is not helped thereby.* 22 *In his distress he groweth more idolatrous.* 26 *He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

741.
a 2 Kings 16. 2.

AHAZ *a was β* twenty years old when
he began to reign, and he reigned
sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did
not *that which was* right in the sight of
the LORD, like David his father:
2 For he walked in the ways of the
kings of Israel, and made also *b* molten
images for *c* Baalim.
3 Moreover he ‖ burnt incense in *d* the
valley of the son of Hinnom, and *β* burnt
e his children in *β* the fire, after the abominations
of the heathen whom the LORD
had cast out before the children of Israel.
4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense
in the high places, and on the hills, and
under every green tree.

b Ex. 34. 17. Lev. 19. 4.
c Judg. 2. 11.
‖ Or, *offered sacrifice.*
d 2 Kings 23. 10.
e Lev. 18. 21. 2 Kings 16. 3. ch. 33. 6.

5 Wherefore *f* the LORD his God delivered
him into the hand of the king of
Syria; and they *g* smote him, and carried
away a great multitude of them captives,
and brought *them* to † Damascus. And
he was also delivered into the hand of
the king of Israel, who smote him with
a great slaughter.

f Isai. 7. 1.
cir. 741.
g 2 Kings 16. 5, 6.
† Heb. *Darmesek.*

6 ¶ For *h* Pekah the son of Remaliah
slew in Judah an hundred and twenty
thousand in one day, *which were* all † valiant
men; because they had forsaken
the LORD God of their fathers.

h 2 Kings 15. 27.
† Heb. *sons of valour.*

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim,
slew Maaseiah the king's son, and
Azrikam the governor of the house, and
Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.
8 And the children of Israel carried
away captive of their *i* brethren two hundred
thousand, women, sons, and daughters,
and took also away much spoil from
them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.
9 But a prophet of the LORD was there,
whose name *was* Oded: and he went out
before the host that came to Samaria,
and said unto them, Behold, *k* because
the LORD God of your fathers was wroth

† Heb. *the second to the king.*
i ch. 11. 4.
k Ps. 69. 26. Isai. 10. 5. & 47. 6. Ezek. 25. 12, 15. & 26. 2. Obad. 10, &c. Zech. 1. 15.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 10. the garden-land.——[8] *V.* 11. direction.——[9] *V.* 12. heads of the fathers' houses, of.——[10] *V.* 14. slinging-stones.——[11] *V.* 16. so that he did corruptly.——[12] *V.* 18. committed an unfaithfulness (Lev. 6. 2).——[13] *V.* 21. the sick house, *Ge. Th. Be.*——[14] *V.* 23. burial-ground.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 3. *Lit.* the Mound.——[2] *V.* 4. hill-country.——[3] fortresses.——[4] *V.* 5. pay again, *Be. Ke.*——[5] *V.* 6. directed.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 28. *V.* 1. *β* twenty and five, *Sept. (Cod. Vat.) Pesh. Ew. Th. Be. Gr.*——*V.* 3. *β* caused ....to pass through, *Sept.* (transposing two letters).

with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* [l] reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for [m] bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, [1] sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: [n] for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for [2] whereas we have offended against the LORD *already* [2], ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: [3] for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men [o] which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and [p] gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, [q] the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ [r] At that time did king Ahaz send unto the β kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

18 [s] The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and [4] Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of [t] Israel; for he [5] [u] made Judah naked [5], and [6] transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And [x] Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz [7] took away a portion *out of* [7] the house of the LORD, and [8] *out of* [8] the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress [9] did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is that* king Ahaz [9].

23 For [y] he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that [z] they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, [a] and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

Before CHRIST cir. 741.
l Ezra 9. 6. Rev. 18. 5.
m Lev. 25. 39, 42, 43, 46.
n Jam. 2. 13.
o ver. 12.
p 2 Kings 6. 22. Prov. 25. 21, 22. Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 20.
q Deut. 34. 3. Judg. 1. 16.
cir. 741.
r 2 Kings 16. 7.
† Heb. *a captivity.*
s Ezek. 16. 27, 57.
t ch. 21. 2.
u Ex. 32. 25.
740.
x 2 Kings 15. 29. & 16. 7, 8, 9.
y See ch. 25. 14.
† Heb. *Darmesek.*
z Jer. 44. 17, 18.
a See ch. 29. 3, 7.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 10. trespasses. —— [2] *V.* 13. in order that a trespass against the LORD come upon us. —— [3] truly. —— [4] *V.* 18. Socho. —— [5] *V.* 19. had done licentiously in Judah, *Be. Ke. Or,* caused licentiousness in Judah, *Ge. Kamp.* —— [6] trespassed. —— [7] *V.* 21. despoiled. —— [8] *Omit.* —— [9] *V.* 22. he trespassed yet more against the LORD, he king Ahaz.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β king, *Versions, Be.* (2 Kings 16. 7).

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places ‖ to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ [b] Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Hezekiah's good reign.* 3 *He restoreth religion.* 5 *He exhorteth the Levites.* 12 *They sanctify themselves, and cleanse the house of God.* 20 *Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward than the priests.*

HEZEKIAH [a] began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Abijah, the daughter [b] of Zechariah.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, [c] opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the [1] east street [1],

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, [d] sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have [e] turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned *their* backs.

7 [f] Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the [g] wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath [2] delivered them to † trouble [2], to astonishment, and to [h] hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For, lo, [i] our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make [k] a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath [l] chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and ‖ burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and [m] sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the

Before CHRIST 740.
‖ Or, *to offer.*
b 2 Kings 16. 19, 20.
726.
a 2 Kings 18. 1.
b ch. 26. 5.
726.
c See ch. 28. 24. ver. 7.
d 1 Chron. 15. 12. ch. 35. 6.
e Jer. 2. 27. Ezek. 8. 16.
† Heb. *given the neck.*
f ch. 28. 24.
g ch. 24. 18.
† Heb. *commotion,* Deut. 28. 25.
h 1 Kings 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16. & 19. 8. & 25. 9, 18. & 29. 18.
i ch. 28. 5, 6, 8, 17.
k ch. 15. 12.
‖ Or, *be not now deceived.*
l Num. 3. 6. & 8. 14. & 18. 2, 6.
‖ Or, *offer sacrifice.*
m ver. 5.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 29. [1] *V.* 4. open space eastward. —— [2] *V.* 8. *Rather,* delivered them to ill-usage, *Ge. De W.;* or, made them a shuddering, *Hi. Graf.*

Before CHRIST 726.

king, [3] ‖ by the words of the LORD, [n] to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: [4] so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did [o] cast away in his [5] transgression, have we [6] prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a [p] sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and [q] sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought † forth the he goats *for* the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their [r] hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, [s] to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 [t] And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, [u] according to the commandment of David, and of [x] Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: [y] for [7] *so was* the commandment † of the LORD † by [7] his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments [z] of David, and the priests with [a] the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And † when the burnt offering began, [b] the song of the LORD began *also* with the [8] trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, [c] the king and all that were † present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

‖ Or, *in the business of the LORD*, ch. 30. 12.
n 1 Chron. 23. 28.
726.
o ch. 28. 24.
p Lev. 4. 3, 14.
q Lev. 8. 14, 15, 19, 24. Heb. 9. 21.
† Heb. *near.*
r Lev. 4. 15, 24.
s Lev. 14. 20.
t 1 Chr. 16. 4. & 25. 6.
u 1 Chr. 23. 5. & 25. 1. ch. 8. 14.
x 2 Sam. 24. 11.
y ch. 30. 12.
† Heb. *by the hand of the LORD.*
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
z 1 Chr. 23. 5. Amos 6. 5.
a Num. 10. 8, 10. 1 Chr. 15. 24. & 16. 6.
† Heb. *in the time.*
b ch. 23. 18.
† Heb. *hands of instruments.*
† Heb. *song.*
c ch. 20. 18.
† Heb. *found.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 15. (that was) by.——[4] *V.* 17. and.——[5] *V.* 19. unfaithfulness.——[6] ordered aright (comp. *ch.* 28. 24).——[7] *V.* 25. through the LORD was given the commandment, through.——[8] *V.* 27. clarions.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have ‖ consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and [d] thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore [e] their brethren the Levites † did help them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: [f] for the Levites *were* more [g] upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with [h] the fat of the peace offerings, and [i] the drink offerings for *every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had [9] prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover on the second month for Judah and Israel.* 13 *The assembly, having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen days.* 27 *The priests and Levites bless the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second [a] month.

3 For they could not keep it [b] at that time, [c] because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not [1] done *it* of a long *time in such sort* [1] as it was written.

6 So the [2] posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, [d] turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of [e] the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye [f] like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore [3g] gave them up to desolation [3], as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not [h] stiffnecked, as your fathers *were, but* † yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, [i] that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall*

Before CHRIST 726.
‖ Or, *filled your hand*, ch. 13. 9
d Lev. 7. 12.
e ch. 35. 11.
† Heb. *strengthened them.*
f ch. 30. 3.
g Ps. 7. 10.
h Lev. 3. 16.
i Num. 15. 5, 7, 10.
a Num. 9. 10, 11.
b Ex. 12. 6, 18.
c ch. 29. 34.
† Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.*
† Heb. *from the hand.*
d Jer. 4. 1. Joel 2. 13.
e 2 Kings 15. 19, 29.
f Ezek. 20. 18.
g ch. 29. 8.
† Heb. *harden not your necks.*
h Deut. 10. 16.
† Heb. *give the hand:* See 1 Chr. 29. 24. Ezra 10. 19.
i ch. 29. 10.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 36. ordered aright for.——*Chap.* 30. [1] *V.* 5. kept it in a multitude, *Be. Ke.*——[2] *V.* 6. *Lit.* couriers.——[3] *V.* 7. made them for an astonishment.

Before CHRIST 726.

find [k] compassion before them that lead
them captive, so that they shall come
again into this land: for the LORD your
God *is* [l] gracious and merciful, and will
not turn away *his* face from you, if ye
[m] return unto him.
10 So the posts passed from city to city
through the country of Ephraim and Ma-
nasseh even unto Zebulun: but [n] they
laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.
11 Nevertheless [o] divers of Asher and
Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled them-
selves, and came to Jerusalem.
12 Also in Judah [p] the hand of God was
to give them one heart to do the com-
mandment of the king and of the princes,
[4] [q] by the word of the LORD.
13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem
much people to keep the feast of un-
leavened bread in the second month, a
very great congregation.[4]
14 And they arose and took away the
[r] altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all
the altars for incense took they away,
and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.
15 Then they killed the passover on the
fourteenth *day* of the second month: and
the priests and the Levites were [s] a-
shamed, and sanctified themselves, and
brought in the burnt offerings into the
house of the LORD.
16 And they stood in † their place after
their manner, according to the law of
Moses the man of God: the priests
sprinkled the blood, *which they received*
of the hand of the Levites.
17 For *there were* many in the congrega-
tion that were not sanctified: [t] therefore
the Levites had the charge of the killing
of the passovers for every one *that was*
not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.
18 For a multitude of the people, *even*
[u] many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issa-
char, and Zebulun, had not cleansed
themselves, [x] yet did they eat the pass-
over otherwise than it was written. But
Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The
good LORD pardon every one
19 *That* [5] [y] prepareth his heart to seek
God, the LORD God of his fathers, though
he be not *cleansed* according to the puri-
fication of the sanctuary.
20 And the LORD hearkened to Heze-
kiah, and healed the people.
21 And the children of Israel that were
† present at Jerusalem kept [z] the feast of
unleavened bread seven days with great
gladness: and the Levites and the priests
praised the LORD day by day, *singing*
with [6] † loud instruments unto the LORD[6].
22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably un-
to all the Levites [a] that [7] taught the good
knowledge[7] of the LORD: and they did
eat throughout the feast seven days, offer-
ing peace offerings, and [8] [b] making confes-
sion[8] to the LORD God of their fathers.
23 And the whole assembly took counsel
to keep [c] other seven days: and they kept
other seven days with gladness.
24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † [d] did
give to the congregation a thousand bul-
locks and seven thousand sheep; and the
princes gave to the congregation a thou-
sand bullocks and ten thousand sheep:
and a great number of priests [e] sanctified
themselves.
25 And all the congregation of Judah,
with the priests and the Levites, and all
the congregation [f] that came out of Is-
rael, and the strangers that came out of
the land of Israel, and that dwelt in
Judah, rejoiced.

k Ps. 106. 46. l Ex. 34. 6. m Isai. 55. 7. n ch. 36. 16. o So ch. 11. 16. ver. 18, 21. p Phil. 2. 13. q ch. 29. 25. r ch. 28. 24. s ch. 29. 34. † Heb. *their standing.* t ch. 29. 34. u ver. 11. x Ex. 12. 43, &c. y ch. 19. 3. † Heb. *found.* z Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. † Heb. *instruments of strength.* † Heb. *to the heart of all, &c.* Isai. 40. 2. a Deut. 33. 10. ch. 17. 9. & 35. 3. b Ezra 10. 11. c See 1 Kin. 8. 65. † Heb. *lifted up,* or, *offered.* d ch. 35. 7, 8. e ch. 29. 34. f ver. 11, 18.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 12. (that was) by.——[5] *V.* 19. directeth.——[6] *V.* 21. So *Kamp.; or,* instruments (such as are used in the song), 'Praise (*rather,* strength) (is) the LORD's,' *Be.* (similarly *Ke.*)——[7] *V.* 22. had good understanding (of the service).——[8] earnestly giving thanks.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem:
for since the time of Solomon the son
of David king of Israel *there was* not the
like in Jerusalem.
27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose
and [g] blessed the people: and their voice
was heard, and their prayer came *up* to
† his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The people's forwardness in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOW when all this was finished, all
Israel that were † present went out
to the cities of Judah, and [a] brake the
[1] † images in pieces, and cut down the
[2] groves, and threw down the high places
and the altars out of all Judah and Ben-
jamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh,
† until they had utterly destroyed them
all. Then all the children of Israel re-
turned, every man to his possession, into
their own cities.
2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed [b] the courses
of the priests and the Levites after their
courses, every man according to his ser-
vice, the priests and Levites [c] for burnt
offerings and for peace offerings, to mi-
nister, and to give thanks, and to praise
in the gates of the tents of the LORD.
3 *He appointed* also the king's portion
of his substance for the burnt offerings,
to wit, for the morning and evening burnt
offerings, and the burnt offerings for the
sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for
the set feasts, as *it is* written in the
[d] law of the LORD.
4 Moreover he commanded the people
that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the [e] por-
tion of the priests and the Levites, that
they might be encouraged in [f] the law of
the LORD.
5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment
† came abroad, the children of Israel
brought in abundance [g] the firstfruits of
corn, wine, and oil, and ‖ honey, and of
all the increase of the field; and the
tithe of all *things* brought they in abun-
dantly.
6 And *concerning* the children of Israel
and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of
Judah, they also brought in the tithe of
oxen and sheep, and the [h] tithe of holy
things which were consecrated unto the
LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.
7 In the third month they began to lay
the foundation of the heaps, and finished
them in the seventh month.
8 And when Hezekiah and the princes
came and saw the heaps, they blessed the
LORD, and his people Israel.
9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the
priests and the Levites concerning the
heaps.
10 And Azariah the chief priest of the
house of Zadok answered him, and said,
[i] Since *the people* began to bring the of-
ferings into the house of the LORD, we
have had enough to eat, and have left
plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his
people; and that which is left *is* this
great store.
11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to pre-
pare ‖ chambers in the house of the
LORD; and they prepared *them,*
12 And brought in the offerings and the
tithes and the dedicated *things* faithfully:
[k] over which Cononiah the Levite *was*
ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the
next.
13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath,
and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad,
and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath,

Before CHRIST 726.

g Num. 6. 23. † Heb. *the habitation of his holiness.* Ps. 68. 5. † Heb. *found.* a 2 Kings 18. 4. † Heb. *statues,* ch. 30. 14. † Heb. *until to make an end.* b 1 Chr. 23. 6. & 24. 1. c 1 Chr. 23. 30, 31. d Num. 28, & 29. e Num. 18. 8, &c. Neh. 13. 10. f Mal. 2. 7. † Heb. *brake forth.* g Ex. 22. 29. Neh. 13. 12. ‖ Or, *dates.* h Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28. † Heb. *heaps, heaps.* i Mal. 3. 10. ‖ Or, *storehouses.* k Neh. 13. 13.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 31. [1] *V.* 1. pillars.——[2] Ashérahs.

Before CHRIST 726.

† Heb. *at the hand.*
† Heb. *at his hand.*
l Josh. 21. 9.
‖ Or, *trust.* 1 Chr. 9. 22.
m 1 Chr. 23. 24, 27.
‖ Or, *trust.*
n Lev. 25. 34. Num. 35. 2.
o ver. 12, 13, 14, 15.
p 2 Kings 20. 3.
713.
a 2 Kings 18. 13, &c. Isai. 36. 1, &c.
† Heb. *to break them up.*
† Heb. *his face was to war.*
† Heb. *overflowed.*

and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the [3] oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And [4] † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in [l] the cities of the priests, in [5] *their* ‖ set office [5], to give to their brethren [6] by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 [7] Beside [8] their genealogy of males [8], from three years old and upward, *even* [9] unto every one that [10] entereth into the house of the LORD, [11] his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses;

17 [12] Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites [m] from twenty years old and upward [12], in their charges [6] by their courses;

18 And [13] to the genealogy [14] of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their [15] ‖ set office [15] they sanctified themselves [16] in holiness [16]:

19 Also [17] of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in [n] the fields of the [18] suburbs of their cities, in every several city, [19] the men that [19] were [o] expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned [20] by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and [p] wrought *that which was* good and right and [21] truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib, by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a sign of recovery. 25 He waxing proud is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His error in the ambassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

AFTER [a] these [1] things, and [2] the establishment thereof [2], Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the [3] brook that † ran through the midst of the β land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also [b] he strengthened himself, [c] and built up all the wall that was broken, and β [4] raised *it* up to [4] the towers β, and [5] another wall without, and repaired [6] [d] Millo [7] *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the [8] street of [8] the gate of the city, and † spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 [e] Be strong and courageous, [f] be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for [g] *there be* more with us than with him:

8 With him *is* an [h] arm of flesh; but [i] with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ [k] After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 [l] Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, [9] that ye abide ‖ in the siege [9] in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah [10] persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, [m] The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 [n] Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? [o] were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore [p] let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor [10] persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 [q] He wrote also [11] letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, [r] As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 [12] [s] Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jerusalem [t] that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the

Before CHRIST 713.

b Isai. 22. 9, 10.
c ch. 25. 23.
d 2 Sam. 5. 9. 1 Kings 9. 24.
‖ Or, *swords,* or, *weapons.*
† Heb. *spake to their heart.* ch. 30. 22. Isai. 40. 2.
e Deut. 31. 6.
f ch. 20. 15.
g 2 Kings 6. 16.
h Jer. 17. 5. 1 John 4. 4.
i ch. 13. 12. Rom. 8. 31.
† Heb. *leaned.*
710.
k 2 Kings 18. 17.
† Heb. *dominion.*
l 2 Kings 18. 19.
‖ Or, *in the strong hold.*
m 2 Kings 18. 30.
n 2 Kings 18. 22.
o 2 Kings 18. 33, 34, 35.
p 2 Kings 18. 29.
q 2 Kings 19. 9.
r 2 Kings 19. 12.
s 2 Kings 18. 28.
t 2 Kings 18. 26, 27, 28.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 14. heave-offerings (*but see on* Ex. 25. 2).——[4] *V.* 15. *Rather,* under.——[5] trust.——[6] *Vs.* 15, 17. in.——[7] *V.* 16. Apart from.——[8] *i.e.* their males in the register.——[9] of.——[10] entered.——[11] for the.——[12] *V.* 17. And as for ...., it was by fathers' houses; and (as for that of) the Levites, they were from twenty years and upwards, *Ew. Be. Ke.*——[13] *V.* 18. (*Understand,* to give) to those that were reckoned in.——[14] among.——[15] trust; *or,* faithfulness.——[16] throughly. (*Clause obscure.*)——[17] *V.* 19. for.——[18] pasture-ground.——[19] (were) men (appointed) who.——[20] in the.——[21] *V.* 20. faithful; *lit.* faithfulness.——*Chap.* 32. [1] *V.* 1. matters.——[2] (this) faithfulness (*ch.* 31. 20).——[3] *V.* 4. water-course.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 5. mounted upon.——[5] the other.——[6] *Lit.* the Rampart (*see* 2 Sam. 5. 9).——[7] *Omit.*——[8] *V.* 6. public place at.——[9] *V.* 10. and (why) sit ye in distress (Jer. 10. 17).——[10] *Vs.* 11, 15. *Lit.* entice.——[11] *V.* 17. a letter (2 Kings 19. 14).——[12] *V.* 18. Also.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 32. *V.* 4. β city, *Sept. Th.* Comp. Jer. 4. 29, Var. Read.——*V.* 5. β raised thereupon towers, *Vulg.* (?), *Ew. Gr. Ke. doubtfully* (dividing words differently).

Before CHRIST 710.

[13] people of the earth, *which were* [u] the work of the hands of man.

20 [x] And for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and [y] the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ [z] And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all β *other*, and guided them β on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † [a] presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was [b] magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ [c] In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah [d] rendered not again according to the benefit *done* unto him; for [e] his heart was lifted up: [f] therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 [g] Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them [h] in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and [14] cotes for flocks [14].

29 Moreover he provided him [15] cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for [i] God had given him substance very much.

30 [k] This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper [16] watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight [17] down to [17] the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the business of* the † ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who [l] sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him, to [m] try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his [18] † goodness, behold, they *are* written in [n] the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, [19] *and* in the [a] book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 [p] And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the [20] ‖ chiefest of [20] the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him [q] honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

u 2 Kings 19. 18. x 2 Kings 19. 15. y 2 Kings 19. 2, 4. cir. 710. z 2 Kings 19. 35, &c. † Heb. *made him fall.* 710. † Heb. *precious things.* a ch. 17. 5. b ch. 1. 1. 713. c 2 Kings 20. 1. Isai. 38. 1. ‖ Or, *wrought a miracle for him.* d Ps. 116. 12. e ch. 26. 16. Hab. 2. 4. f ch. 24. 18. g Jer. 26. 18, 19. † Heb. *the lifting up.* h 2 Kings 20. 19. † Heb. *instruments of desire.* i 1 Chr. 29. 12. k Isai. 22. 9, 11. 712. † Heb. *interpreters.* l 2 Kings 20. 12. Isai. 39. 1. m Deut. 8. 2. † Heb. *kindnesses.* n Isai. 36, & 37, & 38, & 39. a 2 Kings 18, & 19, & 20. p 2 Kings 20. 21. ‖ Or, *highest.* q Prov. 10. 7. 698.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Manasseh's wicked reign.* 3 *He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished.* 11 *He is carried into Babylon.* 12 *Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry.* 18 *His acts.* 20 *He dying, Amon succeedeth him.* 21 *Amon reigning wickedly is slain by his servants.* 25 *The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.*

Before CHRIST 698.

MANASSEH [a] *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the [b] abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had [c] broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and [d] made [1] groves, and worshipped [e] all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, [f] In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven [g] in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 [h] And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: [i] also he [2] observed times, and used enchantments, and used [2] witchcraft, and [3] [k] dealt with a familiar spirit, and with [3] wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And [l] he set [4] a carved image, the idol [4] which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In [m] this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 [n] Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ [o] Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh [5] among the thorns [5], and [p] bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and [q] humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was [r] intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh [s] knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built [6] a wall without the city of David, on the west side of [t] Gihon, in the valley [6], even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed [u] about [7] ‖ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away [x] the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and [y] thank offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

a 2 Kings 21. 1, &c. b Deut. 18. 9. 2 Chr. 28. 3. † Heb. *he returned and built.* c 2 Kings 18. 4. ch. 30. 14. & 31. 1. & 32. 12. d Deut. 16. 21. e Deut. 17. 3. f Deut. 12. 11. 1 Kin. 8. 29. & 9. 3. ch. 6. 6. & 7. 16. g ch. 4. 9. h Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 10. 2 Kings 23. 10. ch. 28. 3. Ezek. 23. 37, 39. i Deut. 18. 10, 11. k 2 Kings 21. 6. l 2 Kings 21. 7. m Ps. 132. 14. n 2 Sam. 7. 10. 677. o Deut. 28. 36. † Heb. *which were the king's.* p Job 36. 8. Ps. 107. 10, 11. ‖ Or, *chains.* q 1 Pet. 5. 6. r 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ezra 8. 23. s Ps. 9. 16. Dan. 4. 25. t 1 Kings 1. 33. u ch. 27. 3. ‖ Or, *The tower.* x ver. 3, 5, 7. y Lev. 7. 12.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 19. peoples.——[14] *V.* 28. herds for (the) stalls.——[15] *V.* 29. *Or,* forts, *Be. Ke.* Comp. *ch.* 26. 10; *and see on* Isa. 1. 8.——[16] *V.* 30. outlet.——[17] by an under-ground way on.——[18] *V.* 32. pious deeds (Neh. 13. 14).——[19] *Omit.*——[20] *V.* 33. ascent to.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β that troubled (them), *Rosenb.* And gave them rest, *Targ. Sept. Vulg. Be. Kamp.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 33. [1] *V.* 3. Asherahs.——[2] *V.* 6. used soothsayings and divinations and.——[3] appointed workers with familiar spirits and.——[4] *V.* 7. the carved image of the idol (*see* 2 Kings 21. 7).——[5] *V.* 11. with rings.——[6] *V.* 14. an outer wall, to the west of the city of David, unto Gihon in the valley.——[7] *Lit.* the Mound.

Before CHRIST 677.

17 [z] Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

z ch. 32. 12.

a 1 Sam. 9. 9.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer β unto his God, and the words of [a] the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the [8] book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was intreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up [9] groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written [10] among the sayings [10] of γ ‖ the seers γ β.

‖ Or, *Hosai.*

b 2 Kings 21. 18.

20 ¶ [b] So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him β in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

c 2 Kings 21. 19, &c.

21 ¶ [c] Amon *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

d ver. 12.

† Heb. *multiplied trespass.*

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, [d] as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more and more.

e 2 Kings 21. 23, 24.

24 [e] And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

641.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Josiah's good reign.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repair of the temple.* 14 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time.* 29 *Josiah, causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.*

a 2 Kings 22. 1, &c.

JOSIAH [a] *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

634.

b ch. 15. 2.

630.

c 1 Kings 13. 2.

d ch. 33. 17, 22.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to [b] seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began [c] to purge Judah and Jerusalem [d] from the high places, and the [1] groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

e Lev. 26. 30. 2 Kings 23. 4.

‖ Or, *sun images.*

f 2 Kings 23. 6.

† Heb. *face of the graves.*

4 [e] And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the ‖ images, that *were* on high above them, he cut down; and the [1] groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them,* [f] and strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

g 1 Kings 13. 2.

5 And he [g] burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

‖ Or, *mauls.*

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, β with their ‖ mattocks β round about.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 18. story.——[9] *V.* 19. the Asherahs.——[10] in the story (1 Chr. 29. 29).——*Chap.* 34. [1] *Vs.* 3, 4, 7. Asherahs.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 33. *V.* 18, 19. β unto his God, and (how he) was intreated of him, and all his sins...... humbled, and the words of the seers which spake unto him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold they are in the story of the kings of Israel, *Mo.* (partly after *Sept.*)——*V.* 19. γ Khozai, *Heb. text, Ew. Be. Ke.* (*so E. marg.*)——*V.* 20. β in the garden of, *Sept. Be.* (2 Kings 21. 18).——*Chap.* 34. *V.* 6. β (that is to say,) in their ruins, *Be. Ke. Kamp.* (*pt.*)

Before CHRIST 630.

h Deut. 9. 21.

† Heb. *to make powder.*

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the [1] groves, and had [h] beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

624.

i 2 Kings 22. 3.

8 ¶ Now [i] in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he [2] had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

k See 2 Kin. 12. 4, &c.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered [k] the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and β [3] Benjamin; and they [3] returned to β Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

‖ Or, *to rafter.*

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it,* to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

l 1 Chr. 23. 4, 5.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: [l] and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

m 2 Kings 22. 8, &c.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest [m] found a book of the law of the LORD *given* † by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

† Heb. *to the hand of.*

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do *it.*

† Heb. *poured out, or, melted.*

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† Heb. *in it.*

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read [4] † it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

‖ Or, *Achbor,* 2 Kings 22. 12.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and β ‖ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and *they* that the king *had appointed,* went to Huldah the pro-

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 8. *Omit.*——[3] *V.* 9. Benjamin, and had (then).——[4] *V.* 18. *Lit.* out of it.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β So *Heb. margin.* Benjamin and the inhabitants of, *Heb. text, Ke. Be. Kamp.*——*V.* 20. β *As margin, Sept. Vulg. Be.*

Before CHRIST 624.

phetess, the wife of Shallum the son of [n] Tikvath, the son of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ‖ in the [5] college:) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ [o] Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, † great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood [6] in [p] his place [6], and made [7] a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the [q] abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. [r] *And* all his days they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

n 2 Kings 22. 14. ‖ Or, *Harhas.* † Heb. *garments.* ‖ Or, *in the school, or, in the second part.* o 2 Kings 23. 1, &c. † Heb. *from great even to small.* p 2 Kings 11. 14. & 23. 3. ch. 6. 13. † Heb. *found.* q 1 Kings 11. 5. r Jer. 3. 10. † Heb. *from after.*

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Josiah keepeth a most solemn passover.* 20 *He, provoking Pharaoh-necho, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Josiah.*

cir. 623.

MOREOVER [a] Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the [b] fourteenth *day* of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their [c] charges, and [d] encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites [e] that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, [f] Put the holy ark [g] in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; [h] *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *yourselves* by the [i] houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the [k] writing of David king of Israel, and according to the [l] writing of Solomon his son.

5 And [m] stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of † the [1] families of the fathers [1] of your brethren † the people, [2] and *after* the [2] division of [3] the families [3] of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and [n] sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah † [o] gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, † gave unto the Levites for passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests [p] stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests [q] sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites [r] flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, [4] that they might give according to [4] the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written [s] in the book of Moses. And so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they [t] roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* [u] sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph *were* in their † place, according to the [x] commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters [y] *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of [z] unleavened bread seven days.

18 And [a] there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

a 2 Kings 23. 21, 22. b Ex. 12. 6. Ezra 6. 19. c ch. 23. 18. Ezra 6. 18. d ch. 29. 5, 11. e Deu. 33. 10. ch. 30. 22. Mal. 2. 7. f See ch. 34. 14. g ch. 5. 7. h 1 Chron. 23. 26.

Before CHRIST cir. 623.

i 1 Chr. 9. 10. k 1 Chr. 23, & 24, & 25, & 26. l ch. 8. 14. m Ps. 134. 1. † Heb. *the house of the fathers.* † Heb. *the sons of the people.* n ch. 29. 5, 15. & 30. 3, 15. Ezra 6. 20. † Heb. *offered.* o ch. 30. 24. † Heb. *offered.* † Heb. *offered.* p Ezra 6. 18. q ch. 29. 22. r See ch. 29. 34. s Lev. 3. 3. t Ex. 12. 8, 9. Deut. 16. 7. u 1 Sam. 2. 13, 14, 15. † Heb. *made them run.* † Heb. *station.* x 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c. y 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18. & 26. 14, &c. † Heb. *found.* z Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. ch. 30. 21. a 2 Kings 23. 22, 23.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 22. second quarter of the city.——[6] *V.* 31. on his platform.——[7] the.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 35. [1] *V.* 5. fathers' houses.——[2] namely, a.——[3] a fathers' house (*supply*, corresponding to each fathers' house of the laymen), *Ke. Kamp.*——[4] *V.* 12. to give them to.

Before CHRIST cir. 623.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign
of Josiah was this passover kept.
20 ¶ [b] After all this, when Josiah had
prepared the † temple, Necho king of
Egypt came up to fight against Charche-
mish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out
against him.
21 But he sent ambassadors to him, say-
ing, What have I to do with thee, thou
king of Judah? *I come* not against thee
this day, but against [5] † the house where-
with I have war [5]: for God commanded
me to make haste: forbear thee from
meddling with God, who *is* with me, that
he destroy thee not.
22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn
his face from him, but β [c] disguised him-
self β, that he might fight with him, and
hearkened not unto the words of Necho
from the mouth of God, and came to
fight in the valley of Megiddo.
23 And the archers shot at king Josiah;
and the king said to his servants, Have
me away; for I am sore † wounded.
24 [e] His servants therefore took him out
of that chariot, and put him in the second
chariot that he had; and they brought
him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was
buried ‖ in *one of* the sepulchres of his fa-
thers. And [f] all Judah and Jerusalem
mourned for Josiah.
25 ¶ And Jeremiah [g] lamented for Jo-
siah: and [h] all the singing men and the
singing women spake of Josiah in their
lamentations to this day, [i] and [6] made
them [6] an ordinance in Israel: and, behold,
they *are* written in the lamentations.
26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah,
and his [7] † goodness, according to *that which
was* written in the law of the LORD,
27 And his deeds, first and last, behold,
they *are* written in the book of the kings
of Israel and Judah.

610. b 2 Kings 23. 29. Jer. 46. 2. † Heb. *house.* † Heb. *the house of my war.* c So 1 Kings 22. 30. † Heb. *made sick.* 1 Kings 22. 34. e 2 Kings 23. 30. ‖ Or, *among the sepulchres.* f Zech. 12. 11. g Lam. 4. 20. h See Matt. 9. 23. i Jer. 22. 20. † Heb. *kindnesses.*

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Jehoahaz succeeding is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.* 5 *Jehoiakim reigning ill is carried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Jehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar.* 14 *Jerusalem, for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THEN [a] the people of the land took Je-
hoahaz the son of Josiah, and made
him king in his father's stead in Jeru-
salem.
2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years
old when he began to reign, and he
reigned three months in Jerusalem.
3 And the king of Egypt β † put him
down β at Jerusalem, and † condemned
the land in an hundred talents of silver
and a talent of gold.
4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim
his brother king over Judah and Jerusa-
lem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim.
And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother,
and carried him to Egypt.
5 ¶ [c] Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years
old when he began to reign, and he reign-
ed eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did
that which was evil in the sight of the
LORD his God.
6 [d] Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar
king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fet-
ters, to [e] carry him to Babylon.
7 [f] Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the ves-
sels of the house of the LORD to Babylon,
and put them in his temple at Babylon.
8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoia-
kim, and his abominations which he did,
and that which was found in him, behold,
they *are* written in the book of the kings
of Israel and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin
his son reigned in his stead.
9 ¶ [g] Jehoiachin *was* β eight years old
when he began to reign, and he reigned
three months and ten days in Jerusalem:
and he did *that which was* evil in the
sight of the LORD.
10 And † when the year was expired,
[h] king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought
him to Babylon, [i] with the † goodly ves-
sels of the house of the LORD, and made
‖ [k] Zedekiah his brother king over Judah
and Jerusalem.
11 ¶ [l] Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years
old when he began to reign, and reigned
eleven years in Jerusalem.
12 And he did *that which was* evil in the
sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled
not himself before Jeremiah the prophet
speaking from the mouth of the LORD.
13 And [m] he also rebelled against king
Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear
by God: but he [n] stiffened his neck, and
hardened his heart from turning unto
the LORD God of Israel.
14 ¶ Moreover all the chief of the priests,
and the people, transgressed very much
after all the abominations of the hea-
then; and polluted the house of the LORD
which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.
15 [o] And the LORD God of their fathers
sent to them † by his messengers, rising
up ‖ betimes, and sending; because he
had compassion on his people, and on his
dwelling place:
16 But [p] they mocked the messengers of
God, and [q] despised his words, and [1] [r] mis-
used his prophets, until the [s] wrath of
the LORD arose against his people, till
there was no † remedy.
17 [t] Therefore he brought upon them the
king of the Chaldees, who [u] slew their
young men with the sword in the house
of their sanctuary, and had no compas-
sion upon young man or maiden, old man,
or him that [2] stooped for age [2]: he gave
them all into his hand.
18 [x] And all the vessels of the house of
God, great and small, and the treasures
of the house of the LORD, and the trea-
sures of the king, and of his princes; all
these he brought to Babylon.
19 [y] And they burnt the house of God,
and brake down the wall of Jerusalem,
and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire,
and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.
20 And † [z] them that had escaped from
the sword carried he away to Babylon;
[a] where they were servants to him and
his sons until the reign of the kingdom
of Persia:
21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the
mouth of [b] Jeremiah, until the land [c] had
[3] enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she
lay desolate [d] she kept sabbath, to fulfil
threescore and ten years.
22 ¶ [e] Now in the first year of Cyrus
king of Persia, that the word of the LORD
spoken by the mouth of [f] Jeremiah might
be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the
spirit of [g] Cyrus king of Persia, that he
made a proclamation throughout all his
kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,
23 [h] Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All
the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD
God of heaven given me; and he hath
charged me to build him an house in Je-
rusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there*
among you of all his people? The LORD
his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

610. a 2 Kings 23. 30, &c. † Heb. *removed him.* † Heb. *mulcted.* 610. c 2 Kings 23. 36, 37. 607. d 2 Kings 24. 1. Foretold, Hab. 1. 6. 606. ‖ Or, *chains.* e See 2 Kings 24. 6. Jer. 22. 18, 19. & 36. 30. f 2 Kings 24. 13. Dan. 1. 1, 2. & 5. 2. 599.

Before CHRIST 599. ‖ Or, *Jeconiah*, 1 Chr. 3. 16. or, *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24. g 2 Kings 24. 8. † Heb. *at the return of the year.* h 2 Kings 24. 10—17. i Dan. 1. 1, 2. & 5. 2. 599. † Heb. *vessels of desire.* ‖ Or, *Mattaniah, his father's brother*, 2 Kin. 24. 17. k Jer. 37. 1. l 2 Kings 24. 18. Jer. 52. 1, &c. 593. m Jer. 52. 3. Ezek. 17. 15, 18. n 2 Kings 17. 14. o Jer. 25. 3, 4. & 35. 15. & 44. 4. † Heb. *by the hand of his messengers.* ‖ That is, *continually and carefully.* p Jer. 5. 12, 13. q Prov. 1. 25, 30. r Jer. 32. 3. & 38. 6. Matt. 23. 34. s Ps. 74. 1. & 79. 5. 590. † Heb. *healing.* t Deu. 28. 49. 2 Kings 25. 1, &c. Ezra 9. 7. 588. u Ps. 74. 20. & 79. 2, 3. x 2 Kings 25. 13, &c. 588. y 2 Kin. 25. 9. Ps. 74. 6, 7. & 79. 1, 7. † Heb. *the remainder from the sword.* z 2 Kings 25. 11. a Jer. 27. 7. b Jer. 25. 9, 11, 12. & 26. 6, 7. & 29. 10. c Lev. 26. 34, 35, 43. Dan. 9. 2. d Lev. 25. 4, 5. 536. e Ezra 1. 1. f Jer. 25. 12, 13. & 29. 10. & 33. 10, 11, 14. g Isa. 44. 28. h Ezra 1. 2, 3.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 21. So *De W. Ke. Rosenb. See on* 1 Chr. 18. 10.——[6] *V.* 25. they were made (*lit.* they made them, *i.e.* such lamentations).——[7] *V.* 26. pious deeds.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 25. *V.* 22. β strengthened (*i.e.* encouraged) himself, *Sept. Houbigant, Be.* Comp. *ch.* 25. 11).——*Chap.* 36. *V.* 3. β bound him (*l.*) at Riblah in the land of Hamath that he should not reign, *Sept. Mo.* (2 Kings 23. 33).

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 36. [1] *V.* 16. scoffed at.——[2] *V.* 17. was hoary-headed.——[3] *V.* 21. *Or*, made good, *Ge. Kn. Ka.* (Lev. 26. 34).
VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β eighteen, *Sept.* (*Cod. Alex.*) *Pesh. Ew. Th. Ke.* Comp. 2 Kings 24. 8.

EZRA.

Before CHRIST cir. 536.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD [a]by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, [b]that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath [c]charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, [1] ([d]he *is* the God,) which [1] *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, [2] with all *them* whose spirit [e]God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ [f]Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, [g]which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth [3] by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto [4][h]Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty [5]knives,

10 Thirty [6]basons of gold, silver [6]basons of a second *sort* four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them* *of* † the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

a 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. Jer. 25. 12. & 29. 10.
b ch. 5. 13, 14.
† Heb. *caused a voice to pass.*
c Isai. 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.
d Dan. 6. 26.
† Heb. *lift him up.*
e Phil. 2. 13.
‖ That is, *helped them.*
f ch. 5. 14. & 6. 5.
g 2 Kings 24. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 7.
h See ch. 5. 14.
† Heb. *the transportation.*

CHAPTER 2.

1 The number that return, of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomon's servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

cir. 536.

1 NOW [a]these *are* the children of [2] the province [2] that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, [b]whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, ‖ Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, ‖ Mizpar, Bigvai, ‖ Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, [c]seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of [3][d]Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other [e]Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of [f]Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of [g]Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of [h]Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of [i]Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua

a Neh. 7. 6, &c.
b 2 Kings 24. 14, 15, 16. & 25. 11. 2 Chr. 36. 20.

Before CHRIST cir. 536.
‖ Or, *Azariah*, Neh. 7. 7.
‖ Or, *Raamiah.*
‖ Or, *Mispereth.*
‖ Or, *Nehum.*
c See Neh. 7. 10.
d Neh. 7. 11.
‖ Or, *Binnui*, Neh. 7. 15.
‖ Or, *Hariph*, Neh. 7. 24.
‖ Or, *Gibeon*, Neh. 7. 25.
‖ Or, *Beth-azmaveth*, Neh. 7. 28.
e See ver. 7.
‖ Or, *Harid*, as it is in some copies.
f 1 Chr. 24. 7.
g 1 Chr. 24. 14.
h 1 Chr. 9. 12.
i 1 Chr. 24. 8.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 3. he is the God which. —[2] *V.* 5. namely. —[3] *V.* 8. into. —[4] Called also Zerubbabel, (*Ew. Hi.*) —[5] *V.* 9. (Some kind of vessels.) —[6] *V.* 10. tankards.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. (Comp. this chapter with Neh. 7. 6—73, where a few of the names and many of the numerical items are different.) —[2] *i.e.* Judea.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. *i.e.* governor of Moab (title of founder of family).

Before CHRIST cir. 536.

and Kadmiel, β of the children of β ‖ Ho-
daviah, seventy and four.
41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph,
an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters: the
children of Shallum, the children of Ater,
the children of Talmon, the children of Ak-
kub, the children of Hatita, the children of
Shobai, *in* all an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ [k] The [4] Nethinims: the children of
Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the chil-
dren of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children
of ‖ Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children
of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children
of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children
of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children
of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children
of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of
[5] Mehunim, the children of [6] ‖ Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children
of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the chil-
dren of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children
of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children
of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of [l] Solomon's ser-
vants: the children of Sotai, the children
of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children
of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the chil-
dren of Hattil, the children of Pochereth
of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the [4 m] Nethinims, and the chil-
dren of [n] Solomon's servants, *were* three
hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were* they which went up
from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, ‖ Ad-
dan, *and* Immer: but they could not
shew their father's house, and their
‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel:
60 The children of Delaiah, the children
of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six
hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests:
the children of Habaiah, the children of
Koz, the children of Barzillai; which
took a wife of the daughters of [o] Barzil-
lai the Gileadite, and was called after
their name:
62 These sought their register [7] *among*
those that were reckoned by genealogy [7],
but [8] they were [8] not found: [p] therefore
† were they, as polluted, put from the
priesthood.
63 And the [9] ‖ Tirshatha said unto them,
that they [q] should not eat of the most
holy things, till there stood up a priest
with [r] Urim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ [s] The whole congregation together
was forty and two thousand three hun-
dred *and* threescore,
65 Beside their servants and their maids,
of whom *there were* seven thousand three
hundred thirty and seven: and *there were*
among them two hundred singing men
and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seven hundred
thirty and six; their mules, two hun-
dred forty and five;
67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and

‖ Or, *Judah*, ch. 3. 9. called also *Hodevah*, Neh. 7. 43.
k 1 Chr. 9. 2.
‖ Or, *Sia.*
‖ Or, *Shamlai.*
‖ Or, *Nephishesim.*
‖ Or, *Bazlith*, Neh. 7. 54.
l 1 Kings 9. 21.
‖ Or, *Perida*, Neh. 7. 57.
‖ Or, *Amon*, Neh. 7. 59.
m Josh. 9. 21, 27. 1 Chr. 9. 2.
n 1 Kings 9. 21.
‖ Or, *Addon*, Neh. 7. 61.
‖ Or, *pedigree.*
o 2 Sam. 17. 27.
p Num. 3. 10.
† Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*
‖ Or, *governor:* See Neh. 8. 9.
q Lev. 22. 2, 10, 15, 16.
r Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21.
s Neh. 7. 66, &c.

VAR. REND.—[4] *Vs.* 43, 58, 70. *i.e.* hereditary temple-servants (*lit.* given ones). Comp. *ch.* 8. 17; Num. 8. 19.—[5] *V.* 50. the Mehunim (2 Chron. 26. 7).—[6] the Nephisim (Gen. 25. 15).—[7] *V.* 62. (that is,) the genealogy.—[8] it was.—[9] *V.* 63. *i.e.* governor (a Persian word, meaning 'The Feared').
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 40. β Bani, Binnui (and), *Gr.*; comp. Neh. 9. 4.

five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hun-
dred and twenty.
68 ¶ [t] And *some* of the chief of the
[10] fathers, when they came to the house
of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offer-
ed freely for the house of God to set it
up in his place:
69 They gave after their ability unto the
[u] treasure of the work threescore and one
thousand [11] drams of gold, and five thou-
sand [12] pound of silver, and one hundred
priests' garments.
70 [x] So the priests, and the Levites, and
some of the people, and the singers, and
the porters, and the [4] Nethinims, dwelt in
their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The altar is set up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*

AND when the seventh month was
come, and the children of Israel *were*
in the cities, the people gathered them-
selves together as one man to Jerusalem.
2 Then stood up ‖ Jeshua the son of
Jozadak, and his brethren the priests,
and ‖ Zerubbabel the son of [b] Shealtiel,
and his brethren, and builded the altar
of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offer-
ings thereon, as *it is* [c] written in the law
of Moses the man of God.
3 β And they set the altar upon his
bases; for fear *was* upon them because
of the people of those countries β: and
they offered burnt offerings thereon unto
the LORD, *even* [d] burnt offerings morning
and evening.
4 [e] They kept also the feast of taber-
nacles, [f] as *it is* written, and [g] *offered* the
daily burnt offerings by number, accord-
ing to the custom, † as the duty of every
day required;
5 And afterward *offered* the [h] continual
burnt offering, [1] both of the new moons,
and of all the set feasts of the LORD
that were consecrated, and of every one
that willingly offered a freewill offering
unto the LORD.
6 From the first day of the seventh
month began they to offer burnt offer-
ings unto the LORD. But † the founda-
tion of the temple of the LORD was not
yet laid.
7 They gave money also unto the masons,
and to the ‖ carpenters; and [i] meat, and
drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and
to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees
from Lebanon to the sea of [k] Joppa, [l] ac-
cording to the grant that they had of
Cyrus king of Persia.
8 ¶ Now in the second year of their
coming unto the house of God at Jeru-
salem, in the second month, began Zerub-
babel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua
the son of Jozadak, and the remnant
of their brethren the priests and the Le-
vites, and all they that were come out
of the captivity unto Jerusalem; [m] and
appointed the Levites, from twenty years
old and upward, to set forward the work
of the house of the LORD.
9 Then stood [n] Jeshua *with* his sons and
his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the
sons of β ‖ Judah, † together, to set for-
ward the workmen in the house of God:
the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons and
their brethren the Levites.

Before CHRIST cir. 536.

t Neh. 7. 70.
u 1 Chr. 26. 20.
x ch. 6. 16, 17. Neh. 7. 73.
‖ Or, *Joshua*, Hag. 1. 1. & 2. 2. Zech. 3. 1.
‖ Called, *Zorobabel*, Matt. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27.
b Matt. 1. 12. & Luke 3. 27, called *Salathiel.*
c Deut. 12. 5.
d Num. 28. 3, 4.
e Neh. 8. 14, 17. Zech. 14. 16, 17.
f Ex. 23. 16.
g Num. 29. 12, &c.
† Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*
h Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3, 11, 19, 26. & 29. 2, 8, 13.
† Heb. *the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.*
‖ Or, *workmen.*
i 1 Kings 5. 6, 9. 2 Chr. 2. 10. Acts 12. 20.
k 2 Chr. 2. 16. Acts 9. 36.
l ch. 6. 3.
535.
m 1 Chr. 23. 24, 27.
n ch. 2. 40.
‖ Or, *Hodaviah*, ch. 2. 40.
† Heb. *as one.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 68. fathers' houses.—[11] *V.* 69. *Or*, darics, *Ge.*—[12] *Lit.* manehs (minæ).—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 5. and those.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 3. β And (certain men) from the peoples of the land gathered themselves together unto them, and they set up the altar in his place, and increased the size thereof, for all the peoples of the land came unto them and strengthened them, *Gr.* (chiefly after 1 Esdras 5. 49).—*V.* 9. β Hodaviah (*see margin*), *Be. Ew. Ke.* (Clerical error.)

Before CHRIST 535.

[o] 1 Chr. 16. 5, 6, 42.
[p] 1 Chr. 6. 31. & 16. 4. & 25. 1.
[q] Ex. 15. 21. 2 Chr. 7. 3. Neh. 12. 24.
[r] 1 Chr. 16. 34. Ps. 136. 1.
[s] 1 Chr. 16. 41. Jer. 33. 11.
[t] See Hag. 2. 3.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, [β] [o] they set the priests [β] in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the [p] ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 [q] And [2] they sang together by course [2] in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; [r] because *he is* good, [s] for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 [t] But many of the priests and Levites and [3] chief of the fathers [3], *who were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The adversaries, being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindered.*

[a] See ver. 7, 8, 9.
† Heb. *the sons of the transportation.*
cir. 678.
[b] 2 Kings 17. 24, 32, 33. & 19. 37. ver. 10.
[c] Neh. 2. 20.
[d] ch. 1. 1, 2, 3.
[e] ch. 3. 3.
534.
529.
† Heb. *Ahashverosh.*
522.
‖ Or, *in peace.*
† Heb. *societies.*
‖ Or, *secretary.*
† Chald. *societies.*
[f] 2 Kings 17. 30, 31.
[g] ver. 1.
cir. 678.

NOW when [a] the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye *do*; and we do sacrifice unto him [b] since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the [1] fathers of Israel, said unto them, [c] Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as [d] king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then [e] the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written [2] in the Syrian tongue [2], and [3] interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum [3] the chancellor and Shimshai the ‖ scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions; [f] the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 [g] And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the [4] cities of Samaria, and [5] the rest [5] *that are* on [6] this side the river, [h] and [7] † at such a time [7].

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on [6] this side the river, and [7] at such a time [7].

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee [8] to us are come [8] unto Jerusalem, [9] building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls *thereof*, and [10] † joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again, then* will they not † pay [i] toll, tribute, and custom, and [11] *so* thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of [11] the kings.

14 Now because † we [12] have maintenance from *the king's* palace [12], and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no [13] portion on [6] this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and *to* Shimshai the scribe, and *to* the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and [5] *unto* the rest [5] beyond the river, Peace, and [7] at such a time [7].

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have [k] ruled over all *countries* [l] beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter *was* read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease † by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple.* 3 *Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews.* 6 *Their letter to Darius against the Jews.*

THEN the prophets, [b] Haggai the prophet, and [c] Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in

Before CHRIST 522.
[h] So ver. 11, 17. & ch. 7. 12.
† Chald. *Cheeneth.*
522.
‖ Or, *finished.*
† Chald. *sewed together.*
† Chald. *give.*
[i] ch. 7. 24.
‖ Or, *strength.*
† Chald. *we are salted with the salt of the palace.*
† Chald. *made.*
† Chald. *in the midst thereof.*
† Chald. *societies.*
† Chald. *by me a decree is set.*
† Chald. *lifted up itself.*
[k] 1 Kings 4. 21. Ps. 72. 8.
[l] Gen. 15. 18. Josh. 1. 4.
† Chald. *Make a decree.*
† Chald. *by arm and power.*
520.
520.
[b] Hag. 1. 1.
[c] Zech. 1. 1.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 11. *Or,* they sang, *Bc. Ke.* —— [3] *V.* 12. heads of the fathers' houses, *i.e.* of the families. —— *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 3. fathers' houses. —— [2] *V.* 7. *Or,* in Aramaic (characters), *Ew. Be. Ke.* —— [3] *Vs.* 7, 8. *Or,* interpreted [ARAMAIC], Rehum, *&c.*, *Me.* (A note to indicate that what follows (to *ch.* 6. 18) is no longer Hebrew, but Aramaic. —— [4] *V.* 10. city.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β the priests stood forth (1 Esdras 5. 57), *MSS. Sept. Vulg. Bc.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *Vs.* 10, 17. *Or,* in the rest of the cities. —— [6] *Vs.* 10, 11. the other (*i.e.* from the Persian official point of view). *So in v.* 16; *ch.* 5. 3, 6; *and ch.* 6. 13. —— [7] *Vs.* 10. 11, 17. so forth. —— [8] *V.* 12. are come to us. —— [9] they are building. —— [10] *Rather,* are (*or,* will be) joining, *Ge.; or,* .... digging, *Be. Ke.* —— [11] *V.* 13. it will at last bring damage to, *Haug, Be. Ke.* —— [12] *V.* 14. are the king's friends, *Ew. Lit.* eat the salt of the palace. —— [13] *V.* 16. *i.e.* territory.

Before CHRIST 520.

Judah and Jerusalem [1]in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them[1].

d ch. 3. 2.

2 Then rose up [d]Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

e ver. 6. ch. 6. 6. — f ver. 9.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them [e]Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, [f]Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

g ver. 10. — † Chald. *that build this building?*

4 [g]Then β said we β unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men †that make this building?

h See ch. 7. 6, 28. Ps. 33. 18. — i ch. 6. 6. — 519.

5 But [h]the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter [2]came to Darius: and then [3]they returned [i]answer[3] by letter concerning this *matter*.

k ch. 4. 9.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, [k]and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

† Chald. *in the midst whereof.*

7 They sent a [4]letter unto him, †wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† Chald. *stones of rolling.*

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with †great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth [5]fast on[5], and prospereth in their hands.

l ver. 3, 4.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, [l]Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

m 1 Kings 6. 1.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded [m]and set up.

n 2 Chr. 36. 16, 17. — o 2 Kings 24. 2. & 25. 8, 9, 11. — 536.

12 [6]But [n]after that[6] our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of [o]Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

p ch. 1. 1.

13 But in the first year of [p]Cyrus the king of Babylon *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

q ch. 1. 7, 8. & 6. 5. — r Hag. 1. 14. & 2. 2, 21. — ‖ Or, *deputy.*

14 And [q]the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto *one*, [r]whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

s ch. 3. 8, 10. — t ch. 6. 15.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* [s]laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and [t]*yet* it is not finished.

u ch. 6. 1, 2.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, [u]let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. the name (*i.e.* authority), *&c.*, being upon them. —— [2] *V.* 5. should come. —— [3] answer should be returned. —— [4] *V.* 7. report. —— [5] *V.* 8. on with exactness. —— [6] *V.* 12. Therefore because.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 4. β said they, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Be. Kue.*

Before CHRIST 519.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Darius, finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished.* 16 *The feast of the dedication is kept,* 19 *and the passover.*

519. — a ch. 5. 17. — † Chald. *books.* — † Chald. *made to descend.* — ‖ Or, *Ecbatana,* or, *in a coffer.*

THEN Darius the king made a decree, [a]and search was made in the house of the †rolls, where the treasures were †laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖Achmetha, in the [1]palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree *concerning* the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, [2]the place where they offered[2] sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be [3]strongly laid[3]; the height thereof threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

b 1 Kings 6. 36.

4 [b]*With* three rows of great stones, and β a row of new β timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house:

c ch. 1. 7, 8. & 5. 14. — † Chald. *go.*

5 And also let [c]the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and †brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

d ch. 5. 3. — † Chald. *their societies.*

6 [d]Now *therefore*, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and †your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

† Chald. *by me a decree is made.* — † Chald. *made to cease.*

8 Moreover †I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, [4]forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not †hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

e ch. 7. 23. Jer. 29. 7. — † Chald. *of rest.* — f 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.

10 [e]That they may offer sacrifices †of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and [f]pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

† Chald. *let him be destroyed.* — g Dan. 2. 5. & 3. 29.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, †let him be hanged thereon; [g]and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

h 1 Kings 9. 3.

12 And the God that hath caused his [h]name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to [5]alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done [4]with speed[4].

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did [4]speedily.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 2. *Or*, fortress. —— [2] *V.* 3, as a place where men offer. —— [3] *Lit.* bearing. (Text doubtful.) —— [4] *Vs.* 8, 12, 13. with exactness. —— [5] *V.* 12. transgress.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 4. β one row of, *Sept.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 519.

i ch. 5. 1, 2.
† Chald. *decree.*
k ch. 1. 1. & 5. 13. ver. 3.
l ch. 4. 24.
m ch. 7. 1.
515.
† Chald. *the sons of the transportation.*
n 1 Kings 8. 63. 2 Chr. 7. 5.
o ch. 8. 35.
p 1 Chr. 24. 1.
q 1 Chr. 23. 6.
† Chald. *according to the writing.*
r Num. 3. 6. & 8. 9.
s Ex. 12. 6.
t 2 Chr. 30. 15.
u 2 Chr. 35. 11.
x ch. 9. 11.
y Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 21. & 35. 17.
z Prov. 21. 1.
a 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Chr. 33. 11. ch. 1. 1. & ver. 6, &c

14 [i] And the elders of the Jews builded,
and they prospered through the pro-
phesying of Haggai the prophet and
Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they
builded, and finished *it*, according to
the commandment of the God of Israel,
and according to the † commandment of
[k] Cyrus, and [l] Darius, and [m] Artaxerxes
king of Persia.
15 And this house was finished on the
third day of the month Adar, which was
in the sixth year of the reign of Darius
the king.
16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the
priests, and the Levites, and the rest of
† the children of the captivity, kept [n] the
dedication of this house of God with joy,
17 And [o] offered at the dedication of
this house of God an hundred bullocks,
two hundred rams, four hundred lambs;
and for a sin offering for all Israel,
twelve he goats, according to the number
of the tribes of Israel.
18 And they set the priests in their [p] di-
visions, and the Levites in their [q] courses,
for the service of God, which *is* at Jeru-
salem; † [r] as it is written in the book of
Moses.
19 And the children of the captivity kept
the passover [s] upon the fourteenth *day* of
the first month.
20 For the priests [6] and the Levites
were [t] purified together, all of them *were* [6]
pure, and [u] killed the passover for all the
children of the captivity, and for their
brethren the priests, and for themselves.
21 And the children of Israel, which
were come again out of captivity, and
all such as had separated themselves
unto them from the [x] filthiness of the
heathen of the land, to seek the LORD
God of Israel, did eat,
22 And kept the [y] feast of unleavened
bread seven days with joy: for the LORD
had made them joyful, and [z] turned the
heart [a] of the king of Assyria unto them,
to strengthen their hands in the work of
the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

457.
b Neh. 2. 1.
c 1 Chr. 6 14.
d ver. 11, 12, 21.
e ver. 9. ch. 8. 22, 31.
f ch. 8. 1.
g See ch. 8. 15, &c.
h ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20.
457.
cir. 457.
† Heb. *was the foundation of the going up.*

NOW after these things, in the reign
of [b] Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra
[c] the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah,
the son of Hilkiah,
2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok,
the son of Ahitub,
3 The son of Amariah, the son of Aza-
riah, the son of Meraioth,
4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi,
the son of Bukki,
5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phine-
has, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron
the chief priest:
6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and
he *was* [1] [d] a ready scribe in [1] the law of
Moses, which the LORD God of Israel
had given: and the king granted him all
his request, [e] according to the hand of
the LORD his God upon him.
7 [f] And there went up *some* of the chil-
dren of Israel, and of the priests, and [g] the
Levites, and the singers, and the porters,
and [h] the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in
the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.
8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth
month, which *was* in the seventh year of
the king.
9 For upon the first *day* of the first
month β [2] † began he to go up [2] β from
Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth
month came he to Jerusalem, [i] according
to the good hand of his God upon him.
10 For Ezra had [3] prepared his heart to
[k] seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*,
and to [l] teach in Israel statutes and
judgments.
11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter
that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra
the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of
the words of the commandments of the
LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.
12 Artaxerxes, [m] king of kings, ‖ unto
Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of
the God of heaven, [4] perfect *peace*, [n] and
at such a time [4].
13 I make a decree, that all they of the
people of Israel, and *of* his priests and
Levites, in my realm, which are minded
of their own free will to go up to Jeru-
salem, go with thee.
14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the
king, and of his [o] seven counsellors, to
enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem,
according to the law of thy God which
is in thine hand;
15 And to carry the silver and gold,
which the king and his counsellors have
freely offered unto the God of Israel,
[p] whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,
16 [q] And all the silver and gold that
thou canst [5] find in all the province of
Babylon, [6] with the freewill offering of
the people, and of the priests, [r] offering
willingly for the house of their God which
is in Jerusalem:
17 [7] That thou mayest buy speedily [7]
with this money bullocks, rams, lambs,
with their [s] meat offerings and their
drink offerings, and [t] offer them upon the
altar of the house of your God which *is*
in Jerusalem.
18 And whatsoever shall seem good to
thee, and to thy brethren, to do with
the rest of the silver and the gold, that
do after the will of your God.
19 The vessels also that are given thee
for the service of the house of thy God,
those deliver thou before the God of Je-
rusalem.
20 And whatsoever more shall be need-
ful for the house of thy God, which
thou shalt have occasion to bestow, be-
stow *it* out of the king's treasure house.
21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king,
do make a decree to all the treasurers
which *are* beyond the river, that whatso-
ever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the
law of the God of heaven, shall require
of you, it be done [8] speedily,
22 Unto an hundred talents of silver,
and to an hundred [9] † measures of wheat,
and to an hundred baths of wine, and
to an hundred baths of oil, and salt
without prescribing *how much*.
23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the
God of heaven, let it be diligently done
for the house of the God of heaven: for
why should there be wrath against the
realm of the king and his sons?
24 Also we certify you, that touching
any of the priests and Levites, singers,
porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this
house of God, it shall not be lawful to
impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon
them.
25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of
thy God, that *is* in thine hand, [u] set ma-
gistrates and judges, which may judge
all the people that *are* beyond the river,
all such as know the laws of thy God;
and [x] teach ye them that know *them* not.

Before CHRIST cir. 457.

i ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8, 18.
k Ps. 119. 45.
l ver. 6. 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1–8. Mal. 2. 7.
m Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.
‖ Or, *to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven*, peace, &c.
n ch. 4. 10.
† Chald. *from before the king.*
o Esth. 1. 14.
p 2 Chr. 6. 2. Ps. 135. 21.
q ch. 8. 25.
r 1 Chr. 29. 6, 9.
s Num. 15. 4–13.
t Deut. 12. 5, 11.
† Chald. *cors.*
† Heb. *Whatsoever is of the decree.*
u Ex. 18. 21, 22. Deut. 16. 18.
x ver 10. 2 Chr. 17. 7. Mal. 2. 7. Matt. 23. 2, 3.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 20. had purified themselves; and the Levites as one man were all of them.—*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 6. a scribe (*i.e.* man of letters) skilful in.—— [2] *V.* 9. *As margin. But see* Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 9. β he determined to go up, *Sept. Be. Ke.* (*pts.*); that is, Nuruz (a Persian festival), was the going up, *Derenbourg.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 10. directed.—— [4] *V.* 12. a perfect one, and so forth, *De W. Her. Ke. Or,* the whole (of the usual heading), and so forth, *Be.*—— [5] *V.* 16. obtain. —— [6] besides.—— [7] *V.* 17. Therefore thou shalt diligently buy.—— [8] *V.* 21. exactly.—— [9] *V.* 22. cors (= homers).

Before CHRIST cir. 457.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed [10]speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or †to [11]banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ [y]Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, [z]which hath put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And [a]hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as [b]the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

† Chald. *to rooting out.* — y 1 Chr. 29. 10. — z ch. 6. 22. — a ch. 9. 9. — b See ch. 5. 5. & ver. 6, 9. & ch. 8. 18.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

cir. 457.

THESE *are* now the [1]chief of their fathers[1], and *this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; β [b]Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah β, of the sons of [c]Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of [2]Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 β Of the sons of Shechaniah; the β son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And β of the sons of Shelomith; the β son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan ‖ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And [3]of the last sons of Adonikam[3], whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there ‖ abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the [d]sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, [4]men of understanding[4].

b 1 Chr. 3. 22. — c ch. 2. 3. — ‖ Or, *the youngest son.* — ‖ Or, *Zaccur,* as some read. — ‖ Or, *pitched.* — d See ch. 7. 7.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and †I told them what they should say unto Iddo, β *and* to his brethren β γ the Nethinims, at γ the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the [e]good hand of our God upon us they [f]brought us [5]a man of understanding[5], of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 [g]Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I [h]proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might [i]afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a [6][k]right way[6] for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For [l]I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, [m]The hand of our God *is* upon all them for [n]good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* [o]against all them that [p]forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was [q]intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, [7]Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them [r]the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty [8]basons of gold, of a thousand [9]drams; and two vessels of [10]†fine copper, †precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* [s]holy unto the LORD; the vessels *are* [t]holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them,* until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the [11]fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites [12]the weight of the silver[12], and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and [u]the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we [x]came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels [y]weighed in the house of our God [13]by the hand

Before CHRIST cir. 457.

† Heb. *I put words in their mouth:* See 2 Sam. 14. 3, 19. — e Neh. 2. 8. — f Neh. 8. 7. & 9. 4, 5. — g See ch. 2. 43. — h 2 Chr. 20. 3. — i Lev. 16. 29. & 23. 29. Isai. 58. 3, 5. — k Ps. 5. 8. — l So 1 Cor. 9. 15. — m ch. 7. 6, 9, 28. — n Ps. 33. 18, 19. & 34. 15, 22. Rom. 8. 28. — o Ps. 34. 16. — p 2 Chr. 15. 2. — q 1 Chr. 5. 20. 2 Chr. 33. 13. Isai. 19. 22. — r ch. 7. 15, 16. — † Heb. *yellow, or, shining brass.* — † Heb. *desirable.* — s Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8. Deut. 33. 8. — t Lev. 22. 2, 3. Num. 4. 4, 15, 19, 20. — u ch. 7. 6, 9, 28. — x Neh. 2. 11. — y ver. 26, 30.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 26. strictly.—[11] *Or,* exclusion (from the congregation), *Be.; lit.* rooting up.—*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. heads of their fathers' houses.—[2] *V.* 4. *See on ch.* 2. 6.—[3] *V.* 13. of the sons of Adonikam, last (*or,* latest ones).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *Vs.* 2, 3. β Hattush of the sons of Shechaniah, *Be. Gr.* (1 Esdr. 8. 29).—*V.* 5. β Of the sons of Zattu, Shechaniah the, *Be. Ke.* (1 Esdras 8. 32).—*V.* 10. β of the sons of Bani, Shelomith the, *Sept. Be. Ke.* (1 Esdras 8. 36).

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 16. teachers.—[5] *V.* 18. (A name has dropped out, *Dathe, Gr.*) Ish-Sekel, *Be. Ke.*—[6] *V.* 21. straight road.—[7] *V.* 24. besides Sherebiah, *Her.*—[8] *V.* 27. tankards.—[9] daries.—[10] glittering.—[11] *V.* 29. fathers' houses.—[12] *V.* 30. *i.e.* the silver weighed out to them.—[13] *V.* 33. into.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β to his brother, *Heb. text;* and to his brother, *Her. Gr.*—γ So *Heb. marg.;* who were set over, *Her. Gr.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 457.

of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, [z]offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats *for* a sin offering: all *this was* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's [a]commissions unto the king's [14]lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

z So ch. 6. 17.
a ch. 7. 21.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.*

457.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not [b]separated themselves from the [1]people of the lands, [c]*doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have [d]taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the [e]holy seed have [f]mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and [2]rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, [g]I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down [h]astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that [i]trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the [k]evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my ‖heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and [l]spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am [m]ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for [n]our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our ‖trespass is [o]grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers *have* [p]we *been* in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities [q]have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to [r]confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a †little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖a nail in his holy place, that our God may [s]lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 [t]For we [3]*were* bondmen; [u]yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but [x]hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and †to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us [y]a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded †by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the [z]filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it †from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore [a]give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, [b]nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and [c]leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, [4]seeing that thou our God [d]†hast[4] [5]punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*[5], and hast given us *such* [6]deliverance as this;

14 Should we [e]again break thy commandments, and [f]join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be [g]angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, [h]thou *art* righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* [i]before thee [k]in our trespasses: for we cannot [l]stand before thee because of this.

b ch. 6. 21. Neh. 9. 2.
c Deut. 12. 30, 31.
d Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. Neh. 13. 23.
e Ex. 19. 6. & 22. 31. Deut. 7. 6. & 14. 2.
f 2 Cor. 6. 14.
g Job 1. 20.
h Ps. 143. 4.
i ch. 10. 3. Isai. 66. 2.
k Ex. 29. 39.
‖ Or, *affliction.*
l Ex. 9. 29, 33.
m Dan. 9. 7, 8.
n Ps. 38. 4.
‖ Or, *guiltiness.*
o 2 Chr. 28. 9. Rev. 18. 5.
p Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5, 6, 8.
q Deut. 28. 36, 64. Neh. 9. 30.
r Dan. 9. 7, 8.
† Heb. *moment.*
‖ Or, *a pin: that is, a constant and sure abode:* So Is. 22. 23.
s Ps. 13. 3. & 34. 5.
t Neh. 9. 36.
u Ps. 136. 23.
x ch. 7. 28.
† Heb. *to set up.*
y Isai. 5. 2.
† Heb. *by the hand of thy servants.*

Before CHRIST 457.

z ch. 6. 21.
† Heb. *from mouth to mouth:* as 2 Kings 21. 16.
a Ex. 23. 32. & 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
b Deut. 23. 6.
c Prov. 13. 22. & 20. 7.
d Ps. 103. 10.
† Heb. *hast withheld beneath our iniquities.*
e John 5. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
f ver. 2. Neh. 13. 23, 27.
g Deut. 9. 8.
h Neh. 9. 33. Dan. 9. 14.
i Rom. 3. 19.
k 1 Cor. 15. 17.
l Ps. 130. 3.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning assembleth the people.* 9 *The people, at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promise amendment.* 15 *The care to perform it.* 18 *The names of them which had married strange wives.*

NOW [a]when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down [b]before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people †wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have [c]trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope [1]in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make [d]a covenant with our God †to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of β my lord β, and of those that [e]tremble at [f]the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: [g]be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief [2]priests, the Levites, and [2]all Israel, [h]to swear that they should do according to this word. And they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and β *when* he came thither, he [k]did eat no bread, nor drink β water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his

a Dan. 9. 20.
b 2 Chr. 20. 9.
† Heb. *wept a great weeping.*
c Neh. 13. 27.
d 2 Chr. 34. 31.
† Heb. *to bring forth.*
e ch. 9. 4.
f Deut. 7. 2, 3.
g 1 Chr. 28. 10.
h Neh. 5. 12.
k Deut. 9. 18.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 36. *Lit.* satraps.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. peoples.——[2] *V.* 2. deputies, *Schr.*——[3] *V.* 9. are.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 13. thou our God hast even.——[5] *Lit.* kept back (and pressed) downward part of our iniquity.——[6] a residue.——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 2. for.——[2] *V.* 5. of the priests, of the Levites, and of.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 3. β So *Sept. De W. Be. Kue.* (1 Esdras 8. 90); the LORD (*Heb.* Adonai), *Heb. points, Ke.*——*V.* 6. β abode there all night, neither eating bread nor drinking, *Pesh. Be. Her.* (1 Esdras 9. 2).

Before CHRIST 457.

† Heb. *devoted.*
[l] See 1 Sam. 12. 18.
† Heb. *the showers.*
† Heb. *have caused to dwell*, or, *have brought back.*
[m] Josh. 7. 19. Prov. 28. 13.
[n] ver. 3.
‖ Or, *we have greatly offended in this thing.*
[o] 2 Chr. 30. 8.
‖ Or, *till this matter be dispatched.*
† Heb. *stood.*
456.
[p] 2 Kings 10. 15. 1 Chr. 29. 24. 2 Chr. 30. 8.

substance should be † forfeited, and him-
self separated from the congregation of
those that had been carried away.
9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Ben-
jamin gathered themselves together unto
Jerusalem within three days. It *was* the
ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the
month; and [l] all the people sat in the
[3] street of the house of God, trembling
because of *this* matter, and for † the great
rain.
10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and
said unto them, Ye have transgressed,
and † have taken strange wives, to in-
crease the trespass of Israel.
11 Now therefore [m] make confession un-
to the LORD God of your fathers, and
do his pleasure: and [n] separate yourselves
from the people of the land, and from
the strange wives.
12 Then all the congregation answered
and said with a loud voice, As thou hast
said, so must we do.
13 But the people *are* many, and *it is*
a time of much rain, and we are not
able to stand without, neither *is this* a
work of one day or two: for ‖ we [4] are
many that have [4] transgressed in this
thing.
14 Let now our rulers of all the con-
gregation stand, and let all them which
have taken strange wives in our cities
come at appointed times, and with them
the elders of every city, and the judges
thereof, until [o] the fierce wrath of our
God ‖ for this matter be turned from us.
15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel
and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah [5] † were
employed about this *matter* [5]: and Meshul-
lam and Shabbethai the Levite helped
them.
16 And the children of the captivity did
so. And Ezra the priest, *with* certain
[6] chief of the fathers, after the house of
their fathers, and all of them by *their*
names [6], were separated, and sat down
in the first day of the tenth month to
examine the matter.
17 And they made an end with all the
men that had taken strange wives by
the first day of the first month.
18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests
there were found that had taken strange
wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua the
son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maa-
seiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Ge-
daliah.
19 And they [p] gave their hands that they
would put away their wives; and β *being*
[q] guilty β, *they offered* a ram of the flock
for their trespass.
20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani,
and Zebadiah.
21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah,
and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel,
and Uzziah.
22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai,
Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad,
and Elasah.
23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and
Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Kelita,)
Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.
24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of
the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.
25 Moreover of Israel: of the sons of
Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Mal-
chiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Mal-
chijah, and Benaiah.
26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah,
Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Je-
remoth, and Eliah.
27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai,
Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and
Zabad, and Aziza.
28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jeho-
hanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.
29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam,
Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal,
and Ramoth.
30 And of the sons of [7] Pahath-moab;
Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah,
Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Ma-
nasseh.
31 And *of* the sons of Harim; Eliezer,
Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.
33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai,
Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai,
Manasseh, *and* Shimei.
34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram,
and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and A-
daiah,
40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.
43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Matti-
thiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel,
Benaiah.
44 All these had taken strange wives:
and *some* of them β had wives by whom
they had children β.

Before CHRIST 456.

[q] Lev. 6. 4, 6.
‖ Or, *Mabnadebai*, according to some copies.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Nehemiah, understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

Before CHRIST cir. 446.

[a] ch. 10. 1.

THE words of [a] Nehemiah the son of
Hachaliah. And it came to pass in
the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year,
as I was in Shushan the [1] palace,
2 That Hanani, one of my brethren,
came, he and *certain* men of Judah; and
I asked them concerning the Jews that
had escaped, which were left of the cap-
tivity, and concerning Jerusalem.
3 And they said unto me, The remnant
that are left of the captivity there in
the province *are* in great affliction and
reproach: [b] the wall of Jerusalem also
[c] *is* broken down, and the gates thereof
are burned with fire.
4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard
these words, that I sat down and wept,
and mourned *certain* days, and fasted,
and prayed before the God of heaven,
5 And said, I beseech thee, [d] O LORD
God of heaven, the great and terrible
God, [e] that keepeth covenant and mercy
for them that love him and observe his
commandments:
6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and
[f] thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear
the prayer of thy servant, which I pray
before thee now, day and night, for the
children of Israel thy servants, and [2] [g] con-
fess the sins of the children of Israel,
which we have sinned against thee: both
I and my father's house have sinned.

Before CHRIST cir. 446.

[b] ch. 2. 17.
[c] 2 Kings 25. 10.
[d] Dan. 9. 4.
[e] Ex. 20. 6.
[f] 1 Kings 8. 28, 29. 2 Chr. 6. 40. Dan. 9. 17, 18.
[g] Dan. 9. 20.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 9. open space.——[4] *V.* 13. have greatly.——[5] *V.* 15. stood up against this, *Ge. Be. Ke.*——[6] *V.* 16. heads of the fathers' houses, according to their fathers' houses, who are all expressed by name.—[7] *V.* 30. *See on ch.* 2. 6.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. *Or*, fortress.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 44. β (*Text corrupt.*) Put away wives and children, *Be. Kue.* (after 1 Esdras 9. 36).

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 6. confess concerning.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 19. β as trespass-offerings, *Sept. Gr.* (*pt.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 446.

7 [h] We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have [i] not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, [k] *If* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 [l] But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; [m] though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 [n] Now these *are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, [o] let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who [p] desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's [q] cupbearer.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadness sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruins of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.

cir. 445.

AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of [a] Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and [b] I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I [1] had not been *beforetime* [1] sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but [c] sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, [d] Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when [e] the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the † queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him [f] a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may [2] convey me [2] over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's [3] forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the [4] palace which *appertained* [g] to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, [h] according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. [5] Now the king had sent [5] captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

h Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5.
i Deut. 28. 15.
k Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 4. 25, 26, 27. & 28. 64.
l Lev. 26. 39, &c. Deut. 4. 29, 30, 31. & 30. 2.
m Deut. 30. 4.
n Deut. 9. 29. Dan. 9. 15.
o ver. 6.
p Isai. 26. 8. Heb. 13. 18.
q ch. 2. 1.
a Ezra 7. 1.
b ch. 1. 11.
c Prov. 15. 13.
d 1 Kings 1. 31. Dan. 2. 4. & 5. 10. & 6. 6, 21.
e ch. 1. 3.
† Heb. *wife.*
f ch. 5. 14. & 13. 6.
g ch. 3. 7.
h ver. 18. Ezra 5. 5. & 7. 6, 9, 28.
445.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. was not (*i.e.* was not outwardly, *Be. Ke.*).——[2] *V.* 7. let me pass.——[3] *V.* 8. park.——[4] fortress.——[5] *V.* 9. And the king sent.

Before CHRIST 445.

11 So I [i] came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night [k] by the gate of the [6] valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were [l] broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the [m] gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night [7] by the [n] brook [7], and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the [6] valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the [8] rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the [8] rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more [o] a reproach.

18 Then I told them of [p] the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they [q] strengthened their hands for *this* good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard *it*, they [r] laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? [s] will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: [t] but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 3.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEN [a] Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, [b] and they builded the sheep gate; they [1] sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; [c] even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of [d] Hananeel.

2 And † next unto him builded [e] the men of Jericho. And next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 [f] But the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and [g] set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to [h] the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover [i] the [2] old gate [2] repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah,

i Ezra 8. 32.
k 2 Chr. 26. 9. ch. 3. 13.
l ch. 1. 3. & ver. 17.
m ch. 3. 15.
n 2 Sam. 15. 23. Jer. 31. 40.
o ch. 1. 3. Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Ezek. 5. 14, 15. & 22. 4.
p ver. 8.
q 2 Sam. 2. 7.
r Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4. & 80. 6.
s ch. 6. 6.
t Ezra 4. 3.
a ch. 12. 10.
b John 5. 2.
c ch. 12. 39.
d Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.
† Heb. *at his hand.*
e Ezra 2. 34.
f 2 Chr. 33. 14. ch. 12. 39. Zeph. 1. 10.
g See ch. 6. 1. & 7. 1.
h Judg. 5. 23.
i ch. 12. 39.

VAR. REND.—[6] *Vs.* 13, 15. *Rather*, ravine.——[7] *V.* 15. in the torrent valley.——[8] *V.* 16. deputies.——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. (*Understand*), built the wall and, *Be. Ke.*——[2] *V.* 6. gate of the old (city), *Th. Be. Ke.*

Before CHRIST 445.

[3] unto the [k] throne[3] of the governor on
this side the river.
8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel β the
son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths β.
Next unto him also repaired Hananiah
[4] the son of [4] *one of* the apothecaries,
and they γ ‖ fortified Jerusalem γ unto
the [l] broad wall.
9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah
the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part
of Jerusalem.
10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah
the son of Harumaph, even over against
his house. And next unto him repaired
Hattush the son of Hashabniah.
11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Ha-
shub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired
[5] the † other[5] piece, [m] and the tower of
the furnaces.
12 And next unto him repaired Shallum
the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half
part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.
13 [n] The valley gate repaired Hanun, and
the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it,
and set up the doors thereof, the locks
thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thou-
sand cubits on the wall unto [o] the dung
gate.
14 But the dung gate repaired Malchiah
the son of Rechab, the ruler of [6] part
of [7] Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set
up the doors thereof, the locks thereof,
and the bars thereof.
15 But [p] the gate of the fountain repair-
ed Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the
ruler of [6] part of Mizpah; he built it, and
covered it, and set up the doors thereof,
the locks thereof, and the bars thereof,
and the wall of the pool of [8] [q] Siloah by
the king's garden, and unto the stairs
that go down from the city of David.
16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son
of Azbuk, the ruler of the half [9] part of
Beth-zur, unto *the place* over against the
sepulchres of David, and to the [r] pool
that was made, and unto the house of
the mighty.
17 After him repaired the Levites, Re-
hum the son of Bani. Next unto him
repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half
[9] part of Keilah, [10] in his [9] part.
18 After him repaired their brethren,
β Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of
the half [9] part of Keilah.
19 And next to him repaired Ezer the
son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, [5] an-
other piece over against the going up to
the armoury at the [s] turning *of the wall.*
20 After him Baruch the son of ‖ Zabbai
earnestly repaired [5] the other[5] piece, from
the turning *of the wall* unto the door of
the house of Eliashib the high priest.
21 After him repaired Meremoth the son
of Urijah the son of Koz [5] another piece,
from the door of the house of Eliashib
even to the end of the house of Eliashib.
22 And after him repaired the priests,
the men of the [11] plain.
23 After him repaired Benjamin and Ha-
shub over against their house. After him
repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the
son of Ananiah by his house.

k ch. 2. 8.
‖ Or, *left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.*
l ch. 12. 38.
† Heb. *second measure.*
m ch. 12. 38.
n ch. 2. 13.
o ch. 2. 13.
p ch. 2. 14.
q John 9. 7.
r 2 Kings 20. 20. Isai. 22. 11.
s 2 Chr. 26. 9.
‖ Or, *Zaccai.*

24 After him repaired [12] Binnui the son
of Henadad [5] another piece, from the
house of Azariah unto [t] the turning *of
the wall,* even unto the corner.
25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against
the turning *of the wall,* and [13] the tower
which lieth out from the king's high
house[13], that *was* by the [u] court of the
[14] prison. After him Pedaiah the son of
Parosh.
26 [15] Moreover [x] the Nethinims ‖ dwelt
[16] in [17] [y] ‖ Ophel, unto *the place* over against
[z] the water gate toward the east, and the
tower that lieth out.
27 After them the Tekoites repaired [5] an-
other piece, over against the great tower
that lieth out, even unto the wall of
[17] Ophel.
28 From above the [a] horse gate repaired the
priests, every one over against his house.
29 After them repaired Zadok the son
of Immer over against his house. After
him repaired also Shemaiah the son of
Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.
30 After him repaired Hananiah the son
of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son
of Zalaph, [5] another piece. After him re-
paired Meshullam the son of Berechiah
over against his chamber.
31 After him repaired Malchiah [18] the
goldsmith's son [18] unto the place of the
Nethinims, and [19] of the merchants, over
against the gate Miphkad, and to the
[20] ‖ going up [20] of the corner.
32 And between the [20] going up [20] of the
corner unto the sheep gate repaired the
goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work.* 7 *Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch.* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giveth military precepts.*

BUT it came to pass, [a] that when San-
ballat heard that we builded the wall,
he was wroth, and took great indigna-
tion, and mocked the Jews.
2 And he spake before his brethren and
the army of Samaria, and said, What do
these feeble Jews? will they [1] † fortify
themselves[1]? will they sacrifice? will they
make an end [2] in a[2] day? will they revive
the stones out of the heaps of the rub-
bish which are burned?
3 Now [b] Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by
him, and he said, Even that which they
build, if a fox go up, he shall even break
down their stone wall.
4 [c] Hear, O our God; for we are † de-
spised: and [d] turn their reproach upon
their own head, and give them for a
prey in the land of captivity:
5 And [e] cover not their iniquity, and let
not their sin be blotted out from before
thee: for they have provoked *thee* to
anger before the builders.
6 So built we the wall; and all the wall
was joined together unto the half thereof:
for the people had a mind to work.
7 ¶ But it came to pass, *that* [f] when
Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians,
and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites,
heard that the walls of Jerusalem † were
made up, *and* that the breaches began to
be stopped, then they were very wroth,
8 And [g] conspired all of them together
to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem,
and † to hinder it.

Before CHRIST 445.
t ver. 19.
u Jer. 32. 2. & 33. 1. & 37. 21.
x Ezra 2. 43. ch. 11. 21.
‖ Or, *which dwelt in Ophel, repaired unto.*
y 2 Chr. 27. 3.
‖ Or, *The tower.*
z ch. 8. 1, 3. & 12. 37.
a 2 Kings 11. 16. 2 Chr 23. 15. Jer. 31. 40.
‖ Or, *corner chamber.*
a ch. 2. 10, 19.
† Heb. *leave to themselves?*
b ch. 2. 10, 19.
c Ps. 123. 3, 4.
† Heb. *despite.*
d Ps. 79. 12. Prov. 3. 34.
e Ps. 69. 27, 28. & 109. 14, 15. Jer. 18. 23.
f ver. 1.
† Heb. *ascended.*
g Ps. 83. 3, 4, 5.
† Heb. *to make an error to it.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. So *Sept. Ke. Gr.* *Or,* which appertained to the jurisdiction, *De W. Be.*——[4] *V.* 8. a son, *i.e.* member of the guild.——[5] *Vs.* 11, 19, 20, 21, 24, 27, 30. a second. Comp. *vs.* 4, 21. (The notice of the first piece seems to have dropped out, *Be.* Comp. *v.* 11.)——[6] *Vs.* 14, 15. the district.——[7] *V.* 14. *i.e.* House of the vineyard.——[8] *V.* 15. the conduit, *i.e.* Shiloah.——[9] *Vs.* 16, 17, 18. district.——[10] *V.* 17. for.——[11] *V.* 22. circle (*see ch.* 12. 28).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 8. β a son (*i.e.* member of the guild) of the goldsmiths, *Hi.* ('Harhaiah' being a corruption of the word for 'goldsmiths').——γ So *Ew.*, but questionably (*lit.* left Jerusalem). Wrought, *Hi.* (certain letters confounded, and 'Jerusalem' added as a gloss).——*V.* 18. β Binnui, *Gr.* (comp. *v.* 24).

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 24. Called Bavai, *v.* 18.——[13] *V.* 25. *Rather,* the upper tower......king's house.——[14] watch (Jer. 32. 2).——[15] *V.* 26. Now.——[16] on.——[17] *Vs.* 26, 27. *Lit.* the Mound.——[18] *V.* 31. *i.e.* a member of the goldsmiths' guild.——[19] *Omit, and supply,* 'after him,' *Sept. Be.*——[20] *Vs.* 31, 32. upper chamber in; *or,* higher part (of the wall), *Be.*——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. *See on ch.* 3. 8. *Or,* shall they (*i.e.* the authorities) suffer them (to go on)? *Ge.*——[2] this (very).

Before CHRIST 445.

9 Nevertheless [h] we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

h Ps. 50. 15.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they β said unto us ten times, [3] ‖ From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you* [3] β.

‖ Or, *That from all places ye must return to us.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, [4] *and* on the higher places [4], I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

† Heb. *from the lower parts of the place, &c.*

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the [5] rulers, and to the rest of the people, [i] Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, *which is* [k] great and terrible, and [l] fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

i Num. 14. 9. Deut. 1. 29.
k Deut. 10. 17.
l 2 Sam. 10. 12.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, [m] and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

m Job 5. 12.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Judah.

17 [6] They which builded on the wall [6], β and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought β in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded. And he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. *on his loins.*

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the [5] rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: [n] our God shall fight for us.

n Ex. 14. 14, 25. Deut. 1. 30. & 3. 22. & 20. 4. Josh. 23. 10.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes [7], β ‖ *saving that* every one put them off for washing β.

‖ Or, *every one went with his weapon for water,* See Judg. 5. 11.

Var. Rend.—[3] *V.* 12. From all places (whence ye have come) ye are to return unto us, *Be. But see* Var. Read.——[4] *V.* 13. in sunny places (so that the enemy might see they were on their guard), *Ew.*——[5] *Vs.* 14, 19. deputies, *Schr.* (Assyrian technical term.)——[6] *V.* 17. which builded on the wall, *Sept. Kamp. Gr.* (joining the words to *v.* 16).——[7] *V.* 23. (*Here put colon.*)

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 12. β reported unto us ten times from all quarters that which they (*i.e.* the enemy) had devised against us, *Her. Gr.*——*V.* 17. β And as for them that bare burdens, every one was busy with one hand of his, *Kamp.* (Text untranslateable.)——*V.* 23. β (*Lit.* every man his weapon the water). Every man was with his weapon a full month (*lit.* a month of days), *Chwolson, Gei.* (after *Arabic,* and corrected *Peshito*).

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.*

Before CHRIST 445.

AND there was a great [a] cry of the people and of their wives against their [b] brethren the Jews.

a Isai. 5. 7.
b Lev. 25. 35, 36, 37. Deut. 15. 7.

2 For there were that said, β We, our sons, and our daughters, *are* many: therefore [1] we take up corn *for them* [1] β, that we may eat, and live.

3 *Some* also there were that said, We [2] have mortgaged [2] our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now [c] our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we [d] bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already:* neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them;* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

c Isai. 58. 7.
d Ex. 21. 7. Lev. 25. 39.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the [3] rulers, and said unto them, [e] Ye [4] exact usury [4], every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

† Heb. *my heart consulted in me.*
e Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36. Ezek. 22. 12.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have [f] redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer.*

f Lev. 25. 48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk [g] in the fear of our God [h] because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

g Lev. 25. 36.
h 2 Sam. 12. 14. Rom. 2. 24. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us [5] leave off this usury [5].

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, β also the hundredth *part* β of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye [6] exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them,* and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, [i] and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

i Ezra 10. 5. Jer. 34. 8, 9.

13 Also [k] I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his [7] labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lord. [l] And the people did according to this promise.

k Matt. 10. 14. Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.
† Heb. *empty, or, void.*
l 2 Kings 23. 3.

14 ¶ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year [m] even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is,* twelve years, I and my brethren have not [n] eaten the bread of the governor.

m ch. 13. 6.
n 1 Cor. 9. 4, 15.

15 But the former governors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them β bread

Var. Rend.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 2. let us get corn.——[2] *V.* 3. are pledging.——[3] *V.* 7. deputies.——[4] lend upon pledge (to), *Be.*——[5] *V.* 10. remit this exaction of a pledge, *Be.*——[6] *V.* 11. might exact.——[7] *V.* 13. earnings.

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 2. β We are pledging our sons and our daughters, that we may get corn. Comp. *v.* 3, *Houb. Her. Gr.* (*l.*)——*V.* 11. β and (remit) the exaction of the pledge, *Gei. Gr.* (*l.*)——*V.* 15. β for bread and wine daily, *Vulg. Her. Gr.* (text ungrammatical).

Before CHRIST 445.

and wine, beside [β] forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but [o] so did not I, because of the [p] fear of God.

16 Yea, also I [8] continued in [8] the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover [9] *there were* [q] at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us [9].

18 Now *that* [r] which was prepared *for me* daily *was* one ox *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this [s] required not I the bread of the governor, because the [10] bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 [t] Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrify Nehemiah.* 15 *The work is finished to the terror of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.*

NOW it came to pass, [a] when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and ‖ Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; ([b] though at that time I had not set up the doors [1] upon the gates;)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem [c] sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of [d] Ono. But they [e] thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written, It is reported among the [2] heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith *it*, [f] *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, [3] that thou mayest be [3] their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, *being* as I *am*, [4] would go into the temple [5] to save his life [5]? I will not go in.

o 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13. — p ver. 9. — q 2 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Kings 18. 19. — r 1 Kings 4. 22. — s ver. 14, 15. — t ch. 13. 22. — a ch. 2. 10, 19. & 4. 1, 7. — ‖ Or, *Gashmu*, ver. 6. — b ch. 3. 1, 3. — c Prov. 26. 24, 25. — d 1 Chr. 8. 12. ch. 11. 35. — e Ps 37. 12, 32. — ‖ Or, *Geshem*, ver. 1. — f ch. 2. 19.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; [6] but that [g] he pronounced this prophecy against me: for [6] Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 [h] My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the [i] prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that [k] when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the [2] heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for [l] they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they [7] reported his good deeds [7] before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him. *And* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the priests,* 43 *of the Levites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomon's servants,* 63 *and of the priests which could not find their pedigree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had [a] set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler [b] of the [1] palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he *was* a faithful man, and [c] feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they [2] stand by [2], let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint [3] watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the [4] rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 [5] [d] These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Ne-

Before CHRIST 445. — g Ezek. 13. 22. — h ch. 13. 29. — i Ezek. 13. 17. — cir. 445. — k ch. 2. 10. & 4. 1, 7. & 6. 1. — l Ps. 126. 2. — † Heb. *multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.* — ‖ Or, *matters.* — a ch. 6. 1. — b ch. 2. 8. — c Ex. 18. 21. — † Heb. *broad in spaces.* — cir. 536. — d Ezra 2. 1, &c. — ‖ Or, *Seraiah:* See Ezra 2. 2.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 16. set hand to.——[9] *V.* 17. the Jews, both the deputies, an hundred and fifty men, and those that came unto us, *&c.*, were at my table.——[10] *V.* 18. service (*i.e.* the building and taxes together).——*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. into.——[2] *Vs.* 6, 16. nations.——[3] *V.* 6. and thou wilt become.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 11. could.——[5] and live.——[6] *V.* 12. for he pronounced, *&c.*, but.——[7] *V.* 19. brought reports of him continually, *Gei.*——*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2. *Or*, fortress.——[2] *V.* 3. are (yet) at their posts.——[3] *i.e.* night-watchmen.——[4] *V.* 5. deputies.——[5] *V.* 6. (Here follows another edition of the document in Ezra 2.)

Before CHRIST cir. 536.

hum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel *was this;*

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of [6] Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

‖ Or, *Bani.*

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, *Jora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five.

‖ Or, *Gibbar.*

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

‖ Or, *Azmaveth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

‖ Or, *Kirjath-arim.*

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other [e] Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

e See ver. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of [f] Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

f 1 Chr. 24. 7.

40 The children of [g] Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

g 1 Chr. 24. 14.

41 The children of [h] Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

h See 1 Chr. 9. 12. & 24. 9.

42 The children of [i] Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

i 1 Chr. 24. 8.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *β and* of the children of *β* ‖ Hodevah, seventy and four.

‖ Or, *Hodaviah*, Ezra 2. 40. or, *Judah*, Ezra 3. 9.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of ‖ Sia, the children of Padon,

‖ Or, *Siaha.*

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of ‖ Shalmai,

‖ Or, *Shamlai.*

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of ‖ Nephishesim,

‖ Or, *Nephusim.*

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of ‖ Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

‖ Or, *Bazluth.*

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Perida,

‖ Or, *Peruda.*

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, *Ami.*

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 [k] And these *were* they which went up *also* from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, ‖ Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

k Ezra 2. 59.

‖ Or, *Addan.*

‖ Or, *pedigree.*

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And ‖ the [7] Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.

‖ Or, *the governor.* ch. 8. 9.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their manservants and their maidservants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the [8] fathers gave unto the work. [l] The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand [9] drams of gold, fifty basons, *β* five hundred and thirty priests' garments *β*.

† Heb. *part.*

l ch. 8. 9.

71 And *some* of the chief of the [8] fathers gave to the treasure of the work [m] twenty thousand [9] drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred [10] pound of silver.

m So Ezra 2. 69.

72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave *was* twenty thousand [9] drams of gold, and two thousand [10] pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 11. *See on* Ezra 2. 6.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 43. *β See on* Ezra 2. 40.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 65. *See on* Ezra 2. 63.——[8] *Vs.* 70, 71. fathers' houses.——[9] *Vs.* 70—72. *Or,* darics, *Ge.*——[10] *Vs.* 71, 72. *Lit.* manehs (minæ).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 70. *β* thirty priests' garments, and five hundred pound (*lit.* manehs) of silver, *Be.*

Before CHRIST cir. 536.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and
the porters, and the singers, and *some* of
the people, and the Nethinims, and all
Israel, dwelt in their cities; [11] [n] and when
the seventh month came, the children of
Israel *were* in their cities [11].

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardness of them to hear and be instructed.* 16 *They keep the feast of tabernacles.*

cir. 445.

AND all [a] the people gathered themselves together as one man into the
[1] street that *was* [b] before the water gate;
and they spake unto Ezra the [c] scribe
to bring the book of the law of Moses,
which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the priest brought [d] the law
before the congregation both of men and
women, and all † that could hear with
understanding, [e] upon the first day of the
seventh month.
3 And he read therein β before the
[1] street that *was* before the water gate
† from the morning until midday, before
the men and the women, and those that
could understand; and the ears of all the
people *were attentive* unto the book of
the law.
4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a
† pulpit of wood, which they had made
for the purpose; and beside him stood
Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and
Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on
his right hand; and on his left hand,
Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and
Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and*
Meshullam.
5 And Ezra opened the book in the
† sight of all the people; (for he was
above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people [f] stood up:
6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great
God. And all the people [g] answered, Amen, Amen, with [h] lifting up their hands:
and they [i] bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the
ground.
7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah,
Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan,
Pelaiah, β and the Levites, [k] caused the
people to understand the law: and the
people *stood* in their place.
8 So they read in the book in the law of
God distinctly, and gave the sense, and
[2] caused *them* to understand [2] the reading.
9 ¶ [l] And Nehemiah, which *is* ‖ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe,
[m] and the Levites that taught the people,
said unto all the people, [n] This day *is*
holy unto the LORD your God; [o] mourn
not, nor weep. For all the people wept,
when they heard the words of the law.
10 Then he said unto them, Go your
way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet,
[p] and send portions unto them for whom
nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy
unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for
the joy of the LORD is your strength.
11 So the Levites stilled all the people,
saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is*
holy; neither be ye grieved.
12 And all the people went their way
to eat, and to drink, and to [q] send portions, and to make great mirth, because
they had [3] [r] understood the words that
were declared unto them.
13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the [4] fathers
of all the people, the priests, and the
Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to
[5] understand the words of the law.
14 And they found written in the law
which the LORD had commanded † by
Moses, that the children of Israel should
dwell in [s] booths in the feast of the
seventh month:
15 And [t] that they should publish and
proclaim in all their cities, and [u] in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount,
and [x] fetch olive branches, and pine
branches, and myrtle branches, and palm
branches, and branches of thick trees, to
make booths, as *it is* written.
16 ¶ So the people went forth, and
brought *them*, and made themselves
booths, every one upon the [y] roof of his
house, and in their courts, and in the
courts of the house of God, and in the
β [1] street of the [z] water gate, [a] and in the
[1] street of the gate of Ephraim β.
17 And all the congregation of them
that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and [6] sat under [6] the
booths: for since the days of Jeshua the
son of Nun unto that day had not the
children of Israel done so. And there
was very [b] great gladness.
18 Also [c] day by day, from the first day
unto the last day, he read in the book of
the law of God. And they kept the feast
seven days; and on the eighth day *was*
† a solemn assembly, [d] according unto the
manner.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *A solemn fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Levites make a religious confession of God's goodness, and their wickedness.*

445.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of
[a] this month the children of Israel
were assembled with fasting, and with
sackclothes, [b] and earth upon them.
2 And [c] the seed of Israel separated
themselves from all † strangers, and stood
and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.
3 And they stood up in their place, and
[d] read in the book of the law of the
LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day;
and *another* fourth part they confessed,
and worshipped the LORD their God.
4 ¶ Then stood up upon the [1] ‖ stairs,
of [1] the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, β Bani,
and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice
unto the LORD their God.
5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand
up *and* bless the LORD your God for ever
and ever: and blessed be [e] thy glorious
name, which is exalted above all blessing
and praise.
6 β [f] Thou, *even* thou, *art* LORD alone;
[g] thou hast made heaven, [h] the heaven of
heavens, with [i] all their host, the earth,
and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas,
and all that *is* therein, and thou [2] [k] preservest them all; and the host of heaven
worshippeth thee.
7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who
didst choose [l] Abram, and broughtest
him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and
gavest him the name of [m] Abraham;
8 And foundest his heart [n] faithful before thee, and madest a [o] covenant with
him to give the land of the Canaanites,
the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it, I say,* to his seed,

Margin (left): n Ezra 3. 1. — a Ezra 3. 1. — b ch. 3. 26. — c Ezra 7. 6. — d Deut. 31. 11, 12. — † Heb. *that understood in hearing.* — e Lev. 23. 24. — † Heb. *from the light.* — † Heb. *tower of wood.* — † Heb. *eyes.* — f Judg. 3. 20. — g 1 Cor. 14. 16. — h Lam. 3. 41. 1 Tim. 2. 8. — i Ex. 4. 31. & 12. 27. 2 Chr. 20. 18. — k Lev. 10. 11. Deut. 33. 10. 2 Chr. 17. 7, 8, 9. Mal. 2. 7. — l Ezra 2. 63. ch. 7. 65. & 10. 1. — ‖ Or, *the governor.* — m 2 Chr. 35. 3. — ver. 8. — n Lev. 23. 24. Num. 29. 1. — o Deut. 16. 14, 15. Eccles. 3. 4. — p Esth. 9. 19, 22. Rev. 11. 10. — q ver. 10. — r ver. 7, 8.

Margin (right): Before CHRIST cir. 445. — ‖ Or, *that they might instruct in the words of the law.* — † Heb. *by the hand of.* — s Lev. 23. 34, 42. Deut. 16. 13. — t Lev. 23. 4. — u Deut. 16. 16. — x Lev. 23. 40. — y Deu. 22. 8. — z ch. 12. 37. — a 2 Kings 14. 13. ch. 12. 39. — b 2 Chr. 30. 21. — c Deut. 31. 10, &c. — † Heb. *a restraint.* — d Lev. 23. 36. Num. 29. 35. — a ch. 8. 2. — b Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. Job 2. 12. — c Ezra 10. 11. ch. 13. 3, 30. — † Heb. *strange children.* — d ch. 8. 7, 8. — ‖ Or, *scaffold.* — e 1 Chr. 29. 13. — f 2 Kings 19. 15, 19. Ps. 86. 10. Is. 37. 16, 20. — g Gen. 1. 1. Ex. 20. 11. Rev. 14. 7. — h Deut. 10. 14. 1 Kings 8. 27. — i Gen. 2. 1. — k Ps. 36. 6. — l Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1. — m Gen. 17. 5. — n Gen. 15. 6. — o Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 7, 8.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 73. (This should form one sentence with *ch.* 8. 1; *see* Ezra 3. 1.)——*Chap.* 8. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3, 16. open space.——[2] *V.* 8. they (*i.e.* the people) gave heed to.——[3] *V.* 12. given heed to.——[4] *V.* 13. fathers' houses.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 3. β in, *Hi.* (*Clerical error in text*).——*V.* 7. β *Omit, Be. Her.* (1 Esdras 9. 48).

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 13. consider.——[6] *V.* 17. dwelt in.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 4. scaffold of.——[2] *V.* 6. quickenest.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β public places of the city, from the water-gate unto the gate of Ephraim, *Kneucker, Hi.* (partly after *Sept.*)——*Chap.* 9. *V.* 4. β Binnui, *Gr.* (after *Pesh.*); comp. *ch.* 12. 8.——*V.* 6. β *Insert,* And Ezra said, *Sept. Ew. Be. Kamp.*

Before CHRIST 445.

and [p] hast performed thy words; for thou
art righteous:
9 [q] And didst see the affliction of our
fathers in Egypt, and [r] heardest their cry
by the Red sea;
10 And [s] shewedst signs and wonders up-
on Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and
on all the people of his land: for thou
knewest that they [t] dealt proudly against
them. So didst thou [u] get thee a name,
as *it is* this day.
11 [x] And thou didst divide the sea be-
fore them, so that they went through the
midst of the sea on the dry land; and
their [3] persecutors thou threwest into the
deeps, [y] as a stone into the mighty waters.
12 Moreover thou [z] leddest them in the
day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night
by a pillar of fire, to give them light in
the way wherein they should go.
13 [a] Thou camest down also upon mount
Sinai, and spakest with them from hea-
ven, and gavest them [b] right judgments,
and † true laws, good statutes and com-
mandments:
14 And madest known unto them thy
[c] holy sabbath, and commandedst them
precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand
of Moses thy servant:
15 And [d] gavest them bread from hea-
ven for their hunger, and [e] broughtest
forth water for them out of the rock for
their thirst, and promisedst them that
they should [f] go in to possess the land
† which thou hadst sworn to give them.
16 [g] But they [4] and our fathers dealt
proudly, and [h] hardened their necks, and
hearkened not to thy commandments,
17 And refused to obey, [i] neither were
mindful of thy wonders that thou didst
among them; but hardened their necks,
and β in their rebellion appointed [k] a cap-
tain to return to their bondage β: but
thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, [l] gra-
cious and merciful, slow to anger, and of
great kindness, and forsookest them not.
18 Yea, [m] when they had made them a
molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God
that brought thee up out of Egypt, and
had wrought great provocations;
19 Yet thou in thy [n] manifold mercies
forsookest them not in the wilderness:
the [o] pillar of the cloud departed not
from them by day, to lead them in the
way; neither the pillar of fire by night,
to shew them light, and the way where-
in they should go.
20 Thou gavest also thy [p] good spirit to
instruct them, and withheldest not thy
[q] manna from their mouth, and gavest
them [r] water for their thirst.
21 Yea, [s] forty years didst thou sustain
them in the wilderness, *so that* they lack-
ed nothing; their [t] clothes waxed not old,
and their feet swelled not.
22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms
and nations, and didst divide them [5] in-
to corners [5]: so they possessed the land
of [u] Sihon, and the land of the king of
Heshbon, and the land of Og king of
Bashan.
23 [x] Their children also multipliedst thou
as the stars of heaven, and broughtest
them into the land, concerning which
thou hadst promised to their fathers,
that they should go in to possess *it*.
24 So [y] the children went in and pos-
sessed the land, and [z] thou subduedst be-
fore them the inhabitants of the land,
the Canaanites, and gavest them into
their hands, with their kings, and the
people of the land, that they might do
with them † as they would.

p Josh. 23. 14. q Ex. 2. 25. & 3. 7. r Ex. 14. 10. s Ex. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, & 14, chapters. t Ex. 18. 11. u Ex. 9. 16. Is. 63. 12, 14. Jer. 32. 20. Dan. 9. 15. x Ex. 14. 21, 22, 27, 28. Ps. 78. 13. y Ex. 15. 5, 10. z Ex. 13. 21. a Ex. 19. 20. & 20. 1. b Ps. 19. 8, 9. Rom. 7. 12. † Heb. *laws of truth.* c Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 20. 8, 11. d Ex. 16. 14, 15. John 6. 31. e Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 9, &c. f Deut. 1. 8. † Heb. *which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them,* Num. 14. 30. g ver. 29. Ps. 106. 6. h Deut. 31. 27. 2 Kings 17. 14. 2 Chr 30. 8. Jer. 19. 15. i Ps. 78. 11, 42, 43. k Num. 14. 4. † Heb. *a God of pardons.* l Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Joel 2. 13. m Ex. 32. 4. n ver. 27. Ps. 106. 45. o Ex. 13. 21, 22. Num. 14. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 1. p Num. 11. 17. Isai. 63. 11. q Ex. 16. 15. Josh. 5. 12. r Ex. 17. 6. s Deut. 2. 7. t Deut. 8. 4. & 29. 5. u Num. 21. 21, &c. x Gen. 22. 17. y Josh. 1. 2, &c. z Ps. 44. 2, 3. † Heb. *according to their will.*

25 And they took strong cities, and a
[a] fat land, and possessed [b] houses full of
all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards, and
oliveyards, and † fruit trees in abundance:
so they did eat, and were filled, and
[c] became fat, and delighted themselves
in thy great [d] goodness.
26 Nevertheless they [e] were disobedient,
and rebelled against thee, and [f] cast thy
law behind their backs, and slew thy
[g] prophets which [6] testified against [6] them
to turn them to thee, and they wrought
great provocations.
27 [h] Therefore thou deliveredst them into
the hand of their enemies, who vexed
them: and in the time of their trouble,
when they cried unto thee, thou [i] heard-
est *them* from heaven; and according to
thy manifold mercies [k] thou gavest them
saviours, who saved them out of the hand
of their enemies.
28 But after they had rest, † [l] they did
evil again before thee: therefore leftest
thou them in the hand of their enemies,
so that they had the dominion over them:
yet when they returned, and cried unto
thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven;
and [m] many times didst thou deliver them
according to thy mercies;
29 And testifiedst against them, that thou
mightest bring them again unto thy law:
yet they [n] dealt proudly, and hearkened
not unto thy commandments, but sinned
against thy judgments, ([o] which if a man
do, he shall live in them;) and † with-
drew the shoulder, and hardened their
neck, and would not hear.
30 Yet many years didst thou † forbear
them, and testifiedst [p] against them by
thy spirit [7] † [q] in thy prophets: yet would
they not give ear: [r] therefore gavest thou
them into the hand of the people of the
lands.
31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies'
sake [s] thou didst not utterly consume
them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* [t] a
gracious and merciful God.
32 Now therefore, our God, the great,
the [u] mighty, and the terrible God, who
keepest covenant and mercy, let not all
the † trouble seem little before thee, † that
hath come upon us, on our kings, on our
princes, and on our priests, and on our
prophets, and on our fathers, and on all
thy people, [x] since the time of the kings
of Assyria unto this day.
33 Howbeit [y] thou *art* just in all that is
brought upon us; for thou hast done
[8] right, but [z] we have done wickedly:
34 Neither have our kings, our princes,
our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law,
nor hearkened unto thy commandments
and thy [9] testimonies, wherewith thou
didst testify against [9] them.
35 For they have [a] not served thee in
their kingdom, and in [b] thy great good-
ness that thou gavest them, and in the
large and [c] fat land which thou gavest be-
fore them, neither turned they from their
wicked works.
36 Behold, [d] we *are* servants this day, and
for the land that thou gavest unto our
fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the
good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it:
37 And [e] it yieldeth much increase unto
the kings whom thou hast set over us
because of our sins: also they have [f] do-
minion over our bodies, and over our
cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in
great distress.
38 And because of all this we [10] [g] make

b ver. 25. c ver. 25. d Deut. 28. 48. Ezra 9. 9. e Deut. 28. 33, 51. f Deut. 28. 48. g 2 Kings 23. 3. 2 Chr. 29. 10. & 34. 31. Ezra 10. 3. ch. 10. 29.

Before CHRIST 445.

a ver. 35. Num. 13. 27. Deut. 8. 7, 8. Ezek. 20. 6. b Deut. 6. 11. ‖ Or, *cisterns.* † Heb. *tree of food.* c Deut. 32. 15. d Hos. 3. 5. e Judg. 2. 11, 12. Ezek. 20. 21. f 1 Kings 14. 9. Ps. 50. 17. g 1 Kings 18. 4. & 19. 10. 2 Chron. 24. 20, 21. Matt. 23. 37. Acts 7. 52. h Judg. 2. 14. & 3. 8, &c. Ps. 106. 41, 42. i Ps. 106. 44. k Judg. 2. 18. & 3. 9. † Heb. *they returned to do evil.* l So Judg. 3. 11, 12, 30. & 4. 1. & 5. 31. & 6. 1. m Ps. 106. 43. n ver. 16. o Lev. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12. † Heb. *they gave a withdrawing shoulder,* Zech. 7. 11. † Heb. *protract over them.* p 2 Kings 17. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 15. Jer. 7. 25. & 25. 4. † Heb. *in the hand of thy prophets.* q See Acts 7. 51. 1 Pet. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 1. 21. r Isai. 5. 5. & 42. 24. s Jer. 4. 27. & 5. 10, 18. t ver. 17. u Ex. 34. 6, 7. ch. 1. 5. † Heb. *weariness.* † Heb. *that hath found us.* x 2 Kings 17. 3. y Ps. 119. 137. Dan. 9. 14. z Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5, 6, 8. a Deut. 28. 47.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. pursuers (Ex. 15. 9).——[4] *V.* 16. even.——[5] *V.* 22. by their several boundaries, *Be. Ke.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β appointed a captain, to return to their bondage in Egypt, *Sept. a few Heb. MSS. Kenn. Be. Ke.* Comp. Num. 14. 4.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 26. protested unto. *So in vs.* 29, 30, 34.——[7] *V.* 30. through.——[8] *V.* 33. faithfully.——[9] *V.* 34. protestations......, protest unto.——[10] *V.* 38. *Or,* made, *Be.*

Before CHRIST 445.

a sure *covenant*, and [11] write *it;* and our
princes, Levites, *and* priests, [12] †[h] seal *un-
to*[12] *it.*

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

1 NOW † those that [2] sealed *were*[1], [a] Ne-
hemiah, ‖ the Tirshatha, [b] the son
of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,
2 [c] Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were*
the priests.
9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son
of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Hena-
dad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodi-
jah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people; [d] Parosh,
Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 ¶ [e] And the rest of the people, the
priests, the Levites, the porters, the sing-
ers, the Nethinims, [f] and all they that
had separated themselves from the people
of the lands unto the law of God, their
wives, their sons, and their daughters,
every one having knowledge, and having
understanding;
29 They clave to their brethren, their
nobles, [g] and entered into a curse, and
into an oath, [h] to walk in God's law,
which was given † by Moses the servant
of God, and to observe and do all the
commandments of the LORD our Lord,
and his judgments and his statutes;
30 And that we would not give [i] our
daughters unto the people of the land,
nor take their daughters for our sons:
31 [k] And *if* the people of the land bring
ware or any victuals on the sabbath day
to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them
on the sabbath, or on [3] the holy day:
and *that* we would [4] leave β the [l] seventh
year, and the β [4] [m] exaction of [5] † every
debt [5].
32 Also we made ordinances for us, to
charge ourselves yearly with the third
part of a shekel for the service of the
house of our God;
33 For [n] the shewbread, and for the
[o] continual meat offering, and for the con-
tinual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of
the new moons, for the set feasts, and
for the holy *things*, and for the sin offer-
ings to make an atonement for Israel,
and *for* all the work of the house of our
God.
34 And we cast the lots among the
priests, the Levites, and the people, [p] for
the wood offering, to bring *it* into the
house of our God, after the houses of
our fathers, at times appointed year by
year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD
our God, [q] as *it is* written in the law:
35 And [r] to bring the firstfruits of our
ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of
all trees, year by year, unto the house
of the LORD:
36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of
our cattle, as *it is* written [s] in the law,
and the firstlings of our herds and of
our flocks, to bring to the house of our
God, unto the priests that minister in
the house of our God:
37 [t] And *that* we should bring the first-
fruits of our [6] dough, and our [7] offerings,
and the fruit of all manner of trees, of
wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the
chambers of the house of our God; and
[u] the tithes of our ground unto the Le-
vites, [8] that the same Levites might have [8]
the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.
38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall
be with the Levites, [x] when the Levites
take tithes: and the Levites shall bring
up the tithe of the tithes unto the house
of our God, to [y] the [9] chambers, into [9] the
treasure house.
39 For the children of Israel and the
children of Levi [z] shall bring the offering
of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil,
unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels
of the sanctuary, and the priests that
minister, and the porters, and the sing-
ers: [a] and we will not forsake the house
of our God.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at
Jerusalem: the rest of the people also
cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell
in Jerusalem [a] the holy city, and nine
parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.
2 And the people blessed all the men,
that [b] willingly offered themselves to dwell
at Jerusalem.
3 ¶ [1] [c] Now these *are* the chief of the
[2] province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but
in the cities of Judah dwelt every one
in his possession in their cities, *to wit,*
Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and
[d] the Nethinims, and [e] the children of
Solomon's servants.
4 And [f] at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the
children of Judah, and of the children
of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah;
Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of
Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son
of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of
the children of [g] Perez;
5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the
son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the
son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son
of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.
6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at
Jerusalem *were* four hundred threescore
and eight valiant men.
7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin;
Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of
Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Ko-
laiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of
Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.
8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine
hundred twenty and eight.
9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their
overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah
was [3] second over [3] the city.

Marginal notes (left): † Heb. are *at the sealing,* or, *sealed.* h ch. 10. 1. † Heb. *at the sealings.* ch. 9. 38. a ch. 8. 9. ‖ Or, *the governor.* b ch. 1. 1. c See ch. 12. 1—21. d See Ezra 2. 3, &c. ch. 7. 8, &c. e Ezra 2. 36—43. f Ezra 9. 1. & 10. 11, 12, 19. ch. 13. 3. g Deut. 29. 12, 14. ch. 5. 12, 13. Ps. 119. 106. h 2 Kings 23. 3. 2 Chr. 34. 31. † Heb. *by the hand of.* i Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. Ezra 9. 12, 14. k Ex. 20. 10. Lev. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. ch. 13. 15, &c. l Ex. 23. 10, 11. Lev. 25. 4. m Deut. 15. 1, 2. ch. 5. 12. † Heb. *every hand.* n Lev. 24. 5, &c. 2 Chr. 2. 4. o See Num. 28 & 29. p ch. 13. 31. Isai. 40. 16.

Marginal notes (right): Before CHRIST 445. q Lev. 6. 12. r Ex. 23. 19. & 34. 26. Lev. 19. 23. Num. 18. 12. Deut. 26. 2. s Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13. Lev. 27. 26, 27. Num. 18. 15, 16. t Lev. 23. 17. Num. 15. 19. & 18. 12, &c. Deut. 18. 4. & 26. 2. u Lev. 27. 30. Num. 18. 21, &c. x Num. 18. 26. y 1 Chr. 9. 26. 2 Chr. 31. 11. z Deut. 12. 6, 11. 2 Chr. 31. 12. ch. 13. 12. a ch. 13. 10, 11. a ver. 18. Matt. 4. 5. & 27. 53. b Judg. 5. 9. c 1 Chr. 9. 2, 3. d Ezra 2. 43. e Ezra 2. 55. f 1 Chr. 9. 3, &c. g Gen. 38. 29, *Pharez.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 38. *Or,* wrote, *Be.*——[12] subscribe: *or,* subscribed, *Be.*——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* And on the sealed, *i.e.* the record, (were)....——[2] subscribed. ——[3] *V.* 31. an.——[4] *i.e.* remit.——[5] *Rather,* every man's pledge.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 31. β in the seventh year the, *Hi.* (omission of a small letter). Comp. Deut. 15. 1.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 37. *Rather,* coarse meal, *Ge. Be. Kc.* (Num. 15. 21). —— [7] heave-offerings (*but see on* Ex. 25. 2).——[8] for they, the Levites, are those who collect.——[9] *V.* 38. chambers of.——*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 3. *On vs.* 3—19 comp. 1 Chr. 9. 3—17.——[2] *i.e.* Judea. ——[3] *V.* 9. *Or,* over the second part of, *Rö.* (comp. 2 Kings 22. 14).

Before CHRIST 445.

10 [h] Of the priests: β Jedaiah the son of Joiarib β, Jachin.
11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.
12 And their brethren that did the work of the house *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,
13 And his brethren, chief of the [4] fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,
14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the son of *one of* the great men.
15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;
16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the oversight of [i] the outward business of the house of God.
17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* β [5] the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer [5] β: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.
18 All the Levites in [k] the holy city *were* two hundred fourscore and four.
19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.
20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.
21 [l] But the Nethinims dwelt [6] in [7] ‖ Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.
22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem *was* [8] Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over [8] the business of the house of God.
23 For [m] *it was* the king's commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.
24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of [n] Zerah the son of Judah, *was* [o] at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.
25 And for the [9] villages, with [9] their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at [p] Kirjath-arba, and *in* the [10] villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the [10] villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and *in* the villages thereof,
26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,
27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and *in* the [10] villages thereof,
28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the [10] villages thereof,
29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,
30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their [10] villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and *in* the [10] villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.
31 The children also of Benjamin β ‖ from Geba *dwelt* β ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and *in* their [10] villages,
32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,
35 Lod, and Ono, [11] [q] the valley of craftsmen.
36 And [12] of the Levites *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in [12] Benjamin.

h 1 Chr. 9. 10, &c.
‖ Or, *the son of Haggedolim.*
† Heb. were *over.*
i 1 Chr. 26. 29.
k ver. 1.
† Heb. *at the gates.*
l See ch. 3. 26.
‖ Or, *The tower.*
m See Ezra 6. 8, 9. & 7. 20, &c.
‖ Or, *a sure ordinance.*
n Gen. 38. 30, *Zarah.*
o 1 Chr. 18. 17. & 23. 28.
p Josh. 14. 15.
‖ Or, *of Geba.*
‖ Or, *to Michmash.*
q 1 Chr. 4. 14.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The priests, 8 and the Levites, which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

NOW these *are* the [a] priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: [b] Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,
3 ‖ Shechaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,
4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, [c] Abijah,
5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These *were* the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of [d] Jeshua.
8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, [e] *which was* over ‖ the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah and β Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them [1] in the watches [1].
10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the [2] fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;
15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai;
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam;
17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai;
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan;
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;
20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ [3] The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to [3] the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 [4] The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written [4] in the book of the [f] chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua β the son of β Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give

Before CHRIST 445.
cir. 536.
a Ezra 2. 1, 2.
b See ch. 10. 2—8.
‖ Or, *Melicu,* ver. 14.
‖ Or, *Shebaniah,* ver. 14.
‖ Or, *Harim,* ver. 15.
‖ Or, *Meraioth,* ver. 15.
‖ Or, *Ginnethon,* ver. 16.
c Luke 1. 5.
‖ Or, *Miniamin,* ver. 17.
‖ Or, *Moadiah,* ver. 17.
‖ Or, *Sallai,* ver. 20.
d Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 1. 1. Zech. 3. 1.
e ch. 11. 17.
‖ That is, *the psalms of thanksgiving.*
f 1 Chr. 9. 14, &c.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 13. fathers' houses. —— [5] *V.* 17. *Lit.* the head of the beginning (who) used to give thanks to (*i.e.* after) the prayer. *But see* Var. Read. —— [6] *V.* 21. on. —— [7] *Lit.* the Mound. —— [8] *V.* 22. Uzzi, *&c.*, of the sons of Asaph, the singers, for (*lit.* over against). —— [9] *V.* 25. villages in. *See* Lev. 25. 31. —— [10] *Vs.* 25, 27, 28, 30, 31. towns; *lit.* daughters.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 10. β Jedaiah, Joiarib, *Be. Ke. See* 1 Chr. 9. 10. —— *V.* 17. β the head (*i.e.* leader) of praise (the rest as in Var. Rend.), *Sept.* (*cod. Frid.*) *Vulg. Be. Ke.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 35. (in) the. —— [12] *V.* 36. from among the Levites (were assigned) courses of (*i.e.* formerly reckoned to) Judah unto, *Her. Be. Ke.* —— *Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 9. as watches. —— [2] *V.* 12. fathers' houses. —— [3] *V.* 22. The Levites. In the days of Eliashib, *&c.*, the heads of the fathers' houses were recorded. And the priests. (The heads were recorded) unto, *Be. Kamp.* partly *Ke.* —— [4] *V.* 23. The sons of Levi. The heads of the fathers' houses were recorded.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 31. β dwelt at Geba, *Graf,* (*l.*) —— *Chap.* 12. *V.* 9. β Obadiah, *Gr.* (see *v.* 25). —— *V.* 24. β Omit, *Be. Ke.* Comp. *v.* 8, *ch.* 10. 9; Bani, *Gr.*

Before CHRIST cir. 536.

thanks, [g] according to the commandment
of David the man of God, [h] ward over
against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah,
Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters
keeping the ward at the [5] ‖ thresholds of
the gates.
26 These *were* in the days of Joiakim
the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak,
and in the days of Nehemiah [i] the gover-
nor, and of Ezra the priest, [k] the [6] scribe.
27 ¶ And at [l] the dedication of the wall
of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out
of all their places, to bring them to Je-
rusalem, to keep the dedication with glad-
ness, [m] both with thanksgivings, and with
singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with
harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gather-
ed themselves together, both out of the
[7] plain country [7] round about Jerusalem,
and from the villages of Netophathi;
29 Also from [8] the house of Gilgal [6], and
out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth:
for the singers had builded them vil-
lages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests and the Levites puri-
fied themselves, and purified the people,
and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of
Judah upon the wall, and appointed two
great *companies of them that gave* thanks [9],
whereof [n] *one* went on the right hand up-
on the wall [o] toward the dung gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and
half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah,
and Jeremiah,
35 And *certain* of the priests' sons [p] with
trumpets; [10] *namely*, Zechariah the son
of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the
son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah,
the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aza-
rael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel,
and Judah, Hanani, with [q] the musical
instruments of David the man of God,
and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 [r] And [11] at the fountain gate, which
was over against them [11], they went up
by [s] the stairs of the city of David, [12] at
the going up of [12] the wall, [13] above [14] the
house of David [14], even unto [t] the water
gate eastward.
38 [u] And the other *company of them that
gave* thanks [15] went over against *them*,
[16] and I after them, and the half of the
people [16] upon the wall, [17] from beyond [17]
[x] the tower of the furnaces even unto
[y] the broad wall;
39 [z] And [17] from above [17] the gate of Eph-
raim, and [17] above [a] the [18] old gate [18], and
above [b] the fish gate, [c] and the tower of
Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even
unto [d] the sheep gate: and they stood
still in [e] the prison gate.
40 So stood the two *companies of them
that gave* thanks in the house of God,
and I, and the half of the [19] rulers with
me:
41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah,
Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah,
and Hananiah, with trumpets;
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and
Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and

g 1 Chr. 23, & 25, & 26.
h Ezra 3. 11.
‖ Or, *treasuries*, or, *assemblies*.
i ch. 8. 9.
k Ezra 7. 6, 11.
445.
l Deut. 20. 5. Ps. 30, title.
m 1 Chr. 25. 6. 2 Chr. 5. 13. & 7. 6.
n See ver. 38.
o ch. 2. 13. & 3. 13.
p Num. 10. 2, 8.
q 1 Chr. 23. 5.
r ch. 2. 14. & 3. 15.
s ch. 3. 15.
t ch. 3. 26. & 8. 1, 3, 16.
u See ver. 31.
x ch. 3. 11.
y ch. 3. 8.
z 2 Kings 14. 13. ch. 8. 16.
a ch. 3. 6.
b ch. 3. 3.
c ch. 3. 1.
d ch. 3. 32.
e Jer. 32. 2.

Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the
singers † sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their*
overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacri-
fices, and rejoiced: for God had made
them rejoice with great joy: the wives
also and the children rejoiced: so that the
joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ [f] And at that time were some ap-
pointed over the [20] chambers for the trea-
sures, for [20] the offerings, for the first-
fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into
them [21] out of [21] the fields of the cities
the portions ‖ of the law for the priests
and Levites: † for Judah rejoiced for the
priests and for the Levites † that waited.
45 [22] And both the singers and the por-
ters kept the ward of their God, and the
ward of the purification [22], [g] according to
the commandment of David, *and* of So-
lomon his son.
46 For in the days of David β [h] and Asaph
of old *there were* chief β of the singers,
and songs of praise and thanksgiving
unto God.
47 And all Israel in the days of Zerub-
babel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave
the portions of the singers and the por-
ters, every day his portion: [i] and they
‖ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites;
[k] and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the
children of Aaron.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Upon the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed.* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the house of God.* 15 *The violation of the sabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with strange wives.*

ON that day [a] † they read in the book
of Moses in the † audience of the peo-
ple; and therein was found written, [b] that
the Ammonite and the Moabite should
not come into the congregation of God
for ever;
2 Because they met not the children of
Israel with bread and with water, but
[c] hired Balaam against them, that he
should curse them: [d] howbeit our God
turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to pass, when they had
heard the law, [e] that they separated from
Israel all the [1] mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest,
† having the oversight of the β chamber
of the house of our God, *was* allied unto
Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great
chamber, [f] where aforetime they laid the
meat offerings, the frankincense, and the
vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new
wine, and the oil, β † [g] which was com-
manded *to be given* to β the Levites, and
the singers, and the porters; and the
offerings of the priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Je-
rusalem: [h] for in the two and thirtieth
year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came
I unto the king, and [2] † after certain days
‖ obtained I [3] leave of the king:
7 And I came to Jerusalem, and [4] under-
stood of [4] the evil that Eliashib did for
Tobiah, in [i] preparing him a chamber in
the courts of the house of God.
8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I

Before CHRIST 445.
† Heb. *made their voice to be heard.*
f 2 Chr. 31. 11, 12. ch. 13. 5, 12, 13.
‖ That is, *appointed by the law.*
† Heb. *for the joy of Judah.*
† Heb. *that stood.*
g 1 Chr. 25, & 26.
h 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c. 2 Chr. 29. 30.
i Num. 18. 21, 24.
‖ That is, *set apart.*
k Num. 18. 26.
a Deut. 31. 11, 12. 2 Kin. 23. 2. ch. 8. 3, 8. & 9. 3. Isai. 34. 16.
† Heb. *there was read.*
† Heb. *ears.*
b Deut. 23. 3, 4.
c Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9, 10.
d Num. 23. 11. & 24. 10. Deut. 23. 5.
e ch. 9. 2. & 10. 28.
† Heb. *being set over.* ch. 12. 44.
f ch. 12. 44.
† Heb. *the commandment of the Levites.*
g Num. 18. 21, 24.
h ch. 5. 14. cir. 434.
† Heb. *at the end of days.*
‖ Or, *I earnestly requested.*
i ver. 1, 5.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 25. storehouses.—[6] *V.* 26. *i.e.* man of (sacred) letters.—[7] *V.* 28. circle (*ch.* 3. 22).—[8] *V.* 29. Beth-Gilgal.—[9] *V.* 31. *Insert*, and processions.—[10] *V.* 35. also.—[11] *V.* 37. (their course was) unto the fountain-gate, and (going) straight forward.—[12] on the ascent of.—[13] (and passed) over, *Be.*; *or*, past, *Ke.*—[14] *i.e.* a public place so called, *Be.*; *or*, a royal palace, *Ke.*—[15] *V.* 38. which went.—[16] and which I and the half of the people followed, (went).—[17] *Vs.* 38, 39. over, *Be.*; *or*, past, *Ke.*—[18] *V.* 39. gate of the old (city), *Th. Be. Ke.*—[19] *V.* 40. deputies.

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 44. store-rooms for.—[21] according to.—[22] *V.* 45. And they kept the charge (*lit.* watch) of their God, and the charge of, *&c.*; and the singers and the doorkeepers (did their office).—*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 3. *Or*, foreign, *Th.*—[2] *V.* 6. *Or*, for (a period of), *Hi.*; *lit.* unto (*or*, at) the end of.—[3] *i.e.* leave of absence.—[4] *V.* 7. observed.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 46. β So *Heb. points.* Asaph was of old chief, *Heb. text* (consonants, partly), *Sept. Be. Ke.*—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 4. β chambers, *Ew. Be. Her.*—*V.* 5. β the portions of, *Luz. Gei.* (*l.*) Comp. 2 Kings 23. 9, Var. Read.

Before CHRIST cir. 434.

cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they [k]cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had [l]not been given *them:* for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to [m]his field.

11 Then [n]contended I with the [5]rulers, and said, [o]Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 [p]Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the [6] ‖ treasuries.

13 [q]And I made [7]treasurers over [7]the [6]treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted [r]faithful, and † their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

14 [s]Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my [8]† good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the [9] ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah *some* treading wine presses [t]on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, [u]which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 [x]Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 [y]Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem [10][z]began to be dark [10]before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: [o]and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I [11]testified against [11]them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that [b]they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. [c]Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the ‖ greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I [12]Jews *that* † [d]had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And [13]their children spake half [13]in the speech of Ashdod, [14]and † could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I [e]contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and [15]made them [f]swear [15]by God, *saying,* Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 [g]Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet [h]among many nations was there no king like him, [i]who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: [k]nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 [16]Shall we then hearken unto you [16]to do all this great evil, to [l]transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons [m]of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 [n]Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and [o]the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 [p]Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and [q]appointed the [17]wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business;

31 And for [r]the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. [s]Remember me, O my God, for good.

Margin: [k] 2 Chr. 29. 5, 15, 16, 18. — [l] Mal. 3. 8. — [m] Num. 35. 2. — [n] ver. 17, 25. Prov. 28. 4. — [o] ch. 10. 39. — † Heb. *standing.* — [p] ch. 10. 38, 39. & 12. 44. — ‖ Or, *storehouses.* — [q] 2 Chr. 31, 12. ch. 12. 44. — † Heb. *at their hand.* — [r] ch. 7. 2. 1 Cor. 4. 2. — † Heb. it was *upon them.* — [s] ver. 22, 31. ch. 5. 19. — † Heb. *kindnesses.* — ‖ Or, *observations.* — [t] Ex. 20. 10. — [u] ch. 10. 31. Jer. 17. 21, 22. — [x] ver. 11. — [y] Jer. 17. 21, 22, 23. — [z] Lev. 23. 32.

Before CHRIST cir. 434. — [o] Jer. 17. 21, 22. — † Heb. *before the wall?* — [b] ch. 12. 30. — [c] ver. 14, 31. — ‖ Or, *multitude.* — cir. 434. — † Heb. *had made to dwell with them.* — [d] Ezra 9. 2. — † Heb. *they discerned not to speak.* — † Heb. *of people and people.* — [e] ver. 11. Prov. 28. 4. — ‖ Or, *reviled them.* — [f] Ezra 10. 5. ch. 10. 29, 30. — [g] 1 Kings 11. 1, &c. — [h] 1 Kings 3. 13. 2 Chr. 1. 12. — [i] 2 Sam. 12. 24. — [k] 1 Kings 11. 4, &c. — [l] Ezra 10. 2. — [m] ch. 12. 10, 22. — [n] ch. 6. 14. — † Heb. *for the defilings.* — [o] Mal. 2. 4, 11, 12. — [p] ch. 10. 30. — [q] ch. 12. 1, &c. — [r] ch. 10. 34. — [s] ver. 14, 22.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 11. deputies.—[6] *Vs.* 12, 13. storehouses.—[7] *V.* 13. keepers of.—[8] *V.* 14. pious.—[9] wards (*or,* watches).—[10] *V.* 19. *Or,* had their bells rung, *lit.* tinkled, *Bö.*—[11] *V.* 21. protested unto.—[12] *V.* 23. the Jews.—[13] *V.* 24. of their children half spake.—[14] since they.—[15] *V.* 25. adjured them.—[16] *V.* 27. *Or,* And is it not unheard of for you, *Be. Ke.*—[17] *V.* 30. charges.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *Vs.* 2, 5. *Or,* fortress.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts. 10 Vashti, sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus, by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of men's sovereignty.

Before CHRIST cir. 521.

NOW it came to pass in the days of [a]Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned, [b]from India even unto Ethiopia, [c]*over* an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 *That* in those days, when the king Ahasuerus [d]sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in [e]Shushan the [1]palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he [f]made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the [2]power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the [1]palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 *Where were* [3]white, green, and ‖ blue, *hangings*[3], fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver [4]rings and pillars of marble: [g]the [5]beds *were of* gold and silver, upon a pavement ‖ of [6]red, and blue, and white, and black, marble[6].

Margin: [a] Ezra 4. 6. Dan. 9. 1. — [b] ch. 8. 9. — [c] Dan. 6. 1. — [d] 1 Kings 1. 46. — [e] Neh. 1. 1. cir. 519. — [f] Gen. 40. 20. ch. 2. 18. Mark 6. 21.

Before CHRIST cir. 519. — † Heb. *found.* — ‖ Or, *violet.* — [g] See ch. 7. 8. Ezek. 23. 41. Amos 2. 8. & 6. 4. — ‖ Or, *of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 3. forces (*ch.* 8. 11).—[3] *V.* 6. (hangings of) white, (variegated?) cotton, and blue-red.—[4] cylinders.—[5] couches.—[6] alabaster (?), and white marble, and mother of pearl (?), and black marble.

Before CHRIST cir. 519.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and † royal wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when [h] the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, [i] Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven [7] ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment † by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the [k] wise men, [l] which knew the times, (for so *was* the king's [8] manner toward [8] all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the [m] seven princes of Persia and Media, [n] which saw the king's face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom;)

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, [9] so that they shall [o] despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported [9], The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media [10] say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen [10]. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate † unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall [p] give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, [q] into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should [r] bear rule in his own house, and [11] † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people [11].

† Heb. *wine of the kingdom.*
† Heb. *according to the hand of the king.*
h 2 Sam. 13. 28.
i ch. 7. 9.
‖ Or, *eunuchs.*
† Heb. *good of countenance.*
† Heb. *which was by the hand of* his *eunuchs.*
k Jer. 10. 7. Dan. 2. 12. Matt. 2. 1.
l 1 Chr. 12. 32.
m Ezra 7. 14.
n 2 Kings 25. 19.
† Heb. *What to do.*
o Eph. 5. 33.
† Heb. *If it be good with the king.*
† Heb. *from before him.*
† Heb. *that it pass not away,* ch. 8. 8. Dan. 6. 8, 12, 15.
† Heb. *unto her companion.*
p Eph. 5. 33. Col. 3. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
† Heb. *was good in the eyes of the king.*
q ch. 8. 9.
r Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24. 1 Tim. 2. 12.
† Heb. *that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 10. *Lit.* eunuchs; *so always.*—— [8] *V.* 13. business (conducted) before, *Ke. Kamp.*—— [9] *V.* 17. to bring their husbands into contempt in their eyes, in that they shall say.——[10] *V.* 18. which have heard of the queen's matter, tell (it) this (very) day, *&c.*——[11] *V.* 22. *Lit.* be speaking according to the tongue of his people. (Text probably corrupt.)

CHAPTER 2.

1 Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason is recorded in the chronicles.

Before CHRIST 518.

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and [a] what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the [1] palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖ Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their [2] things for purification [2] be given *them:*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the [1] palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite;

6 [b] Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with ‖ Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah, that *is,* Esther, [c] his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* † fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were [d] gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her [2] [e] things for purification [2], with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and † he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 [f] Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew *it.*

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been [3] twelve months, according to [3] the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit,* six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* [2] things for the purifying [2] of the women;)

13 [4] Then thus [4] came *every* maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned [5] into the second [5] house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king de-

518.
a ch. 1. 19, 20.
† Heb. *unto the hand.*
‖ Or, *Hegai,* ver. 8.
b 2 Kings 24. 14, 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10, 20. Jer. 24. 1.
‖ Or, *Jehoiachin,* 2 Kings 24. 6.
† Heb. *nourished.* Eph. 6. 4.
c ver. 15.
† Heb. *fair of form, and good of countenance.*
d ver. 3.
e ver. 3, 12.
† Heb. *her portions.*
† Heb. *he changed her.*
f ver. 20.
† Heb. *to know the peace.*
cir. 515.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *Vs.* 3, 5. *Or,* fortress.—— [2] *Vs.* 3, 9, 12. *i.e.* ointments.——[3] *V.* 12. treated for twelve months according to.——[4] *V.* 13. When at this time (*or,* in this guise).——[5] *V.* 14. *Or,* a second time into the, *Be. Ke.*

Before CHRIST cir. 515. lighted in her, and that she were called
by name.
cir. 515. 15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, [g] the
g ver. 7. daughter of Abihail the uncle of Morde-
cai, who had taken her for his daughter,
was come to go in unto the king, she re-
quired nothing but what Hegai the king's
chamberlain, the keeper of the women,
appointed. And Esther obtained favour
in the sight of all them that looked upon
her.
16 So Esther was taken unto king Aha-
suerus into his house royal in the tenth
month, which *is* the month Tebeth, in
the seventh year of his reign.
17 And the king loved Esther above all
the women, and she obtained grace and
‖ Or, *kindness.* ‖ favour † in his sight more than all the
† Heb. *before him.* virgins; so that he set the royal crown
upon her head, and made her queen in-
stead of Vashti.
cir. 514. 18 Then the king [h] made a great feast
h ch. 1. 3. unto all his princes and his servants, *even*
† Heb. *rest.* Esther's feast; and he [6] made a † release [6]
to the provinces, and gave gifts, accord-
ing to the state of the king.
19 And when the virgins were gathered
together the second time, then Mordecai
i ver. 21. ch. 3. 2. sat [i] in the king's gate.
k ver. 10. 20 [k] Esther had not *yet* shewed her kin-
dred nor her people; as Mordecai had
charged her: for Esther did the com-
mandment of Mordecai, like as when she
was brought up with him.
21 ¶ In those days, while Mordecai sat
in the king's gate, two of the king's
‖ Or, *Bigthana,* ch. 6. 2. chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of
† Heb. *the threshold.* those which kept † the door, were wroth,
and sought to lay hand on the king
Ahasuerus.
22 And the thing was known to Morde-
m ch. 6. 2. cai, [m] who told *it* unto Esther the queen;
and Esther certified the king *thereof* in
Mordecai's name.
23 And when inquisition was made of
the matter, it was found out; therefore
they were both hanged on a tree: and
n ch. 6. 1. it was written in [n] the book of the chro-
nicles before the king.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Haman, advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.* 7 *He casteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.*

cir. 510. AFTER these things did king Aha-
suerus promote Haman the son of
b Num. 24.7. 1 Sam. 15.8. Hammedatha the [b] Agagite, and advanc-
ed him, and set his seat above all the
princes that *were* with him.
2 And all the king's servants, that *were*
c ch. 2. 19. [c] in the king's gate, bowed, and rever-
enced Haman: for the king had so com-
manded concerning him. But Mordecai
d ver. 5. Ps. 15. 4. [d] bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.
3 Then the king's servants, which *were*
in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai,
e ver. 2. Why transgressest thou the [e] king's com-
mandment?
4 Now it came to pass, when they spake
daily unto him, and he hearkened not
unto them, that they told Haman, to
see whether Mordecai's [1] matters would
stand: for he had told them that he *was*
a Jew.
5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai
f ver. 2. ch. 5. 9. [f] bowed not, nor did him reverence, then
g Dan. 3. 19. was Haman [g] full of wrath.
6 And he thought scorn to lay hands
on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed
him the people of Mordecai: wherefore
h Ps. 83. 4. Haman [h] sought to destroy all the Jews
that *were* throughout the whole king-
dom of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of
Mordecai.
510. 7 ¶ In the first month, that *is*, the
month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 18. *Or,* granted a holiday, *Be. Ke.*—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 4. words.

Ahasuerus, [i] they cast Pur, that *is*, the Before CHRIST 510.
lot, before Haman from day to day, and
from month to month, *to* the twelfth i ch. 9. 24.
month, that *is*, the month Adar.
8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasue-
rus, There is a certain people scattered
abroad and dispersed among the people
in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and
[k] their laws *are* diverse from all people; k Ezra 4. 13. Acts 16. 20.
neither keep they the king's laws: there-
fore it *is* not † for the king's profit to † Heb. *meet, or, equal.*
suffer them.
9 If it please the king, let it be written
† that they may be destroyed: and I will † Heb. *to destroy them.*
† pay ten thousand talents of silver to † Heb. *weigh.*
the hands of those that have the charge
of the business, to bring *it* into the
king's treasuries.
10 And the king [l] took [m] his ring from l Gen. 41. 42.
his hand, and gave it unto Haman the m ch. 8. 2, 8.
son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the
Jews' ‖ enemy. ‖ Or, *oppressor,* ch. 7. 6.
11 And the king said unto Haman, The
silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to
do with them as it seemeth good to thee.
12 [n] Then were the king's ‖ scribes called n ch. 8. 9.
on the thirteenth day of the first month, ‖ Or, *secretaries.*
and there was written according to all
that Haman had commanded unto the
king's [2] lieutenants, and to the governors
that *were* over every province, and to the
rulers of every people [3] of every province
[o] according to the writing thereof, and *to* o ch. 1. 22. & 8. 9.
every people after their language; [p] in
the name of king Ahasuerus was it writ- p 1 Kings 21. 8. ch. 8. 8, 10.
ten, and sealed with the king's ring.
13 And the letters were [q] sent by posts q ch. 8. 10.
into all the king's provinces, to destroy,
to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews,
both young and old, little children and
women, [r] in one day, *even* upon the thir- r ch. 8. 12, &c.
teenth *day* of the twelfth month, which
is the month Adar, and [t] *to take* the spoil t ch. 8. 11.
of them for a prey.
14 [u] The copy of the writing [4] for a com- u ch. 8. 13, 14.
mandment to be given [4] in every province
was published unto all [5] people, that they
should be ready against that day.
15 The posts [6] went out, being hastened
by [6] the king's commandment, and the
decree was given in Shushan the palace.
And the king and Haman sat down to
drink; but [x] the city Shushan was per- x See ch. 8. 15. Prov. 29. 2.
plexed.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.* 4 *Esther, understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit.* 10 *She excusing herself is threatened by Mordecai.* 15 *She appointing a fast undertaketh the suit.*

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was cir. 510.
done, Mordecai [a] rent his clothes, a 2 Sam. 1. 11.
and put on sackcloth [b] with ashes, and
went out into the midst of the city, and b Josh. 7. 6. Ezek. 27. 30.
[c] cried with a loud and a bitter cry; c Gen. 27. 34.
2 And came even before the king's
gate: for none *might* enter into the king's
gate clothed with sackcloth.
3 And in every province, whithersoever
the king's commandment and his decree
came, *there was* great mourning among
the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and
wailing; and [1] † many lay in sackcloth † Heb. *sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.* Isai. 58. 5. Dan. 9. 3.
and ashes.
4 ¶ So Esther's maids and her † cham- † Heb. *eunuchs.*
berlains came and told *it* her. Then was
the queen exceedingly grieved; and she
sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to
take away his sackcloth from him: but
he received *it* not.
5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of † Heb. *whom he had set before her.*
the king's chamberlains, † whom he had
appointed to attend upon her, and gave

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 12. *Lit.* satraps. *So in ch.* 8. 9; *ch.* 9. 3.—[3] to.—[4] *V.* 14. to be given as a law.—[5] peoples.—[6] *V.* 15. went out in haste, at.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 3. (even) the great ones, *Cassel.*

Before CHRIST cir. 510.

him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the [2] street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of [d] the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him [e] the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into [f] the inner court, who is not called, [g] *there is* one law [3] of his [3] to put *him* to death, except [4] such [h] to whom the king shall hold out [4] the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink [i] three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law: [k] and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

d ch. 3. 9.
e ch. 3. 14, 15.
f ch. 5. 1.
g Dan. 2. 9.
h ch. 5. 2. & 8. 4.
† Heb. *respiration.* Job 9. 18.
† Heb. *found.*
i See ch. 5. 1.
k See Gen. 43. 14.
† Heb. *passed.*

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Esther, adventuring on the king's favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.* 6 *She, being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day.* 9 *Haman, proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai.* 14 *By the counsel of Zeresh he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.*

NOW it came to pass [a] on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royal *apparel*, and stood in [b] the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* [c] she obtained favour in his sight: and [d] the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? [e] it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ [f] And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, [g] What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is;*

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, [h] that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless Haman [i] refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and [k] the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had [l] advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to morrow am I invited [1] unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a † [m] gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow [n] speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused [o] the gallows to be made.

a See ch. 4. 16.
b See ch. 4. 11. & ch. 6. 4.
c Prov. 21. 1.
d ch. 4. 11. & 8. 4.
e So Mark 6. 23.
f ch. 7. 2.
g ch. 9. 12.
† Heb. *to do.*
h ch. 3. 5.
i So 2 Sam. 13. 22.
† Heb. *caused to come.*
k ch. 9. 7, &c.
l ch. 3. 1.
† Heb. *tree.*
m ch. 7. 9.
n ch. 6. 4.
o ch. 7. 10.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Ahasuerus, reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 4 *Haman, coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour.* 12 *Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his final destiny.*

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring [a] the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? Now Haman was come into [b] the outward court of the king's house, [c] to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to

† Heb. *the king's sleep fled away.*
a ch. 2. 23.
‖ Or, *Bigthan,* ch. 2. 21.
† Heb. *threshold.*
b See ch. 5. 1.
c ch. 5. 14.
† Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth?*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 6. public place. —— [3] *V.* 11. with respect, to him. —— [4] the king hold out to him.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 12. of.

Before CHRIST cir. 510.

honour? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royal apparel be brought † which the king *useth* to wear, and [d] the horse that the king rideth upon, and [1] the crown royal which is set upon his head[1]:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the [2] street of the city, [e] and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the [2] street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman [f] hasted to his house mourning, [g] and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto [h] the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Esther, entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her people's. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger, understanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day [a] at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are [b] sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, [1] although the enemy could not countervail[1] the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the ban-

† Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.* † Heb. *Let them bring the royal apparel.* † Heb. *wherewith the king clotheth himself.* d 1 Kings 1. 33. † Heb. *cause him to ride.* e Gen. 41. 43. † Heb. *suffer not a whit to fall.* f 2 Chr. 26. 20. g 2 Sam. 15. 30. Jer. 14. 3, 4. h ch. 5. 8. † Heb. *to drink.* a ch. 5. 6. b ch. 3. 9. & 4. 7. † Heb. *that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.* † Heb. *whose heart hath filled him.* † Heb. *The man adversary.* ‖ Or, *at the presence of.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 8. upon whose head a crown royal is set, *De W. Be. Ke.* —— [2] *Vs.* 9, 11. public place. —— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 4. for the enemy cannot compensate for. (Very obscure, and perhaps corrupt, *Kamp.*)

quet of wine in his wrath *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon [c] the [2] bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they [d] covered Haman's face.

9 And [e] Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, [3] said before the king[3], Behold also, [f] the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So [g] they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Haman's letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews' joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told [a] what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off [b] his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, † and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then [c] the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I † endure to see [d] the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, [e] I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, [f] may no man reverse.

9 [g] Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that *is*, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the [1] deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* [h] from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province [i] according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

Before CHRIST cir. 510.

c ch. 1. 6. † Heb. *with me.* d Job 9. 24. e ch. 1. 10. f ch. 5. 14. Ps. 7. 16. Prov. 11. 5, 6. † Heb. *tree.* g Ps. 37. 35, 36. Dan. 6. 24. a ch. 2. 7. b ch. 3. 10. † Heb *and she wept, and besought him.* c ch. 4. 11. & 5. 2. † Heb. *the device.* ‖ Or, *who wrote.* † Heb. *be able that I may see.* d Neh. 2. 3. ch. 7. 4. e ver. 1. Prov. 13. 22. f See ch. 1. 19. Dan. 6. 8, 12, 15. g ch. 3. 12. h ch. 1. 1. i ch. 1. 22. & 3. 12.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 8. couch. —— [3] *V.* 9. (which stood) before the king, said. —— *Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 9. governors.

Before CHRIST cir. 510.

10 [k]And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on [2]mules, [3]camels, [4]*and* young dromedaries[4]:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which *were* in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the [5]power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and [l]*to take* the spoil of them for a prey,

12 [m]Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar.

13 [n]The copy of the writing [6]for a commandment to be given[6] in every province *was* † published unto all [7]people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon [2]mules *and* [3]camels went out, [8]being hastened and pressed on by[8] the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the [9]palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a [10]garment of fine linen and purple: and [o]the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jews had [p]light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast [q]and a good day. And many of the people of the land [r]became Jews; for [s]the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

k 1 Kings 21. 8. ch. 3. 12, 13. — l See ch. 9. 10, 15, 16. — m ch. 3. 13, &c. & 9. 1. — n ch. 3. 14, 15. — † Heb. *revealed.* — ‖ Or, *violet.* — o See ch. 3. 15. Prov. 29. 2. — p Ps. 97. 11. — q 1 Sam. 25. 8. ch. 9. 19, 22. — r Ps. 18. 43. — s Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25. ch. 9. 2.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus, at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Haman's sons to be hanged.* 20 *The two days of Purim are made festival.*

cir. 509.

NOW [a]in the twelfth month, that *is*, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, [b]when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews [c]had rule over them that hated them;)

2 The Jews [d]gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as [e]sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for [f]the fear of them fell upon all [1]people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the [2]deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai [g]waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the [3]palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

a ch. 8. 12. — b ch. 3. 13. — c 2 Sam. 22. 41. — d ch. 8. 11. & ver. 16. — e Ps. 71. 13, 24. — f ch. 8. 17. — † Heb. *those which did the business that belonged to the king.* — g 2 Sam. 3. 1. 1 Chr. 11. 9. Prov. 4. 18. — † Heb. *according to their will.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 10, 14. swift steeds.—[3] *Vs.* 10, 14. mules, *Ge. De W.; or,* royal (steeds), *Haug, Be. Ke.*—[4] *V.* 10. foals of mares, *Ge. De W.; or,* the foals of stallions, *Be. Ke.*—[5] *V.* 11. forces.—[6] *V.* 13. to be given as a law.—[7] peoples.—[8] *V.* 14. in hot haste, at.—[9] *Or,* fortress.—[10] *V.* 15. mantle.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 2. peoples.—[2] *V.* 3. governors.—[6] *Vs.* 6, 11, 12. *Or,* fortress.

Before CHRIST cir. 509.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 [h]The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; [i]but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the [3]palace † was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the [3]palace, and the ten sons of Haman; [4]what have they done[4] in the rest of the king's provinces? now [k]what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan to do to morrow also [l]according unto this day's decree, and † let Haman's ten sons [m]be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan [n]gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; [o]but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the king's provinces [p]gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, [q]but they laid not their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day † of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together [r]on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar [s]*a day of* gladness and feasting, [t]and a good day, and of [u]sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was [y]turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of [z]sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, [a]had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, to [5]† consume them, and to destroy them;

h ch. 5. 11. Job 18. 19. & 27. 13, 14, 15. Ps. 21. 10. — i See ch. 8. 11. — † Heb. *came.* — k ch. 5. 6. & 7. 2. — l ch. 8. 11. — † Heb. *let men hang.* — m 2 Sam. 21. 6, 9. — n ver. 2. & ch. 8. 11. — o ver. 10. — p ver. 2. & ch. 8. 11. — q See ch. 8. 11. — 509. † Heb. *in it.* — r ver. 11, 15. — s Deut. 16. 11, 14. — t ch. 8. 17. — u ver. 22. Neh. 8. 10, 12. — y Ps. 30. 11. — z ver. 19. Neh. 8. 11. — a ch. 3. 6, 7. — † Heb. *crush.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 12. *i.e.* what must they not have done.—[5] *V.* 24. discomfit.

Before CHRIST cir. 509.

25 But † [b] when *Esther* came before the
king, he commanded by letters that his
wicked device, which he devised against
the Jews, should [c] return upon his own
head, and [6] that he and his sons should
be hanged [6] on the gallows.
26 Wherefore they called these days Pu-
rim after the name of ‖ Pur. Therefore
for all the words of [d] this letter, and
[7] *of that* which they had seen concerning
this matter, and [8] which had come unto
them,
27 The Jews ordained, and took upon
them, and upon their seed, and upon all
such as [e] joined themselves unto them,
so as it should not † fail, that they would
keep these two days according to their
writing, and according to their *appointed*
time every year;
28 And *that* these days *should be* remem-
bered and kept throughout every gene-
ration, every family, every province, and
every city; and *that* these days of Purim
should not † fail from among the Jews,
nor the memorial of them † perish from
their seed.
29 Then Esther the queen, [f] the daugh-
ter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew,
wrote with † all authority, to confirm this
[g] second letter of Purim.
30 And he sent the letters unto all the

† Heb. *when she came.*
b ver. 13, 14. ch. 7. 5, &c. & 8. 3, &c.
c ch. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 16.
‖ That is, *Lot.*
d ver. 20.
e ch. 8. 17. Is. 56. 3, 6. Zech. 2. 11.
† Heb. *pass.*
† Heb. *pass.*
† Heb. *be ended.*
f ch. 2. 15.
† Heb. *all strength.*
g See ch. 8. 10. & ver. 20.

Jews, to [h] the hundred twenty and seven
provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus,
with words of peace and truth,
31 To confirm these days of Purim in
their times *appointed*, according as Mor-
decai the Jew and Esther the queen had
enjoined them, and as they had decreed
† for themselves and for their seed, the
matters of [i] the fastings and [9] their cry [9].
32 And the decree of Esther confirmed
these matters of Purim; and it was
written in the book.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Ahasuerus's greatness.* 3 *Mordecai's advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute
upon the land, and *upon* [a] the [1] isles
of the sea.
2 And all the acts of his power and of
his might, and the declaration of the
greatness of Mordecai, [b] whereunto the
king † advanced him, *are* they not writ-
ten in the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Media and Persia?
3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* [c] next un-
to king Ahasuerus, and great among the
Jews, and accepted of the multitude of
his brethren, [d] seeking the wealth of his
people, and speaking peace to all his
seed.

Before CHRIST cir. 509.
h ch. 1. 1.
† Heb. *for their souls.*
i ch. 4. 3, 16.
cir. 495.
a Gen. 10. 5. Ps. 72. 10. Isai. 24. 15.
b ch. 8. 15. & 9. 4.
† Heb. *made him great.*
c Gen. 41. 40. 2 Chr. 28. 7.
d Neh. 2. 10. Ps. 122. 8, 9.

‖ THE BOOK OF JOB.

‖ *Moses* is thought to have wrote the Book of *Job*, whilst among the *Madianites*, before Christ cir. 1520.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan, appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 13 *Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

THERE was a man [a] in the land of
Uz, whose name *was* [b] Job; and that
man was [1] [c] perfect and upright, and one
that [d] feared God, and eschewed evil.
2 And there were born unto him seven
sons and three daughters.
3 His ‖ substance also was seven thou-
sand sheep, and three thousand camels,
and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five
hundred she asses, and a very great
‖ household; so that this man was the
greatest of all the [2] † men of the east [2].
4 And his sons [3] went and feasted [3] *in
their* houses, every one his day; and
[4] sent and called for [4] their three sisters
to eat and to drink with them.
5 And it was so, when the days of *their*
feasting were gone about, that Job sent
and sanctified them, and rose up early
in the morning, [e] and offered burnt of-
ferings *according* to the number of them
all: for Job said, It may be that my
sons have sinned, and [5] [f] cursed God in
their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.
6 ¶ Now [g] there was a day [h] when the
sons of [6] God came to present themselves
before the LORD, and [7] † Satan came also
† among them.
7 And the LORD said unto [7] Satan,
Whence comest thou? Then [7] Satan an-
swered the LORD, and said, From [i] going
to and fro in the earth, and from walk-
ing up and down in it.
8 And the LORD said unto [7] Satan,

a Gen. 22. 20, 21.
b Ezek. 14. 14. James 5. 11.
c Gen. 6. 9. & 17. 1. ch. 2. 3.
d Prov. 8. 13. & 16. 6.
‖ Or, *cattle*
‖ Or, *husbandry.*
† Heb. *sons of the east.*
e Gen. 8. 20. ch. 42. 8.
f 1 Kings 21. 10, 13.
† Heb. *all the days.*
g ch. 2. 1.
h 1 Kings 22. 19. ch. 38. 7.
† Heb. *the Adversary,* 1 Chr. 21. 1. Rev. 12. 9, 10.
† Heb. *in the midst of them.*
i ch. 2. 2. Matt. 12. 43. 1 Pet. 5. 8.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 25. they hanged him and his sons.——[7] *V.* 26. for.——[8] that which.——[9] *V.* 31. *i.e.* lamentation.——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. *Or*, coasts.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *Vs.* 1, 8. *i.e.* blameless.——[2] *V.* 3. *Lit.* sons of the east country.——[3] *V.* 4. were wont to go and feast.——[4] would send and bid.——[5] *V.* 5. So *Ge. Me. Rather*, bidden farewell to (=renounced), *Schu. Ew. Schl. Da. De. Di.*——[6] *V.* 6. *Lit.* the Elohim. *So in ch.* 2.——[7] *Vs.* 6—9, 12. the Satan, *i.e.* Accuser. Comp. Rev. 12. 10.

† [k] Hast thou considered my servant Job,
that *there is* none like him in the earth,
[l] a [1] perfect and an upright man, one
that feareth God, and escheweth evil?
9 Then [7] Satan answered the LORD, and
said, Doth Job fear God for nought?
10 [m] Hast not thou made an hedge about
him, and about his house, and about
all that he hath on every side? [n] thou
hast blessed the work of his hands, and
his ‖ substance is increased in the land.
11 [o] But put forth thine hand now, and
touch all that he [8] hath, † and he will
[p] curse thee to thy face [8].
12 And the LORD said unto [7] Satan, Be-
hold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power;
only upon himself put not forth thine
hand. So [7] Satan went forth from the
presence of the LORD.
13 ¶ And [9] there was [9] a day [q] when his
sons and his daughters *were* eating and
drinking wine in their eldest brother's
house:
14 [10] And there came a messenger unto
Job, and said, The oxen were plowing,
and the asses feeding beside them:
15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and
took them away; yea, they have slain
the servants with the edge of the sword;
and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came
also another, and said, [11] ‖ The fire [11] of
God is fallen from heaven, and hath
burned up the sheep, and the servants,
and consumed them; and I only am es-
caped alone to tell thee.
17 While he *was* yet speaking, there
came also another, and said, The Chal-
deans made out three bands, and † fell
upon the camels, and have carried them
away, yea, and slain the servants with
the edge of the sword; and I only am
escaped alone to tell thee.
18 While he *was* yet speaking, there
came also another, and said, [r] Thy sons
and thy daughters *were* eating and drink-
ing wine in their eldest brother's house:

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.
† Heb. *Hast thou set thy heart on.*
k ch. 2. 3.
l ver. 1.
m Ps. 34. 7. Isai. 5. 2.
n Ps. 128. 1, 2. Prov. 10. 22.
‖ Or, *cattle.*
o ch. 2. 5. & 19. 21.
† Heb. *if he curse thee not to thy face.*
p Isai. 8. 21. Mal. 3. 13, 14.
† Heb. *hand.* Gen. 16. 6.
q Eccles. 9. 12.
‖ Or, *A great fire.*
† Heb. *rushed.*
r ver. 4, 13.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 11. hath: if he will not bid thee farewell (*v.* 5) to thy face!——[9] *V.* 13. it came to pass on.——[10] *V.* 14. That.——[11] *V.* 16. Fire.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

19 And, behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
20 Then Job arose, [s] and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and [t] fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,
21 And said, [u] Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD [x] gave, and the LORD hath [y] taken away; [z] blessed be the name of the LORD.
22 [a] In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ [12] charged God foolishly [12].

CHAPTER 2.

1 Satan appearing again before God obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boils. 9 Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

1 AGAIN [a] there was a day when [1] the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and [2] Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.
2 And the LORD said unto [2] Satan, From whence comest thou? And [2] [b] Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.
3 And the LORD said unto [2] Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, [c] a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he [d] holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † [e] to [3] destroy him [3] without cause.
4 And [2] Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.
5 [f] But put forth thine hand now, and touch his [g] bone and his [4] flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face [4].
6 [h] And the LORD said unto [2] Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; [5] ‖ but save his life.
7 ¶ So went [2] Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils [i] from the sole of his foot unto his crown.
8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; [k] and he sat down among the ashes.
9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, [l] Dost thou still [m] retain thine integrity? [6] curse God [6], and die.
10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the [7] foolish women speaketh. What? [n] shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? [o] In all this did not Job [p] sin with his lips.
11 ¶ Now when Job's three [q] friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the [r] Temanite, and Bildad the [s] Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: [8] for they had made [8] an appointment together to come [t] to mourn with him and to comfort him.
12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and [u] sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.
13 So they sat down with him upon the ground [x] seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* [9] grief was very great.

† Heb. *from aside, &c.* s Gen. 37. 29. Ezra 9. 3. ‖ Or, *robe.* t 1 Pet. 5. 6. u Ps. 49. 17. Eccl. 5. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 7. x Eccl. 5. 19. Jam. 1. 17. y Mat. 20.15. z Eph. 5. 20. 1 Thes. 5.18. a ch. 2. 10. ‖ Or, *attributed folly to God.* a ch. 1. 6. b ch. 1. 7. c ch. 1. 1, 8. d ch. 27. 5, 6. † Heb. *to swallow him up.* e ch. 9. 17. f ch. 1. 11. g ch. 19. 20. h ch. 1. 12. ‖ Or, *only.* i Isai. 1. 6. k 2 Sam. 13. 19. ch. 42. 6. Ezek. 27. 30. Matt. 11. 21. l ch. 21. 15. m ver. 3. n ch. 1. 21. Rom. 12. 12. James 5. 10, 11. o ch. 1. 22. p Ps. 39. 1. q Prov. 17. 17. r Gen. 36. 11. Jer. 49. 7. s Gen. 25. 2. t ch. 42. 11. Rom. 12.15. u Neh. 9. 1. Lam. 2. 10. Ezek. 27.30. x Gen. 50.10.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 22. ascribed unseemliness to God.—— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. And it came to pass on a day that.——[2] *Vs.* 1–4, 6, 7. the Satan.——[3] *V.* 3. *Lit.* swallow him up.——[4] *V.* 5. flesh: if he will not bid thee farewell (*ch.* 1. 5) to thy face!——[5] *V.* 6. only.——[6] *V.* 9. bid God farewell.——[7] *V.* 10. *i.e.* ungodly.——[8] *V.* 11. and they made.——[9] *V.* 13. pain.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Job curses the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

AFTER this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.
2 And Job † spake, and said,
3 [a] Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived.
4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.
5 Let darkness and [b] the shadow of death [1] ‖ stain it [1]; let a cloud dwell upon it; ‖ let the blackness of the day terrify it.
6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it; ‖ let it not β be joined unto β the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.
7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.
8 Let them curse it that curse [2] the day [2], [c] who are ready to [3] raise up ‖ their mourning [3].
9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it see † the dawning of the day:
10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.
11 [d] Why died I not [4] from the womb [4]? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?
12 [e] Why did the knees [5] prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?
13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,
14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, β which [f] built γ [6] desolate places [6] γ for themselves β;
15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:
16 Or [g] as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the † weary be at rest.
18 *There* the prisoners [7] rest together; [h] they hear not the voice of the [8] oppressor.
19 The small and great are [9] there; and the servant *is* free from his master.
20 [i] Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the [k] bitter *in* soul;
21 Which † [l] long for death, but it *cometh* not; and dig for it more than [m] for hid treasures;
22 Which [10] rejoice exceedingly, *and* are glad [10], when they can find the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, [n] and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh β [11] † before I eat [11] β, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.
25 [12] For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me [12], and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

† Heb. *answered.* a ch. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 15. 10. & 20. 14. b ch. 10. 21, 22. & 16. 16. & 28. 3. Ps. 23. 4. & 44. 19. & 107. 10, 14. Jer. 13. 16. Amos 5. 8. ‖ Or, *challenge it.* ‖ Or, *let them terrify it, as those who have a bitter day.* Amos 8. 10. ‖ Or, *let it not rejoice among the days.* c Jer. 9. 17, 18. ‖ Or, *a leviathan.* † Heb. *the eyelids of the morning.* ch. 41. 18. d ch. 10. 18. e Gen. 30. 3. Isai. 66. 12. f ch. 15. 28. g Ps. 58. 8. † Heb. *wearied in strength.* h ch. 39. 7. i Jer. 20. 18. k 1 Sam. 1. 10. 2 Kings 4. 27. Prov. 31. 6. † Heb. *wait.* l Rev. 9. 6. m Prov. 2. 4. n ch. 19. 8. Lam. 3. 7. † Heb. *before my meat.* † Heb. *I feared a fear, and it came upon me.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 5. redeem it (as something which had been mortgaged).——[2] *V.* 8. *i.e.* days.——[3] rouse the leviathan (a mythical sky-monster). Comp. *ch.* 41. 1.——[4] *V.* 11. *i.e. either,* directly after birth (*Ew. Hi.*); *or,* as an embryo (*Schl. De.*)——[5] *V.* 12. welcome (*lit.* meet).——[6] *V.* 14. *i.e.* mausolea, *De. Hi.* (comp. Ezek. 26. 20). *Or,* pyramids, *Ew. Me.* (*Text corrupt, Ol. Kue. Matthes.*)——[7] *V.* 18. are at ease.——[8] driver.——[9] *V.* 19. there alike.——[10] *V.* 22. are glad even to exultation, which rejoice.——[11] *V.* 24. instead of (*or,* like) my food, *Ew. Da. De. Di. Hi.*——[12] *V.* 25. For I feared (*or,* I fear) a fear, and it reacheth me.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 6. β So *Targ., Symm. Hi.* (with other points); rejoice among, *Heb. text, Ew. Schl. Da. De. Me.*——*V.* 14. β who rejoiced in swords, *Sept. Cappel.*—— γ palaces, *Ol.*——*V.* 24. β in proportion to my food, *Kue.* (*l., pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

26 [13] I was not in safety [13], neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth God's judgments to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearful vision, to humble the excellency of creatures before God.*

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, [1] wilt thou [1] be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou [a] hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou [b] hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 [2] *Is* not *this* [c] thy fear, [d] thy confidence, thy hope, and the [2] uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, [e] who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, [f] they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and ‖ by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and [g] the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 [h] The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the [3] stout lion's whelps [3] are scattered abroad.

12 Now a [4] thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine ear received [5] a little [5] thereof.

13 [i] In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and [k] trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a [6] spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, [7] ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voice [7], *saying*,

17 [l] Shall mortal man be [8] more just than [8] God? shall a man be [9] more pure than [9] his maker?

18 Behold, he [m] put no trust in his servants; ‖ and his angels he charged with [10] folly:

19 [n] How much less *in* them that dwell in [o] houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 [p] They are † destroyed [11] from morning to evening [11]: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 [12] [q] Doth not their β excellency *which is* in them go away [12]? [r] they die, [13] even without [13] wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The harm of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of God's correction.*

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the [1] saints wilt thou ‖ turn?

† Heb. *a word.* — † Heb. *who can refrain from words?* — a Isai. 35. 3. — b Isai. 35. 3. — † Heb. *the bowing knees,* Hebr. 12. 12. — c ch. 1. 1. — d Prov. 3. 26. — e Ps. 37. 25. — f Ps. 7. 14. Prov. 22. 8. Hos. 10. 13. Gal. 6. 7, 8. — ‖ That is, *by his anger:* as Is. 30. 33. See Ex. 15. 8. ch. 1. 19. & 15. 30. Isai. 11. 4. 2 Thess. 2. 8. — g Ps. 58. 6. — h Ps. 34. 10. — † Heb. *by stealth.* — i ch. 33. 15. — † Heb. *met me.* — k Hab. 3. 16. — † Heb. *the multitude of my bones.* — ‖ Or, *I heard a still voice.* — l ch. 9. 2. — m ch. 15. 15. & 25. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 4. — ‖ Or, *nor in his angels, in whom he put light.* — n ch. 15. 16. — o 2 Cor. 4. 7. & 5. 1. — p Ps. 90. 5, 6. — † Heb. *beaten in pieces.* — q Ps. 39. 11. & 49. 14. — r ch. 36. 12. — ‖ Or, *look?*

2 [2] For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ envy slayeth the silly one [2].

3 [a] I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his [3] habitation.

4 [b] His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, [c] neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and β [4] [d] the robber swalloweth up [4] β their substance.

6 [5] Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 [6] Yet man is [e] born unto ‖ trouble, as † the [7] sparks fly upward.

8 [8] I would [8] seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 [f] Which doeth great things † and unsearchable; marvellous things † without number:

10 [g] Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 [h] To set up on high those that be low; that [9] those which mourn [9] may be exalted to safety.

12 [i] He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 [k] He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 [l] They ‖ meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

15 But [m] he saveth β the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and β from the hand of the mighty.

16 [n] So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 [o] Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 [p] For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 [q] He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven [r] there shall no evil touch thee.

20 [s] In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war † from the power of the sword.

21 [t] Thou shalt be hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of [10] destruction when it cometh.

22 At [10] destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: [u] neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 [x] For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ‖ that thy [11] tabernacle *shall be* [11] in peace; and thou shalt visit thy [3] habitation, and shalt [12] not ‖ sin [12].

25 Thou shalt know also that [y] thy seed *shall be* ‖ great, and thine offspring [z] as the grass of the earth.

26 [a] Thou shalt come to *thy* grave [13] in a full age [13], like as a shock of corn † cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have [b] searched it, so it *is*; hear it, and know thou *it* † for thy good.

‖ Or, *indignation.* — a Ps. 37. 35, 36. Jer. 12. 2, 3. — b Ps. 119. 155. & 127. 5. — c Ps. 109. 12. — d ch. 18. 9. — ‖ Or, *iniquity.* — e Gen. 3. 17, 18, 19. 1 Cor. 10. 13. — ‖ Or, *labour.* — † Heb. *the sons of the burning coal lift up to fly.* — f ch. 9. 10. & 37. 5. Ps. 40. 5. & 72. 18. & 145. 3. Rom. 11. 33. — † Heb. *and there is no search.* — † Heb. *till there be no number.* — g ch. 28. 26. Ps. 65. 9, 10. & 147. 8. Jer. 5. 24. & 10. 13. & 51. 16. Acts 14. 17. — † Heb. *outplaces.* — h 1 Sam. 2. 7. Ps. 113. 7. — i Neh. 4. 15. Ps. 33. 10. Isai. 8. 10. — ‖ Or, *cannot perform any thing.* — k Ps. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 3. 19. — l Deut. 28. 29. Isai. 59. 10. Amos 8. 9. — ‖ Or, *run into.* — m Ps. 35. 10. — n 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 107. 42. — o Ps. 94. 12. Pro. 3. 11, 12. Heb. 12. 5. Jam. 1. 12. Rev. 3. 19. — p Dt. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Isai. 30. 26. Hos. 6. 1. — q Ps. 34. 19. & 91. 3. Prov. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 13. — r Ps. 91. 10. — s Ps. 33. 19. & 37. 19. — † Heb. *from the hands.* — t Ps. 31. 20. — ‖ Or, *when the tongue scourgeth.* — u Isai. 11. 9. & 35. 9. & 65. 25. Ezek. 34. 25. — x Ps. 91. 12. Hos. 2. 18. — ‖ Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle.* — ‖ Or, *err.* — y Ps. 112. 2. — ‖ Or, *much.* — z Ps. 72. 16. — a Prov. 9. 11. & 10. 27. — † Heb. *ascendeth.* — b Ps. 111. 2. — † Heb. *for thyself.* Prov. 9. 12.

VAR. REND. — [13] *V.* 26. *i.e.* I had no tranquillity. (Or the tenses in this verse may be presents.)—— *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. thou wilt, *Hi.* —— [2] *V.* 6. Is not thy piety thy confidence? thy hope, the. —— [3] *V.* 11. whelps of the lioness. —— [4] *V.* 12. word, *i.e.* oracle. —— [5] a whisper. —— [6] *V.* 15. *Rather*, wind, *Schl. De. Di. Me. Hi.* —— [7] *V.* 16. *Or*, I heard a still voice, *Ew. Da. De. Di. Hi.* —— [8] *V.* 17. just before. —— [9] pure before. —— [10] *V.* 18. *Rather*, error, *Ew. Di. Hi.* —— [11] *V.* 20. *i.e.* in a single day. —— [12] *V.* 21. *Or*, Is not their tent-cord torn away in them? *Ew. De. Di.* —— [13] still failing of. —— *Chap.* 5 [1] *V.* 1. holy ones.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 21. β tent-peg, *Ol. Hi. Matthes.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 2. Nay, (for) the fool is killed of vexation, and the simple slain of passion. —— [3] *Vs.* 3, 24. homestead. —— [4] *V.* 5. the snare gapeth for, *Schl. Da. Hi.* —— [5] *V.* 6. For. —— [6] *V.* 7. Nay, (but). —— [7] So *Ew.* (on Job), *De. Di. Me. Or*, arrows (comp. Ps. 76. 3), *Schu. Ge.* (*lit.* sons of flashing). —— [8] *V.* 8. But I, I would. —— [9] *V.* 11. *Lit.* the squalid (*so ch.* 30. 28). —— [10] *Vs.* 21, 22. wasting. —— [11] *V.* 24. tent is. —— [12] miss nothing. —— [13] *V.* 26. with unbroken strength, *Fl.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 5. β the thirsty pant for, *Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Me.* (*pts.*)——*V.* 15. β the destroyed from their mouth, and the poor, *Cappel, Ew. Ol.* (*pts.*); their slain ones from the sword, and the poor, *Matthes.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Job sheweth that his complaints are not causeless.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproveth his friends of unkindness.*

BUT Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my [1] grief were throughly
weighed, and my calamity † laid in the
balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier [a] than
the sand of the sea: therefore ‖ my words
are [2] swallowed up [2].
4 [b] For the arrows of [3] the Almighty [3]
are within me, the poison whereof drink-
eth up my spirit: [c] the terrors of God
do set themselves in array against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray † when he hath
grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten
without salt? or is there *any* taste in
the white of an egg?
7 [4] The things *that* my soul refused to
touch *are* [4] as [5] my sorrowful [5] meat.
8 Oh that I might have my request;
and that God would grant *me* † the thing
that I long for!
9 Even [d] that it would please God to
[6] destroy me; that he would let loose his
hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet have comfort;
[7] yea, I would harden myself in sorrow:
let him not spare [7]; for [e] I have not [8] con-
cealed the words of [f] the Holy One.
11 What *is* my strength, that I should
hope? and what *is* mine end, that I
should [9] prolong my life [9]?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones?
or *is* my flesh † of brass?
13 *Is* not [10] my help in me? and is wis-
dom [10] driven quite from me?
14 β † [g] To him that is afflicted pity *should*
be shewed from his friend; [11] but he for-
saketh [11] the fear of the Almighty β.
15 [h] My brethren have dealt deceitfully
as a [12] brook, *and* [i] as the [13] stream of
brooks they [13] pass away;
16 Which are blackish by reason of the
ice, *and* [14] wherein the snow β is hid β [14]:
17 What time they wax warm, † they
vanish: † when it is hot, they are † con-
sumed out of their place.
18 [15] The paths of their way are turned
aside [15]; [16] they go to nothing [16], and
perish.
19 The troops of [k] Tema looked, the com-
panies of [l] Sheba waited for them.
20 They were [17] [m] confounded because
they had hoped; they came thither, and
were ashamed.
21 β ‖ For now [n] ye are † nothing β; ye see
[18] *my* casting down [18], and [o] are afraid.

† Heb. *lifted up.*
a Prov. 27. 3.
‖ That is, *I want words to express my grief.* Ps. 77. 4.
b Ps. 38. 2.
c Ps. 88. 15, 16.
† Heb. *at grass.*
† Heb. *my expectation.*
d 1 Kings 19. 4.
e Acts 20. 20.
f Lev. 19. 2. Isai. 57. 15. Hos. 11. 9.
† Heb. *brasen?*
† Heb. *To him that melteth.*
g Prov. 17. 17.
h Ps. 38. 11. & 41. 9.
i Jer. 15. 18.
† Heb. *they are cut off.*
† Heb. *in the heat thereof.*
† Heb. *extinguished.*
k Gen. 25. 15.
l 1 Kings 10. 1. Ps. 72. 10. Ezek. 27. 22, 23.
m Jer. 14. 3.
‖ Or, *For now ye are like to them.* Heb. *to it.*
n ch. 13. 4.
† Heb. *not.*
o Ps. 38. 11.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 2. vexation: *see ch.* 5. 2. —[2] *V.* 3. rash, *Ew. De. Hi. Matthes;* heated, *Schu. Da.* —[3] *V.* 4. *Heb.* Shaddai: *so throughout.*—[4] *V.* 7. *Or,* My soul refuseth to touch it; it is, *Ew. Schl. Di.*— [5] loathsomeness in my, *Ew. Schl. De. Di.* (*text obscure*). —[6] *V.* 9. crush (*ch.* 4. 19).—[7] *V.* 10. and I would dance amidst the pain which spareth not (*or,* which he spareth not), *Ew. Da. De. Hi.*—[8] disowned.— [9] *V.* 11. have patience.—[10] *V.* 13. mine inner help vanished, and welfare (*or,* endurance), *Ew. Di.* virtually *De.*—[11] *V.* 14. even if he forsaketh, *Schl. Di.;* else he might forsake, *De.* (*Ew.* supposes that something has fallen out between the two halves of the verse.)—[12] *V.* 15. torrent.—[13] channel of torrents which.—[14] *V.* 16. *Lit.* (flowing down) upon them the snow hideth itself. *But see* Var. Read.—[15] *V.* 18. *Or,* Caravans turn aside on their way, *Schu. Schl. Matthes;* Caravans that go their way turn aside, *Da.* —[16] they go up into the desert, *Ew. Schl. Hi.*— [17] *V.* 20. *i.e.* disappointed.—[18] *V.* 21. a terror.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 14. β He that restraineth kindness from his friend forsaketh the fear of the Almighty, *Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Me.*—*V.* 16. β pileth itself up, *Gr.* (*l.*) Comp. Ex. 15. 8.—*V.* 21. β So are ye now become unto me, *Ew. Ol.* (*partly following Sept. Pesh.*)

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give a
reward for me of your substance?
23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's
hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of
the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue:
and cause me to understand wherein I
have erred.
25 How [19] forcible are right words! but
what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words,
[20] and the speeches of one that is desper-
ate, *which are* as wind [20]?
27 [21] Yea, † ye overwhelm [21] the fatherless,
and ye [22] [p] dig *a pit* for [22] your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon
me; for [23] *it is* † evident unto you if
I lie [23].
29 [q] Return, I pray you, let [24] it not be
iniquity; yea, return again, my righteous-
ness *is* ‖ in it [24].
30 Is there [25] iniquity in my tongue? can-
not † my taste discern [26] perverse things [26]?

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Job excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his own restlessness,* 17 *and God's watchfulness.*

IS *there* not [1] ‖ [a] an appointed time [1] to
man upon earth? *are not* his days also
like the days of an hireling?
2 As a servant [2] † earnestly desireth [2] the
shadow, and as an hireling looketh for
the reward of his work:
3 So am I made to possess [b] months of
[3] vanity, and wearisome nights are ap-
pointed to me.
4 [c] When I lie down, I say, When shall
I arise, and † the night be gone? and I
am full of tossings to and fro unto the
dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is [d] clothed with worms and
clods of dust; my skin [4] is broken, and
become loathsome [4].
6 [e] My days are swifter than a weaver's
shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that [f] my life *is* wind:
mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 [g] The eye of him that hath seen me
shall see me no *more:* thine eyes *are*
upon me, and ‖ I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanish-
eth away: so [h] he that goeth down to
the grave shall come up no *more.*
10 He shall return no more to his house,
[i] neither shall his place know him any
more.
11 Therefore I will [k] not refrain my
mouth; I will speak in the anguish of
my spirit; I will [l] complain in the bitter-
ness of my soul.
12 *Am* I a sea, or a [5] whale, that thou
settest a watch over me?
13 [m] When I say, My bed shall comfort
me, my couch shall ease my complaint;
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams,
and terrifiest me through visions:
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling,
and death rather † than [6] my life [6].
16 [n] I loathe *it;* I would not live alway:
[o] let me alone; for [p] my days *are* vanity.
17 [q] What *is* man, that thou shouldest
magnify him? and that thou shouldest set
[7] thine heart [7] upon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every
morning, *and* try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not [8] depart from

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

† Heb. *ye cause to fall upon.*
p Ps. 57. 6.
† Heb. *before your face.*
q ch. 17. 10.
‖ That is, *in this matter.*
† Heb. *my palate.* ch. 12. 11. & 34. 3.
‖ Or, *a warfare.*
a ch. 14. 5, 13, 14. Ps. 39. 4.
† Heb. *gapeth after.*
b See ch. 29. 2.
c Deut. 28. 67. ch. 17. 12.
† Heb. *the evening be measured?*
d Is. 14. 11.
e ch. 9. 25. & 16. 22. & 17. 11. Ps. 90. 6. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. Isai. 38. 12. & 40. 6. Jam. 4. 14.
f Ps. 78. 39. & 89. 47.
† Heb. *shall not return.*
‖ *to see,* that is, *to enjoy.*
g ch. 20. 9.
‖ That is, *I can live no longer.*
h 2 Sam. 12. 23.
i ch. 8. 18. & 20. 9. Ps. 103. 16.
k Ps. 39. 1, 9. & 40. 9.
l 1 Sam. 1. 10. ch. 10. 1.
m ch. 9. 27.
† Heb. *than my bones.*
n ch. 10. 1.
o ch. 10. 20. & 14. 6. Ps. 39. 13.
p Ps. 62. 9.
q Ps. 8. 4. & 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 25. *Or,* sweet, *Schu. Ew. Schl.* —[20] *V.* 26. though....belong to the wind.—[21] *V.* 27. But ye would even cast lots on.—[22] traffic with. —[23] *V.* 28. I shall surely not lie to your face.— [24] *V.* 29. there not be injustice; yea, return, my cause is still just.—[25] *V.* 30. injustice.—[26] utter evil.—*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. a hard service (a military figure).—[2] *V.* 2. *Lit.* panteth for.—[3] *V.* 3. disappointment, *Schl. De.;* misery, *Ew.*—[4] *V.* 5. closeth up and breaketh out again.—[5] *V.* 12. sea-monster. —[6] *V.* 15. this skeleton (*see margin*).—[7] *V.* 17. *i.e.* thy thoughts.—[8] *V.* 19. look away.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

me, nor let me alone till I swallow down
my spittle?
20 [9] I have sinned; what shall I do unto
thee [9], [r] O [10] thou preserver of men [10]?
why [s] hast thou set me as a mark against
thee, so that I am a burden β to myself β?
21 And why dost thou not pardon my
transgression, and take away mine ini-
quity? for now shall I sleep in the dust;
and thou shalt seek me [11] in the morn-
ing [11], but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Bildad sheweth God's justice in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He allegeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth God's just dealing to Job.*

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite,
and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these *things?*
and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth
be like a strong wind?
3 [a] Doth God pervert judgment? or doth
the Almighty pervert justice?
4 If [b] thy children have sinned against
him, [1] and he have cast them away † for [1]
their transgression;
5 [c] If thou [2] wouldest seek unto God be-
times [2], and make thy supplication to the
Almighty;
6 If thou [3] *wert* pure and upright; surely
now he [4] would awake for thee, and make
the habitation of thy righteousness pros-
perous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet
thy latter end [5] should greatly increase.
8 [d] For enquire, I pray thee, of the for-
mer age, and [6] prepare thyself to the
search of their fathers [6]:
9 (For [e] we *are but of* yesterday, and
know † nothing, because our days upon
earth *are* a shadow:)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell
thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow up without mire?
can the [7] flag grow without water?
12 [f] Whilst it *is* yet in his greenness,
and not cut down, it withereth before
any *other* herb.
13 So β *are* the paths β of all that forget
God; and the [8] [g] hypocrite's hope [8] shall
perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and
whose trust *shall be* † a spider's web.
15 [h] He shall lean upon his house, but
it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast,
but it shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the sun, and his
branch shooteth forth [9] in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap,
and [10] seeth the place of stones [10].
18 [i] If [11] he destroy him from his place,
then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have
not seen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way,
and [k] out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a
[12] perfect *man*, neither will he † help the
evil doers:
21 β [13] Till he [13] β fill thy mouth with
laughing, and thy lips with † rejoicing.

r Ps. 36. 6.
s ch. 16. 12. Ps. 21. 12. Lam. 3. 12.
a Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7. ch. 34. 12, 17. Dan. 9. 14. Rom. 3. 5.
b ch. 1. 5, 18.
† Heb. *in the hand of their transgression.*
c ch. 5. 8. & 11. 13. & 22. 23, &c.
d Deut. 4. 32. & 32. 7. ch. 15. 18.
e Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 15. ch. 7. 6. Ps. 39. 5. & 102. 11. & 144. 4.
† Heb. *not.*
f Ps. 129. 6. Jer. 17. 6.
g ch. 11. 20. & 18. 14. & 27. 8. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.
† Heb. *a spider's house.* Is. 59. 5, 6.
h ch. 27. 18.
i ch. 7. 10. & 20. 9. Ps. 37. 36.
k Ps. 113. 7.
† Heb. *take the ungodly by the hand.*
† Heb. *shouting for joy.*

22 They that hate thee shall be [l] clothed
with shame; and the [14] dwelling place [14]
of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Job, acknowledging God's justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Man's innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THEN Job answered and said,
2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but
how should [a] man be just ‖ with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he can-
not answer him one of [1] a thousand [1].
4 [b] *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in
strength: who hath hardened *himself* a-
gainst him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and
they know not: which overturneth them
in his anger.
6 Which [c] shaketh the earth out of her
place, and [d] the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it
riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.
8 [e] Which alone [2] spreadeth out [2] the
heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves
of the sea.
9 [f] Which maketh [3] † Arcturus, Orion,
and [4] Pleiades, and the chambers of the
south.
10 [g] Which doeth great things past find-
ing out; yea, and wonders without
number.
11 [h] Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him*
not: he passeth on also, but I perceive
him not.
12 [i] Behold, he taketh away, † who can
hinder him? who will say unto him,
What doest thou?
13 [5] *If* God [5] will not withdraw his anger,
[6] [k] the † proud helpers do stoop under
him.
14 How much less shall I answer him,
and choose out my words *to reason* with
him?
15 [l] Whom, though I were righteous, *yet*
would I not answer, *but* I would make
supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answer-
ed me; *yet* would I not believe that he
[7] had hearkened [7] unto my voice.
17 For he [8] breaketh me [8] with a tem-
pest, and multiplieth my wounds [m] with-
out cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my
breath, but filleth me with bitterness.
19 [9] If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is*
strong: and if of judgment, β who shall
set me a time *to plead* β [9]?
20 If I justify myself, β mine own β mouth
shall condemn me: *if I say*, I *am* per-
fect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 [10] *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I
not know my soul: I would despise my
life [10].
22 [11] This *is* one *thing* [11], therefore I
[12] said *it*, [n] He destroyeth the perfect and
the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will
laugh at the trial of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

l Ps. 35. 26. & 109. 29.
† Heb. *shall not be.*
a Ps. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 20.
‖ Or, *before God?*
b ch. 36. 5.
c Isai. 2. 19, 21. Hag. 2. 6, 21. Heb. 12. 26.
d ch. 26. 11.
e Gen. 1. 6. Ps. 104. 2, 3.
† Heb. *heights.*
f Gen. 1. 16. ch. 38. 31, &c. Amos 5. 8.
† Heb. *Ash, Cesil, and Cimah.*
g ch. 5. 9. Ps. 71. 15.
h ch. 23. 8, 9. & 35. 14.
i Isai. 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.
† Heb. *who can turn him away?* ch. 11. 10.
k ch. 26. 12. Isai. 30. 7.
† Heb. *helpers of pride, or, strength.*
l ch. 10. 15.
m ch. 2. 3. & 34. 6.
n Eccles. 9. 2, 3. Ezek. 21. 3.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 20. Grant that I have sinned; yet what could I do unto thee, *Schl. De. Hi.; or,* ...... in what I should do unto thee, *Ew. Ol. Da.* —[10] thou watcher of men.—[11] *V.* 21. earnestly.—*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 4. he gave them over to.—[2] *V.* 5. wilt seek earnestly unto God.—[3] *V.* 6. art.—[4] will.—[5] *V.* 7. shall.—[6] *V.* 8. attend to that which their fathers have searched out.—[7] *V.* 11. sedge (of the Nile). Comp. Gen. 41. 2.—[8] *V.* 13. expectation of the impious.—[9] *V.* 16. over.—[10] *V.* 17. *Or,* he pierceth (?) between stones, *Ew. Di.* (*Text doubtful.*)—[11] *V.* 18. one.—[12] *V.* 20. *i.e.* blameless (*ch.* 1. 8).—[13] *V.* 21. *Or,* While he shall, *De.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 20. β upon thee, *Jewish tradition, Sept. De. Me.*—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 13. β is the latter end, *Sept. Me. Gei.* (*l.*)—*V.* 21. β He will yet, *Ew. Di. Me. Hi.* (*pt.*)

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 22. *Lit.* tent.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e.* a thousand questions.—[2] *V.* 8. *Or,* boweth down.—[3] *V.* 9. *Rather,* the Pleiades, *Stern, Nö. Schr.*—[4] *Rather,* Sirius, *Stern, Nö. Schr.*—[5] *V.* 13. God.—[6] the helpers of Rahab (a mythical sea- or sky-monster) stooped, *Ew. Schl. De. Di. Hi.*—[7] *V.* 16. would hearken.—[8] *V.* 17. *Or,* snappeth me up, *Ew. Schl. Di.*—[9] *V.* 19. *Or,* Is it a question of the strength of the mighty? Behold (me, saith he). A question of law? Who (saith he) will implead me? *Ew. Da. De. See* Var. Read.—[10] *V.* 21. I am blameless; I value not my soul, I despise my life, *Ew. Schl. Da.*—[11] *V.* 22. It is all one.—[12] say.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 19. β (who will) testify for me? 2 *MSS. Targ. Vulg.*; testify against him, *Sept. Pesh.*; instruct me, *several MSS.*; instruct him, *Me.*, agreeing otherwise with A.V.—*V.* 20. β his, *Me.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

the wicked: [o] he covereth the faces of
the judges thereof; if not, [13] where, *and*
who *is* he [13]?
25 Now [p] my days are swifter than a
post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as [14] the † ‖ swift
ships [14]: [q] as the eagle *that* hasteth to the
prey.
27 [r] If I say, I will forget my complaint,
I will leave off my heaviness, and [15] com-
fort *myself*:
28 [s] I am afraid of all my sorrows, I
know that thou [t] wilt not hold me inno-
cent.
29 [16] *If* I be wicked [16], why then labour
I in vain?
30 [u] If I wash myself with snow water,
and [17] make my hands never so clean [17];
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the
ditch, and mine own clothes shall ‖ ab-
hor me.
32 For [x] *he is* not a man, as I *am, that*
I should answer him, *and* we should come
together in judgment.
33 β [y] Neither is there † any β ‖ daysman
betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon
us both.
34 [z] Let him take his rod away from me,
and let not his fear terrify me:
35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him;
[18] † but *it is* not so with me [18].

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY [a] soul is ‖ weary of my life; I will
[1] leave my complaint upon myself [1];
[b] I will speak in the bitterness of my
soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn
me; shew me wherefore thou contendest
with me.
3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou should-
est oppress, that thou shouldest despise
† the work of thine hands, and shine up-
on the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or [c] seest thou
as man seeth?
5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? *are*
thy years as man's days,
6 That thou enquirest after mine ini-
quity, and searchest after my sin?
7 † [d] Thou knowest that I am not [2] wick-
ed; and *there is* none that can deliver
out of thine hand.
8 [e] Thine hands † have made me and
fashioned me together round about; yet
thou dost [3] destroy me [3].
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that [f] thou
hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou
bring me into dust again?
10 [g] Hast thou not poured me out as
milk, and curdled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and
flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones
and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour,
and thy [4] visitation hath preserved my
[5] spirit.
13 And these *things* hast thou hid in
thine heart: I know that this [6] *is* with
thee [6].
14 [7] If I sin, then [h] thou markest me,

o 2 Sam. 15. 30. & 19. 4. Jer. 14. 4.
p ch. 7. 6, 7.
† Heb. *ships of desire.*
‖ Or, *ships of Ebeh.*
q Hab. 1. 8.
r ch. 7. 13.
s Ps. 119. 120.
t Ex. 20. 7.
u Jer. 2. 22.
‖ Or, *make me to be abhorred.*
x Eccl. 6. 10. Isai. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19. Rom. 9. 20.
y ver. 19. 1 Sam. 2. 25.
† Heb. *one that should argue.*
‖ Or, *umpire.*
z ch. 13. 20, 21, 22. & 33. 7. Ps. 39. 10.
† Heb. *but I am not so with myself.*
a 1 Kings 19. 4. ch. 7. 16. Jonah 4. 3, 8.
‖ Or, *cut off while I live.*
b ch. 7. 11.
† Heb. *the labour of thine hands.* Ps. 138. 8. Isai. 64. 8.
c 1 Sam. 16. 7.
† Heb. *It is upon thy knowledge.*
d Ps. 139. 1, 2.
e Ps. 119. 73.
† Heb. *took pains about me.*
f Gen. 2. 7. & 3. 19. Isai. 64. 8.
g Ps. 139. 14, 15, 16.
† Heb. *hedged.*
h Ps. 139. 1.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 24. who then is it?——[14] *V.* 26. skiffs of reed (*margin* is incorrect).——[15] *V.* 27. brighten.——[16] *V.* 29. I am to be guilty!——[17] *V.* 30. *Lit.* cleanse my hands in purity. *Rather*, with lye, *Ew. Schl. De. Di. Hi.*——[18] *V.* 35. for it is not so (that I need fear justice) in my conscience.——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. give free course to my complaint.——[2] *V.* 7. guilty (*ch.* 9. 29).——[3] *V.* 8. *Lit.* swallow me up (*ch.* 2. 3).——[4] *V.* 12. care.——[5] *Or*, breath.——[6] *V.* 13. *i.e.* was thy purpose.——[7] *V.* 14. If I should sin, then thou wouldest watch me, and wouldest not acquit me.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 33. β O that there were a, *several MSS. Sept. Pesh. Rö. Me.* (*pt.*)

and thou wilt not acquit me [7] from mine
iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, [i] woe unto me; [k] and
if I be righteous, *yet* [8] will I not [8] lift up
my head. *I am* full of confusion; β [9] there-
fore [l] see thou mine affliction [9] β;
16 [10] β For it increaseth. [m] Thou huntest
me as a fierce lion β: and again thou
shewest thyself marvellous upon me [10].
17 Thou renewest ‖ thy witnesses against
me, and increasest [11] thine indignation
upon [11] me; [12] changes and war *are* [12]
against me.
18 [n] Wherefore then hast thou brought
me forth out of the womb? Oh that I
had given up the ghost, and no eye had
seen me!
19 I should have been as though I had
not been; I should have been carried
from the womb to the grave.
20 [o] *Are* not my days few? β [p] cease *then,*
and [q] let β me alone, that I may [13] take
comfort [13] a little,
21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return,
[r] *even* to the land of darkness [s] and the
shadow of death;
22 A land of [14] darkness, as [15] darkness
itself; [16] *and* of the shadow of death,
[17] without any order [17], and *where* the light
is [15] as darkness [15].

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself.* 5 *God's wisdom is unsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THEN answered Zophar the Naamath-
ite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be
answered? and should † a man full of talk
be justified?
3 Should [1] thy ‖ lies make men hold their
peace [1]? and when thou mockest, shall no
man make thee ashamed?
4 For [a] thou hast said, My doctrine *is*
pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But oh that God would speak, and
open his lips against thee;
6 And that he would shew thee the se-
crets of wisdom, that *they are* β [2] double
to that which is [2] β! [3] Know therefore [3]
that [b] God exacteth of thee *less* than
thine iniquity *deserveth*.
7 [c] Canst thou [4] by searching find out
God [4]? canst thou find out [5] the Almighty
unto perfection [5]?
8 *It is* † as high as heaven; what canst
thou do? deeper than [6] hell; what canst
thou know?
9 The measure thereof *is* longer than
the earth, and broader than the sea.
10 [7] [d] If he ‖ cut off, and shut up, or ga-
ther together [7], then † who can hinder him?
11 For [e] he knoweth [8] vain men [8]: he
seeth wickedness also; [9] will he not then
consider *it* [9]?

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

i Isai. 3. 11.
k ch. 9. 12, 15, 20, 21.
l Ps. 25. 18.
m Is. 38. 13. Lam. 3. 10.
‖ That is, *thy plagues.* Ruth 1. 21.
n ch. 3. 11.
o See ch. 7. 6, 16. & 8. 9. Ps. 39. 5.
p Ps. 39. 13.
q ch. 7. 16, 19.
r Ps. 88. 12.
s Ps. 23. 4.
† Heb. *a man of lips.*
‖ Or, *devices.*
a ch. 6. 10. & 10. 7.
b Ezra 9. 13.
c Eccles. 3. 11. Rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. *the heights of heaven.*
d ch. 9. 12. & 12. 14. Rev. 3. 7.
‖ Or, *make a change.*
† Heb. *who can turn him away?* ch. 9. 12.
e Ps. 10. 11, 14. & 35. 22. & 94. 11.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 15. must I not.——[9] and familiar with my misery, *Ew. Schl. Da. De. But see* Var. Read.——[10] *V.* 16. Should (my head) lift itself up, thou wouldest hunt me as a lion, and again show thyself wondrous against me.——[11] *V.* 17. thy rancour towards.——[12] host succeeding host, *Da.*——[13] *V.* 20. brighten myself (*ch.* 9. 27).——[14] *V.* 22. gloom.——[15] obscurity itself.——[16] *Omit.*——[17] and of disorder.——*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 3. *Rather*, men be silent at thy babbling, *Me.*——[2] *V.* 6. twice as plenteous in counsel, *Ew. De.*——[3] Then must thou acknowledge.——[4] *V.* 7. find out the depth of God, *Ew. De.*——[5] the end of the Almighty, *Ew. De.*——[6] *V.* 8. Sheol.——[7] *V.* 10. If he pass by and arrest and call to judgment.——[8] *V.* 11. men of impiety.——[9] *Probably*, without (painfully) considering it, *De. Di.* Comp. *ch.* 34. 23.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 15. β and drunken with misery, *Schu.* (*doubtfully*), *La.* (*l.*)——*V.* 16. β But as a lion that lifteth itself up thou huntest me, *Me.*——*V.* 20. β So *Heb. marg.* Let him cease: let him leave, *Heb. text* (*l.*)——*Chap.* 11. *V.* 6. β wonderful (*lit.* wonders) in counsel, *W. R. Smith*, (*partly*) *Merx.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

† Heb. *empty.*
f Ps. 73. 22. & 92. 6. Eccles. 3. 18. Rom. 1. 22.
g ch. 5. 8. & 22. 21.
h 1 Sam. 7. 3. Ps. 78. 8.
i Ps. 88. 9. & 143. 6.
k Ps. 101. 3.
l See Gen. 4. 5, 6. ch. 22. 26. Ps. 119. 6. 1 John 3. 21.
m Is. 65. 16.
† Heb. *shall arise above the noonday.*
n Ps. 37. 6. & 112. 4. Is. 58. 8, 10.
o Lev. 26. 5, 6.

12 [10] For † *f* vain man would be wise,
though man be born *like* a wild ass's
colt [10].
13 *g* If thou [11] *h* prepare thine heart, and
i stretch out thine hands toward him;
14 [12] If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it
far away, and *k* let not wickedness dwell
in thy [13] tabernacles [12].
15 [14] *l* For then shalt thou [14] lift up thy
face without spot; yea, thou shalt be
stedfast, and shalt not fear:
16 Because thou shalt *m* forget *thy* misery,
and remember *it* as waters *that* [15] pass
away:
17 [16] And *thine* age † *n* shall be clearer
than the noonday [16]; [17] β thou shalt shine
forth, thou shalt β be as [17] the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because
there is hope; [18] yea, thou shalt dig *about*
thee, and *o* thou shalt [18] take thy rest in
safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none
shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall
† make suit unto thee.
20 But *p* the eyes of the wicked shall
fail, and † they shall not escape, and
q their hope *shall be* [19] *as* ‖ the giving up
of the ghost.

Ps. 3. 5. & 4. 8. Prov. 3. 24. † Heb. *intreat thy face,* Ps. 45. 12.
p Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 65. † Heb. *flight shall perish from them.*
q ch. 8. 14. & 18. 14. Prov. 11. 7. ‖ Or, *a puff of breath.*

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the general doctrine of God's omnipotency.*

AND Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people,
and wisdom shall die with you.
3 But *a* I have † understanding as well
as you; † I *am* not inferior to you: yea,
† who knoweth not such things as these?
4 *b* I am *as* one mocked of his neigh-
bour, [1] who *c* calleth upon God, and he
answereth him: the just upright *man is*
laughed to scorn [1].
5 [2] *d* He that is ready to slip with *his*
feet *is as* a lamp despised in the thought
of him that is at ease [2].
6 *e* The [3] tabernacles of robbers prosper,
and they that provoke God are secure;
[4] into whose hand God bringeth *abun-*
dantly [4].
7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall
teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and
they shall tell thee:
8 Or β speak to the earth, and it β shall
teach thee: and the fishes of the sea
shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not [5] in all these that
the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 *f* In whose hand *is* the ‖ soul of every
living thing, and the breath of † all man-
kind.

a ch. 13. 2.
† Heb. *an heart.*
† Heb. *I fall not lower than you.*
† Heb. *with whom are not such as these?*
b ch. 16. 10. & 17. 2, 6. & 21. 3. & 30. 1.
c Ps. 91. 15.
d Prov. 14. 2.
e ch. 21. 7. Ps. 37. 1, 35. & 73. 11, 12. & 92. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Mal. 3. 15.
f Numb. 16. 22. Dan. 5. 23. Acts 17. 28.
‖ Or, *life.*
† Heb. *all flesh of man.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 12. A foolish man would (thereby) come to understanding, and a wild ass's colt be born (anew) as a man, *Ew. Schl.* and partly *Hi.* *Or,* But before a foolish man cometh to understanding, a wild ass's colt will be born (anew) a man, *De.* *Or,* But man the foolish is without understanding, and as a wild ass's colt is man born, *Ol. Ge.*——[11] *V.* 13. set right.——[12] *V.* 14. (Should be in parenthesis.)——[13] tents.——[14] *V.* 15. Then indeed canst thou.——[15] *V.* 16. have passed.——[16] *V.* 17. *Lit.* And life shall rise more than the noon-day.——[17] though it be dark, it shall be (bright) as, *De. Di. Me.*——[18] *V.* 18. having looked around, thou shalt.——[19] *V.* 20. but.——*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 4. I who called upon God, and he heard me; as one mocked, the righteous, the blameless.——[2] *V.* 5. Contempt for misfortune is in the thought of him that is at ease; it is ready for those whose feet stumble, *Ew. De. Cook.*——[3] *V.* 6. tents.——[4] even he who carrieth his God (*lit.* maketh Eloah to come) in his hand, *Ew. &c.*——[5] *V.* 9. by.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β darkness shall, *Pesh. Targ. Ew. Hi.*——*Chap.* 12. *V.* 8. β the swarms of the earth, and they, *Hi.* (*l.*) Comp. Gen. 1. 20.

11 *g* Doth not the ear try words? and
the † mouth taste his meat?
12 *h* With the ancient *is* wisdom; and in
length of days understanding.
13 ‖ *i* With him *is* wisdom and strength,
he hath counsel and understanding.
14 Behold, *k* he breaketh down, and it
cannot be built again: he *l* shutteth † up
a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he *m* withholdeth the waters,
and they dry up: also he *n* sendeth them
out, and they overturn the earth.
16 *o* With him *is* strength and wisdom:
the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled,
and *p* maketh the judges fools.
18 He looseth the [6] bond of kings, and
girdeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and
overthroweth the [7] mighty.
20 *q* He removeth away † the speech of
the [8] trusty, and taketh away the under-
standing of the aged.
21 *r* He poureth contempt upon princes,
and [9] ‖ weakeneth the strength [9] of the
mighty.
22 *s* He discovereth deep things out of
darkness, and bringeth out to light the
shadow of death.
23 *t* He increaseth the nations, and de-
stroyeth them: he [10] enlargeth the nations,
and β [11] † straiteneth them *again* [11] β.
24 He taketh away the [12] heart of the
chief of the people of the [13] earth, and
u causeth them to wander in a wilder-
ness *where there is* no way.
25 *x* They grope in the dark without
light, and he maketh them to † *y* stagger
like *a* drunken *man.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

g ch. 34. 3.
† Heb. *palate,* ch. 6. 30.
h ch. 32. 7.
‖ That is, *With God.*
i ch. 9. 4. & 36. 5.
k ch. 11. 10.
l Isai. 22. 22. Rev. 3. 7.
† Heb. *upon.*
m 1 Kings 8. 35. & 17. 1.
n Gen. 7. 11, &c.
o ver. 13.
p 2 Sam. 15. 31. & 17. 14, 23. Isai. 19. 12. & 29. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 19.
q ch. 32. 9. Isai. 3. 1, 2, 3.
† Heb. *the lip of the faithful.*
r Ps. 107. 40. Dan. 2. 21.
‖ Or, *looseth the girdle of the strong.*
s Dan. 2. 22. Matt. 10. 26. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
t Ps. 107. 38. Isai. 9. 3. & 26. 15. ch. 5. 14.

† Heb. *leadeth in.* *u* Ps. 107. 4, 40. *x* Deut. 28. 29.
† Heb. *wander.* *y* Ps. 107. 27.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality.* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God:* 20 *and intreateth to know his own sins, and God's purpose in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this,* mine ear
hath heard and understood it.
2 *a* What ye know, *the same* do I know
also: I *am* not inferior unto you.
3 [1] *b* Surely I would speak to the Al-
mighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* [2] forgers of lies, *c* ye *are* all
physicians of no value.
5 O that ye would altogether hold your
peace! and *d* it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken
to the pleadings of my lips.
7 *e* Will ye speak wickedly for God? and
talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye
contend for God?
9 [3] Is it good that [3] he should search
you out? or as one man mocketh an-
other, [4] do ye *so* mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do
secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you
afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your [5] remembrances *are* like unto [5]
ashes, your [6] bodies to bodies [6] of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone, that
I may speak, and let come on me what
will.
14 Wherefore *f* do I take my flesh in my
teeth, and *g* put my life in mine hand?

a ch. 12. 3.
b ch. 23. 3. & 31. 35.
c ch. 6. 21. & 16. 2.
d Prov. 17. 28.
e ch. 17. 5. & 32. 21. & 36. 4.
† Heb. *Be silent from me.*
f ch. 18. 4.
g 1 Sam. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 109.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 18. *Or,* belt (*lit.* badge), *Hi.*——[7] *V.* 19. firmly rooted.——[8] *V.* 20. ready.——[9] *V.* 21. looseth the girdle (*as margin*).——[10] *V.* 23. *Lit.* spreadeth out.——[11] leadeth them (away). *But see* Var. Read.——[12] *V.* 24. *i.e.* understanding.——[13] *Or,* land, *Schl. De. Hi.*——*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 3. Notwithstanding.——[2] *V.* 4. *Lit.* plaisterers.——[3] *V.* 9. Would it be good if.——[4] can.——[5] *V.* 12. maxims are proverbs of.——[6] bulwarks are bulwarks.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β giveth them a place, *Hi.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

[h] Ps. 23. 4. Prov. 14 32.
[i] ch. 27. 5.
† Heb. *prove*, or, *argue.*
[k] ch. 33. 6. Isai. 50. 8.
[l] ch. 9. 34. & 33. 7.
[m] Ps. 39. 10.
[n] Deut. 32. 20. Ps. 13. 1. & 44. 24. & 88. 14. Isai. 8. 17.
[o] Deut. 32. 42. Ruth 1. 21. ch. 16. 9. & 19. 11. & 33. 10. Lam. 2. 5.
[p] Isai. 42. 3.
[q] ch. 20. 11. Ps. 25. 7.
[r] ch. 33. 11.
† Heb. *observest.*
† Heb. *roots.*

15 β [h] Though he slay me, yet will I
trust in him β: [i] but I will † maintain
mine own ways before him.
16 [7] He also *shall be* my salvation: for an
hypocrite shall not [7] come before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech, and my
declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause;
I know that I shall be justified.
19 [k] Who *is* he *that* will plead with me?
for [8] now, if I [8] hold my tongue, [9] I shall [9]
give up the ghost.
20 [l] Only do not two *things* unto me:
then will I not hide myself from thee.
21 [m] Withdraw thine hand far from me:
and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer:
or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and
sins? make me to know my transgression
and my sin.
24 [n] Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and
[o] holdest me for thine enemy?
25 [p] Wilt thou [10] break a leaf driven to
and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry
stubble?
26 For thou [11] writest bitter things a-
gainst me, and [q] makest me to [12] possess
the iniquities of my youth.
27 [r] Thou puttest my feet also in the
stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all
my paths; thou settest a [13] print upon [13]
the † heels of my feet.
28 [14] And he [14], as a [15] rotten thing [15],
consumeth, as a garment that is moth
eaten.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortness of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By sin the creature is subject to corruption.*

† Heb. *short of days.*
[a] ch. 5. 7. Eccl. 2. 23.
[b] ch. 8. 9. Ps. 90. 5, 6, 9. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. Isai. 40. 6. Jam. 1. 10, 11. & 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
[c] Ps. 144. 3.
[d] Ps. 143. 2.
† Heb. *Who will give.*
[e] Gen. 5. 3. Ps. 51. 5. John 3. 6. Rom. 5. 12. Eph. 2. 3.
[f] ch. 7. 1.
[g] ch. 7. 16, 19. & 10. 20. Ps. 39. 13.
† Heb. *cease.*
[h] ch. 7. 1.
[i] ver. 14.
† Heb. *is weakened*, or, *cut off.*

MAN *that is* born of a woman *is* † of
few days, and [a] full of trouble.
2 [b] He cometh forth like a flower, and
is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow,
and continueth not.
3 And [c] dost thou open thine eyes upon
such an one, and [d] bringest me into judg-
ment with thee?
4 [1] † Who [e] can bring [1] a clean *thing* [2] out
of an [2] unclean? [3] not one [3].
5 [f] Seeing his days *are* determined, the
number of his months *are* [4] with thee [4],
[5] thou hast appointed his bounds that he
cannot pass;
6 [6] [g] Turn from him, that he may † rest,
till he shall accomplish, [h] as an hireling,
his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be
cut down, [i] that it will sprout again, and
that the tender branch thereof will not
cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in
the earth, and the stock thereof die in
the ground;
9 *Yet* through the scent of water it
will bud, and bring forth boughs like a
plant.
10 But man dieth, and [7] † wasteth away [7]:
yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where
is he?
11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and
the [8] flood decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riseth not:

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 16. *Rather*, This also is .... that an impious man cannot, *Ew. De. Di. Hi.*——[8] *V.* 19. then would I.——[9] and.——[10] *V.* 25. terrify.——[11] *V.* 26. *i.e.* decreest.——[12] *i.e.* suffer punishment for.——[13] *V.* 27. boundary about.——[14] *V.* 28. *i.e.* About a man who.——[15] *Or*, skin-bottle, *Sept. Pesh. Barhebræus, Gei.*——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 4. Oh for.... !——[2] *Or*, among the, *Hi.*——[3] (there is) not one.——[4] *V.* 5. *i.e.* known to thee.——[5] (and) thou.——[6] *V.* 6. *Lit.* Look away.——[7] *V.* 10. lieth low.——[8] *V.* 11. river.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 15. β So *MSS. Heb. Marg. Aq. Pesh. Vulg. Targ. De.* Behold, he will slay me; I have no hope, *Heb. text and most critics.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

[k] Ps. 102. 26. Isai. 51. 6. & 65. 17. & 66. 22. Acts 3. 21. Rom. 8. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10, 11. Rev. 20. 11. & 21. 1.
[l] ch. 13. 15.
[m] ver. 7.
[n] ch. 13. 22.
[o] ch. 10. 6, 14. & 13. 27. & 31. 4. & 34. 21. Ps. 56. 8. & 139. 1, 2, 3. Prov. 5. 21. Jer. 32. 19.
[p] Deut. 32. 34. Hos. 13. 12.
† Heb. *fadeth.*
† Heb. *overflowest.*
[q] Eccles. 9. 5. Isai. 63. 16.

[k] till the heavens *be* no more, they shall
not awake, nor be raised out of their
sleep.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in [9] the
grave [9], that thou wouldest keep me se-
cret, until thy wrath be past, that thou
wouldest appoint me a set time, and re-
member me!
14 If a man die, shall he live *again?* all
the days of my [10] appointed time [l] will [10]
I wait, [m] till my [11] change come [11].
15 [n] Thou [12] shalt call, and I [13] will an-
swer thee: thou [12] wilt have a desire to
the work of thine hands.
16 β [o] For now thou numberest my steps:
[14] dost thou not watch over my sin [14] β?
17 [p] My transgression β *is* sealed up in
a bag, and thou [15] sewest up [15] β mine
iniquity.
18 [16] And surely [16] the mountain falling
† cometh to nought, and the rock is re-
moved out of his place.
19 The waters wear the stones: [17] thou
† washest away the things which grow
out of [17] the dust of the earth; [18] and
thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him,
and he passeth: thou changest his coun-
tenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and [q] he
knoweth *it* not; and they are brought
low, but he [19] perceiveth *it* not of them [19].
22 But his flesh upon him shall have
pain, and his soul [20] within him shall
mourn.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself.* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unquietness of wicked men.*

† Heb. *knowledge of wind.*
† Heb. *thou makest void.*
‖ Or, *speech.*
† Heb. *teacheth.*
[a] Luke 19. 22.
[b] Ps. 90. 2. Prov. 8. 25.
[c] Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 11.
[d] ch. 13. 2.
[e] ch. 32. 6, 7.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Teman-
ite, and said,
2 Should a wise man utter [1] † vain know-
ledge, and fill his belly with the east
wind?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable
talk? or with speeches wherewith he can
do no good?
4 Yea, † thou castest off [2] fear, and [3] re-
strainest ‖ prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine ini-
quity, and thou choosest the tongue of
the crafty.
6 [a] Thine own mouth condemneth thee,
and not I: yea, thine own lips testify
against thee.
7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born?
[b] or wast thou made before the hills?
8 [4] [c] Hast thou heard the secret [4] of
God? and β [5] dost thou restrain [5] wisdom
to thyself β?
9 [d] What knowest thou, that we know
not? *what* understandest thou, which *is*
not in us?
10 [e] With us *are* both the grayheaded
and very aged men, [6] much elder than
thy father.
11 *Are* the consolations of God [7] small

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 13. Sheol.——[10] *V.* 14. service would.——[11] relief came.——[12] *V.* 15. wouldest.——[13] would.——[14] *V.* 16. thou dost not give heed to my sin, *i.e.* dost not consider whether my punishment exactly corresponds to my sin (?), *Ew. Schl. But see* Var. Read.——[15] *V.* 17. *Or*, plaisterest over: *see on ch.* 13. 4.——[16] *V.* 18. But.——[17] *V.* 19. the overflowings thereof wash away.——[18] so.——[19] *V.* 21. regardeth them not.——[20] *V.* 22. upon. (The personality of man was regarded as inherent partly in the body, partly in the soul, *Hi.*)——*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* windy.——[2] *V.* 4. piety.——[3] withholdest.——[4] *V.* 8. Wert thou listening in the council.——[5] didst thou draw (?), *Schl. De. Di. Hi.*——[6] *V.* 10. *Omit.*——[7] *V.* 11. too little for.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 16. β Yea, then thou wouldest not number my steps, wouldest not observe my sin, *Me.* (*Hi.* takes the same view of the tenses.)——*V.* 17. β would be....wouldest plaister over, *Me. Hi.* (*pt.*)——*Chap.* 15. *V.* 8. β did wisdom reach unto thee? *Sept. Me.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

with [7] thee? [8] is there any secret thing [8]
with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee
away? and what do thy eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy [9] spirit against
God, and lettest *such* words go out of
thy mouth?
14 [f] What *is* man, that he should be
clean? and *he which is* born of a woman,
that he should be righteous?
15 [g] Behold, he putteth no trust in his
saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in
his sight.
16 [10] [h] How much more abominable and
filthy *is* man, [i] which [10] drinketh iniquity
like water?
17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that
which I have seen I will declare;
18 Which wise men have told [k] from
their fathers, and have not hid *it*:
19 Unto whom alone the [11] earth was
given, and [l] no stranger passed among
them.
20 The wicked man travaileth with pain
all *his* days, [m] and [12] the number of years
is [12] [13] hidden to [13] the oppressor.
21 † A dreadful sound *is* in his ears: [n] in
prosperity the destroyer shall come upon
him.
22 He believeth not that he shall return
out of darkness, and [14] he is waited for
of [14] the sword.
23 He [o] wandereth abroad for bread,
saying, Where *is it?* he knoweth that
[p] the day of darkness is ready at his
hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him
afraid; they shall prevail against him, as
a king ready to the battle.
25 For he [15] stretcheth out his hand a-
gainst God, and [16] strengtheneth himself
against the Almighty.
26 He [17] runneth upon him, *even* on *his*
neck, upon [17] the thick bosses of his
bucklers:
27 [q] Because he [18] covereth his face with
his fatness, and [19] maketh collops of fat
on *his* flanks.
28 And he [20] dwelleth in desolate cities,
and in houses which no man inhabiteth,
[21] which are ready [21] to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall
his substance continue, neither shall [22] he
prolong the perfection thereof upon [22] the
earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkness;
the flame shall dry up his branches, and
[r] by the breath of his mouth shall he go
away.
31 Let not him that is deceived [s] trust
in vanity: for vanity shall be his recom-
pence.
32 [23] It shall be ‖ accomplished [t] before
his time, and his branch shall not be
green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape
as the vine, and shall cast off his flower
as the olive.
34 For the congregation of [24] hypocrites
shall be desolate, and fire shall consume
the [25] tabernacles of bribery.
35 [u] They conceive [26] mischief, and bring
forth [27] ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth
deceit.

f 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. ch. 14. 4. Ps. 14. 3. Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8, 10.
g ch. 4. 18. & 25. 5.
h ch. 4. 19. Ps. 14. 3. & 53. 3.
i ch. 34. 7. Prov. 19. 28.
k ch. 8. 8.
l Joel 3. 17.
m Ps. 90. 12.
† Heb. *A sound of fears.*
n 1 Thess. 5: 3.
o Ps. 59. 15. & 109. 10.
p ch. 18. 12.
q Ps. 17. 10.
r ch. 4. 9.
s Isai. 59. 4.
‖ Or, *cut off.*
t ch. 22. 16. Ps. 55. 23.
u Ps. 7. 14. Isai. 59. 4. Hos. 10. 13.
‖ Or, *iniquity.*

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulness.* 7 *He sheweth the pitifulness of his case.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THEN Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things:
[1] ‖ [a] miserable comforters *are* ye all.
3 Shall † vain words have an end? or
what [2] emboldeneth thee that thou an-
swerest?
4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your
soul were in my soul's stead, I could
[3] heap up [3] words against you, and [b] shake
mine head at you.
5 [4] *But* I would strengthen you with my
mouth, and β the moving of my lips
should asswage *your grief* β.
6 Though I speak, my [5] grief is not as-
swaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am
I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary:
thou hast made desolate all my com-
pany.
8 And thou hast [6] filled me with wrin-
kles [6], *which* is a witness *against me*: and
my leanness rising up in me beareth wit-
ness to my face.
9 [7] [c] He teareth *me* in his wrath, who
hateth [7] me: he gnasheth upon me with
his teeth; [d] mine enemy sharpeneth his
eyes upon me.
10 They have [e] gaped upon me with their
mouth; they [f] have smitten me upon the
cheek reproachfully; they have [g] gathered
themselves together against me.
11 God [h] † hath delivered me to the un-
godly, and [8] turned me over [8] into the
hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken
me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by
my neck, and [9] shaken me to pieces, and
[i] set me up for his mark.
13 His [10] archers compass me round a-
bout, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and
doth not spare; he poureth out my gall
upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon
breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin,
and [k] defiled my horn in the dust.
16 My face is [11] foul with weeping, and
on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death;
17 [12] Not for *any* injustice [12] in mine
hands: [13] also my prayer *is* pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood,
and [l] let my cry have no place.
19 Also now, behold, [m] my witness *is* in
heaven, and my [14] record *is* † on high.
20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye
poureth out *tears* unto God.
21 [15] [n] O that one might plead for [15] a
man with God, as a man [16] *pleadeth* for [16]
his ‖ neighbour!
22 When † a few years are come, then I
shall [o] go the way *whence* I shall not re-
turn.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

1 MY ‖ breath is corrupt [1], my days are
extinct, [a] the [2] graves *are ready* for
me.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.
‖ Or, *troublesome.*
a ch. 13. 4.
† Heb. *words of wind.*
b Ps. 22. 7. & 109. 25. Lam. 2. 15.
† Heb. *what goeth from me?*
c ch. 10. 16, 17.
d ch. 13. 24.
e Ps. 22. 13.
f Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1.
g Ps. 35. 15.
h ch. 1. 15, 17.
† Heb. *hath shut me up.*
i ch. 7. 20.
k ch. 30. 19. Ps. 7. 5.
l ch. 27. 9. Ps. 66. 18, 19.
m Rom. 1. 9.
† Heb. *in the high places.*
† Heb. *are my scorners.*
n ch. 31. 35. Eccles. 6. 10. Isai. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20.
‖ Or, *friend.*
† Heb. *years of number.*
o Eccles. 12. 5.
‖ Or, *spirit is spent.*
a Ps. 88. 3, 4.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 11. and a word (which dealt) gently.—[9] *V.* 13. fury.—[10] *V.* 16. How much less the abominable and corrupt; man, who.—[11] *V.* 19. land.—[12] *V.* 20. all the years which are, *Ew. Schl. Di. Or,* a (fixed) number of years is, *Sept. De.*—[13] laid up for.—[14] *V.* 22. *Or,* looketh perforce at, *Hi.*—[15] *V.* 25. stretched.—[16] strengthened.—[17] *V.* 26. ran against him with (defiant) neck, with, *Rodwell.*—[18] *V.* 27. covered.—[19] made.—[20] *V.* 28. dwelt.—[21] destined.—[22] *V.* 29. their wealth (?) bend (like corn) to, *Ew. Schl. De.* (Text corrupt.)—[23] *V.* 32. *i.e.* His fate.—[24] *V.* 34. the impious.—[25] tents.—[26] *V.* 35. trouble.—[27] iniquity (Isa. 59. 4).

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 2. troublous.—[2] *V.* 3. provoketh, *Ge. De.*—[3] *V.* 4. join together.—[4] *V.* 5. *Omit.*—[5] *V.* 6. pain (*ch.* 2. 13).—[6] *V.* 8. seized upon me, *Ge. Schl. Di.*—[7] *V.* 9. His wrath teareth and persecuteth.—[8] *V.* 11. hurled me.—[9] *V.* 12. dashed.—[10] *V.* 13. arrows.—[11] *V.* 16. inflamed.—[12] *V.* 17. Although there is no violence (Isa. 53. 9).—[13] and.—[14] *V.* 19. testifier.—[15] *V.* 21. That he may right, *H. Schultz.*—[16] righteth (allusion to the 'Goel:' *see ch.* 19. 25), *H. Schultz.*—*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* My spirit is destroyed, *Ew. Di. Hi.*—[2] *i.e.* graveyard.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 5. β I would not restrain the moving of my lips, *Sept. Pesh. Me.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

2 [3] *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in [3] their [b] provocation?
3 [4] Lay down [4] now, [5] put me in a surety [5] with thee; [6] who *is* he *that* [c] will strike hands [7] with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.
5 [8] He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail [8].
6 He hath made me also [d] a byword of the [9] people; and [10] ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret [10].
7 [e] Mine eye also is dim by reason of [11] sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.
8 Upright *men* [12] shall be [12] astonied at this, and the innocent [13] shall stir [13] up himself against the [14] hypocrite.
9 [15] The righteous also shall hold [15] on his way, and he that hath [f] clean hands [16] † shall be [16] stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, [g] do ye [17] return, and come now: for I cannot [17] find *one* wise *man* among you.
11 [h] My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* † the thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day: [18] the light *is* † short because of darkness [18].
13 [19] If I wait, the grave *is* [19] mine house: [20] I have made [20] my bed in the darkness.
14 [21] I have † said [21] to [22] corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and [23] my sister.
15 And where *is* now [23] my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 [24] They shall go down [i] to the bars of [25] the pit [25], [26] when *our* [k] rest together *is* [26] in the dust.

† Heb. lodge. b 1 Sam. 1. 6, 7. c Prov. 6. 1. & 17. 18. & 22. 26. d ch. 30. 9. ‖ Or, before them. e Ps. 6. 7. & 31. 9. ‖ Or, my thoughts. f Ps. 24. 4. † Heb. shall add strength. g ch. 6. 29. h ch. 7. 6. & 9. 25. † Heb. the possessions. † Heb. near. † Heb. cried, or, called. i ch. 18. 13. k ch. 3. 17, 18, 19.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatience.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long [1] *will it be ere* ye make an end of [1] words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we counted [a] as beasts, *and* reputed [2] vile in your sight?
4 [b] He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be [3] forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?
5 [4] Yea, [c] the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be dark in his [5] tabernacle, [d] and his ‖ candle shall be put out [6] with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and [e] his own counsel shall cast him down.
8 For [f] he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon [7] a snare [7].
9 The gin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* [g] the [8] robber shall prevail against him.
10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 [h] Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him [9] to his feet [9].
12 His strength shall be hungerbitten, and [i] destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall devour the [10] † strength of his skin: *even* the firstborn of death shall devour his [10] strength.
14 [k] His confidence shall be rooted out of his [5] tabernacle, and [11] it shall bring him to the king of terrors.
15 [12] It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his [12]: brimstone shall be scattered upon his [13] habitation.
16 [l] His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.
17 [m] His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.
18 † He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.
19 [n] He shall neither have [14] son nor nephew [14] among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They [15] that come after *him* [15] shall be astonied at [o] his [16] day, [17] as they that ‖ went before † were [17] affrighted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* [p] knoweth not God.

a Ps. 73. 22. b ch. 13. 14. † Heb. his soul. c Prov. 13. 9. & 20. 20. & 24. 20.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520. d ch. 21. 17. Ps. 18. 28. ‖ Or, lamp. e ch. 5. 13. f ch. 22. 10. Ps. 9. 15. & 35. 8. g ch. 5. 5. † Heb. hidden. h ch. 15. 21. & 20. 25. Jer. 6. 25. & 20. 3. & 46. 5. & 49. 29. † Heb. scatter him. i ch. 15. 23. † Heb. bars. k ch. 8. 14. & 11. 20. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28. l ch. 29. 19. Isai. 5. 24. Amos 2. 9. Mal. 4. 1. m Ps. 34. 16. & 109. 13. Prov. 2. 22. & 10. 7. † Heb. They shall drive him. n Isai. 14. 22. Jer. 22. 30. o Ps. 37. 13. ‖ Or, lived with him. † Heb. laid hold on horror. p Jer. 9. 3. & 10. 25. 1 Thess. 4. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Titus 1. 16.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Job, complaining of his friends' cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty.* 21, 28 *He craveth pity.* 23 *He believeth the resurrection.*

THEN Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?
3 These [a] ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed *that* ye [1] β ‖ make yourselves strange to β me [1].
4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.
5 If indeed ye will [b] magnify *yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment.
8 [c] He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.
9 [d] He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and [e] he counteth me unto him as *one of* his enemies.
12 His troops come together, and [f] raise

a Gen. 31. 7. Lev. 26. 26. ‖ Or, harden yourselves against me. b Ps. 38. 16. ‖ Or, violence. c ch. 3. 23. Ps. 88. 8. d Ps. 89. 44. e ch. 13. 24. Lam. 2. 5. f ch. 30. 12.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 2. Truly mockery surroundeth me, and mine eye must rest on, *Schl. De. Di.*—[4] *V.* 3. *i.e.* Give pledges.—[5] be thou surety for me.—[6] *i.e.* who else.—[7] for.—[8] *V.* 5. He inviteth friends to (*lit.* one telleth friends with reference to) a share (of a feast, *or*, of booty), while, &c., *Kamp. Hi. Or*, He betrayeth friends (so that they become) a prey, though the eyes of his (*i.e.* the betrayed friend's) children waste away, *Ew. Di.* (Text very obscure.)—[9] *V.* 6. peoples.—[10] I must needs be one in whose face men spit.—[11] *V.* 7. vexation.—[12] *V.* 8. are.—[13] stirreth.—[14] impious.—[15] *V.* 9. But the righteous holdeth.—[16] waxeth.—[17] *V.* 10. attack me again; and I shall not.—[18] *V.* 12. (as though) the light (were) near for (very) darkness, *Kamp. Or*,....nearer than the face of darkness, *Ew. Di. Or*, a light (which is) little removed from darkness, *Schl.*—[19] *V.* 13. *Rather*, If I hope for Sheol as.—[20] if I have made.—[21] *V.* 14. If I have said.—[22] the grave.—[23] my sister: Where then is.—[24] *V.* 16. It.—[25] Sheol.—[26] *Or*, if withal there is rest, *Ew. Schl. De. Di.*—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 2. *Or*, will ye hunt for, *Schu. Ew. Schl. De. Hi.*—[2] *V.* 3. unclean.—[3] *V.* 4. unpeopled.—[4] *V.* 5. Yet.—[5] *Vs.* 6, 14. tent.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 6. over.—[7] *V.* 8. meshes, *Rodwell.*—[8] *V.* 9. noose.—[9] *V.* 11. at (*i.e.* wherever he sets) his feet.—[10] *V.* 13. members.—[11] *V.* 14. *i.e.* an unseen power.—[12] *V.* 15. Things which are not his (*i.e.* wild beasts, *or*, weeds) shall dwell in his tent.—[13] homestead.—[14] *V.* 19. offshoot nor offspring.—[15] *V.* 20. of the west.—[16] *i.e.* the day of his calamity.—[17] and they of the east shall be.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 3. treat me injuriously, *Ge.*; astound (?) me, *Schu. Schl. De.*
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 3. β rail upon, *Ol.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

up their way against me, and encamp
round about my [2] tabernacle.
13 [g] He hath put my brethren far from
me, and mine acquaintance are verily
estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my fa-
miliar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and
my maids, count me for a stranger: I
am an alien in their sight.
16 I [3] called my servant, and he [4] gave
me no answer; I [5] intreated him with my
mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife,
[6] though I intreated for[6] [7] the children's
sake of † mine own body[7].
18 Yea, ‖ [h] young children [8] despised me;
[9] I arose, and they spake[9] against me.
19 [i] All † my inward friends [10] abhorred
me: and they whom I loved are turned
against me.
20 [k] My bone cleaveth to my skin ‖ and
to my flesh, and I am escaped with the
skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon
me, O ye my friends; [l] for the hand of
God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye [m] persecute me as God,
and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 † Oh that my words were now writ-
ten! oh that they were [11] printed in a
book!
24 That they were graven with an iron
pen and lead in the rock for ever!
25 For I know *that* my [12] redeemer liveth,
and *that* he shall stand [13] at the latter
day[13] upon the earth:
26 ‖ And [14] *though* after my skin *worms*
destroy this *body*[14], yet [15] [n] in my flesh
shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see [16] for myself[16], and
mine eyes shall behold, and not † another;
‖ *though* my reins be [17] consumed † within
me.
28 [18] But ye should say, [o] Why persecute
we him, ‖ seeing[18] the root of the matter
is found in me?
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for [19] wrath
bringeth the punishments of the sword[19],
[p] that ye may know [20] *there is* a judg-
ment[20].

CHAPTER 20.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamath-
ite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me
to answer, and [1] for *this* † I make haste[1].
3 I [2] have heard the check of my re-
proach[2], [3] and the spirit of my under-
standing causeth me to answer[3].
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since
man was placed upon earth,
5 [a] That the triumphing of the wicked
is † short, and the joy of the [4] hypocrite
but for a moment?
6 [b] Though his excellency mount up to
the heavens, and his head reach unto
the † clouds;

g Ps. 31. 11. & 38. 11. & 69. 8. & 88. 8, 18.
† Heb. *my belly.*
‖ Or, *the wicked.*
h 2 Kings 2. 23.
i Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13, 14, 20.
† Heb. *the men of my secret.*
k ch. 30. 30. Ps. 102. 5. Lam. 4. 8.
‖ Or, *as.*
l ch. 1. 11. Ps. 38. 2.
m Ps. 69. 26.
† Heb. *Who will give, &c.*
‖ Or, *After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.*
n Ps. 17. 15. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2.
† Heb. *a stranger.*
‖ Or, *my reins within me are consumed with earnest desire* [for that day.]
† Heb. *in my bosom.*
o ver. 22.
‖ Or, *and what root of matter is found in me?*
p Ps. 58. 10, 11.
† Heb. *my haste* is *in me.*
a Ps. 37. 35, 36.
† Heb. *from near.*
b Isai. 14. 13, 14. Obad. 3, 4.
† Heb. *cloud.*

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever [c] like his
own dung: they which have seen him
shall say, Where *is* he?
8 He shall fly away [d] as a dream, and
shall not be found: yea, he shall be
chased away as a vision of the night.
9 [e] The eye also *which* saw him shall *see*
him no more; neither shall his place any
more behold him.
10 ‖ His children shall seek to please
the poor, and his hands [f] shall restore
[5] their goods[5].
11 His bones [6] are full *of* [g] *the sin* of his
youth[6], [h] which shall lie down with him
in the dust.
12 Though wickedness be sweet in his
mouth, *though* he hide it under his
tongue;
13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it
not; but keep it still † within his mouth:
14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned,
it is the gall of asps within him.
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and
he shall vomit them up again: God shall
cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of asps:
the viper's tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see [i] the [7] rivers, ‖ the
floods, the brooks[7] of honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for [k] shall he
restore, and shall not swallow *it* down:
[8] † according to *his* substance *shall* the
restitution *be*, and[8] he shall not rejoice
therein.
19 Because he hath † oppressed *and* hath
forsaken the poor; *because* he hath vio-
lently taken away an house which he
builded not;
20 [9] [l] Surely he shall not † feel quiet-
ness[9] in his belly, he shall not save of
that which he desired.
21 [10] ‖ There shall none of his meat be
left; therefore shall no man look for his
goods[10].
22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he
shall be in straits: every hand of the
[11] ‖ wicked shall come upon him.
23 [12] *When* he is about[12] to fill his belly,
God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon
him, and shall rain *it* upon him [13] [m] while
he is eating[13].
24 [14] [n] He shall flee from the iron wea-
pon, *and* the bow[14] of steel shall strike
him through.
25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the
body; yea, [o] the glittering sword cometh
out of his gall: [p] terrors *are* upon him.
26 All darkness β [15] *shall be* hid in his
secret places[15] β: [q] a fire not blown shall
consume him; [16] it shall go ill with him
that is left in his tabernacle[16].
27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity;
and the earth shall rise up against him.
28 The increase of his house shall de-
part, *and his goods* shall flow away in
the day of his wrath.
29 [r] This *is* the portion of a wicked man
from God, and the heritage † appointed
unto him by God.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgment of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometimes their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgment of the wicked is in another world.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

c Ps. 83. 10.
d Ps. 73. 20. & 90. 5.
e ch. 7. 8, 10. & 8. 18. Ps. 37. 36. & 103. 16.
‖ Or, *The poor shall oppress his children.*
f ver. 18.
g ch. 13. 26. Ps. 25. 7.
h ch. 21. 26.
† Heb. *in the midst of his palate.*
i Ps. 36. 9. Jer. 17. 6.
‖ Or, *streaming brooks.*
k ver. 10, 15.
† Heb. *according to the substance of his exchange.*
† Heb. *crushed.*
l Eccles. 5. 13, 14.
† Heb. *know.*
‖ Or, *There shall be none left for his meat.*
‖ Or, *troublesome.*
m Num. 11. 33. Ps. 78. 30, 31.
n Isai. 24. 18. Jer. 48. 43. Amos 5. 19.
o ch. 16. 13.
p ch. 18. 11.
q Ps. 21. 9.
r ch. 27. 13. & 31. 2, 3.
† Heb. *of his decree from God.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 12. tent.—[3] *V.* 16. call.—[4] giveth.—[5] must intreat.—[6] *V.* 17. and I stink to (?), *Ew. Schl. De. Di.*—[7] the children of my (mother's) womb (comp. *ch.* 3. 10), *Ge. Schl. De.*—[8] *V.* 18. despise.—[9] when I would arise, they speak.—[10] *V.* 19. abhor.—[11] *V.* 23. noted.—[12] *V.* 25. *Or,* avenger; *Heb.* Goel.—[13] at last, *Kamp, Hi.; lit.* (as) one coming afterwards.—[14] *V.* 26. after this my skin hath been mangled, *Ew. De.* (*Text doubtful.*)—[15] when stripped of, *Ew. De. Di. Hi.* (comp. *E. marg.*); from, *Pu. with Versions.* (*Text doubtful.*)—[16] *V.* 27. to my joy, *Ew.*—[17] *i.e.* with longing.—[18] *V.* 28. If ye say, How will we persecute him! and (that).—[19] *V.* 29. (*Text untranslateable.*)—[20] (*Text doubtful.*)—*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* because of my inward hastening (*or,* excitement).—[2] *V.* 3. have to hear a reproof putting me to shame.—[3] but a spirit answereth me from my understanding, *Ew. De.*—[4] *V.* 5. impious.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 10. his wealth.—[6] *V.* 11. were full of his youth (*i.e.* of youthful vigour), *Ew. Schl. De. Di.*—[7] *V.* 17. brooks, the rivers, the torrents.—[8] *V.* 18. though large be his gain, *Ew. De. Di.*—[9] *V.* 20. Because he knew no rest.—[10] *V.* 21. Nothing escaped his eating; therefore shall his prosperity not endure.—[11] *V.* 22. miserable.—[12] *V.* 23. *Lit.* Let it be (?).—[13] as his food, *Ew. Di. Or,* into his flesh, *De. Hi.* (*Text doubtful.*)—[14] *V.* 24. If he flee, &c., the bow.—[15] *V.* 26. is laid up for his treasures.—[16] let it feed on that which is left in his tent.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 20. *V.* 26. β is laid up for his children, *Pesh. Me.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be [1] your consolations [1].
3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, [a] mock on.
4 As for me, *is* my complaint [2] to man [2]? [3] and if *it were so,* why [3] should not my spirit be [4] † troubled?
5 † Mark me, and be astonished, [b] and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.
6 Even when I [5] remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 [c] Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses † *are* safe from fear, [d] neither *is* the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and [e] casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the [6] organ.
13 They [f] spend their days ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the [7] grave.
14 [8] [g] Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
15 [h] What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and [i] what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
16 β Lo, their good *is* not in their hand: [k] the counsel of the wicked [9] is far [9] from me β.
17 [10] [l] How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out! and *how oft* cometh their destruction [11] upon them! *God* [m] distributeth [11] sorrows in his anger.
18 [n] They [10] are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.
19 [12] God layeth up ‖ his iniquity [o] for his children: [13] he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it* [13].
20 [14] His eyes shall [14] see his destruction, and [15] [p] he shall [15] drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what [16] pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?
22 [q] Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing [17] he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His [18] ‖ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and [19] never eateth with pleasure [19].
26 They shall [r] lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, [s] Where *is* the house of the prince? and where [20] *are* † the dwelling places [20] of the wicked?

[a] ch. 16. 10. & 17. 2.
† Heb. *shortened?*
† Heb. *Look unto me.*
[b] Judg. 18. 19. ch. 29. 9. & 40. 4. Ps. 39. 9.
[c] ch. 12. 6. Ps. 17. 10, 14. & 73. 3, 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.
† Heb. are *peace from fear.*
[d] Ps. 73. 5.
[e] Ex. 23. 26.
[f] ch. 36. 11.
‖ Or, *in mirth.*
[g] ch. 22. 17.
[h] Ex. 5. 2. ch. 34. 9.
[i] ch. 35. 3. Mal. 3. 14.
[k] ch. 22. 18. Ps. 1. 1. Prov. 1. 10.
[l] ch. 18. 6.
‖ Or, *lamp.*
[m] Luke 12. 46.
[n] Ps. 1. 4. & 35. 5. Isai. 17. 13. & 29. 5. Hos. 13. 3.
† Heb. *stealeth away.*
‖ That is, *the punishment of his iniquity.*
[o] Ex. 20. 5.
[p] Ps. 75. 8. Isai. 51. 17. Jer. 25. 15. Rev. 14. 10. & 19. 15.
[q] Isai. 40. 13. & 45. 9. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
† Heb. *in his very perfection,* or, *in the strength of his perfection.*
‖ Or, *milk pails.*
[r] ch. 20. 11. Eccles. 9. 2.
[s] ch. 20. 7.
† Heb. *the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.*

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not [21] know their [22] tokens,
30 [t] That the wicked β [23] is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to [23] β † the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way [u] to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
32 Yet [24] shall he be [24] brought to the † grave, and [25] shall † remain in [25] the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley [26] shall be [26] sweet unto him, and [x] every man [27] shall draw [27] after him, as *there* [28] *are* innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, [29] seeing in [29] your answers there remaineth [30] † falsehood?

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that man's goodness profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Job of divers sins.* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 [a] Can a man be profitable [1] unto God, ‖ as he that is wise may be [1] profitable unto himself?
3 *Is it* any [2] pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him,* that thou makest thy ways perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee [3] for fear of thee [3]? will he enter with thee into judgment?
5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast [b] taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou [c] hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But *as for* † the mighty man, he had the earth; and the † honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of [d] the fatherless have been broken.
10 Therefore [e] snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;
11 β Or darkness β, *that* thou canst not see; and abundance of [f] waters cover thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the stars, how high they are!
13 And thou sayest, ‖ [g] How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 [h] Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh [4] in the circuit [4] of heaven.
15 [5] Hast thou marked [5] the old way which wicked men have trodden?
16 Which [i] were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflown with a flood:
17 [k] Which said unto God, Depart from us: and [l] what [6] can the Almighty do ‖ for [6] them?

[t] Prov. 16. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
† Heb. *the day of wraths.*
[u] Gal. 2. 11.
† Heb. *graves.*
† Heb. *watch in the heap.*
[x] Heb. 9. 27.
† Heb. *transgression?*
[a] ch. 35. 7. Ps. 16. 2. Luke 17. 10.
‖ Or, *if he may be profitable, doth his good success depend thereon?*
[b] Ex. 22. 26, 27. Deut. 24. 10, &c. ch. 24. 3, 9. Ezek. 18. 12.
† Heb. *stripped the clothes of the naked.*
[c] See ch. 31. 17. Deut. 15. 7, &c. Isai. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7, 16. Matt. 25. 42.
† Heb. *the man of arm.*
† Heb. *eminent,* or, *accepted for countenance.*
[d] ch. 31. 21. Isai. 10. 2. Ezek. 22. 7.
[e] ch. 18. 8, 9, 10. & 19. 6.
[f] Ps. 69. 1, 2. & 124. 4. Lam. 3. 54.
† Heb. *the head of the stars.*
‖ Or, *What.*
[g] Ps. 10. 11. & 59. 7. & 73. 11. & 94. 7.
[h] Ps. 139. 11, 12.
[i] ch. 15. 32. Ps. 55. 23. & 102. 24. Eccles. 7. 17.
† Heb. *a flood was poured upon their foundation.* Gen. 7. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[k] ch. 21. 14.
[l] Ps. 4. 6.
‖ Or, *to them?*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 2. *i.e.* the consolation you afford me, *Rodwell.*——[2] *V.* 4. *Or,* of a man, *Di. Hi.*——[3] or why.——[4] impatient.——[5] *V.* 6. think thereon.——[6] *V.* 12. pipe.——[7] *V.* 13. Sheol.——[8] *V.* 14. And yet, *Ew.*——[9] *V.* 16. *Or,* be far, *Ge. Ew. De. Di. Bö.* ——[10] *Vs.* 17, 18. How oft.... ?....(How oft) are they ....?——[11] *V.* 17. upon them? or doth (God) distribute.... ?——[12] *V.* 19. God (as ye say); *see ch.* 20. 10. ——[13] let him requite it to himself, that he may feel it!——[14] *V.* 20. Let his own eyes.——[15] let him. ——[16] *V.* 21. *i.e.* interest (*ch.* 22. 3).——[17] *V.* 22. it is he that.——[18] *V.* 24. *Perhaps,* troughs, *Ew. Schl. De.* ——[19] *V.* 25. hath never tasted happiness.——[20] *V.* 28. *Lit.* the tent of the dwelling-places.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 16. β Behold, they have their prosperity in their hand; the counsel of the wicked is far from him, *Sept. Me.* Comp. *ch.* 22. 13.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 29. take notice of.——[22] *i.e.* historical examples, *De.*——[23] *V.* 30. *Or,* is spared at (?) the day of calamity; that they are led away (?) at, *Schl. De. and partly Ew. Hi. But see* Var. Read.——[24] *V.* 32. is he.——[25] watch is kept over, *Rö. Ol. Hi. Me.*——[26] *V.* 33. are.——[27] draweth.——[28] were.——[29] *V.* 34. and as for.——[30] *i.e.* nothing but falsehood.——*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 2. unto God! Nay, the wise man is (only).——[2] *V.* 3. *i.e.* interest (*ch.* 21. 21). ——[3] *V.* 4. *Or,* for thy piety, *Ew. De.*——[4] *V.* 14. upon the vault.——[5] *V.* 15. Wilt thou keep.——[6] *V.* 17. could ... unto.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β is not reserved to...., and that he is not led to, *Me.*——*Chap.* 22. *V.* 11. β Thy light is become dark, *Sept. Me.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

m ch. 21. 16.
n Ps. 58. 10. & 107. 42.
‖ Or, *estate.*
‖ Or, *their excellency.*
‖ That is, *with God.*
o Isai. 27. 5.
p Ps. 119. 11.
q ch. 8. 5, 6. & 11. 13, 14.
r 2 Chr. 1. 15.
‖ Or, *on the dust.*
‖ Or, *gold.*
† Heb. *silver of strength.*
s ch. 27. 10. Isai. 58. 14.
t ch. 11. 15.
u Ps. 50. 14, 15. Isai. 58. 9.
x Prov. 29. 23. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
† Heb. *him that hath low eyes.*
‖ Or, *The innocent shall deliver the island,* Gen. 18. 26, &c.
† Heb. *my hand.*
a ch. 13. 3. & 16. 21.
b Isai. 27. 4, 8. & 57. 16.
c ch. 9. 11.

18 Yet he filled their houses with good
things: but [m]the counsel of the wicked
[7]is far[7] from me.
19 [n]The righteous see *it*, and are glad:
and the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 β[8] Whereas our ‖ substance is not
cut down, but β[8] ‖ the remnant of them
the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thyself ‖ with him, and
[o]be at peace: thereby good shall come
unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, [9]the law[9] from
his mouth, and [p]lay up his words in
thine heart.
23 [q]If thou return to the Almighty,
β thou shalt be built up β, [10]thou shalt[10]
put away iniquity far from thy [11]tabernacles.
24 [12]Then shalt thou [r]lay up gold ‖ as
dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones
of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence,
and thou shalt have † plenty of
silver[12].
26 For then shalt thou have thy [s]delight
in the Almighty, and [t]shalt lift up thy
face unto God.
27 [u]Thou shalt make thy prayer unto
him, and he shall hear thee, and thou
shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and
it shall be established unto thee: and the
light shall shine upon thy ways.
29 β[13] When *men* are cast down, then
thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and[13] β
[x]he shall save † the humble person.
30 β ‖ He shall deliver [14]the island of
the innocent[14] β: and γ[15]it is γ delivered
by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Job longeth to appear before God. 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God, who is invisible, observeth our ways. 11 Job's innocency. 13 God's decree is immutable.

THEN Job answered and said,
2 β Even to day *is* my complaint bitter:
† my stroke is heavier than my
groaning β.
3 [a]Oh that I knew where I might find
him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him,
and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words *which* he
would answer me, and understand what
he would say unto me.
6 [b]Will he plead against me with *his*
great power? No; [1]but he would put
strength in me[1].
7 [2]There the righteous might dispute
with him; so should I be[2] delivered for
ever from my judge.
8 [c]Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 18. *Or,* be far (*ch.* 21. 16).——[8] *V.* 20. (Saying,) Surely our adversary is destroyed, and, *Ew. Schl. De. Di. But see* Var. Read.——[9] *V.* 22. instruction.——[10] *V.* 23. *Rather,* thou must, *Schl.*; *or,* (if) thou, *Ew. De. Di. Hi.*——[11] tents.——[12] *Vs.* 24, 25. And if thou lay gold-ore in the dust, and as stones of the torrents the (treasures of) Ophir; Then will the Almighty be thy gold-ore, and silver in bars (?) unto thee, *Ew. Hi. De.*——[13] *V.* 29. If they (thy ways?) are brought low, thou sayest, Up (*rather,* Pride! *a complaint to God, Hi.*); and (*or,* for), *Ew. De. Di. But see* Var. Read.——[14] *V.* 30. him who is not innocent.——[15] he.——*Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 6. let him but himself attend unto me! *Ew. De. Di. Or,* let him alone assault me, *Hi.*——[2] *V.* 7. Then would there be a righteous man disputing with him, and I should be.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β Surely their substance is destroyed, and, *Sept. Me.*——*V.* 23. β humbling thyself, *Sept. Ew. Me.*——*V.* 29. β If thou art brought low, and sayest, Up! *Me.* (after *Sept.*)——*V.* 30. β God shall deliver the innocent, *Me.* (after *Sept. Pesh.*)——γ thou shalt be, *Me.* (after *Sept.*)——*Chap.* 23. *V.* 2. β Yea, I know it, from his hand is my complaint; his hand presseth out my groaning, *Me. partly Sept. Ew. Di.*

there; and backward, but I cannot perceive
him:
9 On the left hand, β where he doth
work β, but I cannot behold *him*: he
hideth himself on the right hand, that I
cannot see *him*:
10 But he [d]knoweth † the way that I
take: *when* [e]he hath tried me, I shall
come forth as gold.
11 [f]My foot hath held his steps, his
way have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the
commandment of his lips; † [g] I have
[3]esteemed the words of his mouth β more
than ‖ my [4]necessary *food*[4] β.
13 But [5]he *is* in one *mind*[5], and [h]who
can turn him? and *what* [i]his soul desireth,
even *that* he doeth.
14 For he [6]performeth *the thing that is*
[k]appointed for me: and many such *things*
are with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence:
when I consider, I am afraid of
him.
16 For God [l]maketh my heart soft, and
the Almighty troubleth me:
17 [7]Because I was not cut off before
the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the
darkness from my face[7].

CHAPTER 24.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgment for the wicked.

β[1] WHY, seeing [a]times are not hidden
from the Almighty[1] β, do
they that know him not see his days?
2 *Some* remove the [b]landmarks; they violently
take away flocks, and ‖ feed [2]*thereof*.
3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless,
they [c]take the widow's ox for a
pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way:
[d]the poor of the earth hide themselves
together.
5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go
they forth to their work; [3]rising betimes[3]
for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth*
food for them *and* for *their* children.
6 They reap β *every one* [4]his † corn[4] β in
the field: and [5]† they gather[5] the vintage
of the wicked.
7 They [6][e]cause the naked to lodge[6]
without clothing, [7]that *they*[7] *have* no
covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the
mountains, and [f]embrace the rock for
want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherless from the
breast, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They [8]cause *him* to go[8] naked without
clothing, and [9]they take away the
sheaf *from* the hungry[9];
11 [10]*Which* make oil within their walls,
and tread *their* winepresses, and suffer
thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the city, and
the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet
God β layeth not [11] folly *to them*[11] β.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

d Ps. 139. 1, 2, 3.
† Heb. *the way that is with me.*
e Ps. 17. 3. & 66. 10. James 1. 12.
f Ps. 44. 18.
† Heb. *I have hid, or, laid up.*
g John 4. 32, 34.
‖ Or, *my appointed portion.*
h ch. 9. 12, 13. & 12. 14. Rom. 9. 19.
i Ps. 115. 3.
k 1 Thess. 3. 3.
l Ps. 22. 14.
a Acts 1. 7.
b Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. Prov. 22. 28. & 23. 10. Hos. 5. 10.
‖ Or, *feed* them.
c Deut. 24. 6, 10, 12, 17. ch. 22. 6.
d Prov. 28. 28.
† Heb. *mingled corn, or, dredge.*
† Heb. *the wicked gather the vintage.*
e Ex. 22. 26, 27. Deut. 24. 12, 13. ch. 22. 6.
f Lam. 4. 5.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 12. *Lit.* hidden; *see* Var. Read.——[4] law (comp. Rom. 7. 23), *De. Di. Hi.*; *or,* right, *Ew.*——[5] *V.* 13. *Or,* he (remaineth) the same, *Di. Hi.*; *or,* he is peerless, *Ew. Schl.*——[6] *V.* 14. will perform.——[7] *V.* 17. For I am not confounded (*lit.* extinguished) because of the darkness, nor because of my face which he hath covered with gloom, *Ew. De. Di.*——*Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 1. Why are not judgments (*lit.* seasons) laid up by the Almighty, and (why).——[2] *V.* 2. them.——[3] *V.* 5. seeking earnestly.——[4] *V.* 6. his fodder.——[5] gather the late fruits of.——[6] *V.* 7. pass the night naked.——[7] and.——[8] *V.* 10. go.——[9] hungry as they are, they bear sheaves.——[10] *V.* 11. They.——[11] *V.* 12. (their) unseemliness (*ch.* 1. 22) to heart.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β I seek him, *Pesh. Me.* (*l.*)——*V.* 12. β in my bosom, *Sept. Vulg. Ol. Me.* (*l.*)——*Chap.* 24. *V.* 1. β Why are judgments laid up (*i.e.* reserved) by the Almighty, and (why), *Sept. Me.*——*V.* 6. β by night, *Me.*——*V.* 12. β heareth not prayer, *Sept. Pesh. Gei.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

13 [12]They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 [g]The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 [h]The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, [i]saying, No eye shall see me: and †disguiseth *his* face.

16 In the dark they [13]dig through houses, [14]*which* they had marked for themselves in the daytime[14]: [k]they know not the light.

17 [15]For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death[15]: [16]if *one* know *them, they are in*[16] the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He *is* swift [17]as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he [18]beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat †consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb [19]shall forget him; the worm shall feed[19] sweetly on him; [l]he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness [20]shall be[20] broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 [21]He draweth also[21] the mighty with his power: he riseth up, [22]‖and no *man* is sure of life[22].

23 β*Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth β; yet [m]his eyes *are* upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, [23]but †are gone and brought low; they are †taken out of the way as all *other*, and[23] cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if *it be* not *so* now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

[g] Ps. 10. 8. [h] Prov. 7. 9. [i] Ps. 10. 11. † Heb. *setteth his face in secret.* [k] John 3. 20. † Heb. *violently take.* [l] Prov. 10. 7. ‖ Or, *he trusteth not his own life.* [m] Ps. 11. 4. Prov. 15. 3. † Heb. *are not.* † Heb. *closed up.*

CHAPTER 25.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not [a]his light arise?

4 [b]How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman?

5 Behold [1]even to the moon, and it[1] shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, *that is* [c]a [2]worm? and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

[a] James 1. 17. [b] ch. 4. 17, &c. & 15. 14, &c. Ps. 130. 3. & 143. 2. [c] Ps. 22. 6.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Job, reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad,* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.*

BUT Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 [1]Dead *things* are formed β from under β[1] the waters, ‖and the inhabitants thereof.

6 [2][a]Hell *is* naked before him, and [3]destruction hath no covering.

7 [b]He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 [c]He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He [4]holdeth back the face[4] of his throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 [d]He hath compassed the waters with bounds, [5]†until the day and night come to an end[5].

11 The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.

12 [e]He [6]divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through [7]†the proud[7].

13 [8][f]By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens[8]; his hand hath formed [g]the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* [9]parts of his ways: but [10]how little a portion[10] is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

‖ Or, *with the inhabitants.* [a] Ps. 139. 8, 11. Prov. 15. 11. Heb. 4. 13. [b] ch. 9. 8. Ps. 24. 2. & 104. 2, &c. [c] Prov. 30. 4. [d] ch. 38. 8. Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9. Prov. 8. 29. Jer. 5. 22. † Heb. *until the end of light with darkness.* [e] Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 74. 13. Isai. 51. 15. Jer. 31. 35. † Heb. *pride.* [f] Ps. 33. 6. [g] Isai. 27. 1.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Job protesteth his sincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The blessings which the wicked have are turned into curses.*

MOREOVER Job †continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, [a]*who* hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who* hath †vexed my soul;

3 [1]All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‖the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils[1];

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die [b]I will not [2]remove mine integrity from me[2].

6 My righteousness I [c]hold fast, and will not let it go: [d]my heart [3]shall not reproach *me* †so long as I live[3].

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 [e]For what *is* the hope of the [4]hypocrite, [5]though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul[5]?

9 [f]Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 [g]Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you [6]‖by the hand of God: [7]*that* which *is* with[7] the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it*; why then [8]are ye thus altogether vain[8]?

13 [h]This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 [i]If his children be multiplied, *it is*

† Heb. *added to take up.* [a] ch. 34. 5. † Heb. *made my soul bitter.* Ruth 1. 20. 2 Kin. 4. 27. ‖ That is, *the breath which God gave him,* Gen. 2. 7. [b] ch. 2. 9. & 13. 15. [c] ch. 2. 3. [d] Acts 24. 16. † Heb. *from my days.* [e] Matt. 16. 26. Luke 12. 20. [f] ch. 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. & 109. 7. Prov. 1. 28. & 28. 9. Isai. 1. 15. Jer. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Micah 3. 4. John 9. 31. James 4. 3. [g] See ch. 22. 26, 27. ‖ Or, *being in the hand, &c.* [h] ch. 20. 29. [i] Deut. 28. 41. Esth. 9. 10. Hos. 9. 13.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 13. Yonder men.——[13] *V.* 16. *Or,* break.——[14] by day they shut themselves in (?), *most moderns.*——[15] *V.* 17. So *Ew. Hi. Or,* For deep shade is to them all (as it were) morning, *Schl. De. Di.* ——[16] for they are familiar with.——[17] *V.* 18. (as) on the face of.——[18] goeth (*lit.* turneth not to).——[19] *V.* 20. forgetteth... feedeth.——[20] is.——[21] *V.* 22. Yet he (God) prolongeth the life of.——[22] though despairing of life (?), *Ew. Schl. De. Di.*——[23] *V.* 24. and are no more; they consume away, they perish as all other, and are.——*Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 5. even the moon.——[2] *V.* 6. maggot.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β He alloweth him to stay himself in safety, *Hu.* (*transposing two words*).

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 26. [1] *V.* 5. The shades (*lit.* weak ones) tremble beneath. *But see* Var. Read.——[2] *V.* 6. Sheol (*i.e.* the Underworld).——[3] Abaddon (*i.e.* the place of destruction).——[4] *V.* 9. shutteth off the aspect.——[5] *V.* 10. to the confines of light and darkness, *De. Di. Me.*——[6] *V.* 12. stirreth up, *Ew. De. Hi. Or,* husheth, *Schl. Di.*——[7] Rahab. *See on ch.* 9. 13.——[8] *V.* 13. By his breath the heavens are serene.——[9] *V.* 14. outskirts.——[10] what a whisper of a word.——*Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 3. (For all my breath is still in me, *&c.*), *Ew. De. Di. Hi.*——[2] *V.* 5. give up mine integrity.——[3] *V.* 6. reproacheth not one of my days.——[4] *V.* 8. impious.——[5] when God cutteth off, when he draweth out his soul (*viz.* from the sheath of the body, Dan. 7. 15)?——[6] *V.* 11. of.——[7] the dealings of.——[8] *V.* 12. do ye talk thus emptily.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 26. *V.* 5. β (The shades do tremble,) whose habitation is under the waters, *Me.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

k Ps. 78. 64.

15 Those that remain of him β shall be buried [9]in death[9]: and ^k his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

l Prov. 28. 8. Eccles. 2. 26.

17 He may prepare *it*, but ^l the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

m Isai. 1. 8. Lam. 2. 6.

18 He buildeth his house as a β moth, and ^m as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 [10]The rich man shall lie down[10], but β he shall not be gathered β: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

n ch. 18. 11.

20 ^n Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

† Heb. *in fleeing he would flee.*

22 For *God* [11]shall cast[11] upon him, and [12]not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Men* [13]shall clap[13] their hands at him, and [14]shall hiss[14] him out of his place.

CHAPTER 28.

1 There is a knowledge of natural things. 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

‖ Or, *a mine.*

1 SURELY there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold [2]*where* they fine *it*[2].

‖ Or, *dust.*

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and [3]brass *is* molten *out of* the stone[3].

3 [4]He setteth an end to [5]darkness, and searcheth out [6]all perfection[6]: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 [7]β The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant β; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men[7].

5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: [8]and under it is turned up as it were fire[8].

‖ Or, *gold ore.*

6 The stones of it *are* the place of [9]sapphires: and [10]it hath ‖ dust of gold.

7 [11]*There is* a path which[11] no fowl knoweth, and [12]which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 [13]The lion's whelps[13] have not trodden it, nor the [14]fierce lion passed by it.

‖ Or, *flint.*

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out [15]rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

† Heb. *from weeping.*

11 He bindeth [16]the floods[16] † from [17]overflowing; and *the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light.

a ver. 20. Eccles. 7. 24.

12 ^a But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

b Prov. 3. 15.

13 Man knoweth not β the ^b price thereof β; neither is it found in the land of the living.

c ver. 22. Rom. 11. 33, 34.

14 ^c The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

† Heb. *Fine gold shall not be given for it.*

d Prov. 3. 13, 14, 15. & 8. 10, 11, 19. & 16. 16.

15 † It ^d cannot be gotten for [18]gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

‖ Or, *vessels of fine gold.*

17 The gold and the [19]crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold.

‖ Or, *Ramoth.*

18 No mention shall be made of [20]‖ coral, or of [21]pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above [22]rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

e ver. 12.

20 ^e Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

‖ Or, *heaven.*

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ air.

f ver. 14.

22 [23]^f Destruction and death say, We have heard [24]the fame[24] thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

g Prov. 15. 3.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* ^g seeth under the whole heaven;

h Ps. 135. 7.

25 ^h To make the weight for the winds; and [25]he weigheth[25] the waters by measure.

i ch. 38. 25.

‖ Or, *number it.*

26 When he ^i made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and ‖ declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

k Deut. 4. 6. Ps. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10. Eccles. 12. 13.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, ^k the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAPTER 29.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

† Heb. *added to take up.*

MOREOVER Job † continued his parable, and said,

a See ch. 7. 3.

2 Oh that I were ^a as *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God preserved me;

b ch. 18. 6.

‖ Or, *lamp.* Ps. 18. 28.

3 ^b When his ‖ candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkness;

c Ps. 25. 14.

4 As I was in the days of my [1]youth, when ^c the [2]secret of God [3]*was* upon my tabernacle[3];

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me;

d Gen. 49. 11. Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 24. ch. 20. 17.

e Ps. 81. 16.

† Heb. *with me.*

6 When ^d I washed my steps with butter, and ^e the rock poured † me out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate [4]through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the [5]street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

f ch. 21. 5.

9 The princes refrained talking, and ^f laid *their* hand on their mouth.

† Heb. *The voice of the nobles was hid.*

g Ps. 137. 6.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their ^g tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:

h Ps. 72. 12. Prov. 21. 13. & 24. 11.

12 Because ^h I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 15. *Or*, by death, *Ew. Schl. De. Di.*—[10] *V.* 19. He lieth down rich.—[11] *V.* 22. casteth.—[12] doth not.—[13] *V.* 23. clap.—[14] hiss.—*Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 1. *Or*, For.—[2] which they fine.—[3] *V.* 2. man melteth stone into copper.—[4] *V.* 3. Man.—[5] the darkness.—[6] the furthest limits.—[7] *V.* 4. He sinketh a shaft far from a sojourner (*i.e.* far from human dwellings); (there) the forgotten hang, away from the feet (of passers by), away from men they hover, *De. Di.* (*Text obscure.*)—[8] *V.* 5. but beneath her there hath been an upturning as if by fire.—[9] *V.* 6. *Lit.* the sapphire (*i.e. lapis lazuli*).—[10] that, *Schl. De. Or*, these (*i.e.* the sapphires, alluding to the gleaming spots, which Pliny calls "gold-dust" and "gold" of the *lapis lazuli*), *Hi. Or*, he (*i.e.* man), *Ew. Di.*—[11] *V.* 7. A path (thereto).—[12] *Omit.*—[13] *V.* 8. *Lit.* The sons of pride (*i.e.* the wild beasts).—[14] *Omit.*—[15] *V.* 10. *Rather*, channels, *Ew. Schl. De. Di.*—[16] *V.* 11. streams.—[17] weeping (*i.e.* dripping).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 27. *V.* 15. β shall not, *Ol. Me.*—*V.* 18. β spider, *Sept.* (one of two renderings), *Pesh. Me. Hi.*—*V.* 19. β shall not do so again, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Me. De. Di.* (*pts.*)—*Chap.* 28. *V.* 4. β (He breaketh a channel) out of the ground, (where), &c., *Me.*

VAR. REND.—[18] *V.* 15. fine gold, *Ew. De. Di.*; *or*, bronze, *Hi.*—[19] *V.* 17. glass.—[20] *V.* 18. pearls, *De.*—[21] crystal, *De.*—[22] corals, *De.*—[23] *V.* 22. Abaddon (*ch.* 26. 6).—[24] *i.e.* only a report.—[25] *V.* 25. to weigh.—*Chap.* 29. [1] *V.* 4. ripeness, *lit.* autumn.—[2] friendship.—[3] watched over my tent.—[4] *V.* 7. up to.—[5] public place (*i.e.* the space by the gate, which constituted the Oriental forum).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β the way thereof, *Sept. Di. Me. Hi.* (*l.*) Comp. *v.* 23.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

[i] Deut. 24. 13. Ps. 132. 9. Isai. 59. 17. & 61. 10. Eph. 6. 14, &c. 1 Thess. 5. 8.
[k] Num. 10. 31.
[l] Prov. 29. 7.
[m] Ps. 58. 6. Prov. 30. 14.
† Heb. *the jawteeth, or, the grinders.*
† Heb. *cast.*
[n] Ps. 30. 6.
[o] ch. 18. 16.
† Heb. *opened.*
[p] Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.
† Heb. *new.*
[q] Gen. 49. 24.
† Heb. *changed.*
[r] Zech. 10. 1.

13 The blessing of him that was ready
to perish came upon me: and I caused
the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 [i] I put on righteousness, and it cloth-
ed me: my [6] judgment *was* as a robe
and a diadem.
15 I was [k] eyes to the blind, and feet
was I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor: and [l] the
cause [7] *which* I knew not I searched out.
17 And I brake [m] † the jaws of the wick-
ed, and † plucked the spoil out of his
teeth.
18 Then I said, [n] I shall die β [8] in my
nest β, and I shall multiply *my* days as
[9] the sand [9].
19 [o] My root [10] *was* † spread out [p] by the
waters, and the dew [11] lay all night upon
my branch.
20 My glory [10] *was* † fresh in me, and
[q] my bow [12] was † renewed [12] in my hand.
21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited,
and kept silence at my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again;
and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the
rain; and they opened their mouth wide
as for [r] the latter rain.
24 [13] *If* I laughed on them, they believed
it not [13]; and the light of my counte-
nance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief,
and dwelt as a king in the army, as one
that comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Job's honour is turned into extreme contempt.* 15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

† Heb. *of fewer days than I.*
‖ Or, *dark as the night.*
† Heb. *yesternight.*
† Heb. *holes.*
† Heb. *men of no name.*
[a] ch. 17. 6. Ps. 35. 15. & 69. 12. Lam. 3. 14, 63.
† Heb. *and withhold not spittle from my face.*
[b] Num. 12. 14. Deut. 25. 9. Isai. 50. 6. Matt. 26. 67. & 27. 30.
[c] See ch. 12. 18.

BUT now *they that are* † younger than
I have me in derision, whose fathers
I would have disdained to have set with
the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of
their hands *profit* me, [1] in whom old age
was [1] perished?
3 [2] For want and famine *they were* ‖ soli-
tary; fleeing into the wilderness [2] [3] † in
former time desolate and waste [3].
4 Who cut up [4] mallows by the bushes,
and [5] juniper roots [5] *for* their meat.
5 They [6] were driven forth from among
men, ([7] they cried [7] after them as *after* a
thief;)
6 To dwell in the [8] cliffs of the valleys,
in † caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they [9] brayed; un-
der the nettles they [6] were gathered to-
gether.
8 *They* [6] *were* children of fools, yea, chil-
dren of † base men: they [10] were viler
than the earth [10].
9 [a] And now am I their song, yea, I am
their byword.
10 They abhor me, they flee far from
me, † and spare not [b] to spit in my face.
11 β [11] Because he [c] hath loosed my cord,
and afflicted me [11] β, they have also let
loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise [12] the youth [12];
they push away my feet, and [d] they raise
up against me [13] the ways of their [13] de-
struction.
13 They mar my path, they set forward
my calamity, β they have no helper β.
14 They [14] came *upon me* as [15] a wide
breaking in *of waters* [15]: in the desolation
they [16] rolled themselves *upon me*.
15 Terrors are turned upon me: they
pursue † my [17] soul as the wind: and my
welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 [e] And now my soul is poured out up-
on me; the days of affliction have taken
hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced [18] in me [18] in
the night season: and my [19] sinews take
no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease* is my
garment changed: it bindeth me about
as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and
I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not
hear me: I stand up, and thou regard-
est me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with
† thy strong hand thou [20] opposest thy-
self against [20] me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou
causest me to ride *upon it*, and β dissol-
vest my ‖ substance β.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me
to death, and *to* the house [21] [f] appointed
for all living.
24 [22] Howbeit he will not stretch out *his*
hand to the † grave, though they cry in
his destruction [22].
25 [g] Did not I weep † for him [23] that was
in trouble [23]? was *not* my soul grieved
for the poor?
26 [h] When I looked for good, then evil
came *unto me:* and when I waited for
light, there came darkness.
27 My bowels boiled, and rested not:
the days of affliction [24] prevented me [24].
28 [i] I went mourning without the sun: I
stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.
29 [k] I am a brother to [25] dragons, and a
companion to [26] ‖ owls.
30 [l] My skin is black [27] upon me [27], and
[m] my bones are burned with heat.
31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning,
and my [28] organ into the voice of them
that weep.

CHAPTER 31.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.

I MADE a covenant with mine [a] eyes;
[1] why then should I think upon a
maid?
2 For what [b] portion of God [2] *is there* [2]
from above? and *what* inheritance of the
Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and
a strange *punishment* to the workers of
iniquity?
4 [c] Doth not he see my ways, and count
all my steps?
5 If I have walked with [3] vanity, or if
my foot hath hasted to deceit;

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

[d] ch. 19. 12.
† Heb. *my principal one.*
[e] Ps. 42. 4.
† Heb. *turned to be cruel.*
† Heb. *the strength of thy hand.*
‖ Or, *wisdom.*
[f] Heb. 9. 27.
† Heb. *heap.*
[g] Ps. 35. 13, 14. Rom. 12. 15.
† Heb. *for him that was hard of day?*
[h] Jer. 8. 15.
[i] Ps. 38. 6. & 42. 9. & 43. 2.
[k] Ps. 102. 6. Mic. 1. 8.
‖ Or, *ostriches.*
[l] Ps. 119. 83. Lam. 4. 8. & 5. 10.
[m] Ps. 102. 3.
[a] Matt. 5. 28.
[b] ch. 20. 29. & 27. 13.
[c] 2 Chr. 16. 9. ch. 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. Jer. 32. 19.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 14. justice.—[7] *V.* 16. of him which.—[8] *V.* 18. with.—[9] *Or*, the phœnix, *Jewish tradition, Ew. Schl. De. Hi.*—[10] *Vs.* 19, 20. shall be.—[11] *V.* 19. shall lie.—[12] *V.* 20. shall renew itself.—[13] *V.* 24. I laughed towards them when they despaired, *Ew. De. Di.*—*Chap.* 30. [1] *V.* 2. men in whom vigour is.—[2] *V.* 3. Who for want and famine are shrivelled up; which do gnaw the desert.—[3] on the eve of ruin and destruction, *Fl.*—[4] *V.* 4. salt-wort.—[5] root of the broom.—[6] *Vs.* 5, 7, 8. are.—[7] *V.* 5. men cry.—[8] *V.* 6. clifts.—[9] *V.* 7. bray.—[10] *V.* 8. are scourged out of the land.—[11] *V.* 11. *Similarly De., with Heb. margin,* 'cord,' *i.e.* tent-cord=life, *metaphorically* (*ch.* 4. 21).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 29. *V.* 18. β with the sweet cane (a long-lived plant), *Me.* and probably *Pesh.* (*l.*); like the stem of a palm-tree, *Sept.*—*Chap.* 30. *V.* 11. β Yea, they loose their girdle and insult me, *Heb. text, Hi.* partly *Schl.* For they spy at the door and insult me, *Pesh. Me.* (*l. pts.*)

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 12. the brood (of them), *Ew. De. Di. Me.*—[13] their paths of.—[14] *V.* 14. come.—[15] through a wide breach.—[16] roll.—[17] *V.* 15. honour.—[18] *V.* 17. (and fall) off me.—[19] gnawing (pains).—[20] *V.* 21. persecutest (*ch.* 16. 9).—[21] *V.* 23. of assemblage.—[22] *V.* 24. Yet not on a ruin should he stretch out his hand; or should they profit by the calamity thereof? *Schl. Hi.* (*but text seems doubtful*).—[23] *V.* 25. *Lit.* whose day was hard. Comp. 1 Sam. 1. 15.—[24] *V.* 27. *i.e.* advanced upon me.—[25] *V.* 29. jackals.—[26] ostriches.—[27] *V.* 30. (and falleth) off me (*v.* 17).—[28] *V.* 31. pipe.—*Chap.* 31. [1] *V.* 1. how.—[2] *V.* 2. *Supply rather*, would be mine.—[3] *V.* 5. hypocrisy, *De.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β none restraineth them, *Di.* (*l.*)—*V.* 22. β So *Heb. marg.;* dissolvest me with crashing (of the storm), *Heb. text, Ew. Ol. De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and [d]mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 *Then* [e]let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 *Then* let my wife grind unto [f]another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, [g]it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to [4]destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when [h]God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 [i]Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and ‖ did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 ([5]For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mother's womb;)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not [k]blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand [l]against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let [6]mine arm[6] fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from ‖ the bone.

23 For [m]destruction *from* God *was* a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 [n]If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 [o]If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had † gotten much;

26 [p]If I beheld † the sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also *were* [q]an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 [r]If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

30 [7][s]Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul[7].

31 β[8]If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied[8]β.

32 [t]The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors ‖ to the traveller.

† Heb. *Let him weigh me in balances of justice.*
d See Num. 15. 39. Eccles. 11. 9. Ezek. 6. 9. Matt. 5. 29.
e Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28 30, 38, &c.
f 2 Sam. 12. 11. Jer. 8. 10.
g Gen. 38. 24. Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. See ver. 28.
h Ps. 44. 21.
i ch. 34. 19. Prov. 14. 31. & 22. 2. Mal. 2. 10.
‖ Or, *did he not fashion us in one womb?*
‖ That is, *the widow.*
k See Deut. 24. 13.
l ch. 22. 9.
‖ Or, *the chanelbone.*
m Isai. 13. 6. Joel 1. 15.
n Mark 10. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
o Ps. 62. 10. Prov. 11. 28.
† Heb. *found much.*
p Deut. 4. 19. & 11. 16. & 17. 3. Ezek. 8. 16.
† Heb. *the light.*
† Heb. *bright.*
† Heb. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*
q ver. 11.
r Prov. 17. 5.
s Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 14.
† Heb. *my palate.*
t Gen. 19. 2, 3. Judg. 19. 20, 21. Rom. 12. 13. Hebr. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
‖ Or, *to the way.*

Var. Rend.—[4] *V.* 12. Abaddon (*ch.* 26. 12).——[5] *V.* 18. Nay, (but).——[6] *V.* 22. my shoulder.——[7] *V.* 30. (But I suffered not....soul.)——[8] *V.* 31. If the men of my tent have not said, Where is one to be found (*lit.* Oh that there were one!) who is not filled with his viands (*lit.* flesh)? *Schu. Ew. Schl. De. Di. But see* Var. Read.

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 31. *V.* 31. β If the men of my tent have said, Oh that we could glut ourselves with his flesh! (*i.e.* If my servants have cherished illwill towards me), *Sept.* probably *Theod.* partly *Vulg. H. Schultz.*

33 If I covered my transgressions [9]‖ [u]as Adam [9], by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 [10]Did I fear[10] a great [x]multitude, [11]or did[11] the contempt of families [12]terrify me, that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 [y]Oh that one would hear me! ‖ [13]behold, my desire *is,* [z]*that* the Almighty would answer me[13], and [14]*that* mine adversary had written a book[14].

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* bind it *as* a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain;

39 If [a]I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or [b]have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let [c]thistles grow instead of wheat, and ‖ cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

† Heb. *caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or, breathe out.*
c Gen. 3. 18. ‖ Or, *noisome weeds.*

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldness of his youth.* 11 *He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job.* 16 *His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* [a]righteous in βhis own eyesβ.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel [b]the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, [1]and *yet*[1] had condemned βJob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* † elder than he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, [c]and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But [2]*there is* a spirit in man: and [d]the inspiration of the Almighty[2] giveth them understanding.

9 [3][e]Great men are not [4]*always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your † reasons, whilst ye searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and, behold, *there was* none of you that [5]convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 [6][f]Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man[6].

14 [7]Now he hath not ‖ directed *his* words

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.
‖ Or, *after the manner of men.*
u Gen. 3. 8, 12. Prov. 28. 13. Hos. 6. 7.
x Ex. 23. 2.
y ch. 33. 6.
‖ Or, *behold, my sign is that the Almighty will answer me.*
z ch. 13. 22.
† Heb. *weep.*
a James 5. 4.
† Heb. *the strength thereof.*
b 1 Kings 21. 19.
† Heb. *from answering.*
a ch. 33. 9.
b Gen. 22. 21.
† Heb. *his soul.*
† Heb. *expected Job in words.*
† Heb. *elder for days.*
† Heb. *few of days.*
c ch. 15. 10.
† Heb. *feared.*
d 1 Kings 3. 12. & 4. 29. ch. 35. 11. & 38. 36. Prov. 2. 6. Eccl. 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. & 2. 21. Matt. 11. 25. James 1. 5.
e 1 Cor. 1. 26.
† Heb. *understandings.*
† Heb. *words.*
f Jer. 9. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 29.
‖ Or, *ordered his words.*

Var. Rend.—[9] *V.* 33. So *Targ. Del. Oeh. Or,* like men, *Ew. Schl. Di.* (with *E. marg.*)——[10] *V.* 34. Because I feared.——[11] and.——[12] terrified.——[13] *V.* 35. behold my mark (=attestation): let the Almighty answer me!——[14] (Oh that I had) the indictment which mine adversary hath written! *Ew. Schl. Di.*——*Chap.* 32. [1] *V.* 3. *Or,* neither, *Di.*——[2] *V.* 8. it is a spirit in man, and the breath of the Almighty, that.——[3] *V.* 9. Old.——[4] *Understand rather,* of themselves.——[5] *V.* 12. *i.e.* refuted.——[6] *V.* 13. (But take heed) that ye say not, We found wisdom; God, not man, can put him to flight, *Ew. De. Di. Hi.*——[7] *V.* 14. Whereas.

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 32. *V.* 1. β their eyes, *Pesh. Gei.*——*V.* 3. β (and thus had imputed guilt to God, *Jewish tradition; Gei. Rüetschi.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

against me: neither will I answer him
with your speeches.
15 They [8] were amazed, they [9] answered
no more: [10]† they left off speaking [10].
16 [11] When I had waited [11], (for they
spake not, but stood still, *and* answered
no more;)
17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I
also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of † matter, † the spirit
within me constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which*
† hath no vent; it is ready to burst like
new bottles.
20 I will speak, † that I may be refresh-
ed: I will open my lips and answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you, *g* accept any
man's person, neither [12] let me [12] give
flattering titles unto man.
22 For I know not to give flattering
titles; *in so doing* my maker would soon
take me away.

† Heb. *they removed speeches from themselves.*
† Heb. *words.*
† Heb. *the spirit of my belly.*
† Heb. *is not opened.*
† Heb. *that I may breathe.*
g Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. Prov. 24. 23. Matt. 22. 16.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Elihu offereth himself instead of God, with sincerity and meekness, to reason with Job.* 8 *He excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministry.* 31 *He inciteth Job to attention.*

1 WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee,
hear my speeches, and hearken to
all my words.
2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth,
my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.
3 My words *shall be of* the uprightness
of my heart: and my lips shall utter
knowledge clearly.
4 *a* The Spirit of God hath made me,
and the breath of the Almighty hath
given me life.
5 [2] If thou canst answer me [2], set *thy*
words in order before me, stand up.
6 *b* Behold, [3] I *am* † according to thy
wish in God's stead [3]: I also am † formed
out of the clay.
7 *c* Behold, my terror shall not make
thee afraid, neither shall my hand be
heavy upon thee.
8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine
hearing, and I have heard the voice of
thy words, *saying,*
9 *d* I am clean without transgression, I
am innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in
me.
10 Behold, he findeth [4] occasions against
me, *e* he counteth me for his enemy,
11 *f* He putteth my feet in the stocks,
he marketh all my paths.
12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I
will answer thee, that God is greater
than man.
13 Why dost thou *g* strive against him?
for † he β giveth not account of any of
his matters β.
14 *h* For God speaketh once, yea twice,
[5] *yet man* perceiveth it not.
15 *i* In a dream, in a vision of the night,
when deep sleep falleth upon men, in
slumberings upon the bed;
16 *k* Then † he openeth the [6] ears of men,
and [7] sealeth their instruction [7],
17 That he may withdraw man *from his*
† purpose, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth back his soul from the
pit, and his life † from perishing by the
sword.
19 He is chastened also with pain upon

† Heb. *in my palate.*
a Gen. 2. 7.
b ch. 9. 34, 35. & 13. 20, 21. & 31. 35.
† Heb. *according to thy mouth.*
† Heb. *cut out of the clay.*
c ch. 9. 34. & 13. 21.
† Heb. *in mine ears.*
d ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 16. 17. & 23. 10, 11. & 27. 5. & 29. 14. & 31. 1.
e ch. 13. 24. & 16. 9. & 19. 11.
f ch. 13. 27. & 14. 16. & 31. 4.
g Isai. 45. 9.
† Heb. *he answereth not.*
h ch. 40. 5. Ps. 62. 11.
i Num. 12. 6. ch. 4. 13.
k ch. 36. 10, 15.
† Heb. *he revealeth, or, uncovereth.*
† Heb. *work.*
† Heb. *from passing by the sword.*

his bed, β [8] and the multitude of his
bones with strong *pain* [8] β:
20 *l* So that his life abhorreth bread, and
his soul † dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away, that it
cannot be seen; and β [9] his bones *that*
were not seen stick out [9] β.
22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the
grave, and his life to the destroyers.
23 [10] If there be a messenger with him,
an interpreter, one among [10] a thousand,
to shew unto man his uprightness:
24 Then he is gracious unto him, and
saith, Deliver him from going down to
the pit: I have found ‖ a ransom.
25 His flesh [11] shall be [11] fresher † than
a child's: he [12] shall return [12] to the days
of his youth:
26 He [13] shall pray unto God, and he will
be [13] favourable unto him: [14] and he shall
see [14] his face with joy: [15] for he will
render [15] unto man his righteousness.
27 ‖ He [16] looketh upon men, and *if any*
m say [16], I have sinned, and perverted
that which was right, [17] and it *n* profited
me not [17];
28 ‖ He [18] will *o* deliver [18] [19] his soul from
going into the pit, and [19] his life shall
see the light.
29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God
† oftentimes with man,
30 *p* To bring back his soul from the pit,
to be enlightened with the light of the
living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me:
hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer
me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.
33 If not, *q* hearken unto me: hold thy
peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.
l Ps. 107. 18.
† Heb. *meat of desire.*
‖ Or, *an atonement.*
† Heb. *than childhood.*
‖ Or, *He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.*
m 2 Sam. 12. 13. Prov. 28. 13. Luke 15. 21. 1 John 1. 9.
n Rom. 6. 21.
‖ Or, *He hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.*
o Isai. 38. 17.
† Heb. *twice and thrice.*
p ver. 28. Ps. 56. 13.
q Ps. 34. 11.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjust.* 31 *Man must humble himself unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveth Job.*

FURTHERMORE Elihu answered and
said,
2 Hear my words, O ye wise *men*; and give
ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 *a* For the ear trieth words, as the
† mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us
know among ourselves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath said, *b* I am righteous:
and *c* God hath taken away my judgment.
6 [1] *d* Should I lie against my right [1]? † my
wound *is* incurable without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Job, *e who* drinketh
up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the
workers of iniquity, and walketh with
wicked men.
9 For *f* he hath said, It profiteth a man
nothing that he should delight himself
with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men
of understanding: *g* far be it from God,
that he should do wickedness; and *from*
the Almighty, *that he should commit* [2] ini-
quity.

a ch. 6. 30. & 12. 11.
† Heb. *palate.*
b ch. 33. 9.
c ch. 27. 2.
d ch. 9. 17.
† Heb. *mine arrow,* ch. 6. 4. & 16. 13.
e ch. 15. 16.
f ch. 9. 22, 23, 30. & 35. 3. Mal. 3. 14.
† Heb. *men of heart.*
g Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7. ch. 8. 3. & 36. 23. Ps. 92. 15. Rom. 9. 14.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 15. are.—— [9] answer.—— [10] words have deserted them.——[11] *V.* 16. And I waited, *Schl. De.*; *or*, And should I wait (because, *&c.*)? *Ew. Di. Hi.*——[12] *V.* 21. will I.——*Chap.* 33. [1] *V.* 1. But.—— [2] *V.* 5. If thou canst, answer me.——[3] *V.* 6. I stand like thee in respect of God.——[4] *V.* 10. *Or*, quarrels. —— [5] *V.* 14. *Or*, if, *Hi.*—— [6] *V.* 16. *Lit.* ear.—— [7] *Or*, sealeth (it) with instruction for them, *Hi.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 33. *V.* 13. β *Lit.* will not answer any of his words. *To make sense, read* thy words, *Vulg. Di. Hi.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 19. while all his bones (as *ch.* 4. 14) are firm, *Ew. Di. But see* Var. Read.—— [9] *V.* 21. his bare bones are not seen, *i.e.* are not to be recognized (?), *Ew. De. &c. But see* Var. Read.——[10] *V.* 23. If there be for him (*i.e.* for the man; *or*, about him, *i.e.* about God, *Hi.*) an angel as an interpreter, one of.——[11] *V.* 25. is.—— [12] returneth.—— [13] *V.* 26. prayeth......is.—— [14] so that he seeth.—— [15] and he rendereth.—— [16] *V.* 27. singeth unto men, and saith.—— [17] but have not been requited as I deserved.—— [18] *V.* 28. hath delivered.—— [19] my. (So text.) ——*Chap.* 34. [1] *V.* 6. *Or*, Notwithstanding my right, I pass for a liar, *Ew. De. Di.*——[2] *Vs.* 10, 32. unrighteousness.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β So *Heb. marg.*; and the struggle in (*lit.* of) his bones is endless, *Heb. text, Schl. De. Hi.* (*l.*)—— *V.* 21. β his bare bones have no moisture, *Gei.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

11 [h] For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty [i] pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath [3] disposed † the whole world?

14 [4] If he set his heart † upon man, *if* he [4] [k] gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 [l] All flesh [5] shall perish together, and man [6] shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 [m] Shall even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 β [n] *Is it fit* to say β to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 [6] *How much less* [6] *to him* that [o] accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for [p] they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment [6] shall they die, and [7] the people shall be troubled [7] [q] at midnight, and pass away: and † the mighty [8] shall be [8] taken away without hand.

21 [r] For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 [s] *There is* no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he [9] will not lay upon man more *than right* [9]; that he should † enter into judgment with God.

24 [t] He [10] shall break [10] in pieces mighty men † without [11] number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are [12] † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others;

27 Because they [u] turned back † from him, and [x] would not consider any of his ways:

28 So that they [y] cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he [z] heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he [13] giveth quietness [13], who then [14] can β make trouble β [14]? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:

30 β That the [15] hypocrite reign not, lest [a] the people be ensnared β.

31 [16] Surely it is meet to be said [16] unto God, [b] I have born *chastisement*, [17] I will not offend *any more* [17]:

32 *That which* I see not teach thou me: if I have done [2] iniquity, I will do no more.

33 [18] † *Should it be* according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I [18]: therefore speak what thou knowest.

[h] Ps. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 33. 20. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 12.
[i] ch. 8. 3.
† Heb. *all of it?*
† Heb. *upon him.*
[k] Ps. 104. 29.
[l] Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 12. 7.
[m] Gen. 18. 25. 2 Sam. 23. 3.
† Heb. *bind?*
[n] Ex. 22. 28.
[o] Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[p] ch. 31. 15.
[q] Ex. 12. 29, 30.
† Heb. *they shall take away the mighty.*
[r] 2 Chr. 16. 9. ch. 31. 4. Ps. 34. 15. Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19.
[s] Ps. 139. 12. Amos 9. 2, 3. Heb. 4. 13.
† Heb. *go.*
[t] Dan. 2. 21.
† Heb. *without searching out.*
† Heb. *crushed.*
† Heb. *in the place of beholders.*
[u] 1 Sam. 15. 11.
† Heb. *from after him.*
[x] Ps. 28. 5. Isai. 5. 12.
[y] ch. 35. 9. James 5. 4.
[z] Ex. 22. 23.
[a] 1 Kings 12. 28, 30. 2 Kings 21. 9.
[b] Dan. 9. 7—14.
† Heb. *Should it be from with thee?*

34 [19] Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me [19].

35 [c] Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 [20] ‖ My desire *is that* [20] Job may be tried unto the [21] end because of *his* answers [22] for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELIHU spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, [1] My righteousness *is* more than God's [1]?

3 For [a] thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit shall I have, [2] ‖ *if I be cleansed* [2] from my sin?

4 † I will answer thee, and [b] thy companions with thee.

5 [c] Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds *which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou [d] against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 [e] If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou *art*; and thy righteousness *may profit* the son of man.

9 [f] By reason of the multitude of oppressions [3] they make *the oppressed* to cry [3]: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, [g] Where *is* God my maker, [h] who giveth songs in the night;

11 Who [i] teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 [4] [k] There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 [l] Surely God will not hear [5] vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 [m] Although thou sayest thou [6] shalt not see him, *yet* [7] judgment *is* before him; therefore [n] trust thou in him.

15 But now, because β *it is* not *so*, ‖ he hath [o] visited in his anger β; γ yet ‖ he knoweth *it* not in great extremity γ:

16 [8] [p] Therefore doth Job open [8] his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his ways.* 16 *How Job's sins hinder God's blessings.* 24 *God's works are to be magnified.*

ELIHU also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee † that *I have* yet [1] to speak on God's behalf [1].

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words [2] *shall* not *be* [2] false: [3] he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

† Heb. *of heart.*
[c] ch. 35. 16.
‖ Or, *My father, let Job be tried.*
[a] ch. 21. 15. & 34. 9.
‖ Or, *by it more than by my sin?*
† Heb. *I will return to thee words.*
[b] ch. 34. 8.
[c] ch. 22. 12.
[d] Prov. 8. 36. Jer. 7. 19.
[e] ch. 22. 2, 3. Ps. 16. 2. Prov. 9. 12. Rom. 11. 35.
[f] Ex. 2. 23. ch. 34. 28.
[g] Is. 51. 13.
[h] Ps. 42. 8. & 77. 6. & 149. 5. Acts 16. 25.
[i] Ps. 94. 12.
[k] Prov. 1. 28.
[l] ch. 27. 9. Prov. 15. 29. Isai. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11.
[m] ch. 9. 11.
[n] Ps. 37. 5, 6.
‖ That is, *God.*
[o] Ps. 89. 32.
‖ That is, *Job.*
[p] ch. 34. 35, 37. & 38. 2.
† Heb. *that there are yet words for God.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 13. laid (upon him), *Schl. Hi. Or,* founded, *De. Di.*—[4] *V.* 14. If he were to consider himself (alone), and.—[5] *V.* 15. would.—[6] *Vs.* 19, 20. *Omit.*—[7] *V.* 20. a people are convulsed.—[8] is.—[9] *V.* 23. needeth not long to consider a man.—[10] *V.* 24. breaketh.—[11] enquiry.—[12] *V.* 25. crushed (*ch.* 5. 4).—[13] *V.* 29. *i.e.* by overthrowing the tyrants.—[14] will impute guilt.—[15] *V.* 30. impious.—[16] *V.* 31. For doth he (*or,* one) say....?—[17] *Or,* though doing no evil, *Ew.*—[18] *V.* 33. Shall he recompense it according to thy mind? for thou hast rejected, so that thou must choose, and not I.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 34. *V.* 18. β Which saith, *Sept. Vulg. Ew. Di.* (*pts.*)—*V.* 29. β alarm, *Gr. Hi.* (Transposition of a letter.)—*V.* 30. β That maketh an impious man king because of the snares of the people, *Sept. Targ. Vulg. Gei.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 34. Men of understanding will say to me, and (every) wise man who heareth me:—[20] *V.* 36. *Perhaps,* Oh that, *Ew. Schl. De. Di.*—[21] uttermost.—[22] in the manner of.—*Chap.* 35. [1] *V.* 2. So *Ew. De. Or,* I am righteous before God, *Schl. Di. Hi.*—[2] *V.* 3. more than.—[3] *V.* 9. men cry.—[4] *V.* 12. Then.—[5] *V.* 13. hypocrisy, *De.*—[6] *V.* 14. canst.—[7] the cause.—[8] *V.* 16. But Job openeth.—*Chap.* 36. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* words for God.—[2] *V.* 4. are not.—[3] one.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 35. *V.* 15. β his anger visiteth not, *Hi.* (*pts.*)—γ *Lit.* he hath but scant knowledge of....*Last word untranslateable; Sept. Vulg. read* transgression, *adding one letter.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

not *any*: [a] *he is* mighty in strength [4] *and* † wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poor.

7 [b] He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: [5] but [c] with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted [5].

8 And [d] if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 [e] He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they [6] shall [f] spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they [6] shall perish by the sword, and [7] they shall die [7] without knowledge.

13 But the [8] hypocrites in heart [9] [g] heap up [9] wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 [h] † They die in youth, and their life *is* [10] among the ‖ unclean [10].

15 He delivereth the ‖ poor [11] in his affliction, and openeth their ears [11] in oppression.

16 [12] Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait [12] [i] *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness; and † [k] that which [13] should be [13] set on thy table [13] *should be* [13] full of [l] fatness.

17 But thou [14] hast fulfilled [14] the judgment of the wicked: ‖ judgment and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 [15] Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke [15]: [16] then [m] a great ransom cannot † deliver thee [16].

19 [17] [n] Will he esteem thy riches? *no*, not gold, nor all the forces of strength [17].

20 Desire not the night, when [18] people [19] are cut off [19] in their place.

21 Take heed, [o] regard not iniquity: for [p] this hast thou chosen rather than [20] affliction.

22 Behold, God [21] exalteth by his power: [q] who teacheth like him?

23 [r] Who hath enjoined him his way? or [s] who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou [t] magnify his work, [22] which men behold [22].

25 Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we [u] know *him* not, [x] neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he [23] [y] maketh small [23] the drops of water: they [24] pour down [24] rain [25] according to the vapour thereof [25]:

28 [z] Which the clouds do drop *and* distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the [26] noise of his [27] tabernacle?

30 Behold, he [a] spreadeth his light [28] upon it [28], and [29] covereth † the bottom of the sea.

a ch. 9. 4. & 12. 13, 16. & 37. 23. Ps. 99. 4.
† Heb. *heart.*
‖ Or, *afflicted.*
b Ps. 33. 18. & 34. 15.
c Ps. 113. 8.
d Ps. 107. 10.
e ch. 33. 16, 23.
f ch. 21. 13. Is. 1. 19, 20.
† Heb. *they shall pass away by the sword.*
g Rom. 2. 5.
h ch. 15. 32. & 22. 16. Ps. 55. 23.
† Heb. *Their soul dieth.*
‖ Or, *sodomites.* Deut. 23. 17.
‖ Or, *afflicted.*
i Ps. 18. 19. & 31. 8. & 118. 5.
† Heb. *the rest of thy table.*
k Ps. 23. 5.
l Ps. 36. 8.
‖ Or, *judgment and justice should uphold thee.*
m Ps. 49. 7.
† Heb. *turn thee aside.*
n Prov. 11. 4.
o Ps. 66. 18.
p See Hebr. 11. 25.
q Isai. 40. 13, 14. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
r ch. 34. 13.
s ch. 34. 10.
t Ps. 92. 5. Rev. 15. 3.
u 1 Cor. 13. 12.
x Ps. 90. 2. & 102. 24, 27. Heb. 1. 12.
y Ps. 147. 8.
z Prov. 3. 20.
a ch. 37. 3.
† Heb. *the roots.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 5. of.——[5] *V.* 7. yea, with kings on the throne—there maketh he them to sit for ever and be exalted.——[6] *Vs.* 11, 12. *Omit.*——[7] *V.* 12. breathe their last.——[8] *V.* 13. impious.——[9] cherish.——[10] *V.* 14. as that of the unclean (*i.e.* those consecrated to impure rites).——[11] *V.* 15. through.——[12] *V.* 16. So too he hath enticed thee out of the jaws of distress.——[13] is.——[14] *V.* 17. art become full of.——[15] *V.* 18. For beware lest wrath entice thee to mockery, *Schl. De.* (*Text doubtful.*)——[16] and let not the greatness of the ransom mislead thee.——[17] *V.* 19. (So *Ge.*, altering two points, to make sense.)——[18] *Vs.* 20, 31. peoples.——[19] *V.* 20. *Lit.* go up (as dust?).——[20] *V.* 21. *Or,* humility, *Hi.*——[21] *V.* 22. doeth loftily.——[22] *V.* 24. whereof men do sing.——[23] *V.* 27. draweth up.——[24] *Lit.* filter.——[25] *Or,* at his vapour, *Schl. De. Di.*——[26] *V.* 29. crashings.——[27] covert (Ps. 18. 11).——[28] *V.* 30. around him.——[29] covereth it over with, *Ew. Schl. Di. Hi.*

31 For [30] [b] by them [30] judgeth he [18] the people [18]; he [c] giveth meat in abundance.

32 [31] [d] With clouds he covereth the light [31]; and [32] commandeth it *not to shine* by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt [32].

33 [33] [e] The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, β the cattle also concerning † the vapour β [33].

CHAPTER 37.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works.* 15 *His wisdom is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the [1] sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it [a] a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; [b] great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For [c] he saith to the snow, [2] Be thou *on* the earth; † likewise to the [3] small rain [3], and to the [4] great rain of his strength [4].

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; β [d] that all men may know his work β.

8 Then the beasts [e] go into dens, and remain in their [5] places.

9 † Out of the [6] south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the [7] † north.

10 [f] By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 [8] Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud [8]:

12 And [9] it is [9] turned round about by his counsels: that they may [g] do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the [10] world in the earth [10].

13 [11] [h] He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or [i] for his land, or [k] for mercy [11].

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and [l] consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know [12] when God disposed [12] them, and [13] caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 [m] Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of [n] him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 [14] How thy garments *are* warm [14], when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind*?

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

b ch. 37. 13. & 38. 23.
c Ps. 136. 25. Acts 14. 17.
d Ps. 147. 8.
e 1 Kings 18. 41. 45.
† Heb. *that which goeth up.*
† Heb. *Hear in hearing.*
† Heb. *light.*
† Heb. *wings of the earth.*
a Ps. 29. 3. & 68. 33.
b ch. 5. 9. & 9. 10. & 36. 26. Rev. 15. 3.
c Ps. 147. 16, 17.
† Heb. *and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.*
d Ps. 109. 27.
e Ps. 104. 22.
† Heb. *Out of the chamber.*
† Heb. *scattering winds.*
f ch. 38. 29, 30. Ps. 147. 17, 18.
† Heb. *the cloud of his light.*
g Ps. 148. 8.
h Ex. 9. 18, 23. 1 Sam. 12. 18, 19. Ezra 10. 9. ch. 36. 31.
† Heb. *a rod.*
i ch. 38. 26, 27.
k 2 Sam. 21. 10. 1 Kings 18. 45.
l Ps. 111. 2.
m ch. 36. 29.
n ch. 36. 4.

VAR. REND.—[30] *V.* 31. thereby.——[31] *V.* 32. He hath covered both hands with light.——[32] giveth it charge against the adversary, *Ew. Di. Or,*....as one who hitteth his mark, *De.*——[33] *V.* 33. His roaring sheweth tidings of him; the cattle even, of one who is coming up, *Ew. De. Di. But see* Var. Read.——*Chap.* 37. [1] *V.* 2. muttering, *Rodwell.*——[2] *V.* 6. *Rather,* Fall.——[3] rain-shower.——[4] shower of his mighty rains.——[5] *V.* 8. lairs.——[6] *V.* 9. *Lit.* chamber; comp. *ch.* 9. 9.——[7] *Lit.* (cloud-) dispelling ones.——[8] *V.* 11. He freighteth also the clouds with plentiful moisture; he spreadeth abroad his lightning-clouds.——[9] *V.* 12. they are.——[10] earthly world.——[11] *V.* 13. Whether for a rod, if (it be proper) for his earth (*or,* for the land thereof), or for kindness he cause it to come, *Ew. Schl. Di.* (*Text doubtful.*)——[12] *V.* 15. how God enjoineth.——[13] causeth.——[14] *V.* 17. *Or,* Thou whose, *&c.*, *Ew. De. Di. Or, parenthetically referring to the stillness before the storm in ch.* 38. 1 (Thy garments are hot, *&c.*), *Hi.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 36. *V.* 33. β who maketh anger to glow against injustice, *Hi. Bl.*, following out traces of reading in *Targs. Sept. Pesh. Symm. Theod.*——*Chap.* 37. *V.* 7. β So *Vulg. Ol.*; that all men of his making may come to knowledge, *Heb. text, Schl. De. Di.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

18 [15] Hast thou with him [o] spread out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten [16] looking glass [16]?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? [17] if a man speak, surely he shall [17] be swallowed up.

21 [18] And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them[18].

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: [19] with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 *Touching* the Almighty, [p] we cannot find him out: [q] *he is* excellent in power, [20] and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict[20].

24 Men do therefore [r] fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* [s] wise of heart.

o Gen. 1. 6. Isai. 44. 24.
† Heb. *Gold.*
p 1 Tim. 6. 16.
q ch. 36. 5.
r Matt. 10. 28.
s Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 26.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *God challengeth Job to answer.* 4 *God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecility.*

THEN the LORD answered Job [a] out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 [b] Who *is* this that darkeneth [1] counsel by [c] words without knowledge?

3 [d] Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

4 [e] Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof [2] † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all [f] the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 [g] Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10 And [3] β ‖ [h] brake up β for it my decreed *place*[3], and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves [i] be stayed?

12 Hast thou [k] commanded the morning since thy days; *and* caused the dayspring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the [4] † ends of the earth, that [l] the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 [5] It is turned as clay *to* the seal; and they stand as [5] a garment.

15 And from the wicked their [m] light [6] is withholden, and [n] the high arm [7] shall be broken.

16 Hast thou [o] entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the [8] search of the depth?

17 Have [p] the gates of death been [9] opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

a So Ex. 19. 16, 18. 1 Kings 19. 11. Ezek. 1. 4. Nah. 1. 3.
b ch. 34. 35. & 42. 3.
c 1 Tim. 1. 7.
d ch. 40. 7.
† Heb. *make me know.*
e Ps. 104. 5. Prov. 8. 29. & 30. 4.
† Heb. *if thou knowest understanding.*
† Heb. *sockets.*
† Heb. *made to sink?*
f ch. 1. 6.
g Gen. 1. 9. Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9. Prov. 8. 29. Jer. 5. 22.
‖ Or, *established my decree upon it.*
h ch. 26. 10.
† Heb. *the pride of thy waves.*
i Ps. 89. 9. & 93. 4.
k Ps. 74. 16. & 148. 5.
† Heb. *wings.*
l Ps. 104. 35.
m ch. 18. 5.
n Ps. 10. 15.
o Ps. 77. 19.
p Ps. 9. 13.

VAR. REND. —[15] *V.* 18. Canst. —— [16] mirror. —— [17] *V.* 20. or hath a man (ever) demanded that he should.——[18] *V.* 21. *Or,* Thus then men cannot see the light, which is brilliant in the sky, when a wind has passed over and cleared them, *Ew. Schl. Di.*—— [19] *V.* 22. upon.——[20] *V.* 23. *Or,* but unto justice and full righteousness he doth no violence, *Ew. De. Di. Hi.*——*Chap.* 38. [1] *V.* 2. *i.e.* the divine counsel.—— [2] *V.* 6. *Lit.* sunk.——[3] *V.* 10. made abrupt (*lit.* broke) my boundary for it, *Ew. De. Di.*—— [4] *V.* 13. skirts. ——[5] *V.* 14. That it might change like clay under a seal, and that (all things) might stand forth as in, *De. Di. Hi.*——[6] *V.* 15. might be.——[7] *Omit.*——[8] *V.* 16. ground.—— [9] *V.* 17. revealed.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 38. *V.* 10. β made, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Me.*

18 Hast thou [10] perceived the breadth [10] of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where *is* the way [11] *where* light dwelleth [11]? and *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 [12] Knowest thou *it*[12], [13] because thou wast then born? or *because*[13] the number of thy days *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into [q] the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 [r] Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the β light parted, [14] *which* scattereth [14] the east wind upon the earth?

25 Who [s] hath divided a watercourse for the [15] overflowing of waters [15], or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is; on* the wilderness, wherein *there is* no man;

27 [t] To satisfy the desolate and waste *ground;* and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 [u] Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the [x] hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 β The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is [y] frozen β.

31 Canst thou bind the [16] sweet influences [16] of [17] [z] ‖ † Pleiades, or loose the bands of † Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth [18] ‖ Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou β † guide [19] Arcturus with [20] his sons?

33 Knowest thou [a] the ordinances of heaven? canst thou [21] set the dominion thereof in [21] the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are?*

36 [b] Who hath put wisdom in the [22] inward parts [22]? or who hath given understanding to the [23] heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or † who can [24] stay the bottles of heaven,

38 ‖ When the dust [25] † groweth into hardness [25], and the clods cleave fast together?

39 [c] Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 [d] Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, [26] they wander for lack of meat.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.
‖ Or, *at.*
q Ps. 135. 7.
r Ex. 9. 18. Josh. 10. 11. Isai. 30. 30. Ezek. 13. 11, 13. Rev. 16. 21.
s ch. 28. 26.
t Ps. 107. 35.
u Ps. 147. 8. Jer. 14. 22.
x Ps. 147. 16.
† Heb. *is taken.*
y ch. 37. 10.
z ch. 9. 9. Amos 5. 8.
‖ Or, *The seven stars.*
† Heb. *Cimah.*
† Heb. *Cesil.*
‖ Or, *The twelve signs.*
† Heb. *guide them.*
a Jer. 31. 35.
† Heb. *Behold us?*
b ch. 32. 8. Ps. 51. 6. Eccles. 2. 26.
† Heb. *who can cause to lie down.*
‖ Or, *When the dust is turned into mire.*
† Heb. *is poured.*
c Ps. 104. 21. & 145. 15.
† Heb. *the life.*
d Ps. 147. 9. Matt. 6. 26.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 18. surveyed unto the breadths. ——[11] *V.* 19. to the abode of light.—— [12] *V.* 21. Thou knowest it (*ironically*). ——[13] for....and.——[14] *V.* 24. (and how) spreadeth. —— [15] *V.* 25. rainstorm. —— [16] *V.* 31. fetters, *Ew. Schl. De. Di. Hi.*——[17] *More probably,* Sirius, *Stern, Nö. Schr.; Heb.* Kimah. —— [18] *V.* 32. *i.e. according to tradition,* the signs of the zodiac; *or, more probably,* the Hyades, *Stern, Nö. Schr.*—— [19] *Heb.* Aish (*i.e.* probably Alcyone, the brightest star among the Pleiades, *Stern, Nö. Schr.*). —— [20] *Heb.* her. ——[21] *V.* 33. determine the influence thereof on. —— [22] *V.* 36. *Or,* dark clouds, *Di. Hi. Me.*——[23] *Or,* appearances (in the sky), *Schu, Ew. Di. Hi. More probably,* eye, *La.*——[24] *V.* 37. tilt. ——[25] *V.* 38. runneth into a molten mass.——[26] *V.* 41. when they.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β wind, *Ew. Me.* ——*V.* 30. β The waters close together like a stone, and the face of the deep hideth itself, *Me.* transposing the verbs.—— *V.* 32. β comfort (Aish for her sons), *Me. Hi.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *Of the wild goats and hinds.* 5 *Of the wild ass.* 9 *The unicorn.* 13 *The peacock, stork, and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hawk.* 27 *The eagle.*

KNOWEST thou the time when the
wild goats of the rock bring forth?
or canst thou mark when [a] the hinds do
calve?

[a] Ps. 29. 9.

2 Canst thou number the months *that*
they fulfil? or knowest thou the time
when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselves, they bring forth
their young ones, they cast out their
sorrows.
4 Their young ones are in good liking,
they grow up [1] with corn [1]; they go forth,
and return not unto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free?
or who hath loosed the bands of the wild
ass?
6 [b] Whose house I have made the wilder-
ness, and the † barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the [2] multitude of the
city, neither [3] regardeth he the crying † of
the driver.

[b] ch. 24. 5. Jer. 2. 24. Hos. 8. 9.
† Heb. *salt places.*
† Heb. *of the exactor.* ch. 3. 18.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pas-
ture, and he searcheth after every green
thing.
9 Will the [4] [c] unicorn be willing to serve
thee, or abide by thy crib?

[c] Num. 23. 22. Deut. 33.17.

10 Canst thou bind the [4] unicorn with
his band [5] in the furrow? or will he har-
row the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his
strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy
labour to him?
12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will
bring home thy seed, and [6] gather *it into*
thy barn [6]?
13 [7] *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto
the peacocks? or ‖ wings and feathers
unto the ostrich [7]?

‖ Or, *the feathers of the stork and ostrich.*

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth,
and warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may
crush them, or that the wild beast may
break them.
16 She is [d] hardened against her young
ones, as though *they were* not her's: her
labour is in vain without fear;

[d] Lam. 4. 3.

17 Because God hath deprived her of
wisdom, neither hath he [e] imparted to her
understanding.

[e] ch. 35. 11.

18 [8] What time [8] she [9] lifteth up herself [9]
β on high β, she scorneth the horse and
his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse [10] strength?
hast thou clothed his neck with [11] thun-
der?
20 [12] Canst thou make him afraid as a
grasshopper [12]? [13] the glory of his nos-
trils [13] *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and re-
joiceth in *his* strength: [f] he goeth on to
meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not af-
frighted; neither turneth he back from
the sword.

† Heb. *terror.*
‖ Or, *His feet dig.*
[f] Jer. 8. 6.
† Heb. *the armour.*

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the
glittering spear and the [14] shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierce-
ness and rage: neither [15] believeth he [15]
that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith [16] among the trumpets [16], Ha,
ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off,
the thunder of the captains, and the
shouting.
26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom,
and stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy
command, and [g] make [17] her nest on
high?

† Heb. *by thy mouth.*
[g] Jer. 49. 16. Obad. 4.

28 [18] She dwelleth and abideth on the
[19] rock, upon the [20] crag of the [19] rock,
and the strong place.
29 From thence [18] she seeketh the prey,
and [17] her eyes behold afar off.
30 [17] Her young ones also suck up blood:
and [h] where the slain *are*, there *is* [18] she.

[h] Matt. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Job humbleth himself to God.* 6 *God stirreth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom.* 15 *Of the behemoth.*

MOREOVER the LORD answered Job,
and said,
2 [1] Shall he that [a] contendeth with the
Almighty instruct *him*? [1] he that reproveth
God, let him answer it.

[a] ch. 33. 13.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and
said,
4 [b] Behold, I am [2] vile; what shall I an-
swer thee? [c] I will lay mine hand upon
my mouth.

[b] Ezra 9. 6. ch. 42. 6. Ps. 51. 4.
[c] ch. 29. 9. Ps. 39. 9.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not
[3] answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed
no further.
6 ¶ [d] Then answered the LORD unto Job
out of the whirlwind, and said,

[d] ch. 38. 1.

7 [e] Gird up thy loins now like a man:
[f] I will demand of thee, and declare thou
unto me.

[e] ch. 38. 3.
[f] ch. 42. 4.

8 [g] Wilt thou also disannul my [4] judg-
ment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou
mayest be righteous?

[g] Ps. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4.

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst
thou thunder with [h] a voice like him?
10 [i] Deck thyself now *with* majesty and
excellency; and array thyself with glory
and beauty.

[h] ch. 37. 4. Ps. 29. 3, 4.
[i] Ps. 93. 1. & 104. 1.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath:
and behold every one *that is* proud, and
abase him.
12 Look on every one *that is* [k] proud, *and*
bring him low; and tread down the
wicked in their place.

[k] Isai. 2. 12. Dan. 4. 37.

13 Hide them in the dust together; *and*
bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confess unto thee
that thine own right hand can save thee.
15 ¶ Behold now [5] ‖ behemoth, which I
made [6] with thee; he eateth grass as
an ox.

‖ Or, *the elephant*, as some think.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins,
and his force *is* in the [7] navel of his belly.
17 ‖ He [8] moveth his tail like a cedar:
the sinews of his [9] stones are wrapped
together.

‖ Or, *He setteth up.*

18 His bones *are as* [10] strong pieces [10] of
brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.
19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God:
β he that made him [11] can make his sword
to approach *unto him* [11] β.
20 Surely the mountains [l] bring him
forth food, where all the beasts of the
field play.

[l] Ps. 104. 14.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 39. [1] *V.* 4. in the open country.—[2] *V.* 7. tumult.—[3] heareth.—[4] *Vs.* 9, 10. wild bull, *Houghton.*—[5] *V.* 10. to.—[6] *V.* 12. *Or,* gather thy flour, *i.e.* thy grain, *Schu. Ew. Schl. De.*—[7] *V.* 13. The wing of the (female) ostrich beateth joyously: is it a kindly pinion and plumage? *Ew. Schl. De. Di.* (contrasting the habits of the ostrich with those of the stork, the bird named from its 'kindness' towards its young.)—[8] *V.* 18. At the fit season.—[9] *Lit.* lasheth herself.—[10] *V.* 19. courage.—[11] *i.e.* neighing; so *Schl. Rather,* shaking (*i.e.* the mane), *De. Me. Hi.*—[12] *V.* 20. Dost thou make him bound as a locust?—[13] his majestic snorting.—[14] *V.* 23. javelin.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 39. *V.* 18. β in running, *Hi.* (?.)

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 24. *viz.* for joy.—[16] *V.* 25. as often as it soundeth.—[17] *Vs.* 27, 29, 30. his.—[18] *Vs.* 28, 29, 30. He.—[19] *V.* 28. crag.—[20] point; *lit.* tooth.—*Chap.* 40. [1] *V.* 2. Will the caviller contend with the Almighty?—[2] *V.* 4. too mean.—[3] *V.* 5. answer (again).—[4] *V.* 8. right.—[5] *V.* 15. *i.e.* the hippopotamus.—[6] like.—[7] *V.* 16. muscles.—[8] *V.* 17. bendeth, *Ew. Schl. De. Or,* stretcheth out, *Di. Hi.*—[9] thighs.—[10] *V.* 18. channels.—[11] *V.* 19. granted (?) him his sword (*i.e.* his tusks), *Schl. De. But see* Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 40. *V.* 19. β which is made (*viz.* for God, *Gei.*; for the angels, *Sept.*) to play with him, *Sept. Gei. See* Ps. 104. 26.

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

† Heb. *he oppresseth.*
‖ Or, *Will any take him in his sight, or bore his nose with a gin?*
ch. 41. 1, 2.

21 He lieth under the [12] shady trees, in
the covert of the reed, and fens.
22 The [12] shady trees cover him *with*
their shadow; the willows of the [13] brook
compass him about.
23 [14] Behold, † he drinketh up a river,
and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can
draw up Jordan into [14] his mouth.
24 [15] ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: *his*
nose pierceth through snares [15].

CHAPTER 41.

Of God's great power in the leviathan.

‖ That is, *a whale, or, a whirlpool.*
a Ps. 104. 26. Isai. 27. 1.
† Heb. *which thou drownest?*
b Is. 37. 29.

CANST thou draw out [1] ‖ [a] leviathan
with an hook? or [2] his tongue with
a cord † *which* thou lettest down [2]?
2 Canst thou [b] put [3] an hook [3] into his
nose? or bore his jaw through with a
[4] thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications un-
to thee? will he speak soft *words* unto
thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee?
wilt thou take him for a servant for
ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a
bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy
maidens?
6 Shall the companions [5] make a ban-
quet of [5] him? shall they part him among
the [6] merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed
irons? or his head with fish spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, [7] remember
the battle, [8] do no more [8].
9 β Behold, [9] the hope of him [9] is in
vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at
the sight γ of him γ?
10 [10] None *is so* fierce that [10] dare stir
β him up: who then is able to stand be-
fore me?
11 [c] Who hath [11] prevented me, β that I
should repay *him* β? [d] *whatsoever is* under
the whole heaven is mine.
12 I will not [12] conceal his parts, nor his
power, nor his comely proportion [12] β.
13 Who can discover the face of his
garment? *or* who can come [13] *to him* ‖ with
his double bridle? [13]
14 Who can open the doors of his face?
his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* [14] † scales *are his* pride, shut up
together *as with* a close seal.
16 One is so near to another, that no
air can come between them.
17 They are joined one to another, they
stick together, that they cannot be sun-
dered.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine,
and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the
morning.
19 Out of his mouth go [15] burning lamps [15],
and sparks of fire leap out.

c Rom. 11. 35.
d Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. & 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.
‖ Or, *within.*
† Heb. *strong pieces of shields.*

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as
out of a seething pot [16] or caldron [16].
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame
goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and
[17] † sorrow is turned into joy before him [17].
23 † The flakes of his flesh are joined
together: they are firm [18] in themselves [18];
they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea,
as hard as a [19] piece of the [19] nether *mill-
stone*.
25 When he raiseth up himself, the
mighty are afraid: by reason of [20] break-
ings they [21] purify themselves [21].
26 [22] The sword of him that layeth at
him cannot [22] hold: the spear, the dart,
nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass
as rotten wood.
28 The [23] arrow cannot make him flee:
slingstones are turned with him into
stubble.
29 [24] Darts are [24] counted as stubble: he
laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 [25] † Sharp stones [25] *are* under him: he
spreadeth [26] sharp pointed things [26] upon
the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a
pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of
ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after
him; *one* would think the deep *to be*
hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like,
‖ who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high *things*: he *is*
a king over all the [27] children of pride [27].

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

† Heb. *sorrow rejoiceth.*
† Heb. *The fallings.*
‖ Or, *breastplate.*
† Heb. *Sharp pieces of potsherd.*
‖ Or, *who behave themselves without fear.*

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Job submitteth himself unto God.* 7 *God, preferring Job's cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him.* 10 *He magnifieth and blesseth Job.* 16 *Job's age and death.*

THEN Job answered the LORD, and
said,
2 I know that thou [a] canst do every
thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be with-
holden from thee.
3 [1] [b] Who *is* he that hideth counsel with-
out knowledge [1]? therefore have I uttered
that I understood not; [c] things too won-
derful for me, which I knew not.
4 [2] Hear, I beseech thee, and I will
speak: [d] I will demand of thee, and de-
clare thou unto me [2].
5 I [3] have heard of thee by the hearing
of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I [4] [e] abhor *myself* [4], and re-
pent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was *so*, that after the LORD
had spoken these words unto Job, the
LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My
wrath is kindled against thee, and a-
gainst thy two friends: for ye have not
spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as
my servant Job *hath*.
8 Therefore take unto you now [f] seven
bullocks and seven rams, and [g] go to my
servant Job, and offer up for yourselves
a burnt offering; and my servant Job
shall [h] pray for you: for † him will I
accept: lest I deal with you [5] *after your
folly* [5], in that ye have not spoken of me
the thing which is right, like my servant
Job.

a Gen. 18. 14. Matt. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. & 14. 36. Luke 18. 27.
‖ Or, *no thought of thine can be hindered.*
b ch. 38. 2.
c Ps. 40. 5. & 131. 1. & 139. 6.
d ch. 38. 3. & 40. 7.
e Ezra 9. 6. ch. 40. 4.
f Num. 23. 1.
g Matt. 5. 24.
h Gen. 20. 17. James 5. 15, 16. 1 John 5. 16.
† Heb. *his face, or, person,* 1 Sam. 25. 35. Mal. 1. 8.

VAR. REND.—[12] *Vs.* 21, 22. lotus, *AW. Schu. Ew. &c.*——[13] *V.* 22. torrent.——[14] *V.* 23. If a river force (his way), he trembleth not; he is without care (even) when a Jordan rusheth upon.——[15] *V.* 24. Let (any) take him [spoken defiantly, *or*, men take him] while he looketh on (?); let (any) bore [*or*, men bore] through his nose with snares.——*Chap.* 41. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e.* the crocodile——[2] press down his tongue with a cord.——[3] *V.* 2. a rush-rope.——[4] *Or*, spike.——[5] *V.* 6. traffic with.——[6] *Heb.* Canaanites.——[7] *V.* 8. think upon.——[8] thou wilt do so no more.——[9] *V.* 9. his hope.——[10] *V.* 10. He is not fierce enough to.——[11] *V.* 11. *Or*, assaulted, *Me.*——[12] *V.* 12. *Or*, take his babbling in silence, nor his proud talk, nor his graceful (?) ordering (of words), *Me.*——[13] *V.* 13. into the double row of his teeth?——[14] *V.* 15. *Lit.* channels of shields.——[15] *V.* 19. torches.

VAR READ.—*Chap.* 41. *Vs.* 9—12. β (*Me.* places these verses, which seem to break the connection, immediately before *ch.* 38. 1, as an introductory speech of the LORD. *Supply*, And the LORD said, *before v.* 9.)——*V.* 9. γ (will he also fight against) my (appearance)? *Me.* (*l.*)——*V.* 10. β me, *Me.* (*l.*)——*V.* 11. β and prospered (*ch.* 9. 4), *Me.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 20. *Rather*, with rushes, *Ew. De. Di.*——[17] *V.* 22. before him danceth terror.——[18] *V.* 23. upon him.——[19] *V.* 24. *Omit.*——[20] *V.* 25. despair.——[21] lose themselves.——[22] *V.* 26. If one lay at him with a sword, it will not.——[23] *V.* 28. *Lit.* child of the bow.——[24] *V.* 29. A club is, *De.*——[25] *V.* 30. Sharpest potsherds.——[26] a threshing-sledge.——[27] *V.* 34. *i.e.* wild beasts.——*Chap.* 42. [1] *V.* 3. A citation of the LORD's words in *ch.* 38. 2. 'Counsel'=the divine counsel.——[2] *V.* 4. Citation of words of the LORD, *ch.* 38. 3; 40. 7. (*Ew. Schl. De.*); *or*, of Job, *ch.* 13. 22 (*Hi.*).——[3] *V.* 5. had.——[4] *V.* 6. retract.——[5] *V.* 8. over-hastily, *Hi.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1520.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted †Job.

10 [i]And the LORD [6]turned the captivity[6] of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD †gave Job [k]twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him [l]all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a [7]piece of money[7], and every one an earring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed [m]the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had [n]fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 [o]He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, [8]Jemima; and the name of the second, [9]Kezia; and the name of the third, [10]Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this [p]lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died, *being* old and [q]full of days.

† Heb. *the face of Job.* — i Ps. 14. 7. & 126. 1. — † Heb. *added all that had been to Job unto the double.* — k Isai. 40. 2. — l See ch. 19. 13. — m ch. 8. 7. James 5. 11. — n See ch. 1. 3. — o ch. 1. 2. — p ch. 5. 26. Prov. 3. 16. — q Gen. 25. 8.

‖THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

‖ Luke 20. 42. Acts 1. 20.

PSALM 1.

1 *The happiness of the godly.* 4 *The unhappiness of the ungodly.*

1 BLESSED [a]*is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ‖ungodly, [b]nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the [2]seat of the scornful.

2 But [c]his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; [d]and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree [e]planted by the [3]rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not †wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall [f]prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* [g]like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly [4]shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For [i]the LORD [5]knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

a Prov. 4. 14, 15. — ‖ Or, *wicked.* — b Ps. 26. 4. Jer. 15. 17. — c Ps. 119. 35, 47, 92. — d Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 119. 1, 97. — e Jer. 17. 8. Ezek. 47. 12. — † Heb. *fade.* — f Gen. 39. 3, 23. Ps. 128. 2. Isai. 3. 10. — g Job 21. 18. Ps. 35. 5. Isai. 17. 13. & 29. 5. Hos. 13. 3. — i Ps. 37. 18. Nah. 1. 7. John 10. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 19.

PSALM 2.

1 *The kingdom of Christ.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

1047.

1 WHY [a]do the heathen ‖rage, and the [1]people †imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his [b]anointed, *saying*,

3 [c]Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 [d]He that sitteth in the heavens [e]shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ‖vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 [2]Yet have I †set[2] my king †[f]upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare ‖the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, [g]Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 [h]Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

9 [i]Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 [k]Serve the LORD with fear, and [3]rejoice [l]with trembling.

12 [4][m]Kiss the Son[4], lest he be angry, and ye perish [5]*from* the way, [6]when [n]his wrath is kindled [7]but a little[7]. [8][o]Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

a Ps. 46. 6. Acts 4. 25, 26. — ‖ Or, *tumultuously assemble.* — † Heb. *meditate.* — b Ps. 45. 7. John 1. 41. — c Jer. 5. 5. Luke 19. 14. — d Ps. 11. 4. — e Ps. 37. 13. & 59. 8. Prov. 1. 26. — ‖ Or, *trouble.* — † Heb. *anointed.* — † Heb. *upon Zion, the hill of my holiness.* — f 2 Sam. 5. 7. — ‖ Or, *for a decree.* — g Acts 13. 33. Hebr. 1. 5. & 5. 5. — h Ps. 22. 27. & 72. 8. & 89. 27. Dan. 7. 13, 14. See John 17. 4, 5. — i Ps. 89. 23. Rev. 2. 27. & 12. 5. & 19. 15. — k Heb. 12. 28. — l Phil. 2. 12. — m Gen. 41. 40. 1 Sam. 10. 1. John 5. 23. — n Rev. 6. 16, 17. — o Ps. 34. 8. & 84. 12. Prov. 16. 20. Isai. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6.

PSALM 3.

The security of God's protection.

A Psalm of David, [*]when he fled from Absalom his son.

1023.

1 LORD, [a]how are they increased that trouble me! many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, [b]*There is* no help for him in God. [1]Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* [c]a shield [2]‖for me; my glory, and [d]the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and [e]he heard me out of his [f]holy hill. Selah.

5 [g]I laid me down and slept; I [3]awaked; for the LORD sustained[3] me.

6 [h]I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: [i]for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 [k]Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing [4]*is* upon thy people. Selah.

* 2 Sam. 15, & 16, & 17, & 18. — a 2 Sam. 15. 12. & 16. 15. — b 2 Sam. 16. 8. Ps. 71. 11. — c Gen. 15. 1. Ps. 28. 7. & 119. 114. — ‖ Or, *about.* — d Ps. 27. 6. — e Ps. 34. 4. — f Ps. 2. 6. & 43. 3. & 99. 9. — g Lev. 26. 6. Ps. 4. 8. Prov. 3. 24. — h Ps. 27. 3. — i Job 16. 10. & 29. 17. Ps. 58. 6. Lam. 3. 30. — k Prov. 21. 31. Isai. 43. 11. Jer. 3. 23. Hos. 13. 4. Jonah 2. 9. Rev. 7. 10. & 19. 1.

PSALM 4.

1 *David prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Man's happiness is in God's favour.*

To the ‖chief Musician on [1]Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

1 HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; ‖have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

‖ Or, *overseer,* Hab. 3. 19. — ‖ Or, *be gracious unto me.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 10. restored the prosperity, *Ew. Ol. Bö. Di. Kue.*——[7] *V.* 11. *Heb.* kesita (*so in* Gen. 33. 17).——[8] *V.* 14. *i.e.* Dove.——[9] *i.e.* Cassia.——[10] *i.e.* Horn of eye-paint.——*Ps.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. Happy.——[2] *i.e.* assembly, *Ew. Hi. Hu. De.*——[3] *V.* 3. rivulets.——[4] *V.* 5. do, *Ew. He. Hu. De.*——[5] *V.* 6. taketh notice of, *Hi. Hu.*——*Ps.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. peoples.——[2] *V.* 6. (Saying,) But *I*—I have fixed, *Bö. Hu. De. Rie. Pe.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. So *He. Hu. De. Pe.*; shake, *Ge. Ew. Hi.*——[4] *V.* 12. So *Pesh. Ge. De W. He. De. Pu. Pe. Kamp.* (doubtfully); Kiss (*or,* do homage) purely, *Aq. Symm. Jer.*; Embrace instruction (?), *Sept. Targ. Vulg. Ew.*——[5] *Rather,* on.——[6] for.——[7] easily.——[8] Happy.——*Ps.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. A musical term of uncertain signification: *Sept.*, 'interlude' or 'symphony'; *Ew. De. Rie.*, '*forte!*'——[2] *V.* 3. around.——[3] *V.* 5. am awaked....sustaineth, *Ew. Hu. De. Pe.*——[4] *V.* 8. be, *Hu. De. Pe.*——*Ps.* 4. [1] *Title. i.e.* strings.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that [a]the LORD hath [2]set apart[2] him that is [3]godly for himself[3]: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 [4][b]Stand in awe, and[4] sin not: [5][c]commune with[5] your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer [d]the sacrifices of righteousness, and [e]put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? [f]LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put [g]gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

8 [h]I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: [i]for thou, LORD, [6]only makest me dwell[6] in safety.

a 2 Tim. 2. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
b Eph. 4. 26.
c Ps. 77. 6. 2 Cor. 13. 5.
d Deut. 33. 19. Ps. 50. 14. & 51. 19. 2 Sam. 15. 12.
e Ps. 37. 3. & 62. 8.
f Num. 6. 26. Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19. & 119. 135.
g Isai. 9. 3.
h Job 11. 18, 19. Ps. 3. 5.
i Lev. 25. 18, 19. & 26. 5. Deut. 12. 10.

PSALM 5.

1 *David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer.* 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David, professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him,* 10 *to destroy his enemics,* 11 *and to preserve the godly.*

To the chief Musician upon [1]Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the [a]voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for [b]unto thee will I pray.

3 [c]My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning [2]will I direct[2] *my prayer* unto thee, and [3]will look up[3].

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 [d]The [4]foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 [e]Thou [5]shalt destroy[5] them that speak leasing: [f]the LORD [6]will abhor[6] † the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I [7]will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear [8]will I worship [g]toward † thy holy temple.

8 [h]Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of † mine enemies; [i]make thy way [9]straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no [10]‖ faithfulness † in their mouth; their inward part *is* [11]† very wickedness[11]; [k]their throat *is* an open sepulchre; [l]they flatter with their tongue.

10 [12]‖ Destroy thou them[12], O God; [m]let them fall ‖ by their own counsels; cast them [13]out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that [14]put their trust[14] in thee [n]rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because † thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, [15][o]wilt bless the righteous; with favour [15]wilt thou † compass him as *with* a shield.

a Ps. 3. 4.
b Ps. 65. 2.
c Ps. 30. 5. & 88. 13. & 130. 6.
d Hab. 1. 13.
† Heb. *before thine eyes.*
e Rev. 21. 8.
f Ps. 55. 23.
† Heb. *the man of bloods and deceit.*
g 1 Kings 8. 29, 30, 35, 38. Ps. 28. 2. & 132. 7. & 138. 2.
† Heb. *the temple of thy holiness.*
h Ps. 25. 5.
† Heb. *those which observe me.* Ps. 27. 11.
i Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11.
‖ Or, *stedfastness.*
† Heb. *in his mouth,* that is, *in the mouth of any of them.*
† Heb. *wickednesses.*
k Luke 11. 44. Rom. 3. 13.
l Ps. 62. 4.
‖ Or, *Make them guilty.*
m 2 Sam. 15. 31. & 17. 14, 23.
‖ Or, *from their counsels.*
n Isai. 65. 13.
† Heb. *thou coverest over,* or, *protectest them.*
o Ps. 115. 13.
† Heb. *crown him.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 3. *Or,* dealt marvellously with (*ch.* 17. 7), *De.* and substantially *Ge. Ew. Ol.*——[3] *Or,* devoted toward him, *Ew. Ol.*——[4] *V.* 4. *Or,* Be angry, but, *Sept. Hi. De. Rie.*——[5] consider in, *Ew. Hu. De.*——[6] *V.* 8. makest me dwell solitarily. *See* Deut. 33. 28.——*Ps.* 5. [1] *Title. Perhaps,* flutes, *Ge. De.* doubtfully.——[2] *V.* 3. do I set in order, *Ge. Hu. De. Pe.*——[3] look out.——[4] *V.* 5. boastful.——[5] *V.* 6. destroyest.——[6] abhorreth.——[7] *V.* 7. may.——[8] do.——[9] *V.* 8. *Rather,* plain.——[10] *V.* 9. *Lit.* certainty.——[11] *Or,* a great gulf, *Hu. De. Pe.*——[12] *V.* 10. Hold them as guilty.——[13] *Or,* down, *Ew. Hu. Hi.*——[14] *V.* 11. take refuge.——[15] *V.* 12. dost.

PSALM 6.

1 *David's complaint in his sickness.* 8 *By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

To the chief Musician on [1]Neginoth ‖ [*]upon [2]Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O [a]LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 [b]Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I [3]*am* weak[3]: O LORD, [c]heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, [d]how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

5 [e]For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning; ‖ all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 [f]Mine eye is consumed because of [4]grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 [g]Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath [h]heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them [5]return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

‖ Or, *upon the eighth:* See 1 Chr. 15. 21.
* Ps. 12, title.
a Ps. 38. 1. Jer. 10. 24. & 46. 28.
b Ps. 41. 4.
c Hos. 6. 1.
d Ps. 90. 13.
e Ps. 30. 9. & 88. 11. & 115. 17. & 118. 17. Isai. 38. 18.
‖ Or, *every night.*
f Job 17. 7. Ps. 31. 9. & 38. 10. & 88. 9. Lam. 5. 17.
g Ps. 119. 115. Matt. 7. 23. & 25. 41. Luke 13. 27.
h Ps. 3. 4.

PSALM 7.

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency.* 10 *By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemics.*

[1][*]Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, [*]concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee [2]do I put my trust[2]: [a]save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

2 [b]Lest he tear my soul like a lion, [c]rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, [d]if I have done this; if there be [e]iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, [f]I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it;* yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, [g]lift up thyself [3]because of[3] the rage of mine enemies: and [h]awake for me [4]*to* the judgment *that* thou hast commanded[4].

7 [5]So shall[5] the congregation of the [6]people compass thee about: [7]for their sakes therefore[7] return thou on high.

8 The LORD [8]shall judge the [6]people: judge me, O LORD, [i]according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: [k]for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 † My [9]defence *is* of[9] God, which saveth the [l]upright in heart.

11 ‖ God [10]judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked*[10] every day.

* Hab. 3. 1.
* 2 Sam. 16. cir. 1062.
‖ Or, *business.*
a Ps. 31. 15.
b Isai. 38. 13.
c Ps. 50. 22.
† Heb. *not a deliverer.*
d 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8.
e 1 Sam. 24. 11.
f 1 Sam. 24. 7. & 26. 9.
g Ps. 94. 2.
h Ps. 44. 23.
i Ps. 18. 20. & 35. 24.
k 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr 28. 9. Ps. 139. 1. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
† Heb. *My buckler is upon God.*
l Ps. 125. 4.
‖ Or, *God is a righteous judge.*

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 6. [1] *Title. i.e.* strings.——[2] *Lit.* eighth—*either,* on the octave (below), *i.e.* in the bass, *Ge. De.; or,* on the eighth tone, *Ew. Hi.*——[3] *V.* 2. languish away.——[4] *V.* 7. vexation.——[5] *V.* 10. be turned back.——*Ps.* 7. [1] *Title. Perhaps,* a hymn of ecstasy, *Ew. Rö. De.*——[2] *V.* 1. have I taken refuge. (*So frequently.*)——[3] *V.* 6. *Or,* against, *Hu. Hi. De.*——[4] thou that hast ordained judgment!——[5] *V.* 7. And let.——[6] *Vs.* 7, 8. peoples, *Ew. Hu. De.*——[7] *V.* 7. and over it.——[8] *V.* 8. will *or* doth.——[9] *V.* 10. shield is upon.——[10] *V.* 11. is a righteous judge, and a God that is angry.

m Deu 32. 41. n Deut. 32. 23, 42. Ps. 64. 7. o Job 15. 35. Isai. 33. 11. & 59. 4. James 1. 15. † Heb. *He hath digged a pit.* p Esth. 7. 10. Job 4. 8. Ps. 9. 15. & 10. 2. & 35. 8. & 94. 23. & 141. 10. Prov. 5. 22. & 26. 27. Eccl. 10. 8. q 1 Kin. 2. 32. Esth. 9. 25.

12 [11] If he turn not[11], he will [m] whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; [n] he [12] ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors[12].
14 [o] Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, [13] and hath conceived [13] mischief, and [14] brought forth falsehood.
15 † He made a pit, and digged it, [p] and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.
16 [q] His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM 8.

God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

* Ps. 81, & 84, title. a Ps. 148. 13. b Ps. 113. 4. c See Matt. 11. 25. & 21. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 27. † Heb. *founded.* d Ps. 44. 16. e Ps. 111. 2. f Job 7. 17. Ps. 144. 3. Hebr. 2. 6. g Gen. 1. 26, 28. h 1 Cor. 15. 27. Hebr. 2. 8. † Heb. *Flocks and oxen all of them.* i ver. 1.

To the chief Musician * upon [1] Gittith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how [2] [a] excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! β who [b] hast set thy glory β above the heavens.
2 [c] Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou [3] † ordained strength[3] because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still [d] the enemy and the avenger.
3 When I [e] consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;
4 [f] What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him [4] a little lower than the angels[4], and hast crowned him with glory and honour.
6 [g] Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; [h] thou hast put all *things* under his feet:
7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;
8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, [5] *and whatsoever* passeth[5] through the paths of the seas.
9 [i] O LORD our Lord, how [2] excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSALM 9.

1 *David praiseth God for executing of judgment.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.*

1018. a Ps. 5. 11. b Ps. 56. 2. & 83. 18. † Heb. *thou hast made my judgment.* † Heb. *in righteousness.* c Deut. 9. 14. Prov. 10. 7.

To the chief Musician upon [1] Muth-labben, A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.
2 I will be glad and [a] rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O [b] thou most High.
3 [2] When mine enemies are turned back, [3] they shall [3] fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou [4] satest in the throne judging † right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast [c] put out their name for ever and ever.
6 [5] ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end[5]: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.
7 [d] But the LORD [6] shall endure[6] for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.
8 And [e] he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the [7] people in uprightness.
9 [8] [f] The LORD also will[8] be † a [9] refuge for the oppressed, a [9] refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that [g] know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.
11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: [h] declare among the [7] people his doings.
12 [10] [i] When he maketh inquisition for blood, he[10] remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.
13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: [11] I will[11] [k] rejoice in thy salvation.
15 [l] The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.
16 The LORD [12] is [m] known *by* the judgment *which* he executeth[12]: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. [13] ‖ [n] Higgaion. Selah[13].
17 The wicked [14] shall be turned into hell[14], *and* all the nations [o] that forget God.
18 [p] For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: [q] the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.
19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.
20 Put [15] them in fear[15], O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be but* men. Selah.

‖ Or, *The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.* d Ps. 102. 12, 26. Hebr. 1. 11. e Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9. f Ps. 32. 7. & 37. 39. & 46. 1. & 91. 2. † Heb. *an high place.* g Ps. 91. 14. h Ps. 107. 22. i Gen. 9. 5. ‖ Or, *afflicted.* k Ps. 13. 5. & 20. 5. & 35. 9. l Ps. 7. 15, 16. & 35. 8. & 57. 6. & 94. 23. Prov. 5. 22. & 22. 8. & 26. 27. m Ex. 7. 5. & 14. 4, 10, 31. ‖ That is, *Meditation.* n Ps. 19. 14. & 92. 3. o Job 8. 13. Ps. 50. 22. p ver. 12. Ps. 12. 5. q Prov. 23. 18. & 24. 14.

PSALM 10.

1 *David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedy.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

† Heb. *In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.* a Ps. 7. 16. & 9. 15, 16. Prov. 5. 22. b Ps. 94. 4. † Heb. *soul's.* c Prov. 28. 4. Rom. 1. 32. ‖ Or, *the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the LORD.* d Ps. 14. 2.

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thyself* in times of trouble?
2 [1] † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor[1]: [2] [a] let them be[2] taken in the devices that they have imagined.
3 For the wicked [b] boasteth of his † heart's desire, and [3] [c] ‖ blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth[3].
4 The wicked, [4] through the pride of his countenance, [d] will not seek *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his [e] thoughts[4].
5 His ways are always [5] grievous; [f] thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, [g] he puffeth at them.

‖ Or, *all his thoughts are, There is no God.* e Ps. 14. 1. & 53. 1. f Prov. 24. 7. Isai. 26. 11. g Ps. 12. 5.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 12. So *Hi. De.*; Surely he will turn, *Ew. Hu.*——[12] *V.* 13. maketh his arrows flaming. ——[13] *V.* 14. he conceiveth.——[14] bringeth.—— *Ps.* 8. [1] *Title. i.e.* belonging to Gath *or* to a wine-press: *either* an instrument or tune from Gath (*Targ. Ew. Hu.*); *or*, a march of the Gittite guard, 2 Sam. 15. 18 (*Hi. De.*); *or*, a vintage-hymn (*Sept. Vulg.*).—— [2] *Vs.* 1, 9. glorious.——[3] *V.* 2. established a power (*or* defence).——[4] *V.* 5. lack but little of God, *Hu. He. De. Kay*; little less than God, *Ge. Hi. Pe.*——[5] *V.* 8. travelling, *Bö. Gr.* (referring to 'man').—— *Ps.* 9. [1] *Title.* (Sense quite uncertain; supposed to be the name of a tune.) ——[2] *V.* 3. *Or*, Because.——[3] *Or*, because they, *Hu. De. Pe.*——[4] *V.* 4. sittest.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 8. *V.* 1. β thou whose majesty is high, *Sept. Cook* (*l.*); whose majesty reacheth, *Ew. Hi. Rie. De.* (*pt.*) (Rendering of A.V. is ungrammatical.)

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 6. The enemy are come to an end, (they are) desolations for ever.——[6] *V.* 7. will sit.——[7] *Vs.* 8, 11. peoples.——[8] *V.* 9. So may the LORD.——[9] high tower, *Pe.*——[10] *V.* 12. Because he that requireth blood.——[11] *V.* 14. that I may.—— [12] *V.* 16. hath made himself known, he hath executed judgment.——[13] *i.e.* Music: *forte! Ew. De.*—— [14] *V.* 17. must return to the Underworld (Sheol).—— [15] *V.* 20. terror upon (*or*, before) them.—— *Ps.* 10. (This psalm forms the second part of Ps. 9, *Hi. He. De. Cook*; *Ew. Hu.*, following *Sept. Vulg.*, would unite them into one.)——[1] *V.* 2. Through the pride of the wicked the afflicted is on fire.——[2] *Or*, they (the latter) are, *He. Hu. Ew. De.*——[3] *V.* 3. the covetous renounceth, (yea,) contemneth the LORD, *Ew. Hi. De.*——[4] *V.* 4. in the haughtiness of his countenance (saith), 'He will not require;' 'There is no God,' is the sum of his devices, *De. Pe. &c.* ——[5] *V.* 5. sure.

6 [h] He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: [i] for *I shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 [k] His mouth is full of cursing and † deceit and [6] fraud: [l] under his tongue *is* mischief [m] and ‖ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: [n] in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: [o] his eyes † are privily set against the [7] poor.

9 [p] He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his [8] den: he lieth in wait to catch the [9] poor: he doth catch the [9] poor, [10] when he draweth him into [10] his net.

10 [11] † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall ‖ by his strong ones [11].

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: [q] he hideth his face; he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, [r] lift up thine hand: forget not the [9] ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*; for thou beholdest mischief and [12] spite, to [13] requite *it* with [13] thy hand: the [7] poor † [s] committeth himself unto thee; [t] thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 [u] Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man*: seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none.

16 [x] The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt [14] ‖ [y] prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To [z] judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that [15] the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppress [15].

h Ps. 30. 6. Eccl. 8. 11. Isai. 56. 12.
i Rev. 18. 7.
† Heb. *unto generation and generation.*
k Rom. 3. 14.
† Heb. *deceits.*
l Job 20. 12.
m Ps. 12. 2.
‖ Or, *iniquity.*
n Hab. 3. 14.
o Ps. 17. 11.
† Heb. *hide themselves.*
p Ps. 17. 12. Mic. 7. 2.
† Heb. *in the secret places.*
† Heb. *He breaketh himself.*
‖ Or, *into his strong parts.*
q Job 22. 13. Ps. 73. 11. & 94. 7. Ezek. 8. 12. & 9. 9.
r Mic. 5. 9.
‖ Or, *afflicted.*
† Heb. *leaveth.*
s 2 Tim. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 19.
t Ps. 68. 5. Hos. 14. 3.
u Ps. 37. 17.
x Ps. 29. 10. & 145. 13. & 146. 10. Jer. 10. 10. Lam. 5. 19. Dan. 4. 34. & 6. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
‖ Or, *establish.*
y 1 Chr. 29. 18.
z Ps. 82. 3. Isai. 11. 4.
‖ Or, *terrify.*

PSALM 11.

1 *David encourageth himself in God against his enemies.* 4 *The providence and justice of God.*

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

cir. 1060.

IN the LORD put I my trust: [b] how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, [c] the wicked bend *their* bow, [d] they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 [e] If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 [f] The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD's [g] throne *is* in heaven: [h] his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD [i] trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 [k] Upon the wicked he shall rain ‖ snares, [1] fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: [l] *this shall be* the portion of their cup[1].

7 For the righteous LORD [m] loveth righteousness; [2] [n] his countenance doth behold the upright [2].

a Ps. 56. 11.
b See 1 Sam. 26. 19, 20.
c Ps. 64. 3, 4.
d Ps. 21. 12.
† Heb. *in darkness.*
e Ps. 82. 5.
f Hab. 2. 20.
g Ps. 2. 4. Isai. 66. 1. Matt. 5. 34. & 23. 22. Acts 7. 49. Rev. 4. 2.
h Ps. 33. 13. & 34. 15, 16. & 66. 7.
i Gen. 22. 1. James 1. 12.
k Gen. 19. 24. Ezek. 38. 22.
‖ Or, *quick burning coals.*
‖ Or, *a burning tempest.*
l See Gen. 43. 34. 1 Sam. 1. 4. & 9. 23. Ps. 75. 8.
m Ps. 45. 7. & 146. 8.
n Job 36. 7. Ps. 33. 18. & 34. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

VAR. REND. — [6] *V.* 7. oppression. —— [7] *Vs.* 8, 14. helpless, *Ew. Hi. De. Pe.* —— [8] *V.* 9. lair. —— [9] *Vs.* 9, 12. afflicted. —— [10] *V.* 9. dragging him along with, *Hu. De.* —— [11] *V.* 10. And being crushed, he sinketh down, and falleth; yea through his might the helpless (fall), *He. Hu. Pe. Kay.* —— [12] *V.* 14. vexation. —— [13] put (the matter) into, *Hi. Hu. De.* —— [14] *V.* 17. fix (Ps. 57. 7); *or*, set aright (Ps. 78. 8). —— [15] *V.* 18. man from the earth may terrify no more. —— *Ps.* 11. [1] *V.* 6. fire and brimstone and a burning wind is the portion of their cup, *De.* —— [2] *V.* 7. the upright will behold his countenance.

PSALM 12.

1 *David, destitute of human comfort, craveth help of God.* 3 *He comforteth himself with God's judgments on the wicked, and confidence in God's tried promises.*

To the chief Musician ‖ [*] upon [1] Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

HELP ‖, LORD; for [a] the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 [b] They speak [2] vanity every one with his neighbour: [c] *with* flattering lips *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

3 [3] The LORD shall [3] cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh [d] † proud things:

4 Who have said, [4] With our tongue will we prevail [4]; our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, [e] now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety [5] *from him that* ‖ [f] puffeth at him [5].

6 The words of the LORD *are* [g] pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace [6] of earth [6], purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve β [7] † them from this generation [8] for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted [8].

‖ Or, *upon the eighth.*
* Ps. 6, title.
‖ Or, *Save.*
a Isai. 57. 1. Mic. 7. 2.
b Ps. 10. 7.
c Ps. 28. 3. & 62. 4. Jer. 9. 8. Rom. 16. 18.
† Heb. *an heart and an heart.* 1 Chr. 12. 33.
d 1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 17. 10. Dan. 7. 8, 25.
† Heb. *great things.*
† Heb. *are with us.*
e Ex. 3. 7, 8. Isai. 33. 10.
‖ Or, *would ensnare him.*
f Ps. 10. 5.
g 2 Sam. 22. 31. Ps. 18. 30. & 19. 8. & 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.
† Heb. *him*: that is, *every one of them.*
† Heb. *the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.*

PSALM 13.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help.* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace.* 5 *He boasteth of divine mercy.*

To the ‖ chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? [a] how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I [1] take counsel in [1] my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: [b] lighten mine eyes, [c] lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;

4 [d] Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have [e] trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath [f] dealt bountifully with me.

‖ Or, *overseer.*
a Deut. 31. 17. Job 13. 24. Ps. 44. 24. & 88. 14. & 89. 46. Isai. 59. 2.
b Ezra 9. 8.
c Jer. 51. 39.
d Ps. 25. 2. & 35. 19. & 38. 16.
e Ps. 33. 21.
f Ps. 116. 7. & 119. 17.

PSALM 14.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a natural man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience.* 7 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

THE [a] fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. [b] They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.

2 [c] The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 [d] They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become [1] † filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

a Ps. 10. 4. & 53. 1, &c.
b Gen. 6. 11, 12. Rom. 3. 10, &c.
c Ps. 33. 13. & 102. 19.
d Rom. 3. 10, 11, 12.
† Heb. *stinking.*

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 12. [1] *Title. See* Ps. 6. —— [2] *V.* 2. falsehood. —— [3] *V.* 3. May the Lord, *Ew. He. Hu. Hi. De. Pe.* —— [4] *V.* 4. *Or*, To our tongue will we give strength, *Hi. De.* —— [5] *V.* 5. against whom men puff, *Ge. Hi. Kay*; that panteth for it, *Ew. He. De. Eö. Ol.* —— [6] *V.* 6. from earth (*i.e.* earthy impurities), *Ge. Ew.*; (running through) to the earth, *Ol. De.* —— [7] *V.* 7. *Lit.* him: *see* Var. Read. —— [8] *Vs.* 7, 8. for ever; Though (*or*, Where) the wicked march to and fro on every side, while vileness (a rabble, *Hu. Pe.*) is exalted among the children of men, *Kay*, and virtually *Ew. Hu. De.* —— *Ps.* 13. [1] *V.* 2. keep cares within, *Hu. Hi. De.* —— *Ps.* 14. [1] *V.* 3. *Lit.* tainted *or* sour.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 12. *V.* 7. β us, 11 *MSS. Sept. Vulg. Bö. Hu. Hi. Rie.* (*pts.*) Comp. Isa. 33. 2.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity [2] no knowledge[2]? who [e] eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and [f] call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear β: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 [3] Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because[3] the LORD *is* his [g] refuge.

7 † [h] Oh that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! [i] when the LORD [4] bringeth back the captivity[4] of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 15.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, [a] who shall [1] † abide in thy tabernacle[1]? who shall dwell in [b] thy holy hill?

2 [c] He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and [d] speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 [e] *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, [f] nor ‖ taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 [2] [g] In whose eyes a vile person is contemned[2]; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* [h] sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 [i] *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, [k] nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* [l] shall never be moved.

PSALM 16.

1 *David, in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.* 5 *He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.*

1 ‖ * Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: [a] for in thee do I put my trust.

2 β *O my soul,* thou hast β said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: [2] [b] my goodness *extendeth* not to[2] thee;

3 [4] β [3] *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent[3] β, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* [5] ‖ hasten *after* another *god*[5] [4]: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, [c] nor take up their names into my lips.

e Jer. 10. 25. Amos 8. 4. Mic. 3. 3.
f Ps. 79. 6. Isai. 64. 7.
† Heb. *they feared a fear.* Ps. 53. 5.
g Ps. 9. 9. & 142. 5.
† Heb. *Who will give, &c.* See Rom. 11. 26.
h Ps. 53. 6.
i Job 42. 10. Ps. 126. 1.
a Ps. 24. 3, &c.
† Heb. *sojourn.*
b Ps. 2. 6. & 3. 4.
c Isai. 33. 15.
d Zech. 8. 16. Eph. 4. 25.
e Lev. 19. 16. Ps. 34. 13.
f Ex. 23. 1.
‖ Or, *receiveth,* or, *endureth.*
g Esth. 3. 2.
h Judg. 11 35.
i Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19. Ezek. 18. 8. & 22. 12.
k Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19.
l Ps. 16. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 10.
‖ Or, *A golden* Psalm *of David.*
* So Ps. 56, & 57, & 58, & 59, & 60.
a Ps. 25. 20.
b Job 22. 2, 3. & 35. 7, 8. Ps. 50. 9. Rom. 11. 35.
‖ Or, *give gifts to another.*
c Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7. Hos. 2. 16, 17.

5 [d] The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance and [e] of my cup: [6] thou maintainest[6] my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places;* yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: [7] [f] my reins also instruct me in the night seasons[7].

8 [g] I have set the LORD always before me: [8] because [h] *he is* at my right hand, [i] I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, [k] and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also [9] shall † rest in hope[9].

10 [l] For thou wilt not [10] leave [m] my soul in hell[10]; neither wilt thou suffer thine β Holy One β to see [11] corruption.

11 Thou wilt [12] shew me[12] the [n] path of life: [o] in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; [13] [p] at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

d Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 73. 26. & 119. 57. & 142. 5. Jer. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24.
† Heb. *of my part.*
e Ps. 11. 6.
f Ps. 17. 3.
g Acts 2. 25, &c.
h Ps. 73. 23. & 110. 5. & 121. 5.
i Ps. 15. 5.
k Ps. 30. 12. & 57. 8.
† Heb. *dwell confidently.*
l Ps. 49. 15. Ac. 2. 27, 31. & 13. 35.
m Lev. 19. 28. Num. 6. 6.
n Matt. 7. 14.
o Ps. 17. 15. & 21. 6. Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2. *p* Ps. 36. 8.

PSALM 17.

1 *David, in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies.* 10 *He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness.* 13 *He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.*

A Prayer of David.

HEAR † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; [1] let thine eyes behold [2] the things that are equal[2].

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; [a] thou hast visited *me* in the night; [b] thou hast tried me, *and* [3] shalt find nothing; I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgress[3].

4 [4] Concerning the works[4] of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept *me from* the paths of the [5] destroyer.

5 [6] [c] Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not[6].

6 [d] I [7] have called[7] upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* [8] *hear* my speech.

7 [e] Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou ‖ that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee* from those that rise up *against them.*

8 [f] Keep me as the apple of the eye, [g] hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppress me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.

10 [9] [h] They are inclosed in their own fat[9]: with their mouth they [i] speak proudly.

11 They have now [k] compassed us in our steps: [l] they have set their eyes [10] bowing down to[10] the earth;

† Heb. *justice.*
† Heb. *without lips of deceit.*
a Ps. 16. 7.
b Job 23. 10. Ps. 26. 2. & 66. 10. & 139. 2. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 2, 3. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
c Ps. 119. 133.
† Heb. *be not moved.*
d Ps. 116. 2.
e Ps. 31. 21.
‖ Or, *that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.*
f Deut. 32. 10. Zech. 2. 8.
g Ruth 2. 12. Ps. 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 61. 4. & 63. 7. & 91. 1, 4. Matt. 23. 37.
† Heb. *that waste me.*
† Heb. *my enemies against the soul.*
h Deut. 32. 15. Job 15. 27. Ps. 73. 7. & 119. 70.
i 1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 31. 18.
k 1 Sam. 23. 26.
l Ps. 10. 8, 9, 10.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. So *Ew. De.;* not learned it (*i.e.* experienced God's judgments, *v.* 5), *Ge. Hu.* and substantially *He.* Comp. Ps. 59. 13; Is. 9. 9.——[3] *V.* 6. Ye may frustrate [if ye will! *defiantly*] the counsel of the poor; for, *He. Hu. De. Pe.*——[4] *V.* 7. *Or,* restoreth the prosperity, *Ew. Ol. Bö. Kue.* —— *Ps.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. sojourn in thy tent.——[2] *V.* 4. *Or,* Who is vile in his own eyes, (and) despised, *Hi. De.*——*Ps.* 16. [1] *Title.* (Meaning wholly unknown.)——[2] *V.* 2. my goods are nothing beside (*or,* beyond), *Ew. He. De. Rie. Pe.*——[3] *V.* 3. I, together with (?), *&c.,* and with the noble (resuming the 'I' of *v.* 2), *He. Hu.* (doubtfully). (*Text hard.*)——[4] *Vs.* 3, 4. As for the saints, *&c.,* and the noble, in whom is my delight, Their sorrows (idols, *Ew.*) are multiplied, they take, *&c., Bö. Ew.*——[5] *V.* 4. take another in exchange (for the LORD), *Bö. Ew. Hu. De.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 14. *V.* 5. β So *Ol. Hu. Rie.; add* (from Ps. 53. 5), where no fear was, *Sept.* (but not *Pesh.*), *Cappel, Le Clerc, Ew. Hi. Me.* The other variations have arisen from the attempt to restore an injured and partly illegible text; so *Le Clerc, Ol. Hi. Me.* (who regard Ps. 53. 6 as the older text), and *Hu. Rie.* (who prefer, however, the form here, *vs.* 5, 6). But according to *De. Moll,* in Ps. 53. a later psalmist has rather changed, and adapted to a special occurrence, the language of Ps. 14.——*Ps.* 16. *V.* 2. β I have, 22 *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Lowth, Ew. Hi. Hu. De. Pe. Kay.*——*V.* 3. β And unto the saints that are in the earth (have I said), These are the noble, *De. Kamp. Rie.* (transposition of 'and'); *similarly Pe.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 5. (Text uncertain.)——[7] *V.* 7. yea in the night seasons have my reins admonished me, *Pe. &c.*——[8] *V.* 8. *Or,* while, *Ew. Bö. Ol.* and in effect *Hi.*——[9] *V.* 9. dwelleth in safety, *Hu. Hi.* and in effect *He. De. Pe.* Comp. Ps. 4. 8.——[10] *V.* 10. abandon my soul to Sheol, *Ew. He. Hu. Hi. De. Pe. Kay, Pu.*——[11] the pit, *Ge. Ew. He. Hu. Ol. Hi. De. Pe.*——[12] *V.* 11. make me know.——[13] in, *Ew. Hu. Ol. Hi. De. Kay.*——*Ps.* 17. [1] *V.* 2. *Omit.*——[2] *Or,* uprightly, *Hi. De. Pe.*——[3] *V.* 3. findest nothing; did I purpose any evil, it should not cross my mouth, *Bö. De.;* similarly *Hi. Rie.;* and findest no evil thought in me; my mouth doth not transgress, *De W. Ew. Hu. Pe. Moll.*——[4] *V.* 4. *Or,* Amid the deeds, *Hu. De.*——[5] robber.——[6] *V.* 5. My goings have held fast unto thy paths, my footsteps have not slipped.——[7] *V.* 6. call.——[8] (Should be in Roman letters, being expressed in the Hebrew.)——[9] *V.* 10. Their fatty (*i.e.* unfeeling) heart they have shut tight, *Ew. Hi. De.* Comp. Ps. 119. 70.——[10] *V.* 11. to bow (us *or* me) down to, *Hi. De.; Or,* Their bowels (of compassion) they shut up (1 John 3. 17), *Ge. Hu. W. R. Smith.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β holy ones (*or,* saints, as Ps. 30. 4, *&c.*), *Heb. text, some MSS. He. Ew. Hu.*

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his
prey, and as it were a young lion † lurk-
ing in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, [11] † disappoint him,
cast him down: deliver my soul from
the wicked, [12] [m] ‖ *which is* [12] thy sword:
14 ‖ From men [12] *which are* [12] thy hand,
O LORD, from men [13] of the world, [n] *which
have* their portion in *this* life [13], and whose
belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure:*
‖ they [14] are full [14] of children, and leave
the rest of their *substance* to their babes.
15 As for me, [15] [o] I will [15] behold thy face
in righteousness: [15] [p] I shall [15] be satisfied,
when I awake, with thy likeness.

† Heb. *The likeness of him* (that is, *of every one of them*) is *as a lion that desireth to ravin.* † Heb. *sitting.* † Heb. *prevent his face.* m Isai. 10. 5. ‖ Or, *by thy sword.* ‖ Or, *From men by thine hand.* n Ps. 73. 12. Luke 16. 25. James 5. 5. ‖ Or, *their children are full.* o 1 John 3. 2. p Ps. 4. 6, 7. & 16. 11. & 65. 4.

PSALM 18.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, [*] the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of [*] this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I [a] WILL love thee, O LORD, my
strength.
2 The LORD *is* my [1] rock, and my fort-
ress, and my deliverer; my God, † my
[2] strength, [b] in whom I will trust [2]; my
[3] buckler, and the horn of my salvation,
and my high tower.
3 [4] I will call upon the LORD, [c] *who is
worthy* to be praised: so shall I be [4] saved
from mine enemies.
4 [d] The β [5] sorrows of death compassed
me, and the [6] floods of † ungodly men [6]
made me afraid.
5 The [5] ‖ sorrows of [7] hell compassed me
about: the snares of death [8] prevented
me.
6 In my distress I called upon the LORD,
and cried unto my God: he heard my
voice out of his temple, and my cry came
before him, *even* into his ears.
7 [e] Then the earth shook and trembled;
the foundations also of the β hills moved
and were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went up a smoke [9] † out of [9] his
nostrils, and fire out of his mouth de-
voured: coals [10] were kindled by it [10].
9 [f] He bowed the heavens also, and came
down: and darkness *was* under his feet.
10 [g] And he rode upon a cherub, and
[11] did fly [11]: yea, [h] he did fly upon the
wings of the wind.
11 He made darkness his secret place;
[i] his pavilion round about him *were* dark
waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.
12 [12] [k] At the brightness *that was* before
him his thick clouds [13] passed, hail *stones*
and coals of fire.
13 The LORD also thundered in the hea-
vens, and the Highest gave [l] his voice;
hail *stones* and coals of fire.
14 [m] Yea, he sent out his arrows, and
scattered them; and he shot out light-
nings, and discomfited them.
15 [n] Then the [14] channels of β waters
were seen, and the foundations of the
world were discovered at thy rebuke, O
LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy
nostrils.
16 [o] He sent from above, he took me,
he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
17 He delivered me from my strong
enemy, and from them which hated me:
for they were too strong for me.
18 They [8] prevented me in the day of
my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
19 [p] He brought me forth also into a
large place; he delivered me, because he
delighted in me.
20 [q] The LORD rewarded me according
to my righteousness; according to the
cleanness of my hands hath he recom-
pensed me.
21 For I have kept the ways of the
LORD, and have not wickedly departed
from my God.
22 For all his judgments *were* before
me, and I did not put away his statutes
from me.
23 I was also upright † before him, and
I kept myself from mine iniquity.
24 [15] [r] Therefore hath [15] the LORD recom-
pensed me according to my righteous-
ness, according to the cleanness of my
hands † in his eyesight.
25 [s] With the merciful thou [16] wilt shew
thyself merciful; with an upright man
thou [16] wilt shew thyself upright;
26 With the pure thou [16] wilt shew thy-
self pure; and [t] with the froward thou
[16] wilt ‖ shew thyself [17] froward.
27 For thou [16] wilt save the afflicted peo-
ple; but [16] wilt bring down [u] high looks.
28 [x] For thou [16] wilt light my [18] ‖ candle:
the LORD my God [19] will enlighten my
darkness.
29 For by thee β I have ‖ run through β
a γ troop; and by my God [20] have I
leaped [20] over a wall.
30 *As for* God, [y] his way *is* perfect: [z] the
word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he *is* a
buckler [a] to all those that [21] trust in him.
31 [b] For who *is* God save the LORD? or
who *is* a rock save our God?
32 [22] *It is* God that [22] [c] girdeth me with
strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 [23] [d] He maketh my feet like hinds'
feet, and [e] setteth me upon my high
places.
34 [23] [f] He teacheth my hands to war, so
that [24] a bow of steel is broken by mine
arms [24].
35 Thou hast also given me the shield
of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath
holden me up, and ‖ thy [25] gentleness
hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under
me, [g] that † my feet did not slip.
37 I have pursued mine enemies, and
overtaken them: neither did I turn again
till [26] they were consumed [26].
38 I have wounded them that they were
not able to rise: they are fallen under
my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength
unto the battle: thou hast † subdued un-
der me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also [27] given me the necks
of mine enemies [27]; that I might destroy
them that hate me.
41 They cried, but *there was* none to save
them: [h] *even* unto the LORD, but he an-
swered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the

* Ps. 36, title. * 2 Sam. 22. a Ps. 144. 1. † Heb. *my rock.* b Heb. 2. 13. c Ps. 76. 4. d Ps. 116. 3. † Heb. *Belial.* ‖ Or, *cords.* e Acts 4. 31. † Heb. *by his.* f Ps. 144. 5. g Ps. 99. 1. h Ps. 104. 3. i Ps. 97. 2. k Ps. 97. 3. l Ps. 29. 3. m Josh. 10. 10. Ps. 144. 6. Isai. 30. 30. n Ex. 15. 8. Ps. 106. 9.

o Ps. 144. 7. ‖ Or, *great waters.* p Ps. 31. 8. & 118. 5. q 1 Sam. 24. 19. † Heb. *with.* r 1 Sam. 26. 23. † Heb. *before his eyes.* s 1 Kings 8. 32. t Lev. 26. 23, 24, 27, 28. Prov. 3. 34. ‖ Or, *wrestle.* u Ps. 101. 5. Prov. 6. 17. x Job 18. 6. ‖ Or, *lamp,* Job 29. 3. ‖ Or, *broken.* y Deut. 32. 4. Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3. z Ps. 12. 6. & 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5. ‖ Or, *refined.* a Ps. 17. 7. b Deut. 32. 31, 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 86. 8. Isai. 45. 5. c Ps. 91. 2. d 2 Sam. 2. 18. Hab. 3. 19. e Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29. f Ps. 144. 1. ‖ Or, *with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.* g Prov. 4. 12. † Heb. *mine ancles.* † Heb. *caused to bow.* h Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Prov. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Micah 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 13. come before.——[12] *Vs.* 13, 14. by.——[13] *Or*, whose portion in life is of the world, *Bö. Ol. Rie.*——[14] *Rather*, have their fill.——[15] *V.* 15. let me, *Ew. Pe. Driver.*——*Ps.* 18. [1] *V.* 2. high crag.——[2] rock wherein I find refuge, *Hu. De. Hi. Pe.*——[3] shield. Comp. Gen. 15. 1.——[4] *V.* 3. I call......and I am, *Ew. Hu. Hi. De.*——[5] *Vs.* 4, 5. cords.——[6] *V.* 4. torrents of wickedness.——[7] *V.* 5. Sheol (the Underworld).——[8] *Vs.* 5, 18. came before.——[9] *V.* 8. in.——[10] burnt forth from it.——[11] *V.* 10. came swooping.——[12] *V.* 12. From.——[13] *i.e.* passed away. *Or*, there passed through his thick clouds hail, &c., *Hu. De.*——[14] *V.* 15. *i.e.* beds.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 18. *V.* 4. β waves (as in the parallel passage, 2 Sam. 22. 5), *Ew. Hi. Ol. De.*——*V.* 7. β heavens (*ib. v.* 8), *Ew.*——*V.* 15. β the sea (*ib. v.* 16), *Ew. Hi. Ol. Hu. De.*

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 24. So.——[16] *Vs.* 25—28. dost.——[17] *V.* 26. perverse.——[18] *V.* 28. lamp (1 Kings 11. 36; 15. 4).——[19] doth.——[20] *V.* 29. do I leap.——[21] *V.* 30. take refuge.——[22] *V.* 32. The God, who.——[23] *Vs.* 33, 34. Who.——[24] *V.* 34. mine arms can bend a bow of bronze.——[25] *V.* 35. condescension, *Kay;* graciousness, *Pe. &c.*——[26] *V.* 37. I had consumed them.——[27] *V.* 40. made mine enemies turn their backs unto me.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 29. β *Or*, do I dash to pieces, *Ew. Ol. De. La.*——γ fence, *La.* (*l.*)

i Zech. 10. 5. k 2 Sam. 2. 9, 10. & 3. 1. l 2 Sam. 8. 9—14. m Is. 52. 15. & 55. 5. † Heb. *At the hearing of the ear.* † Heb. *the sons of the stranger.* n Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 66. 3. & 81. 15. ‖ Or, *yield feigned obedience.* † Heb. *lie.* o Mic. 7. 17. † Heb. *giveth avengements for me.* p Ps. 47. 3. ‖ Or, *destroyeth.* q Ps. 59. 1. † Heb. *man of violence.* r Rom. 15. 9. ‖ Or, *confess.* s Ps. 144. 10. t 2 Sam. 7. 13.

dust before the wind: I did β i cast them out β as the dirt in the streets.
43 k Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; *and* l thou β hast made me the β head of [28] the heathen [28]: m a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.
44 † As soon as they hear of me, they [29] shall obey [29] me: † the strangers [30] n shall ‖ † submit [30] themselves unto me.
45 o The strangers [31] shall fade [31] away, and [32] β be afraid β out of their close places [32].
46 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 [33] *It is* God that † avengeth me [33], p and ‖ subdueth the [34] people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, q thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.
49 r Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the [28] heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.
50 [35] s Great deliverance giveth he to [35] his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed t for evermore.

PSALM 19.

1 *The creatures shew God's glory.* 7 *The word his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

a Gen. 1. 6. Isai. 40. 22. Rom. 1. 19, 20. ‖ Or, *without these their voice is heard.* † Heb. *without their voice heard.* b Rom. 10. 18. ‖ Or, *Their rule,* or, *direction.* c Eccles. 1. 5. d Ps. 111. 7. ‖ Or, *doctrine.* ‖ Or, *restoring.* e Ps. 12. 6. f Ps. 13. 3. † Heb. *truth.* g Ps. 119. 72, 127. Prov. 8. 10, 11, 19. h Ps. 119. 103. † Heb. *the dropping of honeycombs.* i Prov. 29. 18.

THE a heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.
2 Day unto day [1] uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 [2] *There is* no speech nor language, ‖ † *where* their voice is not heard [2].
4 [3] b ‖ Their β line is gone out [3] through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a [4] tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, c *and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.
6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 d The ‖ law of the LORD *is* perfect, [5] ‖ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.
8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: e the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, f enlightening the eyes.
9 The [6] fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the [7] judgments of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, g yea, than much fine gold: h sweeter also than honey and † the honeycomb.
11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* i in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

VAR. REND.—[28] *Vs.* 43, 49. *Lit.* nations.——[29] *V.* 44. obey.——[30] submit.——[31] *V.* 45. fade, *Ew. He. Hi. Kay,* and in effect *De. Pe.*——[32] tremble forth out of their castles.——[33] *V.* 47. The God who granteth me avengements.——[34] peoples.——[35] *V.* 50. *Lit.* Who maketh great the salvations of.——*Ps.* 19. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* poureth forth.——[2] *V.* 3. It is not a speech, neither are they words, the voice whereof cannot be heard, *Sept. Targ. Vulg. Bö. Hi. De. Moll;* Without speech, and without words, without their voice being heard, *Ew.* (joining the words to *v.* 3), and substantially *He. Hu.*——[3] *V.* 4. *i.e.* their dominion reaches, *He. Hu. De.*——[4] tent.——[5] *V.* 7. reviving *or* restoring. Comp. Ruth 4. 15; Lam. 1. 11, 16.——[6] *V.* 9. *i.e.* religion, *De. &c.*——[7] ordinances (Ex. 21. 1).
VAR. READ.—*V.* 42. β tread them fine (2 Sam. 22. 43), *Ew. Ol.*——*V.* 43. β didst preserve me for a (*ib. v.* 44), *Ew. Hi.*——*V.* 45. β halt forth (*ib. v.* 46), *Sept. Bö. Hi.*——*Ps.* 19. *V.* 4. β sound, *Sept. Vulg.* (?) *Ol. Ge. Bö.* (*l.*)

k Ps. 40. 12. l Lev. 4. 2, &c. m Ps. 90. 8. n Gen. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 25. 32, 33, 34, 39. o Ps. 119. 133. Rom. 6. 12, 14. ‖ Or, *much.* p Ps. 51. 15.

12 [8] k Who can understand *his* errors [8]? l cleanse thou me from m secret *faults*.
13 n Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous [9] *sins;* o let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from [10] ‖ the great transgression.
14 p Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, † my strength, and my q redeemer.

† Heb. *my rock.* Ps. 18. 1. q Isai. 43. 14. & 44. 6. & 47. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 10.

PSALM 20.

1 *The church blesseth the king in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in God's succour.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

a Pro. 18. 10. † Heb. *set thee on an high place.* † Heb. *thy help.* b 1 Kings 6. 16. 2 Chr. 20. 8. Ps. 73. 17. † Heb. *support thee.* † Heb. *turn to ashes* or, *make fat.* c Ps. 21. 2. d Ps. 9. 14. e Ex. 17. 15. Ps. 60. 4. f Ps. 2. 2. † Heb. *from the heaven of his holiness.* † Heb. *by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.* g Ps. 33. 16, 17. Prov. 21. 31. Isai. 31. 1. h 2 Chr. 32. 8.

THE LORD [1] hear thee in the day of trouble; a the name of the God of Jacob [2] † defend thee [2];
2 Send † thee help from b the sanctuary, and † strengthen thee out of Zion;
3 Remember all thy [3] offerings, and [4] † accept thy burnt sacrifice; Selah.
4 c Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.
5 [5] We will [5] d rejoice in thy salvation, and e in the name of our God [5] we will [5] set up *our* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
6 Now know I that the LORD saveth f his anointed; he will hear him † from his holy heaven † with the saving strength of his right hand.
7 g Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: h but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.
9 β [6] Save, LORD: let the king hear [6] β us when we call.

PSALM 21.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further success.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

a Ps. 20. 5, 6. b Ps. 20. 4, 5. c 2 Sam. 12. 30. 1 Chr. 20. 2. d Ps. 61. 5, 6. e 2 Sam. 7. 19. Ps. 91. 16. † Heb. *set him to be blessings,* Gen. 12. 2. Ps. 72. 17. f Ps. 16. 11. & 45. 7. Acts 2. 28. † Heb. *gladded him with joy.* g Ps. 16. 8. h 1 Sam. 31. 3. i Mal. 4. 1. k Ps. 56. 1, 2. l Ps. 18. 8. Isai. 26. 11. m 1 Kings 13. 34. Job 18. 16, 17, 19. Ps. 37. 28. & 109. 13. Isai. 14. 20.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and a in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!
2 b Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou [1] preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou c settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
4 d He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, e *even* length of days for ever and ever.
5 His glory *is* great [2] in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.
6 For thou hast † made him [3] most blessed [3] for ever: f thou [4] hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance [4].
7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he g shall not be moved.
8 Thine hand shall h find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.
9 i Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time [5] of thine anger [5]: the LORD shall k swallow them up in his wrath, l and the fire shall devour them.
10 m Their fruit shalt thou destroy from

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 12. As for errors, who can mark them? Comp. Lev. 4. 13, *sqq.;* Num. 15. 22, *sqq.*——[9] *V.* 13. *Or,* men, *Ew. Ol. He. Hu.*——[10] *Omit.*——*Ps.* 20. [1] *V.* 1. answer.——[2] lift thee up on high.——[3] *V.* 3. meat-offerings——[4] *Lit.* make *or* find fat.——[5] *V.* 5. May we.——[6] *V.* 9. So *He. De.;* O LORD, save the king; may he answer, *Ew. Hu. Hi.*——*Ps.* 21. [1] *V.* 3. comest before.——[2] *V.* 5. through.——[3] *V.* 6. *Lit.* blessings. Comp. Gen. 12. 2.——[4] gladdenest him with joy in thy presence, *Pe.*——[5] *V.* 9. when thou appearest, *Ew. He. Hi. De. Kay.*
VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 20. *V.* 9. β O LORD, save the king; and answer, *Sept. Vulg.* (*l.*)

the earth, and their seed from among
the children of men.
11 [6] For they intended evil against thee:
they [n] imagined a mischievous device,
which they are not able *to perform.*
12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou [6] make them
turn their † back, [7] *when* thou shalt [7]
make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings
against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own
strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy
power.

PSALM 22.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great distress.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

To the chief Musician upon [1] ‖ Aijeleth Shahar [1], A Psalm of David.

MY [a] God, my God, why hast thou for-
saken me? *why art thou so* far † from
helping me, *and from* [b] the words of my
roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but
thou hearest not; and in the night sea-
son, and [2] † am not silent [2].
3 But thou *art* holy, [3] *O thou* that in-
habitest [3] the [c] praises of Israel.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they
trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were de-
livered: [d] they trusted in thee, and were
not confounded.
6 But I *am* [e] a worm, and no man; [f] a
reproach of men, and despised of the
people.
7 [g] All they that see me laugh me to
scorn: they † shoot out the lip, [h] they
shake the head, *saying,*
8 [4] [i] † He trusted on the LORD *that* he
would [4] deliver him: [k] let him deliver him,
‖ seeing he delighted in him.
9 [l] But thou *art* he that took me out
of the womb: thou ‖ didst make me hope
when I was upon my mother's breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb:
[m] thou *art* my God from my mother's
belly.
11 Be not far from me; for trouble *is*
near; for *there is* † none to help.
12 [n] Many bulls have compassed me:
strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me
round.
13 [o] They † gaped upon me *with* their
mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water, [p] and all
my bones are ‖ out of joint: [q] my heart
is like wax; it is melted in the midst
of my bowels.
15 [r] My β strength is dried up like a
potsherd; and [s] my tongue cleaveth to
my jaws; and thou hast brought me in-
to the dust of death.
16 For [t] dogs have compassed me: the
assembly of the wicked have inclosed
me: β [5] [u] they pierced [5] β my hands and
my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: [x] they look
and stare upon me.
18 [y] They part my garments among
them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
19 But [z] be not thou far from me, O

n Ps. 2. 1. ‖ Or, *thou shalt set them as a butt*: See Job 7. 20. & 16. 12. Lam. 3. 12. † Heb. *shoulder.* ‖ Or, *the hind of the morning.* a Matt. 27. 46. Mark 15.34. † Heb. *from my salvation.* b Hebr. 5. 7. † Heb. there is *no silence to me.* c Deut. 10. 21. d Ps. 25. 2, 3. & 31. 1. & 71. 1. Isai. 49. 23. Rom. 9. 33. e Job 25. 6. Isai. 41. 14. f Isai. 53. 3. g Matt. 27. 39. Mark 15.29. Luke 23.35. † Heb. *open.* h Job 16. 4. Ps. 109. 25. i Matt. 27. 43. † Heb. *He rolled himself on the LORD.* k Ps. 91. 14. ‖ Or, *if he delight in him.* l Ps. 71. 6. ‖ Or, *keptest me in safety.* m Isai. 46. 3. & 49. 1. † Heb. *not a helper.* n Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 68. 30. Ezek. 39.18. Amos 4. 1. o Job 16. 10. Ps. 35. 21. Lam. 2. 16. & 3. 46. † Heb. *opened their mouths against me.* p Dan. 5. 6. ‖ Or, *sundered.* q Josh. 7. 5. Job 23. 16. r Prov. 17. 22. s Job 29. 10. Lam. 4. 4. John 19. 28. t Rev. 22. 15. u Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 23, 37. & 20. 25. x Luke 23. 27, 35. y Luke 23. 34. John 19. 23, 24. z ver. 11. Ps. 10. 1.

LORD: O my strength, haste thee to
help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword;
[a] † my [6] darling † from the power of the
[b] dog.
21 [c] Save me from the lion's mouth:
[7] [d] for thou hast heard me from the horns
of the unicorns [7].
22 [e] I will declare thy name unto [f] my
brethren: in the midst of the congrega-
tion will I praise thee.
23 [g] Ye that fear the LORD, praise him;
all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him;
and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhor-
red the affliction of the afflicted; nei-
ther hath he hid his face from him; but
[h] when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 [i] My praise *shall be* [8] of thee [8] in the
great congregation: [k] I will pay my
β vows before them that fear him.
26 [l] The meek shall eat and be satisfied:
they shall praise the LORD that seek
him: [9] your heart [m] shall [9] live for ever.
27 [n] All the ends of the world shall re-
member and turn unto the LORD: [o] and
all the kindreds of the nations shall wor-
ship before thee.
28 [p] For the kingdom *is* the LORD's: and
he *is* the governor among the nations.
29 [q] All *they that be* fat upon earth shall
eat and worship: [r] all they that go down
to the dust shall bow before him: [10] and
none can [10] keep alive his own soul.
30 [11] A seed shall serve him; [s] it shall
be [12] accounted to the Lord for a [12] ge-
neration.
31 [t] They shall come, and shall declare
his righteousness unto a people that shall
be born, that he hath done *this.*

PSALM 23.

David's confidence in God's grace.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* [a] my shepherd; [b] I shall
not want.
2 [c] He maketh me to lie down in † green
pastures: [d] he leadeth me beside [1] the
† still waters [1].
3 He [2] restoreth my soul: [e] he leadeth
me in [3] the paths of righteousness [3] for
his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley
of [f] the shadow of death, [g] I will fear
no evil: [h] for thou *art* with me; thy
rod and thy staff they comfort me.
5 [i] Thou preparest a table before me in
the presence of mine enemies: thou
† [k] anointest my head with oil; my cup
runneth over.
6 Surely goodness and mercy shall fol-
low me all the days of my life: and I
[4] will dwell in [4] the house of the LORD
† for ever.

a Ps. 35. 17. † Heb. *my only one.* † Heb. *from the hand.* b ver. 16. c 2 Tim. 4. 17. d Isai. 34. 7. Acts 4. 27. e Ps. 40. 9. Heb. 2. 12. f John 20 17. Rom. 8. 29. g Ps. 135. 19, 20. h Hebr. 5. 7. i Ps. 35. 18. & 40. 9, 10. & 111. 1. k Ps. 66. 13. & 116. 14. Eccles. 5. 4. l Lev. 7. 11, 12, 15, 16. Ps. 69. 32. Isai. 65. 13. m John 6 51. n Ps. 2. 8. & 72. 11. & 86. 9. & 98. 3. Isai. 49. 6. o Ps. 96. 7. p Ps. 47. 8. Obad. 21. Zech. 14. 9. Matt. 6. 13. q Ps. 45. 12. r Isai. 26. 19. Phil. 2. 10. s Ps. 87. 6. t Ps. 78. 6. & 86. 9. & 102. 18. Isai. 60. 3. See Rom. 3. 21, 22.

a Is. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 11, 12, 23. John 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 25. Rev. 7. 17. b Phil. 4. 19. c Ezek. 34. 14. † Heb. *pastures of tender grass.* d Rev. 7. 17. † Heb. *waters of quietness.* e Ps. 5. 8. & 31. 3. Prov. 8. 20. f Job 3. 5. & 10. 21, 22. & 24. 17. Ps. 44. 19. g Ps. 3. 6. & 27. 1. & 118. 6. h Isai. 43. 2. i Ps. 104. 15. † Heb. *makest fat.* k Ps. 92. 10. † Heb. *to length of days.*

PSALM 24.

1 *God's lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spiritual kingdom.* 7 *An exhortation to receive him.*

A Psalm of David.

THE [a] earth *is* the LORD's, and the
fulness thereof; the world, and they
that dwell therein.

1017. a Ex. 9. 29. & 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Ps. 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

VAR. REND.—[6] *Vs.* 11, 12. *Or,* If they intend evil against thee, if they imagine, *&c.*, they will not be able to perform it; For thou wilt, *He. Ew. Hi. De.* —— [7] *V.* 12. thou wilt. —— *Ps.* 22. [1] *Title. i.e.* hind of the dawn (perhaps the name of a tune).—— [2] *V.* 2. have no respite.—— [3] *V.* 3. enthroned upon.—— [4] *V.* 8. commit (it *or* thyself) unto the LORD; let him.—— [5] *V.* 16. like a lion, *Ge. He. Ol. Hu. Hi.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 22. *V.* 15. β gum, *Ew. Ol. Bö. Hi.* —— *V.* 16. β they bored (*lit.* digged), 2 *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. De. Pe. Kay, Moll;* they bound, *Aq. Symm. Jerome* (2 *MSS.* 'transfixed'), *Ew.* (*Targ.* combines both renderings, 'biting as a lion.')

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 20. *Lit.* only one: *i.e.* my soul, *or* my life, *Ew. Hi. De. Pe. Kay.*—— [7] *V.* 21. and from the horns of the wild oxen—thou hast answered me! *He. De. Driver, Pe.*—— [8] *V.* 25. from thee (*i.e.* shall be thy doing, Ps. 118. 23).—— [9] *V.* 26. let your heart. —— [10] *V.* 29. even he that could not.—— [11] *V.* 30. The (=their), *Hu. Hi.* and in effect *Ew. He. De.*—— [12] told concerning the LORD to the (next).——*Ps.* 23. [1] *V.* 2. waters of rest. —— [2] *V.* 3. *i.e.* reviveth, *Hu. Hi. De.* (Ps. 19. 7). —— [3] *Or,* paths of straightness, *AE. Rashi, Hu. De. Moll.*—— [4] *V.* 6. *Or,* shall return into, *De.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. β vow, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Hi.* (*pts.*)

2 [b]For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.
3 [c]Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?
4 [d]†He that hath [e]clean hands, and [f]a pure heart; who hath not [1]lifted up his soul unto[1] [2]vanity, nor [g]sworn deceitfully.
5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that [h]seek thy face, β [3]‖ O Jacob [3]β. Selah.
7 [i]Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye [4]everlasting doors; [k]and the King of glory shall come in.
8 Who *is* this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye [4]everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

b Gen. 1. 9. Job 38. 6. Ps. 104. 5. & 136. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
c Ps. 15. 1.
d Isai. 33. 15, 16.
† Heb. *The clean of hands.*
e Job 17. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
f Matt. 5. 8.
g Ps. 15. 4.
h Ps. 27. 8. & 105. 4.
‖ Or, O God of *Jacob.*
i Isai. 26. 2.
k Ps. 97. 6. Hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1. 1 Cor. 2. 8.

PSALM 25.

1 *David's confidence in prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for remission of sins,* 16 *and for help in affliction.*

A Psalm of David.

UNTO [a]thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, I [b]trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, [c]let not mine enemies triumph over me.
3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.
4 [1][d]Shew me[1] thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.
5 [2]Lead me in thy truth[2], and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, [e]†thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they *have been* ever of old.
7 Remember not [f]the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: [g]according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.
8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and [3]truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
11 [h]For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; [i]for it *is* great.
12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? [k]him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.
13 [l]His soul †shall dwell at ease; and [m]his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 [n]The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.
15 [o]Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD; for he shall †pluck my feet out of the net.
16 [p]Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 β The troubles of my heart are [4]enlarged: *O* β bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 [q]Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with † cruel hatred.
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: [r]let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.
22 [s]Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

a Ps. 86. 4. & 143. 8. Lam. 3. 41.
b Ps. 22. 5. & 31. 1. & 34. 8. Isai. 28. 16. & 49. 23. Rom. 10. 11.
c Ps. 13. 4.
d Ex. 33. 13. Ps. 5. 8. & 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119. & 143. 8, 10.
e Ps. 103. 17. & 106. 1. & 107. 1. Isai. 63. 15. Jer. 33. 11.
† Heb. *thy bowels.*
f Job 13. 26. & 20. 11. Jer. 3. 25.
g Ps. 51. 1.
h Ps. 31. 3. & 79. 9. & 109. 21. & 143. 11.
i See Rom. 5. 20.
k Ps. 37. 23.
l Prov. 19. 23.
† Heb. *shall lodge in goodness.*
m Ps. 37. 11, 22, 29.
n Prov. 3. 32. See John 7. 17. & 15. 15.
‖ Or, *and his covenant to make them know it.*
o Ps. 141. 8.
† Heb. *bring forth.*
p Ps. 69. 16. & 86. 16.
q 2 Sam. 16. 12.
† Heb. *hatred of violence.*
r ver. 2.
s Ps. 130. 8.

PSALM 26.

David resorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

JUDGE [a]me, O LORD; for I have [b]walked in mine integrity: [c]I have trusted also in the LORD; [1]*therefore* I shall not slide[1].
2 [d]Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy lovingkindness *is* before mine eyes: and [e]I have walked in thy [2]truth.
4 [f]I have not sat with vain persons, neither [3]will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I have [g]hated the congregation of evil doers; [h]and [3]will not sit with the wicked.
6 [i]I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.
8 LORD, [k]I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place †where [4]thine honour[4] dwelleth.
9 ‖ [l]Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with †bloody men:
10 In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is †full of [m]bribes.
11 But as for me, I will [n]walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
12 [o]My foot standeth in an [p]even place: [q]in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

† Heb. *filled with.* *m* Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. Isai. 33. 15. *n* ver. 1. *o* Ps. 40. 2. *p* Ps 27. 11. *q* Ps. 22. 22. & 107. 32. & 111. 1.

a Ps. 7. 8.
b ver. 11. 2 Kings 20. 3. Prov. 20. 7.
c Ps. 28. 7. & 31. 14. Prov. 29. 25.
d Ps. 7. 9. & 17. 3. & 66. 10. & 139. 23. Zech. 13. 9.
e 2 Kings 20. 3.
f Ps. 1. 1. Jer. 15. 17.
g Ps. 31. 6. & 139. 21, 22.
h Ps. 1. 1.
i See Ex. 30. 19, 20. Ps. 73. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
k Ps. 27. 4.
† Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy honour.*
‖ Or, *Take not away.*
l See 1 Sam. 25. 29. Ps. 28. 3.
† Heb. *men of blood.*

PSALM 27.

1 *David sustaineth his faith by the power of God,* 4 *by his love to the service of God,* 9 *by prayer.*

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* [a]my light and [b]my salvation; whom shall I fear? [c]the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, †came upon me to [d]eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
3 [e]Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, [1]in this *will* I *be* confident.
4 [f]One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that [2]will I seek after; that I may [g]dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold ‖ [h]the [3]beauty of the LORD, and to [4]enquire in[4] his temple.
5 For [i]in the time of trouble he [5]shall hide me in his [6]pavilion: in the secret of his [7]tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall [k]set[5] me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall [l]mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his [7]tabernacle sacrifices †of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

a Ps. 84. 11. Isai. 60. 19, 20. Mic. 7. 8.
b Ex. 15. 2.
c Ps. 62. 2, 6. & 118. 14, 21. Isai. 12. 2.
† Heb. *approached against me.*
d Ps. 14. 4.
e Ps. 3. 6.
f Ps. 26. 8.
g Ps. 65. 4. Luke 2. 37.
‖ Or, *the delight.*
h Ps. 90. 17.
i Ps. 31. 20. & 83. 3. & 91. 1. Isai. 4. 6.
k Ps. 40. 2.
l Ps. 3. 3.
† Heb. *of shouting.*

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 24. [1] *V.* 4. *i.e.* set his heart upon (Deut. 24. 15).——[2] a thing of nought.——[3] *V.* 6. even Jacob (*i.e.* these are Israelites indeed: comp. Ps. 73. 1), *He. Hi. De. Kay.*——[4] *Vs.* 7, 9. *Or*, ancient, *Ew. De. Rie.* —— *Ps.* 25. [1] *V.* 4. Make me to know. ——[2] *V.* 5. Make me to walk in (*i.e.* experience) thy faithfulness, *He. Hu.* ——[3] *V.* 10. faithfulness.——[4] *V.* 17. *Lit.* broadened, *i.e.* 'relieved,' according to the Heb. idiom, Job 36. 16: *see* Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 24. *V.* 6. β *As margin*, 2 *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Houb. Lo. Ew. Ol. Hu. Bö. Pe.*——*Ps.* 25. *V.* 17. β O relieve the troubles of my heart; and, *Ew. Ol. Hi. Hu. De. Pe.* (dividing words differently).

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 26. [1] *V.* 1. *Or*, I did not slide, *Ew. Hi. De.*——[2] *V.* 3. faithfulness, *He. Hu. De.*——[3] *V.* 4. do. ——[4] *V.* 8. thy glory.—— *Ps.* 27. [1] *V.* 3. *Or*, for all, *Ew. Hu. De.* ——[2] *V.* 4. do.——[3] sweetness *or* pleasantness.——[4] *Or*, gaze at, *Ge. Ew. Hu. Hi. Pe.*——[5] *V.* 5. *Or*, concealeth....doth he hide ....setteth, *He. Ew. Ol. Hi. De.*——[6] *Rather*, covert (Jer. 25. 38).——[7] *Vs.* 5, 6. tent.

8 ‖ *When thou saidst*, [m] Seek ye my face;
my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD,
will I seek.
9 [n] Hide not thy face *far* from me; put
not thy servant away in anger: thou hast
been my help; leave me not, neither for-
sake me, O God of my salvation.
10 [8] [o] When my father and my mother
forsake me, then the LORD † will take me
up [8].
11 [p] Teach me thy way, O LORD, and
lead me in † a [9] plain path, because of
† mine enemies.
12 [q] Deliver me not over unto the will
of mine enemies: for [r] false witnesses are
risen up against me, and such as [s] breathe
out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to
see the goodness of the LORD [t] in the
land of the living.
14 [u] Wait on the LORD: be of good
courage, and [10] he shall strengthen thine
heart [10]: wait, I say, on the LORD.

‖ Or, *My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.*
m Ps. 24. 6. & 105. 4.
n Ps. 69. 17. & 143. 7.
o Isai. 49. 15.
† Heb. *will gather me.* Isai. 40. 11.
p Ps. 25. 4. & 86. 11. & 119. 33.
† Heb. *a way of plainness.* Ps. 26. 12.
† Heb. *those which observe me.* Ps. 5. 8. & 54. 5.
q Ps. 35. 25.
r 1 Sam. 22. 9. 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. Ps. 35. 11. *s* Acts 9. 1. *t* Ps 56. 13. & 116. 9. & 142. 5. Jer. 11. 19. Ezek. 26. 20. *u* Ps. 31. 24. & 62. 1, 5. & 130. 5. Isai. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

PSALM 28.

1 *David prayeth earnestly against his enemies.* 6 *He blesseth God.* 9 *He prayeth for the people.*

A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my
rock; [a] be not silent † to me: [b] lest,
if thou be silent to me, I become like
them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications,
when I cry unto thee, [c] when I lift up my
hands ‖ [d] toward thy holy [1] oracle.
3 [e] Draw me not away with the wicked,
and with the workers of iniquity, [f] which
speak peace to their neighbours, but
mischief *is* in their hearts.
4 [g] Give them according to their deeds,
and according to the wickedness of their
endeavours: give them after the work of
their hands; render to them their desert.
5 Because [h] they regard not the works of
the LORD, nor the operation of his hands,
he shall destroy them, and not build
them up.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath
heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* [i] my strength and my
shield; my heart [k] trusted in him, and I
[2] am helped: therefore my heart greatly
rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise
him.
8 The LORD *is* β ‖ their strength β, and
he *is* the † [l] saving strength of his an-
ointed.
9 Save thy people, and bless [m] thine in-
heritance: ‖ feed them also, [n] and [3] lift
them up [3] for ever.

a Ps. 83. 1.
† Heb. *from me.*
b Ps. 88. 4. & 143. 7.
c 1 Kings 6. 22, 23. & 8. 28, 29. Ps. 5. 7.
‖ Or, *toward the oracle of thy sanctuary.*
d Ps. 138. 2.
e Ps. 26. 9.
f Ps. 12. 2. & 55. 21. & 62. 4. Jer. 9. 8.
g 2 Tim. 4. 14. Rev. 18. 6.
h Job 34. 27. Isai. 5. 12.
i Ps. 18. 2.
k Ps. 13. 5. & 22. 4.
‖ Or, *his strength.*
† Heb. *strength of salvations.*
l Ps. 20. 6.
m Deut. 9. 29. 1 Kings 8. 51, 53.
‖ Or, *rule*, Ps. 78. 71.
n Ezra 1. 4.

PSALM 29.

1 *David exhorteth princes to give glory to God,* 3 *by reason of his power,* 11 *and protection of his people.*

A Psalm of David.

[a] GIVE unto the LORD, O † ye [1] mighty,
give unto the LORD glory and
strength.
2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due
unto his name; worship the LORD ‖ in
[2] [b] the beauty of holiness [2].
3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the
waters: [c] the God of glory thundereth:
the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerful;
the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majesty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the
cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh [d] the ce-
dars of Lebanon.
6 [e] He maketh them also to skip like a
calf; Lebanon and [f] Sirion like a [3] young
unicorn [3].
7 The voice of the LORD [4] † divideth the [4]
flames of fire.
8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the
wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilder-
ness of [g] Kadesh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh [h] the
hinds ‖ to calve, and [5] discovereth the [5]
forests: and [6] in his temple ‖ doth every
one speak of *his* glory [6].
10 The LORD [7] [i] sitteth upon [7] the flood;
yea, [k] the LORD sitteth King for ever.
11 [l] The LORD will give strength unto
his people; the LORD will bless his peo-
ple with peace.

a 1 Chr. 16. 28, 29. Ps. 96. 7, 8, 9.
† Heb *ye sons of the mighty.*
† Heb. *the honour of his name.*
‖ Or, *in his glorious sanctuary.* *b* 2 Chr. 20. 21. *c* Job 37. 4, 5. ‖ Or, *great waters.*
† Heb. *in power.*
† Heb. *in majesty.*
d Isai. 2. 13.
e Ps. 114. 4.
f Deut. 3. 9.
† Heb. *cutteth out.*
g Numb. 13. 26.
h Job 39. 1, 2, 3.
‖ Or, *to be in pain.*
‖ Or, *every whit of it uttereth, &c.*
i Gen. 6. 17. Job 38. 8, 25.
k Ps. 10. 16.
l Ps. 28. 8.

PSALM 30.

1 *David praiseth God for his deliverance.* 4 *He exhorteth others to praise him by example of God's dealing with him.*

A Psalm *and* Song [*] *at* the dedication of the house of David.

1042.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou
hast [a] lifted me up, and hast not made
my foes to [b] rejoice over me.
2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee,
and thou hast [c] healed me.
3 O LORD, [d] thou hast brought up my
soul from [1] the grave [1]: thou hast kept
me alive, that I should not [e] go down to
the pit.
4 [f] Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of
his, and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance
of his holiness.
5 For [g] † his anger *endureth but* a mo-
ment; [2] [h] in his favour *is* life [2]: weeping
may endure † for a night, [i] but † joy
cometh in the morning.
6 [3] And [k] in my prosperity I said, I shall
never be moved.
7 LORD, by thy favour thou [4] hast † made
my mountain to stand strong: [l] thou didst
hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto
the LORD I made supplication [5].
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when
I go down to the pit? [m] Shall the dust
praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon
me: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 [n] Thou [6] hast turned for me my
mourning into dancing: thou hast put
off my sackcloth, and girded [6] me with
gladness;
12 To the end that [7] ‖ *my* glory may
sing praise [7] to thee, and not be silent.
O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto
thee for ever.

[*] Deut. 20. 5. 2 Sam. 5. 11. & 6. 20.
a Ps. 28. 9.
b Ps. 25. 2. & 35. 19, 24.
c Ps. 6. 2. & 103. 3.
d Ps. 86. 13.
e Ps. 28. 1.
f 1 Chr. 16. 4. Ps. 97. 12.
‖ Or, *to the memorial.*
g Ps. 103. 9. Isai. 26. 20. & 54. 7, 8. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
† Heb. *there is but a moment in his anger.*
h Ps. 63. 3.
† Heb. *in the evening.*
i Ps. 126. 5.
† Heb. *singing.*
k Job 29. 18.
† Heb. *settled strength for my mountain.*
l Ps. 104. 29.
m Ps. 6. 5. & 88. 11. & 115. 17. & 118. 17. Isai. 38. 18.
n 2 Sam. 6. 14. Isai. 61. 3. Jer. 31. 4.
‖ That is, my *tongue*, or, my *soul*: See Gen. 49. 6. Ps. 16. 9. & 57. 8.

PSALM 31.

1 *David shewing his confidence in God craveth his help.* 7 *He rejoiceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodness.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN [a] thee, O LORD, do I put my trust;
let me never be ashamed: [b] deliver me
in thy righteousness.
2 [c] Bow down thine ear to me; deliver

a Ps. 22. 5. & 25. 2. & 71. 1. Isai. 49. 23.
b Ps. 143. 1.
c Ps. 71. 2.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 10. *Or*, For....have forsaken me, but the LORD taketh me up, *He. Ol. Hi. De.* and virtually *Ew.*——[9] *V.* 11. level (Ps. 143. 10).——[10] *V.* 14. let thine heart be strong.——*Ps.* 28. [1] *V.* 2. chancel (1 Kings 6. 5).——[2] *V.* 7. *Or*, was, *He. Hi. Hu. Be.*——[3] *V.* 9. carry them (Is. 40. 11).——*Ps.* 29. [1] *V.* 1. *As marg., Kay*; sons of God, *Sept. Ge. Ew. Hi. Hu. Ol. De. Pe.* Comp. Ps. 89. 6.——[2] *V.* 2. holy adornment.
VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 28. *V.* 8. β a strength unto his people, 8 *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Ol. Bö. Hu. Gr.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. wild bull in his youth.——[4] *V.* 7. cleaveth out.——[5] *V.* 9. strippeth.——[6] in his palace every one saith, Glory!——[7] *V.* 10. *Or*, sat enthroned at, *He. Hu. De. Pe. Kay.* (The word rendered 'flood' is elsewhere applied only to the Deluge of Noah.)——*Ps.* 30. [1] *V.* 3. Sheol.——[2] *V.* 5. a life-time (passeth) in his favour.——[3] *V.* 6. But as for me.——[4] *V.* 7. hadst.——[5] *V.* 8. (A colon should stand here, the next two verses containing the words of the supplication.)——[6] *V.* 11. didst turn.... didst put......girdedst.——[7] *V.* 12. glory (*or*, praise) may sing, *Ew. Ol. Hi.*

me speedily: be thou † my strong rock,
for an house of defence to save me.
3 [d] For thou *art* my [1]rock and my fort-
ress; therefore [e]for thy name's sake lead
me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net that they have
laid privily for me: for thou *art* my
[2] strength.
5 [f] Into thine hand I commit my spirit:
thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of
truth.
6 β I have hated β them [g] that regard ly-
ing vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 [3] I will [3] be glad and rejoice in thy
mercy: for thou hast considered my trou-
ble; thou hast [h]known my soul in adver-
sities;
8 And hast not [i] shut me up into the
hand of the enemy: [k] thou hast set my
feet in a large room.
9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I
am in trouble: [l] mine eye is consumed
with [4] grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with grief, and my
years with sighing: my strength faileth
because of mine iniquity, and [m] my bones
are consumed.
11 β [n] I [5] was a reproach among all mine
enemies, but [o]especially among my neigh-
bours, and a fear to mine acquaintance β:
[p] they that did see me without fled from
me.
12 [q] I am forgotten as a dead man out
of mind: I am like † a broken vessel.
13 [r] For I have heard the [6] slander of
many: [7] [s] fear *was* on every side: while
they [t] took counsel together against me,
they devised to take away my life.
14 But I [8] trusted in thee, O LORD: I
said [8], Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me
from the hand of mine enemies, and from
them that persecute me.
16 [u] Make thy face to shine upon thy
servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.
17 [x] Let me not be ashamed, O LORD;
for I have called upon thee: let the
wicked be ashamed, *and* [y] ‖ let them be
silent in [9] the grave [9].
18 [z] Let the lying lips be put to silence;
which [a] speak [10] † grievous things proud-
ly and contemptuously against the right-
eous.
19 [b] *Oh* how great *is* thy goodness, which
thou hast laid up for them that fear
thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them
that trust in thee before the sons of
men!
20 [c] Thou [11] shalt hide them in the secret
of thy presence from the [12] pride of man [12]:
[d] thou [11] shalt keep them secretly in a
[13] pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for [e] he hath
shewed me his marvellous kindness [f] in
a [14] ‖ strong city.
22 [15] For [g] I [15] said in my [16] haste, [h] I
am cut off from before thine eyes: never-
theless thou heardest the voice of my
supplications when I cried unto thee.
23 [i] O love the LORD, all ye his saints:

† Heb. *to me for a rock of strong h.* — d Ps. 18. 2. — e Ps. 23. 3. & 25. 11. — f Luke 23. 46. Acts 7. 59. — g Jonah 2. 8. — h John 10. 27. — i Deut. 32. 30. 1 Sam. 17. 46. & 24. 18. — k Ps. 4. 1. & 18. 19. — l Ps. 6. 7. — m Ps. 32. 3. & 102. 3. — n Ps. 41. 8. Isai. 53. 4. — o Job 19. 13. Ps. 38. 11. & 88. 8, 18. — p Ps. 64. 8. — q Ps. 88. 4, 5. — † Heb. *a vessel that perisheth.* — r Jer. 20. 10. — s Jer. 6. 25. & 20. 3. Lam. 2. 22. — t Matt. 27. 1. — u Num. 6. 25, 26. Ps. 4. 6. & 67. 1. — x Ps. 25. 2. — y 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 115. 17. — ‖ Or, *let them be cut off for the grave.* — z Ps. 12. 3. — a 1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 94. 4. Jude 15. — † Heb. *a hard thing.* — b Isai. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2. 9. — c Ps. 27. 5. & 32. 7. — d Job 5. 21. — e Ps. 17. 7. — f 1 Sam. 23. 7. — ‖ Or, *fenced city.* — g 1 Sam. 23. 26. Ps. 116. 11. — h Isai. 38. 11, 12. Lam. 3. 54. Jonah 2. 4. — i Ps. 34. 9.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 31. [1] *V.* 3. crag.—[2] *V.* 4. strong-hold.—[3] *V.* 7. *Or,* O let me, *Ew. Ol. Hu.*—[4] *V.* 9. vexation.—[5] *V.* 11. am become.—[6] *V.* 13. whispering (Jer. 20. 10).—[7] terror (*ib.*).—[8] *V.* 14. trust.... have said.—[9] *V.* 17. Sheol.—[10] *V.* 18. arrogant.—[11] *V.* 20. dost.—[12] bands of men (*i.e.* conspirators). *He. Hu.* (Text uncertain.)—[13] *Rather,* covert.—[14] *V.* 21. *Or,* besieged, *Hi.*—[15] *V.* 22. Yet I had.—[16] alarm.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 31. *V.* 6. β Thou hatest, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Ol. Rie. De.* Comp. Ps. 5. 5.—*V.* 11. β *Lit.* Because of all my enemies, I am become a reproach, and unto my neighbours exceedingly (a burden, *De.*), and a fear unto my acquaintance: so *He. Hu. Kay. Ol.* would place 'and unto my neighbours' after 'acquaintance'; *Hi. La.* for 'exceedingly' would read 'a thing to be shunned' (*l.*)

for the LORD [17] preserveth the faithful [17],
and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 [k] Be of good courage, and [18] he shall
strengthen your heart [18], all ye that hope
in the LORD.

PSALM 32.

1 *Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins.* 3 *Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.* 8 *God's promises bring joy.*

‖ *A Psalm* of David, [1] Maschil.

BLESSED *is he whose* [a] transgression
is forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.
2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the
LORD [b] imputeth not iniquity, and [c] in
whose spirit *there is* no [2] guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed
old through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy [d] hand was
heavy upon me: my moisture [3] is turn-
ed into the drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and
mine iniquity have I not hid. [e] I said, I
will confess my transgressions unto the
LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity
of my sin. Selah.
6 [f] For this [4] shall every one that is
godly [g] pray unto thee † in a time when
thou mayest be found: surely in the
floods of great waters they [5] shall not
come nigh unto him.
7 [h] Thou *art* my hiding place; thou
shalt preserve me from trouble; thou
shalt compass me about with [i] songs of
deliverance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in
the way which thou shalt go: † I will
[6] guide thee with mine eye [6].
9 [k] Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the
mule, *which* have [l] no understanding:
whose mouth must be held in with bit
and bridle, [7] lest they [7] come near unto
thee.
10 [m] Many sorrows *shall be* to the wick-
ed: but [n] he that trusteth in the LORD,
mercy shall compass him about.
11 [o] Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice,
ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye
that are* upright in heart.

PSALM 33.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodness,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his providence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

REJOICE [a] in the LORD, O ye right-
eous: *for* [b] praise is comely for the
upright.
2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing un-
to him with the psaltery [1] [c] *and* an in-
strument [1] of ten strings.
3 [d] Sing unto him a new song; play
skilfully with a loud noise.
4 For the word of the LORD *is* right;
and all his works *are done* in [2] truth.
5 [e] He loveth righteousness and [3] judg-
ment: [f] the earth is full of the ‖ good-
ness of the LORD.
6 [g] By the word of the LORD were the
heavens made; and [h] all the host of them
[i] by the breath of his mouth.
7 [k] He gathereth the waters of the sea
together as β an heap β: he layeth up
the depth in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let
all the inhabitants of the world stand in
awe of him.
9 For [l] he spake, and it was *done*; he
commanded, and it stood fast.

k Ps. 27. 14. — ‖ Or, *A Psalm of David giving instruction.* — a Ps. 85. 2. Rom. 4. 6, 7, 8. — b 2 Cor. 5. 19. — c John 1. 47. — d 1 Sam. 5. 6, 11. Job 33. 7. Ps. 38. 2. — e Prov. 28. 13. Isai. 65. 24. Luke 15. 18, 21, &c. 1 John 1. 9. — f 1 Tim. 1. 16. — g Isai. 55. 6. John 7. 34. — † Heb. *in a time of finding.* — h Ps. 9. 9. & 27. 5. & 31. 20. & 119. 114. — i Ex. 15. 1. Judg. 5. 1. 2 Sam. 22. 1. — † Heb. *I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.* — k Prov. 26. 3. James 3. 3. — l Job 35. 11. — m Prov. 13. 21. Rom. 2. 9. — n Ps. 34. 8. & 84. 12. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7. — o Ps. 64. 10. & 68. 3. — a Ps. 32. 11. & 97. 12. — b Ps. 147. 1. — c Ps. 92. 3. & 144. 9. — d Ps. 96. 1. & 98. 1. & 144. 9. & 149. 1. Isai. 42. 10. Rev. 5. 9. — e Ps. 11. 7. & 45. 7. — f Ps. 119. 64. — ‖ Or, *mercy.* — g Gen. 1. 6, 7. Hebr. 11. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 5. — h Gen. 2. 1. — i Job 26. 13. — k Gen. 1. 9. Job 26. 10. & 38. 8. — l Gen. 1. 3. Ps. 148. 5.

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 23. *Or,* observeth faithfulness, *He. Hi. De. Rie.*—[18] *V.* 24. let your heart be strong.—*Ps.* 32. [1] *Title.* An instruction, *Hu.*; a meditation, *De.*; a work of skill, *Ew. Rie.* (Comp. Ps. 47. 7).—[2] *V.* 2. *i.e.* self-deception, *He. Hu. De. Kay.*—[3] *V.* 4. was.—[4] *V.* 6. let.—[5] will.—[6] *V.* 8. give counsel with mine eye upon thee, *Hi. Hu. De.*—[7] *V.* 9. (else) they will not.—*Ps.* 33. [1] *V.* 2. *Omit.*—[2] *V.* 4. faithfulness.—[3] *V.* 5. *Rather,* justice.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 33. *V.* 7. β in a wine-skin, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Ew.* Comp. Job 38. 37.

10 [m] The LORD [4] † bringeth the counsel
of the heathen to nought: he [5] maketh
the devices of the [6] people of none effect.
11 [n] The counsel of the LORD standeth
for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to
all generations.
12 [7] [o] Blessed *is* the nation whose God
is the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he
hath [p] chosen for his own inheritance.
13 [q] The LORD looketh from heaven; he
beholdeth all the sons of men.
14 From the place of his habitation he
looketh upon all the inhabitants of the
earth.
15 [8] He fashioneth their hearts alike;
[r] he [8] considereth all their works.
16 [9] [s] There is no king [9] saved by the
multitude of an host: a mighty man is
not delivered by much strength.
17 [t] An horse *is* a vain thing for safety:
neither shall he deliver *any* by his great
strength.
18 [u] Behold, the eye of the LORD *is*
[x] upon them that fear him, upon them
that hope in his mercy;
19 To deliver their soul from death, and
[y] to keep them alive in famine.
20 [z] Our soul waiteth for the LORD: [a] he
is our help and our shield.
21 For our [b] heart shall rejoice in him,
because we have trusted in his holy
name.
22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us,
according as we hope in thee.

m Isai. 8. 10. & 19. 3. † Heb. *maketh frustrate.* *n* Job 23. 13. Prov. 19. 21. Isai. 46. 10. † Heb. *to generation and generation.* *o* Ps. 65. 4. & 144. 15. *p* Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6. *q* 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 28. 24. Ps. 11. 4. & 14. 2. Prov. 15. 3. *r* Job 34. 21. Jer. 32. 19. *s* Ps. 44. 6. *t* Ps. 20. 7. & 147. 10. Prov. 21. 31. *u* Job 36. 7. Ps. 34. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 12. *x* Ps. 147. 11. *y* Job 5. 20. Ps. 37. 19. *z* Ps. 60. 1, 5. & 130. 6. *a* Ps. 115. 9, 10, 11. *b* Ps. 13. 5. Zech. 10. 7. John 16. 22.

PSALM 34.

1 *David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience.* 8 *They are blessed that trust in God.* 11 *He exhorteth to the fear of God.* 15 *The privileges of the righteous.*

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL [a] bless the LORD at all times:
his praise *shall* continually *be* in my
mouth.
2 My soul shall make her [b] boast in the
LORD: [c] the humble shall hear *thereof*,
and be glad.
3 O [d] magnify the LORD with me, and
let us exalt his name together.
4 I [e] sought the LORD, and he heard me,
and delivered me from all my fears.
5 β ‖ They looked unto him, and were
lightened: and [1] their faces were not [1] β
ashamed.
6 [f] This poor man cried, and the LORD
heard *him*, and [g] saved him out of all
his troubles.
7 [h] The angel of the LORD [i] encampeth
round about them that fear him, and
delivereth them.
8 O [k] taste and see that the LORD *is*
good: [l] blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth
in him.
9 [m] O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for
there is no want to them that fear him.
10 [n] The young lions do lack, and suffer
hunger: [o] but they that seek the LORD
shall not want any good *thing*.
11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me:
[p] I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
12 [q] What man *is he that* desireth life,
and loveth *many* days, that he may see
good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy
lips from [r] speaking guile.
14 [s] Depart from evil, and do good;
[t] seek peace, and pursue it.
15 [u] The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the
righteous, and his ears *are open* unto
their [x] cry.

‖ Or, *Achish*, 1 Sam. 21. 13. *a* Eph. 5. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 18. 2 Thess. 1. 3. & 2. 13. *b* Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17. *c* Ps. 119. 74. & 142. 7. *d* Ps. 69. 30. Luke 1. 46. *e* Matt. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9. ‖ Or, *They flowed* unto him. *f* Ps. 3. 4. *g* ver. 17, 19. 2 Sam. 22. 1. *h* Dan. 6. 22. Heb. 1. 14. *i* See Gen. 32. 1, 2. 2 Kin. 6. 17. Zech. 9. 8. *k* 1 Pet. 2. 3. *l* Ps. 2. 12. *m* Ps. 31. 23. *n* Job 4. 10, 11. *o* Ps. 84. 11. *p* Ps. 32. 8. *q* 1 Pet. 3. 10, 11. *r* 1 Pet. 2. 22. *s* Ps. 37. 27. Isa. 1. 16, 17. *t* Rom. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 14. *u* Job 36. 7. Ps. 33. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 12. *x* ver. 6, 17.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 10. *Or*, hath brought.——[5] hath made, *Hi. Ew. De.*——[6] peoples.——[7] *V.* 12. Happy.——[8] *V.* 15. He who....who.——[9] *V.* 16. The king is not.——*Ps.* 34. [1] *V.* 5. may their faces not be, *Hu. Pe.*
VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 34. *V.* 5. β O look unto him and be lightened: and let not your faces be, *Sept. Pesh. Jer. Ew.* (*pts.* and one letter).

16 [y] The face of the LORD *is* against
them that do evil, [z] to cut off the re-
membrance of them from the earth.
17 β *The righteous* cry β, and [a] the LORD
heareth, and delivereth them out of all
their troubles.
18 [b] The LORD *is* nigh [c] † unto them that
are of a broken heart; and saveth such
as be † of a contrite spirit.
19 [d] Many *are* the afflictions of the right-
eous: [e] but the LORD delivereth him out
of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones: [f] not one
of them is broken.
21 [2] [g] Evil shall slay the wicked: and
they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be
[3] desolate.
22 The LORD [h] redeemeth the soul of
his servants: and none of them that
trust in him shall be desolate.

y Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11. Amos 9. 4. *z* Prov. 10. 7. *a* ver. 6, 15, 19. Ps. 145. 19, 20. *b* Ps. 145. 18. *c* Ps. 51. 17. Isai. 57. 15. & 61. 1. & 66. 2. † Heb. *to the broken of heart.* † Heb. *contrite of spirit.* *d* Prov. 24. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 11, 12. *e* ver. 6, 17.
f John 19. 36. *g* Ps. 94. 23. ‖ Or, *shall be guilty.* *h* 2 Sam. 4. 9. 1 Kings 1. 29. Ps. 71. 23. & 103. 4. Lam. 3. 58.

PSALM 35.

1 *David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies' confusion.* 11 *He complaineth of their wrongful dealing.* 22 *Thereby he inciteth God against them.*

A Psalm of David.

PLEAD [a] *my cause*, O LORD, with them
that strive with me: [b] fight against
them that fight against me.
2 [c] Take hold of shield and buckler, and
stand up for mine help.
3 Draw out also the spear, [1] and stop
the way [1] against them that persecute me:
say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.
4 [d] Let them be confounded and put to
shame that seek after my soul: let
them be [e] turned back and brought to
confusion that devise my hurt.
5 [f] Let them be as chaff before the
wind: and let the angel of the LORD
β [2] chase *them* [2] β.
6 Let their way be † [g] dark and slippery:
and let the angel of the LORD β persecute
them β.
7 For without cause have they [h] hid for
me β their net *in* a pit, *which* β without
cause they have digged for my soul.
8 Let [i] destruction come upon him † at
unawares; and [k] let his net that he hath
hid catch himself: [3] into that very de-
struction let him fall [3].
9 And my soul shall be joyful in the
LORD: [l] it shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 [m] All my bones shall say, LORD,
[n] who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest
the poor from him that is too strong for
him, yea, the poor and the needy from
him that spoileth him?
11 [4] † [o] False witnesses [5] did rise up;
† they laid to my charge *things* that I
knew not.
12 [p] They rewarded [5] me evil for good
to the [6] † spoiling of my soul.
13 But as for me, [q] when they were
sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I ‖ hum-
bled my soul with fasting; [r] and my
prayer [7] returned into mine own bosom.
14 I † behaved myself † as though *he had
been* my friend *or* brother: I bowed down
heavily, as one that mourneth *for his*
mother.

o Ps. 43. 1. & 119. 154. Lam. 3. 58. *b* Ex. 14. 25. *c* Isai. 42. 13. *d* ver. 26. Ps. 40. 14, 15. & 70. 2, 3. *e* Ps. 129. 5. *f* Job 21. 18. Ps. 1. 4. & 83. 13. Isai. 29. 5. Hos. 13. 3. † Heb. *darkness and slipperiness.* *g* Ps. 73. 18. Jer. 23. 12. *h* Ps. 9. 15. *i* 1 Thess. 5. 3. † Heb. which *he knoweth not of.* *k* Ps. 7. 15, 16. & 57. 6. & 141. 9, 10. Prov. 5. 22. *l* Ps. 13. 5. *m* See Ps. 51. 8. *n* Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 71. 19. † Heb. *Witnesses of wrong.* *o* Ps. 27. 12. † Heb. *they asked me.* *p* Ps. 38. 20. & 109. 3, 4, 5. Jer. 18. 20. John 10. 32. † Heb. *depriving.* *q* Job 30. 25. Ps. 69. 10, 11. ‖ Or, *afflicted.* *r* Matt. 10. 13. Luke 10. 6. † Heb. *walked.* † Heb. *as a friend, as a brother to me.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 21. Misfortune, *He. Ol. Hi. Hu.*——[3] counted guilty. Comp. Ps. 5. 10.——*Ps.* 35. [1] *V.* 3. *Or*, and battle axe, *Ew. Hu.*——[2] *V.* 5. *Rather*, push them down.——[3] *V.* 8. *Or*, let him fall therein with a crash, *Hi. De.*——[4] *V.* 11. Unjust.——[5] *Vs.* 11, 12. rise....lay....reward.——[6] *V.* 12. bereavement.——[7] *V.* 13. *Or*, is requited, *Hu.* (doubtfully), *Rie.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *Lit.* (They) cry; *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Ew.*, like A.V., supply 'The righteous'; *Hi.* and *De.* would transpose *vs.* 15 and 16.——*Ps.* 35. *Vs.* 5, 6. β *Hu. De.* would transpose the last words of *vs.* 5 and 6.——*V.* 7. β their net, a pit, *Hi. Ol. Hu. De. Pe.* doubtfully. (Two words transposed: rendering of A.V. untenable).

15 But in mine †adversity they [8]rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: *yea,* [s]the β [9]abjects gathered themselves together against me, [10]and I knew *it* not[10]; they did [t]tear *me,* and ceased not:

16 [11]With hypocritical mockers in feasts[11], [u]they gnashed[8] upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou [x]look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, †[y]my [12]darling from the lions.

18 [z]I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among †much people.

19 [a]Let not them that are mine enemies †wrongfully rejoice over me: *neither* [b]let them wink with the eye [c]that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against *them that are* quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they [d]opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, [e]Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it.*

22 *This* thou hast [f]seen, O LORD: [g]keep not silence: O Lord, be not [h]far from me.

23 [i]Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 [k]Judge me, O LORD my God, [l]according to thy righteousness; and [m]let them not rejoice over me.

25 [n]Let them not say in their hearts, †Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, [o]We have swallowed him up.

26 [p]Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be [q]clothed with shame and dishonour that [r]magnify *themselves* against me.

27 [s]Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour †my righteous cause: yea, let them [t]say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, [u]which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 [x]And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

† Heb. *halting,* Ps. 38. 17. — s Job 30. 1, 8, 12. — t Job 16. 9. — u Job 16. 9. Ps. 37. 12. Lam. 2. 16. — x Hab. 1. 13. — † Heb. *my only one.* — y Ps. 22. 20. — z Ps. 22. 25, 31. & 40. 9, 10. & 111. 1. — † Heb. *strong.* — a Ps. 13. 4. & 25. 2. & 38. 16. — † Heb. *falsely.* Ps. 38. 19. — b Job 15. 12. Prov. 6. 13. & 10. 10. — c Ps. 69. 4. & 109. 3. & 119. 161. Lam. 3. 52. John 15. 25. — d Ps. 22. 13. — e Ps. 40. 15. & 54. 7. & 70. 3. — f Exod. 3. 7. Acts 7. 34. — g Ps. 28. 1. & 83. 1. — h Ps. 10. 1. & 22. 11, 19. & 38. 21. & 71. 12. — i Ps. 44. 23. & 80. 2. — k Ps. 26. 1. — l 2 Thes. 1. 6. — m ver. 19. — n Ps. 27. 12. & 70. 3. & 140. 8. — † Heb. *Ah, ah, our soul.* — o Lam. 2. 16. — p ver. 4. Ps. 40. 14. — q Ps. 109. 29. & 132. 18. — r Ps. 38. 16. — s Rom. 12. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 26. — † Heb. *my righteousness,* Prov. 8. 18. — t Ps. 70. 4. — u Ps. 149. 4. — x Ps. 50. 15. & 51. 14. & 71. 24.

PSALM 36.

1 *The grievous estate of the wicked* 5 *The excellency of God's mercy.* 10 *David prayeth for favour to God's children.*

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

β THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart β, [1]*that* [a]*there is* no fear of God[1] before his eyes.

2 For [2][b]he flattereth himself in his own eyes[2], [3]†until his iniquity be found to be hateful[3].

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and [c]deceit: [d]he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 [e]He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself [f]in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 [g]Thy [4]mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like †the great mountains; [h]thy judgments *are* a great deep: O LORD, [i]thou preservest man and beast.

7 [k]How †excellent *is* thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men [5][l]put their trust[5] under the shadow of thy wings.

8 [m]They [6]shall be[6] †abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou [7]shalt make[7] them drink of [n]the river [o]of thy pleasures.

9 [p]For with thee *is* the fountain of life: [q]in thy light [8]shall we see light.

10 O †continue thy lovingkindness [r]unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the [s]upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, [t]and shall not be able to rise.

a Rom. 3. 18. — b Deu. 29. 19. Ps. 10. 3. & 49. 18. — † Heb. *to find his iniquity to hate.* — c Ps. 12. 2. — d Jer. 4. 22. — e Prov. 4. 16. Mic. 2. 1. — ‖ Or, *vanity.* — f Isai. 65. 2. — g Ps. 57. 10. & 108. 4. — † Heb. *the mountains of God.* — h Job 11. 8. Ps. 77. 19. Rom. 11. 33. — i Job 7. 20. Ps. 145. 9. 1 Tim. 4. 10. — k Ps. 31. 19. — † Heb. *precious.* — l Ruth 2. 12. Ps. 17. 8. & 91. 4. — m Ps. 65. 4. — † Heb. *watered.* — n Job 20. 17. Rev. 22. 1. — o Ps. 16. 11. — p Jer. 2. 13. John 4. 10, 14. — q 1 Pet. 2. 9. — † Heb. *draw out at length.* — r Jer. 22. 16. — s Ps. 7. 10. & 94. 15. & 97. 11. — t Ps. 1. 5.

VAR. REND.—[8] *Vs.* 15, 16. (*The verbs should all be in the present tense.*)——[9] *V.* 15. *Or,* slanderers (*lit.* whips, as *Sept., or,* smiters; comp. Jer. 18. 18), *Ge. Ew.*——[10] *Or,* even men that I know not, *Ol. De. Kay;* though I know of nothing (against myself), *Ew* ——[11] *V.* 16. Like the profanest table-jesters (*lit.* jesters for cakes), *He. De. Kay;* With the profanest mockeries of backbiting, *Ew. Ol.;* With profane outlandish stammerers, *Hu. Pe.* ——[12] *V.* 17. only one. —— *Ps.* 36. [1] *V.* 1. the fear of God is not. ——[2] *V.* 2. So *Ge. He. Kay;* he (*viz.* God) speaks smoothly to him, as he thinks, *Rie. Pe.* ——[3] as concerning the finding out of his iniquity (and) the hating it, *He. Rie. Pe. Kay;* For he flattereth him (God), as he thinks, (but only) for him to find out his iniquity, and to hate it, *Köster.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β strangers, *Ol.*—— *Ps.* 36. *V.* 1. β The wicked hath an oracle of transgression within his heart, 3 *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Jer. Ew. Hi, Hu. Bö. Pe. De. Moll.* (*l.*) Pleasant unto the wicked is transgression within his heart, *Diestel* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 5. lovingkindness (*v.* 7).——[5] *V.* 7. take refuge.——[6] *V.* 8. are.——[7] makest.——[8] *V.* 9. do.—— *Ps.* 37. [1] *V.* 3. dwell in the land, and cherish faithfulness, *Ge. Hu. Hi. De.*——[2] *V.* 8. (for that leadeth) only.——[3] *V.* 10. he.

PSALM 37.

David persuadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

A Psalm of David.

FRET [o]not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down [b]like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; [1]*so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and †verily thou shalt be fed[1].

4 [c]Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 †[d]Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass.

6 [e]And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 [f]†Rest in the LORD, [g]and wait patiently for him: [h]fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: [i]fret not thyself [2]in any wise[2] to do evil.

9 [k]For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall [l]inherit the earth.

10 For [m]yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not *be:* yea, [n]thou shalt diligently consider his place, and [3]it *shall* not *be.*

11 [a]But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the just, [p]and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 [q]The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that [r]his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay †such as be of upright conversation.

15 [s]Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 [t]A little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches of many wicked.

o ver. 7. Ps. 73. 3. Prov. 23. 17. & 24. 1, 19. — b Ps. 90. 5, 6. — † Heb. *in truth, or, stableness.* — c Is. 58. 14. — † Heb. *Roll thy way upon the LORD.* — d Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 16. 3. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7. — e Job 11. 17. Mic. 7. 9. — f Ps. 62. 1. — † Heb. *Be silent to the LORD.* — g Is. 30. 15. Lam. 3. 26. — h ver. 1. 8. Jer. 12. 1. — i Ps. 73. 3. Eph. 4. 26. — k Job 27. 13, 14. — l ver. 11, 22, 29. Isai. 57. 13. — m Hebr. 10. 36, 37. — n Job 7. 10. & 20. 9. — a Matt. 5. 5. — ‖ Or, *practiseth.* — p Ps. 35. 16. — q Ps. 2. 4. — r 1 Sam. 26. 10. — † Heb. *the upright of way.* — s Mic. 5. 6. — t Prov. 15. 16. & 16. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 6.

17 For *u* the arms of the wicked shall
be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the
righteous.
18 The LORD *x* knoweth the days of the
upright: and their inheritance shall be
y for ever.
19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil
time: and *z* in the days of famine they
shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish, and
the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as
† the [4] fat of lambs [4]: they shall con-
sume; [5] *a* into smoke shall they consume
away.
21 The wicked borroweth, and [6] payeth
not [6] again: but *b* the righteous sheweth
mercy, and giveth.
22 *c* For *such as be* blessed of him shall
inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed
of him *d* shall be cut off.
23 *e* The steps of a *good* man are ‖ order-
ed by the LORD: and he delighteth in
his way.
24 *f* Though he fall, he shall not be ut-
terly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth
him with his hand.
25 I have been young, and *now* am old;
yet have I not seen the righteous for-
saken, nor his seed *g* begging bread.
26 *h He is* † ever merciful, and lendeth;
and his seed *is* blessed.
27 *i* Depart from evil, and do good; and
dwell for evermore.
28 For the LORD *k* loveth [7] judgment, and
forsaketh not β his saints; they are pre-
served for ever: *l* but β the seed of the
wicked shall be cut off.
29 *m* The righteous shall inherit the land,
and dwell therein for ever.
30 *n* The mouth of the righteous speak-
eth wisdom, and his tongue talketh of
[7] judgment.
31 *o* The law of his God *is* in his heart;
none of his ‖ steps [8] shall slide.
32 The wicked *p* watcheth the righteous,
and seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD *q* will not leave him in
his hand, nor *r* condemn him when he is
judged.
34 *s* Wait on the LORD, and keep his
way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit
the land: *t* when the wicked are cut off,
thou shalt see *it*.
35 *u* I have seen the wicked in great
power, and spreading himself like [9] ‖ a
green bay tree [9].
36 β Yet he *x* passed away β, and, lo, he
was not: yea, I sought him, but he could
not be found.
37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold
the upright: for [10] *y* the end of *that* man
is peace [10].
38 *z* But the transgressors shall be de-
stroyed together: the [11] end of the wicked
shall be cut off.
39 But *a* the salvation of the righteous
is of the LORD: *he is* their strength *b* in
the time of trouble.
40 And *c* the LORD shall help them, and
deliver them: he shall deliver them from
the wicked, and save them, *d* because
they trust in him.

u Job 38. 15. Ps. 10. 15. Ezek. 30. 21, &c.
x Ps. 1. 6.
y Isai. 60. 21.
z Job 5. 20. Ps. 33. 19.
† Heb. *the preciousness of lambs.*
a Ps. 102. 3.
b Ps. 112. 5, 9.
c Prov. 3. 33.
d ver. 9.
e 1 Sam. 2. 9. Prov. 16. 9.
‖ Or, *established.*
f Ps. 34. 19, 20. & 40. 2. & 91. 12. Prov. 24. 18. Mic. 7. 8. 2 Cor. 4. 9.
g Job 15. 23. Ps. 59. 15. & 109. 10.
h Deut. 15. 8, 10. Ps. 112. 5, 9.
† Heb. *all the day.*
i Ps. 34. 14. Is. 1. 16, 17.
k Ps. 11. 7.
l Ps. 21. 10. Prov. 2. 22. Isai. 14. 20.
m Prov. 2. 21.
n Matt. 12. 35.
o Deut. 6. 6. Ps. 40. 8. & 119. 98. Isai. 51. 7.
‖ Or, *goings.*
p Ps. 10. 8.
q 2 Pet. 2. 9.
r Ps. 109. 31.
s ver. 9. Ps. 27. 14. Prov. 20. 22.
t Ps. 52. 5, 6. & 91. 8.
u Job 5. 3.
‖ Or, *a green tree that groweth in his own soil.*
x Job 20. 5, &c.
y Isai. 32. 17. & 57. 2.
z Ps. 1. 4. & 52. 5.
a Ps. 3. 8.
b Ps. 9. 9.
c Isai. 31. 5.
d 1 Chr. 5. 20. Dan. 3. 17, 28. & 6. 23.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 20. beauty of the pastures.——[5] like.——[6] *V.* 21. cannot pay, *De.* and virtually *He. Hu. Pe. Kay.*——[7] *Vs.* 28, 30. justice.——[8] *V.* 31. *Omit.*——[9] *V.* 35. a tree flourishing in his native soil, *Kay* (partly).——[10] *V.* 37. there is a future (posterity, *Ol. Hu. De.*) to the man of peace, *He. Hi.*——[11] *V.* 38. posterity.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 37. *V.* 28. β his saints for ever. 29 Evildoers are destroyed, and the seed, *&c.*, *Sept.* (partly), *Houbig. Hi. Hu. Ew. Ol.* and similarly *Rie.* (The psalm is an alphabetical one, but, as the text stands, is without a verse beginning with *Ain.* The word corresponding to 'evildoers' would very closely resemble the one which is rendered 'ever.')——*V.* 36. β And I passed by, *Sept. Pesh. Jer. Hi. Rie. De.*

PSALM 38.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case.

A Psalm of David, [1] * to bring to remembrance [1].

O *a* LORD, rebuke me not in thy
wrath: neither chasten me in thy
hot displeasure.
2 For *b* thine arrows stick fast in me,
and *c* thy hand presseth me sore.
3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh be-
cause of thine anger; *d* neither *is there*
any † rest in my bones because of my
sin.
4 For *e* mine iniquities are gone over
mine head: as an heavy burden they are
too *f* heavy for me.
5 My wounds stink *and* are corrupt be-
cause of my foolishness.
6 I am [2] † troubled; *g* I am bowed down
greatly; *h* I go [3] mourning all the day
long.
7 For my loins are filled with a [4] *i* loath-
some *disease*: and *there is* *k* no soundness
in my flesh.
8 I am [5] feeble and sore broken: *l* I have
roared by reason of the disquietness of
my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee;
and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength fail-
eth me: as for *m* the light of mine eyes,
it also † is gone from me.
11 *n* My lovers and my friends *o* stand
aloof from my [6] † sore; and ‖ my kins-
men *p* stand afar off.
12 They also that seek after my life
q lay snares *for me*: and they that seek
my hurt *r* speak mischievous things, and
s imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But *t* I, as a deaf *man*, [7] heard not;
u and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth
not his mouth.
14 Thus I was [7] as a man that heareth
not, and in whose mouth *are* no re-
proofs.
15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, *x* do I hope:
thou wilt ‖ hear, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, *Hear me*, *y* lest *otherwise*
they should rejoice over me: when my
z foot slippeth, they *a* magnify *themselves*
against me.
17 For I *am* ready † to halt, and my
[8] sorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I [9] will *b* declare mine iniquity;
I [9] will be *c* sorry for my sin.
19 But β mine enemies † *are* lively, *and*
they are strong β: and they that *d* hate
me wrongfully are multiplied.
20 They also *e* that render evil for good
are mine adversaries; *f* because I follow
the thing that good *is*.
21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my
God, *g* be not far from me.
22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord
h my salvation.

PSALM 39.

1 *David's care of his thoughts.* 4 *The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life,* 7 *the reverence of God's judgments,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatiency.*

To the chief Musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will *a* take heed to my ways,
that I sin not with my tongue: I will
keep † *b* my mouth with a bridle, *c* while
the wicked is before me.

† Heb. *a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth.* *b* Ps. 141. 3. Jam. 3. 2. *c* Col. 4. 5.

* Ps. 70, title.
a Ps. 6. 1.
b Job 6. 4.
c Ps. 32. 4.
d Ps. 6. 2.
† Heb. *peace, or, health.*
e Ezra 9. 6. Ps. 40. 12.
f Matt. 11. 28.
† Heb. *wried.*
g Ps. 35. 14.
h Job 30. 28. Ps. 42. 9. & 43. 2.
i Job 7. 5.
k ver. 3.
l Job 3. 24. Ps. 22. 1. Isai. 59. 11.
m Ps. 6. 7. & 88. 9.
† Heb. is *not with me.*
n Ps. 31. 11.
o Luke 10. 31, 32.
† Heb. *stroke.*
‖ Or, *my neighbours.*
p Luke 23. 49.
q 2 Sam. 17. 1, 2, 3.
r 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8.
s Ps. 35. 20.
t See 2 Sam. 16. 10.
u Ps. 39. 2, 9.
‖ Or, *thee do I wait for.*
x 2 Sam. 16. 12. Ps. 39. 7.
‖ Or, *answer.*
y Ps. 13. 4.
z Deut. 32. 35.
a Ps. 35. 26.
† Heb. *for halting.* Ps. 35. 15.
b Ps. 32. 5. Prov. 28. 13.
c 2 Cor. 7. 9, 10.
† Heb. *being living, are strong.*
d Ps. 35. 19.
e Ps. 35. 12.
f See 1 Pet. 3. 13. 1 John 3. 12.
g Ps. 35. 22.
† Heb. *for my help.*
h Ps. 27. 1. & 62. 2, 6. Isai. 12. 2.
* 1 Chr. 16. 41. & 25. 1. Ps. 62, & 77, title.
a 1 Kin. 2. 4. 2 Kin. 10. 31.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 38. [1] *Title. Or,* for the remembrance- (fragrance-, *Ew.*) offering (Lev. 2. 2), *Ew. De. Rie.*——[2] *V.* 6. bent.——[3] *Lit.* in squalid wise: *so* Ps. 42. 9.——[4] *V.* 7. burning.——[5] *V.* 8. benumbed.——[6] *V.* 11. plague.——[7] *Vs.* 13, 14. hear .... am .... am become.——[8] *V.* 17. pain.——[9] *V.* 18. *Or,* must, *He. De. Pe.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 38. *V.* 19. β mine enemies without cause are many (*or* strong), *Houbig. Ol. Ew. Hi. Hu.*

2 [d] I was dumb with silence, I held my
peace, [1] *even* from good [1]; and my sorrow
was † stirred.
3 My heart was hot within me, while I
was musing [e] the fire burned: *then* spake
I with my tongue,
4 LORD, [f] make me to know mine end,
and the measure of my days, what it *is;*
that I may know ‖ how frail I *am.*
5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as*
an handbreadth; and [g] mine age *is* as
nothing before thee: [h] verily every man
† at his best state *is* altogether [2] vanity.
Selah.
6 [3] Surely every man walketh in † [i] a
vain shew: surely they are disquieted in
vain [3]: [k] he heapeth up *riches,* and know-
eth not who shall gather them.
7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? [l] my
hope *is* in thee.
8 Deliver me from all my transgres-
sions: make me not [m] the reproach of
the foolish.
9 [n] I [4] was dumb, I opened not my
mouth; because [o] thou didst [4] *it.*
10 [p] Remove thy stroke away from me:
I am consumed by the † blow of thine
hand.
11 When thou with rebukes dost correct
man for iniquity, thou makest † his
beauty [q] to consume away like a moth:
[r] surely every man *is* [5] vanity. Selah.
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give
ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at
my tears: [s] for I *am* a stranger with thee,
and a sojourner, [t] as all my fathers *were.*
13 [6] [u] O spare me [6], that I may recover
[7] strength, before I go hence, and [x] be
no more.

[d] Ps. 38. 13. † Heb. *troubled.* [e] Jer. 20. 9. [f] Ps. 90. 12. & 119. 84. ‖ Or, *what time I have here.* [g] Ps. 90. 4. [h] ver. 11. Ps. 62. 9. & 144. 4. † Heb. *settled.* † Heb. *an image.* [i] 1 Cor. 7 31. James 4.14. [k] Job 27. 17. Eccles. 2. 18, 21, 26. & 5. 14. Luke 12. 20, 21. [l] Ps. 38. 15. [m] Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4. [n] Lev. 10. 3. Job 40. 4, 5. Ps. 38. 13. [o] 2 Sam. 16. 10 Job 2. 10. [p] Job 9. 34. & 13. 21. † Heb. *conflict.* † Heb. *that which is to be desired in him to melt away.* [q] Job 4. 19. & 13. 28. Isai. 50. 9. Hos. 5. 12. [r] ver. 5. [s] Lev. 25. 23. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 119. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 17. & 2. 11. [t] Gen. 47. 9. [u] Job 10. 20, 21. & 14. 5, 6. [x] Job 14. 10, 11, 12.

PSALM 40.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The sense of David's evils inflameth his prayer.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

I † [a] WAITED patiently for the LORD;
and he inclined unto me, and heard
my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of [1] † an
horrible pit [1], out of [b] the miry clay, and
[c] set my feet upon a rock, *and* [d] esta-
blished my goings.
3 [e] And he hath put a new song in my
mouth, *even* praise unto our God: [f] many
shall see *it,* and fear, and shall trust in
the LORD.
4 [2] [g] Blessed *is* that man that maketh the
LORD his trust, and [3] [h] respecteth not [3] the
proud, nor such as [i] turn aside to lies.
5 [k] Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy won-
derful works *which* thou hast done, [l] and
thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: [4] ‖ they
cannot be reckoned up in order [4] unto
thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of*
them, they are more than can be num-
bered.
6 [m] Sacrifice and [5] offering thou didst not
desire; [6] mine ears hast thou † opened [6]:
burnt offering and sin offering hast thou
not [7] required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I [8] come: in the
volume of the book *it is* [n] written of
me [8],
8 [o] I delight to do thy will, O my God:
yea, thy law *is* † [p] within my heart.
9 [q] I have [9] preached righteousness in
the great congregation: lo, [r] I have not
[10] refrained my lips, O LORD, [s] thou
knowest.
10 [t] I have not hid thy righteousness
within my heart; I have declared thy
faithfulness and thy salvation: I have
not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy
truth from the great congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies
from me, O LORD: [u] let thy lovingkind-
ness and thy truth continually preserve
me.
12 For innumerable evils have compassed
me about: [x] mine iniquities have taken
hold upon me, so that I am not able to
look up; they are more than the hairs
of mine head: therefore [y] my heart † fail-
eth me.
13 [z] Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me:
O LORD, make haste to help me.
14 [a] Let them be ashamed and con-
founded together that seek after my soul
to destroy it; let them be driven back-
ward and put to shame that wish me
evil.
15 [b] Let them be [11] [c] desolate for a re-
ward of their shame that say unto me,
Aha, aha.
16 [d] Let all those that seek thee rejoice
and be glad in thee: let such as love
thy salvation [e] say continually, The LORD
be magnified.
17 [f] But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* [g] the
Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my
help and my deliverer; make no tarrying,
O my God.

† Heb. *In waiting I waited.* [a] Ps. 27. 14. & 37. 7. † Heb. *a pit of noise.* [b] Ps. 69. 2, 14. [c] Ps. 27. 5. [d] Ps. 37. 23. [e] Ps. 33. 3. [f] Ps. 52. 6. [g] Ps. 34. 8. Jer. 17. 7. [h] Ps. 101. 3, 7. [i] Ps. 125. 5. [k] Ex. 15. 11. Job 5. 9. & 9. 10. Ps. 71. 15. & 92. 5. & 139. 6, 17. [l] Isai. 55. 8. ‖ Or, *none can order them unto thee.* [m] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. & 51. 16. Isai. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Matt. 9. 13. & 12. 7. Hebr. 10. 5. † Heb. *digged,* Ex. 21. 6. [n] Luke 24. 44. [o] Ps. 119. 16, 24, 47, 92. John 4. 34. Rom. 7. 22. † Heb. *in the midst of my bowels.* [p] Ps. 37. 31. Jer. 31. 33. 2 Cor. 3. 3. [q] Ps. 22. 22, 25. & 35. 18. [r] Ps. 119. 13. [s] Ps. 139. 2. [t] Acts 20. 20, 27. [u] Ps. 43. 3. & 57. 3. & 61. 7. [x] Ps. 38. 4. [y] Ps. 73. 26. † Heb. *forsaketh.* [z] Ps. 70. 1, &c. [a] Ps. 35. 4, 26. & 70. 2, 3. & 71. 13. [b] Ps. 70. 3. [c] Ps. 73. 19. [d] Ps. 70. 4. [e] Ps. 35. 27. [f] Ps. 70. 5. [g] 1 Pet. 5. 7.

PSALM 41.

1 *God's care of the poor.* 4 *David complaineth of his enemies' treachery.* 10 *He fleeth to God for succour.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 BLESSED [a] *is* he that considereth
‖ the poor: the LORD will deliver
him † in time of trouble.
2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep
him alive; *and* he shall be [2] blessed upon
the earth: [b] and ‖ thou wilt not deliver
him unto the will of his enemies.
3 The LORD will [3] strengthen him upon
the bed of languishing: [4] thou wilt † make
all his bed [4] in his sickness.
4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me:
[c] heal my soul; for I have sinned against
thee.
5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When
shall he die, and his name perish?
6 And if [5] he come to see *me,* he [d] speak-
eth [6] vanity: his heart gathereth [7] iniquity
to itself; *when* he goeth abroad, he tell-
eth *it.*
7 All that hate me whisper together a-
gainst me: against me do they devise
† my hurt.
8 [8] † An evil disease [8], *say they,* cleaveth
fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth he
shall rise up no more.
9 [e] Yea, † mine own familiar friend, in

[a] Prov. 14. 21. ‖ Or, *the weak, or, sick.* † Heb. *in the day of evil.* [b] Ps. 27. 12. ‖ Or, *do not thou deliver.* † Heb. *turn.* [c] 2 Chr. 30. 20. Ps. 6. 2. & 147. 3. [d] Ps. 12. 2. Prov. 26. 24, 25, 26. † Heb. *evil to me.* † Heb. *A thing of Belial.* [e] 2 Sam. 15. 12. Job 19. 19. Ps. 55. 12, 13, 20. Jer. 20. 10. † Heb. *the man of my peace.*

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 39. [1] *V.* 2. and had no comfort, *He. Hu. Pe.;* (turning myself away) from prosperity (*i.e.* from the contemplation of it), *De. Kay.*—— [2] *V.* 5. but a breath.—— [3] *V.* 6. Surely as a shadow doth man walk to and fro; surely for a breath are they disquieted, *Pe. &c.*—— [4] *V.* 9. am ....open ....hast done.—— [5] *V.* 11. a breath.—— [6] *V.* 13. Look away from me.—— [7] brightness. Comp. Job 7. 19; 10. 20, 21.——*Ps.* 40. [1] *V.* 2. the pit of destruction. —— [2] *V.* 4. Happy.—— [3] hath not inclined unto.—— [4] *V.* 5. *Or,* none can be compared, *Ge. He. Ew. Hi. De.*—— [5] *V.* 6. meat-offering.—— [6] ears hast thou digged for me; *i.e.* either 'so hast thou revealed to me,' *Ge. Ew. Pe.;* or more generally, 'given me the faculty of hearing revelations,' *Hu. Hi.;* or 'of hearing in order to obey,' *He. De. Moll.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 6. asked.—— [8] *V.* 7. am come: in the volume of the book it is prescribed to me, *He. Hu. Pe. Kay;* am come with the volume of the book that is written for me, *Ge. Ew. Hi.* (partly) *De.*—— [9] *V.* 9. published (2 Sam. 1. 20).—— [10] withheld (*v.* 11).—— [11] *V.* 15. appalled.——*Ps.* 41. [1] *V.* 1. Happy.—— [2] *V.* 2. counted happy.—— [3] *V.* 3. support.—— [4] all his lying down thou wilt turn (*or* change; *viz.* by restoring him to health).—— [5] *V.* 6. one.—— [6] falsehood.—— [7] malice, *He. Hu. Hi.* and substantially *Ew. De.*—— [8] *V.* 8. *Or,* Some wickedness, *Ge. He. Hu. Kay.*

whom I trusted, [f] which did eat of my bread, hath β † lifted up *his* heel β against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and [g] settest me before thy face for ever.

13 [h] Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting, Amen, and Amen.

f Obad. 7. John 13. 18.
† Heb. *magnified.*
g Job 36. 7. Ps. 34. 15.
h Ps. 106. 48.

PSALM 42.

1 *David's zeal to serve God in the temple.* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

To the chief Musician, [1] ‖ Maschil, [2] for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 [a] My soul thirsteth for God, for [b] the living God: when shall I come and β appear before β God?

3 [c] My tears have been my meat day and night, while [d] they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 [3] When I remember these *things*, [e] I [3] pour out my soul in me: [4] for I had gone with the multitude, [f] I went with them [4] to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept [5] holyday.

5 [g] Why art thou † cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? [h] hope thou in God: for I shall yet ‖ praise him β ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul β is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the [6] Hermonites, from ‖ the hill Mizar.

7 [i] Deep calleth unto deep at the [7] noise of thy waterspouts; [k] all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will [l] command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and [m] in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? [n] why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; [o] while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 [p] Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

1023.
‖ Or, A Psalm *giving instruction of the sons, &c.* See 1 Chr. 6. 33, 37. & 25. 5.
† Heb. *brayeth.*
a Ps. 63. 1. & 84. 2. John 7. 37.
b 1 Thes. 1. 9.
c Ps. 80. 5. & 102. 9.
d ver. 10. Ps. 79. 10. & 115. 2.
e Job 30. 16. Ps. 62. 8.
f Isai. 30. 29.
g ver. 11. & Ps. 43. 5.
† Heb. *bowed down.*
h Lam. 3. 24.
‖ Or, *give thanks.*
‖ Or, *his presence is salvation.*
‖ Or, *the little hill,* Ps. 133. 3.
i Jer. 4. 20. Ezek. 7. 26.
k Ps. 88. 7. Jonah 2. 3.
l Lev. 25. 21. Deut. 28. 8. Ps. 133. 3.
m Job 35. 10. Ps. 32. 7. & 63. 6. & 149. 5.
n Ps. 38. 6. & 43. 2.
‖ Or, *killing.*
o ver. 3. Joel 2. 17. Mic. 7. 10.
p ver. 5. & Ps. 43. 5.

PSALM 43.

1 *David, praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

1 [a] JUDGE me, O God, and [b] plead my cause against an ‖ ungodly nation: O deliver me † from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of [c] my strength: why dost thou cast me off? [d] why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 [e] O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto [f] thy holy hill, and to thy [2] tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 [g] Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

1023.
a Ps. 26. 1. & 35. 24.
b Ps. 35. 1.
‖ Or, *unmerciful.*
† Heb. *from a man of deceit and iniquity.*
c Ps. 28. 7.
d Ps. 42. 9.
e Ps. 40. 11. & 57. 3.
f Ps. 3. 4.
† Heb. *the gladness of my joy.*
g Ps. 42. 5, 11.

PSALM 44.

1 *The church, in memory of former favours,* 7 *complaineth of their present evils.* 17 *Professing her integrity,* 23 *she fervently prayeth for succour.*

To the chief Musician [1] for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, [a] our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* [b] thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and β plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and [2] cast them out.

3 For [c] they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, [d] because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 [e] Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee [3] [f] will we push down our enemies: through thy name [3] will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For [g] I [4] will not trust in my bow, neither [5] shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast [h] put them to shame that hated us.

8 [i] In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But [k] thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to [l] turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 [m] Thou hast given us † like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast [n] scattered us among the heathen.

12 [o] Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and [6] dost not increase *thy wealth* by [6] their price.

13 [p] Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 [q] Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, [r] a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; [s] by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 [t] All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, [u] neither have our ‖ steps declined from thy way;

19 [7] Though thou hast [7] sore broken us in [x] the place of [8] dragons, and covered us [y] with the shadow of death.

a Ex. 12. 26, 27. Ps. 78. 3.
b Ex. 15. 17. Deut. 7. 1. Ps. 78. 55. & 80. 8.
c Deut. 8. 17. Josh. 24. 12.
d Deut. 4. 37 & 7. 7, 8.
e Ps. 74. 12.
f Dan. 8. 4.
g Ps. 33. 16. Hos. 1. 7.
h Ps. 40. 14.
i Ps. 34. 2. Jer. 9. 24. Rom. 2. 17.
k Ps. 60. 1, 10. & 74. 1. & 88. 14. & 89. 38. & 108. 11.
l Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. Josh. 7. 8, 12.
m Rom. 8. 36.
† Heb. *as sheep of meat.*
n Deu. 4. 27. & 28. 64. Ps. 60. 1.
o Is. 52. 3. Jer. 15. 13.
† Heb. *without riches.*
p Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 79. 4. & 80. 6.
q Jer. 24. 9.
r 2 Kings 19. 21. Job 16. 4. Ps. 22. 7.
s Ps. 8. 2.
t Dan. 9. 13.
u Job 23. 11. Ps. 119. 51, 157.
‖ Or, *goings.*
x Isai. 34. 13. & 35. 7.
y Ps. 23. 4.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 42. [1] *Title. See* Ps. 32. ——[2] by. ——[3] *V.* 4. These things would I remember and, *Pe. &c.* ——[4] how I used to pass with the throng, used to lead them in procession, *Pe. &c.* ——[5] *Rather*, feast day.——[6] *V.* 6. *Rather*, Hermons.——[7] *V.* 7. voice. ——*Ps.* 43. [1] *V.* 1. (This and the preceding Psalm are considered by nearly all modern critics to have formed originally but one. Comp. the refrain, Ps. 42. 5, 11; 43. 5.)

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 41. *V.* 9. β magnified deceits (*pts.*), *Bö. Moll* ('attractive'). —— *Ps.* 42. *V.* 2. β *See on* Ex. 34. 23; and comp. Ps. 63. 2.——*Vs.* 5, 6. β who is the health (*lit.* salvations) of my countenance and my God. 6 My soul, *&c.*, *Sept. Pesh. Ew.* (who would also repeat 'My God' at beginning of *v.* 6), *Ol. Hi. Hu. De. Pe. Moll.* Comp. *v.* 11.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 3. dwelling-places. ——*Ps.* 44. [1] *Title.* by: *so always.* ——[2] *V.* 2. *Or*, spread (Jer. 17. 8). ——[3] *V.* 5. do *or* can. ——[4] *V.* 6. do.——[5] doth. ——[6] *V.* 12. *Or*, hast not increased, *Ew. Ol. Hi. De.* ——[7] *V.* 19. That thou shouldest have.——[8] jackals.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 44. *V.* 2. β uprootedst, *Gr.* (*l.*)

20 If we [9]have forgotten the name of our God, or [z]stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 [10][a]Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 [11][b]Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 [c]Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, [d]cast *us* not off for ever.

24 [e]Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For [f]our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise †for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

z Job 11. 13. Ps. 68. 31.
a Job 31. 14. Ps. 139. 1. Jer. 17. 10.
b Rom. 8. 36.
c Ps. 7. 6. & 35. 23. & 59. 4, 5. & 78. 65.
d ver. 9.
e Job 13. 24. Ps. 13. 1. & 88. 14.
f Ps. 119. 25.
† Heb. *a help for us.*

PSALM 45.

1 The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom. 10 The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.

To the chief Musician *upon [1]Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖Maschil, A Song of loves.

MY heart †is [2]inditing a good matter: [3]I speak of the things which I have made touching the king[3]: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: [a]grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy [b]sword upon *thy* thigh, [c]O *most* mighty, [4]with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 β [d]And in thy majesty β †ride prosperously [5]because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; *whereby* the [6]people fall under thee.

6 [7][e]Thy throne, O God[7], *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

7 [f]Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore ‖ [g]God, thy God, [h]hath anointed thee with the oil [i]of gladness above thy fellows.

8 [k]All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia, [8]out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have [8]made thee glad.

9 [l]Kings' daughters [9]*were* among thy [10]honourable women[10]: [m]upon thy right hand [11]did stand[11] the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and [12]consider, and incline thine ear; [n]forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 [13]So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: [o]for he *is* thy Lord; and[13] worship thou him.

12 [14]And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift; *even* [p]the rich among the people shall intreat †thy favour[14].

13 [15][q]The king's daughter *is* all glorious within[15]: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

* Ps. 69, & 80, title.
‖ Or, *of instruction.*
† Heb. *boileth,* or, *bubbleth up.*
a Luke 4. 22.
b Isai. 49. 2. Hebr. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16. & 19. 15.
c Isai. 9. 6.
d Rev. 6. 2.
† Heb. *prosper thou, ride thou.*
e Ps. 93. 2. Hebr. 1. 8.
f Ps. 33. 5.
‖ Or, *O God.*
g Isai. 61. 1.
h 1 Kings 1. 39, 40.
i Ps. 21. 6.
k Cant. 1. 3.
l Cant. 6. 8.
m See 1 Kin. 2. 19.
n See Deut. 21. 13.
o Ps. 95. 6. Isai. 54. 5.
p Ps. 22. 29. & 72. 10. Isai. 49. 23. & 60. 3.
† Heb. *thy face.*
q Rev. 19. 7, 8.

14 [r]She shall be brought unto the king [16]in raiment[16] of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, [s]whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 [t]I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the [17]people praise thee for ever and ever.

r Cant. 1. 4.
s 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. & 20. 6.
t Mal. 1. 11.

PSALM 46.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

To the chief Musician [1]‖for the sons of Korah, *A Song [2]upon *Alamoth[2].

GOD *is* our [a]refuge and strength, [b]a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into †the midst of the sea;

3 [c]*Though* the waters thereof roar *and* [3]be troubled[3], *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. β Selah.

4 *There is* [d]a river, the streams whereof [4]shall make[4] glad [e]the city of God, the holy *place* of the [5]tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* [f]in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, [6]†*and that* right early[6].

6 [g]The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, [h]the earth melted.

7 [i]The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* †our refuge. Selah.

8 [k]Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 [l]He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; [m]he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; [n]he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: [o]I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 [p]The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

‖ Or, *of.*
* Ps. 48, & 66.
* 1 Chr. 15. 20.
a Ps. 62. 7, 8. & 91. 2. & 142. 5.
b Deut. 4. 7. Ps. 145. 18.
† Heb. *the heart of the seas.*
c Ps. 93. 3, 4. Jer. 5. 22. Matt. 7. 25.
d See Isai. 8. 7.
e Ps. 48. 1, 8. Isai. 60. 14.
f Deut. 23. 14. Isai. 12. 6. Ezek. 43. 7, 9. Hos. 11. 9. Joel 2. 27. Zeph. 3. 15. Zech. 2. 5, 10, 11. & 8. 3.
† Heb. *when the morning appeareth:* See Ex. 14. 24, 27. 2 Chron. 20. 20. Ps. 30. 5. & 143. 8.
g Ps. 2. 1.
h Josh. 2. 9, 24. i ver. 11. Num. 14. 9. 2 Chr. 13. 12. † Heb. *an high place for us.* Ps. 9. 9. k Ps. 66. 5. l Isai. 2. 4. m Ps. 76. 3. n Ezek. 39. 9. o Is. 2. 11, 17. p ver. 7.

PSALM 47.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm ‖for the sons of Korah.

O [a]CLAP your hands, all ye [1]people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high *is* [b]terrible; [c]*he is* a great King over all the earth.

3 [d]He [2]shall subdue the [1]people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose[2] our [e]inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 [f]God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 [g]For God *is* the King of all the

‖ Or, *of.*
a Isai. 55. 12.
b Deut. 7. 21. Neh. 1. 5. Ps. 76. 12.
c Mal. 1. 14.
d Ps. 18. 47.
e 1 Pet. 1. 4.
f Ps. 68. 24, 25.
g Zech. 14. 9.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 20. had.——[10] *V.* 21. Would.——[11] *V.* 22. Nay, *Hi. De.* and in effect *Hu.*——*Ps.* 45. [1] *Title. i.e.* lilies, *probably the name of a tune.*——[2] *V.* 1. *Lit.* bubbling (with).——[3] I am speaking; my work is of (*or*, for) a king.——[4] *V.* 3. even.——[5] *V.* 4. on behalf, *Pe.*——[6] *V.* 5. peoples shall.——[7] *V.* 6. So *He. Pu. De. Pe. Kay. H. Sch.*; Thy throne of (?) God, *i.e.* thy divine throne (1 Chr. 29. 23), *Ge. Hu. Moll*; similarly *Ew. Hi.*——[8] *V.* 8. out of ivory palaces hath music, *Pe. &c.*——[9] *V.* 9. are.——[10] beloved *or* dear ones, *Ge. Ew. Hu. De. Pe.*——[11] standeth.——[12] *V.* 10. see.——[13] *V.* 11. And let the king desire, *&c.*, *Ew. Ol. He.*; And if the king desire thy beauty (for he is thy lord), then, *Hi. Hu.* (doubtfully) *De. Pe.*——[14] *V.* 12. And. daughter of Tyre, with gifts shall the rich, *&c.*, *Hi. Hu.* (after *Jer.*); And the daughter of Tyre, with gifts shall they intreat thy favour, even the rich, *&c.*, *He. Ew. De. Pe.*——[15] *V.* 13. All glorious is the king's daughter in the inner palace, *Pe. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 45. *V.* 4. β *Omit*, *Pesh. Ol. Bö. Hu. Gr.* (as accidentally repeated from *v.* 3. There is no 'in' in the Hebrew).

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 14. on tapestry, *Pe.*; on cushions, *Hi. Rie.*——[17] *V.* 17. peoples.——*Ps.* 46. [1] *Title.* by.——[2] for sopranos, *Ge. De.*——[3] *V.* 3. foam.——[4] *V.* 4. make.——[5] *Lit.* dwelling-places.——[6] *V.* 5. when the morning dawns, *Pe. &c.* Comp. Ex. 14. 27.——*Ps.* 47. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3, 9. peoples.——[2] *Vs.* 3, 4. *Or*, subdueth......chooseth, *Ew. He. Ol. De.*; hath subdued....hath chosen, *Hi. Rie.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 46. *V.* 3. β *Ew. Ol. Hu. De. Kamp. Moll, Gr.* think it probable that a verse identical with the refrain *vs.* 7, 11, has dropped out here.

earth: [h] sing ye [3] praises ‖ with under-
standing [3].
8 [i] God reigneth over the heathen: God
sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.
9 ‖ The princes of the [1] people are ga-
thered together, β [4] [k] *even* the [4] people of β
the God of Abraham: [l] for the shields
of the earth *belong* unto God: he [5] is
greatly exalted.

h 1 Cor. 14. 15, 16. ‖ Or, *every one that hath understanding.* i 1 Chr. 16. 31. Ps. 93. 1. & 96. 10. & 97. 1. & 99. 1. Rev. 19. 6. ‖ Or, *The voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.* k Rom. 4. 11, 12. l Ps. 89. 18.

PSALM 48.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

A Song *and* Psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

GREAT *is* the LORD, and greatly to
be praised [a] in the city of our God,
in the [b] mountain of his holiness.
2 [c] Beautiful for situation, [d] the joy of
the whole earth, *is* mount Zion, [1] [e] *on* the
sides of the north [1], [f] the city of the
great King.
3 God [2] is known in her palaces for a
refuge.
4 For, lo, [g] the kings were assembled,
they [3] passed by [3] together.
5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled;
they were troubled, *and* hasted away.
6 Fear [h] took hold upon them there,
[i] *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 Thou [k] breakest the ships of Tarshish
[l] with an east wind.
8 As we have heard, so have we seen
in [m] the city of the LORD of hosts, in
the city of our God: God will [n] establish
it for ever. Selah.
9 We have thought of [o] thy lovingkind-
ness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.
10 According to [p] thy name, O God, so
is thy praise unto the ends of the
earth: thy right hand is full of right-
eousness.
11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daugh-
ters of Judah be glad, because of thy
judgments.
12 Walk about Zion, and go round about
her: tell the towers thereof.
13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ con-
sider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to
the generation following.
14 For this God *is* our God for ever
and ever: he will [q] be our guide β *even*
unto death β.

‖ Or, *of.* a Ps. 46. 4. & 87. 3. b Is. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1. Zech. 8. 3. c Ps. 50. 2. Jer. 3. 19. Lam. 2. 15. Dan. 8. 9. & 11. 16. d Ezek. 20. 6. e Isai. 14. 13. f Matt. 5. 35. g 2 Sam. 10. 6, 14, 16, 18, 19. h Ex. 15. 15. i Hos. 13. 13. k Ezek. 27. 26. l Jer. 18. 17. m ver. 1, 2. n Isai. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1. o Ps. 26. 3. & 40. 10. p Deut. 28. 58. Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11, 14. † Heb. *Set your heart to her bulwarks.* ‖ Or, *raise up.* q Isai. 58. 11.

PSALM 49.

1 *An earnest persuasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all *ye* people; give ear, all
ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both [a] low and high, rich and poor,
together.
3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom;
and the meditation of my heart *shall be*
of understanding.
4 [b] I will incline mine ear to a parable:
I will open my dark saying upon the
harp.
5 Wherefore should I fear in the days
of evil, *when* [c] the iniquity of [1] my heels
shall compass [1] me about?
6 [2] They that [2] [d] trust in their wealth,
and boast themselves in the multitude
of their riches;
7 None *of them* can by any means re-
deem his brother, nor [e] give to God a
ransom for him:
8 (For [f] the redemption of their soul *is*
precious, [3] and it ceaseth [3] for ever:)
9 That he should still live for ever, *and*
[g] not see [4] corruption.
10 For he seeth *that* [h] wise men die,
likewise the fool and the brutish per-
son perish, [i] and leave their wealth to
others.
11 β Their inward thought *is, that* their
houses *shall continue* β for ever, *and* their
dwelling places † to all generations; [5] they
[k] call [5] *their* lands after their own names.
12 Nevertheless [l] man *being* in honour
abideth not: he is like the beasts *that*
perish.
13 This [6] their way *is* their [m] folly [6]:
[7] yet their posterity [7] † approve their say-
ings. Selah.
14 Like sheep they are laid in the
[8] grave; death [9] shall feed on them [9]; and
[n] the upright shall have dominion over
them in the morning; [o] and their ‖ beauty
[10] shall β consume ‖ in the grave from β
their dwelling [10].
15 But God [p] will redeem my soul † from
the power of ‖ the [8] grave: for he shall
receive me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made
rich, when the glory of his house is in-
creased;
17 [q] For when he dieth he shall carry
nothing away: his glory shall not descend
after him.
18 Though † while he lived [r] he blessed
his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when
thou doest well to thyself.
19 † [11] He shall [11] [s] go to the generation of
his fathers; [2] β they shall [2] never see
[t] light.
20 [u] Man *that is* in honour, and under-
standeth not, [x] is like the beasts *that*
perish.

‖ Or, *of.* a Ps. 62. 9. b Ps. 78. 2. Matt. 13. 35. c Ps. 38. 4. d Job 31. 24, 25. Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10. Mark 10. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 17. e Matt. 16. 26. f Job 36. 18, 19. g Ps. 89. 48. h Eccl. 2. 16. i Prov. 11. 4. Eccles. 2. 18, 21. † Heb. *to generation and generation.* k Gen. 4. 17. l ver. 20. Ps. 39. 5. & 82. 7. m Luke 12. 20. † Heb. *delight in their mouth.* n Ps. 47. 3. Dan. 7. 22. Mal. 4. 3. Luke 22. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 2. 26. & 20. 4. o Job 4. 21. Ps. 39. 11. ‖ Or, *strength.* ‖ Or, *the grave being an habitation to every one of them.* p Ps. 56. 13. Hos. 13. 14. † Heb. *from the hand of the grave.* ‖ Or, *hell.* q Job 27. 19. † Heb. *in his life.* r Deut. 29. 19. Luke 12. 19. † Heb. The soul *shall go.* s Gen. 15. 15. t Job 33. 30. Ps. 56. 13. u ver. 12. x Eccl. 3. 19.

PSALM 50.

1 *The majesty of God in the church.* 5 *His order to gather saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonics,* 14 *but in sincerity of obedience.*

A Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

THE [1] [a] mighty God [1], *even* the LORD,
hath spoken, and called the earth
from the rising of the sun unto the going
down thereof.
2 Out of Zion, [b] the perfection of beauty,
[c] God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not
keep silence: [d] a fire [2] shall devour be-
fore him, and it shall be [2] very tempes-
tuous round about him.
4 [e] He [3] shall call [3] to the heavens from
above, and to the earth, that he may
judge his people.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.* See 1 Chr. 15. 17. & 25. 2. 2 Chr. 29. 30. a Neh. 9. 32. Isai. 9. 6. Jer. 32. 18. b Ps. 48. 2. c Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 80. 1. d Lev. 10. 2. Num. 16. 35. Ps. 97. 3. Dan. 7. 10. e Deut. 4. 26. & 31. 28. & 32. 1. Isai. 1. 2. Mic. 6. 1, 2.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. a psalm to make one wise, *Ge. He.*; a psalm of contemplation, *De.*; in skilful strains, *Ew. Rie. Pe.*——[4] *V.* 9. (to be) a, *Hi. Hu. De. Pe. Kay.*——[5] hath shewn himself, *De.*——*Ps.* 48. [1] *V.* 2. the uttermost north, *Ew. He. Hu. Ca.*; the corner of the north, *Hi. De. Moll.*——[2] *V.* 3. hath made himself.——[3] *V.* 4. *Or,* came onward, *Ew. Hi. De.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 47. *V.* 9. β with, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Rie. Gr.* (*pts.*); with the people of, *Ol. La.*——*Ps.* 48. *V.* 14. β through all ages, *Sept. Symm. Vulg. Ge. Ew. Hu. Rie.*: more than 100 MSS. also read as one word (though of doubtful meaning): the *consonants* are the same as those of 'upon Muth,' Ps. 9, and 'Alamoth,' Ps. 46. *Hi. Bö. De.* suppose it to be a musical term, the latter believes the original conclusion of the Ps. (after 'guide') to have been lost.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 49. [1] *V.* 5. them that would trip me up compasseth, *Ge. Ew. He. Hi. De.*——[2] *Vs.* 6, 19. Which.——[3] *V.* 8. so that he must leave that alone.——[4] *V.* 9. the pit.——[5] *V.* 11. *Or,* which had called.——[6] *V.* 13. is their way which have folly (*or* vain confidence), *Ew. Hi. Rie. De. He.* (partly).——[7] and after whom men, *Hi. Rie. De.*——[8] *Vs.* 14, 15. Underworld (Sheol).——[9] *V.* 14. is their shepherd.——[10] shall the Underworld consume away until it have no dwelling (out of its tenement, *Kay*), *Hu. De. Pe.*——[11] *V.* 19. Thou shalt, *He. Hu. Hi. Kay*; it shall, *Ew. De.*——*Ps.* 50. [1] *V.* 1. God of gods, *Ge. Ew. Hu. Pe.*——[2] *V.* 3. devoureth....it is.——[3] *V.* 4. hath called.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 49. *V.* 11. β Their graves are their houses, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Ew. Ol. Rie. Gei. Gr.* (two letters transposed).——*V.* 14. β consume away; Sheol is, *Ew. Hi. Rie. Moll* (*pts.*)——*V.* 19. β he, *Sept. Pesh. Gr.*

5 Gather [f] my saints together unto me;
[g] those that have made a covenant with
me by sacrifice.
6 And [h] the heavens [4] shall declare [4] his
righteousness: for [i] God [5] *is* judge him-
self [5]. Selah.
7 [k] Hear, O my people, and I will speak;
O Israel, and I will testify against thee:
[l] I *am* God, *even* thy God.
8 [m] I will not reprove thee [n] for thy sa-
crifices [6] or thy burnt offerings, *to* [6] *have*
been continually before me.
9 [o] I will take no bullock out of thy
house, *nor* he goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine,
and the cattle upon a thousand hills.
11 I know all the fowls of the moun-
tains: and [7] the wild beasts of the field
are [7] † mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell
thee: [p] for the world *is* mine, and the
fulness thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink
the blood of goats?
14 [8 q] Offer unto God thanksgiving; and
[r] pay thy vows unto the most High:
15 And [s] call upon me in the day of
trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou
shalt [t] glorify me.
16 But unto the wicked God saith, What
hast thou to do to declare my statutes,
or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant
in thy mouth?
17 [u] Seeing thou hatest instruction, and
[x] castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou
β [y] consentedst with him, and † hast been
[z] partaker with adulterers.
19 † Thou [9] givest thy mouth [9] to evil,
and [a] thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy
brother; thou [10] slanderest thine own mo-
ther's son.
21 These *things* hast thou done, [11 b] and
I kept silence [11]; [c] thou thoughtest that I
was altogether *such an one* as thyself:
but [d] I will reprove thee, and set [12] *them*
in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that [e] forget
God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there*
be none to deliver.
23 [f] Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me:
[13] and β [g] to him † that ordereth *his* con-
versation *aright* β will I shew [13] the sal-
vation of God.

f Deut. 33. 3. Isai. 13. 3. g Ex. 24. 7. h Ps. 97. 6. i Ps. 75. 7. k Ps. 81. 8. l Ex. 20. 2. m Isai. 1. 11. Jer. 7. 22. n Hos. 6. 6. o Mic. 6. 6. Acts 17. 25. † Heb. *with me.* p Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28. q Hos. 14. 2. Hebr. 13. 15. r Deut. 23. 21. Job 22. 27. Ps. 76. 11. Eccles. 5. 4, 5. s Job 22. 27. Ps. 91. 15. & 107. 6, 13, 19, 28. Zech. 13. 9. t ver. 23. Ps. 22. 23. u Rom. 2. 21, 22. x Neh. 9. 26. y Rom. 1. 32. † Heb. *thy portion* was *with adulterers.* z 1 Tim. 5. 22. † Heb. *Thou sendest.* a Ps. 52. 2. b Eccles. 8. 11, 12. Isai. 26. 10. & 57. 11. c See Rom. 2. 4. d Ps. 90. 8. e Job 8. 13. Ps. 9. 17. Isai. 51. 13. f Ps. 27. 6. Rom. 12. 1. g Gal. 6. 16. † Heb. *that disposeth his way.*

PSALM 51.

1 *David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession.* 6 *He prayeth for sanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.* 18 *He prayeth for the church.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, accord-
ing to thy lovingkindness: according
unto the multitude of thy tender mercies
[a] blot out my transgressions.
2 [b] Wash me throughly from mine ini-
quity, and cleanse me from my sin.
3 For [c] I acknowledge my transgressions:
and my sin *is* ever before me.
4 [d] Against thee, thee only, have I sin-
ned, and done *this* evil [e] in thy sight:
[f] that thou mightest be justified when
thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou
judgest.
5 [g] Behold, I was [1] shapen in iniquity;
[h] and in sin did my mother † conceive
me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth [i] in the
inward parts: and in the hidden *part*
[2] thou shalt make [2] me to know wisdom.
7 [k] Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be
clean: wash me, and I shall be [l] whiter
than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness;
that the bones *which* thou hast broken
[m] may rejoice.
9 [n] Hide thy face from my sins, and
[o] blot out all mine iniquities.
10 [p] Create in me a clean heart, O God;
and renew ‖ a [3] right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away [q] from thy pre-
sence; and take not thy [r] holy spirit from
me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy sal-
vation; and [4] uphold me *with thy* [s] free
spirit [4].
13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy
ways; and sinners shall be converted un-
to thee.
14 Deliver me from † [t] bloodguiltiness, O
God, thou God of my salvation: *and* [u] my
tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteous-
ness.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my
mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For [x] thou desirest not sacrifice; ‖ else
would I give *it*: thou delightest not in
burnt offering.
17 [y] The sacrifices of God *are* a broken
spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O
God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto
Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with [z] the
sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt
offering and whole burnt offering: then
shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

cir. 1034. * 2 Sa. 12. 1. & 11. 2, 4. a ver. 9. Isai. 43. 25. & 44. 22. Col. 2. 14. b Hebr. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7, 9. Rev. 1. 5. c Ps. 32. 5. & 38. 18. d Gen. 20. 6. & 39. 9. Lev. 5. 19. & 6. 2. 2 Sam. 12. 13. e Luke 15. 21. f Rom. 3. 4. g Job 14. 4. Ps. 58. 3. John 3. 6. Rom. 5. 12. Eph. 2. 3. h Job 14. 4. † Heb. *warm me.* i Job 38. 36. k Lev. 14. 4, 6, 49. Num. 19. 18. Hebr. 9. 19. l Isai. 1. 18. m Matt. 5. 4. n Jer. 16. 17. o ver. 1. p Acts 15. 9. Eph. 2. 10. ‖ Or, *a constant spirit.* q Gen. 4. 14. 2 Kings 13. 23. r Rom. 8. 9. Eph. 4. 30. s 2 Cor. 3. 17. † Heb. *bloods.* t 2 Sam. 11. 17. & 12. 9. u Ps. 35. 28. x Num. 15. 27, 30. Ps. 40. 6. & 50. 8. Isai. 1. 11. Jer. 7. 22. Hos. 6. 6. ‖ Or, *that I should give it.* y Ps. 34. 18. Isai. 57. 15. & 66. 2. z Ps. 4. 5. Mal. 3. 3.

PSALM 52.

1 *David, condemning the spitefulness of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction.* 6 *The righteous shall rejoice at it.* 8 *David, upon his confidence in God's mercy, giveth thanks.*

To the chief Musician, [1] Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and * told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mis-
chief, O [a] mighty man? the goodness
of God *endureth* continually.
2 [b] Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; [c] like
a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil more than good; *and*
[d] lying rather than to speak righteous-
ness. Selah.
4 Thou lovest all devouring words, ‖ O
thou deceitful tongue.
5 God shall likewise [2] † destroy thee [2] for
ever, he shall [3] take thee away, and pluck
thee out of *thy* dwelling place [3], and
[e] root thee out of the land of the living.
Selah.
6 [f] The righteous also shall see, and fear,
[g] and shall laugh at him:
7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not
God his strength; but [h] trusted in the
abundance of his riches, *and* strengthen-
ed himself in his [4] ‖ wickedness.
8 But I *am* [i] like a green olive tree in
the house of God: I trust in the mercy
of God for ever and ever.
9 I will praise thee for ever, because

* 1 Sam. 22. 9. * Ezek. 22. 9. a 1 Sam. 21. 7. b Ps. 50. 19. c Ps. 57. 4. & 59. 7. & 64. 3. d Jer. 9. 4, 5. ‖ Or, *and the deceitful tongue.* † Heb. *beat thee down.* e Prov. 2. 22. f Job 22. 19. Ps. 37. 34. & 40. 3. & 64. 9. Mal. 1. 5. g Ps. 58. 10. h Ps. 49. 6. ‖ Or, *substance.* i Jer. 11. 16. Hos. 14. 6.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 6. declare.——[5] *Or*, is executing judgment, *He. Hu. De. Rie.*——[6] *V.* 8. , and thy burnt offerings.——[7] *V.* 11. that which moveth in the field is.——[8] *V.* 14. *Lit.* Slay (= sacrifice): so *v.* 23.——[9] *V.* 19. *Lit.* lettest thy mouth loose.——[10] *V.* 20. givest a thrust to, *Ge. Hu. Hi. Pe.*——[11] *V.* 21. *Or*, and shall I keep silence? *Hi. Rie.*——[12] *Supply rather*, the matter, *or*, the truth.——[13] *V.* 23. So substantially *He. Bö.; lit.* and whoso lays down a way, to him, *&c.* (*Kay*). *Or*, and prepareth a way by which I will shew him, *De. Rie.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 50. *V.* 18. β rannest, *Sept. Targ. Pesh.* (*pts.*)——*V.* 23. β to him that is upright in his way (*Ps.* 119. 1), *Gei.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 51. [1] *V.* 5. brought forth.——[2] *V.* 6. make thou, *Hu. De.*——[3] *V.* 10. firm (Ps. 78. 37).——[4] *V.* 12. with a willing spirit uphold me, *Hu. Pe.*——*Ps.* 52. [1] *Title. See* Ps. 32.——[2] *V.* 5. break thee down, *Pe.*——[3] seize thee and hurl thee away homeless (*lit.* tentless, Jer. 10. 20), *Hu. Kay.*——[4] *V.* 7. mischief (*v.* 2).

thou hast done *it:* and I will β wait on thy name; [k]for *it is* good before β thy saints.

PSALM 53.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a natural man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience.* 6 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

To the chief Musician upon [1] Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

THE [a]fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: [b]*there is* none that doeth good.

2 God [c]looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did [d]seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become [2] filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 β Have the workers of iniquity [3][e]no knowledge [3] β? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 β [f]There †were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath [g]scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou [4]hast put *them* to shame, [5]because God hath [5] despised them β.

6 [h]†Oh that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! When God [6]bringeth back the captivity [6] of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 54.

1 *David, complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation.* 4 *Upon his confidence in God's help he promiseth sacrifice.*

To the chief Musician on [1] Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, *when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For [a]strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: [b]the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto †mine enemies: cut them off [c]in thy [2]truth.

6 I will [3]freely sacrifice unto thee [3]: I will praise thy name, O LORD; [d]for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: [e]and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSALM 55.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case.* 9 *He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himself in God's preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

1023. To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

k Ps. 54. 6.
a Ps. 10. 4. & 14. 1, &c.
b Rom. 3. 10.
c Ps. 33. 13.
d 2 Chr. 15. 2. & 19. 3.
e Jer. 4. 22.
f Lev. 26. 17, 36. Prov. 28. 1.
† Heb. *they feared a fear*, Ps. 14. 5.
g Ezek. 6. 5.
h Ps. 14. 7.
† Heb. *Who will give salvations, &c.*
* 1 Sam. 23. 19. & 26. 1.
a Ps. 86. 14.
b Ps. 118. 7.
† Heb. *those that observe me*, Ps. 5. 8.
c Ps. 89. 49.
d Ps. 52. 9.
e Ps. 59. 10. & 92. 11.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I [1][a]mourn in my complaint, and [2]make a noise [2];

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: [b]for they cast [3]iniquity upon me, and in wrath they [4]hate me.

4 [c]My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath †overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen [d]violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: [5]deceit and guile depart not from her [6]streets.

12 [e]For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have borne *it:* neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did [f]magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But *it was* thou, †a man mine equal, [g]my [7]guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 †We took sweet counsel together, *and* [h]walked unto the house of God [8]in company [8].

15 Let β death seize β upon them, *and* let them [i]go down [9]quick into [10]‖ hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* [11]among them [11].

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 [k]Evening, and morning, and at noon, [12]will I pray, and cry [12] aloud: and he [13]shall hear [13] my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace [14]from the battle *that was* against me [14]: for [l]there were many [15]with me [15].

19 God shall hear, and β afflict them, [m]even he that [16]abideth of old. Selah. [17]‖ Because they have no changes, therefore they [17] fear not God.

20 He hath [n]put forth his hands against such as [o]be at peace with him: †he hath broken his covenant.

21 [p]*The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 [q]Cast thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: [r]he [18]shall never [18] suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the [19]pit of destruction [19]:

a Isai. 38. 14.
b 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. & 19. 19.
c Ps. 116. 3.
† Heb. *covered me.*
d Jer. 6. 7.
e Ps. 41. 9.
f Ps. 35. 26. & 38. 16.
† Heb. *a man according to my rank.*
g 2 Sam. 15. 12. & 16. 23. Ps. 41. 9. Jer. 9. 4.
† Heb. *Who sweetened counsel.*
h Ps. 42. 4.
i Num. 16. 30.
‖ Or, *the grave.*
k Dan. 6. 10. Luke 18. 1. Acts 3. 1. & 10. 3, 9, 30. 1 Thess. 5. 17.
l 2 Chr. 32. 7, 8.
m Deut. 33. 27.
‖ Or, *With whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God.*
n Acts 12. 1.
o Ps. 7. 4.
† Heb. *he hath profaned.*
p Ps. 28. 3. & 57. 4. & 62. 4. & 64. 3. Prov. 5. 3, 4. & 12. 18.
q Ps. 37. 5. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
‖ Or, *gift.*
r Ps. 37. 24.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 53. [1] *Title. i.e.* Sickness; *perhaps the name of a tune* (which might in full have been, 'O heal the sickness of thy people,' *Ew.*).——[2] *V.* 3. *Lit.* tainted *or* sour. Comp. Job 15. 16.——[3] *V.* 4. So *Ew. De.;* not learnt it? *Ge. Hu.* and substantially *He.* Comp. Isa. 9. 9, and see Ps. 14. 4.——[4] *V.* 5. didst.——[5] for God had.——[6] *V.* 6. *Or,* restoreth the prosperity, *Ew. Ol. Bö. Kue.*——*Ps.* 54. [1] *Title. i.e.* Strings.——[2] *V.* 5. faithfulness.——[3] *V.* 6. sacrifice unto thee willingly (Ex. 25. 2).

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 52. *V.* 9. β declare thy name, that it is good, in the presence of, *Hi. Rie. De.* (*l.*)——*Ps.* 53. *V.* 4. β Will they not learn it, all the workers of iniquity? *Sept. Vulg. Hi.* (*pt.*)——*V.* 5. β On this verse, *see* Ps. 14. 5, 6.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 55. [1] *V.* 2. am restless.——[2] moan aloud, *Kay.*——[3] *V.* 3. mischief.——[4] persecute.——[5] *V.* 11. oppression.——[6] public place (*lit.* the 'broad place' of the gate, the Oriental forum).——[7] *V.* 13. familiar friend.——[8] *V.* 14. amid the throng.——[9] *V.* 15. *i.e.* living (Num. 16. 30).——[10] Sheol (the Underworld).——[11] *Rather,* in their hearts.——[12] *V.* 17. would I complain, and moan.——[13] *Heb.* heard.——[14] *V.* 18. *Or,* that they should not come nigh me, *Hi. De.*——[15] *i.e.* fighting with me.——[16] *V.* 19. *Rather,* is enthroned.——[17] Which have no changes (*i.e.* are unceasingly bad, *Kamp. Hu.* and substantially *De.*), and. (The 'Selah' must be regarded as parenthetical: *Hu.* suggests that the words have perhaps been misplaced from end of *v.* 15).——[18] *V.* 22. *Or,* will not for ever, *Hu. Hi. Kay.*——[19] *V.* 23. depth of the pit, *He. Hu. Hi. Ew. De.*——

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 55. *V.* 15. β So *Heb. marg. Sept. Ew. De. Pe.;* desolation be, *Heb. text, He. Ge. Hu. Kay.*——*V.* 19. β So *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Pe.* (with change of points); answer, *Heb. text, He. Hi. De.*

[s] † bloody and deceitful men † [t] shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSALM 56.

1 *David, praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He professeth his confidence in God's word, and promiseth to praise him.*

To the chief Musician upon [1] Jonath-elem-rechokim. [2] ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philistines took him in Gath.

BE [a] merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily [b] swallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight against me [3], O thou most High [3].

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 [4] [c] In God I will [4] praise his word, in God I have put my trust; [d] I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 [e] They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, [5] [f] when they wait [5] for my soul.

7 β Shall they escape by iniquity β? in *thine* anger cast down the [6] people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: [g] *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee,* then shall mine enemies turn back: this [7] I know; for [7] [h] God *is* for me.

10 [4] [i] In God will I [4] praise [8] *his* word: [9] in the LORD will I [9] praise [8] *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render [10] praises unto thee.

13 For [k] thou hast delivered my soul from death: [11] *wilt* not *thou deliver* [11] my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in [l] the light of the living?

PSALM 57.

1 *David in prayer fleeing unto God complaineth of his dangerous case.* 7 *He encourageth himself to praise God.*

To the chief Musician, [1] ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE [a] merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: [b] yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, [c] until *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God [d] that performeth *all things* for me.

3 [e] He shall send from heaven, and save me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would [f] swallow me up. Selah. God [g] shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions: *and* I [2] lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sons of men, [h] whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and [i] their tongue a sharp sword.

5 [k] Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 [l] They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me [3], into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves* [3]. Selah.

7 [m] My heart is [4] ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is [4] fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, [n] my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: [5] I *myself* will awake early [5].

9 [o] I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 [p] For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 [q] Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSALM 58.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges,* 3 *describeth the nature of the wicked,* 6 *devoteth them to God's judgments,* 10 *whereat the righteous shall rejoice.*

To the chief Musician, ‖ * Al-taschith, [1] Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak [2] righteousness, O β congregation [2]? do ye judge uprightly [3], O ye [3] sons of men?

2 [4] Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; [a] ye [5] weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 [b] The wicked are estranged from the womb: [6] they go astray † as soon as they be born, speaking lies [6].

4 [c] Their poison *is* † like the poison of a serpent: *they are* like [d] the deaf ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never so wisely.

6 [e] Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 [f] Let them melt away as waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be β as [7] cut in pieces [7] β.

8 As a snail *which* [8] melteth, let *every one of them* pass away: [g] *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see [8] the sun.

9 Before your pots can β feel the [9] thorns, he shall [10] take them away [h] as with a whirlwind, † both living, and in *his* wrath [10].

10 [i] The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: [k] he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 [l] So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a [11] reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that [m] judgeth in the earth.

PSALM 59.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.* 6 *He complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He trusteth in God.* 11 *He prayeth against them.* 16 *He praiseth God.*

To the chief Musician, ‖ * Al-taschith, Michtam of David; * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER [a] me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

[s] Ps. 5. 6. † Heb. *men of bloods and deceit.* † Heb. *shall not half their days.* [t] Job 15. 32. Prov. 10. 27. Eccl. 7. 17. ‖ Or, *A golden* Psalm *of David.* So Ps. 16. * 1 Sam. 21. 11. [a] Ps. 57. 1. † Heb. *Mine observers.* Ps. 54. 5. [b] Ps. 57. 3. [c] ver. 10, 11. [d] Ps. 118. 6. Isai. 31. 3. Hebr. 13. 6. [e] Ps. 59. 3. & 140. 2. [f] Ps. 71. 10. [g] Mal. 3. 16. [h] Rom. 8. 31. [i] ver. 4. [k] Ps. 116. 8. [l] Job 33. 30. ‖ Or, *Destroy not, A golden* Psalm. * 1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3. Ps. 142, title. [a] Ps. 56. 1. [b] Ps. 17. 8. & 63. 7. [c] Is. 26. 20. [d] Ps. 138. 8. [e] Ps. 144. 5, 7. ‖ Or, *he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.* [f] Ps. 56. 1. [g] Ps. 40. 11. & 43. 3. & 61. 7. [h] Prov. 30. 14. [i] Ps. 55. 21. & 64. 3. [k] ver. 11. Ps. 108. 5. [l] Ps. 7. 15, 16. & 9. 15.

[m] Ps. 108. 1, &c. ‖ Or, *prepared.* [n] Ps. 16. 9. & 30. 12. & 108. 1, 2. [o] Ps. 108. 3. [p] Ps. 36. 5. & 71. 19. & 103. 11. & 108. 4. [q] ver. 5. ‖ Or, *Destroy not, A golden* Psalm *of David.* * Ps. 57, title. [a] Ps. 94. 20. Isai. 10. 1. [b] Ps. 51. 5. Isai. 48. 8. † Heb. *from the belly.* [c] Ps. 140. 3. Eccles. 10. 11. † Heb. *according to the likeness.* [d] Jer. 8. 17. ‖ Or, *asp.* ‖ Or, be *the charmer never so cunning.* [e] Job 4. 10. Ps. 3. 7. [f] Josh. 7. 5. Ps. 112. 10. [g] Job 3. 16. Eccles. 6. 3. [h] Prov. 10. 25. † Heb. *as living as wrath.* [i] Ps. 52. 6. & 64. 10. & 107. 42. [k] Ps. 68. 23. [l] Ps. 92. 15. † Heb. *fruit of the, &c.* Isai. 3. 10. [m] Ps. 67. 4. & 96. 13. & 98. 9. ‖ Or, *Destroy not, A golden* Psalm *of David.* * Ps. 57, title. * 1 Sam. 19. 11. [a] Ps. 18. 48. † Heb. *set me on high.*

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 56. [1] *Title. i.e.* The mute dove of them that are far off.—— [2] (Sense not known.) —— [3] *V.* 2. haughtily, *Kay, with all moderns.*—— [4] *Vs.* 4, 10. Through God do I, *Ew. Hu. De.* —— [5] *V.* 6. according as (as though, *Ew.*) they waited, *Hu.* and virtually *Hi.*; because that they have waited, *De.*—— [6] *V.* 7. peoples.—— [7] *V.* 9. know I that.—— [8] *V.* 10. the (comp. Prov. 13. 13; 16. 20).—— [9] Through the LORD do I.—— [10] *V.* 12. thank-offerings, *He. Hu. Hi. De. Pe.* —— [11] *V.* 13. yea, *with* (.) *for* (?) *at end of verse.*—*Ps.* 57. [1] *Title. i.e.* Destroy not.—— [2] *V.* 4. will [am ready to] lie down, *He. Ol. De.*——

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 56. *V.* 7. β So *Hi. De.* For their iniquity, repay them! *Ew. Ol. Hu. Rie.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. : they are fallen into the midst of it!—— [4] *V.* 7. *Or,* firm (Ps. 51. 10).—— [5] *V.* 8. I will awake the dawn!——*Ps.* 58. [1] *Title.* (Sense not known.)—— [2] *V.* 1. the dumbness of justice? *Ge. De W.*—— [3] the, *Ew. Hu. De. Gr.*—— [4] *V.* 2. Nay. —— [5] weigh out.—— [6] *V.* 3. they that speak lies go, *&c.*—— [7] *V.* 7. cut off.—— [8] *V.* 8. melteth into slime; as the untimely, *&c.*, that never saw.—— [9] *V.* 9. *Or,* cactus-plants, *Gr.* (Used as an article of food: *see* Var. Read.)—— [10] whirl them away, as well the raw as the ripe (*i.e.* both the raw meat and that which is already cooked, *He. De.*; *or,* both the raw meat and the hot embers, *Rie.*; *or,* both the green and the burning [dry, *Ew.*] thorns, *De W. Ge. Ew. Ol. Pe.*).—— [11] *V.* 11. *Heb.* fruit.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 58. *V.* 1. β gods [*sarcastically,*—of the unjust judges], *Houb. Ew. Ol. De. Gei.* (*pt.*)—— *V.* 7. β cut off as grass, *La.* (comp. Ps. 37. 2).—— *V.* 9. β prepare, *Gr.* (*l.*)

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: *b* the
mighty are gathered against me; *c* not *for*
my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselves with-
out *my* fault: *d* awake †to help me, and
behold.
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts,
the God of Israel, awake to visit all the
heathen: be not merciful to any wicked
transgressors. Selah.
6 *e* They return at evening: they make
a noise like a dog, and go round about
the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their
mouth: *f* swords *are* in their lips: for
g who, *say they*, doth hear?
8 But *h* thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at
them; thou shalt have all the heathen
in derision.
9 β *Because of* his strength will I wait
upon thee β: *i* for God *is* †my defence.
10 β The God of my β mercy shall [1] *k* pre-
vent me: God shall let *l* me see *my
desire* upon †mine enemies.
11 *m* Slay them not, lest my people for-
get: [2] scatter them [2] by thy power; and
β bring them down β, O Lord our shield.
12 [3] *n For* the sin of their mouth *and* the
words of their lips let them even [3] be
taken in their pride: and for cursing
and lying *which* they speak.
13 *o* Consume *them* in wrath, consume
them, that they *may* not *be*: and *p* let
them [4] know that God ruleth in Jacob
unto the ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And *q* at evening let them return;
and let them make a noise like a dog,
and go round about the city.
15 Let them *r* wander up and down †for
meat [5], ‖ and grudge if they be not satis-
fied [5].
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea,
I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the
morning: for thou hast been my defence
and refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Unto thee, *s* O my strength, will I
sing: *t* for God *is* my defence, *and* the
God of my mercy.

b Ps. 56. 6. *c* 1 Sam. 24. 11. *d* Ps. 35. 23. & 44. 23. † Heb. *to meet me.* *e* ver. 14. *f* Ps. 57. 4. Prov. 12. 18. *g* Ps. 10. 11, 13. & 64. 5. & 73. 11. & 94. 7. *h* 1 Sam. 19. 16. Ps. 2. 4. *i* ver. 17. Ps. 62. 2. † Heb. *my high place.* *k* Ps. 21. 3. *l* Ps. 54. 7. & 92. 11. & 112. 8. † Heb. *mine observers.* Ps. 56. 2. *m* So Gen. 4. 12, 15. *n* Prov. 12. 13. & 18. 7. *o* Ps. 7. 9. *p* Ps. 83. 18. *q* ver. 6. *r* Job 15. 23. Ps. 109. 10. † Heb. *to eat.* ‖ Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.* *s* Ps. 18. 1. *t* ver. 9, 10.

PSALM 60.

1 *David, complaining to God of former judgment,* 4 *now, upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance.* 6 *Comforting himself in God's promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.*

To the chief Musician *upon [1] Shushan-eduth, ‖ Michtam of David, to teach; *when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

O GOD, *a* thou hast cast us off, thou
hast [2] †scattered us [2], thou hast been
displeased; O [3] turn thyself to [3] us again.
2 Thou hast made the [4] earth to tremble;
thou hast broken it: *b* heal the breaches
thereof; for it shaketh.
3 *c* Thou hast shewed thy people hard
things: *d* thou hast made us to drink the
wine of [5] astonishment.
4 *e* Thou hast given a banner to them
that fear thee, [6] that it may be display-
ed [6] β because of the truth β. Selah.

* Ps. 80, title. ‖ Or, *A golden Psalm.* * 2 Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1 Chr. 18. 3, 12. cir. 1040. *a* Ps. 44. 9. † Heb. *broken.* *b* 2 Chron. 7. 14. *c* Ps. 71. 20. *d* Isai. 51. 17, 22. Jer. 25. 15. *e* Ps. 20. 5.

5 *f* That thy beloved may be delivered;
save *with* thy right hand, and hear β me.
6 God hath *g* spoken [7] in his holiness;
I will rejoice, I will *h* divide *i* Shechem,
and mete out *k* the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine;
l Ephraim also *is* the [8] strength of mine
head; *m* Judah *is* my [9] lawgiver;
8 *n* Moab *is* my washpot; [10] *o* over Edom
will I cast out my shoe: β *p* Philistia,
[11] ‖ triumph thou because of me β.
9 Who will bring me *into* the †strong
city? who will lead me into Edom?
10 [12] *Wilt* not thou, O God, *which q* hadst
cast us off? and *thou*, O God, *which* didst
r not go [12] out with our armies?
11 Give us help from trouble: for *s* vain
is the †help of man.
12 Through God *t* we shall do valiantly:
for he *it is that* shall *u* tread down our
enemies.

f Ps. 108. 6, &c. *g* Ps. 89. 35. *h* Josh. 1. 6. *i* Gen. 12. 6. *k* Josh. 13. 27. *l* See Deut. 33. 17. *m* Gen. 49. 10. *n* 2 Sam. 8. 2. *o* 2 Sam. 8. 14. Ps. 108. 9. *p* 2 Sam. 8. 1. ‖ Or, *triumph thou over me: (by an irony:)* See Ps. 108. 9.

† Heb. *city of strength?* 2 Sam. 11. 1. & 12. 26. *q* ver. 1. Ps. 44. 9. & 108. 11. *r* Josh. 7. 12. *s* Ps. 118. 8. & 146. 3. † Heb. *salvation.* *t* Num. 24. 18. 1 Chr. 19. 13. *u* Isai. 63. 3.

PSALM 61.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience.* 4 *He voweth perpetual service unto him, because of his promises.*

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, *A Psalm* of David.

HEAR my cry, O God; attend unto
my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth [1] will I
cry unto thee, when my heart is over-
whelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is
[2] higher than I [2].
3 For thou hast been a shelter for me,
and a a strong tower from the enemy.
4 [3] *b* I will abide in thy tabernacle [3] for
ever: [4] *c* I will ‖ trust [4] in the covert of
thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my
vows: thou hast [5] given *me* [5] the heritage
of those that fear thy name.
6 [6] *d* † Thou wilt [6] prolong the king's life:
and his years † as many generations.
7 [7] He shall abide [7] before God for ever:
O prepare mercy *e* and truth, *which* may
preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name
for ever, that I may daily perform my
vows.

a Prov. 18. 10. *b* Ps. 27. 4. *c* Ps. 17. 8. & 57. 1. & 91. 4. ‖ Or, *make my refuge.* *d* Ps. 21. 4. † Heb. *Thou shalt add days to the days of the king.* † Heb. *as generation and generation.* *e* Ps. 40. 11. Prov. 20. 28.

PSALM 62.

1 *David professing his confidence in God discourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the same confidence he encourageth the godly.* 9 *No trust is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercy belong to God.*

To the chief Musician, to * Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

‖ TRULY *a* my soul [1] † waiteth upon [1]
God: from him *cometh* my salvation.
2 *b* He only *is* my rock and my salva-
tion; *he is* my † defence; *c* I shall not
be β greatly moved.
3 How long will ye [2] imagine mischief [2]
against a man? [3] ye shall be slain all of
you: *d* as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and
as* [3] a tottering fence.

1048. * 1 Chr. 25. 1, 3. ‖ Or, *Only.* *a* Ps. 33. 20. † Heb. *is silent.* Ps. 65. 1. *b* ver. 6. † Heb. *high place,* Ps. 59. 9, 17. *c* Ps. 37. 24. *d* Isai. 30. 13.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 59. [1] *V.* 10. *i.e.* come before (Ps. 21. 3).——[2] *V.* 11. make them wander to and fro (Num. 32. 13).——[3] *V.* 12. A sin of their mouth is the word of their lips; let them therefore.——[4] *V.* 13. *Or,* learn, *Hi. De.*——[5] *V.* 15. ; if they be not satisfied, yet must they pass the night, *He. Hu. De. Pe. Kay.*——*Ps.* 60. [1] *Title. i.e.* The lily of testimony.——[2] *V.* 1. *Lit.* broken us down.——[3] restore, *Ge. Ew. De.*——[4] *V.* 2. land.——[5] *V.* 3. bewilderment.——[6] *V.* 4. for them to flee unto. (The banner a rallying point for the fugitives, Jer. 4. 6.)

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 59. *V.* 9. β Upon thee, O my strength, I will wait, 10 *MSS. Sept. Targ. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Hu. De. Pe.* (*l.*)——*V.* 10. β My God with his, *Sept. Vulg. Ew. He. Hu. De. Pe.*——*V.* 11. β (make them fugitives by thy power, and) vagabonds, *Pesh. La.* (*l.*) Comp. Gen. 4. 12.——*Ps.* 60. *V.* 4. β from before the bow, *Sept. Vulg. Ge. Ew. Ol. Hi. Hu. Pe.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 6. *Or,* by (Ps. 89. 35), *Hu. De.*——[8] *V.* 7. *Or,* defence.——[9] sceptre.——[10] *V.* 8. *Or,* unto (as to a slave), *He. Hu. Rie.*——[11] *Rather,* shout (*viz.* ironically, greeting me as king, Num. 23. 21), *Ge. He. Hi. Kay;* cry, *Ew. De.*——[12] *V.* 10. So *Ew. He. Hi.;* Hast not THOU, O God, cast us off? and dost not, O God, *Hu. De.*——*Ps.* 61. [1] *V.* 2. do.——[2] *Or,* too high for me, *He. Hi. De. Kay.*——[3] *V.* 4. O let me sojourn in thy tent, *Ew. Hu. Hi. Pe.*——[4] let me take refuge.——[5] *V.* 5. granted, *Hi. De. Rie.*——[6] *V.* 6. *Or,* O, *Hi. Hu. De.*——[7] *V.* 7. Let him sit, *Ew. Hi. Hu. De.*——*Ps.* 62. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* is devotion unto, *De. Rie.*——[2] *V.* 3. rush.——[3] (how long) will ye be dashing at him, all of you, as at a bowing wall, at....?

VAR. READ.—*V.* 5. β us, *Heb. Text, and most moderns.*——*V.* 8. β upon Philistia is my triumph, *Hu.* (*pts.*) Comp. Ps. 108. 9.——*Ps.* 62. *V.* 2. β *Omit, an ancient MS. at Cambridge, Neubauer.* Comp. *v.* 6.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down
from his [4] excellency: they delight in
lies: [e] they bless with their mouth, but
they curse † inwardly. Selah.
5 [f] My soul, wait thou only upon God;
for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation:
he is my defence; I shall not be moved.
7 [5] [g] In God *is* [5] my salvation and my
glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my
refuge, *is* in God.
8 Trust in him at all times; ye people,
[h] pour out your heart before him: God
is [i] a refuge for us. Selah.
9 [k] Surely men of low degree *are* [6] vanity,
and men of high degree *are* a lie: to be
laid in the balance, they *are* ‖ altogether
[7] *lighter* than vanity [7].
10 Trust not in [8] oppression, and become
not vain in robbery: [l] if riches [9] increase,
set not your heart *upon them.*
11 [10] God hath spoken [m] once; twice have
I heard this [10]; that [n] ‖ power *belongeth*
unto God.
12 [11] Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth*
[o] mercy: for [p] thou renderest to every
man according to his work.

r Ps. 28. 3. † Heb. *in their inward parts.* f ver. 1, 2. g Jer. 3. 23. h 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 42. 4. Lam. 2. 19. i Ps. 18. 2. k Ps. 39. 5, 11. Isai. 40. 15, 17. Rom. 3. 4. ‖ Or, *alike.* l Job 31. 25. Ps. 52. 7. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 17. m Job 33. 14. n Rev. 19. 1. ‖ Or, *strength.* o Ps. 86. 15. & 103. 8. Dan. 9. 9. p Job 34. 11. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27. & 33. 20. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Ephes. 6. 8. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 12.

PSALM 63.

1 *David's thirst for God.* 4 *His manner of blessing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies' destruction, and his own safety.*

A Psalm of David, * when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

1 O GOD, thou *art* my God; [1] early will
I seek thee, [a] my soul thirsteth for
thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry
and † thirsty land, † where no water is;
2 [2] To see [b] thy power and thy glory, so
as I have seen thee in the sanctuary [2].
3 [c] Because thy lovingkindness *is* better
than life, my lips shall praise thee.
4 [3] Thus will I bless thee [d] while I live:
I will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My soul shall be [e] satisfied as *with*
† marrow and fatness; and my mouth
shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:
6 When [f] I remember thee upon my
bed, [4] *and* meditate on thee in the *night*
watches.
7 Because thou hast been my help,
[5] therefore [g] in the shadow of thy wings
will I [5] rejoice.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy
right hand upholdeth me.
9 [6] But those *that* seek my soul, to destroy
it, [6] shall go into the lower parts
of the earth.
10 † [h] They shall [7] fall by [7] the sword:
they shall be a portion for [8] foxes.
11 But the king shall rejoice in God;
[i] every one that sweareth by him shall
glory: but the mouth of them that speak
lies shall be stopped.

* 1 Sam. 22. 5. & 23. 14, 15, 16. a Ps. 42. 2. & 84. 2. & 143. 6. † Heb. *weary.* † Heb. *without water.* b See 1 Sam. 4. 21. 1 Chr. 16. 11. Ps. 27. 4. & 78. 61. c Ps. 30. 5. d Ps. 104. 33. & 146. 2. e Ps. 36. 8. † Heb. *fatness.* f Ps. 42. 8. & 119. 55. & 149. 5. g Ps. 61. 4. † Heb. *They shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.* h Ezek. 35. 5. i Deut. 6. 13. Isai. 45. 23. & 65. 16. Zeph. 1. 5.

PSALM 64.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoice at it.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer:
preserve my life from fear of the
enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of
the wicked; from the insurrection of the
workers of iniquity:
3 [a] Who whet their tongue like a sword,
[b] *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows,
even bitter words:
4 That they may shoot in secret at the
perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him,
and fear not.
5 [c] They encourage themselves *in* an
evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying
snares privily; [d] they say, Who shall see
them?
6 They search out iniquities; ‖ they [1] accomplish
† [2] a diligent search [2]: both the
inward *thought* of every one *of them,* and
the heart, *is* deep.
7 [e] But God shall shoot at them *with* an
arrow; suddenly † shall they be wounded.
8 β [3] So they shall make [f] their own
tongue to fall upon themselves [3] β: [g] all
that see them shall [4] flee away [4].
9 [h] And all men shall fear, and shall
[i] declare the work of God; [5] for they shall
wisely consider of [5] his doing.
10 [k] The righteous shall be glad in the
LORD, and shall trust in him; and all
the upright in heart shall glory.

a Ps. 11. 2. & 57. 4. b Ps. 58. 7. Jer. 9. 3. c See Prov. 1. 11. ‖ Or, *speech.* † Heb. *to hide snares.* d Ps. 10. 11. & 59. 7. ‖ Or, *we are consumed by that which they have throughly searched.* † Heb. *a search searched.* e Ps. 7. 12, 13. † Heb. *their wound shall be.* f Pro. 12. 13. & 18. 7. g Ps. 31. 11. & 52. 6. h Ps. 40. 3. i Jer. 50. 28. & 51. 10. k Ps. 32. 11. & 58. 10. & 68. 3.

PSALM 65.

1 *David praiseth God for his grace.* 4 *The blessedness of God's chosen by reason of benefits.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* Song of David.

1 PRAISE † waiteth for thee [1], O God,
in Sion: and unto thee shall the
vow be performed.
2 O thou that hearest prayer, [a] unto
thee [2] shall all flesh come.
3 [b] † Iniquities prevail against me: *as*
for our transgressions, thou shalt [c] purge
them away.
4 [3] [d] Blessed *is the man whom* thou [e] choosest,
and causest to approach *unto thee,*
that he may dwell in thy courts: [4] [f] we
shall [4] be satisfied with the goodness of
thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.
5 *By* terrible things in righteousness
[5] wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation;
who art the confidence of [g] all
the ends of the earth, and of β them that
are afar off *upon* the sea β:
6 Which by his strength setteth fast the
mountains; [h] *being* girded with power:
7 [i] Which stilleth the noise of the seas,
the noise of their waves, [k] and the tumult
of the [6] people.
8 [7] They also that [7] dwell in the uttermost
parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou
makest the [8] outgoings of the morning
and evening ‖ to rejoice.
9 Thou [l] visitest the earth, and ‖ [m] waterest
it: thou greatly enrichest it [n] with
the river of God, *which* is full of water:
thou [9] preparest them corn, [10] when thou
hast so provided for it [10].
10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly:
‖ thou settlest the furrows thereof:
† thou makest it soft with showers:
thou blessest the springing thereof.

† Heb. *is silent,* Ps. 62. 1. a Is. 66. 23. b Ps. 38. 4. & 40. 12. † Heb. *Words, or, Matters of iniquities.* c Ps. 51. 2. & 79. 9. Isai. 6. 7. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7, 9. d Ps. 33. 12. & 84. 4. e Ps. 4. 3. f Ps. 36. 8. g Ps. 22. 27. h Ps. 93. 1. i Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29. Matt. 8. 26. k Ps. 76. 10. Is. 17. 12, 13. ‖ Or, *to sing.* l Deut. 11. 12. ‖ Or, *after thou hadst made it to desire rain.* m Ps. 68. 9, 10. & 104. 13. Jer. 5. 24. n Ps. 46. 4. ‖ Or, *thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.* † Heb. *thou dissolvest it.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 4. *Or,* dignity.——[5] *V.* 7. Upon God (resteth).——[6] *V.* 9. *Lit.* a breath.——[7] *Or,* like a breath, *Ew. He. Hi. De. Rie.*——[8] *V.* 10. fraud.——[9] spring up.——[10] *V.* 11. *Or,* One thing hath God spoken; yea, two things are there which I have heard, *Hi. De.*——[11] *V.* 12. And that, *Hi. De.*——*Ps.* 63. [1] *V.* 1. earnestly.——[2] *V.* 2. So (*i.e.* with the same longing) have I gazed upon thee in the sanctuary, to behold [beholding, *Ew. Kay*], *&c., De. Ol.* ——[3] *V.* 4. So.——[4] *V.* 6. I.——[5] *V.* 7. and in.... do I.——[6] *V.* 9. But they,—unto destruction do they seek after my soul; they, *Ew. Hu. Rie. De.* ——[7] *V.* 10. be spilled into the hands of (Jer. 18. 21).——[8] jackals, *Houghton.*

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 64. [1] *V.* 6. (Text difficult, and probably corrupt.) —— [2] *Rather,* a plot diligently sought out. ——[3] *V.* 8. So shall they be made to stumble, their own tongue being against them, *Ew. He. De. Kay.*——[4] *Or,* shake the head, *Hu. De.*——[5] *V.* 9. and understand, *He. Hu. Hi. De.*——*Ps.* 65. [1] *V.* 1. Thine is devotion for praise, *De.* and in effect *Hi.*; Thine is devotion, yea praise, *Ge. Hu.* ——[2] *V.* 2. do.——[3] *V.* 4. Happy.——[4] O let us, *Ew. He. De. Pe. Kay.*——[5] *V.* 5. dost.——[6] *V.* 7. peoples. ——[7] *V.* 8. So that they which.——[8] risings.——[9] *V.* 9. providest.——[10] for so thou dost prepare it (*viz.* the earth).

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 64. *V.* 8. β And the hidden sins of their own tongue shall cause them to stumble, *Hi.* ——*Ps.* 65. *V.* 5. β the nations that are afar off, *Weir* (after *Pesh.*: text, as it stands, is extremely harsh).

† Heb. *the year of thy goodness.* † Heb. *are girded with joy.* o Isai. 55. 12.

11 [11] Thou crownest † the year with thy goodness [11]; and thy paths drop fatness.
12 [12] They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness [12]: and the little hills [13] † rejoice on every side [13].
13 The [14] pastures are clothed with flocks; [o] the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM 66.

1 *David exhorteth to praise God,* 5 *to observe his great works,* 8 *to bless him for his gracious benefits.* 12 *He voweth for himself religious service to God.* 16 *He declareth God's special goodness to himself.*

To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm.

a Ps. 100. 1. † Heb. *all the earth.* b Ps. 65. 5. c Ps. 18. 44. ‖ Or, *yield feigned obedience.* Ps. 18. 44. & 81. 15. † Heb. *lie.* d Ps. 22. 27. & 67. 3. & 117. 1. e Ps. 96. 1, 2. f Ps. 46. 8. g Ex. 14. 21. h Josh. 3. 14, 16. i Ps. 11. 4. † Heb. *putteth.* k Ps. 121. 3. l Ps. 17. 3. Isai. 48. 10. m Zech. 13. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 6,7. n Lam. 1. 13. o Isai. 51. 23. p Isai. 43. 2. † Heb. *moist.* q Ps. 100. 4. & 116. 14, 17, 18, 19. r Eccles. 5. 4. † Heb. *opened.* † Heb. *marrow.* s Ps. 34. 11. t Job 27. 9. Prov. 15. 29. & 28. 9. Isai. 1. 15. John 9. 31. James 4. 3. u Ps. 116. 1, 2.

[a] MAKE a joyful noise unto God, † all ye lands:
2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.
3 Say unto God, How [b] terrible *art thou in* thy works! [c] through the greatness of thy power [1] shall thine enemies ‖ † submit themselves unto thee.
4 [d] All the earth shall worship thee, and [e] shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.
5 [f] Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.
6 [g] He turned the sea into dry *land:* [h] they went through the flood on foot: there [2] did we [2] rejoice in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for ever; [i] his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.
8 O bless our God, ye [3] people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:
9 Which [4] † holdeth our soul in life, and [k] suffereth not our feet to be moved.
10 For [l] thou, O God, hast proved us: [m] thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
11 [n] Thou broughtest us into the [5] net; thou laidst β [6] affliction upon our loins.
12 [o] Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; [p] we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into β a [7] † wealthy *place* [7] β.
13 [q] I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: [r] I will pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
16 [s] Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 [t] If I [8] regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord [9] will not hear *me:*
19 *But* verily God [u] hath heard *me;* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM 67.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom,* 3 *to the joy of the people,* 6 *and the increase of God's blessings.*

To the chief Musician on [1] Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song.

a Num. 6. 25. Ps. 4. 6. & 31. 16. & 80. 3, 7, 19. & 119. 135. † Heb. *with us.* b Acts 18. 25. c Luke 2. 30, 31. Titus 2. 11. d Ps. 66. 4. e Ps. 96. 10, 13. & 98. 9. † Heb. *lead.* f Lev. 26. 4. Ps. 85. 12. Ezek. 34. 27. g Ps. 22. 27.

GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* [a] cause his face to shine † upon us; Selah.
2 That [b] thy way may be known upon earth, [c] thy saving health among all nations.
3 [d] Let the [2] people praise thee, O God; let all the [2] people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for [e] thou [3] shalt judge [3] the [2] people righteously, and [4] † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.
5 Let the [2] people praise thee, O God; let all the [2] people praise thee.
6 [5] [f] *Then* shall the earth yield [5] her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us; and [g] all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM 68.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies,* 7 *for his care of the church,* 19 *for his great works.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *or* Song of David.

a Num. 10. 35. Isai. 33. 3. † Heb. *from his face.* b Isai. 9. 18. Hos. 13. 3. c Ps. 97. 5. Mic. 1. 4. d Ps. 32. 11. & 58. 10. & 64. 10. † Heb. *rejoice with gladness.* e Ps. 66. 4. f ver. 33. Deut. 33. 26. g Ex. 6. 3. h Ps. 10. 14, 18. & 146. 9. i 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 113. 9. † Heb. *in a house.* k Ps. 107. 10, 14. & 146. 7. Acts 12. 6, &c. l Ps. 107. 34, 40. m Ex. 13. 21. Judg. 4. 14. Hab. 3. 13. n Ex. 19. 16, 18. Judg. 5. 4. Isai. 64. 1, 3. o Deut. 11. 11, 12. Ezek. 34. 26. † Heb. *shake out.* † Heb. *confirm it.* p Deut. 26. 5, 9. Ps. 74. 19. † Heb. *army.* q Num. 31. 8, 9, 54. Josh. 10. 16. & 12. 8. † Heb. *did flee, did flee.*

LET [a] God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee † before him.
2 [b] As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: [c] as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But [d] let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them † exceedingly rejoice.
4 [e] Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: [1] [f] extol him that rideth [2] upon the heavens β [g] by his name JAH β [2], and rejoice before him.
5 [h] A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 [i] God setteth the solitary † in families: [k] he bringeth out those which are bound [3] with chains: but [3] [l] the rebellious dwell in a dry *land.*
7 O God, [m] when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:
8 [n] The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: [4] *even* Sinai itself *was moved* [4] at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 [o] Thou, O God, [5] didst † send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary [5].
10 Thy [6] congregation [7] hath dwelt [7] therein: [p] thou, O God, [8] hast prepared [8] of thy goodness for the poor.
11 The Lord [9] gave the word: [10] great *was* the † company of those that publish-ed *it* [10].
12 [q] Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided [9] the spoil.
13 [11] [r] Though ye have lien among the pots, [s] *yet shall ye be as* the wings [11] of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 [t] When [12] the Almighty [12] scattered

r Ps. 81. 6. s Ps. 105. 37. t Num. 21. 3 Josh. 10. 10. & 12. 1, &c.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 11. The year of thy goodness thou hast crowned, *Ew. Ol. He. De.*—[12] *V.* 12. Yea, the pastures of, *&c.* do drop.—[13] gird themselves with joy.—[14] *V.* 13. meadows.—*Ps.* 66. [1] *V.* 3. *Rather,* do.—[2] *V.* 6. let us ... ! *He. Ol. Pe. Kay.*—[3] *V.* 8. peoples.—[4] *V.* 9. hath placed.—[5] *V.* 11. prison (*or,* hold), *Hu. De.*—[6] a heavy burden.—[7] *V.* 12. *Lit.* running over (Ps. 23. 5). *See* Var. Read.—[8] *V.* 18. had regarded.—[9] would.—*Ps.* 67. [1] *Title, i.e.* Strings.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 66. *V.* 11. β (didst put) shaking (into), *Hi.* (*l.*) Comp. Ps. 69. 23.—*V.* 12. β an ample space, *Houb. Ew. Hi. Hu. Gr.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 3—5. peoples.—[3] *V.* 4. judgest.—[4] dost guide.—[5] *V.* 6. The earth hath given.—*Ps.* 68. [1] *V.* 4. make a highway for (Isa. 40. 3).—[2] through the deserts; JAH (*rather,* YAH) is his name.—[3] *V.* 6. into prosperity: only.—[4] *V.* 8. yon Sinai also.—[5] *V.* 9. with a bounteous rain didst sprinkle thine inheritance; and when it fainted, then thou didst confirm it.—[6] *V.* 10. family, *Ew. Hi. Rie.;* herd, *De. Kay.*—[7] did settle down.—[8] didst prepare (it), *Ew. Hi. Rie.;* didst prepare, *He. De.*—[9] *Vs.* 11, 12. So *Ew. He. Hu. Rie.;* giveth....is, *&c. Hi. De.* (*Ew. &c.* refer the words to the victories under the Judges, *Hi. De.* to some present success).—[10] *V.* 11. the women who tell the tidings are a great host.—[11] *V.* 13. Will ye lie among the sheepfolds? (between) the wings....? *J. D. Mich. and with slight variations* (as the wings.... *Pe.;* ye wings.... *Hi. Kay*), *Herder, Hu. Hi. Pe. Kay.* Comp. Judg. 5. 16.—[12] *V.* 14. *Heb.* Shaddai.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 68. *V.* 4. β in YAH exult, *Reifmann.*

kings ‖ in it, it [13] was *white* as snow [13] in
Salmon.
15 [14] The hill of God *is as* [14] the hill of
Bashan; [15] an high hill *as* [15] the hill of
Bashan.
16 [u] Why [16] leap ye, ye high hills [16]? [x] *this*
is the hill *which* God [17] desireth to dwell
in; yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for
ever.
17 [y] The chariots of God *are* twenty thou-
sand, ‖ *even* thousands [18] of angels [18]: the
Lord *is* among them, β [19] *as in* Sinai, in
the holy *place* [19] β.
18 [z] Thou hast ascended on high, [a] thou
hast led [20] captivity captive: [b] thou hast re-
ceived gifts [21] † for men; yea, [22] *for* [c] the
rebellious also, [d] that the LORD God might
dwell *among them* [22].
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, [23] *who* daily load-
eth us *with benefits, even* the God of [23]
our salvation. Selah.
20 [24] *He that is* our God *is* the [24] God of
salvation; and [e] unto GOD the Lord *belong*
[25] the issues [25] from death.
21 But [f] God shall [26] wound the head
of his enemies, [g] *and* the hairy scalp of
such an one as goeth on still in his tres-
passes.
22 The Lord said, I will bring [h] again
from Bashan, I will bring [27] *my people* [27]
again [i] from the depths of the sea:
23 [k] That thy foot may be ‖ dipped [28] in
the blood of *thine* enemies, [l] *and* the
tongue of thy dogs in the same [28].
24 They have seen thy goings, O God;
even the goings of my God, my King,
[29] in the sanctuary [29].
25 [m] The singers [30] went before, the play-
ers on instruments *followed* after; among
them were the [30] damsels playing with tim-
brels.
26 Bless ye God in the congregations,
even the Lord, [31] ‖ from [n] the fountain of
Israel.
27 There *is* [o] little Benjamin [32] *with* their
ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ *and* their
[33] council, the princes of Zebulun, *and*
the princes of Naphtali.
28 β Thy God hath [p] commanded β thy
strength: strengthen, O God, that which
thou hast wrought for us.
29 [34] Because of [34] thy temple at Jeru-
salem [q] shall kings bring presents unto
thee.
30 Rebuke [35] ‖ the company of spear-

‖ Or, *for her, she was.* — u Ps. 114. 4, 6. — x Deut. 12. 5, 11. 1 Kings 9. 3. Ps. 87. 1, 2. & 132. 13, 14. — y Deut. 33. 2. 2 Kings 6. 16, 17. Dan. 7. 10. Hebr. 12. 22. Rev. 9. 16. — ‖ Or, even *many thousands.* — z Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8. — a Judg. 5. 12. — b Acts 2. 4, 33. — † Heb. *in the man.* — c 1 Tim. 1. 13. — d Ps. 78. 60. — e Deut. 32. 39. Prov. 4. 23. Rev. 1. 18. & 20. 1. — f Ps. 110. 6. Hab. 3. 13. — g Ps. 55. 23. — h Num. 21. 33. — i Ex. 14. 22. — k Ps. 58. 10. — ‖ Or, *red.* — l 1 Kings 21. 19. — m 1 Chr. 13. 8. & 15. 16. Ps. 47. 5. — ‖ Or, ye that *are of the fountain of Israel.* — n Deut. 33. 28. Isai. 48. 1. — o 1 Sam. 9. 21. — ‖ Or, with *their company.* — p So Ps. 42. 8. — q 1 Kings 10. 10, 24, 25. 2 Chr. 32. 23. Ps. 72. 10. & 76. 11. Is. 60. 16, 17.

‖ Or, *the beasts of the reeds*, Jer. 51. 32, 33.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 14. *Lit.* snowed, *i.e. perhaps*, was as a fall of snow; whether of the naked bodies of the slain, *Tholuck, De. Burgess;* or of the broken masses and glistering armour of the fugitives, *Pe. Bö. De.* (*alt.*)——[14] *V.* 15. A hill of God is.——[15] a hill of many peaks is.——[16] *V.* 16. are ye so envious, ye hills of many peaks?——[17] hath desired.——[18] *V.* 17. told twice over.——[19] *Lit.* Sinai in the sanctuary (*i.e.* Zion is a second Sinai; So *Bö. De.*); *or*, Sinai is in holiness, *Ew. Kay. See* Var. Read.——[20] *V.* 18. *i.e.* thy captives; comp. Judg. 5. 12.——[21] amongst, *He. Hi. Hu. De. Pe.;* of (consisting of), *Bö. Ew. Kay* (comp. Ezra 8. 20).——[22] even amongst the rebellious, to dwell (there), O LORD God! *He. Hi. De.;* the rebellious also shall dwell with the LORD God, *De W. Ew. Hu.*——[23] *V.* 19. day by day he beareth our burdens for us; God is, *Ew. Hu. Kamp. De.*——[24] *V.* 20. God is to us a.——[25] escapes.——[26] *V.* 21. smite in pieces.——[27] *V.* 22. *Supply rather*, thy foes, *Ew. Hu. Kamp. Pe.;* comp. Amos 9. 1—3.——[28] *V.* 23. in blood; that the tongue of thy dogs may have its portion of the enemy.——[29] *V.* 24. into, &c., *Hu. Pe.;* in holiness, *Ew. Hi. De. Kay.*——[30] *V.* 25. go....follow after: in the midst of.——[31] *V.* 26. ye of. Comp. Isa. 48. 1.——[32] *V.* 27. *Omit.*——[33] company.——[34] *V.* 29. From, *Hi. De.*; also *Hu. Pe. Land*, but joining 'from thy temple' to *v.* 28, and with 'Unto' for *at.*——[35] *V.* 30. the beast of the reeds.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β (come) from Sinai in holiness, *Hi.* (Ps. 77. 13); come from Sinai into the sanctuary, *Pe. Land.*——*V.* 28. β So *He. Hi. De.;* Command, O God, *Sept. Bö. Ew. Ol. Hu. Schr. Rie.*

men [35], [r] the multitude of the bulls, with
the calves of the [36] people, [37] *till every*
one [s] submit himself with pieces of sil-
ver [37]: β ‖ scatter thou β the people *that*
delight in war.
31 [t] Princes shall come out of Egypt;
[u] Ethiopia shall [38] soon [x] stretch out [38] her
hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the
earth; O sing praises unto the Lord;
Selah:
33 To him [y] that rideth upon the hea-
vens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo,
[z] he doth † send out his voice, *and that*
a mighty voice.
34 [a] Ascribe ye strength unto God: his
excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength
is in the ‖ clouds.
35 O God, [b] *thou art* terrible out of thy
holy [39] places: the God of Israel *is* he
that giveth strength and power unto *his*
people. Blessed *be* God.

r Ps. 22. 12. — s 2 Sam. 3. 2, 6. — ‖ Or, *he scattereth.* — t Is. 19. 19, 21. — u Ps. 72. 9. Isai. 45. 14. Zeph. 3. 10. Acts 8. 27. — x Ps. 44. 20. — y ver. 4. Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3. — z Ps. 29. 3, &c. — † Heb. *give.* — a Ps. 29. 1. — ‖ Or, *heavens.* — b Ps. 45. 4. & 65. 5. & 66. 5. & 76. 12.

PSALM 69.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 22 *He devoteth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiving.*

To the chief Musician *upon [1] Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David.

SAVE me, O God; for [a] the waters are
come in unto *my* soul.
2 [b] I sink in † deep mire, where *there*
is no standing: I am come into † deep
waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 [c] I am weary of my crying: my throat
is dried: [d] mine eyes fail while I wait
for my God.
4 They that [e] hate me without a cause
are more than the hairs of mine head:
they that would destroy me, *being* mine
enemies wrongfully, are mighty: [2] then I
restored *that* which I took not away [2].
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness;
and my † sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O
Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed [3] for my
sake [3]: let not those that seek thee be
confounded [3] for my sake [3], O God of
Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I have borne re-
proach; shame hath covered my face.
8 [f] I am become a stranger unto my
brethren, and an alien unto my mother's
children.
9 [g] For the zeal of thine house hath
eaten me up; [h] and the reproaches of
them that reproached thee are fallen up-
on me.
10 [i] When I [4] wept, *and chastened* my
soul with [4] fasting, that was to my re-
proach.
11 I made sackcloth also my garment;
[k] and I became a proverb to them.
12 They that sit in the gate [5] speak a-
gainst me; and [l] I *was* the song of the
† drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto
thee, O LORD, [m] *in* an acceptable time:
O God, in the multitude of thy mercy
hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let
me not sink: [n] let me be delivered from
them that hate me, and out of [o] the
deep waters.
15 Let not the waterflood overflow me,
neither let the deep swallow me up, and
let not the pit [p] shut her mouth upon
me.

* Ps. 45, title. — a ver. 2, 14, 15. Jonah 2. 5. — b Ps. 40. 2. — † Heb. *the mire of depth.* — † Heb. *depth of waters.* — c Ps. 6. 6. — d Ps. 119. 82, 123. Isa. 38. 14. — e Ps. 35. 19. John 15. 25. — † Heb. *guiltiness.* — f Ps. 31. 11. Isai. 53. 3. John 1. 11. & 7. 5. — g Ps. 119. 139. John 2. 17. — h See Ps. 89. 50, 51. Rom. 15. 3. — i Ps. 35. 13, 14. — k 1 Kings 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. — l Job 30. 9. Ps. 35. 15, 16. — † Heb. *drinkers of strong drink.* — m Isa. 49. 8. & 55. 6. 2 Cor. 6. 2. — n Ps. 144. 7. — o ver. 1, 2, 15. — p Num. 16. 33.

VAR. REND.—[36] *V.* 30. peoples.——[37] So *He. Ge. De.; but text and sense doubtful.*——[38] *V.* 31. stretch out quickly.——[39] *V.* 35. *Or*, place. (Honorific plural for singular.)——*Ps.* 69. [1] *Title. i.e.* Lilies.——[2] *V.* 4. *Or*, what I took not away, I must then restore, *Hu. De. Pe.*——[3] *V.* 6. through me.——[4] *V.* 10. wept (with) my soul in, *Ew. Hi. De.* (Jer. 13. 17).——[5] *V.* 12. talk of.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β So *Sept. Ew. Bö. Hu. Hi.* (*changing points*); he hath scattered, *Text, He. De.*

q Ps. 63. 3. r Ps. 25. 16. & 86. 16. s Ps. 27. 9. & 102. 2. † Heb. *make haste to hear me.* t Ps. 22. 6, 7. Isai. 53. 3. Hebr. 12. 2. u Ps. 142. 4. Isai. 63. 5. † Heb. *to lament with me.* x Job 16. 2. y Matt. 27. 34, 48. Mark 15. 23. John 19. 29. z Rom. 11. 9, 10. a Is. 6. 9, 10. John 12. 39, 40. Rom. 11. 10. 2 Cor. 3. 14. b 1 Thess. 2. 16. c Matt. 23. 38. Acts 1. 20. † Heb. *their palace.* † Heb. *let there not be a dweller.* d See 2 Chr. 28. 9. Zech. 1. 15. e Isai. 53. 4. † Heb. *thy wounded.* f Rom. 1. 28. ‖ Or, *punishment of iniquity.* g Isai. 26. 10. Rom. 9. 31. h Ex. 32. 32. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. i Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10. 20. Heb. 12. 23. k Ps. 28. 7. l Ps. 50. 13, 14, 23. m Ps. 34. 2. ‖ Or, *meek.* n Ps. 22. 26. o Eph. 3. 1. p Ps. 96. 11. & 148. 1. Isai. 44. 23. & 49. 13. q Isai. 55. 12. † Heb. *creepeth.* r Ps. 51. 18. Isai. 44. 26. s Ps. 102. 28.

16 Hear me, O LORD; q for thy loving-
kindness *is* good: r turn unto me ac-
cording to the multitude of thy tender
mercies.
17 And s hide not thy face from thy
servant; for I am in trouble: † hear me
speedily.
18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* re-
deem it: deliver me because of mine
enemies.
19 Thou hast known t my reproach, and
my shame, and my dishonour: mine ad-
versaries *are* all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and
β I am full of heaviness: and u I β look-
ed *for some* † to take pity, but *there was*
none; and for x comforters, but I found
none.
21 They gave me also gall for my meat;
y and in my thirst they gave me vinegar
to drink.
22 z Let their table become a snare be-
fore them: and [6] *that which should have
been* for *their* welfare [6], *let it become* a
trap.
23 a Let their eyes be darkened, that
they see not; and make their loins con-
tinually to shake.
24 b Pour out thine indignation upon
them, and let thy wrathful anger take
hold of them.
25 c Let † their [7] habitation be desolate;
and † let none dwell in their tents.
26 For d they persecute e *him* whom thou
hast smitten; and they talk [8] to the
grief [8] of † those whom thou hast
wounded.
27 f Add ‖ iniquity unto their iniquity;
g and let them not come into thy right-
eousness.
28 Let them h be blotted out of the
book of the living, i and not be written
with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy
salvation, O God, set me up on high.
30 k I will praise the name of God with a
song, and will magnify him with thanks-
giving.
31 [9] l *This* also [9] shall please the LORD
better than an ox *or* bullock that hath
horns and hoofs.
32 m The ‖ humble shall see *this, and* be
glad: [10] and n your heart shall live [10]
that seek God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and
despiseth not o his prisoners.
34 p Let the heaven and earth praise
him, the seas, q and every thing that
† moveth therein.
35 r For God will save Zion, and will
build the cities of Judah: that they may
dwell there, and have it in possession.
36 s The seed also of his servants shall
inherit it: and they that love his name
shall dwell therein.

PSALM 70.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

* Ps. 38, title. a Ps. 40. 13, &c. & 71. 12. † Heb. *to my help.* b Ps. 35. 4, 26. & 71. 13. c Ps. 40. 15.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, [1] * to bring to remembrance [1].

MAKE *haste,* a O God, to deliver me;
make haste † to help me, O LORD.
2 b Let them be ashamed and confound-
ed that seek after my soul: let them be
turned backward, and put to confusion,
that desire my hurt.
3 c Let them be turned back for a
reward of their shame that say, Aha,
aha.
4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice
and be glad in thee: and let such as
love thy salvation say continually, Let
God be magnified.
5 d But I *am* poor and needy: e make
haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my
help and my deliverer; O LORD, make
no tarrying.

d Ps. 40. 17. e Ps. 141. 1.

PSALM 71.

1 *David, in confidence of faith, and experience of God's favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul.* 14 *He promiseth constancy.* 17 *He prayeth for perseverance.* 19 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.*

1023. a Ps. 25. 2, 3. & 31. 1. b Ps. 31. 1. c Ps. 17. 6. d Ps. 31. 2, 3. † Heb. *Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.* e Ps. 44. 4. f Ps. 140. 1, 4. g Jer. 17. 7, 17. h Ps. 22. 9, 10. Isai. 46. 3. i Isai. 8. 18. Zech. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 9. k Ps. 35. 28. l ver. 18. † Heb. *watch, or, observe.* m 2 Sam. 17. 1. Matt 27. 1. n Ps. 22. 11, 19. & 35. 22. & 38. 21, 22. o Ps. 70. 1. p ver. 24. Ps. 35. 4, 26. & 40. 14. & 70. 2. q ver. 8, 24. Ps. 35. 28. r Ps. 40. 5. & 139. 17, 18. s ver. 9. † Heb. *unto old age and grey hairs.* † Heb. *thine arm.* t Ps. 57. 10. u Ps. 35. 10. & 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8. x Ps. 60. 3. y Hos. 6. 1, 2.

IN a thee, O LORD, do I put my trust:
let me never be [1] put to confusion [1].
2 b Deliver me in thy righteousness, and
cause me to escape: [2] c incline thine ear
unto me, and save me.
3 β [3] d † Be thou my strong [3] habitation,
whereunto I may continually resort:
thou hast given e commandment β to save
me; for thou *art* my [4] rock and my fort-
ress.
4 f Deliver me, O my God, out of the
hand of the wicked, out of the hand of
the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou *art* g my hope, O Lord GOD:
thou art my trust from my youth.
6 [5] h By thee have I been holden up [5]
from the womb: thou art [6] he that took
me out of [6] my mother's bowels: my
praise *shall be* continually of thee.
7 i I [7] am as a wonder [7] unto many; but
thou *art* my strong refuge.
8 Let k my mouth be filled *with* thy
praise *and with* thy honour all the day.
9 l Cast me not off in the time of old
age; forsake me not when my strength
faileth.
10 For mine enemies speak against me;
and they that † lay wait for my soul
m take counsel together,
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: [8] per-
secute and take him; for *there is* none to
deliver *him.*
12 n O God, be not far from me: O my
God, o make haste for my help.
13 p Let them be confounded *and* con-
sumed that are adversaries to my soul;
let them be covered *with* reproach and
dishonour that seek my hurt.
14 But I will hope continually, and will
yet praise thee more and more.
15 q My mouth shall shew forth thy right-
eousness *and* thy salvation all the day;
for r I know not the numbers *thereof.*
16 I will [9] go in the strength [9] of the
Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy
righteousness, *even* of thine only.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my
youth: and hitherto have I declared thy
wondrous works.
18 s Now also † when I am old and grey-
headed, O God, forsake me not; until I
have shewed † thy [10] strength unto [11] *this*
generation, *and* thy power to every one
that is to come.
19 t Thy righteousness also, O God, [12] *is*
very high [12], who hast done great things:
u O God, who *is* like unto thee!
20 x *Thou,* which hast shewed β me great
and sore troubles, y shalt quicken β me

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 22. while they are at peace.—[7] *V.* 25. encampment.—[8] *V.* 26. of the smart.—[9] *V.* 31. And this.—[10] *V.* 32. let your heart revive, ye.—*Ps.* 70. [1] *Title. See* Ps. 38.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 69. *V.* 20. β it is very sick: I, *Weir.* Comp. Jer. 14. 19; 15. 18.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 71. [1] *V.* 1. ashamed (as Ps. 31. 1).—[2] *V.* 2. bow down (*ib.*).—[3] *V.* 3. Be to me a rock of, *He. De. Kay.*—[4] crag.—[5] *V.* 6. Upon .... supported (Ps. 22. 10).—[6] my benefactor from, *Ge. Ew. Hu. Pe.*—[7] *V.* 7. am become as a portent.—[8] *V.* 11. pursue.—[9] *V.* 16. come with the mighty acts.—[10] *V.* 18. *Lit.* arm.—[11] a (*i.e.* a fresh: Ps. 22. 30).—[12] *V.* 19. reacheth even on high.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 71. *V.* 3. β *Sept.* renders almost as Ps. 31. 2: hence *Hi. Schr.* would read, as there, 'Be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence,' supposing that the verse here had become partly illegible, and that the reading in the text arose from an attempt to restore it.—*V.* 20. β us, *Heb. text, and all moderns* (*l.*).

again, and shalt bring β me up again
from the [13] depths of the earth.
21 [14] Thou shalt increase [14] my greatness,
and [15] comfort me on every side [15].
22 I will also praise thee † [z] with the
psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto
thee will I sing with the harp, O thou
[a] Holy One of Israel.
23 My lips shall greatly rejoice [16] when
I [16] sing unto thee; and [b] my soul,
which thou hast redeemed.
24 [c] My tongue also shall talk of thy
righteousness all the day long: for [d] they
are confounded, for they are brought un-
to shame, that seek my hurt.

† Heb. *with the instrument of psaltery.*
z Ps. 92. 1, 2, 3. & 150. 3.
a 2 Kings 19. 22. Isai. 60. 9.
b Ps. 103. 4.
c ver. 8, 15.
d ver. 13.

PSALM 72.

1 *David, praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christ's kingdom.* 18 *He blesseth God.*

A Psalm 1 ‖ [*] for Solomon.

GIVE the king thy judgments, O God,
and thy righteousness unto the king's
son.
2 [2] [a] He shall [2] judge thy people with
righteousness, and thy poor with judg-
ment.
3 [3] [b] The mountains shall [3] [4] bring peace
to the people, and the little hills, [5] by
righteousness.
4 [2] [c] He shall [2] judge the poor of the
people, [2] he shall [2] save the children of
the needy, and shall break in pieces the
oppressor.
5 They shall fear thee [d] as long as the
sun and moon endure, throughout all
generations.
6 [e] He shall come down like rain upon
the mown grass: as showers *that* water
the earth.
7 In his days shall β the righteous β
flourish; [f] and abundance of peace † so
long as the moon endureth.
8 [2] [g] He shall [2] have dominion also from
sea to sea, and from the river unto the
ends of the earth.
9 β [h] They that dwell in the wilderness β
shall bow before him; [i] and his enemies
shall lick the dust.
10 [k] The kings of Tarshish and of the
[6] isles shall [7] bring presents: the kings of
Sheba and Seba shall offer [8] gifts.
11 [l] Yea, all kings shall fall down before
him: all nations shall serve him.
12 For he [9] [m] shall deliver the needy
when he crieth; the poor also, and *him*
that hath no helper.
13 He shall spare the poor and needy,
and shall save the souls of the needy.
14 He shall redeem their soul from de-
ceit and violence: and [n] precious shall
their blood be [9] in his sight.
15 [10] And he shall live, and to him † shall
be given [10] of the gold of Sheba: [11] prayer
also shall be made [11] for him continu-
ally; *and* daily [12] shall he be praised [12].

‖ Or, *of.*
* Ps. 127, title.
1015.
a Isai. 11. 2, 3, 4. & 32. 1.
b Ps. 85. 10. Isai. 32. 17. & 52. 7.
c Isai. 11. 4.
d ver. 7, 17. Ps. 89. 36, 37.
e 2 Sam. 23. 4. Hos. 6. 3.
f Isai. 2. 4. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 33.
† Heb. *till there be no moon.*
g See Ex. 23. 31. 1 Kings 4. 21, 24. Ps. 2. 8. & 80. 11. & 89. 25. Zech. 9. 10.
h Ps. 74. 14.
i Isai. 49. 23. Mic. 7. 17.
k 2 Chr. 9. 21. Ps. 45. 12. & 68. 29. Isai. 49. 7. & 60. 6, 9.
l Is. 49. 22, 23.
m Job 29. 12.
n Ps. 116. 15.
† Heb. *one shall give.*

16 [13] There shall be an handful [13] of
corn in the earth upon the top of the
mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake
like Lebanon: [o] and [14] *they* of the city
shall flourish [14] like grass of the earth.
17 [15] [p] His name † shall [15] endure for ever:
[15] † his name shall [15]. [16] be continued [16]
as long as the sun: and [q] *men* shall [17] be
blessed [17] [18] in him: [r] all nations shall
call him [19] blessed.
18 [s] Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God
of Israel, [t] who only doeth wondrous
things.
19 And [u] blessed *be* his glorious name for
ever: [x] and let the whole earth be filled
with his glory; Amen, and Amen.
20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse
are ended.

o 1 Kin. 4. 20.
p Ps. 89. 36.
† Heb. *shall be.*
† Heb. *shall be as a son to continue his father's name for ever.*
q Gen. 12. 3. & 22. 18. Jer. 4. 2.
r Luke 1. 48.
s 1 Chr. 29. 10. Ps. 41. 13. & 106. 48.
t Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 77. 14. & 136. 4.
u Neh. 9. 5.
x Num. 14. 21. Zech. 14. 9.

PSALM 73.

1 *The prophet, prevailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked.* 13 *The wound given thereby, diffidence.* 15 *The victory over it, knowledge of God's purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

‖ A Psalm of [*] Asaph.

TRULY ‖ God *is* good to Israel, *even*
to such as are † of a clean heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost
gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.
3 [a] For I was envious at the [1] foolish,
when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For β *there are* no [2] bands in [2] their
death: but their strength *is* † firm β.
5 [b] They *are* not † in trouble *as other*
men; neither are they plagued † like *other*
men.
6 Therefore pride compasseth them [3] a-
bout as a chain [3]; violence covereth them
[c] *as* a garment.
7 β [d] Their eyes stand [4] out with [4] fat-
ness β: [5] † they have more than heart
could wish [5].
8 [e] They [6] are corrupt [6], and [f] speak wick-
edly *concerning* oppression: they [g] speak
loftily.
9 They set their mouth [7] [h] against the
heavens, and their tongue walketh through
the earth.
10 Therefore β [8] his people [8] return [9] hi-
ther β: [i] and waters of a full *cup* are
wrung out [10] to them.
11 And they say, [k] How doth God know?
and is there knowledge in the most
High?
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who
[l] prosper in the world; they increase *in*
riches.
13 [m] Verily I have cleansed my heart *in*
vain, and [n] washed my hands in inno-
cency.
14 For all the day long have I been
plagued, and † chastened every morn-
ing.
15 If I [11] say, I will speak thus; behold,
I should [12] offend *against* [12] the genera-
tion of thy children.
16 [o] When I thought to know this, † it
was too painful for me;

‖ Or, *A Psalm for Asaph.*
* Ps. 50, title.
‖ Or, *Yet.*
† Heb. *clean of heart.*
a Job 21. 7. Ps. 37. 1. Jer. 12. 1.
† Heb. *fat.*
b Job 21. 9.
† Heb. *in the trouble of other men.*
† Heb. *with.*
c So Ps. 109. 18.
d Job 15. 27. Ps. 17. 10. & 119. 70. Jer. 5. 28.
† Heb. *they pass the thoughts of the heart.*
e Ps. 53. 1.
f Hos. 7. 16.
g 2 Pet. 2. 18. Jude 16.
h Rev. 13. 6.
i Ps. 75. 8.
k Job 22. 13. Ps. 10. 11. & 94. 7.
l ver. 3.
m Job 21. 15. & 34. 9. & 35. 3. Mal. 3. 14.
n Ps. 26. 6.
† Heb. *my chastisement was.*
o Eccl. 8. 17.
† Heb. *it was labour in mine eyes.*

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 20. deep waters.——[14] *V.* 21. O multiply.——[15] turn thyself to comfort me.——[16] *V.* 23. for I will, *He. Hu. Rie. Pe.*——*Ps.* 72. [1] *Title. Or,* by.——[2] *Vs.* 2, 4, 8. Let him.——[3] *V.* 3. Let the mountains, *and similarly throughout to v.* 8, *and again vs.* 16, 17; so *Ew. Hi. Hu. Ol. De. Pe. Gr.*——[4] bear.——[5] in.——[6] *V.* 10. *Or,* sea-coasts.——[7] render.——[8] dues.——[9] *Vs.* 12–14. *Rather,* delivereth .... spareth...... saveth...... redeemeth......is their blood, *Ew. He. Hi. Hu. Ol. Pe.* and in effect *De.*——[10] *V.* 15. That he (the poor, *vs.* 12, 13) may live, and give to him, *Ew. He. Hi. Hu. Pe. Pu.*; That he [the poor] may live, and he [the king] will give to him, *De.*——[11] *Lit.* and he (*or,* one) shall pray.——[12] *Lit.* shall he (*or,* one) bless him (A.V. understands 'he', as often in Hebrew, in the sense of 'one': one shall bless him=he shall be blessed).

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 72. *V.* 7. β righteousness, 3 *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. La. Gr.* Comp. Isa. 45. 8.——*V.* 9. β So *Ge. Hi. De.*, but questionably. Foemen, *Ol. Hu. Ch. Gr.* (*l*).

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 16. Let there be an abundance.——[14] let them bloom out of the city.——[15] *V.* 17. Let his name.——[16] increase itself (*lit.* propagate).——[17] bless themselves.——[18] *Or,* through.——[19] happy.——*Ps.* 73. [1] *V.* 3. boastful.——[2] *V.* 4. fetters for, *He. Pe.*; tortures in, *most moderns.*——[3] *V.* 6. about their neck.——[4] *V.* 7. forth from, *He. De. Pe. Kay.*——[5] the imaginations of (their) heart overflow.——[6] *V.* 8. mock.——[7] *V.* 9. in.——[8] *V.* 10. *i.e.* by the multitude following each one of them.——[9] *Or,* thither (?), *i.e.* after them (?).——[10] by.——[11] *V.* 15. had said.——[12] have been faithless to.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 73. *V.* 4. β they have no tortures; sound and stalwart is their strength (*or,* their body), *Ew. Hi. Ol. Bö. De.* (dividing words differently).——*V.* 7. β Out of a fatty heart (Ps. 17. 10) their iniquity cometh forth, *Sept. Pesh. Ge. Ew. Hi. Bö. Hu.* (*l.*)——*V.* 10. β are they satisfied with bread, *Houb. La.*

17 Until [p] I went into the [13] sanctuary of
God; [14] *then* understood I [q] their [14] end.
18 Surely [r] thou [15] didst set them in slip-
pery places: thou [16] castedst them down
into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation,
as in a moment! they are utterly con-
sumed with terrors.
20 [s] As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*,
O Lord, [17] [t] when thou awakest [17], thou
shalt despise their [18] image.
21 [19] Thus my heart was [20] [u] grieved, and
I was pricked in my reins.
22 [x] So [21] foolish *was* I, and † ignorant:
I was *as* a beast † before thee.
23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with
thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right
hand.
24 [y] Thou [22] shalt guide me with thy
counsel, and afterward receive me *to*
glory.
25 [z] Whom have I in heaven *but thee?*
and *there is* none upon earth *that* I de-
sire beside thee.
26 [a] My flesh and my heart faileth: *but*
God *is* the † strength of my heart, and
[b] my portion for ever.
27 For, lo, [c] they that are far from thee
shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them
that [d] go a whoring from thee.
28 But *it is* good for me to [e] draw near
to God: I have put my trust in the Lord
GOD, that I may [f] declare all thy works.

p Ps. 77. 13.
q Ps. 37. 38.
r Ps. 35. 6.
s Job 20. 8. Ps. 90. 5. Isai. 29. 7, 8.
t Ps. 78. 65.
u ver. 3.
x Ps. 92. 6. Prov. 30. 2.
† Heb. *I knew not.*
† Heb. *with thee.*
y Ps. 32. 8. Isai. 58. 8.
z Phil. 3. 8.
a Ps. 84. 2. & 119. 81.
† Heb. *rock.*
b Ps. 16. 5. & 119. 57.
c Ps. 119. 155.
d Ex. 34. 15. Num. 15. 39. James 4. 4.
e Heb. 10. 22.
f Ps. 107. 22. & 118. 17.

PSALM 74.

1 *The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary.* 10 *He moveth God to help in consideration of his power,* 18 *of his reproachful enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.*

[1] ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou [a] cast *us* off for
ever? *why* doth thine anger [b] smoke
against [c] the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation, [d] *which*
thou hast purchased of old; [2] the ‖ [e] rod
of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast re-
deemed; this [2] mount Zion, wherein thou
hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual
desolations; [3] *even* all *that* the enemy
hath done wickedly [3] in the sanctuary.
4 [f] Thine [4] enemies roar in the midst
of [5] thy β congregations [5]; [g] they set up
their ensigns *for* signs.
5 [S] *A man* was famous according as he
had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
6 But [6] now they break down [h] the carved
work thereof at once with axes and ham-
mers.
7 [i] † They have [7] cast fire into [7] thy sanc-
tuary, they have defiled [k] *by casting down*
the dwelling place of thy name to the
ground.
8 [l] They said in their hearts, Let us † de-
stroy them together: they have burned up
all the [8] synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signs: [m] *there is* no
more any prophet: neither *is there* among
us any that knoweth how long.

‖ Or, A Psalm *for Asaph to give instruction.*
a Ps. 44. 9, 23. & 60. 1, 10. & 77. 7. Jer. 31. 37. & 33. 24.
b Deut. 29. 20.
c Ps. 95. 7. & 100. 3.
d Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 9. 29.
‖ Or, *tribe.*
e Deut. 32. 9. Jer. 10. 16.
f Lam. 2. 7.
g Dan. 6. 27.
h 1 Kings 6. 18, 29, 32, 35.
i 2 Kings 25. 9.
† Heb. *They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.*
k Ps. 89. 39.
l Ps. 83. 4.
† Heb. *break.*
m 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary
reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy
name for ever?
11 [n] Why withdrawest thou thy hand,
even thy right hand? [9] pluck *it* out of
thy bosom [9].
12 For [o] God *is* my King of old, working
[10] salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 [p] Thou didst † divide the sea by thy
strength: [q] thou brakest the heads of the
[11] ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan
in pieces, *and* gavest him [r] *to be* meat [s] to
the [12] people inhabiting the wilderness [12].
15 [t] Thou didst cleave the fountain and
the flood: [u] thou driedst up [13] † mighty
rivers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is*
thine: [x] thou hast prepared the light and
the sun.
17 Thou hast [y] set all the borders of the
earth: [z] thou hast † made summer and
winter.
18 [a] Remember this, *that* the enemy hath
reproached, O LORD, and *that* [b] the fool-
ish people have blasphemed thy name.
19 O deliver not [14] the soul [c] of thy
turtledove β unto the multitude *of the*
wicked β [14]: [d] forget not the [15] congrega-
tion of thy poor for ever.
20 [e] Have respect unto the covenant: for
the dark places of the earth are full of
the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed [16] return a-
shamed: let the poor and needy praise
thy name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause:
[f] remember how the foolish man reproach-
eth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine ene-
mies: the tumult of those that rise up
against thee [17] † increaseth continually.

n Lam. 2. 3.
o Ps. 44. 4.
p Ex. 14. 21.
† Heb. *break.*
q Isai. 51. 9, 10. Ezek. 29. 3. & 32. 2.
‖ Or, *whales.*
r Num. 14. 9.
s Ps. 72. 9.
t Ex 17. 5, 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. Isai. 48. 21.
u Josh. 3. 13, &c.
† Heb. *rivers of strength.*
x Gen. 1. 14, &c.
y Acts 17. 26.
z Gen. 8. 22.
† Heb. *made them.*
a ver. 22. Rev. 16. 19.
b Ps. 39. 8.
c Cant. 2 14.
d Ps. 68. 10.
e Gen. 17. 7, 8. Lev. 26. 44, 45. Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 33. 21.
f ver. 18. Ps. 89. 51.
† Heb. *ascendeth,* Jonah 1. 2.

PSALM 75.

1 *The prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to judge uprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud by consideration of God's providence.* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.*

To the chief Musician, ‖ * Al-taschith, A Psalm *or* Song ‖ of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks,
unto thee do we give thanks: for
[1] *that* thy name is near thy wondrous
works declare [1].
2 [2] ‖ When I shall receive the congrega-
tion I will judge [2] uprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants
thereof are dissolved: I [3] bear up [3] the
pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said unto the [4] fools, Deal not fool-
ishly [4]: and to the wicked, [a] Lift not up
the horn:
5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak
not with a stiff neck.
6 For β promotion *cometh* neither from
the east, nor from the west, nor from
the † south.
7 But β [b] God *is* the judge: [c] he putteth
down one, and setteth up another.

‖ Or, *Destroy not.*
* Ps. 57, title.
‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
‖ Or, *When I shall take a set time.*
a Zech. 1. 21.
† Heb. *desert.*
b Ps. 50. 6. & 58. 11.
c 1 Sam. 2. 7. Dan. 2. 21.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 17. *Lit.* sanctuaries (Ps. 68. 35); (entered into the) mysteries, *De W. Ew. Hi.* and virtually *Hu.* (Wisd. 2. 22).——[14] (and) considered their latter.——[15] *V.* 18. dost.——[16] castest.——[17] *V.* 20. when thou stirrest up thyself (Ps. 35. 23); *or,* in the city, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. He.*——[18] shadow (Ps. 39. 6).——[19] *V.* 21. For, *He. Pe. Kay;* While (with 'Then' for 'So,' *v.* 22), *Hi. Hu.*——[20] embittered.——[21] *V.* 22. brutish.——[22] *V.* 24. *Rather,* wilt.——*Ps.* 74. [1] *Title. See* Ps. 32.——[2] *V.* 2. which thou didst redeem to be the tribe of thine inheritance; yon.——[3] *V.* 3. the enemy hath ill-used all.——[4] *V.* 4. adversaries.——[5] thine assemblies. *See* Var. Read.——[6] *Vs.* 5, 6. Each man was seen as if he were lifting up on high hatchets in a thicket of wood. And, *Hi. Kay.*——[7] *V.* 7. set on fire.——[8] *V.* 8. *Lit.* meeting places.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 74. *V.* 4. β assembly (*lit.* place of meeting, Ex. 25. 22), *many MSS. Sept. Pesh. best edd. and nearly all moderns.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 11. out of the midst of thy bosom (pluck it forth, and) consume!——[10] *V.* 12. deliverances.——[11] *V.* 13. monsters.——[12] *V.* 14. folk of the desert beasts, *Hu. Hi. De.*——[13] *V.* 15. ever flowing.——[14] *V.* 19. thy turtledove to the eager herd, *Ge. Ol. Kay.*——[15] herd (Ps. 68. 10), *De. Kay;* life, *Ew. He. Hi. Hu. Pe.*——[16] *V.* 21. *Or,* be turned back.——[17] *V.* 23. mounteth up.——*Ps.* 75. [1] *V.* 1. So *Hu.;* thy name is near; men do declare thy wondrous works, *Ew. He. De. Kay.*——[2] *V.* 2. For I take (When I have, *Hu. Hi. Pe.*) a convenient season, I judge, *Ew. Ol. He. De. Kay.*——[3] *V.* 3. set firm.——[4] *V.* 4. boastful, Deal not so boastfully.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β unto death, *Schr. Rie. Gr.;* unto the beast of tooth, *La.* (comp. Deut. 32. 24; Ezek. 5. 17).——*Ps.* 75. *Vs.* 6, 7. β So *many MSS. Kimchi, Ol. Hu.;* not from the east nor from the west; and not from the mountainous wilderness (cometh help): For, *Versions, AE. He. De.* and in the main *Ew. Hi.*

8 For [d] in the hand of the LORD *there*
is a cup, and the wine [5] is red [5]; it is
[e] full of mixture; and he poureth out of
the same: [6] [f] but the dregs thereof, all
the wicked of the earth shall wring *them*
out, *and* drink *them*.
9 But I will declare for ever; I will
sing praises to the God of Jacob.
10 [g] All the horns of the wicked also
will I cut off; *but* [h] the horns of the
righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM 76.

1 *A declaration of God's majesty in the church.* 11 *An exhortation to serve him reverently.*

To the chief Musician on [1] Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song ‖ of Asaph. β

IN [a] Judah *is* God known: his name *is*
great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his [2] tabernacle, and
his dwelling place in Zion.
3 [b] There brake he the [3] arrows of the
bow, the shield, and the sword, and the
battle. Selah.
4 β [4] Thou *art* more glorious [4] β [5] *and* ex-
cellent [c] than the [5] mountains of prey.
5 [d] The stouthearted are spoiled, [e] they
[6] have slept [6] their sleep: and none of
the men of might have found their
hands.
6 [f] At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both
the chariot and horse are cast into a
dead sleep.
7 Thou, *even* thou, *art* to be feared: and
[g] who may stand in thy sight when once
thou art angry?
8 [h] Thou didst cause judgment to be
heard from heaven; [i] the earth feared,
and was still,
9 When God [k] arose to judgment, to save
all the meek of the earth. Selah.
10 [7] [l] Surely the wrath of man shall praise
thee: β [8] the remainder of wrath shalt
thou restrain [8] β.
11 [m] Vow, and pay unto the LORD your
God: [n] let all that be round about him
bring presents † unto him that ought to
be feared.
12 He [9] shall cut off the spirit of princes:
[o] *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM 77.

1 *The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by consideration of God's great and gracious works.*

To the chief Musician, * to Jeduthun, A Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

[a] I [1] CRIED unto God with my voice,
even unto God with my voice; and
[2] he gave [2] ear unto me.
2 [b] In the day of my trouble I [c] sought
the Lord: [3] † my sore ran [3] in the night,
and ceased not: my soul refused to be
comforted.
3 [4] I remembered God, and was trou-
bled: I complained, and [d] my spirit was [4]
overwhelmed. Selah.

[d] Job 21. 20. Ps. 60. 3. Jer. 25. 15. Rev. 14. 10. & 16. 19.
[e] Prov. 23. 30.
[f] Ps. 73. 10.
[g] Ps. 101. 8. Jer. 48. 25.
[h] Ps. 89. 17. & 148. 14.
‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
[a] Ps. 48. 1, &c.
[b] Ps. 46. 9. Ezek. 39. 9.
[c] Ezek. 38. 12, 13. & 39. 4.
[d] Isai. 46. 12.
[e] Ps. 13. 3. Jer. 51. 39.
[f] Ex. 15. 1, 21. Ezek. 39. 20. Nah. 2. 13. Zech. 12. 4.
[g] Nah. 1. 6.
[h] Ezek. 38. 20.
[i] 2 Chr. 20. 29, 30.
[k] Ps. 9. 7, 8, 9. & 72. 4.
[l] See Ex. 9. 16. & 18. 11. Ps. 65. 7.
[m] Eccles. 5. 4, 5, 6.
[n] 2 Chr. 32. 22, 23. Ps. 68. 29. & 89. 7.
† Heb. *to fear.*
[o] Ps. 68. 35.
* Ps. 39, & 62, title.
‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
[a] Ps. 3. 4.
[b] Ps. 50. 15.
[c] Isai. 26. 9, 16.
† Heb. *my hand.*
[d] Ps. 142. 3. & 143. 4.

4 Thou [5] holdest mine eyes waking [5]: I
[6] am so troubled that I cannot [6] speak.
5 [e] I [7] have considered the days of old,
the years of ancient times.
6 I [8] call to remembrance [f] my [9] song in
the night: [g] I commune with [8] mine own
heart: and my spirit made [10] diligent
search.
7 [h] Will the Lord cast off for ever? and
will he [i] be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth
[k] *his* promise fail † for evermore?
9 Hath God [l] forgotten to be gracious?
hath he in anger shut up his tender
mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, [11] This *is* [m] my infirmity [11]:
[12] *but I will remember* the years of the
right hand of the most High [12].
11 [n] I will β remember the works of the
LORD: [13] surely I will remember thy won-
ders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy work,
and talk of thy doings.
13 [o] Thy way, O God, *is* [14] in the sanc-
tuary [14]: [p] who *is so* great a God as *our*
God?
14 Thou *art* the God that doest won-
ders: thou hast declared thy strength
among the people.
15 [q] Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed
thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph.
Selah.
16 [r] The waters saw thee, O God, the
waters saw thee; they were afraid: the
depths also were troubled.
17 † The clouds poured out water: the
skies sent out a sound: [s] thine arrows
also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder [15] *was* in
the heaven [15]: [t] the lightnings lightened
the world: [u] the earth trembled and
shook.
19 [x] Thy way [16] *is* in the sea, and thy
path in the great waters, [y] and thy foot-
steps [17] are not known.
20 [z] Thou leddest thy people like a flock
by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSALM 78.

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The story of God's wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.*

* ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

[a] GIVE ear, O my people, *to* my [1] law:
incline your ears to the words of
my mouth.
2 [b] I will open my mouth in a parable:
I will [2] utter dark sayings of old:
3 [3] [c] Which we have heard and known,
and our fathers have told us.
4 [d] We will not hide *them* [3] from their
children, [e] shewing to the generation to
come the praises of the LORD, and his
strength, and his wonderful works that
he hath done.
5 For [f] he established a testimony in
Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel,

[e] Deu. 32. 7. Ps. 143. 5. Isai. 51. 9.
[f] Ps. 42. 8.
[g] Ps. 4. 4.
[h] Ps. 74. 1.
[i] Ps. 85. 1.
[k] Rom. 9. 6.
† Heb. *to generation and generation?*
[l] Isai. 49. 15.
[m] Ps. 31. 22.
[n] Ps. 143. 5.
[o] Ps. 73. 17.
[p] Ex. 15. 11.
[q] Ex. 6. 6. Deut. 9. 29.
[r] Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 15, 16. Ps. 114. 3. Hab. 3. 8, &c.
† Heb. *The clouds were poured forth with water.*
[s] 2 Sam. 22. 15. Hab. 3. 11.
[t] Ps. 97. 4.
[u] 2 Sam. 22. 8.
[x] Hab. 3. 15.
[y] Ex. 14. 28.
[z] Ex. 13. 21. & 14. 19. Ps. 78. 52. & 80. 1. Isai. 63. 11, 12. Hos. 12. 13.
* Ps. 74, title.
‖ Or, *A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.*
[a] Isai. 51. 4.
[b] Ps. 49. 4. Mat. 13. 35.
[c] Ps. 44. 1.
[d] Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. Joel 1. 3.
[e] Ex. 12. 26, 27. & 13. 8, 14. Josh. 4. 6, 7.
[f] Ps. 147. 19.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 8. foameth.——[6] *Or*, yea, even, *Ew. Hu. De.*——*Ps.* 76. [1] *Title. i.e.* Strings.——[2] *V.* 2. covert (Jer. 25. 38).——[3] *V.* 3. flashings.——[4] *V.* 4. All-bright (*lit.* enlightened) art thou, *Kay.*——[5] and glorious, from (*i.e.* coming down from, Isa. 31. 4), *Sept. Kimchi, Ol. Hu. Rie. Pe.*——[6] *V.* 5. sleep.——[7] *V.* 10. For.——[8] with a residue of wrath wilt thou gird thyself, *He. Hi. Hu. De. Kay.*——[9] *V.* 12. doth.——*Ps.* 77. [1] *V.* 1. will cry. (*Vs.* 1, 3, 6 (to 'heart'), and of course 7—9, for grammatical reasons, are regarded by *Ew.* as the echo of the Psalmist's emotions in the past, and placed accordingly in inverted commas).——[2] may he give.——[3] *V.* 2. my hand was stretched (*lit.* poured) forth.——[4] *V.* 3. If I think of God, then I moan: if I muse, my spirit is, *Ew. De.* and substantially *He. Hi. Hu.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 76. *Title.* β *Sept. adds,* on the Assyrian.——*V.* 4. β Majestic art thou, *Hi.* (*l.*); Terrible art thou, *Sept. Targ. Hu. Gr.* (comp. *vs.* 7, 12).——*V.* 10. β the residue of wrath shall hold festival to thee, *Sept. Vulg. Bö. Ew.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 4. didst hold mine eyelids (*viz.* from closing), *Ge. Ew. Hi. De.*——[6] was.... could not.——[7] *V.* 5. *Omit, Ew. Hi. Kay.*——[8] *V.* 6. will call......will muse in.——[9] *i.e.* the thanksgivings the Psalmist used to utter in the time of his prosperity. Comp. Job 35. 10.——[10] anxious.——[11] *V* 10. It is my sickness (Jer. 10. 19), *He. Hu. Pe.*; my woe, *Ew. Hi. De.* (as we might say, 'my cross,' *Hi.*)——[12] even (during, *Ew. He.*) the years of, &c. *De.*; that the right hand of the most High hath changed, *all Versions, Hi. Hu. Pe.* (the withdrawal of his help, Ps. 74. 11).——[13] *V.* 11. for.——[14] *V.* 13. in holiness.——[15] *V.* 18. rolled along, *AE. Bö. Hu. Rie. Pe.*; was in the whirlwind, *Ge. Ew. Hi. De.*——[16] *V.* 19. was.——[17] were.——*Ps.* 78. [1] *V.* 1. teaching, *Ew. Hu. Hi. De.*——[2] *V.* 2. *Lit.* pour forth.——[3] *Vs.* 3, 4. *Or*, What....us; We will not hide, *Ew. Hu. De. Pe. Kay.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 77. *V.* 11. β make mention of, *Heb. text, and nearly all moderns.*

which he commanded our fathers, [g] that
they should make them known to their
children:
6 [h] That the generation to come might
know *them, even* the children *which* should
be born; [4] *who* should [4] arise and declare
them to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in
God, and not forget the works of God,
but keep his commandments:
8 And [i] might not be as their fathers,
[k] a stubborn and rebellious generation;
a generation † [l] *that* [5] set not their heart
aright [5], and whose spirit was not sted-
fast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed,
and † carrying bows, turned back in the
day of battle.
10 [m] They kept not the covenant of God,
and refused to walk in his law;
11 And [n] forgat his works, and his won-
ders that he had shewed them.
12 [o] Marvellous things did he in the
sight of their fathers, in the land of
Egypt, [p] *in* the field of Zoan.
13 [q] He [6] divided the sea, and caused
them to pass through; and [r] he made
the waters to stand as an heap.
14 [s] In the daytime also he led them
with a cloud, and all the night with a
light of fire.
15 [t] He clave [7] the rocks in the wilder-
ness, and gave *them* drink as *out of* the
great depths.
16 He brought [u] streams also out of the
[8] rock, and caused waters to run down
like rivers.
17 And they sinned yet more against
him by [x] provoking the most High in
the wilderness.
18 And [y] they tempted God in their
heart by asking meat for their [9] lust.
19 [z] Yea, they spake against God; they
said, Can God † furnish a table in the
wilderness?
20 [a] Behold, he smote the rock, that the
waters gushed out, and the streams over-
flowed; can he give bread also? can he
provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and
[b] was wroth: so a fire was kindled against
Jacob, and anger also came up against
Israel;
22 Because they [c] believed not in God,
and trusted not in his salvation:
23 [10] Though he had [10] commanded the
clouds from above, [d] and opened the
doors of heaven,
24 [e] And had rained down manna upon
them to eat, and [11] had given [11] them of
the corn of heaven.
25 ‖ Man did eat [12] angels' food [12]: he
sent them meat to the full.
26 [f] He caused an east wind † to blow
in the heaven: and by his power he
brought in the south wind.
27 He rained flesh also upon them as
dust, and † feathered fowls like as the
sand of the sea:
28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of
their camp, round about their habitations.
29 [g] So they did eat, and were well fill-
ed: for he gave them their own desire;
30 They were not estranged from their
[13] lust. But [h] while their [13] meat *was* yet
in their mouths,
31 The wrath of God came upon them,
and slew the fattest of them, and † smote
down the ‖ chosen *men* of Israel.
32 For all this [i] they sinned still, and
[k] believed not for his wondrous works.

g Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. & 11. 19.
h Ps. 102. 18.
i 2 Kings 17. 14. Exek. 20. 18.
k Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 3. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. & 31. 27. Ps. 68. 6.
† Heb. that *prepared not their heart.*
l ver. 37. 2 Chr. 20. 33.
† Heb. *throwing forth.*
m 2 Kings 17. 15.
n Ps. 106. 13.
o Ex. 7, & 8, & 9, & 10, & 11, & 12.
p ver. 43. Gen. 32. 3. Num. 13. 22. Is. 19. 11, 13. Ezek. 30. 14.
q Ex. 14. 21.
r Ex. 15. 8. Ps. 33. 7.
s Ex. 13. 21. & 14. 24. Ps. 105. 39.
t Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
u Deut. 9. 21. Ps. 105. 41.
x Deut. 9. 22. Ps. 95. 6. Hebr. 3. 16.
y Ex. 16. 2.
z Num. 11. 4.
† Heb. *order.*
a Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.
b Num. 11. 1, 10.
c Hebr. 3. 18. Jude 5.
d Gen. 7. 11. Mal. 3. 10.
e Ex. 16. 4, 14. Ps. 105. 40. John 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
‖ Or, *Every one did eat the bread of the mighty,* Ps. 103. 20.
f Num. 11. 31.
† Heb. *to go.*
† Heb. *fowl of wing.*
g Num. 11. 20.
h Num. 11. 33.
† Heb. *made to bow.*
‖ Or, *young men.*
i Num. 14, & 16, & 17.
k ver. 22.

33 [l] Therefore their days did he [14] con-
sume in vanity [14], and their years in
[15] trouble.
34 [m] When he slew them, then they
sought him: and they returned and en-
quired [16] early after God.
35 And they remembered that [n] God *was*
their rock, and the high God [o] their re-
deemer.
36 Nevertheless they did [p] flatter him
with their mouth, and they lied unto
him with their tongues.
37 For [q] their heart was not [17] right with
him, neither were they stedfast in his
covenant.
38 [r] But he, *being* full of compassion,
forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them*
not: yea, many a time [s] turned he his
anger away, [t] and did not stir up all his
wrath.
39 For [u] he remembered [x] that they *were*
but flesh; [y] a wind that passeth away,
and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they ‖ [z] provoke him in
the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the
desert!
41 Yea, [a] they turned back and tempted
God, and [18] [b] limited the Holy One of
Israel.
42 They remembered not his hand, *nor*
the day when he delivered them ‖ from
the enemy.
43 How [c] he had † wrought his signs in
Egypt, and his wonders in the field of
Zoan:
44 [d] And had turned their [19] rivers into
blood; and their floods, that they could
not drink.
45 [e] He sent [20] divers sorts of flies [20]
among them, which devoured them; and
[f] frogs, which destroyed them.
46 [g] He gave also their increase unto
the caterpiller, and their labour unto the
locust.
47 [h] He † destroyed their vines with hail,
and their sycomore trees with [21] ‖ frost.
48 [i] † He gave up their cattle also to
the hail, and their flocks to ‖ hot thunder-
bolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of
his anger, wrath, and indignation, and
trouble, [22] by sending evil angels *among*
them [22].
50 † He made a way to his anger; he
spared not their soul from death, but
gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence;
51 [k] And smote all the firstborn in
Egypt; the [23] chief of *their* strength in
[l] the [24] tabernacles of Ham:
52 But [m] made his own people to go
forth like sheep, and guided them in the
wilderness like a flock.
53 And he [n] led them on safely, so that
they feared not: but the sea [o] † over-
whelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them [25] to the bor-
der of his [p] sanctuary [25], *even to* this moun-
tain, [q] *which* his right hand had pur-
chased.
55 [r] He cast out the heathen also be-
fore them, and [s] divided them an inherit-
ance by line, and made the tribes of
Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 [t] Yet they tempted and provoked the
most high God, and kept not his testi-
monies:
57 But [u] turned back, and dealt unfaith-

l Num. 14. 29, 35. & 26. 64, 65.
m See Hos. 5. 15.
n Deut. 32. 4, 15, 31.
o Ex. 15. 13. Deut. 7. 8. Isai. 41. 14. & 44. 6. & 63. 9.
p Ezek. 33. 31.
q ver. 8.
r Num. 14. 18, 20.
s Isai. 48. 9.
t 1 Kings 21. 29.
u Ps. 103. 14, 16.
x Gen. 6. 3. John 3. 6.
y Job 7. 7, 16. James 4. 14.
‖ Or, *rebel against him.*
z ver. 17. Ps. 95. 9, 10. Isai. 7. 13. & 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30. Hebr. 3. 16, 17.
a Num. 14. 22. Deut. 6. 16.
b ver. 20.
‖ Or, *from affliction.*
c ver. 12. Ps. 105. 27, &c.
† Heb. *set.*
d Ex. 7. 20. Ps. 105. 29.
e Ex. 8. 24. Ps. 105. 31.
f Ex. 8. 6. Ps. 105. 30.
g Ex. 10. 13, 15. Ps. 105. 34, 35.
h Ex. 9. 23, 25. Ps. 105. 33.
† Heb. *killed.*
‖ Or, *great hailstones.*
i Ex. 9. 23, 24, 25. Ps. 105. 32.
† Heb. *He shut up.*
‖ Or, *lightnings.*
† Heb. *He weighed a path.*
‖ Or, *their beasts to the murrain,* Ex. 9. 3, 6.
k Ex. 12. 29. Ps. 105. 36. & 136. 10.
l Ps. 106. 22.
m Ps. 77. 20.
n Ex. 14. 19, 20.
o Ex. 14. 27, 28. & 15. 10.
† Heb. *covered.*

p Ex. 15. 17. *q* Ps. 44. 3. *r* Ps. 44. 2. *s* Josh. 13. 7. & 19. 51. Ps. 136. 21, 22. *t* Judg. 2. 11, 12. *u* ver. 41. Ezek. 20. 27, 28.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 6. that they might.——[5] *V.* 8. *Or,* set not firm their heart, *Ew. Hu. Hi. Pe.*——[6] *V.* 13. clave.——[7] *V.* 15. *Omit.*——[8] *V.* 16. crag (Num. 20. 8, 10).——[9] *V.* 18. *Lit.* soul.——[10] *V.* 23. And (*or,* Yet) he.——[11] *V.* 24. gave.——[12] *V.* 25. *Lit.* the food of the mighty. (Comp. Ps. 103. 20.)——[13] *V.* 30. lust; their.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 33. make to vanish in a breath, *Pe.*——[15] terrors.——[16] *V.* 34. earnestly.——[17] *V.* 37. *Or,* firm.——[18] *V.* 41. pained.——[19] *V.* 44. Nile-canals.——[20] *V.* 45. dog-flies.——[21] *V.* 47. *Sense of original quite uncertain: from the context, perhaps,* 'the lightning,' *Hi.*——[22] *V.* 49. (even) a mission of the angels of misfortune, *Ew. Hi. Hu. De. Kay.*——[23] *V.* 51. *Rather,* beginning (Gen. 49. 3).——[24] tents.——[25] *V.* 54. unto his holy border.

fully like their fathers: they were turned
aside [x] like a deceitful bow.
58 [y] For they provoked him to anger
with their [z] high places, and moved him
to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth,
and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 [a] So that he forsook the [26] tabernacle
of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed
among men;
61 [b] And delivered his strength into cap-
tivity, and his glory into the enemy's
hand.
62 [c] He gave his people over also unto
the sword; and was wroth with his in-
heritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men;
and [d] their maidens were not [27] † given to
marriage [27].
64 [e] Their priests fell by the sword; and
[f] their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord [g] awaked as one out
of sleep, *and* [h] like a mighty man [28] that
shouteth by reason [28] of wine.
66 And [i] he smote his enemies in the
hinder parts: he put [29] them to [29] a per-
petual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the [30] tabernacle
of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of
Ephraim:
68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the
mount Zion [k] which he loved.
69 And he [l] built his sanctuary like
[31] high *palaces* [31], like the earth which he
hath † established for ever.
70 [m] He chose David also his servant,
and took him from the sheepfolds:
71 † From following [n] the ewes great with
young he brought him [o] to feed Jacob
his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the [p] in-
tegrity of his heart; and guided them
by the skilfulness of his hands.

x Hos. 7. 16. y Deut. 32. 16, 21. Judg. 2. 12, 20. Ezek. 20. 28. z Deut. 12. 2, 4. 1 Kin. 11. 7. & 12. 31. a 1 Sam. 4. 11. Jer. 7. 12, 14. & 26. 6, 9. b Judg. 18. 30. c 1 Sam. 4. 10. d Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. † Heb. *praised.* e 1 Sam. 4. 11. & 22. 18. f Job 27. 15. Ezek. 24. 23. g Ps. 44. 23. h Isai. 42. 13. i 1 Sam. 5. 6, 12. & 6. 4. k Ps. 87. 2. l 1 Kings 6. † Heb. *founded.* m 1 Sam. 16. 11, 12. 2 Sam. 7. 8. † Heb. *From after.* n Gen. 33. 13. Isai. 40. 11. o 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 Chr. 11. 2. p 1 Kings 9. 4.

PSALM 79.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiseth thankfulness.*

A Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

O GOD, the heathen are come into
[a] thine inheritance; [b] thy holy temple
have they defiled; [c] they have laid Jeru-
salem on heaps.
2 [d] The dead bodies of thy servants have
they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of
the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto
the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water
round about Jerusalem; [e] and *there was*
none to bury *them.*
4 [f] We are become a reproach to our
neighbours, a scorn and derision to them
that are round about us.
5 [g] How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry
for ever? shall thy [h] jealousy burn like
fire?
6 [i] Pour out thy wrath upon the hea-
then that have [k] not known thee, and
upon the kingdoms that have [l] not called
upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob, and
laid [1] waste his dwelling place [1].
8 [m] O remember not against us [2] ‖ for-
mer iniquities [2]: let thy tender mercies
speedily [3] prevent us: for we are [n] brought
very low.
9 [o] Help us, O God of our salvation, for
the glory of thy name: and deliver us,
and purge away our sins, [p] for thy name's
sake.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.* a Ex. 15. 17. Ps. 74. 2. b Ps. 74 7. c 2 Kings 25. 9, 10. 2 Chr. 36. 19. Mic. 3. 12. d Jer. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 34. 20. e Ps. 141. 7. Jer. 14. 16. & 16. 4. Rev. 11. 9. f Ps. 44. 13. & 80. 6. g Ps. 74. 1, 9, 10. & 85. 5. & 89. 46. h Zeph. 1. 18. & 3. 8. i Jer. 10. 25. Rev. 16. 1. k Is. 45. 4, 5. 2 Thes. 1. 8. l Ps. 53. 4. m Isai. 64. 9. ‖ Or, *the iniquities of them that were before us.* n Deu. 28. 43. Ps. 142. 6. o 2 Chr. 14. 11. p Jer. 14. 7, 21.

VAR. REND.—[26] *V.* 60. dwelling-place.——[27] *V.* 63. praised in song.——[28] *V.* 65. So *He. De. Pe. Kay;* overcome, *Schu. Ge. Ew. Hi.*——[29] *V.* 66. upon them.——[30] *V.* 67. tent.——[31] *V.* 69. the high heavens, *Ew. Hu. Hi. De. Pe.*——*Ps.* 79. [1] *V.* 7. his homestead [*a pastoral term*] waste.——[2] *V.* 8. *As margin, Ew. He. Hi. De. Hu. Pe.* Comp. Jer. 11. 10.——[3] come before.

10 [q] Wherefore should the heathen say,
Where *is* their God? let [4] him be [4] known
among the heathen in our sight [5] *by* the
† revenging of the blood of thy servants
which is shed.
11 Let [r] the sighing of the prisoner come
before thee; according to the greatness of
† thy power † preserve thou those that are
appointed to die;
12 And render unto our neighbours
[s] sevenfold into their bosom [t] their re-
proach, wherewith they have reproached
thee, O Lord.
13 So [u] we thy people and sheep of thy
pasture will give thee thanks for ever:
[x] we will shew forth thy praise † to all
generations.

PSALM 80.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church.* 8 *God's former favours are turned into judgments.* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

To the chief Musician * upon [1] Shoshannim-Eduth, A Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou
that leadest Joseph [a] like a flock;
[b] thou that [2] dwellest *between* [2] the che-
rubims, [c] shine forth.
2 [d] Before Ephraim and Benjamin and
Manasseh stir up thy strength, and † come
and save us.
3 [e] Turn us again, O God, [f] and cause
thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt
thou be angry [3] against the prayer of thy
people?
5 [g] Thou feedest them with the bread
of tears; and givest them tears to drink
in great measure.
6 [h] Thou makest us a strife unto our
neighbours: and our enemies laugh among
themselves.
7 [i] Turn us again, O God of hosts, and
cause thy face to shine; and we shall
be saved.
8 Thou hast brought [k] a vine out of
Egypt: [l] thou hast cast out the heathen,
and planted it.
9 Thou [m] preparedst *room* before it, and
[4] didst cause it to take deep root, and it [4]
filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with the sha-
dow of it, and the boughs thereof *were
like* † the [5] goodly cedars [5].
11 She sent out her boughs unto the
sea, and her [6] branches [n] unto the river.
12 Why hast thou *then* [o] broken down
her hedges, so that all they which pass
by the way do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth
[7] waste it, and [8] the wild beast of [8] the
field doth [9] devour it.
14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of
hosts: [p] look down from heaven, and be-
hold, and visit this vine;
15 And [10] the vineyard which [10] thy right
hand hath planted, and the [11] branch *that*
thou madest strong [q] for thyself.
16 *It is* burned with fire, *it is* cut down:
[r] they perish at the rebuke of thy coun-
tenance.
17 [s] Let thy hand be upon the man of
thy right hand, upon the son of man
whom thou madest strong for thyself.
18 [12] So will not we go [12] back from thee:
quicken us, and we will call upon thy
name.

q Ps. 42. 10. & 115. 2. † Heb. *vengeance.* r Ps. 102. 20. † Heb. *thine arm.* † Heb. *reserve the children of death.* s Gen. 4. 15. Isai. 65. 6, 7. Jer. 32. 18. Luke 6. 38. t Ps. 74. 18, 22. u Ps. 74. 1. & 95. 7. & 100. 3. x Isai. 43. 21. † Heb. *to generation and generation.*

* Ps. 45, & 69, title. ‖ Or, *for Asaph.* a Ps. 77. 20. b Ex. 25. 20, 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2. Ps. 99. 1. c Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 50. 2. & 94. 1. d Num. 2. 18—23. † Heb. *come for salvation to us.* e ver. 7, 19. Lam. 5. 21. f Num. 6. 25. Ps. 4. 6. & 67. 1. † Heb. *wilt thou smoke,* Ps. 74. 1. g Ps. 42. 3. & 102. 9. Isai. 30. 20. h Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4. i ver. 3, 19. k Is. 5. 1, 7. Jer. 2. 21. Ezek. 15. 6. & 17. 6. & 19. 10. l Ps. 44. 2. & 78. 55. m Ex. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12. † Heb. *the cedars of God.* n Ps. 72. 8. o Ps. 89. 40, 41. Isai. 5. 5. Nah. 2. 2. p Isai. 63. 15. q Isai. 49. 5. r Ps. 39. 11. & 76. 7. s Ps. 89. 21.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 10. there be made.——[5] *Omit.*——*Ps.* 80. [1] *Title. i. e.* Lilies (of) testimony; comp. Ps. 60.——[2] *V.* 1. So *Rie. Or,* sittest (*or,* art enthroned) upon.——[3] *V.* 4. *Or,* in spite of.——[4] *V.* 9. it put forth its roots and.——[5] *V.* 10. *Heb. as margin* (Ps. 104. 16).——[6] *V.* 11. shoots.——[7] *V.* 13. tear.——[8] that which moveth in.——[9] feed off.——[10] *V.* 15. the stock (*or,* shoot) which, *Targ. Pesh. Ge. Ew. Hi.;* the place which, *Ra. Ki.;* defend (?) what, *De. Hu.*——[11] *Heb.* son; *understood literally by Ge. He. Hi. Hu. De. Pe.*——[12] *V.* 18. *Or,* And who is not turned, *Hu. Bö. Hi.*

[t] ver. 3, 7.

19 [t]Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM 81.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God, exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.*

To the chief Musician [a]upon [1]Gittith, *A Psalm* ‖of Asaph.

SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, [2]in the time appointed, on our solemn[2] feast day.

4 For [a]this *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went [3]out ‖ through[3] the land of Egypt: [4][b]*where* I heard a language *that* I understood not[4].

6 [c]I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from [d]the pots.

7 [e]Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; [f]I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I [g]proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 [h]Hear, O my people, and I will testify [5]unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 [i]There shall no [k]strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 [l]I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: [m]open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would [n]none of me.

12 [o]So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts' [6]lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

13 [p]Oh that my people [7]had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked[7] in my ways!

14 [8]I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned[8] my hand against their adversaries.

15 [q]The haters of the LORD should [9]have ‖ † submitted[9] themselves unto him: but their time should [10]have endured[10] for ever.

16 He [11]should [r]have fed[11] them also †with the [12]finest of the[12] wheat: and with honey [s]out of the rock [13]should I have satisfied[13] thee.

PSALM 82.

1 *The psalmist, having exhorted the judges,* 5 *and reproved their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to judge.*

A Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GOD [a]standeth in the congregation of [1]the mighty[1]; he judgeth among [b]the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and [c]accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 †Defend the poor and fatherless: [d]do justice to the afflicted and needy.

[a] Ps. 8, title.
‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
[a] Lev. 23. 24. Num. 10. 10.
‖ Or, *against.*
[b] Ps. 114. 1.
[c] Isai. 9. 4. & 10. 27.
† Heb. *passed away.*
[d] Ex. 1. 14.
[e] Ex. 2. 23. & 14. 10. Ps. 50. 15.
[f] Ex. 19. 19.
[g] Ex. 17. 6, 7. Num. 20. 13.
‖ Or, *Strife.*
[h] Ps. 50. 7.
[i] Ex. 20. 3, 5.
[k] Deut. 32. 12. Isai. 43. 12.
[l] Ex. 20. 2.
[m] Ps. 37. 3, 4. John 15. 7. Eph. 3. 20.
[n] Ex. 32. 1. Deut. 32. 15, 18.
[o] Acts 7. 42. & 14. 16. Rom. 1. 24, 26.
‖ Or, *to the hardness of their hearts,* or, *imaginations.*
[p] Deut. 5. 29. & 10. 12, 13. & 32. 29. Isai. 48. 18.
[q] Ps. 18. 45. Rom. 1. 30.
‖ Or, *yielded feigned obedience.* Ps. 18. 44. & 66. 3.
† Heb. *lied.*
[r] Deut. 32. 13, 14. Ps. 147. 14.
† Heb. *with the fat of wheat.*
[s] Job 29. 6.
‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
[a] 2 Chr. 19. 6. Eccles. 5. 8.
[b] Ex. 21. 6. & 22. 28.
[c] Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Prov. 18. 5.
† Heb. *Judge.*
[d] Jer. 22. 3.

4 [e]Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They [f]know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: [g]all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 [h]I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But [i]ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 [k]Arise, O God, judge the earth: [l]for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM 83.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies' conspiracies.* 9 *A prayer against them that oppress the church.*

A Song *or* Psalm ‖ of Asaph.

KEEP [a]not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, [b]thine enemies make a tumult: and they that [c]hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted [d]against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and [e]let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee:

6 [f]The [1]tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the [2]Hagarenes;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 β Assur also is joined with them: †they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the [g]Midianites; as *to* [h]Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the [3]brook of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: [i]they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like [k]Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as [l]Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the [4]houses of God in possession.

13 [m]O my God, make them like [5]a wheel[5]; [n]as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame [o]setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them [p]with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 [q]Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 [r]That *men* may know that thou, whose [s]name alone *is* [6]JEHOVAH, *art* [t]the most high over all the earth.

PSALM 84.

1 *The prophet, longing for the communion of the sanctuary,* 4 *sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein.* 8 *He prayeth to be restored unto it.*

To the chief Musician [a]upon Gittith, A Psalm ‖for the sons of Korah.

HOW [a]amiable *are* thy [1]tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 [b]My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh [2]crieth out for[2] the living God.

[e] Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 11.
[f] Mic. 3. 1.
[g] Ps. 11. 3. & 75. 3.
† Heb. *moved.*
[h] ver. 1. Ex. 22. 9, 28. John 10. 34.
[i] Job 21. 32. Ps. 49. 12. Ezek. 31. 14.
[k] Mic. 7. 2, 7.
[l] Ps. 2. 8. Rev. 11. 15.
‖ Or, *for Asaph.*
[a] Ps. 28. 1. & 35. 22. & 109. 1.
[b] Ps. 2. 1. Acts 4. 25.
[c] Ps. 81. 15.
[d] Ps. 27. 5. & 31. 20.
[e] See Esth. 3. 6, 9. Jer. 11. 19. & 31. 36.
† Heb. *heart.*
[f] See 2 Chr. 20. 1, 10, 11.
† Heb. *they have been an arm to the children of Lot.*
[g] Num. 31. 7. Judg. 7. 22.
[h] Judg. 4. 15, 24. & 5. 21.
[i] 2 Kings 9. 37. Zeph. 1. 17.
[k] Judg. 7. 25.
[l] Judg. 8. 12, 21.
[m] Isai. 17. 13, 14.
[n] Ps. 35. 5.
[o] Deut. 32. 22.
[p] Job 9. 17.
[q] Ps. 35. 4, 26.
[r] Ps. 59 13.
[s] Ex. 6. 3.
[t] Ps. 92. 8.
[a] Ps. 8, title.
‖ Or, *of.*
1023.
[a] Ps. 27. 4.
[b] Ps. 42. 1, 2. & 63. 1. & 73. 26. & 119. 20.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 81. [1] *Title. See* Ps. 8.—[2] *V.* 3. at the full moon, (even) upon our.—[3] *V.* 5. forth over, *Hi. De. Kay* (Ex. 11. 4); forth against, *Ew. Hu. Pe.*—[4] the speech of one that I had not known, I heard, *Ol. Hi. De. Kay*, and substantially *Ew. Hu. Gr.* Comp. Ex. 6. 3.—[5] *V.* 8. against.—[6] *V.* 12. stubbornness.—[7] *V.* 13. would hearken....would walk.—[8] *V.* 14. Quickly would I subdue....and turn.—[9] *V.* 15. submit.—[10] endure.—[11] *V.* 16. fed, *Ew. Hi. Kay.*—[12] *Heb. as margin* (Deut. 32. 14).—[13] did I satisfy, *Ew. Hi.* —*Ps.* 82. [1] *V.* 1. God.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 83. [1] *V.* 6. tents.—[2] Hagarites (1 Chr. 5. 10, 20).—[3] *V.* 9. torrent.—[4] *V.* 12. *Lit.* homesteads.—[5] *V.* 13. a whirl (of dust), *Ge. Ew. and most moderns* (comp. Isa. 17. 13).—[6] *V.* 18. YAHWEH, *Kay, with nearly all moderns.*—*Ps.* 84. [1] *V.* 1. dwelling-places.—[2] *V.* 2. do cry aloud unto.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 83. *V.* 8. β Geshur, *La.* (*l.*)

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house,
and the swallow a nest for herself, where
she [3] may lay [3] her young, *even* thine
altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and
my God.
4 [4] [c] Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy
house: they will be still praising thee.
Selah.
5 [4] Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is*
in thee; [5] in whose heart *are* the ways
of them [5].
6 *Who* passing through the [6] valley ‖ [d] of
Baca [6] make it a [7] well; the rain also
† filleth the pools [7].
7 They go ‖ [e] from strength to strength,
every one of them in Zion [f] appeareth be-
fore God.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer:
give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 Behold, [g] O God our shield, and look
upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better
than a thousand. †I had rather [8] be a
doorkeeper in [8] the house of my God,
than to dwell in the tents of wicked-
ness.
11 For the LORD God *is* [h] a sun and
[i] shield: the LORD will give grace and
glory: [k] no good *thing* will he withhold
from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts, [4] [l] blessed *is* the
man that trusteth in thee.

c Ps. 65. 4. ‖ Or, *of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.* d 2 Sam. 5. 22, 23. † Heb. *covereth.* ‖ Or, *from company to company.* e Prov. 4. 18. 2 Cor. 3. 18. f Deut. 16. 16. Zech. 14. 16. g Gen. 15. 1. ver. 11. † Heb. *I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.* h Isai. 60. 19. i Gen. 15. 1. ver. 9. Ps. 115. 9, 10, 11. & 119. 114. Prov. 2. 7. k Ps. 34. 9, 10. l Ps. 2. 12.

PSALM 85.

1 *The psalmist, out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.* 8 *He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of God's goodness.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm * ‖ for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable un-
to thy land: thou hast [1] [a] brought
back the captivity [1] of Jacob.
2 [b] Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of
thy people, thou hast covered all their
sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath:
‖ thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierce-
ness of thine anger.
4 [c] Turn us, O God of our salvation,
and cause [2] thine anger [2] toward us to
cease.
5 [d] Wilt thou be angry with us for ever?
wilt thou draw out thine anger to all
generations?
6 Wilt thou not [e] revive us again: that
thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and
grant us thy salvation.
8 [f] I will hear what God the LORD will
speak: for [g] he will speak peace unto
his people, and to his saints: but let
them not [h] turn again to folly.
9 Surely [i] his salvation *is* nigh them
that fear him; [k] that glory may dwell in
our land.
10 Mercy and [3] truth are met together;
[l] righteousness and peace have kissed *each
other.*
11 [3] [m] Truth shall spring out of the
earth; and righteousness shall look down
from heaven.
12 [4] [n] Yea, the LORD [4] shall give *that*
which is good; and [o] our land shall yield
her increase.
13 [p] Righteousness shall go before him;
and shall [5] set *us* in the way of his steps [5].

* Ps. 42, title. ‖ Or, *of.* ‖ Or, *well pleased.* Ps. 77. 7. a Ezra 1. 11. & 2. 1. Ps. 14. 7. Jer. 30. 18. & 31. 23. Ezek. 39. 25. Joel 3. 1. b Ps. 32. 1. ‖ Or, *thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.* Deut. 13. 17. c Ps. 80. 7. d Ps. 74. 1. & 79. 5. & 80. 4. e Hab. 3. 2. f Hab. 2. 1. g Zech. 9. 10. h 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21. i Isai. 46. 13. k Zech. 2. 5. John 1. 14. l Ps. 72. 3. Isai. 32. 17. Luke 2. 14. m Isai. 45. 8. n Ps. 84. 11. James 1. 17. o Ps. 67. 6. p Ps. 89. 14.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 3. layeth.——[4] *Vs.* 4, 5, 12. Happy.——[5] *V.* 5. (even) they in whose hearts are highways (whether as Prov. 16. 17, *Kimchi, He. Hi. Kay;* or of the roads leading to the temple, *AE. Ew. Ge. De. Pe.;* comp. Jer. 31. 21).——[6] *V.* 6. valley of weeping, *Versions. He. Hu. Pe. Kay. Or,* Mulberry valley, *Ge. Ol. Bö. Hi.; or perhaps,* Balsam valley, *Ew. De.* (comp. 2 Sam. 5. 24): the name apparently of a barren valley; possibly also (*Ge. Ew.*) with a play on the usual Heb. word for *weeping* ('Bechi').——[7] place of springs; the early rain also covereth it with blessings.——[8] *V.* 10. lie at the threshold of.——*Ps.* 85. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* restored the prosperity, *Ew. Ol. Bö. Kue.*——[2] *V.* 4. thy vexation.——[3] *Vs.* 10, 11. faithfulness.——[4] *V.* 12. The LORD also.

PSALM 86.

1 *David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion.* 5 *by the goodness and power of God.* 11 *He desireth the continuance of former grace.* 14 *Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of God's goodness.*

‖ A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear
me: for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul; for I *am* ‖ holy:
O thou my God, save thy servant [a] that
trusteth in thee.
3 [b] Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for
I cry unto thee ‖ daily.
4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: [c] for
unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my
soul.
5 [d] For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready
to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto
all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer;
and attend to the voice of my supplica-
tions.
7 [e] In the day of my trouble [1] I will [1]
call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 [f] Among the gods *there is* none like
unto thee, O Lord; [g] neither *are there*
any works like unto thy works.
9 [h] All nations whom thou hast made
shall come and worship before thee, O
Lord; and shall glorify thy name.
10 For thou *art* great, and [i] doest won-
drous things: [k] thou *art* God alone.
11 [l] Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will
walk in thy truth: unite my heart to
fear thy name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God,
with all my heart: and I will glorify thy
name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me:
and thou hast [m] delivered my soul from
the lowest [2] ‖ hell.
14 O God, [n] the proud are risen against
me, and the assemblies of † violent *men*
have sought after my soul; and have
not set thee before them.
15 [o] But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full
of compassion, and gracious, longsuffer-
ing, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O [p] turn unto me, and have mercy
upon me; give thy strength unto thy
servant, and save [q] the son of thine
handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good; that they
which hate me may see *it*, and be a-
shamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen
me, and comforted me.

‖ Or, *A Prayer, being a Psalm of David.* ‖ Or, *one whom thou favourest.* a Isai. 26. 3. b Ps. 56. 1. & 57. 1. ‖ Or, *all the day.* c Ps. 25. 1. & 143. 8. d ver. 15. Ps. 130. 7. & 145. 9. Joel 2. 13. e Ps. 50. 15. f Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 89. 6. g Deut. 3. 24. h Ps. 22. 31. & 102. 18. Isai. 43. 7. Rev. 15. 4. i Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 72. 18. & 77. 14. k Deut. 6. 4. & 32. 39. Isai. 37. 16. & 44. 6. Mark 12. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 6. l Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 119. 33. & 143. 8. m Ps. 56. 13. & 116. 8. ‖ Or, *grave.* n Ps. 54. 3. † Heb. *terrible.* o ver. 5. Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8. & 111. 4. & 130. 4, 7. & 145. 8. Joel 2. 13. p Ps. 25. 16. & 69. 16. q Ps. 116. 16.

PSALM 87.

1 *The nature and glory of the church.* 4 *The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*

A Psalm *or* Song ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HIS foundation [1] *is* [a] in the holy moun-
tains.
2 [b] The LORD loveth [1] the gates of Zion
more than all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 [c] Glorious things are spoken of thee,
O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of [2] [d] Rahab and
Babylon [3] to them that know me: be-
hold Philistia, and Tyre, with [4] Ethiopia;
this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This
and that man was born in her: and the
highest himself shall establish her.
6 [e] The LORD shall count, when he

‖ Or, *of.* a Ps. 48. 1. b Ps. 78. 67, 68. c See Isai. 60. d Ps. 89. 10. Isai. 51. 9. e Ps. 22. 30.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 13. make his footsteps for a way, *Hu. Kay* (Is. 49. 11).——*Ps.* 86. [1] *V.* 7. do I.——[2] *V.* 13. *Heb.* Sheol.——*Ps.* 87. [1] *Vs.* 1, 2. upon the holy mountains the LORD doth love; (even), *Mich. Hu. Hi. De. Pe.*——[2] *V.* 4. *i.e.* Egypt (*lit.* pride). Comp. Isa. 30. 7; 51. 9.——[3] as.——[4] *Heb.* Cush.

f writeth up the [5] people, *that* this *man*
was born there. Selah.
7 [6] As well the singers as the players on
instruments *shall be there*[6]: β [7] all my
springs [7] *are* β in thee.

PSALM 88.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A Song *or* Psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon [1] Mahalath [2] Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of * Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD β [a] God of my salvation, [3] I have
[b] cried day *and* night [3] β before thee:
2 Let my prayer come before thee: in-
cline thine ear unto my cry;
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and
my life [c] draweth nigh unto [4] the grave [4].
4 [d] I am counted with them that go
down into the pit: [e] I am as a man
that hath no strength:
5 [5] Free among the dead, like the slain
that lie in the grave, whom thou remem-
berest no more: and they are [f] cut off
‖ from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit,
in [6] darkness, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and
[g] thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy
waves. Selah.
8 [h] Thou hast put away mine acquaint-
ance far from me; thou hast made me
an abomination unto them: [i] *I am* shut
up, and I cannot come forth.
9 [k] Mine eye [7] mourneth by reason of
affliction: LORD, [l] I have called daily up-
on thee, [m] I have stretched out my hands
unto thee.
10 [n] Wilt thou shew wonders to the
dead? shall the [8] dead arise *and* praise
thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared
in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in [9] de-
struction?
12 [o] Shall thy wonders be known in the
dark? [p] and thy righteousness in the land
of forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD;
and [q] in the morning [10] shall my prayer
prevent [10] thee.
14 LORD, [r] why castest thou off my soul?
why [s] hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from
my youth up: *while* [t] I suffer thy terrors
I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy
terrors have cut me off.
17 They [11] came round about me ‖ daily
like water; they [12] [u] compassed me about
together.
18 [x] Lover and friend hast thou put far
from me, *and* mine acquaintance [13] into
darkness [13].

PSALM 89.

1 *The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant,* 5 *for his wonderful power,* 15 *for the care of his church,* 19 *for his favour to the kingdom of David.* 38 *Then complaining of contrary events,* 46 *he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*

‖ Maschil of * Ethan the Ezrahite.

[a] I WILL sing of the mercies of the
LORD for ever: with my mouth will I
make known thy faithfulness † to all gene-
rations.
2 For I [1] have said [1], Mercy shall be
built up for ever: [b] thy faithfulness shalt
thou establish in the very heavens.
3 [c] I have made a covenant with my
chosen, I have [d] sworn unto David my
servant,
4 [e] Thy seed will I establish for ever,
and build up thy throne [f] to all genera-
tions. Selah.
5 And [g] the heavens shall praise thy
[2] wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also
in the congregation [h] of the [3] saints.
6 For [i] who in the [4] heaven can be com-
pared unto the LORD? *who* among the
sons [5] of the mighty [5] can be likened unto
the LORD?
7 [k] God is greatly to be feared in the as-
sembly of the [3] saints, and to be had in
reverence of all *them that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* [6] a strong
LORD [l] like unto thee? or to thy faithful-
ness round about thee [6]?
9 [m] Thou rulest the raging of the sea:
when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest
them.
10 [n] Thou hast broken [7] ‖ Rahab in pieces,
as one that is slain; thou hast scattered
thine enemies † with thy strong arm.
11 [o] The heavens *are* thine, the earth
also *is* thine: *as for* the world and the
fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 [p] The north and the south thou hast
created them: [q] Tabor and [r] Hermon
[8] shall rejoice in [8] thy name.
13 Thou hast † a mighty arm: strong is
thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 [s] Justice and judgment *are* the [9] ‖ ha-
bitation of thy throne: [t] mercy and truth
shall go before thy face.
15 [10] Blessed *is* the people that know the
[u] joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD,
in the [x] light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the
day: and in thy righteousness shall they
be exalted.
17 For thou *art* the glory of their
strength: [y] and in thy favour our horn
[11] shall be [11] exalted.
18 For [12] ‖ the LORD *is* our defence; and
the Holy One of Israel *is* our king [12].
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy
holy one, and saidst, I have laid help up-
on *one that is* mighty; I have exalted
one [z] chosen out of the people.
20 [a] I have found David my servant;
with my holy oil have I anointed him:
21 [b] With whom my hand shall be esta-
blished: mine arm also shall strengthen
him.
22 [c] The enemy shall not [13] exact upon
him; nor the son of wickedness afflict
him.
23 [d] And I will beat down his foes before
his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But [e] my faithfulness and my mercy
shall be with him: and [f] in my name shall
his horn be exalted.
25 [g] I will set his hand also in the sea,
and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* [h] my
father, my God, and [i] the rock of my
salvation.
27 Also I will make him [k] *my* firstborn,
[l] higher than the kings of the earth.

Marginal references (Ps. 87–88): *f* Ezek. 13. 9. — ‖ Or, *of.* — ‖ Or, A Psalm *of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.* — * 1 Kings 4. 31. 1 Chr. 2. 6. — *a* Ps. 27. 9. & 51. 14. — *b* Luke 18. 7. — *c* Ps. 107. 18. — *d* Ps. 28. 1. — *e* Ps. 31. 12. — *f* Isai. 53. 8. — ‖ Or, *by thy hand.* — *g* Ps. 42. 7. — *h* Job 19. 13, 19. Ps. 31. 11. & 142. 4. — *i* Lam. 3. 7. — *k* Ps. 38. 10. — *l* Ps. 86. 3. — *m* Job 11. 13. Ps. 143. 6. — *n* Ps. 6. 5. & 30. 9. & 115. 17. & 118. 17. Isai. 38. 18. — *o* Job 10. 21. Ps. 143. 3. — *p* ver. 5. Ps. 31. 12. Eccles. 8. 10. & 9. 5. — *q* Ps. 5. 3. & 119. 147. — *r* Ps. 43. 2. — *s* Job 13. 24. Ps. 13. 1. — *t* Job 6. 4. — ‖ Or, *all the day.* — *u* Ps. 22. 16. — *x* Job 19. 13. Ps. 31. 11. & 38. 11. — ‖ Or, A Psalm *for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.* — * 1 Kin. 4. 31. 1 Chr. 2. 6.

Marginal references (Ps. 89): *a* Ps. 101. 1. — † Heb. *to generation and generation:* So ver. 4. Ps. 119. 90. — *b* Ps. 119. 89. — *c* 1 Kings 8. 16. Isai. 42. 1. — *d* 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c. 1 Chr. 17. 10, &c. See Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23. Hosea 3. 5. — *e* ver. 29, 36. — *f* See ver. 1. Luke 1. 32, 33. — *g* Ps. 19. 1. & 97. 6. Rev. 7. 10, 11, 12. — *h* ver. 7. — *i* Ps. 40. 5. & 71. 19. & 86. 8. & 113. 5. — *k* Ps. 76. 7, 11. — *l* Ex. 15. 11. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 35. 10. & 71. 19. — *m* Ps. 65. 7. & 93. 3, 4. & 107. 29. — *n* Ex. 14. 26, 27, 28. Ps. 87. 4. Isai. 30. 7. & 51. 9. — ‖ Or, *Egypt.* — † Heb. *with the arm of thy strength.* — *o* Gen. 1. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 11. Ps. 24. 1, 2. & 50. 12. — *p* Job 26. 7. — *q* Josh. 19. 22. — *r* Josh. 12. 1. — † Heb. *an arm with might.* — *s* Ps. 97. 2. — ‖ Or, *establishment.* — *t* Ps. 85. 13. — *u* Num. 10. 10. & 23. 21. Ps. 98. 6. — *x* Ps. 4. 6. & 44. 3. — *y* ver. 24. Ps. 75. 10. & 92. 10. & 132. 17. — ‖ Or, *our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the Holy One of Israel,* Ps. 47. 9. — *z* ver. 3. 1 Kings 11. 34. — *a* 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12. — *b* Ps. 80. 17. — *c* 2 Sam. 7. 10. — *d* 2 Sam. 7. 9.

e Ps. 61. 7. *f* ver. 17. *g* Ps. 72. 8. & 80. 11. *h* 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Chr. 22. 10. *i* 2 Sam. 22. 47. *k* Ps. 2. 7. Col. 1. 15, 18. *l* Num. 24. 7.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 6. peoples.——[6] *V.* 7. And as well singing as dancing (shall they say), *De.;* As well the singers as the dancers (shall say), *He.* and virtually *Kay;* Both they that sing and they that dance (even all, *&c.*), *Pe.* ——[7] *i.e.* every source of delight.——*Ps.* 88. [1] *Title. See* Ps. 53.——[2] *i.e.* to sing. *Or,* to afflict.——[3] *V.* 1. in the day (=time) that I have called by night, *Hi. De. But see* Var. Read.——[4] *V.* 3. Sheol.——[5] *V.* 5. Adrift, *He. Hu. De. Pe. Kay;* My couch (is), *Ew. Hi. Bö.* Comp. Job 17. 13.——[6] *V.* 6. dark places.——[7] *V.* 9. is wasted away.——[8] *V.* 10. shades (*etymologically,* weak ones).——[9] *V.* 11. Abaddon (Job 26. 6).——[10] *V.* 13. doth my prayer come before.——[11] *V.* 17. have come.——[12] have compassed.——[13] *V.* 18. *Rather,* are—darkness, *Ew. He. Hu. De. Pe. Kay.* Comp. Job 17. 14.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 87. *V.* 7. β (As well singing as dancing shall be) all that have their habitation, *Bö. Hu.* (*after Sept.*)——*Ps.* 88. *V.* 1. β my God, I have called by day, (and) at night my cry is, *Weir.* Comp. *v.* 13.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 89. [1] *V.* 2. said.——[2] *V.* 5. *Or,* wondrousness, *Hu. De.*——[3] *Vs.* 5, 7. holy ones.——[4] *V.* 6. skies.——[5] of God (Ps. 29. 1).——[6] *V.* 8. strong like unto thee, O YAH? and thy...thee.——[7] *V.* 10. *See* Ps. 87. 4.——[8] *V.* 12. cry aloud at.——[9] *V.* 14. foundation.——[10] *V.* 15. Happy.——[11] *V.* 17. is.——[12] *V.* 18. unto the LORD belongeth our shield; and our king unto the Holy One of Israel.——[13] *V.* 22. *Or,* seize, *Hi. De.*

28 *m* My mercy will I keep for him for
evermore, and *n* my covenant shall stand
fast with him.
29 *o* His seed also will I make *to endure*
for ever, *p* and his throne *q* as the days of
heaven.
30 *r* If his children *s* forsake my law, and
walk not in my judgments;
31 If they †break my statutes, and keep
not my commandments;
32 Then *t* will I visit their transgression
with the rod, and their iniquity with
stripes.
33 *u* Nevertheless my lovingkindness †will
I not utterly take from him, nor suffer
my faithfulness †to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break, nor
alter the thing that is gone out of my
lips.
35 [14] Once have I sworn *x* by my holiness
†that I will not lie unto David.
36 *y* His seed shall endure for ever, and
his throne *z* as the sun before me.
37 It shall be established for ever as the
moon [15], and *as* a faithful witness in hea-
ven [15]. Selah.
38 But thou hast *a* cast off and *b* abhor-
red, thou hast been wroth with thine
anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the covenant
of thy servant: *c* thou hast profaned his
crown *by casting it* to the ground.
40 *d* Thou hast broken down all his
hedges; thou hast brought his strong
holds to ruin.
41 All that pass by the way spoil him:
he is *e* a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of
his adversaries; thou hast made all his
enemies to rejoice.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of
his sword, and hast not made him to
stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his †glory to cease,
and *f* cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou
shortened: thou hast covered him with
shame. Selah.
46 *g* How long, LORD? wilt thou hide
thyself for ever? *h* shall thy wrath burn
like fire?
47 *i* Remember how short my time is:
[16] wherefore hast thou made all men in
vain? [16]
48 *k* What man *is he that* liveth, and
shall not *l* see death? [17] shall he [17] deliver
his soul from the hand of [18] the grave [18]?
Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving-
kindnesses, *which* thou *m* swarest unto
David *n* in thy truth?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy
servants; *o* *how* I do bear in my bosom
β [19] *the reproach of* all the mighty peo-
ple [19] β;
51 *p* Wherewith thine enemies have re-
proached, O LORD; wherewith they have
reproached the footsteps of thine an-
ointed.
52 *q* Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore.
Amen, and Amen.

m Isai. 55. 3. *n* ver. 34. *o* ver. 4, 36. *p* ver. 4. Isai. 9. 7. Jer. 33. 17. *q* Deut. 11. 21. *r* 2 Sam. 7. 14. *s* Ps. 119. 53. Jer. 9. 13. † Heb. *profane my statutes.* *t* 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Kings 11. 31. *u* 2 Sam. 7. 13. † Heb. *I will not make void from him.* † Heb. *to lie.* *x* Amos 4. 2. † Heb. *if I lie.* *y* 2 Sam. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34. ver. 4, 29. *z* Ps. 72. 5, 17. Jer. 33. 20. *a* 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 44. 9. & 60. 1, 10. *b* Deut. 32. 19. Ps. 78. 59. *c* Ps. 74. 7. Lam. 5. 16. *d* Ps. 80. 12. *e* Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4. † Heb. *brightness.* *f* ver. 39. *g* Ps. 79. 5. *h* Ps. 78. 63. *i* Job 7. 7. & 10. 9. & 14. 1. Ps. 39. 5. & 119. 84. *k* Ps. 49. 9. *l* Hebr. 11. 5. *m* 2 Sam. 7. 15. Isai. 55. 3. *n* Ps. 54. 5. *o* Ps. 69. 9, 19. *p* Ps. 74. 22. *q* Ps. 41. 13. ‖ Or, *A Prayer, being a Psalm of Moses.* *a* Deut. 33. 1.

PSALM 90.

1 *Moses, setting forth God's providence,* 3 *complaineth of human fragility,* 7 *divine chastisements,* 10 *and brevity of life.* 12 *He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of God's good providence.*

‖ A Prayer *a* of Moses the man of God.

LORD, *a* thou hast been our dwelling
place †in all generations.
2 *b* Before the mountains were brought
forth, or ever β thou [1] hadst formed [1] the
earth and the world β, even from ever-
lasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man [2] to destruction [2];
and sayest, *c* Return, ye children of men.
4 *d* For a thousand years in thy sight
are but as yesterday [3] ‖ when it is past [3],
and *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a
flood; *e* they [4] are *as* a sleep: in the
morning *f* *they are* like grass *which*
[5] ‖ groweth up [5].
6 *g* In the morning it flourisheth, [6] and
groweth up [6]; in the evening it is cut
down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger,
and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 *h* Thou hast set our iniquities before
thee, our *i* secret *sins* in the light of thy
countenance.
9 For all our days [7] are †passed [7] away in
thy wrath: we [8] spend our years ‖ as a
tale *that is told* [8].
10 †The days of our years *are* threescore
years [9] and ten; and if by reason of
strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is*
their strength [9] labour and sorrow; for
it is soon cut off, and we fly away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine an-
ger? [10] even according to thy fear, *so is*
thy wrath [10].
12 *k* So teach *us* to number our days,
that we may [11] †apply *our* hearts unto [11]
wisdom.
13 Return, [12] O LORD, how long [12]? and
let it *l* repent thee concerning thy ser-
vants.
14 O satisfy us [13] early with thy mercy;
m that we may rejoice and be glad all
our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days
wherein thou hast afflicted us, *and* the
years *wherein* we have seen evil.
16 Let *n* thy work appear unto thy ser-
vants, and thy glory unto their chil-
dren.
17 *o* And let the [14] beauty of the LORD
our God be upon us: and *p* establish
thou the work of our hands upon us;
yea, the work of our hands establish
thou it.

a Deut. 33. 27. Ezek. 11. 16. † Heb. *in generation and generation.* *b* Prov. 8. 25, 26. *c* Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 12. 7. *d* 2 Pet. 3. 8. ‖ Or, *when he hath passed them.* *e* Ps. 73. 20. *f* Ps. 103. 15. Isai. 40. 6. ‖ Or, *is changed.* *g* Job 14. 2. Ps. 92. 7. *h* Ps. 50. 21. Jer. 16. 17. *i* Ps. 19. 12. † Heb. *turned away.* ‖ Or, *as a meditation.* † Heb. *As for the days of our years, in them are seventy years.* *k* Ps. 39. 4. † Heb. *cause to come.* *l* Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 135. 14. *m* Ps. 85. 6. & 149. 2. *n* Hab. 3. 2. *o* Ps. 27. 4. *p* Isai. 26. 12.

PSALM 91.

1 *The state of the godly.* 3 *Their safety.* 9 *Their habitation.* 11 *Their servants.* 14 *Their friend; with the effects of them all.*

HE *a* that dwelleth in the secret place
of the most High [1] shall †abide [1]
b under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 β *c* I will say β of the LORD, *He is* my
refuge and my fortress: my God; in him
will I trust.

a Ps. 27. 5. & 31. 20. & 32. 7. † Heb. *lodge.* *b* Ps. 17. 8. *c* Ps. 142. 5.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 35. *Or,* One thing, *He. De. Kay.* —[15] *V.* 37. : and (*or,* as, *Ew.*) there is a faithful Witness in the skies! —[16] *V.* 47. unto what vanity hast thou created all the sons of men! —[17] *V.* 48. that shall. —[18] Sheol. —[19] *V.* 50. the whole of many peoples (*i.e.* the burden of them, Num. 11. 14), *Kay;* also *De.* (but supposing 'in my bosom' to mean 'in the midst of my land'.)

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 89. *V.* 50. β the shame of many peoples, *Bö. Rie.* (as Ezek. 34. 29; 36. 6).

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 90. [1] *V.* 2. gavest birth to, *He. Hu. Pe.* —[2] *V.* 3. into crumbling (dust). —[3] *V.* 4. when it is passing away, *Ew. He. Ol. De.;* for they pass away, *Hu. Hi.* —[4] *V.* 5. become. —[5] So *Ew. Hi. De.;* hasteth away, *He. Hu. Rie.* —[6] *V.* 6. *Or,* and then hasteth away. —[7] *V.* 9. betake themselves. —[8] So *Hi.;* bring our years to an end as a fleeting sound, *Ew. De.* (Job 37. 2). —[9] *V.* 10. and ten, or perchance, by reason of strength, fourscore years; and their pride is, *Pe. &c.* —[10] *V.* 11. or thy wrath, as befitteth the fear of thee? *He. Hi. Hu. De. Pe.* —[11] *V.* 12. bring home a heart of, *Kay* (*after He. Hu. De.*). —[12] *V.* 13. O LORD! how long —? (Ps. 6. 3). —[13] *V.* 14. *Heb.* in the morning. —[14] *V.* 17. graciousness (Ps. 27. 4). —*Ps.* 91. [1] *V.* 1. that abideth, *Ew. He. Hi. Hu. De. Pe.* (with colon at end of *v.*)

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 90. *V.* 2. β the earth and the world was born (*pt.*), *Sept. Ew. Bö. Ol. Hi. Rie. De.* —*Ps.* 91. *V.* 2. β So *Ew. He.* (assuming a sudden change of person, as Job 12. 4); Saith, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Le Clerc, Pe.;* Say thou, *Hi. Rie.* (*pts.,* with same change of person as Hab. 2. 15; Job 18. 4).

3 [2] Surely [d] he [2] shall deliver thee from
the snare of the fowler, *and* from the
noisome pestilence.
4 [e] He shall cover thee with his feathers,
and under his wings shalt thou [3] trust:
his [4] truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.
5 [f] Thou shalt not be afraid for the ter-
ror by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth
by day;
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in
darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that*
wasteth at noonday.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and
ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it
shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only [g] with thine eyes shalt thou be-
hold and see the reward of the wicked.
9 [5] Because thou hast made the LORD,
which is [h] my refuge, *even* the most High [5],
[i] thy habitation;
10 [k] There shall no evil befall thee, nei-
ther shall any plague come nigh thy
[6] dwelling.
11 [l] For he shall give his angels charge
over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands,
[m] lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and
‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon
shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me,
therefore will I deliver him: I will set
him on high, because he hath [n] known
my name.
15 [o] He shall call upon me, and I will
answer him: [p] I *will be* with him in
trouble; I will deliver him, and [q] honour
him.
16 With † long life will I satisfy him, and
shew him my salvation.

d Ps. 124. 7.
e Ps. 17. 8. & 57. 1. & 61. 4.
f Job 5. 19, &c. Ps. 112. 7. & 121. 6. Prov. 3. 23, 24. Isai. 43. 2.
g Ps. 37. 34. Mal. 1. 5.
h ver. 2.
i Ps. 71. 3. & 90. 1.
k Prov. 12. 21.
l Ps. 34. 7. & 71. 3. Matt. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10, 11. Hebr. 1. 14.
m Job 5. 23 Ps. 37. 24.
‖ Or, *asp.*
n Ps. 9. 10.
o Ps. 50. 15.
p Isai. 43. 2.
q 1 Sam. 2. 30.
† Heb. *length of days,* Prov. 3. 2.

PSALM 92.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God,* 4 *for his great works,* 6 *for his judgments on the wicked,* 10 *and for his goodness to the godly.*

A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath day.

IT is a [a] good *thing* to give thanks unto
the LORD, and to sing praises unto
thy name, O most High:
2 To [b] shew forth thy lovingkindness in
the morning, and thy faithfulness † every
night,
3 [c] Upon an instrument of ten strings,
and upon the psaltery; ‖ upon the harp
with † a solemn sound.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad
through thy work: I will triumph in the
works of thy hands.
5 [d] O LORD, how great are thy works!
and [e] thy thoughts are very deep.
6 [f] A brutish man knoweth not; neither
doth a fool understand this.
7 When [g] the wicked [1] spring as the grass,
and when all the workers of iniquity do
flourish; *it is* that they shall [1] be destroy-
ed for ever:
8 [h] But thou, LORD, *art* [2] *most* high for
evermore.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for,
lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the
workers of iniquity shall [i] be scattered.
10 But [k] my horn [3] shalt thou exalt [3] like
the horn of [4] an unicorn [4]: I [5] shall be [5]
[l] anointed with fresh oil.
11 [m] Mine eye also [6] shall see [6] *my desire*
on mine enemies, *and* mine ears [7] shall
hear [7] *my desire* of the wicked that rise
up against me.
12 [n] The righteous shall flourish like the
palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in
Lebanon.

a Ps. 147. 1.
b Ps. 89. 1.
† Heb. *in the nights.*
c 1 Chr. 23. 5. Ps. 33. 2.
‖ Or, *upon the solemn sound with the harp.*
† Heb. *Higgaion,* Ps. 9. 16.
d Ps. 40. 5. & 139. 17.
e Isai. 28. 29. Rom. 11. 33, 34.
f Ps. 73. 22. & 94. 8.
g Job 12. 6. & 21. 7. Ps. 37. 1, 2, 35, 38. Jer. 12. 1, 2. Mal. 3. 15.
h Ps. 56. 2. & 83. 18.
i Ps. 68. 1. & 89. 10.
k Ps. 89. 17, 24.
l Ps. 23. 5.
m Ps. 54. 7. & 59. 10. & 112. 8.
n Ps. 52. 8. Isai. 65. 22. Hos. 14. 5, 6.

13 [8] Those that be planted in the house
of the LORD shall [8] flourish [o] in the courts
of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in
old age; they shall be fat and † flourish-
ing;
15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright:
[p] *he is* my rock, and [q] *there is* no unright-
eousness in him.

o Ps. 100. 4. & 135. 2.
† Heb. *green.*
p Deut. 32. 4.
q Rom. 9. 14.

PSALM 93.

The majesty, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

THE [a] LORD reigneth, [b] he [1] is clothed [1]
with majesty; the LORD [2] is clothed
with strength, [c] *wherewith* he hath girded
himself [2]: [d] the world also is stablished,
that it cannot be moved.
2 [e] Thy throne *is* established † of old:
thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the
floods have lifted up their voice; the
floods lift up their waves.
4 [f] The LORD on high *is* mightier than
the [3] noise of many waters, *yea, than* the
mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holi-
ness becometh thine house, O LORD, † for
ever.

a Ps. 96. 10. & 97. 1. & 99. 1. Isai. 52. 7. Rev. 19. 6.
b Ps. 104. 1.
c Ps. 65. 6.
d Ps. 96. 10.
e Ps. 45. 6. Prov. 8. 22, &c.
† Heb. *from then.*
f Ps. 65. 7. & 89. 9.
† Heb. *to length of days.*

PSALM 94.

1 *The prophet, calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety.* 8 *He teacheth God's providence.* 12 *He sheweth the blessedness of affliction.* 16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

O LORD † God, [a] to whom vengeance
belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance
belongeth, † shew thyself.
2 [b] Lift up thyself, thou [c] judge of the
earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, [d] how long shall the wicked, how
long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they [e] utter *and* speak
[1] hard things [1]? *and* all the workers of ini-
quity [2] boast themselves [2]?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O
LORD, and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger,
and murder the fatherless.
7 [f] Yet they say, The LORD shall not
see, neither shall the God of Jacob re-
gard *it.*
8 [g] Understand, ye brutish among the
people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be
wise?
9 [h] He that planted the ear, shall he not
hear? he that formed the eye, shall he
not see?
10 He that [3] chastiseth the heathen, shall
not he correct? [4] he that [i] teacheth man
knowledge, *shall not he know* [4]?
11 [k] The LORD knoweth the thoughts of
man, that they *are* [5] vanity.
12 [6] [l] Blessed *is* the man whom thou
chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him
out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest from
the days of adversity, until the pit be
digged for the wicked.
14 [m] For the LORD will not cast off his
people, neither will he forsake his in-
heritance.
15 But judgment shall return unto righ-
teousness: and all the upright in heart
† shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the
evildoers? *or* who will stand up for me
against the workers of iniquity?
17 [n] Unless the LORD *had been* my help,
my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

† Heb. *God of revenges.*
a Deut. 32. 35. Nah. 1. 2.
† Heb. *shine forth.* Ps. 80. 1.
b Ps. 7. 6.
c Gen. 18. 25.
d Job 20. 5.
e Ps. 31 18. Jude 15.
f Ps. 10. 11, 13. & 59. 7.
g Ps. 73. 22. & 92. 6.
h Ex. 4. 11. Prov. 20. 12.
i Job 35. 11. Isai. 28. 26.
k 1 Cor. 3. 20.
l Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11. 1 Cor. 11 32. Hebr. 12. 5, &c.
m 1 Sam. 12. 22. Rom. 11. 1, 2.
† Heb. shall be *after it.*
n Ps. 124. 1, 2.
‖ Or, *quickly.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 3. For himself.—[3] *V.* 4. take refuge.—[4] faithfulness.—[5] *V.* 9. For thou, LORD, art my refuge; the Most High hast thou made.—[6] *V.* 10. tent.—*Ps.* 92. [1] *V.* 7. *Or,* sprang....did ....was....might, *Ew. Hi. De. Kay, Gr.* —[2] *V.* 8. on.—[3] *V.* 10. thou hast exalted.—[4] a wild ox. —[5] am.—[6] *V.* 11. hath seen.—[7] hear.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 13. Planted in the house of the LORD, they shall.—*Ps.* 93. [1] *V.* 1. hath clothed himself.—[2] hath clothed himself, he hath girded himself with strength.—[3] *V.* 4. voices.—*Ps.* 94. [1] *V.* 4. arrogancy.—[2] carry themselves proudly, *Pe. &c.*—[3] *V.* 10. So *De.;* instructeth, *He. Hi. Hu. Pe. Kay.*—[4] even he that teacheth man knowledge?—[5] *V.* 11. *Lit.* a breath.—[6] *V.* 12. Happy.

18 [7] When I said, [o] My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held [7] me up.
19 In the multitude of my [8] thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall [p] the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which [q] frameth mischief by a law?
21 [r] They gather themselves [9] together against the soul of the righteous, and [s] condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is [t] my [10] defence; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.
23 And [u] he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off [11] in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

o Ps. 38. 16. *p* Amos 6. 3. *q* Ps. 58. 2. Isai. 10. 1. *r* Matt. 27. 1. *s* Ex. 23. 7. Prov. 17. 15. *t* Ps. 59. 9. & 62. 2, 6. *u* Ps. 7. 16. Prov. 2. 22. & 5. 22.

PSALM 95.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *for his greatness,* 6 *and for his goodness,* 8 *and not to tempt him.*

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD: [a] let us make a joyful noise to [b] the rock of our salvation.
2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
3 For [c] the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.
4 † In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: ‖ the [1] strength of the hills *is* [1] his also.
5 † [d] The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry *land*.
6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let [e] us kneel before the LORD our maker.
7 For he *is* our God; and [f] we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. [g] To day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your heart, [h] as [2] in the † provocation [2], *and* as *in* the day of [3] temptation in the wilderness:
9 When [i] your fathers tempted me, proved me, [4] and [k] saw [4] my work.
10 [l] Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:
11 Unto whom [m] I sware in my wrath † that they should not enter into my rest.

a Ps. 100. 1. *b* Deut. 32. 15. 2 Sam. 22. 47. † Heb. *prevent his face.* *c* Ps. 96. 4. & 97. 9. & 135. 5. † Heb. *In whose.* ‖ Or, *the heights of the hills are his.* † Heb. *Whose the sea is.* *d* Gen. 1. 9, 10. *e* 1 Cor. 6. 20. *f* Ps. 79. 13. & 80. 1. & 100. 3. *g* Hebr. 3. 7, 15. & 4. 7. *h* Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14. 22, &c. & 20. 13. Deut. 6. 16.

† Heb. *contention.* *i* Ps. 78. 18, 40, 56. 1 Cor. 10. 9. *k* Num. 14. 22. *l* Hebr. 3. 10, 17. *m* Num. 14. 23, 28, 30. Hebr. 3. 11, 18. & 4. 3, 5. † Heb. *if they enter into my rest.*

PSALM 96.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 4 *for his greatness,* 8 *for his kingdom,* 11 *for his general judgment.*

β O [a] SING unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; [1] shew forth [1] his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all [2] people.
4 For [b] the LORD *is* great, and [c] greatly to be praised: [d] he *is* to be feared above all gods.
5 For [e] all the gods of the nations *are* idols: [f] but the LORD made the heavens.
6 [3] Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and [g] beauty *are* in his sanctuary.
7 [h] Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the [2] people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

a 1 Chr. 16. 23—33. Ps. 33. 3. *b* Ps. 145. 3. *c* Ps. 18. 3. *d* Ps. 95. 3. *e* See Jer. 10. 11, 12. *f* Ps. 115. 15. Isai. 42. 5. *g* Ps. 29. 2. *h* Ps. 29. 1, 2.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 18. If I say....holdeth.——[8] *V.* 19. *Rather*, cares.——[9] *V.* 21. in troops.——[10] *V.* 22. high tower.——[11] *V.* 23. for, *Ew. Hi. De.*——*Ps.* 95. [1] *V.* 4. treasures....are, *Ge.*; summits, *&c.*, *Hi. De. Di. He. Hu.* (Very uncertain.)——[2] *V.* 8. at Meribah.——[3] Massah.——[4] *V.* 9. saw also, *Ew. Hi. Hu.* (understanding 'work', of vengeance, as Ps. 64. 9; Isa. 28. 21); though they saw, *Ge. He. De.* (comp. Num. 14. 22).——*Ps.* 96. [1] *V.* 2. tell the tidings of (Isa. 52. 7).——[2] *Vs.* 3, 7, 10, 13. peoples.——[3] *V.* 6. Splendour.
VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 96. *V.* 1. β *Sept.* prefixes here for a title, 'When the temple was built after the captivity.'

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due unto* his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD [i] ‖ in [4] the beauty of holiness [4]: fear before him, all the earth.
10 Say among the heathen *that* [k] the LORD reigneth: the world also [5] shall be established that it shall not [5] be moved: [l] he shall judge the [2] people righteously.
11 [m] Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; [n] let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.
12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice
13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: [o] he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the [2] people with his truth.

† Heb. *of his name.* *i* Ps. 29. 2. & 110. 3. ‖ Or, *in the glorious sanctuary.* *k* Ps. 93. 1. & 97. 1. Rev. 11. 15. & 19. 6. *l* ver. 13. Ps. 67. 4. & 98. 9. *m* Ps. 69. 34. *n* Ps. 98. 7, &c. *o* Ps. 67. 4. Rev. 19. 11.

PSALM 97.

1 *The majesty of God's kingdom.* 7 *The church rejoiceth at God's judgments upon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godliness and gladness.*

THE [a] LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the † multitude of [1] [b] isles be glad *thereof.*
2 [c] Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: [d] righteousness and judgment *are* the [2] ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 [e] A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.
4 [f] His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.
5 [g] The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 [h] The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the [3] people see his glory.
7 [i] Confounded [4] be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: [k] worship him, all *ye* gods.
8 Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* [l] high above all the earth: [m] thou art exalted far above all gods.
10 Ye that love the LORD, [n] hate evil: [o] he preserveth the souls of his saints; [p] he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 [q] Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.
12 [r] Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; [s] and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holiness.

a Ps. 96. 10. † Heb. *many,* or, *great isles.* *b* Isai. 60. 9. *c* 1 Kin. 8. 12. Ps. 18. 11. *d* Ps. 89. 14. ‖ Or, *establishment.* *e* Ps. 18. 8. & 50. 3. Dan. 7. 10. Hab. 3. 5. *f* Ex. 19. 18. Ps. 77. 18. & 104. 32. *g* Judg. 5. 5. Mic. 1. 4. Nah. 1. 5. *h* Ps. 19. 1. & 50. 6. *i* Ex. 20. 4. Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 8. & 27. 15. *k* Hebr. 1. 6. *l* Ps. 83. 18. *m* Ex. 18. 11. Ps. 95. 3. & 96. 4. *n* Ps. 34. 14. & 37. 27. & 101. 3. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 12. 9. *o* Ps. 31. 23. & 37. 28. & 145. 20.

Prov 2. 8. *p* Ps. 37. 39, 40. Dan. 3. 28. & 6. 22, 27. *q* Job 22. 28. Ps. 112. 4. Prov. 4. 18. *r* Ps. 33. 1. *s* Ps. 30. 4. ‖ Or, *to the memorial.*

PSALM 98.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the Jews,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praise God.*

A Psalm.

O [a] SING unto the LORD a new song; for [b] he hath done marvellous things: [c] his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.
2 [d] The LORD hath made known his salvation: [e] his righteousness hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath [f] remembered his mercy and his truth [1] toward the house of Israel: [g] all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 [h] Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.
5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of [2] a psalm [2].

a Ps. 33. 3. & 96. 1. Isai. 42. 10. *b* Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 77. 14. & 86. 10. & 105. 5. & 136. 4. & 139. 14. *c* Ex. 15. 6. Isai. 59. 16. & 63. 5. *d* Isai. 52. 10. Luke 2. 30, 31. *e* Isai. 62. 2. Rom. 3. 25, 26. ‖ Or, *revealed.* *f* Luke 1. 54, 55, 72.

g Isai. 49. 6. & 52. 10. Luke 2. 30, 31. & 3. 6. Acts 13. 47. & 28. 28. *h* Ps. 95. 1. & 100. 1.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 9. holy adornment.——[5] *V.* 10. is ....cannot (Ps. 93. 1).——*Ps.* 97. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* sea-coasts.——[2] *V.* 2. foundation.——[3] *V.* 6. peoples.——[4] *V.* 7. are.——*Ps.* 98. [1] *V.* 3. for.——[2] *V.* 5. melody (Isa. 51. 3).

6 [i] With [3] trumpets and sound of cornet [3]
make a joyful noise before the LORD, the
King.
7 [k] Let the sea roar, and the fulness
thereof; the world, and they that dwell
therein.
8 Let the floods [l] clap *their* hands: let
the hills be joyful together
9 Before the LORD; [m] for he cometh to
judge the earth: with righteousness shall
he judge the world, and the [4] people with
equity.

PSALM 99.

1 *The prophet, setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion,* 5 *exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.*

THE [a] LORD reigneth; let the [1] people
tremble: [b] he sitteth *between* the che-
rubims; let the earth † be moved.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion; and he
is [c] high above all the [1] people.
3 Let them praise [d] thy great and ter-
rible name; *for* it *is* holy.
4 [e] The king's strength also loveth judg-
ment; [2] thou dost establish equity, thou
executest [2] judgment and righteousness in
Jacob.
5 [f] Exalt ye the LORD our God, and wor-
ship at [g] his footstool; *for* ‖ [h] he *is* holy.
6 [i] Moses and Aaron among his priests,
and Samuel among them that call upon
his name; they [k] called upon the LORD,
and he answered them.
7 [l] He spake unto them in the cloudy
pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the
ordinance *that* he gave them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our
God: [m] thou wast a God that forgavest
[3] them, though [n] thou tookest vengeance
of their inventions.
9 [o] Exalt the LORD our God, and wor-
ship at his holy hill; for the LORD our
God *is* holy.

PSALM 100.

1 *An exhortation to praise God cheerfully,* 3 *for his greatness,* 4 *and for his power.*

* A Psalm of ‖ praise.

MAKE [a] a joyful noise unto the LORD,
† all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come
before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God:
[b] *it is* he *that* hath made us, ‖ and β not
we ourselves β; [c] *we are* his people, and
the sheep of his pasture.
4 [d] Enter into his gates with thanks-
giving, *and* into his courts with praise:
be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.
5 For the LORD *is* good; [e] his mercy *is*
everlasting; and his truth *endureth* † to
all generations.

d Ps. 66. 13. & 116. 17, 18, 19. e Ps. 135. 1, &c. † Heb. *to generation and generation.* Ps. 89. 1.

PSALM 101.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

A Psalm of David.

[a] I WILL sing of mercy and judgment:
unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will [1] [b] behave myself wisely in a per-
fect way. O [1] when wilt thou come unto
me? I will [c] walk within my house with
a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before
mine eyes: [d] I hate the work of them

i Num. 10. 10. 1 Chr. 15. 28. 2 Chr. 29. 27. — k Ps. 96. 11, &c. — l Isai. 55. 12. — m Ps. 96. 10, 13. — a Ps. 93. 1. — b Ex. 25. 22. Ps. 18. 10. & 80. 1. — † Heb. *stagger.* — c Ps. 97. 9. — d Deu. 28. 58. Rev. 15. 4. — e Job 36. 5, 6, 7. — f ver. 9. — g 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 132. 7. — ‖ Or, *it is holy.* — h Lev. 19. 2. — i Jer. 15. 1. — k Ex. 14. 15. & 15. 25. 1 Sam. 7. 9. & 12. 18. — l Ex. 33. 9. — m Num. 14. 20. Jer. 46. 28. Zeph. 3. 7. — n See Ex. 32. 2, &c. Num. 20. 12, 24. Deut. 9. 20. — o ver. 5. Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 34. 3. & 118. 28. — * Ps. 145, title. — ‖ Or, *thanksgiving.* — a Ps. 95. 1. & 98. 4. — † Heb. *all the earth.* — b Ps. 119. 73. & 139. 13, &c. & 149. 2. Eph. 2. 10. — ‖ Or, *and his we are.* — c Ps. 95. 7. Ezek. 34. 30, 31. — a Ps. 89. 1. — b 1 Sam. 18. 14. — c 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. — † Heb. *thing of Belial.* — d Ps. 97. 10.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. clarions (Num. 31. 6), and sound of the trumpet.——[4] *V.* 9. peoples.——*Ps.* 99. [1] *Vs.* 1, 2. peoples.——[2] *V.* 4. THOU hast established equity, THOU hast executed.——[3] *V.* 8. *i.e.* the people, *He. Hu. Pe.* (*Hi. De.* would refer the pronouns in *v.* 7 to the people: comp. Ps. 12. 7).——*Ps.* 101. [1] *V.* 2. give heed unto the perfect way: O, *Ew. De. Pe.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 100. *V.* 3. β we are his, *Heb. marg., several MSS., Targ. Jer. Ew. Hu. Ol. Hi. De. Pe. Kay.*

[e] that turn aside; *it* shall not cleave
to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me:
I will not [f] know [2] a wicked *person* [2].
5 Whoso privily slandereth his neigh-
bour, him will I cut off: [g] him that
hath an high look and a proud heart
will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful
of the land, that they may dwell with
me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way,
he shall serve me.
7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell
within my house: he that telleth lies
† shall not tarry in my sight.
8 [3] I will [h] early [3] destroy all the wicked
of the land; that I may cut off all wick-
ed doers [i] from the city of the LORD.

PSALM 102.

1 *The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint.* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.* 23 *He sustaineth his weakness by the unchangeableness of God.*

A Prayer ‖ of the afflicted, * when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let
my cry [a] come unto thee.
2 [b] Hide not thy face from me in the
day *when* I am in trouble; [c] incline
thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I
call answer me speedily.
3 [d] For my days are consumed ‖ like
smoke, and [e] my bones are burned as an
hearth.
4 My heart is smitten, and [f] withered
like grass; [1] so that I forget [1] to eat my
bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groan-
ing [g] my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.
6 [h] I am like [i] a pelican of the wilder-
ness: I am [2] like an owl of the desert.
7 I [k] watch, and am as a [3] sparrow [l] a-
lone upon the housetop.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the
day; *and* they that are [m] mad against
me [4] are [n] sworn against me [4].
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread,
and [o] mingled my drink with weeping,
10 Because of thine indignation and thy
wrath: for [p] thou hast lifted me up, and
[5] cast me down [5].
11 [q] My days *are* like a shadow that de-
clineth; and [r] I am [6] withered like grass.
12 But [s] thou, O LORD, shalt [7] endure
for ever; and [t] thy remembrance unto all
generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, *and* [u] have mercy
upon Zion: for the time to favour her,
yea, the [x] set time, is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in
[y] her stones, and favour the dust thereof.
15 So the heathen shall [z] fear the name
of the LORD, and all the kings of the
earth thy glory.
16 [8] When the LORD shall build up Zion,
[a] he shall appear in his glory.
17 [b] He will regard the prayer of the
destitute, and not despise [8] their prayer.
18 This shall be [c] written for the gene-
ration to come: and [d] the people which
shall be created shall praise the LORD.
19 For he hath [e] looked down from the
height of his sanctuary; from heaven did
the LORD behold the earth;
20 [f] To hear the groaning of the pri-
soner; to loose † those that are appointed
to death;

e Josh. 23. 6. 1 Sam. 12. 20, 21. Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 5. — f Matt. 7. 23. 2 Tim. 2. 19. — g Ps. 18. 27. Prov. 6. 17. — ‖ Or, *perfect in the way.* Ps. 119. 1. — † Heb. *shall not be established.* — h Ps. 75. 10. Jer. 21. 12. — i Ps. 48. 2, 8. — ‖ Or, *for.* — * Ps. 61. 2. & 142. 2, 3. — a Ex. 2. 23. 1 Sam. 9. 16. Ps. 18. 6. — b Ps. 27. 9. & 69. 17. — c Ps. 71. 2. & 88. 2. — d Ps. 119. 83. James 4. 14. — ‖ Or, (as some read) *into smoke.* — e Job 30. 30. Ps. 31. 10. Lam. 1. 13. — f ver. 11. Ps. 37. 2. — g Job 19. 20. Lam. 4. 8. — ‖ Or, *flesh.* — h Job 30. 29. — i Isai. 34. 11. Zeph. 2. 14. — k Ps. 77. 4. — l Ps. 38. 11. — m Acts 26. 11. — n Acts 23. 12. — o Ps. 42. 3. & 80. 5. — p Ps. 30. 7. — q Job 14. 2. Ps. 109. 23. & 144. 4. Eccles. 6. 12. — r ver. 4. Is 40. 6, 7, 8. James 1. 10. — s ver. 26. Ps. 9. 7. Lam. 5. 19. — t Ps. 135. 13. — u Isai. 60. 10. Zech. 1. 12. — x Isai. 40. 2. — y Ps. 79. 1. — z 1 Kin. 8. 43. Ps. 138. 4. Isai. 60. 3. — a Is. 60. 1, 2. — b Neh. 1. 6, 11. & 2. 8. — c Rom. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 11. — d Ps. 22. 31. Isai 43. 21. — e Deu. 26. 15. Ps. 14. 2. & 33. 13, 14. — f Ps. 79. 11. — † Heb. *the children of death.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. *Or,* wickedness, *Ew. He. Hi. Gr. De. Kay.*——[3] *V.* 8. Every morning will I.——*Ps.* 102. [1] *V.* 4. for I have forgotten.——[2] *V.* 6. become as.——[3] *V.* 7. bird.——[4] *V.* 8. make their oaths by me, *Pe. &c.* Comp. Jer. 29. 22.——[5] *V.* 10. hurled me away.——[6] *V.* 11. *Rather,* withering.——[7] *V.* 12. sit (throned).——[8] *Vs.* 16, 17. Because the LORD hath built up Zion, and hath appeared in his glory: Hath regarded ....and hath not despised.

21 To *g* declare the name of the LORD
in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;
22 When the [9] people are gathered to-
gether, and the kingdoms, to serve the
LORD.
23 He [10] † weakened my strength in the
way; he [10] *h* shortened my days.
24 *i* I [11] said, O my God, take me not
away in the midst of my days: *k* thy
years *are* throughout all generations.
25 *l* Of old hast thou laid the foundation
of the earth: and the heavens *are* the
work of thy hands.
26 *m* They shall perish, but *n* thou shalt
† endure: yea, all of them shall wax old
like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou
change them, and they shall be changed:
27 But *o* thou *art* the same, and thy
years shall have no end.
28 *p* The children of thy servants shall
continue, and their seed shall be esta-
blished before thee.

PSALM 103.

1 *An exhortation to bless God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancy thereof.*

A Psalm of David.

BLESS *a* the LORD, O my soul: and
all that is within me, *bless* his holy
name.
2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and for-
get not all his benefits:
3 *b* Who forgiveth all thine iniquities;
who *c* healeth all thy diseases;
4 Who *d* redeemeth thy life from [1] de-
struction; *e* who crowneth thee with lov-
ingkindness and tender mercies;
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good
things; so that [2] *f* thy youth [2] is renewed
like the eagle's.
6 *g* The LORD executeth righteousness
and judgment for all that are oppressed.
7 *h* He made known his ways unto Mo-
ses, his acts unto the children of Israel.
8 *i* The LORD *is* merciful and gracious,
slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.
9 *k* He will not always chide: neither
will he keep *his anger* for ever.
10 *l* He hath not dealt with us after our
sins; nor rewarded us according to our
iniquities.
11 *m* For † as the heaven is high above
the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward
them that fear him.
12 As far as the east is from the west,
so far hath he *n* removed our transgres-
sions from us.
13 *o* Like as a father pitieth *his* children,
so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame; *p* he re-
membereth that we *are* *q* dust.
15 *As for* man, *r* his days *are* as grass:
s as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth over it, and
† it is gone; and *t* the place thereof shall
know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from
everlasting to everlasting upon them that
fear him, and his righteousness *u* unto
children's children;
18 *x* To such as keep his covenant, and
to those that remember his command-
ments to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his *y* throne
in the heavens; and *z* his kingdom ruleth
over all.
20 *a* Bless the LORD, ye his angels, † that
excel in strength, that *b* do his command-
ments, hearkening unto the voice of his
word.
21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* *c* his hosts;
d *ye* ministers of his, that do his plea-
sure.

g Ps. 22. 22. † Heb. *afflicted.* *h* Job 21. 21. *i* Isai. 38. 10. *k* Ps. 90. 2. Hab. 1. 12. *l* Gen. 1. 1. & 2. 1. Hebr. 1. 10. *m* Isai. 34. 4. & 51. 6. & 65. 17. & 66. 22. Rom. 8. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10, 11, 12. *n* ver. 12. † Heb. *stand.* *o* Mal. 3. 6. Hebr. 13. 8. James 1. 17. *p* Ps. 69. 36.

a ver. 22. Ps. 104. 1. & 146. 1. *b* Ps. 130. 8. Isai. 33. 24. Matt. 9. 2, 6. Mark 2. 5, 10, 11. Luke 7. 47. *c* Ex. 15. 26. Ps. 147. 3. Jer. 17. 14. *d* Ps. 34. 22. & 56. 13. *e* Ps. 5. 12. *f* Isai. 40. 31. *g* Ps. 146. 7. *h* Ps. 147. 19. *i* Ex. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 86. 15. Jer. 32. 18. † Heb. *great of mercy.* *k* Ps. 30. 5. Isai. 57. 16. Jer. 3. 5. Mic. 7. 18. *l* Ezra 9. 13. *m* Ps. 57. 10. Eph. 3. 18. † Heb. *according to the height of the heaven.* *n* Isai. 43. 25. Mic. 7. 18. *o* Mal. 3. 17. *p* Ps. 78. 39. *q* Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 12. 7. *r* Ps. 90. 5, 6. 1 Pet. 1. 24. *s* Job 14. 1, 2. James 1. 10, 11. † Heb. *it is not.* *t* Job 7. 10. & 20. 9. *u* Ex. 20. 6. *x* Deut. 7. 9. *y* Ps. 11. 4. *z* Ps. 47. 2. Dan. 4. 25, 34, 35. *a* Ps. 148. 2. † Heb. *mighty in strength:* See Ps. 78. 25.
b Matt. 6. 10. Hebr. 1. 14. *c* Gen. 32. 2. Josh. 5. 14. Ps. 68. 17. *d* Dan. 7. 9, 10. Hebr. 1. 14.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 22. peoples.——[10] *V.* 23. *Insert,* hath.——[11] *V.* 24. will say.——*Ps.* 103. [1] *V.* 4. the pit.——[2] *V.* 5. thine age, *Ge.*

22 *e* Bless the LORD, all his works in all
places of his dominion: *f* bless the LORD,
O my soul.

PSALM 104.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power,* 7 *and wonderful providence of God.* 31 *God's glory is eternal.* 33 *The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLESS *a* the LORD, O my soul. O
LORD my God, thou art very great;
b thou art clothed with [1] honour and ma-
jesty.
2 *c* Who coverest *thyself* with light as
with a garment: *d* who stretchest out the
heavens like a curtain:
3 *e* Who layeth the beams of his cham-
bers in the waters: *f* who maketh the
clouds his chariot: *g* who walketh upon
the wings of the wind:
4 *h* Who maketh [2] his angels spirits; *i* his
ministers a [2] flaming fire:
5 † *k* *Who* laid the foundations of the
earth, *that* it should not be removed for
ever.
6 *l* Thou coveredst it with the deep as
with a garment: the waters stood above
the mountains.
7 *m* At thy rebuke they fled; at the
voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 [3] ‖ *n* They go up by the mountains;
they go down by the valleys [3] unto *o* the
place which thou [4] hast founded for them.
9 *p* Thou hast set a bound that they
may not pass over; *q* that they turn not
again to cover the earth.
10 † He sendeth [5] the springs into the
[6] valleys, *which* [6] † run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of
the field: the wild asses † quench their
thirst.
12 By them [7] shall the fowls of the hea-
ven have their habitation, *which* † sing
among the branches.
13 *r* He watereth the hills from his
chambers: *s* the earth is satisfied with
t the fruit of thy works.
14 *u* He causeth the grass to grow for
the cattle, and herb for the service of
man: β that he may bring forth *x* food
out of the earth;
15 And *y* wine *that* maketh glad the
heart of man, [8] *and* † oil to make *his*
face to shine [8], and bread *which* strength-
eneth man's heart β.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of
sap;* the cedars of Lebanon, *z* which he
hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their nests:
as for the stork, the fir trees *are* her
house.
18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the
wild goats; *and* the rocks for *a* the co-
nies.
19 *b* He appointed the moon for [9] sea-
sons: the sun *c* knoweth his going down.
20 *d* Thou makest darkness, and it is
night: wherein † all the beasts of the
forest do creep *forth.*
21 *e* The young lions roar after their
prey, and seek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they gather them-

e Ps. 145. 10. *f* ver. 1.

a Ps. 103. 1. ver. 35. *b* Ps. 93. 1. *c* Dan. 7. 9. *d* Isai. 40. 22. & 45. 12. *e* Amos 9. 6. *f* Isai. 19. 1. *g* Ps. 18. 10. *h* Hebr. 1. 7. *i* 2 Kin. 2. 11. & 6. 17. † Heb. *He hath founded the earth upon her bases.* *k* Job 26. 7. & 38. 4, 6. Ps. 24. 2. & 136. 6. Eccles. 1. 4. *l* Gen. 7. 19. *m* Gen. 8. 1. ‖ Or, *The mountains ascend, the valleys descend.* *n* Gen. 8. 5. *o* Job 38. 10, 11. *p* Job 26. 10. Ps. 33. 7. Jer. 5. 22. *q* Gen. 9. 11, 15. † Heb. *Who sendeth.* † Heb. *walk.* † Heb. *break.* † Heb. *give a voice.* *r* Ps. 147. 8. *s* Ps. 65. 9, 10. *t* Jer. 10. 13. & 14. 22. *u* Gen. 1. 29, 30. & 3. 18. & 9. 3. Ps. 147. 8. *x* Job 28. 5. Ps. 136. 25. & 147. 9. *y* Judg. 9. 13. Ps. 23. 5. Pro. 31. 6, 7. † Heb. *to make his face shine with oil,* or, *more than oil.* *z* Num. 24. 6. *a* Pro. 30. 26. *b* Gen. 1. 14. *c* Job 38. 12. *d* Isai. 45. 7. † Heb. *all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.* *e* Job 38. 39. Joel 1. 20.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 104. [1] *V.* 1. splendour.——[2] *V.* 4. his messengers the winds, his ministers the, *Ew. He. Hu. Hi. Oeh. Pe.* (comp. Ps. 148. 8); his messengers [*or,* angels] to be winds, his ministers to be, *Kay;* his messengers of winds, his ministers of, *De. Rie.*——[3] *V.* 8. The mountains rose, the valleys sank, *Ew. Hi. De. Pe.*——[4] hadst.——[5] *V.* 10. forth.——[6] watercourses; they.——[7] *V.* 12. do.——[8] *V.* 15. making the face bright with oil, *Bö. Hu. Pe. De.;* brighter than oil, *Hi. Kay.*——[9] *V.* 19. set seasons (*i.e.* feasts, Lev. 23. 2, 4).

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 104. *Vs.* 14, 15. β *De.* would break this up into two verses, thus:—To bring forth food out of the earth, and that wine should make glad the heart of man: To make the face bright with oil, and that bread should strengthen man's heart. [No change in *text.*]

selves together, and lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto [f]his work and to his labour until the evening.
24 [g]O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy [10]riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships: *there is* that [h]leviathan, *whom* thou hast †made [11]to play therein[11].
27 [i]These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.
28 *That* thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: [k]thou [12]takest away[12] their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 [l]Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 [13]The glory of the LORD †shall endure for ever: the LORD [m]shall[13] rejoice in his works.
32 [14]He looketh on the earth, and it [n]trembleth: [14][o]he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
33 [p]I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.
34 [15]My meditation of him shall be sweet[15]: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let [q]the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. [r]Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. [16]Praise ye the LORD[16].

f Gen. 3. 19. — g Prov. 3. 19. — h Job 41. 1. — † Heb. *formed.* — i Ps. 136. 25. & 145. 15. & 147. 9. — k Job 34. 14, 15. Ps. 146. 4. Eccles. 12. 7. — l Isai. 32. 15. Ezek. 37. 9. — † Heb. *shall be.* — m Gen. 1. 31. — n Hab. 3. 10. — o Ps. 144. 5. — p Ps. 63. 4. & 146. 2. — q Ps. 37. 38. Prov. 2. 22. — r ver. 1.

PSALM 105.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works.* 7 *The story of God's providence over Abraham,* 16 *over Joseph,* 23 *over Jacob in Egypt,* 26 *over Moses delivering the Israelites,* 37 *over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.*

1 O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: [b]make known his deeds among the [1]people.
2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: [c]talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: [d]seek his face evermore.
5 [e]Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his [2]chosen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: [f]his judgments *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath [g]remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.
9 [h]Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:
11 Saying, [i]Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, †the lot of your inheritance:
12 [k]When they were *but* a few men in number; yea, very few, [l]and strangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people;

a 1 Chron. 16. 8–22. Isai. 12. 4. — b Ps. 145. 4, 5, 11. — c Ps. 77. 12. & 119. 27. — d Ps. 27. 8. — e Ps. 77. 11. — f Isai. 26. 9. — g Luke 1. 72. — h Gen. 17. 2. & 22. 16, &c. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 11. Luke 1. 73. Hebr. 6. 17. — i Gen. 13. 15. & 15. 18. — † Heb. *the cord.* — k Gen. 34. 30. Deut. 7. 7. & 26. 5. — l Hebr. 11. 9.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 24. creatures.—[11] *V.* 26. So *Hu. De. Rie.*; for thee to play with, *Sept. Ew. Hi. Kay.* Comp. Job 41. 5.—[12] *V.* 29. *Or,* gatherest in (Job 34. 14), *Ew. Hi. Hu. De.*—[13] *V.* 31. Let the....endure ....: let the LORD.—[14] *V.* 32. Who.—[15] *V.* 34. Let my meditation be pleasant unto him.—[16] *V.* 35. *Heb.* Hallelujah!—*Ps.* 105. [1] *Vs.* 1, 41. peoples.—[2] *Vs.* 6, 43. chosen ones.

14 [m]He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, [n]he reproved kings for their sakes;
15 *Saying,* Touch not mine [3]anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover [o]he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole [p]staff of bread.
17 [q]He sent a man before them, [4]*even* Joseph, *who*[4] [r]was sold for a servant:
18 [s]Whose feet they hurt with fetters: [5]†he was laid in[5] iron:
19 Until the time that his word came: [t]the [6]word of the LORD tried him.
20 [u]The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 [x]He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his †substance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his [7]senators wisdom.
23 [y]Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned [z]in the land of Ham.
24 And [a]he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.
25 [b]He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 [c]He sent Moses his servant; *and* Aaron [d]whom he had chosen.
27 [e]They shewed †his signs among them, [f]and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 [g]He sent darkness, and made it dark; and [h]they rebelled not against his word.
29 [i]He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 [k]Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.
31 [l]He spake, and there came [8]divers sorts of flies, *and* lice[8] in all their coasts.
32 [m]†He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 [n]He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 [o]He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillers, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 [p]He smote also all the firstborn in their land, [q]the [9]chief of all their strength.
37 [r]He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one [10]feeble *person*[10] among their tribes.
38 [s]Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 [t]He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.
40 [u]*The people* asked, and he brought quails, and [x]satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 [y]He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered [z]his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his [2]chosen with †gladness:
44 [a]And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the [1]people;
45 [b]That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. [11]†Praise ye the LORD[11].

m Gen. 35. 5. — n Gen. 12. 17. & 20. 3, 7. — o Gen. 41. 54. — p Lev. 26. 26. Isai. 3. 1. Ezek. 4. 16. — q Gen. 45. 5. & 50. 20. — r Gen. 37. 28, 36. — s Gen. 39. 20. & 40. 15. — † Heb. *his soul came into iron.* — t Gen. 41. 25. — u Gen. 41. 14. — x Gen. 41. 40. — † Heb. *possession.* — y Gen. 46. 6. — z Ps. 78. 51. & 106. 22. — a Ex. 1. 7. — b Ex. 1. 8, &c. — c Ex. 3. 10. & 4. 12, 14. — d Num. 16. 5. & 17. 5. — e Ex. 7. & 8, & 9, & 10, & 11, & 12. Ps. 78. 43, &c. — † Heb. *words of his signs.* — f Ps. 106. 22. — g Ex. 10. 22. — h Ps. 99. 7. — i Ex. 7. 20. Ps. 78. 44. — k Ex. 8. 6. Ps. 78. 45. — l Ex. 8. 17, 24. Ps. 78. 45. — m Ex. 9. 23, 25. Ps. 78. 48. — † Heb. *He gave their rain hail.* — n Ps. 78. 47. — o Ex. 10. 4, 13, 14. Ps. 78. 46. — p Ex. 12. 29. Ps. 78. 51. — q Gen. 49. 3. — r Ex. 12. 35. — s Ex. 12. 33. — t Ex. 13. 21. Neh. 9. 12. — u Ex. 16. 12, &c. Ps. 78. 18, 27. — x Ps. 78. 24, 25. — y Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 78. 15, 16. 1 Cor. 10. 4. — z Gen. 15. 14. — † Heb. *singing.* — a Deut. 6. 10, 11. Josh. 13. 7, &c. Ps. 78. 55. — b Deut. 4. 1, 40. & 6. 21–25. — † Heb. *Hallelujah.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 15. anointed ones.—[4] *V.* 17. Joseph.—[5] *V.* 18. *Heb.* his soul entered into: *so Ew. Be. Hu. Pe. Kay. Or,* the iron entered into his soul, *Targ. Hi. De.*—[6] *V.* 19. promise.—[7] *V.* 22. elders.—[8] *V.* 31. the dog-fly, and gnats.—[9] *V.* 36. beginning.—[10] *V.* 37. that stumbled (Isa. 5. 27).—[11] *V.* 45. *Heb. as margin; so always.*

PSALM 106.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the people's rebellion, and God's mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

PRAISE † ye the LORD. [a] O [b] give
thanks unto the LORD; for *he is*
good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 [c] Who can utter the mighty acts of
the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his
praise?
3 [1] Blessed *are* they that keep judg-
ment, *and* he that [d] doeth righteousness
at [e] all times.
4 [f] Remember me, O LORD, with the
favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people:
O visit me with thy salvation;
5 That I may see the good of thy
chosen, that I may rejoice in the glad-
ness of thy nation, that I may glory with
thine inheritance.
6 [g] We have sinned with our fathers, we
have committed iniquity, we have done
wickedly.
7 Our fathers [2] understood not thy won-
ders in Egypt; they remembered not the
multitude of thy mercies; [h] but provoked
him at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.
8 Nevertheless he saved them [i] for his
name's sake, [k] that he might make his
mighty power to be known.
9 [l] He rebuked the Red sea also, and it
was dried up: so [m] he led them through
the depths, as through [3] the wilderness[3].
10 And he [n] saved them from the hand
of him that hated *them*, and redeemed
them from the hand of the enemy.
11 [o] And the waters covered their ene-
mies: there was not one of them left.
12 [p] Then believed they his words; they
sang his praise.
13 [q] † They soon forgat his works; they
waited not for his counsel:
14 [r] But † lusted exceedingly in the wil-
derness, and tempted God in the desert.
15 [s] And he gave them their request;
but [t] sent leanness into their soul.
16 [u] They envied Moses also in the camp,
and Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 [x] The earth opened and swallowed
up Dathan, and covered the company of
Abiram.
18 [y] And a fire was kindled in their com-
pany; the flame burned up the wicked.
19 [z] They made a calf in Horeb, and
worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus [a] they changed their glory into
the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.
21 They [b] forgat God their saviour, which
had done great things in Egypt;
22 Wondrous works in [c] the land of Ham,
and terrible things by the Red sea.
23 [d] Therefore he said that he would de-
stroy them, had not Moses his chosen
[e] stood before him in the breach, to turn
away his wrath, lest he should destroy
them.
24 Yea, they despised [f] † the pleasant
land, they [g] believed not his word:
25 [h] But murmured in their tents, *and*
hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 [i] Therefore he [4] [k] lifted up his hand [4]
against them, to overthrow them in the
wilderness:
27 † [l] To overthrow their seed also among
the nations, and to scatter them in the
lands.
28 [m] They joined themselves also unto
[5] Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the
dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with
their inventions: and the plague brake in
upon them.
30 [n] Then stood up Phinehas, and [6] exe-
cuted judgment [6]: and *so* the plague was
stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him [o] for
righteousness unto all generations for
evermore.
32 [p] They angered *him* also at the waters
of strife, [q] so that it went ill with Moses
for their sakes:
33 [r] Because they [7] provoked his [7] spirit,
so that he spake unadvisedly with his
lips.
34 [s] They did not destroy the nations,
[t] concerning whom the LORD commanded
them:
35 [u] But were mingled among the hea-
then, and learned their works.
36 And [x] they served their idols: [y] which
were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, [z] they sacrificed their sons and
their daughters unto [8] [a] devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the
blood of their sons and of their daugh-
ters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols
of Canaan: and [b] the land was polluted
with blood.
39 Thus were they [c] defiled with their
own works, and [d] went a whoring with
their own inventions.
40 Therefore [e] was the wrath of the LORD
kindled against his people, insomuch that
he abhorred [f] his own inheritance.
41 And [g] he gave them into the hand of
the heathen; and they that hated them
ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them,
and they were brought into subjection
under their hand.
43 [h] Many times did he deliver them;
but they [9] provoked *him* with their counsel,
and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless he regarded their afflic-
tion, when [i] he heard their cry:
45 [k] And he remembered for them his co-
venant, and [l] repented [m] according to the
multitude of his mercies.
46 [n] He made them also to be pitied of
all those that carried them captives.
47 [o] Save us, O LORD our God, and ga-
ther us from among the heathen, to give
thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to tri-
umph in thy praise.
48 [p] Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel
from everlasting to everlasting: and let
all the people say, Amen. † Praise ye the
LORD.

PSALM 107.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over seamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O [a] GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for
[b] *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth*
for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*,
[c] whom he hath redeemed from the hand
of the enemy;
3 And [d] gathered them out of the lands,
from the east, and from the west, from
the north, and † from β [1] the south [1] β.
4 They [e] wandered in [f] the wilderness in
a β [2] solitary way [2] β; they found no city
to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted
in them.

Marginal references (Ps. 106, left column): † Heb. *Hallelujah.* a 1 Chron. 16. 34. b Ps. 107. 1, & 118. 1, & 136. 1. c Ps. 40. 5. d Ps. 15. 2. e Acts 24. 16. Gal. 6. 9. f Ps. 119 132. g Lev. 26. 40. 1 Kings 8. 47. Dan. 9. 5. h Ex. 14. 11, 12. i Ezek. 20. 14. k Ex. 9. 16. l Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 18. 15. Nah. 1. 4. m Isai. 63. 11, 12, 13, 14. n Ex. 14. 30. o Ex. 14. 27, 28. & 15 5. p Ex. 14 31. & 15. 1. q Ex. 15. 24, & 16. 2. & 17. 2. Ps. 78. 11. † Heb. *They made haste, they forgat.* r Num. 11. 4, 33. Ps. 78. 18. 1 Cor. 10. 6. † Heb. *lusted a lust.* s Num 11. 31. Ps. 78. 29. t Isai. 10. 16. u Num. 16. 1, &c. x Num. 16. 31, 32. Deut. 11. 6. y Num. 16. 35, 46. z Ex. 32. 4. a Jer. 2. 11. Rom. 1. 23. b Ps. 78. 11, 12. c Ps. 78. 51. & 105. 23, 27. d Ex. 32. 10, 11, 32. Deut. 9. 19, 25. & 10. 10. Ezek. 20 13. e Ezek. 13. 5. & 22. 30. f Deut. 8. 7. Jer. 3. 19. Ezek. 20. 6. † Heb. *a land of desire.* g Hebr. 3. 18. h Num. 14. 2, 27. i Num. 14. 28, &c. Ps. 95. 11. Ezek. 20. 15. Hebr. 3. 11, 18. k Ex. 6. 8. Deut. 32. 40. † Heb. *To make them fall.* l Lev. 26. 33. Ps. 44. 11. Ezek. 20 23. m Num. 25. 2, 3. & 31. 16. Deut. 4. 3. & 32. 17. Hos. 9. 10. Rev. 2. 14.

Marginal references (Ps. 106, right column): n Num. 25. 7, 8. o Num. 25. 11, 12, 13. p Num. 20. 3, 13. Ps. 81. 7. q Num. 20. 12. Deut. 1. 37. & 3. 26. r Num. 20. 10. s Judg. 1. 21, 27, 28, 29, &c. t Deut. 7. 2, 16. Judg. 2. 2. u Judg. 2. 2. & 3. 5, 6. Isai. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 5. 6. x Judg. 2. 12, 13, 17, 19. & 3. 6, 7. y Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 16. Judg. 2. 3, 14, 15. z 2 Kings 16. 3. Isai. 57. 5. Ezek. 16. 20. & 20. 26. a Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. 2 Chr. 11. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 20. b Num. 35. 33. c Ezek. 20. 18, 30, 31. d Lev. 17. 7. Num. 15 39. Ezek. 20. 30. e Judg. 2. 14, &c. Ps. 78. 59, 62. f Deut. 9. 29. g Judg. 2. 14. Neh. 9. 27, &c. h Judg. 2. 16. Neh. 9. 27, &c. ‖ Or, *impoverished, or, weakened.* i Judg. 3. 9. & 4. 3. & 6. 7. & 10. 10. Neh. 9. 27, &c. k Lev. 26. 41, 42.
l Judg. 2. 18. m Ps. 51. 1. & 69. 16. Isai. 63. 7. Lam. 3. 32. n Ezra 9. 9. Jer. 42. 12. o 1 Chr. 16. 35, 36. p Ps. 41. 13. † Heb. *Hallelujah.*

Marginal references (Ps. 107): a Ps. 106. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1. b Ps. 119. 68. Matt. 19. 17. c Ps. 106. 10. d Ps. 106. 47. Isai. 43. 5, 6. Jer. 29. 14 & 31. 8, 10. Ezek. 39. 27, 28. † Heb. *from the sea.* e ver. 40. f Deut. 32. 10.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 106. [1] *V.* 3. Happy.—[2] *V.* 7. considered.—[3] *V.* 9. a pasture land.—[4] *V.* 26. *i.e.* sware (Ex. 6. 8).—[5] *V.* 28. Baal of Peor.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 30. So *Ge. He. Hu.*; wrought mediation, *Sept. Hi. De.* and substantially *Pe. Kay.* —[7] *V.* 33. rebelled against his (*i.e.* God's).—[8] *V.* 37. *Heb.* Shedim: *see* Deut. 32. 17.—[9] *V.* 43. rebelled against.—*Ps.* 107. [1] *V.* 3. *As margin.* Comp. Isa. 49. 12.—[2] *V.* 4. desert way, *Ew. He. Hi. De. Pe.*; *lit.* desert of a way.
VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 107. *V.* 3. β So *Le Clerc, Hu. Pe.*; comp. Isa. 43. 5, 6.—*V.* 4. β desert without a way, *Le Clerc, Ol. Luz. Gei.* (*v.* 40).

6 [g] Then they cried unto the LORD in
their trouble, *and* he delivered them out
of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by [3]the [h]right[3]
way, that they might go to a city of
habitation.
8 [i] Oh that *men* would praise the LORD
for his goodness, and *for* his wonderful
works to the children of men!
9 For [k]he satisfieth the longing soul,
and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as [4] [l]sit in darkness and in the
shadow of death, *being* [m]bound in affliction
and iron;
11 Because they [n]rebelled against the
words of God, and contemned [o]the counsel
of the most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their
heart with labour; they [5]fell down[5], and
there was [p]none to help.
13 [q] Then they cried unto the LORD in
their trouble, *and* he saved them out of
their distresses.
14 [r]He brought them out of darkness
and the shadow of death, and brake their
bands in sunder.
15 [s]Oh that *men* would praise the LORD
for his goodness, and *for* his wonderful
works to the children of men!
16 For he hath [t]broken the gates of
brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools [u]because of [6] their transgression,
and because of their iniquities,
[7] are afflicted.
18 [x]Their soul abhorreth all manner of
meat; and they [y]draw [7] near unto the
gates of death.
19 [z] Then they cry unto the LORD in
their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of
their distresses.
20 [a]He sent his word, and [b]healed them,
and [c]delivered *them* from [8]their destructions[8].
21 [d]Oh that *men* would praise the LORD
for his goodness, and *for* his wonderful
works to the children of men!
22 And [e]let them sacrifice the sacrifices
of thanksgiving, and [f]declare his works
with † rejoicing.
23 They that go down to the sea in
ships, that do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD, and
his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and † [g] raiseth
the stormy wind, which lifteth up the
waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they
go down again to the depths: [h] their
soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like
a drunken man, and † are at their wit's
end.
28 [i] Then they cry unto the LORD in
their trouble, and he bringeth them out
of their distresses.
29 [k]He maketh the storm a calm, so that
the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be
quiet; so he bringeth them unto their
desired haven.
31 [l]Oh that *men* would praise the LORD
for his goodness, and *for* his wonderful
works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also [m]in the
congregation of the people, and praise
him in the assembly of the elders.
33 He [n]turneth rivers into a wilderness,
and the watersprings into dry ground;
34 A [o]fruitful land into [9] † barrenness,
for the wickedness of them that dwell
therein.
35 [p]He turneth the wilderness into a
standing water, and dry ground into
watersprings.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to
dwell, that they may prepare a city for
habitation;
37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards,
which may yield fruits of increase.
38 [q]He blesseth them also, so that they
[r]are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not
their cattle to decrease.
39 Again, they are [s]minished and brought
low through [10] oppression, affliction [10],
and sorrow.
40 [11] [t] He poureth contempt upon princes,
and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wilderness,
where there is no way.
41 [u] Yet setteth he [11] the poor on high
‖ from affliction, and [x]maketh *him* families
like a flock.
42 [y]The righteous [12]shall see [12] *it*, and
rejoice: and all [z]iniquity [13]shall stop [13]
her mouth.
43 [a]Whoso *is* wise, [14]and will[14] observe
these *things*, [15] even they shall understand
[15] the lovingkindness of the LORD.

g ver. 13, 19, 28. Ps. 50. 15. Hosea 5. 15. — h Ezra 8. 21. — i ver. 15, 21, 31. — k Ps. 34. 10. Luke 1. 53. — l Luke 1. 79. — m Job 36. 8. — n Lam. 3. 42. — o Ps. 73. 24. & 119. 24. Luke 7. 30. Acts 20. 27. — p Ps. 22. 11. Isai. 63. 5. — q ver. 6, 19, 28. — r Ps. 68. 6. & 146. 7. Acts 12. 7, &c. & 16. 26, &c. — s ver. 8, 21, 31. — t Isai. 45. 2. — u Lam. 3. 39. — x Job 33. 20. — y Job 33. 22. Ps. 9. 13. & 88. 3. — z ver. 6, 13, 28. — a 2 Kings 20. 4, 5. Ps. 147. 15, 18. Matt. 8. 8. — b Ps. 30. 2. & 103. 3. — c Job 33. 28, 30. Ps. 30. 3. & 49. 15. & 56. 13. & 103. 4. — d ver. 8, 15, 31. — e Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14. & 116. 17. Hebr. 13. 15. — f Ps. 9. 11. & 73. 28. & 118. 17. — † Heb. *singing.* — † Heb. *maketh to stand.* — g Jonah 1. 4. — h Ps. 22. 14. & 119. 28. Nah. 2. 10. — † Heb. *all their wisdom is swallowed up.* — i ver. 6, 13, 19. — k Ps. 89. 9. Matt. 8. 26. — l ver. 8, 15, 21. — m Ps. 22. 22, 25. & 111. 1. — n 1 Kings 17. 1, 7. — o Gen. 13. 10. & 14. 3. & 19. 25. — † Heb. *saltness.* — p Ps. 114. 8. Isai. 41. 18. — q Gen. 12. 2. & 17. 16, 20. — r Ex. 1. 7. — s 2 Kings 10. 32. — t Job 12. 21, 24. — ‖ Or, *void place.* — u 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 113. 7, 8. — ‖ Or, *after.* — x Ps. 78. 52. — y Job 22. 19. Ps. 52. 6. & 58. 10. — z Job 5. 16. Ps. 63. 11. Prov. 10. 11. Rom. 3. 19. — a Ps. 64. 9. Jer. 9. 12. Hos. 14. 9.

PSALM 108.

1 *David encourageth himself to praise God.* 5 *He prayeth for God's assistance according to his promise.* 11 *His confidence in God's help.*

A Song *or* Psalm of David.

O [a]GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing
and give praise, even with my glory.
2 [b]Awake, psaltery and harp: [1] I *myself*
will awake early[1].
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the
[2] people: and I will sing praises unto
thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy *is* great β above the
heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto
the ‖ clouds.
5 [c] Be thou exalted, O God, above the
heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;
6 [d]That thy beloved may be delivered:
save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken [3] in his holiness; I
will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and
mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead *is* mine; Manasseh *is* mine;
Ephraim also *is* the [4] strength of mine
head; [e] Judah *is* my [5] lawgiver;
9 Moab *is* my washpot; [6] over Edom will
I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I
triumph.
10 [f] Who will bring me into the strong
city? who will lead me into Edom?
11 [7] *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast
us off? and wilt not thou [7], O God, go
forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain
is the help of man.
13 [g] Through God we shall do valiantly:
for he *it is that* shall tread down our
enemies.

a Ps. 57. 7. — b Ps. 57. 8—11. — ‖ Or, *skies.* — c Ps. 57. 5, 11. — d Ps. 60. 5, &c. — e Gen. 49. 10. — f Ps. 60. 9. — g Ps. 60. 12.

PSALM 109.

1 *David, complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas devoteth them.* 16 *He sheweth their sin.* 21 *Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help.* 29 *He promiseth thankfulness.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOLD [a] not thy peace, O God of my
praise;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the
† mouth of the deceitful † are opened against
me: they have spoken against me
with a lying tongue.

a Ps. 83. 1. — † Heb. *mouth of deceit.* — † Heb. *have opened themselves.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. a straight.——[4] *V.* 10. *Or,* sat, *Ew. He. Hi. De. Kay.*——[5] *V.* 12. stumbled.——[6] *V.* 17. *Insert,* the way of.——[7] *Vs.* 17, 18. *Or,* were.... abhorred .... drew; *and similarly to v.* 41, *He. Hi. De. Kay* (*Ew.* only to *v.* 30).——[8] *V.* 20. the pits wherein they lay.——[9] *V.* 34. a salt waste.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 39. the oppression of adversity.——[11] *Vs.* 40, 41. *Or,* He that .... no way: Even he hath set, *Hi. De.*——[12] *V.* 42. see.——[13] stoppeth.——[14] *V.* 43. let him.——[15] and let them consider.——*Ps.* 108. [1] *V.* 2. I will awake the dawn!——[2] *V.* 3. peoples.——[3] *V.* 7. *Or,* by, *Hu. De.*——[4] *V.* 8. *Or,* defence.——[5] sceptre.——[6] *V.* 9. *Or,* unto (*see* Ps. 60. 8).——[7] *V.* 11. *Or,* Hast not thou, O God, cast us off? and dost not, *Hu. De.* (*ib. v.* 10).
VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 108. *V.* 4. β unto, *Pesh. Hu. Hi. De.* Comp. Ps. 57. 10.

3 They compassed me about also with
words of hatred; and fought against me
[b]without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries:
but I [1]*give myself unto* prayer[1].
5 And [c]they have rewarded me evil for
good, and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him:
and let [2] [d] ‖ Satan stand at his right
hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him
†be condemned: and [e]let his prayer be-
come sin.
8 Let his days be few; *and* [f]let another
take his ‖ office.
9 [g]Let his children be fatherless, and
his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vaga-
bonds, and beg: let them seek *their
bread* also [3]out of their desolate places[3].
11 [h]Let the extortioner [4]catch all that
he hath; and let the strangers spoil his
labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy
unto him: neither let there be any to
favour his fatherless children.
13 [i]Let his posterity be cut off; *and* in
the generation following let their [k]name
be blotted out.
14 [l]Let the iniquity of his fathers be
remembered with the LORD; and let not
the sin of his mother [m]be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD con-
tinually, that he may [n]cut off the
memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to
shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and
needy man, that he might even slay the
[o]broken in heart.
17 [5] [p]As he loved cursing, so [6]let it
come[6] unto him: [5]as he delighted not
in blessing, so [7]let it be[7] far from
him.
18 [5]As he clothed himself with cursing
like as with his garment, so [6]let it
[q]come[6] †into his bowels like water, and
like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the [8]garment
which covereth him[8], and for a girdle
wherewith he is girded continually.
20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adver-
saries from the LORD, and of them that
speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the
Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy
mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my
heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone [r]like the shadow when it
declineth: I am [9]tossed up and down[9]
as the locust.
24 My [s]knees are weak through fasting;
and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I [10]became also [t]a reproach unto
them: *when* they [11]looked upon me [u]they
shaked[11] their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save
me according to thy mercy:
27 [x]That they may know that this *is*
thy hand; *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 [y]Let them curse, but bless thou:
[12]when they arise, let them be ashamed;
but let [z]thy servant[12] rejoice.
29 [a]Let mine adversaries be clothed with
shame, and let them cover themselves
with their own confusion, as with a
mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with
my mouth; yea, [b]I will praise him a-
mong the multitude.
31 For [c]he [13]shall stand[13] at the right
hand of the poor, to save *him* †from
those that condemn his soul.

b Ps. 35. 7. & 69. 4. John 15. 25.
c Ps. 35. 7, 12, & 38. 20.
d Zech. 3. 1.
‖ Or, *an adversary.*
† Heb. *go out guilty, or, wicked.*
e Prov. 28. 9.
f Acts 1. 20.
‖ Or, *charge.*
g Ex. 22. 24.
h Job 5. 5. & 18. 9.
i Job 18. 19. Ps. 37. 28.
k Prov. 10. 7.
l Ex. 20. 5.
m Neh. 4. 5. Jer. 18. 23.
n Job 18. 17. Ps. 34. 16.
o Ps. 34. 18.
p Prov. 14. 14. Ezek. 35. 6.
q Num. 5. 22.
† Heb. *within him.*
r Ps. 102. 11. & 144. 4.
s Hebr. 12. 12.
t Ps. 22. 6, 7.
u Matt. 27. 39.
x Job 37. 7.
y 2 Sam. 16. 11, 12.
z Isai. 65. 14.
a Ps. 35. 26. & 132. 18.
b Ps. 35. 18. & 111. 1.
c Ps. 16. 8. & 73. 23. & 110. 5. & 121. 5.
† Heb. *from the judges of his soul.*

PSALM 110.

1 *The kingdom,* 4 *the priesthood,* 5 *the conquest,* 7 *and the passion of Christ.*

A Psalm of David.

THE [a]LORD said unto my Lord, Sit
thou at my right hand, until I make
thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy
strength out of Zion: rule thou in the
midst of thine enemies.
3 [b]Thy people [1]*shall be*[1] willing in the
day of thy [2]power, β [c]in the beauties of
holiness β ‖ from the womb of the morn-
ing: thou hast the dew of thy youth[2].
4 The LORD hath sworn, and [d]will not
repent, [e]Thou *art* a priest for ever after
the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord [f]at thy right hand shall
strike through kings [g]in the day of his
wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen,
he shall fill *the places* with the dead
bodies; [h]he shall [3]wound the heads
over ‖ many countries[3].
7 [4] [i]He shall drink of the brook[4] in
the way: [k]therefore shall he lift up the
head.

a Mat. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Hebr. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 22. See Ps. 45. 6, 7.
b Judg. 5. 2.
c Ps. 96. 9.
‖ Or, *more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.*
d Num. 23. 19.
e Hebr. 5. 6. & 6. 20. & 7. 17, 21. See Zech. 6. 13.
f Ps. 16. 8.
g Ps. 2. 5, 12. Rom. 2. 5. Rev. 11. 18.
h Ps. 68. 21. Hab. 3. 13. ‖ Or, *great.* i Judg. 7. 5, 6. k Isai. 53. 12.

PSALM 111.

1 *The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious works.* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.*

PRAISE† ye the LORD. [a]I will praise
the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the
assembly of the upright, and *in* [1]the
congregation[1].
2 [b]The works of the LORD *are* great,
[c]sought out [2]of all them that have
pleasure therein[2].
3 His work *is* [3] [d]honourable and glori-
ous: and his righteousness endureth for
ever.
4 He hath [4]made his wonderful works to
be remembered[4]: [e]the LORD *is* gracious
and full of compassion.
5 He hath given † [f]meat unto them
that fear him: he will ever be mindful
of his covenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power
of his works, that he may give them the
heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* [5] [g]verity
and judgment; [h]all his commandments
are sure.
8 [i]They †stand fast for ever and ever,
and are [k]done in [5]truth and uprightness.
9 [l]He sent redemption unto his people:
he hath commanded his covenant for
ever: [m]holy and reverend *is* his name.
10 [n]The fear of the LORD *is* the begin-
ning of wisdom: ‖ a good [6]understanding
have all they †that do *his commandments*:
his praise endureth for ever.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*
a Ps. 35. 18. & 89. 5. & 107. 32. & 109. 30. & 149. 1.
b Job 38, & 39, & 40, & 41. Ps 92. 5. & 139. 14. Rev. 15. 3.
c Ps. 143. 5.
d Ps. 145. 4, 5, 10.
e Ps. 86. 5. & 103. 8.
† Heb. *prey.*
f Matt. 6. 26, 33.
g Rev. 15. 3.
h Ps. 19. 7.
i Isai. 40. 8. Matt. 5. 18.
† Heb. *are established.*
k Ps. 19. 9. Rev. 15. 3.
l Matt. 1. 21. Luke 1. 68.
m Luke 1. 49.
n Deut. 4. 6. Job 28. 28. Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10. Eccles. 12. 13. ‖ Or, *good success.* Prov. 3. 4. † Heb. *that do them.*

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 109. [1] *V.* 4. *More lit.* am (all) prayer, *Kay.*—[2] *V.* 6. So *Hi. De.*; an accuser, *Ew. He. Hu. Pe. Kay.*—[3] *V.* 10. far from their ruined homes, *Kay, &c.* (*lit.* from their ruins).—[4] *V.* 11. *Lit.* lay snares for.—[5] *Vs.* 17, 18. Yea.—[6] *Vs.* 17, 18. it came.—[7] *V.* 17. it is.—[8] *V.* 19. raiment wherein he foldeth himself.—[9] *V.* 23. shaken off.—[10] *V.* 25. am become.—[11] look ...... shake.—[12] *V.* 28. they stood up, and are put to shame; but thy servant will.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 31. standeth.—*Ps.* 110. [1] *V.* 3. are.—[2] warfare: in holy adornments, (as) from the womb of the morning, thine is the dew of thy youth (*i.e.* of thy young men)!—[3] *V.* 6. smite the heads in pieces over a wide country, *He. Hu. Pe.* and substantially *Ew. Hi.* Comp. Ps. 68. 21.—[4] *V.* 7. Of the brook shall he drink.—*Ps.* 111. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* their company, *Hi. De. Rie.*—[2] *V.* 2. *Or,* after all the purposes thereof, *De. Bö. Hi.*—[3] *V.* 3. magnifical.—[4] *V.* 4. *Lit.* made a memorial for his, *&c.*—[5] *Vs.* 7, 8. faithfulness.—[6] *V.* 10. *i.e.* discretion, *Kay.* Comp. Prov. 3. 4.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 110. *V.* 3. β upon the holy mountains, (as from the womb of the morning, is to thee the dew, *&c.*), *more than* 80 *MSS. Symm. Jer. Houb. De W. Ol. Hu.* (*l.*)

PSALM 112.

1 *Godliness hath the promises of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eyesore to the wicked.*

PRAISE† ye the LORD. 1 [a]Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* [b]delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 [c]His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 [d]Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 [e]Unto the upright there [2]ariseth light in the darkness: [3]*he is* gracious[3], and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 [4][f]A good man[4] sheweth [5]favour, and lendeth: he will [6]guide his affairs [g]with †discretion.
6 Surely[6] [h]he shall not be moved for ever: [i]the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
7 [k]He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his [l]heart is fixed, [m]trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart *is* established, [n]he shall not be afraid, until he [o]see *his desire* upon his enemies.
9 [p]He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; [q]his righteousness endureth for ever; [r]his horn [7]shall be[7] exalted with honour.
10 [s]The wicked [8]shall see *it*, and be grieved; [t]he shall[8] gnash with his teeth, and [u]melt away: [x]the desire of the wicked [9]shall perish[9].

PSALM 113.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency,* 6 *for his mercy.*

PRAISE † ye the LORD. [a]Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.
2 [b]Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.
3 [c]From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name *is* to be praised.
4 The LORD *is* [d]high above all nations, *and* [e]his glory above the heavens.
5 [f]Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who †dwelleth on high,
6 [g]Who [1]humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the[1] earth!
7 [h]He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;
8 That he may [i]set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.
9 [k]He maketh the barren woman †to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 114.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHEN [a]Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob [b]from a people of strange language;
2 [c]Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.
3 [d]The sea saw *it*, and fled: [e]Jordan was driven back.
4 [f]The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.
5 [g]What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, *that* thou wast driven back?

† Heb. *Hallelujah.* — *a* Ps. 128. 1. — *b* Ps. 119. 16, 35, 47, 70, 143. — *c* Ps. 25. 13. & 37. 26. & 102. 28. — *d* Matt. 6. 33. — *e* Job 11. 17. Ps. 97. 11. — *f* Ps. 37. 26. Luke 6. 35. — *g* Eph. 5. 15. Col. 4. 5. — † Heb. *judgment.* — *h* Ps. 15. 5. — *i* Prov. 10. 7. — *k* Prov. 1. 33. — *l* Ps. 57. 7. — *m* Ps. 64. 10. — *n* Prov. 1. 33. — *o* Ps. 59. 10. & 118. 7. — *p* 2 Cor. 9. 9. — *q* Deut. 24. 13. ver. 3. — *r* Ps. 75. 10. — *s* See Luke 13. 28. — *t* Ps. 37. 12. — *u* Ps. 58. 7, 8. — *x* Pro. 10. 28. & 11. 7.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.* — *a* Ps. 135. 1. — *b* Dan. 2. 20. — *c* Isai. 59. 19. Mal. 1. 11. — *d* Ps. 97. 9. & 99. 2. — *e* Ps. 8. 1. — *f* Ps. 89. 6. — † Heb. *exalteth himself to dwell.* — *g* Ps. 11. 4. & 138. 6. Isai. 57. 15. — *h* 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 107. 41. — *i* Job 36. 7. — *k* 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 68. 6. Isai. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 27. — † Heb. *to dwell in an house.*

a Ex. 13. 3. — *b* Ps. 81. 5. — *c* Ex. 6. 7. & 19. 6. & 25. 8. & 29. 45, 46. Deut. 27. 9. — *d* Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 77. 16. — *e* Josh. 3. 13, 16. — *f* Ps. 29. 6. & 68. 16. Hab. 3. 6. — *g* Hab. 3. 8.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 112. [1] *V.* 1. Happy.——[2] *V.* 4. dawneth.——[3] gracious (in apposition to 'light,') *De W. Ol. De.*——[4] *V.* 5. O well is the man that ...... ! *Kay, &c.*——[5] mercy (Ps. 37. 21, 26).——[6] *Vs.* 5, 6. maintain his cause in judgment. For.——[7] *V.* 9. is.——[8] *V.* 10. seeth and is vexed; he doth.——[9] perisheth.——*Ps.* 113. [1] *V.* 6. casteth his looks so low, on heaven and, *Kay.*

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills, like lambs?
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob;
8 [h]Which turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM 115.

1 *Because God is truly glorious,* 4 *and idols are vanity,* 9 *he exhorteth to confidence in God.* 12 *God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

NOT [a]unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the heathen say, [1][b]Where *is* now[1] their God?
3 [c]But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.
4 [d]Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:
6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:
7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.
8 [e]They that make them are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them.
9 [f]O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: [g]he *is* their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless *us*; he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron.
13 [h]He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* small †and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.
15 Ye *are* [i]blessed of the LORD [k]which made heaven and earth.
16 [2]The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD's[2]: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 [l]The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.
18 [m]But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSALM 116.

1 *The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance.* 12 *He studieth to be thankful.*

I [a]LOVE the LORD, because he [1]hath heard[1] my voice *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* †as long as I live.
3 [b]The [2]sorrows of death compassed me, and the [3]pains of hell[3] †gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 [c]Gracious *is* the LORD, and [d]righteous; yea, our God *is* merciful.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return unto thy [e]rest, O my soul; for [f]the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 [g]For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I [4]will walk before the LORD [h]in the [5]land of the living.

h Ex. 17. 6. Num 20. 11. Ps. 107. 35.

a See Isai. 48. 11. Ezek. 36. 32. — *b* Ps. 42. 3, 10. & 79. 10. Joel 2. 17. — *c* 1 Chron. 16. 26. Ps. 135. 6. Dan. 4. 35. — *d* Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 135. 15, 16, 17. Jer. 10. 3, &c. — *e* Ps. 135. 18. Isai. 44. 9, 10, 11. Jonah 2. 8. Hab. 2. 18, 19. — *f* See Ps. 118. 2, 3, 4. & 135. 19, 20. — *g* Ps. 33. 20. Prov. 30. 5. — *h* Ps. 128. 1, 4. — † Heb. *with.* — *i* Gen. 14. 19. — *k* Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 96. 5. — *l* Ps. 6. 5. & 88. 10, 11, 12. Isai. 38. 18. — *m* Ps. 113. 2. Dan. 2. 20.

a Ps. 18. 1. — † Heb. *in my days.* — *b* Ps. 18. 4, 5, 6. — † Heb. *found me.* — *c* Ps. 103. 8. — *d* Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 119. 137. & 145. 17. — *e* Jer. 6. 16. Matt. 11. 29. — *f* Ps. 13. 6. & 119. 17. — *g* Ps. 56. 13. — *h* Ps. 27. 13.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 115. [1] *V.* 2. Where, pray, is.——[2] *V.* 16. The heavens are heavens for the LORD.——*Ps.* 116. [1] *V.* 1. heareth.——[2] *V.* 3. cords (Ps. 18. 5).——[3] distresses of Sheol.——[4] *V.* 9. shall (comp. Ps. 61. 8).——[5] *Lit.* lands.

10 [6][i] I believed, therefore have I spoken[6]:
I was greatly afflicted:
11 [k] I said in my [7] haste, [l] All men *are*
liars.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD
for all his benefits toward me?
13 I will take the cup of [8] salvation, and
call upon the name of the LORD.
14 β [m] I will pay my vows unto the
LORD [9] now in the presence of all his
people β.
15 [n] Precious in the sight of the LORD
is the death of his saints.
16 [10] O LORD, truly [10] [o] I *am* thy servant;
I *am* thy servant, *and* [p] the son of thine
handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee [q] the sacrifice of
thanksgiving, and will call upon the
name of the LORD.
18 [r] I will pay my vows unto the LORD
[9] now in the presence of all his people,
19 In the [s] courts of the LORD's house,
in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise
ye the LORD.

PSALM 117.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O [a] PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations:
praise him, all ye [1] people.
2 For his merciful kindness is great to-
ward us: and [b] the truth of the LORD
endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 118.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.* 5 *The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God.* 19 *Under the type of the psalmist the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.*

O [a] GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for
he is good: because his mercy *en-*
dureth for ever.
2 [b] Let Israel now say, that his mercy
endureth for ever.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that
his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD say,
that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 [c] I called upon the LORD † in distress:
the LORD answered me, *and* [d] *set me* in
a large place.
6 [e] The LORD *is* † on my side; I will not
fear: what can man do unto me?
7 [f] The LORD taketh my part with them
that help me: therefore shall [g] I see *my*
desire upon them that hate me.
8 [h] *It is* better to trust in the LORD
than to put confidence in man.
9 [i] *It is* better to trust in the LORD
than to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about: but
in the name of the LORD will I † destroy
them.
11 They [k] compassed me about; yea, they
compassed me about: but in the name
of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about [l] like bees;
they are quenched [m] as the fire of thorns:
for in the name of the LORD I will
† destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I
might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 [n] The LORD *is* my strength and song,
and is become my [1] salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and [1] salvation
is in the [2] tabernacles of the righteous:
the right hand of the LORD doeth va-
liantly.
16 [o] The right hand of the LORD is

i 2 Cor. 4. 13. — k Ps. 31. 22. — l Rom. 3. 4. — m ver. 18. Ps. 22. 25. Jonah 2. 9. — n Ps. 72. 14. — o Ps. 119. 125. & 143. 12. — p Ps. 86. 16. — q Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14. & 107. 22. — r ver. 14. — s Ps. 96. 8. & 100. 4. & 135. 2.

a Rom. 15. 11. — b Ps. 100. 5.

a 1 Chron. 16. 8, 34. Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 136. 1. — b See Ps. 115. 9, &c. — c Ps. 120. 1. — † Heb. *out of distress.* — d Ps. 18. 19. — e Ps. 27. 1. & 56. 4, 11. & 146. 5. Isai. 51. 12. Hebr. 13. 6. — † Heb. *for me.* — f Ps. 54. 4. — g Ps. 59. 10. — h Ps. 40. 4. & 62. 8, 9. Jer. 17. 5, 7. — i Ps. 146. 3. — † Heb. *cut them off.* — k Ps. 88. 17. — l Deut. 1. 44. — m Eccles. 7. 6. Nah. 1. 10. — † Heb. *cut down.* — n Ex. 15. 2. Isai. 12. 2. — o Ex. 15. 6.

exalted: the right hand of the LORD
doeth valiantly.
17 [p] I shall not die, but live, and [q] de-
clare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath [r] chastened me sore:
but he hath not given me over unto
death.
19 [s] Open to me the gates of righteous-
ness: I will [3] go into them, *and* I will
praise the LORD:
20 [t] This [4] gate of the LORD, [u] into which
the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee: for thou hast
[x] heard me, and [y] art become my [1] salva-
tion.
22 [z] The stone *which* the builders refused
is become the head *stone* of the corner.
23 † This is the LORD's doing; it *is*
marvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath
made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD:
O LORD, I beseech thee, send now pros-
perity.
26 [a] Blessed *be* he that [5] cometh in the
name of the LORD: we [6] have blessed [6]
you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, [7] which hath shewed
us [b] light [7]: bind the sacrifice with cords,
even [8] unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise
thee: [c] *thou art* my God, I will exalt
thee.
29 [d] O give thanks unto the LORD; for
he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for
ever.

PSALM 119.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

1 BLESSED *are* the [2] ‖ undefiled in the [2]
way, [a] who walk in the law of the
LORD.
2 [1] Blessed *are* they that keep his [3] tes-
timonies, *and that* seek him with the
whole heart.
3 [4] [b] They also do no iniquity: [4] they walk
in his ways.
4 Thou hast [5] commanded *us* to keep thy
precepts [5] diligently.
5 O that my ways were directed to keep
thy statutes!
6 [c] Then shall I not be ashamed, when
I have respect unto all thy command-
ments.
7 [d] I will praise thee with uprightness of
heart, when I shall have learned † thy
righteous [6] judgments.
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me
not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse
his way? by taking heed *thereto* according
to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I [e] sought
thee: O let me not [f] wander from thy
commandments.
11 [g] Thy word have I hid in mine heart,
that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: [h] teach me
thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I [i] declared all
the [6] judgments of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy
testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will [k] meditate in thy precepts, and
have respect unto thy ways.

p Ps. 6. 5. Hab. 1. 12. — q Ps. 73. 28. — r 2 Cor. 6. 9. — s Isai. 26. 2. — t Ps. 24. 7. — u Isai. 35. 8. Rev. 21. 27. & 22. 14, 15. — x Ps. 116. 1. — y ver. 14. — z Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7. — † Heb. *This is from the LORD.* — a Matt. 21. 9. & 23. 39. Mark 11. 9. Luke 19. 38. See Zech. 4. 7. — b Esth. 8. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 9. — c Ex. 15. 2. Isai. 25. 1. — d ver. 1.

‖ Or, *perfect, or, sincere.* — a Ps. 128. 1. — b 1 John 3. 9. & 5. 18. — c Job 22. 26. 1 John 2. 28. — d ver. 171. — † Heb. *judgments of thy righteousness.* — e 2 Chr. 15. 15. — f ver. 21, 118. — g Ps. 37. 31. Luke 2. 19, 51. — h ver. 26, 33, 64, 68, 108, 124, 135. Ps. 25. 4. — i Ps. 34. 11. — k Ps. 1. 2. ver. 23, 48, 78.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 10. I believe, when I speak, *Ew. Hu.*; I believe, for I must speak (*i.e.* confess it), *Pe.*——[7] *V.* 11. alarm (Ps. 31. 22).——[8] *V.* 13. *Lit.* deliverances.——[9] *Vs.* 14, 18. yea, I will (pay them).——[10] *V.* 16. Ah, LORD! for.——*Ps.* 117. [1] *V.* 1. peoples.——*Ps.* 118. [1] *Vs.* 14, 15, 21. deliverance.——[2] *V.* 15. tents.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 116. *V.* 14. β *Omit, Hi.* (anticipated by mistake from *v.* 18).

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 19. enter.——[4] *V.* 20. is the gate.——[5] *V.* 26. *Rather*, entereth (*vs.* 19, 20). *He. Hu. De.*: the words which follow belong to 'Blessed' (Deut. 21. 5); so *Heb. accents, He. Hu. De.*——[6] bless.——[7] *V.* 27. and he hath shone upon us, *Kay, Pe.* (Num. 6. 25); hath given us light, *He. Hu.* (Ex. 13. 21).——[8] up to.——*Ps.* 119. [1] *Vs.* 1, 2. Happy.——[2] *V.* 1. upright in.——[3] *V.* 2. *i.e.* admonitions, *Kay: so throughout.* See Ex. 25. 16.——[4] *V.* 3. Who.——[5] *V.* 4. ordained thy precepts that we should keep them.——[6] *Vs.* 7, 13, 20, 30, 62. ordinances (Ps. 19. 9).

16 I will [l] delight myself in thy statutes:
I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 [m] Deal bountifully with thy servant,
that I may live, and keep thy word.
18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may
behold wondrous things out of thy law.
19 [n] I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide
not thy commandments from me.
20 [o] My soul breaketh for the longing
that it hath unto thy [6] judgments at all
times.
21 Thou [7] hast rebuked [7] the proud [8] *that*
are cursed, which [8] do [p] err from thy
commandments.
22 [q] Remove from me reproach and contempt;
for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against
me: *but* thy servant did [r] meditate in thy
statutes.
24 [s] Thy testimonies also *are* my delight
and † my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 [t] My soul cleaveth unto the dust:
[u] quicken thou me according to thy
word.
26 I have declared my ways, and thou
heardest me: [x] teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of
thy precepts: so [y] shall I [9] talk of thy
wondrous works.
28 [z] My soul † melteth for heaviness:
strengthen thou me according unto thy
word.
29 Remove from me the way of [10] lying:
and grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy
[6] judgments have I [11] laid *before me* [11].
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies:
O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments,
[12] when thou shalt [12] [a] enlarge my
heart.

HE.

33 [b] Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes;
and I shall keep it [c] *unto* the end.
34 [d] Give me understanding, and I shall
keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with
my whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy
commandments; for therein do I [e] delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies,
and not to [f] covetousness.
37 [g] † Turn away mine eyes from [h] beholding
vanity; *and* [i] quicken thou me in
thy [13] way.
38 [k] Stablish thy word unto thy servant,
[14] who *is devoted* [14] to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear:
for thy judgments *are* good.
40 Behold, I have [l] longed after thy precepts:
[m] quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 [n] Let thy mercies come also unto me,
O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to
thy word.
42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith to answer
him that reproacheth me: for I trust in
thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth
utterly out of my mouth; for I have
hoped in thy judgments.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually
for ever and ever.
45 And [15] I will [15] walk † at liberty: for
I seek thy precepts.
46 [o] I will speak of thy testimonies also
before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will [p] delight myself in thy
commandments, which I have loved β.

[l] Ps. 1. 2. ver. 35, 47, 70, 77. [m] Ps. 116. 7. † Heb. *Reveal.* [n] Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Heb. 11. 13. [o] Ps. 42. 1, 2. & 63. 1. & 84. 2. ver. 40, 131. [p] ver. 10, 110, 118. [q] Ps. 39. 8. [r] ver. 15. [s] ver. 77, 92. † Heb. *men of my counsel.* [t] Ps. 44. 25. [u] ver. 40. Ps. 143. 11. [x] ver. 12. Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 86. 11. [y] Ps. 145. 5, 6. [z] Ps. 107. 26. † Heb. *droppeth.* [a] 1 Kings 4. 29. Isai. 60. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 11. [b] ver. 12. [c] ver. 112. Matt. 10. 22. Rev. 2. 26. [d] ver. 73. Prov. 2. 6. James 1. 5. [e] ver 16. [f] Ezek. 33. 31. Mark 7. 21, 22. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Hebr. 13. 5. [g] Isai. 33. 15. † Heb. *Make to pass.* [h] Prov. 23. 5. [i] ver. 40. [k] 2 Sam. 7. 25. [l] ver. 20. [m] ver. 25, 37, 88, 107, 149, 156, 159. [n] Ps. 106. 4. ver. 77. ‖ Or, *So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.* † Heb. *at large.* [o] Ps. 138. 1. Matt. 10. 18, 19. Acts 26. 1, 2. [p] ver. 16.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 21. dost rebuke.——[8] *Or,* cursed are they which, *Sept. Kamp. De. Rie.*——[9] *V.* 27. meditate.——[10] *V.* 29. falsehood.——[11] *V.* 30. *Or,* accounted meet, *Hi. Rie.*; esteemed, *Gr.*——[12] *V.* 32. for thou dost.——[13] *V.* 37. ways.——[14] *V.* 38. *Or,* which tendeth, *De. Rie.*——[15] *V.* 45. let me.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 119. *V.* 47. β *Insert,* exceedingly, *Sept. Ew.*

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy
commandments, β which I have loved β;
and I will [q] meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant,
[16] upon which [16] thou hast caused me to
[r] hope.
50 This *is* my [s] comfort in my affliction:
[17] for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly [t] in
derision: *yet* have I not [u] declined from
thy law.
52 I remembered thy [18] judgments of old,
O LORD; and have comforted myself.
53 [19] [x] Horror hath taken hold upon me
because of the wicked that forsake thy
law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs in
the house of my pilgrimage.
55 [y] I have remembered thy name, O
LORD, in the night, and have kept thy
law.
56 This [20] I had, because I [20] kept thy
precepts.

CHETH.

57 [z] *Thou art* my portion, O LORD: I
have said that I would keep thy words.
58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole
heart: be merciful unto me [a] according
to thy word.
59 I [b] thought on my ways, and turned
my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to
keep thy commandments.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have [21] robbed
me: *but* I have not forgotten thy
law.
62 [c] At midnight I will rise to give
thanks unto thee because of thy righteous
[6] judgments.
63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that
fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 [d] The earth, O LORD, is full of thy
mercy: [e] teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant,
O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good [22] judgment and knowledge:
for I have believed thy commandments.
67 [f] Before I was afflicted I went astray:
but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* [g] good, and doest good;
[h] teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have [i] forged a lie against
me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with
my whole heart.
70 [k] Their heart is as fat as grease; *but*
I [l] delight in thy law.
71 [m] *It is* good for me that I have been
afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.
72 [n] The law of thy mouth *is* better unto
me than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 [o] Thy hands have made me and fashioned
me: [p] give me understanding, that
I may learn thy commandments.
74 [23] [q] They that fear thee will be [23] glad
when they see me; because [r] I have hoped
in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments
are † right, and [s] *that* thou in faithfulness
hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness
be † for my comfort, according to
thy word unto thy servant.
77 [t] Let thy tender mercies come unto
me, that I may live: for [u] thy law *is* my
delight.

[q] ver. 15. [r] ver. 74, 81, 147. [s] Rom. 15. 4. [t] Jer. 20. 7. [u] Job 23. 11. Ps. 44. 18. ver. 157. [x] Ezra 9. 3. [y] Ps. 63. 6. [z] Ps. 16. 5. Jer. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24. † Heb. *face.* Job 11. 19. [a] ver. 41. [b] Luke 15. 17, 18. ‖ Or, *companies.* [c] Acts 16. 25. [d] Ps. 33. 5. [e] ver. 12, 26. [f] ver. 71. Jer. 31. 18, 19. Heb. 12 11. [g] Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. Matt. 19. 17. [h] ver. 12, 26. [i] Job 13. 4. Ps. 109. 2. [k] Ps. 17. 10. Is. 6. 10. Acts 28. 27. [l] ver. 35. [m] ver. 67. Hebr. 12. 10, 11. [n] ver. 127. Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 10, 11, 19. [o] Job 10. 8. Ps. 100. 3. & 138. 8. & 139. 14. [p] ver. 34, 144. [q] Ps. 34. 2. [r] ver. 49, 147. † Heb. *righteousness.* [s] Hebr. 12. 10. † Heb. *to comfort me.* [t] ver. 41. [u] ver. 24, 47, 174.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 49. seeing that.——[17] *V.* 50. that.——[18] *V.* 52. ordinances, *Hu. De.*——[19] *V.* 53. Burning zeal.——[20] *V.* 56. is mine, that I have, *Ew. He. Hi. De. Rie.*——[21] *V.* 61. surrounded.——[22] *V.* 66. *i.e.* discernment.——[23] *V.* 74. *Or,* Let them that....be, *Ew. Hi. De.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 48. β *Omit, Ew. Hi. De. Rie.* (repeated by mistake from *v.* 47).

78 Let the proud [x]be ashamed; [y]for they [24]dealt perversely with[24] me without a cause: *but* I will [z]meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and β those that have known β thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 [a]My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* [b]I hope in thy word.
82 [c]Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For [d]I am become like a [25]bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.
84 [e]How many *are* the days of thy servant? [f]when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?
85 [g]The proud have digged pits for me, [26]which *are* not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments *are* †faithful: [27][h]they persecute me [i]wrongfully[27]; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 [k]Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 [l]For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness *is* †unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it †abideth.
91 They continue this day according to [m]thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.
92 Unless [n]thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I [28]will consider thy testimonies.
96 [o]I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! [p]it *is* my meditation all the day.
98 [29]Thou through thy commandments hast made[29] me [q]wiser than mine enemies: for †they *are* ever [30]with me[30].
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: [r]for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.
100 [s]I understand more than the [31]ancients, because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have [t]refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.
103 [u]How sweet are thy words unto my †taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore [x]I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 [y]Thy word *is* a ‖lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
106 [z]I have sworn, and [32]I will perform[32] *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much: [a]quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, [b]the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and [c]teach me thy judgments.
109 [d]My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 [e]The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I [f]erred not from thy precepts.
111 [g]Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for [h]they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart †to perform thy statutes alway, [i]*even unto* the end.

x Ps. 25. 3. y ver. 86. z ver. 23. a Ps. 73. 26. & 84. 2. b ver. 74, 114. c ver. 123. Ps. 69. 3. d Job 30. 30. e Ps. 39. 4. f Rev. 6. 10. g Ps. 35. 7. Prov. 16. 27. † Heb. *faithfulness.* h ver. 78. i Ps. 35. 19. & 38. 19. k ver. 40. l Ps. 89. 2. Matt. 24. 34, 35. 1 Pet. 1. 25. † Heb. *to generation and generation.* Ps. 89. 1. † Heb. *standeth.* m Jer. 33. 25. n ver. 24. o Matt. 5. 18. & 24. 35. p Ps. 1. 2. q Deut. 4. 6, 8. † Heb. *it is ever with me.* r 2 Tim. 3. 15. s Job 32. 7, 8, 9. t Prov. 1. 15. u Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11. † Heb. *palate.* x ver. 128. y Prov. 6. 23. ‖ Or, *candle.* z Neh. 10. 29. a ver. 88. b Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.

c ver. 12, 26. d Job 13. 14. e Ps. 140. 5. & 141. 9. f ver. 10, 21. g Deut. 33. 4. h ver. 77, 92, 174. † Heb. *to do.* i ver. 33.

SAMECH.

113 I hate [33]*vain* thoughts[33]: but thy law do I love.
114 [k]Thou *art* my hiding place and my shield: [l]I hope in thy word.
115 [m]Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not [n]be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou [34]hast trodden down[34] all them that [o]err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.
119 β Thou †puttest away β all the wicked of the earth [p]*like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 [q]My flesh [35]trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be [r]surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.
123 [s]Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and [t]teach me thy statutes.
125 [u]I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.
126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
127 [x]Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore β I esteem all γ *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things* γ *to be* right β; *and* I [y]hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; [z]it giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I [a]longed for thy commandments.
132 [b]Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, [c]†as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.
133 [d]Order my steps in thy word: and [e]let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 [f]Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.
135 [g]Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and [h]teach me thy statutes.
136 [i]Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TZADDI.

137 [k]Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.
138 [l]Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* †righteous and very †faithful.
139 [m]My zeal hath †consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

k Ps. 32. 7. & 91. 1. l ver. 81. m Ps. 6. 8. & 139. 19. Matt. 7. 23. n Ps. 25. 2. Rom. 5. 5. & 9. 33. & 10. 11. o ver. 21. † Heb. *causest to cease.* p Ezek. 22. 18. q Hab. 3. 16. r Heb. 7. 22. s ver. 81, 82. t ver. 12. u Ps. 116. 16. x ver. 72. Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11. y ver. 104. z Ps. 19. 7. Prov. 1. 4. a ver. 20. b Ps. 106. 4. c 2 Thess. 1. 6, 7. † Heb. *according to the custom towards those, &c.* d Ps. 17. 5. e Ps. 19. 13. Rom. 6. 12. f Luke 1. 74. g Ps. 4. 6. h ver. 12, 26. i Jer. 9. 1. & 14. 17. See Ezek. 9. 4. k Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 33. Jer. 12. 1. Dan. 9. 7. l Ps. 19. 7, 8, 9. † Heb. *righteousness.* † Heb. *faithfulness.* m Ps. 69. 9. John 2. 17. † Heb. *cut me off.*

VAR. REND.—[24]*V.* 78. have subverted (Lam. 3. 36).——[25]*V.* 83. wine-skin, *Keble.*——[26]*V.* 85. who.——[27]*V.* 86. falsely do they, *&c.*——[28]*V.* 95. *Omit.*——[29]*V.* 98. Thy commandments make.——[30]mine.——[31]*V.* 100. aged.——[32]*V.* 106. have performed.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 79. β So *Heb. marg. Ew. De.*; they shall know, *Heb. text, Hi. Hu. Pe. Kay.*

VAR. REND.—[33]*V.* 113. them that are double-minded.——[34]*V.* 118. makest light of, *Pe.*——[35]*V.* 120. shuddereth.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 119. β Thou countest, 3 *MSS. Aq. Symm. Jer.* (*l.*); I count, *Sept. Ew.*——*V.* 128. β all thy precepts esteem I unto myself, *Gr.* (*v.* 30).——γ So *He. Hi.*; thy precepts, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Houb. Ew. Ol. Hu. Kamp. Gr. De.*

…word *is* very †pure: therefore
…loveth it.
141 I *am* [36] small and despised: *yet* do
not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting
righteousness, and thy law *is* [37] [o] the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have †taken
hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are*
[p] my delights.
144 [38] The righteousness of thy testi-
monies *is* everlasting[38]: [q] give me under-
standing, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I [39] cried with *my* whole heart; hear
me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.
146 I [39] cried unto thee; save me, ‖ and
I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 [r] I prevented the dawning of the
morning, and cried: [s] I hoped in thy
word.
148 [t] Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches,
that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy
lovingkindness: O LORD, [u] quicken me
according to thy judgment.
150 They draw nigh that follow after
mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* [x] near, O LORD; [y] and all
thy commandments *are* truth.
152 [40] Concerning thy testimonies, I have
known of old[40] that thou hast founded
them [z] for ever.

RESH.

153 [a] Consider mine affliction, and de-
liver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 [b] Plead my cause, and deliver me:
[c] quicken me according to thy word.
155 [41] [d] Salvation *is* far from the wicked:
for they seek not thy statutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O
LORD: [e] quicken me according to thy
judgments.
157 Many *are* my persecutors and mine
enemies; *yet* do I not [f] decline from thy
testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressors, and [42] [g] was
grieved[42]; because they kept not thy
word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts:
[h] quicken me, O LORD, according to thy
lovingkindness.
160 [43] † Thy word *is* true *from* the be-
ginning[43]: and every one of thy righteous
judgments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 [i] Princes have persecuted me with-
out a cause: but my heart standeth in
awe of thy word.
162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that
findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law
do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee
because of thy righteous judgments.
165 [k] Great peace have they which love
thy law: and [44] † nothing shall offend [44]
them.
166 [l] LORD, I have hoped for thy salva-
tion, and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies;
and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy
testimonies: [m] for all my ways *are* be-
fore thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee,
O LORD: [n] give me understanding ac-
cording to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before
thee: deliver me according to thy word.

Prov. 30. 5. † Heb. *tried, or, refined.* o ver. 151. Ps. 19. 9. John 17. 17. † Heb. *found me.* p ver. 77. q ver. 34, 73, 169. ‖ Or, *that I may keep.* r Ps. 5. 3. & 88. 13. & 130. 6. s ver. 74. t Ps. 63. 1, 6. u ver. 40, 154. x Ps. 145. 18. y ver. 142. z Luke 21. 33. a Lam. 5. 1. b 1 Sam. 24. 15. Ps. 35. 1. Mic. 7. 9. c ver. 40. d Job 5. 4. ‖ Or, *Many.* e ver. 149. f Ps. 44. 18. ver. 51. g ver. 136. Ezek. 9. 4. h ver. 88. † Heb. *The beginning of thy word* is true. i 1 Sam. 24. 11, 14. & 26. 18. ver. 23. k Prov. 3. 2. Isai. 32. 17. † Heb. *they shall have no stumblingblock.* l Gen. 49. 18. ver 174. m Prov. 5. 21. n ver. 144.

171 [o] My lips shall [45] utter praise, [46] when
thou hast taught [46] me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word:
for all thy commandments *are* righteous-
ness.
173 Let thine hand help me; for [p] I
have chosen thy precepts.
174 [q] I have longed for thy salvation, O
LORD; and [r] thy law *is* my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise
thee; and let thy judgments help me.
176 [s] I have gone astray like a lost
sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not
forget thy commandments.

o ver. 7. p Josh. 24. 22. Prov. 1. 29. Luke 10. 42. q ver. 165. r ver. 16, 24, 47, 77, 111. s Isai. 53. 6. Luke 15. 4, &c. I Pet. 2. 25.

PSALM 120.

1 *David prayeth against Doeg,* 3 *reproveth his tongue,* 5 *complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.*

A Song of [1] degrees.

IN [a] my distress I cried unto the LORD,
and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying
lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.
3 ‖ What shall [2] be given unto thee? or
what shall be † done unto thee, thou
false tongue[2]?
4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with
coals of [3] juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in [b] Me-
sech, [c] *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar!
6 My soul hath [4] long dwelt with him
that hateth peace.
7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speak,
they *are* for war.

cir. 1058. a Ps. 118. 5. Jonah 2. 2. ‖ Or, *What shall* the deceitful tongue *give unto thee? or, What shall it profit thee?* † Heb. *added.* ‖ Or, It is as *the sharp arrows of the mighty* man, *with coals of juniper.* b Gen. 10. 2. Ezek. 27. 13.
c Gen. 25. 13. 1 Sam. 25. 1. Jer. 49. 28, 29. ‖ Or, a man *of peace.*

PSALM 121.

The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

A Song of degrees.

I ‖ WILL lift up mine eyes unto the
hills, [1] from whence [1] cometh my help.
2 [a] My help *cometh* from the LORD, which
made heaven and earth.
3 [2] [b] He will not suffer thy foot to be
moved: [c] he that keepeth thee will not
slumber[2].
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall
neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD
is [d] thy shade [e] upon thy right hand.
6 [f] The sun shall not smite thee by day,
nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall [3] preserve thee from
all evil: he shall [3] [g] preserve thy soul.
8 The LORD shall [3] [h] preserve thy going
out and thy coming in from this time
forth, and even for evermore.

‖ Or, *Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?* See Jer. 3. 23. a Ps. 124. 8. b 1 Sam. 2. 9. Prov. 3. 23, 26. c Ps. 127. 1. Isai. 27. 3. d Isai. 25. 4. e Ps. 16. 8. & 109. 31. f Ps. 91. 5. Isai. 49. 10. Rev. 7. 16. g Ps. 41. 2. & 97. 10. & 145. 20. h Deut. 28. 6. Prov. 2. 8. & 3. 6.

PSALM 122.

1 *David professeth his joy for the church,* 6 *and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me,
[a] Let us go into the house of the
LORD.
2 Our feet [1] shall stand within thy gates,
O [2] Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is [2] builded as a city that
is [b] compact together:
4 [c] Whither the tribes go up, the tribes

a Isai. 2. 3. Zech. 8. 21. b See 2 Sam. 5. 9. c Ex. 23. 17. Deut. 16. 16.

VAR. REND.—[36] *V.* 141. *Or,* young, *Sept. Vulg. De. Gr.*—[37] *V.* 142. *Omit.*—[38] *V.* 144. Thy testimonies are righteousness for evermore.—[39] *Vs.* 145, 146. have cried.—[40] *V.* 152. Long since have I known from thy testimonies.—[41] *V.* 155. Deliverance.—[42] *V.* 158. did loathe (them).—[43] *V.* 160. The sum of thy word is truth.—[44] *V.* 165. there is no stumbling block before.

VAR. REND.—[45] *V.* 171. pour forth.—[46] for thou teachest.—*Ps.* 120. [1] *Title.* steps (Ezek. 40. 26, 34), *Sept. Hi.*; progressions (in allusion to a peculiarity sometimes observable in the structure of these Psalms), *Ge. De W. De. Ehrt*; goings up (Ps. 122. 4), *He. Hu. Ew. Pe.*—[2] *V.* 3. he (*i.e.* God) do unto thee? or what shall he add unto, *&c., Ew. He. De. Kamp. Liebusch, Pe.*; the false tongue do for (to, *i.e.* against, *Hi. Bö.*) thee? or what can it add for (*or,* against, *Hi. Bö.*) thee? *AE. Kimchi, De W. Hu. Rie.*—[3] *V.* 4. broom-plant.—[4] *V.* 6. full long, *Kay.*—*Ps.* 121. [1] *V.* 1. O whence....?—[2] *V.* 3. Never may he suffer, *&c.*; never may he slumber that keepeth thee! *He. Ol. Pe. Kay, Kamp. Moll.*—[3] *Vs.* 7, 8. keep (as *vs.* 3—5).—*Ps.* 122. [1] *V.* 2. do.—[2] *Vs.* 2, 3. Jerusalem; Jerusalem, which art.

of the Lord, [3] unto [d] the testimony of [3]
Israel, to give thanks unto the name of
the Lord.
5 [e] For there † are set thrones of judg-
ment, the thrones of the house of David.
6 [f] Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:
[4] they shall [4] prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* pros-
perity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions'
sakes, I will [5] now say, Peace *be* within [5]
thee.
9 Because of the house of the Lord
our God I will [g] seek thy good.

PSALM 123.

1 *The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

A Song of degrees.

UNTO thee [a] lift I up mine eyes, O
thou [b] that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look*
unto the hand of their masters, *and* as
the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of
her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the
Lord our God, until that he have mercy
upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have
mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly
filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the
scorning of those that are at ease, *and*
with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM 124.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

A Song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the Lord who was
on our side, [a] now may Israel say;
2 If *it had not been* the Lord who was
on our side, when men rose up against us:
3 Then they had [b] swallowed us up
[1] quick, when their wrath was kindled
against us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us,
the [2] stream had gone over our soul:
5 Then the proud waters had gone over
our soul.
6 Blessed *be* the Lord, who hath not
given us *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped [c] as a bird out of
the snare of the fowlers: the snare is
broken, and we are escaped.
8 [d] Our help *is* in the name of the Lord,
[e] who made heaven and earth.

PSALM 125.

1 *The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

A Song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the Lord *shall*
be as mount Zion, *which* cannot be
removed, *but* abideth for ever.
2 *As* the mountains *are* round about
Jerusalem, so the Lord *is* round about
his people from henceforth even for ever.
3 For [a] the [1] rod of † the wicked [1] shall
not rest upon the lot of the righteous;
lest the righteous put forth their hands
unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O Lord, unto *those that be*
good, and to *them that are* upright in
their hearts.
5 As for such as turn aside unto their
[b] crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them
[2] forth with the workers of iniquity: *but*
[c] peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSALM 126.

1 *The church, celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good success thereof.*

A Song of degrees.

d Ex. 16. 34. — e Deut. 17. 8. 2 Chr. 19. 8. — † Heb. *do sit.* — f Ps. 51. 18. — g Neh. 2. 10. — a Ps. 121. 1. & 141. 8. — b Ps. 2. 4. & 11. 4. & 115. 3. — a Ps. 129. 1. — b Ps. 56. 1, 2. & 57. 3. Prov. 1. 12. — c Ps. 91. 3. Prov. 6. 5. — d Ps. 121. 2. — e Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 134. 3. — a Prov. 22. 8. Isai. 14. 5. — † Heb. *wickedness.* — b Prov. 2. 15. — c Ps. 128. 6. Gal. 6. 16.

Var. Rend.—[3] *V.* 4. for a testimony (*i.e.* statute) unto.——[4] *V.* 6. let them.——[5] *V.* 8. *Or,* speak peace for, *Ew. Hi. De.*——*Ps.* 124. [1] *V.* 3. living.——[2] *V.* 4. torrent.——*Ps.* 125. [1] *V.* 3. sceptre of wickedness.——[2] *V.* 5. away.

WHEN the Lord [1] † turned again [1]
the [2] captivity of Zion, [a] we were
like them that dream.
2 Then [b] was our mouth filled with
laughter, and our tongue with singing:
then said they among the heathen, The
Lord † hath done great things for them.
3 The Lord hath done great things for
us; *whereof* we are glad.
4 [3] Turn again [3] our [2] captivity, O Lord,
[4] as the [4] streams in the [5] south.
5 [c] They that sow in tears shall reap in
‖ joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth,
bearing [6] ‖ precious seed, shall doubtless
come again with rejoicing, bringing his
sheaves *with him.*

PSALM 127.

1 *The virtue of God's blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.*

A Song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXCEPT the Lord build the house,
they labour in vain † that build it:
except [a] the Lord keep the city, the
watchman waketh *but* in vain.
2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit
up late, to [b] eat the bread of [1] sorrows:
β for so *β* he giveth his beloved sleep [1].
3 Lo, [c] children *are* an heritage of the
Lord: *and* [d] the fruit of the womb *is*
his reward.
4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a
mighty man; so *are* children of [2] the
youth.
5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his
quiver full of them: [e] they shall not be
ashamed, [3] but they ‖ shall speak with
the enemies in the gate.

PSALM 128.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

A Song of degrees.

1 BLESSED [a] *is* every one that fear-
eth the Lord; that walketh in his
ways.
2 [b] For thou shalt eat the labour of
thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be,* and
it shall be well with thee.
3 Thy wife *shall be* [c] as a fruitful vine
[2] by the sides [2] of thine house: thy chil-
dren [d] like olive plants round about thy
table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be
blessed that feareth the Lord.
5 [e] The Lord shall bless thee out of
Zion: and thou shalt see the good of
Jerusalem all the days of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt [f] see thy children's
children, *and* [g] peace upon Israel.

PSALM 129.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.*

A Song of degrees.

MANY ‖ a time have they afflicted me
from [a] my youth, [b] may Israel now
say:
2 Many a time have they afflicted me
from my youth: yet they have not pre-
vailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back:
they made long their furrows.
4 The Lord *is* righteous: he hath cut
asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all be confounded and turn-
ed back that hate Zion.

† Heb. *returned the returning of Zion.* Ps. 53. 6. & 85. 1. Hos. 6. 11. Joel 3. 1. — a Acts 12. 9. — b Job 8. 21. — † Heb. *hath magnified to do with them.* — c See Jer. 31. 9, &c. — ‖ Or, *singing.* — ‖ Or, *seed basket.* — ‖ Or, *of Solomon.* Ps. 72, title. — † Heb. *that are builders of it in it.* — a Ps. 121. 3, 4, 5. — b Gen. 3. 17, 19. — c Gen. 33. 5. & 48. 4. Josh. 24. 3, 4. — d Deut. 28. 4. — † Heb. *hath filled his quiver with them.* — e See Job 5. 4. Prov. 27. 11. — ‖ Or, *shall subdue,* as Ps. 18. 47. or, *destroy.* — a Ps. 112. 1. & 115. 13. & 119. 1. — b Isai. 3. 10. — c Ezek. 19. 10. — d Ps. 52. 8. & 144. 12. — e Ps. 134. 3. — f Gen. 50. 23. Job 42. 16. — g Ps. 125. 5. — ‖ Or, *Much.* — a See Ezek. 23. 3. Hos. 2. 15. & 11. 1. — b Ps. 124. 1.

Var. Rend.—*Ps.* 126. [1] *V.* 1. brought back.——[2] *Vs.* 1, 4. *i.e.* captives, *Hi. Hu.* (partly) *De.*; *or,* prosperity, *Ew. Ol. Bö. Di. Kue.*——[3] *V.* 4. Bring back.——[4] (to be) as.——[5] *Heb.* Negeb, *i.e.* dry land (Judg. 1. 15).——[6] *V.* 6. his handful of.——*Ps.* 127. [1] *V.* 2. toils: even so giveth he to his beloved in sleep.——[2] *V.* 4. one's.——[3] *V.* 5. when.——*Ps.* 128. [1] *V.* 1. Happy.——[2] *V.* 3. in the recesses.

Var. Read.—*Ps.* 127. *V.* 2. *β* yet surely (giveth he to his beloved in sleep), *Kamp.*

6 Let them be as [c]the grass *upon* the housetops, which withereth afore it [1]groweth up [1]:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, [d]The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

c Ps. 37. 2.
d Ruth 2. 4. Ps. 118. 26.

PSALM 130.

1 *The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer.* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

A Song of degrees.

OUT [a]of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 [b]If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* [c]forgiveness with thee, that [d]thou mayest be feared.

5 [e]I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and [f]in his word do I hope.

6 [g]My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more than* they that watch for the morning.

7 [h]Let Israel hope in the LORD: for [i]with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And [k]he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

a Lam. 3. 55. Jonah 2. 2.
b Ps. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 20, 23, 24.
c Ex. 34. 7.
d 1 Kin 8. 40. Ps. 2. 11. Jer. 33. 8, 9.
e Ps. 27. 14. & 33. 20. & 40. 1. Isai. 8. 17. & 28. 8. & 30. 18.
f Ps. 119. 81.
g Ps. 63. 6. & 119. 147.
‖ Or, *which watch unto the morning.*
h Ps. 131. 3.
i Ps. 86. 5, 15. Isai. 55. 7.
k Ps. 103. 3, 4. Matt. 1. 21.

PSALM 131.

1 *David, professing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: [a]neither do I †exercise myself in great matters, or in things too †high for me.

2 Surely I have [1]behaved and quieted †myself [2], [b]as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* [2] even as a weaned child.

3 [c]Let Israel hope in the LORD †from henceforth and for ever.

a Rom. 12. 16.
† Heb. *walk.*
† Heb. *wonderful.* Job 42. 3. Ps. 139. 6.
† Heb. *my soul.*
b Matt. 18. 3. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
c Ps. 130. 7.
† Heb. *from now.*

PSALM 132.

1 *David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark.* 8 *His prayer at the removing of the ark,* 11 *with a repetition of God's promises.*

A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember [1]David, *and* [1] all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, [a]*and* vowed unto [b]the mighty *God* of Jacob;

3 Surely I will not come into the [2]tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 I will [c]not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I [d]find out a place for the LORD, †an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard [3]of it [3] [e]at Ephratah: [f]we found it [g]in [4]the fields of the wood [4].

7 [5]We will [5] go into his [6]tabernacles: [5] [h]we will [5] worship at his footstool.

8 [i]Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and [k]the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests [l]be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

cir. 1004.
a Ps. 65. 1.
b Gen. 49. 24.
c Prov. 6. 4.
d Acts 7. 46.
† Heb. *habitations.*
e 1 Sam. 17. 12.
f 1 Sam. 7. 1.
g 1 Chr. 13. 5.
h Ps. 5. 7. & 99. 5.
i Num. 10. 35. 2 Chr. 6. 41, 42.
k Ps. 78. 61.
l Job 29. 14. ver. 16. Isai. 61. 10.

10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 [m]The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; [n]Of the fruit of †thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 [o]For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 [p]This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 [q]I will ‖ abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 [r]I will also clothe her priests with salvation: [s]and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 [t]There will I make the horn of David to [7]bud: [u]I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I [x]clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown [8]flourish.

m Ps. 89. 3, 4, 33, &c. & 110. 4.
n 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kin. 8. 25. 2 Chr. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.
† Heb *thy belly.*
o Ps. 48. 1, 2.
p Ps. 68. 16.
q Ps. 147. 14.
‖ Or, *surely.*
r 2 Chr. 6. 41. ver. 9. Ps. 149. 4.
s Hos. 11. 12.
t Eze. 29. 21. Luke 1. 69.
u See 1 Kin. 11. 36. & 15. 4. 2 Chr. 21. 7.
‖ Or, *candle.*
x Ps. 35. 26. & 109. 29.

PSALM 133.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

A Song of degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant *it is* for [a]brethren to dwell †together in unity!

2 *It is* like [b]the precious [1]ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the [2]skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of [c]Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for [d]there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

a Gen. 13. 8. Hebr. 13. 1.
† Heb. *even together.*
b Ex. 30. 25, 30.
c Deut. 4. 48.
d Lev. 25. 21. Deut. 28. 8. Ps. 42. 8

PSALM 134.

An exhortation to bless God.

A Song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, [a]all *ye* servants of the LORD, [b]which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 [c]Lift up your hands [1] ‖ *in* the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 [d]The LORD that made heaven and earth [e]bless thee out of Zion.

a Ps. 135. 1, 2.
b 1 Chr. 9. 33.
c 1 Tim. 2. 8.
‖ Or, *in holiness.*
d Ps. 124. 8.
e Ps. 128. 5. & 135. 21.

PSALM 135.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercy,* 5 *for his power,* 8 *for his judgments.* 15 *The vanity of idols.* 19 *An exhortation to bless God.*

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; [a]praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 [b]Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in [c]the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise the LORD; for [d]the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name; [e]for *it is* pleasant.

4 For [f]the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that [g]the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 [h]Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all [1]deep places [1].

7 [i]He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; [k]he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his [l]treasuries.

8 [m]Who smote the firstborn of Egypt, †both of man and beast.

9 [n]*Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, [o]upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

a Ps. 113. 1. & 134. 1.
b Luke 2. 37.
c Ps. 92. 13. & 96. 8. & 116. 19.
d Ps. 119. 68.
e Ps. 147. 1.
f Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6, 7. & 10. 15.
g Ps. 95. 3. & 97. 9.
h Ps. 115. 3.
i Jer. 10. 13. & 51. 16.
k Job 28. 25, 26. & 38. 24, &c. Zech. 10. 1.
l Job 38. 22.
m Ex. 12. 12, 29. Ps. 78. 51. & 136. 10.
† Heb. *from man unto beast.*
n Ex. 7, & 8, & 9, & 10, & 14.
o Ps. 136. 15.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 129. [1] *V.* 6. be plucked up, *Sept. Rö. He. Hu.*; be unsheathed, *Kay, similarly Ew. Gei. Hi. De.*——*Ps.* 131. [1] *V.* 2. composed.——[2]: as a child that is weaned upon his mother, my soul is upon me.——*Ps.* 132. [1] *V.* 1. unto David.——[2] *V.* 3. tent.——[3] *V.* 6. *Or,* that it was, *Hi. De. Pe.*——[4] Probably a poetical name for the city Kirjath-jearim ('city of woods'). *See* 1 Sam. 7. 1, 2; 2 Sam. 6. 2.——[5] *V.* 7. Let us.——[6] dwelling-places.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 17. sprout.——[8] *V.* 18. *Or,* shine, *Ge. Ew. Hu. Pe.*——*Ps.* 133. [1] *V.* 2. oil (Ex. 29. 7).——[2] So *Ew. De.*; opening (*i.e.* collar, Ex. 28. 32), *He. Hi. Hu. Pe.*——*Ps.* 134. [1] *V.* 2. unto (Ps. 28. 2).——*Ps.* 135. [1] *V.* 6. the depths.

[p] Who smote great nations, and slew
10 mighty kings;
11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og
king of Bashan, and [q] all the kingdoms
of Canaan:
12 [r] And gave their land *for* an heritage,
an heritage unto Israel his people.
13 [s] Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever;
and thy memorial, O LORD, † throughout
all generations.
14 [t] For the LORD will judge his peo-
ple, and he will repent himself concern-
ing his servants.
15 [u] The idols of the heathen *are* silver
and gold, the work of men's hands.
16 They have mouths, but they speak
not; eyes have they, but they see not;
17 They have ears, but they hear not;
neither is there *any* breath in their
mouths.
18 They that make them are like unto
them: *so is* every one that trusteth in
them.
19 [x] Bless the LORD, O house of Israel:
bless the LORD, O house of Aaron:
20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye
that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.
21 Blessed be the LORD [y] out of Zion,
which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye
the LORD.

PSALM 136.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O [a] GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for
he is good: [b] for his mercy *endureth*
for ever.
2 O give thanks unto [c] the God of gods:
for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords:
for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 To him [d] who alone doeth great won-
ders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 [e] To him that by wisdom made the
heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
6 [f] To him that stretched out the earth
above the waters: for his mercy *endureth*
for ever.
7 [g] To him that made great lights: for
his mercy *endureth* for ever:
8 [h] The sun † to rule by day: for his
mercy *endureth* for ever:
9 The moon and stars to rule by night:
for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
10 [i] To him that smote Egypt in their
firstborn: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
11 [k] And brought out Israel from among
them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
12 [l] With a strong hand, and with a
stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth*
for ever.
13 [m] To him which divided the Red sea
into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for
ever:
14 And made Israel to pass through the
midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for
ever:
15 [n] But † overthrew Pharaoh and his
host in the Red sea: for his mercy *en-
dureth* for ever.
16 [o] To him which led his people through
the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth*
for ever.
17 [p] To him which smote great kings:
for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
18 [q] And slew famous kings: for his mercy
endureth for ever:
19 [r] Sihon king of the Amorites: for his
mercy *endureth* for ever:
20 [s] And Og the king of Bashan: for
his mercy *endureth* for ever:
21 [t] And gave their land for an heritage:
for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his ser-
vant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
23 Who [u] remembered us in our low es-
tate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
24 And hath redeemed us from our ene-
mies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

p Num. 21. 24, 25, 26, 34, 35. Ps. 136. 17, &c.
q Josh. 12. 7.
r Ps. 78. 55. & 136. 21, 22.
s Ex. 3. 15. Ps. 102. 12.
† Heb. *to generation and generation.*
t Deut. 32. 36.
u Ps. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.
x Ps. 115. 9, &c.
y Ps. 134. 3.
a Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1.
b 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41. 2 Chr. 20. 21.
c Deut. 10. 17.
d Ps. 72. 18.
e Gen. 1. 1. Prov. 3. 19. Jer. 51. 15.
f Gen. 1. 9. Ps. 24. 2. Jer. 10. 12.
g Gen. 1. 14.
h Gen. 1. 16.
† Heb. *for the rulings by day.*
i Ex. 12. 29. Ps. 135. 8.
k Ex. 12. 51. & 13. 3, 17.
l Ex. 6. 6.
m Ex. 14. 21, 22. Ps. 78. 13.
n Ex. 14. 27. Ps. 135. 9.
† Heb. *shaked off.*
o Ex. 13. 18. & 15. 22. Deut. 8. 15.
p Ps. 135. 10, 11.
q Deut. 29. 7.
r Num. 21. 21.
s Num. 21. 33.
t Josh. 12. 1, &c. Ps. 135. 12.
u Gen. 8. 1. Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 113. 7.

25 [x] Who giveth food to all flesh: for
his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of hea-
ven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM 137.

1 *The constancy of the Jews in captivity.* 7 *The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.*

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we
sat down, yea, we wept, when we
remembered Zion.
2 We hanged our harps upon the wil-
lows in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away
captive required of us † a song; and they
that [1] † [a] wasted us *required of us* mirth,
saying, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the LORD'S song
in a † strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my
right hand forget *her cunning.*
6 If I do not remember thee, let my
[b] tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth;
if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief
joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, [2] [c] the children
of Edom in the [2] day of Jerusalem; who
said, † Rase *it,* rase *it, even* to the founda-
tion thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, β [d] who art to
be † destroyed β; happy *shall he be,* † [e] that
rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.
9 Happy *shall he be,* that taketh and
[f] dasheth thy little ones against † the
stones.

PSALM 138.

1 *David praiseth God for the truth of his word.* 4 *He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God.* 7 *He professeth his confidence in God.*

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole
heart: [a] before the gods will I sing
praise unto thee.
2 [b] I will worship [c] toward thy holy tem-
ple, and praise thy name for thy loving-
kindness and for thy truth: for thou
hast [d] magnified thy word above all thy
name.
3 In the day when I cried thou answer-
edst me, *and* [1] strengthenedst me [1] *with*
strength in my soul.
4 [e] All the kings of the earth shall
praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the
words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing [2] in the ways of
the LORD: [3] for great *is* the glory of the
LORD.
6 [f] Though the LORD *be* high, yet [g] hath
he respect unto the lowly: but the proud
he knoweth afar off.
7 [h] Though I walk in the midst of trou-
ble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch
forth thine hand against the wrath of
mine enemies, and thy right hand shall
save me.
8 [i] The LORD will perfect *that which* con-
cerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth*
for ever: [k] forsake not the works of thine
own hands.

PSALM 139.

1 *David praiseth God for his allseeing providence,* 17 *and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He defieth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for sincerity.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, [a] thou hast searched me,
and known *me.*
2 [b] Thou knowest my downsitting and

x Ps. 104. 27. & 145. 15. & 147. 9.
cir. 570.
† Heb. *the words of a song.*
† Heb. *laid us on heaps.*
a Ps. 79. 1.
† Heb. *land of a stranger?*
b Ezek. 3. 26.
† Heb. *the head of my joy.*
c Jer. 49. 7, &c. Lam. 4. 22. Ezek. 25. 12. Obad. 10, &c.
† Heb. *Make bare.*
d Isai. 13. 1, 6, &c. & 47. 1. Jer. 25. 12. & 50. 2.
† Heb. *wasted.*
† Heb. *that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.*
e Jer. 50. 15, 29. Rev. 18. 6.
f Isai. 13. 16.
† Heb. *the rock.*
a Ps. 119. 46.
b Ps. 28. 2.
c 1 Kings 8. 29, 30. Ps. 5. 7.
d Isai. 42. 21.
e Ps. 102. 15, 22.
f Ps. 113. 5, 6. Isai. 57. 15.
g Prov. 3. 34. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
h Ps. 23. 3, 4.
i Ps. 57. 2. Phil. 1. 6.
k See Job 10. 3, 8. & 14. 15.
a Ps. 17. 3. Jer. 12. 3.
b 2 Kings 19. 27.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 137. [1] *V.* 3. (Exact sense uncertain.) Had made us wail, *Ge. Hu. De.;* were mad against us (Ps. 102. 8), *Ew. doubtfully, Bö.* ——[2] *V.* 7. to the children of Edom the (*see* Obad. 11, 12).—— *Ps.* 138. [1] *V.* 3. madest me proud.—— [2] *V.* 5. of.——[3] *Or,* that, *Ew. De.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 137. *V.* 8. β thou oppressor, *Targ. Pesh. Ew. Hi. Bö. Rie.* (*pt.*)

mine uprising, thou [c] understandest my thought afar off.

3 [d] Thou [1] ‖ compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but*, lo, O LORD, [e] thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 [f] *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 [g] Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 [h] If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: [i] if I make my bed in [2] hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall [3] β cover me; [4] even the night shall be [4] light about me.

12 [5] Yea, [k] the [5] darkness † hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: † the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast [6] possessed my reins: thou [7] hast covered [7] me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for β I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made β: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth † right well.

15 [l] My [8] ‖ substance was [8] not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* [9] curiously wrought [9] in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book [10] † all *my members* were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned [10], when *as yet there was* none of them.

17 [11] [m] How precious also are thy thoughts unto me [11], O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 [12] Surely thou wilt [12] [n] slay the wicked, O God: [o] depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they β [13] [p] speak against [13] β thee wickedly, *and* γ thine enemies γ [14] take *thy name* [14] in vain.

21 [q] Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and [15] am not I grieved with [15] those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 [r] Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be any* [16] † wicked way [16] in me, and [s] lead me in the way everlasting.

c Matt. 9. 4. John 2. 24, 25.
d Job 31. 4.
‖ Or, *winnowest.*
e Hebr. 4. 13.
f Job 42. 3. Ps. 40. 5. & 131. 1.
g Jer. 23. 24. Jonah 1. 3.
h Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.
i Job 26. 6. Prov. 15. 11.
k Job 26. 6. & 34. 22. Dan. 2. 22. Hebr. 4. 13.
† Heb. *darkeneth not.*
† Heb. *as is the darkness, so is the light.*
† Heb. *greatly.*
l Job 10. 8, 9. Eccles. 11. 5.
‖ Or, *strength, or, body.*
† Heb. *all of them.*
‖ Or, what *days they should be fashioned.*
m Ps. 40. 5.
n Isai. 11. 4.
o Ps. 119. 115.
p Jude 15.
q 2 Chr. 19. 2. Ps. 119. 158.
r Job 31. 6. Ps. 26. 2.
† Heb. *way of pain, or, grief.*
s Ps. 5. 8. & 143. 10.

PSALM 140.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.* 8 *He prayeth against them.* 12 *He comforteth himself by confidence in God.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: [a] preserve me from the † violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; [b] continually [1] are they gathered together *for* [1] war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; [c] adders' poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 [d] Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; [e] preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 [f] The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; β ‖ [g] *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 *As for* the head of those that compass me about, [h] let β the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 [i] Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into [2] deep pits [2], that they rise not up again.

11 Let not † ‖ an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will [k] maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

a ver. 4.
† Heb. *man of violences.*
b Ps. 56. 6.
c Ps. 58. 4. Rom. 3. 13.
d Ps. 71. 4.
e ver. 1.
f Ps. 35. 7. & 57. 6. & 119. 110. & 141. 9. Jer. 18. 22.
‖ Or, *let them not be exalted.*
g Deut. 32. 27.
h Ps. 7. 16. & 94. 23. Prov. 12. 13. & 18. 7.
i Ps. 11. 6.
† Heb. *a man of tongue.*
‖ Or, *an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.*
k 1 Kings 8. 45. Ps. 9. 4.

PSALM 141.

1 *David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable,* 3 *his conscience sincere,* 7 *and his life safe from snares.*

A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: [a] make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let [b] my prayer be † set forth before thee [c] *as* incense; *and* [d] the lifting up of my hands *as* [e] the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: [f] and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 [g] ‖ Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* [1] an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head [1]: for [2] yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities [2].

6 [3] When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for [3] they are sweet.

7 β Our bones are scattered [h] at the

a Ps. 70. 5.
b Rev. 5. 8. & 8. 3, 4.
† Heb. *directed.*
c Rev. 8. 3.
d Ps. 134. 2. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
e Ex. 29. 39.
f Prov. 23. 6.
g Prov. 9. 8. & 19. 25. & 25. 12. Gal. 6. 1.
‖ Or, *Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oil break my head, &c.*
h 2 Cor. 1. 9.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 139. [1] *V.* 3. hast sifted.——[2] *V.* 8. Sheol.——[3] *V.* 11. *Lit.* bruise (Gen. 3. 15); *see* Var. Read.——[4] and night shall be the, *Ew. He. Hi. Hu. De.*——[5] *V.* 12. Yet (*or*, Even).——[6] *V.* 13. formed.——[7] didst weave (Job 10. 11).——[8] *V.* 15. bones were.——[9] *Lit.* variegated (Ex. 26. 36).——[10] *V.* 16. were all of them written, even the days which were ordered.——[11] *V.* 17. And to me how precious (*or*, hard, *Ew. Hi. Hu.*) are thy thoughts.——[12] *V.* 19. O that thou wouldst....!——[13] *V.* 20. *Lit.* say: *see* Var. Read.——[14] *Or*, lift themselves up.——[15] *V.* 21. do not I loathe.——[16] *V.* 24. way of idolatry, *Ge.*; way of (*i.e.* leading to) sorrow, *Hi. De.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 139. *V.* 11. β envelope, *Ew. Ge.* (*l.*); shroud, *Bö. Hu. De.* (*l.*)——*V.* 14. β thou art fearfully wonderful, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Hi.* (*Hi.* would also transpose *vs.* 13 and 14.)——*V.* 20. β rebel against, *Hu. Kamp. Rie. Pe.* (*pt.*)——γ So *Ge. He. De.*; against thee (have they lifted themselves up in vain), *Hu. Pe.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 140. [1] *V.* 2. *Rather*, do they stir up.——[2] *V.* 10. floods.——*Ps.* 141. [1] *V.* 5. as oil for the head: let not mine head refuse it.——[2] still is it that my prayer is against their wickednesses, *De. Pe.* (Passage very obscure, and probably corrupt, *Ol. Hu.*, or defective, *Bö.*)——[3] *V.* 6. Their judges are hurled down the sides of the crag; and they hear (*or*, shall hear; *or*, should they hear ....? *Ew.*) my words that, *De.*; also *Hu.*, but regarding the meaning as very doubtful.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 140. *Vs.* 8, 9. β Selah. 9 They lift up their heads round about me: let, *Hu. Pe. De.* (*l.*)——*Ps.* 141. *V.* 7. β Their, *Sept.* (*Cod. Al.*, as also other MSS. known to Theodoret and Jerome) *Pesh. Bö.*

[i] 2 Chr. 20. 12. Ps. 25. 15. & 123. 1, 2.
† Heb. *make not my soul bare.*
[k] Ps. 119. 110. & 140. 5. & 142. 3.
[l] Ps. 35. 8.
† Heb. *pass over.*

grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and
cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.
8 [4] But [i] mine eyes *are* unto thee, O
GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust;
[5] † leave not my soul destitute [5].
9 Keep me from [k] the snares *which* they
have laid for me, and the gins of the
workers of iniquity.
10 [l] Let the wicked fall into their own
nets, whilst that I withal [6] † escape.

PSALM 142.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

[*] Ps. 57, title.
‖ Or, *A Psalm of David, giving instruction.*
[*] 1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3.
[a] Ps. 102, title. Isai. 26. 16.
[b] Ps. 143. 4.
[c] Ps. 140. 5.
[d] Ps. 69. 20.
‖ Or, *Look on the right hand, and see.*
[e] Ps. 31. 11. & 88. 8, 18.
† Heb. *perished from me.*
† Heb. *no man sought after my soul.*
[f] Ps. 46. 1. & 91. 2.
[g] Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. Lam. 3. 24.
[h] Ps. 27. 13.
[i] Ps. 116. 6.
[k] Ps. 34. 2.
[l] Ps. 13. 6. & 119. 17.

[*] ‖ Maschil of David; A Prayer [*] when he was in the cave.

I [1] CRIED unto the LORD with my
voice; with my voice unto the LORD
[2] did I make my supplication.
2 [a] I [3] poured out my complaint before
him; I [4] shewed before him my trouble.
3 [b] When my spirit [5] was overwhelmed
within me, then thou [6] knewest my path.
[c] In the way wherein I [7] walked have
they privily laid a snare for me.
4 [8] [d] ‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and
beheld, but [8] [e] *there* [9] *was* no man that
[10] would know me: [11] refuge † failed [11] me;
† no man [12] cared for my soul.
5 I [13] cried unto thee, O LORD: I said [13],
[f] Thou *art* my refuge *and* [g] my portion
[h] in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry; for I am
[i] brought very low: deliver me from my
persecutors; for they are stronger than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I
may praise thy name: [14] [k] the righteous
shall compass me about [14]; [l] for thou
shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM 143.

1 *David prayeth for favour in judgment.* 3 *He complaineth of his griefs.* 5 *He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for grace,* 9 *for deliverance,* 10 *for sanctification,* 12 *for destruction of his enemies.*

A Psalm of David.

[a] Ps. 31. 1.
[b] Job 14. 3.
[c] Ex. 34. 7. Job 4. 17. & 9. 2. & 15. 14. & 25. 4. Ps. 130. 3. Eccles. 7. 20. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.
[d] Ps. 77. 3. & 142. 3.
[e] Ps. 77. 5, 10, 11.
[f] Ps. 88. 9.
[g] Ps. 63. 1.
[h] Ps. 28. 1.
‖ Or, *for I am become like, &c.* Ps. 88. 4.
[i] See Ps. 46. 5.
[k] Ps. 5. 8.
[l] Ps. 25. 1.
† Heb. *hide me with thee.*

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear
to my supplications: [a] in thy faith-
fulness answer me, *and* in thy righteous-
ness.
2 And [b] enter not into judgment with
thy servant: for [c] in thy sight shall no
man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my
soul; he hath [1] smitten my life down to
the ground; he hath made me to dwell
in darkness, as those that [2] have been
long dead [2].
4 [d] Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed
within me; my heart within me is [3] de-
solate.
5 [e] I remember the days of old; I me-
ditate on all thy works; I muse on the
work of thy hands.
6 [f] I stretch forth my hands unto thee:
[g] my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty
land. Selah.
7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit
faileth: hide not thy face from me,
[h] ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down
into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness
[i] in the morning; for in thee do I trust:
[k] cause me to know the way wherein I
should walk; for [l] I lift up my soul un-
to thee.
9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine ene-
mies: I † flee unto thee to hide me.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 8. For.——[5] pour not out my soul (Isa. 53. 12).——[6] *V.* 10. pass by (John 8. 59).——*Ps.* 142. [1] *V.* 1. will cry.——[2] will.——[3] *V.* 2. will pour.——[4] will shew.——[5] *V.* 3. is.——[6] knowest.——[7] do walk.——[8] *V.* 4. O, look .... behold. for.——[9] is.——[10] will.——[11] escape hath failed.——[12] careth.——[13] *V.* 5. have cried .... have said.——[14] *V.* 7. So *Ge. He. Hi.*; through me shall the righteous crown themselves, *De. Kay.*——*Ps.* 143. [1] *V.* 3. crushed.——[2] *Or,* are for ever dead, *He. Hu. De.*——[3] *V.* 4. appalled.

10 [m] Teach me to do thy will; for thou
art my God: [4] [n] thy spirit *is* good; lead
me into [o] the land of uprightness [4].
11 [p] Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's
sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring
my soul out of trouble.
12 And of thy [5] mercy [q] cut off mine
enemies, and destroy all them that afflict
my soul: for [r] I *am* thy servant.

[m] Ps. 25. 4, 5. & 139. 24.
[n] Neh. 9. 20.
[o] Isai. 26. 10.
[p] Ps. 119. 25, 37, 40, &c.
[q] Ps. 54. 5.
[r] Ps. 116. 16.

PSALM 144.

1 *David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man.* 5 *He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies.* 9 *He promiseth to praise God.* 11 *He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdom.*

A Psalm of David.

† Heb. *my rock.* Ps. 18. 2, 31.
[a] 2 Sam. 22. 35. Ps. 18. 34.
† Heb. *to the war, &c.*
[b] 2 Sam. 22. 2, 3, 40, 48.
‖ Or, *My mercy.*
[c] Job 7. 17. Ps. 8. 4. Hebr. 2. 6.
[d] Job 4. 19. & 14. 2. Ps. 39. 5. & 62. 9.
[e] Ps. 102. 11.
[f] Ps. 18. 9. Isai. 64. 1.
[g] Ps. 104. 32.
[h] Ps. 18. 13, 14.
[i] Ps. 18. 16.
† Heb. *hands.*
[k] ver. 11. Ps. 69. 1, 2, 14.
[l] Ps. 54. 3. Mal. 2. 11.
[m] Ps. 12. 2.
[n] Ps. 33. 2, 3. & 40. 3.
[o] Ps. 18. 50.
‖ Or, *victory.*
[p] ver. 7, 8.
[q] Ps. 128. 3.
† Heb. *cut.*
† Heb. *from kind to kind.*
† Heb. *able to bear burdens, or, loaden with flesh.*
[r] Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 33. 12. & 65. 4. & 146. 5.

BLESSED *be* the LORD † my strength,
[a] which teacheth my hands † to war,
and my fingers to fight:
2 [b] ‖ My goodness, and my fortress; my
high tower, and my deliverer; my shield,
and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth
β my people β under me.
3 [c] LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest
knowledge of him! *or* the son of man,
that thou makest account of him!
4 [d] Man is like to [1] vanity: [e] his days *are*
as a shadow that passeth away.
5 [f] Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come
down: [g] touch the mountains, and they
shall smoke.
6 [h] Cast forth lightning, and scatter
them: shoot out thine arrows, and [2] de-
stroy them.
7 [i] Send thine † hand from above; [k] rid
me, and deliver me out of great waters,
from the hand of [l] strange children;
8 Whose mouth [m] speaketh vanity, and
their right hand *is* a right hand of false-
hood.
9 I will [n] sing a new song unto thee,
O God: upon a psaltery [3] *and* an instru-
ment [3] of ten strings will I sing praises
unto thee.
10 [4] [o] *It is he* that giveth [4] ‖ salvation un-
to kings: who delivereth David his ser-
vant from the hurtful sword.
11 [p] Rid me, and deliver me from the
hand of strange children, whose mouth
speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is*
a right hand of falsehood [5]:
12 [6] That our [6] sons [7] *may be* [7] [q] *as* plants
grown up in their youth; [8] *that* our [8]
daughters [7] *may be* [7] as corner [9] stones,
† polished *after* the similitude of a palace:
13 [8] *That* our [8] garners [7] *may be* [7] full, af-
fording † all manner of store: [8] *that* our [8]
sheep [10] may bring forth thousands and
ten thousands in our [11] streets:
14 [8] *That* our [8] oxen [7] *may be* [7] [12] † strong
to labour [12]; [13] *that there be* no breaking
in, nor going out [13]; [14] that *there be* no
complaining [14] in our streets.
15 [r] Happy *is that* people, that is in such
a case: *yea,* happy *is that* people, whose
God *is* the LORD.

PSALM 145.

1 *David praiseth God for his fame,* 8 *for his goodness,* 11 *for his kingdom,* 14 *for his providence,* 17 *for his saving mercy.*

David's [a] *Psalm* of praise.

[a] Ps. 100, title.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 10. let thy good spirit lead me in a level land, *Kay.*——[5] *V.* 12. lovingkindness (*v.* 8).——*Ps.* 144. [1] *V.* 4. a breath (Ps. 39. 5).——[2] *V.* 6. discomfit.——[3] *V.* 9. *Omit.*——[4] *V.* 10. Who givest.——[5] *V.* 11. (There should be a full stop here, the following verses being a fragment from some other Psalm, without any connexion with what precedes: so *Ew. Hi. Hu. De. Pe. Kamp. Moll.*)——[6] *V.* 12. We whose, *Ew. Hu. Pe.* (*or,* Because our, *Hi. De.*)——[7] *Vs.* 12, 13, 14. are.——[8] *Vs.* 12, 13, 14. whose (*or,* because our).——[9] *V.* 12. *Rather,* pillars.——[10] *V.* 13. *Omit.*——[11] fields.——[12] *V.* 14. great with young.——[13] no breach, and no sallying forth (*or,* going forth to surrender, *Rie.*; *or,* into captivity, *Ge. Kay*), *Hu. Pe.* and partly *Ew.*——[14] *Or,* neither any battle-cry, *Ew. Pe.*

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 144. *V.* 2. β the peoples, *many MSS. Targ. Pesh. De.* Comp. Ps. 18. 47.

I WILL extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 [b] Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; † and [c] his greatness *is* unsearchable.

4 [d] One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous † works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 [e] The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 [f] The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 [g] All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 [h] Thy kingdom *is* † an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations β.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and [i] raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.

15 [k] The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee; and [l] thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, [m] and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and ‖ holy in all his works.

18 [n] The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him [o] in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 [p] The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM 146.

1 *The psalmist voweth perpetual praises to God.* 3 *He exhorteth not to trust in man.* 5 *God, for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdom, is only worthy to be trusted.*

PRAISE † ye the LORD. [a] Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 [b] While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 [c] Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

4 [d] His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day [e] his thoughts perish.

5 [f] Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 [g] Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is*: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 [h] Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: [i] which giveth food to the hungry. [k] The LORD looseth the prisoners:

b Ps. 96. 4. & 147. 5.
† Heb. *and of his greatness there is no search.*
c Job 5. 9. & 9. 10. Rom. 11. 33.
d Is. 38. 19.
† Heb. *things, or, words.*
† Heb. *declare it.*
e Ex. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 5, 15. & 103. 8.
† Heb. *great in mercy.*
f Ps. 100. 5. Nah. 1. 7.
g Ps. 19. 1.
h Ps. 146. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
† Heb. *a kingdom of all ages.*
i Ps. 146. 8.
k Ps. 104. 27.
‖ Or, *look unto thee.*
l Ps. 136. 25.
m Ps. 104. 21. & 147. 9.
‖ Or, *merciful, or, bountiful.*
n Deut. 4. 7.
o John 4. 24.
p Ps. 31. 23. & 97. 10.
† Heb. *Hallelujah.*
a Ps. 103. 1.
b Ps. 104. 33.
c Ps. 118. 8, 9. Isai. 2. 22.
‖ Or, *salvation.*
d Ps. 104. 29. Eccles. 12. 7. Isai. 2. 22.
e See 1 Cor. 2. 6.
f Ps. 144. 15. Jer. 17. 7.
g Gen. 1. 1. Rev. 14. 7.
h Ps. 103. 6.
i Ps. 107. 9.
k Ps. 68. 6. & 107. 10, 14.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 145. *V.* 13. β The Psalm is an alphabetical one; and the verse beginning with *Nun* is here absent. *Sept. Pesh. Ew. insert,* 'The LORD is faithful in all his words, and holy in all his works;' but most modern critics reject the verse.

8 [l] The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: [m] the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

9 [n] The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: [o] but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 [p] The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 147.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church,* 4 *his power,* 6 *and his mercy:* 7 *to praise him for his providence:* 12 *to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom,* 15 *for his power over the meteors,* 19 *and for his ordinances in the church.*

PRAISE ye the LORD: for β [a] *it is* good to sing praises unto our God; [b] for *it* β *is* pleasant; *and* [c] praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth [d] build up Jerusalem: [e] he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 [f] He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.

4 [g] He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 [h] Great *is* our Lord, and of [i] great power: † [k] his understanding *is* infinite.

6 [l] The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 [m] Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 [n] He giveth to the beast his food, *and* [o] to the young ravens which cry.

10 [p] He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † [q] He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* [r] filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

15 [s] He sendeth forth his commandment [1] *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 [t] He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like [2] morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 [u] He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 [x] He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, [y] his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20 [z] He hath not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his* judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 148.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the celestial,* 7 *the terrestrial,* 11 *and the rational creatures to praise God.*

PRAISE † ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 [a] Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

l Matt. 9. 30. John 9. 7—32.
m Ps. 145. 14. & 147. 6. Luke 13. 13.
n Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 68. 5.
o Ps. 147. 6.
p Ex. 15. 18. Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Rev. 11. 15.
a Ps. 92. 1.
b Ps. 135. 3.
c Ps. 33. 1.
d Ps. 102. 16.
e Deut. 30. 3.
f Ps. 51. 17. Isai. 57. 15. & 61. 1. Luke 4. 18.
† Heb. *griefs.*
g See Gen. 15. 5. Isai. 40. 26.
h 1 Chr. 16. 25. Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. & 145. 3.
i Nah. 1. 3.
† Heb. *of his understanding there is no number.*
k Isai. 40. 28.
l Ps. 146. 8, 9.
m Job 38. 26, 27. Ps. 104. 13, 14.
n Job 38. 41. Ps. 104. 27, 28. & 136. 25. & 145. 15.
o Job 38. 41. Matt. 6. 26.
p Ps. 33. 16, 17, 18. Hosea 1. 7.
† Heb. *Who maketh thy border peace.*
q Is. 60. 17, 18.
r Ps. 132. 15.
† Heb. *fat of wheat.* Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 81. 16.
s Job 37. 12. Ps. 107. 20.
t Job 37. 6.
u ver. 15. See Job 37. 10.
x Deut. 33. 2, 3, 4. Ps. 76. 1. & 78. 5. & 103. 7.
† Heb. *his words.*
y Mal. 4. 4.
z See Deut. 4. 32, 33, 34. Rom. 3. 1, 2.
† Heb. *Hallelujah.*
a Ps. 103. 20, 21.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 147. [1] *V.* 15. to the.—[2] *V.* 17. crumbs.

VAR. READ.—*Ps.* 147. *V.* 1. β he is good; sing praises unto our God, for he, *Ol. Hu.* (*l.*) Comp. Ps. 135. 3; 90. 17.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, [b] ye heavens of heavens, and [c] ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for [d] he commanded, and they were created.

6 [e] He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which [1] shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, [f] ye [2] dragons, and all deeps:

8 Fire, and hail; snow, and [3] vapours; stormy wind [g] fulfilling his word:

9 [h] Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and † flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all [4] people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children:

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for [i] his name alone is † excellent; [k] his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 [5] [l] He also exalteth the horn of [5] his people, [6] [m] the praise [6] of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, [n] a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

b 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Cor. 12. 2.
c Gen. 1. 7.
d Gen. 1. 1, 6, 7. Ps. 33. 6, 9.
e Ps. 89. 37. & 119. 90, 91. Jer. 31. 35, 36. & 33. 25.
f Is. 43. 20.
g Ps. 147. 15—18.
h Isai. 44. 23. & 49. 13. & 55. 12.
† Heb. *birds of wing.*
i Ps. 8. 1. Isai. 12. 4.
† Heb. *exalted.*
k Ps. 113. 4.
l Ps. 75. 10.
m Ps. 149. 9.
n Eph. 2. 17.

PSALM 149.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church,* 5 *and for that power which he hath given to the church.*

PRAISE † ye the LORD. [a] Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in [b] him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their [c] King.

3 [d] Let them praise his name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For [e] the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: [f] he will [1] beautify the meek with [2] salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them [g] sing aloud upon their beds.

6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* † in their [3] mouth, and [h] a two-edged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 [i] To execute upon them the judgment written: [4] [k] this honour have [4] all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*
a Ps. 33. 3. Isai. 42. 10.
b See Job 35. 10. Ps. 100. 3. Isai. 54. 5.
c Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5.
d Ps. 81. 2. & 150. 4.
‖ Or, *with the pipe.*
e Ps. 35. 27.
f Ps. 132. 16.
g Job 35. 10.
† Heb. *in their throat.*
h Hebr. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.
i Deut. 7. 1, 2.
k Ps. 148. 14.

PSALM 150.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *with all kind of instruments.*

PRAISE † ye the LORD. Praise God in his [1] sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 [a] Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent [b] greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: [c] praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him [d] with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with [e] stringed instruments and [2] organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud [f] cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*
a Ps. 145. 5, 6.
b Deut. 3. 24.
‖ Or, *cornet.* Ps. 98. 6.
c Ps. 81. 2. & 149. 3.
d Ex. 15. 20.
‖ Or, *pipe.* Ps. 149. 3.
e Ps. 33. 2. & 92. 3. & 144. 9. Isai. 38. 20.
f 1 Chr. 15. 16, 19, 28. & 16. 5. & 25. 1, 6.

THE PROVERBS.

Before CHRIST written cir. 1000.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The use of the proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word.* 10 *To avoid the enticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdom complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threateneth her contemners.*

THE [a] proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to [1] perceive the [1] words of understanding;

3 To [b] receive the [2] instruction of wisdom [2], justice, and [3] judgment, and † equity;

4 To give subtilty to the [c] simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 [4] [d] A wise *man* will hear, and will [4] increase learning; and a man of understanding [5] shall attain unto wise counsels [5]:

6 To [1] understand a proverb, and [6] ‖ the interpretation [6]; the words of the wise, and their [e] dark sayings.

7 ¶ [f] The fear of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 [g] My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For [h] they *shall be* [7] † an ornament [7] of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, [i] consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us [k] lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as [8] the grave [8]; and [9] whole, [l] as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, [m] walk not thou in the way with them; [n] refrain thy foot from their path:

16 β [o] For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood β.

17 [10] Surely in vain the net is spread [11] † in the sight [11] of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 [p] So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † [q] Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying,*

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

a 1 Kin. 4. 32. ch. 10. 1. & 25. 1. Eccles. 12. 9.
b ch. 2. 1, 9.
† Heb. *equities.*
c ch. 9. 4.
‖ Or, *advisement.*
d ch. 9. 9.
‖ Or, *an eloquent speech.*
e Ps. 78. 2.
f Job 28. 28. Ps. 111. 10. ch. 9. 10. Eccl. 12. 13.
‖ Or, *the principal part.*
g ch. 4. 1, & 6. 20.
h ch. 3. 22.
† Heb. *an adding.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.
i Gen. 39. 7, &c. Ps. 1. 1. Eph. 5. 11.
k Jer. 5. 26.
l Ps. 28. 1. & 143. 7.
m Ps. 1. 1. ch. 4. 14.
n Ps. 119. 101.
o Isai. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.
† Heb. *in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.*
p ch. 15. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
† Heb. *Wisdoms,* that is, *Excellent wisdom.*
q ch. 8. 1, &c. & 9. 3. John 7. 37.

VAR. REND.—*Ps.* 148. [1] *V.* 6. they should.—— [2] *V.* 7. monsters.—— [3] *V.* 8. smoke.—— [4] *V.* 11. peoples.—— [5] *V.* 14. And he hath raised up a horn unto.—— [6] *Or,* (to be) the glory, *Hi. De.*—*Ps.* 149. [1] *V.* 4. deck.—— [2] victory (1 Sam. 14. 45).—— [3] *V.* 6. throat.—— [4] *V.* 9. an honour this to.—*Ps.* 150. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* holiness, *Hi.*—— [2] *V.* 4. the pipe.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *Vs.* 2, 6. comprehend.—— [2] *V.* 3. instruction in (*or,* the discipline of, *De.*) understanding, *Ew. Be. Hi. Elster.*—— [3] right.—— [4] *V.* 5. That the wise may hear, and.—— [5] may get him wise maxims (*Heb.* guidances) *De.*—— [6] *V.* 6. a figure.—— [7] *V.* 9. a wreath.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 12. Sheol (*or,* the Underworld),—— [9] *Or,* the perfect, *Elster, Hi.*—— [10] *V.* 17. For.—— [11] in the eyes (*i.e.* in the estimation), *Loe. and substantially Ew. Hi. Zö.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 16. β *Omit, Sept.* (*best MSS.*), *Hi. La.* (introduced from Isa. 59. 7).

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

r Joel 2. 28. *s* Isai. 65. 12. & 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 11. *t* Ps. 107. 11. ver. 30. Luke 7. 30. *u* Ps. 2. 4. *x* ch. 10. 24. *y* Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Isai. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. James 4. 3. *z* Job 21. 14. ver. 22. *a* Ps. 119. 173. *b* ver. 25. Ps. 81. 11. *c* Job 4. 8. ch. 14. 14. & 22. 8. Isai. 3. 11. Jer. 6. 19. ‖ Or, *ease of the simple.* *d* Ps. 25. 12, 13. *e* Ps. 112. 7.

23 Turn you [12] at my reproof: behold, *r* I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ *s* Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye *t* have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 *u* I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When *x* your fear cometh as desolation, and your [13] destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 *y* Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me [14] early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they *z* hated knowledge, and did not *a* choose the fear of the LORD:

30 *b* They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore *c* shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But *d* whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and *e* shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children,* 10 *and safety from evil company,* 20 *and direction in good ways.*

a ch. 4. 21. & 7. 1. † Heb. *givest thy voice.* *b* ch. 3. 14. Mat. 13. 44. *c* 1 Kings 3. 9, 12. James 1. 5. *d* Ps. 84. 11. ch. 30. 5. *e* 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 66. 9. *f* ch. 6. 22. *g* John 3. 19, 20. *h* ch. 10. 23. Jer. 11. 15. *i* Rom. 1. 32. *k* Ps. 125. 5. *l* ch. 5. 20. *m* ch. 5. 3. & 6. 24. & 7. 5. *n* See Mal. 2. 14, 15. *o* ch. 7. 27.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and *a* hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 *b* If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 *c* For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *d he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 [1] He keepeth [1] the paths of judgment, and [2] *e* preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea,* every good path.

10 ¶ [3] When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is [3] pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, *f* understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man,* from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to *g* walk in the ways of darkness;

14 Who *h* rejoice to do evil, *and* *i* delight in the frowardness of the wicked;

15 *k* Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from *l* the strange woman, *m even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words;

17 *n* Which forsaketh the [4] guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For *o* her house [5] inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the [6] dead.

19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good *men,* and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 *p* For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 *q* But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the [7] transgressors shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

p Ps. 37. 29. *q* Job 18. 17. Ps. 37. 28. & 104. 35. ‖ Or, *plucked up.*

CHAPTER 3.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to devotion,* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gain of wisdom.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benefits of wisdom.* 27 *An exhortation to charitableness,* 30 *peaceableness,* 31 *and contentedness.* 33 *The cursed state of the wicked.*

a Deut. 8. 1. & 30. 16, 20. † Heb. *years of life.* *b* Ps. 119. 165. *c* Ex. 13. 9. Deut. 6. 8. ch. 6. 21. & 7. 3. *d* Jer. 17. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3. *e* Ps. 111. 10. See 1 Sam. 2. 26. Luke 2. 52. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18. ‖ Or, *good success.* *f* Ps. 37. 3, 5. *g* Jer. 9. 23. *h* 1 Chr. 28. 9. *i* Jer. 10. 23. *k* Rom. 12. 16. *l* Job 1. 1. ch. 16. 6. † Heb. *medicine.* † Heb. *watering,* or, *moistening.* *m* Job 21. 24. *n* Ex. 22. 29. & 23. 19. & 34. 26. Deut. 26. 2, &c. Mal. 3. 10, &c. Luke 14. 13. *o* Deut. 28. 8. *p* Job 5. 17. Ps. 94. 12. Heb. 12. 5, 6. Rev. 3. 19. *q* Deut. 8. 5. *r* ch. 8. 34, 35. † Heb. *the man that draweth out understanding.* *s* Job 28. 13, &c. Ps. 19. 10. ch. 2. 4. & 8. 11, 19. & 16. 16. *t* Matt. 13. 44. *u* ch. 8. 18. 1 Tim. 4. 8. *x* Matt. 11. 29, 30. *y* Gen. 2. 9. & 3. 22. *z* Ps. 104. 24. & 136. 5. ch. 8. 27. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15. ‖ Or, *prepared.* *a* Gen. 1. 9. *b* Deut. 33. 28. Job 36. 28. *c* ch. 1. 9.

MY son, forget not my law; *a* but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of days, and † long life, and *b* peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: *c* bind them about thy neck; *d* write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 *e* So shalt thou find favour and ‖ good [1] understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ *f* Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; *g* and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 *h* In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall [2] *i* direct thy paths.

7 ¶ *k* Be not wise in thine own eyes: *l* fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be † health to thy β navel, and [3] † *m* marrow to thy bones.

9 *n* Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

10 *o* So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall [4] burst out [4] with new wine.

11 ¶ *p* My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; *q* even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ *r* Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and † the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 *s* For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious than [5] rubies: and *t* all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 *u* Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 *x* Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* *y* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.

19 *z* The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ‖ established the heavens.

20 *a* By his knowledge the depths [6] are broken up [6], and *b* the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and *c* grace to thy neck.

23 *d* Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 *e* When thou liest down, thou shalt

d Ps. 37. 24. & 91. 11, 12. ch. 10. 9. *e* Lev. 26. 6. Ps. 3. 5. & 4. 8.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 23. *Or,* to, *Be. De.*——[13] *V.* 27. calamity.——[14] *V.* 28. earnestly.——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 8. To guard.——[2] preserve.——[3] *V.* 10. *Or,* For wisdom shall enter....be, *Loe. Ew. De.*——[4] *V.* 17. spouse, *Ge. De. Ew. Hi.*——[5] *V.* 18. sinketh down.——[6] shades (Ps. 88. 10).

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 22. unfaithful.——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 4. *i.e.* discernment, *De.*; estimation, *Ew. Hi. Zö.*——[2] *V.* 6. make plain.——[3] *V.* 8. refreshment.——[4] *V.* 10. stream over.——[5] *V.* 15. corals.——[6] *V.* 20. were broken up, *Ew. Hi. Be.* (Gen. 1. 6); brake forth *Loe. De.*
VAR. READ.——*Chap.* 3. *V.* 8. β flesh, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Hi. Zö.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

[f] Ps. 91. 5. & 112. 7.
[g] Rom. 13. 7. Gal. 6. 10.
† Heb. *the owners thereof.*
[h] Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 15.
‖ Or, *Practise no evil.*
[i] Rom. 12. 18.
[k] Ps. 37. 1. & 73. 3. ch. 24. 1.
† Heb. *a man of violence.*
[l] Ps. 25. 14.
[m] Lev. 26. 14, &c. Ps. 37. 22. Zech. 5. 4. Mal. 2. 2.
[n] Ps. 1. 3.
[o] James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
† Heb. *exalteth the fools.*

not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down,
and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 [f] Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked,
when it cometh.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence,
and shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ [g] Withhold not good from † them
to whom it is due, when it is in the
power of thine hand to do *it*.
28 [h] Say not unto thy neighbour, Go,
and come again, and to morrow I will
give; when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ [i] Strive not with a man without
cause, if he have done thee no harm.
31 ¶ [k] Envy thou not † the [7] oppressor,
and choose none of his ways.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to
the LORD: [l] but his [8] secret *is* with the
righteous.
33 ¶ [m] The curse of the LORD *is* in the
house of the wicked: but [n] he blesseth
the habitation of the just.
34 [o] Surely he scorneth the scorners:
but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory: but
[9] shame † shall be the promotion of fools [9].

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Solomon, to persuade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.*

[a] Ps. 34. 11. ch. 1. 8.
[b] 1 Chr. 29. 1.
[c] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Eph. 6. 4.
[d] ch. 7. 2.
[e] ch. 2. 2, 3.
[f] 2 Thess. 2. 10.
[g] Matt. 13. 44. Luke 10. 42.
[h] 1 Sam. 2. 30.
[i] ch. 1. 9. & 3. 22.
‖ Or, *she shall compass thee with a crown of glory.*
[k] ch. 3. 2.
[l] Ps. 18. 36.
[m] Ps. 91. 11, 12.
[n] Ps. 1. 1. ch. 1. 10, 15.
[o] Ps. 36. 4. Isai. 57. 20.

HEAR, [a] ye children, the instruction
of a father, and attend to know understanding.
2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake
ye not my law.
3 For I was [1] my father's son [1], [b] tender
and [2] only *beloved* [2] in the sight of my
mother.
4 [3] [c] He taught me also [3], and said unto
me, Let thine heart retain my words:
[d] keep my commandments, and live.
5 [e] Get wisdom, get understanding: forget
it not; neither decline from the words
of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: [f] love her, and she shall keep
thee.
7 [4] [g] Wisdom *is* the principal thing;
therefore get wisdom [4]: and [5] with all thy
getting get understanding.
8 [h] Exalt her, and she shall promote
thee: she shall bring thee to honour,
when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head [6] [i] an ornament [6] of grace: ‖ a crown of glory
shall she deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; [k] and the years of thy life shall
be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, [l] thy steps shall not
be straitened; [m] and when thou runnest,
thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction; let *her*
not go: keep her; for she *is* thy life.
14 ¶ [n] Enter not into the path of the
wicked, and go not in the way of evil
men.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from
it, and pass away.
16 [o] For they sleep not, except they have
done mischief; and their sleep is taken
away, unless they cause *some* to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness,
and drink the wine of violence.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 31. man of violence.——[8] *V.* 32. *Or,* friendship, *Ew. De. Hi.*——[9] *V.* 35. *Or,* fools carry away shame, *Targ. Pesh. Ge. De.; similarly Hi. Bö.*——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 3. a son unto my father.——[2] an only one.——[3] *V.* 4. So he taught me.——[4] *V.* 7. *Or,* The beginning of wisdom: 'Get wisdom,' *Ew. De. Bö.*——[5] at the cost of, *Ew. Hi. De.*——[6] *V.* 9. a wreath.

[p] Matt. 5. 14, 45. Phil. 2. 15.
[q] 2 Sam. 23. 4.
[r] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 18. 5, 6. Isa. 59. 9, 10. Jer. 23. 12. John 12. 35.
[s] ch. 3. 3, 21.
[t] ch. 2. 1.
[u] ch. 3. 8. & 12. 18.
† Heb. *medicine.*
† Heb. *above all keeping.*
† Heb. *frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.*
‖ Or, *all thy ways shall be ordered aright.*
[x] Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14. Josh. 1. 7.
[y] Isai. 1. 16. Rom. 12. 9.

18 β [p] But the path of the just [q] *is* as
the shining light, that shineth more and
more unto the perfect day.
19 [r] The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble β.
20 ¶ My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 [s] Let them not depart from thine
eyes; [t] keep them in the midst of thine
heart.
22 For they *are* life unto those that find
them, and [u] † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keep thy heart [7] † with all diligence [7]; for out of it *are* the [8] issues of
life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth,
and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let
thine eyelids look straight before thee.
26 [9] Ponder the path of thy feet, and
‖ let all thy ways be [10] established.
27 [x] Turn not to the right hand nor to
the left: [y] remove thy foot from evil.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom. 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.*

[a] Mal. 2. 7.
[b] ch. 2. 16. & 6. 24.
† Heb. *palate.*
[c] Ps. 55. 21.
[d] Eccles. 7. 26.
[e] Hebr. 4. 12.
[f] ch. 7. 27.
† Heb. *thy strength.*
[g] ch. 1. 29.
[h] ch. 1. 25. & 12. 1.
[i] Mal. 2. 14.
[k] See Cant. 2. 9. & 4. 5. & 7. 3.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and*
bow thine ear to my understanding:
2 That thou mayest regard discretion,
and *that* thy lips may [a] keep knowledge.
3 ¶ [b] For the lips of a strange woman
drop *as* an honeycomb, and her † mouth
is [c] smoother than oil:
4 But her end is [d] bitter as wormwood,
[e] sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 [f] Her feet go down to death; her
steps take hold on [1] hell.
6 Lest [2] thou shouldest ponder [2] the path
of life, her ways are moveable, [3] *that* thou
canst not know *them* [3].
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children,
and depart not from the words of my
mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her, and
come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Lest thou give [4] thine honour [4] unto
others, and thy years unto the cruel:
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy
wealth; and thy labours *be* in the house
of a stranger;
11 And thou [5] mourn at the last, when
thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I [g] hated instruction, and my heart [h] despised reproof;
13 And have not obeyed the voice of
my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to
them that instructed me!
14 I was almost in all [6] evil in the midst
of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine
own well.
16 β [7] Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers β of waters in the
streets.
17 Let them be only thine own, and not
strangers' with thee.
18 [8] Let thy fountain be blessed: and [8]
[9] rejoice with [9] [i] the wife of thy youth.
19 [k] *Let her be as* the loving hind and

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 23. *Lit. As margin; or,* all that is kept.——[8] *Rather,* sources.——[9] *V.* 26. So *Ew. Hi.;* Make plain, *Ge. De.*——[10] direct.——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 5. Sheol.——[2] *V.* 6. she should enter upon (*lit.* make plain, *viz.* for herself), *Ge. De.*——[3] but she knoweth it not.——[4] *V.* 9. thy vigour, *De.* and in effect *Ew.*——[5] *V.* 11. moan.——[6] *V.* 14. *i.e.* misfortune (punishment), *Ew. Fl. Hi.;* wickedness, *De.*——[7] *V.* 16. So *De.;* So shall, *Schu. Fl.*——[8] *V.* 18. *Or,* So shall .... and thou shalt, *Be. Ew.*——[9] have joy of.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *Vs.* 18, 19. β *Hi. De.* would transpose these two verses.——*Chap.* 5. *V.* 16. β Let not thy fountains be dispersed abroad, neither rivers, *Sept. Ew. Be.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

pleasant roe; let her breasts [10] † satisfy thee at all times; and † be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with [l] a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 [m] For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he [11] pondereth all his goings [11].

22 ¶ [n] His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sins.

23 [o] He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly [12] he shall go astray [12].

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *idleness,* 12 *and mischievousness.* 16 *Seven things hateful to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefs of whoredom.*

MY son, [a] if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand [1] with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, [2] humble thyself, ‖ and make sure [2] thy friend.

4 [b] Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand *of the hunter,* and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ [c] Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no [3] guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 [d] How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 [e] So shall thy poverty come as [4] one that travelleth [4], and thy want as [5] an armed man [5].

12 ¶ A [6] naughty person, a wicked man, [7] walketh with a froward mouth.

13 [8] [f] He winketh with his eyes, [9] he speaketh [9] with his feet, [10] he teacheth [10] with his fingers;

14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, [g] he deviseth mischief continually; [h] he † soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he [i] be broken [k] without remedy.

16 ¶ These six *things* doth the LORD hate: yea, seven *are* an abomination † unto him:

17 [l] † A proud look, [m] a lying tongue, and [n] hands that shed innocent blood,

18 [o] An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, [p] feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 [q] A false witness *that* [11] speaketh lies, and he [r] that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ [s] My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the [12] law of thy mother:

21 [t] Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

† Heb. *water thee.* † Heb. *err thou always in her love.* l ch. 2. 16. & 7. 5. m 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 31. 4. & 34. 21. ch. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. Hos. 7. 2. Hebr. 4. 13. n Ps. 9. 15. † Heb. *sin.* o Job 4. 21. & 36. 12. a ch. 11. 15. & 17. 18. & 20. 16. & 22. 26. & 27. 13. ‖ Or, *so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.* b Ps. 132. 4. c Job 12. 7. d ch. 24. 33, 34. e ch. 10. 4. & 13. 4. & 20. 4. f Job 15. 12. Ps. 35. 19. ch. 10. 10. g Mic. 2. 1. h ver. 19. † Heb. *casteth forth.* i Jer. 19. 11. k 2 Chr. 36. 16. † Heb. *of his soul.* l Ps. 18. 27. & 101. 5. † Heb. *Haughty eyes.* m Ps. 120. 2, 3. n Isai. 1. 15. o Gen. 6. 5. p Isai. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15. q Ps. 27. 12. ch. 19. 5, 9. r ver. 14. s ch. 1. 8. Eph. 6. 1. t ch. 3. 3. & 7. 3.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 19. refresh.—[11] *V.* 21. maketh plain all his paths, *Loe. De.* —[12] *V.* 23. shall his ravishment be.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. for, *Ew. De.*—[2] *V.* 3. make thyself a suppliant (*Be. De. Ge.*), and be urgent upon.—[3] *V.* 7. judge.—[4] *V.* 11. *Or,* an highwayman, *Ge. Ew. Hi.* —[5] *Lit.* a man with a shield.—[6] *V.* 12. good-for-nothing.—[7] *Insert,* is he that.—[8] *V.* 13. That.—[9] *Or,* that scrapeth (*viz.* for the purpose of making signs), *Pesh. Vulg. Rashi, De.*—[10] that pointeth.—[11] *V.* 19. *Lit.* breatheth.—[12] *Vs.* 20, 23. teaching.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

22 [u] When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, [x] it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 [y] For [13] the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp; and [12] the law [12] *is* light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 [z] To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 [a] Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For [14] [b] by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to [14] a piece of bread: [c] and † the adulteress will [d] hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 *Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;

31 But *if* he be found, [e] he [15] shall restore sevenfold; he [15] shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman [f] lacketh † understanding: he *that* doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Solomon persuadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisdom.* 6 *In an example of his own experience, he sheweth* 10 *the cunning of an whore,* 22 *and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton.* 24 *He dehorteth from such wickedness.*

MY son, keep my words, and [a] lay up my commandments with thee.

2 [b] Keep my commandments, and live; [c] and my [1] law as the apple of thine eye.

3 [d] Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:

5 [e] That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man [f] void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 [g] In the twilight, † in the evening, in the [2] black and dark night [2]:

10 And, behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 ([h] She *is* loud and stubborn; [i] her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, *and* † with an impudent face said unto him,

14 [3] † *I have* peace offerings with me [3]; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,

u ch. 3. 23, 24. x ch. 2. 11. y Ps. 19. 8. & 119. 105. ‖ Or, *candle.* z ch. 2. 16. & 5. 3. & 7. 5. ‖ Or, *of the strange tongue.* a Matt. 5. 28. b ch. 29. 3. c Gen. 39. 14. † Heb. *the woman of a man, or, a man's wife.* d Ezek. 13. 18. e Ex. 22. 1, 4. f ch. 7. 7. † Heb. *heart.* † Heb. *He will not accept the face of any ransom.* a ch. 2. 1. b Lev. 18. 5. ch. 4. 4. Isai. 55. 3. c Deut. 32. 10. d Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18. ch. 3. 3. & 6. 21. e ch. 2. 16. & 5. 3. & 6. 24. † Heb. *the sons.* f ch. 6. 32. & 9. 4, 16. g Job 24. 15. † Heb. *in the evening of the day.* h ch. 9. 13. i 1 Tim. 5. 13. Titus 2. 5. † Heb. *she strengthened her face, and said.* † Heb. *Peace offerings are upon me.*

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 23. a.—[14] *V.* 26. So *Umbreit, Hi. De.;* a whorish woman is worth but, *Sept. Ew. Be.*—[15] *V.* 31. *Rather,* must.—*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2. teaching.—[2] *V.* 9. *Lit.* pupil of the night (*i.e.* its blackest moment) and in darkness.—[3] *V.* 14. There have been peace-offerings owing by, *De. Be. Hi.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

h Isai. 19. 9.
† Heb. *in his hand.*
‖ Or, *the new moon.*
l ch. 5. 3.
m Ps. 12. 2.
† Heb. *suddenly.*
n Eccles. 9. 12.
o Neh. 13. 26.
p ch. 2. 18. & 5. 5. & 9. 18.

diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with [4] carved *works,* with [k] fine linen of [4] Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the goodman *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken [5] a bag of money [5] † with him, *and* will come home [6] at ‖ the day appointed [6].

21 With [l] her much fair speech she caused him to yield, [m] with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, [7] or as a fool to the correction of the stocks [7];

23 Till a dart strike through his liver; [n] as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* [8] for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, [o] many strong *men* have been slain by her.

27 [p] Her house *is* the way to [9] hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The fame,* 6 *and evidency of wisdom.* 10 *The excellency,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wisdom.* 32 *Wisdom is to be desired for the blessedness it bringeth.*

a ch. 1. 20. & 9. 3.
b ch. 22. 20.
† Heb. *the abomination of my lips.*
† Heb. *wreathed.*
c Job 28. 15, &c. Ps. 19. 10. & 119. 127. ch. 3. 14, 15. & 4. 5, 7. & 16. 16.
‖ Or, *subtilty.*
d ch. 16. 6.

DOTH not [a] wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 [1] She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths [1].

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for I will speak of [2] [b] excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth [3] shall speak [3] truth; and wickedness *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing † froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and [4] right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 [c] For wisdom *is* better than [5] rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom [6] dwell with ‖ prudence [6], and find out knowledge of [7] witty inventions [7].

13 [d] The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: [e] pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and [f] the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; [g] I have strength.

15 [h] By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 [i] I love them that love me; and [k] those that seek me [8] early shall find me.

18 [l] Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea,* durable riches and righteousness.

19 [m] My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 [n] The LORD [9] possessed me [10] in the beginning [10] of his way, before his works of old.

23 [o] I was [11] set up [11] from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 [p] Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the [12] highest part of the dust [12] of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set ‖ a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when [13] he strengthened the fountains of the deep [13]:

29 [q] When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when [r] he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 [s] Then I was by him, *as* [14] one brought up *with him* [14]: [t] and I was daily [15] *his* delight [15], [16] rejoicing always before him;

31 [16] Rejoicing in [17] the habitable part of his earth [17]; and [u] my delights [18] *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for [19] [x] blessed *are they that* keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 [y] Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and [20] shall † [z] obtain [20] favour of the LORD.

36 But he that [21] sinneth against [21] me [a] wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wisdom.* 13 *The custom,* 16 *and error of folly.*

WISDOM hath [a] builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:

2 [b] She hath killed † her beasts; [c] she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

e ch. 6. 17.
f ch. 4. 24.
g Eccles. 7. 19.
h Dan. 2. 21. Rom. 13. 1.
i 1 Sam. 2. 30. Ps. 91. 14. John 14. 21.
k James 1. 5.
l ch. 3. 16. Matt 6 33.
m ch. 3. 14. ver. 10.
‖ Or, *walk.*
n ch. 3. 19. John 1. 1.
o Ps. 2. 6.
p Job 15. 7, 8.
‖ Or, *open places.*
‖ Or, *the chief part.*
‖ Or. *a circle.*
q Gen. 1. 9, 10. Job 38. 10, 11. Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9. Jer. 5. 22.
r Job 38. 4.
s John 1. 1, 2, 18.
t Matt. 3. 17. Col. 1. 13.
u Ps. 16. 3.
x Ps. 119. 1, 2. & 128. 1, 2. Luke 11. 28.
y ch. 3. 13, 18.
† Heb. *bring forth.*
z ch. 12. 2.
a ch. 20. 2.
a Mat. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20, 21, 22. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
b Matt. 22. 3, &c.
† Heb. *her killing.*
c ver. 5. ch. 23. 30.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 16. linen of many colours from.——[5] *V.* 20. the money-bag.——[6] (only) at the full moon.——[7] *V.* 22. So *De.* (though the rendering involves a transposition of two words); and as (one in) fetters to the correction of a fool, *Fl.;* or as when a steel-trap (springs up) for the correction of a fool, *Ew.*——[8] *V.* 23. *i.e.* with peril of.——[9] *V.* 27. Sheol.——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. In the top of high places by the way, in the place where the paths meet she taketh her stand.——[2] *V.* 6. So *Ge. De.;* evident, *Hi. Ew. Zö.*——[3] *V.* 7. thinketh.——[4] *V.* 9. *Rather,* straight.——[5] *V.* 11. corals.——[6] *V.* 12. *Or,* inhabit (=am at home with) subtilty.——[7] *Or,* deeds of discretion (as *ch.* 1. 4.)

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 17. earnestly.——[9] *V.* 22. formed, *Be. Zö. Hi. Ew.* (Deut. 32. 6); produced, *De.* (*Sept. Pesh. Targ.* 'created.' The word is the same as that which, in *ch.* 4. 7, is rendered 'get').——[10] as the first, *Be. Hi. De.* Comp. Job 40. 19.——[11] *V.* 23. So *De.;* woven (*i.e.* formed *or* wrought), *Hi. Ew. Zö.*——[12] *V.* 26. first earth-clods, *Hi.;* heaps of earth-clods, *Ew.*——[13] *V.* 28. the fountains of the deep stormed mightily, *Hi. Zö.;* shewed their might, *De.;* were fixed firmly, *Ew.*——[14] *V.* 30. a master worker.——[15] all delight, *Loe. Hi. De. Zö.*——[16] *Vs.* 30, 31. *Rather,* sporting.——[17] *V.* 31. his earthly world.——[18] are.——[19] *V.* 32. happy.——[20] *V.* 35. hath obtained.——[21] *V.* 36. misseth.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

d Rom. 10. 15.
e ch. 8. 1, 2.
f ver. 14.
g ver. 16. ch. 6. 32. Mat. 11. 25.
h ver. 2. Cant. 5. 1. Isai. 55. 1: John 6. 27.
i Matt. 7. 6.
k Ps. 141. 5.
l Matt. 13. 12.
m Job 28. 28. Ps. 111. 10. ch. 1. 7.
n ch. 3. 2, 16. & 10. 27.
o Job 35. 6, 7. ch. 16. 26.
p ch. 7. 11.
q ver. 3.
r ver. 4.
s ch. 20. 17.
† Heb. *of secrecies.*
t ch. 2. 18. & 7. 27.

3 She hath [d] sent forth her maidens: [e] she crieth [f] upon the highest places of the city,

4 [g] Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 [h] Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man getteth* himself a blot.

8 [i] Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: [k] rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, [l] and he will increase in learning.

10 [m] The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the [1] holy *is* understanding.

11 [n] For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 [o] If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: [2] but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.

13 ¶ [p] A foolish woman *is* clamorous: *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a [3] seat [q] in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 [r] Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 [s] Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that [t] the [4] dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of [5] hell.

CHAPTER 10.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

a ch. 15. 20. & 17. 21, 25. & 19. 13. & 29. 3, 15.
b Ps. 49. 6, &c. ch. 11. 4. Luke 12. 19, 20.
c Dan. 4. 27.
d Ps. 10. 14. & 34. 9, 10. & 37. 25.
‖ Or, *the wicked for their wickedness.*
e ch. 12. 24. & 19. 15.
f ch. 13. 4. & 21. 5.
g ch. 12. 4. & 17. 2. & 19. 26.
h ver. 11. Esth. 7. 8.
i Ps. 9. 5, 6. & 112. 6. Eccles. 8. 10.
k ver. 10.
† Heb. *a fool of lips.*
‖ Or, *shall be beaten.*
l Ps. 23. 4. ch. 28. 18. Is. 33. 15, 16.
m ch. 6. 13.

THE proverbs of Solomon. [a] A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.

2 [b] Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: [c] but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 [d] The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he [1] casteth away ‖ the substance [1] of the wicked.

4 [e] He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but [f] the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest *is* [g] a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but [2] [h] violence covereth the mouth of the wicked [2].

7 [i] The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: [k] but † a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

9 [l] He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways [3] shall be known [3].

10 [m] He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: [n] but β a prating fool ‖ shall fall β.

11 [o] The mouth of a righteous *man is* a [4] well of life: but [5] [p] violence covereth the mouth of the wicked [5].

n ver. 8. ‖ Or, *shall be beaten.* o Ps. 37. 30. ch. 13. 14. & 18. 4.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

p Ps. 107. 42. ver. 6.
q ch. 17. 9. 1 Cor. 13. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
r ch. 26. 3.
† Heb. *heart.*
s ch. 18. 7. & 21. 23.
t Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. ch 18. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
‖ Or, *causeth to err.*
u Ps. 15. 3.
x Eccles. 5. 3.
y James 3. 2.
† Heb. *of heart.*
z Gen. 24. 35. & 26. 12. Ps. 37. 22.
a ch. 14. 9. & 15. 21.
b Job 15. 21.
c Ps. 145. 19. Matt. 5. 6. 1 John 5. 14, 15.
d Ps. 37. 9, 10.
e ver. 30. Ps. 15. 5. Matt. 7. 24, 25. & 16. 18.
f ch. 9. 11.
† Heb. *addeth.*
g Job 15. 32, 33. & 22. 16. Ps. 55. 23. Eccles. 7. 17.
h Job 8. 13. & 11. 20. Ps. 112. 10. ch. 11. 7.
i Ps. 1. 6. & 37. 20.
k Ps. 37. 22, 29. & 125. 1. ver. 25.
l Ps. 37. 30.
† Heb. *frowardnesses.*

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but [q] love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but [r] a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise *men* [6] lay up knowledge: but [s] the mouth of the foolish *is* [7] near destruction [7].

15 [t] The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city: the [8] destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the [9] fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that [10] keepeth instruction [10]: but he that refuseth reproof ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred [11] *with* lying lips, and [u] he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool.

19 [x] In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but [y] he that refraineth his lips *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisdom.

22 [z] The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and [12] he addeth no sorrow with it [12].

23 [a] *It is* as sport to a fool to do [13] mischief: [14] but a man of understanding hath wisdom [14].

24 [b] The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but [c] the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 [15] As the whirlwind passeth, [d] so *is* the wicked [15] no *more:* but [e] the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 [f] The fear of the LORD † prolongeth days: but [g] the years of the wicked [16] shall be [16] shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous [17] *shall be* [17] gladness: but the [h] expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* [18] strength to the upright: [i] but [8] destruction *shall be* [8] to the workers of iniquity.

30 [k] The righteous shall never be [19] removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 [l] The mouth of the just [20] bringeth forth [20] wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardness.

CHAPTER 11.

a Lev. 19. 35, 36. Deut. 25. 13—16. ch 16. 11. & 20. 10, 23.
† Heb. *Balances of deceit.*
† Heb. *a perfect stone.*

A [a] † FALSE balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a [1] just weight *is* his delight.

2 [b] *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 [c] The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the [2] perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 [d] Riches profit not in the day of

b ch. 15. 33. & 16. 18. & 18. 12. Dan. 4. 30, 31. c ch. 13. 6. d ch. 10. 2. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 10. All-holy, *De.*—[2] *V.* 12. and.—[3] *V.* 14. *Or,* throne, *Ew. Hi.*—[4] *V.* 18. shades.—[5] Sheol.—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 3. pusheth away the mischievous desire.—[2] *V.* 6. So *Fl. De. and substantially Hi.* (comp. Hab. 2. 17); the mouth of the wicked concealeth violence, *Ew. Be. Zö.*—[3] *V.* 9. *i.e.* is found out: so *Be. De.;* will come to feel it, *Ge. Ew. Hi.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 10. β he that rebuketh boldly is a peace-maker, *Sept. Pesh. Kenn. Ew. La.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 11. fountain.—[5] the mouth of the wicked concealeth violence, *Ew. De.*—[6] *V.* 14. hide.—[7] present ruin.—[8] *Vs.* 15, 29. ruin.—[9] *V.* 16. revenue.—[10] *V.* 17. *Or,* regardeth correction.—[11] *V.* 18. is of, *Loe. De.*—[12] *V.* 22. toil addeth nothing thereunto.—[13] *V.* 23. *Rather,* lewdness (Judg. 20. 6); *or,* wickedness (Lev. 19. 29; 20. 14).—[14] and so is wisdom to a man of, *&c.* (it is as easy to him as play).—[15] *V.* 25. When . . . . the wicked is.—[16] *V.* 27. are.—[17] *V.* 28. is.—[18] *V.* 29. a fortress.—[19] *V.* 30. moved.—[20] *V.* 31. buddeth with.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* whole, *or,* full.—[2] *V.* 3. crookedness.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

wrath: but *e* righteousness delivereth from
death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect [3] shall
† direct his way [3]: but the wicked shall
fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright shall
deliver them: but [4] *f* transgressors shall
be taken in *their own* naughtiness [4].
7 *g* When a wicked man dieth, *his* ex-
pectation shall perish: and the hope of
[5] unjust *men* [5] perisheth.
8 *h* The righteous is delivered out of
trouble, and the wicked cometh in his
stead.
9 [6] An *i* hypocrite with *his* mouth [6] de-
stroyeth his neighbour: but through
knowledge [7] shall the just be delivered [7].
10 *k* When it goeth well with the right-
eous, the city rejoiceth: and when the
wicked perish, *there is* shouting.
11 *l* By the blessing of the upright [8] the
city is exalted: but it is overthrown by
the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that [9] is † void of wisdom de-
spiseth his neighbour [9]: but a man of
understanding holdeth his peace.
13 *m* † A talebearer revealeth secrets: but
he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth
[8] the matter.
14 *n* Where no [10] counsel *is*, the people
fall: but in the multitude of counsellors
there is safety.
15 *o* He that is surety for a stranger
† shall smart *for it:* [11] and he that hateth
† suretiship is sure.
16 *p* A gracious woman [12] retaineth honour:
β and [13] strong *men* β [14] retain riches.
17 *q* The merciful man doeth good to his
own soul: but *he that is* cruel troubleth
his own flesh.
18 The wicked [15] worketh a deceitful
work [15]: but *r* to him that soweth right-
eousness *shall be* a sure reward.
19 [16] As righteousness *tendeth* to life:
[11] so he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to
his own death.
20 They that are of a froward heart *are*
abomination to the LORD: but *such as
are* upright in *their* way *are* his delight.
21 [17] *s Though* hand *join* in hand [17], the
wicked shall not be unpunished: but *t* the
seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout,
so is a fair woman which † is without
discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous *is* only
good: *but* the expectation of the wicked
u is [18] wrath.
24 There is that *x* scattereth, and yet
increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth
more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to
poverty.
25 [19] *y* † The liberal soul [19] shall be made
fat: *z* and he that watereth shall be wa-
tered also himself.
26 *a* He that withholdeth corn, the people
shall curse him: but *b* blessing *shall be*
upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

e Gen. 7. 1. † Heb. *rectify.* *f* ch. 5. 22. Eccl. 10. 8. *g* ch. 10. 28. *h* ch. 21. 18. *i* Job 8. 13. *k* Esth. 8. 15. ch. 28. 12, 28. *l* ch. 29. 8. † Heb. *destitute of heart.* *m* Lev. 19. 16. ch. 20. 19. † Heb. *He that walketh, being a talebearer.* *n* 1 Kings 12. 1, &c. ch. 15. 22. & 24. 6. *o* ch. 6. 1. † Heb. *shall be sore broken.* † Heb. *those that strike hands.* *p* ch. 31. 30. *q* Matt. 5. 7. & 25. 34, &c. *r* Hos. 10. 12. Gal. 6. 8, 9. James 3. 18. *s* ch. 16. 5. *t* Ps. 112. 2. † Heb. *departeth from.* *u* Rom. 2. 8, 9. *x* Ps. 112. 9. *y* 2 Cor. 9. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. † Heb. *The soul of blessing.* *z* Matt. 5. 7. *a* Amos 8. 5, 6. *b* Job 29. 13.

27 He that diligently seeketh good [20] pro-
cureth favour [20]: *c* but he that [21] seeketh
mischief, it shall come unto him.
28 *d* He that trusteth in his riches shall
fall: but *e* the righteous shall flourish as
a [22] branch.
29 He that troubleth his own house
f shall inherit the wind: and the fool
shall be servant to the wise of heart.
30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree
of life; β and *g* he that [23] † winneth souls
is wise [23] β.
31 *h* Behold, the righteous shall be [24] re-
compensed in the earth: much more the
wicked and the sinner.

c Esth. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 15, 16. & 9. 15, 16. & 10. 2. & 57. 6. *d* Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. Mark 10. 24. Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 17. *e* Ps. 1. 3. & 52. 8. & 92. 12, &c. Jer. 17. 8. *f* Eccles. 5. 16. *g* Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 19, &c. James 5. 20. † Heb. *taketh.* *h* Jer. 25. 29. 1 Pet. 4. 17, 18.

CHAPTER 12.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth
knowledge: but he that hateth re-
proof *is* brutish.
2 *a* A good *man* obtaineth favour of the
LORD: but a man of wicked devices will
he condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by
wickedness: but the *b* root of the right-
eous shall not be moved.
4 *c* A virtuous woman *is* a crown to her
husband: but she that maketh ashamed
is d as rottenness in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right:
but the [1] counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.
6 *e* The words of the wicked *are* to lie in
wait for blood: *f* but the mouth of the
upright shall deliver them.
7 [2] *g* The wicked are overthrown, and [2]
are not: but the house of the righteous
shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended according
to his wisdom: *h* but he that is † of a
perverse heart shall be despised.
9 *i He that is* despised, and β hath a ser-
vant β, *is* better than he that honoureth
himself, and lacketh bread.
10 *k* A righteous *man* regardeth the [3] life
of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of
the wicked *are* cruel.
11 *l* He that tilleth his land shall be sa-
tisfied with bread: but he that followeth
vain [4] *persons m is* void of understanding. β
12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of evil
men: but the root of the righteous
[5] yieldeth *fruit* [5].
13 [6] † *n* The wicked is snared by the
transgression of *his* lips [6]: *o* but the just
[7] shall come [7] out of trouble.
14 *p* A man shall be satisfied with good
by the fruit of *his* mouth: *q* and [8] the
recompence of a man's hands shall be
rendered unto him [8].
15 *r* The way of a fool *is* [9] right in his
own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto
counsel *is* wise.
16 *s* A fool's [10] wrath is † presently known:
but a prudent *man* covereth shame.
17 *t He that* [11] speaketh truth sheweth forth
righteousness: but a false witness deceit.
18 *u* There is that [12] speaketh like the

a ch. 8. 35. *b* ch. 10. 25. *c* ch. 31. 23. 1 Cor. 11. 7. *d* ch. 14. 30. *e* ch. 1. 11, 18. *f* ch. 14. 3. *g* Ps. 37. 36, 37. ch. 11. 21. Matt. 7. 24, 25, 26, 27. *h* 1 Sam. 25. 17. † Heb. *perverse of heart.* *i* ch. 13. 7. *k* Deut. 25. 4. ‖ Or, *bowels.* *l* Gen. 3. 19. ch. 28. 19. *m* ch. 6. 32. ‖ Or, *the fortress.* † Heb. *The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.* *n* ch. 18. 7. *o* 2 Pet. 2. 9. *p* ch. 13. 2. & 18. 20. *q* Isai. 3. 10, 11. *r* ch. 3. 7. Luke 18. 11. *s* ch. 29. 11. † Heb. *in that day.* *t* ch. 14. 5. *u* Ps. 57. 4. & 59. 7. & 64. 3.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. maketh his way plain.—[4] *V.* 6. the faithless are caught in their own desire.—[5] *V.* 7. the strong, *Loe. De.;* the naughty, *Hi. Zö.*—[6] *V.* 9. By the mouth an impious man.—[7] the just escape, *Loe. De.; or,* (by the knowledge) of the just are they delivered, *Ew.*—[8] *Vs.* 11, 13. a.—[9] *V.* 12. despiseth, &c., is void of wisdom.—[10] *V.* 14. guidance.—[11] *Vs.* 15, 19. but.—[12] *V.* 16. *Or,* obtaineth, *Hi. De.*—[13] terrible (*or,* violent).—[14] obtain, *Hi. De.*—[15] *V.* 18. winneth deceitful wages.—[16] *V.* 19. True, *De. and in effect Ew.*—[17] *V.* 21. Hand to hand! *Ew. Be. Hi. Zö. De.* (as a formula of swearing); From age to age, *Schu. Ge. Fl.*—[18] *V.* 23. So *Fl. Ew. Hi.;* excess, *Loe. De.*—[19] *V.* 25. *Heb.* A blessing soul; comp. Gen. 12. 2.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 16. β but a woman that hateth righteousness is a seat of disgrace. Slothful men do lack substance, but they that are diligent, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Hi. Zö.*

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 27. inquireth after that which is acceptable, *De.*—[21] searcheth for.—[22] *V.* 28. leaf.—[23] *V.* 30. is wise winneth souls.—[24] *V.* 31. *Or,* requited, *Loe. De. Plumptre.*—*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 5. *Or,* maxims.—[2] *V.* 7. Overturn the wicked, and they, *Ew. Hi. De.*—[3] *V.* 10. *Heb.* soul (*i.e.* feeling).—[4] *V.* 11. *Or,* pursuits, *Sept. Hi. De.*—[5] *V.* 12. So *Schu. De.;* endureth long, *Ew. Hi.*—[6] *V.* 13. In the transgression of the lips is an evil snare.—[7] cometh.—[8] *V.* 14. that which a man's hands do shall be returned to him again.—[9] *V.* 15. straight.—[10] *V.* 16. vexation.—[11] *V.* 17. breatheth.—[12] *V.* 18. speaketh unadvisedly (*or,* prattleth).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β but violence taketh away souls (*l.*), *Hi.* (*after Sept. Pesh.*)—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 9. β laboureth for himself, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Hi.* (*pts.*)—*V.* 11. β *Sept. Ew. insert here,* He that delighteth himself in the paths of wine, shall leave dishonour in his strong places.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: [x] but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked [13] shall be [13] filled with [14] mischief.

22 [y] Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 [z] A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 [a] The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ‖ slothful shall be under tribute.

25 [b] Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but [c] a [15] good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous β [16] *is* more ‖ excellent than [16] his neighbour β: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful *man* [17] roasteth not that which he took in hunting [17]: but [18] the substance of a diligent man *is* precious [18].

28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof* [19] *there is* no death [19].

x Ps. 52. 5. ch. 19. 9. — y ch. 6. 17. & 11. 20. Rev. 22. 15. — z ch. 13. 16. & 15. 2. — a ch. 10. 4. — ‖ Or, *deceitful.* — b ch. 15. 13. — c Isai. 50. 4. — ‖ Or, *abundant.*

CHAPTER 13.

A WISE son *heareth* his father's instruction: [a] but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 [b] A man [1] shall eat good by [1] the fruit of *his* mouth: but the [2] soul of the transgressors *shall eat* [2] violence.

3 [c] He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 [d] The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth lying: but a wicked *man* [3] is loathsome, and cometh to shame [3].

6 [e] Righteousness [4] keepeth *him that is* upright in the way [4]: but wickedness overthroweth † the sinner.

7 [f] There is that [5] maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that [5] maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth [6] not rebuke [6].

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: [g] but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 [7] Only by pride [7] cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 [h] Wealth *gotten* β [8] by vanity [8] β shall be diminished: but he that gathereth [9] † by labour [9] shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but [i] *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

a 1 Sam. 2. 25. — b ch. 12. 14. — c Ps. 39. 1. ch. 21. 23. James 3. 2. — d ch. 10. 4. — e ch. 11. 3, 5, 6. — † Heb. *sin.* — f ch. 12. 9. — g Job 18. 5, 6. & 21. 17. ch. 24. 20. — ‖ Or, *candle.* — h ch. 10. 2. & 20. 21. — † Heb. *with the hand.* — i ver. 19.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 21. are.——[14] *Or*, misfortune, *Ew. Hi.*——[15] *V.* 25. *i.e.* friendly, *Ew. De.*——[16] *V.* 26. spieth out (a way) for (*i.e.* directeth), *Schu. Ge. Ew.*; spieth out (*i.e.* reconnoitres), *Loe.*——[17] *V.* 27. So *Be. Ew.*; will not start his prey, *Schu. De.*——[18] diligence (he that is diligent, *Ew. Be.*) is a man's precious possession, *De. Hi.*——[19] *V.* 28. is immortality, *Loe. Ew. De.*——*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 2. eateth good from.——[2] *Or*, desire of the faithless is.——[3] *V.* 5. maketh to stink (Gen. 34. 30) and causeth shame, *Loe. De.*; behaveth corruptly and shamefully, *Ew. Hi.*——[4] *V.* 6. preserveth an upright way.——[5] *V.* 7. feigneth, *Ew. Hi. De.*——[6] *V.* 8. no threat, *Hi. Fl. De.*——[7] *V.* 10. By pride there only, *Ew. Hi. De.*——[8] *V.* 11. *Heb.* out of a breath (*i.e.* by means of airy projects): so *De.*——[9] by (*or*, on) the hand (*i.e.* gradually, as much as he can grasp and manage at a time).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β can spy out his pasture, *Mich. Hi. De.* (*pts.*)——*Chap.* 13. *V.* 11. β in haste, (*ch.* 28. 22), *Sept. Vulg. Hi. Ew. Zö.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

13 Whoso [k] despiseth the word [10] shall be destroyed [10]: but he that feareth the commandment [11] ‖ shall be rewarded [11].

14 [l] The [12] law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from [m] the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth [13] favour: but the way of [14] transgressors *is* hard [14].

16 [n] Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but [o] † a faithful ambassador *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but [p] he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 [q] The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: [15] but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall [16] be destroyed [16].

21 [r] Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and [s] the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

23 [t] Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is *that is* [17] destroyed for want of [18] judgment.

24 [u] He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 [x] The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

k 2 Chr. 36. 16. — ‖ Or, *shall be in peace.* — l ch. 10. 11. & 14. 27. & 16. 22. — m 2 Sam. 22. 6. — n ch. 12. 23. & 15. 2. — † Heb. *spreadeth.* — o ch. 25. 13. — † Heb. *an ambassador of faithfulness.* — p ch. 15. 5, 31. — q ver. 12. — † Heb. *shall be broken.* — r Ps. 32. 10. — s Job 27. 16, 17. ch. 28. 8. Eccl. 2. 26. — t ch. 12. 11. — u ch. 19. 18. & 22. 15. & 23. 13. & 29. 15, 17. — x Ps. 34. 10. & 37. 3.

CHAPTER 14.

1 EVERY [a] wise woman [1] [b] buildeth her house: but [2] the foolish [2] plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: [c] but *he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: [d] but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* [3] clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 [e] A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness [4] will utter [4] lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but [f] knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, [5] when thou perceivest not [5] *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to [6] understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 [7] [g] Fools make a mock at sin [7]: but among the righteous *there is* [8] favour.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 [h] The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the [9] tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 [i] There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but [k] the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

a ch. 24. 3. — b Ruth 4. 11. — c Job 12. 4. — d ch. 12. 6. — e Ex. 20. 16. & 23. 1. ch. 6. 19. & 12. 17. ver. 25. — f ch. 8. 9. & 17. 24. — g ch. 10. 23. — † Heb. *the bitterness of his soul.* — h Job 8. 15. — i ch. 16. 25. — k Rom. 6. 21.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 13. is pledged by it (*viz.* to fufil his obligations to it at some future time), *Schu. Ew. Hi. De.*——[11] is repaid.——[12] *V.* 14. teaching.——[13] *V.* 15. *Rather*, graciousness, *Ew. and similarly De.*——[14] the faithless is stiff.——[15] *V.* 19. and, *De.*——[16] *V.* 20. be the worse for it.——[17] *V.* 23. swept away.——[18] righteousness, *Ew. De.*——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 1. Women's wisdom.——[2] (their) folly.——[3] *V.* 4. clear.——[4] *V.* 5. breatheth.——[5] *V.* 7. and thou wilt not perceive, *Elster, De. Zö.*——[6] *V.* 8. *Or*, look well to, *Be. Hi. De.*——[7] *V.* 9. *Or*, The trespass-offering mocketh fools (*viz.* because they offend so frequently, that they are never free from the obligation of offering one: *see* Lev. 6. 1—7), *De.*——[8] goodwill, *De.*——[9] *V.* 11. tent.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and [l] the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.
14 The backslider in heart [10] shall be [m] filled with [10] his own ways: and a good man β *shall be satisfied* from himself β.
15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.
16 [n] A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
17 *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 [o] The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: [p] but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.
22 [11] Do they not err [11] that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the [12] foolishness of fools *is* folly.
25 [q] A true witness delivereth souls: but [13] a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies [13].
26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 [r] The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the king's [14] honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.
29 [s] *He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* † hasty of spirit [15] exalteth folly.
30 A [16] sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but [17] [t] envy [u] the rottenness of the bones.
31 [x] He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth [y] his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.
32 [18] The wicked is driven away in his wickedness [18]: but [z] the righteous [19] hath hope [19] in his β death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but [20] [a] *that which is* [20] in the midst of fools [21] is made known [21].
34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach † to any people.
35 [b] The king's favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAPTER 15.

A [a] SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but [1] [b] grievous words stir up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: [c] but the mouth of fools † poureth out foolishness.
3 [d] The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
4 † A [2] wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a [3] breach in the spirit.
5 [e] A fool despiseth his father's instruction: [f] but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish [4] *doeth* not so [4].
8 [g] The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that [h] followeth after righteousness.
10 [5] ‖ Correction *is* [i] grievous unto [5] him that forsaketh the way: *and* [k] he that hateth reproof shall die.
11 [6] [l] Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then [m] the hearts of the children of men?
12 [n] A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.
13 [o] A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but [p] by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools [7] feedeth on [7] foolishness.
15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: [q] but he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.
16 [r] Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and [8] trouble therewith.
17 [s] Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
18 [t] A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 [u] The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † *is* made plain.
20 [x] A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 [y] Folly *is* joy to *him that is* † destitute of wisdom: [z] but a man of understanding walketh [9] uprightly.
22 [a] Without [10] counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.
23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and [b] a word *spoken* † in due season, how good *is it*!
24 [11] [c] The way of life *is* above to [11] the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 [d] The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but [e] he will establish the [12] border of the widow.
26 [f] The thoughts of [13] the wicked [13] *are* an abomination to the LORD: [g] but [14] *the words* of the pure *are* † pleasant words [14].
27 [h] He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous [i] studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
29 [k] The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but [l] he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The [15] light of the eyes [15] rejoiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

l ch. 5. 4. Eccles. 2. 2. — m ch. 1. 31. & 12. 14. — n ch. 22. 3. — o ch. 19. 7. — † Heb *many are the lovers of the rich.* — p Ps. 41. 1. & 112. 9. — q ver. 5. — r ch. 13. 14. — s ch. 16. 32. James 1. 19. — † Heb. *short of spirit.* — t Ps. 112. 10. — u ch. 12. 4. — x ch. 17. 5. Matt. 25. 40, 45. — y See Job 31. 15, 16. ch. 22. 2. — z Job 13. 15. & 19. 26. Ps. 23. 4. & 37. 37. 2 Cor 1. 9. & 5. 8. 2 Tim. 4. 18. — a ch. 12. 16. & 29. 11. — † Heb. *to nations.* — b Matt. 24. 45, 47. — a Judg. 8. 1, 2, 3. ch. 25. 15. — b 1 Sam. 25. 10, &c. 1 Kings 12. 13, 14, 16. — c ver. 28. ch. 12 23. & 13. 16. — † Heb. *belcheth,* or, *bubbleth.* — d Job 34. 21. ch. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. Hebr. 4. 13. — † Heb. *The healing of the tongue.*

e ch. 10. 1. — f ch. 13. 18. ver. 31, 32. — g ch. 21. 27. & 28. 9. Isai. 1. 11. & 61. 8. & 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 22. Amos 5. 22. — h ch. 21. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 11. — ‖ Or, *Instruction.* — i 1 Kings 22. 8. — k ch. 5. 12. & 10. 17. — l Job 26. 6. Ps. 139. 8. — m 2 Chron. 6. 30. Ps. 7. 9. & 44. 21. John 2. 24, 25. & 21. 17. Acts 1. 24. — n Amos 5. 10. 2 Tim. 4 3. — o ch. 17. 22. — p ch. 12. 25. — q ch. 17. 22. — r Ps. 37. 16. ch. 16. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 6. — s ch. 17. 1. — t ch. 26. 21. & 29. 22. — u ch. 22. 5. — † Heb. *is raised up as a causey.* — x ch. 10. 1. & 29. 3. — y ch. 10. 23. — † Heb. *void of heart.* — z Eph. 5. 15. — a ch. 11. 14. & 20. 18. — b ch. 25. 11. — † Heb. *in his season.* — c Phil. 3 20. Col. 3. 1, 2. — d ch. 12. 7. & 14. 11. — e Ps. 68. 5, 6. & 146. 9. — f ch. 6. 16, 18. — g Ps. 37. 30. — † Heb. *words of pleasantness.* — h ch. 11. 19. Isai. 5. 8. Jer. 17. 11. — i 1 Peter 3. 15. — k Ps. 10. 1. & 34. 16. — l Ps. 145. 18, 19.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 14. hath his fill from.——[11] *V.* 22. Will not they go astray, *Ew. De.*——[12] *V.* 24. folly.——[13] *V.* 25. he that breatheth lies is all deceit, *De. Be. Ew.*——[14] *V.* 28. *Rather,* glory.——[15] *V.* 29. *Or,* carrieth away, *De.* Comp. *ch.* 3. 35.——[16] *V.* 30. tranquil, *Hi. De.*——[17] *Rather,* passion, *Schu. Umbreit, Hi. De.*——[18] *V.* 32. By his misfortune (wickedness, *Loe. Hi.*) the wicked is cast down, *Zö. De.* (comp. *ch.* 24. 16).——[19] taketh refuge.——[20] *V.* 33. *Omit.*——[21] it maketh itself known.——*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. sharp, *Hi. De.*——[2] *V.* 4. gentle, *Hi. De.*——[3] *Rather,* wound.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 14. β from his own deeds, *De. and similarly, Ew. Be.*——*V.* 32. β integrity, *Sept. Pesh. Hi. Bö.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 7. is not set aright, *Loe. De.*; is not true (*or,* trustworthy), *Ew.*——[5] *V.* 10. There is a grievous correction for.——[6] *V.* 11. Sheol.——[7] *V.* 14. *Rather,* studieth, *De.*——[8] *V.* 16. disquietude (*i.e.* the restlessness of discontent; Ps. 39. 6).——[9] *V.* 21. straightforwards.——[10] *V.* 22. consideration.——[11] *V.* 24. There is a path of life upwards for.——[12] *V.* 25. *Or,* landmark.——[13] *V.* 26. wickedness.——[14] words of pleasantness are pure (before him), *Be. De.*——[15] *V.* 30. enlightenment of eyes (*viz.* of those of other persons), *De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

m ver. 5.
‖ Or, *correction.*
‖ Or, *obeyeth.*
† Heb. *possesseth an heart.*
n ch. 1. 7.
o ch. 18. 12.
a ver. 9. ch. 19. 21. & 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23.
‖ Or, *disposings.*
b Matt. 10. 19, 20.
c ch. 21. 2.
d 1 Sam. 16. 7.
e Ps. 37. 5. & 55. 22. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Peter 5. 7.
† Heb. *Roll.*
f Isai. 43. 7. Rom. 11.36.
g Job 21. 30. Rom. 9. 22.
h ch. 6. 17. & 8. 13.
i ch. 11. 21.
† Heb. *held innocent.*
k Dan. 4. 27. Luke 11. 41.
l ch. 14. 16.
m Ps. 37. 16. ch. 15. 16.
n ver. 1. ch. 19. 21.
o Ps. 37. 23. Prov. 20.24. Jer. 10. 23.
† Heb. *Divination.*
p Lev. 19. 36. ch. 11. 1.
† Heb. *all the stones.*
q ch. 25. 5. & 29. 14.
r ch. 14. 35. & 22. 11.
s ch. 19. 12. & 20. 2.
t ch. 19. 12.
u Job 29. 23. Zech. 10. 1.
x ch. 8. 11, 19.
y ch. 11. 2. & 17. 19. & 18. 12.
‖ Or, *He that understandeth a matter.*
z Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. & 125. 1. Isai. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.
a ch. 13. 14. & 14. 27.

31 [m] The ear that heareth the reproof of
life abideth among the wise.
32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction de-
spiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ hear-
eth reproof † getteth understanding.
33 [n] The fear of the LORD *is* [16] the in-
struction [16] of wisdom; and [o] before
honour *is* humility.

CHAPTER 16.

THE [1] [a] ‖ preparations of the heart [2] in
man, [b] and [2] the answer of the tongue,
is from the LORD.
2 [c] All the ways of a man *are* clean in
his own eyes; but [d] the [3] LORD weigheth
the spirits [3].
3 [e] † Commit thy works unto the LORD,
and thy thoughts shall be established.
4 [f] The LORD hath made all *things* for
[4] himself: [g] yea, even the wicked for the
day of evil.
5 [h] Every one *that is* proud in heart *is* an
abomination to the LORD: [5] [i] *though* hand
join in hand [5], he shall not be † unpunished.
6 [k] By mercy and truth iniquity is
[6] purged: and [l] by the fear of the LORD
men [7] depart from evil.
7 When a man's ways please the LORD,
he maketh even his enemies to be at
peace with him.
8 [m] Better *is* a little with righteousness
than great revenues without right.
9 [n] A man's heart deviseth his way: [o] but
the LORD directeth his steps.
10 [8] † A divine sentence *is* in [8] the lips
of [9] the king: his mouth transgresseth
not in judgment.
11 [p] A just [10] weight and balance [10] *are*
the LORD'S: † all the weights of the bag
are his work.
12 *It is* an abomination to kings to com-
mit wickedness: for [q] the throne is
established by righteousness.
13 [r] Righteous lips *are* the delight of
kings; and they love him that speaketh
right.
14 [s] The wrath of a king *is as* [11] mes-
sengers of death: but a wise man will
pacify it.
15 In the light of the king's countenance
is life; and [t] his favour *is* [u] as a cloud of
the latter rain.
16 [x] How much better *is it* to get wisdom
than gold! and to get understanding
[12] rather to be chosen [12] than silver!
17 The highway of the upright *is* to de-
part from evil: β he that keepeth his way
preserveth his soul β.
18 [y] Pride *goeth* before destruction, and
an haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit
with the lowly, than to divide the spoil
with the proud.
20 ‖ He that [13] handleth a matter wisely [13]
shall find good: and whoso [z] trusteth in
the LORD, happy *is* he.
21 The wise in heart [14] shall be [14] called
prudent: and the sweetness of the lips
increaseth learning.
22 [a] Understanding *is* a [15] wellspring of
life unto him that hath it: but the [16] in-
struction of fools *is* folly.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 33. a school, *De.*—— *Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 1. dispositions.——[2] are man's, but.——[3] *V.* 2. weigher of spirits is the LORD.——[4] *V.* 4. his own purpose.——[5] *V.* 5. hand to hand! (*See ch.* 11. 21).——[6] *V.* 6. atoned for.——[7] *Or*, escape, *Hi. De.*——[8] *V.* 10. Divination (*or*, an oracle) is upon.——[9] a.——[10] *V.* 11. balance and scales.——[11] *V.* 14. *Or*, angels, *Loe. Ew.*——[12] *V.* 16. choicer.——[13] *V.* 20. giveth heed to the word, *Ew. Hi. De.*——[14] *V.* 21. is——[15] *V.* 22. fountain.——[16] chastisement, *Ew. Hi. De.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 17. β and long life is in the ways of righteousness. He that receiveth instruction shall be in prosperity, and whoso giveth heed to reproofs shall become wise. He that keepeth his way preserveth his soul, and he that loveth his life spareth his mouth, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*

23 [b] The heart of the wise † teacheth his
mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb,
sweet to the soul, and health to the
bones.
25 [c] There is a way that seemeth right
unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the
ways of death.
26 [17] [d] † He that laboureth [17] laboureth for
[18] himself; for his mouth † craveth it of
him.
27 † An ungodly man [19] diggeth up evil [19]:
and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.
28 [e] A froward man † soweth strife: and
[f] a whisperer separateth chief friends.
29 A violent man [g] enticeth his neigh-
bour, and leadeth him into the way *that*
is not good.
30 [20] He shutteth his eyes [20] to devise
froward things: [21] moving his lips he
bringeth evil to pass [21].
31 [h] The hoary head *is* a crown of glory,
[22] *if* it be found in [22] the way of right-
eousness.
32 [i] *He that is* slow to anger *is* better
than the mighty; and he that ruleth his
spirit than he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the
whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

BETTER *is* [a] a dry morsel, and quiet-
ness therewith, than an house full of
‖ sacrifices *with* strife.
2 A wise servant shall have rule over [b] a
son that causeth shame, and shall have
part of the inheritance among the
brethren.
3 [c] The fining pot *is* for silver, and the
furnace for gold: but [1] the LORD trieth
the hearts [1].
4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false
lips; *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty
tongue.
5 [d] Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth
his Maker: *and* [e] he that is glad at cala-
mities shall not be † unpunished.
6 [f] Children's children *are* the crown of
old men; and the glory of children *are*
their fathers.
7 [2] † Excellent speech becometh not a
fool: much less do † lying lips [3] a prince [3].
8 [g] A [4] gift *is as* † a precious stone in
the eyes of him that hath it: whitherso-
ever [5] it turneth, [5] it prospereth.
9 [6] [h] He that covereth a transgression
‖ seeketh love [6]; but [i] he that [7] repeateth
a matter separateth *very* friends.
10 ‖ A reproof entereth more into a wise
man than an hundred stripes into a fool.
11 [8] An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion [8]:
therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent
against him.
12 Let [k] a bear robbed of her whelps
meet a man, rather than a fool in his
folly.
13 Whoso [l] rewardeth evil for good, evil
shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife *is as* when
one letteth out water: therefore [m] leave
off contention, before [9] it be meddled
with [9].
15 [n] He that justifieth the wicked, and
he that condemneth the just, even they
both *are* abomination to the LORD.
16 [10] Wherefore *is there* a price in the

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

b Ps. 37. 30. Mat. 12. 34.
† Heb. *maketh wise.*
c ch. 14. 12.
d See ch. 9. 12. Eccles. 6. 7.
† Heb. *The soul of him that laboureth.*
† Heb. *boweth unto him.*
† Heb. *A man of Belial.*
e ch. 6. 14, 19. & 15. 18. & 26. 21. & 29. 22.
† Heb. *sendeth forth.*
f ch. 17. 9.
g ch. 1. 10, &c.
h ch. 20. 29.
i ch. 19. 11.
a ch. 15. 17.
‖ Or, *good cheer.*
b ch. 10. 5. & 19. 26.
c Ps. 26. 2. ch. 27. 21. Jer 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3.
d ch. 14. 31.
e Job 31. 29. Obad. 12.
† Heb. *held innocent.*
f Ps. 127. 3. & 128. 3.
† Heb. *A lip of excellency.*
† Heb. *a lip of lying.*
g ch. 18. 16. & 19. 6.
† Heb. *a stone of grace.*
h ch. 10. 12.
‖ Or, *procureth.*
i ch. 16. 28.
‖ Or, *A reproof aweth more a wise man, than to strike a fool an hundred times.*
k Hos. 13. 8.
l Ps. 109. 4, 5. Jer. 18. 20. See Rom. 12.17. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
m ch. 20. 3 1 Thess. 4. 11.
n Ex. 23. 7. ch. 24. 24. Isai. 5. 23.

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 26. The labourer's own eagerness, *Ew. Hi. De.*——[18] him.——[19] *V.* 27. diggeth mischief (Ps. 7. 15).——[20] *V.* 30. He that shutteth his eyes—'tis, *Ew. Hi.*——[21] he that moveth his lips hath determined evil.——[22] *V.* 31. it is found by.——*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 3. he that trieth hearts is the LORD.——[2] *V.* 7. Arrogant, *Hi. De.*——[3] one that is noble.——[4] *V.* 8. bribe.——[5] *Or*, he, *De.*——[6] *V.* 9. *Or*, He that seeketh love covereth, *&c.*, *Hi. De.*——[7] returneth to, *Ew. Hi. De.*——[8] *V.* 11. The rebellious only seeketh evil, *De. Ew.*——[9] *V.* 14. the teeth be shewn.——[10] *V.* 16. To what purpose.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

hand of a fool to get wisdom, [o]seeing *he hath* no [11]heart *to it*[11]?

17 [p]A friend loveth at all times, and [12]a brother is born for [12] adversity.

18 [q]A man void of †understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* [r]he that †exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 †He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath [s]a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 [t]He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 [u]A merry heart [13]doeth good ‖ *like* a medicine[13]; [x]but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosom [y]to pervert the ways of judgment.

24 [z]Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 [a]A foolish son *is* [14]a grief[14] to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also [b]to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike [15]princes [16]for equity[16].

27 [c]He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is β of ‖ an excellent spirit β.

28 [d]Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAPTER 18.

1 THROUGH ‖ desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom[1].

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When β the wicked β cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with [2]ignominy reproach.

4 [a]The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters, [3] [b] *and* the wellspring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook[3].

5 [c]*It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips [4]enter into[4] contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 [d]A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 [e]The words of a ‖ talebearer *are* ‖ as [5]wounds, and they go down into the †innermost parts of the belly.

9 [6]He also[6] that is slothful in his work is [f]brother to him that is a great [7]waster.

10 [g]The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and †is [8]safe.

11 [h]The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 [i]Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

[o] ch. 21. 25, 26. [p] Ruth 1. 16. ch. 18. 24. [q] ch. 6. 1. & 11. 15. † Heb. *heart.* [r] ch. 16. 18. † Heb. *The froward of heart.* [s] James 3. 8. [t] ch. 10. 1. & 19. 13. ver. 25. [u] ch. 12. 25. & 15. 13, 15. ‖ Or, *to a medicine.* [x] Ps. 22. 15. [y] Ex. 23. 8. [z] ch. 14. 6. Eccl. 2. 14. & 8. 1. [a] ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 19. 13. ver. 21. [b] ver. 15. ch. 18. 5. [c] James 1. 19. ‖ Or, *a cool spirit.* [d] Job 13. 5.

‖ Or, *He that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire,* and *intermeddleth in every business:* See Jude 19. [a] ch. 10. 11. & 20. 5. [b] Ps. 78. 2. [c] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. ch. 24. 23. & 28. 21. [d] ch. 10. 14 & 12. 13. & 13. 3. Eccl. 10. 12. [e] ch. 12. 18. & 26. 22. ‖ Or, *whisperer.* ‖ Or, *like as when men are wounded.* † Heb. *chambers.* [f] ch. 28. 24. [g] 2 Sam. 22. 3, 51. Ps. 18. 2. & 27. 1. & 61. 3, 4. & 91. 2. & 144. 2. † Heb. *is set aloft.* [h] ch. 10. 15. [i] ch. 11. 2. & 15. 33. & 16. 18.

13 He that †answereth a matter [k]before he heareth *it, it is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a [9]wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 [l]A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother [10]offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 [m]A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 [n]Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 [o]*Whoso* findeth a wife findeth a good *thing,* and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth [p]roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends [11]must shew himself friendly: [q]and[11] there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER 19.

1 BETTER [a]*is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, [1]*that* the soul *be* without knowledge, *it*[1] *is* not good; and he that hasteth with *his* feet [2]sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man [3]perverteth his way: [b]and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 [c]Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his [4]neighbour.

5 [d]A false witness shall not be †unpunished, and *he that* [5]speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 [e]Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and [f]every man *is* a friend to †him that giveth gifts.

7 [g]All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go [h]far from him? β he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they *are* wanting *to him* β.

8 He that getteth †wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding [i]shall find good.

9 [k]A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* [5]speaketh lies shall perish.

10 [6]Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less [l]for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 [m]The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger; [n]and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 [o]The king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* [p]as dew upon the grass.

13 [q]A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: [r]and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

14 [s]House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: [7]and [t]a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

† Heb. *returneth a word.* [k] John 7. 51. [l] Gen. 32. 20. 1 Sam. 25. 27. ch. 17. 8. & 21. 14. [m] ch. 12. 14. & 13. 2. [n] See Matt. 12. 37. [o] ch. 19. 14. & 31. 10. [p] James 2. 3. [q] ch. 17. 17.

[a] ch. 28. 6. [b] Ps. 37. 7. [c] ch. 14. 20. [d] ver. 9. Ex. 23. 1. Deut. 19. 16, 19. ch. 6. 19. & 21. 28. † Heb. *held innocent.* [e] ch. 29. 26. [f] ch. 17. 8. & 18. 16. & 21. 14. † Heb. *a man of gifts.* [g] ch. 14. 20. [h] Ps. 38. 11. † Heb. *an heart.* [i] ch. 16. 20. [k] ver. 5. [l] ch. 30. 22. Eccles. 10. 6, 7. [m] ch. 14. 29. James 1. 19. ‖ Or, *prudence.* [n] ch. 16. 32. [o] ch. 16. 14, 15. & 20. 2. & 28. 15. [p] Hos. 14. 5. [q] ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 17. 21, 25. [r] ch. 21. 9, 19. & 27. 15. [s] 2 Cor. 12. 14. [t] ch. 18. 22.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 16. understanding, *Hi. De.*——[12] *V.* 17. is born as a brother against, *De. and similarly Hi.*——[13] *V.* 22. bringeth good healing.——[14] *V.* 25. vexation.——[15] *V.* 26. the noble.——[16] So *Loe. De.;* against *or* beyond (?) that which is right, *Hi. Ew.*——*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 1. He that dwelleth apart seeketh pleasure, against all sound wisdom he sheweth his teeth, *Ew. Fl. De.*——[2] *V.* 3. *i.e.* the disgrace brought by the wicked upon those who associate with him, *De.;* baseness, *Hi. Ew. Plumptre.*——[3] *V.* 4. So *Ew. Hi.;* as a gushing brook, as a wellspring of wisdom, *Be. De.*——[4] *V.* 6. *Or,* come with (=bring), *Ew. Hi.*——[5] *V.* 8. dainty food (*lit.* things swallowed quickly), *Schu. Ge. De. Fl.*——[6] *V.* 9. Even one.——[7] destroyer.——[8] *V.* 10. *Heb.* set aloft.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 17. *V.* 27. β So *Heb. marg.;* he that is of a cool spirit, *Heb. text, Sept. Ew. Hi. Zö. De.* (*l.*)——*Chap.* 18. *V.* 3. β wickedness, *Ew. Hi. Zö.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 14. broken.——[10] *V.* 19. *Rather,* injured, *Fl. De.*——[11] *V.* 24. cometh into trouble; but, *De. Bö. and similarly Ew. Fl.*——*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 2. So *De.;* to be self-forgetful, *Ew.*——[2] misseth his aim.——[3] *V.* 3. overthroweth.——[4] *V.* 4. friend.——[5] *Vs.* 5, 9. breatheth.——[6] *V.* 10. *i.e.* Luxury.——[7] *V.* 14. but.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 7. β He that hath many friends is requited with evil, and he that seeketh (fair) speeches shall not be delivered, *Ew. De.* (*after Sept.; Hi. Be. Zö.* also regard text as in some way defective).

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

[u] ch. 6. 9.
[x] ch. 10. 4. & 20. 13. & 23. 21.
[y] Luke 10. 28. & 11. 28.
[z] ch. 28. 27. Eccl. 11. 1. Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2 Cor. 9. 6, 7, 8. Hebr. 6. 10.
‖ Or, *his deed.*
[a] ch. 13. 24. & 23. 13. & 29. 17.
‖ Or, *to his destruction*: or, *to cause him to die.*
† Heb. *add.*
[b] Ps. 37. 37.
[c] Job 23. 13. Ps. 33. 10, 11. ch. 16. 1, 9. Isai. 14. 26, 27. & 46. 10. Acts 5. 39. Hebr. 6. 17.
[d] 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[e] ch. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.
[f] ch. 21. 11.
† Heb. *will be cunning.*
[g] Deut. 13. 11.
[h] ch. 9. 8.
[i] ch. 17. 2.
† Heb. *A witness of Belial.*
[k] Job 15. 16. & 20. 12, 13. & 34. 7.
[l] ch. 10. 13. & 26. 3.

15 [u] Slothfulness casteth into a deep
sleep; and an idle soul shall [x] suffer
hunger.
16 [y] He that keepeth the commandment
keepeth his own soul; *but* he that
despiseth his ways shall die.
17 [z] He that hath pity upon the poor
lendeth unto the LORD; and ‖ that which
he hath given will he pay him again.
18 [a] Chasten thy son [8] while there is
hope, [9] and let not thy soul spare ‖ for
his crying [9].
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer
punishment: for if thou [10] deliver *him* [10],
[11] yet thou must † do it again [11].
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction,
that thou mayest be wise [b] in thy latter
end.
21 [c] *There are* many devices in a man's
heart; nevertheless the counsel of the
LORD, that shall stand.
22 β The [12] desire of a man β *is* his
[13] kindness: and a poor man *is* better
than a [14] liar.
23 [d] The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life:
and *he that hath it* shall [15] abide satisfied;
he shall not be visited with evil.
24 [e] A slothful *man* hideth his hand in
[16] *his* bosom [16], and will not so much as
bring it to his mouth again.
25 [f] Smite a scorner, and the simple
† [g] will beware: and [h] reprove one that
hath understanding, *and* he will under-
stand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chas-
eth away *his* mother, *is* [i] a son that
causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruc-
tion *that causeth* to err from the words of
knowledge.
28 † An ungodly witness scorneth [17] judg-
ment: and [k] the mouth of the wicked
β [18] devoureth iniquity β.
29 Judgments are prepared for scorners,
[l] and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER 20.

[a] Gen. 9. 21. ch. 23. 29, 30. Isai. 28. 7. Hosea 4. 11.
[b] ch. 16. 14. & 19. 12.
[c] ch. 8. 36.
[d] ch. 17. 14.
[e] ch. 10. 4. & 19. 24.
‖ Or, *winter.*
[f] ch. 19. 15.
[g] ch. 18. 4.
[h] ch. 25. 14. Matt. 6. 2. Luke 18. 11.
‖ Or, *bounty.*
[i] Ps. 12. 1. Luke 18. 8.
[k] 2 Cor. 1. 12.
[l] Ps. 37. 26. & 112. 2.
[m] ver. 26.

WINE [a] *is* a mocker, strong drink *is*
raging: and whosoever is [1] deceived
thereby is not wise.
2 [b] The fear of a king *is* as the roaring
of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger
[2] [c] sinneth *against* [2] his own soul.
3 [d] *It is* an honour for a man to cease
from strife: but every fool [3] will be
meddling [3].
4 [e] The sluggard will not plow by reason
of the ‖ cold; [f] *therefore* shall he beg in
harvest, and *have* nothing.
5 [g] Counsel in the heart of man *is like*
deep water; but a man of understanding
will draw it out.
6 [h] Most men [4] will proclaim every one
his own ‖ goodness [4]: but [i] a faithful man
who can find?
7 [5] [k] The just *man* walketh in his integ-
rity: [l] his children *are* blessed after him [5].
8 [m] A king that sitteth in the throne of
judgment [6] scattereth away all evil with
his eyes.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 18. seeing.—[9] but set not thy soul upon killing him, *Ew. Hi. De.*—[10] *V.* 19. *Rather*, interpose; comp. 2 Sam. 14. 6.—[11] thou wilt but increase it.—[12] *V.* 22. desirableness, *Hunt*; pleasure, *Ew.* (*doubtfully*); intention, *De.*—[13] *i. e.* liberality.—[14] disappointer; comp. Isa. 58. 11.—[15] *V.* 23. *Lit.* pass the night.—[16] *V.* 24. the dish.—[17] *V.* 28. *Or*, right, *De.*—[18] swalloweth.—*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 1. ravished.—[2] *V.* 2. endangereth (*lit.* misseth), *De.*—[3] *V.* 3. sheweth his teeth.—[4] *V.* 6. So *Ew. Fl. Zö.*; meet with one that is kindly to them, *Loe. Heidenheim, De.*—[5] *V.* 7. The man that walketh justly in his integrity, happy are his children after him!—[6] *Vs.* 8, 26. *Or*, sifteth, *Ew. Hi.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β A gain unto a man, *Sept. Ew.*; Out of a man's gain, *Hi.*—*V.* 28. β swalloweth up justice, *Sept. Pesh.* (*in effect*), *Hi.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

[n] 1 Kin. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Job 14. 4. Ps. 51. 5. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 Cor. 4. 4. 1 John 1. 8.
[o] Deut. 25. 13, &c. ver. 23. ch. 11. 1. & 16. 11. Mic. 6. 10, 11.
† Heb. *A stone and a stone.*
† Heb. *an ephah and an ephah.*
[p] Matt. 7. 16.
[q] Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 94. 9.
[r] ch. 6. 9. & 12. 11. & 19. 15. Rom. 12. 11.
[s] Job 28. 12, 16, 17, 18, 19. ch. 3. 15. & 8. 11.
[t] ch. 22. 26, 27. & 27. 13.
[u] ch. 9. 17.
† Heb. *Bread of lying*, or, *falsehood.*
[x] ch. 15. 22. & 24. 6.
[y] Luke 14. 31.
[z] ch. 11. 13.
[a] Rom. 16. 18.
‖ Or, *enticeth.*
[b] Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Matt. 15. 4.
[c] Job 18. 5, 6. ch. 24. 20.
‖ Or, *candle.*
[d] ch. 28. 20.
[e] Hab. 2. 6.
[f] Deu. 32. 35. ch. 17. 13. & 24. 29. Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
[g] 2 Sam. 16. 12.
[h] ver. 10.
† Heb. *balances of deceit.*

9 [n] Who can say, I have made my heart
clean, I am pure from my sin?
10 [o] † Divers weights, *and* † divers mea-
sures, both of them *are* alike abomination
to the LORD.
11 Even a child is [p] known by his doings,
whether his [7] work *be* pure, and whether
it be right.
12 [q] The hearing ear, and the seeing eye,
the LORD hath made even both of them.
13 [r] Love not sleep, lest thou come to
poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt
be satisfied with bread.
14 *It is* [8] naught, *it is* [8] naught, saith
the buyer: but when he is gone his way,
then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and a multitude of
rubies: but [s] the lips of knowledge *are* a
precious jewel.
16 [t] Take his garment that is surety *for*
a stranger: and [9] take a pledge of him [9]
for β a strange woman β.
17 [u] † Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man;
but afterwards his mouth shall be filled
with gravel.
18 [x] *Every* purpose is established by coun-
sel: [y] and with good advice make war.
19 [z] He that goeth about *as* a talebearer
revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not
with him [a] that [10] ‖ flattereth with his
lips [10].
20 [b] Whoso curseth his father or his
mother, [c] his ‖ lamp shall be put out in
[11] obscure darkness.
21 [d] An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily
at the beginning; [e] but the end thereof
shall not be blessed.
22 [f] Say not thou, I will recompense
evil; *but* [g] wait on the LORD, and he
shall save thee.
23 [h] Divers weights *are* an abomination
unto the LORD; and † a false balance *is*
not good.
24 [i] Man's goings *are* of the LORD; how
can a man then understand his own way?
25 *It is* a snare [12] to the man *who* de-
voureth *that which is* holy [12], and [k] after
vows to make enquiry.
26 [l] A wise king [6] scattereth the wicked,
and bringeth the wheel over them.
27 [m] The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of
the LORD, searching all the inward parts
of the belly.
28 [n] Mercy and truth preserve the king:
and his throne is upholden by mercy.
29 The glory of young men *is* their
strength: and [o] the beauty of old men
is the grey head.
30 [13] The blueness of a [13] wound † cleans-
eth away evil: so *do* stripes the inward
[14] parts of the belly [14].

[i] Ps. 37. 23. ch. 16. 9. Jer. 10. 23. [k] Eccles. 5. 4, 5. [l] Ps. 101. 5, &c. ver. 8. [m] 1 Cor. 2. 11. ‖ Or, *lamp.* [n] Ps. 101. 1. ch. 29. 14. [o] ch. 16. 31. † Heb. *is a purging medicine against evil.*

CHAPTER 21.

[a] ch. 16. 2.
[b] ch. 24. 12. Luke 16. 15.
[c] 1 Sa. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. ch. 15. 8. Is. 1. 11, &c. Hosea 6. 6. Mic. 6. 7, 8.
[d] ch. 6. 17.
† Heb. *Haughtiness of eyes.*
‖ Or, *the light of the wicked.*
[e] ch. 10. 4. & 13. 4.

THE king's heart *is* in the hand of
the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he
turneth it whithersoever he will.
2 [a] Every way of a man *is* right in his
own eyes: [b] but the [1] LORD pondereth the
hearts [1].
3 [c] To do justice and judgment *is* more
acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.
4 [d] † An high look, and a proud heart,
[2] *and* ‖ the plowing [2] of the wicked, *is* sin.
5 [e] The thoughts of the diligent *tend*
only to plenteousness; but of every one
that is hasty only to want.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 11. *i.e.* character, *Hi. De.*—[8] *V.* 14. bad.—[9] *V.* 16. hold him in pledge.—[10] *V.* 19. hath open lips.—[11] *V.* 20. the blackest (*lit.* the pupil of).—[12] *V.* 25. to a man rashly to cry, Holy!—[13] *V.* 30. A sharp-cutting, *De.*—[14] chambers of the body.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 2. weigher of hearts is the LORD.—[2] *V.* 4. (even) the tillage.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 20. *V.* 16. β strangers, *Heb. text, Ew. Hi. De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

6 *f* The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *β is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death *β*.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall [3] † destroy them [3]; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of [4] man *is* froward and strange [4]: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* [5] right.

9 *g It is* better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with † a brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 *h* The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 *i* When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 [6] The righteous *man* wisely [6] considereth the house of the wicked: [7] *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness [7].

13 *k* Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 *l* A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgment: *m* but [8] destruction *shall be* [8] to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding [9] shall remain [9] in the congregation of the [10] dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 *n* The wicked [11] *shall be* [11] a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19 *o It is* better to dwell † in the wilderness, than with [12] a contentious and an angry woman [12].

20 *p There is* [13] treasure to be desired [13] and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 *q* He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 *r* A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 *s* Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 [14] Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath [14].

25 *t* The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 [15] He coveteth [15] greedily all the day long: but the *u* righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 *x* The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it [16] † with a wicked mind [16]?

28 *y* † A false witness shall perish: but the man that [17] heareth speaketh [17] constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he *β* [18] ‖ directeth his way.

f ch. 10. 2. & 13. 11. & 20. 21. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
† Heb. *saw them, or, dwell with them.*
g ver. 19. ch. 19. 13. & 25. 24. & 27. 15.
† Heb. *a woman of contentions.*
† Heb. *an house of society.*
h James 4. 5.
† Heb. *is not favoured.*
i ch. 19. 25.
k Matt. 7. 2. & 18. 30, &c. James 2. 13.
l ch. 17. 8, 23. & 18. 16.
m ch. 10. 29.
‖ Or, *sport.*
n ch. 11. 8. Isai. 43. 3, 4.
o ver. 9.
† Heb. *in the land of the desert.*
p Ps. 112. 3. Matt. 25. 3, 4.
q ch. 15. 9. Matt. 5. 6.
r Eccles. 9. 14, &c.
s ch. 12. 13. & 13. 3. & 18. 21. James 3. 2.
† Heb. *in the wrath of pride.*
t ch. 13. 4.
u Ps. 37. 26. & 112. 9.
x Ps. 50. 9. ch. 15. 8. Isai. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.
† Heb. *in wickedness?*
y ch. 19. 5, 9.
† Heb. *A witness of lies.*
‖ Or, *considereth.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. drag them away.—— [4] *V.* 8. a guilty man is very froward. —— [5] straight. —— [6] *V.* 12. One that is righteous [*i.e.* God], *Ew. Fl. De.*—— [7] overthrowing the wicked in misfortune. —— [8] *V.* 15. dismay, *Loe. Ew. Hi. Zö. De.*—— [9] *V.* 16. will rest.—— [10] *Rather,* shades.—— [11] *V.* 18. is.—— [12] *V.* 19. a brawling woman and vexation. —— [13] *V.* 20. costly treasure.—— [14] *V.* 24. A proud man which is puffed up, is called a scoffer, even one that dealeth in the presumptuousness of pride, *Loe. Ew. Hi. De.*—— [15] *V.* 26. *Or,* Men covet, *De.* —— [16] *V.* 27. *Or,* for a wicked crime, *Hi. De.* —— [17] *V.* 28. hearkeneth shall speak, *Ew. De.*—— [18] *V.* 29. *Rather,* setteth right, *Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 6. *β* is a vapour driven to and fro, (even) snares of death, 5 *MSS., Sept.* and *Vulg.* (*partly*), *Be. De.* (*l.*); (He that getteth treasures by, *&c.*) pursueth a breath into the snares of death, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*—— *V.* 29. *β* giveth heed to (*or,* discerneth, *Hi.*) *Heb. marg. Sept. Loe. De.*

30 *z There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

31 *a* The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but *b* ‖ safety *is* of the LORD.

Acts 5. 39. *a* Ps. 20. 7. & 33. 17. Isai. 31. 1. *b* Ps. 3. 8.

CHAPTER 22.

A *a* GOOD name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 *b* The rich and poor meet together: *c* the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 *d* A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 [1] *e* ‖ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* [1] riches, and honour, and life.

5 *f* Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: *g* he that doth keep his soul [2] shall be [2] far from them.

6 *h* ‖ Train up a child [3] † in the way he should go [3]: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 *i* The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 *k* He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall [4] fail.

9 *l* † He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 *m* Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 *n* He that loveth pureness of heart, [5] ‖ *for* the grace of his lips [5] the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressor.

13 *o* The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 *p* The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: *q* he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; *but r* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor [6] to increase his *riches* [6], *and* he that giveth to the rich, [7] *shall* surely *come* [7] to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them † within thee; [8] they shall withal be fitted in [8] thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee *s* excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21 *t* That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; *u* that thou mightest [9] answer the [9] words of truth ‖ to them that *β* [10] send unto [10] *β* thee?

22 *x* Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: *y* neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 *z* For the LORD will plead their cause,

Mal. 3. 5. *z* 1 Sam. 24. 12. & 25. 39. Ps. 12. 5. & 35. 1, 10. & 68. 5. & 140. 12. ch. 23. 11. Jer. 51. 36.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

z Isa. 8. 9, 10. Jer. 9. 23.
‖ Or, *victory.*
a Eccl. 7. 1.
‖ Or, *favour is better than, &c.*
b ch. 29. 13. 1 Cor. 12. 21.
c Job 31. 15. ch. 14. 31.
d ch. 14. 16. & 27. 12.
e Ps. 112. 3. Matt. 6. 33.
‖ Or, *The reward of humility, &c.*
f ch. 15. 19.
g 1 John 5. 18.
h Eph. 6. 4. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
‖ Or, *Catechise.*
† Heb. *in his way.*
i James 2. 6.
† Heb. *to the man that lendeth.*
k Job 4. 8. Hos. 10. 13.
‖ Or, *and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.*
l 2 Cor. 9. 6.
† Heb. *Good of eye.*
m Gen. 21. 9, 10. Ps. 101. 5.
n Ps. 101. 6. ch. 16. 13.
‖ Or, and hath *grace in his lips.*
‖ Or, *the matters.*
o ch. 26. 13.
p ch. 2. 16. & 5. 3. & 7. 5. & 23. 27.
q Eccl. 7. 26.
r ch. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 23. 13, 14. & 29. 15, 17.
† Heb. *in thy belly.*
‖ Or, trust *thou also.*
s ch. 8. 6.
t Luke 1. 3, 4.
u 1 Pet. 3. 15.
‖ Or, *to those that send thee?*
x Ex. 23. 6. Job 31. 16, 21.
y Zech. 7. 10.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 4. The wages of humility, and, *&c.*, are, *Ew. Be.*; The reward of humility is the fear of the LORD, even, *De.*—— [2] *V.* 5. holdeth himself. —— [3] *V.* 6. So *Ew. Zö.*; according to the tenor of his way, *Loe. Plumptre*; in the manner of a child, *De.* —— [4] *V.* 8. So *Fl. Loe. De.* *Or,* be made ready, *Schu. Ge.*; come surely, *Ew.* (supposing 'his' to allude to God).—— [5] *V.* 11. having gracious lips, *Ew. Hi. De.* —— [6] *V.* 16. doth but bring him gain, *Ew. Hi. Zö.*; bringeth gain to himself, *De.*—— [7] bringeth only, *Ew. Hi. Zö.*; cometh only, *De.* —— [8] *V.* 18. let them be ready altogether upon.—— [9] *V.* 21. *Or,* bring back.—— [10] send, *Loe. Hi. Zö.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 22. *V.* 21. *β* ask, *Sept. Ew. De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

and spoil the soul of those that spoiled
them.
24 Make no friendship with an angry
man; and with a furious man thou shalt
not go:
25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a
snare to thy soul.
26 [a] Be not thou *one* of them that strike
hands, *or* of them that are sureties for
debts.
27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why
should he [b] take away thy bed from under
thee?
28 [c] Remove not the ancient ‖ landmark,
which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man diligent in his
business? he shall stand before kings;
he shall not stand before † mean *men*.

a ch. 6. 1. & 11. 15.
b ch. 20. 16.
c Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. ch. 23. 10.
‖ Or, *bound.*
† Heb. *obscure men.*

CHAPTER 23.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler,
consider diligently [1] what *is* before
thee:
2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou
be a man given to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for
they *are* deceitful meat.
4 [a] Labour not to be rich: [2] [b] cease
from thine own wisdom [2].
5 † Wilt thou [3] set thine eyes upon that
which is not [3]? for *riches* certainly make
themselves wings; they fly away as an
eagle toward heaven.
6 [c] Eat thou not the bread of *him that
hath* [d] an evil eye, neither desire thou his
dainty meats:
7 For [4] β as he thinketh β in his heart,
so *is* he [4]: Eat and drink, [e] saith he to
thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.
8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt
thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.
9 [f] Speak not in the ears of a fool: for
he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 [g] Remove not the old ‖ landmark; and
enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
11 [h] For their redeemer *is* mighty; he
shall plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto instruction,
and thine ears to the words of knowledge.
13 [i] Withhold not correction from the
child: for *if* thou beatest him with the
rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod,
and [k] shalt deliver his soul from [5] hell.
15 My son, [l] if thine heart be wise, my
heart shall rejoice, ‖ even mine.
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy
lips speak right things.
17 [m] Let not thine heart envy sinners:
but [6] [n] *be thou* in [6] the fear of the LORD
all the day long.
18 [o] For surely there is [7] an ‖ end [7]; and
thine expectation shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and
[p] guide thine heart in the way.
20 [q] Be not among winebibbers; among
[8] riotous eaters † of flesh [8]:
21 For the drunkard and the [9] glutton
shall come to poverty: and [r] drowsiness
shall clothe *a man* with rags.
22 [s] Hearken unto thy father that begat
thee, and despise not thy mother when
she is old.
23 [t] Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also*
wisdom, and instruction, and understand-
ing.

a ch. 28. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.
b ch. 3. 5. Rom. 12. 16.
† Heb. *Wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon.*
c Ps. 141. 4.
d Deut. 15. 9.
e Ps. 12. 2.
f ch. 9. 8. Matt. 7. 6.
g Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. ch. 22. 28.
‖ Or, *bound.*
h Job 31. 21. ch. 22. 23.
i ch. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 22. 15. & 29. 15, 17.
k 1 Cor. 5. 5.
l ver. 24, 25. ch. 29. 3.
‖ Or, *even I will rejoice.*
m Ps. 37. 1. & 73. 3. ch. 3. 31. & 24. 1.
n ch. 28. 14.
o Ps. 37. 37. ch. 24. 14. Luke 16. 25.
‖ Or, *reward.*
p ch. 4. 23.
q Isai. 5. 22. Matt. 24. 49. Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. Eph. 5. 18.
† Heb. *of their flesh.*
r ch. 19. 15.
s ch. 1. 8. & 30. 17. Eph. 6. 1, 2.
t ch. 4. 5, 7. Matt. 13. 44.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* who, *Loe. Hi. De.*—[2] *V.* 4. leave thine understanding alone (*viz.* as applied to the means of acquiring wealth), *Ew. De.*—[3] *V.* 5. but let thine eyes glance upon it, and it is gone! *Loe. Ew. and substantially De. Hi.*—[4] *V.* 7. So *Be. Fl. Zö.*; he is as though he had a divided soul, *Ew. Hi.*—[5] *V.* 14. Sheol.—[6] *V.* 17. (let it envy), *Hi. De.*—[7] *V.* 18. a future.—[8] *V.* 20. So *Be. Hi. Zö. De.*; riotous abusers of their own flesh, *Ge. Ew. Fl.*—[9] *V.* 21. riotous (Deut. 21. 20).
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 7. β as one that calculateth, *De.* (*pts.*)

24 [u] The father of the righteous shall
greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a
wise *child* shall have joy of him.
25 [10] Thy father and thy mother shall
be glad, and she that bare thee shall [10]
rejoice.
26 My son, give me thine heart, and
let thine eyes β observe my ways.
27 [x] For a whore *is* a deep ditch; and
a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.
28 [y] She also lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a
prey, and increaseth the transgressors
[11] among men.
29 [12] [z] Who hath woe? who hath sor-
row [12]? who hath contentions? who hath
[13] babbling? who hath wounds without
cause? who [a] hath redness of eyes?
30 [b] They that tarry long at the wine;
they that go to [14] seek [c] mixed wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when
it is red, when it giveth his colour in
the cup, *when* it [15] moveth itself aright [15].
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent,
and stingeth like ‖ an adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold strange [16] wo-
men, and thine heart shall utter per-
verse things.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth
down † in the midst of the sea, or as
he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
35 [d] They have stricken me, *shalt thou
say, and* I was not sick; they have beaten
me, *and* † [e] I felt *it* not: [f] when shall I
awake? I will seek it yet again.

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

u ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. ver. 15.
x ch. 22. 14.
y ch. 7. 12. Eccl. 7. 26.
‖ Or, *as a robber.*
z Isai. 5. 11, 22.
a Gen. 49. 12.
b ch. 20. 1. Eph. 5. 18.
c Ps. 75. 8. ch. 9. 2.
‖ Or, *a cockatrice.*
† Heb. *in the heart of the sea.*
d ch. 27. 22. Jer. 5. 3.
† Heb. *I knew it not.*
e Eph. 4. 19.
f See Deut. 29. 19. Isai. 56. 12.

CHAPTER 24.

BE not thou [a] envious against evil men,
[b] neither desire to be with them.
2 [c] For their heart studieth destruction,
and their lips talk of mischief.
3 Through wisdom is an house builded;
and by understanding it is established:
4 And by knowledge shall the chambers
be filled with all precious and pleasant
riches.
5 [d] A wise man † *is* strong; yea, a man
of knowledge † increaseth strength.
6 [e] For [1] by wise counsel thou shalt make
thy war [1]: and in multitude of counsel-
lors *there is* safety.
7 [f] Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he
openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 He that [g] deviseth to do evil [2] shall
be called a mischievous person [2].
9 [3] The thought of foolishness *is* sin [3]:
and the scorner *is* an abomination to
men.
10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity,
thy strength *is* † small.
11 [4] [h] If thou forbear to deliver [4] *them
that are* drawn unto death, and [5] *those
that are* ready to be slain;
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew [6] it
not; doth not [i] he that [7] pondereth the
heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth
thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall
not he render to *every* man [k] according
to his works?
13 My son, [l] eat thou honey, because *it
is* good; and the honeycomb, *which is*
sweet † to thy taste:
14 [m] So [8] *shall* the knowledge of wisdom
be unto [8] thy soul: when thou hast found

a Ps. 37. 1, &c. & 73. 3. ch. 3. 31. & 23. 17. ver. 19.
b Prov. 1. 15.
c Ps. 10. 7.
d ch. 21. 22. Eccl. 9. 16.
† Heb. *is in strength.*
† Heb. *strengtheneth might.*
e ch. 11. 14. & 15. 22. & 20. 18. Luke 14. 31.
f Ps. 10. 5. ch. 14. 6.
g Rom. 1. 30.
† Heb. *narrow.*
h Ps. 82. 4. Isai. 58. 6, 7. 1 John 3. 16.
i ch. 21. 2.
k Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 23. & 22. 12.
l Cant. 5. 1.
† Heb. *upon thy palate.*
m Ps. 19. 10. & 119. 103.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 25. Let....and let her that bare thee.—[11] *V.* 28. *Or,* against, *Ew. Hi.*—[12] *V.* 29. *Lit.* Whose is Oh? whose is woe?—[13] complainings.—[14] *V.* 30. try.—[15] *V.* 31. glideth down smoothly.—[16] *V.* 33. *Rather,* things, *Ew. Hi. De.*—*Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 6. with wise guidance thou shalt wage war unto thine own self, *De. and in effect Loe. Hi.*—[2] *V.* 8. is called an intriguer; *lit.* a master of (wicked) devices (*ch.* 12. 2; 14. 17).—[3] *V.* 9. Sin is an undertaking of folly, *De.*; is a foolish (*i.e.* short-sighted) cunning, *Hi.*—[4] *V.* 11. Deliver.—[5] *Insert,* keep back (Job 33. 18).—[6] *V.* 12. *Or,* him, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*—[7] weigheth.—[8] *V.* 14. know wisdom for.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β find pleasure in, *Heb. text, Hi. Zö. De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1000.

it, [n] then there shall be a [9] reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 [o] Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

16 [p] For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up again: [q] but the wicked [10] shall fall into mischief [10].

17 [r] Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 [s] ‖ Fret not thyself because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked;

20 For [t] there shall be no [9] reward to the evil *man*; [u] the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, [x] fear thou the LORD and the king: *and* meddle not with † them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of [11] them both [11]?

23 These [12] *things* also *belong* to the wise [12]. [y] *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 [z] He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 [13] *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips † that giveth a right answer [13].

27 [a] Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 [b] Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 [c] Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, [d] it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered *it* well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 [e] *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come *as* [14] one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man [14].

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Observations about kings*, 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

cir. 700.

[a] THESE *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 [b] *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the [1] honour of kings *is* [c] to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

4 [d] Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 [e] Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and [f] his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 † Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men*:

n ch. 23. 18. — o Ps. 10. 9, 10. — p Job 5. 19. Ps. 34. 19. & 37. 24. Mic. 7. 8. — q Esth. 7. 10. Amos 5. 2. & 8. 14. Rev. 18. 21. — r Job 31. 29. Ps. 35. 15, 19. ch. 17. 5. Obad. 12. — † Heb. *it be evil in his eyes.* — s Ps. 37. 1. & 73. 3. ch. 23. 17. ver. 1. — ‖ Or, *Keep not company with the wicked.* — t Ps. 11. 6. — u Job 18. 5, 6. & 21. 17. ch. 13. 9. & 20. 20. — ‖ Or, *lamp.* — x Rom. 13. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 17. — † Heb. *changers.* — y Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. ch. 18. 5. & 28. 21. John 7. 24. — z ch. 17. 15. Isai. 5. 23. — † Heb. *a blessing of good.* — † Heb. *that answereth right words.* — a 1 Kings 5. 17, 18. Luke 14. 28. — b Eph. 4. 25. — c ch. 20. 22. Matt. 5. 39, 44. Rom. 12. 17, 19. — d Gen. 3. 18. — † Heb. *set my heart.* — e ch. 6. 9, &c. — † Heb. *a man of shield.*

a 1 Kings 4. 32. — b Deut. 29. 29. Rom. 11.33. — c Job 29. 16. — † Heb. *there is no searching.* — d 2 Tim. 2. 21. — e ch. 20. 8. — f ch. 16. 12. & 29. 14. — † Heb. *Set not out thy glory.*

Before CHRIST cir. 700.

7 [g] For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 [h] Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 [i] Debate thy cause with thy neighbour [2] *himself*; and ‖ discover not a secret to [2] another:

10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 [k] A word † fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in [3] pictures of silver.

12 *As* an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise β reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 [l] As [4] the cold [4] of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 [m] Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift *is like* [n] clouds and wind without rain.

15 [o] By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 [p] Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 [q] A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre, so *is* he that [r] singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 [s] If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, [t] and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 [u] ‖ The north wind [5] driveth away [5] rain: so *doth* an angry countenance [x] a backbiting tongue.

24 [y] *It is* better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man [6] falling down [6] before the wicked *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 [z] *It is* not good to eat much honey: β so *for men* [a] to search their own glory *is not* glory β.

28 [b] He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit *is like* a city *that is* broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Observations about fools*, 13 *about sluggards*, 17 *and about contentious busybodies.*

AS snow in summer, [a] and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird [1] by wandering, as the swallow [1] by flying, so [b] the curse causeless [2] shall not come [2].

3 [c] A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

g Luke 14. 8, 9, 10. — h ch. 17. 14. Matt. 5. 25. — i Matt. 5. 25. & 18. 15. — ‖ Or, *discover not the secret of another.* — k ch. 15. 23. Isai. 50. 4. — † Heb. *spoken upon his wheels.* — l ch. 13. 17. — m ch. 20. 6. — † Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.* — n Jude 12. — o Gen. 32. 4, &c. 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c. ch. 15. 1. & 16. 14. — p ver. 27. — ‖ Or, *Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house.* — † Heb. *full of thee.* — q Ps. 57. 4. & 120. 3, 4. ch. 12. 18. — r Dan. 6. 18. Rom. 12.15. — s Ex. 23. 4, 5. Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12.20. — t 2 Sam. 16. 12. — u Job 37. 22. — ‖ Or, *The north wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.* — x Ps. 101. 5. — y ch. 19. 13. & 21. 9, 19. — z ver. 16. — a ch. 27. 2. — b ch. 16. 32.

a 1 Sam. 12. 17. — b Num. 23. 8. Deut. 23. 5. — c Ps. 32. 9. ch. 10. 13.

VAR. REND.—9 *Vs.* 14, 20. future.——10 *V.* 16. stumble under adversity, *Hi. De.*——11 *V.* 22. their years, *Hi. De.*——12 *V.* 23. also are by the wise (*a superscription to what follows*).——13 *V.* 26. He that giveth a right answer kisseth the lips.——14 *V.* 34. *See ch.* 6. 11.——*Chap.* 25. 1 *V.* 2. glory.

VAR. REND.—2 *V.* 9. ; but reveal not the secret of.——3 *V.* 11. baskets, *Ge. Ew. De.*——4 *V.* 13. *Perhaps*, a vessel, *Hunt.*——5 *V.* 23. bringeth forth.——6 *V.* 26. giving way (*lit.* tottering), *Loe. La. De.*——*Chap.* 26. 1 *V.* 2. for, *De.*——2 *i.e.* result in nothing.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 25. *V.* 12. β speech (upon a listening ear), *Sept. Hi.*——*V.* 27. β but to search out hard things is an honour, *De.* (*pts.*); and the search after honour is void of (?) honour, *Ge.*

Before CHRIST cir. 700.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 [d] Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs [3] of the lame † are not equal[3]: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 β[4] ‖ The great *God* that formed all *things* both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors[4] β.

11 [e] As a dog returneth to his vomit, [f] *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 [g] Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 [h] The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way; a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed.

15 [i] The slothful hideth his hand in [5] *his* bosom; ‖ it grieveth[5] him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can [6] render a reason[6].

17 He that passeth by, *and* [7] ‖ meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad *man* who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, [k] Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so [l] where *there is* no ‖ talebearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 [m] *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 [n] The words of a talebearer *are* as [8] wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart *are like* a potsherd [9] covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 [o] When he † speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 [10] *Whose* ‖ hatred is covered [10] by deceit, his wickedness [11] shall be shewed[11] before the *whole* congregation.

27 [p] Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

[d] Matt. 16. 1–4. & 21.24–27. † Heb. *his own eyes.* ‖ Or, *violence.* † Heb. *are lifted up.* ‖ Or, *As he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.* ‖ Or, *A great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.* [e] 2 Pet. 2. 22. [f] Ex. 8. 15. † Heb. *iterateth his folly.* [g] ch. 29. 20. Luke 18. 11. Rom. 12. 16. Rev. 3. 17. [h] ch. 22. 13. [i] ch. 19. 24. ‖ Or, *he is weary.* ‖ Or, *is enraged.* † Heb. *flames*, or, *sparks.* [k] Eph. 5. 4. † Heb. *Without wood.* [l] ch. 22. 10. ‖ Or, *whisperer.* † Heb. *is silent.* [m] ch. 15. 18. & 29. 22. [n] ch. 18. 8. † Heb. *chambers.* ‖ Or, *is known.* [o] Ps. 28. 3. Jer. 9. 8. † Heb. *maketh his voice gracious.* ‖ Or, *hatred is covered in secret.* [p] Ps. 7. 15, 16. & 9. 15. & 10. 2. & 57. 6. ch. 28. 10. Eccl. 10. 8.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Observations of selflove,* 5 *of true love,* 11 *of care to avoid offences,* 23 *and of the household care.*

BOAST [a] not thyself of † to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 [b] Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's [1] wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but [c] who *is* able to stand before ‖ envy?

5 [d] Open rebuke *is* better than [2] secret love.

6 [e] Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* [3] ‖ deceitful.

7 The full soul † loatheth an honeycomb; but [f] to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: β[4] so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend † by hearty counsel[4] β.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* [g] better *is* a neighbour *that is* near than a brother far off.

11 [h] My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, [i] that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 [k] A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself; *but* the simple pass on, *and* are punished.

13 [l] Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and [5] take a pledge of him[5] for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 [m] A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever [6] hideth her[6] hideth the wind, and [7] the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *itself*[7].

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 [n] Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 β As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man β.

20 [8] [o] Hell and destruction are † never full; so [p] the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 [9] [q] *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; β [10] so *is* a man to his praise[10] β.

22 [r] Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle,

Before CHRIST cir. 700.

[a] Luke 12. 19, 20. James 4. 13, &c. † Heb. *to morrow day.* [b] ch. 25. 27. † Heb. *heaviness.* † Heb. *Wrath* is *cruelty, and anger an overflowing.* [c] 1 John 3. 12. ‖ Or, *jealousy?* ch. 6. 34. [d] ch. 28. 23. Gal. 2. 14. [e] Ps. 141. 5. ‖ Or, *earnest*, or, *frequent.* † Heb. *treadeth under foot.* [f] Job 6. 7. † Heb. *from the counsel of the soul.* [g] ch. 17. 17. & 18. 24. See ch. 19. 7. [h] ch. 10. 1. & 23. 15, 24. [i] Ps. 127. 5. [k] ch. 22. 3. [l] See Ex. 22. 26. ch. 20. 16. [m] ch. 19. 13. [n] 1 Cor. 9. 7, 13. [o] ch. 30. 16. Hab. 2. 5. † Heb. *not.* [p] Eccles. 1. 8. & 6. 7. [q] ch. 17. 3. [r] ch. 23. 35. Isai. 1. 5. Jer. 5. 3.

VAR. REND. — [3] *V.* 7. hang down from the lame, *Ge. Fl. Bö. and substantially De.*; are too weak for the lame, *Ew.* —— [4] *V.* 10. A (skilful) master accomplisheth (*lit.* bringeth forth) everything; but he that hireth a fool, hireth as it were the passers by, *Ge. Fl. Bö.*; (As) an archer wounding everything, so is he that hireth a fool or hireth the passers by, *Schu. Ew. Be. Zö.*; Much bringeth forth all; but he, *&c.* (as *Ge. Fl.*), *Hi.* —— [5] *V.* 15. the dish; it wearieth. —— [6] *V.* 16. answer discreetly. —— [7] *V.* 17. is provoked. —— [8] *V.* 22. dainty food: *see ch.* 18. 8. —— [9] *V.* 23. overlaid. —— [10] *V.* 26. Though hatred be concealed, *De. Ew.* —— [11] *Or,* will betray itself.

VAR. READ.— *Chap.* 26. *V.* 10. β Much bringeth forth all; but the hire of a fool, and he that hireth him, perish (*lit.* pass away), *De.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND.— *Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 3. vexation. Comp. Job 6. 2, 3. —— [2] *V.* 5. hidden (*i.e.* never shewing itself in action). —— [3] *V.* 6. abundant, *Ge. Fl. De.* —— [4] *V.* 9. So *Be. De.*; but the. *&c.* ... (cometh) of the counsels of the soul, *Ew. Elster.* —— [5] *V.* 13. hold him in pledge. —— [6] *V.* 16. restraineth, *Ge. Ew. Hi.* —— [7] goeth to meet oil with his right hand, *Hi. Zö.*; oil cometh against his right hand, *Ew.* (he resembles a man who would take up oil with his fingers). —— [8] *V.* 20. Sheol. —— [9] *V.* 21. *Omit.* —— [10] and a man according to his boasting, *Ew.* (according to that which is his boast, *Hi. Bö. Zö.*; according to his reputation, *De.*); so let a man be to the mouth which praiseth him, *Ge. Fl.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 27. *V.* 9. β and sweetness for a man's soul (cometh) of the counsels of his friend (transposition of two words), *Vulg.* (quoted approvingly by *De.*); but by cares a soul is rent asunder, *Hi.* (*after Sept.*) —— *V.* 19. β As water flowing ever forward, so is the heart of man toward man, *Stern* (cited approvingly by *De.*). —— *V.* 21. β so a man (is proved) by the mouth of him that praiseth him, *Sept. Pesh. Targ.*; so is a man according to his deeds, *Reifmann* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 700.

† Heb. *set thy heart.*
† Heb. *strength.*
† Heb. *to generation and generation?*
s Ps. 104. 14.
† Heb. *life.*
a Lev. 26. 17, 36. Ps. 53. 5.
‖ Or, *by men of understanding* and *wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged.*
b Mat. 18. 28.
† Heb. *without food.*
c Ps. 10. 3. & 49. 18. Rom. 1. 32.
d 1 Kings 18. 18, 21. Matt. 3. 7. & 14. 4. Eph. 5. 11.
e Ps. 92. 6.
f John 7. 17. 1 Cor. 2. 15. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
g ver. 18. ch. 19. 1.
h ch. 29. 3.
‖ Or, *feedeth gluttons.*
i Job 27. 16, 17. ch. 13. 22. Eccl. 2. 26.
† Heb. *by increase.*
k Zech. 7. 11.
l Ps. 66. 18. & 109. 7. ch. 15. 8.
m ch. 26. 27.
n Mat. 6. 33.
† Heb. *in his eyes.*
o ver. 28. ch. 11. 10. & 29. 2. Eccl. 10. 6.
‖ Or, *sought for.*
p Ps. 32. 3, 5. 1 John 1. 8, 9, 10.
q Ps. 16. 8. ch. 23. 17.
r Rom. 2. 5. & 11. 20.
s 1 Pet. 5. 8.
t Ex. 1. 14, 16, 22. Matt. 2. 16.
u Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 14.

yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

25 [s] The hay [11] appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are [12] gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price [13] of the [13] field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAPTER 28.

General observations of impiety and religious integrity.

THE [a] wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but ‖ by a man of understanding *and* knowledge [1] the state *thereof* [1] shall be prolonged.

3 β [b] A poor man β that oppresseth the [2] poor *is like* a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 [c] They that forsake the law praise the wicked: [d] but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 [e] Evil men understand not judgment: but [f] they that seek the LORD understand all *things*.

6 [g] Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that* [3] *is* perverse *in his* ways [3], though he *be* rich.

7 [h] Whoso keepeth the law *is* a wise son: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men* shameth his father.

8 [i] He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, [4] he shall gather [4] it for him that will pity the poor.

9 [k] He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, [l] even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 [m] Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: [n] but the upright shall [5] have good *things* in possession [5].

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 [o] When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, [6] a man is ‖ hidden [6].

13 [p] He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man [q] that feareth alway: [r] but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into [7] mischief.

15 [s] *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; [t] *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 [8] The prince that wanteth β understanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that [8] hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.

17 [u] A man that [9] doeth violence to [9] the blood of *any* person β [10] shall flee to [10] the pit β; let no man stay him.

18 [x] Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but [y] *he that* [3] *is* perverse *in his* ways [3] shall fall β [11] at once [11] β.

19 [z] He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain [12] *persons* shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: [a] but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 [b] To have respect of persons *is* not good: for [c] for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

22 ‖ [d] He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 [e] He that rebuketh a man [13] afterwards shall [13] find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same [f] *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 [g] He that is of [14] a proud heart [14] stirreth up strife: [h] but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 [i] He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 [k] When the wicked rise, [l] men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Observations of publick government.* 15 *and of private.* 22 *Of anger, pride, thievery, cowardice, and corruption.*

† [a] HE, that being often reproved hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be [1] destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 [b] When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, [c] the people mourn.

3 [d] Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: [e] but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance.

4 [2] The king by judgment establisheth the land: but † he that [3] receiveth gifts [3] overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth β sing and rejoice.

7 [f] The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked [4] regardeth not to know *it* [4].

8 [g] Scornful men ‖ bring a city into a [5] snare: but wise *men* [h] turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man [6] contendeth with a foolish man, [7] [i] whether he rage or laugh, [7] *there is* no rest.

10 † [k] The bloodthirsty hate the upright: [8] but the just seek his soul [8].

11 A [l] fool uttereth all his [9] mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it [10] in till afterwards [10].

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and ‖ the [11] deceitful man [11]

Before CHRIST cir. 700.

x ch. 10. 9, 25.
y ver. 6.
z ch. 12. 11.
a ch. 13. 11. & 20. 21. & 23. 4. ver. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
‖ Or, *unpunished.*
b ch. 18. 5. & 24. 23.
c Ezek. 13. 19.
‖ Or, *He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.*
d ver. 20.
e ch. 27. 5, 6.
f ch. 18. 9.
† Heb. *a man destroying.*
g ch. 13. 10.
h 1 Tim. 6. 6.
i Deut. 15. 7, &c. ch. 19. 17. & 22. 9.
k ver. 12. ch. 29. 2.
l Job 24. 4.
† Heb. *A man of reproofs.*
a 1 Sam. 2. 25. 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 1. 24—27.
b Esth. 8. 15. ch. 11. 10. & 28. 12, 28.
‖ Or, *increased.*
c Esth. 3. 15.
d ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 27. 11.
e ch. 5. 9, 10. & 6. 26. & 28. 7. Luke 15. 13, 30.
† Heb. *a man of oblations.*
f Job 29. 16. & 31. 13. Ps. 41. 1.
g ch. 11. 11.
‖ Or, *set a city on fire.*
h Ezek. 22. 30.
i Mat. 11. 17.
† Heb. *Men of blood.*
k Gen. 4. 5, 8. 1 John 3. 12.
l Judg. 16. 17. ch. 12. 16. & 14. 33.
‖ Or, *the usurer.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 25. disappeareth.——[12] gathered in.——[13] *V.* 26. for a.——*Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 2. order, *De.*——[2] *V.* 3. helpless.——[3] *Vs.* 6, 18. walketh perversely on a double way.——[4] *V.* 8. gathereth.——[5] *V.* 10. inherit good.——[6] *V.* 12. men must be sought out (*viz.* from their concealment), *De.*; men conceal themselves, *Ge. Hi. Ew.*——[7] *V.* 14. *Or,* adversity, *Hi. De.*——[8] *V.* 16. O prince, void of understanding [of revenues, *Hi.*; *see* Var. Read.], but rich in oppressions! he that, *Ew. Be. De.*——[9] *V.* 17. is laden with.——[10] fleeth even unto.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 28. *V.* 3. β A man in authority, *Hi. De.*——*V.* 16. β revenues, *Sept. Hi.*——*V.* 17. β (A man that is laden, *&c.*), let his surety flee, *Sept. La.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 18. once for all, *Fl. De.*; upon one (of them), *Loe. Ew. Hi.*——[12] *V.* 19. *Or,* pursuits, *Hi. De.*——[13] *V.* 23. shall find afterwards, *Hi. Ew.*; which turneth backwards shall, *Loe. De.*——[14] *V.* 25. an insatiate (*lit.* wide) soul, *Loe. Hi. De.*——*Chap.* 29. [1] *V.* 1. broken (*ch.* 6. 15).——[2] *V.* 4. A.——[3] *Or,* exacteth tribute, *Loe. Hi. De.*; *lit.* a man of offerings.——[4] *V.* 7. understandeth not knowledge.——[5] *V.* 8. flame.——[6] *V.* 9. pleadeth his case.——[7] So *Schu. Ew. Fl.*; he (*i.e.* the latter) rageth and laugheth, and, *Loe. Hi. De.*——[8] *V.* 10. So *Ew. Fl. Bö.*; and as for the just, they seek after his soul, *De.*——[9] *V.* 11. spirit, *i.e.* anger.——[10] quiet within him, *De. and in effect Hi.*——[11] *V.* 13. oppressor.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β into a pit, *Pesh. La.* (*l.*)——*Chap.* 29. *V.* 6. β run (*l.*), *Pinsker, De.* (doubtfully).

Before CHRIST cir. 700.

[m]meet together: [n]the LORD lighteneth
[12]both their eyes[12].
14 [o]The king that [p]faithfully judgeth
the poor, his throne shall be established
for ever.
15 [q]The rod and reproof give wisdom:
but [r]a child left *to himself* bringeth his
mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied,
transgression increaseth: [s]but the right-
eous shall see their fall.
17 [t]Correct thy son, and he shall give
thee rest; yea, he shall give delight un-
to thy soul.
18 [u]Where *there is* no vision, the people
[13]‖ perish: but [x]he that keepeth the
law, happy *is* he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by
words: for though he understand he
will not answer.
20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty ‖ in
his words? [y]*there is* more hope of a fool
than of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his
servant from a child shall have [14]him
become *his* son[14] at the length.
22 [z]An angry man stirreth up strife,
and a furious man aboundeth in trans-
gression.
23 [a]A man's pride shall bring him low:
but [15]honour shall uphold the humble in
spirit[15].
24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth
his own soul: [b]he heareth [16]cursing, and
bewrayeth[16] *it* not.
25 [c]The fear of man bringeth a snare:
but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD
† shall be safe.
26 [d]Many seek † the ruler's favour; but
every man's judgment *cometh* from the
LORD.
27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to
the just: and *he that is* upright in the
way *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Agur's confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh,
[1]*even* [a]the prophecy[1]: β the man
spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel β and
γ [2]Ucal,
2 [3][b]Surely I *am* more brutish than *any*
man[3], and have not the understanding of
a man.
3 I neither learned wisdom, nor † have
the knowledge of the [4]holy.
4 [c]Who hath ascended up into heaven,
[5]or descended[5]? [d]who hath gathered the
wind in his fists? who hath bound the
waters in a garment? who hath establish-
ed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his
name, and what *is* his son's name, if
thou canst tell?
5 [e]Every word of God *is* † pure: [f]he *is* a
shield unto them that [6]put their trust[6]
in him.

m ch. 22. 2.
n Matt. 5. 45.
o ch. 20. 28. & 25. 5.
p Ps. 72. 2, 4, 13, 14.
q ver. 17.
r ch. 10. 1. & 17. 21, 25.
s Ps. 37. 36. & 58. 10. & 91. 8. & 92. 11.
t ver. 15. ch. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 22. 15. & 23. 13, 14.
u 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11, 12.
‖ Or, *is made naked.*
x John 13 17. James 1. 25.
‖ Or, *in his matters?*
y ch. 26. 12.
z ch. 15. 18. & 26. 21.
a Job 22. 29. ch. 15. 33. & 18. 12. Isai. 66. 2. Dan. 4. 30, 31, &c. Mat. 23. 12. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. Acts 12. 23. Jam. 4. 6, 10. 1 Peter 5. 5.
b Lev. 5. 1.
c Gen. 12. 12. & 20. 2, 11.
† Heb. *shall be set on high.*
d See Ps. 20. 9. ch. 19. 6.
† Heb. *the face of a ruler.*
a ch. 31. 1.
b Ps. 73. 22.
† Heb. *know.*
c John 3. 13.
d Job 38. 4, &c. Ps. 104. 3, &c. Isai. 40. 12, &c.
e Ps. 12. 6. & 18. 30. & 19. 8. & 119. 140.
† Heb. *purified.*
f Ps. 18. 30. & 84. 11. & 115. 9, 10, 11.

6 [g]Add thou not unto his words, lest he
reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.
7 Two *things* have I required of thee;
† deny me *them* not before I die:
8 Remove far from me [7]vanity and lies:
give me neither poverty nor riches; [h]feed
me with food † convenient for me:
9 [i]Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and
say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor,
and steal, and take the name of my God
in vain.
10 † Accuse not a servant unto his mas-
ter, lest he curse thee, and thou [8]be
found guilty[8].
11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth
their father, and doth not bless their
mother.
12 *There is* a generation [k]*that are* pure
in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed
from their filthiness.
13 *There is* a generation, O how [l]lofty
are their eyes! and their eyelids are
lifted up.
14 [m]*There is* a generation, whose teeth
are as swords, and their jaw teeth *as*
knives, [n]to devour the poor from off
the earth, and the needy from *among*
men.
15 The horseleach hath two daughters,
crying, Give, give. There are three *things*
that are never satisfied, *yea*, four *things*
say not, † *It is* enough:
16 [9][o]The grave[9]; and the barren womb;
the earth *that* is not filled with water;
and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.
17 [p]The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father,
and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the
ravens of ‖ the valley shall pick it out,
and the young eagles shall eat it.
18 There be three *things which* are too
wonderful for me, yea, four which I
know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the air; the
way of a serpent upon a rock; the way
of a ship in the † midst of the sea; and
the way of a man with a maid.
20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous
woman; she eateth, and wipeth her
mouth, and saith, I have done no wick-
edness.
21 [10]For three *things* the earth is dis-
quieted, and [11]for four *which* it cannot
bear[11]:
22 [10][q]For a servant when he reigneth;
and a fool when he is filled with meat;
23 [10]For an odious *woman* when she is
married; and an handmaid that [12]is heir
to[12] her mistress.
24 There be four *things which are* little
upon the earth, but they *are* † exceed-
ing wise:
25 [r]The ants *are* a people not strong,
yet they prepare their meat in the sum-
mer;
26 [s]The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet
make they their houses in the [13]rocks;
27 The locusts have no king, yet go they
forth all of them † by bands;
28 [14]The spider taketh hold with her
hands[14], [15]and is in kings' palaces.
29 There be three *things* which go well,
yea, four are comely in going:
30 A lion *which is* strongest among
beasts, and turneth not away for any;
31 A [16]‖ † greyhound; an he goat also;
and a king, [17]against whom *there is* no
rising up[17].
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting

Before CHRIST cir. 700.

g Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. Rev. 22. 18, 19.
† Heb. *withhold not from me.*
h Matt. 6. 11.
† Heb. *of my allowance.*
i Deut. 8. 12, 14, 17. & 31. 20. & 32. 15. Neh. 9. 25, 26. Job 31. 24, 25, 28. Hosea 13. 6.
† Heb. *belie* thee.
† Heb. *Hurt not with thy tongue.*
k Luke 18. 11.
l Ps. 131. 1. ch. 6. 17.
m Job 29. 17. Ps. 52. 2. & 57. 4. ch. 12. 18.
n Ps. 14. 4. Amos 8. 4.
† Heb. *Wealth.*
o ch. 27. 20. Hab. 2. 5.
p Gen. 9. 22. Lev. 20. 9. ch. 20. 20. & 23. 22.
‖ Or, *the brook.*
† Heb. *heart.*
q ch. 19. 10. Eccles. 10. 7.
† Heb. *wise, made wise.*
r ch. 6. 6, &c.
s Ps. 104. 18.
† Heb. *gathered together.*
‖ Or, *horse.*
† Heb. *girt in the loins.*

VAR. READ.—[12] *V.* 13. the eyes of them both.——[13] *V.* 18. cannot be reined in: comp. Ex. 32. 22, 25.——[14] *V.* 21. a spoilt household, *De.*; ingratitude (?), *Ew.*——[15] *V.* 23. the humble in spirit obtaineth honour.——[16] *V.* 24. the adjuration, and telleth. Comp. Lev. 5. 1.——*Chap.* 30. [1] *V.* 1. of Massa, *Hi. Bö. Zö. Mühlau, De.*: comp. Gen. 25. 14.——[2] can I avail anything? *Gei.*——[3] *V.* 2. For I am too brutish to be a man, *Fl. De. Hi.*——[4] *V.* 3. All-holy, *De.*——[5] *V.* 4. and then descended?——[6] *V.* 5. take refuge.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 30. *V.* 1. β the man said: I have wearied myself, O God (for God, *Hi. Gei. Zö.*), I have wearied myself, O God (for God, *Hi. Gei. Zö.*), *De. Hi.*——γ am consumed away, *Be. Mühlau, Zö. De.* (*pts.*); have made an end (*i.e.* given up the search), *Mich. Bö.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 8. falsehood.——[8] *V.* 10. suffer for it.——[9] *V.* 16. Sheol.——[10] *Vs.* 21—23. *Lit.* Under.——[11] *V.* 21. under four it cannot endure.——[12] *V.* 23. So *Ew. De.*; dispossesseth, *Ge. Hi.*——[13] *V.* 26. crags.——[14] *V.* 28. So *Ew. Hi.*; The lizard thou canst take with the hands, *De. and in effect Bö.*——[15] and yet she.——[16] *V.* 31. So *Ew. Bö. Zö. De.*; warhorse, *Bo. Schu. Ge. Fl. Hi.*; *lit.* girt up *or* slim in loins.——[17] So *Schu. Fl. Ew.*; when his people (*or* army) is with him, *Pococke, Ge. Mühlau, De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 700.

[t] Job 21. 5. & 40. 4. Eccles. 8. 3. Mic. 7. 16.

up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil,
[t] *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 [18] Surely the churning of milk bring-
eth forth butter, and the wringing of the
nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing
of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

cir. 1015.

[a] ch. 30. 1. [b] Is. 49. 15. [c] ch. 5. 9. [d] Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13 26. ch. 7. 26. Hosea 4. 11. [e] Eccles. 10. 17. [f] Hosea 4. 11. † Heb. *alter.* † Heb. *of all the sons of affliction.* [g] Ps. 104. 15. † Heb. *bitter of soul,* 1 Sam. 1. 10. [h] See Job 29. 15, 16. [i] 1 Sam. 19. 4. Esth. 4. 16. † Heb. *the sons of destruction.* [k] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16. [l] Job 29. 12. Isai. 1. 17. Jer. 22. 16. [m] ch. 12. 4. & 18. 22. & 19. 14.

THE words of [1] king Lemuel, [a] the
prophecy that [1] his mother taught
him.
2 What, my son? and what, [b] the son of
my womb? and what, the son of my vows?
3 [c] Give not thy strength unto women,
nor thy ways [d] to β that which destroy-
eth β kings.
4 [e] *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is*
not for kings to drink wine; β nor for
princes strong drink β:
5 [f] Lest they drink, and forget the law,
and † pervert the judgment † of any of
the afflicted.
6 [g] Give strong drink unto him that is
ready to perish, and wine unto those
that be † of heavy hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty,
and remember his misery no more.
8 [h] Open thy mouth for the dumb [i] in
the cause of all † such as are appointed
to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, [k] judge righteously,
and [l] plead the cause of the poor and
needy.
10 ¶ [m] Who can find a virtuous woman?
for her price *is* far above [2] rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely
trust in her, [3] so that he shall have no
need of [3] spoil.
12 She will do him good and not evil all
the days of her life.
13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and
worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants' ships;
she bringeth her food from afar.
15 [n] She riseth also while it is yet night,
and [o] giveth meat to her household, and
[4] a portion to [4] her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth
it: [5] with the fruit of her hands she
planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loins with strength,
and strengtheneth her arms.
18 † She perceiveth that her merchan-
dise *is* good: her candle goeth not out
by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle,
and her hands hold the distaff.
20 † [p] She stretcheth out her hand to
the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her
hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her
household: for all her household *are*
clothed with ‖ scarlet.
22 She maketh herself coverings of ta-
pestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.
23 [q] Her husband is known in the gates,
when he sitteth among the elders of the
land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it;*
and delivereth girdles unto [6] the mer-
chant [6].
25 Strength and [7] honour *are* her cloth-
ing; and she [8] shall rejoice in [8] time to
come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom;
and [9] in her tongue *is* the law of kind-
ness.
27 She looketh well to the ways of her
household, and eateth not the bread of
idleness.
28 Her children arise up, and call her
[10] blessed; her husband *also,* and he
praiseth her.
29 Many daughters ‖ have done virtu-
ously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is*
[11] vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the
LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands;
and let her own works praise her in the
gates.

Before CHRIST cir. 1015.

[n] Rom. 12. 11. [o] Luke 12. 42. † Heb. *taketh.* † Heb. *She tasteth.* † Heb. *She spreadeth.* [p] Eph. 4. 28. Hebr. 13. 16. ‖ Or, *double garments.* [q] ch. 12. 4. ‖ Or, *have gotten riches.*

ECCLESIASTES;

OR,

THE PREACHER.

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

[a] ver. 12. ch. 7. 27. & 12. 8, 9, 10. [b] Ps. 39. 5, 6. & 62. 9. & 144. 4. ch. 12. 8. [c] Rom 8. 20. [d] ch. 2. 22. & 3. 9. [e] Ps. 104. 5. & 119. 90.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The preacher sheweth that all human courses are vain:* 4 *because the creatures are restless in their courses,* 9 *they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten,* 12 *and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

THE words [a] of the Preacher, the son
of David, king in Jerusalem.
2 [1] [b] Vanity of vanities, saith the Preach-
er, vanity of vanities; [c] all *is* vanity.
3 [d] What profit hath a man of all his la-
bour which he taketh under the sun?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *an-
other* generation cometh: [e] but the earth
abideth for ever.
5 [f] The sun also ariseth, and the sun
goeth down, and † hasteth to his place
where he [2] arose.
6 [g] The wind goeth toward the south,
and turneth about unto the north; it
whirleth about continually, and the wind
returneth again [3] according to [3] his cir-
cuits.
7 [h] All the rivers run into the sea; yet
the sea *is* not full; unto the place [4] from
whence the rivers come [4], thither they
† return again.
8 All things *are* full of [5] labour; man
cannot utter *it:* [i] the eye is not satis-
fied with seeing, nor the ear filled with
hearing.
9 [k] The thing that hath been, it *is that*
which shall be; and that which is done
is that which shall be done: and *there
is* no new *thing* under the sun.
10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be
said, See, this *is* new? it hath been al-
ready [6] of old time, which was [6] before
us.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

[f] Ps. 19. 5, 6. † Heb. *panteth.* [g] John 3. 8. [h] Job 38. 10. Ps. 104. 8, 9. † Heb. *return to go.* [i] Prov. 27. 20. [k] ch. 3. 15.

VAR. REND.—[18] *V.* 33. For.——*Chap.* 31. [1] *V.* 1. So *Ew. Kamp.;* Lemuel, king of Massa, which, *Hi. Zö. Mühlau, De.*——[2] *V.* 10. corals.——[3] *V.* 11. neither doth he lack.——[4] *V.* 15. *Or,* a task unto, *Ge. Hi. Ew.*——[5] *V.* 16. of.——[6] *V.* 24. *Lit.* the Canaanite.——[7] *V.* 25. dignity.——[8] laugheth at the.——[9] *V.* 26. upon.——[10] *V.* 28. happy.——[11] *V.* 30. *Heb.* a breath.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. *Heb.* A breath; *so always.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 31. *V.* 3. β them (*fem.*) that destroy, *Ge. Loe. Fl. Nö. De. and substantially Ew. Mühl.* (*pts.*). [The Hebrew text will not bear the meaning given by A. V.] —— *V.* 4. β or for princes (to cry), Where is strong drink? *Heb. marg. Fl. De.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 5. must arise, *Hi. De.*——[3] *V.* 6. unto, *Hi. De.*——[4] *V.* 7. whither the rivers go.——[5] *V.* 8. *Or,* weariness (*i.e.* are ever toiling), *Gr. De.*——[6] *V.* 10. in the ages which were.

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

l ver. 1.
m Gen. 3. 19. ch. 3. 10.
‖ Or, *to afflict them.*
n ch. 7. 13.
† Heb. *defect.*
o 1 Kings 3. 12, 13. & 4. 30. & 10. 7, 23. ch. 2. 9.
† Heb. *had seen much.*
p ch. 2. 3, 12. & 7. 23, 25. 1 Thess. 5. 21.
q ch. 12. 12.

[7] *things;* neither shall there be *any* re-
membrance of [7] *things* that are to come
with *those* that shall come after.
12 ¶ [l] I the Preacher was king over
Israel in Jerusalem.
13 And I gave my heart to seek and
search out by wisdom concerning all
things that are done under heaven: [m] this
sore travail hath God given to the sons
of man ‖ to be exercised therewith.
14 I have seen all the works that are
done under the sun; and, behold, all *is*
vanity and [8] vexation of spirit[8].
15 [n] *That which is* crooked cannot be
made straight: and † that which is want-
ing cannot be numbered.
16 I communed with mine own heart,
saying, Lo, I [9] am come to great estate,
and have gotten [o] more wisdom [9] than all
they that have been before me in Jeru-
salem: yea, my heart † had great ex-
perience of wisdom and knowledge.
17 [p] And I gave my heart to know wis-
dom, and to know madness and folly: I
perceived that this also is [8] vexation of
spirit[8].
18 For [q] in much wisdom *is* much
[10] grief: and he that increaseth know-
ledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise be better than the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of human labour, in leaving it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better than joy in our labour; but that is God's gift.*

a Luke 12. 19.
b Isai. 50. 11.
c Prov. 14. 13. ch. 7. 6.
d ch. 1. 17.
† Heb. *to draw my flesh with wine.*
† Heb. *the number of the days of their life.*
† Heb. *sons of my house.*
e 1 Kings 9. 28. & 10. 10, 14, 21, &c.
† Heb. *musical instrument and instruments.*
f ch. 1. 16.

[a] I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I
will prove thee with mirth, there-
fore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, [b] this
also *is* vanity.
2 [c] I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of
mirth, What [1] doeth it?
3 [d] I sought in mine heart † to [2] give
myself unto [2] wine, [3] yet acquainting mine
heart[3] with wisdom; and to lay hold on
folly, till I might see what *was* that
good for the sons of men, which they
should do under the heaven † all the
days of their life.
4 I made me great works; I builded
me houses; I planted me vineyards:
5 I made me gardens and [4] orchards,
and I planted trees in them of all *kind
of* fruits:
6 I made me pools of water, to water
therewith the wood that bringeth forth
trees:
7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and
had † servants born in my house; also I
had great possessions of great and small
cattle above all that were in Jerusalem
before me:
8 [e] I gathered me also silver and gold,
and the peculiar treasure of kings and
β of the provinces: I gat me men singers
and women singers, and the delights of
the sons of men, [5] *as* † musical instru-
ments, and that of all sorts[5].
9 So [f] I was great, and increased more
than all that were before me in Jeru-
salem: also my wisdom [6] remained with[6]
me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I
kept not from them, I withheld not my
heart from any joy; for my heart [7] re-
joiced in[7] all my labour: and [g] this was
my portion of all my labour.
11 Then I looked on all the works that
my hands had wrought, and on the
labour that I had laboured to do: and,
behold, all *was* [h] vanity and [8] vexation of
spirit[8], and *there was* no profit under the
sun.
12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold
wisdom, [i] and madness, and folly: for
what [9] *can* the man *do* that cometh after
the king? ‖ *even* that which hath been
already done[9].
13 Then I saw † that wisdom excelleth
folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.
14 [k] The wise man's eyes *are* in his
head; but the fool walketh in darkness:
[10] and I myself[10] perceived also that [l] one
event happeneth to them all.
15 Then said I in my heart, As it hap-
peneth to the fool, so [11] it † happeneth[11]
even to me; and why [12] was I then more
wise? Then I said in my heart, that this
also *is* [13] vanity.
16 For *there is* no remembrance of the
wise more than of the fool for ever;
seeing that [14] which now *is* in the days
to come shall all be[14] forgotten. And
how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.
17 Therefore I hated life; because the
work that is wrought under the sun [15] *is*
grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and
[8] vexation of spirit[8].
18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I
had † taken under the sun: because [m] I
should leave it unto the man that shall
be after me.
19 And who knoweth whether he shall
be a wise *man* or a fool? yet shall he
have rule over all my labour wherein I
have laboured, and wherein I have shewed
myself wise under the sun. This *is* also
vanity.
20 Therefore I went about to cause my
heart to despair of all the labour which
I took under the sun.
21 For there is a man whose labour *is*
[16] in wisdom, and [16] in knowledge, and
[16] in [17] equity; yet to a man that hath
not laboured therein shall he † leave it
for his portion. This also *is* vanity and a
great evil.
22 [n] For what hath man of all his labour,
and of the [18] vexation of his heart,
wherein he hath laboured under the
sun?
23 For [19] all his days *are* [o] sorrows, and
his travail grief[19]; yea, his heart taketh
not rest in the night. This is also
vanity.
24 ¶ [p] *There is* nothing better for a man,
than that he should eat and drink, and
that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy
good in his labour. This also I saw,
that it *was* from the hand of God.
25 For who can eat, or who [20] else can
hasten *hereunto*[20], β [21] more than I [21] β?
26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is*
good † in his sight wisdom, and know-

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

g ch. 3. 22. & 5. 18. & 9. 9.
h ch. 1. 3, 14.
i ch. 1. 17. & 7. 25.
‖ Or, *in those things which have been already done.*
† Heb. *that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.*
k Prov. 17. 24. ch. 8. 1.
l Ps. 49. 10. ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.
† Heb. *happeneth to me, even to me.*
† Heb. *laboured.*
m Ps. 49. 10.
† Heb. *give.*
n ch. 1. 3. & 3. 9.
o Job 5. 7. & 14. 1.
p ch. 3. 12, 13, 22. & 5. 18. & 8. 15.
‖ Or, *delight his senses.*
† Heb. *before him,* Gen. 7. 1. Luke 1. 6.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 11. *Or,* men, *Ew. He. Gi. De. Zö.* —— [8] *Vs.* 14, 17. pursuit of wind. Comp. *ch.* 5. 16; Hos. 12. 1.—— [9] *V.* 16. have gotten great wisdom, more also. —— [10] *V.* 18. vexation.——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 2. *Rather,* bringeth. —— [2] *V.* 3. treat my flesh with. —— [3] while mine heart led (me), *Kn. Hi. Gi. De.; or,* behaved itself, *Ge. Gr. De.* ('perhaps'). —— [4] *V.* 5. parks (*Heb.* paradises).—— [5] *V.* 8. (even) coaches and coaches, *Rashi;* litters and litters, *Bö. Gr. Or,* ladies and ladies (*i.e.* a harem), *Ge. De. and similarly Kn. Her. Hi. Gr.* (Sense exceedingly doubtful: *Sept. Pesh.* 'cupbearers.') —— [6] *V.* 9. *Or,* stood by (*viz.* to assist), *Her. Ew. Gi. Gr.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 8. β A word seems to have dropped out here; perhaps 'the fat things' (Dan. 11. 24), *Gr.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 10. had joy from. —— [8] *Vs.* 11, 17, 26. pursuit of wind: *so always, see ch.* 1. 14.—— [9] *V.* 12. So *Kn. He. Zö.;* is the man who can come after the king, after one whom they have made (king) long ago? *Gi. De.* —— [10] *V.* 14. but I. —— [11] *V.* 15. will it happen. —— [12] am. —— [13] *i.e.* an anomaly, *Kn. Hi. Gr. De.*—— [14] *V.* 16. in the days to come all will long ago have been. —— [15] *V.* 17. was. —— [16] *V.* 21. with, *Kn. Her. Hi. Gi. Gr. De.* —— [17] skill. —— [18] *V.* 22. striving. —— [19] *V.* 23. *Or,* all his days his travail is sorrows and grief, *Her. Gi. Gr.* —— [20] *V.* 25. enjoy.—— [21] *Lit.* except me: *so Kn. Ge. See* Var. Read.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. β [*him* for 'me,' *a few MSS. Sept. Pesh. Jer.*]; without him, *Luz. De.;* save from him, *Hi. Ew. Gr.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

ledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that [q] he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and [8] vexation of spirit [8].

CHAPTER 3.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to human travail.* 11 *There is an excellency in God's works.* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every *thing there is* a season, and a [a] time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time † to be born, and [b] a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to [1] cast away [1] stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and [c] a time † to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; [d] a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to [e] hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 [f] What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 [g] I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set [2] the world [2] in their heart, [3] so that [h] no man can [3] find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 [i] I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoice, and to [4] do good [4] in his life.

13 And also [k] that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy [5] the good of [5] all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: [l] nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God [6] doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 [m] That which [7] hath been is now [7]; and that which is to be hath already been; and God [8] requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover [n] I saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, [o] God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *β there is* [p] a time [9] there *β* for every purpose and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart [10] concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest [10] them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

q Job 27. 16, 17. Prov. 28. 8.
a ver. 17. ch. 8. 6.
† Heb. *to bear.*
b Hebr. 9. 27.
c Joel 2. 16. 1 Cor. 7. 5.
† Heb. *to be far from.*
‖ Or, *seek.*
d Amos 5. 13.
e Luke 14. 26.
f ch. 1. 3.
g ch. 1. 13.
h ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 33.
i ver. 22.
k ch. 2. 24.
l James 1. 17.
m ch. 1. 9.
† Heb. *that which is driven away.*
n ch. 5. 8.
o Rom. 2. 6, 7, 8. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Thess. 1. 6, 7.
p ver. 1.
‖ Or, *that they might clear God, and see, &c.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 5. *i.e.* upset, *Ew. He. Gr.* (Mark 13. 2); gather away (Isa. 5. 2), *Vaih. Zö. Or,* cast (2 Kings 3. 19, 25), *Hi. De.*——[2] *V.* 11. So *Bacon, Ew.*; worldliness, *Ge. Kn. Luz.*; eternity, *Her. He. Gi. Zö. De.*——[3] *Or,* save only that, &c., *Ew. Gi. Zö.*; yet without any man being able to, *Kn. De.*——[4] *V.* 12. So *Ew. He. Zö.* (comp. *ch.* 2. 26; 7. 20); get him good, *Ge. Kn. Hi. Gi. De. and in effect Her. Gr.*——[5] *V.* 13. good in (*ch.* 2. 24).——[6] *V.* 14. hath so made.——[7] *V.* 15. is hath been long ago.——[8] seeketh again (*viz.* to bring back, renew), *Vulg. Ew. Kn. Hi. De. Zö.*——[9] *V.* 17. *i.e.* with him, *He. Zö.*; *but see* Var. Read.——[10] *V.* 18. It is because of the sons of men, that God might prove them.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 17. *β* he hath set a time, *Houb. Hi. Luz. Gr. De.* (*pt.*)

19 [q] For [11] that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them [11]: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place; [r] all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 [s] Who knoweth the spirit † of man *β* that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast *β* that goeth downward to the earth?

22 [t] Wherefore I [12] perceive that *there is* nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for [u] that *is* his portion: [x] for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression,* 4 *by envy,* 5 *by idleness,* 7 *by covetousness,* 9 *by solitariness,* 13 *by wilfulness.*

SO I returned, and considered all the [a] oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the † side of their oppressors *there was* power; but they had no comforter.

2 [b] Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.

3 [1] [c] Yea, better *is he* than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travail, and † every [2] right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 [d] The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 [e] Better *is* an handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, [3] and *there is* not [3] a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither is his [f] eye satisfied with riches; [4] [g] neither *saith he*, For whom [4] do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travail.

9 ¶ Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone?*

12 And if [5] one prevail against [6] him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison [7] he cometh [7] to reign; [8] whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor [8].

15 [9] I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall [9] stand up in his stead.

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

q Ps. 49. 12, 20. & 73. 22. ch. 2. 16.
r Gen. 3. 19.
s ch. 12. 7.
† Heb. *of the sons of man.*
† Heb. *is ascending.*
t ver. 12. ch. 2. 24. & 5. 18. & 11. 9.
u ch. 2. 10.
x ch. 6. 12. & 8. 7. & 10. 14.
a ch. 3. 16. & 5. 8.
† Heb. *hand.*
b Job 3. 17, &c.
c Job 3. 11, 16, 21. ch. 6. 3.
† Heb. *all the rightness of work.*
† Heb. *this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.*
d Prov. 6. 10. & 24. 33.
e Prov. 15. 16, 17. & 16. 8.
f Prov. 27. 20. 1 John 2. 16.
g Ps. 39. 6.
† Heb. *who knoweth not to be admonished.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 19. the sons of men are a hap, and beasts are a hap; yea, all have one hap, *Hi. Ew. He. Gi. De. Zö.*——[12] *V.* 22. perceived.——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 3. But.——[2] *V.* 4. skilful.——[3] *V.* 8. without.——[4] For whom, then, (saith he).——[5] *V.* 12. a man.——[6] the one.——[7] *V.* 14. *Or,* came he forth.——[8] although (for, *Ew. Hi.*) in his kingdom he is [*or,* was] born poor, *Kn. De.*——[9] *V.* 15. I saw all the .... sun, on the side of the child, to wit, the second one, that should, *Kn. Her. Hi. Gi. Gr. Zö. De.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. *β* whether it, *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Luz. Kn. Ew. Hi. Her. Gi. Gr. Zö. De.* (*pt.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

16 *There* [10] *is* no end of all the people, *even* of all [11] that have been before them [11]: [12] they also that come after shall [12] not rejoice in him. Surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Vanities in divine service,* 8 *in murmuring against oppression,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEEP [a] thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, [1] and be more ready to hear, [b] than [1] to give the sacrifice of fools: for they [2] consider not that they do [2] evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words [c] be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of [3] business; and [d] a fool's voice [4] *is known* by [4] multitude of words.

4 [e] When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: [f] pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 [g] Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth [5] to cause thy flesh to sin [5]; [h] neither say thou before the [6] angel, that it *was* [7] an error [7]: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities: but [i] fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou [k] seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not † at the matter: for [l] *he that is* higher [8] than the highest regardeth [8]; and *there be* higher than they.

9 [9] ¶ [10] Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field [10].

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth β abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 [m] There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely,* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

[a] See Ex. 3. 5. Isai. 1. 12, &c.
[b] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. & 21. 27. Hosea 6. 6.
‖ Or, *word.*
[c] Prov. 10. 19. Matt. 6. 7.
[d] Prov. 10. 19.
[e] Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23. 21, 22, 23. Ps. 50. 14. & 76. 11.
[f] Ps. 66. 13, 14.
[g] Prov. 20. 25. Acts 5. 4.
[h] 1 Cor. 11. 10.
[i] ch. 12. 13.
[k] ch. 3. 16.
† Heb *at the will,* or, *purpose.*
[l] Ps. 12. 5. & 58. 11. & 82. 1.
[m] ch. 6. 1.

15 [n] As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing [11] of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and [o] what profit hath he [p] that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also β [q] he eateth in darkness β, and *he hath* much [12] sorrow and γ [13] wrath with his sickness [13] γ.

18 ¶ Behold *that* which I have seen: [r] † *it is* good and comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy [14] the good of [14] all his labour that he taketh under the sun † all the days of his life, which God giveth him: [s] for [15] it *is* his portion.

19 [t] Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he [16] shall not much remember [16] the days of his life; because God answereth [17] *him* in [17] the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The vanity of riches without use.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandering desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

[a] THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* [1] common among [1] men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, [b] so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, [c] yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* [2] an evil disease [2].

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children,* and live many years, β so that the days of his years be many β, [3] and his soul be not filled with good, and [d] also *that* he have no burial; I say, *that* [e] an untimely birth *is* better than he.

4 For [4] he cometh in [5] with vanity [5], and departeth in darkness, and his name [6] shall be [6] covered with darkness.

5 Moreover [4] he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing:* this [7] hath more rest [7] than the other.

6 [8] ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told,* yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 [f] All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what [9] hath the wise more than [9] the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 [10] ¶ Better *is* the [11] sight of the eyes † than the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known [12] that it *is*

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

[n] Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
[o] ch. 1. 3.
[p] Pro. 11.29.
[q] Ps. 127. 2.
[r] ch. 2. 24. & 3. 12, 13, 22. & 9. 7. & 11. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
† Heb. there is *a good which is comely, &c.*
† Heb. *the number of the days.*
[s] ch. 2. 10. & 3. 22.
[t] ch. 2. 24. & 3. 13. & 6. 2.
‖ Or, *Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.*
[a] ch. 5. 13.
[b] Job 21. 10, &c. Ps. 17. 14. & 73. 7.
[c] Luke 12. 20.
[d] 2 Kings 9 35. Isai. 14. 19, 20. Jer. 22. 19.
[e] Job 3. 16. Ps. 58. 8. ch. 4. 3.
[f] Prov. 16. 26.
† Heb. *soul.*
† Heb. *than the walking of the soul.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 16. was.——[11] them before whom he stood, *Targ. Kn. Hi. Gi. Luz. Zö. De.* Comp. 1 Sam. 18. 16.——[12] yet they that come after will, *Kn. Gi. Luz. Zö. De.*——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. seeing to draw nigh to hear is better than, *Kn. Hi. Ew. Zö. De.*——[2] are without knowledge, so that they do, *De. and similarly Kn. Hahn.*——[3] *V.* 3. travail.——[4] through a.——[5] *V.* 6. *Rather,* to bring thy flesh into sin (*or* guilt), *Ge. He. Hi. De.* Comp. Deut. 24. 4.——[6] So *Her. Gi. Or,* deputy (*viz.* of God); *i.e.* the priest, *Kn. Ew. Hi. He. Zö. De.* (Lev. 27. 8, 11; Mal. 2. 7); *or,* the treasurer of the temple, *Rashi, Gr.*——[7] *i.e.* an inadvertence; *see* Num. 15. 22, 25, 26.——[8] *V.* 8. watcheth (*viz.* to steal some advantage) above him that is high, *Her. Hi. Gi. Gr. De.*——[9] *V.* 9. *Should stand rather before v.* 10.——[10] But the profit of a land generally, is a king devoted to the soil, *De.;* is a king for a tilled soil, *Sept. Hi. He.;* is a king appointed for the soil, *Ew. Zö.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 10. β riches ('mammon'), *Pesh. Targ. Gr.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 15. *Or,* for, *Hi. Ew. Zö. De.*——[12] *V.* 17. vexation.——[13] *Lit.* O for his sickness and indignation! *Zö.*——[14] *V.* 18. good in (*ch.* 3. 13).——[15] that.——[16] *V.* 20. will not (then) remember much (=think much of), *Kn. Hi. Ew. Zö. De.*——[17] (will be answering) to, *De.;* him with, *Ge. Ew. Zö.* (Ps. 65. 5).——*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. heavy upon.——[2] *V.* 2. a sore sickness.——[3] *V.* 3. yet if.——[4] *Vs.* 4, 5. it.——[5] *V.* 4. in nothingness.——[6] is.——[7] *V.* 5. *Or,* is better, *Her. Gr. De.*——[8] *V.* 6. *Should stand before v.* 7.——[9] *V.* 8. pre-eminence hath the wise above.——[10] *V.* 9. *Should stand before v.* 10.——[11] *Or,* seeing, *i.e.* enjoyment.——[12] *V.* 10. what man is, *Her. Luz. De.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β he walketh in darkness, 5 *MSS. Castelli;* are in darkness and mourning, *Sept. Vulg. Ew. Bö.*——γ indignation and sickness, *De. and similarly Ew. Bö.;* his life is full of indignation (*l.*) *Gr.* (*after Targ.*)——*Chap.* 6. *V.* 3. β though he be great all the days of his life, *Gr.* (*partly after Targ.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

[g] Job 9. 32. Isai. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19.
† Heb. *the number of the days of the life of his vanity.*
[h] Ps. 102. 11. & 109. 23. & 144. 4. James 4. 14.
[i] Ps. 39. 6. ch. 8. 7.

man [12]: [g] neither may he contend with
him that is mightier than he.
11 [13] ¶ [14] Seeing there be many [15] things
that increase vanity, what *is* man the
better?
12 For who knoweth what *is* good for
man in *this* life, † all the days of his vain
life which he spendeth as [h] a shadow?
for [i] who can tell a man what shall be
after him under the sun?

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Remedies against vanity are, a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 23 The difficulty of wisdom.*

[a] Prov. 15. 30. & 22. 1.
‖ Or, *Anger.*
[b] 2 Cor. 7. 10.
[c] See Ps. 141. 5. Prov. 13.18. & 15. 31, 32.
[d] Ps. 118. 12. ch. 2. 2.
† Heb. *sound.*
[e] Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19.
[f] Prov. 14. 29.
[g] Prov. 14. 17. & 16. 32. James 1. 19.
† Heb. *out of wisdom.*
‖ Or, *as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.*
[h] ch. 11. 7.
† Heb. *shadow.*
[i] See Job 12. 14. ch. 1. 15. Isai. 14. 27.
[k] ch. 3. 4. Deut. 28.47.
† Heb. *made.*
[l] ch. 8. 14.
[m] Pro. 25.16.
[n] Rom. 12. 3.

A [a] GOOD name *is* better than [1] pre-
cious ointment; and the day of death
than the day of one's birth.
2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of
mourning, than to go to the house of
feasting: for that *is* the end of all men;
and the living [2] will lay *it* to his heart.
3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better than laughter: [b] for
by the sadness of the countenance the
heart is made better.
4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house
of mourning; but the heart of fools *is*
in the house of mirth.
5 [c] *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the
wise, than for a man to hear the song
of fools.
6 [d] For as the † crackling of thorns under
a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool:
this also *is* vanity.
7 ¶ β [3] Surely oppression maketh a wise
man mad; [e] and γ a gift destroyeth the
heart γ.
8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the
beginning thereof: *and* [f] the patient in
spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.
9 [g] Be not hasty in thy spirit to be
[4] angry: for anger [4] resteth in the bosom
of fools.
10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that
the former days were better than these?
for thou dost not enquire † wisely con-
cerning this.
11 ¶ Wisdom *is* [5] ‖ good with [5] an inhe-
ritance: and *by it there is* profit [h] to
them that see the sun.
12 For wisdom *is* β a [6] † defence β, *and*
money *is* β a [6] defence β: but the excel-
lency of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdom giveth
life to them that have it.
13 Consider the work of God: for [i] who
can make *that* straight, which he hath
made crooked?
14 [k] In the day of prosperity be joyful,
but in the day of adversity consider:
God [7] also hath † set the one over a-
gainst [7] the other, to the end that man
should find nothing [8] after him [8].
15 All *things* have I seen in the days of
my vanity: [l] there is a just *man* that
perisheth in his righteousness, and there
is a wicked *man* that prolongeth *his life*
in his wickedness.
16 [m] Be not righteous over much; [n] nei-
ther make thyself over wise: why should-
est thou † destroy thyself?
17 Be not over much wicked, neither be
thou foolish: [o] why shouldest thou die
† before thy time?
18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take
hold of [9] this; yea, also from [10] this
withdraw not thine hand: for he that
feareth God shall [11] come forth of [11] them
all.
19 [p] Wisdom strengtheneth the wise
more than ten [12] mighty *men* [12] which are
in the city.
20 [q] For *there is* not a just man upon
earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.
21 Also † take no heed unto all words
that are spoken; lest thou hear thy ser-
vant curse thee:
22 For oftentimes also thine own heart
knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast
cursed others.
23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom:
[r] I said, I will be wise; but it *was* far
from me.
24 [13] [s] That which is [13] far off, and [t] ex-
ceeding deep, who can find it out?
25 † [u] I applied mine heart to know, and
to search, and to seek out wisdom, and
the reason *of things*, and to know [14] the
wickedness of folly, even of foolishness
and [14] madness:
26 [x] And I find more bitter than death
the woman, [15] whose heart *is* snares and [15]
nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso
pleaseth God shall escape from her; but
the sinner shall be taken by her.
27 Behold, this have I found, saith
[y] the preacher, ‖ *counting* one by one, to
find out the account:
28 Which yet my soul [16] seeketh, but I
find not [16]: [z] one man among a thousand
have I found; but a woman among all
those have I not found.
29 Lo, this only have I found, [a] that
God hath made man upright; but [b] they
have sought out many inventions.

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

† Heb. *be desolate?*
[o] Job 15. 32. Ps. 55. 23. Prov. 10.27.
† Heb. *not in thy time?*
[p] Pro. 21.22. & 24. 5. ch. 9. 16, 18.
[q] 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Prov. 20. 9. Rom. 3. 23. 1 John 1. 8.
† Heb. *give not thine heart.*
[r] Rom. 1. 22.
[s] Job 28. 12, 20. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[t] Rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. *I and my heart compassed.*
[u] ch. 1. 17. & 2. 12.
[x] Pro. 5. 3, 4. & 22. 14.
† Heb. he that is *good before God.*
[y] ch. 1. 1, 2.
‖ Or, weighing *one thing after another, to find out the reason.*
[z] Job 33. 23. Ps. 12. 1.
[a] Gen. 1. 27.
[b] Gen. 3. 6, 7.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The work of God is unsearchable.*

WHO *is* as the wise *man*? and who
knoweth the [1] interpretation of a
thing [1]? [a] a man's wisdom maketh his
face to shine, β and † [b] the boldness of
his face [2] shall be [2] changed β.
2 I *counsel thee* to keep the king's com-
mandment, [c] and *that* in regard of the
oath [3] of God.
3 [d] Be not hasty to go out of his sight:
stand not in [4] an evil thing [4]; for he do-
eth whatsoever pleaseth him.
4 [5] Where the word of a king *is*, *there*
is [5] power: and [e] who may say unto him,
What doest thou?
5 Whoso keepeth [6] the commandment
† shall feel no evil thing: and a wise
man's heart [7] discerneth both time and
[8] judgment.

[a] Prov. 4. 8, 9. & 17. 24. See Acts 6. 15.
† Heb. *the strength.*
[b] Deut. 28. 50.
[c] 1 Chr. 29. 24. Ezek. 17.18. Rom. 13. 5.
[d] ch. 10. 4.
[e] Job 34. 18.
† Heb. *shall know.*

VAR. REND.— [13] *V.* 11. *Omit.* —— [14] For. —— [15] *Or,* words, *Ew. Hi. Elster, Gr. De.* Comp. *ch.* 12. 12.—— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. good. —— [2] *V.* 2. can. —— [3] *V.* 7. For. —— [4] *V.* 9. vexed; for vexation.—— [5] *V.* 11. So *Sept. Gr. De.;* as good as, *Kn. Her. Hi. Gi. Zö.;* good compared with, *Ew.*—— [6] *V.* 12. *Lit.* shade (Ps. 91. 1).—— [7] *V.* 14. hath made even the one as well as. —— [8] *i.e.* after his death, *He. Hi. De.* (*ch.* 6. 12).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 7. β As it is impossible to explain satisfactorily this 'For,' *De.* supposes a verse to have dropped out, beginning (like *vs.* 1, 2, 3, 5, 8) with 'Better ....' he suggests (comp. Prov. 16. 8), 'Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right; *For*', &c. *Gr.* for *oppression* would read 'perversity' (two letters transposed), supposing the paradoxes quoted *vs.* 1—6 to be intended.—— γ destroyeth the heart of the circumspect, *Gr.* (after an old Jewish explanation).—— *V.* 12. β as a shadow, *Targ. Gr. and* (*second time*) *Sept. Pesh.*

VAR. REND.— [9] *V.* 18. the one.—— [10] the other.—— [11] *i.e.* escape both extremes, *Kn. Umbreit, Zö.;* discharge himself of, *Gi. Gr. De.* (*after Rashbam*). —— [12] *V.* 19. rulers (*or,* magistrates, *Gr.*).—— [13] *V.* 24. So *Kn. Hi. Ew.;* That which is, is, *He. De.* —— [14] *V.* 25. wickedness to be folly, and foolishness.—— [15] *V.* 26. who is (all) snares, and her heart as, *Hi. Gi. De.* —— [16] *V.* 28. sought, but I found not, *Her. Ew. De. Zö.*——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* solution of the matter, *Ew. Luz.* —— [2] is. —— [3] *V.* 2. *i.e.* by. *See* 1 Kings 2. 43.—— [4] *V.* 3. *i.e.* any plan of conspiracy, *Kn. Her. He. De.*—— [5] *V.* 4. Seeing the....is with. —— [6] *V.* 5. a.—— [7] knoweth (that there is), *Her. Ew. Gi.*, *and similarly De.* —— [8] *viz.* on the despot, *Her. Ew. Gi. De.;* *or,* opportunity (*viz.* to rebel), *Kn. Gr.*

VAR. READ.— *Chap.* 8. *V.* 1. β but the stubborn-faced is hated, *Sept. Pesh. Gr.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

6 ¶ [9] Because [f] to every purpose [9] there
is time and judgment, [10] therefore the
[11] misery of man *is* great upon him.
7 [g] For he knoweth not that which shall
be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?
8 [h] *There is* no man that hath power
[i] over the [12] spirit to retain the [12] spirit;
neither *hath he* power in the day of
death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in
[13] *that* war; neither shall [13] wickedness
deliver those that are given to it.
9 All this have I seen, and applied my
heart unto every work that is done un-
der the sun: [14] *there is* [14] a time wherein
one man ruleth over another [15] to his
own [15] hurt.
10 And so I saw the wicked buried,
[16] who had come and gone from the
place of the holy, and they were for-
gotten in the city where they had so
done [16]: this *is* also vanity.
11 [k] Because sentence against an evil
work is not executed speedily, therefore
the heart of the sons of men is fully
set in them to do evil.
12 ¶ [17] [l] Though a sinner do evil an hun-
dred times, and his *days* be prolonged,
yet surely [17] I know that [m] it shall be
well with them that fear God, which
fear before him:
13 But it shall not be well with the
wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days,
which are as a shadow; because he fear-
eth not before God.
14 There is a vanity which is done up-
on the earth; that there be just *men*,
unto whom it [n] happeneth according to
the work of the wicked; again, there be
wicked *men*, to whom it happeneth ac-
cording to the work of the righteous:
I said that this also *is* vanity.
15 [18] [o] Then I commended mirth, be-
cause a man hath no better thing under
the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and
to be merry: [19] for that shall abide with
him of [19] his labour the days of his life,
which God giveth him under the sun.
16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to
know wisdom, and to see the business
that is done upon the earth: (for also
there is that neither day nor night seeth
sleep with his eyes:)
17 Then I beheld all the work of God,
that [p] a man cannot find out the work
that is done under the sun: because
though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet
he shall not find *it*; yea farther; though
a wise *man* think to know *it*, [q] yet shall
he not be able to find *it*.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death unto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *God's providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wisdom is better than strength.*

FOR all this † I considered in my
heart β even to [1] declare β all this,
[a] that the righteous, and the wise, and
their works, *are* in the hand of God γ:
no man knoweth either love or [2] hatred
by all *that is* before them [2].
2 [b] All *things come* alike to all: *there is*
one event to γ the righteous, and to the
wicked; to the good and to β the clean,
and to the unclean; to him that sacri-
ficeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as
is the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that
sweareth, as *he* that feareth [3] an oath [3].
3 This *is* an evil among all *things* that
are done under the sun, that *there is*
one event unto all: yea, also the heart
of the sons of men is full of evil, and
madness *is* in their heart while they live,
and after that *they go* to the dead.
4 ¶ For to him that is joined to all the
living there is hope: for a living dog is
better than a dead lion.
5 For the living know that they shall
die: but [c] the dead know not any thing,
neither have they any more a reward;
for [d] the memory of them is forgotten.
6 Also their love, and their hatred, and
their envy, is now perished; neither have
they any more a portion for ever in any
thing that is done under the sun.
7 ¶ Go thy way, [e] eat thy bread with joy,
and drink thy wine with a merry heart;
for God [4] now accepteth [4] thy works.
8 Let thy garments be always white;
and let thy head lack no ointment.
9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou
lovest all the days of the life of thy
vanity, which he hath given thee under
the sun, β all the days of thy vanity β:
[f] for that *is* thy portion in [5] *this* life, and
in thy labour which thou takest under
the sun.
10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth [6] to do,
do *it* with thy might [6]; for *there is* no
work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wis-
dom, in [7] the grave [7], whither thou goest.
11 ¶ I returned, [g] and saw under the sun,
that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the
battle to the strong, neither yet bread to
the wise, nor yet riches to men of un-
derstanding, nor yet favour to men of
skill; but time and chance happeneth to
them all.
12 For [h] man also knoweth not his time:
as the fishes that are taken in an evil net,
and as the birds that are caught in the
snare; so *are* the sons of men [i] snared in
an evil time, when it falleth suddenly up-
on them.
13 ¶ This [8] wisdom have I seen also [8] un-
der the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:
14 [k] *There was* a little city, and few men
within it; and there came a great king
against it, and besieged it, and built
great bulwarks against it:
15 Now there was found in it a poor
wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered
the city; yet no man remembered that
same poor man.
16 [l] Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than
strength: nevertheless [m] the poor man's
wisdom *is* despised, and his words are
not heard.
17 The words of wise *men* [9] *are* heard in
quiet more [9] than the cry of him that
ruleth among fools.
18 [n] Wisdom *is* better than weapons of
war: but [o] one sinner destroyeth much
good.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Observations of wisdom and folly:* 16 *of riot,* 18 *slothfulness,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Men's thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.*

1 DEAD † flies cause the ointment of
the [2] apothecary to send forth a

Margin (left): f ch. 3. 1. — g Prov. 24. 22. ch. 6. 12. & 9. 12. & 10. 14. — ‖ Or, *how it shall be?* — h Ps. 49. 6, 7. — i Job 14. 5. — ‖ Or, *casting off weapons.* — k Ps. 10. 6. & 50. 21. Isai. 26. 10. — l Isai. 65. 20. Rom. 2. 5. — m Ps. 37. 11, 18, 19. Prov. 1. 32, 33. Isai. 3. 10, 11. Matt. 25. 34, 41. — n Ps. 73. 14. ch. 2. 14. & 7. 15. & 9. 1, 2, 3. — o ch. 2. 24. & 3. 12, 22. & 5. 18. & 9. 7. — p Job 5. 9. ch. 3. 11. Rom. 11. 33. — q Ps. 73. 16. — † Heb. *I gave*, or, *set to my heart.* — a ch. 8. 14. — b Job 21. 7, &c. Ps. 73. 3, 12, 13. Mal. 3. 15.

Margin (right): Before CHRIST cir. 977. — c Job 14. 21. Isai. 63. 16. — d Job 7. 8, 9, 10. Isai. 26. 14. — e ch. 8. 15. — † Heb. *See*, or, *Enjoy life.* — f ch. 2. 10, 24. & 3. 13, 22. & 5. 18. — g Amos 2. 14, 15. Jer. 9. 23. — h ch. 8. 7. — i Prov. 29. 6. Luke 12. 20, 39. & 17. 26, &c. 1 Thess. 5. 3. — k See 2 Sam. 20. 16—22. — l Prov. 21. 22. & 24. 5. ch. 7. 19. ver. 18. — m Mark 6. 2, 3. — n ver. 16. — o Josh. 7. 1, 11, 12. — † Heb. *Flies of death.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 6. For to every thing.—[10] for.—[11] *Or*, wickedness (alluding to the oppression of the despot), *Hi. De.*—[12] *V.* 8. *Or*, wind, *Hi. Gr. De.*—[13] war; neither can.—[14] *V.* 9. at, *Ew. Hi. Gr. De.*—[15] *Rather*, to his (*i.e.* the other's).—[16] *V.* 10. and they entered (into their rest); but they that had done right were removed from the holy place and forgotten in the city.—[17] *V.* 12. Because a sinner doth....though still, *Hi. Gr. De.*—[18] *V.* 15. And so.—[19] and that that should accompany him in, *Her. Hi. Gr. De.*—*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. explain.—[2] hatred; all is before them (*i.e.* is future to them).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 1. β, and my heart saw, *Sept. Pesh.*—*Vs.* 1, 2. γ, yea love also and hatred: everything before them is vanity [*lit.* a breath]; Seeing that there is one event to all, to, (*l.*) *Gr.* (*after Sept. Pesh. Vulg*).

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 2. *Or*, to swear, *Gr. De.*—[4] *V.* 7. hath long ago accepted.—[5] *V.* 9. *Omit.*—[6] *V.* 10. to do with (=according to) thy might, that do.—[7] Sheol.—[8] *V.* 13. also have I seen as wisdom.—[9] *V.* 17. heard in quiet are better.—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. *Or*, Deadly, *Sept. Kn. Her. De.*—[2] perfumer to stink and ferment: so is.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 2. β *Add*, the evil; to, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Houb. Gr.*—*V.* 9. β *Omit, Sept. Pesh. Targ. Gr. De.* (repeated accidentally).

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

stinking savour: β*so doth*[2] a little folly [3]him that is in reputation for[3] wisdom *and* honour β.

2 A wise man's heart *is* at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, †his wisdom faileth *him*, [a]and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, [b]leave not thy place; for [c]yielding [4]pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, [5]as an error *which* proceedeth †from the [6]ruler:

6 [d]Folly is set †in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants [e]upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 [f]He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso [7]removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but [8]wisdom *is* profitable to direct[8].

11 [9]Surely the serpent will bite[9] [g]without enchantment; [10]and †a babbler is no better[10].

12 [h]The words of a wise man's mouth *are* †gracious; but [i]the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness: and the end of †his talk *is* mischievous madness.

14 [k]A fool also †is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and [l]what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, [11]because he[11] knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ [m]Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a [12]child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and [n]thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 ¶ By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ [13]A feast is made for laughter, and [o]wine[13] β †maketh [14]merry: [15]but money answereth all *things*[15].

20 ¶ [p]Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

† Heb. *his heart.*
a Prov. 13. 16. & 18. 2.
b ch. 8. 3.
c 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c. Prov. 25. 15.
† Heb. *from before.*
d Esth. 3. 1.
† Heb. *in great heights.*
e Prov. 19. 10. & 30. 22.
f Ps. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27.
g Ps. 58. 4, 5. Jer. 8. 17.
† Heb. *the master of the tongue.*
h Prov. 10. 32. & 12. 13.
† Heb. *grace.*
i Prov. 10. 14. & 18. 7.
† Heb. *his mouth.*
k Prov. 15. 2.
† Heb. *multiplieth words.*
l ch. 3. 22. & 6. 12. & 8. 7.
m Isai. 3. 4, 5, 12. & 5. 11.
n Prov. 31. 4.
o Ps. 104. 15.
† Heb. *maketh glad the life.*
p Ex. 22. 28. Acts 23. 5.
‖ Or, *conscience,* figure like, Luke 19. 40.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgment in the days of youth, are to be thought on.*

1 CAST thy bread [a]†upon[1] the waters: [b]for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 [c]Give a portion [d]to seven, and also to eight; [e]for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As [f]thou knowest not what *is* the way of the [2]spirit, β[g]*nor* how the bones *do grow* inβ the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether †shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 [3]¶ [4]Truly the[4] light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes [h]to behold the sun:

8 [5]But if a man live many years, *and* rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall[5] be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, [i]and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* [k]God will bring thee into judgment.

10 [6]Therefore remove ‖sorrow from thy heart, and [l]put away [7]evil from thy flesh: [m]for childhood [8]and youth[8] *are* vanity.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The Creator is to be remembered in due time.* 8 *The preacher's care to edify.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

1 REMEMBER [1][a]now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, [b]when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and ‖the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall [2]rise up at the voice of the[2] bird, and all [c]the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall [3]flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and [4]desire shall fail[4]: because man goeth

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

a See Isai. 32. 20.
† Heb. *upon the face of the waters.*
b Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 42. 2 Cor. 9. 8. Gal. 6. 9, 10. Hebr. 6. 10.
c Ps. 112. 9. Luke 6. 30. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.
d Mic. 5. 5.
e Eph. 5. 16.
f John 3. 8.
g Ps. 139. 14, 15.
† Heb. *shall be right.*
h ch. 7. 11.
i Num. 15. 39.
k ch. 12. 14. Rom. 2. 6—11.
‖ Or, *anger.*
l 2 Cor. 7. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
m Ps. 39. 5.
a Prov. 22. 6. Lam. 3. 27.
b See 2 Sam. 19. 35.
‖ Or, *the grinders fail, because they grind little.*
c 2 Sam. 19. 35.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 1. weightier than, *Pesh. Rashi, Ew. Kn. Her. Hi. De. Gi. Zö.* (The *v.* illustrates *ch.* 9. 18; the new chapter should have begun rather at *ch.* 9. 13.) —— [4] *V.* 4. *Or,* letteth alone (*i.e.* avoids), *Her. De.*——[5] *V.* 5. like (resembling), *Gi. Gr. De.*——[6] magistrate. ——[7] *V.* 9. quarrieth.——[8] *V.* 10. the profit of skilful disposal is wisdom's, *Ew. De.*; the greater profit is to use wisdom skilfully, *Hi. Zö.*——[9] *V.* 11. If....biteth.——[10] then the charmer (*Heb.* he that has the tongue) hath no profit, *Sept. Her. Ew. Hi. Gi. Zö. De.*——[11] *V.* 15. *Or,* a man who, *Ew. Hi. De.* ——[12] *V.* 16. *Or,* slave, *Her. Gr.* ——[13] *V.* 19. They make sport of corn and wine and oil [*see* Var. Read.] that, *Sept. Pesh. Gr.*——[14] *Insert,* life.——[15] and money answereth with (procureth) everything.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 1. β but a little wisdom is more precious than much glory that cometh of folly, *Sept. Gr.* —— *V.* 19. β *Add,* and oil, *Sept. Pesh. Gr.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* Send forth thy bread over, *He. De.*——[2] *V.* 5. wind (John 3. 8).—— [3] *V.* 7. *Omit.* —— [4] And. —— [5] *V.* 8. For (*or,* Yea) though a man, *&c.*, yet let him rejoice in them all, and remember that the days of darkness will. —— [6] *V.* 10. And. —— [7] trouble. —— [8] and (=like) morning time, *Hi. Zö.*; and manhood, *Her. Gi. Gr. De.*——*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 1. then. (There should be no break here.) —— [2] *V.* 4. So *Kn. He. Gr.*; start up at the sound of a, *Her. Luz. De.* —— [3] *V.* 5. So *Vaih. Ew. Luz. He. De. Zö. Stier*; cause loathing, *Kn. Her. Hi. Ge. Gi. Taylor, Gurlitt.* —— [4] the caperberry shall fail, *Ge. Hi. Gi. Gurl. Zö. De.*; shall break up, *Sept. Vaih. Taylor*; (the bursting seed-pod an emblem of the dissolution of man).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 5. β (of the spirit) in the bones, in (*l.*), *Targ. Gr.*

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

to [d]his long home, and [e]the mourners
go about the streets:
6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or
the golden bowl be broken, or the
pitcher be broken at the fountain, or
the wheel broken at the cistern.
7 [f]Then shall the dust return to the
earth as it was: [g]and the spirit shall
return unto God [h]who gave it.
8 ¶ [i]Vanity of vanities, saith the preach-
er; all *is* vanity.
9 And [5]‖ moreover, because[5] the preach-
er was wise, he [6]still taught the people
knowledge; yea, he [7]gave good heed[7],
and sought out, *and* [k]set in order many
proverbs.
10 The preacher sought to find out †ac-
ceptable words: and β*that which was*
written *was* upright, *even* β words of
truth.
11 The words of the wise *are* as goads,
and [8]as nails fastened *by* the masters of
assemblies, *which* are[8] given from one
shepherd.
12 And [9]further, by these[9], my son, be
admonished: of making many books *there*
is no end; and [l]much [10]‖ study *is* a
weariness of the flesh.
13 ¶ ‖ Let us hear the conclusion of the
whole matter: [m]Fear God, and keep his
commandments: for this [11]*is* the whole
duty of man[11].
14 For [n]God shall bring every work in-
to [12]judgment, with[12] every secret thing,
whether *it be* good, or whether *it be*
evil.

d Job 17. 13.
e Jer. 9. 17.
f Gen. 3. 19. Job 34. 15. Ps. 90. 3.
g ch. 3. 21.
h Nu. 16. 22. & 27. 16. Job 34. 14. Isai. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1.
i Ps. 62. 9. ch. 1. 2.
‖ Or, *the more wise the preacher was, &c.*
k 1 Kin. 4. 32.
† Heb. *words of delight.*

Before CHRIST cir. 977.

l ch. 1. 18.
‖ Or, *reading.*
‖ Or, *The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is.*
m Deut. 6. 2. & 10. 12.
n ch. 11. 9. Matt 12. 36. Acts 17. 30, 31. Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10, 12. 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 10.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

Before CHRIST written cir. 1014.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The church's love unto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds' tents:* 9 *and shewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *The church and Christ congratulate one another.*

1 THE [a]song of songs, which *is* Solo-
mon's[1].
2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of
his mouth: [b]for †thy love *is* better than
wine.
3 [2]Because of the savour of thy good
ointments thy[2] name *is as* ointment
βpoured forthβ, therefore do the [3]virgins
love thee.
4 [c]Draw me, [d]we will run after thee:
[4]the king [e]hath brought me into his
chambers: we will be glad and rejoice
in thee, we will remember [4] thy love more
than wine: [5]‖ the upright love thee[5].
5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daugh-
ters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar,
as the curtains of Solomon.
6 Look not upon me, because I *am*
black, because the sun hath [6] looked
upon[6] me: my mother's children were
angry with me; they made me the
keeper of the vineyards; *but* mine own
vineyard have I not kept.
7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth,
where thou feedest, where thou makest
thy flock to rest at noon: for why should
I be ‖ as one that β[7] turneth aside[7]β
by the flocks of thy companions?
8 ¶ If thou know not, [f]O thou fairest
among women, go thy way forth by the
footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids
beside the shepherds' tents.
9 I have compared thee, [g]O my love,
[h]to a company of horses in Pharaoh's
chariots.
10 [i]Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of*
jewels, thy neck with chains *of gold*.
11 We will make thee [8]borders of gold
with studs of silver.
12 ¶ While the king *sitteth* at his table,
my spikenard sendeth forth the smell
thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my wellbeloved
unto me; [9]he shall lie all night [9] betwixt
my breasts.
14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of
[10]‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.
15 [k]Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love;
behold, thou *art* fair; [11]thou *hast* doves'
eyes[11].
16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved,
yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.
17 The beams of our house *are* [12]cedar,
and our ‖ rafters [13]of fir[13].

a 1 Kings 4. 32.
b ch. 4. 10.
† Heb. *thy loves.*
c Hosea 11. 4. John 6. 44. & 12. 32.
d Phil. 3. 12, 13, 14.
e Ps. 45. 14, 15. John 14. 2. Ephes. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *they love thee uprightly.*
‖ Or, *as one that is veiled.*
f ch. 5. 9. & 6. 1.
g ch. 2. 2, 10, 13. & 4. 1, 7. & 5. 2. & 6. 4. John 15. 14, 15.

Before CHRIST cir. 1014.

h 2 Chr. 1. 16, 17.
i Ezek. 16. 11, 12, 13.
‖ Or, *cypress.* ch. 4. 13.
k ch. 4. 1. & 5. 12.
‖ Or, *my companion.*
‖ Or, *galleries.*

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The mutual love of Christ and his church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Christ's care of the church.* 16 *The profession of the church, her faith and hope.*

I *AM* the [1]rose of [2]Sharon, *and* the lily
of the valleys.
2 As the lily among thorns, so *is* my
love among the daughters.
3 As the apple tree among the trees of
the wood, so *is* my beloved among the
sons. †I sat down under his shadow with
great delight, [a]and his fruit *was* sweet
to my †taste.
4 βHe [3]broughtβ me to the †banquet-
ing house, and γhis banner over meγ
[4]*was* love.
5 Stay me with [5]flagons, †comfort me
with apples: for I *am* sick of love.
6 [b]His left hand *is* under my head, and
his right hand doth embrace me.
7 †[c]I charge you, O ye daughters of
Jerusalem, by the roes, [6]and by the
hinds of the field, that ye stir not up,
nor awake [7]*my* love, till he[7] please.
8 ¶ [8]The voice of[8] my beloved! behold,
he cometh leaping upon the mountains,
skipping upon the hills.
9 [d]My beloved is like a roe or a young
hart: behold, he standeth behind our

† Heb. *I delighted and sat down, &c.*
a Rev. 22. 1, 2.
† Heb. *palate.*
† Heb. *house of wine.*
† Heb. *straw me with apples.*
b ch. 8. 3.
† Heb. *I adjure you.*
c ch. 3. 5. & 8. 4.
d ver. 17.

VAR. REND.—[5] V. 9. besides that, *Ge. Kn. Gi. Gr. De.*——[6] moreover.——[7] pondered.——[8] V. 11. (the sayings) fitly joined together are as nails fastened in; they be, *Hi. Ew. Zö. De.*——[9] V. 12. *Or*, besides this, *De.*; as to whatsoever is beyond these (my son, be warned), *Ge. Gi. Oeh. Gr.*——[10] *As margin, Ew. Luz. Zö. Gr. De.*——[11] V. 13. is (the duty of) every man, *Gr. De. and substantially Kn. Hi. Bö. Gi. Zö.*——[12] V. 14. the judgment upon. *Her. Ew. Gi. Gr. Zö. De.*——*Chap.* 1. [1] V. 1. *Or*, The fairest song of Solomon, *Ew.*——[2] V. 3. *Or*, Thine ointments savour sweetly, thy.——[3] damsels.——[4] V. 4. *Or*, if (*or*, though, *Gr.*) the king brought .... we would .... we would celebrate, *De. Gr.*——[5] they love thee in sincerity, *Ge. De. Gr.*——[6] V. 6. *Rather*, scorched, *Ew. Hi. De. Gi.*——[7] V. 7. veileth herself, *De.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. V. 10. β wrote down uprightly, *Aquila, Pesh. Hi. Gr.*——*Chap.* 1. V. 3. β for adorning (*lit.* rubbing in), *Pesh.* (?) *Gr.* (*Me.* 'very probably') (*l.*)——V. 7. β wandereth about, *Bö. Hi. Gr.* (*after Pesh. Symm. Targ. Vulg.*; transposing a letter).

VAR. REND.—[8] V. 11. *Lit.* rows (*as v.* 10).——[9] V. 13. which lieth.——[10] V. 14. henna, *Houghton.*——[11] V. 15. thine eyes are (as) doves. Comp. *ch.* 4. 1.——[12] V. 17. cedars.——[13] are firs.——*Chap.* 2. [1] V. 1. *Rather*, narcissus, *Houghton.*——[2] *See on* Isa. 33. 9.——[3] V. 4. hath brought.——[4] is.——[5] V. 5. cakes of raisins.——[6] V. 7. or.——[7] love.... it.——[8] V. 8. Hark!

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. V. 4. β Bring, *Sept. Gr.* (*pts.*; comp. *v.* 5).——γ heap upon me (tokens of), *Symm. Gr.* (*transposition*).

Before CHRIST cir. 1014.

wall, he looketh [9]forth at[9] the windows,
† shewing himself through the lattice.
10 My beloved spake, and said unto me,
[e] Rise up, my love, my fair one, and
come away.
11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain
is over *and* gone;
12 The flowers appear on the earth; the
time of the singing *of birds* is come, and
the voice of the turtle is heard in our
land;
13 The fig tree [10]putteth forth[10] her
green figs, and the vines [11]*with* the tender
grape[11] give a *good* smell. [f] Arise, my
love, my fair one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my dove, *that art* in the clefts
of the rock, in the secret *places* of the
stairs, let me see thy countenance, [g] let
me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice,
and thy countenance *is* comely.
15 Take us [h] the foxes, the little foxes,
that spoil the vines: for our [12] vines
have tender grapes[12].
16 ¶ [i] My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his:
he feedeth among the lilies.
17 [k] Until the day [13]break, and the shadows
flee away, turn, my beloved, and be
thou [l] like a roe or a young hart upon
the [14] mountains ‖ of β Bether [14].

† Heb. *flourishing.* — e ver. 13. — f ver. 10. — g ch. 8. 13. — h Ps. 80. 13. Ezek. 13. 4. Luke 13. 32. — i ch. 6. 3. & 7. 10. — k ch. 4. 6. — l ver. 9. ch. 8. 14. — ‖ Or, *of division.*

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The church's fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The church glorieth in Christ.*

BY [a] night on my bed I sought him
whom my soul loveth: I sought him,
but I found him not.
2 I will rise now, and go about the city
in the streets, and in the broad ways I
will seek him whom my soul loveth: I
sought him, but I found him not.
3 [b] The watchmen that go about the city
found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him
whom my soul loveth?
4 *It was* but a little that I passed from
them, but I found him whom my soul
loveth: I held him, and would not let
him go, until I had brought him into
my mother's house, and into the chamber
of her that conceived me.
5 [c] I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem,
by the roes, [1]and by the hinds
of the field, that ye stir not up, nor
awake *my* love, till he please.
6 ¶ [d] Who *is* this that [2]cometh out of
the [3]wilderness like pillars of smoke,
perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
with all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold [4]his bed, which *is* Solomon's[4];
threescore [5]valiant men[5] *are* about it,
of the [6]valiant of Israel.
8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in
war: every man *hath* his sword upon his
thigh [6]because of fear in the night[6].
9 King Solomon made himself ‖ a [7]chariot
of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof *of* silver,
the bottom thereof *of* gold, the [8]covering
of it *of* purple, the midst thereof being
β [9]paved *with* love, for [9] the daughters of
Jerusalem.

a Isai. 26. 9. — b ch. 5. 7. — c ch. 2. 7. & 8. 4. — d ch. 8. 5. — ‖ Or, *a bed.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 9. in through.——[10] *V.* 13. spiceth. ——[11] in bloom.——[12] *V.* 15. vineyards are in bloom. ——[13] *V.* 17. cool, *lit.* blow (comp. Gen. 3. 8).——[14] mountains of division, *i.e.* cloven mountains, *Sept. Bochart, Ge. De.; or,* mountains which part thee and me, *Ew. He. Hi. Gi.* —— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 5. or.——[2] *V.* 6. cometh up.——[3] pasture-land.——[4] *V.* 7. it is Solomon's couch.——[5] mighty men (name of a special class of warriors, 2 Sam. 23. 8).——[6] *V.* 8. against a nightly fear.——[7] *V.* 9. litter, *Schl. Gr.;* state-bed, *Ew. De.*——[8] *V.* 10. cushion, *De. Gr.*——[9] *Perhaps,* carpetted as a token of love from, *Vaihinger, De. But see* Var. Read.

VAR. READ.— *V.* 17. β spices, *Pesh. Theod. Meier, Gr.* (comp. *ch.* 8. 14).——*Chap.* 3. *Vs.* 10, 11. β inlaid with ebony. O ye daughters of Jerusalem, go forth, and behold, O ye daughters of Zion, *Gr.* (slight alteration in two words).

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and
behold β king Solomon with the crown
wherewith his mother crowned him in
the day of his [10]espousals, and in the
day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *He sheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

BEHOLD, [a] thou *art* fair, my love;
behold, thou *art* fair; [1]thou *hast*
doves' eyes[1] [2] within thy locks[2]: thy
hair *is* as a [b] flock of goats, ‖ that [3]appear
from[3] mount Gilead.
2 [c] Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep*
that are even shorn, which came up from
the washing; whereof every one bear
twins, and none *is* barren among them.
3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet,
and [4] thy speech[4] *is* comely: [d] thy temples
are like a piece of a pomegranate
[2]within thy locks[2].
4 [e] Thy neck *is* like the tower of David
builded [5] [f] for an armoury[5], whereon
there hang a thousand bucklers, all
shields of mighty men.
5 [g] Thy two breasts *are* like two young
roes that are twins, which feed among
the lilies.
6 [h] Until the day † break, and the shadows
flee away, β I will get me to the
mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of
frankincense β.
7 [i] Thou *art* all fair, my love; *there is*
no spot in thee.
8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, *my*
spouse, with me from Lebanon: look
from the top of Amana, from the top
of Shenir [k] and Hermon, from the lions'
dens, from the mountains of the leopards.
9 Thou hast [6]‖ ravished my heart[6], my
sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my
heart with one of thine eyes, with one
chain of thy neck.
10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my*
spouse! [l] how much better is thy love
than wine! and the smell of thine ointments
than all spices!
11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the
honeycomb: [m] honey and milk *are* under
thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments
is [n] like the smell of Lebanon.
12 A garden † inclosed *is* my sister, *my*
spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain
sealed.
13 Thy plants *are* [7]an orchard[7] of
pomegranates, with [8] pleasant fruits;
[9] ‖ camphire, with spikenard,
14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and
cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense;
myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:
15 A [10] fountain of gardens[10], a well
of [o] living waters, and streams from
Lebanon.
16 ¶ Awake, O north wind; and come,
thou south; blow upon my garden, *that*
the spices thereof may flow out. [p] Let
my beloved come into his garden, and
eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church having a taste of Christ's love is sick of love.* 9 *A description of Christ by his graces.*

I [a] AM come into my garden, my sister,
my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh
with my spice; [b] I have eaten my honeycomb
with my honey; I have drunk my

Before CHRIST cir. 1014.

a ch. 1. 15. & 5. 12. — b ch. 6. 5. — ‖ Or, *that eat of, &c.* — c ch. 6. 6. — d ch. 6. 7. — e ch. 7. 4. — f Neh. 3. 19. — g See Prov. 5. 19. ch. 7. 3. — h ch. 2. 17. — † Heb. *breathe.* — i Eph. 5. 27. — k Deut. 3. 9. — ‖ Or, *taken away my heart.* — l ch. 1. 2. — m Prov. 24. 13, 14. ch. 5. 1. — n Gen. 27. 27. Hosea 14. 6, 7. — † Heb. *barred.* — ‖ Or, *cypress.* ch. 1. 14. — o John 4. 10. & 7. 38. — p ch. 5. 1. — a ch. 4. 16. — b ch. 4. 11.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 11. marriage.——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. thine eyes are (as) doves.——[2] *Vs.* 1, 3. behind thy veil.——[3] *V.* 1. couch on the side of.——[4] *V.* 3. *Rather,* the roof of thy mouth, *Hi.*——[5] *V.* 4. *Perhaps,* in terraces, *Meier, De.*——[6] *V.* 9. So *Hi. De.; or,* emboldened me, *Ew. Gi. Gr.*——[7] *V.* 13. *Heb.* a paradise.——[8] precious.——[9] henna.——[10] *V.* 15. garden-fountain.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β *Omit, Sept.* (*true reading*), *Theod.*

Before CHRIST cir. 1014.

wine with my milk: eat, O [c] friends;
drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.
2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: [1] *it*
is the voice of my beloved [d] that knock-
eth [1], *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my
love, my dove, my undefiled: for my
head is filled with dew, *and* my locks
with the drops of the night.
3 I have put off my coat; how shall I
put it on? I have washed my feet; how
shall I defile them?
4 My beloved put in his hand by the
hole *of the door*, and my bowels were
moved β ‖ for him β.
5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and
my hands dropped *with* myrrh, and my
fingers *with* [2] † sweet smelling [2] myrrh,
upon the handles of the lock.
6 I opened to my beloved; but my be-
loved had withdrawn himself, *and* was
gone: my soul failed when he spake:
[e] I sought him, but I could not find
him; I called him, but he gave me no
answer.
7 [f] The watchmen that went about the
city found me, they smote me, they
wounded me; the keepers of the walls
took away my [3] veil from me.
8 I charge you, O daughters of Jeru-
salem, if ye find my beloved, [4] † that ye
tell him, that I *am* sick of love [4].
9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more than *an-
other* beloved, [g] O thou fairest among
women? what *is* thy beloved more than
another beloved, that thou dost so charge
us?
10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the
chiefest among ten thousand.
11 His head *is as* the most fine gold,
his locks *are* [5] ‖ bushy, *and* black as a
raven.
12 [h] His eyes *are* as [6] *the eyes* of [6] doves
by [7] the rivers of waters, washed with [7]
milk, *and* † fitly set.
13 His cheeks *are* as β a bed β of spices,
[8] *as* γ ‖ sweet flowers γ [8]: his lips *like*
lilies, dropping [2] sweet smelling [2] myrrh.
14 His hands *are as* gold [9] rings set
with the [10] beryl: his [11] belly *is as* bright
ivory [11] overlaid *with* sapphires.
15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set
upon sockets of fine gold: his counte-
nance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the
cedars.
16 † His [12] mouth *is* most sweet: yea, he
is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved,
and this *is* my friend, O daughters of
Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The church professeth her faith in Christ.* 4 *Christ sheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHITHER is thy beloved gone, [a] O
thou fairest among women? whither
is thy beloved turned aside? that we
may seek him with thee.
2 My beloved is gone down into his
garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in
the gardens, and to gather lilies.
3 [b] I *am* my beloved's, and my beloved
is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.
4 ¶ Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as
Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, [c] terrible as
an army with banners.

c Luke 15. 7, 10. John 3. 29. & 15. 14.
‖ Or, *and be drunken with loves.*
d Rev. 3. 20.
‖ Or, (as some read) *in me.*
† Heb. *passing,* or, *running about.*
e ch. 3. 1.
f ch. 3. 3.
† Heb. *what.*
g ch. 1. 8.
† Heb. *a standard-bearer.*
‖ Or, *curled.*
h ch. 1. 15. & 4. 1.
† Heb. *sitting in fulness,* that is, *fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.*
‖ Or, *towers of perfumes.*
† Heb. *His palate.*
a ch. 1. 8.
b ch. 2. 16. & 7. 10.
c ver. 10.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for
‖ they have overcome me: thy hair *is* [d] as
a flock of goats [1] that appear from [1]
Gilead.
6 [e] Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep
which go up from the washing, whereof
every one beareth twins, and *there is* not
one barren among them.
7 [f] As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy
temples [2] within thy locks [2].
8 There are threescore queens, and four-
score concubines, and [3] virgins without
number.
9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; she
is the *only* one of her mother, she *is* the
choice *one* of her that bare her. The
daughters saw her, and [4] blessed her [4];
yea, the queens and the concubines, and
they praised her.
10 ¶ Who *is* she *that* looketh forth as
the [5] morning, fair as the moon, clear as
the sun, [g] *and* terrible as *an army* with
banners?
11 I went down into the garden of nuts
to see the fruits of the valley, *and* [h] to
see whether the vine flourished, *and* the
pomegranates budded.
12 † Or ever I was aware, my soul
[6] ‖ made me *like* [6] the chariots of [7] Ammi-
nadib.
13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return,
return, that we may [8] look upon thee.
What will ye see in the Shulamite? As
it were the [8] [9] company ‖ of two armies [9].

CHAPTER 7.

1 *A further description of the church's graces.* 10 *The church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOW beautiful are thy feet [1] with
shoes, [a] O β prince's daughter β! the
[2] joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the
work of the hands of a cunning workman.
2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet,
which wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is*
like an heap of wheat set about with
lilies.
3 [b] Thy two breasts *are* like two young
roes *that are* twins.
4 [c] Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory;
thine eyes *like* the fishpools in Heshbon,
by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is*
as the tower of Lebanon which looketh
toward Damascus.
5 Thine head upon thee *is* like [3] ‖ Car-
mel, and the hair of thine head like
[4] purple; the king *is* † held in the gal-
leries [4].
6 How fair and how pleasant art thou,
O love, β for delights β!
7 This thy stature is like to a palm
tree, and thy breasts to clusters [5] *of
grapes* [5].
8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree,
I will take hold of the boughs thereof:
[6] now also thy breasts shall [6] be as clus-
ters of the vine, and the smell of thy
nose like apples;
9 And the roof of thy mouth like the
best wine β for my beloved β, that goeth

Before CHRIST cir. 1014.

‖ Or, *they have puffed me up.*
d ch. 4. 1.
e ch. 4. 2.
f ch. 4. 3.
g ver. 4.
h ch. 7. 12.
† Heb. *I knew not.*
‖ Or, *set me on the chariots of my willing people.*
‖ Or, *of Mahanaim.* Gen. 32. 2.
a Ps. 45. 13.
† Heb. *mixture.*
b ch. 4. 5.
c ch. 4. 4.
‖ Or, *crimson.*
† Heb. *bound.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 2. hark! my beloved is knocking.—— [2] *Vs.* 5, 13. effluent.—— [3] *V.* 7. mantle. —— [4] *V.* 8. what will ye tell him? That, *&c.* —— [5] *V.* 11. *Or,* flowing, *Gi. Gr.* —— [6] *V.* 12. *Omit.* —— [7] watercourses, bathed in.—— [8] *V.* 13. *Lit.* towers of perfumes. *But see* Var. Read.—— [9] *V.* 14. cylinders. —— [10] topaz.—— [11] body is a piece of ivory work. —— [12] *V.* 16. *Lit.* palate.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 4. β within me, *many MSS. and editions, Ew. Gr.*—— *V.* 13. β beds, *a few MSS. Sept. Aq. Symm. Targ. Vulg. Ew. De. Gr.* (*pt.*) —— γ rearing perfumes, *Sept. Targ. Vulg. Ew. Hi. De. Gr.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 5. couching on the side of.—— [2] *V.* 7. behind thy veil.—— [3] *V.* 8. damsels.—— [4] *V.* 9. called her happy.—— [5] *V.* 10. dawn.—— [6] *V.* 12. brought (?) me to, *Ew. Hi.* —— [7] So *Sept. Vulg.* (comp. on *ch.* 7. 1); my noble people, *Ew. Hi.* (*Text probably corrupt.*)—— [8] *V.* 13. gaze at thee. Why will ye gaze upon a (*or*, the) Shulamite, as at a, *Hi.*—— [9] dance of Mahanaim, *Ew. Hi.*; dance of a double choir, *Gi.*——*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. in the.—— [2] swayings, *De.*; *or*, roundings, *Ge. Ew. Hi.* —— [3] *V.* 5. *As margin, Gi. Gr.* —— [4] purple; a king fettered by the ringlets! (*i.e.* this is the greatest wonder of all), *Ew. Hi. De. Or,* a king's purple (mantle), bound in folds (?), *Gr.* (*after Pesh. Vulg. and a Greek version*).—— [5] *V.* 7. (of dates).—— [6] *V.* 8. and let thy breasts.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 1. β daughter of Amminadib, *Sept. Gr.* (comp. *ch.* 6. 12). —— *V.* 6. β daughter of delight, *Aq. Gr.* (dividing one word into two).—— *V.* 9. β *Omit, Hi.* (*inserted from v.* 10).

Before CHRIST cir. 1014.

down [7] † sweetly, [8] causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep to speak[8].

10 ¶ [d] I *am* my beloved's, and [e] his desire *is* toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us [f] see if the vine flourish, *whether* the [9] tender grape † appear[9], *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The [g] mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates [h] *are* all manner of [10] pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christ's coming.*

O THAT thou *wert* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, β [1] *who* would[1] instruct me β: I would cause thee to drink of [a] spiced wine [2] of the juice of [3] my pomegranate[3].

3 [4][b] His left hand *should*[4] *be* under my head, and his right hand [5] should embrace me.

4 [c] I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.

5 [d] Who *is* this that cometh up from the [6] wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I [7] raised thee[7] up under the apple tree:

† Heb. *straightly.* ‖ Or, *of the ancient.* d ch. 2. 16. & 6. 3. e Ps. 45. 11. f ch. 6. 11. † Heb. *open.* g Gen. 30. 14. h Matt. 13. 52. † Heb. *they should not despise me.* a Prov. 9. 2. b ch. 2. 6. c ch. 2. 7. & 3. 5. † Heb. *why should ye stir up, or, why, &c.* d ch. 3. 6.

there thy mother brought [8] thee forth: there she brought thee forth *that* bare [8] thee.

6 ¶ [e] Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death; [9] jealousy *is* [10] † cruel as [11] the grave[11]: the [12] coals thereof *are* [12] coals of fire, β [13] *which hath* a most vehement flame[13] β.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: [f] if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ [g] We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a [14] palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found [15] † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at β Baal-hamon; [h] he let out the vineyard unto [16] keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard, which *is* mine, *is* [17] before me[17]: thou, O Solomon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: [i] cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ [k] † Make haste, my beloved, and [l] be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

Before CHRIST cir. 1014.

e Isai. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Hag. 2. 23. † Heb. *hard.* f Prov. 6. 35. g Ezek. 23. 33. † Heb. *peace.* h Matt. 21. 33. i ch. 2. 14. k See Rev. 22. 17, 20. † Heb. *Flee away.* l ch. 2. 17.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

ISAIAH.

Before CHRIST cir. 760.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her judgments.* 10 *He upbraideth their whole service.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatenings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickedness, he denounceth God's judgments.* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threateneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE [a] vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 [b] Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, [c] I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 [d] The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel [e] doth not know, my people [f] doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people † laden with iniquity, [g] a seed of evildoers, children that [1] are corrupters[1]: they have forsaken the LORD, they have [2] provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger[2], they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ [h] Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: [i] they have not been [3] closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 [k] Your country *is* desolate, your cities *are* burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, β † as overthrown by strangers β.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left [l] as a [4] cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, [m] as a [5] besieged city[5].

9 [n] Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as [o] Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye

a Num. 12. 6. b Deut. 32. 1. Jer. 2. 12. & 6. 19. & 22. 29. Ezek. 36. 4. Mic. 1. 2. & 6. 1, 2. c ch. 5. 1, 2. d Jer. 8. 7.

Before CHRIST cir. 760.

e Jer. 9. 3, 6. f ch. 5. 12. † Heb. *of heaviness.* g ch. 57. 3, 4. Matt. 3. 7. † Heb. *alienated, or, separated,* Ps. 58. 3. h ch. 9. 13. Jer. 2. 30. & 5. 3. † Heb. *increase revolt.* i Jer. 6. 22. ‖ Or, *oil.* k Deut. 28. 51, 52. † Heb. *as the overthrow of strangers.* l Job 27. 18. Lam. 2. 6. m Jer. 4. 17. n Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29. o Gen. 19. 24.

VAR. REND.—[7] V. 9. *Perhaps,* smoothly (Prov. 23. 31).——[8] moving gently the lips of those that are asleep, *De.*——[9] V. 12. vine-blossom be opened.——[10] V. 13. precious.——*Chap.* 8. [1] V. 2. *Or,* thou wouldest, *Ew. Gi. De.*——[2] (*Here put comma.*)——[3] pomegranates, *Ew. Ol.*——[4] V. 3. *Rather,* Let his left hand, *Ew. Gi.*——[5] *Omit, Ew. Gi.*——[6] V. 5. pasture-land.——[7] waked thee.——[8] (Masculine pronoun according to vowel points; feminine according to *Pesh. Ew. Hi. De. Gr.*)——[9] V. 6. *Or,* ardent love, *Ew. Gi.*——[10] obstinate (Isa. 48. 4).——[11] Sheol.——[12] flashes.——[13] even a flame of (*i.e.* sent by) Yah (Ps. 68. 4).——[14] V. 9. battlement, *Ew. Hi. De.*——[15] V. 10. *Lit.* peace.——[16] V. 11. *i.e.* tenants.——[17] V. 12. *i.e.* in my own power.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. V. 2. β and into the chamber of her that conceived me, *Sept. Pesh. Gr.* (*ch.* 3. 4).——V. 6. β the flames thereof are flames of Yah, *Ew. Hi. Ol. Bö.* (combining the reading of Ben Asher with that of Ben Naphtali).——V. 11. β Baal-hermon, *Gr.* (Judg. 3. 3).

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] V. 4. do corruptly.——[2] reviled the Holy One of Israel, *De.*——[3] V. 6. pressed out (*i.e.* cleansed).——[4] V. 8. booth.——[5] *Or,* fort of watch, *Ge.* (in Thes.) *Hi. Kn.* (*virtually*); *see* 2 Chr. 32. 29.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. V. 7. β as though destroyed by a flood, *Lo. Adam Clarke* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 760.

rulers [p] of Sodom; give ear unto the law
of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.
11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of
your [q] sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD:
I am full of the burnt offerings of rams,
and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight
not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs,
or of † he goats.
12 When ye come β † [r] to appear before
me β, who hath required this at your
hand, to [6] tread my courts?
13 Bring no more [s] vain [7] oblations;
[8] incense is an abomination [8] unto me;
the new moons and sabbaths, [t] the call-
ing of assemblies, [9] I cannot away with;
it is ‖ iniquity, even the solemn meeting [9].
14 Your [u] new moons and your [x] ap-
pointed feasts my soul hateth: they are
a trouble unto me; [y] I am weary to bear
them.
15 And [z] when ye spread forth your
hands, I will hide mine eyes from you:
[a] yea, when ye † make many prayers, I
will not hear: your hands are full of
[b] † blood.
16 ¶ [c] Wash you, make you clean; put
away the evil of your doings from before
mine eyes; [d] cease to do evil;
17 Learn to do well; [e] seek judgment,
[10] ‖ relieve the oppressed [10], judge the fa-
therless, plead for the widow.
18 Come now, and [f] let us reason toge-
ther, saith the LORD: though your sins
be as scarlet, [g] they shall be as white as
snow; though they be red like crimson,
they shall be as wool.
19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye
shall eat the good of the land:
20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall
be devoured with the sword: [h] for the
mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.
21 ¶ [i] How is the faithful city become
an harlot! [11] it was full of judgment [11];
righteousness lodged in [12] it; but now
murderers.
22 [k] Thy silver is become dross, thy wine
mixed with water:
23 [l] Thy princes *are* rebellious, and [m] com-
panions of thieves: [n] every one loveth
gifts, and followeth after rewards: they
[o] judge not the fatherless, neither doth
the cause of the widow come unto them.
24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD
of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah,
[p] I will ease me of mine adversaries, and
avenge me of mine enemies:
25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon
thee, and [13] † [q] purely purge away thy
dross, and take away all [14] thy tin [14]:
26 And I will restore thy judges [r] as at
the first, and thy counsellors as at the
beginning: afterward [s] thou shalt be
called, The city of righteousness, the
faithful city.
27 Zion shall be redeemed [15] with judg-
ment, and ‖ her converts [15] with righte-
ousness.
28 ¶ And the [t] † destruction of the trans-
gressors and of the sinners *shall be* toge-
ther, and they that forsake the LORD
shall be consumed.
29 For they shall be ashamed of [u] the
oaks which ye have desired, [x] and ye
shall be confounded for the gardens that
ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf

p Deu. 32. 32. Ezek. 16. 46. — q 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8, 9. & 51. 16. Prov. 15. 8. & 21. 27. ch. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 21. Amos 5. 21, 22. Mic. 6. 7. — † Heb. *great he goats.* — † Heb. *to be seen.* — r Ex. 23. 17. & 34. 23. — s Matt. 15. 9. — t Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15. — ‖ Or, *grief.* — u Num. 28. 11. — x Lev. 23. 2, &c. Lam. 2. 6. — y ch. 43. 24. — z Job 27. 9. Ps. 134. 2. Prov. 1. 28. ch. 59. 2. Jer. 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4. — a Ps. 66. 18. 1 Tim. 2. 8. — † Heb. *multiply prayer.* — b ch. 59. 3. — † Heb. *bloods.* — c Jer. 4. 14. — d Ps. 34. 14. & 37. 27. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 12. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 11. — e Jer. 22. 3, 16. Mic. 6. 8. Zech. 7. 9. & 8. 16. — ‖ Or, *righten.* — f ch. 43. 26. Mic. 6. 2. — g Ps. 51. 7. Rev. 7. 14. — h Num. 23. 19. Titus 1. 2. — i Jer. 2. 20, 21. — k Jer. 6. 28, 30. Ezek. 22. 18, 19. — l Hos. 9. 15. — m Prov. 29. 24. — n Jer. 22. 17. Ezek. 22. 12. Hos. 4. 18. Mic. 3. 11. & 7. 3. — o Jer. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10. — p Deut. 28. 63. Ezek. 5. 13. — † Heb. *according to pureness.* q Jer. 6. 29. & 9. 7. Mal. 3. 3. r Jer. 33. 7. s Zech. 8. 3. ‖ Or, *they that return of her.* t Job 31. 3. Ps. 1. 6. & 5. 6. & 73. 27. & 92. 9. & 104. 35. † Heb. *breaking.* u ch. 57. 5. x ch. 65. 3. & 66. 17.

fadeth, and as a garden that hath no
water.
31 [y] And the strong shall be [z] as tow,
‖ and [16] the maker of it [16] as a spark,
and they shall both burn together, and
none shall quench *them*.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christ's kingdom. 6 Wickedness is the cause of God's forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerful effects of God's majesty.

THE word that Isaiah the son of
Amoz saw concerning Judah and
Jerusalem.
2 And [a] it shall come to pass [1] [b] in the
last days [1], [c] *that* the mountain of the
LORD'S house shall be ‖ established [2] in
the top [2] of the mountains, and shall be
exalted above the hills; [d] and all nations
shall flow unto it.
3 And many [3] people shall go and say,
[e] Come ye, and let us go up to the moun-
tain of the LORD, to the house of the
God of Jacob; and he will teach us of
his ways, and we will walk in his paths:
[f] for out of Zion shall go forth [4] the law [4],
and the word of the LORD from Jeru-
salem.
4 And he shall judge among the na-
tions, and shall rebuke many [3] people:
and [g] they shall beat their swords into
plowshares, and their spears into ‖ prun-
inghooks: nation shall not lift up sword
against nation, [h] neither shall they learn
war any more.
5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us
[i] walk in the light of the LORD.
6 ¶ [5] Therefore thou hast forsaken thy
people the house of Jacob, because they
be replenished β ‖ [k] from the east β, and
[l] *are* soothsayers like the Philistines,
[m] and they [6] ‖ please themselves in [6] the
children of strangers.
7 [n] Their land also is full of silver and
gold, neither *is there any* end of their
treasures; their land is also full of
horses, neither *is there any* end of their
chariots:
8 [o] Their land also is full of idols; they
worship the work of their own hands,
that which their own fingers have made:
9 And the mean man boweth down,
and the great man humbleth himself:
therefore forgive them not.
10 ¶ [p] Enter into the rock, and hide thee
in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and
for the glory of his majesty.
11 The [q] lofty looks of man shall be
humbled, and the haughtiness of men
shall be bowed down, and the LORD
alone shall be exalted [r] in that day.
12 For the day of the LORD of hosts
shall be upon every *one that is* proud and
lofty, and upon every *one that is* lifted
up; and he shall be brought low:
13 And upon all [s] the cedars of Lebanon,
that are high and lifted up, and upon all
the oaks of Bashan,
14 And [t] upon all the high mountains,
and upon all the hills *that are* lifted up,
15 And upon every [7] high tower, and
upon every fenced wall,
16 [u] And upon all the ships of Tarshish,
and upon all [8] † pleasant pictures [8].
17 [x] And the loftiness of man shall be

Before CHRIST cir. 760.

y Ezek. 32. 21. — z ch. 43. 17. — ‖ Or, *and his work.* — a Mic. 4. 1, &c. — b Gen. 49. 1. Jer. 23. 20. — c Ps. 68. 15, 16. — ‖ Or, *prepared.* — d Ps. 72. 8. ch. 27. 13. — e Jer. 31. 6. & 50. 5. Zech. 8. 21, 23. — f Luke 24. 47. — g Ps. 46. 9. Hos. 2. 18. Zech. 9. 10. — ‖ Or, *scythes.* — h Ps. 72. 3, 7. — i Ephes. 5. 8. — ‖ Or, *more than the east.* — k Num. 23. 7. — l Deut. 18. 14. — m Ps. 106. 35. Jer. 10. 2. — ‖ Or, *abound with the children, &c.* — n Deut. 17. 16, 17. — o Jer. 2. 28. — p ver. 19, 21. Rev. 6. 15. — q ver. 17. ch. 5. 15, 16. & 13. 11. — r ch. 4. 1. & 11. 10, 11. & 12. 1, 4. & 24. 21. & 25. 9. & 26. 1. & 27. 1, 2, 12, 13. & 28. 5. & 29. 18. & 30. 23. & 52. 6. Jer. 30. 7, 8. Ezek. 38. 14, 19. & 39. 11, 22. Hos. 2. 16, 18, 21. Joel 3. 18. Amos 9. 11. Obad. 8. Mic. 4. 6. & 5. 10. & 7. 11, 12. Zeph. 3. 11, 16. Zech. 9. 16. s ch. 14. 8. & 37. 24 Ezek. 31. 3. Zech. 11. 1, 2. t ch. 30. 25. u 1 Kings 10. 22. † Heb. *pictures of desire.* x ver. 11.

VAR. REND. — [6] *V.* 12. trample on. — [7] *V.* 13. *Or,* meat-offerings. — [8] *Or,* incense of abomination is it, *Heb. accents, Hi. Ew. De.* — [9] iniquity with a solemn meeting I cannot endure. — [10] *V.* 17. reclaim the oppressor, *Hi. Ew. Kn. De.* — [11] *V.* 21. she that was full of justice. — [12] her. — [13] *V.* 25. as with lye. — [14] thine alloy. — [15] *V.* 27. through.

VAR. READ. — *V.* 12. β to see my face, *Pesh. Luz. Gei. Bö. Ch.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND. — [16] *V.* 31. his work (*ch.* 2. 8). — *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 2. *Or,* in the after-days, *Ch.* (Gen. 49. 1). — [2] *Or,* as the highest, *Hi.* — [3] *Vs.* 3, 4. peoples. — [4] *V.* 3. *Lit.* teaching. — [5] *V.* 6. (But) surely. — [6] *Or,* make bargains with, *Hi. De. Ch.*; *or,* abound with, *Ew.* (1st ed.) — [7] *V.* 15. lofty (*v.* 11). — [8] *V.* 16. works of imagery, *Ge. Redslob, Hi. Ch.* (comp. Ezek. 8. 12; Lev. 26. 1); *or,* towers of view, *Ew.*

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 2. *V.* 6. β with sorcery, *Sept. Ew. Kn.*; *Lo. A. Clarke, Ch.* (alt.) *Sept. adds,* 'from the east.'

Before CHRIST cir. 760.

bowed down, and the haughtiness of men
shall be made low: and the LORD alone
shall be exalted y in that day.
18 And ‖ the idols [9] he shall utterly abo-
lish [9].
19 And they shall go into the z holes of
the rocks, and into the caves of † the
earth, a for fear of the LORD, and for
the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth
b to shake terribly the earth.
20 c In that day a man shall cast † his
idols of silver, and his idols of gold,
‖ which they made *each one* for himself to
worship, to the moles and to the bats;
21 d To go into the clefts of the rocks,
and into the [10] tops of the [11] ragged
rocks [11], e for fear of the LORD, and for
the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth
to shake terribly the earth.
β 22 f Cease ye from man, [12] whose
g breath *is* in his nostrils [12]: for wherein
is he to be accounted of β?

CHAPTER 3.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousness of the rulers. 16 The judgments which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOR, behold, the Lord, the LORD of
hosts, a doth take away from Jerusa-
lem and from Judah b the stay and the
staff, β the whole stay of bread, and the
whole stay of water β,
2 c The mighty man, and the man of
war, the judge, and the prophet, and
the [1] prudent, and the ancient,
3 The captain of fifty, and † the honour-
able man, and the counsellor, and the cun-
ning artificer, and the [2] ‖ eloquent orator [2].
4 And I will give d children *to be* their
princes, and [3] babes shall rule over them.
5 And the people shall be oppressed,
every one by another, and every one by
his neighbour: the child shall [4] behave
himself proudly against [4] the ancient, and
the base [5] against the honourable.
6 When a man shall take hold of his
brother of the house of his father, *say-
ing*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler,
and *let* this ruin *be* under thy hand:
7 In that day shall he † swear, saying, I
will not be an † healer; for in my house
is neither bread nor clothing: make me
not a ruler of the people.
8 For e Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah
is fallen: because their tongue and their
doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke
the eyes of his glory.
9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth
witness against them; and they declare
their sin as f Sodom, they hide *it* not.
Woe unto their soul! for they have [6] re-
warded evil [6] unto themselves.
10 Say ye [7] to the righteous, g that *it
shall be* well *with him*: h for they shall
eat the fruit of their doings.
11 Woe unto the wicked! i *it shall be* ill
with him: for the [8] reward of his hands
shall be † given him.
12 ¶ *As for* my people, k children *are*
their oppressors, and women rule over
them. O my people, l ‖ they which lead
thee cause *thee* to err, and † destroy the
way of thy paths.
13 The LORD standeth up m to plead,
and standeth to judge the [9] people.
14 The LORD will enter into judgment
with the [10] ancients of his people, and the
princes thereof: [11] for ye have ‖ eaten up

y ver. 11. ‖ Or, *the idols shall utterly pass away.* z ver. 10. Hos. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6. † Heb. *the dust.* a 2 Thes. 1. 9. b ch. 30. 32. Hag. 2. 6, 21. Heb. 12. 26. c ch. 30. 22. & 31. 7. † Heb. *the idols of his silver, &c.* ‖ Or, *which they made for him.* d ver. 19. e ver. 10, 19. f Ps. 146. 3. Jer. 17. 5. g Job 27. 3. a Jer. 37. 21. & 38. 9. b Lev. 26. 26. c See 2 Kings 24. 14. † Heb. *a man eminent in countenance.* ‖ Or, *skilful of speech.* d Eccles. 10. 16. † Heb. *lift up the hand,* Gen. 14. 22. † Heb. *binder up.* e Mic. 3. 12. f Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 20, 21. & 19. 5. g Eccles. 8. 12. h Ps. 128. 2. i Ps. 11. 6. Eccles. 8. 13. † Heb. *done to him.* k ver. 4. l ch. 9. 16. ‖ Or, *they which call thee blessed.* † Heb. *swallow up.* m Mic. 6. 2. ‖ Or, *burnt.*

n the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is*
in your houses [11].
15 What mean ye *that* ye o beat my
people to pieces, and grind the faces of
the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.
16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because
the daughters of Zion are haughty, and
walk with stretched forth necks and
† wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing *as*
they go, and making a tinkling with their
feet:
17 Therefore the Lord will smite with
p a scab the crown of the head of the
daughters of Zion, and the LORD will
† q discover their secret parts.
18 In that day the Lord will take away
the bravery of *their* tinkling ornaments
about their feet, and *their* [12] ‖ cauls, and
their r round tires like the moon,
19 The [13] ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and
the [14] ‖ mufflers,
20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of
the legs, and the [15] headbands, and the
[16] † tablets, and the [17] earrings,
21 The rings, and nose jewels,
22 The [18] changeable suits of apparel [18],
and the mantles, and the [19] wimples, and
the [20] crisping pins [20],
23 The glasses, and the [21] fine linen [21],
and the [22] hoods, and the [23] vails.
24 And it shall come to pass, *that* in-
stead of sweet smell there shall be stink;
and instead of a girdle a [24] rent; and
instead of well set hair s baldness; and
instead of a stomacher a girding of sack-
cloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and
thy † mighty in the war.
26 t And her gates shall lament and
mourn; and she *being* ‖ † desolate u shall
sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER 4.

In the extremity of evils, Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND a in that day seven women shall
take hold of one man, saying, We
will b eat our own bread, and wear our
own apparel: only † let us be called
by thy name, [1] ‖ to take away c our re-
proach.
2 In that day shall d the [2] branch of the
LORD be † beautiful and glorious, and
the fruit of the [3] earth *shall be* excellent
and comely † for them that are escaped
of Israel.
3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that
is* left in Zion, and *he that* remaineth in
Jerusalem, e shall be called holy, *even*
every one that is [4] f written ‖ among the
living [4] in Jerusalem:
4 When g the Lord shall have washed
away the filth of the daughters of Zion,
and shall have purged the blood of Je-
rusalem from the midst thereof by the
[5] spirit of judgment, and by the [5] spirit
of burning.
5 And the LORD will create upon [6] every
dwelling place [6] of mount Zion, and up-
on her assemblies, h a cloud and smoke
by day, and i the shining of a flaming
fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory
shall be † a defence.
6 And [7] there shall be a [8] tabernacle for
a shadow in the daytime from the heat,
and k for a place of refuge, and for a
covert from storm and from rain.

Before CHRIST cir. 760.

n ch. 5. 7. Matt. 21. 33. o ch. 58. 4. Mic. 3. 2, 3. † Heb. *deceiving with their eyes.* ‖ Or, *tripping nicely.* p Deut. 28. 27. † Heb. *make naked.* q ch. 47. 2, 3. Jer. 13. 22. Nah. 3. 5. ‖ Or, *networks.* r Judg. 8. 21. ‖ Or, *sweet balls.* ‖ Or, *spangled ornaments.* † Heb. *houses of the soul.* s ch. 22. 12. Mic. 1. 16. † Heb. *might.* t Jer. 14. 2. Lam. 1. 4. ‖ Or, *emptied.* † Heb. *cleansed.* u Lam. 2. 10. a ch. 2. 11, 17. b 2 Thess. 3. 12. † Heb. *let thy name be called upon us.* ‖ Or, *take thou away.* c Luke 1. 25. d Jer. 23. 5. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12. † Heb. *beauty and glory.* † Heb. *for the escaping of Israel.* e ch. 60. 21. f Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. ‖ Or, *to life.* g Mal. 3. 2, 3. h Ex. 13. 21. i Zech. 2. 5. ‖ Or, *above.* † Heb. *a covering,* ch. 8. 14. k ch. 25. 4.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 18. shall utterly vanish.—[10] *V.* 21. *Rather,* fissures.—[11] crags.—[12] *V.* 22. in whose nostrils is a breath.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. diviner.—[2] *V.* 3. skilled enchanter.—[3] *V.* 4. wilfulness.—[4] *V.* 5. storm at.—[5] at.—[6] *V.* 9. achieved misfortune.—[7] *V.* 10. of.—[8] *V.* 11. achievement.—[9] *V.* 13. peoples.—[10] *V.* 14. elders.—[11] (saying,) 'So then....'.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *Omit, Sept. Diestel.*—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 1. β *Omit, Hi. Kn. Ch.* (*gloss*).

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 18. little suns, *Ew.*; pieces of network, *Hi. De.*—[13] *V.* 19. eardrops.—[14] fine veils.—[15] *V.* 20. sashes, *Kay.*—[16] scent-bottles.—[17] amulets.—[18] *V.* 22. festival-robes.—[19] cloaks.—[20] purses.—[21] *V.* 23. linen shifts.—[22] diadems.—[23] mantles.—[24] *V.* 24. rope.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *Omit.*—[2] *V.* 2. sprouting (almost always=plants, collectively).—[3] land.—[4] *V.* 3. enrolled unto life (*or,* as living).—[5] *V.* 4. *Or,* blast.—[6] *V.* 5. the whole place, *Ge. Hi. Ew. Kn. Ch.*—[7] *V.* 6. *Or,* she (*i.e.* Zion).—[8] booth.

Before CHRIST cir. 760.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his severe judgment.* 8 *His judgments upon covetousness,* 11 *upon lasciviousness,* 13 *upon impiety,* 20 *and upon injustice.* 26 *The executioners of God's judgments.*

NOW will I sing [1] to my wellbeloved a song of [1] β my beloved β touching [a] his vineyard. My wellbeloved hath a vineyard [2] in † a very fruitful hill [2]:

2 And he [3] ‖ fenced it [3], and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepress therein: [b] and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, [c] judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: [d] I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † trodden down:

6 And I will [4] lay it waste [4]: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for [5] judgment, but behold † oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that join [e] house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there* [6] *be* no place, [7] that † they may [7] be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 [f] ‖ In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one [g] bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ [h] Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them!

12 And [i] the harp, and the [8] viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but [k] they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ [l] Therefore my people are gone into captivity, [9] [m] because *they have* no knowledge [9]: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore [10] hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, [11] shall descend [11] into it.

15 And [n] the mean man [6] shall be [6] brought down, and the mighty man [6] shall be [6] humbled, and the eyes of the lofty [12] shall be [12] humbled:

16 But the LORD of hosts [6] shall be [6] exalted [13] in judgment, and ‖ † God that is holy [14] shall be sanctified [14] [13] in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed [15] after their manner [15], and the waste places of [o] the fat ones shall β strangers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of [16] vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 [p] That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it:* and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it!*

20 ¶ Woe unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto *them that are* [q] wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight!

22 [r] Woe unto *them that are* [17] mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which [s] justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore [t] as † the fire devoureth the stubble, and [18] the flame consumeth the chaff [18], *so* [u] their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the [19] law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 [x] Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and [y] the hills [20] did tremble, and their carcases [21] *were* ‖ torn [21] in the midst of the streets. [z] For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ [a] And he [22] will lift [22] up an ensign to the nations from far, and [23] will [b] hiss [23] unto them from [c] the end of the earth: and, behold, [d] they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither [e] shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 [f] Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it.*

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* [g] look unto the land, β behold darkness *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof β.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Isaiah, in a vision of the Lord in his glory,* 5 *being terrified, is confirmed for his message.* 9 *He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation.* 13 *A remnant shall be saved.*

cir. 758.

IN the year that [a] king Uzziah died I [b] saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his train filled the [1] temple.

2 Above [2] it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered

Marginal notes (left): [a] Ps. 80. 8. Cant. 8. 12. ch. 27. 2. Jer. 2. 21. Matt. 21.33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9. — † Heb. *the horn of the son of oil.* — ‖ Or, *made a wall about it.* — † Heb. *hewed.* — [b] Deut. 32. 6. ch. 1. 2, 3. — [c] Rom. 3. 4. — [d] Ps. 80. 12. — † Heb. *for a treading.* — † Heb. *plant of his pleasures.* — † Heb. *a scab.* — [e] Mic. 2. 2. — † Heb. *ye.* — [f] ch. 22. 14. — ‖ Or, *This is in mine ears, saith the LORD, &c.* — † Heb. *If not, &c.* — [g] See Ezek. 45. 11. — [h] Prov. 23. 29, 30. Eccles. 10. 16. ver. 22. — ‖ Or, *pursue them.* — [i] Amos 6. 5, 6. — [k] Job 34. 27. Ps. 28. 5. — [l] Hos. 4. 6. — [m] ch. 1. 3. Luke 19. 44. — † Heb. *their glory are men of famine.* — [n] ch. 2. 9, 11, 17. — ‖ Or, *the holy God.* — † Heb. *the God the holy.*

Marginal notes (right): Before CHRIST cir. 760. — [o] ch. 10. 16. — [p] ch. 66. 5. Jer. 17. 15. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 3,4. — † Heb. *that say concerning evil, It is good, &c.* — [q] Prov. 3. 7. Rom. 1. 22. & 12. 16. — † Heb. *before their face.* — [r] ver. 11. — [s] Prov. 17. 15. & 24. 24. — [t] Ex. 15. 7. — † Heb. *the tongue of fire.* — [u] Job 18. 16. Hos. 9. 16. Amos 2. 9. — [x] 2 Kings 22. 13, 17. — [y] Jer. 4. 24. — ‖ Or, *as dung.* — [z] Lev. 26. 14, &c. ch. 9. 12, 17, 21. & 10. 4. — [a] ch. 11. 12. — [b] ch. 7. 18. — [c] Deut. 28. 49. Ps. 72. 8. Mal. 1. 11. — [d] Joel 2. 7. — [e] Dan. 5. 6. — [f] Jer. 5. 16. — [g] ch. 8. 22. Jer. 4. 23. Lam. 3. 2. Ezek. 32. 7, 8. — ‖ Or, *distress.* — ‖ Or, *when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.* — [a] 2 Kings 15. 7. — [b] 1 Kings 22. 19. John 12. 41. Rev. 4. 2. — ‖ Or, *the skirts thereof.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. of....upon. *But see* Var. Read.——[2] *Lit.* on a horn, the son of fatness. ——[3] *V.* 2. digged it up.——[4] *V.* 6. make a full end of it.——[5] *V.* 7. justice.——[6] *Vs.* 8, 15, 16. is. ——[7] *V.* 8. and ye must.——[8] *V.* 12. psaltery.——[9] *V.* 13. unawares.——[10] *V.* 14. Sheol (the Underworld).——[11] descendeth.——[12] *V.* 15. are.——[13] *V.* 16. through. ——[14] hath shown himself holy.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 1. β love, *Lo. Ch.* (supposing a mark of abbreviation to have been overlooked).

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 17. even as on their pasture, *Ge. Hi.*——[16] *V.* 18. wickedness, *or,* hypocrisy.——[17] *V.* 22. *Lit.* heroes.——[18] *V.* 24. flaming hay sinketh in, *Ew. De.* (alt.)——[19] *Lit.* teaching.——[20] *V.* 25. do. ——[21] are as refuse.——[22] *V.* 26. lifteth.——[23] hisseth; *present tense to end of v.* 29.——*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* palace (Ps. 29. 9).——[2] *V.* 2. *Or,* him.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β lambs (*or,* kids), *Sept. Secker, Lo. A. Clarke, Ew. Ch.* (*l.*)——*V.* 30. β (Similarly *Ew.*, altering a vowel-point). Behold darkness, (first) affliction, and (afterwards) light; it becometh dark in the sky thereof, *Ge. De.* with *Heb. text.* (*Text doubtful*).

Before CHRIST cir. 758.

his face, and [c] with twain he covered his
feet, and with twain he did fly.
3 And † one [3] cried unto another, and
said, [d] Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of
hosts: † [e] the whole earth *is* full of his
glory.
4 And the posts of the † door moved at
the voice of him that cried, and [f] the
house was filled with smoke.
5 ¶ [g] Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am
† undone; because I *am* a man of unclean
lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people
of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen
the King, the LORD of hosts.
6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto
me, † having a [4] live coal [4] in his hand,
which he had taken with the tongs from
off [h] the altar:
7 And he † [i] laid *it* upon my mouth, and
said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and
thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin
purged.
8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord,
saying, Whom shall I send, and who will
go for [k] us? Then said I, † Here *am* I;
send me.
9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people,
[l] Hear ye ‖ † indeed, but understand not;
and see ye † indeed, but perceive not.
10 Make [m] the heart of this people fat,
and make their ears heavy, and shut
their eyes; [n] lest they see with their
eyes, and hear with their ears, and un-
derstand with their heart, and convert,
and be healed.
11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he
answered, [o] Until the cities be wasted with-
out inhabitant, and the houses without
man, and the land be † utterly desolate,
12 [p] And the LORD have removed men
far away, and [5] *there be* a great forsak-
ing [5] in the midst of the land.
13 ¶ [6] But yet in it *shall be* a tenth,
‖ and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten:
as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose
‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast
their leaves: so [q] the holy seed *shall be*
the substance thereof [6].

c Ezek. 1. 11. † Heb. *this cried to this.* d Rev. 4. 8. † Heb. *his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.* e Ps. 72. 19. † Heb. *thresholds.* f Ex. 40. 34. 1 Kin. 8. 10. g Ex. 4. 10. & 6. 30. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. Jer. 1. 6. † Heb. *cut off.* † Heb. *and in his hand a live coal.* h Rev. 8. 3. † Heb. *caused it to touch.* i See Jer. 1. 9. Dan. 10. 16. k Gen. 1. 26. & 3. 22. & 11. 7. † Heb. *Behold me.* l ch. 43. 8. Matt. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8. ‖ Or, *without ceasing, &c.* † Heb. *hear ye in hearing, &c.* † Heb. *in seeing.* m Ps. 119. 70. ch. 63. 17. n Jer. 5. 21. o Mic. 3. 12. † Heb. *desolate with desolation.* p 2 Kings 25. 21. ‖ Or, *when it is returned, and hath been broused.* ‖ Or, *stock, or, stem.* q Ezra 9. 2. Mal. 2. 15. Rom. 11. 5.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Ahaz, being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah.* 10 *Ahaz, having liberty to choose a sign, and refusing it, hath for a sign, Christ promised.* 17 *His judgment is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

cir. 742.

AND it came to pass in the days of
[a] Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son
of Uzziah, king of Judah, *that* Rezin the
king of Syria, and Pekah the son of
Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward
Jerusalem to [1] war against it [1], but could
not prevail against it.
2 And it was told the house of David,
saying, Syria [2] † is confederate with [2]
Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and
the heart of his people, as the trees of
the wood are moved with the wind.
3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go
forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, [b] and
‖ Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the
[c] conduit of the upper pool in the ‖ high-
way of the fuller's field;
4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be
quiet; fear not, † neither be fainthearted
for [3] the two tails of these [3] smoking fire-
brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin
with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

a 2 Kings 16. 5. 2 Chr. 28. 5, 6. † Heb. *resteth on Ephraim.* b ch. 10. 21. ‖ That is, *The remnant shall return:* See ch. 6. 13. & 10. 21. c 2 Kings 18. 17. ch. 36. 2. ‖ Or, *causeway.* † Heb. *let not thy heart be tender.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 3. kept crying.——[4] *V.* 6. (hot) stone.——[5] *V.* 12. the forsaken tract be large, *Kay.*——[6] *V.* 13. And if there should yet be a tenth in it, this shall again be consumed; (yet), as the terebinth and the oak, though cut down, have their stock remaining, (even so) a sacred seed (shall be) the stock thereof.——*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. take it by assault.——[2] *V.* 2. *Or,* hath encamped in, *Ge. Hi. Ew. Luz.*——[3] *V.* 4. these two tails of.

Before CHRIST cir. 742.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son
of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel
against thee, saying,
6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‖ vex
it, and let us make a breach therein for
us, and set a king in the midst of it,
even the son of Tabeal:
7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, [d] It shall
not stand, neither shall it come to pass.
8 [e] For the head of Syria *is* Damascus,
and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin;
β and within threescore and five years
shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be
not a people β.
9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria,
and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliah's
son. [f] ‖ If ye will not believe, surely ye
shall not be established.
10 ¶ † Moreover the LORD spake again
unto Ahaz, saying,
11 [g] Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy
God; [4] ‖ ask it either in the depth [4], or
in the height above.
12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither
will I [5] tempt the LORD.
13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of
David; *Is it* a small thing for you to weary
men, but will ye weary my God also?
14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give
you a sign; [h] Behold, a [6] virgin shall con-
ceive, and bear [i] a son, and β ‖ shall call
his name [7] [k] Immanuel.
15 [8] Butter and honey shall he eat, [9] that
he may know [9] to refuse the evil, and
choose the good.
16 [l] For before the child shall know to
refuse the evil, and choose the good, the
land [10] that thou abhorrest shall be for-
saken of [m] both her kings [10].
17 ¶ [n] The LORD shall bring upon thee,
and upon thy people, and upon thy
father's house, days that have not come,
from the day that [o] Ephraim departed
from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.
18 And it shall come to pass in that
day, *that* the LORD [p] shall hiss for the
fly that *is* in the uttermost part of the
[11] rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that
is in the land of Assyria.
19 And they shall come, and shall rest
all of them in [12] the desolate valleys [12],
and in [q] the holes of the rocks, and upon
all thorns, and upon all [13] ‖ bushes.
20 In the same day shall the Lord shave
with a [r] razor that is [14] hired, *namely,* by
them beyond [14] the river, by the king of As-
syria, the head, and the hair of the feet:
and it shall also [15] consume the beard.
21 And it shall come to pass in that
day, *that* a man shall nourish a young
cow, and two sheep;
22 And it shall come to pass, for the
abundance of milk *that* they shall give
he shall eat [8] butter: for [8] butter and
honey shall every one eat that is left
† in the land.
23 And it shall come to pass in that day,
that every place shall be, where there
were a thousand vines at a thousand
silverlings, [s] it shall *even* be for briers
and thorns.
24 With arrows and with bows shall *men*
come thither; because all the land shall
become briers and thorns.

‖ Or, *waken.* d Prov. 21. 30. ch. 8. 10. e 2 Sam. 8. 6. † Heb. *from a people.* f See 2 Chr. 20. 20. ‖ Or, *Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.* † Heb. *And the LORD added to speak.* g Judg. 6. 36, &c. Matt. 12. 38. ‖ Or, *make thy petition deep.* h Matt. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31, 34. i ch. 9. 6. ‖ Or, *thou, O virgin, shall call:* See Gen. 4. 1, 25. & 16. 11. & 29. 32. & 30. 6, 8. 1 Sam. 4. 21. k ch. 8. 8. l See ch. 8. 4. m 2 Kings 15. 30. & 16. 9. n 2 Chr. 28. 19. o 1 Kings 12. 16. p ch. 5. 26. q ch. 2. 19. Jer. 16. 16. ‖ Or, *commendable trees.* r 2 Kings 16. 7, 8. 2 Chr. 28. 20, 21. See Ezek. 5. 1. † Heb. *in the midst of the land.* s ch. 5. 6.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 11. *Or,* deep unto Sheol, *Versions (except Sept.), Lo. Ew. De. Ch.*——[5] *V.* 12. try.——[6] *V.* 14. So *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Lo. Ew. De. Kay;* young woman, (*virtually*) *Ge. Hi. Ch. Naegelsbach.* (The Hebrew prefixes the article, which A.V. defensibly regards as that of species, like '*the* lion').——[7] *i.e.* God with us.——[8] *Vs.* 15, 22. Curdled milk.——[9] *V.* 15. when he shall know.——[10] *V.* 16. whose two kings thou abhorrest shall be unpeopled.——[11] *V.* 18. canals.——[12] *V.* 19. the valleys of the steep hills.——[13] pastures.——[14] *V.* 20. hired beyond.——[15] sweep away.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 8. β *Omit* (*as an interpolation*), *Ge. Hi. Ew. Bl. Kn. Kue.*——*V.* 14. β thou shalt, *Greek versions.*

Before CHRIST cir. 742.

25 And *on* all hills that [16] shall be [16]
digged with the mattock, [17] there shall
not come thither the fear [17] of briers and
thorns: but it shall be for the sending
forth of oxen, and for the treading of
lesser cattle.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Judah likewise for their infidelity.* 9 *God's judgments shall be unresistible.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOREOVER the LORD said unto me,
Take thee a great roll, and [a] write
in it with [1] a man's pen [1] [2] concerning
[3] † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.
2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses
to record, [b] Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.
3 And I † went unto the prophetess;
and she conceived, and bare a son. Then
said the LORD to me, Call his name
Maher-shalal-hash-baz.
4 [c] For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother,
‖ [d] the riches of Damascus and the spoil
of Samaria shall be taken away before
the king of Assyria.
5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again,
saying,
6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the
waters of [e] Shiloah that go softly, and [4] rejoice [f] in [4] Rezin and Remaliah's son;
7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord
bringeth up upon them the waters of
the river, strong and many, *even* [g] the
king of Assyria, and all his glory: and
he shall come up over all his channels,
and go over all his banks:
8 And he shall pass through Judah; he
shall overflow and go over, [h] he shall
reach *even* to the neck; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth
of thy land, O [i] Immanuel.
9 ¶ [5] β [k] Associate yourselves β, O ye people [5], γ ‖ and ye shall be broken in
pieces γ; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be
broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye
shall be broken in pieces.
10 [l] Take counsel together, and it shall
come to nought; speak the word, [m] and
it shall not stand: [n] for God *is* with us.
11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me
† with a strong hand, and instructed me
that I should not walk in the way of this
people, saying,
12 Say ye not, β A confederacy β, to all
them to whom [o] this people shall say, β A
confederacy β; [p] neither fear ye their fear,
nor be afraid.
13 [6] [q] Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself [6]; and [r] *let* him *be* your fear, and *let*
him *be* your dread.
14 [7] And [s] he shall be for a sanctuary [7];
but for [t] a stone of stumbling and for a
rock of offence to both the houses of
Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the
inhabitants of Jerusalem.
15 And many among them shall [u] stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be
snared, and be taken.
16 Bind up the [8] testimony, seal the [9] law
among my disciples.

a ch. 30. 8. Hab. 2. 2.
† Heb. *In making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey,* or, *Make speed, &c.*
b 2 Kin. 16. 10.
† Heb. *approached unto.*
c See ch. 7. 16.
‖ Or, *he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.*
cir. 741.
d 2 Kin. 15. 29. & 16. 9. ch. 17. 3.
e Neh. 3. 15. John 9. 7.
f ch. 7. 1, 2, 6.
g ch. 10. 12.
h ch. 30. 28.
† Heb. *the fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.*
i ch. 7. 14.
k Joel 3. 9, 11.
‖ Or, *yet.*
l Job 5. 12.
m ch. 7. 7.
n ch. 7. 14. Acts 5. 38, 39. Rom. 8. 31.
† Heb. *in strength of hand.*
o ch. 7. 2.
p 1 Pet. 3. 14, 15.
q Num. 20. 12.
r Ps. 76. 7. Luke 12. 5.
s Ezek. 11. 16.
t ch. 28. 16. Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
u Mat. 21. 44. Luke 20. 18. Rom. 9. 32. & 11. 25.

Before CHRIST cir. 741.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that
[x] hideth his face from the house of Jacob,
and I [y] will look for him.
18 [z] Behold, I and the children whom
the LORD hath given me [a] *are* for signs
and for [10] wonders in Israel from the
LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount
Zion.
19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you,
[b] Seek unto them that have familiar
spirits, and unto wizards [c] that peep, and
that mutter: [11] should not a people seek
unto their God? for the living [d] to the
dead?
20 [e] To the law and to the testimony: if
they speak not according to this word, *it
is* because [f] *there is* † no light in them [11].
21 And they shall pass through [12] it,
hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall
come to pass, that when they shall be
hungry, they shall fret themselves, and
[g] curse their king and their God, and
look upward.
22 And [h] they shall look unto the earth;
and behold trouble and darkness, [i] dimness of anguish; and *they shall be* driven
to darkness.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ.* 8 *The judgments upon Israel for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocrisy,* 18 *and for their impenitency.*

1 NEVERTHELESS [a] the dimness *shall*
not *be* such as *was* in her vexation,
when at the [b] first he lightly afflicted the
land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and [c] afterward did more grievously
afflict *her by* the way of the sea, beyond
Jordan, in Galilee ‖ of the nations [1].
2 [d] The people that walked in darkness
have seen a great light: they that dwell
in the land of the shadow of death, upon
them hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and*
β ‖ not increased the β joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest,
and as *men* rejoice [e] when they divide the
spoil.
4 ‖ For thou hast broken [2] the yoke of
his burden [2], and [f] the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his [3] oppressor, as in the
day of [g] Midian.
5 ‖ For [4] every battle of the warrior *is*
with confused noise, and garments rolled
in blood; [h] ‖ but *this* shall be with burning [4] *and* † fuel of fire.
6 [i] For unto us a child is born, unto us
a [k] son is given: and [l] the government
[5] shall be [5] upon his shoulder: and his
name [5] shall be [5] called [6] [m] Wonderful,

x ch. 54. 8.
y Hab. 2. 3. Luke 2. 25, 38.
z Hebr. 2. 13.
a Ps. 71. 7. Zech. 3. 8.
cir. 741.
b 1 Sam. 28. 8. ch. 19. 3.
c ch. 29. 4.
d Ps. 106. 28.
e Luke 16. 29.
f Mic. 3. 6.
† Heb. *no morning.*
g Rev. 16. 11.
h ch. 5. 30.
i ch. 9. 1.
cir. 740.
a ch. 8. 22.
b 2 Kin. 15. 29. 2 Chr. 16. 4.
c Lev. 26. 24. 2 Kings 17. 5, 6. 1 Chr. 5. 26.
cir. 771.
cir. 740.
‖ Or, *populous.*
d Matt. 4. 16. Eph. 5. 8, 14.
‖ Or, *to him.*
e Judg. 5. 30.
‖ Or, *When thou brakest.*
f ch. 10. 5. & 14. 5.
g Judg. 7. 22. Ps. 83. 9. ch. 10. 26.
‖ Or, *When the whole battle of the warrior was, &c.*
h ch. 66. 15, 16.
‖ Or, *and it was, &c.*
† Heb. *meat.*
i ch. 7. 14. Luke 2. 11.
k John 3. 16.
l Mat. 28. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 25.
m Judg. 13. 18.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 25. were.——[17] thou shalt not come thither for fear, *Ge. Hi. Kn. De. Ch.*——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. common characters.——[2] to (*i.e.* this is inscribed to).——[3] *i.e.* Swift of spoil, hasty of prey, *Ew.*——[4] *V.* 6. *Or,* dreadeth, *Hi.*——[5] *V.* 9. Be angry, O ye peoples.——[6] *V.* 13. The LORD of hosts, him shall ye count holy.——[7] *V.* 14. *Or,* And thus he shall be shown to be holy, *Hi. Kn.*——[8] *V.* 16. admonition, *Ch.*——[9] teaching.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 9. β Take knowledge, *Sept. Lo. Gr. Ch.* (*l.*)——γ *Omit; Gr. Ch.* (*to restore symmetry*).——*V.* 12. β A holy thing, *Secker, Lo. A. Clarke, Gr. Ch.* (*l.*); comp. *vs.* 13, 14.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 18. portents.——[11] *Vs.* 19, 20. (then shall ye answer.) 'Should not a people seek unto their God? (Should they seek unto) the dead on behalf of the living?' To the teaching and to the admonition (*v.* 16)! Truly thus will (the people) speak, for whom no day breaketh, (*or,* if they speak not thus, there is no daybreak for them), *Hi. Ge. Kay. Or,* (Are not the people wont to seek unto their gods, even unto the dead instead of the living?) 'To the teaching and to the admonition.' Truly thus, *&c.* (*as above*), *Ew.*——[12] *V.* 21. *i.e.* the land.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. Yet (it doth) not (continue) dark, where (now) is affliction; as in the former time he brought to shame the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, so in the time to come he bringeth it to honour, even the tract by the sea, the other side of Jordan, Galilee (*or,* the District) of the nations. *So all moderns.*——[2] *V.* 4. *i.e.* his burdensome yoke.——[3] driver.——[4] *V.* 5. every boot of him that tramps (*or,* that is booted) in the tumult (*or,* noisily), and the cloak rolled in blood, is for burning, *Lo. Ew. Bö. De. Ch.; or,* all the armour of him that is armed in, *&c., Ge. Hi. Kn.*——[5] *V.* 6. is.——[6] *Or,* Wonderful Counsellor, *Ew. Kn. Ch.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 3. β increased his, 21 *MSS. Eng. marg. Pesh. Targ. Ge. Ew. Kn. De. Ch.* (*Both readings are pronounced alike.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 740.

Counsellor [6], [n] The mighty God, The [7] everlasting Father [7], [o] The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace [p] *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it [8] with judgment and with justice [8] from henceforth even for ever. The [q] zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD [9] shall set up [9] the β adversaries of γ Rezin against him, and [10] † join his enemies together [10];

12 The Syrians [11] before, and the Philistines behind [11]; and they shall devour Israel † with open mouth. [r] For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For [s] the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, [t] in one day.

15 β The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail β.

16 For [u] ‖ the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and ‖ *they that are* led of them *are* † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord [x] shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: [y] for every one *is* an [12] hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly. [z] For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness [a] burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they [13] shall mount up *like* the lifting up of [13] smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is [b] the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fuel of the fire: [c] no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, [d] and they shall not be satisfied: [e] they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah. [f] For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saved.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.*

cir. 713.

WOE unto them that [a] decree unrighteous decrees, and [1] ‖ that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed [1];

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherless!

3 And [b] what will ye do in [c] the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 β [2] Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain [2] β. [d] For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, [e] the rod of mine anger, ‖ and β [3] the staff in their hand is mine [3] β indignation.

6 I [4] will send him against [f] an [5] hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath [6] will I [g] give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 [h] Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 [i] For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not [k] Calno [l] as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria [m] as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the [7] idols, [8] and whose [8] graven images did [9] excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work [n] upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, [o] I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 [p] For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down β [10] the inhabitants [10] ‖ like a valiant *man* β:

14 And [q] my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs *that are* left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or [11] peeped.

15 [12] Shall [r] the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? *or* [12] shall the saw magnify itself against him that [13] shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should [14] shake *itself* against them that lift [14] it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‖ *itself, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, β the Lord β of hosts, send among his [s] fat ones leanness; and under his glory [15] he shall kindle [15] a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: [t] and

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

Marginal notes (left): n Titus 2. 13. — o Eph. 2. 14. — p Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 32, 33. — q 2 Kings 19. 31. ch. 37. 32. — cir. 738. — † Heb. *mingle.* — † Heb. *with whole mouth.* — r ch. 5. 25. & 10. 4. Jer. 4. 8. — s Jer. 5. 3. Hosea 7. 10. — t ch. 10. 17. Rev. 18. 8. — u ch. 3. 12. — ‖ Or, *they that call them blessed.* — ‖ Or, *they that are called blessed of them.* — † Heb. *swallowed up.* — x Ps. 147. 10, 11. — y Mic. 7. 2. — ‖ Or, *villany.* — z ver. 12, 21. ch. 5. 25. & 10. 4. — a ch. 10. 17. Mal. 4. 1. — b ch. 8. 22. — † Heb. *meat.* — c Mic. 7. 2, 6. — † Heb. *cut.* — d Lev. 26. 26. — e ch. 49. 26. Jer. 19. 9. — f ver. 12, 17. ch. 5. 25. & 10. 4. — a Ps. 58. 2. & 94. 20. — ‖ Or, *to the writers that write grievousness.*

Marginal notes (right): b Job 31. 14. — c Hosea 9. 7. Luke 19. 44. — d ch. 5. 25. & 9. 12, 17, 21. — ‖ Or, *Woe to the Assyrian.* — † Heb. *Asshur.* — e Jer. 51. 20. — ‖ Or, *though.* — f ch. 9. 17. — g Jer. 34. 22. — † Heb. *to lay them a treading.* — h Gen. 50. 20. Mic. 4. 12. — i 2 Kings 18. 24, 33, &c. & 19. 10, &c. — k Amos 6. 2. — l 2 Chr. 35. 20. — m 2 Kings 16. 9. — n 2 Kings 19. 31. — o Jer. 50. 18. — † Heb. *visit upon.* — † Heb. *of the greatness of the heart.* — p Isai. 37. 24. Ezek. 28. 4, &c. Dan. 4. 30. — ‖ Or, *like many people.* — q Job 31. 25. — r Jer. 51. 20. — ‖ Or, *as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.* — ‖ Or, *that which is not wood.* — s ch. 5. 17. — t ch. 9. 18. & 27. 4.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 6. So *Ew. De.*; *or*, continual Father, *Ge.*; *or*, Father (*i.e.* Giver) of booty, *Hi. Kn. Kue.*——[8] *V.* 7. through justice and through righteousness.——[9] *V.* 11. set up, *or*, strengthened. (*Read past tenses to end of chapter.*)——[10] spurred, *Kn. De. Ch.* (*or*, armed, *Ge. Hi. Ew.*) his enemies.——[11] *V.* 12. *i.e.* in the east....in the west.——[12] *V.* 17. impious.——[13] *V.* 18. whirled in towering. (Sense obscure.)——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. the writers which go on writing mischief.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β princes, *some MSS. Lo. Ew.*——γ Mount Zion, *Sept.*——*V.* 15. β *Omit* (as interpolation), *Ge. Hi. Ew. Kn. Kue. Ch.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. *Or*, Except they crouch under the captives, they will fall, *&c. Hi.*; *or*, (Nothing remains) but to crouch as a captive; and they fall as men to be murdered, *Ew. De. Ch.* (*Text doubtful.*)——[3] *V.* 5. in whose hand as a sceptre is mine, *Ew.* (alt.) *See* Var. Read.——[4] *V.* 6. *Or*, was wont to, *Hi. Ew. Ch.*——[5] impious.——[6] *Or*, would.——[7] *V.* 10. vain gods.——[8] and yet their.——[9] exceed.——[10] *V.* 13. them that were enthroned.——[11] *V.* 14. chirped.——[12] *V.* 15. Should.——[13] wieldeth; *lit.* swingeth.——[14] wield him that lifteth.——[15] *V.* 16. shall be kindled.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 4. β Beltis is bowed down, Osiris is broken down (?), *Lagarde* (*grouping the letters differently*).——*V.* 5. β the staff of mine, *Hi. Ew.*; he is a staff in the day of mine, *Secker*; in their hands is, *Sept.*——*V.* 13. β them that were strongly seated, *Eng. marg. AE. Lo. Luz.*——*V.* 16. β YAHWEH (Exod. 6. 3), *many MSS. and editions.*

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

it shall burn and devour his thorns and
his briers in one day;
18 And shall consume the glory of his
forest, and of [u]his [16]fruitful field[16], † both
soul and body: and [17]they shall be as
when [18]a standardbearer fainteth[18].
19 And the rest of the trees of his forest
shall be † few, that a child may write
them.
20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that
day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such
as are escaped of the house of Jacob,
[x]shall no more again stay upon him
that smote them; but shall stay upon
the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in
truth.
21 [y]The remnant shall return, *even* the
remnant of Jacob, unto [19]the mighty
God[19].
22 [z]For though thy people Israel be as
the sand of the sea, [20][a]*yet* a remnant
† of them shall return: [21][b]the consump-
tion decreed shall overflow[21] ‖ with right-
eousness.
23 [c]For the Lord [22]GOD of hosts [23]shall
make a consumption, even determined[23],
in the midst of all the land.
24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD
of hosts, O my people that dwellest in
Zion, [d]be not afraid of the Assyrian:
[24]he shall smite[24] thee with a rod, ‖ and
[25]shall lift[25] up his staff against thee,
after the manner of [e]Egypt.
25 [f]For yet a very little while, [g]and the
indignation shall cease, and mine anger
[26]in their destruction.
26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up
[h]a scourge for him according to the
slaughter of [i]Midian at the rock of
Oreb: and [k]*as* his rod *was* upon the
sea, so shall he lift it up after the man-
ner of Egypt.
27 And it shall come to pass in that
day, *that* [l]his burden † shall be taken
away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke
from off thy neck, and the yoke shall
[27]be destroyed β because of [m]the anoint-
ing β[27].
28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed
to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid
up his [28]carriages:
29 They are gone [29]over [n]the passage:
they have taken up their lodging at
Geba; Ramah is afraid; [o]Gibeah of Saul
is fled.
30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter [p]of
Gallim: [30]cause it to be heard unto
[q]Laish[30], β [31][r]O poor Anathoth[31] β.
31 [s]Madmenah is removed; the inhabit-
ants of Gebim [32]gather themselves to
flee[32].
32 As yet shall he remain [t]at Nob [33]that
day: he shall [u]shake[33] his hand *against*
the mount of [x]the daughter of Zion, the
hill of Jerusalem.
33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts,
shall lop the bough with terror: and [y]the
high ones of stature *shall be* hewn down,
and the haughty shall be humbled.
34 And he shall cut down the thickets
of the forest with iron, and Lebanon
shall fall ‖ by a [34]mighty one.

u 2 Kings 19. 23.
† Heb. *from the soul, and even to the flesh.*
† Heb. *number.*
x See 2 Kin. 16. 7. 2 Chron. 28. 20.
y ch. 7. 3.
z Rom. 9. 27.
a ch. 6. 13.
† Heb. *in, or, among.*
b ch. 28. 22.
‖ Or, *in.*
c ch. 28. 22. Dan. 9. 27. Rom. 9. 28.
d ch. 37. 6.
‖ Or, *but he shall lift up his staff for thee.*
e Ex. 14.
f ch. 54. 7.
g Dan. 11. 36.
h 2 Kings 19. 35.
i Judg. 7. 25. ch. 9. 4.
k Ex. 14. 26, 27.
l ch. 14. 25.
† Heb. *shall remove.*
m Ps. 105. 15. Dan. 9. 24. 1 John 2. 20.
n 1 Sam. 13. 23.
o 1 Sam. 11. 4.
† Heb. *Cry shrill with thy voice.*
p 1 Sam. 25. 44.
q Judg. 18. 7.
r Josh. 21. 18.
s Josh. 15. 31.
t 1 Sam. 21. 1. & 22. 19. Neh. 11. 32.
u ch. 13. 2.
x ch. 37. 22.
y See Amos 2. 9.
‖ Or, *mightily.*

VAR. REND. — [16] *V.* 18. garden-land. —— [17] it. —— [18] a sick man pineth away, *Ew. &c.* —— [19] *V.* 21. *Lit.* God the mighty one. So *ch.* 9. 6. —— [20] *V.* 22. but. —— [21] consumption is strictly decided upon, overflowing. —— [22] *V.* 23. YAHWEH (Ex. 6. 3). —— [23] doth work consumption, and the strict decision. —— [24] *V.* 24. when he smiteth. —— [25] lifteth. —— [26] *V.* 25. (shall be turned) to. —— [27] *V.* 27. burst by reason of fat, *Ew. &c.* —— [28] *V.* 28. *i.e.* baggage. —— [29] *V.* 29. through. —— [30] *V.* 30. hearken, O Laish! —— [31] *Or,* Aniyah! (*i.e.* Bethany?) Anathoth! *Hi. Gr.* —— [32] *V.* 31. save their goods by flight. —— [33] *V.* 32. to day, shaking. —— [34] *V.* 34. majestical.

VAR. READ. — *V.* 27. β from off your shoulders, *Sept. Lo.* —— *V.* 30. β answer her, O Anathoth! *Pesh. Lo. Ew. Ch.* (*pts.*)

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse.* 10 *The victorious restoration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND [a]there shall come forth a rod
out of the [1]stem of [b]Jesse, and [c]a
Branch shall grow out of his roots:
2 [d]And the spirit of the LORD shall
rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and
understanding, the spirit of counsel and
might, the spirit of knowledge and of
the fear of the LORD;
3 And [2]shall make him of † quick un-
derstanding[2] in the fear of the LORD:
and he shall not judge after the sight
of his eyes, neither [3]reprove after the
hearing of his ears:
4 But [e]with righteousness shall he
judge the poor, and [3] ‖ reprove with
equity for the meek of the earth: and
he shall [f]smite the earth with the rod
of his mouth, and with the breath of
his lips shall he slay the wicked.
5 And [g]righteousness shall be the girdle
of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle
of his reins.
6 [h]The wolf also shall dwell with the
lamb, and the leopard shall lie down
with the kid; and the calf and the
young lion and the fatling together; and
a little child shall lead them.
7 And the cow and the bear shall feed;
their young ones shall lie down together:
and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8 And the sucking child shall play on
the hole of the asp, and the weaned
child shall put his hand on the [4] ‖ cocka-
trice' den[4].
9 [i]They shall not hurt nor destroy in
all my holy mountain: for [k]the earth
shall be full of the knowledge of the
LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
10 ¶ [l]And in that day [5][m]there shall be
a root[5] of Jesse, which shall stand for
an ensign of the people; to [6]it shall
the [n]Gentiles seek: and [o]his [7]rest shall
be † glorious.
11 And it shall come to pass [p]in that
day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand
again the second time to recover the rem-
nant of his people, which shall be left,
[q]from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from
Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam,
and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and
from the [8]islands of the sea.
12 And he shall set up an ensign for the
nations, and shall assemble the outcasts
of Israel, and gather together [r]the dis-
persed of Judah from the four † corners
of the earth.
13 [s]The envy also of Ephraim shall de-
part, and the [9]adversaries of[9] Judah shall
be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Ju-
dah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.
14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders
of the Philistines toward the west; they
shall spoil † them of the east together:
[t] † they shall lay their hand upon Edom
and Moab; † and the children of Ammon
[u]shall obey them.
15 And the LORD [x]shall β [10]utterly de-
stroy[10] β the tongue of the Egyptian
sea; and with his mighty wind shall he
shake his hand over the river, and shall
smite it [11]in the seven streams[11], [y]and
make *men* go over † dryshod.
16 And [z]there shall be an highway for

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

a ch. 53. 2. Zech. 6. 12. Rev. 5. 5.
b Acts 13. 23. ver. 10.
c ch. 4. 2. Jer. 23. 5.
d ch. 61. 1. Matt. 3. 16. John 1. 32, 33. & 3. 34.
† Heb. *scent, or, smell.*
e Ps. 72. 2, 4. Rev. 19. 11.
‖ Or, *argue.*
f Job 4. 9. Mal. 4. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 8. Rev. 1. 16. & 2. 16. & 19. 15.
g See Ephes. 6. 14.
h ch. 65. 25. Ezek. 34. 25. Hos. 2. 18.
‖ Or, *adder's.*
i Job 5. 23. ch. 2. 4. & 35. 9.
k Hab. 2. 14.
l ch. 2. 11.
m ver. 1. Rom. 15. 12.
n Rom. 15. 10.
o Hebr. 4. 1, &c.
† Heb. *glory.*
p ch. 2. 11.
q Zech. 10. 10.
r John 7. 35. James 1. 1.
† Heb. *wings.*
s Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 37. 16, 17, 22. Hos. 1. 11.
† Heb. *the children of the east.*
t Dan. 11. 41.
† Heb. *Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.*
† Heb. *the children of Ammon their obedience.*
u ch. 60. 14.
x Zech. 10. 11.
y Rev. 16. 12.
† Heb. *in shoes.*
z ch. 19. 23.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 1. stock. —— [2] *V.* 3. he shall smell a sweet savour. *Ge. Hi. De.*; *or,* he shall draw his breath, *Ew. Meier. Naeg. Ch.* —— [3] *Vs.* 3, 4. give sentence. —— [4] *V.* 8. eyeball of the basilisk. —— [5] *V.* 10. it shall come to pass (that) the root. —— [6] him. —— [7] resting-place. —— [8] *V.* 11. *Or,* coasts. —— [9] *V.* 13. *Or,* vexatious in, *Ge. Ew. Kn.* —— [10] *V.* 15. *Lit.* lay under a ban. *But see* Var. Read. —— [11] into seven channels.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 15. β dry up, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg. Lo. Diestel.*

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; [a]like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER 12.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God.

AND [a]in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for [1]the LORD[1] β [b]JEHOVAH *is* my [c]strength and *my* song; he [2]also is[2] become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw [d]water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, [3][e]Praise the LORD, [4]‖call upon[4] his name, [5][f]declare his doings among the [6]people, make mention that his [g]name is exalted.

5 [h]Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: [7]this *is*[7] known in all the earth.

6 [i]Cry out and shout, thou †inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* [k]the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *God mustereth the armies of his wrath.* 6 *He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

cir. 712.

THE [1][a]burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 [b]Lift ye up a banner [c]upon [2]the high[2] mountain, exalt the voice unto them, [d]shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my [3]sanctified ones, I have also called [e]my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* [4]them that [f]rejoice in my highness[4].

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, †like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye; [g]for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; [h]it shall come as a destruction from the [5]Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8 And they shall be afraid: [i]pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall †be amazed †one at another; their faces *shall be as* †flames.

9 Behold, [k]the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy [l]the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the [6]constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be [m]darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; [n]and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

a Ex. 14. 29. ch. 51. 10. & 63. 12, 13.
a ch. 2. 11.
b Ps. 83. 18.
c Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 118. 14.
d John 4. 10, 14. & 7. 37, 38.
e 1 Chr. 16. 8. Ps. 105. 1.
‖ Or, *proclaim his name.*
f Ps. 145. 4, 5, 6.
g Ps. 34. 3.
h Ex. 15. 1, 21. Ps. 68. 32. & 98. 1.
i ch. 54. 1. Zeph. 3. 14.
† Heb. *inhabitress.*
k Ps. 71. 22. & 89. 18. ch. 41. 14, 16.
a ch. 21. 1. & 47. 1. Jer. 50, & 51.
b ch. 5. 26. & 18. 3. Jer. 50. 2.
c Jer. 51. 25.
d ch. 10. 32.
e Joel 3. 11.
f Ps. 149. 2, 5, 6.
† Heb. *the likeness of.*
g Zeph. 1. 7. Rev. 6. 17.
h Job 31. 23. Joel 1. 15.
‖ Or, *fall down.*
i Ps. 48. 6. ch. 21. 3.
† Heb. *wonder.*
† Heb. *every man at his neighbour.*
† Heb. *faces of the flames.*
k Mal. 4. 1.
l Ps. 104. 35. Prov. 2. 22.
m ch. 24. 21, 23. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Matt. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.
n ch. 2. 17.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 2. YAH (Ps. 68. 4).——[2] is also.——[3] *V.* 4. Give thanks unto (1 Chr. 16. 8; Ps. 105. 1).——[4] *As margin, Hi. De. Ch.*——[5] make known.——[6] peoples.——[7] *V.* 5. let this be.——*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. So *He. Pu. Kay. Rather*, oracle (*or*, utterance), *Ge. Hi. Kn. De. PS.*——[2] *V.* 2. a bare.——[3] *V.* 3. consecrated.——[4] my proud triumphers.——[5] *V.* 6. *Lit.* mighty to destroy, *De.*; (*Heb.* Shaddai).——[6] *V.* 10. *Heb.* Kesilim, *i.e.* Orions (*Sept. Pesh. Targ.*).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 2. β *Omit, some MSS. Ge. Gei. Kn.* (*Sept. Pesh. Vulg.* express the divine name but once; comp. Ex. 15. 2).

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

12 I will make [7]a man[7] more precious than fine gold; even [8]a man[8] than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 [o]Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, [9]in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in [p]the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as [10]a sheep[10] that no man [11]taketh up[11]: [q]they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is [12]joined *unto them*[12] shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be [r]dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 [s]Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ [t]And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be †as when God overthrew [u]Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 [x]It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 [y]But †wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of †doleful creatures; and ‖†owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And †the [13]wild beasts of the islands[13] shall cry in their [14]‖desolate houses[14], and [15]dragons in *their* pleasant palaces: [z]and her time *is* near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *God's merciful restoration of Israel.* 4 *Their triumphant insultation over Babel.* 24 *God's purpose against Assyria.* 29 *Palestina is threatened.*

FOR the LORD [a]will have mercy on Jacob, and [b]will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: [c]and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, [d]and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, †whose captives they were; [e]and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou [f]shalt take up this [1]‖proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the β‖[g]golden cityβ ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken [2][h]the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who[2] smote the people in wrath with †a continual stroke, [3]he that[3] ruled the nations in anger, βis persecuted, *and*β none hindereth.

o Hag. 2. 6.
p Ps. 110. 5. Lam. 1. 12.
q Jer. 50. 16. & 51. 9.
r Ps. 137. 9. Nah. 3. 10. Zech. 14. 2.
s ch. 21. 2. Jer. 51. 11, 28. Dan. 5. 28, 31.
t ch. 14. 4, 22.
† Heb. *as the overthrowing.*
u Gen. 19. 24, 25. Deut. 29. 23. Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
x Jer. 50. 3, 39. & 51. 29, 62.
y ch. 34. 11—15. Rev. 18. 2.
† Heb. *Ziim.*
† Heb. *Ochim.*
‖ Or, *ostriches.*
† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
† Heb. *Iim.*
‖ Or, *palaces.*
z Jer. 51. 33.
a Ps. 102. 13.
b Zech. 1. 17. & 2. 12.
c ch. 60. 4, 5, 10. Ephes. 2. 12, 13, &c.
d ch. 49. 22. & 60. 9. & 66. 20.
† Heb. *that had taken them captives.*
e ch. 60. 14.
f ch. 13. 19. Hab. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *taunting speech.*
‖ Or, *exactress of gold.*
g Rev. 18. 16.
h Ps. 125. 3.
† Heb. *a stroke without removing.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 12. men.——[8] people.——[9] *V.* 13. at.——[10] *V.* 14. sheep.——[11] gathereth.——[12] *V.* 15. taken, *Ge. Ew. De.*——[13] *V.* 22. wolves.——[14] castles.——[15] jackals.——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 4. ode.——[2] *Vs.* 5, 6. the staff...., Which.——[3] *V.* 6. which.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 4. β insolent dealing, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Ge. Hi. Ew. Luz. Kn. Ch. Naeg.* (*l.*)——*V.* 6. β with a rule (which), *Sept. Targ. Ge. Hi. Ew.*

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

i ch. 55. 12. Ezek. 31. 16.
k Ezek. 32. 21.
‖ Or, *The grave.*
† Heb. *leaders.*
‖ Or, *great goats.*
l ch. 34. 4.
‖ Or, *O day star.*
m Matt. 11. 23.
n Dan. 8. 10.
o Ps. 48. 2.
p ch. 47. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 4.
q Matt. 11. 23.
‖ Or, *did not let his prisoners loose homewards?*
r Job 18. 19. Ps. 21. 10. & 37. 28. & 109. 13.
s Ex. 20. 5. Matt. 23. 35.
t Prov. 10. 7. Jer. 51. 62.
u 1 Kings 14. 10.
x Job 18. 19.
y ch. 34. 11. Zeph. 2. 14.
z ch. 10. 27.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is
quiet: they break forth into singing.
8 [i] Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, *and*
the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou
art laid down, no feller [4]is come[4] up
against us.
9 [5] [k] ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for
thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth
up the [6]dead for thee, *even* all
the [7]† ‖ chief ones[7] of the earth; it hath
raised up from their thrones all the
kings of the nations.
10 All they shall speak and say unto
thee, Art thou also become weak as we?
art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down to [5]the
grave[5], *and* the noise of thy [8]viols: the
[9]worm is spread under thee, and the
worms cover thee.
12 [l] How art thou fallen from heaven,
‖ O [10]Lucifer, son of the morning! *how*
art thou cut down to the ground, which
didst [11]weaken the nations!
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, [m] I
will ascend into heaven, [n] I will exalt my
throne above the stars of God: I will
sit also upon the mount of the [12]congregation,
[o] in the [13]sides of the north:
14 I will ascend above the heights of
the clouds; [p] I will be like the most
High.
15 Yet thou [14] [q] shalt be[14] brought down
to [5]hell, to the [13]sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee [15]shall narrowly
look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*,
Is this the man that made the earth
to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;
17 *That* made the world as a wilderness,
and destroyed the cities thereof; *that*
[16] ‖ opened not the house of his prisoners
[16]?
18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all
of them, lie in glory, every one in his
own house.
19 But thou art cast out of thy grave
like an abominable branch, [17]*and as* the
raiment of [17] those that are slain, thrust
through with a sword, β that go down to
the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden
under feet.
20 Thou shalt not be joined with them β
in burial, because thou hast destroyed
thy land, *and* slain thy people: [r] the seed
of evildoers shall never be renowned.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children
[s] for the iniquity of their fathers; that
they do not rise, nor possess the land,
nor fill the face of the world with
β [18]cities.
22 For I will rise up against them, saith
the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon
[t] the name, and [u] remnant, [x] and
[19]son, and nephew[19], saith the LORD.
23 [y] I will also make it a possession for
the bittern, and pools of water: and I
will sweep it with the besom of destruction,
saith the LORD of hosts.
24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn,
saying, Surely as I have thought, so
shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed,
so shall it stand:
25 That I will break the Assyrian in
my land, and upon my mountains tread
him under foot: then shall [z] his yoke
depart from off them, and his burden
depart from off their shoulders.
26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed
upon the whole earth: and this *is* the
hand that is stretched out upon all the
nations.
27 For the LORD of hosts hath [a] purposed,
and who shall disannul *it?* and
his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall
turn it back?
28 In the year that [b] king Ahaz died was
this [20]burden.
29 ¶ Rejoice not thou, [21]whole Palestina
[21], [c] because the rod of him that
smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's
root shall come forth a [22] ‖ cockatrice,
[d] and his fruit *shall be* a [23] fiery
flying[23] serpent.
30 And the firstborn of the poor shall
feed, and the needy shall lie down in
safety: and I will kill thy root with famine,
and he shall slay thy remnant.
31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; [24]thou,
whole Palestina, *art* dissolved[24]: for there
shall come from the north a smoke, and
[25] ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed
times[25].
32 What shall *one* then answer the messengers
of the β nation? That [e] the LORD
hath founded Zion, and [f] the poor of his
people shall ‖ trust in it.

CHAPTER 15.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE [1] [a] burden of Moab. [2] Because in
the night [b] Ar of Moab is laid waste,
and ‖ brought to silence; [2] because in the
night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and*
brought to silence;
2 [c] He is gone up to Bajith, and to
Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab
[3]shall howl[3] over Nebo, and over Medeba:
[d] on all their heads *shall be* baldness,
and every beard cut off.
3 In their streets they shall gird themselves
with sackcloth: [e] on the tops of
their houses, and in their [4]streets, every
one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.
4 And Heshbon shall cry, [f] and Elealeh:
their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz:
therefore the armed soldiers of
Moab shall cry out; his life shall be
grievous unto him.
5 [g] My heart shall cry out for Moab;
‖ his β fugitives *shall flee* β unto Zoar,
[5]an [h]heifer of three years old[5]: for [i] by
the mounting up of Luhith with weeping
shall they go it up; for in the way
of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry
of † destruction.
6 For the waters [k] of Nimrim shall be
† desolate: for the [6]hay is withered away,
the grass faileth, there is no green thing.
7 Therefore the abundance they have
gotten, and that which they have laid up,
shall they carry away to the [7] ‖ brook of
the willows.
8 For the cry is gone round about the
borders of Moab; the howling thereof
unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto
Beer-elim.
9 For the waters of Dimon [8]shall be[8]
full of blood: for I will bring † more upon
Dimon, [l] lions upon him that escapeth
of Moab, and upon the remnant of the
land.

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

a 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. & 23. 13. Ps. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. & 21. 30. ch. 43. 13. Dan. 4. 31, 35.
b 2 Kings 16. 20.
726.
c 2 Chr. 26. 6.
‖ Or, *adder.*
d 2 Kings 18. 8.
‖ Or, *he shall not be alone.*
‖ Or, *assemblies.*
e Ps. 87. 1, 5. & 102. 16.
f Zeph. 3. 12. Zech. 11. 11.
‖ Or, *betake themselves unto it.*
cir. 726.
a Jer. 48. 1, &c. Ezek. 25. 8—11. Amos 2. 1.
b Num. 21. 28.
‖ Or, *cut off.*
c ch. 16. 12.
d See Lev. 21. 5. ch. 3. 24. & 22. 12. Jer. 47. 5. & 48. 1, 37, 38. Ezek. 7. 18.
e Jer. 48. 38.
† Heb. *descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping.*
f ch. 16. 9.
g ch. 16. 11. Jer. 48. 31.
‖ Or, *to the borders thereof, even to Zoar, as an heifer.*
h ch. 16. 14. Jer. 48. 34.
i Jer. 48. 5.
† Heb. *breaking.*
k Num. 32. 36.
† Heb. *desolations.*
‖ Or, *valley of the Arabians.*
† Heb. *additions.*
l 2 Kings 17. 25.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 8. cometh.——[5] *Vs.* 9, 11, 15. Sheol.——[6] *V.* 9. shades.——[7] bell-wethers, *Kay* (*lit.* he-goats).——[8] *V.* 11. psalteries.——[9] maggot, *Kay.*——[10] *V.* 12. Shining One.——[11] lay low.——[12] *V.* 13. assembly.——[13] *Vs.* 13, 15. recesses.——[14] *V.* 15. art.——[15] *V.* 16. *Omit.*——[16] *V.* 17. released not his prisoners homewards.——[17] *V.* 19. wrapped up (as in a windingsheet) in, *Bunsen.*——[18] *V.* 21. *Or*, adversaries, *Targ. Ge. Kn.*——[19] *V.* 22. offshoot and offspring.

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 19, 20. β as a carcase trodden under foot. Those that are gone down to the stones of the pit, with those shalt thou not be joined, *Ew.*——*V.* 21. β heaps, *i.e.* ruins, *Hi. Ch.* (*l.*); terrible ones, *Ew.* (two letters inserted).

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 28. oracle (*ch.* 13. 1).——[21] *V.* 29. entire Philistia.——[22] basilisk.——[23] flying.——[24] *V.* 31. faint, O Philistia, all of thee.——[25] there shall be no stragglers in his troops.——*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. oracle: *so always.*——[2] *Or*, Yea, *Ge. Hi. Ew. Ch.*——[3] *V.* 2. howleth. (The futures in *vs.* 2—7 should be perfects or presents.)——[4] *V.* 3. broad places.——[5] *V.* 5. (and) the third Eglath, *Ew. Kn. Ch.*——[6] *V.* 6. herbage.——[7] *V.* 7. torrent.——[8] *V.* 9. are.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 32. β nations, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Gr. Ch.*——*Chap.* 15. *V.* 5. β *So Targ. Ge. Ew. Naeg. Ch.*; bars (*i.e.* defences) *reached, vowel-points, Vulg. Del.*

Before CHRIST cir. 726.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christ's kingdom* 6 *Moab is threatened for her pride.* 9 *The prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The judgment of Moab.*

[a] SEND ye the β[1]lamb to the ruler β of
the land [b]from ‖ Sela to the wilder-
ness, unto the mount of the daughter of
Zion.
2 For it shall be, *that*, as [2]a wandering
bird ‖ cast out of the nest[2], *so* the daugh-
ters of Moab shall be at the fords of
[c]Arnon.
3 † Take counsel, [3]execute judgment[3];
make thy shadow as the night in the
midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts;
bewray not him that wandereth.
4 β Let mine outcasts dwell with thee,
Moab β; be thou a covert to them from
the face of the spoiler: for the † extor-
tioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth,
† the oppressors are consumed out of the
land.
5 And [4]in mercy [d]shall the throne be
‖ established: and [5]he shall sit upon it
in truth in the tabernacle of David,
[e]judging, and seeking judgment, and
hasting righteousness[5].
6 ¶ We have heard of the [f]pride of
Moab; *he is* very proud: *even* of his
haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath[6]:
[g]*but* his lies *shall* not *be* so[6].
7 Therefore shall Moab [h]howl for Moab,
every one shall howl: for the [7]founda-
tions [i]of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourn[8];
surely *they are*[8] stricken.
8 For [k]the fields of Heshbon languish,
and [l]the vine of Sibmah: [9]the lords of
the heathen have broken down the prin-
cipal plants thereof[9], they [10]are come *even*
unto Jazer, they wandered *through*[10] the
wilderness: her branches [11]are ‖ stretched
out, they [12]are gone[12] over the sea.
9 ¶ Therefore [m]I will bewail with the
weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I
will water thee with my tears, [n]O Hesh-
bon, and Elealeh: for [13]‖ the shouting
for thy summer fruits and for thy har-
vest[13] is fallen.
10 And [o]gladness is taken away, and
joy out of the [14]plentiful field[14]; and in
the vineyards there shall be no singing,
neither shall there be shouting: the
treaders shall tread out no wine in *their*
presses; I have made *their vintage* shout-
ing to cease.
11 Wherefore [p]my bowels shall sound
like an harp for Moab, and mine inward
parts for Kir-haresh.
12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, [15]when
it is seen that Moab is weary on [q]the
high place, that he shall come to his sanc-
tuary to pray; but he shall not prevail[15].
13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath
spoken concerning Moab [16]since that
time[16].

[a] 2 Kings 3. 4. — [b] 2 Kings 14. 7. — ‖ Or, *Petra*: Heb. *a rock.* — ‖ Or, *a nest forsaken.* — [c] Num. 21. 13. — † Heb. *Bring.* — † Heb. *wringer.* — † Heb. *the treaders down.* — [d] Dan. 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. — ‖ Or, *prepared.* — [e] Ps. 72. 2, & 96. 13, & 98. 9. — [f] Jer. 48. 29. Zeph. 2. 10. — [g] ch. 28. 15. — [h] Jer. 48. 20. — [i] 2 Kings 3. 25. — ‖ Or, *mutter.* — [k] ch. 24. 7. — [l] ver. 9. — ‖ Or, *plucked up.* — [m] Jer. 48. 32. — [n] ch. 15. 4. — ‖ Or, *the alarm is fallen upon, &c.* — [o] ch. 24. 8. Jer. 48. 33. — [p] ch. 15. 5. & 63. 15. Jer. 48. 36. — [q] ch. 15. 2.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 1. lambs.——[2] *V.* 2. wandering birds, a scattered nest.——[3] *V.* 3. make a decision.——[4] *V.* 5. through.——[5] there shall sit upon it in continuance in the tent of David a judge, both seeking right, and ready in justice. ——[6] *V.* 6. the untruth of his babbling. ——[7] *V.* 7. *Or*, raisin-cakes, *Ew. De. Ch.* ——[8] being sorely.——[9] *V.* 8. *Or*, whose choice branches overcame the lords of nations, *Lo. Hi. De. Ch.* ——[10] reached....strayed into. ——[11] *Omit.*——[12] went.——[13] *V.* 9. upon thy fruitage and upon thy vintage the shout of battle.——[14] *V.* 10. garden-land.——[15] *V.* 12. when Moab appeareth, when he wearieth himself, *&c.*, and cometh, *&c.*, that he shall not prevail, *Ge. Hi. De. Or*,.... and prevaileth not (*or*, but is not able, *Ew.*), [then shall Moab be ashamed of Chemosh, and turn unto YAHWEH], *Ew. Ch.* (Latter words restored from Jer. 48. 13.) ——[16] *V.* 13. heretofore.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 1. β dues (Ps. 72. 10), ye rulers, *Gr.* (*conjecture*).—— *V.* 4. β *So vowel-points, Vulg. Vitringa, De.*; Let the outcasts of Moab dwell with thee, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Lo. Ge. Hi. Ew. Ch.* (*pts.*)

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, say-
ing, Within three years, [r]as the years of
an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall
be contemned, with all that great mul-
titude; and the remnant *shall be* very
small *and* ‖ feeble.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatened* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatry.* 9 *The rest shall be plagued for their impiety.* 12 *The woe of Israel's enemies.*

THE [1][a]burden of Damascus. Behold,
Damascus is taken away from *being*
a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.
2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken: they
shall be for flocks, which shall lie down,
and [b]none shall make *them* afraid.
3 [c]The fortress also shall cease from
Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damas-
cus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall
be as the glory of the children of Israel,
saith the LORD of hosts.
4 And in that day it shall come to pass,
that the glory of Jacob shall be made
thin, and [d]the fatness of his flesh shall
wax lean.
5 [e]And it shall be as when the harvest-
man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the
ears with his arm; and it shall be as he
that gathereth ears in the valley of Re-
phaim.
6 ¶ [f]Yet [2]gleaning grapes[2] shall be left
[3]in it, as the shaking[3] of an olive tree,
two *or* three berries in the top of the
uppermost bough, four *or* five in the
[4]outmost fruitful branches thereof[4], saith
the LORD God of Israel.
7 At that day shall a man [g]look to his
Maker, and his eyes shall have respect
to the Holy One of Israel.
8 And he shall not look to the altars,
the work of his hands, neither shall re-
spect *that* which his fingers have made,
either the [5]groves, or the ‖ images.
9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities
be as [6]a forsaken bough, and an upper-
most branch[6], which [7]they left[7] because
of the children of Israel: and there shall
be desolation.
10 Because thou hast forgotten [h]the God
of thy salvation, and hast not been mind-
ful of the rock of thy strength, therefore
[8]shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and
[8]shalt set it with strange slips:
11 In the day [8]shalt thou make thy
plant to grow, and in the morning [8]shalt
thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the
[9]harvest *shall be* ‖ a heap[9] in the day
of grief and of desperate sorrow.
12 ¶ [10]Woe to[10] the [11]‖ multitude of many
people, *which* [12]make a noise[12] [i]like the
[11]noise of the seas; and to the rushing
of nations, *that* make a rushing like the
rushing of ‖ mighty waters!
13 The nations shall rush like the
rushing of many waters: but *God* shall
[k]rebuke them, and they shall flee far
off, and [l]shall be chased as the chaff
of the mountains before the wind, and
like [13]‖ a rolling thing[13] before the whirl-
wind.
14 And behold at eveningtide trouble;
and before the morning he *is* not. This
is the portion of them that spoil us,
and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An access thereby shall grow unto the church.*

Before CHRIST cir. 726. — [r] ch. 21. 16. — ‖ Or, *not many.* — cir. 741. — [a] Jer. 49. 23. Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 1. fulfilled 740, 2 Kings 16. 9. — [b] Jer. 7. 33. — [c] ch. 7. 16. & 8. 4. — [d] ch. 10. 16. — [e] Jer. 51. 33. — cir. 741. — [f] ch. 24. 13. — [g] Mic. 7. 7. — ‖ Or, *sun images.* — [h] Ps. 68. 19. — ‖ Or, *removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.* — ‖ Or, *noise.* — [i] Jer. 6. 23. — ‖ Or, *many.* — [k] Ps. 9. 5. — [l] Ps. 83. 13. Hosea 13. 3. — ‖ Or, *thistledown.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 1. oracle. ——[2] *V.* 6. gleanings. ——[3] thereof, as at the striking.——[4] branches of the fruit-tree.——[5] *V.* 8. Asherahs. ——[6] *V.* 9. the forsaken tract (*ch.* 6. 12) of the woodland and the summits, *Ge. Ew. De. Kay.* ——[7] men forsook.——[8] *Vs.* 10, 11. didst. ——[9] *V.* 11. *Or*, heaped corn of the harvest (shall be), *De. Hu. Ch.*; *or*, harvest shall flee, *Ge. Hi. Ew.*——[10] *V.* 12. Ah!——[11] murmuring.——[12] murmur.——[13] *V.* 13. whirling dust.

Before CHRIST cir. 714.

WOE [a] to [1] the land [2] shadowing with
wings [2], which *is* [3] beyond the rivers
of Ethiopia:
2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea,
even in vessels of [4] bulrushes upon the
waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers,
to [b] a nation [5] ‖ scattered and [6] peeled, to
a people terrible from their beginning
hitherto; ‖ † a nation [7] meted out and
trodden down [7], ‖ whose land the rivers
[8] have spoiled [8]!
3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and
dwellers on the earth, see ye, [c] when [9] he
lifteth up an ensign on the mountains;
and when [9] he bloweth a trumpet, hear
ye.
4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will
take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my
dwelling place [10] like a clear heat ‖ upon
herbs, *and* [10] like a cloud of dew in the
heat of harvest.
5 For afore the harvest, when the [11] bud
is perfect [11], and the [12] sour grape is ripen-
ing in the flower [12], he shall both cut off
the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take
away *and* cut down the branches.
6 They shall be left together unto the
fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts
of the earth: and the fowls shall sum-
mer upon them, and all the beasts of
the earth shall winter upon them.
7 ¶ In that time [d] shall [13] the present be
brought unto the LORD of hosts β of a
people [5] ‖ scattered and [6] peeled, and from
a people terrible from their beginning
hitherto; a nation [7] meted out and trod-
den under foot [7], whose land the rivers
[8] have spoiled [8], to the place of the name
of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

a ch. 20. 4, 5. Ezek. 30. 4, 5, 9. Zeph. 2. 12. & 3. 10.
b ver. 7.
‖ Or, *outspread and polished.*
‖ Or, *a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.*
† Heb. *a nation of line, line, and treading under foot.*
‖ Or, *whose land the rivers despise.*
c ch. 5. 26.
‖ Or, *regard my set dwelling.*
‖ Or, *after rain.*
d See Ps. 68. 31. & 72. 10. ch. 16. 1. Zeph. 3. 10. Mal. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *outspread and polished:* See ver. 2.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The confusion of Egypt.* 11 *The foolishness of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.*

THE [1] [a] burden of Egypt. Behold, the
LORD [b] rideth upon a swift cloud, and
shall come into Egypt: and [c] the idols
of Egypt shall be moved at his presence,
and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the
midst of it.
2 And I will † [d] set the Egyptians against
the Egyptians: and they shall fight every
one against his brother, and every one
against his neighbour; city against city,
and kingdom against kingdom.
3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in
the midst thereof; and I will † destroy
the counsel thereof: and they shall [e] seek
to the idols, and to the charmers, and to
them that have familiar spirits, and to
the wizards.
4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over
[f] into the hand of a cruel lord; and a
fierce king shall rule over them, saith
the Lord, the LORD of hosts.
5 [g] And the waters shall fail from the sea,
and the river shall be wasted and dried up.
6 And [2] they shall turn the rivers far
away [2]; *and* the [3] brooks [h] of defence [3]
shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds
and flags shall wither.
7 The [4] paper reeds [4] by the [5] brooks, by
the mouth of the [5] brooks, and every
thing sown by the [5] brooks, shall wither,
be driven away, † and be no *more*.
8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all
they that cast angle into the [5] brooks
shall lament, and they that spread nets
upon the waters shall languish.
9 Moreover they that work in [i] fine flax,
and they that weave [6] ‖ networks, shall be
confounded.
10 And [7] they shall be broken in the
† purposes thereof [7], all that [8] make sluices
and ponds † for fish [8].
11 ¶ Surely the princes of [k] Zoan *are*
fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors
of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say
ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the
wise, the son of ancient kings?
12 [9] [l] Where *are* they? where *are* [9] thy
wise *men?* [10] and let them tell thee now,
and let them know what the LORD of
hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan are become
fools, [m] the princes of Noph are deceived;
they have also seduced Egypt, *even* ‖ † *they*
that are the stay of the tribes thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled † [n] a perverse
spirit in the midst thereof: and they
have caused Egypt to err in every work
thereof, as a drunken *man* staggereth in
his vomit.
15 Neither shall there be *any* work for
Egypt, which [o] the head or tail, branch
or rush, may do.
16 In that day shall Egypt [p] be like unto
women: and it shall be afraid and fear
because of the shaking of the hand of the
LORD of hosts, [q] which he shaketh over it.
17 And the land of Judah shall be a ter-
ror unto Egypt, [11] every one that maketh
mention thereof shall be afraid in him-
self [11], because of the counsel of the LORD
of hosts, which he hath determined a-
gainst it.
18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the
land of Egypt [r] speak † the language of
Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts;
one shall be called, The city β ‖ of de-
struction β.
19 In that day [s] shall there be an altar
to the LORD in the midst of the land of
Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof
to the LORD.
20 And [t] it shall be for a sign and for
a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the
land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto
the LORD because of the oppressors, and
he shall send them a saviour, and a
[12] great one [12], and he shall deliver them.
21 And the LORD shall [13] be known [13] to
Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the
LORD in that day, and [u] shall do sacri-
fice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a
vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.
22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he
shall smite and heal *it:* and they shall
return *even* to the LORD, and he shall be
intreated of them, and shall heal them.
23 ¶ In that day [x] shall there be a high-
way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the
Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the
Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyp-
tians shall serve with the Assyrians.
24 In that day shall Israel be the third
with Egypt and with Assyria, *even* a
blessing in the midst of the [14] land:
25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless,

a Jer. 46. 13. Ezek. 29, & 30.
b Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3.
c Ex. 12. 12. Jer. 43. 12.
† Heb. *mingle.*
d Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 16, 20. 2 Chr. 20. 23.
† Heb. *shall be emptied.*
† Heb. *swallow up.*
e ch. 8. 19. & 47. 12.
‖ Or, *shut up.*
f ch. 20. 4. Jer. 46. 26. Ezek. 29. 19.
g Jer. 51. 36. Ezek. 30. 12.
h 2 Kings 19. 24.

Before CHRIST cir. 714.
† Heb. *and shall not be.*
i 1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16.
‖ Or, *white works.*
† Heb. *foundations.*
† Heb. *of living things.*
k Num. 13. 22.
l 1 Cor. 1. 20.
m Jer. 2. 16.
‖ Or, *governors.*
† Heb. *corners.*
† Heb. *a spirit of perverseness.*
n 1 Kings 22. 22. ch. 29. 10.
o ch. 9. 14.
p Jer. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.
q ch. 11. 15.
r Zeph. 3. 9.
† Heb. *the lip.*
‖ Or, *of Heres, or, of the sun.*
s Gen. 28. 18. Ex. 24. 4. Josh. 22. 10, 26, 27.
t See Josh. 4. 20. & 22. 27.
u Mal. 1. 11.
x ch. 11. 16.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 1. Ah!——[2] of the clangour of wings, *Ge. Hi. De. Ch.;* where the shadow falleth both ways, *Kn. Obscure.*)——[3] *Or,* beside, *Ew. Kn.*——[4] *V.* 2. paper-reed.——[5] *Vs.* 2, 7. *Probably,* tall, *Hi. Ew. De. Ch.*——[6] *Vs.* 2, 7. polished, *Hi. De.; or,* agile, *Ge. Ew. Ch.*——[7] *Vs.* 2, 7. very strong and all-subduing, *Ge. Hi. Ew. De. Ch.*——[8] *Vs.* 2, 7. divide, *Ge. Ew. De. Ch.*——[9] *V.* 3. one.——[10] *V.* 4. while there is, *Ge. Hi. De. Ch.*——[11] *V.* 5. blossom is over.——[12] bud becometh a ripening grape.——[13] *V.* 7. a.——*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 1. oracle.——[2] *V.* 6. the rivers shall become stinking.——[3] canals of Egypt.——[4] *V.* 7. meadows.——[5] *Vs.* 7, 8. Nile.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 7. β from, *Sept. Targ. Vulg. Lo.* (*virtually*) *Vitringa and Ge. Ew. Kn. Ch.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 9. white stuffs.——[7] *V.* 10. the pillars of the land shall be (=remain) broken to pieces.——[8] work for hire (shall be) sad of soul.——[9] *V.* 12. Where are they, then.——[10] *Omit.*——[11] *V.* 17. Whosoever maketh mention of it, unto him they turn shuddering, *Hi. Naeg. Ch.; or,* mentioneth it unto him, he shuddereth, *Ge. De.; or,* recalleth it to mind, he shuddereth, *Ew.*——[12] *V.* 20. champion, *Ch.*——[13] *V.* 21. make himself known.——[14] *V.* 24. *Or,* earth.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 18. β So *Heb. text, with most MSS. and editions;* of the sun, *several MSS. Symm. Vulg. Lo. Hi. Ge.* (*Thesaurus*).

Before CHRIST cir. 714.

saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and
Assyria [y] the work of my hands, and Is-
rael mine inheritance.

CHAPTER 20.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that [1][a] Tartan came unto
Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of
Assyria sent him,) and fought against
Ashdod, and took it;
2 At the same time spake the LORD † by
Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and
loose [b] the sackcloth from off thy loins,
and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And
he did so, [c] walking naked and barefoot.
3 And the LORD said, Like as my ser-
vant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-
foot three years [d] *for* a sign and [2] wonder
upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;
4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away
† the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethi-
opians captives, young and old, naked
and barefoot, [e] even with *their* buttocks
uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.
5 [f] And they shall be afraid and ashamed
of Ethiopia their expectation, and of
Egypt their glory.
6 And the inhabitant of this [3] ‖ isle shall
say in that day, Behold, such *is* our ex-
pectation, whither we [4] flee for help to be
delivered from the king of Assyria: and
how shall we escape?

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The prophet, bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom, scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance.* 13 *The set time of Arabia's calamity.*

THE [1] burden of the desert of the sea.
As [a] whirlwinds in the south pass
through; *so* it cometh from the desert,
from a terrible land.
2 A † grievous vision is declared unto
me; [b] the [2] treacherous dealer dealeth
treacherously [2], and the spoiler spoileth.
[c] Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media; all
the sighing thereof have I made to cease.
3 Therefore [d] are my loins filled with
pain: [e] pangs have taken hold upon me,
as the pangs of a woman that travaileth:
I [3] was bowed down [4] at the hearing *of*
it [4]; I [3] was dismayed [5] at the seeing
of it [5].
4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulness affright-
ed me: [f] the night of my pleasure hath
he † turned into fear unto me.
5 [6][g] Prepare the table, [7] watch in the
watchtower [7], [8] eat, drink [8]: arise, ye
princes, *and* anoint the shield.
6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me,
Go, set a watchman, let him declare
what he seeth.
7 [h] And [9] he saw [9] [10] a chariot [10] [11] *with*
a couple of horsemen [11], [10] a chariot [10] of
asses, *and* [10] a chariot [10] of camels; [12] and
he hearkened [12] diligently with much heed:
8 And ‖ he [13] cried, A lion [13]: β My
lord β, I stand continually upon the
[i] watchtower in the daytime, and I am
set in my ward ‖ whole nights:
9 And, behold, [14] here cometh [14] [15] a cha-
riot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen [15].

y Ps. 100. 3. ch. 29. 23. Hosea 2. 23. Ephes. 2. 10. — a 2 Kings 18. 17. — † Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah.* — b Zech. 13. 4. — c 1 Sam. 19. 24. Mic. 1. 8, 11. — d ch. 8. 18. — † Heb. *the captivity of Egypt.* — e 2 Sam. 10. 4. ch. 3. 17. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Mic. 1. 11. — † Heb. *nakedness.* — f 2 Kings 18. 21. ch. 30. 3, 5, 7. & 36. 6. — ‖ Or, *country,* Jer. 47. 4. — a Zech. 9. 14. — † Heb. *hard.* — b ch. 33. 1. — c ch. 13. 17. Jer. 49. 34. — d ch. 15. 5. & 16. 11. — e ch. 13. 8. — ‖ Or, *My mind wandered.* — f Deut. 28. 67. — † Heb. *put.* — g Dan. 5. 5. — h ver. 9. — ‖ Or, *cried as a lion.* — i Hab. 2. 1. — ‖ Or, *every night.*

Before CHRIST cir. 714.

And he answered and said, [k] Babylon is
fallen, is fallen; and [l] all the graven
images of her gods he hath broken unto
the ground.
10 [m] O my [16] threshing, and the † corn
of my floor [16]: that which I have heard
of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
have I declared unto you.
11 ¶ [n] The [1] burden of Dumah. He call-
eth to me out of Seir, Watchman, [17] what
of [17] the night? Watchman, [17] what of [17]
the night?
12 The watchman said, The morning
[18] cometh, and also the night [18]: if ye
will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.
13 ¶ [o] The [1] burden upon Arabia. In the
[19] forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye
travelling companies [p] of Dedanim.
14 [20] The inhabitants of the land of
Tema ‖ brought water to him that was
thirsty [20], β they prevented with their
bread him that fled β.
15 For they fled ‖ † from the swords,
from the drawn sword, and from the bent
bow, and from the grievousness of war.
16 For thus hath the Lord said unto
me, Within a year, [q] according to the
years of an hireling, and all the glory
of [r] Kedar shall fail:
17 And the residue of the number of
† archers, the mighty men of the children
of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the
LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewry by the Persians.* 8 *He reproveth their human wisdom and worldly joy.* 15 *He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.*

cir. 712.

THE [1] burden of the valley of vision.
What aileth thee now, that thou art
wholly gone up to the housetops?
2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumul-
tuous city, [a] a joyous city: thy slain *men*
are not slain with the sword, nor dead
in battle.
3 All thy rulers are fled together, [2] they
are bound † by the archers [2]: all that are
found in thee are bound together, *which*
have fled [3] from far [3].
4 Therefore said I, Look away from me;
[b] † I will weep bitterly, labour not to com-
fort me, because of the spoiling of the
daughter of my people.
5 [c] For *it is* a day of trouble, and of
treading down, and of perplexity [d] by the
Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision,
breaking down the walls, and of crying
to the mountains.
6 [e] And Elam bare the quiver with
chariots of men *and* horsemen, and [f] Kir
† uncovered the shield.
7 And [4] it shall come to pass, *that* † thy
choicest valleys shall be full of chariots,
and the horsemen shall set themselves in
array ‖ at the gate.
8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of
Judah, and [4] thou didst look in that day to
the armour [g] of the house of the forest.
9 [h] Ye have seen also the breaches of the
city of David, that they are many: and
ye gathered together the waters of the
lower pool.
10 And ye have numbered the houses of

k Jer. 51. 8. Rev. 14. 8. & 18. 2. — l ch. 46. 1. Jer. 50. 2. & 51. 44. — m Jer. 51. 33. — † Heb. *son.* — n 1 Chron. 1. 30. Jer. 49. 7, 8. Ezek. 35. 2. Obad. 1. — o Jer. 49. 28. — p 1 Chron. 1. 9, 32. — ‖ Or, *bring ye.* — ‖ Or, *for fear.* — † Heb. *from the face.* — q ch. 16. 14. — r Ps. 120. 5. ch. 60. 7. — † Heb. *bows.* — a ch. 32. 13. — † Heb. *of the bow.* — b Jer. 4. 19. & 9. 1. — † Heb. *I will be bitter in weeping.* — c ch. 37. 3. — d Lam. 1. 5. & 2. 2. — e Jer. 49. 35. — f ch. 15. 1. — † Heb. *made naked.* — † Heb. *the choice of thy valleys.* — ‖ Or, *toward.* — g 1 Kings 7. 2. & 10. 17. — h 2 Kings 20. 20. 2 Chron. 32. 4, 5, 30.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e.* commander-in-chief.——[2] *V.* 3. portent.——[3] *V.* 6. sea-coast, *Ge. Hi. Ew. De.*——[4] fled.——*Chap.* 21. [1] *Vs.* 1, 11, 13. oracle. ——[2] *V.* 2. barbarous.... barbarously.——[3] *V.* 3. am. ——[4] so that I cannot hear.——[5] so that I cannot see.——[6] *V.* 5. They prepare.——[7] they spread the carpets, *Hi. Ch.*; they keep the watch, *Ge. De.*——[8] they eat, they drink.——[9] *V.* 7. *Or,* and should he see, *Ew. Kay.*——[10] a troop; *or,* troops.——[11] of horsemen by pairs, *Ew. Ch.*——[12] *Or,* let him hearken, *Ew. Kay.*——[13] *V.* 8. cried (as) a lion.——[14] *V.* 9. there came.——[15] a troop of men; horsemen by pairs, *Ew. Ch.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 8. β So *Hi. Ch.* (*pt.*) *Heb. text,* O Lord.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 10. people threshed and trodden. ——[17] *V.* 11. *i.e.* what (hour) of.——[18] *V.* 12. *Or,* came, and also the night (cometh), *Ew. Ch.*——[19] *V.* 13. bushes, *Ge. Hi. De. Ch.*——[20] *V.* 14. O inhabitants, *&c.*, bring ye water to the thirsty, *Targ. Ew. Ch. De.*——*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 1. oracle.——[2] *V.* 3. *Or,* (fled) from the bow, they are bound, *Ew.*; *or,* without the bow they are bound, *De. Ch.*——[3] afar off.——[4] *Vs.* 7, 8. it came to pass, when thy choicest valleys were full of chariots, and the horsemen had set themselves in array towards the gate, and he had discovered, *&c.*, that.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 14. β Meet ye with his bread him that fleeth, *Targ. Ew. Ch.*

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken
down to fortify the wall.
11 [i] Ye made also a [5] ditch between the
two walls for the water of the old pool:
but ye have not looked unto [k] the maker
thereof, neither had respect unto him
that fashioned it long ago.
12 And in that day did the Lord GOD
of hosts [l] call to weeping, and to mourning,
and [m] to baldness, and to girding
with sackcloth:
13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying
oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and
drinking wine: [n] let us eat and drink; for
to morrow we shall die.
14 [o] And it was revealed in mine ears
by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity
[p] shall not be purged from you till
ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts,
Go, get thee unto this [6] treasurer, *even*
unto [q] Shebna, [r] which *is* over the house,
and say,
16 What hast thou here? and whom hast
thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out
a sepulchre here, ‖ *as* he [s] that heweth
him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that
graveth an habitation for himself in a
rock?
17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will [7] carry thee
away with † a mighty captivity [7], [t] and will
[8] surely cover thee [8].
18 He will [9] surely violently turn [9] and
toss thee *like* a ball into a † large country:
there shalt thou die, and there the
chariots of thy glory *shall be* [10] the
shame [10] of thy lord's house.
19 And I will drive thee from thy station,
and from thy state shall he pull
thee down.
20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that
day, that I will call my servant [u] Eliakim
the son of Hilkiah:
21 And I will clothe him with thy robe,
and [11] strengthen him with thy girdle,
and I will commit thy government into
his hand: and he shall be a father to
the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the
house of Judah.
22 And the key of the house of David
will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall
[x] open, and none shall shut; and he shall
shut, and none shall open.
23 And I will fasten him *as* [y] a [12] nail in
a sure place; and he shall be for a
[13] glorious throne [13] to his father's house.
24 And they shall hang upon him all
the glory of his father's house, the offspring
and the issue, all vessels of small
quantity, from the vessels of cups, even
to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.
25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
shall the [12] nail that is fastened in the
sure place be removed, and be cut down,
and fall; and the burden that *was* upon
it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath
spoken *it*.

i Neh. 3. 16.
k See ch. 37. 26.
l Joel 1. 13.
m See Ezra 9. 3. ch. 15. 2. Mic. 1. 16.
n ch. 56. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32.
o ch. 5. 9.
p 1 Sam. 3. 14. Ezek. 24. 13.
q 2 Kings 18. 37. ch. 36. 3.
r 1 Kings 4. 6.
‖ Or, *O he.*
s See 2 Sam. 18. 18. Matt. 27. 60.
‖ Or, *the LORD who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c.* ver. 18.
† Heb. *the captivity of a man.*
t Esth. 7. 8.
† Heb. *large of spaces.*
u 2 Kings 18. 18.
x Job 12. 14. Rev. 3. 7.
y Ezra 9. 8.
‖ Or, *instruments of viols.*

CHAPTER 23.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

cir. 715.

THE [1] [a] burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships
of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so
that there is no house, no entering in:
[b] from the land of Chittim it is revealed
to them.
2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the [2] isle;
thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that
pass over the sea, have replenished.
3 And [3] by great waters [3] the seed of
Sihor, the harvest of the river, [4] *is* her
revenue; [5] and [c] she is [5] a mart of nations.
4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the
sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the
sea, saying, [6] I travail not [6], nor [7] bring
forth children, neither [8] do I nourish [8] up
young men, *nor* [7] bring up virgins.
5 [9] [d] As at the report concerning Egypt,
so shall they [9] be sorely pained at the
report of Tyre.
6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye
inhabitants of the [2] isle.
7 *Is* this your [e] joyous *city*, whose antiquity
is of ancient days? her own feet
shall carry her † afar off to sojourn.
8 Who hath taken this counsel against
Tyre, [f] the crowning *city*, whose merchants
are princes, whose traffickers *are*
the honourable of the earth?
9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it,
† to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to
bring into contempt all the honourable
of the earth.
10 Pass through thy land as [10] a river [10],
O daughter of Tarshish: [11] *there is* no
more † strength [11].
11 He stretched out his hand over the
sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD
hath given a commandment ‖ against † the
merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong
holds thereof.
12 And he said, [g] Thou shalt no more
rejoice, O thou oppressed [12] virgin, daughter
[12] of Zidon: arise, [h] pass over to
Chittim; there also shalt thou have no
rest.
13 Behold the land of the β Chaldeans;
this people [13] was not, *till* the Assyrian
founded it for [i] them that dwell in the
wilderness [13]: they set up the towers
thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof;
and he brought it to ruin.
14 [k] Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your
strength is laid waste.
15 And it shall come to pass in that
day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy
years, according to the days of one
king: after the end of seventy years
† shall Tyre [14] sing as an [14] harlot.
16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou
harlot that hast been forgotten; make
sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou
mayest be remembered.
17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the
end of seventy years, that the LORD will
visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her
hire, and [l] shall commit fornication with
all the kingdoms of the world upon the
face of the earth.
18 And her merchandise and her hire
[m] shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall
not be treasured nor laid up; for her
merchandise shall be for them that dwell
before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and
for [15] † durable clothing.

a Jer. 25. 22. & 47. 4. Ezek. 26, & 27, & 28. Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2, 4.
b ver. 12.
† Heb. *silent.*

Before CHRIST cir. 715.

c Ezek. 27. 3.
d ch. 19. 16.
e ch. 22. 2.
† Heb. *from afar off.*
f See Ezek. 28. 2, 12.
† Heb. *to pollute.*
† Heb. *girdle.*
‖ Or, *concerning a merchantman.*
† Heb. *Canaan.*
‖ Or, *strengths.*
g Rev. 18. 22.
h ver. 1.
i Ps. 72. 9.
k ver. 1. Ezek. 27. 25, 30.
† Heb. *it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.*
l Rev. 17. 2.
m Zech. 14. 20, 21.
† Heb. *old.*

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The doleful judgments of God upon the land.* 13 *A remnant shall joyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his judgments shall advance his kingdom.*

cir. 712.

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the
[1] earth empty, and maketh it waste,
and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth
abroad the inhabitants thereof.
2 And it shall be, as with the people, so
with the ‖ [a] priest; as with the servant,

† Heb. *perverteth the face thereof.*
‖ Or, *prince.*
a Hosea 4. 9.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 11. basin.——[6] *V.* 15. deputy (*lit.* associate).——[7] *V.* 17. hurl thee violently, O man, *Hi. Ew. Ch.*; hurl thee with a manly throw, *Ge. De.*——[8] clutch thee tightly.——[9] *V.* 18. roll thee up.——[10] thou shame.——[11] *V.* 21. bind.——[12] *Vs.* 23, 25. peg.——[13] *V.* 23. seat of honour.——*Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 1. oracle.——[2] *Vs.* 2, 6. *Rather*, sea-coast.——[3] *V.* 3. on great waters was.——[4] *V.* 3. *Omit.*——[5] so that she became.——[6] *V.* 4. I have not travailed.——[7] brought.——[8] have I nourished.——[9] *V.* 5. When the report cometh to Egypt, they shall.——[10] *V.* 10. The Nile.——[11] the girdle is gone.——[12] *V.* 12. virgin-daughter.——[13] *V.* 13. So *Ge. Hi.* ('it'=the land); *or*, is no more; Asshur hath appointed it for desert-beasts, *Ch.* (*or*, ...for a wilderness, *Ew.*)——[14] *V.* 15. fare as in the song of the.——[15] *V.* 18. stately.——*Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 1. *Or*, land, *Lo. Ge. Hi. Kn.: so throughout.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 13. β Canaanites, *Ew. Schr. Ch.* (*formerly*); Chittim, *Meier.*

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

so with his master; as with the maid, so
with her mistress; [b] as with the buyer,
so with the seller; as with the lender,
so with the borrower; as with the taker
of usury, so with the giver of usury to
him.
3 The [2] land shall be utterly emptied,
and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath
spoken this word.
4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away,
the world languisheth *and* fadeth away,
† the haughty people of the earth do
languish.
5 [c] The earth also is defiled under the
inhabitants thereof; because they have
transgressed the laws, [3] changed the
ordinance, broken the everlasting cove-
nant.
6 Therefore hath [4] [d] the curse devoured
the earth, and they that dwell therein
are [5] desolate: therefore the inhabitants
of the earth are burned, and few men
left.
7 [e] The new wine mourneth, the vine
languisheth, all the merryhearted do
sigh.
8 The mirth [f] of tabrets ceaseth, the
noise of them that rejoice endeth, the
joy of the harp ceaseth.
9 They shall not drink wine with a
song; strong drink shall be bitter to
them that drink it.
10 [6] The city of confusion is broken
down [6]: every house is shut up, that no
man may come in.
11 *There is* a crying [7] for wine in the
streets [7]; all joy is darkened, the mirth
of the land is gone.
12 In the city is left desolation, and
the gate is smitten [8] with destruction [8].
13 ¶ [9] When thus it shall be [9] in the
midst of the [2] land among the [10] people,
[11] [g] *there shall be* as the shaking [11] of an
olive tree, *and* as [12] the gleaning grapes [12]
when the vintage is done.
14 [13] They shall lift up their voice, they
shall sing for the majesty of the LORD,
they shall cry aloud from the sea.
15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the
β [14] ‖ fires, *even* [h] the name of the LORD
God of Israel in the [15] isles of the sea.
16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the
earth have we heard songs, [16] *even* glory
to the righteous [16]. But I said, [17] † My
leanness, my leanness [17], woe unto me!
[i] the [18] treacherous dealers have dealt
treacherously [18]; yea, the [18] treacherous
dealers have dealt very treacherously [18].
17 [k] Fear, and the pit, and the snare,
are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.
18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he
who fleeth from the noise of the fear
shall fall into the pit; and he that
cometh up out of the midst of the pit
shall be taken in the snare: for [l] the
windows [19] from on high [19] are open, and
[m] the foundations of the earth do shake.
19 [n] The earth is utterly broken down,
the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is
moved exceedingly.
20 The earth shall [20] [o] reel to and fro [20]

[b] Ezek. 7. 12, 13.
† Heb. *the height of the people.*
[c] Gen. 3. 17. Num. 35. 33.
[d] Mal. 4. 6.
[e] ch. 16. 8, 9. Joel 1. 10, 12.
[f] Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 22.
[g] ch. 17. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *valleys.*
[h] Mal. 1. 11.
† Heb. *wing.*
† Heb. *Leanness to me,* or, *My secret to me.*
[i] Jer. 5. 11.
[k] See 1 Kin. 19. 17. Jer. 48. 43, 44. Amos 5. 19.
[l] Gen. 7. 11.
[m] Ps. 18. 7.
[n] Jer. 4. 23.
[o] ch. 19. 14.

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 3, 13. *Or,* earth, *Ew. De. Ch.*—[3] *V.* 5. violated.—[4] *V.* 6. a.—[5] punished (*lit.* dealt with as trespassers).—[6] *V.* 10. It is broken down, a city of solitude (same word as 'waste' in Gen. 1. 1), *Ch.*—[7] *V.* 11. because of the wine (*i.e.* vineyards) in the fields (*or* without), *Ew. Kn. De. Ch.*—[8] *V.* 12. to ruins.—[9] *V.* 13. For so shall it be.—[10] peoples.—[11] as at the striking.—[12] at the grape-gleanings.—[13] *V.* 14. (But these), *Lo.*—[14] *V.* 15. *Perhaps,* east countries (*lit.* lights), *Ge. Ew. De. But see* Var. Read.—[15] *Or,* coasts, *Ew. Ch.*—[16] *V.* 16. (saying,) Splendid is the lot of the righteous, *Ch.*—[17] Misery, misery (*lit.* pining) is my lot, *Ch.*—[18] barbarous.... barbarously.—[19] *V.* 18. on high (=of heaven).—[20] *V.* 20. stagger.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 24. *V.* 15. β coasts, *Sept. Lo. Hi. Ch.* (*l.*)

like a drunkard, and shall [21] be removed
like a cottage [21]; and the trangression
thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it
shall fall, and not rise again.
21 And it shall come to pass in that
day, *that* the LORD shall † punish the
host of the high ones [22] *that are* [22] on
high, [p] and the kings of the earth upon
the earth.
22 And they shall be gathered together,
† *as* prisoners are gathered in the [23] ‖ pit,
and shall be shut up in the prison, and
after many days shall they be ‖ visited.
23 Then the [q] moon shall be confounded,
and the sun ashamed, when the LORD
of hosts shall [r] reign in [s] mount Zion, and
in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his [24] ancients
gloriously.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The prophet praiseth God, for his judgments,* 6 *for his saving benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God; [a] I will
exalt thee, I will praise thy name;
[b] for thou hast done wonderful *things;*
[c] *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and*
truth.
2 For thou hast made [d] of a city an
heap; *of* a defenced [1] city a ruin: a
[2] palace of strangers to be no city; it
shall never be built.
3 Therefore shall the strong people
[e] glorify thee, the city of the terrible
nations shall fear thee.
4 For thou hast been a [3] strength to the
poor, a [3] strength to the needy in his dis-
tress, [f] a refuge from the storm, a shadow
from the heat, when the blast of the ter-
rible ones [4] *is* as a storm *against* the
wall.
5 [5] Thou shalt bring down the noise of
strangers, as the heat in a dry place;
even the heat with the shadow of a
cloud: the branch of the terrible ones
shall be [5] brought low.
6 ¶ And in [g] this mountain shall [h] the
LORD of hosts make unto [i] all [6] people a
feast of fat things, a feast of [7] wines on
the lees [7], of fat things full of marrow,
of wines on the lees well refined.
7 And he will † destroy in this moun-
tain the face of the covering † cast over
all people, and [k] the vail that is spread
over all nations.
8 He will [l] swallow up death [8] in vic-
tory [8]; and the Lord GOD will [m] wipe
away tears from off all faces; and the
rebuke of his people shall he take away
from off all the earth: for the LORD
hath spoken *it.*
9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day,
Lo, this *is* our God; [n] we have waited for
him, [9] and he will [9] save us: this *is* the
LORD; we have waited for him, [o] we will
be glad and rejoice in his salvation.
10 For in this mountain shall the hand
of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be
‖ trodden down [10] under him [10], even as
straw is ‖ trodden down [11] for the dung-
hill [11].
11 And he shall spread forth his hands
in the midst [12] of them [12], as he that
swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to
swim: [13] and he shall bring down their
pride [14] together with [14] the [15] spoils of
their hands.

Before CHRIST cir. 712.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
[p] Ps. 76. 12.
† Heb. *with the gathering of prisoners.*
‖ Or, *dungeon.*
‖ Or, *found wanting.*
[q] ch. 13. 10. & 60. 19. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15.
[r] Rev. 19. 4, 6.
[s] Heb. 12. 22.
‖ Or, *there shall be glory before his ancients.*
cir. 712.
[a] Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 118. 28.
[b] Ps. 98. 1.
[c] Num. 23. 19.
[d] ch. 21. 9. & 23. 13. Jer. 51. 37.
[e] Rev. 11. 13.
[f] ch. 4. 6.
[g] ch. 2. 2, 3.
[h] Prov. 9. 2. Matt. 22. 4.
[i] Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 8. 11.
† Heb. *swallow up.*
† Heb. *covered.*
[k] 2 Cor. 3. 15. Eph. 4. 18.
[l] Hos. 13. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 54. Rev. 20. 14. & 21. 4.
[m] Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.
[n] Gen. 49. 18. Titus 2. 13.
[o] Ps. 20. 5.
‖ Or, *threshed.*
‖ Or, *threshed in Madmenah.*

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 20. sway to and fro as a lodge.—[22] *V.* 21. *Omit.*—[23] *V.* 22. dungeon.—[24] *V.* 23. elders.—*Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 2 citadel, *Lo.*—[2] *Or,* castle.—[3] *V.* 4. stronghold.—[4] was.—[5] *V.* 5. As the heat in a dry place, thou didst subdue the noise of the barbarians; as the heat by the shadow of clouds, the chant of the terrible ones was.—[6] *V.* 6. peoples.—[7] *i.e.* generous wines.—[8] *V.* 8. for ever, *Targ. Ew. De. &c.*—[9] *V.* 9. that he should.—[10] *V.* 10. in his place, *Lo.*—[11] *Or,* in the dung-pool.—[12] *V.* 11. thereof.—[13] but.—[14] *Or,* in despite of, *De.*—[15] wiliness.

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

12 And the [p]fortress of the high fort of
thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and*
bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God.* 5 *for his judgments,* 12 *and for his favour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN [a]that day shall this song be sung
in the land of Judah; We have a
strong city; [b]salvation will *God* appoint
for walls and bulwarks.
2 [c]Open ye the gates, that the right-
eous nation which keepeth [1]the †truth[1]
may enter in.
3 [2]Thou wilt keep *him* in †perfect
peace, *whose* ‖mind *is* stayed *on thee*[2]:
because [3]he trusteth[3] in thee.
4 Trust ye in [4]the LORD[4] for ever:
[d]for [5]in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* †ever-
lasting strength[5]:
5 ¶ For he [6]bringeth down them that
dwell on high; [e]the lofty city, he [7]lay-
eth it low; he [7]layeth it low, *even* to the
ground; he [8]bringeth it *even* to the dust.
6 The foot [9]shall tread[9] it down, *even*
the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of
the needy.
7 The way of the just *is* [10]uprightness:
[11][f]thou most upright, dost weigh[11] the
path of the just.
8 Yea, [g]in the way of thy judgments,
O LORD, have we waited for thee; the
desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and
to [12]the remembrance of thee[12].
9 [h]With my soul have I desired thee in
the night; yea, with my spirit within me
will I seek thee [13]early: for when thy judg-
ments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of
the world [14]will learn righteousness.
10 [i]Let favour be shewed to the wicked,
yet [15]will he not learn righteousness: in
[k]the land of uprightness will he deal un-
justly, and will not behold the majesty
of the LORD.
11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up,
[l]they will not see: [16]*but* they shall see,
and be ashamed for *their* envy ‖at[16] the
people; yea, [17]the fire of thine enemies
shall devour them[17].
12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for
us: for thou also hast wrought all our
works ‖in us.
13 O LORD our God, [m]*other* lords be-
side thee have had dominion over us:
[18]*but* by thee only will[18] we make men-
tion of thy name.
14 [19]*They are* dead, they shall not live;
they are deceased, they shall not rise[19]:
therefore hast thou visited and destroy-
ed them, and made all their memory to
perish.
15 Thou hast increased the nation, O
LORD, thou hast increased the nation:
thou art glorified: thou [20]hadst removed
it far *unto* all the ends of the earth[20].
16 LORD, [n]in trouble have they visited
thee, [21]they poured out a †prayer[21]
when thy chastening *was* upon them.

p ch. 26. 5.
cir. 712.
a ch. 2. 11.
b ch. 60. 18.
c Ps. 118. 19, 20.
† Heb. *truths.*
† Heb. *peace, peace.* ch. 57. 19.
‖ Or, *thought,* or, *imagination.*
d ch. 45. 17.
† Heb. *the rock of ages.* Deut. 32. 4.
e ch. 25. 12. & 32. 19.
f Ps. 37. 23.
g ch. 64. 5.
h Ps. 63. 6. Cant. 3. 1.
i Eccles. 8. 12. Rom. 2. 4.
k Ps. 143. 10.
l Job 34. 27. Ps. 28. 5. ch. 5. 12.
‖ Or, *toward thy people.*
‖ Or, *for us.*
m 2 Chr. 12. 8.
n Hosea 5. 15.
† Heb. *secret speech.*

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

17 Like as [o]a woman with child, *that*
draweth near the time of her delivery,
is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs;
so have we been [22]in thy sight[22], O LORD.
18 We have been with child, we have
been in pain, we have as it were brought
forth wind; we have not wrought any
deliverance in the [23]earth; neither have
[24][p]the inhabitants of the world [25]fallen.
19 [26][q]Thy dead *men* shall live, *together*
with my dead body shall they arise[26].
[r]Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust:
for thy dew *is as* the dew of [27]herbs,
and the earth shall [28]cast out the dead[28].
20 ¶ Come, my people, [s]enter thou into
thy chambers, and shut thy doors about
thee: hide thyself as it were [t]for a little
moment, until the indignation be over-
past.
21 For, behold, the LORD [u]cometh out
of his place to punish the inhabitants
of the earth for their iniquity: the earth
also shall disclose her †blood, and shall
no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *The care of God over his vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from judgments.* 12 *The church of Jews and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore
and great and strong sword shall
punish leviathan the [1]‖piercing serpent,
[a]even leviathan [2]that crooked[2] serpent;
and he shall slay [b]the dragon that *is*
in the sea.
2 In that day [c]sing ye [3]unto her, [d]A
vineyard[3] of βred wineβ.
3 [e]I the LORD do keep it; I will water
it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will
keep it night and day.
4 βFury *is* not in meβ: [4]who would
set [f]the briers *and* thorns against me
in battle? I would ‖go through them[4],
I would burn them together.
5 Or let him take hold [g]of my strength,
that he may [h]make peace with me;
[5]*and* he shall[5] make peace with me.
6 [6]He shall cause them that come of
Jacob [i]to[6] take root: Israel shall blos-
som and bud, and fill the face of the
world with fruit.
7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, †as he smote
those that smote him? *or* is he slain
according to the slaughter of βthem that
are slain by himβ?
8 [7][k]In measure[7], [8]‖when it shooteth
forth[8], thou [9]wilt debate[9] with it: ‖[l]he
[10]stayeth his rough wind in the day of
the east wind.
9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of
Jacob be purged; and this *is* all the
fruit [11]to take[11] away his sin; when he
maketh all the stones of the altar as
chalkstones that are beaten in sunder,
the [12]groves and ‖images[12] shall not
stand up.
10 [13]Yet the defenced city *shall be*

o ch. 13. 8. John 16. 21.
p Ps. 17. 14.
q Ezek. 37. 1, &c.
r Dan. 12. 2.
s Ex. 12. 22, 23.
t Ps. 30. 5. ch. 54. 7, 8. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
u Mic. 1. 3. Jude 14.
† Heb. *bloods.*
‖ Or, *crossing like a bar.*
a Ps. 74. 13, 14.
b ch. 51. 9. Ezek. 29. 3. & 32. 2.
c ch. 5. 1.
d Ps. 80. 8. Jer. 2. 21.
e Ps. 121. 4, 5.
f 2 Sam. 23. 6. ch. 9. 18.
‖ Or, *march against.*
g ch. 25. 4.
h Job 22. 21.
i ch. 37. 31. Hos. 14. 5, 6.
† Heb. *according to the stroke of those.*
k Job 23. 6. Ps. 6. 1. Jer. 10. 24. & 30. 11. & 46. 28. 1 Cor. 10. 13.
‖ Or, *when thou sendest it forth.*
‖ Or, *when he removeth it.*
l Ps. 78. 38.
‖ Or, *sun images.*

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 26. [1] *V.* 2. faithfulness. —— [2] *V.* 3. So *Ge. Kn. Or,* It is an assured purpose; thou wilt fashion (*or,* keep) perfect peace, *Ew. Hi.* (a play upon words in the original); *or,* A stablished (Ps. 112. 8) mind (?) thou dost keep in perfect peace, *De.* —— [3] *Or,* they trust. —— [4] *V.* 4. YAHWEH (Ex. 6. 3). —— [5] YAH YAHWEH is an everlasting Rock. —— [6] *V.* 5. hath brought. —— [7] laid. —— [8] brought. —— [9] *V.* 6. trode. —— [10] *V.* 7. plain. —— [11] thou makest exactly plain. —— [12] *V.* 8. thy memorial. —— [13] *V.* 9. earnestly. —— [14] *Omit.* —— [15] *V.* 10. doth. —— [16] *V.* 11. let them see (and be ashamed,) the zeal for. —— [17] *Or,* let fire devour thine adversaries, *Accents, Lo. Ge. Hi. De. Kn. and virtually Ge.* —— [18] *V.* 13. *Perhaps,* through thee only do, *Kn. De.* —— [19] *V.* 14. *Rather,* (The) dead live not (again), (the) shades (Ps. 88. 10) arise not, *Hi. Ew. De. Kn. Ch.* —— [20] *V.* 15. hast extended far all the borders (*lit.* ends) of the land, *Lo.* —— [21] *V.* 16. (*Obscure.*)

VAR. REND. — [22] *V.* 17. at thy presence, *Ge. Hi. Ew. De.* —— [23] *V.* 18. land. —— [24] *Omit.* —— [25] come to life. —— [26] *V.* 19. Thy dead shall live, my dead bodies shall arise. *De.*; *or,* O that thy dead might live! that my dead bodies might arise! *Ge. Hi. Ew. Ch.* —— [27] *Or,* lights, *Lo. Ge. Ew. De. Ch.* —— [28] bring to life the shades. —— *Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 1. fleet. —— [2] the coiled. —— [3] *V.* 2. (thus) of the vineyard. —— [4] *V.* 4. O that I might meet briers and thorns! With war would I march through (*or,* against) them, *Ge. Ew. De. Ch.* —— [5] *V.* 5. that he may. —— [6] *V.* 6. Hereafter Jacob shall. —— [7] *V.* 8. So *Ge. De. Ch. Or,* By affrighting it, *Hi. Ew.* —— [8] by expelling it, *Ge. Hi. Ew. Ch.*; *or,* when thou didst expel it, *De.* —— [9] didst contend. —— [10] drove it away with. —— [11] *V.* 9. of putting. —— [12] Ashérahs and images of the sun. —— [13] *V.* 10. For; *or,* Yea.

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 27. *V.* 2. β (*Rather,* foaming wine.) pleasure, *some MSS. Sept. Targ.* (?), *Van der Hooght, Lo. Hi. Ew. De. Ch. Naeg.* (*l.*) —— *V.* 4. β I have no wall [speech of the vineyard], *Sept. Pesh. Lo. Gr.* (*pt.*) —— *V.* 7. β those that slew him, *Sept. Pesh. Lo. Ew. Ch.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

[14]desolate, *and* the[14] habitation forsaken,
and left like a wilderness: [m]there shall
the calf feed, and there shall he lie
down, and consume the branches thereof.
11 When the boughs thereof are wither-
ed, they shall be broken off: the women
come, *and* set them on fire: for [n]it *is*
a people of no understanding: therefore
he that made them will not have mercy
on them, and [o]he that formed them will
shew them no favour.
12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that
day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from
the [15]channel of the river unto the
[16]stream of Egypt, and ye shall be ga-
thered one by one, O ye children of
Israel.
13 [p]And it shall come to pass in that
day, [q]*that* the great trumpet shall be
blown, and they shall come which were
[17]ready to perish[17] in the land of As-
syria, and the outcasts in the land of
Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in
the holy mount at Jerusalem.

m See ch. 17. 2. & 32. 14.
n Deut. 32. 28. ch. 1. 3. Jer. 8. 7.
o Deut. 32. 18. ch. 43. 1, 7. & 44. 2, 21, 24.
p ch. 2. 11.
q Matt. 24. 31. Rev. 11. 15.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *The prophet threateneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness.* 5 *The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ.* 7 *He rebuketh their error.* 9 *Their untowardness to learn,* 14 *and their security.* 16 *Christ the sure foundation is promised.* 18 *Their security shall be tried.* 23 *They are incited to the consideration of God's discreet providence.*

cir. 725.

WOE to [a]the crown of pride, [1]to the
drunkards of Ephraim, [2] whose
[b]glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which
are[2] on the head of the fat valleys of
them that are † overcome with wine!
2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and
strong one, [c]*which* as a tempest of hail
and a destroying storm, as a flood of
mighty waters overflowing, shall cast
down to the earth with [3]the hand[3].
3 [d]The crown of pride, the drunkards
of Ephraim, shall be trodden † under feet:
4 And [e]the [4]glorious beauty, which *is*
on the head of the fat valley, shall be
a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit[4]
before the summer; which *when* he that
looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in
his hand he † eateth it up.
5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts
be for a crown of glory, and for a dia-
dem of beauty, unto the residue of his
people,
6 And for a spirit of judgment to him
that sitteth in judgment, and for strength
to them that turn the battle to the gate[5].
7 ¶ But they also [f]have erred through
wine, and through strong drink [6]are out
of the way[6]; [g]the priest and the prophet
have erred through strong drink, they are
swallowed up of wine, they are out of the
way through strong drink; they err in
vision, they stumble *in* judgment.
8 For all tables are full of vomit *and*
filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean*.
9 ¶ [h]Whom shall he teach knowledge?
and whom shall he make to understand
[7]† doctrine? *them that are* weaned from
the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.
10 For precept [8]‖ *must be*[8] upon pre-
cept, precept upon precept; [9]line upon
line, line upon line[9]; here a little, *and*
there a little:
11 [10]For with † [i]stammering lips and an-
other tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

o ver. 3.
b ver. 4.
† Heb. *broken.*
c ch. 30. 30. Ezek. 13. 11.
d ver. 1.
† Heb. *with feet.*
e ver. 1.
† Heb. *swalloweth.*
f Prov. 20. 1. Hos. 4. 11.
g ch. 56. 10, 12.
h Jer. 6. 10.
† Heb. *the hearing?*
‖ Or, *bath been.*
† Heb. *stammerings of lips.*
i 1 Cor. 14. 21.
‖ Or, *he hath spoken.*

Before CHRIST cir. 725.

12 To whom he said, This *is* [11]the rest
wherewith ye may cause[11] the weary to
rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet
they would not hear.
13 [12]But the word of the LORD [13]was
unto them precept upon precept, pre-
cept upon precept; [9]line upon line, line
upon line[9]; here a little, *and* there a
little; that they [14] might go, and fall
backward, and be broken, and snared,
and taken.
14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the
LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this
people which *is* in Jerusalem.
15 Because ye have said, We have made
a covenant with death, and with [15]hell
are we at agreement; when the over-
flowing scourge shall pass through, it
shall not come unto us: [k]for we have
made lies our refuge, and under falsehood
have we hid ourselves:
16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
Behold, βI layβ in Zion for a founda-
tion [l]a stone, a tried stone, a precious
corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that
believeth shall not [16]make haste[16].
17 Judgment also will I [17]lay to the
line[17], and righteousness [18]to the[18]
plummet: and the hail shall sweep away
[m]the refuge of lies, and the waters shall
overflow the hiding place.
18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall
be disannulled, and your agreement with
[15]hell shall not stand; when the overflow-
ing scourge shall pass through, then ye
shall be † trodden down by it.
19 [19]From the time that[19] it goeth forth
it shall take you: for morning by morn-
ing shall it pass over, by day and by
night: and it shall be [20]a vexation only[20]
‖ *to* understand [21]the report[21].
20 [10]For the bed is shorter than that *a
man* can stretch himself *on it:* and the
covering narrower than that he can
wrap himself *in it*.
21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in*
mount [n]Perazim, he shall be wroth as
in the valley of [o]Gibeon, that he may do
his work, [p]his strange work; and bring
to pass his act, his strange act.
22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest
your bands be made strong: for I have
heard from the Lord GOD of hosts [22][q]a
consumption, even determined[22] upon
the whole earth.
23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice;
hearken, and hear my speech.
24 Doth the plowman plow all day to
sow? doth he open and break the clods
of his ground?
25 When he hath made plain the face
thereof, doth he not cast abroad the
[23]fitches, and scatter the cummin, and
cast in [24]β ‖ the principal wheat and the
appointed barleyβ and the ‖ rie in their
† place?[24]
26 ‖ For [25]his God doth instruct him to
discretion, *and* doth teach him[25].
27 For the [23]fitches are not threshed
with a threshing instrument, neither is a
cart wheel turned about upon the cum-
min; but the [23]fitches are beaten out with
a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

k Amos 2. 4.
l Gen. 49. 24. Ps. 118. 22. Mat. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
m ver. 15.
† Heb. *a treading down to it.*
‖ Or, *when he shall make you to understand doctrine.*
n 2 Sam. 5. 20. 1 Chr. 14. 11.
o Josh. 10. 10, 12. 2 Sam. 5. 25. 1 Chr. 14. 16.
p Lam. 3. 33.
q ch. 10. 22, 23. Dan. 9. 27.
‖ Or, *the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place?*
‖ Or, *spelt.*
† Heb. *border?*
‖ Or, *And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.*

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 10. solitary, an.——[15] *V.* 12. flood.——[16] torrent.——[17] *V.* 13. lost.——*Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 1. of.——[2] and the fading flower of his glorious adornment, which is.——[3] *V.* 2. violence.——[4] *V.* 4. fading flower of his glorious adornment, which is on the head, *&c.*, shall become as an early fig.——[5] *V.* 6. *viz.* of the enemy.——[6] *V.* 7. have staggered.——[7] *V.* 9. *Rather,* (the) revelation, (*lit.* hearing), *Ew. He. Ch.* Comp. *v.* 19; *ch.* 53. 1; Obad. 1.——[8] *V.* 10. cometh.——[9] *Vs.* 10, 13. rule upon rule, rule upon rule.——[10] *Vs.* 11, 20. Truly.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 12. the (=your) rest; cause ye.——[12] *V.* 13. Therefore.——[13] shall be.——[14] may.——[15] *Vs.* 15, 18. Sheol.——[16] *V.* 16. *Perhaps,* hasten away, *Ge. Hi. Ew. De.*——[17] *V.* 17. appoint for a rule.——[18] for a.——[19] *V.* 19. As often as.——[20] nought but shuddering.——[21] *Or,* (the) revelation (*v.* 9.)——[22] *V.* 22. consumption and the strict decision. Comp. *ch.* 10. 23.——[23] *Vs.* 25, 27. fennel-flower.——[24] *V.* 25. wheat by rows (?), and barley in the assigned plot, and spelt in the border thereof.——[25] *V.* 26. He correcteth each as is fitting, his God instructing him, *Vitringa, Kay, Naeg. Ch.* (comp. *margin.*)
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 28. *V.* 16. β So *Sept. Koppe, Ch.*; I am he that hath laid, *Heb. text, Ew. De.* (*pts.*)——*V.* 25. βwheat and barley, *Wellhausen, Ch.*

Before CHRIST cir. 725.

28 [25] Bread *corn* β is bruised β; because [25]
he will not ever be threshing it, nor
[26] break *it with* the wheel of his cart, nor
bruise it *with* his horsemen [25].
29 This also cometh forth from the LORD
of hosts, [s] *which* is wonderful in counsel,
and excellent in [27] working.

CHAPTER 29.

1 God's heavy judgment upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsatiableness of her enemies. 9 The senselessness, 13 and deep hypocrisy of the Jews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

cir. 712.

‖ WOE [a] to [1] Ariel, to Ariel, ‖ the city
[b] *where* David [2] dwelt! add ye year
to year; let [3] them † kill sacrifices [3].
2 [4] Yet I will distress Ariel, and there
shall be heaviness and sorrow: [5] and it
shall be unto me [6] as Ariel [5].
3 And I will camp against thee round
about, and will lay siege against thee
with a mount, and I will raise forts
against thee.
4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and*
shalt speak out of the ground, and thy
speech shall be low out of the dust, and
thy voice shall be, as of one that hath
a familiar spirit, [c] out of the ground,
and thy speech shall † whisper out of
the dust.
5 [7] Moreover the multitude of thy
[d] strangers shall be like small dust, and
the multitude of the terrible ones *shall*
be [e] as chaff that passeth away: yea, it
shall be [f] at an instant suddenly.
6 [8] [g] Thou shalt be visited of [8] the LORD
of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake,
and great noise, with storm and
tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.
7 ¶ [h] And the multitude of all the nations
that fight against Ariel, even all
that fight against her and her munition,
and that distress her, shall be [i] as a
dream of a night vision.
8 [k] It shall even be as when an hungry
man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth;
but he awaketh, and his soul is empty:
or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and,
behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and,
behold, *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite:
so shall the multitude of all the
nations be, that fight against mount Zion.
9 ¶ [9] Stay yourselves, and wonder; ‖ cry
ye out, and cry [9]: [l] they are drunken,
[m] but not with wine; they stagger, but
not with strong drink.
10 For [n] the LORD hath poured out upon
you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath
[o] closed [10] your eyes: β the prophets β [10]
and your † rulers, β [p] the seers β hath he
covered.
11 And the vision of all is become unto
you as the words of a ‖ book [q] that is
sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is
learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee:
[r] and he saith, I cannot; for it *is* sealed:
12 And the book is delivered to him
that is not learned, saying, Read this, I
pray thee: and he saith, I am not
learned.
13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, [s] Forasmuch
as this people draw near *me* with
their mouth, and with their lips do honour
me, but have removed their heart

[s] Ps. 92. 5. Jer. 32. 19.
‖ Or, *O Ariel*, that is, *the lion of God.*
[a] Ezek. 43. 15, 16.
‖ Or, *of the city.*
[b] 2 Sam. 5. 9.
† Heb. *cut off the heads.*
[c] ch. 8. 19.
† Heb. *peep*, or, *chirp.*
[d] ch. 25. 5.
[e] Job 21. 18. ch. 17. 13.
[f] ch. 30. 13.
[g] ch. 28. 2. & 30. 30.
[h] ch. 37. 36.
[i] Job 20. 8.
[k] Ps. 73. 20.
‖ Or, *take your pleasure, and riot.*
[l] See ch. 28. 7, 8.
[m] ch. 51. 21.
[n] Rom. 11. 8.
[o] Ps. 69. 23. ch. 6. 10.
† Heb. *heads:* See ch. 3. 2. Jer. 26. 8.
[p] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
‖ Or, *letter.*
[q] ch. 8. 16.
[r] Dan. 12. 4, 9. Rev. 5. 1—5, 9. & 6. 1.
[s] Ezek. 33. 31. Matt. 15. 8, 9. Mark 7. 6, 7.

VAR. REND.—[25] *V.* 28. Is bread-corn crushed? Nay, *Hi. Kn. De.*——[26] drive the wheel of his cart and his horses; he doth not crush it.——[27] *V.* 29. wisdom.——*Chap.* 29. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e.* God's lion, *Ge. Ew. Hi. Ch.*; *or*, God's hearth, (*formerly Hi.*) *Kn. De.*——[2] *Lit.* encamped.——[3] the feasts go round.——[4] *V.* 2. Then.——[5] but.——[6] *i.e.* an Ariel indeed.——[7] *V.* 5. Yet.——[8] *V.* 6. A visitation shall there be from.——[9] *V.* 9. Play the puzzled (now), but ye shall be amazed (then); blind yourselves (now), but ye shall stare blindly (then).——[10] *V.* 10. your eyes, the prophets.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β is threshed, *Targ. Pesh. Ew. Ch.*——*Chap.* 29. *V.* 10. β *Omit, Ge. Hi. Ew. Kn. Ch.* (*gloss*).

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

far from me, and their fear toward me
is taught by [t] the precept of men:
14 [u] Therefore, behold, † I will [11] proceed
to do a marvellous work among this
people, *even* a marvellous work and a
wonder: [x] for the wisdom of their wise
men shall perish, and the understanding
of their prudent *men* shall be hid.
15 [y] Woe unto them that seek deep to
hide their counsel from the LORD, and
their works are in the dark, and [z] they
say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?
16 [12] Surely your turning of things upside
down shall be esteemed as the potter's
clay: for shall the [b] work say of
him that made it, He made me not?
or shall the thing framed [12] say of him
that framed it, He had no understanding?
17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and
[c] Lebanon shall be turned into [13] a fruitful
field [13], and the [13] fruitful field [13] shall
be esteemed as a forest?
18 ¶ And [d] in that day shall the deaf
hear the words of [14] the book, and the
eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity,
and out of darkness.
19 [e] The meek also † shall increase *their*
joy in the LORD, and [f] the poor among
men shall rejoice in the Holy One of
Israel.
20 For the terrible one is brought to
nought, and [g] the scorner is consumed,
and all that [h] watch for iniquity are cut
off:
21 That make [15] a man [15] an offender
for a word, and [i] lay a snare for him that
reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the
just [k] for a thing of nought.
22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, [l] who
redeemed Abraham, concerning the house
of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed,
neither shall his face now wax pale.
23 But [16] when he seeth β his children β,
[m] the work of mine hands, in [16] the midst
of him, they shall [17] sanctify my name,
and [17] sanctify the Holy One of Jacob,
and shall fear the God of Israel.
24 They also [n] that erred in spirit † shall
come to understanding, and they that
murmured shall learn doctrine.

[t] Col. 2. 22.
[u] Hab. 1. 5.
† Heb. *I will add.*
[x] Jer. 49. 7. Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 19.
[y] ch. 30. 1.
[z] Ps. 94. 7.
[b] ch. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20.
[c] ch. 32. 15.
[d] ch. 35. 5.
[e] ch. 61. 1.
† Heb. *shall add.*
[f] James 2. 5.
[g] ch. 28. 14, 22.
[h] Mic. 2. 1.
[i] Amos 5. 10, 12.
[k] Prov. 28. 21.
[l] Josh. 24. 3.
[m] ch. 19. 25. & 45. 11. & 60. 21. Eph. 2. 10.
[n] ch. 28. 7.
† Heb. *shall know understanding.*

CHAPTER 30.

1 The prophet threateneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of God's word. 18 God's mercies towards his church. 27 God's wrath, and the people's joy, in the destruction of Assyria.

cir. 713.

WOE to the rebellious children, saith
the LORD, [a] that take counsel, but
not of me; and that [1] cover with a covering [1],
but not of my spirit, [b] that they
may add sin to sin:
2 [c] That walk to go down into Egypt,
and [d] have not asked at my mouth; to
strengthen themselves in the strength of
Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of
Egypt!
3 [e] Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh
be your shame, and the trust in the
shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.
4 For his princes were at [f] Zoan, and
his ambassadors came to Hanes.
5 [g] They were all ashamed of a people
that could not profit them, nor be an
help nor profit, but a shame, and also a
reproach.
6 β [h] The burden of the beasts of the
south β: into the land of trouble and

[a] ch. 29. 15.
[b] Deut. 29. 19.
[c] ch. 31. 1.
[d] Num. 27. 21. Josh. 9. 14. 1 Kings 22. 7. Jer. 21. 2. & 42. 2, 20.
[e] ch. 20. 5. Jer. 37. 5, 7.
[f] ch. 19. 11.
[g] Jer. 2. 36.
[h] ch. 57. 9. Hosea 8. 9. & 12. 1.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 14. continue.——[12] *V.* 16. Out on your perverseness! Shall the potter be esteemed as the clay, that the work should . . . . , and that. . . . should, *&c.?*——[13] *V.* 17. garden-land.——[14] *V.* 18. a.——[15] *V.* 21. men.——[16] *V.* 23. So *Ew.* (*second edition*); *or*, when he, (even) his children, shall see the work of my hands in, *De.*——[17] count holy.——*Chap.* 30. [1] *V.* 1. weave a web.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β *Omit, Ew.* (*formerly*), *Kn.* (*gloss*).——*Chap.* 30. *V.* 6. β *Omit, Ge. Hi. Ew. Kn. Ch.* (*inaccurate marginal note*).

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

anguish, from whence *come* the [2]young
and old lion[2], [i]the viper and fiery flying
serpent, they [3]will carry[3] their riches up-
on the shoulders of young asses, and their
treasures upon the bunches of camels, to
a people *that* [4]shall not profit *them*.
7 [k] For the Egyptians [4] shall help in
vain, and to no purpose: therefore [5]have
I cried ‖ concerning this, [l] Their strength
is to sit still[5].
8 ¶ Now go, [m]write it before them in a
table, and note it in a book, that it may
be for †the time to come for ever and
ever:
9 [6]That [n]this *is* a rebellious people, ly-
ing children, children *that* will not hear
the [7]law of the LORD:
10 [o]Which say to the seers, See not;
and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto
us right things, [p]speak unto us smooth
things, prophesy deceits:
11 Get you out of the way, turn aside
out of the path, cause the Holy One of
Israel to cease from before us.
12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One
of Israel, Because ye despise this word,
and trust in β ‖ oppression and [8]perverse-
ness, and stay thereon:
13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to
you [q]as a breach ready to fall, swelling
out in a high wall, whose breaking
[r]cometh suddenly at an instant.
14 And [s]he shall break it as [9]the break-
ing of †the potters' vessel that is broken
in pieces; he shall not spare[9]: so that
there shall not be found in the bursting of
it a sherd to take fire from the hearth,
or to take water *withal* out of the [10]pit.
15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the
Holy One of Israel; [t]In returning and
rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and
in confidence shall be your strength:
[u]and ye would not.
16 But ye said, No; for we will flee
upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and,
We will ride upon the swift; therefore
shall they that pursue you be swift.
17 [x]One thousand *shall flee* at the re-
buke of one; at the rebuke of five shall
ye flee: till ye be left as ‖ a beacon upon
the top of a mountain, and as an ensign
on an hill.
18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD [11]wait,
that he may[11] be gracious unto you, and
therefore will he [12]β be exalted β[12], that
he may have mercy upon you: for the
LORD *is* a God of [13]judgment: [y]blessed[13]
are all they that wait for him.
19 For [14]the people [z]shall dwell in Zion
at Jerusalem[14]: thou shalt weep no
more: he will [15]be very[15] gracious unto
thee at the voice of thy cry; when he
shall hear it, he will answer thee.
20 And *though* the Lord give you [16][a]the
bread of adversity, and the water of
‖ affliction[16], yet shall not [b]thy teachers
be removed into a corner any more, but
thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

i Deut. 8. 15. — k Jer. 37. 7. — ‖ Or, *to her.* — l ver. 15. ch. 7. 4. — m Hab. 2. 2. — † Heb. *the latter day.* — n Deut. 32. 20. ch. 1. 4. ver. 1. — o Jer. 11. 21. Amos 2. 12. & 7. 13. Mic. 2. 6. — p 1 Kings 22. 13. Mic. 2. 11. — ‖ Or, *fraud.* — q Ps. 62. 3. — r ch. 29. 5. — s Ps. 2. 9. Jer. 19. 11. — † Heb. *the bottle of potters.* — t ver. 7. ch. 7. 4. — u Matt. 23. 37. — x Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 28.25. & 32. 30. Josh. 23.10. — ‖ Or, *a tree bereft of branches,* or, *boughs:* or, *a mast.* — y Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. Prov. 16.20. Jer. 17. 7. — z ch. 65. 9. — a 1 Kings 22. 27. Ps. 127. 2. — ‖ Or, *oppression.* — b Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.

21 And thine ears shall hear a word
behind thee, saying, This *is* the way,
walk ye in it, when ye [c]turn to the right
hand, and when ye turn to the left.
22 [d]Ye shall defile also the covering of
† thy graven images of silver, and the
[17]ornament of thy molten images of gold:
thou shalt †cast them away as a men-
struous cloth; [e]thou shalt say unto it,
Get thee hence.
23 [f]Then shall he give the rain of thy
seed, that thou shalt sow the ground
withal; and bread of the increase of the
earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous:
in that day shall thy cattle feed in large
pastures.
24 The oxen likewise and the young asses
that ear the ground shall eat [18]‖ †clean
provender, which hath been winnowed
with the shovel and with the fan.
25 And there shall be [g]upon every
[19]high mountain, and upon every †high
hill, [20]rivers *and* streams of waters in[20]
the day of the great slaughter, when the
towers fall.
26 Moreover [h]the light of the moon shall
be as the light of the sun, and the light
of the sun shall be sevenfold, β as the
light of seven days β, in the day that
the LORD bindeth up the breach of his
people, and healeth the stroke of their
wound.
27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD
cometh from far, burning [21]*with* his
anger, ‖ and [22]the burden *thereof is*
†heavy[22]: his lips are full of indigna-
tion, and his tongue as a devouring fire:
28 And [23] [i]his breath, as[23] an overflow-
ing stream, [24][k]shall reach to the midst
of[24] the neck, to sift the nations with
the sieve of [25]vanity: and *there shall be*
[l]a bridle in the jaws of the [26]people,
causing *them* to err.
29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night
[m]*when* a [27]holy solemnity[27] is kept; and
gladness of heart, as when one goeth
with [28]a pipe to come into [n]the moun-
tain of the LORD, to the †mighty One of
Israel.
30 [o]And the LORD shall cause †his glo-
rious voice to be heard, and shall shew
the lighting down of his arm, with the
indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the
flame of a devouring fire, *with* [29]scat-
tering, and [30]tempest, [p]and hailstones.
31 For [q]through the voice of the LORD
shall the Assyrian be beaten down,
[31][r]*which* smote with a rod[31].
32 And [32]†*in* every place where the
grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD
shall †lay upon him, *it* shall[32] be with
tabrets and harps: and in battles of
[s]shaking will he fight ‖ with it.
33 [t]For [33]Tophet *is* ordained †of old[33];
yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath
made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof
is fire and much wood; the breath of the
LORD, like a stream of brimstone, [34]doth
kindle it.

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

c Josh. 1. 7. — d 2 Chr. 31. 1. ch. 2. 20. & 31. 7. — † Heb. *the graven images of thy silver.* — † Heb. *scatter.* — e Hos. 14. 8. — f Matt. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8. — ‖ Or, *savoury.* — † Heb. *leavened.* — g ch. 2. 14, 15. & 44. 3. — † Heb. *lifted up.* — h ch. 60. 19, 20. — ‖ Or, *and the grievousness of flame.* — † Heb. *heaviness.* — i ch. 11. 4. 2 Thess.2.8. — k ch. 8. 8. — l ch. 37. 29. — m Ps. 42. 4. — n ch. 2. 3. — † Heb. *Rock,* Deut. 32. 4. — o ch. 29. 6. — † Heb. *the glory of his voice.* — p ch. 28. 2. & 32. 19. — q ch. 37. 36. — r ch. 10. 5,24. — † Heb. *every passing of the rod founded.* — † Heb. *cause to rest upon him.* — s ch. 11. 15. & 19. 16. — ‖ Or, *against them.* — t Jer. 7. 31. & 19. 6, &c. — † Heb. *from yesterday.*

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conversion.* 8 *He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 6. lioness and the lion.——[3] were carrying.——[4] *Vs.* 6, 7. do.——[5] *V.* 7. I proclaim concerning that people, As for Rahab, they do but sit still. (Rahab is a Hebrew or Hebraised name for Egypt, which might mean 'boisterousness, arrogance. Comp. *ch.* 51. 9; Ps. 89. 10.)——[6] *V.* 9. For.——[7] teaching.——[8] *V.* 12. *Or,* crookedness.——[9] *V.* 14. when a potter's flagon is broken, being shivered unsparingly.——[10] cistern.——[11] *V.* 18. *Or,* long till he can, *Ch. See* Var. Read.——[12] lift up himself, *Hi. Kn.; or,* raise himself aloft, *i.e.* afar off (?), *Ge. Luz. Dc.*——[13] justice: happy.——[14] *V.* 19. *Or,* O people that dwellest in Zion, at Jerusalem, *Ew. Luz.*; *or,* O people in Zion that dwellest at Jerusalem, *Ge. Hi. Kn.*——[15] surely be.——[16] *V.* 20. *Rather,* bread in short measure and water in scant quantity.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β perverseness, *Lo. La. Gr. Ch.* (*transposition*).—— *V.* 18. β be silent (till he can, *&c.*); *i.e.* either 'delay,' or 'hope calmly,' 2 *MSS. Lo. Ew. Ch.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 22. overlaying.——[18] *V.* 24. savoury (*lit.* salted).——[19] *V.* 25. lofty (*ch.* 57. 7).——[20] rivulets and watercourses (*ch.* 44. 4), in.——[21] *V.* 27. in.——[22] in thick uplifting of smoke. Comp. Judg. 20. 38.——[23] *V.* 28. his breath is as.——[24] reaching even to.——[25] *i.e.* annihilation.——[26] peoples.——[27] *V.* 29. feast.——[28] the.——[29] *V.* 30. the bursting (of clouds), *Ge. Hi. De. Ch.*——[30] storm of rain.——[31] *V.* 31. *Or,* when he (the LORD) shall smite with the rod, *Kn. De. Ch.*——[32] *V.* 32. every stroke of the staff of doom, which, *&c.* shall.——[33] *V.* 33. a burning-place (*Heb.* Tophteh) hath been ordered long ago.——[34] shall.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β *Omit, Sept. Lo. Ge. Hi. Kn. Kue.* (*gloss.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

[a] ch. 30. 2. & 36. 6. Ezek. 17. 15.
[b] Ps. 20. 7. ch. 36. 9.
[c] Dan. 9. 13. Hosea 7. 7.
[d] Num. 23. 19.
† Heb. *remove.*
[e] Ps. 146. 3, 5.
[f] Hosea 11. 10. Amos 3. 8.
‖ Or, *multitude.*
[g] ch. 42. 13.
[h] Deut. 32. 11. Ps. 91. 4.
[i] Ps. 37. 40.
[k] Hos. 9. 9.
[l] ch. 2. 20. & 30. 22.
† Heb. *the idols of his gold.*
[m] 1 Ki. 12. 30.
[n] See 2 Kings 19. 35, 36. ch. 37. 36.
‖ Or, *for fear of the sword.*
‖ Or, *tributary.*
† Heb. *for melting,* or, *tribute.*
[o] ch. 37. 37.
† Heb. *his rock shall pass away for fear.*
‖ Or, *his strength.*

WOE to them [a] that go down to Egypt for help; and [b] stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, [c] neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and [d] will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* [e] men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, [f] Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, *he* will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: [g] so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight [1] for mount Zion, and [1] for the hill thereof.

5 [h] As birds [2] flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; [i] defending also he will deliver *it; and* passing over he will [3] preserve *it* [3].

6 ¶ Turn ye unto *him from* whom [4] the children of Israel have [k] deeply revolted [4].

7 For in that day every man shall [l] cast away his [5] idols of silver, and † his [5] idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you *for* [m] a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian [n] fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be [6] ‖ † discomfited.

9 And [7] [o] † he shall pass over to ‖ his strong hold [7] for fear, and his princes shall be [8] afraid of [8] the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *The blessings of Christ's kingdom.* 9 *Desolation is foreshewn.* 15 *Restoration is promised to succeed.*

cir. 713.

[a] Ps. 45. 1, &c. Jer. 23. 5. Hosea 3. 5. Zech. 9. 9.
[b] ch. 4. 6. & 25. 4.
† Heb. *heavy.*
[c] ch. 29. 18. & 35. 5, 6.
† Heb. *hasty.*
‖ Or, *elegantly.*
‖ Or, *when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.*

BEHOLD, [a] a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And [1] a man [1] shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and [b] a covert from the tempest; as [2] rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

3 And [c] the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the [3] † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called [4] liberal, nor the [5] churl said *to be* [6] bountiful.

6 For the vile person [7] will speak [7] villany, and his heart [8] will work [8] iniquity, to practise [9] hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the [5] churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the [4] liberal deviseth [4] liberal things; and [10] by [4] liberal things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women [d] that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 [11] † Many days and years [11] shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon *your* loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 [e] Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers; ‖ yea, upon all the houses of joy *in* [f] the joyous city:

14 [g] Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the [12] multitude of the city shall be left; [13] the ‖ forts and towers [13] shall be for [14] dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until [h] the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and [i] the wilderness [15] be a [16] fruitful field [16], and the [16] fruitful field [16] be counted for a forest.

16 Then [17] judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the [16] fruitful field [16].

17 [k] And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

19 [l] When it shall hail, [18] coming down [m] on [18] the forest; ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 [19] Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of [n] the ox and the ass.

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

‖ Or, *be established.*
[d] Amos 6. 1.
† Heb. *Days above a year.*
† Heb. *the fields of desire.*
[e] ch. 34. 13. Hosea 9. 6.
‖ Or, *burning upon, &c.*
[f] ch. 22. 2.
[g] ch. 27. 10.
‖ Or, *clifts and watch-towers.*
[h] Ps. 104. 30. Joel 2. 28.
[i] ch. 29. 17. & 35. 2.
[k] Jam. 3. 18.
[l] ch. 30. 30.
[m] Zech. 11. 2.
‖ Or, *and the city shall be utterly abased.*
[n] ch. 30. 24.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *God's judgments against the enemies of the church.* 13 *The privileges of the godly.*

cir. 713.

[a] ch. 21. 2. Hab. 2. 8.
[b] Rev. 13. 10.
[c] ch. 25. 9.
[d] Ps. 97. 9.
† Heb. *salvations.*
‖ Or, *messengers.*
[e] 2 Kings 18. 18, 37.

WOE to thee [a] that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest [1] treacherously, and they dealt not [1] treacherously with thee! [b] when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal [1] treacherously, they shall deal [1] treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; [c] we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people [2] fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations [3] were scattered.

4 And your spoil [4] shall be [4] gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts [5] shall he run [5] upon them.

5 [d] The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with [6] judgment and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* [7] strength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.

7 Behold, β their ‖ valiant ones β [8] shall cry [8] without: [e] the ambassadors of peace [9] shall weep [9] bitterly.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 31. [1] *V.* 4. on, *Ew. Ch.; or,* against, *Hi. De. Kay.*—[2] *V.* 5. *i.e.* hovering, *Ge. Ew. De. Kn. Kay.*—[3] set it free.—[4] *V.* 6. men have deeply revolted, O children of Israel.—[5] *V.* 7. gods.—[6] *V.* 8. for task-service.—[7] *V.* 9. *As margin, Hi. De. Ch.; or,* he shall overpass his strong-hold, *Ge. Ew.* [8] frighted from.—*Chap.* 32. [1] *V.* 2. every one.—[2] rivulets.—[3] *V.* 4. headlong.—[4] *Vs.* 5, 8. noble.—[5] *Vs.* 5, 7. knave, *Ge. De. Ch.*—[6] *V.* 5. gentle, *Ch.*—[7] *V.* 6. speaketh.—[8] worketh.—[9] impiety.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 8. to.—[11] *V.* 10. *Probably,* In a year and some days, *Ew. Kn.*—[12] *V.* 14. hum.—[13] the Mound (*Heb.* Ophel) and the Watch-tower.—[14] *Lit.* caves.—[15] *V.* 15. become.—[16] *Vs.* 15, 16. garden-land.—[17] *V.* 16. justice.—[18] *V.* 19. at the falling of.—[19] *V.* 20. Happy.—*Chap.* 33. [1] *V.* 1. barbarously.—[2] *V.* 3. flee.—[3] are.—[4] *V.* 4. is.—[5] he runneth.—[6] *V.* 5. justice.—[7] *V.* 6. wealth.—[8] *V.* 7. cry.—[9] weep.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 33. *V.* 7. β the valiant ones, *Lo. Hi. Kn. Ch.* (*pts.*) [The vowel-points imply the ungrammatical rendering '(when) I appear to them.']

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

[f] Judg. 5. 6.
[g] 2 Kings 18. 14, 15, 16, 17.
[h] ch. 24. 4.
‖ Or, *withered away.*
[i] Ps. 12. 5.
[k] Ps. 7. 14. ch. 59. 4.
[l] ch. 9. 18.
[m] ch. 49. 1.
[n] Ps. 15. 2. & 24. 4.
† Heb. *in righteousnesses.*
† Heb. *uprightnesses.*
‖ Or, *deceits.*
† Heb. *bloods.*
[o] Ps. 119. 37.
† Heb. *heights, or, high places.*
† Heb. *the land of far distances.*
[p] 1 Cor. 1. 20.
† Heb. *weigher?*
[q] 2 Kings 19. 32.
[r] Deut. 28. 49, 50. Jer. 5. 15.
‖ Or, *ridiculous.*
[s] Ps. 48. 12.
[t] Ps. 46. 5. & 125. 1, 2.
[u] ch. 37. 33.
[x] ch. 54. 2.
† Heb. *broad of spaces, or, hands.*
[y] Jam. 4. 12.
† Heb. *statutemaker.*
[z] Ps. 89. 18.
‖ Or, *They have forsaken thy tacklings.*
[a] Jer. 50. 20.

8 [f] The highways lie waste, the wayfaring
man ceaseth: [g] he hath broken the cove-
nant, he hath despised the cities, he re-
gardeth no man.
9 [h] The earth mourneth *and* languisheth:
Lebanon is ashamed *and* [10] ‖ hewn down [10]:
[11] Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan
and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.
10 [i] Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now
will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.
11 [k] Ye [12] shall conceive [12] chaff, ye shall
bring forth stubble: your breath, *as* fire,
shall devour you.
12 And the people shall be *as* the burn-
ings of lime: [l] *as* thorns cut up shall
they be burned in the fire.
13 ¶ Hear, [m] ye *that are* far off, what I
have done; and, ye *that are* near, ac-
knowledge my might.
14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fear-
fulness hath surprised the [13] hypocrites.
[14] Who among us shall [14] dwell with the
devouring fire? [14] who among us shall [14]
dwell with everlasting [15] burnings?
15 He that [n] walketh † righteously, and
speaketh † uprightly; he that despiseth
the gain of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh
his hands from holding of bribes, that
stoppeth his ears from hearing of † blood,
and [o] shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;
16 He shall dwell on † high: his place
of defence *shall be* the munitions of
rocks: bread shall be given him; his
waters *shall be* sure.
17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his
beauty: they shall behold [16] † the land
that is very far off [16].
18 Thine heart shall meditate [17] terror.
[p] Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the
† receiver [17]? where *is* he that counted
the towers?
19 [q] Thou shalt not see [18] a fierce people,
[18] [r] a people of a deeper speech than thou
canst perceive; of a ‖ stammering tongue,
that thou canst not understand.
20 [19] [s] Look upon Zion, the city of our
solemnities: thine eyes shall see [t] Jeru-
salem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle
that shall not be taken down; [u] not one
of [x] the stakes thereof shall ever be re-
moved, neither shall any of the cords
thereof be broken.
21 But there the glorious LORD *will be*
unto us a place † of broad rivers *and*
[20] streams; wherein shall go no galley
with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass
thereby.
22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD
is our [y] † lawgiver, [z] the LORD *is* our
king; he will save us.
23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed; they
[21] could not well strengthen [21] their mast,
they [22] could not spread the sail [22]: then
is the prey of a great spoil divided; the
lame take the prey.
24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I
am sick: [a] the people that dwell therein
shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *The judgments wherewith God revengeth his church.* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certainty of the prophecy.*

[a] Ps. 49. 1.
[b] Deut. 32. 1.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*

[a] COME near, ye nations, to hear; and
hearken, ye people: [b] let the earth
hear, and † all that is therein; the world,
and all things that come forth of it.
2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* up-
on all nations, and *his* fury upon all their
armies: he hath [1] utterly destroyed them [1],
he hath delivered them to the slaughter.
3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and
[c] their stink shall come up out of their
carcases, and the mountains shall be
melted with their blood.
4 And [d] all the host of heaven shall
be dissolved, and the heavens shall be
[e] rolled together as a scroll: [f] and all
their host shall fall down, as the leaf
falleth off from the vine, and as a [g] falling
fig from the fig tree.
5 For [h] my sword [2] shall be [2] bathed in
heaven: behold, it [i] shall come down up-
on Idumea, and upon the people of my
[3] curse, to judgment.
6 The sword of the LORD is filled with
blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and*
with the blood of lambs and goats, with
the fat of the kidneys of rams: for [k] the
LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a
great slaughter in the land of Idumea.
7 And the [4] ‖ unicorns shall come down
with them, and the bullocks with the
[5] bulls; and their land shall be ‖ soaked
with blood, and their dust made fat with
fatness.
8 For *it is* the day of the LORD's [l] ven-
geance, *and* the year of recompences for
the controversy of Zion.
9 [m] And the streams thereof shall be
turned into pitch, and the dust thereof
into brimstone, and the land thereof
shall become burning pitch.
10 It shall not be quenched night nor
day; [n] the smoke thereof shall go up
for ever: [o] from generation to generation
it shall lie waste; none shall pass
through it for ever and ever.
11 ¶ [p] But the ‖ cormorant and the bit-
tern shall possess it; the owl also and
the raven shall dwell in it: and [q] he shall
stretch out upon it the line of [6] confusion,
and the stones of emptiness [6].
12 [7] They shall call the nobles β thereof
to the kingdom β, but none *shall be* there [7],
and all her princes shall be nothing.
13 And [r] thorns shall come up in her
palaces, nettles and brambles in the fort-
resses thereof: and [s] it shall be an habita-
tion of [8] dragons, *and* a court for ‖ † owls.
14 † The [9] wild beasts of the desert [9] shall
also meet with † the [10] wild beasts of the
island [10], and the satyr shall cry to his
fellow; the [11] ‖ screech owl [11] also shall rest
there, and find for herself a place of rest.
15 There shall the [12] great owl [12] make
her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather
under her shadow: there shall the vul-
tures also be gathered, [13] every one with
her mate.
16 ¶ Seek ye out of [t] the book of the
LORD, and read [13]: no one of these shall
fail, none shall want her mate: for β my
mouth it β hath commanded, and his
spirit it hath gathered them.
17 And he hath cast the lot for them,
and his hand hath divided it unto them
by line: they shall possess it for ever,
from generation to generation shall they
dwell therein.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.*

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

[c] Joel 2. 20.
[d] Ps. 102. 26. Ezek. 32. 7, 8. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Mat. 24. 29. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
[e] Rev. 6. 14.
[f] ch. 14. 12.
[g] Rev. 6. 13.
[h] Jer. 46. 10.
[i] Jer. 49. 7, &c. Mal. 1. 4.
[k] ch. 63. 1. Jer. 49. 13. Zeph. 1. 7.
‖ Or, *rhinocerots.*
‖ Or, *drunken.*
[l] ch. 63. 4.
[m] See Deut. 29. 23.
[n] Rev. 14. 11. & 18. 18. & 19. 3.
[o] Mal. 1. 4.
[p] ch. 14. 23. Zeph. 2. 14. Rev. 18. 2.
‖ Or, *pelican.*
[q] 2 Kings 21. 13. Lam. 2. 8.
[r] ch. 32. 13. Hosea 9. 6.
[s] ch. 13. 21, &c.
‖ Or, *ostriches.*
† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
† Heb. *Ziim.*
† Heb. *Ijim.*
‖ Or, *night monster.*
[t] Mal. 3. 16.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 9. pineth away.——[11] *Rather*, the Sharon; *so throughout the Old Testament.* It means the 'level' tract by the Mediterranean between Carmel and Joppa.——[12] *V.* 11. conceive.——[13] *V.* 14. impious.——[14] O who can.——[15] flames.——[16] *V.* 17. thine own land far extended, *Lo.* (*lit.* a land of distances).——[17] *V.* 18. (the past) terror: 'Where is he that rated (the tribute)? where is he that weighed (it)?' *&c.*——[18] *V.* 19. the.——[19] *V.* 20. *i.e.* Thou shalt surely look.——[20] *V.* 21. canals.——[21] *V.* 23. will not hold.——[22] do not spread out the ensign.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 34. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* laid them under the ban (Josh. 8. 26).——[2] *V.* 5. hath been.——[3] ban.——[4] *V.* 7. wild bulls, *Houghton.*——[5] oxen.——[6] *V.* 11. wasteness (Gen. 1. 2) .... wildness (*ib.*).——[7] *V.* 12. As for the nobles thereof, none shall be there to proclaim the kingdom, *Ge. Ew.*——[8] *V.* 13. jackals.——[9] *V.* 14. wild cats (?).——[10] wolves (?).——[11] night fairy, *Ch.* (*Heb.* Lilith).——[12] *V.* 15. arrowsnake.——[13] *Vs.* 15, 16. (*Text corrupt, Kn. Kue.*)

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 34. *V.* 12. β of the kingdom, *Weir, Ch.*——*V.* 16. β his mouth, *a few MSS. Pesh. Ew. Ol. Kn.*; the mouth of the LORD, *a few MSS. Lo.*

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

THE [a] wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad [1] for them [1]; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the [2] rose.

2 [b] It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ [c] Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a †fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* [3] God *with* a [3] recompence; he will come and save you.

5 Then the [d] eyes of the blind shall be opened, and [e] the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the [f] lame *man* leap as an hart, and the [g] tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall [h] waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the [4] parched ground [4] shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in [i] the habitation of [5] dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; [k] the unclean shall not pass over it; [6] ‖ but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men [6], [7] though fools [7], shall not err *therein.*

9 [l] No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there:*

10 And the [m] ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and [n] sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

a ch. 55. 12.
b ch. 32. 15.
c Job 4. 3, 4. Heb. 12. 12.
† Heb. *hasty.*
d ch. 29. 18. & 32. 3, 4. & 42. 7. Matt. 9. 27, &c. & 11. 5. & 12. 22. & 20. 30, &c. & 21. 14. John 9. 6, 7.
e Matt. 11. 5. Mark 7. 32, &c.
f Matt. 11. 5. & 15. 30. & 21. 14. John 5. 8, 9. Acts 3. 2, &c. & 8. 7. & 14. 8, &c.
g ch. 32. 4. Matt. 9. 32, 33. & 12. 22. & 15. 30.
h ch. 41. 18. & 43. 19. John 7. 38, 39.
i ch. 34. 13.
‖ Or, *a court for reeds, &c.*
k ch. 52. 1. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27.
‖ Or, *for he shall be with them.*
l Lev. 26. 6. ch. 11. 9. Ezek. 34. 25.
m ch. 51. 11.
n ch. 25. 8. & 65. 19. Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakeh, sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous persuasions soliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

713.

NOW [a] it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

710.

2 And the king of Assyria sent [1] Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ [b] And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 β I say, *sayest thou,* (but *they are but* †vain words) ‖ *I have* β counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the [c] staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

a 2 Kings 18. 13, 17. 2 Chr. 32. 1.
‖ Or, *secretary.*
b 2 Kings 18. 19, &c.
† Heb. *a word of lips.*
‖ Or, *but counsel and strength are for the war.*
c Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

Before CHRIST 710.

8 Now therefore [2] give ‖ pledges [2], I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's [3] servants, and put [3] thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it:* and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ † Make [4] *an agreement* with me *by* a present [4], and come out to me: [d] and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? [5] and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, [6] that the LORD should [6] deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

‖ Or, *hostages.*
‖ Or, *Seek my favour by a present.*
† Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*
d Zech. 3. 10.

CHAPTER 37.

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib, going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 21 Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 35. [1] *V.* 1. *Omit, Ew. De.*—— [2] *Rather,* narcissus, *Targ.* (*on* Cant. 2. 1), *Bochart, Ges.* (*ad loc.*), *Houghton.*——[3] *V.* 4. a godlike.——[4] *V.* 7. heat-fancy (*i. e.* mirage).——[5] jackals.——[6] *V.* 8. (*Lit.*, and he for them walking (*sing.*) in the way), and since He goeth on the way for them, *Ew.*; whosoever walketh in the way, *De. Naeg.*——[7] *Lit.*, and (even) fools.——*Chap.* 36. [1] *V.* 2. *i.e.* (*probably*) chief officer, *Fried. Delitzsch.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 36. *V.* 5. β Thinkest thou that a mere word of the lips is, *Seinecke, Wellhausen, Ch.* (*after* 2 Kings 18. 20.)

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 8. *Or,* lay a wager (with), *Ge. De. Or,* join battle (with), *Kn. Ke.*——[3] *V.* 9. servants? And yet thou puttest.... !——[4] *V.* 16. peace (*lit.* blessing) with me.——[5] *V.* 19. and how much less.... ! *Ew. De. Th.*——[6] *V.* 20. how much less will the LORD .... ! *Ew. De. Th.*

Before CHRIST 710.

AND *a* it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will [1] ‖ send a blast upon him, and [1] he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of *b* Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that [2] dwellest *between* [2] the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 *c* Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which [3] hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations, and their countries,

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The [4] virgin, the daughter [4] of Zion, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the [5] sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into [6] the height of his border [6], [7] *and* ‖ the forest of his Carmel [7].

25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet [8] have I dried [8] up all the [9] rivers of the ‖ besieged places [9].

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard [10] long ago, *how* I have done it; *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it [10]? now have I brought it to pass, [11] that thou shouldest be to lay [11] waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the housetops, and *as* corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 [12] But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy [13] tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore *d* will I put my [14] hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* [15] a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the *e* zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with † shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will *f* defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the *g* angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when [16] they arose

Marginal notes: *a* 2 Kings 19. 1, &c. ‖ Or, *provocation.* † Heb. *found.* ‖ Or, *put a spirit into him.* *b* Jer. 49. 23. *c* Dan. 9. 18. † Heb. *lands.* † Heb. *given.* † Heb. *By the hand of thy servants.* † Heb. *the tallness of the cedars thereof,* and *the choice of the fir trees thereof.* ‖ Or, *the forest* and *his fruitful field.* ‖ Or, *fenced and closed.* ‖ Or, *Hast thou not heard* how *I have made it long ago,* and *formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste,* and *defenced cities* to be *ruinous heaps?* as 2 Kings 19. 25. † Heb. *short of hand.* ‖ Or, *sitting.* *d* ch. 30. 28. Ezek. 38. 4. † Heb. *The escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.* † Heb. *the escaping.* *e* 2 Kings 19. 31. ch. 9. 7. † Heb. *shield.* *f* 2 Kings 20. 6. ch. 38. 6. *g* 2 Kings 19. 35.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 37. [1] *V.* 7. put (such) a spirit in him, that.—[2] *V.* 16. *Or,* sittest upon, *Hi. De. &c.* —[3] *V.* 17. he hath.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 22. virgin-daughter.—[5] *V.* 24. recesses.—[6] his furthest height.—[7] his garden woodland.—[8] *V.* 25. will I dry.—[9] canals of Egypt.—[10] *V.* 26. that long ago I made it, that in ancient days I fashioned it?—[11] in laying.—[12] *V.* 28. And.—[13] *V.* 29. recklessness.—[14] *Or,* ring.—[15] *V.* 30. the.—[16] *V.* 36. men.

Before CHRIST 710.

early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of β Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAPTER 38.

1 Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward, for a sign of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiving.

713.

IN [a] those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [b] † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, [c] Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a [1] perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and [d] I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* [e] a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow [2] of the degrees, which is gone down in the † sun dial of Ahaz [2], ten [3] degrees backward. So the sun returned ten [3] degrees, by which [3] degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the [4] cutting off [4] of my days, [5] I shall go [5] to the gates of [6] the grave [6]: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see [7] the LORD [7], *even* [7] the LORD [7], [f] in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the β world.

12 [g] Mine [8] age is [9] departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have [10] cut off [10] like a weaver my life: he [11] will cut me off ‖ with pining sickness: [12] from day *even* to night [12] wilt thou make an end of me.

13 β [13] I reckoned [13] β till morning, *that,* as a lion, so [14] will he break [14] all my bones: [12] from day *even* to night [12] wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a [15] crane *or* a [16] swallow, so did I chatter: [h] I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; ‖ undertake for me.

a 2 Kings 20. 1, &c. 2 Chron. 32. 24.
b 2 Sam. 17. 23.
† Heb. *Give charge concerning thy house.*
c Neh. 13. 14.
† Heb. *with great weeping.*
d ch. 37. 35.
e 2 Kings 20. 8, &c. ch. 7. 11.
† Heb. *degrees by, or, with the sun.*
f Ps. 27. 13. & 116. 9.
g Job 7. 6.
‖ Or, *from the thrum.*

Before CHRIST 713.

15 What shall I say? he hath both [17] spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it:* [18] I shall go softly [18] all my years [19] [i] in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, [20] by these *things* [20] *men* live, and [21] in all these *things* [21] *is* the life of β my spirit β: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, [22] ‖ for peace [22] I had great bitterness: [23] but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For [6] [k] the grave [6] cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that [24] go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: [l] the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD [25] *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 [26] For [m] Isaiah had said [26], Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 [n] Hezekiah also [27] had said [27], What *is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

h ch. 59. 11.
‖ Or, *ease me.*
i Job 7. 11. & 10. 1.
‖ Or, *on my peace came great bitterness.*
† Heb. *thou hast loved my soul from the pit.*
k Ps. 6. 5. & 30. 9. & 88. 11. & 115. 17. Eccl. 9. 10.
l Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. Ps. 78. 3, 4.
m 2 Kings 20. 7.
n 2 Kings 20. 8.

CHAPTER 39.

1 Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah, understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

cir. 712.

AT [a] that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent [1] letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 [b] And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

712.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, [c] that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they

a 2 Kings 20. 12, &c.
b 2 Chr. 32. 31.
‖ Or, *spicery.*
‖ Or, *jewels.*
† Heb. *vessels, or, instruments.*
c Jer. 20. 5.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 38. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e.* devoted.—— [2] *V.* 8. of the steps (over the space) which it hath gone down on the (clock of) steps of Ahaz by reason of the sun, *De.* (*portly Hi. Kn.*) —— [3] steps. —— [4] *V.* 10. quiet, *Ge. Ew. Kn. De.*—— [5] Let me go, *Driver* (said in despair).—— [6] *Vs.* 10, 18. Sheol.—— [7] *V.* 11. *Heb.* YAH. —— [8] *V.* 12. So *Ew. Luz.; or,* habitation, *Lo. Ge. Hi. Kn. De. Ch.*—— [9] *Lit.* plucked up.—— [10] rolled together, *Targ. Ew. Ge.* (in *Thes.*) *De.*—— [11] was going to.—— [12] *Vs.* 12, 13. *i.e.* in a single day. [13] *V.* 13. So *Ew.; or,* I was patient, *De. Naeg.*—— [14] *Or,* was he breaking. —— [15] *V.* 14. swift, *Tristram.*—— [16] crane, *Hi. Ew. De. Tristram.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 37. *V.* 38. β *See* 2 Kings 19. 37.—— *Chap.* 38. *V.* 11. β So *Ol. Ew. Hu. Ch. De.* (*transposition*); (place of) ceasing, *Heb. text, Ge. Hi. De.* (*formerly*).——*V.* 13. β I cried (as a lion, while he was breaking, &c.), *Targ. Lo. Hu. Kn. Gr.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND. — [17] *V.* 15. *i.e.* promised. —— [18] *i.e.* I will walk humbly, *Ge. Hi. Or,* (that) I should walk at ease, *De. Ch.; or,* in festal procession (Ps. 42. 4), *Ew.*—— [19] according to, *Hi.; or,* in spite of, *Ew. Ch.; or,* (which should follow) upon, *Bö. De.*—— [20] *V.* 16. *i.e.* by such acts of mercy.—— [21] altogether through them, *De. But see* Var. Read.—— [22] *V.* 17. for (my) welfare, *Ge. Ew. Kn. De. Kay.*—— [23] and.—— [24] *V.* 18. are gone.—— [25] *V.* 20. *Or,* is. —— [26] *V.* 21. And Isaiah said (*see* 2 Kings 20. 7, 8). —— [27] *V.* 22. said.—— *Chap.* 39. [1] *V.* 1. a letter (*ch.* 37. 14).

VAR. READ. —*V.* 16. β (through them hath every one the life of) his spirit, *Ew. Kn.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 712.

‖ Fulfilled, Dan. 1. 2, 3, 7.
d 1 Sa. 3. 18.

cir. 712.
† Heb. *to the heart.*
‖ Or, *appointed time.*
a See Job 42. 10. ch. 61. 7.
b Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.
c Mal. 3. 1.
d Ps. 63. 4. ch. 49. 11.
e ch. 45. 2.
‖ Or, *a straight place.*
‖ Or, *a plain place.*
f Job 14. 2. Ps. 90. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. James 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
g Ps. 103. 16.
h John 12.34. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
‖ Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,* ch. 41. 27. & 52. 7.
‖ Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.*
‖ Or, *against the strong.*
i ch. 59. 16.
k ch. 62. 11. Rev. 22. 12.
‖ Or, *recompence for his work,* ch. 49. 4.
l ch. 49. 10. Ezek. 34.23. & 37. 24. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4. Rev. 7. 17.
‖ Or, *that give suck.*
m Prov. 30. 4.
† Heb. *a tierce.*
n Job 21. 22. & 36. 22, 23. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
† Heb. *man of his counsel.*
† Heb. *made him understand.*
† Heb. *understandings?*

take away; and ‖ they shall be [2] eunuchs
in the palace of the king of Babylon.
8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, [d] Good
is the word of the LORD which thou hast
spoken. He said moreover, [3] For there
shall be peace and [4] truth in my days.

CHAPTER 40.

1 The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 comforteth the people.

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people,
saith your God.
2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem,
and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is
accomplished, that her iniquity is par-
doned: [1] [a] for she [2] hath received of the
LORD's hand double [2] for all her [3] sins.
3 ¶ [b] The voice of him that [4] crieth in
the wilderness, [c] Prepare ye [4] the way of
the LORD, [d] make straight in the desert
a highway for our God.
4 Every valley shall be exalted, and
every mountain and hill shall be made
low: [e] and the [5] crooked shall be made
[6] ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plain:
5 And the glory of the LORD shall be
revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* to-
gether: for the mouth of the LORD
hath spoken *it*.
6 The voice said, Cry. And he said,
What shall I cry? [f] All flesh *is* grass,
and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the
flower of the field:
7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth:
because [g] the [7] spirit of the LORD blow-
eth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.
8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth:
but [h] the word of our God shall stand
for ever.
9 ¶ [8] ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tid-
ings, get thee up into the high mountain;
‖ O Jerusalem, that bringest good tid-
ings [8], lift up thy voice with strength;
lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the
cities of Judah, Behold your God!
10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come
‖ with strong *hand*, and [i] his arm shall
rule for him: behold, [k] his reward *is*
with him, and ‖ his work before him.
11 He shall [l] feed his flock like a shep-
herd: he shall gather the lambs with his
arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and*
shall gently lead those ‖ that are with
young.
12 ¶ [m] Who hath measured the waters
in the hollow of his hand, and meted
out heaven with the span, and compre-
hended the dust of the earth in † a mea-
sure, and weighed the mountains in
scales, and the hills in a balance?
13 [n] Who hath directed the Spirit of the
LORD, or *being* † his counsellor hath
taught him?
14 With whom took he counsel, and
who † instructed him, and taught him in
the path of judgment, and taught him
knowledge, and shewed to him the way
of † understanding?
15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of
a bucket, and are counted as the small
dust of the balance: behold, [9] he taketh
up the [10] isles as a very little thing [9].

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

o Dan. 4. 35.
p Ps. 62. 9.
q ver. 25. ch. 46. 5. Acts 17. 29.
r ch. 41. 6, 7. & 44. 12, &c. Jer. 10. 3, &c.
† Heb. *is poor of oblation.*
s ch. 41. 7. Jer. 10. 4.
t Ps. 19. 1. Acts 14. 17. Rom. 1. 19, 20.
‖ Or, *Him that sitteth, &c.*
u Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 42. 5. & 44. 24. & 51. 13. Jer. 10. 12.
x Job 12. 21. Ps. 107. 40.
y ver. 18. Deut. 4. 15, &c.
z Ps. 147. 4.
a Ps. 147. 5. Rom. 11. 33.
b Ps. 103. 5.
† Heb. *change.*
a Zech. 2. 13.
† Heb. *righteousness.*
b ch. 46. 11.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn,
nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a
burnt offering.
17 All nations before him *are* as [o] no-
thing; and [p] they are counted to him
[11] less than nothing [11], and vanity.
18 ¶ To whom then will ye [q] liken God? or
what likeness will ye compare unto him?
19 [r] The workman melteth [12] a graven
image [12], and the goldsmith spreadeth it
over with gold, and casteth silver chains.
20 [13] He that † *is* so impoverished that he
hath no oblation [13] chooseth a tree *that*
will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cun-
ning workman [s] to prepare a graven image,
that shall not be moved.
21 [14] [t] Have ye not known? have ye not
heard [14]? hath it not been told you from
the beginning? have ye not understood
from the foundations of the earth?
22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle
of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof
are as grasshoppers; that [u] stretcheth out
the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth
them out as a tent to dwell in:
23 That bringeth the [x] princes to nothing;
he maketh the judges of the earth as
vanity.
24 [15] Yea, they shall not be [15] planted;
[15] yea, they shall not be [15] sown: [16] yea,
their stock shall not take [16] root in the
earth: [17] and he shall also blow [17] upon
them, and they shall wither, and the whirl-
wind shall take them away as stubble.
25 [y] To whom then will ye liken me, [18] or
shall I [18] be equal? saith the Holy One.
26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold
who hath created these *things*, that bring-
eth out their host by number: [z] he calleth
them all [19] by names by the greatness of
his might, for that *he is* strong in power;
not one [19] faileth.
27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speak-
est, O Israel, My way is hid from the
LORD, and my [20] judgment is passed over
from my God?
28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou
not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the
LORD, the Creator of the ends of the
earth, fainteth not, neither is weary?
[a] *there is* no searching of his under-
standing.
29 He giveth power to the faint; and to
them that have no might he increaseth
strength.
30 Even the youths shall faint and be
weary, and the young men shall utterly
fall:
31 But they that wait upon the LORD
[b] shall † renew *their* strength; they shall
[21] mount up with wings [21] as eagles; they
shall run, and not be weary; *and* they
shall walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER 41.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

[a] KEEP silence before me, O [1] islands;
and let the [2] people renew *their*
strength: let them come near; then let
them speak: let us come near together to
judgment.
2 Who raised up [3] † the righteous *man*
[b] from the east, called him to his foot [3],

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 7. *Rather*, chamberlains.——[3] *V.* 8. Surely.——[4] continuance.—— *Chap.* 40. [1] *V.* 2. that. ——[2] So *Targ. Luz. De. Ch.*; 'double'='double punishment.' *Or*, receiveth, *&c.*, *i.e.* shall receive, *Ge. Hi. Ew.*; 'double'='double compensation.'——[3] *Or*, punishments, *Ge. Hi. Ew.*——[4] *V.* 3. So *Sept. Vulg.*; comp. Matt. 3. 3. *Rather*, crieth, Prepare ye in the wilderness, *Heb. accents, all moderns.*——[5] *V.* 4. rugged.——[6] a table-land.——[7] *V.* 7. breath.——[8] *V.* 9. So *Ew. De. Ch.* *Or*, O company that bringest good tidings to Zion....O thou that, *&c.*, to Jerusalem, *Ge. Hi. Kn. Kay.*——[9] *V.* 15. *Or*, the isles are as small dust which is lifted up, *De.*——[10] *Or*, countries, *Ge. Hi. Ch.*; sea-coasts, *Ew.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 17. as things of nought.——[12] *V.* 19. the image.——[13] *V.* 20. (*Text obscure.*)——[14] *V.* 21. Can ye not perceive? can ye not hear? *De.*——[15] *V.* 24. Scarcely are they, *Ew. De. &c.*——[16] scarcely hath their stock taken.——[17] when he bloweth.——[18] *V.* 25. that I may.——[19] *V.* 26. *Or*, by names; through his plenteous strength and mighty power not one, *Lo. Ge. Luz. Hi. Ew.*——[20] *V.* 27. right.——[21] *V.* 31. put forth pinion-feathers, *Pu. Ew.*; *or*, lift up (their) pinions, *Ge. Hi. De.*——*Chap.* 41. [1] *V.* 1. *See on ch.* 40. 15.——[2] peoples.——[3] *V.* 2. from the east the man that is accompanied by victory (*lit.* righteousness), *Ge. Hi. Ew. De.*; *or*, whom Righteousness calleth to follow him, *Ch.*

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

e See Gen. 14. 14, &c. ver. 25. ch. 45. 1.
† Heb. *in peace.*
d ver. 26. ch. 44. 7. & 46. 10.
e ch. 43. 10. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. Rev. 1. 17. & 22. 13.
f ch. 40. 19. & 44. 12.
† Heb. *Be strong.*
g ch. 40. 19.
‖ Or, *founder.*
‖ Or, *the smiting.*
‖ Or, *saying of the soder, It is good.*
h ch. 40. 20.
i Deut. 7. 6. & 10. 15. & 14. 2. Ps. 135. 4. ch. 43. 1. & 44. 1.
k 2 Chr. 20. 7. James 2. 23.
l ver. 13, 14. ch. 43. 5.
m Deut. 31. 6, 8.
n Ex. 23. 22. ch. 45. 24. & 60. 12. Zech. 12. 3.
† Heb. *the men of thy strife.*
† Heb. *the men of thy contention.*
† Heb. *the men of thy war.*
o ver. 10.
‖ Or, *few men.*
p Mic. 4. 13. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.
† Heb. *mouths.*
q Jer. 51. 2.
r ch. 45. 25.
s ch. 35. 6, 7. & 43. 19. & 44. 3.
t Ps. 107. 35.
u Job 12. 9.
† Heb. *Cause to come near.*

[e]gave the nations before him, and made
him rule over kings? he gave *them* as the
dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble
to his bow.
3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely;
even by the way *that* he had not gone
with his feet.
4 [d]Who hath wrought and done *it*,
calling the generations from the begin-
ning? I the LORD, the [e]first, and [4]with
the last; I *am* he[4].
5 The isles saw *it*, and feared; the ends
of the earth were afraid, drew near, and
came.
6 [f]They helped every one his neighbour;
and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of
good courage.
7 [g]So the carpenter encouraged the
‖ goldsmith, *and* he that smootheth *with*
the hammer ‖ him that smote the anvil,
‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodering:
and he fastened it with nails, [h]*that* it
should not be moved.
8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob
whom I have [i]chosen, the seed of Abra-
ham my [k]friend.
9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the
ends of the earth, and called thee from
the [5]chief men[5] thereof, and said unto
thee, Thou *art* my servant; I have chosen
thee, and not cast thee away.
10 ¶ [l]Fear thou not; [m]for I *am* with
thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy
God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will
help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with
the right hand of my righteousness.
11 Behold, all they that were incensed
against thee shall be [n]ashamed and con-
founded: they shall be as nothing;
and † they that strive with thee shall
perish.
12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not
find them, *even* † them that contended
with thee: † they that war against thee
shall be as nothing, and as a thing of
nought.
13 For I the LORD thy God will hold
thy right hand, saying unto thee, [o]Fear
not; I will help thee.
14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye
‖ men of Israel; I will help thee, saith
the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy
One of Israel.
15 Behold, [p]I will make thee a new
sharp threshing instrument having
† teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains,
and beat *them* small, and shalt make
the hills as chaff.
16 Thou shalt [q]fan them, and the wind
shall carry them away, and the whirl-
wind shall scatter them: and thou shalt
rejoice in the LORD, *and* [r]shalt glory in
the Holy One of Israel.
17 *When* the poor and needy seek water,
and *there is* none, *and* their tongue
faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear
them, *I* the God of Israel will not for-
sake them.
18 I will open [s]rivers [6]in high places[6],
and fountains in the midst of the val-
leys: I will make the [t]wilderness a pool
of water, and the dry land springs of
water.
19 I will plant in the wilderness the
cedar, the [7]shittah tree, and the myrtle,
and the oil tree; I will set in the
desert the fir tree, *and* the [8]pine, and
the [9]box tree together:
20 [u]That they may see, and know, and
consider, and understand together, that
the hand of the LORD hath done this,
and the Holy One of Israel hath created
it.
21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD;

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 4. *Or,* with the last I am the same, *Hi.*——[5] *V.* 9. uttermost parts.——[6] *V.* 18. on bare hills.——[7] *V.* 19. *i.e.* acacia.——[8] *Probably,* plane.——[9] *Probably,* larch.

bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith
the King of Jacob.
22 [x]Let them bring *them* forth, and
shew us what shall happen: let them
shew the former things, what they *be*,
that we may † consider them, and know
the latter end of them; or declare us
things for to come.
23 [y]Shew the things that are to come
hereafter, that we may know that ye *are*
gods: yea, [z]do good, or do evil, that we
may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.
24 Behold, [a]ye *are* ‖ of nothing, and your
work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he*
that chooseth you.
25 I [10]have raised[10] up *one* from the
north, and he [11]shall come[11]: from the
rising of the sun [12][b]shall he call upon
my name: [c]and he [13]shall β come[13] upon
[14]princes as *upon* morter, and as the
potter treadeth clay.
26 [d]Who hath declared from the begin-
ning, that we may know? and beforetime,
that we may say, [15]*He is* righteous[15]?
yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there*
is none that declareth, yea, *there is* none
that heareth your words.
27 [16][e]The first [f]*shall say* to Zion, Be-
hold, behold them: and I will give to Je-
rusalem one that bringeth good tidings[16].
28 [g]For I beheld, and *there was* no man;
even among them, and *there was* no coun-
sellor, that, when I asked of them, could
† answer a word.
29 [h]Behold, they *are* all vanity; their
works *are* nothing: their molten images
are wind and confusion.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancy.* 5 *God's promise unto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his gospel.* 17 *He reproveth the people of incredulity.*

BEHOLD [a]my servant, whom I up-
hold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul
[b]delighteth; [c]I have put my spirit upon
him: he shall bring forth [1]judgment to
the Gentiles.
2 He shall not cry, nor [2]lift up[2], nor
cause his voice to be heard in the street.
3 A bruised reed shall he not break,
and the ‖ smoking flax shall he not
† quench: he shall bring forth [1]judgment
[3]unto truth.
4 He shall not fail nor be † discouraged,
till he have set [1]judgment in the earth:
[d]and the isles shall wait for his [4]law.
5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, [e]he that
created the heavens, and stretched them
out; [f]he that spread forth the earth,
and that which cometh out of it; [g]he
that giveth breath unto the people upon
it, and spirit to them that walk therein:
6 [h]I the LORD have called thee in right-
eousness, and will hold thine hand, and
will [5]keep thee, [i]and give thee for a
covenant of the people, for [k]a light of
the Gentiles;
7 [l]To open the blind eyes, to [m]bring
out the prisoners from the prison, *and*
them that sit in [n]darkness out of the
prison house.
8 I *am* the LORD: that *is* my name:
and my [o]glory will I not give to another,
neither my praise to graven images.

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

x ch. 45. 21.
† Heb. *set our heart upon them.*
y ch. 42. 9. & 44. 7, 8. & 45. 3. John 13. 19.
z Jer. 10. 5.
a Ps. 115. 8. ch. 44. 9. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
‖ Or, *worse than nothing.*
‖ Or, *worse than of a viper.*
b Ezra 1. 2.
c ver. 2.
d ch. 43. 9.
e ver. 4.
f ch. 40. 9.
g ch. 63. 5.
† Heb. *return.*
h ver. 24.

cir. 712.

a ch. 43. 10. & 49. 3, 6. & 52. 13. & 53. 11. Matt. 12. 18, 19, 20. Phil. 2. 7.
b Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. Ephes. 1. 6.
c ch. 11. 2. John 3. 34.
‖ Or, *dimly burning.*
† Heb. *quench it.*
† Heb. *broken.*
d Gen. 49. 10.
e ch. 44. 24. Zech. 12. 1.
f Ps. 136. 6.
g Acts 17. 25.
h ch. 43. 1.
i ch. 49. 8.
k ch. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.
l ch. 35. 5.
m ch. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. 2 Tim. 2. 26. Hebr. 2. 14, 15.
n ch. 9. 2.
o ch. 48. 11.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 25. raised.——[11] came.——[12] doth.——[13] cometh.——[14] *Lit.* deputies: *see* Neh. 4. 14.——[15] *V.* 26. He (*or,* It) is right.——[16] *V.* 27. I the first gave an herald of good unto Zion, even unto Jerusalem (one that said), Behold, behold them, *De Dieu. Luz. Ch.* (*substantially Hi. Ew.*) *Or,* (I) the first (said), Behold, behold them, unto Zion, and gave, *&c., Lo. Ge. De.*—— *Chap.* 42. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3, 4, (the) religion, *Ch.* (*substantially*) *Ge. Ew. Hi. De, See* 2 Kings 17. 26—28.——[2] *V.* 2. *i.e.* shout.——[3] *V.* 3, according unto.——[4] *V.* 4. teaching (*ch.* 2. 4).——[5] *V.* 6. *Or.* form, *Ew. Ch.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 41. *V.* 25. β trample, *Targ.* (one of two renderings), *Lo. Luz.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

9 Behold, the former things are come
to pass, and new things do I declare:
before they spring forth I tell you of
them.
10 [p] Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and*
his praise from the end of the earth, [q] ye
that go down to the sea, and † all that
is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants
thereof.
11 Let the wilderness and the cities
thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages
that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabit-
ants of [6] the rock [6] sing, let them shout
from the top of the mountains.
12 Let them give glory unto the LORD,
and declare his praise in the islands.
13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty
man, he shall stir up jealousy like a
man of war: he shall cry, [r] yea, roar;
he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.
14 I have long time holden my peace;
I have been still, *and* refrained myself:
now will I cry like a travailing woman;
I will destroy and † devour at once.
15 I will make waste mountains and
hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I
will make the rivers [7] islands, and I will
dry up the pools.
16 And I will bring the blind by a way
that they knew not; I will lead them in
paths *that* they have not known: I will
make darkness light before them, and
[8] crooked things † straight [8]. These things
will I do [9] unto them [9], and not forsake
them.
17 ¶ They shall be [s] turned back, they
shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in
graven images, that say to the molten
images, Ye *are* our gods.
18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind,
that ye may see.
19 [t] Who *is* blind, but my servant? or
deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who
is blind as *he that is* [10] perfect, and blind
as the LORD's servant?
20 Seeing many things, [11] [u] but thou ob-
servest not; opening the ears, [11] but he
heareth not.
21 The LORD [12] is well pleased for his
righteousness' sake; he will [12] magnify the
law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.
22 But this *is* a people robbed and
spoiled; ‖ *they are* all of them snared
in holes, and they are hid in prison
houses: they are for a prey, and none
delivereth; for † a spoil, and none saith,
Restore.
23 Who among you will give ear to this?
who will hearken and hear † for the time
to come?
24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and
Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD,
he against whom we have sinned? for
they would not walk in his ways, neither
were they obedient unto his law.
25 Therefore he hath poured upon him
the fury of his anger, and the strength
of battle: [x] and it hath set him on fire
round about, [y] yet he knew not; and it
burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

p Ps. 33. 3. & 40. 3. & 98. 1.
q Ps. 107. 23.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
r ch. 31. 4.
‖ Or, *behave himself mightily.*
† Heb. *swallow, or, sup up.*
† Heb. *into straightness.*
s Ps. 97. 7. ch. 1. 29. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.
t ch. 43. 8. Ezek. 12. 2. See John 9. 39, 41.
u Rom. 2. 21.
‖ Or, him.
‖ Or, *in snaring all the young men of them.*
† Heb. *a treading.*
† Heb. *for the after time?*
x 2 Kings 25. 9.
y Hos. 7. 9.

CHAPTER 43.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witness of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderful deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

cir. 712.

BUT now thus saith the LORD [a] that
created thee, O Jacob, [b] and he that
formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: [c] for I
have redeemed thee, [d] I have called *thee*
by thy name; thou *art* mine.
2 [e] When thou passest through the
waters, [f] I *will be* with thee; and through
the rivers, they shall not overflow thee:
when thou [g] walkest through the fire,
thou shalt not be burned; neither shall
the flame kindle upon thee.
3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy
One of Israel, thy Saviour: [h] I [1] gave
Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba
for thee.
4 Since thou [2] wast precious in my sight,
thou hast been honourable, and I have
loved thee: therefore will I give men for
thee, and [3] people for thy ‖ life.
5 [i] Fear not: for I *am* with thee: I will
bring thy seed from the east, and gather
thee from the west;
6 I will say to the north, Give up; and
to the south, Keep not back: bring my
sons from far, and my daughters from
the ends of the earth;
7 *Even* every one that is [k] called by
my name: [4] for [l] I have created him for
my glory, [m] I have formed him; yea, I
have made him [4].
8 ¶ [n] Bring forth the blind people that
have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.
9 Let all the nations be gathered to-
gether, and let the people be assembled:
[o] who among them can declare this, and
shew us former things? let them bring
forth their witnesses, that they may be
justified: [5] or let them hear, and say,
It is truth.
10 [p] Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD,
[q] and my servant whom I have chosen:
that ye may know and believe me, and
understand that I *am* he: [r] before me
there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall
there be after me.
11 I, *even* I, [s] *am* the LORD; and beside
me *there is* no saviour.
12 I have [6] declared, and have saved,
and I have shewed, when *there was* no
[t] strange *god* among you: [u] therefore ye
are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that
I *am* God.
13 [x] Yea, [7] before the day *was* [7] I *am*
he; and *there is* none that can deliver
out of my hand: I will work, and who
shall † [y] let it?
14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your re-
deemer, the Holy One of Israel; For
your sake I have sent to Babylon, and
β have brought β down all their γ † nobles,
and the Chaldeans, [8] whose cry *is* in the
ships [8].
15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the
creator of Israel, your King.
16 Thus saith the LORD, which [z] maketh
a way in the sea, and a [a] path in the
mighty waters;
17 Which [b] bringeth forth the chariot
and horse, the army and the power; they
[9] shall lie [9] down together, they shall not
rise: they are extinct, they are quenched
as tow.
18 ¶ [c] Remember ye not the former
things, neither consider the things of old.
19 Behold, I will do a [d] new thing; now
it shall spring forth; [10] shall ye not know
it [10]? [e] I will even make a way in the
wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.
20 The beast of the field shall honour
me, the [11] dragons and the ‖ † owls: be-
cause [f] I give waters in the wilderness,
and rivers in the desert, to give drink
to my people, my chosen.

a ver. 7.
b ver. 21. ch. 44. 2, 21, 24.
c ch. 44. 6.
d ch. 42. 6. & 45. 4.
e Ps. 66. 12. & 91. 3, &c.
f Deut. 31. 6, 8.

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

g Dan. 3. 25, 27.
h Prov. 11. 8. & 21. 18.
‖ Or, *person.*
i ch. 41. 10, 14. & 44. 2. Jer. 30. 10, 11. & 46. 27, 28.
k ch. 63. 19. James 2. 7.
l Ps. 100. 3. ch. 29. 23. John 3. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Ephes. 2. 10.
m ver. 1.
n ch. 6. 9. & 42. 19. Ezek. 12. 2.
o ch. 41. 21, 22, 26.
p ch. 44. 8.
q ch. 42. 1. & 55. 4.
r ch. 41. 4. & 44. 6.
‖ Or, *nothing formed of God.*
s ch. 45. 21. Hos. 13. 4.
t Deut. 32. 16. Ps. 81. 9.
u ch. 44. 8. ver. 10.
x Ps. 90. 2. John 8. 58.
† Heb. *turn it back?*
y Job 9. 12. ch. 14. 27.
† Heb. *bars.*
z Ex. 14. 16, 22. Ps. 77. 19. ch. 51. 10.
a Josh. 3. 13, 16.
b Ex. 14. 4—9, 25.
c Jer. 16. 14. & 23. 7.
d 2 Cor. 5. 17. Rev. 21. 5.
e Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Deut. 8. 15. Ps. 78. 16. ch. 35. 6. & 41. 18.
‖ Or, *ostriches.*
† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
f ch. 48. 21.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 11. Sela.——[7] *V.* 15. habitable lands.——[8] *V.* 16. rough places smooth.——[9] *Omit.*——[10] *V.* 19. devoted (to God).——[11] *V.* 20. *Omit.*——[12] *V.* 21. was....sake, to.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 43. [1] *V.* 3. give.——[2] *V.* 4. art.——[3] peoples.——[4] *V.* 7. and whom I have created.... whom I have formed, yea, prepared.——[5] *V.* 9. and.——[6] *V.* 12. *Or,* prophesied.——[7] *V.* 13. from this day forth, *Ew. De. Ch.*——[8] *V.* 14. *Or,* into the ships of their shouting. *Ge. Kn. De. Ch. Kay.*——[9] *V.* 17. lie.——[10] *V.* 19. will ye not give heed to it?——[11] *V.* 20. jackals.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 43. *V.* 14. β So *Hi.*; will bring, *Heb. accents, Ge. Ew. &c.*——γ *As margin:* so *Theod. Vulg. Lo.* (*pt.*) *Pointed text,* fugitives: so *Ge. Hi. De. Ch. Kay.*

21 [12] [g] This people have I [12] formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; [13] but thou [h] hast [13] been weary [14] of me, O Israel.

23 [i] Thou hast not brought me the † small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast [k] wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I, *am* he that [l] blotteth out thy transgressions [m] for mine own sake, [n] and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore [o] I have profaned [15] the ‖ princes of the sanctuary [15], [p] and have given Jacob to the [16] curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAPTER 44.

1 *God comforteth the church with his promises.* 7 *The vanity of idols,* 9 *and folly of idol makers.* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.*

YET now hear, [a] O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, [b] and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, [1] [c] Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will [d] pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD's; and another shall [2] call *himself* by the name of Jacob [2]; and another [3] shall subscribe *with* his hand [3] unto the LORD, and [4] surname *himself* [4] by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, [e] and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; [f] I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and beside me *there is* no God.

7 And [g] who, as I, [5] shall call [5], [6] and shall [6] declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew [7] unto them [7].

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: [h] have not I told thee [8] from that time [8], and have declared *it?* [i] ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, [k] *there is* no † God; I know not *any.*

9 ¶ [l] They that make [9] a graven image [9] *are* all of them vanity; and their † delectable things shall not profit; and β they *are* their own witnesses; [m] they β see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten [9] a graven image [9] [n] *that* is profitable for nothing?

Before CHRIST cir. 712. — *g* Ps. 102. 18. ver. 1, 7. Luke 1. 74, 75. Eph. 1. 5, 6. — *h* Mal. 1. 13. — *i* Amos 5. 25. — † Heb. *lambs, or, kids.* — † Heb. *made me drunk, or, abundantly moistened.* — *k* ch. 1. 14. Mal. 2. 17. — *l* ch. 44. 22. & 48. 9. Jer. 50. 20. Acts 3. 19. — *m* Ezek. 36. 22, &c. — *n* ch. 1. 18. Jer. 31. 34. — † Heb. *interpreters,* Mal. 2. 7, 8. — *o* ch. 47. 6. Lam. 2. 2, 6, 7. — ‖ Or, *holy princes.* — *p* Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Dan. 9. 11. Zech. 8. 13.

cir. 712. — *a* ver. 21. ch. 41. 8. & 43. 1. Jer. 30. 10. & 46. 27, 28. — *b* ch. 43. 1, 7. — *c* Deut. 32. 15. — *d* ch. 35. 7. Joel 2. 28. John 7. 38. Acts 2. 18. — *e* ver. 24. ch. 43. 1, 14. — *f* ch. 41. 4. & 48. 12. Rev. 1. 8, 17. & 22. 13. — *g* ch. 41. 4, 22. & 45. 21. — *h* ch. 41. 22. — *i* ch. 43. 10, 12. — *k* Deut. 4. 35, 39. & 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 32. ch. 45. 5. — † Heb. *rock,* Deut. 32. 4. — *l* ch. 41. 24, 29. — † Heb. *desirable.* — *m* Ps. 115. 4, &c.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 21. The people which I have.——[13] *V.* 22. much less hast thou, *Ew. Ch.*——[14] through.——[15] *V.* 28. *Or,* consecrated princes.——[16] ban (*i.e.* utter destruction).——*Chap.* 44. [1] *V.* 2. *See* Deut. 32. 15.——[2] *V.* 5. proclaim the name of Jacob, *Hi. De. Ch.; or,* call Jacob by name, *Ew.*——[3] So *Ge. Ew. De.; or,* mark on his hand, *Sept. Hi. Kn. Ch.*——[4] give honourable titles.——[5] *V.* 7. calleth repeatedly? *De. Ch.*——[6] let him.——[7] *Omit.*——[8] *V.* 8. heretofore.——[9] *Vs.* 9, 10. an image.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 44. *V.* 9. β. their witnesses. [‘They (are)’ is marked in *Heb. Bible* as an interpolation. *Pesh. omits.*]

11 Behold, all [10] his fellows [10] shall be [o] ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 [p] The smith β ‖ with [11] the tongs both [11] β worketh in the coals, and fashioneth [12] it with hammers, and worketh [12] it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the [13] cypress and the oak, [14] which he ‖ strengtheneth for himself among the [14] trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it.*

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it,* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it;* he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself,* and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it,* and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou *art* my god.

18 [q] They have not known nor understood: for [r] he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none † [s] considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it:* and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to † the stock of a tree?

20 He [15] feedeth on [15] ashes: [t] a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, [16] O Jacob and Israel; for [16] [u] thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee; thou *art* my servant: O Israel, thou [17] shalt not be forgotten of me [17].

22 [x] I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for [y] I have redeemed thee.

23 [z] Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it:* shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD, [a] thy redeemer, and [b] he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things;* [c] that [18] stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that [19] spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

25 That [d] frustrateth the tokens [e] of the

Before CHRIST cir. 712. — *n* Jer. 10. 5. Hab. 2. 18. — *o* Ps. 97. 7. ch. 1. 29. & 42. 17. & 45. 16. — *p* ch. 40. 19. & 41. 6. Jer. 10. 3, &c. — ‖ Or, *with an axe.* — ‖ Or, *taketh courage.* — *q* ch. 45. 20. — *r* 2 Thess. 2. 11. — † Heb. *daubed.* — † Heb. *setteth to his heart.* — *s* ch. 46. 8. — † Heb. *that which comes of a tree?* — *t* Hos. 4. 12. Rom. 1. 21. 2 Thess. 2. 11. — *u* ver. 1, 2. — *x* ch. 43. 25. — *y* ch. 43. 1. & 48. 20. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. — *z* Ps. 69. 34. & 96. 11, 12. ch. 42. 10. & 49. 13. Jer. 51. 48. Rev. 18. 20. — *a* ch. 43. 14. ver. 6. — *b* ch. 43. 1. — *c* Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 40. 22. & 42. 5. & 45. 12. & 51. 13. — *d* ch. 47. 13. — *e* Jer. 50. 36.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 11. *Or,* the fellows thereof (*i.e.* the worshippers of the idol), *Hi. Kn. De. Ch.*——[11] *V.* 12. *Heb.* an axe and. *See* Var. Read.——[12] *i.e.* the iron.——[13] *V.* 14. holm-oak.——[14] and reareth for himself some, *Ch.*——[15] *V.* 20. followeth after.——[16] *V.* 21. O Jacob; and Israel, for.——[17] shouldest not forget me, *Versions, Hi.*——[18] *V.* 24. stretched.——[19] spread.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β sharpeneth an axe, and, *Sept. Pesh. De. Ch. Weir.*

liars, and maketh diviners mad; that
turneth wise *men* backward, [f] and maketh
their knowledge foolish;
26 [g] That confirmeth the word of his
servant, and performeth the counsel of
his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem,
Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities
of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will
raise up the † decayed places thereof:
27 [h] That saith to the deep, Be dry, and
I will dry up thy rivers:
28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shep-
herd, and shall perform all my pleasure:
even saying to Jerusalem, [20] [i] Thou shalt [20]
be built; and [21] to the temple, Thy foun-
dation shall [21] be laid.

CHAPTER 45.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his church's sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity by his saving power.

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed,
to Cyrus, whose [a] right hand I ‖ have
holden, [b] to subdue nations before him;
and [1] I will [1] loose the loins of kings, to
open before him the two leaved gates;
and [2] the gates shall [2] not be shut;
2 I will go before thee, [c] and make the
[3] crooked places straight [3]: [d] I will break
in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in
sunder the bars of iron:
3 And I will give thee the treasures of
darkness, and hidden riches of secret
places, [e] that thou mayest know that I,
the LORD, which [f] call *thee* by thy name,
am the God of Israel.
4 For [g] Jacob my servant's sake, and
Israel mine elect, I have even called
thee by thy name: I have [4] surnamed
thee [4], though thou hast [h] not known me.
5 [5] ¶ I [i] *am* the LORD, and [k] *there is* none
else, *there is* no God beside me: [l] I
girded thee, though thou hast not known
me:
6 [m] That they may know from the rising
of the sun, and from the west, that *there*
is none beside me. I *am* the LORD, and
there is none else.
7 [6] I form the light, and create dark-
ness: [6] I make peace, and [n] create evil:
I [7] the LORD [7] do all these *things*.
8 [o] Drop down, ye heavens, from above,
and let the skies pour down righteous-
ness: let the earth open, and let [8] them
bring forth salvation [8], and let righteous-
ness spring up together; I the LORD have
created it.
9 Woe unto him that striveth with [p] his
Maker! [9] *Let* the potsherd *strive* with [9]
the potsherds of the earth. [q] Shall the
clay say to him that fashioneth it, What
makest thou? or thy work, He hath no
hands?
10 Woe unto him that saith unto *his*
father, What begettest thou? or to the
woman, What hast thou brought forth?
11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One
of Israel, and his Maker, [10] Ask me of
things to come [10] [11] concerning [r] my sons,
and concerning [s] the work of my hands
β command ye me β [11].
12 [t] I have made the earth, and [u] created
man upon it: I, *even* my hands, have
stretched out the heavens, and [x] all their
host have I commanded.
13 [y] I have raised him up in righteous-

Before CHRIST cir. 712. — f 1 Cor. 1. 20. — g Zech. 1. 6. — † Heb. *wastes.* — h See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36. — i 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. ch. 45. 13. — cir. 712. — a ch. 41. 13. — ‖ Or, *strengthened.* — b ch. 41. 2. Dan. 5. 30. — c ch. 40. 4. — d Ps. 107. 16. — e ch. 41. 23. — f Ex. 33. 12, 17. ch. 43. 1. & 49. 1. — g ch. 44. 1. — h 1 Thess. 4. 5. — i Deut. 4. 35, 39. & 32. 39. ch. 44. 8. & 46. 9. — k ver. 14, 18, 21, 22. — l Ps. 18. 32, 39. — m Ps. 102. 15. ch. 37. 20. Mal. 1. 11. — n Amos 3. 6. — o Ps. 72. 3. & 85. 11. — p ch. 64. 8. — q ch. 29. 16. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20. — r Jer. 31. 9. — s Isai. 29. 23. — t ch. 42. 5. Jer. 27. 5. — u Gen. 1. 26, 27. — x Gen. 2. 1. — y ch. 41. 2.

ness, and I will [12] ‖ direct all his ways:
he shall [z] build my city, and he shall
let go my captives, [a] not for price nor
reward, saith the LORD of hosts.
14 Thus saith the LORD, [13] [b] The labour
of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia
and of [13] the Sabeans, men of stature,
shall come over unto thee, and they shall
be thine: they shall come after thee;
[c] in chains they shall come over, and they
shall fall down unto thee, they shall make
supplication unto thee, *saying*, [d] Surely
God *is* in thee; and [e] *there is* none else,
there is no God.
15 Verily thou *art* a God [f] that hidest
thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.
16 They shall be ashamed, and also con-
founded, all of them: they shall go to con-
fusion together *that are* [g] makers of idols.
17 [h] *But* Israel shall be saved [14] in the
LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye
shall not be ashamed nor confounded
world without end.
18 For thus saith the LORD [i] that created
the heavens; [15] God himself [15] that formed
the earth and made it; [16] he hath esta-
blished it, he created it not in vain, he
formed it to be inhabited [16]: [k] I *am* the
LORD; and *there is* none else.
19 I have not spoken in [l] secret, in a
[17] dark place of the earth [17]: I said not
unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in
vain: [m] I the LORD speak [18] righteousness,
I declare things that are right.
20 ¶ Assemble yourselves and come; draw
near together, ye *that are* escaped of the
nations: [n] they have no knowledge that
set up the wood of their graven image,
and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.
21 Tell ye, and bring [19] *them* near; yea,
let them take counsel together: [o] who
hath declared this from ancient time?
who hath told it [20] from that time [20]?
have not I the LORD? [p] and *there is* no
God else beside me; a just God and a
Saviour; *there is* none beside me.
22 [q] Look unto me, and be ye saved, all
the ends of the earth: for I *am* God,
and *there is* none else.
23 [r] I have sworn by myself, [21] the word
is gone out of my mouth *in* righteous-
ness, and shall not return [21], That unto
me every [s] knee shall bow, [t] every tongue
shall swear.
24 β ‖ Surely, [22] shall *one* say, in the
LORD have I [22] β [u] † righteousness and
strength: *even* to him shall *men* come;
and [x] all that are incensed against him
shall be ashamed.
25 [23] [y] In the LORD shall all the seed of
Israel be justified, and [z] shall glory.

CHAPTER 46.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

BEL [a] boweth down, Nebo stoopeth,
their idols [1] were upon [1] the beasts,
and [2] upon the cattle: [3] your carriages
were heavy [3] loaden; [b] *they are* a burden
to the weary *beast*.

Before CHRIST cir. 712. — ‖ Or, *make straight.* — z 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. ch. 44. 28. — a ch. 52. 3. See Rom. 3. 24. — b Ps. 68. 31. & 72. 10, 11. ch. 49. 23. & 60. 9, 10, 14, 16. Zech. 8. 22, 23. — c Ps. 149. 8. — d 1 Cor. 14. 25. — e ver. 5. — f Ps. 44. 24. ch. 8. 17. & 57. 17. — g ch. 44. 11. — h ch. 26. 4. ver. 25. Rom. 11. 26. — i ch. 42. 5. — k ver. 5. — l Deut. 30. 11. ch. 48. 16. — m Ps. 19. 8. & 119. 137, 138. — n ch. 44. 17, 18, 19. & 46. 7. & 48. 7. Ro. 1. 22, 23. — o ch. 41. 22. & 43. 9. & 44. 7. & 46. 10. & 48. 14. — p ver. 5, 14, 18. ch. 44. 8. & 46. 9. & 48. 3, &c. — q Ps. 22. 27. & 65. 5. — r Gen. 22. 16. Hebr. 6. 13. — s Ro. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10. — t Gen. 31. 53. Deut. 6. 13. Ps. 63. 11. ch. 65. 16. — ‖ Or, *Surely he shall say of me, In the LORD is all righteousness and strength.* — u Jer. 23. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 30. — † Heb. *righteousnesses.* — x ch. 41. 11. — y ver. 17. — z 1 Cor. 1. 31. — cir. 712. — a ch. 21. 9. Jer. 50. 2. & 51. 44. — b Jer. 10. 5.

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 28. Let her.——[21] Let the foundations of the temple.——*Chap.* 45. [1] *V.* 1. that I may.——[2] that the gates may.——[3] *V.* 2. swelling ground smooth.——[4] *V.* 4. given thee an honourable title (*ch.* 44. 5).——[5] *V.* 5. *Omit.*——[6] *V.* 7. That.——[7] am the LORD that.——[8] *V.* 8. *Or,* salvation grow up, *Hi. Ew. De.*——[9] *V.* 9. a potsherd among, *De. Kay.* (*Obscure*).——[10] *V.* 11. (*Here put semicolon*). Will ye question me, *Weir, Ch.*——[11] for my sons and for the work of my hands leave me to care, *Ge. Ew. De. Ch.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β will ye lay commands upon me? *Weir, Ch.* (*slightly emending one letter*).

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 13. smooth.——[13] *V.* 14. The wealth of Egypt, and the gains of Ethiopia, and.——[14] *V.* 17. through.——[15] *V.* 18. (he is the God;), *Hi. De. Ch.*——[16] (he it was that established it, that made it not for a waste [Gen. 1. 2], but formed it to be inhabited), *Hi. De. Ch.*——[17] *V.* 19. place of the land of darkness.——[18] *V.* 19. *Or,* truth, *Ew. Kn.*——[19] *V.* 21. *viz.* your arguments.——[20] heretofore.——[21] *V.* 23. out of my mouth proceedeth truth (*or,* righteousness), even a promise (*lit.* a word), and it shall not be reversed, *Ge. Hi. Ew. Kn. Ch.*——[22] *V.* 24. one said unto me, in the LORD is.——[23] *V.* 25. *Rather,* Through.——*Chap.* 46. [1] *V.* 1. are given to.——[2] to.——[3] the things ye carried are.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 45. *V.* 24. β Through the LORD alone, shall it be said, are acts of, *Luz.* (*on palæographical grounds*).

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

2 They stoop, they bow down together;
they [4]could not deliver the burden, [c]but
†themselves are gone into captivity.
3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob,
and all the remnant of the house of
Israel, [d]which are borne *by me* from the
belly, which are carried from the womb:
4 And *even* to *your* old age [e]I *am* he;
and *even* to hoar hairs [f]will I carry *you*:
I have [5]made, and I will bear; even I
will carry, and will deliver *you*.
5 ¶ [g]To whom will ye liken me, and
make *me* equal, and compare me, that
we may be like?
6 [h]They lavish gold out of the bag, and
weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a
goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they
fall down, yea, they worship.
7 [i]They bear him upon the shoulder,
they carry him, and set him in his place,
and he standeth; from his place shall he
not remove: yea, [k]*one* shall cry unto him,
yet can he not answer, nor save him out
of his trouble.
8 Remember this, and β [6]shew your-
selves men [6]β: [l]bring *it* again to mind,
O ye transgressors.
9 [m]Remember the former things of old:
for I *am* God, and [n]*there is* none else;
I am God, and *there is* none like me,
10 [o]Declaring the end from the begin-
ning, and from ancient times *the things*
that are not *yet* done, saying, [p]My coun-
sel shall stand, and I will do all my
pleasure:
11 Calling a ravenous bird [q]from the
east, †the man [r]that executeth my coun-
sel from a far country: yea, [s]I have
spoken *it*, I will also bring it to pass;
I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.
12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye [t]stouthearted,
[u]that *are* far from righteousness:
13 [x]I bring near my righteousness; it
shall not be far off, and my salvation
[y]shall not tarry: and I will [7]place [z]sal-
vation in Zion for Israel my glory [7].

a Jer. 48. 7.
† Heb. *their soul.*
d Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1. 31. & 32. 11. Ps. 71. 6. ch. 63. 9.
e Ps. 102. 27. Mal. 3. 6.
f Ps. 48. 14. & 71. 18.
g ch. 40. 18, 25.
h ch. 40. 19. & 41. 6. & 44. 12, 19. Jer. 10. 3.
i Jer. 10. 5.
k ch. 45. 20.
l ch. 44. 19. & 47. 7.
m Deut. 32. 7.
n ch. 45. 5, 21.
o ch. 45. 21.
p Ps. 33. 11. Prov. 19.21. & 21. 30. Acts 5. 39. Hebr. 6. 17.
q ch. 41. 2, 25.
† Heb. *the man of my counsel.*
r ch. 44. 28. & 45. 13.
s Num. 23. 19.
t Ps. 76. 5.
u Rom. 10. 3.
x ch. 51. 5. Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 21.
y Hab. 2. 3.
z ch. 62. 11.

CHAPTER 47.

1 *God's judgment upon Babylon and Chaldea,* 6 *for their unmercifulness,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and overboldness,* 11 *shall be unresistible.*

cir. 712.

COME [a]down, and [b]sit in the dust,
O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on
the [1]ground: *there is* no [1] throne, O
daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt
no more be called tender and delicate.
2 [c]Take the millstones, and grind meal:
[2]uncover thy locks [2], make bare the leg,
uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.
3 [d]Thy nakedness shall be uncovered,
yea, thy shame shall be seen: [e]I will
take vengeance, and I will [3]not meet
thee as a man [3].
4 *As for* [f]our redeemer, the LORD of
hosts *is* his name, the Holy One of Israel.
5 Sit thou [g]silent, and get thee into
darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans:
[h]for thou shalt no more be called, The
lady of kingdoms.
6 ¶ [i]I was wroth with my people, [k]I
have polluted mine inheritance, and given
them into thine hand: thou didst shew
them no mercy; [l]upon the ancient hast
thou very heavily laid thy yoke.
7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be [4] [m]a lady
for ever: *so* that [4] thou didst not [n]lay
these *things* to thy heart, [o]neither didst
remember the latter end of it.
8 Therefore hear now this, *thou that art*
given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly,
that sayest in thine heart, [p]I *am*, and
[5]none else beside me [5]; [q]I shall not sit
as a widow, neither shall I know the loss
of children:
9 But [r]these two *things* shall come to
thee [s]in a moment in one day, the loss
of children, and widowhood: they shall
come upon thee in their perfection [t]for
the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for
the great abundance of thine enchant-
ments.
10 ¶ For thou [u]hast trusted in thy wick-
edness: [x]thou hast said, None seeth me.
Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath
‖perverted thee; [y]and thou hast said in
thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside
me.
11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee;
thou shalt not know [6]†from whence it
riseth [6]: and mischief shall fall upon thee;
thou shalt not be able to †put it off:
and [z]desolation shall come upon thee
suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.
12 Stand now with thine enchantments,
and with the multitude of thy sorceries,
wherein thou hast laboured from thy
youth; if so be thou shalt be able to
profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.
13 [a]Thou art wearied in the multitude
of thy counsels. Let now [b]the †astrolo-
gers, the stargazers, [7]†the monthly prog-
nosticators, stand up, and save thee from
these [7] *things* that shall come upon thee.
14 Behold, they shall be [c]as stubble;
the fire shall burn them; they shall not
deliver †themselves from the power of
the flame: [8]*there shall* not *be* a coal to
warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.
15 Thus shall they be unto thee with
whom thou hast laboured, *even* [d]thy mer-
chants, from thy youth: they shall wan-
der every one to his quarter; none shall
save thee.

a Jer. 48. 18.
b ch. 3. 26.
c Ex. 11. 5. Judg. 16.21. Mat. 24. 41.
d ch. 3. 17. & 20. 4. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Nah. 3. 5.
e Rom. 12. 19.
f ch. 43. 3, 14. Jer. 50. 34.
g 1 Sam. 2. 9.
h ver. 7. ch. 13. 19. Dan. 2. 37.
i See 2 Sam. 24. 14. 2 Chr. 28. 9. Zech. 1. 15.
k ch. 43. 28.
l Deut. 28. 50.
m ver. 5. Rev. 18. 7.
n ch. 46. 8.
o Deut. 32. 29.

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

p ver. 10. Zeph. 2. 15.
q Rev. 18. 7.
r ch. 51. 19.
s 1 Thess. 5. 3.
t Nah. 3. 4.
u Ps. 52. 7.
x ch. 29. 15. Ezek. 8. 12. & 9. 9.
‖ Or, *caused thee to turn away.*
y ver. 8.
† Heb. *the morning thereof.*
† Heb. *expiate.*
z 1 Thess. 5. 3.
a ch. 57. 10.
b ch. 44. 25. Dan. 2. 2.
† Heb. *viewers of the heavens.*
† Heb. *that give knowledge concerning the months.*
c Nah. 1. 10. Mal. 4. 1.
† Heb. *their souls.*
d Rev. 13. 11.

CHAPTER 48.

1 *God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies.* 9 *He saveth them for his own sake.* 12 *He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence.* 16 *He lamenteth their backwardness.* 20 *He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.*

HEAR ye this, O house of Jacob,
which are called by the name of
Israel, and [a]are come forth out of the
waters of Judah, [b]which swear by the
name of the LORD, and make mention
of the God of Israel, [c]*but* not in truth,
nor in righteousness.
2 For they call themselves [d]of the holy
city, and [e]stay themselves upon the God
of Israel; The LORD of hosts *is* his name.
3 [f]I have declared the former things
[1]from the beginning [1]; and they went
forth out of my mouth, and I shewed
them; I did *them* suddenly, [g]and they
came to pass.
4 Because I knew that thou *art* †obsti-
nate, and [h]thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and
thy brow brass;
5 [i]I have even [1]from the beginning [1] de-
clared *it* to thee; before it came to pass
I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest
say, Mine idol hath done them, and my
graven image, and my molten image,
hath commanded them.
6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and
[2]will not ye [2] declare *it*? I [3]have shew-
ed [3] thee new things from this time, even
hidden things, and thou didst not know
them.
7 They are created now, and not from
the beginning; [4] even before the day

a Ps. 68. 26.
b Deut. 6. 13. ch. 65. 16. Zeph. 1. 5.
c Jer. 4. 2. & 5. 2.
d ch. 52. 1.
e Mic. 3. 11. Rom. 2. 17.
f ch. 41. 22. & 42. 9. & 43. 9. & 44. 7, 8. & 45. 21. & 46. 9, 10.
g Josh. 21. 45.
† Heb. *hard.*
h Ez. 32. 9. Deut. 31.27.
i ver. 3.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 2. can.——[5] *V.* 4. done it.——[6] *V.* 8. (*Sense obscure*).——[7] *V.* 13. give in Zion salvation; unto Israel, my glory.——*Chap.* 47. [1] *V.* 1. ground without a.——[2] *V.* 2. raise thy veil.——[3] *V.* 3. spare no man.——[4] *V.* 7. for ever, a lady perpetually, *Hi.* (*against the accents*).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 46. *V.* 8. β be deeply ashamed, *La.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 8. there is none else, *Ew. Kn, Ch.*——[6] *V.* 11. *Lit.* the dawn thereof. *Or*, to charm it away, *Hi. Ew. De. Kn. Ch.*——[7] *V.* 13. stand and save thee, prognosticating monthly.——[8] *V.* 14. it (*i.e.* the flame), *Hi. Ew. De. Ch.*——*Chap.* 48. [1] *Vs.* 3, 5, 8. long ago.——[2] *V.* 6. ye yourselves, must ye not.——[3] do shew.——[4] *V.* 7. and before to day.

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

k Ps. 58. 3. *l* Ps. 79. 9. & 106. 8. ch. 43. 25. ver. 11. Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22, 44. *m* Ps. 78. 38. *n* Ps. 66. 10. ‖ Or, *for silver.* See Ezek. 22. 20, 21, 22. *p* ver. 9. *q* See Deut. 32. 26, 27. Ezek. 20. 9. *r* ch. 42. 8. *s* Deut. 32. 39. *t* ch. 41. 4. & 44. 6. Rev. 1. 17. & 22. 13. *u* Ps. 102. 25. ‖ Or, *the palm of my right hand hath spread out.* *x* ch. 40. 26. *y* ch. 41. 22. & 43. 9. & 44. 7. & 45. 20, 21. *z* ch. 45. 1. *a* ch. 44. 28. *b* ch. 45. 1, 2, &c. *c* ch. 45. 19. *d* ch. 61. 1. Zech. 2. 8, 9, 11. *e* ch. 43. 14. & 44. 6, 24. ver. 20. *f* Ps. 32. 8. *g* Deut. 32. 29. Ps. 81. 13. *h* Ps. 119. 165. *i* Gen. 22. 17. Hos. 1. 10. *k* ch. 52. 11. Jer. 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45. Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4. *l* Ex. 19. 4, 5, 6. ch. 44. 22, 23. *m* See ch. 41. 17, 18. *n* Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. *o* ch. 57. 21.

when[4] thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, [1]from that time *that*[1] thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called [k]a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ [l]For my name's sake [m]will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, [n]I have refined thee, but not [5]‖ with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 [p]For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it*: for [q]how should *my name* be polluted? and [r]I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; [s]I *am* he; I *am* the [t]first, I also *am* the last.

13 [u]Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* [x]I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 [y]All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these *things*? [6][z]The LORD hath loved him: [a]he[6] will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be on* the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken; yea, [b]I have called him: I have brought him, and [7]he shall make his way[7] prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; [c]I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now [d]the Lord [8]GOD, [9]and his Spirit, hath sent me[9].

17 Thus saith [e]the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, [f]which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 [g]O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! [h]then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 [i]Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the [10]gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ [k]Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath [l]redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they [m]thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he [n]caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 [o]*There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER 49.

1 *Christ, being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises.* 13 *God's love is perpetual to his church.* 18 *The ample restoration of the church.* 24 *The powerful deliverance out of captivity.*

a ch. 41. 1. *b* ver. 5. Jer. 1. 5. Matt. 1. 20, 21. Luke 1. 15, 31. John 10. 36. Gal. 1. 15. *c* ch. 11. 4. & 51. 16. Hosea 6. 5. Hebr. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16. *d* ch. 51. 16. *e* Ps. 45. 5. *f* ch. 42. 1. Zech. 3. 8.

LISTEN, [a]O [1]isles, unto me; and hearken, ye [2]people, from far; [b]The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made [c]my mouth like a sharp sword; [d]in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me [e]a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, [f]Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, [g]in whom I will be glorified.

4 [h]Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my [3]judgment *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my [4]work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD [i]that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, β‖ Though Israel [k]be not gathered β, [5]yet shall I be[5] glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God [6]shall be[6] my strength.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a [l]light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, [m]‖ to him β[7]whom man despiseth[7]β, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, [n]Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* [8]the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose[8] thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, [o]In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will [9]preserve thee, [p]and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ‖ establish the [10]earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say [q]to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* [11]in all high places[11].

10 They shall not [r]hunger nor thirst; [s]neither shall the [12]heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them [t]shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 [u]And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, [x]these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ [y]Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 [z]But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 [a]Can a woman forget her sucking child, †that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, [b]yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, [c]I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; [d]thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ [e]Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee. *As* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, [f]as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee*, as a bride *doeth*.

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

g ch. 44. 23. John 13. 31. & 15. 8. Ephes. 1. 6. *h* Ezek. 3. 19. ‖ Or, *my reward,* ch. 40. 10. & 62. 11. *i* ver. 1. ‖ Or, *That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.* *k* Matt. 23. 37. ‖ Or, Art thou *lighter than that thou shouldest, &c.* ‖ Or, *desolations.* *l* ch. 42. 6. & 60. 3. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47. & 26. 18. *m* ch. 53. 3. Matt. 26. 67. ‖ Or, *to him that is despised in soul.* *n* ver. 23. Ps. 72. 10, 11. *o* See Ps. 69. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 2. *p* ch. 42. 6. ‖ Or, *raise up.* *q* ch. 42. 7. Zech. 9. 12. *r* Rev. 7. 16. *s* Ps. 121. 6. *t* Ps. 23. 2. *u* ch. 40. 4. *x* ch. 43. 5, 6. *y* ch. 44. 23. *z* See ch. 40. 27. *a* See Ps. 103. 13. Mal. 3. 17. Matt. 7. 11. † Heb. *from having compassion.* *b* Rom. 11. 29. *c* See Ex. 13. 9. Cant. 8. 6. *d* ver. 19. *e* ch. 60. 4. *f* Prov. 17. 6.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 10. as, *Hi. De. Ch. Kay;* for, *Ew.* —[6] *V.* 14. He whom the LORD loveth.—[7] *V.* 15. his way shall be.—[8] *V.* 16. YAHWEH (Ex. 6. 3).—[9] So *Targ.* (*probably*), *Sept. Vulg. Kay;* hath sent me with his Spirit, *Ge. Hi. Ew. De. Ch.*—[10] *V.* 19. *Or,* entrails (*i.e.* of the sea), *Rashi, AE. Ge. Hi. Naeg. Ch.*—*Chap.* 49. [1] *V.* 1. *See on ch.* 40. 15.—[2] peoples.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 4. right.—[4] recompence.—[5] *V.* 5. for I am.—[6] is become.—[7] *V.* 7. So *Ge. Kn. Luz.*; *or,* who is deeply despised, *Ew. Kn.*; *or,* whose life is despised, *Hi. De. Ch.*—[8] of Israel's Holy One that chose.—[9] *V.* 8. *Or,* form, *Ew. De.* —[10] land.—[11] *V.* 9. on all bare heights.—[12] *V.* 10. heat-fancy (*i.e.* mirage).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 49. *V.* 5. β So *Heb. text, Vulg. Symm. Theod.*; and that Israel unto him may be gathered, *Heb. marg. some MSS. Sept. Aq. Targ. most moderns.* (Both readings are pronounced alike in Hebrew: comp. Ps. 100. 3).—*V.* 7. β who is despised of persons (*virtually*) *Targ. Ge. He. Kn.*; *or,* in the soul, *Vitringa, Ew. Naeg. Weir*; *or,* as to (his) soul, *Hi. De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places,
and [13] the land of thy destruction, [g] shall
even now be too narrow by reason of [13]
the inhabitants, and they that swallowed
thee up shall be far away.
20 [h] The children which thou shalt have,
[i] after thou hast lost the other, shall say
again in thine ears, The place *is* too
strait for me: give place to me that I
may dwell.
21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart,
Who hath [14] begotten me these, seeing I
have lost my children, and am desolate, a
captive, and [15] removing to and fro [15]? and
who hath brought up these? Behold, I was
left alone; these, where *had* they *been?*
22 [k] Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold,
I will lift up mine hand to the [16] Gen-
tiles, and set up my standard to the
[17] people: and they shall bring thy sons
in *their* † arms, and thy daughters shall
be carried upon *their* shoulders.
23 [l] And kings shall be thy † nursing
fathers, and their † queens thy nursing
mothers: they shall bow down to thee
with *their* face toward the earth, and
[m] lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou
shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for [n] they
shall not be ashamed that wait for me.
24 ¶ [o] Shall the prey be taken from the
mighty, or † the β [18] lawful captive [18] β de-
livered?
25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the
† captives of the mighty [19] shall be taken
away, and the prey of the terrible [19] shall
be delivered: [20] for I will contend with
him that contendeth with thee, and I
will save thy children.
26 And I will [p] feed them that oppress
thee with their own flesh; and they shall
be drunken with their own [q] blood, as
with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh [r] shall
know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour
and [21] thy Redeemer, the [21] mighty One
of Jacob.

CHAPTER 50.

1 *Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save,* 5 *by his obedience in that work,* 7 *and by his confidence in that assistance.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not in ourselves.*

THUS saith the LORD, Where *is* [a] the
bill of your mother's divorcement,
whom I have put away? or which of my
[b] creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you?
Behold, for your iniquities [c] have ye [1] sold
yourselves [1], and for your transgressions
is your mother put away.
2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no
man? [d] when I called, *was there* none to
answer? [e] Is my hand shortened at all,
that it cannot redeem? or have I no
power to deliver? behold, [f] at my rebuke
I [g] dry up the sea, I make the [h] rivers
a wilderness: [i] their fish stinketh, because
there is no water, and dieth for thirst.
3 [k] I clothe the heavens with blackness,
[l] and I make sackcloth their covering.
4 [m] The Lord GOD hath given me the
tongue of the learned, that I should know
how to [2] speak a word in season to [2] *him*
that is [n] weary: he wakeneth morning by
morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear
as the learned.
5 ¶ The Lord GOD [o] hath opened mine
ear, and I was not [p] rebellious, neither
turned away back.
6 [q] I gave my back to the smiters, and

g See ch. 54. 1, 2. Zech. 2. 4. & 10. 10.
h ch. 60. 4.
i Matt. 3. 9. Rom. 11. 11, 12, &c.
k ch. 60. 4. & 66. 20.
† Heb. *bosom.*
l Ps. 72. 11. ver. 7. ch. 52. 15. & 60. 16.
† Heb. *nourishers.*
† Heb. *princesses.*
m Ps. 72. 9. Mic. 7. 17.
n Ps. 34. 22. Rom. 5. 5. & 9. 33. & 10. 11.
o Matt. 12. 29. Luke 11. 21, 22.
† Heb. *the captivity of the just.*
† Heb. *captivity.*
p ch. 9. 20.
q Rev. 14. 20. & 16. 6.
‖ Or, *new wine.*
r Ps. 9. 16. ch. 60. 16.
a Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 8. Hosea 2. 2.
b See 2 Kin. 4. 1. Mat. 18. 25.
c ch. 52. 3.
d Prov. 1. 24. ch. 65. 12. & 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. & 35. 15.
e Num. 11. 23. ch. 59. 1.
f Ps. 106. 9. Nah. 1. 4.
g Ex. 14. 21.
h Josh. 3. 16.
i Ex. 7. 18, 21.
k Ex. 10. 21.
l Rev. 6. 12.
m Ex. 4. 11.
n Matt. 11. 28.
o Ps. 40. 6, 7, 8.
p Mat. 26. 39. John 14. 31. Phil. 2. 8. Hebr. 10. 5, &c.
q Mat. 26. 67. & 27. 26. John 18. 22.

[r] my cheeks to them that plucked off the
hair: I hid not my face from shame and
spitting.
7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me;
therefore shall I not be confounded:
therefore have [s] I set my face like a flint,
and I know that I shall not be ashamed.
8 [t] *He is* near that justifieth me; who
will contend with me? let us stand to-
gether: who *is* † mine adversary? let him
come near to me.
9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me;
who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? [u] lo,
they all shall wax old as a garment; [x] the
moth shall eat them up.
10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the
LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his ser-
vant, that [y] walketh *in* darkness, and hath
no light? [z] let him trust in the name of
the LORD, and stay upon his God.
11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that
[3] compass *yourselves* about with [3] [4] sparks:
[5] walk in the light [5] of your fire, and in
the [4] sparks *that* ye have kindled. [a] This
shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie
down [b] in sorrow.

CHAPTER 51.

1 *An exhortation, after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ,* 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises,* 4 *of his righteous salvation,* 7 *and man's mortality.* 9 *Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man.* 17 *He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliverance.*

[a] HEARKEN to me, [b] ye that follow
after righteousness, ye that seek the
LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are
hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence*
ye are digged.
2 [c] Look unto Abraham your father, and
unto Sarah *that* bare you: [d] for I called
him alone, [1] and [e] blessed him, and
increased him.
3 For the LORD [f] shall comfort Zion: he
will comfort all her waste places; and he
will make her wilderness like Eden, and
her desert [g] like the garden of the LORD;
joy and gladness shall be found therein,
thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.
4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people; and
give ear unto me, O my nation: [h] for [2] a
law [2] shall proceed from me, and I will
make my [3] judgment to rest [i] for a light
of the people.
5 [k] My righteousness *is* near; my salva-
tion is gone forth, [l] and mine arms shall
judge the people; [m] the isles shall wait up-
on me, and [n] on mine arm shall they trust.
6 [o] Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and
look upon the earth beneath: for [p] the
heavens shall vanish away like smoke,
[q] and the earth shall wax old like a gar-
ment, and they that dwell therein shall
die β [4] in like manner [4] β: but my salva-
tion shall be for ever, and my righteous-
ness shall not be abolished.
7 ¶ [r] Hearken unto me, ye that know
righteousness, the people [s] in whose heart
is my [2] law; [t] fear ye not the reproach
of men, neither be ye afraid of their
revilings.
8 For [u] the moth shall eat them up
like a garment, and the worm shall eat
them like wool: but my righteousness
shall be for ever, and my salvation from
generation to generation.
9 ¶ [x] Awake, awake, [y] put on strength,
O arm of the LORD; awake, [z] as in the
ancient days, in the generations of old.
[a] *Art* thou not it that hath [5] cut [6] [b] Ra-
hab, *and* [7] wounded the [c] dragon?

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

r Lam. 3. 30.
s Ezek. 3. 8, 9.
t Rom. 8. 32, 33, 34.
† Heb. *the master of my cause?*
u Job 13. 28. Ps. 102. 26. ch. 51. 6.
x ch. 51. 8.
y Ps. 23. 4.
z 2 Chron. 20. 20. Ps. 20. 7.
a John 9. 39.
b Ps. 16. 4.
a ver. 7.
b Rom. 9. 30, 31, 32.
c Rom. 4. 1, 16. Hebr. 11. 11, 12.
d Gen. 12. 1, 2.
e Gen. 24. 1, 35.
f Ps. 102. 13. ch. 40. 1. & 52. 9. ver. 12.
g Gen. 13. 10. Joel 2. 3.
h ch. 2. 3. & 42. 4.
i ch. 42. 6.
k ch. 46. 13. & 56. 1. Rom. 1. 16, 17.
l Ps. 67. 4. & 98. 9.
m ch. 60. 9.
n Rom. 1. 16.
o ch. 40. 26.
p Ps. 102. 26. Mat. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
q ch. 50. 9.
r ver. 1.
s Ps. 37. 31.
t Matt. 10. 28. Acts 5. 41.
u ch. 50. 9.
x Ps. 44. 23. ch. 52. 1.
y Ps. 93. 1. Rev. 11. 17.
z Ps. 44. 1.
a Job 26. 12.
b Ps. 87. 4. & 89. 10.
c Ps. 74. 13, 14. ch. 27. 1. Ezek. 29. 3.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 19. thy land laid in ruins—yea, thou wilt then be too strait for.——[14] *V.* 21. *Or,* born, *Hi. De. Naeg. Ch.*——[15] an outcast, *Lo.*——[16] *V.* 22. nations. ——[17] peoples.——[18] *V.* 24. captive band of righteous ones, *Hi. De.*——[19] *V.* 25. may, *Ew.*——[20] yet, *Ew.* ——[21] *V.* 26. that thy Redeemer is the.——*Chap.* 50. [1] *V.* 1. been sold.——[2] *V.* 4. succour with a word, *Ge. De W. De. Naeg.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β captives of the terrible, *Pesh. Vulg. Houb. Lo. Ew. Kn. Ch.* (*see v.* 25).

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. gird yourselves with.——[4] firebrands.——[5] get you into the flame.——*Chap.* 51. [1] *V.* 2. yet I.——[2] *Vs.* 4, 7. teaching.——[3] *V.* 4. religion (*ch.* 42. 1).——[4] *V.* 6. thus suddenly, *Luz. De.*——[5] *V.* 9. hewed in pieces.——[6] *i.e.* Egypt (*ch.* 30. 7).——[7] pierced.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 51. *V.* 6. β like gnats, *Weir, Ch.* (*De Dieu. Ge. Ew., &c.,* also render thus, but an emendation is required).

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath [d] dried
the sea, the waters of the great deep;
that hath made the depths of the sea a
way for the ransomed to pass over?
11 Therefore [e] the redeemed of the LORD
shall return, and come with singing unto
Zion; and everlasting joy *shall be* upon
their head: they shall obtain gladness
and joy; *and* sorrow and mourning shall
flee away.
12 I, *even* I, *am* he [f] that comforteth
you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest
be afraid [g] of a man *that* shall die, and
of the son of man *which* shall be made
[h] *as* grass;
13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker,
[i] that hath stretched forth the heavens,
and laid the foundations of the earth;
and hast feared continually every day
because of the fury of the oppressor,
as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? [k] and
where *is* the fury of the oppressor?
14 The captive exile [8] hasteneth that he
may[8] be loosed, [9] [l] and that he should[9]
not die in the pit, [10] nor that his bread
should[10] fail.
15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that
[11] [m] divided the sea, [12] whose waves roar-
ed[12]: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.
16 And [n] I have put my words in thy
mouth, and [o] I have covered thee in the
shadow of mine hand, [p] that I may plant
the heavens, and lay the foundations of
the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art*
my people.
17 ¶ [q] Awake, awake, stand up, O Jeru-
salem, which [r] hast drunk at the hand of
the LORD the cup of his fury; [s] thou
hast drunken the dregs of the cup of
[13] trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.
18 *There is* none to guide her among all
the sons *whom* she hath brought forth;
neither *is there any* that taketh her by
the hand of all the sons *that* she hath
brought up.
19 [t] These two *things* † are come unto
thee; who shall be sorry for thee? deso-
lation[14], and † destruction, and the fa-
mine[14], and the sword: β [15] [u] by whom [15] β
shall I β comfort thee?
20 [x] Thy sons have fainted, they lie at
the head of all the streets, as [16] a wild
bull[16] in a net: they are full of the fury
of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.
21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou af-
flicted, and drunken, [y] but not with wine:
22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and
thy God [z] *that* pleadeth the cause of his
people, Behold, I have taken out of thine
hand the cup of [13] trembling, *even* the
dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt
no more drink it again:
23 But [a] I will put it into the hand of
them that afflict thee; [b] which have said
to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go
over: and thou hast laid thy body as the
ground, and as the street, to them that
went over.

CHAPTER 52.

1 Christ persuadeth the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christ's kingdom shall be exalted.

AWAKE, [a] awake; put on thy strength,
O Zion; put on thy beautiful gar-
ments, O Jerusalem, [b] the holy city: for
[c] henceforth there shall no more come
into thee the uncircumcised [d] and the
unclean.

d Ex. 14. 21. ch. 43. 16.
e ch. 35. 10.
f ver. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 3.
g Ps. 118. 6.
h ch. 40. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
i Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 40. 22. & 42. 5. & 44. 24.
‖ Or, *made himself ready.*
k Job 20. 7.
l Zech. 9. 11.
m Job 26. 12. Ps. 74. 13. Jer. 31. 35.
n Deut. 18. 18. ch. 59. 21. John 3. 34.
o ch. 49. 2.
p ch. 65. 17. & 66. 22.
q ch. 52. 1.
r Job 21. 20. Jer. 25. 15, 16.
s See Deut. 28. 28, 34. Ps. 60. 3. & 75. 8. Ezek. 23. 32, 33, 34. Zech. 12. 2. Rev. 14. 10.
t ch. 47. 9.
† Heb. *happened.*
† Heb. *breaking.*
u Amos 7. 2.
x Lam. 2. 11, 12.
y See ver. 17. Lam. 3. 15.
z Jer. 50. 34.
a Jer. 25. 17, 26, 28. Zech. 12. 2.
b Ps. 66. 11, 12.
a ch. 51. 9, 17.
b Neh. 11. 1. ch. 48. 2. Matt. 4. 5. Rev. 21. 2.
c ch. 35. 8. & 60. 21. Nah. 1. 15.
d Rev. 21. 27.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 14. shall speedily.——[9] and he shall.——[10] neither shall his bread.——[11] *V.* 15. stirreth up.——[12] so that the waves thereof roar.——[13] *Vs.* 17, 22. bewilderment.——[14] *V.* 19. (*Remove comma.*)——[15] how (?), *Ew. Luz. De.*——[16] *V.* 20. an antelope.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β who shall, *Bö.* (*virtually*), *Ch. La.*

2 [e] Shake thyself from the dust; arise,
and sit down, O Jerusalem: [f] loose thy-
self from the bands of thy neck, O cap-
tive daughter of Zion.
3 For thus saith the LORD, [g] Ye [1] have
sold yourselves[1] for nought; and ye shall
be redeemed without money.
4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My
people went down aforetime into [h] Egypt
to sojourn there; and the Assyrian op-
pressed them without cause.
5 Now therefore, what have I [2] here,
saith the LORD, [3] that my people is taken
away for nought? they that rule over
them [4] make them to howl[4], saith the
LORD; and my name continually every
day *is* [i] blasphemed.
6 Therefore my people shall know my
name: therefore *they shall know* in that
day that I *am* he that doth speak: be-
hold, *it is* I.
7 ¶ [k] How beautiful upon the mountains
are the feet of him that bringeth good
tidings, that publisheth peace; that bring-
eth good tidings of good, that publisheth
salvation; that saith unto Zion, [l] Thy
God reigneth!
8 [5] Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice;
with the voice together shall they sing[5]:
for they [6] shall see[6] eye to eye, when the
LORD shall bring again Zion.
9 ¶ Break forth into joy, [7] sing together,
ye waste places of Jerusalem: [m] for the
LORD hath comforted his people, [n] he
hath redeemed Jerusalem.
10 [o] The LORD hath made bare his holy
arm in the eyes of all the nations; and
[p] all the ends of the earth shall see the
salvation of our God.
11 ¶ [q] Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out
from thence, touch no unclean *thing*; go
ye out of the midst of her; [r] be ye clean,
that bear the vessels of the LORD.
12 For [s] ye shall not go out with haste,
nor go by flight: [t] for the LORD will go
before you; [u] and the God of Israel *will*
† *be* your rereward.
13 ¶ Behold, [x] my servant shall [8] ‖ deal
prudently[8], [y] he shall be exalted and ex-
tolled, and be very high.
14 As many were [9] astonied at thee; [10] his
[z] visage was so marred more than any
man, and his form more than the sons
of men[10]:
15 [a] So shall he [11] sprinkle many nations;
[12] [b] the kings[12] shall shut their mouths at
him: for *that* [c] which had not been told
them shall they see; and *that* which they
had not heard shall they [13] consider.

CHAPTER 53.

1 The prophet, complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the cross, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good success thereof.

WHO [a] hath believed our [1] ‖ † report?
and to whom [2] is [b] the arm of the
LORD revealed?
2 For [c] he [3] shall grow[3] up before β him
as a tender plant, and as a root out of a
dry ground: [d] he [4] hath no form nor [5] come-
liness; and when we shall see him, *there
is*[5] no beauty that we should desire him.
3 [e] He [6] is despised and rejected of men;
a man of [7] sorrows, and [f] acquainted with

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

e See ch. 3. 26. & 51. 23.
f Zech. 2. 7.
g Ps. 44. 12. ch. 45. 13. Jer. 15. 13.
h Gen. 46. 6. Acts 7. 14.
i Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom. 2. 24.
k Nah. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.
l Ps. 93. 1. & 96. 10. & 97. 1.
m ch. 51. 3.
n ch. 48. 20.
o Ps. 98. 2, 3.
p Luke 3. 6.
q ch. 48. 20. Jer. 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45. Zech. 2. 6, 7. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
r Lev. 22. 2, &c.
s See Ex. 12. 33, 39.
t Mic. 2. 13.
u Num. 10. 25. ch. 58. 8. See Ex. 14. 19.
† Heb. *gather you up.*
x ch. 42. 1.
‖ Or, *prosper,* ch. 53. 10. Jer. 23. 5.
y Phil. 2. 9.
z Ps. 22. 6, 7. ch. 53. 2, 3.
a Ezek. 36. 25. Acts 2. 33. Hebr. 9. 13, 14.
b ch. 49. 7, 23.
c ch. 55. 5. Rom. 15. 21. & 16. 25, 26. Eph. 3. 5, 9.
a John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
‖ Or, *doctrine?*
† Heb. *hearing?*
b ch. 51. 9. Rom. 1. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 18.
c ch. 11. 1.
d ch. 52. 14. Mark 9. 12.
e Ps. 22. 6. ch. 49. 7.
f Hebr. 4. 15.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 52. [1] *V.* 3. were sold.——[2] *V.* 5. (to do) here.——[3] for.——[4] howl.——[5] *V.* 8. Hark! thy watchmen lift up the voice; they sing together.——[6] see.——[7] *V.* 9. shout.——[8] *V.* 13. *Or, as margin, Targ. Lo. Ge. Hi. Kn. Ch.*——[9] *V.* 14. appalled.——[10] (his visage was so marred unlike to a man, and his form unlike to the sons of men).——[11] *V.* 15. So *Aq. Theod. Vulg. AE. He. Kay, Pusey*; astonish (*or*, startle), *Ge. Hi. Ew. Luz. Kn. Oeh. De.*——[12] kings.——[13] perceive.——*Chap.* 53. [1] *V.* 1. *Rather*, revelation, *Ew. He. Ch.* (*See ch.* 28. 9).——[2] was.——[3] *V.* 2. grew.——[4] had.——[5] *Or*, comeliness (*rather*, majesty) that we should respect him, and, *Symm. Lo. Ge. Hi. Ew.*——[6] *Vs.* 3, 7. was.——[7] *Vs.* 3, 4. *Lit.* pains.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 53. *V.* 2. β us, *Ew.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

[8]grief: and ‖ † we hid as it were *our* faces
from him; he was despised, and [g]we [9]es-
teemed him not.
4 ¶ Surely [h]he hath borne our [10]griefs,
and carried our [7]sorrows: [11]yet we did
[12]esteem him stricken, smitten of God,
and afflicted.
5 But he *was* [13]‖ [i]wounded for our
transgressions, *he was* bruised for our ini-
quities: the chastisement [14]of our peace
was upon him; and with his [k]† stripes
we are healed.
6 [l]All we like sheep have gone astray;
we have turned every one to his own
way; and the LORD † hath [15]laid on him
the iniquity of us all.
7 He was oppressed, [16]and he was af-
flicted, yet [m]he [16]opened not his mouth:
[n]he [6]is brought as a lamb to the slaugh-
ter, and as a sheep before her shearers
is dumb, so he [17]openeth not his mouth.
8 [18]‖ He was taken from prison and from
judgment [18]: and [19]who shall declare his
generation? for [o]he [19]was cut off out of
the land of the living: for the transgres-
sion of my people [20]† was he stricken [20].
9 [p]And [21]he made [21] his grave with the
wicked, and with the β rich in his
γ [22]† death; [23]because he had done no
violence, neither *was any* [q]deceit in his
mouth.
10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise
him; he hath put *him* to [8]grief: [24]‖ when
thou shalt make his soul [24] [r]an offering
for sin, he [25]shall see *his* seed, [s]he [25]shall
prolong *his* days, and [t]the pleasure of
the LORD [25]shall prosper in his hand.
11 [26]He shall see of the travail of his
soul, *and* shall [26] be satisfied: [u]by his
knowledge [25] shall [x]my righteous [y]ser-
vant [z]justify many; [27] [a]for he shall [27]
bear their iniquities.
12 [b]Therefore will I divide him *a por-
tion* [28]with the [29]great, [c]and he shall
divide the spoil with [30]the strong [30];
because he hath poured out his soul
unto death: and he was [d]numbered with
the transgressors; [31]and he bare [31] the
sin of many, and [e]made intercession for
the transgressors.

‖ Or, *he hid as it were his face from us.* † Heb. *as an hiding of faces from him, or, from us.* g Jo. 1. 10, 11. h Matt. 8. 17. Hebr. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24. ‖ Or, *tormented.* i Rom. 4. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 18. k 1 Pet. 2. 24. † Heb. *bruise.* l Ps. 119. 176. 1 Pet. 2. 25. † Heb. *hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.* m Matt. 26. 63. & 27. 12, 14. Mark 14. 61. & 15. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 23. n Acts 8. 32. ‖ Or, *He was taken away by distress and judgment: but, &c.* o Dan. 9. 26. † Heb. *was the stroke upon him.* p Matt. 27. 57, 58, 60. † Heb. *deaths.* q 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 5. ‖ Or, *when his soul shall make an offering.* r 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 24. s Rom. 6. 9. t Eph. 1. 5, 9. 2 Thes. 1. 11. u John 17. 3. 2 Pet. 1. 3. x 1 John 2. 1. y ch. 42. 1. & 49. 3. z Rom. 5. 18, 19. a ver. 4, 5. b Ps. 2. 8. Phil. 2. 9. c Col. 2. 15. d Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 37. e Luke 23. 34. Rom. 8. 34. Hebr. 7. 25. & 9. 24. 1 John 2. 1.

CHAPTER 54.

1 *The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church,* 4 *their safety,* 6 *their certain deliverance out of affliction,* 11 *their fair edification,* 15 *and their sure preservation.*

SING [a], O barren, thou *that* didst not
bear; break forth into singing, and
cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail
with child: for [b]more *are* the children
of the desolate than the children of the
married wife, saith the LORD.
2 [c]Enlarge the place of thy tent, and
[1]let them stretch forth the curtains of
thine habitations: spare not [1], lengthen
thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;
3 For thou shalt break forth on the
right hand and on the left; [d]and thy
seed shall inherit the [2]Gentiles, and
make the desolate cities to be inhabited.
4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be a-
shamed: neither be thou confounded; for
thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou
shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and
shalt not remember the reproach of thy
widowhood any more.
5 [e]For thy Maker *is* thine husband; the
[f]LORD of hosts *is* his name; and thy
Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; [g]The
God of the whole earth shall he be called.
6 For the LORD [h]hath called thee as a
woman forsaken and grieved in spirit,
and [3]a wife of youth, when thou wast [3]
refused, saith thy God.
7 [i]For a small moment have I forsaken
thee; but with great mercies will I gather
thee.
8 In [4]a little [4] wrath I hid my face from
thee for a moment; [k]but with everlast-
ing kindness will I have mercy on thee,
saith the LORD thy Redeemer.
9 β For this *is as* the waters of [l]Noah β
unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the
waters of Noah should no more go over
the earth; so have I sworn that I
would not be wroth with thee, nor re-
buke thee.
10 For [m]the mountains [5] shall depart,
and the hills be removed; [n]but my kind-
ness shall not depart from thee, neither
shall [6]the covenant of my [6] peace be re-
moved, saith the LORD that hath mercy
on thee.
11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tem-
pest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will
[7]lay thy stones with [8] [o]fair colours [8], and
lay thy foundations with sapphires.
12 And I will make thy [9]windows of
[10]agates, and thy gates of carbuncles,
and all thy [11]borders of pleasant stones.
13 And all thy children *shall be* [12] [p]taught
of the LORD; and [q]great *shall be* the
peace of thy children.
14 [13]In righteousness shalt thou be esta-
blished: [14]thou shalt be far [14] from oppres-
sion; for thou shalt not fear: and from
terror; for it shall not come near thee.
15 Behold, [15] they shall surely gather
together [15], *but* not by me: whosoever
[16]shall gather together [16] against thee
shall [17]fall for thy sake [17].
16 Behold, I have created the smith that
bloweth the coals in the fire, and that
bringeth forth [18]an instrument [18] for his
work; and I have created the waster to
destroy.
17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against
thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that*
shall rise against thee in judgment thou
shalt [19] condemn. This *is* the heritage
of the servants of the LORD, [r]and their
righteousness [20] *is* of me, saith the LORD.

a Zeph. 3. 14. Gal. 4. 27. b 1 Sam. 2. 5.

Before CHRIST cir. 712. c ch. 49. 19, 20. d ch. 65. 6. & 61. 9. e Jer. 3. 14. f Luke 1. 32. g Zech. 14. 9. Rom. 3. 29. h ch. 62. 4. i Ps. 30. 5. ch. 26. 20. & 60. 10. 2 Cor. 4. 17. k ch. 55. 3. Jer. 31. 3. l Gen. 8. 21. & 9. 11. ch. 55. 11. See Jer. 31. 35, 36. m Ps. 46. 2. ch. 51. 6. Matt. 5. 18. n Ps. 89. 33, 34. o 1 Chr. 29. 2. Rev. 21. 18, &c. p ch. 11. 9. Jer. 31. 34. John 6. 45. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 John 2. 20. q Ps. 119. 165. r ch. 45. 24, 25.

VAR. REND.—[8] *Vs.* 3, 10. *Lit.* sickness.——[9] *V.* 3. regarded.——[10] *V.* 4. *Lit.* sicknesses.——[11] whereas.——[12] regard.——[13] *V.* 5. *Lit.* pierced.——[14] *i.e.* leading to.——[15] *V.* 6. *Lit.* made to light.——[16] *V.* 7. though he humbled himself, and.——[17] opened.——[18] *V.* 8. So *Ew. De.* (*for* 'prison' *read* 'oppression.') *Or,* Through oppression and through judgment (=punishment) he was taken away, *Hi. Kn. Kay. Ch.*——[19] *Or,* as for his generation (=contemporaries), who considered that he, *Ge.* (on Isaiah), *De. Ch.*; *or,* who considereth his life-time, *Vitringa, Kay*; *or,* who can think out his generation, *He. Seinecke. Naeg.*——[20] were they stricken, (*virtually*) *Targ. Ge. Hi.*; *or,* (and) for the stroke due unto them, *Ew.*——[21] *V.* 9. men appointed.——[22] *Lit.* deaths.——[23] although.——[24] *V.* 10. *Or,* (for) if his soul should make, *Lo. De.*; *or,* place (=present) itself as, *Ge. Kn.*——[25] *Vs.* 10, 11. should.——[26] *V.* 11. Free from (so *Ge. Hi.*; By reason of, *De.*) the travail, *&c.,* he should see and.——[27] and himself should.——[28] *V.* 12. among.——[29] *Or,* many, *Ew.*——[30] *Or,* a great company, *Ew.*——[31] whereas he had borne.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β oppressor, *Ew.* (*l.*)——γ tomb (*lit.* mounds), 3 *MSS. Lo. Ew. Bö.* (*pt.*)

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 54. [1] *V.* 2. let them stretch forth .... unrestrained.——[2] *V.* 3. nations.——[3] *V.* 6. how can a wife of youth be....! *Ew. Ch.*——[4] *V.* 8. vehement.——[5] *V.* 10. may.——[6] my covenant of.——[7] *V.* 11. *i.e.* cement.——[8] *Lit.* black eye-paint (comp. 2 Kings 9. 30).——[9] *V.* 12. *Rather,* battlements.——[10] rubies.——[11] border.——[12] *V.* 13. disciples.——[13] *V.* 14. Through.——[14] be far (*viz.* in thought).——[15] *V.* 15. they may stir up (strife), *Ew. Ch.*; *or,* if any gather together, *Ge. Kn. De.*——[16] *Or,* stirreth up (strife), *Ew. Ch.*——[17] fall because of thee, *Kn. De.*; *or,* fall away unto thee, *Ge. Hi. Ew.*——[18] *V.* 16. a weapon.——[19] *V.* 17. prove guilty.——[20] which is.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 54. *V.* 9. β As the days of Noah is this, *a few MSS.* (*mentioned also by Kimchi*), *Versions* (*except Sept.*), *Houb. Lo. De.*

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

CHAPTER 55.

1 *The prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith,* 6 *and to repentance.* 8 *The happy success of them that believe.*

1 HO, [a] every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; [b] come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your [2] labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and [c] come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; [d] and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the [e] sure [3] mercies of David.

4 Behold, I [4] have given [4] him *for* [f] a witness to the [5] people, [g] a [6] leader and commander to the [5] people.

5 [h] Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, [i] and [7] nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto [8] thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; [k] for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ [l] Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 [m] Let the wicked forsake his way, and † the unrighteous man [n] his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, [o] and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ [p] For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 [q] For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For [r] as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 [s] So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

12 [t] For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall [u] break forth before you into singing, and [x] all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 [y] Instead of [z] the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD [a] for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAPTER 56.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to sanctification.* 3 *He promiseth it shall be general without respect of persons.* 9 *He inveigheth against blind watchmen.*

THUS saith the LORD, [1] Keep ye ‖ judgment [1], and do justice: [a] for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 [2] Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; [b] that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let [c] the [3] son of the stranger [3], that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD [4] hath utterly separated [4] me from his people;

a John 4. 14. & 7. 37. Rev. 21. 6. & 22. 17.
b Matt. 13. 44, 46. Rev. 3. 18.
† Heb. *weigh.*
c Matt. 11. 28.
d ch. 54. 8. & 61. 8. Jer. 32. 40.
e 2 Sam. 7. 8, &c. Ps. 89. 28. Acts 13. 34.
f John 18. 37. Rev. 1. 5.
g Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23. Dan. 9. 25. Hosea 3. 5.
h ch. 52. 15. Ephes. 2. 11, 12.
i ch. 60. 5.
k ch. 60. 9. Acts 3. 13.
l Ps. 32. 6. Matt. 5. 25. & 25. 11. John 7. 34. & 8. 21. 2 Cor. 6. 1, 2. Hebr. 3. 13.
m ch. 1. 16.
† Heb. *the man of iniquity.*
n Zech. 8. 17.
o Ps. 130. 7. Jer. 3. 12.
† Heb. *he will multiply to pardon.*
p 2 Sam. 7. 19.
q Ps. 103. 11.
r Deut. 32. 2.
s ch. 54. 9.
t ch. 35. 10. & 65. 13, 14.
u Ps. 96. 12. & 98. 8. ch. 14. 8. & 35. 1, 2. & 42. 11.
x 1 Chr. 16. 33.
y ch. 41. 19.
z Mic. 7. 4.
a Jer. 13. 11.
‖ Or, *equity.*
a ch. 46. 13. Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17. Rom. 13. 11, 12.
b ch. 58. 13.
c See Deut. 23. 1, 2, 3. Acts 8. 27. & 10. 1, 2, 34. & 17. 4. & 18. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 1.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 55. [1] *V.* 1. Ah.——[2] *V.* 2. gains.——[3] *V.* 3. loving-kindnesses (Ps. 89. 49).——[4] *V.* 4. gave.——[5] peoples.——[6] ruler.——[7] *V.* 5. a nation.——[8] thee:——*Chap.* 56. [1] *V.* 1. Observe right.——[2] *V.* 2. Happy.——[3] *V*, 3. alien.——[4] will separate.

neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in [d] mine house and within my walls a [5] place [e] and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the [6] sons of the stranger [6], that join themselves to the LORD, to [7] serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I [f] bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: [g] their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for [h] mine house shall be called an house of prayer [i] for all [8] people.

8 The Lord [9] GOD [k] which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, [l] Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beside those [10] that are gathered unto him [10].

9 ¶ [m] All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea,* all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* [n] blind: they are all ignorant, [o] they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; [11] ‖ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, *they are* † [p] greedy dogs *which* † [q] can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, [12] from his quarter [12].

12 Come ye, *say they,* I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; [r] and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAPTER 57.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.*

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart: and [1] † [a] merciful men *are* taken away, [b] none considering that the righteous is taken away [2] ‖ from the evil *to come* [2].

2 [3] He shall ‖ enter [3] into peace: [4] they shall rest [4] in [c] their beds, *each one* walking ‖ *in* his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, [d] ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,

5 Enflaming yourselves [5] ‖ with idols [5] [e] under every green tree, [f] slaying the children in the [6] valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth *stones* of the [7] stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I [8] receive comfort in [8] these?

7 [g] Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set [h] thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy [9] remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thyself to another*

Before CHRIST cir. 712.

d 1 Tim. 3. 15.
e John 1. 12. 1 John 3. 1.
f ch. 2. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 1, 2.
g Rom. 12. 1. Heb. 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
h Mat. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
i Mal. 1. 11.
k Ps. 147. 2. ch. 11. 12.
l John 10. 16. Eph. 1. 10. & 2. 14, 15, 16.
† Heb. *to his gathered.*
m Jer. 12. 9.
n Mat. 15. 14. & 23. 16.
o Phil. 3. 2.
‖ Or, *dreaming,* or, *talking in their sleep.*
† Heb. *strong of appetite.*
p Mic. 3. 11.
† Heb. *know not to be satisfied.*
q Ezek. 34. 2, 3.
r Ps. 10. 6. Pro. 23. 35. ch. 22. 13. Luke 12. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

cir. 698.
† Heb. *men of kindness,* or, *godliness.*
a Ps. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2.
b 1 Kings 14. 13. See 2 Kings 22. 20.
‖ Or, *from that which is evil.*
‖ Or, *go in peace,* Luke 2. 29.
c 2 Chr. 16. 14.
‖ Or, *before him.*
d Matt. 16. 4.
‖ Or, *among the oaks,* ch. 1. 29.
e 2 Kin. 16. 4. & 17. 10. Jer. 2. 20.
f Lev. 18. 21. & 20. 2. 2 Kin. 16. 3. & 23. 10. Jer. 7. 31. Ezek. 16. 20. & 20. 26.
g Ezek. 16. 16, 25.
h Ezek. 23. 41.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 5. trophy.——[6] *V.* 6. aliens.——[7] minister unto.——[8] *V.* 7. peoples.——[9] *V.* 8. YAHWEH. (*So always*).——[10] of him that are gathered.——[11] *V.* 10. raving (*or,* dreaming).——[12] *V.* 11. from the first of them even to the last.——*Chap.* 57. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* godly.——[2] So *De.;* from (*or,* by, *Ew.*) the wickedness about him, *Land.*——[3] *V.* 2. He entereth; *or,* May he enter.——[4] they rest; *or,* may they rest.——[5] *V.* 5. hard by the terebinths, *most moderns since Calvin.*——[6] torrent-valleys.——[7] *V.* 6. torrent-valley.——[8] pacify myself for.——[9] *V.* 8. *i.e.* memorial.

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

than me, and art gone up; thou hast
enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made thee *a co-*
venant with them; [i] thou lovedst their
bed [10] ‖ where thou sawest *it* [10].
9 And ‖ [k] thou wentest to the king with
ointment, and didst increase thy per-
fumes, and didst send thy messengers
far off, and didst debase *thyself even* un-
to [11] hell.
10 Thou [12] art wearied [13] in the great-
ness of thy way; [l] *yet* saidst thou not,
There is no hope: thou [14] hast found the
‖ life of thine hand [14]; therefore thou wast
not grieved.
11 And [m] of whom hast thou been afraid
or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast
not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy
heart? [n] have not I held my peace even
of old, and thou fearest me not?
12 I will declare thy righteousness, [15] and
thy works; for [15] they shall not profit
thee.
13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy [16] com-
panies deliver thee; but the wind shall
carry them all away; [17] vanity shall take
them: but he that putteth his trust in
me shall possess the land, and shall in-
herit my holy mountain [18];
14 And [19] shall say [19], [o] Cast ye up, cast
ye up, prepare the way, take up the
stumblingblock out of the way of my
people.
15 For thus saith the high and lofty One
that inhabiteth eternity, [p] whose name
is Holy; [q] I dwell in the high and holy
place, [r] with him also *that is* of a con-
trite and humble spirit, [s] to revive the
spirit of the humble, and to revive the
heart of the contrite ones.
16 [t] For I will not contend for ever,
neither will I be always wroth: for the
spirit should fail before me, and the souls
[u] *which* I have made.
17 For the iniquity of [x] his covetousness
was I wroth, and smote him: [y] I hid
me, and was wroth, [z] and he went on
† frowardly in the way of his heart.
18 I have seen his ways, and [a] will heal
him: I will lead him also, and [20] re-
store comforts unto him and to [20] [b] his
mourners.
19 [21] I create [c] the fruit of the lips;
Peace, peace [d] to *him that is* far off, and
to *him that is* near, saith the LORD; and
I will heal him [21].
20 [e] But the wicked *are* like the troubled
sea, [22] when it cannot rest, whose waters
cast up mire and dirt.
21 [f] *There is* no peace, saith my God,
to the wicked.

‖ Or, *hewed it for thyself larger than their's.*
i Ezek. 16. 26, 28. & 23. 2—20.
‖ Or, *thou providedst room.*
‖ Or, *thou respectedst the king.*
k ch. 30. 6. Ezek. 16. 33. & 23. 16. Hos. 7. 11. & 12. 1.
l Jer. 2. 25.
‖ Or, *living.*
m ch. 51. 12, 13.
n Ps. 50. 21.
o ch. 40. 3. & 62. 10.
p Job 6. 10. Luke 1. 49.
q Ps. 68. 4. Zech. 2. 13.
r Ps. 34. 18. & 51. 17. & 138. 6. ch. 66. 2.
s Ps. 147. 3. ch. 61. 1.
t Ps. 85. 5. & 103. 9. Mic. 7. 18.
u Num. 16. 22. Job 34. 14. Hebr. 12. 9.
x Jer. 6. 13.
y ch. 8. 17. & 45. 15.
z ch. 9. 13.
† Heb. *turning away.*
a Jer. 3. 22.
b ch. 61. 2.
c Hebr. 13. 15.
d Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 17.
e Job 15. 20, &c. Prov. 4. 16.
f ch. 48. 22.

CHAPTER 58.

1 *The prophet, being sent to reprove hypocrisy,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true.* 8 *He declareth what promises are due unto godliness,* 13 *and to the keeping of the sabbath.*

CRY † aloud, spare not, lift up thy
voice like a trumpet, and shew my
people their transgression, and the house
of Jacob their sins.
2 Yet they seek me daily, and [1] delight
to know my ways, as a nation that did
righteousness, and forsook not the ordi-
nance of their God: they ask of me [2] the
ordinances [2] of justice; they [3] take de-
light in approaching to God [3].

† Heb. *with the throat.*

3 ¶ [a] Wherefore have we fasted, *say they,*
and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we
[b] afflicted our soul, and thou takest no
knowledge? Behold, in the day of your
fast ye [4] find pleasure [4], and exact all
your ‖ † labours.
4 [c] Behold, ye fast for strife and debate,
and to smite with the fist of wickedness:
‖ ye [5] shall not fast as *ye do this* day, [5]
to make your voice to be heard on high.
5 Is it [d] such a fast that I have chosen?
[e] ‖ a day for a man to afflict his soul?
is it to bow down his head as a bul-
rush, and [f] to spread sackcloth and ashes
under him? wilt thou call this a fast,
and an acceptable day to the LORD?
6 *Is* not this the fast that I have cho-
sen? to loose the [6] bands of wickedness,
[g] to undo † the [7] heavy burdens [7], and [h] to
let the † oppressed go free, and that ye
break every yoke?
7 *Is it* not [i] to deal thy bread to the
hungry, and that thou bring the poor
that are ‖ cast out to thy house? [k] when
thou seest the naked, that thou cover
him; and that thou hide not thyself
from [l] thine own flesh?
8 ¶ [m] Then shall thy light break forth
as the morning, and thine health shall
spring forth speedily: and thy righteous-
ness shall go before thee; [n] the glory of
the LORD † shall be thy rereward.
9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD
shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he
shall say, Here I *am.* If thou take away
from the midst of thee the yoke, the
putting forth of the finger, and [o] speak-
ing [8] vanity;
10 And *if* thou [9] draw out thy soul [9] to
the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul;
then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and
thy darkness *be* as the noon day:
11 And the LORD shall guide thee con-
tinually, and satisfy thy soul in † drought,
and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt
be like a watered garden, and like a
spring of water, whose waters † fail not.
12 And *they that shall be* of thee [p] shall
build the old waste places: thou shalt
raise up the foundations of many genera-
tions; and thou shalt be called, The re-
pairer of the breach, The restorer of
[10] paths to dwell in.
13 ¶ If [q] thou turn away thy foot from
the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on
my holy day; and call the sabbath a de-
light, [11] the holy of the LORD, honour-
able [11]; and shalt honour [12] him, not do-
ing thine own ways, nor [13] finding thine
own pleasure [13], nor speaking [14] *thine*
own [14] words:
14 [r] Then shalt thou delight thyself in
the LORD; and I will cause thee to
[s] ride upon the high places of the
[15] earth, and feed thee with the heritage
of Jacob thy father: [t] for the mouth of
the LORD hath spoken *it.*

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

a Mal. 3. 14.
b Lev. 16. 29, 31. & 23. 27.
‖ Or, *things wherewith ye grieve others.*
† Heb. *griefs.*
c 1 Kings 21. 9, 12, 13.
‖ Or, *ye fast not as this day.*
d Zech. 7. 5.
e Lev. 16. 29.
‖ Or, *to afflict his soul for a day?*
f Esth. 4. 3. Job 2. 8. Dan. 9. 3. Jonah 3. 6.
g Neh. 5. 10, 11, 12.
† Heb. *the bundles of the yoke.*
h Jer. 34. 9.
† Heb. *broken.*
i Ezek. 18. 7, 16. Mat. 25. 35.
‖ Or, *afflicted.*
k Job 31. 19.
l Gen. 29. 14. Neh. 5. 5.
m Job 11. 17.
n Ex. 14. 19. ch. 52. 12.
† Heb. *shall gather thee up.*
o Ps. 12. 2.
† Heb. *droughts.*
† Heb. *lie, or, deceive.*
p ch. 61. 4.
q ch. 56. 2.
r Job 22. 26.
s Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29.
t ch. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

CHAPTER 59.

1 *The damnable nature of sin.* 3 *The sins of the Jews.* 9 *Calamity is for sin.* 16 *Salvation is only of God.* 20 *The covenant of the Redeemer.*

BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not
[a] shortened, that it cannot save;
neither his ear heavy, that it cannot
hear:
2 But your iniquities have separated be-
tween you and your God, and your sins
‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he
will not hear.
3 For [b] your hands are defiled with

a Num. 11. 23. ch. 50. 2.
‖ Or, *have made him hide.*
b ch. 1. 15.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 8. thou didst see the hand, *Hi. Ew. De. Ch.*; *or,* thou selectedst a place, *Lo. Ge.* —[11] *V.* 9. Sheol.—[12] *V.* 10. wast.—[13] with.—[14] didst get renewal of thy strength.—[15] *V.* 12. but as for thy works.—[16] *V.* 13. heaps (of idols).—[17] a breath.—[18] (*Full stop*).—[19] *V.* 14. one said.—[20] *V.* 18. repay with comfort him and.—[21] *V.* 19. (Thus) saith the LORD, that createth the fruit of the lips, Perfect peace (*ch.* 26. 3) to the far-off and to the near, and I will heal them (*lit.* him), *Hi. Ew. De. Kn.*—[22] *V.* 20. for.—*Chap.* 58. [1] *V.* 2. desire.—[2] judgments.—[3] desire that God would approach, *Ew. De. &c.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 3. clutch at business.—[5] *V.* 4. do not so fast this day as.—[6] *V.* 6. fetters.—[7] thongs of the yoke.—[8] *V.* 9. mischief.—[9] *V.* 10. minister thy sustenance (*lit.* thy appetite).—[10] *V.* 12. *i.e.* frequented regions.—[11] *V.* 13. (and) the holy of the LORD honourable.—[12] it.—[13] clutching at business.—[14] *Understand rather,* vain.—[15] *V.* 14. land.

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

blood, and your fingers with iniquity;
your lips have spoken lies, your tongue
hath muttered perverseness.
4 None [1]calleth for justice[1], nor *any*
pleadeth [2]for truth[2]: they trust in
vanity, and speak lies; [c]they conceive
mischief, and bring forth iniquity.
5 They hatch [3]‖ cockatrice' eggs, and
weave the spider's web: he that eateth
of their eggs dieth, and ‖ that which is
crushed breaketh out into a viper.
6 [d]Their webs [4]shall not become[4] gar-
ments, neither [5]shall they[5] cover them-
selves with their works: their works *are*
works of iniquity, and the act of vio-
lence *is* in their hands.
7 [e]Their feet run to evil, and they
make haste to shed innocent blood:
their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity;
wasting and † destruction *are* in their
paths.
8 The way of peace they know not;
and *there is* no [6]‖ judgment in their
goings: [f]they have made them crooked
paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not
know peace.
9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us,
neither doth [7]justice overtake us: [g]we
wait for light, but behold obscurity; for
brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.
10 [h]We grope for the wall like the
blind, and we grope as if *we had* no
eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the
night; *we are* [8]in desolate places[8] as
dead *men*.
11 We [9]roar all like bears, and [i]mourn
sore like doves: we look for judgment,
but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is
far off from us.
12 For our transgressions are multiplied
before thee, and our sins testify against
us: for our transgressions *are* [10]with
us; and *as for* our iniquities, we know
them;
13 In transgressing and lying against the
LORD, and departing away from our God,
speaking oppression and revolt, conceiv-
ing and uttering [k]from the heart words
of falsehood.
14 And [11]judgment is turned away back-
ward, and justice standeth afar off: for
truth [12]is fallen[12] in the [13]street, and
[14]equity cannot enter.
15 [15]Yea, truth faileth[15]; and he *that*
departeth from evil [16]‖ maketh himself a
prey[16]: and the LORD saw *it*, and † it
displeased him that *there was* no judg-
ment.
16 ¶ [l]And he saw that *there was* no man,
and [17 m]wondered that[17] *there was* no
[18]intercessor: [n]therefore his arm brought
salvation unto him; and his righteousness,
it sustained him.
17 [o]For he put on righteousness as a
breastplate, and an helmet of [19]salvation
upon his head; and he put on the gar-
ments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was
clad with zeal as a cloke.
18 [p]According to *their* † deeds, accord-
ingly he will repay, fury to his adver-
saries, recompence to his enemies; to the
[20]islands he will repay recompence.
19 [q]So shall they fear the name of the
LORD from the west, and his glory from

c Job 15. 35. Ps. 7. 14.
‖ Or, *adders'*.
‖ Or, *that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper*.
d Job 8. 14, 15.
e Prov. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15.
† Heb. *breaking*.
‖ Or, *right*.
f Ps. 125. 5. Prov. 2. 15.
g Jer. 8. 15.
h Deut. 28. 29. Job 5. 14. Amos 8. 9.
i ch. 38. 14. Ezek. 7. 16.
k Matt. 12. 34.
‖ Or, *is accounted mad*.
† Heb. *it was evil in his eyes*.
l Ezek. 22. 30.
m Mark 6. 6.
n Ps. 98. 1. ch. 63. 5.
o Ephes. 6. 14, 17. 1 Thes. 5. 8.
p ch. 63. 6.
† Heb. *recompences*.
q Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11.

the rising of the sun. [21]When the enemy
shall come in [r]like a flood, the Spirit of
the LORD shall ‖ lift up a standard against
him.
20 ¶ And [s]the Redeemer shall come[21] to
Zion, and unto them that turn from
transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.
21 [t]As for me, this *is* my covenant with
them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is*
upon thee, and my words which I have
put in thy mouth, shall not depart out
of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of
thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy
seed's seed, saith the LORD, from hence-
forth and for ever.

CHAPTER 60.

1 *The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARISE, [a]‖ shine; for thy light is come,
and [b]the glory of the LORD is risen
upon thee.
2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover
the earth, and gross darkness the [1]peo-
ple: but the LORD shall arise upon thee,
and his glory shall be seen upon thee.
3 And the [2 c]Gentiles shall come to thy
light, and kings to the brightness of
thy rising.
4 [d]Lift up thine eyes round about, and
see: all they gather themselves together,
[e]they come to thee: thy sons shall come
from far, and thy daughters shall be
[3]nursed at *thy*[3] side.
5 Then thou shalt see, and [4]flow to-
gether[4], and thine heart shall [5]fear,
and be enlarged; because [f]the ‖ abun-
dance of the sea shall be converted un-
to thee, the ‖ forces of the [2]Gentiles
shall come unto thee.
6 The multitude of camels shall cover
thee, the dromedaries of Midian and
[g]Ephah; all they from [h]Sheba shall
come: they shall bring [i]gold and in-
cense; and they shall shew forth the
praises of the LORD.
7 All the flocks of [k]Kedar shall be ga-
thered together unto thee, the rams of
Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they
shall come up with acceptance on mine
altar, and [l]I will glorify [6]the house of
my glory[6].
8 Who *are* these *that* fly as [7]a cloud[7],
and as the doves to their windows?
9 [m]Surely the isles shall β wait for β
me, and the ships of Tarshish first, [n]to
bring thy sons from far, [o]their silver
and their gold with them, [p]unto the
name of the LORD thy God, and to the
Holy One of Israel, [q]because he hath
glorified thee.
10 And [8 r]the sons of strangers[8] shall
build up thy walls, [s]and their kings
shall minister unto thee: for [t]in my
wrath I smote thee, [u]but in my favour
have I had mercy on thee.
11 Therefore thy gates [x]shall be open
continually; they shall not be shut day
nor night; that *men* may bring unto
thee the ‖ forces of the [2]Gentiles, and
[9]*that* their kings *may be* brought[9].
12 [y]For the nation and kingdom that
will not serve thee shall perish; yea,
those nations shall be utterly wasted.
13 [z]The glory of Lebanon shall come
unto thee, the fir tree, the [10]pine tree,

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

r Rev. 12. 15.
‖ Or, *put him to flight*.
s Rom. 11. 26.
t Hebr. 8. 10. & 10. 16.
a Ephes. 5. 14.
‖ Or, *be enlightened; for thy light cometh*.
b Mal. 4. 2.
c ch. 49. 6, 23. Rev. 21. 24.
d ch. 49. 18.
e ch. 49. 20, 21, 22. & 66. 12.
f Rom. 11. 25.
‖ Or, *noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee*.
‖ Or, *wealth*, ver. 11. ch. 61. 6.
g Gen. 25. 4.
h Ps. 72. 10.
i ch. 61. 6. Matt. 2. 11.
k Gen. 25. 13.
l Hag. 2. 7, 9.
m Ps. 72. 10. ch. 42. 4. & 51. 5.
n Gal. 4. 26.
o Ps. 68. 30. Zech. 14. 14.
p Jer. 3. 17.
q ch. 55. 5.
r Zech. 6. 15.
s ch. 49. 23. Rev. 21. 24.
t ch. 57. 17.
u ch. 54. 7, 8.
x Rev. 21. 25.
‖ Or, *wealth*, ver. 5.
y Zech. 14. 17, 19. Mat. 21. 44.
z ch. 35. 2. & 41. 19.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 59. [1] *V.* 4. speaketh publicly in righteousness (*or* truthfulness), *Ew. Hi. De. Or,* preferreth his suit with justice, *Lo. Kn.*—[2] in truth (*or,* faithfulness).—[3] *V.* 5. basilisks'.—[4] *V.* 6. will not serve for.—[5] can men.—[6] *V.* 8. justice.—[7] *V.* 9. righteousness.—[8] *V.* 10. *Perhaps,* among those full of life, *Ew. De. Kn. Ch.; or,* in fruitful places, *Ge. Hi.*—[9] *V.* 11. murmur.—[10] *V.* 12. present to.—[11] *V.* 14. right.—[12] hath stumbled.—[13] public place (Ps. 55. 12).—[14] uprightness.—[15] *V.* 15. And truth is not to be found.—[16] *Rather,* is made a prey.—[17] *V.* 16. was stupefied, because.—[18] *Or,* champion, *Ge. Hi. Ew. Kn. Ch.*—[19] *V.* 17. victory (*lit.* deliverance).—[20] *V.* 18. sea-coasts.

VAR. REND.—[21] *Vs.* 19, 20. So *accents, Targ. Pesh. Rather.* For it (*or,* he) shall come like a rushing stream, which a blast of the LORD hath driven, but as a redeemer shall it (*or,* he) come, *Ge. Ew. Kn. De. Ch.*—*Chap.* 60. [1] *V.* 2. peoples.—[2] *Vs.* 3, 5, 11, 16. nations.—[3] *V.* 4. borne on the.—[4] *V.* 5. be lightened.—[5] throb.—[6] *V.* 7. *i.e.* my glorious house.—[7] *V.* 8. clouds.—[8] *V.* 10. aliens.—[9] *V.* 11. their kings in a captive-train.—[10] *V.* 13. *Probably,* plane.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β gather themselves unto, *Luz. Gei.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

and the [11] box together, to beautify the
place of my sanctuary; and [12] I will[12]
make [a] the place of my feet glorious.
14 The sons also of them that afflicted
thee shall come bending unto thee; and
all they that despised thee shall [b] bow
themselves down at the soles of thy feet;
and they shall call thee, The city of the
LORD, [c] The Zion of the Holy One of
Israel.
15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and
hated, so that no man went through *thee*,
I will make thee an eternal excellency, a
joy of many generations.
16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the
[2] Gentiles, [d] and shalt suck the breast of
kings: and thou shalt know that [e] I the
LORD *am* thy Saviour and [13] thy Redeemer,
the [13] mighty One of Jacob.
17 For brass I will bring gold, and for
iron I will bring silver, and for wood
brass, and for stones iron: I will also
make thy officers peace, and [14] thine exactors [14] righteousness.
18 Violence shall no more be heard in
thy land, wasting nor destruction within
thy borders; but thou shalt call [f] thy
walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.
19 The [g] sun shall be no more thy light
by day; neither for brightness shall the
moon give light unto thee: but the LORD
shall be unto thee an everlasting light,
and [h] thy God thy glory.
20 [i] Thy sun shall no more go down;
neither shall thy moon withdraw itself:
for the LORD shall be thine everlasting
light, and the days of thy mourning
shall be ended.
21 [k] Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: [l] they shall inherit the land for
ever, [m] the branch of my planting, [n] the
work of my hands, that I may be glorified.
22 [15] [o] A little one [15] shall become a thousand, and [16] a small one [16] a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his
time.

CHAPTER 61.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithful.

THE [a] Spirit of the Lord [1] GOD *is* upon
me; because the LORD [b] hath anointed
me to preach good tidings unto the
meek; he hath sent me [c] to bind up the
brokenhearted, to proclaim [d] liberty to
the captives, and the opening of the
prison to *them that are* bound;
2 [e] To proclaim the acceptable year of
the LORD, and [f] the day of vengeance of
our God; [g] to comfort all that mourn;
3 To appoint unto them that mourn in
Zion, [h] to give unto them [2] beauty for
ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the
[3] garment of praise for the spirit of
heaviness; that they might be called
[4] trees of righteousness, [i] the planting of
the LORD, [k] that he might be glorified.
4 ¶ And they shall [l] build the old wastes,
they shall raise up the former desolations,
and they shall repair the waste cities,
the desolations of many generations.
5 And [m] strangers shall stand and feed
your flocks, and [5] the sons of the alien [5]
shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.
6 [n] But ye shall be named the Priests
of the LORD: *men* shall call you the
Ministers of our God: [o] ye shall eat the
riches of the [6] Gentiles, and [7] in their
glory shall ye boast yourselves [7].
7 ¶ [p] For your shame *ye shall have*
double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their
land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.
8 For [q] I the LORD love [8] judgment, [r] I
hate [9] robbery for burnt offering [9]; and
I will [10] direct their work in truth [10], [s] and
I will make an everlasting covenant with
them.
9 And their seed shall be known among
the [6] Gentiles, and their offspring among
the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, [t] that they *are* the seed
which the LORD hath blessed.
10 [u] I will greatly rejoice in the LORD,
my soul shall be joyful in my God; for
[x] he hath clothed me with the garments of
salvation, he hath covered me with the
robe of righteousness, [y] as a bridegroom
[11] † decketh *himself* with ornaments, and
as a bride adorneth *herself* with her
jewels.
11 For as the earth bringeth forth her
[12] bud [12], and as the garden causeth the
things that are sown in it to spring
forth; so the Lord [1] GOD will cause
[z] righteousness and [a] praise to spring forth
before all the nations.

CHAPTER 62.

1 The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in God's promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my
peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I
will not rest, until the righteousness
thereof go forth as brightness, and the
salvation thereof as a [1] lamp *that* burneth.
2 [a] And the [2] Gentiles shall see thy
righteousness, and all kings thy glory:
[b] and thou shalt be called by a new name,
which the mouth of the LORD shall
name.
3 Thou shalt also be [c] a crown of glory
in the hand of the LORD, and a royal
diadem in the hand of thy God.
4 [d] Thou shalt no more be termed [e] Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more
be termed [f] Desolate: but thou shalt be
called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee,
and thy land shall be married.
5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a
virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and
† *as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the
bride, *so* [g] shall thy God rejoice over
thee.
6 [h] I have set watchmen upon thy walls,
O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their
peace day nor night: ‖ ye that [3] make
mention of the LORD [3], keep not silence,
7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem [i] a
praise in the earth.
8 The LORD hath sworn by his right
hand, and by the arm of his strength,
† Surely I will no more [k] give thy corn
to be meat for thine enemies; and the
[4] sons of the stranger [4] shall not drink
thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:
9 But they that have [5] gathered it shall
eat it, and praise the LORD; and they
that have [6] brought it together shall
drink it [l] in [7] the courts of my holiness [7].
10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates;
[m] prepare ye the way of the people; cast
up, cast up the highway; gather out
the stones; [n] lift up a standard for the
[8] people.

Marginal references (left): a See 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 132. 7. — b ch. 49. 23. Rev. 3. 9. — c Hebr. 12. 22. Rev. 14. 1. — d ch. 49. 23. & 61. 6. & 66. 11, 12. — e ch. 43. 3. — f ch. 26. 1. — g Rev. 21. 23. & 22. 5. — h Zech. 2. 5. — i See Amos 8. 9. — k ch. 52. 1. Rev. 21. 27. — l Ps. 37. 11, 22. Matt. 5. 5. — m ch. 61. 3. Mat. 15. 13. John 15. 2. — n ch. 29. 23. & 45. 11. Eph. 2. 10. — o Matt. 13. 31, 32. — a ch. 11. 2. Luke 4. 18. John 1. 32. & 3. 34. — b Ps. 45. 7. — c Ps. 147. 3. ch. 57. 15. — d ch. 42. 7. See Jer. 34. 8. — e See Lev. 25. 9. — f ch. 34. 8. & 63. 4. & 66. 14. Mal. 4. 1, 3. 2 Thess. 1. 7, 8, 9. — g ch. 57. 18. Matt. 5. 4. — h Ps. 30. 11. — i ch. 60. 21. — k John 15. 8. — l ch. 49. 8. & 58. 12. Ezek. 36. 33—36. — m Ephes. 2. 12. — n Ex. 19. 6. ch. 60. 17. & 66. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. — o ch. 60. 5, 11, 16. — p ch. 40. 2. Zech. 9. 12.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST cir. 698. — q Ps. 11. 7. — r ch. 1. 11, 13. — s ch. 55. 3. — t ch. 65. 23. — u Hab. 3. 18. — x Ps. 132. 9, 16. — y ch. 49. 18. Rev. 21. 2. — † Heb. *decketh as a priest.* — z Ps. 72. 3. & 85. 11. — a ch. 60. 18. & 62. 7. — a ch. 60. 3. — b See ver. 4, 12. ch. 65. 15. — c Zech. 9. 16. — d Hosea 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 10. — e ch. 49. 14. & 54. 6, 7. — f ch. 54. 1. — ‖ That is, *My delight is in her.* — ‖ That is, *Married.* — † Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom.* — g ch. 65. 19. — h Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7. — ‖ Or, *ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.* — † Heb. *silence.* — i ch. 61. 11. Zeph. 3. 20. — † Heb. *If I give, &c.* — k Deut. 28. 31, &c. Jer. 5. 17. — l See Deut. 12. 12. & 14. 23, 26. & 16. 11, 14. — m ch. 40. 3. & 57. 14. — n ch. 11. 12.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 13. *Probably,* larch.——[12] that I may.——[13] *V.* 16. that thy Redeemer is the.——[14] *V.* 17. thy governors.——[15] *V.* 22. The smallest.——[16] the least.——*Chap.* 61. [1] *Vs.* 1, 11. YAHWEH.——[2] *V.* 3. a coronet.——[3] mantle.——[4] oaks.——[5] *V.* 5. aliens.——[6] *Vs.* 6, 9. nations.——[7] *V.* 6. *Or,* to their glory shall ye succeed, *Saad, Rashi, Hi. Ew. Kn.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 8. justice.——[9] wrongful violence, *Ch.*——[10] give them a recompence faithfully.——[11] *V.* 10. putteth on a priestly coronet.——[12] *V.* 11. sprouting (*ch.* 4. 2).——*Chap.* 62. [1] *V.* 1. torch.——[2] *V.* 2. nations.——[3] *V.* 6. are the LORD's remembrancers.——[4] *V.* 8. aliens.——[5] *V.* 9. garnered.——[6] gathered.——[7] my holy courts.——[8] *V.* 10. peoples.

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, [o] Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his [p] reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city [q] not forsaken.

CHAPTER 63.

1 *Christ sheweth who he is,* 2 *what his victory over his enemies.* 7 *and what his mercy toward his church.* 10 *In his just wrath he remembereth his free mercy.* 15 *The church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaint, profess their faith.*

WHO *is* this that cometh from Edom, with [1] dyed garments from Bozrah? this *that is* † glorious in his apparel, [2] travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that [3] speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore [a] *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like [4] him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have [b] trodden the winepress alone; and of the [5] people *there was* none with me: β for I will tread β them in mine anger, and γ trample them in my fury; and their [6] blood δ shall be δ sprinkled upon my garments, and I [7] will stain[7] all my raiment.

4 For the [c] day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 [d] And I looked, and [e] *there was* none to help; and I [8] wondered that[8] *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own [f] arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I β will [9] tread down[9] β the [5] people in mine anger, and γ [g] make them drunk γ [10] in my fury, and I δ will bring down δ their [6] strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 [h] In all their affliction β he was afflicted β, [i] and the angel of his presence saved them: [k] in his love and in his pity [11] he redeemed them; and [l] he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they [m] rebelled, and [12] [n] vexed his holy Spirit: [o] therefore he was turned to be their enemy, [11] *and* he[11] fought against them.

11 Then [13] he remembered the days of old, Moses, *and* his people[13], *saying,* Where *is* he that [p] brought them up out of the sea with the β ‖ shepherd of his flock? [q] where *is* he that put his holy Spirit within [14] him?

12 That [15] led *them* by the right hand of Moses [r] with his glorious arm[15], [s] dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 [t] That led them through the deep, as an horse [16] in the wilderness[16], *that* they [17] should not stumble[17]?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD β caused him to rest β: so didst thou lead thy people, [u] to make thyself a glorious name.

15 ¶ [x] Look down from heaven, and behold [y] from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, ‖ the sounding [z] of thy bowels and of thy mercies [18] toward me? are they restrained?[18]

16 [a] Doubtless thou *art* our father, [19] though Abraham [b] be[19] ignorant of us, and Israel [20] acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, [21] ‖ our redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting[21].

17 ¶ O LORD, why [22] hast thou [c] made[22] us to err from thy ways, *and* [23] [d] hardened our heart from thy fear? [e] Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 [24] [f] The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while[24]: [g] our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are [25] *thine:* thou never barest rule over them; ‖ they were not[25] called by thy name.

o Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
p ch. 40. 10. Rev. 22. 12.
‖ Or, *recompence.*
q ver. 4.
† Heb. *decked.*
a Rev. 19. 13.
b Lam. 1. 15. Rev. 14. 19, 20. & 19. 15.
c ch. 34. 8. & 61. 2.
d ch. 41. 28. & 59. 16.
e John 16. 32.
f Ps. 98. 1. ch. 59. 16.
g Rev. 16. 6.
h Judg. 10. 16. Zech. 2. 8. Acts 9. 4.
i Ex. 14. 19. & 23. 20, 21. & 33. 14. Mal. 3. 1. Acts 12. 11.
k Deut. 7. 7, 8.
l Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1. 31. & 32. 11, 12. ch. 46. 3, 4.
m Ex. 15. 24. Num. 14. 11. Ps. 78. 56. & 95. 9.
n Ps. 78. 40. Acts 7. 51. Eph. 4. 30.
o Ex. 23. 21.

p Ex. 14. 30. & 32. 11, 12. Numb. 14. 13. 14, &c. Jer. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *shepherds,* as Ps. 77. 20.
q Num. 11. 17, 25. Neh. 9. 20. Dan. 4. 8. Hag. 2. 5.
r Ex. 15. 6.
s Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16.
t Ps. 106. 9.
u 2 Sa. 7. 23.
x Deut. 26. 15. Ps. 80. 14.
y Ps. 33. 14.
‖ Or, *the multitude.*
z Jer. 31. 20. Hos. 11. 8.
a Deut. 32. 6. 1 Chr. 29. 10. ch. 64. 8.
b Job 14. 21. Eccles. 9. 5.
‖ Or, *our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.*
c Ps. 119. 10.
d See ch. 6. 10, with John 12. 40. Rom. 9. 18.
e Num. 10. 36. Ps. 90. 13. f Deut. 7. 6. & 26. 19. ch. 62. 12. Dan. 8. 24. g Ps. 74. 7. ‖ Or, *thy name was not called upon them.* ch. 65. 1.

CHAPTER 64.

1 *The church prayeth for the illustration of God's power.* 5 *Celebrating God's mercy, it maketh confession of their natural corruptions.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest [a] rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that [b] the mountains might [1] flow down[1] at thy presence,

2 As *when* [2] † the melting fire burneth, the fire[2] causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble [3] at thy presence!

3 When [c] thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down[3] at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world [d] *men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ‖ seen[4], O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared[4] for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that [5] rejoiceth [e] and worketh[5] righteousness, [f] *those that* re-

a Ps. 144. 5.
b Judg. 5. 5. Mic. 1. 4.
† Heb. *the fire of meltings.*
c Ex. 34. 10. Judg. 5. 4, 5. Ps. 68. 8. Hab. 3. 3, 6.
d Ps. 31. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 9.
‖ Or, *seen a God beside thee, which doeth so for him, &c.*
e Acts 10. 35.
f ch. 26. 8.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 63. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* crimson (*lit.* bright-coloured). —— [2] bending to and fro, *De.;* tossing (his head), *Ge.* —— [3] *i.e.* promise.—— [4] *V.* 2. his.—— [5] *Vs.* 3, 6. peoples.—— [6] *Vs.* 3, 6. life-stream (*lit.* sap).—— [7] *V.* 3. have stained.—— [8] *V.* 5. was stupefied, but. —— [9] *V.* 6. stamp upon. —— [10] with.—— [11] *Vs.* 9, 10. himself.—— [12] *V.* 10. grieved.—— [13] *V.* 11. *Or,* one remembered the days of old, (and) the deliverer of his people. *Mentioned in AE. Ge.* ('*probable*'). *Or,* his people remembered the ancient days of (?) Moses, *Hi. Ew. De.* ('Moses' *may be a gloss, Ch.*)

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 63. *V.* 3. β So *Targ.;* so I trode, *all moderns* (*pt.*).—— γ trampled (*pt.*).—— δ was (*pt.*)—— *V.* 6. β stamped upon (*pt.*).—— γ made them drunk, *Luz. De.* (*pt.*); brake them to pieces, *Lo. Ge. Hi. Ew. Kn. Ch.* (*The reading of the great Oriental class of MSS. and Targ.*)—— δ brought down (*pt.*)—— *V.* 9. β So *Heb. marg. and nearly all moderns.* Heb. text, with which the versions agree, may be rendered either 'there was no (real) affliction' (*Ge.*), *or,* 'he was not an adversary' = he was a zealous friend (*Dathe, Kay*). Both readings are pronounced alike.

VAR. REND.—[14] *i.e.* the people.—— [15] *V.* 12. caused his glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses. —— [16] *V.* 13. through the pasture-land.—— [17] stumbled not.—— [18] *V.* 15. restrain themselves toward me.—— [19] *V.* 16. for Abraham is. —— [20] acknowledgeth. —— [21] our redeemer was thy name from of old. —— [22] *V.* 17. dost thou make.—— [23] harden.—— [24] *V.* 18. *Or,* Thy sacred people they have well nigh (?) driven out, *Luz. Seinecke.* (*Text doubtful*).—— [25] *V.* 19. become (as) those over whom thou hast never borne rule, who have not been.—— *Chap.* 64. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* quake, *Ge. Kn. De. Ch.*—— [2] *V.* 2. fire kindleth brushwood, (as when) fire.—— [3] *Vs.* 2, 3. at thy presence, when thou doest terrible things, *&c.;* (oh that) thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down (*or,* quake) .... ! *Hi. Ew. De. Ch.*—— [4] *V.* 4. a God beside thee who would perform.—— [5] *V.* 5. with joy worketh.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β So *Targ. Sept.;* shepherds, *The Masora* (*ancient Jewish criticism*), *De. Ch.* —— *V.* 14. β guided him, *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Lo. Ew.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

member thee in thy ways: behold, [g] [6] thou art wroth; for we have sinned [6]: [7] [g] in those is continuance [7], β [8] and we shall be saved [8] β.

6 [9] But we are all as an unclean *thing* [9], and all [h] our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags; and we all do [i] fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, [10] have taken [10] us away.

7 And [k] *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast β [11] † consumed us, † because β of our iniquities.

8 [l] But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father; we *are* the clay, [m] and thou our potter; and we all *are* [n] the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not [o] wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, [p] we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, [q] Jerusalem a desolation.

11 [r] Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all [s] our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 [t] Wilt thou refrain thyself for these *things*, O LORD? [u] wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

g Mal. 3. 6. *h* Phil. 3. 9. *i* Ps. 90. 5, 6. *k* Hosea 7. 7. † Heb. *melted.* † Heb. *by the hand:* as Job 8. 4. *l* ch. 63. 16. *m* ch. 29. 16. & 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20, 21. *n* Eph. 2. 10. *o* Ps. 74. 1, 2. & 79. 8. *p* Ps. 79. 13. *q* Ps. 79. 1. *r* 2 Kings 25. 9. 2 Chr. 36. 19. Ps. 74. 7. *s* Ezek. 24. 21, 25. *t* ch. 42. 14. *u* Ps. 83. 1.

CHAPTER 65.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews, for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisy, are rejected.* 8 *A remnant shall be saved.* 11 *Judgments on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

I [1] [a] AM sought of [1] *them that* asked not *for me;* I [2] am found of [2] *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* β [b] was not called β by my name.

2 [c] I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which [3] walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people [d] that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; [e] that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † upon altars of brick;

4 [f] Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, [g] which eat swine's flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable *things is in* their vessels;

5 [h] Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, [i] *it is* written before me: [k] I will not keep silence, [4] [l] but will recompense, even recompense [4] into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and [m] the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, [n] which have burned incense upon the mountains, [o] and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their [5] former work [5] into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; for [p] a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine [q] elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And [r] Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and [s] the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But [6] ye *are* they [6] that forsake the LORD, that forget [t] my holy mountain, that prepare [u] a table for [7] that ‖ troop [7], and that furnish the drink offering unto [8] that ‖ number [8].

12 [9] Therefore will I number you to [9] the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: [x] because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and [y] shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name [z] for a curse unto [a] my chosen: [10] for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, [11] and [b] call his servants by another name:

16 [c] That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself [12] in the God of truth; and [d] he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of [13] truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For, behold, I create [e] new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor † come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And [f] I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the [g] voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for [14] the child shall die an hundred years old [14]; [h] but the sinner *being* an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And [i] they shall build houses, and inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for [k] as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people, and [l] mine elect † shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, [m] nor bring forth for [15] trouble; for [n] they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that [o] before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The [p] wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: [q] and dust *shall be* the ser-

a Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26, 30. & 10. 20. Eph. 2. 12, 13. *b* ch. 63. 19. *c* Rom. 10. 21. *d* Deut. 32. 21. *e* ch. 1. 29. & 66. 17. See Lev. 17. 5. † Heb. *upon bricks.* *f* Deut. 18. 11. *g* ch. 66. 17. See Lev. 11. 7. ‖ Or, *pieces.* *h* See Matt. 9. 11. Luke 5. 30. & 18. 11. Jude 19. ‖ Or, *anger.* *i* Deut. 32. 34. Mal. 3. 16. *k* Ps. 50. 3. *l* Ps. 79. 12. Jer. 16. 18. Ezek. 11. 21. *m* Ex. 20. 5. *n* Ezek. 18. 6. *o* Ezek. 20. 27, 28.

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

p Joel 2. 14. *q* ver. 15, 22. Mat. 24. 22. Rom. 11. 5, 7. *r* ch. 33. 9. & 35. 2. *s* Josh. 7. 24, 26. Hos. 2. 15. *t* ch. 56. 7. & 57. 13. ver. 25. *u* Ezek. 23. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 21. ‖ Or, *Gad.* ‖ Or, *Meni.* *x* 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. Prov. 1. 24, &c. ch. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 7. Matt. 21. 34—43. *y* Matt. 8. 12. Luke 13. 28. † Heb. *breaking.* *z* See Jer. 29. 22. Zech. 8. 13. *a* ver. 9, 22. *b* ch. 62. 2. Acts 11. 26. *c* Ps. 72. 17. Jer. 4. 2. *d* Deut. 6. 13. Ps. 63. 11. ch. 19. 18. & 45. 23. Zeph. 1. 5. *e* ch. 51. 16. & 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1. † Heb. *come upon the heart.* *f* ch. 62. 5. *g* ch. 35. 10. & 51. 11. Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4. *h* Eccles. 8. 12. *i* See Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 30. ch. 62. 8. Amos 9. 14. *k* Ps. 92. 12. *l* ver. 9, 15. † Heb. *shall make them continue long,* or, *shall wear out.* *m* Deut. 28. 41. Hos. 9. 12. *n* ch. 61. 9. *o* Ps. 32. 5. Dan. 9. 21. *p* ch. 11. 6, 7, 9. *q* Gen. 3. 14.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 5. thou wast wroth; and (therefore) we sinned, *Hi. Ew. Kn. Ch.; or,* so that we stand forth as sinners, *De.* —— [7] therein (*i.e.* in our sins, *or,* in the tokens of thine anger) [have we been] a long time, *Ge. De.; or,* thou wast wroth (and we sinned) with them continually, *Vitringa, Ew.* (*Text doubtful.*)—— [8] and shall we be saved? *Hi. De. But see* Var. Read.—— [9] *V.* 6. And we are all become as one that is unclean.—— [10] take.—— [11] *V.* 7. *Lit.* dissolved. ——*Chap.* 65. [1] *V.* 1. gave access to.—— [2] was at hand unto.—— [3] *V.* 2. *Or,* walked (*carrying on the perfect to v.* 5).—— [4] *V.* 6. except I have recompensed, and recompensed.—— [5] *V.* 7. reward first.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 64. *V.* 5. β and we fell away, *Sept. Lo. Ew. Kn. Ch.* (*l.*)——*V.* 7. β delivered us into the hand, *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Lo. Ew. Kn. Ch.* (*l.*) ——*Chap.* 65. *V.* 1. β called not (upon), *Ew. Ch.* (*pt.*)

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 11. as for you.—— [7] Fortune; *Heb.* Gad.—— [8] Destiny; *Heb.* Meni.—— [9] *V.* 12. I have destined you for.—— [10] *V.* 15. and.—— [11] but he shall. —— [12] *V.* 16. by.—— [13] (the) Amen; *i.e.* (the) oath, *Targ.* —— [14] *V.* 20. he that dieth at a hundred years shall die a child, *Lo.*—— [15] *V.* 23. sudden trouble.

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

pent's meat. They shall not hurt nor
destroy in all my holy mountain, saith
the LORD.

CHAPTER 66.

1 *The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the church.* 15 *God's severe judgments against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall have an holy church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THUS saith the LORD, [a] The heaven *is*
my throne, and the earth *is* my foot-
stool: [1] where *is* the house that[1] ye build
unto me? and [2] where *is* the place of[2]
my rest?
2 For all those *things* hath mine hand
made, and [3] all those *things* have been[3],
saith the LORD: [b] but [4] to this *man* will I
look, [c] *even* [4] to *him that is* poor and of a
contrite spirit, and [d] trembleth at my word.
3 [e] He that killeth an ox *is as if* he
slew a man; he that sacrificeth a ‖ lamb,
as if he [f] cut off a dog's neck; he that
offereth an oblation, *as if he offered*
swine's blood; he that † burneth incense,
as if he blessed an idol. [5] Yea, they
have chosen their own ways, and their
soul delighteth in their abominations.
4 I also[5] will choose [6] their ‖ delusions[6],
and will bring their fears upon them;
[g] because when I called, none did an-
swer; when I spake, they did not hear:
but they did evil before mine eyes, and
chose *that* in which I delighted not.
5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, [h] ye
that tremble at his word; Your brethren
that hated you, that cast you out for
my name's sake, said, [i] Let the LORD [7] be
glorified: but [k] he shall appear to[7] your
joy, [8] and they shall be ashamed.
6 A [9] voice of [10] noise from the city, a
[9] voice from the temple, a [9] voice of the
LORD that rendereth recompence to his
enemies.
7 Before she travailed, she brought forth;
before her pain came, she was delivered
of a man child.
8 Who hath heard such a thing? who
hath seen such things? [11] Shall the earth
be made to bring forth[11] in one day?
or [12] shall a nation be[12] born at once?
for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought
forth her children.
9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not
‖ cause to bring forth? saith the LORD:
shall I cause to bring forth, and shut
the womb? saith thy God.
10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be
glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice
for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:
11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied
with the breasts of her consolations;
that ye may milk out, and be delighted
with the ‖ abundance of her glory.
12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, [l] I
will extend peace to her like a river,
and the glory of the [13] Gentiles like [14] a
flowing stream[14]: then shall ye [m] suck, ye

a 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Chr. 6. 18. Matt. 5. 34, 35. Acts 7. 48, 49. & 17. 24.
b ch. 57. 15. & 61. 1.
c Ps. 34. 18. & 51. 17.
d Ezra 9. 4. & 10. 3. Prov. 28. 14. ver. 5.
e ch. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *kid.*
f Deut. 23. 18.
† Heb. *maketh a memorial of,* Lev. 2. 2.
‖ Or, *devices.*
g Prov. 1. 24. ch. 65. 12. Jer. 7. 13.
h ver. 2.
i ch. 5. 19.
k 2 Thess. 1. 10. Tit. 2. 13.
‖ Or, *beget?*
‖ Or, *brightness.*
l ch. 48. 18. & 60. 5.
m ch. 60. 16.

shall be [n] borne upon *her* sides, and be
dandled upon *her* knees.
13 As one whom his mother comforteth,
so will I comfort you; and ye shall be
comforted in Jerusalem.
14 And when ye see *this*, your heart
shall rejoice, and [o] your bones shall
flourish like [15] an herb[15]: and the hand
of the LORD shall be known toward
his servants, and *his* indignation toward
his enemies.
15 [p] For, behold, the LORD will come
with fire, and with his chariots like a
whirlwind, to render his anger with fury,
and his rebuke with flames of fire.
16 For by fire and by [q] his sword will
the LORD plead with all flesh: and the
slain of the LORD shall be many.
17 [r] They that sanctify themselves, and
purify themselves in the gardens ‖ be-
hind β one [16] *tree* β in the midst, eating
swine's flesh, and the abomination, and
the mouse, shall be consumed together,
saith the LORD.
18 For I *know* their works and their
thoughts: [17] it shall come, that I will
gather all nations and tongues; and they
shall come, and see my glory.
19 [s] And I will [18] set a sign [19] among
them, and I will send those that escape
of them unto the nations, *to* Tarshish,
β Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, *to*
Tubal, and Javan, *to* the [20] isles afar off,
that have not heard my fame, neither
have seen my glory; [t] and they shall de-
clare my glory among the [13] Gentiles.
20 And they shall bring all your breth-
ren [u] *for* [21] an offering[21] unto the LORD
out of all nations upon horses, and in
chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules,
and upon swift beasts, to my holy moun-
tain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the
children of Israel [22] bring [23] an offering[23]
in a clean vessel into the house of the
LORD.
21 And I will also take of them for
[x] priests β *and* for β Levites, saith the
LORD.
22 For as [y] the new heavens and the
new earth, which I will make, shall re-
main before me, saith the LORD, so shall
your seed and your name remain.
23 And [z] it shall come to pass, *that*
†from one new moon to another, and
from one sabbath to another, [a] shall all
flesh come to worship before me, saith
the LORD.
24 And they shall go forth, and look
upon [b] the carcases of the men that
have [24] transgressed against me: for their
[c] worm shall not die, neither shall their
fire be quenched; and they shall be an
abhorring unto all flesh.

Before CHRIST cir. 698.

n ch. 49. 22. & 60. 4.
o See Ezek. 37. 1, &c.
p ch. 9. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
q ch. 27. 1.
r ch. 65. 3, 4.
‖ Or, *one after another.*
s Luke 2. 34.
t Mal. 1. 11.
u Rom. 15. 16.
‖ Or, *coaches.*
x Ex. 19. 6. ch. 61. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6.
y ch. 65. 17. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.
z Zech. 14. 16.
† Heb. *from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.*
a Ps. 65. 2.
b ver. 16.
c Mark 9. 44, 46, 48.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 66. [1] *V.* 1. what manner of house will.—[2] what manner of place for.—[3] *V.* 2. so all these things arose.—[4] on.—[5] *Vs.* 3, 4. According as they ...., Even so I.—[6] *V.* 4. freaks (of fortune) for them.—[7] *V.* 5. glorify himself, that we may look on.—[8] but.—[9] *V.* 6. sound.—[10] thunder (*lit.* crashing).—[11] *V.* 8. Is a country brought forth.—[12] is a nation.—[13] *Vs.* 12, 19. nations.—[14] *V.* 12. an overflowing torrent.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 14. young grass.—[16] *V.* 17. *Supply rather,* image (*viz.* of Asherah), *Heb. marg.* (*probably*).—[17] *V.* 18. the time.—[18] *V.* 19. work.—[19] upon.—[20] sea-coasts.—[21] *V.* 20. *Lit.* a meat-offering.—[22] *Or,* used to bring.—[23] the meat-offering.—[24] *V.* 24. rebelled (*ch.* 1. 2).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 66. *V.* 17. β *Heb. marg.* has 'one' (fem.)—*see* Var. Rend.; many MSS. read thus even in the text. *Received text* has 'one' (masc.), alluding to the officiating priest; so *Hi. Kn. De.* (Text probably corrupt, *Ch.*)—*V.* 19. β Put, *Sept. Kn. Grätz, Ch.* (*Del.* inclines).—*V.* 21. β and for, *many Heb. MSS.* (*including nearly all the oldest*), *and all the versions.*

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET
JEREMIAH.

Before CHRIST cir. 629.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an almond rod and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* [a]in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, [b]in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, [c]unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, [d]unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive [e]in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I [f]formed thee in the belly [g]I [1]knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I [h]sanctified [2]thee, *and* I †ordained[2] thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, [3][i]Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* [4]a child[4].

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* [4]a child[4]: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and [k]whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 [l]Be not afraid of [5]their faces[5]: for [m]I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and [n]touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have [o]put my words in thy mouth.

10 [p]See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to [q]root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of [6]an almond tree[6].

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I [7]will hasten[7] my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see [r]a [8]seething pot; and the face thereof *is* †toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the [s]north [9]an evil †shall β[10]break forth[10]β upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For, lo, I [11]will [t]call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall [u]set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will [12]utter my judgments against[12] them touching all their wickedness, [13][x]who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

a Josh. 21. 18. 1 Chr. 6. 60. ch. 32. 7, 8, 9.
cir. 629.
b ch. 25. 3.
c ch. 39. 2.
d ch. 52. 12, 15.
e 2 Kings 25. 8.
f Is. 49. 1, 5.
g Ex. 33. 12, 17.
h Luke 1. 15, 41. Gal. 1. 15, 16.
† Heb. *gave.*
i Ex. 4. 10. & 6. 12, 30. Isai. 6. 5.
k Numb. 22. 20, 38. Mat. 28. 20.
l Ezek. 2. 6. & 3. 9. ver. 17.
m Ex. 3. 12. Deut. 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. ch. 15. 20. Acts 26. 17. Hebr. 13. 6.
n Isai. 6. 7.
o Isai. 51. 16. ch. 5. 14.
p 1 Kings 19. 17.
q ch. 18. 7. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.
r Ezek. 11. 3, 7. & 24. 3.
† Heb. *from the face of the north.*
s ch. 4. 6. & 6. 1.
† Heb. *shall be opened.*
t ch. 5. 15. & 6. 22. & 10. 22. & 25. 9.
u ch. 39. 3. & 43. 10.
x Deut. 28. 20. ch. 17. 13.

17 ¶ Thou therefore [y]gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: [z]be not dismayed at [5]their faces[5], lest I [14]‖ confound thee[14] before them.

18 For, behold, I have made thee this day [a]a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; [b]for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER 2.

1 God, having shewed his former kindness, expostulateth with the Jews their causeless revolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

[1] MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember [2]‖ thee, the kindness of thy [a]youth, the love of thine espousals, [b]when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown.

3 [c]Israel *was* [3]holiness unto the LORD, [4]*and* [d]the firstfruits of his[4] increase: [e]all that [5]devour him shall offend[5]; evil [6]shall come[6] upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel:

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, [f]What [7]iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, [g]and have walked after [8]vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that [h]brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through [i]the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into [9]‖ [k]a plentiful country[9], to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye [l]defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the [m]law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, [n]and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* [o]do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore [p]I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and [q]with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass ‖ over the [10]isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 [r]Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* [s]yet no gods? [t]but my people have changed their glory for [u]*that which* doth not profit.

Before CHRIST cir. 629.

y 1 Kings 18. 46. 2 Kings 4. 29. & 9. 1. Job 38. 3. Luke 12. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
z Ex. 3. 12. ver. 8. Ezek. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *break to pieces.*
a Isai. 50. 7. ch. 6. 27. & 15. 20.
b ver. 8.
‖ Or, *for thy sake.*
a Ezek. 16. 8, 22, 60. & 23. 3, 8, 19. Hos. 2. 15.
b Deut. 2. 7.
c Ex. 19. 5, 6.
d Jam. 1. 18. Rev. 14. 4.
e ch. 12. 14. See ch. 50. 7.
f Isai. 5. 4. Mic. 6. 3.
g 2 Kings 17. 15. Jonah 2. 8.
h Isai. 63. 9, 11, 13. Hos. 13. 4.
i Deut. 8. 15. & 32. 10.
‖ Or, *the land of Carmel.*
k Numb. 13. 27. & 14. 7, 8. Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9.
l Lev. 18. 25, 27, 28. Num. 35. 33, 34. Ps. 78. 58, 59. & 106. 38. ch. 3. 1. & 16. 18.
m Mal. 2. 6, 7. Rom. 2. 20.
n ch. 23. 13.
o ver. 11. Hab. 2. 18.
p Ezek. 20. 35, 36. Mic. 6. 2.
q Ex. 20. 5. Lev. 20. 5.
‖ Or, *over to.*
r Mic. 4. 5.
s Ps. 115. 4. Isai. 37. 19. ch. 16. 20.
t Ps. 106. 20. Rom. 1. 23.
u ver. 8.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 5. took knowledge of.——[2] thee: I appoint.——[3] *V.* 6. Alas! O.——[4] *Vs.* 6, 7. young.——[5] *Vs.* 8, 17. them.——[6] *V.* 11. *Lit.* a wakeful (*i.e.* early) tree.——[7] *V.* 12. am wakeful over.——[8] *V.* 13. *Lit.* blown upon.——[9] *V.* 14. the.——[10] *Lit.* open itself.——[11] *V.* 15. *Or,* am about to.——[12] *V.* 16. hold my session upon.——[13] *V.* 16. because they.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 14. β be blown (*i.e.* kindled), *Sept. Ew. Hi. Graf* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 17. make thee (indeed) dismayed.——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. And.——[2] *V.* 2. favourably (*lit.* for thee).——[3] *V.* 3. *i.e.* consecrated.——[4] was his first fruits of.——[5] devoured him were counted guilty.——[6] came.——[7] *V.* 5. injustice.——[8] *i.e.* false gods.——[9] *V.* 7. the garden land.——[10] *V.* 10. sea-coasts (Isa. 40. 15).

Before CHRIST cir. 629.

12 [x] Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very [11] desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the [y] fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ *Is* Israel [z] a servant? *is* he a homeborn *slave?* why is he † spoiled?

15 [a] The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are [12] burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and [b] Tahapanes β ‖ have broken β the crown of thy head.

17 [13] [c] Hast thou not procured this [13] unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when [d] he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do [e] in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of [14] [f] Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own [g] wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time β I have β broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands; and [h] thou saidst, I will not γ ‖ transgress; [15] when [i] upon every high hill and under every green tree thou [16] wanderest, [k] playing the [16] harlot.

21 Yet I had [l] planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into [m] the degenerate [17] plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou [n] wash thee with [18] nitre, and take thee much [19] sope, *yet* [o] thine iniquity is [20] marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 [p] How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way [q] in the valley, [21] know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift [22] dromedary traversing her ways [22];

24 [r] ‖ A wild ass † used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind [23] at † her pleasure; in her occasion who can ‖ turn her away? [23] all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but [s] thou saidst, [24] ‖ There is no hope [24]: no; for I have loved [t] strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their [u] trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But [x] where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they [y] can save thee in the time of thy † trouble: for [z] *according to* the number of thy cities [25] are thy gods [25], O Judah.

29 [a] Wherefore will ye [26] plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I [b] smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath [c] devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ [27] O generation, see ye [27] the word of the LORD. [d] Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, † [e] We are [28] lords; [f] we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people [g] have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also [29] taught the wicked ones thy ways [29].

34 Also in thy skirts is found [h] the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: [30] I have not found it by † secret search, but upon all these [30].

35 [i] Yet thou sayest, [31] Because I am innocent, surely his anger [32] shall turn [32] from me. Behold, [k] I will [26] plead with thee, [l] because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 [m] Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy [33] way? [n] thou [34] also shalt [34] be [35] ashamed of [35] Egypt, [o] as thou wast [35] ashamed of [35] Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from [36] him, and [p] thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper [37] in them.

x Isai. 1. 2. ch. 6. 19.
y Ps. 36. 9. ch. 17. 13. & 18. 14. John 4. 14.
z See Ex. 4. 22.
† Heb. *become a spoil?*
a Isai. 1. 7. ch. 4. 7.
† Heb. *gave out their voice.*
b ch. 43. 7, 8, 9.
‖ Or, *feed on thy crown.* Deu. 33. 20. Isai. 8. 8.
c ch. 4. 18.
d Deut. 32. 10.
e Is. 30. 1, 2.
f Josh. 13. 3.
g Isai. 3. 9. Hosea 5. 5.
h Ex. 19. 8. Josh. 24. 18. Judg. 10. 16. 1 Sam. 12. 10.
‖ Or, *serve.*
i Deut. 12. 2. Isai. 57. 5, 7. ch. 3. 6.
k Ex. 34. 15, 16.
l Ex. 15. 17. Ps. 44. 2. & 80. 8. Is. 5. 1, &c. & 60. 21. Mat. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
m Deut. 32. 32. Isai. 1. 21. & 5. 4.
n Job 9. 30.
o Deut. 32. 34. Job 14. 17. Hos. 13. 12.
p Prov. 30. 12.
q ch. 7. 31.
‖ Or, *O swift dromedary.*
r Job 39. 5, &c. ch. 14. 6.
‖ Or, *O wild ass, &c.*
† Heb. *taught.*
† Heb. *the desire of her heart.*
‖ Or, *reverse it?*
s ch. 18. 12.
‖ Or, *Is the case desperate?*
t Deut. 32. 16. ch. 3. 13. ‖ Or, *begotten me.* † Heb. *the hinder part of the neck.*

Before CHRIST cir. 629.

u Judg. 10. 10. Ps. 78. 34. Isai. 26. 16.
x Deut. 32. 37. Judg. 10. 14.
y Isai. 45. 20.
† Heb. *evil.*
z ch. 11. 13.
a ver. 23, 35.
b Isai. 1. 5. & 9. 13. ch. 5. 3.
c 2 Chr. 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. Matt. 23. 29, &c. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
d ver. 5.
† Heb. *We have dominion.*
e Ps. 12. 4.
f Deut. 32. 15.
g Ps. 106. 21. ch. 13. 25. Hos. 8. 14.
h Ps. 106. 38. ch. 19. 4.
† Heb. *digging.*
i ver. 23, 29.
k ver. 9.
l Pro. 28. 13. 1 John 1. 8, 10.
m ver. 18. ch. 31. 22. Hos. 5. 13. & 12. 1.
n Isai. 30. 3. ch. 37. 7. *o* 2 Chr. 28. 16, 20, 21. *p* 2 Sam. 13. 19.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom.* 6 *Judah is worse than Israel.* 12 *The promises of the gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproved, and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.*

β THEY † say β, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, [a] shall he return unto her again? shall not that [b] land be greatly polluted? but thou hast [c] played the harlot with many lovers; [1] [d] yet return [1] again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto [e] the [2] high places [2], and see where thou hast not been lien with. [f] In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; [g] and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the [h] showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a [i] whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 [3] Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* [k] the [4] guide of [l] my youth?

† Heb. *Saying.*
a Deut. 24. 4.
b ch. 2. 7.
c ch. 2. 20. Ezek. 16. 26, 28, 29.
d ch. 4. 1. Zech. 1. 3.
e See Deut. 12. 2. ch. 2. 20.
f Gen. 38. 14. Pro. 23. 28. Ezek. 16. 24, 25.
g ch. 2. 7. ver. 9.
h Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28. 23, 24. ch. 9. 12. & 14. 4.
i ch. 5. 3. & 6. 15. & 8. 12. Ezek. 3. 7. Zeph. 3. 5.
k Prov. 3. 17.
l ch. 2. 2. Hos. 2. 15.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 12. amazed.——[12] *V.* 15. *Or,* ruined, *Ew. Hi. Graf.*——[13] *V.* 17. *Perhaps,* Is it not this that doth procure it.——[14] *V.* 18. *i.e.* the Nile.——[15] for.——[16] wast laying thyself down as an.——[17] *V.* 21. branches.——[18] *V.* 22. *Rather,* natron.——[19] lye.——[20] ingrained, *Henderson.*——[21] *V.* 23. take knowledge of.——[22] young she-camel running about hither and thither.——[23] *V.* 24. in her greed; who can hinder her lust?——[24] *V.* 25. *i.e.* It is in vain.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 16. β *Rather,* break (*or,* shall break), *Pesh. Rashi, Kimchi, Hi. Bö.;* feed (*or,* shall feed) upon, *Heb. points* (*probably*), *Ew. Graf. PS.*——*V.* 20. β thou hast, *Sept. Vulg. Hi. Graf, Naeg. Ke.* (*pt.*) Comp. Mic. 4. 13.——γ So *Heb. marg. Turg.;* serve, *Heb. text, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Graf* (*l.*).

VAR. REND.—[25] *V.* 28. are thy gods become.——[26] *Vs.* 29, 35. dispute.——[27] *V.* 31. O (men of this) generation, observe ye, even ye, *Ew. De.; or,* O generation that ye are! observe ye, *Hi. Graf, PS.*——[28] at large.——[29] *V.* 33. *Or,* accustomed thy ways to those evil things, *Ew. Hi. Graf, Ke. PS.*——[30] *V.* 34. thou hast not found them breaking through (houses), but because of all these things [*i.e.* thine apostacy] (didst thou murder the poor). (*Obscure.*)——[31] *V.* 35. Of a truth.——[32] hath turned.——[33] *V.* 36. *i.e.* course of action.——[34] shalt also.——[35] brought to shame through.——[36] *V.* 37. *i.e.* Egypt.——[37] with.——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. and wilt thou return.... ?——[2] *V.* 2. bare hills.——[3] *V.* 4. Dost.——[4] lover (*lit.* familiar friend).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 1. β *Lit. as marg. Insert,* And the word of the LORD came unto me, *Mich. Ew. Graf, Naeg.*

Before CHRIST cir. 629.

5 [m] Will he [5] reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* [6] to the end [6]? Behold, thou hast [7] spoken and [7] done [8] evil things as thou couldest [8].

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which [n] backsliding Israel [9] hath done? she is [o] gone [9] up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there [10] hath played [10] the harlot.

7 [p] And I said after she had done all these *things*, [11] Turn thou [11] unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous [q] sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And β I saw β, [12] when [r] for all the causes whereby [12] backsliding Israel committed adultery I had [s] put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; [t] yet her [13] treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the [14] ‖ lightness of her whoredom, that she [u] defiled the land, and committed adultery with [x] stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her [13] treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me [y] with her whole heart, but † feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, [z] The backsliding Israel hath [15] justified herself [15] more than [13] treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward [a] the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; *and* I will not cause [16] mine anger [16] to fall [17] upon you: for I *am* [b] merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 [c] Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast [d] scattered thy ways to the [e] strangers [f] under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; [g] for I am [18] married unto you [18]: and I will take you [h] one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

15 And I will give you [i] pastors according to mine heart, which shall [k] feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: [l] neither shall it † come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they [19] visit *it;* neither shall [20] ‖ *that* be done [20] any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, [m] to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they [n] walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days [o] the house of Judah shall walk ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of [p] the north β to [q] the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 [21] But I said, How shall I [21] put thee among the children, and give thee [r] a † pleasant land, [22] † a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? [22] and I [23] said, Thou [24] shalt call me, [s] My father; and [24] shalt not turn away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a [25] wife treacherously departeth from her [26] † husband, so [t] have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice [27] was heard upon [u] the [28] high places [28], weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: [29] for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 [x] Return, ye backsliding children, *and* [y] I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 [z] Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the [30] multitude of [30] mountains: [a] truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 [31] [b] For shame [31] hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 [32] We lie down in our shame, and our confusion [33] covereth us: [c] for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and [d] have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *God calleth Israel by his promise.* 3 *He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearful judgments.* 19 *A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.*

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, [1] [a] return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, [2] then shalt thou not remove.

2 [b] And thou shalt swear, The [2] LORD liveth, [c] in truth, in [3] judgment, and in righteousness; [4] [d] and the nations shall [4] bless themselves [5] in him, and in him shall they [e] glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, [f] Break up [6] your fallow ground, and [g] sow not among thorns.

4 [h] Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: [7] cry, gather together [7], and say, [i] Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zion: [8] ‖ retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the [k] north, and a great † destruction.

7 [l] The lion is come up from his thicket, and [m] the destroyer of the [9] Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place [n] to make thy land desolate; *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this [o] gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day,

Marginal references (left): m Ps. 77. 7, &c. & 103. 9. Isai. 57. 16. ver. 12. — cir. 612. — n ver. 11, 14. ch. 7. 24. — o ch. 2. 20. — p 2 Kings 17. 13. — q Ezek. 16. 46. & 23. 2, 4. — r Ezek. 23. 9. — s 2 Kings 17. 6, 18. — t Ezek. 23. 11, &c. — ‖ Or, *fame.* — u ch. 2. 7. ver. 2. — x ch. 2. 27. — y 2 Chr. 34. 33. Hos. 7. 14. — † Heb. *in falsehood.* — z Ezek. 16. 51. & 23. 11. — a 2 Kings 17. 6. — b Ps. 86. 15. & 103. 8, 9. ver 5. — c Lev. 26. 40, &c. Deut. 30. 1, 2, &c. Prov. 28. 13. — d ver. 2. Ezek. 16. 15, 24, 25. — e ch. 2. 25. — f Deut. 12. 2. — g ch. 31. 32. Hosea 2. 19, 20. — h Rom. 11. 5. — i ch. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 23. Eph. 4. 11. — k Acts 20. 28. — l Isai. 65. 17. — † Heb. *come upon the heart.* — ‖ Or, *it be magnified.* — m Isai. 60. 9. — n ch. 11. 8. — ‖ Or, *stubbornness.* — o See Isai. 11. 13. Ezek. 37. 16—22. Hos. 1. 11. — ‖ Or, *to.* — p ver. 12. ch. 31. 8. — q Amos 9. 15. — ‖ Or, *caused your fathers to possess.* — r Ps. 106. 24. Ezek. 20. 6. Dan. 8. 9. & 11. 16, 41, 45.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST cir. 612. — † Heb. *land of desire.* — † Heb. *an heritage of glory,* or, *beauty.* — s Isai. 63. 16. — † Heb. *from after me.* — † Heb. *friend.* — t Isai. 48. 8. ch. 5. 11. — u Isai. 15. 2. — x ver. 14. Hos. 14. 1. — y Hos. 6. 1. & 14. 4. — z Ps. 121. 1, 2. — a Ps. 3. 8. — b ch. 11. 13. Hos. 9. 10. — c Ezra 9. 7. — d ch. 22. 21. — a ch. 3. 1, 22. Joel 2. 12. — b Deut. 10. 20. Isai. 45. 23. & 65. 16. See ch. 5. 2. — c Isai. 48. 1. Zech. 8. 6. — d Gen. 22. 18. Ps. 72. 17. Gal. 3. 8. — e Isai. 45. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 31. — f Hosea 10. 12. — g Matt. 13. 7, 22. — h Deut. 10. 16. & 30. 6. ch. 9. 26. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. — i ch. 8. 14. — ‖ Or, *strengthen.* — k ch. 1. 13, 14, 15. & 6. 1, 22. — † Heb. *breaking.* — l 2 Kings 24. 1. ch. 5. 6. Dan. 7. 4. — m ch. 25. 9. — n Isai. 1. 7. ch. 2. 15. — o Isai. 22. 12. ch. 6. 26.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 5. retain.——[6] everlastingly.——[7] *Or,* spoken (it), but hast, *Ew. Graf, PS.*——[8] those evil things, and hast prevailed.——[9] *V.* 6. did? she would go.——[10] play.——[11] *V.* 7. She will return.——[12] *V.* 8. that even because.——[13] *Vs.* 8, 10, 11. *Rather,* false.——[14] *V.* 9. (*Sense obscure.*)——[15] *V.* 11. proved herself to be righteous.——[16] *V.* 12. my face.——[17] towards.——[18] *V.* 14. your husband (*lit.* lord); *see ch.* 31. 32.——[19] *V.* 16. miss.——[20] it be made.——[21] *V.* 19. And as for me, I thought (*lit.* said) how I would.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β she saw, *Pesh. Ew. Luz. Graf* (*l.*): comp. Ezek. 23. 13, *Vulg. omits.*——*V.* 18. β *Insert,* and out of all countries, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*

VAR. REND.—[22] *V.* 19. an heritage the most glorious among the nations, *Ew. Hi. Graf, Ke. PS.*——[23] thought.——[24] wouldest.——[25] *V.* 20. woman.——[26] lover (*lit. as margin*).——[27] *V.* 21. is.——[28] bare hills.——[29] because.——[30] *V.* 23. *Rather,* tumult (of pilgrims) on, *Targ. Ew. Graf, Ke. PS.* (*Text apparently imperfect.*)——[31] *V.* 24. And the shame (*i.e.* Baal).——[32] *V.* 25. Let us.——[33] cover.——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. wilt return.——[2] *Vs.* 1, 2. and wilt not wander; And wilt swear, As the.——[3] *V.* 2. justice.——[4] then shall the nations, *Ew. Hi. Ke. PS.*——[5] by, *Ew. Hi. Graf, Ke.*——[6] *V.* 3. for you a.——[7] *V.* 5. cry aloud.——[8] *V.* 6. save your goods by flight (Isa. 10. 31).——[9] *V.* 7. nations.

Before CHRIST cir. 612.

saith the LORD, *that* the [10] heart of the
king shall perish, and the [10] heart of the
princes; and the priests shall be astonish-
ed, and the prophets shall wonder.
10 Then said I, [11] Ah, Lord GOD! [p] sure-
ly thou hast greatly deceived this people
and Jerusalem, [q] saying, Ye shall have
peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto
the soul.
11 At that time shall it be said to this
people and to Jerusalem, [12] [r] A dry wind
of the high places [12] in the wilderness
[13] toward the daughter of my people,
[14] not to fan, nor to cleanse,
12 *Even* ‖ a full wind from those *places*
shall come unto me: now also [s] will I
† give sentence against them [14].
13 Behold, he [15] shall come up as clouds,
and [t] his chariots *shall be* [15] as a whirl-
wind: [u] his horses are swifter than eagles.
Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.
14 O Jerusalem, [x] wash thine heart from
wickedness, that thou mayest be saved.
How long shall thy [16] vain thoughts [16]
lodge within thee?
15 For [17] a voice [17] declareth [y] from Dan,
and publisheth affliction from mount
Ephraim.
16 Make ye mention to the nations; be-
hold, publish [18] against Jerusalem, *that*
[19] watchers come [z] from a far country,
and give out their voice against the cities
of Judah.
17 [a] As keepers of a field, are they a-
gainst her round about; because she hath
been rebellious against me, saith the
LORD.
18 [b] Thy way and thy doings have pro-
cured these *things* unto thee; this *is*
[20] thy wickedness [20], [21] because it is bitter,
[21] because [21] it reacheth unto thine heart.
19 ¶ My [c] bowels, my bowels! [22] I am
pained at † my very heart; my heart
maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold
my peace, because [22] thou hast heard, O
my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the
alarm of war.
20 [d] Destruction upon destruction is
cried; for the whole land is spoiled:
suddenly are [e] my tents spoiled, *and* my
curtains in a moment.
21 How long shall I see the standard,
and hear the sound of the trumpet?
22 For my people *is* foolish, they have
not known me; they *are* sottish children,
and they have none understanding: [f] they
are wise to do evil, but to do good they
have no knowledge.
23 [g] I beheld the earth, and, lo, *it was*
[23] [h] without form, and void [23]; and the
heavens, and they *had* no light.
24 [i] I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they
trembled, and all the hills moved [24] lightly.
25 I beheld, and, lo, *there was* no man,
and [k] all the birds of the heavens were
fled.
26 I beheld, and, lo, the [25] fruitful place
was a [25] wilderness, and all the cities
thereof were broken down at the presence
of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.
27 For thus hath the LORD said, The
whole land shall be desolate; [l] yet will I
not make a full end.

p Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 11. — q ch. 5. 12. & 14. 13. — r ch. 51. 1. Ezek. 17. 10. Hos. 13. 15. — ‖ Or, *a fuller wind than those.* — s ch. 1. 16. — † Heb. *utter judgments.* — t Isai. 5. 28. — u Deut. 28. 49. Lam. 4. 19. Hosea 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8. — x Isai. 1. 16. James 4. 8. — y ch. 8. 16. — z ch. 5. 15. — a 2 Kings 25. 1, 4. — b Ps. 107. 17. Isai. 50. 1. ch. 2. 17, 19. — c Isai. 15. 5. & 16. 11. & 21. 3. & 22. 4. ch. 9. 1, 10. See Luke 19. 42. — † Heb. *the walls of my heart.* — d Ps. 42. 7. Ezek. 7. 26. — e ch. 10. 20. — f Rom. 16. 19. — g Isai. 24. 19. — h Gen. 1. 2. — i Isai. 5. 25. Ezek. 38. 20. — k Zeph. 1. 3. — l ch. 5. 10, 18. & 30. 11. & 46. 28.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 9. *i.e.* understanding.——[11] *V.* 10. Alas! O.——[12] *V.* 11. (As) a sharp wind from the bare hills.——[13] *Or,* is the way (*v.* 18) of, *Hi. Graf.*——[14] *Vs.* 11, 12. not for fanning, nor for cleansing; A stormy (*lit.* full) wind from these (*viz.* my people) cometh upon me: now will I also hold my session upon them, *Hi. Graf.*——[15] *V.* 13. cometh .... chariots are.——[16] *V.* 14. thoughts of iniquity.——[17] *V.* 15. hark, one.——[18] *V.* 16. concerning.——[19] *i.e.* besiegers.——[20] *V.* 18. *i.e.* the fruit of thy wickedness.——[21] yea.——[22] *V.* 19. I writhe in pain! The walls of my heart! My heart moaneth for me! I cannot hold my peace! For, *PS.*——[23] *V.* 23. waste and wild (Gen. 1. 2).——[24] *V.* 24. to and fro.——[25] *V.* 26. garden-land (was become) the.

28 For this [m] shall the earth mourn, and
[n] the heavens above be black: because I
have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and
[o] will not repent, neither will I turn back
from it.
29 The whole β city shall flee for the
noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they
shall go into thickets, and climb up upon
the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken,
and not a man dwell therein.
30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt
thou do? Though thou clothest thyself
with crimson, though thou deckest thee
with ornaments of gold, [p] though thou
rentest [26] thy † face [26] with painting, in
vain shalt thou make thyself fair; [q] *thy*
lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy
life.
31 For I have heard a voice as of a wo-
man in travail, *and* the anguish as of
her that bringeth forth her first child,
the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that*
[27] bewaileth herself [27], *that* [r] spreadeth her
hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now! for my
soul [28] is wearied because of [28] murderers.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The judgments of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *for their impiety,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the civil state,* 30 *and ecclesiastical.*

RUN ye to and fro through the streets
of Jerusalem, and see now, and know,
and seek in the broad places thereof, [a] if
ye can find a man, [b] if there be *any* that
[1] executeth judgment [1], that seeketh [2] the
truth [2]; [c] and I will pardon it.
2 And [d] though they say, [3] [e] The LORD
liveth; surely they [f] swear falsely.
3 O LORD, [4] *are* not [g] thine eyes upon the
truth [4]? thou hast [h] stricken them, but
they have not grieved; thou hast con-
sumed them, *but* [i] they have refused to
receive correction: they have made their
faces harder than a rock; they have re-
fused to return.
4 [5] Therefore I said, Surely [6] these *are*
poor; they are foolish: for [k] they know
not the way of the LORD, *nor* the [7] judg-
ment of their God.
5 I will get me unto the great men, and
will speak unto them; for [l] they have
known the way of the LORD, *and* the
judgment of their God: but these [8] have
altogether [m] broken the yoke, *and* burst
the bonds.
6 Wherefore [n] a lion out of the forest
shall slay them, [o] *and* a wolf of the ‖ even-
ings shall spoil them, [p] a leopard shall
watch over their cities: every one that
goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces:
because their transgressions are many,
and their backslidings † are increased.
7 ¶ [9] How shall I pardon thee for this [9]?
thy children have forsaken me, and
[q] sworn by *them* [r] *that are* no gods: [s] when
I had β fed them to the full β, they then
committed adultery, and assembled them-
selves by troops in the harlots' [10] houses.
8 [t] They were *as* β fed horses in the
morning β: every one [u] neighed after his
neighbour's wife.
9 [x] Shall I not visit for these *things?*
saith the LORD: [y] and shall not my soul
be avenged on such a nation as this?
10 ¶ [z] Go ye up upon her walls, and de-

Before CHRIST cir. 612.

m Hos. 4. 3. — n Isai. 5. 30. & 50. 3. — o Numb. 23. 19. ch. 7. 16. — p 2 Kings 9. 30. Ezek. 23. 40. — † Heb. *eyes.* — q ch. 22. 20, 22. Lam. 1. 2, 19. — r Isai. 1. 15. Lam. 1. 17. — a Ezek. 22. 30. — b Gen. 18. 23, &c. Ps. 12. 1. — c Gen. 18. 26. — d Titus 1. 16. — e ch. 4. 2. — f ch. 7. 9. — g 2 Chr. 16. 9. — h Isai. 1. 5. & 9. 13. ch. 2. 30. — i ch. 7. 28. Zeph. 3. 2. — k ch. 8. 7. — l Mic. 3. 1. — m Ps. 2. 3. — n ch. 4. 7. — o Ps. 104. 20. Hab. 1. 8. Zeph. 3. 3. — ‖ Or, *deserts.* — p Hos. 13. 7. — † Heb. *are strong.* — q Josh. 23. 7. Zeph. 1. 5. — r Deut. 32. 21. Gal. 4. 8. — s Deut. 32. 15. — t Ezek. 22. 11. — u ch. 13. 27. — x ver. 29. ch. 9. 9. — y ch. 44. 22. — z ch. 39. 8.

VAR. REND.—[26] *V.* 30. thine eyes.——[27] *V.* 31. giveth a deep sigh.——[28] fainteth before the.——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. exerciseth justice.——[2] good faith.——[3] *V.* 2. As the.——[4] *V.* 3. *i.e.* dost thou not look for good faith?——[5] *V.* 4. And.——[6] they.——[7] religion (Isa. 42. 1).——[8] *V.* 5. had.——[9] *V.* 7. Wherefore should I pardon thee.——[10] house.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 29. β land, *Sept. Targ. Ew. Hi. Graf, PS.*——*Chap.* 5. *V.* 7. β So *versions, many MSS. Ew.*; made them swear, *Received text* (comp. Prov. 2. 17): so *Hi. &c.*——*V.* 8. β lustful horses, *Fürst* (*pts.*). *A.V. violates Heb. grammar.*

Before CHRIST cir. 612.

stroy; [a]but make not a full end: take
away her [11]battlements; for they *are* not
the LORD's.
11 For [b]the house of Israel and the
house of Judah have dealt very treacher-
ously against me, saith the LORD.
12 [c]They have belied the LORD, and said,
[d]*It is* not he; neither shall evil come
upon us; [e]neither shall we see sword nor
famine:
13 And the prophets shall become wind,
and the word *is* not in them: thus
[12]shall it be[12] done unto them.
14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God
of hosts, Because ye speak this word,
[f]behold, I will make my words in thy
mouth fire, and this people wood, and it
shall devour them.
15 Lo, I will bring a [g]nation upon you
[h]from far, O house of Israel, saith the
LORD: it *is* [13]a mighty[13] nation, it *is* an
ancient nation, a nation whose language
thou knowest not, neither understandest
what they say.
16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre,
they *are* all mighty men.
17 And they shall eat up thine [i]harvest,
and thy bread, [14]*which* thy sons and thy
daughters should eat[14]: they shall eat up
thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat
up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall
[15]impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein
thou trustedst, with [16]the sword[16].
18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the
LORD, I [k]will not make a full end with
you.
19 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when
ye shall say, [l]Wherefore doeth the LORD
our God all these *things* unto us? then
shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have
[m]forsaken me, and served strange gods
in your land, so [n]shall ye serve strangers
in a land *that is* not your's.
20 Declare this in the house of Jacob,
and publish it in Judah, saying,
21 Hear now this, O [o]foolish people, and
without †understanding; which have eyes,
and see not; which have ears, and hear
not:
22 [p]Fear ye not me? saith the LORD:
will ye not tremble at my presence, which
have placed the sand *for* the [q]bound of
the sea by a perpetual decree, that it
cannot pass it: and though the waves
thereof toss themselves, yet can they not
prevail; though they roar, yet can they
not pass over it?
23 But this people hath a revolting and
a rebellious heart; they are revolted and
gone.
24 Neither say they in their heart, Let
us now fear the LORD our God, [r]that
giveth rain, both the [s]former and the
latter, in his season: [t]he reserveth unto
us [17]the appointed weeks of the[17] harvest.
25 ¶ [u]Your iniquities have turned away
these *things*, and your sins have with-
holden good *things* from you.
26 For among my people are found wick-
ed *men*: ‖ they [x]lay wait, as he that setteth
snares; they set a trap, they catch men.
27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so *are*
their houses full of deceit: therefore they
are become great, and waxen rich.
28 They are waxen [y]fat, they shine: yea,
they overpass [18]the deeds[18] of [19]the wick-
ed[19]: they judge not [z]the cause, the
cause of the fatherless, [20][a]yet they[20]
prosper; and the right of the needy do
they not judge.

a ch. 4. 27. ver. 18. — b ch. 3. 20. — c 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 4. 10. — d Isai. 28. 15. — e ch. 14. 13. — f ch. 1. 9. — g Deut. 28. 49. Isai. 5. 26. ch. 1. 15. & 6. 22. — h Isai. 39. 3. ch. 4. 16. — i Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31, 33. — k ch. 4. 27. — l Deut. 29. 24 &c. 1 Kings 9. 8, 9. ch. 13. 22. & 16. 10. — m ch. 2. 13. — n Deut. 28. 48. — o Isai. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2 Mat. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8. — † Heb. *heart.* Hos. 7. 11. — p Rev. 15. 4. — q Job 26. 10. & 38. 10, 11. Ps. 104. 9. Prov. 8. 29. — r Ps. 147. 8. ch. 14. 22. Matt. 5. 45. Acts 14. 17. — s Deut. 11. 14. Joel 2. 23. — t Gen. 8. 22. — u ch. 3. 3. — ‖ Or, *they pry as fowlers lie in wait.* — x Prov. 1. 11, 17, 18. Hab. 1. 15. — ‖ Or, *coop.* — y Deut. 32. 15. — z Isai. 1. 23. Zech. 7. 10. — a Job 12. 6. Ps. 73. 12. ch. 12. 1.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 10. tendrils.——[12] *V.* 13. be it.——[13] *V.* 15. *Rather*, an aye-replenished.——[14] *V.* 17. they shall eat up thy sons and thy daughters.——[15] batter.——[16] weapons of war.——[17] *V.* 24. *Lit.* the weeks the statutes of.——[18] *V.* 28. the common measure, *Hi. Ke.; or*, in deeds, *Ew. PS.*——[19] wickedness.——[20] that they might, *Ke. PS.; or*, that they might make it to, *Ew. Graf.*

Before CHRIST cir. 612.

29 [b]Shall I not visit for these *things*?
saith the LORD: shall not my soul be
avenged on such a nation as this?
30 ¶ [21]‖ A wonderful[21] and [c]horrible
thing is committed in the land;
31 The prophets prophesy [d]falsely, and
the priests ‖ bear rule [22]by their means[22];
and my people [e]love *to have it* so: and
what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The enemies sent against Judah,* 4 *encourage themselves.* 6 *God setteth them on work because of their sins.* 9 *The prophet lamenteth the judgments of God because of their sins.* 18 *He proclaimeth God's wrath.* 26 *He calleth the people to mourn for the judgment on their sins.*

cir. 612.

O YE children of Benjamin, [1]gather
yourselves to flee[1] out of the midst
of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in
[2]Tekoa, and set up [3]a sign of fire in[3]
[a]Beth-haccerem: [b]for evil [4]appeareth
out of[4] the north, and great destruction.
2 [5]I have likened the daughter of Zion
to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*[5].
3 The shepherds with their flocks [6]shall
come[6] unto her; [c]they [7]shall pitch[7] *their*
tents against her round about; they
[8]shall feed[8] every one in his place.
4 [9][d]Prepare ye war against her; arise,
and let us go up [e]at noon. Woe unto
us! for the day goeth away, for the sha-
dows of the evening are stretched out.
5 Arise, and let us [10]go by night, and
let us destroy her palaces.
6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts
said, Hew ye down [11]trees, and ‖ cast a
mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the
city to be visited; she *is* wholly oppres-
sion in the midst of her.
7 [f]As a [12]fountain [13]casteth out[13] her
waters, so she [13]casteth out[13] her wicked-
ness: [g]violence and spoil is heard in
her; before me continually *is* grief and
wounds.
8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest
[h]my soul [14]† depart from thee; lest I
make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.
9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They
shall throughly glean the remnant of Is-
rael as a vine: β turn back thine β hand
as a grapegatherer [15]into the [16]baskets.
10 To whom shall I speak, and give
warning, that they may hear? behold,
their [i]ear *is* uncircumcised, and they
cannot hearken: behold, [k]the word of
the LORD is unto them a reproach; they
have no delight in it.
11 Therefore I am full of the fury of
the LORD; [l]I am weary with holding in:
β I will pour β it out [m]upon the children
[17]abroad, and upon the assembly of young
men together: for even the husband with
the wife shall be taken, the aged with
him that is full of days.
12 And [n]their houses shall be turned
unto others, *with their* fields and wives
together: for I will stretch out my hand
upon the inhabitants of the land, saith
the LORD.
13 For from the least of them even un-
to the greatest of them every one *is*
given to [o]covetousness; and from the

b ver. 9. Mal. 3. 5. — ‖ Or, *Astonishment and filthiness.* — c ch. 23. 14. Hos. 6. 10. — d ch. 14. 14. & 23. 25, 26. Ezek. 13. 6. — ‖ Or, *take into their hands.* — e Mic. 2. 11. — a Neh. 3. 14. — b ch. 1. 14. & 4. 6. — ‖ Or, *dwelling at home.* — c 2 Kings 25. 1, 4. ch. 4. 17. — d ch. 51. 27. Joel 3. 9. — e ch. 15. 8. — ‖ Or, *pour out the engine of shot.* — f Isai. 57. 20. — g Ps. 55. 9, 10, 11. ch. 20. 8. Ezek. 7. 11, 23. — h Ezek. 23. 18. Hos. 9. 12. — † Heb. *be loosed*, or, *disjointed.* — i ch. 7. 26. Acts 7. 51. See Ex. 6. 12. — k ch. 20. 8. — l ch. 20. 9. — m ch. 9. 21. — n Deut. 28. 30. ch. 8. 10. — o Isai. 56. 11. ch. 8. 10. & 14. 18. & 23. 11. Mic. 3. 5, 11.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 30. *Rather*, An appalling.——[22] *V.* 31. at their beck (*lit.* hands), *Hi. Graf, PS.*——*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. save your goods by flight.——[2] As if = Blowing of trumpets.——[3] an ensign on.——[4] is imminent from.——[5] *V.* 2. The comely and delicate one will I destroy (*lit.* have I destroyed), even the daughter of Zion, *Hi. Graf, Ke.* (*Text obscure.*)——[6] *V.* 3. come.——[7] have pitched.——[8] feed.——[9] *V.* 4. Consecrate.——[10] *V.* 5. go up.——[11] *V.* 6. her trees.——[12] *V.* 7. cistern.——[13] keepeth fresh, *Hi. Graf, PS.*——[14] *V.* 8. *i.e.* be parted.——[15] *V.* 9. unto, *Ew.*; against, *Hi. Graf.*——[16] shoots.——[17] *V.* 11. in the street.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 9. β turning the, *Hi. Graf* (*l.*).——*V.* 11. β *Tenable as a conjecture;* do thou pour, *Heb. text, all moderns.*

Before CHRIST cir. 612.

prophet even unto the priest every one
dealeth falsely.
14 They [18]have [p] healed [18] also the †hurt
[19]*of the daughter* [19] of my people slightly,
[q]saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no
peace.
15 [20]Were they [20] [r]ashamed [21]when they
had [21] committed abomination? [22]nay,
they were [22] not at all ashamed, neither
[23]could they blush: therefore they shall
fall among them that fall: at the time
that I visit them they shall [24]be cast
down [24], saith the LORD.
16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in
the ways, and see, and ask for the [s]old
paths, where *is* the good way, and walk
therein, and ye shall find [t]rest for your
souls. But they said, We will not walk
therein.
17 Also I set [u]watchmen over you, *say-*
ing, Hearken to the sound of the trum-
pet. But they said, We will not hearken.
18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and
know, β O congregation, what *is* among
them β.
19 [x]Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring
evil upon this people, *even* [y]the fruit of
their thoughts, because they have not
hearkened unto my words, [25]nor to my
law, but [25] rejected it.
20 [z]To what purpose cometh there to
me incense [a]from Sheba, and the sweet
cane from a far country? [b]your burnt
offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your
sacrifices sweet unto me.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Be-
hold, I will lay stumblingblocks before
this people, and the fathers and the
sons together shall fall upon them; the
neighbour and his friend shall perish.
22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a peo-
ple cometh from the [c]north country, and
a great nation shall be raised from the
[26]sides of the earth.
23 They [27]shall lay [27] hold on bow and
spear; they *are* cruel, and have no mer-
cy; their voice [d]roareth like the sea;
and they ride upon horses, set in array
as men for war against thee, O daughter
of Zion.
24 We have heard the fame thereof: our
hands wax feeble: [e]anguish hath taken
hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in
travail.
25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk
by the way; for [28]the sword of the
enemy *and* fear *is* [28] on every side.
26 ¶ O daughter of my people, [f]gird
thee with sackcloth, [g]and wallow thyself
in ashes: [h]make thee mourning, *as for*
an only son, most bitter lamentation: for
the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.
27 I have set thee *for* [29]a tower *and*
[i]a fortress among my people [29], that thou
mayest know and try their way.
28 [k]They *are* all grievous revolters,
[30][l]walking with slanders: *they are* [m]brass
and iron; they *are* all [31]corrupters.
29 The bellows [32]are burned, the lead
is consumed of the fire [32]; the founder
melteth in vain: for the wicked are not
[33]plucked away [33].

p ch. 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10.
† Heb. *bruise, or, breach.*
q ch. 4. 10. & 14. 13. & 23. 17.
r ch. 3. 3. & 8. 12.
s Isai. 8. 20. ch. 18. 15. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 16. 29.
t Matt. 11. 29.
u Isai. 21. 11. & 58. 1. ch. 25. 4. Ezek. 3. 17. Hab. 2. 1.
x Isai. 1. 2.
y Prov. 1. 31.
z Ps. 40. 6. & 50. 7, 8, 9. Isai. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6, &c.
a Isai. 60. 6.
b ch. 7. 21.
c ch. 1. 15. & 5. 15. & 10. 22. & 50. 41, 42, 43.
d Isai. 5. 30.
e ch. 4. 31. & 13. 21. & 49. 24. & 50. 43.
f ch. 4. 8.
g ch. 25. 34. Mic. 1. 10.
h Zech. 12. 10.
i ch. 1. 18. & 15. 20.
k ch. 5. 23.
l ch. 9. 4.
m Ezek. 22. 18.

30 [n] ‖ Reprobate silver shall *men* call
them, because the LORD hath rejected
them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews' captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threateneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgments for the same.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from
the LORD, saying,
2 [a]Stand in the gate of the LORD's
house, and proclaim there this word, and
say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye*
of Judah, that enter in at these gates
to worship the LORD.
3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God
of Israel, [b]Amend your ways and your
doings, and I will cause you to dwell in
this place.
4 [c]Trust ye not in lying words, saying,
The temple of the LORD, The temple of the
LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* [1]these.
5 [2]For if ye throughly amend your ways
and your doings; if ye throughly [d]exe-
cute judgment between a man and his
neighbour;
6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fa-
therless, and the widow, and shed not
innocent blood in this place, [e]neither
walk after other gods to your hurt:
7 [f]Then will I cause you to dwell in
this place, in [g]the land that I gave to
your fathers, for ever and ever.
8 ¶ Behold, [h]ye trust in [i]lying words,
that cannot profit.
9 [3][k]Will ye steal, murder, and commit
adultery, and swear falsely, and burn in-
cense unto Baal, and [l]walk after other
gods whom ye know not;
10 [m]And come [3] and stand before me
in this house, †[n]which is called by my
name, and say, We are [4]delivered to [4] do
all these abominations?
11 Is [o]this house, which is called by my
name, become a [p]den of robbers in your
eyes? Behold, even I have seen *it*, saith
the LORD.
12 But go ye now unto [q]my place which
was in Shiloh, [r]where I set my name at
the first, and see [s]what I did to it for
the wickedness of my people Israel.
13 And now, because ye have done all
these works, saith the LORD, and I spake
unto you, [t]rising up early and speaking,
but ye heard not; and I [u]called you,
but ye answered not;
14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house,
which is called by my name, wherein ye
trust, and unto the place which I gave
to you and to your fathers, as I have
done to [x]Shiloh.
15 And I will cast you out of my sight,
[y]as I have cast out all your brethren,
[z]*even* the whole seed of Ephraim.
16 Therefore [a]pray not thou for this
people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for
them, neither make intercession to me:
[b]for I will not hear thee.
17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in
the cities of Judah and in the streets of
Jerusalem?
18 [c]The children gather wood, and the
fathers kindle the fire, and the women
knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the
‖ queen of heaven, and to [d]pour out
drink offerings unto other gods, that they
may provoke me to anger.
19 [e]Do they provoke me to anger? saith
the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themselves
to the confusion of their own faces?
20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, mine anger and my fury shall

Before CHRIST cir. 612.
n Isai. 1. 22.
‖ Or, *Refuse silver.*
cir. 600.
a ch. 26. 2.
b ch. 18. 11. & 26. 13.
c Mic. 3. 11.
d ch. 22. 3.
e Deut. 6. 14, 15. & 8. 19. & 11. 28. ch. 13. 10.
f Deut. 4. 40.
g ch. 3. 18.
h ver. 4.
i ch. 5. 31. & 14. 13, 14.
k 1 Kings 18. 21. Hos. 4. 1, 2. Zeph. 1. 5.
l ver. 6. Ex. 20. 3.
m Ezek. 23. 39.
† Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*
n ver. 11, 14, 30. ch. 32. 34. & 34. 15.
o Isai. 56. 7.
p Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
q Josh. 18. 1. Judg. 18. 31.
r Deut. 12. 11.
s 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 26. 6.
t 2 Chron. 36. 15. ver. 25. ch. 11. 7.
u Prov. 1. 24. Isai. 65. 12. & 66. 4.
x 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 26. 6.
y 2 Kings 17. 23.
z Ps. 78. 67, 68.
a Ex. 32. 10. ch. 11. 14. & 14. 11.
b ch. 15. 1.
c ch. 44. 17, 19.
‖ Or, *frame, or, workmanship of heaven.*
d ch. 19. 13.
e Deut. 32. 16, 21.

VAR. REND.—[18] *V.* 14. busied themselves about healing (*ch.* 8. 11; 51. 9).——[19] (*The reading in ch.* 8. 11.) [20] *V.* 15. They will have to be.——[21] for they have——[22] nevertheless, they are.——[23] can.——[24] stumble.——[25] *V.* 19. and as for my teaching, they have.——[26] *V.* 22. furthest parts.——[27] *V.* 23. lay.——[28] *V.* 25. there is a sword unto the enemy, terror (Ps. 31. 13).——[29] *V.* 27. an assayer among my people, a fortress. (*Sense obscure.*)——[30] *V.* 28. going about.——[31] corrupt doers.——[32] *V.* 29. puff, (that) the lead may be, *&c.*, *Graf; or,* are scorched with the fire; the lead is spent, *Hi.*——[33] separated.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β *Text manifestly corrupt, Graf;* the testimony which is against them, *Aq.* (see *Field*). *J. D. Michaelis* (*transposing a word*); O congregation (of Israel), that which cometh, *Ew.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 4. *i.e.* these buildings.——[2] *V.* 5. Nay, but.——[3] *Vs.* 9, 10. What? steal.... whom ye knew not? And then ye come ......!——[4] *V.* 10. delivered—in order to.

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

be poured out upon this place, upon man,
and upon beast, and upon the trees of
the field, and upon the fruit of the
ground; and it shall burn, and shall not
be quenched.
21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel; [f] Put your burnt offer-
ings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.
22 [g] For I spake not unto your fathers,
nor commanded them in the day that I
brought them out of the land of Egypt,
† concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:
23 But this thing commanded I them,
saying, [h] Obey my voice, and [i] I will be
your God, and ye shall be my people:
and walk ye in all the ways that I have
commanded you, that it may be well
unto you.
24 [k] But they hearkened not, nor inclined
their ear, but [l] walked in the counsels *and*
in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart,
and † [m] went backward, and not forward.
25 Since the day that your fathers came
forth out of the land of Egypt unto this
day I have even [n] sent unto you all my
servants the prophets, [o] daily rising up
early and sending *them*:
26 [p] Yet they hearkened not unto me,
nor inclined their ear, but [q] hardened
their neck: [r] they did worse than their
fathers.
27 [5] Therefore [s] thou shalt speak all these
words unto them; β but they will not
hearken to thee: thou shalt also call
unto them; but they will not answer
thee β.
28 [5] But thou shalt say unto them, This
is a nation that obeyeth not the voice
of the LORD their God, [t] nor receiveth
‖ correction: [6] [u] truth is perished, and is
cut off from their mouth.
29 ¶ [x] Cut off [7] thine hair [7], *O Jerusa-
lem,* and cast *it* away, and take up a
lamentation on [8] high places [8]; for the
LORD hath rejected and forsaken the
generation of his wrath.
30 For the children of Judah have done
evil in my sight, saith the LORD: [y] they
have set their abominations in the house
which is called by my name, to pollute it.
31 And they have built the [z] high places
of [9] Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the
son of Hinnom, to [a] burn their sons and
their daughters in the fire; [b] which I
commanded *them* not, neither † came it
into my heart.
32 ¶ Therefore, behold, [c] the days come,
saith the LORD, that it shall no more be
called [9] Tophet, nor The valley of the son
of Hinnom, but The valley of slaughter:
[d] for they shall bury in Tophet, [10] till
there be no place [10].
33 And the [e] carcases of this people shall
be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and
for the beasts of the earth; and none
shall fray *them* away.
34 Then will I cause to [f] cease from the
cities of Judah, and from the streets of
Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the
voice of gladness, the voice of the bride-
groom, and the voice of the bride: for
[g] the land shall be desolate.

f Isai. 1. 11. ch. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21. See Hosea 8. 13.
g 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 51. 16, 17. Hosea 6. 6.
† Heb. *concerning the matter of.*
h Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 6. 3. ch. 11. 4, 7.
i Ex. 19. 5. Lev. 26. 12.
k Ps. 81. 11. ch. 11. 8.
l Deu. 29. 19. Ps. 81. 12.
‖ Or, *stubbornness.*
† Heb. *were.*
m ch. 2. 27. & 32. 33. Hos. 4. 16.
n 2 Chron. 36. 15. ch. 25. 4. & 29. 19.
o ver. 13.
p ver. 24. ch. 11. 8. & 17. 23. & 25. 3, 4.
q Neh. 9. 17, 29. ch. 19. 15.
r ch. 16. 12.
s Ezek. 2. 7.
t ch. 5. 3. & 32. 33.
‖ Or, *instruction.*
u ch. 9. 3.
x Job 1. 20. Isai. 15. 2. ch. 16. 6. & 48. 37. Mic. 1. 16.
y 2 Kings 21. 4, 7. 2 Chron. 33. 4, 5, 7. ch. 23. 11. & 32. 34. Ezek. 7. 20. & 8. 5, 6, &c. Dan. 9. 27.
z 2 Kings 23. 10. ch. 19. 5. & 32. 35.
a Ps. 106. 38.
b See Deut. 17. 3.
† Heb. *came it upon my heart.*
c ch. 19. 6.
d 2 Kings 23. 10. ch. 19. 11. Ezek. 6. 5.
e Deut. 28. 26. Ps. 79. 2. ch. 12. 9. & 16. 4. & 34. 20.
f Is. 24. 7, 8. ch. 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
g Lev. 26. 33. Isai. 1. 7. & 3. 26.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The calamity of the Jews, both dead and alive.* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shameless impenitency.* 13 *He sheweth their grievous judgment,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they
shall bring out the bones of the
kings of Judah, and the bones of his
princes, and the bones of the priests, and
the bones of the prophets, and the bones
of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of
their graves:
2 And they shall spread them before the
sun, and the moon, and all the host of
heaven, whom they have loved, and whom
they have served, and after whom they
have walked, and whom they have sought,
and [a] whom they have worshipped: they
shall not be gathered, [b] nor be buried;
they shall be for [c] dung upon the face of
the earth.
3 And [d] death shall be chosen rather
than life by all the residue of them that
remain of this evil family, β which re-
main β in all the places whither I have
driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.
4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them,
Thus saith the LORD; [1] Shall they [1] fall,
and not arise? [2] shall he [2] turn away, and
not return?
5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem
[e] slidden back by a perpetual backslid-
ing? [3] [f] they hold [3] fast deceit, [4] [g] they
refuse [4] to return.
6 [h] I hearkened and heard, *but* they
spake not aright: no man [5] repented him
of his wickedness, saying, What have I
done? every one [6] turned to his course,
as the horse rusheth into the battle.
7 Yea, [i] the stork in the heaven know-
eth her appointed times; and [k] the turtle
and the [7] crane and the swallow [7] observe
the time of their coming; but [l] my peo-
ple know not the [8] judgment of the LORD.
8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, [m] and
the [9] law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, cer-
tainly [10] ‖ in vain made he *it* [10]; [11] the
pen of the scribes *is* in vain [11].
9 [n] ‖ The wise *men* [12] are ashamed, they
are dismayed and taken: lo, they have
rejected the word of the LORD; and
† what wisdom *is* in them?
10 Therefore [o] will I give their wives
unto others, *and* their fields to them that
shall [13] inherit *them:* β for every one from
the least even unto the greatest is given
to [p] covetousness, from the prophet even
unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.
11 [14] For they have [q] healed [14] the hurt
of the daughter of my people slightly,
saying, [r] Peace, peace; when *there is* no
peace.
12 [15] Were they [15] [s] ashamed [16] when they
had [16] committed abomination? [17] nay,
they were [17] not at all ashamed, neither
[18] could they blush: therefore shall they
fall among them that fall: in the time of
their visitation they shall be cast down,
saith the LORD β.
13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith
the LORD: *there* [19] *shall be* [19] no grapes
[t] on the vine, nor figs on the [u] fig tree,
and the leaf [20] shall fade [20]; and β [21] *the
things that* I have given them shall pass
away from them [21] β.
14 Why do we sit still? [x] assemble your-
selves, and let us enter into the defenced
cities, and let us be silent there: for the
LORD our God hath put us to silence,

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

a 2 Kings 23. 5. Ezek. 8. 16.
b ch. 22. 19.
c 2 Kings 9. 36. Ps. 83. 10. ch. 9. 22. & 16. 4.
d Job 3. 21, 22. & 7. 15, 16. Rev. 9. 6.
e ch. 7. 24.
f ch. 9. 6.
g ch. 5. 3.
h 2 Pet. 3. 9.
i Isai. 1. 3.
k Cant. 2. 12.
l ch. 5. 4, 5.
m Rom. 2. 17.
‖ Or, *the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood.* Isai. 10. 1.
n ch. 6. 15.
‖ Or, *Have they been ashamed, &c.*
† Heb. *the wisdom of what thing.*
o Deut. 28. 30. ch. 6. 12. Amos 5. 11. Zeph. 1. 13.
p Isai 56. 11. ch. 6. 13.
q ch 6. 14.
r Ezek. 13. 10.
s ch. 3. 3. & 6. 15.
‖ Or, *In gathering I will consume.*
t Isai. 5. 1, &c. Joel 1. 7.
u Matt. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6, &c.
x ch. 4. 5.

VAR. REND.—[5] *Vs.* 27, 28. And.——[6] *V.* 28. good faith.——[7] *V.* 29. *Lit.* thy crown.——[8] bare heights.——[9] *Vs.* 31, 32. the Tophet.——[10] *V.* 32. for want of room.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 27. β *Omit, Sept. Mo. Hi. Kue.* (*Marginal note.*)

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 4. Do men.——[2] doth a man.——[3] *V.* 5. holding.——[4] refusing.——[5] *V.* 6. repenteth.——[6] returneth.——[7] *V.* 7. swift and the crane, *Tristram.*——[8] religion (*lit.* ordinance).——[9] *V.* 8. *Lit.* teaching.——[10] for a falsehood hath it wrought, *Hi. Graf.*——[11] even the false pen of the scribes.——[12] *V.* 9. will have to be.——[13] *V.* 10. take possession of.——[14] *V.* 11. And they would heal.——[15] *V.* 12. They will have to be.——[16] for they have.——[17] yet they are.——[18] can.——[19] *V.* 13. are.——[20] is faded.——[21] I gave them that which they transgress, *Ew., similarly Targ. Pesh. Aq. Symm.* (*Sept. omits*), *Vulg.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 3. β *Omit, Sept. Pesh. Ew. Hi. Graf.*——*Vs.* 10—12. β *Omit, Sept. Hi. Bl.* (*Interpolated from ch.* 6. 13—15.)——*V.* 13. β I will give them to those who shall pass over them, *Hi. Graf, and partly Ke. PS.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

y ch. 9. 15. & 23. 15.
‖ Or, *poison.*
z ch. 14. 19.
a ch. 4. 15.
b Judg. 5. 22. ch. 47. 3.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
c Ps. 58. 4, 5. Eccles. 10. 11.
† Heb. *upon.*
† Heb. *because of the country of them that are far off.*
d Isai. 39. 3.
e Deut. 32. 21. Isai. 1. 4.
f ch. 4. 19. & 9. 1. & 14. 17.
g Joel 2. 6. Nah. 2. 10.
h Gen. 37. 25. & 43. 11. ch. 46. 11. & 51. 8.
† Heb. *gone up?*

and given us [y] water of ‖ gall to drink,
because we have sinned against the LORD.
15 We [z] looked for peace, but no good
came; and for a time of [22] health, and
behold [23] trouble!
16 The snorting of his horses was heard
from [a] Dan: the whole land trembled at
the sound of the neighing of his [b] strong
ones; [24] for they are come, and have de-
voured the land, and † all that is in it;
the city, and those that dwell [24] therein.
17 For, behold, I will send serpents,
[25] cockatrices, among you, which *will* not
be [c] charmed, and they shall bite you,
saith the LORD.
18 ¶ [26] *When* I would comfort myself
against sorrow, my heart [26] *is* faint † in
me.
19 Behold the voice of the cry of the
daughter of my people [27] † because of
them that dwell in [27] [d] a far country: *Is*
not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king
in her? Why have they [e] provoked me
to anger with their graven images, *and*
with strange vanities?
20 The harvest is past, the summer is
ended, and we are not [28] saved.
21 [f] For the hurt of the daughter of my
people am I hurt; I am [29] [g] black; as-
tonishment hath taken hold on me.
22 *Is there* no [h] balm in Gilead; *is there*
no physician there? why then [30] is not
the health of the daughter of my people
† recovered [30]?

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins,* 9 *and for their judgment.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction.* 23 *and to trust not in themselves, but in God.* 25 *He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.*

cir. 600.
† Heb. *Who will give my head, &c.*
a Isai. 22. 4. ch. 4. 19. & 13. 17. & 14. 17. Lam. 2. 11. & 3. 48.
b ch. 5. 7, 8.
c Ps. 64. 3. Isai. 59. 4, 13, 15.
d 1 Sam. 2. 12. Hosea 4. 1.
e ch. 12. 6. Mic. 7. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *friend.*
f ch. 6. 28.
‖ Or, *mock.*
g Isai. 1. 25. Mal. 3. 3.
h Hos. 11. 8.

OH † [a] that my head were waters, and
mine eyes a fountain of tears, that
I might weep day and night for the slain
of the daughter of my people!
2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a
lodging place of wayfaring men; that I
might leave my people, and go from
them! for [b] they *be* all adulterers, an as-
sembly of treacherous men.
3 And [c] they bend their [1] tongues *like*
their bow *for* lies: but they are not
valiant for the truth [1] upon the earth;
for they proceed from evil to evil, and
they [d] know not me, saith the LORD.
4 [e] Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neigh-
bour, and trust ye not in any brother:
for every brother [2] will utterly supplant [2],
and every neighbour [3] will [f] walk [3] with
slanders.
5 And they [4] will ‖ deceive [4] every one
his neighbour, and [5] will not [5] speak the
truth: they have taught their tongue to
speak lies, *and* weary themselves to com-
mit iniquity.
6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of
deceit; through deceit they refuse to
know me, saith the LORD.
7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of
hosts, Behold, [g] I will melt them, and
try them; [6] [h] for how shall I do [6] β for
the daughter of my people?

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

i ver. 3. Ps. 12. 2. & 120. 3.
k Ps. 28. 3. & 55. 21.
† Heb. *in the midst of him.*
‖ Or, *wait for him.*
l ch. 5. 9, 29.
m ch. 12. 4. & 23. 10. Hosea 4. 3.
‖ Or, *pastures.*
‖ Or, *desolate.*
† Heb. *from the fowl even to, &c.*
n ch. 4. 25.
o Isai. 25. 2.
p Isai. 13. 22. & 34. 13. ch. 10. 22.
† Heb. *desolation.*
q Ps. 107. 43. Hos. 14. 9.
r ch. 3. 17. & 7. 24.
‖ Or, *stubbornness.*
s Gal. 1. 14.
t Ps. 80. 5.
u ch. 8. 14. & 23. 15. Lam. 3. 15, 19.
x Lev. 26. 33. Deu. 28. 64.
y Lev. 26. 33. ch. 44. 27. Ezek. 5. 2, 12.
z 2 Chr. 35. 25. Job 3. 8. Eccl. 12. 5. Amos 5. 16. Matt. 9. 23.
a ch. 14. 17.
b Lev. 18. 28. & 20. 22.
c ch. 6. 11.
d ch. 8. 2. & 16. 4.
e Eccles. 9. 11.
f 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17.

8 Their tongue *is* β [7] *as* an arrow shot
out [7] β; it speaketh [i] deceit: *one* speaketh
[k] peaceably to his neighbour with his
mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his
wait.
9 ¶ [l] Shall I not visit them for these
things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul
be avenged on such a nation as this?
10 For the mountains will I take up a
weeping and wailing, and [m] for the [8] ‖ habi-
tations of the [9] wilderness a lamentation,
because they are ‖ burned up, so that none
can pass through *them;* [10] neither can *men*
hear [10] the voice of the cattle; † [n] both
the fowl of the heavens and the beast are
fled; they are gone.
11 And I will make Jerusalem [o] heaps,
and [p] a den of [11] dragons; and I will
make the cities of Judah † desolate, with-
out an inhabitant.
12 ¶ [q] Who *is* the wise man, that [12] may
understand this? and *who is he* to whom
the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that
he may declare it, for what the land
[13] perisheth *and* is burned up like a wil-
derness, that none passeth through?
13 And the LORD saith, Because they
have forsaken my [14] law which I set be-
fore them, and have not obeyed my voice,
neither walked therein;
14 But have [r] walked after the ‖ imagi-
nation of their own heart, and after
[15] Baalim, [s] which their fathers taught
them:
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will
[t] feed them, *even* this people, [u] with worm-
wood, and give them water of gall to
drink.
16 I will [x] scatter them also among the
heathen, whom neither they nor their
fathers have known: [y] and I will send
[16] a sword after them, till I have con-
sumed them.
17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Con-
sider ye, and call for [z] the mourning
women, that they may come; and send
for cunning *women,* that they may come:
18 And let them make haste, and take
up a wailing for us, that [a] our eyes may
run down with tears, and our eyelids
gush out with waters.
19 For a voice of wailing is heard out
of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are
greatly confounded, because we have for-
saken the land, because [17] [b] our dwellings
have cast *us* out [17].
20 [18] Yet hear the word of the LORD, O
ye women, and let your ear receive the
word of his mouth, and teach your
daughters wailing, and every one her
neighbour lamentation.
21 For death is come up into our win-
dows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to
cut off [c] the children from without, *and*
the young men from the streets.
22 β Speak, Thus saith the LORD β, [19] Even
the carcases of men shall fall [d] as dung
upon the open field, and as the handful
after the harvestman, and none shall ga-
ther *them.*
23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, [e] Let not the
wise *man* glory in his wisdom, neither let
the mighty *man* glory in his might, let
not the rich *man* glory in his riches:
24 But [f] let him that glorieth glory in
this, that he understandeth and knoweth

VAR. REND.—[22] *V.* 15. healing (*ch.* 14. 19).——[23] terror.——[24] *V.* 16. and they came, and devoured....was....dwelt.——[25] *V.* 17. even basilisks.——[26] *V.* 18. My source of brightness (*see* Ps. 39. 14) in sorrow, even my heart, *De Dieu, Hi. Or,* (O for) a brightening to me in sorrow! my heart, *Ew. Graf.* (*Reading uncertain.*)——[27] *V.* 19. from.——[28] *V.* 20. *Or,* helped.——[29] *V.* 21. a mourner.——[30] *V.* 22. *Rather,* is no bandage applied to the daughter of my people.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 3. tongue as their bow of falsehood, and they use not their might in (*lit.* according to) good faith.——[2] *V.* 4. useth trickery.——[3] goeth about.——[4] *V.* 5. deceive.——[5] never.——[6] *V.* 7. yea, how (terribly) will I act, *Hi. Graf; or,* for how (else) could I act, *Ew. Ke. PS.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 7. β because of the wickedness of, *Sept. Ew. Hi. Graf.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 8. a sharpened (?) arrow, *Targ. Pesh. Ew.* (*after Heb. marg.*) *But see* Var. Read.——[8] *V.* 10. homesteads.——[9] *i.e.* prairie.——[10] and they hear not.——[11] *V.* 11. jackals.——[12] *V.* 12. he may.——[13] is perished.——[14] *V.* 13. teaching.——[15] *V.* 14. the Baals. *So throughout.*——[16] *V.* 16. the.——[17] *V.* 19. *Rather,* they have cast down our dwellings, *Ew. Graf, Ke. PS.*——[18] *V.* 20. Yea.——[19] *V.* 22. And.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β a murderous arrow, *Heb. text. Sept. Vulg. Ge. Bö. Ke. PS.* (*transposing two letters*).——*V.* 22. β *Omit, Sept. Ew. Graf.*

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

[g] Mic. 6. 8. & 7. 18.
[h] Ro. 2. 8, 9.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
† Heb. *cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.*
[k] ch. 25. 23. & 49. 32.
[l] Lev. 26. 41. Ezek. 44. 7. Ro. 2. 28, 29.

me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise
lovingkindness, [20] judgment, and righte-
ousness, in the earth: [g] for in these *things*
I delight, saith the LORD.
25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the
LORD, that [h] I will † punish all [21] *them*
which are circumcised with the uncircum-
cised [21];
26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and
the children of Ammon, and Moab, and
all *that are* [22] † in the [k] utmost corners [22],
that dwell in the wilderness: for all
[23] *these* nations *are* uncircumcised, and all
the house of Israel *are* [l] uncircumcised
in the heart.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The unequal comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastors. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

cir. 600.

[a] Lev. 18. 3. & 20. 23.
† Heb. *statutes, or, ordinances are vanity.*
[b] Is. 40. 19, 20. & 44. 9, 10, &c. & 45. 20.
[c] Isai. 41. 7. & 46. 7.
[d] Ps. 115. 5. & 135. 16. Hab. 2. 19. 1 Cor. 12. 2.
[e] Ps. 115. 7. Isai. 46. 1, 7.
[f] Isai. 41. 23.
[g] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 86. 8, 10.
[h] Rev. 15. 4.
‖ Or, *it liketh thee.*
[i] Ps. 89. 6.
† Heb. *in one, or, at once.*
[k] Ps. 115. 8. Isai. 41. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2. Ro. 1. 21, 22.
[l] Dan. 10. 5.
[n] Ps. 115. 4.
† Heb. *God of truth.* Ps. 31. 5.
[o] 1 Tim. 6. 17.
† Heb. *king of eternity.*
[p] Ps. 10. 16.
‖ In the Chaldean language.
[q] See Ps. 96. 5.
[r] ver. 15. Isai. 2. 18. Zech. 13. 2.
[s] Gen. 1. 1, 6, 9. Ps. 136. 5, 6. ch. 51. 15, &c.
[t] Ps. 93. 1.
[u] Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Isai. 40. 22.
[x] Job 38. 34.
‖ Or, *noise.*
[y] Ps. 135. 7.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD
speaketh unto you, O house of Is-
rael:
2 Thus saith the LORD, [a] Learn not the
way of the heathen, and be not dismayed
at the signs of heaven; for [1] the heathen [1]
are dismayed at them.
3 For the † customs of the [2] people *are*
vain: for [b] *one* cutteth [3] a tree [3] out of
the forest, the work of the hands of the
workmen, with the axe.
4 They deck it with silver and with
gold; they [c] fasten it with nails and with
hammers, that it move not.
5 They *are* [4] upright as the palm tree [4],
[d] but speak not: they must needs be
[e] borne, because they cannot go. Be not
afraid of them; for [f] they cannot do evil,
neither also *is it* in them to do good.
6 [5] Forasmuch as *there is* none [5] [g] like
unto thee, O LORD; thou *art* great, and
thy name *is* great in might.
7 [h] Who would not fear thee, O King of
[1] nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertain:
forasmuch as [i] among all the wise *men* of
the nations, and in all their kingdoms,
there is none like unto thee.
8 But they are † altogether [k] brutish and
foolish: [6] the stock *is* a doctrine of vani-
ties [6].
9 Silver spread into plates is brought
from Tarshish, and [l] gold from Uphaz,
the work of the workman, and of the
hands of the founder: blue and purple
is their clothing: they *are* all [n] the work
of cunning *men.*
10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he
is [o] the living God, and an † [p] everlasting
king: at his wrath the earth shall trem-
ble, and the nations shall not be able to
abide his indignation.
11 β ‖ Thus shall ye say unto them, [q] The
gods that have not made the heavens
and the earth, *even* [r] they shall perish
from the earth, and from under these
heavens β.
12 He [s] hath made the earth by his
power, he hath [t] established the world by
his wisdom, and [u] hath stretched out the
heavens by his discretion.
13 [x] When he uttereth his voice, *there is*
a [7] ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens,
and [y] he causeth the vapours to ascend
from the ends of the earth; he maketh
lightnings [8] ‖ with rain, and bringeth
forth the wind out of his treasures.
14 [z] Every man ‖ is [a] brutish [9] in *his* [9]
knowledge: [b] every founder is [10] confound-
ed by the graven image [10]: [c] for his molten
image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath
in them.
15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of er-
rors: in the time of their visitation [d] they
shall perish.
16 [e] The portion of Jacob *is* not like
them: for β he *is* the former of all
things; and [f] Israel *is* the rod of β his
inheritance: [g] The LORD of hosts *is* his
name.
17 ¶ [11] [h] Gather up thy wares [11] out of the
land, O [12] † inhabitant of the fortress [12].
18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
will [i] sling out the inhabitants of the
land [13] at this once [13], and will distress
them, [k] that they may β find *it* so β.
19 ¶ [l] Woe is me for my [14] hurt! my
wound is grievous: but I said, [m] Truly
this *is* [15] a [16] grief, and [n] I must bear it.
20 [o] My [17] tabernacle is spoiled, and all
my cords are broken: my children are
gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there*
is none to stretch forth my tent any
more, and to set up my curtains.
21 For the pastors are become brutish,
and have not sought the LORD: therefore
they [18] shall not prosper [18], and all their
flocks [19] shall be [19] scattered.
22 [20] Behold, the noise of the bruit is
come [20], and a great commotion out of
the [p] north country, to make the cities of
Judah desolate, *and* a [q] den of [21] dragons.
23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the [r] way of
man *is* not in himself: *it is* not [22] in
man that walketh to direct his steps.
24 O LORD, [s] correct me, but [23] with judg-
ment [23]; not in thine anger, lest thou
† bring me to nothing.
25 [t] Pour out thy fury upon [1] the hea-
then [1] [u] that know thee not, and upon
the families that call not on thy name:
for they have eaten up Jacob, and [x] de-
voured him, and consumed him, and have
made his habitation desolate.

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

‖ Or, *for rain.*
[z] ch. 51. 17, 18.
‖ Or, *is more brutish than to know.*
[a] Prov. 30. 2.
[b] Isai. 43. 17. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.
[c] Hab. 2. 18.
[d] ver. 11.
[e] Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. ch. 51. 19. Lam. 3. 24.
[f] Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 74. 2.
[g] Isai. 47. 4. & 51. 15. & 54. 5. ch. 31. 35. & 32. 18. & 50. 34.
[h] See ch. 6. 1. Ezek. 12. 3, &c.
† Heb. *inhabitress.*
[i] 1 Sam. 25. 29. ch. 16. 13.
[k] Ezek. 6. 10.
[l] ch. 4. 19. & 8. 21. & 9. 1.
[m] Ps. 77. 10.
[n] Mic. 7. 9.
[o] ch. 4. 20.
[p] ch. 1. 15. & 4. 6. & 5. 15. & 6. 22.
[q] ch. 9. 11.
[r] Prov. 16. 1. & 20. 24.
[s] Ps. 6. 1. & 38. 1. ch. 30. 11.
† Heb. *diminish me.*
[t] Ps. 79. 6.
[u] Job 18. 21. 1 Thes. 4. 5. 2 Thes. 1. 8.
[x] ch. 8. 16.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews' disobeying thereof, 11 prophesieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.

cir. 608.

[a] Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.
[b] Deut. 4. 20. 1 Kings 8. 51.
[c] Lev. 26. 3, 12. ch. 7. 23.
[d] Deut. 7. 12, 13. Ps. 105. 9, 10.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from
the LORD, saying,
2 Hear ye the words of this covenant,
and β speak unto the men of Judah, and
to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;
3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith
the LORD God of Israel; [a] Cursed *be* the
man that obeyeth not the words of this
covenant,
4 Which I commanded your fathers in
the day *that* I brought them forth out
of the land of Egypt, [b] from [1] the iron
furnace [1], saying, [c] Obey my voice, and
do them, according to all which I com-
mand you: so shall ye be my people,
and I will be your God:
5 That I may perform the [d] oath which
I have sworn unto your fathers, to give
them a land flowing with milk and honey,

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 24. justice.——[21] *V.* 25. the circumcised in uncircumcision, *Hi. Ew. Graf, Ke. PS.*——[22] *V.* 26. corner-clipped (*i.e.* having the hair cut off about the ears and temples. *See* Lev. 19. 27).——[23] the.——*Chap.* 10. [1] *Vs.* 2, 7, 25. the nations.——[2] *V.* 3. peoples.——[3] it as wood.——[4] *V.* 5. like a pillar (*i.e.* a scarecrow) in a field of cucumbers, *Mo. Graf, Hi.* (*doubtfully*).——[5] *V.* 6. There is none at all, *Ew. Graf, Ke.*——[6] *V.* 8. *Perhaps,* the instruction of vanities (*i.e.* false gods) is wood, *Graf, Ke. PS. Ew.* (*substantially*).——[7] *V.* 13. tumult.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 11. β An Aramaic verse. Genuine according to *Bl. Hi.,* but interpolated according to *Ew. Graf, Renan.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 13. into.——[9] *V.* 14. bereft of.——[10] ashamed of the image.——[11] *V.* 17. Truss up thy pack (and carry it).——[12] thou that sittest in distress.——[13] *V.* 18. this time.——[14] *V.* 19. breach.——[15] my.——[16] *Lit.* sickness.——[17] *V.* 20. tent.——[18] *V.* 21. prosper not.——[19] are.——[20] *V.* 22. Hark, a bruit; behold, it cometh.——[21] jackals.——[22] *V.* 23. for.——[23] *V.* 24. in justice.——*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 4. *i.e.* a furnace hot enough to melt iron.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β the Former of all things he is, *Sept. Mo. Ew. Hi. Graf.*——*V.* 18. β be found (of the enemy), *Vulg.* (*pts.*)——*Chap.* 11. *V.* 2. β speak thou, *Sept. Pesh.* ('hear thou....and speak') *Hi. Kue. Graf* (*pt.*).

Before CHRIST cir. 608.

as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and
said, † So be it, O LORD.
6 Then the LORD said unto me, Pro-
claim all these words in the cities of
Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem,
saying, Hear ye the words of this cove-
nant, [e] and do them.
7 For I earnestly protested unto your
fathers in the day *that* I brought them
up out of the land of Egypt, *even* unto
this day, [f] rising early and protesting, say-
ing, Obey my voice.
8 [g] Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined
their ear, but [h] walked every one in the
‖ imagination of their evil heart: there-
fore I [2] will bring [2] upon them all the
words of this covenant, which I com-
manded *them* to do; but they did *them*
not.
9 And the LORD said unto me, [i] A con-
spiracy is found among the men of Ju-
dah, and among the inhabitants of Jeru-
salem.
10 They are turned back to [k] the iniqui-
ties of their forefathers, which refused
to hear my words; and they [3] went after
other gods to serve them: the house of
Israel and the house of Judah have
broken my covenant which I made with
their fathers.
11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Be-
hold, I will bring evil upon them, which
they shall not be able † to escape; and
[l] though they shall cry unto me, I will
not hearken unto them.
12 Then shall the cities of Judah and
inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and [m] cry
unto the gods unto whom they offer in-
cense: but they shall not save them at
all in the time of their † trouble.
13 For *according to* the number of thy
[n] cities [4] were thy gods, O Judah; and
according to the number of the streets of
Jerusalem have ye set up altars to *that*
† shameful thing, *even* altars to burn in-
cense unto Baal.
14 [5] Therefore [o] pray not thou [5] for this
people, neither lift up a cry or prayer
for them: for I will not hear *them* in
the time that they cry unto me β for
their † trouble.
15 [p] † What hath my beloved to do in
mine house, [6] *seeing* she hath [q] wrought
lewdness [6] β with many, and [r] the holy
flesh is passed from thee? ‖ when thou
doest evil, β then thou [7] [s] rejoicest.
16 The LORD called thy name, [t] A green
olive tree, fair, *and* of goodly fruit: with
[8] the noise of a great tumult [8] he hath
kindled fire upon it, and the branches
of it are broken.
17 For the LORD of hosts, [u] that planted
thee, hath pronounced evil against thee,
for the evil of the house of Israel and
of the house of Judah, which they have
[9] done against themselves [9] to provoke me
to anger in offering incense unto Baal.
18 ¶ And the LORD [10] hath given [10] me
knowledge *of it*, and I [11] know *it:* then
thou shewedst me their doings.
19 But I *was* like a [12] lamb *or* an ox [12]
that is [13] brought to the slaughter; and I
knew not that [x] they had devised devices
against me, *saying*, Let us destroy † the
tree with the [14] fruit thereof, [y] and let
us cut him off from [z] the land of the

† Heb. *Amen*, Deut. 27. 15—26.
e Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22.
f ch. 7. 13, 25. & 35. 15.
g ch. 7. 26.
h ch. 3. 17. & 7. 24. & 9. 14.
‖ Or, *stubbornness*.
i Ezek. 22. 25. Hosea 6. 9.
k Ezek. 20. 18.
† Heb. *to go forth of*.
l Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
m Deut. 32. 37, 38.
† Heb. *evil*.
n ch. 2. 28.
† Heb. *shame*, ch. 3. 24. Hos. 9. 10.
o Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16. & 14. 11. 1 John 5. 16.
† Heb. *evil*.
p Ps. 50. 16. Isai. 1. 11, &c.
† Heb. *What is to my beloved in my house*.
q Ezek. 16. 25, &c.
r Hag. 2. 12, 13, 14. Titus 1. 15.
‖ Or, *when thy evil is*.
s Prov. 2. 14.
t Ps. 52. 8. Rom. 11. 17.
u Isai. 5. 2. ch. 2. 21.
x ch. 18. 18.
† Heb. *the stalk with his bread*.
y Ps. 83. 4.
z Ps. 27. 13. & 116. 9. & 142. 5.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 8. brought.——[3] *V.* 10. have gone.
——[4] *V.* 13. are.——[5] *V.* 14. But as for thee, pray not.
——[6] *V.* 15. to work the wicked device? *Ew. Graf, Ke. See* Var. Read. —— [7] mayest rejoice. —— [8] *V.* 16. a rushing mighty sound.——[9] *V.* 17. chosen to do, *Hi.* ——[10] *V.* 18. gave.——[11] knew.——[12] *V.* 19. mild lamb. ——[13] led (Isa. 53. 7).——[14] *Lit.* bread.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β in the time of, *many MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Targ. Graf* (*l.*).——*V.* 15. β (*Received text untranslateable.*) Can vows and hallowed flesh remove from thee thy wickedness (*or*, thy calamity)? *Sept. Ew. Hi. Graf, Ke.*

living, that his name may be no more
remembered.
20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest
righteously, that [a] triest the reins and
the heart, let me see thy vengeance on
them: for unto thee have I [15] revealed
my cause.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the
men of Anathoth, [b] that seek thy life,
saying, [c] Prophesy not in the name of
the LORD, that thou die not by our
hand:
22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of
hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the
young men shall die by the sword; their
sons and their daughters shall die by
famine:
23 And there shall be no remnant of
them: for I will bring evil upon the men
of Anathoth, *even* [d] the year of their
visitation.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jeremiah, complaining of the wicked's prosperity, by faith seeth their ruin.* 5 *God admonisheth him of his brethren's treachery against him,* 7 *and lamenteth his heritage.* 14 *He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.*

1 RIGHTEOUS [a] *art* thou, O LORD,
when I [1] plead with thee: yet [2] ‖ let
me talk with thee of *thy* judgments [2]:
[b] Wherefore doth the way of the wicked
prosper? *wherefore* are all they [3] happy
that deal very treacherously?
2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they
have taken root: † they grow, yea, they
bring forth fruit: [c] thou *art* near [4] in
their mouth, and far from their reins.
3 But thou, O LORD, [d] knowest me: thou
hast seen me, and [e] tried mine heart † to-
ward thee: [5] pull them out [5] like sheep
for the slaughter, and [6] prepare them for
[f] the day of slaughter.
4 How long shall [g] the land mourn, and
the herbs of [7] every field wither, [h] for the
wickedness of them that dwell therein?
[i] the beasts [7] are consumed, and the birds;
because they said, He shall not see our
last end.
5 ¶ If thou [8] hast run with the footmen,
and they have wearied [8] thee, then how
canst thou contend with horses? and [9] *if*
in the land of peace, *wherein* thou β trust-
edst, *they wearied thee* [9], then how wilt
thou do in [k] the [10] swelling of Jordan?
6 For even [l] thy brethren, and the house
of thy father, even they have dealt trea-
cherously with thee; yea, ‖ they have
called [11] a multitude [11] after thee: [m] be-
lieve them not, though they speak † fair
words unto thee.
7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have
[12] left mine heritage; I have given † the
dearly beloved of my soul into the hand
of her enemies.
8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in
the forest; it [13] ‖ † crieth out against me:
therefore have I hated it.
9 [14] Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a
‖ speckled bird, the birds round about
are against her; [14] come ye, assemble all
the beasts of the field, [15] ‖ [n] come to de-
vour.
10 Many [16] [o] pastors have destroyed [p] my
vineyard, they have [q] trodden my portion

Before CHRIST cir. 608.

a 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. ch. 17. 10. & 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
b ch. 12. 5, 6.
c Isai. 30. 10. Amos 2. 12. & 7. 13, 16. Micah 2. 6.
† Heb. *visit upon*.
d ch. 23. 12. & 46. 21. & 48. 44. & 50. 27. Luke 19. 44.
a Ps. 51. 4.
‖ Or, *let me reason the case with thee*.
b Job 12. 6. & 21. 7. Ps. 37. 1, 35. & 73. 3, &c. ch. 5. 28. Hab. 1. 4. Mal. 3. 15.
† Heb. *they go on*.
c Isai. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8. Mark 7. 6.
d Ps. 17. 3. & 139. 1.
e ch. 11. 20.
† Heb. *with thee*.
f James 5. 5.
g ch. 23. 10. Hosea 4. 3.
h Ps. 107. 34.
i ch. 4. 25. & 7. 20. & 9. 10. Hosea 4. 3.
k Josh. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 12. 15. ch. 49. 19. & 50. 44.
l ch. 9. 4. & 11. 19, 21.
‖ Or, *they cried after thee fully*.
m Prov. 26. 25.
† Heb. *good things*.
† Heb. *the love*.
‖ Or, *yelleth*.
† Heb. *giveth out his voice*.
‖ Or, *taloned*.
‖ Or, *cause them to come*.
n Isai. 56. 9. ch. 7. 33.
o ch. 6. 3.
p Isa. 5. 1, 5.
q Isa. 63. 18.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 20. *Or*, committed, *Ew. Hi. Graf*, (Ps. 37. 5).——*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 1. *Or*, Righteous wouldest thou be....if I should.——[2] will I debate the matter with thee.——[3] secure.——[4] *V.* 2. to.——[5] *V.* 3. separate them (*ch.* 6. 29).——[6] *Lit.* consecrate.——[7] *V.* 4. the whole field wither? For....therein the beasts.——[8] *V.* 5. runnest .....weary.——[9] if in a land of peace thou art confident.——[10] pride (*i.e.* thickets).——[11] *V.* 6. aloud.——[12] *V.* 7. cast off. ——[13] *V.* 8. cried. ——[14] *V.* 9. Is mine heritage....vulture? Are vultures round about her?——[15] bring them hither, ——[16] *V.* 10. shepherds.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 5. β art a fugitive, *Hi.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 608.

under foot, they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and being* desolate [r] it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because [s] no man [17] layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all [18] high places through[18] the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD [19] shall devour[19] from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh [20] shall have[20] peace.

13 [t] They have sown wheat, but [21] shall reap[21] thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: [22] and ‖ they β shall be ashamed[22] of your β [23] revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that [u] touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will [x] pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 [y] And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will [24] return, and[24] have compassion on them, [z] and will bring them [25] again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, [a] to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be [b] built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not [c] obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *portion of desire.* — r ver. 4. — s Isai. 42. 25. — t Lev. 26. 16. Deu. 28. 38. Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6. — ‖ Or, *ye.* — u Zech. 2. 8. — x Deut. 30. 3. ch. 32. 37. — y Ezek. 28. 25. — z Amos 9. 14. — a ch. 4. 2. — b Ephes. 2. 20, 21. 1 Pet. 2. 5. — c Isai. 60. 12.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people.* 12 *Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery.* 15 *He exhorteth to prevent their future judgments.* 22 *He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.*

cir. 602.

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to [1] Euphrates, and hide it there in a [2] hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by [1] Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to [1] Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to [1] Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner [a] will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which [b] walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

a Lev. 26. 19. — b ch. 9. 14. & 11. 8. & 16. 12. — ‖ Or, *stubbornness.*

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 11. hath laid.—[18] *V.* 12. bare heights in.—[19] devoureth.—[20] hath.—[21] *V.* 13. have reaped.—[22] *Or,* be ashamed then, *Ew. Ke.*—[23] increase.—[24] *V.* 15. again.—[25] back.—*Chap.* 13. [1] *Vs.* 4–7. *Or,* Ephrath (*i.e.* Bethlehem), *Bochart, Hi. Gr.* (combining an allusion to 'Euphrates').—[2] *V.* 4. cleft.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β are ashamed of their, *Hi. Graf.*

Before CHRIST cir. 602.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so [3] have I[3] caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that [c] they might be unto me for a people, and [d] for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every [4] bottle shall be[4] filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every [4] bottle shall be[4] filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, [e] with drunkenness.

14 And [f] I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 [g] Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause [h] darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the [5] dark mountains, and, while ye [i] look for light, he turn it into [k] the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride; and [l] mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto [m] the king and to the [6] queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your [7] ‖ principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the [8] south [9] shall be[9] shut up, and none shall open *them:* Judah [10] shall be[10] carried away captive all of it, it [10] shall be[10] wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them [n] that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall [11] † punish thee? for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee[11]: shall not [o] sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, [p] Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are [q] thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels [12] ‖ made bare[12].

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them [r] as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 [s] This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy [13] measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in [t] falsehood.

26 Therefore [u] will I discover thy skirts [14] upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy

c Ex. 19. 5. — d ch. 33. 9. — e Isai. 51. 17, 21. & 63. 6. ch. 25. 27. & 51. 7. — f Ps. 2. 9. — † Heb. *a man against his brother.* — † Heb. *from destroying them.* — g Josh. 7. 19. — h Isai. 5. 30. & 8. 22. Amos 8. 9. — i Isai. 59. 9. — k Ps. 44. 19. — l ch. 9. 1. & 14. 17. Lam. 1. 2, 16. & 2. 18. — m See 2 Kin. 24. 12. ch. 22. 26. — ‖ Or, *head tires.* — n ch. 6. 22. — † Heb. *visit upon.* — o ch. 6. 24. — p ch. 5. 19. & 16. 10. — q ver. 26. Isai. 3. 17. & 47. 2, 3. Ezek. 16. 37, 38, 39. Nah. 3. 5. — ‖ Or, *shall be violently taken away.* — † Heb. *taught.* — r Ps. 1. 4. Hos. 13. 3. — s Job 20. 29. Ps. 11. 6. — t ch. 10. 14. — u ver. 22. Lam. 1. 8. Ezek. 16. 37. & 23. 29. Hos. 2. 10.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. I.—[4] *V.* 12. flagon is wont to be.—[5] *V.* 16. twilight.—[6] *V.* 18. *i.e.* queen-mother (*lit.* mistress).—[7] head-gear.—[8] *V.* 19. south-country.—[9] are.—[10] is.—[11] *V.* 21. appoint over thee (but thou thyself hast trained them against thee!) lovers (*ch.* 3. 4) as thy head, *Hi. Graf. Or,* appoint over thee those whom thou hast taught to be thy lovers, as thy head, *De W. Ke. Noeg. PS.*—[12] *V.* 22. *Lit.* treated with violence.—[13] *V.* 25. *Or,* garment (*i.e.* lap), *Hi. Graf, PS.*—[14] *V.* 26. *Rather,* before, *Ew. Graf.*

Before CHRIST cir. 602.

[x] neighings, the lewdness of thy whore-
dom, [15] *and* thine abominations [y] on the
hills in the [16] fields. Woe unto thee, O
Jerusalem! [17] wilt thou not be made
clean? † when *shall it* once *be*[17]?

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The grievous famine 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.*

1 THE word of the LORD that came to
Jeremiah concerning † the [1] dearth.
2 Judah mourneth, and [a] the gates there-
of languish; they [2] are [b] black[2] unto the
ground; and [c] the cry of Jerusalem is
gone up.
3 And their nobles have sent their [3] lit-
tle ones to the waters[3]: they came to
the pits, *and* found no water; they re-
turned with their vessels empty; they
were [d] ashamed and confounded, [e] and co-
vered their heads.
4 Because the ground is [4] chapt, for there
[5] was no rain in the earth, the plowmen
[6] were ashamed, they [7] covered their heads.
5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field,
and forsook *it*, because there was no
grass.
6 And [f] the wild asses did stand [8] in
the [9] high places[9], they snuffed up the
wind like dragons; their eyes did fail,
because *there was* no [10] grass.
7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify
against us, do thou *it* [g] for thy name's
sake: for our backslidings are many;
we have sinned against thee.
8 [h] O the hope of Israel, the saviour
thereof in time of trouble, why should-
est thou be as a stranger in the land,
and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth a-
side to tarry for a night?
9 Why shouldest thou be as a man
astonied, as a mighty man [i] *that* cannot
save? yet thou, O LORD, [k] *art* in the
midst of us, and † we are called by thy
name; leave us not.
10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this peo-
ple, [l] Thus have they loved to wander,
they have not refrained their feet, there-
fore the LORD doth not accept them;
[m] he will now remember their iniquity,
and visit their sins.
11 Then said the LORD unto me, [n] Pray
not for this people for *their* good.
12 [o] When they fast, I will not hear
their cry; and [p] when they offer burnt
offering and [11] an oblation[11], I will not
accept them: but [q] I will consume them
by the sword, and by the famine, and by
the pestilence.
13 ¶ [r] Then said I, [12] Ah, Lord GOD!
behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye
shall not see the sword, neither shall ye
have famine; but I will give you β † as-
sured peace β in this place.
14 Then the LORD said unto me, [s] The
prophets prophesy lies in my name: [t] I
sent them not, neither have I command-
ed them, neither spake unto them: they
prophesy unto you a false vision and
β divination, and a thing of nought β,
and the deceit of their heart.
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD con-
cerning the prophets that prophesy in
my name, and I sent them not, [u] yet
they say, Sword and famine shall not be
in this land; By sword and famine shall
those prophets be consumed.

[x] ch. 5. 8.
[y] Isai. 65. 7. ch. 2. 20. & 3. 2, 6. Ezek. 6. 13.
† Heb. *after when yet?*
cir. 601.
† Heb. *the words of the dearths*, or, *restraints.*
[a] Isai. 3. 26.
[b] ch. 8. 21.
[c] See 1 Sam. 5. 12.
[d] Ps. 40. 14.
[e] 2 Sam. 15. 30.
[f] ch. 2. 24.
[g] Ps. 25. 11.
[h] ch. 17. 13.
[i] Isai. 59. 1.
[k] Ex. 29. 45, 46. Lev. 26. 11, 12.
† Heb. *thy name is called upon us.* Dan. 9. 18, 19.
[l] See ch. 2. 23, 24, 25.
[m] Hosea 8. 13. & 9. 9.
[n] Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16. & 11. 14.
[o] Prov. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. & 58. 3. ch. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
[p] ch. 6. 20. & 7. 21, 22.
[q] ch. 9. 16.
[r] ch. 4. 10.
† Heb. *peace of truth.*
[s] ch. 27. 10.
[t] ch. 23. 21. & 27. 15. & 29. 8, 9.
[u] ch. 5. 12, 13.

16 And the people to whom they pro-
phesy shall be cast out in the streets of
Jerusalem because of the famine and the
sword; [x] and they shall have none to
bury them, them, their wives, nor their
sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour
their wickedness upon them.
17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word
unto them; [y] Let mine eyes run down
with tears night and day, and let them
not cease: [z] for the virgin daughter of
my people is broken with a great breach,
with a very grievous blow.
18 If I go forth into [a] the field, then
behold the slain with the sword! and if
I enter into the city, then behold them
that are sick with famine! yea, both the
prophet and the priest [13] ‖ go about[13]
into a land that they know not.
19 [b] Hast thou utterly rejected Judah?
hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou
smitten us, and [c] *there is* no healing for
us? [d] we looked for peace, and *there is*
no good; and for the time of healing,
and behold [14] trouble!
20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wick-
edness, [15] *and* the iniquity of our fathers:
for [e] we have sinned against thee.
21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake,
do not disgrace the throne of thy glory:
[f] remember, break not thy covenant with
us.
22 [g] Are there *any* among [h] the vanities
of the [16] Gentiles that can cause rain?
or can the heavens give showers? [17] [i] *art*
not thou he, O LORD our God? there-
fore we will wait upon thee[17]: for thou
hast made all these *things*.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgments of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah, complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatening for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.*

1 THEN said the LORD [1] unto me,
[a] Though [b] Moses and [c] Samuel stood
before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* to-
ward this people: cast *them* out of my
sight, and let them go forth.
2 And it shall come to pass, if they say
unto thee, Whither shall we go forth?
then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith
the LORD; [d] Such as *are* for death, to
death; and such as *are* for the sword,
to the sword; and such as *are* for the
famine, to the famine; and such as *are*
for the captivity, to the captivity.
3 And I will [e] appoint over them four
† kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to
slay, and the dogs to [2] tear, and [f] the
fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of
the earth, to devour and destroy.
4 And † I will [3] cause them to be [g] re-
moved into[3] all kingdoms of the earth,
because of [h] Manasseh the son of Heze-
kiah king of Judah, for *that* which he
did in Jerusalem.
5 [4] For [i] who shall have pity upon thee,
O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee?
or who shall go aside † to ask how thou
doest?
6 [k] Thou hast [5] forsaken me[5], saith the
LORD, thou art [l] gone backward: there-
fore [6] will I stretch out my hand against
thee, and destroy thee; [m] I am weary
with repenting.
7 And I will fan them with a fan in
the gates of the [7] land; I will bereave

Before CHRIST cir. 601.

[x] Ps. 79. 3.
[y] ch. 9. 1. & 13. 17. Lam. 1. 16. & 2. 18.
[z] ch. 8. 21.
[a] Ezek. 7. 15.
‖ Or, *make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not*, ch. 5. 31.
[b] Lam. 5. 22.
[c] ch. 15. 18.
[d] ch. 8. 15.
[e] Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8.
[f] Ps. 74. 2, 20. & 106. 45.
[g] Zech. 10. 1, 2.
[h] Deut. 32. 21.
[i] Ps. 135. 7. & 147. 8. Isai. 30. 23. ch. 5. 24. & 10. 13.
cir. 601.
[a] Ezek. 14. 14, &c.
[b] Ex. 32. 11, 12. Ps. 99. 6.
[c] 1 Sam. 7. 9.
[d] ch. 43. 11. Ezek. 5. 2, 12. Zech. 11. 9.
[e] Lev. 26. 16, &c.
† Heb. *families.*
[f] Deut. 28. 26. ch. 7. 33.
† Heb. *I will give them for a removing.*
[g] Deut. 28. 25. ch. 24. 9. Ezek. 23. 46.
[h] 2 Kings 21. 11, &c. & 23. 26. & 24. 3, 4.
[i] Isai. 51. 19.
† Heb. *to ask of thy peace?*
[k] ch. 2. 13.
[l] ch. 7. 24.
[m] Hosea 13. 14.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 27. even.—[16] field.—[17] how long yet ere thou be made clean!—*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 1. droughts.—[2] *V.* 2. bow down mourning.—[3] *V.* 3. mean ones for water.—[4] *V.* 4. dismayed.—[5] hath been.—[6] are.—[7] have covered.—[8] *V.* 6. on.—[9] bare hills.—[10] herbage.—[11] *V.* 12. *Or*, a meal-offering.—[12] *V.* 13. Alas!

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 13. β peace and continuance, *Sept. Hi. Graf* (*l.*).—*V.* 14. β a vain divination, *Graf* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 18. *Perhaps*, beg their way, *Graf, Ke.*—[14] *V.* 19. terror.—[15] *V.* 20. even.—[16] *V.* 22. nations.—[17] art thou not the LORD our God? and on thee do we wait.—*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. But the LORD said.—[2] *V.* 3. worry, *PS.* (*lit.* drag along.)—[3] *V.* 4. make them a shuddering unto, *Hi. Graf, PS. See on* Deut. 28. 25.—[4] *V.* 5. Yea.—[5] *V.* 6. cast me off.—[6] *Vs.* 6, 7. *Lit.* I stretched .... destroyed......fanned .....bereaved......destroyed.—[7] *V.* 7. *Or*, earth, *Ew. Graf.*

Before CHRIST cir. 601.

them of ‖ children, I will destroy [6] my peo-
ple, *since* [n] they return not from their ways.
8 Their widows are increased [8] to me [8]
above the sand of the seas: I have
brought upon them ‖ against the mother
of the young men a spoiler at noonday:
I have caused [9] *him* to fall upon it sud-
denly, and terrors upon the city [9].
9 [o] She that hath borne seven languish-
eth: she hath given up the ghost; [p] her
sun is gone down while *it was* yet day:
she hath been ashamed and confounded:
and the residue of them will I deliver
to the sword before their enemies, saith
the LORD.
10 ¶ [q] Woe is me, my mother, that thou
hast borne me a man of strife and a
man of contention to the whole earth!
I have neither lent on usury, nor men
have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one
of them doth curse me.
11 The LORD said, Verily β it shall be
well with [10] thy remnant [10] β; verily ‖ I
will cause [r] the enemy to [11] entreat thee
well [11] in the time of evil and in the
time of affliction.
12 [12] Shall iron break the northern iron
and the steel [12]?
13 β Thy substance and thy treasures
will I give to the [s] spoil without price,
and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy
borders.
14 And I will make [13] *thee* to γ pass with γ
thine enemies [13] [t] into a land *which* thou
knowest not: for a [u] fire is kindled in
mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you β.
15 ¶ O LORD, β [x] thou knowest: β re-
member me, and visit me, and [y] revenge
me of my persecutors; take me not a-
way [14] in thy longsuffering: [15] know that
[z] for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.
16 Thy words were found, and I did
[a] eat them; and [b] thy word was unto me
the joy and rejoicing of mine heart:
[16] for † I am [16] called by thy name, O
LORD God of hosts.
17 [c] I sat not in the assembly of the
[17] mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone be-
cause of thy hand: for thou hast filled
me with indignation.
18 Why is my [d] pain perpetual, and my
wound [18] incurable, *which* refuseth to be
healed? [19] wilt thou be [19] altogether unto
me [e] as a [20] liar, *and* [f] *as* waters *that*
† fail?
19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, [g] If
thou return, then will I [21] β bring thee a-
gain β, *and* thou shalt [21] [h] stand before me:
and if thou [i] take forth the precious from
the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth:
let them return unto thee; but return
not thou unto them.
20 And I will make thee unto this people
a fenced brasen [k] wall: and they shall fight
against thee, but [l] they shall not prevail
against thee: for I *am* with thee to save
thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *whatsoever is dear.*
n Isai. 9. 13. ch. 5. 3. Amos 4. 10, 11.
‖ Or, *against the mother* city *a young man spoiling, &c.* or, *against the mother* and *the young men.*
o 1 Sam. 2. 5.
p Amos 8. 9.
q Job 3. 1, &c. ch. 20. 14.
‖ Or, *I will intreat the enemy for thee.*
r ch. 39. 11, 12. & 40. 4, 5.
s Ps. 44. 12. ch. 17. 3.
t ch. 16. 13. & 17. 4.
u Deut. 32. 22.
x ch. 12. 3.
y ch. 11. 20. & 20. 12.
z Ps. 69. 7.
a Ezek. 3. 1, 3. Rev. 10. 9, 10.
b Job 23. 12. Ps. 119. 72, 111.
† Heb. *thy name is called upon me.*
c Ps. 1. 1. & 26. 4, 5.
d ch. 30. 15.
e See ch. 1. 18, 19.
f Job 6. 15, &c.
† Heb. *be not sure?*
g Zech. 3. 7.
h ver. 1.
i Ezek. 22. 26. & 44. 23.
k ch. 1. 18. & 6. 27.
l ch. 20. 11, 12.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 8. at my beck.——[9] pangs and terrors to fall upon her suddenly.——[10] *V.* 11. *i.e.* the remainder of thy life, *Symm.* (*probably Targ. Aq.*) *Gr.*——[11] become thy suppliant.——[12] *V.* 12. Is there an iron that will....and bronze. *Or,* Can one break iron, northern iron, and bronze? *Ge. Henderson, Gr.*——[13] *V.* 14. thine enemies to pass.——[14] *V.* 15. because of.——[15] take knowledge.——[16] *V.* 16. because I was.——[17] *V.* 17. *Rather,* laughers, *Hi. Ke. Graf, PS.*——[18] *V.* 18. very sick.——[19] thou art becoming.——[20] deceitful (stream).——[21] *V.* 19. *Or,* cause thee again to, *Graf, Naeg., PS.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 11. β *With nearly the same points,* I loose thee (=set thee free) for good, *Heb. marg.*; thy loosing (shall be) for good, *Winer, PS.* (*alternative*), *Heb. text* (*l.*).——*Vs.* 13, 14. β Interpolated in a corrupt form from *ch.* 17. 3, 4 (which see), *Hi. Graf.* (*Ew.* rearranges the whole passage, *vs.* 9—15).——*V.* 14. γ serve, *many MSS., Sept. Pesh. Targ. Ew. Hi. Graf* (comp. *ch.* 17. 4).——*V.* 15. β *Omit, Sept.*——*V.* 19. β give thee a habitation, *Sept. Gr.* (*pt.*)

21 And I will deliver thee out of the
hand of the wicked, and I will redeem
thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The prophet, under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the utter ruin of the Jews,* 10 *because they were worse than their fathers.* 14 *Their return from captivity shall be stranger than their deliverance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompense their idolatry.*

THE word of the LORD came also un-
to me, saying,
2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, nei-
ther shalt thou have sons or daughters
in this place.
3 For thus saith the LORD concerning
the sons and concerning the daughters
that are born in this place, and con-
cerning their mothers that bare them,
and concerning their fathers that begat
them in this land;
4 They shall die of [a] grievous deaths;
they shall not be [b] lamented; neither
shall they be buried; *but* they shall be
[c] as dung upon the face of the earth:
and they shall be consumed by the sword,
and by famine; and their [d] carcases shall
be meat for the fowls of heaven, and
for the beasts of the earth.
5 For thus saith the LORD, [e] Enter not
into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go
to lament nor bemoan them: for I have
taken away my peace from this people,
saith the LORD, *even* lovingkindness and
mercies.
6 Both the great and the small shall die
in this land: they shall not be buried,
[f] neither shall *men* lament for them, nor
[g] cut themselves, nor [h] make themselves
bald for them:
7 Neither shall *men* ‖ tear *themselves* for
them in mourning, to comfort them for
the dead; neither shall *men* give them
the cup of consolation to [i] drink for
their father or for their mother.
8 Thou shalt not also go into the house
of feasting, to sit with them to eat and
to drink.
9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel; Behold, [k] I will cause to
cease out of this place in your eyes, and
in your days, the voice of mirth, and
the voice of gladness, the voice of the
bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.
10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when
thou shalt shew this people all these
words, and they shall say unto thee,
[l] Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced
all this great evil against us? or what
is our iniquity? or what *is* our sin that
we have committed against the LORD our
God?
11 Then shalt thou say unto them, [m] Be-
cause your fathers have forsaken me,
saith the LORD, and have walked after
other gods, and have served them, and
have worshipped them, and have forsaken
me, and have not kept my law;
12 And ye have done [n] worse than your
fathers; for, behold, [o] ye walk every one
after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart,
that [1] they may not hearken unto me:
13 [p] Therefore will I [2] cast you out of
this land [q] into a land that ye know not,
neither ye nor your fathers; and there
shall ye serve other gods day and night;
[3] where I will not shew you favour.
14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the [r] days come,
saith the LORD, that it shall no more
be said, The LORD liveth, that brought
up the children of Israel out of the land
of Egypt;
15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought
up the children of Israel from the land
of the north, and from all the lands

Before CHRIST cir. 601.

cir. 601.

a ch. 15. 2.
b ch. 22. 18, 19. & 25. 33.
c Ps. 83. 10. ch. 8. 2. & 9. 22.
d Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33. & 34. 20.
e Ezek. 24. 17, 22, 23.
‖ Or, *mourning feast.*
f ch. 22. 18.
g Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1. ch. 41. 5. & 47. 5.
h Isai. 22. 12. ch. 7. 29.
‖ Or, *break bread for them,* as Ezek. 24. 17. Hosea 9. 4. See Deut. 26. 14. Job 42. 11.
i Prov. 31. 6, 7.
k Isai. 24. 7, 8. ch. 7. 34. & 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
l Deut. 29. 24. ch. 5. 19. & 13. 22. & 22. 8.
m Deut. 29. 25. ch. 22. 9.
n ch. 7. 26.
o ch. 13. 10.
‖ Or, *stubbornness.*
p Deut. 4. 26, 27, 28. & 28. 36, 63, 64, 65.
q ch. 15. 14.
r Isai. 43. 18. ch. 23. 7, 8.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 12. ye.——[2] *V.* 13. hurl.——[3] since.

Before CHRIST cir. 601.

whither he had driven them: and [s] I
will bring them again into their land
that I gave unto their fathers.
16 ¶ Behold, I will [4] send for [4] many
[t] fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall
fish them; and after will I [4] send for [4]
many hunters, and they shall hunt them
from every mountain, and from every hill,
and out of the holes of the rocks.
17 For mine [u] eyes *are* upon all their
ways: they are not hid from my face,
neither is their iniquity hid from mine
eyes.
18 And first I will recompense their ini-
quity and their sin [x] double; because
[y] they have defiled my land, they have fill-
ed mine inheritance with the carcases of
their detestable [5] and abominable things [5].
19 O LORD, [z] my strength, and my fort-
ress, and [a] my refuge in the day of af-
fliction, the [6] Gentiles shall come unto
thee from the ends of the earth, and
shall say, Surely our fathers have inhe-
rited lies, vanity, and *things* [b] wherein
there is no profit.
20 Shall a man make gods unto himself,
and [c] they *are* no gods?
21 Therefore, behold, I will this [7] once
cause them to [8] know, I will cause them
to [8] know mine hand and my might;
and they shall [8] know that [d] my name *is*
‖ The LORD.

s ch. 24. 6. & 30. 3. & 32. 37.
t Amos 4. 2. Hab. 1. 15.
u Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. ch. 32. 19.
x Isai. 40. 2. ch. 17. 18.
y Ezek. 43. 7, 9.
z Ps. 18. 2.
a ch. 17. 17.
b Isai. 44. 10. ch. 2. 11. & 10. 5.
c Isai. 37. 19. ch. 2. 11. Gal. 4. 8.
d Ex. 15. 3. ch. 33. 2. Amos 5. 8.
‖ Or, *JEHOVAH*, Ps. 83. 18.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The captivity of Judah for her sin.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed,* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitful heart cannot deceive God.* 12 *The salvation of God.* 15 *The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy.* 19 *He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.*

β THE sin of Judah *is* written with a
[a] pen of iron, *and* with the † point
of a diamond: *it is* [b] graven upon the
table of their heart, and upon the horns
of your altars;
2 Whilst their children remember their
altars and their [1] [c] groves β by the green
trees upon the high hills.
3 O my mountain in the [2] field, [d] I will
give thy substance *and* all thy treasures
to the spoil, β [3] *and* thy high places for
sin [3] β, throughout all thy borders.
4 And thou, [4] even † thyself [4], shalt dis-
continue from thine heritage that I gave
thee; and I will cause thee to serve
thine enemies in [e] the land which thou
knowest not: for [f] ye have kindled a
fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for
ever β.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; [g] Cursed *be*
the man that trusteth in man, and mak-
eth [h] flesh his arm, and whose heart de-
parteth from the LORD.
6 For he shall be [i] like the [5] heath in
the desert, and [k] shall not see when good
cometh; but shall inhabit the parched
places in the wilderness, [l] *in* a salt land
and not inhabited.
7 [m] Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in
the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.
8 For he shall be [n] as a tree planted by
the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her
roots by the river, and shall not β see
when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be
green; and shall not be careful in the
year of ‖ drought, neither shall cease
from yielding fruit.
9 ¶ The heart *is* [6] deceitful above all
things, and [7] desperately wicked [7]: who
can know it?
10 I the LORD [o] search the heart, *I* try
the reins, [p] even to give every man ac-
cording to his ways, *and* according to the
fruit of his doings.
11 *As* the partridge [8] ‖ sitteth *on eggs*,
and hatcheth *them* not; *so* he that get-
teth riches, and not by right, [q] shall [8]
leave them in the midst of his days, and
at his end shall be [r] a fool.
12 ¶ [9] A glorious high throne from the
beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary.
13 O LORD, [s] the hope of Israel [9], [t] all
that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and*
they that depart from me shall be [u] writ-
ten in the earth, because they have for-
saken the LORD, the [x] fountain of living
waters.
14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be
healed; save me, and I shall be saved:
for [y] thou *art* my praise.
15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, [z] Where
is the word of the LORD? let it come
now.
16 As for me, [a] I have not [10] hastened
[11] from *being* a pastor † to follow thee [11]:
neither have I desired the woeful day;
thou knowest: that which came out of
my lips was [12] *right* before thee.
17 Be not a terror unto me: [b] thou *art*
my hope in the day of evil.
18 [c] Let them be confounded that per-
secute me, but [d] let not me be confound-
ed: let them be dismayed, but let not
me be dismayed: bring upon them the
day of evil, and † [e] destroy them with
double destruction.
19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me; Go
and stand in the gate of the children of
the people, whereby the kings of Judah
come in, and by the which they go out,
and in all the gates of Jerusalem;
20 And say unto them, [f] Hear ye the
word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah,
and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of
Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:
21 Thus saith the LORD; [g] Take heed
[13] to yourselves [13], and bear no burden
on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by
the gates of Jerusalem;
22 Neither carry forth a burden out of
your houses on the sabbath day, neither
do ye any work, but hallow ye the sab-
bath day, as I [h] commanded your fathers.
23 [i] But they obeyed not, neither in-
clined their ear, but made their neck
stiff, that they might not hear, nor re-
ceive instruction.
24 And it shall come to pass, if ye dili-
gently hearken unto me, saith the LORD,
to bring in no burden through the gates
of this city on the sabbath day, but
hallow the sabbath day, to do no work
therein;
25 [k] Then shall there enter into the gates
of this city kings and princes sitting up-
on the throne of David, riding in chariots
and on horses, they, and their princes,
the men of Judah, and the inhabitants
of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain
for ever.
26 And they shall come from the cities of
Judah, and from [l] the places about Jeru-
salem, and from the land of Benjamin,

a Job 19. 24.
† Heb. *nail.*
b Prov. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
c Judg. 3. 7. 2 Chr. 24. 18. & 33. 3, 19. Isai. 1. 29. & 17. 8. ch. 2. 20.
d ch. 15. 13.
† Heb. *in thyself.*
e ch. 16. 13.
f ch. 15. 14.
g Isai. 30. 1, 2. & 31. 1.
h See Isai. 31. 3.
i ch. 48. 6.
k Job 20. 17.
l Deut. 29. 23.
m Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. & 125. 1. & 146. 5. Prov. 16. 20. Isai. 30. 18.
n Job 8. 16. Ps. 1. 3.

Before CHRIST cir. 601.

‖ Or, *restraint.*
o 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. & 139. 23, 24. Prov. 17. 3. ch. 11. 20. & 20. 12. Rom. 8. 27. Rev. 2. 23.
p Ps. 62. 12. ch. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.*
q Ps. 55. 23.
r Luke 12. 20.
s ch. 14. 8.
t Ps. 73. 27. Isai. 1. 28.
u See Luke 10. 20.
x ch. 2. 13.
y Deut. 10. 21. Ps. 109. 1. & 148. 14.
z Isai. 5. 19. Ezek. 12. 22. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
a ch. 1. 4, &c.
† Heb. *after thee.*
b ch. 16. 19.
c Ps. 35. 4. & 40. 14. & 70. 2.
d Ps. 25. 2.
† Heb. *break them with a double breach.*
e ch. 11. 20.
f ch. 19. 3. & 22. 2.
g Num. 15. 32, &c. Neh. 13. 19.
h Ex. 20. 8. & 23. 12. & 31. 13. Ezek. 20. 12.
i ch. 7. 24, 26. & 11. 10.
k ch. 22. 4.
l ch. 32. 44. & 33. 13.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 16. *Or*, send, *Hi. Graf.*——[5] *V.* 18. things and with their abominations.——[6] *V.* 19. nations.——[7] *V.* 21. time.——[8] acknowledge.——*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 2. Ashérahs.——[2] *V.* 3. *i.e.* open country (*so constantly*).——[3] (*Text obscure.*)——[4] *V.* 4. with thy bare life, *lit.* even with thyself, *Hi.* (*Text doubtful.*)——[5] *V.* 6. (dwarf) juniper, *Tristram, similarly the versions and Ew.*; *or*, destitute, *Ge. Hi. Graf, PS.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 17. *Vs.* 1–4. β *Omit, Sept. Bl.*——*V.* 2. β *Lit.* upon (perhaps a lapse of the eye, *see* next clause); under, *Targ. Pesh. PS.*——*V.* 3. β without price for thy sins, *Ew.* (*ch.* 15. 13.)——*V.* 8. β So *Heb. marg. Targ. Ew.*; fear, *Heb. text, Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Hi. Graf, Ke. PS.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 9. *Or*, rugged (*i.e.* proud), *De.* Comp. Hab. 2. 4.——[7] woefully sick (*v.* 16).——[8] *V.* 11. gathereth young which he hath not brought forth, so is he.... : he shall.——[9] *Vs.* 12, 13. *Or*, Thou throne of glory, on high from the beginning, thou place of our sanctuary, thou hope of Israel, the LORD! *Ew. Graf, Ke. PS.*——[10] *V.* 16. *i.e.* sought to escape.——[11] So *Ew.*; *or*, from following lovingly after thee, *Hi. Graf.*——[12] manifest.——[13] *V.* 21. in your souls (*i.e.* conscientiously).

Before CHRIST cir. 601.

and from [m] the [14] plain, and from the
mountains, and from [n] the [15] south,
bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices,
and meat offerings, and incense, and
bringing [16] [o] sacrifices of praise [16], unto
the house of the LORD.
27 But if ye will not hearken unto me
to hallow the sabbath day, and not to
bear a burden, even entering in at the
gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day;
then [p] will I kindle a fire in the gates
thereof, [q] and it shall devour the pa-
laces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be
quenched.

m Zech. 7. 7. n Zech. 7. 7. o Ps. 107. 22. & 116. 17. p ch. 21. 14. & 49. 27. Lam. 4. 11. Amos 1. 4, 7, 10, 12. & 2. 2, 5. q 2 Kings 25. 9. ch. 52. 13.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Under the type of a potter is shewed God's absolute power in disposing of nations.* 11 *Judgments threatened to Judah for her strange revolt.* 18 *Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.*

cir. 605.

THE word which came to Jeremiah
from the LORD, saying,
2 Arise, and go down to the potter's
house, and there I will cause thee to hear
my words.
3 Then I went down to the potter's
house, and, behold, he [1] wrought a [1] work
on the [2] ‖ wheels.
4 [3] And the vessel ‖ that he made of clay
was marred in the hand of the potter:
[4] so he † made [4] it again another vessel,
as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.
5 Then the word of the LORD came to
me, saying,
6 O house of Israel, [a] cannot I do with
you as this potter? saith the LORD. Be-
hold, [b] as the clay *is* in the potter's hand,
so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Is-
rael.
7 *At* [5] *what* instant I [6] shall speak con-
cerning a nation, and concerning a king-
dom, to [c] pluck up, and to pull down, and
to destroy *it*;
8 [7] [d] If that nation, against whom I have
pronounced, turn from their evil, [8] [e] I will
repent [8] of the evil that I thought to do
unto them.
9 And *at* [5] *what* instant I [6] shall speak
concerning a nation, and concerning a
kingdom, to build and to plant *it*;
10 [7] If it do evil in my sight, that it
obey not my voice, then [8] I will repent [8]
of the good, wherewith I said I would
benefit them.
11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the
men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of
Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD;
Behold, I [9] frame evil against you, and
devise [9] a device against you: [f] return ye
now every one from his evil way, and
make your ways and your doings good.
12 [10] And they said [10], [11] [g] There is no
hope [11]: but we will walk after our own
devices, and we will every one [12] do the
imagination [12] of his evil heart.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; [h] Ask
ye now among the heathen, who hath
heard such things: the virgin of Israel
hath done [i] a very horrible thing.
14 [13] β Will *a man* leave ‖ the snow of
Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of
the field β [13]? *or* shall the cold flowing

‖ Or, *frames, or, seats.* ‖ Or, *that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.* † Heb. *returned and made.* a Isai. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20, 21. b Isai. 64. 8. c ch. 1. 10. d Ezek. 18. 21. & 33. 11. e ch. 26. 3. Jonah 3. 10. f 2 Kings 17. 13. ch. 7. 3. & 25. 5. & 28. 13. & 35. 15. g ch. 2. 25. h ch. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 5. 1. i ch. 5. 30. ‖ Or, *my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?*

Before CHRIST cir. 605.

waters [14] that come from another place [14]
γ [15] be forsaken [15] γ?
15 [16] Because my people hath forgotten
[k] me, they have burned incense to [17] [l] va-
nity, and they [17] have caused them to
stumble in their ways *from* the [m] ancient
paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not
cast up;
16 To make their land [n] [18] desolate, *and*
a perpetual [o] hissing; every one that
passeth thereby shall be astonished, and
[19] wag his head.
17 [p] I will scatter them [q] as with an east
wind before the enemy; [r] I will shew
them the back, and not the face, in the
day of their calamity.
18 ¶ Then said they, [s] Come, and let us
devise devices against Jeremiah; [t] for
[20] the law [20] shall not perish from the
priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor
the word from the prophet. Come, and
let us smite him ‖ with the tongue, and
let us not give heed to any of his words.
19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and heark-
en to the voice of them that contend
with me.
20 [u] Shall evil be recompensed for good?
for [x] they have digged a pit for my soul.
Remember that I stood before thee to
speak good for them, *and* to turn away
thy wrath from them.
21 Therefore [y] deliver up their children
to the famine, and [21] † pour out their
blood by the force [21] of the sword; and
let their wives be bereaved of their chil-
dren, and *be* widows; and let their men
be [22] put to death [22]; *let* their young men
be [23] slain by the sword in battle.
22 Let a cry be heard from their houses,
when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly
upon them: for [z] they have digged a pit
to take me, and hid snares for my feet.
23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their
counsel against me † to slay *me*: [a] for-
give not their iniquity, neither blot out
their sin from thy sight, but [24] let them
be overthrown before thee [24]; deal *thus*
with them in the time of thine anger.

k ch. 2. 13, 32. & 3. 21. & 13. 25. & 17. 13. l ch. 10. 15. & 16. 19. m ch. 8. 16. n ch. 19. 8. & 49. 13. & 50. 13. o 1 Kings 9. 8. Lam. 2. 15. Mic. 6. 16. p ch. 13. 24. q Ps. 48. 7. r See ch. 2. 27. s ch. 11. 19. t Lev. 10. 11. Mal. 2. 7. John 7. 48, 49. ‖ Or, *for the tongue.* u Ps. 109. 4, 5. x ver. 22. Ps. 35. 7. & 57. 6. y Ps. 109. 9, 10. † Heb. *pour them out.* z ver. 20. † Heb. *for death.* a Ps. 35. 4. & 109. 14. ch. 11. 20. & 15. 15.

CHAPTER 19.

Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.

cir. 605.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and [1] get a
potter's earthen bottle, and *take* of
the [2] ancients of the people, and of the
[2] ancients of the priests;
2 And go forth unto [a] the valley of the
son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of
† the [3] east gate [3], and proclaim there the
words that I shall tell thee,
3 [b] And say, Hear ye the word of the
LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants
of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will
bring evil upon this place, the which
whosoever heareth, his ears shall [c] tingle.
4 Because they [d] have forsaken me, and
have [4] estranged this place [4], and have
burned incense in it unto other gods,
whom neither they nor their fathers have
known, nor the kings of Judah, and
have filled this place with [e] the blood of
innocents;
5 [f] They have built also the high places
of Baal, to burn their sons with fire *for*
burnt offerings unto Baal, [g] which I com-

a Josh. 15. 8. 2 Kings 23. 10. ch. 7. 31. † Heb. *the sun gate.* b ch. 17. 20. c 1 Sam. 3. 11. 2 Kings 21. 12. d Deut. 28. 20. Isai. 65. 11. ch. 2. 13, 17, 19. & 15. 6. & 17. 13. e 2 Kings 21. 16. ch. 2. 34. f ch. 7. 31, 32. & 32. 35. g Lev. 18. 21.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 26. lowlands.——[15] south country.——[16] thanksgivings (Lev. 7. 12).——*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 3. was at.——[2] *Lit.* two wheels.——[3] *V.* 4. And whensoever.——[4] he made.——[5] *Vs.* 7, 9. one.——[6] *Vs.* 7, 9. may.——[7] *Vs.* 8, 10. But if.——[8] *Vs.* 8, 10. I repent.——[9] *V.* 11. am framing......devising.——[10] *V.* 12. Yet they go on saying.——[11] *i.e.* It is in vain.——[12] practise the stubbornness.——[13] *V.* 14. *Lit.* Doth the snow of Lebanon fail from, *&c.*, *Ew. Hi. Graf, Ke. PS.; or*, ... cease to flow from the rock unto the field, *De Dieu, De W. Bö.* (*Obscure.*)

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 14. β Doth the snow of Lebanon fail from the rock of the Almighty (comp. Ex. 3. 1), *Bunsen, and virtually Gei. after Versions* (*pt.*).

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 14. (*Lit.* foreign, *i.e.* whose sources are foreign, *Hi. Ke.*); *or*, that hurry along, *Ew. Graf, Bunsen.*——[15] *Lit.* be plucked up. *See* Var. Read.——[16] *V.* 15. Yet.——[17] vain gods, and these.——[18] *V.* 16. an astonishment.——[19] shake.——[20] *V.* 18. teaching.——[21] *V.* 21. spill them into the hands (*see* Ps. 63. 10).——[22] slain of death.——[23] smitten.——[24] *V.* 23. *i.e.* count them offenders.——*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 1. buy.——[2] elders.——[3] *V.* 2. potsherd gate.——[4] *V.* 4. counted this place strange.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. γ dry up, *Ge. Graf, De. Ke. PS.* (*Transposing two letters.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 605.

manded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called [5] Tophet, nor [h] The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will [6] make void [6] the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; [i] and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their [k] carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city [7] [l] desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the [8] plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the [m] flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 [n] Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [o] Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot † be made whole again: β and they shall [p] bury *them* in Tophet, [9] till *there be* no place [9] to bury β.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet:

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, [10] shall be defiled [10] [q] as the place of [5] Tophet, [11] because of [11] all the houses upon whose [r] roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and [s] have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from [5] Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in [t] the court of the LORD's house; and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because [u] they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

h Josh. 15. 8.
i Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25.
k Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33. & 15. 4. & 34. 20.
l ch. 18. 16. & 49. 13. & 50. 13.
m Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Isai. 9. 20. Lam. 4. 10.
n So ch. 51. 63, 64.
o Ps. 2. 9. Isai. 30. 14. Lam. 4. 2.
† Heb. *be healed.*
p ch. 7. 32.
q 2 Kings 23. 10.
r 2 Kings 23. 12. ch. 32. 29. Zeph. 1. 5.
s ch. 7. 18.
t See 2 Chr. 20. 5.
u ch. 7. 26. & 17. 23.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Pashur, smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearful doom.* 7 *Jeremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

cir. 605.

NOW Pashur the son of [a] Immer the priest, who *was* also chief [1] governor in the house of the LORD, heard [2] that Jeremiah prophesied [2] these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the [3] high gate of Benjamin, which *was* [4] by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but [5] ‖ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I [b] will deliver all the [6] strength of this city, and all the [7] labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast [c] prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou [8] hast deceived [8] me, and I [9] was ‖ deceived [9]: [d] thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: [e] I am in derision [10] daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For [11] since I spake, I cried out, [f] I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was [11] made a reproach unto me, and a derision, [10] daily.

9 [12] Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was [12] in mine heart as a [g] burning fire shut up in my bones, and I [13] was weary with forbearing, and [h] I could not *stay* [13].

10 ¶ [i] For I [14] heard the [15] defaming of many, [16] fear on every side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it. † [k] All my familiars [17] watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But [l] the LORD *is* with me as a [18] mighty terrible one [18]: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not [m] prevail: they shall be greatly [19] ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* [n] everlasting confusion [19] shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that [o] triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, [p] let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I [20] opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for [q] he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

14 ¶ [r] Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD [s] overthrew, and repented not: and let him [t] hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

17 [u] Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb *to be* always great *with me*.

18 [x] Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to [y] see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

a 1 Chr. 24. 14.
‖ That is, *Fear round about*, Ps. 31. 13. ver. 10. ch. 6. 25. & 46. 5. & 49. 29.
b 2 Kings 20. 17. & 24. 12–16. & 25. 13, &c. ch. 3. 24.
c ch. 14. 13, 14. & 28. 15. & 29. 21.
‖ Or, *enticed.*
d ch. 1. 6, 7.
e Lam. 3. 14.
f ch. 6. 7.
g Job 32. 18, 19. Ps. 39. 3.
h Job 32. 18. Acts 18. 5.
i Ps. 31. 13.
† Heb. *Every man of my peace.*
k Job 19. 19. Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13, 14. Luke 11. 53, 54.
l ch. 1. 8, 19.
m ch. 15. 20. & 17. 18.
n ch. 23. 40.
o ch. 11. 20. & 17. 10.
p Ps. 54. 7. & 59. 10.
q Ps. 35. 9, 10. & 109. 30, 31.
r Job 3. 3. ch. 15. 10.
s Gen. 19. 25.
t ch. 18. 22.
u Job 3. 10, 11.
x Job 3. 20.
y Lam. 3. 1.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzar's war.* 3 *Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity.* 8 *He counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans,* 11 *and upbraideth the king's house.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *Vs.* 6, 13, 14. the Tophet.——[6] *V.* 7. pour out. Comp. *ch.* 5. 1.——[7] *V.* 8. an astonishment.——[8] *Lit.* blows.——[9] *V.* 11. for want of room.——[10] *V.* 13. (*By omitting an article which renders the text untranslateable.*)——[11] even.——*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 1. officer.——[2] Jeremiah prophesy.——[3] *V.* 2. upper.——[4] at.——[5] *V.* 3. *i.e.* Terror on every side.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 11. β *Omit, Sept. Hi.* (*As interpolated from ch.* 7. 32.)

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 5. stores.——[7] profits.——[8] *V.* 7. didst entice (*v.* 10).——[9] let myself be enticed.——[10] *Vs.* 7, 8. all the day long.——[11] *V.* 8. whenever I speak, I must cry; I must cry, Violence and spoil: for....is.——[12] *V.* 9. And when I say....name; then it becometh.——[13] weary myself to hold it in, but cannot.——[14] *V.* 10. have heard.——[15] whispering, *Hi. Hu. De. Graf.*——[16] terror.——[17] watch.——[18] *V.* 11. fierce warrior.——[19] ashamed, because they have not prospered, with an everlasting reproach that.——[20] *V.* 12. *Or,* committed (*ch.* 11. 20).

Before CHRIST cir. 589.

a ch. 38. 1.
b 2 Kings 25. 18. ch. 29. 25. & 37. 3.
c ch. 37. 3, 7.
d Isai. 13. 4.
e Ex. 6. 6.
f ch. 37. 17. & 39. 5. & 52. 9.
g Deut. 28. 50. 2 Chr. 36. 17.
h Deut. 30. 19.
i ch. 38. 2, 17, 18.
k ch. 39. 18. & 45. 5.
l Lev. 17. 10. ch. 44. 11. Amos 9. 4.
m ch. 38. 3.
n ch. 34. 2, 22. & 37. 10. & 38. 18, 23. & 52. 13.
cir. 609.
o ch. 22. 3. Zech. 7. 9.
† Heb. *Judge.*
p Ps. 101. 8.
q Ezek. 13. 8.
† Heb. *inhabitress.*
r ch. 49. 4.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
s Prov. 1. 31. Isai. 3. 10, 11.
t 2 Chr. 36. 19. ch. 52. 13.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah
from the LORD, when king Zedekiah
sent unto him [a] Pashur the son of Mel-
chiah, and [b] Zephaniah the son of Maa-
seiah the priest, saying,
2 [c] Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD
for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Ba-
bylon maketh war against us; if so be
that the LORD will deal with us accord-
ing to all his wondrous works, that he
may go up from us.
3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus
shall ye say to Zedekiah:
4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel;
Behold, I will turn back the weapons of
war that *are* in your hands, wherewith
ye fight against the king of Babylon,
and *against* the Chaldeans, which besiege
you without the walls, and [d] I will as-
semble them into the midst of this city.
5 And I myself will fight against you
with an [e] outstretched hand and with a
strong arm, even in anger, and in fury,
and in great wrath.
6 And I will smite the inhabitants of
this city, both man and beast: they shall
die of a great pestilence.
7 And afterward, saith the LORD, [f] I
will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and
his servants, and the people, β and such
as β are left in this city from the pesti-
lence, from the sword, and from the
famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar
king of Babylon, and into the hand of
their enemies, and into the hand of those
that seek their life: and he shall smite
them with the edge of the sword; [g] he
shall not spare them, neither have pity,
nor have mercy.
8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt
say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [h] I
set before you the way of life, and the
way of death.
9 He that [i] abideth in this city shall
die by the sword, and by the famine, and
by the pestilence: but he that goeth out,
and [1] falleth to the Chaldeans that be-
siege you, he shall live, and [k] his life
shall be unto him for a prey.
10 For I have [l] set my face against this
city for evil, and not for good, saith the
LORD: [m] it shall be given into the hand
of the king of Babylon, and he shall
[n] burn it with fire.
11 ¶ And touching the house of the king
of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the
LORD;
12 O house of David, thus saith the
LORD; [o] † Execute judgment [2] [p] in the [2]
morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled
out of the hand of the oppressor, lest
my fury go out like fire, and burn that
none can quench *it*, because of the evil
of your doings.
13 Behold, [q] I *am* against thee, O † in-
habitant of the valley, *and* rock of the
plain, saith the LORD; which say, [r] Who
shall come down against us? or who
shall enter into our habitations?
14 But I will † punish you according to
the [s] fruit of your doings, saith the LORD:
and I will kindle a fire in the forest
thereof, and [t] it shall devour all things
round about it.

CHAPTER 22.

1 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats. 10 The judgment of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

cir. 609.

a ch. 17. 20.

THUS saith the LORD; Go down to
the house of the king of Judah, and
speak there this word,
2 And say, [a] Hear the word of the LORD,
O king of Judah, that sittest upon the
throne of David, thou, and thy servants,
and thy people that enter in by these
gates:
3 Thus saith the LORD; [b] Execute ye
judgment and righteousness, and deliver
the spoiled out of the hand of the op-
pressor: and [c] do no wrong, do no vio-
lence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor
the widow, neither shed innocent blood
in this place.
4 For if ye do this thing indeed, [d] then
shall there enter in by the gates of this
house kings sitting † upon the throne of
David, riding in chariots and on horses,
he, and his servants, and his people.
5 But if ye will not hear these words,
[e] I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that
this house shall become a desolation.
6 For thus saith the LORD unto the
king's house of Judah; Thou *art* Gilead
unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet*
surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and*
cities *which* are not inhabited.
7 And I will [1] prepare destroyers against
thee, every one with his weapons: and
they shall cut down [f] thy choice cedars,
[g] and cast *them* into the fire.
8 And many nations shall pass by this
city, and they shall say every man to his
neighbour, [h] Wherefore hath the LORD
done thus unto this great city?
9 Then they shall answer, [i] Because they
have forsaken the covenant of the LORD
their God, and worshipped other gods,
and served them.
10 ¶ Weep ye not for [k] the dead, nei-
ther bemoan him: *but* weep sore for him
[l] that goeth away: for he shall return
no more, nor see his native country.
11 For thus saith the LORD touching
[m] Shallum the son of Josiah king of Ju-
dah, which reigned instead of Josiah his
father, [n] which went forth out of this
place; He shall not return thither any
more:
12 But he shall die in the place whither
they have led him captive, and shall see
this land no more.
13 ¶ [o] Woe unto him that buildeth his
house by unrighteousness, and his cham-
bers by wrong; [p] *that* useth his neigh-
bour's service without wages, and giveth
him not for his work;
14 That saith, I will build me a wide
house and † large chambers, and cutteth
him out β ‖ windows; and *it is* cieled β with
cedar, and [2] painted with vermilion.
15 Shalt thou reign, because thou β [3] clos-
est *thyself* in cedar [3] β? [q] did not thy fa-
ther eat and drink, and do judgment and
justice, *and* then [r] *it was* well with him?
16 He judged the cause of the poor and
needy; then *it was* well *with him*: *was*
not this to know me? saith the LORD.
17 [s] But thine eyes and thine heart *are*
not but for thy covetousness, and for to
shed innocent blood, and for oppression,
and for ‖ violence, to do *it*.
18 Therefore thus saith the LORD con-
cerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king
of Judah; [t] They shall not lament for
him, *saying*, [u] Ah my brother! or, Ah sis-
ter! they shall not lament for him, *say-
ing*, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!
19 [x] He shall be buried with the burial
of an ass, drawn and cast forth [4] beyond
the gates of Jerusalem.
20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and
lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from
[5] the passages [5]: for all thy lovers are
destroyed.

Before CHRIST cir. 609.

b ch. 21. 12.
c See ver. 17.
d ch. 17. 25.
† Heb. *for David upon his throne.*
e Hebr. 6. 13, 17.
f Isai. 37. 24.
g ch. 21. 14.
h Deut. 29. 24, 25. 1 Kings 9. 8, 9.
i 2 Kings 22. 17. 2 Chr. 34. 25.
k 2 Kings 22. 20.
l ver. 11.
m See 1 Chr. 3. 15, with 2 Kings 23. 30.
n 2 Kings 23. 34.
o 2 Kings 23. 35. ver. 18.
p Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14, 15. Mic. 3. 10. Hab. 2. 9. James 5. 4.
† Heb. *through-aired.*
‖ Or, *my windows.*
q 2 Kings 23. 25.
r Ps. 128. 2. Isai. 3. 10.
s Ezek. 19. 6.
‖ Or, *incursion.*
t ch. 16. 4, 6.
u See 1 Kin. 13. 30.
Fulfilled 599.
x 2 Chr. 36. 6. ch. 36. 30.
599.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 9. falleth away.—— [2] *V.* 12. every.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 7. β which, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Hi. Graf.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 7. consecrate.—— [2] *V.* 14. *Heb.* painting it. *See* Var. Read.—— [3] *V.* 15. art eager about cedar-work, *Graf.* (*Obscure.*) —— [4] *V.* 19. afar from.—— [5] *V.* 20. Abarim.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 22. *V.* 14. β his windows, inlaying it, *Hi. Graf, PS.*——*V.* 15. β viest with Ahaz, *Sept.* (*cod. Vat.*) *Ew.*; *or*, viest with Ahab, *Sept.* (*codd. Alex. & Frider-August.*) Comp. 1 Kings 22. 39.

Before CHRIST 599.

21 I spake unto thee in thy †prosperity;
but thou saidst, I will not hear. [y] This
hath been thy manner from thy youth,
that thou obeyedst not my voice.
22 The wind shall [6] eat up [6] all [z] thy
pastors, and [a] thy lovers shall go into cap-
tivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed
and confounded for all thy wickedness.
23 O †inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest
thy nest in the cedars, how [7] gracious
shalt thou be [7] when pangs come upon
thee, [b] the pain as of a woman in travail!
24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, [c] though
Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Ju-
dah [8] [d] were the signet upon my right
hand, yet [9] would I pluck thee thence;
25 [e] And I will give thee into the hand
of them that seek thy life, and into the
hand *of them* whose face thou fearest,
even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar
king of Babylon, and into the hand of
the Chaldeans.
26 [f] And I will [10] cast thee out [10], and thy
mother that bare thee, into another coun-
try, where ye were not born; and there
shall ye die.
27 But to the land whereunto they [11] †de-
sire to return, thither shall they not return.
28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken
[12] idol? *is he* [g] a vessel wherein *is* no
pleasure? wherefore are they [13] cast out,
he and his seed, and are cast into a land
which they know not?
29 [h] O earth, earth, earth, hear the word
of the LORD.
30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this
man [i] childless, a man *that* [14] shall not
prosper [14] in his days: for no man of
his seed shall prosper, [k] sitting upon the
throne of David, and ruling any more in
Judah.

† Heb. *prosperities.* — y ch. 3. 25. & 7. 23, &c. — z ch. 23. 1. — a ver. 20. — † Heb. *inhabitress.* — b ch. 6. 24. — c See 2 Kin. 24. 6, 8. 1 Chr. 3. 16. ch. 37. 1. — d Cant. 8. 6. Hag. 2. 23. — e ch. 34. 20. — f 2 Kings 24. 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10. — † Heb. *lift up their mind,* ch. 44. 14. — g Ps. 31. 12. ch. 48. 38. Hosea 8. 8. — h Deut. 32. 1. Isa. 1. 2. & 34. 1. Mic. 1. 2. — i See 1 Chr. 3. 16, 17. Matt. 1. 12. — k ch. 36. 30.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *He prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock.* 5 *Christ shall rule and save them.* 9 *Against false prophets,* 33 *and mockers of the true prophets.*

599.

WOE [a] be unto the pastors that de-
stroy and scatter the sheep of my
pasture! saith the LORD.
2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God
of Israel against the pastors that feed
my people; Ye have scattered my flock,
and driven them away, and have not
[1] visited them: [b] behold, I will visit upon
you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And [c] I will gather the remnant of my
flock out of all countries whither I have
driven them, and will bring them again
to their folds; and they shall be fruitful
and increase.
4 And I will set up [d] shepherds over
them which shall feed them: and they
shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, nei-
ther shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.
5 ¶ Behold, [e] the days come, saith the
LORD, that I will raise unto David [2] a
righteous Branch [2], and [3] a King shall
reign [3] and prosper, [f] and shall execute
judgment and justice in the earth.
6 [g] In his days Judah shall be saved,
and β Israel [h] shall dwell safely: and [i] this
is his name whereby he shall be called,
[4] † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUS-
NESS [4].

a ch. 10. 21. & 22. 22. Ezek. 34. 2. — b Ex. 32. 34. — c ch. 32. 37. Ezek. 34. 13, &c. — d ch. 3. 15. Ezek. 34. 23, &c. — e Isai. 4. 2. & 11. 1. & 40. 10, 11. ch. 33. 14, 15, 16. Dan. 9. 24. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12. John 1. 45. — f Ps. 72. 2. Isa. 9. 7. & 32. 1, 18. — g Deut. 33. 28. Zech. 14. 11. — h ch. 32. 37. — i ch. 33. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30. — † Heb. *Jehovah-tsidkenu.*

7 Therefore, behold, [k] the days come,
saith the LORD, that they shall no more
say, The LORD liveth, which brought up
the children of Israel out of the land of
Egypt;
8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought
up and which led the seed of the house
of Israel out of the north country, [l] and
from all countries whither I had driven
them; and they shall dwell in their own
land.
9 ¶ [5] Mine heart within me is broken
because of the prophets [5]; [m] all my bones
shake; I am like a drunken man, and
like a man whom wine hath overcome,
because of the LORD, and because of the
words of his holiness.
10 For [n] the land is full of adulterers;
for [o] because of [6] ‖ swearing the land
mourneth; [p] the [7] pleasant places [7] of the
[8] wilderness are dried up, and their ‖ course
[9] is evil, and [10] their force *is* not right [10].
11 For [q] both prophet and priest are
profane; yea, [r] in my house have I found
their wickedness, saith the LORD.
12 [s] Wherefore their way shall be unto
them as slippery *ways* in the darkness:
they shall be driven on, and fall therein:
for I [t] will bring evil upon them, *even*
the year of their visitation, saith the
LORD.
13 And I have seen ‖ † folly in the pro-
phets of Samaria; [u] they prophesied [11] in
Baal, and [x] caused my people Israel to
err.
14 [12] I have seen also [12] in the prophets
of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: [y] they
commit adultery, and [z] walk in lies: they
[a] strengthen also the hands of evildoers,
that none doth return from his wicked-
ness: they are all of them unto me as
[b] Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as
Gomorrah.
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of
hosts concerning the prophets; Behold,
I will feed them with [c] wormwood, and
make them drink [13] the water of gall [13]:
for from the prophets of Jerusalem is
‖ profaneness gone forth into all the
land.
16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Heark-
en not unto the words of the prophets
that prophesy unto you: they make you
vain: [d] they speak a vision of their own
heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the
LORD.
17 They say still unto them that despise
me, The LORD hath said, [e] Ye shall have
peace; and they say unto every one that
walketh [14] after the ‖ imagination [14] of
his own heart, [f] No evil shall come upon
you.
18 [15] For [g] who hath stood in the [16] ‖ coun-
sel of the LORD, β [17] and hath perceived
and heard [17] his word? β who hath mark-
ed γ his word, and heard *it?*
19 Behold, a [18] [h] whirlwind of the LORD
is gone forth in fury, even a [19] grievous
whirlwind [19]: it shall [20] fall grievously [20]
upon the head of the wicked.
20 The [i] anger of the LORD shall not
return, until he have executed, and till
he have performed the thoughts of his
heart: [k] in the latter days ye shall con-
sider it perfectly.
21 [l] I have not sent these prophets, yet

Before CHRIST 599.

k ch. 16. 14, 15. — l ver. 3. Isai. 43. 5, 6. — m See Hab. 3. 16. — n ch. 5. 7, 8. & 9. 2. — o Hosea 4. 2, 3. — ‖ Or, *cursing.* — p ch. 9. 10. & 12. 4. — ‖ Or, *violence.* — q ch. 6. 13. & 8. 10. Zeph. 3. 4. — r ch. 7. 30. & 11. 15. & 32. 34. Ezek. 8. 11. & 23. 39. — s Ps. 35. 6. Prov. 4. 19. ch. 13. 16. — t ch. 11. 23. — ‖ Or, *an absurd thing.* — † Heb. *unsavoury.* — u ch. 2. 8. — x Isai. 9. 16. — ‖ Or, *filthiness.* — y ch. 29. 23. — z ver. 26. — a Ezek. 13. 22. — b Deut. 32. 32. Isa. 1. 9, 10. — c ch. 8. 14. & 9. 15. — ‖ Or, *hypocrisy.* — d ch. 14. 14. ver. 21. — e ch. 6. 14. & 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. Zech. 10. 2. — ‖ Or, *stubbornness,* ch. 13. 10. — f Mic. 3. 11. — g Job 15. 8. 1 Cor. 2. 16. — ‖ Or, *secret.* — h ch. 25. 32. & 30. 23. — i ch. 30. 24. — k Gen. 49. 1. — l ch. 14. 14. & 27. 15. & 29. 9.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 22. feed on.——[7] *V.* 23. wilt thou sigh, *Ew. Hi. Graf, PS.*; pitiable wilt thou be, *Ge.*——[8] *V.* 24. be.——[9] will.——[10] *V.* 26. hurl thee.——[11] *V.* 27. *Lit.* lift up their soul.——[12] *V.* 28. piece of work.——[13] hurled.——[14] *V.* 30. *Or,* prospereth not. ——*Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 2. *i.e.* given heed unto.——[2] *V.* 5. *Rather,* a righteous sprout; *or* (*collectively*), righteous sprouts, *Graf, Kue.*——[3] *Rather,* he (*Ew. He. Ke. PS.*), *or,* they (*i.e.* the dynasty, *Graf, Kue.*), shall reign royally.——[4] *V.* 6. The LORD is our righteousness. [Rendering necessary from the analogy of other proper names.]

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 6. β Jerusalem, *Gr.* (comp. *ch.* 33. 16; *a lapse of the pen as in* Zeph. 3. 14.)

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 9. (*Heading.*) Of the prophets. Mine heart within me is broken.——[6] *V.* 10. a curse. ——[7] homesteads.——[8] *i.e.* prairie.——[9] is become.——[10] their might (*or,* heroism) untruth.——[11] *V.* 13. through.——[12] *V.* 14. But I have seen.——[13] *V.* 15. poisonous water.——[14] *V.* 17. in the stubbornness. ——[15] *V.* 18. Yea.——[16] *Vs.* 18, 22. council.——[17] *V.* 18. let him see and hear.——[18] *V.* 19. storm.——[19] whirling storm.——[20] whirl.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β let him cause his word to be seen and heard! *Hi.* (*pts.*)——γ So *Heb. marg.*; *text,* my.

Before CHRIST 599.

they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.
22 But if they had [m] stood in my [16] counsel, [21] and had caused [21] my people to hear my words, [22] then they should have [n] turned [22] them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?
24 Can any [o] hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. [p] Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.
25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.
26 [23] How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;
27 Which think [23] to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, [q] as their fathers [24] have forgotten [24] my name for Baal.
28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What [25] *is* the chaff to [25] the wheat? saith the LORD.
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?
30 Therefore, behold, [r] I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.
31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ‖ that use their tongues, and [26] say, He saith [26].
32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by [s] their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.
33 ¶ And when this people, or [27] the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What *is* [t] the [28] burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, β What burden? β [29] [u] I will even forsake you [29], saith the LORD.
34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house.
35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?
36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for [30] every man's word shall be his burden [30]; [31] for ye have perverted [31] the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.
37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?
38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you,

[m] ver. 18.
[n] ch. 25. 5.
[o] Ps. 139. 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3.
[p] 1 Kings 8. 27. Ps. 139. 7.
[q] Judg. 3. 7. & 8. 33, 34.
† Heb. *with whom* is.
[r] Deut. 18. 20. ch. 14. 14, 15.
‖ Or, *that smooth their tongues.*
[s] Zeph. 3. 4.
[t] Mal. 1. 1.
[u] ver. 39.
† Heb. *visit upon.*

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 22. then they should be causing.——[22] and turning.——[23] *Vs.* 26, 27. How long (shall this last)? Is it in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies, and the prophets of the deceit of their own heart; Are they thinking (I say) .... ? *De Dieu, Graf, Ke.*——[24] *V.* 27. forgat.——[25] *V.* 28. hath the straw to do with.——[26] *V.* 31. oracle oracles.——[27] *V.* 33. some.——[28] *Or,* utterance. (A play upon the word, which means both *load* or *burden,* and *utterance. So to end.*)——[29] *Vs.* 33, 39. and I will cast you off.——[30] *V.* 36. *i.e.* the misuse of the term *massâ,* shall be a 'burden' of guilt.——[31] neither pervert ye.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 33. β Ye are the burden, *Sept. Vulg. Hi. Graf, PS.* (*grouping the letters differently.*)

Before CHRIST 599.

saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;
39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, [x] will [32] utterly forget you [32], [29] and [y] I will forsake you [29], and the city that I gave you and your fathers, [33] *and cast you* out of my presence [33]:
40 And I will bring [z] an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

[x] Hosea 4. 6.
[y] ver. 33.
[z] ch. 20. 11.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Under the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foresheweth the restoration of them that were in captivity,* 8 *and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

cir. 598.

THE [a] LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that [1] Nebuchadrezzar [b] king of Babylon had carried away captive [c] Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the [2] carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.
2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.
3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.
4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans [3] for *their* good.
6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and [d] I will bring them again to this land: and [e] I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.
7 And I will give them [f] an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and they shall be [g] my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me [h] with their whole heart.
8 ¶ And as the evil [i] figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I [4] give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and [k] them that dwell in the land of Egypt:
9 And I will [5] deliver them † to [l] be removed into [5] all the kingdoms of the earth β for *their* hurt β, [6] [m] *to be* a [6] reproach and a proverb, a taunt [n] and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.
10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

[a] Amos 7. 1, 4. & 8. 1.
[b] 2 Kings 24. 12, &c. 2 Chr. 36. 10.
[c] See ch. 22. 24, &c. & 29. 2.
† Heb. *for badness.*
† Heb. *the captivity.*
[d] ch. 12. 15. & 29. 10.
[e] ch. 32. 41. & 33. 7. & 42. 10.
[f] Deut. 30. 6. ch. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27.
[g] ch. 30. 22. & 31. 33. & 32. 38.
[h] ch. 29. 13.
[i] ch. 29. 17.
[k] See ch. 43, & 44.
† Heb. *for removing,* or, *vexation.*
[l] Deut. 28. 25, 37. 1 Kings 9. 7. 2 Chr. 7. 20. ch. 15. 4. & 29. 18. & 34. 17.
[m] Ps. 44. 13, 14.
[n] ch. 29. 18, 22.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Jeremiah reproving the Jews' disobedience to the prophets,* 8 *foretelleth the seventy years' captivity,* 12 *and after that, the destruction of Babylon.* 15 *Under the type of a cup of wine he foresheweth the destruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the shepherds.*

607. ending. 606. beginning.

β THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah

VAR. REND.—[32] *V.* 39. *Or,* take you up, *Sept. Vulg. Pesh. Graf, PS.*——[33] from before me.——*Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 1. (A more accurate form of the name of the king commonly called 'Nebuchadnezzar.')——[2] craftsmen (2 Kings 24. 14).——[3] *V.* 5. *Put comma here.*——[4] *V.* 8. make.——[5] *V.* 9. make them a shuddering unto (*ch.* 15. 4).——[6] a.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 24. *V.* 9. β *Omit, Sept. Ew. Hi. Graf.*——*Chap.* 25. *V.* 1. β The text of this chapter is disfigured by numerous interpolations, some of which are absent from *Sept.*; *Hi. Bl. Kue.* (*partly also Ew. Graf, PS.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 606.

[a] in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son
of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the
first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of
Babylon;
2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake
unto all the people of Judah, and to all
the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,
3 [b] From the thirteenth year of Josiah
the son of Amon king of Judah, even
unto this day, [1] that *is* the three and
twentieth year[1], the word of the LORD
hath come unto me, and I have spoken
unto you, rising early and speaking; [c] but
ye have not hearkened.
4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all
his servants the prophets, [d] rising early
and sending *them*; but ye have not
hearkened, nor inclined your ear [2] to hear.
5 They said[2], [e] Turn ye again now every
one from his evil way, and from the evil
of your doings, [3] and dwell[3] in the land
that the LORD hath given unto you and
to your fathers for ever and ever:
6 And go not after other gods to serve
them, and to worship them, and provoke
me not to anger with the works of your
hands; and I will do you no hurt.
7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me,
saith the LORD; that ye might [f] provoke
me to anger with the works of your
hands to your own hurt.
8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of
hosts; Because ye have not heard my
words,
9 Behold, I will send and take [g] all the
families of the north, saith the LORD,
β and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Baby-
lon, [h] my servant β, and will bring them
against this land, and against the inhabit-
ants thereof, and against all these na-
tions round about, and will utterly destroy
them, and [i] make them an astonishment,
and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.
10 Moreover † I will take from them the
[k] voice of mirth, and the voice of glad-
ness, the voice of the bridegroom, and
the voice of the bride, [l] the sound of the
millstones, and the light of the [4] candle.
11 And β this whole land β shall be a
desolation, *and* an astonishment; and
these nations shall serve the king of Ba-
bylon seventy years.
12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, [m] when
* seventy years are accomplished, *that* I
will † punish β the king of Babylon, and β
that nation, saith the LORD, for their
iniquity, β and the land of the Chal-
deans β, [n] and will make it perpetual de-
solations.
13 And I will bring upon that land all
my words which I have pronounced a-
gainst it, *even* all that is written in this
book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied a-
gainst all the nations. β
14 [o] For many nations [p] and great kings
shall [q] serve themselves of them also:
[r] and I will recompense them according
to their deeds, and according to the
works of their own hands.
15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of
Israel unto me; Take the [s] wine cup of
this fury at my hand, and cause all the
nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.
16 And [t] they shall drink, and [5] be moved,
and be mad [5], because of the sword that
I will send among them.

a ch. 36. 1.
b ch. 1. 2. From 629, till 606.
c ch. 7. 13. & 11. 7, 8, 10. & 13. 10, 11. & 16. 12. & 17. 23. & 18. 12. & 19. 15. & 22. 21.
d ch. 7. 13, 25. & 26. 5. & 29. 19.
e 2 Kings 17. 13. ch. 18. 11. & 35. 15. Jonah 3. 8.
f Deut. 32. 21. ch. 7. 19. & 32. 30.
g ch. 1. 15.
h ch. 27. 6. & 43. 10. See Is. 44. 28. & 45. 1. ch. 40. 2.
i ch. 18. 16.
† Heb. *I will cause to perish from them.*
k Isai. 24. 7. ch. 7. 34. & 16. 9. Ezek. 26. 13. Hosea 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
l Eccl. 12. 4.
m 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. ch. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.
* Beginning cir. 606. 2 Kin. 24. 1. ending cir. 536. Ezra 1. 1.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
n Isai. 13. 19. & 14. 23. & 21. 1, &c. & 47. 1. ch. 50. 3, 13, 23, 39, 40, 45. & 51. 25, 26.
o ch. 50. 9. & 51. 27, 28.
p ch. 50. 41. & 51. 27.
q ch. 27. 7.
r ch. 50. 29. & 51. 6, 24.
s Job 21. 20. Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17. Rev. 14. 10.
t ch. 51. 7. Ezek. 23. 34. Nah. 3. 11.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's
hand, and made all the nations to
drink, unto whom the LORD had sent
me:
18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of
Judah, and the kings thereof, and the
princes thereof, to make them [u] a desola-
tion, an astonishment, an hissing, and [x] a
curse; β as *it is* this day β;
19 [y] Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ser-
vants, and his princes, and all his people;
20 And all [z] the [6] mingled people [6], and
all the kings of [a] the land of Uz, [b] and all
the kings of the land of the Philistines,
and Ashkelon, and [7] Azzah, and Ekron,
and [c] the remnant of Ashdod,
21 [d] Edom, and [e] Moab, and the children
of [f] Ammon,
22 And all the kings of [g] Tyrus, and all
the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the
[8] ‖ isles which [9] *are* beyond the [h] sea,
23 [i] Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all
† *that are* [10] in the utmost corners [10],
24 And [k] all the kings of Arabia, and all
the kings of the [6] [l] mingled people [6] that
dwell in the desert,
25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all
the kings of [m] Elam, and all the kings of
the Medes,
26 [n] And all the kings of the north, far
and near, one with another, and all the
kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon
the face of the earth: β [o] and the king
of [11] Sheshach shall drink after them β.
27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God
of Israel; [p] Drink ye, and [q] be drunken,
and spue, and fall, and rise no more, be-
cause of the sword which I will send
among you.
28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take
the cup at thine hand to drink, then
shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the
LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.
29 For, lo, [r] I begin to bring evil on the
city † [s] which is called by my name, and
should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye
shall not be unpunished: for [t] I will call
for a sword upon all the inhabitants of
the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.
30 Therefore prophesy thou against them
all these words, and say unto them, The
LORD shall [u] roar from on high, and utter
his voice from [x] his holy habitation; he
shall mightily roar upon [y] his [12] habita-
tion; he shall give [z] a shout, as they that
tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabit-
ants of the earth.
31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends
of the earth; for the LORD hath [a] a con-
troversy with the nations, [b] he will plead
with all flesh; he will give them *that are*
wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.
32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Be-
hold, evil shall go forth from nation to
nation, and [c] a great whirlwind shall be
raised up from the [13] coasts of the earth.
33 [d] And the slain of the LORD shall be
at that day from *one* end of the earth
even unto the *other* end of the earth:
they shall not be [e] lamented, [f] neither
gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung
upon the ground.
34 ¶ [g] Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and
wallow yourselves *in the* [14] *ashes*, ye [15] prin-
cipal of the flock: for β † the days of your

Before CHRIST cir. 606.

u ver. 9, 11.
x ch. 24. 9.
y ch. 46. 2, 25.
z ver. 24.
a Job 1. 1.
b ch. 47. 1, 5, 7.
c See Isai. 20. 1.
d ch. 49. 7, &c.
e ch. 48. 1.
f ch. 49. 1.
g ch. 47. 4.
‖ Or, *region by the sea side.*
h ch. 49. 23.
i ch. 49. 8.
† Heb. *cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled;* ch. 9. 26. & 49. 32.
k 2 Chr. 9. 14.
l See ver. 20. ch. 49. 31. & 50. 37. Ezek. 30. 5.
m ch. 49. 34.
n ch. 50. 9.
o ch. 51. 41.
p Hab. 2. 16.
q Isai. 51. 21. & 63. 6.
r Prov. 11. 31. ch. 49. 12. Ezek. 9. 6. Obad. 16. Luke 23. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
† Heb. *upon which my name is called.*
s Dan. 9. 18, 19.
t Ezek. 38. 21.
u Isai. 42. 13. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
x Ps. 11. 4. ch. 17. 12.
y 1 Kings 9. 3. Ps. 132. 14.
z Isai. 16. 9. ch. 48. 33.
a Hosea 4. 1. Mic. 6. 2.
b Isai. 66. 16. Joel 3. 2.
c ch. 23. 19. & 30. 23.
d Isai. 66. 16.
e ch. 16. 4, 6.
f Ps. 79. 3. ch. 8. 2. Rev. 11. 9.
g ch. 4. 8. & 6. 26.
† Heb. *your days for slaughter.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 3. these three and twenty years.——[2] *Vs.* 4, 5. to hear; saying.——[3] *V.* 5. *i.e.* then shall ye dwell.——[4] *V.* 10. lamp.——[5] *V.* 16. reel to and fro, and behave themselves madly.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β So *a few MSS. Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Ew.;* and to Nebuchadrezzar, *&c., Heb. text; omit, Sept. Hi. Graf, Kue. PS.*——*V.* 11. β the whole earth, *Sept. Hi. Graf.*——*V.* 12. β *Omit, Sept. Ew. Hi. Graf.*——*V.* 13. β *Sept.* here inserts the prophecies against foreign nations (*chaps.* 46—51 in our Bible).

VAR. REND.—[6] *Vs.* 20, 24. *i.e.* mercenaries (*ch.* 50. 37).——[7] *V.* 20. Gaza.——[8] *V.* 22. isle (*or,* coast).——[9] is.——[10] *V.* 23. corner-clipped (*ch.* 9. 26).——[11] *V.* 26. *i.e.* Babylon (*written in cypher*).——[12] *V.* 30. homestead.——[13] *V.* 32. furthest parts.——[14] *V.* 34. dust.——[15] *Vs.* 34—36. noble ones.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β *Omit, Sept. Hi. Kue.*——*V.* 26. β *Omit, Sept. Ew. Hi. Bl. Kue. Graf.*——*V.* 34. β your days for being slaughtered are fulfilled; and I will dash you to pieces, *old MS. at St. Petersburg* (*Chwolson*), (*substantially Ge.*) *Hi. Graf, PS.* (*Partly favoured by the points.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 606.

slaughter and of your dispersions are ac-
complished β; and ye shall fall like † a
[16] pleasant vessel.
35 And † the shepherds [17] shall have [17] no
way to flee, nor the [15] principal of the
flock to escape.
36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds,
and an howling of the [15] principal of the
flock, *shall be heard:* for the LORD hath
spoiled their pasture.
37 And the peaceable [18] habitations are
cut down because of the fierce anger of
the LORD.
38 He hath forsaken [h] his covert, as the
lion: [19] for their land is † desolate be-
cause of the β fierceness of the oppres-
sor β, and because of his fierce anger.

† Heb. *a vessel of desire.*
† Heb. *flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, &c.* Amos 2. 14.
h Ps. 76. 2.
† Heb. *a desolation.*

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Jeremiah by promises and threatenings exhorteth to repentance.* 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned.* 12 *His apology.* 16 *He is quit in judgment, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Urijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

610. ending. 609. beginning.

IN the beginning of the reign of Je-
hoiakim the son of Josiah king of
Judah came this word from the LORD,
saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in [a] the
court of the LORD's house, and speak
unto all the cities of Judah, which come
to worship in the LORD's house, [b] all the
words that I command thee to speak unto
them; [c] diminish not a word:
3 [d] If so be they will hearken, and turn
every man from his evil way, that I may
[e] repent me of the evil, which I purpose
to do unto them because of the evil of
their doings.
4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus
saith the LORD; [f] If ye will not hearken
to me, to walk in my [1] law, which I have
set before you,
5 To hearken to the words of my ser-
vants the prophets, [g] whom I sent unto
you, both rising up early, and sending
them, but ye have not hearkened;
6 Then will I make this house like
[h] Shiloh, and will make this city [i] a curse
to all the nations of the earth.
7 So the priests and the prophets and
all the people heard Jeremiah speaking
these words in the house of the LORD.
8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah
had made an end of speaking all that
the LORD had commanded *him* to speak
unto all the people, that the priests and
the prophets and all the people took him,
saying, Thou shalt surely die.
9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name
of the LORD, saying, This house shall be
like Shiloh, and this city shall be deso-
late without an inhabitant? And all the
people were gathered against Jeremiah in
the house of the LORD.
10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard
these things, then they came up from
the king's house unto the house of the
LORD, and sat down ‖ in the entry of
the new gate of the LORD's *house.*
11 Then spake the priests and the pro-
phets unto the princes and to all the
people, saying, † This man *is* worthy to
die; [k] for he hath prophesied against this
city, as ye have heard with your ears.
12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the
princes and to all the people, saying,
The LORD sent me to prophesy against
this house and against this city all the
words that ye have heard.
13 Therefore now [l] amend your ways and
your doings, and obey the voice of the
LORD your God; and the LORD will [m] re-

a ch. 19. 14.
b Ezek. 3. 10. Matt. 28. 20.
c Acts 20. 27.
d ch. 36. 3.
e ch. 18. 8. Jonah 3. 8, 9.
f Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15.
g ch. 7. 13, 25. & 11. 7. & 25. 3, 4.
h 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 7. 12, 14.
i Isai. 65. 15. ch. 24. 9.
‖ Or, *at the door.*
† Heb. *The judgment of death is for this man.*
k ch. 38. 4.
l ch. 7. 3.
m ver. 3, 19.

Before CHRIST cir. 609.

pent him of the evil that he hath pro-
nounced against you.
14 As for me, behold, [n] I *am* in your
hand: do with me † as seemeth good and
meet unto you.
15 But know ye for certain, that if ye
put me to death, ye shall surely bring
innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon
this city, and upon the inhabitants there-
of: for of a truth the LORD hath sent
me unto you to speak all these words in
your ears.
16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the
people unto the priests and to the pro-
phets; This man *is* not worthy to die:
for he hath spoken to us in the name
of the LORD our God.
17 [o] Then rose up certain of the elders
of the land, and spake to all the assem-
bly of the people, saying,
18 [p] Micah the Morasthite prophesied in
the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and
spake to all the people of Judah, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [q] Zion
shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusa-
lem shall become heaps, and the moun-
tain of the house [2] as the high places of
a forest [2].
19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all
Judah put him [3] at all to death [3]? [r] did
he not fear the LORD, and besought † the
LORD, and the LORD [s] repented him of
the evil which he had pronounced against
them? [4] [t] Thus might we [4] procure great
evil against our souls.
20 And there was also a man that pro-
phesied in the name of the LORD,
Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-
jearim, who prophesied against this city
and against this land according to all
the words of Jeremiah:
21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with
all his mighty men, and all the princes,
heard his words, the king sought to put
him to death: but when Urijah heard
it, he was afraid, and fled, and went in-
to Egypt;
22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men
into Egypt, *namely,* Elnathan the son of
Achbor, and *certain* men with him into
Egypt.
23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of
Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim
the king; who slew him with the sword,
and cast his dead body into the graves
of the † common people.
24 Nevertheless [u] the hand of Ahikam
the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah,
that they should not give [5] him into the
hand of the people to put him to death.

n ch. 38. 5.
† Heb. *as it is good and right in your eyes.*
o See Acts 5. 34, &c.
cir. 710.
p Mic. 1. 1.
q Mic. 3. 12.
r 2 Chr. 32. 26.
† Heb. *the face of the LORD.*
s Ex. 32. 14. 2 Sam. 24. 16.
t Acts 5. 39.
cir. 609.
† Heb. *sons of the people.*
u 2 Kings 22. 12, 14. ch. 39. 14.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Under the type of bonds and yokes he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar.* 8 *He exhorteth them to yield, and not to believe the false prophets.* 12 *The like he doeth to Zedekiah.* 19 *He foretelleth, the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue until the day of visitation.*

cir. 598.

IN the beginning of the reign of β Je-
hoiakim the son of Josiah [a] king of
Judah came this word unto Jeremiah
from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus ‖ saith the LORD to me; Make
thee [1] bonds and yokes [1], [b] and put them
upon thy neck,
3 And send them to the king of Edom,
and to the king of Moab, and to the
king of the Ammonites, and to the king
of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by
the hand of the messengers which [2] come

a See ver. 3, 12, 20. ch. 28. 1.
‖ Or, *hath the LORD said.*
b ch. 28. 10, 12. So Ezek. 4. 1. & 12. 3. & 24. 3, &c.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 34. precious.——[17] *V.* 35. have.——[18] *V.* 37. homesteads.——[19] *V.* 38. yea.——*Chap.* 26. [1] *V.* 4. teaching.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. β oppressing sword, *some MSS. Sept. Targ. Ew. Hi. Graf* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 18. wooded heights.——[3] *V.* 19. to *death* (emphatically).——[4] But we are like to.——[5] *V.* 24. *i.e.* Jeremiah.——*Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 2. thongs and poles [together making a yoke].——[2] *V.* 3. are come.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 27. *V.* 1. β Zedekiah, *Pesh. Mo. Ew. &c. See v.* 3. (*V.* 1 is omitted in *Sept.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 598.

to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of
Judah;
4 And command them ‖ to say unto their
masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto
your masters;
5 [c] I have made the earth, the man and
the beast that *are* upon the ground, by
my great power and by my outstretched
arm, and [d] have given it unto whom it
seemed meet unto me.
6 [e] And now have I given all these lands
into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the
king of Babylon, [f] my servant; and [g] the
[3] beasts of the field have I given him also
to serve him.
7 [h] And all nations shall serve him, and
his son, and his son's son, [i] until the
[4] very time of his [4] land come: [k] and then
many nations and great kings shall serve
themselves of him.
8 And it shall come to pass, *that* the
nation and kingdom which will not serve
the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of
Babylon, and that will not put their neck
under the yoke of the king of Babylon,
that nation will I punish, saith the LORD,
with the sword, and with the famine, and
with the pestilence, until I have [5] con-
sumed them by [5] his hand.
9 Therefore hearken not ye to your pro-
phets, nor to your diviners, nor to your
† dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor
to your sorcerers, which speak unto you,
saying, Ye shall not serve the king of
Babylon:
10 [l] For they prophesy a lie unto you, to
remove you far from your land; and that
I should drive you out, and ye should
perish.
11 But the nations that bring their neck
under the yoke of the king of Babylon,
and serve him, those will I let remain
still in their own land, saith the LORD;
and they shall till it, and dwell therein.
12 ¶ I spake also to [m] Zedekiah king of
Judah according to all these words, say-
ing, Bring your necks under the yoke of
the king of Babylon, and serve him and
his people, and live.
13 [n] Why will ye die, thou and thy people,
by the sword, by the famine, and by the
pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken a-
gainst the nation that will not serve the
king of Babylon?
14 Therefore hearken not unto the words
of the prophets that speak unto you, say-
ing, Ye shall not serve the king of Baby-
lon: for they prophesy [o] a lie unto you.
15 For I have not sent them, saith the
LORD, yet they prophesy † a lie in my
name; that I might drive you out, and
that ye might perish, ye, and the pro-
phets that prophesy unto you.
16 Also I spake to the priests and to all
this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD;
Hearken not to the words of your pro-
phets that prophesy unto you, saying, Be-
hold, [p] the vessels of the LORD's house
shall now shortly be brought again from
Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto
you.
17 Hearken not unto them; serve the
king of Babylon, and live: wherefore
should this city be laid waste?
18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the
word of the LORD be with them, let them
now make intercession to the LORD of
hosts, that the vessels which are left in
the house of the LORD, and *in* the house
of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem,
go not to Babylon.
19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts
[q] concerning the pillars, and concerning
the sea, and concerning the bases, and

‖ Or, *concerning their masters, saying.*
c Ps. 115. 15. & 146. 6. Isai. 45. 12.
d Ps. 115. 16. Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32.
e ch. 28. 14.
f ch. 25. 9. & 43. 10. Ezek. 29. 18, 20.
g ch. 28. 14. Dan. 2. 38.
h 2 Chr. 36. 20.
i ch. 25. 12. & 50. 27. Dan. 5. 26.
k ch. 25. 14.
† Heb. *dreams.*
l ver. 14.
598.
m ch. 28. 1. & 38. 17.
n Ezek. 18. 31.
o ch. 14. 14. & 23. 21. & 29. 8, 9.
† Heb. *in a lie*, or, *lyingly.*
p 2 Chr. 36. 7, 10. ch. 28. 3. Dan. 1. 2.
q 2 Kings 25. 13, &c. ch. 52. 17, 20, 21.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. wild beasts.—[4] *V.* 7. time of his own.—[5] *V.* 8. *Or,* fully delivered them into, *His.*

concerning the residue of the vessels that
remain in this city,
20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Baby-
lon took not, when he carried away [r] cap-
tive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king
of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon,
and all the nobles of Judah and Jeru-
salem;
21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, concerning the vessels
that remain *in* the house of the LORD,
and *in* the house of the king of Judah
and of Jerusalem;
22 They shall be [s] carried to Babylon,
and there shall they be until the day
that I [t] visit them, saith the LORD; then
[u] will I bring them up, and restore them
to this place.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsely the return of the vessels, and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah, wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiah's yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiah's death.

AND [a] it came to pass the same year,
in the beginning of the reign of Ze-
dekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year,
and in the fifth month, *that* Hananiah
the son of Azur the prophet, which *was*
of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house
of the LORD, in the presence of the
priests and of all the people, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel, saying, I have broken [b] the
yoke of the king of Babylon.
3 [c] Within † two full years will I bring
again into this place all the vessels of
the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar
king of Babylon took away from this
place, and carried them to Babylon:
4 And I will bring again to this place
Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of
Judah, with all the † captives of Judah,
that went into Babylon, saith the LORD:
for I will break the yoke of the king of
Babylon.
5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said un-
to the prophet Hananiah in the presence
of the priests, and in the presence of all
the people that stood in the house of the
LORD,
6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, [d] A-
men: the LORD do so: the LORD perform
thy words which thou hast prophesied, to
bring again the vessels of the LORD's
house, and all that is carried away cap-
tive, from Babylon into this place.
7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word
that I speak in thine ears, and in the
ears of all the people;
8 The prophets that have been before
me and before thee of old prophesied
both against many countries, and against
great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and
of pestilence.
9 [e] The prophet which prophesieth of
peace, when the word of the prophet
shall come to pass, [1] *then* shall the pro-
phet be known, that the LORD hath truly
sent him [1].
10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took
the [f] yoke from off the prophet Jere-
miah's neck, and brake it.
11 And Hananiah spake in the presence
of all the people, saying, Thus saith the
LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon [g] from
the neck of all nations within the space
of two full years. And the prophet Jere-
miah went his way.
12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came
unto Jeremiah *the prophet*, after that Ha-
naniah the prophet had broken the yoke
from off the neck of the prophet Jere-
miah, saying,

Before CHRIST 598.
r 2 Kings 24. 14, 15. ch. 24. 1.
s 2 Kings 25. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 18.
t 2 Chr. 36. 21. ch. 29. 10. & 32. 5.
u Ezra 1. 7. & 7. 19.
cir. 596.
a ch. 27. 1.
b ch. 27. 12.
c ch. 27. 16.
† Heb. *two years of days.*
† Heb. *captivity.*
d 1 Kings 1. 36.
e Deut. 18. 22.
f ch. 27. 2.
g ch. 27. 7.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 9. shall be known as the prophet whom the LORD hath truly sent.

Before CHRIST cir. 596.

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou [2] shalt make [2] for them yokes of iron.

h Deut. 28. 48. ch. 27. 7.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; [h] I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and [i] I have given him the beasts of the field also.

i ch. 27. 6.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but [k] thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

k ch. 29. 31. Ezek. 13. 22.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast [3] taught [l] † rebellion [3] against the LORD.

l Deut. 13. 5. ch. 29. 32. † Heb. *revolt.*

cir. 595.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there,* 8 *and not to believe the dreams of their prophets,* 10 *and that they shall return with grace after seventy years.* 15 *He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience.* 20 *He sheweth the fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets.* 24 *Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah.* 30 *Jeremiah readeth his doom.*

cir. 599.

NOW these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon;

a 2 Kings 24. 12, &c. ch. 22. 26. & 28. 4. ‖ Or, *chamberlains.*

2 (After that [a] Jeconiah the king, and the [1] queen, and the [2] ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the [3] carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon;

b ver. 28.

5 [b] Build ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

c Ezra 6. 10. 1 Tim. 2. 2.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, [c] and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

d ch. 14. 14. & 23. 21. & 27. 14, 15. Ephes. 5. 6.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, [d] deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

e ver. 31. † Heb. *in a lie.*

9 [e] For they prophesy † falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

cir. 606.

f 2 Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. ch. 25. 12. & 27. 22. Dan. 9. 2.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after [f] seventy years be accomplished [4] at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

† Heb. *end and expectation.*

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you [5] an † expected end [5].

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 13. hast made.—— [3] *V.* 16. spoken revolt (Deut. 13. 5).——*Chap.* 29. [1] *V.* 2. queen-mother. —— [2] *Or,* courtiers.—— [3] craftsmen.—— [4] *V.* 10. for.—— [5] *V.* 11. a future and a hope.

Before CHRIST cir. 606.

g Dan. 9. 3, &c.

12 Then shall ye [g] call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

h Lev. 26. 39, 40, &c. Deut. 30. 1, &c. *i* ch. 24. 7.

13 And [h] ye shall seek me, and find *me,* when ye shall search for me [i] with all your heart.

k Deut. 4. 7. Ps. 32. 6. & 46. 1. Isai. 55. 6. *l* ch. 23. 3, 8. & 30. 3. & 32. 37.

14 And [k] I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will [6] turn away your captivity [6], and [l] I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ [7] Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;

β 16 [8] *Know* that [8] thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

m ch. 24. 10. *n* ch. 24. 8.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the [m] sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like [n] vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

o Deut. 28. 25. 2 Chron. 29. 8. ch. 15. 4. & 24. 9. & 34. 17. † Heb. *for a curse.* *p* ch. 26. 6. ch. 42. 18.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and [o] will [9] deliver them to be removed [9] to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to be [p] a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

q ch. 25. 4. & 32. 33.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which [q] I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them;* but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon: β

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

r See Gen. 48. 20. Isai. 65. 15. *s* Dan. 3. 6.

22 [r] And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, [s] whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire;

t ch. 23. 14.

23 Because [t] they have committed [10] villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; [11] even I know, and *am* a witness, saith the LORD.

598. ‖ Or, *dreamer.*

24 ¶ *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

u 2 Kings 25. 18. ch. 21. 1.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, [u] and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

x ch. 20. 1. *y* 2 Kings 9. 11. Acts 26. 24. *z* ch. 20. 2.

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that [12] ye should be [13] [x] officers in the house of the LORD, for every man *that is* [y] mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest [z] put him in [14] prison, and in the [15] stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 14. *Or,* restore your prosperity, *Ew. Ol. Eö. Kue. So always.*—— [7] *V.* 15. Whereas.—— [8] *V.* 16. Surely.—— [9] *V.* 18. make them a shuddering (*ch.* 15. 4).—— [10] *V.* 23. folly (*i.e.* lewdness, Judg. 20. 6). —— [11] but.—— [12] *V.* 26. there.—— [13] *Lit.* overseers.—— [14] the stocks (*ch.* 20. 2).—— [15] collar.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 29. *Vs.* 16—20. β *Omit, Sept. Hi. Bleek.*

Before CHRIST cir. 606.

28 For therefore he sent unto us *in* Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long: [a] build ye houses, and dwell *in them*; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.
30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,
31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite; Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, [b] and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; [c] because he hath [16] taught † rebellion [16] against the LORD.

a ver. 5.
b ch. 28. 15.
c ch. 28. 16.
† Heb. *revolt.*

CHAPTER 30.

1 *God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews.* 4 *After their trouble they shall have deliverance.* 10 *He comforteth Jacob.* 18 *Their return shall be gracious.* 20 *Wrath shall fall on the wicked.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.
3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that [a] I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: [b] and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.
4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah.
5 [1] For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.
6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, [c] as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?
7 [d] Alas! for that day *is* great, [e] so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.
8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:
9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and [f] David their king, whom I will [g] raise up unto them.
β 10 ¶ Therefore [h] fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed [i] from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: [k] though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, [l] yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee [2] [m] in measure, and will not [2] leave thee altogether unpunished. β
12 For thus saith the LORD, [n] Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.
13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, [3] † that thou mayest be bound up: [o] thou hast no healing medicines [3].

a ver. 18. ch. 32. 44. Ezek. 39. 25. Amos 9. 14, 15.
b ch. 16. 15.
‖ Or, there is *fear, and not peace.*
† Heb. *a male.*
c ch. 4. 31. & 6. 24.
d Joel 2. 11, 31. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14, &c.
e Dan. 12. 1.
f Isai. 55. 3, 4. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. Hosea 3. 5.
g Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30. & 13. 23.
h Isai. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 2. ch. 46. 27, 28.
i ch. 3. 18.
k Amos 9. 8.
l ch. 4. 27.
m Ps. 6. 1. Isai. 27. 8. ch. 10. 24. & 46. 28.
n 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 15. 18.
† Heb. *for binding up,* or, *pressing.*
o ch. 8. 22.

14 [p] All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound [q] of an enemy, with the chastisement [r] of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; [s] *because* thy sins were increased.
15 Why [t] criest thou for [4] thine affliction [4]? thy sorrow *is* incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.
16 Therefore all they that devour thee [u] shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.
17 [x] For I will [5] restore health [5] unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they [6] called thee an Outcast, *saying,* This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.
18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [y] I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and [z] have mercy on his dwellingplaces; and the city shall be builded upon her own [7] ‖ heap, and the palace shall [8] remain after the manner thereof.
19 And [a] out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: [b] and I will multiply them, and they shall not be [9] few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be [10] small.
20 Their children also shall be [c] as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.
21 And their [11] nobles shall be of themselves, [d] and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will [e] cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who [12] *is* this that engaged his heart [12] to approach unto me? saith the LORD.
β 22 And ye shall be [f] my people, and I will be your God.
23 Behold, [13] the [g] whirlwind [13] of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a [14] † continuing whirlwind [14]: it shall [15] ‖ fall with pain [15] upon the head of the wicked.
24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done *it,* and until he have performed the intents of his heart: [h] in the latter days ye shall consider it. β

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The restoration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting is brought home again.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care over the church.* 31 *His new covenant.* 35 *The stability,* 38 *and amplitude of the church.*

AT [a] the same time, saith the LORD, [b] will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.
2 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword [1] found grace in the wilderness; [2] *even* Israel, when [c] I went to cause him [2] to rest.
3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *saying,* Yea, [d] I have loved thee with [e] an everlasting love: therefore [3] ‖ with lovingkindness have I [f] drawn thee [3].
4 Again [g] I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy [h] ‖ tabrets,

Before CHRIST cir. 606.

p Lam. 1. 2.
q Job 13. 24. & 16. 9. & 19. 11.
r Job 30. 21.
s ch. 5. 6.
t ch. 15. 18.
u Ex. 23. 22. Isai. 33. 1. & 41. 11. ch. 10. 25.
x ch. 33. 6.
y ver. 3. ch. 33. 7, 11.
z Ps. 102. 13.
‖ Or, *little hill.*
a Isai. 35. 10. & 51. 11. ch. 31. 4, 12, 13. & 33. 10, 11.
b Zech. 10. 8.
c Isai. 1. 26.
d Gen. 49. 10.
e Num. 16. 5.
f ch. 24. 7. & 31. 1, 33. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.
g ch. 23. 19, 20. & 25. 32.
† Heb. *cutting.*
‖ Or, *remain.*
h Gen. 49. 1.
a ch. 30. 24.
b ch. 30. 22.
c Num. 10. 33. Deut. 1. 33. Ps. 95. 11. Isai. 63. 14.
† Heb. *from afar.*
d Mal. 1. 2.
e Rom. 11. 28, 29.
‖ Or, *have I extended lovingkindness unto thee.*
f Hos. 11. 4.
g ch. 33. 7.
h Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. Ps. 149. 3.
‖ Or, *timbrels.*

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 32. spoken revolt (*ch.* 28. 16). —— *Chap.* 30. [1] *V.* 5. Surely.——[2] *V.* 11. according to justice (*ch.* 10. 24), for I cannot.——[3] *V.* 13. *Or,* thou hast no medicines for (thy) sore, (nor any) plaster, *Graf.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 30. *Vs.* 10, 11. β *Omit, Sept. Mo. Hi. Kue.* (Interpolated from *ch.* 40. 27, 28.)

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 15. thy breach.——[5] *V.* 17. apply a bandage.——[6] call.——[7] *V.* 18. mound (Josh. 11. 13). ——[8] be inhabited.——[9] *V.* 19. diminished.——[10] lightly regarded.——[11] *V.* 21. most noble.——[12] pledgeth his courage, *Hi.* ——[13] *V.* 23. a storm.——[14] sweeping storm.——[15] whirl.——*Chap.* 31. [1] *V.* 2. *Rather,* shall certainly find (*lit.* hath found), *Hi. Graf.*——[2] *Rather,* I will go to cause him, even Israel, *Hi. Graf, PS.* ——[3] *V.* 3. I have continued lovingkindness unto thee.

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 22—24 β Interpolated, *Hi.* (*partly Graf*), *Kue.* (*V.* 22 is wanting in *Sept.*; *vs.* 23, 24. occur in a more original form in *ch.* 23. 19, 20.)

Before CHRIST cir. 606.

i Isai. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14.
† Heb. *profane them.* Deut. 20. 6. & 28. 30.
k Isai. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2.
l Isai. 12. 5, 6.
m ch. 3. 12, 18. & 23. 8.
n Ezek. 20. 34, 41. & 34. 13.
o Ps. 126. 5, 6. ch. 50. 4.
‖ Or, *favours.* Zech. 12. 10.
p Isai. 35. 8. & 43. 19. & 49. 10, 11.
q Ex. 4. 22.
r Isai. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 12, 13, 14.
s Isai. 44. 23. & 48. 20.
t Isai. 49. 24, 25.
u Ezek. 17. 23. & 20. 40.
x Hosea 3. 5.
y Isai. 58. 11.
z Isai. 35. 10. & 65. 19. Rev. 21. 4.
a Matt. 2. 17, 18.
b Josh. 18. 25.
c Gen. 42. 13.
d ver. 4, 5. Ezra 1. 5. Hosea 1. 11.
e Lam. 5. 21.
f Deut. 30. 2.

and shalt go forth in the dances of them
that make merry.
5 [i] Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the
mountains of Samaria: the planters shall
plant, and shall [4]† eat *them* as common
things[4].
6 For there shall be a day, *that* the
watchmen upon the [5] mount Ephraim
shall cry, [k] Arise ye, and let us go up
to Zion unto the LORD our God.
7 For thus saith the LORD; [l] Sing with
gladness for Jacob, and shout [6] among
the [7] chief of the nations: publish ye,
praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy
people, the remnant of Israel.
8 Behold, I will bring them [m] from the
north country, and [n] gather them from the
[8] coasts of the earth, *and* with them the
blind and the lame, the woman with child
and her that travaileth with child together:
a great company shall return thither.
9 [o] They shall come with weeping, and
with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I
will cause them to walk [9][p] by the[9] rivers
of waters in a straight way, wherein they
shall not stumble: for I am a father to
Israel, and Ephraim *is* my [q] firstborn.
10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye
nations, and declare *it* in the [10] isles afar
off, and say, He that scattered Israel
[r] will gather him, and keep him, as a
shepherd *doth* his flock.
11 For [s] the LORD hath redeemed Jacob,
and ransomed him [t] from the hand of
him that was stronger than he.
12 Therefore they shall come and sing
in [u] the height of Zion, and shall flow
together to [x] the [11] goodness of the LORD,
[12] for wheat, and [12] for wine, and [12] for
oil, and [12] for the[12] young of the flock
and of the herd: and their soul shall be
as a [y] watered garden; [z] and they shall
not [13] sorrow any more at all.
13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the
dance, [14] both young men and old to-
gether: for I will turn their mourning
into joy, and will comfort them, and
make them rejoice from their sorrow.
14 And I will satiate the soul of the
priests with fatness, and my people shall
be satisfied with my [11] goodness, saith the
LORD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; [a] A voice
[15] was heard in [b] Ramah, lamentation, *and*
bitter weeping; Rahel weeping for her
children [16] refused to be comforted for
her children, because [c] they [17] *were* not.
16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy
voice from weeping, and thine eyes from
tears: for thy work shall be rewarded,
saith the LORD; and [d] they shall come
again from the land of the enemy.
17 And there is hope [18] in thine end[18],
saith the LORD, that thy children shall
come again to their own border.
18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim be-
moaning himself *thus;* Thou [19] hast chas-
tised[19] me, and I [20] was chastised[20], as a
bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke:* [e] turn
thou me, and I [21] shall be turned[21]; for
thou *art* the LORD my God.
19 Surely [f] after that I [22] was turned[22], I
repented; and after that I was instructed,
I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed,
yea, even confounded, because I did bear
the reproach of my youth.
20 *Is* Ephraim [23] my dear son[23]? *is he*
a [24] pleasant child[24]? [25] for since I spake[25]
against him, I do earnestly remember
him still: [g] therefore my bowels † are
troubled for him; [h] I will surely have
mercy upon him, saith the LORD.
21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee
[26] high heaps[26]: [i] set thine heart toward
the highway, *even* the way *which* thou
wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel,
turn again to these thy cities.
22 ¶ How long wilt thou [27][k] go about[27],
O thou [l] backsliding daughter? for the
LORD hath created a new thing in the
earth, A woman shall [28] compass a man.
23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel; [29] As yet they shall[29] use
this speech in the land of Judah and in
the cities thereof, when I shall bring
again their captivity; [m] The LORD bless
thee, O habitation of justice, *and* [n] moun-
tain of holiness.
24 And there shall dwell [30] in Judah it-
self, and [o] in all[30] the cities thereof to-
gether, [31] husbandmen, and they *that*[31] go
forth with flocks.
25 For I have satiated the weary soul,
and I have replenished every [32] sorrowful
soul.
26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and
my sleep was sweet unto me.
27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the
LORD, that [p] I will sow the house of
Israel and the house of Judah with the
seed of man, and with the seed of beast.
28 And it shall come to pass, *that* like
as I have [q] watched over them, [r] to pluck
up, and to break down, and to throw
down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so
will I watch over them, [s] to build, and
to plant, saith the LORD.
29 [t] In those days they shall say no more,
The fathers have eaten [33] a sour grape[33],
and the children's teeth are set on edge.
30 [u] But every one shall die for his own
iniquity: every man that eateth the sour
grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.
31 ¶ Behold, the [x] days come, saith the
LORD, that I will make a new covenant
with the house of Israel, and with the
house of Judah:
32 Not according to the covenant that I
made with their fathers in the day *that*
[y] I took them by the hand to bring them
out of the land of Egypt; which my cove-
nant they brake, ‖ although I was [34] an
husband[34] unto them, saith the LORD:
33 [z] But this *shall be* the covenant that
I will make with the house of Israel;
After those days, saith the LORD, [a] I will
put my [35] law in their inward parts, and
write it in their hearts; [b] and will be
their God, and they shall be my people.
34 And they shall teach no more every
man his neighbour, and every man his
brother, saying, Know the LORD: for
[c] they shall all know me, from the least of
them unto the greatest of them, saith the
LORD: for [d] I will forgive their iniquity,
and I will remember their sin no more.
35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, [e] which giveth
the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordi-
nances of the moon and of the stars for
a light by night, which [36] divideth [f] the
sea [37] when the waves thereof roar; [g] The
LORD of hosts *is* his name:
36 [h] If those ordinances depart from be-
fore me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of
Israel also shall cease from being a na-
tion before me for ever.
37 Thus saith the LORD; [i] If heaven

Before CHRIST cir. 606.

g Deut. 32. 36. Isai. 63. 15. Hos. 11. 8.
† Heb. *sound.*
h Isai. 57. 18. Hos. 14. 4.
i ch. 50. 5.
k ch. 2. 18, 23, 36.
l ch. 3. 6, 8, 11, 12, 14, 22.
m Ps. 122. 5, 6, 7, 8. Isai. 1. 26.
n Zech. 8. 3.
o ch. 33. 12, 13.
p Ezek. 36. 9, 10, 11. Hosea 2. 23. Zech. 10. 9.
q ch. 44. 27.
r ch. 1. 10. & 18. 7.
s ch. 24. 6.
t Ezek. 18. 2, 3.
u Gal. 6. 5, 7.
x ch. 32. 40. & 33. 14. Ezek. 37. 26. Hebr. 8. 8—12. & 10. 16, 17.
y Deut. 1. 31.
‖ Or, *should I have continued an husband unto them?*
z ch. 32. 40.
a Ps. 40. 8. Ezek. 11. 19, 20. & 36. 26, 27. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
b ch. 24. 7. & 30. 22. & 32. 38.
c Isai. 54. 13. John 6. 45. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 2. 20.
d ch. 33. 8. & 50. 20. Mic. 7. 18. Acts 10. 43. & 13. 39. Rom. 11. 27.
e Gen. 1. 16. Ps. 72. 5, 17. & 89. 2, 36, 37. & 119. 91.
f Isai. 51. 15.
g ch. 10. 16.
h Ps. 148. 6. Isai. 54. 9, 10. ch. 33. 20.
i ch. 33. 22.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 5. *Rather,* eat the fruit (Deut. 20. 6), *PS.*—[5] *V.* 6. mountains of.—[6] *V.* 7. for.—[7] *i.e.* first.—[8] *V.* 8. furthest parts.—[9] *V.* 9. unto.—[10] *V.* 10. *Or,* sea-coasts.—[11] *Vs.* 12, 14. good things.—[12] *V.* 12. to the.—[13] pine.—[14] *V.* 13. and.—[15] *V.* 15. is.—[16] refuseth.—[17] are.—[18] *V.* 17. for thy time to come.—[19] *V.* 18. didst correct.—[20] received correction.—[21] will return.—[22] *V.* 19. had turned (away from thee).—[23] *V.* 20. a dear son unto me.—[24] *Lit.* son of caresses.—[25] that so often as I speak.

VAR. REND.—[26] *V.* 21. posts.—[27] *V.* 22. turn hither and thither.—[28] *i.e.* become a suitor for, *Hi.; or,* lovingly cherish, *Ke. PS.; or,* turn into (?), *i.e.* metaphorically, *Ew.*—[29] *V.* 23. They shall again.—[30] *V.* 24. therein Judah, and all.—[31] (some) as husbandmen, and they (*i.e.* some) shall.—[32] *V.* 25. pining (*v.* 12).—[33] *V.* 29. sour grapes.—[34] *V.* 32. *Lit.* a lord (comp. Hos. 2. 16).—[35] *V.* 33. teaching.—[36] *V.* 35. stirreth up.—[37] so that.

Before CHRIST cir. 606.

above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD [k] from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And [l] the measuring line shall yet go forth [38] over against it upon [38] the hill Gareb, and shall compass about β to Goath β.

40 And the whole valley [39] of the dead bodies, [40] and of [40] the ashes, and all the fields unto the [41] brook of Kidron, [m] unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, [n] *shall be* holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

k Neh. 3. 1. Zech. 14. 10.
l Ezek. 40. 8. Zech. 2. 1.
m 2 Chr. 23. 15. Neh. 3. 28.
n Joel 3. 17.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Jeremiah, being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy,* 6 *buyeth Hanameel's field.* 13 *Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the people's return.* 16 *Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God.* 26 *God confirmeth the captivity for their sins,* 36 *and promiseth a gracious return.*

cir. 590.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD [a] in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

a 2 Kings 25. 1, 2. ch. 39. 1.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up [b] in the court of the [1] prison, which *was* in the king of Judah's house.

b Neh. 3. 25. ch. 33. 1. & 37. 21. & 38. 6. & 39. 14.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, [c] Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it;

c ch. 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah [d] shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

d ch. 34. 3. & 38. 18, 23. & 39. 5. & 52. 9.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be [e] until I visit him, saith the LORD: [f] though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

e ch. 27. 22.
f ch. 21. 4. & 33. 5.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the [g] right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

g Lev 25. 24, 25, 32. Ruth 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the [1] prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy *it* for thyself. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncle's son, that *was* in Anathoth, and [h] weighed him the money, *even* ‖ seventeen shekels of silver.

h Gen. 23. 16. Zech. 11. 12.
‖ Or, *seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.*

10 And I [2] † subscribed the [3] evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

† Heb. *wrote in the book.*

11 [4] So I took the [3] evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed β *according* [5] to the law and custom β, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the [3] evidence of the purchase unto [i] Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's *son*, and in the presence of the [k] witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the [1] prison.

Before CHRIST cir. 590.
i ch. 36. 4.
k See Isai. 8. 2.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these [6] evidences, this [3] evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this [3] evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and fields and vineyards [l] shall be [7] possessed again in this land.

l ver. 37, 43.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 [8] Ah Lord GOD! behold, [m] thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* [n] there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee:

m 2 Kings 19. 15.
n Gen. 18. 14. ver. 27. Luke 1. 37.
‖ Or, *hid from thee.*

18 Thou shewest [o] lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, [p] the Mighty God, [q] the LORD of hosts, *is* his name,

o Ex 20. 6. & 34. 7. Deut. 5. 9, 10.
p Isai. 9. 6.
q ch. 10. 16.

19 [r] Great in counsel, and mighty in † work: [9] for thine [9] [s] eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men: [t] to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

r Isai. 28. 29.
† Heb. *doing.*
s Job 34. 21. Ps. 33. 13. Prov. 5. 21. ch. 16. 17.
t ch. 17. 10.

20 Which hast [10] set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, [11] and in Israel, and among *other* men; and hast made thee [u] a name, as at this day;

u Ex. 9. 16. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Isai. 63. 12. Dan. 9. 15.

21 And [x] hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;

x Ex. 6. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 23. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Ps. 136. 11, 12.

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, [y] a land flowing with milk and honey;

y Ex. 3. 8, 17. ch. 11. 5.

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but [z] they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:

z Neh. 9. 26. ch. 11. 8. Dan. 9. 10—14.

24 Behold the [12] ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city [a] is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it, because of [b] the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest *it*.

‖ Or, *engines of shot.* ch. 33. 4.
a ver. 25, 36.
b ch. 14. 12.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; [13] ‖ for [c] the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

‖ Or, *though.*
c ver. 24.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the [d] God of all flesh: [e] is there any thing too hard for me?

d Num. 16. 22.
e ver. 17.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, [f] I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

f ver. 3.

29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and [g] set fire on

g ch. 21. 10. & 37. 8, 10. & 52. 13.

VAR. REND.—[38] *V.* 39. straight forward unto.——[39] *V.* 40. even.——[40] and.——[41] torrent-valley.——*Chap.* 32. [1] *Vs.* 2, 8, 12. watch.——[2] *V.* 10. wrote it in.——[3] *Vs.* 10, 11, 12, 14. *Or,* deed.——[4] *V.* 11. Then.——[5] ('to' *should be in italics.*)

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 31. *V.* 39. β to Gibeah, *Pesh.* (*virtually*), *Gr.* (*inserting one letter*).——*Chap.* 32. *V.* 11. β *Omit, Hi.* (*gloss.*)

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 14. *Or,* deeds.——[7] *V.* 15. bought.——[8] *V.* 17. Alas!——[9] *V.* 19. whose.——[10] *V.* 20. done (Ex. 10. 2).——[11] both.——[12] *V.* 24. mounds. *So ch.* 33. 4.——[13] *V.* 25. whereas.

Before CHRIST cir. 590.

this city, and burn it with the houses, [h] upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of [14] Israel and the children of Judah [i] have only done evil before me from their youth: β for the children of [14] Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me *as* † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; [k] that I should remove it from before my face,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of [14] Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, [l] they, their kings, their [15] princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † [m] back, and not the face: though I taught them, [n] rising up early and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they [o] set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to [p] cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto [q] Molech; [r] which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, [s] It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will [t] gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them [u] to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be [x] my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will [y] give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And [z] I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, [16] to do them good; but [a] I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, [b] I will rejoice over them to do them good, and [c] I will plant them in this land † assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; [d] Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And [17] [e] fields shall be bought in this land, [f] whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in [g] the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the [18] valley, and in the cities of the [19] south: for [h] I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

h ch. 19. 13.
i ch. 2. 7. & 3. 25. & 7. 22–26. & 22. 21. Ezek. 20. 28.
† Heb. *for my anger.*
k 2 Kings 23. 27. & 24. 3.
l Isai. 1. 4, 6. Dan. 9. 8.
† Heb. *neck.*
m ch. 2. 27. & 7. 24.
n ch. 7. 13.
o ch. 7. 30, 31. & 23. 11. Ezek. 8. 5, 6.
p ch. 7. 31. & 19. 5.
q Lev. 18. 21. 1 Kings 11. 33.
r ch. 7. 31.
s ver. 24.
t Deut. 30. 3. ch. 23. 3. & 29. 14. & 31. 10. Ezek. 37. 21.
u ch. 23. 6. & 33. 16.
x ch. 24. 7. & 30. 22. & 31. 33.
y ch. 24. 7. Ezek. 11. 19, 20.
† Heb. *all days.*
z Isai. 55. 3. ch. 31. 31.
† Heb. *from after them.*
a ch. 31. 33.
b Deut. 30. 9. Zeph. 3. 17.
c ch. 24. 6. & 31. 28. Amos 9. 15.
† Heb. *in truth, or, stability.*
d ch. 31. 28.
e ver. 15.
f ch. 33. 10.
g ch. 17. 26.
h ch. 33. 7, 11, 26.

VAR. REND.—[14] *Vs.* 30, 32. Jerusalem (comp. *v.* 31), *Gr.* (*lapse of the pen*).——[15] *V.* 32. captains.——[16] *V.* 40. that I may.——[17] *V.* 43. the field (*i.e.* open country).——[18] *V.* 44. low-land.——[19] south-country.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 32. *V.* 30. β all, *Hi.* (*l.*)

CHAPTER 33.

1 *God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return.* 9 *a joyful state,* 12 *a settled government,* 15 *Christ the Branch of righteousness,* 17 *a continuance of kingdom and priesthood,* 20 *and a stability of a blessed seed.*

Before CHRIST cir. 590.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet [a] shut up in the court of the [1] prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the [b] maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; ‖ [c] the LORD *is* his name;

3 [d] Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and [2] ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down [3] by [e] the mounts, and [3] by the β sword;

5 [f] They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *it is* β to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, [g] I will [4] bring it health and cure [4], and I will cure them, and will [5] reveal unto them the abundance of peace and [6] truth.

7 And [h] I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, [i] as at the first.

8 And I will [k] cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will [l] pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have [7] sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ [m] And [8] it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall [n] fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, [o] which ye say [9] *shall be* [9] desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

11 The [p] voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that [10] shall say, [q] Praise [10] the LORD of hosts: for the LORD *is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and* of them that [11] shall bring [r] the sacrifice of praise [11] into the house of the LORD. For [s] I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [t] Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be [12] an habitation [12] of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 [u] In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the [13] vale, and in the cities of the [14] south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks [x] pass again [15] under the hands [15] of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

cir. 590.
a ch. 32. 2, 3.
b Isai. 37. 26.
‖ Or, *JEHOVAH.*
c Exod. 15. 3. Amos 5. 8. & 9. 6.
d Ps. 91. 15. ch. 29. 12.
‖ Or, *hidden.* Isai. 48. 6.
e ch. 32. 24.
f ch. 32. 5.
g ch. 30. 17.
h ver. 11. ch. 30. 3. & 32. 44.
i Isai. 1. 26. ch. 24. 6. & 30. 20. & 31. 4, 28. & 42. 10.
k Ezek. 36. 25. Zech. 13. 1. Hebr. 9. 13, 14.
l ch. 31. 34. Mic. 7. 18.
m Isai. 62. 7. ch. 13. 11.
n Isai. 60. 5.
o ch. 32. 43.
p ch. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. Rev. 18. 23.
q 1 Chr. 16. 8, 34. 2 Chr. 5. 13. & 7. 3. Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 136. 1. Isai. 12. 4.
r Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 107. 22. & 116. 17.
s ver. 7.
t Isai. 65. 10. ch. 31. 24. & 50. 19.
u ch. 17. 26. & 32. 44.
x Lev. 27. 32.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 33. [1] *V.* 1. watch.——[2] *V.* 3. secret (*lit.* inaccessible).——[3] *V.* 4. because of, *Hi. PS.*——[4] *V.* 6. apply to it a bandage, with healing.——[5] *Or,* roll, *Hi. Graf.*——[6] continuance.——[7] *V.* 8. sinned against me.——[8] *V.* 9. *i.e.* Jerusalem.——[9] *V.* 10. is.——[10] *V.* 11. say, Give thanks unto.——[11] bring the thanksgiving (Lev. 7. 12).——[12] *V.* 12. a pasture.——[13] *V.* 13. low-land.——[14] south-country.——[15] at the beck.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 33. *Vs.* 4, 5. β sword, to fight with the Chaldeans, and, *Sept. Mo. Hi.* (*Corrupt, Graf.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 590.

14 β [y] Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [z] I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time, will I cause the [16] [a] Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and [17] he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 [b] In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, [18] † The LORD [18] our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; † David shall never [c] want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to [d] offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; [e] If ye can break my covenant [19] of the day, and my covenant [19] of the night, [20] and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also [f] my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As [g] the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, [h] The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? [21] thus they have despised [21] my people, [22] that they should be [22] no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If [i] my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not [k] appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 [l] Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take *any* of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for [m] I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them β.

y ch. 23. 5. & 31. 27, 31.
z ch. 29. 10.
a Isai. 4. 2. & 11. 1. ch. 23. 5.
b ch. 23. 6.
† Heb. *Jehovah-tsidkenu.*
† Heb. *There shall not be cut off from David.*
c 2 Sam. 7. 16. 1 Kings 2. 4. Ps. 89. 29, 36. Luke 1. 32, 33.
d Rom. 12. 1. & 15. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 1. 6.
e Ps. 89. 37. Isai. 54. 9. ch. 31. 36. ver. 25.
f Ps. 89. 34.
g Gen. 13. 16. & 15. 5. & 22. 17. ch. 31. 37.
h ver. 21, 22.
i ver. 20. Gen. 8. 22.
k Ps. 74. 16, 17. & 104. 19. ch. 31. 35, 36.
l ch. 31. 37.
m ver. 7, 11. Ezra 2. 1.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city.* 8 *The princes and the people having dismissed their bondservants, contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them.* 12 *Jeremiah, for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.*

cir. 591.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, [a] when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and [b] all the kingdoms of the [1] earth † of his dominion, and all the [2] people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [c] I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and [d] he shall burn it with fire:

3 And [e] thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

a 2 Kings 25. 1, &c. ch. 39. 1. & 52. 4.
b ch. 1. 15.
† Heb. *the dominion of his hand.*
c ch. 21. 10. & 32. 3, 28.
d ch. 32. 29. ver. 22.
e ch. 32. 4.
† Heb. *his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.*

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 15. *Rather,* Sprout (*ch.* 23. 5).—[17] *Or,* they (*ibid.*).—[18] *V.* 16. The LORD is (*ibid.*).—[19] *V.* 20. with.—[20] even.—[21] *V.* 24. and they despise.—[22] so that they are.—*Chap.* 34. [1] *V.* 1. land.—[2] peoples.

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 14—26. β *are omitted by Sept. Hi.; partly by Mo.*

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace: and with [f] the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, [g] so shall they burn *odours* for thee; and [h] they will lament thee, *saying,* Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for [i] these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim [k] liberty unto them;

9 [l] That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, *being* an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; [m] that none should serve himself of them, *to wit,* of a Jew his brother.

10 [3] Now when [3] all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, [4] heard that every one should let [4] his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, [5] that none should serve [5] themselves of them any more, [6] then they [6] obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But [n] afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of [o] seven years let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had [p] made a covenant before me [q] in the house † which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned and [r] polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: [s] behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, [t] to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you [7] † to be [u] removed into [7] all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, [8] when [x] they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof, [8]

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests,

Before CHRIST cir. 591.

f See 2 Chr. 16. 14. & 21. 19.
g Dan. 2. 46.
h See ch. 22. 18.
i 2 Kings 18. 13. & 19. 8. 2 Chron. 11. 5, 9.
cir. 591.
k ver. 14. Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 10.
l Neh. 5. 11.
m Lev. 25. 39—46.
cir. 590.
n See ver. 21. ch. 37. 5.
o Ex. 21. 2. & 23. 10. Deut. 15. 12.
‖ Or, *hath sold himself.*
† Heb. *to day.*
p So 2 Kings 23. 3. Neh. 10. 29.
q ch. 7. 10.
† Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*
r Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12.
s Matt. 7. 2. Gal. 6. 7. James 2. 13.
t ch. 32. 24, 36.
† Heb. *for a removing.*
u Deut. 28. 25, 64. ch. 29. 18.
x See Gen. 15. 10, 17.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 10. Then.—[4] obeyed, every one letting.—[5] not serving.—[6] they even.—[7] *V.* 17. a shuddering unto (*ch.* 15. 4).—[8] *V.* 18. (the calf which they cut .... parts thereof).

Before CHRIST cir. 590.

and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;
20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their [y] dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.
21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, [z] which are gone up from you.
22 [a] Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, [b] and take it, and burn it with fire: and [c] I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

y ch. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 19. 7.
z See ch. 37. 5, 11.
a ch. 37. 8, 10.
b ch. 38. 3. & 39. 1, 2, 8. & 52. 7, 13.
c ch. 9. 11. & 44. 2, 6.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews.* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

cir. 607.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,
2 Go unto the house of the [a] Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of [b] the chambers, and give them wine to drink.
3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;
4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, [c] the keeper of the † door:
5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites [1] pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.
6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for [d] Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever:
7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; [e] that ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers.
8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;
9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:
10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.
11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.
12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,
13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not [f] receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.
14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their

a 2 Kings 10. 15. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
b 1 Kings 6. 5.
c 2 Kings 12. 9. & 25. 18. 1 Chr. 9. 18, 19.
† Heb. *threshold, or, vessel.*
d 2 Kings 10. 15.
e Ex. 20. 12. Eph. 6. 2, 3.
f ch. 32. 33.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 35. [1] *V.* 5. bowls.

Before CHRIST cir. 607.

father's commandment: [g] notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, [h] rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.
15 [i] I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, saying, [k] Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me,
16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:
17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: [l] because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.
18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:
19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; † Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to [m] stand before me for ever.

g 2 Chr. 36. 15.
h ch. 7. 13. & 25. 3.
i ch. 7. 25. & 25. 4.
k ch. 18. 11. & 25. 5, 6.
l Prov. 1. 24. Isai. 65. 12. & 66. 4. ch. 7. 13.
† Heb. *There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c.*
m ch. 15. 19.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy,* 5 *and publickly to read it.* 11 *The princes, having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll, and read it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah.* 20 *The king Jehoiakim, being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll.* 27 *Jeremiah denounceth his judgment.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copy.*

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Take thee a [a] roll of a book, and [b] write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against [c] all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of [d] Josiah, even unto this day.
3 [e] It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may [f] return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.
4 Then Jeremiah [g] called Baruch the son of Neriah: and [h] Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.
5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* [1] shut up [1]; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:
6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house upon [2] [i] the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.
7 [k] It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.
8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

a Isai. 8. 1. Ezek. 2. 9. Zech. 5. 1.
b ch. 30. 2.
c ch. 25. 15, &c.
d ch. 25. 3.
e ver. 7. ch. 26. 3.
f ch. 18. 8. Jonah 3. 8.
g ch. 32. 12.
h See ch. 45. 1.
i Lev. 16. 29. & 23. 27—32 Acts 27. 9.
k ver. 3.
† Heb. *their supplication shall fall.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 36. [1] *V.* 5. detained (1 Sam. 21. 7).—[2] *V.* 6. a.

Before CHRIST cir. 606.

9 And it came to pass in the β fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the [3] higher court, at the ‖ [l] entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

‖ Or, *door.*
l ch. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they [4] were afraid both one and other [4], and said unto Baruch, We [5] will surely [5] tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He [6] pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in [m] the winterhouse in the ninth month: and *there was* [7] *a fire* on the hearth [7] burning before him.

m See Amos 3. 15.

23 And it came to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four [8] leaves, he cut it with [9] the penknife [9], and cast *it* into the fire that *was* [10] on the hearth [10], until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* [10] on the hearth [10].

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor [n] rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

n 2 Kings 22. 11. Isai. 36. 22. & 37. 1.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel [11] the son ‖ of Hammelech [11], and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, *of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

cir. 605.

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; [o] He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be [p] cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

o ch. 22. 30.
p ch. 22. 19.

31 And I will † punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

† Heb. *visit upon.*
ch. 23. 34.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

† Heb. *as they.*

CHAPTER 37.

1 *The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Chaldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people.* 6 *Jeremiah prophesieth the Chaldeans' certain return and victory.* 11 *He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison.* 16 *He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity.* 18 *Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.*

AND king [a] Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

cir. 599.
a 2 Kings 24. 17.
2 Chron. 36. 10.
ch. 22. 24.

2 [b] But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

b 2 Chron. 36. 12, 14.
† Heb. *by the hand of the prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah and [c] Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

c ch. 21. 1, 2. & 29. 25. & 52. 24.
590.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 [1] Then [d] Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: [e] and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they [2] departed from Jerusalem.

d See 2 Kin. 24. 7. Ezek. 17. 15.
e ver. 11. ch. 34. 21.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, [f] that sent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

f ch. 21. 2.

8 [g] And the Chaldeans shall come again,

g ch. 34. 22.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 10. *i.e.* inner.—— [4] *V.* 16. turned shuddering one to another.—— [5] must.—— [6] *V.* 18. would pronounce (*i.e.* dictate).—— [7] *V.* 22. the chafing-dish.—— [8] *V.* 23. columns.—— [9] *Lit.* the scribe's knife. —— [10] in the chafing-dish.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 36. *V.* 9. β eighth, *Sept. Gr.* (synchronising with Chaldean invasion, Josephus, *Antiquities*, x. 6, 1).

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 26. a royal prince, *Ew. Hi. Graf, Ke.*——*Chap.* 37. [1] *V.* 5. And. —— [2] got them up.

> Before CHRIST 590.
> † Heb. *souls.*
> *h* ch. 21. 4, 5.
> † Heb. *thrust through.*
> *i* ver. 5.
> † Heb. *made to ascend.*
> ‖ Or, *to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.*
> † Heb. *falsehood, or, a lie.*
> *k* ch. 38. 26.
> *l* ch. 38. 6.
> ‖ Or, *cells.*
> 589.
> † Heb. *let my supplication fall.*
> *m* ch. 32. 2. & 38. 13, 28.
> *n* ch. 38. 9. & 52. 6.
> *a* ch. 37. 3.
> *b* ch. 21. 1.
> *c* ch. 21. 8.

and fight against this city, and take it,
and burn it with fire.
9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not
† yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall
surely depart from us: for they shall not
depart.
10 [h] For though ye had smitten the
whole army of the Chaldeans that fight
against you, and there remained *but*
† wounded men among them, *yet* should
they rise up every man in his tent, and
burn this city with fire.
11 ¶ [i] And it came to pass, that when
the army of the Chaldeans [3] was † broken
up [3] from Jerusalem for fear of Pha-
raoh's army,
12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Je-
rusalem to go into the land of Benja-
min, ‖ to [4] separate himself [4] thence in
the midst of the people.
13 And when he was in the gate of
Benjamin, a [5] captain of the ward [5] *was*
there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of
Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he
took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou
fallest away to the Chaldeans.
14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* † false; I
fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he
hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Je-
remiah, and brought him to the princes.
15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with
Jeremiah, and smote him, [k] and put him in
prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe:
for they had made that the prison.
16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into
[l] the [6] dungeon, and into the [7] ‖ cabins,
and Jeremiah had remained there many
days;
17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and
took him out: and the king asked him
secretly in his house, and said, Is there
any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah
said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt
be delivered into the hand of the king
of Babylon.
18 Moreover Jeremiah said unto king
Zedekiah, What have I offended against
thee, or against thy servants, or against
this people, that ye have put me in
prison?
19 Where *are* now your prophets which
prophesied unto you, saying, The king of
Babylon shall not come against you, nor
against this land?
20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O
my lord the king: † let my supplication,
I pray thee, [8] be accepted [8] before thee;
that thou cause me not to return to the
house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die
there.
21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded
that they should commit Jeremiah [m] into
the court of the [9] prison, and that they
should give him daily a piece of bread
out of the bakers' street, [n] until all the
bread in the city were spent. Thus Je-
remiah remained in the court of the
[9] prison.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *Jeremiah, by a false suggestion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah.* 7 *Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some enlargement.* 14 *Upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yielding to save his life.* 24 *By the king's instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.*

THEN Shephatiah the son of Mattan,
and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and
[a] Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and [b] Pashur
the son of Malchiah, [c] heard the words
that Jeremiah [1] had spoken [1] unto all the
people, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, [d] He that re-
maineth in this city shall die by the
sword, by the famine, and by the pesti-
lence: but he that goeth forth to the
Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have
his life for a prey, and shall live.
3 Thus saith the LORD, [e] This city shall
surely be given into the hand of the king
of Babylon's army, which shall take it.
4 Therefore the princes said unto the
king, We beseech thee, [f] let this man be
put to death: [2] for thus [2] he weakeneth
the hands of the men of war that remain
in this city, and the hands of all the
people, in speaking such words unto
them: for this man seeketh not the † wel-
fare of this people, but the hurt.
5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold,
he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not
he that can do *any* thing against you.
6 [g] Then took they Jeremiah, and cast
him into the dungeon of Malchiah [3] the
son ‖ of Hammelech [3], that *was* in the
court of the [4] prison: and they let down
Jeremiah with cords. And in the [5] dun-
geon *there was* no water, but mire: so
Jeremiah sunk in the mire.
7 ¶ [h] Now when Ebed-melech the Ethio-
pian, one of the [6] eunuchs which was in
the king's house, heard that they had put
Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then
sitting in the gate of Benjamin;
8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the
king's house, and spake to the king,
saying,
9 My lord the king, these men have
done evil in all that they have done to
Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have
cast into the dungeon; and † he is like
to die for hunger in the place where he
is: for *there is* no more bread in the city.
10 Then the king commanded Ebed-
melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from
hence β thirty men † with thee, and take
up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dun-
geon, before he die.
11 So Ebed-melech took the men with
him, and went into the house of the king
under the treasury, and took thence old
cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let
them down by cords into the dungeon
to Jeremiah.
12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said
unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast
clouts and rotten rags under thine arm-
holes under the cords. And Jeremiah
did so.
13 [i] So they drew up Jeremiah with
cords, and took him up out of the dun-
geon: and Jeremiah remained [k] in the
court of the [4] prison.
14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and
took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into
the ‖ third entry that *is* in the house of
the LORD: and the king said unto Jere-
miah, I will ask thee a thing; hide no-
thing from me.
15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah,
If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not
surely put me to death? and if I give
thee counsel, [7] wilt thou [7] not hearken
unto me?
16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly
unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD
liveth, [l] that made us this soul, I will
not put thee to death, neither will I give
thee into the hand of these men that
seek thy life.
17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah,
Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts,
the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly
[m] go forth [n] unto the king of Babylon's

> Before CHRIST 589.
> *d* ch. 21. 9.
> *e* ch. 21. 10. & 32. 3.
> *f* See ch. 26. 11.
> † Heb. *peace.*
> *g* ch. 37. 21.
> ‖ Or, *of the king.*
> *h* ch. 39. 16.
> † Heb. *he will die.*
> † Heb. *in thine hand.*
> *i* ver. 6.
> *k* ch. 37. 21.
> ‖ Or, *principal.*
> *l* Isai. 57. 16.
> *m* 2 Kings 24. 12.
> *n* ch. 39. 3.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. had got them up.——[4] *V.* 12. take a possession, *Hi. Or,* claim his share (as a priest), *Ew. PS.* (*Sense doubtful.*)——[5] *V.* 13. *Lit.* master of oversight.——[6] *V.* 16. *Lit.* house of the pit.——[7] *Perhaps,* vaults, *Graf, Ke. PS.*——[8] *V.* 20. *Lit.* fall (*ch.* 36. 7).——[9] *V.* 21. watch.——*Chap.* 38. [1] *V.* 1. was speaking.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. since (*ch.* 29. 28).——[3] *V.* 6. a royal prince (*ch.* 36. 26).——[4] *Vs.* 6, 13, 28. watch.——[5] *V.* 6. *Lit.* pit. *So throughout.*——[6] *V.* 7. *Or,* chamberlains (2 Kings 23. 11).——[7] *V.* 15. thou wilt .... !
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 38. *V.* 10. β three, *Ew. Hi. Graf* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 589.

princes, then thy soul shall live, and this
city shall not be burned with fire; and
thou shalt live, and thine house:
18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the
king of Babylon's princes, then shall this
city be given into the hand of the Chal-
deans, and they shall burn it with fire,
and [o] thou shalt not escape out of their
hand.
19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Je-
remiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are
fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver
me into their hand, and they [p] mock me.
20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not de-
liver *thee*. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice
of the LORD, which I speak unto thee:
so it shall be well unto thee, and thy
soul shall live.
21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this
is the word that the LORD hath shewed
me:
22 And, behold, all the women that are
left in the king of Judah's house *shall*
be brought forth to the king of Babylon's
princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy
friends have set thee on, and have pre-
vailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in
the mire, *and* they are turned away back.
23 [8] So they shall bring out all thy wives
and [q] thy children to the Chaldeans: and
[r] thou shalt not escape out of their hand,
but shalt be taken by the hand of the
king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause
this city to be burned with fire.
24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah,
Let no man know of these words, and
thou shalt not die.
25 But if the princes hear that I have
talked with thee, and they come unto
thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us
now what thou hast said unto the king,
hide it not from us, and we will not put
thee to death; also what the king said
unto thee:
26 Then thou shalt say unto them, [s] I
[9] presented my supplication before the
king, that he would not cause me to re-
turn [t] to Jonathan's house, to die there.
27 Then came all the princes unto Jere-
miah, and asked him: and he told them
according to all these words that the
king had commanded. So † they left off
speaking with him; for the matter was
not [10] perceived.
28 So [u] Jeremiah abode in the court of
the [4] prison until the day that Jerusalem
was taken: [11] and he was *there* when
Jerusalem was taken.

o ver. 23. ch. 32. 4. & 34. 3.
p 1 Sam. 31. 4.
† Heb. *Men of thy peace.*
q ch. 39. 6. & 41. 10.
r ver. 18.
† Heb. *thou shalt burn, &c.*
s ch. 37. 20.
t ch. 37. 15.
† Heb. *they were silent from him.*
u ch. 37. 21. & 39. 14.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *Jerusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon.* 8 *The city ruinated,* 9 *the people captivated.* 11 *Nebuchadrezzar's charge for the good usage of Jeremiah.* 15 *God's promise to Ebed-melech.*

590.

β IN the [a] ninth year of Zedekiah king
of Judah, in the tenth month, came
Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all
his army against Jerusalem, and they be-
sieged it.
2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zedekiah,
in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of
the month, the city was broken up. β
3 [b] And all the princes [11] of the king of
Babylon came in, and sat in the middle
gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo,
Sarsechim, [1] Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer,
[2] Rab-mag, with all the residue of the
princes of the king of Babylon.

a 2 Kings 25. 1—4. ch. 52. 4—7.
588.
b ch. 38. 17.

Before CHRIST 588.

4 β ¶ [c] And it came to pass, *that* when
Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them,
and all the men of war, then they fled,
and went forth out of the city by night,
by the way of the king's garden, by the
gate betwixt the two walls: and he went
out the way of the plain.
5 But the Chaldeans' army pursued after
them, and [d] overtook Zedekiah in the
plains of Jericho: and when they had
taken him, they brought him up to Ne-
buchadnezzar king of Babylon to [e] Riblah
in the land of Hamath, where he † gave
judgment upon him.
6 Then the king of Babylon slew the
sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his
eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all
the nobles of Judah.
7 Moreover [f] he put out Zedekiah's eyes,
and bound him † with chains, to carry
him to Babylon.
8 ¶ [g] And the Chaldeans burned the
king's house, and the houses of the peo-
ple, with fire, and brake down the walls
of Jerusalem.
9 [h] Then Nebuzar-adan the ‖ † captain of
the [3] guard carried away captive into Ba-
bylon the remnant of the people that
remained in the city, and those that fell
away, that fell to him, with the rest of
the people that remained.
10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the
guard left of the poor of the people,
which had nothing, in the land of Judah,
and gave them vineyards and fields † at
the same time.
11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Baby-
lon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to
Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard,
saying,
12 Take him, and † look well to him,
and do him no harm; but do unto him
even as he shall say unto thee.
13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the
guard sent, and Nebushasban, [1] Rab-saris,
and Nergal-sharezer, [2] Rab-mag, and all
the king of Babylon's princes; β
14 [4] Even they sent, [i] and took Jeremiah
out of the court of the [5] prison, and com-
mitted him [k] unto Gedaliah the son of
[l] Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he
should carry him home: so he dwelt a-
mong the people.
15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came
unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in
the court of the prison, saying,
16 Go and speak to [m] Ebed-melech the
Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, [n] I
will bring my words upon this city for
evil, and not for good; and they shall be
accomplished in that day before thee.
17 But I will deliver thee in that day,
saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be
given into the hand of the men of whom
thou *art* afraid.
18 For I will surely deliver thee, and
thou shalt not fall by the sword, but [o] thy
life shall be for a prey unto thee: [p] be-
cause thou hast put thy trust in me,
saith the LORD.

c Kings 25. 4, &c. ch. 52. 7, &c.
d ch. 32. 4. & 38. 18, 23.
e 2 Kings 23. 33.
† Heb. *spake with him judgments,* ch. 4. 12.
f Ezek. 12. 13, compared with ch. 32. 4.
† Heb. *with two brasen chains,* or, *fetters.*
g 2 Kings 25. 9. ch. 33. 18. & 52. 13.
h 2 Kings 25. 11, &c. ch. 52. 15, &c.
‖ Or, *chief marshal.*
† Heb. *chief of the executioners,* or, *slaughtermen:* and so ver. 10, 11, &c. See Gen. 37. 36.
† Heb. *in that day.*
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
† Heb. *set thine eyes upon him.*
i ch. 38. 23.
k ch. 40. 5.
l ch. 26. 24.
m ch. 38. 7, 12.
n Dan. 9. 12.
o ch. 21. 9. & 45. 5.
p 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 37. 40.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Jeremiah, being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Jews repair unto him.* 13 *Johanan revealing Ishmael's conspiracy is not believed.*

588.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from
the LORD, [a] after that Nebuzar-adan
the captain of the guard had let him go
from Ramah, when he had taken him
being bound in ‖ chains among all that
were carried away captive of Jerusalem

a ch. 39. 14.
‖ Or, *manicles.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 23. And.—— [9] *V.* 26. *See on ch.* 36. 7.—— [10] *V.* 27. heard of.—— [11] *V.* 28. *to Chap.* 39. *v.* 3. And it came to pass, when Jerusalem was taken, that all the princes, *Ew. Hi. Graf.* (To form the beginning of *ch.* 39: *see* Var. Read.)—— [1] *Vs.* 3, 13. chief eunuch (*or,* chamberlain), *Ge. Schr. &c.* —— [2] *Vs.* 3, 13. *i.e.* chief magian (*or,* learned man), *Ge. Schr. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 39. *Vs.* 1, 2. β *Interpolated from the margin* (*Mo. Ew. Hi. Graf*).

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 9. *Lit.* executioners. *So to end of book.*—— [4] *V.* 14. And, *Mo. Ew. &c.* (*See* Var. Read. *below.*)—— [5] watch.

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 4—13. β *Omit, Sept. Mo. Ew. Hi.* (except *vs.* 11, 12), *Bl. Graf.* (Interpolated from *ch.* 52. 7—16.)

Before CHRIST 588.

and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and [b]said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: [c]because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which ‖*were* upon thine hand. [d]If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and †I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, [e]all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 [1]Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also[1] to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, [f]whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a [2]reward, and let him go.

6 [g]Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to [h]Mizpah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ [i]Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of [k]the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, [l]even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not †to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye [3]have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

b ch. 50. 7.
c Deut. 29. 24, 25. Dan. 9. 11.
‖ Or, *are upon thine hand.*
d ch. 39. 12.
† Heb. *I will set mine eye upon thee.*
e Gen. 20. 15.
f 2 Kings 25. 22, &c.
g ch. 39. 14.
h Judg. 20. 1.
i 2 Kings 25. 23, &c.
k ch. 39. 10.
l ch. 41. 1.
† Heb. *to stand before*: and so ver. 10. Deut. 1. 38.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 40. [1] *V.* 5. (*A. V. seems to violate grammar.*) But since one returneth not (from Babylon), then go back, *Hi.* (taking the phrase as parallel to 'if it seem ill....forbear' in *v.* 4). *Or supply* I have spoken the word, *and continue*, and it shall not be reversed (*putting* behold, all the land .... be reversed *in a parenthesis*); yea, go back (*explaining the permission to* 'forbear'), *Graf.*——[2] present.——[3] *V.* 10. shall have, *Gr.* (the captains had been up to this time in the 'field,' *v.* 7.)

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that [m]Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah †to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAPTER 41.

1 *Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites.* 11 *Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, [a]*that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed [1]royal, and the princes of the king, [2]even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and [b]smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from βShiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, [c]having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to [d]the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, β†weeping all along as he wentβ: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was *so*, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have [3]treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain β‖†because of Gedaliah, *was* itβ [f]which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with *them that were* slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, [g]*even* the [4]king's daughters[4], and all the people that remained in Mizpah, [h]whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of

Before CHRIST 588.

m See ch. 41. 10.
† Heb. *to strike thee in soul?*
a 2 Kings 25. 25. ch. 40. 6, 8.
b 2 Kings 25. 25.
c Lev. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Isai. 15. 2.
d See 1 Sam. 1. 7. 2 Kings 25. 9.
† Heb. *in going and weeping.*
‖ Or, *near Gedaliah.*
† Heb. *by the hand*, or, *by the side of Gedaliah.*
f 1 Kings 15. 22. 2 Chr. 16. 6.
g ch. 43. 6.
h ch. 40. 7.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 41. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* of the kingdom.——[2] and.——[3] *V.* 8. *Lit.* hidden things.——[4] *V.* 10. royal princesses (*ch.* 36. 26).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 41. *V.* 5. β Salem, *Sept.* (*cod. Vat.*), (*Hi. formerly*), *Graf* (*l.*).—— *V.* 6. β as they were going along and weeping, *Sept. Hi. Graf, Gr.* ——*V.* 9. β was a great pit, *Sept. Mo. Hi. Kue. Graf.*

Before CHRIST 588.

the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to [i] the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all [k] the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by [l] the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah [5] cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the [6] eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon:

17 And they departed, and dwelt β in the [7] habitation β of γ [m] Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, [n] whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will.* 7 *Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea,* 13 *and destruction in Egypt.* 19 *He reproveth their hypocrisy, in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.*

THEN all the captains of the forces, [a] and Johanan the son of Kareah, and [1] Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and [b] pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but* [c] a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us [d] the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you;* behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* [e] whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will [f] keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, [g] The LORD be a true and faithful witness [2] between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; [h] that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days,

i ch. 40. 14.
k ch. 40. 7, 3, 13.
l 2 Sam. 2. 13.
m 2 Sam. 19. 37, 38.
n ch. 40. 5.
a ch. 40. 8, 13. & 41. 11.
‖ Or, *Let our supplication fall before thee.*
b 1 Sam. 7. 8. & 12. 19. Isai. 37. 4. James 5. 16.
c Lev. 26. 22.
d Ezra 8. 21.
e 1 Kings 22. 14.
f 1 Sam. 3. 18. Acts 20. 20.
g Gen. 31. 50.
h Deut. 6. 3. ch. 7. 23.

that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to [3] present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then [i] will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I [k] repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: [l] for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And [m] I will [4] shew mercies unto you [4], that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to β return to β your own land.

13 ¶ But if [n] ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:

15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye [o] wholly set [p] your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there;

16 Then it shall come to pass, *that* the sword, [q] which ye [5] feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye [6] were afraid, † shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that [7] set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die [r] by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and [s] none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been [t] poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and [u] ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; [x] Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have † admonished you this day.

20 For ‖ ye [8] dissembled in your hearts [8], when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, [y] Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that [z] ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire ‖ to go *and* to sojourn.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *Johanan, discrediting Jeremiah's prophecy, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

Before CHRIST 588.

i ch. 24. 6. & 31. 28. & 33. 7.
k Deut. 32. 36. ch. 18. 8.
l Isai. 43. 5. Rom. 8. 31.
m Ps. 106. 45, 46.
n ch. 44. 16.
o Deut. 17. 16. ch. 44. 12, 13, 14.
p Luke 9. 51.
q Ezek. 11. 8.
† Heb. *shall cleave after you.*
† Heb. *So shall all the men be.*
r ver. 22. ch. 24. 10.
s See ch. 44. 14, 28.
t ch. 7. 20.
u ch. 18. 16. & 24. 9. & 26. 6. & 29. 18, 22. & 44. 12. Zech. 8. 13.
x Deut. 17. 16.
† Heb. *testified against you.*
‖ Or, *ye have used deceit against your souls.*
y ver. 2.
z ver. 17. Ezek. 6. 11.
‖ Or, *to go to sojourn.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 14. *i.e.* turned.——[6] *V.* 16. *Or,* courtiers.——[7] *V.* 17. inn (?), *Ew. Graf, Ke.*——*Chap.* 42. [1] *V.* 1. Called Azariah, *ch.* 43. 2.——[2] *V.* 5. against.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β by the hurdles, *Jos. Aq. Hi.*——γ Chemoham, *Heb. text.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 9. *Lit.* cause to fall.——[4] *V.* 12. procure you mercy.——[5] *V.* 16. fear.——[6] are.——[7] *V.* 17. have set.——[8] *V.* 20. have led yourselves astray, *Graf, PS. Or,* have gone astray at the peril of your lives, *De W. Hi.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 42. *V.* 12. β dwell in, *Pesh. Vulg. Aq. Ew. Hi. Graf, PS.* (*pt.*)

Before CHRIST 588.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 [a]Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took [b]all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, [c]and the king's daughters, [d]and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to [e]Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the [1]clay in the [2]brickkiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, [f]my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal [3]pavilion over them.

11 [g]And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* [h]such *as are* for death to death; and such *as are* for captivity to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of [i]the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall [4]array himself with[4] the land of Egypt, as a shepherd [5]putteth on[5] his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the [6]†images of [7]‖Beth-shemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

a ch. 42. 1.
b ch. 40. 11, 12.
c ch. 41. 10.
d ch. 39. 10. & 40. 7.
e ch. 2. 16. & 44. 1. called *Hanes*, Isai. 30. 4.
588. ending.
f ch. 25. 9. & 27. 6. See Ezek. 29. 18, 20.
g ch. 44. 13. & 46. 13.
h ch. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.
i ch. 46. 25.
† Heb. *statues, or, standing images.*
‖ Or, *The house of the sun.*

CHAPTER 44.

1 *Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry.* 11 *He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obstinacy of the Jews.* 20 *Jeremiah threateneth them for the same,* 29 *and for a sign prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.*

587.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at [a]Migdol, and at [b]Tahpanhes, and at [c]Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they *are* [d]a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went [e]to burn incense, *and* to [f]serve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit [g]I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore [h]my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and [1]was kindled in[1] the cities of Judah [2]and in[2] the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil [i]against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, †out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye [k]provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might [3]cut yourselves off[3], and that ye might be [l]a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the †wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of β [4]their wives[4] β, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not †humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they [m]feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, [n]I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will [5]take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and [o]they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt; they shall *even* be consumed by the sword *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and [p]they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 [q]For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they †have a desire to return to dwell there: for [r]none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives [6]had burned[6] incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 *As for* the word that thou hast spoken

a Ex. 14. 2. ch. 46. 14.
b ch. 43. 7.
c Isai. 19. 13.

Before CHRIST 587.
d ch. 9. 11. & 34. 22.
e ch. 19. 4.
f Deut. 13. 6. & 32. 17.
g 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 7. 25. & 25. 4. & 26. 5. & 29. 19.
h ch. 42. 18.
i Num. 16. 38. ch. 7. 19.
† Heb. *out of the midst of Judah.*
k ch. 25. 6, 7.
l ver. 12. ch. 42. 18.
† Heb. *wickednesses, or, punishments, &c.*
† Heb. *contrite,* Ps. 51. 17.
m Prov. 28. 14.
n Lev. 17. 10. & 20. 5, 6. ch. 21. 10. Amos 9. 4.
o ch. 42. 15, 16, 17, 22.
p ch. 42. 18.
q ch. 43. 11.
† Heb. *lift up their soul.*
r ver. 28.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 43. [1] *V.* 9. mortar. — [2] *Probably*, pavement of brick, *PS.*—[3] *V.* 10. *Or*, tapestry, *Ew. Graf, Ke.* (*Obscure.*) — [4] *V.* 12. wrap himself in. — [5] wrappeth himself in. — [6] *V.* 13. pillars.— [7] *i.e.* the House of the Sun=Heliopolis.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 44. [1] *V.* 6. burned up. — [2] and. — [3] *V.* 8. cut (them) off from you. Comp. *ch.* 5. 7. — [4] *V.* 9. *Heb.* his wives. — [5] *V.* 12. take away (*ch.* 15. 15).—[6] *V.* 15. burned.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 44. *V.* 9. β his princes, *Sept. Ew. Graf, PS.*

Before CHRIST 587.

unto us in the name of the LORD, [s] we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do [7] [t] whatsoever thing goeth [7] forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the ‖ [u] queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 [x] And when we [8] burned incense to the queen of heaven, and [9] poured out drink offerings unto her, [10] did we make her cakes [11] to worship her [11], and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember [12] them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land [y] a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, [z] as at this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; [a] therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah [b] that *are* in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; [c] Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your [13] hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye [14] will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, [d] I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that [e] my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 [f] Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt [g] shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet [h] a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah, that are [15] gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose [16] [i] words shall stand, † mine, or their's.

s So ch. 6. 16.
t See ver. 25. Num. 30. 12. Deu. 23. 23. Judg. 11. 36.
‖ Or, *frame of heaven.*
u ch. 7. 18.
† Heb. *bread.*
x ch. 7. 18.
‖ Or, *husbands?*
y ch. 25. 11, 18, 38.
z ver. 6.
a Dan. 9. 11, 12.
b ver. 15. ch. 43. 7.
c ver. 15, &c.
d Gen. 22. 16.
e Ezek. 20. 39.
f ch. 1. 10. & 31. 28. Ezek. 7. 6.
g ver. 12.
h ver. 14. Isai. 27. 13.
i ver. 17, 25, 26.
† Heb. *from me, or them.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 17. the whole word which hath gone.—[8] *V.* 19. burn.—[9] pour.—[10] do.—[11] to make her image, *Rashi, Graf, PS.* (*Sense doubtful.*)—[12] *V.* 21. *i.e.* the repeated acts of idolatry.—[13] *V.* 25. hands.—[14] shall.—[15] *V.* 28. going.—[16] word.

Before CHRIST 589.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* [17] a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall [k] surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [l] I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave [m] Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

k Ps. 33. 11.
l ch. 46. 25, 26. Ezek. 29. 3, &c. & 30. 21, &c.
m ch. 39. 5.

CHAPTER 45.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THE [a] word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he [1] had written [1] these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I [2] fainted in [2] my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, [b] *that* which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, [3] even this whole land [3].

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek *them* not: for, behold, [c] I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee [d] for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

cir. 607.
a ch. 36. 1, 4, 32.
b Isai. 5. 5.
c ch. 25. 26.
d ch. 21. 9. & 38. 2. & 39. 18.

CHAPTER 46.

1 *Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar.* 27 *He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.*

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet [1] against [a] the [2] Gentiles;

2 [1] Against Egypt, [1] [b] against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates [3] in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 [c] Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and [4] get up, ye horsemen [4], and stand forth with *your* helmets; furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore [5] have I seen [5] them dismayed *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* [6] [d] fear *was* round about [6], saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall [e] stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up [f] as [7] a flood [7], whose waters [8] are moved [8] as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like [7] a flood [7], and *his* waters [8] are moved [8] like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and [9] rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; [10] † the Ethiopians and † the Libyans [10], that handle the shield; and the [11] Lydians, [g] that handle *and* bend the bow.

cir. 607.
a ch. 25. 15, &c.
b 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Chron. 35. 20. Fulfilled presently.
c So ch. 51. 11, 12. Nah. 2. 1. & 3. 14.
† Heb. *broken in pieces.*
† Heb. *fled a flight.*
d ch. 6. 25. & 49. 29.
e Dan. 11. 19.
f See Isai. 8. 7, 8. ch. 47. 2. Dan. 11. 22.
† Heb. *Cush.*
† Heb. *Put.*
g Isai. 66. 19.

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 29. the.—*Chap.* 45. [1] *V.* 1. wrote.—[2] *V.* 3. am weary with.—[3] *V.* 4. and that is the whole earth.—*Chap.* 46. [1] *Vs.* 1, 2. concerning.—[2] *V.* 1. nations.—[3] *V.* 2. at.—[4] *V.* 4. *Or,* mount the chargers.—[5] *V.* 5. do I see.—[6] terror is on every side (*ch.* 6. 25).—[7] *Vs.* 7, 8. the Nile.—[8] *Vs.* 7, 8. toss themselves.—[9] *V.* 9. rush madly.—[10] (they of) Cush and Put.—[11] Ludim.

10 [12]For this *is* [h]the day of the Lord
[13]GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that
he may avenge him of his adversaries:
and [i]the sword shall devour, and it shall
be satiate and made drunk with their
blood: for the Lord [13]GOD of hosts [k]hath
a sacrifice in the north country by the
river Euphrates.
11 [l]Go up into Gilead, and [14]take balm,
[m]O [15]virgin, the daughter [15]of Egypt: in
vain shalt thou use many medicines; [16]*for*
†[n]thou shalt not be cured[16].
12 The nations have heard of thy shame,
and thy cry hath filled the land: for the
mighty man hath stumbled against the
mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.
13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to
Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrez-
zar king of Babylon should come *and*
[o]smite the land of Egypt.
14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in
Migdol, and publish in [17]Noph and in
Tahpanhes: say ye, [p]Stand [18]fast, and
prepare thee; for [q]the sword [19]shall de-
vour[19] round about thee.
15 Why β[20]are thy valiant *men*[20] swept
awayβ? [21]they stood not, because the
LORD did drive them[21].
16 He †made many to fall, yea, [r]one
fell upon another: and they said, Arise,
and let us go again to our own people,
and to the land of our nativity, from the
oppressing sword.
17 βThey did cry there, Pharaoh king
of Egypt *is but* [22]a noise[22]β; he hath
passed the time appointed.
18 *As* I live, saith the King, [s]whose
name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as
[23]Tabor *is*[23] among the mountains, and as
[24]Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.
19 O [t]thou daughter dwelling in Egypt,
†furnish thyself [u]to go into captivity:
for Noph shall be waste and [25]desolate
without an inhabitant.
20 Egypt *is like* a very fair [x]heifer, *but*
[26]destruction cometh; it cometh [y]out of
the north.
21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst
of her like †fatted bullocks; for they also
are turned back, *and* are fled away to-
gether: they did not stand, because [z]the
day of their calamity was come upon
them, *and* the time of their visitation.
22 [a]The voice thereof [27]shall go like a
serpent[27]; for they [28]shall march with an
army, and come against her with axes,
as hewers of wood.
23 They [28]shall [b]cut down her forest,
saith the LORD, though it cannot be
searched; because they are more than
[c]the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.
24 The daughter of Egypt [29]shall be[29]
confounded; she [29]shall be[29] delivered in-
to the hand of [d]the people of the north.
25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
saith; Behold, I will punish [30]the ‖†mul-
titude[30] of [31][e]No, and Pharaoh, and
Egypt, [f]with their gods, and their kings;
even Pharaoh, and *all* them that trust
in him:

Before CHRIST cir. 607.
h Isai. 13. 6. Joel 1. 15. & 2. 1.
i Deut. 32. 42. Isai. 34. 6.
k Isai. 34. 6. Zeph. 1. 7. See Ezek. 39. 17.
l ch. 8. 22. & 51. 8.
m Isai. 47. 1.
† Heb. *no cure shall be unto thee.*
n Ezek. 30. 21.
o Isai. 19. 1. ch. 43. 10, 11. Ezek. 29, & 30, & 32. Fulfilled cir. 571.
p ver. 3, 4.
q ver. 10.
† Heb. *multiplied the faller.*
r Lev. 26. 37.
s Isai. 47. 4. & 48. 2. ch. 48. 15.
t See ch. 48. 18.
† Heb. *make thee instruments of captivity.*
u Isai. 20. 4.
x So Hosea 10. 11.
y ch. 1. 14. & 47. 2. ver. 6, 10.
† Heb. *bullocks of the stall.*
z Ps. 37. 13. ch. 50. 27.
a See Isai. 29. 4.
b Isai. 10. 34.
c Judg. 6. 5.
d ch. 1. 15.
‖ Or, *nourisher.*
† Heb. *Amon.*
e Ezek. 30. 14, 15, 16. Nah. 3. 8.
f ch. 43. 12, 13. Ezek. 30. 13.

26 [g]And I will deliver them into the
hand of those that seek their lives, and
into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of
Babylon, and into the hand of his ser-
vants: and [h]afterward it shall be inhabit-
ed, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.
27 ¶ [i]But fear not thou, O my servant
Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel:
for, behold, I will save thee from afar off,
and thy seed from the land of their cap-
tivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in
rest and at ease, and none shall make
him afraid.
28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant,
saith the LORD: for I *am* with thee; for
I will make a full end of all the nations
whither I have driven thee: but I will
not make [k]a full end of thee, but correct
thee [32]in measure; yet will I ‖not[32] leave
thee wholly unpunished.

CHAPTER 47.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to
Jeremiah the prophet [1][a]against the
Philistines, [b]before that Pharaoh smote
†Gaza.
2 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [c]waters
rise up [d]out of the north, and shall be
an overflowing flood, and shall overflow
the land, and †all that is therein; the
city, and them that dwell therein: then
the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants
of the land shall howl.
3 At the [e]noise of the stamping of the
hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing
of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his
wheels, the fathers shall not look back to
their children for feebleness of hands;
4 Because of the day that cometh to
spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off
from [f]Tyrus and Zidon every helper that
remaineth: for the LORD will spoil βthe
Philistinesβ, [g]the remnant of †the [2]coun-
try βof [h]Caphtorβ.
5 [i]Baldness is come upon Gaza; [k]Ash-
kelon is cut off βwith the remnant of
their [3]valleyβ: how long wilt thou [l]cut
thyself?
6 [4]O thou [m]sword of the LORD, how long
will it be ere thou be quiet? †put up thy-
self into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.
7 †How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD
hath [n]given it a charge against Ashkelon,
and against the sea shore? there hath he
[o]appointed it.

† Heb. *gather thyself.* † Heb. *How canst thou?* n Ezek. 14. 17. o Mic. 6. 9.

CHAPTER 48.

1 *The judgment of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnal confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restoration of Moab.*

1 AGAINST [a]Moab thus saith the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel; Woe unto
[b]Nebo! for it is spoiled: [c]Kiriathaim is
confounded *and* taken: [2]‖Misgab is con-
founded and dismayed.
2 [d]*There shall be* no more praise of
Moab: in [e]Heshbon they have devised
evil against it; come, and let us cut it
off from *being* a nation. Also thou shalt
‖be cut down, O Madmen; the sword
shall †pursue thee.
3 [3][f]A voice of crying *shall be*[3] from
Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.
4 Moab is destroyed; β[4]her little ones[4]
have caused a cry to be heardβ.

‖ Or, *be brought to silence,* Isai. 15. 1. † Heb. *go after thee.* f ver. 5.

Before CHRIST cir. 607.
g ch. 44. 30. Ezek. 32. 11.
h Ezek. 29. 11, 13, 14.
i Isai. 41. 13, 14. & 43. 5. & 44. 2. ch. 30. 10, 11.
k ch. 10. 24. & 30. 11.
‖ Or, *not utterly cut thee off.*
cir. 600.
a ch. 25. 20. Ezek. 25. 15, 16. Zeph. 2. 4, 5.
b Amos 1. 6, 7, 8.
† Heb. *Azzah.*
c Isai. 8. 7. ch. 46. 7, 8.
d ch. 1. 14. & 46. 20.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
e ch. 8. 16. Nah. 3. 2.
f ch. 25. 22.
g Ezek. 25. 16. Amos 1. 8. & 9. 7.
† Heb. *the isle.*
h Gen. 10. 14.
i Amos 1. 7. Mic. 1. 16. Zeph. 2. 4, 7. Zech. 9. 5.
k ch. 25. 20.
l ch. 16. 6. & 41. 5. & 48. 37.
m Deut. 32. 41. Ezek. 21. 3, 4, 5.
cir. 600.
a Isai. 15, & 16. ch. 25. 21. & 27. 3. Ezek. 25. 9. Amos 2. 1, 2.
b Num. 32. 38. & 33. 47. Isai. 15. 2.
c Num. 32. 37.
‖ Or, *The high place.*
d Isai. 16. 14.
e Isai. 15. 4.

VAR. REND. — [12] V. 10. But. —— [13] YAHWEH. —— [14] V. 11. fetch. —— [15] virgin-daughter. —— [16] *Lit.* there is no plaster for thee. —— [17] V. 14. *i.e.* Memphis. —— [18] forth. —— [19] hath devoured. —— [20] V. 15. is thy strong one [*i.e.* Apis (?)], *Ew. Hi. Graf, PS.* [21] *Lit.* he .... him. —— [22] V. 17. desolation. —— [23] V. 18. a Tabor. —— [24] a Carmel. —— [25] V. 19. ruined (*ch.* 2. 15). —— [26] V. 20. *Or,* a gadfly, *Hi. Rö. Graf, Ke. PS.* —— [27] V. 22. is like (the sound of) the serpent which glideth, *Hi. Graf, Ke.* —— [28] Vs. 22, 23. *Omit.* —— [29] V. 24. is. —— [30] V. 25. Amon (*i.e.* Amen, an Egyptian solar deity). —— [31] *i.e.* Thebes.

VAR. READ.— *Chap.* 46. V. 15. β hath Khaph (*i.e.* Apis, the Egyptian Hapi) thy chosen one fled, *Sept.* (*Frankl*), *virtually Mich. La.* (*dividing one word, and slightly altering another*). —— V. 17. β Call ye (*Sept. Vulg. Hi. PS.*) the name of Pharaoh ...., Desolation, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Graf, PS.*

VAR. REND. —— [32] V. 28. according to justice; but I cannot (*ch.* 30. 11). —— *Chap.* 47. [1] V. 1. concerning. —— [2] V. 4. *Or,* coast-land, *PS.* —— [3] V. 5. *Or,* plain. —— [4] V. 6. Alas. —— *Chap.* 48. [1] V. 1. Of. —— [2] the fortress. —— [3] V. 3. Hark! a crying. —— [4] V. 4. *i.e.* her smaller towns, *Hi. But see* Var. Read.

VAR. READ.— *Chap.* 47. V. 4. β *Omit, Sept. Mo. Hi.* —— V. 5. β O remnant of the Anakim, *Sept. Ge. Hi. Graf; or,* of Ekron, Krochmal (*l. pts.*) —— *Chap.* 48. V. 4. β they cause the cry to be heard unto Zoar (Isa. 15. 5), *Sept. Ew. Graf* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

5 [g] For in the going up of Luhith † continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim β the enemies β have heard a cry of destruction.

6 [h] Flee, save your lives, and be like ‖ the [5] [i] heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and [k] Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his [l] priests and his princes together.

8 And [m] the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the [6] plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 [n] Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 [o] Cursed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he [p] hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him [7] wanderers, that shall cause him to wander [7], and shall empty his vessels, and break their [8] bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of [q] Chemosh, as the house of Israel [r] was ashamed of [s] Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, [t] We *are* mighty and strong men for the war?

15 β [u] Moab is spoiled, and [9] gone up *out of* her cities β [9], and † his chosen young men are [x] gone down to the slaughter, saith [y] the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, [z] How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful [10] rod!

18 [a] Thou daughter that dost inhabit [b] Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for [c] the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of [d] Aroer, [e] stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded; [11] for it is broken down: [f] howl and cry; tell ye it in [g] Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And judgment is come upon [h] the [6] plain country [6]; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon [i] Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 [k] The horn of Moab is cut off, and his [l] arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ [m] Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

g Is. 15. 5. — † Heb. *weeping with weeping.* — *h* ch. 51. 6. — ‖ Or, *a naked tree.* — *i* ch. 17. 6. — *k* Num. 21. 29. Judg. 11. 24. See Isa. 46. 1, 2. ch. 43. 12. — *l* ch. 49. 3. — *m* ch. 6. 26. ver. 18. — *n* Ps. 55. 6. ver. 28. — *o* See Judg. 5. 23. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 9. 1 Kings 20. 42. — ‖ Or, *negligently.* — *p* Zeph. 1. 12. — † Heb. *stood.* — *q* Judg. 11. 24. 1 Kin. 11. 7. — *r* Hosea 10. 6. — *s* 1 Kings 12. 29. — *t* Isai. 16. 6. — *u* ver. 8, 9, 18. — † Heb. *the choice of.* — *x* ch. 50. 27. — *y* ch. 46. 18. & 51. 57. — *z* See Isai. 9. 4. & 14. 4, 5. — *a* Isai. 47. 1. ch. 46. 19. — *b* Num. 21. 30. Isai. 15. 2. — *c* ver. 8. — † Heb. *inhabitress.* — *d* Deut. 2. 36. — *e* 1 Sam. 4. 13, 16. — *f* Isa. 16. 7. — *g* See Num. 21. 13. — *h* ver. 8. — *i* ver. 41. Amos 2. 2. — *k* Ps. 75. 10. — *l* See Ezek. 30. 21. — cir. 600. — *m* ch. 25. 15, 27.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 6. *Or,* destitute (*ch.* 17. 6).——[6] *Vs.* 8, 21. table-land, *St.*——[7] *V.* 12. tilters, and they shall tilt him.——[8] flagons (*ch.* 13. 12).——[9] *V.* 15. *Perhaps,* her cities one (*i.e.* the foe) goeth up, *Bö. Ke.*——[10] *V.* 17. *i.e.* sceptre.——[11] *V.* 20. yea.

VAR. READ.——*V.* 5. β *Heb.* the enemies of....; *or, changing a vowel,* my enemies. *Sept. Ew. Hi. omit, reading simply* 'they.'——*V.* 15. β The spoiler of Moab and of her cities is gone up, *Ew. Graf* (*pts.*)

27 For [n] was not Israel a derision unto thee? [o] was he found among thieves? for [12] since thou spakest [12] of him, thou [13] ‖ skippedst for joy [13].

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and [p] dwell in the rock, and be like [q] the dove *that* maketh her nest [14] in the sides [14] of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the [r] pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 [15] I know his [16] wrath, saith the LORD; [17] but *it shall* not *be* so; [s] ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it* [17].

31 Therefore [t] will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab; [18] *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres [18].

32 [u] O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with [19] the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone [19] over the sea, they [20] reach *even* to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And [x] joy and gladness is taken from the [21] plentiful field [21], and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses: β none shall tread with shouting β; *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 [y] From the cry of Heshbon *even* unto Elealeh, *and even* unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, [z] from Zoar *even* unto Horonaim, [22] *as* an heifer of three years old [22]: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, [a] him that [23] offereth in [23] the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore [b] mine heart [24] shall sound [24] for Moab like pipes, and mine heart [24] shall sound [24] like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because [c] the [25] riches *that* he hath gotten [26] are perished.

37 For [d] every head [27] *shall be* [27] bald, and every beard † clipped: upon all the hands [27] *shall be* [27] cuttings, and [e] upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There* [27] *shall be* [27] lamentation [28] generally upon all the housetops of Moab, and in the [29] streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like [f] a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 [30] They shall howl, *saying,* How is it broken down [30]! how hath Moab turned the † back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, [g] he shall [31] fly as an eagle, and shall [h] spread his wings over Moab.

41 [32] [i] ‖ Kerioth is [32] taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and [k] the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed [l] from *being* a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 [m] Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

n Zeph. 2. 8. — *o* See ch. 2. 26. — ‖ Or, *movedst thyself.* — *p* Ps. 55. 6, 7. ver. 9. — *q* Cant. 2. 14. — *r* Isai. 16. 6, &c. — *s* Isai. 16. 6. ch. 50. 36. — ‖ Or, *those on whom he stayeth* (Heb. *his bars*) *do not right.* — *t* Isai. 15. 5. & 16. 7, 11. — *u* Isai. 16. 8, 9. — *x* Isai. 16. 10. Joel 1. 12. — *y* Isai. 15. 4, 5, 6. — *z* Isai. 15. 5, 6. ver. 5. — † Heb. *desolations.* — *a* Isai. 15. 2. & 16. 12. — *b* Isai. 15. 5. & 16. 11. — *c* Isai. 15. 7. — *d* Isai. 15. 2, 3. ch. 47. 5. — † Heb. *diminished.* — *e* Gen. 37. 34. — *f* ch. 22. 28. — † Heb. *neck.* — *g* Deut. 28. 49. ch. 49. 22. Dan. 7. 4. Hosea 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8. — *h* Isai. 8. 8. — *i* ver. 24. — ‖ Or, *The cities.* — *k* Isai. 13. 8. & 21. 3. ch. 30. 6. & 49. 22, 24. & 50. 43. & 51. 30. Mic. 4. 9. — *l* Ps. 83. 4. Isai. 7. 8. — *m* Isai. 24. 17, 18.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 27. as often as thou speakest.——[13] shakest thyself.——[14] *V.* 28. on the further side.——[15] *V.* 30. I, even I.——[16] extravagancy.——[17] and the untruth of his babbling (Isa. 16. 6); the untruth that they have wrought.——[18] *V.* 31. for the men of Kir-heres there shall be moaning.——[19] *V.* 32. more than Jazer's weeping: thy shoots passed.——[20] reached.——[21] *V.* 33. garden-land.——[22] *V.* 34. (and) the third Eglath, *Ew. Graf, Ke.*——[23] *V.* 35. goeth up to.——[24] *V.* 36. soundeth.——[25] abundance (Isa. 15. 7).——[26] is.——[27] *Vs.* 37, 38. are.——[28] *V.* 38. entirely.——[29] public places.——[30] *V.* 39. How is it broken-down! they howl.——[31] *V.* 40. swoop.——[32] *V.* 41. The cities are, *Ew. Graf, Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 33. β the treader shall not tread, *Graf* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for [n]I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled [33]stood under the shadow of Heshbon [34]because of the force[34]: but [a]a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and [p]shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the [35]† tumultuous ones[35].

46 [q]Woe be unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken †captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I [36]bring again the captivity[36] of Moab [r]in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Moab.

CHAPTER 49.

1 *The judgment of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restoration.* 7 *The judgment of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restoration of Elam.*

CONCERNING ‖ [a]the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth β ‖ their king β [1]inherit [b]Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in [c]Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her [2]daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel [3]be heir unto[3] them that [4]were his heirs[4], saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for β Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, [d]gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro [5]by the hedges[5]; for γ ‖ their king γ shall go into captivity, *and* his [e]priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, [6]‖ thy flowing valley[6], O [f]backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, [g]*saying,* Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And [h]afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ [i]Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts; [k]*Is* wisdom no more in Teman? [l]is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 [m]Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of [n]Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time *that* I will visit him.

9 [7]If [o]grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some*[7] gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy †till they have enough.

10 [8][p]But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and [q]he *is* not.

[n] See ch. 11. 23.
[a] Num. 21. 28.
[p] Num. 24. 17.
† Heb. *children of noise.*
[q] Num. 21. 29.
† Heb. *in captivity.*
[r] ch. 49. 6, 39.
cir. 600.
‖ Or, *Against.*
[a] Ezek. 21. 28. & 25. 2. Amos 1. 13. Zeph. 2. 8, 9.
‖ Or, *Melcom.*
[b] Amos 1. 13.
[c] Ezek. 25. 5. Amos 1. 14.
[d] Isai. 32. 11. ch. 4. 8. & 6. 26.
‖ Or, *Melcom,* 1 Kings 11. 5, 33.
[e] ch. 48. 7. Amos 1. 15.
‖ Or, *thy valley floweth away.*
[f] ch. 3. 14. & 7. 24.
[g] ch. 21. 13.
[h] So ver. 39. & ch. 48. 47.
[i] Ezek. 25. 12. Amos 1. 11.
[k] Obad. 8.
[l] See Isai. 19. 11.
[m] ver. 30.
‖ Or, *they are turned back.*
[n] ch. 25. 23.
[o] Obad. 5.
† Heb. *their sufficiency.*
[p] Mal. 1. 3.
[q] Isai. 17. 14.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, [r]they [9]whose judgment *was* not[9] to drink of the cup [10]have assuredly drunken[10]; and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it.*

13 For [s]I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that [t]Bozrah shall become [11]a desolation[11], a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a [12][u]rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent [13]unto the [14]heathen, *saying,* Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the [14]heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: [x]though thou shouldest make thy [y]nest as high as the eagle, [z]I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be [12]a desolation[12]: [a]every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 [b]As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 [c]Behold, he shall come up like a lion from [d]the [15]swelling of Jordan against the [16]habitation of the strong[16]: but I will suddenly make [17]him run away from [18]her: and [19]who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her[19]? for [e]who *is* like me? and who will [20]‖ appoint me the time[20]? and [f]who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 [g]Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely [21]the least of the flock shall draw them out[21]: surely [22]he shall make their habitations desolate with them[22].

21 [h]The earth [23]is moved[23] at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the † Red sea.

22 Behold, [i]he shall come up and [24]fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ [k]Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are †fainthearted β; [l]*there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea; it β cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth herself to flee, and [25]fear hath seized on *her:* [m]anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 [26]How is [n]the city of praise not left, the city of β my joy[26]!

Before CHRIST cir. 600.
[r] ch. 25. 29. Obad. 16.
[s] Gen. 22. 16. Isai. 45. 23. Amos 6. 8.
[t] Isai. 34. 6. & 63. 1.
[u] Obad. 1, 2, 3.
[x] Obad. 4.
[y] Job 39. 27.
[z] Amos 9. 2.
[a] ch. 18. 15. & 50. 13.
[b] Gen. 19. 25. Deut. 29. 23. ch. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11.
[c] ch. 50. 44, &c.
[d] ch. 12. 5.
[e] Ex. 15. 11.
‖ Or, *convent me in judgment.*
[f] Job 41. 10.
[g] ch. 50. 45.
[h] ch. 50. 46.
† Heb. *Weedy sea.*
[i] ch. 4. 13. & 48. 40, 41.
cir. 600.
[k] Isai. 17. 1. & 37. 13. Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 1 2.
† Heb. *melted.*
[l] Isai. 57. 20.
‖ Or, *as on the sea.*
[m] Isai. 13. 8. ch. 4. 31. & 6. 24. & 30. 6. & 48. 41. ver. 22.
[n] ch. 33. 9. & 51. 41.

VAR. REND.—[33] V. 45. have stood, *i.e.* halted.——[34] powerless.——[35] sons of tumult (*i.e.* warriors).——[36] V. 47. *Or,* restore the prosperity. *So always.*——*Chap.* 49. [1] V. 1. take possession of.——[2] V. 2. *i.e.* small towns.——[3] dispossess.——[4] possessed him.——[5] V. 3. in the sheepfolds.——[6] V. 4. the fertility of thy valley, *Ew. Graf. Or,* thy valley (*i.e.* its population) pineth away, *Hi.*——[7] V. 9. *Or,* If as grapegatherers they come to thee, they will leave no, *Hi. Ke. Graf.*——[8] V. 10. For.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 49. *Vs.* 1. β, 3. γ Milcom, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Graf, PS.* (*pts.*)——V. 3. β Ar (Num. 21. 15), *Graf* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[9] V. 12. to whom it pertained not.——[10] shall assuredly drink.——[11] V. 13. an astonishment.——[12] *Vs.* 14, 17. revelation, *Ew.* (Isa. 28. 9).——[13] V. 14. among.——[14] *Vs.* 14, 15. nations.——[15] V. 19. pride (*ch.* 12. 5).——[16] evergreen pasture, *Graf.*——[17] *i.e.* the flock (Edom).——[18] it, *i.e.* the pasture.——[19] will appoint over it him who is chosen, *Ew. Graf.* (*Text doubtful.*)——[20] implead me (Job 9. 19).——[21] V. 20. they shall drag them along, the weak ones of the flock.——[22] their pasture shall be appalled at them——[23] V. 21. quaketh, *PS.*——[24] V. 22. swoop.——[25] V. 24. a trembling, *PS.*——[26] V. 25. (So *lit., but the meaning is obscure.*)

VAR. READ.—V. 23. β with an unrest as of the sea, which, *Not few MSS. Graf* (*l.*)——V. 25. β *Omit, Targ. Pesh. Vulg.*

Before CHRIST cir. 600.

26 [o] Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a [p] fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ [q] Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which [27] Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon [28] shall smite [28], thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil [r] the men of the east.

29 Their [s] tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, [29] [t] Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ [u] Flee, † get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto [x] the ‖ wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which* [y] dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will [z] scatter into all winds [a] them *that are* [30] † in the utmost corners [30]; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor [b] shall be a dwelling for [31] dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: [c] there shall no man abide there, nor *any* son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet [32] against [d] Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break [e] the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and [f] will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; [g] and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will [h] set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence [33] the king and the princes [33], saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass [i] in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

o ch. 50. 30. & 51. 4.
p Amos 1. 4.
cir. 600.
q Isai. 21. 13.
r Judg. 6. 3. Job 1. 3.
s Ps. 120. 5.
t ch. 6. 25. & 46. 5.
u ver. 8.
† Heb. *flit greatly.*
x Ezek. 38. 11.
‖ Or, *that is at ease.*
y Num. 23. 9. Deut. 33. 28. Mic. 7. 14.
z ver. 36. Ezek. 5. 10.
a ch. 9. 26. & 25. 23.
† Heb. *cut off into corners*, or, *that have the corners* of their hair *polled.*
b ch. 9. 11. & 10. 22. Mal. 1. 3.
c ver. 18.
d ch. 25. 25.
598.
e See Isai. 22. 6.
f ver. 32.
g ch. 9. 16. & 48. 2.
h See ch. 43. 10.
i ch. 48. 47. ver. 6.

CHAPTER 50.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgment of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake [1] [a] against Babylon *and* [1] against the land of the Chaldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, [b] Bel is [2] confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; [c] her idols are [2] confounded, her [3] images are broken in pieces.

3 [d] For out of the north there cometh up [e] a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they [4] shall remove, they shall depart [4], both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, [f] they and the children of Judah together, [5] [g] going and weeping: they shall go [5], [h] and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces [6] thitherward, *saying*, Come, and β let us join ourselves β to the LORD in [i] a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been [k] lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* [l] the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † restingplace.

7 All that found them have [m] devoured them: and [n] their adversaries said, [o] We [7] offend not [7], because they have sinned against the LORD, [p] the habitation of justice, even the LORD, [q] the hope of their fathers.

8 [r] Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ [s] For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall [t] set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a [8] mighty ‖ expert man; [u] none shall return in vain [8].

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: [x] all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 [9] [y] Because ye [10] were glad, [9] because ye [11] rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, [9] because ye [12] are grown † fat [12] [z] as [13] the heifer β at grass β, and [14] ‖ bellow as bulls [14];

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, [15] the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness [15], a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, [a] but it shall be wholly desolate: [b] every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 [c] Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye [d] that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath [16] [e] given her hand [16]: her [17] foundations are fallen, [f] her walls are thrown down: for [g] it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; [h] as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword [i] they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* [k] a scattered sheep; [l] the lions have driven *him* away: first [m] the king of Assyria hath devoured him; and last this [n] Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will

595.
a Isai. 13. 1. & 21. 1. & 47. 1.
† Heb. *by the hand of Jeremiah.*
† Heb. *lift up.*
b Isai. 46. 1. ch. 51. 44.
c See ch. 43. 12, 13.
d ch. 51. 48.
e Isai. 13. 17, 18, 20. ver. 39, 40.

Before CHRIST 595.
f Hosea 1. 11.
g Ezra 3. 12, 13. Ps. 126. 5, 6. ch. 31. 9. Zech. 12. 10.
h Hos. 3. 5.
i ch. 31. 31, &c. & 32. 40.
k ver. 17. Isai. 53. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
l ch. 2. 20. & 3. 6, 23.
† Heb. *place to lie down in.*
m Ps. 79. 7.
n ch. 40. 2, 3. Zech. 11. 5.
o See ch. 2. 3. Dan. 9. 16.
p Ps. 90. 1. & 91. 1.
q Ps. 22. 4.
r Isai. 48. 20. ch. 51. 6, 45. Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4.
s ch. 15. 14. & 51. 27. ver. 3, 41.
t ver. 14, 29.
‖ Or, *destroyer.*
u 2 Sam. 1. 22.
x Rev. 17. 16.
y Isai. 47. 6.
† Heb. *big*, or, *corpulent.*
z Hosea 10. 11.
‖ Or, *neigh as steeds.*
a ch. 25. 12.
b ch. 49. 17.
c ver. 9. ch. 51. 2.
d ch. 49. 35. ver. 29.
e 1 Chr. 29. 24. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Lam. 5. 6. Ezek. 17. 18.
f ch. 51. 58.
g ch. 51. 6, 11.
h Ps. 137. 8. ver. 29. Rev. 18. 6.
‖ Or, *scythe.*
i Isai. 13. 14. ch. 51. 9.
k ver. 6.
l ch. 2. 15.
m 2 Kings 17. 6.
n 2 Kings 24. 10, 14.

VAR. REND.—[27] *V.* 28. *See on ch.* 39. 1.——[28] smote. (*End of heading.*)——[29] *V.* 29. Terror (*ch.* 6. 25).——[30] *V.* 32. corner-clipped (*ch.* 9. 26).——[31] *V.* 33. jackals.——[32] *V.* 34. concerning.——[33] *V.* 38. king and princes.——*Chap.* 50. [1] *V.* 1. concerning.——[2] *V.* 2. ashamed.——[3] doll-images, *Ew.*——[4] *V.* 3. are fled, they are gone (*ch.* 9. 10).

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 4. they shall go, weeping as they go.——[6] *V.* 5. hitherward.——[7] *V.* 7. are not guilty.——[8] *V.* 9. skilful warrior, who returneth not empty (2 Sam. 1. 22).——[9] *V.* 11. Though.——[10] are.——[11] triumph (Ps. 94. 3).——[12] leap.——[13] an.——[14] *As marg., PS.*——[15] *V.* 12. the hindermost of the nations! a wilderness .... !——[16] *V.* 15. *i.e.* surrendered.——[17] *Perhaps*, battlements, *Sept. Graf, Ke. PS.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 50. *V.* 5. β So *Graf* (*l.*); join yourselves, *Heb. text* (?), *Ew. Hi. Ke.*——*V.* 11. β So *Sept. Vulg. Ew.* (*pts.*); that thresheth, *Heb. text, Hi, Graf, Ke.*

Before CHRIST 595.

punish the king of Babylon and his land,
as I have punished the king of Assyria.
19 [o] And I will bring Israel again to his
[18] habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel
and Bashan, and his soul shall be satis-
fied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.
20 In those days, and in that time, saith
the LORD, [p] the iniquity of Israel shall
be sought for, and *there shall be* none;
and the sins of Judah, and they shall not
be found: for I will pardon them [q] whom
I [19] reserve.
21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of [20] Me-
rathaim, *even* against it, and against the
inhabitants of [21] [r] ‖ Pekod: waste and ut-
terly destroy after them, saith the LORD,
and do [s] according to all that I have
commanded thee.
22 [t] A sound of battle *is* in the land,
and of great destruction.
23 How is [u] the hammer of the whole
earth cut asunder and broken! how is
Babylon become a desolation among the
nations!
24 I have laid a snare for thee, and
thou art also taken, O Babylon, [x] and
thou wast not aware: thou art found,
and also caught, because thou hast striven
against the LORD.
25 The LORD hath opened his armoury,
and hath brought forth [y] the weapons of
his indignation: for this *is* the work of
the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the
Chaldeans.
26 Come against her † from the [22] utmost
border [22], open her storehouses: ‖ cast
her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly:
let nothing of her be left.
27 Slay all her [z] bullocks; let them go
down to the slaughter: woe unto them!
for their day is come, the time of [a] their
visitation.
28 [23] The voice of them [23] that flee and
escape out of the land of Babylon, [b] to
declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD
our God, the vengeance of his temple.
29 Call together the archers against Ba-
bylon: [c] all ye that bend the bow, camp
against it round about; let none thereof
escape: [d] recompense her according to
her work; according to all that she hath
done, do unto her: [e] for she hath been
proud against the LORD, against the Holy
One of Israel.
30 [f] Therefore shall her young men fall
in the streets, and all her men of war
shall be cut off in that day, saith the
LORD.
31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou*
† most proud, saith the Lord GOD of
hosts: for [g] thy day is come, the time
that I will visit thee.
32 And † the most proud shall stumble
and fall, and none shall raise him up:
and [h] I will kindle a fire in his cities,
and it shall devour all round about him.
33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The
children of Israel and the children of
Judah [24] *were* oppressed together: and all
that took them captives [25] held them
fast; they [26] refused to let them go.
34 [i] Their Redeemer *is* strong; [k] the LORD
of hosts *is* his name: he shall throughly
plead their cause, that he may give rest
to the [27] land, and disquiet the inhabit-
ants of Babylon.
35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Chaldeans,
saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants
of Babylon, and [l] upon her princes, and
upon [m] her wise *men*.
36 A sword *is* [n] upon the ‖ † liars; and
they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her
mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

o Isai. 65. 10. ch. 33. 12. Ezek. 34. 13, 14.
p ch. 31. 34.
q Isai. 1. 9.
‖ Or, *of the rebels.*
r Ezek. 23. 23.
‖ Or, *Visitation.*
s See 2 Sam. 16. 11. 2 Kin. 18. 25. 2 Chr. 36. 23. Isa. 10. 6. & 44. 28. & 48. 14. ch. 34. 22.
t ch. 51. 54.
u Isai. 14. 6. ch. 51. 20.
x ch. 51. 8, 31, 39, 57. Dan. 5. 30, 31.
y Isai. 13. 5.
† Heb. *from the end.*
‖ Or, *tread her.*
z Ps. 22. 12. Isai. 34. 7. ch. 46. 21.
a ch. 48. 44. ver. 31.
b ch. 51. 10, 11.
c ver. 14.
d ver. 15. ch. 51. 56. Rev. 18. 6.
e Isai. 47. 10.
f ch. 49. 26. & 51. 4.
† Heb. *pride.*
g ver. 27.
† Heb. *pride.*
h ch. 21. 14.
i Rev. 18. 8.
k Isai. 47. 4.
l Dan. 5. 30.
m Isai. 47. 13.
n Isai. 44. 25. ch. 48. 30.
‖ Or, *chief stays.*
† Heb. *bars.*

VAR. REND.—[18] *V.* 19. pasture.——[19] *V.* 20. will leave remaining.——[20] *V.* 21. *i.e.* Double Rebellion.——[21] *i.e.* Punishment.——[22] *V.* 26. first of you even to the last.——[23] *V.* 28. Hark! they.——[24] *V.* 33. are.——[25] have held.——[26] have refused.——[27] *V.* 34. earth.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and
upon their chariots, and upon all [o] the
[28] mingled people [28] that *are* in the midst
of her; and [p] they shall become as wo-
men: a sword *is* upon her treasures; and
they shall be robbed.
38 β [q] A drought β *is* upon her waters; and
they shall be dried up: for it *is* the
land of [r] graven images, and they are mad
upon *their* [29] idols.
39 [s] Therefore the wild beasts of the
desert [30] with the wild beasts of the is-
lands shall dwell *there* [30], and the [31] owls
shall dwell therein: [t] and it shall be no
more inhabited for ever; neither shall
it be dwelt in from generation to gene-
ration.
40 [u] As God overthrew Sodom and Go-
morrah and the neighbour *cities* thereof,
saith the LORD; *so* shall no man abide
there, neither shall any son of man dwell
therein.
41 [x] Behold, a people shall come from the
north, and a great nation, and many
kings shall be raised up from the [32] coasts
of the earth.
42 [y] They shall hold the bow and the
lance: [z] they *are* cruel, and will not shew
mercy: [a] their voice shall roar like the
sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every
one* put in array, like a man to the bat-
tle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.
43 The king of Babylon hath heard the
report of them, and his hands waxed
feeble: [b] anguish took hold of him, *and*
pangs as of a woman in travail.
44 [33] [c] Behold, he shall come up like a
lion from the swelling of Jordan unto
the habitation of the strong: but I will
make them suddenly run away from her:
and who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may
appoint over her? for who *is* like me?
and who will ‖ appoint me the time? and
[d] who *is* that shepherd that will stand
before me [33]?
45 Therefore hear ye [e] the counsel of the
LORD, that he hath taken against Baby-
lon; and his purposes, that he hath pur-
posed against the land of the Chaldeans:
[34] Surely the least of the flock shall draw
them out: surely he shall make *their*
habitation desolate with them [34].
46 [f] At the noise of the taking of Baby-
lon the earth is moved, and the cry is
heard among the nations.

CHAPTER 51.

1 *The severe judgment of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecy to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetual sinking of Babylon.*

THUS saith the LORD; Behold, I will
raise up against Babylon, and against
them that dwell in [1] the † midst of them
that rise up against me [1], [a] a destroying
[2] wind;
2 And will send unto Babylon β [b] fanners,
that shall fan her, and shall empty her
land: [c] for in the day of trouble they
shall be against her round about.
3 β Against *him that* bendeth [d] let the
archer bend his bow, and against *him that*
lifteth β himself up in his brigandine: and
spare ye not her young men; [e] destroy ye
utterly all her host.

Before CHRIST 595.

o ch. 25. 20, 24. Ezek. 30. 5.
p ch. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.
q Isai. 44. 27. ch. 51. 32, 36. Rev. 16. 12.
r ver. 2. ch. 51. 44, 47, 52.
s Isai. 13. 21, 22. & 34. 14. ch. 51. 37. Rev. 18. 2.
t Isai. 13. 20. ch. 25. 12.
u Gen. 19. 25. Isai. 13. 19. ch. 49. 18. & 51. 26.
x ver. 9. ch. 6. 22. & 25. 14. & 51. 27. Rev. 17. 16.
y ch. 6. 23.
z Isai. 13. 18.
a Isai. 5. 30.
b ch. 49. 24.
c ch. 49. 19, &c.
‖ Or, *convent me to plead?*
d Job 41. 10. ch. 49. 19.
e Isai. 14. 24, &c. ch. 51. 11.
f Rev. 18. 9.
† Heb. *heart.*
a 2 Kin. 19. 7. ch. 4. 11.
b ch. 15. 7.
c ch. 50. 14.
d ch. 50. 14.
e ch. 50. 21.

VAR. REND.—[28] *V.* 37. *i.e.* mercenaries.——[29] *V.* 38. *Lit.* terrors.——[30] *V.* 39. shall dwell with wolves.——[31] ostriches.——[32] *V.* 41. furthest parts.——[33] *V.* 44. *See on ch.* 49. 19.——[34] *V.* 45. *See on ch.* 49. 20.——*Chap.* 51. [1] *V.* 1. Leb-kamai (*i.e.* Chaldea, *Heb.* Casdim, *written in cypher*). Comp. *ch.* 25. 26.——[2] *Rather.* spirit, *Ew. Graf, Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. β A sword, *Ew. Graf, PS.* (*pt.*)——*Chap.* 51. *V.* 2. β So *Ew. Hi.* (*pt.*); strangers, *Heb. text, Graf, Ke.*——*V.* 3. β Let not the archer bend his bow, and let him not lift, (*partly Heb. marg.*), *several MSS., Talmud* (*de Rossi*), *Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Hi. Graf.*

Before CHRIST 595.

[f] ch. 49. 26. & 50. 30, 37.
[g] ch. 50. 8. Rev. 18. 4.
[h] ch. 50. 15, 28.
[i] ch. 25. 14.
[k] Rev. 17. 4.
[l] Rev. 14. 8.
[m] ch. 25. 16.
[n] Isai. 21. 9. Rev. 14. 8. & 18. 2.
[o] ch. 48. 20. Rev. 18. 9, 11, 19.
[p] ch. 46. 11.
[q] Isai. 13. 14. ch. 50. 16.
[r] Rev. 18. 5.
[s] Ps. 37. 6.
[t] ch. 50. 28.
[u] ch. 46. 4.
† Heb. *pure.*
[x] Isa. 13. 17. ver. 28.
[y] ch. 50. 45.
[z] ch. 50. 28.
[a] Nah. 2. 1. & 3. 14.
† Heb. *liers in wait.*
[b] Rev. 17. 1, 15.
[c] ch. 49. 13. Amos 6. 8.
† Heb. *by his soul.*
[d] Nah. 3. 15.
† Heb. *utter.*
[e] ch. 50. 15.
[f] Gen. 1. 1, 6. ch. 10. 12, &c.
[g] Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Isai. 40. 22.
[h] ch. 10. 13.
‖ Or, *noise.*
[i] Ps. 135. 7.
[k] ch. 10. 14.
‖ Or, *is more brutish than to know.*
[l] ch. 50. 2.
[m] ch. 10. 15.
[n] ch. 10. 16.
[o] Isai. 10. 5, 15. ch. 50. 23.
‖ Or, *in thee,* or, *by thee.*

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land
of the Chaldeans, [f] and *they that are*
thrust through in her streets.
5 For Israel *hath* not *been* [3] forsaken,
nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of
hosts; [4] though their land was [4] filled with
sin against the Holy One of Israel.
6 [g] Flee out of the midst of Babylon,
and deliver every man his soul: be not
cut off in her iniquity; for [h] this *is* the
time of the LORD's vengeance; [i] he will
render unto her [5] a recompence [5].
7 [k] Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in
the LORD's hand, that made all the earth
drunken: [l] the nations have drunken of her
wine; therefore the nations [6] [m] are mad [6].
8 Babylon is suddenly [n] fallen and de-
stroyed: [o] howl for her; [7] [p] take balm
for her pain, if so be she may be healed.
9 We would have healed Babylon, but
she is not healed: forsake her, and [q] let
us go every one into his own country:
[r] for her judgment reacheth unto heaven,
and is lifted up *even* to the skies.
10 The LORD hath [s] brought forth our
[8] righteousness: come, and let us [t] declare
in Zion the work of the LORD our God.
11 [u] Make † bright the arrows; [9] gather
the shields: [x] the LORD hath raised up
the spirit of the kings of the Medes: [y] for
his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy
it; [10] because it *is* [z] the vengeance of the
LORD, the vengeance of his temple.
12 [a] Set up the standard [11] upon the
walls of Babylon, make the watch strong,
set up the watchmen, prepare the † am-
bushes: for the LORD hath both devised
and done that which he spake against
the inhabitants of Babylon.
13 [b] O thou that dwellest upon many
waters, abundant in treasures, thine end
is come, *and* the measure of thy cove-
tousness.
14 [c] The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by
himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee
with men, [d] as with caterpillers; and they
shall † lift [e] up a shout against thee.
15 β [f] He hath made the earth by his
power, he hath established the world by
his wisdom, and [g] hath stretched out
the heaven by his understanding.
16 [h] When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is*
a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens;
and [i] he causeth the vapours to ascend
from the ends of the earth: he maketh
lightnings [12] with rain, and bringeth forth
the wind out of his treasures.
17 [k] Every man ‖ is brutish [13] by *his* [13]
knowledge; every founder is [14] confounded
by the graven image [14]: [l] for his molten
image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath
in them.
18 [m] They *are* vanity, the work of errors:
in the time of their visitation they shall
perish.
19 [n] The portion of Jacob *is* not like
them; for he *is* the former of all things:
and [15] *Israel is* the rod [15] of his inherit-
ance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name β.
20 [o] Thou *art* my [16] battle axe [16] *and*
weapons of war: for ‖ with thee will I
break in pieces the nations, and with
thee will I destroy kingdoms;
21 And with thee will I break in pieces
the horse and his rider; and with thee
will I break in pieces the chariot and
his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces
man and woman; and with thee will I
break in pieces [p] old and young; and
with thee will I break in pieces the
young man and the maid;
23 I will also break in pieces with thee
the shepherd and his flock; and with
thee will I break in pieces the husband-
man and his yoke of oxen; and with
thee will I break in pieces [17] captains
and rulers [17].
24 [q] And I will render unto Babylon and
to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their
evil that they have done in Zion in your
sight, saith the LORD.
25 Behold, I *am* against thee, [r] O [18] de-
stroying mountain [18], saith the LORD,
which destroyest all the earth: and I
will stretch out mine hand upon thee,
and roll thee down from the rocks, [s] and
will make thee a burnt mountain.
26 And they shall not take of thee a
stone for a corner, nor a stone for foun-
dations; [t] but thou shalt be † desolate for
ever, saith the LORD.
27 [u] Set ye up a standard [19] in the
land [19], blow the trumpet among the na-
tions, [20] [x] prepare the nations against her,
call together against her [y] the kingdoms
of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint
a [21] captain against her; cause the horses
to come up as the rough caterpillers.
28 [20] Prepare against her the nations
with [z] the kings of the Medes, the [17] cap-
tains thereof, and all the rulers [17] thereof,
and all the land of his dominion.
29 And the land [22] shall tremble and
sorrow [22]: for every purpose of the LORD
[23] shall be [23] performed against Babylon,
[a] to make the land of Babylon a desola-
tion without an inhabitant.
30 The mighty men of Babylon have
[24] forborn to fight, they have remained
in *their* holds: their might hath failed;
[b] they [25] became as women: [26] they have
burned her dwellingplaces; [c] her bars are
broken.
31 [d] One post [27] shall run [27] to meet an-
other, and one messenger to meet another,
to shew the king of Babylon that his city
is taken [28] at *one* end [28],
32 And that [e] the passages are stopped,
and the [29] reeds they have burned with
fire, and the men of war are affrighted.
33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon
is [f] like a threshingfloor, [30] [g] ‖ *it is* time
to thresh her [30]: yet a little while, [h] and
the time of her harvest shall come.
34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon
hath [i] devoured me, he hath crushed me,
he hath made me an empty vessel, he
hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he
hath filled his belly [31] with my delicates,
he hath cast me out [31].
35 † The violence done to me and [32] to
my ‖ flesh [32] *be* upon Babylon, shall the
† inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood
upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall
Jerusalem say.
36 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Be-
hold, [k] I will plead thy cause, and take
vengeance for thee; [l] and I will dry up
her sea, and make her [33] springs dry.
37 [m] And Babylon shall become heaps, a

Before CHRIST 595.

[p] So 2 Chr. 36. 17.
[q] ch. 50. 15, 29.
[r] Isai. 13. 2. Zech. 4. 7.
[s] Rev. 8. 8.
[t] ch. 50. 40.
† Heb. *everlasting desolations.*
[u] Isai. 13. 2.
[x] ch. 25. 14.
[y] ch. 50. 41.
[z] ver. 11.
[a] ch. 50. 13, 39, 40. ver. 43.
[b] Isai. 19. 16. ch. 48. 41. & 50. 37.
[c] Lam. 2. 9. Amos 1. 5. Nah. 3. 13.
[d] ch. 50. 24.
[e] ch. 50. 38.
[f] Isai. 21. 10. Amos 1. 3. Mic. 4. 13.
[g] Isai. 41. 15. Hab. 3. 12.
‖ Or, *in the time that he thresheth her.*
[h] Isai. 17. 5, &c. Hosea 6. 11. Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15, 18.
[i] ch. 50. 17.
† Heb. *My violence.*
‖ Or, *remainder.*
† Heb. *inhabitress.*
[k] ch. 50. 34.
[l] ch. 50. 38.
[m] Isai. 13. 22. ch. 50. 39. Rev. 18. 2.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. *Or,* widowed.——[4] for their land (Chaldea) is.——[5] *V.* 6. that which she hath committed.——[6] *V.* 7. behaved themselves madly.——[7] *V.* 8. fetch.——[8] *V.* 10. *Lit.* righteousnesses.——[9] *V.* 11. put on (*lit.* fill), *Ge. Ke.*——[10] yea.——[11] *V.* 12. towards.——[12] *V.* 16. into.——[13] *V.* 17. bereft of.——[14] ashamed of the image.——[15] *V.* 19. (So *ch.* 10. 16.) *Or,* of the rod; so *Heb. text.*——[16] *V.* 20. maul, *PS.* (Prov. 25. 18).

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 15—19. β *Omit, Hi. Graf.* (Interpolated from *ch.* 10. 12—16.)

VAR. REND.—[17] *Vs.* 23, 28, 57. governors......deputies——[18] *V.* 25. mount of destruction (2 Kings 23. 13).——[19] *V.* 27. *Or,* on earth.——[20] *Vs.* 27, 28. *Lit.* consecrate.——[21] *V.* 27. scribe (comp. *ch.* 52. 25), *Lenormant.* (*Assyrian technical term.*)——[22] *V.* 29. trembleth and doth sorrow.——[23] is.——[24] *V.* 30. ceased.——[25] are become.——[26] *i.e.* the enemy.——[27] *V.* 31. runneth.——[28] from end to end.——[29] *V.* 32. So *Ge.* (*after Kimchi*); *rather,* pools, *Hi. Graf* (*so elsewhere*).——[30] *V.* 33. at the time when it is trodden (*i.e.* made level by treading).——[31] *V.* 34. *Or,* he hath cast me out from my delights, *Hi. Graf.*——[32] *V.* 35. my (eaten) flesh.——[33] *V.* 36. spring.

Before CHRIST 595.

dwellingplace for [34] dragons, [n] an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They [35] shall roar together like lions: they [35] shall ‖ yell as lions' whelps.

39 [36] In their heat I will make [36] their feasts, and [o] I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he goats.

41 How is β [37] [p] Sheshach taken! and how is [q] the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 [r] The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 [s] Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a [38] wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth *any* son of man pass thereby.

44 [t] And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: β yea, [u] the wall of Babylon [39] shall fall [39].

45 [x] My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 [40] And ‖ lest [40] your heart faint, and ye fear [y] for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; [41] a rumour shall both [41] come *one* year, and after that in *another* year *shall come* a rumour, and violence [42] in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that [z] I will † do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then [a] the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: [b] for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 [43] ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of γ Israel to fall β, so [44] at Babylon shall fall [44] δ the slain of δ [43] all ‖ the earth.

50 [c] Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD [45] afar off [45], and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 [d] We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, [e] that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 [f] Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify [46] the height of her strength [46], *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 [47] [g] A sound of [47] a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans:

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the [48] great

n ch. 25. 9, 18.
‖ Or, *shake themselves.*
o ver. 57.
p ch. 25. 26.
q Isai. 13. 19. ch. 49. 25. Dan. 4. 30.
r See Isai. 8. 7, 8.
s ch. 50. 39, 40. ver. 29.
t Isai. 46. 1. ch. 50. 2.
u ver. 58.
x ver. 6. ch. 50. 8. Rev. 18. 4.
‖ Or, *let not.*
y 2 Kings 19. 7.
z ch. 50. 2. ver. 52.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
a Isai. 44. 23. & 49. 13. Rev. 18. 20.
b ch. 50. 3, 41.
‖ Or, *Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.*
‖ Or, *the country.*
c ch. 44. 28.
d Ps. 44. 15, 16. & 79. 4.
e ver. 47.
f ch. 49. 16. Amos 9. 2. Obad. 4.
g ch. 50. 22.

VAR. REND.—[34] *V.* 37. jackals.—[35] *V.* 38. may.—[36] *V.* 39. (Yet) when they wax warm (with lust), I will prepare.—[37] *V.* 41. *i.e.* Babylon.—[38] *V.* 43. desert.—[39] *V.* 44. is fallen.—[40] *V.* 46. And (beware) lest.—[41] for a rumour shall.—[42] (shall be) in.—[43] *V.* 49. As the slain of Jerusalem have fallen in Babylon, so the slain of Babylon shall fall (*lit.* have fallen) in, *Gr.* (*see* Var. Read.); Babylon must fall, O ye slain ones of Israel, according as through Babylon have fallen the slain of, *Hi. Ew. Graf.*—[44] Babylon have fallen.—[45] *V.* 50. from afar.—[46] *V.* 53. her strong height.—[47] *V.* 54. Hark!—[48] *V.* 55. loud sound; and their waves (*i.e.* the conquering hosts).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 41. β it, *Sept. Bleek.* (*See on ch.* 25. 26.)—*Vs.* 44—49. β *Omit, Sept. Bleek.*—*V.* 49. γ Jerusalem, *Gr.* (*Lapse of the pen*, comp. *ch.* 32. 30, 32).—δ the slain in, *Pesh. Gr.*

voice; when her waves [48] do roar like great waters, [49] a noise of their voice [49] is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, [50] every one of their bows is [50] broken: [h] for the LORD [51] God of recompences shall [51] surely requite.

57 [i] And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise *men*, her [17] captains, and her rulers [17], and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith [k] the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ‖ [l] The broad walls of Babylon shall be [52] utterly ‖ broken [52], and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and [53] [m] the people [53] shall labour in vain, and [54] the folk in [54] the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went β ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the γ fourth year of his reign. And *this* Seraiah *was* δ [55] a ‖ quiet prince [55] δ.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, [56] and shalt see, and shalt [56] read all these words;

62 [57] Then shalt thou say [57], O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that [n] none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, [o] *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: [p] and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAPTER 52.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Jerusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiah's sons killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzar-adan burneth and spoileth the city.* 24 *He carrieth away the captives.* 31 *Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.*

ZEDEKIAH *was* [a] one and twenty years old when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD [1] it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his [2] presence, that Zedekiah [2] rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the [b] ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

Before CHRIST 595.
h Ps. 94. 1. ch. 50. 29. ver. 24.
i ver. 39.
k ch. 46. 18. & 48. 15.
‖ Or, *The walls of broad Babylon.*
l ver. 44.
‖ Or, *made naked.*
m Hab. 2. 13.
595.
‖ Or, *on the behalf of.*
‖ Or, *prince of Menucha, or, chief chamberlain.*
n ch. 50. 3, 39. ver. 29.
† Heb. *desolations.*
o See Rev. 18. 21.
p ver. 58.
599.
a 2 Kings 24. 18.
† Heb. *reigned.*
590.
b 2 Kings 25. 1—27. ch. 39. 1. Zech. 8. 19.

VAR. REND.—[49] *V.* 55. their sounding voice.—[50] *V.* 56. their bows are.—[51] is a God of recompence; he will.—[52] *V.* 58. destroyed even to the ground.—[53] peoples.—[54] nations for.—[55] *V.* 59. quartermaster (*lit.* commander of the resting-place), *Ew. Hi. Graf, Ke. PS.*—[56] *V.* 61. see that thou.—[57] *V.* 62. And say.—*Chap.* 52. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e.* Zedekiah's evil-doing.—[2] *V.* 3. presence. And Zedekiah.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 59. β from, *Sept. Bleek, Gr.* (*prefixing a letter*).—γ eleventh, *Pesh. Gr.*—δ in command over the gifts, *Targ. Sept. Gr.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST 588.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 [3] Then the city was broken [4] up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans *were* by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the [5] plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 [c] Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he [6] gave judgment [6] upon him.

10 [d] And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ [e] Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, [f] which *was* the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, [g] came Nebuzar-adan, ‖ † captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men*, burned he with fire,

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 [h] Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive β *certain* of the poor of the people, and β the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

17 [i] Also the [k] pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 [l] The caldrons also, and the ‖ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the [7] cups; *that* which *was* of gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls β that *were* under the bases β, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: [m] † the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And *concerning* the [n] pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits; and a [8] † fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brass *was* upon it; and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all *of* [9] brass. The second pillar also β and the pomegranates β *were* like unto these [9].

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates [10] on a side [10]; *and* [o] all the pomegranates upon the network *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And [p] the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, [q] and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which [11] had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that † were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the ‖ principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 β [r] This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the γ [s] seventh year [t] three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 [u] In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred β.

31 ¶ [x] And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the *first* year of his reign [y] lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: [z] and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

Left margin: c ch. 32. 4. — d Ezek. 12. 13. — † Heb. *blinded.* — ‖ Or, *fetters.* — † Heb. *house of the wards.* — e Zech. 7. 5. & 8. 19. — f See ver. 29. — g ch. 39. 9. — ‖ Or, *chief marshal.* — † Heb. *chief of the executioners,* or, *slaughtermen.* And so ver. 14, &c. — † Heb. *stood before.* — h ch. 39. 9. — i ch. 27. 19. — k See 1 Kings 7. 15, 23, 27, 50. — l Ex. 27. 3. 2 Kings 25. 14, 15, 16. — ‖ Or, *instruments to remove the ashes.* — ‖ Or, *basons.* — ‖ Or, *censers.*

Right margin: Before CHRIST 588. — m 1 Kings 7. 47. — † Heb. *their brass.* — n 1 Kings 7. 15. 2 Kings 25. 17. 2 Chr. 3. 15. — † Heb. *thread.* — o See 1 Kin. 7. 20. — p 2 Kings 25. 18. — q ch. 21. 1. & 29. 25. — † Heb. *threshold.* — † Heb. *saw the face of the king.* — ‖ Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.* — r 2 Kings 24. 2. — 600. — s See 2 Kings 24. 12. — t See 2 Kin. 24. 14. — 590. — u See ver 12. ch. 39. 9. — † Heb. *souls.* — 585. — 562. — x 2 Kings 25. 27, 28, 29, 30. — y Gen. 40. 13, 20. — † Heb. *good things with him.* — z 2 Sam. 9. 13. — † Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. And.——[4] into.——[5] Arâbah (Deut. 1. 1).——[6] *V.* 9. held session. (*Involves a change of vowel-points.*)——[7] *V.* 19. chalices (Ex. 25. 29).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 52. *V.* 15. β *Omit, Hi. Graf, Ke. PS.* (*Inserted by error from next verse.*) —— *V.* 20. β (*Text probably corrupt. See* 1 Kings 7. 25, 27.)

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 21. line (1 Kings 7. 15).——[9] *V.* 22. brass: and like unto these had the second pillar, β and pomegranates β.——[10] *V.* 23. towards the outside.——[11] *V.* 25. had had.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *Omit, Hi. Th. Graf.* (*See* Var. Rend.)——*Vs.* 28—30. β *Omit, Sept. Hi. Bleek.* ——*V.* 28. γ seventeenth, *Ew. Graf, Ke.*

THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

Before CHRIST cir. 588.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin. 12 She complaineth of her grief, 13 and confesseth God's judgment to be righteous.

HOW doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people! [1] [a] *how* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, *and* [b] princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary[1]!

2 She [c] weepeth sore in the [d] night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: [e] among all her lovers [f] she hath none to comfort *her:* all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 [g] Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: [h] she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her [2] persecutors overtook her [3] between the [3] straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries [4] [i] are the chief[4], her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her [k] for the multitude of her transgressions: her [l] children are gone into captivity before the [5] enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her [6] beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem [7] remembered in the days of her affliction and of her [8] miseries all her ‖ pleasant things that she had [9] in the days of old, [10] when her people [11] fell into[11] the hand of the enemy, and none [12] did help her: the adversaries [13] saw her, *and* did mock[13] at her [14] sabbaths.

8 [m] Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she † is [15] removed: all that honoured her despise her, because [n] they have seen her nakedness: [16] yea, she[16] sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts; she [17] [o] remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: [p] she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself.*

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon [q] all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* [r] the heathen entered into her sanctuary, [18] whom thou didst command *that* [s] they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people [19] sigh, [t] they seek[19] bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat ‖ to [20] relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † pass by? behold, and see [u] if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From [21] above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath [x] spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.

14 [y] The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath [22] trodden under foot[22] all my mighty *men* in the midst of me: he hath called [23] an assembly[23] against me to crush my young men: [z] the Lord hath trodden [24] ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a winepress[24].

16 For these *things* I weep; [a] mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because [b] the comforter that should [20] † relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 [c] Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and* [d] *there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* [25] his adversaries *should be* round about him[25]: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is [e] righteous; for I have [f] rebelled against his † commandment: hear, I pray you, all [26] people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* [g] they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, [h] while they sought their meat to [20] relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I *am* in distress: my [i] bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: [k] abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: [l] *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done *it:* thou β [27] wilt bring[27] [m] the day *that* thou hast ‖ called β, and they shall be like unto me.

22 [n] Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and [o] my heart *is* faint.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOW [1] hath the Lord covered[1] the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, [2] [a] *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth [b] the beauty of Israel, and remembered not [c] his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the [3] habitations of Jacob, [d] and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah;

Marginal references (left): a Isai. 47. 7, 8. — b Ezra 4. 20. — c Jer. 13. 17. — d Job 7. 3. Ps. 6. 6. — e Jer. 4. 30. & 30. 14. ver. 19. — f ver. 9, 16, 17, 21. — g Jer. 52. 27. — † Heb. *for the greatness of servitude.* — h Deut. 28. 64, 65. ch. 2. 9. — i Deut. 28. 43, 44. — k Jer. 30. 14, 15. Dan. 9. 7, 16. — l Jer. 52. 28. — ‖ Or, *desirable.* ver. 10. — m 1 Kings 8. 46. — † Heb. *is become a removing,* or, *wandering.* — n Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37. & 23. 29. Hos. 2. 10. — o Deut. 32. 29. Isai. 47. 7. — p ver. 2, 17, 21. — q ver. 7. — ‖ Or, *desirable.* — r Jer. 51. 51. — s Deut. 23. 3. Neh. 13. 1. — t Jer. 38. 9. & 52. 6. ch. 2. 12. & 4. 4. — ‖ Or, *to make the soul to come again.*

Before CHRIST cir. 588.

Marginal references (right): ‖ Or, *It is nothing.* — † Heb. *pass by the way.* — u Dan. 9. 12. — x Ezek. 12. 13. & 17. 20. — y Deut. 28. 48. — z Isai. 63. 3. Rev. 14. 19, 20. & 19. 15. — ‖ Or, *the winepress of the virgin, &c.* — a Jer. 13. 17. & 14. 17. ch. 2. 18. — b ver. 2, 9. — † Heb. *bring back.* — c Jer. 4. 31. — d ver. 2, 9. — e Neh. 9. 33. Dan. 9. 7, 14. — f 1 Sam. 12. 14, 15. — † Heb. *mouth.* — g ver. 2. Jer. 30. 14. — h ver. 11. — i Job 30. 27. Isai. 16. 11. Jer. 4. 19. & 48. 36. ch. 2. 11. Hosea 11. 8. — k Deut. 32. 25. Ezek. 7. 15. — l ver. 2. — m Isai. 13, &c. Jer. 46, &c. — ‖ Or, *proclaimed.* — n Ps. 109. 15. — o ch. 5. 17. — a Matt. 11. 23. — b 2 Sam. 1. 19. — c 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 99. 5. & 132. 7. — d ver. 17, 21. ch. 3. 43.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. she is become a widow that was great among the nations: a princess among provinces, she is become a vassal, *PS.* (Each verse of the first three chapters consists of three members. These are sometimes confused by the Hebrew punctuation, which was followed by A. V.)—— [2] *V.* 3. pursuers.—— [3] *i.e.* in the midst of her.—— [4] *V.* 5. have become the head (Deut. 28. 44). [5] adversary.—— [6] *V.* 6. splendour.—— [7] *V.* 7. *Or,* remembereth, *Ew. Ke. PS.*—— [8] expulsion.—— [9] from. —— [10] *Or,* now that.—— [11] *Or,* fall by.—— [12] *Or,* doth. —— [13] *Or,* have seen .... have mocked. —— [14] extinguishment (*lit.* enforced cessation).—— [15] *V.* 8. become an impurity.—— [16] she herself also.—— [17] *V.* 9. remembered.—— [18] *V.* 10. concerning whom. —— [19] *V.* 11. have been sighing, have been seeking.—— [20] *Vs.* 11, 16, 19. revive.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 13. on high.—— [22] *V.* 15. *Perhaps,* lightly regarded, *Ge. De W.*—— [23] a solemn feast.—— [24] the winepress for the virgin-daughter of Judah.—— [25] *V.* 17. those round about him should be his adversaries.—— [26] *V.* 18. peoples.—— [27] *V.* 21. bringest.—— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. doth .... cover.—— [2] he hath.—— [3] *V.* 2. homesteads (*pastoral figure*).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 21. β bringest the day, thou callest the time, *Sept. Th. S. Davidson.*

Before CHRIST cir. 588.

† Heb. *made to touch.*
e Ps. 89. 39.
f Ps. 74. 11.
g Ps. 89. 46.
h Isai. 63. 10. ver. 5.
† Heb. *all the desirable of the eye.*
i Ezek. 24. 25.
k ver. 4. Jer. 30. 14.
l 2 Kings 25. 9. Jer. 52. 13.
m Ps. 80. 12. & 89. 40. Isai. 5. 5.
‖ Or, *hedge.*
n Isai. 1. 8.
o ch. 1. 4. Zeph. 3. 18.
† Heb. *shut up.*
p Ps. 74. 4.
q 2 Kings 21. 13. Isai. 34. 11.
† Heb. *swallowing up.*
r Jer. 51. 30.
s Deut. 28. 36. 2 Kings 24. 15. & 25. 7. ch. 1. 3. & 4. 20.
t 2 Chr. 15. 3.
u Ps. 74. 9. Ezek. 7. 26.
x Job 2. 13. Isai. 3. 26. ch. 3. 28.
y Job 2. 12.
z Isai. 15. 3. Ezek. 7. 18. & 27. 31.
a Ps. 6. 7. ch. 3. 48, &c.
b ch. 1. 20.
c Job 16. 13. Ps. 22. 14.
d ver. 19. ch. 4. 4.
‖ Or, *faint.*
e ch. 1. 12. Dan. 9. 12.
f Jer. 2. 8. & 5. 31. & 14. 14. & 23. 16. & 27. 14. & 29. 8, 9. Ezek. 13. 2.
g Isai. 58. 1.

he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: [e]he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger [4]all the[4] horn of Israel: [f]he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, [g]and [5]he burned against[5] Jacob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 [h]He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew †[i]all *that* [6]*were* pleasant to the [7]eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured[7] out his fury like fire.

5 [k]The Lord [8]was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up β Israel, [l]he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently [9][m]taken away[9] his [10]‖ tabernacle, [n]as *if it were* [11]*of* a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: [o]the LORD hath caused the [12]solemn feasts[12] and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath [13]despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; [p]they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: [q]he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying: [14]therefore he made[14] the rampart and the wall to lament; they [15]languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and [r]broken her bars: [s]her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: [16][t]the law[16] *is* no *more;* her [u]prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion [x]sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have [y]cast up dust upon their heads; they have [z]girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 [a]Mine eyes do fail with tears, [b]my bowels are troubled, [c]my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because [d]the children and the sucklings ‖ swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They [17]say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? [18]when they swooned[18] as the wounded in the streets of the city, [19]when their soul was poured[19] out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I [20]take to witness for[20] thee? [e]what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy [f]prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not [g]discovered thine iniquity, to [21]turn away thy captivity[21]; but have seen for thee [22]false burdens and causes of banishment[22].

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 3. every. —— [5] burned up. —— [6] *V.* 4. was. —— [7] eye: in the tent....he poured. —— [8] *V.* 5. is become. —— [9] *V.* 6. intreated. —— [10] covert (Jer. 25. 38). —— [11] *Omit.* —— [12] *Or,* appointed seasons. —— [13] rejected. —— [14] *V.* 8. and he hath made. —— [15] languish. —— [16] *V.* 9. teaching. —— [17] *V.* 12. keep saying. —— [18] swooning. —— [19] their soul pouring itself. —— [20] *V.* 13. testify unto, *Th.* —— [21] *V.* 14. *Or,* restore thy prosperity, *Ew. Ol. Bö. Kue.* —— [22] oracles of falsehood and of seduction.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 5. β Jerusalem, *Gr.* (comp. '*her* palaces'. *A lapse of the pen,* as in Jer. 32. 30, 32.)

15 [h]All that pass † by [i]clap *their* hands at thee; they hiss [k]and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying, Is* this the city that *men* call [l]The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 [m]All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, [n]We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, [o]we have seen *it.*

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had [p]devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: [q]he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to [r]rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O [s]wall of the daughter of Zion, [t]let tears run down like a [23]river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, [u]cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches [x]pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, [y]that faint for hunger [z]in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. [a]Shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖ of [24]a span long[24]? [b]shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 [c]The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger; [d]thou hast killed, *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast [25]called as in a solemn [26]day, [e]my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORD's anger none escaped nor remained: [f]those that I have [27]swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The faithful bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge God's justice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *AM* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 [1]He hath led me, and brought *me*[1] *into* darkness, but not *into* light.

3 Surely against me [2]is he turned; he turneth his hand *against me*[2] all the day.

4 [a]My flesh and my skin hath he [3]made old[3]; he hath [b]broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and [4]travel.

6 [c]He hath set me in dark places, as *they that be* dead [5]of old[5].

7 [d]He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also [e]when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 [f]He [6]*was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and [g]pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and [h]set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused [i]the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

Before CHRIST cir. 588.

h 1 Kings 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16. Nah. 3. 19.
† Heb. *by the way.*
i Ezek. 25. 6.
k 2 Kings 19. 21. Ps. 44. 14.
l Ps. 48. 2. & 50. 2.
m Job 16. 9, 10. Ps. 22. 13. ch. 3. 46.
n Ps. 56. 2.
o Ps. 35. 21.
p Lev. 26. 16, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c.
q ver. 2.
r Ps. 38. 16. & 89. 42.
s ver. 8.
t Jer. 14. 17. ch. 1. 16.
u Ps. 119. 147.
x Ps. 62. 8.
y ver. 11.
z Isai. 51. 20. ch. 4. 1. Nah. 3. 10.
a Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Jer. 19. 9. ch. 4. 10. Ezek. 5. 10.
‖ Or, *swaddled with their hands?*
b ch. 4. 13, 16.
c 2 Chr. 36. 17.
d ch. 3. 43.
e Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 6. 25. & 46. 5.
f Hosea 9. 12, 13.
a Job 16. 8.
b Ps. 51. 8. Isai. 38. 13. Jer. 50. 17.
c Ps. 88. 5, 6. & 143. 3.
d Job 3. 23. & 19. 8. Hosea 2. 6.
e Job 30. 20. Ps. 22. 2.
f Job 10. 16. Isai. 38. 13. Hos. 5. 14. & 13. 7, 8.
g Hosea 6. 1.
h Job 7. 20. & 16. 12. Ps. 38. 2.
i Job 6. 4.
† Heb. *sons.*

VAR. REND.—[23] *V.* 18. torrent. —— [24] *V.* 20. (their) nursing, *Ew. Th. Ke.* —— [25] *V.* 22. bidden. —— [26] feast (*v.* 7). —— [27] nursed. —— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. Me hath he led and brought. —— [2] *V.* 3. doth he turn his hand again and again. —— [3] *V.* 4. wasted away. —— [4] *V.* 5. *i.e.* toil. —— [5] *V.* 6. *Or,* everlastingly, *Meier, Ke.* (*see* Ps. 143. 3). —— [6] *V.* 10. is.

Before CHRIST cir. 588.

14 I was a [k] derision to all [β] my peo-
ple [β]; *and* [l] their song all the day.
15 [m] He hath filled me with † bitterness,
he hath made me drunken with worm-
wood.
16 He hath also broken my teeth [n] with
gravel stones, he hath ‖ covered me with
ashes.
17 And [7] thou hast removed my soul far
off from peace [7]: I forgat † prosperity.
18 [o] And I said, My [8] strength and my
hope is perished from [8] the LORD:
19 ‖ Remembering mine affliction and
[9] my misery [9], [p] the wormwood and the
gall.
20 My soul hath *them* still in remem-
brance, and is † humbled in me.
21 This I † recall to my mind, therefore
have I hope.
22 ¶ [β] [q] *It is of* the LORD's mercies that
we are not consumed, because [β] his com-
passions fail not.
23 *They are* new [r] every morning: great
is thy faithfulness.
24 The LORD *is* my [s] portion, saith my
soul; therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD *is* good unto them that
[t] wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.
26 *It is* good that *a man* should [10] both
hope [u] and quietly wait [10] for the salva-
tion of the LORD.
27 [x] *It is* good for a man that he bear
the yoke in his youth.
28 [11] [y] He sitteth alone and keepeth [11]
silence, [12] because he hath borne [12] *it* up-
on him.
29 [13] [z] He putteth [13] his mouth in the
dust; if so be there may be hope.
30 [14] [a] He giveth [14] *his* cheek to him that
smiteth him: [15] he is [15] filled full with
reproach.
31 [b] For the Lord will not cast off for
ever:
32 But though he cause grief, yet will
he have compassion according to the
multitude of his mercies.
33 For [c] he doth not afflict † willingly
nor grieve the children of men.
34 To crush under his feet all the pri-
soners of the earth,
35 To turn aside the right of a man
before the face of ‖ the most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, [d] the
Lord ‖ approveth not.
37 ¶ Who *is* he [e] *that* saith, and it com-
eth to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth
it not?
38 Out of the mouth of the most High
proceedeth not [f] evil and good?
39 [g] Wherefore doth a living man [16] ‖ com-
plain, [h] a man for the punishment of [16]
his sins?
40 Let us search and try our ways, and
turn again to the LORD.
41 [i] Let us lift up our heart [17] with *our*
hands unto God in the heavens.
42 [k] We have transgressed and have re-
belled: thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast covered with anger, and
[18] persecuted us: [l] thou hast slain, thou
hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thyself with a
cloud, [m] that *our* prayer should not pass
through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* the [n] offscour-
ing and refuse in the midst of the [19] peo-
ple.
46 [o] All our enemies have opened their
mouths against us.
47 [p] Fear and [20] a snare [20] is come upon
us, [21] [q] desolation and destruction.
48 [r] Mine eye runneth down with rivers
of water for the [22] destruction of the
daughter of my people.
49 [s] Mine eye [23] trickleth down, and
[24] ceaseth not [24], without any intermis-
sion,
50 Till the LORD [t] look down, and be-
hold from heaven.
51 Mine eye [25] affecteth † mine heart [25]
‖ because of all the [β] daughters of [β] my
city.
52 [26] Mine enemies chased me sore, like
a bird, [u] without cause [26].
53 They have cut off my life [x] in the
[27] dungeon, and [y] cast [28] a stone [28] upon
me.
54 [z] Waters flowed over mine head; *then*
[a] I said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ [b] I [29] called upon thy name, O LORD,
out of the [30] low dungeon [30].
56 [c] Thou [31] hast heard [31] my voice: hide
not thine ear at my [32] breathing, at my
cry.
57 Thou [d] drewest near in the day *that*
I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear
not.
58 O Lord, thou hast [e] pleaded the
causes of my soul; [f] thou hast redeemed
my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong:
[g] judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance
and all their [h] imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O
LORD, *and* all their imaginations against
me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against
me, and their device against me all the
day.
63 Behold their [i] sitting down, and their
rising up; [k] I *am* their [33] musick.
64 ¶ [l] Render unto them a recompence,
O LORD, according to the work of their
hands.
65 Give them [34] ‖ sorrow of heart [34], thy
curse unto them.
66 [35] Persecute and destroy them in
anger [35] [m] from under the [n] heavens of
the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sins.* 21 *Edom is threatened.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOW is the gold become dim! *how*
is the most fine gold changed! the
[1] stones of the sanctuary [1] are poured out
[a] in the top of every street.
2 The precious [β] sons of Zion, compar-
able to fine gold, how are they esteemed
[b] as earthen pitchers, the work of the
hands of the potter!
3 Even the [2] ‖ sea monsters [2] draw out
the breast, they give suck to their young
ones: the daughter of my people *is be-
come* cruel, [c] like the ostriches in the wil-
derness.

Before CHRIST cir. 588.

k Jer. 20. 7. l Job 30. 9. Ps. 69. 12. ver. 63. m Jer. 9. 15. † Heb. *bitternesses.* n Prov. 20. 17. ‖ Or, *rolled me in the ashes.* † Heb. *good.* o Ps. 31. 22. ‖ Or, *Remember.* p Jer. 9. 15. † Heb. *bowed.* † Heb. *make to return to my heart.* q Mal. 3. 6. r Isai. 33. 2. s Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. Jer. 10. 16. t Ps. 130. 6. Isai. 30. 18. Mic. 7. 7. u Ps. 37. 7. x Ps. 94. 12. & 119. 71. y Jer. 15. 17. ch. 2. 10. z Job 42. 6. a Isai. 50. 6. Matt. 5. 39. b Ps. 94. 14. c Ezek. 33. 11. Heb. 12. 10. † Heb *from his heart.* ‖ Or, *a superior.* d Hab. 1. 13. ‖ Or, *seeth not.* e Ps. 33. 9. f Job 2. 10. Isai. 45. 7. Amos 3. 6. g Prov. 19. 3. ‖ Or, *murmur.* h Mic. 7. 9. i Ps. 86. 4. k Dan. 9. 5. l ch. 2. 2, 17, 21. m ver. 8. n 1 Cor. 4. 13.

o ch. 2. 16. p Isai. 24. 17. Jer. 48. 43. q Isai. 51. 19. r Jer. 4. 19. & 9. 1. & 14. 17. ch. 2. 11. s Ps. 77. 2. ch. 1. 16. t Isai. 63. 15. † Heb. *my soul.* ‖ Or, *more than all.* u Ps. 35. 7, 19. & 69. 4. & 109. 3. & 119. 161. x Jer. 37. 16. & 38. 6, 9, 10. y Dan. 6. 17. z Ps. 69. 2. & 124. 4, 5. a ver. 18. Ps. 31. 22. Isai. 38. 10, 11. b Ps. 130. 1. Jonah 2. 2. c Ps. 3. 4. & 6. 8. & 18. 6. & 66. 19. & 116. 1. d James 4. 8. e Ps. 35. 1. Jer. 51. 36. f Ps. 71. 23. g Ps. 9. 4. & 35. 23. h Jer. 11. 19. i Ps. 139. 2. k ver. 14. l Ps. 28. 4. See Jer. 11. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14. ‖ Or, *obstinacy of heart.* m Deut. 25. 19. Jer. 10. 11. n Ps. 8. 3. a ch. 2. 19. b Isai. 30. 14. Jer. 19. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 7. ‖ Or, *sea calves.* c Job 39. 14, 16.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 17. *Or,* my soul loathed welfare, *Ew. Th.*—[8] *V.* 18. sap (so *De., ar,* trust, *Ge. Th.*) is perished, and my hope from.—[9] *V.* 19. mine expulsion (*ch.* 1. 7).—[10] *V.* 26. wait and that silently.—[11] *V.* 28. Let him sit .... keep.—[12] when he layeth.—[13] *V.* 29. Let him put.—[14] *V.* 30. Let him give.—[15] let him be.—[16] *V.* 39. complain? (Let) a man (rather sigh) over, *Th. Ke.*—[17] *V.* 41. *Lit.* towards.—[18] *V.* 43. pursued.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 14. β peoples, *Secker, Ew. Ol.*—*V.* 22. β The mercies of the LORD, surely they are not consumed, surely, *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Ew. Th. Reuss.*

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 45. peoples.—[20] *V.* 47. the pit (Jer. 48. 43).—[21] devastation, *PS.* (*Word only found here.*)—[22] *V.* 48. breach (Jer. 6. 14).—[23] *V.* 49. poureth.—[24] *Lit.* is not silent.—[25] *V.* 51. paineth me (*lit.* my soul).—[26] *V.* 52. They that without cause are mine enemies have, *&c.*—[27] *V.* 53. *Lit.* pit (Jer. 37. 16).—[28] *Rather,* stones, *Ew. Th. Ke.*—[29] *V.* 55. *viz.* in past time.—[30] lowest pit (Ps. 88. 6).—[31] *V.* 56. heardest.—[32] sighing, *Ew. Th. Ke.*—[33] *V.* 63. song.—[34] *V.* 65. a covering of the understanding.—[35] *V.* 66. Pursue them in anger, and destroy them.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. hallowed stones *PS.*—[2] *V.* 3. jackals.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 51. β weeping for, *Bö. Th. Reuss.*—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 2. β stones, *Hu.* (*prefixing one letter*).

4 [d]The tongue of the sucking child
cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for
thirst: [e]the young children ask bread,
and no man breaketh *it* unto them.
5 They that did feed delicately are de-
solate in the streets: they that were
brought up in scarlet [f]embrace dung-
hills.
6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity
of the daughter of my people is greater
than the punishment of the sin of So-
dom, that was [g]overthrown as in a mo-
ment, and no hands [3]stayed on[3] her.
7 Her [4]Nazarites were purer than snow,
they were whiter than milk, they were
more ruddy in body than [5]rubies, their
[6]polishing *was*[6] of sapphire:
8 Their visage is †[h]blacker than a coal;
they are not known in the streets: [i]their
skin cleaveth to their bones; it is with-
ered, it is become like a stick.
9 [7]*They that be* slain with the sword are
better than *they that be* slain with hun-
ger: for these † pine away, stricken
through for *want of* the fruits of the
field[7].
10 [k]The hands of the [l]pitiful women
have sodden their own children: they
were their [m]meat in the destruction of
the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accomplished his
fury; [n]he hath poured out his fierce
anger, and [o]hath kindled a fire in Zion,
and it hath devoured the foundations
thereof.
12 The kings of the earth, and all the
inhabitants of the world, [8]would not have
believed[8] that the adversary and the ene-
my [9]should have entered[9] into the gates
of Jerusalem.
13 ¶ [p]For the sins of her prophets, *and*
the iniquities of her priests, [q]that have
shed the blood of the just in the midst
[10]of her[10],
14 They [11]have wandered *as* blind *men* in
the streets, [r]they[11] have polluted them-
selves with blood, ‖ [s]so that men could
not touch their garments.
15 [12]They cried unto them, [13]Depart ye;
‖ *it is* [t]unclean; depart, depart[13], touch
not: when they fled [14]away and wander-
ed,[14] [12]they said among the heathen, They
shall no more sojourn *there*.
16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided
them; he will no more regard them:
[u]they respected not the persons of the
priests, they favoured not the elders.
17 As for us, [w]our eyes [15]as yet failed[15]
for our vain help: in our watching we
have watched for a nation *that* could not
save *us*.
18 [x]They hunt our steps, that we can-
not go in our streets: our end is near,
our days are fulfilled; [16]for [y]our end is
come.
19 Our [17]persecutors are [z]swifter than
the eagles of the heaven: [18]they pursued
us upon the mountains, [18]they laid wait
for us in the wilderness.
20 The [a]breath of our nostrils, the an-
ointed of the LORD, [b]was taken in their
pits, of whom we said, Under his sha-
dow we shall live among the heathen.
21 ¶ [c]Rejoice and be glad, O daughter
of Edom, that dwellest in the land of
Uz; [d]the cup also shall pass [19]through
unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and
shalt make thyself naked.
22 ¶ [e]‖ The punishment of thine iniquity
is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he
will no more carry thee away into cap-
tivity: [f]he will visit thine iniquity, O
daughter of Edom; he will ‖ discover thy
sins.

CHAPTER 5.

A pitiful complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.

[a]REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come
upon us: consider, and behold [b]our
reproach.
2 [c]Our inheritance is turned to stran-
gers, our houses to aliens.
3 We are orphans and fatherless, our
mothers *are* as widows.
4 We have drunken our water for money;
our wood [1]†is sold unto us[1].
5 [2][d]†Our necks *are* under persecution:
we labour[2], *and* have no rest.
6 [e]We have given the hand [f]*to* [3]the
Egyptians, *and to* the Assyrians[3], to be
satisfied with bread.
7 [g]Our fathers have sinned, *and* [h]*are*
not; and we have borne their iniquities.
8 [i]Servants have ruled over us: *there is*
none that doth deliver *us* out of their
hand.
9 We [4]gat our bread with *the peril of*
our lives because of the sword of the
wilderness.
10 Our [k]skin [5]was black[5] like an oven
because of the [6]‖ terrible famine.
11 [l]They [7]ravished the women in Zion,
and the maids in the cities of Judah.
12 Princes are hanged up by their hand:
[m]the faces of elders [8]were not honoured.
13 [9]They took the young men [n]to
grind[9], and the [10]children fell[10] under
the wood.
14 The elders have ceased from the gate,
the young men from their musick.
15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our
dance is turned into mourning.
16 [o]†The crown is fallen *from* our head:
woe unto us, that we have sinned!
17 For this [p]our heart is faint; [q]for
these *things* our eyes are dim.
18 Because of the mountain of Zion,
which is desolate, [11]the foxes[11] walk up-
on it.
19 Thou, O LORD, [12][r]remainest for ever;
[s]thy throne from generation to genera-
tion.
20 [t]Wherefore dost thou forget us for
ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?
21 [u]Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD,
and we shall be turned; renew our days
as of old.
22 [13]‖ But thou hast utterly rejected us;
thou art very[13] wroth against us.

Before CHRIST cir. 588.

d Ps. 22. 15. e See ch. 2. 11, 12. f Job 24. 8. ‖ Or, *iniquity.* g Gen. 19. 25. † Heb. *darker than blackness.* h ch. 5. 10. Joel 2. 6. Nah. 2. 10. i Ps. 102. 5. † Heb. *flow out.* k ch. 2. 20. l Isai. 49. 15. m Deut. 28. 57. 2 Kings 6. 29. n Jer. 7. 20. o Deut. 32. 22. Jer. 21. 14. p Jer. 5. 31. & 6. 13. & 14. 14. & 23. 11, 21. Ezek. 22. 26, 28. Zeph. 3. 4. q Matt. 23. 31, 37. r Jer. 2. 34. ‖ Or, *in that they could not but touch.* s Num. 19. 16. ‖ Or, *ye polluted.* t Lev. 13. 45. ‖ Or, *face.* u ch. 5. 12. w 2 Kings 24. 7. Isai. 20. 5. & 30. 6, 7. Jer. 37. 7. Ezek. 29. 16. x 2 Kings 25. 4, 5. y Ezek. 7. 2, 3, 6. Amos 8. 2. z Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 4. 13. a Gen. 2. 7. ch. 2. 9.

Before CHRIST cir. 588.

b Jer. 52. 9. Ezek. 12. 13. & 19. 4, 8. c Like Eccl. 11. 9. d Jer. 25. 15, 16, 21. Obad. 10. e Isai. 40. 2. ‖ Or, *Thine iniquity.* f Ps. 137. 7. ‖ Or, *carry thee captive for thy sins.* a Ps. 89. 50, 51. b Ps. 79. 4. ch. 2. 15. c Ps. 79. 1. † Heb. *cometh for price.* d Deu. 28. 48. Jer. 28. 14. † Heb. *On our necks are we persecuted.* e Gen. 24. 2. Jer. 50. 15. f Hos. 12. 1. g Jer. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2. h Gen. 42. 13. Zech. 1. 5. i Neh. 5. 15. k Job 30. 30. Ps. 119. 83. ch. 4. 8. ‖ Or, *terrors, or, storms.* l Isai. 13. 16. Zech. 14. 2. m Isai. 47. 6. ch. 4. 16. n Judg. 16. 21. o Job 19. 9. Ps. 89. 39. † Heb. *The crown of our head is fallen.* p ch. 1. 22. q Ps. 6. 7. ch. 2. 11. r Ps. 9. 7. & 10. 16. & 29. 10. & 90. 2. & 102. 12, 26, 27. & 145. 13. Hab. 1. 12. s Ps. 45. 6. t Ps. 13. 1. † Heb. *for length of days?* u Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19. Jer. 31. 18. ‖ Or, *For wilt thou utterly reject us?*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. whirled against.—— [4] *V.* 7. nobles.—— [5] corals.—— [6] shape was (the shape).—— [7] *V.* 9. (*Sense obscure.*)—— [8] *V.* 12. believed not.—— [9] would enter.—— [10] *V.* 13. of her, (came this evil upon her!)—— [11] *V.* 14. *Omit.*—— [12] *V.* 15. Men.—— [13] Go aside! unclean! go aside! go aside! (Comp. Lev. 13. 45.)—— [14] away, they also wandered;—— [15] *V.* 17. were still failing.—— [16] *V.* 18. yea.—— [17] *V.* 19. pursuers.—— [18] they have.

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 21. over.—— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 4. cometh to us for price.—— [2] *V.* 5. Upon our necks we are pursued: we are wearied.—— [3] *V.* 6. Egypt, and to Assyria.—— [4] *V.* 9. get.—— [5] *V.* 10. gloweth.—— [6] burning heat of.—— [7] *V.* 11. have ravished.—— [8] *V.* 12. are.—— [9] *V.* 13. The young men have borne the mill.—— [10] youths have stumbled.—— [11] *V.* 18. jackals (Ps. 63. 10).—— [12] *V.* 19. sittest enthroned.—— [13] *V.* 22. Thou canst not have (*lit.* except thou hast, *&c.*) utterly rejected us, and be exceeding....! *Ew. Th.*

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

EZEKIEL.

Before CHRIST cir. 595.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The time of Ezekiel's prophecy at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of four cherubims,* 15 *of the four wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth
year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth
day of the month, as I *was* among the
† captives [a] by the river of Chebar, *that*
[b] the heavens were opened, and I saw
[c] visions of God.
2 In the fifth *day* of the month, which
was the fifth year of [d] king Jehoiachin's
captivity,
3 The word of the LORD came expressly
unto † Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi,
in the land of the Chaldeans by the river
Chebar; and [e] the hand of the LORD was
there upon him.
4 ¶ And I looked, and, behold, [f] a whirl-
wind came [g] out of the north, a great
cloud, and a fire [1] † infolding itself, and
a brightness *was* about it, and out of the
midst thereof as the colour of [2] amber,
out of the midst of the fire.
5 [h] Also out of the midst thereof *came*
the likeness of four living creatures. And
[i] this *was* their appearance; they had [k] the
likeness of a man.
6 And every one had four faces, and
every one had four wings.
7 And their feet *were* † straight feet;
and the sole of their feet *was* like the
sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled
[l] like the colour of burnished brass.
8 [m] And *they had* the hands of a man
under their wings on their four sides;
and β they four had their faces and their
wings.
9 [n] Their wings *were* joined one to an-
other; [o] they β turned not when they
went; they went every one [3] straight for-
ward [3].
10 As for [p] the likeness of their faces,
[4] they four [q] had the face of a man, [r] and [4]
the face of a lion, on the right side:
[s] and they four had the face of an ox on
the left side; [t] they four also had the
face of an eagle.
11 [5] β Thus *were* their faces: β and [5] their
wings *were* [6] ‖ stretched upward [6]; two
wings of every one *were* joined one to
another, and [u] two covered their bodies.
12 And [x] they went every one [3] straight
forward [3]: [y] whither the spirit was to go,
they went; *and* [z] they turned not when
they went.
13 β As for the likeness of the living
creatures, their appearance *was* like β
burning coals of fire, [a] *and* [7] like the ap-
pearance of lamps: it went up and down
among the living creatures; and the fire
was bright, and out of the fire went forth
lightning.
14 And the living creatures [b] ran and
returned [c] as the appearance of a flash of
lightning.
15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living crea-
tures, behold [d] one wheel upon the earth
by the living creatures, [8] with his [8] four
faces.
16 [e] The appearance of the wheels β and
their work β *was* [f] like unto the colour of
a [9] beryl: and they four had one like-
ness: β and their appearance β and their
work *was* as it were a wheel in the
middle of a wheel.
17 When they went, they went [10] upon
their four sides: [g] *and* they turned not
when they went.
18 As for their rings, they were so high
that they were dreadful; and their ‖ rings
were [h] full of eyes round about them
four.
19 And [i] when the living creatures went,
the wheels went by them: and when the
living creatures were lifted up from the
earth, the wheels were lifted up.
20 [k] Whithersoever the spirit was to go,
they went, β thither *was their* spirit to
go; β and the wheels were lifted up
[11] over against [11] them: [l] for the spirit
[12] ‖ of the living creature [12] *was* in the
wheels.
21 [m] When those went, *these* went; and
when those stood, *these* stood; and when
those were lifted up from the earth, the
wheels were lifted up [11] over against [11]
them: for the spirit [12] ‖ of the living
creature [12] *was* in the wheels.
22 [n] And [13] the likeness of the firmament
upon the heads of the living creature
was [13] as the colour of the terrible crys-
tal, stretched forth over their heads
above.
23 And under the firmament *were* their
β wings straight, the one toward β the
other: every one had two, which covered
[14] on this side, [14] γ and every one had
two, which covered [15] on that side [15], their
bodies.
24 [o] And when they went, I heard the
noise of their wings, [p] like the noise of
great waters, as [q] the voice of [16] the Al-
mighty [16], [17] the voice of speech [17], as the
noise of an host: when they stood, they
let down their wings.
25 And there was a voice from the fir-
mament that *was* over their heads, when
they stood, [18] *and* had [18] let down their
wings.
26 ¶ [r] And above the firmament that *was*
over their heads *was* the likeness of a
throne, [s] as the appearance of a sapphire
stone: and upon the likeness of the
throne *was* the likeness as the appearance
of a man above upon it.
27 [t] And I saw as the colour of [2] amber,
as the appearance of fire [19] round about
within it [19], from the appearance of his
loins even upward, and from the appear-
ance of his loins even downward, I saw
as it were the appearance of fire, and it
had brightness round about.
28 [u] As the appearance of the bow that
is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was*

† Heb. *captivity.* a ver. 3. ch. 3. 15, 23. & 10. 15, 20, 22. & 43. 3. b So Matt. 3. 16. Acts 7. 56. & 10. 11. Rev. 19. 11. c ch. 8. 3. d 2 Kings 24. 12, 15. † Heb. *Jehezkel.* e 1 Kings 18. 46. 2 Kin. 3. 15. ch. 3. 14, 22. & 8. 1. & 40. 1. f Jer. 23. 19. & 25. 32. g Jer. 1. 14. & 4. 6. & 6. 1. † Heb. *catching itself.* h Rev. 4. 6, &c. i ch. 10. 8, &c. k ver. 10. ch. 10. 14, 21. † Heb. *a straight foot.* l Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15. m ch. 10. 8, 21. n ver. 11. o ver. 12. ch. 10. 11. p See Rev. 4. 7. q Num. 2. 10. r Num. 2. 3. s Num. 2. 18. t Num. 2. 25. ‖ Or, *divided above.* u Isai. 6. 2. x ver. 9. ch. 10. 22. y ver. 20. z ver. 9, 17. a Rev. 4. 5. b Zech. 4. 10. c Matt. 24. 27. d ch. 10. 9.

Before CHRIST cir. 595.

e ch. 10. 9, 10. f Dan. 10. 6. g ver. 12. ‖ Or, *strakes.* h ch. 10. 12. Zech. 4. 10. i ch. 10. 16, 17. k ver. 12. l ch. 10. 17. ‖ Or, *of life.* m ver. 19, 20. ch. 10. 17. ‖ Or, *of life.* n ch. 10. 1. o ch. 10. 5. p ch. 43. 2. Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15. q Job 37. 4, 5. Ps. 29. 3, 4. & 68. 33. r ch. 10. 1. s Ex. 24. 10. t ch. 8. 2. u Rev. 4. 3. & 10. 1.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 4. *Lit.* taking hold of (Ex. 9. 24).——[2] *Vs.* 4, 27. *Exact sense uncertain; probably*, flashing metal, *Sept.* ——[3] *V.* 9, 12. in the direction of his face, *Klie. Ke.* ——[4] *V.* 10. it was as the face of a man; and they four had.——[5] *V.* 11. And their faces and, *Hä. Ew. Ke.*——[6] parted above, *Hä. Hi. Ke.*——[7] *V.* 13. as.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *Vs.* 8, 9. β the faces of them four, *Sept. Hi.*—— *Vs.* 11, 16, 20. β *Omit, Sept. Hi.*—— *V.* 13. β And in the midst of the living creatures was the appearance as of, *Sept. Hi. Ew.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 15. by their.——[9] *V.* 16. chrysolite.——[10] *V.* 17. toward.——[11] *Vs.* 20, 21. beside.——[12] *Vs.* 20, 21. So *De W. Ew. Ke.; as marg., Sept. Hä. Hi.*——[13] *V.* 22. there was a likeness upon, *&c.*, of a firmament.——[14] *V.* 23. for them, *Ew.*; for these (*i.e.* for one pair of the four cherubs), *Ke.*——[15] for them, *Ew.*; for those (*i.e.* for the other pair), *Ke.*——[16] *V.* 24. *Heb.* Shaddai.——[17] a rushing sound.——[18] *V.* 25. they, *Ke.*——[19] *V.* 27. shut up, *Hi. He.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β wings, the one touching, *Sept. Hi. Ew.*——γ *Insert*, their faces, *Ew. with Sept.* (*Cod. Al.*); comp. Isa. 6. 2.

Before CHRIST cir. 595.

the appearance of the brightness round about. [x] This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw *it*, [y] I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Ezekiel's commission.* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roll of his heavy prophecy.*

AND he said unto me, Son of man, [a] stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And [1] [b] the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, [2] to a rebellious † nation that hath [2] rebelled against me: [c] they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

4 [3] [d] For *they are* † impudent children and stiffhearted [3]. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 [e] And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet [f] shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, [g] be not afraid of them, neither be β afraid of β their words, though ‖ [h] briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: [i] be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, [4] [k] though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 [l] And thou shalt speak my words unto them, [m] whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* † most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and [n] eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, [o] an hand *was* [5] sent unto me; and, lo, [p] a roll of a book *was* therein;

10 And he spread it before me; and it *was* written within and without: and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roll.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of prophecy.* 22 *God shutteth and openeth the prophet's mouth.*

[1] MOREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; [a] eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I [b] eat *it*; and it was in my mouth [c] as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people † of a strange speech and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel;

6 Not to many [2] people † of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand [3]. ‖ Surely, [d] had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened [3] unto thee.

x ch. 3. 23. & 8. 4.
y ch. 3. 23. Dan. 8. 17. Acts 9. 4. Rev. 1. 17.
a Dan. 10. 11.
b ch. 3. 24.
† Heb. *nations.*
c Jer. 3. 25. ch. 20. 18, 21, 30.
d ch. 3. 7.
† Heb. *hard of face.*
e ch. 3. 11, 26, 27.
f ch. 33. 33.
g Jer. 1. 8, 17. Luke 12. 4.
‖ Or, *rebels.*
h Isai. 9. 18. Jer. 6. 28. Mic. 7. 4.
i ch. 3. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
k ch. 3. 9, 26, 27.
l Jer. 1. 7, 17.
m ver. 5.
† Heb. *rebellion.*
n Rev. 10. 9.
o ch. 8. 3. Jer. 1. 9.
p ch. 3. 1.
a ch. 2. 8, 9.
b Rev. 10. 9. See Jer. 15. 16.
c Ps. 19. 10. & 119. 103.
† Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of tongue;* and so ver. 6.
† Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of language.*
‖ Or, *If I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?*
d Matt. 11. 21, 23.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; [e] for they will not hearken unto me: [f] for all the house of Israel *are* [4] † impudent and [5] hardhearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face [6] strong against their faces, and thy forehead [6] strong against their foreheads.

9 [g] As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: [h] fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, [7] though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, [i] Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then [8] [k] the spirit [8] took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, β *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD β [9] from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheels [10] over against [10] them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So [8] [l] the spirit [8] lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitterness, in the † heat of my spirit; but [m] the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and [11] [n] I sat where they sat, and remained there [11] astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 [o] Son of man, I have made thee [p] a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked *man* [q] shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; [r] but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a [s] righteous *man* doth turn from his † righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous *man*, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ [t] And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth [u] into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, [x] the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I [y] saw by the river of Chebar: [z] and I fell on my face.

Before CHRIST cir. 595.

e John 15. 20.
f ch. 2. 4.
† Heb. *stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.*
g Isai. 50. 7. Jer. 1. 18. & 15. 20. Micah 3. 8.
h Jer. 1. 8, 17. ch. 2. 6.
i ch. 2. 5, 7. ver. 27.
k ver. 14. ch. 8. 3. See 1 Kings 18. 12. 2 Kings 2. 16. Acts 8. 39.
† Heb. *kissed.*
l ver. 12. ch. 8. 3.
† Heb. *bitter.*
† Heb. *hot anger.*
m 2 Kings 3. 15. ch. 1. 3. & 8. 1. & 37. 1.
n Job 2. 13. Ps. 137. 1.
o ch. 33. 7, 8, 9.
p Isai. 52. 8. & 56. 10. & 62. 6. Jer. 6. 17.
q ch. 33. 6. John 8. 21, 24.
r Isai. 49. 4, 5. Acts 20. 26.
s ch. 18. 24. & 33. 12, 13.
† Heb. *righteousnesses.*
t ver. 14. ch. 1. 3.
u ch. 8. 4.
x ch. 1. 28.
y ch. 1. 1.
z ch. 1. 28.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 2. a.—— [2] *V.* 3. unto rebellious heathen which have.—— [3] *V.* 4. And the children are impudent (*Heb.* stiff-faced) and hardhearted.—— [4] *V.* 6. for.—— [5] *V.* 9. put forth, *Currey.* ——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. And. (*There should be no break.*) —— [2] *V.* 6. peoples.—— [3]; but I have sent thee unto those; *they* can hearken, *Ge. Hu. Hi. Ke.* (*Text hard.*)

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 6. β dismayed at, *Sept. Pesh. Hi. Ew.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 7. *Heb.* hard of forehead. —— [5] stiff-hearted. —— [6] *V.* 8. hard. —— [7] *V.* 9. for. —— [8] *Vs.* 12, 14. a spirit, *Ew.*; a wind, *Hi. Ke.* —— [9] *Insert comma* (*the following words belong to* 'saying'), *Klie. Ke.* —— [10] *V.* 13. by the side of. —— [11] *V.* 15. where they sat, there I sat, *Heb. text, Hä. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 12. β when the glory of the LORD was lifted up, *Hi.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 595.

24 Then [a]the spirit entered into me,
and set me upon my feet, and spake
with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy-
self within thine house.
25 But thou, O son of man, behold,
[b]they shall put bands upon thee, and
shall bind thee with them, and thou
shalt not go out among them:
26 And [c]I will make thy tongue cleave
to the roof of thy mouth, that thou
shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them
†a reprover: [d]for they *are* a rebellious
house.
27 [e]But when I speak with thee, I will
open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto
them, [f]Thus saith the Lord GOD; He
that heareth, let him hear; and he that
forbeareth, let him forbear: [g]for they *are*
a rebellious house.

a ch. 2. 2.
b ch. 4. 8.
c ch. 24. 27. Luke 1. 20, 22.
† Heb. *a man reproving.*
d ch. 2. 5, 6, 7.
e ch. 24. 27. & 33. 22.
f ver. 11.
g ver. 9, 26. ch. 12. 2, 3.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Under the type of a siege is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege, is shewed the hardness of the famine.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a
tile, and lay it before thee, and
pourtray upon it [1] the city, *even* Jerusa-
lem:
2 And lay siege against it, and build a
fort against it, and cast a mount against
it; set [2] the camp [2] also against it, and
set ‖ *battering* rams against it round
about.
3 Moreover take thou unto thee ‖ an
iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron
between thee and the city: and set thy
face against it, and it shall be besieged,
and thou shalt lay siege against it. [a]This
shall be a sign to the house of Israel.
4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and
lay the iniquity of the house of Israel
upon it: *according* to the number of the
days that thou shalt lie upon it thou
shalt bear their iniquity.
5 For [3] I have laid upon thee the years of
their iniquity, according to the number
of the days [3], three hundred and ninety
days: [b]so shalt thou bear the iniquity
of the house of Israel.
6 And when thou hast accomplished
them, lie again on thy right side, and
[4]thou shalt [4] bear the iniquity of the
house of Judah [5]forty days: I have ap-
pointed thee †each day for a year [5].
7 [6] Therefore thou shalt set thy face to-
ward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm
shall be uncovered, and thou shalt pro-
phesy against it.
8 [c]And, behold, I will lay bands upon
thee, and thou shalt not turn thee
†from one side to another, till thou hast
ended the days of thy siege.
9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and
barley, and beans, and lentiles, and mil-
let, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one
vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *ac-
cording* to the number of the days that
thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hun-
dred and ninety days shalt thou eat
thereof.
10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat
shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day:
from time to time shalt thou eat it.
11 Thou shalt drink also water by mea-
sure, the sixth part of an hin: from time
to time shalt thou drink.
12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes,
and thou shalt bake it with dung that
cometh out of man, in their sight.
13 And the LORD said, Even thus [d]shall
the children of Israel eat [7] their defiled

‖ Or, *chief leaders.* ch. 21. 22.
‖ Or, *a flat plate, or, slice.*
a ch. 12. 6, 11. & 24. 24, 27.
cir. 975. Beginning from 1 Kin. 12. 23. Ending cir. 585.
b Num. 14. 34.
† Heb. *a day for a year, a day for a year.*
c ch. 3. 25.
† Heb. *from thy side to thy side.*
‖ Or, *spelt.*
d Hosea 9. 3.

bread [7] among the Gentiles, whither I
will drive them.
14 Then said I, [e]Ah Lord GOD! behold,
my soul hath not been polluted: for
from my youth up even till now have I
not eaten of [f]that which dieth of itself,
or is torn in pieces; neither came there
[g]abominable flesh into my mouth.
15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have
given thee cow's dung for man's dung,
and thou shalt prepare thy bread there-
with.
16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of
man, behold, I will break the [h]staff of
bread in Jerusalem: and they shall [i]eat
bread by weight, and with care; and
they shall [k]drink water by measure, and
with astonishment:
17 That they may want bread and
water, and be astonied one with an-
other, and [8] [l]consume away for their ini-
quity.

Before CHRIST 595.

e Acts 10. 14.
f Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 11. 40. & 17. 15.
g Deut. 14. 3. Isai. 65. 4.
h Lev. 26. 26. Ps. 105. 16. Isai. 3. 1. ch. 5. 16. & 14. 13.
i ver. 10. ch. 12. 19.
k ver. 11.
l Lev. 26. 39. ch. 24. 23.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgment of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a 594.
sharp knife, take thee a barber's ra-
zor, [a]and cause *it* to pass upon thine
head and upon thy beard: then take
thee balances to weigh, and divide the
hair.
2 [b]Thou shalt burn with fire a third
part in the midst of [c]the city, when
[d]the days of the siege are fulfilled: and
thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite
about it with a knife: and a third part
thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I
will draw out a sword after them.
3 [e]Thou shalt also take thereof a few
[1] in number, and bind them in thy
†skirts.
4 Then take of them again, and [f]cast
them into the midst of the fire, and
burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall
a fire come forth into all the house of
Israel.
5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is*
Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of
the nations and countries *that are* round
about her.
6 And she hath [2] changed my judgments
[3] into wickedness more than the nations,
and [4] my statutes more than the coun-
tries that *are* round about her: for they
have refused my judgments and my sta-
tutes, they have not walked in them.
7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Because ye β [5] multiplied more than the
nations that *are* round about you, *and*
have not walked in my statutes, neither
have kept my judgments, γ [g]neither have
done according to the [6] judgments of
the nations that *are* round about you;
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee, and
will execute judgments in the midst of
thee in the sight of the nations.
9 [h]And I will do in thee that which I
have not done, and whereunto I will not
do any more the like, because of all
thine abominations.
10 Therefore the fathers [i]shall eat the
sons in the midst of thee, and the sons
shall eat their fathers; and I will exe-
cute judgments in thee, and the whole
remnant of thee will I [k]scatter into all
the winds.
11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord

a See Lev. 21. 5. Isai. 7. 20. ch. 44. 20.
b ver. 12.
c ch. 4. 1.
d ch. 4. 8, 9.
e Jer. 40. 6. & 52. 16.
† Heb. *wings.*
f Jer. 41. 1, 2, &c. & 44. 14.
g Jer. 2. 10, 11. ch. 16. 47.
h Lam. 4. 6. Dan. 9. 12. Amos 3. 2.
i Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. 2 Kin. 6. 29. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20. & 4. 10.
k ver. 12. Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. ch. 12. 14. Zech. 2. 6.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. a.——[2] *V.* 2. camps.——[3] *V.* 5. the years of their iniquity do I make to be to thee as a number of days, (even as).——[4] *V.* 6. *Omit.*——[5]: for forty days, one day for a year, do I appoint it to thee.——[6] *V.* 7. And.——[7] *V.* 13. their bread defiled.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 17. pine (Lev. 26. 39).——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 3. by.——[2] *V.* 6. So *Ew.*; rebelled against, *Ge. Hä. Hi. Ke.*——[3] *Or*, unto——[4] *Insert*, against.——[5] *V.* 7. are in turmoil, *Ge. Hi. Ke.*——[6] ordinances, *Ew. Hi.*; *see* 2 Kings 17. 26, 33.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 7. β are rebellious, *Bö.* (*l.*)——γ but, *several MSS. Pesh. Ew. Hi.* Comp. *ch.* 11. 12.

Before CHRIST 594.

l 2 Chr. 36. 14. ch. 7. 20. & 8. 5, &c. & 23. 38.
m ch. 11. 21.
n ch. 7. 4, 9. & 8. 18. & 9. 10.
o See ver. 2. Jer. 15. 2. & 21. 9. ch. 6. 12.
p Jer. 9. 16. ver. 2, 10. ch. 6. 8.
q Lev. 26. 33. ver. 2. ch. 12. 14.
r Lam. 4. 11. ch. 6. 12. & 7. 8.
s ch. 21. 17.
t Deut. 32. 36. Isai. 1. 24.
u ch. 36. 6. & 38. 19.
x Lev. 26. 31, 32. Neh. 2. 17.
y Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kings 9. 7. Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Lam. 2. 15.
z ch. 25. 17.
a Deut. 32. 23, 24.
b Lev. 26. 26. ch. 4. 16. & 14. 13.
c Lev. 26. 22. Deut. 32. 24. ch. 14. 21. & 33. 27. & 34. 25.
d ch. 38. 22.

GOD; Surely, because thou hast *l* defiled
my sanctuary with all thy *m* detestable
things, and with all thine abominations,
therefore will I also β [7] diminish *thee* [7] β;
n neither shall mine eye spare, neither
will I have any pity.
12 ¶ *o* A third part of thee shall die
with the pestilence, and with famine shall
they be consumed in the midst of thee:
and a third part shall fall by the sword
round about thee; and *p* I will scatter a
third part into all the winds, and *q* I will
draw out a sword after them.
13 Thus shall mine anger *r* be accom-
plished, and I will [8] *s* cause my fury to
rest upon them, *t* and I will be comforted:
u and they shall know that I the LORD
have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have ac-
complished my fury in them.
14 Moreover *x* I will make thee [9] waste,
and a reproach among the nations that
are round about thee, in the sight of all
that pass by.
15 β So it shall be β a *y* reproach and a
taunt, an instruction and an astonishment
unto the nations that *are* round about
thee, when I shall execute judgments in
thee in anger and in fury and in *z* furious
rebukes. I the LORD have spoken *it*.
16 When I shall *a* send upon them the
evil arrows of famine, which [10] shall be
for *their* [10] destruction, *and* which I will
send to destroy you: and I will increase
the famine upon you, and will break your
b staff of bread:
17 So will I send upon you famine and
c evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee;
and *d* pestilence and blood shall pass
through thee; and I will bring the
sword upon thee. I the LORD have
spoken *it*.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The judgment of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithful are exhorted to lament their calamities.

594.

a ch. 20. 46. & 21. 2. & 25. 2.
b ch. 36. 1.
c Lev. 26. 30.
‖ Or, *sun images*, and so ver. 6.
d Lev. 26. 30.
† Heb. *give.*
e ver. 13. ch. 7. 4, 9. & 11. 10, 12. & 12. 15.
f Jer. 44. 28. ch. 5. 2, 12. & 12. 16. & 14. 22.

AND the word of the LORD came unto
me, saying,
2 Son of man, *a* set thy face toward the
b mountains of Israel, and prophesy a-
gainst them,
3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear
the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith
the Lord GOD to the mountains, and
to the hills, to the rivers, and to the
valleys; Behold, I, *even* I, will bring a
sword upon you, and *c* I will destroy your
high places.
4 And your altars shall be desolate, and
your ‖ images shall be broken: and *d* I
will cast down your slain *men* before your
[1] idols.
5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of
the children of Israel before their idols;
and I will scatter your bones round about
your altars.
6 In all your dwellingplaces the cities
shall be laid waste, and the high places
shall be desolate; that your altars may
be laid waste and made desolate, and
your [1] idols may be broken and cease,
and your images may be cut down, and
your works may be abolished.
7 And the slain shall fall in the midst
of you, and *e* ye shall know that I *am*
the LORD.
8 ¶ *f* Yet will I leave a remnant, [2] that
ye may [2] have *some* that shall escape the
sword among the nations, when ye shall
be scattered through the countries.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 11. withdraw (mine eye), *Ge. Ke.* —— [8] *V.* 13. lay. —— [9] *V.* 14. a waste. —— [10] *V.* 16. are for. —— *Chap.* 6. [1] *Vs.* 4, 6, 9, 13, idol-blocks, *Ge.*; doll-images, *Ew. See* Lev. 26. 30. —— [2] *V.* 8. in that ye shall.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β not go back, *Ew.* (*ch.* 24. 14). —— *V.* 15. β And thou shalt be, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg.*

Before CHRIST 594.

g Ps. 78. 40. Isai. 7. 13. & 43. 24. & 63. 10.
h Num. 15. 39. ch. 20. 7, 24.
i Lev. 26. 39. Job 42. 6. ch. 20. 43. & 36. 31.
k ch. 21. 14.
l ch. 5. 12.
m ch. 5. 13.
n ver. 7.
o Jer. 2. 20.
p Hosea 4. 13.
q Isai. 57. 5.
r Isai. 5. 25.
‖ Or, *desolate from the wilderness.*
s Num. 33. 46. Jer. 48. 22.

9 And they that escape of you shall re-
member me among the nations whither
they shall be carried captives, β [3] because
g I am broken with [3] β their whorish heart,
which hath departed from me, and [4] *h* with
their eyes, which go a whoring after their
[1] idols: and *i* they shall lothe [5] themselves
for the evils which they have committed
in all their abominations.
10 And they shall know that I *am* the
LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain
that I would do this evil unto them.
11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite
k with thine hand, and stamp with thy
foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abomi-
nations of the house of Israel! *l* for they
shall fall by the sword, by the famine,
and by the pestilence.
12 He that is far off shall die of the
pestilence; and he that is near shall fall
by the sword; and he that [6] remaineth
[7] and is besieged [7] shall die by the famine:
m thus will I accomplish my fury upon
them.
13 Then *n* shall ye know that I *am* the
LORD, when their slain *men* shall be
among their [1] idols round about their
altars, *o* upon every high hill, *p* in all
the tops of the mountains, and *q* under
every green tree, and under every thick
oak, the place where they did offer
sweet savour to all their [1] idols.
14 So will I *r* stretch out my hand upon
them, and make the land desolate, yea,
β ‖ more desolate than the wilderness to-
ward *s* Diblath β, in all their habitations:
and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The final desolation of Israel. 16 The mournful repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites' abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.

a ver. 3, 6. Amos 8. 2. Matt. 24. 6, 13, 14.
b ver. 8, 9.
† Heb. *give.*
c ver. 9. ch. 5. 11. & 8. 18. & 9. 10.
d ver. 27. ch. 6. 7. & 12. 20.
† Heb. *awaketh against thee.*
e ver. 10.
f ver. 12. Zeph. 1. 14, 15.
‖ Or, *echo.*
g ch. 20. 8, 21.
h ver. 3.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,
2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the
Lord GOD [1] unto the land of Israel; *a* An
end, [1] the end is come upon the four cor-
ners of the land.
3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and
I will send mine anger upon thee, and
b will judge thee according to thy ways,
and will [2] † recompense upon thee all
thine abominations.
4 And *c* mine eye shall not spare thee,
neither will I have pity: but I will re-
compense thy ways upon thee, and thine
abominations shall be in the midst of
thee: *d* and ye shall know that I *am* the
LORD.
5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an
only evil, behold, is come.
6 An end is come, the end is come: it
[3] † watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.
7 *e* The [4] morning is come unto thee, O
thou that dwellest in the land: *f* the
time is come, the day [5] of trouble *is*
near, and not the ‖ sounding again of [5]
the mountains.
8 Now will I shortly *g* pour out my fury
upon thee, and accomplish mine anger
upon thee: *h* and I will judge thee ac-
cording to thy ways, and will recompense
thee for all thine abominations.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 9. when I shall have broken for myself (?), *Ge. Hä. Ke.* —— [4] *Omit.* —— [5] *Lit.* their own faces. —— [6] *V.* 12. is left. —— [7] as well as he that is, *&c.*, *Ew.*; and preserved, *Ke. He.* —— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2., Unto the land of Israel an end! —— [2] *V.* 3. *Lit.* put: *so always in Ezekiel.* —— [3] *V.* 6. is awaked. —— [4] *V.* 7, 10. fate, *Ew. Hi. Ge. Ke. He.*; *lit.* circle. —— [5] *V.* 7. is near; a tumult, and not a shouting on, *Ge. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 9. β when I shall have satisfied, *Hi.* (*after Sept.: ironically*); when I have broken, *other Versions.* —— *V.* 14. β desolate from the wilderness unto Riblah (*l. and pt.*), *Jer. Mich. Ge. Ew. Hi.* ('Riblah,' 4 *MSS.*)

Before CHRIST 594.

9 And [i]mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense †thee according to thy ways and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; [k]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: [l]the [4]morning is [6]gone forth[6]; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 [m]Violence is risen up into a rod [7]of wickedness: none of them *shall remain,* nor of their ‖multitude, nor of [8]any of ‖their's[8]: [n]neither *shall there be* [9]wailing for[9] them.

12 [o]The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, †although they were yet alive: for the vision [10]*is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return[10]; [11]neither shall any strengthen himself ‖in †the iniquity of his life[11].

14 They have blown the trumpet, [12]even to make[12] all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 [p]The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But [q]they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them [13]mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All [r]hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall [14]†be weak *as*[14] water.

18 They shall also [s]gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and [t]horror shall cover them; and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be [15]†removed: their [u]silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖because it [16]is [x]the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he [17]set it in majesty: [y]but they made[17] the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things [18]therein: therefore have I [19]‖set it far from them[19].

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place:* for the ‖robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make [20]a chain: for [z]the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of β the strong β to cease; and ‖their holy places shall be defiled.

25 †Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 [a]Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; [b]then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but [21]the law[21] shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the [22]prince shall be clothed with [23]desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and †according to their [24]deserts will I judge them; [c]and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

i ver. 4. — † Heb. *upon thee.* — k ver. 4. — l ver. 7. — m Jer. 6. 7. — ‖ Or, *tumult.* — ‖ Or, *their tumultuous persons.* — n Jer. 16. 5, 6. ch. 24. 16, 22. — o ver. 7. — † Heb. *though their life were yet among the living.* — ‖ Or, *whose life is in his iniquity.* — † Heb. *his iniquity.* — p Deut. 32. 25. Lam. 1. 20. ch. 5. 12. — q ch. 6. 8. — r Isai. 13. 7. Jer. 6. 24. ch. 21. 7. — † Heb. *go into water.* — s Isai. 3. 24. & 15. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 37. Amos 8. 10. — t Ps. 55. 5. — † Heb. *for a separation,* or, *uncleanness.* — u Prov. 11. 4. Zeph. 1. 18. — ‖ Or, *because their iniquity is their stumblingblock.* — x ch. 14. 3, 4. & 44. 12. — y Jer. 7. 30. — ‖ Or, *made it unto them an unclean thing.* — ‖ Or, *burglers.* — z 2 Kings 21. 16. ch. 9. 9. & 11. 6. — ‖ Or, *they shall inherit their holy places.* — † Heb. *Cutting off.*

a Deut. 32. 23. Jer. 4. 20. — b Ps. 74. 9. Lam. 2. 9. ch. 20. 1, 3. — † Heb. *with their judgments.* — c ver. 4.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Ezekiel, in a vision of God at Jerusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of jealousy,* 7 *the chambers of imagery,* 13 *the mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worshippers towards the sun.* 18 *God's wrath for their idolatry.*

594.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month,* in the fifth *day* of the month, *as* I sat in mine house, and [a]the elders of Judah sat before me, that [b]the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 [c]Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of β fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, [d]as the colour of [1]amber.

3 And he [e]put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and [2][f]the spirit[2] lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and [g]brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the [3]inner gate[3] that looketh toward the north; [h]where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which [i]provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I [k]saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward [4]at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the [5]idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery?

a ch. 14. 1. & 20. 1. & 33. 31. — b ch. 1. 3. & 3. 22. — c ch. 1. 26, 27. — d ch. 1. 4. — e Dan. 5. 5. — f ch. 3. 14. — g ch. 11. 1, 24. & 40. 2. — h Jer. 7. 30. & 32. 34. ch. 5. 11. — i Deut. 32. 16, 21. — k ch. 1. 28. & 3. 22, 23.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 10. sprung up.——[7] *V.* 11. *Or,* for (*i.e.* against), *Ke.*——[8] their disquietude, *Ew. Hä.;* their abundance, *Ge. Ke.*——[9] any magnificence (left) in, *Sept.* (*cod. Al.*), *Ge. Hä. Ke.*——[10] *V.* 13. is touching, *&c.:* he shall not return, *Hä.;* touching, *&c.* shall not be turned back, *Ke. He.*——[11] for the life of each is in his iniquity, they shall not strengthen themselves, *Ki. Schrö.*——[12] *V.* 14. and made.——[13] *V.* 16. moaning.——[14] *V.* 17. melt into.——[15] *V.* 19. an impurity (*ch.* 22. 10).——[16] was.——[17] *V.* 20. hath set it to be a pride: and.——[18] have they made therefrom.——[19] made it an impurity to them.——[20] *V.* 23. the.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 24. β their strength, *Sept. Ew. Hi.* Comp. *ch.* 24. 21.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 26. instruction; comp. Deut. 17. 11; 24. 8.——[22] *V.* 27. chief.——[23] appalment.——[24] *Or,* judgments, *Ew. Ke.*——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. flashing metal.——[2] *V.* 3. a spirit, *Ew.;* a wind, *Hi. Ke.*——[3] gate of the inner (court).——[4] *V.* 5. of.——[5] *V.* 10. idol-blocks, *Ge.;* doll-images, *Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 2. β a man, *Sept. Houb. Ew. Hi.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 594.

for they say, [l] The LORD seeth us not;
the LORD hath forsaken the earth.
13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee
yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater
abominations that they do.
14 Then he brought me to the door of
the gate of the LORD's house which *was*
toward the north; and, behold, there sat
women weeping for [6] Tammuz.
15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou
seen *this,* O son of man? turn thee yet
again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.
16 And he brought me into the inner
court of the LORD's house, and, behold,
at the door of the temple of the LORD,
[m] between the porch and the altar, [n] *were*
[7] about five and twenty men, [o] with their
backs toward the temple of the LORD,
and their faces toward the east; and they
worshipped [p] the sun toward the east.
17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou
seen *this,* O son of man? ‖ Is it a
light thing to the house of Judah that
they commit the abominations which
they commit here? for they have [q] filled
the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo,
they put the branch to their nose.
18 [r] Therefore will I also deal in fury:
mine [s] eye shall not spare, neither will I
have pity: and though they [t] cry in mine
ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear
them.

l ch. 9. 9.
m Joel 2. 17.
n ch. 11. 1.
o Jer. 2. 27. & 32. 33.
p Deut. 4. 19. 2 Kings 23. 5, 11. Job 31. 26. Jer. 44. 17.
‖ Or, *Is there any thing lighter than to commit.*
q ch. 9. 9.
r ch. 5. 13. & 16. 42. & 24. 13.
s ch. 5. 11. & 7. 4, 9. & 9. 5, 10.
t Prov. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14 12. Micah 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *A vision, whereby is shewed the preservation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

cir. 594.

HE cried also in mine ears with a
loud voice, saying, β Cause them
that have charge over the city to draw
near β, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.
2 And, behold, six men came from the way
of the higher gate, † which lieth toward
the north, and every man † a slaughter
weapon in his hand; [a] and one man
among them *was* clothed with linen, with
a writer's inkhorn [1] † by his side: and
they went in, and stood beside the brasen
altar.
3 And [b] the glory of the God of Israel
was gone up from the β cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the
house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's
inkhorn [1] by his side;
4 And the LORD said unto him, Go
through the midst of the city, through
the midst of Jerusalem, and † set [c] a
[2] mark upon the foreheads of the men
[d] that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst
thereof.
5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine
hearing, Go ye after him through the
city, and smite: [e] let not your eye spare,
neither have ye pity:
6 [f] Slay † utterly old *and* young, both
maids, and little children, and women:
but [g] come not near any man upon whom
is the [2] mark; and [h] begin at my β sanctuary. [i] Then they began at the ancient
men which *were* before the house.
7 And he said unto them, Defile the
house, and fill the courts with the slain:
go ye forth. And they went forth, and
slew in the city.
8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they
were slaying them, and I was left, that

† Heb. *which is turned.*
† Heb. *a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
a Lev. 16. 4. ch. 10. 2, 6, 7. Rev. 15. 6.
† Heb. *upon his loins.*
b See ch. 3. 23. & 8. 4. & 10. 4, 18. & 11. 22, 23.
† Heb. *mark a mark.*
c Exod. 12. 7. Rev. 7. 3. & 9. 4. & 13. 16, 17. & 20. 4.
d Ps. 119. 53, 136. Jer. 13. 17. 2 Cor. 12. 21. 2 Pet. 2. 8.
† Heb. *mine ears.*
e ver. 10. ch. 5. 11.
f 2 Chr. 36. 17.
† Heb. *to destruction.*
g Rev. 9. 4.
h Jer. 25. 29. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
i ch. 8. 11, 12, 16.

Before CHRIST cir. 594.

I [k] fell upon my face, and cried, and
said, [l] Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy
all the residue of Israel in thy pouring
out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?
9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity
of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and [m] the land is † full of
blood, and the city full of [3] ‖ perverseness: for they say, [n] The LORD hath
forsaken the earth, and [o] the LORD seeth
not.
10 And as for me also, mine [p] eye shall
not spare, neither will I have pity, *but*
[q] I will recompense their way upon their
head.
11 And, behold, the man clothed with
linen, which *had* the inkhorn [1] by his
side, † reported the matter, saying, I
have done as thou hast commanded me.

k Num. 14. 5. & 16. 4, 22, 45. Josh. 7. 6.
l ch. 11. 13.
m 2 Kings 21. 16. ch. 8. 17.
† Heb. *filled with.*
‖ Or, *wresting of judgment.*
n ch. 8. 12.
o Ps. 10. 11. Isai. 29. 15.
p ch. 5. 11. & 7. 4. & 8. 18.
q ch. 11. 21.
† Heb. *returned the word.*

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

594.

THEN I looked, and, behold, [1] in the
[a] firmament that was above the head
of the cherubims there appeared over
them as it were a sapphire stone, as the
appearance of the likeness of a throne.
2 [b] And he spake unto the man clothed
with linen, and said, Go in between the
wheels, *even* under the β cherub, and fill
† thine hand with [c] coals of fire from
between the cherubims, and [d] scatter
them over the city. And he went in in
my sight.
3 Now the cherubims stood on the
[2] right side of the house, when the man
went in; and the cloud filled the inner
court.
4 [e] Then the glory of the LORD † went
up from the β cherub, *and stood* over the
threshold of the house; and [f] the house
was filled with the cloud, and the court
was full of the brightness of the LORD's
glory.
5 And the [g] sound of the cherubims'
wings was heard *even* to the outer court,
as [h] the voice of [3] the Almighty God [3]
when he speaketh.
6 And it came to pass, *that* when he
had commanded the man clothed with
linen, saying, Take fire from between the
wheels, from between the cherubims; then
he went in, and stood beside the wheels.
7 And *one* cherub † stretched forth his
hand from between the cherubims unto the
fire that *was* between the cherubims, and
took *thereof,* and put *it* into the hands
of *him that was* clothed with linen: who
took *it,* and went out.
8 ¶ [i] And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under
their wings.
9 [k] And when I looked, behold [4] the four
wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by
one cherub, and another wheel by another
cherub: and the appearance of the wheels
was as the colour of a [5] [l] beryl stone.
10 And *as for* their appearances, they
four had one likeness, as if a wheel had
been in the midst of a wheel.
11 [m] When they went, they went [6] upon
their four sides; they turned not as they
went, but to the place whither the head
looked they followed it; they turned not
as they went.
12 And their whole † body, and their
backs, and their hands, and their wings,
and [n] the wheels, *were* full of eyes round
about, *even* the wheels that they four had.
13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto
them in my hearing, O wheel.

a ch. 1. 22, 26.
b ch. 9. 2, 3.
† Heb. *the hollow of thine hand.*
c ch. 1. 13.
d See Rev. 8. 5.
e See ver. 18. ch. 1. 28. & 9. 3.
† Heb. *was lifted up.*
f 1 Kings 8. 10, 11. ch. 43. 5.
g ch. 1. 24.
h Ps. 29. 3, &c.
† Heb. *sent forth.*
i ch. 1. 8. ver. 21.
k ch. 1. 15.
l ch. 1. 16.
m ch. 1. 17.
† Heb. *flesh.*
n ch. 1. 18.
‖ Or, *they were called in my hearing, wheel,* or, *galgal.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 14. *i.e.* Adonis.——[7] *V.* 16. *Or,* as it were, *Hi. Ke.* —— *Chap.* 9. [1] *Vs.* 2, 3, 11. on. —— [2] *Vs.* 4, 6. cross.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 1. β Draw nigh, ye that, *&c., Pesh. Hi. Hä. Ke.* (*pt.*) —— *V.* 3. β cherubim (*plural*), *Sept. Hi.* (*and in effect Ke.*); *see ch.* 10. 2. —— *V.* 6. β consecrated ones (2 Chr. 26. 18), *Sept. Gr.*

VAR. REND. — [3] *V.* 9. *As marg. Ke.* —— *Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. upon. —— [2] *V.* 3. *Or,* south. ——[3] *V.* 5. *Heb.* El Shaddai. —— [4] *V.* 9. *Omit.* —— [5] chrysolite. —— [6] *V.* 11. toward.

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 10. *V.* 2. β cherubim, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg. Hi.*

Before CHRIST 594.

14 β [o] And every one had four faces: the [7] first face [7] *was* the face of γ [8] a cheruby, and the [9] second face [9] *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle β.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This *is* [p] the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 [q] And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 [r] When they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *these* [10] lifted up themselves *also* [10]: for the spirit ‖ of [11] the living creature [11] *was* in them.

18 Then [s] the glory of the LORD [t] departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And [u] the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and [12] *every one* [12] stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD'S house; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 [x] This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel [y] by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they *were* [13] the cherubims.

21 [z] Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; [a] and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And [b] the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: [c] they went every one [14] straight forward [14].

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The presumption of the princes.* 4 *Their sin and judgment.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOREOVER [1] [a] the spirit [1] lifted me up, and brought me unto [b] the east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward: and behold [c] at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, [2] princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, [3] ‖ *It is* not [d] near; let us [3] build houses: [e] this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And [f] the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of* them.

6 [g] Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [h] Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: [4] [i] but I will bring you [4] forth out of the midst of it.

o ch. 1. 6, 10.
p ch. 1. 5.
q ch. 1. 19.
r ch. 1. 12, 20, 21.
‖ Or, *of life.*
s ver. 4.
t Hosea 9. 12.
u ch. 11. 22.
x ch. 1. 22. ver. 15.
y ch. 1. 1.
z ch. 1. 6. ver. 14.
a ch. 1. 8. ver. 8.
b ch. 1. 10.
c ch. 1. 12.
a ch. 3. 12, 14. & 8. 3. ver. 24.
b ch. 10. 19.
c See ch. 8. 16.
‖ Or, *It is not for us to build houses near.*
d ch. 12. 22, 27. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
e See Jer. 1. 13. ch. 24. 3, &c.
f ch. 2. 2. & 3. 24.
g ch. 7. 23. & 22. 3, 4.
h ch. 24. 3, 6, 10, 11. Mic. 3. 3.
i ver. 9.

8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and [k] will execute judgments among you.

10 [l] Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you [5] in [m] the border of Israel; [n] and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 β [o] This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel:

12 And [p] ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: ‖ for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but [q] have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you β.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that [r] Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then [s] fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, [6] the men of thy kindred [6], and all the house of Israel wholly, [7] *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [8] Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and [8] although I have scattered them among the countries, [9] [t] yet will I be [9] to them [10] as a little [10] sanctuary in the countries where they [11] shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [u] I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and [x] they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And [y] I will give them one heart, and I will put [z] a new spirit within you; and I will take [a] the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 [b] That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: [c] and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh β after the heart of β their detestable things and their abominations, [d] I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims [e] lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And [f] the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood [g] upon the mountain [h] which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards [1] [i] the spirit [1] took me up, and brought me in a vision [12] by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

Before CHRIST 594.

k ch. 5. 8.
l 2 Kings 25. 19, 20, 21. Jer. 39. 6. & 52. 10.
m 1 Kings 8. 65. 2 Kings 14. 25.
n Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7. & 13. 9, 14, 21, 23.
o See ver. 3.
p ver. 10.
‖ Or, *which have not walked.*
q Lev. 18. 3, 24, &c. Deut. 12. 30, 31. ch. 8. 10, 14, 16.
r ver. 1. Acts 5. 5.
s ch. 9. 8.
t Ps. 90. 1. & 91. 9. Isai. 8. 14.
u Jer. 24. 5. ch. 28. 25. & 34. 13. & 36. 24.
x ch. 37. 23.
y Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.
z Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39. ch. 18. 31.
a Zech. 7. 12.
b Ps. 105. 45.
c Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.
d ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.
e ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.
f ch. 8. 4. & 9. 3. & 10. 4, 18. & 43. 4.
g See Zech. 14. 4.
h ch. 43. 2.
i ch. 8. 3.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 14. face of the first.—[8] the.—[9] face of the second.—[10] *V.* 17. were lifted up with them.—[11] *Or as marg.* (*see ch.* 1. 21).—[12] *V.* 19. it (*viz.* the whole appearance), *Hi.*—[13] *V.* 20. *Omit.*—[14] *V.* 22. in the direction of his face.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *Vs.* 1, 24. *See ch.* 8. 3.—[2] *V.* 1. captains.—[3] *V.* 3. (The time) is not near to, *Hä. Hi. Ke.*—[4] *V.* 7. but you shall one bring.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *Omit, Sept. Hi.*—γ an ox (*ch.* 1. 10), *Hi.* (*alt.*), *Gr.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 10. upon.—[6] *V.* 15. So *Vulg. Ge. Hi.* (Lev. 25. 25, 48). *Or,* are the men of thine advocacy (*i.e.* are those for whom, *e.g.*, thou shouldest intercede, *v.* 13; *ch.* 9. 8), *Hä. Klie. Ke.*; *lit.* the men of thy redemption.—[7] even, *Hä. Klie. Ke.*—[8] *V.* 16. Because, *Ew.*—[9] and have been.—[10] *Or,* little of a, *Ew. Hi.*—[11] be.—[12] *V.* 24. in.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *Vs.* 11, 12. β *Omit, Sept. Hi.*—*V.* 21. β after, *Targ. Hi.*; comp. *ch.* 20. 16.

Before CHRIST 594.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The type of Ezekiel's removing.* 8 *It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolation.* 21 *The Jews' presumptuous proverb is reproved.* 26 *The speediness of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of [a] a rebellious house, which [b] have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: [c] for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for [1] removing β, and [2] remove β by day in their sight; and thou shalt [2] remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, [3] though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for [1] removing: [4] and thou [4] shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivity.

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and β carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* β carry *it* β forth in the [5] twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: [d] for I have set thee *for* a [6] sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand; I β brought *it* β forth in the [5] twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, [e] the rebellious house, said unto thee, [f] What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This [g] burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel [7] that *are* among them [7].

11 Say, [h] I *am* your [6] sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † [i] they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And [k] the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the [5] twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My [l] net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and [m] I will bring him to Babylon *to* the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And [n] I will scatter toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands; and [o] I will draw out the sword after them.

15 [p] And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 [q] But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

a ch. 2. 3, 6, 7, 8. & 3. 26, 27.
b Isai. 6. 9. & 42. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 13. 13, 14.
c ch. 2. 5.
‖ Or, *instruments.*
† Heb. *as the goings forth of captivity.*
† Heb. *Dig for thee.*
d Isai. 8. 18. ch. 4. 3. & 24. 24. ver. 11.
† Heb. *digged for me.*
e ch. 2. 5.
f ch. 17. 12. & 24. 19.
g Mal. 1. 1.
h ver. 6.
† Heb. *by removing go into captivity.*
i 2 Kings 25. 4, 5, 7.
k Jer. 39. 4.
l Job 19. 6. Jer. 52. 9. Lam. 1. 13. ch. 17. 20.
m 2 Kings 25. 7. Jer. 52. 11. ch. 17. 16.
n 2 Kings 25. 4, 5. ch. 5. 10.
o ch. 5. 2, 12.
p Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7, 14. & 11. 10. ver. 16, 20.
q ch. 6. 8, 9, 10.
† Heb. *men of number.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 12. [1] *Vs.* 3, 4. *Or,* captivity (*v.* 7). ——[2] *V.* 3. *Properly,* remove as though to go into captivity (*v.* 11). ——[3] that, *Hi. Ew.*; for, *Ke.* ——[4] *V.* 4. but thou thyself. ——[5] *Vs.* 6, 7, 12. darkness, *Hä. Ew. Ke.* ——[6] *Vs.* 6, 11. portent, *Fairbairn.* ——[7] *V.* 10. among whom they (*i.e.* the exiles) are, *Hi. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V* 3. β *Omit, Sept. Hi.*; comp. *v.* 4 ('at even'). ——*V.* 5. β go, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg. Hi.* ——*V.* 6. β went, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg. Hi.*; comp. *v.* 12.

18 Son of man, [r] eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jerusalem [8], *and* of [8] the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may [s] be desolate from † all that is therein, [t] because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, [u] The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, [x] The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For [y] there shall be no more any [z] vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and [a] the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 [b] Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* [c] for many days *to come,* and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.

28 [d] Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I [9] have spoken [9] shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets.* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto [a] † them that prophesy out of their own [b] hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and [1] have seen nothing [1]!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are [c] like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye [d] have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge [2] for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 [e] They have seen [3] vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they [4] have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word [4].

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it;* albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine

Before CHRIST 594.

r ch. 4. 16.
s Zech. 7. 14.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
t Ps. 107. 34.
u ver. 27. ch. 11. 3. Amos 6. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
x Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 14.
y ch. 13. 23.
z Lam. 2. 14.
a Isai. 55. 11. ver. 28. Dan. 9. 12. Luke 21. 33.
b ver. 22.
c 2 Pet. 3. 4.
d ver. 23, 25.
a ver. 17.
† Heb. *them that are prophets out of their own hearts.*
b Jer. 14. 14. & 23. 16, 26.
† Heb. *walk after.*
‖ Or, *and* things which *they have not seen.*
c Cant. 2. 15.
d Ps. 106. 23, 30. ch. 22. 30.
‖ Or, *breaches.*
† Heb. *hedged the hedge.*
e ver. 23. ch. 12. 24. & 22. 28.

VAR. REND. — [8] *V.* 19. in. ——[9] *V.* 28. shall speak (*v.* 25). ——*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 3. that which they have not seen, *Ew. Hi. Ke.* ——[2] *V.* 5. before. ——[3] *V.* 6. falsehood. ——[4] hope for the word to be confirmed, *Ew. Hä. Schrö.*

Before CHRIST 594.

lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly
of my people, [f] neither shall they be
written in the [5] writing of the house of
Israel, [g] neither shall they enter into the
land of Israel; [h] and ye shall know that
I *am* the Lord GOD.
10 ¶ Because, even because they have
seduced my people, saying, [i] Peace; and
there was no peace; and one built up ‖ a
wall, and, lo, [6] others [k] daubed it with
[7] untempered *morter* [7]:
11 Say unto them which daub *it* with
[7] untempered *morter* [7], that it shall fall:
[l] there shall be an overflowing shower;
and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and
a stormy wind shall β rend *it* β.
12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it
not be said unto you, Where *is* the daub-
ing wherewith ye have daubed *it?*
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
I will even [8] rend *it* with [8] a stormy wind
in my fury; and there shall be an over-
flowing shower in mine anger, and great
hailstones in *my* fury to consume *it*.
14 So will I break down the wall that ye
have daubed with [7] untempered *morter* [7],
and bring it down to the ground, so that
the foundation thereof shall be discover-
ed, and it shall fall, and ye shall be con-
sumed in the midst thereof: [m] and ye
shall know that I *am* the LORD.
15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath
upon the wall, and upon them that have
daubed it with [7] untempered *morter* [7], and
β will say unto β you, The wall *is* no *more*,
neither they that daubed it;
16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which
prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which
[n] see visions of peace for her, and *there is*
no peace, saith the Lord GOD.
17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, [o] set
thy face against the daughters of thy
people, [p] which prophesy out of their own
heart; and prophesy thou against them,
18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Woe to the *women* that sew [9] pillows to all
‖ armholes [9], and make kerchiefs upon the
head of every stature to hunt souls!
[10] Will ye [10] [q] hunt the souls of my people,
[11] and will ye save the souls alive *that*
come unto you [11]?
19 And [12] will ye pollute [12] me among my
people [r] for handfuls of barley and for
pieces of bread, to slay the souls that
should not die, and to save the souls alive
that should not live, by your lying to my
people that hear *your* lies?
20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I *am* against your [13] pillows,
wherewith ye there hunt the souls β ‖ to
make *them* fly β, and I will tear them
from your arms, and will let the souls
go, *even* the souls that ye hunt [14] to
make *them* fly [14].
21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and
deliver my people out of your hand, and
they shall be no more in your hand to be
hunted; [s] and ye shall know that I *am*
the LORD.
22 Because with lies ye have made the
heart of the righteous sad, whom I have
not made sad; and [t] strengthened the
hands of the wicked, that he should not

‖ Or, *secret*, or, *council*.
f Ezra 2. 59, 62. Neh. 7. 5. Ps. 69. 28.
g ch. 20. 38.
h ch. 11. 10, 12.
i Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11.
‖ Or, *a slight wall*.
k ch. 22. 28.
l ch. 38. 22.
m ver. 9, 21, 23. ch. 14. 8.
n Jer. 6. 14. & 28. 9.
o ch. 20. 46. & 21. 2.
p ver. 2.
‖ Or, *elbows*.
q 2 Pet. 2. 14.
r See Prov. 28. 21. Micah 3. 5.
‖ Or, *into gardens*.
s ver. 9.
t Jer. 23. 14.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 9. register (Ezra 2. 62).——[6] *V.* 10. they.——[7] *Vs.* 10, 11, 14, 15. whited plaster. Comp. Matt. 23. 27.——[8] *V.* 13. cause to break forth.——[9] *V.* 18. coverings upon all joints of the hand, *Hi. Ew.*——[10] So *Ew. Hä.;* Ye do, *Hi. Ke.*——[11] and preserve alive souls unto yourselves? *Hä. and similarly Ew.;* but your own souls ye save alive! *Hi. Ke.*——[12] *V.* 19. ye have polluted.——[13] *V.* 20. coverings, *Hi. Ew.*——[14], for them to fly away, *Hi. Ke. Gr.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 11. β break forth, (*pts.*) *Hi.* (*after Sept. Pesh.*); *also Hä. Ew. Ke., but without changing the text.*——*V.* 15. β men shall say of, *Pesh. Targ. Hi. Ew.* (*pt.*)——*V.* 20. β *Omit, Sept. Pesh. Hi. Gr.*

return from his wicked way, [15] ‖ † by pro-
mising him life [15]:
23 Therefore [u] ye shall see no more
vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will
deliver my people out of your hand: [x] and
ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgments, by means of seduced prophets. 12 God's irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THEN [a] came certain of the elders of
Israel unto me, and sat before me.
2 And the word of the LORD came unto
me, saying,
3 Son of man, these men have [1] set up [1]
their [2] idols in their heart, and put [b] the
stumblingblock of their iniquity before
their face: [c] should I be enquired of at
all by them?
4 Therefore speak unto them, and say
unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Every man of the house of Israel that
[3] setteth up [3] his idols in his heart, and
putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity
before his face, and cometh to the
prophet; I the LORD will answer him
β that cometh β according to the multi-
tude of his idols;
5 That I may take the house of Israel
in their own heart, because they are all
estranged from me through their idols.
6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Is-
rael, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent,
and turn ‖ *yourselves* from your idols;
and turn away your faces from all your
abominations.
7 For every one of the house of Israel,
or of the stranger that sojourneth in
Israel, which separateth himself from
me, and [3] setteth up [3] his idols in his
heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of
his iniquity before his face, and cometh
to a prophet to enquire of him concern-
ing me; I the LORD will answer him by
myself:
8 And [d] I will set my face against that
man, and will [4] make him [4] a [e] sign and
a proverb, and I will cut him off from
the midst of my people; [f] and ye shall
know that I *am* the LORD.
9 And if the prophet [5] be deceived when
he hath spoken [5] a thing, I the LORD
[g] have [6] deceived that prophet, and I will
stretch out my hand upon him, and will
destroy him from the midst of my people
Israel.
10 And they shall bear the punishment
of their iniquity: the punishment of the
prophet shall be even as the punishment
of him that seeketh *unto him;*
11 That the house of Israel may [h] go
no more astray from me, neither be
polluted any more with all their trans-
gressions; [i] but that they may be my
people, and I may be their God, saith
the Lord GOD.
12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again
to me, saying,
13 Son of man, when [7] the land sinneth
against me by [8] trespassing grievously [8],
[9] then will [9] I stretch out mine hand
upon it, [9] and will [9] break the [k] staff of

Before CHRIST 594.

‖ Or, *that I should save his life*.
† Heb. *by quickening him*.
u ver. 6, &c. ch. 12. 24. Micah 3. 6.
x ver. 9. ch. 14. 8. & 15. 7.
cir. 594.
a ch. 8. 1. & 20. 1. & 33. 31.
b ch. 7. 19. ver. 4, 7.
c 2 Kings 3. 13.
‖ Or, *others*.
d Lev. 17. 10. & 20. 3, 5, 6. Jer. 44. 11. ch. 15. 7.
e Num. 26. 10. Deut. 28. 37. ch. 5. 15.
f ch. 6. 7.
g 1 Kings 22. 23. Job 12. 16. Jer. 4. 10. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
h 2 Pet. 2. 15.
i ch. 11. 20. & 37. 27.
k Lev. 26. 26. Isai. 3. 1. ch. 4. 16. & 5. 16.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 22. *As marg. Hi. Ew. Ke.*——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 3. cherished.——[2] idol-blocks, *Ge.;* doll-images, *Ew. So throughout.*——[3] *Vs.* 4, 7. cherisheth.——[4] *V.* 8. make him to be astonished (Deut. 28. 37), for, *Hä. Ke. Hi.*——[5] *V.* 9. letteth himself be enticed, and then speaketh.——[6] enticed (Jer. 20. 7).——[7] *V.* 13. a.——[8] committing unfaithfulness. Comp. Lev. 26. 40.——[9] and.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 4. β So *Heb. marg.;* according to it, (even), *Heb. text, Ke.;* by myself, *Hi. Ew.* (*v.* 7). (*Targ.* has both 'him that cometh' and 'by myself'.)

Before CHRIST cir. 594.

the bread thereof, [9] and will [9] send famine
upon it, [9] and will [9] cut off man and
beast from it:
14 [l] Though these three men, Noah,
Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should
deliver *but* their own souls [m] by their
righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ If I cause [n] noisome beasts to pass
through the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so
that it be desolate, that no man may
pass through because of the beasts:
16 [o] *Though* these three men *were* † in it,
as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall
deliver neither sons nor daughters; they
only shall be delivered, but the land
shall be desolate.
17 ¶ Or *if* [p] I bring a sword upon that
land, and say, Sword, go through the
land; so that I [q] cut off man and beast
from it:
18 [r] Though these three men *were* in it,
as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall
deliver neither sons nor daughters, but
they only shall be delivered themselves.
19 ¶ Or *if* I send [s] a pestilence into that
land, and [t] pour out my fury upon it in
blood, to cut off from it man and beast:
20 [u] Though Noah, Daniel, and Job,
were in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD,
they shall deliver neither son nor daugh-
ter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls
by their righteousness.
21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; ‖ How
much more when [x] I send my four sore
judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword,
and the famine, and the noisome beast,
and the pestilence, to cut off from it
man and beast?
22 ¶ [y] Yet, behold, therein shall be left
a remnant that shall be brought forth,
both sons and daughters: behold, they
shall come forth unto you, and [z] ye shall
see their way and their doings: and ye
shall be comforted concerning the evil
that I have brought upon Jerusalem,
even concerning all that I have brought
upon it.
23 And they shall comfort you, when ye
see their ways and their doings: and ye
shall know that I have not done [a] without
cause all that I have done in it, saith
the Lord GOD.

l Jer. 15. 1. ver. 16, 18, 20. See Jer. 7. 16. & 11. 14. & 14. 11.
m Prov. 11. 4.
n Lev. 26. 22. ch. 5. 17.
‖ Or, *bereave.*
o ver. 14, 18, 20.
† Heb. *in the midst of it.*
p Lev. 26. 25. ch. 5. 12. & 21. 3, 4. & 29. 8. & 38. 21.
q ch. 25. 13. Zeph. 1. 3.
r ver. 14.
s 2 Sam. 24. 15. ch. 38. 22.
t ch. 7. 8.
u ver. 14.
‖ Or, *Also when.*
x ch. 5. 17. & 33. 27.
y ch. 6. 8.
z ch. 20. 43.
a Jer. 22. 8, 9.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *By the unfitness of the vine branch for any work* 6 *is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.*

cir. 594.

AND the word of the LORD came unto
me, saying,
2 Son of man, What is the vine tree
more than any tree, [1] *or than* a branch [1]
which [2] is among the trees of the forest?
3 Shall wood be taken thereof to [3] do
any work? or will *men* take a pin of it
to hang any vessel thereon?
4 Behold, [a] it is cast into the fire for
fuel; the fire [4] devoureth both the ends of
it, and the midst of it is [5] burned. † Is it
meet for *any* work?
5 Behold, when it was whole, it was
† meet for no work: how much less shall
it be meet yet for *any* work, when the
fire hath devoured it, and it is [5] burned?
6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
As the vine tree among the trees of the
forest, which I have given to the fire for
fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of
Jerusalem.
7 And [b] I will set my face against them;
[6] [c] they shall go out from *one* fire, and
another [6] fire shall devour them; [d] and ye
shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I
set my face against them.
8 And I will make the land desolate,
because they have † committed [7] a tres-
pass [7], saith the Lord GOD.

a John 15. 6.
† Heb. *Will it prosper?*
† Heb. *made fit.*
b Lev. 17. 10. ch. 14. 8.
c Isai. 24. 18.
d ch. 6. 7. & 7. 4. & 11. 10. & 20. 38, 42, 44.
† Heb. *trespassed a trespass.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 2. or the vine-branch. —— [2] was. —— [3] *V.* 3. make it into. —— [4] *V.* 4. hath devoured. —— [5] *Vs.* 4, 5. singed. —— [6] *V.* 7. out of the fire are they come forth, and the. —— [7] *V.* 8. unfaithfulness.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Under the similitude of a wretched infant is shewed the natural state of Jerusalem.* 6 *God's extraordinary love towards her.* 15 *Her monstrous whoredom.* 35 *Her grievous judgment.* 44 *Her sin, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgments.* 60 *Mercy is promised her in the end*

Before CHRIST 594.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, [a] cause Jerusalem to know
her abominations,
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto
Jerusalem; Thy † birth [b] and thy nativity
is of the land of Canaan; [c] thy father *was*
an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.
4 And *as for* thy nativity, [d] in the day
thou wast born thy navel was not cut,
neither wast thou washed in water ‖ to
[1] supple *thee;* thou wast not salted at all,
nor swaddled at all.
5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of
these unto thee, to have compassion upon
thee; but thou wast cast out in the open
field, [2] to the lothing of [2] thy person, in
the day that thou wast born.
6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and
saw thee [3] ‖ polluted in thine own blood,
I said unto thee [4] *when thou wast* in thy
blood, Live [4]; yea, I said unto thee *when*
thou wast in thy blood, Live.
7 [e] I [5] have † caused thee to multiply as
the bud of the field, and thou hast in-
creased and waxen great, and thou art
come [5] [6] to † excellent ornaments [6]: *thy*
breasts [7] are fashioned, and thine hair is
grown [7], whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.
8 Now when I passed by thee, and
looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was*
the time of love; [f] and I spread my
skirt over thee, and covered thy naked-
ness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered
into a covenant with thee, saith the
Lord GOD, and [g] thou becamest mine.
9 Then washed I thee with water; yea,
I throughly washed away thy † blood from
thee, and I anointed thee with oil.
10 I clothed thee also with [8] broidered
work, and shod thee with [9] badgers' skin,
and I [10] girded thee about [10] with fine
linen, and I covered thee with silk.
11 I decked thee also with ornaments,
and I [h] put bracelets upon thy hands,
[i] and a chain on thy neck.
12 And I put a [11] jewel on thy † fore-
head [11], and earrings in thine ears, and
a beautiful crown upon thine head.
13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and
silver; and thy raiment *was of* fine linen,
and silk, and [8] broidered work; [k] thou
didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil:
and thou wast exceeding [l] beautiful, and
thou didst prosper into a kingdom.
14 And [m] thy renown went forth among
the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was*
perfect through my comeliness, which I
had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ [n] But thou didst trust in thine own
beauty, [o] and playedst the harlot because
of thy renown, and pouredst out thy
fornications on every one that passed by;
his it was.
16 [p] And of thy garments thou didst
take, and deckedst thy high places with
divers colours, and playedst the harlot
thereupon: *the like things* [12] shall not [12]
come, neither [13] shall it be *so.*

a ch. 20. 4. & 22. 2. & 33. 7, 8, 9.
† Heb. *cutting out, or, habitation.*
b ch. 21. 30.
c ver. 45.
d Hosea 2. 3.
‖ Or, *when I looked upon thee.*
‖ Or, *trodden under foot.*
e Ex. 1. 7.
† Heb. *made thee a million.*
† Heb. *ornament of ornaments.*
f Ruth 3. 9.
g Ex. 19. 5. Jer. 2. 2.
† Heb. *bloods.*
h Gen. 24. 22, 47.
i Prov. 1. 9.
† Heb. *nose:* See Isai. 3. 21.
k Deut. 32. 13, 14.
l Ps. 48. 2.
m Lam. 2. 15.
n See Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 7. 4. Mic. 3. 11.
o Isai. 1. 21. & 57. 8. Jer. 2. 20. & 3. 2, 6, 20. ch. 23. 3, 8, 11, 12. Hosea 1. 2.
p 2 Kings 23. 7. ch. 7. 20. Hosea 2. 8.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 4. cleanse. —— [2] *V.* 5. so abhorred was. —— [3] *Vs.* 6, 22. trampling, *Hi. Ke.; as marg. Ge. Ew. De.* —— [4] *V.* 6. In thy blood (For thy blood's sake, *Hi.*) live! *Ke.* —— [5] *V.* 7. made thee to be myriads as, &c., and thou didst increase and wax great, and thou camest. —— [6] So *Ge. Ew.;* into beauty of cheeks, *Hi. Ke.* —— [7] formed themselves, and thine hair did grow. —— [8] *Vs.* 10, 13, 18. variegated (Ex. 26. 36). —— [9] *V.* 10. dolphins (Ex. 25. 5). —— [10] bound thy head (Ex. 29. 9). —— [11] *V.* 12. ring upon thy nose. —— [12] *V.* 16. *Or,* had never, *Hi.* —— [13] should, *Hä. Ke.*

Before CHRIST 594.

† Heb. *of a male.*

[q] Hosea 2. 8.

† Heb. *a savour of rest.*

[r] 2 Kings 16. 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38. Isai. 57. 5. Jer. 7. 31. & 32. 35. ch. 20. 26. & 23. 37.

† Heb. *to devour.*

[s] Jer. 2. 2. ver. 43, 60. Hosea 11. 1.

[t] ver. 4, 5, 6.

[u] ver. 31.

‖ Or, *brothel house.*

[x] Isai. 57. 5, 7. Jer. 2. 20. & 3. 2.

[y] Prov. 9. 14.

[z] ch. 8. 10, 14. & 20. 7, 8. & 23. 19, 20, 21.

[a] 2 Chr. 28. 18, 19. ver. 57.

‖ Or, *cities.*

[b] 2 Kings 16. 7, 10. 2 Chron. 28. 23. Jer. 2. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

[c] ch. 23. 14, &c.

‖ Or, *In thy daughters is thine, &c.*

[d] ver. 24, 39.

[e] Isai. 30. 6. Hosea 8. 9.

† Heb. *bribest.*

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels
of my gold and of my silver, which I had
given thee, and madest to thyself images
†of men, and didst commit whoredom
with them,
18 And tookest thy [8]broidered garments,
and coveredst them: and thou [14]hast set
mine oil and mine incense before them.
19 [q]My [15]meat also which I gave thee,
fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith*
I fed thee, thou hast even set it before
them for †a sweet savour: and *thus* it
was, saith the Lord GOD.
20 [r]Moreover thou hast taken thy sons
and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne
unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed
unto them †to be devoured. [16]*Is this*
of thy whoredoms a small matter,
21 That thou hast slain my children,
and delivered them to cause them to
pass through *the fire* for them?
22 And in all thine abominations and
thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered
the days of thy [s]youth, [t]when thou wast
naked and bare, *and* wast [3]polluted in
thy blood.
23 And it came to pass after all thy
wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith
the Lord GOD;)
24 *That* [u]thou hast also built unto thee
an [17]‖eminent place[17], and [x]hast made
thee [18]an high place[18] in every street.
25 Thou hast built [19]thy high place[19]
[y]at every head of the way, and hast
made thy beauty to be abhorred, and
hast opened thy feet to every one that
passed by, and multiplied thy whore-
doms.
26 Thou hast also committed fornication
with [z]the Egyptians thy neighbours, great
of flesh; and hast increased thy whore-
doms, to provoke me to anger.
27 Behold, therefore I [20]have stretched
out my hand over thee, and [20]have
diminished thine [21]ordinary *food*, and
delivered thee unto the will of them
that hate thee, [a]the ‖daughters of the
Philistines, which are ashamed of thy
lewd way.
28 [b]Thou [22]hast played[22] the whore also
with the Assyrians, because thou wast
unsatiable; yea, thou [22]hast played[22] the
harlot with them, and yet couldest not
be satisfied.
29 Thou [23]hast moreover multiplied[23]
thy fornication [24]in the land of Canaan
[c]unto[24] Chaldea; and yet thou wast not
satisfied herewith.
30 How weak is thine heart, saith the
Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these
things, the work of an imperious whorish
woman;
31 ‖In that [d]thou buildest thine [17]emi-
nent place[17] in the head of every way,
and makest [19]thine high place[19] in every
street; and hast not been as an harlot,
in that thou scornest hire;
32 [25]*But as* a[25] wife that committeth
adultery[26], *which*[26] taketh strangers in-
stead of her husband!
33 They give gifts to all whores: but
[e]thou [27]givest thy gifts to all thy lovers,
and †hirest[27] them, that they may come
unto thee on every side for thy whore-
dom.
34 And the contrary is in thee from
other women in thy whoredoms, [28]whereas
none followeth thee to commit whore-
doms: and in that thou givest [29]a re-
ward[29], and no [29]reward is given unto
thee, therefore thou art contrary.
35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word
of the LORD:
36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because
thy [30]filthiness was poured out, and thy
nakedness discovered [31]through thy whore-
doms with thy lovers, and with all the
[32]idols of thy abominations, and by [f]the
blood of thy children, which thou didst
give unto them;
37 Behold, therefore [g]I will gather all
thy lovers, [33]with whom thou hast taken
pleasure[33], and all *them* that thou hast
loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated;
I will even gather them round about
against thee, and will discover thy naked-
ness unto them, that they may see all thy
nakedness.
38 And I will judge thee, †as [h]women
that break wedlock and [i]shed blood are
judged; and I will [34]give thee blood in[34]
fury and jealousy.
39 And I will also give thee into their
hand, and they shall throw down [k]thine
[17]eminent place[17], and shall break down
thy [35]high places[35]: [l]they shall strip thee
also of thy clothes, and shall take †thy
fair jewels, and leave thee naked and
bare.
40 [m]They shall also bring up a company
against thee, [n]and they shall stone thee
with stones, and thrust thee through
with their swords.
41 And they shall [o]burn thine houses
with fire, and [p]execute judgments upon
thee in the sight of many women: and
I will cause thee to [q]cease from playing
the harlot, and thou also shalt give no
hire any more.
42 So [r]will I [36]make my fury toward
thee to rest[36], and my jealousy shall
depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and
will be no more angry.
43 Because [s]thou hast not remembered
the days of thy youth, but hast fretted
me in all these *things*; behold, therefore
[t]I also will recompense thy way upon
thine head, saith the Lord GOD: and
[37]thou shalt not commit this lewdness
above[37] all thine abominations.
44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth pro-
verbs shall use *this* proverb against thee,
saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her
daughter.
45 Thou *art* thy mother's daughter, that
lotheth her husband and her children;
and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters,
which lothed their husbands and their
children: [u]your mother *was* an Hittite,
and your father an Amorite.
46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria,
she and her daughters that dwell at thy
left hand: and [x]†thy younger sister, that
dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom
and her daughters.
47 Yet hast thou not walked after their
ways, nor done after their abominations:
but, ‖as *if that were* a very little *thing*,
[y]thou wast corrupted more than they in
all thy ways.
48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [z]So-
dom thy sister hath not done, she nor
her daughters, as thou hast done, thou
and thy daughters.
49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy
sister Sodom, pride, [a]fulness of bread,
and [38]abundance of idleness[38] was in her

Before CHRIST 594.

[f] ver. 20. Jer. 2. 34.

[g] Jer. 13. 22, 26. Lam. 1. 8. ch. 23. 9, 10, 22, 29. Hosea 2. 10. & 8. 10. Nah. 3. 5.

† Heb. *with judgments of.*

[h] Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. ch. 23. 45.

[i] Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 12. See ver. 20, 36.

[k] ver. 24, 31.

[l] ch. 23. 26. Hosea 2. 3.

† Heb. *instruments of thine ornament.*

[m] ch. 23. 46, 47.

[n] John 8. 5, 7.

[o] Deut. 13. 16. 2 Kings 25. 9. Jer. 39. 8. & 52. 13.

[p] ch. 5. 8. & 23. 10, 48.

[q] ch. 23. 27.

[r] ch. 5. 13.

[s] ver. 22. Ps. 78. 42.

[t] ch. 9. 10. & 11. 21. & 22. 31.

[u] ver. 3.

[x] Deut. 32. 32. Isai. 1. 10.

† Heb. *lesser than thou.*

‖ Or, *that was lothed as a small thing.*

[y] 2 Kings 21. 9. ch. 5. 6, 7. ver. 48, 51.

[z] Matt. 10. 15. & 11. 24.

[a] Gen. 13. 10.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 18. didst.——[15] *V.* 19. food (Lev. 21. 6).——[16] *V.* 20. Was.——[17] *Vs.* 24. 31, 39. alcove, *Ge. Hi. Hä. Ke.; see* Num. 25. 8.——[18] *V.* 24. a raised height.——[19] *Vs.* 25, 31. thy raised height.——[20] *V.* 27. *Omit.*——[21] allotted.——[22] *V.* 28. didst play.——[23] *V.* 29. didst .... multiply.——[24] with the merchant's land, even with. Comp. *ch.* 17. 4.——[25] *V.* 32. A, *Klie. Ke.*; O, *Hä. Ew.*——[26] *Omit, Klie. Ke.*——[27] *V.* 33. hast given .... hast hired.——[28] *V.* 34. seeing that.

VAR. REND.—[29] *V.* 34. hire.——[30] *V.* 36. So *Jewish tradition*; money, *Sept. Vulg. Ge. Ke.*——[31] in.——[32] idol-blocks.——[33] *V.* 37. unto whom thou hast been pleasant.——[34] *V.* 38. make thee to be the blood of.——[35] *V.* 39. raised heights.——[36] *V.* 42. bring my fury to rest in thee.——[37] *V.* 43. I will not do wickedly because of, *Hä. Klie. Ke.* (*viz.* by allowing Jerusalem to remain unpunished; Lev. 19. 29).——[38] *V.* 49. the carelessness of rest.

Before CHRIST 594.

b Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 20. & 19. 5.
c Gen. 19. 24.
d Jer. 3. 11. Matt. 12. 41, 42.
e See Isai. 1. 9. & ver. 60, 61.
f Jer. 20. 16.
g ch. 14. 22, 23.
† Heb. *for a report, or, hearing.*
† Heb. *prides, or, excellencies.*
h 2 Kings 16. 5. 2 Chr. 28. 18. Isai. 7. 1. & 14. 28.
† Heb. *Aram.*
i ver. 27.
‖ Or, *spoil.*
k ch. 23. 49.
† Heb. *borne them.*
l ch. 17. 13, 16.
m Deut. 29. 12, 14.
n Ps. 106. 45.
o Jer. 32. 40. & 50. 5.
p ch. 20. 43. & 36. 31.
q Isai. 54. 1. & 60. 4. Gal. 4. 26, &c.
r Jer. 31. 31, &c.
s Hosea 2. 19, 20.
t ver. 61.
u Rom. 3. 19.

and in her daughters, neither did she
[39]strengthen the hand of the poor and
needy.
50 And they were haughty, and [b]com-
mitted abomination before me: therefore
[c]I took them away [40]β as I saw *good* β[40].
51 Neither hath Samaria committed half
of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied
thine abominations more than they, and
[d]hast justified thy sisters in all thine
abominations which thou hast done.
52 Thou also, [41]which hast judged[41] thy
sisters, bear thine own shame for thy
sins that thou hast committed more
abominable than they: they are more
righteous than thou: yea, be thou con-
founded also, and bear thy shame, in
that thou hast justified thy sisters.
53 [e]When I shall bring again their cap-
tivity, [f]the captivity of Sodom and her
daughters, and the captivity of Samaria
and her daughters, then β*will I bring
again* the captivity of β thy captives in
the midst of them:
54 That thou mayest bear thine own
shame, and mayest be [42]confounded in[42]
all that thou hast done, in that thou
art [g]a comfort unto them.
55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her
daughters, shall return to their former
estate, and Samaria and her daughters
shall return to their former estate, then
thou and thy daughters shall return to
your former estate.
56 For thy sister Sodom was not
[43]†mentioned by[43] thy mouth in the day
of thy †pride,
57 Before thy wickedness was discover-
ed β, as at the time of *thy* β [h]reproach of
the daughters of †Syria, and all *that are*
round about her, [i]the daughters of the
Philistines, which ‖despise thee round
about.
58 [k]Thou [44]hast †borne[44] thy lewdness
and thine abominations, saith the LORD.
59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will
even deal with thee as thou hast done,
which hast [l]despised [m]the oath in break-
ing the covenant.
60 ¶ Nevertheless I will [n]remember my
covenant with thee in the days of thy
youth, and I will establish unto thee [o]an
everlasting covenant.
61 Then [p]thou shalt remember thy ways,
and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive
thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger:
and I will give them unto thee for
[q]daughters, [45][r]but not by[45] thy covenant.
62 [s]And I will establish my covenant
with thee; and thou shalt know that I
am the LORD:
63 That thou mayest [t]remember, and be
confounded, [u]and never open thy mouth
any more because of thy shame, when I
am pacified toward thee for all that thou
hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed God's judgment upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.

cir. 594.

AND the word of the LORD came unto
me, saying,
2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and
speak a parable unto the house of Israel;
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[a]A great eagle with great wings, long-
winged, full of feathers, which had †divers
colours, came unto Lebanon, and [b]took
the highest branch of the cedar:
4 He cropped off the top of his young
twigs, and carried it into a land of traf-
fick; he set it in a city of merchants.
5 He took also of the seed of the land,
and †planted it in [c]a fruitful field; he
placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it [d]*as*
a willow tree.
6 And it grew, and became a spreading
vine [e]of low stature, [1]whose branches
turned[1] toward him, and the roots there-
of [2]were under him: so it became a vine,
and brought forth branches, and shot
forth sprigs.
7 There was also another great eagle
with great wings and many feathers: and,
behold, [f]this vine did bend her roots to-
ward him, and shot forth her branches
toward him, that he might water it [3]by
the furrows[3] of her plantation.
8 It was planted in a good †soil by
great waters, that it might bring forth
branches, and that it might bear fruit,
that it might be a goodly vine.
9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Shall it prosper? [g]shall he not pull up
the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit
thereof, that it wither? [4]it shall wither
in all the leaves of her spring, even with-
out great power or many people to pluck
it up by[4] the roots thereof.
10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it
prosper? [h]shall it not utterly wither,
when the east wind toucheth it? it shall
wither in the furrows where it grew.
11 ¶ [5]Moreover the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,
12 Say now to [i]the rebellious house,
Know ye not what these *things mean?* tell
them, Behold, [k]the king of Babylon [6]is
come[6] to Jerusalem, and [7]hath taken[7] the
king thereof, and the princes thereof, and
led them [8]with him[8] to Babylon;
13 [l]And [7]hath taken[7] of the king's seed,
and made a covenant with him, [m]and
[7]hath †taken[7] an oath of him: he [9]hath
also taken[9] the mighty of the land:
14 That the kingdom might be [n]base,
that it might not lift itself up, †*but*
that by keeping of his covenant it might
stand.
15 But [o]he rebelled against him in send-
ing his ambassadors into Egypt, [p]that
they might give him horses and much
people. [q]Shall he prosper? shall he es-
cape that doeth such *things?* or shall he
break the covenant, and be delivered?
16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely
[r]in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that
made him king, whose oath he despised,
and whose covenant he brake, *even* with
him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.
17 [s]Neither shall Pharaoh with *his*
mighty army and great company make
for him in the war, [t]by casting up
mounts, and building forts, to cut off many
persons:
18 Seeing he despised the oath by break-
ing the covenant, when, lo, he had [u]given
his hand, and hath done all these *things*,
he shall not escape.
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
As I live, surely mine oath that he hath
despised, and my covenant that he hath
broken, even it will I recompense upon
his own head.
20 And I will [x]spread my net upon him,

Before CHRIST cir. 594.

a See ver. 12, &c.
† Heb. *embroidering.*
b 2 Kings 24. 12.
† Heb. *put it in a field of seed.*
c Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9.
d Isai. 44. 4.
e ver. 14.
f ver. 15.
† Heb. *field.*
g 2 Kings 25. 7.
h ch. 19. 12. Hosea 13. 15.
i ch. 2. 5. & 12. 9.
k ver. 3. 2 Kings 24. 11–16.
l 2 Kings 24. 17.
m 2 Chron. 36. 13.
† Heb. *brought him to an oath.*
n ver. 6. ch. 29. 14.
† Heb. *to keep his covenant, to stand to it.*
o 2 Kings 24. 20. 2 Chr. 36. 13.
p Deut. 17. 16. Isai. 31. 1, 3. & 36. 6, 9.
q ver. 9.
r Jer. 32. 5. & 34. 3. & 52. 11. ch. 12. 13.
s Jer. 37. 7.
t Jer. 52. 4. ch. 4. 2.
u 1 Chr. 29. 24. Lam. 5. 6.
x ch. 12. 13. & 32. 3.

VAR. REND.—[39] *V.* 49. take hold of.——[40] *V.* 50. so soon as I saw it. *See* Gen. 18. 21.——[41] *V.* 52. *Or,* in that thou hast protected, *Hi.* (ironically, *viz.* by meriting all the punishment herself).——[42] *V.* 54. ashamed for.——[43] *V.* 56. a lesson in, *Hä. Ke.*; (was not thy sister Sodom) a moral in....? *Hi. He.*——[44] *V.* 58. must bear.——[45] *V.* 61. though they be not of, *Klie. Ke.*; but not because of, *Hä. Hi. Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 50. β as thou sawest, *Aq. Symm. Theod. Vulg. Ew. (pt.)*—— *V.* 53. β will I bring again, *Sept. Vulg. Hi. Ew.*—— *V.* 57. β as now, to be the, *Sept. Vulg. Hi. Ew.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 6. to the end that its branches should turn.——[2] be.——[3] *V.* 7. from the beds.——[4] *V.* 9. all her fresh-sprouting leaves shall wither; neither with great power and many people shall any be able to lift it up (again) out of, *Hi. Ke.*——[5] *V.* 11. And.——[6] *V.* 12. came.——[7] *Vs.* 12, 13. took.——[8] *V.* 12. to himself (*vs.* 4, 6).——[9] *V.* 13. took also.

Before CHRIST cir. 594.

[y] ch. 20. 36.
[z] ch. 12. 14.
[a] Isai. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. Zech. 3. 8.
[b] Isai. 53. 2.
[c] Ps. 2. 6.
[d] Isai. 2. 2, 3. ch. 20. 40. Micah 4. 1.
[e] See ch. 31. 6. Dan. 4. 12.
[f] Luke 1. 52.
[g] ch. 22. 14. & 24. 14.

and he shall be taken in my snare, and
I will bring him to Babylon, and [y] will
plead with him there for his [10] trespass
that he hath trespassed [10] against me.
21 And [z] all his β fugitives with all his
bands shall fall by the sword, and they
that remain shall be scattered toward all
winds: and ye shall know that I the
LORD have spoken *it.*
22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [11] I will
also [11] take of the highest [a] branch of the
high cedar, and will set *it;* I will crop
off from the top of his young twigs [b] a
tender one, and will [c] plant *it* upon an
high mountain and eminent:
23 [d] In the mountain of the height of
Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring
forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a
goodly cedar: and [e] under it shall dwell
all fowl of every wing; in the shadow
of the branches thereof shall they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field shall
know that I the LORD [f] have brought
down the high tree, have exalted the low
tree, have dried up the green tree, and
have made the dry tree to flourish: [g] I
the LORD have spoken and have done *it.*

CHAPTER 18.

1 *God reproveth the unjust parable of sour grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father:* 10 *with a wicked son of a just father:* 14 *with a just son of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a just man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his justice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

594.

[a] Jer. 31. 29. Lam. 5. 7.
[b] ver. 20. Rom. 6. 23.
† Heb. *judgment and justice.*
[c] ch. 22. 9.
[d] Lev. 18. 20. & 20. 10.
[e] Lev. 18. 19. & 20. 18.
[f] Ex. 22. 21. Lev. 19. 15. & 25. 14.
[g] Ex. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12, 13.
[h] Deut. 15. 7, 8. Isai. 58. 7. Matt. 25. 35, 36.
[i] Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Neh. 5. 7. Ps. 15. 5.
[k] Deut. 1. 16. Zech. 8. 16.
[l] ch. 20. 11. Amos 5. 4.
‖ Or, *breaker up of an house.*
[m] Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 12. Num. 35. 31.
‖ Or, *that doeth to his brother besides any of these.*

THE word of the LORD came unto me
again, saying,
2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb
[1] concerning the land of Israel, saying,
The [a] fathers [2] have eaten [2] sour grapes,
and the children's teeth are set on edge?
3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall
not have *occasion* any more to use this
proverb in Israel.
4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul
of the father, so also the soul of the son
is mine: [b] the soul that sinneth, it shall
die.
5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do † that
which is lawful and right,
6 [c] *And* hath not eaten upon the moun-
tains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to
the [3] idols of the house of Israel, neither
hath [d] defiled his neighbour's wife, nei-
ther hath come near to [e] a menstruous
woman,
7 And hath not [f] oppressed any, *but* hath
restored to the debtor his [g] pledge, hath
spoiled none by [4] violence, hath [h] given
his bread to the hungry, and hath co-
vered the naked with a garment;
8 He *that* hath not given forth upon
[i] usury, neither hath taken any increase,
that hath withdrawn his hand from ini-
quity, [k] hath executed true judgment be-
tween man and man,
9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath
kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is*
just, he shall surely [l] live, saith the Lord
GOD.
10 ¶ If he beget a son *that is* a [5] ‖ robber,
[m] a shedder of blood, and ‖ *that* doeth
[6] the like to *any* [6] one of these *things,*
11 And that doeth not any of those
duties, but even hath eaten upon the
mountains, and defiled his neighbour's
wife,
12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy,
hath spoiled by [4] violence, hath not re-
stored the pledge, and hath lifted up his
eyes to the [3] idols, hath [n] committed abo-
mination,
13 Hath given forth upon usury, and
hath taken increase: shall he then live?
he shall not live: he hath done all these
abominations; he shall surely die; [o] his
† blood shall be upon him.
14 ¶ Now, lo, *if* he beget a son, that
seeth all his father's sins which he hath
done, [7] β and considereth β [7], and doeth
not such like,
15 [p] *That* hath not eaten upon the moun-
tains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to
the [3] idols of the house of Israel, hath
not defiled his neighbour's wife,
16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath
not [8] withholden the [8] pledge, neither hath
spoiled by [4] violence, *but* hath given his
bread to the hungry, and hath covered
the naked with a garment,
17 *That* hath taken off his hand from
β the poor β, *that* hath not received usury
nor increase, hath executed my judg-
ments, hath walked in my statutes; he
shall not die for the iniquity of his fa-
ther, he shall surely live.
18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly
oppressed, spoiled his brother by [4] vio-
lence, and did *that* which *is* not good
among his [9] people, lo, even [q] he shall
die [10] in his iniquity.
19 ¶ Yet say ye, [11] Why? [r] doth [11] not the
son [12] bear the iniquity of the father?
When the son hath done that which is
lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my
statutes, and hath done them, he shall
surely live.
20 [s] The soul that sinneth, it shall die.
[t] The son shall not [12] bear the iniquity of
the father, neither shall the father [12] bear
the iniquity of the son: [u] the righteous-
ness of the righteous shall be upon him,
[x] and the wickedness of the wicked shall
be upon him.
21 But [y] if the wicked will turn from
all his sins that he hath committed, and
keep all my statutes, and do that which
is lawful and right, he shall surely live,
he shall not die.
22 [z] All his transgressions that he hath
committed, they shall not be mentioned
unto him: [10] in his righteousness that he
hath done he shall live.
23 [a] Have I any pleasure at all that the
wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD:
and not that he should return from his
ways, and live?
24 ¶ But [b] when the righteous turneth
away from his righteousness, and com-
mitteth iniquity, *and* doeth according to
all the abominations that the wicked *man*
doeth, shall he live? [c] All his righteous-
ness that he hath done shall not be
mentioned: [10] in his [13] trespass that he
hath trespassed [13], and [10] in his sin that
he hath sinned, [10] in them shall he die.
25 ¶ Yet ye say, [d] The way of the Lord
is not equal. Hear now, O house of Is-
rael; Is not my way equal? are not your
ways unequal?
26 [e] When a righteous *man* turneth away
from his righteousness, and committeth
iniquity, and dieth [14] in them [14]; for his
iniquity that he hath done shall he die.
27 Again, [f] when the wicked *man* turneth
away from his wickedness that he hath
committed, and doeth that which is law-
ful and right, he shall [15] save his soul
alive.

Before CHRIST 594.

[n] ch. 8. 6, 17.
[o] Lev. 20. 9, 11, 12, 13, 16, 27. ch. 3. 18. & 33. 4. Acts 18. 6.
† Heb. *bloods.*
[p] ver. 6, &c.
† Heb. *hath not pledged the pledge,* or, *taken to pledge.*
[q] ch. 3. 18.
[r] Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 5. 9. 2 Kings 23. 26. & 24. 3, 4.
[s] ver. 4.
[t] Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kings 14. 6. 2 Chr. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30.
[u] Isai. 3. 10, 11.
[x] Rom. 2. 9.
[y] ver. 27. ch. 33. 12, 19.
[z] ch. 33. 16.
[a] ver. 32. ch. 33. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[b] ch. 3. 20. & 33. 12, 13, 18.
[c] 2 Pet. 2. 20.
[d] ver. 29. ch. 33. 17, 20.
[e] ver. 24.
[f] ver. 21.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 20. unfaithfulness that he hath committed.——[11] *V.* 22. I also will.——*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 2. in.——[2] do eat.——[3] *Vs.* 6, 12, 15. idol-blocks (*or,* doll-images).——[4] *Vs.* 7, 12, 16, 18. robbery (Lev. 6. 4).——[5] *V.* 10. man of violence.——[6] only, *Hä. Hi. Ew. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 17. *V.* 21. β chosen ones, *MSS. Targ. Pesh. Van Gilse, Ew. Hi.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 14. yea, seeth.——[8] *V.* 16. taken in.——[9] *V.* 18. fellow-tribesmen (Lev. 19. 16).——[10] *Vs.* 18, 22, 24. for.——[11] *V.* 19. Why doth.——[12] *Vs.* 19, 20. bear in (*i.e.* bear part of; Num. 11. 17).——[13] *V.* 24. unfaithfulness that he hath committed.——[14] *V.* 26. therefore.——[15] *V.* 27. keep.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 14. β and feareth, *Sept. Vulg.* (*pts.*)——*V.* 17. β (withdrawn his hand from) iniquity (*v.* 8), *Sept. Ew. Hi.*

Before CHRIST 594.

g ver. 14. h ver. 25. i ch. 7. 3. & 33. 20. k Matt. 3. 2. Rev. 2. 5. ‖ Or, others. l Ephes. 4. 22, 23. m Jer. 32. 39. ch. 11. 19. & 36. 26. n Lam. 3. 33. ver. 23. ch. 33. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 9. ‖ Or, others.

28 Because he [16] [g] considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 [h] Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 [i] Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. [k] Repent, and turn ‖ *yourselves* from all your transgressions; [17] so iniquity shall not be your ruin [17].

31 ¶ [l] Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a [m] new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For [n] I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn ‖ *yourselves,* and live ye.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions' whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

594. a ch. 26. 17. & 27. 2. b ver. 6. 2 Kings 23. 31, 32. c 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Chr. 36. 4. Jer. 22. 11, 12. d 2 Kings 23. 34. e Jer. 22. 13—17. f ver. 3. ‖ Or, *their widows.* g 2 Kings 24. 2. h ver. 4. i 2 Chr. 36. 6. Jer. 22. 18. ‖ Or, *in hooks.* k ch. 6. 2. l ch. 17. 6. ‖ Or, *in thy quietness,* or, *in thy likeness.* m Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9. n So ch. 31. 3. Dan. 4. 11. o ch. 17. 10. Hosea 13. 15.

MOREOVER [a] take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: [b] it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 [1] The nations also [1] heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with [2] chains unto the land of [c] Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that [3] β she had waited β, *and* her hope [3] was lost, then she took [d] another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 [e] And he went up and down among the lions, [f] he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he β [4] knew ‖ their desolate palaces [4] β, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 [g] Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: [h] he was taken in their pit.

9 [i] And they put him in ward ‖ in [2] chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon [k] the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother [5] *is* [l] like a vine [6] ‖ in thy blood [6], planted by the waters: she was [m] fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had β strong rods β [7] for the [7] sceptres of them that bare rule, and [8] her [n] stature was exalted [9] among the thick branches [9], and [10] she appeared in [8] her height with the multitude of [8] her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the [o] east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed [10] them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 [p] And fire is gone out [11] of a rod of her [11] branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule. [q] This *is* a lamentation, and [12] shall be for [12] a lamentation.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderness,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Under the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month,* the tenth *day* of the month, *that* [a] certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the Lord, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye come to enquire of me? *As* I live, saith the Lord God, [b] I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ [c] judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them?* [d] cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when [e] I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself [f] known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, [g] I *am* the Lord your God;

6 [1] In the day *that* [1] I lifted up mine hand unto them, [h] to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, [i] which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, [k] Cast ye away every man [l] the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with [m] the [2] idols of Egypt: I *am* the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the [2] idols of Egypt: then I said, I will [n] pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 [o] But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were,* in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I [p] caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 [q] And I gave them my statutes, and † shewed them my judgments, [r] which *if* a man do, he shall even live [3] in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my [s] sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I [4] *am* the Lord that [4] sanctify them.

13 But the house of Israel [t] rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they [u] despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live [3] in them; and my sabbaths they greatly [x] polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the [y] wilderness, to consume them.

14 [z] But I wrought for my name's sake,

Before CHRIST 594.

p Judg. 9. 15. 2 Kings 24. 20. ch. 17. 18. q Lam. 4. 20.

cir. 593.

a ch. 8. 1. & 14. 1. b ver. 31. ch. 14. 3. ‖ Or, *plead for them.* c ch. 22. 2. & 23. 36. d ch. 16. 2. e Ex. 6. 7. Deut. 7. 6. ‖ Or, *sware:* and so ver. 6, &c. Ex. 6. 8. f Ex. 3. 8. & 4. 31. Deut. 4. 34. g Ex. 20. 2. h Ex. 3. 8, 17. Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9. Jer. 32. 22. i Ps. 48. 2. ver. 15. Dan. 8. 9. & 11. 16, 41. Zech. 7. 14. k ch. 18. 31. l 2 Chr. 15. 6. m Lev. 17. 7. & 18. 3. Deut. 29. 16, 17, 18. Josh. 24. 14. n ch. 7. 8. ver. 13, 21. o See Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 13, &c. Deut. 9. 28. ver. 14, 22. ch. 36. 21, 22. p Ex. 13. 18. q Deut. 4. 8. Neh. 9. 13, 14. Ps. 147. 19, 20. † Heb. *made them to know.* r Lev. 18. 5. ver. 13, 21. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12. s Ex. 20. 8. & 31. 13, &c. & 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 14. t Num. 14. 22. Ps. 78. 40. & 95. 8, 9, 10. u ver. 16, 24. Prov. 1. 25. x Ex. 16. 27. y Num. 14. 29. & 26. 65. Ps. 106. 23. z ver. 9, 22.

Var. Rend.—[16] *V.* 28. seeth.—[17] *V.* 30. *Or,* that it be not to you a stumblingblock of (= unto) iniquity, *Hi. Ke.*—*Chap.* 19. [1] *V* 4. And the nations.—[2] *Vs.* 4, 9. hooks (Isa. 37. 29).—[3] *V.* 5. her hope failed, and, *Hä. Ke.* (*after Ew.*)—[4] *V.* 7. knew his palaces, *Schrö. Currey. Or,* knew their widows, *Hä. Ke.*—[5] *V.* 10. was.—[6] in (the time of) thy rest, *Hä. Ke.*—[7] *V.* 11. (growing up) into.—[8] *Heb.* its (*or,* his).—[9] high among the clouds.—[10] *Vs.* 11, 12. *Heb.* it.

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 5. β he was banished from her, *Sept. Hi.* (*l.*)—*V.* 7. β destroyed [*rather,* brought evil to, Ps. 74. 3] their palaces, *Targ. Aq. Houb. Ew. Henderson* (*l.*).—*V.* 11. β a strong rod, *Sept. Hi.*

Var. Rend.—[11] *V.* 14. *Or,* from her rod of, *Hi. Ew.*—[12] is become.—*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 6. Even in that day.—[2] *Vs.* 7, 8, 16, 18, 24, 31, 39. idol-blocks (*or,* doll-images).—[3] *Vs.* 11, 13. through (Lev. 18. 5).—[4] *V.* 12. the Lord do.

Before CHRIST cir. 593.

that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also [a] I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, [b] which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 [c] Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for [d] their heart went after their [2] idols.

17 [e] Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their [2] idols:

19 I *am* the LORD your God; [f] walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 [g] And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I [5] *am* the LORD [5] your God.

21 Notwithstanding [h] the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, [i] which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, [k] I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 [l] Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and [m] wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that [n] I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 [o] Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and [p] their eyes were after their fathers' [2] idols.

25 Wherefore [q] I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass [6] [r] through *the fire* [6] all that [7] openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, β to the end that they [s] might know that I *am* the LORD β.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yet in this your fathers have [t] blasphemed me, in that they have † committed [8] a trespass [8] against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then [u] they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their [x] sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then β ‖ I said β unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof [9] is called [10] Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer [y] your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your [2] idols, even unto this day: and [z] shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that [a] which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and [b] with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I [11] rule over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the [12] people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the [12] people, and there [c] will I plead with you face to face.

36 [d] Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to [e] pass under the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the covenant:

38 And [f] I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and [g] they shall not enter into the land of Israel: [h] and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD; [i] Go ye, serve ye every one his [2] idols, [13] and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: [k] but pollute ye [13] my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your [2] idols.

40 For [l] in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there [m] will I accept them, and there will I require your [14] offerings, and the ‖ firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † [n] sweet savour, when I bring you out from the [12] people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will [15] be sanctified [15] in you before the heathen.

42 [o] And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, [p] when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And [q] there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and [r] ye shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 [s] And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you [t] for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 [u] Son of man, set thy face toward the [16] south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [x] I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour [y] every

Marginal references (left): a Num. 14. 28. Ps. 95. 11. & 106. 26. — b ver. 6. — c ver. 13, 24. — d Num. 15. 39. Ps. 78. 37. Amos 5. 25, 26. Acts 7. 42, 43. — e Ps. 78. 38. — f Deut. 5. 32, 33. & 6. & 7, & 8, & 10, & 11, & 12. — g ver. 12. Jer. 17. 22. — h Num. 25. 1, 2. Deut. 9. 23, 24. & 31. 27. — i ver. 11, 13. — k ver. 8, 13. — l Ps. 78. 38. ver. 17. — m ver. 9, 14. — n Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. Ps. 106. 27. Jer. 15. 4. — o ver. 13, 16. — p See ch. 6. 9. — q See Ps. 81. 12. ver. 39. Rom. 1. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 11. — r 2 Kings 17. 17. & 21. 6. 2 Chr. 28. 3. & 33. 6. Jer. 32. 35. ch. 16. 20, 21. — s ch. 6. 7. — t Rom. 2. 24. — † Heb. *trespassed a trespass.* — u Isai. 57. 5, &c. ch. 6. 13. — x ch. 16. 19. — ‖ Or, *I told them what the high place was,* or, *Bamah.* — y ver. 26.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST cir. 593. — z ver. 3. — a ch. 11. 5. — b Jer. 21. 5. — c Jer. 2. 9, 35. ch. 17. 20. — d See Num. 14. 21, 22, 23, 28, 29. — e Lev. 27. 32. Jer. 33. 13. — ‖ Or, *a delivering.* — f ch. 34. 17, 20. Matt. 25. 32, 33. — g Jer. 44. 14. — h ch. 6. 7. & 15. 7. & 23. 49. — i Judg. 10. 14. Ps. 81. 12. Amos 4. 4. — k Isai. 1. 13. ch. 23. 38, 39. — l Isai. 2. 2, 3. ch. 17. 23. Micah 4. 1. — m Isai. 56. 7. & 60. 7. Zech. 8. 20, &c. Mal. 3. 4. Rom. 12. 1. — ‖ Or, *chief.* — † Heb. *savour of rest.* — n Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18. — o ver. 38, 44. ch. 36. 23. & 38. 23. — p ch. 11. 17. & 34. 13. & 36. 24. — q ch. 16. 61. — r Lev. 26. 39. ch. 6. 9. Hosea 5. 15. — s ver. 38. ch. 24. 24. — t ch. 36. 22. — u ch. 6. 2. & 21. 2. — x Jer. 21. 14. — y Luke 23. 31.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 20. the LORD am.——[6] *V.* 26. over (Ex. 13. 12).——[7] first-openeth (*ib.*).——[8] *V.* 27. an unfaithfulness.——[9] *V.* 29. *Or,* was.——[10] *i.e.* high place.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 20. *V.* 26. β *Omit, Sept. Hi.*——*V.* 29. β men said, *Ew.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 33. be king.——[12] *Vs.* 34, 35, 41. peoples.——[13] *V.* 39. but hereafter ye shall surely (?) hearken unto me, and pollute, *Ew. Hä. Ke.*——[14] *V.* 40. *See* Ex. 25. 2.——[15] *V.* 41. shew myself holy (Lev. 10. 3).——[16] *V.* 46. south-country.

Before CHRIST 593.

z ch. 21. 4.

green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces [z] from the south to the north shall be burned therein.
48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.
49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a sign of sighing.* 8 *The sharp and bright sword,* 18 *against Jerusalem,* 25 *against the kingdom,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

593.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 [a] Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and [b] drop *thy word* toward β the holy places β, and prophesy against the land of Israel,
3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee [c] the righteous and the wicked.
4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh [d] from the south to the north:
5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it [e] shall not return any more.
6 [f] Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.
7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and [g] all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall [1] faint, and all knees † shall [2] be weak *as* [2] water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.
8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, [h] A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:
10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: [3] should we then make mirth? [4] ‖ it contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree [4 3].
11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of [i] the slayer.
12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: [5] ‖ terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people [5]: [k] smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.
13 [6] ‖ Because *it is* [l] a trial [6], and what [7] if *the sword* contemn even the rod? [m] it shall be no *more* [7], saith the Lord GOD.
14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and [n] smite *thine* † hands together, β and let the sword be doubled the third time β, the sword of the slain: it *is* the sword of the great [8] *men that are* [8] slain, which [9] entereth into their [o] privy chambers [9].

a ch. 20. 46.
b Deut. 32. 2. Amos 7. 16. Micah 2. 6, 11.
c Job 9. 22.
d ch. 20. 47.
e So Isai. 45. 23. & 55. 11.
f Isai. 22. 4.
g ch. 7. 17.
† Heb. *shall go into water.*
h Deut. 32. 41. ver. 15, 28.
‖ Or, *it is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.*
i ver. 19.
‖ Or, *they are thrust down to the sword with my people.*
k Jer. 31. 19.
‖ Or, *When the trial hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?*
l Job 9. 23. 2 Cor. 8. 2.
m ver. 27.
n Num. 24. 10. ver. 17. ch. 6. 11.
† Heb. *hand to hand.*
o 1 Kings 20. 30. & 22. 25.

15 I have set the [10] ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and [11] *their* ruins be multiplied [11]: ah! [p] *it is* made [12] bright, *it is* [13] ‖ wrapped up [13] for the slaughter.
16 [14] β [q] Go thee one way or other β, *either* on the right hand, † *or* on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set [14].
17 I will also [r] smite mine hands together, and [s] I will [15] cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it.*
18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,
19 Also, thou son of man, [16] appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and [17] choose thou a place, β choose [17] *it* β at the head of the way to the city.
20 β Appoint a way β, that the sword may come to [t] Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah γ [18] in Jerusalem the defenced γ.
21 For the king of Babylon [19] stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he [20] made *his* ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked [20] in the liver.
22 [21] At his right hand [22] was the divination [22] for Jerusalem, to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to [u] lift up the voice with shouting, [x] to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.
23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, [23] ‖ to them that [y] have sworn oaths [23]: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.
24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.
25 ¶ And thou, [24] [z] profane wicked [24] prince of Israel, [a] whose day is come, [25] when iniquity *shall have* an end [25],
26 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the [26] diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: [27] [b] exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high [27].
27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: β [28] [c] and it shall be no *more* [28] β, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him.*
28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy

Before CHRIST 593.

‖ Or, *glittering, or, fear.*
p ver. 10, 28.
‖ Or, *sharpened.*
q ch. 14. 17.
† Heb. *set thyself, take the left hand.*
r ver. 14. ch. 22. 13.
s ch. 5. 13.
t Jer. 49. 2. ch. 25. 5. Amos 1. 14.
† Heb. *mother of the way.*
‖ Or, *knives.*
† Heb. *teraphim.*
‖ Or, *battering rams,* ch. 4. 2.
† Heb. *rams.*
u Jer. 51. 14.
x ch. 4. 2.
‖ Or, *for the oaths made unto them.*
y ch. 17. 13, 15, 16, 18.
z 2 Chron. 36. 13. Jer. 52. 2. ch. 17. 19.
a ver. 29. ch. 35. 5.
b ch. 17. 24. Luke 1. 52.
† Heb. *Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.*
c Gen. 49. 10. ver. 13. Luke 1. 32, 33. John 1. 49.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 7. be dulled.—[2] melt into.—[3] *V.* 10. or shall we make mirth (saying), The sceptre of my son contemneth all wood? *De W. Klie. Ke.*—[4] the rod (=punishment) of my son despiseth all wood (*i.e.* exceeds in severity all ordinary punishments), *He.*—[5] *V.* 12. with my people are they delivered unto the sword.—[6] *V.* 13. For the trial hath been made, *Ge. Ew. Ke.*—[7] if even the contemning sceptre should be no more? *Klie. Ke. Schrö.*; should the despising rod not be? *He.*—[8] *V.* 14. one that is.—[9] cometh round upon them.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 2. β their holy place, 4 *MSS. Pesh.*—*V.* 14. β yea, bend thy hand for a third sword, *Hi. Bunsen* (*Sept. also* 'third').

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 15. waving, *Ew. Hi. Hä. Ke.*—[11] there be many to stumble over, *Hi. He.* (Jer. 46. 16).—[12] glittering.—[13] *As marg., Ge. Hi. Ew.*; drawn, *Hä. Ke.*—[14] *V.* 16. Unite thyself to the right hand (toward the south, *Ew.*); set thy edge toward the left (toward the north, *Ew.*), whithersoever thy face is appointed, *Hä. Ke.*; Turn thee backwards (*see* Var. Read.)! get thee to the right! set thee forwards (?)! get thee to the left! O whither is thy face appointed? *Hi.*—[15] *V.* 17. bring.—[16] *V.* 19. make.—[17] engrave thou (*ch.* 4. 1—3) a hand (*i.e.* a sign-post), engrave.—[18] *V.* 20. into.—[19] *V.* 21. standeth.—[20] shaketh with the arrows, he enquireth of the teraphim, he looketh.—[21] *V.* 22. In.—[22] is the lot, *Ew. Hi. Ge.*—[23] *V.* 23. which have sworn oaths to them (to the Chaldees, *ch.* 17. 16), *Ge. Maurer, Fairb.*; which have received solemn oaths (*viz.* from God, *ch.* 20. 42), *Hä. Ke.*; *also He.* (who supposes however God's threats of destruction to be alluded to).—[24] *V.* 25. wicked slain one (*i.e.* doomed to be slain), *Targ. Hä. Ew. Ke. Currey.*—[25] *Vs.* 25, 29. at the time of the iniquity of the end.—[26] *V.* 26. mitre (Ex. 28. 4).—[27] the low shall be exalted, and the high abased.—[28] *V.* 27. this also shall not be.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β Turn thee back, 5 *MSS. Hi.* (*l.*)—*V.* 19. β *Omit, Sept. Hi.*—*V.* 20. β At the head of the way shalt thou set it, *Sept. Hi.*—γ and Jerusalem in her midst, *Sept. Hi.*—*V.* 27. β there shall also be no sign, *Hi.*

and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD [d] concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, [e] The sword, the sword *is* [29] drawn: for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering [29]:

29 [30] Whiles they [f] see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee [30], to [31] bring β thee [31] upon the necks of *them that are* slain, of the wicked, [g] whose day is come, [25] when their iniquity *shall have* an end [25].

30 [32] ‖ [h] Shall I cause *it* to return [32] into his sheath? [i] I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, [k] in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will [l] pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will [m] blow against thee [33] in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; [n] thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.* 13 *God will burn them as dross in his furnace.* 23 *The general corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, [a] wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge [b] the † bloody city? [1] yea, thou shalt † shew her [1] all her abominations.

3 [2] Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh [3] idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast [c] shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine [3] idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: [d] therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 *Those that be* near, and *those that be* far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous *and* [4] much vexed [4].

6 Behold, [e] the princes of Israel, every one [5] were in thee to their † power [5] to shed blood.

7 In thee have they [f] set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they [g] dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast [h] despised mine holy things, and hast [i] profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are † [k] men that carry tales to shed blood: [l] and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they [m] discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was [6] [n] set apart for pollution [6].

11 And ‖ one hath committed abomination [o] with his neighbour's wife; and ‖ another [p] hath ‖ lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his [q] sister, his father's daughter.

Before CHRIST 593. — d Jer. 49. 1. ch. 25. 2, 3, 6. Zeph. 2. 8, 9, 10. e ver. 9, 10. f ch. 12. 24. & 22. 28. g ver. 25. Job 18. 20. Ps. 37. 13. ‖ Or, *Cause it to return.* h Jer. 47. 6, 7. i Gen. 15. 14. ch. 16. 38. k ch. 16. 3. l ch. 7. 8. & 14. 19. & 22. 22. m ch. 22. 20, 21. ‖ Or, *burning.* n ch. 25. 10.

593. — a ch. 20. 4. & 23. 36. ‖ Or, *plead for.* b ch. 24. 6, 9. Nah. 3. 1. † Heb. *city of bloods?* † Heb. *make her know,* ch. 16. 2. c 2 Kin. 21. 16. d Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kings 9. 7. ch. 5. 14. Dan. 9. 16. † Heb. *polluted of name, much in vexation.* e Isai. 1. 23. Mic. 3. 1, 2, 3. Zeph. 3. 3. † Heb. *arm.* f Deu. 27. 16. g Ex. 22. 21, 22. ‖ Or, *deceit.* h ver. 26. i Lev. 19. 30. ch. 23. 38. † Heb. *men of slanders.* k Ex. 23. 1. Lev. 19. 16. l ch. 18. 6, 11. m Lev. 18. 7, 8. & 20. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 1. n Lev. 18. 19. & 20. 18. ch. 18. 6. ‖ Or, *every one.* o Lev. 18. 20. & 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. Jer. 5. 8. ch. 18. 11. ‖ Or, *every one.* p Lev. 18. 15. & 20. 12. ‖ Or, *by lewdness.* q Lev. 18. 9. & 20. 17.

VAR. REND.—[29] *V.* 28. drawn for the slaughter: it is furbished that it may devour [so *Ge. Ke.*; furbished to the utmost, *Ew. Hä. Fairb.*], in order that it may glitter!——[30] *V.* 29. (*Should be in a parenthesis*).——[31] *Or*, lay thee (*i.e.* Ammon), *Hä. Ke. Currey.*——[32] *V.* 30. Put back (thy sword).——[33] *V.* 31. with.——*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 2. then cause her to know.——[2] *V.* 3. And.——[3] *Vs.* 3, 4. idol-blocks (*or*, doll-images).——[4] *V.* 5. full of turmoil.——[5] *V.* 6. are in thee, according to their might, in order, *Ew. Hä. Ke.*——[6] *V.* 10. unclean by reason of impurity (Lev. 12. 2).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 29. β it, *Hi. Bunsen.*

12 In thee [r] have they taken gifts to shed blood; [s] thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and [t] hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold, therefore I have [u] smitten mine hand [7] at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and [8] at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 [x] Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? [y] I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And [z] I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and [a] will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt [9] take thine inheritance [9] in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and [b] thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, [c] the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are *even* the † dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 † *As* they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather *you* in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and [d] blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have [e] poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 [f] *There is* a conspiracy of her β prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they [g] have devoured souls; [h] they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 [i] Her priests have † violated my law, and have [k] profaned mine holy things: they have put no [l] difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her [10] [m] princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And [n] her prophets have daubed [11] them with untempered *morter* [11], [o] seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 [p] The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have [q] oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 [r] And I sought for a man among them, that should [s] make up the hedge, and [t] stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I [u] poured out mine

Before CHRIST 593. — r Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. & 27. 25. s Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19. ch. 18. 13. t Deut. 32. 18. Jer. 3. 21. ch. 23. 35. u ch. 21. 17. x See ch. 21. 7. y ch. 17. 24. z Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 25, 64. ch. 12. 14, 15. a ch. 23. 27, 48. ‖ Or, *shalt be profaned.* b Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7. c Isai. 1. 22. Jer. 6. 28, &c. See Ps. 119. 119. † Heb. *drosses.* † Heb. *According to the gathering.* d ch. 22. 20, 21, 22. e ch. 20. 8, 33. ver. 31. f Hosea 6. 9. g Matt. 23. 14. h Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3, 4. i Mal. 2. 8. † Heb. *offered violence to.* k Lev. 22. 2, &c. 1 Sam. 2. 29. l Lev. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. ch. 44. 23. m Isai. 1. 23. ch. 22. 6. Mic. 3. 2, 3, 9, 10, 11. Zeph. 3. 3. n ch. 13. 10. o ch. 13. 6, 7. & 21. 29. p Jer. 5. 26, 27, 28. ch. 18. 12. ‖ Or, *deceit.* q Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9. Lev. 19. 33. ch. 22. 7. † Heb. *without right.* r Jer. 5. 1. s ch. 13. 5. t Ps. 106. 23. u ver. 22.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 13. *Or*, into, *Hi.*——[8] *Or*, upon, *Hi.*——[9] *V.* 16. *As marg., Ge. Hi. Hä. Ke.*——[10] *V.* 27. captains.——[11] *V.* 28. for them with whitened plaster.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 22. *V.* 25. β princes, *Sept. Hi. Ke.* ('prophets' in *v.* 28).

Before CHRIST 593.

indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: [x] their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

x ch. 9. 10. & 11. 21. & 16. 43.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.* 36 *The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their judgments.*

593.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were [a] two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And [b] they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in [c] their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and [d] they [1] were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus *were* their names; Samaria *is* [2] ‖ Aholah, and Jerusalem [3] ‖ Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on [e] the [4] Assyrians *her* neighbours [4],

6 *Which were* clothed with blue, [5] captains and rulers [5], all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she † committed her whoredoms with them, with all them *that were* † the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their [6] idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* [f] from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I [7] have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the [g] Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These [h] discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became [8] † famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And [i] when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, [k] † she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms † more than her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the [4] [l] Assyrians *her* neighbours [4], [5] [m] captains and rulers [5] clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then β I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And [9] *that* she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, [10] exceeding in dyed attire [10] upon their heads, all of them [11] princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 [n] And † as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and [o] her mind was † alienated from them.

a Jer. 3. 7, 8, 10. ch. 16. 46.
b Lev. 17. 7. Josh. 24. 14. ch. 20. 8.
c ch. 16. 22.
d ch. 16. 8, 20.
‖ That is, *His tent*, or, *tabernacle.*
‖ That is, *My tabernacle in her.* 1 Kings 8. 29.
e 2 Kings 15. 19. & 16. 7. & 17. 3. Hosea 8. 9.
† Heb. *bestowed her whoredoms upon them.*
† Heb. *the choice of the children of Asshur.*
f ver. 3.
g 2 Kings 17. 3, 4, 5, 6, 23. & 18. 9, 10, 11.
h ch. 16. 37, 41.
† Heb. *a name.*
i Jer. 3. 8.
k Jer. 3. 11. ch. 16. 47, 51.
† Heb. *she corrupted her inordinate love more than, &c.*
† Heb. *more than the whoredoms of her sister.*
l 2 Kings 16. 7, 10. 2 Chr. 28. 16—23. ch. 16. 28.
m ver. 6, 23.
n 2 Kings 24. 1. ch. 16. 29.
† Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*
† Heb. *children of Babel.*
o ver. 22, 28.
† Heb. *loosed*, or, *disjointed.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 4. became.——[2] *V.* 4. *i.e.* Her tent.——[3] *i.e.* My tent in her.——[4] *Vs.* 5, 12. (*Text hard*). Assyrians drawing nigh, *Schrö. Currey;* warrior Assyrians, *Ew.*——[5] *Vs.* 6, 12, 23. governors (Neh. 5. 15) and deputies (*ib.* 4. 14).——[6] *Vs.* 7, 30, 37, 39, 49. *See ch.* 22. 3.——[7] *V.* 9. *Omit.*——[8] *V.* 10. *i.e.* a talk: *see marg.*——[9] *V.* 14. yet, *Ew.*——[10] *V.* 15. with dyed attire pendant.——[11] *Vs.* 15, 23. knights.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 13. β she, *Ew.* (*l.*); comp. Jer. 3. 8.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then [p] my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, [q] wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, [r] whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou [12] calledst to remembrance [12] the lewdness of thy youth, [13] in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps [13] of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD; [s] Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, [14] [t] Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa [14], *and* all the Assyrians with them: [u] all of them desirable young men, [5] captains and rulers [5], [11] great lords [11] and [15] renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with [16] chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of [17] people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will [18] set judgment before them [18], and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 [x] They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

27 Thus [y] will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and [z] thy whoredom [19] *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* [a] whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* [b] from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and [c] shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these *things* unto thee, because thou hast [d] gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their [6] idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her [e] cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: [20] [f] thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in [20] [21] derision; it containeth much [21].

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt [g] even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt [22] break the sherds thereof, and [23] pluck off [23] thine own

Before CHRIST 593.

p Jer. 6. 8.
q ver. 3.
r ch. 16. 26.
s ch. 16. 37. ver. 28.
t Jer. 50. 21.
u ver. 12.
x ch. 16. 39.
† Heb. *instruments of thy decking.*
y ch. 16. 41. & 22. 15.
z ver. 3, 19.
a ch. 16. 37.
b ver. 17.
c ch. 16. 39. ver. 26.
d ch. 6. 9.
e Jer. 25. 15, &c.
f ch. 22. 4, 5.
g Ps. 75. 8. Isai. 51. 17.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 21. soughtest for.——[13] when they of Egypt did bruise thy teats, for the breasts.——[14] *V.* 23. *Or,* officers, and nobles, and princes, *Vulg. Ge. Ke. He.*——[15] *Or,* councillors, *Hä. Ke.*——[16] *V.* 24. armour, *Ge. Hä. Ke.* (*Sense very doubtful.*)——[17] peoples.——[18] *i.e.* hand it over to them.——[19] *V.* 27. *Omit, Hi. Ke.*——[20] *V.* 32. So *Ew. Hä.;* it shall be for a scorn and a, *Ke.*——[21] *Or,* derision to the uttermost, *Ew. Hä.*——[22] *V.* 34. gnaw.——[23] tear (with them).

Before CHRIST 593.

breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the
Lord GOD.
35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Because thou [h]hast forgotten me, and
[i]cast me behind thy back, therefore bear
thou also thy lewdness and thy whore-
doms.
36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me;
Son of man, wilt thou [k]‖ judge Aholah
and Aholibah? [24]yea, [l]declare unto them
their abominations;
37 That they have committed adultery,
and [m]blood *is* in their hands, and with
their [6]idols have they committed adul-
tery, and have also caused their sons,
[n]whom they bare unto me, to pass for
them through *the fire*, to devour *them*.
38 Moreover this they have done unto
me: they have defiled my sanctuary in
the same day, and [o]have profaned my
sabbaths.
39 For when they had slain their chil-
dren to their [6]idols, then they came the
same day into my sanctuary to profane
it; and, lo, [p]thus have they done in the
midst of mine house.
40 And furthermore, that ye have sent
for men †to come from far, [q]unto whom
a messenger *was* sent; and, lo, they
came: for whom thou didst [r]wash thy-
self, [s]paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst
thyself with ornaments,
41 And satest upon a †stately [t]bed, and
a table prepared before it, [u]whereupon
thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.
42 And β a voice of a multitude [25]being
at ease[25] *was* [26]with her: and with[26]
the men †of the common sort *were*
brought [27]‖ Sabeans from β the wilder-
ness, which put bracelets upon their
hands, and beautiful crowns upon their
heads.
43 Then said I [28]unto *her that was* old
in adulteries,[28] [29]Will they now commit
†whoredoms with her, and she *with*
them?[29]
44 Yet they went in unto her, as they
go in unto a woman that playeth the
harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and
unto Aholibah, the lewd women.
45 ¶ And [30]the righteous men, they shall
[x]judge them after the manner of adul-
teresses, and after the manner of women
that shed blood; because they *are* adul-
teresses, and [y]blood *is* in their hands.
46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; [z]I will
bring up a company upon them, and will
give them †to be removed and spoiled.
47 [a]And the company shall stone them
with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with
their swords; [b]they shall slay their sons
and their daughters, and burn up their
houses with fire.
48 Thus [c]will I cause lewdness to cease
out of the land, [d]that all women may
be taught not to do after your lewdness.
49 And they shall recompense your lewd-
ness upon you, and ye shall [e]bear the
sins of your [6]idols: [f]and ye shall know
that I *am* the Lord GOD.

h Jer. 2. 32. & 3. 21. & 13. 25. ch. 22. 12.
i 1 Kings 14. 9. Neh. 9. 26.
k ch. 20. 4. & 22. 2.
‖ Or, *plead for.*
l Isai. 58. 1.
m ch. 16. 38. ver. 45.
n ch. 16. 20, 21, 36, 45. & 20. 26, 31.
o ch. 22. 8.
p 2 Kings 21. 4.
† Heb. *coming.*
q Isai 57. 9.
r Ruth 3. 3.
s 2 Kings 9. 30. Jer. 4. 30.
† Heb. *honourable.*
t Esth. 1. 6. Isai. 57. 7. Amos 2. 8. & 6. 4.
u Prov. 7. 17. ch. 16. 18, 19. Hosea 2. 8.
† Heb. *of the multitude of men.*
‖ Or, *drunkards.*
† Heb. *her whoredoms.*
x ch. 16. 38.
y ver. 37.
z ch. 16. 40.
† Heb. *for a removing and spoil.*
a ch. 16. 40.
‖ Or, *single them out.*
b 2 Chr. 36. 17, 19. ch. 24. 21.
c ch. 22. 15. ver. 27.
d Deut. 13. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
e ver. 35.
f ch. 20. 38, 42, 44. & 25. 5.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Under the parable of a boiling pot,* 6 *is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem.* 15 *By the sign of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.*

590.

AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth
month, in the tenth *day* of the
month, the word of the LORD came unto
me, saying,
2 Son of man, write thee the name of
the day, *even* of this same day: the king
of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem
[a]this same day.
3 [b]And utter a parable unto the rebel-
lious house, and say unto them, Thus
saith the Lord GOD; [c]Set on [1]a pot, set
it on, and also pour water into it:
4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even*
every good piece, the thigh, and the
shoulder; fill *it* with the choice bones.
5 Take the choice of the flock, and
β [2]‖ burn also[2] the bones β under it, *and*
make it boil well, and let them seethe
the bones of it therein.
6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Woe to [d]the bloody city, to the pot
whose [3]scum *is* [4]therein, and whose [3]scum
is not gone out of it! bring it out piece
by piece; let no [e]lot fall upon it.
7 For her blood is in the midst of her;
she set it upon the [5]top of a[5] rock;
[f]she poured it not upon the ground, to
cover it with dust;
8 That it might cause fury to come up
to take vengeance; [g]I have set her blood
upon the [5]top of a[5] rock, that it should
not be covered.
9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
[h]Woe to the bloody city! [6]I will even[6]
make the pile for fire great.
10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, [7]con-
sume the flesh, and [8]spice it well[8], and
let the bones be burned.
11 Then set it empty upon the coals
thereof, that the brass of it may be hot,
and may burn, and *that* [i]the filthiness
of it may be molten in it, *that* the
[3]scum of it may be consumed.
12 She hath [9]wearied *herself* with lies,
and[9] her great [3]scum went not forth
out of her: her [3]scum *shall be* in the
fire.
13 [10]In thy filthiness *is*[10] lewdness: be-
cause I have purged thee, and thou wast
not purged, thou shalt not be purged
from thy filthiness any more, [k]till I have
[11]caused my fury to rest upon thee.
14 [l]I the LORD have spoken *it*: it shall
come to pass, and I will do *it*; I will
not go back, [m]neither will I spare, nei-
ther will I repent; according to thy ways,
and according to thy doings, β shall they β
judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
16 Son of man, behold, I take away
from thee the desire of thine eyes with
a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn
nor weep, neither shall thy tears †run
down.
17 [12]† Forbear to cry[12], [n]make no mourn-
ing for the dead, [o]bind the tire of thine
head upon thee, and [p]put on thy shoes
upon thy feet, and [q]cover not *thy* †lips,
and eat not the bread of men.
18 So I spake unto the people in the
morning: and at even my wife died; and
I did in the morning as I was com-
manded.
19 ¶ And the people said unto me, [r]Wilt
thou not tell us what these *things are* to
us, that thou doest *so*?
20 Then I answered them, The word of
the LORD came unto me, saying,

Before CHRIST 590.

a 2 Kings 25. 1. Jer. 39. 1. & 52. 4.
b ch. 17. 12.
c See Jer. 1. 13. ch. 11. 3.
‖ Or, *heap.*
d ch. 22. 3. & 23. 37. ver. 9.
e See 2 Sam. 8. 2. Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11. Nah. 3. 10.
f Lev. 17. 13. Deut. 12. 16, 24.
g Matt. 7. 2.
h ver. 6. Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.
i ch. 22. 15.
k ch. 5. 13. & 8. 18. & 16. 42.
l 1 Sam. 15. 29.
m ch. 5. 11.
† Heb. *go.*
† Heb. *Be silent.*
n Jer. 16. 5, 6, 7.
o See Lev. 10. 6. & 21. 10.
p 2 Sam. 15. 30.
q Micah 3. 7.
† Heb. *upper lip:* And so ver. 22. Lev. 13. 45.
r ch. 12. 9. & 37. 18.

VAR. REND.—[24] *V.* 36. then.—[25] *V.* 42. *Rather,* living carelessly, *Rö. Hä. Ew.*—[26] therein; and to, *Hä. Ke.*—[27] *As marg., Ge. Hä. Ke.*—[28] *V.* 43. Shall she that is aged commit adulteries? *Hi. He.*—[29] Now will her own whoredom itself commit adultery! *Hi. Ke.;* Shall they now commit whoredoms even with her? *He.*—[30] *V.* 45. *Omit.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 42. β with a loud noise did they sing therein, even unto the men of the common sort brought from, *Sept. Hi.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 3. the.—[2] *V.* 5. a pile (of wood) for (?), *Hä. Ke.*—[3] *Vs.* 6, 11, 12. rust.—[4] *V.* 6. thereon.—[5] *Vs.* 7, 8. naked.—[6] *V.* 9. I also will.—[7] *V.* 10. dress.—[8] *Or,* boil well the broth, *Ew. Hi. Ke.*—[9] *V.* 12. exhausted her labours, yet.—[10] *V.* 13. *Or,* Because of thy filthy, *Ew. Hi.*—[11] brought.—[12] *V.* 17. Sigh in silence, *Ge. Ew. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 24. *V.* 5. β pile up the wood, *Newcome, Ew. Bö. Hi.;* comp. *v.* 10.—*V.* 14. β will I, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Vulg.;* but comp. *ch.* 23. 49.

Before CHRIST 590.

s Jer. 7. 14. ch. 7. 20, 21, 22.
t Ps. 27. 4.
† Heb. *the pity of your soul.*
u ch. 23. 47.
x Jer. 16. 6, 7. ver. 17.
y Job 27. 15. Ps. 78. 64.
z Lev. 26. 39. ch. 33. 10.
a Isai. 20. 3. ch. 4. 3. & 12. 6, 11.
b Jer. 17. 15. John 13. 19. & 14. 29.
c ch. 6. 7. & 25. 5.
d ver. 21.
† Heb. *the lifting up of their soul.*
e ch. 33. 21, 22.
f ch. 3. 26, 27. & 29. 21. & 33. 22.
g ver. 24.

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, *s* I will profane my sanctuary, the [13] excellency of your strength, *t* the desire of your eyes, and [14] † that which your soul pitieth [14]; *u* and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: *x* ye shall not cover *your* [15] lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: *y* ye shall not mourn nor weep; but *z* ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and [16] mourn one toward another.

24 Thus *a* Ezekiel [17] is unto you a [18] sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: *b* and when this cometh, *c* ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also, thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them *d* their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that [19] whereupon they set their minds [19], their sons and their daughters,

26 *That* *e* he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* ears?

27 *f* In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and *g* thou shalt be a [18] sign unto them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *God's vengeance, for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites;* 8 *upon Moab and Seir;* 12 *upon Edom,* 15 *and upon the Philistines.*

590.

a ch. 6. 2. & 35. 2.
b Jer. 49. 1, &c. ch. 21. 28. Amos 1. 13. Zeph. 2. 9.
c Prov. 17. 5. ch. 26. 2.
† Heb. *children.*
d ch. 21. 20.
e Isai. 17. 2. & 32. 14. Zeph. 2. 14, 15.
f ch. 24. 24. & 26. 6. & 35. 9.
g Job 27. 23. Lam. 2. 15. Zeph. 2. 15.
† Heb. *hand.*
† Heb. *foot.*
h ch. 36. 5. Zeph. 2. 8, 10.
† Heb. *soul.*
i ch. 35. 3.
‖ Or, *meat.*
k Isai. 15, & 16. Jer. 48. 1, &c. Amos 2. 1.
l ch. 35. 2, 5, 12.
† Heb. *shoulder of Moab.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, *a* set thy face *b* against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; *c* Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their [1] dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make *d* Rabbah *e* a [2] stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couchingplace for flocks: *f* and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou *g* hast clapped *thine* † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and *h* rejoiced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold, therefore I will *i* stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖ a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the [3] people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that *k* Moab and *l* Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities [4] *which are* on his frontiers [4], the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

Before CHRIST 590.

m ver. 4.
‖ Or, *against the children of Ammon.*
n ch. 21. 32.
o 2 Chron. 28. 17. Ps. 137. 7. Jer. 49. 7, 8, &c. ch. 35. 2, &c. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10, &c.
590.
† Heb. *by revenging revengement.*
‖ Or, *they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.*
p See Isai. 11. 14. Jer. 49. 2.
590.
q Jer. 25. 20. & 47. 1, &c. Joel 3. 4, &c. Amos 1. 6.
r 2 Chron. 28. 18.
‖ Or, *with perpetual hatred.*
s Zeph. 2. 4, &c.
t 1 Sa. 30. 14.
u Jer. 47. 4.
‖ Or, *haven of the sea.*
x ch. 5. 15.
† Heb. *vengeances.*
y Ps. 9. 16.

10 *m* Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites *n* may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; *o* Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and [5] ‖ they of Dedan shall [5] fall by the sword.

14 And *p* I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; *q* Because *r* the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, *s* I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the *t* Cherethims, *u* and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea coast.

17 And I will *x* execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; *y* and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Tyrus, for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatened.* 7 *The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.*

588.

a Isai. 23. Jer. 25. 22. & 47. 4. Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2.
b ch. 25. 3. & 36. 2.
c ver. 14.
d ch. 27. 32.
e ch. 25. 5.
f Ezra 7. 12. Dan. 2. 37.
g ch. 21. 22.
‖ Or, *pour out the engine of shot.*

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the β month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, *a* because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, *b* Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the [1] people: she is turned unto me: β I shall be replenished, *now* she β is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, [2] as the sea causeth his waves to come up [2].

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and *c* make her [3] like the top of a [3] rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets *d* in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her [4] daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword; *e* and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, *f* a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall *g* make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 21. pomp (*ch.* 30. 18).——[14] *Or,* the longing of your soul, *Ge. Ew. Ke.*——[15] *V.* 22. upper lip (Lev. 13. 45).——[16] *V.* 23. moan.——[17] *V.* 24. shall be.——[18] *Vs.* 24, 27. portent (*ch.* 12. 6).——[19] *V.* 25. whereunto they lift up their soul.——*Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 4. encampments.——[2] *V.* 5. pasture.——[3] *V.* 7. peoples.——[4] *V.* 9. in every quarter, *Hi. Ew. Ke.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 13. unto Dedan shall they, *Ew. Ke.*——*Chap.* 26. [1] *V.* 2. peoples.——[2] *V.* 3. *Or,* as I bring up the sea, wave after wave, *Hi. He.*——[3] *Vs.* 4, 14. a naked.——[4] *V.* 6. *i.e.* subject cities or villages: *see* Josh. 17. 11.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 26. *V.* 1. β (The number of the month has accidentally dropped out, *Ew. Hi. Kue. He. Ke.*)——*V.* 2. β she that was filled, *Sept. Targ.*

Before CHRIST 588.

a mount against thee, and [5] lift up [6] the
buckler [6] against thee.
9 And he shall set engines of [7] war
against thy walls, and with his [8] axes
he shall break down thy towers.
10 By reason of the abundance of his
horses their dust shall cover thee: thy
walls shall shake at the noise of the
horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the
chariots, when he shall enter into thy
gates, † as men enter into a city wherein
is made a breach.
11 With the hoofs of his horses shall
he tread down all thy streets: he shall
slay thy people by the sword, and thy
strong [9] garrisons shall go down to the
ground.
12 And they shall make a spoil of thy
riches, and make a prey of thy mer-
chandise: and they shall break down thy
walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses:
and they shall lay thy stones and thy
timber and thy dust in the midst of the
water.
13 [h] And I will cause the noise of [i] thy
songs to cease; and the sound of thy
harps shall be no more heard.
14 And [k] I will make thee [3] like the top
of a [3] rock: thou shalt be *a place* to
spread nets upon; thou shalt be built
no more: for I the LORD have spoken
it, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus;
Shall not the [10] isles [l] shake at the sound
of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when
the slaughter is made in the midst of
thee?
16 Then all the [m] princes of the sea
shall [n] come down from their thrones;
and lay away their robes, and put off
their broidered garments: they shall
clothe themselves with † trembling; [o] they
shall sit upon the ground, and [p] shall
tremble at *every* moment, and [q] be asto-
nished at thee.
17 And they shall take up a [r] lamenta-
tion for thee, and say to thee, How
art thou destroyed, *that wast* inhabited
[11] † of seafaring men [11], the renowned
city, which wast [s] strong in the sea,
she and her inhabitants, which β cause
their β terror *to be* on all [12] that haunt
it [12]!
18 Now shall [t] the [10] isles tremble in the
day of thy fall; yea, the [10] isles that *are*
in the sea shall be troubled at thy de-
parture.
19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When
I shall make thee a desolate city, like
the cities that are not inhabited; when
I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and
great waters shall cover thee;
20 When I shall bring thee down [u] with
them that descend into the pit, with the
people of old time, and shall set thee
in the low parts of the earth, in places
desolate of old, with them that go down
to the pit, that thou be not inhabited β;
and I shall set glory β [x] in the land of
the living;
21 [y] I will make thee † a terror, and
thou *shalt be* no *more*: [z] though thou be
sought for, yet shalt thou never be found
again, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *according to the enterings of a city broken up.*
† Heb. *houses of thy desire.*
h Isai. 14. 11. & 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10.
i Isai. 23. 16. ch. 28. 13. Rev. 18. 22.
k ver. 4, 5.
l Jer. 49. 21. ver. 18. ch. 27. 28. & 31. 16.
m Isai. 23. 8.
n Jonah 3. 6.
† Heb. *tremblings.*
o Job 2. 13.
p ch. 32. 10.
q ch. 27. 35.
r ch. 27. 32. Rev. 18. 9.
† Heb. *of the seas.*
s Isai. 23. 4.
t ver. 15.
u ch. 32. 18, 24.
x ch. 32. 23, 26, 27, 32.
y ch. 27. 36. & 28. 19.
† Heb. *terrors.*
z Ps. 37. 36.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again
unto me, saying,
2 Now, thou son of man, [a] take up a
lamentation for Tyrus;
3 And say unto Tyrus, [b] O thou that art
situate at the entry of the sea, *which*
art [c] a merchant of the people for many
[1] isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Ty-
rus, thou hast said, [d] I *am* † of perfect
beauty.
4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of
the seas, thy builders have perfected thy
beauty.
5 They have † made all thy *ship* boards
of [2] fir trees of [e] Senir: they have taken
cedars from Lebanon to make masts
for thee.
6 *Of* the oaks of Bashan have they made
thine oars; [3] β ‖ † the company of the
Ashurites β have made thy benches *of*
ivory [3], *brought* out of [f] the [1] isles of
Chittim.
7 Fine linen with broidered work from
Egypt was [4] that which thou spreadest
forth to be thy sail [4]; ‖ blue and purple
from the isles of Elishah was [5] that which
covered thee [5].
8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad
were thy mariners: thy wise *men*, O
Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.
9 The ancients of [g] Gebal and the wise
men thereof were in thee thy ‖ † calkers:
all the ships of the sea with their mariners
were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.
10 They of Persia and of Lud and of
[h] Phut were in thine army, thy men of
war: they hanged the shield and helmet
in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.
11 The men of Arvad [6] with thine army
were [6] upon thy walls round about, and
[7] the Gammadims [7] were in thy towers:
they hanged their shields upon thy walls
round about; they have made [i] thy
beauty perfect.
12 [k] Tarshish *was* thy [8] merchant by
reason of the multitude of all *kind of*
riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead,
they [9] traded in thy fairs [9].
13 [l] Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they
were thy [10] merchants: [11] they traded
[m] the persons of men and vessels of brass
in thy ‖ market [11].
14 They of the house of [n] Togarmah
[9] traded in thy fairs [9] with horses and
horsemen and mules.
15 The men of [o] Dedan *were* thy [10] mer-
chants; many [1] isles *were* the [12] merchan-
dise of thine hand: they brought thee
[13] *for* a present [13] horns of ivory and
ebony.
16 β Syria *was* thy [8] merchant by reason
of the multitude of † the wares of thy
making: they [9] occupied in thy fairs [9]
with emeralds, purple, and broidered work,
and fine linen, and [14] coral, and † agate.
17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they
were thy [10] merchants: they traded in
thy market [p] wheat of [q] Minnith, and
[15] Pannag, and honey, and oil, and
[r] ‖ balm.

Before CHRIST 588.
a ch. 19. 1. & 26. 17. & 28. 12. & 32. 2.
b ch. 28. 2.
c Isai. 23. 3.
d ch. 28. 12.
† Heb. *perfect of beauty.*
† Heb. *heart.*
† Heb. *built.*
e Deut. 3. 9.
‖ Or, *they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden.*
† Heb. *the daughter.*
f Jer. 2. 10.
‖ Or, *purple and scarlet.*
g 1 Kings 5. 18. Ps. 83. 7.
‖ Or, *stoppers of chinks.*
† Heb. *strengtheners.*
h Jer. 46. 9. ch. 30. 5. & 38. 5.
i ver. 3.
k Gen. 10. 4. 2 Chr. 20. 36.
l Gen. 10. 2.
m Rev. 18. 13.
‖ Or, *merchandise.*
n Gen. 10. 3. ch. 38. 6.
o Gen. 10. 7.
† Heb. *thy works.*
† Heb. *chrysoprase.*
p 1 Kings 5. 9, 11. Ezra 3. 7. Acts 12. 20.
q Judg. 11. 33.
r Jer. 8. 22.
‖ Or, *rosin.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 8. set.——[6] *i.e.* a wall of shields, under cover of which the walls could be approached, *Ew. Hä. Hi. Ke.*——[7] *V.* 9. attack.——[8] swords, *Fairbairn.*——[9] *V.* 11. pillars (*i.e.* the symbols of Baal in the temples: comp. 2 Kings 10. 26), *Hä. Hi. Ke.*——[10] *Vs.* 15, 18. coasts.——[11] *V.* 17. *Lit.* from the seas.——[12] her inhabitants.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β caused her, *Sept. Hi. Ew.*——*V.* 20. β nor spread glory, *Hi.* (*pt.*); nor be established, *Ew.* (*after Sept.*)

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 27. [1] *Vs.* 3, 6, 15. coasts.——[2] *V.* 5. cypress.——[3] *V.* 6. thy deck (*or* rudder, *Rashi, Schrö.*; *lit.* beam) have they made of ivory, (inlaid) in larch, *Hi. Ke.*——[4] *V.* 7. thy sail, that it might be to thee for a banner (*i.e.* serve thee as a flag).——[5] *i.e.* thy awning.——[6] *V.* 11. *Or,* they were thine army, *Hi.*——[7] brave warriors, *Hä. Ew. Rö. Ke.*——[8] *Vs.* 12, 16, 18. *i.e.* customer.——[9] *Vs.* 12, 14, 16, 19, 22. *Rather,* traded for thy wares, *Ew. Hä. Hi. Ke.*——[10] *Vs.* 13, 15, 17, 20, 22, 23, 24. *i.e.* dealers.——[11] *V.* 13. with the persons of, *&c.*, did they trade for thy wares.——[12] *Vs.* 15, 21. customers.——[13] *Rather,* for payment.——[14] *V.* 16. pearls, *De.*——[15] *V.* 17. (*Meaning very uncertain.*) Comfits, *Targ. Ew. Hä.*; millet, *Pesh.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 27. *V.* 6. β in larch (*or,* box, *Bö. Ew.*), *Hi. Ke.*——*V.* 16. β Edom, *MSS. Sept. Aq. Pesh. Ew. Hi.*

Before CHRIST 588.

‖ Or, *Meuzal.*
s Gen. 25. 3.
† Heb. *clothes of freedom.*
t Gen. 25. 13. Isai. 60. 7.
† Heb. *they were the merchants of thy hand.*
u Gen. 10. 7. 1 Kings 10. 1, 2. Ps. 72. 10, 15. Isai. 60. 6.
x Gen. 11. 31. 2 Kings 19. 12.
y Gen. 25. 3.
‖ Or, *excellent things.*
† Heb. *foldings.*
z Ps. 48. 7. Isai. 2. 16. & 23. 14.
a ver. 4.
b Ps. 48. 7.
† Heb. *heart.*
c Prov. 11. 4. ver. 34. Rev. 18. 9, &c.
‖ Or, *even with all.*
† Heb. *heart.*
‖ Or, *waves.*
d ch. 26. 15, 18.
e Rev. 18. 17, &c.
f Job 2. 12. Rev. 18. 19.
g Esth. 4. 1, 3. Jer. 6. 26.
h Jer. 16. 6. & 47. 5. Mic. 1. 16.
i ch. 26. 17. ver. 2.
k Rev. 18. 18.
l Rev. 18. 19.
m ch. 26. 19.
n ver. 27.

18 Damascus *was* thy [8] merchant in the
multitude of the wares of thy making,
for the multitude of all riches; [16] in the [16]
wine of Helbon, and white wool.
19 [17] Dan also [17] and Javan β ‖ going to
and fro β [9] occupied in thy fairs [9]: bright
iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy
market.
20 [s] Dedan *was* thy [10] merchant in † [18] pre-
cious clothes [18] for chariots.
21 Arabia, and all the princes of [t] Kedar,
[19] † they occupied with thee [19] in lambs,
and rams, and goats: β in these *were*
they thy [12] merchants β.
22 The [10] merchants of [u] Sheba and Raa-
mah, they *were* thy [10] merchants: they [9] oc-
cupied in thy fairs [9] with chief of all spices,
and with all precious stones, and gold.
23 [x] Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, β the
merchants of [y] Sheba β, Asshur, γ *and* Chil-
mad, *were* thy [10] merchants γ.
24 These *were* thy [10] merchants in ‖ [20] all
sorts *of* [20] *things*, in blue [21] † clothes, and
broidered work, and in chests of rich
apparel, bound with cords, and made of
cedar, β among thy merchandise β.
25 [z] The ships of Tarshish [22] did sing of
thee in thy market [22]: and thou wast re-
plenished, and made very glorious [a] in the
midst of the seas.
26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into
great waters: [b] the east wind hath bro-
ken thee in the † midst of the seas.
27 Thy [c] riches, and thy [23] fairs, thy
merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots,
thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy
merchandise, and all thy men of war,
that *are* in thee, ‖ and β in all thy com-
pany which *is* in the midst of thee, shall
fall into the † midst of the seas in the
day of thy ruin.
28 The [24] ‖ suburbs [d] shall shake at the
sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And [e] all that handle the oar, the
mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea,
shall come down from their ships, they
shall stand upon the land;
30 And shall cause their voice to be heard
[25] against thee, and shall cry bitterly,
and shall [f] cast up dust upon their
heads, they [g] shall wallow themselves in
the ashes:
31 And they shall [h] make themselves
utterly bald for thee, and gird them with
sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee
with bitterness of heart *and* bitter wail-
ing.
32 And in their wailing they shall [i] take
up a lamentation for thee, and lament
over thee, *saying*, [k] What *city is* like
Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst
of the sea?
33 [l] When thy wares [26] went forth out of
the seas, thou filledst many people; thou
didst enrich the kings of the earth with
the multitude of thy riches and of thy
merchandise.
34 β In the time *when* [m] thou shalt be
broken [27] by the seas in β the depths of
the waters [n] thy merchandise and all thy
company in the midst of thee [28] shall
fall [28].

Before CHRIST 588.

o ch. 26. 15, 16.
p Jer. 18. 16.
q ch. 26. 21.
† Heb. *terrors.*
† Heb. *shalt not be for ever.*

588.

a ver. 9.
b ch. 27. 3, 4.
† Heb. *heart.*
c Isai. 31. 3.
d Zech. 9. 2.
† Heb. *By the greatness of thy wisdom.*
e Ps. 62. 10. Zech. 9. 3.
f ch. 30. 11. & 31. 12. & 32. 12.
g ver. 2.
‖ Or, *woundeth.*
h ch. 31. 18. & 32. 19, 21, 25, 27.
i ch. 27. 2.
k ch. 27. 3. ver. 3.
l ch. 31. 8, 9.
‖ Or, *ruby.*
‖ Or, *chrysolite.*
‖ Or, *chrysoprase.*
m ch. 26. 13.
n See Ex. 25. 20. ver. 16.
o ch. 20. 40.

35 [o] All the inhabitants of the [29] isles
shall be astonished at thee, and their
kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be
troubled in *their* countenance.
36 The merchants among the [30] people
[p] shall hiss at thee; [q] thou shalt be † a
terror, and † never *shalt be* any more.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *God's judgment upon the prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin.* 20 *The judgment of Zidon.* 24 *The restoration of Israel.*

THE word of the LORD came again
unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, say unto the prince of
Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Be-
cause thine heart *is* lifted up, and [a] thou
hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* [1] the
seat of God, [b] in the † midst of the seas;
[c] yet thou *art* a man, and not God,
though thou set thine heart as the heart
of God:
3 Behold, [d] thou *art* wiser than Daniel;
there is no secret that they can hide
from thee:
4 With thy wisdom and with thine un-
derstanding thou hast gotten thee riches,
and hast gotten gold and silver into thy
treasures:
5 † [e] By thy great wisdom [2] *and* by [2] thy
traffick hast thou increased thy riches,
and thine heart is lifted up because of
thy riches:
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Because thou hast set thine heart as the
heart of God;
7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers
upon thee, [f] the terrible of the nations:
and they shall draw their swords against
the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall
defile thy brightness.
8 They shall bring thee down to the pit,
and thou shalt die the deaths of *them*
that are slain in the midst of the seas.
9 Wilt thou yet [g] say before him that
slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt*
be a man, and no God, in the hand of
him that ‖ slayeth thee.
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of [h] the
uncircumcised by the hand of strangers:
for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.
11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,
12 Son of man, [i] take up a lamentation
upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto
him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [k] Thou
β [3] sealest up the sum [3] β, full of wisdom,
and perfect in beauty.
13 Thou hast been in [l] Eden the garden
of God; every precious stone *was* thy
covering, the ‖ sardius, topaz, and the
diamond, the ‖ beryl, the onyx, and the
jasper, the sapphire, the [4] ‖ emerald, and
the [5] carbuncle β, and γ gold: the work-
manship of [m] thy tabrets and of thy
[6] pipes was prepared in thee in γ the day
that thou wast created.
14 β Thou [7] *art* the [8] anointed [n] cherub
that covereth [8]; and I have set thee *so* β:
thou wast upon [o] the holy mountain of
God; thou hast walked up and down in
the midst of [9] the stones of fire.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 18. with.—[17] *V.* 19. Wedan, *Ge. Hä. Mo. Ke. Fairb.*—[18] *V.* 20. cloths of tapestry.—[19] *V.* 21. were the customers of thy hand.—[20] *V.* 24. gorgeous.—[21] mantles.—[22] *V.* 25. were thy caravans, thy merchandise, *Ge. Ew. Ke.*—[23] *V.* 27. wares.—[24] *V.* 28. pasture-grounds, *Hi. Ke.*—[25] *V.* 30. over.—[26] *V.* 33. came.—[27] *V.* 34. from.—[28] are fallen.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β from Uzal (Gen. 10. 27), *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Aq. Boch. Ew. Hä. Hi. Ke. Currey.*—*Vs.* 21, 24. β in them was thy traffick, *Hi.* (*pts.*)—*V.* 23. β these were thy dealers, *Sept.*—γ was as thine apprentice in traffick, *Hi.* (*pts.*)—*V.* 27. β *Omit, many MSS. Sept. Pesh. Targ. Hi.*—*V.* 34. β Now art thou broken from the seas; into, 3 *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Hi.* (*pts.*) Contrast *ch.* 26. 17.

VAR. REND.—[29] *V.* 35. *See v.* 3.—[30] *V.* 36. peoples.—*Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 2. a.—[2] *V.* 5. in.—[3] *V.* 12. that sealest up the fabric, *Klie. Ke.* (The king compared to the keystone of some great building.)—[4] *V.* 13. carbuncle.—[5] beryl.—[6] So *Schrö.*; caskets, *Jerome, Ge. Hi.*—[7] *V.* 14. wast.—[8] So *Hä. Klie. Ke.*; far (?)-covering cherub, *Jer. Ge. Ew.*—[9] *Omit.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 28. *V.* 12. β deftly-made signet ring, 3 *MSS. Sept. Aq. Pesh. Vulg. Ben Asher, Hi.*; *similarly Ew.* (*pt.*); comp. Jer. 22. 24.—*V.* 13. β *Add*, the ligure, the agate, and the amethyst (Ex. 28. 19), *Sept. Ew. Hi.*—γ (*Sense very obscure.*) With gold hast thou filled thy treasuries and thy storehouses, from, *Sept. Pesh.*—*V.* 14. β Beside the, *&c.*, have I placed thee, (*pts.*) *Hi.* (*with Sept.: similarly Pesh*).

Before CHRIST 588.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from
the day that thou wast created, till ini-
quity was found in thee.
16 By the multitude of thy merchandise
they have filled the midst of thee with
violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore
I will cast thee as profane out of the
mountain of God: and β I will destroy
thee, [p] O covering cherub β, from the
midst of the stones of fire.
17 [q] Thine heart was lifted up because
of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy
wisdom [10] by reason of [10] thy brightness:
I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay
thee before kings, that they may behold
thee.
18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by
the multitude of thine iniquities, by the
iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I
bring forth a fire from the midst of thee,
it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee
to ashes upon the earth in the sight of
all them that behold thee.
19 All they that know thee among the
[11] people shall be astonished at thee:
[r] thou shalt be † a terror, and never *shalt*
thou *be* any more.
20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
21 Son of man, [s] set thy face [t] against
Zidon, and prophesy against it,
22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
[u] Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon;
and I will [12] be glorified [12] in the midst
of thee: and [x] they shall know that I
am the LORD, when I shall have executed
judgments in her, and shall [13] be [y] sanc-
tified [13] in her.
23 [z] For I will send into her pestilence,
and blood into her streets; and the wound-
ed shall [14] be judged [14] in the midst of
her by the sword upon her on every
side; and they shall know that I *am*
the LORD.
24 ¶ And there shall be no more [a] a
[15] pricking brier unto the house of Israel,
nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are*
round about them, that despised them;
and they shall know that I *am* the Lord
GOD.
25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I
shall have [b] gathered the house of Israel
from the [11] people among whom they are
scattered, and shall [13] be [c] sanctified [13] in
them in the sight of the heathen, then
shall they dwell in their land that I
have given to my servant Jacob.
26 And they shall [d] dwell ‖ safely therein,
and shall [e] build houses, and [f] plant vine-
yards; yea, they shall dwell with confi-
dence, when I have executed judgments
upon all those that ‖ despise them round
about them; and they shall know that
I *am* the LORD their God.

p ver. 14. — q ver. 2, 5. — r ch. 26. 21. & 27. 36. — † Heb. *terrors.* — s ch. 6. 2. & 25. 2. & 29. 2. — t Isai. 23. 4, 12. Jer. 25. 22. & 27. 3. ch. 32. 30. — u Ex. 14. 4, 17. ch. 39. 13. — x Ps. 9. 16. — y ch. 20. 41. & 36. 23. ver. 25. — z ch. 38. 22. — a Num. 33. 55. Josh. 23. 13. — b Isai. 11. 12. ch. 11. 17. & 20. 41. & 34. 13. & 37. 21. — c ver. 22. — d Jer. 23. 6. ch. 36. 28. — ‖ Or, *with confidence.* — e Isai. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14. — f Jer. 31. 5. — ‖ Or, *spoil.*

CHAPTER 29.

1 *The judgment of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restoration thereof after forty years.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

589.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*,
in the twelfth *day* of the month, the
word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, [a] set thy face against
Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy
against him, and [b] against all Egypt:
3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord
GOD; [c] Behold, I *am* against thee, Pha-
raoh king of Egypt, the great [1] [d] dragon
that lieth in the midst of his [2] rivers,
[e] which hath said, My [3] river *is* mine own,
and I have made *it* for myself.
4 But [f] I will put hooks in thy jaws,
and I will cause the fish of thy [2] rivers
to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring
thee up out of the midst of thy rivers,
and all the fish of thy [2] rivers shall stick
unto thy scales.
5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the
wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy
[2] rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open
fields; [g] thou shalt not be brought to-
gether, nor gathered: [h] I have given thee
for meat to the beasts of the field and
to the fowls of the heaven.
6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall
know that I *am* the LORD, because β they
have β been a [i] staff of reed to the house
of Israel.
7 [k] When they [4] took hold of thee β by
thy β hand, thou didst break, and rend
all their shoulder: and when they leaned
upon thee, thou brakest, and madest [4] all
their loins to [5] be at a stand [5].
8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I will bring [l] a sword upon thee,
and cut off man and beast out of thee.
9 And the land of Egypt shall be deso-
late and waste; and they shall know that
I *am* the LORD: because he hath said,
The [3] river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.
10 Behold, therefore I *am* against thee,
and against thy [2] rivers, [m] and I will make
the land of Egypt † utterly waste *and*
desolate, ‖ [n] from [6] the tower of [6] † Syene
even unto the border of Ethiopia.
11 [o] No foot of man shall pass through
it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it,
neither shall it be inhabited forty years.
12 [p] And I will make the land of Egypt
desolate in the midst of the countries *that*
are desolate, and her cities among the
cities *that are* laid waste shall be deso-
late forty years: and I will scatter the
Egyptians among the nations, and will
disperse them through the countries.
13 ¶ [7] Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At
the [q] end of forty years will I gather the
Egyptians from the [8] people whither they
were scattered:
14 And I will bring again the captivity
of Egypt, and will cause them to return
into the land of Pathros, into the land
of their ‖ habitation; and they shall be
there a † [r] base kingdom.
15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms;
neither shall it exalt itself any more above
the nations: for I will diminish them, that
they shall no more rule over the nations.
16 And it shall be no more [s] the con-
fidence of the house of Israel, which
bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance,
[9] when they shall look [9] after them: but
they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven 572.
and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in
the first *day* of the month, the word of
the LORD came unto me, saying,
18 Son of man, [t] Nebuchadrezzar king of
Babylon caused his army to serve a great
service against Tyrus: every head *was*
made bald, and every shoulder *was* [10] peel-
ed: yet had he no wages, nor his army,
for Tyrus, for the service that he had
served against it:
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I will give the land of Egypt
unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon;
and he shall [11] take her multitude [11], and
† take her spoil, and take her prey; and
it shall be the wages for his army.

a ch. 28. 21. — b Isai. 19. 1. Jer. 25. 19. & 46. 2, 25. — c Jer. 44. 30. ch. 28. 22. ver. 10. — d Ps. 74. 13, 14. Isai. 27. 1. & 51. 9. ch. 32. 2.

Before CHRIST 589.

e See ch. 28. 2. — f Isai. 37. 29. ch. 38. 4. — † Heb. *face of the field.* — g Jer. 8. 2. & 16. 4. & 25. 33. — h Jer. 7. 33. & 34. 20. — i 2 Kings 18. 21. Isai. 36. 6. — k Jer. 37. 6, 7, 11. ch. 17. 17. — l ch. 14. 17. & 32. 11, 12, 13. — m ch. 30. 12. — † Heb. *wastes of waste.* — ‖ Or, *from Migdol to Syene.* Ex. 14. 2. Jer. 44. 1. — n ch. 30. 6. — † Heb. *Seveneh.* — o ch. 32. 13. — p ch. 30. 7, 26. — q Isai. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26. — ‖ Or, *birth.* — † Heb. *low.* — r ch. 17. 6, 14. — s Isai. 30. 2, 3. & 36. 4, 6. — t Jer. 27. 6. ch. 26. 7, 8. — † Heb. *spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 17. *Or,* together with, *Sept. Hi. Ke.*——[11] *Vs.* 19, 25. peoples.——[12] *V.* 22. get me glory (*or,* honour); comp. Ex. 14. 4.——[13] *Vs.* 22, 25. have shewn myself holy.——[14] *V.* 23. fall.——[15] *V.* 24. fretting (Lev. 13. 51).——*Chap.* 29. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e.* crocodile.——[2] *Vs.* 3, 4, 5, 10. Nile-canals (Ex. 7. 17–19).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β the covering cherub shall destroy thee, *Hi.* (*after Sept. Symm.*)

VAR. REND.—[3] *Vs.* 3, 9. Nile.——[4] *V.* 7. take....dost ....lean....breakest....makest.——[5] totter, *Ge. Ew. Hi. Ke.*——[6] *V.* 10. Migdol to.——[7] *V.* 13. For.——[8] peoples.——[9] *V.* 16. in that they do turn.——[10] *V.* 18. rubbed bare.——[11] *V.* 19. *Or,* carry off her abundance, *Hi. Ke.*

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 29. *V.* 6. β thou hast, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Hi.* (*l.*) —— *V.* 7. β with the, *Heb. marg. Ew. Hi.*

Before CHRIST 572.

‖ Or, *for his hire.*
[u] Jer. 25. 9.
[x] Ps. 132. 17.
[y] ch. 24. 27.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt [12] ‖ *for* his labour wherewith he [u] served against it [12], [13] because they wrought for me [13], saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day [x] will I cause [14] the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth [14], and I will give thee [y] the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *The desolation of Egypt and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

572.

[a] Isai. 13. 6.
[b] ch. 7. 7, 12. Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 7.
‖ Or, *fear.*
[c] ch. 29. 19.
[d] Jer. 50. 15.
† Heb. *Phut,* ch. 27. 10.
[e] Jer. 25. 20, 24.
† Heb. *children.*
‖ Or, *from Migdol to Syene.*
[f] ch. 29. 10.
[g] ch. 29. 12.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [a] Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For [b] the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in [1] Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they [c] shall take away her [2] multitude, and [d] her foundations shall be broken down.

5 [1] Ethiopia, and † Libya, and [3] Lydia, and [e] all the [4] mingled people [4], and β Chub, and the † men of the [5] land that is in league [5], shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: ‖ [f] from [6] the tower of [6] Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 [g] And β they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.

† Heb. *broken.*
[h] Isai. 18. 1, 2.
[i] ch. 29. 19.
[k] ch. 28. 7.
[l] Isai. 19. 5, 6.
† Heb. *drought.*
[m] Isai. 19. 4.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[n] Isai. 19. 1. Jer. 43. 12. & 46. 25. Zech. 13. 2.
[o] Zech. 10. 11.
[p] Isai. 19. 16.
[q] ch. 29. 14.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day [h] shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, [7] as in [7] the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; [i] I will also make the [8] multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, [k] the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And [l] I will make the [9] rivers † dry, and [m] sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it.*

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also [n] destroy the [10] idols, and I will cause *their* [11] images to cease out of Noph; [o] and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: [p] and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make [q] Pathros desolate, and will set fire in [r] ‖ Zoan, [s] and will execute judgments in No.

Before CHRIST 572.

[r] Ps. 78. 12, 43.
‖ Or, *Tanis.*
[s] Nah. 3. 8, 9, 10.
‖ Or, *Pelusium.*
[t] Jer. 46. 25.
[u] ver. 8.
‖ Or, *Heliopolis.*
‖ Or, *Pubastum.*
[x] Jer. 2. 16.
‖ Or, *restrained.*

15 And I will pour my fury upon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt; and [t] I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will [u] set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and β [12] Noph *shall have* distresses daily [12] β.

17 The young men of [13] ‖ Aven and of ‖ Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 [x] At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

583.

[y] Jer. 48. 25.
[z] Jer. 46. 11.
[a] Ps. 37. 17.
[b] ver. 26. ch. 29. 12.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month,* in the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have [y] broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, [z] it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will [a] break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 [b] And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded *man.*

[c] Ps. 9. 16.
[d] ver. 23. ch. 29. 12.

25 But I will [14] strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and [c] they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 [d] And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

[a] ver. 18.
[b] Dan. 4. 10.
† Heb. *fair of branches.*
[c] Jer. 51. 36.
‖ Or, *nourished.*
‖ Or, *brought him up.*
‖ Or, *conduits.*
[d] Dan. 4. 11.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month,* in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; [a] Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 ¶ [b] Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the [1] thick boughs [1].

4 [c] The waters ‖ made him great, the deep [2] ‖ set him up on high [2] with her rivers running round about his [3] plants, and sent out her ‖ little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore [d] his height was exalted

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 20. to be his reward for which he hath served, *Ew. Hi. Ke.*——[13] *Or,* for that they (the Egyptians) have done to me, *Hi.*——[14] *V.* 21. an horn to bud forth to the house of Israel (Ps. 132. 17).——*Chap.* 30. [1] *Vs.* 4, 5. *Heb.* Cush.——[2] *V.* 4. *Or,* abundance, *Hi. Ke.*——[3] *V.* 5. Lud (*ch.* 27. 10: comp. Gen. 10. 13).——[4] *See on* Jer. 25. 20.——[5] So *Pesh. Ew. Hä. Ke.;* land of the covenant (*i.e.* Israel), *Sept. Jer. Hi.* (comp. Jer. 42–44).——[6] *V.* 6. Migdol to.——[7] *V.* 9. *Or,* in, *Ew. Hi.*——[8] *V.* 10. *Or,* hum.——[9] *V.* 12. Nile-canals.——[10] *V.* 13. idol-blocks (*or,* doll-images).——[11] false gods.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 30. *V.* 5. β Lub, *i.e. either* Nubia, *Ew. Hi.* (*formerly*), *or* Libya, *Ke.* Comp. Nah. 3. 9; 2 Chr. 16. 8.——*V.* 7. β she, *Sept. Hi.* Comp. *ch.* 29. 12.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 16. in Noph (shall come) enemies in the day time, *Hi. Ke.* (Zeph. 2. 4).——[13] *V.* 17. *i.e.* On. (Punctuation *Aven* ['wickedness, idolatry'] chosen probably to allude to its false worship, *Hä. Hi. Ke.*)——[14] *V.* 25. hold up, *Hi.*——*Chap.* 31. [1] *Vs.* 3, 10, 14. clouds.——[2] *V.* 4. nourished him.——[3] plantation.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β the waters shall be dispersed, *Sept.* (those, *viz.* which defend it. *See* Nah. 3. 8).

Before CHRIST 588.

above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the [e] fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the [f] garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the [4] chesnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I [5] have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the [1] thick boughs [1], and [g] his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; † he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, [h] the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: [i] upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 [k] Upon his ruin [6] shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field [7] shall be [7] upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the [1] thick boughs [1], neither β their [8] trees ‖ stand up β in their height, all that drink water: for [l] they are all delivered unto death, [m] to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to [9] the grave [9] I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to [n] shake at the sound of his fall, when I [o] cast him down to [9] hell with them that descend into the pit: and [p] all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, [10] [q] shall be comforted [10] in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into [9] hell with him unto *them that be* slain with the sword; [11] and *they that were* his arm, *that* [11] [r] dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ [s] To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: [t] thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword. This *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *when it sent them forth.*
e ch. 17. 23. Dan. 4. 12.
f Gen. 2. 8. & 13. 10. ch. 28. 13.
g Dan. 5. 20.
† Heb. *in doing he shall do unto him.*
h ch. 28. 7.
i ch. 32. 5. & 35. 8.
k Isai. 18. 6. ch. 32. 4.
‖ Or, *stand upon themselves for their height.*
l Ps. 82. 7.
m ch. 32. 18.
† Heb. *to be black.*
n ch. 26. 15.
o Isai. 14. 15.
p Isai. 14. 8.
q ch. 32. 31.
r Lam. 4. 20.
s ver. 2. ch. 32. 19.
t ch. 28. 10. & 32. 19, 21, 24, &c.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 8. plane.——[5] *V.* 9. *Omit.*——[6] *V.* 13. do.——[7] are.——[8] *V.* 14. strong ones (*ch.* 32. 21), *Hä.*——[9] *Vs.* 15–17. Sheol.——[10] *V.* 16. did comfort themselves.——[11] *V.* 17. *Or,* which, as his arm (*i.e.* his help), had, *Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 31. *V.* 14. β stand upon (= trust to, *ch.* 33. 26) themselves (in their pride), *many MSS. Sept. Targ. Hi. Ke.* (*pt.*)

CHAPTER 32.

1 *A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell, among all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a] take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, [b] Thou [1] art like a [1] young lion of the nations, [2] [c] and thou *art* as a [2] ‖ whale in the seas: and thou β [3] camest forth with [3] thy rivers β, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and [d] fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore [e] spread out my net over thee with a company of many [4] people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then [f] will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and [g] will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh [h] upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy [5] height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ put thee out, [i] I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof [6] dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make [6] † dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many [4] people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many [4] people [k] amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and [l] they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ [m] For thus saith the Lord GOD; The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, [n] the terrible of the nations, all of them: and [o] they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; [p] neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters [7] deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, [q] then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the [r] lamentation [8] wherewith they shall lament her [8]: the daughters

Before CHRIST 587.

a ch. 27. 2. ver. 16.
b ch. 19. 3, 6. & 38. 13.
c ch. 29. 3.
‖ Or, *dragon.*
d ch. 34. 18.
e ch. 12. 13. & 17. 20. Hosea 7. 12.
f ch. 29. 5.
g ch. 31. 13.
h ch. 31. 12.
‖ Or, *the land of thy swimming.*
‖ Or, *extinguish.*
i Isai. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Amos 8. 9. Mat. 24. 29. Rev. 6. 12, 13.
† Heb. *lights of the light in heaven.*
† Heb. *them dark.*
† Heb. *provoke to anger,* or, *grief.*
k ch. 27. 35.
l ch. 26. 16.
m Jer. 46. 26. ch. 30. 4.
n ch. 28. 7.
o ch. 29. 19.
p ch. 29. 11.
† Heb. *desolate from the fulness thereof.*
q Ex. 7. 5. & 14. 4, 18. Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7.
r ver. 2. 2 Sam. 1. 17. 2 Chr 35. 25. ch. 26. 17.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 32. [1] *V.* 2. wast likened unto a, *Ew. Hä. Ke.*; art undone, O, *Hi. He.*——[2] whereas thou art (*or,* though thou wast, *Hi. He.*) a monster, *Ew. Ke. Schrö.*——[3] didst gush forth with, *He.*; brakest forth into, *Ke.*——[4] *Vs.* 3, 9, 10. peoples.——[5] *V.* 5. *Or,* foulness, *Ew. Hä.*——[6] *Vs.* 7, 8. black.——[7] *V.* 14. to sink, *Hi. Klie.*; to settle (become clear), *Ew. Hä. Ke.*——[8] *V.* 16. and they shall chant it.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 32. *V.* 2. β didst gush out (spray) through thy nostrils, *Ew. Hi.* (Job 41. 20).

Before CHRIST 587.

587.

of the nations shall [9]lament her: they
shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt,
and for all her multitude[9], saith the Lord
GOD.
17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth
year, in the fifteenth *day* of the β month,
that the word of the LORD came unto
me, saying,
18 Son of man, wail for the multitude
of Egypt, and [s]cast [10]them down, β*even*
her β, [11]and the daughters of the famous
nations, unto the nether parts of the
earth, with them that go down into the
pit.
19 β[t]Whom dost thou pass in [12]beauty?
[u]go down, and be thou laid with the
uncircumcised.
20 They shall fall in the midst of *them
that are* slain by the sword: [13]‖ she is
delivered to the sword[13]: draw her and
all her multitudes.
21 [x]The strong among the mighty shall
speak [14] to him out of the midst of
[15]hell with them that [16]help him: they
are [y]gone down, they lie uncircumcised,
slain β by the sword.
22 [z]Asshur *is* there and all her company:
his graves *are* about him: all of
them slain, fallen by the sword:
23 [a]Whose graves are set in the sides
of the pit, and her company is round
about her grave: all of them slain, fallen
by the sword, which [b]caused ‖ terror in
the land of the living.
24 There *is* [c]Elam and all her multitude
round about her grave, all of them
slain, fallen by the sword, which are
[d]gone down uncircumcised into the
nether parts of the earth, [e]which caused
their terror in the land of the living;
yet have they borne their shame with
them that go down to the pit.
25 They have set her a bed in the
midst of the slain with all her multitude:
her graves *are* round about [17]him:
all of them uncircumcised, slain by the
sword: [18]though their terror was caused
in the land of the living, yet have they
borne their shame with them that go
down to the pit: [17]he is put in the midst
of *them that be* slain.
26 There *is* [f]Meshech, Tubal, and all
her multitude: her graves *are* round about
him: all of them [g]uncircumcised,
slain by the sword, [18]though they caused
their terror in the land of the living.
27 [h]And [19]they shall not lie[19] with the
mighty *that are* fallen β of the uncircumcised
β, which are gone down to [15]hell
† with their weapons of war: and [20]they
have laid their swords[20] under their
heads, [21]but their[21] iniquities [22]shall be[22]
upon their bones, [18]though *they were* the
terror of the mighty in the land of the
living.
28 [23]Yea, thou[23] shalt be broken in the
midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie
with *them that are* slain with the sword.
29 There *is* [i]Edom, her kings, and all
her princes, which [24]with their might
are † laid by *them that were* slain by the
sword: they [25]shall lie with the uncircumcised,
and with them that go down
to the pit.
30 [k]There *be* the princes of the north,
all of them, and all the [l]Zidonians, which
are gone down with the slain; [26]with
their terror they are ashamed of their
might[26]; and they lie uncircumcised with
them that be slain by the sword, and bear
their shame with them that go down to
the pit.
31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be
[m]comforted over all his multitude, β*even*
Pharaoh and all his army slain by the
sword β, saith the Lord GOD.
32 For I have β caused my terror β in
the land of the living: and he shall be
laid in the midst of the uncircumcised
with *them that are* slain with the sword,
even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith
the Lord GOD.

s ch. 26. 20. & 31. 14.
t ch. 31. 2, 18.
u ver. 21, 24, &c. ch. 28. 10.
‖ Or, *the sword is laid.*
x Isai. 1. 31. & 14. 9, 10. ver. 27.
y ver. 19, 25, &c.
z ver. 24, 26, 29, 30.
a Isai. 14. 15.
b ch. 26. 17, 20. ver. 24, 25, 26, 27, 32.
‖ Or, *dismaying.*
c Jer. 49. 34, &c.
d ver. 21.
e ver. 23.
f Gen. 10. 2. ch. 27. 13. & 38. 2.
g ver. 19, 20, &c.
h ver. 21. Isai. 14. 18, 19.
† Heb. *with weapons of their war.*
i ch. 25. 12, &c.
† Heb. *given, or, put.*
k ch. 38. 6, 15. & 39. 2.
l ch. 28. 21.
m ch. 31. 16.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 10 God sheweth the justice of his ways towards the penitent, and towards revolters. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 God's judgment upon the mockers of the prophets.*

587.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, speak to [a]the children
of thy people, and say unto them,
[b]† When I bring the sword upon a land,
if the people of the land take a man of
their coasts, and set him for their [c]watchman:
3 If when he seeth the sword come upon
the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn
the people;
4 Then † whosoever heareth the sound
of the trumpet, and taketh not warning;
if the sword come, and take him away,
[d]his blood shall be upon his own head.
5 He heard the sound of the trumpet,
and took not warning; his blood shall be
upon him. But he that taketh warning
shall deliver his soul.
6 But if the watchman see the sword
come, and blow not the trumpet, and the
people be not warned; if the sword
come, and take *any* person from among
them, [e]he is taken away in his iniquity;
but his blood will I require at the watchman's
hand.
7 ¶ [f]So thou, O son of man, I have set
thee a watchman unto the house of Israel;
therefore thou shalt hear the word
at my mouth, and warn them from me.
8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked
man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost
not speak to warn the wicked from his
way, that wicked *man* shall die in his
iniquity; but his blood will I require at
thine hand.
9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked
of his way to turn from it; if he do not
turn from his way, he shall die in his
iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy
soul.
10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak
unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak,

a ch. 3. 11.
b ch. 14. 17.
† Heb. *A land when I bring a sword upon her.*
c 2 Sam. 18. 24, 25. 2 Kings 9. 17. ver. 7. Hosea 9. 8.
† Heb. *he that hearing heareth.*
d ch. 18. 13.
e ver. 8.
f ch. 3. 17, &c.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 16. chant it: for Egypt and for, &c., shall they chant it.——[10] *V.* 18. it.——[11] *i.e.* as, *Ke.* ——[12] *V.* 19. *Or,* fortune, *Ben Shesheth, Ew.*——[13] *V.* 20. the sword is ready (*lit.* given).——[14] *V.* 21. of.——[15] *Vs.* 21, 27. Sheol.——[16] helped (*viz.* while he was on earth).——[17] *V.* 25. *Or,* it.——[18] *Vs.* 25—27. because.——[19] *V.* 27. they lie not, *Hi. Ke. Schrö.*; should they not lie......? *Ew. Hä., and in effect Sept. Pesh.*——[20] whose swords are laid.——[21] So *Ke.* (placing the colon after 'heads,' and referring 'their' to Meshech and Tubal); and whose, *Ew. Hä. Schrö.* (referring it to the 'mighty fallen').——[22] are.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *Insert,* twelfth (*v.* 1), *Hi. Ke.* ——*V.* 18. β thou, *Ew. Hi.* (*pts.*)——*Vs.* 19—21. β *Sept.* arranges these *vs.* differently, their Hebrew text reading apparently as follows:—In the midst of them that are slain by the sword shall they fall with her, and all her multitude shall be laid down. And the strong among the mighty shall speak to thee, (saying,) Be thou in the depth of the pit: whom dost thou pass in excellence? Go down and lie with the uncircumcised, in the midst of them that are slain.——*V.* 27. β of old, *Sept. Dathe, Hi. Kue.* (Gen. 6. 4).

VAR. REND.—[23] *V.* 28. Thou also (*viz.* Egypt, *Hä. Hi. Ke.*).——[24] *V.* 29. for, *Ew. Hi.*; for all, *Hä. Ke.* ——[25] do.——[26] *V.* 30. for all their terror from their might they are ashamed, *Hi. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 31. β *Omit, Sept. Hi.*——*V.* 32. β *So Heb. marg., Symm. Vulg., Ew.*; put the terror of him, *Heb. text, Sept. Pesh. Hä. Hi. Ke.* (*vs.* 24, 26).

Before CHRIST 587.

saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we [g]pine away in them, [h]how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [i]I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for [k]why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The [l]righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, [m]he shall not [1]fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; [n]if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, [o]when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do †that which is lawful and right;

15 *If* the wicked [p]restore the pledge, [q]give again that he had robbed, walk in [r]the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 [s]None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ [t]Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 [u]When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, [x]The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the β twelfth year [y]of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, [z]*that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, [a]The city is smitten.

22 Now [b]the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; [c]and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, [d]they that inhabit those [e]wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, [f]Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: [g]but we *are* many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Ye eat with the blood, and [i]lift up your eyes toward your [2]idols, and [k]shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye [m]defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely [n]they that *are* in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that *is* in the open field [o]will I give to the beasts †to be devoured, and they that *be* in the forts and [p]in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

g ch. 24. 23.
h So Isai. 49. 14. ch. 37. 11.
i 2 Sam. 14. 14. ch. 18. 23, 32. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
k ch. 18. 31.
l ch. 3. 20. & 18. 24, 26, 27.
m 2 Chr. 7. 14.
n ch. 3. 20. & 18. 24.
o ch. 3. 18, 19. & 18. 27.
† Heb. *judgment and justice.*
p ch. 18. 7.
q Ex. 22. 1, 4. Lev. 6. 2, 4, 5. Num. 5. 6, 7. Luke 19. 8.
r Lev. 18. 5. ch. 20. 11, 13, 21.
s ch. 18. 22.
t ver. 20. ch. 18. 25, 29.
u ch. 18. 26, 27.
x ver. 17. ch. 18. 25, 29.
y ch. 1. 2.
z ch. 24. 26.
a 2 Kings 25. 4.
b ch. 1. 3.
c ch. 24. 27.
d ch. 34. 2.
e ver. 27. ch. 36. 4.
f Isai. 51. 2. Acts 7. 5.
g See Mic. 3. 11. Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 39.
h Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. & 7. 26. & 17. 10. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16.
i ch. 18. 6.
k ch. 22. 6, 9.
m ch. 18. 6. & 22. 11.
n ver. 24.
o ch. 39. 4.
† Heb. *to devour him.*
p Judg. 6. 2. 1 Sam. 13. 6.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 33. [1] *V.* 12. stumble.——[2] *V.* 25. idol-blocks (*or* doll-images).
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 33. *V.* 21. β eleventh, *a few MSS. Pesh. Ew. Hi. Kue. Gr.*

28 [q]For I will lay the land †most desolate, and the [r]pomp of her strength shall cease; and [s]the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking ‖ against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and [t]speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And [u]they come unto thee †as the people cometh, and ‖ they [x]sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: [y]for β[3] with their mouth †they shew much love, *but* [3]β [z]their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou *art* unto them as †a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 [a]And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then [b]shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

z Matt. 13. 22. † Heb. *a song of loves.* a 1 Sam. 3. 20. b ch. 2. 5.

Before CHRIST 587.
q Jer. 44. 2, 6, 22. ch. 36. 34, 35.
† Heb. *desolation and desolation.*
r ch. 7. 24. & 24. 21. & 30. 6, 7.
s ch. 6. 2, 3, 6.
‖ Or, *of thee.*
t Isai. 29. 13.
u ch. 14. 1. & 20. 1, &c.
† Heb. *according to the coming of the people.*
‖ Or, *my people sit before thee.*
x ch. 8. 1.
y Ps. 78. 36, 37. Isai. 29. 13.
† Heb. *they make loves, or, jests.*

CHAPTER 34.

1 *A reproof of the shepherds.* 7 *God's judgment against them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the [a]shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; [b]Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 [c]Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, [d]ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 [e]The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye [f]sought that which was lost; but with [g]force and with [1]cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 [h]And they were [i]scattered, ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: [k]and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock [l]became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, [m]but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and [n]I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds [o]feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my

587.
a ch. 33. 24.
b Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.
c Isai. 56. 11. Zech. 11. 16.
d ch. 33. 25, 26. Mic. 3. 1, 2, 3. Zech. 11. 5.
e ver. 16. Zech. 11. 16.
f Luke 15. 4.
g 1 Pet. 5. 3.
h ch. 33. 21, 28.
i 1 Kings 22. 17. Matt. 9. 36.
‖ Or, *without a shepherd,* and so ver. 8.
k Isai. 56. 9. Jer. 12. 9. ver. 8.
l ver. 5, 6.
m ver. 2, 10.
n ch. 3. 18. Hebr. 13. 17.
o ver. 2, 8.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 31. they do that which is pleasant in their mouths (*i.e.* that which is to their taste), *Ke.*; in their mouth they make (therefrom) love-songs, *Schrö.*——*Chap.* 34. [1] *V.* 4. rigour (Lev. 25. 43).
VAR. READ.—*V.* 31. β pleasant things are in their mouth (*i.e.* they only come to be amused), *Hi.* (*after Sept. Pesh.*)

Before CHRIST 587.

flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 †As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in [p]the cloudy and dark day.

13 And [q]I will bring them out from the [2]people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the [3]inhabited places of the country.

14 [r]I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: [s]there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 [t]I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy [u]the fat and the strong; I will feed them [x]with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; [y]Behold, I judge between †cattle and cattle, [4]between the rams and the[4] †he goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the [5]deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; [z]Behold, I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and [a]I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one [b]shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, [c]*even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And [d]I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David [e]a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it.*

25 And [f]I will make with them a covenant of peace, and [g]will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they [h]shall dwell safely in the [6]wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will β make them and the places round about [i]my hill [k]a blessing β; and I will [l]cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be [m]showers of blessing.

27 And [n]the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have [o]broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that [p]served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more [q]be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but [r]they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a [7][s]plant ‖ of [7] β renown, and they shall be no more †consumed with hunger in the land, [t]neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that [u]I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 β And ye my [x]flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men β, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 35.

The judgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

587.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]set thy face against [b]mount Seir, and [c]prophesy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and [d]I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee †most desolate.

4 [e]I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 [f]Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetual hatred, and hast [1]†shed *the blood of*[1] the children of Israel [2]by the †force[2] of the sword in the time of their calamity, [g]in the time [3]*that their* iniquity *had* an end[3]:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will [4]prepare thee unto[4] blood, and blood shall pursue thee: [h]sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir †most desolate, and cut off from it [i]him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 [k]And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men:* in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 [l]I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not [5]return: [m]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will [n]possess it; ‖ whereas [o]the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do [p]according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known β among them β, when I [6]have judged[6] thee.

12 [q]And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us †to consume.

13 Thus [r]with your mouth ye have †boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them.*

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; [s]When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 [t]As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: [u]thou

Margin references (left): † Heb. *According to the seeking.* — p ch. 30. 3. Joel 2. 2. — q Isai. 65. 9, 10. Jer. 23. 3. ch. 28. 25. & 36. 24. & 37. 21, 22. — r Ps. 23. 2. — s Jer. 33. 12. — t See ver. 4. Isai. 40. 11. Mic. 4. 6. Mat. 18. 11. Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 32. — u Isai. 10. 16. Amos 4. 1. — x Jer. 10. 24. — y ch. 20. 37, 38. ver. 20, 22. Zech. 10. 3. Matt. 25. 32, 33. — † Heb. *small cattle of lambs and kids.* — † Heb. *great he goats.* — z ver. 17. — a ver. 17. — b Isai. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4, 5. John 10. 11. Hebr. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4. — c Jer. 30. 9. ch. 37. 24, 25. Hosea 3. 5. — d ver. 30. Ex. 29. 45. ch. 37. 27. — e ch. 37. 22. Luke 1. 32, 33. — f ch. 37. 26. — g Lev. 26. 6. Isai. 11. 6—9. & 35. 9. Hos. 2. 18. — h ver. 28. Jer. 23. 6. — i Isai. 56. 7 ch. 20. 40. — k Gen. 12. 2. Isai. 19. 24. Zech. 8. 13. — l Lev. 26. 4. — m Ps. 68. 9. Mal. 3. 10. — n Lev. 26. 4. Ps. 85. 12. Isai. 4. 2. — o Lev. 26. 13. Jer. 2. 20. — p Jer. 25. 14. — q See ver. 8. ch. 36. 4.

Margin references (right): r ver. 25. Jer. 30. 10. & 46. 27. — s Isai. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. — ‖ Or, *for renown.* — † Heb. *taken away.* — t ch. 36. 3, 6, 15. — u ver. 24. ch. 37. 27. — x Ps. 100. 3. John 10. 11. — a ch. 6. 2. — b Deut. 2. 5. — c Jer. 49. 7, 8. ch. 25. 12. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10, &c. — d ch. 6. 14. — † Heb. *desolation and desolation:* So ver. 7. — e ver. 9. — f ch. 25. 12. Obad. 10. — ‖ Or, *hatred of old,* ch. 25. 15. — † Heb. *poured out the children.* — † Heb. *hands.* — g Ps. 137. 7. ch. 21. 25, 29. Dan. 9. 24. Obad. 11. — h Ps. 109. 17. — † Heb. *desolation and desolation,* ver. 3. — i Judg. 5. 6. ch. 29. 11. — k ch. 31. 12. & 32. 5. — l Jer. 49. 17, 18. ver. 4. ch. 25. 13. Mal. 1. 3, 4. — m ch. 6. 7. & 7. 4, 9. & 36. 11. — n Ps. 83. 4, 12. ch. 36. 5. Obad. 13. — ‖ Or, *though the LORD was there.* — o Ps. 48. 1, 3. & 132. 13, 14. ch. 48. 35. — p Matt. 7. 2. James 2. 13. — q ch. 6. 7. Ps. 9. 16. — † Heb. *to devour.* — r 1 Sam. 2. 3. Rev. 13. 6. — † Heb. *magnified.* — s Isai. 65. 13, 14. — t Obad. 12, 15. — u ver. 3, 4.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 13. peoples.—[3] habitable.—[4] *V.* 17. (to wit, between the other cattle) and the rams and.—[5] *V.* 18. settled (*ch.* 32. 14).—[6] *V.* 25. pasture-country.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 34. *V.* 26. β set them round about my hill, *Sept. Hi.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 29. plantation, unto.—*Chap.* 35. [1] *V.* 5. spilled.—[2] into the hands (Ps. 63. 10).—[3] of the iniquity of the end (*ch.* 21. 30).—[4] *V.* 6. make thee to be, *Hä. Ke.* (*ch.* 16. 38).—[5] *V.* 9. be inhabited.—[6] *V.* 11. *Rather,* shall judge.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 29. β prosperity, *Sept. Pesh. Targ.*—*V.* 31. β Ye are my flock, the flock of my pasture, *Sept. Hi.*—*Chap.* 35. *V.* 11. β in thee, *Sept, Hi. Ew.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 587.

shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all
Idumea, *even* all of it: and they shall know
that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 36.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto
the [a]mountains of Israel, and say, Ye
mountains of Israel, hear the word of the
LORD:
2 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because
[b]the enemy hath said against you, Aha,
[c]even the ancient high places [d]are our's
in possession:
3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith
the Lord GOD; †Because they have made
you desolate, and swallowed you up on
every side, that ye might be a possession
unto the residue of the heathen, [e]and
‖ye are taken up in the lips of talkers,
and *are* an infamy of the people:
4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear
the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith
the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to
the hills, to the ‖rivers, and to the valleys,
to the desolate wastes, and to the
cities that are forsaken, which [f]became
a prey and [g]derision to the residue of the
heathen that *are* round about;
5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
[h]Surely in the fire of my jealousy have
I spoken against the residue of the heathen,
and against all Idumea, [i]which
have appointed my land into their possession
with the joy of all *their* heart, with
despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.
6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land
of Israel, and say unto the mountains,
and to the hills, to the rivers, and to
the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy
and in my fury, because ye have [k]borne
the shame of the heathen:
7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I
have [l]lifted up mine hand, Surely the
heathen that *are* about you, they shall
bear their shame.
8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye
shall shoot forth your branches, and yield
your fruit to my people of Israel; for
they are at hand to come.
9 For, behold, I *am* for you, and I will
turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and
sown:
10 And I will multiply men upon you,
all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and
the cities shall be inhabited, and [m]the
wastes shall be builded:
11 And [n]I will multiply upon you man
and beast; and they shall increase and
bring fruit: and I will settle you after
your old estates, and will do better *unto*
you than at your beginnings: [o]and ye
shall know that I *am* the LORD.
12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon
you, *even* my people Israel; [p]and they
shall possess thee, and thou shalt be
their inheritance, and thou shalt no
more henceforth [q]bereave them *of men*.
13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because
they say unto you, [r]Thou *land* devourest
up men, and hast bereaved thy β nations;
14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no
more, neither γ ‖bereave thy β nations any
more, saith the Lord GOD.
15 [s]Neither will I cause *men* to hear in
thee the shame of the heathen any more,
neither shalt thou bear the reproach of
the [1]people any more, neither shalt thou
cause thy β nations to [2]fall any more,
saith the Lord GOD.
16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,
17 Son of man, when the house of Israel
dwelt in their own land, [t]they defiled it
by their own way and by their doings:
their way was before me as [u]the uncleanness
of a [3]removed woman[3].
18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon
them [x]for the blood that they had shed
upon the land, and for their [4]idols *wherewith*
they had polluted it:
19 And I [y]scattered them among the
heathen, and they were dispersed through
the countries: [z]according to their way
and according to their doings I judged
them.
20 And when they entered unto the heathen,
whither they went, they [a]profaned
my holy name, when [5]they said to[5] them,
These *are* the people of the LORD, and
are gone forth out of his land.
21 ¶ But I had pity [b]for mine holy
name, which the house of Israel had
profaned among the heathen, whither
they went.
22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel,
Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do
not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel,
[c]but for mine holy name's sake,
which ye have profaned among the heathen,
whither ye went.
23 And I will sanctify my great name,
which was profaned among the heathen,
which ye have profaned in the midst of
them; and the heathen shall know that
I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD,
when I shall [6]be [d]sanctified[6] in you
before ‖their eyes.
24 For [e]I will take you from among the
heathen, and gather you out of all countries,
and will bring you into your own
land.
25 ¶ [f]Then will I sprinkle clean water
upon you, and ye shall be clean: [g]from
all your filthiness, and from all your
[4]idols, will I cleanse you.
26 A [h]new heart also will I give you,
and a new spirit will I put within you:
and I will take away the stony heart
out of your flesh, and I will give you
an heart of flesh.
27 And I will put my [i]spirit within you,
and cause you to walk in my statutes,
and ye shall keep my judgments, and do
them.
28 [k]And ye shall dwell in the land that
I gave to your fathers; [l]and ye shall be
my people, and I will be your God.
29 I will also [m]save you from all your
uncleannesses: and [n]I will call for the
corn, and will increase it, and [o]lay no
famine upon you.
30 [p]And I will multiply the fruit of
the tree, and the increase of the field,
that ye shall receive no more reproach
of famine among the heathen.
31 Then [q]shall ye remember your own
evil ways, and your doings that *were* not
good, and [r]shall lothe yourselves in your
own sight for your iniquities and for your
abominations.
32 [s]Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith
the Lord GOD, be it known unto you:
be ashamed and confounded for your
own ways, O house of Israel.
33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the
day that I shall have cleansed you from
all your iniquities I will also cause *you*
to dwell in the cities, [t]and the wastes
shall be builded.
34 And the desolate land shall be tilled,
whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all
that passed by.

Marginal references (left): 587. a ch. 6. 2, 3. — b ch. 25. 3. & 26. 2. — c Deut. 32. 13. — d ch. 35. 10. — † Heb. *Because for because.* — e Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kin. 9. 7. Lam. 2. 15. Dan. 9. 16. — ‖ Or, *ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.* — ‖ Or, *bottoms*, or, *dales.* — f ch. 34. 28. — g Ps. 79. 4. — h Deut. 4. 24. ch. 38. 19. — i ch. 35. 10, 12. — k Ps. 123. 3, 4. ch. 34. 29. ver. 15. — l ch. 20. 5. — m ver. 33. Isai. 58. 12. & 61. 4. Amos 9. 14. — n Jer. 31. 27. & 33. 12. — o ch. 35. 9. & 37. 6, 13. — p Obad. 17, &c. — q See Jer. 15. 7. — r Num. 13. 32. — ‖ Or, *cause to fall.* — s ch. 34. 29.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST 587. — t Lev. 18. 25, 27, 28. Jer. 2. 7. — u Lev. 15. 19, &c. — x ch. 16. 36, 38. & 23. 37. — y ch. 22. 15. — z ch. 7. 3. & 18. 30. & 39. 24. — a Isai. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24. — b ch. 20. 9, 14. — c Ps. 106. 8. — d ch. 20. 41. & 28. 22. — ‖ Or, *your.* — e ch. 34. 13. & 37. 21. — f Isai. 52. 15. Hebr. 10. 22. — g Jer. 33. 8. — h Jer. 32. 39. ch. 11. 19. — i ch. 11. 19. & 37. 14. — k ch. 28. 25. & 37. 25. — l Jer. 30. 22. ch. 11. 20. & 37. 27. — m Matt. 1. 21. Rom. 11. 26. — n See Ps. 105. 16. — o ch. 34. 29. — p ch. 34. 27. — q ch. 16. 61, 63. — r Lev. 26. 39. ch. 6. 9. & 20. 43. — s Deut. 9. 5. ver. 22. — t ver. 10.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 36. [1] *V.* 15. peoples.
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 36. *Vs.* 13—15. β nation, *Heb. text, Versions, Ew. Hi. Ke.* — *V.* 14. γ So *Heb. marg., Versions, Hi.:* cause to stumble. *Heb. text, Hä. Ke. Schrö.* (two letters transposed).

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 15. stumble.—[3] *V.* 17. woman's impurity.—[4] *Vs.* 18, 25. idol-blocks (*or*, doll-images).—[5] *V.* 20. men said of.—[6] *V.* 23. shew myself holy.

Before CHRIST 587.

35 And they shall say, This land that
was desolate is become like the garden
of [u] Eden; and the waste and desolate
and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and*
are inhabited.
36 Then the heathen that are left round
about you shall know that I the LORD
build the ruined *places, and* plant that
that was desolate: [x] I the LORD have
spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.
37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; [y] I will
yet *for* this be enquired of by the house
of Israel, to do *it* for them; I will [z] in-
crease them with men like a flock.
38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of
Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall
the waste cities be filled with flocks of
men: and they shall know that I *am*
the LORD.

u Isai. 51. 3. ch. 28. 13. Joel 2. 3.
x ch. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.
y See ch. 14. 3. & 20. 3, 31.
z ver. 10.
† Heb. *flock of holy things.*

CHAPTER 37.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah.* 20 *The promises of Christ's kingdom.*

cir. 587.

THE [a] hand of the LORD was upon me,
and carried me out [b] in the spirit of
the LORD, and set me down in the midst
of the valley which *was* full of bones,
2 And caused me to pass by them round
about: and, behold, *there were* very many
in the open ‖ valley; and, lo, *they were*
very dry.
3 And he said unto me, Son of man,
can these bones live? And I answered,
O Lord GOD, [c] thou knowest.
4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon
these bones, and say unto them, O ye
dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.
5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these
bones; Behold, I will [d] cause breath to
enter into you, and ye shall live:
6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and
will bring up flesh upon you, and cover
you with skin, and put breath in you,
and ye shall live; [e] and ye shall know
that I *am* the LORD.
7 So I prophesied as I was commanded:
and as I prophesied, there was a noise,
and behold a shaking, and the bones
came together, bone to his bone.
8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews
and the flesh came up upon them, and
the skin covered them above: but *there
was* no breath in them.
9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto
the ‖ wind, prophesy, son of man, and
say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord
GOD; [f] Come from the four winds, O
breath, and breathe upon these slain,
that they may live.
10 So I prophesied as he commanded
me, [g] and the breath came into them,
and they lived, and stood up upon their
feet, an exceeding great army.
11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man,
these bones are the whole house of Is-
rael: behold, they say, [h] Our bones are
dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut
off for our parts.
12 Therefore prophesy and say unto
them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Be-
hold, [i] O my people, I will open your
graves, and cause you to come up out
of your graves, and [k] bring you into
the land of Israel.
13 And ye shall know that I *am* the
LORD, when I have opened your graves,
O my people, and brought you up out
of your graves,
14 And [l] shall put my spirit in you, and
ye shall live, and I shall place you in
your own land: then shall ye know that
I the LORD have spoken *it*, and per-
formed *it*, saith the LORD.
15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again
unto me, saying,
16 Moreover, thou son of man, [m] take
thee one stick, and write upon it, For
Judah, and for [n] the children of Israel
his companions: then take another stick,
and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick
of Ephraim, and *for* all the house of
Israel his companions:
17 And [o] join them one to another into
one stick; and they shall become one in
thine hand.
18 ¶ And when the children of thy peo-
ple shall speak unto thee, saying, [p] Wilt
thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by
these?
19 [q] Say unto them, Thus saith the
Lord GOD; Behold, I will take [r] the
stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand
of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his
fellows, and will put them with him,
even with the stick of Judah, and make
them one stick, and they shall be one
in mine hand.
20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writ-
est shall be in thine hand [s] before their
eyes.
21 And say unto them, Thus saith the
Lord GOD; Behold, [t] I will take the
children of Israel from among the hea-
then, whither they be gone, and will
gather them on every side, and bring
them into their own land:
22 And [u] I will make them one nation
in the land upon the mountains of Is-
rael; and [x] one king shall be king to
them all: and they shall be no more
two nations, neither shall they be di-
vided into two kingdoms any more at
all:
23 [y] Neither shall they defile themselves
any more with their [1] idols, nor with
their detestable things, nor with any of
their transgressions: but [z] I will save
them β out of all their dwellingplaces β,
wherein they have sinned, and will
cleanse them: so shall they be my peo-
ple, and I will be their God.
24 And [a] David my servant *shall be* king
over them; and [b] they all shall have one
shepherd: [c] they shall also walk in my
judgments, and observe my statutes, and
do them.
25 [d] And they shall dwell in the land
that I have given unto Jacob my ser-
vant, wherein your fathers have dwelt;
and they shall dwell therein, *even* they,
and their children, and their children's
children [e] for ever: and [f] my servant
David *shall be* their prince for ever.
26 Moreover I will make a [g] covenant of
peace with them; it shall be an everlast-
ing covenant with them: and I will
β place them, and β [h] multiply them, and
will set my [i] sanctuary in the midst of
them for evermore.
27 [k] My [2] tabernacle also shall be [3] with
them: yea, I will be [l] their God, and
they shall be my people.
28 [m] And the heathen shall know that
I the LORD do [n] sanctify Israel, when my
sanctuary shall be in the midst of them
for evermore.

a ch. 1. 3.
b ch. 3. 14. & 8. 3. & 11. 24. Luke 4. 1.
‖ Or, *champaign.*
c Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. John 5. 21. Rom. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 9.
d Ps. 104. 30. ver. 9.
e ch. 6. 7. & 35. 12. Joel 2. 27. & 3. 17.
‖ Or, *breath.*
f Ps. 104. 30. ver. 5.
g Rev. 11. 11.
h Ps. 141. 7. Isai. 49. 14.
i Isai. 26. 19. Hosea 13. 14.
k ch. 36. 24. ver. 25.
l ch. 36. 27.
m See Num. 17. 2.
n 2 Chr. 11. 12, 13, 16. & 15. 9. & 30. 11, 18.

Before CHRIST cir. 587.

o See ver. 22, 24.
p ch. 12. 9. & 24. 19.
q Zech. 10 6.
r ver. 16, 17.
s ch. 12. 3.
t ch. 36. 24.
u Isai. 11. 13. Jer. 3. 18. & 50. 4. Hosea 1. 11.
x ch. 34. 23, 24. John 10. 16.
y ch. 36. 25.
z ch. 36. 28, 29.
a Isai. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 5. & 30. 9. ch. 34. 23, 24. Hosea 3. 5. Luke 1. 32.
b ver. 22. John 10. 16.
c ch. 36. 27.
d ch. 36. 28.
e Isai. 60. 21. Joel 3. 20. Amos 9. 15.
f ver. 24. John 12. 34.
g Ps. 89. 3. Isai. 55. 3. Jer. 32. 40. ch. 34. 25.
h ch. 36. 10, 37.
i 2 Cor. 6. 16.
k Lev. 26. 11, 12. ch. 43. 7. John 1. 14
l ch. 11. 20. & 14. 11. & 36. 28.
m ch. 36. 23.
n ch. 20. 12.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *God's judgment against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
2 [a] Son of man, [b] set thy face against
[c] Gog, [1] the land of Magog, [2] ‖ the chief
prince [2] of [d] Meshech and Tubal, and
prophesy against him,
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, [2] the
chief prince [2] of Meshech and Tubal:

a ch. 39. 1.
b ch. 35. 2, 3.
c Rev. 20. 8.
‖ Or, *prince of the chief.*
d ch. 32. 26.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 37. [1] *V.* 23. idol-blocks (*or,* doll-images). —[2] *V.* 27. dwelling-place (Ex. 26. 1). —[3] over.—*Chap.* 38. [1] *V.* 2. of the.—[2] *Vs.* 2, 3. *Or,* the prince of Rosh, *Ge. Hä. Hi. Ke. Fairb.*
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 37. *V.* 23. β from all their backslidings, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*—*V.* 26. β *Omit, Pesh. Hi.*; bless them, and, *Targ.*

Before CHRIST cir. 587.

4 And [e] I will [3] turn thee back [3], and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, [f] all of them clothed [4] with all sorts *of armour* [4], *even* a great company *with* bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and || Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 [g] Gomer, and all his bands; the house of [h] Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: *and* many people with thee.

7 [i] Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a β guard unto them β.

8 ¶ [k] After many days [l] thou shalt [5] be visited [5]: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* [6] brought back [6] from the sword, [m] *and is* gathered out of many [7] people, against [n] the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall [o] dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come [p] like a storm, thou shalt be [q] like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many [7] people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt || think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will [r] go to them that are at rest, [s] that dwell || safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon [t] the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, [u] and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

13 [x] Sheba, and [y] Dedan, and the merchants [z] of Tarshish, with all [a] the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [b] In that day when my people of Israel [c] dwelleth safely, shalt thou not β know *it* β?

15 [d] And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, [e] and many [7] people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 [f] And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; [g] it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, [h] that the heathen may know me, when I shall [8] be sanctified [8] in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass [9] at the same time when [9] Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my [10] face.

19 For [i] in my jealousy [k] *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, [l] Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that [m] the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, [n] and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the || steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will [o] call for [p] a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: [q] every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will [r] plead against him with [s] pestilence and with blood; and [t] I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many [7] people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and [u] great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and [x] sanctify myself; [y] and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

e 2 Kings 19. 28. ch. 29. 4. & 39. 2.
f ch. 23. 12.
|| Or, *Phut*, ch. 27. 10. & 30. 5.
g Gen. 10. 2.
h ch. 27. 14.
i Like Isai. 8. 9, 10. Jer. 46. 3, 4, 14. & 51. 12.
k Gen. 49. 1. Deut. 4. 30. ver. 16.
l Isai. 29. 6.
m ver. 12. ch. 34. 13.
n ch. 36. 1, 4, 8.
o Jer. 23. 6. ch. 28. 26. & 34. 25, 28. ver. 11.
p Isai. 28. 2.
q Jer. 4. 13. ver. 16.
|| Or, *conceive a mischievous purpose.*
r Jer. 49. 31.
s ver. 8.
|| Or, *confidently.*
† Heb. *To spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.* ch. 29. 19.
t ch. 36. 34, 35.
u ver. 8.
† Heb. *navel.* Judg. 9. 37.
x ch. 27. 22, 23.
y ch. 27. 15, 20.
z ch. 27 12.
a See ch. 19. 3, 5.
b Isai. 4. 1.
c ver. 8.
d ch. 39. 2.
e ver. 6.
f ver. 9.
g ver. 8.
h Ex. 14. 4. ch. 36. 23. & 39. 21.
† Heb. *by the hands.*
i ch. 36 5, 6. & 39. 25.
k Ps. 89. 46.
l Hag. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 16. 18.
m Hosea 4. 3.
n Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 5, 6.
|| Or, *towers,* or, *stairs.*
o Ps. 105. 16.
p ch. 14. 17.
q Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20. 2 Chr. 20. 23.
r Isai. 66. 16. Jer. 25. 31.
s ch. 5. 17.
t Ps. 11. 6. Isai. 29. 6. & 30. 30.
u ch. 13. 11. Rev. 16. 21.
x ch. 36. 23.
y Ps. 9. 16. ch. 37. 28. & 39. 7. ver. 16.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *God's judgment upon Gog.* 8 *Israel's victory.* 11 *Gog's burial in Hamon-gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowls.* 23 *Israel, having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternal favour.*

THEREFORE, [a] thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the [1] chief prince of [1] Meshech and Tubal:

2 And I will [2] turn thee back, and || leave but the sixth part of [2] thee, [b] and will cause thee to come up from † the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 [c] Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: [d] I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and *to* the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 [e] And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell || carelessly in [f] the [3] isles: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 [g] So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not *let them* [h] pollute my holy name any more: [i] and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ [k] Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day [l] whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall [4] set on fire and burn [4] the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the || handstaves, and the spears, and they shall [5] || burn them with fire [5] seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall [6] burn the weapons with fire [6]: [m] and they shall

a ch. 38. 2, 3.
|| Or, *strike thee with six plagues; or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeth*, as ch. 38. 4.
b ch. 38. 15.
† Heb. *the sides of the north.*
c ch. 38. 21. ver. 17.
d ch. 33. 27.
† Heb. *wing.*
† Heb. *to devour.*
† Heb. *the face of the field.*
e ch. 38. 22. Amos 1. 4.
|| Or, *confidently.*
f Ps. 72. 10.
g ver. 22.
h Lev. 18. 21. ch. 20. 39.
i ch. 38. 16, 23.
k Rev. 16. 17. & 21. 6.
l ch. 38. 17.
|| Or, *javelins.*
|| Or, *make a fire of them.*
m Isai. 14. 2.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 4. decoy thee.——[4] gorgeously (*ch.* 23. 12).——[5] *V.* 8. *Or,* receive the commandment, *Hi.; similarly De W. Klie.*——[6] *Or,* turned away, *Ew. Hi.*——[7] *Vs.* 8, 9, 15, 22. peoples.——[8] *V.* 16. shew myself holy.——[9] *V.* 18. in that day, in the day when. (*Hi. Klie.* regard this *v.* as a quotation from the earlier prophecy mentioned *v.* 17).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 38. *V.* 7. β guard (*i.e.* a reserve: *see v.* 8) to me, *Sept. Hi. Me.*——*V.* 14. β bestir thyself, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 18. nostril.——*Chap.* 39. [1] *V.* 1. prince of Rosh, of (*ch.* 38. 2).——[2] *V.* 2. decoy thee and guide.——[3] *V.* 6. sea-coasts.——[4] *V.* 9. kindle and make fire with.——[5] kindle fires with them.——[6] *V.* 10. kindle fire with the weapons.

Before CHRIST cir. 587.

spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place [7] there of graves [7] in Israel, the valley of the [8] passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the [9] ‖ *noses* of the [10] passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* The valley of [11] ‖ Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, [n] that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them;* and it shall be to them a renown the day that [o] I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury β [12] with the passengers [12] β those that remain upon the face of the earth, [p] to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the [13] passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he † set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of [11] Hamon-gog.

16 And β also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah β. Thus shall they [q] cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; [r] Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, [s] Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice [t] upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 [u] Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them [x] fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 [y] Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, [z] with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 [a] And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and [b] my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 [c] So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ [d] And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore [e] hid I my face from them, and [f] gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 [g] According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [h] Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the [i] whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 β [14] [k] After that they have borne [14] β their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they [15] [l] dwelt safely in their land, and none [16] made *them* afraid.

27 [m] When I have brought them again from the [17] people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and [18] [n] am sanctified [18] in them in the sight of many nations;

28 [o] Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 [p] Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have [q] poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, mouths. — ‖ That is, *The multitude of Gog.* — n Deut. 21. 23. ver. 14, 16. — o ch. 28. 22. — † Heb. *men of continuance.* — p ver. 12. — † Heb. *build.* — ‖ That is, *The multitude.* — q ver. 12. — r Rev. 19. 17. — † Heb. *to the fowl of every wing.* — s Isai. 18. 6, & 34. 6. Jer. 12. 9. Zeph. 1. 7. — ‖ Or, *slaughter.* — t ver. 4. — u Rev. 19. 18. — † Heb. *great goats.* — x Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 22. 12. — y Ps. 76. 6. ch. 38. 4. — z Rev. 19. 18. — a ch. 38. 16, 23. — b Ex. 7. 4. — c ver. 7, 28. — d ch. 36. 18, 19, 20, 23. — e Deut. 31. 17. Isai. 59. 2. — f Lev. 26. 25. — g ch. 36. 19. — h Jer. 30. 3, 18. ch. 34. 13. & 36. 24. — i ch. 20. 40. Hosea 1. 11.

Before CHRIST cir. 587.

k Dan. 9. 16. — l Lev. 26. 5, 6. — m ch. 28. 25, 26. — n ch. 36. 23, 24. & 38. 16. — o ch. 34. 30. ver. 22. — † Heb. *by my causing of them, &c.* — p Isai. 54. 8. — q Joel 2. 28. Zech. 12. 10. Acts 2. 17.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east gate.* 20 *of the north gate.* 24 *of the south gate.* 32 *of the east gate.* 35 *and of the north gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

574.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that [a] the city was smitten, in the selfsame day [b] the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 [c] In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, [d] and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* [e] like the appearance of β brass, [f] with a line of flax in his hand, [g] and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, [h] Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee *art* thou brought hither: [i] declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold [k] a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* [1] by the [1] cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed [2] broad; [3] and the other threshold *of the gate, which* [3] *was* one reed [2] broad.

7 And *every* [4] little chamber [4] *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the [5] little chambers [5] *were* five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate [6] within *was* one reed.

8 β He measured also the porch of the gate [6] within, one reed β.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* [6] inward.

a ch. 33. 21. — b ch. 1. 3. — c ch. 8. 3. — d Rev. 21. 10. — ‖ Or, *upon which.* — e ch. 1. 7. Dan. 10. 6. — f ch. 47. 3. — g Rev. 11. 1. & 21. 15. — h ch. 44. 5. — i ch. 43. 10. — k ch. 42. 20. — † Heb. *whose face was the way toward the east.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 11. where a grave may be.——[8] *Or,* invaders (*viz.* the host of Gog, *Ew.*), *Hä. Klie. Schrä.*; travellers (passers-by), *He. Ke.*——[9] *Or,* way, *He. Ke.*——[10] passers-by, *Ew. Hä. Ke.*——[11] *Vs.* 11, 15. *i.e.* Gog's multitude.——[12] *V.* 14. the invaders, (even), *Hä. and in effect, Ew.*——[13] *V.* 15. *i.e.* the persons appointed in *v.* 14. (There is a play in *vs.* 11—15 on the treble meaning of 'passing *in*' [invading], 'passing *by*,' and 'passing *through*.')

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 39. *V.* 14. β *Omit Sept. Pesh. Vulg.*——*V.* 16. β there also shall be the help of his multitude, *Hi.* (*l. and pts.*; comp. *ch.* 12. 14; 30. 8, 10).

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 26. And they shall bear.——[15] shall dwell.——[16] shall make.——[17] *V.* 27. peoples.——[18] have shewn myself holy.——*Chap.* 40. [1] *V.* 5. each of one.——[2] *V.* 6. *Rather,* deep.——[3] even the one threshold, *Bö. Hä. Ke.*——[4] *V.* 7. guard-room (1 Kings 14. 28).——[5] guard-rooms: *so always for* 'little chambers.'——[6] *Vs.* 7—9. on the side of the house (*i.e.* the temple), *Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β And they shall forget, *Hi. Ew. Fairb.* (*pt.*)——*Chap.* 40. *V.* 3. β *Insert,* flashing (*ch.* 1. 7), *Sept. Ew.*; *so also in effect Hi. Ke.*——*V.* 8. β *Omit,* 25 *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Houb. Bö. Ew. Hi. Thrupp.*

Before CHRIST 574.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; *and* the length of [7] the gate [7], thirteen cubits.

12 The [8] † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the [8] space *was* one cubit on that side: and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

† Heb. *limit*, or, *bound*.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of [9] another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 β He [10] made also posts [10] of three-score cubits, [11] even unto the post of [11] β the court [12] round about the gate [12].

15 And from the [13] face of the gate of the entrance unto the [13] face of the porch of the inner gate *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* l † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the [14] ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm trees.

l 1 Kings 6. 4. † Heb. *closed*. ‖ Or, *galleries*, or, *porches*. ‖ Or, *within*.

17 Then brought he me into m the outward court, and, lo, *there were* [15] n chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: o thirty [15] chambers *were* upon the pavement.

m Rev. 11. 2. n 1 Kings 6. 5. o ch. 45. 5.

18 And the pavement [16] by the side of the gates over against [16] the length of the gates [17] *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits eastward [18] and northward.

‖ Or, *from without*.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. *whose face* was.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the [14] ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, *galleries*, or, *porches*.

22 And their windows, and their [14] arches, and their palm trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the [14] arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And [19] the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured β the posts thereof and the [14] arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it and in the [14] arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the [14] arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the [14] arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* windows in it and in the [14] arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 β And the [14] arches round about *were* p five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad β.

p See ver. 21, & 25, & 33, & 36. † Heb. *breadth*.

31 And the [14] arches thereof *were* toward the [20] utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the [14] arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* windows therein and in the [14] arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the [14] arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the [14] arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the β posts thereof *were* toward the [20] utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And [21] the chambers and the entries thereof *were* [21] by the β posts of the γ gates, where they [22] washed the burnt offering.

39 [23] ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and q the sin offering and r the trespass offering.

q Lev. 4. 2, 3. r Lev. 5. 6. & 6. 6. & 7. 1.

40 And at the [24] side without, [25] ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate [25], *were* two tables; and on the other [24] side, [26] which *was* at [26] the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

‖ Or, *at the step*.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the [24] side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 [27] And the four tables *were* [27] of hewn

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 11. (each) gateway, *Bö. Hä. Hi. Ke.*——[8] *V.* 12. barrier.——[9] *V.* 13. *Viz.* on the opposite side of the gateway.——[10] *V.* 14. made out (?) also (the) posts to be, *Hä. Ke.* (*Text corrupt.*)——[11] and reaching to the (?) posts was, *Hä. Ke.*——[12] So *Klie. Ke.*; the gate being round about, *Bö. Hä. Hi.* (*understanding by the* 'court' *the central part of the gateway, which would be exposed to the air*).——[13] *V.* 15. front.——[14] *Vs.* 16—36. flutings, *Klie. Ke. Schrö.*; portals, *Hi. Ew. Bö.*——[15] *Vs.* 17, 45, 46. cells.——[16] *V.* 18. was by, *&c.*, answerable unto.——[17] to wit.——[18] *V.* 19. *Rather*, as also; *i.e.* he measured similarly on the north side.——[19] *V.* 23. one, *Ew. Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β And the work of the guard-rooms and of the posts was forty cubits; and touching the posts of the guard-rooms (was), *Bö.*——*V.* 24. β *Insert*, the guard-rooms thereof, and, *Sept. Bö. Hi. Ew.* Comp. *vs.* 29, 33.

VAR. REND.—[20] *Vs.* 31, 37. *i.e.* outer.——[21] *V.* 38. there was a cell with the entry thereof, *Ew. Ke.*——[22] rinsed (2 Chr. 4. 6).——[23] *V.* 39. (*Should stand before v.* 38, *Currey.*)——[24] *Vs.* 40, 41. *Lit.* shoulder.——[25] *V.* 40. northward, as one ....of the gate.——[26] belonging to, *Bö. Ke. Schrö.*——[27] *V.* 42. Moreover, four tables.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β *Omit*, 3 *MSS.* (*more formerly*) *Sept. Ew. Hi. Bö.*——*V.* 37. β portals (*l.*), *Sept. Vulg. Hi. Ew.* (*vs.* 31, 34).——*V.* 38. β portal, *Hi. Ew.* (*pt*).——γ east gate, *Ew. Hi.* (comp. *v.* 40).

Before CHRIST 574.

stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit
and an half long, and a cubit and an
half broad, and one cubit high: where-
upon also they laid the instruments
wherewith they slew the burnt offering
and the sacrifice.
43 β And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand
[28] broad, fastened round about: and upon
the tables *was* the flesh of the offering β.
44 ¶ β And without the inner gate *were* β
γ the chambers of [s] the singers in the
inner court, which *was* at the side of
the north gate; and their prospect *was*
toward the south: one at the side of
the east gate γ *having* the prospect to-
ward the north.
45 And he said unto me, This [15] cham-
ber, whose prospect *is* toward the south,
is for the priests, [t] the keepers of the
‖ charge of the house.
46 And the [15] chamber whose prospect
is toward the north *is* for the priests,
[u] the keepers of the charge of the altar:
these *are* the sons of [x] Zadok among the
sons of Levi, which come near to the
LORD to minister unto him.
47 So he measured the court, an hundred
cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad,
foursquare; and the altar [29] *that was* be-
fore the house.
48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch
of the house, and measured *each* post of
the porch, five cubits on this side, and
five cubits on that side: and the breadth
of the gate *was* β three cubits on this
side, and three cubits on that side.
49 [y] The length of the porch *was* twenty
cubits, and the breadth β eleven cubits;
and γ *he brought me* by the steps where-
by they went γ up to it: and *there were*
[z] pillars by the posts, one on this side,
and another on that side.

‖ Or, *endirons,* or, *the two hearth-stones.*
s 1 Chron. 6. 31.
t Lev. 8. 35. Num. 3. 27, 28, 32, 38. & 18. 5. 1 Chron. 9. 23. 2 Chron. 13. 11. Ps. 134. 1.
‖ Or, *ward,* or, *ordinance*. And so ver. 46.
u Num. 18. 5. ch. 44. 15.
x 1 Kings 2. 35. ch. 43. 19. & 44. 15, 16.
y 1 Kings 6. 3.
z 1 Kings 7. 21.

CHAPTER 41.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the
[1] temple, and measured the posts, six
cubits broad on the one side, and six cu-
bits broad on the other side, *which was*
the breadth of the β tabernacle.
2 And the breadth of the ‖ door *was*
ten cubits; and the [2] sides of the door
were five cubits on the one side, and five
cubits on the other side: and he mea-
sured the length thereof, forty cubits:
and the breadth, twenty cubits.
3 Then went he [3] inward, and measured
the [4] post of the door, two cubits; and
the door, six cubits [5]; and the β breadth
of the door, seven cubits.
4 So [a] he measured the length thereof,
twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty
cubits, [6] before the temple [6]: and he said
unto me, This *is* the most holy *place.*
5 After he measured the wall of the
house, six cubits; and the breadth of
every [7] side chamber [7], four cubits, round
about the house on every side.
6 [b] And the side chambers *were* three,
† one over another, and ‖ thirty in order;
and they [8] entered into [8] the wall which
was of the house for the side chambers
round about, that they might † have hold,
but they had not hold in the wall of the
house.
7 And † [c] *there was* [9] an enlarging, and a
winding about still upward to the side
chambers: for the winding about of the
house went still upward round about the
house [9]: therefore the [10] breadth of the
house *was still* [10] upward, β and so in-
creased *from* β the lowest *chamber* to the
highest by the midst.
8 I saw also [11] the height of the house
round about [11]: the foundations of the
side chambers *were* [d] a full reed [12] of six
great cubits [12].
9 The thickness of the wall, which *was*
for the side chamber without, *was* five
cubits: and *that* which *was* left [13] *was*
the place of the side chambers that *were*
within.
10 And between the chambers [13] *was* the
wideness of twenty cubits round about
the house on every side.
11 And the doors of the side chambers
were toward *the place that was* left, one
door toward the north, and another door
toward the south: and the breadth of the
β place that was β left [14] *was* five cubits
round about.
12 Now the building that *was* before the
separate place at the end toward the
west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the
wall of the building *was* five cubits thick
round about, and the length thereof
ninety cubits.
13 So he measured the house, an hun-
dred cubits long; and the separate place,
and the building, with the walls thereof,
an hundred cubits long;
14 Also the breadth of the face of the
house, and of the separate place toward
the east, an hundred cubits.
15 And he measured the length of the
building [15] over against [15] the separate place
which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries
thereof on the one side and on the other
side, an hundred β cubits, [16] with the inner
[1] temple, and the porches of the court;
16 The door posts, and [e] the narrow
windows β and the galleries round about
on their three stories, [17] over against the

‖ Or, *entrance.*
a 1 Kings 6. 20. 2 Chron. 3. 8.

Before CHRIST 574.

b 1 Kings 6. 5, 6.
† Heb. *side chamber over side chamber.*
‖ Or, *three and thirty times,* or, *foot.*
† Heb. *beholden.*
† Heb. *it was made broader, and went round.*
c 1 Kings 6. 8.
d ch. 40. 5.
‖ Or, *several walks,* or, *walks with pillars.*
e ch. 40. 16. ver. 26.

VAR. REND.—[28] *V.* 43. long.—[29] *V.* 47. *Omit.*—*Chap.* 41. [1] *Vs.* 1, 15, 21, 23. nave (1 Kings 6. 3).—[2] *V.* 2. *Lit.* shoulders.—[3] *V.* 3. *i.e.* to the Most Holy place.—[4] posts.—[5] *i.e.* in height, *Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 43. β So *Targ. Bö. Rö. Ke.;* And they had an edge of one span, and a border inwards, fastened on round about; and above upon the tables were coverings to shelter them from the rain and from the drought, *Ew. Hi.* (*from Sept. and partly Vulg.*); comp. *ch.* 43. 13, 17.—*V.* 44. β And he brought me into the inner court; and behold, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*—γ two cells in the inner court, one at the side of the north gate, with its prospect toward the south, and the other at the side of the south gate, *Sept. Bö. Ew. Hi. Ke. Thr.*—*V.* 48. β So *Klie. Ke. Add,* fourteen cubits, and the shoulders of the gate were, *Sept. Bö. Hi. Ew. Thr.* (*understanding the* 'length,' *v.* 49, *of the space across the entrance, as* 1 Kings 6. 3).—*V.* 49. β twelve, *Sept. Bö. Ew. Hi. Thr.* (*l.*)—γ by ten steps went they, *Sept. Bö. Ew. Hä. Hi.* (*l.*)—*Chap.* 41. *V.* 1. β posts, *Sept. Ew. Hi.* (*l.*)—*V.* 3. β So *Ke.;* shoulders, *Sept. Bö. Ew. Hi. Thr.* (*referring the* 'two cubits' *to the thickness of the posts, measured from east to west*).

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 4. in front of the nave (*i.e.* of the Holy place).—[7] *V.* 5. *See* 1 Kings 6. 5.—[8] *V.* 6. came upon, *Bö. Ke.*—[9] *V.* 7. a broadening and an overlapping increasing with each story upward: for that which surrounded the house, the higher it rose, surrounded the house the more, *Ke.* (*Ew. Hi., while altering the text, arrive at a similar sense*).—[10] house grew broader.—[11] *V.* 8. an height round about the house, *Ke.* (an elevation upon which the side-chambers were built).—[12] of six cubits, to the joint, *Ke. Or perhaps,* to the cieling; *properly,* the line of junction between one story and the next above it; so *Hä. Klie. Currey.* (*Sense obscure.*)—[13] *Vs.* 9, 10. between the side-chambers pertaining to the house and the cells, *Bö. Ew. Hi.*—[14] *V.* 11. *Viz.* between the side-chambers and the temple, *Ew. Hi.*—[15] *V.* 15. in front of (*v.* 12).—[16] and.—[17] *V.* 16. to (?) the front of the threshold were veneered, *Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β So *virtually Ke.;* and one went up from, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Symm. Bö. Ew. Hi.* Comp. 1 Kings 6. 8.—*V.* 11. β fountain (*or* water-gallery) of the place that was, *Thr., with probable trace in Sept.* (*l.*)—*Vs.* 15, 16. β cubits. 16. And the inner nave, and the outer porch, were cieled in (1 Kings 6. 15), and the windows closed (*ch.* 40. 16), *Sept. Ew. and in the main Hi.*

Before CHRIST 574.

door, †cieled[17] with wood round γabout, ‖and from the ground up to the windows, [18]and the windows *were* covered[18];

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and [19]without, and [20]by all the wall round about [21]within and without[21], by †measure.

18 And *it was* made [f]withγ cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub; and *every* cherub had two faces;

19 [g]So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* [22]cherubims and palm trees made, βand *on*β the wall γof the temple γ.

21 The [23]†posts of the [1]temple *were* squared, *and* [24]the face of the sanctuary; the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*[24].

22 [h]The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubitsβ; and the corners thereof, and the γlength thereof, and the walls thereof, *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* [i]the table that *is* [k]before the LORD.

23 [l]And the [1]temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other *door*.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there* [25]*were* thick planks upon the face[25] of the porch without.

26 And *there were* [26][m]narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the [27]sides of the porch, and *upon* the side chambers of the house, and [28]thick planks[28].

† Heb. *cieling of wood.*
‖ Or, *and the ground unto the windows.*
† Heb. *measures.*
f 1 Kings 6. 29.
g See ch. 1. 10.
† Heb. *post.*
h Ex. 30. 1.
i ch. 44. 16. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
k Ex. 30. 8.
l 1 Kings 6. 31—35.
m ch. 40. 16. ver. 16.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THEN he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me [1]into [a]the chamber[1] that [2]*was* over against the separate place, and which [2]*was* before the building toward the north.

2 [3] Before the length of an[3] hundred cubits β[4]*was* the north door[4]β, and the breadth [5]*was* fifty [6]cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which [7]*were* for[7] the inner court, and over against the pavement which [7]*was* for[7] the utter court, *was*[6] [b]gallery against gallery in [8] three *stories*[8].

4 And before the [9]chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth [10]inward, a way βof one cubitβ; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper [9]chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries [11]‖ were higher than these, ‖than[11] the lower, and [12]than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without [13]over against[13] the [9]chambers, toward the utter court [14]on the forepart[14] of the [9]chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the [9]chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: [15]and, lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And β‖from under these chambers *was*β ‖the entry [12]on the east side, ‖as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 [16]The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the βeast, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And [c]the way before them *was* like[16] the appearance of the [9]chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they: and [17]all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to[17] the doors of the [9]chambers that *were* toward the south [18]*was* a door in the head[18] of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall [19]toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north [9]chambers *and* the south [9]chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy [9]chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD [d]shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and [e]the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 [f]When the priests [20]enter therein[20], then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to *those things* which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east †side with the measuring reed, five hundred βreeds, with the measuring γreed round about.

17 Heγ measured the north side, five hundred βreeds, with the measuring γreed round about.

18 Heγ measured the south side, five hundred βreeds, with the measuring reed.

a ch. 41. 12, 15.
b ch. 41. 16.

Before CHRIST 574.

‖ Or, *did eat of these.*
‖ Or, *and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.*
‖ Or, *from the place.*
‖ Or, *he that brought me.*
‖ Or, *as he came.*
c ver. 4.
d Lev. 6. 16, 26. & 24. 9.
e Lev. 2. 3, 10. & 6. 14, 17, 25, 29. & 7. 1. & 10. 13, 14. Num. 18. 9, 10.
f ch. 44. 19.
† Heb. *wind.*

VAR. REND. —[18] *V.* 16. (*Should be in parenthesis: Bö. Hi. Ew. regard it as a gloss.*) —— [19] *V.* 17. *i.e.* in the porch, *Hi.* —— [20] on. —— [21] *See* 1 Kings 6. 29. [22] *V.* 20. *Insert,* the. —— [23] *V.* 21. door-posts. —— [24] *So in effect Ke.* (the front of the sanctuary resembled the front of the nave); the front of the sanctuary had an appearance such as is the appearance (= such as is well known), *Bö. Ew.* —— [25] *V.* 25. was woodwork (*perhaps,* a cornice) in front, *Ke.* —— [26] *V.* 26. closed. —— [27] *Heb.* shoulders. —— [28] (upon) the woodwork. —— *Chap.* 42. [1] *V.* 1. to the cells. —— [2] were. —— [3] *V.* 2. (Even) to the front of the. —— [4] with the door on the north (?), *Bö. Ke.* —— [5] of. —— [6] *Vs.* 2, 3. cubits, Over against, *&c.*....utter court: with, *Ke.* —— [7] *V.* 3. belonged to. —— [8] the third story, *Ke.* —— [9] *Vs.* 4, 5, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13. cells.

VAR. READ.— *Vs.* 16—18. γ about. 17. And from, *&c.*....and without; 18. Were there made, *Bö. Hi. Ew. after Sept.* (*Omission of* 'by measure. And.') —— *V.* 20. β for, *Bö.* (*l.*) —— γ (*Marked as doubtful in Heb. text.*) *Omit,* 11 *MSS. Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Bö. Ew.* —— *V.* 22. β *Add,* and the breadth two cubits, *Sept. Bö. Ew. Hi.* —— γ base, *Sept. Bö. Ew. Hi. Ke.* (*l.*) —— *Chap.* 42. *V.* 2. β toward the north, *Ew. Hi.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 4. (leading) into the inner court. —— [11] *V.* 5. took away from these, (to wit) from. —— [12] *Vs.* 5, 9. from. —— [13] *V.* 7. by the side of. —— [14] in the front. —— [15] *V.* 8. but. —— [16] *Vs.* 10, 11. On the breadth of the wall, *&c.*...building, were cells, With a way before them like. —— [17] *Vs.* 11, 12. with all their goings out, and according to their fashions. And as their doors, so were also, *Ke. and substantially Bö. Ew.* —— [18] *V.* 12.: there was a door at the beginning. —— [19] *Or,* the way from, *Ew. Ke.* —— [20] *V.* 14. enter in (*viz.* to the sanctuary).

VAR. READ.— *V.* 4. β an hundred cubits long, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Hi. Ke.* —— *V.* 9. β So *Heb. marg. Bö. Ew.*; from underneath it (appeared) these cells: having, *Heb. text, Klie. Ke.* —— *V.* 10. β south, *Sept. Bö. Ew. Hi. Ke.* (*v.* 12). —— *Vs.* 16, 17, 18. β So *Klie. Ke.*: cubits, *Sept. Bö. Hi. Thr.*; *in effect Ew. He.* —— *Vs.* 16, 17, 18. γ reed. He turned about, and, *Sept. Bö. Ew. Hi.* (*v.* 19).

Before CHRIST 574.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred β reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: [g]it had a wall round about, [h]five hundred [21]*reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and [22]the profane place[22].

CHAPTER 43.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The sin of Israel hindered God's presence.* 10 *The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the altar.*

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate [a]that looketh toward the east:

2 [b]And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and [1][c]his voice[1] *was* like a noise of many waters: [d]and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And [2]*it was* [e]according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to[2] the vision that I saw ‖when I came [f]to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw [g]by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

4 [h]And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 [3][i]So the spirit[3] took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, [k]the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house; and [4][l]the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, [5][m]the place of my throne, and [n]the place of the soles of my feet, [o]where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for [6]ever, and my holy name, shall[6] the house of Israel [p]no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by [q]the carcases of their kings β in their high places β.

8 [r]In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, [7]‖and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and [s]the carcases of their kings, far from me, [t]and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, [u]shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: β and let them measure the β ‖pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the [8]fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, β and all the forms thereof β, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep γ the whole form γ thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon [x]the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. Behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: [y]The cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth; even the †bottom *shall be* a cubit[9], and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the †edge thereof round about *shall be* β a span: and this *shall be* the [10]higher place[10] of the altar.

14 And from β the bottom *upon* the ground *even* to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 [11]So †the altar[11] *shall be* four cubits; and from †the [12]altar and upward *shall be* [13]four horns.

16 And the [12]altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four [14]squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long and fourteen broad in the four [14]squares thereof; and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit; and the [15]bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about; and [z]his [16]stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to [17][a]sprinkle blood thereon[17].

19 And thou shalt give to [b]the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, [c]a young bullock for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou [18]cleanse and [19]purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he [d]shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, [e]without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a [20]kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse *it* with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, [f]and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

25 [g]Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a [20]goat *for* a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they [19]purge the altar and purify it; and they shall β[21]†consecrate themselves [21]β.

27 [h]And when these days are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and *so* forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your ‖peace offerings; and I will [i]accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

g ch. 40. 5. h ch. 45. 2. a ch. 10. 19. & 44. 1. & 46. 1. b ch. 11. 23. c ch. 1. 24. Rev. 1. 15. & 14. 2. & 19. 1, 6. d ch. 10. 4. Rev. 18. 1. e ch. 1. 4, 28. & 8. 4. ‖ Or, *when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed*: See ch. 9. 1, 5. f So Jer. 1. 10. g ch. 1. 3. & 3. 23. h See ch. 10. 19. & 44. 2. i ch. 3. 12, 14. & 8. 3. k 1 Kings 8. 10, 11. ch. 44. 4. l ch. 40. 3. m Ps. 99. 1. n 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 99. 5. o Ex. 29. 45. Ps. 68. 16. & 132. 14. Joel 3. 17. John 1. 14. 2 Cor. 6. 16. p ch. 39. 7. q Lev. 26. 30. Jer. 16. 18. r See 2 Kin. 16. 14. & 21. 4, 5, 7. ch. 8. 3. & 23. 39. & 44. 7. ‖ Or, *for there was but a wall between me and them.* s ver. 7. t ver. 7. u ch. 40. 4. ‖ Or, *sum,* or, *number.*

Before CHRIST 574.

x ch. 40. 2. y ch. 40. 5. & 41. 8. † Heb. *bosom.* † Heb. *lip.* † Heb. *Harel,* that is, *the mountain of God.* † Heb. *Ariel,* that is, *the lion of God.* Isai. 29. 1. z See Exod. 20. 26. a Lev. 1. 5. b ch. 44. 15. c Ex. 29. 10, 12. Lev. 8. 14, 15. ch. 45. 18, 19. d Ex. 29. 14. e Hebr. 13. 11. f Lev. 2. 13. g Ex. 29. 35, 36. Lev. 8. 33. † Heb. *fill their hands.* Ex. 29. 24. h Lev. 9. 1. ‖ Or, *thank offerings.* i Job 42. 8. ch. 20. 40, 41. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 20. *Or,* cubits, *Sept. Vulg. Bö. Hi. Thr. Ew. He.*——[22] that which was profane (*i.e.* the outside).——*Chap.* 43. [1] *V.* 2. the noise of him, *Ew. Ke.*——[2] *V.* 3. the appearance, *&c.*, was like, *Ke., and in effect Hi.*——[3] *V.* 5. *Or,* And a wind, *Ke.*——[4] *V.* 6. a.——[5] *V.* 7. *Understand,* Behold here, *Hi. Ke.*——[6] for ever. My holy name will.——[7] *V.* 8. with (only).——[8] *V.* 11. disposition, *Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 43. *V.* 7. β when they be dead, *several MSS.* (*including ancient one at St. Petersburg*), *Targ. Houb. Bö. Ew. Hi.* (*pt.*)——*V.* 10. β with his appearance and his, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*——*V.* 11. β *Omit, MSS. Sept. Ew. Hi.*——γ all the rights, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 13. *viz.* in depth, *Sept.*——[10] base (?), *Currey.*——[11] *V.* 15. And the hearth, *Ge. Ew. Hi.*——[12] *Vs.* 15, 16. hearth.——[13] *V.* 15. the four.——[14] *Vs.* 16, 17. sides.——[15] *V.* 17. *Heb.* bosom.——[16] steps (Ex. 20. 26).——[17] *V.* 18. throw blood against it (Lev. 1. 5).——[18] *V.* 20. *Lit.* free it from sin (Lev. 8. 15): so *vs.* 22, 23.——[19] *Vs.* 20, 26. *Lit.* make atonement for.——[20] *Vs.* 22, 25. shaggy buck.——[21] *V.* 26. install it, *Targ. Jer. Ew. Hä. Ke.* (*lit.* fill the hand thereof, Ex. 28. 41).

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 13, 14. β a span. 14. And this shall be the height of the altar: from, *Sept. Ew. Hi.*——*V.* 26. β *as marg., Sept. Pesh. Hi. See* 2 Chron. 13. 9,

Before CHRIST 574.

CHAPTER 44.

1 The east gate assigned only to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priest's office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THEN he brought me back the way of the [1]gate of the outward[1] sanctuary [a]which looketh toward the east; and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; [b]because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to [c]eat bread before the LORD; [d]he shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, [e]behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: [f]and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, [g]Son of man, †mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the [h]rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, [i]let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 [k]In that ye have brought *into my sanctuary* †[l]strangers, [m]uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer [n]my bread, [o]the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant [2]because of all your[2] abominations.

8 And ye have not [p]kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [q]No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 [3][r]And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their [4]idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 [5]Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, [s]*having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: [t]they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and [u]they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their [4]idols, and [6][w]†caused the house of Israel to fall into[6] iniquity; therefore have I [x]lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 [y]And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, [7]in the most holy *place*[7]: but they shall [z]bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 [5]But I will make them [a]keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ [b]But the priests the Levites, [c]the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary [d]when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they [e]shall stand before me to offer unto me [f]the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD:

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to [g]my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, [h]they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 [i]They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird *themselves* ‖†with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, [k]they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy [8]chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall [l]not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 [m]Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 [n]Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a [o]widow, nor her that is †put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow †that had a priest before.

23 And [p]they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And [q]in controversy they shall stand in judgment; *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine [9]assemblies; [r]and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no [s]dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And [t]after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, [u]unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, [x]he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And [10]it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I [y]*am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 [z]They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and [a]every [11]‖dedicated thing in Israel shall be their's.

30 And the ‖[b]first of all the firstfruits of all *things*, and every [12]oblation of all, of every *sort* of your [12]oblations, shall be the priest's: ye [c]shall also give unto the priest the first of your [13]dough, [d]that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is [e]dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

a ch. 43. 1. — b ch. 43. 4. — c Gen. 31. 54. 1 Cor. 10. 18. — d ch. 46. 2, 8. — e ch. 3. 23. & 43. 5. — f ch. 1. 28. — g ch. 40. 4. — † Heb. *set thine heart.* — h ch. 2. 5. — i ch. 45. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 3. — k ch. 43. 8. ver. 9. Acts 21. 28. — † Heb. *children of a stranger.* — l Lev. 22. 25. — m Lev. 26. 41. Deut. 10. 16. Acts 7. 51. — n Lev. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21. — o Lev. 3. 16. & 17. 11. — p Lev. 22. 2, &c. — ‖ Or, *ward, or, ordinance:* And so ver. 14, & 16, & ch. 40. 45. — q ver. 7. — r See 2 Kin. 23. 8, &c. 2 Chr. 29. 4, 5. ch. 48. 11. — s 1 Chr. 26. 1. — t 2 Chr. 29. 34. — u Num. 16. 9. — w Isai. 9. 16. Mal. 2. 8. — † Heb. *were for a stumblingblock of iniquity unto, &c.* ch. 14. 3, 4. — x Ps. 106. 26. — y Num. 18. 3. 2 Kings 23. 9. — z ch. 32. 30. & 36. 7. — a Num. 18. 4. 1 Chr. 23. 28, 32.

b ch. 40. 46. & 43. 19. — c 1 Sam. 2. 35. — d ver. 10. — e Deut. 10. 8. — f ver. 7. — g ch. 41. 22. — h Ex. 28. 39, 40, 43. & 39. 27, 28. — i Ex. 28. 40, 42. & 39. 28. — ‖ Or, *in sweating places.* — † Heb. *in, or, with sweat.* — k ch. 42. 14. — l ch. 46. 20. See Ex. 29. 37. & 30. 29. Lev. 6. 27. Matt. 23. 17, 19. — m Lev. 21. 5. — n Lev. 10. 9. — o Lev. 21. 7, 13, 14. — † Heb. *thrust forth.* — † Heb. *from a priest.* — p Lev. 10. 10, 11. ch. 22. 26. Mal. 2. 7. — q Deut. 17. 8, &c. 2 Chr. 19. 8, 10. — r See ch. 22. 26. — s Lev. 21. 1, &c. — t Num. 6. 10, & 19. 11, &c. — u ver. 17. — x Lev. 4. 3. — y Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33. — z Lev. 6. 18, 29. & 7. 6. — a Lev. 27. 21, 28, compared with Num. 18. 14. — ‖ Or, *devoted.* — ‖ Or, *chief.* — b Ex. 13. 2. & 22. 29, 30. & 23. 19. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 12, 13. — c Num. 15. 20. Neh. 10. 37. — d Prov. 3. 9, 10. Mal. 3. 10. — e Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 44. [1] *V.* 1. outer gate of the. —— [2] *V.* 7. beside all your own. —— [3] *V.* 10. But even. —— [4] *Vs.* 10, 12. idol-blocks, *Ge.*; doll-images, *Ew.* —— [5] *Vs.* 11, 14. And. —— [6] *V.* 12. *Lit.* were unto, *&c.*, a stumbling-block of (*ch.* 18. 30). —— [7] *V.* 13. (nor) to the things which be most holy.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 19. cells. —— [9] *V.* 24. appointed seasons (Lev. 23. 2). —— [10] *V.* 28. this, *i.e. the words* 'I am,' *&c.*, *Ew. Hä. Ke.* —— [11] *V.* 29. *as marg.* (Lev. 27. 21). —— [12] *V.* 30. *See* Ex. 25. 2. —— [13] *See* Num. 15. 20.

Before CHRIST 574.

CHAPTER 45.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary,* 6 *for the city,* 7 *and for the prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

MOREOVER, †when ye shall [a]divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall [1] [b]offer an oblation[1] unto the LORD, †an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand [2]*reeds,* and the breadth *shall be* β ten thousand. This *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary [c]five hundred *in length,* with five hundred *in breadth,* square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the [3]‖suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: [d]and in it shall be the sanctuary *and* the most holy *place.*

4 [4] [e]The holy *portion* of the land shall[4] be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 [f]And [5]the five and twenty thousand of length, and [5]the ten thousand of breadth, shall [5]also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession β for [g]twenty [6]chambers β.

6 ¶ [h]And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, [7]over against[7] the oblation of the holy *portion:* it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ [i]And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion,* and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion,* and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and [8]the length *shall be* over against one of the[8] portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 [9]In the land shall be his[9] possession in Israel: and [k]my princes shall no more oppress my people; [10]and *the rest of* the land shall they give[10] to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [l]Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: [m]remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, [11]take away your †exactions from my people[11], saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just [n]balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the [o]shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah [12]of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah [12]of an homer of barley:

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths; for ten baths *are* an homer:

15 And one ‖lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖peace offerings, [p]to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land †shall give this oblation ‖for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all [13]solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the first *month,* in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and [14] [q]cleanse the sanctuary:

19 [r]And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month [s]for every one that erreth, and for *him that is* simple: so shall ye [15]reconcile the house.

21 [t]In the first *month,* in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of β [16]seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land [u]a bullock *for* a sin offering.

23 And [x]seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; [y]and a [17]kid of the goats daily *for* a sin offering.

24 [z]And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *month,* in the fifteenth day of the month, [18]shall he do the like in the [a]feast of[18] the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

CHAPTER 46.

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship.* 9 *and for the people.* 16 *An order for the prince's inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boiling and baking.*

THUS saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 [a]And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt offering that [b]the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath

Marginal notes (Chapter 45): † Heb. *when ye cause the land to fall.* a ch. 47. 22. b ch. 48. 8. † Heb. *holiness.* c ch. 42. 20. ‖ Or, *void places.* d ch. 48. 10. e ver. 1. ch. 48. 10, &c. f ch. 48. 13. g See ch. 40. 17. h ch. 48. 15. i ch. 48. 21. k ch. 46. 18. See Jer. 22. 17. ch. 22. 27. l ch. 44. 6. m Jer. 22. 3. † Heb. *expulsions.* n Lev. 19. 35, 36. Prov. 11. 1. o Ex. 30. 13. Lev 27. 25. Num. 3. 47.

‖ Or, *kid.* ‖ Or, *thank offerings.* p Lev. 1. 4. † Heb. *shall be for.* ‖ Or, *with.* ‖ Or, *thank offerings.* q Lev. 16. 16. r ch. 43. 20. s Lev. 4. 27. t Ex. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Num. 9. 2, 3. & 28. 16, 17. Deut. 16. 1, &c. u Lev. 4. 14. x Lev. 23. 8. y See Num. 28. 15, 22, 30. & 29. 5, 11, 16, 19, &c. z ch. 46. 5, 7. a Lev. 23. 34. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13.

a ch. 44. 3. ver. 8. b ch. 45. 17.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 45. [1] *V.* 1. *See* Ex. 25. 2.—— [2] So *Hä. Ke. Or,* cubits, *Bö. Ew. Hi. Thr.*—— [3] *V.* 2. pasture-ground (Num. 35. 2).—— [4] *V.* 4. An holy, *&c.,* shall it.—— [5] *V.* 5. *Omit.*—— [6] cells.—— [7] *V.* 6. hard by.—— [8] *V.* 7. in length it shall be answerable unto any one of the (other).—— [9] *V.* 8. For a domain shall it be unto him, for a.—— [10] but shall give the land.—— [11] *V.* 9. cease to expel my people from their possessions.—— [12] *V.* 13. out of.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 45. *V.* 1. β twenty, *Sept. Hi. Ke.; see v.* 3.—— *V.* 5. β for cities to dwell in, *Sept. Hi. Ew. Ke.*

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 17. the appointed seasons.—— [14] *V.* 18. *See ch.* 43. 20.—— [15] *V.* 20. make atonement for (Lev. 16. 16).—— [16] *V.* 21. *Lit.* weeks of.—— [17] *V.* 23. shaggy buck.—— [18] *V.* 25. in the feast (*viz.* that of weeks), shall he do the like during.

VAR. READ.— *V.* 21. β So *Ew. Hi. with Versions* (*l.*); a week of, *Ke.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 574.

day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 [e]And the meat offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs †as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 [d]And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land [e]shall come before the LORD in the [1]solemn feasts[1], he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the [1]solemnities [f]the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able †to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, [g]*one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.

13 [h]Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD *of* a lamb †of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it †every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning *for* a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to [i]the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but β his inheritance shall be his sons' for them β.

18 Moreover [k]the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the [2]side of the gate, into the holy [3]chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there *was* a place [4]on the two sides[4] westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall [l]boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where

e ch. 45. 24. ver. 7, 11.
† Heb. *the gift of his hand.* Deut. 16. 17.
d ver. 2.
e Ex. 23. 14—17. Deut. 16. 16.
f ver. 5.
g ch. 44. 3. ver. 2.
h Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3.
† Heb. *a son of his year.*
† Heb. *morning by morning.*
i Lev. 25. 10.
k ch. 45. 8.
l 2 Chr. 35. 13.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 46. [1] *Vs.* 9, 11. appointed seasons. —— [2] *V.* 19. *Heb.* shoulder. —— [3] cells. —— [4] at the furthest end.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 46. *V.* 17. β the inheritance of his sons shall be theirs, *Sept. Pesh. Hi.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST 574.

they shall [m]bake the meat offering; that they bear them not out into the utter court, [n]to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, †in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* [5]courts ‖joined[5] of forty *cubits* long and thirty broad: these four †corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row *of building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall [o]boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER 47.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The virtue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, [a]waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under from the right [1]side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way [2]that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right [1]side.

3 And when [b]the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the †waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; *and it was* a [3]river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, †waters to swim in, a [3]river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the [3]river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the †bank of the river *were* very many [c]trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east [4]country, and go down into the [5]‖desert, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every [6]thing that liveth, which moveth[6], whithersoever the [7]†rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the [3]river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it from En-gedi even to En-eglaim; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish [d]of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the [8]miry places[8] thereof and the

m Lev. 2. 4, 5, 7.
n ch. 44. 19.
† Heb. *a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*
‖ Or, *made with chimneys.*
† Heb. *cornered.*
o See ver. 20.
a Joel 3. 18. Zech. 13. 1. & 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1.
b ch. 40. 3.
† Heb. *waters of the ancles.*
† Heb. *waters of swimming.*
† Heb. *lip.*
c ver. 12. Rev. 22. 2.
‖ Or, *plain:* See Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49. Josh. 3. 16.
† Heb. *two rivers.*
d Num. 34. 6. Josh. 23. 4. ch. 48. 28.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 22. closed courts, *Ge. Ke.*—— *Chap.* 47. [1] *Vs.* 1, 2. *Heb.* shoulder.—— [2] *V.* 2. to that which.—— [3] *Vs.* 5, 6, 9, 12. torrent.—— [4] *V.* 8. district (Josh. 22. 10; *lit.* circle).—— [5] Arabah (Deut. 1. 1). —— [6] *V.* 9. living soul wherewith it swarmeth.—— [7] *Lit.* twin torrents. *Or,* double torrent, *He. Ke.*—— [8] *V.* 11. fens.

Before CHRIST 574.

marishes thereof ‖ shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.
12 And [e]by the [3]river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, [f]whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for [g]medicine.
13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: [h]Joseph *shall have two* portions.
14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I ‖ [i]lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall [k]fall unto you for inheritance.
15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, [l]the way of Hethlon, as men go to [m]Zedad;
16 [n]Hamath, [o]Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; [9]‖ Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.
17 And the border from the sea shall be [p]Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and [10]the north northward, and the border of [10] Hamath. β And *this* β *is* the north side.
18 And the east side [11] ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea [11]. β And *this* β *is* the east side.
19 And the south side southward, from Tamar *even* to [q]the waters of [12] ‖ strife *in* Kadesh [12], [13]the ‖ river to [13] the great sea. β And *this* β *is* the south side ‖ southward.
20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This *is* the west side.
21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.
22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, [r] and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: [s]and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.
23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 48.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOW these *are* the names of the tribes. [a] From the north end [1]to the coast [1] of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus [2]northward, to the coast [2] of Hamath [3]; for these are his sides east *and* west [3]; † a *portion for* Dan.
2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Asher.
3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Naphtali.
4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Manasseh.
5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Ephraim.
6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Reuben.
7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Judah.
8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be [b]the [4]offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand [5] *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.
9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.
10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; [6]toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and [6]toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and [6]toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and [6] toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.
11 [c]‖ *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok; which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, [d]as the Levites went astray.
12 [7]And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them [7] a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.
13 And [8]over against [8] the border of the priests the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.
14 [e]And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the [9]firstfruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the Lord.
15 ¶ [f]And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be [g]a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling, and for [10]suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.
16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.
17 And the [10]suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.
18 And the residue in length [8]over against [8] the oblation of the holy *portion* *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be [8]over against [8] the oblation of the holy *portion;* and the increase thereof shall be for food unto [11]them that serve [11] the city.

‖ Or, *and that which shall not be healed.*
e ver. 7.
† Heb. *shall come up.*
f Job 8. 16. Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.
‖ Or, *principal.*
‖ Or, *for bruises and sores.*
g Rev. 22. 2.
h Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1. ch. 48. 4, 5.
‖ Or, *swore.*
i Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 7. & 17. 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. ch. 20. 5, 6, 28, 42.
k ch. 48. 29.
l ch. 48. 1.
m Num. 34. 8.
n Num. 34. 8.
o 2 Sam. 8. 8.
‖ Or, *the middle village.*
p Num. 34. 9. ch. 48. 1.
† Heb. *from between.*
q Num. 20. 13. Deut. 32. 51. Ps. 81. 7. ch. 48. 28.
‖ Or, *Meribah.*
‖ Or, *valley.*
‖ Or, *toward Teman.*
r See Ephes. 3. 6. Rev. 7. 9, 10.
s Rom. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
a ch. 47. 15, &c.
† Heb. *one portion.*
b ch. 45. 1—6.
c ch. 44. 15.
‖ Or, *The sanctified portion shall be for the priests.*
‖ Or, *ward, or, ordinance.*
d ch. 44. 10.
e Ex. 22. 29. Lev. 27. 10, 28. 33.
f ch. 45. 6.
g ch. 42. 20.

Var. Rend.—[9] *V.* 16. *i.e.* the middle Hazar.——[10] *V.* 17. on the north, the border on the north shall be, *Hi. Ke.*——[11] *V.* 18. between Hauran and Damascus and Gilead, and the land of Israel, shall be the Jordan: from the (north) border unto the east sea shall ye measure it, *Hi. Ke.*——[12] *V.* 19. *Or,* Meribah-Kadesh (Num. 27. 14).——[13] to the torrent (Num. 34. 5), unto.——*Chap.* 48. [1] *V.* 1. by the side, *Hi. Ke.*——[2], even on the north by the side, *Hi. Ke.*——[3], the east side (and) the west shall be his, *Ew. Ke.*
Var. Read.—*Chap.* 47. *Vs.* 17—19. β This, *old MS. at St. Petersburg, Pesh. Ew. Hi.;* comp. *v.* 20.

Var. Rend.—[4] *V.* 8. *See ch.* 45. 1.——[5] *Or,* cubits, *Ew. Hi.*——[6] *V.* 10. on.——[7] *V.* 12. It shall even be theirs, as it were an oblation of the oblation of the land.——[8] *Vs.* 13, 18. hard by.——[9] *V.* 14. first, *Hi. Ke.*——[10] *Vs.* 15, 17. pasture-ground.——[11] *Vs.* 18, 19. the cultivators (*i.e.* husbandmen) of, *Ew. Ke.*

Before CHRIST 574.

19 [h] And [11] they that serve [11] the city shall [12] serve it [12] out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer [13] the holy oblation foursquare, with [13] the possession of the city.

21 ¶ [i] And the residue *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, [14] over against [14] the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward [14] over against [14] the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, [15] over against the portions [15] for the prince: and [16] it shall be the holy oblation; [k] and [16] the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 [17] Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst *of that* which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* † a *portion.*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a *portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a *portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a *portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* [l] the waters of † strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the [18] river toward [18] the great sea.

29 [m] This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the [19] goings out [19] of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred [20] measures.

31 [n] And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred [20] measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand [20] *measures:* [o] and the name of the city from *that* day *shall be,* † [p] The LORD *is* there.

h ch. 45. 6.
i ch. 45. 7.
k ver. 8, 10.
† Heb. *one portion.*

Before CHRIST 574.
l ch. 47. 19.
† Heb. *Meribah-kadesh.*
m ch. 47. 14, 21, 22.
n Rev. 21. 12, &c.
o Jer. 33. 16.
† Heb. *Jehovah-shammah:* See Ex. 17. 15. Judg. 6. 24.
p Jer. 3. 17. Joel 3. 21. Zech. 2. 10. Rev. 21. 3. & 22. 3.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

Before CHRIST cir. 607.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Jehoiakim's captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the king's portion do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdom.*

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah [a] came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with [b] part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried [c] into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; [d] and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his [1] eunuchs, that he should bring * *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the [2] princes;

4 Children [e] in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and [f] whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might [g] stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 [h] Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: [i] for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of β Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself [k] with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 [3] Now [l] God had [3] brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking than the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to [4] ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us † pulse † to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in

a 2 Kings 24. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 6.
cir. 606.
b Jer. 27. 19, 20.
c Gen. 10. 10. & 11. 2. Isai. 11. 11. Zech. 5. 11.
d 2 Chr. 36. 7.
* Foretold 2 Kings 20. 17, 18. Isai. 39. 7.
e See Lev. 24. 19, 20.
f Acts 7. 22.
† Heb. *the wine of his drink.*
g ver. 19. Gen. 41. 46. 1 Kings 10. 8.

Before CHRIST cir. 606.
h Gen. 41. 45. 2 Kings 24. 17.
i ch. 4. 8. & 5. 12.
k Deut. 32. 38. Ezek. 4. 13. Hosea 9. 3.
l See Gen. 39. 21. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7.
† Heb. *sadder.*
‖ Or, *term, or, continuance?*
‖ Or, *The steward.*
† Heb. *of pulse.*
† Heb. *that we may eat, &c.*

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 19. cultivate it (*i.e.* the residue, *Ke.*).——[13] *V.* 20. a fourth part as the holy oblation, for, *Ge. Hi. Ke.*——[14] *V.* 21. in front of.——[15] hard by the (other) portions (shall it be).——[16] the holy oblation and.——[17] *V.* 22. Thus.——[18] *V.* 28. torrent unto.——[19] *V.* 30. *i.e.* outskirts.——[20] *Vs.* 30, 33, 35. reeds (*or,* cubits, *Ew. Hi.*) by measure.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e.* courtiers.——[2] nobles (Esther 1. 3).

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 9. And God.——[4] *V.* 11, 16. *Heb.* the Melzar; *probably an official title, perhaps* the chief butler, *Haug.* (*Theod.* Amelsar *or* Amersar, *treating what in the Hebrew appears to be the article, as part of the proper name.*)

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 7. β *Probably for* 'Abed-nebo,' *i.e.* servant of Nebo (Isa. 46. 1): so *Hi. Ke. Gr. Schr. Lenormant, Fuller.*

Before CHRIST 606.

flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus [4] Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, [m] God gave them [n] knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and ‖ Daniel had [o] understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore [p] stood they before the king.

20 [q] And in all matters of † wisdom *and* understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the [5] magicians *and* [6] astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 [r] And Daniel continued *even* unto the first year of king Cyrus.

m 1 Kings 3. 12. James 1. 5, 17.
n Acts 7. 22.
‖ Or, *he made Daniel understand.*
o Num. 12. 6. 2 Chr. 26. 5. ch. 5. 11, 12, 14. & 10. 1.
603.
p Gen. 41. 46. ver. 5.
q 1 Kin. 10. 1.
† Heb. *wisdom of understanding.*
r ch. 6. 28. & 10. 1. He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity, though he did not die then. So *till* is used, Ps. 110. 1. & 112. 8.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar, forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Chaldeans, by promises and threatenings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite findeth the dream.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *He staying the decree is brought to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniel's advancement.*

603.

AND in the β second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, [a] wherewith his spirit was troubled, and [b] his sleep brake from him.

2 [c] Then the king commanded to call the [1] magicians, and the [2] astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans [3] to the king in Syriack [3], [d] O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The [4] thing is gone from me [4]: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be [e] † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 [f] But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and ‖ rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the [4] thing is gone from me [4].

9 [5] But if [5] ye will not make known unto me the dream, [g] *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye [6] can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the

a Gen. 41. 8. ch. 4. 5.
b Esth. 6. 1. ch. 6. 18.
c Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11. ch. 5. 7.
d 1 Kings 1. 31. ch. 3. 9. & 5. 10. & 6. 6, 21.
e 2 Kings 10. 27. Ezra 6. 11. ch. 3. 29.
† Chald. *made pieces.*
f ch. 5. 16.
‖ Or, *fee,* ch. 5. 17. ver. 48.
† Chald. *buy,* Eph. 5. 16.
g Esth. 4. 11.

Var. Rend.—[5] *V.* 20. lettered men. —— [6] *Rather,* enchanters.——*Chap.* 2. [1] *Vs.* 2, 27. lettered men.—— [2] *Vs.* 2, 27, enchanters.——[3] *V.* 4. to the king; (Aramaic), *Lenormant* (=that which follows is in Aramaic; comp. Ezra 4. 7. From this point to the end of *ch.* 7 the language of the original is Aramaic, called "Chaldee" in the *marg.*)——[4] *Vs.* 5, 8. *Or,* command is gone forth from me, *Ge. Hä.;* is assured of me, *Pesh. AE. He.*——[5] *V.* 9. If then.——[6] will.

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 1. β twelfth, *Ew. Her.*

king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: [7] therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any [8] magician, or [9] astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And *it is* a [10] rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, [h] except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the ‖ † captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree *so* [11] hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

18 [i] That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel [k] in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, [l] Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: [m] for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth [n] the times and the seasons: [o] he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: [p] he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 [q] He revealeth the deep and secret things: [r] he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and [s] the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we [t] desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise *men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise *men,* the [2] astrologers, the [1] magicians, the [12] soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 [u] But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar [x] what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what

Before CHRIST 603.

h ver. 28. ch. 5. 11.
† Chald. *returned.*
‖ Or, *chief marshal.*
† Chald. *chief of the executioners,* or, *slaughtermen,* Gen. 37. 36.
i Matt. 18. 19.
† Chald. *from before God.*
‖ Or, *that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.*
k Num. 12. 6. Job 33. 15, 16.
l Ps. 113. 2. & 115. 18.
m Jer. 32. 19.
n 1 Chr. 29. 30. Esth. 1. 13. ch. 7. 25. & 11. 6.
o Job 12. 18. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Jer. 27. 5. ch. 4. 17.
p James 1. 5.
q Job 12. 22. Ps. 25. 14. ver. 28, 29.
r Ps. 139. 11, 12. Hebr. 4. 13.
s ch. 5. 11, 14. James 1. 17.
t ver. 18.
† Chald. *That I have found.*
† Chald. *children of the captivity of Judah.*
u Gen. 40. 8. & 41. 16. ver. 18, 47. Amos 4. 13.
† Chald. *hath made known.*
x Gen. 49. 1.
† Chald. *came up.*

Var. Rend.—[7] *V.* 10. because.——[8] lettered man. ——[9] enchanter.——[10] *V.* 11. hard.——[11] *V.* 15. harsh. ——[12] *V.* 27. astrologers.

Before CHRIST 603.

should come to pass hereafter: [y] and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 [z] But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, ‖ but [13] for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation [13] to the king, [a] and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee; and the [14] form thereof *was* terrible.

32 [b] This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ [c] without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces [15] together, and became [d] like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that [e] no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image [f] became a great mountain, [g] and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 [h] Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: [i] for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 [k] And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. [l] Thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise [m] another kingdom [n] inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And [p] the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things:* and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest [q] the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the days of these kings [r] shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, [s] which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdom shall not be left to other people, [t] *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 [u] Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ [x] Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation [y] and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God *is* a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, [z] and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, [a] and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and [b] chief of the [16] governors over all the wise *men* of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, [c] and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel [d] *sat* in the gate of the king.

y ver. 22, & 28.
z So Gen. 41. 16. Acts 3. 12.
‖ Or, *but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king.*
a ver. 47.
† Chald. *wast seeing.*
b See ver. 36, &c.
‖ Or, *sides.*
‖ Or, *which was not in hands:* as ver. 45.
c ch. 8. 25. Zech. 4. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 1. Hebr. 9. 24.
d Ps. 1. 4. Hos. 13. 3.
e Ps. 37. 10, 36.
f Isai. 2. 2, 3.
g Ps. 80. 9.
h Ezra 7. 12. Isai. 47. 5. Jer. 27. 6, 7. Ezek. 26. 7. Hos. 8. 10.
i Ezra 1. 2.
k ch. 4. 21, 22. Jer. 27. 6.
l ver. 32.
m ch. 5. 28, 31.
n ver. 32.
p ch. 7. 7, 23.
q ver. 33.
‖ Or, *brittle.*
† Chald. *this with this.*
† Chald. *their days.*
r ver. 28.
s ch. 4. 3, 34. & 6. 26. & 7. 14, 27. Micah 4. 7. Luke 1. 32, 33.
† Chald. *kingdom thereof.*
t Ps. 2. 9. Isai. 60. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 24.
u ver. 35. Isai. 28. 16.
‖ Or, *which was not in hand.*
† Chald. *after this.*
x See Acts 10. 25. & 14. 13. & 28. 6.
y Ezra 6. 10.
z ver. 28.
a ver. 6.
b ch. 4. 9. & 5. 11.
c ch. 3. 12.
d Esth. 2. 19, 21. & 3. 2.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They, being threatened, make a good confession.* 19 *God delivereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle blesseth God.*

cir. 580.

β NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the [1] princes, the [2] governors, and the [3] captains, the [4] judges, the treasurers, the [5] counsellors, the [6] sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the [1] princes, the [2] governors, and [3] captains, the [4] judges, the treasurers, the [5] counsellors, the [6] sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, [a] O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, [7] ‖ † dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour [b] be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans [c] came near, and [8] accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, [d] O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and [7] dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 [e] There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-

† Chald. *with might.*
† Chald. *they command.*
a ch. 4. 1. & 6. 25.
‖ Or, *singing.*
† Chald. *symphony.*
b Jer. 29. 22. Rev. 13. 15.
c ch. 6. 12.
d ch. 2. 4. & 5. 10. & 6. 6, 21.
e ch. 2. 49.

VAR. REND. — [13] *V.* 30. that the interpretation might be made known.—[14] *V.* 31. look.—[15] *V.* 35. with one stroke, *Ke.*

VAR. REND. — [16] *V.* 48. deputies (Neh. 4. 14).— *Chap.* 3. [1] *Vs.* 2, 3, 27. *Lit.* satraps.—[2] *Vs.* 2, 3, 27. deputies.—[3] *Vs.* 2, 3, 27. governors (Neh. 5. 15).—[4] *Vs.* 2, 3. generals, *Haug;* magistrates, *Hi. Pu.;* arch-astrologers, *Ew.*—[5] *Vs.* 2, 3. judges (*lit.* law-guardians, *M. Müller*).—[6] *Vs.* 2, 3. lawyers, *Ge. Ke. Pu. Zö.*—[7] *Vs.* 5, 10, 15. symphony (name of a Greek musical instrument, probably a kind of bagpipe, *Ge. Hi. Ew. Zö. Ke. Schr.*).—[8] *V.* 8. *Lit.* ate the flesh of (comp. Job 19. 22).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 1. β *Add,* In the eighteenth (twenty-eighth, *Ew.*) year, *Sept. Theod.*

Before CHRIST cir. 580.

nego; these men, O king, † have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* [9] ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve [9] my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and [7] dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; *f* *well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; *g* and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, *h* we [10] *are* not careful [10] to answer thee in this matter.

17 [11] If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* [11] out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than [12] it was wont [12] to be heated.

20 And he commanded the † most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their [13] ‖ coats, their hosen, and their [14] ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. β

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his [15] ‖ counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, *k* walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt; and the [16] form of the fourth is like [17] *l* the Son of God [17].

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach,

† Chald. *have set no regard upon thee.*
‖ Or, *of purpose, as* Ex. 21. 13.
f As Ex. 32. 32. Luke 13. 9.
g Ex. 5. 2. 2 Kings 18. 35.
h Matt. 10. 19.
† Chald. *filled.*
† Chald. *mighty of strength.*
‖ Or, *mantles.*
‖ Or, *turbans.*
† Chald. *word.*
‖ Or, *spark.*
‖ Or, *governors.*
k Isai. 43. 2.
† Chald. *there is no hurt in them.*
l Job 1. 6. & 38. 7. Ps. 34. 7. ver. 28.
† Chald. *door.*

VAR. REND. — [9] *V.* 14. of set purpose .... that ye serve not, *Ge. Hi. Pu. Zö. Ke.* —— [10] *V.* 16. have no need. —— [11] *V.* 17. If our God whom .... us, he will deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and, *Hi. Zö.* —— [12] *V.* 19. there was cause for it. —— [13] *Vs.* 21, 27. *As marg. Ge. Lery;* breeches, *Ge.* (*alt.*), *Müller.* [14] *V.* 21. cloaks. —— [15] *Vs.* 24, 27. *Rather,* councillors, *Pu.* —— [16] *V.* 25. look. —— [17] a son of the gods, *He. Zö. Ke. Rose, Fuller. Or,* a son of God (*i.e.* an angel, Job 1. 6; comp. *v.* 28), *Hi. Ew.*

VAR. READ. — *V.* 23. β *Sept.* has here a long insertion, consisting of a prayer supposed to have been uttered by Azariah, and the 'Song of the three children,' otherwise known as the *Benedicite.*

and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither.* Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the [1] princes, [2] governors, and [3] captains, and the king's [15] counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, *m* upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their [13] coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that *n* trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 *o* Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be *p* † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: *q* because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

Before CHRIST cir. 580.

m Hebr. 11. 34.
n Ps. 34. 7, 8. Jer. 17. 7. ch. 6. 22, 23.
o ch. 6. 26.
† Chald. *a decree is made by me.*
† Chald. *error.*
p ch. 2. 5.
† Chald. *made pieces.*
q ch. 6. 27.
† Chald. *made to prosper.*

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar confesseth God's kingdom,* 4 *maketh relation of his dreams, which the magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream.* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The story of the event.*

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, *a* unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders *b* that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 *c* How great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* *d* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, *e* and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head *f* troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 *g* Then came in the [1] magicians, the [2] astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the [3] soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, *h* whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, *i* and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, *saying,*

9 O Belteshazzar, *k* master of the [1] magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed; † I saw, and behold *l* a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: *m* the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

cir. 570.
a ch. 3. 4. & 6. 25.
† Chald. *It was seemly before me.*
b ch. 3. 26.
c ch. 6. 27.
d ver. 34. ch. 2. 44. & 6. 26.
e ch. 2. 28, 29.
f ch. 2. 1.
g ch. 2. 2.
h ch. 1. 7.
i Isai. 63. 11. ver. 18. ch. 2. 11. & 5. 11, 14.
k ch. 2. 48. & 5. 11.
† Chald. *I was seeing.*
l Ezek. 31. 3, &c. ver. 20.
m Ezek. 17. 23. & 31. 6. See Lam. 4. 20.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *Vs.* 7, 9. lettered men.—— [2] *V.* 7. enchanters. —— [3] astrologers.

Before CHRIST cir. 570.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, [n]a watcher and [o]an holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried †aloud, and said thus, [p]Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: [q]let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, [4]even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven [r]times pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent [s]that the living may know [t]that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, [u]forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou *art* able; [x]for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel, [y]whose name *was* Belteshazzar, was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, [z]the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 [a]The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 [b]It *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, [c]and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 [d]And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, [4]even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, [e]and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall [f]drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee [g]to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, [h]till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and [i]giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas [5]they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, [6]after that [6]thou shalt have known that the [k]heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and [7][l]break off[7] thy sins by [8]righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; [m]if it may be ‖[n]a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked ‖in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king [o]spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 [p]While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell [q]a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And [r]they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

34 And [s]at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him [t]that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* [u]an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation:

35 And [x]all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and [y]he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and [z]none can [9]stay his hand, or say unto him, [a]What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; [b]and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my [10]counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was [c]added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, [d]all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: [e]and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Belshazzar's impious feast.* 5 *A handwriting, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen Daniel is brought.* 17 *He, reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BELSHAZZAR the king [a]made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels [b]which his ‖father Nebuchadnezzar had †taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his [1]wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his [1]wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, [c]and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ [d]In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister

Marginal references (left column): n Ps. 103. 20. ver. 17, 23. — o Deut. 33. 2. ch. 8. 13. Zech. 14. 5. Jude 14. — † Chald. *with might.* — p Matt. 3. 10. — q Ezek. 31. 12. — r ch. 11. 13. & 12. 7. — s Ps. 9. 16. — t ch. 2. 21. & 5. 21. ver. 25, 32. — u Gen. 41. 8, 15. ch. 5. 8, 15. — x ver. 8. — y ver. 8. — z See 2 Sam. 18. 32. Jer. 29. 7. — a ver. 10, 11, 12. — b ch. 2. 38. — c Jer. 27. 6, 7, 8. — d ver. 13. — e ch. 5. 21. — f ver. 32. ch. 5. 21, &c. — g Ps. 106. 20. — h ver. 17, 32. Ps. 83. 18. — i Jer. 27. 5. — k Matt. 21. 25. Luke 15. 18, 21. — l 1 Pet. 4. 8.

Marginal references (right column): Before CHRIST cir. 570. — m Ps. 41. 1, &c. — ‖ Or, *an healing of thine error.* — n 1 Kings 21. 29. — ‖ Or, *upon.* — o Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. — p ch. 5. 5. Luke 12. 20. — q ver. 24. — cir. 569. — r ver. 25. — cir. 563. — s ver. 26. — t ch. 12. 7. Rev. 4. 10. — u Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 44. & 7. 14. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. — x Isai. 40. 15, 17. — y Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. — z Job 34. 29. — a Job 9. 12. Isai. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. — b ver. 26. — c Job 42. 12. Prov. 22. 4. Matt. 6. 33. — d Ps. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. — e Ex. 18. 11. ch. 5. 20. — cir. 538. — a Esth. 1. 3. — b ch. 1. 2. Jer. 52. 19. — ‖ Or, *grandfather: as* Jer. 27. 7. 2 Sam. 9. 7. 2 Chr. 15. 16. ver. 11, 13. — † Chald. *brought forth.* — c Rev. 9. 20. — d ch. 4. 31.

VAR. REND.—[4] *Vs.* 15, 23. but.——[5] *V.* 26. *Or,* it was. [6] so soon as, *Hi. Ew. Zö. Ke.*——[7] *V.* 27. *Or,* redeem, *Sept. Vulg. AE. Hi. Zö.* —— [8] *Or,* almsgiving, *Sept. Vulg.;* benevolence, *Hi. Schr.*

VAR. REND. — [9] *V.* 35. *Lit.* strike. —— [10] councillors.——*Chap.* 5. [1] *Vs.* 2, 3, 23. princesses.

Before CHRIST cir. 538.

of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ † joints of his loins were loosed, and his [e] knees smote one against another.

7 [f] The king cried † aloud to bring in [g] the [2] astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the [3] soothsayers. *And* the king spake, and said to the wise *men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, [h] and shall [4] be the third ruler [4] in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise *men:* [i] but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly [k] troubled, and his † countenance was changed [5] in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* [6] the queen [6] by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: *and* the queen spake and said, [l] O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 [m] There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy ‖ father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say,* thy father, made [n] master of the [7] magicians, [2] astrologers, Chaldeans, *and* [3] soothsayers;

12 [o] Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and [8] ‖ dissolving of † doubts [8], were found in the same Daniel, [p] whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *And* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that [q] the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now [r] the wise *men,* the [2] astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: [s] now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with [9] scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt [4] be the third ruler [4] in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy ‖ rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, [t] the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

† Chald. brightnesses. ver. 9. † Chald. changed it. ‖ Or, girdles. Isai. 5. 27. † Chald. bindings, or, knots. e Nah. 2. 10. f ch. 2. 2. & 4. 6. † Chald. with might. g Isai. 47. 13. ‖ Or, purple. h ch. 6. 2. i ch. 2. 27. & 4. 7. k ch. 2. 1. † Chald. brightnesses. ver. 6. l ch. 2. 4. & 3. 9. m ch. 2. 48. & 4. 8, 9, 18. ‖ Or, grandfather. ver. 2. ‖ Or, grandfather. ver. 2. n ch. 4. 9. o ch. 6. 3. ‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c. ‖ Or, of a dissolver. † Chald. knots. p ch. 1. 7. ‖ Or, grandfather. q ver. 11, 12. r ver. 7, 8. † Chald. interpret. s ver. 7. ‖ Or, fee, as ch. 2. 6. t ch. 2. 37, 38. & 4. 17, 22, 25.

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 7, 11, 15. enchanters.——[3] *Vs.* 7, 11. astrologers.——[4] *Vs.* 7, 16. 29. rule, as one of the board of three (*ch.* 6. 2), *Hi. Ew. Zö. Ke.; similarly Hä.* (The word is different from that meaning 'third.')——[5] *V.* 9. upon.——[6] *V.* 10. *i.e.* the queen-mother, *Ew. Hi. Pu. Ke.*——[7] *V.* 11. lettered men.——[8] *V.* 12. *Lit.* loosing of knots; *so v.* 16.——[9] *V.* 16. purple (Esther 8. 15).

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, [u] all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 [x] But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was [y] driven from the sons of men; and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; [z] till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, [a] hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 [b] But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy [1] wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, [c] which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is,* [d] and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, [10] MENE, [11] MENE, [12] TEKEL [10], [13] UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL; [e] Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 [14] PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the [f] Medes and [g] Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, [h] that he should [4] be the third ruler [4] in the kingdom.

30 ¶ [i] In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 [k] And Darius the Median took the kingdom, † *being* ‖ about threescore and two years old.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the presidents.* 4 *They conspiring against him obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel, accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions' den.* 18 *Daniel is saved.* 24 *His adversaries devoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleased Darius to set [a] over the kingdom an hundred and twenty [1] princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three presidents; of whom Daniel *was* [2] first: that the [1] princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and [1] princes, [b] because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ [c] Then the presidents and [1] princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not

Before CHRIST cir. 538. u Jer. 27. 7. ch. 3. 4. x ch. 4. 30, 37. ‖ Or, *to deal proudly.* Ex. 18. 11. † Chald. *made to come down.* y ch. 4. 32, &c. ‖ Or, *he made his heart equal, &c.* z ch. 4. 17, 25. a 2 Chr. 33. 23. & 36. 12. b ver. 3, 4. c Ps. 115. 5, 6. d Jer. 10. 23. e Job 31. 6. Ps. 62. 9. Jer. 6. 30. f Foretold, Isai. 21. 2. ver. 31. ch. 9. 1. g ch. 6. 28. h ver. 7. cir. 538. i Jer. 51. 31, 39, 57. k ch. 9. 1. † Chald. *he as the son of, &c.* ‖ Or, *now.* a Esth. 1. 1. b ch. 5. 12. cir. 537. c Eccles. 4. 4.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 25. (Should be pronounced *M'nê, M'nê, T'kêl.*)——[11] *i.e.* numbered.——[12] *i.e.* weighed.——[13] *i.e.* and they are dividing! *or,* and in pieces! *Ew. Ke.* (with a play on the word *Persians*).——[14] *V.* 28. (Read, *P'rês.*) *i.e.* divided.——*Chap.* 6. [1] *Vs.* 1—4, 6, 7. satraps.——[2] *V.* 2. one.

Before CHRIST cir. 537.

find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and [1] princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, [d] King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the [3] governors, and the [1] princes, the [4] counsellors, and the [5] captains, have consulted together [6] to establish a royal [6] statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the [e] law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber [f] toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees [g] three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men [7] assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 [h] Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, [i] according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, [k] which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, [l] regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, [m] was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men [7] assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that [n] the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 [o] And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; [p] and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were [8] ‖ instruments of musick [8] brought before him: [q] and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, [r] is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, [s] O king, live for ever.

‖ Or, *came tumultuously.* — d Neh. 2. 3. ver. 21. ch. 2. 4. — ‖ Or, *interdict.* — e Esth. 1. 19. & 8. 8. ver. 12, 15. — † Chald. *passeth not.* — f 1 Kings 8. 44, 48. Ps. 5. 7. Jonah 2. 4. — g Ps. 55. 17. Acts 2. 1, 2, 15. & 3. 1. & 10. 9. — h ch. 3. 8. — i ver. 8. — k ch. 1. 6. & 5. 13. — l ch. 3. 12. — m So Mark 6. 26. — n ver. 8. — o Lam. 3. 53. — p So Matt. 27. 66. — ‖ Or, *table.* — q ch. 2. 1. — r ch. 3. 15. — s ch. 2. 4.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. deputies.—[4] councillors.—[5] governors.—[6] for the king to establish a, *Hi. Zö. Ke.*—[7] *Vs.* 11, 15. See *v.* 6, *marg.*—[8] *V.* 18. concubines, *Ge. Zö. Ke.* (*Sense uncertain.*)

22 [t] My God hath sent his angel, and hath [u] shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad [9] for him [9], and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, [x] because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, [y] and they brought those men which had [10] accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, [z] their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ [a] Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 [b] I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men [c] tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: [d] for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be [e] destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, [f] and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, [g] and in the reign of [h] Cyrus the Persian.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Daniel's vision of four beasts.* 9 *Of God's kingdom.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon [a] Daniel † had a dream and [b] visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven [1] strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts [c] came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* [d] like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 [e] And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and ‖ it raised up itself [2] on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also [f] four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold [g] a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; [h] and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, [i] there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes [k] of man, [l] and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ [m] I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and [n] the Ancient of days did sit, [o] whose garment *was* white as snow, and

Before CHRIST cir. 537. — t ch. 3. 28. — u Hebr. 11. 33. — x Hebr. 11. 33. — y Deut. 19. 19. — z Esth. 9. 10. See Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kings 14. 6. — a ch. 4. 1. — b ch. 3. 29. — c Ps. 99. 1. — d ch. 4. 34. — e ch. 2. 44. & 4. 3, 34. & 7. 14, 27. Luke 1. 33. — f ch. 4. 3. — † Heb. *hand.* — g ch. 1. 21. — h Ezra 1. 1, 2. — cir. 555. — a Num. 12. 6. Amos 3. 7. — † Chald. *saw.* — b ch. 2. 28. — ‖ Or, *words.* — c Rev. 13. 1. — d Deut. 28. 49. 2 Sam. 1. 23. Jer. 4. 7, 13. & 48. 40. Ezek. 17. 3. Hab. 1. 8. — ‖ Or, *wherewith.* — e ch. 2. 39. — ‖ Or, *it raised up one dominion.* — f ch. 8. 8, 22. — g ch. 2. 40. ver. 19, 23. — h ch. 2. 41. Rev. 13. 1. — i ver. 20, 21, 24. ch. 8. 9. — k Rev. 9. 7. — l Ps. 12. 3. ver. 25. Rev. 13. 5. — m Rev. 20. 4. — n Ps. 90. 2. ver. 13, 22. — o Ps. 104. 2. Rev. 1. 14.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 23. *Omit.*—[10] *V.* 24. *See ch.* 3. 8. *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2. burst forth.—[2] *V.* 5. *Or,* toward, *Hi.*

Before CHRIST cir. 555.

the hair of his head like the pure wool:
his throne *was like* the fiery flame, [p] *and*
his wheels *as* burning fire.
10 ¶ A fiery stream issued and came
forth from before him: [r] thousand thou-
sands ministered unto him, and ten thou-
sand times ten thousand stood before
him; [s] the judgment was set, and the
books were opened.
11 I beheld then because of the voice
of the great words which the horn spake:
[t] I beheld *even* till the beast was slain,
and his body destroyed, and given to the
burning flame.
12 As concerning the rest of the beasts,
they had their dominion taken away: yet
† their lives were prolonged for a season
and time.
13 I saw in the night visions, and, be-
hold, [u] *one* like [3] the Son [3] of man came
with the clouds of heaven, and came to
[x] the Ancient of days, and they brought
him near before him.
14 [y] And there was given him dominion,
and glory, and a kingdom, that all
[z] people, nations, and languages, should
serve him: his dominion *is* [a] an ever-
lasting dominion, which shall not pass
away, and his kingdom *that* which shall
not be destroyed.
15 ¶ I Daniel [b] was grieved in my spirit
in the midst of *my* † body, and the
visions of my head troubled me.
16 I came near unto one of them that
stood by, and asked him the truth of all
this. So he told me, and made me know
the interpretation of the things.
17 [c] These great beasts, which are four,
are four kings, *which* shall arise out of
the earth.
18 But [d] the saints of the † most High
shall take the kingdom, and possess the
kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.
19 Then I would know the truth of [e] the
fourth beast, which was diverse † from
all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose
teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* brass;
which devoured, brake in pieces, and
stamped the residue with his feet;
20 And of the ten horns that *were* in
his head, and *of* the other which came
up, and before whom three fell; even *of*
that horn that had eyes, and a mouth
that spake very great things, whose look
was more stout than his fellows.
21 I beheld, [f] and the same horn made
war with the saints, and prevailed against
them;
22 [g] Until the Ancient of days came,
[h] and judgment was [4] given to [4] the saints
of the most High; and the time came
that the saints possessed the kingdom.
23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall
be [i] the fourth kingdom upon earth, which
shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and
shall devour the whole earth, and shall
tread it down, and break it in pieces.
24 [k] And the ten horns out of this king-
dom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and
another shall rise after them; and he
shall be diverse from the first, and he
shall subdue three kings.
25 [l] And he shall speak *great* words a-
gainst the most High, and shall [m] wear
out the saints of the most High, and
[n] think to change times and laws: and
[o] they shall be given into his hand [p] until
a time and times and the dividing of time.
26 [q] But the judgment shall sit, and
they shall take away his dominion, to
consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.
27 And the [r] kingdom and dominion,
and the greatness of the kingdom under
the whole heaven, shall be given to the
people of the saints of the most High,
[s] whose kingdom *is* an everlasting king-

p Ezek. 1. 15, 16.
q Ps. 50. 3. & 97. 3. Isai. 30. 33. & 66. 15.
r 1 Kings 22. 19. Ps. 68. 17. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 5. 11.
s Rev. 20. 4, 12.
t Rev. 19. 20.
† Chald. *a prolonging in life was given them.*
u Ezek. 1. 26. Matt. 24. 30. & 26. 64. Rev. 1. 7, 13. & 14. 14.
x ver. 9.
y Ps. 2. 6, 7, 8. & 8. 6. & 110. 1, 2. Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. John 3. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Ephes. 1. 22.
z ch. 3. 4.
a Ps. 145. 13. ch. 2. 44. ver. 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34. Heb. 12. 28.
b ver. 28.
† Chald. *sheath.*
c ver. 3.
d Isai. 60. 12, 13, 14. ver. 22, 27. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. Rev. 2. 26, 27. & 3. 21. & 20. 4.
† Chald. *high ones, that is, things, or, places.*
e ver. 7.
† Chald. *from all those.*
f ch. 8. 12, 24. & 11. 31. Rev. 11. 7. & 13. 7. & 17. 14. & 19. 19.
g ver. 9.
h ver. 18. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. & 20. 4.
i ch. 2. 40.
k ver. 7, 8, 20. Rev. 17. 12.
l Isai. 37. 23. ch. 8. 24, 25. & 11. 28, 30, 31, 36. Rev. 13. 5, 6.
m Rev. 17. 6. & 18. 24.
n ch. 2. 21.
o Rev. 13. 7.
p ch. 12. 7. Rev. 12. 14.
q ver. 10, 22.
r ver. 14, 18, 22.
s ch. 2. 44. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34. Rev. 11. 15.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 13. a son, *Pu. Ke. &c.*——[4] *V.* 22. *Or,* done unto, *Hi. Zö. Ke.*

dom, [t] and all ‖ dominions shall serve
and obey him.
28 Hitherto *is* the end of the [5] matter.
As for me Daniel, [u] my cogitations much
troubled me, and my countenance chang-
ed in me: but I [x] kept the [5] matter in
my heart.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred days of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third year of the reign of king
Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me,
even unto me Daniel, after that which
appeared unto me [a] at the first.
2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to
pass, when I saw, that I *was* [1] at [b] Shushan
in the palace [1], which *is* in the province
of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I
was by the river of Ulai.
3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw,
and, behold, there stood before the river
a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two*
horns *were* high; but one *was* higher than
† the other, and the higher came up last.
4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and
northward, and southward; so that no
beasts might stand before him, neither
was there any that could deliver out of his
hand; [c] but he did according to his will,
and [2] became great [2].
5 And as I was considering, behold, an
he goat came from the west on the face
of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the
ground: and the goat *had* † [d] a notable
horn between his eyes.
6 And he came to the ram that had
two horns, which I had seen standing be-
fore the river, and ran unto him in the
fury of his power.
7 And I saw him come close unto the
ram, and he was moved with choler a-
gainst him, and smote the ram, and
brake his two horns: and there was no
power in the ram to stand before him,
but he cast him down to the ground, and
stamped upon him: and there was none
that could deliver the ram out of his
hand.
8 Therefore the he goat waxed very
great: and when he was strong, the great
horn was broken; and for it came up
β [e] four notable ones β toward the four
winds of heaven.
9 [f] And out of one of them came forth
a little horn, which waxed exceeding
great, [g] toward the south, and toward the
east, and toward the [h] pleasant *land.*
10 [i] And it waxed great, *even* ‖ to [k] the
host of heaven; and [l] it cast down *some*
of the host and of the stars to the
ground, and stamped upon them.
11 Yea, [m] he magnified *himself* even ‖ to
[n] the prince of the host, [o] and β ‖ by him
[p] the daily *sacrifice* was taken away β, and
the place of his sanctuary was cast down.
12 And [q] ‖ an host was [3] given *him* [3]
against the daily *sacrifice* by [4] reason of
transgression, and it cast down [r] the
truth to the ground; and it [5] [t] practised,
and prospered.
13 ¶ Then I heard [u] one saint speaking,
and another saint said unto ‖ † that cer-
tain *saint* which spake, How long *shall
be* the vision *concerning* the daily *sacrifice,*
and the [6] transgression ‖ of desolation [6],

Before CHRIST cir. 555.

t Isai. 60. 12.
‖ Or, *rulers.*
u ver. 15. ch. 8. 27. & 10. 8, 16.
x Luke 2. 19, 51.

cir. 553.
a ch. 7. 1.
b Esth. 1. 2.
† Heb. *the second.*
c ch. 5. 19. & 11. 3, 16.
‖ Or, *none touched him in the earth.*
† Heb. *a horn of sight.*
d ver. 21.
e ch. 7. 6. & 11. 4. ver. 22.
f ch. 7. 8. & 11. 21.
g ch. 11. 25.
h Ps. 48. 2. Ezek. 20. 6, 15. ch. 11. 16, 41, 45.
i ch. 11. 28.
‖ Or, *against the host.*
k So Isai. 14. 13.
l Rev. 12. 4.
m Jer. 48. 26, 42. ch. 11. 36. ver. 25.
‖ Or, *against.*
n Josh. 5. 14.
o ch. 11. 31. & 12. 11.
‖ Or, *from him.*
p Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3. Ezek. 46. 13.
q ch. 11. 31.
‖ Or, *the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.*
s Ps. 119. 43, 142. Isai. 59. 14.
t ver. 4. ch. 11. 28, 36.
u ch. 4. 13. & 12. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 12.
‖ Or, *the numberer of secrets, or, the wonderful numberer.*
† Heb. *Palmoni.*
‖ Or, *making desolate,* ch. 11. 31. & 12. 11.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 28. word, *Ew. Zö. Ke.*——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. *Or,* in Shushan the fortress.——[2] *V.* 4. *Or,* behaved proudly, *Ew. Pu.;* so *v.* 8.——[3] *V.* 12. prepared, *Hi. Ew. Zö.*——[4] means, *Hi. Ew. Zö.*——[5] did.——[6] *V.* 13. So *Ke.* (*substantially*); transgression which maketh desolate, *Pu.;* horrible transgression, *Hi. Ew. Zö.* Comp. *ch.* 9. 27; 11. 31; 12. 11.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 8. β *Lit.* a sight of four. Other four, *Sept. Theod. Gr.*——*V.* 11. β So *Heb. marg. Theod. Ew.;* from him he took away, &c., *Heb. text, Pesh. Vulg. Hi. Ke.*

Before CHRIST cir. 553.

to give both the sanctuary and the host
to be trodden under foot?
14 And he said unto β me, Unto two
thousand and three hundred † days; then
shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.
15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, *even*
I Daniel, had seen the vision, and y sought
for the meaning, then, behold, there stood
before me z as the appearance of a man.
16 And I heard a man's voice a between
the banks of Ulai, which called, and said,
b Gabriel, make this *man* to understand
the vision.
17 So he came near where I stood: and
when he came, I was [7] afraid, and c fell
upon my face: but he said unto me, Un-
derstand, O son of man: for [8] at the time
of the end *shall be* the vision [8].
18 d Now as he was speaking with me,
I was in a deep sleep on my face toward
the ground: e but he touched me, and
† set me upright.
19 And he said, Behold, I will make
thee know what shall be in the last end
of the indignation: f for [9] at the time
appointed the end *shall be* [9].
20 g The ram which thou sawest having
two horns *are* the kings of Media and
Persia.
21 h And the rough goat *is* the king of
[10] Grecia: and the great horn that *is*
between his eyes i *is* the first king.
22 k Now that being broken, whereas
four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall
stand up out of the nation, but not [11] in
his power.
23 And in the latter time of their king-
dom, when the transgressors † are come
to the full, a king m of fierce countenance,
and understanding [12] dark sentences [12],
n shall stand up.
24 And his power shall be mighty, o but
not by his own power: and he shall de-
stroy wonderfully, p and shall prosper,
and [13] practise, q and shall destroy the
mighty and the † holy people.
25 And β r through his [14] policy also β he
shall cause craft to prosper in his hand;
s and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart,
and [15] by ‖ peace [15] shall destroy many:
u he shall also stand up against the
Prince of princes; but he shall be x bro-
ken without hand.
26 y And the vision of the evening and
the morning which was [16] told *is* true:
[17] z wherefore shut thou up the vision; for
it *shall be* for many days.
27 a And I Daniel fainted, and was sick
certain days; afterward I rose up, b and
did the king's business; and I was asto-
nished at the vision, [18] c but none under-
stood *it*.

† Heb. *evening morning.* † Heb. *justified.* y See ch. 12. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11. z Ezek. 1. 26. a ch. 12. 6, 7. b ch. 9. 21. Luke 1. 19, 26. c Ezek. 1. 28. Rev. 1. 17. d ch. 10. 9, 10. Luke 9. 32. e Ezek. 2. 2. † Heb. *made me stand upon my standing.* f ch. 9. 27. & 11. 27, 35, 36. & 12. 7. Hab. 2. 3. g ver. 3. h ver. 5. i ch. 11. 3. k ver. 8. ch. 11. 4. † Heb. *are accomplished.* m Deut. 28. 50. n ver. 6. o Rev. 17. 13, 17. p ver. 12. ch. 11. 36. q ver. 10. ch. 7. 25. † Heb. *people of the holy ones.* r ch. 11. 21, 23, 24. s ver. 11. ch. 11. 36. ‖ Or, *prosperity.* u ver. 11. ch. 11. 36. x Job 34. 20. Lam. 4. 6. ch. 2. 34, 45. y ch. 10. 1. z Ezek. 12. 27. ch. 10. 14. & 12. 4, 9. Rev. 22. 10. a ch. 7. 28. & 10. 8, 16. b ch. 6. 2, 3. c See ver. 16.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Daniel, considering the time of the captivity,* 3 *maketh confession of sins,* 16 *and prayeth for the restoration of Jerusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.*

cir. 538.

IN the first year a of Darius the son of
Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes,
‖ which was made king over the realm of
the Chaldeans;
2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel
understood by [1] books the number of the
years, whereof the word of the LORD
came to b Jeremiah the prophet, that he
would accomplish seventy years in the
desolations of Jerusalem.

a ch. 1. 21. & 5. 31. & 6. 28. ‖ Or, *in which he, &c.* b 2 Chr. 36. 21. Jer. 25. 11, 12. & 29. 10.

Before CHRIST cir. 538.

3 ¶ c And I set my face unto the Lord
God, to seek [2] by prayer and supplications,
with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:
4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God,
and made my confession, and said, O
d Lord, the great and dreadful God, keep-
ing the covenant and mercy to them that
love him, and to them that keep his com-
mandments;
5 e We have sinned, and [3] have committed
iniquity [3], and have done wickedly, and
have rebelled, even by departing from thy
precepts and from thy judgments:
6 f Neither have we hearkened unto thy
servants the prophets, which spake in thy
name to our kings, our princes, and our
fathers, and to all the people of the
land.
7 O Lord, g righteousness ‖ *belongeth* unto
thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as
at this day; to the men of Judah, and to
the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all
Israel, *that are* near, and *that are* far off,
through all the countries whither thou
hast driven them, because of their [4] tres-
pass that they have trespassed [4] against
thee.
8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* h confusion of
face, to our kings, to our princes, and to
our fathers, because we have sinned a-
gainst thee.
9 i To the Lord our God *belong* mercies
and forgivenesses, [5] though we have re-
belled against him;
10 k Neither have we obeyed the voice of
the LORD our God, to walk in his laws,
which he set before us by his servants
the prophets.
11 Yea, l all Israel have transgressed thy
law, even by departing, that they might
not obey thy voice; therefore the curse
is poured upon us, and the oath that *is*
written in the m law of Moses the ser-
vant of God, because we have sinned
against him.
12 And he hath n confirmed his words,
which he spake against us, and against
our judges that judged us, by bringing
upon us a great evil: o for under the
whole heaven hath not been done as hath
been done upon Jerusalem.
13 p As *it is* written in the law of Moses,
all this evil is come upon us: q yet
† made we not our prayer before the LORD
our God, that we might turn from our
iniquities, and understand thy truth.
14 Therefore hath the LORD [6] r watched
upon [6] the evil, and brought it upon us:
for s the LORD our God *is* righteous in
all his works which he doeth: [7] t for we
obeyed not his voice.
15 And now, O Lord our God, u that hast
brought thy people forth out of the land
of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast
† gotten thee x renown, as at this day;
y we have sinned, we have done wickedly.
16 ¶ O Lord, z according to all thy right-
eousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger
and thy fury be turned away from thy
city Jerusalem, a thy holy mountain: be-
cause for our sins, b and for the iniquities
of our fathers, c Jerusalem and thy people
d *are become* a reproach to all *that are*
about us.
17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the
prayer of thy servant, and his supplica-
tions, e and cause thy face to shine upon
thy sanctuary f that is desolate, g for the
Lord's sake.
18 h O my God, incline thine ear, and
hear; open thine eyes, i and behold our

c Neh. 1. 4. Jer. 29. 12, 13. ch. 6. 10. James 4. 8, 9, 10. d Ex. 20. 6. Deut. 7. 9. Neh. 1. 5. & 9. 32. e 1 Kings 8. 47, 48. Neh. 1. 6, 7. & 9. 33, 34. Ps. 106. 6. Isai. 64. 5, 6, 7. Jer. 14. 7. ver. 15. f 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. ver. 10. g Neh. 9. 33. ‖ Or, *thou hast, &c.* h ver. 7. i Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 130. 4, 7. k ver. 6. l Isai. 1. 4, 5, 6. Jer. 8. 5, 10. m Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 27. 15, &c. & 28. 15, &c. & 29. 20, &c. & 30. 17, 18. & 31. 17, &c. & 32. 19, &c. Lam. 2. 17. n Zech. 1. 6. o Lam. 1. 12. & 2. 13. Ezek. 5. 9. Amos 3. 2. p Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 17. q Isai. 9. 13. Jer. 2. 30. & 5. 3. Hos. 7. 7, 10. † Heb. *intreated we not the face of the, &c.* r Jer. 31. 28. & 44. 27. s Neh. 9. 33. ver. 7. t ver. 10. u Ex. 6. 1, 6. & 32. 11. 1 Kings 8. 51. Neh. 1. 10. Jer. 32. 21. † Heb. *made thee a name.* x Ex. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 10. Jer. 32. 20. y ver. 5. z 1 Sam. 12. 7. Ps. 31. 1. & 71. 2. Mic. 6. 4, 5. a ver. 20. Zech. 8. 3. b Ex. 20. 5. c Lam. 2. 15, 16. d Ps. 44. 13, 14. & 79. 4. e Num. 6. 25. Ps. 67. 1. & 80. 3, 7, 19. f Lam. 5. 18. g ver. 19. John 16. 24. h Isai. 37. 17. i Ex. 3. 7. Ps. 80. 14, &c.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 17. terrified.——[8] the vision is for the time of the end.——[9] *V.* 19. it is for the season of the end.——[10] *V.* 21. *Heb.* Javan (Gen. 10. 2).——[11] *V.* 22. with.——[12] *V.* 23. *Or,* wiles, *Pu.*——[13] *V.* 24. do.——[14] *V.* 25. cunning.——[15] in (their) security.——[16] *V.* 26. spoken of, *Hi. Zö. Ke.* (*v.* 14).——[17] nevertheless.——[18] *V.* 27. for, *Ew.*——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 2. the books (*i.e.* the writings of the prophets).
VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β him, *Versions, Hi. Ew.*——*V.* 25. β against the saints shall be his cunning, and, *Sept. Gr.:* comp. *ch.* 11. 28.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 3. for.——[3] *V.* 5. dealt perversely (1 Kings 8. 47).——[4] *V.* 7. unfaithfulness that they have committed (Lev. 26. 40).——[5] *V.* 9. because.——[6] *V.* 14. been wakeful over (Jer. 1. 12).——[7] and.

Before CHRIST cir. 538.

desolations, and the city [k] † which is called
by thy name: for we do not [8] † present
our supplications before thee for our
righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.
19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O
Lord, hearken and do; defer not, [l] for
thine own sake, O my God: for thy
city and thy people are called by thy
name.
20 ¶ [m] And whiles I was speaking, and
praying, and confessing my sin and the
sin of my people Israel, and presenting
my supplication before the LORD my God
for the holy mountain of my God;
21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer,
even the man [n] Gabriel, whom I had
seen in the vision at the beginning, being
caused to fly † swiftly, [9] [o] touched me
[p] about the time of the evening [10] obla-
tion.
22 And he informed *me*, and talked with
me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come
forth † to [11] give thee skill and [11] under-
standing.
23 At the beginning of thy supplications
[12] the † commandment [12] came forth, and
[q] I am come to [13] shew *thee* [13]; [r] for thou
art † greatly beloved: therefore [14] [s] under-
stand the matter, and consider [14] the
vision.
24 * Seventy weeks are determined upon
thy people and upon thy holy city, ‖ to
finish the transgression, and β ‖ to make
an end of β sins, [t] and to make reconcili-
ation for iniquity, [u] and to bring in ever-
lasting righteousness, and to [15] seal up
the vision and † prophecy [15], [x] and to an-
oint [16] the most Holy.
25 [y] Know therefore and understand, *that*
[z] from the going forth of the command-
ment ‖ to restore and to build Jerusalem
unto [17] [a] the Messiah [b] the Prince [17] *shall*
be [18] seven weeks, and threescore and two
weeks [18]: [19] the street † shall be built a-
gain [19], and [20] the ‖ wall [20], [21] [c] even † in
troublous times.
26 And after [22] threescore and two weeks
[d] shall [23] Messiah be cut off, [24] [e] ‖ but not
for himself [24]: ‖ and [f] the people of [25] the
prince that shall come [g] shall destroy the
city [h] and the sanctuary; [i] and [26] the end
thereof [26] *shall be* [k] with [27] a flood, and
unto the end [28] of the war ‖ desolations
are determined [28].
27 And he shall confirm [25] ‖ [l] the cove-
nant with [m] many for one week: and [29] in
the midst [29] of the week he shall cause
the sacrifice and the [10] oblation to cease,

k Jer. 25. 29.
† Heb. *whereupon thy name is called.*
† Heb. *cause to fall.* Jer. 36. 7
l Ps. 79. 9, 10. & 102. 15, 16.
m Ps. 32. 5. Isai. 65. 24.
n ch. 8. 16.
† Heb. *with weariness, or, flight.*
o ch. 8. 18. & 10. 10, 16.
p 1 Kin. 18. 36.
† Heb. *to make thee skilful of understanding.*
† Heb. *word.*
q ch. 10. 12.
r ch. 10. 11, 19.
† Heb. *a man of desires.*
s Matt. 24. 15.
* They begin from the 20th of Artaxerxes. See Num. 14. 34. Ezek. 4. 6.
‖ Or, *to restrain.*
‖ Or, *to seal up,* Lam. 4. 22.
t Isai. 53. 10.
u Isai. 53. 11. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Heb. 9. 12. Rev. 14. 6.
† Heb. *prophet.*
x Ps. 45. 7. Luke 1. 35. John 1. 41. Hebr. 9. 11.
y ver. 23. Matt. 24. 15.
z Ezra 4. 24. & 6. 1, 15. & 7. 1, &c. Neh. 2. 1, 3, 5, 6, 8.

‖ Or, *to build again Jerusalem:* as 2 Sam. 15. 25 Ps. 71. 20. a John 1. 41.
& 4. 25. b Isai. 55. 4. † Heb. *shall return and be built.* ‖ Or, *breach,* or,
ditch. c Neh. 4 8, 16, 17, 18. & 6. 15. † Heb. *in strait of times.* d Isai.
53. 8. Mark 9. 12. Luke 24. 26, 46. e 1 Pet. 2 21. & 3. 18. ‖ Or, *and*
shall have nothing. John 14. 30, or, *and* [*the Jews*] *they shall be no more*
his people. ch 11. 17. ‖ Or, *and the prince's* [*Messiah's,* ver. 25] *future*
people. f Matt. 22 7. g Luke 19. 44. h Matt. 24. 2. i Matt. 24. 6, 14.
k Isai. 8. 7, 8. ch. 11. 10, 22. Nah. 1 8. ‖ Or, *it shall be cut off by deso-*
lations. ‖ Or, *a* l Isai. 42. 6. & 55. 3. Jer. 31. 31. Ezek. 16. 60, 61, 62.
m Isai. 53. 11. Matt. 26. 28. Rom. 5. 15, 19. Hebr. 9. 28.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 18. cast: *see* Jer. 38. 26.—[9] *V.* 21. came nigh to.—[10] *Vs.* 21, 27. meat-offering.—[11] *V.* 22. teach thee.—[12] *V.* 23. a word.—[13] declare (it).—[14] consider the word, and understand.—[15] *V.* 24. seal (*i.e.* ratify) vision and prophet.—[16] a (*lit.* an holy of holies).—[17] *V.* 25. *Lit.* one anointed, a prince [*or,* ruler, *as* 1 Sam. 10. 1].—[18] So *He. Pu.*; seven weeks; and for threescore and two weeks shall it, &c., *Heb. accents, Hi. Bl. Her. Zö. Ke.*—[19] be built again, with public place.—[20] aqueduct, *Pu.*; fosse, *Ge. Her. Ew. Zö.*—[21] but.—[22] *V.* 26. *Insert,* the.—[23] *Lit.* one anointed.—[24] and shall have none; *i.e.* no people, *Vulg. He. Pu.*; no helper, *Zö. Gr.*; no successor, *Her. Ew. Bl. As first marg. Ke. Lit.* shall not have....—[25] *Vs.* 26, 27. a.—[26] *V.* 26. So *He. Pu.*; his (*i.e.* the invader's), *Ge. Bl. Klie. Zö. Ke.*—[27] *Or,* that, *Pu.*—[28] shall be war, a decree of desolations, *He. Hi. Pu. Ke.*—[29] *V.* 27. for half, *Hi. Bl. Her. Ke. Ew Zö.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 24. β So *Heb. marg. Pesh., and most moderns*; to seal up, *Heb. text, Theod. He. Her. Pu. Ke. Fuller* (*l.*).

‖ and β [30] for the overspreading of [n] abomi-
nations he shall make *it* desolate [30] β,
[o] even until the [31] consummation, and that
determined shall [31] be poured ‖ upon the
[32] desolate.

Before CHRIST cir. 538.

‖ Or, *and upon the battlements shall be the idols of the desolator.* n Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14.
Luke 21. 20. o See Isai. 10. 22, 23. & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36. Luke 21. 24.
Rom. 11. 26. ‖ Or, *upon the desolator.*

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself seeth a vision.*
10 *Being troubled with fear he is comforted by the angel.*

cir. 534.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of
Persia a [1] thing was revealed unto
Daniel, [a] whose name was called Belte-
shazzar; [b] and the [1] thing *was* true, [2] [c] but
the time appointed *was* † long [2]: and [d] he
understood the thing, and had under-
standing of the vision.
2 In those days I Daniel was mourning
three † full weeks.
3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came
flesh nor wine in my mouth, [e] neither
did I anoint myself at all, till three
whole weeks were fulfilled.
4 And in the four and twentieth day of
the first month, as I was by the side of
the great river, which *is* [3] [f] Hiddekel;
5 Then [g] I lifted up mine eyes, and look-
ed, and [h] behold † a certain man clothed
in linen, whose loins *were* [i] girded with
[k] fine gold of Uphaz:
6 His body also *was* [l] like the [4] beryl, and
his face [m] as the appearance of lightning,
[n] and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his
arms [o] and his feet like in colour to polish-
ed brass, [p] and the voice of his words like
the voice of a multitude.
7 And I Daniel [q] alone saw the vision:
for the men that were with me saw not
the vision; but a great quaking fell upon
them, so that they fled to hide them-
selves.
8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw
this great vision, [r] and there remained
no strength in me: for my ‖ [s] comeliness
was turned [5] in me into corruption, and
I retained no strength.
9 Yet heard I the voice of his words:
[t] and when I heard the voice of his
words, then [6] was I in a deep sleep [6]
on my face, and my face toward the
ground.
10 ¶ [u] And, behold, an hand touched me,
which [7] † set me upon my knees and *upon*
the palms of my hands.
11 And he said unto me, O Daniel,
[x] † a man greatly beloved, understand the
words that I speak unto thee, and † stand
upright: for unto thee am I now sent.
And when he had spoken this word unto
me, I stood trembling.
12 Then said he unto me, [y] Fear not,
Daniel: for from the first day that thou
didst set thine heart to understand, and
to chasten thyself before thy God, [z] thy
words were heard, and I am come for
thy words.
13 [a] But the prince of the kingdom of
Persia withstood me one and twenty
days: but, lo, [b] Michael, ‖ one of the

a ch. 1. 7.
b ch. 8. 26. Rev. 19. 9.
c ver. 14.
† Heb. *great.*
d ch. 1. 17. & 8. 16.
† Heb. *weeks of days.*
† Heb. *bread of desires.*
e Matt. 6. 17.
f Gen. 2. 14.
g Josh. 5. 13.
h ch. 12. 6, 7.
† Heb. *one man.*
i Rev. 1. 13, 14, 15. & 15. 6.
k Jer. 10. 9.
l Ezek. 1. 16.
m Ezek. 1. 14.
n Rev. 1. 14. & 19. 12.
o Ezek. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 15.
p Ezek. 1. 24. Rev. 1. 15.
q 2 Kings 6. 17. Acts 9. 7.
r ch. 8. 27.
‖ Or, *vigour.*
s ch. 7. 28.
t ch. 8. 18.
u Jer. 1. 9. ch. 9. 21. Rev. 1. 17.
† Heb. *moved.*
x ch. 9. 23.
† Heb. *a man of desires.*
† Heb. *stand upon thy standing.*
y Rev. 1. 17.
z ch. 9. 3, 4, 22, 23. Acts 10. 4.
a ver. 20.
b ver. 21. ch. 12. 1. Jude 9. Rev. 12. 7.
‖ Or, *the first.*

VAR. REND.—[30] *V.* 27. upon the pinnacle of abominations shall be a desolater, *He. Pu.*; upon a wing of abominations shall come a desolater, *Klie. Ke. Fuller* (*i.e.* shall ride as a hideous winged creature).—[31] consumption, and the strict decision (Isa. 10. 23).—[32] So *Pu. Ke.*; desolater, *Bl. Zö. Or,* horrible thing, *Hi. Her. Ew. Rö.* (*ch.* 8. 13).—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. word.—[2] (betokening) great warfare.—[3] *V.* 4. *i.e.* the Tigris.—[4] *V.* 6. chrysolite (Ezek. 1. 16).—[5] *V.* 8. upon.—[6] *V.* 9. *Rather,* was I stunned.—[7] *V.* 10. *Lit.* shook.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 27. β upon the pinnacle shall be abominations of (*i.e.* causing) desolation [*ch.* 11. 31; *or,* horrible abominations, *Hi. Rö.*]; *so or similarly Sept. Theod. Vulg. Engl. marg., Ge. Zö.* (*pts.*) Comp, 1 Macc. 1. 54; Matt. 24. 15.

Before CHRIST cir. 534.

c Gen. 49. 1. ch. 2. 28.
d ch. 8. 26. ver. 1. Hab. 2. 3.
e ver. 9. ch. 8. 18.
f ch. 8. 15.
g ver. 10. Jer. 1. 9.
h ver. 8.
‖ Or, *this servant of my lord.*
i ver. 11.
k Judg. 6. 23.
l ver. 13.
† Heb. *strengtheneth himself.*
m ver. 13. Jude 9. Rev. 12. 7.

chief princes, came to help me; and I
[8]remained there with the kings of Persia.
14 [9]Now I am come to make thee under-
stand what shall befall thy people *c*in
the latter days: *d*for yet the vision *is* for
many days.
15 And when he had spoken such words
unto me, *e*I set my face toward the
ground, and I became dumb.
16 And, behold, *f one* like the similitude
of the sons of men *g*touched my lips:
then I opened my mouth, and spake,
and said unto him that stood before me,
O my lord, by the vision *h*my [10]sorrows
are turned upon me, and I have retained
no strength.
17 [9]For how can ‖the servant of this
my lord talk with this my lord? for as
for me, straightway there remained no
strength in me, neither is there breath
left in me.
18 Then there came again and touched
me *one* like the appearance of a man,
and he strengthened me,
19 *i*And said, O man greatly beloved,
*k*fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong,
yea, be strong. And when he had spoken
unto me, I was strengthened, and said,
Let my lord speak; for thou hast
strengthened me.
20 Then said he, Knowest thou where-
fore I come unto thee? and now will I
return to fight *l*with the prince of Per-
sia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the
prince of [11]Grecia shall come.
21 But I will shew thee that which is
noted in the scripture of truth: [12]and
there is none that †holdeth with me [13]in
these things[13], *m*but Michael your prince.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.* 30 *The invasion and tyranny of the Romans.*

a ch. 9. 1.
b ch. 5. 31.
c ch. 7. 6. & 8. 5.
d ch. 8. 4. ver. 16, 36.
e ch. 8. 8.
f ch. 8. 22.
† Heb. *shall associate themselves.*
† Heb. *rights.*
‖ Or, *whom she brought forth.*

1 ALSO I *a*in the first year of *b*Darius
the Mede, *even* I, stood to confirm
and to strengthen him.
2 And now will I shew thee the truth.
Behold, there shall stand up yet three
kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be
far richer than *they* all: and [2]by his
strength[2] through his riches he shall stir
up all against the realm of Grecia.
3 And *c*a mighty king shall stand up,
that shall rule with great dominion, and
*d*do according to his will.
4 And when he shall stand up, *e*his
kingdom shall be broken, and shall be
divided toward the four winds of heaven;
[3]and not to[3] his posterity, *f* nor accord-
ing to his dominion which he ruled: for
his kingdom shall be plucked up, even
for others beside those.
5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be
strong, [4]and *one* of his princes; and he[4]
shall be strong above him, and have do-
minion; his dominion *shall be* a great
dominion.
6 And in the end of years they †shall
join themselves together; [5]for the king's
daughter of the south shall come to the
king of the north to make †an agree-
ment: but she shall not retain the power
of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor
his arm: but she shall be given up, and
they that brought her, and ‖he that be-
gat her, and he that strengthened her in
these times.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 13. *Or,* was left over (*i.e.* was no longer wanted, *Ew. Zö.*; came off victorious, *Ge. Ke.*).——[9] *Vs.* 14, 17. And.——[10] *V.* 16. pains (1 Sam. 4. 19).——[11] *V.* 20. *Heb.* Javan.——[12] *V.* 21. although.——[13] against these.——*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 1. But. (*There should be no break here, Gabriel is still speaking.*)——[2] *V.* 2. when he is become strong.——[3] *V.* 4. but not for.——[4] *V.* 5. but one of his princes, *Hi. Ew. Zö. Ke.*——[5] *V.* 6. and.

Before CHRIST cir. 534.

‖ Or, *in his place,* or, *office,* ver. 20.
† Heb. *vessels of their desire.*
‖ Or, *shall war.*
g Isai. 8. 8. ch. 9. 26.
‖ Or, *then shall he be stirred up again.*
h ver. 7.
† Heb. *at the end of times, even years.* ch. 4. 16. & 12. 7.
† Heb. *the children of robbers.*
† Heb. *the city of munitions.*
† Heb. *the people of his choices.*
i ch. 8. 4, 7. ver. 3, 36.
k Josh. 1. 5.
‖ Or, *goodly land,* ch. 8. 9. ver. 41, 45.
† Heb. *the land of ornament.*
l 2 Chr. 20. 3.
‖ Or, *much uprightness;* or, *equal conditions.*
† Heb. *to corrupt.*
m ch. 9. 26.
† Heb. *for him.*
† Heb. *his reproach.*

7 But [6]out of[6] a branch of her roots
shall [6]*one* stand up ‖in his [7]estate, which
shall come [8]with an [8] army, and shall en-
ter into the fortress of the king of the
north, and shall deal against them, and
shall prevail:
8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt
their gods, with their [9]princes, *and* with
†their precious vessels of silver and of gold;
[10]and he shall continue *more* years than [10]
the king of the north.
9 [11]So the king of the south shall come
into *his* kingdom[11], and shall return into
his own land.
10 But his sons ‖shall [12]be stirred up[12],
and shall assemble a multitude of great
forces: and *one* shall certainly come, *g*and
overflow, and pass through: ‖then shall
he return, and [12]be stirred up [12], *h even* to
his fortress.
11 And the king of the south shall be
moved with choler, and shall come forth
and fight with him, *even* with the king
of the north: and he shall set forth a
great multitude; [13]but the multitude
shall be given into his hand.
12 [14]*And* when he hath taken away the
multitude, his heart shall be lifted up[14];
and he shall cast down *many* ten thou-
sands: but he shall not be strengthened
by it.
13 For the king of the north shall re-
turn, and shall set forth a multitude
greater than the former, and shall cer-
tainly come †after certain years with a
great army and with much [15]riches.
14 And in those times there shall many
stand up against the king of the south:
also †the robbers of thy people shall exalt
themselves to establish the vision; but
they shall fall.
15 So the king of the north shall come,
and cast up a mount, and take †the
most fenced cities: and the arms of the
south shall *β* not withstand, neither †his
chosen people, neither *shall there β be any*
strength to withstand.
16 But he that cometh against him *i*shall
do according to his own will, and *k*none
shall stand before him: and he shall
stand in the [16]‖†glorious land, [17]which
by his hand shall be consumed[17].
17 He shall also *l*set his face to enter
with the strength of his whole kingdom,
and *β*[18]‖upright ones with him[18]; thus
shall he do *β*: and he shall give him the
daughter of women, [19]†corrupting her[19]:
but [20]she shall not stand [21]*on his side*[21],
*m*neither be for him.
18 After this shall he turn his face unto
the [22]isles, and shall take many: but a
[23]prince [21]†for his own behalf[21] shall
cause †the reproach offered by him to
cease; [24]without his own reproach he
shall cause *it* to turn[24] upon him.
19 Then he shall turn his face toward

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 7. *Omit.*——[7] place: *so in vs.* 20, 21, 38.——[8] unto the, *Hi. Her. Klie. Ew.*; against the, *Ke. Zö.*——[9] *V.* 8. molten images.——[10] then shall he desist for (some) years from, *Hi. Klie. Ew. Zö.*——[11] *V.* 9. And he shall come into the kingdom of the king of the south.——[12] *V.* 10. stir up war.——[13] *V.* 11. *Or,* and.——[14] *V.* 12. And the multitude shall lift itself up, and his heart shall be high.——[15] *V.* 13. substance.——[16] *V.* 16. pleasant (*ch.* 8. 9). [17] with destruction in his hand, *Ge. Hi. Her. Zö. Ke.*——[18] *V.* 17. an upright purpose in his mind, *Ke.*——[19] *Or,* to destroy it (*viz.* the Egyptian land), *Ew. Zö. Gr.*——[20] *Vs.* 17, 24, 30. *Or,* it (*viz.* his plan, *Hi. Her. Pu. Zö. Fuller*; the land, *Ew.*).——[21] *Vs.* 17, 18. *Omit.*——[22] *V.* 18. *Or,* coasts.——[23] captain.——[24] *Or,* yea, his own reproach shall he cause to return, *Hi. Ew. Zö.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 15. *β* stand with his chosen ones, but there shall not, *Sept. Her. Fuller.*——*V.* 17. *β* make equal conditions with him (*l.*), *Sept. Theod. Vulg. De W. Hi. Gr.; also Ew. Zö.* (*but without changing text*).

Before CHRIST cir. 534.

the [25] fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, [n] and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up ‖ in his estate [26] † a raiser of taxes *in* [26] the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battle.

21 And ‖ in his estate [o] shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in [27] peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 [p] And [28] with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown [28] from before him, and shall be broken; [q] yea, also [29] the prince of the covenant [29].

23 And after the league *made* with him [r] he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter [27] ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them [30] the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall † forecast his devices against [30] the strong holds, [30] even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of [31] the portion of his meat [31] shall destroy him, and his army shall [t] overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for [u] yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and [y] his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall [32] do *exploits* [32], and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; [z] but [33] it shall not be as the former, [a] or as [33] the latter.

30 ¶ [b] For [20] the ships of [34] Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation [c] against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, [e] and they shall pollute the sanctuary [35] of strength [35], and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the [36] abomination that ‖ maketh desolate [36].

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 [i] And they that understand among the people shall instruct [37] many: [k] yet they shall [38] fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days.

34 Now when they shall [38] fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall [38] fall, [n] to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, [o] *even* to the time of the end: [p] because *it is* yet for [39] a time appointed.

36 And the king [q] shall do according to his will; and he shall [r] exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things [s] against the God of gods, and shall prosper [t] till [40] the indignation be accomplished: for that that is [41] determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the [42] God of his fathers, [u] nor the desire of women, [x] nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 ‖ But † in his estate shall he honour the God of [43] ‖ † forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 [44] Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds [44] [45] with a [45] strange god [46], whom he shall acknowledge *and* [46] increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for [47] † gain.

40 [y] And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him [z] like a whirlwind, with chariots, [a] and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, [b] and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the [48] ‖ † glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, [c] *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* [d] at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the [49] tabernacles of his palace between the seas [50] in [e] the [48] ‖ † glorious holy mountain; [f] yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

Marginal notes (ch. 11, vv. 19–34): [n] Job 20. 8. Ps. 37. 36. Ezek. 26. 21. ‖ Or, *in his place*, ver. 7. † Heb. *one that causeth an exactor to pass over.* † Heb. *angers.* ‖ Or, *in his place.* [o] ch. 7. 8. & 8. 9, 23, 25. [p] ver. 10. [q] ch. 8. 10, 11, 25. Fulfilled cir. 171. [r] ch. 8. 25. ‖ Or, *into the peaceable and fat, &c.* † Heb. *think his thoughts.* Fulfilled cir. 170. [t] ver. 10, 22. † Heb. *their hearts.* [u] ver. 29, 35, 40. ch. 8. 19. [y] ver. 22. Fulfilled cir. 169. [z] ver. 23. [a] ver. 25. Fulfilled cir. 168. [b] Num. 24. 24. Jer. 2. 10. [c] ver. 28. [e] ch. 8. 11. & 12. 11. ‖ Or, *astonisheth.* ‖ Or, *cause to dissemble.* [i] Mal. 2. 7. [k] Hebr. 11. 35, &c.

Marginal notes (ch. 11, vv. 35–45): [n] ch. 12. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 7. ‖ Or, *by them.* [o] ch. 8. 17, 19. ver. 40. [p] ver. 29. [q] ver. 16. [r] ch. 7. 8, 25. & 8. 25. 2 Thess. 2 4. Rev. 13. 5, 6. [s] ch. 8. 11, 24, 25. [t] ch. 9. 27. [u] 1 Tim. 4. 3. [x] Isai. 14. 13. 2 Thess. 2. 4. ‖ Or, *But in his stead.* † Heb. *as for the almighty God, in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a god, whom, &c.* ‖ Or, *munitions.* † Heb. *Mauzzim, or, God's protectors.* † Heb *things desired.* Isai. 44. 9. † Heb. *fortresses of munitions.* † Heb. *a price.* [y] ver. 35. [z] Isai. 21. 1. Zech. 9. 14. [a] Ezek. 38. 4, 15. Rev. 9. 16. [b] ver. 10, 22. ‖ Or, *goodly land*, ver. 16. † Heb. *land of delight, or, ornament.* [c] Isai. 11. 14.

† Heb. *send forth.* [d] Ex. 11. 8. Judg. 4. 10. [e] Ps. 48. 2. ver 16, 41. 2 Thess. 2. 4. ‖ Or, *goodly.* † Heb. *mountain of delight of holiness.* [f] 2 Thess. 2. 8. Rev. 19. 20.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall [a] Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: [b] and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people [c] shall be delivered, every one that shall be found [d] written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, [e] some to everlasting life, and some to shame [f] *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And [g] they that be ‖ wise shall [h] shine as the brightness of the firmament; [i] and they that turn [1] many to righteousness [k] as the stars for ever and ever.

‖ Or, *teachers.* [h] Prov. 4. 18. Mat. 13. 43. [i] Jam. 5. 20. [k] 1 Cor. 15. 41, 42.

Marginal notes (ch. 12): [a] ch. 10. 13, 21. [b] Is. 26. 20, 21. Jer. 30 7. Matt. 24. 21. Rev. 16. 18. [c] Rom 11. 26. [d] Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 56. 8. & 69. 28. Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10 20. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. [e] Mat. 25. 46. John 5. 28, 29. Acts 24. 15. [f] Isai. 66. 24. Rom 9. 21. [g] ch. 11. 33, 35.

VAR. REND. — [25] *V.* 19. forts. — [26] *V.* 20. one that shall cause a raiser of taxes to pass over. — [27] *Vs.* 21, 24. in (their) security. — [28] *V.* 22. the arms of the flood shall be swept. — [29] *Or*, a prince in league (with him), *He. Ew.* — [30] *V.* 24. but (only). — [31] *V.* 26. his meat (*ch.* 1. 5: comp. Ps. 41. 9). — [32] *V.* 28. carry out (*viz.* his purpose), *Hi. Her. Zö. Ke.* — [33] *V.* 29. not as the former, so shall be. — [34] *V.* 30. *i.e.* Cyprus. Comp. Num. 24. 24. — [35] *V.* 31. (even) the fortress. — [36] *Or*, horrible abomination, *Hi. Her. Ew.* — [37] *V.* 33. the many. — [38] *Vs.* 33—35. stumble.

VAR. REND. — [39] *V.* 35. the. — [40] *V.* 36. *Omit.* — [41] *Strictly* decreed (Isa. 10. 23). — [42] *V.* 37. *Or*, gods, *Hi. Her. Zö. Ke.* — [43] *V.* 38. fortresses. — [44] *V.* 39. And he shall do to the strong fortresses. — [45] So *Ke.* (=with the help of); as to (?) the, *Ew. Zö.* — [46]; whoso shall acknowledge him, he will. — [47] a reward. — [48] *Vs.* 41, 45. pleasant (*ch.* 8. 9). — [49] *V.* 45. tents. — [50] and. — *Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 3. the many.

Before CHRIST cir. 534.

4 [l] But thou, O Daniel, [m] shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to [n] the time of the end: many shall [2] run to and fro [2], and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank [o] of the river.

6 And *one* said to [p] the man clothed in linen, which *was* [3] ‖ upon the waters of the river, [q] How long *shall it be to* the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* [3] upon the waters of the river, when he [r] held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him [s] that liveth for ever [t] that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half; [u] and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of [x] the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things?*

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed [y] till the time of the end.

10 [z] Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; [a] but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but [b] the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time [c] *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the [4] abomination that ‖ maketh desolate [4] set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 [5] Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But [d] go thou thy way till the end *be:* [6] ‖ [e] for thou shalt [6] rest, [f] and [7] stand in [7] thy lot at the end of the days.

l ch. 8. 26. ver. 9. m Rev. 10. 4. & 22. 10. n ch. 10. 1. ver. 9. † Heb. *lip.* o ch. 10. 4. p ch. 10. 5. ‖ Or, *from above.* q ch. 8. 13. r Deut. 32. 40. Rev. 10. 5, 6. s ch. 4. 34. t ch. 7. 25. & 11. 13. Rev. 12. 14. ‖ Or, *part.* u Luke 21. 24. Rev. 10. 7. x ch. 8. 24.

Before CHRIST cir. 534. y ver. 4. z ch. 11. 35. Zech. 13. 9. a Hosea 14. 9. Rev. 9. 20. & 22. 11. b ch. 11. 33, 35. John 7. 17. & 8. 47. & 18. 37. c ch. 8. 11. & 11. 31. † Heb. *to set up the abomination, &c.* ‖ Or, *astonisheth.* d ver. 9. ‖ Or, *and thou, &c.* e Isai. 57. 2. Rev. 14. 13. f Ps. 1. 5.

HOSEA.

Before CHRIST cir. 785.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Hosea, to shew God's judgment for spiritual whoredom, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Jezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restoration of Judah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2 [1] The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD [1] said to Hosea, [a] Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for [b] the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while,* [c] and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, [d] and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 [e] And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto him, Call her name [2] ‖ Lo-ruhamah: [f] for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; [3] ‖ but I will utterly take them away [3].

7 [g] But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and [h] will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said *God,* Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be [4] your *God* [4].

10 ¶ Yet [i] the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; [k] and it shall come to pass, *that* [5] ‖ in the place where it was said [5] unto them, [l] Ye *are* not my people, [6] *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* [m] the sons of the living God.

11 [n] Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: [7] for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

a So ch. 3. 1. b Deut. 31. 16. Ps. 73. 27. Jer. 2. 13. Ezek. 23. 3, &c. c 2 Kings 10. 11. † Heb. *visit.* d 2 Kings 15. 10, 12. e 2 Kings 15. 29. ‖ That is, *Not having obtained mercy.* f 2 Kings 17. 6, 23. † Heb. *I will not add any more to.* ‖ Or, *that I should altogether pardon them.* g 2 Kings 19. 35. h Zech. 4. 6. & 9. 10. ‖ That is, *Not my people.* i Gen. 32. 12. Rom. 9. 27, 28. k Rom. 9. 25, 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10. ‖ Or, *instead of that.* l ch. 2. 23.

Before CHRIST cir. 785. m John 1. 12. 1 John 3. 1. n Isai. 11. 12, 13. Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 16—24.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *God's judgments against them.* 14 *His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAY ye [7] unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi; and to your sisters, [1] ‖ Ru-hamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for [a] she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her [2] [b] whoredoms out of her sight [2], and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest [c] I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was [d] born, and make her [e] as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with [f] thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the [g] children of whoredoms.

5 [h] For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, [i] that give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my † drink.

6 ¶ Therefore, behold, [k] I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them:* then shall she say, [l] I will go and return to my [m] first husband; for then *was it* better with me than now.

8 [3] For she did [3] not [n] know that [o] I gave her corn, and † wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they [4] prepared for Baal [4].

9 Therefore will I return, and [p] take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now [q] will I discover her † lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

‖ That is, *My people.* ‖ That is, *Having obtained mercy.* a Isai. 50. 1. b Ezek. 16. 25. c Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37, 39. d Ezek. 16 4. e Ezek. 19. 13. f Amos 8. 11, 13. g John 8. 41. h Isai. 1. 21. Jer. 3. 1, 6, 8, 9. Ezek. 16. 15, 16, &c. i ver. 8, 12. Jer. 44. 17. † Heb. *drinks.* k Job 3. 23. & 19. 8. Lam. 3. 7, 9. † Heb. *wall a wall.* l ch. 5. 15. Luke 15. 18. m Ezek. 16. 8. n Isai. 1. 3. o Ezek. 16. 17, 18, 19. † Heb. *new wine.* ‖ Or, *wherewith they made Baal,* ch. 8. 4. p ver. 3.

‖ Or, *take away.* q Ezek. 16. 37. & 23. 29. † Heb *folly,* or, *villany.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. peruse it.——[3] *Vs.* 6, 7. above.——[4] *V.* 11. *See ch.* 11. 31.——[5] *V.* 12. Happy.——[6] *V.* 13. and.——[7] stand to. *Or,* arise unto, *Ge. Ke.* ——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. At the first, when the LORD spake by Hosea. the LORD, *Ew. Ke.* (*Obscure.*)——[2] *V.* 6. *i.e.* Unpitied.——[3] much less will I forgive them, *Ew. Wü.*——[4] *V.* 9. yours.——[5] *V.* 10. *Or,* instead of its being said, *Ew. Hi.*——[6] *Omit, Ew. Hi.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 11. *Chap.* 2. *V.* 1. for....Jezreel; Say ye (therefore).——[1] *V.* 1. *i.e.* Pitied.——[2] *V.* 2. whorishness from her face.——[3] *V.* 8. And she doth.——[4] *Or,* made into Baal, *Ew. Hi. Pu.*

Before CHRIST cir. 785.

11 [r] I will also cause all her mirth to
cease, her [s] feast days, her new moons,
and her sabbaths, and all her solemn
feasts.
12 And I will † destroy her vines and
her fig trees, [t] whereof she hath said,
These *are* my rewards that my lovers
have given me: and [u] I will make them
a forest, and the beasts of the field shall
eat them.
13 And I will visit upon her the days
of [5] Baalim, wherein she burned incense
to them, and she [x] decked herself with
her earrings and her jewels, and she
went after her lovers, and forgat me,
saith the LORD.
14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her,
and [y] bring her into the wilderness, and
speak ‖ † comfortably unto her.
15 And I will give her her vineyards
from thence, and [z] the valley of [6] Achor
for a door of hope: and she shall [7] sing
there, as in [a] the days of her youth, and
[b] as in the day when she came up out
of the land of Egypt.
16 And it shall be at that day, saith the
LORD, *that* thou shalt call me [8] ‖ Ishi;
and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.
17 For [c] I will take away the names of
[5] Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall
no more be remembered by their name.
18 And in that day will I make a [d] cove-
nant for them with the beasts of the
field, and with the fowls of heaven, and
with the creeping things of the ground:
and [e] I will break the bow and the sword
and the battle out of the [9] earth, and
will make them to [f] lie down safely.
19 And I will betroth thee unto me for
ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in
righteousness, and in judgment, and in
lovingkindness, and in mercies.
20 I will even betroth thee unto me in
faithfulness: and [g] thou shalt know the
LORD.
21 And it shall come to pass in that
day, [h] I will [10] hear, saith the LORD, I
will [10] hear the heavens, and they shall
[10] hear the earth;
22 And the earth shall [10] hear the corn,
and the wine, and the oil; [i] and they
shall [10] hear Jezreel.
23 And [k] I will sow her unto me in the
[9] earth; [l] and I will have mercy upon
[11] her that had not obtained mercy [11];
and I [m] will say to [12] *them which were*
not my people [12], [13] Thou *art* my peo-
ple [13]; and they shall say, *Thou art* my
God.

r Amos 8. 10.
s 1 Kings 12. 32. Amos 8. 5.
† Heb. *make desolate.*
t ver. 5.
u Ps. 80. 12, 13. Isai. 5. 5.
x Ezek. 23. 40, 42.
y Ezek. 20. 35.
‖ Or, *friendly.*
† Heb. *to her heart.*
z Josh. 7. 26. Isai. 65. 10.
a Jer. 2. 2. Ezek. 16. 8, 22, 60.
b Ex. 15. 1.
‖ That is, *My husband.*
‖ That is, *My lord.*
c Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7. Ps. 16. 4. Zech. 13. 2.
d Job 5. 23. Isai. 11. 6—9. Ezek. 34. 25.
e Ps. 46. 9. Isai. 2. 4. Ezek. 39. 9, 10. Zech. 9. 10.
f Lev. 26. 5. Jer. 23. 6.
g Jer. 31. 33, 34. John 17. 3.
h Zech. 8. 12.
i ch. 1. 4.
k Jer. 31. 27. Zech. 10. 9.
l ch. 1. 6.
m ch. 1. 10. Zech. 13. 9. Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

CHAPTER 3.

1 By the expiation of an adulteress, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restoration.

THEN said the LORD unto me, [a] Go
yet, love a woman beloved of [1] *her*
[b] friend, yet [1] an adulteress, according to
the love of the LORD toward the chil-
dren of Israel, who look to other gods,
and love [2] flagons † of wine [2].
2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces*
of silver, and *for* an homer of barley,
and an † half homer of barley:
3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt
[3] [c] abide for me many days; thou shalt
not play the harlot, and thou shalt not
be for *another* man: so *will* I also *be* for
thee.
4 For the children of Israel shall [3] abide
many days [d] without a king, and without
a prince, and without a sacrifice, and
without † an image, and without an
[e] ephod, and *without* [f] teraphim:

a ch. 1. 2.
b Jer. 3. 20.
† Heb. *of grapes.*
† Heb. *lethech.*
c Deut. 21. 13.
d ch. 10. 3.
† Heb. *a standing, or, statue, or, pillar,* Isai. 19. 19.
e Ex. 28. 6.
f Judg. 17. 5.

VAR. REND.—[5] *Vs.* 13, 17. the Baals.——[6] *V.* 15. *i.e.* Trouble. —— [7] So *De W. Si. Wü.* *Or,* respond. *Hi. Ew. Ke.*——[8] *V.* 16. *As marg.* (*lit.* my man).——[9] *Vs.* 18, 23. land.——[10] *Vs.* 21, 22. *Or,* respond (to), *Henderson.* ——[11] *V.* 23. *Heb.* Lo-ruhamah. —— [12] *Heb.* Lo-ammi. ——[13] *Heb.* Ammi.——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. a paramour. and. ——[2] raisin-cakes (Isa. 16. 7).——[3] *Vs.* 3, 4. sit still.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel
return, and [g] seek the LORD their God,
and [h] David their king; and shall [4] fear
the LORD and his goodness in the [i] lat-
ter days.

ch. 5. 6. h Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23, 24. & 37. 22, 24. Jer. 30. 24. Ezek. 38. 8, 16. Dan. 2. 28. Micah 4. 1.

Before CHRIST cir. 785.

g Jer. 50. 4, 5.
i Isai. 2. 2.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God's judgments against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israel's calamity.

cir. 780.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye chil-
dren of Israel: for the LORD hath
a [a] controversy with the inhabitants of
the land, because *there is* no truth, nor
[1] mercy, nor [b] knowledge of God in the
land.
2 [2] By swearing, and lying, and killing,
and stealing, and committing adultery,
they break [3] out, and † blood toucheth
blood.
3 Therefore [c] shall the land mourn, and
[d] every one that dwelleth therein shall
languish, with the beasts of the field,
and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the
fishes of the sea also shall be taken
away.
4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove
another: [4] for thy people *are* as they
[e] that strive with the priest [4].
5 Therefore shalt thou [5] fall [f] in the day,
and the prophet also shall [5] fall with thee
in the night, and I will † destroy thy
mother.
6 ¶ [g] My people are † destroyed [6] for lack
of knowledge: because thou hast rejected
knowledge, I will also reject thee, that
thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing
thou hast forgotten the law of thy God,
I will also forget thy children.
7 [7] [h] As they were increased, [7] so they
sinned against me: β [i] *therefore* will I
change their glory into shame β.
8 They [8] eat up [8] the [9] sin of my peo-
ple, and they † set their heart on their
iniquity.
9 And there shall be, [k] like people, like
priest: and I will † punish them for their
ways, and † reward them their doings.
10 For [l] they shall eat, and not have
enough: they shall commit whoredom, and
shall not increase: because they have left
off to take heed to the LORD.
11 Whoredom and wine and new wine
[m] take away the [10] heart.
12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their
[n] stocks, and their staff declareth unto
them: for [o] the spirit of whoredoms hath
caused *them* to err, and they have gone
a whoring from under their God.
13 [p] They sacrifice upon the tops of the
mountains, and burn incense upon the
hills, under oaks and poplars and [11] elms,
because the shadow thereof *is* good:
[q] therefore your daughters [12] shall com-
mit whoredom, and your spouses [12] shall
commit adultery.
14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters
when they commit whoredom, nor your
spouses when they commit adultery: for
themselves [13] are separated [13] with whores,
and they sacrifice with [14] harlots: there-
fore the people *that* [r] doth not under-
stand shall ‖ fall.

a Isai. 1. 18. & 3. 13, 14. Jer. 25. 31. ch. 12. 2. Micah 6. 2.
b Jer. 4. 22. & 5. 4.
† Heb. *bloods.*
c Jer. 4. 28. & 12. 4. Amos 5. 16. & 8. 8.
d Zeph. 1. 3.
e Deut. 17. 12.
f See Jer. 6. 4, 5. & 15. 8.
† Heb. *cut off.*
g Isai. 5. 13.
† Heb. *cut off.*
h ch. 13. 6.
i 1 Sam. 2. 30. Mal. 2. 9. Phil. 3. 19.
† Heb. *lift up their soul to their iniquity.*
k Isai. 24. 2. Jer. 5. 31.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
† Heb. *cause to return.*
l Lev. 26. 26. Mic. 6. 14. Hag. 1. 6.
m Isai. 28. 7. See Eccles. 7. 7.
n Jer. 2. 27. Hab. 2. 19.
o Isai. 44. 20. ch. 5. 4.
p Isai. 1. 29. & 57. 5, 7. Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28.
q Amos 7. 17. Rom. 1. 28.
‖ Or, *Shall I not, &c.*
r ver. 1, 6.
‖ Or, *be punished.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 5. shudder towards, *Ke. Pu. Wü.* (Mic. 7. 17).—— *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* goodness (*ch.* 6. 4).——[2] *V.* 2. There is nothing but.——[3] into (houses).——[4] *V.* 4. So *Vulg. Hi. Si. Wü.* (*Text very obscure.*)——[5] *V.* 5. stumble.——[6] *V.* 6. *i.e.* by reason of.——[7] *V.* 7. The more.——[8] *V.* 8. eat.——[9] *Or,* sin-offering. *Hi.* ——[10] *V.* 11. understanding (Jer. 5. 21).——[11] *V.* 13. terebinths.——[12] *Omit.*——[13] *V.* 14. go aside, *Henderson.*——[14] the temple-harlots (Gen. 38. 21).
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 7. β they have exchanged their Glory (*i.e.* YAHWEH) for Shame (*i.e.* Baal), *Gei. Houtsma.* Comp. Jer. 2. 11.

Before CHRIST cir. 780.

15 ¶ Though thou, Israel, play the [15] harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend; [s] and come
not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up
to [16] [t] Beth-aven, [u] nor swear, The LORD
liveth.
16 For Israel [x] slideth back as a backsliding heifer: [17] now the LORD will feed
them as a lamb in a large place.
17 Ephraim *is* joined to idols: [y] let him
alone.
18 Their drink † is [18] sour: they have
committed whoredom continually: β [z] her
[19] † rulers [20] *with* shame do love, Give
ye [20] β.
19 [a] The wind hath bound her up in
[21] her wings [21], and [b] they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

s ch. 9. 15. & 12. 11. Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5.
t 1 Kings 12. 29. ch. 10. 5.
u Amos 6. 14. Zeph. 1. 5.
x Jer. 3. 6. & 7. 24. & 8. 5. Zech. 7. 11.
y Matt. 15. 14.
† Heb. *is gone.* z Micah 3. 11. & 7. 3. † Heb. *shields.* Ps. 47. 9.
a Jer. 4. 11, 12. & 51. 1. b Isai. 1. 29. Jer. 2. 26.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *God's judgments against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins,* 15 *until they repent.*

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken,
ye house of Israel; and give ye ear,
O house of the king; for [1] judgment *is*
toward you, because [a] ye have been a
snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon
Tabor.
2 And the revolters are [2] [b] profound to
make slaughter, β ‖ though I *have been* † a
rebuker of them all β [2].
3 [c] I know Ephraim, and Israel is not
hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, [d] thou
committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.
4 † ‖ They will not frame their doings
to turn unto their God: for [e] the spirit
of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them,
and they have not known the LORD.
5 And [f] the [3] pride of Israel doth testify
to his face: therefore shall Israel and
Ephraim [4] fall in their iniquity; Judah
also shall [4] fall with them.
6 [g] They shall go with their flocks and
with their herds to seek the LORD; but
they shall not find *him;* he hath withdrawn himself from them.
7 They have [h] dealt treacherously against
the LORD: for they have begotten strange
children: now shall [i] a [5] month devour
them with their [6] portions.
8 [k] Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and*
the [7] trumpet in Ramah: [l] cry aloud *at*
[m] Beth-aven, [8] [n] after thee [8], O Benjamin.
9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of
rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I
made known that which shall surely be.
10 The princes of Judah [9] were like them
that [o] remove [10] the bound [10]: *therefore* I
will pour out my wrath upon them like
water.
11 Ephraim *is* [p] oppressed *and* [11] broken
in judgment [11], because he willingly walked after β [q] the commandment β.
12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as
a moth, and to the house of Judah [r] as
‖ rottenness.

a ch. 6. 9.
b Isai. 29. 15.
‖ Or, *and, &c.*
† Heb. *a correction.*
c Amos 3. 2.
d Ezek. 23. 5, &c. ch. 4. 17.
† Heb. *They will not give.*
‖ Or, *Their doings will not suffer them.*
e ch. 4. 12.
f ch. 7. 10.
g Prov. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Micah 3. 4. John 7. 34.
h Isai. 48. 8. Jer. 3. 20. & 5. 11. ch. 6. 7. Mal. 2. 11.
i Zech. 11. 8.
k ch. 8. 1. Joel 2. 1.
l Isai. 10. 30.
m Josh. 7. 2. ch. 4. 15.
n Judg. 5. 14.
o Deu. 19. 14. & 27. 17.
p Deu. 28. 33.
q 1 Kings 12. 28. Mic. 6. 16.
r Prov. 12. 4.
‖ Or, *a worm.*

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 15. wanton.——[16] House of vanity (=idols); *put for* Beth-el. —— [17] *V.* 16. *Or,* so then, *Wü.*——[18] *V.* 18. without measure (?), *Ew. Wü. Ke.* —— [19] *Heb.* shields. —— [20] deeply love shame. —— [21] *V.* 19. *i.e.* the wings of the wind. —— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. the judgment. —— [2] *V.* 2. profuse in murders, *Pu.* (*or,* in sacrifices, *Wü.; or,* in dealing corruptly, *Ew.*); but I am (bent upon) chastisement for them all. (*First part obscure.*) —— [3] *V.* 5. *Or,* Excellency, *i.e.* YAHWEH, *Hi. Ke.* (Amos 8. 7.) —— [4] stumble. ——[5] *V.* 7. *Or,* new moon.——[6] allotments.——[7] *V.* 8. clarion. —— [8] (The foe is) behind thee, *Hi. Pu. Ke. Wü.* —— [9] *V.* 10. are become. —— [10] a landmark. —— [11] *V.* 11. *Or,* crushed as to his right, *Ew. Hi. Si. Wü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β they love Shame (*i.e.* Baal more than their Excellency (*i.e.* YAHWEH), *Houtsma* (*after Sept.*) *See v.* 7. —— *Chap.* 5. *V.* 2. β and there is no rebuke for any of them, *Krochmal* (*trs. l.*).——*V.* 11. β vanity (*i.e.* idols), *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Livelie, Si. Ch.* (*l.*)

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and
Judah *saw* his [s] wound, then went Ephraim [t] to the Assyrian, [u] and sent ‖ to
[12] king Jareb [12]: yet could he not heal
you, nor cure you of your wound.
14 For [x] I *will be* unto Ephraim as a
lion, and as a young lion to the house
of Judah: [y] I, *even* I, will tear and go
away; I will take away, and none shall
rescue *him.*
15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place,
† till [z] they [13] acknowledge their offence [13],
and seek my face: [a] in their affliction
they will seek me [14] early.

Before CHRIST cir. 780.

s Jer. 30. 12.
t 2 Kings 15. 19. ch. 7. 11. & 12. 1.
u ch. 10. 6.
‖ Or, *to the king of Jareb: or, to the king that should plead.*
x Lam 3. 10. ch. 13. 7, 8. y Ps. 50. 22. † Heb. *till they be guilty.* z Lev. 26. 40, 41. Jer. 29. 12, 13. Ezek. 6. 9. & 20. 43. & 36. 31. a Ps. 78. 34.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardness and iniquity.*

COME, and let us return unto the
LORD: for [a] he hath torn, and [b] he
will heal us; he hath smitten, and he
will bind us up.
2 [c] After two days will he revive us: in
the third day he will raise us up, and
we shall live in his sight.
3 [1] [d] Then shall we know, *if* we follow
on [1] to know the LORD: his going forth
is [2] prepared [e] as the morning; and [f] he
shall come unto us [g] as the rain, as the
[3] latter *and* former rain unto [3] the earth.
4 ¶ [h] O Ephraim, what shall I do unto
thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto
thee? for your ‖ goodness *is* [i] as a morning cloud, and as the [4] early dew it [4]
goeth away.
5 Therefore have I hewed *them* [k] by
the prophets; I have slain them by [l] the
words of my mouth: ‖ and β thy judgments *are as* the light *that* goeth forth β.
6 For I [5] desired [6] [m] mercy, and [n] not
sacrifice; and the [o] knowledge of God
more than burnt offerings.
7 But they ‖ like [7] men [p] have transgressed the covenant: there [q] have they
dealt treacherously against me.
8 [r] Gilead *is* a city of them that work
iniquity, *and is* [8] ‖ polluted with blood.
9 And as troops of robbers wait for a
man, *so* [s] the company of priests murder
in the way [9] † by consent: for [9] they commit ‖ lewdness.
10 I have seen [t] an horrible thing in the
house of Israel: there *is* [u] the whoredom
of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.
11 Also, O Judah, [x] he hath set an harvest for thee, [y] when I [10] returned the
captivity [10] of my people.

cir 780.

a Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Job 5. 18. ch. 5. 14.
b Jer. 30. 17.
c 1 Cor. 15. 4.
d Isai. 54. 13.
e 2 Sam. 23. 4.
f Ps. 72. 6.
g Job 29. 23.
h ch. 11. 8.
‖ Or, *mercy, or, kindness.*
i ch. 13. 3.
k Jer. 1. 10. & 5. 14.
l Jer. 23. 29. Hebr. 4. 12.
‖ Or, *that thy judgments might be, &c.*
m 1 Sam. 15. 22. Eccles. 5. 1. Micah 6. 8. Matt. 9. 13. & 12. 7.
n Ps. 50. 8, 9. Prov. 21. 3. Isai. 1. 11.
o Jer. 22. 16. John 17. 3.
‖ Or, *like Adam.* Job 31. 33.
p ch. 8. 1.
q ch. 5. 7. r ch. 12. 11. ‖ Or, *cunning for blood.* s Jer. 11. 9. Ezek. 22. 25. ch. 5. 1, 2. † Heb. *with one shoulder, or, to Shechem.* ‖ Or, *enormity.* t Jer. 5. 30. u ch. 4. 12, 13, 17. x Jer. 51. 33. Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15. y Ps. 126. 1.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *A reproof of manifold sins.* 11 *God's wrath against them for their hypocrisy.*

[1] WHEN I would have healed Israel,
then the iniquity of Ephraim was [1]
discovered, and the † wickedness of Samaria: for [a] they commit falsehood; and the
thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers
† spoileth without.
2 And they † consider not in their hearts
that I [b] remember all their wickedness:

cir. 780.
† Heb. *evils.*
a ch. 5. 1. & 6. 10.
† Heb. *strippeth.*
† Heb. *say not to.*
b Jer. 17. 1.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 13. a contentious king, *Ge. Ew. Wü.*——[13] *V.* 15. be dealt with as faulty. —— [14] earnestly.—— *Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 3. Yea, let us know, let us be zealous. —— [2] certain. —— [3] latter rain that watereth. —— [4] *V.* 4. dew which early. —— [5] *V.* 6. delight in.——[6] *Or,* goodness (*v.* 4).——[7] *V.* 7. *Or,* Adam, *Hi. Pu. Ke. Wü.* Comp. Job 31. 33.——[8] *V.* 8. footprinted.——[9] *V.* 9. to Shechem: yea.——[10] *V.* 11. *Or,* restore the prosperity, *Ew.*—— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. When I would heal....is, *Ke. Wü. Or,* When I shall heal ....shall be, *Ew. Hi.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 5. β my judgment goeth forth as the light, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. old MSS. of Vulg. Kenn. Ew. Hi. &c.*

Before CHRIST cir. 780.

now c their own doings have beset them
about; they are d before my face.
3 They make the king glad with their
wickedness, and the princes e with their
lies.
4 β f They *are* all adulterers, as an oven
heated by the baker, ‖ *who* ceaseth ‖ from
[2] raising after he hath kneaded the dough,
until it be leavened β.
5 β In the day of our king the princes
have made [3] *him* sick β ‖ with [4] bottles
of wine; he stretched out his hand with
scorners.
6 For they have [5] ‖ made ready [5] their
heart like an oven, whiles they lie in
wait: β their baker β sleepeth all the
night; in the morning it burneth as a
flaming fire.
7 They are all hot as an oven, and
[6] have devoured [6] their judges; g all their
kings h are fallen: i *there is* none among
them that calleth unto me.
8 Ephraim, he k hath mixed himself a-
mong the [7] people; Ephraim is a cake
not turned.
9 l Strangers have devoured his strength,
and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs
are † here and there upon him, yet he
knoweth not.
10 And the [8] m pride of Israel testifieth
to his face: and n they do not return to
the LORD their God, nor seek him for
all this.
11 ¶ o Ephraim also is like a silly dove
without [9] heart: p they call to Egypt,
they go to Assyria.
12 [10] When they shall go, q I [10] will
spread my net upon them; I will bring
them down as the fowls of the heaven;
I will chastise them, r as their congrega-
tion hath heard.
13 Woe unto them! for they have fled
from me: † destruction unto them! be-
cause they have transgressed against me:
though s I [11] have redeemed [11] them, yet
they have spoken lies against me.
14 t And they have not cried unto me
with their heart, [12] when they howled [12]
upon their beds: they β assemble them-
selves β for corn and wine, *and* they re-
bel against me.
15 Though I ‖ have [13] bound *and* strength-
ened their arms, yet do they imagine
mischief against me.
16 u They return, *but* not [14] to the most
High [14]: x they are like a deceitful bow:
their princes shall fall by the sword for
the y rage of their tongue: this *shall be*
their derision z in the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER 8.

1, 12 Destruction is threatened for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SET a the trumpet to † thy [1] mouth. *He
shall come* b as an eagle against the
house of the LORD, because c they have
transgressed my covenant, and trespassed
against my law.
2 d Israel shall cry unto me, My God,
e we know thee.
3 Israel hath cast off *the thing that is*
good: the enemy shall pursue him.

c Ps. 9. 16. Prov. 5. 22.
d Ps. 90. 8.
e Rom. 1. 32.
f Jer. 9. 2.
‖ Or, *the raiser will cease.*
‖ Or, *from waking.*
‖ Or, *with heat through wine.*
‖ Or, *applied.*
Pul6lled cir. 773.
g ch. 8. 4.
h 2 Kin. 15. 10, 14, 25, 30.
i Isai. 64. 7.
k Ps. 106. 35.
l ch. 8. 7.
† Heb. *sprinkled.*
m ch. 5. 5.
n Isai. 9. 13.
o ch. 11. 11.
p See 2 Kings 15. 19. & 17. 4. ch. 5. 13. & 9. 3. & 12. 1.
q Ezek. 12. 13.
r Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c. 2 Kings 17. 13, 18.
† Heb. *spoil.*
s Micah 6. 4.
t Job 35. 9, 10. Ps. 78. 36. Jer. 3. 10. Zech. 7. 5.
‖ Or, *chastened.*
u ch. 11. 7.
x Ps. 78. 57.
y Ps. 73. 9.
z ch. 9. 3, 6.
cir. 760.
a ch. 5. 8.
† Heb. *the roof of thy mouth.*
b Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 4. 13. Hab. 1. 8.
c ch. 6. 7.
d Ps. 78 34. ch. 5. 15.
e Tit. 1. 16.

4 f They have set up kings, but not by
me: they have made princes, and I knew
it not: g of their silver and their gold
have they made them idols, that they
may be cut off.
5 ¶ [2] Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee*
off [2]; mine anger is kindled against them:
h how long *will it be* ere they attain to
innocency?
6 For from Israel *was* it also: the work-
man made it; therefore it *is* not God:
but the calf of Samaria shall be broken
in pieces.
7 For i they have sown the wind, and
they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no
‖ stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if
so be it yield, k the strangers shall swal-
low it up.
8 l Israel [3] is swallowed up: now [4] shall
they be [4] among the [5] Gentiles m as a ves-
sel wherein *is* no pleasure.
9 For n they are gone up to Assyria, o a
wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim p hath
hired † lovers.
10 Yea, though they [6] have hired [6] among
the nations, now q will I gather them,
and they shall [7] ‖ sorrow ‖ a little [7] for
the burden of r the king β of princes.
11 Because Ephraim hath made s many
altars to sin, altars [8] shall be [8] unto him
to sin.
12 I have written to him t the [9] great
things of my law, *but* they were counted
as a strange thing.
13 u ‖ They sacrifice flesh *for* the sacri-
fices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; x *but*
the LORD accepteth them not; y now will
he remember their iniquity, and visit their
sins: z they shall return to Egypt.
14 a For Israel hath forgotten b his Maker,
and c buildeth temples; and Judah hath
multiplied fenced cities: but d I will send
a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour
the palaces thereof.

Before CHRIST cir. 760.
f 2 Kings 15. 13, 17, 25, Shallum, Menahem, Pekahiah.
g ch. 2. 8. & 13. 2.
h Jer. 13. 27.
i Prov. 22. 8. ch. 10. 12, 13.
‖ Or, *standing corn.*
k ch. 7. 9.
l 2 Kings 17. 6.
m Jer. 22. 28. & 48. 38.
n 2 Kings 15. 19.
o Jer. 2. 24. cir. 771.
p Isai. 30. 6. Ezek. 16. 33, 34.
† Heb. *loves.*
q Ezek. 16. 37. ch. 10. 10.
‖ Or, *begin.*
‖ Or, *in a little while*, as Hag. 2. 6.
r Isai. 10. 8. Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.
s ch. 12. 11.
t Deu. 4. 6, 8. Ps. 119. 18. & 147. 19, 20.
u Jer. 7. 21. Zech. 7. 6.
‖ Or, *In the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.*

x Jer. 14. 10, 12. ch. 5. 6. & 9. 4. Amos 5. 22. y ch. 9. 9. Amos 8. 7. z Deut. 28. 68. ch. 9. 3, 6. & 11. 5. a Deut. 32. 18. b Isai. 29. 23. Eph. 2. 10. c 1 Kings 12. 31. d Jer. 17. 27. Amos 2. 5.

CHAPTER 9.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REJOICE not, O Israel, [1] for joy,
as *other* people [1]: for thou a hast
gone a whoring from thy God, thou
hast loved a [2] b reward ‖ upon every corn-
floor.
2 c The floor and the ‖ winepress shall
not feed them, and the new wine [3] shall
fail in her [3].
3 They shall not dwell in d the LORD's
land; e but Ephraim shall return to E-
gypt, and f they shall eat unclean *things*
g in Assyria.
4 h They shall not offer wine *offerings* to
the LORD, i neither [4] shall they be pleas-
ing unto him: k their sacrifices [4] *shall be*
unto them as the bread of mourners; all
that eat thereof shall be polluted: for
their bread [5] l for their soul shall not
come [5] into the house of the LORD.

a ch. 4. 12. & 5. 4, 7.
b Jer. 44. 17. ch. 2. 12.
‖ Or, *in, &c.*
c ch. 2. 9, 12.
‖ Or, *winefat.*
d Lev. 25. 23. Jer. 2. 7. & 16. 18.
e ch. 8. 13. & 11. 5. Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that.
f Ezek. 4. 13. Dan. 1. 8.

g 2 Kings 17. 6. ch. 11. 11. h ch. 3. 4. i Jer. 6. 20. ch. 8. 13. k Deut. 26. 14. l Lev. 17. 11.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. *i.e.* stirring the fire.——[3] *V.* 5. themselves.——[4] the fever.——[5] *V.* 6. *Lit.* brought near. (*Obscure; perhaps corrupt.*)——[6] *V.* 7. keep devouring.——[7] *V.* 8. peoples.——[8] *V.* 10. *Or,* Excellency, *Hi.* (*ch.* 5. 5.)——[9] *V.* 11. understanding (*ch.* 4. 11).——[10] *V.* 12. The more they go, the more I, *Ew.*——[11] *V.* 13. would redeem.——[12] *V.* 14. but howl.——[13] *V.* 15. trained, *Hi. Si. Ke.*——[14] *V.* 16. upwards.——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. *Heb.* palate.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 4. β 'They are all adulterers' *should close v.* 3. *Continue,* 'As an oven....; (*v.* 5) Even so,' *Houtsma.*——*V.* 5. β The day (*i.e.* festival) of our king the princes have opened, *Versions, Secker, Bö. Hi. Wü. Selwyn* (*pt.*).——*V.* 6. β their anger, *Targ. Pesh. Bö. Wü.* (*pts.*).——*V.* 14. β cut themselves (Deut. 14. 1), *some MSS. Sept. Mich. Houtsma* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 5. He hath cast off thy calf (*or,* steer), O Samaria, *Ew. Hi.* Comp. *v.* 3.——[3] *V.* 8. *Or,* shall surely be.——[4] *Or,* are they.——[5] nations.——[6] *V.* 10. hire.——[7] *V.* 10. *Or,* sorrow presently, *Si. Wü. Or,* begin to be diminished (through), *Eng. marg. Hi. Ke. Or,* presently set them (*i.e.* the nations set the Israelites) free (from), *Ge.*——[8] *V.* 11. have been.——[9] *V.* 12. manifold.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. exultingly, as the peoples.——[2] harlot's hire.——[3] *V.* 2. *Lit.* shall lie to her (*i.e.* Israel).——[4] *V.* 4. *Or,* shall their sacrifices be pleasing unto him: it, *Ew. Ke. Wü.*——[5] shall be (merely) for their craving; it shall not come.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 10. β and the, *not a few MSS., Sept. Aq. Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Houb. Newcome,* (*virtually Si.*) *Gr.*

Before CHRIST cir. 760.

m ch. 2. 11. † Heb. *spoil*. n ch. 7. 16. ver. 3. ‖ Or, *their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c.* † Heb. *the desire*. o Isai. 5. 6. & 32. 13. & 34. 13. ch. 10. 8. p Ezek. 13. 3, &c. Mic. 2. 11. Zeph. 3. 4. † Heb. *man of the spirit*. q Jer. 6. 17. & 31. 6. Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7. ‖ Or, *against*. r Isai. 31. 6. ch. 10. 9. s Judg. 19. 22. t ch. 8. 13. u Isai. 28. 4. Micah 7. 1. x See ch. 2. 15. y Num. 25. 3. Ps. 106. 28. z ch. 4. 14. a Jer. 11. 13. See Judg. 6. 32. b Ps. 81. 12. Ezek. 20. 8. Amos 4. 5. c Job 27. 14. d Deut. 28. 41, 62. e Deu. 31 17. 2 Kin. 17. 18. ch. 5. 6. f See 1 Sam. 28. 15, 16. g See Ezek. 26, & 27, & 28. h ver. 16. ch. 13. 16. i Luke 23. 29.

5 What will ye do in [m] the solemn day,
and in the day of the feast of the LORD?
6 For, lo, they are gone because of † de-
struction: [n] Egypt shall gather them up,
[6] Memphis shall bury them: [7] ‖ † the plea-
sant *places* for their silver [7], [o] nettles shall
possess them: thorns *shall be* in their
[8] tabernacles.
7 The days of visitation are come, the
days of recompence are come; Israel
shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, [p] the
[9] † spiritual man [9] *is* mad, for the multi-
tude of thine iniquity, and the great
[10] hatred.
8 β The [q] watchman of Ephraim *was*
with β γ my God γ: [11] *but* the prophet *is*
a snare of a fowler [11] in all his ways, *and*
[10] hatred ‖ in the house of his God.
9 [r] They have deeply corrupted *them-
selves*, as in the days of [s] Gibeah: [t] *there-
fore* he will remember their iniquity, he
will visit their sins.
10 I found Israel like grapes in the wil-
derness; I saw your fathers as [u] the first-
ripe in the fig tree [x] at her first time:
but they went to [y] Baal-peor, and [z] sepa-
rated themselves [a] unto [12] *that* shame [12];
[b] and [13] *their* abominations were according
as they loved [13].
11 *As for* Ephraim, their glory shall fly
away like a bird, [14] from the birth, and
from the womb, and from the [14] con-
ception.
12 [c] Though they bring up their chil-
dren, yet [d] will I bereave them, *that there
shall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, [e] woe also to
them when I [f] depart from them!
13 β Ephraim, [g] as I [15] saw Tyrus, [15] *is*
planted in a [16] pleasant place [16]: [h] but
Ephraim shall β bring forth his children
to the murderer.
14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou
give? give them [i] a † miscarrying womb
and dry breasts.
15 All their wickedness [k] *is* in Gilgal:
for there I hated them: [l] for the wick-
edness of their doings I will drive them
out of mine house, I will love them no
more: [m] all their princes *are* [17] revolters.
16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried
up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, [n] though
they bring forth, yet will I slay *even* † the
beloved *fruit* of their womb.
17 My God will cast them away, because
they did not hearken unto him: and they
shall be [o] wanderers among the nations.

† Heb. *that casteth the fruit*. k ch. 4. 15. & 12. 11. l ch. 1. 6. m Isai. 1. 23. n ver. 13. † Heb. *the desires*. Ezek. 24. 21. o Deut. 28. 64, 65.

CHAPTER 10.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

cir. 740. a Nah. 2. 2. ‖ Or, *a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.* b ch. 8. 11. & 12. 11.

ISRAEL *is* [1] [a] ‖ an empty [1] vine, he bring-
eth forth fruit [2] unto himself [2]: [3] ac-
cording to the multitude of his fruit [b] he
hath [3] increased the altars; according to
the goodness of his land [c] they [4] have
made [4] goodly † images.
2 ‖ Their heart is [d] divided; now shall
they be [5] found faulty: [6] he shall † break
down their altars, he shall spoil their
images.
3 [7] [e] For now [7] they shall say, We have
no king, because we feared not the LORD;
what then should a king do [8] to us?
4 They have spoken words, swearing false-
ly in making a covenant: thus [9] judgment
springeth up [f] as hemlock in the furrows
of the field.
5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear
because of [g] the [10] calves of [11] [h] Beth-aven:
for the people thereof shall mourn over
it, and ‖ the [12] priests thereof [13] *that* re-
joiced on it [13], [i] for the glory thereof,
because it is departed from it.
6 [14] It shall be also carried unto As-
syria *for* a present to [15] [k] king Jareb [15]:
Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel
shall be ashamed [l] of his own counsel.
7 [m] *As for* Samaria, her king is cut off as
[16] the foam [16] upon † the water.
8 [n] The high places also of [17] Aven, [o] the
sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: [p] the
thorn and the thistle shall come up on
their altars; [q] and they shall say to the
mountains, Cover us; and to the hills,
Fall on us.
9 [r] O Israel, thou hast sinned from the
days of Gibeah: [18] there they stood: [s] the
battle in Gibeah against the children of
iniquity did not overtake them [18].
10 [19] [t] *It is* in my desire that I should [19]
chastise them; and [20] [u] the people [20] shall
be gathered against them, β ‖ when they
shall bind themselves in their two fur-
rows β.
11 And Ephraim *is as* [x] an heifer *that is*
taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*;
but I [21] passed over upon † her fair neck:
I will [22] make Ephraim to ride [22]; Judah
shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his
clods.
12 [y] Sow to yourselves [23] in righteousness,
reap [24] in mercy [24]; [z] break up your fallow
ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD,
till he come and [25] rain righteousness upon
you [25].
13 [a] Ye have plowed wickedness, ye
have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the
fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in
thy β way, in the multitude of thy mighty
men.
14 [b] Therefore shall a tumult arise among
thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be
spoiled, as Shalman spoiled [c] Beth-arbel in
the day of battle: [d] the mother was dash-
ed in pieces upon *her* children.
15 So shall Beth-el do unto you because
of † your great wickedness: [26] in a morn-
ing [26] [e] shall the king of Israel utterly be
cut off.

c ch. 8. 4. † Heb. *statues*, or, *standing images*. ‖ Or, *He hath divided their heart*. d 1 Kin. 18. 21. Matt. 6. 24. † Heb. *behead*.

Before CHRIST cir. 740.

e ch. 3. 4. & 11. 5. Micah 4. 9. ver. 7. f See Deut. 29. 18. Amos 5. 7. & 6. 12. Acts 8. 23. Heb. 12. 15. g 1 Kings 12. 28, 29. ch. 8. 5, 6. h ch. 4. 15. ‖ Or, *Chemarim*, 2 Kin. 23. 5. Zeph. 1. 4. i 1 Sam. 4. 21, 22. ch. 9. 11. k ch. 5. 13. l ch. 11. 6. m ver. 3, 15. † Heb. *the face of the water*. n ch. 4. 15. o Deut. 9. 21. 1 Kings 12. 30. p ch. 9. 6. q Isai. 2. 19. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6. r ch. 9. 9. s See Judg. 20. t Deut. 28. 63. u Jer. 16. 16. Ezek. 23. 46, 47. ch. 8. 10. ‖ Or, *when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or, in their two habitations*. x Jer. 50. 11. Mic. 4. 13. † Heb. *the beauty of her neck*. y Prov. 11. 18. z Jer. 4. 3. a Job 4. 8. Prov. 22. 8. ch. 6. 7. Gal. 6. 7, 8. b ch. 13. 16. c 2 Kings 18. 34. & 19. 13. d ch. 13. 16. † Heb. *the evil of your evil*. e ver. 7.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits.* 5 *His judgment.* 8 *God's mercy toward them.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 6. *Heb.* Moph.—[7] as for their precious things in silver.—[8] tents.—[9] *V.* 7. inspired man (*lit.* man of the spirit).—[10] *Vs.* 7, 8. persecution.—[11] *V.* 8. as for the prophet, the fowler's snare is.—[12] *V.* 10. Shame (*i.e.* Baal).—[13] became abominations like their love.—[14] *V.* 11. so that there be no birth, no womb, and no.—[15] *V.* 13. look unto, *Wü.*—[16] meadow.—[17] *V.* 15. rebellious (Isa. 1. 23).—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. a luxuriant.—[2] freely, *Huxtable.*—[3] as his fruit increased, he.—[4] made.—[5] *V.* 2. dealt with as.—[6] he himself.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 8. β So *Le Mercier* (*pt.*); Ephraim looketh out for oracles besides (those of), *Heb. text, Hi. Ke. Wü.* (*Obscure.*)—γ his God, *Rashi, some MSS.*—*V.* 13. β I seem to see Ephraim set his children for a prey, and Ephraim about to, *Sept. Houtsma.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 3. Yea, then.—[8] for.—[9] *V.* 4. justice, *Pu. Ke. Wü.* (Amos 6. 12); punishment, *Ew. Hi.*—[10] *V.* 5. *Heb.* heifers.—[11] *i.e.* House of vanity.—[12] black-robed ones (*i.e.* unlawful priests, 2 Kings 23. 5; Zeph. 1. 4).—[13] shall tremble for it.—[14] *V.* 6. *viz.* The idol.—[15] a contentious king (*ch.* 5. 13).—[16] *V.* 7. a splinter.—[17] *V.* 8. *i.e.* Beth-aven (*see v.* 5).—[18] *V.* 9. there they stood, that war might not overtake them in Gibeah, to help the sons of iniquity, *Hi. Wü.* *Or,* There have they continued; must there not overtake them in Gibeah war against the sons of iniquity? *Ew.*—[19] *V.* 10. When it is my desire, I will.—[20] peoples.—[21] *V.* 11. have passed.—[22] *i.e.* to do field-work. *Or,* give Ephraim a rider, *Ew. Pu.*—[23] *V.* 12. according to, *Hi. Wü.*; for, *Ew. Ke.*—[24] in proportion to mercy.—[25] *Or,* teach you righteousness, *Hi. Pu.*—[26] *V.* 15. with the break of day.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 10. β when they shall be bound because of their two transgressions, *Heb. marg.* (*letters*), *in the main Sept. and Vulg. Hi. Ke. Wü.*—*V.* 13. β chariots, *Sept.* (*Cod. Al.*) *Targ. Pesh. Secker, Ew.*

Before CHRIST cir. 740.

a ch. 2. 15. b Matt. 2. 15. c Ex. 4. 22, 23. d 2 Kings 17. 16. ch. 2. 13. & 13. 2. e Deut. 1. 31. & 32. 10, 11, 12. Isai. 46. 3. f Ex. 15. 26. g Lev. 26. 13. † Heb. *lift up.* h Ps. 78. 25. ch. 2. 8. i See ch. 8. 13. & 9. 3. k 2 Kings 17. 13, 14. cir. 728. They became tributaries to Salmanasser. l ch. 10. 6. m Jer. 3. 6, &c. & 8. 5. ch. 4. 16. n ch. 7. 16. † Heb. *together they exalted not.* o Jer. 9. 7. ch. 6. 4. p Gen. 14. 8. & 19. 24, 25. Deut. 29. 23. Amos 4. 11. q Deut. 32. 36. Isai. 63. 15. Jer. 31. 20. r Num. 23. 19. Isa. 55. 8, 9. Mal 3. 6.

WHEN [a] Israel *was* a child, then I
loved him, and [b] called my [c] son
out of Egypt.
2 [1] *As* they called them, [1] so they went
from them: [d] they sacrificed unto Baalim,
and burned incense to graven images.
3 [2] [e] I taught Ephraim also[2] to go, taking
them by their arms; but they knew
not that [f] I healed them.
4 I drew them with cords of a man,
with bands of love: and [g] I was to them
as they that [3] † take off[3] the yoke on
their jaws, and β [h] I laid meat unto
them.
5 ¶ [i] He shall not β return into the land
of Egypt, [4] but the Assyrian shall be his
king, [k] because they refused to return.
6 And the sword shall [5] abide on[5] his
cities, and shall consume his [6] branches,
and devour *them,* [l] because of their own
counsels.
7 And my people are bent to [m] backsliding
from me: [7] [n] though they called
them to the most High, † none at all
would exalt *him*[7].
8 [o] How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?
how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall
I make thee as [p] Admah? *how* shall I set
thee as Zeboim? [q] mine heart is turned
within me, my repentings are kindled
together.
9 I will not execute the fierceness of
mine anger, I will not return to destroy
Ephraim: [r] for I *am* God, and not man;
the Holy One in the midst of thee: and
I will not [8] enter into the city[8].
10 They shall walk after the LORD: [s] he
shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar,
then the children shall tremble [t] from the
west.
11 They shall tremble as a bird out of
Egypt, [u] and as a dove out of the land
of Assyria: [x] and I will place them in
their houses, saith the LORD.
12 [y] Ephraim compasseth me about with
lies, and the house of Israel with deceit:
[9] but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is
faithful ‖ with the saints[9].

s Isai. 31. 4. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2. t Zech. 8. 7. u Isai. 60. 8. ch. 7. 11. x Ezek. 28. 25, 26. & 37. 21, 25. y ch. 12. 1. ‖ Or, *with the most holy.*

CHAPTER 12.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.* 3 *By former favours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraim's sins provoke God.*

cir. 725. a ch. 8. 7. b 2 Kings 17. 4. ch. 5. 13. & 7. 11. c Isai. 30. 6. & 57. 9. d ch. 4. 1. Micah 6. 2. † Heb. *visit upon.* e Gen. 25. 26. † Heb. *was a prince, or, behaved himself princely.* f Gen. 32. 24, &c. g Gen. 28. 12, 19. & 35. 9, 10, 15.

EPHRAIM [1] [a] feedeth on[1] wind, and
followeth after the east wind: [2] he
daily[2] increaseth lies and β desolation;
[b] and they do make a covenant with the
Assyrians, and [c] oil is carried into E-
gypt.
2 [d] The LORD hath also a controversy
with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according
to his ways; according to his
doings will he recompense him.
3 ¶ He took his brother [e] by the heel
in the womb, and by his strength he
[3] † [f] had power with[3] God:
4 Yea, he [3] had power over[3] the angel,
and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication
unto him: he found him *in*
[g] Beth-el, and there he spake with us;

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 2. The more.——[2] *V.* 3. And I, I taught Ephraim.——[3] *V.* 4. raise.——[4] *V.* 5. *Or,* and, *Houtsma. See* Var. Read.——[5] *V.* 6. whirl in.——[6] bars, *Ge. Ew. Si. Wü.*——[7] *V.* 7. and if they call them upwards (*ch.* 7. 16), not one striveth to rise, *Ew.*——[8] *V.* 9. *Or,* come in fury, *Ew. Ke. Wü.*——[9] *V.* 12. and Judah is yet defiant towards God, and towards the All-holy One, who is faithful. So *in the main Ge. Tu. Ew. Hi. Henderson, Si. Ke. Wü.*——*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 1. cherisheth.——[2] all the day long he.——[3] *Vs.* 3, 4. strove with (Gen. 32. 28).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *Vs.* 4, 5. β I looked unto him and gave him meat. He shall, *Houtsma* (*in part after Sept. and Dathe*).——*Chap.* 12. *V.* 1. β falsehood, *Sept. Gr.* (*l.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 725.

h Ex. 3. 15. i ch. 14. 1. Micah 6. 8. k Ps. 37. 7. ‖ Or, *Canaan:* See Ezek. 16. 3. l Prov. 11. 1. Amos 8. 5. ‖ Or, *deceive.* m Zech. 11. 5. Rev. 3. 17. ‖ Or, *all my labours suffice me not: he shall have punishment of iniquity in whom is sin.* † Heb. *which.* n ch. 13. 4. o Lev. 23. 42, 43. Neh. 8. 17. Zech. 14. 16. p 2 Kings 17. 13. † Heb. *by the hand.* q ch. 5. 1. & 6. 8. r ch. 4. 15. & 9. 15. Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5.

5 [4] Even the LORD God of hosts; the
LORD[4] *is* his [h] memorial.
6 [i] Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep
mercy and judgment, and [k] wait on thy
God continually.
7 ¶ [5] *He is* ‖ a merchant[5], [l] the balances
of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to
‖ oppress.
8 And Ephraim said, [m] Yet I am become
rich, I have found me out substance:
‖ *in* all my labours they shall find
none iniquity in me † that *were* sin.
9 And [n] I *that am* the LORD thy God
from the land of Egypt [o] will yet make
thee to dwell in [6] tabernacles, as in the
days of the solemn feast.
10 [p] I have also spoken by the prophets,
and I have multiplied visions, and used
similitudes, † by the ministry of the prophets.
11 [7] [q] *Is there* iniquity *in* Gilead? surely
they are vanity[7]: they sacrifice β bullocks
in [r] Gilgal; yea, [s] their altars [8] *are* as
heaps in the furrows of the fields.
12 And Jacob [t] fled into the country of
[9] Syria, and Israel [u] served for a wife, and
for a wife he kept *sheep.*
13 [x] And by a prophet the LORD brought
Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was
he preserved.
14 [y] Ephraim provoked *him* to anger
† most bitterly: therefore shall he leave
his † blood upon him, [z] and his [a] reproach
shall his Lord return unto him.

s ch. 8. 11. & 10. 1. t Gen. 28. 5. Deut. 26. 5. u Gen. 29. 20, 28. x Ex. 12. 50, 51. & 13. 3. Ps. 77. 20. Isai. 63. 11. Micah 6. 4. y 2 Kings 17. 11—18. † Heb. *with bitternesses.* † Heb. *bloods:* See Ezek. 18. 13. & 24. 7, 8. z Dan. 11. 18. a Deut. 25. 37.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Ephraim's glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *God's anger for their unkindness.* 9 *A promise of God's mercy.* 15 *A judgment for rebellion.*

cir. 725. a 2 Kings 17. 16, 18. ch. 11. 2. † Heb. *they add to sin.* b ch. 2. 8. & 8. 4. ‖ Or, *the sacrificers of men.* c 1 Kings 19. 18. d ch. 6. 4. e Dan. 2. 35. f Isai. 43. 11. ch. 12. 9. g Isa. 43. 11. & 45. 21. h Deut. 2. 7. & 32. 10. i Deut. 8. 15. & 32. 10. † Heb. *droughts.* k Deut. 8. 12, 14. & 32. 15. l ch. 8. 14. m Lam. 3. 10. ch. 5. 14. n Jer. 5. 6. o 2 Sam. 17. 8. Prov. 17. 12.

WHEN Ephraim spake [1] trembling, he
exalted himself in Israel; but [a] when
he offended in Baal, he died.
2 And now † they sin more and more, and
[b] have made them molten images of their
silver, *and* idols according to their [2] own
β understanding[2], all of it the work of
the craftsmen: they say [3] of them[3], [4] Let
‖ the men that sacrifice[4] [c] kiss the calves.
3 Therefore they shall be [d] as the morning
cloud, and as the [5] early dew that[5]
passeth away, [e] as the chaff *that* is driven
with the whirlwind out of the floor, and
as the smoke out of the [6] chimney.
4 Yet [f] I *am* the LORD thy God from the
land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no
god but me: for [g] *there is* no saviour beside
me.
5 ¶ [h] I did know thee in the wilderness,
[i] in the land of † great drought.
6 [7] [k] According to their pasture, so were
they filled[7]; they were filled, and their
heart was exalted; therefore [l] have they
forgotten me.
7 Therefore [m] I [8] will be[8] unto them as
a lion: as [n] a leopard by the way will
I observe *them:*
8 I will meet them [o] as a bear *that is*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 5. And (the name) YAHWEH the God of hosts, YAHWEH (*see* Ex. 3. 14, 15).——[5] *V.* 7. *Or,* As for Canaan, *Ew. Hi. &c.* (*Both meanings may be combined.*)——[6] *V.* 9. tents.——[7] *V.* 11. Is Gilead (given to) vanity (*i.e.* idolatry)? they shall surely become nothing.——[8] shall be.——[9] *V.* 12. *Heb.* Aram.——*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. there was trembling, *Hi. Wü. Pu.*——[2] *V.* 2. skilfulness (Ps. 78. 72).——[3] *i.e.* of the images. *Or,* unto them, *i.e.* unto the idolaters.——[4] So *Kimchi, Pu.* (*partly Ew.*) *Si. Or,* They (*or,* Let them) that sacrifice men, *Rashi, AE. Horsley, Hi. Colenso, Wü.*——[5] *V.* 3. dew which early.——[6] *Lit.* lattice.——[7] *V.* 6. When they were fed, they became full.——[8] *V.* 7. am become.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β to bullocks, *Vulg.;* to the Shêdim (Deut. 32. 17), *Hi.*——*Chap.* 13. *V.* 2. β likeness, *Secker, Gr. after Versions* (*l.*).

Before CHRIST cir. 725.

bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rend the
caul of their heart, and there will I de-
vour them like a [9] lion: †the wild beast
shall tear them.
9 ¶ O Israel, [10] [p] thou hast destroyed thy-
self; β [q] but in me † *is* thine help β [10].
10 [11] ‖ I will be thy king: [r] where *is any*
other that [11] may save thee in all thy
cities? and thy judges of whom [s] thou
saidst, Give me a king and princes?
11 [t] I [12] gave thee a king in mine anger,
and took [12] *him* away in my wrath.
12 [u] The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound
up; his sin *is* [13] hid.
13 [x] The sorrows of a travailing woman
shall come upon him: he *is* [y] an unwise
son; for he [14] should not [z] stay † long in
the place of the breaking forth of chil-
dren [14].
14 [a] I will ransom them from † the
power of [15] the grave [15]; I will redeem
them from death: [b] O death, [16] I will be [16]
thy plagues; [17] O grave, I will be [17] thy
destruction: [c] repentance shall be hid from
mine eyes.
15 ¶ Though [d] he be fruitful among *his*
brethren, [e] an east wind shall come, the
wind of the LORD shall come up from the
wilderness, and his spring shall become
dry, and his fountain shall be dried up:
he shall spoil the treasure of all † plea-
sant vessels.
16 ‖ Samaria shall [18] become desolate [18];
[f] for she hath rebelled against her God:
[g] they shall fall by the sword: their in-
fants shall be dashed in pieces, and their
women with child shall be ripped up.

† Heb. *the beast of the field.*
p Prov. 6. 32. ch. 14. 1. Mal. 1. 9.
q ver. 4.
† Heb. *in thy help.*
‖ Rather, *Where is thy king?* King Hoshea being then in prison, 2 Kin. 17. 4.
r Deut. 32. 38. ch. 10. 3. ver. 4.
s 1 Sam. 8. 5, 19.
t 1 Sam. 8. 7. & 10. 19. & 15. 22, 23. & 16. 1. ch. 10. 3.
u Deut. 32. 34. Job 14. 17.
x Isai. 13. 8. Jer. 30. 6.
y Prov. 22. 3.
z 2 Kings 19. 3.
† Heb. *a time.*
a Isai. 25. 8. Ezek. 37. 12.
† Heb. *the hand.* b 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55. c Jer. 15. 6. Rom. 11. 29. d See Gen. 41. 52. & 48. 19. e Jer. 4. 11. Ezek. 17. 10. & 19. 12. ch. 4. 19. † Heb. *vessels of desire.* Nah. 2. 9. ‖ Fulfilled, cir. 721. 2 Kin. 17. 6. f 2 Kings 18. 12. g 2 Kings 8. 12. & 15. 16. Isai. 13. 16. ch. 10. 14, 15. Amos 1. 13. Nah. 3. 10.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of God's blessing.*

O ISRAEL, [a] return unto the LORD thy
God; [b] for thou hast fallen by thine
iniquity.
2 Take with you words, and turn to the
LORD: say unto him, [1] Take away [1] all
iniquity, and ‖ receive [2] *us* graciously [2]:
so will we render [3] the [c] calves of our
lips [3].
3 [d] Asshur shall not save us; [e] we will not
ride upon horses: [f] neither will we say
any more to the work of our hands, *Ye*
are our gods: [g] for in thee the fatherless
findeth mercy.
4 ¶ I will heal [h] their backsliding, I will
love them [i] freely: for mine anger is turn-
ed away from him.
5 I will be as [k] the dew unto Israel: he
shall ‖ grow as the lily, and † cast forth
his roots as Lebanon.
6 His branches † shall spread, and [l] his
beauty shall be as the olive tree, and [m] his
smell as Lebanon.
7 [n] They that dwell under his shadow
shall return; they shall [4] revive *as* the
corn, and ‖ grow [4] as the vine: the ‖ scent
thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.
8 β Ephraim *shall say*, [o] What have I β to
do any more with idols? [5] [p] I have heard
him, and observed [5] him: I *am* like a green
fir tree. [q] From me is thy fruit found.
9 [r] Who *is* wise, and he shall understand
these *things?* prudent, and he shall know
them? for [s] the ways of the LORD *are*
[6] right, and the just shall walk in them:
but the transgressors shall [7] fall therein.

Before CHRIST cir. 725.

a ch. 12. 6. Joel 2. 13.
b ch. 13. 9.
‖ Or, *give good.*
c Hebr. 13. 15.
d Jer. 31. 18, &c. ch. 5. 13. & 12. 1.
e Deut. 17. 16. Ps. 33. 17. Isai. 30. 2, 16. & 31. 1.
f ch. 2. 17. ver. 8.
g Ps. 10. 14. & 68. 5.
h Jer. 5. 6. & 14. 7. ch. 11. 7.
i Eph. 1. 6.
k Job 29. 19. Prov. 19. 12.
‖ Or, *blossom.*
† Heb. *strike.*
† Heb. *shall go.*
l Ps. 52. 8. & 128. 3.
m Gen. 27. 27. Cant. 4. 11.
n Ps. 91. 1. ‖ Or, *blossom.* ‖ Or, *memorial.* o ver. 3. p Jer. 31. 18. q Jam. 1. 17. r Ps. 107. 43. Jer. 9. 12. Dan. 12. 10. John 8. 47. & 18. 37. s Prov. 10. 29. Luke 2. 34. 2 Cor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

JOEL.

Before CHRIST cir. 800.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Joel, declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to
Joel the son of Pethuel.
2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear,
all ye inhabitants of the land. [a] Hath
this been in your days, or even in the
days of your fathers?
3 [b] Tell ye your children of it, and *let*
your children *tell* their children, and their
children another generation.
4 [c] † That which the [1] palmerworm hath
left hath the [2] locust eaten; and that
which the locust hath left hath the
[3] cankerworm eaten; and that which the
cankerworm hath left hath the [4] cater-
piller eaten.
5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and
howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of
the new wine; [d] for it is cut off from
your mouth.
6 For [e] a nation is come up upon my
land, strong, and without number, [f] whose
teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath
the cheek teeth of a [5] great lion [5].
7 He hath [g] laid my vine waste, and
† barked my fig tree: he hath made it
clean bare, and cast *it* away; the branches
thereof are made white.
8 ¶ [h] Lament like a virgin girded with
sackcloth for [i] the husband of her youth.
9 [k] The meat offering and the drink of-
fering is cut off from the house of the
LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers,
mourn.
10 The field is wasted, [l] the land mourn-
eth; for the corn is wasted: [m] the new
wine is ‖ dried up, the oil languisheth.
11 [n] Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen;
howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat
and for the barley; because the harvest
of the field is perished.
12 [o] The vine is dried up, and the fig
tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree,
the palm tree also, and the apple tree,
even all the trees of the field, are wi-
thered: because [p] joy is withered away
from the sons of men.
13 [q] Gird yourselves, and lament, ye
priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar:
come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye min-
isters of my God: for [r] the meat offer-
ing and the drink offering is withholden
from the house of your God.
14 ¶ [s] Sanctify ye a fast, call [t] a ‖ solemn
assembly, gather the elders *and* [u] all the
inhabitants of the land *into* the house of

a ch. 2. 2.
b Ps. 78. 4.
c Deut. 28. 38. ch. 2. 25.
† Heb. *The residue of the palmerworm.*

Before CHRIST cir. 800.

d Isai. 32. 10.
e So Prov. 30. 25, 26, 27. ch. 2. 2, 11, 25.
f Rev. 9. 8.
g Isai. 5. 6.
† Heb. laid *my fig tree for a barking.*
h Isai. 22. 12.
i Prov. 2. 17. Jer. 3. 4.
k ver. 13. ch. 2. 14.
l Jer. 12. 11. & 14. 2.
m Isai. 24. 7. ver. 12.
‖ Or, *ashamed.*
n Jer. 14. 3, 4.
o ver. 10.
p Isai. 24. 11. Jer. 48. 33. See Ps. 4. 7. Isai. 9. 3.
q ver. 8. Jer. 4. 8.
r ver. 9.
s 2 Chr. 20. 3, 4. ch. 2. 15, 16.
t Lev. 23. 36.
‖ Or, *day of restraint.*
u 2 Chr. 20. 13.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 8. lioness.——[10] *V.* 9. thy destruction is it that (thou hast been) against me, against thy help, *Hi. Pu. Wü.* (*substantially Ew.*)——[11] *V.* 10. Where then is thy king that he. ——[12] *V.* 11. give ....take (*i.e.* repeatedly), *Ew. Pu. &c.*——[13] *V.* 12. hoarded, *Horsley.*——[14] *V.* 13. doth not come forward in time to the opening of the womb.——[15] *V.* 14. Sheol (= the Greek Hades).——[16] where are ....?——[17] O Sheol, where is....?——[18] *V.* 16. be dealt with as faulty.——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 2. Forgive.——[2] (our) good things.——[3] as a thank-offering (*lit.* bullocks) our lips.——[4] *V.* 7. make corn to grow, and shall flourish.——[5] *V.* 8. As for me, I answer and observe.——[6] *V.* 9. straight.——[7] stumble.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 4. *Lit.* the gnawer.——[2] *Lit.* the multitudinous.——[3] *Lit.* the licker.——[4] *Lit.* the consumer.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β for who is thy help? *Sept. Pesh.* (*l.*)——*Chap.* 14. *V.* 8. β As for Ephraim, what hath he, *Sept. Secker, Ew.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 6. lioness.

Before CHRIST cir. 800.

the Lord your God, and cry unto the
Lord,
15 [x] Alas for the day! for [y] the day of
the Lord *is* at hand, and as a destruction
from [6] the Almighty [6] shall it come.
16 Is not the meat cut off before our
eyes, *yea*, [z] joy and gladness from the
house of our God?
17 β The † seed [7] is rotten [7] under their
clods β, the garners are laid desolate, the
barns are broken down; for the corn is
withered.
18 How do [a] the beasts groan! the herds
of cattle are perplexed, because they have
no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are
made desolate.
19 O Lord, [b] to thee will I cry: for [c] the
fire hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the
[8] wilderness, and the flame hath burned
all the trees of the field.
20 The beasts of the field [d] cry also unto
thee: for [e] the rivers of waters are dried
up, and the fire hath devoured the pas-
tures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of God's judgment.* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *prescribeth a fast,* 18 *promiseth a blessing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with present,* 28 *and future blessings.*

[a] BLOW ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and
[b] sound an alarm in my holy moun-
tain: let all the inhabitants of the land
tremble: for [c] the day of the Lord
cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;
2 [d] A day of darkness and of gloominess,
a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as
the morning spread upon the mountains:
[e] a great people and a strong; [f] there hath
not been ever the like, neither shall be
any more after it, *even* to the years † of
many generations.
3 [g] A fire devoureth before them; and
behind them a flame burneth: the land
is as [h] the garden of Eden before them,
[i] and behind them a desolate wilderness;
yea, and nothing shall escape them.
4 [k] The appearance of them *is* as the
appearance of horses; and as horsemen,
so shall they run.
5 [l] Like the noise of chariots on the
tops of mountains shall they leap, like
the noise of a flame of fire that devour-
eth the stubble, [m] as a strong people set
in battle array.
6 Before their face the [1] people shall be
much pained [1]: [n] all faces [2] shall gather
† blackness [2].
7 They shall run like mighty men; they
shall climb the wall like men of war; and
they shall march every one on his ways,
and they shall not [3] break their ranks:
8 Neither shall one thrust another; they
shall walk every one in his path: and
when they fall β [4] upon the ‖ sword, they
shall not γ [5] be wounded [5] γ.
9 They shall run to and fro in the city;
they shall run upon the wall, they shall
climb up upon the houses; they shall
[o] enter in at the windows [p] like a thief.
10 [q] The earth shall quake before them;
the heavens shall tremble: [r] the sun and
the moon shall be dark, and the stars
shall withdraw their shining:
11 [s] And the Lord shall utter his voice
before [t] his army: for his camp *is* very
great: [u] for *he is* strong that executeth

x Jer. 30. 7.
y Isai. 13. 6, 9. ch. 2. 1.
z See Deut. 12. 6, 7. & 16. 11, 14, 15.
† Heb. *grains.*
a Hosea 4. 3.
b Ps. 50. 15.
c Jer. 9. 10. ch. 2. 3.
‖ Or, *habitations.*
d Job 38. 41. Ps. 104. 21. & 145. 15.
e 1 Kings 17. 7. & 18. 5.
a Jer. 4. 5. ver. 15.
‖ Or, *cornet.*
b Num. 10. 5, 9.
c ch. 1. 15. Obad. 15. Zeph. 1. 14, 15.
d Amos 5. 18, 20.
e ver. 5, 11, 25. ch. 1. 6.
f Exod. 10. 14.
† Heb. *of generation and generation.*
g ch. 1. 19, 20.
h Gen. 2. 8. & 13. 10. Isai. 51. 3.
i Zech. 7. 14.
k Rev. 9. 7.
l Rev. 9. 9.
m ver. 2.
n Jer. 8. 21. Lam. 4. 8. Nah. 2. 10.
† Heb. *pot.*
‖ Or, *dart.*
o Jer. 9. 21.
p John 10. 1.
q Ps. 18. 7.
r Isai. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. ver. 31. ch. 3. 15. Matt. 24. 29.
s Jer. 25. 30. ch. 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
t ver. 25.
u Jer. 50. 34. Rev. 18. 8.

his word: for the [x] day of the Lord *is*
great and very terrible; and [y] who can
abide it?
12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the Lord,
[z] turn ye *even* to me with all your heart,
and with fasting, and with weeping, and
with [6] mourning:
13 And [a] rend your heart, and not [b] your
garments, and turn unto the Lord your
God: for he *is* [c] gracious and merciful,
slow to anger, and of great kindness, and
repenteth him of the evil.
14 [d] Who knoweth *if* he will return and
repent, and leave [e] a blessing behind him;
even [f] a meat offering and a drink offering
unto the Lord your God?
15 ¶ [g] Blow the trumpet in Zion, [h] sanc-
tify a fast, call a solemn assembly:
16 Gather the people, [i] sanctify the con-
gregation, [k] assemble the elders, [l] gather
the children, and those that suck the
breasts: [m] let the bridegroom go forth
of his chamber, and the bride out of her
closet.
17 Let the priests, the ministers of the
Lord, weep [n] between the porch and the
altar, and let them say, [o] Spare thy people,
O Lord, and give not thine heritage to
reproach, that the [7] heathen should [8] ‖ rule
over [8] them: [p] wherefore should they say
among the [9] people, Where *is* their God?
18 ¶ Then [10] will the Lord [q] be jealous
for his land, [r] and pity his people.
19 Yea, the Lord will answer and say [10]
unto his people, Behold, I will send you
[s] corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be
satisfied therewith: and I will no more
make you a reproach among the [7] heathen:
20 But [t] I will remove far off from you
[u] the [11] northern *army* [11], and will drive him
into a land barren and desolate, with his
face [x] toward the east sea, and his hinder
part [y] toward the [12] utmost sea, and his
stink shall come up, and his ill savour
shall come up, because † he hath done
great things.
21 ¶ Fear not, O land; be glad and re-
joice: for the Lord [13] will do [13] great
things.
22 Be not afraid, [z] ye beasts of the field:
for [a] the pastures of the wilderness do
spring, for the tree beareth her fruit,
the fig tree and the vine do yield their
strength.
23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion,
and [b] rejoice in the Lord your God: for
he hath given you ‖ the former rain
[14] † moderately, and [15] he [c] will cause [15] to
come down for you [d] the rain, the former
rain, and the latter rain in the first
month.
24 And the floors shall be full of wheat,
and the fats shall overflow with wine and
oil.
25 And I will restore to you the years
[e] that the locust hath eaten, the canker-
worm, and the caterpiller, and the pal-
merworm, [f] my great army which I sent
among you.
26 And ye shall [g] eat in plenty, and be
satisfied, and praise the name of the
Lord your God, that hath dealt won-
drously with you: and my people shall
never be ashamed.
27 [h] And ye shall know that I *am* [i] in
the midst of Israel, and *that* [k] I *am* the
Lord your God, and none else: and my
people shall never be ashamed.

Before CHRIST cir. 800.

x Jer. 30. 7. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 15.
y Num. 24. 23. Mal. 3. 2.
z Jer. 4. 1. Hosea 12. 6. & 14. 1.
a Ps. 34. 18. & 51. 17.
b Gen. 37. 34. 2 Sam. 1. 11. Job 1. 20.
c Exod. 34. 6. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Jonah 4. 2.
d Josh. 14. 12. 2 Sam. 12. 22. 2 Kin. 19. 4. Amos 5. 15. Jonah 3. 9. Zeph. 2. 3.
e Isai. 65. 8. Hag. 2. 19.
f ch. 1. 9, 13.
g Num. 10. 3. ver. 1.
h ch. 1. 14.
i Exod. 19. 10, 22.
k ch. 1. 14.
l 2 Chr. 20. 13.
m 1 Cor. 7. 5.
n Ezek. 8. 16. Matt. 23. 35.
o Exod. 32. 11, 12. Deut. 9. 26–29.
‖ Or, *use a byword against them.*
p Ps. 42. 10. & 79. 10. & 115. 2. Micah 7. 10.
q Zech. 1. 14. & 8. 2.
r Deu. 32. 36. Isai. 60. 10.
s See ch. 1. 10. Mal. 3. 10, 11, 12.
t See Ex. 10. 19.
u Jer. 1. 14.
x Ezek. 47. 18. Zech. 14. 8.
y Deu. 11. 24.
† Heb. *he hath magnified to do.*
z ch. 1. 18, 20.
a Zech. 8. 12. See ch. 1. 19.
b Isai. 41. 16. & 61. 10. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7.
‖ Or, *a teacher of righteousness.*
† Heb. *according to righteousness.*
c Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14. & 28. 12.
d James 5. 7.
e ch. 1. 4.
f ver. 11. g Lev. 26. 5. Ps. 22. 26. See Lev. 26. 26. Mic. 6. 14. h ch. 3. 17. i Lev. 26. 11, 12. Ezek. 37. 26, 27, 28. k Isai. 45. 5, 21, 22. Ezek. 39. 22, 28.

Var. Rend.—[6] *V.* 15. *Or,* the Destructive; *Heb.* Shaddai. *See on* Isa. 13. 6.—[7] *V.* 17. *Or,* is shrivelled up, *Wü.*—[8] *V.* 19. *i.e.* prairie (*so ch.* 2. 22).—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 6. peoples are in anguish.—[2] withdraw their colour, *Ge. Hi. Ke. Wü.*; *or,* gather a flush, *Ew.*—[3] *V.* 7. *Lit.* entangle.—[4] *V.* 8. behind.—[5] So *Ge.*; *or,* break off (their march), *Hi. Wü.*

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 17. β The oxen leap upon their stalls, *Me.* (*after Sept.*)—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 8. β into the clutch of, *Gr.* (*l.*)—γ feel pain, *La.* (*transposition of letters*).

Var. Rend.—[6] *V.* 12. *Lit.* smiting (of the breast).—[7] *Vs.* 17, 19. nations.—[8] *V.* 17. *As marg. Ge. Ew. Hi. De. Kue.*—[9] peoples.—[10] *Vs.* 18, 19. was the Lord jealous....pitied....answered and said, *Livelie, Ew. Hi. De. Ke. Wü.*—[11] *V.* 20. northern one.—[12] west.—[13] *V.* 21. doeth.—[14] *V.* 23. *Rather,* in right measure, *Ge. Hi. Wü.*; *lit.* according to righteness.—[15] hath caused.

Before CHRIST cir. 800.

28 ¶ [l] And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I [m] will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; [n] and your sons and [o] your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon [p] the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

30 And [q] I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 [r] The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, [s] before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, *that* [t] whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for [u] in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be [16] deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and [17] in [x] the remnant [17] whom the LORD shall call.

l Isai. 44. 3. Ezek. 39. 29. Acts 2. 17. m Zech. 12. 10. John 7. 39. n Isai. 54. 13. o Acts 21. 9. p 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11. q Mat. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 11, 25. r ver. 10. Isai. 13. 9, 10. ch. 3. 1, 15. Mat. 24. 29. Mark 13 24. Luke 21. 25. Rev. 6. 12. s Mal. 4. 5. t Rom. 10. 13. u Isai. 46. 13. & 59. 20. Obad. 17. Rom. 11. 26. x Isai. 11. 11, 16. Jer. 31. 7. Micah 4. 7. & 5. 3, 7, 8. Rom. 9. 27. & 11. 5, 7.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *God's judgments against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgment.* 18 *His blessing upon the church.*

FOR, behold, [a] in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 [b] I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into [c] the valley of [1] Jehoshaphat, and [d] will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have [e] cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, [f] O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? [g] will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things:

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the [2] Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, [h] I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the [i] Sabeans, to a people [k] far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ [l] Proclaim ye this among the [3] Gentiles; [4] † Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 [m] Beat your plowshares into swords, and your ‖ pruninghooks into spears: [n] let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 [o] Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither ‖ cause [p] thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the [3] heathen be wakened, [q] and come up to the valley of [1] Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to [r] judge all the [3] heathen round about.

13 [s] Put ye in the sickle, for [t] the harvest is ripe: come, [5] get you down [5]; for the [u] press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in [x] the valley of [6] ‖ decision: for [y] the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of [6] decision.

15 The [z] sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall [a] roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and [b] the heavens and the earth shall shake: [c] but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So [d] shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, [e] my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no [f] strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall [g] drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, [h] and all the [7] rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and [i] a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water [k] the [8] valley of Shittim.

19 [l] Egypt shall be a desolation, and [m] Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall [9] ‖ dwell [n] for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will [10] [o] cleanse their blood *that* I have not [11] cleansed: [p] ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

a Jer. 30. 3. Ezek. 38. 14. b Zech. 14. 2, 3, 4. c 2 Chr. 20. 26. ver. 12. d Isai. 66. 16. Ezek. 38. 22. e Obad. 11. Nah. 3. 10. f Amos 1. 6, 9. g Ezek. 25. 15, 16, 17. † Heb. *desirable*: Dan. 11. 38. † Heb. *the sons of the Grecians*. h Isai. 43. 5, 6. & 49. 12. Jer. 23. 8.

i Ezek. 23. 42. k Jer. 6. 20. l See Isai. 8. 9, 10. Jer. 46. 3, 4. Ezek. 38. 7. † Heb. *Sanctify*. m See Isai. 2. 4. Micah 4. 3. ‖ Or, *scythes*. n Zech. 12. 8. o ver. 2. ‖ Or, *the LORD shall bring down*. p Ps. 103. 20. Isai. 13. 3. q ver. 2. r Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9. & 110. 6. Isai. 2. 4. & 3. 13. Micah 4. 3. s Matt. 13. 39. Rev. 14. 15, 18. t Jer. 51. 33. Hosea 6. 11. u Isai. 63. 3. Lam. 1. 15. Rev. 14. 19, 20. x ver. 2. ‖ Or, *concision*, or, *threshing*. y ch. 2. 1. z ch. 2. 10, 31. a Jer. 25. 30. ch. 2. 11. Amos 1. 2. b Hag. 2. 6. c Isai. 51. 5, 6. † Heb. *place of repair*, or, *harbour*. d ch. 2. 27. e Dan. 11. 45. Obad. 16. Zech. 8. 3. † Heb. *holiness*. f Isai. 35. 8. & 52. 1. Nah. 1. 15. Zech. 14. 21. Rev. 21. 27. g Amos 9. 13. h Isai. 30. 25. † Heb. *go*. i Ps. 46. 4. Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1. k Num. 25. 1. l Isai. 19. 1, &c. m Jer. 49. 17. Ezek. 25. 12, 13. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10. ‖ Or, *abide*. n Amos 9. 15. o Isai. 4. 4. p Ezek. 48. 35. ver. 17. Rev. 21. 3. ‖ Or, *even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion*.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 32. *Rather*, they that escape.—[17] among the fugitives (shall be those) *De W. Ew. Wü. Ke.*—*Chap.* 3. [1] *Vs.* 2. 12. *i.e.* the LORD hath judged.—[2] *V.* 6. *Heb.* children of the Javanites.—[3] *Vs.* 9, 12. nations.—[4] *V.* 9. *Lit.* Consecrate.—[5] *V.* 13. tread.—[6] *V.* 14. strict decision (Isa. 10. 22).—[7] *V.* 18. channels.—[8] torrent-valley.—[9] *V.* 20. be inhabited.—[10] *V.* 21. purge (*viz.* by punishment).—[11] purged.

AMOS.

Before CHRIST 787.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Amos sheweth God's judgment upon Syria*, 6 *upon the Philistines*, 9 *upon Tyrus*, 11 *upon Edom*, 13 *upon Ammon*.

THE words of Amos, [a] who was among the herdmen of [b] Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel [c] in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of [d] Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the [e] earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will [f] roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the [1] habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of [g] Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [h] Damascus, ‖ and for four, I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof; [i] because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

4 [k] But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

a ch. 7. 14. b 2 Sam. 14. 2. 2 Chr. 20. 20. c Hosea 1. 1. d ch. 7. 10.

e Zech. 14. 5. f Jer. 25. 30. Joel 3. 16. g 1 Sam. 25. 2. Isai. 33. 9. h Isai. 8. 4. & 17. 1. Jer. 49. 23. Zech. 9. 1. ‖ Or, *yea, for four*. ‖ Or, *convert it*, or, *let it be quiet*: and so ver. 6, &c. i 2 Kings 10. 33. & 13. 7. k Jer. 17. 27. & 49. 27. ver. 7, 10, 12. ch. 2. 2, 5.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. homesteads.

Before CHRIST 787.

l Jer. 51. 30. Lam. 2. 9. ‖ Or, *Bikath-aven.* ‖ Or, *Beth-eden.* *m* Fulfilled, 2 Kin. 16. 9. *n* ch. 9. 7. *o* 2 Chr. 28. 18. Isai. 14. 29. Jer. 47. 4, 5. Ezek. 25.15. Zeph. 2. 4. ‖ Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity,* 2 Chr. 21. 16, 17. Joel 3. 6. *p* ver. 9. *q* Jer. 47. 1. *r* Zeph. 2. 4. Zech. 9. 5,6. *s* Ps. 81. 14. *t* Jer. 47. 4. Ezek. 25.16. *u* Isai. 23. 1. Jer. 47. 4. Ezek. 26, & 27. & 28. Joel 3. 4, 5. *x* ver. 6. † Heb. *the covenant of brethren,* 2 Sam. 5.11. 1 Kin. 5. 1. & 9. 11—14. *y* ver. 4, 7, &c. *z* Isai. 21. 11. & 34. 5. Jer. 49. 8, &c. Ezek. 25. 12, 13, 14. & 35. 2, &c. Joel 3. 19. Obad. 1, &c. Mal. 1. 4. *a* Gen. 27.41. Deut. 23. 7. Mal. 1. 2.

5 I will break also the *l* bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of β [2] Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from ‖ the house of [3] Eden: and *m* the people of Syria shall go into captivity *n* unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of *o* Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they ‖ carried away captive [4] the [5] whole captivity, *p* to deliver *them* up to Edom:

7 *q* But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant *r* from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will *s* turn mine hand against Ekron: and *t* the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of *u* Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; *x* because they delivered up [4] the [5] whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not † the brotherly covenant:

10 *y* But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of *z* Edom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he did pursue *a* his brother *b* with the sword, and † did cast off all pity, *c* and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But *d* I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of *e* the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they have ‖ *f* ripped up the women with child of Gilead, *g* that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of *h* Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, *i* with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And *k* their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

b 2 Chr. 28. 17. † Heb. *corrupted his compassions.* *c* Ezek. 35. 5. *d* Obad. 9, 10. *e* Jer. 49. 1, 2. Ezek 25. 2. Zeph. 2. 9. ‖ Or, *divided the mountains.* *f* Hos. 13. 16. *g* Jer. 49. 1. *h* Deut. 3. 11. 2 Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2. Ezek. 25. 5. *i* ch. 2. 2. *k* Jer. 49. 3.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God's wrath against Moab,* 4 *upon Judah,* 6 *and upon Israel.* 9 *God complaineth of their unthankfulness.*

a Isai. 15, & 16. Jer. 48. Ezek. 25. 8. Zeph. 2. 8. *b* 2 Kings 3. 27. *c* Jer. 48. 41. *d* ch. 1. 14. *e* Num. 24. 17. Jer. 48. 7. *f* Lev. 26. 14, 15. Neh. 1. 7. Dan. 9. 11. *g* Isai. 28. 15. Jer. 16. 19, 20. Rom. 1. 25.

THUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of *a* Moab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he *b* burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of *c* Kirioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, *d* with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off *e* the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; *f* because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and *g* their lies caused them to err, *h* after the which their fathers have walked:

5 *i* But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

Before CHRIST 787.

h Ezek. 20. 13, 16, 18, 24, 30. *i* Jer. 17. 27. Hos. 8. 14. *k* Isai. 29.21. ch. 8. 6. *l* Isai. 10. 2. ch. 5. 12. *m* Ezek. 22. 11. ‖ Or, *young woman.* *n* Lev. 20. 3. Ezek. 36.20. Rom. 2. 24. *o* Ex. 22. 26. *p* Ezek. 23. 41. 1 Cor. 8. 10. & 10. 21. ‖ Or, *such as have fined,* or, *mulcted.* *q* Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 31. Josh. 24. 8. *r* Num. 13. 28, 32, 33. *s* Isai. 5. 24. Mal. 4. 1. *t* Ex. 12. 51. Micah 6. 4. *u* Deut. 2. 7. & 8. 2. *x* Num. 6. 2. Judg. 13. 5. *y* Isai. 30. 10. Jer. 11. 21. ch. 7. 12, 13. Micah 2. 6. *z* Isai. 1. 14. ‖ Or, *I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.* *a* ch. 9. 1, &c. Jer. 9. 23. *b* Ps. 33. 16.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because *k* they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and *l* turn aside the way of the meek: *m* and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ‖ maid, *n* to profane my holy name:

8 And they [1] lay *themselves* down upon [1] clothes *o* laid to pledge *p* by every altar, and they drink the wine of [2] ‖ the condemned [2] *in* the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the *q* Amorite before them, *r* whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks; yet I *s* destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also *t* I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and *u* led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for *x* Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, *y* saying, Prophesy not.

13 *z* Behold, β [3] ‖ I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed [3] β *that is* full of sheaves.

14 *a* Therefore [4] the flight [4] shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, *b* neither shall the mighty deliver † himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver *himself:* *c* neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And *he that is* † courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *his soul,* or, *life.* *c* Ps. 33. 17. † Heb. *strong of his heart.*

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The necessity of God's judgment against Israel.* 9 *The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

a Deut. 7. 6. & 10. 15. Ps. 147. 19, 20. *b* See Dan. 9. 12. Mat. 11. 22. Luke 12. 47. Rom. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 17. † Heb. *visit upon.* † Heb. *give forth his voice.* ‖ Or, *not run together?* *c* Isai. 45. 7. ‖ Or, *and shall not the LORD do somewhat?* *d* Gen. 6. 13. & 18. 17. Ps. 25. 14. John 15. 15. *e* ch. 1. 2.

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 *a* You only have I known of all the families of the earth: *b* therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? [1] shall *one* take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all [1]?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? *c* shall there be evil in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it?*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but *d* he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 *e* The lion hath roared, who will not

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 5. *i.e.* Vanity *or* Idols.——[3] *i.e.* Pleasure.——[4] *Vs.* 6, 9. a.——[5] *Vs.* 6, 9. *i.e.* complete, in full numbers.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 5. β On, *Sept.* (*pts.*); *also Ew. Hi.*, assuming an allusion to the *sun*-worship of Baalbek: comp. Gen. 41. 45. (*On*, an Egyptian name for the sun.)

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 8. *Or,* cast lots for, *Ew.* ——[2] them that have been fined.——[3] *V.* 13. I straiten myself under you, as a cart is straitened, *Baur, Pu.;* I will press you down, as a cart presseth, *Ge. Ew. Ke.*——[4] *V.* 14. refuge, *Ew. Pu.* —— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 5. shall a snare rise (start, *Pesh. Ge. Baur*) up from the ground, without taking anything?

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 13. β I make it totter beneath you, as a cart tottereth, *Hi.*

Before CHRIST 787.

fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, *f* who
can but prophesy?
9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod,
and in the palaces in the land of Egypt,
and say, Assemble yourselves upon the
mountains of Samaria, and behold the
great tumults in the midst thereof, and
the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.
10 For they *g* know not to do right,
saith the LORD, who store up violence
and ‖ robbery in their palaces.
11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
2 *h* An adversary 2 *there shall be* even
round about the land; and he shall
bring down thy strength from thee, and
thy palaces shall be spoiled.
12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shep-
herd † taketh out of the mouth of the
lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so
shall the children of Israel be 3 taken
out 3 that dwell in Samaria in the cor-
ner of a bed, and 4 ‖ in Damascus *in* 4
a couch.
13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of
Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of
hosts,
14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit
the transgressions of Israel upon him I
will also visit the altars of Beth-el: and
the horns of the altar shall be cut off,
and fall to the ground.
15 And I will smite *i* the winter house
with *k* the summer house; and *l* the houses
of ivory shall perish, and the great houses
shall have an end, saith the LORD.

f Acts 4. 20. & 5. 20, 29. 1 Cor. 9. 16.
‖ Or, *oppressions.*
g Jer. 4. 22.
‖ Or, *spoil.*
h 2 Kings 17. 3, 6. & 18. 9, 10, 11.
† Heb. *delivereth.*
‖ Or, *on the bed's feet.*
‖ Or, *punish Israel for.*
i Jer. 36. 22.
k Judg. 3. 20.
l 1 Kings 22. 39.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He reproveth Israel for oppression,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigibleness.*

HEAR this word, ye *a* kine of Bashan,
that *are* in the mountain of Samaria,
which oppress the poor, which crush the
needy, which say to their masters, Bring,
and let us drink.
2 *b* The Lord GOD hath sworn by his
holiness, that, lo, the days shall come
upon you, that he will take you away
c with hooks, and your posterity with
fishhooks.
3 And *d* ye shall go out at the breaches,
every *cow at that which is* before her; and
‖ ye shall 1 cast *them* 1 β into the palace β,
saith the LORD.
4 ¶ *e* Come to Beth-el, and transgress;
at *f* Gilgal multiply transgression; and
g bring your sacrifices every morning,
h and your tithes 2 after † three years 2:
5 *i* And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving
with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish
k the free offerings: *l* for † this liketh you,
O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord
GOD.
6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness
of teeth in all your cities, and want of
bread in all your places: *m* yet have ye
not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
7 And also I have withholden the rain
from you, when *there were* yet three
months to the harvest: and I caused it
to rain upon one city, and caused it not
to rain upon another city: one piece was
rained upon, and the piece whereupon it
rained not withered.
8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto
one city, to drink water; but they were
not satisfied: *n* yet have ye not returned
unto me, saith the LORD.
9 *o* I have smitten you with blasting and

a Ps. 22. 12. Ezek. 39. 18.
b Ps. 89. 35.
c Jer. 16. 16. Hab. 1. 15.
d Ezek. 12. 5, 12.
‖ Or, *ye shall cast away the things of the palace.*
e Ezek. 20. 39.
f Hos. 4. 15. & 12. 11. ch. 5. 5.
g Num. 28. 3, 4.
h Deut. 14. 28.
† Heb. *three years of days.*
i Lev. 7. 13. & 23. 17.
† Heb. *offer by burning.*
k Lev. 22. 18, 21. Deut. 12. 6.
l Ps. 81. 12.
† Heb. *so ye love.*
m Isai. 26. 11. Jer. 5. 3. Hag. 2. 17. ver. 8, 9.
n ver. 6, 10, 11.
o Deut. 28. 22. Hag. 2. 17.

VAR. REND.—2 *V.* 11. *Or,* Distress, *Ew. Hi. Baur.* —3 *V.* 12. delivered.—4 So *Pu.*; on the damask of, *Ge. Ew. Hi. Baur.* (*Text probably imperfect or corrupt.*)—*Chap.* 4. 1 *V.* 3. fling, *Ew.*; fling yourselves, *Hi. Pu.*; be flung, *Sept. Ge.*—2 *V.* 4. every three days, *Ge. Ew. Hi. Baur.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 3. β Rimmona (comp. 2 Kings 5. 18) to the mountains, *Ew.*; on to mount Rimmon, *Sept.*; on to the mountains of Armenia, *Targ. Pesh. Vulg. Pu.* (*doubtfully*).

Before CHRIST 787.

mildew: ‖ when your gardens and your
vineyards and your fig trees and your
olive trees increased, *p* the palmerworm
devoured *them:* yet have ye not returned
unto me, saith the LORD.
10 I have sent among you the pestilence
‖ *q* after the manner of Egypt: your young
men have I slain with the sword, 3 † and
have taken away your horses 3; and I
have made the stink of your camps to
come up unto your nostrils: *r* yet have ye
not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as
God overthrew *s* Sodom and Gomorrah,
t and ye were as a firebrand plucked out
of the burning: *u* yet have ye not re-
turned unto me, saith the LORD.
12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee,
O Israel: *and* because I will do this un-
to thee, *x* prepare to meet thy God, O
Israel.
13 For, lo, he that formeth the moun-
tains, and createth the ‖ wind, *y* and de-
clareth unto man what *is* his thought,
z that maketh the morning darkness, *a* and
treadeth upon the high places of the
earth, *b* The LORD, The God of hosts,
is his name.

‖ Or, *the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmerworm, &c.*
p Joel 1. 4. & 2. 25.
‖ Or, *in the way.*
q Ex. 9. 3, 6. & 12. 29. Deut. 28. 27, 60. Ps. 78. 50.
† Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.* 2 Kin. 13. 7.
r ver. 6.
s Gen. 19. 24, 25. Isai. 13. 19. Jer. 49. 18.
t Zech. 3. 2. Jude 23.

u ver. 6. *x* See Ezek. 13. 5. & 22. 30. Luke 14. 31, 32. ‖ Or, *spirit.* *y* Ps. 139. 2. Dan. 2. 28. *z* ch. 5. 8. & 8. 9. *a* Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29. Micah 1. 3. *b* Isai. 47. 4. Jer. 10. 16. ch. 5. 8. & 9. 6.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocritical service.*

HEAR ye this word which I *a* take up
against you, *even* a lamentation, O
house of Israel.
2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she
shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon
her land; *there is* none to raise her up.
3 For thus saith the Lord GOD; The
city that went out *by* a thousand shall
1 leave an hundred, and that which went
forth *by* an hundred shall 1 leave ten, to
the house of Israel.
4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the
house of Israel, *b* Seek ye me, *c* and ye
shall live:
5 But seek not *d* Beth-el, nor enter into
Gilgal, and pass not to *e* Beer-sheba: for
Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and
f Beth-el shall come to nought.
6 *g* Seek the LORD, and ye shall live;
lest he break out like fire in the house
of Joseph, and devour *it,* and *there be*
none to quench *it* in Beth-el.
7 Ye who *h* turn 2 judgment to worm-
wood, and 3 leave off righteousness in 3
the earth,
8 *Seek him* that maketh 4 the *i* seven
stars 4 and 5 Orion, and turneth the sha-
dow of death into the morning, *k* and
maketh the day dark with night: that
l calleth for the waters of the sea, and
poureth them out upon the face of the
earth: *m* The LORD *is* his name:
9 That 6 strengtheneth the † spoiled a-
gainst 6 the strong, so that 7 the spoiled 7
shall come against the fortress.
10 *n* They hate him that rebuketh in the
gate, and they *o* abhor him that speaketh
uprightly.
11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading
is upon the poor, and ye take from him
8 burdens of wheat: *p* ye have built houses
of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in
them; ye have planted † pleasant vine-
yards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.
12 For I know your manifold transgres-
sions and your mighty sins: *q* they afflict
the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they

a Jer. 7. 29. Ezek. 19. 1. & 27. 2.
b 2 Chron. 15. 2. Jer. 29. 13. ver. 6.
c Isai. 55. 3.
d ch. 4. 4.
e ch. 8. 14.
f Hos. 4. 15. & 10. 8.
g ver. 4.
h ch. 6. 12.
i Job 9. 9. & 38. 31.
k Ps. 104. 20.
l Job 38. 34. ch. 9. 6.
m ch. 4. 13.
† Heb. *spoil.*
n Isai. 29. 21.
o 1 Kings 22. 8.
p Deut. 28. 30, 38, 39. Mic. 6. 15. Zeph. 1. 13. Hag. 1. 6.
† Heb. *vineyards of desire.*
q ch. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *a ransom.*

VAR. REND.—3 *V.* 10. together with your captive horses, *Hi. Ke.*—*Chap.* 5. 1 *V.* 3. leave over, *i.e.* retain. —2 *V.* 7. justice.—3 cast. . . . down to.—4 *V.* 8. (*Heb.* Kimah). *Or,* Sirius, *Stern, Schr. Nö.* (Job 9. 9.)— 5 *Heb.* Kesil.—6 *V.* 9. causeth destruction to flash forth upon.—7 destruction.—8 *V.* 11. presents.

Before CHRIST 787.

[r] turn aside the poor in the gate *from*
their right.
13 Therefore [s] the prudent [9] shall keep [9]
silence in that time; for it *is* an evil
time.
14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may
live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts,
shall be with you, [t] as ye have spoken.
15 [u] Hate the evil, and love the good,
and establish judgment in the gate: [x] it
may be that the LORD God of hosts will
be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.
16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts,
the Lord, saith thus; Wailing *shall be*
in all streets; and they shall say in all
the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall
call the husbandman to mourning, and
[y] such as are skilful of lamentation to
wailing.
17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing:
for [z] I will pass through thee, saith the
LORD.
18 [a] Woe unto you that desire the day
of the LORD! to what end *is* it for you?
[b] the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and
not light.
19 [c] As if a man did flee from a lion,
and a bear met him; or went into the
house, and leaned his hand on the wall,
and a serpent bit him.
20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be*
darkness, and not light? even very dark,
and no brightness in it?
21 ¶ [d] I hate, I despise your feast days,
and [e] I [10] will not ‖ smell [10] in your solemn
assemblies.
22 [f] Though ye offer me burnt offerings
and your meat offerings, I will not ac-
cept *them:* neither will I regard the
‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from me the noise
of thy songs; for I will not hear the
melody of thy viols.
24 [g] But let judgment † run down as
waters, and righteousness as a [11] mighty
stream.
25 [h] Have ye offered unto me sacrifices
and offerings in the wilderness forty years,
O house of Israel?
26 [12] But ye have borne [12] β [13] ‖ the taber-
nacle [i] of your Moloch and Chiun [13] your
images, the star of your god, β which
ye made to yourselves.
27 [14] Therefore will I [14] cause you to go
into captivity [k] beyond Damascus, saith
the LORD, [l] whose name *is* The God of
hosts.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The wantonness of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigibleness.*

WOE [a] to them *that* ‖ *are* at ease in
Zion, and trust in the mountain of
Samaria, [1] *which are* named [1] [b] ‖ chief of
the nations, to whom the house of Israel
came!
2 [c] Pass ye unto [d] Calneh, and see; and
from thence go ye to [e] Hamath the great:
then go down to [f] Gath of the Philis-
tines: [g] *be they* better than these king-
doms? or their border greater than your
border?
3 Ye that [h] put far away the [i] evil day,
[k] and cause [l] the ‖ seat of violence to come
near;
4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and

r Isai. 29. 21. ch. 2. 7.
s ch. 6. 10.
t Micah 3. 11.
u Ps. 34. 14. & 97. 10. Rom. 12. 9.
x Ex. 32. 30. 2 Kings 19. 4. Joel 2. 14.
y Jer. 9. 17.
z Ex. 12. 12. Nah. 1. 12.
a Isai. 5. 19. Jer. 17. 15. Ezek. 12. 22, 27. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
b Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15.
c Jer. 48. 44.
d Prov. 21. 27. Isai. 1. 11–16. Jer. 6. 20. Hos. 8. 13.
e Lev. 26. 31.
‖ Or, *smell your holy days.*
f Isai. 66. 3. Micah 6. 6, 7.
‖ Or, *thank offerings.*
g Hos. 6. 6. Micah 6. 8.
† Heb. *roll.*
h Deut. 32. 17. Josh. 24. 14. Ezek. 20. 8, 16, 24. Acts 7. 42, 43. See Isai. 43. 23.
‖ Or, *Siccuth your king.*
i 1 Kings 11. 33.
k 2 Kings 17. 6.
l ch. 4. 13.
a Luke 6. 24.
‖ Or, *are secure.*
b Ex. 19. 5.
‖ Or, *firstfruits.*
c Jer. 2. 10.
d Isai. 10. 9, Taken cir. 794.
e 2 Kings 18. 34.
f 2 Chr. 26. 6.
g Nah. 3. 8.
h Ezek. 12. 27.
i ch. 5. 18. & 9. 10. k ch. 5. 12. ver. 12. l Ps. 94. 20. ‖ Or, *habitation.*

‖ stretch themselves upon their couches,
and eat the lambs out of the flock, and
the calves out of the midst of the stall;
5 [m] That [2] ‖ chant to the sound of the
viol, *and* invent to themselves instru-
ments of musick, [n] like David;
6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint
themselves with the chief ointments: [o] but
they are not grieved for the † affliction of
Joseph.
7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive
with the first that go captive, and the
[3] banquet of them that stretched them-
selves shall be removed.
8 [p] The Lord GOD hath sworn by him-
self, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I
abhor [q] the excellency of Jacob, and hate
his palaces: therefore will I deliver up
the city with all † that is therein.
9 And it shall come to pass, if there
remain ten men in one house, that they
shall die.
10 And a man's uncle shall take him up,
and he that burneth him, to bring out
the bones out of the house, and shall say
unto him that *is* [4] by the sides [4] of the
house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and
he shall say, No. Then shall he say,
[r] Hold thy tongue: [s] for ‖ we may not
make mention of the name of the LORD.
11 For, behold, [t] the LORD commandeth,
[u] and he will smite the great house with
‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.
12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock?
will *one* plow β *there* with oxen β? for
[x] ye have turned [5] judgment into gall, and
the fruit of righteousness into [6] hemlock:
13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of
nought, which say, Have we not taken
to us horns by our own strength?
14 But, behold, [y] I will raise up against
you a nation, O house of Israel, saith
the LORD the God of hosts; and they
shall afflict you from the [z] entering in
of Hemath unto the [7] ‖ river of the wil-
derness [7].

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The judgments of the grasshoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbline is signified the rejection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziah's judgment.*

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto
me; and, behold, he formed ‖ grass-
hoppers in the beginning of the shoot-
ing up of the latter growth; and, lo, *it*
was the latter growth after the king's
mowings.
2 And it came to pass, *that* when they
had made an end of eating the grass of
the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, for-
give, I beseech thee: [1] [a] ‖ by whom [1] shall
Jacob arise? for he *is* small.
3 [b] The LORD repented for this: It shall
not be, saith the LORD.
4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed
unto me: and, behold, the Lord GOD
called to contend by fire, and it de-
voured the great deep, and did eat up
[2] a part [2].
5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I
beseech thee: [1] [c] by whom [1] shall Jacob
arise? for he *is* small.
6 The LORD repented for this: This also
shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.
7 ¶ Thus he shewed me: and, behold,
the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a
plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

Before CHRIST 787.

‖ Or, *abound with superfluities.*
m Isai. 5. 12.
‖ Or, *quaver.*
n 1 Chr. 23. 5.
‖ Or, *in bowls of wine.*
o Gen. 37. 25.
† Heb. *breach.*
p Jer. 51. 14. Hebr. 6. 13, 17.
q Ps. 47. 4. Ezek. 24. 21. ch. 8. 7.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
r ch. 5. 13.
s ch. 8. 3.
‖ Or, *they will not, or, have not.*
t Isai. 55. 11.
u ch. 3. 15.
‖ Or, *droppings.*
x Hosea 10. 4. ch. 5. 7.
y Jer. 5. 15.
z Num. 34. 8. 1 Kings 8. 65.
‖ Or, *valley.*
‖ Or, *green worms.*
a Isai. 51. 19. ver. 5.
‖ Or, *who of (or, for,) Jacob shall stand?*
b Deut. 32. 36. ver. 6. Jonah 3. 10. James 5. 16.
c ver. 2, 3.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 13. keepeth.——[10] *V.* 21. smell no sweet savour (Isa. 11. 3).——[11] *V.* 24. *Lit.* never drying.——[12] *V.* 26. So shall ye take up (*viz.* on the road to exile), *Ra. Ew. Graf, Schr. Oort.*——[13] the stake *or* column (shrine, *Sept. Pesh. Ge. Dozy, Pu.*) of your king, and the pedestal of, *Ew. Pu.*——[14] *V.* 27. *Or,* And I will.——*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. renowned ones of the.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 26. β Sakkuth [an Assyrian name for Molech] your king, and Kewan [*i.e.* Saturn: *so also Pesh. AE. Baur, Kue.*] your god-star, your images, *Schr.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 5. prattle on.——[3] *V.* 7. scream (*viz.* of revelry).——[4] *V.* 10. in the innermost parts.——[5] *V.* 12. justice.——[6] wormwood (*ch.* 5. 7).——[7] *V.* 14. torrent of the Arábah (Deut. 1. 1).——*Chap.* 7. [1] *Vs.* 2, 5. how (*lit.* as who).——[2] *V.* 4. the portion (appointed for it), *Pu.;* the field, *Ge. Ew.;* the parcel of ground, *Hi.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 12. β with oxen the sea, *Hi. De. Oort.* (*dividing words differently*).

Before CHRIST 787.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, [d] I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel: [e] I will not again [3] pass by [3] them any more:

9 [f] And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and [g] I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah [h] the priest of Beth-el sent to [i] Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But [k] prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: [l] for it *is* the king's ‖ chapel, and it *is* the [4] † king's court [4].

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I [5] *was* no prophet, neither [5] *was* I [m] a prophet's son; [n] but I [5] *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore fruit:

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and [o] drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 [p] Therefore thus saith the LORD; [q] Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *By a basket of summer fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israel's end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatened.*

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of [1] summer fruit [1]. Then said the LORD unto me, [a] The [2] end is come upon my people of Israel; [b] I will not again [3] pass by [3] them any more.

3 And [c] the songs of the [4] temple † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: [5] *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place; [d] they shall cast *them* forth † with silence [5].

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that [6] [e] swallow up [6] the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and [f] the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, [g] making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances [7] by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for [h] silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea*, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by [i] the excellency of Jacob, Surely [k] I will never forget any of their works.

8 [l] Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as [8] a flood [8]; and it shall be [9] cast out and drowned, [m] as *by* the flood [9] of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, [n] that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; [p] and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; [q] and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but [r] of hearing the words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that [s] swear by [t] the sin of Samaria, and say, [10] Thy God, O Dan, liveth; and, The † manner [10] [u] of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the [1] ‖ lintel of the door, that the [2] posts may shake: and [3] ‖ [a] cut them in the head, [3] all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: [b] he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 [c] Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; [d] though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, [e] thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and [f] I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall [g] melt, [h] and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly [4] like a flood; and shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt [4].

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ † [i] stories in the heaven, and hath founded [5] his ‖ troop in [5] the earth; he that [k] calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: [l] The LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the [m] Philistines from [n] Caphtor, and the Syrians from [o] Kir?

8 Behold, [p] the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I [q] will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will

Marginal references (left): d Sec 2 Kin. 21. 13. Isai. 28. 17. & 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8. — e ch. 8. 2. Mic. 7. 18. — f Beer-sheba, Gen. 26. 23. & 46. 1. ch. 5. 5. & 8. 14. — g Fulfilled, 2 Kings 15. 10. — h 1 Kings 12. 32. — i 2 Kings 14. 23. — k ch. 2. 12. — l 1 Kings 12. 32. & 13. 1. — ‖ Or, *sanctuary.* — † Heb. *house of the kingdom.* — m 1 Kings 20. 35. 2 Kin. 2. 5. & 4. 38. & 6. 1. — n ch. 1. 1. Zech. 13. 5. — ‖ Or, *wild figs.* — † Heb. *from behind.* — o Ezek. 21. 2. Micah 2. 6. — p See Jer. 28. 12. & 29. 21, 25, 31, 32. — q Isai. 13. 16. Lam. 5. 11. Hos. 4. 13. Zech. 14. 2. — a Ezek. 7. 2. — b ch. 7. 8. — c ch. 5. 23. — † Heb. *shall howl.* — d ch. 6. 9, 10. — † Heb. *be silent.* — e Ps. 14. 4. Prov. 30. 14. — ‖ Or, *month.* — f Neh. 13. 15, 16. — † Heb. *open.* — g Micah 6. 10, 11. — † Heb. *perverting the balances of deceit,* Hos. 12. 7. — h ch. 2. 6. — i ch. 6. 8. — k Hosea 8. 13. & 9. 9. — l Hosea 4. 3.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST 787. — m ch. 9. 5. — 791. — n Job 5. 14. Isai. 13. 10. & 59. 9, 10. Jer. 15. 9. Micah 3. 6. — p Isai. 15. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 37. Ezek. 7. 18. & 27. 31. — q Jer. 6. 26. Zech. 12. 10. — r 1 Sam. 3. 1. Ps. 74. 9. Ezek. 7. 26. — s Hos. 4. 15. — t Deut. 9. 21. — † Heb. *way:* See Acts 9. 2. & 18. 25. & 19. 9, 23. & 24. 14. — u ch. 5. 5. — ‖ Or, *chapiter, or, knop.* — ‖ Or, *wound them.* — a Ps. 68. 21. Hab. 3. 13. — b ch. 2. 14. — c Ps. 139. 8, &c. — d Job 20. 6. Jer. 51. 53. Obad. 4. — e Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 65. Ezek. 5. 12. — f Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11. — g Mic. 1. 4. — h ch. 8. 8. — ‖ Or, *spheres.* — † Heb. *ascensions.* — i Ps. 104. 3, 13. — ‖ Or, *bundle.* — k ch. 5. 8. — l ch. 4. 13. — m Jer. 47. 4. — n Deut. 2. 23. Jer. 47. 4. — o ch. 1. 5. — p ver. 4. — q Jer. 30. 11. & 31. 35, 36. Obad. 16, 17.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 8. forgive.——[4] *V.* 13. *Or,* royal temple, *Pu.;* national temple, *Kue.*——[5] *V.* 14. am. *Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. *Heb.* kaitz.——[2] *Heb.* kétz.——[3] forgive.——[4] *V.* 3. *Or,* palace, *Ew. Hi. Gandell;* comp. *ch.* 6. 5.——[5] *Lit.* many the corpses: in every place he hath cast (them) forth; hush!——[6] *V.* 4. pant for (*ch.* 2. 7).——[7] *V.* 5. of.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 8. the Nile.——[9] tossed up, and sink again, as the Nile, *Ew. Hi. Pu.*——[10] *V.* 14. As thy god liveth, O Dan! and, As the way.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. capital.——[2] thresholds, *Ge. Ew. Ke.*——[3] *Or,* break them in pieces upon the heads of, *Ge. Ew. Hi. Ke.*——[4] *V.* 5. like the Nile, and shall sink again like the Nile of Egypt.——[5] *V.* 6. his vault upon.

Before CHRIST 787.

† Heb. *cause to move.*
† Heb. *stone.*
r ch. 6. 3.
s Acts 15. 16, 17.
† Heb. *hedge*, or, *wall.*
t Obad. 19.
u Num. 24. 18.
† Heb *upon whom my name is called.*

[6] † sift the house of Israel among all na-
tions, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet
shall not the least † grain fall upon the
earth.
10 All the sinners of my people shall die
by the sword, r which say, The evil shall
not overtake nor prevent us.
11 ¶ s In that day will I raise up the
[7] tabernacle of David that is fallen, and
† close up the breaches thereof; and I
will raise up his ruins, and I will build
it as in the days of old:
12 t That they may possess the remnant
of u Edom, and of all the [8] heathen,
† which are called by my name, saith the
LORD that doeth this.
13 Behold, w the days come, saith the
LORD, that the plowman shall overtake
the reaper, and the treader of grapes him
that † soweth seed; x and the mountains
shall drop ‖ sweet wine, and all the hills
shall melt.
14 y And I will bring again the captivity
of my people of Israel, and z they shall
build the waste cities, and inhabit *them;*
and they shall plant vineyards, and drink
the wine thereof; they shall also make
gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
15 And I will plant them upon their
land, and a they shall no more be pulled
up out of their land which I have given
them, saith the LORD thy God.

Before CHRIST 787.

w Lev. 26. 5.
† Heb. *draweth forth.*
x Joel 3. 18.
‖ Or, *new wine.*
y Jer. 30. 3.
z Isai. 61. 4. & 65. 21. Ezek. 36. 33—36.
a Isai. 60. 21. Jer. 32. 41. Ezek 34. 28. Joel 3. 20.

OBADIAH.

Before CHRIST cir. 587.

1 *The destruction of Edom.* 3 *for their pride.* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

a Isai. 21. 11. & 34. 5. Ezek. 25. 12, 13, 14. Joel 3. 19. Mal. 1. 3.
b Jer. 49. 14, &c.
c 2 Kings 14. 7.
d Isai. 14. 13, 14, 15. Rev. 18. 7.
e Job 20. 6. Jer. 49. 16. & 51. 53. Amos 9. 2.
f Hab. 2. 9.
g Jer. 49. 9.
h Deut. 24. 21. Isai. 17. 6. & 24. 13.
‖ Or, *gleanings?*
† Heb. *the men of thy peace.*
i Jer. 38. 22.
† Heb. the men *of thy bread.*
k Isai. 19. 11, 12.
‖ Or, *of it.*
l Job 5. 12, 13. Isai. 29. 14. Jer. 49. 7.
m Ps. 76. 5. Amos 2. 16.
n Jer. 49. 7.
o Gen. 27. 41. Ps. 137. 7. Ezek. 25. 12. & 35. 5. Amos 1. 11.
p Ezek. 35. 9. Mal. 1. 4.
‖ Or, *carried away his substance.*
q Joel 3. 3. Nah. 3. 10.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the
Lord GOD a concerning Edom; b We
have heard a [1] rumour from the LORD,
and an ambassador is sent among the
[2] heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up a-
gainst her in battle.
2 Behold, I have made thee small among
the [2] heathen: thou art greatly despised.
3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath de-
ceived thee, thou that dwellest in the
clefts c of the rock, whose habitation *is*
high; d that saith in his heart, Who shall
bring me down to the ground?
4 e Though thou exalt *thyself* as the
eagle, and though thou f set thy nest
among the stars, thence will I bring thee
down, saith the LORD.
5 If g thieves came to thee, if robbers by
night, (how art thou cut off!) would they
not [3] have stolen [3] till they had enough?
if the grapegatherers came to thee, h would
they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?
6 How are *the things* of Esau searched
out! *how* are his hidden things sought
up!
7 All the men of thy confederacy have
[4] brought thee [4] *even* to the border: † i the
men that were at peace with thee have
deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee;
β † *they that eat* thy bread β have laid a
[5] wound under thee: k *there is* none under-
standing ‖ in him.
8 l Shall I not in that day, saith the
LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of
Edom, and understanding out of the
mount of Esau?
9 And thy m mighty *men*, O n Teman,
shall be dismayed, to the end that every
one of the mount of Esau may be cut off
β by slaughter.
10 ¶ For *thy* o violence β against thy
brother Jacob shame shall cover thee,
and p thou shalt be cut off for ever.
11 In the day [6] that thou stoodest on
the other side, in the day that the stran-
gers ‖ carried away [6] captive his [7] forces,
and foreigners entered into his gates,
and q cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou
wast as one of them.
12 But [8] ‖ thou shouldest not [8] have [9] r look-
ed on s the day of thy brother in the day
that he became a stranger; [10] neither
shouldest thou [10] have t rejoiced over the
children of Judah in the day of their de-
struction; [10] neither shouldest thou [10] have
† spoken proudly in the day of distress.
13 [8] Thou shouldest not [8] have entered
into the gate of my people in the day
of their calamity; yea, [8] thou shouldest
not [8] have [9] looked on their affliction in
the day of their calamity, nor have laid
hands on their ‖ substance in the day of
their calamity;
14 [10] Neither shouldest thou [10] have stood
in the crossway, to cut off those of his
that did escape; [10] neither shouldest thou [10]
have ‖ delivered up those of his that did
remain in the day of distress.
15 u For the day of the LORD *is* near up-
on all the [2] heathen: x as thou hast done,
it shall be done unto thee: [11] thy reward [11]
shall return upon thine own head.
16 y For as ye have drunk upon my holy
mountain, *so* shall all the [2] heathen drink
continually, yea, they shall drink, and
they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall
be as though they had not been.
17 ¶ z But upon mount Zion a shall be
‖ deliverance, and ‖ there shall be holiness;
and the house of Jacob shall possess their
β possessions.
18 And the house of Jacob b shall be a
fire, and the house of Joseph a flame,
and the house of Esau for stubble, and
they shall kindle in them, and devour
them; and there shall not be *any* remain-
ing of the house of Esau; for the LORD
hath spoken *it*.
19 And *they of* the [12] south c shall possess
the mount of Esau; d and *they of* the
[13] plain the Philistines: and they shall
possess the β fields of Ephraim, and the
fields of Samaria: and Benjamin *shall
possess* Gilead.
20 And the [14] captivity of this [15] host of
the children of Israel β *shall possess* that β
of the Canaanites, *even* e unto Zarephath;
and the [14] captivity of Jerusalem, ‖ which
is in Sepharad, f shall possess the cities
of the [12] south.
21 And g saviours shall come up on mount
Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and
the h kingdom shall be the LORD's.

Before CHRIST cir. 587.

‖ Or, *do not behold, &c.*
r Ps. 22. 17. & 54. 7. & 59. 10. Mic. 4. 11. & 7. 10.
s Ps. 37. 13. & 137. 7.
t Job 31. 29. Prov. 17. 5. & 24. 17, 18. Micah 7. 8.
† Heb. *magnified thy mouth.*
‖ Or, *forces.*
‖ Or, *shut up.* Ps. 31. 8.
u Ezek. 30. 3. Joel 3. 14.
x Ezek. 35. 15. Hab. 2. 8.
cir. 585.
y Jer. 25. 28, 29. & 49. 12. Joel 3. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
‖ Or, *sup up.*
z Joel 2. 32.
a Amos 9. 8.
‖ Or, *they that escape.*
‖ Or, *it shall be holy.* Joel 3. 17.
b Isai. 10. 17. Zech. 12. 6.
c Amos 9. 12.
d Zeph. 2. 7.
e 1 Kings 17. 9, 10.
‖ Or, shall possess *that which is in Sepharad.*
f Jer. 32. 44.
g 1 Tim. 4. 16. Jam. 5. 20.
h Ps. 22. 28. Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27. Zech. 14. 9. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15. & 19. 6.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 9. *Lit.* shake to and fro.——[7] *V.* 11. booth.——[8] *V.* 12. nations.——OBADIAH. [1] *V.* 1. revelation, *Ew.* *See on* Isa. 28. 9. —— [2] *Vs.* 1, 2, 15. nations.——[3] *V.* 5. steal.——[4] *V.* 7. brought thee on thy way.——[5] snare.——[6] *V.* 11. *Lit.* of thy standing.... of the strangers carrying away.——[7] substance (*v.* 13).

VAR. READ.—OBADIAH. *V.* 7. β (So *Targ.*; *Heb. only* 'thy bread.') *Omit*, *Sept. Hi.* (*gloss from* Ps. 41. 9.) —— *Vs.* 9, 10. β; For slaughter, for violence, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Newcome, R. Williams.* Comp. Joel 3. 19.

VAR. REND.—[8] *Vs.* 12, 13. *Lit.* do not.——[9] *Vs.* 12, 13. feasted thine eyes.——[10] *Vs.* 12, 14. *Lit.* and do not.——[11] *V.* 15. that thou hast accomplished. ——[12] *Vs.* 19, 20. south-country.——[13] *V.* 19. lowlands.——[14] *V.* 20. *Rather*, captives.——[15] (*Sense obscure.*)

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β dispossessors, *Sept. Targ. Vulg. Hi. Kue. R. Williams* (*pt.*). —— *V.* 19. β hill-country, *Sept.*——*V.* 20. β who are in the land, *Gr.* (*after Targ. and virtually Sept.*); (shall possess) the land, *Ew.*

JONAH.

Before CHRIST cir. 862.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Jonah, sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOW the word of the LORD came unto [a] ‖ Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,
2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that [b] great city, and cry against it; for [c] their wickedness is come up before me.
3 But Jonah [d] rose up to flee unto [1] Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to [e] Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish [f] from the presence of the LORD.
4 ¶ But [g] the LORD † sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was † like to be broken.
5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and [h] cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to [2] lighten *it* of them[2]. But Jonah was gone down [i] into the [3] sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.
6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, [k] call upon thy God, [l] if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.
7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us [m] cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.
8 Then said they unto him, [n] Tell us, we pray thee, β for whose cause this evil *is* upon us β? What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?
9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew; and I fear ‖ the LORD, the God of heaven, [o] which hath made the sea and the dry *land*.
10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.
11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? for the sea [4] ‖ † wrought, and was[4] tempestuous.
12 And he said unto them, [p] Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.
13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; [q] but they could not: for the sea [4] wrought, and was[4] tempestuous against them.
14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and [r] lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, [s] hast done as it pleased thee.
15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: [t] and the sea † ceased from her raging.
16 Then the men [u] feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.
17 ¶ [5] Now the LORD had[5] prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And [x] Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THEN Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,
2 And said, I [a] cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, [b] and he heard me; out of the belly of [1] ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.
3 [c] For thou [2] hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: [d] all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.
4 [e] Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again [f] toward thy holy temple.
5 The [g] waters compassed me about, *even* to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.
6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; β the earth β with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life [h] from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.
7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: [i] and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.
8 They that observe [k] lying vanities forsake [3] their own mercy[3].
9 But I will [l] sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay *that* that I have vowed. [m] Salvation *is* of the LORD.
10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry *land*.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Jonah, sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,
2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.
3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city of three days' journey.
4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and [a] he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.
5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh [b] believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.
6 [1] For word[1] came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, [c] and sat in ashes.
7 [d] And he caused *it* to be proclaimed and † published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his † nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:
8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto

---

Marginal references (left): a 2 Kings 14. 25. ‖ Called, Mat. 12. 39, *Jonas*. b Gen. 10. 11, 12. ch. 3. 2, 3. & 4. 11. c Gen. 18. 20, 21. Ezra 9. 6. James 5. 4. Rev. 18. 5. d ch. 4. 2. e Josh. 19. 46. 2 Chr. 2. 16. Acts 9. 36. f Gen. 4. 16. Job 1. 12. & 2. 7. g Ps. 107. 25. † Heb. *cast forth*. † Heb. *thought to be broken*. h So Acts 27. 18, 19, 38. i 1 Sam. 24. 3. k Ps. 107. 28. l Joel 2. 14. m Josh. 7. 14, 16. 1 Sam. 10. 20, 21. & 14. 41, 42. Prov. 16. 33. Acts 1. 26. n Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 14. 43. ‖ Or, *JEHOVAH*. o Ps. 146. 6. Acts 17. 24. † Heb. *with great fear*. † Heb. *may be silent from us*. ‖ Or, *grew more and more tempestuous*. † Heb. *went*. p John 11. 50. † Heb. *digged*. q Prov. 21. 30. r Deut. 21. 8. s Ps. 115. 3. t Ps. 89. 9. Luke 8. 24. † Heb. *stood*. u Mark 4. 41. Acts 5. 11. † Heb. *sacrificed a sacrifice unto the LORD, and vowed vows*.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST cir. 862. x Matt. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luke 11. 30. † Heb. *bowels*. a Ps. 120. 1. & 130. 1. & 142. 1. Lam. 3. 55, 56. ‖ Or, *out of mine affliction*. b Ps. 65. 2. ‖ Or, *the grave*. Isai. 14. 9. c Ps. 88. 6. † Heb. *heart*. d Ps. 42. 7. e Ps. 31. 22. f 1 Kings 8. 38. g Ps. 69. 1. Lam. 3. 54. † Heb. *cuttings off*. h Ps. 16. 10. ‖ Or, *the pit*. i Ps. 18. 6. k 2 Kings 17. 15. Ps. 31. 6. Jer. 10. 8. & 16. 19. l Ps. 50. 14, 23. & 116. 17, 18. Hosea 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15. m Ps. 3. 8. † Heb. *of God*. So Gen. 30. 8. Ps. 36. 6. & 80. 10. a See Deut. 18. 22. b Matt. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32. c Job 2. 8. d 2 Chr. 20. 3. Joel 2. 15. † Heb. *said*. † Heb. *great men*.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e.* Tartessus.—[2] *V.* 5. ease their trouble.—[3] innermost parts.—[4] *V.* 11, 13. grew more and more.—[5] *V.* 17. And the LORD.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 8. β *Omit*, 2 *MSS.* (*Kenn.*), *Sept.* (*Cod. Vat.*), *Grimm*, *Huxtable*.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 2. Sheol.—[2] *V.* 3. didst.—[3] *V.* 8. *i.e.* their state of favour with God.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 6 And the matter.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 6. β Sheol, *Ew.* Comp. Job 17. 16.

Before CHRIST cir. 862.

e Isai. 58. 6.
f Isai. 59. 6.
g 2 Sam. 12. 22.
Joel 2. 14.
h Jer. 18. 8.
Amos 7. 3, 6.

God: yea, [e] let them turn every one from
his evil way, and from [f] the violence
that *is* in their hands.
9 [g] Who can tell *if* God will turn and
repent, and turn away from his fierce
anger, that we perish not?
10 ¶ [h] And God saw their works, that
they turned from their evil way; and
God repented of the evil, that he had
said that he would do unto them; and
he did *it* not.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Jonah, repining at God's mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

a ch. 1. 3.
b Exod. 34. 6.
Ps. 86. 5.
Joel 2. 13.
c 1 Kings 19. 4.
d ver. 8.
‖ Or, *Art thou greatly angry?*

BUT it displeased Jonah exceedingly,
and he was very angry.
2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and
said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this
my saying, when I was yet in my coun-
try? Therefore I [a] fled before unto Tar-
shish: for I knew that thou *art* a [b] gra-
cious God, and merciful, slow to anger,
and of great kindness, and repentest thee
of the evil.
3 [c] Therefore now, O LORD, take, I be-
seech thee, my life from me; for [d] *it is*
better for me to die than to live.
4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou
well to be angry?
5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat
on the east side of the city, and there
made him a booth, and sat under it in
the shadow, till he might see what would
become of the city.
6 And the LORD God prepared a
[1] ‖ † gourd, and made *it* to come up over
Jonah, that it might be a shadow over
his head, to deliver him from his grief.
So Jonah † was exceeding glad of the
gourd.
7 But God prepared a worm when the
morning rose the next day, and it smote
the [1] gourd that it withered.
8 And it came to pass, when the sun
did arise, that God prepared a [2] ‖ vehe-
ment east wind; and the sun beat upon
the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and
[3] wished in himself [3] to die, and said,
[e] *It is* better for me to die than to live.
9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Doest thou
well to be angry for the [1] gourd? And
he said, ‖ I do well to be angry, *even* un-
to death.
10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had
pity on the [1] gourd, for the which thou
hast not laboured, neither madest it grow;
which [4] † came up in [4] a night, and per-
ished in a night:
11 And should not I spare Nineveh,
[f] that great city, wherein are more than
sixscore thousand persons [g] that cannot
discern between their right hand and
their left hand; and *also* much [h] cattle?

Before CHRIST cir. 862.

‖ Or, *palmcrist.*
† Heb. *Kikajon.*
† Heb. *rejoiced with great joy.*
‖ Or, *silent.*
e ver. 3.
‖ Or, *Art thou greatly angry?*
‖ Or, *I am greatly angry.*
‖ Or, *spared.*
† Heb. *was the son of the night.*
f ch. 1. 2. & 3. 2, 3.
g Deut. 1. 39.
h Ps. 36. 6. & 145. 9.

MICAH.

Before CHRIST cir. 750.

a Jer. 26. 18.
b Amos 1. 1.
† Heb. *Hear, ye people, all of them.*
c Deut. 32. 1.
Isai. 1. 2.
† Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
d Ps. 50. 7.
Mal. 3. 5.
e Ps. 11. 4.
Jonah 2. 7.
Hab. 2. 20.
f Isai. 26. 21.
g Ps. 115. 3.
h Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29.
Amos 4. 13.
i Judg. 5. 5.
Ps. 97. 5.
Isai. 64. 1, 2, 3.
Amos 9. 5.
Hab. 3. 6, 10.
† Heb. *a descent.*
k 2 Kings 19. 25.
ch. 3. 12.
l Ezek. 13. 14.
m Hosea 2. 5, 12.
n Isai. 21. 3. & 22. 4.
Jer. 4. 19.
o Isai. 20. 2, 3, 4.
p Job 30. 29.
Ps. 102. 6.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to
[a] Micah the Morasthite in the days
of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings
of Judah, [b] which he saw concerning Sa-
maria and Jerusalem.
2 † Hear, all ye [1] people; [c] hearken, O
earth, and † all that therein is: and let
the Lord GOD [d] be witness against you,
the Lord from [e] his holy temple.
3 For, behold, [f] the LORD cometh forth
out of his [g] place, and will come down,
and tread upon the [h] high places of the
earth.
4 And [i] the mountains shall be molten
under him, and the valleys shall be cleft,
as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters
that are poured down † a steep place.
5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all
this, and for the sins of the house of Is-
rael. What *is* the transgression of Jacob?
is it not Samaria? and what β *are* the
high places β of Judah? [2] *are they* [2] not
Jerusalem?
6 Therefore I will make Samaria [k] as an
heap of the field, *and* as plantings of a
vineyard: and I will pour down the stones
thereof into the valley, and I will [l] dis-
cover the foundations thereof.
7 And all the graven images thereof
shall be beaten to pieces, and all the
[m] hires thereof shall be burned with the
fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay
desolate: for she gathered [3] *it* of the hire
of an harlot, and they shall [4] return to [4]
the hire of an harlot.
8 Therefore [n] I will wail and howl, [o] I
will go stripped and naked: [p] I will make
a wailing like the [5] dragons, and mourn-
ing as the [6] † owls.
9 For ‖ her [7] wound *is* [7] incurable; for [q] it
is come unto Judah; [8] he is come unto
the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.
10 ¶ [r] Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep
ye not β at all β: in the house of ‖ Aphrah
γ [s] roll thyself γ in the dust.
11 Pass ye away, ‖ thou [9] † inhabitant of
[10] Saphir, having thy [t] shame naked: the
inhabitant of [11] ‖ Zaanan [12] came not [12]
forth [13] in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel;
he shall receive of you his standing [13].
12 For the inhabitant of [14] Maroth [15] ‖ wait-
ed carefully for good: [16] but [u] evil came [16]
down from the LORD unto the gate of
Jerusalem.
13 O thou inhabitant of [17] [x] Lachish, bind
the chariot to the swift [18] beast: she *is*
the beginning of the sin to the daughter
of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel
were found in thee.
14 Therefore shalt thou [y] give [19] presents
‖ to [20] Moresheth-gath: the houses of
[21] ‖ [z] Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of
Israel.
15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O
inhabitant of [22] [a] Mareshah: [23] ‖ he shall
come unto [b] Adullam the glory of Israel [23].

Before CHRIST cir. 750.

† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
‖ Or, *she is grievously sick of her wounds.*
q 2 Kings 18. 13.
Isai. 8. 7, 8.
r 2 Sam. 1. 20.
‖ That is, *dust.*
s Jer. 6. 26.
‖ Or, *thou that dwellest fairly.*
† Heb. *inhabitress.*
t Isai. 20. 4. & 47. 2, 3.
Jer. 13. 22.
Nah. 3. 5.
‖ Or, *the country of flocks.*
‖ Or, *a place near.*
‖ Or, *was grieved.* u Amos 3. 6. x 2 Kings 18. 14, 17. y 2 Sam. 8. 2. 2 Kings 18. 14, 15, 16. ‖ Or, *for.* ‖ That is, *a lie.* z Josh. 15. 44. a Josh. 15. 44. ‖ Or, *the glory of Israel shall come, &c.* b 2 Chr. 11. 7.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *Vs.* 6, 7, 9, 10. palm-christ.——[2] *V.* 8. sultry, *Ge. Ke.*; *or,* autumnal, *Hi.*——[3] *Lit.* asked for his soul.——[4] *V.* 10. lasted for.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. peoples.——[2] *V.* 5. is it, *Dathe, &c.*——[3] *V.* 7. them.——[4] again become.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 5. β is the sin, *Sept. Pesh. Targ. Dathe, Roo. Kue.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 8. jackals.——[6] ostriches.——[7] *V.* 9. wounds are.——[8] it.——[9] *V.* 11. *As marg.* (*throughout.*)——[10] *i.e.* Fair-town.——[11] *As if*= Forthcoming.——[12] hath not come.——[13] the mourning of Beth-ezel (House of the neighbourhood?) taketh from you the standing (*i.e.* shelter) thereof.——[14] *V.* 12. *i.e.* Bitterness.——[15] waiteth.——[16] for evil hath come.——[17] *V.* 13. *As if*= Swift-steed.——[18] steed.——[19] *V.* 14. *Probably,* farewell-presents.——[20] *As if* = The betrothed of Gath, *Hi. Ca. Ke.*——[21] *i.e.* Lying.——[22] *V.* 15. *As if*= Inheritance.——[23] *Rather,* the glory of Israel shall come unto Adullam. *A second meaning may be implied,* the glory of Israel shall set for ever (*Heb.* ad olam), *De Goeje.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β in Accho. *Sept.* (*probably,*) *De W. Ew. Hi. R. Williams, Kl.* (*Similar in sound.*)——γ So *Heb. marg.*; I roll myself, *Heb. text.*

Before CHRIST cir. 750.

16 Make thee [c]bald, and poll thee for
thy [d]delicate children; enlarge thy bald-
ness as the [24]eagle; for they are gone
into captivity from thee.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WOE to them [a]that devise iniquity,
and [b]work evil upon their beds!
when the morning is light, they practise
it, because [c]it is in the power of their
hand.
2 And they covet [d]fields, and take *them*
by violence; and houses, and take *them*
away: so they ‖ oppress a man and his
house, even a man and his heritage.
3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Be-
hold, against [e]this family do I devise an
evil, from which ye shall not remove
your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily:
[f]for this time *is* evil.
4 ¶ In that day shall *one* [g]take up [1]a
parable against[1] you, and [h]lament † with
[2]a doleful lamentation[2], *and* say, We be
utterly spoiled: [i]he [3]hath changed[3] the
portion of my people: how [4]hath he re-
moved[4] *it* from me! [5]‖ turning away he
hath divided[5] our fields.
5 Therefore thou shalt have none that
shall [k]cast a cord [8]by lot in the congre-
gation of the LORD.
6 [7]‖ † [l]Prophesy ye not, *say they to them*
that prophesy: they shall not prophesy to
them[7], [8]*that* they shall not take shame[8].
7 ¶ [9]O *thou that art* named[9] [10]the
house[10] of Jacob, is the spirit of the
LORD [11]‖ straitened? *are* these his do-
ings? do not my words do good to him
that walketh † uprightly?
8 β [12]Even † of late my people is risen
up[12] β γ as an enemy: ye pull off the
robe † with the garment γ from them that
pass by securely as men averse from war.
9 The ‖ women of my people have ye
cast out from their pleasant houses; from
their children have ye taken away my
glory for ever.
10 Arise ye, and depart; for this *is* not
your [m]rest: because it is [n]polluted, it
shall destroy *you*, even with a sore de-
struction.
11 If a man ‖ [o]walking in [13]the spirit[13]
and falsehood do lie, *saying*, I will [14]pro-
phesy unto thee of wine and of strong
drink; he shall even be the prophet of
this people.
12 ¶ [p]I will surely assemble, O Jacob,
all of thee; I will surely gather the rem-
nant of Israel; I will put them together
[q]as [15]the sheep of Bozrah[15], as the flock
in the midst of their [16]fold: [r]they shall
make great noise by reason of *the multi-*
tude of men.
13 The breaker is come up before them:
they have broken [17]up, and have passed
through the gate, and are gone out by
it: and [s]their king [18]shall pass[18] be-
fore them, [t]and the LORD on the head
of them.

c Job 1. 20. Isai. 15. 2. & 22. 12. Jer. 7. 29. & 16. 6. & 47. 5. & 48. 37.
d Lam. 4. 5.
cir. 730.
a Hosea 7. 6.
b Ps. 36. 4.
c Gen. 31. 29.
d Isai. 5. 8.
‖ Or, *defraud.*
e Jer. 8. 3.
f Amos 5. 13. Ephes. 5. 16.
g Hab. 2. 6.
h 2 Sam. 1. 17.
† Heb. *with a lamentation of lamentations.*
i ch. 1. 15.
‖ Or, *instead of restoring.*
k Deut. 32. 8, 9.
‖ Or, *Prophesy not as they prophesy.*
† Heb. *Drop, &c.* Ezek. 21. 2.
l Isai. 30. 10. Amos 2. 12. & 7. 16.
‖ Or, *shortened?*
† Heb. *upright?*
† Heb. *yesterday.*
† Heb. *over against a garment.*
‖ Or, *wives.*
m Deut. 12. 9.
n Lev. 18. 25, 28. Jer. 3. 2.
‖ Or, *walk with the wind, and lie falsely.*
o Ezek. 13. 3.
p ch. 4. 6, 7.
q Jer. 31. 10.
r Ezek. 36. 37.
s Hosea 3. 5.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falsehood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads
of Jacob, and ye princes of the house
of Israel; [a]*Is it* not for you to know
judgment?
2 Who hate the good, and love the evil;
who pluck off their skin from off them,
and their flesh from off their bones;
3 Who also [b]eat the flesh of my people,
and flay their skin from off them; and
they break their bones, and [1]chop them
in pieces[1], as for the pot, and [c]as flesh
within the caldron.
4 Then [d]shall they cry unto the LORD,
but he will not hear them: he will even
hide his face from them at that time, as
they have behaved themselves ill in their
doings.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD [e]concerning the
prophets that make my people err, that
[f]bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and
[g]he that putteth not into their mouths,
they even [2]prepare war against him.
6 [h]Therefore night *shall be* unto you,
† that ye shall not have a vision; and it
shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall
not divine; [i]and the sun shall go down
over the prophets, and the day shall be
dark over them.
7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and
the diviners confounded: yea, they shall
all cover [3]their † lips[3]; [k]for *there is* no
answer of God.
8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the
spirit of the LORD, and of [4]judgment,
and of might, [l]to declare unto Jacob his
transgression, and to Israel his sin.
9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the
house of Jacob, and princes of the house
of Israel, that abhor judgment, and per-
vert all equity.
10 [m]They build up Zion with [n]† blood,
and Jerusalem with iniquity.
11 [o]The heads thereof judge for reward,
and [p]the priests thereof teach for hire,
and the prophets thereof divine for money:
[q]yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and
say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none
evil can come upon us.
12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be
[r]plowed *as* a field, [s]and Jerusalem shall
become heaps, and [t]the mountain of the
house [5]as the high places of the forest[5].

CHAPTER 4.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT [a]in [1]the last days[1] it shall come
to pass, *that* the mountain of the
house of the LORD shall be established
[2]in the top[2] of the mountains, and it
shall be exalted above the hills; and
[3]people shall flow unto it.
2 And many nations shall come, and say,
Come, and let us go up to the mountain
of the LORD, and to the house of the God
of Jacob; and he will teach us of his
ways, and we will walk in his paths: for
[4]the law[4] shall go forth of Zion, and the
word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
3 ¶ And he shall judge among many
[3]people, and rebuke strong nations afar
off; and they shall beat their swords into
[b]plowshares, and their spears into ‖ prun-
inghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword
against nation, [c]neither shall they learn
war any more.
4 [d]But they shall sit every man under

Before CHRIST cir. 730.
t Isai. 52. 12.
710.
a Jer. 5. 4, 5.
b Ps. 14. 4.
c Ezek. 11. 3, 7.
d Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. Ezek. 8. 18. Zech. 7. 13.
e Isai. 56. 10, 11. Ezek. 13. 10. & 22. 25.
f ch. 2. 11. Matt. 7. 15.
g Ezek. 13. 18, 19.
h Isai. 8. 20, 22. Ezek. 13. 23. Zech. 13. 4.
† Heb. *from a vision.*
† Heb. *from divining.*
i Amos 8. 9.
† Heb. *upper lip.*
k Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.
l Isai. 58. 1.
m Jer. 22. 13.
n Ezek. 22. 27. Hab. 2. 12. Zeph. 3. 3.
† Heb. *bloods.*
o Isai. 1. 23. Ezek. 22. 12. Hosea 4. 18. ch. 7. 3.
p Jer. 6. 13.
q Isai. 48. 2. Jer. 7. 4. Rom. 2. 17.
† Heb. *saying.*
r Jer. 26. 18. ch. 1. 6.
s Ps. 79. 1.
t ch. 4. 2.
a Isai. 2. 2, &c. Ezek. 17. 22, 23.
b Isai. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10.
‖ Or, *scythes.*
c Ps. 72. 7.
d 1 Kings 4. 25. Zech. 3. 10.

VAR. REND.—[24] *V.* 16. vulture, *Tristram.*——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 4. an ode (Isa. 14. 4), upon.——[2] *Or,* the lamentation, All is lost, *Ge. Ew. Hi. Ca.*——[3] changeth.——[4] doth he remove.——[5] he divideth unto the rebellious.——[6] *V.* 5. for a.——[7] *V.* 6. Prophesy (*lit.* drop, *as* Amos 7. 16) ye not, (thus) they prophesy; they shall not prophesy of these things, *Ew. Hi. Ca.*——[8] reproaches remove not.——[9] *V.* 7. So *Pu., Ke. Rather,* What a saying, *Ew. Ca. Land. Or,* Is (this) a thing to be said, *Hi. De.*——[10] O house.——[11] impatient.——[12] *V.* 8. But of late my people would rise up, *Ke.* (*or,* stir [me] up, *Ca.*). *Or,* But one has now long been setting up my people, *Ew.*——[13] *V.* 11. wind.——[14] *See on v.* 6.——[15] *V.* 12. sheep into a fold.——[16] pasture.——[17] *V.* 13. through.——[18] passeth.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 8. β But against my people one setteth himself, *Hi.* (*l.*)——γ as an enemy against him that is at peace with him: ye pull off the cloak, *Roo.* (*pts.*)

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 3. spread them out.——[2] *V.* 5. *Lit.* consecrate.——[3] *V.* 7. the upper lip.——[4] *V.* 8. justice.——[5] *V.* 12. wooded heights.——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *Or,* the after-days, *Ch. See* Isa. 2. 2—4.——[2] *Or,* as the highest, *Hi.*——[3] *Vs.* 1, 3, 13. peoples.——[4] *V.* 2. *Lit.* teaching.

Before CHRIST 710.

his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For [e]all [5]people [6]will walk every one in the name of his god, and [f]we [6]will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, [g]will I assemble her that halteth, [h]and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted [i]a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD [k]shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of ‖ the flock, the [7]strong hold[7] of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall [8]it come, even[8] the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? [l]*is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for [m]pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ [n]Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye [o]look upon Zion.

12 But [9]they know not [p]the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he [10]shall gather[10] them [q]as the sheaves into the floor.

13 [r]Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt [s]beat in pieces many [3]people: [t]and β I will β [11]consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto [u]the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His kingdom.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they [1]shall [a]smite[1] the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, β [b]Beth-lehem Ephratah β, *though* γ thou be little γ [c]among the [2][d]thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be [e]ruler in Israel; [f]whose [3]goings forth *have been*[3] from of old, from [4] † everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* [g]she which travaileth hath brought forth: [5]then [h]the remnant of his brethren [6]shall return[6] unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ [i]feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now [k]shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* [l]shall be [7]the peace, when the Assyrian[7] shall come into our land: and when he shall tread β in our palaces β, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principal men.

6 And they shall [8]† waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of [m]Nimrod ‖ in the [9]entrances thereof: thus shall he [n]deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And [o]the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many [10]people [p]as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many [10]people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 [11]Thine hand shall be[11] lifted up upon thine adversaries, and [12]all thine enemies shall[12] be cut off.

10 [q]And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more* [r]soothsayers:

13 [s]Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt [t]no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy [13]groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy [14] ‖ cities.

15 And I will [u]execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the [15]heathen, such as they have not heard[15].

CHAPTER 6.

1 *God's controversy for unkindness.* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou ‖ before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 [a]Hear ye, O mountains, [b]the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for [c]the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, [d]what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 [e]For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what [f]Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered [1]him β from[1] [g]Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know [h]the [2]righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves † of a year old?

7 [i]Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of [k]rivers of oil? [l]shall I give my firstborn *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sin of my soul?

e Jer. 2. 11.
f Zech. 10. 12.
g Ezek. 34. 16. Zeph. 3. 19.
h Ps. 147. 2. Ezek. 34. 13. & 37. 21.
i ch. 2. 12. & 5. 3, 7, 8. & 7. 18.
k Isai. 9. 6. & 24. 23. Dan. 7. 14, 27. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.
‖ Or, *Edar:* Gen. 35. 21.
l Jer. 8. 19.
m Isai. 13. 8. & 21. 3. Jer. 30. 6. & 50. 43.
n Lam. 2. 16.
o Obad. 12. ch. 7. 10.
p Isai. 55. 8. Rom. 11. 33.
q Isai. 21. 10.
r Isai. 41. 15, 16. Jer. 51. 33.
s Dan. 2. 44.
t Isai. 18. 7. & 23. 18. & 60. 6, 9.
u Zech. 4. 14. & 6. 5.
a Lam. 3. 30. Matt. 5. 39. & 27. 30.
b Matt. 2. 6. John 7. 42.
c 1 Sam. 23. 23.
d Ex. 18. 25.
e Gen. 49. 10. Isai. 9. 6.
f Ps. 90. 2. Prov. 8. 22, 23. John 1. 1.
† Heb. *the days of eternity.*
g ch. 4. 10.
h ch. 4. 7.
‖ Or, *rule.*
i Isai. 40. 11. & 49. 10. Ezek. 34. 23. ch. 7. 14.
k Ps. 72. 8. Isai. 52. 13. Zech. 9. 10. Luke 1. 32.
l Ps. 72. 7. Isai. 9. 6. Zech. 9. 10. Luke 2. 14. Ephes. 2. 14.

Before CHRIST 710.

† Heb. *princes of men.*
† Heb. *eat up.*
m Gen. 10. 8, 10, 11.
‖ Or, *with her own naked swords.*
n Luke 1. 71.
o ver. 3.
p Deut. 32. 2. Ps. 72. 6. & 110. 3.
‖ Or, *goats.*
q Zech. 9. 10.
r Isai. 2. 6.
s Zech. 13. 2.
‖ Or, *statues.*
t Isai. 2. 8.
‖ Or, *enemies.*
u Ps. 149. 7. ver. 8. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
‖ Or, *with.*
a Deut. 32. 1. Ps. 50. 1, 4. Isai. 1. 2.
b Hos. 12. 2.
c Isai. 1. 18. & 5. 3, 4. & 43. 26. Hosea 4. 1.
d Jer. 2. 5, 31.
e Ex. 12. 51. & 14. 30. & 20. 2. Deut. 4. 20. Amos 2. 10.
f Num. 22. 5. & 23. 7. & 24. 10, 11. Deut. 23. 4, 5. Josh. 24. 9, 10. Rev. 2. 14.
g Num. 25. 1. & 33. 49. Josh. 4. 19. & 5. 10.
h Judg. 5. 11.
† Heb. *sons of a year?*
i Ps. 50. 9. & 51. 16. Isai. 1. 11.
k Job 29. 6.
l 2 Kin. 16. 3. & 21. 6. & 23. 10. Jer. 7. 31. & 19. 5. Ezek. 23. 37.
† Heb. *belly.*

VAR. REND.—[5] V. 5. the peoples.—[6] Or, shall.—[7] V. 8. mound.—[8] come (*i.e.* come back).—[9] V. 12. these.—[10] hath gathered.—[11] V. 13. devote.—*Chap.* 5. [1] V. 1. smite.—[2] V. 2. *i.e.* families.—[3] Or, origin is, *Ge. Ew. Hi. Ca. Kl.*—[4] *Lit.* (the) days of (the) age, *i.e. either* (as the phrase always means elsewhere) antiquity (comp. *ch.* 7. 14) *or* eternity.—[5] V. 3. and (until).—[6] return.—[7] V. 5, Peace. When Asshur.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. V. 13. β thou shalt, *Sept. Pesh. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Bö. Roo.* (*pt.*)—*Chap.* 5. V. 2. β House of Ephratah, *Sept.* (*one of two readings*), *Roo. Kue.*—γ So *Hi. Gr.*; too small to be (?), *Heb. text, Ew. Ca. Ke. Roo. Pu.*

VAR. REND.—[8] V. 6. *Lit.* feed upon.—[9] *Lit.* gates (*see* Nah. 3. 13).—[10] Vs. 7, 8. peoples.—[11] V. 9. Let thine hand be.—[12] let all thine enemies.—[13] V. 14. Ashérahs.—[14] Or, adversaries, *Targ. Roo.*—[15] V. 15. nations which have not been obedient.—*Chap.* 6. [1] V. 5. him: [remember what happened] from, *De W. Pu.*—[2] righteous deeds.

VAR. READ.—V. 5. β on our soul, *Sept. Roo.* (*l.*)—*Chap.* 6. V. 5. β (*Here some words have dropped out, Nö.*)

Before CHRIST 710.

8 He hath [m] shewed thee, O man, what *is*
good; and what doth the LORD require of
thee, but [n] to do justly, and to love mercy,
and to † walk humbly with thy God?
9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city,
and β [3] ‖ *the man of* wisdom shall see thy
name[3]: hear ye the rod, and who hath
appointed it β.
10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treasures of
wickedness in the house of the wicked,
and the † scant [4] measure [o] *that is* abo-
minable?
11 [5] ‖ Shall I count *them*[5] pure with [p] the
wicked balances, and with the bag of
deceitful weights?
12 For the rich men thereof are full of
violence, and the inhabitants thereof have
spoken lies, and [q] their tongue *is* deceit-
ful in their mouth.
13 Therefore also will I [r] make *thee* sick
in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate
because of thy sins.
14 [s] Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied;
and thy [6] casting down[6] *shall* [7] *be* in the
midst of thee; and thou shalt [8] take
hold[8], but shalt not deliver; and *that*
which thou deliverest will I give up to
the sword.
15 Thou shalt [t] sow, but thou shalt not
reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but
thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and
sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.
16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of [u] Omri are
[x] kept, and all the works of the house of
[y] Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels;
that I should make thee [z] a ‖ desolation,
and the inhabitants thereof an hissing:
therefore ye shall bear the [a] reproach of
my people.

m Deut. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hosea 6. 6. & 12. 6. n Gen. 18. 19. Isai. 1. 17. † Heb. *humble thyself to walk.* ‖ Or, *thy name shall see that which is.* ‖ Or, *Is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, &c.* † Heb. *measure of leanness,* Amos 8. 5. o Deut. 25. 13—16. Prov. 11. 1. & 20. 10, 23. ‖ Or, *Shall I be pure with, &c.* p Hos. 12. 7. q Jer. 9. 3, 5, 6, 8. r Lev. 26. 16. Ps. 107. 17, 18. s Lev. 26. 26. Hosea 4. 10. t Deut. 28. 38, 39, 40. Amos 5. 11. Zeph. 1. 13. Hag. 1. 6. ‖ Or, *he doth much keep the, &c.* u 1 Kings 16. 25, 26. x Hos. 5. 11. y 1 Kings 16. 30, &c. & 21. 25, 26. 2 Kin. 21. 3. z 1 Kin. 9. 8. Jer. 19. 8. ‖ Or, *astonishment.* a Isai. 25. 8. Jer. 51. 51. Lam. 5. 1.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The church, complaining of her small number,* 3 *and the general corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence not in man, but in God.* 8 *She triumpheth over her enemies.* 14 *God comforteth her by promises,* 16 *by confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

WOE is me! for I am as † when they
[1] have gathered[1] the summer fruits,
as [a] the grapegleanings of the vintage:
there is no cluster to eat: [2] [b] my soul
desired the firstripe fruit[2].
2 The [3] [c] ‖ good *man* is perished out of
the earth: and *there is* none upright a-
mong men: they all lie in wait for blood;
[d] they hunt every man his brother with a
net.
3 ¶ β [4] That they may do evil with both
hands earnestly[4], [e] the prince asketh,
[f] and the judge [5] *asketh* for a reward; and
the great *man*, he uttereth † his mischiev-
ous desire: so they [6] wrap it up[6].
4 The best of them [g] *is* as a brier: the
most upright *is sharper* than a thorn
hedge β: the day of thy watchmen *and*
thy visitation cometh; now shall be their
perplexity.
5 ¶ [h] Trust ye not in a friend, put ye
not confidence in a [7] guide: keep the
doors of thy mouth from her that lieth
in thy bosom.
6 For [i] the son dishonoureth the father,
the daughter riseth up against her mother,
the daughter in law against her mother
in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of
his own house.
7 [8] Therefore [k] I[8] will look unto the
LORD; I will wait for the God of my
salvation: my God will hear me.
8 ¶ [l] Rejoice not against me, O mine
enemy: [9] [m] when I fall[9], I shall arise;
when I sit in darkness, [n] the LORD *shall*
be a light unto me.
9 [o] I will bear the indignation of the
LORD, because I have sinned against
him, until he plead my cause, and exe-
cute judgment for me: [p] he will bring
me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold
his righteousness.
10 ‖ Then *she that is* mine enemy shall
see *it*, and [q] shame shall cover her which
said unto me, [r] Where is the LORD thy
God? [s] mine eyes shall behold her: now
† shall she be trodden down [t] as the mire
of the streets.
11 [10] *In* the day that thy [u] walls are to
be built[10], *in* that day [11] shall the decree
be far removed[11].
12 *In* that day *also* [12] [x] he shall come
even[12] to thee from Assyria, β ‖ and *from*
the [13] fortified cities[13] β, and from [14] the
fortress[14] even to the river, and γ from sea
to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.
13 [15] ‖ Notwithstanding [16] the land[16] shall
be desolate because of them that dwell
therein, [y] for the fruit of their doings.
14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the
flock of thine heritage, [17] which dwell[17]
solitarily *in* [z] the wood, in the midst of
Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and
Gilead, as in the days of old.
15 [a] According to the days of thy coming
out of the land of Egypt β will I shew β
unto him marvellous *things*.
16 ¶ The nations [b] shall see and be
[18] confounded at[18] all their might: [c] they
shall lay *their* hand upon *their* mouth,
their ears shall be deaf.
17 They shall lick the [d] dust like a ser-
pent, [e] they shall [19] move out of their
[20] holes like ‖ worms of[20] the earth:
[f] they shall [21] be afraid of[21] the LORD
our God, and shall fear because of thee.
18 [g] Who *is* a God like unto thee, that
[h] pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the
transgression of [i] the remnant of his
heritage? [k] he retaineth not his anger
for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.
19 He will [22] turn again, he will[22] have
compassion upon us; he will [23] subdue
our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all
their sins into the depths of the sea.
20 [l] Thou wilt perform the truth to Ja-
cob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, [m] which
thou hast sworn unto our fathers from
the days of old.

† Heb. *the gatherings of summer.* a Isai. 17. 6. & 24. 13. b Isai. 28. 4. Hos. 9. 10. c Ps. 12. 1. & 14. 1, 3. Isai. 57. 1. ‖ Or, *godly, or, merciful.* d Hab. 1. 15. e Hos. 4. 18. f Isai. 1. 23. ch. 3. 11. † Heb. *the mischief of his soul.* g 2 Sam. 23. 6, 7. Ezek. 2. 6. See Isai. 55. 13.

Before CHRIST 710.

h Jer. 9. 4. i Ezek. 22. 7. Matt. 10. 21, 35, 36. Luke 12. 53. & 21. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 2, 3. k Isai. 8. 17. l Prov. 24. 17. Lam. 4. 21. m Ps. 37. 24. Prov. 24. 16. n Ps. 27. 1. o Lam. 3. 39. p Ps. 37. 6. ‖ Or, *And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.* q Ps. 35. 26. r Ps. 42. 3, 10. & 79. 10. & 115. 2. Joel 2. 17. s ch. 4. 11. † Heb. *she shall be for a treading down.* t 2 Sam. 22. 43. Zech. 10. 5. u Amos 9. 11, &c. x Isai. 11. 16. & 19. 23, &c. & 27. 13. Hos. 11. 11. ‖ Or, *even to.* ‖ Or, *After that it hath been.* y Jer. 21. 14. ch. 3. 12. ‖ Or, *Rule.* Ps. 28. 9. ch. 5. 4. z Isai. 37. 24. a Ps. 68. 22. & 78. 12. b Isai. 26. 11. c Job 21. 5. & 29. 9. d Ps. 72. 9. Isai. 49. 23. e Ps. 18. 45. ‖ Or, *creeping things.* f Jer. 33. 9. g Ex. 15. 11. h Ex. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 50. 20. i ch. 4. 7. & 5. 3, 7, 8. k Ps. 103. 9. Isai. 57. 16. Jer. 3. 5. l Luke 1. 72, 73. m Ps. 105. 9, 10.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 9. ('see' = regard.) *Or,* thy name looketh to wisdom (*or,* prosperity), *Ca.* (*alt.*) *Ke.* But see Var. Read.——[4] *V.* 10. *Heb.* ephah.——[5] *V.* 11. Can I be. (*Obscure.*)——[6] *V.* 14. emptiness (?), *Ge. Ew. Hi. Ca.*——[7] remain.——[8] remove (thy goods).——*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. gather.——[2] no early fig which my soul desireth.——[3] *V.* 2. kindly, *or,* godly.——[4] *V.* 3. (Their) hands (are only) for (*or,* upon) evil, to do (it) well, *Hi. Pu.;* Hands are (busy) upon evil to make (it seem) good, *Ca.*——[5] agreeth unto him, *Hi. Ca.*——[6] wove it together.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β wisdom is it to fear thy name; ....*Ew. Hi.* (*pt.*) *Right reading of next words extremely doubtful.*——*Chap.* 7. *Vs.* 3, 4. β They have only hands to do evil; the prince demandeth (a reward) to do good: and the judge, for the recompence of a great man, uttereth what he himself desireth. And they entangle the good more than briers, and the righteous more than a thorn-hedge (*see* Prov. 15. 19), *Roo. De Goeje.* (*Changes in the grouping of the letters.*)

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 5. familiar friend.——[8] *V.* 7. But as for me, I.——[9] *V.* 8. for if I have fallen.——[10] *V.* 11. A day cometh to build thy fences.——[11] *Or,* shall the bound be afar off, *Ca. De. Roo.* (*Text doubtful.*)——[12] *V.* 12. men shall come.——[13] cities of Egypt.——[14] Egypt.——[15] *V.* 13. *Or,* And, *Roo.*——[16] *i.e.* Canaan, *Ew. Hi. Ca. Pu.; or,* the earth (*viz.* except Canaan), *Ke. Roo*——[17] *V.* 14. dwelling (*i.e.* so that they dwell).——[18] *V.* 16. ashamed for.——[19] *V.* 17. tremble.——[20] close places, like the trailers upon.——[21] shudder towards.——[22] *V.* 19. again.——[23] *Lit.* tread down, *i.e.* disregard (?), *Ew. Hi.; or,* hide, *Roo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β even unto Egypt (*formerly Hi.*) *Roo.* (*l.*)——γ even to the sea on the west and (to) mount Hor, *Pesh. Roo.* (*pt.*)——*V.* 15. β shew thou, *Ew. Roo.* (*l*).

NAHUM.

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

CHAPTER 1.

The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE [1] burden [a] of Nineveh. The book of
the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.
2 [2] ‖ God *is* [b] jealous, and [c] the LORD re-
vengeth [2]; the LORD revengeth, and † *is*
furious; the LORD will take vengeance
on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath*
for his enemies.
3 The LORD *is* [d] slow to anger, and
[e] great in power, and will not at all ac-
quit *the wicked*: [f] the LORD *hath* his way
in the whirlwind and in the storm, and
the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.
4 [g] He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it
dry, and drieth up all the rivers: [h] Bashan
languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower
of Lebanon languisheth.
5 [i] The mountains quake at him, and
[k] the hills melt, and [l] the earth [3] is burn-
ed [3] at his presence, yea, the world, and
all that dwell therein.
6 Who can stand before his indignation?
and [m] who can † abide in the fierceness
of his anger? [n] his fury is poured out
like fire, and the rocks are thrown down
by him.
7 [o] The LORD *is* good, a ‖ strong hold in
the day of trouble; and [p] he knoweth
them that trust in him.
8 [q] But with an overrunning flood he
will make an utter end of the place
[4] thereof, and [5] darkness shall pursue his
enemies [5].
9 [r] What do ye imagine [6] against the
LORD? [s] he will make an utter end: [7] af-
fliction shall not rise up the second time.
10 β For [8] while *they be* [9] folden together [9]
[t] *as* thorns, [u] and [8] while they are drunken
[10] *as* drunkards [10] β, [x] they shall be de-
voured as stubble fully dry.
11 [11] There is *one* come out of thee, [y] that
imagineth [11] evil against the LORD, † a
wicked counsellor.
12 Thus saith the LORD; ‖ Though *they*
be [12] quiet, and likewise [12] many, yet thus
[z] shall they be † cut down, β [13] when he
shall [a] pass through. Though [13] β I have
afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.
13 For now will I [b] break his yoke from
off thee, and will burst thy bonds in
sunder.
14 [14] And the LORD hath given a com-
mandment concerning thee, *that* no more
of thy name be sown: out of the house
of thy [15] gods will I cut off the graven
image and the molten image: [c] I will
[16] make thy grave; for thou art [17] vile.
15 Behold [d] upon the mountains the feet
of him that bringeth good tidings, that
publisheth peace! O Judah, † keep thy
solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for
† [e] the wicked shall no more pass through
thee; [f] he is utterly cut off.

a Zeph. 2. 13. ‖ Or, *The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.* b Ex. 20. 5. & 34. 14. Deut. 4. 24. Josh. 24. 19. c Deut. 32. 35. Ps. 94. 1. Isai. 59. 18. † Heb. *that hath fury.* d Ex. 34. 6, 7. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8. Jonah 4. 2. e Job 9. 4. f Ps. 18. 7, &c. & 97. 2. Hab. 3. 5, 11, 12. g Ps. 106. 9. Isai. 50. 2. Matt. 8. 26. h Isai. 33. 9. i Ps. 68. 8. k Judg. 5. 5. Ps. 97. 5. Micah 1. 4. l 2 Pet. 3. 10. m Mal. 3. 2. † Heb. *stand up.* n Rev. 16. 1. o 1 Chr. 16. 34. Ps. 100. 5. Jer. 33. 11. Lam. 3. 25. ‖ Or, *strength.* p Ps. 1. 6. 2 Tim. 2. 19. q Dan. 9. 26. & 11. 10, 22, 40. r Ps. 2. 1. s 1 Sam. 3. 12. t 2 Sam. 23. 6, 7. u ch. 3. 11. x Mal. 4. 1. y 2 Kings 19. 22, 23. † Heb. *a counsellor of Belial.* ‖ Or, *If they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.* z 2 Kings 19. 35, 37. † Heb. *shorn.* a Isa. 8. 8. Dan. 11. 10. b Jer. 2. 20. & 30. 8. c 2 Kin. 19. 37. d Isa. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15. † Heb. *feast.* † Heb. *Belial.* e ver. 11, 12. f ver. 14.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. oracle.——[2] *V.* 2. The LORD is a jealous and revenging God.——[3] *V.* 5. lifteth itself up.——[4] *V.* 8. *i.e.* of Nineveh.——[5] pursue his enemies into darkness.——[6] *V.* 9. *Or*, of, *Ew. Ke.*——[7] trouble (*as v.* 7).——[8] *V.* 10. though.——[9] interlaced.——[10] according to their drink.——[11] *V.* 11. Out of thee came he forth that imagined.——[12] *V.* 12. in full numbers and so very.——[13] and he shall pass away. And though.——[14] *V.* 14. But (*viz.* with reference to Nineveh).——[15] god.——[16] *Or*, make (them), *Ew. Bö. Pu.*——[17] (found) light, *Ew. Hi. Ke. Pu. Kl.* Comp. for idea, Dan. 5. 27.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 10. β (*Text exceedingly corrupt, Nö.*)——*V.* 12. β and pass away. Though, *Meier, Kuc.* (*dividing words differently*).

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

CHAPTER 2.

The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

1 HE ‖ [a] that dasheth in pieces [1] is come
up before thy face: [b] keep the
munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins
strong, fortify *thy* power mightily.
2 [c] For the LORD [2] hath turned away [2]
‖ the excellency of Jacob, as the excel-
lency of Israel: for [d] the emptiers have
emptied them out, and marred their vine
branches.
3 The shield of his mighty men is made
[e] red, the valiant men *are* ‖ in scarlet: the
chariots [3] *shall be* [3] with [4] ‖ flaming torches [4]
in the day of his preparation, and the fir
trees shall be [5] terribly shaken [5].
4 The chariots shall rage in the streets,
they shall justle one against another in
the broad ways: † they shall seem like
torches, they shall run like the lightnings.
5 He shall [6] recount his ‖ worthies: they
shall stumble in their walk; they shall
make haste to the wall thereof, and the
[7] † defence shall be prepared.
6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened,
and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.
7 And [8] ‖ Huzzab [9] shall be ‖ led away
captive [9], she shall be brought up, and her
maids shall [10] lead *her* [10] as with the voice
of [f] doves, tabering upon their breasts.
8 But β Nineveh *is* ‖ of old β like a pool
of water: [11] yet they shall [11] flee away.
Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none
shall ‖ look back.
9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the
spoil of gold: ‖ for *there is* none end of
the store *and* [12] glory out of all the † plea-
sant furniture [12].
10 She is empty, and void, and waste:
and the [g] heart melteth, and [h] the knees
smite together, [i] and much pain *is* in all
loins, and [k] the faces of them all [13] gather
blackness [13].
11 Where *is* the [14] dwelling of [l] the lions,
[15] and the feedingplace of the young lions,
where the lion, *even* the [16] old lion [16],
walked, *and* the lion's whelp, and none
made *them* afraid?
12 [17] The lion did tear [17] in pieces enough
for his whelps, and strangled for his lion-
esses, and filled his holes with prey, and
his dens with ravin.
13 [m] Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the
LORD of hosts, and I will burn her cha-
riots in the smoke, and the sword shall
devour thy young lions: and I will cut
off thy prey from the earth, and the voice
of [n] thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAPTER 3.

The miserable ruin of Nineveh.

WOE to the † [a] bloody city! it *is* all full
of lies *and* robbery; the prey de-
parteth not;
2 The noise of a whip, and [b] the noise of
the rattling of the wheels, and of the
pransing horses, and of the jumping
chariots.

‖ Or, *The disperser, or, hammer.* a Jer. 50. 23. b Jer. 51. 11, 12. ch. 3. 14. c Isai. 10. 12. Jer. 25. 29. ‖ Or, *the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.* d Ps. 80. 12. Hosea 10. 1. e Is. 63. 2, 3. ‖ Or, *dyed scarlet.* ‖ Or, *fiery torches.* † Heb. *their show.* ‖ Or, *gallants.* † Heb. *covering, or, coverer.* ‖ Or, *molten.* ‖ Or, *that which was established, or, there was a stand made.* ‖ Or, *discovered.* f Isai. 38. 14. & 59. 11. ‖ Or, *from the days that she hath been.* ‖ Or, *cause them to turn.* ‖ Or, *and their infinite store, &c.* † Heb. *vessels of desire.* g Is. 13. 7, 8. h Dan. 5. 6. i Jer. 30. 6. k Joel 2. 6. l Job 4. 10, 11. Ezek. 19. 2—7. m Ezek. 29. 3. & 38. 3. & 39. 1. ch. 3. 5. n 2 Kings 18. 17, 19. & 19. 9, 23. † Heb. *city of bloods.* a Ezek. 22. 2, 3. & 24. 6, 9. Hab. 2. 12. b Jer. 47. 3.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *Or*, A maul, *Ew. Hi.* (Prov. 25. 18).——[2] *V.* 2. restoreth, *Ew. Hi. Pu. Kl. De.*——[3] *V.* 3. are; *continue in the present to v.* 8.——[4] *Perhaps*, the fire of steel bosses (*lit.* steels), *Strauss, Ke. Kl.*——[5] made to quiver.——[6] *V.* 5. bethink him of.——[7] *Probably*, mantlet, *Ew. Ke. Pu. Kl.*——[8] *V.* 7. it is appointed (?), *De Dieu, Ke. Pu. Kl.* (*Obscure.*)——[9] she is uncovered.——[10] moan.——[11] *V.* 8. and those (warriors).——[12] *V.* 9. mass of all precious vessels.——[13] *V.* 10. withdraw their colour (Joel 2. 6).——[14] *V.* 11. den.——[15] which was.——[16] lioness.——[17] *V.* 12. (And where is) the lion which tare....?

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 8. β as for Nineveh, her waters are, *Sept. Vulg. Mich. Kl.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

3 [1] The horseman lifteth up both † the bright sword and the glittering spear: and *there is* [1] a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; [2] and *there is* none end of *their* corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wellfavoured harlot, [c] the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 [d] Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and [e] I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, [f] and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and [g] make thee vile, and will set thee as [h] a gazingstock.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee [i] shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: [k] who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 [l] Art thou better than [3] ‖ † populous [m] No [3], that was [4] situate among the [5] rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* [6] from the sea?

9 [7] Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite; Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: [n] her young children also were dashed in pieces [o] at the top of all the streets: and they [p] cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be [q] drunken: thou shalt [8] be hid [8], thou also shalt seek [9] strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* [r] fig trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, [s] thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy [t] bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, [u] fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter, make strong the brickkiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like [x] the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm [10] ‖ spoileth, and [11] fleeth away.

17 [y] Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy [12] captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 [z] Thy shepherds slumber, O [a] king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles [13] shall dwell [13] *in the dust:* thy people is [b] scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no † healing of thy [14] bruise; [c] thy wound is grievous: [d] all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

† Heb. *the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.* — c Isai. 47. 9, 12. Rev. 18. 2, 3. — d ch. 2. 13. — e Isai. 47. 2, 3. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37. Mic. 1. 11. — f Hab. 2. 16. — g Mal. 2. 9. — h Hebr. 10. 33. — i Rev. 18. 10. — k Jer. 15. 5. — l Amos 6. 2. — ‖ Or, *nourishing.* — † Heb. *No Amon.* — m Jer. 46. 25, 26. Ezek. 30. 14—16. — † Heb. *in thy help.* — n Ps. 137. 9. Isai. 13. 16. Hosea 13. 16. — o Lam. 2. 19. — p Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11.

Before CHRIST cir. 713.

q Jer. 25. 17, 27. ch. 1. 10. — r Rev. 6. 13. — s Jer. 50. 37, & 51. 30. — t Ps. 147. 13. Jer. 51. 30. — u ch. 2. 1. — x Joel 1. 4. — ‖ Or, *spreadeth himself.* — y Rev. 9. 7. — z Ex. 15. 16. Ps. 76. 6. — a Jer. 50. 18. Ezek. 31. 3, &c. — ‖ Or, *valiant ones.* — b 1 Kings 22. 17. — † Heb. *wrinkling.* — c Micah 1. 9. — d Lam. 2. 15. Zeph. 2. 15. See Isai. 14. 8, &c.

HABAKKUK.

Before CHRIST cir. 626.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, [a] and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and [1] cause *me* to behold [1] grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and [2] there are *that* raise up strife and contention [2].

4 Therefore the law is [3] slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the [b] wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore ‖ wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ [4] [c] Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for *I* will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For, lo, [d] ‖ I raise up the Chaldeans, *that* bitter and [5] hasty nation, which [6] shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces *that are* not their's.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: ‖ their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves [6].

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more † fierce than the [e] evening wolves: and their horsemen [7] shall spread themselves [7], and their horsemen [8] shall come from far; [f] they [8] shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They [8] shall come all for violence: [9] ‖ † their faces shall sup up [9] [10] *as* the east wind [10], and they [8] shall gather [11] the captivity [11] as the sand.

10 And they [8] shall scoff at [8] the kings, and [8] the princes [12] shall be [12] a scorn unto them: they [8] shall deride every strong hold; for they [8] shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then [13] shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend [13], [14] [g] *imputing* this his power unto [14] his god.

12 ¶ [h] *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? β we shall β not die. O LORD, [i] thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 [k] *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on ‖ iniquity: [l] wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal [15] treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked [16] devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things, *that have* no ruler over them?

a Lam. 3. 8. — b Job 21. 7. Ps. 94. 3, &c. Jer. 12. 1. — ‖ Or, *wrested.* — c Isai. 29. 14. Acts 13. 41. — d Deut. 28. 49, 50. Jer. 5. 15. — ‖ Fulfilled, 2 Chr. 36. 6. — † Heb. *breadths.* — ‖ Or, *from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these.*

Before CHRIST cir. 626.

† Heb. *sharp.* — e Jer. 5. 6. Zeph. 3. 3. — f Jer. 4. 13. — ‖ Or, *the supping up of their faces, &c.* or, *their faces shall look toward the east.* — † Heb. *the opposition of their faces toward the east.* — g Dan. 5. 4. — h Ps. 90. 2. & 93. 2. Lam. 5. 19. — i 2 Kings 19. 25. Ps. 17. 13. Isai. 10. 5, 6, 7. Ezek. 30. 25. — † Heb. *rock.* Deut. 32. 4. — † Heb. *founded.* — k Ps. 5. 5. — ‖ Or, *grievance.* — l Jer. 12. 1. — ‖ Or, *moving.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 3. Horsemen making to rear, the glitter of swords and flash of spears, and. —— [2] yea. —— [3] *V.* 8. No of Amon (*i.e.* the solar god Amen). —— [4] *Or,* enthroned. —— [5] Nile-canals. —— [6] of. —— [7] *V.* 9. *Heb.* Cush. —— [8] *V.* 11. faint away, *Ew. Hi.* —— [9] a refuge. —— [10] *V.* 16. hath spread itself out (for spoil). —— [11] is flown. —— [12] *V.* 17. *Lit.* scribes (Jer. 51. 27), *Lenormant.* (Assyrian official title.) —— [13] *V.* 18. dwell. —— [14] *V.* 19. breach (Jer. 10. 19). —— *Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 3. beholdest. —— [2] there is strife, and contention ariseth. —— [3] *V.* 4. *Lit.* benumbed. —— [4] *V.* 5. Look. —— [5] *V.* 6. vehement, *Cook.* —— [6] *Vs.* 6, 7. marcheth . . . . earth . . . his. He is . . . . : his . . . . his . . . , it proceedeth of himself.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 8. gallop. —— [8] *Vs.* 8—10. *Omit.* —— [9] *V.* 9. the striving of their faces, *Ew. Hi. De. Ke. Kl.* —— [10] is eastward, *Hi.; or,* is forward, *De. Ke. Kl.* —— [11] captives. —— [12] *V.* 10. are. —— [13] *V.* 11. he sweepeth by (as) a wind, and passeth on, and becometh guilty, *De. Ke. Pu.* —— [14] this his power becometh, *Ew. De. Ke. Pu.* —— [15] *V.* 13. barbarously. —— [16] swalloweth up.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 12. β thou canst, *Jewish tradition, Targ. Rashi, Ew. Kue. Nö.*

15 They [m] take up all of them with the
angle, they catch them in their net, and
gather them in their ‖ drag: therefore
they rejoice and [17] are glad [17].
16 Therefore [n] they sacrifice unto their
net, and burn incense unto their drag;
because by them their portion *is* fat, and
their meat ‖ † plenteous.
17 Shall they therefore empty their net,
and not spare continually to slay the na-
tions?

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgment upon the Chaldean for unsatiableness,* 9 *for covetousness,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkenness,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I WILL [a] stand upon my watch, and
set me upon the † tower, [b] and will
[1] watch to see what he will say ‖ unto
me, and what β I shall β answer [2] ‖ † when
I am reproved [2].
2 And the LORD answered me, and said,
[c] Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon
[3] tables, that he may run that readeth it [3].
3 For [d] the vision [4] *is* yet for an appoint-
ed time [4], [5] but at the end it shall speak [5],
and [6] not lie: though it tarry, wait for
it; because it will [e] surely come, it will
not [7] tarry.
4 Behold, [8] his soul *which* is lifted up is
not upright in him [8]: but the [9] [f] just
shall live by his [10] faith.
5 ¶ [11] ‖ Yea also, because [11] [12] he trans-
gresseth by wine [12], [13] *he is* a proud man,
neither keepeth at home [13], [14] who en-
largeth his desire [g] as [15] hell, and *is* as
death, and cannot be satisfied, but gather-
eth unto him all nations, and heapeth
unto him all [16] people:
6 Shall not all these [h] take up a [17] parable
against him, and a [18] taunting proverb a-
gainst him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that
increaseth *that which is* not his! how
long? and to him that ladeth himself
with [19] thick clay [19]!
7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that
shall bite thee, and awake that shall [20] vex
thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto
them?
8 [i] Because thou hast spoiled many na-
tions, all the remnant of the [16] people
shall spoil thee; [k] because of men's † blood,
and *for* the violence [21] of the land, [21] of
the city, and [21] of all that dwell therein.
9 ¶ Woe to him that [22] [l] ‖ coveteth an
evil covetousness to [22] his house, that he
may [m] set his nest on high, that he may
be delivered from the [23] † power of evil!
10 Thou hast [24] consulted shame to thy
house [25] by cutting off [25] many [16] people,
and [26] hast sinned *against* [26] thy soul.
11 For the stone shall cry out of the
wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber
shall ‖ answer it.

Before CHRIST cir. 626.
m Jer. 16. 16. Amos 4. 2.
‖ Or, *flue net.*
n Deut. 8. 17. Isai. 10. 13. & 37. 24, 25.
‖ Or, *dainty.*
† Heb. *fat.*
a Isai. 21. 8, 11.
† Heb. *fenced place.*
b Ps. 85. 8.
‖ Or, *in me.*
‖ Or, *when I am argued with.*
† Heb. *upon my reproof,* or, *arguing.*
c Isai. 8. 1. & 30. 8.
d Dan. 10. 14. & 11. 27, 35.
e Hebr. 10. 37.
f John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
‖ Or, *How much more.*
g Prov. 27. 20. & 30. 16.
h Micah 2. 4.
‖ Or, *Ho, he.*
i Isai. 33. 1.
k ver. 17.
† Heb. *bloods.*
l Jer. 22. 13.
‖ Or, *gaineth an evil gain.*
m Jer. 49. 16. Obad. 4.
† Heb. *palm of the hand.*
‖ Or, *piece,* or, *fastening.*
‖ Or, *witness against it.*

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 15. exult.——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. look out.——[2] to my reproof, *Ew. Hi.*; *or*, to my impeachment, *De.*——[3] *V.* 2. the tablets, that a man may read it swiftly (*lit.* he that readeth it may run).——[4] *V.* 3. *i.e.* pointeth to a yet future time.——[5] and it witnesseth of the end, *Hu. De.*; *or*, and it hasteth to the end, *Ew. Hi. Ke. Pu. Kl.*——[6] doth not.——[7] be behind-hand.——[8] *V.* 4. his soul in him is puffed up, it is not upright (humble, *De. Kl.*; *lit.* level), *Ew.*——[9] righteous.——[10] faithfulness, *Ew. Hi.*; *or*, trust, *De. Kl.*——[11] *V.* 5. And moreover, *De. Ke. Kl.*——[12] wine is a deceiver, *Ew. De. Ke. Pu. Kl.*——[13] the arrogant man abideth not, *De. Ke. Kl.*——[14] he who.——[15] Sheol.——[16] *Vs.* 5, 8, 10, 13. peoples.——[17] *V.* 6. ballad (Num. 21. 27).——[18] witty.——[19] many pledges (with a play on the word, which, when divided into two, means 'thick clay').——[20] *V.* 7. *Lit.* violently shake.——[21] *Vs.* 8, 17. toward.——[22] *V.* 9. gaineth evil gains for.——[23] grasp, *Pu.*——[24] *V.* 10. determined on.——[25] (*Text obscure*)——[26] endangerest (Prov. 20. 2).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 1. β he will, *Pesh. Houb. Reifmann, Gr.*

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town
with [n] † blood, and stablisheth a city by
iniquity!
13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts
[o] that the [16] people shall labour [27] in the
very [27] fire, and [28] the people [28] shall weary
themselves ‖ for very vanity?
14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the
[p] knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as
the waters cover the sea.
15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neigh-
bour drink, [29] that puttest thy [q] bottle
to *him* [29], and makest *him* drunken also,
that thou mayest [r] look on their naked-
ness!
16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory:
[s] drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be
uncovered: the cup of the LORD'S right
hand shall be turned unto thee, and
shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.
17 For the violence [21] of Lebanon shall
cover thee, and the [30] spoil of β beasts,
which made them afraid β, [t] because of
men's blood, and for the violence [21] of the
land, of the city, and [21] of all that dwell
therein.
18 ¶ [u] What profiteth the graven image
that the maker thereof hath graven it;
the molten image, [31] and a [31] [x] teacher of
lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth
therein, to make [y] dumb idols?
19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood,
Awake; to the dumb stone, [32] Arise, it
shall teach [32]! Behold, it *is* laid over with
gold and silver, [z] and *there is* no breath
at all in the midst of it.
20 But [a] the LORD *is* in his holy temple:
† [b] let all the earth keep silence before
him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at God's majesty.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet
[1] [a] ‖ upon Shigionoth [1].
2 O LORD, I have heard † thy [2] speech,
and was [2] afraid: O LORD, ‖ [b] revive thy
work in the midst of the years, in the
midst of the years make known; in wrath
remember mercy.
3 God [3] came from ‖ Teman, [c] and the
Holy One from [4] mount Paran. [5] Selah.
His glory [6] covered the heavens, and the
earth [7] was full of his praise.
4 And [8] *his* brightness [9] was as the light [9];
he [10] had ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand [10]:
and there [11] *was* the [12] hiding of his
power.
5 [d] Before him [13] went the pestilence,
and ‖ [e] burning coals went [13] forth at his
feet.
6 He [14] stood, and [15] measured the earth:
he [16] beheld, and drove asunder the na-
tions [16]; [f] and the [g] everlasting mountains
[17] were scattered [17], the [18] perpetual hills
[19] did bow: [20] his ways *are* everlasting [20].

Before CHRIST cir. 626.
n Jer. 22. 13. Ezek. 24. 9. Mic. 3. 10. Nah. 3. 1.
† Heb. *bloods.*
o Jer. 51. 58.
‖ Or, *in vain?*
‖ Or, *by knowing the glory of the LORD.*
p Isai. 11. 9.
q Hosea 7. 5.
r Gen. 9. 22.
‖ Or, *more with shame than with glory.*
s Jer. 25. 26, 27. & 51. 57.
t ver. 8.
u Isai. 44. 9, 10. & 46. 2.
x Jer. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10. 2.
† Heb. *the fashioner of his fashion.*
y Ps. 115. 5. 1 Cor. 12. 2.
z Ps. 135. 17.
a Ps. 11. 4.
† Heb. *be silent all the earth before him.*
b Zeph. 1. 7. Zech. 2. 13.
a Ps. 7, title.
‖ Or, *according to variable songs,* or, *tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.*
† Heb. *thy report,* or, *thy hearing.*
‖ Or, *preserve alive.*
b Ps. 85. 6.
‖ Or, *the south.*
c Deut. 33. 2. Judg. 5. 4. Ps. 68. 7.
‖ Or, *bright beams out of his side.*
d Nah. 1. 3.
‖ Or, *burning diseases,* Deut. 32. 24.
e Ps. 18. 8.
f Nah. 1. 5.
g Gen. 49. 26.

VAR. REND.—[27] *V.* 13. for the.——[28] nations.——[29] *V.* 15. pouring out thy bottle, *Hi.* (*after AE. Kimchi.*); ....thy fury, *pointed text.* (*Perhaps there is a play upon the word.*)——[30] *V.* 17. destruction.——[31] *V.* 18. even the.——[32] *V.* 19. Arise. Can this teach!——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. to the music of Psalms of ecstasy (Ps. 7. 1).——[2] *V.* 2. report, and am.——[3] *V.* 3. cometh.——[4] the mountains of.——[5] *See on* Ps. 3. 2.——[6] covereth.——[7] becometh.——[8] *V.* 4. a.——[9] appeareth as of the sun (*lit.* light; comp. Job 31. 26).——[10] hath rays at his side.——[11] *Vs.* 4, 8, 9. is.——[12] *V.* 4. *i.e.* hiding-place, *De.*——[13] *V.* 5. goeth Pestilence, and Fever-glow goeth.——[14] *V.* 6. standeth.——[15] *Or*, rocketh, *Targ. Ew. De. Ke.*——[16] beholdeth, and maketh nations to tremble.——[17] burst asunder.——[18] *Or*, ancient.——[19] *Vs.* 6, 7. do.——[20] *V.* 6. he reneweth (his) progresses of old time, *De.*; *or*, even the ancient paths before him, *Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β the beasts shall make thee afraid, *Sept. Targ. Pesh. Jer. Ew.* (*virtually Cook.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 626.

‖ Or, *Ethiopia.*
‖ Or, *under affliction,* or, *vanity.*
[h] Deut. 33. 26, 27. Ps 68. 4. & 104. 3. ver. 15.
‖ Or, *thy chariots were salvation?*
‖ Or, *Thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.*
[i] Ps. 78. 15, 16. & 105. 41.
[k] Ex. 19. 16, 18. Judg. 5. 4, 5. Ps. 68. 8. & 77. 18. & 114. 4.
[l] Ex. 14. 22. Josh. 3. 16.

7 I [21] saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in
affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of
Midian [19] did tremble.
8 [11] Was the LORD displeased against the
β rivers? *was* thine anger against the
rivers? [22] *was* thy wrath against the sea,
[h] that thou didst [22] ride upon thine horses
and ‖ thy chariots of [23] salvation?
9 Thy bow [11] was made quite naked, [24] *ac-
cording* to the oaths of the tribes, *even
thy* word [24]. Selah. ‖ [i] Thou didst cleave
the earth with rivers.
10 [k] The mountains [25] saw thee, *and* they
trembled: the overflowing of the water
passed by [25]: the deep [26] uttered his voice,
and [l] lifted [26] up his hands on high.
11 [m] The sun *and* moon [27] stood still in [27]
their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine
[n] arrows [28] they went [28], *and* at the shin-
ing of thy glittering spear.
12 Thou [29] didst march [29] through the
[30] land in indignation, [o] thou [31] didst thresh
the heathen [31] in anger.
13 Thou [32] wentest forth for [33] the salva-
tion of [33] thy people, *even* for [33] salvation
with [33] thine anointed; [p] thou [34] woundedst
the head out of the house of the wicked,
[35] † by discovering the foundation unto
the neck. Selah.
14 Thou [36] didst strike [36] through with
β [37] his staves [37] β the head of his [38] vil-
lages: [39] they † came [39] out as a whirlwind
to scatter me: [40] their rejoicing *was* as to
devour the poor secretly.
15 [q] Thou [41] didst walk through the sea
with thine horses [41], *through* the ‖ heap of
great waters.
16 When I heard, [r] my belly trembled;
my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness
[42] entered into my bones, and I [43] trembled
in myself, that I might rest in [43] the day
of trouble: when he cometh up [44] unto the
people, [45] he will [45] ‖ invade them with his
troops.
17 ¶ [46] Although the fig tree shall not
blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the
vines; the [47] labour of the olive shall
† fail, and the fields shall yield no meat;
the flock shall be cut off from the fold,
and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:
18 [s] Yet I will [t] rejoice in the LORD, I
will joy in the God of my salvation.
19 The LORD God *is* [u] my strength, and
he [48] will make [48] my feet like [x] hinds'
feet, and he [48] will make [48] me to [y] walk
upon mine high places. To the chief
singer on β my † stringed instruments.

[m] Josh. 10. 12, 13. ‖ Or, *thine arrows walked in the light, &c.* [n] Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 14. & 77. 17, 18. [o] Jer. 51. 33. Amos 1. 3. Mic. 4. 13. [p] Josh. 10. 24. & 11. 8, 12. Ps. 68. 21.

Before CHRIST cir. 626.

† Heb. *making naked.*
† Heb. *were tempestuous.*
[q] ver. 8. Ps. 77. 19.
‖ Or, *mud.*
[r] Ps. 119. 120. Jer. 23. 9.
‖ Or, *cut them in pieces.*
† Heb. *lie.*
[s] Job 13. 15.
[t] Isai. 41. 16. & 61. 10.
[u] Ps. 27. 1.
[x] 2 Sam. 22. 34. Ps. 18. 33.
[y] Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29.
† Heb. *Neginoth,* Ps. 4, title.

ZEPHANIAH.

Before CHRIST cir. 630.

† Heb. *By taking away I will make an end.*
† Heb. *the face of the land.*
[a] Hosea 4. 3.
[b] Ezek. 7. 19. & 14. 3, 4, 7. Matt. 13. 41.
‖ Or, *idols.*
[c] Fulfilled cir. 624. 2 Kings 23. 4, 5.
[d] Hos. 10. 5.
[e] 2 Kin. 23. 12. Jer. 19. 13.
[f] 1 Kings 18. 21. 2 Kings 17. 33, 41.
[g] Isai. 48. 1. Hosea 4. 15.
‖ Or, *to the LORD.*
[k] Josh. 23. 7. 1 Kin. 11. 33.

CHAPTER 1.

God's severe judgment against Judah for divers sins.

THE word of the LORD which came
unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the
son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the
son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah
the son of Amon, king of Judah.
2 † I will utterly consume all *things* from
off † the [1] land, saith the LORD.
3 [a] I will consume man and beast; I will
consume the fowls of the heaven, and the
fishes of the sea, and [b] the ‖ stumbling-
blocks with the wicked; and I will cut
off man from off the land, saith the
LORD.
4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon
Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of
Jerusalem; and [c] I will cut off the rem-
nant of Baal from this place, *and* the
name of [2] [d] the Chemarims [2] with the
priests;
5 And them [e] that [3] worship the host of
heaven upon the housetops; [f] and them
that β worship *and* [g] that swear [4] ‖ by β
the LORD, and that swear [h] by [5] Malcham;
6 And [i] them that are turned back from
the LORD; and *those* that [k] have not
sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.
7 [l] Hold thy peace at the presence of
the Lord GOD: [m] for the day of the LORD
is at hand: for [n] the LORD hath pre-
pared a sacrifice, he hath [6] † bid his
guests [6].
8 And it shall come to pass in the day
of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will † pun-
ish [o] the princes, and the [7] king's chil-
dren [7], and all such as are clothed with
[8] strange apparel.
9 In the same day also will I punish all
those that leap [9] on the threshold, which
fill their [10] masters' houses [10] with violence
and deceit.
10 And it shall come to pass in that
day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be*
the noise of a cry from [p] the fish gate,
and an howling from the [11] second, and
a great crashing from the hills.
11 [q] Howl, ye inhabitants of [12] Maktesh,
for all the [13] merchant people [13] are [14] cut
down [14]; all they that bear silver are cut
off.
12 And it shall come to pass at that
time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with
[15] candles, and punish the men that are
[16] † [r] settled on their lees: [s] that say in
their heart, The LORD will not do good,
neither will he do evil.
13 Therefore their goods shall become a
booty, and their houses a desolation:
they shall also build houses, but [t] not
inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vine-
yards, but [u] not drink the wine thereof.
14 [x] The great day of the LORD *is* near,
it is near, and hasteth greatly, [17] *even* the
voice of [17] the day of the LORD: the
mighty man [18] shall cry [18] there bitterly.
15 [y] That day *is* a day of wrath, a day
of trouble and distress, a day of waste-

Before CHRIST cir. 630.

[i] Isai. 1. 4. Jer. 2. 13, 17. & 15. 6.
[k] Hosea 7. 7.
[l] Hab. 2. 20. Zech. 2. 13.
[m] Isai. 13. 6.
[n] Isai. 34. 6. Jer. 46. 10. Ezek. 39. 17. Rev. 19. 17.
† Heb. *sanctified,* or, *prepared.*
† Heb. *visit upon.*
[o] Jer. 39. 6.
[p] 2 Chr. 33. 14.
[q] Jam. 5. 1.
† Heb. *curded,* or, *thickened.*
[r] Jer. 48. 11. Amos 6. 1.
[s] Ps. 94. 7.
[t] Deut. 28. 30, 39. Amos 5. 11.
[u] Mic. 6. 15.
[x] Joel 2. 1, 11.
[y] Isai. 22. 5. Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 2, 11. Amos 5. 18. ver. 18.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 7. see.——[22] *V.* 8. is thy wrath against the sea, that thou dost.——[23] victory (*lit.* deliverance).——[24] *V.* 9. (*Text very corrupt; there are 'more than a hundred' supposed explanations.*)——[25] *V.* 10. have seen thee, they tremble: the storm of waters poureth on.——[26] uttereth. . . . . lifteth.——[27] *V.* 11. stand still in, *Ew. Kl.; or,* withdraw into, *De. Hi. Ke.*——[28] which shoot along.——[29] *V.* 12. marchest.——[30] earth.——[31] threshest the nations.——[32] *V.* 13. hast gone.——[33] the deliverance of.——[34] hast dashed in pieces.——[35] *Omit.*——[36] *V.* 14. hast stricken.——[37] his own spears.——[38] warriors (?), *Targ. Vulg. Cook.*——[39] that come.——[40] whose.——[41] *V.* 15. hast walked through the sea, even thine horses. (*Text doubtful.*)——[42] *V.* 16. entereth.——[43] tremble where I stand, that I must wait unto.——[44] against.——[45] to, *Ew.*——[46] *V.* 17. For.——[47] yield.——[48] *V.* 19. maketh.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. ground.——[2] *V.* 4. *Lit.* the black-robed (*i.e.* unlawful priests, Hos. 10. 5).——[3] *V.* 5. bow down unto.——[4] unto.——[5] their Melech (=Molech, *i.e.* king of heaven).

VAR. READ.—*Chap* 3. *V.* 8. β mountains, *Gr.* (*omitting one letter*).——*V.* 14. β thy spears, *Ew.*——*V.* 19. β the, *Ew. Kue.* (*clerical error in text*).——*Chap.* 1. *V.* 5. β bow down unto, *Hi. Oort, Kue.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 7. consecrated them that are called (Isa. 13. 3).——[7] *V.* 8. *See* Jer. 36. 26.——[8] *i.e.* foreign.——[9] *V.* 9. over.——[10] master's house.——[11] *V.* 10. second quarter (of the city).——[12] *V.* 11. *i.e.* the Mortar (a locality in Jerusalem).——[13] *Or,* people of Canaan, *Hi.* (*See* Hos. 12. 7.)——[14] *Lit.* brought to silence.——[15] *V.* 12. lamps.——[16] *Lit.* thickened.——[17] *V.* 14. hark!——[18] crieth out.

Before CHRIST cir. 630.

ness and desolation, a day of darkness
and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick
darkness,
16 A day of [z] the trumpet and alarm a-
gainst the fenced cities, and against the
high towers.
17 And I will bring distress upon men,
that they shall [a] walk like blind men, be-
cause they have sinned against the LORD:
and [b] their blood shall be poured out as
dust, and their flesh [c] as the dung.
18 [d] Neither their silver nor their gold
shall be able to deliver them in the day
of the LORD's wrath; but the whole [19] land
shall be [e] devoured by the fire of his
jealousy: for [f] he shall make even a
speedy riddance of all them that dwell in
the [19] land.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgment of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

β 1 [a] GATHER yourselves together, yea,
gather together [1] β, O nation
[2] ‖ not desired [2];
2 Before the decree bring forth, [3] *before*
the day pass [b] as the chaff [3], before [c] the
fierce anger of the LORD come upon you,
before the day of the LORD's anger come
upon you.
3 [d] Seek ye the LORD, [e] all ye meek of
the [4] earth, which have wrought his [5] judg-
ment; seek righteousness, seek meekness:
[f] it may be ye shall be hid in the day of
the LORD's anger.
4 ¶ For [g] Gaza shall be forsaken, and
Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive
out Ashdod [h] at the noon day, and Ekron
shall be rooted up.
5 Woe unto the inhabitants of [i] the sea
coast, the nation of the [6] Cherethites!
the word of the LORD *is* against you; O
[k] Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I
will even destroy thee, that there shall
be no inhabitant.
6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings
and [7] cottages for shepherds, [l] and folds
for flocks.
7 And [8] the coast shall be [8] for [m] the
remnant of the house of Judah; they
shall feed thereupon: in the houses of
Ashkelon shall they lie down in the even-
ing: ‖ for the LORD their God shall [n] visit
them, and [9] [o] turn away their captivity [9].
8 ¶ [p] I have heard the reproach of Moab,
and [q] the revilings of the children of Am-
mon, whereby they have reproached my
people, and [10] [r] magnified *themselves* a-
gainst [10] their border.
9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of
hosts, the God of Israel, Surely [s] Moab
shall be as Sodom, and [t] the children of
Ammon as Gomorrah, [u] *even* the [11] breed-
ing of nettles, and saltpits, and a per-
petual desolation: [x] the residue of my
people shall spoil them, and the remnant
of my people shall possess them.
10 This shall they have [y] for their pride,
because they have reproached and mag-
nified *themselves* against the people of the
LORD of hosts.
11 The LORD *will be* terrible [12] unto
them: for he will † famish all the gods
of the earth; [z] and *men* shall worship

z Jer. 4. 19.
a Deut. 28. 29. Isai. 59. 10.
b Ps. 79. 3.
c Ps. 83. 10. Jer. 9. 22. & 16. 4.
d Prov. 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19.
e ch. 3. 8.
f ver. 2, 3.
a Joel 2. 16.
‖ Or, *not desirous.*
b Job 21. 18. Ps. 1. 4. Isai. 17. 13. Hosea 13. 3.
c 2 Kings 23. 26.
d Ps. 105. 4. Amos 5. 6.
e Ps. 76. 9.
f Joel 2. 14. Amos 5. 15. Jonah 3. 9.
g Jer. 47. 4, 5. Ezek 25. 15. Amos 1. 6, 7, 8. Zech. 9. 5, 6.
h Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.
i Ezek. 25. 16.
k Josh. 13. 3.
l See Isai. 17. 2. ver. 14.
m Isai 11. 11. Micah 4. 7. & 5. 7, 8. Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2. ver. 9.
‖ Or, *when, &c.*
n Ex. 4. 31. Luke 1. 68.
o Ps. 126. 1. Jer. 29. 14. ch. 3. 20.
p Jer. 48. 27. Ezek. 25. 8.
q Ezek. 25. 3, 6.
r Jer. 49. 1.
s Isai. 15. Jer. 48. Ezek. 25. 9. Amos 2. 1.
t Amos 1. 13.
u Gen. 19. 25 Deut. 29. 23. Isai. 13. 19. & 34. 13. Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
x ver. 7.
y Isai. 16. 6. Jer. 48. 29.
† Heb. *make lean.*
z Mal. 1. 11. John 4. 21.

him, every one from his place, *even* all
[a] the [13] isles of the heathen.
12 ¶ [b] Ye Ethiopians also, [14] ye *shall be*
slain by [14] [c] my sword.
13 And he will stretch out his hand a-
gainst the north, and [d] destroy Assyria;
and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and*
dry like a wilderness.
14 And [e] flocks shall lie down in the
midst of her, all [f] the beasts of the na-
tions: both the ‖ [g] cormorant and the bit-
tern shall lodge [15] in the ‖ upper lintels of
it; *their* voice shall sing [15] in the win-
dows; desolation [16] *shall be* [16] in the thres-
holds: ‖ for β he shall uncover the [h] cedar
work β.
15 This *is* the rejoicing city [i] that dwelt
carelessly, [k] that said in her heart, I *am*,
and *there is* none [17] beside me [17]: how is
she become a desolation, a place for
beasts to lie down in! every one that
passeth by her [l] shall hiss, *and* [m] wag his
hand.

h Jer. 22. 14. i Isai. 47. 8. k Rev. 18. 7. l Job 27. 23. Lam. 2. 15. Ezek. 27. 36. m Nah. 3. 19.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel,* 14 *and to rejoice for their salvation by God.*

WOE to ‖ † her that is [1] filthy and pol-
luted, to the oppressing city!
2 She [a] obeyed not the voice; she [b] received
not ‖ correction; she trusted not in the
LORD; she drew not near to her God.
3 [c] Her princes within her *are* roaring
lions; her judges *are* [d] evening wolves;
they [2] gnaw not the bones till [2] the mor-
row.
4 Her [e] prophets *are* light *and* treacher-
ous persons: her priests have polluted
the sanctuary, they have done [f] violence
to the law.
5 [3] [g] The just LORD [h] *is* [3] in the midst
thereof; he will not do [4] iniquity: † every
morning doth he bring his [5] judgment to
light, he faileth not; but [i] the [6] unjust
knoweth no shame.
6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ tow-
ers are desolate; I [7] made their streets
waste, that none passeth by: their cities
are destroyed, so that there is no man,
that there is none inhabitant.
7 [k] I said, [8] Surely thou wilt fear me,
thou wilt receive [8] instruction; so [9] their
dwelling should not be cut off, [10] howso-
ever I punished them [10]: but they rose
early, *and* [l] corrupted all their doings.
8 ¶ Therefore [m] wait ye upon me, saith
the LORD, until the day that I rise up to
the prey: for my [11] determination *is* to
[n] gather the nations, that I may assemble
the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine
indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for
all the earth [o] shall be devoured with
the fire of my jealousy.
9 For then will I turn to the [12] people
[p] a pure † language, that they may all call
upon the name of the LORD, to serve him
with one † consent.
10 [q] From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia
[13] my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my
dispersed, shall bring mine offering [13].

Before CHRIST cir. 630.

a Gen. 10. 5.
b Isai. 18. 1. & 20. 4. Jer. 46. 9. Ezek. 30. 9.
c Ps. 17. 13.
d Isai. 10. 12. Ezek. 31. 3. Nah. 1. 1. & 2. 10. & 3. 15, 18.
e ver. 6.
f Isai. 13. 21, 22.
‖ Or, *pelican.*
g Isai. 34. 11, 14.
‖ Or, *knops,* or, *chapiters.*
‖ Or, *when he hath uncovered.*
‖ Or, *gluttonous.*
† Heb. *craw.*
a Jer. 22. 21.
b Jer. 5. 3.
‖ Or, *instruction.*
c Ezek 22. 27. Micah 3. 9, 10, 11.
d Hab. 1. 8.
e Jer. 23. 11, 32. Lam. 2. 14. Hos. 9. 7.
f Ezek. 22 26.
g Deut. 32. 4.
h ver. 15, 17. See Micah 3. 11.
† Heb. *morning by morning.*
i Jer. 3. 3. & 6. 15. & 8. 12.
‖ Or, *corners.*
k So Jer. 8. 6.
l Gen. 6. 12.
m Ps. 27. 14. & 37. 34. Prov. 20. 22.
n Joel 3. 2.
o ch. 1. 18.
p Isai. 19. 18.
† Heb. *lip.*
† Heb. *shoulder.*
q Ps. 68. 31. Isai 18. 1. 7. & 60. 4, &c. Mal. 1. 11. Acts 8. 27.

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 18. *Or,* earth, *Ew. Kl.*—— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. So *Versions;* Collect yourselves, and be ye collected, *Ge. De W.* (*Most uncertain.*)—— [2] that turneth not pale, *Ge. Ew. Hi. Ke. Kl.* —— [3] *V.* 2. (like chaff the day passeth by). —— [4] *V.* 3. *Or,* land, *Hi. Kl.*——[5] ordinance.——[6] *V.* 5. *See* 2 Sam. 8. 18.——[7] *V.* 6. meadows (?), *Hi. Kl.*——[8] *V.* 7. *Or,* it shall be a coast, *Ew. Hi. Ke. Pu.* ——[9] *Or,* restore their prosperity, *Ew. Kue.*——[10] *V.* 8. *i.e.* shown their pride by violating.——[11] *V.* 9. possession.——[12] *V.* 11. over.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 1. β Set yourselves to be ashamed; yea, be ashamed, *Ch.* (*l.*) *See* Isa. 46. 8.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 11. *Or,* sea-coasts. —— [14] *V.* 12. *Lit.* they are the slain of.——[15] *V.* 14. on her chapiters. Hark! he singeth.——[16] is.——[17] *V.* 15. else (Isa. 47. 8).——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. rebellious. —— [2] *V.* 3. lay nothing aside for.——[3] *V.* 5. The LORD is righteous. —— [4] unrighteousness. —— [5] *Or,* justice, *Hi. Ke.* —— [6] unrighteous. —— [7] *V.* 6. have made. —— [8] *V.* 7. Only fear me. receive.——[9] her.——[10] according to all that I appointed concerning her. *Ew. Ke.*——[11] *V.* 8. judgment. —— [12] *Vs.* 9, 20. peoples. —— [13] *V.* 10. *Or,* shall they bring my suppliants....as mine offering, *De W. Ke. De.* (Isa. 46. 20).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β I will demolish (*lit.* famish, *as v.* 11) it even to the ground, *Bö., similarly Ew. Hi.* (*pts.*)

Before CHRIST cir. 630.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed
for all thy doings, wherein thou hast
transgressed against me: for then I will
take away out of the midst of thee [14]them
that [r]rejoice in thy pride [14], and thou
shalt no more be haughty [15]† because of [15]
my holy mountain.
12 I will also leave in the midst of thee
[s]an afflicted and poor people, and they
shall trust in the name of the LORD.
13 [t]The remnant of Israel [u]shall not do
iniquity, [x]nor speak lies; neither shall a
deceitful tongue be found in their mouth:
for [y]they shall feed and lie down, and
none shall make *them* afraid.
14 ¶ [z]Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout,
O β Israel; be glad and rejoice with all
the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.
15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments,
he hath cast out thine enemy:
[a]the king of Israel, *even* the LORD, [b]*is*
in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see
evil any more.
16 In that day [c]it shall be said to Jerusalem,
Fear thou not: *and to* Zion,
[d]Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.
17 The LORD thy God [16][e]in the midst
of thee *is* mighty; he [16] will save, [f]he will
rejoice over thee with joy; † he will
β [17] rest in his love, he will joy over thee
with singing.
18 I will gather *them that* [g]*are* sorrowful
[18] for the solemn assembly, *who* are of
thee, *to whom* † the reproach of it *was* a
burden.
19 Behold, at that time I will [19] undo all
that afflict thee: and I will save her that
[h]halteth, and gather her that was driven
out; and † I will [20] get them praise and
fame [20] in every land † where they have
been put to shame.
20 At that time [i]will I bring you *again*,
[21] even in the time that [21] I gather you:
for I will make you a name and a praise
among all [12] people of the earth, when I
[22] turn back your captivity [22] before your
eyes, saith the LORD.

r Jer. 7. 4. Micah 3. 11. Matt. 3. 9. — † Heb. *in my holy.* — s Isai. 14. 32. Zech. 11. 11. Matt. 5. 3. 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28. James 2. 5. — t Micah 4. 7. ch. 2. 7. — u Isai. 60 21. — x Isai. 63. 8. Rev. 14. 5. — y Ezek. 34. 28. Micah 4. 4. & 7. 14. — z Isai. 12. 6. & 54. 1. Zech. 2. 10. & 9. 9. — a John 1. 49. — b ver. 5, 17. Ezek. 48. 35. Rev. 7. 15. & 21. 3, 4. — c Isai. 35. 3, 4.

Before CHRIST cir. 630.

d Hebr. 12. 12. — ‖ Or, *faint.* — e ver. 15. — f Deut 30. 9. Isai. 62. 5. & 65. 19. Jer. 32. 41. — † Heb. *he will be silent.* — g Lam. 2. 6. — † Heb. *the burden upon it was reproach.* — h Ezek. 34. 16. Mic. 4. 6, 7. — † Heb. *I will set them for a praise.* — † Heb. *of their shame.* — i Isai. 11. 12. & 27. 12. & 56. 8. Ezek. 28. 25. & 34. 13. & 37. 21. Amos 9. 14.

HAGGAI.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth God's assistance to them being forward.*

Before CHRIST cir. 520.

IN [a]the second year of Darius the king,
in the sixth month, in the first day
of the month, came the word of the LORD
† by Haggai the prophet unto [b]Zerubbabel
the son of Shealtiel, ‖ governor of Judah,
and to [c]Joshua the son of [d]Josedech,
the high priest, saying.
2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying,
This people say, [1]The time is not
come, the time that the LORD's house [1]
should be built.
3 Then came the word of the LORD [e]by
Haggai the prophet, saying,
4 [f]*Is it* time for [2]you, O ye [2], to dwell
in your [3]cieled houses, and this house
lie waste?
5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of
hosts; † [g]Consider your ways.
6 Ye have [h]sown much, and [4] bring in
little; ye eat, but ye have not enough;
ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink;
ye clothe you, but there is none warm;
and [i]he that earneth wages earneth
wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.
7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider
your ways.
8 Go up to the [5] mountain, and bring
wood, and build the house; and I will
take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified,
saith the LORD.
9 [k]Ye looked for much, and, lo, *it came*
to little; and when ye brought *it* home,
[l]I did ‖ blow upon it. Why? saith the
LORD of hosts. Because of mine house
that *is* waste, and ye run every man
[6] unto his own house.
10 Therefore [m]the heaven over you [7] is
stayed [7] [8]from dew [8], and the earth [7] is
stayed *from* [7] her fruit.
11 And I [n]called for a drought upon the
land, and upon the mountains, and upon
the corn, and upon the new wine, and
upon the oil, and upon *that* which the
ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and
upon cattle, and [o]upon all the labour of
the hands.
12 ¶ [p]Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel,
and Joshua the son of Josedech, the
high priest, with all the remnant of the
people, [9]obeyed the voice of the LORD
their God, and the words of Haggai the
prophet, as the LORD their God had sent
him, and the people did fear before the
LORD.
13 Then spake Haggai the LORD's messenger
in the LORD's message unto the
people, saying, [q]I *am* with you, saith the
LORD.
14 And [r]the LORD stirred up the spirit
of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, [s]governor
of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua
the son of Josedech, the high priest, and
the spirit of all the remnant of the people;
[t]and they came and did work in the
house of the LORD of hosts, their God,
15 In the four and twentieth day of the
sixth month, in the second year of Darius
the king.

a Ezra 4. 24. & 5. 1. Zech. 1. 1. — † Heb. *by the hand of Haggai.* — b 1 Chron. 3. 17, 19. Ezra 3. 2. Matt 1. 12. Luke 3. 27. — ‖ Or, *captain.* — c Ezra 3. 2. & 5. 2. — d 1 Chron. 6. 15. — e Ezra 5. 1. — f 2 Sam. 7. 2. Ps. 132. 3, &c. — † Heb. *Set your heart on your ways.* — g Lam. 3. 40. ver. 7. — h Deut. 28. 38. Hosea 4. 10. Micah 6. 14, 15. ch. 2. 16. — i Zech. 8. 10. — † Heb. *pierced through.* — k ch. 2. 16. — l ch. 2. 17. — ‖ Or, *blow it away.* — m Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28 23. 1 Kin. 8. 35.

Before CHRIST cir. 520.

n 1 Kin. 17. 1. 2 Kin. 8. 1. — o ch. 2. 17. — p Ezra 5. 2. — q Matt. 28. 20. Rom. 8. 31. — r 2 Chron. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1. — s ch. 2. 21. — t Ezra 5. 2, 8.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple than was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things and unclean he sheweth their sins hindered the work.* 20 *God's promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seventh *month*, in the one and
twentieth *day* of the month, came the
word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai,
saying,
2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of
Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua
the son of Josedech, the high priest,
and to the residue of the people, saying,
3 [a]Who *is* left among you that saw this
house in her [1]first glory? and how do
ye see it now? [2][b]*is it* not in your eyes
in comparison of it as nothing? [2]
4 Yet now [c]be strong, O Zerubbabel,
saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua,
son of Josedech, the high priest; and be

† Heb. *by the hand of.* — a Ezra 3. 12. — b Zech. 4. 10. — c Zech. 8. 9.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 11. thy proud triumphers (Isa. 13. 3).—[15] on.—[16] *V.* 17. is within thee, a mighty one that.—[17] be silent.—[18] *V.* 18. *Or*, far from, *Hi. Kl.*—[19] *V.* 19. deal with (Jer. 18. 23).—[20] make them to be a praise and a name.—[21] *V.* 20. and at that time will.—[22] restore your prosperity (*ch.* 2. 7).—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. It is not (yet) the time to come, the time of the LORD's house, that it, *Kö. Ke. Pu.*—[2] *V.* 4. yourselves.—[3] inlaid.—[4] *V.* 6. brought.—[5] *V.* 8. *Rather*, hill-country, *Hi. Kö. Ke. Pu.*—[6] *V.* 9. for.—[7] *V.* 10. hath kept back.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 14. β Jerusalem, *Gr.* (*lapse of the pen*; comp. Jer. 23. 6.)—*V.* 17. β renew (himself), *Ew.* (*or*, do a new thing, *Hi.*) *after Sept. Pesh.* (*l.*)

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 10. so that there is no dew.—[9] *V.* 12. hearkened unto.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 3. former (comp. *v.* 9).—[2] is not such an one as nothing in your eyes?

Before CHRIST cir. 520.

strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 [3] [d] *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so [3] [e] my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; [f] Yet once, it *is* a little while, and [g] I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry *land;*

7 And I will shake all nations, [h] and the [4] desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 [5] [i] The glory of this latter [5] house shall be greater than [6] of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give [k] peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month,* in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [l] Ask now the priests [7] *concerning* the law [7], saying,

12 If one bear [8] holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it [9] be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If *one that is* [m] unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it [9] be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall [9] be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, [n] So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, [o] consider from this day and [10] upward, from before [10] a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 Since those *days* were, [p] when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures,* there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the pressfat for to draw out fifty [11] *vessels* out of the press [11], there were *but* twenty.

17 [q] I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail [r] in all the labours of your hands; [s] yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month, even* from [t] the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid, consider *it.*

19 [u] Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you.*

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel, [x] governor of Judah, saying, [y] I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And [z] I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and [a] I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, [b] and will make thee as a signet: for [c] I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

d Ex. 29. 45, 46. *e* Neh. 9. 20. Isai. 63. 11. *f* ver. 21. Heb. 12. 26. *g* Joel 3. 16. *h* Gen. 49. 10. Mal. 3. 1. *i* John 1. 14. *k* Ps. 85. 8, 9. Luke 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14. *l* Lev. 10. 10, 11. Deut. 33. 10. Mal. 2. 7. *m* Num. 19. 11. *n* Titus 1. 15.

o ch. 1. 5. *p* ch. 1. 6, 9. Zech. 8. 10. *q* Deut. 28. 22. 1 Kin. 8. 37. Amos 4. 9. ch. 1. 9. *r* ch. 1. 11. *s* Jer. 5. 3. Amos 4. 6, 8, 9, 10, 11. *t* Zech. 8. 9. *u* Zech. 8. 12. *x* ch. 1. 14. *y* ver. 6, 7. Heb. 12. 26. *z* Dan. 2. 44. Matt. 24. 7. *a* Micah 5. 10. Zech. 4. 6. & 9. 10. *b* Cant. 8. 6. Jer. 22. 24. *c* Isai. 42. 1. & 43. 10.

ZECHARIAH.

Before CHRIST cir. 520.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem.* 18 *The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.*

IN the eighth month, [a] in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD [b] unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn [c] ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, [d] unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [e] Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But [f] my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they [1] returned and said, [g] Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us [2], according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

a Ezra 4. 24. Hag. 1. 1. *b* Ezra 5. 1. Mat. 23. 35. † Heb. *with displeasure.* *c* Jer. 25. 5. & 35. 15. Mic. 7. 19. Mal. 3. 7. Luke 15. 20. James 4. 8. *d* 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. *e* Isai. 31. 6. Jer. 3. 12. & 18. 11. Ezek. 18 30. Hos. 14. 1. *f* Isai. 55. 1. ‖ Or, *overtake.* *g* Lam. 1. 18. & 2. 17.

Before CHRIST cir. 519.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which *is* the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo [3] the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold [h] a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the β bottom; and behind him *were there* [i] red horses, ‖ speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these *be.*

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, [k] These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 [l] And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, [m] O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation [n] these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that [4] talked with [4] me *with* [o] good words *and* comfortable words.

h Josh. 5. 13. Rev. 6. 4. *i* ch. 6. 2—7. ‖ Or, *bay.* *k* Hebr. 1. 14. *l* Ps. 103. 20, 21. *m* Ps. 102. 13. Rev. 6. 10. *n* Jer. 25. 11, 12. Dan. 9. 2. ch. 7. 5. *o* Jer. 29. 10.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. The word that I covenanted, *&c.* (have I established), and, *Kö.* (*Sudden change of construction.*) —— [4] *V.* 7. desirable things, *Calvin, Adam Clarke, De W. He. Kö. Ke. Ew. De. Drake.* Comp. Isa. 60. 5—13. (*The verb* 'shall come' *is plural in the original.*) —— [5] *V.* 9. The latter glory of this.—— [6] *Omit.* —— [7] *V.* 11. for instruction. —— [8] *V.* 12. hallowed.—— [9] *Vs.* 12, 13. become.—— [10] *V.* 15. backward, before. —— [11] *V.* 16. press-measures. —— *Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 6. turned.—— [2] *V.* 6. *Omit comma.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. *Insert comma.*—— [4] *V.* 13. spoke by.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 8. β arbour (*lit.* shady spot), *i.e.* the plantation (Ps. 52. 8; 92. 13) in front of the temple, which was transferred in prophetic imagery to heaven (Isa. 6. 1; Ps. 11. 4), *Bö. and substantially Ew. Hi. Bunsen (pt.).*

Before CHRIST cir. 519.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am [p] jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease: for [q] I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; [r] I [5] am returned [5] to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and [s] a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry [6] yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities [7] through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad [7]; [t] and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and [u] shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, [x] These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, β Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four [8] carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which [y] lifted up *their* horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

p Joel 2. 18. ch. 8. 2.
q Isai. 47. 6.
r Isai. 12. 1. & 54. 8. ch. 2. 10. & 8. 3.
s ch. 2. 1, 2.
† Heb. *good*.
t Isai. 51. 3.
u Isai. 14. 1. ch. 2. 12. & 3. 2.
x Ezra 4. 1, 4. 7. & 5. 3.
y Ps. 75. 4, 5.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God, in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of God's presence.*

519.

I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold [a] a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, [b] To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, [c] Jerusalem shall be inhabited *as* [1] towns without walls [1] for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her [d] a wall of fire round about, [e] and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, [2] *come forth,* and flee [2] [f] from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I [3] have [g] spread [3] you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 [4] [h] Deliver thyself, O Zion, that [4] dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; [5] After the glory [5] hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that [i] toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will [k] shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to [6] their servants [6]: and [l] ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ [m] Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I [n] will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 [o] And many nations shall [7] be joined [7] to the LORD [p] in that day, and shall be β [8] [q] my people [8]: and I will β dwell in the midst of thee, and [r] thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall [s] inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and [t] shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 [u] Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up [x] out of † his holy [9] habitation.

a Ezek. 40. 3.
b Rev. 11. 1. & 21. 15, 16.
c Jer. 31. 27. Ezek. 36. 10, 11.
d Isai. 26. 1. ch. 9. 8.
e Isai. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23.
f Isai. 48. 20. & 52. 11. Jer. 1. 14. & 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45.
g Deut. 28. 64. Ezek. 17. 21.
h Rev. 18. 4.
i Deut. 32. 10. Ps. 17. 8. 2 Thess. 1. 6.
k Isai. 11. 15. & 19. 16.
l ch. 4. 9.
m Isai. 12. 6. & 54. 1. Zeph. 3. 14.
n Lev. 26. 12. Ezek. 37. 27. ch. 8. 3. John 1. 14. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
o Isai 2. 2, 3. & 49. 22. & 60. 3, &c. ch. 8. 22, 23.
p ch. 3. 10.
q Ex. 12. 49.

Before CHRIST cir. 519.

r Ezek. 33. 33. ver. 9.
s Deut. 32. 9.
t ch. 1. 17.
u Hab. 2. 20. Zeph. 1. 7. x Ps. 68. 5. Isai. 57. 15. † Heb. *the habitation of his holiness*, Deut. 26. 15. Isai. 63. 15.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church,* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me [a] Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and [1] [b] ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to [2] resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto [1] Satan, [c] The LORD rebuke thee, O [1] Satan; even the LORD that [d] hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: [e] *is* not [3] this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with [f] filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I [4] have caused [4] thine iniquity to pass from thee, [g] and I will clothe thee with [5] change of raiment [5].

5 And I said, Let them set a fair [h] mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt [i] keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also [k] judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee [6] † places to walk among [6] these that [l] stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* [7] [m] † men wondered at [7]: for, behold, I will bring forth [n] my servant [8] the [o] BRANCH [8].

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; [9] [p] upon one stone *shall be* [q] seven eyes [9]: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and [r] I will remove the iniquity of [10] that land in one day.

10 [s] In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour [t] under the vine and under the fig tree.

a Hag. 1. 1.
b Ps. 109. 6. Rev. 12. 10.
‖ That is, *an adversary.*
† Heb. *to be his adversary.*
c Jude 9.
d ch. 1. 17. Rom. 8. 33.
e Amos 4. 11. Rom. 11. 5. Jude 23.
f Isai. 64. 6.
g Isai. 61. 10. Luke 15. 22. Rev. 19. 8.
h Ex. 29. 6. ch. 6. 11.
i Lev. 8. 35. 1 Kings 2. 3. Ezek. 44. 16.
‖ Or, *ordinance.*
k Deut. 17. 9. Mal. 2. 7.
† Heb. *walks.*
l ch. 4. 14. & 6. 5.
m Ps. 71. 7. Isai. 8. 18. & 20. 3.
† Heb. *men of wonder,* or, *sign,* as Ezek. 12. 11. & 24. 24.
n Isai. 42. 1. & 49. 3, 5. & 52. 13. & 53. 11. Ezek. 34. 23, 24.
o Isai. 4. 2. & 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 15. ch. 6. 12. Luke 1. 78.

p Ps. 118. 22. Isai. 28. 16. q ch. 4. 10. Rev. 5. 6. r Jer. 31. 34. & 50. 20. Mic. 7. 18, 19. ch. 13. 1. s ch. 2. 11. t 1 Kin. 4. 25. Isai. 36. 16. Mic. 4. 4.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation.* 11 *By the two olive trees the two anointed ones.*

AND [a] the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, [b] as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold [c] a candlestick all *of* gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, [d] and β his seven lamps thereon, [1] and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps [1] β, which *are* upon the top thereof:

a ch. 2. 3.
b Dan. 8. 18.
c Ex. 25. 31. Rev. 1. 12.
† Heb. *with her bowl.*
d Ex. 25. 37. Rev. 4. 5.
‖ Or, *seven several pipes to the lamps, &c.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 16. return. —— [6] *V.* 17. again. —— [7] shall again overflow with prosperity. —— [8] *V.* 20. craftsmen. —— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 4. an open country. —— [2] *V.* 6. flee ye then. —— [3] *i.e.* will spread (*perfect of prophetic certitude*). —— [4] *V.* 7. Ho! Zion, deliver thyself; thou that. —— [5] *V.* 8. To win (*lit.* after) glory. —— [6] *V.* 9. them that served them. —— [7] *V.* 11. join themselves. —— [8] unto me for a people.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 19. β *Omit, Gr.* (*Written by mistake in the standard MS., and not marked out;* comp. Mal. 2. 11.) —— *Chap.* 2. *V.* 11. β to him for a people: and they shall, *Sept. Brederkamp.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 13. *Lit.* covert (Jer. 25. 30). —— *Chap.* 3. [1] *Vs.* 1, 2. the Satan (*i.e.* Accuser). —— [2] *V.* 1. accuse, *Ew. Kö.* —— [3] *V.* 2. this man (*i.e.* Joshua). —— [4] *V.* 4. cause. —— [5] festival-robes (Isa. 3. 22). —— [6] *V.* 7. *Rather,* free access (*lit.* goings) between, *Ew. Hi. Kö. Ke.* —— [7] *V.* 8. men of portent (Isa. 8. 18), *i.e.* types. —— [8] *Rather,* (the) Sprout (Jer. 23. 5). —— [9] *V.* 9. over (the) one stone seven eyes are watching, *Kö. Ke. Or,* upon the one stone seven eyes, *Ew. Hi.* —— [10] this. —— *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. *Heb.* seven and seven pipes to the lamps. (*See* Var. Read.)

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 2. β his lamps thereon were seven, and seven pipes to the lamps, *Sept. Vulg. Hi.* (*substantially Ew.*)

Before CHRIST 519.

e ver. 11, 12. Rev. 11. 4.
f Hos. 1. 7.
‖ Or, *army.*
g Jer. 51. 25. Mat. 21. 21.
h Ps. 118. 22.
i Ezra 3. 11, 13.
k Ezra 3. 10.
l Ezra 6. 15.
m ch. 2. 9, 11. & 6. 15.
n Isai. 48. 16. ch. 2. 8.
o Hag 2. 3.
‖ Or, *since the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoice.*
† Heb. *stone of tin.*
p 2 Chr. 16. 9. Prov. 15. 3. ch. 3. 9.
q ver. 3.
† Heb. *by the hand.*
‖ Or, *empty out of themselves* oil *into the gold.*
† Heb. *the gold.*
r Rev. 11. 4.
† Heb. *sons of oil.*
s ch. 3. 7. Luke 1. 19.
t See Josh. 3. 11, 13. ch. 6. 5.
a Ezek. 2. 9.
b Mal. 4. 6.
‖ Or, *every one of this* people *that stealeth holdeth* himself *guiltless, as it* doth.
c Lev. 19. 12. ch. 8. 17. Mal. 3. 5.
d See Lev. 14. 45.

3 [e] And two olive trees by it, one upon
the right *side* of the bowl, and the other
upon the left *side* thereof.
4 So I answered and spake to the angel
that talked with me, saying, What *are*
these, my lord?
5 Then the angel that talked with me
answered and said unto me, Knowest
thou not what these be? And I said, No,
my lord.
6 Then he answered and spake unto me,
saying, This *is* the word of the LORD un-
to Zerubbabel, saying, [f] Not by ‖ might,
nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the
LORD of hosts.
7 Who *art* thou, [g] O great [2] mountain? be-
fore Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* [2] a plain:
and he shall bring forth [h] the headstone
thereof [i] *with* shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace
unto it.
8 Moreover the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
9 The hands of Zerubbabel [k] have laid
the foundation of this house; his hands
[l] shall also finish it; and [m] thou shalt
know that the [n] LORD of hosts hath sent
me unto you.
10 For who [3] hath despised [3] the day of
[o] small things? [4] ‖ for they shall rejoice,
and shall see the † plummet in the hand
of Zerubbabel *with* those seven; [p] they
are the β eyes of the LORD, which run [4]
to and fro through the whole earth.
11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto
him, What *are* these [q] two olive trees up-
on the right *side* of the candlestick and
upon the left *side* thereof?
12 And I answered again, and said unto
him, What *be these* two olive branches
[5] which † through [5] the two golden [6] pipes
‖ empty [6] † the golden *oil* out of them-
selves?
13 And he answered me and said, Know-
est thou not what these *be?* And I said,
No, my lord.
14 Then said he, [r] These *are* the two
† anointed ones, [s] that stand by [t] the Lord
of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *By the flying roll is shewed the curse of thieves and swearers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an ephah, the final damnation of Babylon.*

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine
eyes, and looked, and behold a flying
[a] roll.
2 And he said unto me, What seest
thou? And I answered, I see a flying
roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits,
and the breadth thereof ten cubits.
3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the
[b] curse that goeth forth over the face of
the whole [1] earth: for ‖ every one that
stealeth shall be [2] cut off *as* on this side
according to it [2]; and every one that
sweareth shall be [2] cut off *as* on that
side according to it [2].
4 I [3] will bring it [3] forth, saith the LORD
of hosts, and it shall enter into the house
of the thief, and into the house of [c] him
that sweareth falsely by my name: and
it shall remain in the midst of his house,
and [d] shall consume it with the timber
thereof and the stones thereof.
5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me
went forth, and said unto me, Lift up
now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that
goeth forth.
6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said,
This *is* [4] an ephah that goeth forth. He
said moreover, This *is* [5] their β resem-
blance [5] through all the [1] earth.
7 And, behold, there was lifted up a
[6] ‖ talent of lead: and [7] this *is* [7] a woman
[8] that sitteth [8] in the midst of the ephah.
8 And he said, This *is* [9] wickedness. And
he cast it into the midst of the ephah;
and he cast the weight of lead upon the
mouth thereof.
9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked,
and, behold, there came out two women,
and the wind *was* in their wings; for they
had wings like the wings of a stork: and
they lifted up the ephah between the
earth and the heaven.
10 Then said I to the angel that talked
with me, Whither do these bear the
ephah?
11 And he said unto me, To [e] build [10] it
an house in [f] the land of Shinar: and
[11] it shall be established, and set there
upon her own base [11].

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The vision of the four chariots.* 9 *By the crowns of Joshua is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes,
and looked, and, behold, there came
four chariots out from between [1] two
mountains; and the mountains *were* moun-
tains of brass.
2 In the first chariot *were* [a] red horses;
and in the second chariot [b] black horses;
3 And in the third chariot [c] white horses;
and in the fourth chariot grisled [2] and
‖ bay [2] horses.
4 Then I answered [d] and said unto the
angel that talked with me, What *are*
these, my lord?
5 And the angel answered and said unto
me, [e] These *are* the four ‖ spirits of the
heavens, which go forth from [3] [f] standing
before the Lord of all the earth.
6 The black horses which *are* therein
go forth into [g] the north country; and
the white go forth after them; and the
grisled go forth toward the south country.
7 And the β bay went forth, and sought
to go that they might [h] walk to and fro
through the earth: and he said, Get you
hence, walk to and fro through the earth.
So they walked to and fro through the
earth.
8 Then cried he upon me, and spake
unto me, saying, Behold, these that go
toward the north country have [4] quieted
my [i] spirit [4] in the north country.
9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of
Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which
are come from Babylon, and come thou
the same day, and go into the house of
Josiah the son of Zephaniah;
11 [5] Then take [5] silver and gold, and
make [k] crowns, and set *them* upon the
head of β Joshua the son of Josedech, the
high priest;
12 And speak unto β him, saying, Thus
speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Be-
hold [l] the man whose name *is* [6] The
[m] BRANCH [6]; and [7] he shall ‖ grow up

Before CHRIST 519.

‖ Or, *weighty piece.*
e Jer. 29. 5, 28.
f Gen. 10. 10.
a ch. 1. 8. Rev. 6. 4.
b Rev. 6. 5.
c Rev. 6. 2.
‖ Or, *strong.*
d ch. 5. 10.
e Ps. 104. 4 Hebr. 1. 7, 14.
‖ Or, *winds.*
f 1 Kings 22. 19. Dan. 7. 10. ch. 4. 14. Luke 1. 19.
g Jer. 1. 14.
h Gen. 13. 17. ch. 1. 10.
i Judg. 8. 3. Eccles. 10. 4.
k Ex. 28. 36. & 29. 6. Lev. 8. 9. ch. 3. 5.
l See Luke 1. 78. John 1. 45.
m ch. 3. 8.
‖ Or, *branch up from under him.*

VAR. REND.—[2] V. 7. mountain before Zerubbabel? (Be thou changed) into, *He. Hi. Kö. Ke.*——[3] V. 10. will despise.——[4] they see with joy the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel, even those seven, the eyes of the LORD; they run, *Hi. Kö. Ke.*——[5] V. 12. at the side of.——[6] tubes which empty.——*Chap.* 5. [1] Vs. 3, 6. land.——[2] V. 3. driven (*lit.* purged) hence, like it, *Ew.*——[3] V. 4. have caused it to go.

VAR. READ.—V. 10. β watchers, *Kohut, Kue.* (Dan. 4. 13).

VAR. REND.—[4] V. 6. the.——[5] *Or*, the mark for their eye (*lit.* their eye), *Ew. Kö.*——[6] V. 7. round plate, *Ew. &c.*——[7] yonder was.——[8] sitting.——[9] V. 8. Wickedness.——[10] V. 11. *Rather*, her (*see v.* 7).——[11] when it is ready, to set her there in her place.——*Chap.* 6. [1] V. 1. the two.——[2] V. 3. vigorous, *Ge. He. Ke.*——[3] V. 5. presenting themselves (Job 1. 6; 2. 1).——[4] V. 8. *Perhaps*, appeased mine anger, *Henderson, Hi.*——[5] V. 11. Take, (I say), *Ew. He. Ke.*——[6] V. 12. *Rather*, (the) Sprout (*ch.* 3. 8).——[7] *Or*, from under him shall there be sprouting, *Ew. Hi. H. Schultz.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. V. 6. β iniquity, *Sept. Pesh. Hi.* (*l.*)——*Chap.* 6. V. 7. β red, *Pesh. Ge. Hi.* (*Clerical error.*)——V. 11. β *Insert*, Zerubbabel and on the head of, *Ew. Hi.*——V. 12. β them, *Hi.*

Before CHRIST 519.

out of his place[7], [n] and he shall build the
temple of the LORD:
13 Even he shall build the temple of the
LORD; and he [o] shall bear the glory, and
shall sit and rule upon his throne; and
[8] [p] he shall be [8] a priest upon his throne:
and the counsel of peace shall be between
them both.
14 And the crowns shall be to β Helem,
and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to
Hen the son of Zephaniah, [q] for a me-
morial in the temple of the LORD.
15 And [r] they *that are* far off shall come
and build in the temple of the LORD, and
[s] ye shall know that the LORD of hosts
hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall
come to pass, if ye will diligently obey
the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The captives enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproveth their fasting.* 8 *Sin the cause of their captivity.*

AND it came to pass in the fourth year
of king Darius, *that* the word of the
LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth
day of the ninth month, *even* in Chisleu;
2 [1] When they had sent unto the house
of God Sherezer and Regem-melech, and
their men [1], † to [2] pray before [2] the LORD,
3 *And* to [a] speak unto the priests which
[3] *were* in [3] the house of the LORD of hosts,
and to the prophets, saying, Should I
weep in [b] the fifth month, [4] separating
myself [4], as I have done these so many
years?
4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of
hosts unto me, saying,
5 Speak unto all the people of the land,
and to the priests, saying, When ye [c] fast-
ed and mourned in the fifth [d] and seventh
month, [e] even those seventy years, did ye
[5] at all [5] fast [f] unto me, *even* to me?
6 And when ye did eat, and when ye
did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for yourselves*,
and drink *for yourselves?*
7 ‖ *Should ye* not [6] *hear* the words which
the LORD hath cried † by the former pro-
phets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and
in prosperity, and the cities thereof round
about her, when *men* inhabited [g] the
[7] south and the [8] plain?
8 ¶ β And the word of the LORD came
unto Zechariah, saying β,
9 Thus [9] speaketh the LORD of hosts,
saying, [h] † Execute true judgment, and
shew mercy and compassions every man
to his brother:
10 And [i] oppress not the widow, nor the
fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor;
[k] and let none of you imagine evil against
his brother in your heart.
11 But they refused to hearken, and
[l] † pulled away the shoulder, and † [m] stop-
ped their ears, that they should not hear.
12 Yea, they made their [n] hearts *as* an
adamant stone, [o] lest they should hear the
law, and the words which the LORD of
hosts hath sent [10] in his spirit † by the
former prophets: [p] therefore came a great
wrath from the LORD of hosts.
13 Therefore it [11] is come [11] to pass, *that*
as he cried, and they would not hear;
[12] so [q] they cried, and I would not hear,
saith [12] the LORD of hosts:
14 [13] But [r] I scattered them with a whirl-
wind among all the nations [s] whom they
knew not [13]. Thus [t] the land was desolate
after them, that no man passed through
nor returned: for they laid [u] the † plea-
sant land desolate.

n ch. 4. 9. Matt. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20, 21, 22. Hebr. 3. 3.
o Isai. 22. 24.
p Ps. 110. 4. Hebr. 3. 1.
q Ex. 12. 14. Mark 14. 9.
r Isai. 57. 19. & 60. 10. Eph. 2. 13, 19.
s ch. 2. 9. & 4. 9.

518.
† Heb. *to intreat the face of the LORD*; 1 Sam. 13. 12. ch. 8. 21.
a Deut. 17. 9, 10, 11. & 33. 10. Mal. 2. 7.
b Jer. 52. 12. ch. 8. 19.
c Isai. 58. 5.
d Jer. 41. 1. ch. 8. 19.
e ch. 1. 12.
f See Rom. 14. 6.
‖ Or, *be not ye they that, &c.*
‖ Or, *Are not these the words.*
† Heb. *by the hand of, &c.*
g Jer. 17. 26.
h Is. 58. 6, 7. Jer. 7. 23. Micah 6. 8. ch. 8. 16. Mat. 23. 23.
† Heb. *Judge judgment of truth.*
i Ex. 22. 21, 22. Deut. 24. 17. Isai. 1. 17. Jer. 5. 28.
k Ps. 36. 4. Micah 2. 1. ch. 8. 17.
l Neh. 9. 29. Jer. 7. 24. Hos. 4. 16.
† Heb. *they gave a backsliding shoulder.*
† Heb. *made heavy.*
m Acts 7. 57.
n Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26. Dan. 9. 11.
o Neh. 9. 29, 30. † Heb. *by the hand of.* p 2 Chr. 36. 16.

Before CHRIST 518.

q Prov. 1. 24—28. Isai. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.
r Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 64. Ezek. 36. 19. ch. 2. 6. s Deut. 28. 33. t Lev. 26. 22. u Dan. 8. 9.
† Heb. *land of desire.*

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The restoration of Jerusalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building by God's favour to them.* 16 *Good works are required of them.* 18 *Joy and enlargement are promised.*

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts
came *to me*, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [a] I
[1] was jealous for Zion with great jealousy,
and I [1] was jealous for her with great fury.
3 Thus saith the LORD; [b] I [2] am re-
turned [2] unto Zion, and [c] will dwell in the
midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem [d] shall
be called a city of truth; and [e] the moun-
tain of the LORD of hosts [f] the holy
mountain.
4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [g] There
shall yet old men and old women [3] dwell
in the streets of Jerusalem, and every
man with his staff in his hand † for
very age.
5 And the streets of the city shall be
full of boys and girls playing in the
streets thereof.
6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be
‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant
of this people in [4] these days, [h] should it
also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith
the LORD of hosts.
7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold,
[i] I will save my people from the east
country, and from † the west country;
8 And I will bring them, and they shall
dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: [k] and
they shall be my people, and I will be
their God, [l] in truth and in righteousness.
9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [m] Let
your hands be strong, ye that hear in
these days these words by the mouth of
[n] the prophets, which *were* in [o] the day
that the foundation of the house of the
LORD of hosts was laid, [5] that the
temple [5] might be built.
10 For before [4] these days ‖ there was no
[p] hire for man, nor any hire for beast;
[q] neither *was there any* peace to him that
went out or came in because of the [6] afflic-
tion: for I set all men every one against
his neighbour.
11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the resi-
due of this people as in the former days,
saith the LORD of hosts.
12 [r] For the [7] seed *shall be* † prosperous;
the vine [7] shall give her fruit, and [s] the
ground shall give her increase, and [t] the
heavens shall give their dew; and I will
cause the remnant of this people to pos-
sess all these *things*.
13 And it shall come to pass, *that* as ye
were [u] a curse among the [8] heathen, O
house of Judah, and house of Israel;
so will I save you, and [x] ye shall be a
blessing: fear not, *but* [y] let your hands
be strong.
14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts;
[z] As I thought to [9] punish you, when your
fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the
LORD of hosts, [a] and I repented not:

a Nah. 1. 2. ch. 1. 14.
b ch. 1. 16.
c ch. 2. 10.
d Isai. 1. 21, 26.
e Isai. 2. 2, 3. Jer. 31. 23.
g See 1 Sam. 2. 31. Isai. 65. 20, 22. Lam. 2. 20, &c. & 5. 11—14.
† Heb. *for multitude of days.*
‖ Or, *hard, or, difficult.*
h Gen. 18. 14. Luke 1. 37. & 18. 27. Rom. 4. 21.
i Isai. 11. 11, 12. & 43. 5, 6. Ezek. 37. 21. Amos 9. 14, 15.
† Heb. *the country of the going down of the sun:* See Ps. 50. 1. & 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11.
k Jer. 30. 22. & 31. 1, 33. ch. 13. 9.
l Jer. 4. 2.
m Hag. 2. 4. ver. 18.
n Ezra 5. 1, 2.
o Hag. 2. 18.
‖ Or, *the hire of man became nothing, &c.*
p Hag. 1. 6, 9, 10. & 2. 16.
q 2 Chr. 15. 5.
r Hosea 2. 21, 22. Joel 2. 22. Hag. 2. 19.
† Heb. *of peace.*
s Ps. 67. 6.
t See Hag. 1. 10.
u Jer. 42. 18.
x Gen. 12. 2. Ruth 4. 11, 12. Isai. 19. 24, 25. Zeph. 3. 20. Hag. 2. 19.
y ver. 9.
z Jer. 31. 28.
a 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 13. So *Kö. Ke. De. Kue.* *Or,* there shall be, *Hi. Be. Rie. H. Schultz.*—— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2. *Probably,* For (those of) Bethel, Sharezer and Regem-melech and their people, sent, *Ew. Hi. Kö. Bunsen.* —— [2] entreat the favour of (Ps. 45. 12). —— [3] *V.* 3. pertained to.——[4] abstaining (from food).—— [5] *V.* 5. indeed. —— [6] *V.* 7. *Rather,* obey. —— [7] south-country. —— [8] lowlands. —— [9] *V.* 9. saith. —— [10] *V.* 12. through. —— [11] *V.* 13. came.

VAR. READ. — *V.* 14. β Heldai, *Ew. Bunsen, Drake* (*l.*). Comp. *v.* 10. —— *Chap.* 7. *V.* 8. β (*Ew. considers v.* 8 *to have come in by an early clerical error, and vs.* 9, 10, *to be the* 'words' *referred to in v.* 7).

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 13. 'so they shall cry, and I will not hear,' saith.——[13] *V.* 14. 'And I will scatter.... whom they know not,' *Ew.* —— *Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. am.—— [2] *V.* 3. return. —— [3] *V.* 4. sit. —— [4] *Vs.* 6, 10. those.—— [5] *V.* 9. even the temple, that it.—— [6] *V.* 10. *Or,* adversary.——[7] *V.* 12. growth (*lit.* seed) of peace, the vine. —— [8] *V.* 13. nations (*v.* 23). —— [9] *V.* 14. do evil unto.

Before CHRIST 518.

b ch. 7. 9. ver. 19. Eph. 4. 25.
† Heb. *judge truth, and the judgment of peace.*
c Prov. 3. 29. ch. 7. 10.
d ch. 5. 3, 4.
e Jer. 52. 6, 7.
f Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3, 5.
g 2 Kings 25. 25. Jer. 41. 1, 2.
h Jer. 52. 4.
i Esth. 8. 17. Isai. 35. 10.
‖ Or, *solemn, or, set times.*
k ver. 16.
l Isai. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 1, 2.
‖ Or, *continually.*
† Heb. *going.*
† Heb. *to intreat the face of the LORD,* ch. 7. 2.
m Isai. 60. 3, &c. & 66. 23.
n Isai. 3. 6. & 4. 1.
o 1 Cor. 14. 25.

15 So again have I thought in these
days to do well unto Jerusalem and to
the house of Judah: fear ye not.
16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall
do; *b* Speak ye every man the truth to
his neighbour; [10] † execute the judgment
of truth and [10] peace in your gates:
17 *c* And let none of you imagine evil in
your hearts against his neighbour; and
d love no false oath: for all these *are*
things that I hate, saith the LORD.
18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts
came unto me, saying,
19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *e* The
fast of the fourth *month,* *f* and the fast
of the fifth, *g* and the fast of the seventh,
h and the fast of the tenth, shall be to
the house of Judah *i* joy and gladness,
and cheerful ‖ feasts; *k* therefore [11] love
the [11] truth and peace.
20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *It*
shall yet *come to pass,* that there shall
come people, and the inhabitants of many
cities:
21 And the inhabitants of one *city*
shall go to another, saying, *l* Let us go
[12] ‖ † speedily † to [13] pray before [13] the
LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts:
I will go also.
22 Yea, *m* many [14] people and strong na-
tions shall come to seek the LORD of
hosts in Jerusalem, and to [13] pray be-
fore [13] the LORD.
23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In
those days *it shall come to pass,* that ten
men shall *n* take hold out of all languages
of the nations, even shall take hold of
the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying,
We will go with you: for we have heard
o that God *is* with you.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *God defendeth his church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom.* 12 *God's promises of victory and defence.*

cir. 487.

a Jer. 23. 33.
b Amos 1. 3.
c 2 Chr. 20. 12. Ps. 145. 15.
d Jer. 49. 23.
e Isai. 23. Ezek. 26. & 27, & 28. Amos 1. 9.
f 1 Kings 17. 9. Ezek. 28. 21. Obad. 20.
g Ezek. 28. 3, &c.
h Job 27. 16. Ezek. 28. 4, 5.
i Isai. 23. 1.
k Ezek. 26. 17.
l Jer. 47. 1, 5. Zeph. 2. 4.
m Amos 1. 8.
† Heb. *bloods.*

THE [1] *a* burden of the word of the LORD
[2] in the land of Hadrach, and *b* Da-
mascus [3] *shall be* the rest [3] thereof: [4] when
c the eyes of *β* man, as of all the tribes
of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.
2 And *d* Hamath also shall border [4] there-
by; *e* Tyrus, and *f* Zidon, [5] though it be [5]
very *g* wise.
3 And Tyrus did build herself a strong
hold, and *h* heaped up silver as the dust,
and fine gold as the mire of the streets.
4 Behold, *i* the Lord will [6] cast her out [6],
and he will smite *k* her power in the sea;
and she shall be devoured with fire.
5 *l* Ashkelon shall see *it,* and fear; Gaza
also *shall see it,* and be very sorrowful,
and Ekron; for her expectation shall
be ashamed; and the king shall perish
from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be
inhabited.
6 And a bastard shall dwell *m* in Ash-
dod, and I will cut off the pride of the
Philistines.
7 And I will take away his † blood out
of his mouth, and his abominations from
between his teeth: but he that remain-
eth, even he, *shall be* for our God, and
he shall be as a *β* [7] governor in Judah,
and Ekron as a Jebusite.

Before CHRIST cir. 487.

n Ps. 34. 7. ch. 2. 5.
o Isai. 60. 18. Ezek. 28. 24.
p Ex. 3. 7.
q Isai. 62. 11. ch. 2. 10. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
r Jer. 23. 5. & 30. 9. Luke 19. 38. John 1. 49.
‖ Or, *saving himself.*
s Hosea 1. 7. & 2. 18. Mic. 5. 10. Hag. 2. 22.
t Ephes. 2. 14, 17.
u Ps. 72. 8.
‖ Or, *whose covenant is by blood,* Ex. 24. 8. Heb. 10. 29. & 13. 20.
x Isai. 42. 7. & 51. 14. & 61. 1.
y Isai. 49. 9.
z Isai. 61. 7.
a Ps. 18. 14. & 77. 17. & 144. 6.
b Isai. 21. 1.
‖ Or, *subdue the stones of the sling.*
‖ Or, *shall fill both the bowls, &c.*
c Lev. 4. 18, 25. Deut. 12. 27.
d Isai. 62. 3. Mal. 3. 17.
e Isai. 11. 12.
f Ps. 31. 19.
g Joel 3. 18. Amos 9. 14.
‖ Or, *grow, or, speak.*
a Jer. 14. 22.
b Deu. 11. 14.
c Job 29. 23. Joel 2. 23.
‖ Or, *lightnings,* Jer. 10. 13.
d Jer. 10. 8. Hab. 2. 18.
† Heb. *teraphims,* Judg. 17. 5.
e Job 13. 4.
‖ Or, *answered that, &c.*
f Ezek. 34. 5.
g Eze. 34. 17.
† Heb. *visited upon.*
h Luke 1. 68.
i Cant. 1. 9.

8 And *n* I will encamp about mine house
β because of the army *β*, [8] because of him
that passeth by, and because of him that
returneth [8]: and *o* no oppressor shall pass
through them any more: for now *p* have I
seen with mine eyes.
9 ¶ *q* Rejoice greatly, O daughter of
Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem:
behold, *r* thy King cometh unto thee:
he *is* [9] just, and [10] ‖ having salvation [10];
lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon
a colt the foal of [11] an ass [11].
10 And I *s* will cut off the chariot from
Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem,
and the battle bow shall be cut off: and
he shall speak *t* peace unto the [12] hea-
then: and his dominion *shall be* *u* from
sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even*
to the ends of the earth.
11 As for thee also, [13] ‖ by the blood of thy
covenant I have sent forth thy *x* prisoners
out of the [14] pit wherein *is* no water.
12 ¶ Turn you to the strong hold, *y* ye
prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare
that *z* I will render double unto thee;
13 [15] When I have bent [15] Judah for
me, [16] filled the bow with Ephraim, and
[17] raised up thy sons, O Zion, [18] against
thy sons, O [19] Greece, and [20] made thee
as the sword of a mighty man.
14 And the LORD shall be seen over
them, and *a* his arrow shall go forth as
the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall
blow the trumpet, and shall go *b* with
whirlwinds of the south.
15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them;
and they shall devour, and ‖ subdue with
sling stones; and they shall *β* drink, *and*
make a noise as [21] through wine *β*; and
they ‖ shall be filled like [22] bowls, *and* as
c the corners of the altar.
16 And the LORD their God shall save
them in that day as the flock of his peo-
ple: for *d they shall be as* the stones of
a crown, [23] *e* lifted up as an ensign [23] up-
on his land.
17 For *f* how great *is* [24] his [25] goodness,
and how great *is* [24] his beauty! *g* corn
shall make the young men ‖ cheerful,
and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *God is to be sought unto, and not idols.* 5 *As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.*

ASK ye *a* of the LORD *b* rain *c* in the
time of the latter rain; *so* the LORD
shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them
showers of rain, to every one grass in the
field.
2 For the *d* † idols have spoken vanity,
and the diviners have seen a lie, and
have told false dreams; they *e* comfort in
vain: therefore they [1] went their way as
a flock, they [2] ‖ were troubled [2], *f* because
there [3] *was* no shepherd.
3 Mine anger [3] was kindled against the
shepherds, *g* and I [4] † punished the [5] goats:
for the LORD of hosts [6] *h* hath visited [6] his
flock the house of Judah, and [7] *i* hath
made [7] them as his goodly horse in the
battle.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 16. judge truthfully and a judgment of.——[11] *V.* 19. love ye.——[12] *V.* 21. *Omit.*——[13] *Vs.* 21, 22. entreat the favour of (*ch.* 7. 2).——[14] *V.* 22. peoples.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. oracle (Isa. 14. 1).——[2] is upon, *Ew. Kö.*——[3] is the resting-place.——[4] *Vs.* 1, 2. for the LORD hath an eye upon man (?) and all the tribes of Israel; And Hamath also, which bordereth, *Ew. &c.*——[5] *V.* 2. for she is (*i.e.* thinketh herself).——[6] *V.* 4. *Or,* impoverish her, *Ew. Hi.*——[7] *V.* 7. chief (*lit.* head of a 'thousand,' Mic. 5. 2).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 1. *β* Aram, *Drake* (*l.*).——*V.* 7. *β* thousand (*i.e,* family), *old MS. at St. Petersburg* (*Chwolson*).

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 8. *Or,* that there be none passing through and returning (*see* Var. Read.).——[9] *V.* 9. righteous.——[10] victorious, *Ge. Ew., Hi. Kue.* (*lit.* delivered: *see on* 1 Sam. 14. 45.)——[11] *Heb.* a she-ass.——[12] *V.* 10. nations.——[13] *V.* 11. because of.——[14] *i.e.* cistern.——[15] *V.* 13. For I will bend (*lit.* have bent).——[16] fill.——[17] raise.——[18] *Or,* with, *Oort, Gr.*——[19] *Heb.* Javan.——[20] make.——[21] *V.* 15. 'through' *is not expressed in the Hebrew.*——[22] the bowls.——[23] *V.* 16. lifting themselves up, *Ge. Hi.; or,* glittering, *Ew. Kö. Ke.*——[24] *V.* 17. their, *Hi. Ke.*——[25] goodliness, *Hi. Ke.*——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 2. go.——[2] are in misery.——[3] *Vs.* 2, 3. is.——[4] *V.* 3. will punish.——[5] bell-wethers (Isa. 14. 9).——[6] careth for.——[7] maketh.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. *β* as a rampart (*or,* garrison), *Sept. Bö. Kö. Bunsen, Kue. virtually Ew.* (*pt.*)——*V.* 15. *β* drink their blood like wine, *Sept.*

Before CHRIST cir. 487.

4 Out of him [8] came forth [k] the corner [8], out of him [l] the [9] nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every [10] oppressor together.

5 [11] ¶ And they shall be as mighty *men*, which [m] tread down [11] *their enemies* in [11] the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and ‖ the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and [n] I will [12] bring them again to place them [12]; for I [o] have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and [p] will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty *man*, and their [q] heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will [r] hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: [s] and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And [t] I will sow them among the [13] people: and they shall [u] remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 [x] I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and [y] *place* shall not be found for them.

11 [z] And he shall pass through [14] the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea [14], and all the deeps of the [15] river shall dry up: and [a] the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and [b] the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them [16] in the LORD; and [c] they shall β walk up and down β in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The destruction of Jerusalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected.* 10 *The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.*

OPEN [a] thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; [b] for ‖ the β forest of the vintage β is come down.

3 [1] ¶ [2] *There is* a voice of [2] the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: [2] a voice of [2] the roaring of young lions; for the [3] pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 [4] Thus [5] saith the LORD my God; [c] Feed the flock of [1] the slaughter;

5 Whose [6] possessors slay them, and [d] hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them [e] say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I [7] will [f] feed [7] β the flock of slaughter, [8] ‖ *even* you, [g] O poor [8] β of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called [9] Beauty, and the other I called [10] ‖ Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 [11] Three shepherds also I cut off [h] in one month; and my soul [12] † lothed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: [i] that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh † of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* [9] Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the [13] people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and β ‖ so [k] the poor β of the flock that [14] waited upon [14] me knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they [l] weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it β unto the [15] [m] potter β: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the [15] potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* [10] ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, [n] Take unto thee yet the intruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not [16] visit those that [17] be ‖ cut off [17], neither shall seek the [18] young one [18], nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that [19] standeth still [19]: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 [a] Woe to the [20] idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jerusalem a cup of trembling to herself,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her adversaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Judah.* 9 *The repentance of Jerusalem.*

THE [1] burden of the word of the LORD [2] for β Israel, saith the LORD, [a] which [3] stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and [b] formeth [3] the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem [c] a cup of [4] ‖ trembling unto all the [5] people round about, β [6] ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah *and* against [6] β Jerusalem.

3 ¶ [d] And in that day will I make Jerusalem [e] a burdensome stone for all [5] people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, [7] though all the people [7] of the earth [8] be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, [f] I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open

---

Margin references (left): k Num. 24. 17. 1 Sam. 14. 38. Isai. 19. 13. — l Isai. 22. 23. — m Ps. 18. 42. — ‖ Or, *they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.* — n Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 37. 21. — o Hosea 1. 7. — p ch. 13. 9. — q Ps. 104. 15. ch. 9. 15. — r Isai. 5. 26. — s Isai. 49. 19. Ezek. 36. 37. — t Hosea 2. 23. — u Deut. 30. 1. — x Isai. 11. 11, 16. Hos. 11. 11. — y Isai. 49. 20. — z Isai. 11. 15, 16. — a Isai. 14. 25. — b Ezek. 30. 13. — c Micah 4. 5. — a ch. 10. 10. — ‖ Or, *gallants.* — b Isai. 32. 19. — ‖ Or, *the defenced forest.* — c ver. 7. — d Jer. 2. 3. & 50. 7. — e Deut. 29. 19. Hos. 12. 8. — † Heb. *make to be found.* — f ver. 4. — ‖ Or, *verily the poor.* — g Zeph. 3. 12. Matt. 11. 5.

Margin references (right): Before CHRIST cir. 487. — ‖ Or, *Binders.* — h Hosea 5. 7. — † Heb. *was straitened for them.* — i Jer. 15. 2. & 43. 11. — † Heb. *of his fellow,* or, *neighbour.* — ‖ Or, *the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew.* — k ver. 7. Zeph. 3. 12. — † Heb. *If it be good in your eyes.* — l Matt. 26. 15. See Ex. 21. 32. — m Matt. 27. 9, 10. — ‖ Or, *Binders.* — n Ezek. 34. 2, 3, 4. — ‖ Or, *hidden.* — ‖ Or, *bear.* — a Jer. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. John 10. 12, 13. — a Isai. 42. 5. & 44. 24. & 45. 12, 18. & 48. 13. — b Num. 16. 22. Eccles. 12. 7. Isai. 57. 16. Hebr. 12. 9. — c Isai. 51. 17, 22, 23. — ‖ Or, *slumber,* or, *poison.* — ‖ Or, *and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.* — d ver. 4, 6, 8, 9, 11. & ch. 13. 1. & 14. 4, 6, 8, 9, 13. — e Mat. 21. 44. — f Ps. 76. 6. Ezek. 38. 4.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 4. shall come forth the cornerstone.——[9] peg.——[10] governor (Isa. 3. 12).——[11] *V.* 5. *Omit.*——[12] *V.* 6. bring them again, *Ew. Hi. Kö.*; *or,* cause them to abide, *He. Ke.*——[13] *V.* 9. peoples.——[14] *V.* 11. the sea Affliction, ... the sea Billows, *Hi. Bunsen* (*Ew.* 'of Affliction, of Billows,' *altering the points*).——[15] Nile.——[16] *V.* 12. by.——*Chap.* 11. [1] *Vs.* 3, 4. *Omit.*——[2] *V.* 3. Hark!——[3] *i.e.* thickets (Jer. 13. 5).——[4] *V.* 4. ¶.——[5] said.——[6] *V.* 5. purchasers.——[7] *V.* 7. fed.——[8] in sooth poor ones.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 12. β make their boast, *Sept.* (*l.*)——*Chap.* 11. *V.* 2. β So *Heb. marg.*; unapproachable forest, *Heb. text, Hi. Ew. Kö. Ke.* (*l.*)——*V.* 7. β the flock...for the merchants, (*virtually*) *Sept. Klostermann* (*grouping the letters differently*).

VAR. REND.—[9] *Vs.* 7, 10. Graciousness (Ps. 90. 17).——[10] *Vs.* 7, 14. *i.e.* Union.——[11] *V.* 8. Three of the, *Kö. Ke.*; The three, *Ew. Hi.*——[12] was impatient at.——[13] *V.* 10. peoples.——[14] *V.* 11. *i.e.* marked.——[15] *V.* 13. treasurer, *Targ. Kimchi, Ge.*——[16] *V.* 16. care for.——[17] are perishing.——[18] scattered, *Ge. Ew. Kö. Ke.*——[19] is healthy (*lit.* standeth fast), *Hi. Kö. Ke.*——[20] *V.* 17. worthless.——*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 1. oracle.——[2] *Lit.* upon.——[3] stretched .... laid .... formed.——[4] *V.* 2. bewilderment (Isa. 51. 17).——[5] *Vs.* 2, 3, 4, 6. peoples.——[6] *V.* 2. and also for Judah shall there be one in the besieging of, *Hi. Ke.*——[7] *V.* 3. and all the nations.——[8] shall be.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β the merchants, *Sept. Klostermann* (*comp. on v.* 7).——*V.* 13. β into the treasury, *Pesh. De W. Ew. Hi. Kue. Ch.* (*pt.*)——*Chap.* 12. *V.* 1. β Jerusalem, *Gr.* (*Lapse of the pen*; comp. Jer. 23. 6; Zeph. 3. 14).——*V.* 2. β and Judah also shall be at the besieging of, *Targ. Vulg. Gei.* (*Traces of this reading in not few MSS.*; comp. *ch.* 14. 14).

Before CHRIST cir. 487.

mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the [5]people with blindness.

5 And the [9]governors of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem [10]*shall be* my strength in[10] the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the [9]governors of Judah [g]like [11]an hearth[11] of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the [5]people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem [12]do not magnify *themselves* against[12] Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and [h]he that [13]is ‖ † feeble[13] among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to [i]destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 [k]And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall [l]look upon β me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, [m]as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great [n]mourning in Jerusalem, [o]as the mourning [14]of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 [p]And the land shall mourn, † every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of [q]Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family ‖ of Shimei apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem.* 2 *from idolatry, and false prophecy.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.*

IN [a]that day there shall be [b]a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for [1]† uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will [c]cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause [d]the prophets and the [2]unclean spirit[2] to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him [e]shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* [f]the prophets shall be [3]ashamed every one [4]of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear [g]† a rough garment † to deceive:

‖ Or, *There is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.* Joel 3. 16.
g Obad. 18.
h Joel. 3. 10.
‖ Or, *abject.*
† Heb. *fallen.*
i Hag. 2. 22. ver. 3.
k Jer. 31. 9. & 50. 4. Ezek. 39 29. Joel 2. 28.
l John 19. 34, 37. Rev. 1. 7.
m Jer. 6. 26. Amos 8. 10.
n Acts 2. 37.
o 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Chr. 35. 24.
p Matt. 24. 30. Rev. 1. 7.
† Heb. *families, families.*
q 2 Sam. 5. 14. Luke 3. 31.
‖ Or, *of Simeon,* as LXX.
a ch. 12. 3.
b Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 1. 5.
† Heb. *separation for uncleanness.*
c Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7. Ps. 16. 4. Ezek. 30. 13. Hos. 2. 17. Mic. 5. 12, 13.
d 2 Pet. 2. 1.
e Deut. 13. 6, 8. & 18. 20.
f Mic. 3. 6, 7.
g 2 Kings 1. 8. Isai. 20. 2. Matt. 3. 4.
† Heb. *a garment of hair.*
† Heb. *to lie.*

5 [h]But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman; for [5]man taught me to keep cattle[5] from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds [6]in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of [7]my friends[7].

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against [i]my β shepherd, and against the man [k]*that is* my [8]fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: [l]smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon [m]the [9]little ones[9].

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die; [n]but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part [o]through the fire, and will [p]refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: [q]they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: [r]I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed.* 4 *The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom.* 12 *The plague of Jerusalem's enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their spoils shall be holy.*

BEHOLD, [1][a]the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For [b]I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and [c]the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, [2]and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he [3]fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day [d]upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, [e]*and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee *to* the [4]valley of ‖ the mountains; ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto [5]Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the [f]earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: [g]and the LORD my God shall come, *and* [h]all the [6]saints with β thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, ‖ *that* β [7]the light shall not be † clear, *nor* † dark[7] β:

7 But ‖ it shall be [i]one day [8][k]which shall be known to the LORD[8], not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at [l]evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living [m]waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the [9]‖ former sea,

Before CHRIST cir. 487.
h Amos 7. 14.
i Isai. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.
k John 10. 30. & 14. 10, 11. Phil. 2. 6.
l Mat. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27.
m Matt. 18. 10, 14. Luke 12. 32.
n Rom. 11. 5.
o Isai. 48. 10.
p 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
q Ps. 50. 15. & 91. 15. ch. 10. 6.
r Ps. 144. 15. Jer. 30. 22. Ezek. 11. 20. Hos. 2. 23. ch. 8. 8.
a Isai. 13. 9. Joel 2. 31. Acts 2. 20.
b Joel 3. 2.
c Isai. 13. 16.
d See Ezek. 11. 23.
e Joel 3. 12, 14.
‖ Or, *my mountains.*
‖ Or, *when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.*
cir. 787.
f Amos 1. 1.
g Mat. 16. 27. & 24. 30, 31. & 25. 31. Jude 14.
h Joel 3. 11.
‖ *i.e.* it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world.
† Heb. *precious.*
† Heb. *thickness.*
‖ Or, *the day shall be one.*
i Rev. 22. 5.
k Mat. 24. 36.
l Isai. 30. 26. & 60. 19, 20. Rev. 21. 23.
m Eze. 47. 1. Joel 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1.
‖ Or, *eastern,* Joel 2. 20.

VAR. REND.—[9] *Vs.* 5, 6. chiefs (*ch.* 9. 7).——[10] *V.* 5. are a strength unto me through.——[11] *V.* 6. *Lit.* a pan.——[12] *V.* 7. be not magnified above.——[13] *V.* 8. *Lit.* stumbleth.——[14] *V.* 11. *i.e.* at.——*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. impurity (Lev. 12. 2).——[2] *V.* 2. spirit of uncleanness.——[3] *V.* 4. brought to shame.——[4] through.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β him, *many MSS. Saadiah, Rashi, Kimchi, Ew. Gei. Drake.* (*Difficult.*)

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 5. a man hath purchased me, *Hi. Or,* hath used me as a slave, *Kö.*——[6] *V.* 6. between.——[7] *Lit.* them that loved me.——[8] *V.* 7. *Or,* neighbour (Lev. 6. 2).——[9] lightly regarded.——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* a.——[2] *V.* 2. but.——[3] *V.* 3. *Rather,* fighteth, *Hi. Kö. Ke.*——[4] *V.* 5. *Rather,* ravine.——[5] *Rather,* Azel (*called also* Beth-ezel, Mic. 1. 11).——[6] holy ones (Deut. 33. 2).——[7] *V.* 6. there shall not be light; the precious (*i.e.* the stars) shall contract themselves, *De Dieu. Ge. Kö. Ke. Wright* (*after Heb. text, but against grammar*). *See* Var. Read.——[8] *V.* 7. *Rather,* (known [= honoured *or* selected] shall it be of the LORD), *Hi. Kö.*——[9] *V.* 8. east.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 7. β companion, *Gei.* (*pt.*)——*Chap.* 14. *V.* 5. β him, *many MSS. Versions, Kenn, De W. Hi. Drake* (*l.*).——*V.* 6. β there shall not be light, but (*or,* with, *Sept. Ew.*) cold and ice, *Sept. Symm. Pesh. Vulg. De W. Hi. Ew. S. Davidson* (*Heb. marg. with many MSS. and editions agree in reading* 'and ice').

Before CHRIST cir. 487.

and half of them toward the [10]hinder sea:
[11]in summer and in winter shall it be.
9 And the LORD shall be [n]king over all
the [12]earth: in that day [13]shall there be
[o]one LORD[13], and his name one.
10 All the land shall be ‖ turned [14][p]as
a plain from[14] Geba to Rimmon south
of Jerusalem: and [15]it shall be [16]lifted
up, and [q]‖ inhabited[16] in her place, from
Benjamin's gate unto the place of the
first gate, unto the corner gate, [r]and
from the tower of Hananeel unto the
king's winepresses.
11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there
shall be [s]no more [17]utter destruction[17];
[t]but Jerusalem ‖ shall [18]be safely inhabit-
ed[18].
12 ¶ And this shall be the plague where-
with the LORD will smite all the people
that have fought against Jerusalem; Their
flesh shall consume away while they stand
upon their feet, and their eyes shall con-
sume away in their holes, and their tongue
shall consume away in their mouth.
13 And it shall come to pass in that
day, *that* [u]a great tumult from the LORD
shall be among them; and they shall lay
hold every one on the hand of his neigh-
bour, and [x]his hand shall rise up against
the hand of his neighbour.
14 And ‖ Judah also shall fight [19]‖ at
Jerusalem; [y]and the wealth of all the
[20]heathen round about shall be gathered
together, gold, and silver, and apparel,
in great abundance.
15 And [z]so shall be the plague of the
horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of
the ass, and of all the beasts that shall
be in these tents, as this plague.
16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that*
every one that is left of all the nations
which came against Jerusalem shall even
[a]go up from year to year to worship the
King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep
[b]the feast of [21]tabernacles.
17 [c]And it shall be, *that* whoso will not
come up of *all* the families of the earth
unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the
LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be
no rain.
18 And if the family of Egypt go not
up, and come not, β[22] †[d]that *have* no
rain; there[22] β shall be the plague, where-
with the LORD will smite the [20]heathen
that come not up to keep the feast of
[21]tabernacles.
19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of
Egypt, and the punishment of all nations
that come not up to keep the feast of
[21]tabernacles.
20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon
the ‖ bells of the horses, [23][e]HOLINESS
UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the
LORD'S house shall be like the bowls be-
fore the altar.
21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in
Judah shall be [23]holiness unto the LORD
of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall
come and take of them, and seethe there-
in: and in that day there shall be no
more the [24][f]Canaanite in [g]the house of
the LORD of hosts.

n Dan. 2. 44. Rev. 11. 15.
o Ephes. 4. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *compassed.*
p Isai. 40. 4.
q ch. 12. 6.
‖ Or, *shall abide.*
r Neh. 3. 1. & 12. 39. Jer. 31. 38.
s Jer. 31. 40.
t Jer. 23. 6.
‖ Or, *shall abide.*
u 1 Sam. 14. 15, 20.
x Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chr. 20. 23. Ezek. 38. 21.
‖ Or, *thou also, O Judah, shalt.*
‖ Or, *against.*
y Ezek. 39. 10, 17, &c.
z ver. 12.

Before CHRIST cir. 487.

a Isai. 60. 6, 7, 9. & 66. 23.
b Lev. 23. 34, 43. Neh. 8. 14. Hosea 12. 9. John 7. 2.
c Isai. 60. 12.
† Heb. *upon whom* there is *not.*
d Deut. 11. 10.
‖ Or, *sin.*
‖ Or, *bridles.*
e Isai. 23. 18.
f Isai. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27. & 22. 15.
g Ephes. 2. 19, 20, 21, 22.

MALACHI.

Before CHRIST cir 297.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israel's unkindness.* 6 *Of their irreligiousness,* 12 *and profaneness.*

THE [1]burden of the word of the LORD
to Israel † by Malachi.
2 [a]I have loved you, saith the LORD.
Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us?
Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the
LORD: yet [b]I loved Jacob,
3 And I hated Esau, and [c]laid his
mountains and his heritage waste for the
[2]dragons of the wilderness.
4 Whereas Edom saith, We are [3]im-
poverished, but we will return and build
the desolate places; thus saith the LORD
of hosts, They [4]shall build, but I will
throw down; and they shall call them,
The border of wickedness, and, The peo-
ple against whom the LORD hath indig-
nation for ever.
5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall
say, [d]The LORD [5]will be magnified
‖ † from[5] the border of Israel.
6 ¶ A son [e]honoureth *his* father, and a
servant his master: [f]if then I *be* a fa-
ther, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be*
a master, where *is* my fear? saith the
LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that
despise my name. [g]And ye say, Wherein
have we despised thy name?
7 ‖ Ye offer [h]polluted bread upon mine
altar; and ye say, Wherein have we pol-
luted thee? In that ye say, [i]The table
of the LORD *is* contemptible.
8 And [k]if ye offer the blind † for sacri-
fice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the
lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it
now unto thy governor; will he be pleased
with thee, or [l]accept thy person? saith
the LORD of hosts.
9 And now, I pray you, beseech † God
that he will be gracious unto us: [m]this
hath been [6]† by your means[6]: will he
regard your persons? saith the LORD of
hosts.
10 [7]Who *is there* even among you that
would shut the doors *for nought?* [n]nei-
ther do ye[7] kindle *fire* on mine altar for
nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith
the LORD of hosts, [o]neither will I accept
an offering at your hand.
11 For [p]from the rising of the sun even
unto the going down of the same my
name [8]*shall be*[8] great [q]among the [9]Gen-
tiles; [r]and in every place [s]incense [8]*shall
be*[8] offered unto my name, and a pure
offering: [t]for my name [8]*shall be*[8] great
among the [9]heathen, saith the LORD of
hosts.
12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye
say, [u]The table of the LORD *is* polluted;
and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, *is*
contemptible.
13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weari-
ness *is it!* ‖ and ye have snuffed at βit,
saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought
that which was [10]torn, and the lame, and

† Heb. *by the hand of Malachi.*
a Deut. 7. 8. & 10. 15.
b Rom. 9. 13.
c Jer. 49. 18. Ezek. 35. 3, 4, 7, 9, 14, 15. Obad. 10, &c.
d Ps. 35. 27.
‖ Or, *upon.*
† Heb. *from upon.*
e Ex. 20. 12.
f Luke 6. 46.

Before CHRIST cir. 397.

g ch. 2. 14, 17. & 3. 7, 8, 13.
‖ Or, *Bring unto, &c.*
h Deut. 15. 21.
i Ezek. 41. 22. ver. 12.
k Lev. 22. 22. Deut. 15. 21. ver. 14.
† Heb. *to sacrifice.*
l Job 42. 8.
† Heb. *the face of God.*
m Hos. 13. 9.
† Heb. *from your hand.*
n 1 Cor. 9. 13.
o Isai. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.
p Ps. 113. 3. Isai. 59. 19.
q Isai. 60. 3, 5.
r John 4. 21, 23. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
s Rev. 8. 3.
t Isai. 66. 19, 20.
u ver. 7.
‖ Or, *whereas ye might have blown it away.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 8. west.——[11] (both) in.——[12] *V.* 9. *Or,* land, *Kö. Ke.*——[13] the LORD shall be one.——[14] *V.* 10. to be as the Ărābah (Deut. 1. 1); (even the land) from, *Hi. Kö. Ke.*——[15] *i.e.* Jerusalem.——[16] high, and shall dwell.——[17] *V.* 11. *Lit.* ban (*see* Lev. 27. 29).——[18] dwell safely.——[19] *V.* 14. *Rather, as marg., Targ. Vulg. Ew. Hi. Gei.*——[20] *Vs.* 14, 18. nations.——[21] *Vs.* 16, 18, 19. booths.——[22] *V.* 18. then (there shall) not (be rain) upon them; it, *De W. Kö. Ke. Wright.*——[23] *Vs.* 20, 21. *i.e.* a holy thing.——[24] *V.* 21. *Or,* merchant, *Hi. Bunsen.*——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. oracle.——[2] *V.* 3. jackals, *Ew. Hi. Rei. Kö.*——[3] *V.* 4. broken down, *Ge. Ew. Hi. Rei. Kö.*——[4] may.——[5] *V.* 5. *Rather,* is great over, *Ke.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β upon them, *Sept. Pesh. Ew. Gr.* (*Omitting the negative particle.*)

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 9. of your hand.——[7] *V.* 10. O that there were also some one among you that would shut the doors, that ye may not.——[8] *V.* 11. is.——[9] *Vs.* 11, 14. nations.——[10] *V.* 13. taken by force.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 13. β me, *Jewish tradition, not few MSS. No.*

Before CHRIST cir. 397.

the sick; thus ye brought [11] an offering: [x] should I accept this of your hand? saith the Lord.

14 But cursed *be* [12][y] the deceiver, ‖ which[12] hath in his flock a male, and β [13] voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing[13] β: for [z] I *am* a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name *is* dreadful among the [9] heathen.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 [a] If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send [1] a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will [2] ‖ corrupt your β seed[2], and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts; and ‖ *one* shall [b] take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

5 [c] My covenant [3] was with him[3] of life and peace; and I gave β them to him [4][d] *for* the fear wherewith[4] β he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 [5][e] The law[5] of truth was in his mouth, and [6] iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did [f] turn many away from iniquity.

7 [g] For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek [5] the law[5] at his mouth: [h] for he *is* the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye [i] have caused many to ‖ stumble [7] at the law[7]; [k] ye have [8] corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 Therefore [9][l] have I also made[9] you contemptible and base before all the β people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but ‖ † have been partial in [10] the law[10].

10 [m] Have we not all one father? [n] hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed β in Israel and β in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the [11] holiness of the Lord which he ‖ loved, [o] and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 [12] The Lord will[12] cut off the man that doeth this, [13] ‖ the master and the scholar[13], out of the [14] tabernacles of Jacob, [p] and him that offereth an offering unto the Lord of hosts.

13 And this have ye [15] done again[15], covering the altar of the Lord with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth [16] *it* with good will[16] at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and [q] the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: [r] yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And [17][s] did not he make one? Yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek[17] † [t] a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For [u] the Lord, the God of Israel, saith ‖ that he hateth † putting away: [18] for [19] *one* covereth violence with his garment[19], saith the Lord of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ [x] Ye have wearied the Lord with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* When ye say, Every one that doeth evil *is* good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgment?

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

BEHOLD, [a] I will send my messenger, and he shall [b] prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, [1][c] even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, [d] he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2 But who may abide [e] the day of his coming? and [f] who shall stand when he appeareth? for [g] he *is* like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' sope:

3 And [h] he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may [i] offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

4 Then [k] shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in ‖ former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, [l] and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right,* and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

6 For I *am* [2] the Lord[2], [m] I change not; [n] therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of [o] your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them.* [p] Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. [q] But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ [3] Will a man rob[3] God? Yet ye have [4] robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we [4] robbed thee? [r] In tithes and [5] offerings.

Marginal references (left): x Lev. 22. 20, &c. — y ver. 8. — ‖ Or, *in whose flock is.* — z Ps. 47. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 15. — a Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c. — ‖ Or, *reprove.* — † Heb. *scatter.* — ‖ Or, *it shall take you away to it.* — b 1 Kings 14. 10. — c Num. 25. 12. Ezek. 34. 25. & 37. 26. — d Deut. 33. 8, 9. — e Deut. 33. 10. — f Jer. 23. 22. James 5. 20. — g Lev. 10. 11. Deut. 17. 9, 10. & 24. 8. Ezra 7. 10. Jer. 18. 18. Hag. 2. 11, 12. — h Gal. 4. 14. — i 1 Sam. 2. 17. Jer. 18. 15. — ‖ Or, *fall in the law.* — k Neh. 13. 29. — l 1 Sam. 2. 30. — ‖ Or, *lifted up the face against.* — † Heb. *accepted faces.* — m 1 Cor. 8. 6. Ephes. 4. 6. — n Job 31. 15. — ‖ Or, *ought to love.* — o Ezra 9. 1. & 10. 2. Neh. 13. 23. — ‖ Or, *him that waketh, and him that answereth.* — p Neh. 13. 28, 29.

Marginal references (right): Before CHRIST cir. 397. — q Prov. 5. 18. — r Prov. 2. 17. — s Matt. 19. 4, 5. — ‖ Or, *excellency.* — † Heb. *a seed of God.* — t Ezra 9. 2. 1 Cor. 7. 14. — ‖ Or, *unfaithfully.* — u Deut. 24. 1. Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 8. — ‖ Or, *if he hate her, put her away.* — † Heb. *to put away.* — x Isai. 43. 24. Amos 2. 13. ch. 3. 13, 14, 15. — a Matt. 11. 10. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 76. & 7. 27. — b Isai. 40. 3. — c Isai. 63. 9. — d Hag. 2. 7. — e ch. 4. 1. — f Rev. 6. 17. — g See Isai. 4. 4. Matt. 3. 10, 11, 12. — h Isai. 1. 25. Zech. 13. 9. — i 1 Pet. 2. 5. — k ch. 1. 11. — ‖ Or, *ancient.* — l Zech. 5. 4. James 5. 4, 12. — ‖ Or, *defraud.* — m Num. 23. 19. Rom. 11. 29. James 1. 17. — n Lam. 3. 22. — o Acts 7. 51. — p Zech. 1. 3. — q ch. 1. 6. — r Neh. 13. 10, 12.

Var. Rend. — [11] *V.* 13. the. —— [12] *V.* 14. he that deceiveth, whereas he. —— [13] he that voweth . . . . a faulty beast, *Kö.* Comp. Var. Read. —— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 2. the. —— [2] *V.* 3. rebuke the seed (*but see* Var. Read.) to your hurt. —— [3] *V.* 5. *Rather,* with him was, *Ew. Rei. Kö.* —— [4] for a source of fear, so that, *Hi. Kö.* —— [5] *Vs.* 6, 7. Teaching, *Ew. Hi. Rei. Kö.* —— [6] *V.* 6. injustice (*i.e.* an unjust decision). —— [7] *V.* 8. through your (*lit.* the) teaching. —— [8] destroyed. —— [9] *V.* 9. do I also make. —— [10] your teaching. —— [11] *V.* 11. holy thing. —— [12] *V.* 12. May the Lord . . . . ! —— [13] *Perhaps,* the watchman (*lit.* wakeful) and him that answereth, *Ge. Rei. Ke.* (*An obscure alliterative phrase.*) —— [14] tents. —— [15] *V.* 13. further done.

Var. Read. — *V.* 14. β So *versions;* . . . . a faulty female, *Heb. points, Ew. Hi. Rei.* —— *Chap.* 2. *V.* 3. β arm, *Sept. Aq. Vulg. Ew. Rei. Kö. Ke.* (*pts.*) —— *V.* 5. β him fear, and, *Sept. Vulg. Ew. Rei.* (*l.*) —— *V.* 9. β peoples, *not few MSS. Sept. Vulg.* —— *V.* 11. β *Omit, Gr.* (*see on* Zech. 1. 19.)

Var. Rend. — [16] *V.* 13. that which is acceptable. —— [17] *V.* 15. *Probably,* no one hath done this who hath had a remnant of understanding (*lit.* spirit). Then (say ye,) What did the one (*i.e.* Abraham)? He was seeking, *Hi. Kö. Ke.* —— [18] *V.* 16. and. —— [19] one (who putteth his wife away) covereth his garment with violence, *Rei. Ke.; or,* violence covereth his garment, *Kö.* —— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. So *Kö. Gei. Ke.; or,* and, *Ew. Hi.* —— [2] *V.* 6. Yahweh (Ex. 6. 3). —— [3] *V.* 8. Should a man defraud. —— [4] defrauded. —— [5] heave-offerings (*but see on* Ex. 25. 2).

Before CHRIST cir. 397.

9 Ye *are* cursed with [6] a curse: for ye
have robbed [6] me, *even* this whole nation.
10 [s] Bring ye all the tithes into [t] the store-
house, that there may be meat in mine
house, and prove me now herewith, saith
the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you
the [u] windows of heaven, and † [x] pour you
out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be
room* enough *to receive it*.
11 And I will rebuke [y] the devourer for
your sakes, and he shall not † destroy
the fruits of your ground; neither shall
your vine cast her fruit before the time in
the field, saith the LORD of hosts.
12 And all nations shall call you [7] bless-
ed: for ye shall be [z] a delightsome land,
saith the LORD of hosts.
13 ¶ [a] Your words have been stout against
me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What
have we [8] spoken *so much* [8] against thee?
14 [b] Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve
God: and what profit *is it* that we have
kept † his [9] ordinance, and that we have
walked † mournfully before the LORD of
hosts?
15 And now [c] we call the proud happy;
yea, they that work wickedness † are set
up; yea, *they* [10] *that* [d] tempt God are even [10]
delivered.
16 ¶ Then they [e] that feared the LORD
[f] spake often one to another: and the
LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and [g] a
book of remembrance was written before
him for them that feared the LORD, and
that thought upon his name.
17 And [h] they shall be [11] mine, saith the
LORD of hosts, [12] in that day when I make
up my ‖ [i] jewels [12]; and [k] I will spare them,
as a man spareth his own son that serv-
eth him.
18 [l] Then shall ye [13] return, and discern [13]
between the righteous and the wicked, be-
tween him that serveth God and him that
serveth him not.

s Pro. 3. 9, 10. t 1 Chr. 26. 20. 2 Chr. 31. 11. Neh. 10. 38. & 13. 12. u Gen. 7. 11. 2 Kin. 7. 2. † Heb. *empty out.* x 2 Chr. 31. 10. y Amos 4. 9. † Heb. *corrupt.* z Dan. 8. 9. a ch. 2. 17. b Job 21. 14, 15. & 22. 17. Ps. 73. 13. Zeph. 1. 12. † Heb. *his observation.* † Heb. *in black.* c Ps. 73. 12. ch. 2. 17. † Heb. *are built.* d Ps. 95. 9. e Ps. 66. 16. ch. 4. 2. f Hebr. 3. 13. g Ps. 56. 8. Isai. 65. 6. Rev. 20. 12. h Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6. Ps. 135. 4. Titus 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

‖ Or, *special treasure.* i Isai. 62. 3. k Ps. 103. 13. l Ps. 58. 11.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 9. the curse: and yet ye are (continually) defrauding.——[7] *V.* 12. happy (*v.* 15).——[8] *V.* 13. spoken together.——[9] *V.* 14. charge (2 Chron. 13. 11).——[10] *V.* 15. have set God on a proof, and yet are.——[11] *V.* 17. unto me.——[12] in the day which I prepare, a peculiar treasure, *Ew. Hi. Rei. Kö.*

CHAPTER 4.

1 *God's judgment on the wicked,* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the study of the law,* 5 *and telleth of Elijah's coming and office.*

FOR, behold, [a] the day cometh, that
shall burn as an oven; and all [b] the
proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall
be [c] stubble: and the day that cometh
shall burn them up, saith the LORD of
hosts, that it shall [d] leave them neither
root nor branch.
2 ¶ But unto you that [e] fear my name
shall the [f] Sun of righteousness arise with
healing in his wings; and ye shall go
forth, and [1] grow up [1] as calves of the
stall.
3 [g] And ye shall tread down the wicked;
for they shall be ashes under the soles
of your feet in the day that I [2] shall do
this [2], saith the LORD of hosts.
4 ¶ Remember ye the [h] law of Moses my
servant, which I commanded unto him
[i] in Horeb for all Israel, [3] *with* [k] the
statutes and judgments.
5 ¶ Behold, I will send you [l] Elijah the
prophet [m] before the coming of the great
and dreadful day of the LORD:
6 And he shall turn the heart of the
fathers to the children, and the heart of
the children to their fathers, lest I come
and [o] smite the [4] earth with [5] [p] a curse [5].

a Joel 2. 31. ch. 3. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 7. b ch. 3. 18. c Obad. 18. d Amos 2. 9. e ch. 3. 16. f Luke 1. 78. Ephes. 5. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 2. 28. g 2 Sam. 22. 43. Mic. 7. 10. Zech. 10. 5. h Ex. 20. 3, &c. i Deut. 4. 10. k Ps. 147. 19. l Matt. 11. 14. & 17. 11. Mark 9. 11. Luke 1. 17. m Joel 2. 31. o Zech. 14. 12. p Zech. 5. 3.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 18. again perceive the difference. ——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. leap.——[2] *V.* 3. prepare (*ch.* 3. 17). ——[3] *V.* 4. even.——[4] *V.* 6. land, *Ew. Hi. Rei. Kö. Ke.* ——[5] utter destruction (*lit.* a ban).

THE END OF THE PROPHETS.

THE
Variorum Edition
OF THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST:

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK; AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED, BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

WITH

Various Renderings and Readings from the best Authorities,

EDITED BY

Rev. R. L. CLARKE, M.A.
Fellow of Queen's College.

ALFRED GOODWIN, M.A.
Fellow of Balliol College.

Rev. W. SANDAY, D.D.
Principal of Bishop Hatfield's Hall.

LONDON:
GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

*THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

SAINT MATTHEW*.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the Holy Ghost, and born of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE book of the [a]generation of Jesus Christ, [b]the son of David, [c]the son of Abraham.

2 [d]Abraham begat Isaac; and [e]Isaac begat Jacob; and [f]Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And [g]Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and [h]Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat β Obed β of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And [i]Jesse begat David the king; and [k]David β the king β begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

7 And [l]Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat β Asa β;

8 And β Asa β begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And [m]Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat β Amon β; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And ‖ [n]Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were [o]carried away to Babylon:

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, [p]Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat [q]Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto [1]Christ[1] *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the [r]birth of β Jesus Christ β was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child [s]of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being [2]a just *man*, and not willing[2] [t]to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: [u]for that which is † conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 [x]And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name ‖ JESUS: for [3][y]he[3] shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this [4]was done[4], that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [5]of[5] the Lord [6]by[6] the prophet, saying,

23 [z]Behold, [7]a virgin[7] shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth β [a]her firstborn son β: and he called his name JESUS.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOW when [a]Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came [1]wise men[1] [b]from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, [c]Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen [d]his star [2]in the east[2], and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all [e]the chief priests and [f]scribes of the people together, [g]he demanded of them where [3]Christ[3] should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 [h]And thou Bethlehem, [4]*in* the land of Juda[4], art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, [i]that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, [5]enquired of them diligently[5] [6]what time the star appeared[6].

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search [7]diligently[7] for the young child; and when ye have found

---

a Luke 3. 23. *b* Ps. 132. 11, Isai. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. ch. 22. 42. John 7. 42. Acts 2. 30. & 13. 23. Rom. 1. 3. *c* Gen. 12. 3. & 22. 18. Gal. 3. 16. *d* Gen. 21. 2, 3. *e* Gen. 25. 26. *f* Gen. 29. 35. *g* Gen. 38. 27, &c. *h* Ruth 4. 18, &c. 1 Chron. 2. 5, 9, &c. *i* 1 Sam. 16. 1. & 17. 12. *k* 2 Sam. 12. 24. *l* 1 Chron. 3. 10, &c. *m* 2 Kings 20. 21. 1 Chron. 3. 13. ‖ Some read, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.* *n* See 1 Chr. 3. 15, 16. *o* 2 Kings 24. 14, 15, 16. & 25. 11. 2 Chron. 36. 10, 20. Jer. 27. 20. & 39. 9. & 52. 11, 15, 28, 29, 30. Dan. 1. 2. *p* 1 Chron. 3. 17, 19. *q* Ezra 3. 2. & 5. 2. Neh. 12. 1. Hag. 1. 1.

The Fifth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.

r Luke 1. 27. *s* Luke 1. 35.

The Fifth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.

t Deut. 24. 1. *u* Luke 1. 35. † Gr. *begotten.* *x* Luke 1. 31. ‖ That is, *Saviour,* Heb. *y* Acts 4. 12. & 5. 31. & 13. 23, 38. *z* Isai. 7. 14. ‖ Or, *his name shall be called.* *a* Ex. 13. 2. Luke 2. 7, 21.

The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.

a Luke 2. 4, 6, 7. *b* Gen. 10. 30. & 25. 6. 1 Kings 4. 30. *c* Luke 2. 11. *d* Num. 24. 17. Isai. 60. 3. *e* 2 Chron. 36. 14. *f* 2 Chron. 34. 13. *g* Mal. 2. 7. *h* Micah 5. 2. John 7. 42. *i* Rev. 2. 27. ‖ Or, *feed.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 17. the Christ.

VAR. READ.—* *So nearly* (The Gospel according to Matthew) C, *Al. La. Tr.;* According to Matthew ℵ B, *Ti. WH.*—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 5. β *So* L, *Mcl.;* Jobed ℵ B C Δ, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*—*V.* 6. β *So* C, *Mcl.; omit* ℵ B, *La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*—*Vs.* 7, 8. β *So* L Δ, *We. Mcl.;* Asaph ℵ B C D, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*—*V.* 10. β *So* L, *Mcl. We.;* Amos ℵ B C Δ, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*—*V.* 18. β *So* ℵ C L, *and almost all MSS., Memph. Theb. Pesh., Orig. Eus., La. Ti. Al.;* Christ Jesus B, *Orig. int.;* Christ *OL. Vulg. Cur., Iren., Tr. Mcl.;* [[Jesus]] Christ *WH.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 19. just, and yet not willing *Al.;* kindly, and therefore not willing *De W. Ols.*—[3] *V.* 21. he alone *Al. Wo.*—[4] *V.* 22. *So Mcl.;* is done *Li.*—[5] by.—[6] *Strictly* through.—[7] *V.* 23. the virgin.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. Magi.—[2] *V.* 2. *So De W. Al. Mcl. Da.;* at its rising *Me.*—[3] *V.* 4. the Christ.—[4] *V.* 6. land of Juda.—[5] *V.* 7. learned exactly *Mcl.*—[6] the time (*or,* duration) of the star which appeared *Al.*—[7] *V.* 8. *Lit.* exactly.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. β *So* C D L, *Mcl.;* a son ℵ B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*

The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.

[k] Ps. 72. 10. Isai. 60. 6.
‖ Or, *offered.*
[l] ch. 1. 20.

him, bring me word again, that I may
come and worship him also.
9 When they had heard the king, they
departed; and, lo, the star, which they
saw in the east, went before them, till
it came and stood over where the young
child was.
10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced
with exceeding great joy.
11 ¶ And when they were come into the
house, they saw the young child with
Mary his mother, and fell down, and
worshipped him: and when they had
opened their [8]treasures[8], [k]they ‖ present-
ed unto him gifts; gold, and frankin-
cense, and myrrh.
12 And being warned [9]of God[9] [l]in a
dream that they should not return to
Herod, they departed into their own
country another way.
13 And when they were departed, be-
hold, the angel of the Lord appeareth
to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and
take the young child and his mother,
and flee into Egypt, and be thou there
until I bring thee word: for Herod
will seek the young child to destroy him.
14 [10]When he arose, he took[10] the
young child and his mother by night,
and departed into Egypt:
15 And was there until the death of
Herod: that it might be fulfilled which
was spoken [11]of the Lord by[11] the
prophet, saying, [m]Out of Egypt have I
called my son.
16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he
was mocked of the wise men, was ex-
ceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew
all [12]the children[12] that were in Bethle-
hem, and in all the [13]coasts[13] thereof,
from two years old and under, according
to the time which he had diligently en-
quired of the wise men.
17 Then was fulfilled that which was
spoken by [n]Jeremy the prophet, saying,
18 In Rama was there a voice heard,
βlamentation, andβ weeping, and great
mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her chil-
dren, and would not be comforted, be-
cause they are not.
19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold,
an angel of the Lord appeareth in a
dream to Joseph in Egypt,
20 Saying, Arise, and take the young
child and his mother, and go into the
land of Israel: for they are dead which
sought the young child's life.
21 And he arose, and took the young
child and his mother, and came into
the land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archelaus
did reign in Judæa in the room of his
father Herod, he was afraid to go
thither: [14]notwithstanding, being warned
of God in a dream, he turned aside[14]
[o]into the parts of Galilee:
23 And he came and dwelt in a city
called [p]Nazareth: that it might be ful-
filled [q]which was spoken by the pro-
phets, He shall be called [15]a Nazarene[15].

[m] Hosea 11. 1.
[n] Jer. 31. 15.

The Third Year before the Account called Anno Domini.

[o] ch. 3. 13. Luke 2. 39.
[p] John 1. 45.
[q] Judg. 13. 5. 1 Sam 1. 11.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *John preacheth: his office: life, and baptism.* 7 *He reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.*

A. D. 26.
[a] Mark 1. 4, 15. Luke 3 2, 3. John 1. 28.
[b] Josh. 14. 10.

IN those days came [a]John the Bap-
tist, preaching [b]in the wilderness of
Judæa,
2 And saying, Repent ye: for [c]the king-
dom of heaven is at hand.
3 For this is he that was spoken of
βbyβ the prophet Esaias, saying, [d]The
voice of one crying in the wilderness,
[e]Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make
his paths straight.
4 And [1][f]the same John[1] [g]had his rai-
ment of camel's hair, and a leathern
girdle about his loins; and his meat
was [h]locusts and [i]wild honey.
5 [k]Then went out to him Jerusalem,
and all Judæa, and all the region round
about Jordan,
6 [l]And were baptized of him in βJor-
danβ, [2]confessing their sins[2].
7 ¶ But when he saw many of the
Pharisees and Sadducees come to βhisβ
baptism, he said unto them, [m]O [3]gene-
ration[3] of vipers, who hath [4]warned you
to flee[4] from [n]the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore βfruitsβ ‖ meet
for repentance:
9 And think not to say within your-
selves, [o]We have Abraham to *our* father:
for I say unto you, that God is able of
these stones to raise up children unto
Abraham.
10 And [5]now[5] βalsoβ the axe is laid
[6]unto[6] the root of the trees: [p]therefore
every tree which bringeth not forth good
fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
11 [q]I indeed baptize you [7]with[7] water
unto repentance: but he that cometh
after me is mightier than I, whose shoes
I am not worthy to bear: [r]he shall
baptize you [7]with[7] the Holy Ghost, and
[7]*with*[7] fire:
12 [s]Whose [8]fan[8] *is* in his hand, and
he will throughly purge his [9]floor[9], and
gather his wheat into the garner; but
he will [t]burn up the chaff with un-
quenchable fire.
13 ¶ [u]Then cometh Jesus [x]from Galilee
to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of
him.
14 But John [10]forbad[10] him, saying, I
have need to be baptized of thee, and
comest thou to me?
15 And Jesus answering said unto him,
Suffer *it to be so* [11]now[11]: for thus it
becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.
Then he suffered him.
16 [y]And Jesus, when he was baptized,
went up straightway out of the water:
and, lo, the heavens were opened βunto
himβ, and he saw [z]the Spirit of God
descending like a dove, γandγ lighting
upon him:
17 [a]And lo a voice from heaven, saying,
[b]This is my beloved Son, in whom I
am well pleased.

Anno DOMINI 26.

[c] Dan. 2. 44. ch. 4. 17. & 10. 7.
[d] Isai. 40. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.
[e] Luke 1. 76.
[f] Mark 1. 6.
[g] 2 Kin. 1. 8. Zech. 13. 4.
[h] Lev. 11. 22.
[i] 1 Sam. 14. 25, 26.
[k] Mark 1. 5. Luke 3. 7.
[l] Acts 19. 4, 18.
[m] ch. 12. 34. & 23. 33. Luke 3. 7, 8, 9.
[n] Rom. 5. 9. 1 Thess. 1. 10.
‖ Or, *answerable to amendment of life.*
[o] John 8. 33, 39. Acts 13. 26. Rom. 4. 1, 11, 16.
[p] ch. 7. 19. Luke 13. 7, 9. John 15. 6.
[q] Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 15, 26, 33. Acts 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 19. 4.
[r] Isai. 4. 4. & 44. 3. Mal. 3. 2. Acts 2. 3, 4. 1 Cor. 12. 13.
[s] Mal. 3. 3.
[t] Mal. 4. 1. ch. 13. 30.

A. D. 27.

[u] Mark 1. 9. Luke 3. 21.
[x] ch. 2. 22.
[y] Mark 1. 10.
[z] Isai. 11. 2. & 42. 1. Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32, 33.
[a] John 12. 28.
[b] Ps. 2. 7. Isai. 42 1. ch. 12. 18. & 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. Luke 9. 35. Ephes. 1. 6. Col. 1. 13. 2 Pet. 1. 17.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The angels minister unto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter, and Andrew,* 21 *James, and John,* 23 *and healeth all the diseased.*

THEN was [a]Jesus led up of [b]the
spirit into the wilderness to be
tempted of the devil.

[a] Mark 1. 12, &c. Luke 4. 1, &c.

[b] See 1 Kings 18. 12. Ezek. 3. 14. & 8. 3. & 11. 1, 24. & 40. 2. & 43. 5. Acts 8. 39.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 11. chests.—— [9] *V.* 12. *Omit.*—— [10] *V.* 14. And he arose, and took.—— [11] *V.* 15. *Strictly* by the Lord through.—— [12] *V.* 16. the male children. —— [13] borders.—— [14] *V.* 22. but being warned in a dream, he withdrew.—— [15] *V.* 23. *i.e. a 'netser' or* Branch, *with reference to* Isa. 11. 1, *Fri. De W. Me. Wo.*; Nazarite (*i.e.* separate, *with a double idea of consecration and humiliation, and with some reference to the sect of Nazarites,* Num. 6. 1—20), *Tert. Jer., Mcl.*; *quoted from a lost prophecy, Chrys.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 18. β *Omit* ℵ B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 4. John himself.—— [2] *V.* 6. *So Me.*; if they confessed *Fri.*—— [3] *V.* 7. brood.—— [4] showed you how to escape *Mcl.*—— [5] *V.* 10. already.—— [6] at.—— [7] *V.* 11. *So Al. De W.*; in *Me. Mcl.*—— [8] *V.* 12. *i.e. winnowing fan.*—— [9] *i.e. threshing floor.* —— [10] *V.* 14. began to prevent *Al. De W.*—— [11] *V.* 15. just now *Mcl.*; as yet *Al. Me.*; for this once *Be. De W.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 3. β *So* L Δ; *strictly* through ℵ B C D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 6. β the river Jordan ℵ B C Δ, *Edd.*—— *V.* 7. β *So* C D L, *Mcl. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*—— *V.* 8. β fruit ℵ B C D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 10. β *Omit* ℵ B C D Δ, *Edd.* —— *V.* 16. β *Omit* ℵ B, *La.*[2] *Ti. We. WH.* —— γ *So* C D, *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 27.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, [c] Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up [d] into the holy city, and setteth him on [1] a [1] [2] pinnacle [2] of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be [3] the Son of God [3], cast thyself down: for it is written, [e] He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and [4] in [4] *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, [f] Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, [g] Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, [h] angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ [i] Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving β Nazareth β, he came and dwelt in γ Capernaum γ, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 [k] The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, [5] *by* the way of [5] the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 [l] The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light [6] is sprung [6] up.

17 ¶ [m] From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, [n] Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ [o] And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon [p] called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a [7] net [7] into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and [q] I will make you fishers of men.

20 [r] And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 [s] And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in [8] a [8] ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about β all Galilee β, [t] teaching in their synagogues, and preaching [u] the gospel of the kingdom, [x] and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with [9] devils [9], and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 [y] And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judæa, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount:* 3 *declaring who are blessed,* 13 *who are the salt of the earth,* 14 *the light of the world, the city on an hill,* 15 *the candle:* 17 *that he came to fulfil the law.* 21 *What it is to kill,* 27 *to commit adultery,* 33 *to swear:* 38 *exhorteth to suffer wrong,* 44 *to love even our enemies,* 48 *and to labour after perfectness.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

AND seeing the multitudes, [a] he went up into [1] a [1] mountain: and when he was [2] set [2], his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and [3] taught [3] them, saying,

3 [b] Blessed *are* [4] the poor in spirit [4]: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

β 4 [c] Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 [d] Blessed *are* the meek: for [e] they shall inherit the earth. β

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: [f] for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: [g] for they shall obtain mercy.

8 [h] Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for [i] they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the [5] children [5] of God.

10 [k] Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

11 [l] Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of [m] evil against you β † falsely β, for my sake.

12 [n] Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for [o] so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: [p] but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 [q] Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men [r] light a [6] candle [6], and put it under [7] ‖ a [7] bushel, but on [8] a candlestick [8]; and it [9] giveth light [9] unto all that are in the house.

16 [10] Let your light so shine [10] before men, [s] that they may see your good works, and [t] glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ [u] Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to [11] fulfil [11].

18 For verily I say unto you, [w] Till heaven and earth pass, one [12] jot [12] or one [13] tittle [13] shall in no wise pass from the law, [14] till all be fulfilled [14].

c Deut. 8. 3.
d Neh. 11. 1, 18. Isai. 48. 2. & 52. 1. ch. 27. 53. Rev. 11. 2.
e Ps. 91. 11, 12.
f Deut. 6. 16.
g Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20. Josh. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
h Hebr. 1. 14.
A. D. 30.
i Mark 1. 14. Luke 3. 20. & 4. 14, 31. John 4. 43.
‖ Or, *delivered up.*
A. D. 31.
k Isai. 9. 1, 2.
l Isai. 42. 7. Luke 2. 32.
m Mark 1. 14, 15.
n ch. 3. 2. & 10. 7.
o Mark 1. 16, 17, 18. Luke 5. 2.
p John 1. 42.
q Luke 5. 10, 11.
r Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.
s Mark 1. 19, 20. Luke 5. 10.
t ch. 9. 35. Mark 1. 21, 39. Luke 4. 15, 44.
u ch. 24. 14. Mark 1. 14.
x Mark 1. 34.
y Mark 3. 7.
a Mark 3. 13.
b Luke 6. 20. See Ps. 51. 17. Prov. 16. 19. & 29. 23. Isai. 57. 15. & 66. 2.
c Isai. 61. 2, 3. Luke 6. 21. John 16. 20. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 21. 4.
d Ps. 37. 11.
e See Rom. 4. 13.
f Isai. 55. 1. & 65. 13.
g Ps. 41. 1. ch. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Hebr. 6. 10. James 2. 13.
h Ps. 15. 2. & 24. 4. Hebr. 12. 14.
i 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2, 3.
k 2 Cor. 4. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
l Luke 6. 22.
m 1 Pet. 4. 14.
† Gr. *lying.*
n Luke 6. 23. Acts 5. 41. Rom. 5. 3. James 1. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
o 2 Chr. 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. ch. 23. 34, 37. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
p Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34, 35.
q Prov. 4. 18. Phil. 2. 15.
r Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33.
‖ The word in the original signifieth *a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.*
s 1 Pet. 2. 12.
t John 15. 8. 1 Cor. 14. 25.
u Rom. 3. 31. & 10. 4. Gal. 3. 24.
w Luke 16. 17.

Var. Rend.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 5. the.—— [2] gable *or* pointed roof *Bl. Al.*; parapet *Me. Mcl.*; *De W. is doubtful.*—— [3] *V.* 6. God's son.—— [4] on.—— [5] *V.* 15. *i.e. towards Me. Mcl.*—— [6] *V.* 16. sprang *Al.*—— [7] *V.* 18. drag-net.—— [8] *V.* 21. the.

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 13. β Nazara, B Z, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——γ Capharnaum ℵ B D Z, *Edd.* (*and so elsewhere*).—— *V.* 23. β in all Galilee ℵ* B C, *Ti. We. WH.*

Var. Rend.—[9] *V.* 24. *Strictly* demons, *and so elsewhere in this connection.*—— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. the.—— [2] seated *Al.*—— [3] *V.* 2. began to teach.—— [4] *V.* 3. they that are spiritually poor (*i.e. poor in spiritual gifts*) *De W. Tho.*—— [5] *V.* 9. sons.—— [6] *V.* 15. lamp.—— [7] the.—— [8] the lampstand.—— [9] *Same word as* 'shineth' *in next verse.*—— [10] *V.* 16. Even so let your light shine *Al. El. Li.*—— [11] *V.* 17. *i.e.* fill out *or* complete *Al. De W. Me. Ew.*; *i.e.* obey *Bl. Keim.*—— [12] *V.* 18. yod (*the smallest letter in the Hebrew alphabet*).—— [13] pen-stroke *Tho. Al.* (*the tip or minute part of a letter*).—— [14] till the end of all things *Fri. Win.*; *but Al. De W. Ols. Tho. as E. V.*

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 5. *Vs.* 4, 5. β *The order of these verses is transposed by* D, *OL.* (*most MSS.*) *Vulg. Cur., La. Ti. Tr.*; *it is retained by* ℵ B C, *Pesh. Memph., We. Mcl. WH.*—— *V.* 11. β *So* ℵ B C, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*[1]; *omit* D, *La. WH.*[2]

Anno DOMINI 31.

19 [x] Whosoever therefore shall break one of [15] these [15] least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called [16] the least [16] in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed [y] *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said [17] ‖ by them [17] of old time, [z] Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be [18] in danger of [18] the [19] judgment [19]:

22 But I say unto you, That [a] whosoever is angry with his brother β without a cause β shall be [18] in danger of [18] the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, ‖ [b] Raca, shall be [18] in danger of [18] the [20] council [20]: but whosoever shall say, [21] Thou fool [21], shall be [18] in danger of [18] [22] hell fire [22].

23 Therefore [c] if thou [23] bring [23] thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 [d] Leave there thy gift before the altar, and [24] go thy way; first [24] be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 [e] Agree with thine adversary quickly, [f] whiles thou art β [25] in the way with him [25] β; lest [26] at any time [26] the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge γ deliver thee γ to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said β by them of old time β, [g] Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever [h] looketh on a [27] woman [27] [28] to lust [28] after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 [i] And if thy right eye [29] ‖ offend thee [29], [k] pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into [30] hell [30].

30 And if thy right hand [29] offend thee [29], cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should β be cast into β [30] hell [30].

31 It hath been said, [l] Whosoever [31] shall [31] put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That β [m] whosoever shall put away β his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, γ causeth her to commit adultery γ: δ and whosoever shall marry [32] her that is divorced [32] committeth adultery δ.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that [n] it hath been said [17] by them [17] of old time, [o] Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but [p] shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, [q] Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is [r] God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is [s] the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 [t] But let your [33] communication [33] be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of [34] evil [34].

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, [u] An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, [x] That ye resist not [35] evil [35]: [y] but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and [36] take away thy coat [36], let him have *thy* cloke also.

41 And whosoever [z] shall [37] compel thee to go [37] a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and [a] from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, [b] Thou shalt love thy neighbour, [c] and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, [d] Love your enemies, β bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you β, and pray [e] for them which γ despitefully use you, and γ persecute you;

45 That ye may be the [38] children [38] of your Father which is in heaven: for [f] he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 [g] For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans β the same β?

47 And if ye [39] salute [39] your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even β the publicans so β?

48 [40] [h] Be ye [40] therefore perfect, β even β [i] as your γ Father which is in heaven γ is perfect.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms,* 5 *prayer,* 14 *forgiving our brethren,* 16 *fasting,* 19 *where our treasure is to be laid up,* 24 *of serving God, and mammon:* 25 *exhorteth not to be careful for worldly things:* 33 *but to seek God's kingdom.*

β TAKE heed β that ye do not your γ ‖ alms γ before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore [a] when thou doest *thine* alms, ‖ do not sound a trumpet before

[x] James 2. 10.
[y] Rom. 9. 31. & 10. 3.
‖ Or, *to them.*
[z] Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.
[a] 1 John 3. 15.
‖ That is, *Vain fellow,* 2 Sam. 6.20.
[b] James 2. 20.
[c] ch. 8. 4. & 23 19.
[d] See Job 42. 8. ch. 18. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[e] Prov. 25. 8. Luke 12. 58, 59.
[f] See Ps. 32. 6. Isai. 55. 6.
[g] Ex. 20. 14. Deut. 5. 18.
[h] Job 31. 1. Prov. 6. 25. See Gen. 34. 2. 2 Sam. 11. 2.
[i] ch. 18. 8, 9. Mark 9. 43—47.
‖ Or, *do cause thee to offend.*
[k] See ch. 19. 12. Rom. 8. 13. 1 Cor. 9. 27. Col. 3. 5.
[l] Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 1. See ch. 19. 3, &c. Mark 10. 2, &c.
[m] ch. 19. 9. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

Anno DOMINI 31.

[n] ch. 23. 16.
[o] Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Num. 30. 2. Deut. 5. 11.
[p] Deut. 23. 23.
[q] ch. 23. 16, 18, 22. James 5. 12.
[r] Isai. 66. 1.
[s] Ps. 48. 2. & 87. 3.
[t] Col. 4. 6. James 5. 12.
[u] Ex. 21. 24. Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21.
[x] Prov. 20. 22. & 24. 29. Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
[y] Isai. 50. 6. Lam. 3. 30.
[z] ch. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.
[a] Deut. 15. 8. 10. Luke 6. 30, 35.
[b] Lev. 19. 18.
[c] Deut. 23. 6. Ps. 41. 10.
[d] Luke 6. 27, 35. Rom. 12. 14, 20.
[e] Luke 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23. & 3. 9.
[f] Job 25. 3.
[g] Luke 6. 32.
[h] Gen. 17. 1. Lev 11. 44. & 19. 2. Luke 6. 36. Col. 1. 28. & 4. 12. James 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.
[i] Ephes. 5. 1.
‖ Or, *righteousness.* Deut 24. 13. Ps. 112. 9. Dan. 4. 27. 2 Cor. 9. 9, 10.
‖ Or, *with.*
[a] Rom. 12. 8.
‖ Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded.*

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 19. these which follow *Be.; but Al. De W. Lan. Me. refer to words of preceding verse.*——[16] one of the least *De W. Tho.*——[17] *Vs.* 21, 33. to them *Al. Lan. Me. Tho. Wo. Mcl. El.*——[18] *Vs.* 21, 22. *i.e. is liable to.*——[19] *V.* 21. lower (*or*, local) court *Be. Lan. Wo.*——[20] *V.* 22. high court (of Jerusalem) *Be.*——[21] Thou rebel (*word used in* Num. 20. 10) *De W. Wo.* —— [22] the Gehenna of fire. —— [23] *V.* 23. art bringing *De W.* —— [24] *V.* 24. first go thy way *Al. alone.*——[25] *V.* 25. on the way (to the judge), (*comp.* Luke 12. 58) *Be. De W.* —— [26] *Omit.* —— [27] *V.* 28. married woman *De W. Tho.*——[28] in order to lust *Al. De W. Tho.*——[29] *Vs.* 29, 30. make thee to stumble. ——[30] Gehenna. ——[31] *V.* 31. *Strictly* shall have.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *So* Δ* D, *OL. Cur. Pesh. Memph., Iren. Eus. Chrys., Al.*¹ *Tr.*¹; *omit* ℵ B, *Vulg., Tert. Orig. Jer. Aug., La. Ti. We. Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 25. β with him on the way ℵ B D, *Edd.*——γ *Omit* ℵ B, *La. Ti. We. WH.* —— *V.* 27. β *Omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 30. β go to ℵ B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 32. β every man that putteth away ℵ B Δ, *Edd.* ——γ causeth adultery to be committed upon her ℵ B D, *Edd.* (*implying less blame to the woman Li.; implying equal blame Mcl.*)

VAR. REND.—[32] *V.* 32. her, when divorced *Al. El.*; one that is divorced *Mcl.* —— [33] *V.* 37. manner of speech *Al.*——[34] *So Be. Bl. Da.*; the evil one *Fri. Me. Mcl. De W. Wo.*——[35] *V.* 39. *So Mcl.*; the evil man *Al. De W. Ols. Me. Da.*——[36] *V.* 40. take thy coat as a pledge *Al. De W.* —— [37] *V.* 41. impress thee for (*technical term from the Persian postal service*). —— [38] *V.* 45. sons. —— [39] *V.* 47. show kindness to *Tho.*——[40] *V.* 48. Ye shall be.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. δ *Omit* D, *OL.; WH. doubly bracket.*——*V.* 44. β *Omit* ℵ B, *Edd.*——γ *Omit* ℵ B, *Edd.* ——*V.* 46. β *So* ℵ B L, *Ti. WH.*²; so D Z, *Cur. Memph., La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*¹——*V.* 47. β the heathen the same ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 48. β *Omit* ℵ B, *Edd.*—— γ heavenly Father ℵ B D², *Edd.*——*Chap.* 6. *V.* 1. β *So* B D, *La. Tr.*¹ *Mcl. We.*² *WH.*¹; But take heed ℵ L Z, *Al.*¹ *Ti. Tr.*² *We.*¹ *WH.*²——γ righteousness (*as margin*) ℵ* B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 31

thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They [1]have[1] their reward.
3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:
4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret β himself β [b]shall reward thee γ openly γ.
5 ¶ And when β thou prayest, thou shalt not be β as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They [1]have[1] their reward.
6 But thou, when thou prayest, [c]enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee β openly β.
7 But when ye pray, [2][d]use not vain repetitions[2], as the heathen *do:* [e]for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
9 [3]After this manner[3] therefore pray ye: [f]Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
10 Thy kingdom come. [g]Thy will be done β [4] in earth, [h]as *it is* in heaven [4]β.
11 Give us this day [5]our [i]daily bread[5].
12 And [k]forgive us our debts, as [6]we[6] β forgive β our debtors.
13 [l]And lead us not into temptation, but [m]deliver us from [7]evil[7]: β [n]For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen β.
14 [o]For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
15 But [p]if ye forgive not men β their trespasses β, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
16 ¶ Moreover [q]when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they [8]disfigure[8] their faces, that they [9]may appear unto men[9] to fast. Verily I say unto you, They [1]have[1] their reward.
17 But thou, when thou fastest, [r]anoint thine head, and wash thy face;
18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee β openly β.
19 ¶ [s]Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth [10]corrupt[10], and where thieves break through and steal:
20 [t]But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth [10]corrupt[10], and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

b Luke 14. 14.
c 2 Kings 4. 33.
d Eccles. 5. 2.
e 1 Kings 18. 26, 29.
f Luke 11. 2, &c.
g ch. 26. 39, 42. Acts 21. 14.
h Ps. 103. 20, 21.
i See Job 23. 12. Prov. 30. 8.
k ch. 18. 21, &c.
l ch. 26. 41. Luke 22. 40, 46. 1 Cor. 10. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 3. 10.
m John 17. 15.
n 1 Chr. 29. 11.
o Mark 11. 25, 26. Ephes. 4. 32. Col. 3. 13.
p ch. 18. 35. James 2. 13.
q Isai. 58. 5.
r Ruth 3. 3. Dan. 10. 3.
s Prov. 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Hebr. 13. 5. James 5. 1, &c.
t ch. 19. 21. Luke 12. 33, 34. & 18. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 4.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *Vs.* 2, 5, 16. have already *Tho.*; have in full *Al. Mcl.* —[2] *V.* 7. *Lit.* babble not.—[3] *V.* 9. Thus (*i.e. in these words*) *Al. Me.* —[4] *V.* 10. as in heaven, (so) also on earth *Al.* —[5] *V.* 11. our bread in sufficiency *De W.*; the bread proper for our sustenance *Al.*; bread for the coming day *Li. Me.*; needful bread *or* bread (for the life) to come *Mcl.* —[6] *V.* 12. we also. —[7] *V.* 13. *So Aug., Tho. Lan. St. Al. Mcl.*; the evil one *Orig. Chrys., Me. Fri. Wo. El.* —[8] *V.* 16. cover up *Me.*; mask *Mcl.*—[9] be seen of men *Li. Mcl.* —[10] *Vs.* 19, 20. consume *Mcl.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 4. β *Omit* ℵ B L Z, *Edd.* — γ *Omit* ℵ B D Z, *Edd.* — *V.* 5. β ye pray, ye shall not be ℵ[1] B Z, *Edd.* — *Vs.* 6, 18. β *Omit* ℵ B D Z, *Edd.* — *V.* 10. β *So Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1] *with most MSS.*; in heaven and on earth D*, *WH.*[2] — *V.* 12. β have forgiven ℵ* B Z, *Edd.* — *V.* 13. β *Omit* ℵ B D Z, *Edd.* — *V.* 15. β *So* B L, *La. Tr. WH.*[1]; *omit* ℵ D, *Ti. We. Mcl. WH.*[2]

Anno DOMINI 31.

21 For where β your β treasure is, there will your heart be also.
22 [u]The [11]light[11] of the body is β the β eye: if γ therefore γ thine eye be [12]single[12], thy whole body shall be full of light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!
24 ¶ [x]No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. [y]Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
25 Therefore I say unto you, [13][z]Take no thought[13] for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?
26 [a]Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?
27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his [14]stature[14]?
28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:
29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
30 [15]Wherefore[15], if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
31 Therefore [16]take no thought[16], saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?
32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.
33 But [b]seek ye first β the kingdom of God, and his righteousness β; and all these things shall be added unto you.
34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought β for the things of itself β. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

u Luke 11. 34, 36.
x Luke 16. 13.
y Gal. 1. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17. James 4. 4. 1 John 2. 15.
z Ps. 55. 22. Luke 12. 22, 23. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
a Job 38. 41. Ps. 147. 9. Luke 12. 24, &c.
b See 1 Kings 3. 13. Ps. 37. 25. Mark 10. 30. Luke 12. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgment,* 6 *forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs,* 7 *exhorteth to prayer,* 13 *to enter in at the strait gate,* 15 *to beware of false prophets,* 21 *not to be hearers, but doers of the word:* 24 *like houses builded on a rock,* 26 *and not on the sand.*

JUDGE [a]not, that ye be not judged.
2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: [b]and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you β again β.
3 [c]And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, [1]a[1] beam *is* in thine own eye?

a Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1. & 14. 3, 4, 10, 13. 1 Cor. 4. 3, 5. James 4. 11, 12.
b Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38.
c Luke 6. 41, 42.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 22. *i.e.* lamp. —[12] liberal *Mcl.* —[13] *V.* 25. Be not over-careful *Al., and similarly in vs.* 27, 28. —[14] *V.* 27. *So Mcl.*; span of life *Al. De W. Ew. La. Me. Tho.*—[15] *V.* 30. And.—[16] *V.* 31. be not over-careful *Al., and similarly in v.* 34. — *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 4. the.
VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β thy ℵ B, *Edd.* — *V.* 22. β thine B, *La. We.*[1] — γ *Omit* ℵ, *Ti.* — *V.* 33. β *So* L Δ, *We. Mcl.*; his kingdom and righteousness ℵ, *Ti. WH.*; righteousness of his kingdom B, *La. We.* — *V.* 34. β for itself ℵ B, *Edd.* — *Chap.* 7. *V.* 2. β *Omit* ℵ B L, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam
out of thine own eye; and then shalt
thou see clearly to cast out the mote
out of thy brother's eye.
6 ¶ [d] Give not that which is holy unto
the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls be-
fore swine, lest they trample them under
their feet, and turn [2] again [2] and rend you.
7 ¶ [e] Ask, and it shall be given you;
seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it
shall be opened unto you:
8 For [f] every one that asketh receiveth;
and he that seeketh findeth; and to him
that knocketh it β shall be β opened.
9 [g] Or what man β is there β of you,
whom γ if his son ask γ bread, will he
give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him
a serpent?
11 If ye then, [h] being evil, know how to
give good gifts unto your children, how
much more shall your Father which is
in heaven give good things to them that
ask him?
12 Therefore all things [i] whatsoever ye
would that men should do to you, do
ye even so to them: for [k] this is the law
and the prophets.
13 ¶ [l] Enter ye in at the strait gate:
for wide β *is* the gate β, and broad *is*
the way, that leadeth to destruction, and
many there be which go in thereat:
14 β ‖ Because β [3] strait *is* γ the gate γ,
and narrow *is* the way [3], which leadeth
unto life, and few there be that find it.
15 ¶ β [m] Beware β of false prophets, [n] which
come to you in sheep's clothing, but
inwardly they are [o] ravening wolves.
16 [p] Ye shall know them by their fruits.
[q] Do men gather grapes [4] of [4] thorns, or
figs [4] of [4] thistles?
17 Even so [r] every good tree bringeth
forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree
bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot β bring forth β
evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree
γ bring forth γ good fruit.
19 [s] Every tree that bringeth not forth
good fruit is hewn down, and cast into
the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall
know them.
21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me,
[t] Lord, Lord, shall enter into the king-
dom of heaven; but he that doeth the
will of my Father which is in heaven.
22 Many will say to me in that day,
Lord, Lord, have we [u] not [5] prophesied [5]
[6] in thy name [6]? and [6] in thy name [6] have
cast out devils? and [6] in thy name [6] done
many wonderful works?
23 And [x] then will I profess unto them,
I never knew you: [y] depart from me, ye
that work iniquity.
24 ¶ Therefore [z] whosoever heareth
β these β sayings of mine, and doeth
them, γ I will liken him γ unto a wise
man, which built his house upon [7] a [7]
rock:
25 And the rain descended, and the
[8] floods [8] came, and the winds blew, and
β beat upon β that house; and it fell
not: for it was founded upon [7] a [7] rock.
26 And every one that heareth these
sayings of mine, and doeth them not,
shall be likened unto a foolish man,
which built his house upon the sand:
27 And the rain descended, and the
[8] floods [8] came, and the winds blew, and
beat upon that house; and it fell:
and great was the fall of it.
28 And it came to pass, when Jesus
had ended these sayings, [a] the people
were astonished at his doctrine:
29 [b] For he taught them as *one* having
authority, and not as β the scribes β.

d Prov. 9. 7, 8. & 23. 9. Acts 13. 45, 46.
e ch. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9, 10. & 18. 1. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 23, 24. James 1. 5, 6. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14, 15.
f Prov. 8. 17. Jer. 29. 12, 13.
g Luke 11. 11, 12, 13.
h Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.
i Luke 6. 31.
k Lev. 19. 18. ch. 22. 40. Rom. 13. 8, 9, 10. Gal. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
l Luke 13. 24.
‖ Or, *How*.
m Deut. 13. 3. Jer. 23. 16. ch. 24. 4, 5, 11, 24. Mark 13. 22. Rom. 16. 17, 18. Ephes. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2, 3. 1 John 4. 1.
n Micah 3. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
o Acts 20. 29, 30.
p ver. 20. ch. 12. 33.
q Luke 6. 43, 44.
r Jer. 11. 19. ch. 12. 33.
s ch. 3. 10. Luke 3. 9. John 15. 2, 6.
t Hosea 8. 2. ch. 25. 11, 12. Luke 6. 46. & 13. 25. Acts 19. 13. Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22.
u Num. 24. 4. John 11. 51. 1 Cor. 13. 2.
x ch. 25. 12. Luke 13. 25, 27. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
y Ps. 5. 5. & 6. 8. ch. 25. 41.
z Luke 6. 47, &c.

a ch. 13. 54. Mark 1. 22. & 6. 2. Luke 4. 32.
b John 7. 46.

CHAPTER 8.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurion's servant, 14 Peter's mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHEN he was come down from the
mountain, great multitudes followed
him.
2 [a] And, behold, there came a leper and
worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou
wilt, thou canst make me clean.
3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and
touched him, saying, I will; be thou
[1] clean [1]. And immediately his leprosy
was cleansed.
4 And Jesus saith unto him, [b] See thou
tell no man; but go thy way, shew thy-
self to the priest, and offer the gift that
[c] Moses commanded, [2] for a testimony
unto them [2].
5 ¶ [d] And when Jesus was entered into
Capernaum, there came unto him a
centurion, beseeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth
at home sick of the palsy, grievously
tormented.
7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will
come and heal him.
8 The centurion answered and said,
Lord, [e] I am not worthy that thou
shouldest come under my roof: but
[f] speak β the word β only, and my ser-
vant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man under authority,
having soldiers under me: and I say to
this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to an-
other, Come, and he cometh; and to my
servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.
10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled,
and said to them that followed, Verily
I say unto you, β I have not found so
great faith, no, not in Israel β.
11 And I say unto you, That [g] many
shall come from the east and west, and
shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac,
and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.
12 But [h] the children of the kingdom
[i] shall β be cast out β into [3] outer [3] dark-
ness: [4] there shall be [4] [5] weeping and
gnashing [5] of teeth.
13 And Jesus said unto the centurion,
Go thy way; and as thou hast believed,
so be it done unto thee. And his ser-
vant was healed [6] in the selfsame [6] hour.

a Mark 1. 40, &c. Luke 5. 12, &c.
b ch. 9. 30. Mark 5. 43.
c Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10. Luke 5. 14.
d Luke 7. 1, &c.
e Luke 15. 19, 21.
f Ps. 107. 20.
g Gen. 12. 3. Isai. 2. 2, 3. & 11. 10. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 13. 29. Acts 10. 45. & 11. 18. & 14. 27. Rom. 15. 9, &c. Ephes. 3. 6.
h ch. 21. 43.
i ch. 13. 42, 50. & 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30. Luke 13. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 17. Jude 13.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 6. *Omit.*—[3] *V.* 14. narrow is the gate, and straitened is the way *Al. El. Mcl.* —[4] *V.* 16. from.—[5] *V.* 22. preached *Al. Me.*—[6] by thy name *Al. Me. La.*; by thine authority *De W.*—[7] *Vs.* 24, 25. the.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β is B, *Memph. Cur. Pesh., La. Tr. WH*[2].—*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ C, *Ti. We.*[1]; *omit* B L, *La. Tr. Mcl. We*[2]. *WH.*—γ his son shall ask ℵ B C L, *Edd.*—*V.* 13. β *So* ℵ[b] B C L, *Ti.*[1] *Tr. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ*, *Clem. Orig., La. Ti.*[2] *We.*; *WH. doubly bracket.*—*V.* 14. β *So* ℵ* B*, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*; How (*as margin*) ℵ[b] B[2] L Δ, *La. Tr.* —γ *So Tr. Mcl. We. WH. La.*[1] *Ti.*; *omit* ℵ*, *OL., La.*[2] *Ti.*[2] —*V.* 15. β *So* ℵ B, *La. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*; But beware C L Δ. *El. Tr.*[1]—*V.* 18. β *So* ℵ C Z, *La. Tr. Mcl.*; bear ℵ* B, *Ti. We. WH.*—γ *So La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; bear ℵ, *Ti. We.*—*V.* 24. β *Omit* (my sayings) B*, *OL.* (*some MSS.*), *La.*[2] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]—γ *So* C L Δ, *Al. Mcl.*; he shall be likened ℵ B Z, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *Vs.* 25, 27. rivers *Be.*—*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 3. cleansed.—[2] *V.* 4. *i.e. in proof that he was healed Me. De W.*; *i.e. in proof that He observed the Mosaic Law Fri.*; *i.e. at once to and against, or in accusation of Chrys. Al.*—[3] *V.* 12. the outer.—[4] there shall there be.—[5] the (*i.e. the great*) weeping and gnashing *Al. Be. Li.*—[6] *V.* 13. that.

VAR. READ. *V.* 25. β fell upon ℵ B C Z, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*—*V.* 29. β their scribes ℵ B C[3] Δ, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*; their scribes and Pharisees C[2], *La.*—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 8. β with a word (*i.e. command with a single word Be. De W. Me.*) ℵ B C L, *Edd.* —*V.* 10. β *So* ℵ C L Δ, *Ti. Mcl.*; in no one have I found so great faith in Israel B, *La. Tr. We. WH.*—*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ[a] B C, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*[1]; depart ℵ*, *OL. Cur. Pesh., Ti.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

k Mark 1. 29, 30, 31. Luke 4. 38, 39.
l 1 Cor. 9. 5.
m Mark 1. 32, &c. Luke 4. 40, 41.
n Isai. 53. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
o Luke 9. 57, 58.
p Luke 9. 59, 60.
q See 1 Kings 19. 20.
r Mark 4. 37, &c. Luke 8. 23, &c.
s Ps. 65. 7. & 89. 9. & 107. 29.
t Mark 5. 1, &c. Luke 8. 26, &c.

14 ¶ [k]And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw [l]his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto β them β.

16 ¶ [m]When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits [7]with *his* word[7], and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, [n]Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw β great multitudes β about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 [o]And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 [p]And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [q]suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and [8]let the dead bury their dead[8].

23 ¶ And when he was entered into β a β ship, his disciples followed him.

24 [r]And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And β his disciples β came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save γ us γ: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then [s]he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ [t]And when he was come to the other side into the country of the β Gergesenes β, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, β Jesus β, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, β suffer us to go away β into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into β the herd of swine β: and, behold, the whole herd γ of swine γ ran violently down [9]a steep place[9] into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, [u]they besought *him* that he would depart out of their [10]coasts[10].

CHAPTER 9.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsy, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom, 10 eateth with publicans and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus' daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, [a]and came into his own city.

2 [b]And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: [c]and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins β be forgiven thee β.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus β [d]knowing β their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins β be forgiven thee β; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they β marvelled β, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ [e]And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the [1]receipt of custom[1]: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ [f]And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with [g]publicans and [h]sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, [i]I [2]will have[2] mercy, and not sacrifice: for I [3]am not come[3] to call [4]the righteous[4], [k]but sinners β to repentance β.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, [l]Why do we and the Pharisees fast β oft β, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can [m]the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but [5]the[5] days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and [n]then [6]shall[6] they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of [7]‖new cloth[7] unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and [8]the rent is made worse[8].

17 Neither do men put new wine into old [9]bottles[9]: else the [9]bottles[9] break, and the wine runneth out, and the [9]bottles[9] perish: but they put new wine into new [9]bottles[9], and both [10]are preserved[10].

18 ¶ [o]While he spake these things un-

Anno DOMINI 31.

u See Deut. 5. 25. 1 Kings 17. 18. Luke 5. 8. Acts 16. 39.
a ch. 4. 13.
b Mark 2. 3. Luke 5. 18.
c ch. 8. 10.
d Ps. 139. 2. ch. 12. 25. Mark 12. 15. Luke 5. 22. & 6. 8. & 9. 47. & 11. 17.
e Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27.
f Mark 2. 15, &c. Luke 5. 29, &c.
g ch. 11. 19. Luke 5. 30. & 15. 2.
h Gal. 2. 15.
i Hosea 6. 6. Micah 6. 6, 7, 8. ch. 12. 7.
k 1 Tim. 1. 15.
l Mark 2. 18, &c. Luke 5. 33, &c. & 18. 12.
m John 3. 29.
n Acts 13. 2, 3. & 14. 23. 1 Cor. 7. 5.
‖ Or, *raw*, or, *unwrought cloth*.
o Mark 5. 22, &c. Luke 8. 41, &c.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 16. with a word *Be. De W.* —— [8] *V.* 22. *i.e. let the spiritually dead bury the physically dead.* —— [9] *V.* 32. the steep *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β him ℵ B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 18. β *So* C L Δ, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[2]; multitudes ℵ; a multitude B, *La. We. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 23. β *So* B C, *La. Tr. WH.*; the ℵ* Δ, *Ti. Mcl. We.* —— *V.* 25. β they ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— γ *Omit* ℵ B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 28. β *So* ℵ[c] C[3] L, *Memph., Mcl.*; Gerasenes *OL. Vulg. Theb., La.*; Gadarenes B C[1] Δ, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* (*Orig. found* Gerasenes *in most MSS.*, Gadarenes *in some, but preferred* Gergesenes *on geographical grounds.*) —— *V.* 29. β *Omit* ℵ B C[1], *Edd.* —— *V.* 31. β send us away ℵ B, *Edd.*—— *V.* 32. β the swine ℵ B C[1], *Edd.* —— γ *Omit* ℵ B C[1] Δ, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 34. borders.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 9. tax office *Me.*——[2] *V.* 13. desire.——[3] came not.——[4] righteous men. ——[5] *V.* 15. *Omit.* —— [6] will. ——[7] *V.* 16. undressed cloth *Li.* —— [8] a worse rent is made. —— [9] *V.* 17. skins. ——[10] are preserved together.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 2. β are forgiven ℵ B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 4. β *So* B, *La. Tr. We. WH.*[1] *Mcl.*; seeing ℵ C D Δ, *Al. Ti.* —— *V.* 5. β are forgiven ℵ[c] B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β feared ℵ B D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 13. β *Omit* ℵ B D Δ, *Edd.*——*V.* 14. β *So* C D, *Al. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[2]; *omit* ℵ* B, *La. Ti. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

to them, behold, β there came a certain
ruler β, and worshipped him, saying, My
daughter [11]is even now dead[11]: but
come and lay thy hand upon her, and
she shall live.
19 And Jesus arose, and followed him,
and *so did* his disciples.
20 ¶ [p] And, behold, a woman, which was
diseased with an issue of blood twelve
years, came behind *him*, and touched the
[12]hem[12] of his garment:
21 For she said within herself, If I
may but touch his garment, I shall [13]be
whole[13].
22 But Jesus turned him about, and
when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be
of good comfort; [q] thy faith hath made
thee whole. And the woman was made
whole from that hour.
23 [r] And when Jesus came into the
ruler's house, and saw [s] the minstrels
and the people making a noise,
24 He said unto them, [t] Give place: for
the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And
they laughed him to scorn.
25 But when the people were put forth,
he went in, and took her by the hand,
and the maid arose.
26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad
into all that land.
27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence,
two blind men followed him, crying, and
saying, [u] *Thou* son of David, have mercy
on us.
28 And when he was come into the
house, the blind men came to him: and
Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that
I am able to do this? They said unto
him, Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying,
According to your faith be it unto you.
30 And their eyes were opened; and
Jesus [14]straitly charged[14] them, saying,
[x] See *that* no man know *it*.
31 [y] But they, when they were depart-
ed, spread abroad his fame in all that
country.
32 ¶ [z] As they went out, behold, they
brought to him a dumb man possessed
with a devil.
33 And when the devil was cast out,
the dumb spake: and the multitudes
marvelled, saying, It was never [15]so
seen[15] in Israel.
34 But the Pharisees said, [a] He casteth
out devils through the prince of the devils.
35 [b] And Jesus went about all the cities
and villages, [c] teaching in their syna-
gogues, and preaching the gospel of the
kingdom, and healing every sickness and
every disease β among the people β.
36 ¶ [d] But when he saw the multitudes,
he was moved with compassion on them,
because they β ‖ fainted β, and were [16]scat-
tered abroad[16], [e] as sheep having no
shepherd.
37 Then saith he unto his disciples,
[f] The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the
labourers *are* few;
38 [g] Pray ye therefore the Lord of the
harvest, that he will send forth labourers
into his harvest.

p Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.
q Luke 7. 50. & 8. 48. & 17. 19. & 18. 42.
r Mark 5. 38. Luke 8. 51.
s See 2 Chr. 35. 25.
t Acts 20. 10.
‖ Or, *this fame.*
u ch. 15. 22. & 20. 30, 31. Mark 10. 47, 48. Luke 18. 38, 39.
x ch. 8. 4. & 12. 16. & 17. 9. Luke 5. 14.
y Mark 7. 36.
z See ch. 12. 22. Luke 11. 14.
a ch. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.
b Mark 6. 6. Luke 13. 22.
c ch. 4. 23.
d Mark 6. 34.
‖ Or, *were tired and lay down.*
e Num. 27. 17. 1 Kings 22. 17. Ezek. 34. 5. Zech. 10. 2.
f Luke 10. 2. John 4. 35.
g 2 Thess. 3. 1.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles,* 5 *giveth them their charge, teacheth them,* 16 *comforteth them against persecutions:* 40 *and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.*

AND [a] when he had called unto *him*
his twelve disciples, he gave them
power ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast
them out, and to heal all manner of
sickness and all manner of disease.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles
are these; The first, Simon, [b] who is
called Peter, and Andrew his brother;
James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his
brother;
3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas,
and Matthew the [1]publican[1]; James *the
son* of Alphæus, and β Lebbæus, whose
surname was Thaddæus β;
4 [c] Simon β the Canaanite β, and Judas
γ [d] Iscariot γ, who also betrayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and
commanded them, saying, [e] Go not into
the way of the Gentiles, and into *any*
city of [f] the Samaritans enter ye not:
6 [g] But go rather to the [h] lost sheep of
the house of Israel.
7 [i] And as ye go, preach, saying, [k] The
kingdom of heaven is at hand.
8 Heal the sick, β cleanse the lepers,
raise the dead β, cast out devils: [l] freely
ye have received, freely give.
9 [2][m] ‖ Provide[2] neither gold, nor silver,
nor [n] brass [3]in[3] your [4]purses[4],
10 Nor [5]scrip[5] for *your* journey, nei-
ther two coats, neither shoes, nor yet
β † staves β: [o] for the workman is worthy
of his meat.
11 [p] And into whatsoever city or [6]town[6]
ye shall enter, enquire who in it is wor-
thy; and there abide till ye go thence.
12 And when ye come into [7]an[7] house,
salute it.
13 [q] And if the house be worthy, let
your peace come upon it: [r] but if it be
not worthy, let your peace return to
you.
14 [s] And whosoever shall not receive
you, nor hear your words, when ye de-
part out of that house or city, [t] shake
off the dust of your feet.
15 Verily I say unto you, [u] It shall be
more tolerable for the land of Sodom
and Gomorrha in the day of judgment,
than for that city.
16 ¶ [x] Behold, I send you forth as
sheep in the midst of wolves: [y] be ye
therefore wise as serpents, and [8][z] ‖ harm-
less[8] as doves.
17 But beware of men: for [a] they will
deliver you up to [9]the[9] councils, and
[b] they will scourge you in their syna-
gogues;
18 [10]And [c] ye shall be brought[10] before
governors and kings for my sake, for a
testimony [11]against[11] them and the Gen-
tiles.
19 [d] But when they deliver you up,
[12]take no thought[12] how or what ye
shall speak: for [e] it shall be given you
in that same hour what ye shall speak.
20 [f] For it is not ye that speak, but
the Spirit of your Father which speak-
eth in you.
21 [g] And the brother shall deliver up
the brother to death, and the father the
child: and the children shall rise up

Anno DOMINI 31.

a Mark 3. 13, 14. & 6. 7. Luke 6. 13. & 9. 1.
‖ Or, *over.*
b John 1. 42.
c Luke 6. 15. Acts 1. 13.
d John 13. 26.
e ch. 4. 15.
f See 2 Kings 17. 24. John 4. 9, 20.
g ch. 15. 24. Acts 13. 46.
h Isai. 53. 6. Jer. 50. 6, 17. Ezek. 34. 5, 6, 16. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
i Luke 9. 2.
k ch. 3. 2. & 4. 17. Luke 10. 9.
l Acts 8. 18, 20.
m 1 Sam. 9. 7. Mark 6. 8. Luke 9. 3. & 10. 4. & 22. 35.
‖ Or, *Get.*
n See Mark 6. 8.
† Gr. *a staff.*
o Luke 10. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 7, &c. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
p Luke 10. 8.
q Luke 10. 5.
r Ps. 35. 13.
s Mark 6. 11. Luke 9. 5. & 10. 10, 11.
t Neh. 5. 13. Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.
u ch. 11. 22, 24.
x Luke 10. 3.
y Rom. 16. 19. Ephes. 5. 15.
z 1 Cor. 14. 20. Phil. 2. 15.
‖ Or, *simple.*
a ch. 24. 9. Mark 13. 9. Luke 12. 11. & 21. 12.
b Acts 5. 40.
c Acts 12. 1. & 24. 10. & 25. 7, 23. 2 Tim. 4. 16.
d Mark 13. 11, 12, 13. Luke 12. 11. & 21. 14, 15.
e Ex. 4. 12. Jer. 1. 7.
f 2 Sa. 23. 2. Acts 4. 8. & 6. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17.
g Mic. 7. 6. ver. 35, 36. Luke 21. 16.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 18. died even now *Be. Me.*—— [12] *V.* 20. fringe *Al. Mcl.*; tassel *Me.*—— [13] *V.* 21. be made whole.—— [14] *V.* 30. threatened *De W.*; vehemently threatened *Mcl.*—— [15] *V.* 33. *i.e. seen so gloriously Al. Me.*—— [16] *V.* 36. neglected *Al.*; cast down *Be. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β *So* B, *La. WH.*[1] *We. Mcl.* (*Tr. nearly*); there came in a ruler ℵ[c] C D, *Al. Ti.* —— *V.* 35. β *Omit* ℵ[b] B C* D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 36. β were harassed ℵ B C D Δ, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 3. taxgatherer.—— [2] *V.* 9. Get (*as margin*).—— [3] *Lit.* into.—— [4] *Lit.* girdles, *used as a pocket for money.*—— [5] *V.* 10. *i.e. wallet.*—— [6] *V.* 11. village.—— [7] *V.* 12. the.—— [8] *V.* 16. guileless *De W. Mcl.*—— [9] *V.* 17. *Omit.*—— [10] *V.* 18. Yea, and ye shall be brought *Al.* —— [11] to *Be. De W. Mc. Mcl.* —— [12] *V.* 19. be not over careful *Al. Ols.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 3. β Lebbaeus D, *Ti. Al. Mcl.*; Thaddaeus ℵ B, *La. Tr. WH. We. All omit* 'whose surname,' *&c.*—— *V.* 4. β the Cananæan (*i.e. Zealot*; comp. Luke 6. 15; Acts 1. 13) B C D, *Edd.*—— γ *So* C, *Tr. Mcl.*; the Iscariot ℵ* B D, *Al. La. Ti. We. WH.* (*Iscariot* = native of Kerioth).—— *V.* 8. β raise the dead, cleanse the lepers ℵ* B C* D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 10. β *As margin* ℵ B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

against *their* parents, and cause them to
be put to death.
22 And [h] ye shall be hated of all *men*
for my name's sake: [i] but he that en-
dureth to the end [13]shall be saved[13].
23 But [k] when they persecute you in
this city, β flee ye into another β: for
verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ‖ have
gone over the cities of Israel, [l] till the
Son of man be come.
24 [m] The disciple is not above *his* master,
nor the servant above his lord.
25 It is enough for the disciple that
he be as his master, and the servant as
his lord. If [n] they have called the master
of the house β † Beelzebub β, how much
more *shall they call* them of his house-
hold?
26 Fear them not therefore: [o] for there
is nothing covered, that shall not be
[14]revealed[14]; and hid, that shall not be
known.
27 What I tell you in darkness, *that*
speak ye in light: and what ye hear in
the ear, *that* preach ye upon the house-
tops.
28 [p] And fear not them which kill the
body, but are not able to kill the soul:
but rather fear him which is able to
destroy both soul and body in hell.
29 Are not two sparrows sold for a
[15]‖ farthing[15]? and one of them shall not
fall on the ground without your Father.
30 [16][q] But[16] the very hairs of your
head are all numbered.
31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of
more value than many sparrows.
32 [r] Whosoever therefore shall confess
me before men, [s] him will I confess also
before my Father which is in heaven.
33 [t] But whosoever shall deny me before
men, him will I also deny before my
Father which is in heaven.
34 [u] Think not that I [17]am come[17] to
send peace on earth: I came not to
send peace, but a sword.
35 For I [17]am come[17] to set a man at
variance [x] against his father, and the
daughter against her mother, and the
daughter in law against her mother in law.
36 And [y] a man's foes *shall be* they of
his own household.
37 [z] He that loveth father or mother
more than me is not worthy of me:
and he that loveth son or daughter
more than me is not worthy of me.
38 [a] And he that taketh not his cross,
and followeth after me, is not worthy of
me.
39 [b] He that [18]findeth[18] his life shall
lose it: and he that [19]loseth[19] his life
for my sake shall find it.
40 ¶ [c] He that receiveth you receiveth
me, and he that receiveth me receiveth
him that sent me.
41 [d] He that receiveth a prophet [20]in
the name of[20] a prophet shall receive a
prophet's reward; and he that receiveth
a righteous man [20]in the name of[20] a
righteous man shall receive a righteous
man's reward.
42 [e] And whosoever shall give to drink
unto one of these [21]little[21] ones a cup
of cold *water* only [20]in the name of[20] a
disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall
in no wise lose his reward.

h Luke 21. 17.
i Dan. 12. 12, 13. ch. 24. 13. Mark 13. 13.
k ch. 2. 13. & 4. 12. & 12. 15. Acts 8. 1. & 9. 25. & 14. 6.
‖ Or, *end*, or, *finish*.
l ch. 16. 28.
m Luke 6. 40. John 13. 16. & 15. 20.
n ch. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15. John 8. 48, 52.
† Gr. *Beelzebul*.
o Mark 4. 22. Luke 8. 17. & 12. 2, 3.
p Isai. 8. 12, 13. Luke 12. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
‖ *It is in value half-penny farthing in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny*: See on ch. 18. 28.
q 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11. Luke 21. 18. Acts 27. 34.
r Luke 12. 8. Rom. 10. 9, 10.
s Rev. 3. 5.
t Mark 8. 38. Luke 9. 26. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
u Luke 12. 49, 51, 52, 53.
x Mic. 7. 6.
y Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13. Micah 7. 6. John 13. 18.
z Luke 14. 26.
a ch. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27.
b ch. 16. 25. Luke 17. 33. John 12. 25.
c ch. 18. 5. Luke 9. 48. & 10. 16. John 12. 44. & 13. 20. Gal. 4. 14.
d 1 Kings 17. 10. & 18. 4. 2 Kings 4. 8.
e ch. 18. 5, 6. & 25. 40. Mark 9. 41. Hebr. 6. 10.

CHAPTER 11.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christ's testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Father's wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had
made an end of commanding his
twelve disciples, he departed thence to
teach and to preach in their cities.
2 [a] Now when John had heard [b] in the
prison the works of [1]Christ[1], he sent
β two of his disciples β,
3 And said unto him, Art thou [c] he
that should come, or [2]do we look[2] for
another?
4 Jesus answered and said unto them,
Go and shew John again those things
which ye do hear and see:
5 [d] The blind receive their sight, and
the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed,
and the deaf hear, the dead are raised
up, and [e] the poor have the gospel
preached to them.
6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall
not [f] be offended in me.
7 ¶ [g] And as [3]they[3] departed, Jesus be-
gan to say unto the multitudes concern-
ing John, What went ye out into the
wilderness to [4]see[4]? [h] A reed shaken
with the wind?
8 But what went ye out for to see? A
man clothed in soft raiment? behold,
they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings'
houses.
9 β But what went ye out for to see?
A prophet β? yea, I say unto you, [i] and
more than a prophet.
10 β For β this is *he*, of whom it is writ-
ten, [k] Behold, I send my messenger be-
fore thy face, which shall prepare thy
way before thee.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among them
that are born of women there hath
not risen a greater than John the Bap-
tist: notwithstanding he that is [5]least[5]
in the kingdom of heaven is greater
than he.
12 [l] And from the days of John the
Baptist until now the kingdom of hea-
ven [6]‖ suffereth violence[6], and the vio-
lent [7]take it by force[7].
13 [m] For all the prophets and the law
prophesied until John.
14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is
[n] Elias, which was for to come.
15 [o] He that hath ears β to hear β, let
him hear.
16 ¶ [p] But whereunto shall I liken this
generation? It is like unto children sit-
ting in the markets, β and calling unto
their fellows,
17 And saying β, We have piped unto
you, and ye have not danced; we have
mourned γ unto you γ, and ye have not
lamented.
18 For John came neither eating nor
drinking, and they say, He hath a
devil.
19 The Son of man came eating and
drinking, and they say, Behold a man
gluttonous, and a winebibber, [q] a friend

Anno DOMINI 31.

a Luke 7. 18, 19, &c.
b ch. 14. 3.
c Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 17. Dan. 9. 24. John 6. 14.
d Isai. 29. 18. & 35. 4, 5, 6. & 42. 7. John 2. 23. & 3. 2. & 5. 36. & 10. 25, 38. & 14. 11.
e Ps. 22. 26. Isai. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. James 2. 5.
f Isai. 8. 14, 15. ch. 13. 57. & 24. 10. & 26. 31. Rom. 9. 32, 33. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 2. 14. Gal. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
g Luke 7. 24.
h Ephes. 4. 14.
i ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 1. 76. & 7. 26.
k Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 76. & 7. 27.
l Luke 16. 16.
‖ Or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*
m Mal. 4. 6.
n Mal. 4. 5. ch. 17. 12. Luke 1. 17.
o ch. 13. 9. Luke 8. 8. Rev. 2. 7, 11, 17, 29. & 3. 6, 13, 22.
p Luke 7. 31.
q ch. 9. 10.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 22. the same shall be saved.——[14] *V.* 26. uncovered.——[15] *V.* 29. *More nearly* penny (*one-sixteenth of the* denarius; *see* Matt. 20. 2) *Li. Mcl.*——[16] *V.* 30. But as for you.——[17] *Vs.* 34, 35. came.——[18] *V.* 39. hath found.——[19] hath lost.——[20] *Vs.* 41, 42. with respect to his name of *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ols.*——[21] *V.* 42. humble *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β *So nearly* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; flee ye into another, and if they persecute you in the other, flee ye into yet another D, *La.*[1]——*V.* 25. β *As margin* C Δ, *La. Ti. Tr.*; Beezebul ℵ B, *We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 2. the Christ.——[2] *V.* 3. are we to look *Be. De W. Me. Mcl.*——[3] *V.* 7. these.——[4] gaze upon *Be.*——[5] *V.* 11. less (*than John*) *Al. Me.*——[6] *V.* 12. is taken by violence *De W.*——[7] seize upon it *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 2. β by his disciples ℵ B C[1] D, *Edd.*——*V.* 9. β *So* C D L, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; But why went ye out? to see a prophet? ℵ* B, *Al. Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 10. β *Omit* ℵ B D, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 15. β *Omit* B D, *Ti. We. WH. Mcl.*——*Vs.* 16, 17. β which, calling unto their fellows (the others *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*), say ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 17. γ *Omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

of publicans and sinners. [8][r]But[8] wis-
dom [9]is justified of[9] her β children β.
20 ¶ [s]Then began he to upbraid the
cities wherein most of his mighty works
were done, because they repented not:
21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto
thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works,
which were done in you, had been done
in Tyre and Sidon, they would have
repented long ago [t]in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, [u]It shall be
more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at
the day of judgment, than for you.
23 And thou, β Capernaum β, γ [x]which art
exalted unto heaven γ, δ shalt be brought
down δ [10]to hell[10]: for if the mighty
works, which have been done in thee,
had been done in Sodom, it would have
remained until this day.
24 But I say unto you, [y]That it shall
be more tolerable for the land of So-
dom in the day of judgment, than for
thee.
25 ¶ [z]At that time Jesus answered and
said, I [11]thank thee[11], O Father, Lord
of heaven and earth, [12]because[12] [a]thou
hast hid these things from the wise and
prudent, [b]and hast revealed them unto
babes.
26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed
good in thy sight.
27 [c]All things [13]are delivered[13] unto
me of my Father: and no man knoweth
the Son, but the Father; [d]neither know-
eth any man the Father, save the Son,
and *he* to whomsoever the Son [14]will[14]
reveal *him*.
28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour
and are heavy laden, and I will give
you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, [e]and learn of
me; for I am meek and [f]lowly in heart:
[g]and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
30 [h]For my yoke *is* easy, and my bur-
den is light.

r Luke 7. 35.
s Luke 10. 13, &c.
t Jonah 3. 7, 8.
u ch. 10. 15. ver. 24.
x See Isai. 14. 13. Lam. 2. 1.
y ch. 10. 15.
z Luke 10. 21.
a See Ps. 8. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 19, 27. & 2. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
b ch. 16. 17.
c ch. 28. 18. Luke 10.22. John 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 17. 2. 1 Cor.15.27.
d John 1. 18. & 6. 46. & 10. 15.
e John 13. 15. Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.
f Zech. 9. 9. Phil. 2. 7, 8.
g Jer. 6. 16.
h 1 John 5. 3.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Christ reproveth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath,* 3 *by scriptures,* 9 *by reason,* 13 *and by a miracle.* 22 *He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumb.* 31 *Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall never be forgiven.* 36 *Account shall be made of idle words.* 38 *He rebuketh the unfaithful, who seek after a sign:* 49 *and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.*

AT that time [a]Jesus went on the sab-
bath day through the corn; and his
disciples were an hungred, and began to
pluck [1]the[1] ears of corn, and to eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they
said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do
that which is not lawful to do upon the
sabbath day.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye not
read [b]what David did, when he was an
hungred, and they that were with him;
4 How he entered into the house of
God, and did eat [c]the shewbread, which
was not lawful for him to eat, neither
for them which were with him, [d]but
only for the priests?
5 Or have ye not read in the [e]law, how
that on the sabbath [2]days[2] the priests
in the temple profane the sabbath, and
are blameless?
6 But I say unto you, That in this
place is β *f one* greater β than the temple.
7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth,
[g] I [3]will have[3] mercy, and not sacrifice,
ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
8 For the Son of man is Lord β even β
of the sabbath day.
9 [h]And when he was departed thence,
he went into their synagogue:
10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man
which had β *his* hand withered β. And
they asked him, saying, [i]Is it lawful to
heal on the sabbath days? that they
might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them, What man
β shall there be β among you, that shall
have one sheep, and [k]if it fall into a
pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay
hold on it, and lift *it* out?
12 [4]How much then is a man better
than a sheep[4]? Wherefore it is lawful
to do well on the sabbath [2]days[2].
13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch
forth thine hand. And he stretched *it*
forth; and it was restored whole, like as
the other.
14 ¶ Then [l]the Pharisees went out, and
‖ [5]held a council[5] against him, how they
might destroy him.
15 But when Jesus knew *it*, [m]he with-
drew himself from thence: [n]and β great
multitudes β followed him, and he healed
them all;
16 And [o]charged them that they should
not make him known:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was
spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
18 [p]Behold my servant, whom I have
chosen; my beloved, [q]in whom my soul
is well pleased: I will put my spirit up-
on him, and he shall [6]shew[6] judgment
to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither
shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break,
and smoking flax shall he not quench,
till he [7]send forth judgment unto victory[7].
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles
[8]trust[8].
22 ¶ [r]Then was brought unto him one
possessed with [9]a devil[9], blind, and dumb:
and he healed him, insomuch that the
β blind and dumb both spake and saw β.
23 And all the [10]people[10] were amazed,
and said, [11]Is not this[11] the son of David?
24 [s]But when the Pharisees heard *it*,
they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out
[9]devils[9], but by β † Beelzebub β the prince
of the [9]devils[9].
25 And β Jesus β [t]knew their thoughts,
and said unto them, Every kingdom
divided against itself is brought to deso-
lation; and every city or house divided
against itself shall not stand:
26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he
[12]is[12] divided against himself; how shall
then his kingdom stand?
27 And if I by β Beelzebub β cast out [9]de-
vils[9], by whom do your children cast *them*
out? therefore they shall be your judges.
28 But if I cast out [9]devils[9] by the Spirit
of God, then [u]the kingdom of God [13]is
come[13] unto you.

a Deut. 23. 25. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1.
b 1 Sam. 21. 6.
c Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5.
d Ex. 29. 32, 33. Lev. 8. 31. & 24. 9.
e Num. 28. 9. John 7. 22.

Anno DOMINI 31.

f 2 Chr. 6. 18. Mal. 3. 1.
g Hosea 6. 6. Micah 6. 6, 7, 8. ch. 9. 13.
h Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6.
i Luke 13. 14. & 14. 3. John 9. 16.
k See Ex. 23. 4, 5. Deut. 22. 4.
l ch. 27. 1. Mark 3. 6. Luke 6. 11. John 5. 18. & 10. 39. & 11. 53.
‖ Or, *took counsel.*
m See ch. 10. 23. Mark 3. 7.
n ch. 19. 2.
o ch. 9. 30.
p Isai. 42. 1.
q ch. 3. 17. & 17. 5.
r See ch. 9. 32. Mark 3. 11. Luke 11.14.
s ch. 9. 34. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11.15.
† Gr. *Beelzebul*: and so ver. 27.
t ch. 9. 4. John 2. 25. Rev. 2. 23.
u Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 11. Luke 1. 33. & 11. 20. & 17. 20, 21.

VAR. REND. — [8] *V.* 19. And yet *Al.* —— [9] was justified (*i.e. declared free from blame*) by (in, *Bu.*) *Al. Me. Ols.*——[10] *V.* 23. to Hades.——[11] *V.* 25. *So Mcl.*; confess to thee *Al. Be. Me.*——[12] that *Al. Be. Me. Mcl.*——[13] *V.* 27. have been (*strictly* were) delivered. ——[14] is willing to.——*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 1. *Omit.*—— [2] *Vs.* 5, 12. day.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β *So* B[2] C D L, *OL. Vulg. Cur., Al. La. Mcl.*; works ℵ B*, *Memph. Pesh., Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— *V.* 23. β Capharnaum *all good MSS. and all editors.* —— γ *So We.*; shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? ℵ B C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*—— δ thou shalt be brought down ℵ C Δ, *Al. Ti. Mcl.*; thou shalt come down B D, *La. Tr. We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. desire.——[4] *V.* 12. How much then is a man better than a sheep! *Al. Ti.*—— [5] *V.* 14. *As margin, Me. Da. &c.* ——[6] *V.* 18. proclaim. ——[7] *V.* 20. have made his judgment to issue in victory *Al. Be. Me. Ols.*—— [8] *V.* 21. hope.——[9] *Vs.* 22, 24, 27, 28. *Strictly* demons.——[10] *V.* 23. multitudes.——[11] Is this *Al. Me. Mcl.*——[12] *V.* 26. *i.e. has been* (*literally* was). ——[13] *V.* 28. is come unawares *Be.*; is already come *Mcl.*

VAR. READ.— *Chap.* 12. *V.* 6. β a greater thing ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 8. β *Omit* ℵ B C D Δ, *Edd.*——*V.* 10. β a withered hand ℵ B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β *Omit* C* L, *Tr. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 15. β *So* C D, *Tr.*[1]; many ℵ B, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 22. β dumb spake and saw ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*Vs.* 24, 27. β *As margin* C D Δ, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl.*—— *V.* 25. β he ℵ B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

29 [x] Or else how can one enter into [14] a [14] strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then β he will β spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, [y] All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven β unto men β: [z] but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven γ unto men γ.

32 And whosoever [a] speaketh a word against the Son of man, [b] it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and [c] his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O [15] [d] generation [15] of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? [e] for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 [16] A [16] good man out of the good treasure β of the heart β bringeth forth good things: and [16] an [16] evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ [f] Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees β answered β, saying, [17] Master [17], we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and [g] adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 [h] For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 [i] The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and [k] shall condemn it: [l] because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, [18] a greater than Jonas *is* here [18].

42 [m] The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with [n] this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, [18] a greater than Solomon *is* here [18].

43 [19] [n] When [19] the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, [20] [o] he [20] walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then [20] he [20] saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when [20] he [20] is come, [20] he [20] findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth [20] he [20], and taketh with [21] himself [21] seven other spirits more wicked than [21] himself [21], and they enter in and dwell there: [p] and the last *state* of that man [22] is [22] worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

- x Isai. 49. 24. Luke 11. 21, 22, 23.
- y Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. Hebr. 6. 4, &c. & 10. 26, 29. 1 John 5. 16.
- z Acts 7. 51.
- a ch. 11. 19. & 13. 55. John 7. 12, 52.
- b 1 Tim. 1. 13.
- c ch. 7. 17. Luke 6. 43, 44.
- d ch. 3. 7. & 23. 33.
- e Luke 6. 45.
- f ch. 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16, 29. John 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
- g Isai. 57. 3. ch. 16. 4. Mark 8. 38. John 4. 48.
- h Jonah 1. 17.
- i Luke 11. 32.
- k See Jer. 3. 11. Ezek. 16. 51, 52. Rom. 2. 27.
- l Jonah 3. 5.
- m 1 Kings 10. 1. 2 Chr. 9. 1. Luke 11. 31.
- n Luke 11. 24.
- o Job 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
- p Hebr. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21, 22.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 29. the.——[15] *V.* 34. brood.——[16] *V.* 35. The.——[17] *V.* 38. *i.e. Teacher.*——[18] *Vs.* 41, 42. there is more than Jonas here *Al. Be. Me. Mcl.*——[19] *V.* 43. But when.——[20] *Vs.* 43—45. it.——[21] *V.* 45. itself.——[22] becomes.

VAR. READ. *V.* 29. β *So* B C, *Al. La. Tr. We. WH.*; *omit* (*continuing sentence from* 'except') ℵ D, *Ti. Mcl.*——*V.* 31. β *So* ℵ C D, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*[1]; unto you, even unto men B, *Al.*[1] *WH.*[2]——γ *So* C D. *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 35. β *Omit* ℵ B C D Δ, *Edd.*——*V.* 38. β answered him ℵ B C D, *Edd.*

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, [q] behold, *his* mother and [r] his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 β Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee β.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For [s] whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 13.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the drawnet cast into the sea: 53 and how Christ is contemned of his own countrymen.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, [a] and sat by the sea side.

2 [b] And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that [c] he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, [d] Behold, [1] a [1] sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among [2] thorns [2]; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into [3] good ground [3], and brought forth fruit, some [e] an [4] hundredfold [4], some [5] sixtyfold [5], some [6] thirtyfold [6].

9 [f] Who hath ears β to hear β, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because [g] it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 [h] For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them [7] is fulfilled [7] the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, [i] By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears [k] are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and β I should β heal them.

Anno DOMINI 31.

- q Mark 3. 31. Luke 8. 19, 20, 21.
- r ch. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. John 2. 12. & 7. 3, 5. Acts 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 5. Gal. 1. 19.
- s See John 15. 14. Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15. Col. 3. 11. Hebr. 2. 11.
- a Mark 4. 1.
- b Luke 8. 4.
- c Luke 5. 3.
- d Luke 8. 5.
- e Gen. 26. 12.
- f ch. 11. 15. Mark 4. 9.
- g ch. 11. 25. & 16. 17. Mark 4. 11. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 2. 27.
- h ch. 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26.
- i Isai. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26, 27. Rom. 11. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 14, 15.
- k Hebr. 5. 11.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 3. *Lit.* the.——[2] *V.* 7. the thorns.——[3] *V.* 8. the good ground.——[4] hundred *De W.*——[5] sixty.——[6] thirty.——[7] *V.* 14. is being fulfilled *Al. Be.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 47. β *So* ℵ[a] C D, *Vulg. and most Versions, La. Ti.*[1] *Tr. Mcl. We.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* B L, *Cur. Ti.*[2] *We.*[2]; *WH. doubly bracket.*——*Chap.* 13. *V.* 9. β *So* C D Δ; *omit* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 15. β *So* Δ*; (then) I will (*or perhaps as text*) ℵ B C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

16 But [l] blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, [m] That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

18 ¶ [n] Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word [o] of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which [8] received seed [8] by the way side.

20 But he that [8] received the seed [8] into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and [9] anon [9] [p] with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but [10] dureth for a while [10]: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, [11] by and by [11] [q] he is offended.

22 [r] He also that [8] received seed [8] [s] among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care [12] of β this β world [12], and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that [8] received seed [8] into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and β sowed β [13] tares [13] among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the [13] tares [13] also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it [13] tares [13]?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the [13] tares [13], ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the [13] tares [13], and bind them in bundles to burn them: but [t] gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, [u] The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ [x] Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three [14] † measures [14] of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 [y] All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

l ch. 16. 17. Luke 10. 23, 24. John 20. 29.
m Hebr. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.
n Mark 4. 14. Luke 8. 11.
o ch. 4. 23.
p Isai. 58. 2. Ezek. 33. 31, 32. John 5. 35.
q ch. 11. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
r ch. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23. Luke 18. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
s Jer. 4. 3.
t ch. 3. 12.
u Isai. 2. 2, 3. Micah 4. 1. Mark 4. 30, &c. Luke 13. 18, 19.
x Luke 13. 20, &c.
† The word in the Greek is *a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.*
y Mark 4. 33, 34.

VAR. REND.—[8] *Vs.* 19, 20, 22, 23. *So Mcl.;* was sown *Al. Be. De W. Li.* —— [9] *V.* 20. *i.e. immediately.* —— [10] *V.* 21. is changeable according to the times *Al.* —— [11] *i.e. immediately.* —— [12] *V.* 22. *Lit.* of this world-age, *as opposed to the age of the Messiah.* —— [13] *Vs.* 25—27, 29, 30, 38. darnels *Mcl.* —— [14] *V.* 33. *More strictly* pecks *Li.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ[b] C; the ℵ* B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 25. β sowed besides (over-sowed *Mcl. Da.*) ℵ[b] B, *Iren. Orig., Edd.*

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, [z] I will open my mouth in parables; [a] I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation β of the world β.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, β Declare β unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 [b] The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the [13] tares [13] are [c] the children of the wicked *one;*

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; [d] the harvest is the end of the [15] world [15]; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of β this β [15] world [15].

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, [e] and they shall gather out of his kingdom all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 [f] And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: [g] there shall be [16] wailing and gnashing [16] of teeth.

43 [h] Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. [i] Who hath ears β to hear β, let him hear.

44 ¶ β Again β, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and [k] selleth all that he hath, and [l] buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found [m] one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and [n] gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the [15] world [15]: the angels shall come forth, and [o] sever the wicked from among the just,

50 [p] And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be [16] wailing and gnashing [16] of teeth.

51 β Jesus saith unto them β, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, γ Lord γ.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* β instructed unto β the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure [q] *things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 [r] And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this

Anno DOMINI 31.

z Ps. 78. 2.
a Rom. 16. 25, 26. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Ephes. 3. 9. Col. 1. 26.
b ch. 24. 14. & 28. 19. Mark 16. 15, 20. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 10. 18. Col. 1. 6.
c Gen. 3. 15. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10. 1 John 3. 8.
d Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.
e ch. 18. 7. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
‖ Or, *scandals.*
f ch. 3. 12. Rev. 19. 20. & 20. 10.
g ch. 8. 12. ver. 50.
h Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 42, 43, 58.
i ver. 9.
k Phil. 3. 7, 8.
l Isai. 55. 1. Rev. 3. 18.
m Prov. 2. 4. & 3. 14, 15. & 8. 10, 19.
n ch. 22. 10.
o ch. 25. 32.
p ver. 42.
q Cant. 7. 13.
r ch. 2. 23. Mark 6. 1. Luke 4. 16, 23.

VAR. REND.—[15] *Vs.* 39, 40, 49. *More strictly* world-age. —— [16] *Vs.* 42, 50. the (*i.e. the great*) wailing and gnashing.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 35. β *Not expressed in the best MSS.* —— *V.* 36. β *So* (Tell us) ℵ[c] C D, *Ti.*[1]; Explain ℵ* B, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 40. β *So* C; the ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 43. β *So* C D L, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *La.*[2] *Tr.*[2] *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 44. β *So* C Δ, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 51. β *So* C Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— γ *So* C Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 52. β made a disciple of ℵ B C, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

[s] Isai. 49. 7. Mark 6. 3. Luke 3. 23. John 6. 42.
[t] ch. 12. 46.
[u] Mark 15. 40.
[x] ch. 11. 6. Mark 6.3,4.
[y] Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.
[z] Mark 6. 5, 6.

man this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 [s] Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and [t] his [17] brethren [17], [u] James, and β Joses β, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his [17] sisters [17], are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they [18] [x] were offended in [18] him. But Jesus said unto them, [y] A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And [z] he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Herod's opinion of Christ.* 3 *Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded.* 13 *Jesus departeth into a desert place;* 15 *where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes:* 22 *he walketh on the sea to his disciples:* 34 *and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.*

A. D. 32. beginning.
[a] Mark 6. 14. Luke 9. 7.
‖ Or, *are wrought by him.*
A. D. 30.
[b] Mark 6. 17. Luke 3. 19, 20.
[c] Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 21.
[d] ch. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6.
† Gr. *in the midst.*

AT that time [a] Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; β he β is risen from the dead; and therefore [1] mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves [1] in him.

3 ¶ [b] For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and β put *him* β in prison for Herodias' sake, his γ brother Philip's γ wife.

4 For John [2] said [2] unto him, [c] It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, [d] because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced † before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being [3] before instructed [3] of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the β body β, and buried γ it γ, and went and told Jesus.

A. D. 32.
[e] ch. 10. 23. & 12. 15. Mark 6. 32. Luke 9. 10. John 6. 1, 2.
[f] ch. 9. 36. Mark 6. 34.
[g] Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12. John 6. 5.

13 ¶ [e] When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus [4] went forth, and [4] saw a great multitude, and [f] was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ [g] And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and [5] the time is now past [5]; β send β the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, [h] he [6] blessed [6], and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And β straightway β Jesus constrained his disciples to get into γ a γ ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 [i] And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into [7] a [7] mountain apart to pray: [k] and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now β in the midst of the sea β, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night β Jesus went β unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him [l] walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, β to go β to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind β ‖ boisterous β, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth [m] thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ [n] And when they were gone over, they came β into the land of Gennesaret β.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the [8] hem [8] of his garment: and [o] as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

Anno DOMINI 32.

[h] ch. 15. 36.
[i] Mark 6. 46.
[k] John 6. 16.
[l] Job 9. 8.
‖ Or, *strong.*
[m] Ps. 2. 7. ch. 16. 16. & 26. 63. Mark 1. 1. Luke 4. 41. John 1. 49. & 6. 69. & 11. 27. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4.
[n] Mark 6. 53.
[o] ch. 9. 20. Mark 3. 10. Luke 6. 19. Acts 19. 12.

CHAPTER 15.

3 *Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees for transgressing God's commandments through their own traditions:* 11 *teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man.* 21 *He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan,* 30 *and other great mul-*

VAR. REND.—[17] *Vs.* 55, 56. *i.e. children of Joseph by a former wife Clem. Alex. Orig. Euseb. Hil., Li.; children of Joseph and Mary Helvidius Tert., Me. St. Al. Mcl. Farror; children of Clopas and Mary, the sister of our Lord's mother, and cousins of our Lord Jer. Aug., Wo. El.*——[18] *V.* 57. stumbled at.——*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 2. the mighty powers work *Me. Mcl.*——[2] *V.* 4. used to say.——[3] *V.* 8. put forward *Li.*; prompted *Mcl.*——[4] *V.* 14. having gone forth.——[5] *V.* 15. the time (of the day) is now late *Al. De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 55. β *So* Δ; Joseph ℵ[a] B C, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 14. *V.* 2. β *So* C; he himself ℵ B D Δ, *Edd.*——*V.* 3. β *So* C Δ; put him away ℵ* B*, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——γ *So* ℵ B C Δ, *La. Ti.*[1] *Tr. We.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*; brother's D, *Vulg., Al.*——*V.* 12. β corpse ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——γ *So* ℵ[b] C D, *La.*[1]; him ℵ* B, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 15. β *So* B D Δ, *La. Mcl. WH.*; therefore send ℵ C, *Al.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Ti. We.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 19. blessed God aloud.——[7] *V.* 23. the.——[8] *V.* 36. fringe *or* tassel.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *Omit* ℵ* C*, *Ti. We. WH.*[2]——γ *So* B, *Tr. WH.*; the ℵ C D, *Ti. We. Mcl.*——*V.* 24. β *So* ℵ C E, *OL. Vulg., La. Ti. Mcl.*; many furlongs distant from the land B, *Pesh. Cur. Memph.* (*nearly*), *Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 25. β he came ℵ B, *Edd.*——*V.* 29. β *So* D L Δ, *La. Tr. WH.*[2]; and came B C*vi. *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*[1]——*V.* 30. β *So* B[2] C D, *La. Tr. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B*, *Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 34. β to land at Gennesaret ℵ B D, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

titudes: 32 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feedeth four thousand men, beside women and children.

[a] Mark 7. 1. — [b] Mark 7. 5. — [c] Col. 2. 8. — [d] Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 16. Prov. 23.22. Ephes. 6. 2. — [e] Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Deut. 27.16. Prov. 20. 20. & 30. 17. — [f] Mark 7. 11, 12. — [g] Mark 7. 6. — [h] Isai. 29. 13. Ezek. 33.31. — [i] Isai. 29. 13. Col. 2. 18—22. Titus 1. 14. — [k] Mark 7.14. — [l] Acts 10. 15. Rom. 14.14, 17, 20. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Titus 1. 15. — [m] John 15.2. 1 Cor. 3. 12, &c. — [n] Isai. 9. 16. Mal. 2. 8. ch. 23. 16. Luke 6. 39. — [o] Mark 7.17. — [p] ch. 16. 9. Mark 7. 18. — [q] 1 Cor. 6. 13. — [r] James 3. 6. — [s] Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Prov. 6. 14. Jer. 17. 9. Mark 7. 21. — [t] Mark 7. 24.

THEN β [a]came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem β, saying,

2 [b] Why do thy disciples transgress [c] the tradition of [1]the elders[1]? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God [2]by[2] your tradition?

4 For God β commanded, saying β, [d] Honour thy father and mother: and, [e] He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, [f] *It is* a gift, [3]by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me[3];

6 β And honour not his father β or γ his mother γ, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the δ commandment δ of God of none effect [2]by[2] your tradition.

7 *Ye* [g] hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 [h] This people β draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and β honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, [i] teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ [k] And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 [l] Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, [m] Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: [n] they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 [o] Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, [p] Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye β yet β understand, that [q] whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But [r] those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 [s] For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ [t] Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the [4]coasts[4] of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same [4]coasts[4], and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

Anno DOMINI 32.

[u] ch. 10. 5, 6. Acts 3. 25, 26. & 13. 46. Rom. 15. 8. — [x] ch. 7. 6. Phil. 3. 2. — [y] Mark 7. 31. — [z] ch. 4. 18. — [a] Isai. 35. 5, 6. ch. 11. 5. Luke 7. 22. — [b] Mark 8. 1. — [c] 2 Kings 4. 43. — [d] ch. 14. 19. — [e] 1 Sam. 9. 13. Luke 22.19. — [f] Mark 8. 10.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, [u] I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not β meet β to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to [x] dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: [5]yet[5] the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 [y] And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh [z] unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 [a] And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the β multitude β wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, γ the maimed to be whole γ, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ [b] Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 [c] And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And [d] he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and [e] gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the β multitude β.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven [6]baskets[6] full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 [f] And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of β Magdala β.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The Pharisees require a sign.* 6 *Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.* 13 *The people's opinion of Christ,* 16 *and Peter's confession of him.* 21 *Jesus foreshew-eth his death,* 23 *reproving Peter for dissuading him from it;* 24 *and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the cross.*

[a] ch. 12. 38. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11.16. & 12. 54—56. 1 Cor. 1. 22.

THE [a] Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, β When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 2. the ancients *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[2] *Vs.* 3, 6. for the sake of.——[3] *V.* 5. *i.e.* thou shalt not be profited (*by a Hebrew idiom*) *Mcl.*——[4] *Vs.* 21, 22. borders.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 1. β *So* C Δ, *Al.*; came to Jesus from Jerusalem scribes and Pharisees ℵ B D, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 4. β *So* ℵ* C L Δ, *Ti.*; said B D, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 6. β *So* Δ, *Al.* (*who translates....he is free.* And such an one will not honour his father or his mother); he shall not honour his father ℵ B C D, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——γ *So* C Δ, *Al.*[1] *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We.*; *omit* ℵ B D, *La. WH.*——δ *So* Δ; law ℵ* C, *Al. Ti. We.*; word ℵ[ca] B D, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 8. β *So* C Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 17. β *Omit* B D Z, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 27. for even *Al.*——[6] *V.* 37. panniers (*a large basket*) *Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β *So* ℵ B C Δ, *Tr. Mcl. WH.*; lawful D, *Al. La. Ti. We.*——*V.* 31. β *So* ℵ C D Δ, *Ti. We. WH.*[1]; multitudes B E L, *Tr. Mcl. WH.*[2]——γ *Omit* ℵ, *Memph. Cur. OL. Vulg., Mcl.*; *WH. doubly bracket.*——*V.* 36. β multitudes ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 39. β *So* Δ; Magadan ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 16. *Vs.* 2, 3. β *So* C D Δ, *OL. Vulg. Memph. Pesh., La.*[1] *Ti.*[1] *Al.*[1] *We. Mcl.* (*errata*); *omit* ℵ B, *Cur., La.*[2] *Ti.*[2] *Al.*[2]; *WH. doubly bracket.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

lowring. γ O *ye* hypocrites γ, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times β?

4 [b] A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of β the prophet β Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And [c] when his disciples were come to the other side, they [1] had forgotten [1] to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, [d] Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye β have brought β no bread?

9 [e] Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 [f] Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many [2] baskets [2] ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning β bread, that ye should beware β of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven β of bread β, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the [3] coasts [3] of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, β [g] Whom do men say that I the Son of man am β?

14 And they said, [h] Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, [i] Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon [4] Bar-jona [4]: [k] for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but [l] my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That [m] thou art Peter, and [n] upon [5] this rock [5] I will build my church; and [o] the gates of [6] hell [6] shall not prevail against it.

19 [p] And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt [7] bind [7] on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt [8] loose [8] on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 [q] Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was β Jesus β the Christ.

b ch. 12. 39.
c Mark 8. 14.
d Luke 12. 1.
e ch. 14. 17. John 6. 9.
f ch. 15. 34.
g Mark 8. 27. Luke 9. 18.
h ch. 14. 2. Luke 9. 7, 8, 9.
i ch. 14. 33. Mark 8. 29. Luke 9. 20. John 6. 69. & 11. 27. Acts 8. 37. & 9. 20. Hebr. 1. 2, 5. 1 John 4. 15. & 5. 5.
k Ephes. 2. 8.
l 1 Cor. 2. 10. Gal. 1. 16.
m John 1. 42.
n Ephes. 2. 20. Rev. 21. 14.
o Job 38. 17. Ps. 9. 13. & 107. 18. Isai. 38. 10.
p ch. 18. 18. John 20. 23.
q ch. 17. 9. Mark 8. 30. Luke 9. 21.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus [r] to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [9] † Be it far from thee [9], Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, [s] Satan: [t] thou art [10] an offence unto me [10]: for thou [11] savourest [11] not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ [u] Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* [12] will [12] come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For [x] whosoever [12] will [12] save his life shall lose it: and whosoever [13] will lose [13] his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For β what is a man profited β, if he shall gain the whole world, and [14] lose [14] his own [15] soul [15]? or [y] what shall a man give [16] in exchange [16] for his [15] soul [15]?

27 For [z] the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father [a] with his angels; [b] and then he shall reward every man according to his [17] works [17].

28 Verily I say unto you, [c] There be some [18] standing [18] here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND [a] after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is [1] good for us to be [1] here: if thou wilt, β let us make β here three [2] tabernacles [2]; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 [b] While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, [c] This is my beloved Son, [d] in whom I am well pleased; [e] hear ye him.

6 [f] And when the disciples heard *it,* they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and [g] touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, [h] Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be β risen again β from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, [i] Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall β first β come, and [k] restore all things.

Anno DOMINI 32.

r ch. 20. 17. Mark 8. 31. & 9. 31. & 10. 33. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 31. & 24. 6, 7.
† Gr. *Pity thyself.*
s See 2 Sam. 19. 22.
t Rom. 8. 7.
u ch. 10. 38. Mark 8. 34. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27. Acts 14. 22. 1 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
x Lk. 17. 33. John 12. 25.
y Ps. 49. 7, 8.
z ch. 26. 64. Mark 8. 38. Luke 9. 26.
a Dan. 7. 10. Zech. 14. 5. ch. 25. 31. Jude 14.
b Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 17. 10. & 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 2. 23. & 22. 12.
c Mark 9. 1. Luke 9. 27.
a Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.
b 2 Peter 1. 17.
c ch. 3. 17. Mark 1. 11. Luke 3. 22.
d Isai. 42. 1.
e Deut. 18. 15, 19. Acts 3. 22, 23.
f 2 Pet. 1. 18.
g Dan. 8. 18. & 9. 21. & 10. 10, 18.
h ch. 16. 20. Mark 8. 30. & 9. 9.
i Mal. 4. 5. ch. 11. 14. Mark 9. 11.
k Mal. 4. 6. Luke 1. 16, 17. Acts 3. 21.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 5. forgot.—[2] *V.* 10. panniers (*large baskets as distinguished from the smaller kind mentioned in the last verse*) *Mcl.*—[3] *V.* 13. parts.—[4] *V.* 17. *i.e. Son of Jona* (*see* John 1. 42, *Var. Read.*) *Li.*—[5] *V.* 18. *i.e. Peter himself Be. Me. De W. St. Al. Roman Catholic commentators; i.e. Christ Aug., Wo.; i.e. the faith of Peter's confession Chrys., Ols. Ew. Mcl. There is a play upon the words* Petros (*Peter*) *and* Petra (*Rock*) *in the Greek.*—[6] *V.* 18. Hades (*i.e. the world of the dead*).—[7] *V.* 19. *i.e. impose restraints.*—[8] *i.e. remove restraints Me. De W. Bl. Mcl.; Chrys. and others refer to absolution from sin.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 3. γ *Omit* C[1] D Δ, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*—*V.* 4. β *So* C Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*—*V.* 8. β have ℵ B D, *La. We. WH.*—*V.* 11. β *So* Δ; bread? But beware ℵ B C*, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* (*when I said* Beware *Mcl.*)—*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ[c] B, *Al. La. Tr.*; of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees ℵ*, *Ti.*—*V.* 13. β *So* D Δ, *Al. La.*[1]; Who do men say the Son of man is? ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—*V.* 20 β *So* ℵ[c] C; *omit* ℵ* B Δ, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 22. (God) be gracious to thee *Be. De W.*—[10] *V.* 23. my stumbling-block.—[11] mindest (*as* Rom. 8. 5).—[12] *Vs.* 24, 25. desires to.—[13] shall lose (*or,* shall have lost).—[14] *V.* 26. *i.e. forfeit* (*as in* Luke 9. 25).—[15] life *Al. Mcl.* (*same word as in v.* 25).—[16] as ransom *Al. De W. Me.*—[17] *V.* 27. work.—[18] *V.* 28. of them that stand.—*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 4. well for thee that we are *Me.*—[2] tents.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β shall a man be profited ℵ B L, *Edd.*—*Chap.* 17. *V.* 4. β *So* C[3] D Δ, *Tr.*; I will make ℵ B C*, *Al. La. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*—*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ C; raised (*more lit.* awakened) B D, *Edd.*—*V.* 11. β *So* C Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

l ch. 11. 14. Mark 9. 12, 13.
m ch. 14. 3, 10.
n ch. 16. 21.
o ch. 11. 14.
p Mark 9. 14. Luke 9. 37.
q ch. 21. 21. Mark 11.23. Luke 17. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 9. & 13. 2.
r ch. 16. 21. & 20. 17. Mark 8. 31. & 9. 30, 31. & 10. 33. Luke 9. 22, 44. & 18. 31. & 24. 6, 7.
s Mark 9. 33.
‖ Called in the original, *didrachma*, being in value fifteen pence: See Ex. 30. 13. & 38. 26.
‖ Or, *a stater*. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2*s*. 6*d*. after 5*s*. the ounce.

12 [l] But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but [m] have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise [n] shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 [o] Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ [p] And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and β sore vexed β: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your β unbelief β: for verily I say unto you, [q] If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 β Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting β.

22 ¶ [r] And while they β abode β in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall β be raised β again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And [s] when they were come to β Capernaum β, they that received [3] ‖ tribute [3] *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay [3] tribute [3]?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or [4] tribute [4]? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should [5] offend them [5], go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find [6] ‖ a piece of money [6]: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmless: 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us: 21 and how oft to forgive them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

a Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24.
b Ps. 131. 2. ch. 19. 14. Mark 10.14. Luke 18.16. 1 Cor.14.20. 1 Pet. 2. 2
c ch. 20. 27. & 23. 11.
d ch. 10. 42. Luke 9. 48.
e Mark 9.42. Luke 17. 1, 2.
f Luke 17. 1. 1 Cor.11.19.
g ch. 26. 24.
h ch. 5. 29, 30. Mark 9. 43, 45.
i Ps. 34. 7. Zech. 13. 7. Hebr. 1. 14.
k Esth. 1. 14. Luke 1. 19.
l Luke 9. 56. & 19. 10. John 3. 17. & 12. 47.
m Luke 15. 4.
n Lev. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3.
o James 5. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
p Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Hebr.10.28.
q Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14. 2 John 10.
r ch. 16. 19. John 20.23. 1 Cor. 5. 4.
s ch. 5. 24.

AT [a] the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is [1] the greatest [1] in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, [b] Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 [c] Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is [2] greatest [2] in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And [d] whoso shall receive one such little child [3] in my name [3] receiveth me.

6 [e] But whoso shall [4] offend [4] one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a [5] millstone [5] were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of [6] offences [6]! for [f] it must needs be that [6] offences [6] come; but [g] woe to that man by whom the [7] offence [7] cometh!

8 [h] Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot [8] offend thee [8], cut β them β off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye [8] offend thee [8], pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven [i] their angels do always [k] behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 β [l] For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost β.

12 [m] How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, β doth β he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of β your β Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover [n] if thy brother shall trespass β against thee β, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, [o] thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that in [p] the mouth of two or three witnesses every [9] word [9] may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an [q] heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, [r] Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 [s] Again β I say β unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 24. *Lit.* the two drachmas (*paid by every Jew towards the maintenance of the temple.*) —— [4] *V.* 25. *Not the same word as in the last verse, but properly a payment made by subject people to their conquerors.* —— [5] *V.* 27. make them to stumble. —— [6] *Lit.* a stater = *four drachmas or three shillings.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β *So* (suffers grievously) C D Δ, *Ti. Mel. We. WH.*[2]; is ill ℵ B L, *La. Tr. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 20. β *So* C D, *Mcl.* (*errata*); little faith ℵ B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— *V.* 21. β *Omit* ℵ* B, *Cur. Memph. Theb., Ti. We. WH.*; *retain* ℵ[b] C D L, *OL. Vulg. Pesh., La. Mcl. Tr.*[1] —— *V.* 22. β *So* (*rather* went to and fro) C D, *&c.*; were gathering themselves into companies ℵ B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 23. β *So* (*more lit.* awakened) ℵ C D, *Ti. Tr.*; rise B, *La. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 24. β Capharnaum (*see on ch.* 4. 13).

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 1. greater. —— [2] *V.* 4. the greater. —— [3] *V.* 5. for the sake of my name. —— [4] *V.* 6. make to stumble. —— [5] *Lit. a millstone worked by an ass, opposed to a hand millstone.* —— [6] *V.* 7. occasions of stumbling. —— [7] occasion of stumbling. —— [8] *Vs.* 8, 9. make thee to stumble. —— [9] *V.* 16. matter *De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 8. β it ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β *So* D Δ; *omit* ℵ B L*, *Memph, Theb., Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β will B L, *La. Tr. We. WH.* —— *V.* 14. β *So* ℵ D L, *OL. Vulg. Cur. Pesh., Ti. We. WH.*[2]; my B F, *Memph. Theb., La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 15. β *So* D, *Tr. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B, *Al.*[1] *La. Ti. We. WH.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* ℵ D Δ, *Ti.*; verily I say B, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*[1]

Anno DOMINI 32.

touching any thing that they shall ask,
[t] it shall be done for them of my Father
which is in heaven.

t 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.

20 For where two or three are gathered
together in my name, there am I in the
midst of them.
21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and
said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin
against me, and I forgive him? [u] till
seven times?

u Luke 17. 4.

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not un-
to thee, Until seven times: [x] but, Until
seventy times seven.

x ch. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25. Col. 3. 13.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven
likened unto a certain king, which would
take account of his servants.
24 And when he had begun to reckon,
one was brought unto him, which owed
him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ *A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187l. 10s.*

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay,
his lord commanded him [y] to be sold,
and his wife, and children, and all that
he had, and payment to be made.

y 2 Kings 4. 1. Neh. 5. 8.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and
‖ worshipped him, saying, β Lord β, have
patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, *besought him.*

27 Then the lord of that servant was
moved with compassion, and loosed him,
and forgave him the debt.
28 But the same servant went out, and
found one of his fellowservants, which
owed him an hundred ‖ pence: and he
laid hands on him, and took *him* by the
throat, saying, Pay β me β γ that γ thou
owest.

‖ *The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny.* ch. 20. 2.

29 And his fellowservant fell down β at
his feet β, and besought him, saying,
Have patience with me, and I will pay
thee γ all γ.
30 And he would not: but went and
cast him into prison, till he should pay
the debt.
31 So when his fellowservants saw what
was done, they were very sorry, and came
and told unto their lord all that was
done.
32 Then his lord, after that he had
called him, said unto him, O thou wick-
ed servant, I forgave thee all that debt,
because thou desiredst me:
33 Shouldest not thou also have had
compassion on thy fellowservant, even as
I had pity on thee?
34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered
him to the tormentors, till he should pay
all that was due unto him.
35 [z] So likewise shall my heavenly Fa-
ther do also unto you, if ye from your
hearts forgive not every one his brother
β their trespasses β.

z Prov. 21. 13. ch. 6. 12. Mark 11. 26. James 2. 13.

CHAPTER 19.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternal life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

A. D. 33.

AND it came to pass, [a] *that* when Je-
sus had finished these sayings, he
departed from Galilee, and came into
the coasts of Judæa beyond Jordan;

a Mark 10. 1. John 10. 40.

2 [b] And great multitudes followed him;
and he healed them there.

b ch. 12. 15.

3 ¶ β The β Pharisees also came unto
him, tempting him, and saying unto him,
Is it lawful γ for a man γ to put away
his wife for every cause?
4 And he answered and said unto them,
Have ye not read, [c] that he which
β made β *them* at the beginning made
them male and female,

c Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2. Mal. 2. 15.

Anno DOMINI 33.

5 And said, [d] For this cause shall a man
leave father and mother, and shall cleave
to his wife: and [e] they twain shall be
one flesh?

d Gen. 2. 24. Mark 10. 5—9. Ephes. 5. 31.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain,
but one flesh. What therefore God hath
joined together, let not man put asunder.

e 1 Cor. 6. 16. & 7. 2.

7 They say unto him, [f] Why did Moses
then command to give a writing of
divorcement, and to put her away?

f Deut. 24. 1. ch. 5. 31.

8 He saith unto them, Moses because
of the hardness of your hearts suffered
you to put away your wives: [1] but from
the beginning it was not so [1].
9 [g] And I say unto you, Whosoever shall
put away his wife, β except *it be* for for-
nication β, and shall marry another, com-
mitteth adultery: γ and whoso marrieth
her which is put away doth commit
adultery γ.

g ch. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, [h] If the
case of the man be so with *his* wife, it
is not good to marry.

h Prov. 21. 19.

11 But he said unto them, [i] All *men*
cannot receive [2] this saying [2], save *they*
to whom it is given.

i 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7, 9, 17.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which
were so born from *their* mother's womb:
and there are some eunuchs, which were
made eunuchs of men: and [k] there be
eunuchs, which have made themselves
eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's
sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let
him receive *it*.

k 1 Cor. 7. 32, 34. & 9. 5, 15.

13 ¶ [l] Then were there brought unto
him little children, that he should put
his hands on them, and pray: and the
disciples rebuked them.

l Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children,
and forbid them not, to come unto me:
for [m] of such is the kingdom of heaven.

m ch. 18. 3.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and
departed thence.
16 ¶ [n] And, behold, one came and said
unto him, β [o] Good β [3] Master [3], what good
thing shall I do, that I may have eternal
life?

n Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.
o Luke 10. 25.

17 And he said unto him, β Why callest
thou me good β? γ *there is* none good
but one, *that is*, God γ: but if thou
wilt enter into life, keep the command-
ments.
18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus
said, [p] Thou shalt do no murder, Thou
shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt
not steal, Thou shalt not bear false wit-
ness,

p Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.

19 [q] Honour thy father and *thy* mother:
and, [r] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as
thyself.

q ch. 15. 4.
r Lev. 19. 18. ch. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.

20 The young man saith unto him, All
these things have I kept β from my
youth up β: what lack I yet?
21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be
perfect, [s] go *and* sell that thou hast, and
give to the poor, and thou shalt have
treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow
me.

s ch. 6. 20. Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9. Acts 2. 45. & 4. 34, 35. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.

Var. Read.—*V.* 26. β *Omit* B D, *Vulg. Cur., Edd.* —— *V.* 28. β *Omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— γ whatever ℵ B C D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 29. β *Omit* ℵ B C* D, *Edd.* —— γ *So* $\aleph^{c}$ C^{2}; *omit* ℵ* B C* D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 35. β *So* C; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*—— *Chap.* 19. *V.* 3. β *So* ℵ D, *Ti.*; *omit* B C Δ, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— γ *Omit* ℵ B L, *La. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*

Var. Rend.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 8. it has not been so from the beginning. —— [2] *V.* 11. this saying of yours *Al.*; this saying (*i.e. which ye shall now hear*) *De W.* —— [3] *V.* 16. *i.e. Teacher.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 4. β created B, *Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 9. β not for fornication ℵ C Z, *Ti. Tr. We.*; except on account of fornication B D, *La. Mcl. WH.* —— γ *So* B C* Z, *La. WH.*[1] *Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ C^{3} D, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. Comp.* Luke 16. 18. —— *V.* 16. β *So* C Δ, *Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Memph. Theb., Mcl.* (*errata*); *omit* ℵ B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— *V.* 17. β *So* C Δ, *Pesh. Theb., Mcl.* (*errata*); Why askest thou me concerning the good? ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— γ *So* C Δ, *Pesh. Theb., Mcl.* (*errata*); one is the good (*or* there is but one that is good) ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH. Comp.* Mark 9. 17, 18; Luke 18. 18, 19.—— *V.* 20. β *So* $\aleph^{cb}$ C D; *omit* ℵ* B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

22 But when the young man heard
β that saying β, he went away sorrowful:
for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples,
Verily I say unto you, That [t] a rich man
shall hardly enter into the kingdom of
heaven.
24 And again I say unto you, It is
easier for a camel to β go β through the
eye of a needle, than for a rich man
γ to enter γ into the kingdom of δ God δ.
25 When his disciples heard *it*, they
were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who
then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said un-
to them, With men this is impossible;
but [u] with God all things are possible.
27 ¶ [x] Then answered Peter and said
unto him, Behold, [y] we have forsaken all,
and followed thee; what shall we have
therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I
say unto you, That ye which have fol-
lowed me, in the regeneration when the
Son of man shall sit in the throne of
his glory, β [z] ye β also shall sit upon
twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes
of Israel.
29 [a] And every one that hath forsaken
β houses, or β brethren, or sisters, or fa-
ther, or mother, γ or wife γ, or children,
or lands, for my name's sake, shall re-
ceive δ an hundredfold δ, and shall in-
herit everlasting life.
30 [b] But many *that are* first shall be
last; and [4] the last [4] *shall be* first.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor unto no man:* 17 *foretelleth his passion:* 20 *by answering the mother of Zebedee's children teacheth his disciples to be lowly:* 30 *and giveth two blind men their sight.*

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like
unto a man *that is* an householder,
which went out early in the morning to
hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the
labourers for [1] a ‖ penny [1] a day, he sent
them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third
hour, and saw others standing idle in
the marketplace,
4 And said unto them; Go ye also into
the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I
will give you. And they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth
and ninth hour, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleventh hour he went
out, and found others standing β idle β,
and saith unto them, Why stand ye here
all the day idle?
7 They say unto him, Because no man
hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go
ye also into the vineyard; β and what-
soever is right, *that* shall ye receive β.
8 So when even was come, the lord of
the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call
the labourers, and give them *their* hire,
beginning from the last unto the first.
9 And when they came that *were hired*
about the eleventh hour, they received
every man [1] a penny [1].
10 But when the first came, they sup-
posed that they should have received

t ch. 13. 22. Mark 10.24. 1 Cor. 1. 26. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.
u Gen. 18.14. Job 42. 2. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Luke 1. 37. & 18. 27.
x Mark 10. 28. Luke 18.28.
y Deut. 33.9. ch. 4. 20. Luke 5. 11.
z ch. 20. 21. Luke 22.28, 29, 30. 1 Cor. 6.2,3. Rev. 2. 26.
a Mark 10. 29, 30. Luke 18.29, 30.
b ch. 20. 16. & 21. 31, 32. Mark 10.31. Luke 13.30.
‖ *The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is sevenpence halfpenny,* ch. 18. 28.

more; and they likewise received every
man [1] a penny [1].
11 And when they had received *it*, they
murmured against the goodman of the
house,
12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought
but one hour, and thou hast made them
equal unto us, which have borne the
burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and
said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst
not thou agree with me for [1] a penny [1]?
14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way:
I will give unto this last, even as unto
thee.
15 [a] Is it not lawful for me to do what
I will with mine own? β [b] Is β thine eye
evil, because I am good?
16 [c] So the last shall be first, and the
first last: β [d] for many be called, but few
chosen β.
17 ¶ [e] And Jesus going up to Jerusalem
took the twelve β disciples β apart γ in
the way, and said unto them γ,
18 [f] Behold, we go up to Jerusalem;
and the Son of man shall be betrayed
unto the chief priests and unto the
scribes, and they shall condemn him to
death,
19 [g] And shall deliver him to the Gen-
tiles to mock, and to scourge, and to
crucify *him:* and the third day he shall
β rise again β.
20 ¶ [h] Then came to him the mother of
[i] Zebedee's [2] children [2] with her sons,
worshipping *him*, and [3] desiring a certain
thing of him.
21 And he said unto her, What wilt
thou? She saith unto him, Grant that
these my two sons [k] may sit, the one on
thy right hand, and the other on the
left, in thy kingdom.
22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye
know not what ye ask. Are ye able to
drink of [l] the cup that I shall drink of,
β and to be baptized with [m] the baptism
that I am baptized with β? They say
unto him, We are able.
23 And he saith unto them, [n] Ye shall
drink indeed of my cup, β and be bap-
tized with the baptism that I am bap-
tized with β: but to sit on my right
hand, and on my left, is not mine to
[o] give, [3] but *it shall be given to them* [3] for
whom it is prepared of my Father.
24 [p] And when the ten heard *it*, they
were moved with indignation against the
two brethren.
25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and
said, Ye know that the princes of the
Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and
they that are great exercise authority
upon them.
26 β But β [q] it γ shall not be γ so among
you: but [r] whosoever [4] will be [4] great a-
mong you, δ let him be δ your minister;
27 [s] And whosoever will be chief among
you, β let him be β your servant:
28 [t] Even as the [u] Son of man came not to
be ministered unto, [x] but to minister, and
[y] to give his life a ransom [z] for many.
29 [a] And as they departed from Jericho,
a great multitude followed him.

Anno DOMINI 33.

‖ *Or, have continued one hour only.*
a Rom. 9. 21.
b Deut. 15.9. Prov. 23. 6. ch. 6. 23.
c ch. 19. 30.
d ch. 22. 14.
e Mark 10. 32. Luke 18 31. John 12.12.
f ch. 16. 21.
g ch. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1, 16, &c. Luke 23. 1. John 18.28, &c. Acts 3. 13.
h Mark 10. 35.
i ch. 4. 21.
k ch. 19. 28.
l ch. 26. 39, 42. Mark 14 36. Luke 22.42. John 18. 11.
m Luke 12. 50.
n Acts 12. 2. Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 9.
o ch. 25. 34.
p Mark 10. 41. Luke 22.24, 25.
q 1 Pet. 5. 3.
r ch. 23. 11. Mark 9. 35. & 10. 43.
s ch. 18. 4.
t John 13. 4.
u Phil. 2. 7.
x Luke 22. 27. John 13. 14.
y Isai. 53. 10, 11. Dan. 9. 24, 26. John 11. 51, 52. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Titus 2. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
z ch. 26. 28. Rom. 5. 15, 19. Hebr. 9. 28.
a Mark 10. 46. Luke 18.35.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 30. (many) that are last.——*Chap.* 20. [1] *Vs.* 2, 9, 10, 13. *Lit.* a denarius (=*about* 8½*d.*).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *Omit* ℵ L Z, *Ti. We.*——*V.* 24. β *So* B D, *La. WH.*[2]; enter ℵ C L Z, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*[1] ——γ *Omit* ℵ L Z, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.* —— δ *So* ℵ B C D, *WH. We.;* heaven Z, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*——*V.* 28. β *So* B C, *La. WH.*[1]; ye yourselves ℵ D L Z, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*[2]——*V.* 29. β *So* B C[3] D, *La. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.; omit, inserting this word after* lands ℵ C* L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*—— γ *So* ℵ C; *omit* B D, *Edd.* —— δ *So* ℵ C D; manifold more B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 20. *V.* 6. β *So* C*; *omit* ℵ B C[2] D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β *So* C Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 20. sons.——[3] *V.* 23. save to them *Wo.*——[4] *V.* 26. *i.e. desires to be.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β Or is ℵ B* C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 16. β *So* C D, *La.; omit* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 17. β *So* B C, *La. We. WH.*[1]; *omit* ℵ D L Z, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH*[2].——γ and said unto them in the way ℵ B L Z, *Edd.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* B C[2] D Δ, *La. Mcl.;* be raised (*more lit.* awakened) ℵ C* L Z, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*—— *V.* 22. β *So* C Δ; *omit* ℵ B D L Z, *Edd. Comp.* Mark 10. 39. —— *V.* 23. β *So* C; *omit* ℵ B D L Z, *Edd.* —— *V.* 26. β *Omit* ℵ B D Z, *Edd.* ——γ *So* ℵ C, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We.;* is not B D, *La. Tr. WH.*—— δ *So* ℵ[c] L, *We.;* he shall be ℵ B C D, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.* —— *V.* 27. β *So* B E, *We. WH.*[2]; he shall be ℵ C D L Z, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[1]

Anno DOMINI 33.

30 ¶ And, behold, [b] two blind men sitting
by the way side, when they heard that
Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have
mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David.
31 And the multitude rebuked them, be-
cause they should hold their peace: but
they cried the more, saying, Have mercy
on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David.
32 And Jesus stood still, and called
them, and said, What will ye that I
shall do unto you?
33 They say unto him, Lord, that our
eyes may be opened.
34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*,
and touched their eyes: and immediately
β their eyes β received sight, and they
followed him.

[b] ch. 9. 27.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 33 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND [a] when they drew nigh unto Je-
rusalem, and were come to Beth-
phage, unto [b] the mount of Olives, then
sent Jesus two disciples,
2 Saying unto them, Go into the village
over against you, and straightway ye
shall find an ass tied, and a colt with
her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.
3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye
shall say, The Lord hath need of them;
and straightway he will send them.
4 β All β this [1] was done [1], that it might
be fulfilled which was spoken [2] by [2] the
prophet, saying,
5 [c] Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold,
thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and
sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal
of an ass.
6 [d] And the disciples went, and did as
Jesus commanded them,
7 And brought the ass, and the colt,
and [e] put on them their clothes, and
they set *him* thereon.
8 And [3] a very great multitude [3] spread
their garments in the way; [f] others cut
down branches from the trees, and straw-
ed *them* in the way.
9 And the multitudes that went before,
and that followed, cried, saying, [4] [g] Ho-
sanna [4] to the son of David: [h] Blessed
is he that cometh in the name of the
Lord; [4] Hosanna [4] in the highest.
10 [i] And when he was come into Jeru-
salem, all the city was moved, saying,
Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is β Je-
sus [k] the prophet β of Nazareth of Galilee.
12 ¶ [l] And Jesus went into the [5] temple [5]
β of God β, and cast out all them that
sold and bought in the [5] temple [5], and
overthrew the tables of the [m] money-
changers, and the seats of them that
sold doves,
13 And said unto them, It is written,
[n] My house shall be called the house of
prayer; [o] but ye β have made β it a den
of thieves.
14 And the blind and the lame came to
him in the temple; and he healed them.
15 And when the chief priests and
scribes saw the wonderful things that he
did, and the children crying in the tem-
ple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of
David; they were sore displeased,

[a] Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.
[b] Zech. 14. 4.
[c] Isai. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9. John 12. 15.
[d] Mark 11. 4.
[e] 2 Kings 9. 13.
[f] See Lev. 23. 40. John 12. 13.
[g] Ps. 118. 25.
[h] Ps. 118. 26. ch. 23. 39.
[i] Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 13, 15.
[k] ch. 2. 23. Luke 7. 16. John 6. 14. & 7. 40. & 9. 17.
[l] Mark 11. 11. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 15.
[m] Deut. 14. 25.
[n] Isai. 56. 7.
[o] Jer. 7. 11. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou
what these say? And Jesus saith unto
them, Yea; have ye never read, [p] Out of
the mouth of babes and sucklings thou
hast perfected praise?
17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of
the city into [q] Bethany; and he lodged
there.
18 [r] Now in the morning as he returned
into the city, he hungered.
19 [s] And when he saw † a fig tree in
the way, he came to it, and found no-
thing thereon, but leaves only, and said
unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee
henceforward for ever. And presently the
fig tree withered away.
20 [t] And when the disciples saw *it*, they
marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig
tree withered away!
21 Jesus answered and said unto them,
Verily I say unto you, [u] If ye have faith,
and [x] doubt not, ye shall not only do
this *which is done* to the fig tree, [y] but
also if ye shall say unto this mountain,
Be thou removed, and be thou cast into
the sea; it shall be done.
22 And [z] all things, whatsoever ye shall
ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.
23 ¶ [a] And when he was come into the
temple, the chief priests and the elders
of the people came unto him as he was
teaching, and [b] said, By what authority
doest thou these things? and who gave
thee this authority?
24 And Jesus answered and said unto
them, I also will ask you one thing,
which if ye tell me, I in like wise will
tell you by what authority I do these
things.
25 The baptism of John, whence was
it? from heaven, or of men? And they
reasoned β with β themselves, saying, If we
shall say, From heaven; he will say un-
to us, Why did ye not then believe him?
26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear
the people; [c] for all hold John as a pro-
phet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said,
We cannot tell. And he said unto them,
Neither tell I you by what authority I
do these things.
28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man
had two sons; and he came to the first,
and said, Son, go work to day in β my β
vineyard.
29 β He answered and said, I will not:
but afterward he repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and
said likewise. And he answered and said,
I *go*, sir: and went not.
31 Whether of them twain did the will
of *his* father? They say unto him, β The
first β. Jesus saith unto them, [e] Verily I
say unto you, That the publicans and
the harlots go into the kingdom of God
before you.
32 For [f] John came unto you in the
way of righteousness, and ye believed
him not: [g] but the publicans and the
harlots believed him: and ye, when ye
had seen *it*, β repented not β afterward,
that ye might believe him.
33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was
a certain householder, [h] which planted a

Anno DOMINI 33.

[p] Ps. 8. 2.
[q] Mark 11. 11. John 11. 18.
[r] Mark 11. 12.
[s] Mark 11. 13.
† Gr. *one fig tree.*
[t] Mark 11. 20.
[u] ch. 17. 20. Luke 17. 6.
[x] James 1. 6.
[y] 1 Cor. 13. 2.
[z] ch. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. James 5. 16. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.
[a] Mark 11. 27. Luke 20. 1.
[b] Ex. 2. 14. Acts 4. 7. & 7. 27.
[c] ch. 14. 5. Mark 6. 20. Luke 20. 6.
[e] Luke 7. 29, 50.
[f] ch. 3. 1, &c.
[g] Luke 3. 12, 13.
[h] Ps. 80. 9. Cant. 8. 11. Isai. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 4. *Strictly* has been done; *and so Li.* —— [2] *More strictly* through. —— [3] *V.* 8. the most part of the multitude *Al. De W.*; the exceeding great multitude *Be.* —— [4] *V.* 9. *i.e.* O save now. —— [5] *V.* 12. *i.e. temple-courts.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 34. β they ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 21. *V.* 4. β *So* B C[3]; *omit* ℵ C[1] D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β the prophet Jesus ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β *So* C D, *Ti. We.*[1] *WH.*[2]; *omit* ℵ B L, *La. Tr. Mcl. We.*[2] *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 13. β *So* C D Δ; make ℵ B, *Edd.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. β *So* ℵ C D, *Ti. We. WH.*[2]; among B L Z, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 28. β *So* B Z, *La. WH.*[2]; the ℵ C* D, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 29. β *Note that the affirmative answer is placed first* (he came to the first and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I *go*, sir, and went not) *by* B, *Memph., Mcl. We. WH.*; *the common order is retained by* ℵ C D L Z, *Cur. Pesh. OL. Vulg., Orig. Eus., La. Ti. Tr.* —— *V.* 31. β *So* ℵ C L Δ, *Cur. Pesh., Al. Ti.*; The latter B, *La. Tr. We. WH.* (*Tr. however takes this reading to mean* he who afterwards repented); The last D, *OL. Vulg., Mcl.* —— *V.* 32. β *So* ℵ C L, *Ti.*; did not even repent B, *OL. Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Memph., La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

vineyard, and hedged it round about, and
digged a winepress in it, and built a
tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and
[i]went into a far country:
34 And when the time of the fruit drew
near, he sent his servants to the hus-
bandmen, [k]that they might receive the
fruits of it.
35 [l]And the husbandmen took his ser-
vants, and beat one, and killed another,
and stoned another.
36 Again, he sent other servants more
than the first: and they did unto them
likewise.
37 But last of all he sent unto them his
son, saying, They will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the
son, they said among themselves, [m]This
is the heir; [n]come, let us kill him, and
let us β seize on β his inheritance.
39 [o]And they caught him, and cast *him*
out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.
40 When the lord therefore of the vine-
yard cometh, what will he do unto those
husbandmen?
41 [p]They say unto him, [q]He will miser-
ably destroy those wicked men, [r]and will
let out *his* vineyard unto other husband-
men, which shall render him the fruits
in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, [s]Did ye never
read in the scriptures, The stone which
the builders rejected, the same is become
the head of the corner: this is the
Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in
our eyes?
43 Therefore say I unto you, [t]The king-
dom of God shall be taken from you,
and given to a nation bringing forth the
fruits thereof.
44 β And whosoever [u]shall fall on this
stone shall be broken: but on whomso-
ever it shall fall, [x]it will grind him to
powder β.
45 And when the chief priests and Pha-
risees had heard his parables, they perceiv-
ed that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands
on him, they feared the multitude, be-
cause [y]they took him for a prophet.

i ch. 25. 14, 15. k Cant. 8. 11, 12. l 2 Chr. 24. 21. & 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. ch. 5. 12. & 23. 34, 37. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15. Hebr. 11. 36, 37. m Ps. 2. 8. Hebr. 1. 2. n Ps. 2. 2. ch. 26. 3. & 27. 1. John 11. 53. Acts 4. 27. o ch. 26. 50, &c. Mark 14. 46, &c. Luke 22. 54, &c. John 18. 12, &c. Acts 2. 23. p See Luke 20. 16. q Luke 21. 24. Hebr. 2. 3. r Acts 13. 46. & 15. 7. & 18. 6. & 28. 28. Rom. 9, & 10, & 11. s Ps. 118. 22. Isai. 28. 16. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. Ephes. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7. t ch. 8. 12. u Isai. 8. 14, 15. Zech. 12. 3. Luke 20. 18. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 8. x Isai. 60. 12. Dan. 2. 44. y ver. 11. Luke 7. 16. John 7. 40.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the king's son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paid to Cæsar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment:* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Jesus answered [a]and spake unto
them again by parables, and said,
2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto
a certain king, which made a marriage
for his son,
3 And sent forth his servants to call
them that were bidden to the wedding:
and they would not come.
4 Again, he sent forth other servants,
saying, Tell them which are bidden, Be-
hold, I have prepared my dinner: [b]my
oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all
things *are* ready: come unto the mar-
riage.
5 But they made light of *it*, and went
their ways, one to his farm, another to
his merchandise:
6 And the remnant took his servants, and
entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.
7 β But when the king heard *thereof*, he β
was wroth: and he sent forth [c]his
armies, and destroyed those murderers,
and burned up their city.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The
wedding is ready, but they which were
bidden were not [d]worthy.
9 Go ye therefore into the [1]highways[1],
and as many as ye shall find, bid to
the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the
highways, and [e]gathered together all as
many as they found, both bad and good:
and the β wedding β was furnished with
guests.
11 ¶ And when the king came in to see
the guests, he saw there a man [f]which
had not on a wedding garment:
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how
camest thou in hither not having a
wedding garment? And he was speech-
less.
13 Then said the king to the servants,
Bind him hand and foot, and β take
him away, and β cast *him* [g]into outer
darkness; there shall be [2]weeping[2] and
gnashing of teeth.
14 [h]For many are called, but few *are*
chosen.
15 ¶ [i]Then went the Pharisees, and
took counsel how they might entangle
him in *his* talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their
disciples with the Herodians, saying,
Master, we know that thou art true,
and teachest the way of God in truth,
neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou
regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest
thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto
Cæsar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wicked-
ness, and said, Why [3]tempt ye[3] me, *ye*
hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money. And
they brought unto him a ‖ penny.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is*
this image and ‖ superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then
saith he unto them, [k]Render therefore un-
to Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's;
and unto God the things that are God's.
22 When they had heard *these words*,
they marvelled, and left him, and went
their way.
23 ¶ [l]The same day came to him [4]the[4]
Sadducees, β [m]which say β that there is
no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, [n]Moses said, If a
man die, having no children, his brother
shall marry his wife, and raise up seed
unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven bre-
thren: and the first, when he had mar-
ried a wife, deceased, and, having no
issue, left his wife unto his brother:
26 Likewise the second also, and the
third, unto the †seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died
β also β.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose
wife shall she be of the seven? for they
all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them,
Ye do err, [p]not knowing the scriptures,
nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither
marry, nor are given in marriage, but [q]are
as [5]the[5] angels β of God β in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of
the dead, have ye not read that which
was spoken unto you by God, saying,

a Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 7, 9. b Prov. 9. 2. c Dan. 9. 26. Luke 19. 27.

Anno DOMINI 33.

d ch. 10. 11, 13. Acts 13. 46. e ch. 13. 38, 47. f 2 Cor. 5. 3. Ephes. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10, 12. Rev. 3. 4. & 16. 15. & 19. 8. g ch. 8. 12. h ch. 20. 16. i Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20. ‖ In value sevenpence halfpenny: ch. 20. 2. ‖ Or, *inscription?* k ch. 17. 25. Rom. 13. 7. l Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. m Acts 23. 8. n Deut. 25. 5. † Gr. *seven.* p John 20. 9. q 1 John 3. 2.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. β have ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 44. β *So* ℵ B C Z Δ, *Vulg. Cur. Pesh. Memph., Al. La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We.*; *omit* D, *OL., Orig. Eus., La.*[2] *Ti.*; *WH. doubly bracket.* *Comp.* Luke 20. 18.——*Chap.* 22. *V.* 7. β And the king ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 9. crossways *Be. Da. Me.*; outlets of the ways *De W. Li.*; courses of the ways *Mcl.*——[2] *V.* 13. the (*i.e. the great*) weeping.——[3] *V.* 18. make ye trial of.——[4] *V.* 23. *Omit.*——[5] *V.* 30. *Omit.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β *So* B[2] C D Δ, *La. Tr. Mcl.* (*errata*); wedding-chamber ℵ B* L, *Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 13. β *So* C Δ; *omit* ℵ B, *Edd.*——*V.* 23. β *So* ℵ[c]; saying ℵ B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 27. β *Omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 30. β *So* ℵ, *Al.*[1] *Ti. We.*[1]; *omit* B D, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

32 [r] I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard *this*, [s] they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ [t] But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, *which was* [u] a lawyer, asked *him a question*, [6] tempting [6] him, and saying,
36 Master, [7] which *is* the great commandment in the law? [7]
37 Jesus said unto him, [x] Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
38 This is the β first and great β commandment.
39 And the second *is* like unto it, [y] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
40 [z] On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
41 ¶ [a] While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of [8] Christ [8]? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 [c] The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I β make thine enemies thy footstool β?
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?
46 [d] And no man was able to answer him a word, [e] neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

r Ex. 3. 6, 16. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Acts 7. 32. Hebr. 11. 16.
s ch. 7. 28.
t Mark 12. 28.
u Luke 10. 25.
x Deut. 6. 5. & 10. 12. & 30. 6. Luke 10. 27.
y Lev. 19. 18. ch. 19. 19. Mark 12. 31. Luke 10. 27. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.
z ch. 7. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
a Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.
c Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Hebr. 1. 13. & 10. 12, 13.
d Luke 14. 6.
e Mark 12. 34. Luke 20. 40.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples, of the scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisy and blindness: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, [a] The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you β observe β, *that* γ observe and do γ; but do not ye after their works: for [b] they say, and do not.
4 β [c] For β they bind heavy burdens γ and grievous to be borne γ, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.
5 But [d] all their works they do for to be seen of men: β [e] they β make broad their [1] phylacteries [1], and enlarge γ the borders of their garments γ,
6 [f] And love the uppermost [2] rooms [2] at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, β Rabbi β.
8 [g] But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your β Master β, γ *even* Christ γ; and all ye are brethren.

a Neh. 8. 4, 8. Mal. 2. 7. Mark 12. 38. Luke 20. 45.
b Rom. 2. 19, &c.
c Luke 11. 46. Acts 15. 10. Gal. 6. 13.
d ch. 6. 1, 2, 5, 16.
e Num. 15. 38. Deut. 6. 8. & 22. 12. Prov. 3. 3.
f Mark 12. 38, 39. Luke 11. 43. & 20. 46. 3 John 9.
g James 3. 1. See 2 Cor. 1. 24. 1 Pet. 5. 3.

9 And [3] call no *man* your father [3] upon the earth: [h] for one is your Father, which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called [4] masters [4]: for one is your [4] Master [4], *even* Christ.
11 But [i] he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
12 [k] And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.
13 ¶ β But [l] woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in β.
14 β Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [m] for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation β.
15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.
16 Woe unto you, [n] *ye* blind guides, which say, [o] Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!
17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, [p] or the temple that β sanctifieth β the gold?
18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.
19 *Ye* β fools and β blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or [q] the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by [r] him that β dwelleth β therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by [s] the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [t] for ye pay tithe of mint and † anise and cummin, and [u] have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to β leave β the other undone.
24 *Ye* blind guides, β which [5] strain β at [5] a gnat, and swallow a camel.
25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [x] for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.
26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup β and platter β, that the outside of γ them γ may be clean also.
27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [y] for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.
28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Anno DOMINI 33.

h Mal. 1. 6.
i ch. 20. 26, 27.
k Job 22. 29. Prov. 15. 33. & 29. 23. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
l Luke 11. 52.
m Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Titus 1. 11.
n ch. 15. 14. ver. 24.
o ch. 5. 33, 34.
p Ex. 30. 29.
‖ Or, *debtor*, or, *bound*.
q Ex. 29. 37.
r 1 Kings 8. 13. 2 Chr. 6. 2. Ps. 26. 8. & 132. 14.
s Ps. 11. 4. ch. 5. 34. Acts 7. 49.
t Luke 11. 42.
† Gr. *ἄνηθον*, *dill*.
u 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hosea 6. 6. Micah 6. 8. ch. 9. 13. & 12. 7.
x Mark 7. 4. Luke 11. 39.
y Luke 11. 44. Acts 23. 3.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 35. making trial of. —— [7] *V.* 36. which commandment is great in the law? *Al. De W.* —— [8] *V.* 42. the Christ. —— *Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 5. *i.e. scrolls containing memorial texts.* —— [2] *V.* 6. *i.e. places Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. β *So* Δ; great and first ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 44. β put thine enemies underneath thy feet ℵ B D L Z, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 23. *V.* 3. β *So* Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— γ *So* Δ; do and observe ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 4. β *So* D*; But ℵ B Δ, *Edd.* —— γ *So* B D Δ, *La. Mcl. WH.*[2]; *omit* ℵ L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 5. β for they ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— γ *So* Γ; their fringes ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β *Omit the second* Rabbi ℵ B L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ* D Δ; Teacher ℵ[ca] B, *Edd.* —— γ *So* Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 9. name not any Father of you *Al.* —— [4] *V.* 10. leaders *Al.* —— [5] *V.* 24. *Probably a misprint for* strain out.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *La. Ti. Mcl. Al. Tr. WH. We.* (*virtually*) *make this v.* 14, *supposing the* 14 *of E. V. to have preceded it, and rejecting that verse.* —— *V.* 14. β *So* Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 17. β sanctified ℵ B D Z, *Edd.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* B C Δ, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ D L Z, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 21. β took up his dwelling C D L Z, *Tr. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 23. β have left ℵ B L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 24. β *So* ℵ C Δ, *Ti. We.*; straining B D L, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 26. β *So* ℵ B C Δ, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[1]; *omit* D, *Al. Ti. We.* —— γ *So* ℵ B[2] C; it B* D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

- z Luke 11. 47.
- a Acts 7. 51, 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
- b Gen. 15. 16. 1 Thess. 2. 16.
- c ch. 3. 7. & 12. 34.
- d ch. 21. 34, 35. Luke 11. 49.
- e Acts 5. 40. & 7. 58, 59. & 22. 19.
- f ch. 10. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 24, 25.
- g Rev. 18. 24.
- h Gen. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 12.
- i 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.
- k Luke 13. 34.
- l 2 Chr. 24. 21.
- m Deut. 32. 11, 12.
- n Ps. 17. 8. & 91. 4.
- o Ps. 118. 26. ch. 21. 9.

29 [z] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that [a] ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 [b] Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* [c] generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ [d] Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: β and β [e] *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and [f] *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 [g] That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, [h] from the blood of righteous Abel unto [i] the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the [6] temple [6] and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 [k] O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, [l] and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would [m] I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens [n] under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you β desolate β.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, [o] Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple:* 3 *what and how great calamities shall be before it:* 29 *the signs of his coming to judgment.* 36 *And because that day and hour is unknown,* 42 *we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our master's coming.*

- a Mark 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.
- b 1 Kings 9. 7. Jer. 26. 18. Micah 3. 12. Luke 19. 44.
- c Mark 13. 3.
- d 1 Thess. 5. 1.
- e Ephes. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8, 18. 2 Thess. 2. 3. 1 John 4. 1.
- f Jer. 14. 14. & 23. 21, 25. ver. 24. John 5. 43.
- g ver. 11.
- h 2 Chr. 15. 6. Isai. 19. 2. Hag. 2. 22. Zech. 14. 13.

AND [a] Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, [b] There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, [c] the disciples came unto him privately, saying, [d] Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, [e] Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For [f] many shall come in my name, saying, I am [1] Christ [1]; [g] and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for β all β *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For [h] nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, β and pestilences β, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of [2] sorrows [2].

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 35. *i.e. the inner shrine.*——*Chap.* 24. [1] *Vs.* 5, 23. the Christ.——[2] *V.* 8. *Lit.* travail pangs, *a reference* (*De W. Me.*) *to the phrase* the pangs of the birth of the Messiah *used by contemporary Jewish theology.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 34. β *Omit* ℵ B Δ, *Edd.*——*V.* 38. β *Omit* B L, *La.*; *retain* ℵ C D Δ, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We.*; *WH. doubly bracket.*——*Chap.* 24. *V.* 6. β *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 7. β *So* C Δ, *We.*; *omit* ℵ B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*

9 [i] Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many [k] be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And [l] many false prophets shall rise, and [m] shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 [n] But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this [o] gospel of the kingdom [p] shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 [q] When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by [r] Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, ([s] whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take β any thing β out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take β his clothes β.

19 And [t] woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For [u] then shall be great tribulation, such as β was not β since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: [x] but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 [y] Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* [1] Christ [1], or there; believe *it* not.

24 For [z] there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, [a] if *it were* possible, β they shall deceive the very elect β.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 [b] For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and [3] shineth [3] even unto the west; so shall β also β the coming of the Son of man be.

28 β [c] For β wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ [d] Immediately after the tribulation of those days [e] shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 [f] And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: [g] and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, [h] and they shall see the Son of man coming [4] in [4] the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 [i] And he shall send his angels ‖ with a great β sound of a β trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Anno DOMINI 33.

- i ch. 10. 17. Mark 13. 9. Luke 21. 12. John 15. 20. & 16. 2. Acts 4. 2, 3. & 7. 59. & 12. 1, &c. 1 Pet. 4. 16. Rev. 2. 10, 13.
- k ch. 11. 6. & 13. 57. 2 Tim. 1. 15. & 4. 10, 16.
- l ch. 7. 15. Acts 20. 29. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
- m 1 Tim. 4. 1. ver. 5, 24.
- n ch. 10. 22. Mark 13. 13. Hebr. 3. 6, 14. Rev. 2. 10.
- o ch. 4. 23. & 9. 35.
- p Rom. 10. 18. Col. 1. 6, 23.
- q Mark 13. 14. Luke 21. 20.
- r Dan. 9. 27. & 12. 11.
- s Dan. 9. 23, 25.
- t Luke 23. 29.
- u Dan. 9. 26. & 12. 1. Joel 2. 2.
- x Isa. 65. 8, 9. Zech. 14. 2, 3.
- y Mark 13. 21. Luke 17. 23. & 21. 8.
- z Deut. 13. 1. ver. 5, 11. 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10, 11. Rev. 13. 13.
- a John 6. 37. & 10. 28, 29. Rom. 8. 28, 29, 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
- b Luke 17. 24.
- c Job 39. 30. Luke 17. 37.
- d Dan. 7. 11, 12.
- e Isai. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 10, 31. & 3. 15. Amos 5. 20. & 8. 9. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25. Acts 2. 20. Rev. 6. 12.
- f Dan. 7. 13.
- g Zech. 12. 12.
- h ch. 16. 27. Mark 13. 26. Rev. 1. 7.
- i ch. 13. 41. 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
- ‖ Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 27. is seen *Li. Mcl.*——[4] *V.* 30. on.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β the things ℵ[c] B L Z, *Edd.*——*V.* 18. β his coat ℵ B D L Z, *Edd.*——*V.* 21. β *So* ℵ D, *Ti. We.*; hath not been B L Z, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 24. β *So* B Δ, *La. Mcl. We.*; even the elect should be deceived ℵ D, *Ti.*; *similarly* L Z, *Tr. WH.*—— *V.* 27. β *Omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 28. β *So* Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 31. β *So* B, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*[1]; *omit* ℵ L Δ, *Ti. WH.*[2]

Anno DOMINI 33.

k Luke 21. 29.
l James 5. 9.
‖ Or, *he.*
m ch. 16. 28. & 23. 36. Mark 13. 30. Luke 21. 32.
n Ps. 102. 26. Isai. 51. 6. Jer. 31. 35, 36. ch. 5. 18. Mark 13. 31. Luke 21. 33. Hebr. 1. 11.
o Mark 13. 32. Acts 1. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
p Zech. 14. 7.
q Gen. 6. 3, 4, 5. & 7. 5. Luke 17. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
r Luke 17. 34, &c.
s ch. 25. 13. Mark 13. 33, &c. Luke 21. 36.
t Luke 12. 39. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.
u ch. 25. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 6.
x Luke 12. 42. Acts 20. 28. 1 Cor. 4. 2. Hebr. 3. 5.
y Rev. 16. 15.
z ch. 25. 21, 23. Luke 22. 29.
‖ Or, *cut him off.*
a ch. 8. 12. & 25. 30.

32 Now learn [5] [k] a [5] parable of the fig tree; When his branch [6] is yet [6] tender, and [7] putteth forth leaves [7], ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know [l] that ‖ it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, [m] This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 [n] Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ [o] But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven β, [p] but γ my γ Father only.

37 β But β as the days of Noe *were*, so shall γ also γ the coming of the Son of man be.

38 [q] For as in β the β days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall β also β the coming of the Son of man be.

40 [r] Then shall two be in the field; β the one shall be taken, and the other β left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ [s] Watch therefore: for ye know not β what hour β your Lord doth come.

43 [t] But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 [u] Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 [x] Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 [y] Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That [z] he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth β his coming β;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and β to β eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: [a] there shall be [8] weeping and gnashing [8] of teeth.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last judgment.

a Ephes. 5. 29, 30. Rev. 19. 7. & 21. 2, 9.
b ch. 13. 47. & 22. 10.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet [a] the bridegroom.

2 [b] And five of them were β wise, and five *were* foolish β.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 32. the.——[6] has now become.——[7] *So Ti. Mcl. We. WH.;* its leaves are put forth *La. Tr. Fri.* (*change of accent*).——[8] *V.* 51. the (great) weeping and gnashing.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 36. β *So* (*without insertion*) ℵ[ca] L Δ, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., Tr.; insert* nor the Son ℵ* B D, *OL., La. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——γ the ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 37. β *So* ℵ L Δ, *Ti.;* For B D, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——γ *Omit* ℵ B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 38. β *So* ℵ Δ, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *We.*[2]; those B D, *La. Mcl. Tr.*[1] *We.*[1] *WH.*——*V.* 39. β *So* ℵ L Δ, *Ti.; omit* B D, *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 40. β one....one ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 42. β *So* Γ; what day ℵ B D Δ, *Edd.*——*V.* 48. β *Omit* ℵ B, *Edd.*——*V.* 49. β shall ℵ B C D L, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 25. *V.* 2. β *So* Δ; foolish and five were wise ℵ B C D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

c 1 Thess. 5. 6.
d ch. 24. 31. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
e Luke 12. 35.
‖ Or, *going out.*
f Luke 13. 25.
g ch. 7. 21, 22, 23.
h Ps. 5. 5. Hab. 1. 13. John 9. 31.
i ch. 24. 42, 44. Mark 13. 33, 35. Luke 21. 36. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15.
k Luke 19. 12.
l ch. 21. 33.
‖ A talent is 187*l.* 10*s.* ch. 18. 24.
m Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 7, 11, 29. Ephes. 4. 11.
n ch. 24. 47. ver. 34, 46. Luke 12. 44. & 22. 29, 30.
o 2 Tim. 2. 12. Hebr. 12. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
p ver. 21.

3 β They that *were* foolish β took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, [c] they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight [1] [d] there was a cry made [1], Behold, the bridegroom β cometh β; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and [e] trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are [2] ‖ gone out [2].

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and [f] the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, [g] Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, [h] I know you not.

13 [i] Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour β wherein the Son of man cometh β.

14 ¶ [k] For *the kingdom of heaven is* [l] as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one; [m] to every man according to his several ability; and β straightway took his journey.

16 Then he β that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, γ and made *them* other five talents γ.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, [n] I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into [o] the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, [p] Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 6. a cry is raised *Li.*——[2] *V.* 8. *As margin Al. De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 3. β *So* Δ; For the foolish ℵ B C L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 6. β *So* C[3] Δ; *omit* ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*——*V.* 13. β *So* C[3]; *omit* ℵ A B C*, *Edd.*——*Vs.* 15, 16. β took his journey. Straightway he ℵ* B, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 16. γ *So* ℵ* A*, *Ti.;* gained other five B L (C D, *partly*), *La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put
my money to the exchangers, and *then* at
my coming I should have received mine
own with usury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him,
and give *it* unto him which hath ten
talents.
29 [q] For unto every one that hath shall
be given, and he shall have abundance:
but from him that hath not shall be
taken away even that which he hath.
30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant
[r] into outer darkness: there shall be
[3] weeping and gnashing [3] of teeth.
31 ¶ [s] When the Son of man shall come
in his glory, and all the β holy β angels
with him, then shall he sit upon the
throne of his glory:
32 And [t] before him shall be gathered
all nations: and [u] he shall separate them
one from another, as a shepherd [4] divid-
eth [4] *his* sheep from the goats:
33 And he shall set the sheep on his
right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the King say unto them on
his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my
Father, [x] inherit the kingdom [y] prepared
for you from the foundation of the world:
35 [z] For I was an hungred, and ye gave
me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave
me drink: [a] I was a stranger, and ye
took me in:
36 [b] Naked, and ye clothed me: I was
sick, and ye visited me: [c] I was in prison,
and ye came unto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answer him,
saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hun-
gred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave
thee drink?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and
took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*
39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in
prison, and came unto thee?
40 And the King shall answer and say
unto them, Verily I say unto you, [d] In-
asmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of
the least of these my brethren, ye have
done *it* unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on
the left hand, [e] Depart from me, ye
cursed, [f] into everlasting fire, prepared
for [g] the devil and his angels:
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave
me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave
me no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye took me
not in: naked, and ye clothed me not:
sick, and in prison, and ye visited me
not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, say-
ing, Lord, when saw we thee an hun-
gred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked,
or sick, or in prison, and did not mini-
ster unto thee?
45 Then shall he answer them, saying,
Verily I say unto you, [h] Inasmuch as ye
did *it* not to one of the least of these,
ye did *it* not to me.
46 And [i] these shall go away into [5] ever-
lasting [5] punishment: but the righteous
into life eternal.

CHAPTER 26.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiss, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had
finished all these sayings, he said
unto his disciples,
2 [a] Ye know that after two days is *the*
feast of the passover, and the Son of
man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 [b] Then assembled together the chief
priests, β and the scribes β, and the el-
ders of the people, unto the [1] palace [1] of
the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they might take
Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him.*
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day,*
lest there be an uproar among the people.
6 ¶ [c] Now when Jesus was in [d] Bethany,
in the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came unto him a woman having
an alabaster box of very precious oint-
ment, and poured it on his head, as he
sat *at meat.*
8 [e] But when his disciples saw *it,* they
had indignation, saying, To what purpose
is this waste?
9 For this β ointment β might have been
sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Jesus understood *it,* he said
unto them, Why trouble ye the woman?
for she hath wrought a good work upon
me.
11 [f] For ye have the poor always with
you; but [g] me ye have not always.
12 For in that she hath poured this
ointment on my body, she did *it* for my
burial.
13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever
this gospel shall be preached in the
whole world, *there* shall also this, that
this woman hath done, be told for a
memorial of her.
14 ¶ [h] Then one of the twelve, called [i] Ju-
das Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
15 And said *unto them,* [k] What will ye
give me, and I will deliver him unto
you? And they [2] covenanted with him
for [2] thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought oppor-
tunity to betray him.
17 ¶ [l] Now the first *day* of the *feast of*
unleavened bread the disciples came to
Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou
that we prepare for thee to eat the pass-
over?
18 And he said, Go into the city to such
a man, and say unto him, The Master
saith, My time is at hand; I will keep
the passover at thy house with my dis-
ciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus had
appointed them; and they made ready
the passover.
20 [m] Now when the even was come, he
sat down with the β twelve β.
21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily
I say unto you, that one of you shall
betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowful,
and began every one of them to say unto
him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered and said, [n] He that
dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish,
the same shall betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth [o] as it is writ-
ten of him: but [p] woe unto that man by
whom the Son of man is betrayed! it
had been good for that man if he had
not been born.
25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, an-
swered and said, [3] Master [3], is it I? He
said unto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ [q] And as they were eating, [r] Jesus
took bread, and [4] ‖ blessed *it* [4], and brake
it, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said,
Take, eat; [s] this is my body.
27 And he took β the β cup, and gave
thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying,
[t] Drink ye all of it;

Marginal references (left): q ch. 13. 12. Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26. John 15. 2. — r ch. 8. 12. & 24. 51. — s Zech. 14. 5. ch. 16. 27. & 19. 28. Mark 8. 38. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Jude 14. Rev. 1. 7. — t Rom. 14. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 20. 12. — u Ezek. 20. 38. & 34. 17, 20. ch. 13. 49. — x Rom. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 4, 9. & 3. 9. Rev. 21. 7. — y ch. 20. 23. Mark 10. 40. 1 Cor. 2. 9. Heb. 11. 16. — z Isai. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7. James 1. 27. — a Hebr. 13. 2. 3 John 5. — b James 2. 15, 16. — c 2 Tim. 1. 16. — d Prov. 14. 31. & 19. 17. ch. 10. 42. Mark 9. 41. Hebr. 6. 10. — e Ps. 6. 8. ch. 7. 23. Luke 13. 27. — f ch. 13. 40, 42. — g 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6. — h Prov. 14. 31. & 17. 5. Zech. 2. 8. Acts 9. 5. — i Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 29. Rom. 2. 7, &c. — a Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 1. John 13. 1.

Marginal references (right): Anno DOMINI 33. — b Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 25, &c. — c Mark 14. 3. John 11. 1, 2. & 12. 3. — d ch. 21. 17. — e John 12. 4. — f Deut. 15. 11. John 12. 8. — g See ch. 18. 20. & 28. 20. John 13. 33. & 14. 19. & 16. 5, 28. & 17. 11. — h Mark 14. 10. Luke 22. 3. John 13. 2, 30. — i ch. 10. 4. — k Zech. 11. 12. ch. 27. 3. — l Ex. 12. 6, 18. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 7. — m Mark 14. 17–21. Luke 22. 14. John 13. 21. — n Ps. 41. 9. Luke 22. 21. John 13. 18. — o Ps. 22. Isai. 53. Dan. 9. 26. Mark 9. 12. Luke 24. 25, 26, 46. Acts 17. 2, 3. & 26. 22, 23. 1 Cor. 15. 3. — p John 17. 12. — q Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19. — r 1 Cor. 11. 23, 24, 25. — ‖ Many Greek copies have, *gave thanks.* See Mark 6. 41. — s 1 Cor. 10. 16. — t Mark 14. 23.

VAR. REND. — [3] *V.* 30. the (great) weeping and gnashing. —— [4] *V.* 32. *Same word as* 'separate' *above.* —— [5] *V.* 46. *Same word as* 'eternal' *below.*
VAR. READ.— *V.* 31. β *So* A Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.— *Chap.* 26. [1] *Vs.* 3, 58, 69. *So De W. Al. Mel.;* courtyard *Me. Da.* —— [2] *V.* 15. weighed unto him (*as* Zech. 11. 12) *Li. Mcl. Da.* —— [3] *V.* 25. Rabbi. —— [4] *V.* 26. blessed God aloud.
VAR. READ.— *Chap.* 26. *V.* 3. β *So* Δ; *omit* ℵ A B D. *Edd.* —— *V.* 9. β *Omit* ℵ A B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 20. β *So* B D, *Tr. WH.*[2]; *add* disciples ℵ A L, *La. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 27. β a ℵ B L Z, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

[u] See Ex. 24. 8. Lev. 17. 11.
[x] Jer. 31. 31.
[y] ch. 20. 28. Rom. 5. 15. Hebr. 9. 22.
[z] Mark 14. 25. Luke 22. 18.
[a] Acts 10. 41.
[b] Mark 14. 26.
‖ Or, *psalm.*
[c] Mark 14. 27. John 16. 32.
[d] ch. 11. 6.
[e] Zech. 13. 7.
[f] ch. 28. 7, 10, 16. Mark 14. 28. & 16. 7.
[g] Mark 14. 30. Luke 22. 34. John 13. 38.
[h] Mark 14. 32—35. Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.
[i] ch. 4. 21.
[k] John 12. 27.
[l] Mark 14. 36. Luke 22. 42. Hebr. 5. 7.
[m] John 12. 27.
[n] ch. 20. 22.
[o] John 5. 30. & 6. 38. Phil. 2. 8.
[p] Mark 13. 33. & 14. 38. Luke 22. 40, 46. Ephes. 6. 18.
[q] Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3. Acts 1. 16.
[r] 2 Sam. 20. 9.
[s] Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13.

28 For [u] this is my blood [x] of the β new β [5] testament [5], which is [6] shed [6] [y] for many for the remission of sins.

29 But [z] I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, [a] until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 [b] And when they had sung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, [c] All ye shall [d] be [7] offended [7] because of me this night: for it is written, [e] I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, [f] I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be [7] offended [7] because of thee, *yet* will I never be [7] offended [7].

34 Jesus said unto him, [g] Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ [h] Then cometh Jesus with them unto [8] a place [8] called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and [i] the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, [k] My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he β went a little farther β, and fell on his face, and [l] prayed, saying, [m] O γ my γ Father, if it be possible, [n] let this cup pass from me: nevertheless [9] [o] not [9] as I will, but as thou *wilt.*

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 [p] Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this β cup β may not pass away γ from me γ, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed β the third time β, saying γ the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And [q] while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, [10] master [10]; [r] and [11] kissed him [11].

50 And Jesus said unto him, [s] Friend, [12] wherefore art thou come? [12] Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, [t] one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: [u] for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot β now β pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me [x] more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, [y] that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily β with you β γ teaching in the temple, and ye γ laid no hold on me.

56 But all this [13] was done [13], that the [z] scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then [a] all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ [b] And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's [1] palace [1], and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, β and elders β, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 β But found none: yea, though [c] many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none β. At the last came [d] two γ false witnesses γ,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, [e] I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 [f] And the high priest arose, and said unto him, [14] Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee [14]?

63 But [g] Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, [h] I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, [i] [15] Hereafter [15] shall ye see the Son of man [k] sitting on the right hand of power, and coming [16] in [16] the clouds of heaven.

65 [l] Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, [m] He is guilty of death.

67 [n] Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and [o] others smote *him* [17] with ‖ the palms of their hands [17],

68 Saying, [p] Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ [q] Now Peter sat without in the [1] palace [1]: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

Anno DOMINI 33.

[t] John 18. 10.
[u] Gen. 9. 6. Rev. 13. 10.
[x] 2 Kings 6. 17. Dan. 7. 10.
[y] Isai. 53. 7, &c. ver. 24. Luke 24. 25, 44, 46.
[z] Lam. 4. 20. ver. 54.
[a] See John 18. 15.
[b] Mark 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 12, 13, 24.
[c] Ps. 27. 12. & 35. 11. Mark 14. 55. So Acts 6. 13.
[d] Deut. 19. 15.
[e] ch. 27. 40. John 2. 19.
[f] Mark 14. 60.
[g] Isai. 53. 7. ch. 27. 12, 14.
[h] Lev. 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 24, 26.
[i] Dan. 7. 13. ch. 16. 27. & 24. 30. & 25. 31. Luke 21. 27. John 1. 51. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 16. Rev. 1. 7.
[k] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55.
[l] 2 Kings 18. 37. & 19. 1.
[m] Lev. 24. 16. John 19. 7.
[n] Isai. 50. 6. & 53. 3. ch. 27. 30.
[o] Luke 22. 63. John 19. 3.
‖ Or, *rods.*
[p] Mark 14. 65. Luke 22. 64.
[q] Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 16, 17, 25.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 28. covenant.——[6] being shed.——[7] *Vs.* 31, 33. made to stumble.——[8] *V.* 36. a plot of ground.——[9] *V.* 39. *See on* Mark 14. 36.——[10] *V.* 49. Rabbi.——[11] kissed him eagerly.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*; *omit* ℵ B L Z, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 39. β *So* B, *OL. Vulg. Memph. Theb., La. Mcl. We. WH.*[2]; drew near a little ℵ A C D L, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]——γ *Omit* L Δ, *many patristic quotations, Ti. Tr.*[2] *We.*[2] *Mcl.*; *retain* ℵ A B C D, *OL. Memph. Theb., La. WH.*——*V.* 42. β *So* Γ; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——γ *So* A C Δ, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 44. β *So* ℵ B C, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*; *omit* A D, *Al.*——γ *Insert* again ℵ B L, *Ti.*[1] *We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 50. (do) that for which thou art come *Al. Li.* (behold) that, &c. *Mcl.*——[13] *V.* 56. is come to pass *Li.*——[14] *V.* 62. Answerest thou not at all what it is which these witness against thee *Al. De W.*——[15] *V.* 64. Henceforth *Al. De W. Me.*——[16] on.——[17] *V.* 67. *So De W. Mcl. Da.*; with staves (*perhaps*) *Al. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 53. β *Omit* ℵ* B L, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 55. β *Omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.*——γ *So* C D Δ, *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. WH.*——*V.* 59. β *So* A C Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 60. β But found none, though many false witnesses came forward ℵ B C* L, *Edd.*——γ *Omit* ℵ B L, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying,
I know not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into the
porch, another *maid* saw him, and said
unto them that were there, This *fellow*
was β also β with Jesus of Nazareth.
72 And again he denied with an oath,
I do not know the man.
73 And after a while came unto *him*
they that stood by, and said to Peter,
Surely thou also art *one* of them; for
thy [r]speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then [s]began he to curse and to swear,
saying, I know not the man. And im-
mediately the cock crew.
75 And Peter remembered the word of
Jesus, which said unto him, [t]Before the
cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
And he went out, and wept bitterly.

[r] Luke 22. 59.
[s] Mark 14. 71.
[t] ver. 34. Mark 14.30. Luke 22. 61, 62. John 13. 38.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Christ is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.* 19 *Pilate, admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands:* 26 *and looseth Barabbas.* 29 *Christ is crowned with thorns,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reviled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *his sepulchre is sealed, and watched.*

WHEN the morning was come, [a]all
the chief priests and elders of the
people took counsel against Jesus to put
him to death:
2 And when they had bound him, they
led *him* away, and [b]delivered him to
β Pontius β Pilate the governor.
3 ¶ [c]Then Judas, which had betrayed
him, when he saw that he was condemn-
ed, repented himself, and brought again
the thirty pieces of silver to the chief
priests and elders,
4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have
betrayed the innocent blood. And they
said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.
5 And he cast down the pieces of silver
β in β the [1]temple[1], [d]and departed, and
went and hanged himself.
6 And the chief priests took the silver
pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to
put them into the [2]treasury[2], because it
is the price of blood.
7 And they took counsel, and bought
with them the potter's field, to bury
strangers in.
8 Wherefore that field was called, [e]The
field of blood, unto this day.
9 Then was fulfilled that which was
spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,
[f]And they took the thirty pieces of sil-
ver, the price of him that was valued,
‖ whom they of the children of Israel
did value;
10 And gave them for the potter's field,
as the Lord appointed me.
11 And Jesus stood before the governor:
[g]and the governor asked him, saying, Art
thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus
said unto him, [h]Thou sayest.
12 And when he was accused of the chief
priests and elders, [i]he answered nothing.
13 Then said Pilate unto him, [k]Hearest
thou not how many things they witness
against thee?
14 And he answered him to never a
word; insomuch that the governor mar-
velled greatly.
15 [l]Now [3]at *that* feast[3] the governor
was wont to release unto the people a
prisoner, whom they would.
16 And they had then a notable prisoner,
called Barabbas.
17 Therefore when they were gathered

[a] Ps. 2. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66, & 23. 1. John 18. 28.
[b] ch. 20. 19. Acts 3. 13.
[c] ch. 26. 14, 15.
[d] 2 Sam. 17. 23. Acts 1. 18.
[e] Acts 1. 19.
[f] Zech. 11. 12, 13.
‖ Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*
[g] Mark 15. 2. Luke 23. 3. John 18. 33.
[h] John 18. 37. 1 Tim. 6. 13.
[i] ch. 26. 63. John 19. 9.
[k] ch. 26. 62. John 19. 10.
[l] Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.

together, Pilate said unto them, Whom
will ye that I release unto you? Barab-
bas, or Jesus which is called Christ?
18 For he knew that for envy they had
delivered him.
19 ¶ When he was set down on the
judgment seat, his wife sent unto him,
saying, Have thou nothing to do with
that just man: for I have suffered many
things this day in a dream because of
him.
20 [m]But the chief priests and elders
persuaded the multitude that they should
ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.
21 The governor answered and said unto
them, Whether of the twain will ye that
I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.
22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall
I do then with Jesus which is called
Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him
be crucified.
23 And the governor said, Why, what
evil hath he done? But they cried out
the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could pre-
vail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was
made, he [n]took water, and washed *his*
hands before the multitude, saying, I am
innocent of the blood of this β just β
person: see ye *to it*.
25 Then answered all the people, and
said, [o]His blood *be* on us, and on our
children.
26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto
them: and when [p]he had scourged Jesus,
he delivered *him* to be crucified.
27 [q]Then the soldiers of the governor
took Jesus into the [4]‖ common hall[4], and
gathered unto him the whole band *of
soldiers*.
28 And they β stripped β him, and [r]put
on him a scarlet robe.
29 ¶ [s]And when they had platted a
crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his
head, and a reed in his right hand: and
they bowed the knee before him, and
mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the
Jews!
30 And [t]they spit upon him, and took
the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him,
they took the robe off from him, and
put his own raiment on him, [u]and led
him away to crucify *him*.
32 [x]And as they came out, [y]they found
a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him
they [5]compelled[5] to bear his cross.
33 [z]And when they were come unto a
place called Golgotha, that is to say, a
place of a skull,
34 ¶ [a]They gave him β vinegar β to drink
mingled with gall: and when he had
tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.
35 [b]And they crucified him, and parted
his garments, casting lots: β that it
might be fulfilled which was spoken by
the prophet, [c]They parted my garments
among them, and upon my vesture did
they cast lots β.
36 [d]And sitting down they watched him
there;
37 And [e]set up over his head his ac-
cusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE
KING OF THE JEWS.
38 [f]Then were there two thieves cruci-
fied with him, one on the right hand,
and another on the left.
39 ¶ And [g]they that passed by reviled
him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, [h]Thou that destroyest

Anno DOMINI 33.

[m] Mark 15. 11. Luke 23. 18. John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.
[n] Deut. 21. 6.
[o] Deut. 19. 10. Josh. 2. 19. 2 Sam. 1. 16. 1 Kings 2. 32. Acts 5. 28.
[p] Isai. 53. 5. Mark 15.15. Luke 23. 16, 24, 25. John 19. 1, 16.
[q] Mark 15. 16. John 19. 2.
‖ Or, *governor's house.*
[r] Luke 23. 11.
[s] Ps. 69. 19. Isai. 53. 3.
[t] Isai. 50. 6. ch. 26. 67.
[u] Isai. 53. 7.
[x] Num. 15. 35. 1 Kings 21. 13. Acts 7. 58. Hebr. 13. 12.
[y] Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.
[z] Mark 15. 22. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 17.
[a] Ps. 69. 21. See ver. 48.
[b] Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34. John 19. 24.
[c] Ps. 22. 18.
[d] ver. 54.
[e] Mark 15. 26. Luke 23. 38. John 19. 19.
[f] Isai. 53. 12. Mark 15.27. Luke 23. 32, 33. John 19. 18.
[g] Ps. 22. 7. & 109. 25. Mark 15.29. Luke 23. 35.
[h] ch. 26. 61. John 2. 19.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 5. *i.e. the inner shrine.* —— [2] *V.* 6. sacred treasure *Mcl.* (*similar word to* Corban, Mark 7. 11). —— [3] *V.* 15. at each feast, *Al. and others*; at feast-time, *Li.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 71. β *Omit* ℵ B D, *Ti. We. WH.*[1] —— *Chap.* 27. *V.* 2. β *So* A C, *OL. Vulg., La. WH.*[2]; *omit* ℵ B L, *Memph. Theb. Pesh., Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH*[1]. —— *V.* 5. β *So* A C, *La.*; into ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 27. Prætorium (*or, governor's quarters*). —— [5] *V.* 32. *Lit.* impressed (*as in* ch. 5. 41).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β *Omit* B D, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *La.*[2] *We.*[2] *Mcl. WH.*; *retain* ℵ A L, *Tr.*[1] *La.*[1] *We.*[1] —— *V.* 28. β *So* ℵ* A L, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[1]; clothed ℵ[ca] B D, *La. We. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 34. β *So* A Δ, *We.*; wine ℵ B D L, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.* —— *V.* 35. β *So* Δ; *omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,
save thyself. [i] If thou be the Son of
God, come down from the cross.

i ch. 26. 63.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,
42 He saved others; himself he cannot
save. β If he be the King β of Israel,
let him now come down from the cross,
and we will believe him.

k Ps. 22. 8.

43 [k] He trusted in God; let him deliver
him now, if he [6] will have him [6]: for he
said, I am the Son of God.

l Mark 15. 32. Luke 23. 39.

44 [l] The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his
teeth.

m Amos 8. 9. Mark 15.33. Luke 23. 44.

45 [m] Now from the sixth hour there
[7] was [7] darkness over all the [8] land [8] unto
the ninth hour.

n Hebr. 5. 7.

46 And about the ninth hour [n] Jesus
cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli,
β lama β sabachthani? that is to say,

o Ps. 22. 1.

[o] My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when
they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth
for Elias.

p Ps. 69. 21. Mark 15.36. Luke 23. 36. John 19. 29.

48 And straightway one of them ran,
and took a spunge, [p] and filled *it* with
vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave
him to drink.
49 The rest said, Let be, let us see
whether Elias will come to save him. β

q Mark 15. 37. Luke 23. 46.

50 ¶ [q] Jesus, when he had cried again
with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

r Ex. 26. 31. 2 Chron. 3. 14. Mark 15.38. Luke 23. 45.

51 And, behold, [r] the veil of the temple
was rent in twain from the top to the
bottom; and the earth did quake, and
the rocks rent;
52 And the graves were opened; and
many bodies of the saints which slept
arose,
53 And came out of the graves after his
resurrection, and went into the holy city,
and appeared unto many.

s ver. 36. Mark 15.39. Luke 23. 47.

54 [s] Now when the centurion, and they
that were with him, watching Jesus, saw
the earthquake, and those things that
were β done β, they feared greatly, saying,
Truly this was [9] the Son [9] of God.

t Luke 8. 2, 3.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, [t] which followed Jesus from
Galilee, ministering unto him:

u Mark 15. 40.

56 [u] Among which was Mary Magdalene,
and Mary the mother of James and
β Joses β, and the mother of Zebedee's
children.

x Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

57 [x] When the even was come, there
came a rich man of Arimathæa, named
Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the
body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded
[10] the body [10] to be delivered.
59 And when Joseph had taken the
body, he wrapped it in a clean linen
cloth,

y Isai. 53. 9.

60 And [y] laid it in his own new tomb,
which he had hewn out in the rock:
and he rolled a great stone to the door
of the sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and
the other Mary, sitting over against the
sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed
the day of the preparation, the chief
priests and Pharisees came together unto
Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that
deceiver said, while he was yet alive,

z ch. 16. 21. & 17. 23. & 20. 19. & 26. 61. Mark 8. 31. & 10. 34. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 33. & 24. 6, 7. John 2. 19.

[z] After three days I will rise again.
64 Command therefore that the sepulchre
be made sure until the third day, lest
his disciples come β by night β, and steal
him away, and say unto the people, He
is risen from the dead: so the last error
shall be worse than the first.
65 Pilate said unto them, [11] Ye have a
watch [11]: go your way, make *it* as sure
as ye can.

a Dan. 6. 17.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre
sure, [a] sealing the stone, and setting a
watch.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Christ's resurrection is declared by an angel to the women.* 9 *He himself appeareth unto them.* 11 *The high priests give the soldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre.* 16 *Christ appeareth to his disciples,* 19 *and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.*

a Mark 16.1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.

b ch. 27. 56.

IN the [a] end of the sabbath, [1] as it
began to dawn toward [1] the first *day*
of the week, came Mary Magdalene [b] and
the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

‖ Or, *had been.*

c See Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4. John 20. 12.

2 And, behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake: for [c] the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled
back the stone β from the door β, and
sat upon it.

d Dan. 10. 6.

3 [d] His countenance was like lightning,
and his raiment white as snow:
4 And for fear of him the keepers did
shake, and became as dead *men*.
5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I
know that ye seek Jesus, which was
crucified.

e ch. 12. 40. & 16. 21. & 17. 23. & 20. 19.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, [e] as
he said. Come, see the place where β the
Lord β lay.
7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples
that he is risen from the dead; and,

f ch. 26. 32. Mark 16. 7.

behold, [f] he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have
told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the
sepulchre with fear and great joy; and
did run to bring his disciples word.

g See Mark 16. 9. John 20. 14.

9 ¶ And β as they went to tell his disciples β, behold, [g] Jesus met them, saying,
All hail. And they came and held him
by the feet, and worshipped him.

h See John 20. 17. Rom. 8. 29. Hebr. 2. 11.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not
afraid: go tell [h] my brethren that they
go into Galilee, and there shall they see
me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold,
some of the watch came into the city,
and shewed unto the chief priests all the
things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with
the elders, and had taken counsel, they
gave large money unto the soldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came
by night, and stole him *away* while we
slept.
14 And if this β come to the governor's
ears β, we will persuade him, and secure
you.
15 So they took the money, and did as
they were taught: and this saying is
commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Var. Rend.—[6] *V.* 43. = loves him *Me., &c.* (wishes to deliver him *Fri.*). —— [7] *V.* 45. came. —— [8] earth *Al. De W. Me.* —— [9] *V.* 54. *So practically Al.; more lit.* a son, *so Me.* (*see* Mark 15. 39). —— [10] *V.* 58. *So* A C, *La. Tr.*[1].

Var. Read.—*V.* 42. β *So* A Δ, *La.*; He is King ℵ B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 46. β *So* D; lema ℵ B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 49. β *Insert* but another took a spear, and pierced his side and there came forth water and blood ℵ B C L, *Mcl.* (*not Errata*) *WH.* (*but in double brackets; see* John 19. 34). —— *V.* 54. β being done B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 56. β Joseph ℵ* D* L, *Ti. Mcl.*

Var. Rend.—[11] *V.* 65. *So Fri.;* Take a watch *Al. De W. Me.* —— *Chap.* 28. [1] *V.* 1. *So Me. Al. Da.*; on the eve (*strictly the whole interval from sunset to sunrise*) of *Mcl.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 64. β *So* C[3]; *omit* ℵ A B C*, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 28. *V.* 2. β *Omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 6. β *So* A C D L, *La. Tr.*[1]; he ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* A C Δ; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.* (*We.*[2]) —— *V.* 14. β *So* B D, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[2]; be borne witness of before the governor ℵ A C L, *Ti. We. WH.*[1]

Anno DOMINI 33.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went a-
way into Galilee, into a mountain [i] where
Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they wor-
shipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came and spake unto
them, saying, [k] All power is given unto
me in heaven and [2] in [2] earth.
19 ¶ [l] Go ye β therefore β, and [m] ‖ teach all
nations, baptizing them [3] in [3] the name of
the Father, and of the Son, and of the
Holy Ghost:
20 [n] Teaching them to observe all things
whatsoever I have commanded you: and,
lo, I am with you [4] alway, [4] *even* unto
the end of the world. β Amen β.

i ver. 7. ch. 26. 32. *k* Dan. 7. 13, 14. ch. 11. 27. & 16. 28. Luke 1. 32. & 10. 22. John 3. 35. & 5.22. & 13. 3. & 17. 2. Acts 2. 36. Rom. 14. 9. 1 Cor 15.27. Eph. 1. 10, 21. Phil. 2.9,10. Heb. 1. 2. & 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14.

l Mark 16.15. *m* Is. 52. 10. Luke 24. 47. Acts 2. 38, 39. Rom. 10.18. Col. 1. 23. ‖ Or, *make disciples, or, Christians of all nations.* *n* Acts 2. 42.

---

*THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

SAINT MARK*.

Anno DOMINI 26. ending.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The office of John the Baptist.* 9 *Jesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *he preacheth:* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John:* 23 *healeth one that had a devil,* 29 *Peter's mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the leper.*

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus
Christ, β [a] the Son of God β;
2 As it is written β in the prophets β,
[b] Behold, I send my messenger before
thy face, which shall prepare thy way
γ before thee γ.
3 [c] The voice of one crying [2] in the wil-
derness, Prepare ye [2] the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.
4 β [d] John did baptize in the wilderness,
and preach β [1] the baptism of repentance
‖ for the remission of sins.
5 [e] And there went out unto him all the
land of Judæa, and β they of Jerusalem,
and were all baptized β of him in the
river of Jordan, confessing their sins.
6 And John was [f] clothed with camel's hair,
and with a girdle of a skin about his loins;
and he did eat [g] locusts and wild honey;
7 And preached, saying, [h] There cometh
[3] one mightier [3] than I after me, the
latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy
to stoop down and unloose.
8 [i] I indeed have baptized you β with β
water: but he shall baptize you γ [k] with γ
the Holy Ghost.
9 [l] And it came to pass in those days,
that Jesus came from Nazareth of Gali-
lee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
10 [m] And straightway coming up out of
the water, he saw the heavens [4] ‖ opened [4],
and the Spirit like a dove descending
β upon β him:
11 And there came a voice from heaven,
saying, [n] Thou art my beloved Son, in
β whom β I am well pleased.
12 [o] And immediately the spirit driveth
him into the wilderness.
13 And he was β there β in the wilderness
forty days, tempted of Satan; and was
with the wild beasts; [p] and the angels
ministered unto him.

a Matt. 14. 33. Luke 1. 35. John 1. 34. *b* Mal. 3. 1. Matt.11.10. Luke 7. 27. *c* Isai. 40. 3. Matt. 3. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 15, 23. *d* Matt. 3. 1. Luke 3. 3. John 3. 23. ‖ Or, *unto.* *e* Matt. 3. 5. *f* Matt. 3. 4. *g* Lev. 11. 22. *h* Matt. 3.11. John 1. 27. Acts 13. 25. *i* Acts 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 19. 4. *k* Isai. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 4. & 10. 45. & 11. 15, 16. 1 Cor.12.13.

A. D. 27.

l Matt. 3. 13. Luke 3. 21. *m* Matt. 3. 16. John 1. 32. ‖ Or, *cloven, or, rent.* *n* Ps. 2. 7. Matt. 3. 17. ch. 9. 7. *o* Matt. 4. 1. Luke 4. 1. *p* Matt. 4.11.

Anno DOMINI 30 ending.

14 [q] Now after that John was put in
prison, Jesus came into Galilee, [r] preach-
ing the gospel of β the kingdom of β God,
15 And saying, [s] The time is fulfilled,
and [t] the kingdom of God is at hand:
repent ye, and believe the gospel.
16 β [u] Now as he walked β by the sea of
Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his
brother casting a net into the sea: for
they were fishers.
17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye
after me, and I will make you to be-
come fishers of men.
18 And straightway [x] they forsook their
nets, and followed him.
19 [y] And when he had gone a little far-
ther β thence β, he saw James the *son* of
Zebedee, and John his brother, who also
were in the ship mending their nets.
20 And straightway he called them: and
they left their father Zebedee in the ship
with the hired servants, and went after
him.
21 [z] And they went into β Capernaum β;
and straightway on the sabbath day he
entered into the synagogue, and taught.
22 [a] And they were astonished at his doc-
trine: for he taught them as one that
had authority, and not as the scribes.
23 [b] And β there was in their synagogue
a man with an unclean spirit; and he
cried out,
24 Saying, β Let *us* alone β; [c] what have
we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Naza-
reth? art thou come to destroy us? γ I γ
know thee who thou art, the Holy One
of God.
25 And Jesus [d] rebuked him, saying, Hold
thy peace, and come out of him.
26 And when the unclean spirit [e] had
[5] torn [5] him, and β cried β with a loud
voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch
that they questioned among themselves,
saying, β What thing is this? what new
doctrine *is* this? for with authority com-
mandeth he β even the unclean spirits,
and they do obey him.
28 And immediately his fame spread a-
broad β throughout all the region round
about Galilee.
29 [f] And forthwith, when β they were β
come out of the synagogue, β they β

q Matt. 4. 12. *r* Matt. 4. 23. *s* Dan. 9. 25. Gal. 4. 4. Ephes.1.10. *t* Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17. *u* Matt. 4. 18. Luke 5. 4. *x* Matt. 19. 27. Luke 5. 11. *y* Matt. 4. 21.

A. D. 31.

z Matt. 4. 13. Luke 4. 31. *a* Matt. 7. 28. *b* Luke 4. 33. *c* Matt. 8. 29. *d* ver. 34. *e* ch. 9. 20. *f* Matt. 8. 14. Luke 4. 38.

VAR. REND. — [2] *V.* 18. on. —— [3] *V.* 19. into. —— [4] *V.* 20. all the (appointed) days *Al. Mcl.* —— *Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1—4. *So Al. Be. De W. Me.* The beginning of the gospel ...... was John baptizing ...... and preaching *Ho. La. Wo.* —— [2] *V.* 3. Prepare ye in the wilderness *Tr.* (*see on* Isa. 40. 3). —— [3] *V.* 7. he that is mightier *Be. Wo.* —— [4] *V.* 10. opening.

VAR. READ. — *V.* 19. β *So* B Δ, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *We.*[1] *WH.*; *omit* ℵ A, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We.*[2] —— *V.* 20. β *Omit* ℵ A* B D, *Edd.* —— * *So nearly* A D, *Al. La. Tr.*; According to Mark, ℵ B, *Ti. WH.* —— *Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ[a] A B D, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*[1]; *omit* ℵ*, *Ti. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 2. β *So* A; in Isaiah the prophet ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— γ *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 4. β *So* (*or rather,* John appeared baptizing ....and preaching *as Be. De W. Me.*) A D, *La.*; There was John that baptized ...... and preached ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. WH.* (*Mcl. We. nearly*). —— *V.* 5. β all they of Jerusalem, and were baptized ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ B Δ, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*; in A D L, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.* —— γ *So* B L, *La.*[2] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*; in ℵ A D Δ, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. La.*[1] —— *V.* 10. β unto B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β thee ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 26. convulsed *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *So* A D, *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— *V.* 16. β And as he passed ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 19. β *Omit* B D L, *Edd.* (*La.*[2]) —— *V.* 21. β *So* A C; Capharnaum ℵ Δ B D. *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH., and so whenever the word occurs.* —— *V.* 23. β *Insert* straightway ℵ B L, *Ti. We. WH.* —— *V.* 24. β *So* (*or* ha!) ℵ[c] A C; *omit* ℵ* B D, *Edd.* —— γ we ℵ L Δ, *Ti. We.*[1] —— *V.* 26. β called out ℵ B L, *Edd.* (*except La.*) —— *V.* 27. β *So* A C; What is this? a new doctrine with authority (*or,* a doctrine of strange authority *Me.*), he commandeth ℵ B, *Ti. Al. We. Mcl.* (*nearly*); (What is this? a new doctrine; with authority he commandeth *La. Tr. WH.*) —— *V.* 28. β *So* ℵ* A D, *La. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.*; *insert* everywhere B C L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.* —— *V.* 29. β *So* ℵ A C L, *Ti. Mcl. WH.*[1]; he was .... he B D, *La. Tr. We. WH.*[2]

Anno DOMINI 31.

entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

g Matt. 8. 16. Luke 4. 40.

32 [g] And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

h ch. 3. 12. Luke 4. 41. See Acts 16. 17, 18. ‖ Or, *to say that they knew him.*

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and [h] suffered not the devils ‖ to speak, because they β knew him β.

i Luke 4. 42.

35 And [i] in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him [6] followed after him [6].

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

k Luke 4. 43. *l* Isai. 61. 1. John 16. 28. & 17. 4.

38 And he said unto them, [k] Let us go β into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for [l] therefore came I forth.

m Matt. 4. 23. Luke 4. 44.

39 [m] And β he preached β γ in γ their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

n Matt. 8. 2. Luke 5. 12.

40 [n] And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; [7] be thou clean [7].

42 And β as soon as he had spoken β, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he [8] straitly charged him [8], and forthwith [9] sent him away [9];

o Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10. Luke 5. 14.

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things [o] which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

p Luke 5. 15. *q* ch. 2. 13.

45 [p] But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into [10] the city [10], but was without in desert places: [q] and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Christ healeth one sick of the palsy,* 14 *calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom,* 15 *eateth with publicans and sinners,* 18 *excuseth his disciples for not fasting,* 23 *and for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath day.*

a Matt. 9. 1. Luke 5. 18.

AND again [a] he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And β straightway β many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them,* no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not β come nigh β unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins β be forgiven β thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

b Job 14. 4. Isai. 43. 25.

7 Why doth this *man* β thus speak blasphemies β? [b] who can forgive sins but God only?

c Matt. 9. 4.

8 And immediately [c] when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

d Matt. 9. 5.

9 [d] Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins β be forgiven β thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and γ walk γ?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power β on earth to forgive sins β, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And β immediately he arose, took up β the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

e Matt. 9. 9.

13 [e] And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

f Matt. 9. 9. Luke 5. 27. ‖ Or, *at the place where the custom was received.*

14 [f] And as he passed by, he saw β Levi β the *son* of Alphæus sitting ‖ at the [1] receipt of custom [1], and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

g Matt. 9. 10.

15 [g] And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many [2] publicans [2] and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, β and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw β him eat with [2] publicans [2] and sinners, they said unto his disciples, γ How is it that γ he eateth δ and drinketh δ with publicans and sinners?

h Matt. 9. 12, 13. & 18. 11. Luke 5. 31, 32. & 19. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 15.

17 When Jesus heard *it,* he saith unto them, [h] They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call [3] the righteous [3], but sinners β to repentance β.

i Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33.

18 [i] And the disciples of John β and of the Pharisees β [4] used to fast [4]: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and γ of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 36. followed after and overtook him *Me.* —— [7] *V.* 41. be thou made clean. —— [8] *V.* 43. *So Ol.;* spoke sharply to him *Me. Wo.;* vehemently threatened *Mcl.* —— [9] put him out *Me. Wo.* —— [10] *V.* 45. a city *De W., &c.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 34. β *So* ℵ* A, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We.;* knew him to be the Christ ℵ[c] B L, *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 38. β *So* A D Δ, *La. Mcl.; insert* elsewhere ℵ B C* L, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— *V.* 39. β *So* (he was preaching) A C D, *La. Mcl.;* he came preaching ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— γ unto (over *Mcl.*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 42. β *So* A C, *Al.; omit* ℵ B, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.* —— *Chap.* 2. *V.* 2. β *So* A C D, *Al. La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.; omit* ℵ B, *Ti. We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 14. *i.e. tax-office.* —— [2] *V.* 16. *Strictly* the publicans, *i.e. tax-gatherers, and so in v.* 15. —— [3] *V.* 17. righteous men. —— [4] *V.* 18. *So Al. De W.;* were (*then*) fasting *Me. Trench.* (*Be. gives both senses.*)

VAR. READ.—*V.* 4. β *So* A C D, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl.;* bring him in ℵ B, *Ti. We. WH.* —— *Vs.* 5, 9. β *So* A C D, *Al.* (*so* ℵ *in v.* 5, *strictly* have been forgiven); are forgiven (*strictly* are being forgiven) ℵ B, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— *V.* 7. β thus speak? He blasphemeth ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 9. γ *So* A B C, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.;* go thy way ℵ L, *Ti. We.*[1] —— *V.* 10. β to forgive sins on earth B, *We.*[1] *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 12. β he arose, and immediately took up ℵ B C* L, *Edd.* (*except La.*). —— *V.* 14. β James D, *OL., WH.*[2] —— *Vs.* 15, 16. β *So* A C, *Al. La.*[1] *Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.* (the scribes of the Pharisees *Mcl. We. WH.*); and there followed him scribes also of the Pharisees. And when they saw ℵ B (D *nearly*) *Ti. Tr.*[1] (*nearly*). —— *V.* 16. γ *Omit* (Doth he eat?) B L, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— δ *Omit* ℵ B D, *La.*[2] *We. WH.* —— *V.* 17. β *So* C; *omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd. Comp.* Luke 5. 32. —— *V.* 18. β and the Pharisees ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* —— γ *Insert* the disciples ℵ B C* L, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

20 But [5]the days[5] will come, when the
bridegroom shall be taken away from
them, and then [6]shall they[6] fast in
βthose daysβ.
21 No man βalsoβ seweth a piece of
[7]‖new[7] cloth on an old garment: else
the new piece that filled it up taketh
away from the old, and [8]the rent is
made worse[8].
22 And no man putteth new wine into
old bottles: else the βnewβ wine γdothγ
burst the [9]bottles[9], δand the wine is
spilled, and the [9]bottles[9] will be mar-
redδ: ζbut new wine must be put into
new [9]bottles[9]ζ.
23 [k]And it came to pass, that he went
through the corn fields on the sabbath
day; and his disciples began, [10]as they
went, [l]to pluck the ears[10] of corn.
24 And the Pharisees said unto him,
Behold, why do they on the sabbath day
that which is not lawful?
25 And he said unto them, Have ye
never read [m]what David did, when he
had need, and was an hungred, he, and
they that were with him?
26 How he went into the house of God
βin the days of Abiathar the high
priestβ, and did eat the shewbread,
[n]which is not lawful to eat but for the
priests, and gave also to them which
were with him?
27 And he said unto them, The sabbath
was made for man, and not man for
the sabbath:
28 Therefore [o]the Son of man is Lord
also of the sabbath.

‖ Or, *raw*, or, *unwrought*.
k Matt. 12. 1. Luke 6. 1.
l Deut. 23. 25.
m 1 Sam. 21. 6.
n Ex. 29. 32, 33. Lev. 24. 9.
o Matt. 12. 8.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *rebuketh the unclean spirits:* 13 *chooseth his twelve apostles:* 22 *convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

AND [a]he entered again into βtheβ sy-
nagogue; and there was a man there
which had a withered hand.
2 And they watched him, whether he
would heal him on the sabbath day; that
they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man which had
the withered hand, †Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful
to do good on the sabbath days, or to
do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they
held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about
on them with anger, being grieved for
the ‖hardness of their hearts, he saith
unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand.
And he stretched *it* out: and his hand
was restored βwhole as the otherβ.
6 [b]And the Pharisees went forth, and
straightway took counsel with [c]the He-
rodians against him, how they might
destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his
disciples to the sea: and a great multi-
tude from Galilee followed him, [d]and from
Judæa,
8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idu-
mæa, and *from* beyond βJordan; and
they aboutβ Tyre and Sidon, a great
multitude, γwhen they had heardγ what
great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a
small ship should wait on him because
of the multitude, lest they should throng
him.
10 For he had healed many; insomuch
that they ‖pressed upon him for to touch
him, as many as had plagues.
11 [e]And unclean spirits [1]when[1] they
saw him, fell down before him, and cried,
saying, [f]Thou art the Son of God.
12 And [g]he straitly charged them that
they should not make him known.
13 [h]And he goeth up into [2]a mountain[2],
and calleth *unto him* whom he would:
and they came unto him.
14 And he [3]ordained[3] twelve, βthat
they should be with him, and that he
might send them forth to preach,
15 And to have power βto heal sick-
nesses, andβ to cast out devils:
16 βAnd Simon [i]he surnamed Peter;
17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and
John the brother of James; and he sur-
named them Boanerges, which is, The
sons of thunder:
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bar-
tholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and
James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thad-
dæus, and Simon βthe Canaaniteβ,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betray-
ed him: and βthey wentβ ‖into an house.
20 And the multitude cometh together
again, [k]so that they could not so much
as eat bread.
21 And when his ‖friends heard *of it*,
they went out to lay hold on him: [l]for
they said, He is beside himself.
22 ¶ And the scribes which came down
from Jerusalem said, [m]He hath βBeelze-
bubβ, and by the prince of the devils
casteth he out devils.
23 [n]And he called them *unto him*, and
said unto them in parables, How can
Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against
itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if a house be divided against it-
self, that house βcannotβ stand.
26 And if Satan [4]rise up against him-
self, βand be dividedβ[4], he cannot stand,
but hath an end.
27 [o]No man can enter into [5]a[5] strong
man's house, and spoil his goods, except
he will first bind the strong man; and
then he will spoil his house.
28 [p]Verily I say unto you, All sins shall
be forgiven unto the sons of men, and
βblasphemies γwherewith soeverγ they
shall blaspheme:
29 But he that shall blaspheme against
the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness,
but βisβ in danger of eternal γdamna-
tionγ:

a Matt. 12. 9. Luke 6. 6.
† Gr. *Arise, stand forth in the midst.*
‖ Or, *blindness.*
b Matt. 12. 14.
c Matt. 22. 16.
d Luke 6. 17.

Anno DOMINI 31.

‖ Or, *rushed.*
e ch. 1. 23, 24. Luke 4. 41.
f Matt. 14. 33. ch. 1. 1.
g Matt. 12. 16. ch. 1. 25, 34.
h Matt. 10. 1. Luke 6. 12. & 9. 1.
i John 1. 42.
‖ Or, *home.*
k ch. 6. 31.
‖ Or, *kinsmen.*
l John 7. 5. & 10. 20.
m Matt. 9. 34. & 10. 25. Luke 11. 15. John 7. 20. & 8. 48, 52. & 10. 20.
n Matt. 12. 25.
o Isai. 49. 24. Matt. 12. 29.
p Matt. 12. 31. Luke 12. 10. 1 John 5. 16.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 20. days.——[6] will they.——[7] *V.* 21. *As margin* (undressed *Li.*)——[8] a worse rent is made. ——[9] *V.* 22. skins.——[10] *V.* 23. *So Al. De W.*; to make a way for themselves by plucking the ears *Me. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β that day ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—— *V.* 21. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 22. β *Omit* ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——γ *So* A Δ, *We.*; will ℵ B C D, *other editors.* ——δ *So* ℵ A C, *La.*; and the wine is lost and the skins also B, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——ζ *So* ℵ A C (B *in part*), *La. Tr.*[1] *We.* (*nearly*). *Omit* D, *Al. Ti. WH.*[2]——*V.* 26. β *So* A C (in the presence of Abiathar *Mcl.*); *omit* D; in the high priesthood of Abiathar (*so Al. translates, but Wo. translates this reading as in the text*) ℵ B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*——*Chap.* 3. *V.* 1. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; a ℵ B, *Al. Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 5. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 11. whenever *Al. Me.* ——[2] *V.* 13. the mountain.——[3] *V.* 14. appointed *Al. De W. Me.*——[4] *V.* 26. has risen up ...... and been divided.——[5] *V.* 27. the.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β Jordan, and about ℵ* B C L, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——γ hearing ℵ B Δ, *Edd.*—— *V.* 14. β *So* A C^2 D, *Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. We.*; *add* whom also he named apostles ℵ B C*, *Mcl. WH. Comp.* Luke 6. 13.——*V.* 15. β *So* A C^2 D, *La. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C*, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*——*V.* 16. β *Insert,* And he appointed the twelve ℵ B C* Δ, *Ti. We. WH.* ——*V.* 18. β Cananaeus, *i.e.* Zealot ℵ B C D, *Edd.* ——*V.* 19. β he cometh ℵ* B, *Ti. We. WH.*—— *V.* 22. β Beelzebul *Edd.*——*V.* 25. β will not be able to ℵ B C L, *Edd.*——*V.* 26. β *So* ℵ^c A B C^2, *Al. La. Tr.*; he has been (*lit.* was) divided ℵ* C*, *Ti.* ——*V.* 28. β *Insert* the *or* their ℵ A B C L, *Edd.* ——γ however greatly ℵ B D Δ, *Edd.*——*V.* 29. β *So* A B C, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *WH.*; shall be ℵ D, *Ti. We.*—— γ *So* A C^2; sin ('lies [shall lie *Ti.*] under an eternal sin') ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

q Matt. 12. 46. Luke 8. 19.

31 ¶ *q* There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy β brethren β without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 β For β whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

a Matt. 13. 1. Luke 8. 4.

AND *a* he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a β great β multitude, so that he entered into [1]a[1] ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

b ch. 12. 38.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, *b* and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out [1]a[1] sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls β of the air β came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on [2]stony ground[2], where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among [3]thorns[3], and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

c John 15. 5. Col. 1. 6.

8 And other fell on [4]good ground[4], *c* and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, β some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred β.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

d Matt. 13. 10. Luke 8. 9, &c.

10 *d* And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him β the parable β.

e 1 Cor. 5. 12. Col. 4. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 12. 1 Tim. 3. 7.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you β it β is given β to know β the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto *e* them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

f Isai. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

12 *f* That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, [5]Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables[5]?

g Matt. 13. 19.

14 ¶ *g* The sower soweth the word.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3. *Lit.* the.——[2] *Vs.* 5, 16. *Lit.* the stony ground.——[3] *Vs.* 7, 18. *Lit.* the thorns.——[4] *Vs.* 8, 20. *Lit.* the good ground.——[5] *V.* 13. *So De W.;* Do ye not know this parable, and do ye not know how ye are to understand all parables? *Me.* Ye do not know this parable, and yet ye are to understand all parables? *Fri.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β *So* ℵ B C, *Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; *add* and thy sisters A D, *Al.*[1] *La. Ti. We.*——*V.* 35. β *Omit* B, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*[1]——*Chap.* 4. *V.* 1. β very great ℵ B C L, *Edd.* (*except La.*).——*V.* 4. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 8. β *So Al. La. with Vulg. Pesh. and some of the later MSS.;* to thirtyfold and sixtyfold and an hundredfold ℵ C*, *Ti. Tr.*[1] (*similarly* B L, *We. WH.*)——*V.* 10. β *So* A, *La.* (D *nearly*); the parables ℵ B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 11. β *So* C[2] D; *omit* ℵ A B C*, *Edd. Comp.* Matt. 13. 11.

Anno DOMINI 31.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown β in their hearts β.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on [2]stony ground[2]; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so [6]endure but for a time[6]: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are [7]offended[7].

18 And β these are they which are sown among [3]thorns[3]; such as β γ hear γ the word,

h 1 Tim. 6. 9, 17.

19 And the cares of β this β [8]world[8], *h* and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on [4]good ground[4]; such as hear the word, and receive *it,* and bring forth fruit, β some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred β.

i Matt. 5. 15. Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33.

‖ The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5. 15.

21 ¶ *i* And he said unto them, Is [9]a[9] [10]candle[10] brought to be put under [9]a[9] ‖ bushel, or under [9]a[9] bed? and not to be set β on β [9]a[9] [11]candlestick[11]?

k Matt. 10. 26. Luke 12. 2.

22 *k* For there is nothing hid, β which shall not be manifested β; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

l Matt. 11. 15. ver. 9.

23 *l* If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

m Matt. 7. 2. Luke 6. 38.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: *m* with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you β that hear β shall more be given.

n Matt. 13. 12. & 25. 29. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26.

25 *n* For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

o Matt. 13. 24.

26 ¶ And he said, *o* So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 β For β the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

‖ Or, *ripe.* *p* Rev. 14. 15.

29 But when the fruit [12]is ‖ brought forth[12], immediately *p* he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

q Matt. 13. 31. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 4. & 5. 14. & 19. 20.

30 ¶ And he said, β *q* Whereunto β shall we liken the kingdom of God? or γ with what comparison shall we compare it γ?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, β is β less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 17. *So Me.;* are changeable according to the times *Al.*——[7] made to stumble.——[8] *V.* 19. *Strictly* age (*i.e. cares concerning the life of this world Me.*).——[9] *V.* 21. the.——[10] *Rather* lamp.——[11] lamp-stand.——[12] *V.* 29. has offered itself *Al. Be. De W. Wi. Wo.;* has allowed it *Me. Mcl.;* is ripe *Li.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β in them B, *Tr. We. WH.* (*similarly* ℵ C L Δ, *La.*[2] *Ti. Mcl* ?).——*V.* 18. β *So* A C[2]; there are others which are sown among thorns; these are they which ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*——γ have heard ℵ B C D, *Edd.* (*except La.*).——*V.* 19. β *So* A; the ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 20. β *So Al. La. Mcl. with OL. Vulg. Memph.;* by thirties and sixties and hundreds *Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH. with Pesh. and many MSS.* (*The earliest MSS. do not distinguish between the two readings.*)——*V.* 21. β *The oldest text* (ℵ B*) *has* under, *which is clearly a clerical error.*——*V.* 22. β save that it may be manifested ℵ B (D *nearly*), *Al.*[1] *La. Ti. Mcl. WH.;* except it be manifested A C, *Tr.*[1] *We.*——*V.* 24. β *Omit* ℵ B C D, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*)——*V.* 28. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 30. β How ℵ B C L, *Edd.* (*La.*[2]). ——γ in what comparison (parable) shall we present it? ℵ B C* L, *Edd.*——*V.* 31. β though it be (*sentence incomplete*) ℵ B L Δ, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

r Matt. 13. 34. John 16. 12.
33 [r] And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to β his β disciples.

s Matt. 8. 18, 23. Luke 8. 22.
35 [s] And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other β little β ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that β it β was now [13] full [13].

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on [14] a pillow [14]: and they awake him, and say unto him, [15] Master [15], carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he [16] arose, and [16] rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye β so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith β?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, [17] What manner of man is this [17], that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils,* 13 *they enter into the swine.* 25 *He healeth the woman of the bloody issue,* 35 *and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.*

a Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 26.
AND [a] they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the β Gadarenes β.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him β, no, not with γ chains γ:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the [1] mountains [1] a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And β all the devils β besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And β forthwith Jesus β gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down [2] a steep place [2] into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And [b] they began to pray him to depart out of their [3] coasts [3]. — b Matt. 8. 34. Acts 16. 39.

18 And when he was β come β into the ship, [c] he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. — c Luke 8. 38.

19 β Howbeit Jesus β suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 [d] And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea. — d Matt. 9. 1. Luke 8. 40.

22 [e] And, β behold, β there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, — e Matt. 9. 18. Luke 8. 41.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee,* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed β; and she shall live β.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, [f] which had an issue of blood twelve years, — f Lev. 15. 25. Matt. 9. 20.

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be [4] whole [4].

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself [5] that [g] virtue had gone out of him [5], turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? — g Luke 6. 19. & 8. 46.

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done β in β her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter,

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 37. *Strictly* filling.——[14] *V.* 38. the cushion (*perhaps* the helmsman's cushion) *Al. Be. Me. Wo.*——[15] *i.e. Teacher.*——[16] *V.* 39. *Rather* when he was awakened.——[17] *V.* 41. Who then is this? *Al. Me.*——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 11. mountain *all uncial MSS.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 34. β his own ℵ B C L, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 36. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 37. β the ship B C D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 40. β *So* A C, *Al. Ti. We.*; fearful? Have ye not faith yet? ℵ B D, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*——*Chap.* 5. *V.* 1. β *So* A C; Gerasenes ℵ B D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*; Gergesenes L, *Al.*——*V.* 3. β *So* A C[2]; *add* any longer ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*——γ a chain B C* L, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 13. the steep.——[3] *V.* 17. borders.——[4] *V.* 28. made whole.——[5] *V.* 30. the power that had gone out from him *Me. Wo.*; that the power had gone out from him *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β they ℵ B C L, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——*V.* 13. β he ℵ B C L, *Edd.* (*La.*[2])——*V.* 18. β coming ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 19. β And he ℵ A B C L, *Edd.*——*V.* 22. β *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*La.*[2])——*V.* 23. β, and live ℵ B C D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 33. β to ℵ B C D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

[h] thy faith hath made thee whole; go [6] in peace [6], and be whole of thy plague.

35 [i] While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the [7] Master [7] any further?

36 β As soon as Jesus heard β the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And β he cometh β to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the [8] tumult [8], and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this [8] ado [8], and weep? the damsel is not dead, but [k] sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. [l] But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was β lying β.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha β cumi β; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished β with a great astonishment.

43 And [m] he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ is contemned of his countrymen. 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 27 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND [a] he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and β many β hearing *him* were astonished, saying, [b] From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, γ that even such mighty works are wrought γ by his hands?

3 Is not this β the carpenter β, the son of Mary, [c] the brother of James, and γ Joses γ, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they [1] [d] were offended [1] at him.

4 β But β Jesus said unto them, [e] A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 [f] And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

h Matt. 9. 22. ch. 10. 52. Acts 14. 9.
i Luke 8. 49.
k John 11. 11.
l Acts 9. 40.
m Matt. 8. 4. & 9. 30. & 12. 16. & 17. 9. ch. 3. 12. Luke 5. 14.
a Matt. 13. 54. Luke 4. 16.
b John 6. 42.
c See Matt. 12. 46. Gal. 1. 19.
d Matt. 11. 6.
e Matt. 13. 57. John 4. 44.
f See Gen. 19. 22. & 32. 25. Matt. 13. 58. ch. 9. 23.

6 And [g] he marvelled because of their unbelief. [h] And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ [i] And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money [2] in [2] *their* [3] purse [3]:

9 But [k] *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 [l] And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 [m] And β whosoever β shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, [n] shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. γ Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom † and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city γ.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, [o] and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 [p] And king Herod heard *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad:) and β he said β, That John the Baptist γ was γ risen from the dead, and therefore [4] mighty works [4] do shew forth themselves in him.

15 [q] Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, β or β as one of the prophets.

16 [r] But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, β It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen β γ from the dead γ.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John [5] had said [5] unto Herod, [s] It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias [6] had ‖ a quarrel against him [6], and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod [t] feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and [7] ‖ observed him [7]; and when he heard him, he β did many things β, and heard him gladly.

21 [u] And when a convenient day was come, that Herod [x] on his birthday made a supper to [8] his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee [8];

22 And when the β daughter of the said Herodias β came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, [y] Whatso-

Anno DOMINI 31.

g Isai. 59. 16.
h Matt. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.
i Matt. 10. 1. ch. 3. 13, 14. Luke 9. 1.
‖ The word signifieth *a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing,* Matt. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for *money,* Luke 9. 3.
k Acts 12. 8.
l Matt. 10. 11. Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7, 8.
m Matt. 10. 14. Luke 10. 10.
n Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.
† Gr. *or.*
o James 5. 14.
p Matt. 14. 1. Luke 9. 7.
q Matt. 16. 14. ch. 8. 28.
r Matt. 14. 2. Luke 3. 19.
A. D. 30.
s Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 21.
‖ Or, *an inward grudge.*
t Matt. 14. 5. & 21. 26.
‖ Or, *kept him,* or, *saved him.*
A. D. 32.
u Matt. 14. 6.
x Gen. 40. 20.
y Esth. 5. 3, 6. & 7. 2.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 34. *Lit.* into peace.——[7] *V.* 35. *i.e. Teacher.*——[8] *Vs.* 38, 39. tumult, ado; *similar words.*——*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e. stumbled.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 36. β *So* א^ca A C D, *La.;* Jesus heeding not (*or* having overheard *Al. Mcl.*) א* B, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 38. β they come א A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 40. β *Omit* א B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 41. β *So* A D Δ, *La. We.;* coum א B C L, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 42. β *Insert* straightway א B C L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*Chap.* 6. *V.* 2. β *So* א A C D, *La. Tr.;* the many B L, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——γ *So* C* D; and whence are such mighty works wrought A C[2], *Al. La. Ti.;* and what are such mighty works that are wrought א B, *Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 3. β *OL. and many cursive MSS. have* the carpenter's son.——γ *So* B D, *Edd.;* Joseph א.——*V.* 4. β And א B C D L, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 8. into (*or* for).——[3] *Lit.* girdle *used as a pocket.*——[4] *V.* 14. the mighty powers (*needed for miracles*) *Me.*——[5] *V.* 18. used to say.——[6] *V.* 19. *So De W. Al. Mcl.* (had a spite); pressed keenly against him *Me.*——[7] *V.* 20. *So perhaps De W.;* preserved him (*from Herodias' vengeance*) *Al. Be. Me. Trench;* kept him in custody *Wo.*——[8] *V.* 21. his lords and high captains, and the chief men of Galilee *De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[2]; whatsoever place א B, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——γ *So* A, *La.*[1]; *omit* א B C D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. Comp.* Matt. 10. 15; Luke 10. 12.——*V.* 14. β *So* א A C, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1]; they said B D, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.*[1]——γ is א B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 15. β *Omit* א A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 16. β *So* A C, *La.*[1]; the John whom I beheaded, he is risen א^c B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——γ *Omit* א B L Δ, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 20. β *So* A C D, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.* (*postscript*); was much perplexed א B, *Scr. Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*——*V.* 22. β *So* (*or* the daughter of Herodias herself) A C, *Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We.;* his daughter Herodias א B D, *WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

ever thou shalt ask of me, I will give
it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.
24 And she went forth, and said unto
her mother, What shall I ask? And she
said, The head of John the Baptist.
25 And she came in straightway with
haste unto the king, and asked, saying,
I will that thou give me [9]by and by[9]
in a charger the head of John the Baptist.
26 [z]And the king was exceeding sorry;
yet for his oath's sake, and for their
sakes which sat with him, he would not
reject her.
27 And immediately the king sent [10]‖ an
executioner[10], and commanded his head
to be brought: and he went and be-
headed him in the prison,
28 And brought his head in a charger,
and gave it to the damsel: and the dam-
sel gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard *of it*,
they came and took up his corpse, and
laid it in a tomb.
30 [a] And the apostles gathered them-
selves together unto Jesus, and told him
all things, both what they had done, and
what they had taught.
31 [b] And he said unto them, Come ye
yourselves apart into a desert place, and
rest awhile: for [c]there were many com-
ing and going, and they had no leisure
so much as to eat.
32 [d] And they departed into a desert
place by ship privately.
33 And β the people saw them depart-
ing, and many knew him β, and ran
afoot thither out of all cities, and out-
went them, γ and came together unto
him γ.
34 [e]And Jesus, [11]when he came out[11],
saw much people, and was moved with
compassion toward them, because they
were as sheep not having a shepherd:
and [f] he began to teach them many
things.
35 [g] And when the day was now far
spent, his disciples came unto him, and
said, This is a desert place, and now the
time *is* far passed:
36 Send them away, that they may go
into the country round about, and into
the villages, and buy themselves β bread:
for they have nothing to eat β.
37 He answered and said unto them,
Give ye them to eat. And they say unto
him, [h] Shall we go and buy two hundred
[12]‖ pennyworth[12] of bread, and give them
to eat?
38 He saith unto them, How many
loaves have ye? go and see. And when
they knew, they say, [i] Five, and two
fishes.
39 And he commanded them to make all
sit down by companies upon the green
grass.
40 And they sat down [13]in ranks[13], by
hundreds, and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken the five
loaves and the two fishes, he looked up
to heaven, [k]and [14]blessed[14], and brake
the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples
to set before them; and the two fishes
divided he among them all.
42 And they did all eat, and were filled.
43 And they took up twelve baskets full
of the fragments, and of the fishes.

z Matt. 14. 9.
‖ Or, *one of his guard.*
a Luke 9. 10.
b Matt. 14. 13.
c ch. 3. 20.
d Matt. 14. 13.
e Matt. 9. 36. & 14. 14.
f Luke 9. 11.
g Matt. 14. 15. Luke 9. 12.
h Num. 11. 13, 22. 2 Kings 4. 43.
‖ The Roman penny is sevenpence halfpenny; as Matt. 18. 28.
i Matt. 14. 17. Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9. See Matt. 15. 34. ch. 8. 5.
k 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 26. 26.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves
were β about β five thousand men.
45 [l]And straightway he constrained his
disciples to get into the ship, and to
go to the other side before ‖ unto Beth-
saida, while he sent away the people.
46 And when he had [15] sent them
away[15], he departed into [16]a mountain[16]
to pray.
47 [m]And when even was come, the ship
was in the midst of the sea, and he
alone on the land.
48 And he saw them toiling in rowing;
for the wind was contrary unto them:
and about the fourth watch of the night
he cometh unto them, walking upon the
sea, and [n]would have passed by them.
49 But when they saw him walking up-
on the sea, they supposed it had been
a spirit, and cried out:
50 For they all saw him, and were trou-
bled. And immediately he talked with
them, and saith unto them, Be of good
cheer: it is I; be not afraid.
51 And he went up unto them into the
ship; and the wind ceased: and they
were sore amazed in themselves β beyond
measure β, γ and wondered γ.
52 For [o] they [17] considered not [17] *the
miracle* of the loaves: β for β their
[p]heart was hardened.
53 [q] And when they had passed over,
they came β into the land of Genne-
saret β, and drew to the shore.
54 And when they were come out of the
ship, straightway they knew him,
55 And ran through that whole region
β round about β, and began to carry
about in beds those that were sick, where
they heard he was.
56 And whithersoever he entered, into
villages, or cities, or country, they laid
the sick in the streets, and besought
him that [r]they might touch if it were
but the border of his garment: and as
many as touched ‖ him were made whole.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf, and stammered in his speech.

THEN [a] came together unto him the
Pharisees, and certain of the scribes,
β which came from Jerusalem.
2 And when they saw β some of his dis-
ciples eat bread with ‖ defiled, that is
to say, with unwashen, hands, γ they
found fault γ.
3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews,
except they wash *their* hands β ‖ oft β,
eat not, holding the tradition of the
[1]elders[1].
4 And *when they come* from the market,
except they [2]wash[2], they eat not. And
many other things there be, which they
have received to hold, *as* the washing

Anno DOMINI 32.

l Matt. 14. 22. John 6. 17.
‖ Or, *over against Bethsaida.*
m Matt. 14. 23. John 6. 16, 17.
n See Luke 24. 28.
o ch. 8. 17, 18.
p ch. 3. 5. & 16. 14.
q Matt. 14. 34.
r Matt. 9. 20. ch. 5. 27, 28. Acts 19. 12.
‖ Or, *it.*
a Matt. 15. 1.
‖ Or, *common.*
‖ Or, *diligently:* in the original, *with the fist:* Theophylact, *up to the elbow.*

Var. Rend.—[9] *V.* 25. straightway *De W. Wo.*—— [10] *V.* 27. *As margin Al. Me.*—— [11] *V.* 34. when he had gone forth (*i.e. from the ship*) *Al. De W. Me. Wo.*—— [12] *V.* 37. *Lit.* denarii worth (*see on* Matt. 20. 2).—— [13] *V.* 40. in groups (*lit. garden-beds*) *Me. &c.*—— [14] *V.* 41. *i.e. blessed God aloud Me.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 33. β many saw them departing, and understood it B D, *Al. La. Tr. We. WH.*[1]; many saw them departing and knew them ℵ A, *Ti. Mcl.* —— γ *So* A; came together there D; *omit* ℵ B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 36. β *So* A, *La.*[1]; what they may eat B D (ℵ *nearly*), *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

Var. Rend.—[15] *V.* 46. bidden them farewell *De W. Me.* —— [16] the mountain. —— [17] *V.* 52. did not gain understanding at (*or* by) *Al. De W. Me.*——*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e. ancients.* —— [2] *V.* 4. *So Al.;* they have bathed *De W. Me.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 44. β *So* ℵ; *omit* A B D, *Edd. Comp.* Matt. 14. 21.——*V.* 51. β *Omit* ℵ B L Δ, *WH. Tr.*[2]——γ *Omit* ℵ B L Δ, *Edd.* (*La.*[2] *We.*[2]) ——*V.* 52. β *So* A D, *Al. La.;* but ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.* ——*V.* 53. β *So* A D, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl.;* to land to (*or* at) Gennesaret ℵ B, *Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 55. β *Omit* ℵ B L Δ, *Edd.* (*La.*[2]) ——*Chap.* 7. *Vs.* 1, 2. β *So Al. La. Ti. Tr.;* which came from Jerusalem and had seen *Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 2. γ *So* D *nearly; omit* ℵ A B L, *Edd.* (*Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. continuing the sentence at v.* 5).——*V.* 3. β oft ℵ *only, Ti.;* with the fist (*So De W. Me.* (*i.e.* vigorously *Mcl.*); diligently *or* often *Al.;* up to the wrist *Lightfoot, Horae Hebraicae*) A B, *&c. Al. La. Tr. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

‖ Sextarius is about a pint and an half.
‖ Or, *beds.*
b Matt. 15. 2.
c Isai. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8.

of cups, and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of β ‖ tables β.
5 [b] Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with β unwashen β hands?
6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, [c] This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.
7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.
8 β For β laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, γ *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do γ.
9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.
10 For Moses said, [d] Honour thy father and thy mother; and, [e] Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:
11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, [3] *It is* [f] Corban [3], that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; β *he shall be free.*
12 And β ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;
13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.
14 ¶ [g] And when he had called β all the people β *unto him,* he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you,* and understand:
15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.
16 β [h] If any man have ears to hear, let him hear β.
17 [i] And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.
18 And he saith unto them, Are [4] ye so without understanding also [4]? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;
19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the β draught, purging all meats β?
20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.
21 [k] For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, β adulteries, fornications, murders,
22 Thefts β, † covetousness, [5] wickedness [5], deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:
23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.
24 ¶ [l] And from thence he arose, and

‖ Or, *frustrate.*
d Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Matt. 15. 4.
e Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20.
f Matt. 15. 5. & 23. 18.
g Matt. 15. 10.
h Matt. 11. 15.
i Matt. 15. 15.
k Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Matt. 15. 19.
† Gr. *covetousnesses, wickednesses.*
l Matt. 15. 21.

went into the borders of Tyre β and Sidon β, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it:* but he could not be hid.
25 β For β a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:
26 The woman was a [6] ‖ Greek [6], a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.
27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.
28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: [7] yet the dogs [7] under the table eat of the children's crumbs.
29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.
30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.
31 ¶ [m] And again, departing from the coasts β of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto β the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the [8] coasts [8] of Decapolis.
32 And [n] they bring unto him one that was deaf, and [9] had an impediment in his speech [9]; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.
33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and [o] he spit, and touched his tongue;
34 And [p] looking up to heaven, [q] he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.
35 [r] And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.
36 And [s] he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*
37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Anno DOMINI 32.

‖ Or, *Gentile.*
m Matt. 15. 29.
n Matt. 9. 32. Luke 11. 14.
o ch. 8. 23. John 9. 6.
p ch. 6. 41. John 11. 41. & 17. 1.
q John 11. 33, 38.
r Isai. 35. 5, 6. Matt. 11. 5.
s ch. 5. 43.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Christ feedeth the people miraculously:* 10 *refuseth to give a sign to the Pharisees:* 14 *admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod:* 22 *giveth a blind man his sight:* 27 *acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again:* 34 *and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.*

IN those days β [a] the multitude being very great β, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him,* and saith unto them,
2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now [1] been [1] β with me β three days, and have nothing to eat:
3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: β for β divers of them came from far.
4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

a Matt. 15. 32.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. *See on* Lev. 1. 2.——[4] *V.* 18. ye also so without understanding.——[5] *V.* 22. malice *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 4. β *So* (*or rather* couches) A D, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We.; omit* ℵ B, *Ti. WH.*[1]——*V.* 5. β *So* ℵ[c] A; common *or* defiled (*as v.* 2) ℵ* B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 8. β *Omit* ℵ B L Δ, *Edd.*——γ *So* A, *Al.*[1] *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B L Δ, *Ti. WH. Mcl. We.*——*Vs.* 11, 12. β *So* (*or rather* the vow shall stand, and) A, *Al.; omit* ℵ B D, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* (*i.e. If a man shall say to his father or mother it is Corban, &c., ye suffer him no more to do ought*).——*V.* 14. β *So* A; the people again ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 16. β *So* A D, *Al.*[1] *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 19. β *So* (*i.e. and thus are all meats made clean*) *later MSS. Mcl.;* the draught which makes clean all meats (*so Al. Bu. Me. Wi. translate, so Ti. We.;* into the draught? This he said making clean all meats *Scri. so Li. apparently, and Tr.*) ℵ A B, *Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*Vs.* 21, 22. β fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries ℵ B L Δ, *Edd.* (*except La.*)

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 26. *As margin Al. De W. Me. Wo.*——[7] *V.* 28. for even the dogs *Al.;* (*yes, feed the children first*) for then the dogs too *Me.* (ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. omit* for; A, *Al. La. insert it*).——[8] *V.* 31. borders.——[9] *V.* 32. *So Al. De W. Mcl. Da.;* dumb *Mc.*——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. continued *Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β *So* ℵ A B, *La. Tr. Mcl.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* D, *Al. Ti. We.* (*sic.*) *Comp.* Matt. 15. 21.——*V.* 25. β *So* A, *La.*; But straightway ℵ B L Δ, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 31. β *So* A, *Scr.;* of Tyre, he came through Sidon unto ℵ B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*Chap.* 8. *V.* 1. β *So* A; when there was again (gathered) a great multitude ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 2. β *Omit* B, *La. Mcl. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]——*V.* 3. β *So* A; and ℵ B L Δ, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

[b] Matt. 15. 34. See ch. 6. 38.
[c] Matt. 14. 19. ch. 6. 41.
[d] Matt. 15. 39.
[e] Matt. 12. 38. & 16. 1. John 6. 30.
[f] Matt. 16. 5.
[g] Matt. 16 6. Luke 12. 1.
[h] Matt. 16. 7.
[i] ch. 6. 52.
[k] Matt. 14. 20. ch. 6. 43. Luke 9. 17. John 6. 13.
[l] Matt. 15. 37. ver. 8.
[m] ch. 6. 52. ver. 17.
[n] ch. 7. 33.

5 [b] And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and [c] he [2] blessed [2], and β commanded to set β them also before *them.*

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven [3] baskets [3].

9 And they β that had eaten β were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And [d] straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 [e] And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ [f] Now *the disciples* [4] had forgotten [4] to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 [g] And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, β saying, *It is* [h] because we have β no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it,* he saith unto them, Why [5] reason ye, because [5] ye have no bread? [i] perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart β yet β hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 [k] When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And [l] when the seven among four thousand, how many [6] baskets [6] full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, β How is it that [m] ye do not β understand?

22 ¶ And β he cometh β to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when [n] he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men β as trees, walking β.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and β made him look up β: and he was restored, and saw γ every man γ clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, β Neither go into the town, [o] nor tell *it* to any in the town β.

27 ¶ [p] And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, [q] John the Baptist: but some *say,* Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, [r] Thou art the Christ.

30 [s] And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And [t] he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying [7] openly [7]. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and [8] looked on [8] his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou [9] savourest [9] not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, [u] Whosoever [10] will [10] come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For [x] whosoever [10] will [10] save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what β shall β it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and [11] lose [11] his own [12] soul [12]?

37 β Or what shall a man give β [13] in exchange [13] for his [12] soul [12]?

38 [14] [y] Whosoever therefore [14] [z] shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithful.

AND he said unto them, [a] Verily I say unto you, That there be β some of them that stand here β, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen [b] the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ [c] And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding [d] white β as snow β; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

Anno DOMINI 32.

[o] Matt. 8. 4. ch. 5. 43.
[p] Matt. 16. 13. Luke 9. 18.
[q] Matt. 14. 2.
[r] Matt. 16. 16. John 6. 69. & 11. 27.
[s] Matt. 16. 20.
[t] Matt. 16. 21. & 17. 22. Luke 9. 22.
[u] Matt. 10. 38. & 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27.
[x] John 12. 25.
[y] Matt. 10. 33. Luke 9. 26. & 12. 9.
[z] See Rom. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 6. & 2. 12.
[a] Matt. 16. 28. Luke 9. 27.
[b] Matt. 24. 30. & 25. 31. Luke 22. 18.
[c] Matt. 17. 1. Luke 9. 28.
[d] Dan. 7. 9. Matt. 28. 3.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 7. *i.e. blessed God aloud.*—[3] *V.* 8. panniers (*i.e. large baskets*) *Mcl.*—[4] *V.* 14. forgot *Al. Me.*—[5] *V.* 17. do ye consider that *Me.*—[6] *V.* 20. panniers (*i.e. large baskets*) *Mcl., not the same word as in the last verse.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β *So* ℵ[a] B D, *Tr. WH. and* (*nearly*) A, *La.;* set ℵ*, *Al. Ti.*—*V.* 9. β *Omit* ℵ B L Δ, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.*—*V.* 16. β *So* A C; saying, We have ℵ, *Ti.;* [they considered with one another] that they had B D, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—*V.* 17. β *Omit* ℵ B C D, *Edd.* (*except Ti.*)—*V.* 21. β *So* B, *We.;* How is it that ye do not yet A D, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[2]; Do ye not yet ℵ C L Δ, *Al. Ti. WH.*[1]—*V.* 22. β they come B C D L, *Edd.*—*V.* 24. β *So* C^2 D; for I see some that walk, as trees ℵ A B C*, *Edd.*—*V.* 25. β *So* A, *La.;* and at once he saw plainly (*so Al. Da.; or* he looked steadily *Me. Grimm.,* wistfully *Mcl.*) ℵ B C*, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 32. openly, *i.e. without disguise Be. De W. Me.*—[8] *V.* 33. seen *De W. Me.*—[9] mindest, *as* Rom. 8. 5, *&c.*—[10] *Vs.* 34, 35. *i.e. desires to.*—[11] *V.* 36. *i.e. forfeit, as* Luke 9. 25.—[12] *Vs.* 36, 37. *Same word as* life *v.* 35.—[13] *V.* 37. as ransom *Al. De W. Me.*—[14] *V.* 38. For whosoever.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. γ *So* A C^2; everything ℵ B C*, *Edd.*—*V.* 26. β *So* A C, *Al. La. Tr.*[1]; Go not (even ℵ[c] B) into the town ℵ B, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*—*V.* 36. β doth ℵ B L, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*—*V.* 37. β *So* A C D, *La.;* For what must a man give ℵ B, *Al.*[1] *Ti. Tr. Mel. We. WH.;* For what can be an exchange Δ.—*Chap.* 9. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ A C D^2, *La.;* some here of them that stand by B D*, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—*V.* 3. β *So* A D, *La.; omit* ℵ B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mel. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, [1]Master[1], [2]it is good for us to be here[2]: and let us make three [3]tabernacles[3]; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not β what to say β; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

e Matt. 17. 9. — 9 [e] And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they [4]kept[4] that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead [5]should mean[5].

f Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 17. 10. — 11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, [6]Why say β the scribes β[6] [f] that Elias must first come?

g Ps. 22. 6. Isai. 53. 2, &c. Dan. 9. 26. *h* Luke 23. 11. Phil. 2. 7. — 12 And he answered and told them, Elias β verily β cometh first, and restoreth all things; and [g] how [7]it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer[7] many things, and [h] be set at nought.

i Matt. 11. 14. & 17. 12. Luke 1. 17. — 13 But I say unto you, That [i] Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

k Matt. 17. 14. Luke 9. 37. — 14 ¶ [k] And when β he β came to *his* disciples, β he β saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

‖ Or, *among yourselves?* — 16 And he asked β the scribes β, What question ye ‖ with them?

l Matt. 17. 14. Luke 9. 38. — 17 And [l] one of the multitude answered and said, [8]Master[8], I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

‖ Or, *dasheth him.* — 18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth β him β, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

m ch. 1. 26. Luke 9. 42. — 20 And they brought him unto him: and [m] when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, β [n] If thou canst believe β, all things *are* possible to him that believeth. — Anno DOMINI 32. *n* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. John 11. 40.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said β with tears, Lord β, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that [9]the people[9] came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that β many β said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 [o] And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? — *o* Matt. 17. 19.

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer β and fasting β.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 [p] For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise β the third day β. — *p* Matt. 17. 22. Luke 9. 44.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ [q] And β he β came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed γ among yourselves γ by the way? — *q* Matt. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24.

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, [10]who *should be* the greatest[10].

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, [r] If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all. — *r* Matt. 20. 26, 27. ch. 10. 43.

36 And [s] he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, — *s* Matt. 18. 2. ch. 10. 16.

37 Whosoever shall receive one of β such β children [11]in my name[11], receiveth me: and [t] whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. — *t* Matt. 10. 40. Luke 9. 48.

38 ¶ [u] And John answered him, saying, [8]Master[8], we saw one casting out devils in thy name, β and he followeth not us β: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us. — *u* Num. 11. 28. Luke 9. 49.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: [x] for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. — *x* 1 Cor. 12. 3.

40 For [y] he that is not against β us β is on β our β part. — *y* See Matt. 12. 30.

41 [z] For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink β in my name, because β ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. — *z* Matt. 10. 42.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 5. Rabbi (*i.e. Teacher*).——[2] *So Al. De W.;* it is well (*for thee*) that we are here *Me.*——[3] tents.——[4] *V.* 10. kept (= *remembered faithfully*) *Be. De W. Me.;* kept (= *kept secret*) *Al. Mcl. Da.*——[5] meant.——[6] *V.* 11. *So Al. De W. Me. Wo.;* the scribes say *Be.*——[7] *V.* 12. *So Tr. Wo. Mcl.;* and how is it written.... ?—that he must suffer *La. Me. Ti. Da.;* and (yet *De W.*) how is it written.... that he must suffer? *Al. De W.*——[8] *Vs.* 17, 38. *i.e. Teacher.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β *So* A D C³, *La.;* what to answer B C*, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.;* what he answered ℵ.——*V.* 11. β *So* A B C D, *Al. Tr. Mcl. WH.;* the Pharisees and the scribes ℵ, *La.*¹ *Ti. We.*¹——*V.* 12. β *Omit* D L, *Ti. Tr.*² *WH.*²——*V.* 14. β they ℵ B L Δ, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——*V.* 16. β them ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 19. β them ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 25. a (*greater*) crowd *De W. Me.*——[10] *V.* 34. who was the greater *Me. &c.*——[11] *V.* 37. *i.e. for the sake of my name* (*which they bear*) *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β *So* D, *Al.*¹ *La. Tr.*²; That 'If thou canst' ℵ A B C*, *Ti. Tr.*¹ *Mcl. We. WH.* (*i.e. What means that word 'If thou canst'? or* (*as Me. translates*) *As to that word 'If thou canst,' all things are possible, &c.*)——*V.* 24. β *So* A² C³ D, *Mcl.* (*errata*); *omit* ℵ A* B C*, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 26. β the many (*i.e. most*) ℵ A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 29. β *So* ℵ^cb A C D, *Al.*¹ *La. Tr.*¹ *Mcl.* (*errata*); *omit* ℵ* ℵ^ca B, *Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 31. β *So* A C³; after three days ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*——*V.* 33. β they ℵ B, *Edd.*——γ *Omit* ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 37. β *So* A B D, *Al. La. Tr. WH.;* these ℵ C, *Ti.*——*V.* 38. β *So* A D, *La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*²; *omit* ℵ B C L, *Mcl. WH.*¹ (*see* Luke 9. 49).——*V.* 40. β *So* ℵ B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.;* you, your A D, *La.*——*V.* 41. β *So* ℵ* C³ D, *Ti.;* for your name that (*or* by reason that *Al.*) ℵ^c A B C*, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

42 [a] And whosoever shall [12] offend one of
these little ones [12] that β believe in me β,
it is better for him that a γ millstone γ
were hanged about his neck, and he were
cast into the sea.
43 [b] And if thy hand [13] ‖ offend thee [13],
cut it off: it is better for thee to enter
into life maimed, than having two hands
to go into [14] hell [14], into the fire that
never shall be quenched:
44 β [c] Where their worm dieth not, and
the fire is not quenched β.
45 And if thy foot [13] offend thee [13], cut
it off: it is better for thee to enter halt
into life, than having two feet to be
cast into [14] hell [14], β into the fire that
never shall be quenched β:
46 β Where their worm dieth not, and
the fire is not quenched β.
47 And if thine eye [13] ‖ offend thee [13],
pluck it out: it is better for thee to
enter into the kingdom of God with one
eye, than having two eyes to be cast into
β hell fire β:
48 Where their worm dieth not, and the
fire is not quenched.
49 For every one shall be salted with
fire, β [d] and every sacrifice shall be salted
with salt β.
50 [e] Salt *is* good: but if the salt have
lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season
it? [f] Have salt in yourselves, and [g] have
peace one with another.

a Matt. 18. 6. Luke 17. 1.
b Deut. 13. 6. Matt. 5. 29. & 18. 8.
‖ Or, *cause thee to offend*: and so ver. 45, 47.
c Isai. 66. 24.
‖ Or, *cause thee to offend*.
d Lev. 2. 13. Ezek. 43. 24.
e Matt. 5. 13. Luke 14. 34.
f Eph. 4. 29. Col. 4. 6.
g Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Hebr. 12. 14.

CHAPTER 10.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suitors to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimæus his sight.

A. D. 33.

AND [a] he arose from thence, and
cometh into the [1] coasts [1] of Judæa
β by the farther side of Jordan β: and
the people resort unto him again; and,
as he was wont, he taught them again.
2 ¶ [b] And β the Pharisees β came to
him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a
man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered and said unto them,
What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, [c] Moses suffered to
write a bill of divorcement, and to put
her away.
5 And Jesus answered and said unto
them, For the hardness of your heart he
wrote you this precept.
6 But from the beginning of the creation
β [d] God β made them male and
female.
7 [e] For this cause shall a man leave his
father and mother, β and cleave to his
wife β;
8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so
then they are no more twain, but one
flesh.
9 What therefore God hath joined together,
let not man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked
him again of the same *matter*.
11 And he saith unto them, [f] Whosoever
shall put away his wife, and marry another,
committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her
husband, and β be married to β another,
she committeth adultery.
13 ¶ [g] And they brought young children
to him, that he should touch them: and
his disciples rebuked those that brought
them.
14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much
displeased, and said unto them, Suffer
the little children to come unto me, and
forbid them not: for [h] of such is the
kingdom of God.
15 Verily I say unto you, [i] Whosoever
shall not receive the kingdom of God as
a little child, he shall not enter therein.
16 And he took them up in his arms,
put *his* hands upon them, and β blessed β
them.
17 ¶ [k] And when he was [2] gone [2] forth
into the way, there came one running,
and kneeled to him, and asked him,
Good [3] Master [3], what shall I do that I
may inherit eternal life?
18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest
thou me good? *there is* none good
but one, *that is*, God.
19 Thou knowest the commandments,
β [l] Do not commit adultery, Do not kill β,
Do not steal, Do not bear false witness,
Defraud not, Honour thy father and
mother.
20 And he answered and said unto him,
[3] Master [3], all these have I observed from
my youth.
21 Then Jesus [4] beholding him [4] loved
him, and said unto him, One thing thou
lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou
hast, and give to the poor, and thou
shalt have [m] treasure in heaven: and come,
β take up the cross β, and follow me.
22 And [5] he was sad at that saying, and
went [5] away grieved: for he had great
possessions.
23 ¶ [n] And Jesus looked round about,
and saith unto his disciples, How hardly
shall they that have riches enter into
the kingdom of God!
24 And the disciples were astonished at
his words. But Jesus answereth again,
and saith unto them, Children, how hard
is it β for them [o] that trust in riches β
to enter into the kingdom of God!
25 It is easier for a camel to go
through the eye of a needle, than for
a rich man to enter into the kingdom
of God.
26 And they were astonished out of
measure, saying among themselves, Who
then can be saved?
27 And Jesus looking upon them saith,
With men *it is* impossible, but not with
God: for [p] with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ [q] Then Peter began to say unto him,
Lo, we have left all, and have followed
thee.

a Matt. 19. 1. John 10. 40. & 11. 7.
b Matt. 19. 3.
c Deut. 24. 1. Matt. 5. 31. & 19. 7.
d Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2.
e Gen. 2. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.

Anno DOMINI 33.

f Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 9. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.
g Matt. 19. 13. Luke 18. 15.
h 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
i Matt. 18. 3.
k Matt. 19. 16. Luke 18. 18.
l Ex. 20. 14. Rom. 13. 9.
m Matt. 6. 19, 20. & 19. 21. Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9.
n Matt. 19. 23. Luke 18. 24.
o Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
p Jer. 32. 17. Matt. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37.
q Matt. 19. 27. Luke 18. 28.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 42. *i.e. make one of these little ones to stumble.*——[13] *Vs.* 43, 45, 47. *i.e. make thee stumble.*——[14] *Vs.* 43, 45. Gehenna.——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. borders.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 42. β *So* A B C², *La. Tr.*¹; believe ℵ, *Ti. We. WH.*; have faith C* D, *Al.*——γ great millstone (*lit.* ass-millstone, *see* Matt. 18. 6) ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——*Vs.* 44, 46. β *So* A D, *Al. La. Tr.*¹; *omit* ℵ B C L, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 45. β *So* A D, *Al.*¹ *La.*¹; *omit* ℵ B C L, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 47. β *So* (*lit. the Gehenna of fire*) A C, *Tr.*²; Gehenna ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*¹ *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 49. β *So* A C D, *Vulg. Pesh. and most Versions, Al. La. Tr.*¹ *We.*; *omit* ℵ B L Δ, *Ti. Tr.*² *Mcl. WH.*¹——*Chap.* 10. *V.* 1. β *So* A; and beyond Jordan ℵ B C*, *Edd.* (*i.e. cometh to the borders of Judæa, and cometh to the farther side of Jordan Al.; cometh to the borders of Judæa, travelling thither on the farther side of Jordan Me.; cometh to the borders between Judæa and the land beyond Jordan Ho.*)——*V.* 2. β *So* ℵ C, *Ti.*; Pharisees A B, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*²——*V.* 6. β *So* A D, *Al.*¹ *La.*¹; He ℵ B C L, *Ti. Tr.*¹ *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 7. β *So* A C D, *Al. La. Tr.*¹; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.* *Comp.* Matt. 19. 5.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 17. going.——[3] *Vs.* 17, 20, 35. *i.e. Teacher.*——[4] *V.* 21. looking upon him *Al. Be.*——[5] *V.* 22. his countenance fell at that saying, and he went *Be. De W. Me. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β *So* A C²; marry ℵ B C*, *Edd.*——*V.* 16. β *So* A D, *La.*; fervently blessed ℵ B C L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 19. β *So* ℵ* A, *Ti. Tr.*; Do not kill, do not commit adultery ℵᶜ B C Δ, *La. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 21. β *So* A, *Al. La.*¹; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 24. β *So* A C D, *Al. La. Tr.*¹ [[*WH.*]]; *omit* ℵ B Δ, *Ti. Mcl. We.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily
I say unto you, There is no man that
hath left house, or brethren, or sisters,
or father, or mother, β or wife β, or chil-
dren, or lands, for my sake, and the
gospel's,
r 2 Chr. 25. 9. Luke 18. 30.
30 [r] But he shall receive an hundredfold
now in this time, houses, and brethren,
and sisters, and mothers, and children,
and lands, with persecutions; and in the
[6] world [6] to come eternal life.
s Matt. 19. 30. & 20. 16. Luke 13. 30.
31 [s] But many *that are* first shall be
last; and the last first.
t Matt. 20. 17. Luke 18. 31.
32 ¶ [t] And they were in the way going
up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before
them: and they were amazed; and β as
u ch. 8. 31. & 9. 31. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 31.
they followed, they were β afraid. [u] And
he took again the twelve, and began to
tell them what things should happen
unto him,
33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusa-
lem; and the Son of man shall be de-
livered unto the chief priests, and unto
the scribes; and they shall condemn him
to death, and shall deliver him to the
Gentiles:
34 And they shall mock him, and shall
scourge him, and shall spit upon him,
and shall kill him: and β the third day β
he shall rise again.
x Matt. 20. 20.
35 ¶ [x] And James and John, the sons
of Zebedee, come unto him, saying,
[3] Master [3], we would that thou shouldest
do for us whatsoever we shall desire.
36 And he said unto them, What would
ye that I should do for you?
37 They said unto him, Grant unto us
that we may sit, one on thy right hand,
and the other on thy left hand, in thy
glory.
38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know
not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup
that I drink of? and be baptized with
the baptism that I am baptized with?
39 And they said unto him, We can.
And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall in-
deed drink of the cup that I drink of;
and with the baptism that I am bap-
tized withal shall ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand and on
my left hand is not mine to give [7]; but
it shall be given to them [7] for whom it is
prepared.
y Matt. 20. 24.
41 [y] And when the ten heard *it*, they
began to be much displeased with James
and John.
z Luke 22. 25. ‖ Or, *think good.*
42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and
saith unto them, [z] Ye know that they
[8] which ‖ are accounted to rule [8] over the
Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and
their great ones exercise authority upon
them.
a Matt. 20. 26, 28. ch. 9. 35. Luke 9. 48.
43 [a] But so β shall it not be β among
you: but whosoever [9] will be [9] great a-
mong you, shall be your minister:
44 And whosoever of you [9] will be [9] the
chiefest, shall be servant of all.
b John 13. 14. Phil. 2. 7.
45 For even [b] the Son of man came not
to be ministered unto, but to minister,
c Matt. 20. 28. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Titus 2. 14.
and [c] to give his life a ransom for many.
46 ¶ [d] And they came to Jericho: and
as he went out of Jericho with his dis-
d Matt. 20. 29. Luke 18. 35.
ciples and a great number of people,
β blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus,
sat by the highway side begging β.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus
of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and
say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy
on me.
48 And many charged him that he
should hold his peace: but he cried the
more a great deal, *Thou* son of David,
have mercy on me.
49 And Jesus stood still, and command-
ed him to be called. And they call the
blind man, saying unto him, Be of good
comfort, rise; he calleth thee.
50 And he, casting away his garment,
β rose β, and came to Jesus.
51 And Jesus answered and said unto
him, What wilt thou that I should do
unto thee? The blind man said unto
him, [10] Lord [10], that I might receive my
sight.
52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy
way; [e] thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole. e Matt. 9. 22. ch. 5. 34.
And immediately he received his sight, ‖ Or, *saved thee.*
and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem:* 12 *curseth the fruitless leafy tree:* 15 *purgeth the temple:* 20 *exhorteth his disciples to stedfastness of faith, and to forgive their enemies:* 27 *and defendeth the lawfulness of his actions, by the witness of John, who was a man sent of God.*

AND [a] when they came nigh to Jeru- a Matt. 21. 1.
salem, β unto Bethphage and Beth- Luke 19. 29.
any β, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth John 12. 14.
forth two of his disciples,
2 And saith unto them, Go your way
into the village over against you: and as
soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall
find a colt tied, whereon never man sat;
loose him, and bring *him*.
3 And if any man say unto you, Why
do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath
need of him; and straightway he will
send him β hither β.
4 And they went their way, and found
β the β colt tied by β the β door without
in [1] a place where two ways met [1]; and
they loose him.
5 And certain of them that stood there
said unto them, What do ye, loosing the
colt?
6 And they said unto them even as
Jesus had commanded: and they let
them go.
7 And they brought the colt to Jesus,
and cast their garments on him; and he
sat upon him.
8 [b] And many spread their garments in b Matt. 21. 8.
the way: and others β cut down branches
off the trees, and strawed *them* in the
way β.
9 And they that went before, and they
that followed, cried, saying, [2] [c] Hosanna [2]; c Ps. 118. 26.
Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name
of the Lord:
10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father
David, that cometh β in the name of the
Lord β: [d] Hosanna in the highest. d Ps. 148. 1.
11 [e] And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, e Matt. 21. 12.
and into the temple: and when he had
looked round about upon all things, and
now the eventide was come, he went out
unto Bethany with the twelve.

Anno DOMINI 33.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 30. *Strictly* world-age. —— [7] *V.* 40. *So De W. Me.*; save to them *Wo.* —— [8] *V.* 42. *So Al. De W. Me.*; which claim rule *Wo.*; which think that they rule *Be.* —— [9] *Vs.* 43, 44. *i.e. desires to be.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 29. β *So* A C; *omit* ℵ B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. Comp.* Luke 18. 29. —— *V.* 32. β *So* A, *Al. La.*; those that followed (some, as they followed *Mcl.*) were ℵ B C*, *Ti. Tr. WH.*; *omit* D. —— *V.* 34. β *So* A; after three days ℵ B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 43. β *So* A C³; is it not ℵ B C* D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 46. β *So* A C²; (D *nearly*), *La.*; the son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus a blind beggar, sat by the highwayside ℵ B L Δ, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 51. Rabboni (= Teacher *Me.*; *or* My Teacher *De W.*) *as* John 20. 16). —— *Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 4. the street *Al. Be. De W.*; the by-way, the lane behind the house *Me. Wo.*; the cross-way *Li. Mcl.* —— [2] *V.* 9. *i.e.* O save now: *see* Matt. 21. 9.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 50. β *So* A C; leapt up ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 11. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ A B C, *Al. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; and unto Bethany D, *La. Ti.* —— *V.* 3. β *So* A C², *Al. La.*; hither again ℵ B C* D, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.* (*i.e. say ye, The Lord hath need of him and will soon send him back hither*). —— *V.* 4. β *So* ℵ C, *Ti. We.*[2]; a A B D, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We.*[1] *WH.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* A D, *La. Mcl.* (*errata*); (leaves and) branches which they had cut from out of the fields ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— *V.* 10. β *So* A; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

12 ¶ *f* And on the morrow, when they
3 were come 3 from Bethany, he was
hungry:
13 *g* And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for β the time of figs was not *yet* β.
14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.
15 ¶ *h* And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;
16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.
17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, *i* My house shall be called 4 ‖ of all nations the house of prayer 4? but *k* ye have made it a den of thieves.
18 And *l* the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because *m* all the people was astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.
20 ¶ *n* And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree 5 dried up 5 from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, 6 Master 6, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is 5 withered away 5.
22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God.
23 β For β *o* verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that γ those things γ which he saith shall come to pass; he shall δ have whatsoever he saith δ.
24 Therefore I say unto you, *p* What things soever β ye desire, when ye pray β, believe that ye γ receive γ *them*, and ye shall have *them*.
25 And when ye stand praying, *q* forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
26 β But *r* if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses β.
27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: *s* and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,
28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will β also β ask of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.
30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.
31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?
32 But β if we shall say, Of men β; they feared the people: for *t* all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.
33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

f Matt. 21. 18.
g Matt. 21. 19.
h Matt. 21. 12. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 14.
i Isai. 56. 7.
‖ Or, *an house of prayer for all nations?*
k Jer. 7. 11.
l Matt. 21. 45, 46. Luke 19. 47.
m Matt. 7. 28. ch. 1. 22. Luke 4. 32.
n Matt. 21. 19.
‖ Or, *Have the faith of God.*
o Matt. 17. 20. & 21. 21. Luke 17. 6.
p Matt. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 24. James 1. 5, 6.
q Matt. 6. 14. Col. 3. 13.
r Matt. 18. 35.
s Matt. 21. 23. Luke 20. 1.
‖ Or, *thing.*
t Matt. 3. 5. & 14. 5. ch. 6. 20.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankful husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles.* 13 *He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cæsar:* 18 *convinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection:* 28 *resolveth the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment:* 35 *refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ:* 38 *bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisy.* 41 *and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites, above all.*

AND *a* he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.
2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.
3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.
4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and β at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head β, and γ sent *him* away shamefully handled γ.
5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.
6 Having yet therefore β one son, his wellbeloved β, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.
7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's.
8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.
9 What shall β therefore β the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.
10 1 And have ye not read 1 this scripture; *b* The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:
11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?
12 *c* And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.
13 ¶ *d* And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him 2 in *his* words 2.
14 And when they were come, they say unto him, 3 Master 3, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?
15 Shall we give, or shall we not give?

a Matt. 21. 33. Luke 20. 9.
b Ps. 118. 22.
c Matt. 21. 45, 46. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 25, 30, 44.
d Matt. 22. 15. Luke 20. 20.

VAR. REND.—3 *V.* 12. they had gone out.—4 *V.* 17. *As margin Be. Me. Mcl. Da.*—5 *Vs.* 20, 21. dried up, withered away, *same word.*—6 *V.* 21. Rabbi (*i.e.* Teacher).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *So* A C² D; the time was not that of figs ℵ B C*, *Edd.*—*V.* 23. β *Omit* ℵ B D, *Tr.*² *and other Edd.*—γ the thing ℵ B L Δ, *Edd.* (*except La.*)—δ *So* A, *Al.*¹ *La.*; have it ℵ B C D, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—*V.* 24. β *So* A; ye pray for and ask ℵ B C D, *Edd.*—γ *So* A; received (*so Al. Me.*; *or* that ye straightway receive *De W.*) ℵ B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 26. β *So* A C D, *Al. La. We.*¹; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH. Comp.* Matt. 6. 15.—*V.* 29. β *So* (*or* I also will) ℵ A D, *La. We.*¹; *omit* B C, *Al. Ti. Tr.*¹ *Mcl. WH.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 12. 1 *V.* 10. Did ye never even read *Al. Be. Me.*—2 *V.* 13. with a question *De W. Me.*—3 *Vs.* 14, 19, 32. *i.e. Teacher.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β shall we say, Of men? ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 4. β *So* A C; him they wounded in the head ℵ B D L, *Edd. Comp.* Matt. 21. 35.—γ *So* A C; and handled shamefully ℵ B D, *Edd.*—*V.* 6. β *So* A; one beloved son ℵ B C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*—*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ A C D, *La. Tr.*¹; *omit* B L, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said
unto them, Why [4]tempt ye me[4]? bring
me a ‖ penny, that I may see *it*.
16 And they brought *it*. And he saith
unto them, Whose *is* this image and su-
perscription? And they said unto him,
Cæsar's.
17 And Jesus answering said unto them,
Render to Cæsar the things that are
Cæsar's, and to God the things that are
God's. And they marvelled at him.
18 ¶ *e* Then come unto him the Saddu-
cees, *f* which say there is no resurrection;
and they asked him, saying,
19 [3] Master [3], *g* Moses wrote unto us, If
a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife
behind him, and leave no children, that
his brother should take his wife, and
raise up seed unto his brother.
20 Now there were seven brethren: and
the first took a wife, and dying left no
seed.
21 And the second took her, and died,
neither left he any seed: and the third
likewise.
22 And the seven β had her, and β left
no seed: last of all the woman died
also.
23 In the resurrection β therefore β,
γ when they shall rise γ, whose wife shall
she be of them? for the seven had her
to wife.
24 And Jesus answering said unto them,
Do ye not [5]therefore err, because[5] ye
know not the scriptures, neither the
power of God?
25 For when they shall rise from the
dead, they neither marry, nor are given
in marriage; but *h* are as β the angels
which are β in heaven.
26 And as touching the dead, that they
rise: have ye not read in the book of
Moses, [6]how in the bush[6] God spake
unto him, saying, *i* I *am* the God of Abra-
ham, and the God of Isaac, and the
God of Jacob?
27 He is not the God of the dead, but
β the God β of the living: ye γ there-
fore γ do greatly err.
28 ¶ *k* And one of the scribes came, and
having heard them reasoning together,
and perceiving that he had answered
them well, asked him, β Which is the
first commandment of all β?
29 And Jesus answered him, β The first
of all the commandments *is* β, *l* Hear, O
Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:
30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy
God with all thy heart, and with all thy
soul, and with all thy mind, and with
all thy strength: β this *is* the first com-
mandment β.
31 And the second *is* β like, *namely* β
this, *m* Thou shalt love thy neighbour as
thyself. There is none other command-
ment greater than these.
32 And the scribe said unto him, [7]Well[7],
[3]Master[3], thou hast said [8]the truth:
for β there is one God[8] β; *n* and there
is none other but he:
33 And to love him with all the heart,
and with all the understanding, β and
with all the soul β, and with all the
strength, and to love *his* neighbour as
himself, *o* is more than [9]all whole[9] burnt
offerings and sacrifices.
34 And when Jesus saw that he an-
swered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou
art not far from the kingdom of God.
p And no man after that durst ask him
any question.
35 ¶ *q* And Jesus answered and said,
while he taught in the temple, How say
the scribes that [10]Christ[10] is the son of
David?
36 β For β David himself said *r* by the
Holy Ghost, *s* The LORD γ said γ to my
Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I
make thine enemies thy footstool.
37 David β therefore β himself calleth
him Lord; and whence is he *then* his
son? And the [11]common people[11] heard
him gladly.
38 ¶ And *t* he said β unto them β in his
doctrine, *u* Beware of the scribes, which
love to go in long clothing, and *x* *love*
salutations in the marketplaces,
39 And the chief seats in the syna-
gogues, and the uppermost [12]rooms[12] at
feasts:
40 [13] *y* Which[13] devour widows' houses,
and for a pretence make long prayers:
these shall receive greater [14]damnation[14].
41 ¶ *z* And Jesus sat over against the
treasury, and beheld how the people cast
‖ money *a* into the treasury: and many
that were rich cast in much.
42 And there came a certain poor widow,
and she threw in two ‖ mites, which
make a farthing.
43 And he called *unto him* his disciples,
and saith unto them, Verily I say unto
you, That *b* this poor widow hath cast
more in, than all they which β have
cast β into the treasury:
44 For all *they* did cast in of their
[15]abundance[15]; but she of her want did
cast in all that she had, *c* *even* all her
living.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple:* 9 *the persecutions for the gospel:* 10 *that the gospel must be preached to all nations:* 14 *that great calamities shall happen to the Jews:* 24 *and the manner of his coming to judgment:* 32 *the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.*

AND *a* as he went out of the temple,
one of his disciples saith unto him,
[1]Master[1], see what manner of stones
and what buildings *are here!*
2 And Jesus β answering β said unto
him, Seest thou these great buildings?
b there shall not be γ left γ one stone
upon another, that shall not be thrown
down.
3 And as he sat upon the mount of
Olives over against the temple, Peter
and James and John and Andrew asked
him privately,

Anno DOMINI 33.

‖ Valuing of our money sevenpence halfpenny, as Matt. 18. 28.
e Matt. 22. 23. Luke 20. 27.
f Acts 23. 8.
g Deut. 25. 5.
h 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52.
i Ex. 3. 6.
k Matt. 22. 35.
l Deut. 6. 4. Luke 10. 27.
m Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.
n Deut. 4. 39. Isai. 45. 6, 14. & 46. 9.
o 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hosea 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8.
p Matt. 22. 46.
q Matt. 22. 41. Luke 20. 41.
r 2 Sam. 23. 2.
s Ps. 110. 1.
t ch. 4. 2.
u Matt. 23. 1, &c. Luke 20. 46.
x Luke 11. 43.
y Matt. 23. 14.
z Luke 21. 1.
‖ *A piece of brass money*: See Matt. 10. 9.
a 2 Kings 12. 9.
‖ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.
b 2 Cor. 8. 12.
c Deut. 24. 6. 1 John 3. 17.
a Matt. 24. 1. Luke 21. 5.
b Luke 19. 44.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 15. make ye trial of me.——[5] *V.* 24. *i.e. err by reason that Be. De W. Me.*——[6] *V.* 26. at the bush, how *De W. Me.* (*i.e. have ye not read in the book of Moses at the story of the bush, how God spake*).——[7] *V.* 32. Excellently well *Al. Be.*——[8] truly that he is one *Al. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *So* A *nearly, La*[1].; *omit* ℵ B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 23. β *So* A C[2], *La.; omit* ℵ B C*, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——γ *Omit* ℵ B C D, *La.*[2] *Tr. Mcl. We.*[2] *WH.*——*V.* 25. β *So* B, *Tr*[2]. *We. WH*[2].; angels ℵ C, *La. Ti. Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 27. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——γ *So* A D, *La. Tr; omit* ℵ B C, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 28. β Which commandment is the first of all (*things*)? ℵ B C, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 29. β The first commandment of all is A C, *La.*[1]; The first is ℵ B L Δ, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 30. β *So* A D, *La.; omit* ℵ B L Δ, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 31. β *So* A, *La. Tr.; omit* ℵ B L Δ, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 33. all the (*customary*) whole.——[10] *V.* 35. the Christ.——[11] *V.* 37. great multitude *Al. Me. &c.*——[12] *V.* 39. places *Al.*——[13] *V.* 40. *So Al. Bu. De W.*; They who (*new sentence*) *Be. La. Me. Ti. Tr. WH.*——[14] *Rather* judgment.——[15] *V.* 44. superfluity *De W.*——*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. Teacher.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β he is one ℵ A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 33. β *So* A D, *La*[1]. *Tr*[1].; *omit* ℵ B L Δ, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 36. β *Omit* ℵ B L Δ, *Edd.* (*La.*[2] *Tr.*[2])——γ *So* ℵ B, *La. Ti.*; saith A D, *Tr.*——*V.* 37. β *So* A, *La*[1].; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 38. β *Omit* ℵ B L, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——*V.* 43. β do cast ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 13. *V.* 2. β *Omit* ℵ B L, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——γ *So* A, *Al. Ti. We.*; left here ℵ B D, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

4 [c] Tell us, when shall these things be?
and what *shall be* the sign when all
these things shall be fulfilled?
5 And Jesus β answering them began to
say β, [d] Take heed lest any *man* deceive
you:
6 β For β many shall come in my name,
saying, I am *Christ;* and shall deceive
many.
7 And when ye shall hear of wars and
rumours of wars, be ye not troubled:
β for β *such things* must needs be; but
the end *shall* not *be* yet.
8 For nation shall rise against nation,
and kingdom against kingdom: and there
shall be earthquakes in divers places, and
there shall be famines β and troubles β:
[e] these *are* the γ beginnings γ of [2] ‖ sor-
rows [2].
9 ¶ But [f] take heed to yourselves: β for β
they shall deliver you up γ to councils;
and in the synagogues ye shall γ be
beaten: and ye shall [3] be brought [3] be-
fore rulers and kings for my sake, for
a testimony [4] against [4] them.
10 And [g] the gospel must first be pub-
lished among all nations.
11 [h] But when they shall lead *you,* and
deliver you up, take no thought before-
hand what ye shall speak, β neither do
ye premeditate β: but whatsoever shall
be given you in that hour, that speak
ye: for it is not ye that speak, [i] but the
Holy Ghost.
12 β Now β [k] the brother shall betray the
brother to death, and the father the
son; and children shall rise up against
their parents, and shall [5] cause them to
be put [5] to death.
13 [l] And ye shall be hated of all *men*
for my name's sake: but [m] he that [6] shall
endure [6] unto the end, the same shall
be saved.
14 ¶ [n] But when ye shall see the abo-
mination of desolation, β [o] spoken of by
Daniel the prophet β, standing where
γ it γ ought not, (let him that readeth
understand,) then [p] let them that be in
Judæa flee to the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the house-
top not go down into the house, neither
enter *therein,* to take any thing out of
his house:
16 And let him that is in the field not
turn back again for to take up his
garment.
17 [q] But woe to them that are with
child, and to them that give suck in
those days!
18 And pray ye that β your flight β be
not in the winter.
19 [r] For *in* those days shall be afflic-
tion, such as [7] was not [7] from the begin-
ning of the creation which God created
unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord had short-
ened those days, no flesh should be
saved: but for the elect's sake, whom
he hath chosen, he hath shortened the
days.
21 [s] And then if any man shall say to

c Matt. 24. 3. Luke 21. 7.
d Jer. 29. 8. Ephes. 5. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 3.
e Matt. 24. 8.
‖ The word in the original importeth *the pains of a woman in travail.*
f Matt. 10. 17, 18. & 24. 9. Rev. 2. 10.
g Matt. 24. 14.
h Matt. 10. 19. Luke 12. 11. & 21. 14.
i Acts 2. 4. & 4. 8, 31.
k Mic. 7. 6. Matt. 10. 21. & 24. 10. Luke 21. 16.
l Matt. 24. 9. Luke 21. 17.
m Dan. 12. 12. Matt. 10. 22. & 24. 13. Rev. 2. 10.
n Matt. 24. 15.
o Dan. 9. 27.
p Luke 21. 21.
q Luke 21. 23. & 23. 29.
r Dan. 9. 26. & 12. 1. Joel 2. 2. Matt. 24. 21.
s Matt. 24. 23. Luke 17. 23. & 21. 8.

you, Lo, here *is* Christ; β or β, lo, *he is*
there; believe *him* not:
22 β For β γ false Christs and γ false
prophets shall rise, and shall δ shew δ
signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were*
possible, ζ even ζ the elect.
23 But [t] take ye heed: behold, I have
foretold you all things.
24 ¶ [u] But in those days, after that tri-
bulation, the sun shall be darkened, and
the moon shall not give her light,
25 And β the stars of heaven shall fall β,
and the powers that are in heaven shall
be shaken.
26 [x] And then shall they see the Son
of man coming in the clouds with great
power and glory.
27 And then shall he send β his β angels,
and shall gather together γ his γ elect
from the four winds, from the uttermost
part of the earth to the uttermost part
of heaven.
28 [y] Now learn [8] a [8] parable of the fig
tree; When her branch [9] is yet [9] tender,
and [10] putteth forth [10] leaves, ye know that
summer is near:
29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall
see these things [11] come [11] to pass, know
that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.
30 Verily I say unto you, that this gene-
ration shall not pass, till all these things
be done.
31 Heaven and earth shall pass away:
but [z] my words shall not pass away.
32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour know-
eth no man, no, not β the angels which
are β in heaven, neither the Son, but the
Father.
33 [a] Take ye heed, watch β and pray β:
for ye know not when the time is.
34 [b] *For the Son of man is* as a man tak-
ing a far journey, who left his house, and
gave [12] authority [12] to his servants, β and β
to every man his work, and commanded
the porter to watch.
35 [c] Watch ye therefore: for ye know
not when the master of the house com-
eth, at even, or at midnight, or at the
cock-crowing, or in the morning:
36 Lest coming suddenly he find you
sleeping.
37 And what I say unto you I say unto
all, Watch.

Anno DOMINI 33.

t 2 Pet. 3. 17.
u Dan. 7. 10. Zeph. 1. 15. Matt. 24. 29, &c. Luke 21. 25.
x Dan. 7. 13, 14. Matt. 16. 27. & 24. 30. ch. 14. 62. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7, 10. Rev. 1. 7.
y Matt. 24. 32. Luke 21. 29, &c.
z Isai. 40. 8.
a Matt. 24. 42. & 25. 13. Luke 12. 40. & 21. 34. Rom. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 6.
b Matt. 24. 45. & 25. 14.
c Matt. 24. 42, 44.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman.* 10 *Judas selleth his Master for money.* 12 *Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples:* 22 *after the passover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper:* 26 *declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peter's denial.* 43 *Judas betrayeth him with a kiss.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden,* 53 *falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews' council:* 65 *shamefully abused by them:* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

AFTER [o] two days was *the feast of* the
passover, and of unleavened bread:
and the chief priests and the scribes
sought how they might take him by craft,
and put *him* to death.

o Matt. 26. 2. Luke 22. 1. John 11. 55. & 13. 1.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 8. *Lit.* travail-pangs. *Comp.* Matt. 24. 8.——[3] *V.* 9. stand *Al.*——[4] unto *Al. Me.*——[5] *V.* 12. put them *Al.*——[6] *V.* 13. hath endured *Al.*——[7] *V.* 19. *Strictly* hath not been, *and so Li.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 5. β began to say to them ℵ B L, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——*V.* 6. β *So* A D, *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 7. β *So* ℵ[c] A D, *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* B, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 8. β *So* A, *We.*; *omit* ℵ B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*——γ beginning ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ A, *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* B L, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——γ *So Al. Ti. Mcl.*; to councils and to synagogues: ye shall *La. Tr.* (*Different punctuation*).——*V.* 11. β *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*La.*[2])——*V.* 12. β And ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 14. β *So* A. *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; *comp.* Matt. 24. 15.——γ he ℵ B L, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——*V.* 18. β it ℵ* B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 28. the.——[9] has now become.——[10] *So Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*; the leaves are put forth *La. Tr. Fri. Grimm* (*change of accents*).——[11] *V.* 29. coming *Al.*——[12] *V.* 34. his authority *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β *So* A D, *La. Tr. WH.*[1]; *omit* ℵ, *Al. Ti.* and B, *Mcl. We*[1].——*V.* 22. β And ℵ C, *Li. We.*——γ *Omit* D, *We. only.*——δ *So* ℵ A B C, *La. Tr. WH.*; do D, *Al. Ti. We.*——ζ *So* A C, *La. Tr*[1].; *omit* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 25. β stars shall fall (*lit.* be falling) from heaven ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 27. β *So* ℵ A C, *La.*[1]; the B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——γ *So* ℵ A B C, *La. Mcl. We.*; the D L, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 32. β *So* A C, *La.* (ℵ D L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*[1] *nearly*); an angel B, *Al. Tr*[2]. *Mcl.*——*V.* 33. β *So* ℵ A C, *Tr.*[1]; *omit* B D, *Al. La. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 34. β *So* A C[2]; *omit* ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

2 β But β they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

b Matt. 26. 6. John 12. 1, 3. See Luke 7. 37. ‖ Or, *pure nard, or, liquid nard.*

3 ¶ [b] And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of [1]‖ spikenard[1] very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that [2] had indignation within themselves, and said[2], Why was this waste of the ointment made?

‖ See Matt. 18. 28.

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred [3]‖ pence[3], and have been given to the poor. And they [4] murmured against her[4].

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

c Deut. 15. 11.

7 For [c] ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may β do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever β this β gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

d Matt. 26. 14. Luke 22. 3, 4.

10 ¶ [d] And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

e Matt. 26. 17. Luke 22. 7. ‖ Or, *sacrificed.*

12 ¶ [e] And the first day of [5] unleavened bread[5], when they ‖ killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The [6] Master[6] saith, Where is β the guestchamber β, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you [7] a large upper room furnished *and* prepared[7]: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

f Matt. 26. 20, &c.

17 [f] And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, [8] *Is* it I[8]? β and another *said, Is* it I β?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

g Matt. 26. 24. Luke 22. 22.

21 β [g] The Son β of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

h Matt. 26. 26. Luke 22. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 23.

22 ¶ [h] And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and [9] blessed[9], and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, β eat β: this is my body.

23 And he took β the β cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood β of the new testament β, which [10] is shed[10] for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

i Matt. 26. 30. ‖ Or, *psalm.*

26 ¶ [i] And when they had [11] sung an ‖ hymn[11], they went out into the mount of Olives.

k Matt. 26. 31. l Zech. 13. 7.

27 [k] And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be [12] offended[12] β because of me this night β: for it is written, [l] I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

m ch. 16. 7.

28 But [m] after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

n Matt. 26. 33, 34. Luke 22. 33, 34. John 13. 37, 38.

29 [n] But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be [12] offended[12], yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow β twice β, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake β the more β [13] vehemently[13], If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

o Matt. 26. 36. Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.

32 [o] And they came to a [14] place[14] which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began [15] to be sore amazed[15], and to be [16] very heavy[16];

p John 12. 27.

34 And saith unto them, [p] My soul is exceeding sorrowful [17] unto death[17]: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he β went forward β a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

q Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6. r Hebr. 5. 7. s John 5. 30. & 6. 38.

36 And he said, [q] Abba, Father, [r] all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: [s] nevertheless [18] not[18] what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

t Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17.

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. [t] The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same [19] words[19].

40 And β when he returned, he found them asleep again β, (for their eyes γ were heavy γ,) neither wist they what to answer him.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 3. pure nard *Be. De W. Me. Mcl.; perhaps* liquid nard *Al.* — [2] *V.* 4. *So De W.;* said with indignation to one another *Me.* — [3] *V.* 5. *Lit.* denarii: *see* Matt. 20. 2. — [4] chid her *De W.;* were angry with her *Me.* — [5] *V.* 12. the feast of unleavened bread *Me.* — [6] *V.* 14. *i.e. Teacher.* — [7] *V.* 15. a large furnished (*i.e. furnished with cushions De W. We.*) upper room made ready *Me.* — [8] *V.* 19. Surely it cannot be I? *Me.*

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 14. *V.* 2. β *So* A C²; For ℵ B C* D, *Edd.* — *V.* 7. β *Insert* always B L, *Mcl. We. WH.*¹ — *V.* 9. β *So* A C, *La.*¹; the ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* — *V.* 14. β my chamber ℵ B C D, *Edd.* — *V.* 19. β *So* A D, *Al. La.; omit* ℵ B C, *Ti. Tr.*¹ *Mcl. We. WH.* — *V.* 21. β *So* A C D, *La.;* Because the Son ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*¹ *We. WH.*

VAR. REND. — [9] *V.* 22. *i.e. blessed God aloud Me.* — [10] *V.* 24. is being shed *Al. Me.* — [11] *V.* 26. sung (*i.e. sung the psalms of the passover rite*) *Al. Me.* — [12] *Vs.* 27, 29. *i.e. made to fall.* — [13] *V.* 31. exceeding much *Al. Be. Me.;* repeatedly *De W.* — [14] *V.* 32. *Rather* plot of ground *Li. Mcl.* — [15] *V.* 33. to be full of horror (*or* anguish) *De W. Me.* — [16] troubled *or* disquieted *Me.* — [17] *V.* 34. *i.e.* even unto death *as* Matt. 26. 38. — [18] *V.* 36. *So De W.;* not (*i.e. the matter is not*) *Al. Be. Me.* — [19] *V.* 39. word *Al. &c.*

VAR. READ. — *V.* 22. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* — *V.* 23. β *So* A; a ℵ B C D, *Edd.* — *V.* 24. β *So* (*rather* of the new covenant) A, *La.;* of the covenant ℵ B C D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* — *V.* 27. β *So* A C², *La.*¹; *omit* ℵ B C* D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* — *V.* 30. β *So* A B C², *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; omit* ℵ C* D. — *V.* 31. β *So* A; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* — *V.* 35. β drew near A C D L, *Tr. WH.*² — *V.* 40. β he came again and found them asleep ℵ B L, *La. Mcl. We. WH.* — γ waxed heavy ℵᶜ A B L, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

41 And he cometh the third time, and
saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take
your rest: it is enough, [u] the hour is
come; behold, the Son of man is be-
trayed into the hands of sinners.
42 [x] Rise up, let us go; lo, he that
betrayeth me is at hand.
43 ¶ [y] And immediately, while he yet
spake, cometh Judas β, one of the twelve,
and with him a γ great γ multitude with
swords and staves, from the chief priests
and the scribes and the elders.
44 And he that betrayed him had given
them a token, saying, Whomsoever I
shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and
lead *him* away safely.
45 And as soon as he was come, he
goeth straightway to him, and saith,
[20] Master [20], β master β; and [21] kissed
him [21].
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him,
and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by
drew a sword, and smote a servant of
the high priest, and cut off his ear.
48 [z] And Jesus answered and said unto
them, Are ye come out, as against a
thief, with swords and *with* staves to
take me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple
teaching, and ye took me not: but [22] [a] the
scriptures must be fulfilled [22].
50 [b] And they all forsook him, and fled.
51 And there [23] followed [23] him a certain
young man, having a [24] linen cloth [24] cast
about *his* naked *body*; and β the young
men laid β hold on him:
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled
from them naked.
53 ¶ [c] And they led Jesus away to the
high priest: and [25] β with him β were as-
sembled [25] all the chief priests and the
elders and the scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off, even
[26] into the palace [26] of the high priest:
and he sat with the servants, and warm-
ed himself at the fire.
55 [d] And the chief priests and all the
council sought for witness against Jesus
to put him to death; and found none.
56 For many bare false witness against
him, but their witness agreed not to-
gether.
57 And there arose certain, and bare
false witness against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, [e] I will destroy
this temple that is made with hands,
and within three days I will build another
made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witness agree
together.
60 [f] And the high priest stood up in
the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, [27] An-
swerest thou nothing? what *is it which* [27]
these witness against thee?
61 But [g] he held his peace, and answer-
ed nothing. [h] Again the high priest ask-
ed him, and said unto him, Art thou
the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?
62 And Jesus said, I am: [i] and ye shall
see the Son of man sitting on the right

u John 13. 1.
x Matt. 26. 46. John 18. 1, 2.
y Matt. 26. 47. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3.
z Matt. 26. 55. Luke 22. 52.
a Ps. 22. 6. Isai. 53. 7, &c. Luke 22. 37. & 24. 44.
b Ps. 88. 8. ver. 27.
c Matt. 26. 57. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13.
d Matt. 26. 59.
e ch. 15. 29. John 2. 19.
f Matt. 26. 62.
g Isai. 53. 7.
h Matt. 26. 63.
i Matt. 24. 30. & 26. 64. Luke 22. 69.

hand of power, and coming in the clouds
of heaven.
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes,
and saith, What need we any further
witnesses?
64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what
think ye? And they all condemned him
to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and
to cover his face, and to buffet him, and
to say unto him, Prophesy: and the ser-
vants β did strike him β [28] with the palms
of their hands [28].
66 ¶ [k] And as Peter was beneath in the
[29] palace [29], there cometh one of the
maids of the high priest:
67 And when she saw Peter warming him-
self, she looked upon him, and said, And
thou also wast β with Jesus of Nazareth β.
68 But he denied, saying, β I know not,
neither understand β I what thou sayest.
And he went out into [30] the porch [30];
γ and the cock crew γ.
69 [l] And [31] a maid [31] β saw him again,
and began β to say to them that stood
by, This is *one* of them.
70 And he denied it again. [m] And a
little after, they that stood by said again
to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them:
[n] for thou art a Galilæan, β and thy
speech agreeth *thereto* β.
71 But he began to curse and to swear,
saying, I know not this man of whom ye
speak.
72 β [o] And the second time β the cock
crew. And Peter called to mind the
word γ that γ Jesus said unto him, Be-
fore the cock crow δ twice δ, thou shalt
deny me thrice. And [32] ‖ when he thought
thereon [32], he wept.

k Matt. 26. 58, 69. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 16.
l Matt. 26. 71. Luke 22. 58. John 18. 25.
m Matt. 26. 73. Luke 22. 59. John 18. 26.
n Acts 2. 7.
o Matt. 26. 75.
‖ Or, *he wept abundantly*, or, *he began to weep.*

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Jesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified.* 17 *He is crowned with thorns,* 19 *spit on, and mocked:* 21 *fainteth in bearing his cross:* 27 *hangeth between two thieves:* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews:* 39 *but confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God:* 43 *and is honourably buried by Joseph.*

AND [a] straightway in the morning the
chief priests β held β a consultation
with the elders and scribes and the whole
council, and bound Jesus, and carried
him away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.
2 [b] And Pilate asked him, Art thou the
King of the Jews? And he answering
said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.
3 And the chief priests accused him of
many things: β but he answered nothing β.
4 [c] And Pilate asked him again, saying,
Answerest thou nothing? behold how
many β things they witness β against thee.
5 [d] But Jesus [1] yet answered nothing [1];
so that Pilate marvelled.

a Ps. 2. 2. Matt. 27. 1. Luke 22. 66. & 23. 1. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13. & 4. 26.
b Matt. 27. 11.
c Matt. 27. 13.
d Isai. 53. 7. John 19. 9.

Var. Rend.—[20] *V.* 45. Rabbi (*i.e. Teacher*).——[21] kissed him eagerly *Al. Me. Wo.*——[22] *V.* 49. (*ye are come Me., or All has happened De W.*) that the Scriptures may be fulfilled.——[23] *V.* 51. was following *Me. &c.*——[24] linen garment *De W. Me.*——[25] *V.* 53. *So* (= there came to join the high priest) *Al. Be. De W.*; at the same time with Jesus there came *Me.*——[26] *V.* 54. *So Mcl.*; within into the courtyard *Me. Da.*——[27] *V.* 60. *So Be. Me.*; Dost thou not answer at all what it is which (*or* when thou hearest what *Bu.*) *Al. La. Ti.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 43. β *So* ℵ B C L, *Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.*; *insert* Iscariot A D, *La. Ti.*——γ *So* A C D, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 45. β *Omit* ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 51. β *So* A C[2]; they laid ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*——*V.* 53. β *So* A B C, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *WH.*; *omit* ℵ D, *Ti.*

Var. Rend.—[28] *V.* 65. *So De W. and Al. perhaps*; with rods *Be. Me. and Al. perhaps.*——[29] *V.* 66. courtyard *De W. Me.*——[30] *V.* 68. *So Al. De W.*; the outer courtyard *Me.*——[31] *V.* 69. the maid.——[32] *V.* 72. *So Al. De W. Me. Wo. Mcl.*; covering his head *Fri.*; rushing out at the sound *Lan.*; repeatedly *Bleek*; he burst into weeping *Be.*——*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 5. answered no more *De W. Me.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 65. β took him into their custody, striking him (*so Me. translates; Al. translates this reading as in the text*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 67. β *So* ℵ A D; with the Nazarene, with Jesus B C L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 68. β I neither know nor understand ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——γ *So* A C D, *Al. La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *We.*[1] *WH.*——*V.* 69. β *So* A, *La. Tr.*; saw him and began again ℵ C, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*; saw him and began B, *Al.*——*V.* 70. β *So* A; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 72. β *So* A C; and immediately the second time B D L, *Edd.*; and immediately ℵ.——γ how ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——δ *So* A B C[2] L, *Edd.*; *omit* ℵ C*.——*Chap.* 15. *V.* 1. β prepared ℵ C L, *Ti. We. WH.*[2]——*V.* 3. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 4. β *So* A; accusations they bring ℵ B C D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

[e] Matt. 27. 15. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.
[f] Matt. 27. 20. Acts 3. 14.
[g] Matt. 27. 26. John 19. 1, 16.
[h] Matt. 27. 27.
[i] Matt. 27. 32. Luke 23. 26.
[k] Matt. 27. 33. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 17.
[l] Matt. 27. 34.
[m] Ps. 22. 18. Luke 23. 34. John 19. 23.
[n] See Matt. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44. John 19. 14.
[o] Matt. 27. 37. John 19. 19.
[p] Matt. 27. 38.

6 Now [e] [2] at *that* feast [2] he released un-
to them one prisoner, β whomsoever they
desired β.
7 And there was *one* named Barabbas,
which lay bound with them that had
made insurrection β with him β, who had
committed murder in the insurrection.
8 And the multitude β crying aloud β
began to desire *him to do* as he [3] had
γ ever γ done [3] unto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying,
Will ye that I release unto you the King
of the Jews?
10 For [4] he knew [4] that the chief priests
had delivered him for envy.
11 But [f] the chief priests moved the
people, that he should rather release
Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate β answered and said a-
gain β unto them, γ What will ye then
that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call
the King of the Jews γ?
13 And they cried out again, Crucify
him.
14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why,
what evil hath he done? And they cried
out β the more β exceedingly, Crucify him.
15 ¶ [g] And *so* Pilate, willing to content
the people, released Barabbas unto them,
and delivered Jesus, when he had scourg-
ed *him*, to be crucified.
16 [h] And the soldiers led him away into
the [5] hall [5], called [6] Prætorium [6]; and they
call together the whole [7] band [7].
17 And they clothed him with purple,
and platted a crown of thorns, and put
it about his *head*,
18 And began to salute him, Hail, King
of the Jews!
19 And they smote him on the head
with a reed, and did spit upon him, and
bowing *their* knees worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they
took off the purple from him, and put
his own clothes on him, and led him out
to crucify him.
21 [i] And they compel one Simon a Cy-
renian, who passed by, coming out of the
country, the father of Alexander and Ru-
fus, to bear his cross.
22 [k] And they bring him unto the place
Golgotha, which is, being interpreted,
The place of a skull.
23 [l] And they [8] gave [8] him β to drink β
wine mingled with myrrh: but he re-
ceived *it* not.
24 And when they had crucified him,
[m] they parted his garments, casting lots
upon them, what every man should take.
25 And [n] it was the third hour, and they
crucified him.
26 And [o] the superscription of his accusa-
tion was written over, THE KING OF
THE JEWS.
27 And [p] with him they crucify two

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 6. at every feast *Al.*; at feast-time *Li. Me.*—[3] *V.* 8. was wont to do.—[4] *V.* 10. he perceived *Al. De W. Me.*—[5] *V.* 16. *So De W.*; courtyard *or* open guardroom *Al. Me.*—[6] *i.e. the governor's quarters Me.*—[7] *i.e. cohort.*—[8] *V.* 23. offered *Al. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β *So* ℵ[c] B[3] C, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; whom they prayed him to forgive ℵ* A B*, *Ti. We. WH.*—*V.* 7. β *So* A Δ, *Ti. We.*; *omit* ℵ B C D, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*—*V.* 8. β *So* ℵ[cb] A C, *Tr.*[2]; going up ℵ B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*—γ *So* A C D, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl.* (?); *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. We. WH.*—*V.* 12. β again answered ℵ B C, *Edd.*—γ *So* A D (*in part*), ℵ C (*in part*), *Ti.*; What then will ye that I shall do unto the King of the Jews A D, *La. Tr.*[1]; What will ye then that I shall do, say ye, with the King of the Jews, A D (*in part*) B (*in part*), *Mcl.*; What then shall I do with him whom ye call the King of the Jews ℵ C Δ, *WH.*[1]; What then shall I do, say ye, with the King of the Jews B, *We. WH.*[2]—*V.* 14. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 23. β *Omit* ℵ B C* L, *Edd.* (*except La.*)

Anno DOMINI 33.

[q] Isai. 53. 12. Luke 22. 37.
[r] Ps. 22. 7.
[s] ch. 14. 58. John 2. 19.
[t] Matt. 27. 44. Luke 23. 39.
[u] Matt. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44.
[x] Ps. 22. 1. Matt. 27. 46.
[y] Matt. 27. 48. John 19. 29.
[z] Ps. 69. 21.
[a] Matt. 27. 50. Luke 23. 46. John 19. 30.
[b] Matt. 27. 51. Luke 23. 45.
[c] Matt. 27. 54. Luke 23. 47.
[d] Matt. 27. 55. Luke 23. 49.
[e] Ps. 38. 11.
[f] Luke 8. 2, 3.
[g] Matt. 27. 57. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.
[h] Luke 2. 25, 38.
[i] Matt. 27. 59, 60. Luke 23. 53. John 19. 40.

thieves; the one on his right hand, and
the other on his left.
28 β And the scripture was fulfilled,
which saith, [q] And he was numbered with
the transgressors β.
29 And [r] they that passed by railed on
him, wagging their heads, and saying,
Ah, [s] thou that destroyest the temple,
and buildest *it* in three days,
30 Save thyself, β and come down β from
the cross.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mock-
ing said among themselves with the
scribes, He saved others; himself he can-
not save.
32 Let [9] Christ [9] the King of Israel de-
scend now from the cross, that we may
see and believe. And [t] they that were
crucified with him reviled him.
33 And [u] when the sixth hour was come,
[10] there was [10] darkness over the whole
[11] land [11] until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried
with a loud voice, saying, [x] Eloi, Eloi,
β lama β sabachthani? which is, being in-
terpreted, My God, my God, why hast
thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by,
when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he
calleth Elias.
36 And [y] one ran and filled a spunge
full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed,
and [z] gave him to drink, saying, Let
alone; let us see whether Elias will come
to take him down.
37 [a] And Jesus cried with a loud voice,
and gave up the ghost.
38 And [b] the veil of the temple was rent
in twain from the top to the bottom.
39 ¶ And [c] when the centurion, which
stood over against him, saw that he so
β cried out, and β gave up the ghost, he
said, Truly this man was [12] the Son of
God [12].
40 [d] There were also women looking on
[e] afar off: among whom was Mary Mag-
dalene, and Mary the mother of James
[13] the less [13] and of Joses, and Salome;
41 (Who β also β, when he was in Galilee,
[f] followed him, and ministered unto him;)
and many other women which came up
with him unto Jerusalem.
42 ¶ [g] And [14] now when the even was
come [14], because it was the preparation,
β that is, the day before the sabbath β,
43 Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable
counsellor, [15] which also [h] waited [15] for the
kingdom of God, came, and went in bold-
ly unto Pilate, and craved the body of
Jesus.
44 And Pilate marvelled [16] if he were [16]
already dead: and calling *unto him* the
centurion, he asked him whether he had
β been any while dead β.
45 And when he knew *it* of the cen-
turion, he gave the β body β to Joseph.
46 [i] And he bought fine linen, and
took him down, and wrapped him in the
linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 32. the Christ.—[10] *V.* 33. there came *De W.*—[11] earth *Me. and* (*probably*) *Al. De W.*—[12] *V.* 39. *So practically Al.* (*De W. perhaps*); *more lit.* a son of God (*in a heathen sense*) *Me*; *Fri. translates* son of some god.—[13] *V.* 40. the little *Al. Me.*—[14] *V.* 42. when the even was now come.—[15] *V.* 43. who was himself also waiting *Me.*—[16] *V.* 44. *So Me.*; that he was *Al. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β *So later MSS. La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ A B C D, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH. Comp.* Luke 22. 37.—*V.* 30. β by coming down ℵ B D L, *Edd.*—*V.* 34. β lama B D, *Al. Tr. We.*; lema ℵ C L Δ, *La. Ti. Mcl.*—*V.* 39. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*—*V.* 41. β *Omit* ℵ B, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. WH.*; *retain* D, *Ti.*[1] *We.*—*V.* 42. β *So* ℵ B* C, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*; which is towards (*or* for) the sabbath A B[2], *La. Tr.*[1]—*V.* 44. β *So* ℵ A C, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We.*; already died B D, *La. Tr. WH.*—*V.* 45. β corpse ℵ B D L, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND [a] when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, [1] [b] had bought [1] sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.
2 [c] And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre [2] at the rising of the sun [2].
3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?
4 And when they [3] looked [3], they saw that the stone was rolled β away β: for it was very great.
5 [d] And β entering into β the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.
6 [e] And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, [f] as he said unto you.
8 And they went out β quickly β, and fled from the sepulchre; γ for γ they trembled and were amazed: [g] neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.
β 9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, [h] he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, [i] out of whom he had cast seven devils.
10 [k] *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
11 [l] And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.
12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form [m] unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.
13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they [4] them [4].
14 ¶ [n] Afterward he appeared unto [5] the eleven [5] as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
15 [o] And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, [p] and preach the gospel to [6] every creature [6].
16 [q] He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; [r] but he that believeth not shall be damned.
17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; [s] In my name shall they cast out devils; [t] they shall speak with β new β tongues;
18 [u] They shall β take up β serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; [x] they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.
19 ¶ So then [y] after β the Lord β had spoken unto them, he was [z] received up into heaven, and [a] sat on the right hand of God.
20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, [b] and confirming the word with [7] signs [7] following. γ Amen γ. β

a Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.
b Luke 23. 56.
c Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.
d Luke 24. 3. John 20. 11, 12.
e Matt. 28. 5, 6, 7.
f Matt. 26. 32. ch. 14. 28.
g See Matt. 28. 8. Luke 24. 9.
h John 20. 14.
i Luke 8. 2.
k Luke 24. 10. John 20. 18.
l Luke 24. 11.
m Luke 24. 13.
n Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
‖ Or, *together*.
o Matt. 28. 19. John 15. 16.
p Col. 1. 23.
q John 3. 18, 36. Acts 2. 38. & 16. 30, 31, 32. Rom. 10. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
r John 12. 48.
s Luke 10. 17. Acts 5. 16. & 8. 7. & 16. 18. & 19. 12.
t Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46. & 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28.
u Luke 10. 19. Acts 28. 5.
x Acts 5. 15, 16. & 9. 17. & 28. 8. James 5. 14, 15.
y Acts 1. 2, 3.
z Luke 24. 51.
a Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55.
b Acts 5. 12. & 14. 3. 1 Cor. 2. 4, 5. Hebr. 2. 4.

Var. Rend.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 1. bought *Al. Me.*—— [2] *V.* 2. when the sun had risen *Al. Be. De W. Me.*—— [3] *V.* 4. looked up *Al. Me.*

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 4. β back ℵ B L, *Edd.* (*except La.*) —— *V.* 5. β when they were come to B, *Mcl. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 8. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ B D, *Edd.*; and A C. —— *Vs.* 9–20. β *So* A C D, *all the most ancient versions, Iren. Hipp. Aug. and some others; omit* ℵ B, *one MS. of OL, "accurate copies" quoted by Eus.* (*Jer. and two others perhaps following Eus.*); L *presents in another form. Al. Ti. We. believe these* 12 *verses not to have originally formed part of this Gospel; La. prints them in his text but does not believe them to be genuine; Mcl. Scr. accept them; Tr. does not pronounce decidedly; WH. doubly bracket them, as being probably an early supplement, by which the mutilated or unfinished close of St. Mark's Gospel was completed; similarly Al.* —— *V.* 17. β *So* A C[2], *Al. La. Mcl.*; *omit* C*, *Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *V.* 18. β *So* A, *Al. La. Mcl. WH.*[1]; take up in their hands C, *Tr.*[1] —— *V.* 19. β *So* A C[3], *Al.*; the Lord Jesus C*, *Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 20. γ *So* C*; *omit* A C[2], *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*

Var. Rend.—[4] *V.* 13. even them *Al. Be. Me.*—— [5] *V.* 14. the eleven themselves *Me.* —— [6] *V.* 15. *So De W.*; all creation *Al. Me.* —— [7] *V.* 20. the signs (*i.e. of vs.* 17, 18) *Me.*

*THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

SAINT LUKE*.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist. 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecy of Elisabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophecy of Zacharias, both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in
hand to [1]set forth in order[1] a [2]de-
claration[2] of those things which [3]are
most surely believed[3] among us,
2 [a] Even as they delivered them unto us,
which [b] from the beginning were eyewit-
nesses, and ministers of [4]the word[4];
3 [c] It seemed good to me also, [5]having
had perfect understanding of all things
from the very first[5], to write unto thee
[d]in order, [e]most excellent [6]Theophilus[6],
4 [f] That thou mightest [7]know[7] the cer-
tainty of those things, wherein thou hast
been instructed.
5 ¶ THERE was [g]in the days of He-
rod, [β]the[β] king of Judæa, a
certain priest named Zacharias, [h]of the
course of Abia: and [γ]his wife *was*[γ] of
the daughters of Aaron, and her name
was Elisabeth.
6 And they were both [i]righteous [8]be-
fore[8] God, walking in all the com-
mandments and ordinances of the Lord
blameless.
7 And they had no child, because that
Elisabeth was barren, and they both were
now well stricken in years.
8 And it came to pass, that while he
executed the priest's office before God
[k]in the order of his course,
9 According to the custom of the priest's
office, [9]his lot was [l]to burn incense when
he went into the temple of the Lord[9].
10 [m] And the whole multitude of the
people were praying without at the time
of incense.
11 And there appeared unto him an
angel of the Lord standing on the right
side of [n]the altar of incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, [o]he was
troubled, and fear fell upon him.
13 But the angel said unto him, Fear
not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard;
and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a
son, and [p]thou shalt call his name John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness;
and [q]many shall rejoice at his birth.
15 For he shall be great in the sight of
the Lord, and [r]shall drink neither wine
nor strong drink; and he shall be filled
with the Holy Ghost, [s]even from his
mother's womb.
16 [t]And many of the children of Israel
shall he turn to the Lord their God.

a Hebr. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 16. 1 John 1. 1.
b Mark 1. 1. John 15. 27.
c Acts 15. 19, 25, 28. 1 Cor. 7. 40.
d Acts 11. 4.
e Acts 1. 1.
f John 20. 31.

Before the Common Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.
g Matt. 2. 1.
h 1 Chr. 24. 10, 19. Neh. 12. 4, 17.
i Gen. 7. 1. & 17. 1. 1 Kings 9. 4. 2 Kin. 20. 3. Job 1. 1. Acts 23. 1. & 24. 16. Phil. 3. 6.
k 1 Chr. 24. 19. 2 Chr. 8. 14. & 31. 2.
l Ex. 30. 7, 8. 1 Sam. 2. 28. 1 Chr. 23. 13. 2 Chr. 29. 11.
m Lev. 16. 17. Rev. 8. 3, 4.
n Ex. 30. 1.
o Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. Dan. 10. 8. ver. 29. ch. 2. 9. Acts 10. 4. Rev. 1. 17.
p ver. 60, 63.
q ver. 58.
r Num. 6. 3. Judg. 13. 4. ch. 7. 33.
s Jer. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15.
t Mal. 4. 5, 6.

17 [u] And he shall [10]go before him[10] in
the spirit and power of Elias, to turn
the hearts of the fathers to the children,
and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdom of
the just; to make ready a people prepared
for the Lord.
18 And Zacharias said unto the angel,
[y] Whereby shall I know this? for I am
an old man, and my wife well stricken
in years.
19 And the angel answering said unto
him, I am [z] Gabriel, that stand in the
presence of God; and am sent to speak
unto thee, and to shew thee these glad
tidings.
20 And, behold, [a]thou shalt be dumb,
and not able to speak, until the day that
these things shall be performed, because
thou believest not my words, which shall
be fulfilled in their season.
21 And the people waited for Zacharias,
and marvelled [11]that[11] he tarried so long
in the temple.
22 And when he came out, he could
not speak unto them: and they perceived
that he had seen a vision in the temple:
for he beckoned unto them, and remained
speechless.
23 And it came to pass, that, as soon
as [b]the days of his ministration were
accomplished, he departed to his own
house.
24 And after those days his wife Elisa-
beth conceived, and hid herself five
months, saying,
25 [12]Thus[12] hath the Lord dealt with
me in the days wherein he [13]looked on
me, to [c]take[13] away my reproach among
men.
26 And in the sixth month the angel
Gabriel was sent from God unto a city
of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 To a virgin [d]espoused to a man
whose name was Joseph, of the house of
David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.
28 And the angel came in unto her,
and said, [e]Hail, *thou that art* [14]‖ highly
favoured[14], [f]the Lord *is* with thee:
[β]blessed *art* thou among women[β].
29 And [β]when she saw *him*[β], [g]she was
troubled at his saying, and cast in her
mind what manner of salutation this
should be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear
not, Mary: for thou hast found favour
with God.
31 [h]And, behold, thou shalt conceive in
thy womb, and bring forth a son, and
[i]shalt call his name JESUS
32 He shall be great, [k]and shall be
called the Son of the Highest: and [l]the
Lord God shall give unto him the throne
of his father David:
33 [m]And he shall reign over the house
of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom
there shall be no end.
34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How
shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
35 And the angel answered and said
unto her, [n]The Holy Ghost shall come

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.
u Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 11. 14. Mark 9. 12.
‖ Or, *by.*
y Gen. 17. 17.
z Dan. 8. 16. & 9. 21, 22, 23. Matt. 18. 10. Hebr. 1. 14.
a Ezek. 3. 26. & 24. 27.
b See 2 Kings 11. 5. 1 Chr. 9. 25.
c Gen. 30. 23. Isai. 4. 1. & 54. 1, 4.
d Matt. 1. 18. ch. 2. 4, 5.
e Dan. 9. 23. & 10. 19.
‖ Or, *graciously accepted,* or, *much graced:* See ver. 30.
f Judg. 6. 12.
g ver. 12.
h Isai. 7. 14. Matt. 1. 21.
i ch. 2. 21.
k Mark 5. 7.
l 2 Sam. 7. 11, 12. Ps. 132. 11. Isai. 9. 6, 7. & 16. 5. Jer. 23. 5. Rev. 3. 7.
m Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27. Obad. 21. Micah 4. 7. John 12. 34. Hebr. 1. 8.
n Matt. 1. 20.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. draw up afresh *Mcl.*——[2] *i.e. narrative Al. De W. Me. Mcl.*——[3] *So Al. Me. Mcl.*; have come to fulfilment *De W. Li. Da.*; have had their full course *Be.*——[4] *V.* 2. *i.e. the doctrine, the Gospel Al. Be. Me.*; the Word, *i.e. Christ, Wo.*——[5] *V.* 3. having traced all the things down from the very beginning *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[6] *The name means 'Lover of God' or 'Beloved of God.'*——[7] *V.* 4. know accurately *Al. Me.*; have additional knowledge *Wo.*——[8] *V.* 6. *i.e. in the eyes of De W. Me.*——[9] *V.* 9. *i.e. after he had gone into the temple of the Lord he was chosen by lot to burn incense Me.*; *i.e. he was chosen by lot to go into the temple of the Lord and burn incense Al. Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—* *So nearly* A C D, *Al. La. Tr.*; According to Luke ℵ B, *Ti. WH.*——*Chap.* 1. *V.* 5. β *Omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. WH.*——γ he had a wife ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 17. *Lit.* go before (*so Me.*, appear beforehand *De W.*) in the presence of him (*i.e. of God De W. Me.*; *i.e. of the Messiah Wi.*).——[11] *V.* 21. *So Al. De W.*; when *Me. Mcl.*——[12] *V.* 25. *So Al. De W. Mcl.*; For thus *Mc.*——[13] *So Mcl.*; deigned to take *Al. De W. Me.*——[14] *V.* 28. graced one *Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*——*V.* 29. β *So* A C, *La. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also [15] that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called [15] [o] the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy [16] cousin [16] Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For [p] with God [17] nothing shall be impossible [17].

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, [q] into [18] a city of Juda [18];

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud β voice β, and said, [r] Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she ‖ that [19] believed: for [19] there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, [s] My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For [t] he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth [u] all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty [w] hath done to me great things; and [x] holy *is* his name.

50 And [y] his mercy *is* on them that fear him β from generation to generation β.

51 [z] He hath shewed strength with his arm; [a] he hath [20] scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts [20].

52 [b] He hath put down [21] the mighty from *their* seats [21], and exalted them of low degree.

53 [c] He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, [22] [d] in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 [e] As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever [22].

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her [23] cousins [23] heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and [f] they rejoiced with her.

o Matt. 14. 33. & 26. 63, 64. Mark 1. 1. John 1. 34. & 20. 31. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4.
p Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. ch. 18. 27. Rom. 4. 21.
q Josh. 21. 9, 10, 11.
r ver. 28. Judg. 5. 24.
‖ Or, *which believed that there.*
s 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 34. 2, 3. & 35. 9. Hab. 3. 18.
t 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 138. 6.
u Mal. 3. 12. ch. 11. 27.
w Ps. 71. 19. & 126. 2, 3.
x Ps. 111. 9.
y Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 20. 6. Ps. 103. 17, 18.
z Ps. 98. 1. & 118. 15. Isai. 40. 10. & 51. 9. & 52. 10.
a Ps. 33. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
b 1 Sam. 2. 6, &c. Job 5. 11. Ps. 113. 6.
c 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 34. 10.
d Ps. 98. 3. Jer. 31. 3, 20.
e Gen. 17. 19. Ps. 132. 11. Rom. 11. 28. Gal. 3. 16.
f ver. 14.

59 And it came to pass, that [g] on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they [24] called [24] him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, [h] Not *so;* but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing [25] table [25], and wrote, saying, [i] His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 [k] And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed,* and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all [l] the hill country of Judæa.

66 And all they that heard *them* [m] laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, [26] What manner of child shall this be! [26] β And [n] the hand β of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias [o] was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 [p] Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for [q] he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 [r] And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 [s] As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the [27] world [27] began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 [28] [t] To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers [28], and to remember his holy covenant;

73 [u] The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he [29] would grant [29] unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of β our β enemies might [x] serve him without fear,

75 [y] In holiness and righteousness before him, β all the days of our life β.

76 And thou β, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for [z] thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people [a] ‖ by the remission of their sins,

78 [30] Through [30] the [31] ‖ tender mercy [31] of our God; whereby the [32] ‖ dayspring [32] from on high hath visited us,

79 [b] To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And [c] the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and [d] was in the deserts till the day of his [33] shewing [33] unto Israel.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

g Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3.
h ver. 13.
i ver. 13.
k ver. 20.
‖ Or, *things.*
l ver. 39.
m ch. 2. 19, 51.
n Gen. 39. 2. Ps. 80. 17. & 89. 21. Acts 11. 21.
o Joel 2. 28.
p 1 Kings 1. 48. Ps. 41. 13. & 72. 18. & 106. 48.
q Ex. 3. 16. & 4. 31. Ps. 111. 9. ch. 7. 16.
r Ps. 132. 17.
s Jer. 23. 5, 6. & 30. 10. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 3. 21. Rom. 1. 2.
t Lev. 26. 42. Ps. 98. 3. & 105. 8, 9. & 106. 45. Ezek. 16. 60. ver. 54.
u Gen. 12. 3. & 17. 4. & 22. 16, 17. Hebr. 6. 13, 17.
x Rom. 6. 18, 22. Hebr. 9. 14.
y Jer. 32. 39, 40. Eph. 4. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 1. 4.
z Isai. 40. 3. Mal. 3. 1. & 4. 5. Matt. 11. 10. ver. 17.
a Mark 1. 4. ch. 3. 3.
‖ Or, *for.*
‖ Or, *bowels of the mercy.*
‖ Or, *sunrising,* or, *branch.* Num. 24. 17. Isai. 11. 1. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12. Mal. 4. 2.
b Isai. 9. 2. & 42. 7. & 49. 9. Matt. 4. 16. Acts 26. 18.
c ch. 2. 40. *d* Matt. 3. 1. & 11. 7.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 35. *So Al.;* the holy thing which is being begotten shall be called *Me.;* that which is born, since it is holy, shall be called *De W.*—[16] *V.* 36. *i.e. kinswoman.*—[17] *V.* 37. *So De W.;* no word shall be powerless *Me.*—[18] *V.* 39. *So Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo.; perhaps* the city Juttah *Al.*—[19] *V.* 45. *So Al. Mcl.;* believed that *Be. Da. De W. Me.*—[20] *V.* 51. *i.e. scattered them that are proud of thought in their hearts Al. De W. Me. Mel.*—[21] *V.* 52. *Lit.* rulers (potentates *Mcl.*) from their thrones *Me.*—[22] *Vs.* 54, 55. *i.e. to remember mercy for ever upon Abraham and his seed Al. Be. De W. Me. Mcl.*—[23] *V.* 58. *i.e. kindred.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 42. β *So* ℵ A C D, *La. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.;* cry B L Ξ, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*—*V.* 50. β *So* (*lit.* unto generations of generations) A C[2] D, *La.;* to generations and generations B C* L Ξ, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[24] *V.* 59. *i.e. would have called Bu. Li.*—[25] *V.* 63. *i.e. tablet.*—[26] *V.* 66. What then shall this child be? *Al. Me. Mcl.*—[27] *V.* 70. *Strictly* world-age.—[28] *V.* 72. To have mercy upon our fathers *De W. Me. Mel. Da.*—[29] *V.* 74. *So De W. Mcl.;* might grant *Me.*—[30] *V.* 78. *So De W. Mcl.;* For the sake of *Me.*—[31] *Lit.* heart of mercy.—[32] *So* (*or perhaps* rising of a star *Me.*) *Al. Be. De W. Me.* (*Al. De W. think that perhaps this word in the Greek is meant to recall the language of* Zech. 3. 8; Jer. 23. 5; *as this same word is used in the Septuagint there* (*English version* branch).—[33] *V.* 80. nomination *Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 66. β *So* A C[3]; For indeed the hand ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*—*V.* 74. β *Omit* ℵ B L, *Edd.* (*La.*[2])—*V.* 75. β all our days ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 76. β *Insert* also ℵ B C D, *Edd.* (*except La.*)

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fifth Year.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Roman empire.* 6 *The nativity of Christ.* 8 *One angel relateth it to the shepherds:* 13 *many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised.* 22 *Mary purified.* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophesy of Christ:* 40 *who increaseth in wisdom,* 46 *questioneth in the temple with the doctors,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to pass in those days,
that there went out a decree from
Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should
be [1] ‖ taxed [1].
2 ([a] *And* [2] β this [1] taxing [1] was first made β
when [2] [3] Cyrenius [3] was governor of Syria.)
3 And all went to be [1] taxed [1], every
one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Gali-
lee, out of the city of Nazareth, into
Judæa, unto [b] the city of David, which
is called Bethlehem; ([c] because he was of
the house and [4] lineage [4] of David:)
5 To be [1] taxed [1] with Mary [d] his es-
poused β wife β, being great with child.
6 And so it was, that, while they were
there, the days were accomplished that
she should be delivered.
7 And [e] she brought forth her firstborn
son, and wrapped him in swaddling
clothes, and laid him in a [5] manger [5];
because there was no room for them in
the inn.
8 And there were in the same country
shepherds abiding in the field, keeping
‖ watch over their flock by night.
9 And, β lo β, the angel of the Lord
came upon them, and the glory of the
Lord shone round about them: [f] and they
were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear
not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings
of great joy, [g] which shall be to [6] all
people [6].
11 [h] For unto you is born this day in
the city of David [i] a Saviour, [k] which is
Christ the Lord.
12 And this *shall be* [7] a sign [7] unto you;
Ye shall find [8] the [8] babe wrapped in
swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 [l] And suddenly there was with the
angel a multitude of the heavenly host
praising God, and saying,
14 [m] Glory to God in the highest, and
on earth β [n] peace, [o] good will toward
men β.
15 And it came to pass, as the angels
were gone away from them into heaven,
β † the shepherds β said one to another,
[9] Let us now go [9] even unto Bethlehem,
and see this thing which is come to
pass, which the Lord hath made known
unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and
[10] found [10] Mary, and Joseph, and the
babe lying in a manger.

‖ Or, *inrolled.*
a Acts 5. 37.
b 1 Sam. 16. 1, 4. John 7. 42.
c Matt. 1. 16. ch. 1. 27.
d Matt. 1. 18. ch. 1. 27.
e Matt. 1. 25.
‖ Or, *the night watches.*
f ch. 1. 12.
g Gen. 12. 3. Matt. 28. 19. Mark 1. 15. ver. 31, 32. ch. 24. 47. Col. 1. 23.
h Isai. 9. 6.
i Matt. 1. 21.
k Matt. 1. 16. & 16. 16. ch. 1. 43. Acts 2. 36. & 10. 36. Phil. 2. 11.
l Gen. 28. 12. & 32. 1, 2. Ps. 103. 20, 21. & 148. 2. Dan. 7. 10. Hebr. 1. 14. Rev. 5. 11.
m ch. 19. 38. Ephes. 1. 6. & 3. 10, 21. Rev. 5. 13.
n Isai. 57. 19. ch. 1. 79. Rom. 5. 1. Ephes. 2. 17. Col. 1. 20.
o John 3. 16. Ephes. 2. 4, 7. 2 Thess. 2. 16. 1 John 4. 9, 10.
† Gr. *the men the shepherds.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *Vs.* 1, 2, 3, 5. taxed, *i.e. enrolled*; taxing, *i.e. enrolment or census Al. Me. &c.* —— [2] *V.* 2. this census was the first made when (*i.e. the first of the two that were made when.....*) *Da. Me. &c.*; this enrolment, which was the first, was made when *&c. De W.*; (*Ewald renders* this enrolment was made long before Cyrenius was *&c.*). —— [3] *i.e. Quirinus Al. De W.* (B, *La. Tr.*[2] *read Cyrinus*); *i.e. Quirinius Me. Mcl.* —— [4] *V.* 4. tribe *Wo.*; branch (*within the tribe*) *Me.*; family *Be.* —— [5] *V.* 7. *So Be. De W. Me.*; stable *Wo.* —— [6] *V.* 10. all the people (*i.e. of Israel*) *Al. Be. De W. Mc.* —— [7] *V.* 12. the sign. —— [8] a. —— [9] *V.* 15. Come let us go over *De W. Me.* —— [10] *V.* 16. *So Be.*; found out *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 2. β *So* ℵ[c] A C; this was the first taxing (*rather* enrolment) made ℵ* B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 5. β *So* A C[2]; *omit* ℵ B C* D, *Edd.* (*Mcl.*?)—— *V.* 9. β *Omit* ℵ B L Ξ, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.* —— *V.* 14. β *So* (*i.e. God's good will is toward men De W.*; *among men Me. Mcl.*) ℵ[c] B[3], *Scr. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2] *Mcl.*; peace to the men of his good pleasure ℵ* A B* D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.* —— *V.* 15. β the men even the shepherds A D Δ, *Mel. La.*[1] *Tr.*[1]

17 And when they had seen *it*, they
made β known β abroad the saying which
was told them concerning this child.
18 And all they that heard *it* wondered
at those things which were told them
by the shepherds.
19 [p] But Mary kept all these [11] things [11],
and pondered *them* in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorify-
ing and praising God for all the things
that they had heard and seen, as it was
told unto them.
21 [q] And when eight days were accom-
plished for the circumcising of β the
child β, his name was called [r] JESUS,
which was so named of the angel before
he was conceived in the womb.
22 And [12] when [s] the days of β her β puri-
fication according to the law of Moses
were accomplished, they brought him [12] to
Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;
23 (As it is written in the law of the
Lord, [t] Every male that openeth the
womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)
24 And to offer a sacrifice according to
[u] that which is said in the law of the
Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two
young pigeons.
25 And, behold, there was a man in
Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and
the same man *was* just and devout,
[x] waiting for the consolation of Israel:
and the Holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it [13] was revealed [13] unto him by
the Holy Ghost, that he should not [y] see
death, before he had seen the Lord's
Christ.
27 And he came [14] [z] by the Spirit [14] into
the temple: and when the parents
brought in the child Jesus, to do for
him after the custom of the law,
28 [15] Then took he [15] him up in his
arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, [a] now lettest thou thy servant
depart in peace, according to thy word:
30 For mine eyes [b] have seen thy sal-
vation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the
face of all people;
32 [c] A light [16] to lighten the Gentiles [16],
and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And β Joseph β and his mother mar-
velled at those things which were spoken
of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said
unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child*
is set for the [d] fall and rising again of
many in Israel; and for [e] a sign which
shall be spoken against;
35 (Yea, [f] a sword shall pierce through
thy own soul β also β,) that the thoughts
of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna, a pro-
phetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of
the tribe of Aser: she was of a great
age, and had lived with an husband
seven years from her virginity;
37 And she *was* a widow β of about β
fourscore and four years, which departed
not from the temple, but served *God*
with fastings and prayers [g] night and day.
38 And β she β coming in that instant

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fifth Year.
p Gen. 37. 11. ch. 1. 66. ver. 51.
Before the Account called Anno Domini the fourth Year.
q Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3. ch. 1. 59.
r Matt. 1. 21, 25. ch. 1. 31.
s Lev. 12. 2, 3, 4, 6.
t Ex. 13. 2. & 22. 29. & 34. 19. Num. 3. 13. & 8. 17. & 18. 15.
u Lev. 12. 2, 6, 8.
x Isai. 40. 1. Mark 15. 43. ver. 38.
y Ps. 89. 48. Hebr. 11. 5.
z Matt. 4. 1.
a Gen. 46. 30. Phil. 1. 23.
b Isai. 52. 10. ch. 3. 6.
c Isai. 9. 2. & 42. 6. & 49. 6. & 60. 1, 2, 3. Matt. 4. 16. Acts 13. 47. & 28. 28.
d Isai. 8. 14. Hosea 14. 9. Matt. 21. 44. Rom. 9. 32, 33. 1 Cor. 1. 23, 24. 2 Cor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
e Acts 28. 22.
f Ps. 42. 10. John 19. 25.
g Acts 26. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 5.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 19. *So nearly Al.*; sayings (*of the shepherds*) *Da. Me.* —— [12] *V.* 22. *So Mc.*; when the days of their purification were accomplished, according to the law they brought him *De W. Mcl.* —— [13] *V.* 26. had been revealed. —— [14] *V.* 27. *So Me.*; in the spirit *De W. Mcl.* —— [15] *V.* 28. *So Al. De W.*; He also took *Me. Mcl.* —— [16] *V.* 32. to bring a revelation for the Gentiles *De W. Me. Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*) —— *V.* 21. β him ℵ A B L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 22. β his D; their ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 33. β *So* A, *La.*; his father ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 35. β *Omit* B L Ξ, *La.*[2] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1] (*We.*?) —— *V.* 37. β *So* ℵ[c]; up to ℵ* A B L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 38. β *So* E, *Mcl.*; *after* instant (*i.e. less emphatic*) ℵ A B D, *La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fourth Year.

h Mark 15. 43. ver. 25. ch. 24. 21.
‖ Or, *Israel.*
i ch. 1. 80. ver. 52.
k Ex. 23. 15, 17. & 34. 23. Deut. 16. 1, 16.
A. D. 8.
l Matt. 7. 28. Mark 1. 22. ch. 4. 22, 32. John 7. 15, 46.
m John 2. 16.
n ch. 9. 45. & 18. 34.
o ver. 19. Dan. 7. 28.
p 1 Sam. 2. 26. ver. 40.
‖ Or, *age.*

gave thanks likewise unto γ the Lord γ,
and spake of him to all them that
[h] looked for δ redemption in ‖ Jerusalem δ.
39 And when they had performed all
things according to the law of the Lord,
they returned into Galilee, to their own
city Nazareth.
40 [i] And the child grew, and waxed
strong β in spirit β, [17] filled [17] with wis-
dom: and the grace of God was upon
him.
41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem
[k] every year at the feast of the passover.
42 And when he was twelve years old,
they went up β to Jerusalem β after the
custom of the feast.
43 And when they had fulfilled the days,
as they returned, the child Jesus tarried
behind in Jerusalem; and β Joseph and
his mother β knew not *of it*.
44 But they, supposing him to have been
in the company, went a day's journey;
and they sought him among *their* kins-
folk and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they
turned back again to Jerusalem, β seek-
ing him β.
46 And it came to pass, that after three
days they found him in the temple, sit-
ting in the midst of the doctors, both
hearing them, and asking them questions.
47 And [l] all that heard him were asto-
nished at his understanding and answers.
48 And when they saw him, they were
amazed: and his mother said unto him,
Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us?
behold, thy father and I [18] have sought
thee [18] sorrowing.
49 And he said unto them, How is it
that ye sought me? wist ye not that I
must be [19] about [m] my Father's business [19]?
50 And [n] they understood not the saying
which he spake unto them.
51 And he went down with them, and
came to Nazareth, and was subject unto
them: but his mother [o] kept all these
sayings in her heart.
52 And Jesus [p] increased in β wisdom
and [20] ‖ stature [20] β, and in favour with
God and man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The preaching and baptism of John:* 15 *his testimony of Christ.* 20 *Herod imprisoneth John.* 21 *Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven.* 23 *The age, and genealogy of Christ from Joseph upwards.*

A. D. 26.
a John 11. 49, 51. & 18. 13. Acts 4. 6.
b Matt. 3. 1. Mark 1. 4.
c ch. 1. 77.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the
reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius
Pilate being governor of Judæa, and He-
rod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his
brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of
the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias
the tetrarch of Abilene,
2 β [a] Annas and Caiaphas being the high
priests β, the word of God came unto
John the son of Zacharias in the wil-
derness.
3 [b] And he came into all the country
about Jordan, preaching the baptism of
repentance [c] for the remission of sins;
4 As it is written in the book of the
words of Esaias the prophet, saying, [d] The
voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make
his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled, and every
mountain and hill shall be brought low;
and the crooked shall be made [1] straight,
and the rough ways [1] *shall be* made
smooth;
6 And [e] all flesh shall see the salvation
of God.
7 Then said he to the multitude that
came forth to be baptized of him, [f] O
[2] generation of vipers [2], who hath warned
you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy
of repentance, and begin not to say
within yourselves, We have Abraham to
our father: for I say unto you, That
God is able of these stones to raise up
children unto Abraham.
9 And [3] now [3] also the axe is laid [4] un-
to [4] the root of the trees: [g] every tree
therefore which bringeth not forth good
fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
10 And the people asked him, saying,
[h] What shall we do then?
11 He answereth and saith unto them,
[i] He that hath two coats, let him impart
to him that hath none; and he that
hath meat, let him do likewise.
12 Then [k] came also [5] publicans [5] to be
baptized, and said unto him, [6] Master [6],
what shall we do?
13 And he said unto them, [l] Exact no
more than that which is appointed you.
14 And [7] the soldiers [7] likewise demanded
of him, saying, And what shall we do?
And he said unto them, ‖ Do violence to
no man, [m] neither accuse *any* falsely;
and be content with your ‖ wages.
15 And as the people were ‖ in expecta-
tion, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts
of John, [8] whether he were the Christ, or
not [8];
16 John answered, saying unto *them*
all, [n] I indeed baptize you with water;
but [9] one mightier [9] than I cometh, the
latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy
to unloose: he shall baptize you with the
Holy Ghost and with fire:
17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, β and he
will β throughly purge his floor, and
β [o] will β gather the wheat into his gar-
ner; but the chaff he will burn with
fire unquenchable.
18 And [10] many other things in his ex-
hortation preached he [10] unto the people.
19 [p] But Herod the tetrarch, being re-
proved by him for Herodias his brother
β Philip's β wife, and for all the evils
which Herod had done,
20 Added yet this above all, that he
shut up John in prison.
21 Now when all the people [11] were bap-
tized [11], [q] it came to pass, that Jesus also
being baptized, and praying, the heaven
was opened,
22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a
bodily shape like a dove upon him, and
a voice came from heaven, which said,
Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am
well pleased.

Anno DOMINI 26.
d Isai. 40. 3. Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. John 1. 23.
e Ps. 98. 2. Isai. 52. 10. ch. 2. 10.
f Matt. 3. 7.
‖ Or, *meet for.*
g Matt. 7. 19.
h Acts 2. 37.
i ch. 11. 41. 2 Cor. 8. 14. James 2. 15, 16. 1 John 3. 17. & 4. 20.
k Matt. 21. 32. ch. 7. 29.
l ch. 19. 8.
‖ Or, *Put no man in fear.*
m Ex. 23. 1. Lev. 19. 11.
‖ Or, *allowance.*
‖ Or, *in suspense.*
‖ Or, *reasoned, or, debated.*
n Matt. 3. 11.
o Micah 4. 12. Matt. 13. 30.
A. D. 30.
p Matt. 14. 3. Mark 6. 17.
A. D. 27.
q Matt. 3. 13. John 1. 32.

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 40. becoming filled *Al. Me.*—— [18] *V.* 48. were seeking thee.——[19] *V.* 49. among my Father's matters *Al. De W. Da.*; in my Father's house *Me. and perhaps Wo.*——[20] *V.* 52. *So Be. Da. Me.*; age *Al. De W. Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. γ God ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*)——δ *So* A D, *Al.*[1]; the redemption of Jerusalem ℵ B Ξ, *Edd.*——*V.* 40. β *So* A, *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 42. β *So* A C, *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 43. β *So* A C; his parents ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 45. β seeking up and down (seeking him diligently *Mcl.*) ℵ[c] B C D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 52. β *So* ℵ A B C, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. WH.*; stature (*or* age) and wisdom D, *OL. Pesh. Memph.*, *Tr.*[1]——*Chap.* 3. *V.* 2. β Annas being the high priest, and Caiaphas (*Wo. translates* in the time of Annas the high priest and in the time of Caiaphas) ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 5. a straight road (straight roads B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*) and the rough roads *Me.* —— [2] *V.* 7. *i.e. vipers' brood.* —— [3] *V.* 9. already.——[4] *i.e. at.*——[5] *V.* 12. *i.e. tax-gatherers.*——[6] *i.e. Teacher.*——[7] *V.* 14. *Strictly* soldiers then on service *Be. De W. Me. Mcl.*——[8] *V.* 15. whether he were not haply himself the Christ *Me. Mcl.*—— [9] *V.* 16. *Strictly* he that is mightier.——[10] *V.* 18. *So De W.*; with many other exhortations he preached the glad tidings *Be. Da. Me. Mcl.*——[11] *V.* 21. had been baptized *Al. De W. Mcl.*; were being baptized *Bu. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *So* ℵ[a] A C D, *La.*[1] *Tr. Mcl.*; to ℵ* B, *La.*[2] *Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 19. β *So* A C; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 27.

23 And Jesus himself [12] began to be
[r] about thirty years of age [12], being (as
was supposed) [s] the son of Joseph, which
was *the son* of Heli,
24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which
was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son*
of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna,
which was *the son* of Joseph,
25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias,
which was *the son* of Amos, which was
the son of Naum, which was *the son* of
Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,
26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which
was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the*
son of Semei, which was *the son* of Jo-
seph, which was *the son* of Juda,
27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which
was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son*
of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Sala-
thiel, which was *the son* of Neri,
28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which
was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son*
of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmo-
dam, which was *the son* of Er,
29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which
was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the*
son of Jorim, which was *the son* of Mat-
that, which was *the son* of Levi,
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which
was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son*
of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan,
which was *the son* of Eliakim,
31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which
was *the son* of Menan, which was *the*
son of Mattatha, which was *the son* of
[t] Nathan, [u] which was *the son* of David,
32 [x] Which was *the son* of Jesse, which
was *the son* of β Obed β, which was *the*
son of Booz, which was *the son* of Sal-
mon, which was *the son* of Naasson,
33 Which was *the son* β of Aminadab β,
which was *the son* of γ Aram γ, which was
the son of Esrom, which was *the son* of
Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,
34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which
was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son*
of Abraham, [y] which was *the son* of
Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,
35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which
was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the*
son of Phalec, which was *the son* of
Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,
36 [z] Which was *the son* of Cainan, which
was *the son* of Arphaxad, [a] which was *the*
son of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe,
which was *the son* of Lamech,
37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala,
which was *the son* of Enoch, which was
the son of Jared, which was *the son* of
Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,
38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which
was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son*
of Adam, [b] which was *the son* of God.

r See Num. 4. 3, 35, 39, 43, 47.
s Matt. 13. 55. John 6. 42.
t Zech. 12. 12.
u 2 Sam. 5. 14. 1 Chr. 3. 5.
x Ruth 4. 18, &c. 1 Chr. 2. 10, &c.
y Gen. 11. 24, 26.
z See Gen. 11. 12.
a Gen. 5. 6, &c. & 11. 10, &c.
b Gen. 5. 1, 2.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peter's mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND [a] Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost
returned from Jordan, and [1] [b] was led
by the Spirit β into β the wilderness,
2 Being forty days tempted [1] of the
devil. And [c] in those days he did eat
nothing: and when they were ended, he
β afterward β hungered.
3 And the devil said unto him, If thou
be the Son of God, command this stone
that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, [d] It
is written, That man shall not live by
bread alone, β but by every word of
God β.
5 And the devil, taking him up β into
an high mountain β, shewed unto him
all the kingdoms of the world in a
moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him, All this
power will I give thee, and the glory of
them: for [e] that is delivered unto me;
and to whomsoever I will I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me,
β all shall β be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto
him, β Get thee behind me, Satan: for β
[f] it is written, Thou shalt worship the
Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou
serve.
9 [g] And he brought him to Jerusalem,
and set him on [2] a pinnacle [2] of the
temple, and said unto him, If thou be
β the Son of God β, cast thyself down
from hence:
10 For [h] it is written, He shall give his
angels charge over thee, to keep thee:
11 And [3] in [3] *their* hands they shall bear
thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy
foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering said unto him,
[i] It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the
Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended [4] all
the temptation [4], he departed from him
[5] [k] for a season [5].
14 ¶ [l] And Jesus returned [m] in the power
of the Spirit into [n] Galilee: and there
went out a fame of him through all the
region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues,
being glorified of all.
16 ¶ And he came to β [o] Nazareth β,
where he had been brought up: and, as
his custom was, [p] he went into the syna-
gogue on the sabbath day, and stood up
for to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him
the book of the prophet Esaias. And
when he had opened the book, he found
β the place β where it was written,
18 [q] The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me,
because he hath anointed me to preach
the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me
β to heal the brokenhearted β, to preach
deliverance to the captives, and recover-
ing of sight to the blind, to set at liberty
them that are bruised,
19 To preach the acceptable year of the
Lord.
20 And he closed the book, and he gave
it again to the [6] minister [6], and sat down.
And the eyes of all them that were in
the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them,
This day [7] is this scripture fulfilled [7] in
your ears.
22 And all bare him witness, and [r] won-

a Matt. 4. 1. Mark 1. 12.
b ver. 14. ch. 2. 27.
c Ex. 34. 28. 1 Kings 19. 8.
d Deut. 8. 3
e John 12. 31. & 14. 30. Rev. 13. 2, 7.
‖ Or, *fall down before me.*
f Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20.
g Matt. 4. 5.
h Ps. 91. 11.
i Deut. 6. 16.
k John 14. 30. Hebr. 4. 15.
A. D. 30.
l Matt. 4. 12. John 4. 43.
m ver. 1.
n Acts 10. 37.
A. D. 31.
o Matt. 2. 23. & 13. 54. Mark 6. 1.
p Acts 13. 14. & 17. 2.
q Isai. 61. 1.
r Ps. 45. 2. Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2. ch. 2. 47.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 23. *So Mel.*; was about thirty years of age when he began (*his ministry*) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo. Da. Li.*—— *Chap.* 4. [1] *Vs.* 1, 2. *So Al. Me. Mel.*; was led by the Spirit....forty days, being tempted *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β *So* D; Jobed ℵ[c] A, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*——*V.* 33. β *Omit* B, *WH.*——γ Admin (Adam ℵ*, *WH.*[2]) the son of Arni ℵ B L, *Ti. We. WH.*[1]—— *Chap.* 4. *V.* 1. β *So* A Ξ, *Mel.*; in ℵ B D, *Al. La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 2. β *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 9. the pointed roof *Al.*; the battlement *Me.*; the parapet *Mel.*——[3] *V.* 11. on. ——[4] *V.* 13. *Strictly* every temptation (*that he could bring*) *De W. Me.*—— [5] till (*he found*) a time *Be. De W. Me. Wo.*——[6] *V.* 20. *i.e. attendant.*——[7] *V.* 21. *Lit.* has this scripture been fulfilled.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 4. β *So* A D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mel.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 5. β *So* A D, *La*[1]. *Mel.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 7. β it shall all ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 8. β *So* A, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D L Ξ, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mel. We. WH.* (Matt. 4. 4, 8, 10 *has words similar to those inserted here in verses* 4, 5, 8 *by* A *and the received text.*)—— *V.* 9. β God's Son ℵ A B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 16. β *So Tr.*[2] *and so nearly* (Nazaret) B[3], *Al. La. Tr.*[1]; Nazara ℵ B*, *Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 17. β *So* A B D, *Al. La. Tr. Mel. WH.*[1]; a place ℵ, *Ti.*——*V.* 18. β *So* A, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D L Ξ, *Al. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mel. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

dered at the gracious words which pro-
ceeded out of his mouth. And they said,
[s] Is not this Joseph's son?
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely
say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal
thyself: whatsoever we have heard done
β in β γ [t] Capernaum γ, do also here in
[u] thy country.
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you,
No [x] prophet is accepted in his own
country.
25 But I tell you of a truth, [y] many
widows were in Israel in the days of
Elias, when the heaven was shut up three
years and six months, when great famine
was throughout all [8] the land [8];
26 But unto none of them was Elias
sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of β Si-
don β, unto a woman *that was* a widow.
27 [z] And many lepers were in Israel in
the time of Eliseus the prophet; and
none of them was cleansed, saving Naa-
man the Syrian.
28 And all they in the synagogue, when
they heard these things, were filled with
wrath,
29 And rose up, and thrust him out of
the city, and led him unto β the β ‖ brow
of the hill whereon their city was built,
that they might cast him down headlong.
30 But he [a] passing through the midst
of them went his way,
31 And [b] came down to Capernaum, a
city of Galilee, and taught them on the
sabbath [9] days [9].
32 And they were astonished at his [10] doc-
trine [10]: [c] for his word was with power.
33 ¶ [d] And in the synagogue there was a
man, which had a spirit of an unclean
devil, and cried out with a loud voice,
34 β Saying β, [11] ‖ Let *us* alone [11]; what
have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of
Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us?
[e] I know thee who thou art; [f] the Holy
One of God.
35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, [12] Hold
thy peace [12], and come out of him. And
when the devil had thrown him in the
midst, he came out of him, and hurt
him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and spake
among themselves, saying, What a word
is this! for with authority and power he
commandeth the unclean spirits, and
they come out.
37 And the fame of him went out into
every place of the country round about.
38 ¶ [g] And he arose out of the syna-
gogue, and entered into Simon's house.
And Simon's wife's mother was taken
with a great fever; and they besought
him for her.
39 And he stood over her, and rebuked
the fever; and it left her: and imme-
diately she arose and ministered unto
them.
40 ¶ [h] Now when the sun was setting,
all they that had any sick with divers
diseases brought them unto him; and he
β laid his hands on every one of them,
and healed them β.
41 [i] And devils also came out of many,
crying out, and saying, Thou art β Christ β
the Son of God. And [k] he rebuking *them*
suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they
knew that he was [13] Christ [13].

[s] John 6. 42.
[t] Matt. 4. 13. & 11. 23.
[u] Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 1.
[x] Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. John 4. 44.
[y] 1 Kings 17. 9. & 18. 1. James 5. 17.
[z] 2 Kings 5. 14.
‖ Or, *edge*.
[a] John 8. 59. & 10. 39.
[b] Matt. 4. 13. Mark 1. 21.
[c] Matt. 7. 28, 29. Titus 2. 15.
[d] Mark 1. 23.
‖ Or, *Away*.
[e] ver. 41.
[f] Ps. 16. 10. Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 35.
[g] Matt. 8. 14. Mark 1. 29.
[h] Matt. 8. 16. Mark 1. 32.
[i] Mark 1. 34. & 3. 11.
[k] Mark 1. 25, 34. ver. 34, 35.
‖ Or, *to say that they knew him to be Christ.*

42 [l] And when it was day, he departed
and went into a desert place: and the
people sought him, and came unto him,
and stayed him, that he should not de-
part from them.
43 And he said unto them, I must
preach the kingdom of God to [14] other [14]
cities also: for therefore β am β I sent.
44 [m] And he preached β in β the syna-
gogues of γ Galilee γ.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peter's ship: 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 healeth one sick of the palsy: 27 calleth Matthew the publican: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension: 36 and likeneth fainthearted and weak disciples to old bottles and worn garments.

AND [a] it came to pass, that, as the
people pressed upon him β to hear β
the word of God, he stood by the lake
of Gennesaret,
2 And saw two β ships β standing by
the lake: but the fishermen were gone
out of them, and were washing *their* nets.
3 And he entered into one of the ships,
which was Simon's, and prayed him that
he would thrust out a little from the
land. And he sat down, and taught the
people β out of β the ship.
4 Now when he had left speaking, he
said unto Simon, [b] Launch out into the
deep, and let down your nets for a
draught.
5 And Simon answering said unto him,
Master, we [1] have toiled [1] all the night,
and [2] have taken [2] nothing: nevertheless
at thy word I will let down the β net β.
6 And when they had this done, they
inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and
their β net β [3] brake [3].
7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners,
which were in the other ship, that they
should come and help them. And they
came, and filled both the ships, so that
they began to sink.
8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell
down at Jesus' knees, saying, [c] Depart
from me; for I am a sinful man, O
Lord.
9 For he was astonished, and all that
were with him, at the draught of the
fishes which they had taken:
10 And so *was* also James, and John,
the sons of Zebedee, which were partners
with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon,
Fear not; [d] from henceforth thou shalt
catch men.
11 And when they had brought their
ships to land, [e] they forsook all, and fol-
lowed him.
12 ¶ [f] And it came to pass, when he was
in [4] a certain city [4], behold a man full of
leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face,
and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou
wilt, thou canst make me clean.
13 And he put forth *his* hand, and
touched him, saying, I will: [5] be thou
clean [5]. And immediately the leprosy de-
parted from him.
14 [g] And he charged him to tell no man:
but go, and shew thyself to the priest,
and offer for thy cleansing, [h] according

Anno DOMINI 31.

[l] Mark 1. 35.
[m] Mark 1. 39.
[a] Matt. 4. 18. Mark 1. 16.
[b] John 21. 6.
[c] 2 Sam. 6. 9. 1 Kings 17. 18.
[d] Matt. 4. 19. Mark 1. 17.
[e] Matt. 4. 20. & 19. 27. Mark 1. 18. ch. 18. 28.
[f] Matt. 8. 2. Mark 1. 40.
[g] Matt. 8. 4.
[h] Lev. 14. 4, 10, 21, 22.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 25. the earth *Me.*——[9] *V.* 31. day.——[10] *V.* 32. teaching.——[11] *V.* 34. Ha! *De W. Me. Mcl. Da.*——[12] *V.* 35. *Lit.* Be muzzled.——[13] *V.* 41. the Christ.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β *So* A; to *or* for (*so Me. translates,* in *Al. Bu.*) ℵ B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——γ *So* A; Capharnaum ℵ B D, *Edd. and so wherever the name occurs.*——*V.* 26. β Sidonia (*i.e. the land of Sidon*) ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 29. β a ℵ A B C L, *Edd.*——*V.* 34. β *Omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*——*V.* 40. β *So* ℵ A C, *Tr.*[2] *La.*[2] *Mcl.*; healed them, laying his hands on every one of them B D, *Al. La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*——*V.* 41. β *So* A; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 43. the other.——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 5. *Strictly* toiled.——[2] *Strictly* took.——[3] *V.* 6. began to break *Al. Me. Da.*——[4] *V.* 12. *Lit.* in one of the cities.——[5] *V.* 13. *Strictly* be thou made clean.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 43. β was ℵ B C D, *Edd.* (*Mcl.?*).——*V.* 44. β unto (*or perhaps* over) ℵ B D, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——γ *So* A D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; Judæa ℵ B C L, *Al. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*——*Chap.* 5. *V.* 1. β and heard ℵ A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 2. β *So* ℵ B C[3] D, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*[1]; little ships (*rather* little boats) A C*, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[2]——*V.* 3. β in ℵ D, *Ti.*——*Vs.* 5, 6. β nets ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*La.*[2])

Anno DOMINI 31.

as Moses commanded, for a testimony
unto them.
15 But so much the more went there a
fame abroad of him: [i]and great multi-
tudes came together to hear, and to be
healed by him of their infirmities.
16 ¶ [6][k]And he withdrew[6] himself into
the wilderness, and prayed.
17 And it came to pass on [7]a certain
day[7], as he was teaching, that there were
Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting
by, which were come out of every town
of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem:
β and the power of the Lord [8]was *pre-
sent* γ to heal them γ[8] β.
18 ¶ [l]And, behold, men brought in a
bed a man which was taken with a
palsy: and they sought *means* to bring
him in, and to lay *him* before him.
19 And when they could not find by
what *way* they might bring him in be-
cause of the multitude, they went upon
the housetop, and let him down through
the tiling with *his* couch into the midst
before Jesus.
20 And when he saw their faith, he
said unto him, Man, thy sins are for-
given thee.
21 [m]And the scribes and the Pharisees
began to reason, saying, Who is this
which speaketh blasphemies? [n]Who can
forgive sins, but God alone?
22 But when Jesus perceived their
[9]thoughts[9], he answering said unto
them, What [9]reason[9] ye in your hearts?
23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins
[10]be forgiven[10] thee; or to say, Rise up
and walk?
24 But that ye may know that the Son
of man hath power upon earth to for-
give sins, (he said unto the sick of the
palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take
up thy couch, and go into thine house.
25 And immediately he rose up before
them, and took up that whereon he lay,
and departed to his own house, glorify-
ing God.
26 And they were all amazed, and they
glorified God, and were filled with fear,
saying, We have seen strange things to
day.
27 ¶ [o]And after these things he went
forth, and saw a [11]publican[11], named
Levi, sitting at the [12]receipt of cus-
tom[12]: and he said unto him, Follow me.
28 And he left all, rose up, and fol-
lowed him.
29 [p]And Levi made him a great feast
in his own house: and [q]there was a
great company of [13]publicans[13] and of
others that sat down with them.
30 But β their scribes and Pharisees β
murmured against his disciples, saying,
Why do ye eat and drink with [13]γ publi-
cans γ[13] and sinners?
31 And Jesus answering said unto them,
They that are whole need not a physi-
cian; but they that are sick.
32 [14][r]I came not[14] to call [15]the right-
eous[15], but sinners to repentance.
33 ¶ And they said unto him, β [s]Why
do β the disciples of John fast often, and
make prayers, and likewise *the disciples*
of the Pharisees; but thine eat and
drink?
34 And he said unto them, Can ye
make the children of the bridechamber
fast, while the bridegroom is with them?
35 But [16]the days[16] will come, when
the bridegroom shall be taken away
from them, and then [17]shall they[17] fast
in those days.
36 ¶ [t]And he spake also a parable unto
them; No man putteth a [18]piece[18] β of β
a new garment upon an old; if otherwise,
then both [19]the new γ maketh γ a rent[19],
and the [18]piece[18] that was *taken* out of
the new δ agreeth δ not with the old.
37 And no man putteth new wine into
old [20]bottles[20]; else the new wine will
burst the [20]bottles[20], and be spilled,
and the [20]bottles[20] shall perish.
38 But new wine must be put into new
bottles; β and both are preserved β.
39 β No man also having drunk old *wine*
γ straightway γ desireth new: for he saith,
The old is δ better δ β.

Margin references: i Matt. 4. 25. Mark 3. 7. John 6. 2. — k Matt. 14. 23. Mark 6. 46. — l Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 3. — m Matt. 9. 3. Mark 2. 6, 7. — n Ps. 32. 5. Isai. 43. 25. — o Matt. 9. 9. Mark 2. 13, 14. — p Matt. 9. 10. Mark 2. 15. — q ch. 15. 1. — r Matt. 9. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 15. — s Matt. 9. 14. Mark 2. 18. — t Matt. 9. 16, 17. Mark 2. 21, 22.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Christ reproveth the Pharisees' blindness about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle:* 13 *chooseth twelve apostles:* 17 *healeth the diseased:* 20 *preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses:* 27 *how we must love our enemies:* 46 *and join the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word: lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth, without any foundation.*

AND [a]it came to pass on the [1]β se-
cond β sabbath γ after the first γ[1],
that he went through δ the δ corn fields;
and his disciples plucked the ears of corn,
and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.
2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto
them, Why do ye that [b]which is not law-
ful β to do β on the sabbath [2]days[2]?
3 And Jesus answering them said, Have
ye not read so much as this, [c]what David
did, when himself was an hungred, and
they which were with him;
4 How he went into the house of God,
and did take and eat the shewbread, and
gave also to them that were with him;
[d]which it is not lawful to eat but for
the priests alone? β
5 And he said unto them, That the Son
of man is Lord also of the sabbath.
6 [e]And it came to pass also on another
sabbath, that he entered into the syna-
gogue and taught: and there was a man
whose right hand was withered.

Margin references: a Matt. 12. 1. Mark 2. 23. — b Ex. 20. 10. — c 1 Sam. 21. 6. — d Lev. 24. 9. — e Matt. 12. 9. Mark 3. 1. See ch. 13. 14. & 14. 3. John 9. 16.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 16. But he used to withdraw *Be. Da. De W. Me.*——[7] *V.* 17. one of the days, *or* those days.——[8] *So De W. Me.;* was (*i.e. worked*) unto the healing of them (*or, as Ti. &c. read,* so that he should heal) *Al.*——[9] *V.* 22. thoughts, reason, *similar word.*——[10] *V.* 23. are forgiven, *as v.* 20.——[11] *V.* 27. *i.e. tax-gatherer.*——[12] *i.e. tax-office.*——[13] *Vs.* 29, 30. *i.e. tax-gatherers.*——[14] *V.* 32. I am not come.——[15] righteous men.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *WH. suspect some corruption.*——γ *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.;* that he should heal ℵ B L Ξ, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*——*V.* 30. β the Pharisees and their scribes (*i.e. the scribes who belonged to their party Be. We.*) B C L Ξ (ℵ D *nearly*), *Edd.*——γ the publicans (*i.e. those just mentioned*) ℵ A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 33. β *So* ℵ* ℵ[c] C D, *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ[a] B L Ξ, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 35. days.——[17] will they.——[18] *V.* 36. patch *Mcl.*——[19] *So Be.;* he will rend the new garment *Al. Da. De W. Me. Mcl.*——[20] *V.* 37. skins.——*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. *Perhaps* first sabbath after the second day of the Passover *De W. Wo.; perhaps* second chief sabbath (*i.e. Pentecost sabbath*) *Wo.;* first sabbath of second month of the year *Mcl.;* first sabbath of second cyclical year *El.*——[2] *Vs.* 2, 9. day.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 36. β *So* A C, *La.*[2]; that he hath torn from ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——γ will make ℵ B C D, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*)——δ will not agree ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 38. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.;* *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 39. β *So Al. La. Ti. Tr.; WH. doubly bracket whole verse after* D, *OL.*——γ *So* A C[2], *La. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.; omit* ℵ B C* L, *Al. Ti. Tr*[1]. *We. WH.*——δ *So* A C, *La. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.;* good ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*——*Chap.* 6. *V.* 1. β γ *So* A C D, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Scr. Mcl. Ti.; omit* ℵ B L, *Tr.*[1] *We.*[1] *WH.* (on a sabbath).——δ *Omit* ℵ A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 2. β *So* ℵ A C, *Ti. Mcl.; omit* B D, *Al. La. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 4. β *After this verse* D *alone adds,* The same day he beheld a man working on the sabbath: and said to him, Man, if thou knowest what thou art doing, blessed art thou; but if thou knowest not, thou art cursed and a transgressor of the law. *Al. is inclined to think that this passage represents a genuine early tradition.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched
him, whether he would heal on the sab-
bath day; that they might find βan
accusation againstβ him.
8 But he knew their thoughts, and said
to the man which had the withered
hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the
midst. And he arose and stood forth.
9 Then said Jesus unto them, I βwill
askβ you γone thing; Is itγ lawful on
the sabbath [2]days[2] to do good, or to
do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*
10 And looking round about upon them
all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth
thy hand. And he did so: and his hand
was restored βwhole as the otherβ.
11 And they were filled with [3]madness[3];
and communed one with another what
they might do to Jesus.
12 [f]And it came to pass in those days,
that he went out into [4]a mountain[4] to
pray, and continued all night in prayer
to God.
13 ¶ And when it was day, he called
unto him his disciples: [g]and of them he
chose twelve, whom also he named apos-
tles;
14 Simon, ([h]whom he also named Peter,)
and Andrew his brother, β James and
John,β Philip and Bartholomew,
15 βMatthew and Thomas, βJames the *son*
of Alphæus, and Simon called [5]Zelotes[5],
16 And Judas [6][i]*the brother*[6] of James,
and Judas Iscariot, which βalsoβ [7]was
the traitor[7].
17 ¶ And he came down with them,
and stood in [8]the plain[8], and βthe com-
panyβ of his disciples, [k]and a great
multitude of people out of all Judæa
and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast
of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear
him, and to be healed of their diseases;
18 And they that were vexed with un-
clean spiritsβ: and theyβ were healed.
19 And the whole multitude [l]sought to
touch him: for [m]there went virtue out
of him, and healed *them* all.
20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his
disciples, and said, [n]Blessed *be ye* poor:
for your's is the kingdom of God.
21 [o]Blessed *are ye* that hunger now:
for ye shall be filled. [p]Blessed *are ye*
that weep now: for ye shall laugh.
22 [q]Blessed are ye, when men shall hate
you, and when they [r]shall [9]separate you
from their company[9], and shall reproach
you, and cast out your name as evil, for
the Son of man's sake.
23 [s]Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for
joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in
heaven: for [t]in the like manner did
their fathers unto the prophets.
24 [u]But woe unto you [x]that are rich!
for [y]ye have received your consolation.
25 [z]Woe unto you that are βfullβ! for
ye shall hunger. γ[a]Woe unto you thatγ
laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.
26 [b]Woe βunto youβ, when all men

f Matt. 14. 23. g Matt. 10. 1. h John 1. 42. i Jude 1. k Matt. 4. 25. Mark 3. 7. l Matt. 14. 36. m Mark 5. 30. ch. 8. 46. n Matt. 5. 3. & 11. 5. James 2. 5. o Isai. 55. 1. & 65. 13. Matt. 5. 6. p Isai. 61. 3. Matt. 5. 4. q Matt. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 19. & 3. 14. & 4. 14. r John 16. 2. s Matt. 5. 12. Acts 5. 41. Col. 1. 24. James 1. 2. t Acts 7. 51. u Amos 6. 1. James 5. 1. x ch. 12. 21. y Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16. ch. 16. 25. z Isai. 65. 13. a Prov. 14. 13. b John 15. 19. 1 John 4. 5.

shall speak well of you! for [10]so[10] did
their fathers to the false prophets.
27 ¶ [c]But I say unto you which hear,
Love your enemies, do good to them
which hate you,
28 Bless them that curse you, and [d]pray
for them which despitefully use you.
29 [e]And unto him that smiteth thee on
the *one* cheek offer also the other; [f]and
him that taketh away thy cloke forbid
not *to take thy* coat also.
30 [g]Give to every man that asketh of
thee; and of him that taketh away thy
goods ask *them* not again.
31 [h]And as ye would that men should
do to you, do βye alsoβ to them like-
wise.
32 [i]For if ye love them which love you,
what thank have ye? for sinners also
love those that love them.
33 βAndβ if ye do good to them which
do good to you, what thank have ye?
for sinners also do even the same.
34 [k]And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye
hope to βreceiveβ, what thank have ye?
γfor sinners alsoγ lend to sinners, to
receive as much again.
35 But [l]love ye your enemies, and do
good, and [m]lend, [11]βhoping for nothing
againβ[11]; and your reward shall be
γgreatγ, and [n]ye shall be the children
of the Highest: for he is kind unto the
unthankful and *to* the evil.
36 [12][o]Be[12] ye βthereforeβ merciful, as
your Father γalsoγ is merciful.
37 [p]Judge not, and ye shall not be
judged: condemn not, and ye shall not
be condemned: [13]forgive[13], and ye shall
be [13]forgiven[13]:
38 [q]Give, and it shall be given unto
you; good measure, pressed down, and
shaken together, and running over, shall
men give into your [r]bosom. For β[s]with
the same measure that ye mete withalβ
it shall be measured to you again.
39 And he spake βa parable unto them,
[t]Can the blind lead the blind? shall they
not both fall into the ditch?
40 [u]The disciple is not above his mas-
ter: but [14]every one ‖that is perfect
shall be as his master[14].
41 [x]And why beholdest thou the mote
that is in thy brother's eye, but per-
ceivest not the beam that is in thine
own eye?
42 βEitherβ how canst thou say to thy
brother, Brother, let me pull out the
mote that is in thine eye, when thou
thyself beholdest not the beam that is
in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, [y]cast
out first the beam out of thine own eye,
and then shalt thou see clearly to pull
out the mote that is in thy brother's
eye.
43 [z]For a good tree bringeth not forth

Anno DOMINI 31.

c Ex. 23. 4. Prov. 25. 21. Matt. 5. 44. ver. 35. Rom. 12. 20. d ch. 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. e Matt. 5. 39. f 1 Cor. 6. 7. g Deut. 15. 7, 8, 10. Prov. 21. 26. Matt. 5. 42. h Matt. 7. 12. i Matt. 5. 46. k Matt. 5. 42. l ver. 27. m Ps. 37. 26. ver. 30. n Matt. 5. 45. o Matt. 5. 48. p Matt. 7. 1. q Prov. 19. 17. r Ps. 79. 12. s Matt. 7. 2. Mark 4. 24. James 2. 13. t Matt. 15. 14. u Matt. 10. 24. John 13. 16. & 15. 20. ‖ *Or, shall be perfected as his master.* x Matt. 7. 3. y See Prov. 18. 17. z Matt. 7. 16, 17.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. *So* = rage *De W.*; senselessness, wicked folly *Al. Be. Mc.*——[4] *V.* 12. the mountain.——[5] *V.* 15. the Zealot *Da. Me.*——[6] *V.* 16. *So Al.*; the son *Be. Me.*——[7] became traitor *Li.*——[8] *V.* 17. a level place *Al Be. De W. Me. Wo. Li.*; a place which was in a plain *Mcl.*——[9] *V.* 22. *So Al. De W. Mcl.*; excommunicate you *Me. Wo.*

VAR. READ.——*V.* 7. β how to accuse ℵ* B, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——*V.* 9. β *So* A D, *La.*; ask ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——γ whether it is A; if it is ℵ B D, *Edd.* (*All omit* 'one thing.')——*V.* 10. β *Omit* ℵ B L, *La.*² *Tr.*² *and other Edd.*——*V.* 14. β *Insert* and ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 15. β *Insert* and ℵ D* L, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*¹——*V.* 16. β *Omit* ℵ D L, *Edd.* (*Tr.*²)——*V.* 17. β *So* (*rather* a company) A D, *Al. La. Tr.*; a great company ℵ B L, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 18. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 25. β *So* A D, *La. Mcl.*; full now ℵ B L Ξ, *Al. Ti. Tr.*¹ *We. WH.*——γ Woe ye that ℵ B L Ξ, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——*V.* 26. β *Omit* ℵ A B L, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 26. in the like manner.——[11] *V.* 35. *So Al.* (*probably*) *Be. De W.*; not losing hope of anything (*i.e. not thinking any sacrifice useless*) *Me. and perhaps De W.*——[12] *V.* 36. *Strictly* Become, *or* Shew yourselves.——[13] *V.* 37. release, released *Be. De W. Me.*——[14] *V.* 40. every one that is thoroughly schooled, shall be as his master (*teacher*) *Al. Be. Me. Wo.*; every one will be formed as his master *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 31. β *Omit* B, *La.*² *WH.*¹——*V.* 33. β *So* ℵᶜ A D, *Al. La. Tr.*¹; For indeed ℵ* B, *Ti. We. WH.*¹——*V.* 34. β *So* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Tr.*¹ *We. WH.*; receive again *or* back A D, *La. Tr.*² *Mcl.*——γ Even sinners ℵ B L Ξ, *Ti. Tr.*² *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 35. β *So* A B D, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; causing no one to lose hope (*i.e. refusing no one*) ℵ, *Ti. WH.*²——γ *So* ℵ* *and most MSS., Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; great in heaven ℵᵃ A, *La.*¹——*V.* 36. β *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——γ *Omit* ℵ B L Ξ, *La.*² *Tr.*² *and other Edd.*——*V.* 38. β with what measure ye mete ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*)——*V.* 39. β *Insert* also ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 42. β *Omit* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*² *Mcl. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For [a] every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they † grapes.

45 [b] A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil β treasure of his heart β bringeth forth that which is evil: for [c] of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ [d] And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 [e] Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and [15] digged deep [15], and laid the foundation on [16] a rock [16]: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: β for it was founded upon [16] a rock [16] β.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it β fell β; and the ruin of that house was great.

a Matt. 12. 33.
† Gr. *a grape.*
b Matt. 12. 35.
c Matt. 12. 34.
d Mal. 1. 6. Matt. 7. 21. & 25. 11. ch. 13. 25.
e Matt. 7. 24.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, than in any of the Jews: 10 healeth his servant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widow's son at Nain: 19 answereth John's messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sins, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.*

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, [a] he entered into Capernaum.

a Matt. 8. 5.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him [1] the elders [1] of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him [2] instantly [2], saying, That he was [3] worthy for whom [3] β he should do β this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and [4] he hath built us a synagogue [4].

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore [5] neither thought I [5] myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant β shall be healed β.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto † one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

† Gr. *this man.*

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 48. *So De W.;* digged and deepened *Al. Me.*——[16] the rock.——*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 3. elders.——[2] *V.* 4. *i.e. urgently.*——[3] *i.e. worthy that thou shouldest .... for him Bu. De W. We.*——[4] *V.* 5. he built our synagogue at his own charge *Al. Me.*——[5] *V.* 7. I did not so much as think *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 45. β *So* A C, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—— *V.* 48. β *So* A C D, *La. Scr.;* since it was well built ℵ B L Ξ, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 49. β fell in ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——*Chap.* 7. *V.* 4. β thou shouldest do (*he is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him*) ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 7. β *So* ℵ A C D, *La.;* let my servant be healed B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole β that had been sick β.

11 ¶ And it came to pass β the day after β, that he went into a city called Nain; and γ many of γ his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, [b] Arise.

‖ Or, *coffin.*

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

b ch. 8. 54. John 11. 43. Acts 9. 40. Rom. 4. 17.

16 [c] And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, [6] [d] That [6] a great prophet is risen up among us; and, [6] [e] That [6] God hath visited his people.

c ch. 1. 65.
d ch. 24. 19. John 4. 19. & 6. 14. & 9. 17.
e ch. 1. 68.

17 And this [7] rumour [7] of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

18 [f] And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

f Matt. 11. 2.

19 ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to β Jesus β, saying, Art thou he that should come? or [8] look we [8] for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 [g] Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; [h] how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, [i] to the poor the gospel is preached.

g Matt. 11. 4.
h Isai. 35. 5.
i ch. 4. 18.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be [9] offended [9] in me.

24 ¶ [k] And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for [10] to see [10]? A reed shaken with the wind?

k Matt. 11. 7.

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, [l] Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

l Mal. 3. 1.

28 β For β I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 16. *So Al. probably Mcl.;* For *Me.* (*De W. doubts*).——[7] *V.* 17. *So Al. Mcl.;* saying *Me.*——[8] *V.* 19. *i.e. are we to look? Be. Da.* (*Me. probably*).——[9] *V.* 23. *i.e. made to stumble.*——[10] *V.* 24. to gaze upon *Be.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β *So* A C D, *Al. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.; omit* ℵ B L, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*——*V.* 11. β *So* ℵ* C D, *Al. La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.;* afterwards ℵ[c] A B, *Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*——γ *So* A C, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Ti. We.; omit* ℵ B D L, *Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 19. β *So* ℵ A, *La.*[1]; the Lord B L Ξ, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 28. β *So* A, *La. Mcl.; omit* B Ξ, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.;* Verily ℵ L.

Anno DOMINI 31.

greater γprophetγ than John δthe Baptistδ: but he that is [11]least[11] in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

m Matt. 3. 5. ch. 3. 12.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the [12]publicans[12], [13]justified God[13], [m]being baptized with the baptism of John.

‖ Or, *frustrated.* n Acts 20. 27. ‖ Or, *within themselves.*

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖rejected [n]the counsel of God [14]‖against themselves[14], being not baptized of him.

o Matt. 11. 16.

31 ¶ βAnd the Lord saidβ, [o]Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned βto youβ, and ye have not wept.

p Matt. 3. 4. Mark 1. 6. ch. 1. 15.

33 For [p]John the Baptist [15]came[15] neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of [12]publicans[12] and sinners!

q Matt. 11. 19.

35 [16][q]But[16] wisdom [17]is justified of all her children[17].

r Matt. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3. John 11. 2.

36 ¶ [r]And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, βa woman in the city, which was a sinnerβ, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and [18]kissed his feet, and anointed *them*[18] with the ointment.

s ch. 15. 2.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, [s]This man, if he were βaβ prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: [19]for[19] she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, [20]Master[20], say on.

‖ See Matt. 18. 28.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred ‖pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs βof her headβ.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased [21]to kiss[21] my feet.

t Ps. 23. 5.

46 [t]My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

u 1 Tim. 1. 14.

47 [u]Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; [22]for[22] she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

x Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5.

48 And he said unto her, [x]Thy sins are forgiven.

y Matt. 9. 3. Mark 2. 7.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, [y]Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

z Matt. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34. & 10. 52. ch. 8. 48. & 18. 42.

50 And he said to the woman, [z]Thy faith hath saved thee; go [23]in peace[23].

CHAPTER 8.

3 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine: 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Jairus' daughter.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

a Matt. 27. 55, 56. b Mark 16. 9.

2 And [a]certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, [b]out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto βhimβ of their substance.

c Matt. 13. 2. Mark 4. 1.

4 ¶ [c]And when much people were [1]gathered[1] together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 [2]A sower[2] went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon [3]a rock[3]; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among [4]thorns[4]; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on [5]good ground[5], and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And [6]when he had said[6] these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

d Matt. 13. 10. Mark 4. 10.

9 [d]And his disciples βasked him, saying, What might this parable beβ?

e Isai. 6. 9. Mark 4. 12.

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to [7]others[7] in parables; [e]that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

f Matt. 13. 18. Mark 4. 14.

11 [f]Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that βhearβ; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns

Var. Rend.—[11] *V.* 28. *So practically Al. Mcl.; lit.* lesser (*i.e. than John, Me.*)——[12] *Vs.* 29, 34. *i.e. tax-gatherers.*——[13] *V.* 29. *i.e. acknowledged God's purpose Be. De W. Me.* (*or* confessed God to be good *Wo.*)——[14] *V.* 30. *So perhaps De W.*; concerning themselves *Da. Me. Wo.*; for their part *Be.*——[15] *V.* 33. is come.——[16] *V.* 35. And *Me.*; And yet *Al.*——[17] was justified by all her children *Al. Me. Ol.*;....in her children *Bu.* (justified, *i.e. shown or owned to be true wisdom Al. Me.*)——[18] *V.* 38. *i.e. continued kissing his feet fondly and anointing them.*——[19] *V.* 39. that *Me.*——[20] *V.* 40. *i.e. Teacher.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 28. γ *So* A, *Al.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L Ξ, *La. We. WH.*——δ *So* A, *La. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L Ξ, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*——*V.* 31. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 32. β *So* A, *Al. La. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B D, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 37. β *So* A; a woman, which was a sinner in the city (*so Me. translates*; a woman, which was in the city, a sinner *Al.*) ℵ B L Ξ, *Edd.*——*V.* 39. β the B Ξ, *We. WH.*[1]——*V.* 44. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Var. Rend.—[21] *V.* 45. *Perhaps* to kiss fondly.——[22] *V.* 47. *i.e. her love is the* cause *of her forgiveness De W.*; *i.e. her love is the* proof *of her forgiveness Be. Al. Me.*——[23] *V.* 50. *Lit.* into peace.——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 4. gathering.——[2] *V.* 5. *Lit.* The sower.——[3] *V.* 6. the rock.——[4] *V.* 7. the thorns.——[5] *V.* 8. the good ground.——[6] as he said.——[7] *V.* 10. the rest.

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 3. β *So* ℵ A L, *La.*; them B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 9. β asked him what this parable was ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 12. β heard ℵ B L Ξ, *Edd.* (*except La.*)

Anno DOMINI 31.

are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

g Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 11. 33.

16 ¶ [g] No man, when he hath lighted a [8]candle[8], covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a [9]candlestick[9], that they which enter in may see the light.

h Matt. 10. 26. ch. 12. 2.

17 [h] For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

i Matt. 13. 12. & 25. 29. ch. 19. 26.

‖ Or, *thinketh that he hath.*

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: [i] for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he [10] ‖ seemeth to have[10].

k Matt. 12. 46. Mark 3. 31.

19 ¶ [k] Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, [11] My mother and my brethren are these[11] which hear the word of God, and do it.

l Matt. 8. 23. Mark 4. 35.

22 ¶ [l] Now it came to pass on [12]a certain day[12], that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were [13]filled[13] *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he β arose, and rebuked β the wind and the [14]raging[14] of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, [15] What manner of man is this[15]! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

m Matt. 8. 28. Mark 5. 1.

26 ¶ [m] And they arrived at the country of the β Gadarenes β, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there [16]met him out of the city a certain man[16], which had devils β long time, and ware β no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he β had commanded β the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For [17]oftentimes[17] it had [18]caught him[18]: and [19]he was kept bound[19] with

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 16. lamp.—— [9] lamp-stand.—— [10] *V.* 18. *So Be.; as margin Me.*—— [11] *V.* 21. *Rather* Mother and brethren to me are these *Wo.*—— [12] *V.* 22. one of the days, *or* those days.—— [13] *V.* 23. being filled *Al. De W. Me.*—— [14] *V.* 24. wave, surge.—— [15] *V.* 25. Who then is this? *Al. Me.*—— [16] *V.* 27. met him a certain man of the city *Al. De W. Me.*—— [17] *V.* 29. during, *or* from, a long time *Al. De W. Me.*—— [18] *So De W.*; carried him away *Al. Me.*—— [19] he used to be bound and kept *De W. Me.*; men sought to bind and keep him *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β *So nearly* A D, *Al. La. Tr.*[2]; when he was well awakened, rebuked ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We.* (?) *WH.*——*Vs.* 26, 37. β *So* A, *Cur. Pesh.*; Gerasenes B D (*and* C *in v.* 37) *OL. Vulg., Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; Gergesenes ℵ L Ξ, *Memph. Ti.*—— *V.* 27. β *So* ℵ[ca] A D, *Al. La. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.*; and long time had worn ℵ*[cb] B L Ξ, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*——*V.* 29. β *So nearly* B Ξ, *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2] *We.*[1]; was commanding ℵ A C, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]

chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

n Rev. 20. 3.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out [n] into [20]the deep[20].

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down [21]a steep place[21] into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

o Matt. 8. 34.

p Acts 16. 39.

37 ¶ [o] Then the whole multitude of the country of the β Gadarenes β round about [p] besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into γ the γ ship, and returned back again.

q Mark 5. 18.

38 Now [q] the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus β was returned β, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

r Matt. 9. 18. Mark 5. 22.

41 ¶ [r] And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

s Matt. 9. 20.

43 ¶ [s] And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which β [22]had spent[22] all her living upon physicians β, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the [23]border[23] of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter β and they that were with him β said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, γ and sayest thou, Who touched me γ?

t Mark 5. 30. ch. 6. 19.

46 And Jesus said, Somebody [24]hath touched me: for I perceive that [t] virtue is gone out of me[24].

47 And when the woman saw that she

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 31. *i.e. the abyss of hell.*—— [21] *V.* 33. the steep.—— [22] *V.* 43. had spent besides *Al. De W. Me.*—— [23] *V.* 44. fringe *or* tassel *Al. Da. Mc.*—— [24] *V.* 46. did touch me, for I perceived that power went out (*So* A C D, *La.*; had gone out ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*) *De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 37. γ a ℵ B C L, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*)—— *V.* 40. β *So* A C D, *Al. La. Mcl. Tr.*[1]; returned, *or* was returning ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *We. WH.*——*V.* 43. β *So* ℵ A C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] [[*WH.*]]; *omit* B, *Tr.*[2]; (which could not be healed of any).—— *V.* 45. β *So* ℵ A C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] [[*WH*]]; *omit* B, *Cur. Theb., We.*[1] *Tr.*[2]——γ *So* A C D, *Al.*[1] *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. We. WH.* (*comp.* Mark 5. 31).

Anno DOMINI 31.

was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, β be of good comfort β: thy faith hath made thee whole; go [25] in peace [25].

[u] Mark 5. 35.

49 ¶ [u] While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; β trouble not the [26] Master [26] β.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to β go in β, save Peter, and γ James, and John γ, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, [x] but sleepeth.

[x] John 11. 11, 13.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he β put them all out, and β took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, [y] arise.

[y] ch. 7. 14. John 11. 43.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but [z] he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

[z] Matt. 8. 4. & 9. 30. Mark 5. 43.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to shew mildness towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

[a] Matt. 10. 1. Mark 3. 13. & 6. 7.

THEN [a] he called β his twelve disciples β together, and gave them power and authority over all [1] devils [1], and to cure diseases.

[b] Matt. 10. 7, 8. Mark 6. 12. ch. 10. 1, 9.

2 And [b] he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal β the sick β.

[c] Matt. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8. ch. 10. 4. & 22. 35.

3 [c] And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither β staves β, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have [2] two coats [2] apiece.

[d] Matt. 10. 11. Mark 6. 10.

4 [d] And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

[e] Matt. 10. 14. [f] Acts 13. 51.

5 [e] And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, [f] shake off the β very β dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

[g] Mark 6. 12.

6 [g] And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

A. D. 32.

[h] Matt. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.

7 ¶ [h] Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was [3] done [3] β by him β: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? [i] And he desired to see him.

Anno DOMINI 32.

[i] ch. 23. 8.

[k] Mark 6. 30.

10 ¶ [k] And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. [l] And he took them, and went aside privately into β a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida β.

[l] Matt. 14. 13.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

[m] Matt. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. John 6. 1, 5.

12 [m] And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; [4] except we should go [4] and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by β fifties β in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

[n] Matt. 16. 13. Mark 8. 27.

18 ¶ [n] And it came to pass, as he was [5] alone [5] praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

[o] Matt. 14. 2. ver. 7, 8.

19 They answering said, [o] John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

[p] Matt. 16. 16. John 6. 69.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? [p] Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

[q] Matt. 16. 20.

21 [q] And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

[r] Matt. 16. 21. & 17. 22.

22 Saying, [r] The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and β be raised β the third day.

[s] Matt. 10. 38. & 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 14. 27.

23 ¶ [s] And he said to *them* all, If any *man* [6] will come [6] after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross β daily β, and follow me.

24 For whosoever [6] will save [6] his life shall lose it: but whosoever [7] will lose [7] his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

[t] Matt. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36.

25 [t] For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and [8] lose himself, or be cast away [8]?

[u] Matt. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12.

26 [u] For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

[x] Matt. 16. 28. Mark 9. 1.

27 [x] But I [9] tell you of a truth, there be [9] some [10] standing [10] here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

Var. Rend.—[25] *V.* 48. *Lit.* into peace.——[26] *V.* 49. *i.e. Teacher.*——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. the demons.——[2] *V.* 3. *i.e. change of clothes De W. Me.*——[3] *V.* 7. being done.

Var. Read.—*V.* 48. β *So* A C; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 49. β *So* A C L Ξ, *Al. Tr.*[2] *We.*[1]; trouble not the Master any further ℵ B D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We.*[2] *WH.*——*V.* 51. β go in with him ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*——γ *So* ℵ A L; John and James B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 54. β *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 9. *V.* 1. β *So* C[3], *La.*; the twelve A B D, *Al. Ti. Tr*[1]. *Mcl. We. WH.*; the twelve apostles ℵ C* L Ξ, *Tr.*[2]——*V.* 2. β *So* ℵ A D, *La. Tr.*[1] [[*WH.*]]; *omit* B. *Cur.*, *Ti. We.*——*V.* 3. β *So* C[3]; staff ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*——*V.* 5. β *Omit* ℵ B C D, *La.*[2] *Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 7. β *So* A C[3], *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B C* D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

Var. Rend.—[4] *V.* 13. *So nearly Al. Me. Mcl.*; unless thou wouldst have us go *Bu.*——[5] *V.* 18. *i.e. in private.*——[6] *Vs.* 23, 24. *i.e. desires to come, to save.*——[7] *V.* 24. shall lose *or* have lost.——[8] *V.* 25. lose or forfeit himself *De W. Me.*——[9] *V.* 27. *So Al. De W. Mcl.*; tell you, of a truth there be *Me.*——[10] of them that stand.

Var. Read.—*V.* 10. β *So nearly* A C, *La.*; to a city called Bethsaida ℵ[ca] B L Ξ, *Memph. Theb.*, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*; to a desert place ℵ* *and* ℵ[cb]; to a village called Bethsaida D; a desert place of Bethsaida *Pesh. OL.* (*nearly*) *Vulg.*, *Mcl.*——*V.* 14. β *So* A, *Ti. Mcl.*; about fifty (*in companies of about fifty each*) ℵ B C D, *Al. La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*——*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ B L Ξ, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*[1]; rise again A C D, *Al. La. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]——*V.* 23. β *So* ℵ* ℵ[c] A B, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; *omit* ℵ[o] C D, *La.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

[y] Matt. 17. 1. Mark 9. 2.
‖ Or, *things*.
[z] Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 9.
[a] Matt. 3. 17.
[b] Acts 3. 22.
[c] Matt. 17. 9.
[d] Matt. 17. 14. Mark 9. 14, 17.
[e] Matt. 17. 22.
[f] Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50. & 18. 34.
[g] Matt. 18. 1. Mark 9. 34.
[h] Matt. 10. 40. & 18. 5. Mark 9. 37. John 12. 44. & 13. 20.

28 ¶ [y] And it came to pass about an
eight days after these ‖ sayings, he took
Peter and John and James, and went up
into [11] a mountain [11] to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his
countenance was altered, and his raiment
was white *and* glistering.
30 And, behold, there talked with him
two men, which were Moses and Elias:
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of
his decease which he should [12] accom-
plish [12] at Jerusalem.
32 But Peter and they that were with
him [z] were heavy with sleep: [13] and when
they were awake [13], they saw his glory,
and the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to pass, as they departed
from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master,
[14] it is good for us to be here [14]: and
let us make three [15] tabernacles [15]; one
for thee, and one for Moses, and one
for Elias: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there came a
cloud, and overshadowed them: and they
feared as they entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voice out of the
cloud, saying, [a] This is my β beloved β
Son: [b] hear him.
36 And [16] when the voice was past [16],
Jesus was found alone. [c] And they kept
it close, and told no man in those days
any of those things which they had
seen.
37 ¶ [d] And it came to pass, that on the
next day, when they were come down
from the hill, much people met him.
38 And, behold, a man of the company
cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee,
look upon my son: for he is mine only
child.
39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he
suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him
that he foameth again, and bruising him
hardly departeth from him.
40 And I besought thy disciples to cast
him out; and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless
and perverse generation, how long shall
I be with you, and suffer you? Bring
thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming, the
devil [17] threw him down [17], and tare *him*.
And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit,
and healed the child, and delivered him
again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the
mighty power of God. But while they
wondered every one at all things which
Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
44 [18] [e] Let [18] these sayings sink down into
your ears: for the Son of man shall be
delivered into the hands of men.
45 [f] But they understood not this say-
ing, and it was hid from them, [19] that
they perceived it not [19]: and they feared
to ask him of that saying.
46 ¶ [g] Then there [20] arose a reasoning
among them [20], which of them should be
[21] greatest [21].
47 And Jesus, β perceiving β the thought
of their heart, took a child, and set him
by him,
48 And said unto them, [h] Whosoever

Anno DOMINI 32.

[i] Matt. 23. 11, 12.
[k] Mark 9. 38. See Num. 11. 28.
[l] See Matt. 12. 30. ch. 11. 23.
[m] Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 2.
[n] John 4. 4, 9.
[o] 2 Kings 1. 10, 12.
[p] John 3. 17. & 12. 47.
[q] Matt. 8. 19.
[r] Matt. 8. 21.
[s] See 1 Kings 19. 20.

shall receive this child [22] in my name [22]
receiveth me: and whosoever shall re-
ceive me receiveth him that sent me:
[i] for he that is [23] least [23] among you all,
the same β shall be β great.
49 ¶ [k] And John answered and said,
Master, we saw one casting out devils in
thy name; and we forbad him, because
he followeth not with us.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid
him not: for [l] he that is not against
β us β is for β us β.
51 ¶ And it came to pass, when [24] the
time was come [24] that [m] he should be re-
ceived up, he stedfastly set his face to
go to Jerusalem,
52 And sent messengers before his face:
and they went, and entered into a vil-
lage of the Samaritans, to make ready
for him.
53 And [n] they did not receive him, be-
cause his face was as though he would
go to Jerusalem.
54 And when his disciples James and
John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou
that we command fire to come down
from heaven, and consume them, β even
as [o] Elias did β?
55 But he turned, and rebuked them,
β and said, [25] Ye know not [25] [26] what
manner of spirit ye are of [26] β.
56 β For [p] the Son of man is not come
to destroy men's lives, but to save
them β. And they went to another village.
57 ¶ [q] And it came to pass, that, as they
[27] went in the way, a certain *man* [27] said
unto him, β Lord β, I will follow thee
whithersoever thou goest.
58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have
holes, and birds of the air *have* nests;
but the Son of man hath not where to
lay *his* head.
59 [r] And he said unto another, Follow
me. But he said, β Lord β, suffer me
first to go and bury my father.
60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead
bury their dead: but go thou and
[28] preach [28] the kingdom of God.
61 And another also said, Lord, [s] I will
follow thee; but let me first go bid them
farewell, which are at home at my house.
62 And Jesus said unto him, No man,
β having put β his hand to the plough,
and looking back, is [29] fit [29] for the
kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach:* 17 *admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoice:* 21 *thanketh his Father for his grace:* 23 *magnifieth the happy estate of his church.* 25 *teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternal life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy:* 41 *reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.*

Var. Rend.—[11] *V.* 28. the mountain.——[12] *V.* 31. *So De W.*; fulfil *Al. Me.*——[13] *V.* 32. *So Be. De W.*; but as they had kept awake throughout *Al. Me.*——[14] *V.* 33. *So Al. Da. De W. Mcl.*; it is well (*i.e. convenient for thee*) that we are here *Me.*——[15] tents.——[16] *V.* 36. *So Da. Mcl.*; while the voice sounded *Me.*——[17] *V.* 42. *So De W.*; rent him *Me. Mcl.*——[18] *V.* 44. Do ye let *Al. Be. Me.*——[19] *V.* 45. *So Bu.*; that they might not perceive it *Al. De W. Me. Mcl.*——[20] *V.* 46. *So Al. Da. De W. Mcl.*; came a thought in their minds *Me.*——[21] *Lit.* greater.

Var. Read.—*V.* 35. β *So* A C D, *La.*[1]; chosen ℵ B L Ξ, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* (*comp.* Mark 9. 7; Matt. 17. 5).——*V.* 47. β *So* A C D, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; knowing ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*

Var. Rend.—[22] *V.* 48. *i.e. for the sake of my name (which the child bears or acknowledges) Me. Wi.*; *i.e. for the sake of my name (which he acknowledges) De W.*——[23] *Lit.* lesser.——[24] *V.* 51. *Lit.* the days were being fulfilled, coming to the full *Al. Me. Mcl.*——[25] *V.* 55. Know ye not? *De W. Me.*; *so Al.* (*doubtfully*).——[26] *i.e. to what spirit ye belong, as being my followers Be. Me. and perhaps Al.*——[27] *V.* 57. *So De W. Mcl.*; went, in the way a certain man &c. *Me.*——[28] *V.* 60. *Strictly* preach abroad *Me.*——[29] *V.* 62. serviceable *Al. Me.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 48. β is ℵ B C L, *Edd.*——*V.* 50. β *So* ℵ, *Mcl.*; you (*twice*) ℵ[cb] B C D, *Edd.*; against you, for us ℵ* A.——*V.* 54. β *So* A C D, *OL. Pesh.*, *Al.*[1] *La. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* ℵ B L Ξ, *Vulg.*, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *We.*——*V.* 55. β *So* D, *OL. Vulg. Cur.*, *Mcl.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* ℵ A B C L, *La. Ti. Tr. We.* (*and Al. doubtfully*).——*V.* 56. β *So OL. Memph.*, *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ A B C D, *La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* (*Al. doubts*).——*V.* 57. β *So* A C, *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D L Ξ, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 59. β *So* ℵ A B[3] C, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* B* D, *Ti. We. WH.*[1]——*V.* 62. β *So* ℵ B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; putting A D, *La.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

AFTER these things the Lord ap-
pointed other β seventy β also, and
[a] sent them two and two before his face
into every city and place, whither he
himself would come.
2 β Therefore β said he unto them, [b] The
harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers
are few: [c] pray ye therefore the Lord of
the harvest, that he would send forth
labourers into his harvest.
3 Go your ways: [d] behold, I send you
forth as lambs among wolves.
4 [e] Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor
shoes: and [f] salute no man by the way.
5 [g] And into whatsoever house ye enter,
first say, Peace *be* to this house.
6 And if β the son β of peace be there,
your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it
shall turn to you again.
7 [h] And [1] in the same house [1] remain,
[i] eating and drinking such things as they
give: for [k] the labourer is worthy of his
hire. Go not from house to house.
8 And into whatsoever city ye enter,
and they receive you, eat such things as
are set before you:
9 [l] And heal the sick that are therein,
and say unto them, [m] The kingdom of
God is come nigh unto you.
10 But into whatsoever city ye enter,
and they receive you not, go your ways
out into the streets of the same, and say,
11 [n] Even the very dust of your city,
which cleaveth β on us β, we do wipe off
[2] against you [2]: notwithstanding be ye
sure of this, that the kingdom of God
is come nigh γ unto you γ.
12 β But β I say unto you, that [o] it shall
be more tolerable in that day for Sodom,
than for that city.
13 [p] Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto
thee, Bethsaida! [q] for if the mighty works
had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which
have been done in you, they had a great
while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth
and ashes.
14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre
and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.
15 [r] And thou, Capernaum, β which art
[s] exalted to heaven, [t] shalt be thrust β
down to [3] hell [3].
16 [u] He that heareth you heareth me;
and [x] he that despiseth you despiseth me;
[y] and he that despiseth me despiseth him
that sent me.
17 ¶ And [z] the β seventy β returned again
with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils
[4] are subject [4] unto us through thy name.
18 And he said unto them, [5] [a] I beheld [5]
Satan as lightning fall from heaven.
19 Behold, [b] I β give β unto you power
to tread on serpents and scorpions, and
[6] over [6] all the power of the enemy: and
nothing shall by any means hurt you.
20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not,
that the spirits [4] are subject [4] unto you;
but β rather β rejoice, because [c] your
names are written in heaven.

a Matt. 10. 1. Mark 6. 7.
b Matt. 9. 37, 38. John 4. 35.
c 2 Thess. 3. 1.
d Matt. 10. 16.
e Matt. 10. 9, 10. Mark 6. 8. ch. 9. 3.
f 2 Kings 4. 29.
g Matt. 10. 12.
h Matt. 10. 11.
i 1 Cor. 10. 27.
k Matt. 10. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 4, &c. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
l ch. 9. 2.
m Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17. & 10. 7. ver. 11.
n Matt. 10. 14. ch. 9. 5. Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.
o Matt. 10. 15. Mark 6. 11.
p Matt. 11. 21.
q Ezek. 3. 6.
r Matt. 11. 23.
s See Gen. 11. 4. Deut. 1. 28. Isai. 14. 13. Jer. 51. 53.
t See Ezek. 26. 20. & 32. 18.
u Matt. 10. 40. Mark 9. 37. John 13. 20.
x 1 Thess. 4. 8.
y John 5. 23.
z ver. 1.
a John 12. 31. & 16. 11. Rev. 9. 1. & 12. 8, 9.
b Mark 16. 18. Acts 28. 5.
c Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Isai. 4. 3. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Hebr. 12. 23. Rev. 13. 8. & 20. 12. & 21. 27.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 7. the house itself *Al. Me.*——[2] *V.* 11. *So Al.;* upon you *Me. Wo. Mcl.*——[3] *V.* 15. Hades.——[4] *Vs.* 17, 20. *Rather* submit themselves *Me.*——[5] *V.* 18. *Strictly* I was beholding (*and so Al. Be. De W. Wo.*)——[6] *V.* 19. *i.e. power over Be. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *Vs.* 1, 17. β *So* ℵ A C L, *Memph. Pesh., Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We.*[1] *WH.*[2]; seventy two B D, *OL. Vulg. Cur., La.*[1] *We.*[2] *WH.*[1]——*V.* 2. β And ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 6. β the son ℵ*; a son ℵc *and all other uncial MSS. Edd.* (*Mcl.?*)——*V.* 11. β on us to our feet ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——γ *So* A C, *Mcl.; omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ D, *La.*[1] *Ti.; omit* A B C, *Al. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 15. β *So* A C, *Tr.*[2] *We.;* shalt thou indeed be exalted ....? thou shalt be thrust ℵ B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.* (thou shalt go B D, *Tr.*[2])——*V.* 19. β *So* A C[3] D, *La.;* have given ℵ B C* L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 20. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

21 ¶ [d] In that hour Jesus rejoiced in
β spirit β, and said, I [7] thank [7] thee, O
Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that
thou hast hid these things from the
wise and prudent, and hast revealed
them unto babes: even so, Father; for
so it seemed good in thy sight.
22 β [e] ‖ All things β [8] are delivered [8] to
me of my Father: and [f] no man knoweth
who the Son is, but the Father; and
who the Father is, but the Son, and *he*
to whom the Son [9] will reveal [9] *him*.
23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* dis-
ciples, and said privately, [g] Blessed *are*
the eyes which see the things that ye see:
24 For I tell you, [h] that many prophets
and kings have desired to see those
things which ye see, and have not seen
them; and to hear those things which ye
hear, and have not heard *them*.
25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood
up, and [10] tempted [10] him, saying, [11] [i] Mas-
ter [11], what shall I do to inherit eternal
life?
26 He said unto him, What is written
in the law? how readest thou?
27 And he answering said, [k] Thou shalt
love the Lord thy God with all thy
heart, and β with β all thy soul, and
β with β all thy strength, and β with β all
thy mind; and [l] thy neighbour as thyself.
28 And he said unto him, Thou hast
answered right: this do, and [m] thou shalt
live.
29 But he, [12] willing [12] to [n] justify him-
self, said unto Jesus, And who is my
neighbour?
30 And Jesus answering said, A certain
man went down from Jerusalem to Jeri-
cho, and fell among thieves, which strip-
ped him of his raiment, and wounded
him, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.
31 And by chance there came down a
certain priest that way: and when he
saw him, [o] he passed by on the other
side.
32 And likewise a Levite, β when he was
at the place, came and looked *on him*,
and passed β by on the other side.
33 But a certain [p] Samaritan, as he jour-
neyed, came where he was: and when he
saw him, he had compassion *on him*,
34 And went to *him*, and bound up his
wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and
set him on his own beast, and brought
him to an inn, and took care of him.
35 And on the morrow β when he de-
parted β, he took out two [13] ‖ pence [13],
and gave *them* to the host, and said un-
to him, Take care of him; and whatso-
ever thou spendest more, when I come
again, I will repay thee.
36 Which now of these three, thinkest
thou, [14] was neighbour [14] unto him that
fell among the thieves?
37 And he said, He that shewed mercy
on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go,
and do thou likewise.
38 ¶ β Now it came to pass, as they
went, that he entered β into a certain
village: and a certain woman named
[q] Martha received him into her house.

d Matt. 11. 25.
e Matt. 28. 18. John 3. 35. & 5. 27. & 17. 2.
‖ Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said.*
f John 1. 18. & 6. 44, 46.
g Matt. 13. 16.
h 1 Pet. 1. 10.
i Matt. 19. 16. & 22. 35.
k Deut. 6. 5.
l Lev. 19. 18.
m Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. Rom. 10. 5.
n ch. 16. 15.
o Ps. 38. 11.
p John 4. 9.
‖ See Matt. 20. 2.
q John 11. 1. & 12. 2, 3.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 21. *So Me. Mcl.; rather* confess *Al.*——[8] *V.* 22. have been (*strictly* were) delivered.——[9] *i.e. wills to reveal.*——[10] *V.* 25. *i.e. make trial of Al. Me.*——[11] *i.e. Teacher.*——[12] *V.* 29. *i.e. wishing.*——[13] *V.* 35. denarii: *see on* Matt. 20. 2.——[14] *V.* 36. became, shewed himself, neighbour *Al. Me. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β *So* A; the holy (*or* his holy) spirit ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ B D L, *Scr. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.;* And he turned to his disciples and said, All things, *&c.* A C, *Al.*[1] *La. Ti.*——*V.* 27. β in ℵ B D Ξ, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*)——*V.* 32. β *So* A C, *Al. La. Ti. Mcl.;* when he had come to the place and looked on (*rather* seen) him, passed ℵc B L Ξ, *Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 35. β *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 38. β *So* A C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.;* And as they went he entered ℵ B L Ξ, *Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, [r] which also [s] sat at β Jesus' β feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And β Jesus β answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art γ careful and γ troubled γ about many things γ:

42 But β [t] one thing is needful β: γ and γ Mary hath chosen [15] that good part [15], which shall not be taken away from her.

[r] 1 Cor. 7. 32, &c. — [s] ch. 8. 35. Acts 22. 3. — [t] Ps. 27. 4.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He, casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holiness in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

A. D. 33.

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, β [a] Our Father which art in heaven β, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. γ Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth γ.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our [1] daily [1] bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; β but deliver us from evil β.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, [2] [b] Though [2] he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his [3] importunity [3] he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 [c] And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 [d] If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish [4] give [4] him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he [4] † offer [4] him a scorpion?

[a] Matt. 6. 9. — ‖ Or, *for the day.* — ‖ Or, *out of his way.* — [b] ch. 18. 1, &c. — [c] Matt. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Mark 11.24. John 15. 7. James 1. 6. 1 John 3.22. — [d] Matt. 7. 9. — † Gr. *give.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ [e] And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, [f] He casteth out devils through † Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, [5] tempting *him* [5], [g] sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 [h] But [i] he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and [6] a house *divided* against a house falleth [6].

18 If Satan also [7] be divided [7] against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through β Beelzebub β.

19 And if I by β Beelzebub β cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I [k] with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God [8] is come [8] upon you.

21 [l] When [9] a [9] strong man armed keepeth his [10] palace [10], his goods are in peace:

22 But [m] when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 [n] He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 [o] When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and [p] the last *state* of that man [11] is [11] worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain [12] woman of the company lifted up her voice [12], and said unto him, [q] Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, [13] Yea [r] rather [13], blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ [s] And when the people were [14] gathered [14] thick together, he began to say, This β is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas γ the prophet γ.

30 For as [t] Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 [u] The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, [15] a greater [15] than Solomon *is* here.

[e] Matt. 9. 32. & 12. 22. — [f] Matt. 9. 34. & 12. 24. — † Gr. *Beelzebul*, and so ver. 18, 19. — [g] Matt. 12. 38. & 16. 1. — [h] Matt. 12. 25. Mark 3. 24. — [i] John 2. 25. — [k] Ex. 8. 19. — [l] Matt. 12. 29. Mark 3. 27. — [m] Isai. 53. 12. Col. 2. 15. — [n] Matt. 12. 30. — [o] Matt. 12. 43. — [p] John 5. 14. Hebr. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20. — [q] ch. 1. 28, 48. — [r] Matt. 7. 21. ch. 8. 21. James 1. 25. — [s] Matt. 12. 38, 39. — [t] Jonah 1. 17. & 2. 10. — [u] 1 Kings 10. 1.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 42. the good part *or* share *Al. Me.*—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 3. the morrow's bread *Be. Me.*; bread for the coming day *Li.*; bread (of the life) to come *or* needful bread *Mcl.*; bread in sufficiency *De W.*; bread proper for our sustenance *Al. Wo.*—[2] *V.* 8. Even though *De W. Me.*—[3] *Lit.* shamelessness *Al. Be. De W. Me. Mcl.*—[4] *Vs.* 11, 12. give, offer, *same word.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 39. β the Lord's ℵ B* C*. *Edd.*—*V.* 41. β *So* A B³ C, *Al. La. Tr.*¹; the Lord ℵ B* L, *Ti. Tr.*² *Mcl. We. WH.*—γ *So* ℵ B C, *Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* D, *OL.*—*V.* 42. β *So* A C* C³, *Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl.*; few things are needful, or one ℵ B C² L, *We.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* D, *OL.*—γ *So* A C, *Al.*¹ *La. Tr. Mcl.*; for ℵ B L, *Ti. We.* [[*WH.*]]—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 2. β A C D, *La.*; Father ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*—γ *So* ℵ A C D, *La.* (*La. brackets as doubtful* as in heaven, so in earth); *omit* B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. See* Matt. 6. 9, 10.—*V.* 4. β *So* ℵᶜ A C D, *La.*; *omit* ℵ* B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* (*See* Matt. 6. 13.)

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 16. *i.e. making trial of him Me.*—[6] *V.* 17. *So Al. Be. De W. Wo.*; house falls against house (*as the city is wrecked*) *Me.*; house after house falls *Bu.*—[7] *V.* 18. *i.e. has been* (*lit.* was) *divided.*—[8] *V.* 20. is come unawares *Be.*; is already come *Mcl.*—[9] *V.* 21. the.—[10] *So Mcl.*; courtyard, homestead *De W. Me. Wo.*—[11] *V.* 26. becomes.—[12] *V.* 27. *So De W. Mcl.*; woman lifted up her voice out of the crowd *Me.*—[13] *V.* 28. Yea truly, but *Al. Me. Wo.*—[14] *V.* 29. gathering.—[15] *Vs.* 31, 32. *Lit.* more; *so Al. Da. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 18, 19. β Beelzebul.—*V.* 29. β *Insert* generation ℵ A B D, *Edd.*—γ *So* A C, *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

x Jonah 3. 5.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for [x] they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, [15] a greater [15] than Jonas *is* here.

y Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 8. 16. ‖ See Matt. 5. 15.

33 β [y] No man β, when he hath lighted a [16] candle [16], putteth *it* [17] in a secret place [17], neither under [18] a ‖ bushel [18], but on [19] a candlestick [19], that they which come in may see the light.

z Matt. 6. 22.

34 [z] The [20] light [20] of the body is β the β eye: γ therefore γ when thine eye is single, thy whole body δ also δ is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 β Take heed therefore [21] that the light which is in thee be not [21] darkness.

† Gr. *a candle by its bright shining.*

36 [22] If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light [22], as when † the bright shining of a [16] candle [16] doth give thee light β.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

a Mark 7. 3.

38 And [a] when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first [23] washed [23] before dinner.

b Matt. 23. 25. *c* Tit. 1. 15.

39 [b] And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but [24] [c] your inward part [24] is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

d Isai. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. ch. 12. 33. ‖ Or, *as you are able.*

41 [d] But rather [25] give alms ‖ of such things as ye have [25]; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

e Matt. 23. 23.

42 [e] But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

f Matt. 23. 6. Mark 12. 38, 39.

43 [f] Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets β.

g Matt. 23. 27. *h* Ps. 5. 9.

44 [g] Woe unto you, β scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites β! [h] for ye are as graves which appear not, and γ the men that walk over γ *them* are not aware *of them.*

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, [26] Master [26], thus saying thou [27] reproachest [27] us also.

i Matt. 23. 4.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! [i] for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

k Matt. 23. 29.

47 [k] Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

Anno DOMINI 33.

48 [28] Truly [28] ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build β their sepulchres β.

l Matt. 23. 34.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, [l] I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and β persecute β:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

m Gen. 4. 8. *n* 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.

51 [m] From the blood of Abel unto [n] the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

o Matt. 23. 13. ‖ Or, *forbad.*

52 [o] Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye ‖ hindered.

53 And β as he said these things unto them β, the scribes and the Pharisees began to [29] urge *him* vehemently [29], and to [30] provoke him to speak [30] of many things:

p Mark 12. 13.

54 Laying wait for him, β and [p] seeking β to catch something out of his mouth, γ that they might accuse him γ.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisy, and fearfulness in publishing his doctrine:* 13 *warneth the people to beware of covetousness, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns.* 22 *We must not be over careful of earthly things,* 31 *but seek the kingdom of God,* 33 *give alms,* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh.* 41 *Christ's ministers are to see to their charge,* 49 *and look for persecution.* 54 *The people must take this time of grace,* 58 *because it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.*

a Matt. 16. 6. Mark 8. 15. *b* Matt. 16. 12.

IN [a] the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples [1] first of all, [b] Beware ye [1] of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

c Matt. 10. 26. Mark 4. 22. ch. 8. 17.

2 [c] For there is nothing covered, that shall not be [2] revealed [2]; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

d Isai. 51. 7, 8, 12, 13. Jer. 1. 8. Matt. 10. 28. *e* John 15. 14, 15.

4 [d] And I say unto you [e] my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into [3] hell [3]; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

‖ See Matt. 10. 29.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

f Matt. 10. 32. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 23.

8 [f] Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

Var. Rend.—[16] *V.* 33. lamp. —— [17] *So Be.;* into hiding *De W.* (*so La. Ti. with most MSS.*); into a cellar *Al. Me. Wo. Mcl.* —— [18] the bushel. —— [19] the lamp-stand. —— [20] *V.* 34. lamp (*same word as candle, v.* 33, 36). —— [21] *V.* 35. *So De W. Wo. Mcl. and* (*nearly*) *Al.;* whether the light.... be not *Be. Bu. Me.* —— [22] *V.* 36. *So* (the whole, *i.e. everything around thee*) *Wo.;* If thy body be all light.... light indeed shall it be altogether *Be. Me. Comp.* Matt. 6. 22. —— [23] *V.* 38. *So Al. De W.;* bathed *Me.* —— [24] *V.* 39. the inward part of yourselves *Wo.* —— [25] *V.* 41. give as alms what is therein (in the cup and platter) *Be. Da. De W. Me. Mcl.;* .... what is within *Al. Wo.* (*i.e. your goods Al.; i.e. your hearts and your goods Wo.*) —— [26] *V.* 45. *i.e. Teacher.* —— [27] *Rather* revilest *Be. Me.* (ill-treatest *Da.*)

Var. Read.—*V.* 33. β *So* ℵ B C D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.;* But no man A, *La.* —— *V.* 34. β *So* ℵ[c]; thine ℵ* A B C D, *Edd.* —— γ *So* A C; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— δ *So most MSS. Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.; omit* C D, *La.* —— *Vs.* 35, 36. β *are omitted by* D, *OL., WH.*[2] —— *V.* 43. β *So most MSS. Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.; add,* and the first places at feasts C D, *La.*[1] *Comp.* Matt. 23. 6, 7. —— *V.* 41. β *So* A D, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B C L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— γ *So* ℵ B C L, *Al.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.;* men when they walk over A D, *La.*

Var. Rend.—[28] *V.* 48. So then *De W. Me.* —— [29] *V.* 53. *So* (to press vehemently upon him) *Al. Me.;* to be angered against him *De W.;* to have grievous spite *Mcl.* —— [30] *So Be.;* question him *De W. Me.* —— *Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 1. *So Al. Be. Da. Mcl.;* Above all beware ye *De W. Me.* —— [2] *V.* 2. *Lit.* uncovered. —— [3] *V.* 5. Gehenna.

Var. Read.—*V.* 48. β *So* A C, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[2] *Mcl.; omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.* —— *V.* 49. β *So* ℵ B C L, *Mcl. WH.;* drive out A D, *Al.*[1] *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] —— *V.* 53. β *So* A D, *La. Mcl.;* when he had gone out thence ℵ B C L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.* —— *V.* 54. β *So nearly* A C D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.* (*in part*); *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. We. WH.* —— γ *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.; omit* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And *g* whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 *h* And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how β or what thing β ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you [4] in the same hour [4] what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And β one of the company said β unto him, [5] Master [5], speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, *i* Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, *k* Take heed, and beware of β covetousness β: for [6] a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth [6].

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my β fruits β and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, *l* Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night [7] ‖ *m* thy soul shall be required [7] of thee: *n* then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, *o* and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, [8] *p* Take no thought [8] for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and *q* God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with [8] taking thought [8] can add to his [9] stature [9] one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do [10] that [10] thing which is least, why [8] take ye thought [8] for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies β how they grow: they toil not, they spin not β; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

g Matt. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3. 28. 1 John 5.16.
h Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13.11. ch. 21. 14.
i John 18. 36.
k 1 Tim. 6. 7, &c.
l Eccles. 11. 9. 1 Cor.15.32. James 5. 5.
‖ Or, *do they require thy soul.*
m Job 20. 22. & 27. 8. Ps. 52. 7. James 4.14.
n Ps. 39. 6. Jer. 17. 11.
o Matt. 6. 20. ver. 33. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. James 2. 5.
p Matt. 6. 25.
q Job 38. 41. Ps. 147. 9.

Var. Rend.—[4] *V.* 12. *Lit.* at the hour itself *Al.* —— [5] *V.* 13. *i.e. Teacher.* —— [6] *V.* 15. not because a man has abundance does his (*true*) life therefore consist in the things which he possesses *Al. Da.*; not by a man having abundance does his life come from the things .... *Me.* (*i.e. abundance is not needed to let a man live by his goods*); though a man have abundance his life is not one of the things which he possesses *De W.* —— [7] *V.* 20. *So practically Bu. Da. De W. Me.*; *lit.* they require thy soul; *perhaps* they (*i.e. the angels*) are demanding *Al.*; *so nearly Be.* —— [8] *Vs.* 22, 25, 26. (Take thought, *i.e. be overcareful*). —— [9] *V.* 25. *So Be.*; age ('span of life') *Al. Da. Me.* —— [10] *V.* 26. even that.

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 11. β *So* ℵ A B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; *omit* D, *OL.* —— *V.* 13. β *So perhaps* ℵ B L, *Ti. Mcl. WH.*; said from out of the crowd A D, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] —— *V.* 15. β all covetousness ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 18. β *So* ℵ* A, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.*; corn ℵ[a] ℵ[c] B L, *Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 27. β *So* ℵ A B L, *La. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*; how they neither spin nor weave D, *Cur.*, *Al. Ti. Mcl. Comp.* Matt. 6. 28.

28 If then God so β clothe the grass, which is to day in the field β, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither [11] be ye of doubtful mind [11].

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ *r* But rather seek ye β the kingdom of God β; and γ all γ these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for *s* it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 *t* Sell that ye have, and give alms; *u* provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 *x* Let your loins be girded about, and *y* *your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 *z* Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will [12] come forth [12] and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 *a* And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would β have watched, and β not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 *b* Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, *c* Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 *d* Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 *e* But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the [13] unbelievers [13].

47 And *f* that servant, which knew his lord's will, and [14] prepared not *himself* [14],

Anno DOMINI 33.

‖ Or, *live not in careful suspense.*
r Matt. 6. 33.
s Matt. 11. 25, 26.
t Matt. 19. 21. Acts 2. 45. & 4. 34.
u Matt. 6. 20. ch. 16. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
x Eph. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
y Matt. 25. 1, &c.
z Matt. 24. 46.
a Matt. 24. 43. 1 Thess.5.2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.
b Matt. 24. 44. & 25. 13. Mark 13.33. ch. 21. 34, 36. 1 Thess.5.6. 2 Pet. 3. 12.
c Matt. 24. 45. & 25. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
d Matt. 24. 47.
e Matt. 24. 48.
‖ Or, *cut him off*, Matt.24.51.
f Num. 15. 30. Deut. 25. 2. John 9. 41. & 15. 22. Acts 17. 30. James 4.17.

Var. Rend.—[11] *V.* 29. *So* (doubtful, *i.e. between hope and fear*) *Al. Be. Da. Wo. Mcl.*; raise your thoughts and wishes high *De W. Me.* —— [12] *V.* 37. come to them *Al. De W. Me.* —— [13] *V.* 46. unfaithful *Me.* —— [14] *V.* 47. *So perhaps De W.*; made not ready *Al. Be. Me.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 28. β *So* A, *La. Tr.*[1]; clothe in the field the grass which to day is ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 31. β *So* A D[2], *Mcl.*; his kingdom ℵ B D*, *La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— γ *So* ℵ[a] A D, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 39. β *So* ℵ[a] ℵ[c] B L, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *WH.*; *omit* ℵ* D, *Ti.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

neither did according to his will, shall
be beaten with many *stripes*.
48 [g] But he that knew not, and did com-
mit things worthy of stripes, shall be
beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whom-
soever much is given, of him shall be
much required: and to whom men have
committed much, of him they will ask
the more.
49 ¶ [h] I am come to send fire on the
earth; and [15] what will I, if it be al-
ready kindled [15]?
50 But [i] I have a baptism to be bap-
tized with; and how am I [16] ‖ straiten-
ed [16] till it be accomplished!
51 [k] Suppose ye that I [17] am come [17] to
give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay;
[l] but rather division:
52 [m] For from henceforth there shall be
five in one house divided, three against
two, and [18] two against three.
53 The father shall be divided against
the son [18], and the son against the father;
the mother against the daughter, and the
daughter against the mother; the mother
in law against her daughter in law, and
the daughter in law against her mother
in law.
54 ¶ And he said also to the people,
[n] When ye see β a cloud β rise γ out of γ
the west, straightway ye say, There
cometh a shower; and so it is.
55 And when *ye see* the south wind
blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it
cometh to pass.
56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face
of the sky and of the earth; but how is
it that ye do not β discern β this time?
57 Yea, and why even of yourselves
judge ye not what is right?
58 ¶ [19] [o] When [19] thou goest with thine
adversary to the magistrate, [p] *as thou art*
in the way, give diligence that thou may-
est be delivered from him; lest he hale
thee to the judge, and the judge deliver
thee to the officer, and the [20] officer [20]
cast thee into prison.
59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart
thence, till thou hast paid the very last
‖ mite.

g Lev. 5. 17. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
h ver. 51.
i Matt. 20. 22. Mark 10. 38.
‖ Or, *pained.*
k Matt. 10. 34. ver. 49.
l Mic. 7. 6. John 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19.
m Matt. 10. 35.
n Matt. 16. 2.
o Prov. 25. 8. Matt. 5. 25.
p See Ps. 32. 6. Isai. 55. 6.
‖ See Mark 12. 42.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galilæans, and others. 6 The fruitless fig tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerful working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THERE [1] were present [1] at that sea-
son some that told him of the
Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had min-
gled with their sacrifices.
2 And Jesus answering said unto them,
Suppose ye that these Galilæans [2] were
sinners [2] above all the Galilæans, be-
cause they suffered such things?
3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent,
ye shall all β likewise β perish.
4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the
tower in Siloam fell, and slew them,
think ye that they were ‖ sinners above
all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?
5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent,
ye shall all β likewise β perish.
6 ¶ He spake also this parable; [o] A
certain *man* had a fig tree planted in
his vineyard; and he came and sought
fruit thereon, and found none.
7 Then said he unto the dresser of his
vineyard, Behold, these three years I
come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and
find none: cut it down; [3] why cum-
bereth it the ground [3]?
8 And he answering said unto him,
Lord, let it alone this year also, till I
shall dig about it, and dung *it*:
9 And if it β bear fruit, *well*: and if
not, *then* after that thou shalt β cut it
down.
10 And he was teaching in one of the
synagogues on the sabbath.
11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman
which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen
years, and was bowed together, and
could [4] in no wise lift up *herself* [4].
12 And when Jesus saw her, he called
her to him, and said unto her, Woman,
thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
13 [b] And he laid *his* hands on her: and
immediately she was made straight, and
glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the synagogue
answered with indignation, because that
Jesus had healed on the sabbath day,
and said unto the people, [c] There are six
days in which men ought to work: in
them therefore come and be healed, and
[d] not on the sabbath day.
15 The Lord then answered him, and
said, β *Thou* hypocrite β, [e] doth not each
one of you on the sabbath loose his ox
or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him*
away to watering?
16 And ought not this woman, [f] being
a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan
hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be
loosed from this bond on the sabbath
day?
17 And [5] when he had said [5] these things,
all his adversaries were ashamed: and
all the people rejoiced for all the glorious
things that were done by him.
18 ¶ β [g] Then said he β, Unto what is
the kingdom of God like? and where-
unto shall I resemble it?
19 It is like a grain of mustard seed,
which a man took, and cast into his
garden; and it grew, and waxed a
β great β tree; and the fowls of the air
lodged in the branches of it.
20 And again he said, Whereunto shall
I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like leaven, which a woman
took and hid in three ‖ measures of
meal, till the whole was leavened.
22 [h] And he went through the cities and
villages, teaching, and journeying to-
ward Jerusalem.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are
there few that be saved? And he said
unto them,
24 ¶ [k] Strive to enter in at the strait

Anno DOMINI 33.

‖ Or, *debtors*, Matt. 18. 24. ch. 11. 4.
o Isai. 5. 2. Matt. 21. 19.
b Mark 16. 18. Acts 9. 17.
c Ex. 20. 9.
d Matt. 12. 10. Mark 3. 2. ch. 6. 7. & 14. 3.
e ch. 14. 5.
f ch. 19. 9.
g Matt. 13. 31. Mark 4. 30.
‖ See Matt. 13. 33.
h Matt. 9. 35. Mark 6. 6.
k Matt. 7. 13.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 49. *So Wo.*; what desire have I that it were already kindled! *Bu. Da. De W. Me. Mcl.*; what will I? would that it were already kindled *Al.*; what can I desire further if only it have been already kindled? *Be.* —— [16] *V.* 50. *So* (= distressed) *Al. Me.*; *so* (= filled with yearning) *Be. De W. Wo.* —— [17] *V.* 51. *Lit.* came (*or* came hither). —— [18] *Vs.* 52, 53. two against three shall be divided, the father against the son *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.* —— [19] *V.* 58. For when. —— [20] exactor *Al. Be. Da. Me.*; gaoler *Mcl.* —— *Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. came Al. De W.* —— [2] *V.* 2. *So Al.*; were made, *or* shewn to be, sinners *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 54. β a cloud ℵ A B L, *La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; the cloud D, *Al.*[1] *Scr. perhaps.* —— γ *So* A D, *La. Mcl.*; over ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— *V.* 56. β *So* A D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.*; know how to discern ℵ B L, *Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *Chap.* 13. *V.* 3. β equally ℵ B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 7. why does it (besides its own unfruitfulness) make the land also unfruitful? *Al. Be. De W. Me.* —— [4] *V.* 11. *So Da. De W. Mcl.*; not lift herself upright *Al. Me.* —— [5] *V.* 17. when he was saying.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 5. β equally A D, *La.*; in the same manner ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* A D, *La. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.*; bear fruit after that (*more lit.* for the future), well, but if not, thou shalt ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *V.* 15. β *So* D; Ye hypocrites ℵ A B L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 18. β *So* A D, *La.*[1]; He said therefore ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 19. β *So* A, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Ti. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

l See John 7. 34. & 8. 21. & 13. 33. Rom. 9. 31.
m Ps. 32. 6. Isai. 55. 6.
n Matt. 25. 10.
o ch. 6. 46.
p Matt. 7. 23. & 25. 12.
q Matt. 7. 23. & 25. 41. ver. 25.
r Ps. 6. 8. Matt. 25. 41.
s Matt. 8. 12. & 13. 42. & 24. 51.
t Matt. 8. 11.
u Matt. 19. 30. & 20. 16. Mark 10. 31.
x Heb. 2. 10.
y Matt. 23. 37.
z Lev. 26. 31, 32. Ps. 69. 25. Isai. 1. 7. Dan. 9. 27. Micah 3. 12.
a Ps. 118. 26. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 10. ch. 19. 38. John 12. 13.

β gate β: for *l* many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and [6] shall not be able.

25 *m* When once the master of the house is risen up, and *n* hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, *o* Lord, β Lord β, open unto us; and he [6] shall answer and say unto you, *p* I know you not whence ye are:

26 β Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 *q* But he shall say β, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; *r* depart from me, all *ye* [7] workers [7] of iniquity.

28 [8] *s* There shall be [8] [9] weeping and gnashing [9] of teeth, *t* when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 *u* And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same β day β there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod [10] will [10] kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* *x* I [11] shall be perfected [11].

33 Nevertheless I must [12] walk [12] to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 *y* O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, *z* your house is left unto you β desolate β: and [13] verily [13] I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until γ *the time* come when γ ye shall say, *a* Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 14.

2 Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath: 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feast the poor: 15 under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their cross must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

Anno DOMINI 33.

a Matt. 12. 10.
b Ex. 23. 5. Deut. 22. 4. ch. 13. 15.
c Prov. 25. 6, 7.
d Job 22. 29. Ps. 18. 27. Prov. 29. 23. Matt. 23. 12. ch. 18. 14. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
e Neh. 8. 10, 12.
f Rev. 19. 9.
g Matt. 22. 2.
h Prov. 9. 2, 5.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, *a* Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? β

4 And they held their peace. And he [1] took *him* [1], and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, *b* Which of you shall have an β ass β or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief [2] rooms [2]; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest [3] room [3]; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest [3] room [3].

10 *c* But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest [3] room [3]; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of β them that sit at meat with thee.

11 *d* For whosoever exalteth himself shall be [4] abased [4]; and he that [4] humbleth [4] himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call *e* the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: β for β thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, *f* Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 *g* Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And *h* sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee [5] have me excused [5].

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee [5] have me excused [5].

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is

VAR. REND.—[6] *Vs.* 24, 25. *So Al. Be. Da. De W. Me.* (*so Ti. with* A); shall not be able when once .... open unto us. And he *La.*——[7] *V.* 27. *So Me. Mcl.; rather* servants, workmen, *Al.* —— [8] *V.* 28. There shall there be *Al.* —— [9] the (*i.e. the great*) weeping and gnashing *Al.*; *or* the weeping .... of hell *Me.*——[10] *V.* 31. is minded to *Al.*——[11] *V.* 32. *So* (*or strictly* am perfected) *i.e. by death Al. Wo.*; come to an end (of my working) *Be. Da. Me.*——[12] *V.* 33. *So Wo. Mcl.*; journey *Al.*; depart *Me.* (*same word as* depart *v.* 31).——[13] *V.* 35. *Omit.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β *So* A Δ, *Mcl.*; door ℵ B D L, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 25. β *So* A D, *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*Vs.* 26, 27. β *So* B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*; When ye begin then to say .... he shall say ℵ A D L, *Tr.*[2]——*V.* 31. β *So* B[3], *La. Tr.*[1]; hour (*rather* that very hour) ℵ A B* D, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 35. β *So* D; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* A D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *WH.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 4. took hold of him *De W. Me. Mcl.*——[2] *V.* 7. *i.e. places Al. &c.* ——[3] *Vs.* 8, 9, 10. *i.e. place.*——[4] *V.* 11. abase, humble, *same word.*——[5] *Vs.* 18, 19. *So practically Al. De W.*; have me as one excused, accept my excuse *Me. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 3. β *So* A; *add* or not? ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 5. β *So* ℵ L, *OL. Vulg. Memph., Scr.*; a sheep D; a son A B, *Theb. Cur. Pesh., Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 10. β *Insert* all ℵ A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 14. β *So* ℵ[c] A B D, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; but ℵ*, *Ti.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

i Matt. 21. 43. & 22. 8. Acts 13. 46.

24 For I say unto you, [i] That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

k Deut. 13. 6. & 33. 9. Matt. 10. 37.
l Rom. 9. 13.
m Rev. 12. 11.

26 [k] If any *man* come to me, [l] and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, [m] yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

n Matt. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 9. 23. 2 Tim. 3. 12.

27 And [n] whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

o Prov. 24. 27.

28 For [o] which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?*

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, [6] going to make war against another king [6], sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 [7] Or else [7], while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

p Matt. 5. 13. Mark 9. 50.

34 ¶ [p] β Salt β *is* good: but if γ the salt γ have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.

a Matt. 9. 10.

1 THEN [a] drew near unto him [1] all the [2] publicans [2] and sinners for to hear him.

b Acts 11. 3. Gal. 2. 12.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, [b] and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

c Matt. 18. 12.

4 [c] What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

d 1 Pet. 2. 10, 25.
e ch. 5. 32.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep [d] which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, [e] more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

‖ *Drachma*, here translated *a piece of silver*, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to sevenpence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny, Matt. 18. 28.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it?*

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

f Mark 12. 44.

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion [3] of goods [3] that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them [f] *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the [4] husks [4] that the swine did eat: and no man [5] gave unto him [5].

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I β perish β with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 β And β am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

g Acts 2. 39. Ephes. 2. 13, 17.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But [g] when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and [6] kissed him [6].

h Ps. 51. 4.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, [h] and in thy sight, β and β am no more worthy to be called thy son. γ

22 But the father said to his servants, β Bring forth β γ the best robe γ, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry:

i ver. 32. Ephes. 2. 1. & 5. 14. Rev. 3. 1.

24 [i] For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: β therefore β came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou

Var. Rend.—[6] *V.* 31. marching to meet another king unto battle *De W. Me.*—[7] *V.* 32. *i.e. But if he be not able De W. Me.*—*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. *So Me.*; Now there were drawing near (*or* continually about him) *Al. De W.*—[2] *i.e. tax-gatherers.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 34. β *So* A D, *La.*; Salt then ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mel. We. WH.*—γ *So* A, *Mel.*; even the salt ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

Var. Rend.—[3] *V.* 12. *Rather* of the estate.—[4] *V.* 16. carob-pods *Al. De W. Me. Wo.*—[5] *So Al. Wo.*; gave them to him *De W. Me.*—[6] *V.* 20. kissed him fondly *Al. Me.*

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 17. β *So* A; perish here (*or* thus) ℵ B D L, *Edd.*—*Vs.* 19, 21. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.* (I am no more, *&c.*)—*V.* 21. γ *So* A L, *OL. Vulg. Memph. Pesh., Al. La. Ser. Ti. Tr. Mel.*; *add* Make me as one of thy hired servants ℵ B D, [[*WH.*]]—*V.* 22. β *So* A, *Ti.*; Bring forth quickly ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *Mel. We. WH.*—γ a robe, yea the best ℵ A B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*—*V.* 28. β and ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

art ever with me, and all that I have is
thine.
32 [7] It was [7] meet that we should make
merry, and be glad: [k] for this thy brother
was dead, and is alive again; and was
lost, and is found.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

AND he said also unto his disciples,
There was a certain rich man, which
had a steward; and the same was accused
unto him that he [1] had wasted [1]
his goods.
2 And he called him, and said unto him,
How is it that I hear this of thee? give
[2] an account [2] of thy stewardship; for
thou mayest be no longer steward.
3 Then the steward said within himself,
What shall I do? for my lord taketh
away from me the stewardship: I cannot
dig; to beg I am ashamed.
4 [3] I am resolved [3] what to do, that,
when I am put out of the stewardship,
they may receive me into their houses.
5 So he called every one of [4] his lord's [4]
debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first,
How much owest thou unto my lord?
6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures
of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy
bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then said he to another, And how
much owest thou? And he said, An hundred
[5] ‖ measures [5] of wheat. And he said
unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.
8 And [6] the lord [6] commended the unjust
steward, because he had done [7] wisely [7]:
for the children of this [8] world [8] are [9] in
their generation [9] [7] wiser [7] than [a] the children
of light.
9 And I say unto you, [b] Make to yourselves
friends [10] of [10] the ‖ mammon of unrighteousness;
that, when β ye fail β,
they may receive you into [11] everlasting
habitations [11].
10 [c] He that is faithful in that which
is least is faithful also in much: and he
that is unjust in the least is unjust also
in much.
11 If therefore ye have not been faithful
in the [12] unrighteous [12] ‖ mammon,
who will commit to your trust the true
riches?
12 And if ye have not been faithful in
that which is another man's, who shall
give you that which is β your β own?
13 ¶ [d] No servant can serve two masters:
for either he will hate the one, and love
the other; or else he will hold to the
one, and despise the other. Ye cannot
serve God and mammon.
14 And the Pharisees β also β, [e] who
were covetous, heard all these things:
and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are they
which [f] justify yourselves before men;
but [g] God knoweth your hearts: for [h] that

[k] ver. 24.
‖ The word *Batus* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts: See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.
‖ The word here interpreted *a measure* in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.
[a] John 12. 36. Ephes. 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 5.
[b] Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 6. 19. & 19. 21. ch. 11. 41. 1 Tim. 6. 17, 18, 19.
‖ Or, *riches.*
[c] Matt. 25. 21. ch. 19. 17.
‖ Or, *riches.*
[d] Matt. 6. 24.
[e] Matt. 23. 14.
[f] ch. 10. 29.
[g] Ps. 7. 9.
[h] 1 Sam. 16. 7.

which is highly esteemed among men is
abomination in the sight of God.
16 [i] The law and the prophets *were* until
John: since that time the kingdom of
God is preached, and every man presseth
into it.
17 [13] [k] And [13] it is easier for heaven and
earth to pass, than one tittle of the law
to fail.
18 [l] Whosoever putteth away his wife,
and marrieth another, committeth adultery:
and whosoever marrieth [14] her that
is put away from *her* husband [14] committeth
adultery.
19 ¶ [15] There was [15] a certain rich man,
which was clothed in purple and fine
linen, and [16] fared [16] sumptuously every day:
20 And there was a certain beggar
named Lazarus, which was laid at his
gate, full of sores,
21 And desiring to be fed with β the
crumbs which fell β from the rich man's
table: [17] moreover the dogs [17] [18] came
and licked [18] his sores.
22 And it came to pass, that the beggar
died, and was carried by the angels into
Abraham's bosom: the rich man also
died, and was buried;
23 And in [19] hell [19] he lift up his eyes,
being in torments, and seeth Abraham
afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham,
have mercy on me, and send Lazarus,
that he may dip the tip of his
finger in water, and [m] cool my tongue;
for I [n] am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Son, [o] remember
that thou in thy lifetime [20] receivedst [20]
thy good things, and likewise Lazarus
evil things: but now β he is β comforted,
and thou art tormented.
26 And beside all this, between us and
you there is a great gulf fixed: [21] so
that they which would pass from hence
to you cannot [21]; neither can they pass to
us, that *would come* from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore,
father, that thou wouldest send him to
my father's house:
28 For I have five brethren; that he
may testify unto them, lest they also
come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith unto him, [p] They have
Moses and the prophets; let them hear
them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham:
but if one went unto them from the
dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they hear
not Moses and the prophets, [q] neither
will they be persuaded, though one rose
from the dead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.* 7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to us.* 11 *He healeth ten lepers.* 22 *Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

1 THEN said he [1] unto the disciples, [a] It
is impossible but that [2] offences [2]
will come: but woe *unto him*, through
whom they come!
2 It were better for him that a millstone
were hanged about his neck, and

Anno DOMINI 33.
[i] Matt. 4. 17. & 11. 12, 13. ch. 7. 29.
[k] Ps. 102. 26, 27. Isai. 40. 8. & 51. 6. Matt. 5. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
[l] Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 9. Mark 10. 11. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.
[m] Zech. 14. 12.
[n] Isai. 66. 24. Mark 9. 44, &c.
[o] Job 21. 13. ch. 6. 24.
[p] Isai. 8. 20. & 34. 16. John 5. 39, 45. Acts 15. 21. & 17. 11.
[q] John 12. 10, 11.
[a] Matt. 18. 6, 7. Mark 9. 42. 1 Cor. 11. 19.

Var. Rend.—[7] *V.* 32. But it was. —— *Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 1. was wasting. —— [2] *V.* 2. thine account.—— [3] *V.* 4. I have a thought, I know *Al. Be. Da. Me. Wo.* —— [4] *V.* 5. his own lord's *Al. Me.* —— [5] *V.* 7. quarters *Li.* (*not the same word as in the last verse*). —— [6] *V.* 8. *i.e. his lord Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo.* —— [7] *Rather*, prudently, more prudent.——[8] *Strictly* world-age.——[9] *Lit.* unto, as touching, their own generation *Al. &c.* (*i.e. in dealing with their fellows De W. Me. Wo. Mcl.; as to the interests of this life Al.*) ——[10] *V.* 9. out of, by the use of *Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo.*——[11] the, *or* their, everlasting habitations *Al.*——[12] *V.* 11. *So Al. De W. Me. Mcl.*; deceitful *Wo.*

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 9. β *So* ℵ[ca], *Vulg., La.*[2] *Mcl.*; it fails ℵ* *and* ℵ[cb] A B L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ A D, *Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. WH.*[2]; our B L, *WH.*[1]——*V.* 14. β *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*except La.*)

Var. Rend.—[13] *V.* 17. But *Al. Me. Wo.*——[14] *V.* 18. *Strictly* one that is put away from an husband *Al.* ——[15] *V.* 19. There was then, *or* Now there was *Al. Me.*——[16] *So Al.*: made merry *De W. Mcl.*—— [17] *V.* 21. *So Al.*; but the very dogs *De W.*; yea and, besides all this, the dogs *Be. Me. Wo. Mcl.*—— [18] *i.e. used to come and lick.*—— [19] *V.* 23. Hades, the world of the dead *Al. &c.*——[20] *V.* 25. receivedst in full *Al. Be. Me. Wo. Mcl.*——[21] *V.* 26. in order that they which .... may not be able *Al. Da. De W. Me. Wo. Mcl.*——*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 1. And he said *Al.*—— [2] *i.e. occasions of stumbling.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 21. β *So* ℵ[c] A, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; that which fell ℵ* B L, *Al. Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 25. β he is here (*or* thus) ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

[b] Matt. 18. 15, 21. [c] Lev. 19. 17. Prov. 17. 10. James 5. 19. [d] Matt. 17. 20. & 21. 21. Mark 9. 23. & 11. 23. [e] ch. 12. 37. [f] Job 22. 3. & 35. 7. Ps. 16. 2. Matt. 25. 30. Rom. 3. 12 & 11. 35. 1 Cor. 9. 16, 17. Philem. 11. [g] Luke 9. 51, 52. John 4. 4. [h] Lev. 13. 46. [i] Lev. 13. 2. & 14. 2. Matt. 8. 4. ch. 5. 14. [k] Matt. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34. & 10. 52. ch. 7. 50. & 8. 48. & 18. 42. ‖ Or, *with outward shew.* [l] ver. 23. [m] Rom. 14. 17. ‖ Or, *among you,* John 1. 26.

he cast into the sea, than that he should [3] offend [3] one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: [b] If thy brother trespass β against thee β, [c] rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times β in a day β turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, [4] Increase our faith [4].

6 [d] And the Lord said, If β ye had β faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye [5] might say [5] unto this [6] sycamine [6] tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it [7] should obey [7] you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or [8] feeding cattle [8], will [9] say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go [9] and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, [e] and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? β I trow not β.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are [f] unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, [g] as he went to Jerusalem, that he [10] passed [10] [11] through the midst of Samaria and Galilee [11].

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, [h] which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them,* he said unto them, [i] Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not [12] ten [12] cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 [13] There are not found [13] that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 [k] And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not [14] ‖ with observation [14]:

21 [l] Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, β [15] lo [15] β there! for, [15] behold [15], [m] the kingdom of God is [16] ‖ within you [16].

VAR. REND. — [3] *V.* 2. *i.e. cause to stumble, lead astray.* —— [4] *V.* 5. *Lit.* Add unto us faith (*i.e. give us more faith Al. Me.*; *give us faith besides other virtues Wo.*) —— [5] *V.* 6. would say *Al. Me.* —— [6] mulberry *Al. Be.* —— [7] would have obeyed *Al. Me. Mcl.* —— [8] *V.* 7. keeping sheep. —— [9] *So De W.*; say unto him when he is come .... Go straightway *Al. Be. La. Me. Ti. Mcl.* —— [10] *V.* 11. was passing *Al.* —— [11] *So De W.*; through the border, midway between Samaria and Galilee *Al. Be. Me. Wo.* —— [12] *V.* 17. the ten. —— [13] *V.* 18. *So Wo. Mcl.*; Were there not found ....? *Al. Me. Ti.* —— [14] *V.* 20. *i.e. in the midst of men's looking for it Al. Me.* —— [15] *V.* 21. lo, behold, *same word.* —— [16] *So Wo. Mcl.*; among you, in the midst of you *Al. Be. De W. Me. Da.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 17. *V.* 3. β *So* D; *omit* ℵ A B L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 4. β *So* A; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 6. β *So* D, *La. Mcl.*; ye have ℵ A B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* A D, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *V.* 21. β *Omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

[n] See Matt. 9. 15. John 17. 12. [o] Matt. 24. 23. Mark 13. 21. ch. 21. 8. [p] Matt. 24. 27. [q] Mark 8. 31. & 9. 31. & 10. 33. ch. 9. 22. [r] Gen. 7. Matt. 24 37. [s] Gen. 19. [t] Gen. 19. 16, 24. [u] 2 Thess. 1. 7. [x] Matt. 24. 17. Mark 13. 15. [y] Gen. 19. 26. [z] Matt. 10. 39. & 16. 25. Mark 8. 35. ch. 9. 24. John 12. 25. [a] Matt. 24. 40, 41. 1 Thess. 4. 17. ‖ This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies. [b] Job 39. 30. Matt. 24. 28.

22 And he said unto the disciples, [n] The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it.*

23 [o] And they shall say to you, β See here; or, see there β: go not after *them,* nor follow *them.*

24 [p] For as the lightning, β that lighteneth β out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be γ in his day γ.

25 [q] But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 [r] And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 [s] Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But [t] the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man [u] is revealed.

31 In that day, he [x] which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 [y] Remember Lot's wife.

33 [z] Whosoever shall seek to β save β his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall [17] preserve [17] it.

34 [a] I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 β ‖ Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left β.

37 And they answered and said unto him, [b] Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is,* thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER 18.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publican. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

[a] ch. 11. 5. & 21. 36. Rom. 12. 12. Ephes. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. 1 Thess. 5. 17. † Gr. *in a certain city.* [b] ch. 11. 8.

AND β he spake β a parable unto them *to this end,* that γ men γ ought [a] always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was † in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she [1] came [1] unto him, saying, [2] Avenge me of [2] mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 [b] Yet because this widow troubleth me,

VAR. REND.— [17] *V.* 33. quicken *Al.*; *lit.* bring alive to the birth. —— *Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 3. used to come, came often *Me. Wo. Mcl.* —— [2] Avenge me (and thus deliver me) from *De W. Me. Mcl.*; deliver me from *Al.*

VAR. READ.—— *V.* 23. β See there, see here ℵ B[3] L, (*omit* or D L), *Ti. Tr. We. WH.* (or see *Mcl.*) —— *V.* 24. β *So* D, *Al.*[1] *La. Tr.*[1]; when it lighteneth ℵ B L, *Ti. Mcl. We. WH.* —— γ *Omit* B D, *OL., La. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 33. β *So* ℵ A, *La.*; win, *or* keep safe, B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 36. β *So* D *nearly*; *omit* ℵ A B L, *Edd.* *Comp.* Matt. 24. 40. —— *Chap.* 18. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ B L, *La. Ti. We. WH.*; he spake also A D, *Al.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.* —— γ *So* ℵ[ca] D; they ℵ* *and* ℵ[cb] A B L, *Edd.*

I will avenge her, lest [3] by her continual
coming she [3] [4] weary me [4].
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the
unjust judge saith.
7 And [c] shall not God [5] avenge [5] his own
elect, β which cry day and night unto
him, though he bear long with them β?
8 I tell you [d] that he will avenge them
speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of
man cometh, shall he find faith on the
earth?
9 And β he spake β this parable [6] unto [6]
certain [e] which trusted in themselves
‖ that they were righteous, and despised
others:
10 Two men went up into the temple
to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the
other a [7] publican [7].
11 The Pharisee β [f] stood and prayed
thus with himself β, [g] God, I thank thee,
that I am not as other men *are*, extor-
tioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as
this [7] publican [7].
12 I fast twice in the week, I give
tithes of all that I [8] possess [8].
13 And the [7] publican [7], standing afar
off, would not lift up so much as *his*
eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his
breast, saying, God be merciful to me
[9] a sinner [9].
14 I tell you, this man went down to his
house justified β *rather* than the other β:
[h] for every one that exalteth himself shall
be [10] abased [10]; and he that [10] humbleth [10]
himself shall be exalted.
15 [i] And they brought unto him also
[11] infants [11], that he would touch them:
but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they re-
buked them.
16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and
said, Suffer little children to come unto
me, and forbid them not: for [k] of such
is the kingdom of God.
17 [l] Verily I say unto you, Whosoever
shall not receive the kingdom of God
as a little child shall in no wise enter
therein.
18 [m] And a certain ruler asked him, say-
ing, Good [12] Master [12], what shall I do
to inherit eternal life?
19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest
thou me good? none *is* good, save β one,
that is, God β.
20 Thou knowest the commandments,
[n] Do not commit adultery, Do not kill,
Do not steal, Do not bear false witness,
[o] Honour thy father and thy mother.
21 And he said, All these have I kept
from my youth up.
22 Now when Jesus heard these things,
he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one
thing: [p] sell all that thou hast, and dis-
tribute unto the poor, and thou shalt

Anno DOMINI 33.
c Rev. 6. 10.
d Hebr. 10. 37. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.
e ch. 10. 29. & 16. 15.
‖ Or, *as being righteous.*
f Ps. 135. 2.
g Isai. 1. 15. & 58. 2. Rev. 3. 17.
h Job 22. 29. Matt. 23. 12. ch. 14. 11. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.
i Matt. 19. 13. Mark 10. 13.
k 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
l Mark 10. 15.
m Matt. 19. 16. Mark 10. 17.
n Ex. 20. 12, 16. Deut. 5. 16—20. Rom. 13. 9.
o Ephes. 6. 2. Col. 3. 20.
p Matt. 6. 19, 20. & 19. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 19.

have treasure in heaven: and come,
follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he [13] was [13]
very sorrowful: for he was very rich.
24 And when Jesus saw β that he was
very sorrowful β, he said, [q] How hardly
γ shall γ they that have riches enter into
the kingdom of God!
25 For it is easier for a camel to go
through a needle's eye, than for a rich
man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they that heard *it* said, Who
then can be saved?
27 And he said, [r] The things which are
impossible with men are possible with
God.
28 [s] Then Peter said, Lo, we β have left
all β, and followed thee.
29 And he said unto them, Verily I say
unto you, [t] There is no man that hath
left house, or β parents, or brethren, or
wife β, or children, for the kingdom of
God's sake,
30 [u] Who shall not [14] receive [14] manifold
more in this present time, and in the
[15] world [15] to come life everlasting.
31 ¶ [x] Then he took *unto him* the twelve,
and said unto them, Behold, we go up
to Jerusalem, and all things [y] that are
written by the prophets concerning the
Son of man shall be accomplished.
32 For [z] he shall be delivered unto the
Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spite-
fully entreated, and spitted on:
33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put
him to death: and the third day he shall
rise again.
34 [a] And they understood none of these
things: and this saying was hid from
them, neither knew they the things
which were spoken.
35 ¶ [b] And it came to pass, that as he
was [16] come [16] nigh unto Jericho, a cer-
tain blind man sat by the way side
begging:
36 And hearing the multitude pass by,
he asked what it meant.
37 And they told him, that Jesus of
Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son
of David, have mercy on me.
39 And they which went before rebuked
him, that he should hold his peace: but
he cried [17] so much the more [17], *Thou*
son of David, have mercy on me.
40 And Jesus stood, and commanded
him to be brought unto him: and when
he was come near, he asked him,
41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall
do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that
I may receive my sight.
42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive
thy sight: [c] thy faith hath saved thee.
43 And immediately he received his sight,
and followed him, [d] glorifying God: and
all the people, when they saw *it*, gave
praise unto God.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Of Zacchæus a publican.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph:* 41 *weepeth over it:* 45 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple:* 47 *teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.*

AND *Jesus* entered and [1] passed [1]
through Jericho.
2 And, behold, *there was* a man named

Anno DOMINI 33.
q Prov. 11. 28. Matt. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23.
r Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. ch. 1. 37.
s Matt. 19. 27.
t Deut. 33. 9.
u Job 42. 10.
x Matt. 16. 21. & 17. 22. & 20. 17. Mark 10. 32.
y Ps. 22. Isai. 53.
z Matt. 27. 2. ch. 23. 1. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13.
a Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50. & 9. 45. John 10. 6. & 12. 16.
b Matt. 20. 29. Mark 10. 46.
c ch. 17. 19.
d ch. 5. 26. Acts 4. 21. & 11. 18.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. *So Al. De W.*; lest she come at last and....*Me.*——[4] *So, or* plague me *Al. De W. Wo. Mcl.*; smite me in the face *Me.*; *so nearly Be.*——[5] *V.* 7. avenge and deliver *De W. Me.*; right *Wo.*——[6] *V.* 9. *So Al. Be. Me. Mcl.*; with respect to *De W.*——[7] *Vs.* 10, 11, 13. *i.e. tax-gatherer.*——[8] *V.* 12. *So perhaps Wo.*; gain *Al. De W. Li. Me. Mcl.*——[9] *V.* 13. *Lit.* the sinner.——[10] *V.* 14. abase, humble, *same word.*——[11] *V.* 15. *So perhaps Al.*; their infants *De W. Me.*——[12] *V.* 18. *i.e. Teacher.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β which cry....unto him, and he bears long with them (*rather*....is slow to wrath as touching them *Al.*, *but Me. renders*.... and is he slow (to strike) for them?) ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 9. β *So* A; he spake also ℵ B D, *Al. La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 11. β stood and prayed thus with himself ℵ[c] B L, *Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*[1]; *perhaps* stood by himself and prayed thus A D, *Al. La.*[1] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2] (*so Ewald translates, but Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo. Mcl. translate as in text*); *omit* with himself ℵ*, *Ti.*——*V.* 14. β above the other ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*; for think you the other did so? (*so Me. translates; rather* indeed than the other *Da.*) A, *Ti. Tr.*[2]——*V.* 19. β *So* ℵ[c] A B[3], *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[2]; one God (*or* one, God) ℵ* B*, *Al. Ti. WH.*[1]

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 23. became.——[14] *V.* 30. receive duly *Me.*——[15] *Strictly* world-age.——[16] *V.* 35. coming *Al.*——[17] *V.* 39. much more.——*Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 1. was passing.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β *So* A D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; him ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. We. WH.*——γ *So* ℵ A D, *La. Tr.*[2]; do B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 28. β *So* ℵ* A; left what was ours ℵ[c] B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 29. β *So* A D, *La. Tr.*[1]; wife or brethren or parents ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a [2]sycomore tree[2] to see him: for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, β and saw him β, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, [a] That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and [3]if I have taken any thing[3] from any man by [b]false accusation, [c]I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jesus said [4]unto him[4], This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as [d]he also is [e]a son of Abraham.

10 [f]For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because [g]they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 [h]He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called [5]his ten servants[5], and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and said unto them, [6]Occupy[6] β till I come β.

14 [i]But his [7]citizens[7] hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the † money, that he might know [8]β how much every man had β gained by trading[8].

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been [k]faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And β another β came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 [l]For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou [9]takest up that thou layedst not down[9], and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, [m]Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. [n]Thou knewest that I was an austere man, [9]taking up that I laid not down[9], and reaping that I did not sow:

a Matt. 9. 11. ch. 5. 30.
b ch. 3. 14.
c Ex. 22. 1. 1 Sam. 12. 3. 2 Sam. 12. 6.
d Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 7.
e ch. 13. 16.
f Matt. 18. 11. See Matt. 10. 6. & 15. 24.
g Acts 1. 6.
h Matt. 25. 14. Mark 13. 34.
‖ *Mina*, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half: which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings and sixpence.
i John 1. 11.
† Gr. *silver*, and so ver. 23.
k Matt. 25. 21. ch. 16. 10.
l Matt. 25. 24.
m 2 Sam. 1. 16. Job 15. 6. Matt. 12. 37.
n Matt. 25. 26.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, [10]that at my coming I might have required[10] mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 β For β I say unto you, [o]That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, [p]he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 [q]And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called β *the mount* of Olives β, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you;* in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: [r]and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 [s]And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, [t]Blessed *be* β the King that cometh β in the name of the Lord: [u]peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, [11]Master[11], rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, [x]the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and [y]wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, [12]even thou[12], β [13]at least[13] β in this γ thy γ day, the things *which belong* unto δ thy δ peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall β [z]cast a [14]trench[14] about thee β, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

Anno DOMINI 33.

o Matt. 13. 12. & 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. ch. 8. 18.
p Mark 10. 32.
q Matt. 21. 1. Mark 11. 1.
r 2 Kings 9. 13. Matt. 21. 7. Mark 11. 7. John 12. 14.
s Matt. 21. 8.
t Ps. 118. 26. ch. 13. 35.
u ch. 2. 14. Ephes. 2. 14.
x Hab. 2. 11.
y John 11. 35.
z Isai. 29. 3, 4. Jer. 6. 3, 6. ch. 21. 20.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. *i.e. Egyptian fig-tree Al.*—— [3] *V.* 8. *i.e. whatever I have taken Al. Me.*—— [4] *V.* 9. *So Al. Be. Me. Mcl.*; concerning him *De W.*—— [5] *V.* 13. ten servants of his own *Me.*; *so nearly Al.*—— [6] Trade (*herewith*) *Be. Da. De W. Me. Li. Mcl.*—— [7] *V.* 14. fellow-citizens *De W. Mc.*—— [8] *V.* 15. *So Da. De W.*; what trading they had made *Al. Me.*—— [9] *Vs.* 21, 22. *So Me. Mcl.*; demandest back what thou didst not give in trust *De W., and so in v.* 22.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 5. β *So* A, *Al.*[1] *La. Tr.*[2] *Mcl. We.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*—— *V.* 13. β while I go and return ℵ A B D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 15. β *So* A, *La. Ti. Mcl.*; what they had ℵ B D L, *Al. Tr. WH.*—— *V.* 20. β A, *Mcl.*; the other ℵ[c] B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 23. then....had I claimed *De W. Me.*—— [11] *V.* 39. *i.e. Teacher.*—— [12] *V.* 42. thou too (*as these*) *Al. Be. De W. Me.*—— [13] even, *or* aye and *Al. De W. Me.*—— [14] *V.* 43. mound with stakes *Al. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β *So* A D, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. We. WH.*—— *V.* 29. β *So WH.*; Olivet, *i.e. Olive-grove* (*difference of accent*), *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl.*—— *V.* 38. β *So* ℵ[c] A L, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl.*; the king ℵ*, *Ti.*; he that cometh D; he that cometh, the king B, *We. WH. Comp.* Mark 11. 9, 10.—— *V.* 42. β *So* A, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*—— γ *So later MSS. and many Versions, Al.*[1] *Ti. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ A B D, *Tr. We. WH.*—— δ *So* A D, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *WH.*—— *V.* 43. β *So* A B C[2], *La. Tr. We.*[1] *WH.*[1]; cast .... against thee ℵ C* L, *Ti. WH.*[2] (*Al. doubts.*)

Anno DOMINI 33.

44 And [a]shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and [b]they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; [c]because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 [d]And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold βtherein, and them that boughtβ;

46 Saying unto them, [e]It is written, βMy house isβ the house of prayer: but [f]ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But [g]the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people [15]‖were very attentive[15] to hear him.

a 1 Kings 9. 7, 8. Micah 3. 12. *b* Matt. 24. 2. Mark 13. 2. ch. 21. 6. *c* Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 68, 78. 1 Pet. 2. 12. *d* Matt. 21. 12. Mark 11. 11, 15. John 2. 14, 15. *e* Isai. 56. 7. *f* Jer. 7. 11. *g* Mark 11. 18. John 7. 19. & 8. 37. ‖ Or, *hanged on him*, Acts 16. 14.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of John's baptism.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giving tribute to Cæsar.* 27 *He convinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection.* 41 *How Christ is the son of David.* 45 *He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.*

AND [a]it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, βthe chief priestsβ and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, [b]by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you βone thingβ; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: [c]for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; [d]A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* βwhen they see himβ.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: βcomeβ, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

a Matt. 21. 23. *b* Acts 4. 7. & 7. 27. *c* Matt. 14. 5. & 21. 26. ch. 7. 29. *d* Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1.

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he [1]beheld[1] them, and said, What is this then that is written, [e]The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but [f]on whomsoever it shall fall, it will [2]grind him to powder[2].

19 ¶ And the βchief priests and the scribesβ the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 [g]And they [3]βwatched *him*β[3], and sent forth [4]spies[4], which should feign themselves [5]just[5] men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto [6]the power and authority of the governor[6].

21 And they asked him, saying, [7][h]Master[7], we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither [8]acceptest thou the person *of any*[8], but teachest the way of God ‖truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, βWhy tempt ye meβ?

24 Shew me a ‖pennyβ. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ [i]Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, [k]which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, [7]Master[7], [l]Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he βdieβ without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second βtook her to wife, and he died childlessβ.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven alsoβ: and theyβ left no children, and died.

32 βLast of allβ the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them [9]is she[9]? for [10]seven[10] had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this [11]world[11] marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted

Anno DOMINI 33.

e Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. *f* Dan. 2. 34, 35. Matt. 21. 44. *g* Matt. 22. 15. *h* Matt. 22. 16. Mark 12. 14. ‖ Or, *of a truth*. ‖ See Matt. 18. 28. *i* Matt. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. *k* Acts 23. 6, 8. *l* Deut. 25. 5.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 48. *Lit.* hung upon him.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 45. β *So* A C D, *La.* (C *omits* therein); *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH. Comp.* Mark 11. 15.——*V.* 46. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[2]; And my house shall be ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*Chap.* 20. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ B C D, *La. Tr. WH.*; the priests A, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We.*——*V.* 3. β a question ℵ B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 13. β *Omit* ℵ B C D, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*)——*V.* 14. β *Omit* A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 17. *i.e. looked upon.*——[2] *V.* 18. *So Al. and similarly* (shatter to pieces) *Mcl.*; winnow him away like chaff *Me. Wo.*——[3] *V.* 20. watched an opportunity *Al. Me.*——[4] men suborned thereto *Al. De W. Wo.*——[5] *i.e. scrupulous as to the law Me.*——[6] *So De W.*; to the (*Roman*) power, and to the authority of the governor *Al. Me. Mcl.*——[7] *Vs.* 21, 28, 39. *i.e. Teacher.*——[8] *V.* 21. *i.e. art thou partial De W. Me.*——[9] *V.* 33. doth the woman become? *Al. De W.*——[10] the seven.——[11] *Vs.* 34, 35. *Strictly* world-age.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β scribes and the chief priests A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 20. β departed D, *OL.*, *WH.*[2]——*V.* 23. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[2]; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 24. β *So* A B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; *add* and they showed it to him, and he said ℵ C L, *La.*[1] *Comp.* Mark 12. 16.——*V.* 28. β *So* A; be ℵ[ac] B L, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*)——*V.* 30. β *So* A, *La.*; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 31. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 32. β *So* A; last (*rather* afterwards) ℵ B D L, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

worthy to obtain that [11]world[11], and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 [12]Neither can they[12] die any more: for [m]they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, [n]being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, [o]even Moses shewed [13]at the bush[13], when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 [14]For[14] he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for [p]all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, [7]Master[7], thou hast well said.

40 βAndβ after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*

41 And he said unto them, [q]How say they that [15]Christ[15] is David's son?

42 βAndβ David himself saith in the book of Psalms, [r]The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ [s]Then in the audience of all the people he said unto βhis disciplesβ,

46 [t]Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and [u]love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief [16]rooms[16] at feasts;

47 β[x]Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive β greater [17]damnation[17].

m 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52. 1 John 3. 2.
n Rom. 8. 23.
o Ex. 3. 6.
p Rom. 6. 10, 11.
q Matt. 22. 42. Mark 12. 35.
r Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34.
s Matt. 23. 1. Mark 12. 38.
t Matt. 23. 5.
u ch. 11. 43.
x Matt. 23. 14.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Christ commendeth the poor widow.* 5 *He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem:* 25 *the signs also which shall be before the last day.* 34 *He exhorteth them to be watchful.*

AND he looked up, [a]and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two ‖mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, [b]that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their [1]abundance[1] cast in unto the offerings βof Godβ: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ [c]And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which [d]there shall not be left β one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, [2]Master[2], [3]but when[3] shall these things be? and [4]what sign *will there be*[4] when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, [e]Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* ‖and the time [5]draweth[5] near: go ye not β therefore β after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not [6]by and by[6].

10 [f]Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes β shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences β; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 [g]But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and [h]into prisons, [i]being brought before kings and rulers [k]for my name's sake.

13 And [l]it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 [m]Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, [n]which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 [o]And ye shall be betrayed [7]both[7] by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and [p]*some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And [q]ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 [r]But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 [8]In your patience[8] β possess ye β your souls.

20 [s]And when ye shall see Jerusalem [9]compassed[9] with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judæa flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the [10]countries[10] enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that [t]all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 β[u]Butβ woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in [11]the land[11], and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all [12]nations[12]: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the [12]Gentiles[12], [x]until the times of the [12]Gentiles[12] be fulfilled.

25 ¶ [y]And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, βwith perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring β;

26 [13]Men's hearts failing them[13] for fear, and for [14]looking after[14] those things which are coming on the earth: [z]for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man [a]coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

a Mark 12. 41.
‖ See Mark 12. 42.
b 2 Cor. 8. 12.
c Matt. 24. 1. Mark 13. 1.
d ch. 19. 44.
e Matt. 24. 4. Mark 13. 5. Ephes. 5. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 3.
‖ Or, *and, The time,* Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17.
f Matt. 24. 7.
g Mark 13. 9. Rev. 2. 10.
h Acts 4. 3. & 5. 18. & 12. 4. & 16. 24.
i Acts 25. 23.
k 1 Pet. 2. 13.
l Phil. 1. 28. 2 Thess. 1. 5.
m Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. ch. 12. 11.
n Acts 6. 10.
o Mic. 7. 6. Mark 13. 12.
p Acts 7. 59. & 12. 2.
q Matt. 10. 22.
r Matt. 10. 30.
s Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14.
t Dan. 9. 26, 27. Zech. 11. 1.
u Matt. 24. 19.
x Dan. 9. 27. & 12. 7. Rom. 11. 25.
y Matt. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
z Matt. 24. 29.
a Matt. 24. 30. Rev. 1. 7. & 14. 14.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 36. For indeed they cannot. —— [13] *V.* 37. *i.e. in the story of the bush De W. Li.* —— [14] *V.* 38. But. —— [15] *V.* 41. the Christ. —— [16] *V.* 46. places. —— [17] *V.* 47. *Rather* judgment, *so Da. Mcl.* —— *Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 4. superfluity *De W. Mcl.* —— [2] *V.* 7. *i.e. Teacher.* —— [3] when therefore *De W. Me. Mcl.* —— [4] what shall be the sign.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 40. β *So* A D, *La.*; For ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 42. β *So* A D, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; For ℵ B L, *Ti. We. WH.* —— *V.* 45. β *So* ℵ A, *La. Mcl. WH.*[2]; the disciples B D, *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*[1]; them *Al.* —— *V.* 47. β *So* ℵ A B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl.*; They who devour, *&c.*, they shall receive D, *La. So nearly WH.* (*who read the same words as Ti. Tr. but punctuate differently*). —— *Chap.* 21. *V.* 4. β *So* A D, *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 6. β *Insert* here ℵ B L, *La. Mcl. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 8. hath drawn. —— [6] *V.* 9. *i.e. straightway.* —— [7] *V.* 16. *So Mcl.*; even *Al. Be. Me. Wo.* —— [8] *V.* 19. By your endurance *Al. Me. Wo.* —— [9] *V.* 20. being compassed. —— [10] *V.* 21. provinces *Be. De W.*; fields *or* farms *Al. Da. Me. Mcl.* —— [11] *V.* 23. the earth *Al. Be. Da. Me. Mcl.* —— [12] *V.* 24. nations, Gentiles, *same word.* —— [13] *V.* 26. *So De W.*; men giving up the ghost *Me.*; men swooning away *Mcl.* —— [14] *i.e. looking for.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β *So* A; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β *So* A D, *La. Tr.*[2]; shall there be, and in divers places famines and pestilences (pestilences and famines B, *La. Tr. We.*[1] *WH.*) ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* (*rather* win) ℵ D L, *Ti.*; ye shall possess (win) A B, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.* —— *V.* 23. β *So* ℵ A C; *omit* B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 25. β *So* D; with perplexity (in despair *Al. Me. Wo.*) at the roaring of the sea.... ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

b Rom. 8. 19, 23.
c Matt. 24. 32. Mark 13.28.
d Matt. 24. 35.
e Rom. 13. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
f 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.
g Matt. 24. 42. & 25. 13. Mark 13.33.
h ch. 18. 1.
i Ps. 1. 5. Ephes. 6. 13.
k John 8. 1, 2.
l ch. 22. 39.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for [b]your redemption draweth nigh.

29 [c]And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things [15]come[15] to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 [d]Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And [e]take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you βunawares.

35 For [f]as a snare shall it β come on all them that [16]dwell[16] on the face of the whole earth.

36 [g]Watch ye therefore, and [h]pray always, that ye may βbe accounted worthyβ to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and [i]to [17]stand[17] before the Son of man.

37 [k]And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and [l]at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called β*the mount* of Olivesβ.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The Jews conspire against Christ.* 3 *Satan prepareth Judas to betray him.* 7 *The apostles prepare the passover.* 19 *Christ instituteth his holy supper,* 21 *covertly foretelleth of the traitor,* 24 *dehorteth the rest of his apostles from ambition,* 31 *assureth Peter his faith should not fail.* 34 *and yet he should deny him thrice.* 39 *He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood,* 47 *is betrayed with a kiss:* 50 *he healeth Malchus' ear,* 54 *he is thrice denied of Peter,* 63 *shamefully abused,* 66 *and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.*

a Matt. 26. 2. Mark 14. 1.
b Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 27.
c Matt. 26. 14. Mark 14.10. John 13. 2, 27.
d Zech. 11. 12.
‖ Or, *without tumult.*
e Matt. 26. 17. Mark 14.12.

NOW [a]the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And [b]the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ [c]Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests β and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and [d]covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them [1]‖in the absence of the multitude[1].

7 ¶ [e]Then came the day of [2]unleavened bread[2], when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The [3]Master[3] saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room [4]furnished[4]: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 [f]And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the βtwelveβ apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, ‖With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not βany moreβ eat thereof, [g]until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took βthe cupβ, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves:

18 For [h]I say unto you, I will not βdrinkβ of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ [i]And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which [5]is given[5] for you: β[k]this do [6]in[6] remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, [l]This cup *is* [7]the new testament in my blood[7], which [8]is shed[8] for youβ.

21 ¶ [m]But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 β[n]Andβ truly the Son of man goeth, [o]as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 [p]And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ [q]And there was also a strife among them, which of them [9]should be accounted[9] [10]the greatest[10].

25 [r]And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 [s]But ye *shall* not *be* so: [t]but he that is [10]greatest[10] among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 [u]For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but [x]I am among you as he that serveth.

28 [11]Ye[11] are they which have continued with me in [y]my temptations.

29 And [z]I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That [a]ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, [b]and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ βAnd the Lord saidβ, Simon, Si-

Anno DOMINI 33.

f Matt. 26. 20: Mark 14.17.
‖ Or, *I have heartily desired.*
g ch. 14. 15. Acts 10. 41. Rev. 19. 9.
h Matt. 26. 29. Mark 14.25.
i Matt. 26. 26. Mark 14.22.
k 1 Cor. 11. 24.
l 1 Cor. 10. 16.
m Ps. 41. 9. Matt. 26. 21, 23. Mark 14.18. John 13. 21, 26.
n Matt. 26. 24.
o Acts 2. 23. & 4. 28.
p Matt. 26. 22. John 13. 22, 25.
q Mark 9. 34. ch. 9. 45.
r Matt. 20. 25. Mark 10.42.
s Matt. 20. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
t ch. 9. 48.
u ch. 12. 37.
x Matt. 20. 28. John 13. 13, 14. Phil. 2. 7.
y Hebr. 4. 15.
z Matt. 24. 47. ch. 12. 32. 2 Cor. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
a Matt. 8. 11. ch. 14. 15. Rev. 19. 9.
b Ps. 49. 14. Matt. 19.28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 3. 21.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 31. coming.——[16] *V.* 35. dwell at ease *or* secure *Al. Me. Wo. Mcl.*——[17] *V.* 36. be set *Al. Be. Me.;* appear *De W.*——*Chap.* 22. [1] *V.* 6. *So perhaps Al. De W.;* without a gathering *or* tumult (*as marg.*) *Me. Wo. Mcl.*——[2] *V.* 7. the feast of unleavened bread *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 34, 35. β *So* A C, *La.*[2] *Tr.*[2] *Mcl.;* unawares as a snare. For it shall ....ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*——*V.* 36. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[2]; have strength ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 37. β *So WH.;* Olivet, *i.e. Olive-grove, Al. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl.*——*Chap.* 22. *V.* 4. β *So* ℵ A B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.; add* and the scribes C, *La.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. *i.e. Teacher.*——[4] *V.* 12. spread with cushions *De W.;* with couches *Wo.*——[5] *V.* 19. is being given *Al.*——[6] *Strictly* for (for commemoration of me *Me. Wo.*).——[7] *V.* 20. *So* (*rather* covenant) *Be. De W. Mcl.;* by my blood this cup is the new testament (*rather* covenant) *Me.*——[8] is being shed *Al.*——[9] *V.* 24. *So De W.;* was accounted *Be. Me. Wo. Mcl.*——[10] *Vs.* 24, 26. greater, of higher rank *Be. Me.*——[11] *V.* 28. And ye.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *Omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*)——*V.* 16. β *So* C[2] D, *La*[1]. *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We.; omit* ℵ A B C*, *Al. WH.*——*V.* 17. β *So* A D, *La.;* a cup ℵ B C L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 18. β *So* A C, *La.;* drink henceforth ℵ B L, *Al.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*——*Vs.* 19, 20. β *So Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We.* [[*WH.*]] *with all MSS. except* D; *omit* D, *OL. Cur. Some Versions substitute for this passage verses* 17, 18, *which they omit above: Tregelles thinks that such may perhaps be the true reading.*——*V.* 22. β *So* A, *La. Tr.*[2] *We.*[1]; for ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 31. β *So* ℵ A D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.; omit* B L, *Al. Ti. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

mon, behold, [c] Satan [12] hath desired [12] *to
have* [13] you [13], that he may [d] sift *you* as
wheat :
32 But [e] I have prayed for thee, that
thy faith fail not : [14] [f] and [15] when [14] thou
art converted [15], strengthen thy brethren.
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am
ready to go with thee, both into prison,
and to death.
34 [g] And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the
cock shall not crow this day, before that
thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest
me.
35 [h] And he said unto them, When I
sent you without purse, and scrip, and
shoes, lacked ye any thing ? And they
said, Nothing.
36 β Then said he β unto them, But now,
he that hath a purse, let him take *it*,
and likewise *his* [16] scrip [16] : and [17] he that
hath no sword, let him sell his garment,
and buy one [17].
37 For I say unto you, that this that
is written must yet be accomplished in
me, [i] And he was reckoned among the
transgressors : for [18] the things concern-
ing me have an end [18].
38 And they said, Lord, behold, here
are two swords. And he said unto them,
It is enough.
39 ¶ [k] And he came out, and [l] went, as
he was wont, to the mount of Olives ;
and his disciples also followed him.
40 [m] And when he was at the place, he
said unto them, Pray that ye enter not
into temptation.
41 [n] And he was withdrawn from them
about a stone's cast, and kneeled down,
and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou be † willing,
remove this cup from me : nevertheless
[o] not my will, but thine, be done.
43 β And there appeared [p] an angel unto
him from heaven, strengthening him.
44 [q] And being in an agony he prayed
more earnestly : and his sweat was as it
were great drops of blood falling down
to the ground β.
45 And when he rose up from prayer,
and was come to his disciples, he found
them sleeping for sorrow,
46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye ?
rise and [r] pray, lest ye enter into tempta-
tion.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, [s] behold a
multitude, and he that was called Judas,
one of the twelve, went before them, and
drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, be-
trayest thou the Son of man with a kiss ?
49 When they which were about him
saw what would follow, they said unto
him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword ?
50 ¶ And [t] one of them smote the ser-
vant of the high priest, and cut off his
right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and said, [19] Suffer
ye thus far [19]. And he touched his ear,
and healed him.

c 1 Pet. 5. 8.
d Amos 9. 9.
e John 17. 9, 11, 15.
f Ps. 51. 13. John 21. 15, 16, 17.
g Matt. 26. 34. Mark 14.30. John 13. 38.
h Matt. 10. 9. ch. 9. 3. & 10. 4.
i Isai. 53. 12. Mark 15.28.
k Matt. 26. 36. Mark 14.32. John 18. 1.
l ch. 21. 37.
m Matt. 6. 13. & 26. 41. Mark 14.38. ver. 46.
n Matt. 26. 39. Mark 14.35.
† Gr. *willing to remove.*
o John 5. 30. & 6. 38.
p Matt. 4. 11.
q John 12. 27. Hebr. 5. 7.
r ver. 40.
s Matt. 26. 47. Mark 14.43. John 18. 3.
t Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14.47. John 18. 10.

52 [u] Then Jesus said unto the chief
priests, and captains of the temple, and
the elders, which were come to him, Be
ye come out, as against a thief, with
swords and staves ?
53 When I was daily with you in the
temple, ye stretched forth no hands a-
gainst me : [x] but this is your hour, and
the power of darkness.
54 ¶ [y] Then took they him, and led *him*,
and brought him into the high priest's
house. [z] And Peter followed afar off.
55 [a] And when they had kindled a fire
in the midst of the [20] hall [20], and were
set down β together β, Peter sat down
γ among them γ.
56 But a certain maid beheld him as
he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked
upon him, and said, This man was also
with him.
57 And he denied β him β, saying, Wo-
man, I know him not.
58 [b] And after a little while another saw
him, and said, Thou art also of them.
And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 [c] And about the space of one hour
after another confidently affirmed, say-
ing, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with
him : for he is a Galilæan.
60 And Peter said, Man, I know not
what thou sayest. And immediately, while
he yet spake, the cock crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and looked up-
on Peter. [d] And Peter remembered the
word of the Lord, how he had said un-
to him, [e] Before the cock crow β, thou
shalt deny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.
63 ¶ [f] And the men that held Jesus
mocked him, and smote *him*.
64 And when they had blindfolded him,
they β struck him on the face, and β
asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it
that smote thee ?
65 And many other things blasphemous-
ly spake they against him.
66 ¶ [g] And as soon as it was day, [h] the
elders of the people and the chief priests
and the scribes came together, and led
him into their council, saying,
67 [21] [i] Art thou the Christ ? tell us [21].
And he said unto them, If I tell you,
ye will not believe :
68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not
answer β me, nor let *me* go β.
69 β [22] [k] Hereafter [22] β shall the Son of
man sit on the right hand of the power
of God.
70 Then said they all, Art thou then
the Son of God ? And he said unto
them, [23] [l] Ye say that I am [23].
71 [m] And they said, What need we any
further witness ? for we ourselves have
heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod.* 8 *Herod mocketh him.* 12 *Herod and Pilate are made friends.* 13 *Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified.* 27 *He telleth the women, that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem:* 34 *prayeth for his enemies.* 39 *Two evildoers are crucified with him.* 46 *His death.* 50 *His burial.*

AND [a] the whole multitude of them
arose, and led him unto Pilate.

Anno DOMINI 33.

u Matt. 26. 55. Mark 14.48.
x John 12. 27.
y Matt. 26. 57.
z Matt. 26. 58. John 18. 15.
a Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14.66. John 18. 17, 18.
b Matt. 26. 71. Mark 14.69. John 18. 25.
c Matt. 26. 73. Mark 14.70. John 18. 26.
d Matt. 26. 75. Mark 14.72.
e Matt. 26. 34, 75. John 13. 38.
f Matt. 26. 67, 68. Mark 14.65.
g Matt. 27. 1.
h Acts 4. 26. See Acts 22. 5.
i Matt. 26. 63. Mark 14.61.
k Matt. 26. 64. Mark 14.62. Hebr. 1. 3. & 8. 1.
l Matt. 26. 64. Mark 14.62.
m Matt. 26. 65. Mark 14.63.
a Matt. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. John 18. 28.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 31. *So Be.*; desired and obtained *Al. Me.*——[13] *i.e. the Twelve, not Peter only.*——[14] *V.* 32. and do thou hereafter when *&c. Me.*——[15] when thou hast turned back (*in penitence*) *Al. Da. De W. Me.*; in turn *Be.*——[16] *V.* 36. *i.e. wallet.*——[17] *So De W.*; he that has none (*i.e. no purse*) let him sell his garment and buy a sword *Al. Be. Da. Me.*——[18] *V.* 37. the things....are at their end *Be. Me.*; *or*....are coming to an end *Al.*; that too which is written of me (*as well as other prophecies*) is being fulfilled *De W.*——[19] *V.* 51. *So Me. Mcl.*; Hold ! no further ! *Be. Bleek*; Suffer me (leave me free) so far as this *Al. De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 36. β *So* (*rather* he said therefore) A, *Al. La. Tr.*²; And he said ℵ B D L, *Ti. Tr.*¹ *Mcl. We. WH.*——*Vs.* 43, 44. β *So* ℵ* ℵᶜ D L, *OL. Cur. Pesh. some MSS. of Memph. Theb., Al. La.*¹ *Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We.*¹ [[*WH.*]]; *omit* ℵᵃ A B, *some MSS. of Memph. Theb., La.*² *We.*²

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 55. court-yard *De W. Wo. &c.*——[21] *V.* 67. *So Mcl.*; If thou art the Christ, tell us *Al. De W. Me. Da.*——[22] *V.* 69. From this time *Al. Be. Da. Me.*——[23] *V.* 70. Ye say it, for I am *Da. De W. Me. Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 55. β *So* ℵ A B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; around D, *La.*¹——γ in the midst B L, *Edd.* (*except La.*).——*V.* 57. β *So* A D*, *Ti. We.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 61. β *Insert* to-day ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*——*V.* 64. β *So* A, *La.*¹ *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 68. β *So* A D, *Al.*¹ *La. Tr.*¹ *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L. *Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 69. β But hereafter (*rather* from this time) ℵ A B D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

[b] Acts 17. 7. [c] See Matt. 17. 27. & 22. 21. Mark 12. 17. [d] John 19. 12. [e] Matt. 27. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 13. [f] 1 Pet. 2. 22. [g] ch. 3. 1. [h] ch. 9. 9. [i] Matt. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14. [k] Isai. 53. 3. [l] Acts 4. 27. [m] Matt. 27. 23. Mark 15. 14. John 18. 38. & 19. 4. [n] ver. 1, 2. [o] ver. 4. [p] Matt. 27. 26. John 19. 1. [q] Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. John 18. 39. [r] Acts 3. 14.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* [b] perverting β the β nation, and [c] forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, γ saying γ [d] that he himself is [1] Christ a King [1].

3 [e] And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, [f] I find no fault in this man.

5 And they [2] were the more fierce [2], saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, β beginning β from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard β of Galilee β, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto [g] Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for [h] he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because [i] he had heard β many things β of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 [k] And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a [3] gorgeous [3] robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day [l] Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ [m] And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, [n] Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, [o] I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: β for I sent you to him β; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done [4] unto him [4].

16 [p] I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 [q] (β For of necessity he must release one unto them [5] at the feast [5] β.)

18 And [r] they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, β was cast into prison β.)

20 β Pilate therefore β, [6] willing [6] to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them β and of the chief priests β prevailed.

24 And [s] Pilate ‖ gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 [t] And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 [u] For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 [x] Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 [y] For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 [z] And there were also β two other, malefactors β, led with him to be put to death.

33 And [a] when they were come to the place, which is called [7] ‖ Calvary [7], there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ β Then said Jesus, Father, [b] forgive them; for [c] they know not what they do β. And [d] they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And [e] the people stood beholding. And the [f] rulers β also β γ with them γ derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if [8] he [8] be δ [9] Christ [9], the chosen of God δ.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 [g] And a superscription also was written over him β in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew β, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ [h] And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, β If thou be β [9] Christ [9], save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, [10] Dost not thou fear God [10], seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

Anno DOMINI 33.

[s] Matt. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 16. ‖ Or, *assented*. Ex. 23. 2. [t] Matt. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21. See John 19. 17. [u] Matt. 24. 19. ch. 21. 23. [x] Isai. 2. 19. Hosea 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6. [y] Prov. 11. 31. Jer. 25. 29. Ezek. 20. 47. & 21. 3, 4. 1 Pet. 4. 17. [z] Isai. 53. 12. Matt. 27. 38. [a] Matt. 27. 33. Mark 15. 22. John 19. 17, 18. ‖ Or, *The place of a skull.* [b] Matt 5. 44. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12. [c] Acts 3. 17. [d] Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. John 19. 23. [e] Ps. 22. 17. Zech. 12. 10. [f] Matt. 27. 39. Mark 15. 29. [g] Matt. 27. 37. Mark 15. 26. John 19. 19. [h] Matt. 27. 44. Mark 15. 32.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 23. [1] *V.* 2. *So De W.*; King Christ *Me. Mcl.*——[2] *V.* 5. β *So Me. Mcl.*; *perhaps* made the charge stronger *Al. De W.*——[3] *V.* 11. *i.e. bright.*——[4] *V.* 15. by him *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Wo. Mcl.*——[5] *V.* 17. at feast-time *Li. Me.*; at every (*passover*) feast *Al. Mcl.*——[6] *V.* 20. *i.e. desiring.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 23. *V.* 2. β our ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*)——γ *So* A, *Mcl.*; and saying ℵ B L, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 5. β *So* A D, *La. Mcl.*; and beginning ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 6. β *So* A D, *Al.*[1] *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. We. WH.*——*V.* 8. β *Omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——*V.* 15. β *So* A D, *La. Tr.*[1]; for he sent him back to us ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.* (*Al. doubts*).——*V.* 17. β *So* ℵ, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* A B L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.* D *has this after v.* 19, *and so Tr.*[2]——*V.* 19. β *So* A D, *La. Mcl.*; lay (*or simply* was ℵ) in the prison ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 20. β But Pilate ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 33. *i.e. A skull.*——[8] *V.* 35. this fellow *Be. De W. Me.*——[9] *Vs.* 35, 39. the Christ.——[10] *V.* 40. Dost thou too not fear God? *Al. De W.*; Hast thou not so much as fear of God? *Be. Me.*; Hast thou no fear, not even of God? *Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β *So* A D, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We.*[2]; *omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. We.*[1] *WH.*——*V.* 32. β *So* A C D L, *La. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl.*; two other malefactors (*so Al. Bu. translate, De W. translates as the text*) ℵ B, *WH.* (*Al. doubts*).——*V.* 34. β *So* ℵ A C D[2], *Al. La.*[1] *Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* B D*, *OL. Theb.*, *We.*[1]——*V.* 35. β *So* A B C, *Al. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*; *omit* ℵ D, *La. Ti.*——γ *So* A, *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——δ *So* (*rather* the Christ ......) A C, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; the Christ of God, his chosen one ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*——*V.* 38. β *So* ℵ* ℵ[cb] A C[3] D, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Tr.*[2] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ[ca] B C* L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH.*——*V.* 39. β *So* A C[3], *La.*; Art thou not ℵ B C* L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. We. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

42 And he said β unto Jesus, Lord, remember me β when thou comest γ into γ thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 [i] And it was β about the sixth hour, and [11] there was [11] a darkness over all the ‖ earth until the ninth γ hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, γ and [k] the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, [l] Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: [m] and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 [n] Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly [12] this was a righteous man [12].

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, β beholding β the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 [o] And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ [p] And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: [q] who β also himself β [13] waited [13] for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 [r] And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid β it β in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was [14] [s] the preparation [14], and [15] the sabbath drew on [15].

55 And β the women β also, [t] which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and [u] beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and [x] prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day [y] according to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the Holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOW [a] upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, [b] bringing the spices which they had prepared, β and certain *others* with them β.

2 [c] And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 [d] And they entered in, and found not the body β of the Lord Jesus β.

i Matt. 27. 45. Mark 15. 33. ‖ Or, *land*. *k* Matt. 27. 51. Mark 15. 38. *l* Ps. 31. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 23. *m* Matt. 27. 50. Mark 15. 37. John 19. 30. *n* Matt. 27. 54. Mark 15. 39. *o* Ps. 38. 11. Matt. 27. 55. Mark 15. 40. See John 19. 25. *p* Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. John 19. 38. *q* Mark 15. 43. ch. 2. 25, 38. *r* Matt. 27. 59. Mark 15. 46. *s* Matt. 27. 62. *t* ch. 8. 2. *u* Mark 15. 47. *x* Mark 16. 1. *y* Ex. 20. 10. *a* Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. John 20. 1. *b* ch. 23. 56. *c* Matt. 28. 2. Mark 16. 4. *d* ver. 23. Mark 16. 5.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, [e] behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

6 β He is not here, but is risen β: [f] remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And [g] they remembered his words,

9 [h] And returned β from the sepulchre β, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and [i] Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and [1] other *women that were* [1] with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 [k] And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 β [l] Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes γ laid γ by themselves, and [2] departed, wondering in himself [2] at that which was come to pass β.

13 ¶ [m] And, behold, two of them [3] went [3] that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* β threescore β furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, [n] Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But [o] their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, β as ye walk, and are sad? β

18 And the one of them, [p] whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, [4] Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known [4] the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, [q] which was a prophet [r] mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 [s] And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and [5] have crucified [5] him.

21 But we trusted [t] that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, [6] to day is the third day [6] since these things were done.

22 Yea, and [u] certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

Anno DOMINI 33.

e John 20. 12. Acts 1. 10. ‖ Or, *him that liveth?* *f* Matt. 16. 21. & 17. 23. Mark 8. 31. & 9. 31. ch. 9. 22. *g* John 2. 22. *h* Matt. 28. 8. Mark 16. 10. *i* ch. 8. 3. *k* Mark 16. 11. ver. 25. *l* John 20. 3, 6. *m* Mark 16. 12. *n* Matt. 18. 20. ver. 36. *o* John 20. 14. & 21. 4. *p* John 19. 25. *q* Matt. 21. 11. ch. 7. 16. John 3. 2. & 4. 19. & 6. 14. Acts 2. 22. *r* Acts 7. 22. *s* ch. 23. 1. Acts 13. 27, 28. *t* ch. 1. 68. & 2. 38. Acts 1. 6. *u* Matt. 28. 8. Mark 16. 10. ver. 9, 10. John 20. 18.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 44. there came *De W. Mcl.*——[12] *V.* 47. *More strictly* this man was righteous.——[13] *V.* 51. was waiting *or* looking.——[14] *V.* 54. Friday (*see* Mark 15. 42) *Mcl.*——[15] Sabbath eve (*strictly the whole interval from sunset to sunrise*) *Mcl. and similarly* (*the beginning of the Jewish day which commenced at 6 p.m. on the previous evening*) *Me. De W. Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 42. β *So* A C[2] ℵ[c], *La. Mcl.* (ℵ[c], *La.*[2] *omit* Lord); Jesus, remember me ℵ* B C* L, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——γ *So* B L, *La.*[2] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*; in ℵ A C, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1]——*V.* 44. β *Insert* now B C L, *Edd.* (*except Mcl.*).——*Vs.* 44, 45. γ *So* A C[3] D, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[2]; hour, the sun being eclipsed: ℵ B C* L, *Ti. We. WH.*[1]——*V.* 48. β when they had beheld ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 51. β *So* A, *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C D, *La. Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 53. β *So* A, *La.*[2] *Mcl.*; him ℵ B C D, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. We. WH.*——*V.* 55 β *So* B L, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. We. WH.*; women ℵ A C, *Al. Ti.*; two women D, *Tr.*[2]——*Chap.* 24. *V.* 1. β *So* A C[3] D; *omit* ℵ B C* L, *Edd.*——*V.* 3. β *Omit* D, *OL., and WH. enclose in double brackets.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 10. the rest of the women.——[2] *V.* 12. departed to his home, wondering *Al. Be. De W. Me. Mcl.*——[3] *V.* 13. *Rather* were going.——[4] *V.* 18. Dost thou sojourn (as a stranger) alone at Jerusalem? and so hast thou not known *&c.*, *Al. Mcl.*; Dost thou sojourn (as a stranger) at Jerusalem without having known, thou only *Bu. Da. Me. Wo.*——[5] *V.* 20. *Strictly* crucified.——[6] *V.* 21. *So practically Be. Bu. Da. De W. Wo. Mcl.*; he is now in the third day *Al. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β *Omit* D, *OL., and WH. enclose in double brackets.*——*V.* 9. β *Omit* D, *OL., and WH. enclose in double brackets.*——*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ A B, *Al. La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* D, *Ti. We.*[1] *Comp.* John 20. 3—10.——γ *Omit* ℵ B, *Tr. WH.*——*V.* 13. β one hundred and threescore ℵ, *and some other MSS., Eus. quoting Orig., in order to identify this Emmaus with that afterwards called Nicopolis.*——*V.* 17. β *So* A[2] Δ, *La. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.*; as ye walk? And they stood, looking sad ℵ A[vi] B, *Al.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *We. WH. Farrar.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

24 And [x] certain of them which were
with us went to the sepulchre, and found
it even so as the women had said: but
him they saw not.
25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and
slow of heart to believe all that the
prophets have spoken:
26 [y] Ought not Christ to have suffer-
ed these things, and to enter into his
glory?
27 [z] And beginning at [a] Moses and [b] all
the prophets, he expounded unto them
in all the scriptures the things concern-
ing himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village,
whither they went: and [c] he made as
though he would have gone further.
29 But [d] they constrained him, saying,
Abide with us: for it is toward evening,
and the day is far spent. And he went
in to tarry with them.
30 And it came to pass, as he sat at
meat with them, [e] he took bread, and
[7] blessed *it* [7], and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and
they knew him; and he ‖ vanished out
of their sight.
32 And they said one to another, β Did
not our heart burn within us β, while he
talked with us by the way, and while he
opened to us the scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same hour, and
returned to Jerusalem, and found the
eleven gathered together, and them that
were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed,
and [f] hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things *were done*
in the way, and how he was known of
them in breaking of bread.
36 ¶ [g] And as they thus spake, β Jesus β
himself stood in the midst of them, γ and
saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you γ.
37 But they were terrified and affright-
ed, and supposed that they had seen
[h] a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why are ye
troubled? and why do [8] thoughts [8] arise
in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my feet, that
it is I myself: [i] handle me, and see; for
a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye
see me have.

x ver. 12.
y ver. 46. Acts 17. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
z ver. 45.
a Gen. 3. 15. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 49. 10. Num. 21. 9. Deut. 18.15.
b Ps. 16. 9, 10. & 22. & 132. 11. Isai. 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 40. 10, 11. & 50. 6. & 53. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 14, 15. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Micah 7. 20. Mal. 3. 1. & 4. 2. See on John 1. 45.
c See Gen. 32. 26. & 42. 7. Mark 6. 48.
d Gen. 19. 3. Acts 16. 15.
e Matt. 14. 19.
‖ Or, *ceased to be seen of them.* See ch. 4. 30. John 8. 59.
f 1 Cor. 15. 5.
g Mark 16. 14. John 20. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
h Mark 6. 49.
i John 20. 20, 27.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 30. blessed God aloud *De W. Me.*—[8] *V.* 38. *So Be. De W. Me.*; questionings *Al. Da.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β Was not our heart blinded D, *WH.*[2]—*V.* 36. β *So* A; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.*—γ *So* ℵ A B L, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* D, *OL.*, *Ti. We.* (*La. adds doubtfully, from a few MSS. Vulg. Pesh. and other Versions,* it is I, be not afraid).

40 β And when he had thus spoken, he
shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet β.
41 And while they yet believed not β [k] for
joy, and wondered β, he said unto them,
[l] Have ye here any [9] meat [9]?
42 And they gave him a piece of a
broiled fish, β and of an honeycomb β.
43 [m] And he took *it*, and did eat before
them β.
44 And he said unto them, [n] These *are*
the words which I spake unto you, while
I was yet with you, that all things must
be fulfilled, which were written in the
law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and
in the psalms, concerning me.
45 Then [o] opened he their understanding,
that they might understand the scriptures,
46 And said unto them, [p] Thus it is
written, β and thus it behoved β Christ to
suffer, and to rise from the dead the
third day:
47 And that repentance and [q] remission
of sins should be preached in his name
[r] among all nations, β beginning at Jeru-
salem.
48 And [s] ye β are witnesses of these things.
49 ¶ [t] And, behold, I send the promise
of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in
the city β of Jerusalem β, until ye [10] be
endued with [10] power from on high.
50 ¶ And he led them out [u] as far as to
Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and
blessed them.
51 [x] And it came to pass, while he bless-
ed them, he [11] was parted [11] from them,
β and carried up into heaven β.
52 [y] And they β worshipped him, and β
returned to Jerusalem with great joy:
53 And were continually [z] in the temple,
β praising and blessing β God. γ Amen γ.

Anno DOMINI 33.

k Gen. 45. 26.
l John 21. 5.
m Acts 10. 41.
n Matt. 16. 21. & 17. 22. & 20. 18. Mark 8. 31. ch. 9. 22. & 18. 31. ver. 6.
o Acts 16. 14.
p ver. 26. Ps. 22. Isai. 50. 6. & 53. 2, &c. Acts 17. 3.
q Dan. 9. 24. Acts 13. 38, 46. 1 John 2. 12.
r Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 22. 27. Is. 49. 6, 22. Jer. 31. 34. Hosea 2. 23. Micah 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11.
s John 15. 27. Acts 1. 8, 22. & 2. 32. & 3. 15.
t Isai. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. John 14. 16, 26. & 15. 26. & 16. 7. Acts 1. 4. & 2. 1, &c.
u Acts 1. 12.
x 2 Kin. 2. 11. Mark 16. 19. John 20. 17. Acts 1. 9. Ephes. 4. 8.
y Matt. 28. 9, 17.
z Acts 2. 46. & 5. 42.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 41. *i.e. food.*—[10] *V.* 49. *Lit.* have put on.—[11] *V.* 51. parted *Da. De W. Me. Mcl.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 40. β *So* ℵ A B L, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* D, *Ti. We.*—*V.* 41. β *So* ℵ B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; and wondered for joy A, *La.*—*V.* 42. β *So Al.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ A B D, *La. Ti. We. WH.*—*V.* 43. β *Add* and gave them the remains *some later MSS. OL. Vulg. Cur. Memph., Mcl. WH.*[2]—*V.* 46. β *So* A C[2], *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C* D, *Al. Ti. Tr. We. WH.* (Thus it is written that Christ should suffer).—*Vs.* 47, 48, β *So La., and so nearly Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]; Ye, beginning at Jerusalem, are witnesses *WH.*[2]—*V.* 49. β *So* A C[2]; *omit* ℵ B C* D, *Edd.*—*V.* 51. β *So* ℵ[c] A B C, *Al. La. Tr.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* ℵ* D, *OL.*, *Ti. We.*—*V.* 52. β *So* ℵ A B C, *Al. La. Tr.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* D, *OL.*, *Ti. We.*—*V.* 53. β *So* A C[2], *Al.*[1] *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; praising D, *OL.*, *Ti.*; blessing ℵ B C* L, *We. WH.*—γ *So* A B C[2], *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ C* D, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*

*THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
SAINT JOHN*.

Anno DOMINI 26.

CHAPTER 1.

I *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning [a]was the Word, and
the Word was [b]with God, [c]and the
Word was God.
2 [d]The same was in the beginning with
God.
3 [e]All things [1]were made[1] [2]by[2] him;
and without him β was not any thing
made that was made.
4 [f]In him γwasγ lifeβ; and [g]the life
was the light of men.
5 And [h]the light shineth in [3]darkness[3];
and the darkness [4]comprehended[4] it not.
6 ¶ [i]There [5]was[5] a man [6]sent[6] from
God, [7]whose[7] name *was* John.
7 [k]The same came [8]for a witness[8], to
bear witness of the Light, that all *men*
through him might believe.
8 He was not [9]that[9] Light, but *was*
sent to bear witness of [9]that[9] Light.
9 [10] [l]*That* was the true Light, which
lighteth every man that cometh into the
world[10].
10 He was in the world, and [m]the world
[1]was made[1] [2]by[2] him, and the world
knew him not.
11 [n]He came unto [11]his own[11], and
[12]his own[12] received him not.
12 But [o]as many as received him, to
them gave he [13]‖power[13] to become [14]the
sons[14] of God, *even* to them that believe
on his name:
13 [p]Which were [15]born[15], not of blood,
nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the
will of man, but of God.
14 [q]And the Word [1][r]was made[1] [s]flesh,
and [16]dwelt[16] among us, (and [t]we beheld
his glory, the glory as of the only be-
gotten [17]of[17] the Father,) [18][u]full[18] of
grace and truth.
15 ¶ [w]John [19]bare[19] witness of him, and
[20]cried[20], saying, This was he βof whom
I spakeβ, [x]He that cometh after me is
preferred before me: [y]for he was before
me.
16 βAndβ of [21]his [z]fulness[21] [22]have all
we received[22], [23]and[23] [24]grace for grace[24].
17 For [a]the law was given [25]by[25] Moses,
but [b]grace and [c]truth came [25]by[25] Jesus
Christ.
18 [d]No man hath [26]seen God at any
time[26]; β[e]the only begotten Sonβ, which
is in the bosom of the Father, he hath
declared *him*.
19 ¶ And this is [f]the [27]record[27] of
John, when the Jews βsentβ priests and
Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who
art thou?
20 And [g]he confessed, and denied not;
but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, βWhat then?
Art thou [h]Elias?β And he saith, I am
not. Art thou [28][i]‖that[28] prophet? And
he answered, No.
22 [29]Then said they[29] unto him, Who
art thou? that we may give an answer
to them that sent us. What sayest thou
of thyself?
23 [k]He said, I *am* [30]the voice[30] of one
crying in the wilderness, Make straight
the way of the Lord, as [l]said the pro-
phet Esaias.
24 And they βwhich were sent were ofβ
the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto
him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou
be not [28]that[28] Christ, nor Elias, neither
[28]that[28] prophet?
26 John answered them, saying, [m]I bap-
tize [31]with[31] water: β[n]butβ there standeth
one among you, whom ye know notγ;
27 [o]He it is, who coming after me is pre-
ferred before meγ, whose shoe's latchet I
am not worthy to unloose.
28 These things were done [p]in βBetha-
baraβ beyond Jordan, where John was
baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus
coming unto him, and saith, Behold
[q]the Lamb of God, [r]which [32]‖taketh
away[32] the sin of the world.
30 [s]This is he of whom I said, After
me cometh a man which is preferred
before me: for he was before me.
31 [33]And I[33] knew him not: but that
he should be made manifest to Israel,

a Prov. 8. 22, 23, &c. Col. 1. 17. 1 John 1. 1. Rev. 1. 2. & 19. 13.
b Prov. 8. 30. ch. 17. 5. 1 John 1. 2.
c Phil. 2. 6. 1 John 5. 7.
d Gen. 1. 1.
e ver. 10. Ps. 33. 6. Ephes. 3. 9. Col. 1. 16. Hebr. 1. 2. Rev. 4. 11.
f ch. 5. 26. 1 John 5. 11.
g ch. 8. 12. & 9. 5. & 12. 35, 46.
h ch. 3. 19.
A. D. 26.
i Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 3. 1. Luke 3. 2. ver. 33.
k Acts 19. 4.
l ver. 4. Isai. 49. 6. 1 John 2. 8.
m ver. 3. Hebr. 1. 2. & 11. 3.
n Luke 19. 14. Acts 3. 26. & 13. 46.
o Isai. 56. 5. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 3. 26. 2 Pet. 1. 4. 1 John 3. 1.
‖ Or, *the right*, or, *privilege*.
p ch. 3. 5. James 1. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 23.
q Matt. 1. 16, 20. Luke 1. 31, 35. & 2. 7. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
r Rom. 1. 3. Gal. 4. 4. *s* Heb. 2. 11, 14, 16, 17. *t* Isai. 40. 5. Matt. 17. 2. ch. 2. 11. & 11. 40. 2 Pet. 1. 17. *u* Col. 1. 19. & 2. 3, 9. *w* ver. 32. ch. 3. 32. & 5. 33. *x* Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 7. Luke 3. 16. ver. 27, 30. ch. 3. 31. *y* ch. 8. 58. Col. 1. 17.

z ch. 3. 34. Eph. 1. 6, 7, 8. Col. 1. 19. & 2. 9, 10.
a Ex. 20. 1, &c. Deut. 4. 44. & 5. 1. & 33. 4.
b Rom. 3. 24. & 5. 21. & 6. 14.
c ch. 8. 32. & 14. 6.
d Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 12. Matt. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. ch. 6. 46. 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12, 20.
e ver. 14. ch. 3. 16, 18. 1 John 4. 9.
A. D. 30.
f ch. 5. 33.
g Luke 3. 15. ch. 3. 28. Acts 13. 25.
h Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 17. 10.
i Deut. 18. 15, 18.
‖ Or, *a prophet?*
k Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. ch. 3. 28.
l Isai. 40. 3.
m Matt. 3. 11.
n Mal. 3. 1.
o ver. 15, 30. Acts 19. 4.
p Judg. 7. 24. ch. 10. 40.
q Ex. 12. 3. Isai. 53. 7. ver. 36. Acts 8. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6, &c. *r* Isai. 53. 11. 1 Cor. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 4. Hebr. 1. 3. & 2. 17. & 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24. & 3. 18. 1 John 2. 2. & 3. 5. & 4. 10. Rev. 1. 5. ‖ Or, *beareth.* *s* ver. 15, 27.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *Vs.* 3, 10, 14. *Strictly* became. —— [2] *Vs.* 3, 10. *Lit.* through. —— [3] *V.* 5. the darkness. —— [4] *So Me. Al. Da. De W.*; overcame *Orig. Chrys., La. W.* —— [5] *V.* 6. *More strictly* arose *W.* —— [6] who was sent. —— [7] his. —— [8] *V.* 7. for witness *Al. Me. W.* —— [9] *V.* 8. the. —— [10] *V.* 9. The true light which lighteth every man was coming (came *Al.*) into the world *De W. Mcl., and similarly W.*; The true light which lighteth every man which cometh into the world, was there *Me.* —— [11] *V.* 11. *i.e. his own home Li. W.* —— [12] *i.e. his own people Li. W.* —— [13] *V.* 12. right *W.* —— [14] children. —— [15] *V.* 13. begotten. —— [16] *V.* 14. *Lit.* tabernacled (pitched his tent): *see* Ps. 78. 60. —— [17] from. —— [18] *i.e. he was full Al. De W.* —— [19] *V.* 15. beareth. —— [20] crieth *Al. W.*

VAR. READ.—* According to John ℵ B, *Ti. WH.*; Gospel according to John A C Δ, *Al. La. Tr.* —— *Chap.* 1. *Vs.* 3, 4. β *So* C^3, *Vulg. Memph., Theod. Mops. Chrys. Jer., Ti. Mcl.*; was not any thing made. That which has been made in him was (*or* is) life A C* D L, *OL. Cur. Theb., Iren. Tert. Clem. Orig. Hipp. and many others, Al. La. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 4. γ *So* A B C L, *Al.* $Tr.^1$ *Mcl. WH.*; is ℵ D, $La.^1$ *Ti.* —— *V.* 15. β *The reading in the text is regarded by WH. as a 'true ancient conjecture,' the best attested reading being* who said $ℵ^a$ B* C*.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 16. plenitude (*of divine powers and graces*) *W.* —— [22] *Strictly* did all we receive. —— [23] *i.e. and that, too Al. Me.* —— [24] *i.e. ever increasing grace Al. Be. De W. Me.* —— [25] *V.* 17. through *Al. De W. Me. W.* —— [26] *V.* 18. *Lit.* ever yet seen God. —— [27] *V.* 19. witness *as in v.* 7. —— [28] *Vs.* 21, 25. the. —— [29] *V.* 22. They said therefore. —— [30] *V.* 23. *Or,* a voice *W.* —— [31] *Vs.* 26, 31. in *W.* —— [32] *V.* 29. *So Me. W.*; *as margin Li. Mcl.* —— [33] *V.* 31. *So De W. Me.*; I also *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* A C^3 Δ, $La.^2$ *Mcl.*; Because ℵ B C* D, *Al.* $La.^1$ *Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 18. β *So* A C^3 Δ *OL. Vulg. Cur., Eus. Ath. Theod. Mops. Chrys., Al. Scr.* $La.^1$ *Ti. Mcl.*; God only-begotten ℵ B C* L, *Memph. Pesh., Clem. Orig. Bas., Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* ℵ L^3 Δ, *Ti.*; sent to him B C*, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.* —— *V.* 21. β *So nearly most MSS. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl.* $WH.^1$; What then art thou? Art thou Elias? B, *Al.* $WH.^2$ —— *V.* 24. β *So* $ℵ^{cb}$ A^2 C^3 Δ, *La. Mcl.*; had been sent from ℵ* A* B C*, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 26. β *So* A C^2 Δ, *La. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C* L, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *Vs.* 26, 27. γ *So* A C^3 Δ, $La.^1$ (*in part*) *Mcl.*; He that cometh after me ℵ B C* L, *Ti.* $Tr.^1$ $La.^2$; Coming after me ℵ* B, *Al.* $Tr.^2$ *WH.* —— *V.* 28. β *So* C^2; Bethany ℵ* A B C*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 30.

[t] therefore [34] am I come [34] baptizing
[31] with [31] water.
32 [u] And John bare record, saying, I
[35]saw[35] the Spirit descending from heaven
βlikeβ a dove, and it abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that
sent me to baptize with water, the same
said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see
the Spirit descending, and [36]remaining[36]
on him, [x] the same is he which baptizeth
with the Holy Ghost.
34 And I [37]saw, and bare record[37] that
this is the Son of God.
35 ¶ Again the next day after John
[38]stood[38], and two of his disciples;
36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked,
he saith, [y] Behold the Lamb of God!
37 And the two disciples heard him
speak, and they followed Jesus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them
following, and saith unto them, What
seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi,
(which is to say, being interpreted, [39]Mas-
ter[39],) where ‖ dwellest thou?
39 He saith unto them, Come and βseeβ.
They came and saw where he dwelt, and
abode with him that day: γforγ it was
‖ about [40]the tenth hour[40].
40 One of the two which heard John
speak, and followed him, was [z] Andrew,
Simon Peter's brother.
41 He first findeth his own brother Si-
mon, and saith unto him, We have found
the Messias, which is, being interpreted,
[41] ‖ the[41] Christ.
42 And he brought him to Jesus. And
when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou
art Simon the son of βJonaβ: [a] thou
shalt be called Cephas, which is by in-
terpretation, ‖ A stone.
43 ¶ The day following Jesus [42]would
go[42] forth into Galilee, and findeth
Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.
44 Now [b] Philip was of Bethsaida, the
city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth [c] Nathanael, and saith
unto him, We have found him, of whom
[d] Moses in the law, and the [e] prophets,
did write, Jesus [f] of Nazareth, the son
of Joseph.
46 And Nathanael said unto him, [g] Can
there any good thing come out of Naza-
reth? Philip saith unto him, Come and
see.
47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him,
and saith of him, Behold [h] an Israelite
indeed, in whom is no guile!
48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence
knowest thou me? Jesus answered and
said unto him, Before that Philip called
thee, when thou wast under the fig tree,
I saw thee.
49 Nathanael answered βand saith untoβ
him, Rabbi, [i] thou art the Son of God;
thou art [k] the King of Israel.
50 Jesus answered and said unto him,
Because I said unto thee, I saw thee
under the fig tree, believest thou? thou
shalt see greater things than these.
51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily,
I say unto you, 'β[l] Hereafterβ ye shall
see heaven open, and the angels of God
ascending and descending upon the Son
of man.

t Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 3. 6. Luke 1. 17, 76, 77. & 3. 3, 4.
u Matt. 3. 16. Mark 1. 10. Luke 3. 22. ch. 5. 32.
x Matt. 3. 11. Acts 1. 5. & 2. 4. & 10. 44. & 19. 6.
y ver. 29.
‖ Or, *abidest.*
‖ *That was two hours before night.*
z Matt. 4. 18.
‖ Or, *the Anointed.*
a Matt. 16. 18.
‖ Or, *Peter.*
b ch. 12. 21.
c ch. 21. 2.
d Gen. 3. 15. & 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18. See on Luke 24. 27.
e Isai. 4. 2. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 53. 2. Micah 5. 2. Zech. 6. 12. & 9. 9. See more on Luke 24. 27.
f Matt. 2. 23. Luke 2. 4.
g ch. 7. 41, 42, 52.
h Ps. 32. 2. & 73. 1. ch. 8. 39. Rom. 2. 28, 29. & 9. 6.
i Matt. 14. 33.
k Matt. 21. 5. & 27. 11, 42. ch. 18. 37. & 19. 3.
l Gen. 28. 12. Matt. 4. 11. Luke 2. 9, 13. & 22. 43. & 24. 4. Acts 1. 10.

VAR. REND.—[34] *V.* 31. *Strictly* came I.——[35] *V.* 32. have beheld *W.*——[36] *V.* 33. *Same word as* abode *in last verse.*——[37] *V.* 34. have seen and borne testimony *Al. De W.*——[38] *V.* 35. was standing.——[39] *V.* 38. *i.e. Teacher.*——[40] *V.* 39. *i.e.* 4 *p.m. Al. De W. Me.*; *i.e.* 10 *a.m. Tho. Ew. Mcl. W.*——[41] *V.* 41. *Omit.*——[42] *V.* 43. was minded to go *W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β *So* Δ; as ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 39. β *So* ℵ A C[3] Δ, *La. Mcl.*; ye shall see B C* L, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*——γ *So a few MSS.*; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 42. β *So* A B[3] Δ, *Mcl.*; John ℵ B* L, *Al. La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*——*V.* 49. β *So* A, *Mcl.*; *omit* B L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 51. β *So* (*rather* Henceforward) A Δ, *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Christ turneth water into wine.* 12 *departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem,* 14 *where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers.* 19 *He foretelleth his death and resurrection.* 23 *Many believed because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.*

AND the third day there was a mar-
riage in [a] Cana of Galilee; and the
mother of Jesus was there:
2 And both Jesus was called, and his
disciples, to the marriage.
3 And βwhen they wanted wineβ, the
mother of Jesus saith unto him, γ They
have no wine γ.
4 Jesus saith unto her, [b] Woman, [c] what
have I to do with thee? [d] mine hour is
not yet come.
5 His mother saith unto the servants,
Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.
6 And there were set there six water-
pots of stone, [e] after the manner of the
purifying of the Jews, containing two
or three firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-
pots with water. And they filled them
up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, Draw out
now, and bear unto the [1]governor of the
feast[1]. And they bare *it*.
9 When the [1]ruler of the feast[1] had
tasted [f] the water that [2]was made[2] wine,
and knew not whence it was: (but the
servants which drew the water knew;)
the [1]governor of the feast[1] called the
bridegroom,
10 And saith unto him, Every man at
the beginning doth set forth good wine;
and when men have well drunk, then
that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept
the good wine until now.
11 [3]This beginning of miracles did Jesus[3]
in Cana of Galilee, [g] and manifested forth
his glory; and his disciples believed on
him.
12 ¶ After this he went down to βCa-
pernaumβ, he, and his mother, and [h] his
brethren, and his disciples: and they
continued there not many days.
13 ¶ [i] And the Jews' passover was at
hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,
14 [k] And found in [4]the temple[4] those
that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and
the changers of money sitting:
15 And when he had made a scourge of
[5]small cords[5], he drove them all out of
the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen;
and poured out the changers' money, and
overthrew the tables;
16 And said unto them that sold doves,
Take these things hence; make not [l] my
Father's house an house of [6]merchan-
dise[6].
17 And his disciples remembered that it
was written, [m] The zeal of thine house
βhath eatenβ me up.
18 ¶ [7]Then answered the Jews[7] and
said unto him, [n] What sign shewest thou
unto us, seeing that thou doest these
things?
19 Jesus answered and said unto them,
[o] Destroy this temple, and in three days
I will raise it up.

Anno DOMINI 30.

a See Josh. 19. 28.
b ch. 19. 26.
c So 2 Sam. 16. 10. & 19. 22.
d ch. 7. 6.
e Mark 7. 3.
f ch. 4. 46.
g ch. 1. 14.
h Matt. 12. 46.
i Ex. 12. 14. Deut. 16. 1, 16. ver. 23. ch. 5. 1. & 6. 4. & 11. 55.
k Matt. 21. 12. Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45.
l Luke 2. 49.
m Ps. 69. 9.
n Matt. 12. 38. ch. 6. 30.
o Matt. 26. 61. & 27. 40. Mark 14. 58. & 15. 29.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *Vs.* 8, 9. *So Al. DeW. Mcl. W.*; head servant at the feast *Me.*——[2] *V.* 9. *Strictly* had become.——[3] *V.* 11. This did Jesus work as beginning of his miracles (*strictly* signs) *Al. Me. Mcl.*——[4] *V.* 14. *i.e. the outer court.*——[5] *V.* 15. *So Mcl.*; rushes *Al.*——[6] *V.* 16. *Rather* traffic *W.*——[7] *V.* 18. The Jews therefore answered.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 3. β *So* (*i.e. when wine ran short*) ℵ[a], *most MSS., also Pesh. Vulg., La. Tr. Al. Mcl. WH.*[1]; they had no wine because the wine of the marriage was finished; then ℵ*, *OL., Ti. WH.*[2]——γ There is no wine ℵ, *Pesh., Ti.*——*V.* 12. β Capharnaum *all editors.*——*V.* 17. β *So some MSS.*; shall eat ℵ A B L, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 30.

[p] Col. 2. 9. Hebr. 8. 2. So 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[q] Luke 24. 8.
[r] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. Matt. 9. 4. Mark 2. 8. ch. 6. 64. & 16. 30. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.

20 Then said the Jews, [8]Forty and six years was this temple in building[8], and wilt thou [9]rear[9] it up in three days?

21 But he spake [p]of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was [10]risen[10] from the dead, [q]his disciples remembered that he had said this β unto them β; and they believed [11]the scripture[11], and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, [12]in the feast *day*[12], many believed in his name, when they saw the [13]miracles[13] which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for [14][r]he knew[14] what was in man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptism, witness, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

[a] ch. 7. 50. & 19. 39.
[b] ch. 9. 16, 33. Acts 2. 22.
[c] Acts 10. 38.
[d] ch. 1. 13. Gal. 6. 15. Titus 3. 5. James 1. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 23. 1 John 3. 9.
‖ Or, *from above.*
[e] Mark 16. 16. Acts 2. 38.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 [a]The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for [b]no man can do these [1]miracles[1] that thou doest, except [c]God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [d]Except a man be born [2]‖ again[2], he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [e]Except a man be born of water and [3]*of* the[3] Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom β of God β.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

‖ Or, *from above.*
[f] Eccles. 11. 5. 1 Cor. 2. 11.
[g] ch. 6. 52, 60.
[h] Matt. 11. 27. ch. 1. 18. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 24.
[i] ver. 32.
[k] Prov. 30. 4. ch. 6. 33, 38, 51, 62. & 16. 28. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 47. Ephes. 4. 9, 10.
[l] Num. 21. 9.
[m] ch. 8. 28. & 12. 32.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born [2]‖ again[2].

8 [f]The [4]wind[4] bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, [g]How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou [5]a master[5] of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 [h]Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and [i]ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And [k]no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man β which is in heaven β.

14 ¶ [l]And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so [m]must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should β not perish, but β [n]have eternal life.

16 ¶ [o]For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 [p]For God sent not β his Son β into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ [q]He that believeth on him is not [6]condemned[6]: but he that believeth not is [6]condemned[6] already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the [7]condemnation[7], [r]that [8]light[8] is come into the world, and men loved [9]darkness[9] rather than [8]light[8], because their deeds were evil.

20 For [s]every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, [10]that[10] they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, [t]and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to [u]Salim, because there was [11]much water[11] there: [x]and they came, and were baptized.

24 For [y]John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ [12]Then there arose a question between *some* of[12] John's disciples and β the Jews β about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, [z]to whom thou [13]barest[13] witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, [a]A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it [14]be given[14] him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, [b]I am not the Christ, but [c]that I am sent before him.

29 [d]He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but [e]the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 [f]He that cometh from above [g]is above all: [h]he that is of the earth is [15]earthly[15], and speaketh of the earth: [i]he that cometh from heaven β is above all β.

32 β And [k]what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth β; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony [l]hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 [m]For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for β God β giveth not the Spirit [n]by measure *unto him.*

Anno DOMINI 30.

[n] ver. 36. ch. 6. 47.
[o] Rom. 5. 8. 1 John 4. 9.
[p] Luke 9. 56. ch. 5. 45. & 8. 15. & 12. 47. 1 John 4. 14.
[q] ch. 5. 24. & 6. 40, 47. & 20. 31.
[r] ch. 1. 4, 9, 10, 11. & 8. 12.
[s] Job 24. 13, 17. Ephes. 5. 13.
‖ Or, *discovered.*
[t] ch. 4. 2.
[u] 1 Sam. 9. 4.
[x] Matt. 3. 5, 6.
[y] Matt. 14. 3.
[z] ch. 1. 7, 15, 27, 34.
[a] 1 Cor. 4. 7. Hebr. 5. 4. James 1. 17.
‖ Or, *take unto himself.*
[b] ch. 1. 20, 27.
[c] Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 17.
[d] Matt. 22. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Ephes. 5. 25, 27. Rev. 21. 9.
[e] Cant. 5. 1.
[f] ver. 13. ch. 8. 23.
[g] Matt. 28. 18. ch. 1. 15, 27. Rom. 9. 5.
[h] 1 Cor. 15. 47.
[i] ch. 6. 33. 1 Cor. 15. 47. Ephes. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9.
[k] ver. 11. ch. 8. 26. & 15. 15.
[l] Rom. 3. 4. 1 John 5. 10.
[m] ch. 7. 16.
[n] ch. 1. 16.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 20. *Strictly* In forty and six years was this temple built (*as we now see it*) *W.* —— [9] raise (*same word as in last verse*). —— [10] *V.* 22. raised *as in vs.* 19, 20.—— [11] *i.e. the passage of Scripture* (Ps. 16. 10) *W.*—— [12] *V.* 23. *Rather* at the feast *of unleavened bread, which lasted seven days W.* —— [13] *Strictly* signs. —— [14] *V.* 25. of himself he knew *At. W.*—— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. signs. —— [2] *Vs.* 3, 7. *As margin Be. De W. Me.*; afresh *Al. Mcl. W.*—— [3] *V.* 5. *Omit.*—— [4] *V.* 8. *Same word as* Spirit, *and so translated by Be.*—— [5] *V.* 10. the teacher.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *So* K; *omit* ℵ A B L, *Edd.*—— *Chap.* 3. *V.* 5. β of heaven ℵ, *and some Fathers, Ti.* —— *V.* 13. β *So* A, *with almost all versions, Al. La. Scr. Ti. Tr.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *WH.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 18. judged. —— [7] *V.* 19. judgment. —— [8] the light. —— [9] the darkness. —— [10] *V.* 21. *So Al. Da. Mcl. W.*; because *De W. Me.*—— [11] *V.* 23. *i.e.* many fountains *W.* —— [12] *V.* 25. There arose therefore a questioning on the part of *W.*—— [13] *V.* 26. hast borne.—— [14] *V.* 27. *More strictly* have been given. —— [15] *V.* 31. of the earth (*same phrase as before and after*).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β *So* A Δ, *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 17. β the Son ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.* —— *V.* 25. β *So* ℵ*; a Jew ℵ[c] A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 31. β *So* ℵ[c] A B L, *La. Tr. Mcl.* [[*WH.*]]; *omit* ℵ* D, *OL., Ti.*——*V.* 32. β *So* A B L, *La.*[1] (*Tr. nearly*) *Mcl.*; Testifieth what he hath seen and heard ℵ D, *OL., Ti. WH.*[1]—— *V.* 34. β *So* A C[2] D, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; he ℵ B C L, *Al. Ti. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 30.

[o] Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18. Luke 10. 22. ch. 5. 20, 22. & 13. 3. & 17. 2. Hebr. 2. 8.

35 [o] The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

[p] Hab. 2. 4. ch. 1. 12. & 6. 47. ver. 15, 16. Rom. 1. 17. 1 John 5. 10.

36 [p] He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that [16] believeth not [16] the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her.* 27 *His disciples marvel.* 31 *He declareth to them his zeal to God's glory.* 39 *Many Samaritans believe on him.* 43 *He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the ruler's son that lay sick at Capernaum.*

[a] ch. 3. 22, 26.

β WHEN therefore γ the Lord γ knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and [a] baptized more disciples than John β,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 [1] Then [1] cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground [b] that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

[b] Gen. 33. 19. & 48. 22. Josh. 24. 32.

6 Now Jacob's [2] well [2] was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat [3] thus [3] on the [2] well [2]: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? β for [c] the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans β.

[c] 2 Kings 17. 24. Luke 9. 52, 53. Acts 10. 28.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou [4] knewest [4] the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee [d] living water.

[d] Isai. 12. 3. & 44. 3. Jer. 2. 13. Zech. 13. 1. & 14. 8.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his [5] children [5], and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

[e] ch. 6. 35, 58.

14 But [e] whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him β shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him β [f] shall [6] be [6] in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

[f] ch. 7. 38.

[g] See ch. 6. 34. & 17. 2, 3. Rom. 6. 23. 1 John 5. 20.

15 [g] The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither β come β hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

[h] Luke 7. 16. & 24. 19. ch. 6. 14. & 7. 40.

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

[i] Judg. 9. 7.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, [h] I perceive that thou art a prophet.

[k] Deut. 12. 5, 11. 1 Kings 9. 3. 2 Chron. 7. 12.

20 Our fathers worshipped in [i] this mountain; and ye say, that in [k] Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

[l] Mal. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 8.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, [l] when ye shall [7] neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father [7].

[m] 2 Kings 17. 29.

[n] Isai. 2. 3. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 9. 4, 5.

22 Ye worship [m] ye know not what: we know what we worship: for [8] [n] salvation [8] is of the Jews.

[o] Phil. 3. 3.

[p] ch. 1. 17.

23 But [9] the [9] hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in [o] spirit [p] and [10] in [10] truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

[q] 2 Cor. 3. 17.

24 [q] God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, [r] he will tell us all things.

[r] ver. 29, 39.

26 Jesus saith unto her, [s] I that [11] speak [11] unto thee am *he*.

[s] Matt. 26. 63, 64. Mark 14. 61, 62. ch. 9. 37.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with [12] the [12] woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, [t] which told me all things that ever I did: [13] is not this the Christ? [13]

[t] ver. 25.

30 Then they went out of the city, and [14] came unto him [14].

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, [15] Master [15], eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, [u] My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and [16] to finish [16] his work.

[u] Job 23. 12. ch. 6. 38. & 17. 4. & 19. 30.

35 [17] Say not ye [17], There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; [x] for they are white β already to harvest.

[x] Matt. 9. 37. Luke 10. 2.

36 [y] And β he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

[y] Dan. 12. 3.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him [18] [z] for the saying of the woman, which [18] testified, He told me all that ever I did.

[z] ver. 29.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy [19] saying [19]: for [a] we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed β the Christ β, the Saviour of the world.

[a] ch. 17. 8. 1 John 4. 14.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 36. disobeyeth. —— *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 5. So. —— [2] *V.* 6. *Lit.* spring. —— [3] *i.e. as he was, without further preparation Me. W.* —— [4] *V.* 10. hadst known. —— [5] *V.* 12. sons. —— [6] *V.* 14. become.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 1. β *This verse is marked by WH. as probably corrupt.* —— γ *So* A B C L, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*; Jesus ℵ D, *Ti.* —— *V.* 9. β *Omit* ℵ* D, *OL., Ti. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 14. β *Omit* C*, *Theb., La.*[2] —— *V.* 15. β come across ℵ* B, *Ti. Mcl. WH.*[1]

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 21. worship the Father (but) not (only) in this mountain nor in Jerusalem *Al.* —— [8] *V.* 22. *Strictly* the (*promised*) salvation. —— [9] *V.* 23. an. —— [10] *Omit, and so in v.* 24. —— [11] *V.* 26. talk *W.* —— [12] *V.* 27. a. —— [13] *V.* 29. can this be the Christ? *W.* —— [14] *V.* 30. came on their way towards him *W.* —— [15] *V.* 31. Rabbi, *as in chap.* 1. 38, &c. —— [16] *V.* 34. accomplish *W.* —— [17] *V.* 35. *i.e. a proverbial saying De W. Al. Mcl.; i.e. a descriptive statement Me.; W. is doubtful.* —— [18] *V.* 39. because of the word (*i.e. the whole narrative*) of the woman, which she *W.* —— [19] *V.* 42. speech (*or* talking, *similar word to that in v.* 26) *W.*

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 35, 36. β to harvest. Already *Ti. W.* —— *V.* 42. β *So* A C[3] D L, *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C*, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 30.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed
thence, β and went β into Galilee.
44 For [b] Jesus himself testified, that a
prophet hath no honour [20] in his own
country [20].
45 [21] Then [21] when he was come into Ga-
lilee, the Galilæans received him, [c] having
seen all the things that he did at Jeru-
salem at the feast: [d] for they also went
unto the feast.
46 So Jesus came again into Cana of
Galilee, [e] where he made the water wine.
And there was a certain [22] ‖ nobleman [22],
whose son was sick at β Capernaum β.
47 When he heard that Jesus was come
out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto
him, and besought him that he would
come down, and heal his son: for he
was at the point of death.
48 [23] Then said Jesus [23] unto him, [f] Ex-
cept ye see signs and wonders, ye will
not believe.
49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir,
come down ere my child die.
50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way;
thy son liveth. And the man believed
the word that Jesus had spoken unto
him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his
servants met him, and told *him*, saying,
β Thy son liveth β.
52 [24] Then enquired he [24] of them the
hour when he began to amend. And
they said unto him, Yesterday at [25] the
seventh hour [25] the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that *it was* at
the same hour, in the which Jesus said
unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself
believed, and his whole house.
54 This *is* again the second miracle *that*
Jesus did, when he was come out of
Judæa into Galilee.

[b] Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24.
[c] ch. 2. 23. & 3. 2.
[d] Deut. 16. 16.
[e] ch. 2. 1, 11.
‖ Or, *courtier*, or, *ruler*.
[f] 1 Cor. 1. 22.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Jesus on the sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years. 10 The Jews therefore cavil, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

A. D. 31.

AFTER [a] this there was β a feast β of
the Jews; and Jesus went up to Je-
rusalem.
2 Now there is at Jerusalem [b] by the
[1] sheep ‖ *market* [1] a pool, which is called
in the Hebrew tongue β Bethesda β, hav-
ing five [2] porches [2].
3 In these lay a β great β multitude of
[3] impotent [3] folk, of blind, halt, wither-
ed, γ waiting for the moving of the
water γ.
4 β For an angel went down at a cer-
tain season into the pool, and troubled
the water: whosoever then first after the
troubling of the water stepped in was
made whole of whatsoever disease he
had β.

[a] Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13.
[b] Neh. 3. 1. & 12. 39.
‖ Or, gate.

Anno DOMINI 31.

5 And a certain man was there, which
had an infirmity thirty and eight years.
6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew
that he had been now a long time *in
that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou
be made whole?
7 The [3] impotent [3] man answered him,
Sir, I have no man, when the water is
troubled, to put me into the pool: but
while I am coming, another steppeth
down before me.
8 Jesus saith unto him, [c] Arise, take up
thy bed, and walk.
9 And immediately the man was made
whole, and took up his bed, and [4] walk-
ed: and [d] on the same day was the
sabbath.
10 ¶ [4] The Jews therefore said unto him
that was cured, It is the sabbath day:
[e] it is not lawful for thee to [5] carry [5] *thy*
bed.
11 He answered them, He that made
me whole, the same said unto me, Take
up thy bed, and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is
that which said unto thee, Take up β thy
bed β, and walk?
13 And he that was healed wist not who
it was: for Jesus [6] had conveyed himself
away [6], ‖ a multitude being in *that* place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the
temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou
art made whole: [f] sin no more, lest a
worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews
that it was Jesus, which had made him
whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute
Jesus, β and sought to slay him β, be-
cause he had done these things on the
sabbath day.
17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, [g] My
Father worketh [7] hitherto [7], and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews [h] sought the more
to kill him, because he not only had
broken the sabbath, but said also that
God was his Father, [i] making himself
equal with God.
19 Then answered Jesus and said unto
them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,
[k] The Son can do nothing of himself,
but what he seeth the Father do: for
what things soever he doeth, these also
doeth the Son likewise.
20 For [l] the Father loveth the Son, and
sheweth him all things that himself doeth:
and he will shew him greater works than
these, that ye may marvel.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the
dead, and quickeneth *them*; [m] even so the
Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For [8] the Father judgeth no man [8],
but [n] hath committed all judgment unto
the Son:
23 That all *men* should honour the Son,
even as they honour the Father. [o] He
that honoureth not the Son honoureth
not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [p] He
that heareth my word, and believeth [9] on [9]
him that sent me, hath everlasting life,
and [10] shall not come [10] into [11] condemna-
tion [11]; [q] but is passed from death unto
life.
25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The
hour is coming, and now is, when [r] the
dead shall hear the voice of the Son of
God: and they that hear shall live.

[c] Matt. 9. 6. Mark 2. 11. Luke 5. 24.
[d] ch. 9. 14.
[e] Ex. 20. 10. Neh. 13. 19. Jer. 17. 21, &c. Matt. 12. 2. Mark 2. 24. & 3. 4. Luke 6. 2. & 13. 14.
‖ Or, *from the multitude that was.*
[f] Matt. 12. 45. ch. 8. 11.
[g] ch. 9. 4. & 14. 10.
[h] ch. 7. 19.
[i] ch. 10. 30, 33. Phil. 2. 6.
[k] ver. 30. ch. 8. 28. & 9. 4. & 12. 49. & 14. 10.
[l] Matt. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35. 2 Pet. 1. 17
[m] Luke 7. 14. & 8. 54. ch. 11. 25, 43.
[n] Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ver. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Acts 17. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[o] 1 John 2. 23.
[p] ch. 3. 16, 18. & 6. 40, 47. & 8. 51. & 20. 31.
[q] 1 John 3. 14.
[r] ver. 28. Ephes. 2. 1, 5. & 5. 14. Col. 2. 13.

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 44. *i.e. Galilee Me. De W. Tho. Ew.*; *i.e. Nazareth Ols., Mcl.*; *i.e. Judæa Orig., W.* ——[21] *V.* 45. So.——[22] *V.* 46. servant of the king *De W. La. Me.*——[23] *V.* 48. Jesus therefore said.——[24] *V.* 52. He enquired therefore.——[25] *i.e.* 1 *p.m. Al. De W. Me.*; *i.e.* 7 *p.m. Tho. Ew. Mcl. W.* ——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 2. sheep-gate *Al. De W. La. Me. W.* ——[2] *i.e. cloisters W.*——[3] *Vs.* 3, 7. sick.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 43. β *So* A Δ, *La. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Al. La.*[2] *Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 46. β *So* A Δ; Capharnaum ℵ B C, *all editors.*——*V.* 51. β *So* D L Δ; That his son (boy *W.*) was living ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 5. *V.* 1. β *So* A B D, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; the feast (*i.e. the Passover*) ℵ C L, *Ti.* —— *V.* 2. β *So* A C Δ, *Tr. Mcl.*; Bethzatha, ℵ L, *Ti.*; Bethsaida B, *WH.*——*V.* 3. β *So* A Δ, *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*——γ *So* A^2 C^3 D, *La. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ A* B C*, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 4. β *So* A C, *OL. Vulg. Pesh., Tert. Did. Chrys., La. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C* D, *Cur. Theb. Memph.* (*most MSS.*), *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *Vs.* 9, 10. walked. ¶ Now on that day was a sabbath *W.*——[5] *V.* 10. take up (*same word as in v.* 9). ——[6] *V.* 13. *So De W.*; withdrew *Me. W.*; passed on unobserved *Al.*——[7] *V.* 17. until now.——[8] *V.* 22. not even doth the Father judge any man *W.* ——[9] *V.* 24. *Omit W.*——[10] comes not. ——[11] judgment.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β *So* A C^3 D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C* L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*——*V.* 16. β *So* A Δ, *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 31.

26 For as the Father hath life in him-
self; so hath he given to the Son to
have life in himself;
27 And [s]hath given him authority to
execute judgment βalsoβ, [t]because he is
the Son of man.
28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is
coming, in the which all that are in the
graves shall hear his voice,
29 [u]And shall come forth; [x]they that
have done good, unto the resurrection of
life; and they that have done evil, unto
the resurrection of [11]damnation[11].
30 [y]I can of mine own self do nothing:
as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is
just; because [z]I seek not mine own will,
but the will of βthe Fatherβ which hath
sent me.
31 [a]If I bear witness of myself, my
witness is not true.
32 ¶ [b]There is another that beareth
witness of me; and I know that the wit-
ness which he witnesseth of me is true.
33 Ye [12]sent[12] unto John, [c]and he
[13]bare[13] witness unto the truth.
34 But I receive not [14]testimony from
man[14]: but these things I say, that ye
might be saved.
35 He was [15]a burning and [d]a shining
light[15]: and [e]ye were willing for a sea-
son to rejoice in his light.
36 ¶ But [16][f]I have greater witness than
that of John[16]: for [g]the works which
the Father hath given me to [17]finish[17],
the same works that I do, bear witness
of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himself, which hath
sent me, [h]hath borne witness of me.
Ye have neither heard his voice at any
time, [i]nor seen his shape.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in
you: for whom he hath sent, him ye be-
lieve not.
39 ¶ [18][k]Search[18] the scriptures; for in
them ye think ye have eternal life: and
[l]they are they which testify of me.
40 [m]And ye will not come to me, that
ye might have life.
41 [n]I receive not [19]honour[19] from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not
the love of God in you.
43 I am come in my Father's name,
and ye receive me not: if another shall
come in his own name, him ye will re-
ceive.
44 [o]How can ye believe, which receive
[19]honour[19] one of another, and seek not
[p]the [19]honour[19] that *cometh* from [20]God
only[20]?
45 Do not think that I will accuse you
to the Father: [q]there is *one* that ac-
cuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For [21]had ye believed Moses, ye
would have believed me[21]: [r]for he wrote
of me.
47 But if ye believe not his writings,
how shall ye believe my words?

s ver. 22. Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31.
t Dan. 7. 13, 14.
u Isai. 26. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
x Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 25. 32, 33, 46.
y ver. 19.
z Matt. 26. 39. ch. 4. 34. & 6. 38.
a See ch. 8. 14. Rev. 3. 14.
b Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ch. 8. 18. 1 John 5. 6, 7, 9.
c ch. 1. 15, 19, 27, 32.
d 2 Pet. 1. 19.
e See Matt. 13. 20. & 21. 26. Mark 6. 20.
f 1 John 5. 9.
g ch. 3. 2. & 10. 25. & 15. 24.
h Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ch. 6. 27. & 8. 18.
i Deut. 4. 12. ch. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 1 John 4. 12.
k Isai. 8. 20. & 34. 16. Luke 16. 29. ver. 46. Acts 17. 11.
l Deut. 18. 15, 18. Luke 24. 27. ch. 1. 45.
m ch. 1. 11. & 3. 19.
n ver. 34. 1 Thess. 2. 6.
o ch. 12. 43.
p Rom. 2. 29.
q Rom. 2. 12.
r Gen. 3. 15. & 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. ch. 1. 45. Acts 26. 22.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes.* 15 *Thereupon the people would have made him king.* 16 *But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples:* 26 *reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word:* 32 *declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers.* 66 *Many disciples depart from him.* 68 *Peter confesseth him.* 70 *Judas is a devil.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

AFTER [a]these things Jesus went over
the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea*
of Tiberias.
2 And a great multitude followed him,
because they saw [1]his miracles[1] which
he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Jesus went up into [2]a[2] moun-
tain, and there he sat with his disciples.
4 [b]And βthe passoverβ, [2]a[2] feast of the
Jews, was nigh.
5 ¶ [c]When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes,
and saw a great company come unto
him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall
we buy bread, that these may eat?
6 And this he said [3]to prove him[3]:
for he himself knew what he would do.
7 Philip answered him, [d]Two hundred
[4]pennyworth[4] of bread is not sufficient
for them, that every one of them may
take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon
Peter's brother, saith unto him,
9 There is a lad here, which hath five
barley loaves, and two [5]small fishes[5]:
[e]but what are they among so many?
10 And Jesus said, Make [6]the men[6]
sit down. Now there was much grass
in the place. So the men sat down, in
number about five thousand.
11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when
he had given thanks, he βdistributedβ
γto the disciples, and the disciplesγ to
them that were set down; and likewise
of the fishes as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said unto
his disciples, Gather up the fragments
that remain, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered *them* to-
gether, and filled twelve baskets with the
fragments of the five barley loaves, which
remained over and above unto them that
had eaten.
14 Then [6]those men[6], when they had
seen the miracle that Jesus did, said,
This is of a truth [7][f]that[7] prophet that
should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived
that they would come and take him by
force, to make him a king, he [8]depart-
ed[8] again into a mountain himself alone.
16 [g]And when even was *now* come, his
disciples went down unto the sea,
17 And entered into a ship, and [9]went[9]
over the sea toward Capernaum. And
it was now dark, and Jesus was βnotβ
come to them.
18 And the sea arose by reason of a
great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about five
and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see
Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing
nigh unto the ship: and they were
afraid.
20 But he saith unto them, It is I;
be not afraid.
21 Then they [10]willingly received[10] him
into the ship: and immediately the ship
was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people
which stood on the other side of the
sea saw that there was none other boat
there, save βthat one whereinto his disci-
ples were enteredβ, and that Jesus went
not with his disciples into the boat, but
that his disciples were gone away alone;

a Matt. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 10, 12.
b Lev. 23. 5, 7. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13. & 5. 1.
c Matt. 14. 14. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12.
d See Num. 11. 21, 22.
e 2 Kings 4. 43.
f Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. Matt. 11. 3. ch. 1. 21. & 4. 19, 25. & 7. 40.
g Matt. 14. 23. Mark 6. 47.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 33. have sent.——[13] hath borne.——[14] *V.* 34. my witness from a man *W.*——[15] *V.* 35. the burning and shining lamp *Me. De W. Mcl. W.*; the lamp which is kindled and (so) shines *Li.*——[16] *V.* 36. the witness which I have is greater than that of John *W.*——[17] accomplish *W.*——[18] *V.* 39. *So Al. Tho. Mcl.*; Ye search *Be. De W. Me. Ols. W.*——[19] *Vs.* 41, 44. glory.——[20] *V.* 44. *So De W.*; the only God *Al. Be. Me. Mcl. W.*——[21] *V.* 46. if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me *Al. Mcl. W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 27. β *So* D Δ; *omit* ℵ[c] A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 30. β him ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *Vs.* 2, 26. the signs.——[2] *Vs.* 3, 4. the.——[3] *V.* 6. making trial of him.——[4] *V.* 7. *See* Matt. 20. 2.——[5] *V.* 9. fishes *Al. W.*——[6] *Vs.* 10, 14. the people (*different word from that used below*) *W.*——[7] *V.* 14. the.——[8] *V.* 15. withdrew *W.*——[9] *V.* 17. were going.——[10] *V.* 21. were willing to receive.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 4. β *WH. suspect some corruption here.*——*V.* 11. β *So* A B L, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; gave ℵ D, *Al. Ti.*——γ *So* ℵ[c] D; *omit* ℵ* A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 17. β *So* A Δ; not yet ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 22. β *So* (ℵ*) (D) Δ, *Mcl.*; one ℵ[c] A B L. *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

‖ Or, *Work not.*
h ver. 54. ch. 4. 14.
i Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. & 9. 7. Luke 3. 22. & 9. 35. ch. 1. 33. & 5. 37. & 8. 18. Acts 2. 22. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
k 1 John 3. 23.
l Matt. 12. 38. & 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
m Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. Neh. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
n Ps. 78. 24, 25.
o See ch. 4. 15.
p ver. 48, 58.
q ch. 4. 14. & 7. 37.
r ver. 26, 64.
s ver. 45.
t Matt. 24. 24. ch.10.28,29. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 John 2. 19.
u Matt. 26. 39. ch. 5. 30.
x ch. 4. 34.
y ch. 10. 28. & 17. 12. & 18. 9.
z ver. 27, 47, 54. ch. 3. 15, 16. & 4. 14.
a Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 4. 22.

23 (Howbeit there came β other β boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to β Capernaum β, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw [1] the miracles [1], but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 [11] ‖ Labour not for [11] the meat which perisheth, but [h] for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: [i] for him [12] hath God the Father sealed [12].

28 [13] Then said they [13] unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works [14] of God [14]?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, [k] This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, [l] What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 [m] Our fathers did eat [15] manna [15] in the desert; as it is written, [n] He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 [16] Then Jesus [16] said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is [17] he [17] which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 [13] [o] Then said they [13] unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, [p] I am the bread of life: [q] he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 [r] But [18] I said [18] unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 [19] [s] All that [19] the Father giveth me shall come to me; and [t] him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I [20] came [20] down from heaven, [u] not to do mine own will, [x] but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is β the Father's will β which hath sent me, [y] that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 β And β this is the will of γ him that sent me γ, [z] that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews [21] then [21] murmured [22] at [22] him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, [a] Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? β how is it then that he saith β, I [20] came [20] down from heaven?

43 Jesus β therefore β answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 [b] No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 [c] It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. [d] Every man β therefore β that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 [e] Not that any man hath seen the Father, [f] save he which is [23] of [23] God, he hath seen β the Father β.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [g] He that believeth β on me β hath everlasting life.

48 [h] I am [24] that [24] bread of life.

49 [i] Your fathers [25] did eat manna [25] in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 [26] [k] This [26] is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread [l] which came down from heaven: if any man eat of β this β bread, he shall live for ever: and [m] the bread that I will give γ is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world γ.

52 The Jews therefore [n] strove among themselves, saying, [o] How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 [27] Then Jesus said [27] unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except [p] ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 [q] Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is β meat indeed β, and my blood is β drink indeed β.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, [r] dwelleth in me, and I in him β.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live [28] by [28] the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live [28] by [28] me.

58 [s] This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as β your β fathers did eat γ manna γ, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 [t] Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard [29] saying [29]; who can [30] hear [30] it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this [31] offend you [31]?

62 [u] *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 [x] It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I β speak β unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But [y] there are some of you that be-

Anno DOMINI 32.

b Cant. 1. 4. ver. 65.
c Isai. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 4. 2. Hebr. 8. 10. & 10. 16.
d ver. 37.
e ch. 1. 18. & 5. 37.
f Matt. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. ch. 1. 18. & 7. 29. & 8. 19.
g ch. 3. 16, 18, 36. ver. 40.
h ver. 33, 35.
i ver. 31.
k ver. 51, 58.
l ch. 3. 13.
m Hebr. 10. 5, 10.
n ch. 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19.
o ch. 3. 9.
p Matt. 26. 26, 28.
q ver. 27, 40, 63. ch. 4. 14.
r 1 John 3. 24. & 4. 15, 16.
s ver. 49, 50, 51.
t ver. 66. Matt. 11. 6.
u Mark 16. 19. ch. 3. 13. Acts 1. 9. Ephes. 4. 8.
x 2 Cor. 3. 6.
y ver. 36.

Var. Rend.—[11] *V.* 27. *So Me.*; Busy not yourselves about *Al.*——[12] hath the Father sealed, even God.——[13] *Vs.* 28, 34. They said therefore.——[14] *V.* 28. *i.e. well pleasing to God Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[15] *V.* 31. the manna.——[16] *V.* 32. Jesus therefore.——[17] *V.* 33. *So Ols.*; that *Al. Be. De W. La. Me. Mcl. W.*——[18] *V.* 36. I say once for all *Me.*——[19] *V.* 37. *Lit.* All that which.——[20] *Vs.* 38, 42. am come.——[21] *V.* 41. therefore.——[22] concerning.

Var. Read.—*V.* 23. β *Omit* (*difference of accent and reading*) *Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 24. β Capharnaum *all editors.*——*V.* 39. β the will of him ℵ* A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 40. β For ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——γ my Father ℵ B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 42. β *So* ℵ A D, *La. Mcl.*; how does he now say B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*

Var. Rend.—[23] *V.* 46. from.——[24] *V.* 48. the.——[25] *V.* 49. ate the manna.——[26] *V.* 50. *So De W. Al. Da. W.*; Such *Me. and similarly in v.* 58.——[27] *V.* 53. Jesus therefore said.——[28] *V.* 57. by reason of.——[29] *V.* 60. discourse.——[30] *i.e. listen to Al. Me. W.*——[31] *V.* 61. make you to stumble.

Var. Read.—*V.* 43. β *So* ℵ A D, *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* B C L, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 45. β *So* A Γ Δ, *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 46. β *So* ℵ[c] A B C, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; God ℵ* D, *Ti.*——*V.* 47. β *So* A C D, *Al.*[1] *La. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B L, *Ti. WH.*——*V.* 51. β *So* B C Γ, *Al. La. Tr. WH.*; my ℵ, *Ti.*——γ *So* Γ Δ, *Memph. Pesh.*, *Mcl.*; for the life of the world is my flesh ℵ, *Ti.*; is my flesh for the life of the world B C D L, *OL. Vulg. Cur. Theb.*, *La. Al. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 55. β *So* ℵ* D Δ, *Mcl.*; true meat, true drink ℵ[c] B C L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 56. β D, *and some forms of OL., have a considerable interpolation here.*——*V.* 58. β *So* D Δ, *Mcl.*; the ℵ B C L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*——γ *So* Γ Δ, *La. Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 63. β *So* Γ Δ, *Mcl.*; have spoken ℵ B C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

lieve not. For [z]Jesus knew from the be-
ginning who they were that believed
not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore [a]said I unto
you, that no man can come unto me,
except it [32]were[32] given unto him of my
Father.
66 ¶ [b]From that *time* many of his dis-
ciples went back, and walked no more
with him.
67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve,
Will ye also go away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him,
Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast
[33][c]the[33] words of eternal life.
69 [d]And we believe and are sure that
thou art βthat Christ, the Son of the
living Godβ.
70 Jesus answered them, [e]Have not I
chosen you twelve, [f]and one of you is
[34]a devil[34]?
71 He spake of Judas βIscariot *the son*
of Simonβ: for he it was that should
betray him, being one of the twelve.

z ch. 2. 24, 25. & 13. 11.
a ver. 44, 45.
b ver. 60.
c Acts 5. 20.
d Matt. 16. 16. Mark 8. 29. Luke 9. 20. ch. 1. 49. & 11. 27.
e Luke 6. 13.
f ch. 13. 27.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldness of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in
Galilee: for he would not walk in
[1]Jewry[1], [a]because the Jews sought to
kill him.
2 [b]Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles
was at hand.
3 [c]His brethren therefore said unto him,
Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that
thy disciples also may see the works
that thou doest.
4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any
thing in secret, and he himself seeketh
to be known openly. If thou do these
things, shew thyself to the world.
5 For [2][d]neither[2] did his brethren be-
lieve in him.
6 [3]Then[3] Jesus said unto them, [e]My
time is not yet come: but your time is
alway ready.
7 [f]The world cannot hate you; but
me it hateth, [g]because I testify of it,
that the works thereof are evil.
8 Go ye up unto βthisβ feast: I go
not up γyetγ unto this feast; [h]for my
time is not yet full come.
9 When he had βsaid these words unto
them, heβ abode *still* in Galilee.
10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone
up, then went he also up unto the feast,
not openly, but βas it wereβ in secret.
11 [4]Then[4] [i]the Jews sought him at the
feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And [k]there was much murmuring
among the [5]people[5] concerning him:
[6]for[6] [l]some said, He is a good man:
others said, Nay; but he [7]deceiveth[7] the
people.
13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him
[m]for fear of the Jews.
14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast

a ch. 5. 16, 18.
b Lev. 23. 34.
c Matt. 12. 46. Mark 3. 31. Acts 1. 14.
d Mark 3. 21.
e ch. 2. 4. & 8. 20. ver. 8, 30.
f ch. 15. 19.
g ch. 3. 19.
h ch. 8. 20. ver. 6.
i ch. 11. 56.
k ch. 9. 16. & 10. 19.
l Matt. 21. 46. Luke 7. 16. ch. 6. 14. ver. 40.
m ch. 9. 22. & 12. 42. & 19. 38.

Jesus went up into the temple, and
taught.
15 [n]And the Jews marvelled, saying,
How knoweth this man ‖letters, having
never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, [o]My
doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 [p]If any man will do his will, he
shall know of the doctrine, whether it
be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.
18 [q]He that speaketh of himself seeketh
his own glory: but he that seeketh his
glory that sent him, the same is true,
and no unrighteousness is in him.
19 [r]Did not Moses give you the law,
and *yet* none of you [8]keepeth[8] the law?
[s]Why [9]go ye about[9] to kill me?
20 The [5]people[5] answered and said.
[t]Thou hast a devil: who [10]goeth about[10]
to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them,
I have done one work, and ye all marvel.
22 [u]Moses βthereforeβ gave unto you
circumcision; (not because it is of Moses,
[x]but of the fathers;) and ye on [11]the[11]
sabbath day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on [11]the[11] sabbath day re-
ceive circumcision, ‖that the law of
Moses should not be broken; are ye
angry at me, because [y]I have made a
man every whit whole on the sabbath
day?
24 [z]Judge not according to the appear-
ance, but judge righteous judgment.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusa-
lem, Is not this he, whom they seek
to kill?
26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they
say nothing unto him. [12][a]Do the rulers
know[12] indeed that this is the βveryβ
Christ?
27 [b]Howbeit we know this man whence
he is: but when [13]Christ[13] cometh, no
man knoweth whence he is.
28 [4]Then[4] cried Jesus in the temple
as he taught, saying, [c]Ye both know me,
and ye know whence I am: and [d]I am
not come of myself, but he that sent me
[e]is true, [f]whom ye know not.
29 βButβ [g]I know him: for I am
from him, and he hath sent me.
30 [4]Then[4] [h]they sought to take him:
but [i]no man laid hands on him, because
his hour was not yet come.
31 [14]And [k]many of the people[14] believed
on him, and said, When [15]Christ[15]
cometh, will he do more miracles than
these which this *man* hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the peo-
ple murmured such things concerning
him; and the Pharisees and the chief
priests sent officers to take him.
33 [4]Then[4] said Jesus unto them, [l]Yet
a little while am I with you, and *then*
I go unto him that sent me.
34 Ye [m]shall seek me, and shall not
find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye can-
not come.
35 [4]Then[4] said the Jews among them-
selves, Whither will he go, that we
shall not find him? will he go unto
[n]the dispersed among the [16]‖Gentiles[16],
and teach the [16]Gentiles[16]?
36 What *manner of* saying is this that

Anno DOMINI 32.

n Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2. Luke 4. 22. Acts 2. 7.
‖ Or, *learning.*
o ch. 3. 11. & 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 10, 24.
p ch. 8. 43.
q ch. 5. 41. & 8. 50.
r Ex. 24. 3. Deut. 33. 4. John 1. 17. Acts 7. 38.
s Matt. 12. 14. Mark 3. 6. ch. 5. 16, 18. & 10. 31, 39. & 11. 53.
t ch. 8. 48, 52. & 10. 20.
u Lev. 12. 3.
x Gen. 17. 10.
‖ Or, *without breaking the law of Moses.*
y ch. 5. 8, 9, 16.
z Deut. 1. 16, 17. Prov. 24. 23. ch. 8. 15. James 2. 1.
a ver. 48.
b Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 4. 22.
c See ch. 8. 14.
d ch. 5. 43. & 8. 42.
e ch. 5. 32. & 8. 26. Rom. 3. 4.
f ch. 1. 18. & 8. 55.
g Matt. 11. 27. ch. 10. 15.
h Mark 11. 18. Luke 19. 47. & 20. 19. ver. 19. ch. 8. 37.
i ver. 44. ch. 8. 20.
k Matt. 12. 23. ch. 3. 2. & 8. 30.
l ch. 13. 33. & 16. 16.
m Hos. 5. 6. ch. 8. 21. & 13. 33.
n Isai. 11. 12. James 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1.
‖ Or, *Greeks.*

VAR. REND.—[32] *V.* 65. be. —— [33] *V.* 68. *Omit.* —— [34] *V.* 70. *So Be. Me. Mcl. W.;* devilish (*perhaps*) *Al.* —— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. Judæa. —— [2] *V.* 5. not even. —— [3] *V.* 6. Therefore. —— [4] *Vs.* 11, 28, 30, 33, 35, 45, 47. therefore (The Jews therefore, &c.) —— [5] *Vs.* 12, 20. multitudes. —— [6] *V.* 12. *Omit.* —— [7] *V.* 12. leadeth astray *W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 69. β *So* Γ Δ, *Mcl.*; the holy one of God ℵ B C D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 71. β *So* Γ Δ, *Mcl.*; the son of Simon Iscariotes ℵ[c] B C L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *Chap.* 7. *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ*; the ℵ[ca] B D L, *Edd.* —— γ *So* B L Γ, *Theb. Pesh., La. WH.; omit* ℵ D, *OL. Vulg. Memph. Cur., Al. Scr. Ti. Tr. Mcl.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* B T Δ, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.;* said those words, he himself ℵ D* L, *Ti.* —— *V.* 10. β *So* B L, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; omit* ℵ D, *Ti.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 19. doeth. —— [9] seek ye. —— [10] *V.* 20. seeks. —— [11] *Vs.* 22, 23. a. —— [12] *V.* 26. Have the rulers come to know. —— [13] *V.* 27. the Christ. —— [14] *V.* 31. But of the multitudes many. —— [15] the Christ. —— [16] *V.* 35. Greeks.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ[c] B D L, *Al. Tr.*[2] *WH.* (*La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. have* ye all marvel thereat. Moses gave, *so Mcl.; Me. does away with the bracket and translates* Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, not because &c.); *omit* ℵ*, *Ti.* (*with this reading,* 'that' *may possibly be substituted for* 'because' *in following sentence*). —— *V.* 26. β *So* Γ Δ; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 29. β *So* ℵ D; *omit* B L Δ, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 [o] In the last day, [17] that [17] great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, [p] If any man thirst, let him come β unto me β, and drink.

38 [q] He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, [r] out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 ([s] But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the β Holy Ghost β was not yet γ *given* γ; because that Jesus was not yet [t] glorified.)

40 ¶ β Many β of the people therefore, when they heard γ this saying γ, said, Of a truth this is [u] the Prophet.

41 Others said, [x] This is the Christ. β But some β said, Shall Christ come [y] out of Galilee?

42 [z] Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, [a] where David was?

43 So [b] there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And [c] some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ [4] Then [4] came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, [d] Never man β spake like this man β.

47 [4] Then [4] answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 [e] Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (β [f] he that came † to Jesus by night β, being one of them,)

51 [g] Doth our law judge *any* man, β before it hear him β, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and [18] look: for [18] [h] out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 β And every man went unto his own house.

o Lev. 23. 36.
p Isai. 55. 1. ch. 6. 35. Rev. 22. 17.
q Deut. 18. 15.
r Prov. 18. 4. Isai. 12. 3. & 44. 3. ch. 4. 14.
s Isai. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. ch. 16. 7. Acts 2. 17, 33, 38.
t ch. 12. 16. & 16. 7.
u Deut. 18. 15, 18. ch. 1. 21. & 6. 14.
x ch. 4. 42. & 6. 69.
y ver. 52. ch. 1. 46.
z Ps. 132. 11. Jer. 23. 5. Micah 5. 2. Matt. 2. 5. Luke 2. 4.
a 1 Sam. 16. 1, 4.
b ver. 12. ch. 9. 16. & 10. 19.
c ver. 30.
d Matt. 7. 29.
e ch. 12. 42. Acts 6. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 20, 26. & 2. 8.
f ch. 3. 2.
† Gr. *to him.*
g Deut. 1. 17. & 17. 8, &c. & 19. 15.
h Isai. 9. 1, 2. Matt. 4. 15. ch. 1. 46. ver. 41.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery.* 12 *He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine:* 33 *answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham,* 59 *and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.*

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 [a] Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: [1] but what [1] sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, [b] He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it,* [c] being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, [d] Neither do I condemn thee: go, and [e] sin no more β.

12 ¶ [2] Then [2] spake Jesus again unto them, saying, [f] I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in [3] darkness [3], but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, [g] Thou bearest [4] record [4] of thyself; thy [4] record [4] is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear [4] record [4] of myself, *yet* my [4] record [4] is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but [h] ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 [i] Ye judge after the flesh; [k] I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for [l] I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 [5] [m] It is also written in your law [5], that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and [n] the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 [2] Then [2] said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, [o] Ye neither know me, nor my Father: [p] if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in [q] the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and [r] no man laid hands on him; for [s] his hour was not yet come.

21 [2] Then [2] said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and [t] ye shall seek me, and [u] shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 [2] Then [2] said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, [x] Ye are from beneath; I am from above: [y] ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 [z] I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: [a] for if ye believe not that I am *he,* ye shall die in your sins.

25 [2] Then [2] said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, [6] Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning [6].

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but [b] he that sent me is

Anno DOMINI 32.

a Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22.
b Deut. 17. 7. Rom. 2. 1.
c Rom. 2. 22.
d Luke 9. 56. & 12. 14. ch. 3. 17.
e ch. 5. 14.
f ch. 1. 4, 5, 9. & 3. 19. & 9. 5. & 12. 35, 36, 46.
g ch. 5. 31.
h See ch. 7. 28. & 9. 29.
i ch. 7. 24.
k ch. 3. 17. & 12. 47. & 18. 36.
l ver. 29. ch. 16. 32.
m Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Hebr. 10. 28.
n ch. 5. 37.
o ver. 55. ch. 16. 3.
p ch. 14. 7.
q Mark 12. 41.
r ch. 7. 30.
s ch. 7. 8.
t ch. 7. 34. & 13. 33.
u ver. 24.
x ch. 3. 31.
y ch. 15. 19. & 17. 16. 1 John 4. 5.
z ver. 21.
a Mark 16. 16.
b ch. 7. 28.

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 37. the.—— [18] *V.* 52. see that *W.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 37. β *So* ℵ[c] B L, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.; omit* ℵ* D, *Ti.*—— *V.* 39. β *So* B D L Δ, *Al.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.*; Spirit ℵ, *OL. Vulg. Pesh. Theb. Memph., La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*——γ given (*not in italics*) B, *OL. Vulg. Pesh., La. Mcl.; omit other MSS. and versions, Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*—— *V.* 40. β *So* Γ Δ; Some ℵ B D L, *Edd.*—— γ *So* D[2]; these sayings (discourses *W.*) ℵ* B D L, *Edd.*—— *V.* 41. β *So* B L, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; Others ℵ D, *Ti.*—— *V.* 46. β so spake ℵ[c] B L, *La. Tr.*[2] *WH.*—— *V.* 50. β *So* E Γ, *Mcl.*; he that came to him before ℵ[c] B L, *Al. La. Tr. WH.*; *omit* ℵ*, *Ti.*—— *V.* 51. β *So* ℵ*; unless it have heard first from him ℵ[c] B D L, *Edd.*—— *V.* 53., *Chap.* 8. *Vs.* 1—11. β *Found in* D Γ *and other inferior MSS., and retained by Mcl.; omitted by* ℵ B T, *also* A C L Δ (*by inference*), *Al.*[2] *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*; *the versions are much divided; a few MSS. insert after* Luke 21. 38.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 5. what therefore.—— [2] *Vs.* 12, 19, 21, 22, 25, 28, 52, 59. therefore (Jesus therefore again spake, *&c.*).—— [3] *V.* 12. the darkness.—— [4] *Vs.* 13, 14. witness.—— [5] *V.* 17. And even in your law it is written *W.*—— [6] *V.* 25. *So Tho.*; In very deed, that same which I speak unto you *Al. De W.*; Originally what I also speak unto you *Mcl.*; Do ye ask, what from the very beginning I have also been telling you? *Me.*; How is it that I even speak to you at all? *Chrys.*, *W.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

true; and [c] I speak to the world those
things which I have heard of him.
27 They understood not that he spake
to them of the Father.
28 [2] Then [2] said Jesus unto them, When
ye have [d] lifted up the Son of man, [e] then
shall ye know that I am *he*, and [f] *that* I
do nothing of myself; but [g] as my Father
hath taught me, I speak these things.
29 And [h] he that sent me is with me:
β [i] the Father β hath not left me alone;
[7] [k] for [7] I do always those things that
please him.
30 As he spake these words, [l] many believed [8] on [8] him.
31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which
believed on him, If ye continue in my
word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;
32 And ye shall know the truth, and
[m] the truth shall make you free.
33 ¶ They answered him, [n] We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage
to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall
be made free?
34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I
say unto you, [o] Whosoever committeth sin
is the servant of sin.
35 And [p] the servant abideth not in the
house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.
36 [q] If the Son therefore shall make you
free, ye shall be free indeed.
37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed;
but [r] ye seek to kill me, because my word
[9] hath no place [9] in you.
38 [s] I speak that which I have seen with
β my β Father: and [10] ye do [10] that which
ye have γ seen γ δ with δ ζ your ζ father.
39 They answered and said unto him,
[t] Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, [u] If ye β were β Abraham's
children, [11] ye would do [11] the works of
Abraham.
40 [x] But now ye seek to kill me, a man
that hath told you the truth, [y] which I
have heard of God: this did not Abraham.
41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then
said they to him, We be not born of
fornication; [z] we have one Father, *even*
God.
42 Jesus said unto them, [a] If God were
your Father, ye would love me: [b] for I
proceeded forth and [12] came [12] from God;
[c] neither [13] came I [13] of myself, but he
sent me.
43 [d] Why do ye not understand my
speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my
word.
44 [e] Ye are of *your* father the devil, and
the lusts of your father [14] ye will [14] do.
He was a murderer from the beginning,
and [15] [f] abode [15] not in the truth, because
there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for
he is a liar, and [16] the father of it [16].
45 [17] And [17] because I tell *you* the truth,
ye believe me not.
46 Which of you convinceth me of sin?
And if I say [18] the truth [18], why do ye
not believe me?
47 [g] He that is of God heareth God's
words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.
48 Then answered the Jews, and said

c ch. 3. 32. & 15. 15.
d ch. 3. 14. & 12. 32.
e Rom. 1. 4.
f ch. 5. 19, 30.
g ch. 3. 11.
h ch. 14. 10, 11.
i ver. 16.
k ch. 4. 34. & 5. 30. & 6. 38.
l ch. 7. 31. & 10. 42. & 11. 45.
m Rom. 6. 14, 18, 22. & 8. 2. James 1. 25. & 2. 12.
n Lev. 25. 42. Matt. 3. 9. ver. 39.
o Rom. 6. 16, 20. 2 Pet. 2. 19.
p Gal. 4. 30.
q Rom. 8. 2. Gal. 5. 1.
r ch. 7. 19. ver. 40.
s ch. 3. 32. & 5. 19, 30. & 14. 10, 24.
t Matt. 3. 9. ver. 33.
u Rom. 2. 28. & 9. 7. Gal. 3. 7, 29.
x ver. 37.
y ver. 26.
z Isai. 63. 16. & 64. 8. Mal. 1. 6.
a 1 John 5. 1.
b ch. 16. 27. & 17. 8, 25.
c ch. 5. 43. & 7. 28, 29.
d ch. 7. 17.
e Matt. 13. 38. 1 John 3. 8.
f Jude 6.
g ch. 10. 26, 27. 1 John 4. 6.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 29. because *Al.*——[8] *V.* 30. *Omit, and so in the next verse.*——[9] *V.* 37. gains no ground *Al. Me. W.*——[10] *V.* 38. *Or* do ye *W.*——[11] *V.* 39. *Or* do *W.*——[12] *V.* 42. am come.——[13] have I come.——[14] *V.* 44. your will is to.——[15] stands.——[16] the father of him (*i.e. the liar*) *Al. perhaps, Be. Me. W.*; so is his father *Da.*——[17] *V.* 45. But.——[18] *V.* 46. truth.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 29. β *So* Γ Δ; he ℵ[c] B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 38. β *So* ℵ D; the B C L, *Edd.*——γ *So* ℵ* D, *Mcl.*; heard ℵ[c] B C L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*——δ *So* D Δ (*according to Tr.*) *Mcl.*; from *all other MSS.*——ζ *So* ℵ C D; the *which may possibly be translated* your B L T, *Edd.*——*V.* 39. β *So* C Γ Δ, *Mcl.*; are ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

unto him, Say we not well that thou art
a Samaritan, and [h] hast a [19] devil [19]?
49 Jesus answered, I have not a [19] devil [19];
but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.
50 And [i] I seek not mine own glory:
there is one that seeketh and judgeth.
51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [k] If a
man keep my saying, he shall never see
death.
52 [2] Then [2] said the Jews unto him,
Now we know that thou hast a devil.
[l] Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and
thou sayest, If a man keep my saying,
he shall never taste of death.
53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets
are dead: whom makest thou thyself?
54 Jesus answered, [m] If I [20] honour [20]
myself, my [20] honour [20] is nothing: [n] it is
my Father that [20] honoureth [20] me; of
whom ye say, β that he is your β God:
55 Yet [o] ye have not known him; but I
know him: and if I should say, I know
him not, I shall be a liar like unto you:
but I know him, and keep his saying.
56 Your father Abraham [21] [p] rejoiced [21] to
see my day: [q] and he saw *it*, and was
glad.
57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou
art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou
seen Abraham?
58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily,
I say unto you, Before Abraham [22] was [22],
[r] I am.
59 [2] Then [2] [s] took they up stones to cast
at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went
out of the temple, β [t] going through the
midst of them, and so passed by β.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The man that was born blind restored to sight.* 8 *He is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They are offended at it, and excommunicate him:* 35 *but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.*

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man
which was blind from *his* birth.
2 And his disciples asked him, saying,
Master, [a] who did sin, this man, or his
parents, that he was born blind?
3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man
sinned, nor his parents: [b] but that the
works of God should be made manifest
in him.
4 β [c] I β must work the works of him
that sent γ me γ, while it is day: the
night cometh, when no man can work.
5 [1] As long as [1] I am in the world, [d] I
am the light of the world.
6 When he had thus spoken, [e] he spat
on the ground, and made clay of the
spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the
blind man with the clay,
7 And said unto him, Go, wash [f] in the
pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) [g] He went his way therefore,
and washed, and came seeing.
8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they
which before had seen him that he was
β blind β, said, Is not this he that sat
and begged?
9 Some said, This is he: others *said*,
β He is β like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.
10 Therefore said they unto him, How
were thine eyes opened?

Anno DOMINI 32.

h ch. 7. 20. & 10. 20. ver. 52.
i ch. 5. 41. & 7. 18.
k ch. 5. 24. & 11. 26.
l Zech. 1. 5. Hebr. 11. 13.
m ch. 5. 31.
n ch. 5. 41. & 16. 14. & 17. 1. Acts 3. 13.
o ch. 7. 28, 29.
p Luke 10. 24.
q Hebr. 11. 13.
r Ex. 3. 14. Isai. 43. 13. ch. 17. 5, 24. Col. 1. 17. Rev. 1. 8.
s ch. 10. 31, 39. & 11. 8.
t Luke 4. 30.
a ver. 34.
b ch. 11. 4.
c ch. 4. 34. & 5. 19, 36. & 11. 9. & 12. 35. & 17. 4.
d ch. 1. 5, 9. & 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 12. 35, 46.
e Mark 7. 33. & 8. 23.
‖ Or, *spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.*
f Neh. 3. 15.
g See 2 Kings 5. 14.

VAR. REND.—[19] *Vs.* 48, 49. demon.——[20] *V.* 54. glorify .... glory.... glorifieth.——[21] *V.* 56. exulted *W.*——[22] *V.* 58. was born *Li. Mcl. W.*——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 5. Whensoever (*i.e. in each manifestation of the Word*) *W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 54. β *So* ℵ B* D, *La. Tr.*[2]; He is our A B[2] C L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 59. β *So* ℵ[ca] A C; *omit* ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 9. *V.* 4. β *So* ℵ[a] A C, *Al. La. Mcl.*; We ℵ* B D, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*——γ *So* ℵ[c] A B C, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl.*; us ℵ* L, *Ti. WH.*——*V.* 8. β *So* C[3] Γ Δ; a beggar ℵ A B C*, *Edd.*——*V.* 9. β *So* A D, *Tr.*[2]; No, but he is ℵ B C L, *Al. La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

11 He answered and said, β [h] A β
man that is called Jesus made clay, and
anointed mine eyes, and said unto me,
Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and
I went and washed, and I received sight.
12 Then said they unto him, Where is
he? He said, I know not.
13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him
that aforetime was blind.
14 And it was the sabbath day when
Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.
15 Then again the Pharisees also asked
him how he had received his sight. He
said unto them, He put clay upon mine
eyes, and I washed, and do see.
16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees,
This man is not of God, because he
keepeth not the sabbath day. Others
said, [i] How can a man that is a sinner
do such miracles? And [k] there was a
division among them.
17 They say unto the blind man again,
What sayest thou of him, that he hath
opened thine eyes? He said, [l] He is a
prophet.
18 β But the Jews β did not believe con-
cerning him, that he had been blind,
and received his sight, until they called
the parents of him that had received
his sight.
19 And they asked them, saying, Is this
your son, who ye say was born blind?
how then doth he now see?
20 His parents answered them and said,
We know that this is our son, and that
he was born blind:
21 But by what means he now seeth,
we know not; or who hath opened his
eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask
him: he shall speak for himself.
22 These *words* spake his parents, be-
cause [m] they feared the Jews: for the Jews
had agreed already, that if any man did
confess that he was Christ, he [n] should
be [2] put out of the synagogue [2].
23 Therefore said his parents, He is of
age; ask him.
24 Then again called they the man that
was blind, and said unto him, [3] [o] Give
God the praise [3]: [p] we know that this
man is a sinner.
25 He answered and said, Whether he
be a sinner *or no,* I know not: one
thing I know, that, whereas I was blind,
now I see.
26 Then said they to him again, What
did he to thee? how opened he thine
eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told you
already, and ye did not hear: wherefore
would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be
his disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou
art his disciple; but we are Moses' dis-
ciples.
29 We know that God spake unto
Moses: *as for* this *fellow,* [q] we know not
from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto
them, [r] Why herein is β a β marvellous
thing, that ye know not from whence he
is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that [s] God heareth not
sinners: but if any man be [4] a worshipper
of God [4], and doeth his will, him he
heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not
heard that any man opened the eyes of
one that was born blind.
33 [t] If this man were not of God, he
could do nothing.

[h] ver. 6, 7.
[i] ver. 33. ch. 3. 2.
[k] ch. 7. 12, 43. & 10. 19.
[l] ch. 4. 19. & 6. 14.
[m] ch. 7. 13. & 12. 42. & 19. 38. Acts 5. 13.
[n] ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.
[o] Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 5.
[p] ver. 16.
[q] ch. 8. 14.
[r] ch. 3. 10.
[s] Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. & 34. 15. & 66. 18. Prov. 1. 28. & 15. 29. & 28. 9. Isai. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Micah 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
[t] ver. 16.

Var. Rend.—[2] *V.* 22. *i.e. excommunicated.*——[3] *V.* 24. Give glory to God *Al. Me. Comp.* Josh. 7. 19.——[4] *V.* 31. devout *W.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 11. β *So* A D, *Al.*[2] *La. Mcl.*; The ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 18. β The Jews therefore ℵ A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 30. β *So* A D, *Al. La. Mcl.*; the ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

34 They answered and said unto him,
[u] Thou wast altogether born in sins, and
dost thou teach us? And they ‖ cast
him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him
out; and when he had found him, he
said unto him, Dost thou believe on
[x] the Son of β God β?
36 He answered and said, Who is he,
Lord, that I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast
both seen him, and [y] it is he that talk-
eth with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And
he worshipped him.
39 ¶ And Jesus said, [z] For judgment I
[5] am come [5] into this world, [a] that they
which see not might see; and that they
which see might be made blind.
40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were
with him heard these words, [b] and said
unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, [c] If ye were
blind, ye [6] should have [6] no sin: but
now ye say, We see; β therefore β your
sin remaineth.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Christ is the door, and the good shepherd.* 19 *Divers opinions of him.* 24 *He proveth by his works that he is Christ the Son of God:* 39 *escapeth the Jews,* 40 *and went again beyond Jordan, where many believed on him.*

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He
that entereth not by the door into
the sheepfold, but climbeth up some
other way, the same is a thief and a
robber.
2 But he that entereth in by the door
is [1] the [1] shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the porter openeth; and the
sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his
own sheep by name, and leadeth them
out.
4 And when he [2] putteth forth [2] β his
own sheep β, he goeth before them, and
the sheep follow him: for they know
his voice.
5 And a stranger will they not follow,
but will flee from him: for they know
not the voice of strangers.
6 This [3] parable [3] spake Jesus unto them:
but they understood not what things they
were which he spake unto them.
7 [4] Then [4] said Jesus unto them again,
Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the
door of the sheep.
8 All that ever came β before me β are
thieves and robbers: but the sheep did
not hear them.
9 [a] I am the door: by me if any man
enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go
in and out, and find pasture.
10 The thief cometh not, but for to
steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I [5] am
come [5] that they might have life, and
that they might have *it* [6] more [6] abun-
dantly.
11 [b] I am the good shepherd: the good
shepherd β giveth his life β for the sheep.
12 But he that is an hireling, and not
[1] the [1] shepherd, whose own the sheep are
not, seeth the wolf coming, and [c] leaveth
the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catch-
eth them, and scattereth β the sheep β.

[u] ver. 2.
‖ Or, *excommunicated him,* ver. 22.
[x] Matt. 14. 33. & 16. 16. Mark 1. 1. ch. 10. 36. 1 John 5. 13
[y] ch. 4. 26.
[z] ch. 5. 22, 27. See ch. 3. 17. & 12. 47.
[a] Matt. 13. 13.
[b] Rom. 2. 19.
[c] ch. 15. 22, 24.
[a] ch. 14. 6. Ephes. 2. 18.
[b] Isai. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 12, 23. & 37. 24. Hebr. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4.
[c] Zech. 11. 16, 17.

Var. Rend. —[5] *V.* 39. came.——[6] *V.* 41. would have had.——*Chap.* 10. [1] *Vs.* 2, 12. a.——[2] *V.* 4. hath put forth.——[3] *V.* 6. allegory *Al.*; proverb *Mcl.*; *the usual word for parable is not found in* St. John.——[4] *V.* 7. therefore (Jesus therefore said).——[5] *V.* 10. *Lit.* came.——[6] *Om t.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 35. β *So* A L Δ, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl.*; man ℵ B D, *Ti. WH.*——*V.* 41. β *So* A Γ Δ, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*——*Chap.* 10. *V.* 4. β *So* A Γ Δ; all his own ℵ[ca] B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 8. β *So* ℵ[c] A B D L, *Memph*, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; *omit* ℵ*, *OL. Vulg. Pesh.*, *Ti.*——*V.* 11. β *So* ℵ* D; lays down his life ℵ[c] B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 12. β *So* A Γ Δ, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 32.

[d] 2 Tim. 2. 19. [e] Matt. 11. 27. [f] ch. 15. 13. [g] Isai. 56. 8. [h] Ezek. 37. 22. Ephes. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 25. [i] Isai. 53. 7, 8, 12. Hebr. 2. 9. [k] ch. 2. 19. [l] ch. 6. 38. & 15. 10. Acts 2. 24, 32. [m] ch. 7. 43. & 9. 16. [n] ch. 7. 20. & 8. 48, 52. [o] Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 94. 9. & 146. 8. [p] ch. 9. 6, 7, 32, 33. A. D. 33. [r] Acts 3. 11. & 5. 12. ‖ Or, *hold us in suspense?* [s] ver. 38. ch. 3. 2. & 5. 36. [t] ch. 8. 47. 1 John 4. 6. [u] ver. 4, 14. [x] ch. 6. 37. & 17. 11, 12. & 18. 9. [y] ch. 14. 28. [z] ch. 17. 2, 6, &c. [a] ch. 17. 11, 22. [b] ch. 8. 59. [c] ch. 5. 18. [d] Ps. 82. 6. [e] Rom. 13. 1. [f] ch. 6. 27. [g] ch. 3. 17. & 5. 36, 37. & 8. 42.

13 β The hireling fleeth β, because he is
an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd, and [d] know
my *sheep*, and β am known of mine β.
15 [e] As the Father knoweth me, [7] even
so know I the Father [7]: [f] and I lay down
my life for the sheep.
16 And [g] other sheep I have, which are
not of this fold: them also I must bring,
and they shall hear my voice; [h] and
[8] there shall be [8] one [9] fold [9], *and* one
shepherd.
17 Therefore doth my Father love me,
[i] because I lay down my life, that I
might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I
lay it down of myself. I have [10] power [10]
to lay it down, and I [k] have power to
take it again. [l] This commandment have
I received of my Father.
19 ¶ [m] There was a division β therefore β
again among the Jews for these sayings.
20 β And many β of them said, [n] He
hath a [1] devil [11], and is mad; why hear
ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words
of him that hath a [11] devil [11]. [o] Can a
[11] devil [11] [p] open the eyes of the blind?
22 ¶ β And β [12] it was at Jerusalem the
feast of the dedication [12], and it was
winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple [r] in
Solomon's porch.
24 Then came the Jews round about
him, and said unto him, How long dost
thou [13] ‖ make us to doubt [13]? If thou be
the Christ, tell us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and
ye [14] believed [14] not: [s] the works that I
do in my Father's name, they bear wit-
ness of me.
26 But [t] ye believe not, because ye are
not of my sheep, β as I said unto you β.
27 [u] My sheep hear my voice, and I
know them, and they follow me:
28 And I give unto them eternal life;
and [x] they shall never perish, neither
shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.
29 β [y] My Father, [z] which gave *them* me β,
is greater than all; and no *man* is able
to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.
30 [a] I and [15] *my* [15] Father are one.
31 Then [b] the Jews took up stones again
to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many good
works have I shewed you from my Fa-
ther; for which of those works do ye
stone me?
33 The Jews answered him, saying, For
a good work we stone thee not; but for
blasphemy; and because that thou, be-
ing a man, [c] makest thyself God.
34 Jesus answered them, [d] Is it not writ-
ten in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, [e] unto whom
the word of God came, and [16] the scrip-
ture [16] cannot be broken;
36 Say ye of him, [f] whom the Father
hath [17] sanctified [17], and [g] sent into the

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 15. and I know the Father *Al. Me. Mcl. W.* (*carrying on the sentence from v.* 14).—— [8] *V.* 16. they shall become.—— [9] flock.—— [10] *V.* 18. right *W.*—— [11] *Vs.* 20, 21. demon.—— [12] *V.* 22. there came the feast of the dedication in Jerusalem *Da. Mcl.*—— [13] *V.* 24. *Lit.* excite our soul *Al. De W. Me.*; hold us in suspense *Da. Mcl. W.*—— [14] *V.* 25. believe. —— [15] *V.* 30. the.—— [16] *V.* 35. *i.e. the passage of scripture W.*—— [17] *V.* 36. *i.e. consecrated W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *So* A² Γ Δ, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*—— *V.* 14. β *So* A Γ Δ, *Mcl.*; mine know me ℵ B D L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*—— *V.* 19. β *So* A D; *omit* ℵ B L, *Edd.*—— *V.* 20. β *So* ℵ^ca A B, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; Many therefore ℵ* D, *Ti.*—— *V.* 22. β Then B L, *WH.*—— *V.* 26. β *So* A D, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*—— *V.* 29. β *So* A B², *La. Mcl. WH.* (*but suspecting early corruption*); What the Father has given to me ℵ B* L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

[h] ch. 5. 17, 18. ver. 30. [i] Luke 1. 35. ch. 9. 35, 37. [k] ch. 15. 24. [l] ch. 5. 36. & 14. 10, 11. [m] ch. 14. 10, 11. & 17. 21. [n] ch. 7. 30, 44. & 8. 59. [o] ch. 1. 28. [p] ch. 3. 30. [q] ch. 8. 30. & 11. 45.

world, Thou blasphemest; [h] because I
said, I am [18] [i] the [18] Son of God?
37 [k] If I do not the works of my Father,
believe me not.
38 But if I do, though ye believe not
me, [l] believe the works: that ye may
[19] know, and β believe β [19], [m] that the Fa-
ther *is* in me, and I in him.
39 [n] Therefore they sought β again β to
take him: but he escaped out of their
hand,
40 And went away again beyond Jordan
into the place [o] where John at first bap-
tized; and there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him, and
said, John did no miracle: [p] but all
things that John spake of this man were
true.
42 [q] And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus, four days buried.* 45 *Many Jews believe.* 47 *The high priests and Pharisees gather a council against Christ.* 49 *Caiaphas prophesieth.* 54 *Jesus hid himself.* 55 *At the passover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.*

[a] Luke 10. 38, 39. [b] Matt. 26. 7. Mark 14. 3. ch. 12. 3. [c] ch. 9. 3. ver. 40. [d] ch. 10. 40. [e] ch. 10. 31. [f] ch. 9. 4. [g] ch. 12. 35. [h] So Deut. 31. 16. Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 9. 24. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 15. 18, 51. ‖ That is, *about two miles.*

NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named*
Lazarus, of Bethany, the [1] town [1] of
[a] Mary and her sister Martha.
2 ([b] It was *that* Mary which anointed
the Lord with ointment, and wiped his
feet with her hair, whose brother Laza-
rus was sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him,
saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou
lovest is sick.
4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This
sickness is not unto death, [c] but for the
glory of God, that the Son of God might
be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her
sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he
was sick, [d] he abode two days still in the
same place where he was.
7 Then after that saith he to *his* dis-
ciples, Let us go into Judæa again.
8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master,
[e] the Jews of late sought to stone thee;
and goest thou thither again?
9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve
hours in the day? [f] If any man walk in
the day, he stumbleth not, because he
seeth the light of this world.
10 But [g] if a man walk in the night,
he stumbleth, because there is no light
in him.
11 These things said he: and after that
he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus
[2] [h] sleepeth [2]; but I go, that I may awake
him out of sleep.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he
[3] sleep [3], he shall [4] do well [4].
13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death:
but they thought that he had spoken of
taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly,
Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes that
I was not there, to the intent ye may
believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.
16 [5] Then [5] said Thomas, which is called
Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let
us also go, that we may die with him.
17 [5] Then [5] when Jesus came, he found
that he had *lain* in the grave four days
already.
18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeru-
salem, ‖ about fifteen furlongs off:

VAR. REND.—[18] *V.* 36. *Omit.*—— [19] *V.* 38. perceive and know *Al. Me.*——*Chap.* 11. [1] *Vs.* 1, 30. village. —— [2] *V.* 11. is fallen asleep.—— [3] *V.* 12. be fallen asleep.—— [4] *Lit.* be saved.—— [5] *Vs.* 16, 17, 20, 21, 32, 36, 41, 47, 56. therefore (Thomas therefore &c.).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. β *So* ℵ A; know B L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 39. β *So* ℵ^c A B, *Al.*[1] *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; *omit* ℵ* D, *Ti.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

19 And many of the Jews [6]came[6] to β Martha and Mary β, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 [5]Then[5] Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 [5]Then[5] said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

i ch. 9. 31.

22 But I know, that even now, [i]whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

k Luke 14. 14. ch. 5. 29.

24 Martha saith unto him, [k]I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

l ch. 5. 21. & 6. 39, 40, 44. *m* ch. 1. 4. & 6. 35. & 14. 6. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 1. 1, 2. & 5. 11. *n* ch. 3. 36. 1 John 5. 10, &c. *o* Matt. 16. 16. ch. 4. 42. & 6. 14, 69.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am [l]the resurrection, and the [m]life: [n]he that believeth in me, though he [7]were dead[7], yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: [o]I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the [1]town[1], but was in that place where Martha met him.

p ver. 19.

31 [p]The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

q ver. 21.

32 [5]Then[5] when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, [q]Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

† Gr. *he troubled himself.*

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he [8]groaned[8] in the spirit, and [9]†was troubled[9],

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

r Luke 19. 41.

35 [r]Jesus wept.

36 [5]Then[5] said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

s ch. 9. 6.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, [s]which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

t ver. 4, 23.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest [t]see the glory of God?

41 [5]Then[5] they took away the stone β*from the place* where the dead was laid β. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

u ch. 12. 30.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but [u]because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

x ch. 20. 7.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and [x]his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

y ch. 2. 23. & 10. 42. & 12. 11, 18.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, [y]and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

z Ps. 2. 2. Matt. 26. 3. Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 2. *a* ch. 12. 19. Acts 4. 16.

47 ¶ [5][z]Then[5] gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, [a]What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

b Luke 3. 2. ch. 18. 14. Acts 4. 6.

49 And one of them, *named* [b]Caiaphas, being the high priest [10]that same year[10], said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

c ch. 18. 14.

50 [c]Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for [11]that[11] nation;

d Isai. 49. 6. 1 John 2. 2. *e* ch. 10. 16. Ephes. 2. 14, 15, 16, 17.

52 And [d]not for [11]that[11] nation only, [e]but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

f ch. 4. 1, 3. & 7. 1.

54 Jesus [f]therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto β a β country near to the wilderness, into a city called [g]Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

g See 2 Chr. 13. 19. *h* ch. 2. 13. & 5. 1. & 6. 4.

55 ¶ [h]And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

i ch. 7. 11.

56 [5][i]Then[5] sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet.* 9 *The people flock to see Lazarus.* 10 *The high priests consult to kill him.* 12 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem.* 20 *Greeks desire to see Jesus.* 23 *He foretelleth his death.* 37 *The Jews are generally blinded:* 42 *yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confess him:* 44 *therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.*

a ch. 11. 1, 43.

1 [1]THEN[1] Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, [a]where Lazarus was β which had been dead β, whom he raised from the dead.

b Matt. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3.

2 [b]There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

c Luke 10. 38, 39. ch. 11. 2.

3 [1]Then[1] took [c]Mary a pound of ointment of [2]spikenard[2], very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas β Iscariot, Simon's *son* β, which should betray him,

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 19. had come.—— [7] *V.* 25. have died *Al. Me.*—— [8] *V.* 33. *So* (*or possibly* he sternly checked his spirit) *W. Mcl.;* had indignation (at himself *Al. De W.*) (at the Jews *Me.*).—— [9] *Lit.* troubled himself (*and so Mcl. W.*); shuddered *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 19. β *So* ℵ B C* L, *Al. La. Tr. WH.;* the women with Martha and Mary A C[3], *Ti. Mcl.; i.e. Martha and Mary and their women-friends Me.*—— *V.* 41. β *Omit* ℵ B C L, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 49. *i.e. said with reference to frequent change of high priests Mcl.; i.e.* that *fateful* year *De W. Me. W.*—— [11] *Vs.* 51, 52. the.—— *Chap.* 12. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3. Therefore.—— [2] *V.* 3. pure nard *Mcl. Da.: see* Mark 14. 3.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 54. β the *all good MSS.*—— *Chap.* 12. *V.* 1. β *So* A D Δ, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Mcl.; omit* ℵ B L, *La.*[2] *Tr.*[2] *Ti. WH.*—— *V.* 4. β *So* A Γ Δ, *La. Tr.*[2] *Mcl.;* Judas the Iscariot ℵ B L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.;* Judas of Caryot D.

Anno DOMINI 33.

5 Why was not this ointment sold for
three hundred [3]pence[3], and given to the
poor?
6 This he said, not that he cared for
the poor; but because he was a thief,
and [d]had the [4]bag[4], and [5]bare[5] what
was put therein.
7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone:
β against the day of my burying hath
she kept this β.
8 For [e]the poor always ye have with
you; but me ye have not always.
9 β Much people β of the Jews therefore
knew that he was there: and they came
not for Jesus' sake only, but that they
might see Lazarus also, [f]whom he had
raised from the dead.
10 ¶ [g]But the chief priests consulted
that they might put Lazarus also to
death;
11 [h]Because that by reason of him many
of the Jews went away, and believed on
Jesus.
12 ¶ [i]On the next day much people that
were come to the feast, when they heard
that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,
13 Took [6]branches of palm trees[6], and
went forth to meet him, and cried, [7][k]Ho-
sanna[7]: Blessed *is* β the King of Israel
that cometh in the name of the Lord β.
14 [l]And Jesus, when he had found a
young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,
15 [m]Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold,
thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.
16 These things [n]understood not his
disciples at the first: [o]but when Jesus
was glorified, [p]then remembered they that
these things were written of him, and
that they had done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with
him β when he called Lazarus out of his
grave, and raised him from the dead,
bare record β.
18 [q]For this cause the people also met
him, for that they heard that he had
done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among
themselves, [8][r]Perceive ye[8] how ye pre-
vail nothing? behold, the world is gone
after him.
20 ¶ And there [s]were certain Greeks
among them [t]that came up to worship
at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to Philip,
[u]which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and
desired him, saying, Sir, we would see
Jesus.
22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew:
β and again Andrew and Philip tell β
Jesus.
23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying,
[x]The hour is come, that the Son of man
should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [y]Ex-
cept a corn of wheat fall into the ground
and die, it abideth [9]alone[9]: but if it
die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 [z]He that loveth his life β shall lose β
it; and he that hateth his life in this
world shall keep it unto life eternal.

d ch. 13. 29. *e* Matt. 26. 11. Mark 14. 7. *f* ch. 11. 43, 44. *g* Luke 16. 31. *h* ch. 11. 45. ver. 18. *i* Matt. 21. 8. Mark 11. 8. Luke 19. 35, 36, &c. *k* Ps. 118. 25, 26. *l* Matt. 21 7. *m* Zech. 9. 9. *n* Luke 18. 34. *o* ch. 7. 39. *p* ch. 14. 26. *q* ver. 11. *r* ch. 11. 47, 48. *s* Acts 17. 4. *t* 1 Kings 8. 41, 42. Acts 8. 27. *u* ch. 1. 44. *x* ch. 13. 32. & 17. 1. *y* 1 Cor. 15. 36. *z* Matt. 10. 39. & 16. 25. Mark 8. 35. Luke 9. 24. & 17. 33.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. denarii: *see* Matt. 20. 2.——[4] *V.* 6. box *W. Mcl.*——[5] *So De W. Tho. Da.*; stole *Al. Me. Mcl.*——[6] *V.* 13. the branches of the (*well-known*) palm-trees.——[7] *i.e.* O save now: *see* Matt. 21. 9.——[8] *V.* 19. Ye behold *W.*——[9] *V.* 24. by itself alone.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β *So* A Γ Δ; that she may keep this against the day of my burying ℵ B D L, *Edd.*——*V.* 9. β *So* A B³ D, *La. Tr.*¹ *Mcl.*; the multitude being great (*or rather* the common people *W.*) ℵ B* L, *Ti. Tr.*² *WH.*——*V.* 13. β he that cometh in the name of the Lord, and the King of Israel ℵ* B L (*some other MSS., La. Mcl., omit* and) *Ti. Tr.*¹ *WH.*——*V.* 17. β *So* ℵ A B, *Al. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; bare record that he called Lazarus out of the grave and raised him from the dead D E*, *Lo. Ti. Tr.*²——*V.* 22. β Andrew cometh and Philip and they tell A B L, *Edd.*——*V.* 25. β *So* A D, *Al. La. Tr.*²; loses ℵ B L, *Ti. Tr.*¹ *Mcl. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow
me; and [a]where I am, there shall also
my servant be: if any man serve me,
him will *my* Father honour.
27 [b]Now is my soul troubled; and what
shall I say? [10]Father, save me from this
hour:[10] [c]but for this cause came I unto
this hour.
28 Father, glorify thy name. [d]Then came
there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have
both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.
29 The people therefore, that stood by,
and heard *it*, said that it thundered:
others said, An angel [11]spake[11] to him.
30 Jesus answered and said, [e]This voice
came not [12]because of me[12], but for your
sakes.
31 Now is the judgment of this world:
now shall [f]the prince of this world be
cast out.
32 And I, [g]if I be lifted up from the
earth, will draw [h]all *men* unto me.
33 [i]This he said, signifying what death
he should die.
34 The people answered him, [k]We have
heard out of the law that [13]Christ[13]
abideth for ever: and how sayest thou,
The Son of man must be lifted up? who
is this Son of man?
35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet
a little while [l]is the light with you.
[m]Walk β [14]while[14] β ye have the light,
lest darkness come upon you: for [n]he
that walketh in darkness knoweth not
whither he goeth.
36 β [14]While[14] β ye have [15]light[15], believe
in the light, that ye may [16]be [o]the chil-
dren[16] of light. These things spake Jesus,
and departed, and [p]did hide himself from
them.
37 ¶ But though he had done so many
miracles before them, yet they believed
not on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the pro-
phet might be fulfilled, which he spake,
[q]Lord, who hath believed our report?
and to whom hath the arm of the Lord
been revealed?
39 Therefore they could not believe, be-
cause that Esaias said again,
40 [r]He hath blinded their eyes, and
hardened their heart; that they should
not see with *their* eyes, nor understand
with *their* heart, and be converted, and
I should heal them.
41 [s]These things said Esaias, β when β
he saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers
also many believed on him; but [t]because
of the Pharisees they did not confess
him, lest they should be put out of the
synagogue:
43 [u]For they loved the [17]praise[17] of men
more than the [17]praise[17] of God.
44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, [x]He that be-
lieveth on me, believeth not on me, but
on him that sent me.
45 And [y]he that seeth me seeth him
that sent me.
46 [z]I am come a light into the world,
that whosoever believeth on me should
not abide in darkness.
47 And if any man hear my words, and
β believe β not, [a]I judge him not: for [b]I
came not to judge the world, but to
save the world.
48 [c]He that rejecteth me, and receiveth

a ch. 14. 3. & 17. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 17. *b* Matt. 26. 38, 39. Luke 12 50. ch. 13. 21. *c* Luke 22. 53. ch. 18. 37. *d* Matt. 3. 17. *e* ch. 11. 42. *f* Matt. 12. 29. Luke 10. 18. ch. 14. 30. & 16. 11. Acts 26. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Ephes. 2. 2. & 6. 12. *g* ch. 3. 14. & 8. 28. *h* Rom. 5. 18. Hebr. 2. 9. *i* ch. 18. 32. *k* Ps. 89. 36, 37. & 110. 4. Isai. 9. 7. & 53. 8. Ezek. 37. 25. Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7. *l* ch. 1. 9. & 8. 12. & 9. 5. ver. 46. *m* Jer. 13. 16. Ephes. 5. 8. *n* ch. 11. 10. 1 John 2. 11. *o* Luke 16. 8. Ephes. 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 5. 1 John 2. 9, 10, 11. *p* ch. 8. 59. & 11. 54. *q* Isai. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16. *r* Isai. 6. 9, 10. Matt. 13. 14. *s* Isai. 6. 1. *t* ch. 7. 13. & 9. 22. *u* ch. 5. 44. *x* Mark 9. 37. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *y* ch. 14. 9. *z* ver. 35, 36. ch. 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 9. 5, 39. *a* ch. 5. 45. & 8. 15, 26. *b* ch. 3. 17. *c* Luke 10. 16.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 27. *So Al. De W. Me. Ols. Ti. W.*; (shall I say) Father save me from this hour? *Ew. Tho. La. Tr.*——[11] *V.* 29. hath spoken.——[12] *V.* 30. for my sake.——[13] *V.* 34. the Christ.——[14] *Vs.* 35, 36. according as.——[15] *V.* 36. the light.——[16] become sons.——[17] *V.* 43. *Lit.* glory.

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 35, 36. β according as A B D L, *Edd.* (*so De W. Me. Al., but Mcl. Da. Grimm translate this reading also* while).——*V.* 41. β *So* D Γ Δ, *Tr.*²; because ℵ A B L, *Al. Lo. Ti. Mcl. WH.*——*V.* 47. β keep them ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

d Deut. 18. 19. Mark 16.16.
e ch. 8. 38. & 14. 10.
f Deut. 18. 18.

not my words, hath one that judgeth him: [d]the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For [e]I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, [f]what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Jesus washeth the disciples' feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity.* 18 *He foretelleth, and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him:* 31 *commandeth them to love one another,* 36 *and forewarneth Peter of his denial.*

a Matt. 26. 2.
b ch. 12. 23. & 17. 1, 11.
c Luke 22. 3. ver. 27.
d Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Acts 2. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Hebr. 2. 8.
e ch. 8. 42. & 16. 28.
f Luke 22. 27. Phil. 2. 7, 8.
† Gr. *he.*
g See Matt. 3. 14.
h ver. 12.
i ch. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Ephes. 5. 26. Titus 3. 5. Hebr. 10. 22.
k ch. 15. 3.
l ch. 6. 64.
m Matt. 23. 8, 10. Luke 6. 46. 1 Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 3. Phil. 2. 11.
n Luke 22. 27.
o Rom. 12. 10. Gal. 6. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
p Matt. 11. 29. Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.
q Matt. 10. 24. Luke 6. 40. ch. 15. 20.

NOW [a]before the feast of the passover, [1]when Jesus knew[1] that [b]his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them [2]unto the end[2].

2 And βsupper being endedβ, [c]the devil having now γput into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son,* toγ betray him;

3 Jesus knowing [d]that the Father had given all things into his hands, and [e]that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 [f]He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into [3]a[3] bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and † Peter saith unto him, Lord, [g]dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; [h]but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, [i]If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is [4]washed[4] needeth not βsave to wash *his* feetβ, but is clean every whit: and [k]ye are clean, but not all.

11 For [l]he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 [m]Ye call me [5]Master[5] and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 [n]If I then, *your* Lord and [5]Master[5], have washed your feet; [o]ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For [p]I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 [q]Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

Anno DOMINI 33.

r James 1. 25.
s Ps. 41. 9. Matt. 26. 23. ver. 21.
t ch. 14. 29. & 16. 4.
‖ Or, *From henceforth.*
u Matt. 10. 40. & 25. 40. Luke 10. 16.
x Matt. 26. 21. Mark 14. 18. Luke 22. 21.
y ch. 12. 27.
z Acts 1. 17. 1 John 2. 19.
a ch. 19. 26. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, 24.
‖ Or, *morsel.*
b Luke 22. 3. ch. 6. 70.
c ch. 12. 6.
d ch. 12. 23.
e ch. 14. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
f ch. 17. 1, 4, 5, 6.
g ch. 12. 23.
h ch. 7. 34. & 8. 21.
i Lev. 19. 18. ch. 15. 12, 17. Ephes. 5. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 9. James 2. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 John 2. 7, 8. & 3. 11, 23. & 4. 21.
k 1 John 2. 5. & 4. 20.
l ch. 21. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 14.
m Matt. 26. 33, 34, 35. Mark 14. 29, 30, 31. Luke 22. 33, 34.

17 [r]If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, [s]He that eateth βbread with meβ hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 [6][t]‖ Now[6] I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he.*

20 [u]Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 [x]When Jesus had thus said, [y]he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that [z]one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now [a]there was [7]leaning[7] on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, βthat he should ask who it should be of whom he spakeβ.

25 He then [8]lying[8] on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, βto whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped *it*β. And when he had dipped the sop, he γgave *it*γ to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 [b]And after the sop [9]Satan[9] entered into him. [10]Then said Jesus[10] unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because [c]Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of [11]against[11] the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He [10]then[10] having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, [d]Now is the Son of man glorified, and [e]God is glorified in him.

32 β[f]If God be glorified in himβ, God shall also glorify him in himself, and [g]shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: [h]and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 [i]A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 [k]By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but [l]thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will [m]lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. Jesus knowing.—— [2] *So Me. De W. Al. Mcl.;* to the uttermost *W.*—— [3] *V.* 5. the.—— [4] *V.* 10. bathed (*different word from* wash *in the next line and in verses* 5—8).—— [5] *Vs.* 13, 14. *i.e. Teacher.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 2. β *So* ℵ[c] A D, *Al. La. Mcl.* (*Al. translates* supper being served, *Mcl.* supper being come); while they were at supper ℵ* B L, *Ti. Tr. WH.*——γ *So* (*nearly*) A D, *OL. Pesh., La.*[1] *Mcl.;* conceived in his heart that Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, should ℵ B L, *La.*[2] *Ti.*[1] *Tr. Al. WH.* (*so Me. translates, but Al. Da. W. practically give this reading the sense of the text*).—— *V.* 10. β *So* A B C*, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*[1]; to wash ℵ, *Ti.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 19. *Lit. as marg.*—— [7] *V.* 23. reclining.—— [8] *V.* 25. leaning back *Al. Mcl. W.* (*W. adds* as he was).—— [9] *V.* 27. then Satan.——[10] *Vs.* 27, 30. therefore (Jesus therefore said, *&c.*).—— [11] *V.* 29. *i.e.* for.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β *So* ℵ A D, *OL., La. Ti. Mcl.;* my bread B C L, *Tr. WH.*—— *V.* 24. β *So* A D, *Mcl.;* and saith to him, Say who it is of whom he speaks B C L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*—— *V.* 26. β *So* ℵ A D, *La. Mcl.;* for whom I shall dip the sop and give it him B C L, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*——γ *So* ℵ* A D, *La. Mcl.;* takes and gives ℵ[ca] B C L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *V.* 32. β *So* ℵ[c] A C[2], *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Mcl.; omit* ℵ* B C* D, *WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectual: 15 requesteth love and obedience, 16 promiseth the Holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LET [a] not your heart be troubled: [1] ye believe [1] in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many [2] mansions [2]: if *it were* not *so,* I would have told you. β [b] I β go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, [c] I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that [d] where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go β ye know, and the way ye know β.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am [e] the way, [f] the truth, and [g] the life: [h] no man cometh unto the Father, but [3] by [3] me.

7 [i] If ye β had β known me, ye γ should have known γ my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? [k] he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then,* Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that [l] I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I [4] speak [4] unto you [m] I [4] speak [4] not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth β the β works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: [n] or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 [o] Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto β my Father β.

13 [p] And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall β ask β any thing in my name, I will do *it.*

15 ¶ [q] If ye love me, β keep β my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and [r] he shall give you another [5] Comforter [5], that he may β abide β with you for ever;

17 *Even* [s] the Spirit of truth; [t] whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, [u] and β shall be β in you.

18 [x] I will not leave you [6] ‖ comfortless [6]: [y] I will come to you.

a ver. 27. ch. 16. 22, 23.
b ch. 13. 33, 36.
c ver. 18, 28. Acts 1. 11.
d ch. 12. 26. & 17. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 17.
e Hebr. 9. 8.
f ch. 1. 17. & 8. 32.
g ch. 1. 4. & 11. 25.
h ch. 10. 9.
i ch. 8. 19.
k ch. 12. 45. Col. 1. 15. Hebr. 1. 3.
l ver. 20. ch. 10. 38. & 17. 21, 23.
m ch. 5. 19. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.
n ch. 5. 36. & 10. 38.
o Matt. 21. 21. Mark 16. 17. Luke 10. 17.
p Matt. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. ch. 15. 7, 16. & 16. 23, 24. James 1. 5. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.
q ver. 21, 23. ch. 15. 10, 14. 1 John 5. 3.
r ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7. Rom. 8. 15, 26.
s ch. 15. 26. & 16. 13. 1 John 4. 6.
t 1 Cor. 2. 14.
u 1 John 2. 27.
x Matt. 28. 20.
‖ Or, *orphans.*
y ver. 3, 28.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 1. *So Ols.;* believe *Al. De W. Da. Mcl. W. Me.* —— [2] *V.* 2. *i.e.* resting-places *or* stations *W.* —— [3] *V.* 6. *Strictly* through. —— [4] *V.* 10. say....speak (*different words*). —— [5] *Vs.* 16, 26. *So Orig. Chrys., Al. Ols.;* Advocate (*as* 1 John 2. 1) *Tert. Aug., Be. De W. Me. Tho. Mcl. Da. Li. W.* (*similarly in v.* 26, *and chaps.* 15, 16); Teacher *Theod. Mops.* —— [6] *V.* 18. orphans.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 2. β *So* C^{corr} Γ Δ; For I (That I *Mcl.*), ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 4. β *So* A C^3, *La.*[1] *Mcl.;* ye know the way ℵ B C* L, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *V.* 7. β *So* A B C L, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.;* have ℵ D*, *Ti.* —— γ *So* A C^3, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.;* shall know ℵ D*, *Ti.* —— *V.* 10. β *So* A, *La. Mcl.;* his own ℵ B D, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 12. β the Father ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 14. β *So* A D L, *Tr. Mcl.;* ask me ℵ B, *La.*[1] *Ti. WH.* —— *V.* 15. β *So* A D, *Al. La. Mcl.;* ye will keep (ℵ) B L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *V.* 16. β *So* A D, *Mcl.;* be ℵ B L, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 17. β *So* ℵ A L, *Ti. Mcl.;* is B D*, *La. Tr. WH.*

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but [z] ye see me: [a] because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that [b] I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 [c] He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 [d] Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, [e] If a man love me, he will keep my [7] words [7]: and my Father will love him, [f] and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and [g] the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But [h] the [5] Comforter [5], *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, [i] he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 [k] Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. [l] Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how [m] I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would [8] rejoice [8], because β I said β, [n] I go unto the Father: for γ [o] my Father γ is greater than I.

29 And [p] now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: [q] for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 [9] But that the world may know that I love the Father; and [r] as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do [9]. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the Holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 [a] Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he [1] purgeth [1] it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 [2] [b] Now [2] ye are clean [3] through [3] the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 [c] Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much [d] fruit: for [4] ‖ without [4] me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, [e] he is cast forth as [5] a [5] branch, and is withered;

Anno DOMINI 33.

z ch. 16. 16.
a 1 Cor. 15. 20.
b ver. 10. ch. 10. 38. & 17. 21, 23, 26.
c ver. 15, 23. 1 John 2. 5. & 5. 3.
d Luke 6. 16.
e ver. 15.
f 1 John 2. 24. Rev. 3. 20.
g ver. 10. ch. 5. 19, 38. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.
h ver. 16. Luke 24. 49. ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7.
i ch. 2. 22. & 12. 16. & 16. 13. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
k Phil. 4. 7. Col. 3. 15.
l ver. 1.
m ver. 3, 18.
n ver. 12. ch. 16. 16. & 20. 17.
o See ch. 5. 18. & 10. 30. Phil. 2. 6.
p ch. 13. 19. & 16. 4.
q ch. 12. 31. & 16. 11.
r ch. 10. 18. Phil. 2. 8. Hebr. 5. 8.
a Matt. 15. 13.
b ch. 13. 10. & 17. 17. Ephes. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
c Col. 1. 23. 1 John 2. 6.
d Hosea 14. 8. Phil. 1. 11. & 4. 13.
‖ Or, *severed from me,* Acts 4. 12.
e Matt. 3. 10. & 7. 19.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 23. word. —— [8] *V.* 28. have rejoiced. —— [9] *V.* 31. *So* (*placing full stop after* I do, *and supplying at the beginning of the sentence* this is done *or* the prince of this world cometh) *Be. La. Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.; placing comma after* I do, *with sense* that the world may know ...arise, let us go *Me.* —— *Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 2. *So* (cleanses) *Al. Da. W.;* prunes *Mcl.* —— [2] *V.* 3. Already. —— [3] by reason of. —— [4] *V.* 5. apart from *Al. Me. W.* —— [5] *V.* 6. the.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β *So* E Γ Δ; *omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ* Δ, *La.*[1]; the Father A B D* L, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

and men gather β them β, and cast
β *them* β into the fire, γ and they are γ
burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words a-
bide in you, β [f] ye shall ask β what ye
will, and it shall be done unto you.
8 [g] Herein is my Father glorified, that
ye bear β much fruit; [h] so shall ye be β
my disciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me, so have
I loved you: [6] continue [6] ye in my love.
10 [i] If ye keep my commandments, ye
shall abide in my love; even as I have
kept my Father's commandments, and
abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto you,
that my joy might β remain β in you, and
[k] *that* your joy might be full.
12 [l] This is my commandment, That ye
love one another, as I have loved you.
13 [m] Greater love hath no man than this,
that a man lay down his life for his
friends.
14 [n] Ye are my friends, if ye do whatso-
ever I command you.
15 [7] Henceforth I call you not [7] ser-
vants; for the servant knoweth not what
his lord doeth: but I have called you
friends; [o] for all things that I have heard
of my Father I have made known unto
you.
16 [p] Ye have not chosen me, but I have
chosen you, and [8] [q] ordained [8] you, that
ye should go and bring forth fruit, and
that your fruit should remain: that [r] what-
soever ye shall ask of the Father in my
name, he may give it you.
17 [s] These things I command you, that
ye love one another.
18 [t] If the world hate you, [9] ye know [9]
that it [10] hated [10] me before *it hated* you.
19 [u] If ye were of the world, the world
would love his own: but [x] because ye are
not of the world, but I have chosen you
out of the world, therefore the world
hateth you.
20 Remember the word that I said unto
you, [y] The servant is not greater than
his lord. If they have persecuted me,
they will also persecute you; [z] if they
have kept my saying, they will keep
your's also.
21 But [a] all these things will they do
unto you for my name's sake, because
they know not him that sent me.
22 [b] If I had not come and spoken unto
them, they had not had sin: [c] but now
they have no ‖ cloke for their sin.
23 [d] He that hateth me hateth my Fa-
ther also.
24 If I had not done among them [e] the
works which none other man did, they
had not had sin: but now have they
both seen and hated both me and my
Father.
25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word
might be fulfilled that is written in
their law, [f] They hated me without a
cause.
26 [g] But when the [11] Comforter [11] is
come, whom I will send unto you from
the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth,
which proceedeth from the Father, [h] he
shall testify of me:
27 And [12] [i] ye also shall bear witness [12],
because [k] ye have been with me from the
beginning.

f ver. 16. ch. 14. 13, 14. & 16. 23.
g Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 1. 11.
h ch. 8. 31. & 13. 35.
i ch. 14. 15, 21, 23.
k ch. 16. 24. & 17. 13. 1 John 1. 4.
l ch. 13. 34. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 11. & 4. 21.
m ch. 10. 11, 15. Rom. 5. 7, 8. Ephes. 5. 2. 1 John 3. 16.
n ch. 14. 15, 23. See Matt. 12. 50.
o See Gen. 18. 17. ch. 17. 26. Acts 20. 27.
p ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18. 1 John 4. 10, 19.
q Mat. 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. Col. 1. 6.
r ver. 7. ch. 14. 13.
s ver. 12.
t 1 John 3. 1, 13.
u 1 John 4. 5.
x ch. 17. 14.
y Mat. 10. 24. Luke 6. 40. ch. 13. 16.
z Ezek. 3. 7.
a Mat. 10. 22. & 24. 9. ch. 16. 3.
b ch. 9. 41.
c Rom. 1. 20. James 4. 17.
‖ Or, *excuse.*
d 1 John 2. 23.
e ch. 3. 2. & 7. 31. & 9. 32.
f Ps. 35. 19. & 69. 4.
g Luke 24. 49. ch. 14. 17, 26. & 16. 7, 13. Acts 2. 33.
h 1 John 5. 6.
i Luke 24. 48. Acts 1. 8, 21, 22. & 2. 32. & 3. 15. & 4. 20, 33. & 5. 32. & 10. 39. & 13. 31. 1 Pet. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
k Luke 1. 2. 1 John 1. 1, 2.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 9. *Same word as* abide. —— [7] *V.* 15. no longer do I call you. —— [8] *V.* 16. appointed *Al. De W.* —— [9] *V.* 18. know *Al. Me. W.* —— [10] hath hated. —— [11] *V.* 26. *See on ch.* 14. 16. *above.* —— [12] *V.* 27. Ye also bear witness *Me. De W. Al. Da. W.*; do ye also bear witness *Mcl.*
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 6. β *So* A B, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *Mcl. WH.*; it ℵ D L, *Ti.* —— γ and it is *Ti.* —— *V.* 7. β *So* ℵ E; ask A B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ A Δ, *Ti. Mcl.*; much fruit, and become B D L, *La. Tr. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 11. β *So* ℵ L Δ; be A B D, *Edd.*

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the Holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension.* 23 *assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THESE things have I spoken unto
you, that ye [a] should not be offended.
2 [b] They shall put you out of the syna-
gogues: yea, the [1] time [1] cometh, [c] that
whosoever killeth you will think that he
doeth God [2] service [2].
3 And [d] these things will they do β unto
you β, because they have not known the
Father, nor me.
4 But [e] these things have I told you,
that when β the β [1] time [1] shall come, ye
may remember that I told you of them.
And [f] these things I said not unto you
at the beginning, because I was with
you.
5 But now [g] I go my way to him that
sent me; and none of you asketh me,
Whither goest thou?
6 But because I have said these things
unto you, [h] sorrow hath filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It
is expedient for you that I go away: for
if I go not away, [i] the [3] Comforter [3] will
not come unto you; but [k] if I depart, I
will send him unto you.
8 And when he is come, he will [4] ‖ re-
prove [4] the world of sin, and of right-
eousness, and of judgment:
9 [l] Of sin, because they believe not on
me;
10 [m] Of righteousness, [n] because I go to
β my β Father, and ye see me no more;
11 [o] Of judgment, because [p] the prince of
this world [5] is [5] judged.
12 I have yet many things to say unto
you, [q] but ye cannot bear them now.
13 Howbeit when he, [r] the Spirit of
truth, is come, [s] he will guide you β into β
all truth: for he shall not speak of him-
self; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that*
shall he speak: and he will [6] shew [6] you
things to come.
14 He shall glorify me: for he shall
receive of mine, and shall [6] shew [6] *it* unto
you.
15 [t] All things that the Father hath are
mine: therefore said I, that he β shall
take β of mine, and shall [6] shew [6] *it* unto
you.
16 [u] A little while, and ye shall β not β
see me: and again, a little while, and
ye shall see me, γ [w] because I go to the
Father γ.
17 Then said *some* of his disciples among
themselves, What is this that he saith
unto us, A little while, and ye shall not
see me: and again, a little while, and ye
shall see me: and, Because I go to the
Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this
that he saith, A little while? we cannot
tell what he saith.
19 Now Jesus knew that they were de-
sirous to ask him, and said unto them,
Do ye enquire among yourselves of that
I said, A little while, and ye shall not
see me: and again, a little while, and ye
shall see me?
20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That

Anno DOMINI 33.

a Matt. 11. 6. & 24. 10. & 26. 31.
b ch. 9. 22, 34. & 12. 42.
c Acts 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 26. 9, 10, 11.
d ch. 15. 21. Rom. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
e ch. 13. 19. & 14. 29.
f See Matt. 9. 15.
g ver. 10, 16. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 3. & 14. 28.
h ver. 22. ch. 14. 1.
i ch. 7. 39. & 14. 16, 26. & 15. 26.
k Acts 2. 33. Ephes. 4. 8.
‖ Or, *convince.*
l Acts 2. 22—37.
m Acts 2. 32.
n ch. 3. 14. & 5. 32.
o Acts 26. 18.
p Luke 10. 18. ch. 12. 31. Ephes. 2. 2. Col. 2. 15. Hebr. 2. 14.
q Mark 4. 33. 1 Cor. 3. 2. Hebr. 5. 12.
r ch. 14. 17. & 15. 26.
s ch. 14. 26. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
t Matt. 11. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 17. 10.
u ver. 10. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 33. & 14. 19.
w ver. 28. ch. 13. 3.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *Vs.* 2, 4, 25. hour. —— [2] *V.* 2. *Strictly* religious service *or* worship. —— [3] *V.* 7. *See on ch.* 14. 16. —— [4] *V.* 8. convince *Al. Mcl.*; convict *Da. W.* —— [5] *V.* 11. hath been. —— [6] *Vs.* 13, 14, 15. declare *Mcl. W.*
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 3. β *Omit* A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 4. β *So* ℵ D, *Ti.*; their A B, *La. Tr. Al. Mcl. WH.* —— *V.* 10. β the ℵ B D L, *Edd.* (*except La.*) —— *V.* 13. β *So* A B, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; in ℵ* D L, *Ti.* —— *V.* 15. β taketh B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 16. β no more ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— γ *So* A Δ, *La.*[1] *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B D L, *Ti. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 [x] A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 [y] And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and [z] your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man β taketh β from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. [a] Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father β in my name, he will give *it* you β.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, [b] that your joy may be [7] full [7].

25 These things have I spoken unto you in [8] ‖ proverbs [8]: but the [1] time [1] cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in [8] ‖ proverbs [8], but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 [c] At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 [d] For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and [e] have believed that I came out from β God β.

28 [f] I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb.

30 Now are we sure that [g] thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this [h] we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, [9] Do ye now believe [9]?

32 [i] Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is β now β come, that ye shall be scattered, [k] every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and [l] yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that [m] in me ye might have peace. [n] In the world ye β shall have β tribulation: [o] but be of good cheer; [p] I have overcome the world.

x Isai. 26. 17. — y ver. 6. — z Luke 24. 41, 52. ch. 14. 1, 27. & 20. 20. Acts 2. 46. & 13. 52. 1 Pet. 1. 8. — a Matt. 7. 7. ch. 14. 13. & 15. 16. — b ch. 15. 11. — ‖ Or, *parables.* — ‖ Or, *parables.* — c ver. 23. — d ch. 14. 21, 23. — e ver. 30. ch. 3. 13. & 17. 8. — f ch. 13. 3. — ‖ Or, *parable.* — g ch. 21. 17. — h ver. 27. ch. 17. 8. — i Matt. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27. — k ch. 20. 10. — ‖ Or, *his own home.* — l ch. 8. 29. & 14. 10, 11. — m Isai. 9. 6. ch. 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1. Ephes. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20. — n ch. 15. 19, 20, 21. 2 Tim. 3. 12. — o ch. 14. 1. — p Rom. 8. 37. 1 John 4. 4. & 5. 4.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him,* 6 *to preserve his apostles,* 11 *in unity,* 17 *and truth,* 20 *to glorify them, and all other believers with him in heaven.*

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, [a] the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son β also β may glorify thee:

2 [b] As thou hast given him [1] power [1] over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many [c] as thou hast given him.

3 And [d] this is life eternal, that they β might know β thee [e] the only true God, and Jesus Christ, [f] whom thou hast sent.

4 [g] I have glorified thee on the β earth: [h] I have finished β the work [i] which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory [k] which I had with thee before the world was.

6 [l] I have manifested thy name unto the men [m] which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they [2] have known [2] that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words [n] which thou gavest me; and they have received *them,* [o] and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: [p] I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And [3] all mine [3] are thine, and [q] thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 [r] And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, [s] keep β through thine own name those whom β thou hast given me, [t] that they may be one, [u] as we *are.*

12 While I was with them β in the world β, [x] I kept them γ in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept γ, and [y] none of them is lost, [z] but the son of perdition; [a] that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 [b] I have given them thy word; [c] and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, [d] even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but [e] that thou shouldest keep them from the [4] evil [4].

16 [f] They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 [5] [g] Sanctify [5] them [6] through [6] β thy β truth: [h] thy word is truth.

18 [i] As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And [k] for their sakes I [5] sanctify [5] myself, that they also might be [5] ‖ sanctified [5] [7] through the truth [7].

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which β shall β believe on me through their word;

21 [l] That they all may be one; as [m] thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be β one β in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; [n] that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, [o] that they may be made perfect in one; β and β that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 [p] Father, I will that β they also, whom

a ch. 12. 23. & 13. 32. — b Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ch. 3. 35. & 5. 27. 1 Cor. 15. 25, 27. Phil. 2. 10. Hebr. 2. 8. — c ver. 6, 9, 24. ch. 6. 37. — d Isai. 53. 11. Jer. 9. 24. — e 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 9. — f ch. 3. 34. & 5. 36, 37. & 6. 29, 57. & 7. 29. & 10. 36. & 11. 42. — g ch. 13. 31. & 14. 13. — h ch. 4. 34. & 5. 36. & 9. 3. & 19. 30. — i ch. 14. 31. & 15. 10.

k ch. 1. 1, 2. & 10. 30. & 14. 9. Phil. 2. 6. Col. 1. 15, 17. Heb. 1. 3, 10. — l ver. 26. Ps. 22. 22. — m ver. 2, 9, 11. ch. 6. 37, 39. & 10. 29. & 15. 19. — n ch. 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 10. — o ver. 25. ch. 16. 27, 30. — p 1 John 5. 19. — q ch. 16. 15. — r ch. 13. 1. & 16. 28. — s 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1. — t ver. 21, &c. — u ch. 10. 30. — x ch. 6. 39. & 10. 28. Hebr. 2. 13. — y ch. 18. 9. 1 John 2. 19. — z ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18. — a Ps. 109. 8. Acts 1. 20. — b ver. 8. — c ch. 15. 18, 19. 1 John 3. 13. — d ch. 8. 23. ver. 16. — e Matt. 6. 13. Gal. 1. 4. 2 Thess. 3. 3. 1 John 5. 18. — f ver. 14. — g ch. 15. 3. Acts 15. 9. Ephes. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 22. — h 2 Sam. 7. 28. Ps. 119. 142, 151. ch. 8. 40. — i ch. 20. 21. — k 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30. 1 Thess. 4. 7. Hebr. 10. 10. — ‖ Or, *truly sanctified.* — l ver. 11, 22, 23. ch. 10. 16. Rom. 12. 5. Gal. 3. 28. — m ch. 10. 38. & 14. 11. — n ch. 14. 20. 1 John 1. 3. & 3. 24. — o Col. 3. 14. — p ch. 12. 26. & 14. 3. 1 Thess. 4. 17.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 24. fulfilled *Mcl. W.*——[8] *V.* 25. *Same word as* parable *ch.* 10. 6.——[9] *V.* 31. *So De W. Mcl. Da. W.;* Ye do now believe *Al. Me.* ——*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 2. authority *Mcl. Da. W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ A C L, *Ti. Mcl.;* shall take B D*, *La.*[1] *Tr. WH.*[1]—— *V.* 23. β he will give it you in my name ℵ B C* L, *Edd.* (*except La.*)—— *V.* 27. β *So* ℵ* A Δ, *Ti. Mcl.;* the Father B C* D L, *La. Tr. WH.*—— *V.* 32. β *Omit* ℵ A B C*, *Edd.*—— *V.* 33. β *So* D, *Vulg., La.;* have ℵ A B C, *Ti. Tr. Al. Mcl. WH.*——*Chap.* 17. *V.* 1. β *Omit* ℵ A B C*, *Edd.* ——*V.* 3. β *So* ℵ B C, *Al. La. Mcl. WH.;* know A D L, *Ti. Tr.*[1]—— *V.* 4. β earth, by finishing ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 7. know *Al. Da. W.*——[3] *V.* 10. all things that are mine.——[4] *V.* 15. evil one *Al. De W. Me. W.*——[5] *Vs.* 17, 19. consecrate *W.*——[6] *V.* 17. in.——[7] *V.* 19. in truth.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β *So* D[2], *Vulg.;* keep through thine own name that which (*i.e. the body of believers which*) D X, *Memph. Theb.vi. Pesh.vi., Mcl.* (*note*); them in thy name which (*i.e. the name*) ℵ A B C L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 12. β *So* A, *Mcl.* (*errata*); *omit* ℵ B C* D L, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*—— γ *So* A D, *La.*[1]; in thy name: that which (*i.e. the body of believers which*) thou gavest me I have kept ℵ[c], *Memph. Theb., Mcl.* (*note*); in thy name which thou gavest me: and guarded them B C* L, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*—— *V.* 17. β the ℵ* A B C*, *Edd.*—— *V.* 20. β *So* D[2]; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—— *V.* 21. β *So* ℵ A C[3] L, *La.*[1] *Mcl.; omit* B C* D, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 23. β *Omit* B C D L, *Edd.*—— *V.* 24. β *So* A C L, *La.;* that which thou hast given me, they may be ℵ B D, *Ti. Tr. Mcl. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

q ver. 5.
r ch. 15. 21. & 16. 3.
s ch. 7. 29. & 8. 55. & 10. 15.
t ver. 8. ch. 16. 27.
u ver. 6. ch. 15. 15.
x ch. 15. 9.

thou hast given me, be β with me where
I am; that they may behold my glory,
which thou hast given me: [q] for thou lov-
edst me before the foundation of the world.
25 O righteous Father, [r] the world hath
not known thee: but [s] I have known thee,
and [t] these have known that thou hast
sent me.
26 [u] And I have [8] declared [8] unto them
thy name, and will [8] declare [8] *it*: that
the love [x] wherewith thou hast loved me
may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus' ear. 12 Jesus is taken, and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

a Matt. 26. 36. Mark 14. 32. Luke 22. 39.
b 2 Sam. 15. 23.
c Luke 21. 37. & 22. 39.
d Matt. 26. 47. Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Acts 1. 16.
e ch. 17. 12.
f Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47. Luke 22. 49, 50.
g Matt. 20. 22. & 26. 39, 42.
h See Matt. 26. 57.
i Luke 3. 2.
‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest*, ver. 24.
k ch. 11. 50.
l Matt. 26. 58. Mark 14. 54. Luke 22. 54.
m Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 54.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words,
[a] he went forth with his disciples
over [b] the brook β Cedron β, where was
a garden, into the which he entered,
and his disciples.
2 And Judas also, which betrayed him,
knew the place: [c] for Jesus ofttimes [1] re-
sorted [1] thither with his disciples.
3 [d] Judas then, having received [2] a band [2]
of men and [3] officers [3] from the chief
priests and Pharisees, cometh thither
with lanterns and torches and weapons.
4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that
should come upon him, went forth, and
said unto them, Whom seek ye?
5 They answered him, Jesus [4] of Naza-
reth [4]. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*.
And Judas also, which betrayed him,
stood with them.
6 As soon then as he had said unto
them, I am *he*, they went backward, and
fell to the ground.
7 [5] Then [5] asked he them again, Whom
seek ye? And they said, Jesus [4] of Na-
zareth [4].
8 Jesus answered, I have told you that
I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let
these go their way:
9 That the saying might be fulfilled,
which he spake, [e] Of them which thou
gavest me have I lost none.
10 [5] [f] Then [5] Simon Peter having a sword
drew it, and smote the high priest's ser-
vant, and cut off his right ear. The
servant's name was Malchus.
11 [5] Then [5] said Jesus unto Peter, Put
up thy sword into the sheath: [g] the cup
which my Father hath given me, shall I
not drink it?
12 [5] Then [5] the [6] band [6] and the captain
and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and
bound him,
13 And [h] led him away to [i] Annas first;
for he was father in law to Caiaphas,
which was the high priest that same year. ‖
14 [k] Now Caiaphas was he, which gave
counsel to the Jews, that it was ex-
pedient that one man should die for the
people.
15 ¶ [l] And Simon Peter followed Jesus,
and *so did* another disciple: that disciple
was known unto the high priest, and
went in with Jesus into the [7] palace [7] of
the high priest.
16 [m] But Peter stood at the door with-

Anno DOMINI 33.

n Matt. 26. 55. Luke 4. 15. ch. 7. 14, 26, 28. & 8. 2.
o Jer. 20. 2. Acts 23. 2.
‖ Or, *with a rod.*
p Matt. 26. 57.
q Matt. 26. 69, 71. Mark 14. 69. Luke 22. 58.
r Matt. 26. 74. Mark 14. 72. Luke 22. 60. ch. 13. 38.
s Matt. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 23. 1. Acts 3. 13.
‖ Or, *Pilate's house*, Matt. 27. 27.
t Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.
u Matt. 20. 19. ch. 12. 32, 33.
x Matt. 27. 11.
y 1 Tim. 6. 13.
z Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14. Luke 12. 14. ch. 6. 15. & 8. 15.

out. Then went out that other disciple,
which was known unto the high priest,
and spake unto her that kept the door,
and brought in Peter.
17 [5] Then [5] saith the damsel that kept
the door unto Peter, Art not thou also
one of this man's disciples? He saith, I
am not.
18 And the servants and officers stood
there, [8] who had made [8] a fire of coals;
for it was cold: and they warmed them-
selves: and Peter stood with them, and
warmed himself.
19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus
of his disciples, and of his doctrine.
20 Jesus answered him, [n] I spake openly
to the world; I ever taught in the syna-
gogue, and in the temple, whither β the
Jews always β resort; and in secret have
I said nothing.
21 Why askest thou me? ask them which
heard me, what I have said unto them:
behold, they know what I said.
22 And when he had thus spoken, one
of the officers which stood by [o] struck
Jesus ‖ with the palm of his hand, say-
ing, Answerest thou the high priest so?
23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken
evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well,
why smitest thou me?
24 β [p] Now Annas had sent β him bound
unto Caiaphas the high priest.
25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed
himself. [q] They said therefore unto him,
Art not thou also *one* of his disciples?
He denied *it*, and said, I am not.
26 One of the servants of the high
priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter
cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the
garden with him?
27 Peter then denied again: and [r] im-
mediately [9] the [9] cock crew.
28 ¶ [5] [s] Then [5] led they Jesus from Caia-
phas unto ‖ the [10] hall of judgment [10]:
and it was early; [t] and they themselves
went not into the judgment hall, lest
they should be defiled; but that they
might eat the passover.
29 Pilate then went out unto them, and
said, What accusation bring ye against
this man?
30 They answered and said unto him, If
he were not a malefactor, we would not
have delivered him up unto thee.
31 [5] Then [5] said Pilate unto them, Take
ye him, and judge him according to your
law. The Jews therefore said unto him,
It is not lawful for us to put any man
to death:
32 [u] That the saying of Jesus might be
fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what
death he should die.
33 [5] [x] Then [5] Pilate entered into the
[10] judgment hall [10] again, and called Je-
sus, and said unto him, Art thou the
King of the Jews?
34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this
thing of thyself, or did others tell it
thee of me?
35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine
own nation and the chief priests have
delivered thee unto me: what hast thou
done?
36 [y] Jesus answered, [z] My kingdom is not
of this world: if my kingdom were of
this world, then [11] would my servants
fight [11], that I should not be delivered to
the Jews: but now is my kingdom not
from hence.
37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 26. made (make) known.——*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* assembled (*as at a place of gathering*) *W.*——[2] *V.* 3. the cohort; *i.e. a detachment of the Roman cohort* (*or perhaps* maniple *W.*) *stationed in the tower of Antonia Me. W.*——[3] *i.e. from the Jewish temple-police.*——[4] *Vs.* 5, 7. the Nazarene (*contemptuously—not as in ch.* 1. 45, *&c.*) *W.*——[5] *Vs.* 7, 10, 11, 12, 17, 28, 31, 33, 40. Therefore (Again therefore, *&c.*)——[6] *V.* 12. cohort.——[7] *V.* 15. *So Al. Mcl. W.*; courtyard *De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 1. β *So* A, *La. Mcl.*, Cedrus (*or* of the cedar) ℵ* D, *OL. Memph. Theb.*, *Ti. WH.*[2]; of the cedars $ℵ^c$ B C L, *Al. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 18. having made.——[9] *V.* 27. a.——[10] *Vs.* 28, 33. Prætorium *or* governor's quarters (*and so in chap.* 19. 9).——[11] *V.* 36. would my servants have been fighting now.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β *So* C^3 D; all the Jews ℵ A B C* L, *Edd.*——*V.* 24. β Annas therefore sent B C* L Δ, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*; and Annas sent ℵ; Annas sent A C^3 D^{supp}, *Tr.*[2] *Mcl.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end [12]was I born, and for this cause came I[12] into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that [a]is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, [b]I find in him no fault *at all*.

39 [c]But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 [5][d]Then[5] cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. [e]Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

THEN [a]Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 β And said β, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 β Pilate therefore β went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, [b]that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 [1]Then[1] came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 [c]When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, [d]We have a law, and by β our β law he ought to die, because [e]he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? [f]But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 [1]Then[1] saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, [g]Thou β couldest have β no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, [h]If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: [i]whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard β that saying β, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And [k]it was [2]the preparation of the passover[2], and about [3]the sixth hour[3]: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

- a ch. 8. 47. 1 John 3. 19. & 4. 6.
- b Matt. 27. 24. Luke 23. 4. ch. 19. 4, 6.
- c Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17.
- d Acts 3. 14.
- e Luke 23. 19.
- a Matt. 20. 19. & 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. Luke 18. 33.
- b ch. 18. 38. ver. 6.
- c Acts 3. 13.
- d Lev. 24. 16.
- e Matt. 26. 65. ch. 5. 18. & 10. 33.
- f Isai. 53. 7. Matt. 27. 12, 14.
- g Luke 22. 53. ch. 7. 30.
- h Luke 23. 2.
- i Acts 17. 7.
- k Matt. 27. 62.

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, [l]We have no king but Cæsar.

16 [m]Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they [4]took[4] Jesus, β and led *him* away β.

17 [n]And he bearing his cross [o]went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ [p]And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* β Greek, *and* Latin β.

21 [1]Then[1] said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ [1][q]Then[1] the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his [5]garments[5], and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also [6]*his* coat[6]: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, β which saith β, [r]They parted my [7]raiment[7] among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ [s]Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and [8]his mother's sister[8], Mary the *wife* of β ‖ [t]Cleophas β, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and [u]the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, [x]Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her [y]unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things [9]were now accomplished[9], [z]that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: β and [a]they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop β, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, [b]It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, [c]because it was the preparation, [d]that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 [1]Then[1] came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

Anno DOMINI 33.

- l Gen. 49. 10.
- m Matt. 27. 26, 31. Mark 15. 15. Luke 23. 24.
- n Matt. 27. 31, 33. Mark 15. 21, 22. Luke 23. 26, 33.
- o Num. 15. 36. Hebr. 13. 12.
- p Matt. 27. 37. Mark 15. 26. Luke 23. 38.
- q Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34.
- ‖ Or, *wrought.*
- r Ps. 22. 18.
- s Matt. 27. 55. Mark 15. 40. Luke 23. 49.
- ‖ Or, *Clopas.*
- t Luke 24. 18.
- u ch. 13. 23. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, 24.
- x ch. 2. 4.
- y ch. 1. 11. & 16. 32.
- z Ps. 69. 21.
- a Matt. 27. 48.
- b ch. 17. 4.
- c ver. 42. Mark 15. 42.
- d Deut. 21. 23.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 37. have I been born ... am I come.—*Chap.* 19. [1] *Vs.* 5, 10, 21, 23, 32. therefore (Jesus therefore came, &c.).—[2] *V.* 14. *So Me. De W. Wi. Da. W.*; Passover Friday *Mcl. Wieseler.* —[3] *i.e. noon Me.*; *i.e.* 6 *a.m Mcl. Wo. W.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 19. *V.* 3. β *So* A D; And came to him and said ℵ B L, *Edd* —*V.* 4. β *So* E; And Pilate A B L, *La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; Pilate ℵ Dsupp. —*V.* 7. β *So* A; the ℵ B Dsupp L, *Edd.*—*V.* 11. β *So* B Γ Δ, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; hast ℵ A Dsupp., *Ti.* —*V.* 13. β these sayings ℵ A B L, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 16. *So Al. Mcl. Da.*; received *Me. W.* —[5] *V.* 23. *i.e. the outer dress.*—[6] *i.e. the inner tunic.*—[7] *V.* 24. *Same word as* garments *above.* —[8] *V.* 25. *i.e. Salome* (Mark 15. 40) *Me. Al. W.*; *i.e. Mary next mentioned Mcl.*—[9] *V.* 28. are now finished (*same word as* It is finished *in v.* 30) *W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* A; and led him Dsupp Δ, *Mcl.*; *omit* B L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*—*V.* 20. β *So* A Dsupp *La. Mcl.*; Latin *and* Greek ℵa B L, *Ti. Tr. WH.*—*V.* 24. β *Omit* ℵ B, *La. Ti. WH.*—*V.* 25. β *As margin all editors.*—*V.* 29. β so they put a spunge full of vinegar upon hyssop ℵ B L, *Edd.* (*WH. note corruption in the last words.*)

Anno DOMINI 33.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and
saw that he was dead already, they brake
not his legs:
34 But one of the soldiers with a spear
e 1 John 5. 6, 8.
pierced his side, and forthwith [e]came
there out blood and water.
35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and
his record is true: and he knoweth that
he saith true, that ye [β]might believe.
f Ex. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. Ps. 34. 20.
36 For these things were done, [f]that
the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone
of him shall not be broken.
37 And again another scripture saith,
g Ps. 22. 16, 17. Zech. 12. 10. Rev. 1. 7.
[g]They shall look on him whom they
pierced.
h Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50.
38 ¶ [h]And after this Joseph of Arima-
thæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but se-
i ch. 9. 22. & 12. 42.
cretly [i]for fear of the Jews, besought
Pilate that he might take away the
body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave.
He came therefore, and took the body
of Jesus.
k ch. 3. 1, 2. & 7. 50.
39 And there came also [k]Nicodemus,
which at the first came to Jesus by
night, and brought a [β]mixture[β] of
myrrh and aloes, about an hundred
pound *weight*.
40 Then took they the body of Jesus,
l Acts 5. 6.
and [l]wound it in linen [10]clothes[10] with
the spices, as the manner of the Jews
is to bury.
41 Now in the place where he was
crucified there was a garden; and in the
garden a new sepulchre, wherein was
never man yet laid.
m Isai. 53. 9.
42 [m]There laid they Jesus therefore
n ver. 31.
[n]because of the Jews' preparation *day*;
for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity, and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

a Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1.
THE [a]first *day* of the week cometh
Mary Magdalene early, when it was
yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth
the stone taken away from the sepulchre.
2 [1]Then[1] she runneth, and cometh to
b ch. 13. 23. & 19. 26. & 21. 7, 20, 24.
Simon Peter, and to the [b]other disciple,
whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them,
They have taken away the Lord out of
the sepulchre, and we know not where
they have laid him.
c Luke 24. 12.
3 [c]Peter therefore went forth, and that
other disciple, and [2]came to[2] the se-
pulchre.
4 So they ran both together: and the
other disciple did outrun Peter, and
came first to the sepulchre.
5 And he stooping down, *and looking*
d ch. 19. 40.
in, saw [d]the linen [3]clothes[3] lying; yet
went he not in.
6 Then cometh Simon Peter following
him, and went into the sepulchre, and
[4]seeth[4] the linen [3]clothes[3] lie,
e ch. 11. 44.
7 And [e]the napkin, that was about his
head, not lying with the linen [3]clothes[3],
but wrapped together in a place by it-
self.
8 Then went in also that other disciple,
which came first to the sepulchre, and
he saw, and believed.
f Ps. 16. 10. Acts 2. 25—31. & 13. 34, 35.
9 For as yet they knew not the [f]scrip-
ture, that he must rise again from the
dead.
10 [1]Then[1] the disciples went away again
unto their own home.
g Mark 16. 5.
11 ¶ [g]But Mary [5]stood[5] without at the
sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she
stooped down, *and looked* into the se-
pulchre,
12 And [4]seeth[4] two angels in white sit-
ting, the one at the head, and the other
at the feet, where the body of Jesus
had lain.
13 And they say unto her, Woman, why
weepest thou? She saith unto them,
Because they have taken away my Lord,
and I know not where they have laid
him.
h Matt. 28. 9. Mark 16. 9.
14 [h]And when she had thus said, she
turned herself back, and [4]saw[4] Jesus
i Luke 24. 16, 31. ch. 21. 4.
standing, and [i]knew not that it was
Jesus.
15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why
weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She,
supposing him to be the gardener, saith
unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him
hence, tell me where thou hast laid him,
and I will take him away.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She
turned herself, and [β]saith unto him[β],
Rabboni; which is to say, [6]Master[6].
17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not;
for I am not yet ascended to [β]my[β]
k Ps. 22. 22. Matt. 28. 10. Rom. 8. 29. Hebr. 2. 11.
Father: but go to [k]my brethren, and
l ch. 16. 28.
say unto them, [l]I ascend unto my Father,
m Ephes. 1. 17.
and your Father; and *to* [m]my God,
and your God.
n Matt. 28. 10. Luke 24. 10.
18 [n]Mary Magdalene came and told the
disciples [β]that she had[β] seen the Lord,
and *that* he had spoken these things
unto her.
o Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
19 ¶ [1][o]Then[1] [7]the same day[7] at even-
ing, being the first *day* of the week,
when the doors were shut where the
disciples were [β]assembled[β] for fear of
the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the
midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be*
unto you.
20 And when he had so said, he shewed
unto them *his* hands and his side.
p ch. 16. 22.
[1][p]Then[1] were the disciples glad, when
they saw the Lord.
21 [1]Then[1] said Jesus to them again,
q Matt. 28. 18. ch. 17. 18, 19. 2 Tim. 2. 2. Hebr. 3. 1.
Peace *be* unto you, [q]as *my* Father hath
sent me, even so send I you.
22 And when he had said this, he
breathed on *them*, and saith unto them,
Receive ye the Holy [8]Ghost[8]:
r Matt. 16. 19. & 18. 18.
23 [r]Whose soever sins ye remit, they
are remitted unto them; *and* whose
soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.
24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve,
s ch. 11. 16.
[s]called Didymus, was not with them
when Jesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said
unto him, We have seen the Lord. But
he said unto them, Except I shall see in
his hands the print of the nails, and put
my finger into the [β]print[β] of the nails,
and thrust my hand into his side, I will
not believe.
26 ¶ And after eight days again his dis-
ciples were within, and Thomas with
them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being
shut, and stood in the midst, and said,
Peace *be* unto you.
27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach
hither thy finger, and behold my hands;
t 1 John 1. 1.
and [t]reach hither thy hand, and thrust
it into my side: and be not faithless, but
believing.
28 And Thomas answered and said unto
him, My Lord and my God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, [β]Thomas[β],
because thou hast seen me, thou hast

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 40. *i.e. cloths.* —— *Chap.* 20. [1] *Vs.* 2, 10, 19, 20, 21. therefore (She runneth therefore). —— [2] *V.* 3. went on their way towards *W.* —— [3] *Vs.* 5, 6, 7. *i.e. cloths.* —— [4] *Vs.* 6, 12, 14. beholdeth (*different word from that in v.* 5) *Al. Mcl. Da. W.* —— [5] *V.* 11. continued standing *W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 35. β *Insert* also ℵ A B D[supp], *Edd.* —— *V.* 39. β roll ℵ* B, *WH.*[1]

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 16. *i.e. Teacher.* —— [7] *V.* 19. on that (*memorable*) day *W.* —— [8] *V.* 22. *Note that in the original this word* (Spirit) *also* = breath.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 20. *V.* 16. β *So* A; saith unto him in Hebrew ℵ B D L, *Edd.* —— *V.* 17. β the ℵ B D, *Edd.* (*La.*[2]) —— *V.* 18. β I have ℵ B, *Edd.* (*La.*[2]) —— *V.* 19. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 25. β *So* ℵ[c] B D L, *Al. Tr.*[1] *WH.*; place A, *La. Ti. Mcl.* —— *V.* 29. β *Alt unciat MSS. omit.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

believed: [u] blessed *are* they that have
not seen, and *yet* have believed.
30 ¶ [x] And many other signs truly did
Jesus in the presence of his disciples,
which are not written in this book:
31 [y] But these are written, that ye
might believe that Jesus is the Christ,
the Son of God; [z] and that believing ye
might have life through his name.

u 2 Cor. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
x ch. 21. 25.
y Luke 1. 4.
z ch. 3. 15, 16. & 5. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 8, 9.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFTER these things Jesus [1] shewed [1]
himself again to the disciples at the
sea of Tiberias; and on this wise [1] shew-
ed [1] he *himself*.
2 There were together Simon Peter,
and Thomas called Didymus, and [a] Na-
thanael of Cana in Galilee, and [b] the
sons of Zebedee, and two other of his
disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a
fishing. They say unto him, We also go
with thee. They went forth, and entered
into [2] a [2] ship β immediately β; and that
night they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was now come,
Jesus stood on the shore: but the dis-
ciples [c] knew not that it was Jesus.
5 [3] Then [3] [d] Jesus saith unto them,
‖ Children, have ye any meat? They an-
swered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, [e] Cast the
net on the right side of the ship, and
ye shall find. They cast therefore, and
now they were not able to draw it for
the multitude of fishes.
7 Therefore [f] that disciple whom Jesus
loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord.
[3] Now [3] when Simon Peter heard that
it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat
unto him, (for he was naked,) and did
cast himself into the sea.
8 And the other disciples came in [2] a [2]
little ship; (for they were not far from
land, but as it were two hundred cubits,)
dragging the net with fishes.
9 As soon then as they were come to
land, they saw a fire of coals there, and
[4] fish laid thereon, and bread [4].
10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the
fish which ye have now caught.
11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the
net to land full of great fishes, an hun-
dred and fifty and three: and for all
there were so many, yet was not the net
broken.
12 Jesus saith unto them, [g] Come *and*
[5] dine [5]. And none of the disciples durst
ask him, Who art thou? knowing that
it was the Lord.

a ch. 1. 45.
b Matt. 4. 21.
c ch. 20. 14.
d Luke 24. 41.
‖ Or, *Sirs*.
e Luke 5. 4, 6, 7.
f ch. 13. 23. & 20. 2.
g Acts 10. 41.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 1. manifested.—— [2] *Vs.* 3, 8. the.—— [3] *Vs.* 5, 7, 23. therefore (Jesus therefore).—— [4] *V.* 9. a fish . . . . a loaf *Mcl. W.*—— [5] *Vs.* 12, 15. *Rather* breakfast *(an early meal)*.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 21. *V.* 3. β *So* A C³, *Mcl.*; *omit* ℵ B C* D, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread,
and giveth them, and fish likewise.
14 This is now [h] the third time that
Jesus shewed himself to his disciples,
after that he was risen from the dead.
15 ¶ So when they had [5] dined [5], Jesus
saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of
β Jonas β, [6] lovest [6] thou me more [7] than
these [7]? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord;
thou knowest that I [8] love [8] thee. He
saith unto him, Feed my lambs.
16 He saith to him again the second
time, Simon, *son* of β Jonas β, lovest thou
me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord;
thou knowest that I love thee. [i] He
saith unto him, [9] Feed [9] my γ sheep γ.
17 He saith unto him the third time,
Simon, *son* of β Jonas β, lovest thou me?
Peter was grieved because he said unto
him the third time, Lovest thou me?
And he said unto him, Lord, [k] thou
knowest all things; thou knowest that I
love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed
my γ sheep γ.
18 [l] Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When
thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself,
and walkedst whither thou wouldest:
but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt
stretch forth thy hands, and another
shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither
thou wouldest not.
19 This spake he, signifying [m] by what
death he should glorify God. And when
he had spoken this, he saith unto him,
Follow me.
20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth
the disciple [n] whom Jesus loved follow-
ing; which also [10] leaned [10] on his breast
at supper, and said, Lord, which is he
that betrayeth thee?
21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus,
Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*
22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that
he tarry [o] till I come, what *is that* to
thee? follow thou me.
23 [3] Then [3] went this saying abroad
among the brethren, that that disciple
should not die: yet Jesus said not unto
him, He shall not die; but, If I will
that he tarry till I come, β what *is that*
to thee? β
24 This is the disciple which testifieth
of these things, and wrote these things:
and [p] we know that his testimony is true.
25 β [q] And there are also many other
things which Jesus did, the which, if
they should be written every one, [r] I
suppose that even the world itself could
not contain the books that should be
written β. γ Amen γ.

Anno DOMINI 33.

h See ch. 20. 19, 26.
i Acts 20. 28. Hebr. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 2, 4.
k ch. 2. 24, 25. & 16. 30.
l ch. 13. 36. Acts 12. 3, 4.
m 2 Pet. 1. 14.
n ch. 13. 23. 25. & 20. 2.
o Matt. 16. 27, 28. & 25. 31. 1 Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 26. Rev. 2. 25. & 3. 11. & 22. 7, 20.
p ch. 19. 35. 3 John 12.
q ch. 20. 30.
r Amos 7. 10.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 15. *i.e. love with respect Me. &c.; so* lovest *in v.* 16.—— [7] *i.e. than these love me.*—— [8] *i.e. love with affection Me. &c.; so* love *in v.* 16, *and both* love *and* lovest *in v.* 17.—— [9] *V.* 16. shepherd.—— [10] *V.* 20. leaned back.

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 15—17. β *So* A C², *Mcl.*; John ℵᵃ B C* D, *La. Tr. Al. Ti. WH.*: *and so in vs.* 16 *and* 17.—— *Vs.* 16, 17. γ *So* ℵ A D, *Al. La. Tr.*¹; little sheep B C, *Ti. WH.*—— *V.* 23. β *So* ℵᵃ A B C, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; *omit* ℵ*, *Ti.*—— *V.* 25. β *So* ℵᵃ A B C, *Al. La. Tr. Mcl. WH.*; *omit* ℵ*, *Ti.*—— γ *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

Anno DOMINI 33.

a Luke 1. 3.
b Mark 16. 19. Luke 9. 51. & 24. 51. ver. 9 1 Tim. 3. 16.
c Matt. 28. 19. Mark 16.15. John 20. 21. ch. 10. 41, 42.
d Mark 16. 14. Luke 24 36. John 20. 19, 26. & 21. 1, 14. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
e Luke 24. 43, 49.
‖ Or, *eating together with them.*
f Luke 24. 49. John 14. 16, 26, 27. & 15. 26. & 16. 7. ch. 2. 33.
g Matt. 3 11. ch. 11. 16. & 19 4.
h Joel 3. 18. ch. 2. 4. & 11. 15.
i Matt. 24. 3.
k Isai. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 27. Amos 9. 11.
l Matt. 24. 36. Mark 13.32. 1 Thess.5.1.
m ch. 2. 1, 4.
‖ Or, *the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.*
n Luke 24. 49.
o Luke 24. 48. John 15. 27. ver. 22. ch. 2. 32.
p Luke 24. 51. John 6. 62.
q ver. 2.
r Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4. John 20. 12. ch. 10. 3, 30.
s ch. 2. 7. & 13. 31.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Christ, preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost, promiseth after few days to send it: by virtue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth.* 9 *After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming.* 12 *They accordingly return, and, giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.*

THE former treatise [1]have I made[1], O [a]Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 [b]Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he [2]through the Holy Ghost [c]had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen[2]:

3 [d]To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, [3]being seen of them[3] [4]forty days[4], and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 [e]And, [5]‖being assembled together with *them*[5], commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, [f]which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 [g]For John truly baptized with water; [h]but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, [i]Lord, wilt thou at this time [k]restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, [l]It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father [6]hath put in his own power[6].

8 [m]But ye shall receive ‖power, [n]after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and [o]ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 [p]And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, [q]he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them [r]in white apparel;

11 Which also said, [s]Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, [t]shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 [u]Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up [x]into [7]an[7] upper room, [8]where abode both [y]Peter, and[8] βJames, and Johnβ, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and [z]Simon [9]Zelotes[9], and [a]Judas *the* [10]*brother*[10] of James.

14 [b]These all continued with one accord in prayer βand supplicationβ, with [c]the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with [d]his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the βdisciplesβ, and said, (the number [e]of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 [11]Men *and* brethren[11], βthisβ scripture must needs have been fulfilled, [f]which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, [g]which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 [12]For[12] [h]he was numbered with us, and had obtained [13]part[13] of [i]this ministry.

18 [k]Now this man purchased a field with [l]the reward of [14]iniquity[14]; and falling [15]headlong[15], he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their βproperβ tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, [m]Let his habitation be desolate, and [16]let no man dwell therein[16]: and [n]his [17]‖bishoprick[17] let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 [o]Beginning from the baptism of John unto that same day that [p]he was taken up from us, must one [18]be ordained [q]to be[18] a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called β[r]Barsabasβ, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, [s]which knowest the hearts of all *men*, [19]shew whether of these two thou hast chosen[19],

25 [t]That he may take βpartβ of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas [20]by transgression fell[20], that he might go [21]to his own place[21].

26 And they βgave forth their lotsβ; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was [22]numbered with[22] the eleven apostles.

Anno DOMINI 33.

z Luke 6. 15.
a Jude 1.
b ch. 2. 1, 46.
c Luke 23. 49, 55. & 24. 10.
d Matt. 13. 55.
e Rev. 3. 4.
f Ps. 41. 9. John 13. 18.
g Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3.
h Matt. 10.4. Luke 6. 16.
i ver. 25. ch. 12. 25. & 20. 24. & 21. 19.
k Matt. 27. 5, 7, 8.
l Matt. 26. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
m Ps. 69. 25.
n Ps. 109. 8.
‖ Or, *office*, or, *charge.*
o Mark 1. 1.
p ver. 9.
q John 15. 27. ver. 8. ch. 4. 33.
r ch. 15. 22.
s 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. & 29. 17. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. ch. 15. 8. Rev. 2. 23.
t ver. 17.

t Dan. 7. 13. Matt. 24. 30. Mark 13. 26. Luke 21. 27. John 14. 3. 1 Thess. 1. 10 & 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 7. u Luke 24. 52. x ch. 9. 37, 39. & 20. 8. y Matt. 10. 2, 3, 4.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. *Strictly* did I make. —— [2] *V.* 2. *So Al. Be. Da. Me. Wo.*; had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen through the Holy Ghost *De W. Ol.* —— [3] *V.* 3. appearing to them *Be De W. Me. Wo.* —— [4] at times during forty days *Al. Be. Wo.* —— [5] *V.* 4. *So Al. Be. Da. De W. Wo.* (*Ol. perhaps*); *as marg. Me.* —— [6] *V.* 7. *So* (*rather* did put ....) *Al.*; did determine by his own power *De W. Me. Da.* —— [7] *V.* 13. the. —— [8] where they used to sojourn, Peter and .... *Al. Me. Ol.*

VAR. READ.—* *So* B D, *La. Tr. Al.*; Acts ℵ, *Ti.* ——*Chap.* 1. *V.* 13. β John and James ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 13. the Zealot *Da.* —— [10] *So Da. Al.*; son *Me.* —— [11] *V.* 16. *Rather* Brethren, *or* My brethren *Da. Me.* —— [12] *V.* 17. *So Al. Be. De W. Wo.*; that *Da. Me.* —— [13] *Lit.* the lot; (his share *Me.*) —— [14] *V.* 18. his iniquity *Al. Me* —— [15] *So Me.*; on his face *Al. Be. De W. Wo.* —— [16] *V.* 20. *So Be. Da. Al.*; let him that dwells therein be no more *Me.* —— [17] *So Da. Wo.*; *as marg. Al. De W.* —— [18] *V.* 22. *Lit.* become, be made. —— [19] *V.* 24. *So Be.*; appoint one of these two, him whom thou hast chosen *Al. De W.* —— [20] *V.* 25. turned aside. (‘*deserted*’) *Al. De W. Me.* —— [21] *i.e. the place of punishment, Gehenna Me. De W. Ol.* —— [22] *V.* 26. *So Be. Me. Wo.*; chosen (*lit.* voted) in, to be with *Al. De W. Ol.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *Omit* ℵ A B C*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 15. β *So* C^3 D; brethren ℵ A B C*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 16. β the ℵ A B C*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 19. β *Omit* ℵ B* D, *Tr.*[2] *WH.* —— *V.* 23. β Barsabbas ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 25. β *So* (*lit.* lot) ℵ C^3; the place A B C* D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 26. β *So* D*; cast lots for them (*so Al. De W. Me. translate*; presented lots to them *Wo.*) ℵ A B C D^2, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the Holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same Holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signs, and not crucified without his determinate counsel and foreknowledge: 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted. 41 Who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when [a] the day of Pentecost [1] was
fully come [1], [b] they were all β with
one accord β in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from
heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and
[c] it filled all the house where they were
sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them [2] cloven
tongues [2] like as of fire, and it sat upon
each of them.
4 And [d] they were all filled with the
Holy Ghost, and began [e] to speak with
other tongues, as the Spirit gave them
utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem
Jews, devout men, out of every nation
under heaven.
6 Now † when [3] this was noised abroad [3],
the multitude came together, and were
‖ confounded, because that every man
heard them speak in his own [4] language [4].
7 And they were β all β amazed and
marvelled, saying γ one to another γ, Be-
hold, are not all these which speak [f] Gali-
læans?
8 And how hear we every man in our
own [4] tongue [4], wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites,
and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in
Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and
Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt,
and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene,
and [5] strangers of Rome [5], Jews and pro-
selytes,
11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them
speak in our tongues the wonderful works
of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were
in doubt, saying one to another, What
meaneth this?
13 Others mocking said, These men are
full of [6] new wine [6].
14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the
eleven, lifted up his voice, and said un-
to them, Ye men of Judæa, and all *ye*
that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known
unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye
suppose, [g] seeing it is *but* the third hour
of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken
[7] by [7] the prophet β Joel β;
17 [h] And it shall come to pass in the
last days, saith God, [i] I will pour out of
my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons
and [k] your daughters shall prophesy, and
your young men shall see visions, and
your old men shall dream dreams:
18 [8] And [8] on my servants and on my
handmaidens I will pour out in those days
of my Spirit; [l] and they shall prophesy:
19 [m] And I will shew wonders in heaven
above, and signs in the earth beneath;
blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:
20 [n] The sun shall be turned into dark-
ness, and the moon into blood, before
[9] that [9] great β and notable β day of the
Lord come:
21 And it shall come to pass, *that* [o] who-
soever shall call on the name of the Lord
shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words;
Jesus of Nazareth, a man [10] approved [10]
of God among you [p] by miracles and won-
ders and signs, which God did by him
in the midst of you, as ye yourselves
also know:
23 Him, [q] being delivered by the deter-
minate counsel and foreknowledge of God,
[r] ye β have taken, and β by γ wicked
hands γ have crucified and slain:
24 [s] Whom God hath raised up, having
loosed the [11] pains [11] of death: because it
was not possible that he should be hold-
en of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him,
[t] I foresaw the Lord always before my
face, for he is on my right hand, that
I should not be moved:
26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and
my tongue was glad; moreover also my
flesh shall [12] rest in hope [12]:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul
in [13] hell [13], neither wilt thou suffer thine
Holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the
ways of life; thou shalt make me full of
joy [14] with [14] thy countenance.
29 [15] Men *and* brethren [15], [16] ‖ let me [16]
freely speak unto you [u] of the patriarch
David, that he [17] is both dead and
buried [17], and his sepulchre is with us
unto this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet, [x] and
knowing that God had sworn with an
oath to him, that of the fruit of his
loins, β according to the flesh, he would
raise up Christ β to sit on his throne;
31 He [18] seeing this before [18] spake of
the resurrection of Christ, [y] that β his
soul β was not left in [13] hell [13], neither
his flesh did see corruption.
32 [z] This Jesus hath God raised up,
[a] whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore [b] being [19] by [19] the right
hand of God exalted, and [c] having re-
ceived of the Father [20] the promise of
the Holy Ghost [20], he [d] hath shed forth
this, which ye now see and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into the
heavens: but he saith himself, [e] The
LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on
my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel
know assuredly, that God [f] hath made
that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified,
both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, [g] they

a Lev. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 9. ch. 20. 16.
b ch. 1. 14.
c ch. 4. 31.
d ch. 1. 5.
e Mark 16. 17. ch. 10. 46. & 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 30. & 13. 1. & 14. 2, &c.
† Gr. *when this voice was made.*
‖ Or, *troubled in mind.*
f ch. 1. 11.
g 1 Thess. 5. 7.
h Isai. 44. 3. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 27. Joel 2. 28, 29. Zech. 12 10. John 7. 38.
i ch. 10. 45.
k ch. 21. 9.

Anno DOMINI 33.

l ch. 21. 4, 9, 10. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
m Joel 2. 30, 31.
n Matt. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.
o Rom. 10. 13.
p John 3. 2. & 14. 10, 11. ch. 10. 38. Hebr. 2. 4.
q Matt. 26. 24. Luke 22. 22. & 24. 44. ch. 3. 18. & 4. 28.
r ch. 5. 30.
s ver. 32. ch. 3. 15. & 4. 10. & 10. 40. & 13. 30, 34. & 17. 31. Rom. 4. 24. & 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Ephes. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Hebr. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
t Ps. 16. 8.
‖ Or, *I may.*
u 1 Kings 2. 10. ch. 13. 36.
x 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13. Ps. 132. 11. Luke 1. 32, 69. Rom. 1. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 8.
y Ps. 16. 10. ch. 13. 35.
z ver. 24.
a ch. 1. 8.
b ch. 5. 31. Phil. 2. 9. Hebr. 10. 12.
c John 14. 26. & 15. 26. & 16. 7, 13. ch. 1. 4.
d ch. 10. 45. Ephes. 4. 8.
e Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Ephes. 1. 20. Hebr. 1. 13.
f ch. 5. 31.
g Zech. 12. 10. Luke 3. 10. ch. 9. 6. & 16. 30.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* was being fulfilled: *so Al. De W. Me.*—[2] *V.* 3. tongues parting asunder *Be. De W. Li. Me. Ol.*—[3] *V.* 6. this sound (*v.* 2) was heard *Al. Be. Da. Me.*—[4] *Vs.* 6, 8. *Strictly* dialect *Me. Wo.*—[5] *V.* 10. the Romans who sojourn here (*i.e. as temporary pilgrims*) *Da.*—[6] *V.* 13. *So Wo.*; sweet wine *Al. Da. De W.*—[7] *V.* 16. *Strictly* through.—[8] *V.* 18. Yea and.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 1. β *So* C^3; together ℵ A B C*, *Edd. omit* D.—*V.* 7. β *Omit* B D, *La. Tr*[2]. *WH.*—γ *So* C^3 D; *omit* ℵ A B C*, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*—*V.* 16. β *So* ℵ A B C, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*; *omit* D, *Al.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 20. the.—[10] *V.* 22. *i.e. accredited Al. Wo.*—[11] *V.* 24. *So Al. Be. De W.*; travail-pains *Me. Wo.*; bonds *Ol.*—[12] *V.* 26. *Lit.* pitch its tent upon hope; (dwell with hope *De W.*)—[13] *Vs.* 27, 31. Hades, the world of the dead *Me. &c.*—[14] *V.* 28. *i.e. in presence of Al. Be. De W. Me.*—[15] *Vs.* 29, 37. My brethren.—[16] *V.* 29. *So Be. Wo.*; *as marg. Al. Da. De W. Me.*—[17] died and was buried.—[18] *V.* 31. looking forward *Me.*—[19] *V.* 33. *So Al. Be. Me.*; to *Ol. Wo.* (*De W. perhaps.*)—[20] *i.e. the promised Holy Ghost De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β *So* A B C, *La. Tr. Al. WH.*; *omit* ℵ D, *Ti.*—*V.* 23. β *So* ℵ[c] C^3 D; *omit* ℵ* A B C*, *La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*—γ *So* C^3; the hands of the wicked (*i.e. the Roman soldiers Al. &c.*) ℵ A B C* D, *Edd.*—*V.* 30. β *So* D*; *omit* ℵ A B C D^2, *Edd.* (that of the fruit of his loins he would set on his throne).—*V.* 31. β *So* C^3; he ℵ A B C* D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, [15] Men *and* brethren [15], what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, [h] Repent, and be baptized every one of you β in β the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and [i] to your children, and [k] to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, [21] Save yourselves [21] from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then [22] they that β gladly β received his word were baptized [22]: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 [l] And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' [23] doctrine [23] [24] and fellowship [24], and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and [m] many wonders and signs were done [25] by [25] the apostles β.

44 And all β that believed β γ were together, and [n] had all things common γ;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and [o] parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 [p] And they, continuing daily with one accord [q] in the temple, and [r] breaking bread [26] ‖ from house to house [26], did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and [s] having favour with all the people. And [t] the Lord β added to the church daily β [27] such as should be saved [27].

h Luke 24. 47. ch. 3. 19.
i Joel 2. 28. ch. 3. 25.
k ch. 10. 45. & 11. 15, 18. & 14. 27. & 15. 3, 8, 14. Ephes. 2. 13, 17.
l ver. 46. ch. 1. 14. Rom. 12. 12. Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. Hebr. 10. 25.
m Mark 16. 17. ch. 4. 33. & 5. 12.
n ch. 4. 32, 34.
o Isai. 58. 7.
p ch. 1. 14.
q Luke 24. 53. ch. 5. 42.
r ch. 20. 7.
‖ Or, *at home.*
s Luke 2. 52. ch. 4. 33. Rom. 14. 18.
t ch. 5. 14. & 11. 24.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet,* 12 *professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or John's own power, or holiness, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his name:* 13 *withal reprehending them for crucifying Jesus.* 17 *Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled God's determinate counsel, and the scriptures:* 19 *he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.*

NOW Peter and John [1] went [1] up together [a] into the temple at the hour of prayer, [b] *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And [c] a certain man lame from his mother's womb [2] was carried [2], whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, [d] to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: [3] [e] In [3] the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth β rise up and β walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he [f] leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 [g] And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they [4] knew [4] that it was he which [h] sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as β the lame man which was healed β held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the [5] porch [5] [i] that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or [6] holiness [6] we had made this man to walk?

13 [k] The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, [l] hath glorified his [7] Son [7] Jesus; whom ye [m] delivered up, and [n] denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied [o] the Holy One [p] and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the [8] ‖ Prince [8] of life, [q] whom God hath raised from the dead; [r] whereof we are witnesses.

16 [s] And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that [t] through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But [u] those things, which God before had shewed [x] by the mouth of all β his prophets, that Christ should β suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ [y] Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, [9] when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send [9] Jesus Christ, which before was β preached β unto you:

21 [10] [z] Whom the heaven must receive [10] until the times of [a] restitution of all things, [b] which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said β unto the fathers β, [c] A prophet shall the Lord γ your γ God raise up unto you of your brethren, [11] like unto me [11]; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

a ch. 2. 46.
b Ps. 55. 17.
c ch. 14. 8.
d John 9. 8.
e ch. 4. 10.
f Isai. 35. 6.
g ch. 4. 16, 21.
h Like John 9. 8.
i John 10. 23. ch. 5. 12.
k ch. 5. 30.
l John 7. 39. & 12. 16. & 17. 1.
m Matt. 27. 2.
n Matt. 27. 20. Mark 15. 11. Luke 23. 18, 20, 21. John 18. 40. & 19. 15. ch. 13. 28.
o Ps. 16. 10. Mark 1. 24. Luke 1. 35. ch. 2. 27. & 4. 27.
p ch. 7. 52. & 22. 14.
‖ Or, *Author,* Hebr. 2. 10. & 5. 9. 1 John 5. 11.
q ch. 2. 24.
r ch. 2. 32.
s Matt. 9. 22. ch. 4. 10. & 14. 9.
t Luke 23. 34. John 16. 3. ch. 13. 27. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
u Luke 24. 44. ch. 26. 22.
x Ps. 22. Isai. 50. 6. & 53. 5, &c. Dan. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.
y ch. 2. 38.
z ch. 1. 11.
a Matt. 17. 11.
b Luke 1. 70.
c Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19. ch. 7. 37.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 40. *So Be. Da. Ol.*; Be ye saved *Al. De W. Me. Wo.* —— [22] *V.* 41. *So Be.*; they received .... and were baptized *De W. Me.* —— [23] *V.* 42. *i.e. instruction Me. &c.* —— [24] *So Wo.*; and in fellowship (with one another) *Al. Da. De W. Me.*; communication (of alms, *&c.*) *Ol.* —— [25] *V.* 43. *Strictly* through. —— [26] *V.* 46. *As marg. Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.* —— [27] *V.* 47. those who were being saved *Al. Wo. &c.* —— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. were going. —— [2] *V.* 2. was being carried.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. β *So* B C D, *La. Tr. WH.*; upon (*i.e. upon the ground of Me.*) ℵ A, *Ti.* —— *V.* 41. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 43. β *So* B D, *La. Tr. Al. WH.*; *add* in Jerusalem, and great fear was upon all ℵ A C, *Ti.* —— *V.* 44. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr. Al.*; that had believed ℵ B, *Ti. WH.* —— γ had all things common together B, *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 47. β added together daily .... ℵ A B C, *Edd. omitting* together *in v.* 1 *of next chapter*; added together to the church daily .... D.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. *i.e. By, In the power of Al. De W. Me.* —— [4] *V.* 10. took knowledge, recognized *Me.* —— [5] *V.* 11. *Rather* cloister, covered colonnade *Me. Wo.* —— [6] *V.* 12. godliness *Al. Da. De W. Me.* ('meritorious efficacy' *Al.*) —— [7] *V.* 13. servant *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.* —— [8] *V.* 15. *As marg. Al. De W. Me.* —— [9] *Vs.* 19, 20. in order that so the times .... may come .... and he may send *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol.* —— [10] *V.* 21. *So Al. Da. De W. Me.* (.... contain *Wo.*); who must receive (take in possession) the heavens *Be.* (*Ol. nearly.*) —— [11] *V.* 22. *So Be. Ol.*; as (he raised up) me *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 6. β *So* A C, *La. Tr.*[1] *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D, *Ti. WH.* —— *V.* 11. β he ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 18. β *So* A *nearly*; the prophets, that his Christ should ℵ B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 20. β appointed ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* (him who was before appointed to be your Christ, namely Jesus ℵ B D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *V.* 22. β *So* D (.... our fathers); *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ[c] A D, *La. Tr. Al.*; our ℵ* C, *Ti.*; *omit* B, *WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

d ch. 2. 39. Rom. 9. 4, 8. & 15. 8. Gal. 3. 26.
e Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. Gal. 3. 8.
f Matt. 10. 5. & 15. 24. Luke 24. 47. ch. 13. 32, 33, 46.
g ver. 22.
h Matt. 1. 21.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of [12] these days [12].

25 *d* Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, *e* And in thy seed shall all the [13] kindreds [13] of the earth be blessed.

26 *f* Unto you first God, having raised up his [14] Son [14] β Jesus β, *g* sent him to bless you, [15] *h* in turning away every one of you [15] from his iniquities.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The rulers of the Jews offended with Peter's sermon,* 4 *(though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word,) imprison him and John.* 5 *After, upon examination Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved,* 13 *they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatening,* 23 *whereupon the church fleeth to prayer.* 31 *And God, by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the church with the gift of the Holy Ghost, and with mutual love and charity.*

‖ Or, *ruler.* Luke 22. 4. ch. 5. 24.
a Matt. 22. 23. ch. 23. 8.
b Luke 3. 2. John 11. 49. & 18. 13.
c Ex. 2. 14. Matt. 21. 23. ch. 7. 27.
d Luke 12. 11, 12.
e ch. 3. 6, 16.
f ch. 2. 24.
g Ps. 118. 22. Isai. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42.
h Matt. 1. 21. ch. 10. 43. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.
i Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 *a* Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached [1] through Jesus [1] the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And *b* Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, *c* By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 *d* Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders β of Israel β,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, *e* that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, *f* whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 *g* This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 *h* Neither is there [2] salvation [2] in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, *i* and [3] perceived [3] that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

Anno DOMINI 33.

k ch. 3. 11.
l John 11. 47.
m ch. 3. 9, 10.
n Again, ch. 5. 40.
o ch. 5. 29.
p ch. 1. 8. & 2. 32.
q ch. 22. 15. 1 John 1. 1, 3.
r Matt. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6, 19. & 22. 2. ch. 5. 26.
s ch. 3. 7, 8.
t ch. 12. 12.
u 2 Kings 19. 15.
x Ps. 2. 1.
y Matt. 26. 3. Luke 22. 2. & 23. 1, 8.
z Luke 1. 35.
a Luke 4. 18. John 10. 36.
b ch. 2. 23. & 3. 18.
c ver. 13, 31. ch. 9. 27. & 13. 46. & 14. 3. & 19. 8. & 26. 26. & 28. 31. Ephes. 6. 19.
d ch. 2. 43. & 5. 12.
e ch. 3. 6, 16.
f ver. 27.
g ch. 2. 2, 4. & 16. 26.
h ver. 29.
i ch. 5. 12. Rom. 15. 5, 6. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 1. 27. & 2. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
k ch. 2. 44.
l ch. 1. 8.

14 And beholding the man which was healed *k* standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, *l* What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* *m* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us β straitly β threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 *n* And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, *o* Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 *p* For we cannot but speak the things which *q* we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, *r* because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for *s* that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, *t* they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, [4] Lord [4], *u* thou *art* β God, which hast made β heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who β by the mouth of thy servant David hast said β, *x* Why did the [5] heathen [5] rage, and the [6] people [6] imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For *y* of a truth against *z* thy holy [7] child [7] Jesus, *a* whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the [6] people [6] of Israel, were gathered together β,

28 *b* For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, *c* that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; *d* and that signs and wonders may be done *e* by the name of *f* thy holy [7] child [7] Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, *g* the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, *h* and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that [8] believed [8] *i* were of one heart and of one soul: *k* neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with *l* great power gave the apostles

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 24. *So Al. Be. Da.*; those days [*of restitution v.* 21] *De W. Me.*——[13] *V.* 25. *i.e. races De W. Me.*——[14] *V.* 26. Servant *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[15] *So Al. Be.*; by your turning away, every one of you *De W. Me.*——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. in Jesus (*i.e. in the person or example of Jesus*) *Al. Da. De W. Me.*——[2] *V.* 12. the, our, salvation *Al. De W. Me. Wo.*——[3] *V.* 13. *So Da. Me.*; had previous knowledge *Al. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β *So* A; *omit* ℵ B C D, *Edd.* ——*Chap.* 4. *V.* 8. β *So* D; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 24. *i.e. Master* (*as of servants*). ——[5] *V.* 25. *Same word as* Gentile *v.* 27.——[6] *Vs.* 25, 27. *Strictly* tribes *Me. Wo.*——[7] *Vs.* 27, 30. servant *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Wo.*——[8] *V.* 32. *Strictly* had believed, had become converts *Al. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.* ——*V.* 24. β *So* D; he that made ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 25. β *So perhaps Scr.*; who by the Holy Spirit by (*or* of) the mouth (by the inspired mouth?) of our father David thy servant hast said ℵ A B, (D *nearly*), *Edd.* (*WH. La. suspect some corruption; La. suggests omission of* Spirit.)——*V.* 27. β *Add* in this city (this thy city A) ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

[m]witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and [n]great grace was upon them all.

34 [9]Neither was there[9] any among them that lacked: [o]for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 [p]And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: [q]and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And β Joses β, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of [10]consolation[10],) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 [r]Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisy at Peter's rebuke had fallen down dead,* 12 *and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles,* 14 *to the increase of the faith:* 17 *the apostles are again imprisoned,* 19 *but delivered by an angel bidding them to preach openly to all:* 21 *when, after their teaching accordingly in the temple,* 29 *and before the council,* 33 *they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellor among the Jews, they be kept alive,* 40 *and are but beaten: for which they glorify God, and cease no day from preaching.*

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And [1]kept back[1] *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it,* [a]and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 [b]But Peter said, Ananias, why hath [c]Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why [2]hast thou conceived[2] this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words [d]fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, [3][e]wound him up[3], and carried *him* out, and buried *him.*

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together [f]to [4]tempt[4] the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 [g]Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 [h]And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And [i]by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; ([k]and they were all with one accord in Solomon's [5]porch[5].

13 And [l]of the rest durst no man join himself to them: [m]but the people magnified them.

m ch. 1. 22.
n ch. 2. 47.
o ch. 2. 45.
p ver. 37. ch. 5. 2.
q ch. 2. 45. & 6. 1.
r ver. 34, 35. ch. 5. 1, 2.
a ch. 4. 37.
b Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23. 21. Eccles. 5. 4.
c Luke 22. 3.
‖ Or, *to deceive.* ver. 9.
d ver. 10, 11.
e John 19. 40.
f ver. 3. Matt. 4. 7.
g ver. 5.
h ver. 5. ch. 2. 43. & 19. 17.
i ch. 2. 43. & 14. 3. & 19. 11. Rom. 15. 19. 2 Cor. 12. 12. Hebr. 2. 4.
k ch. 3. 11. & 4. 32.
l John 9. 22. & 12. 42. & 19. 38.
m ch. 2. 47. & 4. 21.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick β ‖ into β the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, [n]that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about β unto β Jerusalem, bringing [o]sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ [p]Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

18 [q]And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But [r]the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people [s]all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that,* they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. [t]But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But β when the officers came, and β found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison β truly β found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing γ without before γ the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when β the high priest and β [u]the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: [x]for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, β [y]Did not we straitly command β you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, [z]and intend to bring this man's [a]blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, [b]We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 [c]The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew [6]and [d]hanged[6] on a tree.

31 [e]Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* [f]a Prince and [g]a Saviour, [h]for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And β [i]we are his witnesses β of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, [k]whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ [l]When they heard *that,* they were cut *to the heart,* and β took counsel β to slay them.

Anno DOMINI 33.

‖ Or, *in every street.*
n Matt. 9. 21. & 14. 36. ch. 19. 12.
o Mark 16. 17, 18. John 14. 12.
p ch. 4. 1, 2, 6.
‖ Or, *envy.*
q Luke 21. 12.
r ch. 12. 7. & 16. 26.
s John 6. 68. & 17. 3. 1 John 5. 11.
t ch. 4. 5, 6.
u Luke 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.
x Matt. 21. 26.
y ch. 4. 18.
z ch. 2. 23, 36. & 3. 15. & 7. 52.
a Matt. 23. 35. & 27. 25.
b ch. 4. 19.
c ch. 3. 13, 15. & 22. 14.
d ch. 10. 39. & 13. 29. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
e ch. 2. 33, 36. Phil. 2. 9. Hebr. 2. 10. & 12. 2.
f ch. 3. 15.
g Matt. 1. 21.
h Luke 24. 47. ch. 3. 26. & 13. 38. Ephes. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.
i John 15. 26, 27.
k ch. 2. 4. & 10. 44.
l ch. 2. 37. & 7. 54.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 34. For indeed there was not *Al. Be. Da. Me.*——[10] *V.* 36. *So Be.*; exhortation *Al. Da. De W. Me. Wo.*——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 2. *Rather* purloined, ('embezzled') *Be. De W. Me. Wo.*——[2] *V.* 4. *Rather* didst thou set firm *Al. Me.*——[3] *V.* 6. *So Al. Da. De W. Ol.*; laid straight his limbs *Be. Me.*——[4] *V.* 9. make trial of *Al. De W. Me.*——[5] *V.* 12. *i.e. cloister, covered colonnade Me. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 36. β Joseph ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 30. hanging him.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 15. β along D*; even into (*i.e. they even brought the sick into*) ℵ A B D², *Edd.*——*V.* 16. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 22. β the officers which came ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 23. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——γ at ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 24. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 28. β *So* ℵᶜ D, *Tr.*²; We straitly commanded....ℵ* A B, *La. Ti. Tr.*¹ *WH.*——*V.* 32. β *So* D², *Al.*; we in him are witnesses B, *La. Tr.*² *WH.*²; we are witnesses ℵ A D*, *Ti. Tr.*¹ *WH.*¹——*V.* 33. β *So* ℵ D, *Ti. Al.*; wished A B, *La. Tr.*¹ *WH.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

[m] ch. 22. 3.

The third Year before the Account called Anno Domini.

‖ Or, *believed.*

[n] Prov. 21. 30. Isai. 8. 10. Matt. 15. 13.
[o] Luke 21. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 25.
[p] ch. 7. 51. & 9. 5. & 23. 9.
[q] ch. 4. 18.
[r] Matt. 10. 17. & 23. 34. Mark 13. 9.
[s] Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 5. 3. 2 Cor. 12. 10. Phil. 1. 29. Hebr. 10. 34. James 1. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 13, 16.
[t] ch. 2. 46.
[u] ch. 4. 20, 29.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named [m] Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put β the apostles β forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the [7] taxing [7], and [8] drew away β much β people after him [8]: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: [n] for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 [o] But [9] if it be [9] of God, ye β cannot β [10] overthrow [10] γ it γ; [11] lest haply ye be found [11] [12] even [p] to fight against God [12].

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had [q] called the apostles, [r] and beaten *them,* they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, [s] rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for β his name β.

42 And daily [t] in the temple, and [13] in every house [13], [u] they ceased not to teach and preach β Jesus Christ β.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The apostles, desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also careful themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul,* 3 *appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men.* 5 *Of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the Holy Ghost, is one* 12 *Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing,* 13 *and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.*

[a] ch. 2. 41. & 4. 4. & 5. 14. & ver. 7.
[b] ch. 9. 29. & 11. 20.
[c] ch. 4. 35.
[d] Exod. 18. 17.
[e] Deut. 1. 13. ch. 1. 21. & 16. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
[f] ch. 2. 42.
[g] ch. 11. 24.

AND in those days, [a] when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the [1] [b] Grecians [1] against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected [c] in the daily [2] ministration [2].

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them,* and said, [d] It [3] is not reason [3] that we should leave the word of God, and [2] serve [2] [4] tables [4].

3 Wherefore, brethren, [e] look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of β the Holy Ghost β and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we [f] will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the [2] ministry [2] of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, [g] a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and [h] Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and [i] Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and [k] when they had prayed, [l] they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And [m] the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company [n] of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of β faith β and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue β, which is called *the synagogue* of the [5] Libertines [5] β, [6] and Cyrenians [6], and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia γ and of Asia γ, disputing with Stephen.

10 And [o] they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 [p] Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him,* and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak β blasphemous β words against γ this γ holy place, and the law:

14 [q] For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall [r] destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

Anno DOMINI 33.

[h] ch. 8. 5, 26. & 21. 8.
[i] Rev. 2. 6, 15.
[k] ch. 1. 24.
[l] ch. 8. 17. & 9. 17. & 13. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 14. & 5. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 6.
[m] ch. 12. 24. & 19. 20. Col. 1. 6.
[n] John 12. 42.
[o] Luke 21. 15. ch. 5. 39. See Exod. 4. 12. Isai. 54. 17.
[p] 1 Kings 21. 10, 13. Matt. 26. 59, 60.
[q] ch. 25. 8.
[r] Dan. 9. 26.
‖ Or, *rites.*

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Stephen, permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy,* 2 *sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers* 20 *before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built:* 37 *that Moses himself witnessed of Christ:* 44 *and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern, to last but for a time:* 51 *reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the Just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world.* 54 *Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

[a] ch. 22. 1.
[b] Gen. 12. 1.
[c] Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 4, 5.
[d] Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 3, 18. & 17. 8. & 26. 3.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, [1] [a] Men, brethren, and fathers [1], hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, [b] Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land [2] which [2] I shall shew thee.

4 Then [c] came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: [3] [d] yet [3] he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 37. *i.e. census De W. &c.* —— [8] *i.e. caused much people to follow him and rebel De W. Me.* —— [9] *V.* 39. if it is *Al. De W. Me.* —— [10] bring to nought, *as v.* 38. —— [11] *So Al. Be. Da.;* take heed ye be not found *De W. Me.* —— [12] *So De W.;* to fight against God too *Al. Me.* —— [13] *V.* 42. at home *Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.* —— *Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. Greek-speaking Jews Al. Me. &c.* —— [2] *Vs.* 1, 2, 4. ministration, ministry *same word,* serve *similar word.* (*From this Greek word comes* deacon.) —— [3] *V.* 2. is not our pleasure *Da. De W. Me.* —— [4] *i.e. management of the common meals De W. Me.; according to some others, distribution of money.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 34. β *So* D; the men (*or* the fellows) ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 37. β *So* A² (C D *nearly*); *omit* ℵ A* B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 39. β *So* A, (*Al. doubtfully*); will not be able to ℵ B C D, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— γ *So* C*; them ℵ A B C² D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 41. β the name ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 42. β the Lord Jesus C; Jesus as the Christ ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 6. *V.* 3. β *So* A C*; the Spirit ℵ B C² D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 9. *i.e. Jewish freedmen of Rome Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo.* —— [6] *i.e. and certain of the Cyrenians Al. De W. Me.* —— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2. Brethren and fathers *Me.* —— [2] *V.* 3. which soever *Be. De W. Me.* —— [3] *V.* 5. *Strictly* and.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β grace ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* B C D, *La. Tr. Al. WH.;* of them who are called the Libertines ℵ A, *Ti.* —— γ *So* ℵ B C D², *Ti. Al. Tr.*[1] *WH.; omit* A D*, *La.* —— *V.* 13. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* —— γ *So* B C, *WH.;* the ℵ A D, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

6 And God spake on this wise, [e] That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil [f] four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and [g] serve me in this place.

8 [h] And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: [i] and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; [k] and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and [l] Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 [m] And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: [n] but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, [o] and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 [p] Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 [q] But when Jacob heard β that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out β our fathers first.

13 [r] And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 [s] Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and [t] all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 [u] So Jacob went down β into Egypt β, [w] and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And [x] were carried over into Sychem, and laid in [y] the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor β *the father* of Sychem β.

17 But when [z] the time of the promise drew nigh, which God β had sworn β to Abraham, [a] the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose β, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, [4] [b] so that they cast [4] out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 [c] In which time Moses was born, and [d] was [5] ‖ exceeding fair [5], and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And [e] when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was [6] learned [6] in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was [f] mighty in words and in deeds.

23 [g] And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 ‖ For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand [7] would deliver [7] them: but they understood not.

26 [h] And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and β would have set them at one β again, saying,

e Gen. 15. 13, 16. — f Exod. 12. 40. Gal. 3. 17. — g Exod. 3. 12. — h Gen. 17. 9, 10, 11. — i Gen. 21. 2, 3, 4. — k Gen. 25. 26. — l Gen. 29. 31, &c. & 30. 5, &c. & 35. 18, 23. — m Gen. 37. 4, 11, 28. Ps. 105. 17. — n Gen. 39. 2, 21, 23. — o Gen. 41. 37. & 42. 6. — p Gen. 41. 54. — q Gen. 42. 1. — r Gen. 45. 4, 16. — s Gen. 45. 9, 27. — t Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22. — u Gen. 46. 5. — w Gen. 49. 33. Exod. 1. 6. — x Exod. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32. — y Gen. 23. 16. & 33. 19. — z Gen. 15. 13. ver. 6. — a Exod. 1. 7, 8, 9. Ps. 105. 24, 25. — b Exod. 1. 22. — c Exod. 2. 2. — d Hebr. 11. 23. — ‖ Or, *fair to God.* — e Exod. 2. 3—10. — f Luke 24. 19. — g Exod. 2. 11, 12. — ‖ Or, *Now.* — h Ex. 2. 13.

[8] Sirs, ye are brethren [8]; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, [i] Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 [9] Wilt thou kill [9] me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 [k] Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 [l] And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel β of the Lord β in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came β unto him β,

32 *Saying*, [m] I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 [n] Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 [o] I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, β I will send β thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer β [p] by β the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 [q] He brought them out, after that he had [r] shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, [s] and in the Red sea, [t] and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, [u] A prophet shall β the Lord your β God raise up unto you of your brethren, [10] ‖ like unto me [10]; γ [x] him shall ye hear γ.

38 [y] This is he, that was in [11] the church [11] in the wilderness with [z] the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: [a] who received the lively [b] oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 [c] Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 [d] And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then [e] God turned, and gave them up to worship [f] the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, [g] O ye house of Israel, [12] have ye offered [12] to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of β your god β Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, [13] ‖ speaking [13] unto Moses, [h] that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

Anno DOMINI 33.

i See Luke 12. 14. ch. 4. 7. — k Ex. 2. 15, 22. & 4. 20. & 18. 3, 4. — l Ex. 3. 2. — m Matt. 22. 32. Hebr. 11. 16. — n Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15. — o Ex. 3. 7. — p Ex. 14. 19. Num. 20. 16. — q Ex. 12. 41. & 33. 1. — r Ex. 7, & 8, & 9, & 10, & 11, & 14. Ps. 105. 27. — s Ex. 14. 21, 27, 28, 29. — t Ex. 16. 1, 35. — u Deut. 18. 15, 18. ch. 3. 22. — ‖ Or, *as myself.* — x Matt. 17. 5. — y Ex. 19. 3, 17. — z Isai. 63. 9. Gal. 3. 19. Hebr. 2. 2. — a Ex. 21. 1. Deut. 5. 27, 31. & 33. 4. John 1. 17. — b Rom. 3. 2. — c Ex. 32. 1. — d Deut. 9. 16. Ps. 106. 19. — e Ps. 81. 12. Ezek. 20. 25, 39. Rom. 1. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 11. — f Deut. 4. 19. & 17. 3. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 3. Jer. 19. 13. — g Amos 5. 25, 26. — ‖ Or, *who spake.* — h Ex. 25. 40. & 26. 30. Hebr. 8. 5.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 19. *So Al. De W.*; that they might cast *Me.*——[5] *V.* 20. *Lit. as marg.* (*i.e. fair in God's sight Bu. De W. Me.*)——[6] *V.* 22. *i.e. taught.*——[7] *V.* 25. *So De W.*; *rather* was delivering *Al. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 12. β that there was corn, he sent out into Egypt (*so Me. translates*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 15. β *Omit* B, *Ti. WH.*[2]——*V.* 16. β *So* (the father of Sychem *Me. translates*; the son of Sychem *Wo.*) D, *Al.*; in Sychem ℵ* B C, *Ti. Tr. WH.*; Emmor that was in Sychem ℵ[c] A, *La.*——*V.* 17. β promised D; granted ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 18. β *Add* over Egypt ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 26. β *This rendering suits the true reading* (ℵ B C D, *Edd.*) *better than that which the translators probably had before them.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 26. *So Me.*; Ye are brethren (*lit.* Ye are men brethren) *Al. De W.*——[9] *V.* 28. *i.e. Art thou minded to kill.*——[10] *V.* 37. *So Be. Da. Ol.*; as (he raised) me *Me.*——[11] *V.* 38. *So Wo.*; the assembly (*i.e. of the Israelites at Sinai*) *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[12] *V.* 42. did ye offer.——[13] *V.* 44. *As margin.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β *So* D; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 31. β *So* C; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 34. β let me send (*or* that I may send) ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 35. β *So* ℵ; with A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 37. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——γ *So* C D, *and most versions* (*see* Deut. 18. 15) *Tr.*; *omit* ℵ A B, *La. Ti. Al. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 43. β *So* ℵ A C; the god B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 33.

45 [i] Which also our fathers [14] ‖ that came after [14] brought in with [15] Jesus [15] [16] into the possession of the Gentiles [16], [k] whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 [l] Who found favour before God, and [17] [m] desired [17] to find a tabernacle for the β God β of Jacob.

47 [n] But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit [o] the most High dwelleth not in β temples β made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 [p] Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 [18] Hath not my hand made [18] all these things?

51 ¶ Ye [q] stiffnecked and [r] uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers [19] *did* [19], so *do* ye.

52 [s] Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of [t] the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 [u] Who have received the law [20] by the disposition of angels [20], and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ [x] When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, [y] being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, [z] I see the heavens opened, and the [a] Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And [b] cast *him* out of the city, [c] and stoned *him*: and [d] the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, [e] calling [21] upon *God* [21], and saying, Lord Jesus, [f] receive my spirit.

60 And he [g] kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, [h] Lord, [22] lay not this sin to their charge [22]. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

[i] Josh. 3. 14.
‖ Or, *having received.*
[k] Neh. 9. 24. Ps. 44. 2. & 78. 55. ch. 13. 19.
[l] 1 Sam. 16. 1. 2 Sam. 7. 1. Ps. 89. 19. ch. 13. 22.
[m] 1 Kings 8. 17. 1 Chr. 22. 7. Ps. 132. 4, 5.
[n] 1 Kings 6. 1. & 8. 20. 1 Chr. 17. 12. 2 Chr. 3. 1.
[o] 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Chr. 2. 6. & 6. 18. ch. 17. 24.
[p] Isai. 66. 1, 2. Matt. 5. 34, 35. & 23. 22.
[q] Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 3. Isai. 48. 4.
[r] Lev. 26. 41. Deut. 10. 16. Jer. 4. 4. & 6. 10. & 9. 26. Ezek. 44. 9.
[s] 2 Chr. 36. 16. Matt. 21. 35. & 23. 34, 37. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
[t] ch. 3. 14.
[u] Ex. 20. 1. Gal. 3. 19. Hebr. 2. 2.
[x] ch. 5. 33.
[y] ch. 6. 5.
[z] Ezek. 1. 1. Matt. 3. 16. ch. 10. 11.
[a] Dan. 7. 13.
[b] 1 Kings 21. 13. Luke 4. 29. Hebr. 13. 12.
[c] Lev. 24. 16.
[d] Deut. 13. 9, 10. & 17. 7. ch. 8. 1. & 22. 20.
[e] ch. 9. 14.
[f] Ps. 31. 5. Luke 23. 46.
[g] ch. 9. 40. & 20. 36. & 21. 5.
[h] Matt. 5. 44. Luke 6. 28. & 23. 34.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria,* 5 *by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people:* 14 *Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where, by prayer and imposition of hands giving the Holy Ghost,* 18 *when Simon would have bought the like power of them,* 20 *Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisy, and covetousness, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem.* 26 *But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.*

Anno DOMINI 34.

AND [a] Saul was consenting unto his death. And [1] at that time [1] there [2] was [2] a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and [b] they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and [c] made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, [d] he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore [e] they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then [f] Philip went down to β the city β of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For β [g] unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them* β: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But [3] there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city [h] used [3] sorcery, and [4] bewitched [4] the people of Samaria, [i] giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is β the great power of God β.

11 And to him they [5] had regard [5], because that of long time [6] he had bewitched them [6] with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching β the things β [k] concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and [7] wondered [7], beholding the † miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, [l] that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For [m] as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only [n] they were baptized [8] in [8] [o] the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then [p] laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands β the Holy Ghost β was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money

[a] ch. 7. 58. & 22. 20.
[b] ch. 11. 19.
[c] Gen. 23. 2. & 50. 10. 2 Sam. 3. 31.
[d] ch. 7. 58. & 9. 1, 13, 21. & 22. 4. & 26. 10, 11. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[e] Matt. 10. 23. ch. 11. 19.
[f] ch. 6. 5.
[g] Mark 16. 17.
[h] ch. 13. 6.
[i] ch. 5. 36.
[k] ch. 1. 3.
† Gr. *signs and great miracles.*
[l] ch. 2. 38.
[m] ch. 19. 2.
[n] Matt. 28. 19. ch. 2. 38.
[o] ch. 10. 48. & 19. 5.
[p] ch. 6. 6. & 19. 6. Hebr. 6. 2.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 45. having received it in turn, *or* having inherited it *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me.*——[15] *i.e. Joshua.*——[16] *So nearly Wo.;* at their taking possession of the land of the Gentiles *Al. Da. De W.;* while the Gentiles were in possession *Me.*——[17] *V.* 46. asked leave *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[18] *V.* 50. Did not my hand make.——[19] *V.* 51. *i.e. resisted Me.*——[20] *V.* 53. *So practically* (at the injunction of angels *Al.*) *Al. Ol.* (*and De W. Wi. perhaps;* at arrangements of angels *Da.*); as the commands of angels *Be.* (*Bu. De W. Wi. perhaps*); looking upon the arrangements of angels (*i.e. the accompaniments of the giving of the Law, regulated by angels*) *Me.*——[21] *V.* 59. *Rather* upon Jesus *Da. De W. Me. Ol.*——[22] *V.* 60. *So Al. De W. Ol. Wo.;* fix not this sin upon them *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 46. β *So* ℵ^c A C, *Scr. Tr.*[1] *Al.*[1] *WH.* (*with note indicating that the passage is probably corrupt*); house ℵ* B D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2]——*V.* 48. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* (dwelleth not in aught made with hands).

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. *So Al.;* on that day *Be. Da. De W. Me.*——[2] *Rather* arose *Me.*——[3] *V.* 9. *So De W.;* there was beforetime in the city a man named Simon, which nsed *Al. Da. Me.*——[4] *So Al.;* astonished *Da.*——[5] *V.* 11. gave heed, *as v.* 10.——[6] they had been bewitched *or* astonished.——[7] *V.* 13. *Similar word to* bewitched, *vs.* 9, 11.——[8] *V.* 16. *Lit.* into.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 5. β a city C D, *Tr. Al.* (*so De W. Me. translate this reading; Al. Wo. render* the city); the city ℵ A B, *La. Ti. WH.*——*V.* 7. β in the case of many that were possessed with unclean spirits .... they came out (*broken construction*) ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 10. β the power of God that is called great ℵ A B C D, *WH.*——*V.* 12. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 18. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr.*[1]; the spirit ℵ B, *Ti. Al. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 34.

[q] Matt. 10. 8. See 2 Kings 5. 16.
[r] ch. 2. 38. & 10. 45. & 11. 17.
[s] Dan. 4. 27. 2 Tim. 2. 25.
[t] Hebr. 12. 15.
[u] Gen. 20. 7, 17. Ex. 8. 8. Num. 21. 7. 1 Kin. 13. 6. Job 42. 8. James 5. 16.
[x] Zeph. 3. 10.
[y] John 12. 20.
[z] Isai. 53. 7, 8.
[a] Luke 24. 27. ch. 18. 28.
[b] ch. 10. 47.
[c] Matt. 28. 19. Mark 16 16.
[d] Matt. 16. 16. John 6. 69. & 9. 35, 38. & 11. 27. ch. 9. 20. 1 John 4. 15. & 5. 5, 13.

perish with thee, because [q] thou [9] hast
thought that [r] the gift of God may be
purchased [9] with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in
this matter: for thy heart is not right
in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wicked-
ness, and pray β God β, [s] if perhaps the
thought of thine heart may be forgiven
thee.
23 For I perceive that thou [10] art in [10]
[t] the [11] gall of bitterness [11], and *in* the
bond of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and said,
[u] Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none
of these things which ye have spoken
come upon me.
25 And they, when they had testified and
preached the word of the Lord, returned
to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel
in many villages of the Samaritans.
26 And [12] the angel [12] of the Lord spake
unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go to-
ward the south unto the way that goeth
down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, [13] which [13]
is desert.
27 And he arose and went: and, behold,
[x] a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great
authority under Candace queen of the
Ethiopians, who had the charge of all
her treasure, and [y] had come to Jerusa-
lem for to worship,
28 Was returning, and sitting in his
chariot read Esaias the prophet.
29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go
near, and join thyself to this chariot.
30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and
heard him read the prophet Esaias, and
said, [14] Understandest thou [14] what thou
readest?
31 And he said, How can I, except
some man should guide me? And he
desired Philip that he would come up
and sit with him.
32 The place of the scripture which he
read was this, [z] He was led as a sheep
to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb
before his shearer, so opened he not his
mouth:
33 In β his β humiliation his judgment
was taken away: and who shall declare
[15] his generation [15]? for his life is taken
from the earth.
34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and
said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the
prophet this? of himself, or of some other
man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, [a] and
began at the same scripture, and preach-
ed unto him Jesus.
36 And as they went [16] on *their* way [16],
they came unto a certain water: and the
eunuch said, See, *here is* water; [b] what
doth hinder me to be baptized?
37 β And Philip said, [c] If thou believest
with all thine heart, thou mayest. And
he answered and said, [d] I believe that
Jesus Christ is the Son of God β.
38 And he commanded the chariot to
stand still: and they went down both
into the water, both Philip and the eu-
nuch; and he baptized him.
39 And when they were come up out of
the water, β [e] the Spirit of the Lord
caught away Philip β, that the eunuch
saw him no more: and he went on his
way rejoicing.
40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and
passing through he preached in all the
cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Saul, going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 29 so do the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Æneas of the palsy, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND [a] Saul, yet [1] breathing out [1] threat-
enings and slaughter against the
disciples of the Lord, went unto the
high priest,
2 And desired of him letters to Damas-
cus to the synagogues, that if he found
any † of [2] this way [2], whether they were
men or women, he might bring them
bound unto Jerusalem.
3 And [b] as he journeyed, he came near
Damascus: and suddenly there shined
round about him a light from heaven:
4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a
voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, [c] why
persecutest thou me?
5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord?
β And the Lord β said, I am γ Jesus γ
whom thou persecutest: δ [d] *it is* hard for
thee to kick against the pricks.
6 And he trembling and astonished said,
Lord, [e] what wilt thou have me to do?
And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise δ,
and go into the city, and it shall be
told thee what thou must do.
7 And [f] the men which journeyed with
him [3] stood [3] speechless, hearing [4] a voice [4],
but seeing no man.
8 And Saul arose from the earth; and
when his eyes were opened, he saw β no
man β: but they led him by the hand,
and brought *him* into Damascus.
9 And he was three days without sight,
and neither did eat nor drink.
10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple
at Damascus, [g] named Ananias; and to
him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias.
And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.
11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise,
and go into the street which is called
Straight, and enquire in the house of
Judas for *one* called Saul, [h] of Tarsus:
for, behold, he prayeth,
12 And hath seen β in a vision β a man
named Ananias coming in, and putting
his hand on him, that he might receive
his sight.
13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have
heard by many of this man, [i] how much
evil he hath done to thy saints at Jeru-
salem:
14 And here he hath authority from the
chief priests to bind all [k] that call on
thy name.
15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy
way: for [l] he is a chosen vessel unto me,
to bear my name before [m] the Gentiles,
and [n] kings, and the children of Israel:

Anno DOMINI 34.

[e] 1 Kings 18. 12. 2 Kings 2. 16. Ezek. 3. 12, 14.
A. D. 35.
[a] ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
† Gr. *of the way*. So ch. 19. 9, 23.
[b] ch. 22. 6. & 26. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 8.
[c] Matt. 25. 40, &c.
[d] ch. 5. 39.
[e] Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37. & 16. 30.
[f] Dan. 10. 7. See ch. 22. 9. & 26. 13.
[g] ch. 22. 12.
[h] ch. 21. 39. & 22. 3.
[i] ver. 1.
[k] ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
[l] ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 15. Ephes. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
[m] Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 2. 7, 8.
[n] ch. 25. 22, 23. & 26. 1, &c.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 20. *Lit.* didst think to purchase the gift of God. —— [10] *V.* 23. *Lit.* art into (*i.e. art plunged into Al. De W. Ol. Wo.*); art turned into, hast become *Be.* —— [11] *So* (*i.e. malice bitter as gall*) *Me.*; *i.e. the bitterest gall, venom Al. De W.* —— [12] *V.* 26. an angel. —— [13] *Lit.* this (*i.e. this way Al. De W. Me. Wo.*). —— [14] *V.* 30. Dost thou indeed understand....? *De W. Me.*; Yea, but understandest thou......? *Al.*; Well, knowest thou......? *Da.* —— [15] *V.* 33. *So* (=the generation in which he shall live; *i.e. who can describe the wickedness of that age?*) *Al. De W.*; his family (*and followers*) *Me.*; the length of his days *Be. Wo.* —— [16] *V.* 36. along the way *Da. Me. Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β the Lord ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 33. β *So* C, *Al.*; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 37. β *So* E, *Iren. Cypr.*; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Pesh. Theb. Memph. Vulg.* (*in oldest MSS.*), *Edd. including Al. Scr.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. *Simply* breathing *Al. De W.* (inwardly breathing *Wo.*) —— [2] *V.* 2. the (*i.e. the Christian*) way. —— [3] *V.* 7. *So Al. Be. De W. Me.*; stayed *Wo.* —— [4] the voice; (the sound *Wo.*).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 39. β *So Edd. with most MSS.*; the Holy Spirit fell on the eunuch, and an angel of the Lord caught away Philip A (*alone among uncial MSS.*). —— *Chap.* 9. *V.* 5. β And he A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*; Jesus of Nazareth A C, *La.*[1] —— *Vs.* 5, 6. δ *Only* But arise ℵ A B C, *Pesh. Memph. Theb.*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* A^2 C; nothing ℵ A* B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β *So* B C, *Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; *omit* ℵ A, *La. Ti. Al.*

Anno DOMINI 35.

16 For [o] I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.
17 [p] And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and [q] putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and [r] be filled with the Holy Ghost.
18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight β forthwith β, and arose, and was baptized.
19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. [s] Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
20 And straightway he preached β Christ β in the synagogues, [t] that he is the Son of God.
21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; [u] Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?
22 But Saul increased the more in strength, [x] and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is [5] very Christ [5].
23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, [y] the Jews took counsel to kill him:
24 [z] But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.
25 Then β the disciples β took him by night, and [a] let *him* down [6] by [6] the wall in a basket.
26 And [b] when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.
27 [c] But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, [d] and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.
28 And [e] he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem β.
29 And he spake boldly β in the name of the Lord γ Jesus γ, and disputed against the [7] [f] Grecians [7]: [g] but they went about to slay him.
30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.
31 [h] Then had the β churches rest throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria, [8] and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied [8] β.
32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed [i] throughout [9] all *quarters* [9], he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.
33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.
34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, β [k] Jesus Christ β maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and [10] [l] Saron [10] saw him, and [m] turned to the Lord.
36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [11] ‖ Dorcas [11]: this woman was full [n] of good works and almsdeeds which she did.
37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in [o] an upper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* β that he would not ‖ delay to come to them β.
39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments [12] which [12] Dorcas [13] made [13], while she was with them.
40 But Peter [p] put them all forth, and [q] kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body [r] said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.
42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; [s] and many believed in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one [t] Simon a tanner.

o ch. 20. 23. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23.
p ch. 22. 12, 13.
q ch. 8. 17.
r ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 52.
s ch. 26. 20.
t ch. 8. 37.
u ch. 8. 3. ver. 1. Gal. 1. 13, 23.
x ch. 18. 28.
A. D. 37.
y ch. 23. 12. & 25. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
z 2 Cor. 11. 32.
a So Josh. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 19. 12.
b ch. 22. 17. Gal. 1. 17, 18.
c ch. 4. 36. & 13. 2.
d ver. 20, 22.
e Gal. 1. 18.
f ch. 6. 1. & 11. 20.
g ver. 23. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
h See ch. 8. 1.
A. D. 38.
i ch. 8. 14.
k ch. 3. 6, 16. & 4. 10.

Anno DOMINI 38.
l 1 Chr. 5. 16.
m ch. 11. 21.
‖ Or, *Doe*, or, *Roe*.
n 1 Tim. 2. 10. Tit. 3. 8.
o ch. 1. 13.
‖ Or, *be grieved*.
p Matt. 9. 25.
q ch. 7. 60.
r Mark 5. 41, 42. John 11. 43.
s John 11. 45. & 12. 11.
t ch. 10. 6.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Cornelius, a devout man,* 5 *being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter:* 11 *who by a vision* 15, 20 *is taught not to despise the Gentiles.* 34 *As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company,* 44 *the Holy Ghost falleth on them,* 48 *and they are baptized.*

THERE was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the [1] band [1] called the Italian *band*,
2 [a] *A* [2] devout [2] *man*, and one that [b] feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
3 [c] He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.
5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:
6 He lodgeth with one [d] Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: β [e] he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do β.
7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;
8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, [f] Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:
10 And he became very hungry, and

A. D. 41.
a ver. 22. ch. 8. 2. & 22. 12.
b ver. 35.
c ver. 30. ch. 11. 13.
d ch. 9. 43.
e ch. 11. 14.
f ch. 11. 5, &c.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 22. *Lit.* the Christ.——[6] *V.* 25. through *Me. &c.*——[7] *V.* 29. *i.e. Greek-speaking Jews.*——[8] *V.* 31. *So Be.*; being edified and walking in the fear of the Lord; and by the exhortation of the Holy Ghost were (was *Ti. &c.*) multiplied *Al. Da. De W. Me.* (edified *i.e. built up towards Christian perfection Me.*)——[9] *V.* 32. all the saints *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β *Omit* ℵ A B C*, *Edd.*——*V.* 20. β Jesus ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 25. β his disciples ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*Vs.* 28, 29. β speaking boldly ℵ A B C, *Edd.* (speaking boldly at Jerusalem *Me. translates*).——*V.* 29. γ *Omit* ℵ* A B E, *Edd.*——*V.* 31. β church.... was edified.... was multiplied ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 34. β Jesus the Christ A B[3], *Al.*; Jesus Christ ℵ B* C, *La. Ti. Tr. WH. Scr.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 35. the Sharon *Li.*——[11] *V.* 36. gazelle *De W. Me.*——[12] *V.* 39. *Lit.* how many.——[13] *Lit.* used to make: *so Al.*——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. cohort.——[2] *V.* 2. *i.e. a proselyte to Judaism.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. β delay not to come to us ℵ A B C*, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 10. *V.* 6. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 41.

would have eaten: but while they made
ready, he fell into a trance,
11 And [g] saw heaven opened, and a
certain vessel descending β unto him β,
as it had been a great sheet γ knit at
the four [3] corners [3], and let down γ to
the earth:
12 Wherein were [4] all manner of [4] four-
footed β beasts of the earth, and wild
beasts, and creeping things β, and fowls
of the air.
13 And there came a voice to him, Rise,
Peter; kill, and eat.
14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; [h] for
I have never eaten any thing that is
common β or β unclean.
15 And the voice *spake* unto him again
the second time, [i] What God hath cleansed,
that call not thou common.
16 This was done thrice: and the vessel
was received up again into heaven.
17 Now while Peter doubted in himself
what this vision which he had seen
should mean, behold, the men which
were sent from Cornelius had made en-
quiry for Simon's house, and stood be-
fore the [5] gate [5],
18 And called, and asked whether Si-
mon, which was surnamed Peter, were
lodged there.
19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision,
[k] the Spirit said unto him, Behold,
β three β men seek thee.
20 [l] Arise therefore, and get thee down,
and go with them, doubting nothing:
for I have sent them.
21 Then Peter went down to the men
which were sent unto him from Corne-
lius; and said, Behold, I am he whom
ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye
are come?
22 And they said, [m] Cornelius the cen-
turion, a just man, and one that feareth
God, and [n] of good report among all the
nation of the Jews, was warned from
God by an holy angel to send for thee
into his house, and to hear words of thee.
23 Then called he them in, and lodged
them. And on the morrow β Peter went β
away with them, [o] and certain brethren
from Joppa accompanied him.
24 And the morrow after they entered
into Cæsarea. And Cornelius [6] waited [6]
for them, and had called together his
kinsmen and near friends.
25 β And as Peter was coming in, Cor-
nelius met him, and fell down at his
feet, and worshipped *him.*
26 But Peter took him up, saying, [p] Stand
up; I myself also am a man.
27 And as he talked with him, he went
in, and found many that were come to-
gether.
28 And he said unto them, Ye know
how [7] [q] that it is an unlawful thing [7] for
a man that is a Jew to keep company,
or come unto one of another nation;
but [r] God hath shewed me that I should
not call any man common or unclean.
29 Therefore came I *unto you* without
gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for:
I ask therefore for what intent ye have
sent for me?
30 And Cornelius said, [8] Four days ago
I was β fasting β until this hour [8]; β and β
at the ninth hour I prayed in my house,
and, behold, [s] a man stood before me
[t] in bright clothing,
31 And said, Cornelius, [u] thy prayer is
heard, [x] and thine alms are had in re-
membrance in the sight of God.
32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call
hither Simon, whose surname is Peter;
he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon
a tanner by the sea side: β who, when
he cometh, shall speak unto thee β.
33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee;
and thou hast well done that thou art
come. Now therefore are we all here
present before β God β, to hear all things
that are commanded thee of γ God γ.
34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and
said, [y] Of a truth I perceive that God
is no respecter of persons:
35 But [z] in every nation he that feareth
him, and worketh righteousness, is ac-
cepted with him.
36 [9] The word β which β *God* sent unto
the children of Israel, [a] preaching peace
by Jesus Christ: ([b] he is Lord [10] of all [10]:)
37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which
was published [9] throughout all Judæa,
and [c] began from Galilee, after the bap-
tism which John preached;
38 How [d] God anointed Jesus of Na-
zareth with the Holy Ghost and with
power: who [11] went about [11] doing good,
and healing all that were oppressed of
the devil; [e] for God was with him.
39 And [f] we are witnesses of all things
which he did both in the land of the
Jews, and in Jerusalem; [g] whom they
slew [12] and hanged [12] on a tree:
40 Him [h] God raised up the third day,
and [13] shewed him [13] openly;
41 [i] Not to all the people, but unto
witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to
us, [k] who did eat and drink with him
after he rose from the dead.
42 And [l] he commanded us to preach
unto the people, and to testify [m] that it
is he which [14] was [14] ordained of God *to*
be the Judge [n] of quick and dead.
43 [o] To him give all the prophets wit-
ness, that through his name [p] whosoever
believeth in him shall receive remission
of sins.
44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words,
[q] the Holy Ghost fell on all them which
heard the word.
45 [r] And they of the circumcision which
believed were astonished, as many as
came with Peter, [s] because that on the
Gentiles also was poured out the gift
of the Holy Ghost.
46 For they heard them speak with
tongues, and magnify God. Then an-
swered Peter,
47 Can any man forbid [15] water [15], that
these should not be baptized, which

[g] ch. 7. 56. Rev. 19. 11.
[h] Lev. 11. 4. & 20. 25. Deut. 14. 3, 7. Ezek. 4. 14.
[i] Matt. 15. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14.14, 17, 20. 1 Cor.10.25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
[k] ch. 11. 12.
[l] ch. 15. 7.
[m] ver. 1, 2, &c.
[n] ch. 22. 12.
[o] ver. 45. ch. 11. 12.
[p] ch. 14. 14, 15. Rev. 19. 10. & 22. 9.
[q] John 4. 9. & 18. 28. ch. 11. 3. Gal. 2. 12, 14.
[r] ch. 15. 8, 9. Ephes. 3. 6.

Anno DOMINI 41.

[s] ch. 1. 10.
[t] Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4.
[u] ver. 4, &c. Dan. 10. 12.
[x] Hebr. 6. 10.
[y] Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[z] ch. 15. 9. Rom. 2. 13, 27. & 3. 22, 29. & 10. 12, 13. 1 Cor.12.13. Gal. 3. 28. Ephes.2.13, 18. & 3. 6.
[a] Isai. 57. 19. Ephes.2.14, 16, 17. Col. 1. 20.
[b] Matt. 28. 18. Rom. 10.12. 1 Cor.15.27. Ephes.1.20, 22. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16.
[c] Luke 4. 14.
[d] Luke 4. 18. ch. 2. 22. & 4. 27. Hebr. 1. 9.
[e] John 3. 2.
[f] ch. 2. 32.
[g] ch. 5. 30.
[h] ch. 2. 24.
[i] John 14. 17, 22. ch. 13. 31.
[k] Luke 24. 30, 43. John 21. 13.
[l] Matt. 28. 19, 20. ch. 1. 8.
[m] John 5. 22, 27. ch. 17. 31.
[n] Rom. 14. 9, 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[o] Isai. 53. 11. Jer. 31. 34. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 13. 1. Mal. 4. 2. ch. 26. 22.
[p] ch. 15. 9. & 26. 18. Rom. 10. 11. Gal. 3. 22. [q] ch. 4. 31. & 8. 15, 16, 17. & 11. 15. [r] ver. 23. [s] ch. 11. 18. Gal. 3. 14.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 11. *So Be. De W. Me.*; ends of ropes *Al. Wo.*——[4] *V.* 12. all the *Al. Da. De W. Me.*——[5] *V.* 17. gateway.——[6] *V.* 24. was waiting.——[7] *V.* 28. how unlawful a thing it is *Al. De W. Me.*——[8] *V.* 30. *So Al. Be. Me. Ol. Wo.*; For four days up to that hour I had been fasting *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β *Omit* ℵ A B C², *Edd.*——γ *So* C*; being let down by four corners ℵ A B C², *Edd.*——*V.* 12. β beasts and creeping things of the earth ℵ A B C², *Edd.*——*V.* 14. β *So* C D; and ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 19. β *So* ℵ A C E, *La. Tr.*¹ *WH.*²; two B, *WH.*¹; *omit* D L, *Ti. Al.*——*V.* 23. β he arose and went ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 25. β D *has a considerable interpolation here.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *Vs.* 36, 37. *So Me. Wi. Wo.*; [In this (*vs.* 34, 35) I perceive] the word which God sent.... Ye know the matter which was published (*or*, Ye know the things which happened *De W.*) *Al. Da. De W.* (*Bu. nearly*); [*is accepted with him*] according to the word which God sent....Ye know the matter which was published *Ol.*——[10] *V.* 36. of all men *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[11] *V.* 38. *Strictly* went through (the land): *so Me.*——[12] *V.* 39. hanging him.——[13] *V.* 40. *Lit.* granted that he should appear.——[14] *V.* 42. is, *or* has been.——[15] *V.* 47. the water *Al. Da. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β *So* A² D; *omit* (Four days ago, until this hour, I was making the prayer of the ninth hour in my house; *comp. ch.* 3. 1) ℵ A* B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 32. β *So* C D, *Al.*¹ *Tr.*²; *omit* ℵ A B, *Ti. Tr.*¹ *WH.*——*V.* 33. β *So* ℵ A B C D², *La. Ti. Tr.*¹ *WH.*; thee D*, *Tr.*²——γ the Lord ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 36. β *So* ℵ* C D, *Ti. Al. Tr.*¹; *omit* ℵᵃ A B, *La. WH.*¹ (He sent the word unto the children....).

Anno DOMINI 41.

have received the Holy Ghost [t] as well as
we?
48 [u] And he commanded them to be
baptized [x] in the name of β the Lord β.
Then prayed they him to tarry certain
days.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles,* 5 *maketh his defence,* 18 *which is accepted.* 19 *The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them.* 26 *The disciples there are first called Christians.* 27 *They send relief to the brethren in Judæa in time of famine.*

AND the apostles and brethren that
were in Judæa heard that the Gen-
tiles had also received the word of God.
2 And when Peter was come up to
Jerusalem, [a] they that were of the cir-
cumcision contended with him,
3 Saying, [b] Thou wentest in to men un-
circumcised, [c] and didst eat with them.
4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from
the beginning, and expounded *it* [d] by
order unto them, saying,
5 [e] I was in the city of Joppa praying:
and in a trance I saw a vision, A cer-
tain vessel descend, as it had been a
great sheet, let down from heaven by
four corners; and it came even to me:
6 Upon the which when I had fastened
mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-
footed beasts of the earth, and wild
beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of
the air.
7 And I heard a voice saying unto me,
Arise, Peter; slay and eat.
8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing
common or unclean hath at any time
entered into my mouth.
9 But the voice answered me again
from heaven, What God hath cleansed,
that call not thou common.
10 And this was done three times: and
all were drawn up again into heaven.
11 And, behold, immediately there were
three men already come unto the house
where β I was β, sent from Cæsarea unto
me.
12 And [f] the spirit bade me go with
them, β nothing doubting β. Moreover
[g] these six brethren accompanied me, and
we entered into the man's house:
13 [h] And he shewed us how he had seen
[1] an angel [1] in his house, which stood
and said unto him, Send men to Joppa,
and call for Simon, whose surname is
Peter;
14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby
thou and all thy house shall be saved.
15 And as I began to speak, the Holy
Ghost fell on them, [i] as on us at the
beginning.
16 Then remembered I the word of the
Lord, how that he said, [k] John indeed
baptized with water; but [l] ye shall be
baptized with the Holy Ghost.
17 [m] Forasmuch then as God gave them
the like gift as *he did* unto us, [2] who
believed [2] on the Lord Jesus Christ;
[n] what was I, that I could withstand
God?
18 When they heard these things, they
held their peace, and glorified God,
saying, [o] Then hath God also to the
Gentiles [3] granted repentance unto life [3].
19 ¶ [4] [p] Now [4] they which were scattered
abroad upon the persecution that arose
about Stephen travelled as far as Phe-

t ch. 11. 17. & 15. 8, 9. Rom. 10. 12.
u 1 Cor. 1. 17.
x ch. 2. 38. & 8. 16.
a ch. 10. 45. Gal. 2. 12.
b ch. 10. 28.
c Gal. 2. 12.
d Luke 1. 3.
e ch. 10. 9, &c.
f John 16. 13. ch. 10. 19. & 15. 7.
g ch. 10. 23.
h ch. 10. 30.
i ch. 2. 4.
k Matt. 3. 11. John 1. 26, 33. ch. 1. 5. & 19. 4.
l Isai. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. & 3. 18.
m ch. 15. 8, 9.
n ch. 10. 47.
o Rom. 10. 12, 13. & 15. 9, 16.
p ch. 8. 1.

Anno DOMINI 41.

nice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preach-
ing the word to none but unto the Jews
only.
20 [5] And [5] some of them were men of
Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they
were come to Antioch, spake unto [q] the
β Grecians β, preaching the Lord Jesus.
21 And [r] the hand of the Lord was
with them: and a great number be-
lieved, and [s] turned unto the Lord.
22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came
unto the ears of the church which was
in Jerusalem: and they sent forth
[t] Barnabas, β that he should go β as far
as Antioch.
23 Who, when he came, and had seen
β the grace of God β, was glad, and [u] ex-
horted them all, that with purpose of
heart they would cleave unto the Lord.
24 For he was a good man, and [x] full
of the Holy Ghost and of faith: [y] and
much people was added unto the Lord.
25 Then departed Barnabas to [z] Tarsus,
for to seek Saul:
26 And when he had found him, he
brought him unto Antioch. And it came
to pass, that a whole year [6] they assem-
bled themselves ‖ with the church [6], and
taught much people. And the disciples
were called Christians first in Antioch.
27 ¶ And in these days came [a] prophets
from Jerusalem unto Antioch.
28 And there stood up one of them
named [b] Agabus, and signified by the
spirit that there should be great dearth
throughout all the world: which came to
pass in the days of Claudius β Cæsar β.
29 Then the disciples, every man ac-
cording to his ability, determined to
send [c] relief unto the brethren which
dwelt in Judæa:
30 [d] Which also they did, and sent it
to the elders by the hands of Barnabas
and Saul.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter; whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church.* 20 *In his pride taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably.* 24 *After his death, the word of God prospereth.*

NOW about that time Herod the king
‖ stretched forth *his* hands to vex
certain of the church.
2 And he killed James [a] the brother of
John with the sword.
3 And because he saw it pleased the
Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter
also. (Then were [b] the days of unleavened
bread.)
4 And [c] when he had apprehended him,
he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him*
to four quaternions of soldiers to keep
him; intending after [1] Easter [1] to [2] bring
him forth to the people [2].
5 Peter therefore was kept in prison:
but ‖ prayer was made [3] without ceasing [3]
of the church unto God for him.
6 And when Herod would have brought
him forth, the same night Peter was
sleeping between two soldiers, bound
with two chains: and the keepers before
the door kept the prison.
7 And, behold, [d] the angel of the Lord
came upon *him*, and a light shined in

q ch. 6. 1. & 9. 29.
r Luke 1. 66. ch. 2. 47.
s ch. 9. 35.
A. D. 42.
t ch. 9. 27.
u ch. 13. 43. & 14. 22.
x ch. 6. 5.
y ver. 21. ch. 5. 14.
A. D. 43.
z ch. 9. 30.
‖ Or, *in the church.*
a ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Cor. 12. 28. Ephes. 4. 11.
b ch. 21. 10.
c Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 1.
d ch. 12. 25.
A. D. 44.
A. D. 44.
‖ Or, *began.*
a Matt. 4. 21. & 20. 23.
b Ex. 12. 14, 15. & 23. 15.
c John 21. 18.
‖ Or, *instant and earnest prayer was made.*
2 Cor. 1. 11. Ephes. 6. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 17.
d ch. 5. 19.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 13. the angel. —— [2] *V.* 17. as men who had become believers *De W. Li. Me.* —— [3] *V.* 18. granted repentance, that they may attain unto life *Al. Me.* —— [4] *V.* 19. *Rather* So then (*taking up ch.* 8. 4) *De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 48. β Jesus Christ ℵ A B E, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 11. *V.* 11. β we were ℵ A B D, *Edd.* (*but with note of corruption WH.*) —— *V.* 12. β *So nearly* ℵ A B C, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.; omit* D, *Al.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 20. But. —— [6] *V.* 26. they (Barnabas and Saul) were united in the church *Me.;* attended the meetings of the church *De W.* —— *Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 4. the Passover. —— [2] *i.e. bring him out and sentence him in sight of the people Al.* —— [3] *V.* 5. earnestly, fervently (*as marg.*) *Be. Da. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β *So* (*i.e. the Greek-speaking Jews*) B D[2] E L, *WH.;* unto the Greeks (A *adds* also) ℵ[c] A D*, *La. Ti. Tr. Scr. Al.* —— *V.* 22. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 23. β *So* D; the grace which (evidently) was God's (*so Al. translates*) ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 28. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 44.

the [4]prison[4]: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and [e]wist not that it was true which was done [5]by[5] the angel; but thought [f]he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second [6]ward[6], they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; [g]which opened to them of his own accord: and they went outβ, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that [h]the Lord hath sent his angel, and [i]hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had [7]considered[7] *the thing*, [k]he came to the house of Mary the mother of [l]John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together [m]praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the [8]gate[8], a damsel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the [8]gate[8].

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, [n]It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, [o]beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus †the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because [p]their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately [9]the angel[9] of the Lord [q]smote him, because [r]he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But [s]the word of God grew and multiplied.

e Ps. 126. 1.
f ch. 10. 3, 17. & 11. 5.
g ch. 16. 26.
h Ps. 34. 7. Dan. 3. 28. & 6. 22. Hebr. 1. 14.
i Job 5. 19. Ps. 33. 18, 19. & 34. 22. & 41. 2. & 97. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
k ch. 4. 23.
l ch. 15. 37.
m ver. 5.
‖ Or, *to ask who was there.*
n Gen. 48. 16. Matt. 18. 10.
o ch. 13. 16. & 19. 33. & 21. 40.
‖ Or, *bare an hostile mind, intending war.*
† Gr. *that was over the king's bedchamber.*
p 1 Kings 5. 9, 11. Ezek. 27. 17.
q 1 Sam. 25. 38. 2 Sam. 24. 17.
r Ps. 115. 1.
s Isai. 55. 11. ch. 6. 7. & 19. 20. Col. 1. 6.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ‖ ministry, and [t]took with them [u]John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Jews gainsay and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life believed.

NOW there were [a]in the church that was at Antioch certain [1]prophets[1] and teachers; as [b]Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and [c]Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, [2]‖which had been brought up with[2] Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, [3][d]Separate me[3] Barnabas and Saul for the work [e]whereunto I have called them.

3 And [f]when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to [g]Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, [h]they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also [i]John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the βisle unto Paphos, they found [k]a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the [4]deputy[4] of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But [l]Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the [4]deputy[4] from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) [m]filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, [n]*thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, [o]the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the [4]deputy[4], when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and [p]John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and [q]went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And [r]after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, [5]*Ye* men *and* brethren[5], if ye have [s]any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and [t]beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and [u]ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel

Anno DOMINI 44.
‖ Or, *charge.* ch. 11. 29, 30.
t ch. 13. 5, 13. & 15. 37.
u ver. 12.
A. D. 45.
a ch. 11. 27. & 14. 26. & 15. 35.
b ch. 11. 22–26.
c Rom. 16. 21.
‖ Or, *Herod's foster-brother.*
d Num. 8. 14. ch. 9. 15. & 22. 21. Rom. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 15. & 2. 9.
e Matt. 9. 38. ch. 14. 26. Rom. 10. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Hebr. 5. 4.
f ch. 6. 6.
g ch. 4. 36.
h ver. 46.
i ch. 12. 25. & 15. 37.
k ch. 8. 9.
l Ex. 7. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 8.
m ch. 4. 8.
n Matt. 13. 38. John 8. 44. 1 John 3. 8.
o Ex. 9. 3. 1 Sam. 5. 6.
p ch. 15. 38.
q ch. 16. 13. & 17. 2. & 18. 4.
r Luke 4. 16. ver. 27.
s Heb. 13. 22.
t ch. 12. 17.
u ver. 26, 42, 43. ch. 10. 35.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 7. *So Be. Wo.*; chamber, cell *Al. Da. De W. Me.*—— [5] *V.* 9. *Lit.* through.—— [6] *V.* 10. *i.e. guard of soldiers Al. Da. Me.*—— [7] *V.* 12. *So Be.*; understood, become aware of *Al. Da. De W. Me.*—— [8] *Vs.* 13, 14. *Strictly* gateway *or* vestibule.—— [9] *V.* 23. an angel.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 10. β D *alone adds* and went down the seven steps.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. inspired preachers Al. Be. Me.*—— [2] *So Me. perhaps; as margin Al. Da. Wo.* (*De W. perhaps*).—— [3] *V.* 2. Separate therefore *Be.*; Separate me now, *or* Come, separate me *Al. Da. Me. Wo.*—— [4] *Vs.* 7, 8, 12. *Lit.* proconsul (*i.e. lieutenant-governor Li.*).—— [5] *V.* 15. Brethren *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 6. β *Insert* whole ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 45.

[x] chose our fathers, and [6] exalted [6] the
people [y] when they dwelt as strangers in
the land of Egypt, [z] and with an high
arm brought he them out of it.
18 And [a] about the time of forty years
β † suffered he their manners β in the
wilderness.
19 And when [b] he had destroyed seven
nations in the land of Chanaan, [c] he
β divided their land to them [7] by lot [7].
20 And after that [d] he gave *unto them*
judges about the space of four hundred
and fifty years, [e] until β Samuel the
prophet.
21 [f] And afterward they desired a king:
and God gave unto them Saul the son
of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin,
by the space of forty years.
22 And [g] when he had removed him, [h] he
raised up unto them David to be their
king; to whom also he gave testimony,
and said, [i] I have found David the *son*
of Jesse, [k] a man after mine own heart,
which shall fulfil all my will.
23 [l] Of this man's seed hath God ac-
cording [m] to *his* promise β raised β unto
Israel [n] a Saviour, Jesus:
24 [o] When John had first preached be-
fore his [8] coming [8] the baptism of repent-
ance to all the people of Israel.
25 And as John [9] fulfilled [9] his course,
he [10] said [10], [11] β [p] Whom β think ye that I
am? I am not *he* [11]. But, behold, there
cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his*
feet I am not worthy to loose.
26 [12] Men *and* brethren [12], children of the
stock of Abraham, and whosoever among
you feareth God, β [q] to you β is the word
of this salvation sent.
27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem,
and their rulers, [13] [r] because they knew
him not, nor yet the voices of the pro-
phets [s] which are read every sabbath day,
[t] they have fulfilled *them* [13] in condemning
him.
28 [u] And [14] though [14] they found no cause
of death *in him*, [x] yet desired they Pilate
that he should be slain.
29 [y] And when they had fulfilled all that
was written of him, [z] they took *him* down
from the tree, and laid *him* in a se-
pulchre.
30 [a] But God raised him from the dead:
31 And [b] he was seen many days of them
which came up with him [c] from Galilee
to Jerusalem, β [d] who β are his witnesses
unto the people.

x Deut. 7. 6, 7. y Ex. 1. 1. Ps. 105. 23, 24. ch. 7. 17. z Ex. 6. 6. & 13. 14, 16. a Ex. 16. 35. Num. 14.33, 34. Ps. 95. 9, 10. ch. 7. 36. † Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, bore, or, *fed them, as a nurse beareth*, or, *feedeth her child*, Deut. 1. 31. according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom. b Deut. 7. 1. c Josh. 14. 1, 2. Ps. 78. 55. d Judg. 2. 16. e 1 Sam. 3. 20. f 1 Sam. 8. 5. & 10. 1. g 1 Sam. 15. 23, 26, 28. & 16. 1. Hos. 13. 11. h 1 Sam. 16. 13. 2 Sam. 2. 4. & 5. 3. i Ps. 89. 20. k 1 Sam. 13. 14. ch. 7. 46. l Isai. 11. 1. Luke 1. 32, 69. ch. 2. 30. Rom. 1. 3. m 2 Sam. 7. 12. Ps. 132. 11. n Matt. 1.21. Rom. 11.26. o Matt. 3. 1. Luke 3. 3.

p Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 7. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 20, 27. q Matt. 10. 6. Luke 24. 47. ver. 46. ch. 3. 26. r Luke 23. 34. ch. 3. 17. 1 Cor. 2. 8. s ver. 14, 15. ch. 15. 21. t Luke 24. 20, 44. ch. 26. 22. & 28. 23. u Matt. 27. 22. Mark 15. 13, 14. Luke 23. 21, 22. John 19. 6, 15. x ch. 3. 13, 14. y Luke 18. 31. & 24. 44. John 19. 28, 30, 36, 37. z Matt. 27. 59. Mark 15. 46. Luke 23. 53. John 19. 38. a Matt. 28. 6. ch. 2. 24. & 3. 13, 15, 26. & 5. 30. b Matt. 28. 16. ch. 1. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 5, 6, 7. c ch. 1. 11. d ch. 1. 8. & 2. 32. & 3. 15. & 5. 32.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 17. *So Be. De W. Me.*; multiplied *Ol.*; reared up *Al.* —— [7] *V.* 19. for their inheritance *Be. Da. Me.* —— [8] *V.* 24. *i.e. entering upon office Al. Me. Ol.* —— [9] *V.* 25. *So Ol.*; was fulfilling, *i.e. coming to the close of De W. Me.* —— [10] used to say *Al.* —— [11] *So Al. Be. Da. De W. Me.*; I am not he whom (that which *Ti. &c.*) ye think me to be *Bu.* (*Wi. perhaps*). —— [12] *Vs.* 26, 38. My brethren *Me.* —— [13] *V.* 27. *So Da.*; because they knew him not they even fulfilled the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day *Me. Ol., so nearly Al. Be. De W.* —— [14] *V.* 28. *So Da. De W. Me.*; when, or because *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β *So* ℵ B C^2 D, *Tr.*^{1} *WH.*^{1}; bare them as a nursing father (*as marg.*) A C* E, *La. Ti. Tr.*^{2} *Al.* —— *Vs.* 19, 20. β *So* D, *Al.*; divided their land to them by lot for the space of (*or strictly* in) four hundred and fifty years; and after that he gave them judges until .... ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 23. β *So* C D; brought ℵ A B E, *Edd.* —— *V.* 25. β *So* C D E L; What ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 26. β *So* C E L, *La. Tr.*^{1}; to us ℵ A B D, *Ti. Tr.*^{2} *Al. WH.* —— *V.* 31. β *So* B E L, *WH.*^{2}; who now ℵ A C, *La. Ti. Tr.*^{1} *Al. WH.*^{1}; who till now D.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings,
how that [e] the promise which was made
unto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the same unto β us
their children β, in that he hath raised
up Jesus again; as it is also written in
the γ second γ psalm, [f] Thou art my Son,
this day have I begotten thee.
34 And [15] as concerning that he raised
him up from the dead, *now* no more to
return to corruption, he said on this
wise [15], [g] I will give you [16] the sure † mer-
cies of David [16].
35 Wherefore he saith also in another
psalm, [h] Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy
One to see corruption.
36 For David, ‖ after he had [17] served
his own generation by the will of God [17],
[i] fell on sleep, and was laid unto his
fathers, and saw corruption:
37 But he, whom God raised again, saw
no corruption.
38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore,
[12] men *and* brethren [12], that [k] through this
man is preached unto you the forgive-
ness of sins:
39 β And β [l] by him all that believe are
justified from all things, from which ye
could not be justified by the law of Moses.
40 Beware therefore, lest that come up-
on you, which is spoken of in [m] the
prophets;
41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and
perish: for I work a work in your days,
a work which ye shall in no wise believe,
though a man declare it unto you.
42 And when β the Jews were gone out
of the synagogue β, γ the Gentiles be-
sought γ that these words might be
preached to them † the next sabbath.
43 Now when the congregation was broken
up, many of the Jews and religious prose-
lytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who,
speaking to them, [18] [n] persuaded [18] them
to continue in [o] the grace of God.
44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came al-
most the whole city together to hear the
word of β God β.
45 But when the Jews saw the multi-
tudes, they were filled with envy, and
[p] spake against those things which were
spoken by Paul, β contradicting and β
blaspheming.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold,
and said, [q] It was necessary that the word
of God should first have been spoken to
you: but [r] seeing ye put it from you,
and judge yourselves unworthy of ever-
lasting life, lo, [s] we turn to the Gentiles.
47 For so hath the Lord commanded us,
saying, [t] I have set thee to be a light of
the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for
salvation [19] unto [19] the ends of the earth.
48 And when the Gentiles heard this,
they were glad, and glorified the word of
the Lord: [u] and as many as [20] were ordain-
ed [20] to eternal life believed.

Anno DOMINI 45.

e Gen. 3. 15. & 12. 3. & 22. 18. ch. 26. 6. Rom. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16. f Ps. 2. 7. Hebr. 1. 5. & 5. 5. g Isai. 55. 3. † Gr. τὰ ὅσια. *holy, or, just things*: which word the LXX. both in the place of Is. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*. h Ps. 16. 10. ch. 2. 31. ‖ Or, *after he had in his own age served the will of God*. ver. 22. Ps. 78. 72. i 1 Kin. 2. 10. ch. 2. 29. k Jer. 31. 34. Dan. 9. 24. Luke 24. 47. 1 John 2.12. l Isai. 53. 11. Rom. 3. 28. & 8. 3. Hebr. 7. 19. m Isai. 29.14. Hab. 1. 5. † Gr. *in the week between*, or, *in the sabbath between*. n ch. 11. 23. & 14. 22. o Titus 2. 11. Hebr. 12.15. 1 Pet. 5. 12. p ch. 18. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 4. Jude 10. q Matt. 10. 6. ch. 3. 26. ver. 26. Rom. 1. 16. r Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 32 21. Isai. 55. 5. Matt. 21.43. Rom. 10.19. s ch. 18. 6. & 28. 28. t Isai. 42. 6. & 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. u ch. 2. 47.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 34. that he raised ...... he has said on this wise *Da. De W. Me.* —— [16] the holy promises which I made sure to David *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me.* —— [17] *V.* 36. *So Al.*; served the will of God for (in *Be. Ol.*) his own generation *Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol.* —— [18] *V.* 43. *Rather* exhorted *Me.* —— [19] *V.* 47. *i.e. as far as.* —— [20] *V.* 48. *So* (were appointed) *Da. De W. Me. Ol.*; were disposed *Al. Be.*; had marshalled themselves (*in the way that leads to eternal life*) *Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 33. β *So* C^3; our children ℵ A B C* D, *Edd.* (*but probably corrupt WH.*) —— γ *So* ℵ A B C, *Al. WH.*; first D, *La. Ti. Tr.* —— *V.* 39. β *So* B C^3, *Tr.*^{2} *Al.*^{1}; *omit* ℵ A C*, *La. Ti. Tr.* —— *V.* 42. β they (*i.e. Paul and Barnabas De W. Me., i.e. the congregation Al.*) were going out ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* (*but the verse seems to bear marks of corruption WH.*) —— γ they besought ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 44. β *So* B* C E L, *Tr.*^{2} *WH.*^{1}; the Lord ℵ A B^3, *La. Ti. Tr.*^{1} —— *V.* 45. β *So* D, *Ti.*; *omit* ℵ A B C, *La. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 45.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the [21]devout[21] β and β honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and [x]raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their [22]coasts[22].

51 [y]But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples [z]were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

x 2 Tim. 3. 11.
y Matt. 10. 14. Mark 6. 11. Luke 9. 5. ch. 18. 6.
z Matt. 5. 12. John 16. 22. ch. 2. 46.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a cripple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But β the unbelieving Jews β stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren γ.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly [1]in the Lord[1], [a]which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, β and granted β signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the [b]apostles.

5 And when there was an [2]assault[2] made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, [c]to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and [d]fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ [e]And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same β heard β Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and [f]perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, [g]Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, [h]The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, [3]which was before their city[3], brought oxen and garlands unto the [4]gates[4], [i]and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, [k]they rent their clothes, and β ran in β among the people, crying out,

a Mark 16. 20. Hebr. 2. 4.
A. D. 46.
b ch. 13. 3.
c 2 Tim. 3. 11.
d Matt. 10. 23.
e ch. 3. 2.
f Matt. 8. 10. & 9. 28, 29.
g Isai. 35. 6.
h ch. 8. 10. & 28. 6.
i Dan. 2. 46.
k Matt. 26. 65.

Anno DOMINI 46.

15 And saying, Sirs, [l]why do ye these things? [m]We also are men of like passions with you, and [5]preach unto you[5] that ye should turn from [n]these [6]vanities[6] [o]unto the living God, [p]which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 [q]Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 [r]Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and [s]gave β us β rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling γ our γ hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ [t]And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, [u]and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, [x]and † had [7]taught[7] many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* [y]exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that [z]we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had [8]α ordained[8] them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, [b]from whence they had been [c]recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, [d]they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had [e]opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And β there β they abode long time with the disciples.

l ch. 10. 26.
m James 5. 17. Rev. 19. 10.
n 1 Sam. 12. 21. 1 Kings 16. 13. Jer. 14. 22. Amos 2. 4. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
o 1 Thess. 1. 9.
p Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 33. 6. & 146. 6. Rev. 14. 7.
q Ps. 81. 12. ch. 17. 30. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
r ch. 17. 27. Rom. 1. 20.
s Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14 & 28. 12. Job 5. 10. Ps. 65. 10. & 68. 9. & 147. 8. Jer. 14. 22. Matt. 5. 45.
t ch. 13. 45.
u 2 Cor. 11. 25. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
x Matt. 28. 19.
† Gr. *had made many disciples.*
y ch. 11. 23. & 13. 43.
z Matt. 10. 38. & 16. 24. Luke 22. 28, 29. Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. & 3. 12.
a Titus 1. 5.
b ch. 13. 1, 3.
c ch. 15. 40.
d ch. 15. 4, 12. & 21. 19.
e 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND [a]certain men which came down from Judæa taught the brethren, *and said*, [b]Except ye be circumcised [c]after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, β they determined that [d]Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And [e]being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, [f]declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

A. D. 51.
a Gal. 2. 12.
b John 7. 22. ver. 5. Gal. 5. 2. Phil. 3. 2. Col. 2. 8, 11, 16.
A. D. 52.
c Gen. 17. 10. Lev. 12. 3.
d Gal. 2. 1.
e Rom. 15. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 6, 11.
f ch. 14. 27.

VAR. REND.—[21] V. 50. *i.e. proselytes to Judaism Wo. &c.; same word as* religious *v.* 43. —— [22] borders. —— *Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 3. *i.e. through their trust in the Lord Al. Da. De W. Me.* —— [2] *V.* 5. *So* ('rush') *Da.*; attempt, plan *Al. De W.*; eager attempt, push *Me.* —— [3] *V.* 13. *i.e. of that Jupiter who had his temple before the gates of their city Al. Me. &c.* —— [4] *So* (*i.e. gates of the city*) *Me.*; doors (*i.e. of the court-yard of the house*) *Al. De W. Ol. Wo.*; gateway of the temple *Li.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 50. β *Omit* (the devout women of rank *Al. Da.*) A B C D, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 14. *V.* 2. β the Jews who refused obedience (*i.e. through unbelief*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ D *adds* but the Lord speedily brought peace, *and so* (*nearly*) E. —— *V.* 3. β *So* C; by granting A B D, *La. Tr. Al. WH.*; while he granted ℵ, *Ti.* —— *V.* 9. β was hearing (*i.e. listening*) B C, *Al. WH.*; heard ℵ A D, *La. Ti. Tr.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 15. bring you the message of salvation *Me.* —— [6] vain ones, *i.e. imaginary gods* (*or, helpless gods Ol.*) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol.* —— [7] *V.* 21. *Lit.* made disciples. —— [8] *V.* 23. *So Be. Wo.*; chosen *De W. Ol.*; elected *Al. Da. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *So* C[3]; ran (*lit.* leapt) out ℵ A B C* D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 17. β you ℵ* B C D, *Edd.*; *omit* ℵ[c] A. —— γ *So* ℵ[c] A; your ℵ* B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 28. β *So* E H; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 15. *V.* 2. β D *has an interpolation here.*

Anno DOMINI 52.

g ver. 12. ch. 14. 27. & 21. 19.
A. D. 52.
‖ Or, *rose up, said they, certain.*
h ver. 1.
i ch. 10. 20. & 11. 12.
k 1 Chr. 28.9. ch. 1. 24.
l ch. 10. 44.
m Rom. 10. 11.
n ch. 10. 15, 28, 43. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
o Matt. 23. 4. Gal. 5. 1.
p Rom. 3.24. Ephes. 2. 8. Titus 2. 11. & 3. 4, 5.
q ch. 14. 27.
r ch. 12. 17.
s ver. 7.
t Amos 9. 11, 12.
u See ver. 28.
x 1 Thess. 1. 9.
y Gen. 35. 2. Ex. 20. 3, 23. Ezek. 20.30. 1 Cor. 8. 1. Rev. 2. 14, 20. & 9. 20, 21.
z 1 Cor. 6. 9, 18. Gal. 5. 19. Ephes. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4 3. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
a Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. Deut. 12.16, 23.
b ch. 13. 15, 27.
c ch. 1. 23.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and *g* they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there ‖ rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, *h* That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, *i* Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among βusβ, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, *k* which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, *l* giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 *m* And put no difference between us and them, *n* purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *o* to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But *p* we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus βChristβ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had *q* wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, *r* James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 β*s* Simeonβ hath declared how God at the first did [1] visit the Gentiles, to take out of them [1] a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 *t* After this I will return, and will build again the [2] tabernacle [2] of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, βwho doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the worldβ.

19 Wherefore *u* my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles [3] *x* are turned [3] to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain *y* from pollutions of idols, and *z from* fornication, βand *from* things strangledβ, *a* and *from* blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, *b* being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed β*c* Barsabasβ, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and βelders and brethren β *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that *d* certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, βsaying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the lawβ: to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, [4] being assembled with one accord [4], to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 *e* Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by † mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 *f* That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and *g* from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they βcameβ to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the ‖ consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, *h* exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let *i* go in peace from the brethren unto βthe apostlesβ.

34 βNotwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there stillβ.

35 [5] *k* Paul also [5] and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren *l* in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them *m* John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, *n* who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, *o* being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of βGodβ.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, *p* confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Paul having circumcised Timothy,* 7 *and being called by the Spirit from one country to another,* 14 *converteth Lydia,* 16 *casteth out a spirit of divination.* 19 *For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned.* 26 *The prison doors are opened.* 31 *The jailor is converted,* 37 *and they are delivered.*

THEN came he to *a* Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, *b* named Timotheus, *c* the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

Anno DOMINI 52.

d ver. 1. Gal. 2. 4. & 5. 12. Tit. 1.10,11.
e ch. 13. 50. & 14. 19. 1 Cor.15.30. 2 Cor. 11. 23, 26.
† Gr. *word.*
f ver. 20. ch. 21. 25. Rev. 2. 14, 20.
g Lev. 17. 14.
‖ Or, *exhortation.*
h ch. 14. 22. & 18. 23.
i 1 Cor. 16. 11. Hebr. 11. 31.
k ch. 13. 1.
A. D. 53.
l ch. 13. 4, 13, 14. 51. & 14. 1, 6, 24, 25.
m ch. 12. 12, 25. & 13. 5. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 4.11. Philem. 24.
n ch. 13. 13.
o ch. 14. 26.
p ch. 16. 5.
a ch. 14. 6.
b ch. 19. 22. Rom. 16.21. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thess.3.2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.
c 2 Tim. 1. 5.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 14. provide to take out of the Gentiles *Be. De W. Me.*——[2] *V.* 16. tent. ——[3] *V.* 19. are turning *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β *So* E H; you ℵ A B C, *Edd.* ——*V.* 11. β *So* C D, *La.; omit* ℵ A B E, *Ti. Al. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 14. β Symeon *all MSS.*——*Vs.* 17, 18. β making (ℵ* B) (who maketh D, *Al.*) these things known from the beginning of the world ℵ B C, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]; *Meyer translates* 'who does these things, known (to him) from the beginning of the world'; doing (ℵ* B,) these things. Known to the Lord is his work from the beginning of the world A D, *La. WH.*[2] ——*V.* 20. β *These words are omitted here and in v.* 29 *by* D, *Iren. Tert. Cypr. Jer. and other Latin Fathers.*——*V.* 22. β Barsabbas *all ancient MSS.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 25. having agreed with one consent *Be. Me.*——[5] *V.* 35. But Paul.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β elders who are brethren ℵ* A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 24. β *So* C E; *omit* ℵ A B D, *La. Ti. Al. Tr.*——*V.* 30. β went down ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 33. β *So* E H; those that had sent them ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 34. β *So* C D; *omit* ℵ A B E, *Edd.; D adds* and Judas went alone.—— *V.* 40. β the Lord ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 53.

d ch. 6. 3.
e 1 Cor. 9. 20. Gal. 2. 3. See Gal. 5. 2.
f ch. 15. 28, 29.
g ch. 15. 41.
h 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 13.
i ch. 10. 30.
k 2 Cor. 2. 13.
l Phil. 1. 1.
‖ Or, *the first.*
† Gr. *sabbath day.*
m Luke 24. 45.
n Gen. 19. 3. & 33. 11. Judg. 19. 21. Luke 24. 29. Hebr. 13. 2.
o 1 Sam. 28. 7.
‖ Or, *of Python.*
p ch. 19. 24.
q See Mark 1. 25, 34.
r Mark 16. 17.
s ch. 19. 25, 26.

2 Which *d* was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and *e* took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, *f* that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And *g* so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now β when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were β [1] forbidden [1] of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 β After β they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but γ the Spirit γ suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia *h* came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a *i* man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go *k* into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that β the Lord β had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to *l* Philippi, which is ‖ the [2] chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony [2]: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the † sabbath we went out of the β city β by a river side, where γ prayer was wont to be made γ; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither.*

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us:* whose *m* heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us,* saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there.* And *n* she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to [3] prayer [3], a certain damsel *o* possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination met us, which brought her masters *p* much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and [4] cried [4], saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto β us β the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, *q* being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. *r* And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And *s* when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, *t* they caught Paul and Silas, and *u* drew *them* into the ‖ marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, *x* do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, *y* and commanded to beat *them.*

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 *z* And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately *a* all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for [5] a light [5], and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, *b* Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, *c* Believe on the Lord Jesus β Christ β, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, *d* he set meat before them, and rejoiced [6], believing in God with all his house [6].

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the [7] serjeants [7], saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, *e* being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and *f* desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, *g* and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they [8] comforted [8] them, and departed.

Anno DOMINI 53.

t 2 Cor. 6. 5.
u Matt. 10. 18.
‖ Or, *court.*
x 1 Kings 18. 17. ch. 17. 6.
y 2 Cor. 6. 5. & 11. 23, 25. 1 Thess. 2. 2.
z ch. 4. 31.
a ch. 5. 19. & 12. 7, 10.
b Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37. & 9. 6.
c John 3. 16, 36. & 6. 47. 1 John 5. 10.
d Luke 5. 29. & 19. 6.
e ch. 22. 25.
f Matt 8. 34.
g ver. 14.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica,* 4 *where some believe, and others persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there.* 13 *Being persecuted at Thessalonica,* 15 *he cometh to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown,* 34 *whereby many are converted unto Christ.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 6. hindered.——[2] *V.* 12. first (*i.e. in order, of the cities that the travellers came to*) Macedonian city of the district (first city of that part of Macedonia *De W.*) and a colony *Al. Ol. Li.;* first (*i.e. in rank*) city which is a colony in that part of Macedonia *Me.; WH. suspect some corruption in the text.*——[3] *V.* 16. the place of prayer *Me.*——[4] *V.* 17. used to cry *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 6. β *So* H; they went through the Phrygian and Galatian region (*i.e. the borderland of Phrygia and Galatia*) being ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 7. β *So* H; And after ℵ A B C, *Edd.* ——γ *So* H L; the Spirit of Jesus ℵ A B D, *Edd.* ——*V.* 10. β God ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 13. β gate ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——γ *So* E H; we thought that prayer was made (*or* that there was a place of prayer *Me. De W.*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 17. β *So* A C[2] L, *La.;* you ℵ B D, *Ti. Tr. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 29. lights.——[6] *V.* 34. that he with all his house had been brought to believe in God *Al. De W. Me.*——[7] *V.* 35. lictors *Al. De W. Me.* ——[8] *V.* 40. *So Be.;* exhorted *Al. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 31. β *So* C D E; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 53.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, [a] went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, [b] that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this β Jesus, ‖ whom I preach unto you, is Christ β.

4 [c] And some of them believed, and [1] consorted with [1] Paul and [d] Silas; and of the β devout Greeks β a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews β which believed not β, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the [2] baser sort [2], and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of [e] Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, [f] These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, [g] saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And [h] the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and [i] searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, β and stirred up β the people.

14 [k] And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go β as it were to β the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and [l] receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

A. D. 54.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, [m] his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city [3] ‖ wholly given to idolatry [3].

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

[a] Luke 4. 16. ch. 9. 20. & 13. 5, 14. & 14. 1. & 16. 13. & 19. 8.
[b] Luke 24. 26, 46. ch. 18. 28. Gal. 3. 1.
‖ Or, *whom, said he, I preach.*
[c] ch. 28. 24.
[d] ch. 15. 22, 27, 32, 40.
[e] Rom. 16. 21.
[f] ch. 16. 20.
[g] Luke 23. 2. John 19. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 13.
[h] ch. 9. 25. ver. 14.
[i] Isai. 34. 16. Luke 16. 29. John 5. 39.
[k] Matt. 10. 23.
[l] ch. 18. 5.
[m] 2 Pet. 2. 8.
‖ Or, *full of idols.*
‖ Or, *base fellow.*

Anno DOMINI 54.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto [4] ‖ Areopagus [4], saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?*

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of [4] ‖ Mars' hill [4], and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye [5] are too superstitious [5].

23 For as I passed by, and beheld [6] your ‖ devotions [6], I found an altar with this inscription, TO [7] THE [7] UNKNOWN GOD. β Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him β declare I unto you.

24 [n] God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is [o] Lord of heaven and earth, [p] dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, [q] as though he needed any thing, seeing [r] he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made β of one blood β all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and [s] the bounds of their habitation;

27 [t] That they should seek β the Lord β, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, [u] though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For [x] in him we live, and move, and have our being; [y] as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, [z] we ought not to think that [8] the Godhead [8] is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And [a] the times of this ignorance God winked at; but [b] now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which [c] he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath ‖ given assurance unto all *men*, in that [d] he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter.*

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER 18.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named [a] Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft,

‖ Or, *Mars' hill.* It was the highest court in Athens.
‖ Or, *the court of the Areopagites.*
‖ Or, *gods that ye worship,* 2 Thess. 2. 4.
[n] ch. 14. 15.
[o] Matt. 11. 25.
[p] ch. 7. 48.
[q] Ps. 50. 8.
[r] Gen. 2. 7. Num. 16. 22. Job 12. 10. & 27. 3. & 33. 4. Isai. 42. 5. & 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1.
[s] Deut. 32. 8.
[t] Rom. 1. 20.
[u] ch. 14. 17.
[x] Col. 1. 17. Hebr. 1. 3.
[y] Tit. 1. 12.
[z] Isai. 40. 18.
[a] ch. 14. 16. Rom. 3. 25.
[b] Luke 24. 47. Titus 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 1. 14. & 4. 3.
[c] ch. 10. 42. Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10.
‖ Or, *offered faith.*
[d] ch. 2. 24.
[a] Rom. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 4. 19.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 4. were added to *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[2] *V.* 5. idlers in the market-place *Da.*——[3] *V.* 16. full of images of gods *De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 17. *V.* 3. β *So* H; is Christ Jesus, whom I preach unto you A D, *Ti.*; is the Christ, even Jesus whom I preach unto you B, *WH.*[1] *(and so practically La. Tr.)*——*V.* 4. β *So* ℵ B E L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*; devout (*i.e. proselytes*) and of the Greeks A D, *La. Tr.*[2]——*V.* 5. β *So a few MSS.*; *omit* ℵ A B E, *Edd.*——*V.* 13. β *So* E H; stirring up and troubling ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 14. β *So* H, *Al. who translates* towards; as far as ℵ A B E, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *Vs.* 19, 22. the hill of Ares *Al. Me. &c.*——[5] *V.* 22. are excessive in religious reverence *Al. De W. Me.*——[6] *V.* 23. *So Be.*; what ye worship *Al. De W.*——[7] AN *De W. Be. Me. Da.*——[8] *V.* 29. *More nearly* deity.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β *So* ℵ[c] A[2]; What.... that ℵ* A* B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 26. β *So* D E; out of one ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 27. β God ℵ A B L, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 54.

he abode with them, [b] and β wrought β: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

4 [c] And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And [d] when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul [1] was [e] pressed [1] β in the spirit β, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus ‖ *was* Christ.

6 And [f] when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, [g] he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, [h] Your blood *be* upon your own heads; [i] I *am* clean: [k] from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named β Justus β, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 [l] And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then [m] spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 [n] For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the [2] deputy [2] of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, [o] If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, [3] look ye *to it* [3]; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then β all the Greeks β took [p] Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having [q] shorn *his* head in [r] Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And β he β came to Ephesus, and [4] left [4] them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, β [s] I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but β I will return again unto you, [t] if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of [u] Galatia and Phrygia in order, [x] strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ [y] And a certain Jew named Apollos,

[b] ch. 20. 34. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8.
[c] ch. 17. 2.
[d] ch. 17. 14, 15.
[e] Job 32. 18. ch. 17. 3. ver. 28.
‖ Or, *is the Christ.*
[f] ch. 13. 45. 1 Pet. 4. 4.
[g] Neh. 5. 13. Matt 10. 14. ch. 13. 51.
[h] Lev. 20. 9, 11, 12. 2 Sam. 1. 16. Ezek. 18. 13. & 33. 4.
[i] Ezek. 3. 18, 19. & 33. 9. ch. 20. 26.
[k] ch. 13. 46. & 28. 28.
[l] 1 Cor. 1. 14.
[m] ch. 23. 11.
[n] Jer. 1. 18, 19. Matt. 28. 20.
† Gr. *sat there.*
A. D. 55. ending.
[o] ch. 23. 29. & 25. 11, 19.
[p] 1 Cor. 1. 1.
[q] Num. 6. 18. ch. 21. 24.
[r] Rom. 16. 1.
[s] ch. 19. 21. & 20. 16.
[t] 1 Cor. 4. 19. Hebr. 6. 3. James 4. 15.
A. D. 56.
[u] Gal. 1. 2. & 4. 14.
[x] ch. 14. 22. & 15. 32, 41.
[y] 1 Cor. 1. 12. & 3. 5, 6. & 4. 6. Tit. 3. 13.

Anno DOMINI 56.

born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being [z] fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things β of the Lord β, [a] knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when β Aquila and Priscilla β had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way γ of God γ more perfectly.

27 β And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, [5] [b] helped them much which had believed through grace [5] β:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, [c] shewing by the scriptures that Jesus ‖ was Christ.

[z] Rom. 12. 11
[a] ch. 19. 3.
[b] 1 Cor. 3. 6.
[c] ch. 9. 22. & 17. 3. & ver. 5.
‖ Or, *is the Christ.*

CHAPTER 19.

6 *The Holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands.* 9 *The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles.* 13 *The Jewish exorcists* 16 *are beaten by the devil.* 19 *Conjuring books are burnt.* 24 *Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul,* 35 *which is appeased by the townclerk.*

AND it came to pass, that, while [a] Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the [1] upper coasts [1] came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, [2] Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed [2]? And they said unto him, [c] We [3] have not so much as heard [3] whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, [d] Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, [e] John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on β Christ β Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized [4] [f] in [4] the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had [g] laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and [h] they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 [i] And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading β the things β [k] concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But [l] when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil [m] of [5] that way [5] before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of β one β Tyrannus γ.

10 And [n] this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord β Jesus β, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And [o] God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 [p] So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons,

[a] 1 Cor. 1. 12. & 3. 5, 6.
[c] ch. 8. 16. See 1 Sam. 3. 7.
[d] ch. 18. 25.
[e] Matt. 3. 11. John 1. 15, 27, 30. ch. 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 13. 24, 25.
[f] ch. 8. 16.
[g] ch. 6. 6. & 8. 17.
[h] ch. 2. 4. & 10. 46.
[i] ch. 17. 2. & 18. 4.
[k] ch. 1. 3. & 28. 23.
A. D. 57.
[l] 2 Tim. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 2. Jude 10.
[m] See ch. 9. 2. & 22. 4. & 24. 14. ver. 23.
[n] See ch. 20. 31.
[o] Mark 16. 20. ch. 14. 3.
[p] ch. 5. 15. See 2 Kings 4. 29.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 5. was earnestly occupied *Al. De W. Ol.*; was sore troubled *Me.* —— [2] *V.* 12. *Lit.* proconsul. —— [3] *V.* 15. ye yourselves shall look to it. —— [4] *V.* 19. he left.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 3. β *So* ℵ[c] A D, *La. Al. Tr.*; they wrought ℵ* A B*, *Ti.* —— *V.* 5. β *So* H; in discourse (because of the word *Me.*) ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β *So* A B[c] D, *La. Al.*; Titius (Titus ℵ E) Justus B* D, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.* —— *V.* 17. β *So* D E; they all ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* H L; they ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 21. β *So* (D) H L; *omit* ℵ A B E, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 27. *So Al.*; did much help by the grace (*which was in him*) them which had believed *Be. Me. Ol.* —— *Chap.* 19. [1] *V.* 1. upper regions *or highlands of the interior of Asia Minor.* —— [2] *V.* 2. Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye became believers *Al. Be.* (after ye had believed *Me.*). —— [3] did not so much as hear *Al.* —— [4] *V.* 5. unto *as in v.* 3. —— [5] *V.* 9. the way (*of Christianity*).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. β *So* H L; concerning Jesus ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 26. β Priscilla and Aquila ℵ A B E, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ A B, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*; *omit* D, *Al.* —— *V.* 27. β D *has this verse in quite a different form.* —— *Chap.* 19. *V.* 4. β *So* H L; *omit* A B E, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ A E L, *Ti.*; *omit* B D, *La. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* D H L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ D *adds* from the fifth hour to the tenth. —— *V.* 10. β *So* L; *omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 57.

and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ [q] Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, [r] took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, β We β adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And β there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so β.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, [6] Jesus I know, and Paul I know [6]; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame β them β, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and [s] fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and [t] confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 [u] So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ [x] After these things were ended, Paul [y] purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, [z] I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of [a] them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and [b] Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And [c] the same time there arose no small stir about [d] that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for [7] Diana [7], brought [e] no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that [f] they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess [7] Diana [7] should be despised, and β her magnificence should be destroyed β, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings,* they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* [7] Diana [7] of the Ephesians.

29 And the β whole β city was filled with confusion: and having caught [g] Gaius and [h] Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the [8] chief of Asia [8], which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And [9] they β drew Alexander out β of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward [9]. And [i] Alexander [k] beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* [7] Diana [7] of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a [10] worshipper [10] of the great β goddess β [7] Diana [7], and of the *image* which fell down from [11] Jupiter [11]?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of β your β goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, [12] ‖ the law is open [12], and there are [13] deputies [13]: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing β concerning other matters β, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no β cause whereby we may give β an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus having fallen down dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletum he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself,* 28 *committeth God's flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and β embraced β *them,* and [a] departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And [b] when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him β into Asia β γ Sopater γ of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, [c] Aristarchus and Secundus; and [d] Gaius of Derbe, and [e] Timotheus; and of δ Asia δ, [f] Tychicus and [g] Trophimus.

Marginal references (left): A. D. 58. q Matt. 12. 27. r See Mark 9. 38. Luke 9. 49. s Luke 1. 65. & 7. 16. ch. 2. 43. & 5. 5, 11. t Matt. 3. 6. u ch. 6. 7. & 12. 24. A. D. 59. x Rom. 15. 25. Gal. 2. 1. y ch. 20. 22. z ch. 18. 21. & 23. 11. Rom. 15. 24—28. a ch. 13. 5. b Rom. 16. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 20. c 2 Cor. 1. 8. d See ch. 9. 2. e ch. 16. 16, 19. f Ps. 115. 4. Isai. 44. 10—20. Jer. 10. 3. g Rom. 16. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 14. h ch. 20. 4. & 27. 2. Col. 4. 10. Philem. 24.

Marginal references (right): Anno DOMINI 59. i 1 Tim. 1. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14. k ch. 12. 17. † Gr. *the temple-keeper.* ‖ Or, *the court days are kept.* ‖ Or, *ordinary.* a 1 Cor. 16. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 3. A. D. 60. b ch. 9. 23. & 23. 12. & 25. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 26. c ch. 19. 29. & 27. 2. Col. 4. 10. d ch. 19. 29. e ch. 16. 1. f Eph. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 12. Titus 3. 12. g ch. 21. 29. 2 Tim. 4. 20.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 15. Jesus I know and Paul I know well (*the two words for* know *are different*) *Da.;* Jesus I acknowledge and Paul I know *Li.*—— [7] *Vs.* 24, 27, 28, 34, 35. Artemis.—— [8] *V.* 31. Asiarchs (*i.e. officers elected to preside over games and religious festivals by cities of the province of Asia Al.*).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *So* H L; I ℵ A B D, *Edd.* ——*V.* 14. β seven sons of one Sceva .... were doing so B (D), *La. Tr. WH.;* certain men, seven sons of Sceva ...... were doing so ℵ A, *Ti.; this verse is freely amplified in* D.—— *V.* 16. β *So* H L; both of them ℵ A B D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 27. β *So* H L; she be deposed from her magnificence ℵ A B, *Edd.*—— *V.* 29. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 33. some of the multitude urged forward Alexander, the Jews pushing him on *Al. De W.*——[10] *V.* 35. *As marg. Al. De W.*——[11] Zeus.—— [12] *V.* 38. court days are being held *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[13] Proconsuls *Al. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 33. β instructed (*so Da. translates this reading, which according to Grimm gives no sense; possibly* together urged forward) ℵ A B E, *Edd.*—— *V.* 35. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 37. β *So* E[1]; our ℵ A B D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 39. β *So* ℵ A D L, *Ti.;* further B, *La. Tr. WH.*—— *V.* 40. β *So* D E, *Al.*[2] *La.;* cause: concerning which thing we shall not be able to give (*thus translated by Bornemann*) ℵ A B L, *Ti. Tr. WH.* (*but suspecting some corruption*).——*Chap.* 20. *V.* 1. β *So* H L; exhorted them and embraced A B (ℵ D), *Edd.*—— *V.* 4. β *So* A D E L, *La., Tr.*[1] *WH.*[2]; *omit* ℵ B, *Vulg. Memph. Theb., Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1] —— γ *So* H L; Sopater son of Pyrrhus ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——δ Ephesus D, *Theb.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

5 These β going before β tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after [h] the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them [i] to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon [k] the first *day* of the week, when β the disciples β came together [l] to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights [m] in the upper chamber, where β they β were gathered together.

9 And there sat [1] in a window [1] a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and [n] fell on him, and embracing *him* said, [o] Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we β went before to β ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and β tarried at Trogyllium; and β the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for [p] he hasted, if it were possible for him, [q] to be at Jerusalem [r] the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, [s] from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner β I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with β many β tears, and temptations, which befell me [t] by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 *And* how [u] I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 [x] Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, [y] repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus β Christ β.

22 And now, behold, [z] I go bound [2] in the [2] spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that [a] the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

24 But β [b] none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, [c] so that β I might finish my course γ with joy γ, [d] and the ministry, [e] which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, [f] I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom β of God β, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* [g] pure from the blood of all *men*.

27 For [h] I have not shunned to declare unto you all [i] the counsel of God.

28 ¶ [k] Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost [l] hath made you [3] overseers [3], to feed the church of β God β, [m] which he hath purchased [n] with γ his own γ blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing [o] shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also [p] of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that [q] by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, β brethren β, I commend you to God, and [r] to the word of his grace, which is able [s] to build you up, and to give γ you γ [t] an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 [u] I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, [x] that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, [y] how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he [z] kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and [a] fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words [b] which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem.* 9 *Philip's daughters prophetesses.* 17 *Paul cometh to Jerusalem:* 27 *where he is apprehended, and in great danger,* 31 *but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.*

AND it came to pass, that after we [1] were gotten [1] from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had β discovered β Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And [2] finding disciples [2], we tarried there seven days: [a] who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

Marginal references: h Ex. 12. 14, 15. & 23. 15. — i ch. 16. 8. 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 13. — k 1 Cor. 16. 2. Rev. 1. 10. — l ch. 2. 42, 46. 1 Cor. 10. 16. & 11. 20, &c. — m ch. 1. 13. — n 1 Kings 17. 21. 2 Kings 4. 34. — o Matt. 9. 24. — p ch. 18. 21. & 19. 21. & 21. 4, 12. — q ch. 24. 17. — r ch. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 8. — s ch. 18. 19. & 19. 1, 10. — t ver. 3. — u ver. 27. — x ch. 18. 5. — y Mark 1. 15. Luke 24. 47. ch. 2. 38. — z ch. 19. 21. — a ch. 21. 4, 11. 1 Thess. 3. 3. — ‖ Or, *wait for me.* — b ch. 21. 13. Rom. 8. 35. 2 Cor. 4. 16. — c 2 Tim. 4. 7.

Anno DOMINI 60.

d ch. 1. 17. 2 Cor. 4. 1. — e Gal. 1. 1. Titus 1. 3. — f ver. 38. Rom. 15. 23. — g ch. 18. 6. 2 Cor. 7. 2. — h ver. 20. — i Luke 7. 30. John 15. 15. Ephes. 1. 11. — k 1 Tim. 4. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 2. — l 1 Cor. 12. 28. — m Ephes. 1. 7, 14. Col. 1. 14. Hebr. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 9. — n See Hebr. 9. 14. — o Matt. 7. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 1. — p 1 Tim. 1. 20. 1 John 2. 19. — q ch. 19. 10. — r Hebr. 13. 9. — s ch. 9. 31. — t ch. 26. 18. Ephes. 1. 18. Col. 1. 12. & 3. 24. Hebr. 9. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 4. — u 1 Sam. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 2. & 11. 9. & 12. 17. — x ch. 18. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8. — y Rom. 15. 1. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 11. 9, 12. & 12. 13. Ephes. 4. 28. 1 Thess. 4. 11. & 5. 14. 2 Thess. 3. 8. — z ch. 7. 60. & 21. 5. — a Gen. 45. 14. & 46. 29. — b ver. 25. — a ver. 12. ch. 20. 23.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 9. on the window-seat *Al. De W.* —— [2] *V.* 22. in my *Al. Be.;* by the *De W.;* to the *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 5. β *So* B³ D, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Theb., La. Ti.;* having gone thither ℵ Aᵛⁱ B* E L, *Tr. WH.*—*V.* 7. β *So* H L; we ℵ A B D, *Edd.*—*V.* 8. β *So some late MSS.;* we ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *So* ℵ B³ C L, *La. Ti.;* went unto the A B* (D) E, (*Pesh. Vulg.*), *Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 15. β *So* D H L; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 18. β D *adds* for three years or more.—*V.* 19. β *So* C H L; *omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 21. β *So* ℵ A C D, *Ti.; omit* B H L, *Al. La. Tr.*² —— *V.* 24. β *So* E H L, *La. nearly;* I hold my life of no account, nor so precious to myself as to finish ℵ* B C D², *Ti. Al. Tr.*

VAR. REND.—³ *V.* 28. *So Be. De W.;* bishops *Al.* —— *Chap.* 21. ¹ *V.* 1. *Lit.* had torn ourselves.—— ² *V.* 4. having sought out the disciples *Al. De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. γ *So* C E; *omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 25. β *So* E H L; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 28. β *So* ℵ B, *Al. WH.;* the Lord A C¹ D, *La. Ti. Tr.*¹ ——γ *WH. suspect some corruption here.* —— *V.* 32. β *So* C E; *omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.* ——γ *So* C H L; *omit* (give the [*or* your] inheritance) ℵ A B D (*nearly*), *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 21. *V.* 3. β *This rendering may be taken to cover two readings* come in sight of A B³ C E, *La. Tr.;* brought in sight ℵ B*, *Ti. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

5 And when we had [3]accomplished those days[3], we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and [b]we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned [c]home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we β that were of Paul's company β departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip [d]the evangelist, [e]which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, [f]which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named [g]Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own β hands and feet β, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, [h]So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, [i]What [4]mean ye to weep and to break[4] mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, [k]The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we [5]took up our carriages[5], and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought [6]with them[6] one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 [l]And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto [m]James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, [n]he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles [o]by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified β the Lord β, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands γ of Jews γ there are which believe; and they are all [p]zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest β all β the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? β [7]the multitude must needs[7] come together: for they will hear β that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may [q]shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, [r]we have β written β *and* concluded that γ they observe no such thing, save only that γ they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them [s]entered into the temple, [8][t]to signify[8] the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, [u]the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and [x]laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, [y]that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city [z]Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And [a]all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the [9]chief captain[9] of the [10]band[10], that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 [b]Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the [9]chief captain[9] and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the [9]chief captain[9] came near, and took him, and [c]commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the [11]castle[11].

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, [d]Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the [11]castle[11], he said unto the [9]chief captain[9], May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 [12][e]Art not thou[12] that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness [13]four thousand[13] men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, [f]I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and [g]beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

b ch. 20. 36.
c John 1. 11.
d Ephes. 4. 11. 2 Tim. 4. 5.
e ch. 6. 5. & 8. 26, 40.
f Joel 2. 28. ch. 2. 17.
g ch. 11. 28.
h ver. 33. ch. 20. 23.
i ch. 20. 24.
k Matt. 6. 10. & 26. 42. Luke 11. 2. & 22. 42.
l ch. 15. 4.
m ch. 15. 13. Gal. 1. 19. & 2. 9.
n ch. 15. 4, 12. Rom. 15. 18, 19.
o ch. 1. 17 & 20. 24.
p ch. 22. 3. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 1. 14.
q Num. 6. 2, 13, 18. ch. 18. 18.
r ch. 15. 20, 29.
s ch. 24. 18.
t Num. 6. 13.
u ch. 24. 18.
x ch. 26. 21.
y ch. 24. 5, 6.
z ch. 20. 4.
a ch. 26. 21.
b ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.
c ver. 11. ch. 20. 23.
d Luke 23. 18. John 19. 15. ch. 22. 22.
This Egyptian rose A. D. 55.
e See ch. 5. 36.
f ch. 9. 11. & 22. 3.
g ch. 12. 17.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. *So Al. De W.*; refitted (the ship) during those days *Me.*—[4] *V.* 13. do ye, weeping and breaking.—[5] *V.* 15. *i.e. packed up our baggage.*—[6] *V.* 16. us to *Be. De W. Me.*—[7] *V.* 22. a multitude will certainly *Al. De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β *So* H L; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 11. β *So* A; feet and hands ℵ B C D, *Edd.*—*V.* 20. β God ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—γ among the Jews A B C E. *La. Tr. WH.*; *omit* ℵ, *Ti.*—*V.* 21 β *So* ℵ B C L, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*; *omit* A D* E, *La. Tr.*[2]—*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ A C[2] E. *La. Ti.*; they will certainly hear (*omitting the rest*) B C*, *Tr. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 26. making known (to the ministers of the temple) *Al. Be. De W. Me.*—[9] *Vs.* 31, 32, 33, 37. tribune.—[10] *V.* 31. cohort.—[11] *Vs.* 34, 37. barracks (*i.e. the tower of Antonia*) *De W. Me. Ol.*—[12] *V.* 38. Thou art not then *Al.*—[13] the four thousand.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. β *So* ℵ A C E, *Ti.*; sent B D, *La. Tr. WH.*—γ *So* C D E; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the privilege of a Roman, he escapeth.

MEN, [a]brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 [b]I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city [c]at the feet of [d]Gamaliel, *and* taught [e]according to the [1]perfect manner[1] of the law of the fathers, and [f]was zealous toward God, [g]as ye all are this day.

4 [h]And I persecuted [2]this way[2] unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and [i]all the estate of the elders: [k]from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And [l]it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And [m]they that were with me saw indeed the light, βand were afraidβ; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And [n]one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, [o]having a good report of all the [p]Jews which dwelt *there,*

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, [q]The God of our fathers [r]hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and [s]see [t]that Just One, and [u]shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 [x]For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of [y]what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, [z]and wash away thy sins, [a]calling on βthe name of the Lordβ.

17 And [b]it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And [c]saw him saying unto me, [d]Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, [e]they know that I imprisoned and [f]beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 [g]And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and [h]consenting βunto his deathβ, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: [i]for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, [k]Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that [l]he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and [3]cast off[3] *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The [4]chief captain[4] commanded him to be brought into the [5]castle[5], and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they [6]bound him with thongs[6], Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, [m]Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that,* he went and told the [4]chief captain[4], saying, βTake heed what thou doest:β for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the [4]chief captain[4] came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the [4]chief captain[4] answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖examined him: and the [4]chief captain[4] also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him βfrom *his* bandsβ, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews' laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governor.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, [a]I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him [b]to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and [c]commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, [d]I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, [e]Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, [f]I am a Pharisee, the son of βa Phariseeβ: [g]of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

Anno DOMINI 60.

a ch. 7. 2. — b ch. 21. 39. 2 Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5. — c Deut. 33. 3. 2 Kings 4. 38. Luke 10. 39. — d ch. 5. 34. — e ch. 26. 5. — f ch. 21. 20. Gal. 1. 14. — g Rom. 10. 2. — h ch. 8. 3. & 26. 9, 10, 11. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13. — i Luke 22. 66. ch. 4. 5. — k ch. 9. 2. & 26. 10, 12. — l ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12, 13. — m Dan. 10. 7. ch. 9. 7. — n ch. 9. 17. — o ch. 10. 22. — p 1 Tim. 3. 7. — q ch. 3. 13. & 5. 30. — r ch. 9. 15. & 26. 16. — s 1 Cor. 9. 1. & 15. 8. — t ch. 3. 14. & 7. 52. — u 1 Cor. 11. 23. Gal. 1. 12. — x ch. 23. 11. — y ch. 4. 20. & 26. 16. — z ch. 2. 38. Hebr. 10. 22. — a ch. 9. 14. Rom. 10. 13. — b ch. 9. 26. 2 Cor. 12. 2. — c ver. 14. — d Matt. 10. 14. — e ver. 4. ch. 8. 3. — f Matt. 10. 17. — g ch. 7. 58.

h Luke 11. 48. ch. 8. 1. Rom. 1. 32. — i ch. 9. 15. & 13. 2, 46, 47. & 18. 6. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. & 15. 16. Gal. 1. 15, 16. & 2. 7, 8. Ephes. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. — k ch. 21. 36. — l ch. 25. 24. — m ch. 16. 37. — ‖ Or, *tortured him.* — a ch. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Cor. 1. 12. & 4. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 3. Hebr. 13. 18. — b 1 Kings 22. 24. Jer. 20. 2. John 18. 22. — c Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25. 1, 2. John 7. 51. — d ch. 24. 17. — e Ex. 22. 28. Eccles. 10. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 10. Jude 8. — f ch. 26. 5. Phil. 3. 5. — g ch. 24. 15, 21. & 26. 6. & 28. 20.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 22. [1]*V.* 3. strictness *Al. De W. Me. Wo.* —— [2]*V.* 4. *i.e. the way of Christianity.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 22. *V.* 9. β *So* D E; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 16. β *So* H L; his name ℵ A B E, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[3]*V.* 23. *So Me.*; shook *Al. De W.* —— [4]*Vs.* 24, 26—29. tribune. —— [5]*V.* 24. barracks (*i.e. the tower of Antonia*) *Me. Ol.* —— [6]*V.* 25. *So Al. Be.*; stretched him ready for the scourges *De W. Me. Ol.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β *So* H L; *omit* ℵ A B E, *Edd.* —— *V.* 26. β *So* D H; What art thou about to do? ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 30. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 23. *V.* 6. β *So* E H; Pharisees ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

[h] Matt. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.
[i] ch. 25. 25. & 26. 31.
[k] ch. 22. 7, 17, 18.
[l] ch. 5. 39.
[m] ch. 18. 9. & 27. 23, 24.
[n] ver. 21, 30. ch. 25. 3.
‖ Or, *with an oath of execration.*
[o] ver. 12.

8 [h] For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and β the scribes β *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, [i] We find no evil in this man: γ but [k] if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, [l] let us not fight against God γ.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the [1] chief captain [1], fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the [2] castle [2].

11 And [m] the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, β Paul β: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, β [n] certain of β the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ‖ under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the [1] chief captain [1] that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would [3] enquire something more perfectly [3] concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the [2] castle [2], and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the [1] chief captain [1]: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the [1] chief captain [1], and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the [1] chief captain [1] took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, [o] The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though β they would β enquire somewhat [4] of [4] him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for [5] a [5] promise from thee.

22 So the [1] chief captain [1] *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred [6] soldiers [6] to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and [7] spearmen [7] two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 [p] This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with [8] an army [8], and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 [q] And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused [r] of questions of their law, [s] but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And [t] when it was told me how that β the Jews laid wait for β the man, γ I sent straightway to thee γ, and [u] gave commandment to his accusers also δ to say before thee what *they had* against him δ. ζ Farewell ζ.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the [2] castle [2]:

33 Who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of [x] Cilicia;

35 [y] I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in [z] Herod's [9] judgment hall [9].

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Christ to the governor and his wife.* 26 *The governor hopeth for a bribe, but in vain.* 27 *At last, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.*

AND after [a] five days [b] Ananias the high priest descended with β the β elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that β very worthy deeds are done β unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 [c] For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the [1] sect [1] of the Nazarenes:

6 [d] Who also hath [2] gone about [2] to profane the temple: whom we took, β and would [e] have judged according to our law.

Anno DOMINI 60.

[p] ch. 21. 33. & 24. 7.
[q] ch. 22. 30.
[r] ch. 18. 15. & 25. 19.
[s] ch. 26. 31.
[t] ver. 20.
[u] ch. 24. 8. & 25. 6.
[x] ch. 21. 39.
[y] ch. 24. 1, 10. & 25. 16.
[z] Matt. 27. 27.
[a] ch. 21. 27.
[b] ch. 23. 2, 30, 35. & 25. 2.
[c] Luke 23. 2. ch. 6. 13. & 16. 20. & 17. 6. & 21. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 12, 15.
[d] ch. 21. 28.
[e] John 18. 31.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 23. [1] *Vs.* 10, 15, 17—19, 22. tribune. —— [2] *Vs.* 10, 16, 32. barracks *De W. Me. Ol.* —— [3] *V.* 15. determine more accurately *Al.* —— [4] *V.* 20. *i.e. about.* —— [5] *V.* 21. the. —— [6] *V.* 23. *i.e. heavy-armed soldiers.* —— [7] light-armed men *Al. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β *So some late MSS.*; some of the Pharisees A, *La.*; some of the scribes that were .... ℵ B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— γ *So* H; but what if a spirit or an angel hath spoken unto him? ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β *So later MSS.*; *omit* ℵ A B C*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β *So* H; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 20. β thou wouldest ℵ A B E, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 27. the troop. —— [9] *V.* 35. *Lit.* Prætorium; *vide* Mark 15. 16. —— *Chap.* 24. [1] *V.* 5. *Same word as* heresy *in v.* 14. —— [2] *V.* 6. *i.e. sought.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β *So* H; a plot would be laid against ℵ A B E, *Edd.* —— γ *So* B H L, *Al. WH.*; [that a plot would be laid] by them, I sent him to thee ℵ A E, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] —— δ *So* B E H, *Al. Tr.*[1] *WH.* (*nearly*); to speak themselves before thee ℵ A, *La. Ti, Tr.*[2] —— ζ *So* ℵ E L; *omit* A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 24. *V.* 1. β *So* H; certain ℵ A B E, *Edd.* —— *V.* 2. β *So* H; reformations are being wrought ℵ A B E, *Edd.* —— *Vs.* 6—8. β *So* E; *omit* ℵ A B L, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

[f] ch. 21. 33.
[g] ch. 23. 30.
A. D. 53. *Felix* made procurator over *Judæa.*
[h] ver. 17. ch. 21. 26.
[i] ch. 25. 8. & 28. 17.
[k] See Amos 8. 14. ch. 9. 2.
[l] 2 Tim. 1. 3.
[m] ch. 26. 22. & 28. 23.
[n] ch. 23. 6. & 26. 6, 7. & 28. 20.
[o] Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 28, 29.
[p] ch. 23. 1.
[q] ch. 11. 29, 30. & 20. 16. Rom. 15.25. 2 Cor. 8. 4. Gal. 2. 10.
[r] ch. 21. 26, 27. & 26. 21.
[s] ch. 23. 30. & 25. 16.
[t] ch. 23. 6. & 28. 20.
[u] ver. 7.
[x] ch. 27. 3. & 28. 16.
[y] Ex. 23. 8.

7 [f] But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us,* and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 [g] Commanding his accusers to come unto thee β: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also β assented β, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do β the more β cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem [h]for to worship.

12 [i] And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they β prove β the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after [k]the way which they call [3]heresy[3], so worship I the [l]God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in [m]the law and in the prophets:

15 And [n]have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, [o]that there shall be a resurrection β of the dead β, both of the just and unjust.

16 [4] And [p]herein do I exercise [4] myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

17 Now after many years [q]I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 β [r] Whereupon β certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 [s] Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, [t]Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question β by β you this day.

22 And β when Felix heard these things β, having more perfect knowledge of [5]*that* way[5], γ he γ deferred them, and said, When [u] Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will [6]know the uttermost of[6] your matter.

23 And he commanded [7]a[7] centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have [8]liberty[8], and [x]that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister β or come β unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in β Christ β.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix [9]trembled, and[9] answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that [y]money should have been given him of Paul, β that he might loose him β: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, [z]willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER 25.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cæsar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.

2 [a] Then the high β priest β and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, [b]laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither.*

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are [1]able[1], go down with *me,* and accuse this man, [c]if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them β ‖ more than β ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, [d]and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, [e] Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, [f]willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, [g] Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 [h] For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. [i]I appeal unto Cæsar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, [k] There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 [l]About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me,* desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 [m] To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man β to die β, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither,

Anno DOMINI 60.

A. D. 62.
[z] Ex. 23. 2. ch. 12. 3. & 25. 9, 14.
[a] ch. 24. 1. ver. 15.
[b] ch. 23. 12, 15.
[c] ch. 18. 14. ver. 18.
‖ Or, as some copies read, *no more than eight or ten days.*
[d] Mark 15. 3. Luke 23. 2, 10. ch. 24. 5, 13.
[e] ch. 6. 13. & 24. 12. & 28. 17.
[f] ch. 24. 27.
[g] ver. 20.
[h] ver. 25. ch. 18. 14. & 23. 29. & 26. 31.
[i] ch. 26. 32. & 28. 19.
[k] ch. 24. 27.
[l] ver. 2, 3.
[m] ver. 4, 5.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 14. a sect *Da. De W. Me.*——[4] *V.* 16. I also accordingly (*as well as they*) so exercise *Al. De W. Me.*——[5] *V.* 22. the way (*of Christianity*).——[6] adjudge *Al.*——[7] *V.* 23. the.——[8] *So De W. Me.;* remission (*i.e. partial liberty*) *Al.;* rest *Be.*——[9] *V.* 25. becoming afraid.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β *So some later MSS.;* joined in attacking him ℵ A B E, *Edd.*——*V.* 10. β *So* H; *omit* ℵ A B E, *Edd.*——*V.* 13. β *So* H; prove to thee ℵ A B E, *Edd.*——*V.* 15. β *So* E H; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 18. β *So* H; Amidst which (offerings) ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 21. β *So* ℵ E H; before A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 22. β *So* H; *omit* ℵ A B C. *Edd.*——γ *So* H; Felix ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 23. β *So* H; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 24. β *So* ℵ^c C, *Al. Tr.*[1]; Christ Jesus ℵ* B, *La. Ti. WH.*[1]

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 25. [1] *V.* 5. *So Be.;* powerful *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β *So* H L; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 25. *V.* 2. β *So* H; priests ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 6. β *So* H; not more than eight or A B C *Edd.*——*V.* 16. β *So* H L; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 62.

n ver. 6.
o ch. 18. 15. & 23. 29.
‖ Or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*
‖ Or, *judgment.*
p See ch. 9. 15.
q ver. 2, 3, 7.
r ch. 22. 22.
s ch. 23. 9, 29. & 26. 31.
t ver. 11, 12.

n without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 ² Against whom when the accusers stood up, they ² brought β none β accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 *o* But had certain questions against him of their own ³ superstition ³, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of ⁴ Augustus ⁴, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.

22 Then *p* Agrippa said unto Festus, I ⁵ would ⁵ also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the ⁶ chief captains ⁶, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom *q* all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought *r* not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that *s* he had committed nothing worthy of death, *t* and that he himself hath appealed to ⁴ Augustus ⁴, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAPTER 26.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost persuaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

a ch. 22. 3. & 23. 6. & 24. 15, 21. Phil. 3. 5.
b ch. 23. 6.
c Gen. 3. 15. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15. 2 Sam. 7. 12. Ps. 132. 11. Isai. 4. 2. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 40. 10. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 14, 15, 16. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. Dan. 9. 24. Micah 7. 20. ch. 13. 32. Rom. 15. 8. Titus 2. 13.
d James 1. 1.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after *a* the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 *b* And now I stand and am ¹ judged ¹ for the hope of *c* the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* *d* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* † *e* day and night, *f* hope to come. For which hope's sake, king β Agrippa β, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ² should raise ² the dead?

9 ³ *g* I verily ³ thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 *h* Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority *i* from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 *k* And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and ⁴ compelled ⁴ *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 *l* Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, *m* to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, *n* unto whom β now β I send thee,

18 *o* To open their eyes, *and* ⁵ *p* to turn *them* ⁵ from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, *q* that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and *r* inheritance among them which are *s* sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But *t* shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do *u* works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes *x* the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those *y* which the prophets and *z* Moses did say should come:

23 ⁶ *a* That Christ should suffer, *and* *b* that ⁶ he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and *c* should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, *d* thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most

Anno DOMINI 62.

† Gr. *night and day.*
e Luke 2. 37. 1 Thess. 3. 10. 1 Tim. 5. 5.
f Phil. 3. 11.
g John 16. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
h ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13.
i ch. 9. 14, 21. & 22. 5.
k ch. 22. 19.
l ch. 9. 3. & 22. 6.
m ch. 22. 15.
n ch. 22. 21.
o Isai. 35. 5. & 42. 7. Luke 1. 79. John 8. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Ephes. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 5.
p 2 Cor. 6. 14. Ephes. 4. 18. & 5. 8. Col. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9, 25.
q Luke 1. 77.
r Ephes. 1. 11. Col. 1. 12.
s ch. 20. 32.
t ch. 9. 20, 22, 29. & 11. 26. & 13, & 14, & 16, & 17, & 18, & 19, & 20, & 21.
u Matt. 3. 8.
x ch. 21. 30, 31.
y Luke 24. 27, 44. ch. 24. 14, & 28. 23. Rom. 3. 21.
z John 5. 46.
a Luke 24. 26, 46.
b 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5.
c Luke 2. 32.
d 2 Kings 9. 11. John 10. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 2. 13, 14. & 4. 10.

VAR. REND.—² *V.* 18. Concerning whom when the accusers stood up, they; *or* And the accusers stood round him, and.——³ *V.* 19. *The word used is somewhat equivocal in meaning between* superstition *and* religion.——⁴ *Vs.* 21 25. *i.e. the Emperor:=Cæsar of vs.* 8, 11, *&c.*——⁵ *V.* 22. could have wished to.——⁶ *V.* 23. tribunes.——*Chap.* 26. ¹ *V.* 6. being judged.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β *So* H L; no criminal A C*, *La. Ti. Al.*¹ *Tr.*² *WH.*²; no accusation of such criminal things as I supposed B E, *Tr.*¹ *WH.*¹

VAR. REND.—² *V.* 8. raises.——³ *V.* 9. So then I *Al. Me.*——⁴ *V.* 11. *Perhaps* sought to compel *Al. Me.*——⁵ *V.* 18. *So Be.*; that they may turn *Al. De W. Me.*——⁶ *V.* 23. That is, whether the Christ be subject to suffering, whether.... *De W. Me.*; If at least the Christ be capable of suffering *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 26. *V.* 7. β *So* H L; *omit* ℵ B C E, *Edd.*——*V.* 17. β *So some later MSS.*; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 62.

noble Festus; but speak forth the words
of truth and soberness.
26 For the king knoweth of these things,
before whom also I speak freely: for I
am persuaded that none of these things
are hidden from him; for this thing was
not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets?
I know that thou believest.
28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, [7] Almost [7] thou β persuadest me β γ to be γ
a Christian.
e 1 Cor. 7. 7. 29 And Paul said, [e] I would to God,
that not only thou, but also all that
hear me this day, [8] were both almost,
and altogether [8] such as I am, except
these bonds.
30 And β when he had thus spoken β,
the king rose up, and the governor, and
Bernice, and they that sat with them:
31 And when they were gone aside, they
f ch. 23. 9, 29. & 25. 25. talked between themselves, saying, [f] This
man doeth nothing worthy of death or
of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This
g ch. 25. 11. man might have been set at liberty, [g] if
he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not believed.* 14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest,* 41 *and suffer shipwreck,* 22, 34, 44 *yet all come safe to land.*

a ch. 25. 12, 25. AND when [a] it was determined that
we should sail into Italy, they delivered
Paul and certain other prisoners
unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of
[1] Augustus' band [1].
2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium,
β we launched, meaning to sail by
b ch. 19. 29. the coasts of Asia β; *one* [b] Aristarchus, a
Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with
us.
3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon.
c ch. 24. 23. & 28. 16. And Julius [c] courteously entreated
Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto
his friends to refresh himself.
4 And when we had launched from
thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because
the winds were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed over the sea
of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to
β Myra β, *a city* of Lycia.
6 And there the centurion found a ship
of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he
put us therein.
7 And when we had sailed slowly many
days, and [2] scarce [2] were come over against
Cnidus, the wind not suffering us,
‖ Or, *Candy.* we sailed under ‖ Crete, over against Salmone;
8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a
place which is called The fair havens;
nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.
9 Now when much time was spent, and
d The fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month, Lev. 23. 27, 29. when [3] sailing [3] was now dangerous, [d] because
[4] the fast [4] was now already past,
Paul admonished *them,*
10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive
that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and
much damage, not only of the lading
and ship, but also of our lives.
‖ Or, *injury.* 11 Nevertheless the centurion believed
the master and the owner of the ship,
more than those things which were spoken
by Paul.
12 And because the haven was not commodious
to winter in, the more part advised
to depart thence also, if by any
means they might attain to Phenice, *and
there* to winter; *which is* an haven of
Crete, and [5] lieth toward the south west
and north west [5].
13 And when the south wind blew softly,
supposing that they had obtained *their*
purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close
by Crete.
14 But not long after there [6] ‖ arose against ‖ Or, *beat.*
it [6] a tempestuous wind, called
β Euroclydon β.
15 And when the ship was caught, and
could not bear up into the wind, we let
her drive.
16 And running under a certain island
which is called β Clauda β, we had much
work to come by the boat:
17 Which when they had taken up, they
used helps, undergirding the ship; and,
fearing lest they should [7] fall into the
quicksands [7], [8] strake sail [8], and so were
driven.
18 And we being exceedingly tossed with
a tempest, the next *day* they lightened
the ship;
19 And the third *day* β [e] we cast out e Jonah 1. 5.
with our β own hands the [9] tackling [9] of
the ship.
20 And when neither sun nor stars in
many days [10] appeared [10], and no small
tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we
should be saved was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence Paul stood
forth in the midst of them, and said,
Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me,
and not have loosed from Crete, and [11] to
have gained [11] this harm and loss.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good
cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any
man's* life among you, but of the ship.
23 [f] For there stood by me this night f ch. 23. 11.
the angel of God, whose I am, and
[g] whom I serve, g Dan. 6. 16. Rom. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be
brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath
given thee all them that sail with thee.
25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer:
[h] for I believe God, that it shall be even h Luke 1. 45. Rom. 4. 20, 21. 2 Tim. 1. 12.
as it was told me.
26 Howbeit [i] we must be cast upon a
certain island. i ch. 28. 1.
27 But when the fourteenth night was
come, as we were driven up and down
in Adria, about midnight the shipmen
deemed that they drew near to some
country;
28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty
fathoms: and when they had gone a
little further, they sounded again, and
found *it* fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest we should have
fallen upon [12] rocks [12], they cast four
anchors out of the stern, and wished for
the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to
flee out of the ship, when they had let
down the boat into the sea, under colour
as though they would have cast anchors
out of the foreship,

Anno DOMINI 62.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 28. Lightly *Al. Me.;* In short time *De W.* —— [8] *V.* 29. whether lightly (*with ease*) or with difficulty (whether shortly or at length *De W.*) might become *Al.* —— *Chap.* 27. [1] *V.* 1. the cohort Augusta *probably.* —— [2] *V.* 7. with difficulty *Al. Me.* —— [3] *V.* 9. the voyage *Al.* —— [4] *i.e. the Day of Atonement.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β *So* ℵBEL, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.;* persuadest thyself A, *Al.* ——γ *So* E H; (so as) to make me ℵ A B, *Tr. La. Ti. WH.;* that thou canst make me *Al.; WH. however suspect corruption in this clause.* —— *V.* 30. β *So* H; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 27. *V.* 2. β *So* H; which was about to sail to the coasts of Asia, we launched ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 5. β *So* L; Myrra B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 12. look toward the south-west and north-west winds (*i.e. in the direction of these winds, viz. N.E. and S.E.*) *Al.*—[6] *V.* 14. *So De W.;* blew down from it (Crete) *Al.* —— [7] *V.* 17. be cast on the Syrtis (*on N. coast of Africa*). —— [8] *So De W. Me.;* lowered the gear (*e.g. topsails &c.*) *Al.*—[9] *V.* 19. *i.e. mainyard Farrar.* —— [10] *V.* 20. shone. —— [11] *V.* 21. (ye should) have saved (*i.e. avoided*) *Al. Be. De W. Me.* —— [12] *V.* 29. rough places.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *So* H L; Euracylon (*i.e. North Easter*) ℵ A B*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 16. β *So* ℵ* A (H L), *Ti. Scr.;* Cauda ℵc B. *La. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* H L; they .... their ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 62.

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your [13]health[13]: for [k]there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and [l]gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship β two hundred threescore and sixteen [m]souls. β

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a [14]shore[14], into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to β [15]thrust in[15] β the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the anchors, they [16]committed *themselves*[16] unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the [17]mainsail[17] to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, [n]they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence β of the waves β.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, [o]that they escaped all safe to land.

k 1 Kings 1. 52. Matt. 10. 30. Luke 12. 7. & 21. 18.
l 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 15. 36. Mark 8. 6. John 6. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
m ch. 2. 41. & 7. 14. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
‖ Or, *cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.*
n 2 Cor. 11. 25.
o ver. 22.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Paul after his shipwreck is kindly entertained of the barbarians.* 5 *The viper on his hand hurteth him not.* 8 *He healeth many diseases in the island.* 11 *They depart towards Rome.* 17 *He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming.* 24 *After his preaching some were persuaded, and some believed not.* 30 *Yet he preacheth there two years.*

AND when β they β were escaped, then β they β knew that [a]the island was called γ Melita γ.

2 And the [1][b]barbarous people[1] shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the [1]barbarians[1] saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet [2]vengeance[2] suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and [c]felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should [3]have swollen[3], or fallen down dead suddenly: but [4]after they had looked[4] a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and [d]said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and [e]prayed, and [f]laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many [g]honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was [5]Castor and Pollux[5].

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard [6]of[6] us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, β the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but β [h]Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, [7]Men *and* brethren[7], [i]though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet [k]was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who, [l]when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, [m]I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that [n]for the hope of Israel I am bound with [o]this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where [p]it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; [q]to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, [r]both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

a ch. 27. 26.
b Rom. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11.

Anno DOMINI 62.

c Mark 16. 18. Luke 10. 19.
d ch. 14. 11.
e James 5. 14, 15.
f Mark 6. 5. & 7. 32. & 16. 18. Luke 4. 40. ch. 19. 11, 12. 1 Cor. 12. 9, 28.
g Matt. 15. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
A. D. 63.
h ch. 24. 25. & 27. 3.
i ch. 24. 12, 13. & 25. 8.
k ch. 21. 33.
l ch. 22. 24. & 24. 10. & 25. 8. & 26. 31.
m ch. 25. 11.
n ch. 26. 6, 7.
o ch. 26. 29. Ephes. 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 16. & 2. 9. Philem. 10, 13.
p Luke 2. 34. ch. 24. 5, 14. 1 Pet. 2. 12. & 4. 14.
q Luke 24. 27. ch. 17. 3. & 19. 8.
r See on ch. 26. 6, 22.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 34. *i.e.* deliverance *De W.*—— [14] *V.* 39. sandy beach *Al. and so nearly Bc. De W. Me.* —— [15] strand *Al. Me.* —— [16] *V.* 40. let them go (*i.e. the anchors*). —— [17] foresail *Al.*; topsail *Me.*; mizensail *De W.* —— *Chap.* 28. [1] *Vs.* 2, 4. natives *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 37. β *So* ℵ C H L, *La. Ti. Tr. Scr.*; about seventy-six B, *Theb.*, *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 39. β *So* ℵ A H L, *La. Ti. Tr. Scr.*; save B* C, *Memph.*, *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 41. β *So* ℵ[c] C H L, *Al.*[1] *Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* A B, *La. Ti. WH.* —— *Chap.* 28. *V.* 1. β *So* C[3] H; we ℵ A B C*, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ A C H, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[2]; Melitene B, *Vulg.*, *WH.*[1]

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. justice. —— [3] *V.* 6. become inflamed. —— [4] as they continued looking. —— [5] *V.* 11. the Dioscuri. —— [6] *V.* 15. the news concerning. —— [7] *V.* 17. Brethren.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* H L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 63.

[s] ch. 14. 4. & 17. 4. & 19. 9.

[t] Isai. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. Matt. 13. 14, 15. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

24 And [s] some believed the things which
were spoken, and some believed not.
25 And when they agreed not among
themselves, they departed, after that Paul
had spoken one word, Well spake the
Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto
β our β fathers,
26 Saying, [t] Go unto this people, and say,
Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not un-
derstand; and seeing ye shall see, and
not perceive:
27 For the heart of this people is waxed
gross, and their ears are dull of hearing,
and their eyes have they closed; lest
they should see with *their* eyes, and hear
with *their* ears, and understand with *their*
heart, and should be converted, and I
should heal them.
28 Be it known therefore unto you,
that β the β salvation of God is sent
[u] unto the Gentiles, [8] and *that* they will
hear it [8].
29 β And when he had said these words,
the Jews departed, and had great reason-
ing among themselves β.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in
his own hired house, and received all
that came in unto him,
31 [x] Preaching the kingdom of God, and
teaching those things which concern the
Lord Jesus β Christ β, with all confidence,
no man forbidding him.

Anno DOMINI 63.

[u] Matt. 21. 41, 43. ch. 13. 46, 47. & 18. 6. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. Rom. 11. 11.

A. D. 65.

[x] ch. 4. 31. Ephes. 6. 19.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousness which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

Anno DOMINI 60.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, [a] called
to be an apostle, [b] separated unto [1] the
gospel of God [1],
2 ([c] Which he had promised afore [d] by
his prophets in [2] the holy scriptures [2],)
3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our
Lord, [e] which was [f] made of the seed of
David according to the flesh;
4 And [3] † [g] declared [3] *to be* the Son of
God with power, according [h] to the spirit
of holiness, by the resurrection [4] from [4]
the dead:
5 By whom [5] [i] we [5] have received grace
and apostleship, [6] ‖ for [6] [k] obedience [7] to
the faith [7] among all nations, [8] [l] for [8] his
name:
6 Among whom [9] are ye also the called
of Jesus Christ [9]:
7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of
God, [m] called *to be* saints: [n] Grace to you
and peace from God our Father, and the
Lord Jesus Christ.
8 First, [o] I thank my God through Jesus
Christ for you all, that [p] your faith is
spoken of throughout the whole world.
9 For [q] God is my witness, [r] whom I
serve ‖ with my spirit in the gospel of
his Son, [10] that [s] without ceasing [10] I make
mention of you always in my prayers;
10 [t] Making request, if by any means
[11] now at length I might have a pros-
perous journey [11] [u] by the will of God to
come unto you.
11 For I long to see you, that [x] I may
impart unto you some spiritual gift, to
the end ye may be established;
12 That is, that [12] I [12] may be [13] com-
forted [13] [14] together ‖ with you by [y] the
mutual faith both of you and me [14].
13 Now I would not have you ignorant,
brethren, that [z] oftentimes I purposed to
come unto you, (but [a] was let hitherto,)
that I might have some [b] fruit ‖ among
you also, even as among other Gentiles.
14 [c] I am debtor both to the Greeks,
and to the Barbarians; both to the wise,
and to the unwise.
15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready
to preach the gospel to you that are at
Rome also.
16 For [d] I am not ashamed of the gos-
pel β of Christ β: for [e] it is [15] the [15] power
of God unto salvation to every one that
believeth; [f] to the Jew γ [16] first [16] γ, and
also to the Greek.
17 For [g] therein is [17] the righteousness
of God [17] revealed from faith to faith:
as it is written, [h] The just shall live by
faith.
18 [i] For [18] the [18] wrath of God is reveal-
ed from heaven against all ungodliness
and unrighteousness of men, who [19] hold [19]
the truth in unrighteousness;
19 Because [k] that which [20] may be [20]
known of God is manifest ‖ in them; for
[l] God hath shewed *it* unto them.
20 For [m] the invisible things of him
from the creation of the world are clear-
ly seen, being understood by the things
that are [21] made [21], *even* his eternal power

[a] Acts 22. 21. 1 Cor. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 1. 11. & 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
[b] Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. Gal. 1. 15.
[c] See on Acts 26. 6. Titus 1. 2.
[d] ch. 3. 21. & 16. 26. Gal. 3. 8.
[e] Matt. 1. 6, 16. Luke 1. 32. Acts 2. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 8.
[f] John 1. 14. Gal. 4. 4.
† Gr. *determined.*
[g] Acts 13. 33.
[h] Heb. 9. 14.
[i] ch. 12. 3. & 15. 15. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 15. & 2. 9. Ephes. 3. 8.
‖ Or, *to the obedience of faith.*
[k] Acts 6. 7. ch. 16. 26. [l] Acts 9. 15. [m] ch. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 7. [n] 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Gal. 1. 3. [o] 1 Cor. 1. 4. Phil. 1. 3. Col. 1. 3, 4. 1 Thess. 1. 2. Philem. 4. [p] ch. 16. 19. 1 Thess. 1. 8. [q] ch. 9. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 23. Phil. 1. 8. 1 Thess. 2. 5. [r] Acts 27. 23. 2 Tim. 1. 3. ‖ Or, *in my spirit*, John 4. 23, 24. Phil. 3. 3. [s] 1 Thess. 3. 10. [t] ch. 15. 23, 32. 1 Thess. 3. 10.

Anno DOMINI 60.

[u] Jam. 4. 15.
[x] ch. 15. 29.
‖ Or, *in you.*
[y] Titus 1. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
[z] ch. 15. 23.
[a] See Acts 16. 7. 1 Thess. 2. 18.
[b] Phil. 4. 17.
‖ Or, *in you.*
[c] 1 Cor. 9. 16.
[d] Ps. 40. 9, 10. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 1. 8.
[e] 1 Cor. 1. 18. & 15. 2.
[f] Luke 2. 30, 31, 32. & 24. 47. Acts 3. 26. & 13. 26, 46. ch. 2. 9.
[g] ch. 3. 21.
[h] Hab. 2. 4. John 3. 36. Gal. 3. 11. Phil. 3. 9. Hebr. 10. 38.
[i] Acts 17. 30. Ephes. 5. 6. Col. 3. 6.
[k] Acts 14. 17.
‖ Or, *to them.*
[l] John 1. 9.
[m] Ps. 19. 1. &c. Acts 14. 17. & 17. 27.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 28. they will also hear it *Al. Me.* —— *Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. *So* (*strictly* God's gospel) *Al. De W. Jo.*; a gospel that is of God *VH. Me.* —— [2] *V.* 2. holy writings. —— [3] *V.* 4. *As marg. Be. De W. Jo. Me.*; marked out *Va.* —— [4] of. —— [5] *V.* 5. *i.e. I Al. De W. Jo. Me. Va.*; I and the other apostles *VH.* —— [6] *i.e. so as to bring about Al. De W. Me.* —— [7] *So* (*i.e. to the duty of faith*) *De W. Me. Rü.*; of (*i.e. shewn in*) faith *VH.* —— [8] *i.e. to the glory of Al. De W. Me. VH.* —— [9] *V.* 6. *So VH. Rü.*; ye also are called by Jesus Christ *Al.*; ye also are called ones of Jesus Christ's *De W. Jo.* —— [10] *V.* 9. *So Al. De W.*; how unceasingly *Me. Jo. VH.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. β *So* H L; your ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 28. β *So* ℵ[c] E; this ℵ* A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 29. β *So* H; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 31. β *So* ℵ[c] A B, *La. Tr. WH.*; *Omit* ℵ*, *Ti.* —— * To the Romans ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 10. at last I may some day be prospered (*or* have a prosperous journey *Jo. VH.*) *Al. De W. Me. VH. Jo. Rü.* —— [12] *V.* 12. we *Va.* —— [13] encouraged *De W. VH.* —— [14] among you, each by the faith which is in the other *Al. De W. Jo. Wo.*; in the matter of you, by means of the faith which is in each other, (the faith) both of you and me *Va.* —— [15] *V.* 16. a. —— [16] *i.e. principally Al. Me. De W. Rü.*; *first in time VH.* —— [17] *V.* 17. God's righteousness *Al.*; *i.e. righteousness proceeding from God Be. De W. Me. Rü. VH. Wo.*; *righteousness accepted before God, Luther, Calvin*; *a divine gift of righteousness Va.* —— [18] *V.* 18. a (*i.e. a particular exercise of wrath Va.*). —— [19] hold back *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Be. Jo. Va. VH.* —— [20] *V.* 19. *So Rü. Tho.*; is *Al. Be. De W. Me. Va.* —— [21] *V.* 20. made and done *Va.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 16. β *So* D[c]; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ A C D, *Vulg. La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] *Ti. Al.*; *omit* B, *La.*[2] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]

Anno DOMINI 60.

and [22] Godhead [22]; [23] ‖ so that they are [23]
without excuse:
21 Because that, when they knew God,
they glorified *him* not as God, neither
were thankful; but [n] became vain in their
imaginations, and their foolish heart was
darkened.
22 [o] Professing themselves to be wise,
they became fools,
23 And changed the glory of the un-
corruptible [p] God into an image made
like to corruptible man, and to birds, and
fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.
24 [q] Wherefore God β also β gave them up
to uncleanness [24] through [24] the lusts of
their own hearts, [25] [r] to dishonour their
own bodies [25] [s] between themselves:
25 Who changed [t] the truth of God [u] in-
to a lie, and worshipped and served the
creature ‖ more than the Creator, who is
blessed for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up un-
to [x] vile affections: for even their women
did change the natural use into that
which is against nature:
27 And likewise also the men, leaving
the natural use of the woman, burned in
their lust one toward another; men with
men working that which is unseemly, and
receiving in themselves that recompence
of their error which was meet.
28 And even as they [26] did not like ‖ to
retain God in *their* knowledge [26], God
gave them over to [27] ‖ a reprobate [27] mind,
to do those things [z] which are not con-
venient;
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness,
β fornication β, wickedness, covetousness,
maliciousness; full of envy, murder, [28] de-
bate [28], deceit, malignity; whisperers,
30 Backbiters, [29] haters of God [29], de-
spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil
things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenant-
breakers, ‖ without natural affection, β im-
placable β, unmerciful:
32 Who [a] knowing the judgment of God,
that they which commit such things [b] are
worthy of death, not only do the same,
but [30] ‖ [c] have pleasure in [30] them that do
them.

CHAPTER 2.

1 They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much less escape the judgment of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THEREFORE thou art [a] inexcusable,
O man, whosoever thou art that judg-
est: [b] for wherein thou judgest another,
thou condemnest thyself; for thou that
judgest doest the same things.
2 β But β we are sure that the judgment
of God is according to truth against them
which commit such things.
3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that
judgest them which do such things, and
doest the same, that thou shalt escape
the judgment of God?
4 Or despisest thou [c] the riches of his
goodness and [d] forbearance and [e] long-
suffering; [f] not knowing that the good-
ness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
5 But after thy hardness and impenitent
heart [g] treasurest up unto thyself wrath
[1] against the [1] day of wrath and revela-
tion of the righteous judgment of God;
6 [h] Who will render to every man ac-
cording to his deeds:
7 To them [2] who by patient continuance
in well doing seek for glory and honour
and immortality, eternal life [2]:
8 But unto them that are [3] contentious [3],
and [i] do not obey the truth, but obey
unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every
soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew
[4] [k] first [4], and also of the † Gentile;
10 [l] But glory, honour, and peace, to
every man that worketh good, to the Jew
[4] first [4], and also to the † Gentile:
11 For [m] there is no respect of persons
with God.
12 For as many as have sinned [5] without [5]
law shall also perish [5] without [5] law: and
as many as have sinned in [6] the [6] law shall
be judged by [6] the [6] law;
13 (For [n] not the hearers of [6] the [6] law
are just before God, but the doers of
[6] the [6] law shall be justified.
14 For when [7] the [7] Gentiles, which have
not [6] the [6] law, do by nature the things
contained in the law, these, having not
[6] the [6] law, are [8] a [8] law unto themselves:
15 Which shew the work of the law writ-
ten in their hearts, ‖ their conscience
also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts
[9] ‖ the mean while accusing or else excus-
ing one another;)
16 [o] In the day when God shall judge [9]
the secrets of men [p] by Jesus Christ
[q] according to my gospel.
17 β Behold β, [r] thou art called a Jew,
and [s] restest in the law, [t] and makest thy
boast of God,
18 And [u] knowest *his* will, and [10] ‖ [x] ap-
provest the things that are more excel-
lent [10], being instructed out of the law;
19 And [y] art confident that thou thyself
art a guide of the blind, a light of them
which are in darkness,
20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher
of babes, [z] which hast the form of know-
ledge and of the truth in the [11] law.
21 [a] Thou therefore [11] which teachest an-
other, teachest thou not thyself? thou
that preachest a man should not steal,
dost thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not
commit adultery, dost thou commit adul-
tery? thou that abhorrest idols, [b] dost
thou [12] commit sacrilege [12]?
23 Thou that [c] makest thy boast of [13] the [13]
law, through breaking the law dishonour-
est thou God?

‖ Or, *that they may be.* n 2 Kings 17. 15. Jer. 2. 5. Ephes. 4. 17, 18. o Jer. 10. 14. p Deut. 4. 15, &c. Ps. 106. 20. Isai. 40. 18, 25. Jer. 2. 11. Ezek. 8. 10. Acts 17. 29. q Ps. 81. 12. Acts 7. 42. Ephes. 4. 18, 19. 2 Thess. 2. 11, 12. r 1 Cor. 6. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 3. s Lev. 18. 22. t 1 Thess. 1. 9. 1 John 5. 20. u Isai. 44. 20. Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25. Amos 2. 4. ‖ Or, *rather.* x Lev. 18. 22, 23. Ephes. 5. 12. Jude 10. ‖ Or, *to acknowledge.* ‖ Or, *a mind void of judgment.* z Ephes. 5. 4. ‖ Or, *unsociable.* a ch. 2. 2. b ch. 6. 21. ‖ Or, *consent with them.* c Ps. 50. 18. Hosea 7. 3. a ch. 1. 20. b 2 Sam. 12. 5, 6, 7. Matt. 7. 1, 2. John 8. 9. c ch. 9. 23. Ephes. 1. 7. & 2. 4, 7. d ch. 3. 25. e Ex. 34. 6.

Anno DOMINI 60.

f Isai. 30. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15. g Deut. 32. 34. James 5. 3. h Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 17. 10. & 32. 19. Matt. 16. 27. ch. 14. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 2. 23. & 20. 12. & 22. 12. i Job 24. 13. ch. 1. 18. 2 Thess. 1. 8. k Amos 3. 2. Luke 12. 47, 48. 1 Pet. 4. 17. † Gr. *Greek.* l 1 Pet. 1. 7. † Gr. *Greek.* m Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. n Matt. 7. 21. James 1. 22, 23, 25. 1 John 3. 7. ‖ Or, *the conscience witnessing with them.* ‖ Or, *between themselves.* o Eccles. 12. 14. Matt. 25. 31. John 12. 48. ch. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Rev. 20. 12. p John 5. 22. Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31. 2 Tim. 4. 1, 8. 1 Pet. 4. 5. q ch. 16. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 8. r Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 33. ch. 9. 6, 7. 2 Cor. 11. 22. s Mic. 3. 11. ch. 9. 4. t Isai. 45. 25. & 48. 2. John 8. 41.

u Deut. 4. 8. Ps. 147. 19, 20. ‖ Or, *triest the things that differ.* x Phil. 1. 10. y Matt. 15. 14. & 23. 16, 17, 19, 24. John 9. 34, 40, 41. z ch. 6. 17. 2 Tim. 1. 13. & 3. 5. a Ps. 50. 16, &c. Mat. 23. 3, &c. b Mal. 3. 8. c ver. 17.

VAR. REND.—[22] *V.* 20. divinity (*i.e. all attributes of God*) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Va. VH.*——[23] to the end they may be *Va.*——[24] *V.* 24. in.——[25] *So Va. VH. Rü.*; in the dishonouring of their bodies *De W. Me. Bu. Wi.*; so that their bodies were dishonoured *Al.*——[26] *V.* 28. reprobated the knowledge of God *Al.*; did not approve to have God in knowledge *Va.*——[27] an unapprovable *Va.* (*to keep the play on words*).——[28] *V.* 29. contention *Li.*——[29] *V.* 30. *So Va.*; hated by God *Al. De W. Jo. Me.*——[30] *V.* 32. join in the pleasure of *Va.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β *So* D E, *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 29. β *So* L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 31. β *So* C D[c]; *omit* ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 2. *V.* 2. β *So* A B D, *La.*[1] *Al. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; For ℵ C, *Vulg. Memph. Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 5. in a.——[2] *V.* 7. *So Al. Be. De W. Me. Rü. VH. Va.*; who patiently endure in a good work, seeking for eternal life, (he will render) glory and honour and immortality *Jo.*; (immortality *same word as* incorruption 1 Cor. 15. 50).——[3] *V.* 8. *So Be. VH.*; self-seeking *Al. Me. Rü. VH.*; factious *De W. Li. Va.*——[4] *Vs.* 9, 10. *i.e. principally Al. Me.*; *first in time VH.*——[5] *V.* 12. apart from *Va.*——[6] *Vs.* 12—14. a *Va.*——[7] *V.* 14. *So Al. De W. Rü.*; *omit Me. VH. Va.*——[8] *So VH. Jo. Va.*; the *Al. De W. Me.*——[9] *Vs.* 15, 16. among one another accusing or perhaps excusing *Al. De W. Me. Va. VH.*; excusing, in a day when God is judging *Va.*——[10] *V.* 18. *So Be. Jo. Me. Li.*; discernest things that differ (that are more excellent *Wo.*) *Al. De W. VH.*——[11] *Vs.* 20, 21. law; Thou, I say *Al.* (*to suit alteration in v.* 17).——[12] *V.* 22. rob (the idols') temples *Al. De W. Jo. Me. Va.*; rob the (Jewish) temple (by refusing to pay the due offerings) *VH. Wo.*——[13] *Vs.* 23, 25. a *V.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *So* D[c]; Now if ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

24 For the name of God is blasphemed
among the Gentiles through you, as it is
[d] written.
25 [e] For circumcision verily profiteth, if
thou keep [13] the [13] law: but if thou be
a breaker of [14] the [14] law, thy circum-
cision [15] is made [15] uncircumcision.
26 Therefore [f] if the uncircumcision keep
the [16] righteousness [16] of the law, shall
not his uncircumcision be counted for
circumcision?
27 And [17] shall not uncircumcision which
is by nature, if it fulfil the law, [g] judge [17]
thee, who [18] by [18] the letter and circum-
cision dost transgress the law?
28 For [h] he is not a Jew, which is one
outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision,
which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he *is* a Jew, [i] which is one in-
wardly; and [k] circumcision *is that* of the
heart, [l] in the spirit, *and* not in the let-
ter; [m] whose praise *is* not of men, but
of God.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The Jews' prerogative: 3 which they have not lost: 9 howbeit the law convinceth them also of sin: 20 therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew?
or what profit *is there* of circum-
cision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that
[a] unto them were committed the oracles
of God.
3 For what if [b] some did not believe?
[c] shall their [1] unbelief [1] make the [2] faith [2]
of God without effect?
4 [3] [d] God forbid [3]: yea, let [e] God be true,
but [f] every man a liar; as it is written,
[g] That thou mightest be justified in thy
sayings, and mightest overcome when
thou [4] art judged [4].
5 But if our unrighteousness [5] commend [5]
the righteousness of God, what shall we
say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh ven-
geance? ([h] I speak as a man)
6 [3] God forbid [3]: for then [i] how shall
God judge the world?
7 β For β if the truth of God hath more
abounded through my lie unto his glory;
why [6] yet [6] am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And [7] not *rather*, (as we be slander-
ously reported, and as some affirm that
we say,) [k] Let us do evil [7], that good may
come? whose [8] damnation [8] is just.
9 What then? [9] are we better *than
they* [9]? [10] No, in no wise [10]: for we have
before [11] † proved [11] both Jews and Gen-
tiles, that [l] they are all under sin;
10 As it is written, [m] There is none right-
eous, no, not one:
11 There is none that understandeth,
there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way,
they are together become unprofitable;
there is none that doeth good, no, not
one.
13 [n] Their throat *is* an open sepulchre;

d 2 Sam. 12. 14. Isa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.
e Gal. 5. 3.
f Acts 10. 34, 35.
g Matt. 12. 41, 42.
h Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 39. ch. 9. 6, 7. Gal. 6. 15. Rev. 2. 9.
i 1 Pet. 3. 4.
k Phil. 3. 3. Col. 2. 11.
l ch. 7. 6. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
m 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Cor. 10. 18. 1 Thess. 2. 4.
a Deut. 4. 7, 8. Ps. 147. 19, 20. ch. 2. 18. & 9. 4.
b ch. 10. 16. Hebr. 4. 2.
c Num. 23. 19. ch. 9. 6. & 11. 29. 2 Tim. 2. 13.
d Job 40. 8.
e John 3. 33.
f Ps. 62. 9. & 116. 11.
g Ps. 51. 4.
h ch. 6. 19. Gal. 3. 15.
i Gen. 18. 25. Job 8. 3. & 34. 17.
k ch. 5. 20. & 6. 1, 15.
† Gr. *charged*, ch. 1. 28, &c. & 2. 1, &c.
l ver. 23. Gal. 3. 22.
m Ps. 14. 1, 2, 3. & 53. 1.
n Ps. 5. 9. Jer. 5. 16.

with their tongues they have used deceit;
[o] the poison of asps *is* under their lips:
14 [p] Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and
bitterness:
15 [q] Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:
16 [12] Destruction [12] and misery *are* in
their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not
known:
18 [r] There is no fear of God before their
eyes.
19 Now we know that what things so-
ever [s] the law saith, it saith to them
who are under the law: that [t] every mouth
may be stopped, and [u] all the world may
become ‖ guilty before God.
20 [13] Therefore [13] [x] by the deeds of [14] the [14]
law there shall no flesh be justified in
his sight: for [y] by [14] the [14] law *is* the
knowledge of sin.
21 But now [15] [z] the righteousness of
God [15] [16] without [16] [17] the [17] law [18] is [18]
manifested, [a] being witnessed by the law
[b] and the prophets;
22 Even [15] the righteousness of God [15]
which is [c] by faith of β Jesus Christ β
unto all γ and upon all γ them that be-
lieve: for [d] there is no difference:
23 For [e] all have sinned, and [19] come [19]
short of [20] the glory of God [20];
24 Being justified freely [f] by his grace
[g] through the redemption that is in Christ
Jesus:
25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth [h] *to be* a
propitiation through faith [21] [i] in [21] his
blood, to declare his righteousness [22] [k] for
the ‖ remission of [l] sins [22] that are past,
[23] through [23] the forbearance of God;
26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his
righteousness: that he might be just, and
the justifier of him [24] which believeth in [24]
Jesus.
27 [m] Where *is* [25] boasting [25] then? It is
excluded. By what law? of works? Nay:
but by the law of faith.
28 β Therefore β we [26] conclude [26] [n] that
a man is justified by faith without the
deeds of [27] the [27] law.
29 [28] *Is* [28] *he* the God of the Jews only?
is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of
the Gentiles also:
30 β Seeing β [29] [o] *it is* one God [29], which
shall justify the circumcision by faith,
and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void [30] the [30] law
through faith? [31] God forbid: yea [31], we
establish [30] the [30] law.

Anno DOMINI 60.

o Ps. 140. 3.
p Ps. 10. 7.
q Prov. 1. 16. Isai. 59. 7, 8.
r Ps. 36. 1.
s John 10. 34. & 15. 25.
t Job 5. 16. Ps. 107. 42. Ezek. 16. 63. ch. 1. 20. & 2. 1.
u ver. 9, 23. ch. 2. 2.
‖ Or, *subject to the judgment of God.*
x Ps. 143. 2. Acts 13. 39. Gal. 2. 16. & 3. 11. Ephes. 2. 8, 9. Titus 3. 5.
y ch. 7. 7.
z Acts 15. 11. ch. 1. 17. Phil. 3. 9. Hebr. 11. 4, &c.
a John 5. 46. Acts 26. 22.
b ch. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 10.
c ch. 4. throughout.
d ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
e ver. 9. ch. 11. 32. Gal. 3. 22.
f ch. 4. 16. Ephes. 2. 8. Titus 3. 5, 7.
g Matt. 20. 28. Ephes. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Hebr. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
‖ Or, *foreordained.*
h Lev. 16. 15. 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10.
i Col. 1. 20.
k Acts 13. 38, 39. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
‖ Or, *passing over.*
l Acts 17. 30. Hebr. 9. 15. m ch. 2. 17, 23. & 4. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 29, 31. Ephes. 2. 9. n Acts 13. 38, 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. ch. 8. 3. Gal. 2. 16. o ch. 10. 12, 13. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.*

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 25. *Omit.*——[15] hath become.——[16] *V.* 26. ordinances *Li.*; requirements *Va.*——[17] *V.* 27. uncircumcision which is by nature if it fulfil the law shall judge *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[18] with, *i.e. though in possession of De W. Jo. Ol. Va.*; through (*i.e. in the teeth of*) *Me. VII. Wo.*——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 3. unfaithfulness *Al. De W. Jo. Va.*——[2] faithfulness *Al. De W. Jo. Va.*——[3] *Vs.* 4, 6. *Lit.* Let it not be.——[4] *V.* 4. *So Al. De W. Jo. Rü.*; contendest *Va.* (*comparing* 1 Cor. 6. 6) *Be. Me. VII.*——[5] *V.* 5. establish.——[6] *V.* 7. any longer.——[7] *V.* 8. *i.e. why should I not say ...... Let us do evil VII.*; and why should we not do evil *Bu. Da. De W.*——[8] condemnation.——[9] *V.* 9. *So virtually Al. Be. De W. Rü.*; are we preferred (to them) *Ol. Va.*; have we any defence *Me.*——[10] *So Al. Bu. Jo. Me. De W. Rü. Wo. Va.*; Not altogether *Be. VH.*——[11] *Lit.* accused.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 7. β *So* B D, *La. Al. Tr. WH.*[2]; But ℵ A, *Ti. WH.*[1]

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 16. Affliction *Jo.*——[13] *V.* 20. Because.——[14] a.——[15] *Vs.* 21, 22. God's righteousness; *cp. note on ch.* 1. 17.——[16] *V.* 21. *i.e. without the help of Al. Me.*——[17] *Omit Li. Da.*——[18] has been.——[19] *V.* 23. *i.e. do now come.*——[20] *So* (*as* Rom. 5. 2; 2 Cor. 3. 18.) *Jo., so nearly* (=the glorious state in which God created mankind) *Ol. Rü.*; the praise which comes from God *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[21] *V.* 25. *So Ol. Rü. Luther, Calvin, Baur, Va.* [hath set forth] by means of *Al. De W. Jo. Me. Wo.*——[22] because of (his) overlooking of the sins that were past (*i.e. before the death of Christ*) *Al. De W. Jo. Li. Me. Ol. Va.*——[23] in.——[24] *V.* 26. that is of the faith of.——[25] *V.* 27. the boasting (of the Jew)? *Al.*——[26] *V.* 28. reckon.——[27] *Omit Li. Da.*——[28] *V.* 29. Or is *De W. Me. VH. Va.*——[29] *V.* 30. God is one.——[30] *V.* 31. *Omit.*——[31] *Lit.* let it not be; but.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ C D, *La. Ti. Al. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]; Christ B, *WH.*[2]——γ *So* ℵ[c] D; *omit* ℵ* A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 28. β *So* B C, *WH.*[1] *Tr.*[2]; For ℵ A, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[2]——*V.* 30. β *So* ℵ[c] D*; If at least ℵ* A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

WHAT shall we say then β that [a] Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found β?

2 For if Abraham [1] were [1] [b] justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? [c] Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now [d] to him that worketh [2] is the reward not [3] reckoned [3] [2] of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth [e] the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God [4] imputeth [4] righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, [f] Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not [5] impute [5] sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was [6] reckoned [6] to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then [6] reckoned [6]? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And [g] he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that [h] he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them β also β:

12 And the father of circumcision [7] to them who are not [7] of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the [i] heir of [8] the [8] world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through [8] the [8] law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For [k] if they which are of [8] the [8] law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because [l] the law worketh wrath: β for β where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* [m] by grace; [n] to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; [o] who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, [p] I have made thee a father of many nations,) [9] ‖ before him whom he believed, *even* God [9], [q] who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those [r] things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, [s] So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, [t] he β considered not his own body β now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb:

20 [10] He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith [10], giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, [u] he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was [6] imputed [6] to him for righteousness.

23 Now [x] it was not written for his sake alone, that it was [6] imputed [6] to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be [6] imputed [6], [11] if we [11] believe [y] on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 [z] Who was delivered for our offences, and [a] was raised again for our justification.

a Isai. 51. 2. Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 33, 39. 2 Cor. 11. 22.
b ch. 3. 20, 27, 28.
c Gen. 15. 6. Gal. 3. 6. James 2. 23.
d ch. 11. 6.
e Josh. 24. 2.
f Ps. 32. 1, 2.
g Gen. 17. 10.
h Luke 19. 9. ver. 12, 16. Gal. 3. 7.
i Gen. 17. 4, &c. Gal. 3. 29.
k Gal. 3. 18.
l ch. 3. 20. & 5. 13, 20. & 7. 8, 10, 11. 1 Cor. 15. 56. 2 Cor. 3. 7, 9. Gal. 3. 10, 19. 1 John 3. 4.
m ch. 3. 24.
n Gal. 3. 22.
o Isai. 51. 2. ch. 9. 8.
p Gen. 17. 5.
‖ Or, *like unto him.*
q ch. 8. 11. Ephes. 2. 1, 5.
r ch. 9. 26. 1 Cor. 1. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
s Gen. 15. 5.
t Gen. 17. 17. & 18. 11. Hebr. 11. 11, 12.
u Ps. 115. 3. Luke 1. 37, 45. Hebr. 11. 19.
x ch. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 6, 11.
y Acts 2. 24. & 13. 30.
z Is. 53. 5, 6. ch. 3. 25. & 5. 6. & 8. 32. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 1. 4. Hebr. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24. & 3. 18.
a 1 Cor. 15. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 21.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousness and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.

THEREFORE [a] being justified by faith, β we have β [b] peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 [c] By whom also we [1] have [1] [2] access [2] β by faith β into this grace [d] wherein we stand, and [3] [e] rejoice [3] in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but β [f] we glory β in [4] tribulations [4] also: [g] knowing that tribulation worketh [5] patience [5];

4 [h] And [5] patience [5], [6] experience [6]; and [6] experience [6], hope:

5 [i] And hope maketh not ashamed; [k] because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which [7] is [7] given unto us.

6 β For β when we were yet without strength, [8] ‖ in due time [8] [l] Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: [9] yet [9] peradventure for [10] a good man [10] [11] some would even [11] dare to die.

8 But [m] God [12] commendeth [12] his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified [n] by his blood, we shall be saved [o] from [13] wrath [13] through him.

10 For [p] if, when we were enemies, [q] we were reconciled to God by the death of

a Isai. 32. 17. John 16. 33. ch. 3. 28, 30.
b Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.
c John 10. 9. & 14. 6. Ephes. 2. 18. & 3. 12. Hebr. 10. 19.
d 1 Cor. 15. 1.
e Hebr. 3. 6.
f Matt. 5. 11, 12. Acts 5. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 10. Phil. 2. 17. James 1. 2, 12. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
g James 1. 3.
h Jam. 1. 12.
i Phil. 1. 20.
k 2 Cor. 1. 22. Gal. 4. 6. Ephes. 1. 13, 14.
‖ Or, *according to the time*, Gal. 4. 4.
l ver. 8. ch. 4. 25.

m John 15. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 1 John 3. 16. & 4. 9, 10. n ch. 3. 25. Ephes. 2. 13. Hebr. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. o ch. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 1. 10. p ch. 8. 32. q 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Ephes. 2. 16. Col. 1. 20, 21.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. was.——[2] *V.* 4. his wages are not reckoned *Al. Me.*——[3] counted.——[4] *V.* 6. counteth.——[5] *V.* 8. count.——[6] *Vs.* 9, 10, 22—24. counted (*same word as in v.* 3).——[7] *V.* 12. *So Al. De W. Me. Rü. VH. Va.;* not to them who are *Jo. Da.*——[8] *Vs.* 13, 14. a.——[9] *V.* 17. *So Be. Bu. Jo. VH. Va.;* before God in whose sight he believed *Al. Da. Me. Wi.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 1. β *So* [*rather* that Abraham our father hath found according to the flesh *Al. De W. Me. Rü. and so nearly VH.*] ℵ A C (forefather ℵ*), *Al.*[1] *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[2]; of Abraham our forefather, as pertaining to the flesh B, *Al.*[2] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]——*V.* 11. β *So* ℵ[c] C D, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* B, *Ti. Tr. WH.* (that it might be imputed unto them for righteousness A, *Vulg. La.*[2])——*V.* 15. β *So* ℵ[c] D; but ℵ* A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 20. With respect to the promise of God he doubted not through unbelief but was strong in faith *Al. Da. Me. Jo. VH.*——[11] *V.* 24. to us who.——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 2. have had *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Va.*——[2] our access *Al.*——[3] glory (*same word as in v.* 3).——[4] *V.* 3. our tribulations *Me. Va.*——[5] *Vs.* 3, 4. endurance *Al. Me.*——[6] *V.* 4. approval (*i.e. tried and proved character, cp.* Phil. 2. 22) *Al. Ol. De W. Jo. Me. VH. Da.*——[7] *V.* 5. was *Al.*——[8] *V.* 6. *So* (*i.e. not too late to profit us*) *VH. Me.;* at the appointed time *Al. De W. Jo. Rü.*——[9] *V.* 7. for.——[10] *So* (*strictly* the good man) *Al. Be. Da. De W. Jo. Me. VH. Va.;* that which is good *Rü.*——[11] some one does even.——[12] *V.* 8. establishes.——[13] *V.* 9. the wrath (*to come*).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β *So* D E; did indeed consider that his own body was ℵ A B C, *Edd.* (*continuing* and did also consider the deadness of Sarah's womb, yet).——*Chap.* 5. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ[a] B[3], *Scr. La.*[1] (*through error as to* B); let us have ℵ* A B* C D, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., Ti. Al. Tr. WH. Beet.*——*V.* 2. β *So* ℵ* A C, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; *omit* B D, *Al. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]——*V.* 3. β *So* ℵ A D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]; glorying B C, *Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]——*V.* 6. β *So* ℵ A C D*, *La. Ti. Tr.;* If B, *Al. WH.* (*WH. however suspect corruption.*)

Anno DOMINI 60.

[r] John 5. 26. & 14. 19. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11.
[s] ch. 2. 17. & 3. 29, 30. Gal. 4. 9.
‖ Or, *reconciliation*, ver. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19.
[t] Gen. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 15.21.
[u] Gen. 2. 17. ch. 6. 23. 1 Cor. 15.21.
‖ Or, *in whom.*
[x] ch. 4. 15. 1 John 3. 4.
[y] 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22, 45.
[z] Isai. 53. 11. Matt. 20.28. & 26. 28.
‖ Or, *by one offence.*
‖ Or, *by one offence.*
‖ Or, *by one righteousness.*
[a] John 12.32. Hebr. 2. 9.
[b] John 15.22. ch. 3. 20. & 4. 15. & 7. 8. Gal. 3.19,23.
[c] Luke 7. 47. 1 Tim. 1.14.

his Son, much more, being reconciled,
we shall be saved [r] by his life.
11 And not only *so*, but we also [s] joy in
God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by
whom we have now received the [14] ‖ atone-
ment [14].
12 Wherefore, as [t] by one man sin en-
tered into the world, and [u] death by sin;
and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for
that all [15] have sinned [15]:
13 (For until the law sin was in the
world: but [x] sin is not imputed when
there is no law.
14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam
to Moses, even over them that had not
sinned after the similitude of Adam's
transgression, [y] who is the figure of him
that was to come.
15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the
free gift. For if through the offence of
[16] one [16] [17] many [17] [18] be dead [18], much
more the grace of God, and the gift by
grace, *which is* by [16] one [16] man, Jesus
Christ, [19] hath abounded [19] [z] unto [17] many [17].
16 And not as [20] *it was* [20] by one that
sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment
was [21] by one [21] to condemnation, but the
free gift [22] *is* of many [22] offences unto
justification.
17 For if ‖ by [16] one [16] man's offence
death reigned [23] by one [23]; much more
they which receive abundance of grace
and of the gift of righteousness shall
reign in life [23] by one [23], Jesus Christ.)
18 Therefore as [24] ‖ by the offence of
one [24] *judgment came* upon all men to
condemnation; even so [25] ‖ by the right-
eousness of one [25] *the free gift came* [a] up-
on all men unto justification [26] of [26] life.
19 For as by [16] one [16] man's disobedience
[17] many [17] were made sinners, so by the
obedience of [16] one [16] shall [17] many [17] be
made righteous.
20 [27] Moreover [27] [b] the law [28] entered [28],
that the offence might [29] abound. But
where sin abounded [29], grace did [30] much
[c] more abound [30]:
21 That as sin [31] hath reigned [31] [32] unto [32]
death, even so might grace reign through
righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus
Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *We may not live in sin,* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptism.* 12 *Let not sin reign any more,* 18 *because we have yielded ourselves to the service of righteousness,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sin.*

[a] ch. 3. 8. ver. 15.
[b] ver. 11. ch. 7. 4. Gal. 2. 19. & 6. 14. Col. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[c] Gal. 3. 27.
‖ Or, *are.*
[d] 1 Cor. 15. 29.
[e] Col. 2. 12.

WHAT shall we say then? [a] Shall we
continue in sin, that grace may
abound?
2 [1] God forbid [1]. How shall we, that
[2] are [b] dead [2] to sin, live any longer
therein?
3 Know ye not, that [c] so many of us
as ‖ were baptized into Jesus Christ
[d] were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we [3] are [3] [e] buried with him
by baptism into [4] death [4]: that [f] like as
Christ was raised up from the dead by
[g] the glory of the Father, [h] even so we
also should walk in newness of life.
5 [i] For if we have [5] been planted toge-
ther in [5] the likeness of his death, [6] we
shall be also *in the likeness* of [6] *his* resur-
rection:
6 Knowing this, that [k] our old man [7] is [7]
crucified with *him*, that [l] the body of sin
might be [8] destroyed [8], that henceforth
we should not serve sin.
7 For [m] he that is dead [9] is † freed [9] from
sin.
8 Now [n] if we [10] be dead [10] with Christ,
we believe that we shall also live with
him:
9 Knowing that [o] Christ being raised
from the dead dieth no more; death
hath no more dominion over him.
10 For [11] in that [11] he died, [p] he died
unto sin [12] once [12]: but [13] in that [13] he
liveth, [q] he liveth unto God.
11 [14] Likewise [14] reckon ye also yourselves
to be [r] dead indeed unto sin, but [s] alive
unto God [15] through [15] Jesus Christ our
Lord.
12 [t] Let not sin therefore reign in your
mortal body, that ye should obey β it
in β the lusts thereof.
13 Neither yield ye your [u] members *as*
[16] † instruments [16] of unrighteousness unto
sin: but [x] yield yourselves unto God, β as
those that are β alive from the dead, and
your members *as* [16] instruments [16] of right-
eousness unto God.
14 For [y] sin shall not have dominion
over you: for ye are not under [17] the [17]
law, but under grace.
15 What then? shall we sin, [z] because
we are not under [17] the [17] law, but under
grace? [1] God forbid [1].
16 Know ye not, that [a] to whom ye yield
yourselves servants to obey, his servants
ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin
unto death, or of obedience unto right-
eousness?
17 But God be thanked, that ye were
the servants of sin, but ye [18] have obey-
ed [18] from the heart [b] that form of doc-
trine [19] † which was delivered β you [19].
18 Being then β [c] made free from sin,
ye became the servants of righteousness.
19 I speak after the manner of men be-
cause of the infirmity of your flesh: for
as ye [20] have yielded [20] your members ser-
vants to uncleanness and to iniquity
unto iniquity; even so now yield your
members servants to righteousness unto
[21] holiness [21].
20 For when ye were [d] the servants of
sin, ye were free [22] † from [22] righteous-
ness.

Anno DOMINI 60.

[f] ch. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 13. 4.
[g] John 2. 11. & 11. 40.
[h] Gal. 6. 15. Ephes. 4.22, 23, 24. Col. 3. 10.
[i] Phil. 3. 10, 11.
[k] Gal. 2. 20. & 5. 24. & 6. 14. Ephes. 4.22. Col. 3. 5, 9.
[l] Col. 2. 11.
[m] 1 Pet. 4. 1.
† Gr. *justified.*
[n] 2 Tim. 2.11.
[o] Rev. 1. 18.
[p] Hebr. 9. 27, 28.
[q] Luke 20.38.
[r] ver. 2.
[s] Gal. 2. 19.
[t] Ps. 19. 13. & 119. 133.
[u] ch. 7. 5. Col. 3. 5. James 4. 1.
† Gr. *arms, or, weapons.*
[x] ch. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 24. & 4. 2.
[y] ch. 7. 4, 6. & 8. 2. Gal. 5. 18.
[z] 1 Cor. 9. 21.
[a] Matt. 6. 24. John 8. 34. 2 Pet. 2. 19.
[b] 2 Tim. 1. 13.
† Gr. *whereto ye were delivered.*
[c] John 8. 32. 1 Cor. 7. 22. Gal. 5. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[d] John 8. 34.
† Gr. *to righteousness.*

VAR. REND. — [14] *V.* 11. *As marg. Al. El. Jo. Va.* — [15] *V.* 12. sinned. — [16] *Vs.* 15, 17, 19. the one. — [17] *Vs.* 15, 19. the many, *i.e. all mankind.* — [18] *V.* 15. died. — [19] did abound. — [20] *V.* 16. *So nearly* (*i.e. the gift is not such as if it were given by occasion of one man's sin*) *VH. Me.;* that which came to pass *Al. De W. Rü. Wo.* — [21] by occasion of one man *Al. Me. VH.* — [22] was [is *Me. VH. Rü.*] by occasion of many *Al. Me. VH. Rü. Va.* — [23] *V.* 17. by means of the one. — [24] *V.* 18. by means of one offence *Al. El. Jo. Me. Rü. VH.* — [25] by means of one sentence of justification *Me. VH.;* by means of one righteous act *Al. El. Jo. Tho. Da. Va. De W. Rü.;* .... of one state of acceptance with God *Wo.* — [26] *i.e. conferring, leading to Al.* — [27] *V.* 20. But *Al. Jo.* — [28] came in besides *Al. De W. Me. Rü. VH.;* came in by the way (*i.e. temporarily*) *Va.* — [29] be multiplied.... was multiplied *Al. El. Da.* — [30] exceedingly abound *Al.* — [31] *V.* 21. reigned. — [32] in. — *Chap.* 6. [1] *Vs.* 2, 15. Let it not be. — [2] *V.* 2. died. — [3] *V.* 4. were.

VAR. REND. — [4] *V.* 4. *So El. Me. Jo.;* his death *Al.;* that death *Va.* — [5] *V.* 5. become united (*lit.* grown together) with *Al. De W. El. Me. Rü. Va.;* become united (with him) by *Jo. VH. Wo.* — [6] so shall we be also with *Al. De W. Rü.;* so shall we be also with the likeness of *Da. Me.;* so shall we be also by the likeness of *Jo. VH.* — [7] *V.* 6. was. — [8] *So De W. Me. VH.;* made powerless *Al. Rü.* — [9] *V.* 7. *Lit.* has been justified (*i.e. has his quittance Al. Me. Rü. Wo. Va., taking* "is dead" *literally*); he that (so) died (*i.e. in whom the* "old man" *is destroyed*) has been justified *VH. Jo. De W. Be.* — [10] *V.* 8. died. — [11] *V.* 10. the death which *Al. De W.* — [12] once for all. — [13] the life which *Al. De W.* — [14] *V.* 11. *i.e. in this manner.* — [15] *Vs.* 11, 23. in. — [16] *V.* 13. *So De W. Al. El.;* weapons *Me. Da. Va. Wo.* — [17] *Vs.* 14, 15. *Omit Li.* — [18] *V.* 17. obeyed. — [19] *So Wi.* (*perhaps*); *as marg. De W. El. Jo. Me. Al. Rü. VH. Wo. Va.* — [20] *V.* 19. did yield. — [21] *Vs.* 19, 22. *So VH.;* sanctification *El. Jo. Al. Da. Va.* — [22] *V.* 20. as touching *Al. Jo. Da. Me. Va.*

VAR. READ. — *Chap.* 6. *V.* 12. β *So* C[3]; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* — *V.* 13. β as if ℵ A B C, *Edd.* — *Vs.* 17, 18. β *So* ℵ* C; you, and being ℵ[c] A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

[e] ch. 7. 5.
[f] ch. 1. 32.
[g] John 8. 32.
[h] Gen. 2. 17. ch. 5. 12. James 1. 15.
[i] ch. 2. 7. & 5. 17, 21. 1 Pet. 1. 4.

21 [e] What fruit had ye β then in those
things whereof ye are now ashamed β?
for [f] the end of those things *is* death.
22 But now [g] being made free from sin,
and become servants to God, ye have
your fruit unto [21] holiness [21], and the end
everlasting life.
23 For [h] the wages of sin *is* death; but
[i] the gift of God *is* eternal life [15] through [15]
Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth.* 4 *But we are dead to the law.* 7 *Yet is not the law sin,* 12 *but holy, just, good,* 16 *as I acknowledge, who am grieved because I cannot keep it.*

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak
to them that know [1] the [1] law,) how
that the law hath dominion over a man
as long as he liveth?
2 For [a] the woman which hath an hus-
band [2] is [2] bound by the law [3] to *her*
husband so long as he liveth [3]; but if
the husband be dead, she is loosed from
the law of *her* husband.
3 So then [b] if, while *her* husband liveth,
she be married to another man, she shall
be called an adulteress: but if her hus-
band be dead, she is free from [4] that [4]
law; [5] so that she is [5] no adulteress,
[6] though [6] she be married to another
man.
4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also [7] are
become [7] [c] dead to the law by the body
of Christ; that ye should be married to
another, *even* to him who [8] is [8] raised
from the dead, that we should [d] bring
forth fruit unto God.
5 For when we were in the flesh, the
† motions of sins, which were by the law,
[e] did work in our members [f] to bring
forth fruit unto death.
6 But [9] now we are delivered [9] from the
law, β ‖ that being dead β wherein we
were held; [10] that we should [10] serve [g] in
newness [11] of [11] spirit, and not *in* the old-
ness [11] of [11] the letter.
7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law
sin? [12] God forbid [12]. [13] Nay [13], [h] I [14] had
not known [14] sin, but [15] by the law [15]:
for I had not known ‖ lust, except the
law had said, [i] Thou shalt not [16] covet [16].
8 But [k] sin, taking occasion by the com-
mandment, wrought in me all manner
of [17] concupiscence [17]. For [18] [l] without [18]
[19] the [19] law sin [20] *was* [20] dead.
9 [21] For [21] I was alive [18] without [18] [19] the [19]
law once: but when the commandment
came, sin [22] revived [22], and I died.
10 And the commandment, [m] which *was*
ordained to life, I found *to be* unto death.
11 For sin, taking occasion by the com-
mandment, deceived me, and by it slew
me.

[a] 1 Cor. 7. 39.
[b] Matt. 5. 32.
[c] ch. 8. 2. Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 18. Ephes. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14.
[d] Gal. 5. 22.
† Gr. *passions.*
[e] ch. 6. 13.
[f] ch. 6. 21. Gal. 5. 19. James 1. 15.
‖ Or, *being dead to that,* ch. 6. 2. ver. 4.
[g] ch. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
[h] ch. 3. 20.
‖ Or, *concupiscence.*
[i] Ex. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21. Acts 20. 33. ch. 13. 9.
[k] ch. 4. 15. & 5. 20.
[l] 1 Cor. 15. 56.
[m] Lev. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. 2 Cor. 3. 7.

12 Wherefore [n] the law *is* holy, and the
commandment holy, and just, and good.
13 [23] Was [23] then that which is good
[24] made [24] death unto me? [12] God forbid [12].
[25] But sin, that [25] it might appear sin,
working death [26] in [26] me by that which
is good; that sin by the commandment
might become exceeding sinful.
14 For we know that the law is spi-
ritual: but I am carnal, [o] sold [27] under [27]
sin.
15 For that which I [28] do [28] I [29] † allow [29]
not: for [30] [p] what I would, that do I
not [30]; but what I hate, that do I.
16 If then I do that which I would not,
I consent unto the law that *it is* good.
17 Now then it is no more I that [28] do [28]
it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know that [q] in me (that is, in
my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for
to will is present with me; but *how* to
perform that which is good β I find β
not.
19 For the good that I would I do not:
but the evil which I would not, that I
do.
20 Now if I do that I would not, it is
no more I that [28] do [28] it, but sin that
dwelleth in me.
21 I find then [31] [32] a [32] law, that, when
I would do good, evil is present with
me [31].
22 For I [r] delight in the law of God
after [s] the inward man:
23 But [t] I see [33] another [33] law in [u] my
members, warring against the law of my
mind, and bringing me into captivity
β to β the law of sin which is in my
members.
24 O wretched man that I am! who
shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this
death?
25 β [x] I thank β God through Jesus Christ
our Lord. So then with the mind I my-
self serve the law of God; but with the
flesh the law of sin.

Anno DOMINI 60.

[n] Ps. 19. 8. & 119. 38, 137. 1 Tim. 1. 8.
[o] 1 Kings 21. 20, 25. 2 Kings 17. 17.
† Gr. *know,* Ps. 1. 6.
[p] Gal. 5. 17.
[q] Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.
[r] Ps. 1. 2.
[s] 2 Cor. 4. 16. Ephes. 3. 16. Col. 3. 9, 10.
[t] Gal. 5. 17.
[u] ch. 6. 13, 19.
‖ Or, *this body of death.*
[x] 1 Cor. 15. 57.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation,* 5, 13 *What harm cometh of the flesh,* 6, 14 *and what good of the Spirit:* 17 *and what of being God's child,* 19 *whose glorious deliverance all things long for,* 29 *was beforehand decreed from God.* 38 *What can sever us from his love?*

THERE *is* therefore now no condem-
nation to them which are in Christ
Jesus, β who [a] walk not after the flesh,
but after the Spirit β.
2 For [b] the law of [c] the Spirit of life
[1] in Christ Jesus hath made β me β free [1]
from [d] the law of sin and death.
3 For [e] what the law could not do, [2] in
that [2] it was weak through the flesh,
[f] God sending his own Son in the like-
ness of [3] sinful flesh [3], and [4] ‖ for [4] sin,
condemned sin in the flesh:

[a] ver. 4. Gal. 5. 16, 25.
[b] John 8. 36. ch. 6. 18, 22. Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 1.
[c] 1 Cor. 15. 45. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
[d] ch. 7. 24, 25.
[e] Acts 13. 39. ch. 3. 20. Hebr. 7. 18, 19. & 10. 1, 2, 10, 14.
[f] 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13.
‖ Or, *by a sacrifice for sin.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. a.—[2] *V.* 2. has been.—[3] *Strictly* to her living husband *El. Da. Wo. Va.*—[4] *V.* 3. the.—[5] to the end that she be *Va.*—[6] if.—[7] *V.* 4. were made.—[8] was.—[9] *V.* 6. *Strictly* as it is, we were loosed (*same word as in v.* 2) (*i.e. at the moment of union with Christ Va.*).—[10] so that we *Al. Me. VH.*—[11] belonging to (*i.e. in a new state, of which the essence is spirit*) *Va.*—[12] *Vs.* 7, 13. *Lit.* Let it not be.—[13] *V.* 7. *So virtually* (= On the contrary) *Ja. Me. VH.*; Howbeit *El. Va. Rü. Wo. De W.*—[14] knew not.—[15] by reason of law.—[16] lust (*same word as in preceding clause*).—[17] *V.* 8. lust.—[18] *Vs.* 8, 9. *Lit.* apart from.—[19] *Vs.* 8, 9. *Omit.*—[20] *V.* 8. is *Al. Me. VH.*—[21] *V.* 9. But *or* And *Jo.*—[22] *So Be. Me. Da. VH. Va.*; came into life *Al. De W. Tho. Rü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β. *So Me. Be. Tr. WH.*; then? Things whereof ye are now ashamed *La. Ti.* (*difference of punctuation*) *Al.*—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 6. β having died to that ℵ A B C, *Edd.* (*with Me. VH. Wo. Va.*); [we were loosed], having died, from the law wherein we were held *Rü. Wi. Jo.*; *the received text appears to have arisen from an error of Beza's.*

VAR. REND.—[23] *V.* 13. Did.—[24] become.—[25] It was sin (*that became death to me*) in order that *Al. De W. Me. VH. Va.*—[26] to *Al. El. Jo.*—[27] *V.* 14. *i.e. into the power of Al. De W. Me. Va.*—[28] *Vs.* 15, 17, 20. perform *Al. El. Va.*—[29] *V.* 15. know *Al. Jo. Va. Me. VH.* (= *realize VH.*).—[30] not what I will, that do I.—[31] *V.* 21. with respect to the law, that to me, who would fain do good, evil is present *Va.*—[32] the.—[33] *V.* 23. a different *Al. El. Me. VH. Va.*—*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. freed me in Christ Jesus *Al. De W. Me. Tho. Rü. VH.*—[2] *V.* 3. *So Al. De W. Me. Rü.*; that in which *Va.*; in so far as *VH.*—[3] *Lit.* flesh of sin.—[4] *i.e. on account of Al. Da. De W. Me. Va.* (= *for a sin offering Va.*)

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β *So* D E; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 23. β *So* (A) C, *La.*; by ℵ B, *Al.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*—*V.* 25. β *So* ℵ* A *WH.*[2]; Thanks be to B, *La. Ti. Al. Tr. WH.*[1]—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 1. β *So* A ℵ[c] D[c]; *omit* ℵ* B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 2. β *So* A C D, *La.*[1] *Al. Tr. WH.*[2]; thee ℵ B, *Ti. WH.*[1] (*WH. suspect corruption*).

Anno DOMINI 60.

4 That the [5]righteousness[5] of the law might be fulfilled in us, [g]who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For [h]they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit [i]the things of the Spirit.

6 For [6][k]†to be carnally minded[6] *is* death; but [7]†to be spiritually minded[7] *is* life and peace.

7 Because [6]†[l]the carnal mind[6] *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, [m]neither indeed can be.

8 [8]So then[8] they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that [n]the Spirit of God dwell in you. [9]Now[9] if any man have not [o]the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 [9]And[9] if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of [p]him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, [q]he that raised up β Christ β from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies γ ‖ by his Spirit γ that dwelleth in you.

12 [r]Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, [10]to[10] live after the flesh.

13 For [s]if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do [11][t]mortify[11] the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For [u]as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For [x]ye [12]have not received[12] the spirit of bondage again [y]to fear; but ye [13]have received[13] the [z]Spirit of adoption, [14]whereby[14] we cry, [a]Abba, Father.

16 [b]The Spirit itself beareth witness [15]with[15] our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; [c]heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; [d]if so be that we suffer with *him*, [16]that[16] we may be also glorified [17]together[17].

18 For I reckon that [e]the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed [18]in[18] us.

19 For [f]the [19]earnest expectation[19] of the [20]creature[20] waiteth for the [21][g]manifestation[21] of the sons of God.

20 For [h]the [20]creature[20] was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who [22]hath[22] subjected *the same* β [23]in hope[23],

21 Because β the [20]creature[20] itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the [24]glorious liberty[24] of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation [i]groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have [k]the firstfruits of the Spirit, [l]even we ourselves groan within ourselves, [m]waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the [n]redemption of our body.

24 For we [25]are[25] saved by hope: but [o]hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 [26]Likewise[26] the Spirit also helpeth our β infirmities β: for [p]we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but [q]the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And [r]he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, [27]‖ because[27] he maketh intercession for the saints [s]according to *the will of* God.

28 [28]And[28] we know that β all things work together for good to them that love God, to them [t]who are the called β according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom [u]he did foreknow, [x]he also [29]did predestinate[29] [y]*to be* conformed to the image of his Son, [z]that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also [a]called: and whom he called, them he also [b]justified: and whom he justified, them he also [c]glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? [d]If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 [e]He that spared not his own Son, but [f]delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? [30][g]*It is* God that justifieth[30].

34 [h]Who *is* he that β condemneth β? [31]*It is* γ Christ γ that died[31], yea [32]rather[32], that is risen again δ, [i]who is ζ even ζ at the right hand of God, [k]who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from [33]the love of β Christ β[33]? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, [l]For thy sake we

g ver. 1. h John 3. 6. 1 Cor. 2. 14. i Gal. 5. 22, 25. k ch. 6. 21. ver. 13. Gal. 6. 8. † Gr. *the minding of the flesh*: So ver. 7. † Gr. *the minding of the Spirit.* † Gr. *the minding of the flesh.* l James 4. 4. m 1 Cor. 2. 14. n 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19. o John 3. 34. Gal. 4. 6. Phil. 1. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 11. p Acts 2. 24. q ch. 6. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Ephes. 2. 5. ‖ Or, *because of his Spirit.* r ch. 6. 7, 14. s ver. 6. Gal. 6. 8. t Ephes. 4. 22. Col. 3. 5. u Gal. 5. 18. x 1 Cor. 2. 12. Hebr. 2. 15. y 2 Tim. 1. 7. 1 John 4. 18. z Isai. 56. 5. Gal. 4. 5, 6. a Mark 14. 36. b 2 Cor. 1. 22. & 5. 5. Ephes. 1. 13. & 4. 30. c Acts 26. 18. Gal. 4. 7. d Acts 14. 22. Phil. 1. 29. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. e 2 Cor. 4. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7. & 4. 13. f 2 Pet. 3. 13. g 1 John 3. 2. h ver. 22. Gen. 3. 19.

‖ Or, *every creature*, Mark 16. 15. Col. 1. 23. i Jer. 12. 11. k 2 Cor. 5. 5. Ephes. 1. 14. l 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4. m Luke 20. 36. n Luke 21. 28. Ephes. 4. 30. o 2 Cor. 5. 7. Hebr. 11. 1. p Matt. 20. 22. James 4. 3. q Zech. 12. 10. Ephes. 6. 18. r 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Prov. 17. 3. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. Acts 1. 24. 1 Thess. 2. 4. Rev. 2. 23. ‖ Or, *that*. s 1 John 5. 14. t ch. 9. 11, 23, 24. 2 Tim. 1. 9. u See Ex. 33. 12, 17. Ps. 1. 6. Jer. 1. 5. Matt. 7. 23. ch. 11. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 2. x Ephes. 1. 5, 11. y John 17. 22. 2 Cor. 3. 18. Phil. 3. 21. 1 John 3. 2. z Col. 1. 15, 18. Hebr. 1. 6. Rev. 1. 5. a ch. 1. 6. & 9. 24. Ephes. 4. 4. Hebr. 9. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 9. b 1 Cor. 6. 11. c John 17. 22. Ephes. 2. 6. d Num. 14. 9. Ps. 118. 6.

e ch. 5. 6, 10. f ch. 4. 25. g Isai. 50. 8, 9. Rev. 12. 10, 11. h Job 34. 29. i Mark 16. 19. Col. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 3. & 8. 1. & 12. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 22. k Hebr. 7. 25. & 9. 24. 1 John 2. 1. l Ps. 44. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 30, 31. 2 Cor. 4. 11.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 4. righteous requirement *Al. De W. El. Me. Ol. VH. Va.* —— [6] *Vs.* 6, 7. the mind (*i.e. desire, aim*) of the flesh *Al. Jo. Me. VH. El. Va.* —— [7] *V.* 6. the mind (*i.e. desire, aim*) of the spirit *Al. Jo. Me. VH. El. Va.* —— [8] *V.* 8. But *or* And. —— [9] *Vs.* 9, 10. But. —— [10] *V.* 12. that we should. —— [11] *V.* 13. *Lit. make dead.* —— [12] *V.* 15. did not receive. —— [13] did receive. —— [14] *Lit.* wherein (*i.e. by whose inspiration or communion Rü. and so Va. nearly*) *Da. Me. Al. Rü. VH. Va.* —— [15] *V.* 16. *So De W. Me. VH. Va.*; to *Al. Rü.* —— [16] *V.* 17. *i.e. in order that.* —— [17] with him *Al. El.* —— [18] *V.* 18. with regard to *Al.*; so as to come upon *Va.* —— [19] *V.* 19. patient expectation *Al. De W. Me. Rü.*; desire *VH.* —— [20] *Vs.* 19, 20, 21. creation (*i.e. mankind VH.*; *all our world except mankind Al. De W. Me. Rü. Tho. Va.*). —— [21] *V.* 19. revelation (*similar word to* revealed *in last verse*). —— [22] *V.* 20. *Omit.* —— [23] *i.e. so that it (the creation) has hope.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β *So* B D[c], *Tr.*; Christ Jesus ℵ* A D*, *La.*[1] *Ti. Al.* —— γ *So* A ℵ, *Ti. WH.*[2]; because of B D, *La. Tr. WH.*[1] —— *Vs.* 20, 21. β *So* ℵ D*, *Ti.*; in hope that (*as De W. Me., VH. El. Wo. translate, but Al. Jo. Rü. as E.V.*) A B C D[c], *La. Tr. Al.*

VAR. REND.—[24] *V.* 21. freedom of the glory *Al. El. Me. VH. Va.* —— [25] *V.* 24. were. —— [26] *V.* 26. In like manner. —— [27] *V.* 27. *So Al. El. De W. Rü. Va.*; that *Fri. Jo. Me. VH.* —— [28] *V.* 28. Moreover *Al. El.* —— [29] *V.* 29. foreordained *El. Al. Va.* —— [30] *V.* 33. *So Tho. VH. Me. Rü. Va. and Ti. Tr.* [*Me. VH. Tr. El. connect this with next verse*: It is God that justifieth: who .... condemneth?]; Shall God who justifies them? *Al. De W. Jo. and La.* —— [31] *V.* 34. *So Tho. VH. Me. Rü. Va. and Ti. Tr.* [*Me. VH. Tr. connect this with next verse*: It is Christ.... who.... Christ?]; Is it Christ, that died? *Al. De W. Jo. and La.* —— [32] more. —— [33] *V.* 35. *i.e. Christ's love to us Al. De W. Me. Rü.*; God's love shown to us in Christ *VH.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β weakness ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 28. β *So* ℵ C D, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., Ti. Tr.*; God works all things with those who love him (*i.e. co-operates with them in all things unto good*) A B, *La. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 34. β *So Ti. Tr.*; shall condemn *La. WH.*[1] (*difference of accent*). —— γ *So* B D, *Al. Tr.*; Christ Jesus ℵ A C, *La.*[1] *Ti. WH.*[1] —— δ *So* B D E, *La. Ti. Tr.*; *add* from the dead ℵ* A C, *WH.*[1] —— ζ *So* B D. *La.*[1] *Tr.*; *omit* ℵ* A C, *Ti. WH.* —— *V.* 35. β *So* A C D, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]; God ℵ B, *WH.*[2]

Anno DOMINI 60.

are killed all the day long; we are ac-
counted as sheep for the slaughter.
37 [34] [m] Nay [34], in all these things we are
more than conquerors through him that
loved us.
38 For I am persuaded, that neither
death, nor life, nor angels, nor [n] princi-
palities, β nor powers β, nor things pre-
sent, nor things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other
[35] creature [35], shall be able to separate
us from the love of God, which is in
Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousness of faith.

I [a] SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not,
my conscience also bearing me witness
in the Holy Ghost,
2 [b] That I have great heaviness and
continual sorrow in my heart.
3 For [c] I [1] could wish [1] that myself were
‖ accursed from Christ [2] for [2] my brethren,
my kinsmen according to the flesh:
4 [d] Who are Israelites; [e] to whom *per-
taineth* the adoption, and [f] the glory,
and [g] the ‖ covenants, and [h] the giving of
the law, and [i] the service *of God*, and
[k] the promises;
5 [l] Whose *are* the fathers, and [m] of whom
as concerning the flesh Christ *β came*,
[n] who is over all, God blessed for ever.
Amen β.
6 [o] Not as though the word of God hath
taken none effect. For [p] they *are* not
all Israel, which are of Israel:
7 [q] Neither, because they are the seed
of Abraham, *are they* all children: but,
In [r] Isaac shall thy seed be called.
8 That is, They which are the children
of the flesh, these *are* not the children
of God: but [s] the children of the pro-
mise are counted for [3] the [3] seed.
9 [4] For this *is* the word of promise [4],
[t] At this time will I come, and Sarah
shall have a son.
10 And not only *this;* but when [u] Re-
becca also had conceived by one, *even*
by our father Isaac;
11 (For *the children* being not yet born,
neither having done any good or evil,
that the purpose of God according to
election might stand, not of works, but
of [x] him that calleth;)
12 It was said unto her, [y] The ‖ elder
shall serve the ‖ younger.
13 As it is written, [z] Jacob have I loved,
but Esau have I hated.
14 What shall we say then? [a] *Is there*
unrighteousness with God? [5] God forbid [5].
15 For he saith to Moses, [b] I will have
mercy on whom I will have mercy, and
I will have compassion on whom I will
have compassion.
16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth,

[m] 1 Cor. 15. 57. 2 Cor. 2. 14. 1 John 4. 4. & 5. 4, 5. Rev. 12. 11.
[n] Ephes. 1. 21. & 6. 12. Col. 1. 16. & 2. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[a] ch. 1. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 23. & 11. 31. & 12. 19. Gal. 1. 20. Phil. 1. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
[b] ch. 10. 1.
[c] Ex. 32. 32.
‖ Or, *separated.*
[d] Deut. 7. 6.
[e] Ex. 4. 22. Deut. 14. 1. Jer. 31. 9.
[f] 1 Sam. 4. 21. 1 Kin. 8. 11. Ps. 63. 2. & 78. 61.
[g] Acts 3. 25. Hebr. 8. 8, 9, 10.
‖ Or, *testaments.*
[h] Ps. 147. 19.
[i] Hebr. 9. 1.
[k] Acts 13.32. ch. 3. 2. Ephes. 2. 12.
[l] Deut. 10. 15. ch. 11. 28.
[m] Luke 3. 23. ch. 1. 3.
[n] Jer. 23. 6. John 1. 1. Acts 20. 28. Hebr. 1. 8. 1 John 5. 20.
[o] Num. 23. 19. ch. 3. 3.
[p] John 8. 39. ch. 2. 28, 29. & 4. 12, 16. Gal. 6. 16.
[q] Gal. 4. 23.
[r] Gen. 21. 12. Hebr. 11. 18.
[s] Gal. 4. 28.
[t] Gen. 18. 10, 14.
[u] Gen. 25. 21.
[x] ch. 4. 17. & 8. 28.
[y] Gen. 25. 23. ‖ Or, *greater.* ‖ Or, *lesser.* [z] See Deut. 21. 15. Prov. 13. 24. Mal. 1. 2, 3. Matt. 10. 37. Luke 14. 26. John 12. 25. [a] Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 8. 3. & 34. 10. Ps. 92. 15. [b] Ex. 33. 19.

nor of him that runneth, but of God
that sheweth mercy.
17 For [c] the scripture saith unto Pha-
raoh, [d] Even for this same purpose [6] have
I raised thee up [6], that I might shew my
power in thee, and that my name might
be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom
he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he
hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why
doth he yet find fault? For [e] who [7] hath
resisted [7] his will?
20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that
‖ repliest against God? [f] Shall the thing
formed say to him that formed *it*, Why
hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the [g] potter power over
the clay, of the same lump to make [h] one
vessel unto honour, and another unto
dishonour?
22 *What* if God, [8] willing to shew *his*
wrath, and to make his power known,
endured with much longsuffering [3] [i] the [3]
vessels of wrath ‖ [k] fitted to destruction:
23 And that he might make known [8]
[l] the riches of his glory on [3] the [3] vessels
of mercy, which he had [m] afore prepared
unto [9] glory,
24 Even us, whom he hath called, [n] not
of the Jews only, but also of the Gen-
tiles [9]?
25 As he saith also in Osee, [o] I will call
them my people, which were not my
people; and her beloved, which was not
beloved.
26 [p] And it shall come to pass, *that* in
the place where it was said unto them,
Ye *are* not my people; there shall they
be called the children of the living God.
27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel,
[q] Though the number of the children of
Israel be as the sand of the sea, [10] [r] a [10]
remnant shall be saved:
28 For β he will finish ‖ the work, and
cut *it* short in righteousness: [s] because a
short work will the Lord make β upon
the earth.
29 And as Esaias [11] said [11] before, [t] Ex-
cept the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a
seed, [u] we had been as Sodoma, and
been made like unto Gomorrha.
30 What shall we say then? [x] That [12] the
Gentiles [12], which followed not after right-
eousness, [13] have attained [13] to righteous-
ness, [y] even the righteousness which is
of faith.
31 But Israel, [z] which followed after the
law of righteousness, [14] [a] hath not at-
tained [14] to the law β of righteousness β.
32 Wherefore? β Because *they sought it*
not by faith, but as it were by γ the
works of the law γ. δ For δ [b] they β stum-
bled at that stumblingstone;

Anno DOMINI 60.

[c] See Gal. 3. 8, 22.
[d] Ex. 9. 16.
[e] 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. & 23. 13. Dan. 4. 35.
‖ Or, *answerest again*, or, *disputest with God?* Job 33. 13.
[f] Isai. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
[g] Prov. 16. 4. Jer. 18. 6.
[h] 2 Tim. 2. 20.
[i] 1 Thess. 5. 9.
‖ Or, *made up.*
[k] 1 Pet. 2. 8. Jude 4.
[l] ch. 2. 4. Ephes. 1. 7. Col. 1. 27.
[m] ch. 8. 28, 29, 30.
[n] ch. 3. 29.
[o] Hosea 2. 23. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
[p] Hosea 1. 10.
[q] Isai. 10. 22, 23.
[r] ch. 11. 5.
‖ Or, *the account.*
[s] Isai. 28. 22.
[t] Isai. 1. 9. Lam. 3. 22.
[u] Isai. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40.
[x] ch. 4. 11. & 10. 20.
[y] ch. 1. 17.
[z] ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.
[a] Gal. 5. 4.
[b] Luke 2. 34. 1 Cor. 1. 23.

VAR. REND.—[34] *V.* 37. Yet *El. Da.* —— [35] *V.* 39. created thing.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 3. could have wished *Li. Va. and so virtually Al. De W. Me. Rü. Wo. Bu. Wi.;* am inclined to wish *VH.* —— [2] on behalf of *Al.* —— [3] *Vs.* 8, 22, 23. *Omit.* —— [4] *V.* 9. *So VH.;* For this word was one of promise *Al. Ew. De W. Me. Rü. Va.* —— [5] *V.* 14. *Lit.* Let it not be.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 38. β ℵ A B C, *Edd., place after* to come.——*Chap.* 9. *V.* 5. β *came.* God, who is over all, be (*or* is) blessed for ever. Amen *Ti. La. WH.*[2] *and so Baur, Beet, Me. VH. Wi. and probably Jo. Rü.; came,* who is God over all, blessed for ever. Amen *Al. Tr. WH.*[1] *so Ols. Tho. Wo. Va. with most of the Fathers, and with Luther.* (*Difference of punctuation*).

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 17. *So* (*rather* did I raise thee up) *Al. Jo. Me. Rü. Wo. Va.;* did I rouse thee (to resistance) *De W. Fri.* —— [7] *V.* 19. resists (*i.e. can ever resist VH.*) *Al. Me. Wi. VH.* —— [8] *Vs.* 22, 23. *So* (*strictly* purposing) *Al. De W. Rü. Wo.* [*i.e. because he purposed to shew .....and in order that he might make known......therefore endured*]; though purposing *Me. Tho.* [*i.e. though he purposed to shew.... yet endured......and this was also in order that he might make known*]. —— [9] *Vs.* 23, 24. *So Rü. VH. Va.;* glory? As such hath he called even us, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles *De W. Me. Jo.* —— [10] *V.* 27. the (*i.e. the remnant only*) *Va. Al. Wo.* —— [11] *V.* 29. hath said (*i.e. in an earlier part of his book*) *Va.* —— [12] *V.* 30. *So Al. De W. Rü.;* Gentiles *Me. VH. Va.* —— [13] *Lit.* did attain. —— [14] *V.* 31. *Lit.* did not attain.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β *So* ℵ[c] D; the Lord will make (*i.e. accomplish*) a word, finishing and cutting it short ℵ* A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 31. β *So* ℵ[c] F; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd.*—— *V.* 32. β *So Ti. Tr. WH.;* Because, not from faith but as from works, they *La. Al.* (*Difference of punctuation*).——γ *So* ℵ[c] D; works ℵ* A B, *Edd.* —— δ *So* ℵ[c] D[c]; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

33 As it is written, [c] Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and β [d] whosoever β believeth on him shall not be [15] ‖ ashamed [15].

c Ps. 118. 22. Isai. 8. 14. & 28. 16 Matt. 21. 42. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.
d ch. 10. 11.
‖ Or, *confounded.*

CHAPTER 10.

5 *The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousness of the law, and this of faith,* 11 *and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be confounded,* 18 *and that the Gentiles shall receive the word and believe.* 19 *Israel was not ignorant of these things.*

BRETHREN, my heart's [1] desire [1] and prayer to God for β Israel β is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record [a] that they have a zeal [2] of [2] God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they [3] being ignorant of [3] [b] God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own [c] righteousness, [4] have not submitted themselves [4] unto the righteousness of God.

4 For [d] Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses β describeth the righteousness which is of the law, [e] That the man which doeth those things shall live by them β.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, [f] Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above:*)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the [5] deep [5]? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? [g] The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That [h] if thou shalt confess with thy mouth [6] the Lord Jesus [6], and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, [i] Whosoever believeth on him shall not be [7] ashamed [7].

12 For [k] there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for [l] the same [8] Lord over all [m] is rich [8] unto all that call upon him.

13 [n] For whosoever shall call [o] upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him [9] of whom [9] they have not heard? and how shall they hear [p] without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, [q] How beautiful are the feet of them that β preach the gospel of peace, and β bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But [10] [r] they have not all obeyed the gospel [10]. For Esaias saith, [s] Lord, who hath believed † our ‖ report?

17 So then [11] faith [11] *cometh* by [12] hearing [12], and [12] hearing [12] by the word of β God β.

18 But I say, [13] Have they not heard? [13] Yes verily, [t] their sound went into all the earth, [u] and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, [x] I will provoke you to jealousy [14] by [14] *them that are* no people, *and* [14] by [14] a [y] foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, [z] I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But [15] to [15] Israel he saith, [a] All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

a Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3. Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17. See ch. 9. 31.
b ch. 1. 17. & 9. 30.
c Phil. 3. 9.
d Matt. 5. 17. Gal. 3. 24.
e Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. Gal. 3. 12.
f Deut. 30. 12, 13.
g Deut. 30. 14.
h Matt. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8. Acts 8. 37.
i Isai. 28. 16. & 49. 23. Jer. 17. 7. ch. 9. 33.
k Acts 15. 9. ch. 3. 22. Gal. 3. 28.
l Acts 10. 36. ch. 3. 29. 1 Tim. 2. 5.
m Ephes. 1. 7. & 2. 4, 7.
n Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21.
o Acts 9. 14.
p Titus 1. 3.
q Isai. 52. 7. Nah. 1. 15.
r ch. 3. 3. Hebr. 4. 2.
s Isai. 53. 1. John 12. 38.
† Gr. *the hearing of us?*
‖ Or, *preaching?*
t Ps. 19. 4. Matt. 24. 14. & 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. Col. 1. 6, 23.
u See 1 Kings 18. 10. Matt. 4. 8.
x Deut. 32. 21. ch. 11. 11.
y Titus 3. 3.
z Isai. 65. 1. ch. 9. 30.
a Isai. 65. 2.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.* 7 *Some were elected, though the rest were hardened.* 16 *There is hope of their conversion.* 18 *The Gentiles may not insult upon them:* 26 *for there is a promise of their salvation.* 33 *God's judgments are unsearchable.*

I SAY then, [a] Hath God cast away his people? [1] God forbid [1]. For [b] I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which [c] he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith [2] † of [2] Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 [d] Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? [e] I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 [f] Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And [g] if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. β But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work β.

7 What then? [h] Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were [3] ‖ blinded [3]

8 (According as it is written, [i] God hath given them [4] the [4] spirit of [5] ‖ slumber [5], [k] eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not [6] hear;) unto this day [6].

9 And David saith, [l] Let their table be made a snare, and a [7] trap [7], and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:

10 [m] Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, [8] Have they stumbled that [8] they should fall? [1] God forbid [1]: but *rather* [n] through their [9] fall [9] salvation *is*

a 1 Sam. 12. 22. Jer. 31. 37.
b 2 Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5.
c ch. 8. 29.
† Gr. *in Elias?*
d 1 Kings 19. 10, 14.
e 1 Kings 19. 18.
f ch. 9. 27.
g ch. 4. 4, 5. Gal. 5. 4. See Deut. 9. 4, 5.
h ch. 9. 31. & 10. 3.
‖ Or, *hardened,* 2 Cor. 3. 14.
i Isai. 29. 10.
‖ Or, *remorse.*
k Deut. 29. 4. Isai. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. Matt. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26, 27.
l Ps. 69. 22.
m Ps. 69. 23.
n Acts 13. 46. & 18. 6. & 22. 18, 21. & 28. 24, 28. ch. 10. 19.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 33. *i.e. put to shame.*——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. *So De W. Ol. Rü. Va.;* goodwill *Da. Me. VH.;* inclination *Al.*——[2] *V.* 2. for *Al. De W. Jo. Me.*——[3] *V.* 3. *So Me. Rü. VH.;* not recognising *Al. De W.*——[4] *So* (*lit.* did not subject themselves) *Da. De W. Rü. VH. Me.;* were not subjected *Al. Jo.*——[5] *V.* 7. abyss *Al. Va.*——[6] *V.* 9. *So Al.;* Jesus as Lord (*or* to be Lord) *De W. Me. Rü. VH. Va.*——[7] *V.* 11. *i.e. put to shame.*——[8] *V.* 12. *So Al.;* Lord is over all, rich *Jo.;* is Lord over all, rich *De W. Me. Rü. VH. Va.*——[9] *V.* 14. *So Al. De W. Fri. VH.* (*Rü. perhaps*); whom *Jo. Me. Wi. Va.*——[10] *V.* 16. not all did obey the gospel (*lit.* not all hearkened to the glad tidings *Al.*) *De W. Al. Me. Va.;* not all did obey (God by believing) the gospel *VH.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 33. β he that ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 10. *V.* 1. β *So* K L; them ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 5. β *So nearly* ℵ[c] B D[c], *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Al.;* writes that the man which doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live in it ℵ* A, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*——*V.* 15. β *So* ℵ[c] D, *Al.*[1] *Tr.*[2]; *omit* ℵ A B, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 17. belief (*similar word to* believed *in v.* 16).——[12] report (*same word as in v.* 16).——[13] *V.* 18. *Lit.* Did they not hear?——[14] *V.* 19. at *Va. and similarly Me. Al.*——[15] *V.* 21. *So Jo. Rü.;* of (*i.e. in respect to*) *Al. Do. De W. Me. VH. Va.*——*Chap.* 11. [1] *Vs.* 1, 11. *Lit.* Let it not be.——[2] *V.* 2. in the history of *Al. De W. Li. Me. Jo. Rü. Wo.;* by the mouth of *VH.* (*perhaps*).——[3] *V.* 7. *As marg. Al. De W. Li. Me.*——[4] *V.* 8. a.——[5] stupefaction *Al. Be. De W. Fri. Me. VH.*——[6] hear unto this day *Al. De W. Rü.*——[7] *V.* 9. net *Al. Rü.;* taking for a prey *Me. VH.* (*nearly*).——[8] *V.* 11. *Lit.* Did they stumble in order that (*i.e. in God's purpose*) *Al. De W. Me. VH. Va.*——[9] *Vs.* 11, 12. trespass *Al. De W. Me. Rü.* (*nearly*) *VH. Va.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *So* ℵ[c] A; Christ ℵ* B C, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 11. *V.* 6. β *So* ℵ[c] L; *omit* ℵ* A C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke
them to jealousy.
12 Now if the [9] fall [9] of them *be* the
riches of the world, and [10] the ‖ diminish-
ing of them [10] the riches of the Gentiles;
how much more [11] their fulness [11]?
13 β For β I speak to you γ Gentiles, in-
asmuch γ as [o] I am the apostle of the
Gentiles, I magnify mine office:
14 If by any means I may provoke to
emulation *them which are* my flesh, and
[p] might save some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them *be*
the reconciling of the world, what *shall*
the receiving *of them be*, but life from
the dead?
16 [12] For [12] if [q] the firstfruit *be* holy, the
lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy,
so *are* the branches.
17 [13] And [13] if [r] some of the branches be
broken off, [s] and thou, being a wild olive
tree, wert graffed in ‖ among them, and
with them partakest of the root and fat-
ness of the olive tree;
18 [t] Boast not against the branches. But
if thou boast, thou bearest not the root,
but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches
were broken off, that I might be graffed
in.
20 Well; because of unbelief they were
broken off, and thou standest by faith.
[u] Be not highminded, but [x] fear:
21 For if God spared not the natural
branches, β *take heed* lest he also spare
not β thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and
severity of God: on them which fell,
severity; but toward thee, β goodness β,
[y] if thou continue in *his* goodness: other-
wise [z] thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, [a] if they abide not
still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for
God is able to graff them in again.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive
tree which is wild by nature, and wert
graffed contrary to nature into a good
olive tree: how much more shall these,
which be the natural *branches*, be graffed
into their own olive tree?
25 For I would not, brethren, that ye
should be ignorant of this mystery, lest
ye should be [b] wise in your own conceits;
that [14] [c] ‖ blindness in part is happened
to [14] Israel, [d] until the [15] fulness [15] of the
Gentiles be come in.
26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as
it is written, [e] There shall come out of
Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away
ungodliness from Jacob:
27 [12] [f] For [12] this *is* my covenant unto
them, when I shall [16] take [16] away their
sins.
28 As concerning the gospel, *they are*
enemies for your sakes: but as touching
the election, *they are* [g] beloved for the
fathers' sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of God [17] *are*
[h] without repentance [17].

‖ Or, *decay, or, loss.*
o Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 22. 21. ch. 15. 16. Gal. 1. 16. & 2. 2, 7, 8, 9. Ephes. 3. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
p 1 Cor. 7. 16. & 9. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 16. James 5. 20.
q Lev. 23. 10. Num. 15. 18, 19, 20, 21.
r Jer. 11. 16.
s Acts 2. 39. Ephes. 2. 12, 13.
‖ Or, *for them.*
t 1 Cor. 10. 12.
u ch. 12. 16.
x Prov. 28. 14. Isai. 66. 2. Phil. 2. 12.
y 1 Cor. 15. 2. Hebr. 3. 6, 14.
z John 15. 2.
a 2 Cor. 3. 16.
b ch. 12. 16.
c ver. 7. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
‖ Or, *hardness.*
d Luke 21. 24. Rev. 7. 9.
e Isai. 59. 20. See Ps. 14. 7.
f Isai. 27. 9. Jer. 31. 31, &c. Hebr. 8. 8. & 10. 16.
g Deut. 7. 8. & 9. 5. & 10. 15.
h Num. 23. 19.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 12. *So nearly Be. Ols.*; their loss (*or* impoverishment) *Al. Fri.*; their harm (*or* disaster) *De W. Rü.*; their defeat (*or* humiliation) *Me. VH. Va.*—[11] *So* (*or* enrichment) *Al. Fri.*; their full restoration *Rü.*; the making full of their number *Be. De W. Ols. Jo.* (*nearly*) *Me. VH.* (*nearly*).—[12] *Vs.* 16, 27. And.—[13] *V.* 17. But.—[14] *V.* 25. hardening *Al. De W. Li. Me. VH.*; *i.e. is happened to a part of Al. Me. VH. Va.*—[15] *So* (*i e. full number*) *De W. Me. Al. Rü. Va. and* (*nearly*) *Jo. and VH.*; filling up (*i.e. filling up from among the Gentiles to make up the numbers of the Jews*) *Ols.*—[16] *V.* 27. *Rather* have taken *De W. Me. Va.*—[17] *V.* 29. *i.e. can never be repented of by Him.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *So* D E; But ℵ A B, *Edd.*—γ Gentiles. Nay rather ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 21. β *So some later MSS. Al.*[1]; neither shall he spare ℵ A B, *Edd.*—*V.* 22. β *So* D[bc]; goodness of God ℵ A B, *Edd.*

30 For as ye [i] in times past [18] have not
‖ believed [18] God, yet have now obtained
mercy through their [19] unbelief [19]:
31 Even so have these also now [18] not
‖ believed [18], [20] that through your mercy [20]
they also may obtain mercy.
32 For [k] God hath [21] ‖ concluded them
all [21] in [19] unbelief [19], that he might have
mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches [22] both of [22]
the wisdom and knowledge of God! [l] how
unsearchable *are* his judgments, and [m] his
ways past finding out!
34 [n] For who hath known the mind of
the Lord? or [o] who hath been his coun-
sellor?
35 Or [p] who hath first given to him, and
it shall be recompensed unto him again?
36 For [q] of him, and through him, and
to him, *are* all things: [r] to † whom *be*
glory for ever. Amen.

Anno DOMINI 60.

i Ephes. 2. 2. Col. 3. 7.
‖ Or, *obeyed.*
‖ Or, *obeyed.*
k ch. 3. 9. Gal. 3. 22.
‖ Or, *shut them all up together.*
l Ps. 36. 6.
m Job 11. 7. Ps. 92. 5.
n Job 15. 8. Isai. 40. 13. Jer. 23. 18. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
o Job 36. 22.
p Job 35. 7. & 41. 11.
q 1 Cor. 6. 6. Col. 1. 16. r Gal. 1. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Hebr. 13. 21. 1 Pet. 5. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 18. Jude 25. Rev. 1. 6. † Gr. *him.*

CHAPTER 12.

1 *God's mercies must move us to please God.* 3 *No man must think too well of himself,* 6 *but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed.* 9 *Love, and many other duties, are required of us.* 19 *Revenge is specially forbidden.*

I [1] [a] BESEECH [1] you therefore, breth-
ren, by the mercies of God, [b] that ye
[c] present your bodies [d] a living sacrifice,
holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your
[2] reasonable service [2].
2 And [e] be not [3] conformed to [3] this
[4] world [4]: but [f] be ye transformed [5] by [5]
the renewing of your mind, that ye may
[g] prove what *is* [6] that good, and accept-
able, and perfect, will of God [6].
3 For I say, [h] through the grace given
unto me, to every man that is among
you, [i] not to [7] think *of himself* more
highly than [7] he ought to [8] think [8]; but
to [8] think [8] [9] † soberly [9], according as God
hath dealt [k] to every man the measure
of faith.
4 For [l] as we have many members in
one body, and all members have not the
same office:
5 So [m] we, [10] *being* many [10], are one body
in Christ, β and every one β members one
of another.
6 [11] [n] Having then gifts differing [o] accord-
ing to the grace that is given to us,
whether [12] [p] prophecy [12], *let us prophesy*
according to the proportion of [13] faith [13];

a 2 Cor. 10. 1.
b 1 Pet. 2. 5.
c Ps. 50. 13, 14. ch. 6. 13, 16, 19. 1 Cor. 6. 13, 20.
d Heb. 10. 20.
e 1 Pet. 1. 14. 1 John 2. 15.
f Eph. 1. 18. & 4. 23. Col. 1. 21, 22. & 3. 10.
g Ephes. 5. 10, 17. 1 Thess. 4. 3.
h ch. 1. 5. & 15. 15. 1 Cor. 3. 10. & 15. 10. Gal. 2. 9. Ephes. 3. 2, 7, 8.
i Prov. 25. 27. Eccles. 7. 16. ch. 11. 20.
† Gr. *to sobriety.*
k 1 Cor. 12. 7, 11. Ephes. 4. 7.
l 1 Cor. 12. 12. Ephes. 4. 16.
m 1 Cor. 10. 17. & 12. 20, 27. Eph. 1. 23. & 4. 25. n 1 Cor. 12. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 10, 11. o ver. 3. p Acts 11. 27. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. & 13. 2. & 14. 1, 6, 29, 31.

VAR. REND.—[18] *Vs.* 30, 31. disobeyed *Al. De W. Me. Jo. Rü. VH. Va.*—[19] *Vs.* 30, 32. disobedience *Al. De W. Me.*—[20] *V.* 31. *So* (*i.e. through mercy shown to you*) *Al. De W. Me. Ols. Rü. VH. Va. Jo.* (*perhaps*); unto (*i.e. so as to produce*) mercy upon you, in order that *Bu. and so Ewald nearly, Jo. perhaps La. Tr.*—[21] *V.* 32. shut up all men *Al. De W. Jo. Me. Va. Rü.*; shut them all up (*i.e. all the disobedient*) *VH.*—[22] *V.* 33. *So VH.*; and of *Al. Be. De W. Jo. Me. Ol. Tho.*—*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 1. exhort *Jo. VH.*—[2] *i.e. moral and spiritual worshipping of God De W. Me.* ("a ceremonial of thought and mind" *Jo.*)—[3] *V.* 2. fashioned after *Li. Da.*—[4] *Strictly* world-age (time-state *Va.*).—[5] in.—[6] *So Rü.*; the will of God, that which is good and acceptable and perfect *Al. De W. Me. Tho. VH.*—[7] *V.* 3. *Lit.* be high minded more than.—[8] be minded.—[9] unto sobriety *Jo. Me. and* (*virtually*) *Va.*—[10] *V.* 5. the many (*i.e.* "the complex and aggregate body of Christians") *Bentley.*—[11] *Vs.* 6–8. *So Al. Va. Da. Jo. Me. VH. and Tr.*; but we have gifts .... either prophecy ......or ministry, in our ministering or......in his teaching or....in his exhortation *De W. Rü. and so Bu. La. Ti. apparently.*—[12] *V.* 6. *i.e. speaking in the spirit: cp.* 1 Cor. 12. 13.—[13] *i.e. the faith which each possesses Al. Da. De W. Me. VH. Rü.* (*or which makes a prophet Jo.*); the gospel *Va.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 5. β *So* (rather, *but* every one) D[b]; but severally (*i.e. in respect of our relations each to each Me.*) ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or [q] he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or [r] he that exhorteth, on exhortation [11]: [s] he that ‖ giveth, [14] *let him do it* ‖ with [14] [15] simplicity [15]; [t] he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, [u] with cheerfulness.

9 [x] *Let* love be without dissimulation. [y] Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 [z] *Be* kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly love; [a] in honour [16] preferring one another [16];

11 Not slothful in [17] business [17]; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 [b] Rejoicing in hope; [c] patient in tribulation; [d] continuing instant in prayer;

13 [e] Distributing to the necessity of saints; [f] given to hospitality.

14 [g] Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 [h] Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 [i] *Be* of the same mind one toward another. [k] Mind not high things, but [18] ‖ condescend to men of low estate [18]. [l] Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 [m] Recompense to no man evil for evil. [n] Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, [o] live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, [p] avenge not yourselves, but *rather* [19] give place unto wrath [19]: for it is written, [q] Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 β [r] Therefore β if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

q Acts 13. 1. Gal. 6. 6. Ephes. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 5. 17. r Acts 15. 32. 1 Cor. 14. 3. s Matt. 6. 1, 2, 3. ‖ Or, *imparteth.* ‖ Or, *liberally.* 2 Cor. 8. 2. t Acts 20. 28. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Hebr. 13. 7, 24. 1 Pet. 5. 2. u 2 Cor. 9. 7. x 1 Tim. 1. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 22. y Ps. 34. 14. & 36. 4. & 97. 10. Amos 5. 15. z Hebr. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 22. & 2. 17. & 3. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 7. ‖ Or, *in the love of the brethren.* a Phil. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 5. b Luke 10. 20. ch. 5. 2. & 15. 13. Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 4. 1 Thess. 5. 16. Hebr. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 13. c Luke 21. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 11. Hebr. 10. 36. & 12. 1. Jam. 1. 4. & 5. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 19, 20. d Luke 18. 1. Acts 2. 42. & 12. 5. Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. 1 Thess. 5. 17. e 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 1, 12. Hebr. 6. 10. & 13. 16. 1 John 3. 17. f 1 Tim. 3. 2. Titus 1. 8. Hebr. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9. g Matt. 5. 44. Luke 6. 28. & 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 23. & 3. 9. h 1 Cor. 12. 26. i ch. 15. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Phil. 2. 2. & 3. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 8. k Ps. 131. 1, 2. Jer. 45. 5. ‖ Or, *be contented with mean things.* l Prov. 3. 7. & 26. 12. Isai. 5. 21. ch. 11. 25. m Prov. 20. 22. Matt. 5. 39. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9. n ch. 14. 16. 2 Cor. 8. 21. o Mark 9. 50. ch. 14. 19. Hebr. 12. 14. p Lev. 19. 18. Prov. 24. 29. ver. 17. q Deut. 32. 35. Hebr. 10. 30. r Exod. 23. 4, 5. Prov. 25. 21, 22. Matt. 5. 44.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Subjection, and many other duties, we owe to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenness, and the works of darkness, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

LET every soul [a] be subject unto [1] the higher [2] powers [2] [1]. For [b] there is no [2] power [2] but of God: the [2] powers [2] that be are ‖ ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth [c] the [2] power [2], resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves [3] damnation [3].

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the [2] power [2]? [d] do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is [4] the [4] minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is [4] the [4] minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore [e] *ye* must needs be subject, not only [5] for wrath [5], [f] but also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause [6] pay ye [6] tribute also: for they are God's [7] ministers [7], attending continually upon this very thing.

7 [g] Render β therefore β to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for [h] he that loveth [8] another [8] hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, [i] Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, β Thou shalt not bear false witness β, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, [k] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore [l] love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time β [m] to awake β out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we [9] believed [9].

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: [n] let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and [o] let us put on the armour of light.

13 [p] Let us walk [10] ‖ honestly [10], as in the day; [q] not in rioting and drunkenness, [r] not in chambering and wantonness, [s] not in strife and envying.

14 But [t] put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and [u] make not provision for the flesh, to [11] *fulfil* [11] the lusts *thereof.*

a Titus 3. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 13. b Prov. 8. 15, 16. Dan. 2. 21. & 4. 32. John 19. 11. ‖ Or, *ordered.* c Titus 3. 1. d 1 Pet. 2. 14. & 3. 13. e Eccles. 8. 2. f 1 Pet. 2. 19. g Matt. 22. 21. Mark 12. 17. Luke 20. 25. h ver. 10. Gal. 5. 14. Col. 3. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5. James 2. 8. i Ex. 20. 13, &c. Deut. 5. 17, &c. Matt. 19. 18. k Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Mark 12. 31. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8. l Matt. 22. 40. ver. 8. m 1 Cor. 15. 34. Ephes. 5. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 5, 6. n Eph. 5. 11. Col. 3. 8. o Eph. 6. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 8. p Phil. 4. 8. 1 Thess. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 12. ‖ Or, *decently.* q Prov. 23. 20. Luke 21. 34. 1 Pet. 4. 3. r 1 Cor. 6. 9. Ephes. 5. 5. s Jam. 3. 14. t Gal. 3. 27. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10. u Gal. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

CHAPTER 14.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 for that the apostle proveth unlawful by many reasons.

HIM [1] that [a] is weak in the faith [1] receive ye, [2] *but* ‖ not to doubtful disputations [2].

2 For one [3] believeth that he [b] may [3] eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and [c] let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 [d] Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be [4] holden up [4]: for β God β is able to make him stand.

5 [e] One man esteemeth [5] one day above

a ch. 15. 1, 7. 1 Cor. 8. 9, 11. & 9. 22. ‖ Or, *not to judge his doubtful thoughts.* b ver. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Titus 1. 15. c Col. 2. 16. d Jam. 4. 12. e Gal. 4. 10. Col. 2. 16.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 8. *So Al. Va. Da. Jo. &c. as before;* in *De W. Rü.* —— [15] *So Me. Jo. VH. Rü. De W.* (*i.e. singleness of heart Jo.*); liberality *Al. Tho.* —— [16] *V.* 10. *So Va.;* leading the way one for another (*i.e. in showing mutual respect*) *Jo. De W. Me. VH. Rü.;* anticipating one another *Al. perhaps.* —— [17] *V.* 11. your zeal *Al. Me. Rü. VH. Va.* —— [18] *V.* 16. *So Rü. VH. Al.;* go along with (*i.e. seek not to escape from*) what is lowly *De W. Fri. Me. Da. Jo.* (*perhaps*). —— [19] *V.* 19. *i.e. interpose delay to your wrath Al.;* make room for the wrath (*of God: comp. ch.* 5. 9 *Li. Me.*) (*of your adversary: i.e. let his wrath have its way Jo. Va.*) —— *Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. magistrates high in office Me.* —— [2] *Vs.* 1—3. authorities (—ty) *Al. Da. Va.* —— [3] *V.* 2. condemnation.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β *So* Dc E; But ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 4. a. —— [5] *V.* 5. on account of that wrath (*i.e. to avoid it*) *Va.* —— [6] *V.* 6. *i.e. ye pay Al. Me. De W. Rü. VH.; Tho. takes it as imperative.* —— [7] public servants *Da.* (*different word from that in v.* 4). —— [8] *V.* 8. his neighbour. —— [9] *V.* 11. *i.e. first became* (*Christian*) *believers Al. Li. Me. VH. Va.* —— [10] *V.* 13. *i.e. decorously.* —— [11] *V.* 14. *So Al. Va.;* excite *De W. Me. Rü. VH. Jo.* —— *Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. that has not strong Christian faith* (*confidence Va.*) *Al. Jo. Me.* —— [2] not to judge (settle *Al. and Va. nearly;* condemn *VH.*) his doubtful thoughts *Jo.;* not so as to cause (*further*) division in thought (*between you and him*) *Rü.* —— [3] *V.* 2. *So Bu. and Al. perhaps;* has faith (confidence *Va.*) to *Jo. Rü. VH. and De W. Me. perhaps.* —— [4] *V.* 4. made to stand. —— [5] *V.* 5. *So Al. Me. De W. Rü. VH. Va.;* one day and not another (*i.e. alternate days Fri.*) *Jo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 7. β *So* ℵc Dc; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* ℵ; *omit* A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β *So some MSS.;* for you to awake ℵ* A B, *Ti. Al. WH.*[1]; for us to awake ℵc D, *La. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[2] —— *Chap.* 14. *V.* 4. β *So* D E; the Lord ℵ A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

another [5]: another esteemeth every day
alike. Let every man be ‖ fully persuaded
in his own mind.
6 He that *f* ‖ regardeth the day, regard-
eth *it* unto the Lord; β and he that re-
gardeth not the day, to the Lord he
doth not regard *it* β. He that eateth, eat-
eth to the Lord, for *g* he giveth God
thanks; and he that eateth not, to the
Lord he eateth not, and giveth God
thanks.
7 For *h* none of us liveth to himself, and
no man dieth to himself.
8 For whether we live, we live unto the
Lord; and whether we die, we die unto
the Lord: whether we live therefore, or
die, we are the Lord's.
9 For *i* to this end Christ both died,
and β rose, and revived β, that he might
be *k* Lord both of the dead and living.
10 But why dost thou judge thy bro-
ther? or [6] why [6] dost thou set at nought
thy brother? for *l* we shall all stand be-
fore the judgment seat of β Christ β.
11 For it is written, *m* *As* I live, saith
the Lord, every knee shall bow to me,
and every tongue shall [7] confess [7] to
God.
12 So then *n* every one of us shall give
account of himself to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one an-
other any more: but judge this rather,
that *o* no man put a stumblingblock or
an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.
14 I know, and am persuaded [8] by [8] the
Lord Jesus, *p* that *there is* nothing † un-
clean of itself: but *q* to him that es-
teemeth any thing to be † unclean, to
him *it is* unclean.
15 β But β if thy brother be grieved with
thy meat, [9] now walkest thou not [9] † cha-
ritably. *r* Destroy not him with thy meat,
for whom Christ died.
16 *s* Let not then your good be evil
spoken of:
17 *t* For the kingdom of God is not
[10] meat and drink [10]; but righteousness,
and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
18 For he that in β these things β serv-
eth Christ *u* *is* acceptable to God, and
approved of men.
19 β *x* Let us therefore β follow after the
things which make for peace, and things
wherewith *y* one may [11] edify another [11].
20 *z* For meat destroy not the work of
God. *a* All things indeed *are* pure; *b* but
it is evil for that man who eateth [12] with
offence [12].
21 *It is* good neither to eat *c* flesh, nor
to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby
thy brother [13] stumbleth [13], β or is offend-
ed, or is made weak β.
22 β Hast thou faith? have *it* β to thy-
self before God. *d* Happy *is* he that
[14] condemneth [14] not himself in that thing
which he alloweth.

‖ Or, *fully assured.* *f* Gal. 4. 10. ‖ Or, *observeth.* *g* 1 Cor. 10. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 3. *h* 1 Cor. 6. 19, 20. Gal. 2. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2. *i* 2 Cor. 5. 15. *k* Acts 10. 36. *l* Matt. 25. 31, 32. Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Jude 14, 15. *m* Isai. 45. 23. Phil. 2. 10. *n* Matt. 12. 36. Gal. 6. 5. 1 Pet. 4. 5. *o* 1 Cor. 8. 9, 13. & 10. 32. *p* Acts 10. 15. ver. 2, 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Titus 1. 15. † Gr. *common.* *q* 1 Cor. 8. 7, 10. † Gr. *common.* † Gr. *according to charity.* *r* 1 Cor. 8. 11. *s* ch. 12. 17. *t* 1 Cor. 8. 8. *u* 2 Cor. 8. 21. *x* Ps. 34. 14. ch. 12. 18. *y* ch. 15. 2. 1 Cor. 14. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 11. *z* ver. 15. *a* Matt. 15. 11. Acts 10. 15. ver. 14. Titus 1. 15. *b* 1 Cor. 8. 9, 10, 11, 12. *c* 1 Cor. 8. 13. *d* 1 John 3. 21.

23 [15] And [15] he that ‖ doubteth [16] is dam-
ned [16] if he eat, because *he eateth* not of
faith: for *e* whatsoever *is* not of faith is
sin.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not please ourselves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 8 both Jews 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

1 WE *a* then [1] that are strong ought to
bear the *b* infirmities of the weak,
and not to please ourselves.
2 *c* Let every one of us please *his* neigh-
bour for *his* good *d* to [2] edification [2].
3 *e* For [3] even Christ [3] pleased not him-
self; but, as it is written, *f* The re-
proaches of them that reproached thee
fell on me.
4 For *g* whatsoever things were written
aforetime were written for our learning,
that we through [4] [5] patience [5] and com-
fort of [4] the scriptures might have [6] hope [6].
5 *h* Now the God of [5] patience [5] and [7] con-
solation [7] grant you to be likeminded
one toward another ‖ according to Christ
Jesus:
6 That ye may *i* with one mind *and* one
mouth glorify [8] God, even the Father [8]
of our Lord Jesus Christ.
7 Wherefore *k* receive ye one another,
l as Christ also received β us β to the
glory of God.
8 β Now β I say that *m* Jesus Christ
γ was γ a minister of the circumcision for
the truth of God, *n* to confirm the pro-
mises *made* unto the fathers:
9 [9] And [9] *o* that the Gentiles [10] might
glorify [10] God for *his* mercy; as it is
written, *p* For this cause I will [11] confess [11]
to thee among the Gentiles, and sing
unto thy name.
10 And again [12] he [12] saith, *q* Rejoice, ye
Gentiles, with his people.
11 And again, *r* Praise the Lord, all ye
Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.
12 And again, Esaias saith, *s* There shall
be [13] a [13] root of Jesse, and he that shall
rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him
shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with
all *t* joy and peace in believing, that ye
may abound in hope, through the power
of the Holy Ghost.
14 And *u* I myself also am persuaded of
you, my brethren, that ye [14] also [14] are
full of goodness, *w* filled with all know-
ledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Nevertheless, β brethren β, I have writ-
ten the more boldly unto you in some
sort, as putting you in mind, *x* because
of the grace that is given to me of God,
16 That *y* I should be [15] the [15] minister
of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, [16] mini-
stering the gospel [16] of God, that the

Anno DOMINI 60.

‖ Or, *discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.* *e* Titus 1. 15. *a* Gal. 6. 1. *b* ch. 14. 1. *c* 1 Cor. 9. 19, 22. & 10. 24, 33. & 13. 5. Phil. 2. 4, 5. *d* ch. 14. 19. *e* Matt. 26. 39. John 5. 30. & 6. 38. *f* Ps. 69. 9. *g* ch. 4. 23, 24. 1 Cor. 9. 9, 10. & 10. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 16, 17. *h* ch. 12. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Phil. 3. 16. ‖ Or, *after the example of.* *i* Acts 4. 24, 32. *k* ch. 14. 1, 3. *l* ch. 5. 2. *m* Matt. 15. 24. John 1. 11. Acts 3. 25, 26. & 13. 46. *n* ch. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 20. *o* John 10. 16. ch. 9. 23. *p* Ps. 18. 49. *q* Deut. 32. 43. *r* Ps. 117. 1. *s* Isai. 11. 1, 10. Rev. 5. 5. & 22. 16. *t* ch. 12. 12. & 14. 17. *u* 2 Pet. 1. 12. 1 John 2. 21. *w* 1 Cor. 8. 1, 7, 10. *x* ch. 1. 5. & 12. 3. Gal. 1. 15. Ephes. 3. 7, 8. *y* ch. 11. 13. Gal. 2. 7, 8, 9. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 10. thou too (*i.e. thou that eatest*) why.——[7] *V.* 11. *So* (*i.e. confess sin*) *Jo. Rü. probably and Va.*; give glory *Al. De W. Me. VH.*——[8] *V.* 14. in *Li.*——[9] *V.* 15. no longer walkest thou.——[10] *V.* 17. eating and drinking *Me. Al. Da. Wo.*——[11] *V.* 19. *i.e. build up another in the faith.*——[12] *V.* 20. *i.e. against his own conscience Me. Rü. Tho.; so as to make others act against their conscience Al. Be. De W. Fri. VH. and Va. virtually.*——[13] *V.* 21. *Similar word to* offence *in v.* 20.——[14] *V.* 22. *So De W. Rü. Va.*; judgeth (*i.e. calls to account*) *Me. VH.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β *So* C^{3} L; *omit* ℵ A B C^{1} D, *Edd.*——*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ^{c} D^{b} L; lived (came to life *Me. and Va. virtually*) ℵ* A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 10. β *So* ℵ^{c}; God ℵ* A B C* D, *Edd.*——*V.* 15. β *So some MSS.*; For ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 18. β *So* ℵ^{c} D^{c}; this thing ℵ* A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 19. β *So* C D, *La.*^{1} *Al. WH.*^{1}; So then we ℵ A B, *Ti. Tr.*^{2} *WH.*^{2}——*V.* 21. β *So* ℵ^{c} B D, *La. Al. Tr.*^{1}; *omit* ℵ* A C, *Ti. WH.*——*V.* 22. β *So* D E; The faith which thou hast, have ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 23. But.——[16] stands already condemned *Me. VH. Va. De W.*——*Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. But we *Me. De W.*; Now we *Jo. Da.*; Moreover we *Al.*——[2] *V.* 2. *i.e. building up in the faith.*——[3] *V.* 3. Christ too.——[4] *V.* 4. *i.e. the endurance and comfort given by Al. Me. VH.*——[5] *Vs.* 4, 5. endurance.——[6] *V.* 4. our (*Christian*) hope *De W. Me. Rü. Va.*——[7] *V.* 5. comfort *or* encouragement (*same word as in v.* 4).——[8] *V.* 6. *So De W. Me. VH.*; the God and Father *Al. Be. Jo. Rü.*——[9] *V.* 9. But (*I say*) *Al.*——[10] *So Be. Me.*; glorified *Al. De W. Rü. Wi.*——[11] *i.e. give thanks Jo. Me.*——[12] *V.* 10. it (*i.e. scripture*) *Jo. Me. VH.*——[13] *V.* 12. the.——[14] *V.* 14. of yourselves *Al. Me. Va.*——[15] *V.* 16. a.——[16] doing the work of a priest of the gospel *Jo. and so nearly De W. Me. VH. Rü.*; offering up the gospel (*as my sacrifice*) *Va.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 7. β *So* B D*, *La.*^{2} *Tr.*^{2} *WH.*^{1}; you ℵ A C, *La.*^{1} *Ti. Al. Tr.*^{1} *WH.*^{2}——*V.* 8. β *So* L; For ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* B C^{2}, *La. Tr.*^{1}; has been made ℵ A C^{1}, *Al. Ti. WH.*^{1}——*V.* 15. β *So* ℵ^{c} D; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

‖ [z] offering up of the Gentiles might be
acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy
Ghost.
17 I have therefore [17] whereof I may
glory through [17] Jesus Christ [18 a] in [18] those
things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any
of those things [b] which Christ hath not
wrought by me, [c] to make the Gentiles
obedient, by word and deed,
19 [19 d] Through mighty [19] signs and won-
ders, by the power of the β Spirit of
God β; so that from Jerusalem, and
[20] round [20] about [21] unto [21] Illyricum, I
have [22] fully preached [22] the gospel of
Christ.
20 [23] Yea, so have I strived to preach
the gospel [23], not where Christ was named,
[e] lest I should build upon another man's
foundation:
21 But as it is written, [f] To whom he
was not spoken of, they shall see: and
they that have not heard shall under-
stand.
22 For which cause also [g] I have been
[24] ‖ much [24] hindered from coming to
you.
23 But now having no more [25] place [25] in
these parts, and [h] having a great desire
these many years to come unto you;
24 Whensoever I take my journey into
Spain, β I will come to you β: for I trust
to see you in my journey, [i] and to be
brought on my way thitherward by you,
if first I be somewhat filled † with your
company.
25 But now [k] I go unto Jerusalem [26] to
minister [26] unto the saints.
26 For [l] it hath pleased them of Mace-
donia and Achaia to make a certain
contribution for [27] the poor saints which
are at Jerusalem [27].
27 It hath pleased them verily; and
their debtors they are. For [m] if the
Gentiles have been made [28] partakers [28]
of their spiritual things, [n] their duty is
also to minister unto them in carnal
things.
28 When therefore I have performed
this, and have [29] sealed [29] to them [o] this
fruit, I will come [30] by [30] you into Spain.
29 [p] And I am sure that, when I come
unto you, I shall come in the fulness of
the blessing of β the gospel of β Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the
Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and [q] for the
love of the Spirit, [r] that ye strive to-
gether with me in *your* prayers to God
for me;
31 [s] That I may be delivered from them
that [31] ‖ do not believe [31] in Judæa; and
that [t] my [32] service which *I have* [32] for
Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;
32 [u] That I may come unto you with
joy [x] by the will of β God β, γ and may
with you be [y] refreshed γ.
33 Now [z] the God of peace *be* with you
all. Amen.

‖ Or, *sacrificing*. — *z* Isai. 66. 20. Phil. 2. 17. — *a* Hebr. 5. 1. — *b* Acts 21. 19. Gal. 2. 8. — *c* ch. 1. 5. & 16. 26. — *d* Acts 19. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 12. — *e* 2 Cor. 10. 13, 15, 16. — *f* Isai. 52. 15. — *g* ch. 1. 13. 1 Thess. 2. 17, 18. — ‖ Or, *many ways*, or, *oftentimes*. — *h* Acts 19. 21. ver. 32. ch. 1. 11. — *i* Acts 15. 3. — † Gr. *with you*, ver. 32. — *k* Acts 19. 21. & 20. 22. & 24. 17. — *l* 1 Cor. 16. 1, 2. 2 Cor. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12. — *m* ch. 11. 17. — *n* 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6. — *o* Phil. 4. 17. — *p* ch. 1. 11. — *q* Phil. 2. 1. — *r* 2 Cor. 1. 11. Col. 4. 12. — *s* 2 Thes. 3. 2. — ‖ Or, *are disobedient*. — *t* 2 Cor. 8. 4. — *u* ch. 1. 10. — *x* Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 19. James 4. 15. — *y* 1 Cor. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Philem. 7, 20. — *z* ch. 16. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 33. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 4. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 23. 2 Thess. 3. 16. Hebr. 13. 20.

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 17. my boasting in *Al. De W.* —— [18] of *Al.* —— [19] *V.* 19. By the power of. —— [20] *i.e. in* (*or from Al. Rü.*) *the regions around. Al. De W. Me. Rü. VH.* —— [21] as far as. —— [22] fulfilled (*i.e. brought to its full development*) *Me.* (*comp.* Col. 1. 25); fulfilled the duty of preaching *Al. Be. De W. Rü. Tho. VH. Jo. perhaps, Va.* —— [23] *V.* 20. But thus to preach the gospel am I careful (*or* careful for honour's sake *Me. VH.*; ambitious *Va.*) *Al. De W. Me. Rü. VH.* —— [24] *V.* 22. these many times *Al. De W. Rü. Va.*; most often *Me.* —— [25] *V.* 23. *i.e. occasion of work Al. Me.* —— [26] *V.* 25. ministering. —— [27] *V.* 26. *i.e. the poor among the saints of Jerusalem.* —— [28] *V.* 27. *Similar word to* contribution *of previous verse.* —— [29] *V.* 28. *i.e. secured.* —— [30] through. —— [31] *V.* 31. *So De W. Da.; as marg. Al. Wo.* —— [32] rendering of service which is purposed *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β *So* ℵ D[b], *Pesh. Ti.*; Holy Spirit A C D*, *Vulg. and several versions, La. Tr. Al.*[1] *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 24. β *So* ℵ[c]; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd. The sentence v.* 23 *is left unfinished, the sense being taken up v.* 28. —— *V.* 29. β *So* ℵ[c]; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd.*

CHAPTER 16.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our
sister, which is a [1] servant [1] of the
church which is at [a] Cenchrea:
2 [b] That ye receive her in the Lord, as
becometh saints, and that ye assist her
in whatsoever business she hath need of
you: for [2] she [2] hath been a [3] succourer [3]
of many, and of myself also.
3 Greet β [c] Priscilla β and Aquila my
helpers in Christ Jesus:
4 Who have for my life laid down their
own necks: unto whom not only I give
thanks, but also all the churches of the
Gentiles.
5 Likewise *greet* [d] the church that is in
their house. [4] Salute [4] my wellbeloved
Epænetus, who is [e] the firstfruits of
β Achaia β unto Christ.
6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much la-
bour on β us β.
7 [4] Salute [4] Andronicus and β Junia β, my
[5] kinsmen [5], and my fellowprisoners, who
are [6] of note among the apostles [6], who
also [f] were in Christ before me.
8 Greet β Amplias β my beloved in the
Lord.
9 [4] Salute [4] [7] Urbane [7], our helper in
Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
10 [4] Salute [4] Apelles approved in Christ.
[4] Salute [4] them which are of Aristobulus'
‖ *household*.
11 [4] Salute [4] Herodion my [5] kinsman [5].
Greet them that be of the ‖ *household* of
Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
12 [4] Salute [4] Tryphena and Tryphosa, who
labour in the Lord. [4] Salute [4] the be-
loved Persis, which laboured much in the
Lord.
13 [4] Salute [4] Rufus [8 g] chosen [8] in the Lord,
and his mother [9] and mine [9].
14 [4] Salute [4] Asyncritus, Phlegon, β Her-
mas, Patrobas, Hermes β, and the bre-
thren which are with them.
15 [4] Salute [4] Philologus, and Julia, Ne-
reus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all
the saints which are with them.
16 [4 h] Salute [4] one another with an holy
kiss. The churches of Christ [4] salute [4] you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark
them [i] which cause [10] divisions [10] and of-
fences contrary to the doctrine which ye
have learned; and [k] avoid them.
18 For they that are such serve not our

a Acts 18. 18. — *b* Phil. 2. 29. 3 John 5, 6. — *c* Acts 18. 2, 18, 26. 2 Tim. 4. 19. — *d* 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Philem. 2. — *e* 1 Cor. 16. 15. — *f* Gal. 1. 22. — ‖ Or, friends. — ‖ Or, friends. — *g* 2 John 1. — *h* 1 Cor. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 14. — *i* Acts 15. 1, 5, 24. 1 Tim. 6. 3. — *k* 1 Cor. 5. 9, 11. 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Titus 3. 10. 2 John 10.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 1. deaconess *Al. Li. Me. VH.* —— [2] *V.* 2. she too. —— [3] *Rather* protectress *De W. Me. VH. Va.* —— [4] *V.* 5. *and throughout.* Greet (*same word as in v.* 3). —— [5] *Vs.* 7, 11, 21. *i.e. literally* kinsmen *Me. Jo.*; *i.e. my countrymen* (*comp. ch.* 9. 3) *De W. Va.*; *Al. is doubtful.* —— [6] *V.* 7. *i.e. well-spoken of by the apostles De W. Fri. Me. VH. and virtually Va.*; eminent among the apostles *Al. Ol. Rü. Tho.* —— [7] *V.* 9. Urban (*a man's name*). —— [8] *V.* 13. *i.e. eminent De W. Me. Rü.*; elect *Al.*; eminent among the elect *VH.* —— [9] *i.e. who has been as a mother to me.* —— [10] *V.* 17. *Strictly* the divisions (*which you have heard of elsewhere Me. De W.*).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β *So* ℵ[c] A C D[c], *Al. Ti. WH.* (*but WH. suspect corruption*); the Lord Jesus, B, *La. Tr.*[2] —— γ *So* ℵ A C, *Al.*[1] *Ti. Tr. WH.*; *omit* B, *La.* —— *Chap.* 16. *V.* 3. β *So some later MSS.*; Prisca ℵ A B, *all editors.* —— *V.* 5. β *So* D[bc]; Asia ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 6. β *So* C[3]; you ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β *Or* Junias (*a man's name*). —— *V.* 8. β *So* B[3] C[vi], *La.*[1] *Al.*; Ampliatus ℵ A B*, *Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 14. β *So* D[c] E; Hermes.... Hermas ℵ A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

l Phil. 3. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
m Col. 2. 4. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Titus 1. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
n ch. 1. 8.
o Mat. 10. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
‖ Or, *harmless.*
p ch. 15. 33.
q Gen. 3. 15.
‖ Or, *tread.*
r ver. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 23. 2 Cor. 13. 14. Phil. 4. 23. 1 Thess. 5. 28. 2 Thess. 3. 18. Rev. 22. 21.
s Acts 16. 1. Phil. 2. 19. Col. 1. 1. 1 Thess. 3. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. Hebr. 13. 23.
t Acts 13. 1.
u Acts 17. 5.
x Acts 20. 4.
y 1 Cor. 1. 14.
z Acts 19. 22. 2 Tim. 4. 20.

Lord Jesus Christ, but *l* their own belly;
and *m* by good words and fair speeches
deceive the hearts of the simple.
19 For *n* your obedience is come abroad
unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on
your behalf: but yet I would have you
o wise unto that which is good, and
[11] ‖ simple [11] concerning evil.
20 And *p* the God of peace *q* shall ‖ bruise
Satan under your feet shortly. β *r* The
grace of our Lord Jesus γ Christ γ *be* with
you β. δ Amen δ.
21 [12] *s* Timotheus [12] my workfellow, and
t Lucius, and *u* Jason, and *x* Sosipater, my
[5] kinsmen [5], [4] salute [4] you.
22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle,
[4] salute [4] you in the Lord.
23 *y* Gaius mine host, and of the whole
church, [13] saluteth [13] you. *z* Erastus the
[14] chamberlain [14] of the city [13] saluteth [13]
you, and Quartus [15] a [15] brother.
24 β *a* The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with you all. Amen β.
25 Now *b* to him that is of power to
stablish you *c* according to my gospel, and
the preaching of Jesus Christ, *d* according
to the revelation of the mystery, *e* which
was kept secret [16] since the world began [16],
26 But *f* now is made manifest, and by
the scriptures of the prophets, according
to the commandment of the everlasting
God, made known to all nations for *g* the
[17] obedience of faith [17]:
27 To *h* God only wise β, *be* glory through
Jesus Christ β for ever. Amen.

¶ β Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea β.

Anno DOMINI 60.

a ver. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 28.
b Ephes. 3. 20. 1 Thess. 3. 13. 2 Thess. 2. 17. & 3. 3. Jude 24.
c ch. 2. 16.
d Ephes. 1. 9. & 3. 3, 4, 5. Col. 1. 27.
e 1 Cor. 2. 7. Ephes. 3. 5, 9. Col. 1. 26.
f Ephes. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 10. Titus 1. 2, 3. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
g Acts 6. 7. ch. 1. 5. & 15. 18.
h 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 6. 16. Jude 25.

---

*THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS*.

Anno DOMINI 59.

a Rom. 1. 1.
b 2 Cor. 1. 1. Ephes. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1.
c Acts 18. 17.
d Jude 1.
e John 17. 19. Acts 15. 9.
f Rom. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
g Acts 9. 14, 21. & 22. 16. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
h ch. 8. 6.
i Rom. 3. 22. & 10. 12.
k Rom. 1. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Ephes. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
l Rom. 1. 8.
m ch. 12. 8. 2 Cor. 8. 7.
n ch. 2. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 8. Rev. 1. 2.
o Phil. 3. 20. Titus 2. 13. 2 Pet. 3. 12.
† Gr. *revelation.* Col. 3. 4.
p 1 Thess. 3. 13.

CHAPTER 1.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, and 12 reproveth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise, 21 by the foolishness of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

PAUL, *a* called *to be* an apostle of
β Jesus Christ β *b* through the will of
God, and *c* Sosthenes *our* brother,
2 Unto the church of God which is at
Corinth, *d* to them that *e* are sanctified
in Christ Jesus, *f* called *to be* saints, with
all that [1] in every place *g* call upon the
name of Jesus Christ *h* our Lord, *i* both
their's and our's [1]:
3 *k* Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from
God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus
Christ.
4 *l* I thank my God always on your be-
half, for the grace of God which is given
you [2] by [2] Jesus Christ;
5 That in every thing ye are enriched
by him, *m* in all [3] utterance [3], and *in* all
knowledge;
6 Even as *n* the testimony of Christ was
confirmed in you:
7 So that ye come behind in no gift;
o waiting for the † coming of our Lord
Jesus Christ:
8 *p* Who shall also confirm you unto the
end, *q* *that ye may be* blameless in the
day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 *r* God *is* faithful, by whom ye were
called unto *s* the fellowship of his Son
Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the
name of our Lord Jesus Christ, *t* that
ye all speak the same thing, and *that*
there be no † divisions among you; but
that ye be [4] perfectly joined together [4] in
the same mind and in the same judg-
ment.
11 For it hath been declared unto me
of you, my brethren, by them *which are*
of the house of Chloe, that there are con-
tentions among you.
12 Now this I say, *u* that every one of
you saith, I am of Paul; and I of
x Apollos; and I of *y* Cephas; and I of
Christ.
13 β *z* Is Christ divided β? was Paul cru-
cified for you? or were ye baptized [5] in [5]
the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none of
you, but *a* Crispus and *b* Gaius;
15 Lest any should say that β I had
baptized β in mine own name.
16 And I baptized also the household
of *c* Stephanas: besides, I know not whe-
ther I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent me not to baptize,
but to preach the gospel: *d* not with wis-
dom of ‖ words, lest the cross of Christ
should be made of none effect.
18 For the preaching of the cross is to
e them that perish *f* foolishness; but unto
us *g* which [6] are saved [6] it is the *h* power
of God.
19 For it is written, *i* I will destroy the
wisdom of the wise, and will bring to
nothing the understanding of the pru-
dent.
20 *k* Where *is* the wise? where *is* the
scribe? where *is* the disputer of this
world? *l* hath not God made foolish the
wisdom of β this world β?
21 *m* For [7] after that [7] in the wisdom of

Anno DOMINI 59.

q Col. 1. 22. 1 Thess. 5. 23.
r Isai. 49. 7. ch. 10. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 24. 2 Thess. 3. 3. Hebr. 10. 23.
s John 15. 4. & 17. 21. 1 John 1. 3. & 4. 13.
t Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 2. 2. & 3. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
† Gr. *schisms,* ch. 11. 18
u ch. 3. 4.
x Acts 18. 24. & 19. 1. ch. 16. 12.
y John 1. 42.
z 2 Cor. 11. 4. Ephes. 4. 5.
a Acts 18. 8.
b Rom. 16. 23.
c ch. 16. 15, 17.
d ch. 2. 1, 4, 13. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
‖ Or, *speech.*
e 2 Cor. 2. 15.
f Acts 17. 18. ch. 2. 14.
g ch. 15. 2.
h Rom. 1. 16. ver. 24.
i Job 5. 12, 13. Isai. 29. 14. Jer. 8. 9.
k Isai. 33. 18.
l Job 12. 17, 20, 24. Isai. 44. 25. Rom. 1. 22.
m See Matt. 11. 25. Luke 10. 21. Rom. 1. 20, 21, 28.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 19. pure *Jo. Me. Li.*; harmless *Al.* (*see on* Matt. 10. 16).——[12] *V.* 21. Timothy (*as* 2 Cor. 1. 1).——[13] *V.* 23. greeteth (*same word as in v.* 3).——[14] treasurer *Al. Li. Va. VH.*——[15] the.——[16] *V.* 25. *Rather* from eternity.——[17] *V.* 26. *See note on ch.* 1. 5.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. *So Ol. Sta.*; in every place whether theirs or ours call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord *Al. Be. De W.*; in every place that is theirs and ours too call upon.... *Me. Wo.*——[2] *V.* 4. *Strictly* in, *and so Al. &c.*——[3] *V.* 5. *So Me. Rü. Wo.* (language *Wo.*); doctrine *Ol.*, *so nearly Al. De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β *So* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*; *omit* D F.——γ *So* A C, *La. Al.*[1] *Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. WH.*[1]——δ *So some later MSS.*; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 24. β *So* D E, *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 27. β *So* B, *Pesh.*, *WH.*[2]; through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory, *most MSS.*, *Vulg. and most versions*, *La.*[1] *Ti. Al.* (*who with Me. Rü. VH. Jo. refers* to whom *to God*) *Tr. WH.*[1]——*Postscript*, β *So some later MSS.*; To the Romans ℵ A B, *Al. Tr.*; *omit La. Ti.*——* To the Corinthians I. ℵ A B C, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*——*Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ A, *WH.*[1]; Christ Jesus B D, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 10. *So Al. Be. Li. Sta.*; perfected *Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.*——[5] *V.* 13. into.——[6] *V.* 18. are being saved *Al. Da. &c.*——[7] *V.* 21. since *Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *So Ti. Tr. Al.*; Christ is divided *La. WH.*[1]——*V.* 15. β *So* C^3 D; ye were baptized ℵ A B C*, *Edd.*——*V.* 20. β the world ℵ* A B C*D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 59.

God the world by [8]wisdom[8] knew not
God, it pleased God by the foolishness
of [9]preaching[9] to save them that believe.
22 For the [n]Jews require βa signβ, and
the Greeks seek after wisdom:
23 But we preach Christ crucified, [o]unto
the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the
βGreeksβ [p]foolishness;
24 But unto them which are called, both
Jews and Greeks, Christ [q]the power of
God, and [r]the wisdom of God.
25 Because the foolishness of God is
wiser than men; and the weakness of
God is stronger than men.
26 For [10]ye see[10] your calling, brethren,
how that [11][s]not many wise men after
the flesh, not many mighty, not many
noble, *are called*[11]:
27 But [t]God hath chosen the foolish
things of the world to confound the wise;
and God hath chosen the weak things of
the world to confound the things which
are mighty;
28 And base things of the world, and
things which are despised, hath God
chosen, β*yea*, andβ [u]things which are
not, [x]to bring to nought things that are:
29 [y]That no flesh should glory in his
presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus,
who of God [12]is made[12] unto us [z]wisdom, and [a]righteousness, and [b]sanctification, and [c]redemption:
31 That, according as it is written, [d]He
that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

n Matt. 12. 38. & 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16. John 4. 48.
o Isai. 8. 14. Matt. 11. 6. & 13. 57. Luke 2. 34. John 6. 60, 66. Rom. 9. 32. Gal. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
p ver. 18. ch. 2. 14.
q Rom. 1. 4, 16. ver. 18.
r Col. 2. 3.
s John 7. 48.
t Matt. 11. 25. James 2. 5. See Ps. 8. 2.
u Rom. 4. 17.
x ch. 2. 6.
y Rom. 3. 27. Ephes. 2. 9.
z ver. 24.
a Jer. 23. 5, 6. Rom. 4. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Phil. 3. 9.
b John 17. 19.
c Ephes. 1. 7.
d Jer. 9. 23, 24. 2 Cor. 10. 17.

CHAPTER 2.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 *though it bring not excellency of speech, or of* 4 *human wisdom: yet consisteth in the* 4, 5 *power of God: and so far excelleth* 6 *the wisdom of this world, and* 9 *human sense, as that* 14 *the natural man cannot understand it.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to
you, [a]came not with excellency of
speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you
[b]the βtestimonyβ of God.
2 For I determined not to know any thing
among you, [c]save Jesus Christ, [1]and him
crucified[1].
3 And [d]I was with you [e]in weakness,
and in fear, and in much trembling.
4 And my speech and my preaching *[f]was*
not with ‖ enticing words of βman'sβ wisdom, [g]but in demonstration of the Spirit
and of power:
5 That your faith should not † stand in
the wisdom of men, but [h]in the power
of God.
6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them
[i]that are [2]perfect[2]: yet not [k]the wisdom
of this [3]world[3], nor of the princes of
this [3]world[3], [l]that [4]come to nought[4]:
7 But we speak the wisdom of God
in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom,*
[m]which God ordained before [5]the world[5]
unto our glory:
8 [n]Which none of the princes of this
[3]world[3] knew: for [o]had they known *it,*
they would not have crucified the Lord
of glory.
9 But as it is written, [6][p]Eye hath not
seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered
into the heart of man, the things which
God hath prepared[6] for them that love
him.
10 [7]βButβ [q]God hath revealed *them*
unto us[7] by his Spirit: for the Spirit
searcheth all things, yea, the deep things
of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of
a man, [r]save the spirit of man which is
in him? [s]even so the things of God
knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit
of the world, but [t]the spirit which is
of God; that we might know the things
that are freely given to us of God.
13 [u]Which things also we speak, not in
the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which βthe Holy Ghostβ teacheth; [8]comparing spiritual things with
spiritual[8].
14 [x]But the [9]natural[9] man receiveth not
the things of the Spirit of God: [y]for
they are foolishness unto him: [z]neither
can he know *them,* because they are spiritually discerned.
15 [a]But he that is spiritual [10]‖ judgeth[10]
all things, yet he himself is [10]‖ judged[10]
of no man.
16 [b]For who hath known the mind of
the Lord, that he † may instruct him?
[c]But we have the mind of βChristβ.

a ch. 1. 17. ver. 4, 13. 2 Cor. 10. 10. & 11. 6.
b ch. 1. 6.
c Gal. 6. 14. Phil. 3. 8.
d Acts 18. 1, 6, 12.
e 2 Cor. 4. 7. & 10. 1, 10. & 11. 30. & 12. 5, 9. Gal. 4. 13.
f ver. 1. ch. 1. 17. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
‖ Or, *persuasible.*
g Rom. 15. 19. 1 Thess. 1. 5.
† Gr. *be.*
h 2 Cor. 4. 7. & 6. 7.
i ch. 14. 20. Ephes. 4. 13. Phil. 3. 15. Hebr. 5. 14.
l ch. 1. 28.
k ch. 1. 20. & 3. 19. ver. 1, 13. 2 Cor. 1. 12. James 3. 15.
m Rom. 16. 25, 26. Eph. 3. 5, 9. Col. 1. 26. 2 Tim. 1. 9.

n Matt. 11. 25. John 7. 48. Acts 13. 27. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
o Luke 23. 34. Acts 3. 17. See John 16. 3.
p Isai. 64. 4.
q Matt. 13. 11. & 16. 17. John 14. 26. & 16. 13. 1 John 2. 27.
r Prov. 20. 27. & 27. 19. Jer. 17. 9.
s Rom. 11. 33, 34.
t Rom. 8. 15.
u 2 Pet. 1. 16. See ch. 1. 17. ver. 4.
x Matt. 16. 23.
y ch. 1. 18, 23.
z Rom. 8. 5, 6, 7. Jude 19.
a Prov. 28. 5. 1 Thess. 5. 21. 1 John 4. 1.
‖ Or, *discerneth.*
‖ Or, *discerned.*
b Job. 15. 8. Isai. 40. 13. Jer. 23. 18. Rom. 11. 34.
† Gr. *shall.*
c John 15. 15.

CHAPTER 3.

2 *Milk is fit for children.* 3 *Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly mind.* 7 *He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing.* 9 *The ministers are God's fellowworkmen.* 11 *Christ the only foundation.* 16 *Men the temples of God, which* 17 *must be kept holy.* 19 *The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.*

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto [a]spiritual, but as
unto β[b]carnalβ, *even* as unto [c]babes in
Christ.
2 I have fed you with [d]milk, and not
with meat: [e]for hitherto ye were not able
to bear it, [1]neither[1] yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnal: for [f]whereas
there is among you envying, and strife,
and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnal, and
walk † as men?
4 For while one saith, [g]I am of Paul;
and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye
not βcarnalβ?
5 βWho then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but [h]ministersβ by whom ye believed,
[i]even as the Lord gave to every man?
6 [k]I have planted, [l]Apollos watered;
[m]but God gave the increase.

a ch. 2. 15.
b ch. 2. 14.
c Hebr. 5. 13.
d Hebr. 5. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
e John 16. 12.
f ch. 1. 11. & 11. 18. Gal. 5. 20, 21. James 3. 16.
‖ Or, *factions.*
† Gr. *according to man?*
g ch. 1. 12.
h ch. 4. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
i Ro. 12. 3, 6. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
k Acts 18. 4, 8, 11. ch. 4. 15. & 9. 1. & 15. 1. 2 Cor. 10, 14, 15.
l Acts 18. 24, 27. & 19. 1.
m ch. 1. 30. & 15. 10. 2 Cor. 3. 5.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 21. its wisdom *Al. Da. De W.*—— [9] the proclamation (*i.e. our preaching of Christ*) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Wo.*—— [10] *V.* 26. *So Be.*; consider *Al. Da. De W. Me. Wo.*—— [11] *So Be.*; not many (of you) are wise after the flesh, not many.... *Al. Da. De W. Me. Sta. Wi.*—— [12] *V.* 30. was made *Al. Da. De W.*; became *Me.*—— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 2. *i.e. and him as crucified Al. De W. Me.*—— [2] *V.* 6. *i.e. advanced in Christian experience Me. De W. Rü.*; *i.e. Christians as opposed to heathen Ol. after Chrys.*—— [3] *Vs.* 6, 8. *i.e. world-age.*—— [4] *V.* 6. *So* (*i.e. must come to nought when Christ's kingdom is set up*) *Me.*; are being brought to nought *Al. De W. Wo.*—— [5] *V.* 7. *Strictly* the worlds, the ages.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 22. β signs ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 23. β *So* C³ Dᶜ; Gentiles ℵ A B C* D*, *Edd.*—— *V.* 28. β *So* ℵᶜ B C³ Dᶜ, *WH.*¹; *omit* ℵ* A C* D*, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*—— *Chap.* 2. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵᶜ B D, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*: mystery ℵ* A C, *WH.*¹—— *V.* 4. β *So* ℵᶜ A C; *omit* ℵ* B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 9. *Strictly* The things which eye saw not nor ear heard......all things which God prepared: *so Al. De W. Me.*—— [7] *V.* 10. *So* (*the previous sentence being left incomplete*) *Da. De W. Me. Ol. Rü. Sta.* [The things which eye saw not....] God revealed to us *Al.*—— [8] *V.* 13. combining spiritual things with spiritual *De W. Me. Wo.*; explaining spiritual things to spiritual men (*or*.... in spiritual wise, *as* B, *WH.*² *read*) *Al. Baur Be. Ol. Rü. Sta.*—— [9] *V.* 14. *Same word as in ch.* 15. 44 *and as* sensual *in* Jude 19. —— [10] *V.* 15. judge *is same word as* discern, *v.* 14; *rather* judge of *Al. Me.*; examine *Da. Li.*—— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. and not even *De W. Me. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β *So* ℵ A C D, *La. Ti.*; For B, *WH.*¹ *Tr.*²—— *V.* 13. β *So* Dᶜ; the Spirit ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.*—— *V.* 16. β *So* ℵ A C Dᶜ, *Ti. Tr. WH. Al.*; the Lord B D*, *La.*¹—— *Chap.* 3. *V.* 1. β *So* Dᶜ E; men of flesh (*so Al. translates; see* John 3. 6) ℵ A B C* D*, *Edd.*—— *V.* 4. β *So* ℵᶜ; men ℵ* A B C D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 5. β *So* Dᵇ; What (Who ℵᶜ C D, *Al.*¹ *La.*²) then is Apollos, and what (who ℵᶜ C D, *Al.*¹ *La.*²) is Paul? Ministers ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 59.

n 2 Cor. 12. 11. Gal. 6. 3.
o Ps. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6. ch. 4. 5. Gal. 6. 4, 5. Rev. 2. 23. & 22. 12.
p Acts 15. 4. 2 Cor. 6. 1.
‖ Or, *tillage.*
q Eph. 2. 20. Col. 2. 7. Hebr. 3. 3, 4. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
r Rom. 1. 5. & 12. 3.
s Rom. 15. 20. ver. 6. ch. 4. 15. Rev. 21. 14.
t 1 Pet. 4. 11.
u Isai. 28. 16. Matt. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 11. 4. Gal. 1. 7.
x Eph. 2. 20.
y ch. 4. 5.
z 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 12.
a Luke 2. 35.
† Gr. *is revealed.*
b ch. 4. 5.
c Jude 23.
d ch. 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21, 22. Hebr. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
‖ Or, *destroy.*
e Prov. 3. 7. Isai. 5. 21.
f ch. 1. 20. & 2. 6.
g Job 5. 13.
h Ps. 94. 11.
i ch. 1. 12. & 4. 6. ver. 4, 5, 6.
k 2 Cor. 4. 5, 15.
l Rom. 14. 8. ch. 11. 3. 2 Cor. 10. 7. Gal. 3. 29.

7 So then [n] neither is he that planteth
any thing, neither he that watereth; but
God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth and he that
watereth are one: [2] [o] and [2] every man
shall receive his own reward according to
his own labour.
9 For [p] we are labourers together with
God: ye are God's ‖ husbandry, *ye are*
[q] God's building.
10 [r] According to the grace of God which
is given unto me, as a wise master-
builder, I β have laid β [s] the foundation,
and another buildeth thereon. But [t] let
every man take heed how he buildeth
thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no man
lay than [u] that is laid, [x] which is Jesus
Christ.
12 Now if any man build upon this foun-
dation gold, silver, precious stones, wood,
hay, stubble;
13 [y] Every man's work shall be made
manifest: for [3] the day [3] [z] shall declare it,
because [a] it † shall be revealed [4] by fire [4];
and β the fire β shall try every man's
work of what sort it is.
14 If any man's work abide which he
hath built thereupon, [b] he shall receive a
reward.
15 If any man's work shall be burned,
he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall
be saved; [c] yet so as by fire.
16 [d] Know ye not that ye are the temple
of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwell-
eth in you?
17 If any man [5] ‖ defile [5] the temple of
God, him shall God [5] destroy [5]; for the
temple of God is holy, [6] which *temple* [6]
ye are.
18 [e] Let no man deceive himself. If any
man among you [7] seemeth [7] to be wise
in this [8] world [8], let him become a fool,
that he may be wise.
19 For [f] the wisdom of this world is
foolishness with God. For it is written,
[g] He taketh the wise in their own crafti-
ness.
20 And again, [h] The Lord knoweth the
thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Therefore [i] let no man glory in men.
For [k] all things are your's;
22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas,
or the world, or life, or death, or things
[9] present [9], or things to come; all are
β your's;
23 And [l] ye β are Christ's; and Christ *is*
God's.

CHAPTER 4.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels, and men, 13 the filth and offscouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

a Matt. 24. 45. ch. 3. 5. & 9. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 4. Col. 1. 25.
b Luke 12. 42. Titus 1. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10.

1 LET a man so account [1] of us, as
of [a] the ministers of Christ, [b] and
stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 β Moreover β γ it is required γ in stew-
ards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing
that I should be [2] judged [2] of you, or of
man's † judgment: yea, I [2] judge [2] not
mine own self.
4 For I know nothing [3] by myself [3]; [c] yet
am I not hereby justified: but he that
[2] judgeth [2] me is the Lord.
5 [d] Therefore judge nothing before the
time, until the Lord come, [e] who both
will bring to light the hidden things of
darkness, and will make manifest the
counsels of the hearts: and [f] then shall
every man have [4] praise [4] of God.
6 And these things, brethren, [g] I have in
a figure transferred to myself and *to*
Apollos for your sakes; [h] that ye might
learn in us not β to think *of men* β above
that which is written, that no one of you
[i] be puffed up for [5] one against another [5].
7 For who [6] † maketh thee to differ [6]
from another? and [k] what hast thou that
thou didst not receive? now if thou didst
receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou
hadst not received *it?*
8 [7] Now [7] ye are full, [7] [l] now [7] ye are rich,
ye have reigned as kings without us:
and I would to God ye did reign, that
we also might reign with you.
9 For I think that God hath set forth
‖ us the apostles last, [m] as it were ap-
pointed to death: for [n] we are made a
† spectacle unto the world, and to angels,
and to men.
10 [o] We *are* [p] fools for Christ's sake, but
ye *are* wise in Christ; [q] we *are* weak, but
ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we
are despised.
11 [r] Even unto this present hour we both
hunger, and thirst, and [s] are naked, and
[t] are buffeted, and have no certain dwell-
ingplace;
12 [u] And labour, working with our own
hands: [x] being reviled, we bless; being
persecuted, we suffer it:
13 Being defamed, we intreat: [y] we are
made as the [8] filth [8] of the world, *and
are* the [8] offscouring [8] of all things unto
this day.
14 I write not these things to [9] shame [9]
you, but [z] as my beloved sons I warn *you.*
15 For though ye have ten thousand in-
structers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many
fathers: for [a] in Christ Jesus I have be-
gotten you through the gospel.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, [b] be ye
followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you
[c] Timotheus, [d] who is my beloved son, and
faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you
[e] into remembrance of my ways which be
in β Christ β, [10] as I [f] teach [10] every where
[g] in every church.
18 [h] Now some are puffed up, as though
I would not come to you.
19 [i] But I will come to you shortly, [k] if
the Lord will, and will know, not the
[11] speech [11] of them which are puffed up,
but the power.
20 For [l] the kingdom of God *is* not in
[11] word [11], but in power.

Anno DOMINI 59.

† Gr. *day,* ch. 3. 13.
c Job 9. 2. Ps. 130. 3. & 143. 2. Prov. 21. 2. Rom. 3. 20. & 4. 2.
d Matt. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1, 16. & 14. 4, 10, 13. Rev. 20. 12.
e ch. 3. 13.
f Rom. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
g ch. 1. 12. & 3. 4.
h Rom. 12. 3.
i ch. 3. 21. & 5. 2, 6.
† Gr. *distinguisheth thee.*
k John 3. 27. James 1. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
l Rev. 3. 17.
‖ Or, *us the last apostles, as.*
m Ps. 44. 22. Rom. 8. 36. ch. 15. 30, 31. 2 Cor. 4. 11. & 6. 9.
n Hebr. 10. 33.
† Gr. *theatre.*
o ch. 2. 3.
p Acts 17. 18. & 26. 24. ch. 1. 18, &c. & 2. 14. & 3. 18. See 2 Kings 9. 11.
q 2 Cor. 13. 9.
r 2 Cor. 4. 8. & 11. 23—27. Phil. 4. 12.
s Job 22. 6. Rom. 8. 35.
t Acts 23. 2.
u Acts 18. 3. & 20. 34. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8. 1 Tim. 4. 10.
x Matt. 5. 44. Luke 6. 28. & 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. Rom. 12. 14, 20. 1 Pet. 2. 23. & 3. 9.
y Lam. 3. 45.
z 1 Thess. 2. 11.
a Acts 18. 11. Rom. 15. 20. ch. 3. 6. Gal. 4. 19. Philem. 10. James 1. 18.
b ch. 11. 1. Phil. 3. 17. 1 Thess. 1. 6. 2 Thess. 3. 9.
c Acts 19. 22. ch. 16. 10. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thess. 3. 2.
d 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.
e ch. 11. 2.
f ch. 7. 17.
g ch. 14. 33.
h ch. 5. 2.
i Acts 19. 21. ch. 16. 5. 2 Cor. 1. 15, 23.
k Acts 18. 21. Rom. 15. 32. Hebr. 6. 3. James 4. 15.
l ch. 2. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 5.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 8. but *Me. Ol. Rü. Wo.*——[3] *V.* 13. *i.e. the day of judgment Be. Me. De W. Rü. Ol. after Orig. Chrys.*——[4] in (*or* with) fire *Be. De W. Me. Ol.*——[5] *V.* 17. defile, destroy *same word.*——[6] *So Ol. Wi.;* which (*i.e. holy*) *Al. De W. Me. Sta.*——[7] *V.* 18. thinketh *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol.*——[8] *i.e. age, world-age.*——[9] *V.* 22. *So Al. Be. Da. Ol. Rü.;* at hand *Me.*——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *So Al. Rü. Sta. Wo;* In this way then (*ch.* 3. 22) let a man account *Be. Me.;* Therefore let a man account *De W. Ol.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β *So* ℵ^c C^3 D; laid ℵ* A B C*, *Edd.*——*V.* 13. β *So* ℵ D; the fire itself A B C, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. WH.*——*Vs.* 22, 23. β our's....we B, *WH.*[2] *only.*——*Chap.* 4. *V.* 2. β *So* D^c; Here more-over ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.* (stewards of God here. More-over it is....*La.*; stewards of God. Moreover here it is....*Ti. Tr. WH.*[1])——γ *So* B, *Vulg. Pesh., La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]; ye require ℵ A C D, *WH.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[2] *Vs.* 3, 4. tried *or* examined, *Li.*——[3] *V.* 4. in, *or* against, myself (*i.e. am conscious of no fault*) *Al. &c.*——[4] *V.* 5. his (due) praise *Al. Me. Ol. Sta. Wo.*——[5] *V.* 6. the one .... the other.——[6] *V.* 7. *Rather* distinguishes *Al. Da.*——[7] *V.* 8. Already *Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol.*——[8] *V.* 13. *So Al. De W. Me. Rü.;* scapegoat, curse-bearer *Ol. Wo.* (*Be. probably*).——[9] *V.* 14. *So Me. &c.;* shake *Rü.*——[10] *V.* 17. *So Be. Da. Me. Sta.;* how I teach *Al. De W. Rü.*——[11] *Vs.* 19, 20. speech, word, *same word.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β *So* ℵ^c C D^c; *omit* ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.* (learn this,—'Not above that which is written').——*V.* 17. β *So* A B, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[2]; Christ Jesus ℵ C, *La. WH.*[1]

Anno DOMINI 59.

21 What will ye? [m] shall I come unto
you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the
spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, than of rejoicing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

1 IT is reported commonly *that there is*
fornication among you, and such for-
nication [1] β as is not so much as [a] named
among β the Gentiles, [b] that one should
have his [c] father's wife.
2 [d] And ye are puffed up, and have not
rather [e] mourned, that he that hath done
this deed might be taken away from
among you.
3 [f] For I verily, β as β absent in body,
but present in spirit, have ‖ judged al-
ready, as though I were present, *concern-
ing* him that hath so done this deed,
4 [2] In the name of our Lord Jesus
β Christ β, when ye are gathered together,
and my spirit, [g] with the power of our
Lord Jesus Christ,
5 [h] To deliver [2] such an one unto [i] Satan
for the destruction of the flesh, that the
spirit may be saved in the day of the
Lord β Jesus β.
6 [k] Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye
not that [l] a little leaven leaveneth the
whole lump?
7 Purge out β therefore β the old leaven,
that ye may be a new lump, as ye are
unleavened. For [3] even [m] Christ our [n] pass-
over ‖ is sacrificed [3] γ for us γ:
8 Therefore [o] let us keep ‖ the feast,
[p] not with old leaven, neither [q] with the
leaven of malice and wickedness; but
with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity
and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in [4] an epistle [4] [r] not
to company with fornicators:
10 [s] Yet [5] not altogether [5] with the forni-
cators [t] of this world, or with the covetous,
or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then
must ye needs go [u] out of the world.
11 [6] But now I have written [6] unto you
not to keep company, [x] if any man that
is called a brother be a fornicator, or
covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or
a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such
an one [y] no not to eat.
12 For what have I to do to judge
[z] them β also β that are without? [7] do not
ye judge [a] them that are within [7]?

m 2 Cor. 10. 2. & 13. 10.
a Eph. 5. 3.
b Lev. 18. 8. Deut. 22. 30. & 27. 20.
c 2 Cor. 7. 12.
d ch. 4. 18.
e 2 Cor. 7. 7, 10.
f Col. 2. 5.
‖ Or, *determined.*
g Mat. 16. 19. & 18. 18. John 20. 23. 2 Cor. 2. 10. & 13. 3, 10.
h Job 2. 6. Ps. 109. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 20.
i Acts 26. 18.
k ver. 2. ch. 3. 21. & 4. 19. James 4. 16.
l ch. 15. 33. Gal. 5. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 17.
m Isai. 53. 7. John 1. 29. ch. 15. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6, 12.
n John 19. 14.
‖ Or, *is slain.*
o Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6.
‖ Or, *holyday.*
p Deut. 16. 3.
q Matt. 16. 6, 12. Mark 8. 15. Luke 12. 1.
r See ver. 2, 7. 2 Cor. 6. 14. Ephes. 5. 11. 2 Thess. 3. 14.
s ch. 10. 27.
t ch. 1. 20.
u John 17. 15. 1 John 5. 19.
x Mat. 18. 17. Rom. 16. 17. 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14. 2 John 10.
y Gal. 2. 12.
z Mark 4. 11. Col. 4. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 12. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
a ch. 6. 1, 2, 3, 4.

13 [8] But them that are without β God
judgeth β [8]. γ Therefore γ [b] put away
from among yourselves that wicked per-
son.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the Holy Ghost. 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DARE any of you, having a matter
against [1] another [1], go to law be-
fore the unjust, and not before the
saints?
2 Do ye not know that [a] the saints shall
judge the world? and if the world shall
be judged [2] by you [2], are ye unworthy
[3] to judge the smallest matters [3]?
3 Know ye not that we shall [b] judge
[4] angels? how much more [4] [5] things that
pertain to this life [5]?
4 [c] If then ye [6] have judgments of [6]
[5] things pertaining to this life [5], [7] set them
to judge who are least esteemed in the
church [7].
5 I speak to your shame. [8] Is it so, that
there is not a wise man [8] among you?
no, not one that shall be able to judge
between his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law with bro-
ther, and that before the unbelievers.
7 Now therefore there is [9] utterly [9] a
[10] fault [10] β among you β, because ye go
to law one with another. [d] Why do ye
not rather take wrong? why do ye not
rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded?
8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, [e] and
that *your* brethren.
9 Know ye not that the unrighteous
shall not inherit the kingdom of God?
Be not deceived: [f] neither fornicators,
nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effemi-
nate, nor abusers of themselves with
mankind,
10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunk-
ards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall
inherit the kingdom of God.
11 And such were [g] some of you: [h] but ye
[11] are washed [11], but ye [12] are [12] sanctified,
but ye [12] are [12] justified [13] in [13] the name
of the Lord Jesus, and [13] by [13] the Spirit
of our God.
12 [i] All things are lawful unto me, but
all things are not ‖ expedient: all things
are lawful for me, but I will not be
brought under the power of any.
13 [k] Meats for the belly, and the belly
for meats: but God shall destroy both
it and them. Now the body *is* not for
fornication, but [l] for the Lord; [m] and the
Lord for the body.
14 And [n] God hath both raised up the

Anno DOMINI 59.

b Deut. 13. 5. & 17. 7. & 21. 21. & 22. 21, 22, 24.
a Ps. 49. 14. Dan. 7. 22. Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30. Rev. 2. 26. & 3. 21. & 20. 4.
b 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
c ch. 5. 12.
d Prov. 20. 22. Matt. 5. 39, 40. Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Thess. 5. 15.
e 1 Thess. 4. 6.
f ch. 15. 50. Gal. 5. 21. Ephes. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 9. Hebr. 12. 14. & 13. 4. Rev. 22. 15.
g ch. 12. 2. Ephes. 2. 2. & 4. 22. & 5. 8. Col. 3. 7. Titus 3. 3.
h ch. 1. 30. Hebr. 10. 22.
i ch. 10. 23.
‖ Or, *profitable.*
k Matt. 15. 17. Rom. 14. 17. Col. 2. 22, 23.
l ver. 15, 19, 20. 1 Thess. 4. 3, 7.
m Ephes. 5. 23.
n Rom. 6. 5, 8. & 8. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 14.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. *So Da.*; Yea truly it is reported that there is ...... *Rü.*; It is reported certainly that there is.... *Sta. so Al. Be. Wo.* (It is actually reported ...*Al.*); It is reported that there is fornication indeed among you, yea and such fornication *Me. so De W. Ol.*—— [2] *Vs.* 4, 5. *So* (*i.e. in the name of our Lord to deliver*) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Sta. Wa.*; When ye are gathered in the name of our Lord....then with the power of our Lord to deliver *Ol.*; When ye are gathered in the name of our Lord, and my spirit with the power of our Lord is with you also, then to deliver *Rü.*—— [3] *V.* 7. our passover also was sacrificed, even Christ *Da. Sta. so Al.*—— [4] *V.* 9. the (*or* my) epistle *Al. De W. Me. Ol.* (*i.e. a lost epistle Me. &c.*; *i.e. the present epistle Chrys. and some others*).—— [5] *V.* 10. *So* (*i.e. I did not mean that you should have absolutely no intercourse with the fornicators......*) *Al. Be. Bu. De W. Me. Ol. Sta. Wi.*; not at all (I was not speaking at all of the fornicators ...) *Rü.*—— [6] *V.* 11. *So Wa.*; But really I wrote *Al. De W. Me. Ol.*—— [7] *V.* 12. *i.e. are not they that are within the men whom you judge? Al. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ[c]; as there is not even among ℵ* A B C D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 3. β *So* D[b]; *omit* ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.* (though absent in the body yet present in the spirit).—— *V.* 4. β *So* ℵ; *omit* A B D*, *Edd.*—— *V.* 5. β *So* ℵ A D, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[2]; *omit* B, *Orig.*, *La.*[2] *WH.*[1]—— *V.* 7. β *Omit* ℵ* A B D, *Edd.*—— γ *So* ℵ[c] C[3]; *omit* ℵ* A B C* D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 12. β *So* D; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 13. *So Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. so Ti.*; [Are not they within judged by you], and they without by God? *Ol. Rü. Sta. so Tr.* (*and La. nearly*).—— *Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. *Strictly* the other, his neighbour.—— [2] *V.* 2. *Lit.* among you, *i.e. at your tribunal.*—— [3] *Lit.* of the smallest judgments (*or perhaps rather* courts of justice).—— [4] *V.* 3. *So practically De W. Me. Ol. Sta. so Tr.*; angels, to say nothing of......? *Al. Wo. so Ti.*—— [5] *Vs.* 3, 4. *i.e. questions of property Al. Be. De W. Me.*; worldly things *Wo. and so Ol. Sta.*—— [6] *V.* 4. *Perhaps* hold courts over.—— [7] *So Al. Be. Sta.*; those who are of no account in the church (*i.e. heathens*), do ye set them to judge? *Da. De W. Me. Ol.*—— [8] *V.* 5. Is there not then one wise man *Me.*; Is there so (entirely) not one wise man (*i.e. Is there such an entire absence of one wise man!*) *Ol. Rü. after Chrys.*—— [9] *V.* 7. *So* (= even in this by itself) *Al. De W. Me.*; certainly *Sta.*; commonly *Da.*—— [10] *So nearly Be. Ol. Rü.*; a loss *Al. De W. Me. Wo.*—— [11] *V.* 11. were washed *Ol.*; washed yourselves from such things *Al. Da. De W. Me. Rü. Sta.*—— [12] were.—— [13] in, by, *same word.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *So Tr. Al. WH.*; God shall judge *La. Ti. with some Versions.*—— γ *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—— *Chap.* 6. *V.* 7. β to you ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 59.

Lord, and β will also raise up us β [o] by
his own power.
15 Know ye not that [p] your bodies are the
members of Christ? shall I then take
the members of Christ, and make *them*
the members of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What? know ye not that he which
[14] is joined [14] to an harlot is one body?
for [q] two, saith he, shall be one flesh.
17 [r] But he that [14] is joined [14] unto the
Lord is one spirit.
18 [s] Flee fornication. Every sin that a
man doeth is without the body; but
he that committeth fornication sinneth
[t] against his own body.
19 What? [u] know ye not that your body
is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is*
in you, which ye have of God, [x] and ye
are not your own?
20 For [y] ye [15] are bought [15] with a price:
therefore glorify God in your body, β and
in your spirit, which are God's β.

o Ephes. 1. 19, 20.
p Rom. 12. 5. ch. 12. 27. Ephes. 4. 12, 15, 16. & 5. 30.
q Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5. Ephes. 5. 31.
r John 17. 21, 22, 23. Ephes. 4. 4. & 5. 30.
s Rom. 6. 12, 13. Hebr. 13. 4.
t Rom. 1. 24. 1 Thes. 4. 4.
u ch. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
x Rom. 14. 7, 8.
y Acts 20. 28. ch. 7. 23. Gal. 3. 13. Hebr. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 5. 9.

CHAPTER 7.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10. and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOW concerning the things whereof
ye wrote unto me: [a] *It is* good for
a man not to touch a woman.
2 Nevertheless, [1] *to avoid* fornication [1],
let every man have his own wife, and let
every woman have her own husband.
3 [b] Let the husband render unto the
wife β due benevolence β: and likewise
also the wife unto the husband.
4 The wife hath not power of her own
body, but the husband: and likewise also
the husband hath not power of his own
body, but the wife.
5 [c] Defraud ye not one the other, except
it be with consent for a time, that ye
may give yourselves to β fasting and β
prayer; and come together again, that
[d] Satan tempt you not for γ your γ incon-
tinency.
6 But I speak this [2] by permission [2], [e] *and*
not of commandment.
7 β For β [f] I would that all men were
[g] even as I myself. But [h] every man hath
his proper gift of God, one after this
manner, and another after that.
8 I say therefore to the unmarried and
widows, [i] It is good for them if they
abide even as I.
9 But [k] if they cannot contain, let them
marry: for it is better to marry than to
[3] burn [3].
10 And unto the married I command,
[l] *yet* not I, but the Lord, [m] Let not the
wife depart from *her* husband:
11 But and if she depart, let her remain
unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* hus-
band: and let not the husband put away
his wife.
12 But β to the rest speak I, [n] not the
Lord: If β any brother hath a wife that
believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell
with him, let him not [4] put her away [4].
13 And the woman which hath an hus-
band that believeth not, and if he be
pleased to dwell with her, let her not
[4] leave [4] him.
14 For the unbelieving husband is sanc-
tified by the wife, and the unbelieving
wife is sanctified by the β husband β: else
[o] were your children unclean; but now
are they holy.
15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him
depart. A brother or a sister is not under
bondage in such *cases*: but God hath
called β us β [5] [p] † to [5] peace.
16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whe-
ther thou shalt [q] save *thy* husband? or
† how knowest thou, O man, whether thou
shalt save *thy* wife?
17 [6] But [6] as God hath distributed to
every man, as the Lord hath called every
one, so let him walk. And [r] so ordain I
in all churches.
18 Is any man called being circumcised?
let him not become uncircumcised. Is
any called in uncircumcision? [t] let him
not be circumcised.
19 [u] Circumcision is nothing, and uncir-
cumcision is nothing, but [x] the keeping
of the commandments of God.
20 Let every man abide in the same
calling wherein he was called.
21 [7] Art [7] thou called *being* a [8] servant [8]?
care not for it: but [9] if thou mayest be
made free [9], [10] use *it* rather [10].
22 For he that is called in the Lord,
being a [8] servant [8], is [y] the Lord's [11] † free-
man [11]: likewise also he that is called,
being free, is [z] Christ's [8] servant [8].
23 [a] Ye [12] are bought [12] with a price;
[13] be not ye [13] the [8] servants [8] of men.
24 Brethren, [b] let every man, wherein he
is called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins [c] I have no
commandment of the Lord: yet I give
my judgment, as one [d] that hath obtained
mercy of the Lord [e] to be faithful.
26 I suppose therefore that this is good
[14] for [14] [15] the present ‖ distress [15], [16] *I say*,
[f] that [16] *it is* good for a man [17] so [17]
to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek
not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a
wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not
sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath
not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have
trouble in the flesh: but I [18] spare [18] you.
29 But [g] this I say, brethren, the time
is [19] short [19]: [20] it remaineth, that [20] both
they that have wives be as though they
had none;
30 And they that weep, as though they

a ver. 8, 26.
b Ex. 21. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
c Joel 2. 16. Zech. 7. 3. See Ex. 19. 15. 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5.
d 1 Thess. 3. 5.
e ver. 12, 25. 2 Cor. 8. 8. & 11. 17.
f Acts 26. 29.
g ch. 9. 5.
h Matt. 19. 12. ch. 12. 11.
i ver. 1, 26.
k 1 Tim. 5. 14.
l See ver. 12, 25, 40.
m Mal. 2. 14, 16. Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 6, 9. Mark 10. 11, 12. Luke 16. 18.
n ver. 6.

o Mal. 2. 15.
p Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19. ch. 14. 33. Hebr. 12. 14.
† Gr. *in peace.*
q 1 Pet. 3. 1.
† Gr. *what.*
r ch. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 28.
t Acts 15. 1, 5, 19, 24, 28. Gal. 5. 2.
u Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15.
x John 15. 14. 1 John 2. 3. & 3. 24.
y John 8. 36. Rom. 6. 18, 22. Philem. 16.
† Gr. *made free.*
z ch. 9. 21. Gal. 5. 13. Ephes. 6. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
a ch. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. See Lev. 25. 42.
b ver. 20.
c ver. 6, 10, 40. 2 Cor. 8. 8, 10.
d 1 Tim. 1. 16.
e ch. 4. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 12.
‖ Or, *necessity.*
f ver. 1, 8.
g Rom. 13. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

VAR. REND.—[14] *Vs.* 16, 17. joineth himself *Me. &c.* —— [15] *V.* 20. were bought.——*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2. *Strictly* on account of the fornications. —— [2] *V.* 6. by way of permission, indulgence *Al. De W. Me.* —— [3] *V.* 9. *i.e. with desire.* —— [4] *Vs.* 12, 13. put away, leave, *same word.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *So* ℵ C D^c, *Ti. Tr. Al.*; raiseth up us also A D*, *La.*[1]; raised up us also B, *WH.*[2] —— *V.* 20. β *So* C^3 D^b D^c; *omit* ℵ A B C* D*, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 7. *V.* 3. β his debt ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 5. β *Omit* ℵ* A B C D, *Edd.* —— γ *So WH.*[1] *and Edd.*; *omit* B *only*, *WH.*[2] —— *V.* 7. β *So* $ℵ^c$ B, *WH.*[2]; But ℵ* A C D*, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 12. β *So* D; to the rest I say—I, not the Lord—If .... (*so Al. translates*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 15. *So practically De W. Rü.*; *strictly as marg., and so Al. Me. Ol. Wo.* —— [6] *V.* 17. *So* (*rather* Only, *lit.* If not) *Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.*; [What knowest thou] save that *Wo.*; But even if thou knowest not, yet *Rü.* —— [7] *V.* 21. Wert. —— [8] *Vs.* 21—23. *i.e. slave.* —— [9] *V.* 21. even if thou canst ...... (*i.e. even though you should have an opportunity of being made free*) *Al. Da. De W. Me.*; if thou canst.... (canst *emphatic*) *Rü.*; if thou canst be made free outwardly also (as well as in soul) *Ol.* —— [10] *i.e. remain in slavery Me. De W. after Chrys. and most ancients*; *i.e. accept thy freedom Rü. Li.* —— [11] *V.* 22. freedman. —— [12] *V.* 23. *Strictly* were bought. —— [13] do not make yourselves. —— [14] *V.* 26. = because of *Al. Da. De W. Me. Rü. Sta.* —— [15] *So Be. Da. Ol.*; the distress that is even now beginning *Al. Me.*; *or* .... that is close before us *De W. Rü.* —— [16] *So Al. Da. Me. Ol. Rü.*; for *De W.* —— [17] *i.e.* as he is, unmarried *Me.* —— [18] *V.* 28. *i.e. desire to spare Al.* —— [19] *V.* 29. *So* (*lit.* shortened) *Al. Da. De W. Me. Sta. Wo.*; troublous *Ol. Rü.* —— [20] *So Rü.* (*and La. Ti.*); [the time is shortened] henceforth (*i.e. the time that remains is short*) in order that *Al. De W. Wo.* (*so Tr.*); [the time is short] in order that henceforth *Me. Sta.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *So* $ℵ^c$ D^c; brother (*i.e. Christian*) ℵ* A B C D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 15. β *So* $ℵ^c$ B D, *La. Tr.*; you ℵ* A C, *Ti. WH.*[1]

Anno DOMINI 59.

wept not; and they that rejoice, as though
they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as
though they possessed not;
31 And they that use this world, as [21] not
[h] abusing *it* [21]: for [i] the fashion of this
world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without [22] care-
fulness [22]. [k] He that is unmarried careth
for the things † that belong to the Lord,
how he may please the Lord:
33 But he that is married careth for the
things that are of the world, β how he
may please *his* wife.
34 There is difference *also* between a
wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman
[l] careth β for the things of the Lord, that
she may be holy both in body and in
spirit: but she that is married careth
for the things of the world, how she may
please *her* husband.
35 And this I speak for your own profit;
not that I may cast a snare upon you,
but for that which is comely, and that
ye may attend upon the Lord without
distraction.
36 But if any man think that he be-
haveth himself uncomely toward his [23] vir-
gin [23], if she pass the flower of *her* age,
and need so require, let him do what he
will, he sinneth not: let them marry.
37 Nevertheless he that standeth sted-
fast in his heart, having no necessity, but
hath power over his own will, and hath
so decreed in his heart that he will keep
his [23] virgin [23], β doeth β well.
38 [m] So then he that giveth *her* in mar-
riage doeth well; γ but γ he that giveth
her not in marriage β doeth β better.
39 [n] The wife is bound β by the law β as
long as her husband liveth; but if her
husband be dead, she is at liberty to be
married to whom she will; [o] only in the
Lord.
40 But she is happier if she so abide,
[p] after my judgment: and [24] [q] I think also
that I have [24] the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOW [a] as touching things offered unto
idols, we know that we all have
[b] knowledge. [c] Knowledge puffeth up, but
charity [1] edifieth [1].
2 And [d] if any man think that he know-
eth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet
as he ought to know.
3 But if any man love God, [e] the same
is known of him.
4 As concerning therefore the eating of
those things that are offered in sacrifice
unto idols, we know that [2] [f] an idol *is*
nothing [2] in the world, [g] and that *there*
is none other God but one.
5 For [3] though there be that are [h] called

[h] ch. 9. 18. [i] Ps. 39. 6. James 1. 10. & 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24. & 4. 7. 1 John 2. 17. [k] 1 Tim. 5. 5. † Gr. *of the Lord,* as ver. 34. [l] Luke 10. 40, &c. [m] Hebr. 13. 4. [n] Rom. 7. 2. [o] 2 Cor. 6. 14. [p] ver. 25. [q] 1 Thess. 4. 8. [a] Acts 15. 20, 29. ch. 10. 19. [b] Rom. 14. 14, 22. [c] Rom. 14. 3, 10. [d] ch. 13. 8, 9, 12. Gal. 6. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 4. [e] Ex. 33. 12, 17. Nah. 1. 7. Matt. 7. 23. Gal. 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 19. [f] Isai. 41. 24. ch. 10. 19. [g] Deut. 4. 39. & 6. 4. Isai. 44. 8. Mark 12. 29. ver. 6. Ephes. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 5. [h] John 10. 34.

gods [3], whether in heaven or in earth, (as
there be gods many, and lords many,)
6 But [i] to us *there is but* one God, the
Father, [k] of whom *are* all things, and we
[4] ‖ in him [4]; and [l] one Lord Jesus Christ,
[5] [m] by [5] whom *are* all things, and we [5] by [5]
him.
7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that
knowledge: for some [6] [n] with β conscience β
of the idol unto this hour [6] eat *it* as a
thing offered unto an idol; and their con-
science being weak is [o] defiled.
8 But [p] meat β commendeth β us not to
God: for γ neither, if we eat, ‖ are we
the better; neither, if we eat not, ‖ are
we the worse γ.
9 But [q] take heed lest by any means
this ‖ liberty of your's become [r] a stum-
blingblock to them that are weak.
10 For if any man see thee which hast
knowledge sit at meat in the idol's tem-
ple, shall not [t] the conscience of him
which is weak be [7] † emboldened [7] to eat
those things which are offered to idols;
11 β And [u] through thy knowledge shall
the weak brother perish, for whom β Christ
died?
12 But [x] when ye sin so against the bre-
thren, and wound their weak conscience,
ye sin against Christ.
13 Wherefore, [y] if meat make my bro-
ther to offend, I will eat no flesh while
the world standeth, lest I make my bro-
ther to offend.

CHAPTER 9.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained. 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

[a] AM I not an apostle? am I not free?
[b] have I not seen Jesus β Christ β
our Lord? [c] are not ye my work in the
Lord?
2 If I be not an apostle unto others,
yet doubtless I am to you: for [d] the seal
of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do examine
me is this,
4 [e] Have we not [1] power [1] to eat and to
drink?
5 Have we not [1] power [1] to lead about [2] a
sister, a ‖ wife [2], as well as other apostles,
and *as* [f] the brethren of the Lord, and
[g] Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, [h] have not we
[1] power [1] to forbear [3] working [3]?
7 Who [i] goeth a warfare any time at his
own charges? who [k] planteth a vineyard,
and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or
who [l] feedeth a flock, and eateth not of
the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or
saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of Moses,

Anno DOMINI 59.

[i] Mal. 2. 10. Ephes. 4. 6. [k] Acts 17. 28. Rom. 11. 36. ‖ Or, *for him.* [l] John 13. 13. Acts 2. 36. ch. 12. 3. Ephes. 4. 5. Phil. 2. 11. [m] John 1. 3. Col. 1. 16. Hebr. 1. 2. [n] ch. 10. 28, 29. [o] Rom. 14. 14, 23. [p] Rom. 14. 17. ‖ Or, *have we the more.* ‖ Or, *have we the less.* [q] Gal. 5. 13. ‖ Or, *power.* [r] Rom. 14. 13, 20. [t] ch. 10. 28, 32. † Gr. *edified.* [u] Rom. 14. 15, 20. [x] Matt. 25. 40, 45. [y] Rom. 14. 21. 2 Cor. 11. 29. [a] Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 26. 17. 2 Cor. 12. 12. Gal. 2. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. [b] Acts 9. 3, 17. & 18. 9. & 22. 14, 18. & 23. 11. ch. 15. 8. [c] ch. 3. 6. & 4. 15. [d] 2 Cor. 3. 2. & 12. 12. [e] ver. 14. 1 Thess. 2. 6. 2 Thess. 3. 9. ‖ Or, *woman.* [f] Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 6. 15. Gal. 1. 19. [g] Matt. 8. 14. [h] 2 Thess. 3. 8, 9. [i] 2 Cor. 10. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 18. & 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. [k] Deut. 20. 6. Prov. 27. 18. ch. 3. 6, 7, 8. [l] John 21. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 2.

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 31. *So Ol.*; not using it to the full *Al. Da. Wo.*; not using it to excess *Sta.*; not indeed using it *De W. Me. Rü.*——[22] *V.* 32. *i.e. worldly cares Al. De W.*——[23] *Vs.* 36, 37. *i.e. daughter or ward.*——[24] *V.* 40. I think that I also (*i.e. I as well as other teachers*) have *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.*——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. builds up (God's spiritual temple) *Al.*——[2] *V.* 4. *So Vulg. and most ancients;* there is no idol *Me. Da. Al.*——[3] *V.* 5. *So* (although there are so-called gods, *i.e. although the heathen talk of many gods*) *De W. Sta.*; *so nearly* (*i.e. although there are real powers which are called gods by the heathen*) *Ol. Rü.*; even though beings that are named gods should indeed exist *Al. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 33, 34. β *So* D, *Ti. Al.* (*so De W. Me.*); [careth] how he may please his wife, and he is divided. The unmarried woman also and the unmarried virgin (the virgin B, *Tr. WH.*) careth ℵ A B, *La. Tr. WH.* (*so Rü.*)——*Vs.* 37, 38. β *So* D; will do ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 38. γ *So* ℵ[c]; and ℵ* A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 39. β *So* ℵ[c] D[b] D[c]; *omit* ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 6. unto, for, him *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol.*——[5] through, *as* Rom. 11. 36.——[6] *V.* 7. through their scruple of conscience felt up to this hour as to the idol *De W.*; through their yet abiding consciousness (of the supposed reality) of the idol *Al. Me. Rü.*——[7] *V.* 10. *Lit.* built up, *same word as* edify *v.* 1.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *Vs.* 4—6. authority *Wo. Da.*, *same word as* liberty *in ch.* 8. 9.——[2] *V.* 5. *So* (a sister (*i.e. a Christian*) as a wife) *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Rü. Sta.*; a sister-woman, a Christian woman *Wo.*——[3] *V.* 6. working *i.e. for our living Me. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 7. β *So* ℵ[c] D (*Al. perhaps*); habituation (*i.e. their being accustomed to believe in the existence of the false god Ol.*) ℵ* A B, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 8. β *So* ℵ[c] D; will commend (*rather* set us before) ℵ* A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* ℵ D, *Ti.*; *so nearly* A* B, *Tr.*[1] *WH. Al.*; neither if we eat not are we the better, neither if we eat are we the worse A**, *La.*——*V.* 11. β For, (Therefore A, And ℵ[c] D, *Al.*) he that is weak perishes through thy knowledge, the brother for whom ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 9. *V.* 1. β *So* D; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 59.

m Deut. 25. 4. 1 Tim. 5. 18. n 2 Tim. 2. 6. o Rom. 15. 27. Gal. 6. 6. p Acts 20. 33. ver. 15, 18. 2 Cor. 11. 7, 9. & 12. 13. 1 Thess. 2. 6. q 2 Cor. 11. 12. r Lev. 6. 16, 26. & 7. 6, &c. Num. 5. 9, 10. & 18. 8—20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1. ‖ Or, *feed.* s Matt. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7. t Gal. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17. u ver. 12. Acts 18. 3. & 20. 34. ch. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8. x 2 Cor. 11. 10. y Rom. 1. 14. z ch. 3. 8, 14. a ch. 4. 1. Gal. 2. 7. Phil. 1. 17. Col. 1. 25. b ch. 10. 33. 2 Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 7. c ch. 7. 31. d ver. 1. e Gal. 5. 13. f Matt. 18. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 1. g Acts 16. 3. & 18. 18. & 21. 23, &c. h Gal. 3. 2. i Rom. 2. 12, 14. k ch. 7. 22. l Rom. 15. 1. 2 Cor. 11. 29. m ch. 10. 33. n Rom. 11. 14. ch. 7. 16.

[m] Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the
ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God
take care for oxen?
10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our
sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is
written: [4] that [4] [n] he that ploweth should
plow in hope; and that he that thresh-
eth β in hope should be partaker of his
hope β.
11 [o] If we have sown unto you spiritual
things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap
your carnal things?
12 If others be partakers of *this* power
over you, *are* not we rather? [p] Neverthe-
less we have not used this power; but
suffer all things, [q] lest we should hinder
the gospel of Christ.
13 [r] Do ye not know that they which
minister about holy things ‖ live *of the*
things of the temple? and they which wait
at the altar are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so [s] hath the Lord ordained
[t] that they which preach the gospel
should live of the gospel.
15 But [u] I have used none of these
things: neither have I written these
things, that it should be so done unto
me: for [x] *it were* better for me to die,
than β that any man should β make my
glorying void.
16 For though I preach the gospel, I
have nothing to glory of: for [y] necessity
is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if
I preach not the gospel!
17 For if I do this thing willingly, [z] I
have a reward: but if against my will,
[5] [a] a dispensation *of the gospel* is com-
mitted unto me [5].
18 [6] What is my reward then? *Verily*
that, [b] when I preach the gospel, I may
make [6] the gospel of Christ without
charge, that I [7] [c] abuse [7] not my power
in the gospel.
19 For though I be [d] free from all *men*,
yet have [e] I made myself servant unto
all, [f] that I might gain [8] the more [8].
20 And [g] unto the Jews I became as a
Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to
them that are under the law β, as under
the law, that I might gain them that are
under the law;
21 [h] To [i] them that are without law, as
without law, ([k] being not without law to
God, but under the law to Christ,) that
I might gain them that are without law.
22 [l] To the weak became I β as β weak,
that I might gain the weak: [m] I [9] am
made [9] all things to all *men*, [n] that I
might by all means save some.
23 And β this β I do for the gospel's
sake, that I might be partaker thereof
[10] with *you* [10].

24 Know ye not that they which run in
a race run all, but one receiveth the
prize? [11] [o] So run, that ye may [11] obtain.
25 And every man that [p] striveth for the
mastery is temperate in all things. Now
they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown;
but we [q] an incorruptible.
26 I therefore so run, [r] not as uncertain-
ly; so [12] fight [12] I, not as one that beateth
the air:
27 [s] But I [13] keep under [13] my body, and
[t] bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any
means, when I have [14] preached [14] to
others, I myself should be [15] [u] a cast-
away [15].

CHAPTER 10.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of our's, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must fly from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lord's table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

β MOREOVER β, brethren, I would not
that ye should be ignorant, how
that all our fathers were under [a] the cloud,
and all passed through [b] the sea;
2 And β were all baptized β unto Moses
in the cloud and in the sea;
3 And did all eat the same [1] [c] spiritual [1]
meat;
4 And did all drink the same [1] [d] spi-
ritual [1] drink: for they drank of [2] that [2]
[1] spiritual [1] Rock that ‖ followed them:
and that Rock was Christ.
5 But with [3] many [3] of them God was
not well pleased: for they [e] were over-
thrown in the wilderness.
6 Now these things were [4] † our ex-
amples [4], to the intent we should not
lust after evil things, as [f] they also
lusted.
7 [g] Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some
of them; as it is written, [h] The people sat
down to eat and drink, and rose up to
play.
8 [i] Neither let us commit fornication, as
some of them committed, and [k] fell in one
day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt β Christ β, as
[l] some of them also tempted, and [m] were
destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmur ye, as [n] some of
them also murmured, and [o] were destroy-
ed of [p] the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened unto
them β for ‖ ensamples β: and [q] they are
written for our admonition, [r] upon whom
the ends of the [5] world [5] are come.
12 Wherefore [s] let him that thinketh he
standeth take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you
but such [8] as is ‖ common to man [6]: but

Anno DOMINI 59.

o Gal. 2. 2. & 5. 7. Phil. 2. 16. & 3. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 7. Hebr. 12. 1. p Eph. 6. 12. 1 Tim. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 5. & 4. 7. q 2 Tim. 4. 8. James 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 4. & 5. 4. Rev. 2. 10. & 3. 11. r 2 Tim. 2. 5. s Rom. 8. 13. Col. 3. 5. t Ro. 6. 18, 19. u Jer. 6. 30. 2 Cor. 13. 5, 6. a Ex. 13. 21. & 40. 34. Num. 9. 18. & 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. & 105. 39. b Ex. 14. 22. Num. 33. 8. Josh. 4. 23. Ps. 78. 13. c Ex. 16. 15, 35. Neh. 9. 15, 20. Ps. 78. 24. d Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 78. 15. ‖ Or, *went with them.* Deut. 9. 21. Ps. 105. 41. e Num. 14. 29, 32, 35. & 26. 64, 65. Ps. 106. 26. Hebr. 3. 17. Jude 5. † Gr. *our figures.* f Num. 11. 4, 33, 34. Ps. 106. 14. g ver. 14. h Ex. 32. 6. i ch. 6. 18. Rev. 2. 14. k Num. 25. 1, 9. Ps. 106. 29. l Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 21. 5. Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 78. 18, 56. & 95. 9. & 106. 14. m Num. 21. 6. n Ex. 16. 2. & 17. 2. Num. 14. 2, 29. & 16. 41. o Num. 14. 37. & 16. 49. p Ex. 12. 23. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Chr. 21. 15. ‖ Or, *types.* q Rom. 15. 4. ch. 9. 10. r ch. 7. 29. Phil. 4. 5. Hebr. 10. 25, 37. 1 John 2. 18. s Rom. 11. 20. ‖ Or, *moderate.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 10. *So* (=namely that) *Da. De W. Me.*; because *Al. Ol. Sta.*——[5] *V.* 17. it is a stewardship....that has been committed to me *Al. Me. Rü.*; my stewardship....still remains entrusted to me *Ol.* ——[6] *V.* 18. *So Be. Da. De W. Ol. Rü. Sta. Wo.*; What then is my reward? None, in order that when I preach the gospel I may make *Me.*; What is my reward that when I preach....I should make (*i.e. the reward which induces me to make*) *Al.* ——[7] *Rather* use *Me.*; use to the full *Al. Da.*——[8] *V.* 19. *So practically Be. De W. Ol.*; the greater part (of these 'all men') *Me. Sta.*; the greatest number (gained by any teacher) *Al.*; the most possible *Rü. Wo.*——[9] *V.* 22. *Lit.* have become.——[10] *V.* 23. *Rather* with others *Al. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β *So nearly* ℵ[c] D; should thresh in hope of partaking ℵ* A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 15. β *So* ℵ[c] C D[b] D[c] (*Al. perhaps*); no man shall ℵ* B D*, *Edd.* (it were better for me to die than—; No man shall make my glorying void *Al. translates, supposing the first sentence to be broken off unfinished, so WH. who however suspect a corruption*; it were better that I should die than my glorying. No man shall make it void *La.*)——*V.* 20. β *Add* not being myself under the law ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 22. β *Omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd.* (*except La.*)——*V.* 23. β all things ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 24. *So Rü.*; Run thus (as they do *De W. Me.*, *or* as the winner does *Al. Sta.*) in order that ye may *Al. De W. Me. Ol.*; Run therefore that ye may *Bu.*——[12] *V.* 26. *Lit.* box.——[13] *V.* 27. *Strictly* bruise *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol.*——[14] *So Da. De W. Ol. Rü. Wo.*; been herald *Al. Be. Me.*——[15] *So Ol. Rü.*; rejected from the prize *Al. Be. De W. Me. Sta. Wo.*——*Chap.* 10. [1] *Vs.* 3, 4. *So Be. Ol.*; *i.e. supernatural, miraculous Al. De W. Me.*; *i.e. supernatural and also typical of Christ Sta.*——[2] *V.* 4. a. ——[3] *V.* 5. the greater part *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.* ——[4] *V.* 6. *So Be. Rü. Sta.*; figures of us *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.*——[5] *V.* 11. *Lit.* ages.——[6] *V.* 13. as is measured to man's strength *Al. De W. Me. Rü. Sta.* (*Ol. nearly*); as has to do with men (*i.e. not diabolical*) *Be.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ[c]; For ℵ* A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 2. β all baptized themselves (*rather* gave themselves to be baptized *Me. Wi.*) B, *Al. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; were all baptized ℵ A C D, *La. Ti.*——*V.* 9. β *So* D, *Tr.*[2]; the Lord ℵ B C, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH. Al.*; God A. ——*V.* 11. β *So* (*rather* as figures) D; by way of figure ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 59.

t ch. 1. 9.
u Ps. 125. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
x Jer. 29. 11.
y ver. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 17. 1 John 5. 21.
z ch. 8. 1.
a Matt. 26. 26, 27, 28.
b Acts 2. 42, 46. ch. 11. 23, 24.
c Rom. 12. 5. ch. 12. 27.
d Rom. 4. 12. Gal. 6. 16.
e Rom. 4. 1. & 9. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 11. 18.
f Lev. 3. 3. & 7. 15.
g ch. 8. 4.
h Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. Ps. 106. 37. Rev. 9. 20.
i 2 Cor. 6. 15, 16.
k Deut. 32. 38.
l Deut. 32. 21.
m Ezek. 22. 14.
n ch. 6. 12.
o Rom. 15. 1, 2. ver. 33. ch. 13. 5. Phil. 2. 4, 21.
p 1 Tim. 4. 4.
q Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. & 50. 12. ver. 28.
r Luke 10. 7.
s ch. 8. 10, 12.
t Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. ver. 26.
u Rom. 14. 16.
‖ Or, *thanksgiving.*
x Rom. 14. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
y Col. 3. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
z Rom. 14. 13. ch. 8. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 3.
† Gr. *Greeks.*
a Acts 20. 28. ch. 11. 22. 1 Tim. 3. 5.
b Rom. 15. 2. ch. 9. 19, 22.
c ver. 24.

[t] God *is* faithful, [u] who will not suffer you
to be tempted above that ye are able; but
will with the temptation also [x] make a way
to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.
14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, [y] flee
from idolatry.
15 I speak as to [z] wise men; judge ye
what I say.
16 [a] The cup of [7] blessing [7] [8] which we
bless [8], is it not [9] the communion of [9] the
blood of Christ? [b] The bread which we
break, is it not the communion of the
body of Christ?
17 For [c] we [10] *being* many [10] are one
bread, *and* one body: for we are all par-
takers of that one bread.
18 Behold [d] Israel [e] after the flesh: [f] are
not they which eat of the sacrifices [11] par-
takers of [11] the altar?
19 What say I then? [g] that the idol is
any thing, or that which is offered in
sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which the
Gentiles [h] sacrifice, they sacrifice to
devils, and not to God: and I would
not that ye should have fellowship with
[12] devils [12].
21 [i] Ye cannot drink the cup of the
Lord, and [k] the cup of [12] devils [12]: ye
cannot be partakers of the Lord's table,
and of the table of [12] devils [12].
22 [13] Do we [l] provoke [13] the Lord to
jealousy? [m] are we stronger than he?
23 [n] All things are lawful β for me β,
but all things are not expedient: all
things are lawful β for me β, but all
things edify not.
24 [o] Let no man seek his own, but every
man another's *wealth*.
25 [p] Whatsoever is sold in the shambles,
that eat, [14] asking no question for con-
science sake [14]:
26 For [q] the earth *is* the Lord's, and the
fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not bid
you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go;
[r] whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking
no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is
β offered in sacrifice unto idols β, eat not
[s] for his sake that shewed it, and for
conscience sake: γ for [t] the earth *is* the
Lord's, and the fulness thereof γ:
29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but
of the other: for [u] why is my liberty
judged of another *man's* conscience?
30 For if I [15] by ‖ grace [15] be a par-
taker, why am I evil spoken of for that
[x] for which I give thanks?
31 [y] Whether therefore ye eat, or drink,
or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory
of God.
32 [z] Give none [16] offence [16], neither to
the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to
[a] the church of God:
33 Even as [b] I please all *men* in all
things, [c] not seeking mine own profit, but
the *profit* of [17] many [17], that they may be
saved.

CHAPTER 11.

1 He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their own feasts the Lord's supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

Anno DOMINI 59.

a ch. 4. 16. Ephes. 5. 1. Phil. 3. 17. 1 Thess. 1. 6. 2 Thess. 3. 9.
b ch. 4. 17.
c ch. 7. 17.
‖ Or, *traditions.* 2 Thess. 2. 15. & 3. 6.
d Ephes. 5. 23.
e Gen. 3. 16. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
f John 14. 28. ch. 3. 23. & 15. 27, 28. Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.
g ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
h Acts 21. 9.
i Deut. 21. 12.
k Num. 5. 18. Deut. 22. 5.
l Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
m Gen. 2. 21, 22.
n Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
o Gen. 24. 65.
‖ That is, *a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.*
p Eccles. 5. 6.
q Gal. 3. 28.
r Rom. 11. 36.
‖ Or, *veil.*
s 1 Tim. 6. 4.
t ch. 7. 17. & 14. 33.
u ch. 1. 10, 11, 12. & 3. 3.
‖ Or, *schisms.*
x Matt. 18. 7. Luke 17. 1. Acts 20. 30. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
‖ Or, *sects.*
y Luke 2. 35. 1 John 2. 19. See Deut. 13. 3.

BE [a] ye followers of me, even as I also
am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, [b] that ye
remember me in all things, and [c] keep
the [1] ‖ ordinances [1], as I delivered *them*
to you.
3 But I would have you know, that [d] the
head of every man is Christ; and [e] the
head of the woman *is* the man; and
[f] the head of Christ *is* God.
4 Every man praying or [2] [g] prophesying [2],
having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his
head.
5 But [h] every woman that prayeth or
[2] prophesieth [2] with *her* head uncovered
dishonoureth her head: for that is even
all one as if she were [i] shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let
her also be shorn: but if it be [k] a shame
for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let
her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover
his head, forasmuch as [l] he is the image
and glory of God: but the woman is the
glory of the man.
8 For [m] the man is not [3] of [3] the woman;
but the woman [3] of [3] the man.
9 [n] Neither was the man created for the
woman; but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman [o] to
have [4] ‖ power [4] on *her* head [p] because
of the angels.
11 Nevertheless [q] neither is the man with-
out the woman, neither the woman with-
out the man, in the Lord.
12 For as the woman *is* [3] of [3] the man,
even so *is* the man also by the woman;
[r] but all things of God.
13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that
a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature itself teach you,
that, if a man have long hair, it is a
shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is
a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her
for a ‖ covering.
16 But [s] if any man [5] seem [5] to be con-
tentious, we have no [6] such custom [6],
[t] neither the churches of God.
17 Now β in this that I declare *unto you*
I praise *you* not β, that ye come together
not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come to-
gether in β the β church, [u] I hear that
there be ‖ divisions among you; and I
partly believe it.
19 For [x] there must be also [7] ‖ heresies [7]
among you, [y] that they which are ap-
proved may be made manifest among
you.
20 When ye come together therefore into

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 16. *Lit.* the blessing, *i.e. the word of blessing, thanksgiving Al. De W.; comp. ch.* 14. 16. —— [8] *i.e. over which we pronounce our blessing of God Sta.; so Al. De W. Ol. who think that the idea of consecration is also implied; so Rü.* —— [9] a communion with *De W. Me.*; a participation of *Al.* —— [10] *V.* 17. *Lit.* the many: *see on* Rom. 12. 5. —— [11] *V.* 18. partakers with *Al., similar word to* communion *v.* 16, *and* have fellowship *v.* 20. —— [12] *Vs.* 20, 21. demons. —— [13] *V.* 22. *So* (Are we provoking? Do we mean to provoke?) *Al. Be. De W. Ol. Rü. Sta.*; We are provoking *Me.* —— [14] *V.* 25. *So Da. De W. Me. Sta. Wo.*; for conscience sake eat without asking any question *Al. Ol. Rü.* —— [15] *V.* 30. thankfully *Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.* —— [16] *V.* 32. *i.e. occasion of stumbling Wo.* —— [17] *V.* 33. the many.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β *So* ℵ[c]; *omit* ℵ* A B C* D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 28. β offered in sacrifice *simply, or* sacrificial (meat) ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 2. *More strictly as margin Al. Da. Me.; or* lessons *Be. De W.* ('the commands as I commanded them to you' *Sta.*) —— [2] *Vs.* 4, 5. *i.e. discoursing in the spirit Al. De W. Me.* —— [3] *Vs.* 8, 12. out of *Al.* —— [4] *V.* 10. *So* (= a sign of power, *i.e. of her husband's authority over her*) *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Rü. Sta.*; = a token of her own dignity and power *Wo.* —— [5] *V.* 16. *So Al. De W.*; thinks, is minded *Me. Ol. Rü.*; presumes *Wo.* —— [6] *i.e. as for women to wear the hair uncovered Be. Ol. Ew.; i.e. as to be contentious Me. De W. Rü.* —— [7] *V.* 19. = factions *Al. Da. Me. Ol.* (sects *Da. Sta.*); *rather* = differences of feeling *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 17. β *So* (*rather* in this that I command....) ℵ C[3] D[c], *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]; this I command, not praising you, for A C*, *La. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[2] *Al.* —— *V.* 18. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* (*i.e. come together in assembly Al. Me.*)

one place, [8] ‖ *this* is not to eat [8] the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and [z] another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye [a] the church of God, and [b] shame ‖ them that [9] have not [9]? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For [c] I [10] have received [10] of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, [d] That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, β Take, eat β: this is my body, which is γ broken γ for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, [11] This cup is the new [12] testament [12] in my blood [11]: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, [13] in [13] remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do shew the Lord's death [e] till he come.

27 [f] Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, β and β drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But [g] let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh β unworthily β, eateth and drinketh [14] ‖ damnation [14] to himself, [15] not discerning [15] the γ Lord's γ body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 β For β [h] if we [16] would judge [16] ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, [i] we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, [17] tarry one for another [17].

34 And if any man [k] hunger, let him eat at [l] home; that ye come not together unto [18] ‖ condemnation [18]. And the rest [m] will I set in order when [n] I come.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Spiritual gifts* 4 *are divers,* 7 *yet all to profit withal.* 8 *And to that end are diversely bestowed:* 12 *that by the like proportion, as the members of a natural body tend all to the* 16 *mutual decency,* 22 *service, and* 26 *succour of the same body;* 27 *so we should do one for another, to make up the mystical body of Christ.*

NOW [a] concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know [b] that β ye were Gentiles, carried β away unto these [c] dumb idols, even as ye were led.

Anno DOMINI 59.
‖ Or, *ye cannot eat.*
z 2 Pet. 2. 13. Jude 12.
a ch. 10. 32.
b James 2. 6.
‖ Or, *them that are poor?*
c ch. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 1, 11, 12.
d Matt. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.
‖ Or, *for a remembrance.*
‖ Or, *shew ye.*
e John 14. 3. & 21. 22. Acts 1. 11. ch. 4. 5. & 15. 23. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 10. Jude 14. Rev. 1. 7.
f Num. 9. 10, 13. John 6. 51, 63, 64. & 13. 27. ch. 10. 21.
g 2 Cor. 13. 5. Gal. 6. 4.
‖ Or, *judgment,* Rom. 13. 2.
h Ps. 32. 5. 1 John 1. 9.
i Ps. 94. 12, 13. Hebr. 12. 5—11.
k ver. 21.
l ver. 22.
‖ Or, *judgment.*
m ch. 7. 17. Titus 1. 5.
n ch. 4. 19.
a ch. 14. 1, 37.
b ch. 6. 11. Ephes. 2. 11, 12. 1 Thess. 1. 9. Titus 3. 3. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
c Ps. 115. 5.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 20. *So De W. Ol. Sta.* (*Rü. perhaps*); it is not (you do not come) to eat *Al. Wo.;* ye cannot eat *Be.* —— [9] *V.* 22. *So Al.;* have nothing, are poor *Be. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.* —— [10] *V.* 23. *Strictly* received. —— [11] *V.* 25. *So Al. De W. Ol. Rü. Sta.;* By my blood this cup is the new covenant *Me.* —— [12] covenant *Al. Da. De W. Me. Sta. Wo.* —— [13] *Strictly* for. —— [14] *V.* 29. *As marg. Al. Wo. Da.* —— [15] *So* (*i.e. if he do not appreciate rightly the body*) *Al. De W. Me. Sta.;* if he do not distinguish (*from common food*) *Ol. Rü. Wo.* —— [16] *V.* 31. judged aright of *Al. Me.: same word as* discern *v.* 29. —— [17] *V.* 33. *So Al. Da. De W. Me. Sta.;* entertain one another *Ol. Rü. Wo.* —— [18] *V.* 34 *Same word as* damnation *v.* 29.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β *So* C³; *omit* ℵ A B C* D, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵᶜ C³ Dᵇ Dᶜ (*Scr. perhaps*); *omit* ℵ* A B C*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 27. β and ℵ B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 29. β *So* ℵᶜ Cᶜ D; *omit* ℵ* A B C*, *Edd.* (he that eateth and drinketh eateth and drinketh judgment to himself if he do not discern .... *Me.*) —— γ *So* ℵᶜ C³ D; *omit* ℵ* A B C*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 31. β *So* ℵᶜ C; But ℵ* A B D, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 12. *V.* 2. β when ye were Gentiles ye were carried ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* (*La.*¹); *WH. however suspect corruption.*

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, [d] that no man speaking [1] by [1] the Spirit of God β calleth Jesus ‖ accursed: and [e] *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord β, but [1] by [1] the Holy Ghost.

4 Now [f] there are diversities of gifts, but [g] the same Spirit.

5 [h] And there are [2] differences [2] of [3] ‖ administrations [3], but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God [i] which worketh all in all.

7 [k] But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit [l] the word of wisdom; to another [m] the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 [n] To another faith [1] by [1] the same Spirit; to another [o] the gifts of healing [1] by [1] the same Spirit;

10 [p] To another the working of miracles; to another [4] [q] prophecy [4]; [r] to another discerning of spirits; to another [s] *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, [t] dividing to every man severally [u] as he will.

12 For [x] as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that β one β body, being many, are one body: [y] so also *is* Christ.

13 For [z] by one Spirit [5] are [5] we all baptized into one body, [a] whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and [b] have been all made to drink β into β one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath [c] God set the members every one of them in the body, [d] as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* [6] which lacked [6]:

25 That there should be no ‖ schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

Anno DOMINI 59.
d Mark 9. 39. 1 John 4. 2, 3.
‖ Or, *anathema.*
e Matt. 16. 17. John 15. 26. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
f Rom. 12. 4, &c. Hebr. 2. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
g Ephes. 4. 4.
h Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8. Ephes. 4. 11.
‖ Or, *ministeries.*
i Eph. 1. 23.
k Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8. ch. 14. 26. Ephes. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10, 11.
l ch. 2. 6, 7.
m ch. 1. 5. & 13. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 7.
n Matt. 17. 19, 20. ch. 13. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 13.
o Mark 16. 18. James 5. 14.
p ver. 28, 29. Mark 16. 17. Gal. 3. 5.
q Rom. 12. 6. ch. 13. 2. & 14. 1, &c.
r ch. 14. 29. 1 John 4. 1.
s Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46. ch. 13. 1.
t Rom. 12. 6. ch. 7. 7. 2 Cor. 10. 13. Ephes. 4. 7.
u John 3. 8. Hebr. 2. 4.
x Rom. 12. 4, 5. Ephes. 4. 4, 16.
y ver. 27. Gal. 3. 16.
z Rom. 6. 5.
a Gal. 3. 28. Ephes. 2. 13, 14, 16. Col. 3. 11.
† Gr. *Greeks.*
b John 6. 63. & 7. 37, 38, 39.
c ver. 28.
d Rom. 12. 3. ch. 3. 5. ver. 11.
‖ Or, *put on.*
‖ Or, *division.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 12. [1] *Vs.* 3, 9. *Lit.* in. —— [2] *V.* 5. diversities, *as vs.* 4, 6. —— [3] *Rather* ministries, services *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.* —— [4] *V.* 10. *i e. speaking in the spirit Al. De W.* —— [5] *V.* 13. *Strictly* were. —— [6] *V.* 24. which is inferior *De W. Me. Ol. Rü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 3. β *So* D; saith, Jesus is accursed, ... say, Jesus is Lord ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β *Omit* ℵ* A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *So* Dᶜ; *omit* ℵ B C* D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 59.

27 Now [e] ye are [7] the body of Christ [7], and [f] members [8] in particular [8].
28 And [g] God hath set some in the church, first [h] apostles, secondarily [i] prophets, thirdly teachers, after that [k] miracles, then [l] gifts of healings, [9 m] helps [9], [10 n] governments [10], ‖ diversities of tongues.
29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all ‖ workers of miracles?
30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?
31 But [11 o] covet earnestly [11] the [12] best [12] gifts: and yet shew I unto you [13] a more excellent way [13].

e Rom. 12. 5. Ephes. 1. 23. & 4. 12. & 5. 23, 30. Col. 1. 24.
f Ephes. 5. 30.
g Ephes. 4. 11.
h Ephes. 2. 20. & 3. 5.
i Acts 13. 1. Rom. 12. 6. k ver. 10. l ver. 9. m Num. 11. 17. n Rom. 12. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Hebr. 13. 17, 24. ‖ Or, *kinds*, ver. 10. ‖ Or, *powers*. o ch. 14. 1, 39.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *All gifts,* 2, 3 *how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity.* 4 *The praises thereof,* and 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not [1] charity [1], I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.
2 And though I have *the gift of* [a] prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, [b] so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.
3 And [c] though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor,* and though I give my body β to be burned β, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.
4 [d] Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity [2] ‖ vaunteth [2] not itself, is not puffed up,
5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, [e] seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, [3] thinketh no evil [3];
6 [f] Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but [g] rejoiceth ‖ in the truth;
7 [4 h] Beareth [4] all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* [5] prophecies [5], they shall [6] fail [6]; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.
9 [i] For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.
11 When I was a [7] child [7], I spake as a [7] child [7], I [8] understood [8] as a [7] child [7], I ‖ thought as a [7] child [7]: but when I [9] became a man, I put [9] away [10] childish things [10].
12 For [k] now we see through [11] a glass [11], [12] † darkly [12]; but then [l] face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I [13] know [13] even as also I [14] am [14] [13] known [13].
13 And [15] now [15] [16] abideth [16] faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

a ch. 12. 8, 9, 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c. See Matt. 7. 22.
b Matt. 17. 20. Mark 11. 23. Luke 17. 6.
c Matt. 6. 1, 2.
d Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
‖ Or, *is not rash.*
e ch. 10. 24. Phil. 2. 4.
f Ps. 10. 3. Rom. 1. 32.
g 2 John 4.
‖ Or, *with the truth.*
h Rom. 15. 1. Gal. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 24.
i ch. 8. 2.
‖ Or, *reasoned.*
k 2 Cor. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.
† Gr. *in a riddle.*
l Matt. 18. 10. 1 John 3. 2.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Prophecy is commended,* 2, 3, 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *by a comparison drawn from musical instruments.* 12 *Both must be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true use of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speak in the church.*

FOLLOW after charity, and [1 a] desire [1] spiritual *gifts,* [b] but rather that ye may [2] prophesy [2].
2 For he that [c] speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † understandeth *him;* howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.
5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: β for β greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.
6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either [3] by [3] [d] revelation, or [3] by [3] knowledge, or [3] by [3] prophesying, or [3] by [3] doctrine?
7 And [4] even [4] things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the [5] ‖ sounds [5], how shall it be known what is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the [6] battle [6]?
9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words † easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.
10 There are, it may be, so many [7] kinds of voices [7] in the world, and none of them *is* [8] without signification [8].
11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a [9] barbarian [9], and he that speaketh *shall be* a [9] barbarian unto me.
12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of [10] spiritual *gifts* [10], seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.
13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in

a ch. 12. 31.
b Num. 11. 25, 29.
c Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46.
† Gr. *heareth.* Acts 22. 9.
d ver. 26.
‖ Or, *tunes.*
† Gr. *significant.*
† Gr. *of spirits.*

VAR. REND.—[7] V. 27. *So* (Christ's body) *Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Sta*; a body, even Christ's *Rü.* (a body of, *or* by, Christ, *i.e. a Christian body, Baur*).—— [8] *i.e.* severally *Al. Da.* —— [9] *V.* 28. *i.e. the functions of the diaconate Me. &c.* —— [10] *i.e. the functions of the presbyterate Me. &c.* —— [11] *V.* 31. *So Wo.*; seek zealously *Sta. so Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Rü.* —— [12] *Lit.* greater. —— [13] *So* (*lit.* an eminently excellent way *Al.*) *Vulg. Chrys., Be. Me. Al. Da.*; a way in addition *Ew.* —— *Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. = love: *and so throughout.* —— [2] *V.* 4. *Rather* displays *Al. Be. Me. Wo.* —— [3] *V.* 5. imputeth not the evil (which it suffers *Me. Rü. Wo.*) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Rü. Sta. Wo.*; does not dwell upon the evil suffered *Ol.* —— [4] *V.* 7. *So Al. De W. Me. Sta. Wo.*; Covereth (*i.e. Covers other men's faults*) *Be. Ol.* (*and Rü. perhaps*). —— [5] *V.* 8. *i.e. speaking in the Spirit.* —— [6] be done away; *same word as* vanish away *v.* 8, be done away *v.* 10, put away *v.* 11. —— [7] *V.* 11. *Rather* babe; *so Sta.* —— [8] *So Ol.*; felt *Al. Be. De W. Me.* —— [9] *Strictly* have become......have put. —— [10] *Lit.* the things of the babe. —— [11] *V.* 12. *i.e. a mirror Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Sta. Wo.*; *i.e. a window Rü.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 13. *V.* 3. β *So* C D, *La. Ti. Tr. Al. Scr.*; that I may glory ℵ A B, *WH.*[1] (*difference of one letter in Greek.*)

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 12. *So nearly De W. Ol.* (*lit. as margin*); [see] by aid of a dark discourse (*viz. the gospel revelation*) *Al. Me.*; [see things that are revealed] in riddling fashion *Wo.* (*Rü. nearly*). —— [13] fully know *Al. Wo.* —— [14] *Lit.* was: *so Al. Me.* —— [15] *V.* 13. *i.e. this being so Al. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.*; *i.e. in this life Rü. Wo.* —— [16] *i.e. continues in the life to come Me. De W. Ew.*; *i.e. continues in this present life Chrys., Rü.*; remains *as in a reckoning Be.* —— *Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 1. strive after *Al. De W. Me. Ol.* (covet and cherish *Wo.*): *same word as* covet earnestly *ch.* 12. 31. —— [2] *i.e. speak in the Spirit* (expound the word *Wo.*): *so throughout the chapter.* —— [3] *V.* 6. *Lit.* in. —— [4] *V.* 7. *So practically Ol. Sta. Wo.* surely *De W.*; yet, (though they give sound yet except they give a distinction) *Al. Me. Rü. Wi.* —— [5] *Rather* notes *Li.* —— [6] *V.* 8. *So Me.*; war *Al. Da.* —— [7] *V.* 10. kinds of languages *Al. De W.*; languages *Me.* —— [8] *Lit.* without (the nature of a) language (*i.e. distinct meaning*) *Me., similar word to* voice. —— [9] *V.* 11. foreigner *Al. Wo.* —— [10] *V.* 12. *So Al. De W. Ol.*; *strictly* spirits, *and so Me.* (zealous in behalf of your own spirits *Wo.*)

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 14. *V.* 5. β but ℵ* A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 59.

an *unknown* tongue [11] pray that he may interpret [11].

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: [e] I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing [f] with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that [12] occupieth the room of [12] the [13] unlearned [13] say Amen [g] at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank βmyβ God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, [h] be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice [i] be ye [14] children [14], but in understanding be † men.

21 [k] In the law it is [l] written, With *men of* other tongues βand other lipsβ will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* [15] unlearned [15], or unbelievers, [m] will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* [16] unlearned [16], he is [17] convinced of all [17], he is [18] judged of all [18]:

25 βAnd thusβ are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report [n] that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, [o] hath a [19] doctrine [19], hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. [p] Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and [q] let [20] the other [20] [21] judge [21].

e Ephes. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.
f Ps. 47. 7.
g ch. 11. 24.
h Ps. 131. 2. Matt. 11. 25. & 18. 3. & 19. 14. Rom. 16. 19. ch. 3. 1. Ephes. 4. 14. Hebr. 5. 12, 13.
i Matt. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
† Gr. *perfect*, or, *of a ripe age*. ch. 2. 6.
k John 10. 34.
l Isai. 28. 11, 12.
m Acts 2. 13.
n Isai. 45. 14. Zech. 8. 23.
o ver. 6. ch. 12. 8, 9, 10.
p ch. 12. 7. 2 Cor. 12. 19. Ephes. 4. 12.
q ch. 12. 10.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, [r] let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye [22] may all prophesy [22] [23] one by one [23], that all may learn, and all may be [24] comforted [24].

32 And [s] the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of βpeace, [t] as in all churches of the saints.

34 [u] Let your women keepβ silence in the [25] churches [25]: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but [x] *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the [y] law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for βwomenβ to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto [26] you only [26]?

37 [z] If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are βthe commandmentsβ of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, βlet him be ignorantβ.

39 Wherefore, brethren, [a] covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 β [b] Letβ all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER 15.

3 By Christ's resurrection, 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them, that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel [a] which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and [b] wherein ye stand;

2 [c] By which also ye [1] are saved [1], if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unless [d] ye [2] have believed [2] [3] in vain [3].

3 For [e] I delivered unto you first of all that [f] which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins [g] according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he [4] rose [4] again the third day [h] according to the scriptures:

5 [i] And that he was seen of Cephas, then [k] of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then [l] of all the apostles.

Anno DOMINI 59.

r 1 Thess. 5. 19, 20.
s 1 John 4. 1.
† Gr. *tumult*, or, *unquietness*.
t ch. 11. 16.
u 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.
x ch. 11. 3. Ephes. 5. 22. Col. 3. 18. Titus 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
y Gen. 3. 16.
z 2 Cor. 10. 7. 1 John 4. 6.
a ch. 12. 31. 1 Thess. 5. 20.
b ver. 33.
a Gal. 1. 11.
b Rom. 5. 2.
c Rom. 1. 16. ch. 1 21.
‖ Or, *hold fast*.
† Gr. *by what speech*.
d Gal. 3. 4.
e ch. 11. 2, 23.
f Gal. 1. 12.
g Ps. 22. 15, &c. Isai. 53. 5, 6, &c. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7. Luke 24. 26, 46. Acts 3. 18. & 26. 23. 1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.
h Ps. 2. 7. & 16. 10. Isai. 53. 10. Hosea 6. 2. Luke 24. 26, 46. Acts 2. 25—31. & 13. 33, 34, 35. & 26. 22, 23. 1 Pet. 1. 11. *i* Luke 24. 34. *k* Matt. 28. 17. Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19, 26. Acts 10. 41. *l* Luke 24. 50. Acts 1. 3, 4.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 13. *So Ol. Rü.*; pray with intent to interpret *De W. Me. Wi.*; ask (silently), when he is praying (alond), that he may interpret *Al. so Sta. nearly.*—— [12] *V.* 16. *i.e. is in the condition of Al. Be. De W. Ol. Sta.* (*Rü. nearly*); *occupies the place of Me. Wo.*—— [13] *Lit.* private man, plain man *Al.*; layman *Ol.* (*i.e. one who has not the gift of speaking or interpreting Al. De W. Me. Sta.*; *one who is not at the time engaged in speaking or interpreting Ol. Rü.*)—— [14] *V.* 20. babes *Da. Li.*—— [15] *V.* 23. unlearned *i.e. in the faith De W., but Al. Me. Sta. explain the word as in v.* 16.—— [16] *V.* 24. *i.e. who has not the gift of 'prophecy' Al. Me. Sta.*; *ignorant of the faith De W.*—— [17] = convicted by all *Al. Da.*—— [18] *So nearly De W. Me. Ol.*; examined, sifted by all *Al. Da. Li.*—— [19] *V.* 26. *i.e. discourse of doctrine Al. Me.*—— [20] *V.* 29. the others, *i.e. other 'prophets,' De W. Me. Ol.*—— [21] discern *Li.*: *cp. ch.* 12. 10.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 21. β *So* D; with the lips of others (*i.e. strangers*) ℵ A B, *Edd.*—— *V.* 25. β *So* D^c; *omit* ℵ A B D*, *Edd.* (The secrets of his heart are made manifest.)

VAR. REND.—[22] *V.* 31. *So De W. Rü.*; have it in your own power that you all should prophesy *Al. Me. Sta.*—— [23] *So Al. Be. Da. Me. Ol. Sta.*; every one *Rü.*—— [24] exhorted, roused *Be. Da. Me. Ol. Rü.* (*Al. perhaps.*)—— [25] *V.* 34. *i.e. assemblies Be. Me. Ol.*—— [26] *V.* 36. *i.e. only you.*—— *Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 2. *Strictly* are being saved.—— [2] *Lit.* believed, *i.e. become believers Al. De W. Me.*—— [3] *So Al. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.*; without due reason *Rü.* (*De W. perhaps.*)—— [4] *V.* 4. *Strictly* has been raised, is risen: *so Al. Da. De W. Me. Sta. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 33, 34. β *So Tr. Al.* (*so Rü.*); *so WH.*[1] *who however connect* as in all churches *with v.* 31; of peace. As in all churches of the saints let the women keep *Ti. WH.*[2] (*so Me. De W.*); of peace. As in all churches let the wives of the saints keep *La.*—— *V.* 35. β a woman ℵ* A B, *Edd.*—— *V.* 37. β *So* D^b D^c; *so nearly* (commandment) ℵ A B, *La. Tr. WH. Al.*[1]; *omit* D*, *Ti.*—— *V.* 38. β *So* $ℵ^c$ A^2 B $D^b D^c$, *Tr.*[1] *Al.*; he is ignored ℵ* A* D*, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]—— *V.* 40. β But let *or* Only let ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 59.

8 [m]And last of all he was seen of me
also, as of [5]‖one born out of due time[5].
9 For I am [n]the least of the apostles,
that am not meet to be called an
apostle, because [o]I persecuted the church
of God.
10 But [p]by the grace of God I am
what I am: and his grace which *was*
bestowed upon me was not in vain; but
[q]I laboured more abundantly than they
all: [r]yet not I, but the grace of God
β which was β with me.
11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they,
so we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ be preached that he
rose from the dead, how say some among
you that there is no resurrection of the
dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of
the dead, [s]then is [6]Christ not[6] risen:
14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is*
our preaching vain, and your faith *is*
also vain.
15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses
of God; because [t]we have testified [7]of[7]
God that he raised up Christ: whom he
raised not up, [8]if so be that[8] the dead
rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not
Christ raised:
17 And if Christ be not raised, your
faith *is* vain; [u]ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen
asleep in Christ are perished.
19 [x]If [9]in this life only we have [10]hope[10]
in Christ [9], we are of all men most
miserable.
20 But now [y]is Christ risen from the
dead, β *and* become β [z]the firstfruits of
them that slept.
21 For [a]since by man *came* death, [b]by
man *came* also the resurrection of the
dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in
Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But [c]every man in his own order:
Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that
are Christ's at his coming.
24 Then *cometh* the end, when he β shall
have delivered β up [d]the kingdom to God,
even the Father; when he shall have
put down all rule and all authority and
power.
25 For he must reign, [e]till he hath
put all enemies under his feet.
26 [f]The last enemy *that* shall be de-
stroyed *is* death.
27 For he [g]hath put all things under
his feet. But [11]when he saith all things
are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that
he is excepted, which did put all things
under him[11].
28 [h]And when all things shall be [12]sub-
dued[12] unto him, then [i]shall the Son
also himself be [12]subject[12] unto him
that put all things under him, that God
may be all in all.

m Acts 9. 4, 17. & 22. 14, 18. ch. 9. 1.
‖ Or, *an abortive.*
n Ephes. 3. 8.
o Acts 8. 3. & 9. 1. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
p Ephes. 3. 7, 8.
q 2 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.
r Matt. 10. 20. Rom. 15. 18, 19. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Gal. 2. 8. Ephes. 3. 7. Phil. 2. 13.
s 1 Thess. 4. 14.
t Acts 2. 24, 32. & 4. 10, 33. & 13. 30.
u Rom. 4. 25.
x 2 Tim. 3. 12.
y 1 Pet. 1. 3.
z Acts 26. 23. ver. 23. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5.
a Rom. 5. 12, 17.
b John 11. 25. Rom. 6. 23.
c ver. 20. 1 Thess. 4. 15, 16, 17.
d Dan. 7. 14, 27.
e Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34, 35. Ephes. 1. 22. Hebr. 1. 13. & 10. 13.
f 2 Tim. 1. 10. Rev. 20. 14.
g Ps. 8. 6. Matt. 28. 18. Hebr. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
h Phil. 3. 21.
i ch. 3. 23. & 11. 3.

29 Else what β shall they do which are
baptized for the dead, if the dead rise
not at all? why are they then baptized
for the dead β?
30 And [k]why stand we in jeopardy every
hour?
31 I protest by [13]‖[l]your rejoicing[13] β
which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord,
[m]I die daily.
32 [14]If ‖after the manner of men [n]I
have fought[14] with beasts at Ephesus,
what β advantageth it me, if the dead
rise not? [o]let us β eat and drink; for
to morrow we die.
33 Be not deceived: [p]evil communica-
tions corrupt good manners.
34 [15][q]Awake[15] [16]to righteousness[16], and
sin not; [r]for some have not the know-
ledge of God: [s]I speak *this* to your
shame.
35 But some *man* will say, [t]How are the
dead raised up? and with what body do
they come?
36 *Thou* fool, [u]that which thou sowest
is not quickened, except it die:
37 And that which thou sowest, thou
sowest not that body that shall be, but
bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or
of some other *grain:*
38 But God giveth it a body as it hath
pleased him, and to every seed β his own
body β.
39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but
there is one *kind of* flesh of men, an-
other flesh of beasts, another of fishes,
and another of birds.
40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and
bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the ce-
lestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terres-
trial *is* another.
41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and
another glory of the moon, and another
glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth
from *another* star in glory.
42 [x]So also *is* the resurrection of the
dead. It is sown in corruption; it is
raised in incorruption:
43 [y]It is sown in dishonour; it is raised
in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is
raised in power:
44 It is sown a [17]natural body[17]; it is
raised a spiritual body. β There is a [17]na-
tural body[17], and there is β a spiritual
body.
45 And so it is written, The first man
Adam [z]was made a living [18]soul[18]; [a]the
last Adam *was made* [b]a quickening spirit.
46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is
spiritual, but that which is natural; and
afterward that which is spiritual.
47 [c]The first man *is* of the earth,
[d]earthy: the second man *is* β the Lord β
[e]from heaven.

Anno DOMINI 59.

k 2 Cor. 11. 26. Gal. 5. 11.
‖ Some read, *our.*
l 1 Thess. 2. 19.
m Rom. 8. 36. ch. 4. 9. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11. & 11. 23.
‖ Or, *to speak after the manner of men.*
n 2 Cor. 1. 8.
o Eccles. 2. 24. Isai. 22. 13. & 56. 12. Luke 12. 19.
p ch. 5. 6.
q Rom. 13. 11. Ephes. 5. 14.
r 1 Thess. 4. 5.
s ch. 6. 5.
t Ezek. 37. 3.
u John 12. 24.
x Dan. 12. 3. Matt. 13. 43.
y Phil. 3. 21.
z Gen. 2. 7.
a Rom. 5. 14.
b John 5. 21. & 6. 33, 39, 40, 54, 57. Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4.
c John 3. 31.
d Gen. 2. 7. & 3. 19.
e John 3. 13, 31.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 8. *Strictly* the abortion, the untimely born (*i.e. the weakly child of a family*) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.* —— [6] *V.* 13. not even Christ. —— [7] *V.* 15. *So Al. De W.*; against *Me. Rü.* —— [8] if really as they say *Al. Ol.* —— [9] *V.* 19. *So Be. Ol.*; we have only hoped in Christ in this life (*i.e. have only hoped, and have hoped in this life only*) *Al. De W. Me. Sta.*; If in this life we have hoped in Christ alone, (and yet Christ is not risen) *Rü.* —— [10] *Lit.* hoped. —— [11] *V.* 27. *So* (he saith, *i.e. the prophet, or* it saith, *i.e. the scripture*) *Be. Da. De W. Ol. Sta.*; When God shall have declared that all things have been subjected to him, it is evident that they will have been subjected save only Him who did subject them to him *Al. Me.* —— [12] *V.* 28. subdue, subject *same word as* put under *v.* 27.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 15. *V.* 10. β *So* ℵ[c] A D[b], *WH.*[2]; *omit* ℵ* B D*, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.* (the grace....laboured with me). —— *V.* 20. β *So* D[c]; *omit* ℵ A B D*, *Edd.* (risen ...... as the first-fruits). —— *V.* 24. β delivers ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 31. *So Be.*; my glorying in you *Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Sta. Wo.* —— [14] *V.* 32. *So* (*i.e. if it was from ordinary human motives and not with the hope of my resurrection that I fought*) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.*; If I fought as bravely as a man may *Rü.*; If so far as man was concerned I fought (*i.e. I should have had to fight but for God's interposition*) *Wo.* —— [15] *V.* 34. *Lit.* Awake to soberness. —— [16] *So Al. Sta.*; duly *De W. Me. Ol. Rü.* —— [17] *V.* 44. *Perhaps* animal body *Al.* (unspiritual *Da.*) —— [18] *V.* 45. soul, natural *similar words.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 29. β .... baptized for the dead? if the dead rise not at all why are they .... *La. Ti. WH. Al.* (*so De W. Me.*); shall they do who are baptized? it is for the dead, if the dead rise not at all (*i.e. if there is no resurrection, baptism is a symbol of nothing further than the death of our mortal bodies*); why are they even baptized for them? *Tr.* —— *V.* 31. β *So* D; *add* brethren ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 32. β *So Wo.*; advantageth it me? If the dead rise not, let us *La. Ti. Tr. WH. Al. De W. Me.* —— *V.* 38. β *So* ℵ[c]; a body of its own, a special body ℵ* A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 44. β *So* D[b] D[c]; If there is......there is also ℵ A B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 47. β *So* ℵ[c] A D[b] D[c]; *omit* ℵ* B C D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 59.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: [f] and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And [g] as we have borne the image of the earthy, β [h] we shall also bear β the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that [i] flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; β [k] We shall not all sleep, [l] but we shall all be changed β,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: [m] for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and [n] this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, [o] Death is swallowed up [19] in [19] victory.

55 [p] O death, where *is* thy sting? O β ‖ grave β, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and [q] the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 [r] But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us [s] the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 [t] Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know [u] that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

f Phil. 3. 20, 21.
g Gen. 5. 3.
h Rom. 8. 29. 2 Cor. 3. 18. & 4. 11. Phil. 3. 21. 1 John 3. 2.
i Matt. 16. 17. John 3. 3, 5. 1 Thess. 4. 15, 16, 17.
l Phil. 3. 21.
m Zech. 9. 14. Matt. 24. 31. John 5. 25. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
n 2 Cor. 5. 4.
o Isai. 25. 8. Hebr. 2. 14, 15. Rev. 20. 14.
p Hosea 13. 14.
‖ Or, *hell.*
q Rom. 4. 15. & 5. 13. & 7. 5, 13.
r Rom. 7. 25.
s 1 John 5. 4, 5.
t 2 Pet. 3. 14.
u ch. 3. 8.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem.* 10 *Commendeth Timothy,* 13 *and after friendly admonitions,* 16 *shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.*

NOW concerning [a] the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 [b] Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, [1] as *God* hath prospered him [1], that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, [c] whomsoever ye shall approve [2] by *your* letters, them will I send [2] to bring your † liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 [d] And if [3] it be meet that I go [3] also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, [e] when I shall [4] pass [4] through Macedonia: for I [5] do pass [5] through Macedonia.

a Acts 11. 29. & 24. 17. Rom. 15. 26. 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1, 12. Gal. 2. 10.
b Acts 20. 7. Rev. 1. 10.
c 2 Cor. 8. 19.
† Gr. *gift,* 2 Cor. 8. 4, 6, 19.
d 2 Cor. 8. 4, 19.
e Acts 19. 21. 2 Cor. 1. 16.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may [f] bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I [6] will not [6] see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, [g] if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For [h] a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and [i] *there are* many adversaries.

10 Now [k] if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for [l] he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do.*

11 [m] Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth [n] in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother [o] Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but [7] his will was not at all to come [7] at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 [p] Watch ye, [q] stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, [r] be strong.

14 [s] Let all your things be done with [8] charity [8].

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know [t] the house of Stephanas, that it is [u] the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have [9] addicted [9] themselves to [x] the ministry of the saints,)

16 [y] That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us,* and [z] laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: [a] for [10] that which was lacking on your part [10] they have supplied.

18 [b] For they have refreshed my spirit and your's: therefore [c] acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia [11] salute [11] you. Aquila and β Priscilla β salute you much in the Lord, [d] with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren [11] greet [11] you. [e] Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 [f] The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man [g] love not the Lord β Jesus Christ β, [h] let him be [12] Anathema [12] [13] [i] Maran-atha [13].

23 [k] The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. β Amen β.

¶ β The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus β.

Anno DOMINI 59.

f Acts 15. 3. & 17. 15. & 21. 5. Rom. 15. 24. 2 Cor. 1. 16.
g Acts 18. 21. ch. 4. 19. James 4. 15.
h Acts 14. 27. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.
i Acts 19. 9.
k Acts 19. 22. ch. 4. 17.
l Rom. 16. 21. Phil. 2. 20, 22. 1 Thess. 3. 2.
m 1 Tim. 4. 12.
n Acts 15. 33.
o ch. 1. 12. & 3. 5.
p Matt. 24. 42. & 25. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
q ch. 15. 1. Phil. 1. 27. & 4. 1. 1 Thes. 3. 8. 2 Thes. 2. 15.
r Eph. 6. 10. Col. 1. 11.
s ch. 14. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
t ch. 1. 16.
u Rom. 16. 5.
x 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1. Hebr. 6. 10.
y Hebr. 13. 17.
z Hebr. 6. 10.
a 2 Cor. 11. 9. Phil. 2. 30. Philem. 13.
b Col. 4. 8.
c Phil. 2. 29. 1 Thess. 5. 12.
d Rom. 16. 5, 15. Philem. 2.
e Rom. 16. 16.
f Col. 4. 18. 2 Thess. 3. 17.
g Ephes. 6. 24.
h Gal. 1. 8, 9.
i Jude 14, 15.
k Rom. 16. 20.

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 54. *Lit.* into, unto.—— *Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* whatever he may be (have been A C, *WH.*[2]) prospered (to gain): *so Al. De W. Me.;* what his means allow him to give *Be. Ol. Rü.*—— [2] *V.* 3. *So Wo.;* them will I send by letters (*i.e. with letters as credentials*) *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Rü. Sta.* —— [3] *V.* 4. if it (the money collected) be worthy that I go *Al. De W. Me. Ol.*—— [4] *V.* 5. have passed *De W. Ol.* —— [5] *i.e. mean to pass Al. De W. Me. Sta. Wo.* (*to travel without stopping Me.*)

VAR. READ.—*V.* 49. β *So* B, *WH.*[2] *Al.;* let us also bear ℵ A C D, *La. Ti. Tr.* —— *V.* 51. β *So* (*as Al. Be. Da. Ol. Wo. translate this reading, and so practically De W. Rü., and Eu. perhaps, but Me. Wi. translate* We all shall—not sleep but—be changed all) B D^b D^c, *Pesh. and some other versions, Orig., Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. WH. Scr.;* We shall all sleep, but we shall not all be changed ℵ C (*perhaps* A). *La.;* we shall all rise again, but we shall not all be changed D*, *and Vulgate.* —— *V.* 55. β *So* $ℵ^c$ A; death ℵ* B C D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 7. desire not to.—— [7] *V.* 12. *So Al. Da. De W. Me. Sta.;* it was not at all the will (God's will) that he should come *Li.* (*Be. Rü. perhaps.*)—— [8] *V.* 14. *Rather as before* love.—— [9] *V.* 15. *i.e. applied, given.*—— [10] *V.* 17. *So Be. Rü. Wo.; rather* the want of you (*i.e. of your society*) *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.* —— [11] *Vs.* 19, 20. salute, greet *same word.* —— [12] *V.* 22. Accursed *Al. Me. &c.* —— [13] *i.e. The Lord cometh Al. Da. De W. Ol. Wo.; or The Lord is come Be. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 19. β *So* A C D, *La. Al.;* Prisca ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 22. β *So* $ℵ^c$ C^3 D; *omit* ℵ* A B C*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 24. β *So* ℵ A C D, *La.*[1] *Al.*[1]; *omit* B, *Ti. Tr. WH.*—— *Postscript,* β *Omit La. Tr.; only* To the Corinthians I. ℵ A B C*, *Ti. Al.* (D^b *has* It was written from Philippi in Macedonia).

*THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS*.

Anno DOMINI 60.

CHAPTER 1.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his own conscience and their's to witness of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightness, but of his lenity towards them.

PAUL, [a] an apostle of β Jesus Christ β by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, [b] with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 [c] Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 [d] Blessed *be* [1] God, even the Father of our Lord [1] Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our [2] tribulation [2], that we may be able to [3] comfort [3] them which are in any [2] trouble [2], by the [3] comfort [3] wherewith we ourselves are [3] comforted [3] of God.

5 For as [e] the sufferings of Christ abound [4] in [4] us, so our [3] consolation [3] also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, [f] *it is* for your [3] consolation [3] and salvation, β which [5] ‖ is effectual [5] in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be [3] comforted [3], *it is* for your [3] consolation [3] and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast β, knowing, that [g] as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the [3] consolation [3].

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of [h] our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we [6] had [6] the [7] ‖ sentence [7] of death in ourselves, that we should [i] not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 [k] Who delivered us from so great a death, and β doth deliver β: in whom we trust γ that he will γ [8] yet deliver [8] *us*;

11 Ye also [l] helping together by prayer for us, [9] that [m] for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf [9].

12 For our [10] rejoicing [10] is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in β simplicity β and [n] godly sincerity, [o] not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our [11] conversation [11] in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye [12] have acknowledged [12] us in part, [p] that we are your [10] rejoicing [10], even as [q] ye also [13] *are* our's in the day [13] of β the Lord β Jesus.

15 And in this confidence [r] I was minded [14] to come unto you before [14], that ye might have [s] a second β ‖ benefit β;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and [t] to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judæa.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use [15] lightness [15]? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose [u] according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But [16] *as* God *is* true [16], our [17] ‖ word [17] toward you β was not β yea and nay.

19 For [x] the Son of God, β Jesus Christ β, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, [y] but [18] in him was yea [18].

20 [z] For [19] all the promises of God in him *are* yea [19], β and in him Amen β, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and [a] hath anointed us, *is* God;

a 1 Cor. 1. 1. Ephes. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 1. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 1.
b Phil. 1. 1. Col. 1. 2.
c Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3. Gal. 1. 3. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Thess. 1. 1. 2 Thess. 1. 2. Philem. 3.
d Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
e Acts 9. 4. ch. 4. 10. Col. 1. 24.
f ch. 4. 15.
‖ Or, *is wrought.*
g Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
h Acts 19. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 32. & 16. 9.
‖ Or, *answer.*
i Jer. 17. 5, 7.
k 2 Pet. 2. 9.
l Rom. 15. 30. Phil. 1. 19. Philem. 22.

Anno DOMINI 60.

m ch. 4. 15.
n ch. 2. 17. & 4. 2.
o 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.
p ch. 5. 12.
q Phil. 2. 16. & 4. 1. 1 Thess. 2. 19, 20.
r 1 Cor. 4. 19.
s Rom. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *grace.*
t 1 Cor. 16. 5, 6.
u ch. 10. 2.
‖ Or, *preaching.*
x Mark 1. 1. Luke 1. 35. Acts 9. 20.
y Heb. 13. 8.
z Rom. 15. 8, 9.
a 1 John 2. 20, 27.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 3. *So* (*i.e. God who is also the Father of our Lord*) *De W. Me.*; the God and Father of our Lord *Al. Da. Ol. Rü. Sta.* —— [2] *V.* 4. trouble, tribulation *same word.* —— [3] *Vs.* 4—7. comfort, consolation *same word.* —— [4] *V.* 5. *Lit.* unto. —— [5] *V.* 6. *So* (shows itself effectual *Ol.*; is working *Al.*) *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol.*; is wrought *Rü.* —— [6] *V.* 9. *So Al. De W.*; have had *Da. Me. Wi.* —— [7] *So Ol. Wo.*; *as marg. Al. Da. De W. Li. Me. Rü. Sta.* —— [8] *V.* 10. *i.e. continue to deliver Al. Me.*

VAR. READ.—* To the Corinthians II. ℵ A B C, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*——*Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β *So* A D, *La.*; Christ Jesus ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.* —— *Vs.* 6, 7. β which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; and our hope of you is stedfast; or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation B D, *La. Al. Tr.*[1]; *so WH.*[2] *omitting* and salvation *before* which is effectual; or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; and our hope of you is stedfast ℵ A C, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 10. β *So* D^c; shall deliver ℵ B C, *La.*[1] *and Edd.*; *omit* A D*.—— γ *So* ℵ A C D^b, *Ti. Tr.*[1]; and he will B D*, *WH.*[2] *La.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 11. *So* (by the means of, *i.e. at the prayer of*) *Al. Da. De W. Rü.* (*Wo. nearly*); that from many faces thanks be given through many on our behalf for the gift bestowed upon us *Me.*; from many faces ('many upturned faces') thanks may be given on our behalf for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many *Sta.* —— [10] *Vs.* 12, 14. glorying *Da. Me. Wo.* —— [11] *i.e.* '*walk*,' *manner of life.* —— [12] *V.* 14. *more lit.* did acknowledge; (*the word combines the sense of 'recognition' and of 'complete knowledge' Sta.; so in v.* 13). —— [13] *So Rü.*; are ours, in the day *Me.* —— [14] *V.* 15. *So Be. Da.*; to come to you first *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Sta.* —— [15] *V.* 17. *So Al. Bu. Me.*; the lightness (*i.e. the fickleness which you ascribe to me*) *Rü. Sta. Wo.* —— [16] *V.* 18. *So Al. De W. Rü. Sta.*; God shews himself true in that .... *Me. Ol.*; God is to be believed that.... *Wo.* —— [17] *So Ol. Rü.*; *as margin Al. De W. Me.* —— [18] *V.* 19. has become yea in him (*i.e. Christ preached by us, our preaching of Christ, has been attested by him*) *Al. Be. Da. Sta. Wo.*; yea has come to pass in him (*i.e. certainty of fulfilment has been brought to us in him*) *De W. Me. so nearly Ol. Rü.* (in him is only yea *Ol.*) —— [19] *V.* 20. how many soever are the promises of God, in him is the (their) yea *Al. Da. De W. Me. Rü. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β *So* $\aleph^c$ D: holiness ℵ* A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 14. β *So* A C D, *Tr.*; our Lord ℵ B, *La.*[1] *Ti. Al. WH.* —— *V.* 15. β *So* ℵ* A C D, *Vulg.*, *La. Ti.*; joy $\aleph^c$ B L, *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 18. β *So* $\aleph^c$ D^c; is not ℵ* A B C D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* $\aleph^c$ B D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Al.*; Christ Jesus ℵ* A C, *Ti. WH.* —— *V.* 20. β *So* D^b, *Pesh.*; therefore through him also is the Amen ℵ A B C, *Vulg. Memph.*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

22 Who [b] hath also sealed us, and [c] given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover [d] I call God [20] for a record [20] upon my soul, [e] that to spare you I came [21] not as yet [21] unto Corinth.

24 Not for [f] that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for [22] [g] by faith [22] ye stand.

b Eph. 1. 13. & 4. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19. Rev. 2. 17.
c ch. 5. 5. Ephes. 1. 14.
d Rom. 1. 9. & 12. 20. & 13. 2, 10. ch. 11. 31. Gal. 1. 20. Phil. 1. 8.
e 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 2. 3.
f 1 Cor. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
g Rom. 11. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 1.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Having shewed the reason why he came not to them,* 6 *he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person,* 10 *even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him,* 12 *declaring withal why he departed from Troas to Macedonia,* 14 *and the happy success which God gave to his preaching in all places.*

β BUT β I determined this [1] with myself [1], [a] that I would not γ come again to you in [2] heaviness [2] γ.

2 For if I make you [2] sorry [2], who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made [2] sorry [2] by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, [b] I should have [2] sorrow [2] from them of whom I ought to rejoice; [c] having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; [d] not that ye should be [2] grieved [2], but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But [e] if any have caused [2] grief [2], he hath not [2] [f] grieved [2] me, [3] but in part: that I may not overcharge you all [3].

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* [g] of [4] many [4].

7 [h] So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him,* and comfort *him,* lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with [5] overmuch [2] sorrow [2] [5].

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would [6] confirm [6] *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know [7] the proof of you [7], β whether β ye be [i] obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I [8] forgave [8] any thing, β to whom I [8] forgave [8] *it* β, [9] for your sakes [9] [8] *forgave* [8] *I it* [10] ‖ in the person of Christ [10];

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, [k] when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and [l] a door was opened unto me [11] of the Lord [11],

a ch. 1. 23. & 12. 20, 21. & 13. 10.
b ch. 12. 21.
c ch. 7. 16. & 8. 22. Gal. 5. 10.
d ch. 7. 8, 9, 12.
e 1 Cor. 5. 1.
f Gal. 4. 12.
‖ Or, *censure.*
g 1 Cor. 5. 4, 5. 1 Tim. 5. 20.
h Gal. 6. 1.
i ch. 7. 15. & 10. 6.
‖ Or, *in the sight.*
k Acts 16. 8. & 20. 6.
l 1 Cor. 16. 9.

13 [m] I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always [12] causeth us to triumph [12] in Christ, and maketh manifest [n] the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, [o] in them that [13] are saved [13], and [p] in them that [14] perish [14]:

16 [q] To the one *we are* [15] the [15] savour β of β death unto death; and to the other [15] the [15] savour β of β life unto life. And [r] who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as [16] many [16], which ‖ [s] corrupt the word of God: but as [t] of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we ‖ in Christ.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Lest their false teachers should charge him with vainglory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry.* 6 *Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel,* 12 *he proveth that his ministry is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.*

DO [a] we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others,* [b] epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 [c] Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be [1] the [1] epistle of Christ [d] ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not [e] in tables of stone, but [f] in β fleshy tables of the heart β.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 [g] Not that we are [2] sufficient [2] of ourselves to think any thing [3] as of [3] ourselves; but [h] our sufficiency *is* [4] of [4] God;

6 Who also hath made us [2] able [2] [i] ministers of [5] [k] the new testament [5]; [6] not [l] of the letter, but of the spirit [6]: for [m] the letter killeth, [n] but the spirit ‖ giveth life.

7 But if [o] the ministration of death, β [p] written β *and* engraven in stones, [7] was glorious [7], [q] so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* [8] was to be done away [8]:

8 How shall not [r] the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation β *be* glory β, much more doth the ministration [s] of righteousness exceed in glory.

Anno DOMINI 60.

m ch. 7. 5, 6.
n Cant. 1. 3.
o 1 Cor. 1. 18.
p ch. 4. 3.
q Luke 2. 34. John 9. 39. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
r 1 Cor. 15. 10. ch. 3. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *deal deceitfully with.*
s ch. 4. 2. & 11. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
t ch. 1. 12. & 4. 2.
‖ Or, *of.*
a ch. 5. 12. & 10. 8, 12. & 12. 11.
b Acts 18. 27.
c 1 Cor. 9. 2.
d 1 Cor. 3. 5.
e Ex. 24. 12. & 34. 1.
f Ps. 40. 8. Jer. 31. 33. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26. Hebr. 8. 10.
g John 15. 5. ch. 2. 16.
h 1 Cor. 15. 10. Phil. 2. 13.
i 1 Cor. 3. 5. & 15. 10. ch. 5. 18. Ephes. 3. 7. Col. 1. 25, 29. 1 Tim. 1. 11, 12. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
k Jer. 31. 31. Matt. 26. 28. Hebr. 8. 6, 8.
l Rom. 2. 27, 29. & 7. 6.
m Rom. 3. 20. & 4. 15. & 7. 9, 10, 11. Gal. 3. 10.
n John 6. 63. Rom. 8. 2.
‖ Or, *quickeneth.* o Rom. 7. 10. p Ex. 34. 1, 28. Deut. 10. 1, &c. q Ex. 34. 29, 30, 35. r Gal. 3. 5. s Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 21.

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 23. *i.e. as a witness.*——[21] no more *Al. Da. De W. Li. Me.*——[22] *V.* 24. *So Be. Da. Sta. Wo.;* in the faith *De W. Ol.;* in respect of faith *Me. Wo.*——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. for my own sake *Al. Bu. De W. Me. Ol. Rü. Sta.*——[2] *Vs.* 1—5, 7. heaviness, sorrow, grief, *same word.*——[3] *V.* 5. *So Be. Wo.;* but partly—that I may not press heavily upon him—has grieved you all *Al. De W. Me.;* but partly has grieved you,—that I may not lay the burden of grief on you all *Ol.;* but partly has grieved you all, that I may not overcharge you (*i.e. seem to take too much upon myself*) *Sta.*——[4] *V.* 6. the greater part of you *Al. Li. &c.*——[5] *V.* 7. the increase of sorrow *Al. Me.*——[6] *V.* 8. *So nearly* (ratify) *Da. Rü. Sta.* declare publicly *Me.*——[7] *V.* 9. *So Al. Be.;* your approved faithfulness *Me. Rü. so Da. Sta.*——[8] *V.* 10. have forgiven *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Sta. Wo.;* have been forgiven *Rü.*——[9] *So Al. De W. Wo.;* for you (*i.e. that you might forgive also*) *Me.*——[10] *So Al. Wo.;* in presence of Christ *Be. Me. Ol.;* looking to Christ (and his cause) *De W.;* [I read my forgiveness] in the face of Christ *Rü.*——[11] *V.* 12. *So Rü.; lit.* in the Lord, *and so Da. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ A C D[b], *La. Ti.;* For B, *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]——γ again come to you in heaviness (*so Al. Me. Rü. translate, but* in heaviness come again to you *Sta. Wo. so De W. perhaps*); ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ C D, *La. Ti. Tr.;* wherein, *or* how A B, *WH.*[2]——*V.* 10. β *So* D[b]; what I forgave ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 14. *So nearly Be. De W. Ol. Rü. Sta.* (*lit.* leads us in triumph); triumphs over us *Al. Li. Me. Wo.*——[13] *V.* 15. *i.e. win salvation De W.;* are being saved *Al. Da. Wo.*——[14] *So De W. Me.;* are perishing *Al. Da. Wo.*——[15] *V.* 16. a.——[16] *V.* 17. the many.——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 3. an.——[2] *Vs.* 5, 6. able, sufficient, *same word.*——[3] *V.* 5. as if from *Al.*——[4] from.——[5] *V.* 6. a (the *Al. perhaps, Da.*) new covenant *Al. Da. De W. Me. Rü. Sta. Wo.*——[6] *i.e. ministers not of the letter but ...... Al. Be. Bu. De W. Me.;* a covenant that rests upon not letter but spirit *Rü. Wo. so Sta.*——[7] *V.* 7. *Lit.* was made in glory *Sta. so Al. De W. Me. Wo.*——[8] was passing away *De W. Me. Ol.;* was but a passing glory *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* D; from ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 3. β *So some later MSS., OL. Vulg. Memph., Iren. Orig., Scr.;* hearts, as tables (*i.e. tablets*) of flesh, ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* (*but La. WH. suspect a corruption of the text, and WH. consider* tables of stone....hearts as tables *to be a quotation*).——*V.* 7. β *So* (*lit.* in letters) ℵ A C D[b], *Ti. WH.;* in the letter (*as v.* 6) B D*, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Al.*——*V.* 9. β *So* B D[b], *Al. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]; have glory ℵ A C D*, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1]

Anno DOMINI 60.

t ch. 7. 4. Ephes. 6. 19.
‖ Or, *boldness.*
u Ex. 34. 33, 35.
x Rom. 10. 4. Gal. 3. 23.
y Isai. 6. 10. Matt. 13. 11, 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 7, 8, 25. ch. 4. 4.
z Ex. 34. 34. Rom. 11. 23, 26.
a Isai. 25. 7.
b ver. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 45.
c 1 Cor. 13. 12.
d ch. 4. 4, 6. 1 Tim. 1. 11.
e Rom. 8. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 49. Col. 3. 10.
‖ Or, *of the Lord the Spirit.*

a ch. 3. 6.
b 1 Cor. 7. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
† Gr. *shame,* Rom. 1. 16. & 6. 21.
c ch. 2. 17. 1 Thess. 2. 3, 5.
d ch. 6. 4, 7. & 7. 14.
e ch. 5. 11.
f 1 Cor. 1. 18. ch. 2. 15. 2 Thess. 2. 10.
g John 12. 31. & 14. 30. & 16. 11. Ephes. 6. 12.
h Isai. 6. 10. John 12. 40. ch. 3. 14.
i ch. 3. 8, 9, 11, 18. ver. 6.

10 For even that which was made glo-
rious [9] had no glory [9] in this respect, by
reason of the glory that excelleth.
11 For if that which [10] is done away [10]
was [11] glorious [11], much more that which
remaineth *is* [12] glorious [12].
12 Seeing then that we have such hope,
[t] we use great ‖ plainness of speech:
13 And not as Moses, [u] *which* put a vail
over his face, that the children of Israel
[13] could not [13] stedfastly look to [x] the
end of that which [14] is abolished [14]:
14 But [y] their minds were [15] blinded [15]:
for until this day [16] remaineth the same
vail untaken away [17] in [17] the reading
of [18] the old testament [18]; which *vail* is
done away in Christ [16].
15 But even unto this day, when Moses
is read, [19] the [19] vail is upon their heart.
16 Nevertheless [20] [z] when it shall turn
to the Lord, [a] the vail shall be taken
away [20].
17 Now [b] the Lord is [21] that Spirit [21]:
and where the Spirit of the Lord *is,*
there *is* liberty.
18 But we all, with [22] open [22] face [23] be-
holding [c] as in a glass [23] [d] the glory of
the Lord, [e] are changed into the same
image from glory to glory, *even* as ‖ by
[24] the Spirit of the Lord [24].

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel,* 7 *and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same did redound to the praise of God's power,* 12 *to the benefit of the church,* 16 *and to the apostle's own eternal glory.*

THEREFORE seeing we have [a] this
ministry [1], [b] as [1] we have received
mercy, we faint not;
2 But [2] have renounced [2] the hidden
things of † dishonesty, not walking in
craftiness, [c] nor [3] handling the word of
God deceitfully [3]; but [d] by manifestation
of the truth [e] commending ourselves to
every man's conscience in the sight of
God.
3 But [4] if our gospel be [4] [5] hid [5], [f] it is
[5] hid [5] [6] to [6] them that [7] are lost [7]:
4 In whom [g] the god of this [8] world [8]
[h] hath blinded the minds of them which
believe not, lest [i] the light of [9] the glo-
rious gospel of Christ [9], [k] who is the
image of God, should shine unto them.
5 [l] For we preach not ourselves, but
β Christ Jesus β [10] the Lord [10]; and [m] our-
selves [11] your servants [11] γ for Jesus'
sake γ.
6 For God, [n] who commanded the light to
shine out of darkness, [12] † hath [o] shined [12]
in our hearts, to *give* [p] the light of the
knowledge of the glory of God in the
face of β Jesus β Christ.
7 But we have this treasure in [q] earthen
vessels, [r] that the excellency of the power
may be of God, and not of us.
8 *We are* [13] [s] troubled on every side, yet
not distressed [13]; *we are* perplexed, but
‖ not in despair;
9 [14] Persecuted, but not forsaken [14]; [t] cast
down, but not destroyed;
10 [u] Always bearing about in the body
the dying of β the Lord β Jesus, [x] that
the life also of Jesus might be made
manifest in our body.
11 For we which live [y] are [15] alway de-
livered [15] unto death for Jesus' sake, that
the life also of Jesus might be made
manifest in our mortal flesh.
12 So then [z] death worketh in us, but
life in you.
13 We having [a] the same spirit of faith,
according as it is written, [b] I believed,
and therefore have I spoken; we also
believe, and therefore speak;
14 Knowing that [c] he which raised up
β the Lord β Jesus shall raise up us also
γ by Jesus γ, and shall present *us* with
you.
15 For [d] all things *are* for your sakes,
[16] that [e] the abundant grace might through
the thanksgiving of many redound [16] to
the glory of God.
16 For which cause we faint not; but
though our outward man perish, yet [f] the
inward *man* is renewed day by day.
17 For β [g] our β light affliction, which is
but for a moment, [17] worketh for us a
far more exceeding *and* eternal weight [17]
of glory;
18 [h] While we look not at the things
which are seen, but at the things which
are not seen: for the things which are
seen *are* [18] temporal [18]; but the things
which are not seen *are* eternal.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortal glory,* 9 *and in expectance of it, and of the general judgment, he laboureth to keep a good conscience,* 12 *not that he may herein boast of himself,* 14 *but as one that, having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ only,* 18 *and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

k John 1. 18. & 12. 45. & 14. 9. Phil. 2. 6. Col. 1. 15. Hebr. 1. 3.
l 1 Cor. 1. 13, 23. & 10. 33.
m 1 Cor. 9. 19. ch. 1. 24.
n Gen. 1. 3.
† Gr. is he *who hath.*
o 2 Pet. 1. 19.
p ver. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
q ch. 5. 1.
r 1 Cor. 2. 5. ch. 12. 9.
s ch. 7. 5.
‖ Or, *not altogether without help,* or, *means.*
t Ps. 37. 24.
u 1 Cor. 15. 31. ch. 1. 5, 9. Gal. 6. 17. Phil. 3. 10.
x Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
y Ps. 44. 22. Rom. 8. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 31, 49. ch. 1. 8, 9.
z ch. 13. 9.
a Rom. 1. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
b Ps. 116. 10.
c Rom. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14.
d 1 Cor. 3. 21. ch. 1. 6. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10.
e ch. 1. 11. & 8. 19. & 9. 11, 12.
f Rom. 7. 22. Ephes. 3. 16. Col. 3. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 4.
g Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 8. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 6. & 5. 10.
h Rom. 8. 24. ch. 5. 7. Hebr. 11. 1.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 10. has been made no more glorious, has lost its glory *Al. Me. Ol.*—[10] *V.* 11. is even now passing away *Me. Ol.*; is but a passing glory *Al.* —[11] *Lit.* through with, glory.—[12] *Lit.* in glory.—[13] *V.* 13. might not *Al. Da. De W. Me. Rü.*—[14] is now passing away *Be. Da. Me.*; was passing, transitory *Al. De W. Ol.*—[15] *V.* 14. *Lit.* hardened.—[16] remaineth the same vail untaken away at the reading of the Old Testament, for only in Christ does the vail pass away *Be. De W. Ol.*; remaineth the same vail at (*or* over) the reading......, as it is not unvailed to them that this (*i.e. the old covenant*) is passing away in Christ *Al. Da. Me. Sta.* (*Rü. nearly.*)—[17] at *Al. Da.*; over, upon (*as vs.* 13, 15) *De W. Me. Rü.*—[18] *So* ('the Old Testament') *Al. De W. Ol. Rü. Wo.*; the old covenant *Da. Me. Sta.* —[19] *V.* 15. a.—[20] *V.* 16. whenever it turneth (shall turn *Al.*) to the Lord, the vail is taken away *Al. De W. Me.*; whenever he (*i.e. Moses, as representing the Israelites*) shall turn to the Lord, he taketh away the vail *Sta.*—[21] *V.* 17. *So nearly Rü.*; the Spirit *Al. Da. De W. Me. Sta.*—[22] *V.* 18. unvailed *Al.*—[23] *So* (glass, *i.e. mirror*) *Al. Da. De W. Me. Wo.*; giving back as a mirror, reflecting *Be. Ol. Sta.*—[24] *So Be.* (*Rü. perhaps*); the Lord, the Spirit *Al. Da. Ol. Sta. Wo.*; the Lord of the Spirit *De W. Me.*—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. we have this ministry even as we received mercy Al. &c.*—[2] *V.* 2. *Lit.* did renounce. —[3] making false ('adulterating' *Al.*) the word of God *Al. Me. Wo.*—[4] *V.* 3. *i.e. practically, though indeed our gospel is vailed De W. Al.*—[5] vailed, *as ch.* 3. 14.—[6] among *Da. De W. Me.*; in the hearts of *Rü.* (*Al. nearly*).—[7] perish *De W. Sta.*; are perishing *Al. Da. Wo.*—[8] *V.* 4. *i.e. world-age.*—[9] the gospel of the glory of Christ *Al. Da. Me. Rü. Sta.* (*De W. probably.*)

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 5. as Lord *Al. Da. De W. Me.* —[11] as your servants *Al. Da. De W.*—[12] *V.* 6. *as marg. Al. Da.*—[13] *V.* 8. pressed ....yet not crushed *Al. Be. Me.*—[14] *V.* 9. *So Al. Da. De W. Me.* (*Rü. perhaps*); Pursued, but not left to be overtaken *Ol. Sta.*—[15] *V.* 11. *i.e. always being delivered.*—[16] *V.* 15. that the grace, having abounded, may abound yet more by reason of the thanksgiving of the greater number *Be. Sta.*; that the grace, being multiplied through the greater number (that receive it), may increase the thanksgiving *Al. Da. Me.* (*Rü. nearly*); that the grace, having abounded towards us, may through the greater number increase the thanksgiving *De W.*—[17] *V.* 17. *So Rü.*; worketh for us exceedingly and yet more exceedingly an eternal weight *Al. De W. Me.*—[18] *V.* 18. for a time, temporary *Al. Da. De W. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 5. β *So* B, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] *Al.*; Jesus Christ ℵ A C D, *La. Tr.*[2]—γ *So* A* B D, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*[1]; through Jesus ℵ* C, *La.*[2] *WH.*[2]—*V.* 6. β *So* ℵ C; *omit* A B, *Edd.*— *V.* 10. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 14. β *So* ℵ C D, *La. Ti.*; *omit* B, *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]—γ *So* ℵ[c] D[c]; with Jesus ℵ* B C D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 17. β *So* ℵ D, *La. Ti.*; the B, *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]

Anno DOMINI 60.

FOR we know that if [a] our earthly
[1] house of *this* tabernacle [1] [2] were [2]
dissolved, [3] we have a building of God,
an house not made with hands, eternal
in the heavens [3].
2 For in this [b] we groan, earnestly de-
siring [4] to be clothed upon with our house [4]
which is from heaven:
3 [5] If so be that [c] being clothed we shall
not be found naked [5].
4 For we that are in *this* [6] tabernacle [6]
do groan, being burdened: [7] not for that
we would be [7] unclothed, but [d] clothed
upon, that mortality might be swallowed
up of life.
5 Now [e] he that hath wrought us for
the selfsame thing *is* God, who β also β
[f] hath given unto us [8] the earnest of the
Spirit [8].
6 Therefore *we are* always confident,
knowing that, whilst we are at home in
the body, we are [9] absent [9] from the
Lord:
7 (For [g] we walk by faith, not by sight:)
8 We are confident, *I say*, and [h] willing
rather to be [9] absent [9] from the body,
and to be [10] present [10] with the Lord.
9 Wherefore [11] we ‖ labour, that, whether
[10] present [10] or [9] absent [9], we may be [11]
accepted of him.
10 [i] For we must all [12] appear [12] before
the judgment seat of Christ; [k] that every
one may receive the things *done* in *his*
body, according to that he hath done,
whether *it be* good or bad.
11 Knowing therefore [l] the terror of the
Lord, we persuade men; but [m] we are made
manifest unto God; and I trust also
are made manifest in your consciences.
12 β For β [n] we commend not ourselves
again unto you, but give you occasion
[o] to glory on γ our γ behalf, that ye may
have somewhat to *answer* them which
glory † in appearance, and not in heart.
13 For [p] whether we be beside ourselves,
it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it*
is for your cause.
14 For the love of Christ constraineth
us; because we thus judge, that [q] if one
died for all, then [13] were all dead [13]:
15 And *that* he died for all, [r] that they
which live should not henceforth live
unto themselves, but unto him which
[14] died for them, and rose again [14].
16 [s] Wherefore henceforth know we no
man after the flesh: yea, though we have
known Christ after the flesh, [t] yet now
henceforth know we *him* no more.
17 Therefore if any man [u] *be* in Christ,
‖ *he is* [x] a new creature: [15] [y] old things [15]
are passed away; behold, β all things are
become new β.
18 And all things *are* of God, [z] who hath
reconciled us to himself by β Jesus β
Christ, and hath given to us the minis-
try of reconciliation;
19 To wit, that [16] [a] God was in Christ,
reconciling the world unto himself [16], not
imputing their trespasses unto them; and
hath † committed unto us the word of
reconciliation.
20 Now then we are [b] ambassadors for
Christ, as [c] though God did beseech *you*
by us: [17] we pray *you* [17] in Christ's stead,
be ye reconciled to God.
21 For [d] he hath made him *to be* sin for
us, who knew no sin; that we might be
made [e] the righteousness of God in him.

a Job 4. 19. ch. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14. b Rom. 8. 23. c Rev. 3. 18. & 16. 15. d 1 Cor. 15. 53, 54. e Isai. 29. 23. Ephes. 2. 10. f Rom. 8. 23. ch. 1. 22. Ephes. 1. 14. & 4. 30. g Rom. 8. 24, 25. 1 Cor. 13. 12. ch. 4. 18. Hebr. 11. 1. h Phil. 1. 23. ‖ Or, *endeavour*. i Matt. 25. 31, 32. Rom. 14. 10. k Rom. 2. 6. Gal. 6. 7. Ephes. 6. 8. Col. 3. 24, 25. Rev. 22. 12. l Job 31. 23. Hebr. 10. 31. Jude 23. m ch. 4. 2. n ch. 3. 1. o ch. 1. 14. † Gr. *in the face*. p ch. 11. 1, 16, 17. & 12. 6, 11. q Rom. 5. 15. r Rom. 6. 11, 12. & 14. 7, 8. 1 Cor. 6. 19. Gal. 2. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2. s Matt. 12. 50. John 15. 14. Gal. 5. 6. Phil. 3. 7, 8. Col. 3. 11. t John 6. 63. u Rom. 8. 9. & 16. 7. Gal. 6. 15.

‖ Or, *let him be*. x Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15. y Isai. 43. 18, 19. & 65. 17. Ephes. 2. 15. Rev. 21. 5. z Rom. 5. 10. Ephes. 2. 16. Col. 1. 20. 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10. a Rom. 3. 24, 25. † Gr. *put in us*. b Job 33. 23. Mal. 2. 7. ch. 3. 6. Ephes. 6. 20. c ch. 6. 1. d Isai. 53. 6, 9, 12. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 22, 24. 1 John 3. 5. e Rom. 1. 17. & 5. 19. & 10. 3.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *That he hath approved himself a faithful minister of Christ, both by his exhortations,* 3 *and by integrity of life,* 4 *and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the gospel.* 10 *Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them,* 13 *and he expecteth the like affection from them again,* 14 *exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.*

WE then, *as* [a] workers together *with*
him, [b] beseech *you* also [c] that ye [1] re-
ceive not [1] the grace of God in vain.
2 (For he saith, [d] I have heard thee in
a time accepted, and in the day of sal-
vation have I succoured thee: behold,
now *is* the [2] accepted [2] time; behold, now
is the day of salvation.)
3 [e] Giving no [3] offence [3] in any thing,
that the ministry be not blamed:
4 But in all *things* [4] † approving ourselves
[f] as the ministers of God [4], in much pa-
tience, in afflictions, in necessities, in
distresses,
5 [g] In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in
[5] tumults [5], in labours, in watchings, in
fastings;
6 [6] By [6] pureness, [6] by [6] knowledge, [6] by [6]
longsuffering, [6] by [6] kindness, [6] by [6] the
Holy Ghost, [6] by [6] love unfeigned,
7 [6] [h] By [6] the word of truth, [6] by [6] [i] the
power of God, by [k] the armour of right-
eousness on the right hand and on the
left,
8 By honour and dishonour, by evil re-
port and good report: as deceivers, and
yet true;
9 As unknown, and [l] *yet* well known; [m] as
dying, and, behold, we live; [n] as chasten-
ed, and not killed;
10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as
poor, yet making many rich; as having
nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.
11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open
unto you, [a] our heart is enlarged.
12 [7] Ye are not straitened in us, but
[p] ye are straitened in your own bow-
els [7].

a 1 Cor. 3. 9. b ch. 5. 20. c Hebr. 12. 15. d Isai. 49. 8. e Rom. 14. 13. 1 Cor. 9. 12. & 10. 32. † Gr. *commending*. ch. 4. 2. f 1 Cor. 4. 1. g ch. 11. 23, &c. ‖ Or, *in tossings to and fro*. h ch. 4. 2. & 7. 14. i 1 Cor. 2. 4. k ch. 10. 4. Ephes. 6. 11, 13. 2 Tim. 4. 7. l ch. 4. 2. & 5. 11. & 11. 6. m 1 Cor. 4. 9. ch. 1. 9. & 4. 10, 11. n Ps. 118. 18. a ch. 7. 3. p ch. 12. 15.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. = tabernacle-dwelling, tent-dwelling *Al., so Sta.* —— [2] be *Al. De W. Me.* —— [3] we have in the heavens a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal *Al. De W. Me. Rü.* —— [4] *V.* 2. *i.e. to put on, over this dwelling or robe, our house Al. Be. De W. Me.* —— [5] *V.* 3. *So De W. Sta. Wo. nearly;* Seeing that we shall indeed be found clothed (with a body) not naked *Al. Me.;* If truly we shall be found clothed (with righteousness) not naked *Ol.;* If we shall be found (at the day of Christ) clothed (with this body) not stripped (of it by death) *Be.;* Seeing that we shall not be found utterly naked even when unclothed (*so* D* *reads*) of this body *Rü.* —— [6] *V.* 4. *i.e. tent.* —— [7] seeing that we are not willing to be *Al. De W. Me. Rü.* —— [8] *V.* 5. *i.e. the Spirit as an earnest Al. Me. Rü.* —— [9] *Vs.* 6, 8, 9. from home *Da.* —— [10] *Vs.* 8, 9. *Same word* at home *v.* 6. —— [11] *V.* 9. *So Al. Be. Da. Me.;* we labour, whether present or absent (at home or abroad *Sta.*), that we may be *De W. Rü.* —— [12] *V.* 10. *So De W. Rü.;* be made manifest *Al. Be. Da. Me. Sta. Wo.* (*same word as in v.* 11). —— [13] *V.* 14. all died *Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Sta. Wo.* —— [14] *V.* 15. *So Be.;* died and rose again (was raised *Da.*) for them *Al. Me. Sta.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 5. β *So* ℵ^c D^b; *omit* ℵ* B C D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β *So* D^c; *omit* ℵ B C D*, *Edd.* —— γ *So* C D, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. WH.;* your ℵ B, *Tr.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 17. his old things *Al. Me.* —— [16] *V.* 19. *So Ol. Rü. Sta.* (in Christ there was (no less than) God reconciling a whole world ...... *Sta.*); God was reconciling the world in Christ unto himself *Al. De W. Me.* —— [17] *V.* 20. *i.e. we constantly pray all who need reconciliation Al. Me.* —— *Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. *So Al. Me. Rü.;* may not have received *Me. Ol.* —— [2] *V.* 2. favourably accepted *Al. Wo.* —— [3] *V.* 3. occasion of stumbling. —— [4] *V.* 4. *i.e. approving, recommending, ourselves as ministers of God do Al. Me. Sta.* —— [5] *V.* 5. *So Al. De W. Me. Rü.;* wanderings to and fro *Ol. so Sta. perhaps.* —— [6] *Vs.* 6, 7. by, *same word as* in, *vs.* 4, 5. —— [7] *V.* 12. *i.e. You do not find my heart narrowed, but your own hearts are narrowed against me Al. De W. Me. Ol. Rü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *So* D^b; they are become new (*so Al. translates;* new things have arisen *Rü.*) ℵ B C D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 18. β *So* D^c; *omit* ℵ B C D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

q 1 Cor. 4. 14.
r Deut. 7. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 5. 9. & 7. 39.
s 1 Sam. 5. 2, 3. 1 Kings 18. 21. 1 Cor. 10. 21. Eph. 5. 7, 11.
t 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19. Ephes. 2. 21, 22. Hebr. 3. 6.
u Ex. 29. 45. Lev. 26. 12. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 28. & 37. 26, &c. Zech. 8. 8. & 13. 9.
x Isai. 52. 11. ch. 7. 1. Rev. 18. 4.
y Jer. 31. 1, 9. Rev. 21. 7.

13 Now [8] for a recompence in the same [8],
(*q* I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye
also enlarged.
14 [9] *r* Be ye not unequally yoked toge-
ther with unbelievers [9]: for *s* what fellow-
ship hath righteousness with unrighte-
ousness? and what communion hath light
with darkness?
15 And what concord hath Christ with
Belial? or what part hath he that be-
lieveth with an infidel?
16 And what agreement hath the temple
of God with idols? for β *t* ye β are the tem-
ple of the living God; as God hath said,
u I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;*
and I will be their God, and they shall
be my people.
17 *x* Wherefore come out from among
them, and be ye separate, saith the
Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;*
and I will receive you,
18 *y* And will be a Father unto you, and
ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith
the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER 7.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their lovingkindness and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

a ch. 6. 17, 18. 1 John 3. 3.
b Acts 20. 33. ch. 12. 17.
c ch. 6. 11, 12.
d ch. 3. 12.
e 1 Cor. 1. 4. ch. 1. 14.
f ch. 1. 4. Phil. 2. 17. Col. 1. 24.
g ch. 2. 13.
h ch. 4. 8.
i Deut. 32. 25.
k ch. 1. 4.
l See ch. 2. 13.
m ch. 2. 4.

HAVING *a* therefore these promises,
dearly beloved, let us cleanse our-
selves from all filthiness of the flesh and
spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of
God.
2 [1] Receive us [1]; we [2] have wronged no
man, we have [3] corrupted [3] no man, *b* we
have defrauded [2] no man.
3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you:* for
c I have said before, that ye are in our
hearts to die and live [4] with *you* [4].
4 *d* Great *is* my [5] boldness of speech [5]
toward you, *e* great *is* my glorying of you:
f I am filled with comfort, I am exceed-
ing joyful in all our tribulation.
5 For, *g* when we were come into Mace-
donia, our flesh had no rest, but *h* we
were troubled on every side; *i* without
were fightings, within *were* fears.
6 Nevertheless *k* God, that comforteth
those that are cast down, comforted us
by *l* the coming of Titus;
7 And not by his coming only, but by
the consolation wherewith he was com-
forted in you, when he told us your
earnest desire, your mourning, your fer-
vent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced
the more.
8 For though I made you sorry with [6] a
letter [6], [7] I do not repent, *m* though I did
repent: β for β I perceive that the same
epistle hath made you sorry, though *it
were* but for a season.
9 Now I rejoice [7], not that ye were made
sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repent-
ance: for ye were made sorry ‖ after a
godly manner, that ye might receive
damage by us in nothing.
10 For *n* godly sorrow worketh repent-
ance to salvation not to be repented of:
o but the sorrow of the world worketh
death.
11 For behold this selfsame thing, that
ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what care-
fulness it wrought in you, yea, *what*
clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indigna-
tion, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement
desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge!
In all *things* ye have approved yourselves
to be clear in this matter.
12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you,
I did it not for his cause that had done
the wrong, β nor β for his cause that
suffered wrong, *p* but that γ our care for
you γ in the sight of God might appear
unto you.
13 Therefore we [8] were β comforted [8] in
your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the
more joyed we β for the joy of Titus,
because his spirit [9] *q* was [9] refreshed by
you all.
14 For if I have boasted any thing to
him of you, I [10] am not ashamed [10]; but
as we spake all things to you in truth,
even so β our β boasting, γ which *I made*
before Titus, [11] is [11] found γ a truth.
15 And his † inward affection is more
abundant toward you, whilst he remem-
bereth *r* the obedience of you all, how
with fear and trembling ye received
him.
16 I rejoice therefore that *s* I [12] have
confidence in you [12] in all *things.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

‖ Or, *according to God.*
n 2 Sam. 12. 13. Matt. 26. 75.
o Prov. 17. 22.
p ch. 2. 4.
q Rom. 15. 32.
† Gr. *bowels,* ch. 6. 12.
r ch. 2. 9. Phil. 2. 12.
s 2 Thess. 3. 4. Philem. 8, 21.

CHAPTER 8.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardness, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spiritual profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingness of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this business.

a Mark 12. 44.
† Gr. *simplicity,* ch. 9. 11.
b Acts 11. 29. & 24. 17. Rom. 15. 25, 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1, 3, 4. ch. 9. 1.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to
wit of the grace of God bestowed on
the churches of Macedonia;
2 How that in a great trial of affliction
the abundance of their joy and *a* their
deep poverty abounded unto the riches
of their [1] † liberality [1].
3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea,
and beyond *their* power [2] *they were* willing
of themselves [2];
4 β Praying us with much intreaty that
we would receive the gift, and *take upon
us* *b* the fellowship of the ministering β to
the saints.
5 And *this they did,* not as we hoped,

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 13. in the same way, for a recompence to me *Al. &c.* (as a recompence in the same kind *Da.*) —— [9] *V.* 14. *So Al. Be. De W. Ol. Rü. Wo.; rather* Let not unbelievers persuade you to draw an alien yoke *Me.* —— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 2. *So* (*i.e. make room for us in your hearts*) *Al. Me. Ol. Sta.;* Understand us rightly *Be. De W. Rü.* —— [2] *Lit.* wronged ...... ruined ...... defrauded: *so Al. Sta.* —— [3] ruined, injured *Al. De W. Me. Rü.* —— [4] *V.* 3. *So Al. De W. Rü.;* with us *Me.* —— [5] *V.* 4. confidence *Al. De W. Me. Rü.* —— [6] *V.* 8. the, *or* my, letter. —— [7] *Vs.* 8, 9. *So Al. De W. Ol.;* I do not repent: but though I did repent, for I perceive ......, yet now I rejoice *Da. Me. Sta.* (*Rü. nearly*) *so Ti.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 16. β *So* ℵ[c] C D[c], *Al. Tr.*[2]; we ℵ* B D*, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *Chap.* 7. *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ C D[b], *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[2] *Al.; omit* B D*, *Tr.*[1] (though I did repent I perceive....) *WH. suspect a corruption of text.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 13. are, have been, comforted. —— [9] has been. —— [10] *V.* 14. was not shamed *Al.* —— [11] was. —— [12] *V.* 16. am of good courage through your means *Al. Be. De W. Sta.; or*.... in respect of you *Da. Me. Ol. Rü.* —— *Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. *So Al. Ol.;* open-heartedness *De W. Me. Rü. Wo.* —— [2] *V.* 3. *Rather* of their own will they gave ......(*v.* 5) *Al. Da.;* of their own will praying us (*v.* 4) *WH.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ* C D, *La. Ti. Tr.;* no nor yet ℵ[c] B, *WH.*[1] —— γ *So Vulg.;* your care for us B C D[b], *Pesh. Memph., La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.;* your care for yourselves ℵ D*. —— *V.* 13 β comforted; yea and besides our comfort exceedingly the more joyed we ℵ B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 14. β *So* ℵ D, *Ti. Tr. WH.;* your (*i.e. my boasting about you*) B, *La. Al.* —— γ *So* ℵ[c] C D, *La. Tr.*[1]; is (was) found before Titus ℵ* B, *Ti. WH.*[1] —— *Chap.* 8. *V.* 4. β Praying to us with much intreaty for the grace and the fellowship of the ministering ℵ B C D, *Vulg. Pesh. &c. Edd.;* (*i.e. for the favour of sharing in the ministering De W. Me. Rü.; WH. seem to consider the sentence to be broken off unfinished*).

Anno DOMINI 60.

but [3] first gave their own selves to the Lord [3], and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that [c] we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same [4] ‖ grace [4] also.

7 Therefore, as [d] ye abound in every *thing, in* faith, and [5] utterance [5], and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* β your love to us β, *see* [e] that ye abound in this grace also.

8 [f] I speak not [6] by commandment [6], but [7] by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love [7].

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus β Christ β, [g] that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might [8] be [8] rich.

10 And herein [h] I give *my* advice: for [i] this is expedient for you, who [9] have begun before [9], not only to do, but also to [10] be † [k] forward [10] a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it;* that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also [11] out of [11] that which ye have.

12 For [l] if there [12] be first [12] [13] a [13] [14] willing mind [14], *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, [m] He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which [15] put [15] the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted [n] the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he [16] went [16] unto you.

18 And we have sent with him [o] the brother, [17] whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches [17];

19 And not *that* only, but who was also [p] chosen of the churches to travel with us β with β this [18] ‖ grace [18], which is administered by us [19] [q] to the glory of γ the same Lord γ, and *declaration of* δ your δ ready mind [19]:

c ver. 17. ch. 12. 18. ‖ Or, *gift.* ver. 4, 19. d 1 Cor. 1. 5. & 12. 13. e ch. 9. 8. f 1 Cor. 7. 6. g Matt. 8. 20. Luke 9. 58. Phil. 2. 6, 7. h 1 Cor. 7. 25. i Prov. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 42. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. Hebr. 13. 16. † Gr. *willing.* k ch. 9. 2. l Mark 12. 43, 44. Luke 21. 3. m Ex. 16. 18. n ver. 6. o ch. 12. 18. p 1 Cor. 16. 3, 4. ‖ Or, *gift,* ver. 4, 6, 7. ch. 9. 8. q ch. 4. 15.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 β [r] Providing β for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which [20] ‖ *I have* [20] in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* [21] [s] the messengers [21] of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore β shew ye β to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our [t] boasting on your behalf.

r Rom. 12. 17. Phil. 4. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 12. ‖ Or, he hath. s Phil. 2. 25. t ch. 7. 14. & 9. 2.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *He yieldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardness, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand.* 6 *And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountiful alms, as being but a kind of sowing of seed,* 10 *which shall return a great increase to them,* 13 *and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.*

FOR as touching [a] the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know [b] the forwardness of your mind, [c] for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that [d] Achaia [1] was ready a year ago [1]; and your zeal hath provoked [2] very many [2].

3 [e] Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should [3] be in vain [3] in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be [4] ashamed [4] in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your [5] † bounty [5], β ‖ whereof ye had notice before β, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* [5] bounty [5], and not as *of* covetousness.

6 [f] But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth [6] bountifully [6] shall reap also [6] bountifully [6].

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* [g] not grudgingly, or of necessity: for [h] God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 [i] And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all [7] sufficiency [7] in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, [k] He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

a Acts 11. 29. Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1. ch. 8. 4. Gal. 2. 10. b ch. 8. 19. c ch. 8. 24. d ch. 8. 10. e ch. 8. 6, 17, 18, 22. † Gr. *blessing,* Gen. 33. 11. 1 Sam. 25. 27. 2 Kings 5. 15. ‖ Or, *which hath been so much spoken of before.* f Prov. 11. 24. & 19. 17. & 22. 9. Gal. 6. 7, 9. g Deut. 15. 7. h Ex. 25. 2. & 35. 5. Prov. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8. ch. 8. 12. i Prov. 11. 24, 25. & 28. 27. Phil. 4. 19. k Ps. 112. 9.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. *So Al. Be. Wo.;* gave their own selves to the Lord first [and then to us] *De W. Me. Rü. Sta.*——[4] *V.* 6. *So Ol.* (*De W. Rü. perhaps*); *rather* kindness, charity *Al. Me.* (*De W. Rü. perhaps*).——[5] *V.* 7. *So* (*i.e. gift of speaking*) *Da. Me. Rü.;* doctrine *De W. Comp.* 1 Cor. 1. 5.——[6] *V.* 8. by way of commandment *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Rü.*——[7] *So Da.;* to prove the sincerity of your love also by means of the forwardness of others *Al. De W. Me. Wo.*——[8] *V.* 9. *Rather* become *Me. Al.*——[9] *V.* 10. *So* (before, *i.e.* beforehand) *Ol. Rü.; so nearly* (*i.e. anticipated my wishes*) *Wo.;* began before others *Da.;* began before the Macedonians *Al. De W. Me. Sta.*——[10] purpose, will *De W. &c.*——[11] *V.* 11. according to *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Rü. Wo.*——[12] *V.* 12. be present *Al. De W. Me.*——[13] the.——[14] readiness, *as v.* 11.——[15] *V.* 16. *Lit.* putteth.——[16] *V.* 17. *Lit.* went forth.——[17] *V.* 18. *So De W. Me. Sta. Wo.;* whose praise in the gospel is throughout all the churches *Al. Da. Ol. Rü.*——[18] *V.* 19. charity, work of love *Al. De W. Me.*——[19] *So* (*i.e. which is administered by us to the glory....*) *De W. Ol. Sta.; who was chosen to forward the glory of the Lord and to forward our readiness Al. Me. Rü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β *So* (*or* your love which I feel in my heart *as Me. translates*) ℵ C D, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[2]; your love which was implanted by us B, *WH.*[1]—— *V.* 9. β *So* ℵ C D, *La. Ti. Tr.; omit* B, *WH.*[2]—— *V.* 19. β *So* ℵ D, *Ti.;* in B C, *La. Tr. Al. WH.* (in the matter of this charity *Al.*)——γ *So* (*rather* the Lord himself) ℵ D[b], *Ti.;* the Lord B C D*, *La. Tr. Al. WH.*——δ our ℵ B C D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 22. *As margin Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Rü.*——[21] *V.* 23. *Rather* messengers *simply Me. Sta.* (messenger *same word as* apostle).—— *Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 2. *More strictly* has been ready since last year.——[2] the greater number (of them).——[3] *V.* 3. be proved vain, empty *Al. Me.*——[4] *V.* 4. *i.e. put to shame Al. &c.*——[5] *V.* 5. *More lit. as margin, so below.*——[6] *V.* 6. *So Ol.; more lit.* with blessings *Al. De W. Me.*——[7] *V.* 8. *So Al. Be. De W. Ol. Rü. Sta.;* contentedness *Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β *So* C *nearly;* For we provide ℵ B D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 24. β shew ye ℵ C D[b], *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]; shewing B D*, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al.;* (in shewing to them the proof of your love...... ye shew it before the churches *De W. Me.; but Al. makes the sense of this reading practically the same as that of the text*).—— *Chap.* 9. *V.* 5. β that was promised beforehand ℵ B C D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

[l] Isai. 55. 10.
[m] Hosea 10. 12. Matt. 6. 1.
‖ Or, *liberality.*
† Gr. *simplicity,* ch. 8. 2.
[n] ch. 1. 11. & 4. 15.
[o] ch. 8. 14.
[p] Matt. 5. 16.
[q] Hebr. 13. 16.
[r] ch. 8. 1.
[s] James 1. 17.

10 Now [8] he that [l] ministereth seed to
the sower β both minister bread for *your*
food, and multiply β your seed sown [8],
and increase the fruits of your [m] righte-
ousness ;)
11 Being enriched in every thing to all
[9] ‖ † bountifulness [9], [n] which causeth through
us thanksgiving to God.
12 For the administration of this service
not only [o] supplieth the want of the
saints, but is abundant also by many
thanksgivings unto β God β;
13 Whiles by the [10] experiment [10] of this
ministration [11] they [p] glorify God for your
professed subjection unto the gospel [11] of
Christ, and [12] for *your* liberal [q] distribu-
tion unto them, and unto all *men* [12];
14 [13] And by their prayer for you, which
long after you [13] for the exceeding [r] grace
of God in you.
15 Thanks *be* unto God [s] for his un-
speakable gift.

CHAPTER 10.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakness of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spiritual might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent, 12 and withal taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compass, and vaunting themselves into other men's labours.

[a] Rom. 12.1.
[b] ver. 10. ch. 12. 5, 7, 9.
‖ Or, *in outward appearance.*
[c] 1 Cor. 4.21. ch. 13. 2,10.
‖ Or, *reckon.*
[d] Eph. 6. 13. 1 Thess.5.8.
[e] 1 Tim. 1.18. 2 Tim. 2. 3.
[f] Acts 7. 22. 1 Cor. 2. 5. ch. 6. 7. & 13. 3, 4.
‖ Or, *to God.*
[g] Jer. 1. 10.
[h] 1 Cor. 1. 19. & 3. 19.
‖ Or, *reasonings.*
[i] ch. 13. 2,10.
[k] ch. 2. 9. & 7. 15.
[l] John 7. 24. ch. 5. 12. & 11. 18.

NOW [a] I Paul myself beseech you by the
meekness and gentleness of Christ,
[b] who [1] ‖ in presence [1] *am* [2] base [2] among you,
but being absent am bold toward you:
2 But I beseech *you*, [c] that I may not be
bold when I am present with that con-
fidence, wherewith I think to be bold
against some, which ‖ think of us as if
we walked according to the flesh.
3 For though we walk in the flesh, we
do not war [3] after [3] the flesh:
4 ([d] For the weapons [e] of our warfare *are*
not carnal, but [f] mighty [4] ‖ through God [4]
[g] to the pulling down of strong holds;)
5 [h] Casting down [5] ‖ imaginations [5], and
every high thing that [6] exalteth itself [6]
against the knowledge of God, and bring-
ing into captivity every [7] thought [7] to the
obedience of Christ;
6 [i] And [8] having in a readiness [8] to re-
venge all disobedience, when [k] your obe-
dience is fulfilled.
7 [9] [l] Do ye look on things after the out-
ward appearance [9]? [m] If any man trust
to himself that he is Christ's, let him
of himself think this again, that, as he
is Christ's, even so *are* [n] we Christ's.
8 For though I should boast somewhat
more [o] of our authority, which the Lord
hath given us [10] for edification, and not
for your destruction [10], [p] I [11] should not
be ashamed [11]:
9 That I may not seem as if I would
terrify you by letters.
10 For *his* letters, † say they, *are* weighty
and powerful; but [q] *his* bodily presence
is weak, and *his* [r] speech [12] contemptible [12].
11 Let such an one think this, that,
such as we are in word by letters when
we are absent, such *will we be* also in
deed when we are present.
12 [s] For we dare not make ourselves of
the number, or compare ourselves with
some that commend themselves: [13] but
they measuring themselves by themselves,
and comparing themselves among them-
selves, ‖ are not wise [13].
13 [t] But we will not boast [14] of things
without *our* measure [14], but according to
the measure of the [15] ‖ rule [15] which God
hath [16] distributed [16] to us, a measure to
reach even unto you.
14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond
our measure, as though we reached not
unto you: [u] for we are come as far as
to you also in *preaching* the gospel of
Christ:
15 Not [17] boasting of things without *our*
measure, *that is*, [x] of [17] other men's la-
bours; but having hope, when your faith
is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged
[18] by you [18] according to our rule abun-
dantly,
16 To preach the gospel in the *regions*
beyond you, *and* not to boast in another
man's [19] ‖ line [19] of things made ready to
our hand.
17 [y] But he that [20] glorieth [20], let him
[20] glory [20] in the Lord.
18 For [z] not he that commendeth him-
self is approved, but [a] whom the Lord
commendeth.

Anno DOMINI 60.

[m] 1 Cor. 14. 37. 1 John 4. 6.
[n] 1 Cor. 3. 23. & 9. 1. ch. 11. 23.
[o] ch. 13. 10.
[p] ch. 7. 14. & 12. 6.
† Gr. *saith he.*
[q] 1 Cor. 2. 3, 4. ver. 1. ch. 12. 5, 7, 9. Gal. 4. 13.
[r] 1 Cor. 1. 17. & 2. 1, 4. ch. 11. 6.
[s] ch. 3. 1. & 5. 12.
‖ Or, *understand it not.*
[t] ver. 15.
‖ Or, *line.*
[u] 1 Cor. 3. 5, 10. & 4. 15. & 9. 1.
[x] Rom. 15. 20.
‖ Or, *magnified in you.*
‖ Or, *rule.*
[y] Isai. 65. 16. Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31.
[z] Prov. 27. 2.
[a] Rom. 2. 29. 1 Cor. 4. 5.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Out of his jealousy over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles than of him, he entereth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferior to those deceitful workers in any legal prerogative, 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministry, far superior.

[a] ver. 16. ch. 5. 13.
‖ Or, *ye do bear with me.*
[b] Gal. 4. 17, 18.
[c] Hosea 2. 19, 20. 1 Cor. 4. 15.
[d] Col. 1. 28.

WOULD to God ye could β bear with
me a little in [a] *my* folly β: and
indeed [1] ‖ bear [1] with me.
2 For I am [2] [b] jealous [2] over you with
[3] godly [3] [2] jealousy [2]: for [c] I have [4] es-
poused [4] you to one husband, [d] that I

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 10. *So Sta. nearly;* he that ministereth (supplieth *Da. Sta.*) seed to the sower and bread for eating shall minister (supply) and multiply your seed sown *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Rü.* —— [9] *V.* 11. *So Al.;* openness of heart, goodheartedness *De W. Me.* —— [10] *V.* 13. proof (*i.e. approved character*) *Al. Da. De W. Me. Wo.* —— [11] *So Ol.;* by reason of your obedience to your (Christian) confession they glorify God as concerning the gospel *Me.;* they glorify God for your obedience to your confession as concerning the gospel *Al. De W. Wo.* (*Rü. nearly*). —— [12] *So nearly Al. Da. De W. Ol.;* for the sincerity of your fellowship with them and with all men *Rü.;* by reason of the sincerity of your (Christian) fellowship they glorify God concerning themselves and all men *Me.* —— [13] *V.* 14. *So* (*i.e. is abundant* (*v.* 12) *by their prayer ... Al. De W. Ol.; or, glorify God by their prayer .... Wo.*); while they too long after you with prayer *Da. Me. Rü.* —— *Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. *So Da. De W. Me. Ol. Rü. Wo.;* in face, in outward appearance (*as marg.*) *Al. Sta.* —— [2] downcast *Sta.* —— [3] *V.* 3. according to *as v.* 2. —— [4] *V.* 4. Godward, in God's sight *Al. De W. Me. Wo.* —— [5] *V.* 5. *As margin Be. Da. De W. Ol.;* thoughts (=plannings) *Me.* —— [6] *So De W. Ol.;* is raised (*as a fortification*) *Al. Li. Me. Rü.* (is thrown up *Da. Li.*) —— [7] *So Me.;* intent of the mind *Al. De W.* —— [8] *V.* 6. *i.e. being able and ready De W. Me.* —— [9] *V.* 7. *So Al. Be. Da. Me. and Ti. Tr.;* Ye look on things after .... *Sta.;* Consider what is plain before your eyes *De W. Ol. Rü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β *So* ℵ[c] D[c]; shall both minister .... and multiply ℵ* B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β *So* ℵ D, *La. Ti. Tr.;* Christ B, *WH.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 8. *i.e. for building you up and not for casting you down Al.* —— [11] shall not be put to shame *Al.* —— [12] *V.* 10. *So Ol. Rü.* (*De W. nearly*); despised *Me.* —— [13] *V.* 12. *So Al. Da. De W. Me.* (*Rü. nearly*); but we measure ourselves by ourselves, and compare ourselves with ourselves, foolish as (they say) we are *Ol.* (*Be. nearly.*) —— [14] *V.* 13. *So* (of things beyond our measure) *Sta.;* beyond measure *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol.* —— [15] *So Al. De W.;* boundary-line *Me.* —— [16] *i.e. apportioned Al.* —— [17] *V.* 15. *So Sta.;* boasting beyond measure in ...... *Al. Da. De W. Me.* —— [18] among you *Al. Me. &c.* (*i.e. enlarged among you Al. Be. Da. Me.; enlarged when your faith increases among you De W. Ol.*); enlarged *i.e. strengthened to advance yet further Me. Sta.* —— [19] *V.* 16. *Same word as* rule *vs.* 13, 15. —— [20] *V.* 17. *Same word as* boast *above.* —— *Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 1. *So Be. Sta.; as margin Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol.* —— [2] *V.* 2. *So Al. Da. Me. Rü.;* zealous, zeal *Sta.* —— [3] *So Al. De W. Ol.;* God's *Me.* —— [4] *i.e. betrothed Al. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 1. β bear from me a little folly ℵ B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

may present *you* [e]*as* a chaste virgin to
Christ.
3 But I fear, lest by any means, as
[f]the serpent beguiled Eve through his
subtilty, so your minds [g]should be cor-
rupted from the βsimplicityβ that is
[5]in[5] Christ.
4 For if he that cometh preacheth an-
other Jesus, whom we have not preached,
or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye
have not received, or [h]another gospel,
which ye have not accepted, ye βmightβ
well bear ‖ with *him.*
5 For I [6]suppose[6] [i]I [7]was not[7] a whit
behind [8]the very chiefest apostles[8].
6 But though [k]*I be* rude in speech, yet
not [l]in knowledge; but [m]we βhave been
throughly made manifestβ among you
in all things.
7 [9]Have I committed[9] an offence [n]in
abasing myself that ye might be exalted,
because [10]I have preached[10] to you the
gospel of God [11]freely[11]?
8 I robbed other churches, taking wages
of them, to do you service.
9 And when I was present with you,
and wanted, [o]I was chargeable to no
man: for that which was lacking to me
[p]the brethren which came from Mace-
donia supplied: and in all *things* I [12]have
kept[12] myself [q]from being burdensome
unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself.*
10 [13r]As the truth of Christ is in me,[13]
†[s]no man shall stop me of this boasting
in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? [t]because I love you not?
God knoweth.
12 But what I do, that I will do, [u]that
I may cut off [14]occasion[14] from them
which desire occasion; that wherein they
glory, they may be found even as we.
13 For such [x]*are* false apostles, [y]deceit-
ful workers, transforming themselves into
[15]the apostles[15] of Christ.
14 And no marvel; for Satan himself [16]is
transformed[16] into [z]an angel of light.
15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his
ministers also [17]be transformed[17] as the
[a]ministers of righteousness; [b]whose end
shall be according to their works.
16 [c]I say again, Let no man think me
a fool; if otherwise, [18]yet[18] as a fool
‖receive me, that [19]I[19] may boast myself
a little.
17 That which I speak, [d]I speak *it* not
after the Lord, but as it were foolishly,
[e]in this [20]confidence of boasting[20].
18 [f]Seeing that many [21]glory[21] after the
flesh, I will [21]glory[21] also.
19 For ye suffer fools gladly, [g]seeing ye
yourselves are wise.
20 For ye suffer, [h]if a man bring you
into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a
man [22]take *of you*[22], if a man exalt
himself, if a man smite you on the face.

e Lev. 21. 13. f Gen. 3. 4. John 8. 44. g Ephes. 6. 24. Col. 2. 4, 8, 18. 1 Tim. 1. 3. & 4. 1. Hebr. 13. 9. 2 Pet. 3. 17. h Gal. 1. 7, 8. ‖ Or, *with me.* i 1 Cor. 15. 10. ch. 12. 11. Gal. 2. 6. k 1 Cor. 1. 17. & 2. 1, 13. ch. 10. 10. l Ephes. 3. 4. m ch. 4. 2. & 5. 11. & 12. 12. n Acts 18. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 6, 12. ch. 10. 1. o Acts 20. 33. ch. 12. 13. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8, 9. p Phil. 4. 10, 15, 16. q ch. 12. 14, 16. r Rom. 9. 1. † Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.* s 1 Cor. 9. 15. t ch. 6. 11. & 7. 3. & 12. 15. u 1 Cor. 9. 12. x Acts 15. 24. Rom. 16. 18. Gal. 1. 7. & 6. 12. Phil. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 4. 1. Rev. 2. 2. y ch. 2. 17. Phil. 3. 2. Titus 1. 10, 11. z Gal. 1. 8. a ch. 3. 9. b Phil. 3. 19. c ver. 1. ch. 12. 6, 11. ‖ Or, *suffer.* d 1 Cor. 7. 6, 12. e ch. 9. 4. f Phil. 3. 3, 4. g 1 Cor. 4. 10. h Gal. 2. 4. & 4. 9.

21 [23]I speak as concerning reproach,
[i]as though we had been weak[23]. How-
beit [k]whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak
foolishly,) I am bold also.
22 Are they Hebrews? [l]so *am* I. Are
they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the
seed of Abraham? so *am* I.
23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak
as [24]a fool[24]) I *am* more; [m]in labours
more abundant, [n]in stripes [25]above mea-
sure[25], in prisons more frequent, [o]in deaths
oft.
24 Of the Jews five times received I
[p]forty *stripes* save one.
25 Thrice was I [q]beaten with rods,
[r]once was I stoned, thrice I [s]suffered
shipwreck, a night and a day I have
been in the deep;
26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of
waters, *in* perils of robbers, [t]*in* perils by
mine own countrymen, [u]*in* perils by the
heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in
the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in*
perils among false brethren;
27 In weariness and painfulness, [x]in
watchings often, [y]in hunger and thirst, in
fastings often, in cold and nakedness.
28 Beside [26]those things that are with-
out[26], βthat which cometh upon me
dailyβ, [z]the care of all the churches.
29 [a]Who is weak, and I am not weak?
who is [27]offended[27], and I burn not?
30 If I must needs glory, [b]I will glory
of the things which concern mine in-
firmities.
31 [c]The God and Father of our Lord
Jesus Christ, [d]which is blessed for ever-
more, knoweth that I lie not.
32 [e]In Damascus the governor under
Aretas the king kept the city of the
Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to
apprehend me:
33 And through a window in a basket
was I let down by the wall, and escaped
his hands.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderful revelations,* 9 *yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting.* 14 *He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although he feareth he shall to his grief find many offenders, and publick disorders there.*

βIT is not expedient for me doubtless
to gloryβ. γ†I willγ come to
visions and revelations of the Lord.
2 I [1]knew[1] a man [a]in Christ [2]above
fourteen years ago[2], (whether in the body,
I cannot tell; or whether out of the
body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such
an one [b]caught up to the third heaven.
3 And I [1]knew[1] such a man, (whether
in the body, or out of the body, I cannot
tell: God knoweth;)
4 How that he was caught up into

Anno DOMINI 60.

i ch. 10. 10. k Phil. 3. 4. l Acts 22. 3. Rom. 11. 1. Phil. 3. 5. m 1 Cor. 15. 10. n Acts 9. 16. & 20. 23. & 21. 11. ch. 6. 4, 5. o 1 Cor. 15. 30, 31, 32. ch. 1. 9, 10. & 4. 11. & 6. 9. p Deut. 25. 3. q Acts 16. 22. r Acts 14. 19. s Acts 27. 41. t Acts 9. 23. & 13. 50. & 14. 5. & 17. 5. & 20. 3. & 21. 31. & 23. 10, 11. & 25. 3. u Acts 14. 5. & 19. 23. x Acts 20. 31. ch. 6. 5. y 1 Cor. 4. 11. z See Acts 20. 18, &c. Rom. 1. 14. a 1 Cor. 8. 13. & 9. 22. b ch. 12. 5, 9, 10. c Rom. 1. 9. & 9. 1. ch. 1. 23. Gal. 1. 20. 1 Thess. 2. 5. d Rom. 9. 5. e Acts 9. 24, 25.

† Gr. *For I will come.* a Rom. 16. 7. ch. 5. 17. Gal. 1. 22. b Acts 22. 17. A. D. 46. at *Lystra.* Acts 14. 6.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 3. *Strictly* towards.—[6] *V.* 5. judge *Al.*—[7] am not (*lit.* have not been).—[8] *So Be.* (*Wo. perhaps*); these over-much apostles *Al. De W. Me. Ol. Rü.*—[9] *V.* 7. *Lit.* Did I commit.—[10] *Lit.* I preached.—[11] without reward *Al. &c.*—[12] *V.* 9. kept.—[13] *V.* 10. *So Ol. Sta.;* The truth of Christ is in me that *Al. Da. De W. Rü.*—[14] *V.* 12. the (*or* their) occasion (*lit.* means of attack, *and so Wo.*).—[15] *V.* 13. apostles *simply.*—[16] *V.* 14. transforms himself.—[17] *V.* 15. transform themselves.—[18] *V.* 16. even, at least *Al. De W. Me.*—[19] I also.—[20] *V.* 17. *So Al. Da. Me. Sta.* (vehemence of boasting *Sta.*); matter for boasting *De W. Ol. Rü.*—[21] *V.* 18. glory, boast, *same word.*—[22] *V.* 20. *So Be. Wo.;* catch you (as with a snare) *Al. De W. Me. Rü. Sta.;* take you, bring you into bondage *Da. Ol.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 3. β *So* ℵ[c] D[c], *Ti.;* simplicity and purity ℵ* B, *La. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] *Al.*—*V.* 4. β *So* ℵ D[c], *Ti. Tr.;* do B D*, *La. WH.*[1] *Al.*—*V.* 6. β have throughly made it (my knowledge, *or* my message) manifest ℵ* B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[23] *V.* 21. *So* (reproach *i.e. dishonour done to me*) *Be. Wo.;* To my reproach I say how that we were weak *Al. Bu. De W. Me.* (*Sta. nearly*); [ye suffer this]—to your shame I say it,—as though we had been weak *Ol.* (*Da. nearly*); In the matter of dishonour done to you I confess that we were weak *Rü.*—[24] *V.* 23. beside myself *Al. Da. Me.*—[25] *So Sta.;* more exceedingly *Al. Da. Me.*—[26] *V.* 28. *So Be.;* all the rest *Al. Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.*—[27] *V.* 29. *i.e. made to stumble.*—*Chap.* 12. [1] *Vs.* 2, 3. know.—[2] *V.* 2. *These words* (above *should be omitted*) *go in sense with* caught up *v.* 4, *Me. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β my daily anxiety (*so Al. Da. Me. translate;* the daily crowding upon me *Rü., and Sta. perhaps, but Wo. as text*) ℵ B D, *Edd.*—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ D*, *Memph.*, *WH.*[2]; I must needs glory though it is not expedient indeed, B *and some other MSS., Pesh. Vulg. nearly, La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1] (*Al. doubts*).—γ for I will D, *Pesh.;* but I will ℵ B, *Vulg. Memph., Edd.* (*Al. doubts;* but I will come to visions also B, *La.*)

Anno DOMINI 60.

[c] paradise, and heard unspeakable words,
which it is not ‖ lawful for a man to
utter.
5 Of such an one will I glory: [d] yet of
myself β I will not glory, but in mine
infirmities.
6 For [3] [e] though I would desire [3] to glory,
I shall not be a fool; for I will say the
truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man
should think of me above that which he
seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth [4] of
me [4].
7 And lest I should be exalted above
measure through the abundance of the
revelations, there was given β to me a
[5] [f] thorn [5] [6] in [6] the flesh, [7] [g] the messenger
of Satan [7] [8] to buffet [8] me, lest I should
be exalted above measure.
8 [h] For [9] this thing [9] I besought the Lord
thrice, that [10] it [10] might depart from me.
9 And he said unto me, My grace is
sufficient for thee: for β my β strength
is made perfect in [11] weakness [11]. Most
gladly therefore [i] will I rather glory in
my [11] infirmities [11], [k] that the power of
Christ may rest upon me.
10 Therefore [l] I take pleasure in [11] in-
firmities [11], in reproaches, in necessities,
in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's
sake: [m] for when I am [11] weak [11], then
am I strong.
11 I am become [n] a fool β in glorying β;
ye have compelled me: for I ought to
have been commended of you: for [o] in
nothing [12] am I [12] behind [13] the very chief-
est apostles [13], though [p] I be nothing.
12 [q] Truly the signs of an apostle were
wrought among you in all patience, in
signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.
13 [r] For what is it wherein ye [14] were
inferior to [14] other churches, except *it be*
that [s] I myself was not burdensome to
you? forgive me [t] this wrong.
14 [u] Behold, [15] the third time I am
ready to come [15] to you; and I will not
be burdensome to you: for [x] I seek not
your's, but you: [y] for the children ought
not to lay up for the parents, but the
parents for the children.
15 And [z] I will very gladly spend and
[16] be spent [16] [a] for † you; β though [b] the
more abundantly I love you, the less I
be loved β.
16 [17] But be it so, [18] [c] I [18] did not burden
you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught
you with guile [17].

c Luke 23. 43. ‖ Or, *possible.* d ch. 11. 30. e ch. 10. 8. & 11. 16. f See Ezek. 28. 24. Gal. 4. 13, 14. g Job 2. 7. Luke 13. 16. h See Deut. 3. 23—27. Matt. 26. 44. i ch. 11. 30. k 1 Pet. 4. 14. l Rom. 5. 3. ch. 7. 4. m ch. 13. 4. n ch. 11. 1, 16, 17. o ch. 11. 5. Gal. 2. 6, 7, 8. p 1 Cor. 3. 7. & 15. 8, 9. Ephes. 3. 8. q Rom. 15. 18, 19. 1 Cor. 9. 2. ch. 4. 2. & 6. 4. & 11. 6. r 1 Cor. 1. 7. s 1 Cor. 9. 12. ch. 11. 9. t ch. 11. 7. u ch. 13. 1. x Acts 20. 33. 1 Cor. 10. 33. y 1 Cor. 4. 14, 15. z Phil. 2. 17. 1 Thess. 2. 8. a John 10. 11. ch. 1. 6. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10. † Gr. *your souls.* b ch. 6. 12, 13. c ch. 11. 9.

17 [d] Did I make a gain of you by any
of them whom I [19] sent [19] unto you?
18 [e] I desired Titus, and with *him* I
sent [20] a [20] [f] brother. Did Titus make a
gain of you? walked we not in the same
spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?
19 β [g] Again, think ye β that we excuse
ourselves unto you? [h] we speak before
God in Christ: [i] but [21] *we do* [21] all things,
dearly beloved, for your edifying.
20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I
shall not find you such as I would, and
that [k] I shall be found unto you such as
ye would not: lest *there be* debates,
envyings, wraths, [22] strifes [22], backbitings,
whisperings, swellings, tumults:
21 [23] *And* lest, when I come again, my
God [l] will humble me among you, and
that I shall bewail [23] many [m] which have
sinned already, and have not repented
[24] of [24] the uncleanness and [n] fornication
and lasciviousness which they have com-
mitted.

CHAPTER 13.

1 He threateneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And advising them to a trial of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a general exhortation and a prayer.

THIS *is* [a] the third *time* I am coming
to you. [b] In the mouth of two or
three witnesses shall every word be es-
tablished.
2 [1] [c] I told you before [1], and [2] foretell
you, as if I were present, the second
time; and being absent now [2] β I write β
to them [d] which heretofore have sinned,
and to all other, that, if I come again,
[e] I will not spare:
3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ
[f] speaking in me, which to you-ward is
not weak, but is mighty [g] in you.
4 [h] For though he was crucified through
weakness, yet [i] he liveth by the power of
God. For [k] we also are weak β ‖ in him β,
but we shall live with him by the power
of God [3] γ toward you γ [3].
5 [l] Examine yourselves, whether ye be in
the faith; prove your own selves. Know
ye not your own selves, [m] how that
β Jesus Christ β is in you, except ye be
[4] [n] reprobates [4]?
6 But I trust that ye shall know that
we are not [4] reprobates [4].
7 Now β I pray β to God that ye do no
evil; not that we should appear approved,
but that ye should do that which is
[5] honest [5], though [o] we be as [4] reprobates [4].

Anno DOMINI 60.

d ch. 7. 2. e ch. 8. 6, 16, 22. f ch. 8. 18. g ch. 5. 12. h Rom. 9. 1. ch. 11. 31. i 1 Cor. 10. 33. k 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 10. 2. & 13. 2, 10. l ch. 2. 1, 4. m ch. 13. 2. n 1 Cor. 5. 1. a ch. 12. 14. b Num. 35. 30. Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. Hebr. 10. 28. c ch. 10. 2. d ch. 12. 21. e ch. 1. 23. f Matt. 10. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 4. ch. 2. 10. g 1 Cor. 9. 2. h Phil. 2. 7, 8. 1 Pet. 3. 18. i Rom. 6. 4. k See ch. 10. 3. 4. ‖ Or, *with him.* l 1 Cor. 11. 28. m Rom. 8. 10. Gal. 4. 19. n 1 Cor. 9. 27. o ch. 6. 9.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. even if I shall desire *Al. &c.* —— [4] *i.e. from me.* —— [5] *V.* 7. *So Al. Me. Wo.; rather* stake (*as used for impalement Sta.*) *Be. Do. Li. Ol. Rü. Sta.* (*De W. perhaps*). —— [6] *So Al. De W.;* unto, for *Me. Rü. Wo.* —— [7] an angel of Satan *Al. Da. Sta.* —— [8] *Strictly* that he may buffet *Al. Me.* —— [9] *V.* 8. this one (the messenger of Satan) *Al. Da. De W. Me. Rü. Sta. Wo.* —— [10] he *Al. Me. &c.* —— [11] *Vs.* 9, 10. weakness, infirmity *same word.* —— [12] *V.* 11. was I. —— [13] these over-much apostles *Al.* —— [14] *V.* 13. *Rather* were made inferior to (*i.e. were put at a disadvantage towards the other churches Me.*). —— [15] *V.* 14. *So Sta. Wo.* (*De W. perhaps*); I am ready to come the third time *Al. Me. Ol. Rü.* —— [16] *V.* 15. *More strictly* be spent out *Da.* —— [17] *V.* 16. *This is given as a supposed objection,* "But no, you will say, ...though I personally received nothing from you I was cunning enough to get your money by means of my emissaries. Can you really believe this?" *so Sta. paraphrases.* —— [18] I myself *Al. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Vs.* 5—7. β *So* D, *OL. Vulg. Pesh., Tr. Ti.;* I will not glory, but in mine infirmities, (for though I would desire...... heareth of me), and in the abundance of the revelations. Wherefore lest I should be exalted above measure there was given ℵ A B, *La.* (*Al. perhaps*), *WH. nearly, but suspecting a corruption.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* ℵ[c] A[2] D[b]; *omit* ℵ* A* B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 15. β *So nearly* (even if the more .... ℵ[c] D[b]; if the more .... B, *La. Tr. Al.*) ℵ[c] B D[b], *La. Tr. Al.;* if I love you the more abundantly, am I the less loved? ℵ* A, *Ti. WH.*[1]

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 17. have sent. —— [20] *V.* 18. the. —— [21] *V.* 19. *So practically Al. Da.;* we speak *Me. Ol. Rü.* —— [22] *V.* 20. *So nearly* (party-spirit *Da. Li.*) *Da. De W. Li. Me. Rü.;* self-seeking *Al.* —— [23] *V.* 21. *So Da. De W. Ol., & Sta. nearly,* (When I come again will my God have to cast me down...... and shall I have to bewail......? *Sta.*); But my God will again humble me among you when I come, and I shall bewail *Al. Me. Rü.* —— [24] *So Al. Da. De W. Rü.;* for *Me. Ol.* (*i.e. I shall bewail for their uncleanness...... many which have sinned already and have not repented*). —— *Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 2. I have foretold you. —— [2] as if I were present the second time, though absent now, I foretell *Da. De W. Sta. Wo.;* as I did when I was present the second time, so now also when I am absent, I foretell *Al. Me. Ol. Rü.* —— [3] *V.* 4. *So* (the power of God toward you) *Rü.;* [we shall live] with respect to you *Al. De W. Me.* —— [4] *Vs.* 5—7. *i.e. not abiding the proof* (unapproved *Sta.*). —— [5] *V.* 7. *i.e. honourable Da.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β *So* ℵ[c] D; Ye have long thought ℵ* A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 13. *V.* 2. β *So* D[c]; *omit* ℵ A B D*, *Edd.* (I foretell to them........) —— *V.* 4. β *So* B D, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[1]; *as margin* ℵ A. *WH.*[2] —— γ *So* ℵ A D*, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*[1] *WH.*[1]; *omit* B D[c]. —— *V.* 5. β *So* B D, *La.*[1] *Al. WH.*[1]; Christ Jesus ℵ A, *Ti. Tr.* —— *V.* 7. β *So* D[c]; we pray ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 60.

[p] 1 Cor. 4. 10. ch. 11. 30. & 12. 5, 9, 10.
[q] 1 Thess. 3. 10.
[r] 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 2. 3. & 10. 2. & 12. 20, 21.
[s] Titus 1. 13.
[t] ch. 10. 8.
[u] Rom. 12. 16, 18. & 15. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Phil. 2. 2. & 3. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 8.

8 For we can do nothing against the
truth, but for the truth.
9 For we are glad, [p]when we are weak,
and ye are strong: and [6]this also we
wish[6], [q]*even* your perfection.
10 [r]Therefore I write these things being
absent, lest being present [s]I should use
sharpness, [t]according to the power which
the Lord hath given me [7]to edification,
and not to destruction[7].
11 Finally, brethren, [8]farewell[8]. [9]Be
perfect[9], [10]be of good comfort[10], [u]be of
one mind, live in peace; and the God
of love [x]and peace shall be with you.
12 [y]Greet one another with an holy
kiss.
13 All the saints salute you.
14 [z]The grace of the Lord Jesus
βChristβ, and the love of God, and [a]the
communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with
you all. γAmenγ.

¶ βThe second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucasβ.

Anno DOMINI 60.

[x] Rom. 15. 33.
[y] Rom. 16. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 14.
[z] Rom. 16. 24.
[a] Phil. 2. 1.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel than he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

Anno DOMINI 58.

[a] ver. 11, 12.
[b] Acts 9. 6. & 22. 10, 15, 21. & 26. 16. Titus 1. 3.
[c] Acts 2. 24.
[d] Phil. 2. 22. & 4. 21.
[e] 1 Cor. 16. 1.
[f] Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Ephes. 1. 2. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Thess. 1. 1. 2 Thess. 1. 2. 2 John 3.
[g] Mat. 20. 28. Rom. 4. 25. ch. 2. 20. Titus 2. 14.
[h] See Isai. 65. 17. John 15. 19. & 17. 14. Hebr. 2. 5. & 6. 5. 1 John 5. 19.
[i] ch. 5. 8.
[k] 2 Cor. 11. 4.
[l] Acts 15. 1, 24. 2 Cor. 2. 17. & 11. 13. ch. 5. 10, 12.
[m] 1 Cor. 16. 22.

PAUL, an apostle, ([a]not of men, nei-
ther by man, but [b]by Jesus Christ,
and God the Father, [c]who raised him
from the dead;)
2 And all the brethren [d]which are with
me, [e]unto the churches of Galatia:
3 [f]Grace *be* to you and peace from God
the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus
Christ,
4 [g]Who gave himself for our sins, that
he might deliver us [h]from this [1]present[1]
evil world, according to the will of God
and our Father:
5 [2]To whom *be* glory[2] for ever and ever.
Amen.
6 I marvel that [3]ye are so soon re-
moved[3] [i]from him that called you [4]in-
to the grace[4] of Christ [5]unto another
gospel:
7 [k]Which is not another; but there be
some [l]that [6]trouble you[6], and [7]would[7]
pervert the gospel of Christ[5].
8 But though [m]we, or an angel from
heaven, preach any other gospel unto
you [8]than[8] that which we [9]have preach-
ed[9] unto you, let him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I now
again, If any *man* preach any other
gospel unto you [8][n]than[8] that ye [10]have
received[10], let him be accursed.
10 For [o]do I now [11][p]persuade[11] men,
or God? or [q]do I seek to please men?
βforβ if I yet pleased men, [12]I should
not be the servant of Christ[12].
11 β[r]Butβ I certify you, brethren, that
the gospel which was preached of me is
not after man.
12 For [s]I neither received it of man,
neither was I taught *it*, but [t]by the
revelation of Jesus Christ.
13 For ye [13]have heard[13] of my con-
versation in time past in the Jews'
religion, how that [u]beyond measure I
persecuted the church of God, and
[x]wasted it:
14 And profited in the Jews' religion
above many [14]my †equals[14] in mine own
nation, [y]being more exceedingly zealous
[z]of the traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleased βGodβ, [a]who
[15]separated me from my mother's womb[15],
and called *me* by his grace,
16 [b]To reveal his Son in me, that [c]I
might preach him among the heathen;
immediately I conferred not with [d]flesh
and blood:
17 Neither βwent I upβ to Jerusalem
to them which were apostles before me;
but I went into Arabia, and returned
again unto Damascus.
18 Then after three years [e]I ‖went up
to Jerusalem to see βPeterβ, and abode
with him fifteen days.
19 But [f]other of the apostles saw I
none, save [g]James [16]the Lord's bro-
ther[16].
20 Now the things which I write unto
you, [h]behold, before God, I lie not.
21 [i]Afterwards I came into the regions
of Syria and Cilicia;
22 And was unknown by face [k]unto the
churches of Judæa which [l]were in
Christ:
23 But they [17]had heard[17] only, That
he which persecuted us in times past
now preacheth the faith which once [18]he
destroyed[18].
24 And they glorified God in me.

Anno DOMINI 58.

[n] Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18.
[o] 1 Thes. 2. 4.
[p] 1 Sam. 24. 7. Matt. 28. 14. 1 John 3. 19.
[q] 1 Thes. 2. 4. James 4. 4.
[r] 1 Cor. 15. 1.
[s] 1 Cor. 15. 1, 3. ver. 1.
[t] Ephes. 3. 3.
[u] Acts 9. 1. & 22. 4. & 26. 11. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[x] Acts 8. 3.
† Gr. *equals in years.*
[y] Acts 22. 3. & 26. 9. Phil. 3. 6.
[z] Jer. 9. 14. Matt. 15. 2. Mark 7. 5.
A. D. 35.
[a] Isai. 49. 1, 5. Jer. 1. 5. Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 22. 14, 15. Rom. 1. 1.
[b] 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[c] Acts 9. 15. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. Rom. 11. 13. Ephes. 3. 8.
[d] Mat. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 50. Ephes. 6. 12.
A. D. 38.
[e] Acts 9. 26.
‖ Or, *returned.*
[f] 1 Cor. 9. 5.
[g] Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3.
[h] Rom. 9. 1.
[i] Acts 9. 30.
[k] 1 Thess. 2. 14.
[l] Rom. 16. 7.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 9. this we (are not only glad of but) also pray for *Me. Al.* —— [7] *V.* 10. *Compare ch.* 10. 8. —— [8] *V.* 11. be joyful *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Ol.* —— [9] perfect, amend, yourselves *Al. De W. Me. Ol.*; be united *Da. Li. Sta.* —— [10] *So Al. Da. Me. Sta.*; exhort, rouse, one another *De W. Ol. Rü.* (*Be. nearly*). —— *Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 4. *So Al. Wo. El. Li.*; coming *Me.* —— [2] *V.* 5. To whom be the glory *Al. El.*; Whose is the glory *De W. Li.* —— [3] *V.* 6. ye are passing over so soon (*or perhaps* so rashly *Li.*) *Al. De W. Me. El.* (turning renegades *Li.*) —— [4] in (by *El.*) the grace *Al. Ol.* (*Li. nearly.*) —— [5] *Vs.* 6, 7. *i.e. unto another sort of gospel, which (gospel) is not another sort, only there are some that trouble you, &c. De W.*; *i.e. unto a different gospel which is not another except in that there are some that trouble you, &c. Al. Me. El. Li.*; *i.e. unto another sort of gospel, which (turning away of yours to another sort of gospel) is but because there are some that trouble you, &c. Ol. Wi.*; *i.e. unto a different gospel, which is not a second gospel, unless they who are troubling you and seeking to pervert the gospel of Christ, are of some account Wo.* —— [6] *V.* 7. *i.e. perplex your faith Me.*; *i.e. raise seditions among you Li.* —— [7] desire to. —— [8] *Vs.* 8, 9. besides *Li.*; contrary to *Me. De W. El. Wo.* —— [9] *V.* 8. preached.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *So* ℵ A D, *La. Ti. Tr.*; *omit* B, *WH.*[2] —— γ *So* ℵ[c] D; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd.* —— *Postscript*, β *Omit La. Ti.*; To the Corinthians II. ℵ* A B*, *Tr. Al.* —— * *So nearly* L; To the Galatians ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 9. received. —— [11] *V.* 10. make friends of *El. Li. Do.* —— [12] *i.e. I should not have entered Christ's service Li.*; *i.e. I should be acting in no Christian spirit Me. De W. El. Al.* —— [13] *V.* 13. heard. —— [14] *V.* 14. *i.e. men of my own age Al. De W. Li.* —— [15] *V.* 15. *i.e. set me apart from my birth Me. El. Al.* (*from before my birth Li.*) —— [16] *V.* 19. *See note on* Matt. 13. 55. —— [17] *V.* 23. were hearing *Al. El.* —— [18] he used to destroy.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 10. β *So* D[bc] E; *omit* ℵ A B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β *So* ℵ* A D[bc], *La. Ti. El. Li.*[1] *WH.*[2]; For ℵ[a] B D*, *Al. Tr. WH.*[1] *Li.*[2] —— *V.* 15. β *So* ℵ A D, *La.*[1] *Tr. El. WH.*[1]; him B F G, *Al. Ti. Li. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 17. β *So* ℵ A, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Li.*[1] *WH.*; went I away B D, *Al. La. El. Li.*[2] *Tr.*[2] —— *V.* 18. β *So* ℵ[c] D; Cephas ℵ* A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 58.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

A. D. 52.

THEN fourteen years after [a] I went
up again to Jerusalem with Barna-
bas, and took Titus with *me* also.
2 And I went up [1] by revelation [1], [b] and
communicated unto them that gospel
which I preach among the Gentiles, but
‖ privately to them which were of repu-
tation, lest by any means [c] I should run,
or had run, in vain.
3 But [2] neither [2] Titus, who was with
me, being a Greek, was compelled to be
circumcised:
4 And that because of [d] false brethren
unawares brought in, who came in privily
to spy out our [e] liberty which we have
in Christ Jesus, [f] that they might bring
us into bondage:
5 To whom we gave place by subjec-
tion, no, not for an hour; that [g] the
truth of the gospel might continue with
you.
6 But of these [h] who [3] seemed to be
somewhat [3], (whatsoever they were, it
maketh no matter to me: [i] God accept-
eth no man's person:) for they who
[3] seemed *to be somewhat* [3] [4] [k] in conference
added [4] nothing to me:
7 But contrariwise, [l] when they saw that
the gospel of the uncircumcision [m] was
committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the
circumcision *was* unto Peter;
8 (For he that [5] wrought effectually in
Peter [5] to the apostleship of the circum-
cision, [n] the same [6] was [o] mighty in me [6]
toward the Gentiles:)
9 And when James, Cephas, and John,
who seemed to be [p] pillars, perceived
[q] the grace that was given unto me, they
gave to me and Barnabas [7] the right
hands [7] of fellowship; that we *should go*
unto the heathen, and they unto the
circumcision.
10 Only *they would* that we should re-
member the poor; [r] the same which I
also was forward to do.
11 [s] But when β Peter β was come to
Antioch, I withstood him to the face,
because [8] he was to be blamed [8].
12 For before that certain came from
James, [t] he did eat with the Gentiles: but
when β they were come β, he withdrew
and separated himself, fearing them which
were of the circumcision.
13 And the other Jews dissembled like-
wise with him; insomuch that Barnabas
also was carried away with their dissimu-
lation.
14 But when I saw that they walked
not uprightly [9] according to [9] [u] the truth
of the gospel, I said unto β Peter β [x] be-
fore *them* all, [y] If thou, being a Jew,
livest after the manner of Gentiles, and
not as do the Jews, γ why γ compel-
lest thou the Gentiles to live as do the
Jews?

[a] Acts 15. 2. [b] Acts 15. 12. ‖ Or, *severally.* [c] Phil. 2. 16. 1 Thess. 3. 5. [d] Acts 15. 1, 24. 2 Cor. 11. 26. [e] ch. 3. 25. & 5. 1, 13. [f] 2 Cor. 11. 20. ch. 4. 3, 9. [g] ver. 14. ch. 3. 1. & 4. 16. [h] ch. 6. 3. [i] Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. [k] 2 Cor. 12. 11. [l] Acts 13. 46. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. [m] 1 Thess. 2. 4. [n] Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 15. 10. ch. 1. 16. Col. 1. 29. [o] ch. 3. 5. [p] Matt. 16. 18. Ephes. 2. 20. Rev. 21. 14. [q] Rom. 1. 5. & 12. 3, 6. & 15. 15. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Ephes. 3. 8. [r] Acts 11. 30. & 24. 17. Rom. 15. 25. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 8. & 9. chapters. [s] Acts 15. 35. [t] Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3. [u] ver. 5. [x] 1 Tim. 5. 20. [y] Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 2. *i.e. in accordance with a revelation from God El. Jo. Me.*——[2] *V.* 3. not even.——[3] *V.* 6. *i.e. were high in reputation, as in v.* 2, *El.* —— [4] communicated (*similar word to that in v.* 2) *El. Li.*——[5] *V.* 8. wrought effectually for Peter *Al. El. Li. Wo.*——[6] wrought effectually for me *De W. El.*——[7] *V.* 9. pledges *Li.*——[8] *V.* 11. he had been condemned *Al. El. Ol. Li. Wo.*——[9] *V.* 14. *So De W. El. Wo.*; to the upholding of *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 11. β *So* D E; Cephas ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 12. β *So* A C D[bc], *Al. Ti. Li.*[1] *WH.*; he came ℵ B D* F, *La. Tr.*[1] *Li.*[2]——*V.* 14. β *So* D E; Cephas ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——γ *So* K L; how ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 58.

15 [10] [z] We *who are* Jews by nature, and
not [a] sinners of the Gentiles,
16 β [b] Knowing that a man is not justi-
fied by the works of the law, but [c] by
the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have
believed [10] in Jesus Christ, that we might
be justified by the faith of Christ, and
not by the works of the law: for [d] by
the works of the law shall no flesh be
justified.
17 But if, while we seek to be justified
by Christ, we ourselves also are found
[e] sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister
of sin? [11] God forbid [11].
18 For if I build again the things which
I destroyed, I make myself a trans-
gressor.
19 For I [f] through the law [12] [g] am dead [12]
to the law, that I might [h] live unto God.
20 [13] I am [i] crucified with Christ: never-
theless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth
in me [13]: and the life which I now live
in the flesh [k] I live [14] by the faith β of
the Son of God β [14], [l] who loved me, and
gave himself for me.
21 I do not frustrate the grace of God:
for [m] if righteousness *come* by the law,
then Christ [15] is dead in vain [15].

[z] Acts 15. 10, 11. [a] Matt. 9. 11. Ephes. 2. 3, 12. [b] Acts 13. 38, 39. [c] Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 22, 28. & 8. 3. ch. 3. 24. Hebr. 7. 18, 19. [d] Ps. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 20. ch. 3. 11. [e] 1 John 3. 8, 9. [f] Rom. 8. 2. [g] Rom. 6. 14. & 7. 4, 6. [h] Rom. 6. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Thess. 5. 10. Hebr. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 2. [i] Rom. 6. 6. ch. 5. 24. & 6. 14. [k] 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Thess. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2. [l] ch. 1. 4. Ephes. 5. 2. Titus 2. 14. [m] ch. 3. 21. Hebr. 7. 11. See Rom. 11. 6. ch. 5. 4.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law? 6 They that believe are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O FOOLISH Galatians, [a] who hath
bewitched you, β that ye should not
obey [b] the truth β, before whose eyes
Jesus Christ [1] hath been evidently set
forth [1], crucified γ among you γ?
2 This only would I learn of you, Re-
ceived ye [c] the Spirit by the works of
the law, [d] or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? [e] having begun in
the Spirit, are ye now [2] made perfect [2]
by [f] the flesh?
4 [3] [g] Have ye suffered ‖ so many things
in vain [3]? [4] if *it be* yet in vain [4].
5 He therefore [h] that ministereth to you
the Spirit, and worketh miracles among
you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law,
or by the hearing of faith?
6 Even as [i] Abraham believed God, and

[a] ch. 5. 7. [b] ch. 2. 14. & 5. 7. [c] Acts 2. 38. & 8. 15. & 10. 47. & 15. 8. ver. 14. Ephes. 1. 13. Hebr. 6. 4. [d] Rom. 10. 16, 17. [e] ch. 4. 9. [f] Hebr. 7. 16. & 9. 10. [g] Hebr. 10. 35, 36. 2 John 8. ‖ Or, *so great.* [h] 2 Cor. 3. 5. [i] Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3, 9, 21, 22. James 2. 23.

VAR. REND.—[10] *Vs.* 15, 16. We, Jews by nature and not sinners from among the Gentiles, knowing nevertheless that a man is not justified by the works of the law, except by faith in Jesus Christ, we also believed *Al. De W. Wo.*; We (*are*) Jews by nature and not sinners from among the Gentiles: but as we know that a man is not justified by the works of the law, save through faith in Jesus Christ, we too believed *El. Ol. Li.*; We (*are*) Jews by nature and not sinners from among the Gentiles, and know that a man is not justified by the works of the law save through faith in Jesus Christ. And we believed *La. Me.*——[11] *V.* 17. *Lit.* Let it not be.——[12] *V.* 19. died.——[13] *V.* 20. I have been crucified with Christ, and it is no longer I that live, but Christ liveth in me *Al. El. Li.*——[14] *Strictly* in faith that is the faith in the Son of God *Al. El.*——[15] *V.* 21. died without a cause (*i.e. need not have died*) *Al. Li. &c.*——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. was posted up *Li.*——[2] *V.* 3. being made perfect *Al. El.*——[3] *V.* 4. Did ye suffer, *i.e. did ye undergo so much that was painful in vain? Al. Be. El. Me. Ol. Wo. Li.*; Did ye receive so many blessings, *i.e. did ye learn so much, in vain? De W. Wi.*——[4] if it be really in vain *El. Wo. Li.*; if it be only in vain, *i.e. in vain and nothing worse De W. Me.*; if it is in vain, as it is *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *Insert* But (*so El. translates*; And *Me.*; Nevertheless *Al.*; *see note above*) ℵ B C D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 20. β *So* ℵ A C, *Al. Ti. El. WH. Li.*[1]; of the God and Christ B D*, *La. Tr.*[1]——*Chap.* 3. *V.* 1. β *So* C D[c]; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* D E, *El.*; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Li. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 58.

‖ Or, *imputed.*
[k] John 8. 39. Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16.
[l] See Rom. 9. 17. ver. 22.
[m] Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. Acts 3. 25.
[n] Deu. 27. 26. Jer. 11. 3.
[o] ch. 2. 16.
[p] Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Hebr. 10. 38.
[q] Rom. 4. 4, 5. & 10. 5, 6. & 11. 6.
[r] Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5.
[s] Rom. 8. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 21. ch. 4. 5.
[t] Deut. 21. 23.
[u] Ro. 4. 9, 16.
[x] Isai. 32. 15. & 44. 3. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 40. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 27. Joel 2. 28, 29. Zech. 12. 10. John 7. 39. Acts 2. 33.
[y] Hebr. 9. 17.
‖ Or, *testament.*
[z] Gen. 12. 3, 7. & 17. 7. ver. 8.
[a] 1 Cor. 12. 12.
[b] Ex. 12. 40, 41.
[c] Ro. 4. 13, 14. ver. 21.
[d] Rom. 8. 17.
[e] Rom. 4. 14.
[f] John 15. 22. Rom. 4. 15. & 5. 20. & 7. 8, 13. 1 Tim. 1. 9.
[g] ver. 16.
[h] Acts 7. 53 Hebr. 2. 2.
[i] Ex. 20. 19, 21, 22. Deut. 5. 5, 22, 23, 27, 31. John 1. 17. Acts 7. 38. 1 Tim. 2. 5.
[k] Ro. 3. 29, 30.
[l] ch. 2. 21.
[m] ver. 8.
[n] Rom. 3. 9, 19, 23. & 11. 32.
[o] Rom. 4. 11,

it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousness.
7 [5] Know ye therefore [5] that [k] they which
are of faith, the same are the children
of Abraham.
8 And [l] the scripture, foreseeing that
God [6] would justify [6] the heathen through
faith, [7] preached before the gospel [7] unto
Abraham, *saying*, [m] In thee shall all nations be blessed.
9 So then they which be of faith are
blessed with faithful Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works of
the law are under the curse: for it is
written, [n] Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.
11 But [o] that no man is justified by the
law in the sight of God, *it is* evident:
for, [8] [p] The just shall live by faith [8].
12 And [q] the law is not of faith: but,
[r] The man that doeth [9] them [9] shall live
in them.
13 [s] Christ hath redeemed us from the
curse of the law, being made a curse for
us: for it is written, [t] Cursed *is* every
one that hangeth on a tree:
14 [u] That the blessing of Abraham might
come on the Gentiles [10] through [10] Jesus
Christ; that we might receive [x] the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner
of men; [y] Though *it be* but a man's
‖ covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man
disannulleth, or addeth thereto.
16 Now [z] to Abraham and his seed were
the promises made. He saith not, And
to seeds, as of many; but as of one,
And to thy seed, which is [a] Christ.
17 And this I say, *that* the covenant,
that was confirmed before of God β in
Christ β, the law, [b] which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, [c] that it should make the promise
of none effect.
18 For if [d] the inheritance *be* of the
law, [e] *it is* no more of promise: but God
[11] gave *it* [11] to Abraham by promise.
19 [12] Wherefore then *serveth* the law [12]?
[f] It was added because of transgressions,
till [g] the seed should come to whom the
promise was made; *and it was* [13] [h] ordained [13] by angels in the hand [i] of a
mediator.
20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of
one, [k] but God is one.
21 *Is* the law then against the promises
of God? God forbid: [l] for if there had
been a law given which could have given
life, verily righteousness should have been
β by the law β.
22 But [m] the scripture hath concluded
[n] all under sin, [o] that the promise by faith
of Jesus Christ might be given to them
that believe.
23 But before faith came, [14] we were kept
under the law, shut up [14] unto the faith
which should afterwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore [p] the law [15] was our school-

12, 16. [p] Matt. 5. 17. Rom. 10. 4. Col. 2. 17. Hebr. 9. 9, 10.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 7. *So De W. El. Me. Ol. Wo.*; Ye know (*rather* perceive) therefore *Al. Li.*—— [6] *V.* 8. justifies *Al. De W. Me.*——[7] *So* (*i.e. announced in anticipation of the gospel*) *Li. Da.*; made known the good tidings before *Al. El.*——[8] *V.* 11. *So De W. El. Wi.*; The just by faith shall have life *Al. Me.* ——[9] *V.* 12. *i.e. the command of the law Al.*—— [10] *V.* 14. *Strictly* in *Al. El.*——[11] *V.* 18. hath bestowed it (*as a free gift*) *Li.*——[12] *V.* 19. What then (*is*) the law *Al. El. Me. Wo. Li.*——[13] *i.e. enjoined (or administered Li.) Al. El. Wo.*; published *Wi.*—— [14] *V.* 23. we were being kept in ward shut up under the law *Al. El. Li.*——[15] *V.* 24. *i.e. became the slave who led us to school El. Jo. Wo.* (usher *would perhaps express the idea most nearly.*)
VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *So* (*rather* for Christ) D E, *El.*[1]; *omit* ℵ A B C, *El.*[2] *and other editors.*——*V.* 21. β in law B, *WH.*[1]

master *to bring us* [15] unto Christ, [q] that
we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are
no longer under a schoolmaster.
26 For ye [r] are all [16] the children [16] of
God by faith [17] in Christ Jesus [17].
27 For [s] as many of you as [18] have been
baptized [18] into Christ [19] [t] have put on [19]
Christ.
28 [u] There [20] is [20] neither Jew nor Greek,
there is neither bond nor free, there is
neither male nor female: for ye are all
[21] [x] one [21] in Christ Jesus.
29 And [y] if ye *be* [22] Christ's [22], then are
ye Abraham's seed, and [z] heirs according
to the promise.

Anno DOMINI 58.

[q] Acts 13. 39. ch. 2. 16.
[r] John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 14, 15, 16. ch. 4. 5. 1 John 3. 1, 2.
[s] Rom. 6. 3.
[t] Rom. 13. 14.
[u] Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 13. ch. 5. 6. Col. 3. 11. [x] John 10. 16. & 17. 20, 21. Ephes. 2. 14, 15, 16. & 4. 4, 15. [y] Gen. 21. 10, 12. Rom. 9. 7. Hebr. 11. 18. [z] Rom. 8. 17. ch. 4. 7, 28. Ephes. 3. 6.

CHAPTER 4.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the freewoman.

1 NOW I say [1], *That* the heir, as long
as he is [2] a child [2], differeth nothing
from a servant, though he be lord of all;
2 But is under [3] tutors and governors [3]
until the time appointed of the father.
3 Even so we, when we were children,
[a] were in bondage [4] under the ‖ elements
of the world [4]:
4 But [b] when the fulness of the time
was come, God sent forth his Son,
[5] [c] made [d] of a woman, [e] made [5] under
[6] the [6] law,
5 [f] To redeem them that were under
the law, [g] that we might receive the
adoption of sons.
6 And [7] because [7] ye are sons, God [8] hath
sent forth [8] [h] the Spirit of his Son into
β your β hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; [i] and if a son, then
β an heir of God through Christ β.
8 Howbeit then, [k] when ye knew not
God, [l] ye did service unto them which
by nature are no gods.
9 But now, [m] after that ye have [9] known [9]
God, or rather are [9] known [9] of God,
[n] how turn ye ‖ again to [o] the weak and
beggarly [10] ‖ elements [10], whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?
10 [p] Ye [11] observe [11] days, and months,
and times, and years.
11 I am afraid of you, [q] lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

[a] ver. 9. ch. 2. 4. & 5. 1. Col. 2. 8, 20. Hebr. 9. 10.
‖ Or, *rudiments.*
[b] Gen. 49. 10. Dan. 9. 24. Mark 1. 15. Ephes. 1. 10.
[c] John 1. 14. Rom. 1. 3. Phil. 2. 7. Hebr. 2. 14.
[d] Gen. 3. 15. Isai. 7. 14. Micah 5. 3. Matt. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31. & 2. 7.
[e] Matt. 5. 17. Luke 2. 27.
[f] Matt. 20. 28. ch. 3. 13. Ephes. 1. 7. Titus 2. 14. Hebr. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
[g] John 1. 12. ch. 3. 26. Ephes. 1. 5.
[h] Rom. 5. 5. & 8. 15.
[i] Rom. 8. 16, 17. ch. 3. 29. [k] Eph. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 4. 5. [l] Rom. 1. 25. 1 Cor. 12. 2. Ephes. 2. 11, 12. 1 Thess. 1. 9. [m] 1 Cor. 8. 3. & 13. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 19. [n] ch. 3. 3. Col. 2. 20. ‖ Or, *back.* [o] Rom. 8. 3. Hebr. 7. 18. ‖ Or, *rudiments*, ver. 3. [p] Rom. 14. 5. Col. 2. 16. [q] ch. 2. 2. & 5. 2, 4. 1 Thess. 3. 5.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 26. sons.——[17] *i.e. sons of God in Christ Li. Jo.*; *i.e. by faith in Christ Mc. Al. El.*——[18] *V.* 27. were baptized *Al. El.*——[19] put on *Al. El.*——[20] *V.* 28. is room for *Li.*; is among such *El.*——[21] one man.——[22] *V.* 29. *i.e. part of Christ Li.*——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. What I would say is this Li.*——[2] an infant *or* minor *Li. El.*——[3] *V.* 2. *i.e. controllers of his person and property Li.*——[4] *V.* 3. *i.e. under the rudiments of religious knowledge among men De W. El. Me.*; under the elementary lessons of outward things *Al. Co. Li.*; under (*i.e. worshipping*) the elements (*i.e. the physical elements, sun, moon, &c.*) of the outward world *Chrys. Theod. Mops.*, *Wo.*; under the principles of the world *Jo.* ——[5] *V.* 4. *i.e. born of a woman, born Al. Jo.*—— [6] *Omit Li.*——[7] *V.* 6. *So Al. Be. De W. Me. Ol. Li.*; as a proof that *El.*——[8] sent forth *Al.*——[9] *V.* 9. discerned (*different word from* knew *in last verse*) *Li.* ——[10] *See v.* 3.——[11] *V.* 10. scrupulously observe *Li. El. Me.*
VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 6. β *So* D[c] E; our ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 7. β *So* ℵ[c] C[3] D; an heir through God ℵ* A B C*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 58.

12 [12] Brethren, I beseech you, be as I
am; for I *am* as ye *are* [12]: [r] ye have not
injured me at all.
13 Ye know how [13] [s] through infirmity of
the flesh [13] I preached the gospel unto
you [t] at the first.
14 β And my temptation which was in
my flesh β ye despised not, nor rejected;
but received me [u] as an angel of God,
[x] *even* as Christ Jesus.
15 β ‖ Where β is then [14] the blessedness
ye spake of [14]? for I bear you record,
that, if *it had been* possible, ye would
have plucked out your own eyes, and
have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy,
[y] because I tell you the truth?
17 [15] They [z] zealously affect you, *but* not
well; yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that
ye might affect them.
[16] 18 But *it is* good to be zealously affect-
ed always in *a* good *thing* [15], and not only
when I am present with you.
19 β [a] My little children β, of whom I
travail in birth again until Christ be
formed in you [16],
20 I desire to be present with you now,
and to change [17] my voice [17]; for ‖ I
[18] stand in doubt of you [18].
21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under
[19] the [19] law, do ye not hear the law?
22 For it is written, that Abraham had
two sons, [b] the one by [20] a [20] bondmaid,
[c] the other by a freewoman.
23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman
[d] was born after the flesh; [e] but he of
the freewoman *was* by β promise β.
24 Which things are an allegory: for
[21] these [21] are β the β two ‖ covenants;
the one from the mount † [f] Sinai, which
gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.
25 β For this Agar is mount Sinai in
Arabia β, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem
which now is, γ and is γ in bondage with
her children.

r 2 Cor. 2. 5. s 1 Cor. 2. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 30. & 12. 7, 9. t ch. 1. 6. u 2 Sam. 19. 27. Mal. 2. 7. See Zech. 12. 8. x Matt. 10. 40. Luke 10. 16. John 13. 20. 1 Thess. 2. 13. ‖ Or, *What was then.* y ch. 2. 5, 14. z Rom. 10. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 2. ‖ Or, *us.* a 1 Cor. 4. 15. Philem. 10. James 1. 18. ‖ Or, *I am perplexed for you.* b Gen. 16. 15. c Gen. 21. 2. d Rom. 9. 7, 8. e Gen. 18. 10, 14. & 21. 1, 2. Hebr. 11. 11. ‖ Or, *testaments.* † Gr. *Sina.* f Deut. 33. 2. ‖ Or, *is in the same rank with.*

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 12. (*i.e. Brethren, I beseech you, become like me, for I am become a Gentile like you Al. De W. El. Me. Li.;* Brethren, I beseech you, become one with me (*in feeling*) towards Christ, for I have become one with you *Be. and Ol. nearly.*——[13] *V.* 13. *i.e. because of bodily weakness Al. Co. De W. El. Me. Li. Wo.;* amid infirmity of the flesh *Jo. Ol.*——[14] *V.* 15. *i.e. your congratulation of yourselves Al. Be. Co. De W. El. Me. Li.;* your felicitation of me *Wo.*——[15] *Vs.* 17, 18. *i.e.* They are paying you court, in no honest way, yea, they desire to exclude you (*from the sounder portion of the church El.; from Christ Li.*), that you may pay them court. But it is good to be courted in honesty (*or,* in a good cause) at all times *Al. El. Jo. Li.;* They shew zeal for you, in no good way, yea they desire to exclude you that ye may shew zeal for them, but it is good to shew zeal always in a good thing *Be. Co. Ol.;* They shew zeal for you in no good way; yea they desire to exclude you, where ye shew zeal in regard to them, but to be treated with zeal in good is good always *Me.*——[16] *Vs.* 18, 19. *Al. Me. El. Jo. Co. Ti. punctuate as in A.V.; La. Tr. Li. place a comma at the end of v.* 18 *and a colon at the end of v.* 19.——[17] *V.* 20. *i.e. my tone of severity Al. Me. El. Li.*——[18] I am perplexed about you (*i.e. how to deal with you*) *Li. Me. Al. El.*——[19] *V.* 21. *Omit Li.*——[20] *V.* 22. the.——[21] *V.* 24. *i.e. these women.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *So* D[bc]; And your temptation in my flesh ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 15. β *So* ℵ A B C, *La. Ti. Tr. Li.*[1] *WH.;* What D E, *El. Li.*[2]——*V.* 19. β *So* ℵ[c] A C, *El. Li.*[1] *WH.*[1]; My children ℵ* B D*, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. Li.*[2] *WH.*[2]; *Li. WH. connect this verse with the last, placing a comma at the end of v.* 18 *and a colon at the end of v.* 19; *other editors as text.*——*V.* 23. β *So* ℵ A C, *Tr. WH.*[1]; the promise B D E, *La. Ti. El. Li. WH.*[2]——*V.* 24. β *Omit* A B C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 25. β *So* K L, *El. Tr.*[1]; Now this Agar (*i.e. the word Agar*) &c. A B D E, *Memph., La.*[2] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]; For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia ℵ C, *Vulg., Orig., La.*[1] *Ti. Li. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]——γ *So* D[c] E; for she is ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

26 But [g] Jerusalem which is above
is free, which is β the mother of us
all β.
27 For it is written, [h] Rejoice, *thou* bar-
ren that bearest not; break forth and
cry, thou that travailest not: [22] for the
desolate hath many more children than
she [22] which hath an husband.
28 Now β we β, brethren, as Isaac was,
are [i] the children of promise.
29 But as then [k] he that was born after
the flesh persecuted him *that was born*
after the Spirit, [l] even so *it is* now.
30 Nevertheless what saith [m] the scrip-
ture? [n] Cast out the bondwoman and her
son: for [o] the son of the bondwoman
shall not be heir with the son of the
freewoman.
31 β So then β, brethren, we are not chil-
dren of the bondwoman, [p] but of the free.

CHAPTER 5.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the sum of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

β STAND fast therefore in [a] the liberty
wherewith Christ hath made us free,
and β be not entangled again [b] with the
yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that [c] if
ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you
nothing.
3 [1] For I testify [1] again to every man
that is circumcised, [d] that he is a debtor
to do the whole law.
4 [2] [e] Christ is become of no effect unto
you, whosoever of you are justified by
the law; [f] ye are fallen [2] from grace.
5 For we [3] through the Spirit [3] [g] wait for
the hope [4] of righteousness [4] by faith.
6 For [h] in Jesus Christ neither circum-
cision availeth any thing, nor uncircum-
cision; but [i] faith [5] which worketh [5] by
love.
7 Ye [k] did run well; [l] ‖ who did hinder
you that ye should not obey β the β
truth?
8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him
[m] that calleth you.
9 [n] A little leaven leaveneth the whole
lump.
10 [o] I have confidence in you through
the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise
minded: but [p] he that troubleth you
[q] shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.
11 [r] And I, brethren, if I yet preach
circumcision, [s] why do I yet suffer per-
secution? then is [t] the offence of the
cross [6] ceased [6].
12 [u] I would [7] they were even cut off [7]
[x] which trouble you.
13 For, brethren, ye have been called

Anno DOMINI 58.

g Isai. 2. 2. Hebr. 12. 22. Rev. 3. 12. & 21. 2, 10. h Isai. 54. 1. i Acts 3. 25. Rom. 9. 8. ch. 3. 29. k Gen. 21. 9. l ch. 5. 11. & 6. 12. m ch. 3. 8, 22. n Gen. 21. 10, 12. o John 8. 35. p John 8. 36. ch. 5. 1, 13. a John 8. 32. Rom. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 16. b Acts 15. 10. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 9. c Acts 15. 1. See Acts 16. 3. d ch. 3. 10. e Rom. 9. 31, 32. ch. 2. 21. f Hebr. 12. 15. g Rom. 8. 24, 25. 2 Tim. 4. 8. h 1 Cor. 7. 19. ch. 3. 28. & 6. 15. Col. 3. 11. i 1 Thess. 1. 3. James 2. 18, 20, 22. k 1 Cor. 9. 24. l ch. 3. 1. ‖ Or, *who did drive you back.* m ch. 1. 6. n 1 Cor. 5. 6. & 15. 33. o 2 Cor. 2. 3. & 8. 22. p ch. 1. 7. q 2 Cor. 10. 6. r ch. 6. 12. s 1 Cor. 15. 30. ch. 4. 29. & 6. 17. t 1 Cor. 1. 23. u Josh. 7. 25. 1 Cor. 5. 13. ch. 1. 8, 9. x Acts 15. 1, 2, 24.

VAR. REND.—[22] *V.* 27. for the children of the desolate are many rather than of her *Al. El. Me.*——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 3. Nay I protest *Li.*——[2] *V.* 4. *Lit.* Ye were done away with from Christ, whosoever of you are seeking justification in the law, ye fell *Al. El.*——[3] *V.* 5. *Or* spiritually *Li.*——[4] *i.e. of attaining righteousness Al. De W. El. Me. Ol.;* held out by righteousness *Be. Wo.*——[5] *V.* 6. working *El. Wo.*——[6] *V.* 11. done away *Co. El. Me.*——[7] *V.* 12. *So Be.;* they would even cut themselves off from you *El.;* they would even make themselves eunuchs *Al. Co. De W. Jo. Me. Ol. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 26. β *So* ℵ[c] A C[c], *La.*[1]; our mother ℵ* B C* D, *Al. Ti. Tr. El. Li. WH.*——*V.* 28. β *So* ℵ A C, *WH.*[1] *Li.*[2]; ye B D*, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *El. Li.*[1] *WH.*[2]——*V.* 31. β Wherefore ℵ B D*, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 5. *V.* 1. β *So* D[bc] K L; With liberty did Christ make us free. Stand fast then, and ℵ A B C*, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.; Li. connects with the end of last chapter* (of the free) with (*or* by virtue of) the freedom with which (D[3] E) Christ freed us. Stand *&c.; El., adopting a similar reading, punctuates* In the freedom for which Christ freed us stand then *&c.; WH. suspect corruption.*——*V.* 7. β *So* C D E, *El.; omit* ℵ* A B, *Ti. Tr. Li. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 58.

unto liberty; only [y] *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but [z] by love serve one another.

14 For [a] all the law [8] is fulfilled [8] in one word, *even* in this; [b] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, [c] Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For [d] the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: β and these β are contrary the one to the other: [9] [e] so that ye cannot [9] do the things that ye would.

18 But [f] if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now [g] the works of the flesh are manifest, [10] which are *these* [10]; β Adultery β, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, [11] witchcraft [11], hatred, [12] variance [12], emulations, wrath, [13] strife [13], [14] seditions, heresies [14],

21 Envyings, β murders β, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that [h] they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But [i] the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, [15] [k] gentleness [15], [l] goodness, [m] faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: [n] against [16] such [16] there is no law.

24 And they that are β Christ's β [17] [o] have crucified [17] the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

25 [p] If we live [18] in [18] the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 [19] [q] Let us not be [19] desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6.

1 He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one another's burden: 6 to be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the cross of Christ.

BRETHREN, [a] ‖ if a man [1] be overtaken [1] in a fault, ye [b] which are spiritual, restore such an one [c] in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, [d] lest thou also be tempted.

2 [e] Bear ye one another's burdens, and so β fulfil β [f] the law of Christ.

3 For [g] if a man think himself to be something, when [h] he is nothing, he [2] deceiveth [2] himself.

y 1 Cor. 8. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 19. Jude 4.
z 1 Cor. 9. 19. ch. 6. 2.
a Matt. 7. 12. & 22. 40. James 2. 8.
b Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Ro. 13. 8, 9.
c Rom. 6. 12. & 8. 1, 4, 12. & 13. 14. ver. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
‖ Or, *fulfil not.*
d Rom. 7. 23. & 8. 6, 7.
e Ro. 7. 15, 19.
f Rom. 6. 14. & 8. 2.
g 1 Cor. 3. 3. Ephes. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. Ja. 3. 14, 15.
h 1 Cor. 6. 9. Ephes. 5. 5. Col. 3. 6. Rev. 22. 15.
i John 15. 2. Ephes. 5. 9.
k Col. 3. 12. James 3. 17.
l Rom. 15. 14.
m 1 Cor. 13. 7.
n 1 Tim. 1. 9.
o Rom. 6. 6. & 13. 14. ch. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
‖ Or, *passions.*
p Rom. 8. 4, 5. ver. 16.
q Phil. 2. 3.
a Rom. 14. 1. & 15. 1. Hebr. 12. 13. James 5. 19.
‖ Or, *although.*
b 1 Cor. 2. 15. & 3. 1.
c 1 Cor. 4. 21. 2 Thess. 3. 15. 2 Tim. 2. 25.

d 1 Cor. 7. 5. & 10. 12. e Rom. 15. 1. ch. 5. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 14. f John 13. 14, 15, 34. & 15. 12. James 2. 8. 1 John 4. 21. g Rom. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 2. ch. 2. 6. h 2 Cor. 3. 5. & 12. 11.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 14. *So Al. De W. El. Li.*; is comprehended *Ol.* —— [9] *V.* 17. *So practically Li.*; that ye may not *Al. Da. De W. Me. Jo. Ol.* —— [10] *V.* 19. such as are *Li.* —— [11] *V.* 20. sorcery *Al. El. Me. Li.* —— [12] *i.e. strife Al. El.* —— [13] *i.e. venal partizanship Al. El. Wo.*; caballings *Li.* —— [14] divisions, parties *Al. El.* —— [15] *V.* 22. kindness *Al. Co. El.* —— [16] *V.* 23. *i.e. such things Al. De W. El. Me. Li.*; *i.e. such men Be.* —— [17] *V.* 24. crucified *Al. El.* —— [18] *V.* 25. to *Li.* —— [19] *V.* 26. *Strictly* Let us not become *Al. Co. El.* —— *Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. be even surprised Al. El. Me. Li.* —— [2] *V.* 3. deceives by his fancies *Li.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *So* ℵ[c] A C; for these ℵ B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* ℵ[c] D, *see* Matt. 15. 19; *omit* ℵ* A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 21. β *So* A C D E, *Al.*[1] *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Li.*[1] *El.*; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. WH. Li.*[2] —— *V.* 24. β *So* D E, *Vulg. Pesh.*, *El. La.*[2]; *add* Jesus ℵ[b] A B C, *Memph.*, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. Li. WH.* —— *Chap.* 6. *V.* 2. β *So* ℵ A C, *Al. Tr.*[1] *WH. La.*[2] *Li.*[2]; ye will fulfil (rigorously fulfil *Li.*) B, *Ti. La.*[1] *El. Li.*[1]

4 But [i] let every man [3] prove [3] his own work, and then shall he have [4] rejoicing in himself alone, and [k] not in another [4].

5 For [l] every man shall bear his own burden.

6 [m] Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 [n] Be not deceived; [o] God is not mocked: for [p] whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 [q] For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap [5] corruption [5]; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And [r] let us not [6] be weary [6] in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, [s] if we faint not.

10 [7] [t] As [7] we have therefore opportunity, [u] let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of [x] the household of faith.

11 Ye see [8] how large a letter [8] I [9] have written [9] unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, [y] they constrain you to be circumcised; [z] only lest they should [a] suffer persecution [10] for the cross [10] of Christ.

13 For [11] neither they themselves β who are circumcised β [11] keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 [12] [b] But God forbid that I should glory [12], save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, [13] ‖ by whom [13] the world is [c] crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For β [d] in Christ Jesus β neither γ circumcision availeth any thing γ, nor uncircumcision, but [e] a new creature.

16 [f] And as many as β walk β [g] according to this rule, [14] peace *be* on them [14], and mercy, [15] and [15] upon [h] the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for [i] I bear in my body the [16] marks [16] of β the Lord β Jesus.

18 Brethren, [k] the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ β Unto the Galatians written from Rome β.

Anno DOMINI 58.

i 1 Cor. 11. 28. 2 Cor. 13. 5.
k See Luke 18. 11.
l Rom. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 8.
m Rom. 15. 27. 1 Cor. 9. 11, 14.
n 1 Cor. 6. 9. & 15. 33.
o Job 13. 9.
p Luke 16. 25. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 9. 6.
q Job 4. 8. Prov. 11. 18. & 22. 8. Hosea 8. 7. & 10. 12. Rom. 8. 13. James 3. 18.
r 1 Cor. 15. 58. 2 Thess. 3. 13.
s Matt. 24. 13. Hebr. 3. 6, 14. & 10. 36. & 12. 3, 5. Rev. 2. 10.
t John 9. 4. & 12. 35.
u 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 18. Titus 3. 8.
x Eph. 2. 19. Hebr. 3. 6.
y ch. 2. 3, 14.
z Phil. 3. 18.
a ch. 5. 11.
b Phil. 3. 3, 7, 8.
‖ Or, *whereby.*
c Rom. 6. 6. ch. 2. 20.
d 1 Cor. 7.

19. ch. 5. 6. Col. 3. 11. e 2 Cor. 5. 17. f Ps. 125. 5. g Phil. 3. 16. h Rom. 2. 29. & 4. 12. & 9. 6, 7, 8. ch. 3. 7, 9, 29. Phil. 3. 3. i 2 Cor. 1. 5. & 4. 10. & 11. 23. ch. 5. 11. Col. 1. 24. k 2 Tim. 4. 22. Philem. 25.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 4. *i.e. test.* —— [4] his ground of boasting in what concerns himself alone, and not in what concerns the other *Al. Co. El.* —— [5] *V.* 8. *So De W. El. Jo. Li.*; destruction *Co. Me.* —— [6] *V.* 9. lose heart *Al. El. Li.* —— [7] *V.* 10. *i.e. In proportion as Al. Li.*; Since *De W. Wi.*; While *Ol.* —— [8] *V.* 11. *So Be. De W. Ol.*; in what large letters, *i.e. in what large handwriting Al. El. Me. Wo. Li.* —— [9] *Referring to the whole letter Al. El.*; *referring to the last paragraph only Me. Co. Li.* —— [10] *V.* 12. *So Al. El. Me. Ol. Li.*; with the cross, *i.e. with sufferings like those of the cross Co. De W.* —— [11] *V.* 13. even the circumcision-party do not *Li.* —— [12] *V.* 14. *Lit.* But to me let it not happen to boast, *i.e. far be it from me to boast Al. El. Me.* —— [13] *So Al. De W. Me. El.*; by which *Be. Co. Jo. Wi. Li.* —— [14] *V.* 16. *So Al. El. Me. Li.*; peace comes upon them *De W.* —— [15] *So El. Jo.*; even (*or*, namely) *Me. Da. Li.* —— [16] *V.* 17. *Lit.* branding-marks.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *i.e. the advocates of circumcision* ℵ A C D, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *El. Li. WH.*[1]; *i.e. those who are actually circumcised* B L, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2] —— *V.* 15. β *So* ℵ A C D, *La.*; *omit* B, *Al. Ti. Tr. El. Li. WH.* —— γ *So* ℵ[c] D[c]; is circumcision anything ℵ* A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 16. β *So* A C* D, *El.*; shall walk ℵ B C[2], *Al. La. Ti. Tr. Li. WH.* —— *V.* 17. β *So* C[3] D[c]; *omit* A B C*, *Edd.* —— *Postscript*, β *So* B[corr]; To the Galatians ℵ A B, *Al. Tr.*

*THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

EPHESIANS*.

Anno DOMINI 64.

CHAPTER 1.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of man's salvation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAUL, an apostle of β Jesus Christ β
[a] by the will of God, [b] to the saints
which are γ at Ephesus γ, [c] and to the
faithful in Christ Jesus:
2 [d] Grace *be* to you, and peace, from
God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus
Christ.
3 [e] Blessed *be* [1] the God and Father of
our Lord[1] Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all [2] spiritual blessings[2] in
heavenly ‖ *places* in Christ:
4 According as [f] he [3] hath chosen us[3] in
him [g] before the foundation of the world,
that we should [h] be holy and [4] without
blame[4] [5] before him in love:
5 [i] Having predestinated[5] us unto [k] the
adoption of children by Jesus Christ to
himself, [l] according to the good pleasure
of his will,
6 To the praise of the glory of his grace,
β [m] wherein he hath made us accepted β
in [n] the beloved.
7 [o] In whom we β have β [6] redemption[6]
through his blood, the forgiveness of sins,
according to [p] the riches of his grace;
8 [7] Wherein he hath abounded[7] toward
us in all wisdom and prudence;
9 [q] Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good
pleasure [8] [r] which he hath purposed [9] in
himself[9]:
10 That in the dispensation of [s] the fulness of times [t] he might gather[8] together
in one [u] all things in Christ, both which
are in † heaven, and which are on earth;
even in him:
11 [x] In whom β also we have obtained an
inheritance β, [y] being predestinated according to [z] the purpose of him who worketh
all things after the counsel of his own
will:
12 [a] That we should be to the praise of
his glory, [10] [b] who first ‖ trusted[10] in
Christ.
13 [11] In whom ye also *trusted*, after that
ye heard [c] the word of truth, the gospel
of your salvation: in whom also after
that ye believed, [d] ye were sealed[11] with
[12] that[12] holy Spirit of promise,
14 [e] Which is the earnest of our inheritance [13] [f] until[13] the redemption of [g] the
purchased possession, [h] unto the praise of
his glory.
15 Wherefore I also, [i] after I heard of
your faith in the Lord Jesus, and β love β
unto all the saints,
16 [k] Cease not to give thanks for you,
making mention β of you β in my prayers;
17 That [l] the God of our Lord Jesus
Christ, the Father of glory, [m] may give
unto you [14] the spirit of wisdom and revelation[14] ‖ in the [15] knowledge[15] of him:
18 [n] The eyes of your β understanding β
being enlightened; that ye may know
what is [o] the hope of his calling, and
what the riches of the glory of his [p] inheritance in the saints,
19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness
of his power to us-ward who believe, [q] according to the working † of [16] his mighty
power[16],
20 Which he β wrought β in Christ, when
[r] he raised him from the dead, and [s] set
him at his own right hand in the heavenly
places,

a 2 Cor. 1. 1. *b* Rom. 1. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 1. *c* 1 Cor. 4. 17. ch. 6. 21. Col. 1. 2. *d* Gal. 1. 3. Titus 1. 4. *e* 2 Cor. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3. ‖ Or, things. ch. 6. 12. *f* Rom. 8. 28. 2 Thess. 2. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 9. James 2. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 2. & 2. 9. *g* 1 Pet. 1. 2, 20. *h* Luke 1. 75. ch. 2. 10. & 5. 27. Col. 1. 22. 1 Thess. 4. 7. Titus 2. 12. *i* Rom. 8. 29, 30. ver. 11. *k* John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 15. 2 Cor. 6. 18. Gal. 4. 5. 1 John 3. 1. *l* Matt. 11. 26. Luke 12. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 21. ver. 9.

m Rom. 3. 24. & 5. 15. *n* Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. John 3. 35. & 10. 17. *o* Acts 20. 28. Rom. 3. 24. Col. 1. 14. Hebr. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. Rev. 5. 9. *p* Rom. 2. 4. & 3. 24. & 9. 23. ch. 2. 7. & 3. 8, 16. Phil. 4. 19. *q* Rom. 16. 25. ch. 3. 4, 9. Col. 1. 26. *r* ch. 3. 11. 2 Tim. 1. 9. *s* Gal. 4. 4. Hebr. 1. 2. & 9. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 20. *t* 1 Cor. 3. 22, 23. & 11. 3. ch. 2. 15. & 3. 15.

Anno DOMINI 64.

u Phil. 2. 9, 10. Col. 1. 20. † Gr. *the heavens.* *x* Acts 20. 32. & 26. 18. Rom. 8. 17. Col. 1. 12. & 3. 24. Titus 3. 7. James 2. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 4. *y* ver. 5. *z* Isai. 46. 10, 11. *a* ver. 6, 14. 2 Thess. 2. 13. *b* Jam. 1. 18. ‖ Or, *hoped.* *c* John 1. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 7. *d* 2 Cor. 1. 22. ch. 4. 30. *e* 2 Cor. 1. 22. & 5. 5. *f* Luke 21. 28. Rom. 8. 23. ch. 4. 30. *g* Acts 20. 28. *h* ver. 6, 12. 1 Pet. 2. 9. *i* Col. 1. 4. Philem. 5. *k* Rom. 1. 9. Phil. 1. 3, 4. Col. 1. 3. 1 Thess. 1. 2. 2 Thess. 1. 3. *l* John 20. 17. *m* Col. 1. 9. ‖ Or, *for the acknowledgment.*

Col. 2. 2. *n* Acts 26. 18. *o* ch. 2. 12. & 4. 4. *p* ver. 11. *q* ch. 3. 7. Col. 1. 29. & 2. 12. † Gr. *of the might of his power.* *r* Acts 2. 24, 33. *s* Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55, 56. Col. 3. 1. Hebr. 1. 3. & 10. 12.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 3. *So Al. Li. Ol. Rü.*; God and the Father of (= God even the Father of) our Lord *De W. El. Ha. Me. Comp.* 2 Cor. 1. 3.—— [2] *So Rü. perhaps*; blessings of the Spirit *Al. De W. El. Ha. Me. Ol. Wo.*—— [3] *V.* 4. *Strictly* chose us out for himself.—— [4] *So El. Me. Da. De W.*; without blemish (*a metaphor from sacrifices*) *Li.* (*so Vulg.*)—— [5] *Vs.* 4, 5. *So Al. Rü.* (*so Tr.*[1]); before him: in love having predestinated *Da. De W. El. Ha. Me. Ol.* (*so La. Ti.*)—— [6] *V.* 7. the redemption *Al. Da.*—— [7] *V.* 8. Which he made to abound *Al. Da. De W. El. Ha. Me. Wo.*—— [8] *Vs.* 9, 10. which he purposed in himself in regard of the dispensation of the fulness of the times (fulfilment of the seasons *Al.*), his good pleasure, that is, to gather *Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Wo.* (the mystery....that is to gather *Ha.*)—— [9] *V.* 9. *So Al. Da. De W. El. Ha. Me. Ol. Rü.*; in him *Be.*

VAR. READ.—* To the Ephesians ℵ A B, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*—— *Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ A, *La.*[2]; Christ Jesus B D, *Edd.*—— γ *So* ℵ[c] A B[3], *Vulg. and most Versions, and several Fathers, La. Tr.*[1] *Al.*[1] *Ti.*[1] *WH.*[1] *El.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* B*, *Orig.* (*Ti. prints the words in his text, but believes them not to have been written by St. Paul; Marcion and others, according to Tertullian, called this the Epistle to the Laodiceans.*) —— *V.* 6. β *So* (*rather* wherein he bestowed grace upon us) ℵ[c] D, *OL. Vulg. Pesh., El.*; which grace he bestowed upon us ℵ* A B, *Orig., La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*—— *V.* 7. β *So* ℵ[c] A B D[b], *Vulg. Pesh., Edd.*; had (*i.e. received*) ℵ* D*, *Memph.*; *comp.* Col. 1. 14.

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 12. we, I say, who have before hoped *Al. Da. El.*—— [11] *V.* 13. In whom are ye also after that ye heard....; in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed *Al.* (*Me. nearly*); In whom ye also after that ye heard....ye also I say, after that ye believed, were sealed *Be. De W. El. Rü.*; In whom ye also were chosen for his inheritance, after that ye heard....*Ha. Ol.*—— [12] the.—— [13] *V.* 14. *So Rü.*; unto, for *Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Wo.* (*i.e. ye were sealed for the redemption....Al. El. Ha. Me.*; *an earnest for the redemption......Da.*)—— [14] *V.* 17. the Spirit of ...... (*i.e. the Holy Spirit that works wisdom ....*) *Me. so El.*; a spirit of wisdom.... *Da. and so practically De W. Ol. Rü.*—— [15] full knowledge *Al. Da. El.*—— [16] *V.* 19. *Lit.* the strength of his might.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β *So* (*rather* we did indeed obtain an inheritance *Me.*; we were also chosen for his inheritance *Al. Be. Da. El. Ol. Wo.*; we were also chosen as by lot *De W. so Vulg. Pesh.*) ℵ B, *Edd. except La.*; we were also called A D, *La.*—— *V.* 15. β *So* ℵ[c] D. *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., El. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Orig., La. WH.*[1]; *comp.* Col. 1. 4; *La. thinks the best MSS. have accidentally omitted something here, but doubts whether they have omitted the word* love *only, or something more.*—— *V.* 16. β *So* D[c], *El.*; *omit* ℵ A B D*, *La. Ti. Tr. WH. Al.* (*i.e. making mention of your faith and love Al. Me.*)—— *V.* 18. β heart ℵ A B D, *Edd.*—— *V.* 20. β *So* ℵ D, *Tr.*[1] *El.*; hath wrought A B, *La. Ti. WH. Al.* (hath wrought in Christ by raising him....and setting....*so Da.*)

Anno DOMINI 64.

21 [t] Far above all [u] principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this [17] world [17], but also in that which is to come:
22 And [18] [x] hath put [18] all *things* under his feet, and gave him [y] *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,
23 [z] Which is his body, [19] [a] the fulness of him [19] [b] that [20] filleth all in all [20].

t Phil. 2. 9, 10. Col. 2. 10. Hebr. 1. 4. u Rom. 8. 38. Col. 1. 16. & 2. 15. x Ps. 8. 6. Mat. 28. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Hebr. 2. 8. Hebr. 2. 7. y ch. 4. 15, 16. Col. 1. 18. z Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 12. 12, 27. ch. 4. 12. & 5. 23, 30. Col. 1. 18, 24. a Col. 2. 9. b 1 Cor. 12. 6. ch. 4. 10. Col. 3. 11.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *By comparing what we were by* 3 *nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace:* 10 *he declareth, that we are made for good works; and* 13 *being brought near by Christ, should not live as* 11 *Gentiles, and* 12 *foreigners in time past, but as* 19 *citizens with the saints, and the family of God.*

1 AND [a] you [1] *hath he quickened,* [b] who were dead in trespasses and sins;
2 [c] Wherein in time past ye walked according to the [2] course [2] of this world, according to [d] the prince of the [3] power [3] of the air, [4] the spirit [4] that now worketh in [e] the children of disobedience:
3 [f] Among whom also we all [5] had our conversation [5] in times past in [g] the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh and of [6] the mind [6]; and [h] were by nature [7] the children [7] of wrath, even as [8] others [8].
4 But God, [i] who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
5 [k] Even when we were dead [9] in sins [9], [10] hath [l] quickened us together β with Christ β, (‖ by grace [11] ye are saved [11];)
6 And hath raised *us* up [12] together [12], and made [10] *us* sit [12] together [12] [m] in [13] heavenly *places* [13] in Christ Jesus:
7 That in the ages [14] to come [14] he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in [n] *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.
8 [o] For by grace [11] are ye saved [11] [p] through faith; and that not of yourselves: [15] [q] *it is* the gift of God [15]:
9 [r] Not of works, lest any man should boast.
10 For [16] we are [s] his workmanship [16], created in Christ Jesus unto good works, [t] which God [17] hath before ‖ ordained [17] that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore [u] remember, that β ye *being* in time past Gentiles β in the flesh, who

a John 5. 24. Col. 2. 13. b ver. 5. ch. 4. 18. c 1 Cor. 6. 11. ch. 4. 22. Col. 1. 21. & 3. 7. 1 John 5. 19. d ch. 6. 12. e ch. 5. 6. Col. 3. 6. f Titus 3. 3. 1 Pet. 4. 3. g Gal. 5. 16. † Gr. *the wills.* h Ps. 51. 5. Rom. 5. 12, 14. i Rom. 10. 12. ch. 1. 7. ver. 7. k Rom. 5. 6, 8, 10. ver. 1. l Rom. 6. 4, 5. Col. 2. 12, 13. & 3. 1, 3. ‖ Or, *by whose grace:* See Acts 15. 11. ver. 8. Titus 3. 5. m ch. 1. 20. n Titus 3. 4. o ver. 5. Rom. 3. 24. 2 Tim. 1. 9. p Rom. 4. 16. q Matt. 16. 17. John 6. 44, 65. Rom. 10. 14, 15, 17. ch. 1. 19. Phil. 1. 29. r Rom. 3. 20, 27, 28. & 4. 2. & 9. 11. & 11. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29, 30, 31. 2 Tim. 1. 9. Titus 3. 5. s Deut. 32. 6. Ps. 100. 3. Isai. 19. 25. & 29. 23. & 44. 21. John 3. 3, 5. 1 Cor. 3. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 5, 17. ch. 4. 24. Titus 2. 14. t ch. 1. 4. ‖ Or, *prepared.* u 1 Cor. 12. 2. ch. 5. 8. Col. 1. 21. & 2. 13.

are called Uncircumcision by that which is called [x] the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;
12 [y] That at that time ye were without Christ, [z] being [18] aliens [18] from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from [a] the covenants of [19] promise [19], [b] having no hope, [c] and without God in the world:
13 [d] But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were [e] far off [20] are made [20] nigh by the blood of Christ.
14 For [f] he is our peace, [g] who hath made both one, and [21] hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;*
15 [h] Having abolished [i] in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law [21] of commandments [22] *contained* in ordinances [22]; for to make in himself of [23] twain [23] one [k] new man, *so* making peace;
16 And that he might [l] reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, [m] having slain the enmity [24] ‖ thereby [24]:
17 And [25] came [25] [n] and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to [o] them that were nigh.
18 For [p] through him we both have [26] access [26] [q] by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and [27] foreigners [27], but [r] fellowcitizens with the saints, and of [s] the household of God;
20 And are [t] built [u] upon the foundation of the [x] apostles and prophets, β Jesus Christ β himself being [y] the chief corner *stone;*
21 [z] In whom β all the building β fitly framed together groweth unto [a] an holy temple in the Lord:
22 [b] In whom ye also [28] are builded [28] together for an habitation of God [29] through the Spirit [29].

Anno DOMINI 64.

x Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. y ch. 4. 18. Col. 1. 21. z See Ezek. 13. 9. John 10. 16. a Rom. 9. 4, 8. b 1 Thess. 4. 13. c Gal. 4. 8. 1 Thess. 4. 5. d Gal. 3. 28. e Acts 2. 39. ver. 17. f Micah 5. 5. John 16. 33. Acts 10. 36. Rom. 5. 1. Col. 1. 20. g John 10. 16. Gal. 3. 28. h Col. 2. 14, 20. i Col. 1. 22. k 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15. ch. 4. 24. l Col. 1. 20, 21, 22. m Rom. 6. 6. & 8. 3. Col. 2. 14. ‖ Or, *in himself.* n Isai. 57. 19. Zech. 9. 10. Acts 2. 39. & 10. 36. Rom. 5. 1. ver. 13, 14. o Ps. 148. 14. p John 10. 9. & 14. 6. Rom. 5. 2. ch. 3. 12. Hebr. 4. 16. & 10. 19, 20. 1 Pet. 3. 18. q 1 Cor. 12. 13. ch. 4. 4. r Phil. 3. 20. Hebr. 12. 22, 23. s Gal. 6. 10. ch. 3. 15. t 1 Cor. 3. 9, 10. ch. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 4, 5. u Matt. 16. 18. Gal. 2. 9. Rev. 21. 14. x 1 Cor. 12. 28. ch. 4. 11. y Ps. 118. 22. Isai. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42. z ch. 4. 15, 16. a 1 Cor. 3. 17. & 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. b 1 Pet. 2. 5.

CHAPTER 3.

5 *The hidden mystery,* 6 *that the Gentiles should be saved,* 3 *was made known to Paul by revelation:* 8 *and to him was that grace given, that* 9 *he should preach it.* 13 *He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation,* 14 *and prayeth* 19 *that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.*

1 FOR this cause I Paul, [a] the prisoner of Jesus Christ [b] for you Gentiles,
2 If ye [1] have heard [1] of [c] the dispensa-

a Acts 21. 33. & 28. 17, 20. ch. 4. 1. & 6. 20. Phil. 1. 7, 13, 14, 16. Col. 4. 3, 18. 2 Tim. 1. 8. & 2. 9. Philem. 1, 9. b Gal. 5. 11. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10. c Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. 1 Cor. 4. 1. ch. 4. 7. Col. 1. 25.

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 21. *More strictly* age, world-age (state *Al.*; world *El.*).—[18] *V.* 22. did put.—[19] *V.* 23. the fulness of him, *i.e. that which is filled by him Al. De W. El. Ha. Me.*—[20] *So* (*i.e. filleth all things in every way*) *De W. Ha.*; filleth all with all (*i.e. filleth the universe with all things*) *Al. Be. El. Me. Wo.*; fulfilleth all in all (*i.e. all his work in all men*) *Rü.*—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *So De W.*; You also *Al. Da. Me. so El.*—[2] *V.* 2. *More strictly* age.—[3] *i.e. empire El.*—[4] *So* (*i.e. the prince who is the spirit*) *Rü.* (*so probably De W.*); [the prince, ruler] of the spirit *Al. Da. El. Ha. Me.*—[5] *V.* 3. *i.e. lived our life Al.* (had our way of life *Da.*)—[6] our thoughts *Al. Be. Da. El.*—[7] children.—[8] the rest.—[9] *V.* 5. by our trespasses *El. so Da.*; in our....*Al. Me.*—[10] *Vs.* 5, 6. *Strictly* did quicken ....and raise....and make.—[11] *Vs.* 5, 8. = ye have been saved, *so Da.*—[12] *V.* 6. *i.e. together with Christ Al. Da. El. Ha. Me.*—[13] the heavenly places.—[14] *V.* 7. that are coming on *El. Me.* (*i.e. in the next world De W. Ha. Me. Ol.*; *in this world Al. El.*)—[15] *V.* 8. the gift (*i.e. that you are saved*) is God's *Al. El. Me.*—[16] *V.* 10. His workmanship are we *Al. El. Me.*—[17] *i.e. did before prepare Al. Da. El.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 5. β *So* ℵ A, *Pesh. Vulg.* (*in its best MSS.*), *Ti. Tr. El. WH.*[1]; in Christ B, *Memph., La.*[1] *WH.*[2]—*V.* 11. β in time past ye, being Gentiles ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.* (*i.e. that in time past ye the Gentiles were without Christ*).

VAR. REND.—[18] *V.* 12. alienated, *as* Col. 1. 21.—[19] the promise *Al. Da. El. Me.* (*i.e. the Messianic promise El.*)—[20] *V.* 13. *So practically De W. El. Me.*; *strictly* were made, *and so Al. Da.*—[21] *Vs.* 14, 15. hath in his flesh broken down the middle wall of the partition, even the enmity, having abolished the law *Al.* (*El. perhaps*) *Rü.* (*so Tr. & La. nearly*); hath broken down the middle wall of the partition, even the enmity, having in his flesh abolished the law *De W. Ha. Me.* (*so Ti.*)—[22] *V.* 15. *So* (*i.e. the law of commandments expressed in decrees*) *Al. Bu. De W. El. Me. Rü. Wo.*; in respect of its ordinances (*i.e. abolished the law so far as its rigid decrees were concerned*) *Ha. Ol.*—[23] the twain.—[24] *V.* 16. thereon (*i.e. on the cross*) *Al. De W. El. Me. Rü.*; in it (*i.e. in his body*) *Be.*—[25] *V.* 17. he came.—[26] *V.* 18. the, our, access *Al. Da. De W. Rü.*; our bringing in *El. Me.*—[27] *V.* 19. (foreign) sojourners *Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Wo.*—[28] *V.* 22. *So El.*; are being builded *Al. Da.*—[29] *So* (*i.e. ye are builded through the Spirit*) *Me.*; in the Spirit (*i.e. an habitation of God by the indwelling of the Spirit Ha.*) *Al. De W. El. Ha.*; (a spiritual habitation *Ol. Rü.*).—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. *So practically De W. Ol.*; *strictly* heard, *and so Al. Da. Me.* (if indeed ye heard, *i.e. when St. Paul preached among them*).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β *So* C D, *El.*; Christ Jesus ℵ[a] A B. *La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*—*V.* 21. β *So* ℵ[a] A C; every building (*so Me. translates this reading, but* all the building *Al. Da. De W. El. Ol.*) ℵ* B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

tion of the grace of God [d]which is given
me to you-ward:
3 [e]How that [f]by revelation [g]he made
known unto me the mystery; ([h]as I wrote
‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby, when ye read, ye [2]may[2] [3]un-
derstand my knowledge[3] [i]in the mystery
of Christ)
5 [k]Which in other [4]ages[4] was not made
known unto the sons of men, [l]as it is
now revealed unto his holy apostles and
prophets [5]by the Spirit[5];
6 That the Gentiles [6][m]should be[6] fellow-
heirs, and [n]of the same body, and [o]par-
takers of his promise in Christ by the
gospel:
7 [p]Whereof I [7]was made[7] a minister,
[q]according to the gift of the grace of
God given unto me [8]by[8] [r]the effectual
working of his power.
8 Unto me, [s]who am less than the least
of all saints, [9]is[9] this grace given, that
[t]I should preach among the Gentiles
[u]the unsearchable riches of Christ;
9 And [10]to β make[10] all *men* see β what
is the γ fellowship γ of [x]the mystery,
[y]which [11]from the beginning of the
world[11] hath been hid in God, [z]who
created all things δ by Jesus Christ δ:
10 [a]To the intent that now [b]unto the
principalities and powers in heavenly
places [c]might be [12]known[12] [13]by[13] the
church the manifold wisdom of God,
11 [d]According to the eternal purpose
which he [14]purposed[14] in β Christ Jesus
our Lord β:
12 In whom we have [15]boldness and
[16][e]access[16][15] [f]with confidence by the
[17]faith of him[17].
13 [g]Wherefore [18]I desire that ye faint
not[18] at my tribulations [h]for you, [19][i]which
is[19] your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto
the Father β of our Lord Jesus Christ β,
15 [20]Of whom[20] [21][k]the whole family[21]
in heaven and earth [22]is named[22],
16 That he would grant you, [l]according
to the riches of his glory, [m]to be strength-
ened with might by his Spirit in [n]the
inner man;

d Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. Rom. 12. 3. Gal. 1. 16. ver. 8.
e Acts 22. 17, 21. & 26. 17, 18.
f Gal. 1. 12.
g Rom. 16. 25. Col. 1. 26, 27.
h ch. 1. 9, 10.
‖ Or, *a little before.*
i 1 Cor. 4. 1. ch. 6. 19.
k Acts 10. 28. Rom. 16. 25. ver. 9.
l ch. 2. 20.
m Gal. 3. 28, 29. ch. 2. 14.
n ch. 2. 15, 16.
o Gal. 3. 14.
p Rom. 15. 16. Col. 1. 23, 25.
q Rom. 1. 5.
r Rom. 15. 18. ch. 1. 19. Col. 1. 29.
s 1 Cor. 15. 9. 1 Tim. 1. 13, 15.
t Gal. 1. 16. & 2. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
u ch. 1. 7. Col. 1. 27.
x ver. 3. ch. 1. 9.
y Rom. 16. 25. ver. 5. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Col. 1. 26. z Ps. 33. 6. John 1. 3. Col. 1. 16. Hebr. 1. 2. a 1 Pet. 1. 12. b Rom. 8. 38. ch. 1. 21. Col. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 22. c 1 Cor. 2. 7. 1 Tim. 3. 16. d ch. 1. 9. e ch. 2. 18. f Hebr. 4. 16. g Acts 14. 22. Phil. 1. 14. 1 Thess. 3. 3. h ver. 1. i 2 Cor. 1. 6. k ch. 1. 10. Phil. 2. 9, 10, 11. l Rom. 9. 23. ch. 1. 7. Phil. 4. 19. Col. 1. 27. m ch. 6. 10. Col. 1. 11. n Rom. 7. 22. 2 Cor. 4. 16.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 4. *i.e. con.* —— [3] perceive my understanding *Al. Da. De W. El.* —— [4] *V.* 5. *Lit.* generations; *so Da.* —— [5] *So practically Al. El. Me.;* in the Spirit (*i.e. revealed to them in their state of inspiration*) *De W. Rü.* (in spirit *Da.*) —— [6] *V.* 6. are *Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Ol. Wo.* —— [7] *V.* 7. became *Al. El.* —— [8] according to *Al. Da. El.* —— [9] *V.* 8. was. —— [10] *V.* 9. *i.e. that I should make.* —— [11] *Lit.* from the ages, *so Da. El.* (from the first beginning *Me.*) —— [12] *V.* 10. made known *El. &c.* —— [13] through *De W. El. Li.* —— [14] *V.* 11. *So practically Al. Da. Ha. Rü.;* fulfilled *De W. Me. Ol.* (*so El. perhaps*); *lit.* made. —— [15] *V.* 12. our boldness and...... *Al. El. Me.* —— [16] *So Al. De W.;* bringing in *Me., as ch.* 2. 18. —— [17] *i.e. faith in him Al. Wi.* —— [18] *V.* 13. *So* (*i.e. I beseech you not to lose heart*) *Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Wo.;* I pray God that I may not faint, lose heart *Be. Ha. Ol. Rü.* —— [19] seeing that it is (*i.e. the tribulations are*) *Al. De W. El. Rü.* —— [20] *V.* 15. *i.e. from whom: so Da.* —— [21] every family, race *Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Wo.* (family, father, *similar words*). —— [22] *i.e. is thus named, obtains the name of family De W. El. Ha. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 9. β *So* ℵ[c] B C D, *Vulg. &c., La.*[1] *Tr. Al. El.;* make them (*the Gentiles*) see (*lit.* enlighten, *so Da.*) ℵ* A, *Ti. WH.*[1] —— γ dispensation ℵ A B C D, *most Versions, Edd.* —— δ *So* D[c]; *omit* ℵ A B C D*, *most Versions, Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β *So* ℵ* C[3] D, *El.;* the Christ, Jesus our Lord (*so Al. translates, but* Christ Jesus .... *Da.*) ℵ[a] A B C*, *Edd. except El.* —— *V.* 14. β *So* ℵ[c] D, *Vulg. Pesh.;* *omit* ℵ* A B C, *Memph., Edd.*

17 [o]That Christ may dwell in your hearts
by faith; [23]that ye, [p]being rooted and
grounded in love,
18 [q]May be able[23] to comprehend with
all saints [r]what *is* the breadth, and
length, and depth, and height;
19 And to know the love of Christ, which
passeth knowledge, that ye might be fill-
ed [24][s]with[24] all the fulness of God.
20 Now [t]unto him that is able to do ex-
ceeding abundantly [u]above all that we
ask or think, [x]according to the power
that worketh in us,
21 [y]Unto him *be* glory in the church
β by β Christ Jesus [25]throughout all ages,
world without end[25]. Amen.

Anno DOMINI 64.

o John 14. 23. ch. 2. 22.
p Col. 1. 23. & 2. 7.
q ch. 1. 18.
r Rom. 10. 3. 11, 12.
s John 1. 16. ch. 1. 23. Col. 2. 9, 10.
t Rom. 16. 25. Jude 24. u 1 Cor. 2. 9. x ver. 7. Col. 1. 29. y Rom. 11. 36. & 16. 27. Hebr. 13. 21.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He exhorteth to unity,* 7 *and declareth that God therefore giveth divers* 11 *gifts unto men, that his church might be* 13 *edified, and* 16 *grown up in Christ.* 18 *He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles,* 24 *to put on the new man,* 25 *to cast off lying, and* 29 *corrupt communication.*

I THEREFORE, [a]the prisoner ‖ of the
Lord, beseech you that ye [b]walk
worthy of the [1]vocation[1] wherewith ye
[2]are called[2],
2 [c]With all lowliness and meekness, with
longsuffering, forbearing one another in
love;
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the
Spirit [d]in the bond of peace.
4 [e]*There is* one body, and [f]one Spirit,
even as ye [2]are called[2] in one [g]hope of
your calling;
5 [h]One Lord, [i]one faith, [k]one baptism,
6 [l]One God and Father of all, who *is*
[3]above all[3], and [m]through all, and in
β you β all.
7 But [n]unto every one of us [4]is given[4]
β grace β according to the measure of
the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore [5]he saith[5], [o]When he as-
cended up on high, [p]he led [6]‖ captivity[6]
captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 [q](Now that he ascended, what is it
but that he also descended β first β into
[7]the lower parts of the earth[7]?
10 He that descended [8]is the same also
[r]that ascended[8] up far above all heavens,
[s]that he might [9]‖ fill[9] all things.)
11 [t]And [10]he gave[10] [11]some, apostles;
and some, prophets; and some, [u]evange-
lists; and some, [x]pastors[11] and [y]teach-
ers;

a ch. 3. 1. Philem. 1, 9.
‖ Or, *in the Lord.*
b Phil. 1. 27. Col. 1. 10. 1 Thess. 2. 12.
c Acts 20. 19. Gal. 5. 22, 23. Col. 3. 12, 13.
d Col. 3. 14.
e Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 12. 12, 13. ch. 2. 16.
f 1 Cor. 12. 4, 11.
g ch. 1. 18.
h 1 Cor. 1. 13. & 8. 6. & 12. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 4.
i Jude 3. ver. 13.
k Gal. 3. 27, 28. Hebr. 6. 6.
l Mal. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 6.
m Rom. 11. 36.
n Rom. 12. 3, 6. 1 Cor. 12. 11. o Ps. 68. 18. p Judg. 5. 12. Col. 2. 15. ‖ Or, *a multitude of captives.* q John 3. 13. & 6. 33, 62. r Acts 1. 9, 11. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Hebr. 4. 14. & 7. 26. & 8. 1. & 9. 24. s Acts 2. 33. ‖ Or, *fulfil.* t 1 Cor. 12. 28. ch. 2. 20. u Acts 21. 8. 2 Tim. 4. 5. x Acts 20. 28. y Rom. 12. 7.

VAR. REND.—[23] *Vs.* 17, 18. *So Me.;* ye having been rooted....in love, that ye may be able *Al. Da. De W. El. Ha. Ol. Rü.* —— [24] *V.* 19. even to *Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Wo.* —— [25] *V.* 21. *Lit.* to all generations of the age of the ages. —— *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. calling. —— [2] *Vs.* 1, 4. were called. —— [3] *V.* 6. *So Be. and apparently De W. Me.;* over all *Al. El. Wo.* (*Rü. apparently*). —— [4] *V.* 7. *Lit.* was given. —— [5] *V.* 8. *So* (God saith) *Al. Be. El. Me. Wo.;* it saith (*i.e. the scripture saith*) *Ha. Ol.* (*Da. De W. nearly*). —— [6] a captivity (*i.e. his captives*) *Al. Be. De W. El. Ha. Me.* —— [7] *V.* 9. *So* (*i.e. Hades, the underworld*) *Al. El. Wo.* (the parts deep below the earth *Me. Rü.*); *simply* = [descended from heaven to] the earth below *De W. Ha. Wi.* —— [8] *V.* 10. *Lit.* even He is also he that ascended *Al. De W. El. Me.* —— [9] *So Al. Be. De W. El. Ha. Me. Ol. Wo.;* fulfil, complete *Rü.* —— [10] *V.* 11. himself gave *El. so Al. Me. Wo.* —— [11] *i.e. some to be apostles, &c.;* some as apostles .... some as .... *Al. El. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β *So* D[b]; and in ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 4. *V.* 6. β us D; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β the grace (*i.e. God's grace*) ℵ A C D[c], *Ti. WH.*[1] *El.;* grace B D*, *La. Tr.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* ℵ[c] B C[corr], *WH.*[2]; *omit* ℵ* A C* D, *WH.*[1] *and other Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

12 [z] [12] For the perfecting of the saints,
for the work of the ministry, [a] for the
edifying [12] of [b] the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come [13] ‖ in [13] the unity of
the faith, [c] and of the [14] knowledge [14] of
the Son of God, unto [d] a perfect man,
unto the measure of the [15] ‖ stature [15] of
the fulness of Christ:
14 That we *henceforth* be no more [e] chil-
dren, [f] tossed to and fro, and carried a-
bout with every [g] wind of doctrine, by the
sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness,
[16] [h] whereby they lie in wait to deceive [16];
15 But [17] [i] ‖ speaking the truth [17] [18] in
love, [k] may grow [18] up into him in all
things, [l] which is the head, *even* Christ:
16 [m] From whom the whole body fitly
joined together and [19] compacted [19] [20] by
that which every β joint β [19] supplieth [19] [20],
according to the effectual working in the
measure of every part, maketh [21] in-
crease [21] of the body unto the [22] edifying [22]
of itself in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testify in
the Lord, that [n] ye henceforth walk not
as β other Gentiles β walk, [o] in the vanity
of their mind,
18 [p] Having the understanding darkened,
[q] being alienated from the life of God
through the ignorance that is in them,
because of the [23] [r] ‖ blindness [23] of their
heart:
19 [s] Who being past feeling [24] [t] have
given [24] themselves over unto lascivious-
ness, to work all uncleanness [25] with
greediness [25].
20 But ye [26] have not so learned [26]
Christ;
21 [27] [u] If so be that [27] ye [28] have heard [28]
[29] him [29], and [28] have been taught [28] [30] by [30]
[29] him [29], β as the truth is in Jesus β:
22 That ye [x] put off concerning [y] [31] the
former conversation [31] [z] the old man, which
[32] is corrupt [32] according to the [33] deceit-
ful lusts [33];
23 And [a] be renewed [34] in the spirit of
your mind [34];
24 And that ye [b] put on the new man,
which after God [35] [c] is created [35] in right-
eousness and [36] ‖ true holiness [36].
25 Wherefore putting away lying, [d] speak
every man truth with his neighbour: for
[e] we are members one of another.
26 [37] [f] Be ye angry, and sin not [37]: let
not the sun go down upon your wrath:
27 [g] Neither give [38] place [38] to the devil.
28 Let [39] him that stole [39] steal no more:
but rather [h] let him labour, working with
his hands the thing which is good, that
he may have ‖ to give [i] to him that
needeth.
29 [k] Let no [40] corrupt [40] communication
proceed out of your mouth, but [l] that
which is good ‖ to [41] the use of edifying [41],
[m] that it may minister [42] grace [42] unto
the hearers.
30 And [n] grieve not the holy Spirit of
God, [43] [o] whereby [43] ye [44] are sealed [44] un-
to the day of [p] redemption.
31 [q] Let all bitterness, and wrath, and
anger, and clamour, and [r] evil speaking,
be put away from you, [s] with all malice:
32 And [t] be ye kind one to another,
tenderhearted, [u] forgiving one another,
even as God [45] for Christ's sake [45] [46] hath
forgiven [46] β you β.

z 1 Cor. 12. 7. a 1 Cor. 14. 26. b ch. 1. 23. Col. 1. 24. ‖ Or, *into the unity.* c Col. 2. 2. d 1 Cor. 14. 20. Col. 1. 28. ‖ Or, *age.* e Isai. 28. 9. 1 Cor. 14. 20. f Hebr. 13. 9. g Matt. 11. 7. h Rom. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 2. 17. i Zech. 8. 16. 2 Cor. 4. 2. ver. 25. 1 John 3. 18. ‖ Or, *being sincere.* k ch. 1. 22. & 2. 21. l Col. 1. 18. m Col. 2. 19. n ch. 2. 1, 2, 3. ver. 22. Col. 3. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 3. o Rom. 1. 21. p Acts 26. 18. q ch. 2. 12. Gal. 4. 8. 1 Thess. 4. 5. r Rom. 1. 21. ‖ Or, *hardness.* s 1 Tim. 4. 2. t Rom. 1. 24, 26. 1 Pet. 4. 3. u ch. 1. 13. x Col. 2. 11. & 3. 8, 9. Hebr. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 1. y ch. 2. 2, 3. ver. 17. Col. 3. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 3.

z Rom. 6. 6. a Rom. 12. 2. Col. 3. 10. b Rom. 6. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15. ch. 6. 11. Col. 3. 10. c ch. 2. 10. ‖ Or, *holiness of truth.* d Zech. 8. 16. ver. 15. Col. 3. 9. e Rom. 12. 5. f Ps. 4. 4. & 37. 8. g 2 Cor. 2. 10, 11. James 4. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 9. h Acts 20. 35. 1 Thess. 4. 11. 2 Thess. 3. 8, 11, 12. ‖ Or, *to distribute.* i Luke 3. 11. k Matt. 12. 36. ch. 5. 4. Col. 3. 8. l Col. 4. 6. 1 Thess. 5. 11. ‖ Or, *to edify profitably.* m Col. 3. 16. n Isai. 7. 13. & 63. 10. Ezek. 16. 43. 1 Thess. 5. 19. o ch. 1. 13. p Luke 21. 28. Rom. 8. 23. ch. 1. 14. q Col. 3. 8, 19. r Titus 3. 2. James 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 1. s Titus 3. 3. t 2 Cor. 2. 10. Col. 3. 12, 13. u Matt. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25.

CHAPTER 5.

2 *After general exhortations, to love,* 3 *to fly fornication,* 4 *and all uncleanness,* 7 *not to converse with the wicked,* 15 *to walk warily, and to be* 18 *filled with the Spirit,* 22 *he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands,* 25 *and husbands ought to love their wives,* 32 *even as Christ doth his church.*

BE [a] ye therefore followers of God, as
[1] dear [1] children;
2 And [b] walk in love, [c] as Christ also
hath loved β us β, and hath given himself
for γ us γ an offering and a sacrifice to
God [d] for a sweetsmelling savour.
3 But [e] fornication, and all uncleanness,
or covetousness, [f] let it not be once
named among you, as becometh saints;
4 [g] Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking,
nor jesting, [h] which are not [2] convenient [2]:
but rather giving of thanks.
5 For β this ye know, that β [i] no where-

a Matt. 5. 45, 48. Luke 6. 36. ch. 4. 32. b John 13. 34. & 15. 12. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 John 3. 11, 23. & 4. 21. c Gal. 1. 4. & 2. 20. Hebr. 7. 27. & 9. 14, 26. & 10. 10, 12. 1 John 3. 16. d Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 15. e Rom. 6. 13. 1 Cor. 6. 18. 2 Cor. 12. 21. ch. 4. 19, 20. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 3, &c. f 1 Cor. 5. 1. g Matt. 12. 35. ch. 4. 29. h Rom. 1. 28. i 1 Cor. 6. 9. Gal. 5. 19, 21.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 12. For the work of ministration, for the edifying of the body of Christ, in order to the perfecting of the saints *Al. El. Ha. Me.;* For the perfecting of the saints unto the work of ministration and unto the edifying.... *Da. De W. Rü. Wo.;* For the perfecting of the saints in respect of the work of the ministry and of the edifying ...... *Ol.* (edifying = building up *Da. El.;* ministration *i.e. spiritual service of an official nature, of various kinds, rendered to the church El. Me.*) —— [13] *V.* 13. unto. —— [14] *Strictly* full knowledge. —— [15] *So Be. Da. El. Rü.* (*Al. perhaps*); *rather* age (*as marg.*) *De W. Ha. Me.* —— [16] *V.* 14. *So practically De W. Wo.;* aiding the wiles of error *Me. so Al. Be. El. Ha.* (...... the system of error *Al.*) *so Ol. nearly.* —— [17] *V.* 15. confessing, holding fast, the truth *Me. Rü. so Be.;* walking in truth, being truthful and simple *Ha. Ol. so Al. Da. El. Wo.* —— [18] *So Al. De W.;* may in love grow *El. Ha. Me. Ol.* —— [19] *V.* 16. compacted, *same word as* knit together, Col. 2. 19; supply *similar word to* having nourishment administered, Col. 2. 19 —— [20] by every joint of the (spiritual) ministering, supply *Al. Da. El. Wo. and so nearly Be. De W. Ol.* (being compacted by every joint *De W. El.;* being compacted, by every joint maketh increase *Al. Me.*); by every means of union, that is by Christ's ministering to it *Rü. so Ha.;* by every sense it has of Christ's ministering to it *Me.* —— [21] the growth (*similar word to* grow, *v.* 15). —— [22] *i.e. building up.* —— [23] *V.* 18. *As margin Li. so Al. Da. El. Me.* (hardening *Al.*) —— [24] *V.* 19. *Lit.* did give, *so Da.* —— [25] in greed, in covetousness *Al. Be. De W. El. Me. Rü. Wo.;* in greediness (*i.e. gluttony*) *Ha. Ol.* —— [26] *V.* 20. *Strictly* did not so learn. —— [27] *V.* 21. If indeed *Al. El. Me.* —— [28] *Strictly* heard, were taught. —— [29] Him *emphatic Al. El. Me.* ('it was he that ye heard and in him that ye were taught' *Da.*) —— [30] *Lit.* in, *so Al. El. Me.* —— [31] *V.* 22. *i.e. your former habits Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* (*lit.* part) ℵ B D, *La. Ti. WH.*[1] *Tr. El.;* member A C, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., WH.*[2] —— *V.* 17. β *So* ℵ[c] D[b]; the Gentiles ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 21. β *So WH.*[1] *and Edd.;* as he is in truth, even in Jesus *WH.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[32] *V.* 22. waxeth corrupt *Al. El.;* is going to destruction *Me. so De W. Rü.* —— [33] *Lit.* lusts of deceit, *so Al. Da. El. Me.* —— [34] *V.* 23. *So Be. Da. De W. Ha. Me. Rü. Wo.;* by the Spirit of your mind (*i.e. by God's Spirit dwelling in your mind*) *El.; so Al. nearly.* —— [35] *V.* 24. was created. —— [36] *As margin Al. El.* —— [37] *V.* 26. *These words are a quotation from* Ps. 4. 4 *according to the Septuagint rendering* ('Stand in awe and sin not' *Authorized Version*) *El.* —— [38] *V.* 27. room, *i.e. room to work Al. Me. &c.* —— [39] *V.* 28. *Strictly* the stealer *Al. Da. De W. El. Me.* —— [40] *V.* 29. worthless *Al. El. Me. Ol. Rü.* —— [41] edifying as need requires *De W.* (*lit.* edification, building up, of the need, *so Al. Da. El. Ha. Me. Wo.*) —— [42] *i.e. a blessing De W. El. Ha. Me.* —— [43] *V.* 30. *More lit.* wherein, in whom, *so Al. El. Da.* —— [44] were sealed. —— [45] *V.* 32. *Lit.* in Christ. —— [46] *Lit.* forgave. —— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. beloved *Al. Da. El. Me.* —— [2] *V.* 4. *i.e. fitting.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 32. β *So* ℵ A, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *El. WH.*[1]; us B D, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[2] —— *Chap.* 5. *V.* 2. β *So* ℵ[c] D, *La. El.;* you ℵ* A B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*[1] —— γ *So* ℵ A D, *La. Ti. Tr. El.;* you B, *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 5. β *So* D[c]; of this ye are sure, seeing ye know that (*so Al. El. translate;* of this ye are sure that *Da.;* of this be ye sure, knowing that *Vulg.*) ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

monger, nor unclean person, nor covetous
man, γ [k] who is γ an idolater, [l] hath any
inheritance in the kingdom [3] of Christ
and of God [3].
6 [m] Let no man deceive you with vain
words: for because of these things [n] com-
eth the wrath of God [o] upon the children
of ‖ disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with
them.
8 [p] For ye were [4] sometimes [4] darkness,
but now [q] *are ye* light in the Lord: walk
as [r] children of light:
9 (For [s] the fruit of the β Spirit β *is* in
all goodness and righteousness and truth;)
10 [t] Proving what is acceptable unto the
Lord.
11 And [u] have no fellowship with [x] the
unfruitful works of darkness, but rather
[y] reprove *them*.
12 [z] For it is a shame even to speak of
those things which are done of them in
secret.
13 But [5] [a] all things [5] [6] that are ‖ reproved
are made manifest by the light [6]: for what-
soever [7] doth make manifest [7] is light.
14 Wherefore [8] ‖ he saith [8], [b] Awake thou
that sleepest, and [c] arise from the dead,
and β Christ shall give thee light β.
15 β [d] See then that ye walk circumspect-
ly β, not as fools, but as wise,
16 [9] [e] Redeeming the time [9], [f] because the
days are evil.
17 [g] Wherefore be ye not unwise, but
[h] understanding [i] what the will of the
Lord *is*.
18 And [k] be not drunk with wine, wherein
is [10] excess [10]; but be filled with the
Spirit;
19 Speaking to [11] yourselves [11] [l] in psalms
and hymns and spiritual songs, singing
and [12] making melody [12] in your heart to
the Lord;
20 [m] Giving thanks always for all things
unto God and the Father [n] in the name
of our Lord Jesus Christ;
21 [o] Submitting yourselves one to another
in the fear of β God β.
22 [p] Wives, submit yourselves unto your
own husbands, [q] as unto the Lord.

k Col. 3. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 17. l Gal. 5. 21. Rev. 22. 15. m Jer. 29. 8. Matt. 24. 4. Col. 2. 4, 8, 18. 2 Thess. 2. 3. n Rom. 1. 18. o ch. 2. 2. ‖ Or, *unbelief*, Col. 3. 6. p Isai. 9. 2. Matt. 4. 16. Acts 26. 18. Rom. 1. 21. ch. 2. 11, 12. & 4. 18. Titus 3. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 9. q John 8. 12. & 12. 46. 2 Cor. 3. 18. & 4. 6. 1 Thess. 5. 5. 1 John 2. 9. r Luke 16. 8. John 12. 36. s Gal. 5. 22. t Rom. 12. 2. Phil. 1. 10. 1 Thess. 5. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 3. u 1 Cor. 5. 9, 11. & 10. 20. 2 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14. x Rom. 6. 21. & 13. 12. Gal. 6. 8. y Lev. 19. 17. 1 Tim. 5. 20. z Rom. 1. 24, 26. ver. 3. a John 3. 20, 21. Hebr. 4. 13. ‖ Or, *discovered*. ‖ Or, *it*.

b Isai. 60. 1. Rom. 13. 11, 12. 1 Cor. 15. 34. 1 Thess. 5. 6. c John 5. 25. Rom. 6. 4, 5. ch. 2. 5. Col. 3. 1. d Col. 4. 5. e Gal. 6. 10. Col. 4. 5. f Eccles. 11. 2. & 12. 1. John 12. 35. ch. 6. 13. g Col. 4. 5. h Rom. 12. 2. i 1 Thess. 4. 3. & 5. 18. k Prov. 20. 1. & 23. 20, 30. Isai. 5. 11, 22. Luke 21. 34. l Acts 16. 25. 1 Cor. 14. 26. Col. 3. 16. James 5. 13. m Ps. 34. 1. Isai. 63. 7. Col. 3. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 18. 2 Thess. 1. 3. n Heb. 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5. & 4. 11. o Phil. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 5. p Gen. 3. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 34. Col. 3. 18. Titus 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1. q ch. 6. 5.

23 For [r] the husband is the head of the
wife, even as [s] Christ is the head of the
church: β and he is the saviour β of
[t] the body.
24 [13] Therefore [13] as the church is subject
unto Christ, [14] so *let* the wives *be* [14] to
their own husbands [u] in every thing.
25 [x] Husbands, love your wives, even as
Christ also loved the church, and [y] gave
himself for it;
26 That he might [15] sanctify and cleanse
it [15] [z] with [16] the washing of water [16]
[17] [a] by [17] the word,
27 [b] That he might [18] present it to him-
self a glorious church [18], [c] not having spot,
or wrinkle, or any such thing; [d] but that
it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives
[19] as [19] their own bodies. He that loveth
his wife loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own
flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it,
even as β the Lord β the church:
30 For [e] we are members of his body,
β of his flesh, and of his bones β.
31 [f] For this cause shall a man leave
his father and mother, and shall be
joined unto his wife, and they [g] two shall
[20] be [20] one flesh.
32 [21] This is a great mystery [21]: but [22] I
speak concerning Christ and the church [22].
33 Nevertheless [h] let every one of you in
particular so love his wife even as him-
self; and the wife *see* that she [23] [i] rever-
ence [23] *her* husband.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The duty of children towards their parents,* 5 *of servants towards their masters.* 10 *Our life is a warfare,* 12 *not only against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies.* 13 *The complete armour of a Christian,* 18 *and how it ought to be used.* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

CHILDREN, [a] obey your parents β in
the Lord β: for this is right.
2 [b] Honour thy father and mother;
[1] which is [1] the first commandment [2] with
promise [2];
3 That it may be well with thee, and
thou mayest live long on [3] the earth [3].
4 And, [c] ye fathers, provoke not your
children to wrath: but [d] bring them up in
the [4] nurture [4] and admonition of the Lord.
5 [5] [e] Servants [5], be obedient to them that
are *your* masters according to the flesh,
[f] with fear and trembling, [g] in singleness
of your heart, as unto Christ;

Anno DOMINI 64.

r 1 Cor. 11. 3. s ch. 1. 22. & 4. 15. Col. 1. 18. t ch. 1. 23. u Col. 3. 20, 22. Titus 2. 9. x Col. 3. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 7. y Acts 20. 28. Gal. 1. 4. & 2. 20. ver. 2. z John 3. 5. Titus 3. 5. Hebr. 10. 22. 1 John 5. 6. a John 15. 3. & 17. 17. b 2 Cor. 11. 2. Col. 1. 22. c Cant. 4. 7. d ch. 1. 4. e Gen. 2. 23. Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 15. & 12. 27. f Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7, 8. g 1 Cor. 6. 16. h ver. 25. Col. 3. 19. i 1 Pet. 3. 6. a Prov. 23. 22. Col. 3. 20. b Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. & 27. 16. Jer. 35. 18. Ezek. 22. 7. Mal. 1. 6. Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10. c Col. 3. 21. d Gen. 18. 19. Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7, 20. & 11. 19. Ps. 78. 4. Prov. 19. 18. & 22. 6. & 29. 17. e Col. 3. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 1. Titus 2. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 18. f 2 Cor. 7. 15. Phil. 2. 12. g 1 Chron. 29. 17. Col. 3. 22.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 5. *So practically* (*lit.* of Christ and God) *Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Ol.*; of him who is both Christ and God *Ha. Rü. Wo.* —— [4] *V.* 8. *i.e. once.* —— [5] *V.* 13. *So Al. Rü.*; all these things *De W. El. Ha. Me. Ol.* —— [6] when they are reproved are made manifest by the light *Al. El. Ha. Me. Ol. Wo.*; when they are reproved by the light are made manifest *Da. De W. Rü.* —— [7] *So Be.*; is made manifest *Al. Da. De W. El. Ha. Me. Rü.* —— [8] *V.* 14. *So Al. El. Me. Wo.*; it (*i.e. scripture*) saith *Ol. so De W. Ha.* (it is said *Da.*); *El. Al. think this is in substance a quotation from* Isa. 60. 1, *Me. thinks it a quotation from some uncanonical Jewish scripture, Bleek a passage in a Christian church-hymn, and so apparently WH.* —— [9] *V.* 16. *Strictly* Buying up (redeeming *Wo.*) for yourselves the opportunity *Al. Da. De W. El. Ha. Me. Wo.* (*i.e. making your own, seizing and using, every opportunity for good Al. De W.*; *redeeming such opportunity out of the hand of the evil one Wo.*) —— [10] *V.* 18. dissoluteness *Al. El.* —— [11] *V.* 19. one another *Al. Be. Da. De W. El. Me. Wo.* —— [12] *Similar word to* psalm.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 5. γ *So* A D, *El.*; which is (*i.e. that is to say*) ℵ B, *La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* D^c; light ℵ A B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 14. β *So Edd. with nearly all MSS. and authorities*; thou shalt touch Christ D*, *MSS. mentioned by Chrys. Jer.* —— *V.* 15. β *So* (*rather*... how ye walk with strictness *El.*) ℵ^c A D, *La. Tr.*[1] *Al. El.*; see with strictness how ye walk ℵ* B, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.* —— *V.* 21. β Christ ℵ A B, *Edd.* (Christ Jesus D).

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 24. But. —— [14] so let the wives also be. —— [15] *V.* 26. sanctify it, having cleansed it *Al. Da. El. Me.* —— [16] *Lit.* the bath of the water *Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Wo.* —— [17] *Lit.* in (*i.e. sanctify it by the word Da. Me. Rü.*; *having cleansed it in the word Al. Be. El.*; *cleansed it according to promise Ha.*; *the bath of the water in, with, the word De W. Ol.*). —— [18] *V.* 27. *Lit.* himself present to himself the church in glorious beauty *Al. El. Me. Wo.* —— [19] *V.* 28. *i.e. as they love their own bodies Al.* (*De W. perhaps*); *as being their own bodies El. Ha. Me.* —— [20] *V.* 31. become *Al. Da.* —— [21] *V.* 32. *Lit.* this mystery is great. —— [22] I (I *emphatic*) speak of it as shewing Christ and the church *Me. so Al. Da. El. Wo.* —— [23] *V.* 33. *Lit.* fear. —— *Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 2. for this is *Al. El. Me.* —— [2] *So practically Al. De W. Rü.*; [first] in respect of promise *Da. El. Me.*; *WH.*[2] *punctuate thus* honour thy father and mother, for this is the first commandment, in (= relying on?) the promise that.... —— [3] *V.* 3. *So Al. Be. Da. El. Rü.*; the land *Me.* (*Ol. nearly*). —— [4] *V.* 4. *So practically* (= training *merely*) *Be. Ha. Me. Rü.*; strict discipline *Al. El. Ol. Wo.* —— [5] *Vs.* 5, 6. *i.e. slaves, bondsmen* (*same word as* bond, *v.* 8).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β *So* ℵ^c D^b; himself the Saviour ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 29. β *So* D^c; Christ ℵ A B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 30. β *So* (*lit.* out of his flesh ....) ℵ^c D, *OL. Vulg. Pesh.*, *Tr.*[2] *Al.*[1] *El.* (*Scr. perhaps*); *omit* ℵ* A B, *Memph.*, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *Chap.* 6. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ A D^b, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al.*[1] *El. WH.*[1]; *omit* B D*, *La.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

6 [h]Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the [5]servants[5] of Christ, [6]doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service[6], as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 [i]Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man [7]doeth[7], the same shall he receive of the Lord, [k]whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye [l]masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ [m]forbearing [8]threatening[8]: knowing that β ‖ [n]your Master also β is in heaven; [o]neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 β Finally β, my brethren, [9]be strong[9] in the Lord, and [p]in the power of his might.

11 [q]Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For β we β wrestle not against † [r]flesh and blood, but against [s]principalities, against powers, against [t]the [10]rulers[10] of γ the darkness of this world γ, against [11] ‖ spiritual wickedness in ‖ high *places*[11].

13 [u]Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand [x]in the evil day, and ‖ having [12]done[12] all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, [y]having your loins girt about with truth, and [z]having on the breastplate of righteousness;

h Col. 3. 22, 23.
i Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Col. 3. 24.
k Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
l Col. 4. 1.
‖ Or, *moderating.*
m Lev. 25. 43.
‖ Some read, *both your and their Master.*
n John 13. 13. 1 Cor. 7. 22.
o Rom. 2. 11. Col. 3. 25.
p ch. 1. 19. & 3. 16. Col. 1. 11.
q Rom. 13. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 7. ver. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 8.
† Gr. *blood and flesh.*
r Matt. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 50.
s Rom. 8. 38. ch. 1. 21. Col. 2. 15.
t Luke 22. 53. John 12. 31. & 14. 30. ch. 2. 2. Col. 1. 13.
‖ Or, *wicked spirits.*
‖ Or, *heavenly*, as ch. 1. 3.
u 2 Cor. 10. 4. ver. 11.
x ch. 5. 16.
‖ Or, *having overcome all.*
y Isai. 11. 5. Luke 12. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
z Isai. 59. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 8.

15 [a]And your feet shod with the [13]preparation[13] of the gospel of peace;

16 β Above all β, taking [b]the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of [14]the wicked[14].

17 And [15c]take[15] the helmet of salvation, and [d]the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 [16e]Praying always with all prayer and supplication[16] in the Spirit, and [f]watching thereunto with all perseverance and [g]supplication for all saints;

19 [h]And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth [i]boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which [k]I am an ambassador [l] ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein [m]I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But [n]that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, [o]Tychicus, [17]a[17] beloved brother and faithful [18]minister[18] in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 [p]Whom I have sent unto you for [19]the same purpose[19], that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 [q]Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ [20r] ‖ in sincerity[20]. β Amen β.

β ¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus β.

Anno DOMINI 64.

a Isai. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15.
b 1 John 5. 4.
c Isai. 59. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 8.
d Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16. & 2. 16. & 19. 15.
e Luke 18. 1. Rom. 12. 12. Col. 4. 2. 1 Thes. 5. 17.
f Mat. 26. 41. Mark 13. 33.
g ch. 1. 16. Phil. 1. 4. 1 Tim. 2. 1.
h Acts 4. 29. Col. 4. 3. 2 Thess. 3. 1.
i 2 Cor. 3. 12.
k 2 Cor. 5. 20.
l Acts 26. 29. & 28. 20. ch. 3. 1. Phil. 1. 7, 13, 14. 2 Tim. 1. 16. & 2. 9. Philem. 10.
‖ Or, *in a chain.*
‖ Or, *thereof.*
m Acts 28. 31. Phil. 1. 20. 1 Thess. 2. 2.
n Col. 4. 7.
o Acts 20. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 12. Titus 3. 12.
p Col. 4. 8.
q 1 Pet. 5. 14.
r Titus 2. 7.
‖ Or, *with incorruption.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *Vs.* 6, 7. *So* (*lit.* .... from the soul *El.*) *Da. El. Me. Ol. Rü. so Ti.*; doing the will of God; from the heart with good will doing service *Al. Be. De W. Ha.*—— [7] *V.* 8. *So practically* (shall do) *El.*; shall have done *Al. Da. Me. Wo.* (*i.e. shall at Christ's coming be found to have done Al.*)—— [8] *V.* 9. *Rather* your threatening *Al. El. Me.* (*i.e. the threatening which masters are apt to use*).—— [9] *V.* 10. be strengthened *Al. De W. El. Me.*—— [10] *V.* 12. world-rulers *Al. Da. El. Me.*—— [11] the spiritual armies (the spirits *Da.*) of wickedness in the heavenly places *Al. Be. Da. De W. El. Ha. Me. Wo.*—— [12] *V.* 13. *So* (accomplished) *Al. El. Me. Rü.*; overcome *De W. Ha. Ol.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β *So* D^c; both their and your Master ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 10. β *So* (*lit.* for the rest *De W. Me.*) $ℵ^c$ D, *El.*; Henceforward ℵ* A B, *La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*—— *V.* 12. β *So* ℵ A D^c, *Ti.* $Tr.^1$ $WH.^1$ *El.*; ye B D*, $La.^1$ $Tr.^2$—— γ *So* $ℵ^{ca}$ D^c; this darkness ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 15. = preparedness, readiness (*i.e. the readiness which the gospel gives Al. De W. El. Ha. Me. Ol.*; *readiness to preach the gospel Rü.*).—— [14] *V.* 16. *i.e. the wicked one.*—— [15] *V.* 17. receive *Da. Wo.* (*different word from* take *v.* 16).—— [16] *V.* 18. *So Da. De W. El. Ha. Ol. Rü.*; stand (*v.* 14) with all prayer and supplication, praying always *Al. Me.*—— [17] *V.* 21. the.—— [18] *i.e. servant Al.*—— [19] *V.* 22. this very purpose *Al. &c.*—— [20] *V.* 24. in incorruption *Al. Da. El. &c.* (*i.e. them that love our Lord with a love that will never change Al. El. Me. Wo.*; *grace be with them that love our Lord, grace be with them unto immortality Ol. and so nearly Be. Ha.*)

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* (*rather* besides all *Al. Me. &c.*; over all *Be.*) A D, *Al. El.*; in all things ℵ B, $La.^1$ *Ti. Tr. WH.*—— *V.* 24. β *So* $ℵ^c$ D; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd.* —— *Postscript*, β To the Ephesians ℵ A B* D, *Tr. Al.*; Written from Rome unto the Ephesians B^2; *omit La. Ti. WH.*

*THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

PHILIPPIANS*.

Anno DOMINI 64.

CHAPTER 1.

3 He testifieth his thankfulness to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 he sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorify Christ either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAUL and [1] Timotheus [1], [2] the servants [2]
of β Jesus Christ β, to all the saints
[a] in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi,
with the bishops and deacons:
2 [b] Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from
God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus
Christ.
3 [c] I thank my God upon [3] every ‖ re-
membrance [3] of you,
4 [4] Always in every prayer of mine for
you all making request [4] with joy,
5 [d] For your fellowship [5] in [5] the gospel
from the first day until now;
6 Being confident [6] of this very thing [6],
that he which hath begun [e] a good work
in you ‖ will [7] perform [7] *it* [f] until the day
of β Jesus Christ β:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think
this of you all, [8] because ‖ I have you
[g] in my heart; inasmuch as both in [h] my
bonds, and in [i] the defence and con-
firmation of the gospel, [k] ye all are
[9] ‖ partakers [8] of my grace [9].
8 For [l] God is my record, [m] how greatly
I long after you all in the [10] bowels [10] of
β Jesus Christ β.
9 And this I pray, [n] that your love may
abound yet more and more in [11] know-
ledge [11] and *in* all [12] ‖ judgment [12];
10 That [o] ye may [13] ‖ approve things that
‖ are excellent [13]; [p] that ye may be [14] sin-
cere [14] and [15] without offence [15] [16] [q] till [16]
the day of Christ;
11 Being filled with the fruits of right-
eousness, [r] which are by Jesus Christ,
[s] unto the glory and praise of God.
12 But I would ye should understand,
brethren, that the things *which happened*

[a] 1 Cor. 1. 2. [b] Rom. 1. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 2. [c] Rom. 1. 8, 9. 1 Cor. 1. 4. Ephes. 1. 15, 16. Col. 1. 3. 1 Thess. 1. 2. 2 Thess. 1. 3. ‖ Or, *mention.* [d] Rom. 12. 13. & 15. 26. 2 Cor. 8. 1. ch. 4. 14, 15. [e] John 6. 29. 1 Thess. 1. 3. ‖ Or, *will finish* it. [f] ver. 10. ‖ Or, *ye have me in your heart.* [g] 2 Cor. 3. 2. & 7. 3. [h] Ephes. 3. 1. & 6. 20. Col. 4. 3, 18. 2 Tim. 1. 8. [i] ver. 17. [k] ch. 4. 14. ‖ Or, *partakers with me of grace.* [l] Rom. 1. 9. & 9. 1. Gal. 1. 20. 1 Thess. 2. 5. [m] ch. 2. 26. & 4. 1. [n] 1 Thess. 3. 12. Philem. 6. ‖ Or, *sense.* [o] Rom. 2. 18. & 12. 2. Ephes. 5. 10. ‖ Or, *try.* ‖ Or, *differ.* [p] Acts. 24. 16. 1 Thess. 3. 13. & 5. 23. [q] 1 Cor. 1. 8. [r] John 15. 4, 5. Ephes. 2. 10. Col. 1. 6. [s] John 15. 8. Ephes. 1. 12, 14.

unto me have fallen out rather unto the
furtherance of the gospel;
13 So that [17] my bonds ‖ in Christ are
manifest [17] [t] in all ‖ the [18] palace [18], and
[19] ‖ in all other *places* [19];
14 And [20] many [20] of [21] the brethren in the
Lord, waxing confident by my bonds [21], are
much more bold to speak β the word β
without fear.
15 Some indeed preach Christ even [22] of [22]
envy and [u] strife; and some also [22] of [22]
good will:
16 β The one preach Christ of conten-
tion, not sincerely, supposing to γ add γ
[23] affliction [23] to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing that I
am set for [x] the defence of the gospel β.
18 What then? β notwithstanding β, every
way, whether in pretence, or in truth,
Christ is preached; and I therein do
rejoice, yea, and [24] will rejoice [24].
19 β For β I know that this shall turn
to my salvation [y] through your prayer,
and [25] the supply of [z] the Spirit of Jesus
Christ [25],
20 According to my [a] earnest expectation
and *my* hope, that [b] in nothing I shall
be ashamed, but *that* [c] with all boldness,
as always, *so* now also Christ shall be
magnified in my body, whether *it be* by
life, or by death.
21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to
die *is* gain.
22 But [26] if I live in the flesh, this *is*
the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall
choose I [27] wot not [27] [26].
23 For [d] I am in a strait betwixt two,
having [28] a desire [28] to [e] depart, and to
be with Christ; β which is β far better:

Anno DOMINI 64.

‖ Or, *for Christ.* [t] ch. 4. 22. ‖ Or, *Cæsar's court.* ‖ Or, *to all others.* [u] ch. 2. 3. [x] ver. 7. [y] 2 Cor. 1. 11. [z] Rom. 8. 9. [a] Rom. 8. 19. [b] Rom. 5. 5. [c] Ephes. 6. 19, 20. [d] 2 Cor. 5. 8. [e] 2 Tim. 4. 6.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. Timothy, *as* 2 Cor. 1. 1, *&c. and so throughout the epistle.*——[2] servants.——[3] *V.* 3. all my remembrance *El. Li. &c.*——[4] *V.* 4. *So Da. El. Me. Wie.*; [I thank my God] for you all always in every prayer of mine, making.... *Li., VH. nearly*; always in every prayer of mine making my prayer for you all *Al. De W.* (request, prayer, *same word*).——[5] *V.* 5. toward *El. Li. &c.*——[6] *V.* 6. *So Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Wie.*; for this very reason *Me.*——[7] perfect *Da. El.*——[8] *V.* 7. *So practically Da. El. Li. VH. Wie. Wo.*; because both in my bonds and in the defence....I have you in my heart as partakers *Al. Be. De W. Me.*——[9] *Strictly* partakers with me of the grace (bestowed by God) *El. Li. &c.*——[10] *V.* 8. =heart *Da. Li. Me.*——[11] *V.* 9. *Strictly* full knowledge *El. Li.*: *as* Col. 1. 9, *&c.*——[12] discernment *El. Li.* (*i.e. moral tact Al. De W. Me. Wo.*)——[13] *V.* 10. *So* (*rather* prove, test....*El.*) *Be. Da. El. Li. Me. Wo.*; distinguish things that differ *Al. De W. VH. Wie.*——[14] *i.e. pure Al. El.*——[15] *i.e. not stumbling Al. Be. De W. El. Li. Wie. Wo.*; *not making others stumble Me. VH.*——[16] for, against *Al. El. Li. Me.*

VAR. READ.—* To the Philippians ℵ A B, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*——*Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β Christ Jesus ℵ B D, *La.*[1] *and Edd.*——*V.* 6. β *So* ℵ A, *Li.*[1] *WH.*[1]; Christ Jesus B D, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. Al. El.*——*V.* 8. β Christ Jesus ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 13. my bonds have become manifest in (*or* through) Christ *Al. Da. El. Li. Me. Wie.*——[18] *So Be. Wo.*; Prætorium (*i.e. the barrack of Cæsar's guards Al. De W. El. Me. VH.*; *the brigade of the guards Da. Li.*).——[19] to all the rest *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.*——[20] *V.* 14. the greater part *Al. Me. &c.*——[21] *So Al. Da. De W.*; the brethren, having in the Lord confidence in my bonds *El. Li. Me. Wie.*——[22] *V.* 15. *i.e. from Da. Li.*; on account of *Al. Me.*——[23] *V.* 16. *So Da. De W. El. Me.*; galling *Li.* (*i.e. to make my bonds gall me*).——[24] *V.* 18. shall (hereafter) rejoice *Al. &c.*——[25] *V.* 19. =the grace which the Spirit......supplies *De W. El. Me.*; =your supplying of the Spirit......to me by your prayers *Al. Bu. VH.*——[26] *V.* 22. *So nearly Be. Da.*; if to live in the flesh, if this is to be the fruit of my labour (*i.e. the means of my labour's bearing fruit*), then what I shall choose I wot not *Al. Bu. De W. El. Me. VH. Wo.*; what if my living in the flesh will bear fruit? In truth what to choose I wot not *Li.*——[27] *So El. Li. De W. Al.*; declare not (=*will not try to decide*) *Me.*, *so VH.*——[28] *V.* 23. *Rather* my desire *Al. Me. &c.* ('my own desire tends towards departing' *Li.*)

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *So* D[c], *El.*; the word of God ℵ A B D*, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*——*Vs.* 16, 17. β *So* D[b], *El.*; The one out of love, knowing that I am set...... but the other preach Christ out of contentiousness not sincerely....(*so Al. Be. Li. Wo. render this reading*; They that are of love so preach because they know that I am set......but they that are of contentiousness preach Christ not sincerely......*De W. El. Me. Wie.*) ℵ A B D*, *Edd. except El.* (contentiousness *i.e. party-spirit El. Li. Me.*; self-seeking *Al.*: *comp.* 2 Cor. 12. 20, *&c.*)——*V.* 16. γ *So* D[c]; stir up ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 18. β *So* D, *El.*; only that ℵ A, *La. Ti. Al. Li. WH.*——*V.* 19. β *So* ℵ A D, *most Versions, La. Ti. El. Li.*[1]; But B, *Theb.*, *Li.*[2] *WH.*[2]——*V.* 23. β *So* ℵ* D; for it is ℵ[a] A B C, *Li.*[1] *and Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

f ch. 2. 24.
g 2 Cor. 1. 14. & 5. 12.
h Ephes. 4. 1. Col. 1. 10. 1 Thess. 2. 12. & 4. 1.
i ch. 4. 1.
k 1 Cor. 1. 10.
l Jude 3.
m 2 Thess. 1. 5.
n Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11.
o Acts 5. 41. Rom. 5. 3.
p Ephes. 2. 8.
q Col. 2. 1.
r Acts 16. 19, &c. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

24 Nevertheless to β abide in β the flesh
is more [29] needful for you [29].
25 And [30] *f* having this confidence, I
know that [30] I shall abide and continue
with you all [31] for your furtherance and
joy of faith [31];
26 That *g* your [32] rejoicing [32] may be more
abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my
coming to you again.
27 Only *h* let [33] your conversation [33] be
as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that
whether I come and see you, or else be
absent, I may hear of your affairs, *i* that
ye stand fast in one spirit, *k* with one
mind [34] *l* striving together for the faith [34]
of the gospel;
28 And in nothing terrified by your ad-
versaries: *m* which is to them an evident
token of perdition, *n* but β to you of
salvation β, and that [35] of [35] God.
29 For unto you *o* it [36] is given [36] in the
behalf of Christ, *p* not only to believe on
him, but also to suffer for his [37] sake [37];
30 *q* Having the same conflict *r* which ye
saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleness of mind, by the example of Christ's humility and exaltation:* 12 *to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God.* 19 *He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.*

a 2 Cor. 13. 14.
b Col. 3. 12.
c John 3. 29.
d Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Cor. 13. 11. ch. 1. 27. & 3. 16. & 4. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
e Gal. 5. 26. ch. 1. 15, 16. James 3. 14.
f Rom. 12. 10. Ephes. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
g 1 Cor. 10. 24, 33. & 13. 5.
h Mat. 11. 29. John 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.
i John 1. 1, 2. & 17. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Col. 1. 15. Hebr. 1. 3.
k John 5. 18. & 10. 33.

IF *there be* therefore any [1] consolation [1]
in Christ, if any [2] comfort [2] of love,
a if any [3] fellowship of the Spirit [3], if any
[4] *b* bowels and mercies [4],
2 *c* Fulfil ye my joy, *d* that ye be like-
minded, having the same love, [5] *being* of
one accord, of one mind [5].
3 [6] *e* *Let* nothing *be done* [6] through
[7] strife [7] or vainglory; but *f* in lowliness
of mind let each esteem other better than
themselves.
4 *g* Look not every man on his own
things, β but every man also on the
things of others.
5 *h* Let this mind be in you β, which
was also in Christ Jesus:
6 Who, [8] *i* being [8] in the form of God,
k thought it not [9] robbery [9] to be equal
with God:
7 *l* But [10] made himself of no reputa-
tion [10], [11] and took upon him the form
m of a servant, and *n* was made in the
‖ likeness of men [11]:
8 [12] And being found in fashion as a
man, he humbled himself [12], and *o* became
obedient [13] unto [13] death, even the death
of the cross.
9 Wherefore God also [14] *p* hath highly ex-
alted him, and *q* given [14] him β a β name
which is above every name:
10 *r* That [15] at [15] the name of Jesus
every knee should bow, of [16] *things* in
heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things*
under the earth [16];
11 And *s* *that* every tongue should [17] con-
fess [17] that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the
glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, *t* as ye have
always obeyed, [18] not β as β in my pre-
sence only [18], but now much more in my
absence, work out your own salvation
with *u* fear and trembling.
13 For *x* it is God which [19] worketh [19] in
you both to will and to [20] do [20] [21] of [21]
his good pleasure.
14 Do all things *y* without murmurings
and [22] *z* disputings [22]:
15 That ye may [23] be [23] blameless and
[24] ‖ harmless [24], *a* the sons of God, β with-
out rebuke β, *b* in the midst of *c* a crook-
ed and perverse nation, among whom ‖ *d* ye
[25] shine [25] as [26] lights [26] in the world;
16 [27] Holding forth [27] the word of life;
that [28] *e* I may rejoice in the day [28] of
Christ, that *f* I have not run in vain,
neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if *g* I [29] be [29] [30] † offered [30]
[31] upon [31] the sacrifice *h* and [32] service [32] of
your faith, *i* I joy, and [33] rejoice with
you all [33].
18 [34] For the same cause [34] also do ye
joy, and [35] rejoice with me [35].
19 ‖ But I trust in β the Lord β Jesus

Anno DOMINI 64.

l Ps. 22. 6. Isai. 53. 3. Dan. 9. 26. Mark 9. 12. Rom. 15. 3.
m Is. 42. 1. & 49. 3, 6. & 52. 13. & 53. 11. Ezek. 34. 23, 24. Zech. 3. 8. Matt. 20. 28. Luke 22. 27.
n John 1. 14. Rom. 1. 3. & 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4. Hebr. 2. 14, 17.
‖ Or, *habit.*
o Matt. 26. 39, 42. John 10. 18. Hebr. 5. 8. & 12. 2.
p John 17. 1, 2, 5. Acts 2. 33. Hebr. 2. 9.
q Ephes. 1. 20, 21. Hebr. 1. 4.
r Isai. 45. 23. Matt. 28. 18. Rom. 14. 11. Rev. 5. 13.
s John 13. 13. Acts 2. 36. Rom. 14. 9. 1 Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 3.
t ch. 1. 5.
u Ephes. 6. 5.
x 2 Cor. 3. 5. Hebr. 13. 21.
y 1 Cor. 10. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 9. *z* Rom. 14. 1. ‖ Or, *sincere.* *a* Matt. 5. 45. Ephes. 5. 1. *b* 1 Pet. 2. 12. *c* Deut. 32. 5. ‖ Or, *shine ye.* *d* Matt. 5. 14, 16. Ephes. 5. 8. *e* 2 Cor. 1. 14. 1 Thess. 2. 19. *f* Gal. 2. 2. 1 Thess. 3. 5. *g* 2 Tim. 4. 6. † Gr. *poured forth.* *h* Rom. 15. 16. *i* 2 Cor. 7. 4. Col. 1. 24. ‖ Or, *Moreover.*

VAR. REND.—[29] *V.* 24. *i.e. needful to me for your sakes.*——[30] *V.* 25. *So Al. De W. El. Me. VH. Wie.*; of this I am confidently persuaded, that *Be. Da. Li.*——[31] *i.e. for your furtherance, advancement, in your faith El. Me. Li.*——[32] *V.* 26. *Strictly* matter for boasting *Li. &c.*——[33] *V.* 27. *Strictly* your life as citizens (of the heavenly city; of Christ's kingdom *Wo.*) *El. Li. Me. Comp. ch.* 3. 20.——[34] striving together (with one another *Al. De W. El.*; with me *Be. Me. VH.*) for the faith *Al. De W. El. Me.*; striving together with the faith *Da. Li.*——[35] *V.* 28. *i.e. from.*——[36] *V.* 29. *Lit.* was granted, *and so Al. Da. Me.*——[37] behalf (*same word as before*).—— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. exhortation *Al. De W. El. Li.*——[2] *So Al. Be. El. Me.*; *rather* counsel *De W. Wie., VH. nearly*; encouragement *Da. Li.*——[3] *So Al. El. Li. Me. Wo.*; fellowship of (in) spirit *Da. De W.*——[4] tender mercies (*lit.* heart, *as in ch.* 1. 8) and compassions *El.*——[5] *V.* 2. *Strictly* with united souls minding the one thing *El.*——[6] *V.* 3. *So Li.*; Minding nothing *Al. El. Me. Wi.* (*De W. Wie. perhaps*).——[7] self-seeking *Al.*; rivalry *Wo. Comp. ch.* 1. 16.——[8] *V.* 6. existing, subsisting *Al. El. Li. Me.*——[9] *So Me.*; a thing stolen *Wo.*; a prize to be seized on *El., so Be. Da. De W. VH. Wie.* (a thing to be grasped at *Da.*) *and so Al. Li. practically*, (a prize which must not slip from his grasp *Li.*).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 24. β *So* B D, *La. Tr. Al. El. Li.*[1]; abide by ℵ A C, *Ti. WH.*——*V.* 28. β *So* D[c], *Vulg. Memph., El.* (to us C* D*); of your salvation ℵ A B C[2], *Pesh., Edd. except El.*——*Chap.* 2. *Vs.* 4, 5. β *So La. Ti. Tr. WH. El.*; but also on the things of others. Let this mind be in every man of you *Li.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 7. *Lit.* emptied himself.——[11] by taking .... and being made .... *Al. Li.*——[12] *V.* 8. *So Al. El. Li. VH. Wie. Wo.*; and [emptied himself] by being found in fashion as a man. He humbled himself *De W. Me.*——[13] *i.e. as far as.*——[14] *V.* 9. *Lit.* did highly exalt him, and gave.——[15] *V.* 10. *Lit.* in.——[16] *So El. Li.* (*i.e. all creation*); beings in heaven and beings ...... *Al. Be. Da. De W. Me. Wie.* (*i.e. angels, living men and the dead Al. Me. &c.*; *angels, men, and devils Wie.*); *so nearly Wo.*——[17] *V.* 11. *So Al. De W. El. Me. Wie.*; proclaim with thanksgiving *Li.*——[18] *V.* 12. *i.e. work out, not as....*——[19] *V.* 13. effectually worketh *Da. El. Li.*——[20] do *same word as* work *above.*——[21] *So Be. Wie.*; *strictly* for the sake of (for *Da.*), *i.e. so as to carry out his good pleasure, Al. El. Li. Me. Wo.*——[22] *V.* 14. *So Al. Wie.*; doubtings, inward questionings *Be. De W. El. Li. Me. VH.*; reasonings *Da.*——[23] *V.* 15. *More lit.* prove yourselves *Li.*——[24] pure *Al. De W. El. Li. Me.*; simple *Da.*——[25] *So Al. Be. VH. Wo.*; appear *Da. El. Li. Me. Wie.*——[26] heavenly lights, stars *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me. Wie.*; torches *Wo.*——[27] *V.* 16. *So Al. El. Li. VH. Wie.*; Holding (*i.e. as ye possess*) *Me.*; Holding fast *Be.*——[28] *Strictly* I may have whereof to boast, against the day *Al. El. Li. Me., so Da.*——[29] *V.* 17. *So Li.*; am being (even now) *Al. Me.*——[30] *Lit.* poured out (*i.e. my blood be poured out as a drink-offering*) *Al. El. Li.*——[31] at *El. Me.*——[32] *i.e. priestly service Be. El. Li. Me. Wie.*——[33] *So Da. De W. El. VH. Wie.*; bid you all joy *Al. Li. Me.* (joy, rejoice *same word*).——[34] *V.* 18. *So Al. El. Me.*; In the same way *Da. De W. Li. Wie.*——[35] *So Da. De W. El.*; bid me joy *Al. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β *So* D, *El.*; the ℵ A B C, *Orig., La. Ti. Tr. Al.*[1] *Li. WH.*——*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ A C, *Vulg., WH.*[1] *and Edd.*; *omit* B, *Pesh. Memph., WH.*[2]——*V.* 15. β unblameable (*or* without blemish, *see* Eph. 1. 4) ℵ A B C, *Edd. except El.*——*V.* 19. β *So* ℵ A B D[c], *Edd. except La.*; Christ C D*, *La.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

to send [k] Timotheus shortly unto you,
that I also may be of good comfort,
when I know your state.
20 For I have no man [l] ‖ likeminded,
who will [36] naturally care [36] for your state.
21 For [37] all [37] [m] seek their own, not the
things which are β Jesus Christ's β.
22 But ye know [38] the proof of him [38],
[n] that, as a son [39] with [39] the father, he
hath served with me [40] in [40] the gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send [41] pre-
sently, so soon as [41] I shall see how it
will go with me.
24 But [o] I trust in the Lord that I also
myself shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send
to you [p] Epaphroditus, my brother, and
companion in labour, and [q] fellowsoldier,
[r] but your [42] messenger [42], and [43] [s] he that
ministered to my wants [43].
26 [t] For he [44] longed [44] β after β you all,
and [45] was [45] full of heaviness, because that
ye had heard that he had been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto
death: but God had mercy on him; and
not on him only, but on me also, lest I
should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I [46] sent [46] him therefore the more
carefully, that, when ye see him [47] again,
ye may rejoice [47], and that I may be the
less sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord
with all gladness; and ‖ [u] hold such in
reputation:
30 Because for the work β of Christ β
he was nigh unto death, γ not regarding γ
his life, [x] to supply [48] your lack of service
toward me [48].

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision,* 4 *shewing that himself hath greater cause than they to trust in the righteousness of the law:* 7 *which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and loss, to gain Christ and his righteousness,* 12 *therein acknowledging his own imperfection.* 15 *He exhorteth them to be thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to decline the ways of carnal Christians.*

FINALLY, my brethren, [1] [a] rejoice in
the Lord [1]. To write the same things
to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous,
[2] but [2] for you *it is* safe.
2 [3] [b] Beware of [3] [4] dogs [4], [3] beware of [3]
[4] [c] evil workers [4], [3] [d] beware of [3] the [5] con-
cision [5].
3 For we are [e] the circumcision, [f] which
β worship God in the spirit β, and [g] re-
joice in Christ Jesus, and have no con-
fidence in the flesh.

[k] Rom. 16. 21. 1 Thess. 3. 2.
[l] Ps. 55. 13.
‖ Or, *so dear unto me.*
[m] 1 Cor. 10. 24, 33. & 13. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 10, 16.
[n] 1 Cor. 4. 17. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.
[o] ch. 1. 25. Philem. 22.
[p] ch. 4. 18.
[q] Philem. 2.
[r] 2 Cor. 8. 23.
[s] 2 Cor. 11. 9. ch. 4. 18.
[t] ch. 1. 8.
‖ Or, *honour such.*
[u] 1 Cor. 16. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 12. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
[x] 1 Cor. 16. 17. ch. 4. 10.
[a] 2 Cor. 13. 11. ch. 4. 4. 1 Thess. 5. 16.
[b] Isai. 56. 10. Gal. 5. 15.
[c] 2 Cor. 11. 13.
[d] Rom. 2. 28. Gal. 5. 2.
[e] Deut. 10. 16. & 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 29. & 4. 11, 12. Col. 2. 11.
[f] John 4. 23, 24. Rom. 7. 6.
[g] Gal. 6. 14.

VAR. REND.—[36] *V.* 20. *So nearly* (*i.e. care like a true son of mine*) *Li. Wo.*; have a true care *Al. Be. Da. El. Me. Wie.*——[37] *V.* 21. they all *Da. El.* (*i.e. all my present companions Al. &c.*)——[38] *V.* 22. *i.e. his tried character Al. Da. El. Li. Me. Wie.*——[39] to *Al. El. Li. Me.* (as a son serves his father).——[40] unto.——[41] *V.* 23. at once, when *Li. &c.*——[42] *V.* 25. *So Al. Be. Da. De W. El. Li. Me. VH. Wie.*; apostle *Wo.*——[43] *So De W.*; your minister to supply my want *Al. Be. El. Li. Me. VH.*——[44] *V.* 26. *i.e. longs.*——[45] *i.e. is Al. Me.*——[46] *V.* 28. *i.e. send De W. El. Li.*——[47] *So De W. perhaps*; ye may rejoice again *Al. Da. El. Li. Me. Wie.*——[48] *V.* 30. what was lacking on your part in service toward me *Al. Me. &c.* (*i.e. your personal ministrations Li.*)——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. *So De W. Me. and practically Al. El. VH.* (let your joy be in the Lord *Al.*); Farewell, rejoice in the Lord *Li.*——[2] *Rather* while *El.*——[3] *V.* 2. *So De W.*; Look to, mark *Al. El. Li. Me. VH. Wie.*——[4] *Rather* the dogs, the evil workers *El. Li.*——[5] *i.e. mutilation.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β *So* ℵ A C D, *La. Tr. Al. El. Li.*[1]; of Christ Jesus B, *Ti. WH.*[1]——*V.* 26. β *So* $\aleph^c$ B, *Vulg., Ti. Tr. Li. El.*; to see ℵ* A C D, *La.*[1] *WH.*[1]——*V.* 30. β *So* B D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *El.*; *omit* C, *Al. Li.*; of the Lord ℵ A, *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]——γ *So* C; hazarding ℵ A B D, *Edd.* (having gambled with his life *Li. translates.*)——*Chap.* 3. *V.* 3. β *So* $\aleph^c$ D*; by the spirit of God worship him ℵ* A B C D^c, *Edd.*

4 Though [h] I [6] might also have [6] confi-
dence in the flesh. If any other man
thinketh that he hath whereof he might
[7] trust [7] in the flesh, I more:
5 [i] Circumcised the eighth day, [k] of the
stock of Israel, [l] *of* the tribe of Benjamin,
[m] an Hebrew [8] of the Hebrews [8]; as
touching [9] the law [9], [n] a Pharisee;
6 [10] [o] Concerning [10] zeal, [p] persecuting
the church; [q] touching the righteousness
which is in the law, [r] blameless.
7 β But β [s] what things were gain to me,
those I [11] counted [11] loss for Christ.
8 [12] Yea doubtless, and I count [12] all
things *but* loss [t] for the excellency of the
knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for
whom I have suffered the loss of [13] all
things [13], and do count them *but* [14] dung [14],
that I may [15] win [15] Christ,
9 And be found in him, not having
[u] mine own righteousness, which is of the
law, but [x] that which is through the
[16] faith of Christ [16], the righteousness
which is of God [17] by [17] faith:
10 That I may know him, and the power
of his resurrection, and [y] the [18] fellowship
of [18] his sufferings, being made conformable
unto his death;
11 If by any means I [19] might [19] [z] at-
tain unto the resurrection β of β the
dead.
12 Not as though I had already [a] attain-
ed, either were already [b] perfect: but I
follow after, if that I may [20] apprehend [20]
[21] that for which [21] also I [22] am [22] appre-
hended of Christ β Jesus β.
13 Brethren, I count not myself β to
have β apprehended: but *this* one thing
[23] *I do* [23], [c] forgetting those things which
are behind, and [d] reaching forth unto
those things which are before,
14 [e] I [24] press [24] toward the mark for the
prize of [f] the [25] high [25] calling of God
[26] in Christ [26] Jesus.
15 β Let us therefore, as many as be
[g] perfect, [h] be thus minded β: and if in
any thing ye be [27] otherwise [27] minded,
God shall reveal [28] even this [28] unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already
attained, β [i] let us walk [k] by the same
rule, [l] let us mind the same thing β.

Anno DOMINI 64.

[h] 2 Cor. 11. 18, 21.
[i] Gen. 17. 12.
[k] 2 Cor. 11. 22.
[l] Rom. 11. 1.
[m] 2 Cor. 11. 22.
[n] Acts 23. 6. & 26. 4, 5.
[o] Acts 22. 3. Gal. 1. 13, 14.
[p] Acts 8. 3. & 9. 1.
[q] Rom. 10. 5.
[r] Luke 1. 6.
[s] Matt. 13. 44.
[t] Isai. 53. 11. Jer. 9. 23, 24. John 17. 3. 1 Cor. 2. 2. Col. 2. 2.
[u] Rom. 10. 3, 5.
[x] Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 21, 22. & 9. 30. & 10. 3, 6. Gal. 2. 16.
[y] Rom. 6. 3, 4, 5. & 8. 17. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
[z] Acts 26. 7.
[a] 1 Tim. 6. 12.
[b] Hebr. 12. 23.
[c] Ps. 45. 10. Luke 9. 62. 2 Cor. 5. 16.
[d] 1 Cor. 9. 24, 26. Hebr. 6. 1.
[e] 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Hebr. 12. 1.
[f] Hebr. 3. 1.
[g] 1 Cor. 2. 6. & 14. 20.
[h] Gal. 5. 10. [i] Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5. [k] Gal. 6. 16. [l] ch. 2. 2.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 4. *Strictly* have, possess, also *Al. Da. El. Li. Me.*——[7] trust, confidence *similar words.*——[8] *V.* 5. of Hebrews (*i.e. sprung from Hebrew ancestors*) *Al. so Da. El. Li.*——[9] *So Al. De W. El. Me. Wie. Wo.*; law *Da. Li.*: *similarly in vs.* 6, 9.——[10] *V.* 6. As touching, *as v.* 5.——[11] *V.* 7. *Lit.* have counted.——[12] *V.* 8. *So De W.*; Yea more, I even account *Al. El. Li. Me.* (Nay, but rather....*Da.*)——[13] *So Al. Li.*; them all *De W. El. Me. Wie. Wo.*——[14] *So practically De W. El. Me. Wo.*; refuse, food flung to dogs *Li.*——[15] win *same word as* gain *v.* 7.——[16] *V.* 9. *i.e. faith in Christ Al. Da. Li. Wi.*——[17] *Strictly* grounded on *Al. El. Me. Wie.*; *or* on condition of *Da. De W. Li.*——[18] *V.* 10. *i.e. sharing in Al. Me. &c.*——[19] *V.* 11. *Rather* may *Da. El. Li.*——[20] *V.* 12. *i.e. grasp Al. El. Li.* ('lay hold on the prize inasmuch as I am also laid hold on' *Da.*)——[21] *So Al. De W. El. Wie. so Li. nearly*; inasmuch as *Be. Da. Me. Wi.*; even as *VH.*——[22] *Strictly* was.——[23] *V.* 13. *So Al. Be. Bu. De W. El. Wi.*; I count *Me.*——[24] *V.* 14. press *same word as* follow after, *v.* 12.——[25] *i.e. heavenly Al. Da. De W. El. Me. Wie.*; heavenward *Li.*——[26] *i.e. the calling of God in Christ Al. El. Li. Wi.*; *I press forward in, through, Christ Me.*——[27] *V.* 15. *So Al. De W.*; *practically* = amiss *El. Li. Me.*——[28] this also *Al. Da. Li. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β *So* $\aleph^c$ B D, *La.*[1] *Al.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *El. Li.*[1] *WH.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* A, *Ti.*——*V.* 11. β from ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ A, *Ti. WH.*[1]; *omit* B D*, *La. Tr. El. Li. Al.*——*V.* 13. β *So* B D^c, *Vulg. Pesh., La.*[1] *Li. El. Tr.*[1] *Al.*; as yet to have ℵ A D*, *Memph., WH.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*[2]——*V.* 15. β *So* A B D, *Li.*[1] *and Edd.*; We therefore....are thus minded ℵ, *Li.*[2]——*V.* 16. β *So* $\aleph^c$ (D *nearly*); in the same path (*i.e. the same path whereto we already attained*) walk ye onward (*or* we must walk onward) ℵ* A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

17 Brethren, [m]be followers together [29]of me[29], and mark them [30]which walk so as [n]ye have us[30] for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I [31]have told[31] you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* [o]the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 [p]Whose end *is* destruction, [q]whose God *is their* belly, and [r]*whose* glory *is* in their shame, [s]who mind earthly things.)

20 β For β [t]our [32]conversation[32] [33]is[33] in heaven; [u]from whence also we [x]look for [34]the Saviour[34], the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 [y]Who shall [35]change[35] [36]our vile body[36], that it may be fashioned like unto [36]his glorious body[36], [z]according to the [37]working whereby he is able [a]even to subdue[37] all things unto himself.

m 1 Cor. 4. 16. & 11. 1. ch. 4. 9. 1 Thess. 1. 6.
n 1 Pet. 5. 3.
o Gal. 1. 7. & 2. 21. & 6. 12. ch. 1. 15, 16.
p 2 Cor. 11. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
q Rom. 16. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 5. Titus 1. 11.
r Hosea 4. 7. 2 Cor. 11. 12. Gal. 6. 13.
s Rom. 8. 5.
t Ephes. 2. 6, 19. Col. 3. 1, 3.
u Acts 1. 11.
x 1 Cor. 1. 7. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Titus 2. 13.
y 1 Cor. 15. 43, 48, 49. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 3. 2.
z Ephes. 1. 19.
a 1 Cor. 15. 26, 27.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *From particular admonitions* 4 *he proceedeth to general exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he rejoiced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them.* 19 *And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and [a]longed for, [b]my joy and crown, so [c]stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech [1] Euodias [1], and beseech Syntyche, [d]that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 β And I intreat β thee also, true [2]yokefellow[2], [3]help those women which [e]laboured[3] with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* [4]other[4] my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in [f]the book of life.

4 [5][g]Rejoice[5] in the Lord alway: *and* again I [6]say[6], Rejoice.

5 Let your [7]moderation[7] be known unto all men. [h]The Lord *is* at hand.

6 [i]Be [8]careful[8] for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And [k]the peace of God, which passeth [9]all understanding[9], shall [10]keep[10] your hearts and [11]minds[11] through Christ Jesus.

a ch. 1. 8.
b 2 Cor. 1. 14. ch. 2. 16. 1 Thess. 2. 19, 20.
c ch. 1. 27.
d ch. 2. 2. & 3. 16.
e Rom. 16. 3. ch. 1. 27.
f Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Luke 10. 20. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 20. 12. & 21. 27.
g Rom. 12. 12. ch. 3. 1. 1 Thess. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
h Hebr. 10. 25. Jam. 5. 8, 9. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9. See 2 Thes. 2. 2.
i Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 16. 3. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
k John 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1. Col. 3. 15.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* [12]‖ honest[12], whatsoever things *are* [13]just[13], whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, [l]whatsoever things *are* [14]of good report[14]; [15]if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise[15], think on these things.

9 [m]Those things, which ye [16]have [17]both[17] learned, and received, and heard, and seen[16] in me, do: and [n]the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last [o]your care of me ‖ hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak [18]in respect of[18] want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, [p]*therewith* to be content.

12 [q]I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: [19]every where[19] and in all things I [20]am instructed[20] both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I [21]can do[21] all things [22][r]through[22] β Christ which β strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that [s]ye [23]did communicate with[23] my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, [t]no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 [24]Not because[24] I desire [25]a gift[25]: but I desire [u]fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I [26]have[26] all, and abound: I am full, having received [x]of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, [y]an odour of a sweet smell, [z]a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.

19 But my God [a]shall supply all your need [b]according to his riches [27]in glory[27] [28]by[28] Christ Jesus.

20 [c]Now unto [29]God and our Father[29] *be* [30]glory[30] for ever and ever. Amen.

21 [31]Salute[31] every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren [d]which are with me [31]greet[31] you.

22 All the saints [31]salute[31] you, [e]chiefly they that are of Cæsar's household.

23 [f]The grace of β our Lord β Jesus Christ *be* with γ you all γ. δ Amen δ.

β ¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus β.

Anno DOMINI 64.

‖ Or, *venerable.*
l 1 Thess. 5. 22.
m ch. 3. 17.
n Rom. 15. 33. & 16. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 33. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 23. Hebr. 13. 20.
o 2 Cor. 11. 9.
‖ Or, *is revived.*
p 1 Tim. 6. 6, 8.
q 1 Cor. 4. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 10. & 11. 27.
r John 15. 5. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
s ch. 1. 7.
t 2 Cor. 11. 8, 9.
u Rom. 15. 28. Titus 3. 14.
‖ Or, *I have received all.*
x ch. 2. 25.
y Heb. 13. 16.
z 2 Cor. 9. 12.
a Ps. 23. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 8.
b Ephes. 1. 7. & 3. 16.
c Rom. 16. 27. Gal. 1. 5.
d Gal. 1. 2.
e ch. 1. 13.
f Rom. 16. 24.

VAR. REND.—[29] *V.* 17. *So Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me. Wie. Wo.*; with me (be followers of Christ) *Be.*——[30] *So Al. Da. De W. El. Li.*; which thus walk; seeing that ye have us *Me. Wie.*——[31] *V.* 18. *Strictly* used to tell *Al. El.*——[32] *V.* 20. *So* (*i.e. life*) *De W. VH. Wie.*; commonwealth, country *Al. Be. Da. El. Li. Me. Wo.*——[33] exists *Al. El.*; is even now *Li.*——[34] a Saviour (*i.e. look for the Lord as Saviour*) *Da. De W. El. Li. Me.*——[35] *V.* 21. transform *Al. El.*——[36] *Lit.* the body of our humiliation, the body of his glory, *and so Al. Me.*——[37] the working, manifestation, of his power to subdue *Al. Li. Me. Wie.*——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. Euodia (*a woman's name*) *Al. Da. Me. &c.*——[2] *V.* 3. *So Be. Da. De W. El. Li. Wie. Wo.*; *but Me. thinks we have here a man's name,* 'thou that art truly called Synzygus, that is Yokefellow', *so perhaps Al. WH.*——[3] help them (*i.e. Euodia and Syntyche*), seeing that they laboured *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.*——[4] *i.e. the rest of.*——[5] *V.* 4. *So Al. Be. Me.*; *rather* Farewell; Rejoice *Li.*——[6] will say *Li. Me. &c.*——[7] *V.* 5. forbearance *Al. Da. El. Li. Wie.*——[8] *V.* 6. = anxious *El. &c.*——[9] *V.* 7. *So practically Al. Be. Da. El. VH. Wie. Wo.*; *rather* every device, counsel *Li.*, *and so nearly De W. Me.* (*i.e. which can give more comfort and strength than any human thinking*).——[10] *Strictly* keep guard over *Li. Me.*——[11] thoughts *Al. Da. El. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β *So the MSS., Li.*[1] *and other Edd.*; But *Li.*[2] *with Vulg. Pesh. and many other Versions, and many Fathers.*——*Chap.* 4. *V.* 3. β Yea, I intreat ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 8. *i.e. honourable, venerable* (seemly *El.*; nobly serious *M. Arnold*).——[13] *i.e. righteous Al. Da. Li. Me.*——[14] *So Al. VH. Wo.*; *rather* of pleasant sound *Me. Wie. so El.* (winning *Li.*; fair speaking *Da.*)——[15] *i.e. whatever virtue.... there is.*——[16] *V.* 9. *Strictly* did learn and receive....——[17] *So Da. Li.*; moreover *Al. De W. El. Me. Wie.*——[18] *V.* 11. by reason of *Al. De W. El. Li. Me.*——[19] *V.* 12. *Strictly* in everything *Al. Me. &c.*——[20] *Lit.* have been initiated (possess the secret *Li.*; have been taught the lesson *Al.*; *so El. Me.*).——[21] *V.* 13. *More strictly* have strength for *Da.*——[22] *Strictly* in.——[23] *V.* 14. *i.e. made yourselves partakers in Al. and so El. Li. Me.* (made common cause with *Li.*)——[24] *V.* 17. Not that *Al. &c.*——[25] the gift, your gift *Da. El.*——[26] *V.* 18. *Strictly* have to the full *El. Li.* (I have all I could desire *Me.*)——[27] *V.* 19. *So* (*i.e. supply by setting you in glory*) *Li. and so practically Al. El.*; with glory *Me.*; gloriously *De W. VH. Wie.*——[28] in.——[29] *V.* 20. *So Al. De W. El. VH. Wo.*; our God and Father *Da. Li.*——[30] the glory.——[31] *Vs.* 21, 22. Salute, greet *same word.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *So* ℵ^c D^c; him which ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 23. β *So* D; the Lord ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* ℵ^c; your spirit ℵ* A B D, *Edd.*——δ *So* ℵ A D, *La.*[1] *Al.*[1] *Li.*[1]; *omit* B, *Ti. Tr. El.*——*Postscript,* β *Only* To the Philippians ℵ A B, *Tr. Al.*; *omit La. Ti. El. Li. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

*THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

COLOSSIANS*.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *After salutation he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *prayeth further for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministry.*

PAUL, [a] an apostle of β Jesus Christ β by the will of God, and [1] Timotheus [1] *our* brother,

2 To the saints [b] and faithful brethren in β Christ β which are at γ Colosse γ: [c] Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father δ and the Lord Jesus Christ δ.

3 [d] We give thanks to β God and the Father of β our Lord Jesus Christ, [2] praying always for you [2],

4 [e] Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of [f] the love β *which ye have* β to all the saints,

5 [3] For [3] the hope [g] which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, β [h] as *it is* in all the world; and [i] bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you β, since the day ye heard *of it*, and [4] knew [4] [k] the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned [5] of [5] [l] Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is β for you β [m] a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your [n] love in the Spirit.

9 [o] For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to [6] desire [6] [p] that ye might be filled with [q] the [7] knowledge [7] of his will [r] in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 [s] That ye might walk worthy of the Lord [t] unto all pleasing, [u] being fruitful in every good work, and increasing β in β the [7] knowledge [7] of God;

11 [8] [x] Strengthened [8] with all might, according to [9] his glorious power [9], [y] unto all [10] patience [10] [11] and longsuffering [z] with joyfulness;

a Ephes. 1.1. b 1 Cor. 4. 17. Ephes. 6. 21. c Gal. 1. 3. d 1 Cor. 1. 4. Ephes. 1. 16. Phil. 1. 3. & 4. 6. e ver. 9. Ephes. 1. 15. Philem. 5. f Hebr. 6. 10. g 2 Tim. 4. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 4. h Mat. 24. 14. Mark 16. 15. Rom. 10. 18. ver. 23. i Mark 4. 8. John 15. 16. Phil. 1. 11. k 2 Cor. 6. 1. Ephes. 3. 2. Titus 2. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 12. l ch. 4. 12. Philem. 23. m 2 Cor. 11. 23. 1 Tim. 4. 6. n Rom. 15. 30. o Ephes. 1. 15, 16. ver. 3, 4. p 1 Cor. 1. 5. q Rom. 12. 2. Ephes. 5. 10, 17. r Ephes. 1. 8. s Ephes. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 27. 1 Thess. 2. 12. t 1 Thess. 4. 1. u John 15. 16. 2 Cor. 9. 8. Phil. 1. 11. Titus 3. 1. Hebr. 13. 21. x Eph. 3. 16. & 6. 10. y Ephes. 4. 2. z Acts 5. 41. Rom. 5. 3.

12 [a] Giving thanks [11] unto the Father, which [12] hath β made [12] us meet β to be partakers of [b] the inheritance of the saints [13] in light [13]:

13 Who [14] hath delivered [14] us from [c] the power of darkness, [d] and [15] hath translated [15] *us* into the kingdom of [16] † his dear Son [16]:

14 [e] In whom we β have β [17] redemption [17] γ through his blood γ, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is [f] the image of the invisible God, [g] the [18] firstborn of [18] [19] every creature [19]:

16 For [20] [h] by him [20] were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or [i] dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things [21] were created [21] [22] [k] by [22] him, and for him:

17 [l] And [23] he [23] [24] is [24] before all things, and [25] by [25] him all things [26] consist [26].

18 And [23] [m] he [23] is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, [n] the firstborn from the dead; that ‖ in all *things* [23] he [23] might have the preeminence.

19 For [27] it pleased *the Father* that [o] in him should all fulness dwell [27];

20 And, ‖ [p] having made peace through the blood of his cross, [q] by him to reconcile [r] all things unto [28] himself [28]; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, [s] that were sometime alienated and [29] enemies [29] ‖ in *your* mind [30] [t] by wicked works [30], yet now β hath he reconciled β

22 [u] In the body of his flesh through

Anno DOMINI 64.

a Eph. 5. 20. ch. 3. 15. b Acts 26. 18. Ephes. 1. 11. c Eph. 6. 12. Hebr. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9. d 1 Thess. 2. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 11. † Gr. *the Son of his love.* Matt. 3. 17. Ephes. 1. 6. e Ephes. 1. 7. f 2 Cor. 4. 4. Hebr. 1. 3. g Rev. 3. 14. h John 1. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Ephes. 3. 9. Hebr. 1. 2. i Rom. 8. 38. Ephes. 1. 21. ch. 2. 10, 15. 1 Pet. 3. 22. k Rom. 11. 36. Hebr. 2. 10. l John 1. 1, 3. & 17. 5. 1 Cor. 8. 6. m 1 Cor. 11. 3. Ephes. 1. 10, 22. & 4. 15. & 5. 23. n Acts 26. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 20, 23. Rev. 1. 5. ‖ Or, *among all.* o John 1. 16. & 3. 34. ch. 2. 9. & 3. 11. ‖ Or, *making peace.* p Ephes. 2. 14, 15, 16.

q 2 Cor. 5. 18. r Ephes. 1. 10. s Ephes. 2. 1, 2, 12, 19. & 4. 18. ‖ Or, *by your mind in wicked works.* t Titus 1. 15, 16. u Ephes. 2. 15, 16.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. Timothy, *as* 2 Cor. 1. 1, *&c.*——[2] *V.* 3. *So Al. Be. Da. El. Ol.*; we give thanks for you always in our prayers *De W. Li. Me.*——[3] *V.* 5. By reason of (*i.e. the love which ye have by reason of the hope Al. De W. El. Me. Wie.*; *We give thanks by reason of the hope Be.*).——[4] *V.* 6. fully apprehended *Li.*; came to know *El.*——[5] *V.* 7. from, *so Da.*——[6] *V.* 9. *i.e. entreat.*——[7] *Vs.* 9, 10. *Rather* full, thorough, knowledge *Al. Da. Li.*——[8] *V.* 11. Being strengthened.——[9] *Strictly* the power of his glory.——[10] *Rather* endurance *Al. Li.*

VAR. READ.—* To the Colossians ℵ Bc D, *Ti.*; To the Colassians A B*, *La. Tr. Al. Li. WH.* (D *places this epistle immediately after the Ephesians.*)——*Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β *So* D; Christ Jesus ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 2. β *So* ℵ B Dc, *Edd. except La.*; Christ Jesus A D*, *La.*——γ Colossae ℵ B D, *OL. Vulg., Li. WH. Ti.*; Colassae *Pesh. Memph., La. Tr. El. Al.*——δ *So* ℵ A C, *La.*[1]; *omit* B D, *other Edd.*; *comp.* Eph. 1. 2.——*V.* 3. β *So* (*rather* the God and Father of *as* Eph. 1. 3) ℵ A C[2] Dc, *Vulg., Ti. Tr. Li.*[1] (*text*); God the Father of B C* D*, *OL. Pesh. Memph., El. WH. Li.* (*dissertation*) *La. Al.*——*V.* 4. β *These words are omitted by* B, *Li.*[2] *WH.*[2]; *they are inserted by* A ℵ C D*, *La. Ti. Tr. El. Li.*[1] *WH.*[1] (*Li. is doubtful.*)——*V.* 6. β *So* Db, *El. nearly*; even as in all the world also it is (continually) bringing forth fruit and increasing ℵ A B C D*, *La. Ti. Tr. Al. Li. WH.* (*so Li. translates, and Me. perhaps; but Al. Da. translate this reading nearly as the text.*)——*V.* 7. β *So* ℵc C Db, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., El. Ti. Tr.*[2]; for us, on our behalf ℵ* A B D*, *La.*[1] *Li. WH.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Al.* (*i.e. preaching in St. Paul's stead Al. Li.*)——*V.* 10. β in ℵc; unto Dc; by ℵ* A B C D*, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *Vs.* 11, 12. *So Al. De W. El. Li.* (*so Tr.*); and long-suffering; with joyfulness giving thanks *Me.* (*so La. Ti.*)——[12] *V.* 12. *Strictly* made.——[13] *So* (*i.e. the inheritance in light*) *Al. Be. De W. El. Li. Ol. Wi.*; through the light (*i.e. through the light made us meet*) *Me.*——[14] *V.* 13. *Strictly* delivered.——[15] *Strictly* translated.——[16] *Strictly* the Son of his love.——[17] *V.* 14. *Lit.* the redemption, *as* Eph. 1. 7.——[18] *V.* 15. *So* (*i.e. firstborn and heir and lord of*) *Al. Li.*; firstborn before *Be. Ol. Wo.* (*so practically De W. El. Me.*)——[19] *So El. Me. Wo.* (*De W. perhaps*); all creation *Al. Li. Ol.*——[20] *V.* 16. in him.——[21] *Rather* are, have been, created *Al. El. Me.*——[22] *i.e. through.*——[23] *Vs.* 17, 18. He himself *Al. Da. El. Li. Me.*——[24] *V.* 17. *i.e. exists Al. Li. Me. Wo.*——[25] in.——[26] *i.e. hold together, cohere Li.*; *in him the universe has its continuance and order Me. Al.*——[27] *V.* 19. it pleased the Father that in him should the whole fulness (of the Godhead) dwell *Be. De W. Li. Me. Ol. Wi.* (*Wo. nearly*); all the fulness (of the Godhead) was pleased to dwell in him *Da. El.*——[28] *V.* 20. *So practically Al. Be. Da. El. Li. Me. Wo.*; him (*i.e. Christ*) *De W.*——[29] *V.* 21. *So Al. De W. El. Li.*; hateful (to God) *Me.*——[30] in (in the midst of) your wicked works *Al. Li. so Da. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β *So* (made you meet ℵ B, *Ti. WH. Tr.*[2] *Li.*[2]) ℵ A C Dc, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. El. Li. WH.*; called us and made us meet B, *La.*; called us D*.——*V.* 14. β *So* ℵ C D, *Vulg. Pesh., Li.*[1] *WH.*[1] *and other Edd.*; had (*i.e. received*) B, *Memph., Li.*[2] *WH.*[2]——γ *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd. Comp.* Eph. 1. 7.——*V.* 21. β *So* (*lit.* did he reconcile) ℵ A C Dc, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., WH.*[1] *El. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al.*; ye were reconciled B, *La. Li.*[1] *WH.*[2] (*i.e. it pleased the Father to present you, that were sometime enemies but now have been reconciled, to present you unreprovable in his sight.*)

Anno DOMINI 64.

[x] Luke 1. 75. Ephes. 1. 4. & 5. 27. 1 Thess. 4. 7. Titus 2. 14. Jude 24.
[y] Ephes. 3. 17. ch. 2. 7.
[z] John 15. 6.
[a] Rom. 10. 18.
[b] ver. 6.
[c] Acts 1. 17. 2 Cor. 3. 6. & 4. 1. & 5. 18. Ephes. 3. 7. ver. 25. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
[d] Rom. 5. 3. 2 Cor. 7. 4.
[e] Ephes. 3. 1, 13.
[f] 2 Cor. 1. 5, 6. Phil. 3. 10. 2 Tim. 1. 8. & 2. 10.
[g] Eph. 1. 23.
[h] 1 Cor. 9. 17. Gal. 2. 7. Ephes. 3. 2. ver. 23.
‖ Or, *fully to preach the word of God*, Rom. 15. 19.

[31] death [31], [x] to present you holy and
[32] unblameable [32] and unreproveable [32] in
his sight [32]:
23 If ye continue in [33] the faith [33]
[y] grounded and settled, and [34] *be* [z] not
moved [34] away from the hope of the
gospel, which ye have heard, [a] *and* which
was preached [35] [b] to every creature [35] which
is under heaven; [c] whereof I Paul [36] am
made [36] a minister;
24 [d] Who now rejoice in my sufferings
[e] for you, and fill up [f] that which is [37] be-
hind [37] of the afflictions of Christ in my
flesh for [g] his body's sake, which is the
church:
25 Whereof I [36] am made [36] a minister,
according to [h] the dispensation of God
which [38] is given [38] to me for you, ‖ to
[39] fulfil [39] the word of God;
26 *Even* [i] the mystery which hath been
hid from ages and from generations, [k] but
now [40] is [40] made manifest to his saints:
27 [l] To whom God [41] would make [41] known
what *is* [m] the riches of the glory of this
mystery among the Gentiles; which is
Christ [42] ‖ in [42] you, [n] the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, [o] warning every
man, and teaching every man in all wis-
dom; [p] that we may present every man
perfect in Christ β Jesus β:
29 [q] Whereunto I also labour, [43] [r] striving [43]
[s] according to his working, which worketh
in me mightily.

[i] Rom. 16. 25. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Ephes. 3. 9. [k] Matt. 13. 11. 2 Tim. 1. 10. [l] 2 Cor. 2. 14. [m] Rom. 9. 23. Ephes. 1. 7. & 3. 8. ‖ Or, *among you*. [n] 1 Tim. 1. 1. [o] Acts 20. 20, 27, 31. [p] 2 Cor. 11. 2. Ephes. 5. 27. ver. 22. [q] 1 Cor. 15. 10. [r] ch. 2. 1. [s] Ephes. 1. 19. & 3. 7, 20.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels,* 20 *and legal ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

‖ Or, *fear*, or, *care*.
[a] Phil. 1. 30. ch. 1. 29. 1 Thess. 2. 2.
[b] 2 Cor. 1. 6.
[c] ch. 3. 14.
[d] Phil. 3. 8. ch. 1. 9.
‖ Or, *Wherein*.
[e] 1 Cor. 1. 24. & 2. 6, 7. Ephes. 1. 8. ch. 1. 9.
[f] Rom. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 11. 13. Ephes. 4. 14. & 5. 6. ver. 8, 18.
[g] 1 Cor. 5. 3. 1 Thess. 2. 17.
[h] 1 Cor. 14. 40.
[i] 1 Pet. 5. 9.

FOR I would that ye knew what great
1 ‖ [a] conflict [1] I have for you, and *for*
them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as
have not seen my face in the flesh;
2 [b] That their hearts might be [2] com-
forted [2], [c] being knit together in love, and
unto all riches of the full assurance of
understanding, [d] to the [3] acknowledgment [3]
of the mystery β of God, and of the Fa-
ther, and of Christ β;
3 ‖ [e] In whom [4] are hid all the treasures [4]
of wisdom and knowledge.
4 And this I say, [f] lest any man should
beguile you with enticing words.
5 For [g] though I be absent in the flesh,
yet am I with you in the spirit, joying
and beholding [h] your order, and the [i] sted-
fastness of your faith [5] in [5] Christ.

VAR. REND.—[31] *V.* 22. his death *Al. El.* —— [32] *Same words as* without blame before him Eph. 1. 4: *see note there.*——[33] *V.* 23. *So Al. El. Wo.*; your faith *Be. Li.* —— [34] *So nearly Al. El. Me.*; be not ever moving *Li.* ——[35] *So practically El. Li. Me. Wo.*; in the whole creation *Al. Da. De W.*——[36] *Vs.* 23, 25. *Lit.* became, was made. —— [37] *V.* 24. *i.e. lacking Li. &c.* ——[38] *V.* 25. was given *Al. Da. El.*——[39] *So* (*i.e. bring to its full development*) *Li. Me. so nearly Al. Be. De W. El. Wo.*; preach in all its fulness *Ol.*——[40] *V.* 26. *Lit.* was, *or* has been.——[41] *V.* 27. *i.e. willed, desired, to make Al. Da.* —— [42] *So Li. Ol. Wo.*; *rather as marg. Al. Da. El. Me.* ——[43] *V.* 29. strive *similar word to* conflict *below.* —— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *See ch.* 1. 29. ——[2] *V.* 2. *So El. Me.*; encouraged, confirmed *Al. Da. De W. Li. Ol.*——[3] thorough knowledge *Al. &c.*—— [4] *V.* 3. *So De W. and so nearly Da. El. Li.* (in whom are all the treasures, hidden, *El.*); are all the secret treasures *Al. Be. Me.*——[5] *V.* 5. *Rather* unto (toward *Da.*).
VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β *So* ℵ[c] D[b]; *omit* ℵ* A B C D*, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 2. *V.* 2. β *So* D[c], (*Pesh. and Memph. nearly*); of God, even Christ (*i.e. the mystery of God, which mystery is Christ El. Li.*) B, *Hil.*, *Edd.* (*WH. suspect some corruption of text*); of God, which is Christ D*, *Aug.*; of God, the Father of Christ ℵ* A C, *Vulg.* (*best MSS. of*) *Theb.*, *Scr. perhaps*; of God in Christ *Clem.*; *only* of God D[b], *Al. perhaps*.

Anno DOMINI 64.

[k] 1 Thes. 4. 1. Jude 3.
[l] Ephes. 2. 21, 22. & 3. 17. ch. 1. 23.
[m] Jer. 29. 8. Rom. 16. 17. Ephes. 5. 6. ver. 18. Hebr. 13. 9.
[n] Matt. 15. 2. Gal. 1. 14. ver. 22.
‖ Or, *elements*.
[o] Gal. 4. 3, 9. ver. 20.
[p] John 1. 14. ch. 1. 19.
[q] John 1. 16.
[r] Ephes. 1. 20, 21. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[s] ch. 1. 16.
[t] Deut. 10. 16. & 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 29. Phil. 3. 3.
[u] Rom. 6. 6. Ephes. 4. 22. ch. 3. 8, 9.
[x] Rom. 6. 4.
[y] ch. 3. 1.
[z] Eph. 1. 19. & 3. 7.
[a] Acts 2. 24.
[b] Ephes. 2. 1, 5, 6, 11.

6 [k] As ye [6] have therefore received [6]
[7] Christ Jesus the Lord [7], *so* walk ye in
him:
7 [l] Rooted and [8] built up in him, and
stablished [8] β in the faith β, as ye [9] have
been taught [9], abounding γ therein γ with
thanksgiving.
8 [m] Beware [10] lest any man spoil you [10]
through [11] philosophy [11] and vain deceit,
after [n] the tradition of men, after the
[12] ‖ [o] rudiments of the world [12], and not
after Christ.
9 For [p] in him dwelleth all the fulness
of the Godhead [13] bodily [13].
10 [q] And [14] ye are complete in him [14],
[r] which is the head of [15] all [15] [s] principality
and power:
11 In whom also ye [16] are [t] circumcised [16]
with [17] the [17] circumcision made without
hands, in [u] putting off the body β of the
sins β of the flesh [18] by [18] the circumcision
of Christ:
12 [19] [x] Buried [19] with him in [20] baptism [20],
[21] wherein [21] also [y] ye [22] are risen [22] with
him through [23] [z] the faith of the operation
of God [23], [a] who [24] hath raised [24] him from
the dead.
13 [b] And you, being dead β in β your
[25] sins [25] and the uncircumcision of your
flesh, [26] hath he quickened together with
him [26], having forgiven γ you γ all [25] tres-
passes [25];
14 [27] [c] Blotting out the [28] handwriting [28]
of ordinances that was against us [27], which
was contrary to us, and [29] took [29] it out
of the way, nailing it to his cross;
15 *And* [d] having [30] spoiled [30] [e] principalities

[c] Eph. 2. 15, 16. [d] Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 68. 18. Isa. 53. 12. Mat. 12. 29. Luke 10. 18. & 11. 22. John 12. 31. & 16. 11. Eph. 4. 8. Hebr. 2. 14. [e] Eph. 6. 12.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 6. did therefore receive. —— [7] *So El.*; the Christ, even Jesus the Lord *Li.*; Christ Jesus as the Lord *Me.*——[8] *V.* 7. being built up in him and strengthened (from hour to hour) *Al. El. Li.*——[9] were taught. —— [10] *V.* 8. lest there shall be any one that maketh you his prey (leads you away captive *Wo.*) *Al. Be. Da. De W. El. Li. Me. Wo.* —— [11] *Lit.* the philosophy (*i.e. which you know De W. Me.*); his philosophy which is an empty deceit *Al. Li.*——[12] *i.e. elementary teaching which is taken from, and has to do with, material and sensuous things Li. El. Me. Many of the Fathers understood the phrase as describing observance of times and seasons* (*v.* 16), *translating it* elements of the world, *viz. the heavenly bodies which rule the seasons.*——[13] *V.* 9. *i.e. with a bodily manifestation Al. De W. El. Li. Me.* (as in a body *Be.*); essentially *Ol.* (*Wo. perhaps.*) —— [14] *V.* 10. *So nearly* (in him ye are filled full) *Da. De W. Me. Ol. Wo.*; ye are in him, filled full *Al. El. Li.* —— [15] *So Da.*; every *Al. El. Li. Me.*——[16] *V.* 11. *Lit.* were circumcised.——[17] a *Al. Da. Me.* —— [18] in (*i.e. were circumcised in the circumcision of Christ Al. Da. El. Me.*). —— [19] *V.* 12. *i.e. when ye were buried; ye were circumcised by being buried Al. Me.* —— [20] your baptism *Al. El.* —— [21] *So Al. De W. El. Li.*; in whom *Me. Wo.* —— [22] *Lit.* were raised. —— [23] your faith in the effectual working of God *Al. Da. El. Li. Me.*; the faith which God effectually works *Be. De W.* —— [24] *Lit.* raised. —— [25] *V.* 13. sins *same word as* trespasses. —— [26] *So* (*rather* did he quicken ....) *Al. Be. De W. Li. Me.*; did he (Christ) quicken together with himself *El. Wo.*——[27] *V.* 14. *So Bu. Li., and so nearly Al. Da. Me.* (Blotting out the bond consisting in ordinances, decrees.... *Li.*); Blotting out the handwriting that was in force against us by its decrees *El.*, *so De W. Wi. Wo.*; Blotting out by the decrees (of God's grace) the bond that was against us *Be.* —— [28] *So Al. El. Me. Wo.*; bond *Be. De W. Li. Ol.*——[29] *Lit.* has taken. —— [30] *V.* 15. *So Be. Bu. Da. De W. Me. Ol.*; stripped off from himself (and put away) *Al. El. Li. Wo.*
VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β *So* ℵ A C D[c], *Al.*[1]; by your faith (*so Li. Me. translate*; in your faith *Al. De W. El.*; in the faith *Da. Ol.*) B D*, *Edd.* —— γ *So* B D[c], *La. Tr.*[2] *Al.*[1] *El. Li. WH.*[2]; in him ℵ[c] D*; *omit* ℵ* A[c], *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] (abounding in thanksgiving.) —— *V.* 11. β *So* ℵ[c] D[b]; *omit* ℵ* A B C D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *So* ℵ[a] A C D, *La. El.*; by reason of ℵ* B, *Ti. Tr. Li. WH.*[1] —— γ *So* ℵ[c]; us ℵ* A B C D, *La.*[1] *and Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

and powers, he made a shew of them
[31]openly[31], triumphing over them [32]‖in
it[32].
16 Let no man therefore [f]judge you ‖[g]in
meat, β or β in drink, or ‖in respect [h]of
an holyday, or of the new moon, or of
[33]the sabbath *days*[33]:
17 [i]Which are a shadow of things to
come; but the body *is* of Christ.
18 [k]Let no man [34]‖beguile you of your
reward[34] [35]†in a voluntary humility[35] and
worshipping of angels, β intruding into
those things [l]which he hath not seen β,
vainly puffed up by [36]his fleshly mind[36],
19 And not holding [m]the Head, from
which all the body by [37]joints[37] and bands
[38]having nourishment ministered[38], and
knit together, increaseth with the increase
of God.
20 β Wherefore β if ye [39]be [n]dead[39] with
Christ from [o]the ‖rudiments of the world,
[p]why, as though living in the world, are
ye subject to ordinances,
21 ([40][q]Touch not; taste not; handle
not[40];
22 [41]Which all are to perish with the
using;) [r]after the commandments and
doctrines of men[41]?
23 [s]Which things have indeed [42]a shew[42]
of wisdom in [43][t]will worship[43], and humi-
lity, β and β [44]‖neglecting of[44] the body[45];
not in any honour to the satisfying of
the flesh[45].

‖ Or, *in himself.* *f* Rom. 14. 3, 10, 13. ‖ Or, *for eating and drinking.* *g* Rom. 14. 2, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. ‖ Or, *in part.* *h* Rom. 14. 5. Gal. 4. 10. *i* Hebr. 8. 5. & 9. 9. & 10. 1. *k* ver. 4. ‖ Or, *judge against you.* † Gr. *being a voluntary in humility.* ver. 23. *l* Ezek. 13. 3. 1 Tim. 1. 7. *m* Ephes. 4. 15, 16. *n* Rom. 6. 3, 5. & 7. 4, 6. Gal. 2. 19. Ephes. 2. 15. *o* ver. 8. ‖ Or, *elements.* *p* Gal. 4. 3, 9. *q* 1 Tim. 4. 3. *r* Isai. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 9. Titus 1. 14. *s* 1 Tim. 4. 8. *t* ver. 18. ‖ Or, *punishing,* or, *not sparing.*

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ,* 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other several duties.*

IF ye then [1][a]be risen[1] with Christ,
seek those things which are above,
where [b]Christ sitteth on the right hand
of God.

a Rom. 6. 5. Ephes. 2. 6. ch. 2. 12. *b* Rom. 8. 34. Ephes. 1. 20.

VAR. REND.—[31] *V.* 15. *So Be. De W. Ol. Wo.*; with boldness *El. Li. Me.* (*Al. nearly.*) —— [32] *So* (*i.e. the cross*) *Da. El. Li. Me. Ol. Wo.*; in him *Al. Be. De W.* —— [33] *V.* 16. *So Al.*; a sabbath *Da. De W. El. Li. Me. Ol. Wo.* —— [34] *V.* 18. *So* (beguile you of your prize) *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me. Wo.*; give judgment against you *Ol.*; usurp authority over you *Be.* —— [35] desiring to do it in humility (*i.e. to beguile you by humility*) *Bu. Da. El. Me.*; at his own will [beguile you] by humility *Al. Wo.*; taking delight in humility *Be. Li. Ol. Wi.* —— [36] *Lit.* the mind of his flesh. —— [37] *V.* 19. *So* (*rather* its joints) *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Ol. Wo.*; senses *Me.* —— [38] having ministered *similar word to* supplieth, Eph. 4. 16. —— [39] *V.* 20. died *Al. Da. Li. Wo.* —— [40] *V.* 21. Handle not, nor, yet taste, nor even touch *Li. so Al. El. Me. Wo.* —— [41] *V.* 22. *So Al. Be. Da. El. Li. Me. Ol. Wo.* (*i.e. which food is to perish in the consuming Li.*); which (ordinances) all serve to your ruin in their being used according to the commandments and doctrines of men *De W.* —— [42] *V.* 23. *So De W. Ol. Wo.*; the reputation *Al. Be. El. Li. Me.* —— [43] *i.e. self-imposed worship Li. Me. &c.* —— [44] dealing hardly with *El. Li. Me.* —— [45] *So De W.*; not in any value (*i.e. their shew of wisdom does not come from any thing of real value*), for they serve only to satisfy the flesh *Be. El. Me.*; .... not any honour (*i.e. in neglecting the body and not doing it any honour*); why are ye subject to them only to satisfy your flesh? *Al., so Ol. Wo. nearly*; yet are not of any value to subdue indulgence of the flesh *Li.* —— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. were raised up *Al. El. Li.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* ℵ A C D, *Vulg., La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *El. Li.*[2] *WH.*[2]; and B, *Pesh. Memph., Tr.*[2] *Li.*[1] *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 18. β *So* ℵ[c] C D[b], *Vulg. Pesh., El. La.*[1]; standing on the things which he hath seen (*i.e. making much of his visions Al. Me.*) ℵ* A B D*, *Memph., Tert., WH.* (*but suspecting corruption*) *Ti. Tr. Al.* (raised aloft, treading on empty air *Li. by a conjecture, altering two letters in this reading.*) —— *V.* 20. β *So* ℵ*; *omit* ℵ[a] A B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 23. β *Omit* B, *and some Latin authorities, La.*[2] *Li.*[2] *WH.*[2]

2 Set your [2]‖affection[2] on things above,
not on things on the earth.
3 [c]For ye [3]are dead[3], [d]and your life is
hid with Christ in God.
4 [e]When Christ, *who is* β [f]our β life, shall
[4]appear[4], then shall ye also [4]appear[4]
with him [g]in glory.
5 [5][h]Mortify[5] therefore [i]your members
which are upon the earth; [k]fornication,
uncleanness, [6]inordinate affection[6], [l]evil
concupiscence, and covetousness, [7][m]which
is[7] idolatry:
6 [n]For which things' sake the wrath of
God cometh β on [o]the children of dis-
obedience β:
7 [p]In the which ye also walked [8]some
time[8], when ye lived in them.
8 [q]But now [9]ye also put off[9] all these;
anger, wrath, malice, [10]blasphemy[10],
[11][r]filthy communication[11] out of your
mouth.
9 [s]Lie not one to another, [t]seeing that
ye have put off the old man with his
deeds;
10 And have put on the new *man*, which
[u]is [12]renewed[12] [13]in[13] [14]knowledge[14] [x]af-
ter the image of him that [y]created him:
11 Where there [15][16]is[16] neither [z]Greek
nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumci-
sion[15], Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free:
[a]but Christ *is* [17]all[17], and in all.
12 [b]Put on therefore, [c]as [18]the elect[18]
of God, holy and beloved, [19][d]bowels of
mercies[19], kindness, [20]humbleness of
mind[20], meekness, longsuffering;
13 [e]Forbearing one another, and forgiving
one another, if any man have a [21]‖quar-
rel[21] against any: even as β Christ β for-
gave you, so also *do* ye.
14 [22][f]And[22] [23]above[23] all these things
[g]*put on* [24]charity[24], which [25]is the [h]bond
of perfectness[25].
15 And let [i]the peace of β God β [26]rule[26]
in your hearts, [k]to the which also ye
[27]are called[27] [l]in one body; [m]and be ye
thankful.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you
[28]richly in all wisdom; teaching[28] and
admonishing one another [n]in psalms and

Anno DOMINI 64.

‖ Or, *mind.* *c* Rom. 6. 2. Gal. 2. 20. ch. 2. 20. *d* 2 Cor. 5. 7. ch. 1. 5. *e* 1 John 3. 2. *f* John 11. 25. & 14. 6. *g* 1 Cor. 15. 43. Phil. 3. 21. *h* Rom. 8. 13. Gal. 5. 24. *i* Rom. 6. 13. *k* Ephes. 5. 3. *l* 1 Thess. 4. 5. *m* Ephes. 5. 5. *n* Rom. 1. 18. Ephes. 5. 6. Rev. 22. 15. *o* Ephes. 2. 2. *p* Rom. 6. 19, 20. & 7. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Ephes. 2. 2. Titus 3. 3. *q* Eph. 4. 22. Hebr. 12. 1. James 1. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 1. *r* Eph. 4. 29. & 5. 4. *s* Lev. 19. 11. Ephes. 4. 25. *t* Ephes. 4. 22, 24. *u* Rom. 12. 2. *x* Ephes. 4. 23, 24. *y* Eph. 2. 10. *z* Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. & 5. 6. Ephes. 6. 8. *a* Eph. 1. 23. *b* Eph. 4. 24. *c* 1 Thes. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 10. *d* Gal. 5. 22. Ephes. 4. 2, 32. Phil. 2. 1. *e* Mark 11. 25. Ephes. 4. 2, 32. ‖ Or, *complaint.* *f* 1 Pet. 4. 8. *g* John 13. 34. Rom. 13. 8. 1 Cor. 13. Ephes. 5. 2. ch. 2. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Tim. 1. 5. 1 John 3. 23. & 4. 21. *h* Ephes. 4. 3. *i* Rom. 14. 17. Phil. 4. 7. *k* 1 Cor. 7. 15. *l* Ephes. 2. 16, 17. & 4. 4. *m* ch. 2. 7. ver. 17. *n* 1 Cor. 14. 26. Ephes. 5. 19.

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 2. *Rather as margin, Al. El. &c. as* Rom. 12. 16; Phil. 2. 5 (Mind the things above, not the things on the earth *Da.*). —— [3] *V.* 3. died *Al. El. Li.* —— [4] *V.* 4. *Strictly* be manifested *Al. Da. El.* —— [5] *V.* 5. *i.e. make dead.* —— [6] *So nearly* (passion *in general*) *Li. Me.*; lustfulness *Al. Be. De W. El. Ol.* —— [7] for it is *Al. De W. Li. Me.* —— [8] *V.* 7. *i.e. once, formerly.* —— [9] *V.* 8. *i.e. do ye also put off.* —— [10] *So Da.*; *rather* evil speaking (*as* Eph. 4. 31), slandering *Al. El. Li. Me. Ol.* —— [11] *So Be. De W. El. Ol.* (coarse speaking *El.*); railing *Al. Me.*; foul railing *Li.* —— [12] *V.* 10. = ever being renewed *Al. Da. Li. Me.* —— [13] unto. —— [14] full, perfect, knowledge *Al. Da. El. Li.* —— [15] *V.* 11. *More lit.* is not (*or* cannot be) Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision. —— [16] *So Al. De W. El. Me.*; can be *Li.* —— [17] *i.e. all things.* —— [18] *V.* 12. elect ones *De W. El. Li. Me.* —— [19] a heart of pity *Li.* —— [20] humbleness of mind *same word as* lowliness, Eph. 4. 2. —— [21] *V.* 13. *i.e. complaint Li. &c.* —— [22] *V.* 14. But *Al. De W. El. Me.* —— [23] over *Al. Da. De W. El. Li. Me.* —— [24] *i.e. love.* —— [25] *So Al. Da.* (.... a bond *Da.*) *El. Li. Me. Wo.*; contains in itself all perfectness *Be. De W. Ol.* —— [26] *V.* 15. *So Al. Be. De W. El. Me. Ol.*; be umpire, decide the contest *Li. Wo.* —— [27] were called. —— [28] *V.* 16. *So Li.*; richly; in all wisdom teaching *Al. Be. Da. De W. El. Me.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 4. β *So* B D[b], *La.*[1] *Al. El. Li.*[1] *WH.*[1]; your ℵ C D*, *Ti. Tr.*[1] —— *V.* 6. β *So* ℵ A C, *La.*[1] *El.*; *omit* B, *Theb. and some Latin Fathers, Ti. Tr. Al. Li. WH. Comp.* Eph. 5. 6. —— *V.* 13. β *So* ℵ[a] C D[b], *Pesh. Memph. Theb., El. Ti.*; the Lord A B D*, *OL. Vulg., Li. WH. La. Tr. Al.*; God ℵ*. —— *V.* 15. β *So* ℵ[c] C[b] D[c]; Christ ℵ* A B C* D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

o ch. 4. 6.
p 1 Cor. 10. 31.
q Rom. 1. 8. Ephes. 5. 20. ch. 1. 12. & 2. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 18. Hebr. 13. 15.
r Ephes. 5. 22. Titus 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
s Ephes. 5. 3.
t Ephes. 5. 25, 28, 33. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
u Ephes. 4. 31.
x Ephes. 6. 1.
y Ephes. 5. 24. Titus 2. 9.
z Ephes. 6. 4.
a Ephes. 6. 5, &c. 1 Tim. 6. 1. Titus 2. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
f 1 Cor. 7. 22.

hymns and spiritual songs, [29] singing [o] with
β grace β in your hearts [29] to γ the Lord γ.
17 And [p] whatsoever ye do in word or
deed, *do* all in the name of β the Lord
Jesus β, [q] giving thanks to God γ and γ
the Father by him.
18 [r] Wives, submit yourselves unto your
β own β husbands, [s] as it is fit in the
Lord.
19 [t] Husbands, love *your* wives, and be
not [u] bitter against them.
20 [x] Children, obey *your* parents [y] in all
things: for this is well pleasing β unto β
the Lord.
21 [z] Fathers, β provoke β not your chil-
dren *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.
22 [30][a] Servants [30], obey [b] in all things *your*
[31] masters [31] [c] according to the flesh; not
with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in
singleness of heart, fearing β God β:
23 [d] And whatsoever ye do, [32] do [32] *it*
heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto
men;
24 [33][e] Knowing [33] that of the [31] Lord [31] ye
shall receive [34] the reward [34] of the in-
heritance: β [f] for β [35] ye serve [35] the
[31] Lord [31] Christ.
25 β But β he that doeth wrong shall
[36] receive for the wrong which he hath
done [36]: and [y] there is no respect of
persons.

b ver. 20. c Philem. 16. d Ephes. 6. 6, 7. e Ephes. 6. 8. g Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.

CHAPTER 4.

a Ephes. 6. 9.
b Luke 18. 1. Rom. 12. 12. Ephes. 6. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 17, 18.
c ch. 2. 7. & 3. 15.
d Eph. 6. 19. 2 Thess. 3. 1.
e 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12.
f Mat. 13. 11. 1 Cor. 4. 1. Ephes. 6. 19. ch. 1. 26. & 2. 2.
g Eph. 6. 20. Phil. 1. 7.
h Eph. 5. 15. 1 Thes. 4. 12.
i Ephes. 5. 16.

1 *He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer,* 5 *to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ.* 10 *He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.*

MASTERS [a], give unto *your* [1] servants [1]
that which is just and [2] equal [2];
[3] knowing [3] that ye also have a [1] Master [1]
in heaven.
2 [4][b] Continue [4] in prayer, and watch in
the same [c] with thanksgiving;
3 [d] Withal praying also for us, that God
would [e] open unto us a door of [5] utter-
ance [5], to speak [f] the mystery of Christ,
[g] for β which β I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I
ought to speak.
5 [h] Walk in wisdom toward them that
are without, [6][i] redeeming the time [6].

6 Let your speech *be* alway [7][k] with
grace [7], [l] seasoned with salt, [m] that ye
may know how ye ought to answer every
man.
7 [n] All [8] my state [8] shall Tychicus declare
unto you, [9] *who is* a [9] beloved brother,
and [9] a [9] faithful minister and fellow-
servant in the Lord:
8 [o] Whom I [10] have sent [10] unto you for
[11] the same purpose [11], that β he might
know your estate, and [12] comfort [12] β your
hearts;
9 With [p] Onesimus, [9] a [9] faithful and be-
loved brother, who is *one* of you. They
shall make known unto you all things
which *are done* here.
10 [q] Aristarchus my fellowprisoner sa-
luteth you, and [13][r] Marcus [13], [14] sister's
son [14] to Barnabas, (touching whom ye
received commandments: if he come unto
you, receive him;)
11 And Jesus, which is called Justus,
[15] who are of the circumcision. These
only *are my* fellowworkers [15] unto the
kingdom of God, which have been a com-
fort unto me.
12 [s] Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a
servant of Christ, saluteth you, always
[16] ‖ [t] labouring fervently [16] for you in
prayers, that ye may stand [u] perfect and
β ‖ complete β in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath
a great β zeal β for you, and them *that
are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 [17][x] Luke, the beloved physician [17],
and [y] Demas, [18] greet [18] you.
15 [18] Salute [18] the brethren which are in
Laodicea, and β Nymphas β, and [z] the
church which is in γ his γ house.
16 And when [a] this epistle is read among
you, cause that it be read also in the
church of the Laodiceans; and that ye
likewise read [19] the *epistle* from Lao-
dicea [19].
17 And say to [b] Archippus, Take heed
to [c] the ministry which thou [20] hast re-
ceived [20] in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 [d] The salutation by the hand of me
Paul. [e] Remember my bonds. [f] Grace *be*
with you. β Amen β.

β ¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus β.

Anno DOMINI 64.

k Eccles. 10. 12. ch. 3. 16.
l Mark 9. 50.
m 1 Pet. 3. 15.
n Ephes. 6. 21.
o Ephes. 6. 22.
p Philem. 10.
q Acts 19. 29. & 20. 4. & 27. 2. Philem. 24.
r Acts 15. 37. 2 Tim. 4. 11.
s ch. 1. 7. Philem. 23.
‖ Or, *striving.*
t Rom. 15. 30.
u Matt. 5. 48. 1 Cor. 2. 6. & 14. 20. Phil. 3. 15. Hebr. 5. 14.
‖ Or, *filled.*
x 2 Tim. 4. 11.
y 2 Tim. 4. 10. Philem. 24.
z Rom. 16. 5. 1 Cor. 16. 19.
a 1 Thess. 5. 27.
b Philem. 2.
c 1 Tim. 4. 6.
d 1 Cor. 16. 21. 2 Thess. 3. 17.
e Hebr. 13. 3.
f Hebr. 13. 25.

VAR. REND.—[29] *V.* 16. [teaching......] in God's grace, singing in your hearts *Li.;* in, through, God's grace singing in your hearts *Al. Be. El. Me.;* in thankfulness singing in your hearts *De W.*—[30] *V.* 22. *i.e. Bondservants, slaves.*—[31] *Vs.* 22, 24. master *same word as* Lord.—[32] *V.* 23. work *Da.*—[33] *V.* 24. *i.e. Since ye know Al. El. Me.*—[34] the just recompence *Al. De W. El. Li.*—[35] *So Be. Da. Li.;* serve ye *Al. El. Me.*—[36] *V.* 25. *Lit.* receive back the wrong which he did.—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *See ch.* 3. 22.—[2] equal, *i.e. fair* ('justice and equity' *El.*) *Al. Be. De W. El. Li.;* equal *strictly* (*i.e. treat the slaves as your equals*) *Me.*—[3] *i.e. since ye know.*—[4] *V.* 2. Persevere *Al. El. Li. Me.*—[5] *V.* 3. *So Be.;* the word (*i.e. the gospel*) *Da. De W. El. Li. Me.*—[6] *V.* 5. *Strictly* buying up for yourselves the opportunity *Li.: see* Eph. 5. 16.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* ℵ[a] A C D[c], *WH.*[1]; the grace (*i.e. God's grace Li.*) ℵ* B D*, *WH.*[2] *and Edd.*—γ *So* C[2] D[c]; God ℵ A B C* D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 17. β *So* B D[c], *Ti. Tr. Al. Li. WH.;* Jesus Christ A C D*, *La. El.;* the Lord Jesus Christ ℵ.—γ *So* D; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 18. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*—*V.* 20. β in ℵ A B C D, *Edd.*—*V.* 21. β *Same word as* Eph. 6. 4 ℵ A C D*, *La.;* *different word* (irritate) B D[b], *Ti. Tr. El. Li. WH.*—*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ[c] D[c]; the Lord ℵ* A B C D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 24. β *So* D[b]; *omit* ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.* (ye serve the Lord of the inheritance, even Christ *La. by different punctuation.*)—*V.* 25. β *So* D[c]; For ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.*—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 3. β *So* ℵ A C D, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. El. Li. WH.;* whom B, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 6. *Lit.* in grace (*i.e. gracious, pleasing De W. Li. Me. Ol.*).—[8] *V.* 7. my affairs, *as* Eph. 6. 4.—[9] *Vs.* 7, 9. the.—[10] *V.* 8. *i.e. send El. Li.*—[11] *So practically Me.;* *lit.* this very purpose (*i.e. the following El. Wo. and so perhaps Al. De W.*).—[12] *So Al. El. Me.;* strengthen (encourage to persevere) *De W. Li.*—[13] *V.* 10. Mark, *as* 2 Tim. 4. 11, *Li.*—[14] cousin *Al. Da. El. Li. Me.*—[15] *V.* 11. these alone of the circumcision (*i.e. these alone among them who are of the circumcision*) are my fellowworkers *Al. Me. Ol. so La. Ti.* (*De W. El. Li. Wo. translate as in the text, but give practically this sense*).—[16] *V.* 12. wrestling *Li.;* *same word as* strive *ch.* 1. 29, conflict *ch.* 2. 1.—[17] *V.* 14. *So Al. El.;* Luke the physician, my beloved *Li. Me. Wo.*—[18] *Vs.* 14, 15. greet, salute *same word.*—[19] *V.* 16. *i.e. St. Paul's epistle previously sent to Laodicea, which was to be sent forward from thence to the Colossians Al. Be. De W. El. Li. Me. Ol. Wo.*—[20] *V.* 17. *Lit.* didst receive.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β *So* ℵ[c] C D[b], *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., El. Al.;* ye might know our estate, and he might comfort...... ℵ* A B D*, *OL., La. Ti. Tr. Li. WH.*—*V.* 12. β *So* D[c]; fully persuaded ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 13. β *So* D[b]; labour ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 15. β *So Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. El. Li.;* Nympha (*a woman's name*) *La. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]—γ *So* D, *El.;* her B, *La. WH.*[1] *Tr.*[2]; their ℵ A C, *Memph., Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. Li. WH.*[2]—*V.* 18. β *So* ℵ[c] D; *omit* ℵ* A B C, *Edd.*—*Postscript*, β *Only* To the Colassians ℵ B* C, *Tr. Al.;* To the Colassians from Rome A B[c]; *omit La. Ti. El. Li. WH.*

*THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS*.

Anno DOMINI 54.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindful of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer: 5 and also how well he was persuaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAUL, and [a] Silvanus, and [1] Timo-
theus [1], unto the church of the
Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father
and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: [b] Grace *be*
unto you, and peace, β from God our
Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ β.
2 [c] We give thanks to God always for
you all, [2] making mention of you in our
prayers;
3 [3 d] Remembering [3] without ceasing [e] your
work [2] of faith, [f] and labour of love, and
patience of hope in our Lord Jesus
Christ, [4] in the sight of [5] God [4] and our
Father [5];
4 Knowing, [6] brethren ‖ beloved, [g] your
election of God [6].
5 [7] For [7] [h] our gospel came not unto you
in word only, but also in power, and [i] in
the Holy Ghost, [k] and in much assur-
ance; as [l] ye know what manner of men
we [8] were [8] β among β you for your sake.
6 And [m] ye became followers of us, and
of the Lord, [9] having received [9] the word
in much affliction, [n] with joy of the Holy
Ghost:
7 So that ye were β ensamples β to all
that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
8 For from you [10] [o] sounded [10] out the
word of the Lord not only in Macedonia
and Achaia, but also [p] in every place
your faith to God-ward is spread abroad;
so that we need not to speak any thing.
9 For they themselves shew [11] of β us β [11]
[q] what manner of entering in we had
unto you, [r] and how ye turned to God
from idols to serve the living and true
God;
10 And [s] to wait for his Son [t] from
heaven, [u] whom he raised from the dead,
even Jesus, which [12] delivered [12] us [x] from
the wrath [13] to come [13].

CHAPTER 2.

1 In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. 18 A reason is rendered both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOR [a] yourselves, brethren, know our
entrance in unto you, that it [1] was
not [1] [2] in vain [2]:
2 But β even β after that we had suffered
before, and were shamefully entreated, as
ye know, at [b] Philippi, [c] we were bold in
our God [d] to speak unto you the gospel
of God [3 e] with much contention [3].
3 [f] For our exhortation [4] *was* [4] not of
[5] deceit [5], nor of [6] uncleanness [6], nor in
guile:
4 But as [g] we [7] were allowed [7] of God
[h] to be put in trust with the gospel,
even so we speak; [i] not as pleasing men,
but God, [k] which [8] trieth [8] our hearts.
5 For [l] neither at any time used we flat-
tering words, as ye know, nor [9] a cloke
of covetousness [9]; [m] God *is* witness:
6 [n] Nor [10] of [10] men sought we glory,
neither [10] of [10] you, nor *yet* [10] of [10] others,
when [o] we might have [11] ‖ been [p] burden-
some [11], [q] as [12] the apostles [12] of Christ.
7 But [r] we [13] were [13] β gentle β among
you, even as a nurse cherisheth [14] her [14]
children:
8 So being affectionately desirous of you,
[15] we were willing [s] to have imparted [15]
unto you, not the gospel of God only,
but also [t] our own [16] souls [16], because ye
[13] were [13] dear unto us.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour
and travail: β for β [u] labouring night and
day, [17] [x] because we would not be charge-
able [17] unto any of you, we preached un-
to you the gospel of God.
10 [y] Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*,
[z] how holily and justly and unblameably
we behaved ourselves [18] among [18] you that
believe:
11 As ye know how we [19] exhorted and
comforted and charged every one of
you [19], as a father *doth* his children,
12 [a] That ye would walk worthy of God,
[b] who β hath called β you unto his king-
dom and glory.

a 2 Cor. 1. 19. 2 Thess. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
b Ephes. 1. 2.
c Rom. 1. 8. Ephes. 1. 16. Philem. 4.
d ch. 2. 13.
e John 6. 29. Gal. 5. 6. ch. 3. 6. 2 Thess. 1. 3, 11. James 2. 17.
f Rom. 16. 6. Hebr. 6. 10.
‖ Or, *beloved of God, your election.*
g Col. 3. 12. 2 Thess. 2. 13.
h Mark 16. 20. 1 Cor. 2. 4. & 4. 20.
i 2 Cor. 6. 6.
k Col. 2. 2. Hebr. 2. 3.
l ch. 2. 1, 5, 10, 11. 2 Thess. 3. 7.
m 1 Cor. 4. 16. & 11. 1. Phil. 3. 17. ch. 2. 14. 2 Thess. 3. 9.
n Acts 5. 41. Hebr. 10. 34.
o Rom. 10. 18.
p Rom. 1. 8. 2 Thess. 1. 4.
q ch. 2. 1.
r 1 Cor. 12. 2. Gal. 4. 8.
s Rom. 2. 7. Phil. 3. 20. Titus 2. 13. 2 Pet. 3. 12. Rev. 1. 7.
t Acts 1. 11. ch. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7.
u Acts 2. 24.
x Matt. 3. 7. Rom. 5. 9. ch. 5. 9.

Anno DOMINI 54.

a ch. 1. 5, 9.
b Acts 16. 22.
c ch. 1. 5.
d Acts 17. 2.
e Phil. 1. 30. Col. 2. 1.
f 2 Cor. 7. 2. ver. 5. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
g 1 Cor. 7. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 11, 12.
h 1 Cor. 9. 17. Gal. 2. 7. Titus 1. 3.
i Gal. 1. 10.
k Prov. 17. 3. Rom. 8. 27.
l Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 2. 17. & 4. 2. & 7. 2. & 12. 17.
m Rom. 1. 9.
n John 5. 41, 44. & 12. 43. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
o 1 Cor. 9. 4, 6, 12, 18. 2 Cor. 10. 1, 2, 10, 11. & 13. 10. 2 Thess. 3. 9. Philem. 8, 9.
‖ Or, *used authority.*
p 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13, 14. 2 Thess. 3. 8.
q 1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 5.
r 1 Cor. 2. 3. & 9. 22. 2 Cor. 13. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 24.

s Rom. 1. 11. & 15. 29. t 2 Cor. 12. 15. u Acts 20. 34. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 2 Cor. 11. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8. x 2 Cor. 12. 13, 14. y ch. 1. 5. z 2 Cor. 7. 2. 2 Thess. 3. 7. a Ephes. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 27. Col. 1. 10. ch. 4. 1. b 1 Cor. 1. 9. ch. 5. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 9.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. Timothy, *as* 2 Cor. 1. 1, *&c.: and so throughout.* —— [2] *Vs.* 2, 3. *So Da. De W. El. Jo. Lü.*; making mention of you in our prayers without ceasing, remembering your work *Al.* —— [3] *V.* 3. *So El.*; Bringing to memory (*i.e. mentioning*) *Al. De W. Lü.* —— [4] *i.e. remembering in the sight of God Al. Be. De W. El. Lü.*; *your faith, love and hope in the sight of God Jo.* —— [5] *So Al. El. Lü.*; our God and Father *Jo. Li.* —— [6] *V.* 4. brethren beloved of (by) God, your election *Al. Be. Da. De W. El. Jo. Lü.* —— [7] *V.* 5. *So* (Because) *Al. Da. De W. El. Lü.*; your election, namely how *Jo. probably.* —— [8] became, *as v.* 6 (*i.e. proved ourselves Al. El.*; were made *Lü. Wo.*). —— [9] *V.* 6. in that ye received *Al. De W.* —— [10] *V.* 8. hath sounded. —— [11] *V.* 9. *i.e. concerning us, so Da.* —— [12] *V.* 10. delivereth. —— [13] *Strictly* which cometh.

VAR. READ.—*To the Thessalonians I. ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ A C D, *La.*[1]; *omit* B, *Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH.* —— *V.* 5. β *So* B D, *most Versions, La. Ti. El. Tr.*[1]; toward you ℵ A C, *Vulg.* (*in the best MS.*), *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 7. β *So* ℵ A C; an ensample B D*, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*[1] *El.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* ℵ A C, *WH.*[1] *and Edd.*; you B, *Memph. Theb.*, *WH.*[2]

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* hath not been. —— [2] *So in part De W. Jo.*; vain, weak *Al. Be. El. Lü.* —— [3] *V.* 2. *i.e. in much conflict Al. Da. El. &c.* —— [4] *V.* 3. is *Al. De W. El. Lü.* —— [5] *So Jo. Wo.*; error *Al. Be. El. Lü. Ol.* —— [6] *So Jo. Wo.*; impurity (*i.e. impurity of motive, covetousness or the like*) *Al. El. Lü. Ol.* —— [7] *V.* 4. have been approved *Al. Da. El. Lü.* —— [8] proveth *Da.*; *some word as* allowed. —— [9] *V.* 5. *i.e. pretexts to conceal covetousness Al. Be. De W. El. Lü. Wo.* —— [10] *V.* 6. *i.e. from, and so Da.* —— [11] *So in part Jo.*; used authority *Al. De W. El. Lü. Ol.* ('stood on our dignity' *Al.*) —— [12] apostles *Al. Da. El.* —— [13] *Vs.* 7, 8. *Strictly* became *Al. El.*; *or* were made *Lü.* —— [14] *V.* 7. her own *Al. Da. El. Jo.* —— [15] *V.* 8. *So Jo. Lü.* (*El. nearly*); we delighted to impart *Al.* —— [16] *So El.*; *merely* lives *Al. Da. Lü.* —— [17] *V.* 9. that we might not be burdensome *El. so Al. Da. De W. Lü.* —— [18] *V.* 10. to *Da. De W. El.*; in the judgment of *Al. Be. Lü.* —— [19] *V.* 11. were exhorting and.... *Al. Da. Lü.*; behaved ourselves to every one of you, exhorting you and encouraging (*so De W. El. Lü.*) and conjuring (*so Al. De W. Lü.*) you *El. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 2. β *Omit* ℵ A B C D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β *So* ℵ[c] A C[2] D[c], *Pesh. Theb.*, *Ti. Tr. Al.*[1] *El.*; babes ℵ* B C* D*, *OL. Vulg. Memph.*, *La. WH.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* D[c]; *omit* ℵ A B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β hath called (*or* did call) ℵ A, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Theb.*, *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]; calleth (*or* is calling *El. Lü.*) B D, *Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] *and La. Ti. El.*

Anno DOMINI 54.

13 [20] For this cause also thank we [20]
God [c] without ceasing, because, when ye
[21] received the word of God which ye
heard of us [21], ye [22] received *it* [d] not *as*
the word of men, but [22] as it is in truth,
the word of God, which effectually worketh
also in you that believe.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers
[e] of the churches of God which in Judæa
are in Christ Jesus: for [f] ye also have
suffered like things of your own country-
men, [g] even as they *have* of the Jews:
15 [h] Who both killed the Lord Jesus,
and β [i] their own prophets β, and [23] have
‖ persecuted [23] us; and they please not
God, [k] and are contrary to all men:
16 [l] Forbidding us to speak to the Gen-
tiles that they might be saved, [m] to fill
up their sins alway: [24] [n] for [24] the wrath
is come upon them [25] to the uttermost [25].
17 But we, brethren, being [26] taken from
you [26] [27] for a short time [27] [o] in presence,
not in heart, [28] endeavoured the more
abundantly [28] [p] to see your face with
great desire.
18 Wherefore we [29] would have come [29]
unto you, even I Paul, once and again;
but [q] Satan hindered us.
19 For [r] what *is* our hope, or joy, or
[s] crown of [30] ‖ rejoicing [30]? *Are* not [31] even
ye [31] in the presence of our Lord Jesus
β Christ β [t] at his coming?
20 [32] For [32] ye are our glory and joy.

c ch. 1. 3. d Matt. 10. 40. Gal. 4. 14. 2 Pet. 3. 2. e Gal. 1. 22. f Acts 17. 5, 13. g Hebr. 10. 33, 34. h Acts 2. 23. & 3. 15. & 5. 30. & 7. 52. i Matt. 5. 12. & 23. 34, 37. Luke 13. 33, 34. Acts 7. 52. ‖ Or, *chased us out.* k Esth. 3. 8. l Luke 11. 52. Acts 13. 50. & 14. 5, 19. & 17. 5, 13. & 18. 12. & 19. 9. & 22. 21, 22. m Gen. 15. 16. Matt. 23. 32. n Matt. 24. 6, 14. o 1 Cor. 5. 3. Col. 2. 5. p ch. 3. 10. q Rom. 1. 13. & 15. 22. r 2 Cor. 1. 14. Phil. 2. 16. & 4. 1. s Prov. 16. 31. ‖ Or, *glorying?* t 1 Cor. 15. 23. ch. 3. 13. Rev. 1. 7. & 22. 12.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoicing in their well doing:* 10 *and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.*

WHEREFORE [a] when we could no
longer [1] forbear [1], [b] we thought it
good to be left at Athens alone;
2 And sent [c] Timotheus, our brother,
and β minister of God, and our fellow-
labourer in the gospel β of Christ, to
establish you, and to [2] comfort [2] you
γ concerning γ your faith:
3 [3] [d] That [3] β no man should be moved β
by these [4] afflictions [4]: for yourselves
know that [e] we are appointed thereunto.
4 [f] For verily, when we were with you,
we told you before that [5] we should suffer [5]
[4] tribulation [4]; even as it came to pass,
and ye know.
5 For this cause, [g] when I could no
longer [1] forbear [1], [6] I [6] sent to know your
faith, [h] lest by some means the tempter
have tempted you, and [i] our labour [7] be [7]
in vain.
6 [k] But [8] now when Timotheus came [8]
from you unto us, and brought us good
tidings of your faith and [9] charity [9], and
that ye have good remembrance of us
always, desiring greatly to see us, [l] as
we also *to see* you:
7 Therefore, brethren, [m] we were com-
forted over you in all our [4] affliction [4]
and distress by your faith:
8 For now we live, if ye [n] stand fast in
the Lord.
9 [o] For what thanks can we render to
God again for you, for all the joy where-
with we joy for your sakes before our
God;
10 [p] Night and day [q] praying exceedingly
[r] that we might see your face, [s] and
might perfect that which is lacking in
your faith?
11 Now [10] God himself and our Father [10],
and our Lord Jesus β Christ β, ‖ [t] direct
our way unto you.
12 And the Lord [u] make you to increase
and abound in love [x] one toward another,
and toward all *men*, even as we *do* to-
ward you:
13 To the end he may [y] stablish your
hearts unblameable in holiness before
[11] God, even our Father [11], at the coming
of our Lord Jesus β Christ β [z] with all
his [12] saints [12] γ.

a ver. 5. b Acts 17. 15. c Rom. 16. 21. 1 Cor. 16. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 19. d Ephes. 3. 13. e Acts 9. 16. & 14. 22. & 20. 23. & 21. 11. 1 Cor. 4. 9. 2 Tim. 3. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 21. f Acts 20. 24.

g ver. 1. h 1 Cor. 7. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 3. i Gal. 2. 2. & 4. 11. Phil. 2. 16. k Acts 18. 1, 5. l Phil. 1. 8. m 2 Cor. 1. 4. & 7. 6, 7, 13. n Phil. 4. 1. o ch. 1. 2. p Acts 26. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 3. q Rom. 1. 10, 11. & 15. 32. r ch. 2. 17. s 2 Cor. 13. 9, 11. Col. 4. 12. ‖ Or, *guide.* t Mark 1. 3. u ch. 4. 10. x ch. 4. 9. & 5. 15. 2 Pet. 1. 7. y 1 Cor. 1. 8. Phil. 1. 10. ch. 5. 23. 2 Thess. 2. 17. 1 John 3. 20, 21. z Zech. 14. 5. Jude 14.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godliness,* 6 *to live holily and justly,* 9 *to love one another,* 11 *and quietly to follow their own business:* 13 *and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead.* 15 *And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgment.*

FURTHERMORE then we ‖ beseech
you, brethren, and ‖ exhort *you* [1] by [1]
the Lord Jesus, [a] that as ye have received
of us [b] how ye ought to walk [c] and to
please God β, *so* ye would [2] abound [2] more
and more.
2 For ye know what commandments we
gave you by the Lord Jesus.
3 For this is [d] the will of God, *even*
[e] your sanctification, [f] that ye should ab-
stain from [3] fornication [3]:
4 [g] That every one of you should know
how to [4] possess his vessel [4] in sanctifica-
tion and honour;
5 [h] Not in the lust of concupiscence,
[i] even as the Gentiles [k] which know not
God:
6 [l] That no *man* [5] go beyond [5] and ‖ de-

‖ Or, *request.* ‖ Or, *beseech.* a Phil. 1. 27. Col. 2. 6. b ch. 2. 12. c Col. 1. 10. d Rom. 12. 2. Ephes. 5. 17. e Ephes. 5. 27. f 1 Cor. 6. 15, 18. Ephes. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. g Rom. 6. 19. 1 Cor. 6. 15, 18. h Ro. 1. 24, 26. Col. 3. 5. i Ephes. 4. 17, 18. k 1 Cor. 15. 34. Gal. 4. 8. Ephes. 2. 12. & 4. 18. 2 Thess. 1. 8. l Lev. 19. 11, 13. 1 Cor. 6. 8. ‖ Or, *oppress, or, overreach.*

VAR. REND.—[20] *V.* 13. *So Da. De W.;* And for this cause we also (*as well as you El.; or, as well as all Christians Lü.*) thank *Al. El. Jo. Lü.*——[21] *So Jo. Lü.;* received from us the word of preaching (*lit.* hearing) which is of God *De W. El. so Da.*——[22] *So De W. Jo.;* received (accepted *Be. Da. Lü. Wo.*) not the word of men but *El. Lü. so Al. Da.*——[23] *V.* 15. persecuted *De W. Jo. Lü.;* drove us out by persecution *Al. Be. El. Wo. so Da.*——[24] *V.* 16. but *Wi. &c.*——[25] *So practically Al. El. Lü. Ol.;* to make an end of them *De W.*——[26] *V.* 17. *More strictly* bereaved in being taken from you *El. Jo.*——[27] *Lit.* for the season of an hour *Al.*——[28] were the more abundantly earnest *Jo. so Da.*——[29] *V.* 18. *i.e. would fain have come El.*——[30] *V.* 19. *Rather* boasting, glorying *Be. Da. De W. El. Jo.* (crown of glory *Jo. Lü.*)——[31] ye also (*as well as other converts*) *Al. De W. El. Lü.*——[32] *V.* 20. *So Al. Jo.;* Yea *De W. El. Lü.*——*Chap.* 3. [1] *Vs.* 1, 5. *i.e. bear, control, my longing for you Al. Da. Lü. &c.*——[2] *V.* 2. exhort, encourage *Al. Da. El. Jo. Lü.*——[3] *V.* 3. *i.e. we sent him in order that Al. Lü.; we sent him to exhort you that Bu. De W. El. Wi. Wo.*——[4] *Vs.* 3, 4, 7. affliction, tribulation *same word.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β *So* D[b]; the prophets ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 19. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 3. *V.* 2. β *So* D[c], *Pesh.;* the fellow-labourer of God in the Gospel D*, *La.*[1] *Al. El.;* the minister of God in the Gospel ℵ B, *Vulg. Memph., La.*[2] *Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]——γ *So* D[c]; on behalf of (*so Al. Da. El. Lü. translate this reading;* concerning *De W.*) ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 3. β *So Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH.;* ye should be moved in nothing *La.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 4. we (Christians) are to suffer *El. Jo. Lü.*——[6] *V.* 5. *Strictly* I also (I on my part *El. Jo. Ol.;* I also *as well as Timothy and the others Al. Lü.*).——[7] *i.e. prove El.*——[8] *V.* 6. *So i.e. now we are comforted when....Jo. Lü.;* as Timothy has even now come *Al. Da. El. Wo.*——[9] love.——[10] *V.* 11. *So* (=God our Father himself) *Lü. so Al. El.;* he himself, our God and Father *Da. Jo.*——[11] *V.* 13. *So* (*lit.* God and our Father) *Da. De W. El.;* our God and Father *Jo.*——[12] holy ones, *i.e. angels De W. Lü.* (*comp.* Dan. 4. 13; Zech. 14. 5); *angels and the souls of righteous men Al. Be. El. Ol.*——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* in.——[2] increase, *as v.* 10.——[3] *V.* 3. *So Al. Jo.;* unchastity (*in general*) *De W. Ol.* (*El. perhaps.*)——[4] *V.* 4. get himself his own vessel (*i.e. wife*) *El. so Al. De W. Jo. Lü.;* acquire and hold his own vessel (*i.e. body*) *Wo. so Be. Ol.*——[5] *V.* 6. *So Al. Da. El. Jo.;* transgress *De W. Lü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β *So* D[c]; *omit* ℵ A B D* D[b], *Edd.*——*V.* 13. β *Omit* ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——γ *So* ℵ[c] B D[c], *Tr. Al. El.; add* Amen ℵ* A D*, *La.*[1] *Ti. WH.*[2]——*Chap.* 4. *V.* 1. β *So* D[c]; *add* even as also ye are walking ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 54.

fraud his brother [6] ‖ in *any* matter [6]:
because that the Lord [m] *is* the avenger
of [7] all such [7], as we also [8] have fore-
warned you [8] and testified.
7 For God [9] hath not called [9] us unto
uncleanness, [n] but [10] unto [10] [11] holiness [11].
8 [o] He therefore that [12] ‖ despiseth [12],
[12] despiseth [12] not man, but God, [p] who
β hath also given β unto γ us γ his holy
Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly love β [q] ye
need not β that I write unto you: for
[r] ye yourselves are taught of God [s] to
love one another.
10 [t] And indeed ye do it toward all the
brethren which are in all Macedonia: but
we beseech you, brethren, [u] that ye in-
crease more and more;
11 And that ye [13] study [13] to be quiet,
and [x] to do your own business, and [y] to
work with your own hands, as we com-
manded you;
12 [z] That ye may walk [14] honestly [14] to-
ward them that are without, and *that* ye
may have lack ‖ of [15] nothing [15].
13 But β I β would not have you to be
ignorant, brethren, concerning them
which γ are asleep γ, that ye sorrow not,
[a] even as [16] others [16] [b] which have no
hope.
14 For [c] if we believe that Jesus died
and rose again, even so [17] [d] them also
which sleep in Jesus will God bring with
[18] him [18] [17].
15 For this we say unto you [e] by [19] the
word [19] of the Lord, that [f] we which are
alive *and* remain unto the coming of the
Lord shall not [20] prevent [20] them which
are asleep.
16 For [g] the Lord himself shall descend
from heaven with a [21] shout [21], with the
voice of the archangel, and with [h] the
trump of God: [i] and the dead in Christ
shall rise first:
17 [k] Then we which are alive *and* remain
shall be caught up together with them
[l] in the clouds, to meet the Lord [22] in
the air [22]: and so [m] shall we ever be with
the Lord.
18 [n] Wherefore ‖ comfort one another
with these words.

‖ Or, *in the matter.* m 2 Thess. 1. 8. n Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Hebr. 12. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 14, 15. o Luke 10. 16. ‖ Or, *rejecteth.* p 1 Cor. 2. 10. & 7. 40. 1 John 3. 24. q ch. 5. 1. r Jer. 31. 34. John 6. 45. & 14. 26. Hebr. 8. 11. 1 John 2. 20, 27. s Matt. 22. 39. John 13. 34. & 15. 12. Ephes. 5. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 11, 23. & 4. 21. t ch. 1. 7. u ch. 3. 12. x 2 Thess. 3. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 15. y Acts 20. 35. Ephes. 4. 28. 2 Thess. 3. 7, 8, 12. z Rom. 13. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 21. Col. 4. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

‖ Or, *of no man.* a See Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1, 2. 2 Sam. 12. 20. b Ephes. 2. 12. c 1 Cor. 15. 13. d 1 Cor. 15. 18, 23. ch. 3. 13. e 1 Kings 13. 17, 18. & 20. 35. f 1 Cor. 15. 51. g Matt. 24. 30, 31. Acts 1. 11. 2 Thess. 1. 7. h 1 Cor. 15. 52. i 1 Cor. 15. 23, 52. k 1 Cor. 15. 51. l Acts 1. 9. Rev. 11. 12. m John 12. 26. & 14. 3. & 17. 24. n ch. 5. 11. ‖ Or, *exhort.*

CHAPTER 5.

1 *He proceedeth in the former description of Christ's coming to judgment,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and so concludeth the epistle.*

BUT of [a] the times and the seasons,
brethren, [b] ye have no need that I
write unto you.
2 For yourselves know perfectly that
[c] the day of the Lord so cometh as a
thief in the night.
3 β For β when they shall say, Peace and
safety; then [d] sudden destruction cometh
upon them, [e] as travail upon a woman
with child; and they shall not escape.
4 [f] But ye, brethren, are not in dark-
ness, that [1] that day [1] should overtake
you as β a thief β.
5 β Ye are β all [g] the children of light,
and the children of the day: we are not
of the night, nor of darkness.
6 [h] Therefore let us not sleep, as *do*
[2] others [2]; but [i] let us watch and be
sober.
7 For [k] they that sleep sleep in the
night; and they that be drunken [l] are
drunken in the night.
8 But let us, who are of the day, be
sober, [3] [m] putting on [3] the breastplate of
faith and love; and for an helmet, the
hope of salvation.
9 For [n] God [4] hath not appointed us [4]
to wrath, [o] but [5] to obtain salvation [5] by
our Lord Jesus Christ,
10 [p] Who died for us, that, whether we
wake or sleep, we should [6] live together
with him [6].
11 [q] Wherefore [7] ‖ comfort [7] yourselves to-
gether, and edify one another, even as
also ye do.
12 And we beseech you, brethren, [r] to
know them which labour among you, and
are over you in the Lord, and admonish
you;
13 And to [8] esteem them very highly in
love [8] for their work's sake. [s] *And* be at
peace β among yourselves β.
14 Now we [9] ‖ exhort [9] you, brethren,
[t] warn them that are ‖ unruly, [u] comfort
the feebleminded, [x] support the weak, [y] be
patient toward [10] all *men* [10].
15 [z] See that none render evil for evil
unto any *man*; but ever [a] follow that
which is good, both among yourselves,
and to all *men*.
16 [b] Rejoice evermore.
17 [c] Pray without ceasing.
18 [d] In every thing give thanks: for
this is the will of God in Christ Jesus
concerning you.
19 [e] Quench not the Spirit.
20 [f] Despise not [11] prophesyings [11].
21 β [g] Prove β all things; [h] hold fast
that which is [12] good.

Anno DOMINI 54.

a Matt. 24. 3, 36. Acts 1. 7. b ch. 4. 9. c Matt. 24. 43, 44. & 25. 13. Luke 12. 39, 40. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15. d Isai. 13. 6—9. Luke 17. 27, 28, 29. & 21. 34, 35. 2 Thess. 1. 9. e Jer. 13. 21. Hos. 13. 13. f Rom. 13. 12, 13. 1 John 2. 8. g Ephes. 5. 8. h Matt. 25. 5. i Matt. 24. 42. & 25. 13. Rom. 13. 11, 12, 13. 1 Pet. 5. 8. k Luke 21. 34, 36. Rom. 13 13. 1 Cor. 15. 34. Ephes. 5. 14. l Acts 2. 15. m Isai. 59. 17. Ephes. 6. 14, 16, 17. n Rom. 9. 22. ch. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 8. Jude 4. o 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. p Rom. 14. 8, 9. 2 Cor. 5. 15. q ch. 4. 18. ‖ Or, *exhort.* r 1 Cor. 16. 18. Phil. 2. 29. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Hebr. 13. 7, 17. s Mark 9. 50. ‖ Or, *beseech.* t 2 Thess. 3. 11, 12. ‖ Or, *disorderly.*

u Hebr. 12. 12. x Rom. 14. 1. & 15. 1. Gal. 6. 1, 2. y Gal. 5. 22. Ephes. 4. 2. Col. 3. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 2. z Lev. 19. 18. Prov. 20. 22. & 24. 29. Matt. 5. 39, 44. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 9. a Gal. 6. 10. ch. 3. 12. b 2 Cor. 6. 10. Phil. 4. 4. c Luke 18. 1. & 21. 36. Rom. 12. 12. Ephes. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 7. d Ephes. 5. 20. Col. 3. 17. e Ephes. 4. 30. 1 Tim. 4. 14. 2 Tim 1. 6. See 1 Cor. 14. 30. f 1 Cor. 14. 1, 39. g 1 Cor. 2. 11, 15. 1 John 4. 1. h Phil. 4. 8.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 6. in the matter (of which we are speaking) *Al. Da. El. Jo. Ol. Wo.*; in his business *De W. Lü.*——[7] *i.e. all these things Al. &c.*——[8] *Strictly* we before told you.——[9] *V.* 7. *Lit.* did not call.——[10] *Lit.* in.——[11] sanctification; *same word as v.* 3.——[12] *V.* 8. *So Ol.*; rejecteth *Al. Da. El. Lü.*——[13] *V.* 11. make it your ambition *Al.*——[14] *V.* 12. *i.e. honourably, seemly Al. Da. El.*——[15] *So Al. Be. Da. Jo. Lü. Wo.*; no man *De W. El. Ol.*——[16] *V.* 13. the others, the rest *Al. Da. El.*——[17] *V.* 14. *So nearly* (*more strictly* ....which were laid to sleep through Jesus *El.*) *Al. Be. El. Jo. Wo.*; will God also through Jesus bring with him them which sleep *De W. Lü. Ol. so Da.*——[18] *i.e. Jesus Al. &c.*——[19] *V.* 15. *So Al. El. Jo. Wo.*; a word *Da. De W. Lü.*——[20] *i.e. leave behind Jo.*——[21] *V.* 16. *i.e. signal-shout, shout of command Al. Be. Wo.*——[22] *V.* 17. [caught up] into the air *Al. Da. De W. Lü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β *So* ℵ[c], *Al.*[1] *El.*; giveth B D[b], *La.*[1] *Tr. WH.*; also giveth ℵ* D*, *Ti.*——γ *So* A; you ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ* A D[c], *Pesh. Memph., Ti. El. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; we have no need ℵ[c] D*, *OL., La. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]; we had no need B, *Vulg.* (*in best MS.*), *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]——*V.* 13. β we ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——γ *So* (have fallen asleep) D; are sleeping (*or perhaps* fall asleep *Al.*) ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 4. the day (*as opposed to darkness Al. De W. Lü.*).——[2] *V.* 6. the others.——[3] *V.* 8. *Lit.* having put on.——[4] *V.* 9. *Lit.* appointed us not.——[5] *So Al. De W. El. Lü. Ol. Wo.* (to purchase ...... *Wo.*); to the possession of salvation *Da.*——[6] *V.* 10. *i.e. live all together, united with him El. so Al. Jo. Lü.*; at once live with him *Be.*——[7] *V.* 11. *So Al. Da. El. Jo. Lü.*; exhort *De W.*——[8] *V.* 13. *So De W. Jo.*; *rather* hold them in love exceedingly *Al. El. Lü. Ol.*——[9] *V.* 14. *So Al. De W.*; beseech *El.*——[10] *So Al. Jo. Lü. Ol.*; all (these) *De W.*——[11] *V.* 20. *i.e. speaking in the spirit.*——[12] *Vs.* 21, 22. *So Da. El. Lü.*; good, abstain (*different punctuation*) *Al. De W. Jo. Ol.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 3. β But ℵ[c] B D, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]; *omit* ℵ* A, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. WH.*[1] *El.*——*V.* 4. β *So* ℵ D, *most Versions, Ti. Tr. El.*; thieves A B, *Memph., La. WH.*[1]——*V.* 5. β For ye are ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 13. β *So* A B D[c], *Memph., La. Al. El. WH.*; in them, with them (*so the Vulgate, but Da. translates this reading* among yourselves) ℵ D*, *Vulg., Ti. Tr.*——*V.* 21. β *So* ℵ* A, *WH.*[2]; But prove ℵ[c] B D, *WH.*[1] *and other Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 54.

22 [i] Abstain [12] from [13] all appearance [13] of evil.

23 And [k] the very God of [14] peace [14] [l] sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* [15] your whole spirit and soul and body [m] be preserved blameless [15] [16] unto [16] the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 [n] Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, [o] pray for us β.

26 [p] Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I [17] ‖ charge [17] you by the Lord that [q] this epistle be read unto all the β holy β brethren.

28 [r] The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. β Amen β.

β ¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens β.

i ch. 4. 12. *k* Phil. 4. 9. *l* ch. 3. 13. *m* 1 Cor. 1. 8. *n* 1 Cor. 1. 9. & 10. 13. 2 Thess. 3. 3. *o* Col. 4. 3. 2 Thess. 3. 1.

p Rom. 16. 16. ‖ Or, *adjure*. *q* Col. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 3. 14. *r* Rom. 16. 20, 24. 2 Thess. 3. 18.

---

*THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS*.

Anno DOMINI 54.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience:* 11 *and therewithal useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgment of God.*

PAUL, [a] and Silvanus, and [1] Timotheus [1], unto the church of the Thessalonians [2] [b] in God [2] our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 [c] Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 [d] We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, [3] because [3] that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the [4] charity [4] of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that [e] we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God [f] for your patience and [5] faith [5] [g] in all your persecutions and tribulations β that ye endure β:

5 *Which is* [h] a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, [i] for which ye also [6] suffer [6]:

6 [k] Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense [7] tribulation [7] to them that [7] trouble [7] you;

7 And to you who are troubled [l] rest with us, when [m] the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with [8] † his mighty angels [8],

8 [9] [n] In flaming fire ‖ taking vengeance [9] on them [o] that know not God, [10] and [p] that obey not [10] the gospel of our Lord Jesus β Christ β:

9 [q] Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction [11] from [11] the [12] presence [12] of the Lord, and [r] from the glory of his power;

10 [s] When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, [t] and to be admired in all them that β believe β (because our testimony [13] among you [13] was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would [14] ‖ [u] count [14] you worthy of [15] *this* calling [15], and [16] fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness [16], and [x] the work of faith [17] with power [17]:

12 [y] That the name of our Lord Jesus β Christ β may be glorified in you, and ye in [18] him [18], according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received,* 3 *sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a discovery of antichrist, before the day of the Lord come.* 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOW we beseech you, brethren, [1] [a] by [1] the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, [b] and [1] *by* [1] our gathering together unto him,

2 [c] That ye be not soon shaken [2] in mind [2], or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of β Christ β is [3] at hand [3].

3 [d] Let no man deceive you [4] by any means [4]: for *that day shall not come,* [e] except there [5] come [5] [6] a [6] falling away first, and [7] [f] that [7] man of β sin β [5] be revealed [5], [g] the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and [h] exalteth himself [i] above [8] all that is called God, or that is worshipped [8]; so that he β as God β sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

a 2 Cor. 1. 19. *b* 1 Thes. 1. 1. *c* 1 Cor. 1. 3. *d* 1 Thess. 1. 2, 3. & 3. 6, 9. ch. 2. 13. *e* 2 Cor. 7. 14. & 9. 2. 1 Thess. 2. 19, 20. *f* 1 Thess. 1. 3. *g* 1 Thess. 2. 14. *h* Phil. 1. 28. *i* 1 Thess. 2. 14. *k* Rev. 6. 10. *l* Rev. 14. 13. *m* 1 Thess. 4. 16. Jude 14. † Gr. *the angels of his power*. *n* Hebr. 10. 27. & 12. 29. 2 Pet. 3. 7. Rev. 21. 8. ‖ Or, *yielding*. *o* Ps. 79. 6. 1 Thess. 4. 5. *p* Rom. 2. 8.

q Phil. 3. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 7. *r* Deut. 33. 2. Isai. 2. 19. ch. 2. 8. *s* Ps. 89. 7. *t* Ps. 68. 35. ‖ Or, *vouchsafe*. *u* ver. 5. *x* 1 Thess. 1. 3. *y* 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 14.

a 1 Thess. 4. 16. *b* Matt. 24. 31. Mark 13. 27. 1 Thess. 4. 17. *c* Matt. 24. 4. Ephes. 5. 6. 1 John 4. 1. *d* Matt. 24. 4. Ephes. 5. 6. *e* 1 Tim. 4. 1. *f* Dan. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 18. Rev. 13. 11, &c. *g* John 17. 12. *h* Isai. 14. 13. Ezek. 28. 2, 6, 9. Dan. 7. 25. & 11. 36. Rev. 13. 6. *i* 1 Cor. 8. 5.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 22. *So practically Wo.*; every kind (*or* form *Al. Da.*) *Al. Be. Jo. Lü. Ol.* —— [14] *V.* 23. peace *Al. De W. El. Ol.*; *rather* = salvation *Lü.* —— [15] your spirit....be preserved entire, blameless *El. so Al. De W. Lü.* —— [16] in. —— [17] *V.* 27. adjure *Da. El.* —— *Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. Timothy, *as* 2 Cor. 1. 1, *&c.: and so throughout.* —— [2] *i.e. the church ...... which is in God* (*as* 1 Thess. 1. 1) *Al. El. Wi.* —— [3] *V.* 3. *i.e. to give thanks because Jo.*; *it is meet to do so because Al. El. Lü.* —— [4] love *El. Jo.* —— [5] *V.* 4. *So Al. De W. El.*; faithfulness, loyalty *Lü. so Be. Ol. nearly.* —— [6] *V.* 5. are suffering *Al. El.* —— [7] *V.* 6. tribulation, trouble *similar words.* —— [8] *V.* 7. *the angels of his power Al. Be. Da. De W. El. Lü. Ol.* —— [9] *V.* 8. *So* (taking vengeance in flaming fire: *comp.* Isa. 29. 6) *Jo. Tr.*; revealed....in flaming fire (*comp.* Dan. 7. 10, *&c.*) taking vengeance *El. Lü. Al. WH. Ti.* —— [10] *So De W. Ol.*; and them that obey not (*a second class, viz. the Jews*) *Al. Da. El. Jo. Lü. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 25. β *So* ℵ A D^c, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. El.*; *add* also B D*, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 27. β *So* $ℵ^c$ A, *El. Tr.*[2]; *omit* ℵ* B D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 28. β *So* ℵ A D^b; *omit* B D*, *Edd.* —— *Postscript*, β *So* A B^{corr}; To the Thessalonians I. ℵ B*, *Tr. Al.*; *omit La. Ti. El. WH.* —— * To the Thessalonians II. ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 1. *V.* 4. β *So* (*rather* are enduring *El.*) ℵ A *&c.*, *WH.*[1] *and Edd.*; whereby ye are beset B, *WH.*[2] —— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ A, *La.*[1]; *omit* B D, *La.*[2] *and other Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 9. *i.e. away from Al. El. Lü.*; by reason of, by *Be. Bu. De W. Ol. Wi.* —— [12] *Lit.* face. —— [13] *V.* 10. unto you *Al. Da. El. Lü.* —— [14] *V.* 11. *So Al. Da. De W. El. Lü.*; make *Be. Ol.* —— [15] the, your, calling *Al. &c.* —— [16] *So Be.*; perfect in you all delighting in goodness *De W. El. Lü. so Al. nearly*; .... all goodness that is pleasing to God *Ol.* —— [17] *Lit.* in power (*i.e. fulfil mightily*) *Al. De W. &c.* —— [18] *V.* 12. *So Al. Da. De W. El.*; it *Lü.* —— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. in regard of *Al. so Be. Da. De W. El. Lü. Wi.* —— [2] *V.* 2. from your mind. —— [3] *So De W. Wo.*; present, already beginning *Al. El. Lü.* —— [4] *V.* 3. *Lit.* in any manner. —— [5] *Strictly* have come, *and* have been revealed *Al. De W. Lü.* —— [6] the. —— [7] the. —— [8] *V.* 4. every one that is called God or an object of worship *Al. Da. El. Lü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β believed (*so Al. El. translate*; have believed *De W.*) ℵ A B D, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β *So* A, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B D, *La.*[2] *and Edd.* —— *Chap.* 2. *V.* 2. β *So* D^c; the Lord ℵ A B D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 3. β *So* A D, *La. Al. Tr.*[2] *El.*; lawlessness ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 4. β *So* D^c; *omit* ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 54.

‖ Or, *holdeth.*
k 1 John 2. 18. & 4. 3.
l Dan. 7. 10, 11.
m Job 4. 9. Isai. 11. 4. Hosea 6. 5. Rev. 2. 16. & 19. 15, 20, 21.
n ch. 1. 8, 9. Hebr. 10. 27.
o John 8. 41. Ephes. 2. 2. Rev. 18. 23.
p See Deut. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24. Rev. 13. 13. & 19. 20.
q 2 Cor. 2. 15. & 4. 3.
r Rom. 1. 24, &c. See 1 Kings 22. 22. Ezek. 14. 9.
s Matt. 24. 5, 11. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
t Rom. 1. 32.
u ch. 1. 3.
x 1 Thess. 1. 4.
y Ephes. 1. 4.
z Luke 1. 75. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
a John 17. 22. 1 Thess. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 10.
b 1 Cor. 16. 13. Phil. 4. 1.
c 1 Cor. 11. 2. ch. 3. 6.
d ch. 1. 1, 2.
e 1 John 4. 10. Rev. 1. 5.
f 1 Pet. 1. 3.
g 1 Cor. 1. 8. 1 Thes. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 5. 10.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was
yet with you, I [9] told [9] you these things?
6 And now ye know what [10] ‖ withholdeth [10] that he might be revealed in his
time.
7 For [k] the mystery of [11] iniquity [11] doth
already work: [12] only he who now letteth
will let, until he be taken [12] out of the
way.
8 And then shall [13] that Wicked [13] be
revealed, [l] whom β the Lord β γ shall consume γ [m] with the [14] spirit [14] of his mouth,
and shall destroy [n] with the [15] brightness [15]
of his coming:
9 *Even him,* whose coming is [16] [o] after [16]
the working of Satan with all [17] power
and [p] signs and lying wonders [17],
10 And with all [18] deceivableness of unrighteousness [18] in [q] them [19] that perish [19];
because they received not the love of the
truth, that they might be saved.
11 And [r] for this cause God β shall send β
them [20] strong delusion [20], [s] that they should
believe [21] a lie [21]:
12 That they all might be [22] damned [22]
who believed not the truth, but [t] had
pleasure in unrighteousness.
13 But [u] we are bound to give thanks
alway to God for you, brethren beloved
of the Lord, because God β [x] hath [y] from
the beginning chosen you β to salvation
[z] through sanctification of the Spirit and
belief of the truth:
14 Whereunto β he called β γ you γ by our
gospel, to [a] the [23] obtaining [23] of the glory
of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, [b] stand fast, and
hold [c] the traditions which ye have been
taught, whether by word, or our epistle.
16 [d] Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself,
and β God, even our Father β, [e] which
[24] hath loved [24] us, and [24] hath given [24] *us*
everlasting [25] consolation [25] and [f] good hope
[26] through grace [26],
17 [25] Comfort [25] your hearts, [g] and stablish β you β in every good word and work.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He craveth their prayers for himself,* 3 *testifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh request to God in their behalf,* 6 *giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idleness, and ill company,* 16 *and last of all concludeth with prayer and salutation.*

FINALLY, brethren, [a] pray for us, that
the word of the Lord † may have *free*
course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with
you:
2 And [b] that we may be delivered from
[1] † unreasonable [1] and wicked men: [c] for
all *men* have not [2] faith [2].
3 But [d] the Lord is faithful, who shall
stablish you, and [e] keep *you* from [3] evil [3].
4 And [f] we have confidence in the Lord
touching you, that ye both do and will
do the things which we command you.
5 And [g] the Lord direct your hearts into
the love of God, and into ‖ the [4] patient
waiting for Christ [4].
6 Now we command you, brethren, in
the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, [h] that
ye withdraw yourselves [i] from every brother that walketh [k] disorderly, and not
after [l] the tradition which β he β received
of us.
7 For yourselves know [m] how ye ought to
follow us: [5] for [5] [n] we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
8 Neither did we eat any man's bread
for nought; but [6] [o] wrought [6] with labour
and travail night and day, that we might
not be [7] chargeable [7] to any of you:
9 [p] Not because we have not [8] power [8],
but to make [q] ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this
we commanded you, [r] that if any would
not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we hear that there are some
[s] which walk among you disorderly, [9] [t] working [9] not at all, but are [9] busybodies [9].
12 [u] Now them that are such we command and exhort β by our Lord β Jesus
Christ, [x] that with quietness they work,
and eat their own bread.
13 But ye, brethren, [y] ‖ be not weary in
[10] well doing [10].
14 And if any man obey not [11] our word
‖ by this epistle, note that man [11], and
[z] have no company with him, that he may
be ashamed.
15 [a] Yet count *him* not as an enemy,
[b] but admonish *him* as a brother.
16 Now [c] the Lord of [12] peace [12] himself
give you [12] peace [12] always β by all means β.
The Lord *be* with you all.
17 [d] The salutation of Paul with mine
own hand, which is the token in every
epistle: so I write.
18 [e] The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
be with you all. β Amen β.

β ¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens β.

Anno DOMINI 54.

a Eph. 6. 19. Col. 4. 3. 1 Thes. 5. 25.
† Gr. *may run.*
b Rom. 15. 31.
† Gr. *absurd.*
c Acts 28. 24. Rom. 10. 16.
d 1 Cor. 1. 9. 1 Thes. 5. 24.
e John 17. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
f 2 Cor. 7. 16. Gal. 5. 10.
g 1 Chr. 29. 18.
‖ Or, *the patience of Christ.* 1 Thess. 1. 3.
h Rom. 16. 17. ver. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 5. 2 John 10.
i 1 Cor. 5. 11, 13.
k 1 Thess. 4. 11. & 5. 14. ver. 11, 12, 14.
l ch. 2. 15.
m 1 Cor. 4. 16. & 11. 1. 1 Thess. 1. 6, 7.
n 1 Thess. 2. 10.
o Acts 18. 3. & 20. 34. 2 Cor. 11. 9. 1 Thess. 2. 9.
p 1 Cor. 9. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 6.
q ver. 7.
r Gen. 3. 19. 1 Thes. 4. 11.
s ver. 6.
t 1 Thes. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 5. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 15.
u 1 Thess. 4. 11.
x Eph. 4. 28.
y Gal. 6. 9.
‖ Or, *faint not.*
‖ Or, *signify that man by an epistle.*
z Mat. 18. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 9, 11. ver. 6.
a Lev. 19. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 14. b Titus 3. 10. c Rom. 15. 33. & 16. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 33. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 23. d 1 Cor. 16. 21. Col. 4. 18. e Rom. 16. 24.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 5. was wont to tell *Wo.*—[10] *V.* 6. restraineth (him) *Al. El. &c.*—[11] *V.* 7. *Strictly* lawlessness *Al. El. Wo.*—[12] *So nearly Be. Jo.;* yet [the mystery doth work] only until he who now restraineth (*same word as v.* 6) have been taken *El. so Al. Da. De W. Lü. Wo. so Ol. nearly.*—[13] *V.* 8. the lawless one (*as v.* 7) *Al.*—[14] *i.e. breath Al. Da. El. Lü.*—[15] appearance, manifestation *Al. Be. De W. El. Lü. Wo.*—[16] *V.* 9. *i.e. according to, Al.*—[17] power, and signs, and wonders, of falsehood *Al. De W. Lü. Ol.*—[18] *V.* 10. deceit of (*i.e. which leads to*) unrighteousness *Al. Da. De W. El. Lü.*—[19] *So Lü. so* (*i.e. who are destroyed by the wicked one*) *De W.;* that are perishing *Al. El.* (that are in the way of destruction *Wo.*)—[20] *V.* 11. *Strictly* working (*so El.*) of delusion (*i.e. of the power that leads astray De W. Lü.;* error *Al. Da.*).—[21] the lie.—[22] *V.* 12. judged *Al. Da. De W. El.*—[23] *V.* 14. *So Al. De W. El. Lü.;* possession *Da.*—[24] *V.* 16. *Strictly* loved, gave *Al. El.*—[25] *Vs.* 16, 17. consolation, comfort *similar words.*—[26] *V.* 16. *i.e. and hath in, through, grace given good hope De W. El. Lü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β *So* B; the Lord Jesus ℵ A D*, *WH.*[1] *and Edd.*—γ *So* D[c], *El.;* shall slay A B, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*[1] *WH.*[1]; consumeth ℵ*, *WH.*[2]—*V.* 11. β *So* ℵ[c] D[c]; is sending ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 13. β *So* (*rather* did........choose you) ℵ D, *OL. Memph. Pesh., Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. El. WH.*[1]; did choose you to be firstfruits B, *Vulg., La. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]—*V.* 14. β *So* A B D, *La. Tr. Al. El. WH.;* he also called ℵ, *Ti.*—γ *So* ℵ D[c], *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. El. WH.;* us A B D*, *La. Tr.*[2]—*V.* 16. β *So* (*lit.* God and our Father) *El.; or* our God and Father) A D[c], *La.*[2] *El.;* God our Father ℵ* B D*, *La.*[1] *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*—*V.* 17. β *So* D[c]; them ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. strange *Jo.;* perverse *El.;* evil *De W. Lü.*—[2] *So Be. El. Jo. Ol. Wo. and apparently De W. Lü.;* the faith (*i.e. the Christian faith*) *Al.*—[3] *V.* 3. *So Lü. and Al. Jo. probably;* the evil one *Be. Da. El. Ol. Wo.*—[4] *V.* 5. patience in the cause of Christ *Be. De W.;* patience of Christ (*i.e. patience which Christ shewed himself, and which he works in you*) *Al. El. Lü. Ol.*—[5] *V.* 7. *So Da. Lü.;* [follow us] in that *El.*—[6] *V.* 8. *Lit.* working (*i.e. we ate our bread in labour and travail, working night and day De W. El. Wi. so nearly Al. Lü.*).—[7] burdensome *El.*—[8] *V.* 9. *i.e. right to be so supported El. Lü.*—[9] *V.* 11. working, busybodies *similar words* ('busy only with what is not their own business' *Jo.*).—[10] *V.* 13. *So Al. Be. El. Jo. Lü. Ol. Wo.;* doing good (*to others*) *De W.*—[11] *V.* 14. *So Al. De W. El. Jo. Lü. Ol.;* our word, note that man by the help of this epistle *Be.*—[12] *V.* 16. *So* (peace *in the widest sense*) *Al. De W. El. Ol.; rather*=salvation *Lü. Comp.* 1 Thes. 5. 23.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 6. β ye B, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1]; they ℵ A D, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *Al. El. WH.*[2]—*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ[c] D[c]; in the Lord ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 16. β *So* (*rather* in every way) ℵ B D[c], *Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH.;* in every place A* D*, *La.*—*V.* 18. β *So* ℵ[c] A D, *La. El.; omit* ℵ* B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*—*Postscript,* β *So* A B[corr]; To the Thessalonians II. ℵ B*, *Tr. Al.; omit La. Ti. El. WH.*

*THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY*.

Anno DOMINI 65.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Paul's calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymenæus and Alexander.

PAUL, an apostle of β Jesus Christ β [a]by the commandment [b]of God our Saviour, and γ Lord Jesus Christ γ, [c]*which is* our hope;

2 Unto [d]Timothy, [e]*my* [1]own[1] son in the faith: [f]Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, [g]when I [2]went[2] into Macedonia, that thou mightest [3]charge[3] some [h]that they teach no other doctrine,

4 [i]Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, [k]which minister questions, rather than β godly edifying β which is in faith: [4]*so do*[4].

5 [5]Now[5] [l]the end of the commandment is [6]charity[6] [m]out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

6 From which some [7]‖ having swerved[7] have turned aside unto [n]vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; [o]understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that [p]the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 [8][q]Knowing[8] this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary [r]to [9]sound doctrine[9];

11 According to the [10]glorious gospel[10] of [s]the blessed God, [t]which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, [u]who β hath enabled β me, [x]for that he counted me faithful, [y]putting me into the ministry;

13 [z]Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and [11]injurious[11]: but I obtained mercy, because [a]I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 [b]And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant [c]with faith [d]and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 [e]This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that [f]Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause [g]I obtained mercy, that in me [12]first[12] β Jesus Christ β might shew forth all longsuffering, [h]for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto [13][i]the King eternal[13], [k]immortal, [l]invisible, [m]the only β wise β God, [n]*be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge [o]I commit unto thee, son Timothy, [p]according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them [14]mightest[14] [q]war [15]a[15] good warfare;

19 [r]Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away [16]concerning faith[16] [s]have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is [t]Hymenæus and [u]Alexander; whom I [17]have [x]delivered[17] unto Satan, that they [18]may learn[18] not to [y]blaspheme.

a Acts 9. 15. Gal. 1. 1, 11. b ch. 2. 3. & 4. 10. Titus 1. 3. & 2. 10. & 3. 4. Jude 25. c Col. 1. 27. d Acts 16. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thess. 3. 2. e Titus 1. 4. f Gal. 1. 3. 2 Tim. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 2. g Acts 20. 1, 3. Phil. 2. 24. h Gal. 1. 6, 7. ch. 6. 3, 10. i ch. 4. 7. & 6. 4, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 14, 16, 23. Titus 1. 14. & 3. 9. k ch. 6. 4. l Rom. 13. 8, 10. Gal. 5. 14. m 2 Tim. 2. 22. ‖ Or, *not aiming at.* n ch. 6. 4, 20. o ch. 6. 4. p Rom. 7. 12. q Gal. 3. 19. & 5. 23. r ch. 6. 3. 2 Tim. 4. 3. Titus 1. 9. & 2. 1. s ch. 6. 15. t 1 Cor. 9. 17. Gal. 2. 7. Col. 1. 25. 1 Thess. 2. 4. ch. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Titus 1. 3. u 2 Cor. 12. 9. x 1 Cor. 7. 25. y 2 Cor. 3. 5, 6. & 4. 1. Col. 1. 25. z Acts 8. 3. & 9. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Phil. 3. 6. a Luke 23. 34. John 9. 39, 41. Acts 3. 17. & 26. 9.

b Rom. 5. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 10. c 2 Tim. 1. 13. d Luke 7. 47. e ch. 3. 1. & 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 11. Titus 3. 8. f Matt. 9. 13. Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 32. & 19. 10. Rom. 5. 8. 1 John 3. 5. g 2 Cor. 4. 1. h Acts 13. 39. i Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 13. Dan. 7. 14. ch. 6. 15, 16. k Rom. 1. 23. l John 1. 18. Hebr. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jude 25. n 1 Chr. 29. 11. o ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. p ch. 4. 14. q ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7. r ch. 3. 9. s ch. 6. 9. t 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 2 Tim. 4. 14. x 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45.

CHAPTER 2.

That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved, notwithstanding the testimonies of God's wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 [a]For kings, and [b]*for* all that are in ‖ authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and [1]honesty[1].

3 For this *is* [c]good and acceptable in the sight [d]of God our Saviour;

4 [2][e]Who will have all men to be saved, [f]and to come[2] unto the [3]knowledge[3] of the truth.

5 [g]For *there is* one God, and [h]one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 [i]Who gave himself a ransom for all, [4][k]‖ to be testified[4] [l]in due time.

7 [m]Whereunto I [5]am[5] [6]ordained[6] a preacher, and an apostle, ([n]I speak the

‖ Or, *desire.* a Ezra 6. 10. Jer. 29. 7. b Rom. 13. 1. ‖ Or, *eminent place.* c Rom. 12. 2. ch. 5. 4. d ch. 1. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 9. e Ezek. 18. 23. John 3. 16, 17. Titus 2. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 9. f John 17. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 25. g Rom. 3. 29, 30. & 10. 12. Gal. 3. 20. h Hebr. 8. 6. & 9. 15. i Matt. 20. 28. Mark 10. 45. Ephes. 1. 7. Titus 2. 14. k 1 Cor. 1. 6. 2 Thess. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 1. 8. ‖ Or, *a testimony.* l Rom. 5. 6. Gal. 4. 4. Ephes. 1. 9. & 3. 5. Titus 1. 3. m Ephes. 3. 7, 8. 2 Tim. 1. 11. n Rom. 9. 1.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 2. *More lit.* true-born. —[2] *V.* 3. was going *El. &c.* — [3] command *El. Al. Da.* —[4] *V.* 4. *Rather, so I beseech thee now De W. El. &c.; the sentence is left unfinished.* —[5] *V.* 5. But (*contrast to v.* 4) *El. &c.* —[6] love, *as in v.* 14. —[7] *V.* 6. *So practically De W. Al.; more lit.* having gone wide in aim *El.* —[8] *V.* 9. *i.e. Because he knows.* —[9] *V.* 10. *More lit.* the sound (= healthy) doctrine. —[10] *V.* 11. gospel of the glory *Al. De W.; i.e. the gospel setting forth the glory El. Hu. Wie.* —[11] *V.* 13. *i.e. insulter in deed and word.*

VAR. READ.—* *So many MSS.;* To Timothy I. ℵ A, *Edd.* —*Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β *So* A, *La.;* Christ Jesus ℵ D, *Ti. Tr. Al. El. WH.* —γ *So* ℵ D[c]; Christ Jesus A D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 4. β *So* (*i.e. the building up of you by God*) D; administration of God ℵ A, *Edd.* (*so De W. El. translate;* ministry of a householder of God *Be.*) —*V.* 12. β *So* (*rather* did enable, did strengthen) ℵ[c] A D, *WH.*[1] *and other Edd.;* doth enable, (strengthen) ℵ*, *WH.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 16. *Same word as* chief *above.* —[13] *V.* 17. *Lit.* the king of the ages. —[14] *V.* 18. mayest (*explaining* 'this charge'). —[15] the. —[16] *V.* 19. concerning the faith *Al. Da. El.* (*the words go with* made shipwreck.) —[17] *V.* 20. *More lit.* did deliver. —[18] might (may *Al.*) be taught by punishment *De W. El. &c.* —*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 2. *Rather* gravity *El. &c.* (*comp. note on* Phil. 4. 8.) —[2] *V.* 4. = Whose will is that all men should be saved and come *El.;* willeth all men to be saved *Al.* —[3] *Rather* full knowledge *El.* —[4] *V.* 6. *i.e. Who gave himself, as we were to testify.* —[5] *V.* 7. was. —[6] *i.e. appointed.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* ℵ, *Ti. WH.*[2]; Christ Jesus A D, *La. Tr. El. WH.*[1] —*V.* 17. β *So* ℵ[c] D[b]; *omit* ℵ* A D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 65.

o Rom. 11. 13. & 15. 16. Gal. 1. 16.
p Mal. 1. 11. John 4. 21.
q Ps. 134. 2. Isai. 1. 15.
r 1 Pet. 3. 3.
‖ Or, *plaited.*
s 1 Pet. 3. 4.
t 1 Cor. 14. 34.
u Eph. 5. 24.
x Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9.
y Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

truth β in Christ β, *and* lie not;) [o]a
teacher of the Gentiles in faith and
verity.
8 I will therefore that [7]men[7] pray
[p]every where, [q]lifting up holy hands,
without wrath and β doubting β.
9 In like manner also, that [r]women
adorn themselves in modest [8]apparel[8],
with shamefacedness and sobriety; not
with ‖ broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or
costly array;
10 [s]But (which becometh women pro-
fessing godliness) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with
all subjection.
12 But [t]I suffer not a woman to teach,
[u]nor to usurp authority over the man,
but to be in silence.
13 For [x]Adam was first formed, then
Eve.
14 And [y]Adam was not deceived, but the
woman being β deceived β [9]was in the
transgression[9].
15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved
[10]in[10] childbearing, if they continue in
faith and [11]charity[11] and holiness with
sobriety.

CHAPTER 3.

2 How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified. 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

a ch. 1. 15.
b Acts 20. 28. Phil. 1. 1.
c Ephes. 4. 12.
d Titus 1. 6, &c.
e ch. 5. 9.
‖ Or, *modest.*
f 2 Tim. 2. 24.
g ver. 8. Titus 1. 7.
‖ Or, *Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.*
h 2 Tim. 2. 24.
i 1 Pet. 5. 2.
k 2 Tim. 2. 24.
l Titus 1. 6.
‖ Or, *one newly come to the faith.*
m Isai. 14. 12.
n Acts 22. 12.

1 THIS [a]*is* a true saying[1], If a man
desire the office of a [2][b]bishop[2], he
desireth a good [c]work.
2 [d]A bishop then must be blameless, [e]the
husband of one wife, [3]vigilant[3], [4]sober[4],
‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality,
[f]apt to teach;
3 [g]‖ Not [5]given to wine[5], [h]no striker,
β [i]not greedy of filthy lucre β; but [k]pa-
tient, not a brawler, not covetous;
4 One that ruleth well his own house,
[l]having his children in subjection with
all gravity;
5 (For if a man know not how to rule
his own house, how shall he take care of
the church of God?)
6 Not ‖ a novice, lest being lifted up
with pride [m]he fall into the [6]condemna-
tion of the devil[6].
7 Moreover he must have a good report
[n]of them which are without; lest he
fall into reproach [o]and the snare of the
devil.
8 Likewise *must* [p]the deacons *be* grave,
not doubletongued, [q]not given to much
wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;
9 [r]Holding the mystery of the faith in
a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved;

1 Cor. 5. 12. 1 Thess. 4. 12. o ch. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 26. p Acts 6. 3. q ver. 3. Lev. 10. 9. Ezek. 44. 21. r ch. 1. 19.

Var. Rend.—[7] *V.* 8. men, *as opposed to women.*——[8] *V.* 9. *So* (dress *merely*) *Al. Hu.*; guise (*i.e. dress, manner, and the like*) *El.* ——[9] *V.* 14. fell into transgression *De W. El.*; has become entangled in transgression *Al.*; hath become and still is in the transgression *Wo.*——[10] *V.* 15. *So Wie.*; by means of *De W. El. Hu.* (by the Child-bearing, *as the Saviour was born of woman El.*); through *Al.* (*i.e. shall pass through child-bearing and shall win salvation*).——[11] love.——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. *Same words as chaps.* 1. 15; 4. 9, *&c.*; *De W. El. Hu. Al. La. Ti. Tr. connect this with what follows*; *WH.* (*as Chrysostom*) *with what precedes.*——[2] *See note on* Titus 1. 7.——[3] *V.* 2. *So nearly Al. Hu. Wie.*; sober (*in narrower sense*) *El. De W. probably.*——[4] *i.e. sober-minded, discreet, temperate.*——[5] *V.* 3. *Rather* fierce over wine, a brawler *El. Al. Hu.*——[6] *V.* 6. *i.e. the same punishment as the devil Al. Be. El. Wie. Wo.*; denunciation of the devil *De W.*

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 7. β *So* ℵ* D[c], *Al.*; *omit* ℵ[c] A D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 8. β *So* ℵ* A D, *La. Ti. Tr. El.*; doubtings, questionings (*see note on* Phil. 2. 14) ℵ[c], *WH.*[1]——*V.* 14. β utterly deceived ℵ* A D*, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 3. *V.* 3. β *Omit* ℵ A D, *Vulg. &c. Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 65.

s Titus 2. 3.
t See Matt. 25. 21.
‖ Or, *ministered.*
u Ephes. 2. 21, 22. 2 Tim. 2. 20.
‖ Or, *stay.*
x John 1. 14. 1 John 1. 2.
† Gr. *manifested.*
y Matt. 3. 16. John 1. 32, 33. & 15. 26. & 16. 8, 9. Rom. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 1 John 5. 6. &c.
z Matt. 28. 2.

then let them use the office of a deacon,
being *found* blameless.
11 [s]Even so *must* [7]*their* wives[7] *be* grave,
not slanderers, sober, faithful in all
things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of
one wife, ruling their children and their
own houses well.
13 For [t]they that have [8]‖ used[8] the office
of a deacon well purchase to themselves
a good [9]degree[9], and great boldness in
the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee,
hoping to come unto thee shortly:
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest
know how thou oughtest to behave thy-
self [u]in the house of God, which is the
church of the living God, the pillar and
‖ ground of the truth.
16 And [10]without controversy[10] great is
the mystery of godliness: β [x]God β was
† manifest in the flesh, [y]justified in the
Spirit, [z]seen of angels, [a]preached unto
the Gentiles, [b]believed on in the world,
[c]received up [11]into glory[11].

Mark 16. 5. Luke 2. 13. & 24. 4. John 20. 12. Ephes. 3. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 12. a Acts 10. 34. & 13. 46, 48. Rom. 10. 18. Gal. 2. 8. Ephes. 3. 5, 6, 8. Col. 1. 27, 28. ch. 2. 7. b Col. 1. 6, 23. c Luke 24. 51. Acts 1. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 22.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

a John 16. 13. 2 Thess. 2. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 1, &c. 2 Pet. 3. 3. 1 John 2. 18. Jude 4, 18.
b 1 Pet. 1. 20.
c 2 Tim. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 16. 14.
d Dan. 11. 35, 37, 38. Rev. 9. 20.
e Matt. 7. 15. Rom. 16. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
f Eph. 4. 19
g 1 Cor. 7. 28, 36, 38.

1 NOW[1] the Spirit [a]speaketh expressly,
that [b]in the latter times some
shall depart from the faith, giving heed
[c]to seducing spirits, [d]and doctrines of
devils;
2 [2][e]Speaking lies in hypocrisy; [f]having
[3]their[3] conscience [4]seared with a hot
iron[4];
3 [g]Forbidding to marry, [h]*and command-
ing*[2] to abstain from meats, which God
hath created [i]to be received [k]with thanks-
giving of them which believe and [5]know[5]
the truth.
4 For [l]every creature of God *is* good,
and nothing to be refused, if it be re-
ceived with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God
and prayer.
6 If thou [6]put the brethren in remem-
brance of these things[6], thou shalt be a
good minister of β Jesus Christ β, [m]nour-
ished up in the words of [7]faith[7] and of

Col. 2. 20, 21. Hebr. 13. 4. h Rom. 14. 3, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. i Gen. 1. 29. & 9. 3. k Rom. 14. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 30. l Rom. 14. 14, 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. Titus 1. 15. m 2 Tim. 3. 14, 15.

Var. Rend.—[7] *V.* 11. *So Be. Hu. probably*; women, the women (*viz. the deaconesses*) *Al. De W. El. Wie.*——[8] *V.* 13. *i.e. served in.*——[9] standing-place *Al.* (*viz. in the church Hu.*; *before God Al. De W. El. Wie.*; *i.e. good hope of salvation De W. Wie.*; *a high place in the next world Theod.*)——[10] *V.* 16. *i.e. confessedly.*——[11] in glory *De W. Wo.*; *i.e. was received into and reigns in Al. El. Wi.*——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. But.——[2] *Vs.* 2, 3. [Some will depart] through (*lit.* in) the hypocrisy of those who speak lies, who have...., who forbid.... and command *Al. De W. &c.*——[3] *V.* 2. their own.——[4] *So* (= seared past feeling) *El. perhaps, after Theod.*; branded (*i.e. with consciousness of guilt*) *Al. De W. Hu.*, *El. probably.*——[5] *V.* 3. *More strictly* have full knowledge of.——[6] *V.* 6. settest forth these things to the brethren *El. so De W. &c.*——[7] *So El.*; the faith *Al. Da.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 16. β *So* ℵ[corr] (*a late hand*) A[corr] C[c] D[c]; Who ℵ* A* C*, *Memph. Theb., Orig., Edd.*; Which D*, *OL. Vulg. Pesh.*; (the mystery who...... —the mystery, that is Christ who........*Al.*; *thus Da. translates* great is the mystery in him who was manifested......; *De W. El. and others suppose the words* who.... glory *to be quoted from some well-known hymn or confession of faith of the early church*—great is the mystery of godliness: 'who was manifested....'; *so WH.*)——*Chap.* 4. *V.* 6. β *So* D[c]; Christ Jesus ℵ A C D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 65.

[8]good doctrine, [9]whereunto[8] thou hast
attained[9].
7 But [n]refuse profane and old wives'
fables, and [o]exercise thyself *rather* unto
godliness.
8 For [p]bodily [10]exercise[10] profiteth
[11]‖ little[11]: [q]but godliness is profitable
unto all things, [r]having promise of the
life that now is, and of that which is to
come.
9 [s]This *is* a faithful saying and worthy
of all acceptation.
10 For therefore [t]we βbothβ labour and
γsuffer reproachγ, because we δ[u]trustδ
in the living God, [x]who is the Saviour
of all men, specially of those that be-
lieve.
11 [y]These things command and teach.
12 [z]Let no man despise thy youth; but
[a]be thou an example of the believers, in
word, in [12]conversation[12], in [13]charity[13],
βin spiritβ, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to
[14]reading[14], to exhortation, [15]to doc-
trine[15].
14 [b]Neglect not the gift that is in thee,
which was given thee [c]by prophecy, [d]with
the laying on of the hands of the pres-
bytery.
15 Meditate upon these things; give thy-
self wholly to them; that thy [16]profiting[16]
may appear ‖ to all.
16 [e]Take heed unto thyself, and unto
the doctrine; continue in them: for in
doing this thou shalt both [f]save thyself,
and [g]them that hear thee.

n ch. 1. 4. & 6. 20. 2 Tim. 2. 16, 23. & 4. 4. Titus 1. 14.
o Heb. 5. 14.
p 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 23.
‖ Or, *for a little time.*
q ch. 6. 6.
r Ps. 37. 4. & 84. 11. & 112. 2, 3. & 145. 19. Matt. 6. 33. & 19. 29. Mark 10. 30. Rom. 8. 28.
s ch. 1. 15.
t 1 Cor. 4. 11, 12.
u ch. 6. 17.
x Ps. 36. 6. & 107. 2, 6, &c.
y ch. 6. 2.
z 1 Cor. 16. 11. Titus 2. 15.
a Titus 2. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
b 2 Tim. 1. 6.
c ch. 1. 18.
d Acts 6. 6. & 8. 17. & 13. 3. & 19. 6. ch. 5. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 6.
‖ Or, *in all things.* e Acts 20. 28. f Ezek. 33. 9. g Rom. 11. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 22. James 5. 20.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Rules to be observed in reproving.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothy's health.* 24 *Some men's sins go before unto judgment, and some men's do follow after.*

REBUKE [a]not an elder, but [1]intreat[1]
him as a father; *and* the younger
men as brethren;
2 The elder women as mothers; the
younger as sisters, with all purity.
3 [2]Honour[2] widows [b]that are widows
indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or
[3]nephews[3], [4]let them learn first to shew
‖ piety at home[4], and [c]to requite their
[5]parents[5]: [d]for that is βgood andβ ac-
ceptable before God.
5 [e]Now she that is a widow indeed, and
desolate, trusteth in God, and [f]continu-
eth in supplications and prayers [g]night
and day.
6 [h]But she that liveth [6]‖ in pleasure[6]
is dead while she liveth.
7 [i]And these things give in charge, that
they may be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his own,
[k]and specially for those of his own
‖ house, [l]he hath denied the faith, [m]and
is worse than an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the
number under threescore years old, [n]hav-
ing been the wife of one man,
10 Well reported of for good works; if
she have brought up children, if she have
[o]lodged strangers, if she have [p]washed
the saints' feet, if she have relieved the
afflicted, if she have diligently followed
every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for
when they have begun to [7]wax wanton
against[7] Christ, they [8]will marry[8];
12 Having [9]damnation, because[9] they
have cast off their first faith.
13 [q]And withal they learn *to be* idle,
wandering about from house to house;
and not only idle, but tattlers also and
busybodies, speaking things which they
ought not.
14 [r]I will therefore that [10]the younger
women[10] marry, bear children, guide the
house, [s]give none occasion to the adver-
sary † to speak reproachfully.
15 For some are already turned aside
after Satan.
16 If any βman or woman that believeth
have widows, let themβ relieve them, and
let not the church be charged; that it may
relieve [t]them that are widows indeed.
17 [u]Let the elders that rule well [x]be
counted worthy of double honour, espe-
cially they who labour in [11]the word[11]
and doctrine.
18 For the scripture saith, [y]Thou shalt
not muzzle [12]the ox that treadeth out[12]
the corn. And, [z]The labourer *is* worthy
of his [13]reward[13].
19 Against an [14]elder[14] receive not an
accusation, but ‖ [a]before two or three
witnesses.
20 β[b]Themβ that sin rebuke before all,
[c]that [15]others[15] also may fear.
21 [d]I charge *thee* before God, and βthe
Lord Jesus Christβ, and the elect angels,
that thou observe these things ‖ without
preferring one before another, doing
nothing by partiality.
22 [e]Lay hands [16]suddenly[16] on no man,
[f]neither be [17]partaker of[17] other men's
sins: keep thyself pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but use a
little wine [g]for thy stomach's sake and
thine often infirmities.
24 [h]Some men's sins are [18]open before-
hand[18], [19]going before[19] to judgment;
and some *men* they follow after.
25 Likewise also the good works *of some*
are [18]manifest beforehand[18]; and they
that are otherwise cannot be hid.

a Lev. 19. 32.
b ver. 5, 16.
‖ Or, *kindness.*
c See Gen. 45. 10, 11. Matt. 15. 4. Ephes. 6. 1, 2.
d ch. 2. 3.
e 1 Cor. 7. 32.
f Luke 2. 37. & 18. 1.
g Acts 26. 7.

Anno DOMINI 65.

h James 5. 5.
‖ Or, *delicately.*
i ch. 1. 3. & 4. 11. & 6. 17.
k Isai. 58. 7. Gal. 6. 10.
‖ Or, *kindred.*
l 2 Tim. 3. 5. Titus 1. 16.
m Matt. 18. 17.
‖ Or, *chosen.*
n Luke 2. 36. ch. 3. 2.
o Acts 16. 15. Hebr. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
p Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2. Luke 7. 38, 44. John 13. 5, 14.
q 2 Thess. 3. 11.
r 1 Cor. 7. 9.
s ch. 6. 1. Titus 2. 8.
† Gr. *for their railing.*
t ver. 3, 5.
u Rom. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 10, 14. Gal. 6. 6. Phil. 2. 29. 1 Thess. 5. 12, 13. Hebr. 13. 7, 17.
x Acts 28. 10.
y Deut. 25. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 9.
z Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14, 15. Matt. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7.
‖ Or, *under.*
a Deut. 19. 15.
b Gal. 2. 11, 14. Titus 1. 13.
c Deut. 13. 11.
d ch. 6. 13. 2 Tim. 2. 14. & 4. 1.
‖ Or, *without prejudice.*
e Acts 6. 6. & 13. 3. ch. 4. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 6.
f 2 John 11.
g Ps. 104. 15.
h Gal. 5. 19.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 6. the good doctrine whereunto *De W. &c.*——[9] *i.e. whose course thou hast followed, of which thou hast been a disciple.*——[10] *V.* 8. *i.e. gymnastic training Al. De W. Hu. Chrys. and Theod.*; *i.e. asceticism Wie. El. Calvin.*——[11] unto a little (*i.e. for some parts of the present life only*) *Al. De W. Hu. El.*——[12] *V.* 12. *i.e.* 'walk,' behaviour.——[13] = love.——[14] *V.* 13. *So Wo.*; the reading, *i.e. the customary public reading Al.*——[15] the teaching (*i.e. the customary teaching*) *Al. Be. El. Wie.*——[16] *V.* 15. *i.e. advance.*——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. exhort *Da. El.*——[2] *V.* 3. *So* (*in general sense*) *Chrys., Hu.*; pay due regard to (*in providing for their support*) *El. De W. Al. Theod.*——[3] *V.* 4. *i.e. grandchildren.*——[4] *i.e. let them learn first to behave piously towards their family, so Al. De W. El. Wie.*; let the widows learn first to rule their houses piously *Me. Wo.*——[5] progenitors, *i.e. grandparents as well as parents Al. De W. El. Hu. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β *So* F G; *omit* ℵ A C D, *Edd.*——γ *So* ℵ^c D, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., Al. El. WH.*[2]; strive ℵ* A C, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]——δ *So, lit.* have hoped ℵ A, &c., *WH.*[1] *and Edd.*; did hope D*, *WH.*[2]——*V.* 12. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A C D, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 5. *V.* 4. β *So some late MSS.*; *omit* ℵ A C D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 6. riotously *El. &c.*——[7] *V.* 11. *Strictly* wax strong against *Al. El.*——[8] *i.e. desire to marry.*——[9] *V.* 12. judgment, because *Al. Be. Wo.*; the accusation that *De W.*; a judgment that *El.*; guilt in that *Hu.*——[10] *V.* 14. the younger widows *Al. De W. El. Hu.*——[11] *V.* 17. *More lit.* word, *i.e. discourse of all kinds, including teaching* ('*doctrine*') '*prophecy*,' *&c. De W. El. Hu.*——[12] *V.* 18. *More lit.* an ox when he is treading out.——[13] hire *as* Luke 10. 7, *&c.*——[14] *V.* 19. *in the same sense as in v.* 17, *so v.* 1, *same word as* presbyter. *See note on* Titus 1. 7.——[15] *V.* 20. the rest.——[16] *V.* 22. *i.e. hastily.*——[17] *Rather* partaker in, *viz. by undue indulgence towards the unworthy De W. El. &c.*——[18] *Vs.* 24, 25. openly manifest, *La. De W. El. Hu.*——[19] *V.* 24. *So* (*i.e. as it were leading the way*) *Al. De W. Hu.*; leading them *Heinrich.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* D K; If any woman.... let her ℵ A C F, *Edd.*——*V.* 20. β *So* ℵ D^c, *Ti. Tr. El.*; But them A D*, *La. WH.*[1]——*V.* 21. β *So* D^c K; Christ Jesus (*omitting* the Lord) ℵ A D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 65.

a Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22. Titus 2. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
b Isai. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24. Titus 2. 5,8.
c Col. 4. 1.
‖ Or, *believing.*
d ch. 4. 11.
e ch. 1. 3.
f ch. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 1. 13. & 4. 3. Titus 1. 9.
g Titus 1. 1.
‖ Or, *a fool.*
h 1 Cor. 8. 2. ch. 1. 7.
‖ Or, *sick.*
i ch. 1. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 23. Titus 3. 9.
k 1 Cor. 11. 16. ch. 1. 6.
‖ Or, *Gallings one of another.*
l 2 Tim. 3. 8.
m Titus 1.11. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
n Rom. 16. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
o Ps. 37. 16. Prov. 15.16. & 16. 8. Hebr. 13. 5.
p Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17. Prov. 27.24. Eccles.5.15.
q Gen. 28. 20. Hebr. 13. 5.
r Prov. 15. 27. & 20. 21. & 28. 20. Matt.13.22. James 5. 1.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Of the duty of servants.* 3 *Not to have fellowship with newfangled teachers.* 6 *Godliness is great gain,* 10 *and love of money the root of all evil.* 11 *What Timothy is to fly, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admonish the rich.* 20 *To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.*

LET [1] as many [a] servants as are under
the yoke [1] count their own masters
worthy of all honour, [b] that the name
of God and *his* doctrine be not blas-
phemed.
2 And they that have believing masters,
let them not despise *them*, [c] because they
are brethren; but rather do *them* service,
because [2] they are ‖ faithful and beloved,
partakers of the benefit [2]. [d] These things
teach and exhort.
3 If any man [e] teach otherwise, and
β consent [f] not β to wholesome words,
even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ,
[g] and to the doctrine which is according
to godliness;
4 He is [3] ‖ proud [3], [h] knowing nothing,
but ‖ doting about [i] questions and strifes
of words, whereof cometh envy, strife,
railings, evil surmisings,
5 β [k] ‖ Perverse disputings β of [l] men of
corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth,
[m] supposing that [4] gain is godliness [4]:
γ [n] from such withdraw thyself γ.
6 But [o] godliness with contentment is
great [5] gain [5].
7 For [p] we brought nothing into *this*
world, β *and it is* certain β we can carry
nothing out.
8 And [q] having food and raiment [6] let
us be therewith content [6].
9 But [r] they that [7] will be [7] rich fall into
temptation [s] and a snare, and *into* many
foolish and hurtful lusts, [t] which drown
men in destruction and perdition.
10 [u] For the love of money is [8] the root [8]
of all evil: which while some coveted
after, they have ‖ erred from the faith,
and pierced themselves through with
many sorrows.
11 [x] But thou, [y] O man of God, flee
these things; and follow after righteous-
ness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meek-
ness.

s ch. 3. 7. t ch. 1. 19. u Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. ‖ Or, *been seduced.* x 2 Tim. 2. 22. y Deut. 33. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 17.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. As many as are slaves under the yoke *Al. De W.*—[2] *V.* 2. they who are partakers of the benefit (*i.e. of the slaves' good service*), are faithful and beloved *Al. De W. El. Hu., so WH.*[1] *Ti. Tr.*—[3] *V.* 4. besotted with pride *El. so Al. De W. Wie.*—[4] *V.* 5. godliness is a means of gain (a gainful trade *Co.*) *De W. El. &c.*—[5] *V.* 6. means of gain.—[6] *V.* 8. *so practically Hu.;* we shall be content *El. Wie.;* =we may well be content *De W.;* we shall be sufficiently provided *Al.*—[7] *V.* 9. *i.e. desire to be.*—[8] *V.* 10. *So* (*but not* = the only root) *Al. Wo., El. probably;* a root *Co. Hu. Wie. Da.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 3. β *So* ℵ^c A D, *Edd. except Ti.;* doth not give himself ℵ*, *Vulg. perhaps, Ti.*—*V.* 5. β Disputings K; continued quarrellings ℵ A D, *Edd.*—γ *So* D^c K; *omit* ℵ A D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 7. β *So* ℵ^c D^b, *Vulg. Pesh., El.;* because ℵ* A F, *Memph. Theb., La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.;* it is true that D*.

12 [z] Fight the good fight [9] of faith [9],
[a] lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou
[10] art [10] β also β called, [b] and [11] hast pro-
fessed [11] [12] a [12] good profession before
many witnesses.
13 [c] I give thee charge in the sight of
God, [d] who β quickeneth β all things, and
before γ Christ Jesus γ, [e] who [13] before [13]
Pontius Pilate witnessed [12] a [12] good
‖ confession;
14 That thou keep *this* commandment
without spot, unrebukeable, [f] until the
appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:
15 Which in his times he shall shew,
who is [g] the blessed and only Potentate,
[h] the King of kings, and Lord of lords;
16 [i] Who only hath immortality, dwelling
in the light which no man can approach
unto; [k] whom no man hath seen, nor
can see: [l] to whom *be* honour and power
everlasting. Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich in [14] this
world [14], that they be not highminded,
[m] nor trust in † [n] uncertain riches, but in
β [o] the living β God, [p] who giveth us
richly all things to enjoy;
18 That they do good, that [q] they be
rich in good works, [r] ready to distribute,
‖ [s] willing to [15] communicate [15];
19 [t] Laying up in store for themselves a
good foundation against the time to come,
that they may [u] lay hold on β eternal
life β.
20 O Timothy, [x] keep that which is com-
mitted to thy trust, [y] avoiding [16] profane
and vain babblings, and [17] oppositions [17]
of science falsely so called [16]:
21 Which some professing [z] have erred
concerning the faith. Grace *be* with
β thee β. Amen.

β ¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana β.

Anno DOMINI 65.

z 1 Cor. 9. 25, 26. ch. 1. 18. 2 Tim. 4. 7.
a Phil. 3. 12, 14. ver. 19.
b Hebr. 13. 23.
c ch. 5. 21.
d Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. John 5. 21.
e Matt. 27. 11. John 18. 37. Rev. 1. 5. & 3. 14.
‖ Or, *profession.*
f Phil. 1. 6, 10. 1 Thess. 3. 13. & 5. 23.
g ch. 1. 11, 17.
h Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16.
i ch. 1. 17.
k Ex. 33. 20. John 6. 46.
l Eph. 3. 21. Phil. 4. 20. Jude 25. Rev. 1. 6. & 4. 11. & 7. 12.
m Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10. Mark 10.24. Luke 12. 21.
† Gr. *uncertainty of riches.*

n Prov. 23. 5. o 1 Thess. 1. 9. ch. 3. 15. & 4. 10. p Acts 14. 17. & 17. 25. q Luke 12. 21. ch. 5. 10. Titus 3. 8. James 2. 5. r Rom. 12. 13. ‖ Or, *sociable.* s Gal. 6. 6. Hebr. 13. 16. t Matt. 6. 20. & 19. 21. Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9. u ver. 12. x 2 Tim. 1. 14. Titus 1. 9. Rev. 3. 3. y ch. 1. 4, 6. & 4. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 14, 16, 23. Titus 1. 14. & 3. 9. z ch. 1. 6, 19. 2 Tim. 2. 18.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 12. *So El. Da.;* of the faith *Al.*—[10] wast.—[11] didst profess.—[12] *Vs.* 12, 13. the (profession, *same word as* confession, *v.* 13).—[13] *V.* 13. *So Al. Hu. Da.;* under (*i.e. in the days of; the reference then being to the Christian truth as attested by the whole of our Lord's sufferings and death*) *El. De W. Wie.*—[14] *V.* 17. *Strictly* the present world-age, *or* life.—[15] *V.* 18. *i.e. to share their goods with others Al. El.*—[16] *V.* 20. the....babblings and oppositions of the knowledge ('gnosis') that is falsely so called *Al. El.*—[17] *So* (*simply = polemics against the true doctrine*) *De W. El. Hu.;* antitheses (*drawn out in the teachers' own arguments*) *Al., so Da.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β *Omit* ℵ A D, *Edd.*—*V.* 13. β *So* ℵ L: keepeth alive A D, *Edd.*—γ *So* A D, *Vulg., Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] *and other Edd.;* Jesus Christ ℵ, *Pesh., Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]—*V.* 17. β *So* D K; *omit* ℵ A, *Edd.*—*V.* 19. β *So* D^c K; the true life (*or* 'that which is life indeed') ℵ A D*, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Theb., Edd.*—*V.* 21. β *So* D, *El. Al.;* with you ℵ A, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*—*Postscript* β *So* K L; To Timothy I. ℵ, *Al. Ti. Tr.;* To Timothy I. was written from Laodicea A.

*THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY*.

Anno DOMINI 66.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul's love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast, and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like, are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAUL, [a] an apostle of β Jesus Christ β by the will of God, according to [b] the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 [c] To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and β Christ Jesus our Lord β.

3 [d] I thank God, [e] whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, [1] that [f] without ceasing I have remembrance [1] of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 [g] Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance [h] the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and [i] thy mother Eunice; [2] and [2] I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance [k] that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For [l] God hath not given us the spirit of [3] fear [3]; [m] but of power, and of love, and of [4] a sound mind [4].

8 [n] Be not thou therefore ashamed of [o] the testimony of our Lord, nor of me [p] his prisoner: [q] but [5] be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel [5] according to the power of God;

9 [r] Who hath saved us, and [s] called *us* with an holy calling, [t] not according to our works, but [u] according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus [6] [x] before the world began [6],

10 But [y] is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, [z] who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and [7] immortality [7] to light through the gospel:

11 [a] Whereunto I [8] am [8] appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher β of the Gentiles β.

12 [b] For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: [c] for I know whom I have ‖ believed, and am persuaded that he is able to [d] keep that which I have committed unto him [e] against that day.

13 [9] [f] Hold fast [g] the form [9] of [h] sound words, [i] which thou hast heard of me, [k] in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 [l] That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost [m] which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that [n] all they which are in Asia [10] be [o] turned away from me [10]; of whom are β Phygellus β and γ Hermogenes γ.

16 The Lord [p] give mercy unto [q] the house of Onesiphorus; [r] for he oft refreshed me, and [s] was not ashamed of [t] my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out β very β diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him [u] that he may find mercy β of the Lord β [x] in that day: and in how many things he [y] ministered γ unto me γ at Ephesus, thou knowest [11] very well [11].

a 2 Cor. 1. 1. b Eph. 3. 6. Titus 1. 2. Hebr. 9. 15. c 1 Tim. 1. 2. d Rom. 1. 8. Eph. 1. 16. e Acts 22. 3. & 23. 1. & 24. 14. & 27. 23. Rom. 1. 9. Gal. 1. 14. f 1 Thess. 1. 2. & 3. 10. g ch. 4. 9, 21. h 1 Tim. 1. 5. & 4. 6. i Acts 16. 1. k 1 Thess. 5. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 14. l Rom. 8. 15. m Luke 24. 49. Acts 1. 8. n Rom. 1. 16. o 1 Tim. 2. 6. Rev. 1. 2. p Eph. 3. 1. Phil. 1. 7. q Col. 1. 24. ch. 4. 5. r 1 Tim. 1. 1. Titus 3. 4. s 1 Thess. 4. 7. Hebr. 3. 1. t Rom. 3. 20. & 9. 11. Titus 3. 5. u Rom. 8. 28. x Rom. 16. 25. Ephes. 1. 4. & 3. 11. Titus 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 20. y Rom. 16. 26. Eph. 1. 9. Col. 1. 26. Titus 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 20. z 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55. Hebr. 2. 14. a Acts 9. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. ch. 4. 17. b Eph. 3. 1. ch. 2. 9. c 1 Pet. 4. 19.

Anno DOMINI 66.

‖ Or, *trusted.* d 1 Tim. 6. 20. e ver. 18. ch. 4. 8. f ch. 3. 14. Titus 1. 9. Hebr. 10. 23. Rev. 2. 25. g Rom. 2. 20. & 6. 17. h 1 Tim. 1. 10. & 6. 3. i ch. 2. 2. k 1 Tim. 1. 14. l 1 Tim. 6. 20. m Rom. 8. 11. n Acts 19. 10. o ch. 4. 10, 16. p Matt. 5. 7. q ch. 4. 19. r Philem. 7. s ver. 8. t Acts 28. 20. Eph. 6. 20. u Matt. 25. 34—40. x 2 Thess. 1. 10. ver. 12. y Hebr. 6. 10.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithful servant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and staying profane and vain babblings. 17 Of Hymenæus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THOU therefore, [a] my son, [b] be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 [c] And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, [d] the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be [e] able to teach others also.

3 β [f] Thou therefore endure hardness β, [g] as a good γ soldier γ of δ Jesus Christ δ.

4 [h] No man [1] that β warreth β [1] entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And [i] if a man also [2] strive for masteries [2], *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 [k] ‖ The husbandman that laboureth must be [3] first [3] partaker of the fruits.

7 [4] Consider [4] what I say; and the Lord β give thee β understanding in all things.

a 1 Tim. 1. 2. ch. 1. 2. b Eph. 6. 10. c ch. 1. 13. & 3. 10, 14. ‖ Or, *by.* d 1 Tim. 1. 18. e 1 Tim. 3. 2. Titus 1. 9. f ch. 1. 8. & 4. 5. g 1 Tim. 1. 18. h 1 Cor. 9. 25. i 1 Cor. 9. 25, 26. k 1 Cor. 9. 10. ‖ Or, *The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 3. as without ceasing is the remembrance which I have *De W. El. Hu. Wie.*; how unceasing I make my mention *Al.*——[2] *V.* 5. *So El.*; but *Al. Da.*——[3] *V.* 7. *Rather* cowardice *El. &c.*——[4] *So* (=self-control) *Da. De W. El. Hu. Wie.*; correction (*i.e. power of schooling others*) *Al.*——[5] *V.* 8. *i.e. suffer afflictions with the gospel Wo.*; suffer afflictions with me for the gospel *Al. Da. El. Me.*; suffer afflictions with me and the gospel *Be.*——[6] *V.* 9. *Strictly* before eternal times.——[7] *V.* 10. *Strictly* incorruption, *as* 1 Cor. 15. 53.——[8] *V.* 11. was.

VAR. READ.—* *So later MSS.*; To Timothy II. ℵ A, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*——*Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β *So* A L, *La.*: *Christ Jesus* ℵ D, *Ti. Tr. El. WH.*——*V.* 2. β *So* ℵ[c] A D, *Vulg. Memph. Theb.*, *Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] *and Edd.*; Lord Jesus Christ our Lord ℵ*, *Tr.*[2]; Lord Jesus our Lord *WH.*[2]——*V.* 11. β *So* ℵ[c] C D, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph. Theb.*, *Al. La. Tr. El.*; *omit* ℵ* A, *Ti. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 13. Hold fast the pattern *Da. El. Wo.*; Have an ensample *Al.*——[10] *V.* 15. turned from me *El. Wo.*; rejected me *Al.*——[11] *V.* 18. *Lit.* better (*i.e. better than I can tell thee El. Da. Hu.*).——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 4. *More strictly* when serving as a soldier.——[2] *V.* 5. *i.e. strive as a competitor in the games Al.*——[3] *V.* 6. *i.e. before others.*——[4] *V.* 7. *So Be.*; Comprehend *Al. De W. El. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β *So* A; Phygelus ℵ C D, *Edd.*——γ *So Edd. except Ti.*; Ermogenes D[c], *Ti.*——*V.* 17. β *So* (*rather* the more diligently *El.*) D[c] E, *Al. El.*; *omit* ℵ C D*, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 18. β *So* (*i.e. from the Lord*) ℵ C, *Edd.*; before the Lord D[c]; before God D* E*.——γ *So Pesh. Memph.*; *omit good MSS. and Edd.*——*Chap.* 2. *V.* 3. β *So* C[c] D[c]; do thou with us endure hardness (‘*hardship*’) ℵ A C* D*, *Edd.*——γ *So* ℵ A, *Edd.*; fellow-soldier D* E*.——δ Christ Jesus ℵ A C D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 4. β *So most MSS., Edd.*; warreth for God F G, *Vulg.*——*V.* 7. β *So* C[c] K; will give thee ℵ A C* D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 66.

8 Remember [5] that Jesus Christ [l] of the
seed of David [m] was raised from the
dead [5] [n] according to my gospel:
9 [o] Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil
doer, [p] *even* unto bonds; [q] but the word
of God is not bound.
10 [6] Therefore [6] [r] I endure all things for
the elect's sakes, [s] that they may also
obtain the salvation which is in Christ
Jesus with eternal glory.
11 [7] [t] *It is* a faithful saying [7]: For [u] if
we [8] be dead [8] with *him*, we shall also
live with *him*:
12 [x] If we [9] suffer [9], we shall also reign
with *him*: [y] if we β deny *him* β, he also
will deny us:
13 [z] If we [10] believe not [10], *yet* he abid-
eth faithful: β [a] he cannot β deny him-
self.
14 Of these things put *them* in remem-
brance, [b] charging *them* before β the
Lord β [c] that they strive not about words
to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the
hearers.
15 Study to shew thyself approved unto
God, a workman that needeth not to be
ashamed, [11] rightly dividing [11] the word of
truth.
16 But [d] shun profane *and* vain babblings:
for they will increase unto more ungod-
liness.
17 And their word will eat as doth a
‖ canker: of whom is [e] Hymenæus and
Philetus;
18 Who [f] concerning the truth [12] have
erred [12], [g] saying that β the β resurrection
is past already; and overthrow the faith
of some.
19 Nevertheless [13] [h] the foundation of
God standeth ‖ sure [13], having this [14] seal [14],
The Lord [i] knoweth them that are his.
And, Let every one that nameth the name
of β Christ β depart from iniquity.
20 [k] But in a great house there are not
only vessels of gold and of silver, but
also of wood and of earth; [l] and some
to honour, and some to dishonour.
21 [m] If a man therefore purge himself
from these, he shall be a vessel unto
honour, sanctified, and [15] meet for the
master's use [15], *and* [n] prepared unto every
good work.
22 Flee also youthful lusts: but [o] follow
righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with
β them β that γ [p] call on γ the Lord [q] out
of a pure heart.

l Acts 2. 30. & 13. 23. Rom. 1. 3, 4. *m* 1 Cor. 15. 1, 4, 20. *n* Rom. 2. 16. *o* Acts 9. 16. ch. 1. 12. *p* Ephes. 3. 1. Phil. 1. 7. Col. 4. 3, 18. *q* Acts 28. 31. Ephes. 6. 19, 20. Phil. 1. 13, 14. *r* Eph. 3. 13. Col. 1. 24. *s* 2 Cor. 1. 6. *t* 1 Tim. 1. 15. *u* Rom. 6. 5, 8. 2 Cor. 4. 10. *x* Rom. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 13. *y* Matt. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. Luke 12. 9. *z* Rom. 3. 3. & 9. 6. *a* Num. 23. 19. *b* 1 Tim. 5. 21. & 6. 13. ch. 4. 1. *c* 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 6. 4. Titus 3. 9, 11. *d* 1 Tim. 4. 7. & 6. 20. Titus 1. 14. ‖ Or, *gangrene.* *e* 1 Tim. 1. 20. *f* 1 Tim. 6. 21. *g* 1 Cor. 15. 12. *h* Matt. 24. 24. Rom. 8. 35. 1 John 2. 19. ‖ Or, *steady.* *i* Nah. 1. 7. John 10. 14, 27. See Num. 16. 5. *k* 1 Tim. 3. 15. *l* Rom. 9. 21. *m* See Isai. 52. 11. *n* ch. 3. 17. Titus 3. 1. *o* 1 Tim. 6. 11. *p* Acts 9. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 2. *q* 1 Tim. 1. 5. & 4. 12.

Var. Rend.—[5] *V.* 8. Jesus Christ as raised from the dead, born of the seed of David *El.*; that Jesus Christ who was of the seed of David has been raised from the dead *Al.*; that Jesus Christ as one of those risen from the dead is of the seed of David *De W.*——[6] *V.* 10. For this reason (*i.e. that the word of God may have free course* (*v.* 9) *El.*; *or, because it has free course Be. De W. Hu.*; *that the elect may obtain salvation* (*v.* 10) *Al. Wie.*).——[7] *V.* 11. Faithful is the saying.——[8] died.——[9] *V.* 12. endure, *as v.* 10.——[10] *V.* 13. are faithless (*similar word to* faithful *following*) *El. Da.* (*i.e. cease to believe in Him Al. El.*; *cease to be loyal to Him, in general De W. Hu. Wie.*)——[11] *V.* 15. *i.e. rightly laying out El.*; rightly administering *Al.*; rightly handling *Be.*; *lit.* straightly cutting.——[12] *V.* 18. went astray *Al.*——[13] *V.* 19. the sure (firm) foundation of God doth stand (*viz.* the church, *as* 1 Tim. 3. 15) *El. Hu. Al. &c.*——[14] *So Be.*; inscription *De W. Hu.*; gravure *Wo.*——[15] *V.* 21. *i.e. serviceable to the master.*

Var. Read.—*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ^c D; shall deny him ℵ* A C, *Edd.*——*V.* 13. β for he cannot ℵ* A C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 14. β *So* A D, *Al. La.*[1] *El.*; God ℵ C, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]——*V.* 18. β *So* A C D, *La. El. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]; a ℵ, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] (that resurrection has taken place already.)——*V.* 19 β *So some late MSS.*; the Lord ℵ* A C, *Edd.*——*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ D, *Al. Ti. Tr.*[1] *El.*; all them A C, *La. WH.*[2]——γ *So* ℵ C D, *Edd.*; love A.

23 But [r] foolish and unlearned questions
avoid, knowing that they do gender
strifes.
24 And [s] the servant of the Lord must
not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*,
[t] apt to teach, [16] ‖ patient [16],
25 [u] In meekness [17] instructing [17] those
that oppose themselves; [x] if God perad-
venture will give them repentance [y] to
the acknowledging of the truth;
26 And *that* they may [18] † recover them-
selves [18] [z] out of the snare of the devil,
[19] who are † taken captive by him at his
will [19].

r 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. & 6. 4. ver. 16. Titus 3. 9. *s* Titus 3. 2. *t* 1 Tim. 3. 2, 3. Titus 1. 9. ‖ Or, *forbearing.* *u* Gal. 6. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 15. *x* Acts 8. 22. *y* 1 Tim. 2. 4. ch. 3. 7. Titus 1. 1. † Gr. *awake.* *z* 1 Tim. 3. 7. † Gr. *taken alive.*

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He advertiseth him of the times to come,* 6 *describeth the enemies of the truth,* 10 *propoundeth unto him his own example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy scriptures.*

THIS know also, that [a] in the last
days perilous times shall come.
2 For men shall be [b] lovers of their own
selves, [1] [c] covetous [1], [d] boasters, [e] proud,
[2] [f] blasphemers [2], [g] disobedient to parents,
unthankful, unholy,
3 [h] Without natural affection, [3] [i] truce-
breakers [3], ‖ false accusers, [k] incontinent,
fierce, [4] despisers of those that are good [4],
4 [l] Traitors, [5] heady [5], highminded, [m] lovers
of pleasures more than lovers of God;
5 Having a form of godliness, but [6] [n] de-
nying [6] the power thereof: [o] from such
turn away.
6 For [p] of this sort are they which creep
into houses, and lead captive silly women
laden with sins, led away with divers
lusts,
7 Ever learning, and never able [q] to
come to the [7] knowledge [7] of the truth.
8 [r] Now as Jannes and Jambres with-
stood Moses, so do these also resist the
truth: [s] men of corrupt minds, [8] [t] ‖ repro-
bate concerning [8] the faith.
9 But they shall [9] proceed [9] no further:
for their folly shall be manifest unto all
men, [u] as their's also was.
10 [x] But ‖ thou β hast fully known β my
doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith,
longsuffering, charity, patience,
11 Persecutions, afflictions, [10] which [10]
came unto me [y] at Antioch, [z] at Iconium,
[a] at Lystra; [11] what persecutions I en-
dured [11]: but [b] out of *them* all the Lord
delivered me.
12 Yea, and [c] all that will live godly in
Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

Anno DOMINI 66.

a 1 Tim. 4. 1. ch. 4. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 3. 1 John 2. 18. Jude 18. *b* Phil. 2. 21. *c* 2 Pet. 2. 3. *d* Jude 16. *e* 1 Tim. 6. 4. *f* 1 Tim. 1. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 12. Jude 10. *g* Rom. 1. 30. *h* Rom. 1. 31. *i* Rom. 1. 31. ‖ Or, *makebates,* Titus 2. 3. *k* 2 Pet. 3. 3. *l* 2 Pet. 2. 10. *m* Phil. 3. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 13, &c. Jude 4, 19. *n* 1 Tim. 5. 8. Titus 1. 16. *o* 2 Thess. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 5. *p* Matt. 23. 14. Titus 1. 11. *q* 1 Tim. 2. 4. *r* Ex. 7. 11. *s* 1 Tim. 6. 5. *t* Rom. 1. 28. 2 Cor. 13. 5. Titus 1. 16. ‖ Or, *of no judgment.* *u* Ex. 7. 12. & 8. 18. & 9. 11. *x* Phil. 2. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 6. ‖ Or, *thou hast been a diligent follower of.* *y* Acts 13. 45, 50. *z* Acts 14. 2, 5. *a* Acts 14. 19, &c. *b* Ps. 34. 19. 2 Cor. 1. 10. ch. 4. 17. *c* Ps. 34. 19. Matt. 16. 24. John 17. 14. Acts 14. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 19. 1 Thess. 3. 3.

Var. Rend.—[16] *V.* 24. *i.e. patient of wrong Al. &c.*——[17] *V.* 25. correcting *Al. Da. &c.*——[18] *V.* 26. *More lit.* return to soberness *Da. El. &c.*——[19] *So nearly* (*i.e. have been taken captive by the devil to do the devil's will*) *De W. Hu.*; who have been taken captive by him (the devil) unto His will (*i.e. in furtherance of the will of God*) *Al.*; that they may recover themselves to do His (God's) will who have been taken captive by him (*the devil*) *El.*; or .... having been taken captive by him (*the servant of the Lord*) *Be. Wie.*——*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* lovers of money (*similar word to preceding*).——[2] *So El.*; evil speakers *Al.*; slanderers *De W. Hu.*——[3] *V.* 3. implacable *Al. De W. El.*——[4] haters of good *El.*; enemies of all good *De W.*; no lovers of good *Al.*——[5] *V.* 4. *i.e. thoughtless De W.*; headlong *Al.*; rash *Hu.*——[6] *V.* 5. having denied.——[7] *V.* 7. *Rather* full knowledge *El. Da.*——[8] *V.* 8. worthless as concerning (*i.e. having failed to pass the test*) *Al. De W. Hu.*; having no power of proving *Be.*——[9] *V.* 9. = advance.——[10] *V.* 11. such as *Al. De W. El.*——[11] such persecutions as I endured *Al. De W. El. Hu.*; What persecutions did I endure! *Mack, Erasmus.*

Var. Read.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 10. β *So* D E, *WH.*[2]; didst fully know (*more lit.* didst follow) ℵ A C, *WH.*[1] *and Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 66.

13 [d]But evil men and [12]seducers[12] shall
[13]wax worse and worse[13], deceiving, and
[14]being deceived[14].
14 But [e]continue thou in the things
which thou hast learned and hast been
assured of, knowing of whom thou hast
learned *them;*
15 And that from a child thou hast
known β [f]the β holy scriptures, which are
able to make thee wise unto salvation
through faith which is in Christ Jesus.
16 [15] [g]All scripture *is* given by inspiration
of God, [h]and *is* profitable[15] for doctrine,
for reproof, for correction, for [16]instruction[16] in righteousness:
17 [i]That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ [k]throughly furnished unto all good
works.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence,* 6 *certifieth him of the nearness of his death,* 9 *willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for,* 14 *warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith,* 16 *informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering,* 19 *and soon after he concludeth.*

I [1] [a]CHARGE *thee* [1] β therefore β before God, and γ the Lord Jesus
Christ γ, [b]who shall judge the quick and
the dead δ at his appearing δ and his
kingdom;
2 Preach the word; [2]be instant[2] in season, out of season; reprove, β [c]rebuke,
[d]exhort β with all longsuffering and doctrine.
3 [e]For the time will come when they will
not endure [3] [f]sound doctrine[3]; [g]but after
their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;
4 And they shall turn away *their* ears
from the truth, and [h]shall be turned unto fables.
5 But [4]watch thou[4] in all things, [i]endure afflictions β, do the work of [k]an
evangelist, [5] ‖ make full proof of[5] thy
ministry.
6 For [6] [l]I am now ready to be offered[6],
and the time of [m]my departure is at
hand.
7 [n]I have fought [7]a[7] good fight, I have
finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:
8 Henceforth there is laid up for me
[7] [o]a[7] crown of righteousness, which the
Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me
[p]at that day: and not to me only, but
unto all them also that love his appearing.
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:
10 For [q]Demas hath forsaken me, [r]having loved this present [8]world[8], and is
departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to
β Galatia β, Titus unto Dalmatia.
11 [9] [s]Only [t]Luke is with me[9]. Take
[u]Mark, and bring him with thee: for he
is profitable to me for the ministry.
12 [10]And[10] [x]Tychicus have I sent to
Ephesus.
13 The [11]cloke[11] that I left at Troas
with Carpus, when thou comest, bring
with thee, and the books, *but* especially
the parchments.
14 [y]Alexander the coppersmith did me
much evil: [z]the Lord β reward him β according to his works:
15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he
hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.
16 At my first [12]answer[12] no man stood
with me, [a]but all *men* forsook me: [b]*I
pray God* that it may not be laid to their
charge.
17 [c]Notwithstanding the Lord stood with
me, and strengthened me; [d]that by me
the preaching might be [13]fully known[13],
and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and
I was delivered [e]out of the mouth of the
lion.
18 β [f]And β the Lord shall deliver me
from every evil work, and will preserve
me unto his heavenly kingdom: [g]to whom
be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute [h]Prisca and Aquila, and [i]the
household of Onesiphorus.
20 [k]Erastus abode at Corinth: but [l]Trophimus [14]have I left[14] at [15]Miletum[15]
sick.
21 [m]Do thy diligence to come before
winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the
brethren.
22 [n]The Lord β Jesus Christ β *be* with
thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. γ Amen γ.

β ¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before †Nero the second time β.

d 2 Thess. 2. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 1. ch. 2. 16.
e ch. 1. 13. & 2. 2.
f John 5. 39.
g 2 Pet. 1. 20, 21.
h Rom. 15. 4.
i 1 Tim. 6. 11.
‖ Or, *perfected.*
k ch. 2. 21.
a 1 Tim. 5. 21. & 6. 13. ch. 2. 14.
b Acts 10. 42.
c 1 Tim. 5. 20. Titus 1. 13. & 2. 15.
d 1 Tim. 4. 13.
e ch. 3. 1.
f 1 Tim. 1. 10.
g ch. 3. 6.
h 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. Titus 1. 14.
i ch. 1. 8. & 2. 3.
k Acts 21. 8. Ephes. 4. 11.
‖ Or, *fulfil,* Rom. 15. 19. Col. 1. 25. & 4. 17.
l Phil. 2. 17.

Anno DOMINI 66.

m Phil. 1. 23. See 2 Pet. 1. 14.
n 1 Cor. 9. 24, 25. Phil. 3. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 12. Hebr. 12. 1.
o 1 Cor. 9. 25. James 1. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 4. Rev. 2. 10.
p ch. 1. 12.
q Col. 4. 14. Philem. 24.
r 1 John 2. 15.
s See ch. 1. 15.
t Col. 4. 14. Philem. 24.
u Acts 12. 25. & 15. 37. Col. 4. 10.
x Acts 20. 4. Ephes. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. Titus 3. 12.
y Acts 19. 33. 1 Tim. 1. 20.
z 2 Sam. 3. 39. Ps. 28. 4. Rev. 18. 6.
‖ Or, *our preachings.*
a ch. 1. 15.
b Acts 7. 60.
c Mat. 10. 19. Acts 23. 11. & 27. 23.
d Acts 9. 15. & 26. 17, 18. Ephes. 3. 8.
e Ps. 22. 21. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
f Ps. 121. 7.
g Rom. 11. 36. Gal. 1. 5. Hebr. 13. 21.
h Acts 18. 2. Rom. 16. 3.
i 2 Tim. 1. 16.
k Acts 19. 22. Rom. 16. 23.
l Acts 20. 4. & 21. 29.
m ver. 9.
n Gal. 6. 18. Philem. 25.
† Gr. *Cæsor Nero,* or, *the emperor Nero.*

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 13. *Lit.* magicians *Al.;* jugglers *De W.*—[13] *More lit.* advance towards the worse, *same word as v.* 9.—[14] *So Al. De W. El.;* letting themselves be deceived *Be.*—[15] *V.* 16. *So* (*rather* every scripture....) *De W. Treg.;* Every scripture inspired by God is also profitable *Al. Da. Wie. El. Hu. Wo.* (*so Tertullian, Clement, and apparently Origen.*)—[16] *Rather* discipline *Al. &c.*—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *Strictly* testify solemnly.—[2] *V.* 2. press on *Al.;* be attentive *El.;* go (*to the Christian assemblies*) *De W.*—[3] *V.* 3. *More lit.* the sound (=healthy) doctrine.—[4] *V.* 5. *Rather* be thou sober *Da. &c.*—[5] *Lit.* fill up the measure of *Al.;* fulfil *El.*—[6] *V.* 6. I am already being offered, *i.e. as a drink-offering Al. Be. El. Hu.;* I shall soon be offered *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β *So* A C* D^c, *La.*[1] *Al.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *El., and formerly Ti.; omit* ℵ C^b D*, *Ti. WH.*—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 1. β *So* D^c K; *omit* ℵ A C D*, *Edd.*—γ *So* D^c; Christ Jesus (*omitting* the Lord) ℵ A C D*, *Edd.*—δ *So* A^c D^c; and (I charge thee) by his appearing (*so Al. El. Hu., and De W. Wie. practically; I testify ....concerning his appearing Tr., so Da. apparently*) ℵ* A C, *Edd.*—*V.* 2. β *So* ℵ^c A C, *Al. La. Tr. WH.*[1] *El.;* exhort, rebuke ℵ* F, *Ti.*—*V.* 5. β A *adds* as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. *Comp. ch.* 2. 3.

VAR. REND.—[7] *Vs.* 7, 8. the.—[8] *V.* 10. *Strictly* world-age, life.—[9] *V.* 11. *So Be. El.;* Luke is alone with me *Al. Wo.*—[10] *V.* 12. *Rather* But.—[11] *V.* 13. *So Al. El. De W. &c.; perhaps* case for books (*or* clothes) *Hu. &c.*—[12] *V.* 16. *i.e. defence before the magistrates.*—[13] *V.* 17. *Rather* fulfilled, completed, *De W. &c.* (delivered in full measure *Al.*)—[14] *V.* 20. *Strictly* I left.—[15] Miletus *as* Acts 20. 15, 17.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β *So* A D, *Al. La. Tr.*[1] *WH. El.;* Gallia ℵ C, *Ti. Tr.*[2]—*V.* 14. β *So* D^c; will reward him ℵ A C, *Edd.*—*V.* 18. β *So* D^c; *omit* ℵ A C D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ^c C D, *Al.*[1] *El.; omit* ℵ*, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]; *omit* Christ A, *La. WH.*[2]—γ *So* ℵ^c D; *omit* ℵ* A C, *Edd.*—*Post-script,* β *So nearly* K *and* L; To Timothy ℵ C, *Al.;* To Timothy II. *Tr.;* To Timothy II. was written from Laodicea A.

*THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO

TITUS*.

Anno DOMINI 65.

a 2 Tim. 2. 25.
b 1 Tim. 3. 16. & 6. 3.
‖ Or, *For.*
c 2 Tim. 1. 1. ch. 3. 7.
d Num. 23. 19. 2 Tim. 2. 13.
e Rom. 16. 25. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
f 2 Tim. 1. 10.
g 1 Thes. 2. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 11.
h 1 Tim. 1. 1. & 2. 3. & 4. 10.
i 2 Cor. 2. 13. & 7. 13. & 8. 6, 16, 23. & 12. 18. Gal. 2. 3.
k 1 Tim. 1. 2.
l Rom. 1. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 13. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
m Eph. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.
n 1 Cor. 11. 34.
‖ Or, *left undone.*
o Acts 14. 23. 2 Tim. 2. 2.
p 1 Tim. 3. 2, &c.
q 1 Tim. 3. 12.
r 1 Tim. 3. 4, 12.
s Matt. 24. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.
t Lev. 10. 9. Ephes. 5. 18. 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.

CHAPTER 1.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of β Jesus Christ β, [1] according to [1] the faith of God's elect, and [2] [a] the acknowledging [2] of the truth [b] which [3] is after godliness [3];

2 ‖ [c] In hope of eternal life, which God, [d] that cannot lie, promised [4] [e] before the world began [4];

3 [f] But hath in due times manifested his word through [5] preaching [5], [g] which [6] is [6] committed unto me [h] according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To [i] Titus, [k] *mine* [7] own [7] son after [l] the common faith: [m] Grace, β mercy β, *and* peace, from God the Father γ and the Lord Jesus Christ γ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest [6] [n] set in order [8] the things that are ‖ wanting, and [9] [o] ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee [9]:

6 [p] If any be blameless, [q] the husband of one wife, [r] having [10] faithful [10] children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For [11] a bishop [11] must be blameless, as [s] the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, [t] not [12] given to wine [12], no striker, [u] not given to filthy lucre;

8 [x] But a lover of hospitality, [13] a lover of ‖ good men [13], [14] sober [14], just, holy, temperate;

9 [y] Holding fast [z] the faithful word ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able [a] by [15] sound doctrine [15] both to exhort and to [16] convince [16] the gainsayers.

10 For [b] there are many unruly and vain talkers and [c] deceivers, [d] specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, [e] who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, [f] for filthy lucre's sake.

u 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8. 1 Pet. 5. 2. x 1 Tim. 3. 2. ‖ Or, *good things.* y 2 Thess. 2. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 13. z 1 Tim. 1. 15. & 4. 9. & 6. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 2. ‖ Or, *in teaching.* a 1 Tim. 1. 10. & 6. 3. 2 Tim. 4. 3. ch. 2. 1. b 1 Tim. 1. 6. c Rom. 16. 18. d Acts 15. 1. e Matt. 23. 14. 2 Tim. 3. 6. f 1 Tim. 6. 5.

Anno DOMINI 65.

g Acts 17. 28.
h 2 Cor. 13. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 2.
i ch. 2. 2.
k 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 4.
l Isai. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 9. Col. 2. 22.
m Luke 11. 39, 40, 41. Rom. 14. 14, 20

12 [g] One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beasts, [17] slow bellies [17].

13 This witness is true. [h] Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be [i] sound in the faith;

14 [k] Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and [l] commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 [m] Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but [n] unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They [18] profess [18] that they know God; but [o] in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, [p] and unto every good work [19] ‖ reprobate [19].

1 Cor. 6. 12. & 10. 23, 25. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4. n Rom. 14. 23. o 2 Tim. 3. 5. Jude 4. p Rom. 1. 28. 2 Tim. 3. 8. ‖ Or, *void of judgment.*

CHAPTER 2.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

a 1 Tim. 1. 10. & 6. 3. 2 Tim. 1. 13. ch. 1. 9.
‖ Or, *vigilant.*
b ch. 1. 13.
c 1 Tim. 2. 9, 10. & 3. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 3, 4.
‖ Or, *holy women.*
‖ Or, *makebates,* 2 Tim. 3. 3.
‖ Or, *wise.*
d 1 Tim. 5. 14.
e 1 Cor. 14. 34. Ephes. 5. 22. Col. 3. 18. 1 Tim. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5.
f Rom. 2. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 1.
‖ Or, *discreet.*
g 1 Tim. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
h Eph. 6. 24.
i 1 Tim. 6. 3.
k Neh. 5. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 12, 15. & 3. 16.
l 2 Thess. 3. 14.
m Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 1, 2.

BUT speak thou the things which become [1] [a] sound doctrine [1]:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, [b] sound in faith, in [2] charity [2], in patience.

3 [c] The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holiness, not ‖ false accusers, β not β [3] given [3] to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may [4] teach [4] the young women to be ‖ sober, [d] to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, β keepers at home β, good, [e] obedient to their own husbands, [f] that the word of God [5] be not blasphemed [5].

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober minded.

7 [g] In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, β [h] sincerity β,

8 [i] Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; [k] that he that is of the contrary part [l] may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of β you β.

9 *Exhort* [6] [m] servants [6] to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well [n] in all *things*; not ‖ answering again;

10 β Not β purloining, but shewing all γ good fidelity γ; [o] that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For [p] the grace of God β ‖ that bringeth salvation [q] hath appeared β to all men,

1 Pet. 2. 18. n Eph. 5. 24. ‖ Or, *gainsaying.* o Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 2. 15. p Rom. 5. 15. ch. 3. 4, 5. 1 Pet. 5. 12. ‖ Or, *that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.* q Luke 3. 6. John 1. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 4.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. for, *i.e. with respect to Al. Me.; i.e. so as to bring about De W.; i.e. with a view to El. Wo.*——[2] =the winning a full knowledge.——[3] is according to piety *Al.*; leads to godliness *De W. Wie.*; *i.e. tends to and is conformable with godliness Me.*——[4] *V.* 2. *Lit.* before eternal times, *so Al. El. Da.; simply* before times of old (*i.e. promised by the prophets long ago*) *De W., so Hu. Wie.*——[5] *V.* 3. *i.e. the message which we proclaim El. &c.*——[6] was.——[7] *V.* 4. *More lit.* true-born.——[8] *V.* 5. further set in order *El. Da.*——[9] *i.e. appoint elders* (*see note* 11 *on v.* 7)....*as I had prescribed to thee Al.*——[10] *V.* 6. *i.e. believing, Christian.*——[11] *V.* 7. *So El.*; an overseer *Al. Lan. Wo.* (*same word as* 1 Tim. 3. *In these Epistles, and in the New Test. generally, the names bishop* (*overseer*) *and presbyter* (*elder*) *are used interchangeably, according to El. &c., following Jerome and Chrysostom*).——[12] *Rather* fierce over wine, *as* 1 Tim. 3. 3.——[13] *V.* 8. a lover of good *Al. Lan.*——[14] *Rather* sober-minded, *as* 1 Tim. 3. 2.——[15] *V.* 9. *More lit.* the sound (healthy) doctrine.——[16] reprove *Al.*; refute *Wo.*

VAR. READ.—* *So nearly* L; To Titus ℵ A, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*——*Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ Dᶜ, *Vulg. Pesh., WH.*[1] *and Edd.*; Christ Jesus A, *Memph.*; Christ D*, *WH.*[2]——*V.* 4. β *So* A Cᵇ, *La.*; *omit* ℵ C*, *Al. Ti. Tr. El. WH.*——γ *So* Dᶜ; and Christ Jesus ℵ A C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 12. *i.e. given up to sloth and gluttony Al. El. Wo.*——[18] *V.* 16. make confession *Al.*; acknowledge *Wo.*——[19] *i.e. failing to satisfy the test Al.*——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* the sound (healthy) doctrine.——[2] *V.* 2. love.——[3] *V.* 3. *Lit.* enslaved.——[4] *V.* 4. *Rather* school *El.*——[5] *V.* 5. *i.e. be not ill spoken of Al.*——[6] *V.* 9. *i.e. slaves.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 3. β *So* ℵᶜ D, *La. El.*; nor ℵ* A, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]——*V.* 5. β *So* ℵᶜ Dᶜ; workers at home ℵ* A C, *Edd.* (workers at home, good *Ti. El. WH. De W.*; good workers at home *La. Tr.*)——*V.* 7. β *So* Dᶜ; *omit* ℵ A C, *Edd.*——*V.* 8. β *So* A; us ℵ C D, *Edd.*——*V.* 10. β *So* ℵ A C* Dᶜ, *WH*[1]. *and Edd.*; nor Cᵇ D*, *WH.*[2]——γ *So* Aᶜ C D, *&c., WH.*[1] *and Edd.*; love *WH*[2]. *with one cursive MS.*——*V.* 11. β *So* Cᶜ Dᵇᶜ, *and several Fathers*; appeared bringing salvation ℵ A C*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 65.

12 [7] Teaching us[7] [8][r] that, denying un-
godliness [s] and worldly lusts, we should[8]
live soberly, righteously, and godly, in
this present [9] world[9];
13 [t] Looking for that blessed [u] hope, and
[10] the glorious [x] appearing of the great
God and our Saviour β Jesus Christ β [10];
14 [y] Who gave himself for us, that he
might redeem us from all iniquity, [z] and
purify unto himself [a] a peculiar people,
[b] zealous of good works.
15 These things speak, and [c] exhort, and
rebuke with all authority. [d] Let no man
despise thee.

r Luke 1. 75. Rom. 6. 19. Ephes. 1. 4. Col. 1. 22. 1 Thess. 4. 7. s 1 Pet. 4. 2. 1 John 2. 16. t 1 Cor. 1. 7. Phil. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 12. u Acts 24. 15. Col. 1. 5, 23. ch. 1. 2. & 3. 7. x Col. 3. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 1, 8. Hebr. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 7. 1 John 3. 2. y Gal. 1. 4. & 2. 20. Ephes. 5. 2. 1 Tim. 2. 6. z Hebr. 9. 14. a Ex. 15. 16. & 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 26. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 9. b Eph. 2. 10. ch. 3. 8. c 2 Tim. 4. 2. d 1 Tim. 4. 12.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach.* 10 *He is willed also to reject obstinate hereticks:* 12 *which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.*

PUT them in mind [a] to be subject [1] to
principalities and powers[1], to obey
magistrates, [b] to be ready to every good
work,
2 [c] To speak evil of no man, [d] to be no
brawlers, *but* [e] gentle, shewing all [f] meek-
ness unto all men.
3 For [g] we ourselves also were [2] some-
times[2] foolish, disobedient, [3] deceived[3],
serving divers lusts and pleasures, living
in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating
one another.
4 But after that [h] the kindness and
‖ love of [i] God our Saviour toward man
appeared,
5 [k] Not by works of righteousness which
we [4] have done[4], but according to his
mercy he saved us, by [l] the [5] washing of
regeneration[5], and renewing of the Holy
Ghost;
6 [m] Which he shed on us † abundantly
through Jesus Christ our Saviour;
7 [n] That being justified by his grace,
[o] we should be made [6] heirs [p] according
to the hope of eternal life[6].
8 [q] *This is* a faithful saying, and these
things I will that thou affirm constantly,
[7] that they which have believed in God
might[7] be careful [r] to maintain good
works. These things are good and profit-
able unto men.
9 But [s] avoid foolish questions, and
genealogies, and contentions, and striv-
ings about the law; [t] for they are un-
profitable and vain.
10 A man that is an [8] heretick[8] [u] after
[9] the[9] first and second admonition [10][x] re-
ject[10];
11 Knowing that he that is such is
[11] subverted[11], and sinneth, [y] being con-
demned of himself.
12 When I shall send Artemas unto
thee, or [z] Tychicus, be diligent to come
unto me to Nicopolis: for I have deter-
mined there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the [12] lawyer[12] and
[a] Apollos on their journey diligently,
that nothing be wanting unto them.
14 And let [13] our's[13] also learn [b] to
‖ maintain good works for necessary
[14] uses[14], that they be [c] not unfruitful.
15 All that are with me [15] salute[15] thee.
[15] Greet[15] them that love us in the faith.
[16] Grace[16] *be* with you all. β Amen β.

β ¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia β.

a Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 13. b Col. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 21. Hebr. 13. 21. c Eph. 4. 31. d 2 Tim. 2. 24, 25. e Phil. 4. 5. f Ephes. 4. 2. Col. 3. 12. g 1 Cor. 6. 11. Ephes. 2. 1. Col. 1. 21. & 3. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 3. h ch. 2. 11. ‖ Or, *pity.* i 1 Tim. 2. 3. k Rom. 3. 20. & 9. 11. & 11. 6. Gal. 2. 16. Ephes. 2. 4, 8, 9. 2 Tim. 1. 9.

Anno DOMINI 65.

l John 3. 3, 5. Ephes. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 21. m Ezek. 36. 25. Joel 2. 28. John 1. 16. Acts 2. 33. & 10. 45. Rom. 5. 5. † Gr. *richly.* n Rom. 3. 24. Gal. 2. 16. ch. 2. 11. o Rom. 8. 23, 24. p ch. 1. 2. q 1 Tim. 1. 15. ch. 1. 9. r ver. 1, 14. ch. 2. 14. s 1 Tim. 1. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 23. ch. 1. 14. t 2 Tim. 2. 14. u 2 Cor. 13. 2. x Matt. 18. 17. Rom. 16. 17. 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14. 2 Tim. 3. 5. 2 John 10. y Acts 13. 46. z Acts 20. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 12. a Acts 18. 24. b ver. 8. ‖ Or, *profess honest trades,* Ephes. 4. 28. c Rom. 15. 28. Phil. 1. 11. & 4. 17. Col. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 1. 8.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

Anno DOMINI 64.

4 *He rejoiceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon,* 9 *whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*

PAUL, [a] a prisoner of β Jesus Christ β,
and Timothy *our* brother, unto Phile-
mon our dearly beloved, [b] and fellow-
labourer,
2 And to *our* β beloved β Apphia, and
[c] Archippus [d] our fellowsoldier, and to [e] the
church in thy house:
3 [f] Grace to you, and peace, from God
our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 [g] I [1] thank my God, making mention
of thee always[1] in my prayers,
5 [h] Hearing of [2] thy love and faith, which
thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and
toward all saints[2];
6 That [3] the communication of thy faith[3]
may become effectual [4][i] by the acknow-
ledging[4] of every good thing which is in
β you β [5] in[5] Christ γ Jesus γ.
7 For β we have β great joy and conso-

a Ephes. 3. 1. & 4. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 8. ver. 9.

Anno DOMINI 64.

b Phil. 2. 25. c Col. 4. 17. d Phil. 2. 25. e Rom. 16. 5. 1 Cor. 16. 19. f Ephes. 1. 2. g Ephes. 1. 16. 1 Thess. 1. 2. 2 Thess. 1. 3. h Eph. 1. 15. Col. 1. 4. i Phil. 1. 9, 11.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 12. *So practically De W.*; Discipling us *Al. El. Hu. Wie.* —[8] *So De W. Hu.*; in order that .... we may *Al. El. Wie. Da.*—[9] *Strictly* age, life, course of things.—[10] *V.* 13. *i.e. the manifestation of the glory of the great God (the Father) and of our Saviour Jesus Christ Al. Da. Hu. De W. Wi.*; the manifestation of the glory of our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ *El. Lan. Ol. Wie. Wo. with most of the Greek Fathers.*—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. to rulers and authorities Wo.* —[2] *V.* 3. sometime, *i.e. once.* —[3] going astray *El. De W.*; led astray *Al.* —[4] *V.* 5. did *Al. Wo.* —[5] laver of regeneration, *i.e. baptismal font Al. El. Lan. Wo.* —[6] *V.* 7. *So Al. De W.*; heirs of eternal life according to hope *El. Lan. Wie.* —[7] *V.* 8. in order that they....may *El. De W. &c.* —[8] *V.* 10. *i.e. who causes divisions in the church by erroneous teaching, especially by teaching of this kind (v. 9) El.* —[9] a. —[10] shun *Al. El. De W.*—[11] *V.* 11. *i.e. is thoroughly perverted Al. Lan. Wo.* —[12] *V.* 13. = Jewish doctor of the Law (*as* Luke 11. 45, *&c.*) *De W., and Al. El. probably*; = Roman jurisconsult *Hu. probably.*—[13] *V.* 14. *i.e. our fellow believers Al. Wo.* —[14] wants *Al. El.* —[15] *V.* 15. salute, greet, *same word.* —[16] The grace, *i.e. God's grace, Al. Lan.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *So* ℵ^c A C D, *La. El.*; Christ Jesus ℵ*, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 15. β *So* ℵ^c D^c H F, *La.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* A C D*, *Al. Ti. Tr. El. WH.* — *Postscript,* β *So* K L; To Titus ℵ C, *Al. Tr.*; To Titus was written from Nicopolis A.—PHILEMON. * To Philemon ℵ A, *Edd.*—*V.* 1. β *So* D*; Christ Jesus ℵ A D^c, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—PHILEMON. [1] *V.* 4. *So Da. El.*; thank my God always, making mention of thee *Al. De W. Li. Me.* —[2] *V.* 5. *So (i.e. faith toward the Lord, love toward the saints) Al. Be. De W. Li. Wie.*; thy love, and the faith (faithfulness, *Me.*) which thou hast toward .... *Da. El. Me. (i.e. and the faith which thou hast toward the Lord and dost show toward the saints El.)* —[3] *V.* 6. *i.e. the kindly deeds* (communication *same word as* distribution, 2 Cor. 9. 13) *which spring from thy faith Li. Wo. (De W. nearly)*; the communion with thy faith (faithfulness *Me.*) *which other men enjoy Al. El. Me. (Da. apparently)*; the faith which thou hast in common with all the saints *Be. Wie.* —[4] in the full knowledge *Al. Da. El. Li. Me. (comp.* Col. 2. 2, *&c.)* —[5] unto, towards.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 2. β *So* D^c; sister ℵ A D*, *Edd.* —*V.* 6. β *So* ℵ, *Ti. Tr.*[2]; us A C D, *La. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] *El. Li.*[1] *Al.*—γ *So* ℵ^c D, *Al.*[1] *El.*; *omit* ℵ* A C, *La. Ti. Tr. Li. WH.* —*V.* 7. β *So* D^c; I had ℵ A C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

[k] 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16. ver. 20.
[l] 1 Thess. 2. 6.
[m] ver. 1.
[n] Col. 4. 9.
[o] 1 Cor. 4. 15. Gal. 4. 19.
[p] 1 Cor. 16. 17. Phil. 2. 30.
[q] 2 Cor. 9. 7.
[r] So Gen. 45. 5, 8.

lation in thy love, because the [6] bowels [6]
of the saints [7] [k] are [7] refreshed by thee,
brother.
8 Wherefore, [l] though I might be much
bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which
is [8] convenient [8],
9 Yet for love's sake [9] I rather beseech
thee, being such an one as Paul [10] the
aged, [m] and now also a prisoner of
β Jesus Christ β [10].
10 I beseech thee [9] for my son [n] Onesi-
mus, [o] whom I have begotten in my
bonds:
11 Which in time past was to thee un-
profitable, but now profitable to thee
and to me:
12 Whom I [11] have sent [11] again β: thou
therefore receive β him, that is, [12] mine
own bowels [12]:
13 Whom I [13] would have retained [13]
with me, [p] that in thy stead he might
have ministered unto me in the bonds
of the gospel:
14 But without thy mind would I do
nothing; [q] that thy [14] benefit [14] should not
be as it were of necessity, but willingly.
15 [r] For perhaps he therefore [15] departed [15]
for a season, that thou shouldest [16] re-
ceive [16] him for ever;
16 Not now as a [17] servant [17], but above
a [17] servant [17], [s] a brother beloved, specially
to me, but how much more unto thee,
[t] both in the flesh, and in the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore [u] a part-
ner, receive him as myself.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth
thee ought, put that on mine account;
19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own
hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do not
say to thee how thou owest unto me
even thine own self besides.
20 Yea, brother, let me have [18] joy [18] of
thee in the Lord: [x] refresh my [19] bowels [19]
in β the Lord β.
21 [y] Having confidence in thy obedience
I [20] wrote [20] unto thee, knowing that thou
wilt also do more than I say.
22 But withal prepare me also a lodging:
for [z] I trust that [a] through your prayers
I shall be given unto you.
23 There salute thee [b] Epaphras, my
fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus;
24 [21] [c] Marcus [21], [d] Aristarchus, [e] Demas,
[21] [f] Lucas [21], my fellowlabourers.
25 [g] The grace of β our β Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with your spirit. γ Amen γ.
β ¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant. β

Anno DOMINI 64.

[s] Matt. 23. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 2.
[t] Col. 3. 22.
[u] 2 Cor. 8. 23.
[x] ver. 7.
[y] 2 Cor. 7. 16.
[z] Phil. 1. 25. & 2. 24.
[a] 2 Cor. 1. 11.
[b] Col. 1. 7. & 4. 12.
[c] Acts 12. 12, 25.
[d] Acts 19. 29. & 27. 2. Col. 4. 10.
[e] Col. 4. 14.
[f] 2 Tim. 4. 11.
[g] 2 Tim. 4. 22.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

Anno DOMINI 64.

[a] Num. 12. 6, 8.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father,* 4 *is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.*

GOD, [1] who [1] [2] at sundry times [2] and [a] in
divers manners [1] spake [1] in [3] time past [3]
unto the fathers [4] by [4] the prophets,
2 Hath β [b] in these last days β [c] spoken
unto us [4] by [4] [5] *his* Son [5], [d] whom he hath
appointed heir of all things, [e] by whom
also he made the [6] worlds [6];
3 [f] Who being the [7] brightness [7] of *his*
glory, and the [8] express image [8] of his
[9] person [9], and [g] upholding all things by
the word of his power, [h] when he had β by
himself β purged γ our γ sins, [i] sat down on
the right hand of the Majesty on high;
4 Being made so much better than the
angels, as [k] he hath by inheritance ob-
tained a more excellent name than they.
5 For unto which of the angels said he
at any time, [l] Thou art my Son, this day
have I begotten thee? And again, [m] I will
be to him a Father, and he shall be to
me a Son?
6 ‖ And [10] again, when he bringeth in [10]
[n] the [11] firstbegotten [11] into [12] the world [12],
he saith, [o] And let all the angels of God
worship him.
7 And [13] † of [13] the angels he saith, [p] Who

Anno DOMINI 64.

[b] Deut. 4. 30. Gal. 4. 4. Ephes. 1. 10.
[c] John 1. 17. & 15. 15. ch. 2. 3.
[d] Ps. 2. 8. Matt. 21. 38. & 28. 18. John 3. 35. Rom. 8. 17.
[e] John 1. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Col. 1. 16.
[f] John 1. 14. & 14. 9. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Col. 1. 15.
[g] John 1. 4. Col. 1. 17. Rev. 4. 11.
[h] ch. 7. 27. & 9. 12, 14, 26. [i] Ps. 110. 1. Ephes. 1. 20. ch. 8. 1. & 10. 12. & 12. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 22. [k] Ephes. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9, 10. [l] Ps. 2. 7. Acts 13. 33. ch. 5. 5. [m] 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Chr. 22. 10. & 28. 6. Ps. 89. 26, 27. ‖ Or, *When he bringeth again.* [n] Rom. 8. 29. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. [o] Deut. 32. 43, LXX. Ps. 97. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 22. † Gr. *unto.* [p] Ps. 104. 4.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 7. hearts *Da. De W. El. Me.*——[7] *i.e. have been.*——[8] *V.* 8. *i.e. fitting Al. Li. &c.*——[9] *Vs.* 9, 10. *So Da. Li. Wo.*; I rather beseech thee. Being such an one (*i.e. since I am one who would rather beseech than command, v.* 8) therefore as Paul ....I beseech thee *Al. El. Me.* (*De W. Wie. nearly*).——[10] *V.* 9. *So* (*lit.*....an aged man....) *Al. De W. El. Me. Wie.*; an ambassador, and now also a prisoner, of Christ *Li.* (*WH. suspect a corruption in the reading*).——[11] *V.* 12. *i.e. send El. Li. Wo.*——[12] my very heart *Li. so Al. Da. El. Me.* ('the son of my bowels,' my own flesh and blood *Wa. so De W. perhaps*).——[13] *V.* 13. was minded (*i.e. could have wished*) to retain *Al. Li. so Da. El. Me.*——[14] *V.* 14. = good service *Da.*——[15] *V.* 15. *Strictly* was parted *Al. Da. De W. Li. Me.*——[16] *So Li.*; have him for thine own *Al. Be. Da. De W. El. Me. Wie.*——[17] *V.* 16. slave.——[18] *V.* 20. satisfaction, comfort *Li.*; *or*, profit *Al. Da. with an allusion to the name* Onesimus *which = Profitable.*——[19] heart *El. Li.*——[20] *V.* 21. *i.e. write Li.*——[21] *V.* 24. Mark, Luke, *as* Col. 4. 10, 14.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. *Strictly* after he had spoken *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W.*——[2] *Strictly* in many parts (*Al. Da. Wo.*), *but practically* at many times *Del. Lü.*; with manifold speech (*i.e. at many times by many persons*) *Bl. De W. Eb. Wo.*——[3] *So Al. Del. Eb.*; time long past *Be. Bl. Da. De W. Lü.*——[4] *Vs.* 1, 2. *So Del. Eb.*; *strictly* in *Al. Bl. Da. Lü. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β *So* Dc, *El.*; Christ Jesus ℵ A C, *other Edd.*——*V.* 12. β *So* ℵc C2 D, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., El. Tr.*2; to thee ℵ* A, *La. Ti. Tr.*1 *Al. Li. WH.* (whom I send again to thee, himself, that is mine own heart *La. Ti. WH. apparently, but Al. De W. Li. Me. think the sense of this reading the same as that of the text*).——*V.* 20. β *So* Dc; Christ ℵ A C D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 25. β *So* A C D, *La. Tr. Al. El. Li.*1; the ℵ, *Ti.*——γ *So* ℵ C Db; *omit* A D*, *Edd.*——*Postscript,* β To Philemon ℵ C, *Tr. Al.*; *omit La. Ti. WH.*1——* To the Hebrews ℵ A B, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.* (*This epistle stands here in* D K L, *and many later MSS., but in* ℵ A B C *it is placed next after* 2 Thess.).

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 2. *So* (his Son *or* the Son) *Al. Da. Del. Wo.*; *more strictly* 'in one who was (not prophet but) Son *Bl. Eb. Lü.*——[6] *So Bl. Del. Eb. Lü. Wo.* (universe *Wo.*); ages *Al. Be.*——[7] *V.* 3. *So* (= bright shining forth) *Al. Be. Bl. Del. Mou. Wo.*; reflexion *Lü.* (*De W. perhaps*).——[8] *i.e. impression as of a seal Al. Bl. &c.*——[9] substance *Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lü.* (essence *Wo.*)——[10] *V.* 6. *So Be. Bl.*; when he bringeth (*lit.* shall have brought) in again *Al. Da. Del. De W. Lü. Mou.*——[11] *Rather* firstborn *Al. Da. De W.*——[12] *So* (*i.e. all creation*) *Bl.*; the (inhabited) earth *Al. Eb. Lü. Mou., so nearly Del. De W.*——[13] *Vs.* 7, 8. of, unto *same word.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 2. β at the end of these days (*i.e. at the end of this present præ-Messianic age of the world Eb. Lü. so Al. Bl. De W.*; *rather, in these days that are the last time Del.*) ℵ A B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 3. β *So* D; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* Dc; *omit* ℵ* A B D*, *Edd.* (when he had made a purification from sins *Lü. &c.*)

Anno DOMINI 64.

maketh his angels [14] spirits [14], and his
ministers a flame of fire.
8 But [13] unto [13] the Son *he saith*, [q] Thy
throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: β a
sceptre of † righteousness β *is* the sceptre
of γ thy kingdom γ.
9 Thou [15] hast loved righteousness, and
hated [15] iniquity; [16] therefore God, *even*
thy God, [r] hath anointed [16] thee with the
oil of gladness above thy fellows.
10 And, [s] Thou, Lord, in the beginning
[17] hast laid [17] the foundation of the earth;
and the heavens are the works of thine
hands:
11 [t] They shall perish; but thou remainest;
and they all shall wax old as doth a
garment;
12 And as a vesture shalt thou β fold
them up β, and they shall be changed:
but thou art the same, and thy years
shall not fail.
13 But to which of the angels said he
at any time, [u] Sit on my right hand, until
I make thine enemies thy footstool?
14 [x] Are they not all ministering spirits,
[18] sent forth [18] to minister for them who
[19] shall be [19] [y] heirs of salvation?

q Ps. 45. 6, 7. † Gr. *righteness, or, straightness.* r Isai. 61. 1. Acts 4. 27. & 10. 38. s Ps. 102. 25, &c. t Isai. 34. 4. & 51. 6. Matt. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10. Rev. 21. 1. u Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. ch. 10. 12. ver. 3. x Gen. 19. 16. & 32. 1, 2, 24. Ps. 34. 7. & 91. 11. & 103. 20, 21. Dan. 3. 28. & 7. 10. & 10. 11. Matt. 18. 10. Luke 1. 19. & 2. 9, 13. Acts 12. 7, &c. & 27. 23. y Rom. 8. 17. Titus 3. 7. James 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 7.

CHAPTER 2.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THEREFORE we ought to give the
more earnest heed to the things which
we have heard, lest at any time we should
[1] † let *them* slip [1].
2 For if the word [a] spoken [2] by [2] angels
[3] was [3] [4] stedfast [4], and [b] every transgression
and disobedience received a just recompence
of reward;
3 [c] How shall we escape, if we [5] neglect [5]
so great salvation; [d] which at the first began
to be spoken [2] by [2] the Lord, and was
[6] [e] confirmed [6] unto us by them that heard
him;
4 [f] God also [7] bearing *them* witness [7], [g] both
with signs and wonders, and with divers
[8] miracles [8], and [9] ‖ [h] gifts [9] of the Holy
Ghost, [10] [i] according to [10] his own will?
5 For unto [11] the angels [11] hath he not
put in subjection [k] the world to come,
whereof we speak.

† Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.* a Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 17. Acts 7. 53. Gal. 3. 19. b Num. 15. 30, 31. Deut. 4. 3. & 17. 2, 5, 12. & 27. 26. c ch. 10. 28, 29. & 12. 25. d Matt. 4. 17. Mark 1. 14. ch. 1. 2. e Luke 1. 2. f Mark 16. 20. Acts 14. 3. & 19. 11. Rom. 15. 18, 19. 1 Cor. 2. 4. g Acts 2. 22, 43. ‖ Or, *distributions.* h 1 Cor. 12. 4, 7, 11. i Ephes. 1. 5, 9. k ch. 6. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 13.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 7. winds *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lü. Wo.*——[15] *V.* 9. *Lit.* didst love....and hate.——[16] *So Al. Wo. Mou.*; therefore, O God, thy God hath anointed (*lit.* did anoint) *Be. Bl. Da.* (*Del. perhaps*) *De W. Eb. Lü.*——[17] *V.* 10. *Lit.* didst lay.——[18] *V.* 14. *i.e. continually sent forth Al.*——[19] *i.e. are to be Al. Bl. &c.*——*Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* be swept, floated, past them *Lü. and so nearly Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb.* (= miss them, *i.e. miss the salvation which is their effect Bl.*); fail (*as a stream run dry*) *Wo.*——[2] *Vs.* 2, 3. through (by means of *Al.*).——[3] *V.* 2. *Strictly* was made, became, *and so Al. Be. Da. Wo.* (*Bl. translates* was).——[4] *i.e. binding, not to be broken with impunity Al. Be. Bl. Lü.*——[5] *V.* 3. *More strictly* have, are found to have, neglected.——[6] confirmed *similar word to* stedfast *v.* 2.——[7] *V.* 4. *So Del.*; bearing witness to it *Al. Bl. Da. De W. Lü.*——[8] miraculous powers *Al. Bl. Lü. &c.*——[9] distributions, communications *Al. De W. Lü. &c.*——[10] *i.e. distributions made according to Al. De W. Del. Lü.*——[11] *V.* 5. *Lit.* angels.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β *So practically* D, *La.* (*also Al.*); *rather* the sceptre of righteousness (*lit.* rod of straightness) ℵ A B, *Ti. Tr.*——γ *So* A D, *Vulg. and most Versions, La. Ti. Tr.*; His kingdom ℵ B, *WH.*[1] *who read the previous line by a change of punctuation,* God is thy throne for ever and ever.——*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ[c] A B D[c], *Pesh. Memph., La. Tr.*[1] *WH. Al.*; change them ℵ* D*, *Vulg., Iren. Tert., Ti. Tr.*[2] (as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, as a garment ℵ[c] A B, *La. Tr.*[1]; ....and as a garment shall they be changed *WH.*[1])

6 But one in a certain place testified,
saying, [l] What is man, that thou art mindful
of him? or [12] the son of man [12], that
thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him [13] ‖ a little lower [13]
than the angels; thou crownedst him with
glory and honour, β and didst set him
over the works of thy hands β:
8 [m] Thou hast put all things in subjection
under his feet. For in that he put
all in subjection under him, he left nothing
that is not put under him. But
now [n] we see not yet all things put under
him.
9 But [14] we see Jesus, [o] who was made
[15] a little [15] lower than the angels [16] ‖ for
the suffering of death, [p] crowned [14] with
glory and honour [16]; that he β by the
grace of God β should taste death [q] for
[17] every man [17].
10 [r] For it became him, [s] for whom *are*
all things, and [18] by whom [18] *are* all things,
[19] in bringing [19] many sons unto glory, to
make [t] the [20] captain [20] of their salvation
[u] perfect through sufferings.
11 For [x] both he that sanctifieth and they
who are sanctified [y] *are* all [21] of one [21]:
for which cause [z] he is not ashamed to
call them brethren,
12 Saying, [a] I will declare thy name unto
my brethren, in the midst of the [22] church [22]
will I sing praise unto thee.
13 And again, [b] I will put my trust in
him. And again, [c] Behold I and the children
[d] which God hath given me.
14 Forasmuch then as the children [23] are
partakers [23] of flesh and blood, he [e] also
himself likewise took part of the same;
[f] that through death he might destroy
him that [24] had [24] the [25] power of death [25],
that is, the devil;
15 And deliver them who [g] through fear
of death were all their lifetime subject to
bondage.
16 For verily † he [26] took not on *him the
nature of* [26] angels; but he took on *him*
the seed of Abraham.

Anno DOMINI 64.

l Job 7. 17. Ps. 8. 4, &c. & 144. 3. ‖ Or, *a little while inferior to.* m Matt. 28. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Ephes. 1. 22. ch. 1. 13. n 1 Cor. 15. 25. o Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9. ‖ Or, *by.* p Acts 2. 33. q John 3. 16. & 12. 32. Rom. 5. 18. & 8. 32. 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 John 2. 2. Rev. 5. 9. r Luke 24. 46. s Rom. 11. 36. t Acts 3. 15. & 5. 31. ch. 12. 2. u Luke 13. 32. ch. 5. 9. x ch. 10. 10, 14. y Acts 17. 26. z Mat. 28. 10. John 20. 17. Rom. 8. 29. a Ps. 22. 22, 25. b Ps. 18. 2. Isai. 12. 2. c Isai. 8. 18. d John 10. 29. & 17. 6, 9, 11, 12. e John 1. 14. Rom. 8. 3. Phil. 2. 7. f 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55. Col. 2. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 10. g Luke 1. 74. Rom. 8. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 7. † Gr. *he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.*

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 6. *So Bl. Da. Lü.*; a son of man *Del.* (*and Al. practically*).——[13] *V.* 7. *So Al. Del. Mou. Wo.*; for a little while lower *Be. Da. Eb. Lü.* (*so Bl. and De W. probably*).——[14] *V.* 9. *So Eb. Wo.* (*Del. nearly*); we see him who was made...., even Jesus, crowned *Al. Bl. Da. De W. Lü.*——[15] *So Wo. Mou.* (*Al. probably*); a little while *Be. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lü.*——[16] crowned with glory.... by reason of his suffering of death *Al. Bl. Da. Del. Lü. Wo.*——[17] *So Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü. Wo.*; all (*i.e. all creation*) *Be. Eb.*——[18] *V.* 10. *i.e. through whom, as* Rom. 11. 36.——[19] *Rather* bringing *or* having brought.——[20] *So* (= leader) *Al. Bl. Eb. Wo.* (captain *Eb.*); first author *De W. Lü. Mou.*; prince *Da.* (*same word as* Acts 3. 15).——[21] *V.* 11. *i.e. from one.*——[22] *V.* 12. *i.e. assembly Al.*——[23] *V.* 14. *Lit.* have been made partakers (*i.e. have been so made that all have flesh and blood alike*) *Al. Be. Bl. Del. Lü.*——[24] *So Bl. De W. Wo.*; hath *Al. Da. Del.*——[25] *i.e. power over death Lü. so Al. Bl. De W.*; the might of death *Da.* (*i.e. wielded the power which belongs to death Eb.*)——[26] *V.* 16. helpeth not (*lit.* taketh not hold of *Li. Wo., i.e. does not interest himself in*) *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lü.* ('it is not angels that he helpeth but it is the seed of Abraham that he helpeth' *Al.*)

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 7. β *So* ℵ A C D*, *Vulg. Memph., La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; *omit* B D[c], *Pesh., Ti. Al.*——*V.* 9. β *So Tr.*[1] *and Edd. with nearly all MSS. and Versions, including the later Philoxenian Syriac. Tr.*[2] *with two somewhat late MSS. of the Greek text and apparently all known MSS. of the Peshito Syriac has* apart from God, *or possibly* (*so Eb. translates*) save God ('taste death for all save God.') (*This reading, having been taken to imply that God might be separated from the human Jesus, is said by some Fathers to have been invented by the Nestorians; but it was already current in Origen's day.*)

Anno DOMINI 64.

h Phil. 2. 7. i ch. 4. 15. & 5. 1, 2. k ch. 4. 15, 16. & 5. 2. & 7. 25.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him [h] to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be [i] a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 [k] For [27] in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted [27].

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Christ is more worthy than Moses, 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment than hardhearted Israel.*

a Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Ephes. 4. 1. Phil. 3. 14. 2 Thess. 1. 11. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 2 Pet. 1. 10. b Rom. 15. 8. ch. 2. 17. & 4. 14. & 5. 5. & 6. 20. & 8. 1. & 9. 11. & 10. 21. † Gr. *made*, 1 Sam. 12. 6. c Num. 12. 7. ver. 5. d Zech. 6. 12. Matt. 16. 18. e Eph. 2. 10. & 3. 9. ch. 1. 2. f ver. 2. g Ex. 14. 31. Num 12. 7. Deut. 3. 24. Josh. 1. 2. & 8. 31. h Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19. i ch. 1. 2. k 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Ephes. 2. 21, 22. 1 Tim. 3. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of [1] [a] the [1] heavenly calling, consider [b] the Apostle and High Priest [2] of our profession [2], β Christ β Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that [3] † appointed [3] him, as also [c] Moses *was faithful* in β all β [4] his [4] house.

3 For this *man* [5] was [5] counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as [d] he who [6] hath builded [6] the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by [7] some *man* [7]; but [e] he that built all things *is* God.

5 [f] And Moses verily *was* faithful in all [8] his [8] house, as [g] a servant, [h] for a testimony of those things which were [9] to be spoken after [9];

6 But Christ as [i] a son over [10] his own [10] house; [11] [k] whose [11] house are we, [l] if we hold fast the confidence and the [12] rejoicing [12] of the hope β firm unto the end β.

7 Wherefore (as [m] the Holy Ghost saith, [n] To day if ye [13] will hear [13] his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of [14] temptation [14] in the wilderness:

9 [15] When [15] your fathers tempted β me β, proved me, [16] and saw my works [16] forty years.

10 Wherefore I was [17] grieved [17] with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; [18] and they have not known [18] my ways.

l ver. 14. Matt. 10. 22. & 24. 13. Rom. 5. 2. Col. 1. 23. ch. 6. 11. & 10. 35. m 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 1. 16. n ver. 15. Ps. 95. 7.

11 [19] So [19] I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, [20] while it is called To day [20]; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of [21] sin [21].

14 For we [22] are made [22] [23] partakers of Christ [23], [24] [o] if [24] we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 [25] While it is said [25], [p] To day if ye [26] will hear [26] his voice, harden not your hearts, as in [27] the provocation [27].

16 β [q] For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all β that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 [28] But [28] with whom was he [17] grieved [17] forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, [r] whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And [s] to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that [29] believed not [29]?

19 [t] So we see that they could not enter in because of [30] unbelief [30].

Anno DOMINI 64.

† Gr. *If they shall enter.*

o ver. 6. p ver. 7. q Num. 14. 2, 4, 11, 24, 30. Deut. 1. 34, 36, 38. r Num. 14. 22, 29, &c. & 26. 65. Ps. 106. 26. 1 Cor. 10. 5. Jude 5. s Numb. 14. 30. Deut. 1. 34, 35. t ch. 4. 6.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The rest of Christians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of God's word.* 14 *By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin,* 16 *we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.*

LET [a] us therefore fear, lest, a promise [1] being left [1] *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem [2] to come short [2] of it.

2 For unto us [3] was the gospel preached [3], as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, β ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it* β.

3 β [b] For β we [4] which have believed [4] do enter into [5] rest [5], as he [6] said [6], [7] [c] As I have sworn [7] in my wrath, [8] if they shall enter [8] into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the

a ch. 12. 15. † Gr. *the word of hearing.* ‖ Or, *because they were not united by faith to.* b ch. 3. 14. c Ps. 95. 11. ch. 3. 11.

VAR. REND.—[27] *V.* 18. *So Be. Del. De W. Lü.*; having been himself tempted in that which he suffered, he is able to succour....*Al. Bl.*; he is able to succour them that are tempted in that wherein he himself suffered temptation *Eb.*, *and Mou. probably.*—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. *Strictly* a.—[2] *i.e. of our Christian confession, faith Al. Be. Bl. Eb. Lü. Wo.*; = whom we confess *De W.* (*Del. nearly*).—[3] *V.* 2. *So practically Be. Del. De W. Eb. Wo.*; made, created *Al. Bl. Lü.*—[4] His (*i.e. God's*) *Al. Be. Del. De W. Lü. Mou. Wo.*; His (*i.e. Christ's*, 'Who was faithful in all his house even as Moses') *Eb.* (*Bl. perhaps*).—[5] *V.* 3. *Strictly* hath been.—[6] *So practically Del.*; *rather* established (*i.e. arranged house and household*) *Al. Bl. De W. Eb. Lü. Wo.*—[7] *V.* 4. some one *Al. Del. &c.*—[8] *V.* 5. *i.e. God's Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü.*; *i.e. Moses' Eb.*—[9] *So* (to be spoken afterwards in Christ) *Al. Del. Eb. Wo.*; *simply* to be spoken (*viz. through Moses to the people*) *Bl. De W. Lü.*—[10] *V.* 6. *So practically* (His, *i.e. Christ's*) *Eb.*; his (*i.e. a son's*) *Bl. De W.*; His (*i.e. God's*) *Al. Be. Del. Lü. Mou. Wo.*—[11] *i.e. Christ's Bl. De W. Eb.*; *i.e. God's Al. Del. Lü.*—[12] *So practically Bl. De W.*; *strictly* matter of rejoicing, *or* boasting *Al. Del. Lü. Wo.*—[13] *V.* 7. hear *Al. Bl. De W.* (shall have heard *Wo.*)—[14] *V.* 8. the temptation *De W.*, *viz. at Rephidim, see* Ex. 17. 7.—[15] *V.* 9. Where *Al. Da. Del. De W. Lü.*—[16] *So* (works, *i.e. judgments*) *Al. Bl. Mou.*; and yet they saw my works (*i.e. although they had seen my wonderful works*) *De W. Lü.*—[17] *Vs.* 10, 17. *Rather* angered *Bl. Lü. &c.*—[18] *V.* 10. *Strictly* but they (they *emphatic*) knew not, *so Al. Bl. Da. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 1. β *So* C[2] D[c]; *omit* ℵ A B C* D*, *Edd.*—*V.* 2. β *So* ℵ A C D, *WH.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *La. Ti.*; *omit* B, *WH.*[2] *Tr.*[2]—*V.* 6. β *So* ℵ A C D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; *omit* B, *Al. Tr.*[2]—*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ[c] D[c]; *omit* ℵ* A B C D*, *Edd.* (*i.e. when your fathers made trial Lü.*; .... *tried and proved and saw my works Del.*)

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 11. *So Del. and practically Bl. Da. De W. Lü. Wo.*; *lit.* According as, *and so Al. Mou.*—[20] *V.* 13. *So practically* (*lit.* while the today is named) *Al. Bl. Da. Del.* (*De W. perhaps*) *Lü. Wo.*; as long as the call 'To-day' is uttered (*v.* 7. *above*) *Be. Mou.* (*De W. perhaps*).—[21] *So Bl. Del. Lü.*; his sin *Al.*—[22] *V.* 14. *Lit.* have become.—[23] *So Al. Be. Bl.* (*De W. perhaps*) *Lü. Mou. Wo.*; partakers with, partners of *Del. Eb.* (*De W. perhaps*).—[24] *Lit.* if that is, if at least *Al. &c.*—[25] *V.* 15. *So* (= hold the confidence stedfast, since it is said ....,) *Al. Eb.*; If it is said 'To-day....the provocation,' who then .... did provoke? (*v.* 16) *Bl. Del. De W. Lü. Wo.*—[26] hear, *as v.* 7.—[27] *See on v.* 8 *above.*—[28] *V.* 17. And *Al. Del.*—[29] *V.* 18. had disobeyed *Bl. Del. De W. so Al. Eb.*—[30] *V.* 19. *So Al. Bl. De W. Lü.*; *rather* faithlessness *Del.*—*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. being still left Al. &c.*—[2] *Lit.* to have come short (*i.e. at Christ's coming Al. Lü.*).—[3] *V.* 2. *So* (*rather* has the gospel been preached) *Da.*; good tidings have been brought *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü. Wo.* ('for we have a promise too' *De W.*)—[4] *V.* 3. *So* (*i.e. who have become believers*) *Del. Wo.*; which shall (*at the time for entering in*) have shewn belief *Al. Bl. De W. Lü.*—[5] *Lit.* the rest.—[6] *Lit.* hath said.—[7] *Same words as* So I sware *ch.* 3. 11 *above.*—[8] *Vs.* 3, 5. Surely they shall not enter, *as ch.* 3. 11, *Al. De W. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So some later MSS. and Vulg. Memph.*; Who then, when they had heard, did provoke? Nay, was it not all ...... *Edd. with Chrys. and other Fathers and some Versions. The oldest MSS. do not distinguish between the two readings.*—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 2. β *So* ℵ, *Pesh.*, *Ti.* (*so Be. Bu. De W. Lü. translate this reading; but* not being by means of faith mingled with, united to, them that heard it *Del. Eb.*); as they were not in faith mingled with, made like, its hearers A B C D, *Vulg.* (*best MSS.*) *Memph.*, *La. Tr. WH. Al.*—*V.* 3. β *So* B D, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al.*; Therefore ℵ A C, *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]

Anno DOMINI 64.

seventh *day* on this wise, [d] And God did
rest the seventh day from all his works.
5 And in this *place* again, [8] If they shall
enter [8] into my rest.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some
must enter therein, [e] and they to whom
‖ it was [9] first [9] preached entered not in
because of [10] unbelief [10]:
7 Again, [11] he limiteth a certain day,
saying in David, To day, after so long a
time; as it β is said β, [f] To day if ye will
hear [11] his voice, harden not your hearts.
8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest,
then would he not afterward [12] have spo-
ken [12] of another day.
9 There remaineth therefore a [13] ‖ rest [13]
to the people of God.
10 For he that is entered into [14] his [14]
rest, he also hath ceased from his own
works, as God *did* from his.
11 Let us labour therefore to enter into
that rest, lest any man [15] fall [g] after [15] the
same example of [16] ‖ unbelief [16].
12 For the word of God *is* [17] [h] quick [17],
and powerful, and [i] sharper than any [k] two-
edged sword, piercing even to the dividing
asunder of soul and spirit, [18] and of the
joints and marrow [18], and *is* [l] a [19] dis-
cerner [19] of the [20] thoughts and intents [20]
of the heart.
13 [m] Neither is there any creature that is
not manifest in his sight: but all things
are naked [n] and [21] opened [21] unto the eyes
of him with whom we have to do.
14 Seeing then that we have [o] a great
high priest, [p] that is passed [22] into [22] the
heavens, Jesus the Son of God, [q] let us
hold fast *our* profession.
15 For [r] we have not an high priest which
cannot be touched with [23] the feeling of [23]
our infirmities; but [s] was in all points
tempted like as *we are*, [t] *yet* without sin.
16 [u] Let us therefore come boldly unto
the throne of grace, that we may obtain
mercy, and find grace to [24] help in time
of need [24].

d Gen. 2. 2. Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.
e ch. 3. 19.
‖ Or, *the gospel was first preached.*
f Ps. 95. 7. ch. 3. 7.
‖ That is, *Joshua.*
‖ Or, *keeping of a sabbath.*
g ch. 3. 12, 18, 19.
‖ Or, *disobedience.*
h Isai. 49. 2. Jer. 23. 29. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5. 1 Pet. 1. 23.
i Prov. 5. 4.
k Eph. 6. 17. Rev. 1. 16. & 2. 16.
l 1 Cor. 14. 24, 25.
m Ps. 33. 13, 14. & 90. 8. & 139. 11, 12.
n Job 26. 6. & 34. 21. Prov. 15. 11.
o ch. 3. 1.
p ch. 7. 26. & 9. 12, 24.
q ch. 10. 23.
r Isai. 53. 3. ch. 2. 18.
s Luke 22. 28.
t 2 Cor. 5. 21. ch. 7. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 5.
u Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12. ch. 10. 19, 21, 22.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The authority and honour of our Saviour's priesthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.*

FOR every high priest [1] taken [1] from
among men [a] is [2] ordained [2] for men
[b] in things *pertaining* to God, [c] that he
may offer both gifts and sacrifices for
sins:

a ch. 8. 3.
b ch. 2. 17.
c ch. 8. 3, 4. & 9. 9. & 10. 11. & 11. 4.

2 [3] [d] Who ‖ can have compassion [3] on the
ignorant, and on [4] them that are out of
the way [4]; for that [e] he himself also is
compassed with infirmity.
3 [5] And [f] by reason hereof he ought [5],
as for the people, so also for himself, to
offer for sins.
4 [g] And no man taketh this [6] honour [6]
unto himself, but β he that is called β of
God, as [h] *was* Aaron.
5 [i] So also Christ glorified not himself
to be made an high priest; but he that
said unto him, [k] Thou art my Son, to
day have I begotten thee.
6 As he saith also in another *place*,
[l] Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order
of Melchisedec.
7 Who in the days of his flesh, [7] when
he had [m] offered [7] up prayers and suppli-
cations [n] with strong crying and tears
unto him [o] that was able to save him
from death, and was [8] heard ‖ [p] in that
he feared [8];
8 [q] Though he were [9] a Son [9], yet learned
he [10] [r] obedience [10] by the things which he
suffered;
9 And [s] being made perfect, he became
the author of eternal salvation unto all
them that obey him;
10 [11] Called [11] of God an high priest [t] after
the order of Melchisedec.
11 Of whom [u] we have many things to
say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye
are [x] dull of hearing.
12 For when [12] for the time [12] ye ought
to be teachers, ye have need [13] that one
teach you again which *be* [y] the [14] first
principles [14] [13] of the oracles of God; and
are become such as have need of [z] milk,
and not of [15] strong meat [15].
13 For every one that useth milk † *is* un-
skilful in [16] the word of righteousness [16]:
for he is [a] a babe.
14 But strong meat belongeth to them
that are [17] ‖ of full age [17], *even* those who
by reason ‖ of [18] use [18] have their senses
exercised [b] to [19] discern [19] both good and
evil.

Anno DOMINI 64.

d ch. 2. 18. & 4. 15.
‖ Or, *can reasonably bear with.*
e ch. 7. 28.
f Lev. 4. 3. & 9. 7. & 16. 6, 15, 16, 17. ch. 7. 27. & 9. 7.
g 2 Chr. 26. 18. John 3. 27.
h Ex. 28. 1. Num. 16. 5, 40. 1 Chr. 23. 13.
i John 8. 54.
k Ps. 2. 7. ch. 1. 5.
l Ps. 110. 4. ch. 7. 17, 21.
m Matt. 26. 39, 42, 44. Mark 14. 36, 39. John 17. 1.
n Ps. 22. 1. Matt. 27. 46, 50. Mark 15. 34, 37.
o Matt. 26. 53. Mark 14. 36.
‖ Or, *for his piety.*
p Matt. 26. 37. Mark 14. 33. Luke 22. 43. John 12. 27.
q ch. 3. 6.
r Phil. 2. 8.

s ch. 2. 10. & 11. 40. t ver. 6. ch. 6. 20. u John 16. 12. 2 Pet. 3. 16. x Matt. 13. 15. y ch. 6. 1. z 1 Cor. 3. 1, 2, 3. † Gr. *hath no experience.* a 1 Cor. 13. 11. & 14. 20. Ephes. 4. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 2. ‖ Or, *perfect.* 1 Cor. 2. 6. Ephes. 4. 13. Phil. 3. 15. ‖ Or, *of an habit, or, perfection.* b Isai. 7. 15. 1 Cor. 2. 14, 15.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent, and patient to wait upon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 6. formerly *Al. &c.* —— [10] disobedience *Al. Bl. De W. &c.* —— [11] *V.* 7. *So* (....saying in David after so long a time.... To-day if ye shall hear) *Al. Del. Lü. Wo.;* he limiteth a certain day, (calling it) To-day, saying in David after so long a time...... To-day if ye shall hear *Bl. Da. De W.* —— [12] *V.* 8. speak, be found speaking *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Wo.* —— [13] *V.* 9. *Lit.* keeping of sabbath, sabbath-rest *Al. Del. Lü.* —— [14] *V.* 10. *So Al. probably;* His (*i.e. God's*) *Be. Bl. Del. De W. Eb. Lü. Mou. Wo.* —— [15] *V.* 11. *So practically* (*i.e. fall so as to be, like them, an example to others of disobedience*) *Be. Bl. De. Wo.;* fall into *Al. Da. Eb. Lü.* —— [16] disobedience *Al. &c.* —— [17] *V.* 12. *i.e. living.* —— [18] *So Del., and so Eb. nearly* (like a sword that can cleave joints and marrow *Eb.*); both joints and marrow (of the soul) *Lü. so Al. Be. Bl. De W. Mou.* —— [19] *Rather* judge *Al. Bl. Del. De W.* —— [20] imaginations and thoughts *Wo., so practically Al. Del. Lü.;* thoughts and feelings *Bl. De W.* —— [21] *V.* 13. *So* (*lit.* with the head drawn back) *Bl. Da.* (bared *Da.*) *Del. De W. Eb. Lü.;* prostrate, thrown backward *Al. Be.* —— [22] *V.* 14. through *Al. Da. De W.* —— [23] *V.* 15. *i.e. feeling for.* —— [24] *V.* 16. *So Del.;* help sent in time *Al. Bl. Da. De W. Eb. Lü.* —— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 1. being taken *Al. Bl. De W. &c.* (*i.e. is taken....and ordained Bl. Eb.; as he is taken from among men is ordained for men Al. Del. Lü. Mou. Wo.*) —— [2] *i.e. appointed Al. Da. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β *So* (*rather* has been said) D[c]; has been said before ℵ A C D*, *La. Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*[1] (said before, *i.e. above, ch.* 3. *vs.* 7, 15); he hath said before B, *WH.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 2. [that he may offer sacrifices] as one who can have compassion *Bl. so Al. De W. Lü.;* —— [4] *i.e. the erring Al. &c.* —— [5] *V.* 3. *So Al. Bl. Eb. Lü.;* And ought by reason hereof (*i.e. for that he is compassed....and ought*) *Da. Del. De W.* —— [6] *V.* 4. *i.e. office Al. &c.* —— [7] *V.* 7. *So Da. Wo.;* while he offered (*a sacrificial word Mou.*) *Lü. so Al. Del.* —— [8] heard by reason of his piety (*i.e. reverent submission Al.*) *Bl. Da. so Al. Bu. Del. Lü. Mou.;* heard and delivered from his fear *Be.* (*Eb. nearly.*) —— [9] *V.* 8. *So Al. Bl. Da.;* the Son *of God Wo.* —— [10] *So practically Bl. Del. Lü.;* his obedience *Al.* —— [11] *V.* 10. *i.e. Named* ('solemnly addressed as high priest' *Del.*) *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lü. Wo.* —— [12] *V.* 12. *i.e. considering the time during which you have been Christians Al. &c.* —— [13] *So Be. Del. De W. so Ti. Tr.;* that some one teach you again the first principles *Al. Bl. Da. Eb. Lü. Wo. so La.* —— [14] *Lit.* elements of the beginning. —— [15] = solid food *Al. Da. Wo. &c.* —— [16] *V.* 13. *So* (= doctrine as to Christian righteousness) *Al. Bl. Eb. Lü. Mou.;* higher, perfect, doctrine *De W. perhaps;* rightly framed speech *Del.* —— [17] *V.* 14. *So Al. Bl.;* perfect *Be. Da. Del. Eb. Lü.* —— [18] *Strictly* their (formed) habit *Bl. Lü. so Al.;* their ripeness *Be. Eb.* —— [19] *i.e. distinguish between Al. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 4. β *So* C[2]; being called ℵ A B C* D, *Edd.; i.e. but only taketh it when he is called.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

THEREFORE [a] leaving [1] ‖ the principles
of the doctrine of Christ[1], let us [2] go
on[2] unto [3] perfection[3]; not laying again
the foundation of repentance [b] from dead
works, and of faith toward God,
2 [4] β [c] Of β the doctrine of baptisms [4],
[d] and of laying on of hands, [e] and of
resurrection of the dead, [f] and of eternal
judgment.
3 And this β will we do β, [g] if God per-
mit.
4 For [h] *it is* impossible [5] for those [5] [i] who
[6] were [7] once[7] enlightened, and have tasted
of [k] the heavenly gift, and [l] were made[6]
partakers of the Holy Ghost,
5 And have tasted the good word of God,
and the powers of [m] the world to come,
6 [8] If they shall fall away[8], to renew
them again unto repentance; [n] seeing they
crucify to themselves the Son of God
afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.
7 For [9] the earth which drinketh in[9] the
rain that cometh oft upon it, and bring-
eth forth herbs meet for them [10] ‖ by
whom[10] it is dressed, [o] receiveth blessing
from God:
8 [p] But [11] that which beareth thorns and
[12] briers[12] *is* rejected[11], and *is* nigh unto
cursing; [13] whose end[13] *is* to be burned.
9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better
things of you, and things that accompany
salvation, though we thus speak.
10 [q] For [r] God *is* not unrighteous to for-
get [s] your work and β labour of β love,
which ye [14] have shewed[14] toward his
name, in that ye have [t] ministered to the
saints, and do minister.
11 And we desire that [u] every one of you
do shew the same diligence [x] to the [15] full
assurance[15] of [16] hope[16] unto the end:
12 That ye [17] be[17] not slothful, but fol-
lowers of them who through faith and
[18] patience[18] [y] inherit the promises.
13 For when God made promise to Abra-
ham, because he could swear by no greater,
[z] he sware by himself,
14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless
thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.
15 And so, [19] after he had patiently en-
dured,[19] he obtained the promise.
16 For men β verily β swear by [20] the
greater[20]: and [21] [a] an oath for confirma-
tion *is* to them an end[21] of all strife.

a Phil. 3. 12, 13, 14. ch. 5. 12.
‖ Or, *the word of the beginning of Christ.*
b ch. 9. 14.
c Acts 19. 4, 5.
d Acts 8. 14, 15, 16, 17. & 19. 6.
e Acts 17. 31, 32.
f Acts 24. 25. Rom. 2. 16.
g Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 19.
h Matt. 12. 31, 32. ch. 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21. 1 John 5. 16.
i ch. 10. 32.
k John 4. 10. & 6. 32. Ephes. 2. 8.
l Gal. 3. 2, 5. ch. 2. 4.
m ch. 2. 5.
n ch. 10. 29.
‖ Or, *for.*
o Ps. 65. 10.
p Isai. 5. 6.
q Prov. 14. 31. Matt. 10. 42. & 25. 40. John 13. 20.
r Rom. 3. 4. 2 Thess. 1. 6, 7.
s 1 Thess. 1. 3.
t Rom. 15. 25. 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1, 12. 2 Tim. 1. 18.
u ch. 3. 6, 14.
x Col. 2. 2.
y ch. 10. 36.
z Gen. 22. 16, 17. Ps. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73.
a Ex. 22. 11.

17 [22] Wherein[22] God, [23] willing[23] more
abundantly to shew unto [b] the heirs [24] of
promise[24] [c] the immutability of his coun-
sel, [25] † confirmed *it* by an oath[25]:
18 That by two immutable things, in
which *it was* impossible for God to lie,
we might have a strong [26] consolation[26],
who have fled for refuge [27] to lay hold
upon[27] the hope [d] set before us:
19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of
the soul, both sure and stedfast, [e] and
which entereth into that within the veil;
20 [f] Whither [28] the forerunner is for us
entered, *even* Jesus[28], [29] [g] made[29] an high
priest for ever after the order of Mel-
chisedec.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec,* 11 *and so, far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.*

FOR this [a] Melchisedec, king of Salem,
priest of the most high God, who met
Abraham returning from the [1] slaughter[1]
of the kings, and blessed him;
2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth
part of all; first being by interpretation
King of righteousness, and after that also
King of Salem, which is, King of peace;
3 Without father, without mother, † with-
out descent, having neither beginning of
days, nor end of life; but made like unto
the Son of God; abideth a priest con-
tinually.
4 Now consider how great this man *was*,
[b] unto whom [2] even the patriarch Abraham
gave the tenth [3] of the spoils[3][2].
5 And verily [4] [c] they that are of the sons
of Levi, who receive[4] the office of the
priesthood, have a commandment to take
tithes of the people according to the law,
that is, of their brethren, though they
come out of the loins of Abraham:
6 But he whose ‖ descent is not count-
ed from them [5] received tithes of Abra-
ham, [d] and blessed[5] [e] him that had the
promises.
7 And without all contradiction the less
is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes;
but there he *receiveth them*, [f] of whom it
is witnessed that he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who
receiveth tithes, [6] payed tithes in Abra-
ham[6].
10 For he was yet in the loins of his
father, when Melchisedec met him.
11 [7] [g] If therefore[7] perfection were by the
Levitical priesthood, (for β under it β the
people γ received γ the law,) what further
need *was there* that [8] another priest[8]

Anno DOMINI 64.

b ch. 11. 9.
c Rom. 11. 29.
† Gr. *interposed himself by an oath.*
d ch. 12. 1.
e Lev. 16. 15. ch. 9. 7.
f ch. 4. 14. & 8. 1. & 9. 24.
g ch. 3. 1. & 5. 6, 10. & 7. 17.
a Gen. 14. 18, &c.
† Gr. *without pedigree.*
b Gen. 14. 20.
c Num. 18. 21, 26.
‖ Or, *pedigree.*
d Gen. 14. 19.
e Rom. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16.
f ch. 5. 6. & 6. 20.
g Gal. 2. 21. ver. 18, 19. ch. 8. 7.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 6. [1] *V.* 1. *So* (*i.e. the first doctrine concerning Christ*) *Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lü. Wi.*; the doctrine as to the first beginning of Christ *Bu.* (*so Al. apparently*).—— [2] press on *Al. Be. Bl. Lü. &c.*—— [3] *Similar word to* of full age, *ch.* 5. 14.—— [4] *V.* 2. *So Eb.*; *rather* of the doctrine of washings (*including, besides Christian baptism, the baptism of John, the Jewish baptism of proselytes, and other ceremonial washings*) *Al. Bl. Del. Lü. Mou. Wo.*; of baptisms, of teaching *De W. perhaps*; of baptism with, *or* unto, teaching *Be. Da. Wi.* (*De W. perhaps*). —— [5] *V.* 4. =in the case of those.... *Al. Da.*—— [6] *Practically* have been once enlightened.... have been made *Al. Bl.*—— [7] *i.e. once for all Al.*—— [8] *V.* 6. *Lit.* And have fallen away.—— [9] *V.* 7. land which has drunk in *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lü. Wo.* —— [10] for whom *Al. Da. De W. Wo.*—— [11] *V.* 8. if it bear.... it is rejected *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W.*—— [12] thistles *Al. Bl. De W. Lü.*—— [13] *i.e. the end of the land Al. Be. Del. Lü.*; *the end of the curse Bl. Eb.* —— [14] *V.* 10. *Lit.* did shew.—— [15] *V.* 11. *So Al. Del. Eb. Lü.*; making complete *Be. Bl. De W. Mou.*—— [16] *Rather* your hope.—— [17] *V.* 12. *Lit.* become.—— [18] endurance *Al.* (*as* patiently endure, *v.* 15).—— [19] *V.* 15. *So Da.*; because he had.... *Bl. De W. Lü.*; while he.... endured *Del.*—— [20] *V.* 16. *i.e. him that is greater Al. Bl. &c.*—— [21] the oath is to them an end for confirmation (*i.e. an end that serves to decide the matter*) *Al. Be. Bl. De W. Lü. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 6. *V.* 2. β *So* ℵ A C D, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]; *omit* (not laying down again the doctrine) B, *La.*[1] *WH.*[2]—— *V.* 3. β *So* ℵ B, *La.*[1] *and Edd.*; let us do A C D, *La.*[2] —— *V.* 10. β *So* D[c]; *omit* ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.*—— *V.* 16. β *So* C D[c], *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[22] *V.* 17. Wherefore *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lü.*—— [23] *i.e. desiring.*—— [24] of the promise *Al. &c.* —— [25] intervened with an oath *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Wo. so Eb. Lü.* (himself came between to give sanction by his oath *Eb.*); confirm *similar word to* mediator, Gal. 3. 20. —— [26] *V.* 18. *So Eb. Wo.*; encouragement *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lü. Mou.* —— [27] *So* (*i.e. have fled to lay hold upon*) *Al. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Wo.*; [that we who have fled for refuge might have encouragement] to hold fast *Bl. Lü.*—— [28] *V.* 20. Jesus for our sakes entered as forerunner *Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lü.*—— [29] *Rather* having become *Al. &c.*—— *Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 1. smiting *Del. i.e. defeat Al. &c.* —— [2] *V.* 4. Abraham did even (B D*, *La. Tr. WH.*[1] *omit* even) give tithe of the spoils, he the patriarch *De W. Lü., so Al. Da. Del. Wo.*—— [3] *So practically Al.*; from the best of the spoils *Bl. Lü. so Be. Da. De W. Wo.*—— [4] *V.* 5. those of the sons of Levi who receive *Bl. De W. Lü. Mou.* (*Al. perhaps*); they who, as being of the sons of Levi, receive *Del. Eb.*—— [5] *V.* 6. *Lit.* hath received .... and blessed, *so Al.*—— [6] *V.* 9. *Lit.* hath had tithe taken from him through Abraham *Al.* —— [7] *V.* 11. *So Del. Lü.*; If again *Al. so Bl. De W.*—— [8] a different priest (*i.e. one different in kind*) *Al. Da. Del. Lü. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 11. β on the ground of it (*so Al. De W. Lü. translate*) ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.*—— γ *So* D[c]; hath received ℵ A B C D*, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

should rise after the order of Melchisedec,
[9] and not be called after the order of
Aaron[9]?
12 For the priesthood being changed,
there is made of necessity a change also
of the law.
13 For he of whom these things are
spoken [10]pertaineth to[10] another tribe, of
which no man [11]gave[11] attendance at the
altar.
14 For *it is* [12]evident[12] that [h]our Lord
[13]sprang[13] out of Juda; of which tribe
Moses spake nothing concerning priest-
hood.
15 And it is yet far more evident: [14]for
that[14] after the similitude of Melchisedec
there ariseth [15]another priest[15],
16 Who [16]is made[16], not after the law
of a carnal commandment, but after the
power of an endless life.
17 For βhe testifiethβ, [i]Thou *art* a priest
for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disannulling of
the commandment going before for [k]the
weakness and unprofitableness thereof.
19 For [l]the law made nothing perfect,
[17]‖ but the bringing in of [m]a better hope
did[17]; by the which [n]we draw nigh unto
God.
20 And inasmuch as not without an oath
[18]*he was made priest*[18]:
21 (For [19]those priests were made[19]
‖ without an oath; but this with an oath
by him that said unto him, [o]The Lord
sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a
priest for ever βafter the order of Mel-
chisedecβ:)
22 [20]By so much [p]was Jesus made a
surety of a better [21]testament[21 20].
23 And they truly [22]were many priests[22],
because they [23]were[23] not suffered to con-
tinue by reason of death:
24 But this *man*, because he continueth
ever, [24]hath ‖ an unchangeable priest-
hood[24].
25 Wherefore he is able also to save
them ‖ to the uttermost that come unto
God by him, seeing he ever liveth [q]to
make intercession for them.
26 For such an high priest became us,
[r]*who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate
from sinners, [s]and made higher than the
heavens;
27 Who needeth not [25]daily[25], as [26]those[26]
high priests, to offer up sacrifice, [t]first
for his own sins, [u]and then for the
people's: for [x]this he did once, when he
offered up himself.
28 For the law maketh [y]men high priests
which have infirmity; but the word of
the oath, which was since the law, *maketh*
the Son, [z]who is [27]† consecrated[27] for
evermore.

h Isai. 11. 1. Matt. 1. 3. Luke 3. 33. Rom. 1. 3. Rev. 5. 5.
i Ps. 110. 4. ch. 5. 6, 10. & 6. 20.
k Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 9.
l Acts 13. 39. Rom. 3. 20, 21, 28. & 8. 3. Gal. 2. 16. ch. 9. 9.
‖ Or, *but it was the bringing in,* Gal. 3. 24.
m ch. 6. 18. & 8. 6.
n Rom. 5. 2. Ephes. 2. 18. & 3. 12. ch. 4. 16. & 10. 19.
‖ Or, *without swearing of an oath.*
o Ps. 110. 4.
p ch. 8. 6. & 9. 15. & 12. 24.
‖ Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*
‖ Or, *evermore.*
q Rom. 8. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 5. ch. 9. 24. 1 John 2. 1.
r ch. 4. 15.
s Ephes. 1. 20. & 4. 10. ch. 8. 1.
t Lev. 9. 7. & 16. 6, 11. ch. 5. 3. & 9. 7.
u Lev. 16. 15.
x Rom. 6. 10. ch. 9. 12, 28. & 10. 12.
y ch. 5. 1, 2.
z ch. 2. 10. & 5. 9.
† Gr. *perfected.*

CHAPTER 8.

1 By the eternal priesthood of Christ the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporal covenant with the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.

NOW [1]of the things which we have
spoken *this is* the sum[1]: We have
such an high priest, [a]who [2]is set[2] on the
right hand of the throne of the Majesty
in the heavens;
2 [3]A minister[3] ‖ of [4 b]the sanctuary[4], and
of [c]the true tabernacle, which the Lord
pitched, and not man.
3 For [d]every high priest is [5]ordained[5]
to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore [6 e]*it*
is of necessity that this man have[6] some-
what also to offer.
4 βFor ifβ he were on earth, [7]he should
not be a priest[7], seeing that ‖ there are
γpriestsγ that offer [8]gifts[8] according to
the law:
5 Who [9]serve unto the example and
[f]shadow[9] of heavenly things, as Moses
was admonished of God when he was
about to make the tabernacle: [g]for, See,
saith he, *that* thou make all things ac-
cording to the pattern shewed to thee in
the mount.
6 But now [h]hath he obtained a more
excellent ministry, [10]by how much[10] also
he is the mediator of a better ‖ covenant,
which [11]was[11] established upon better
promises.
7 [i]For if that first *covenant* had been
faultless, then should no place have been
sought for [12]the second[12].
8 For βfinding fault with them, he
saithβ, [k]Behold, the days come, saith the
Lord, when I will [13]make[13] a new cove-
nant with the house of Israel and with
the house of Judah:
9 Not according to the covenant that I
made with their fathers in the day when
I took them by the hand to lead them
out of the land of Egypt; because they
continued not in my covenant, and I
regarded them not, saith the Lord.
10 For [l]this *is* the covenant that I will
make with the house of Israel after those
days, saith the Lord; I will †put my laws
into their mind, and write them ‖ in their
hearts: and [m]I will be to them a God,
and they shall be to me a people:
11 And [n]they shall not teach every man
his βneighbourβ, and every man his
brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all

a Ephes. 1. 20. Col. 3. 1. ch. 1. 3. & 10. 12. & 12. 2.
‖ Or, *of holy things.*
b ch. 9. 8, 12, 24.
c ch. 9. 11.
d ch. 5. 1.
e Ephes. 5. 2. ch. 9. 14.
‖ Or, *they are priests.*
f Col. 2. 17. ch. 9. 23. & 10. 1.
g Ex. 25. 40. & 26. 30. & 27. 8. Num. 8. 4. Acts 7. 44.
h 2 Cor. 3. 6, 8, 9. ch. 7. 22.
‖ Or, *testament.*
i ch. 7. 11, 18.
k Jer. 31. 31, 32, 33, 34.
l ch. 10. 16.
† Gr. *give.*
‖ Or, *upon.*
m Zech. 8. 8.
n Isai. 54. 13. John 6. 45. 1 John 2. 27.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 11. *Strictly* and what need was there that he should be said to be not after the order of Aaron? *Al. Del. Lü. so Bl. Wo., DeW. nearly.*——[10] *V.* 13. hath had part in *Lü. &c.*——[11] *Lit.* hath given.——[12] *V.* 14. known to all *Bl. Del. De W. Lü.*——[13] hath sprung *or* risen *Al. Da. De W. &c.*——[14] *V.* 15. *So* (*i.e. seeing that*) *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü.*; that (*i.e. it is more evident that*) *Eu.*——[15] *Rather* a different priest *Al. Da.*——[16] *V.* 16. hath become priest *Al. Bl. Da. De W. Lü.*——[17] *V.* 19. and there is a bringing in of a better hope *Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. DeW. Lü. Wo.* (*i.e. there takes place on the one hand a disannulling....and on the other hand a bringing in of a better hope Del. Mou.*); but the law was a bringing in .... *Eb.*——[18] *V.* 20. *So Be. Lü.*; it was done (*i.e. the better hope was brought in*) *Bl. Del. De W.*; he was made surety *Al. Eb.*——[19] *V.* 21. *Strictly* these men have been made priests *Al. Da. De W. &c.*——[20] *V.* 22. *i.e. By so much better was the testament of which Jesus was* (*lit. has been*) *made surety Al. &c.*——[21] *So Al. Be. Bl.*; covenant *Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lü. Mou. Wo.* (*Be. Bl. think this meaning also is implied*); *same word as* covenant, *ch.* 8. 9.——[22] *V.* 23. *Lit.* have been made priests in numbers *Al. Lü. &c.*——[23] *Rather* are.——[24] *V.* 24. *Lit.* hath his priesthood unchangeable *Al. Lü. &c.*——[25] *V.* 27. *So Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lü. Wo.*; continually *De W.*——[26] *Lit.* the.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *So* C D[c]; it is testified (*so Bl. translates*; he hath this testimony borne of him *Al. De W. Lü.*) ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 21. β *So* ℵ[c] A D, *La.*; *omit* ℵ* B C, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[27] *V.* 28. *Lit.* made perfect, *so Al. Da. Lü. &c.*——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 1. *So Wo.*; the principal matter in the things which we are saying (in my explanation *Lü.*) is this *De W. so Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. Lü. Mou.*——[2] *Lit.* sat down, *as ch.* 1. 3.——[3] *V.* 2. *i.e. Sat down as a minister Bl. &c.*——[4] *So Al.*; the true sanctuary *Be. Bl. Eb. Lü.*——[5] *V.* 3. *i.e. appointed Al. &c.*——[6] *So* (*i.e. that he should still have*) *Al. Da. Del.*; it was of necessity that he should have (*i.e. should have once in the past*) *Be. Bl. De W. Lü.*——[7] *V.* 4. he would not even be a priest *Al. Bl. Wo. &c.*——[8] the gifts.——[9] *V.* 5. serve a copy and shadow.... (*viz. the Temple*) *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü. Mou.*; serve according to a copy .... *Be.*——[10] *V.* 6. *i.e. his ministry is as much more excellent as the covenant is better.*——[11] *Lit.* has been.——[12] *V.* 7. a second.——[13] *V.* 8. accomplish *Al. Bl. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 4. β *So* D[c]; Nay if ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*——γ *So* D[c]; *omit* ℵ A B D*, *Edd.* (there are those that offer).——*V.* 8. β *So certainly* ℵ* A D*, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]; finding fault he saith to them ℵ[c] B D[c], *Tr.*[1] *Al.* (*so Bl. De W. Lü., but Al. translates this reading as in the text*).——*V.* 11. β fellow-citizen ℵ A B D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

shall know me, from the least to the
greatest.
12 For I will be merciful to their [14]un-
righteousness[14], [o]and their sins β and their
iniquities β will I remember no more.
13 [p]In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he
hath made the first old. Now that which
[15]decayeth and waxeth old[15] *is* [16]ready
to vanish away[16].

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law,* 11 *far inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THEN verily the first *covenant* had also
‖ ordinances of divine service, and
[1][a]a[1] worldly sanctuary.
2 [b]For there was a [2]tabernacle[2] made;
the [3]first[3], [c]wherein [4]*was*[4] [d]the [5]candle-
stick[5], and [e]the table, and the shewbread;
which is called ‖ the [6]sanctuary[6].
3 [f]And after the second veil, the [2]taber-
nacle[2] which is called the [7]Holiest of all[7];
4 Which had [8]the[8] golden [9]censer[9], and
[g]the ark of the covenant overlaid round
about with gold, wherein *was* [8][h]the[8]
golden pot that had manna, and [i]Aaron's
rod that budded, and [k]the tables of the
covenant;
5 And [l]over it the β cherubims β [10]of
glory[10] shadowing the mercyseat; of which
we cannot now speak particularly.
6 Now when these things were thus
[11]ordained[11], [m]the priests [12]went[12] always
into the [3]first[3] tabernacle, accomplishing
the service *of God*.
7 But into the second *went* the high
priest alone [n]once every year, not without
blood, [o]which he [13]offered[13] for himself,
and *for* the errors of the people:
8 [p]The Holy Ghost this signifying, that
[q]the way into [14]the holiest of all[14] [15]was
not yet[15] made manifest, while as the
[3]first[3] tabernacle [16]was[16] yet standing:
9 [17]Which *was* a [18]figure[18] for the time
then present[17], β in which β [19]were offer-
ed[19] both gifts and sacrifices, [r]that could
not make him that did the service perfect,
[20]as pertaining to the conscience[20];
10 *Which stood* only in [s]meats and drinks,
and [t]divers washings, β [u]and carnal ‖ or-
dinances β, imposed *on them* until the time
of reformation.
11 But Christ being come [x]an high priest
[y]of [21]good things[21] β to come β, [22][z]by[22]
[23]a[23] greater and more perfect taber-
nacle, not made with hands, that is to
say, not [24]of this building[24];
12 Neither [a]by the blood of goats and
calves, but [b]by his own blood he entered
in [25][c]once[25] into the holy place, [26][d]hav-
ing obtained[26] eternal redemption *for us*.
13 For if [e]the blood of bulls and of goats,
and [f]the ashes of an heifer sprinkling
the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying
of the flesh:
14 How much more [g]shall the blood of
Christ, [h]who through the eternal Spirit
[i]offered himself without ‖ spot to God,
[27][k]purge[27] β your β conscience from [l]dead
works [m]to serve the γ living γ God?
15 [n]And for this cause [o]he is the me-
diator of [28]the[28] new [29]testament[29], [p]that
[30]by means of death[30], for the redemp-
tion of the transgressions *that were* under
the first [29]testament[29], [31][q]they which are
called might receive the promise of eter-
nal inheritance[31].
16 For where a testament *is*, there must
also of necessity [32]‖ be[32] the death of the
testator.
17 For [r]a testament *is* of force after men
are dead: [33]otherwise[33] β it is of no
strength at all β while the testator liveth.
18 [s]Whereupon neither the first *testament*
[34]was ‖ dedicated[34] without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every
precept to all the people according to the
law, [t]he took the blood of [35]calves and of
goats[35], [u]with water, and ‖ scarlet wool,
and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book,
and all the people,
20 Saying, [x]This *is* the blood of the [36]tes-
tament[36] which God [37]hath enjoined[37]
[38]unto you[38].
21 Moreover [y]he sprinkled with [39]blood[39]
both the tabernacle, and all the vessels
of the ministry.
22 And [40]almost all things are by the
law [41]purged[41] with blood; and [z]without
[42]shedding of blood[42] [43]is[43] no remission[40].

o Rom. 11. 27. ch. 10. 17. *p* 2 Cor. 5. 17. ‖ Or, *ceremonies*. *a* Ex. 25. 8. *b* Ex. 26. 1. *c* Ex. 26. 35. & 40. 4. *d* Ex. 25. 31. *e* Ex. 25. 23, 30. Lev. 24. 5,6. ‖ Or, *holy*. *f* Ex. 26. 31, 33. & 40. 3, 21. ch. 6. 19. *g* Ex. 25. 10. & 26. 33. & 40. 3, 21. *h* Ex. 16. 33, 34. *i* Num. 17. 10. *k* Ex. 25. 16, 21. & 34. 29. & 40. 20. Deu. 10. 2,5. 1 Kin. 8. 9, 21. 2 Chr. 5. 10. *l* Ex. 25. 18, 22. Lev. 16. 2. 1 Kin. 8. 6,7. *m* Num. 28. 3. Dan. 8. 11. *n* Ex. 30. 10. Lev. 16. 2, 11, 12, 15, 34. ver. 25. *o* ch. 5. 3. & 7. 27. *p* ch. 10. 19, 20. *q* John 14. 6. *r* Gal. 3. 21. ch. 7. 18, 19. & 10. 1, 11. *s* Lev. 11. 2. Col. 2. 16. *t* Num. 19. 7, &c. *u* Ephes. 2. 15. Col. 2. 20. ch. 7. 16. ‖ Or, *rites*, or, *ceremonies*.

Anno DOMINI 64.

x ch. 3. 1. *y* ch. 10. 1. *z* ch. 8. 2. *a* ch. 10. 4. *b* Acts 20. 28. Ephes. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 1. 5. & 5. 9. *c* ver. 26, 28. Zech. 3. 9. ch. 10. 10. *d* Dan. 9. 24. *e* Lev. 16. 14, 16. *f* Num. 19. 2, 17, &c. *g* 1 Pet. 1. 19. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5. *h* Rom. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 16. *i* Ephes. 5. 2. Titus 2. 14. ch. 7. 27. ‖ Or, *fault*. *k* ch. 1. 3. & 10. 22. *l* ch. 6. 1. *m* Luke 1. 74. Rom. 6. 13, 22. 1 Pet. 4. 2. *n* 1 Tim. 2. 5. *o* ch. 7. 22. & 8. 6. & 12. 24. *p* Rom. 3. 25. & 5. 6. 1 Pet. 3. 18. *q* ch. 3. 1. ‖ Or, *be brought in*. *r* Gal. 3. 15. *s* Ex. 24. 6, &c. ‖ Or, *purified*. *t* Ex. 24 5,6,8. Lev. 16. 14, 15, 18. *u* Lev. 14. 4, 6, 7, 49, 51, 52. ‖ Or, *purple*. *x* Ex. 24. 8. Matt. 26. 28. *y* Ex. 29. 12, 36. Lev. 8. 15, 19. & 16. 14, 15, 16, 18, 19. *z* Lev. 17. 11.

VAR. REND.—[14] *V.* 12. *Lit.* unrighteousnesses.——[15] *V.* 13. *Rather* is being made old (*so Al.*) and waxeth aged.——[16] *Lit.* nigh unto vanishing away.——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. the (*had its sanctuary, a worldly one Del. Mou.*).——[2] *Vs.* 2, 3. *i.e. tent, and so throughout.*——[3] *Vs.* 2, 6, 8. foremost, outer *Al. Be. Bl. De W. Lü. Wo.*——[4] *V.* 2. *So Al. Del. De W.*; is *Lü.*——[5] lampstand.——[6] *Lit.* holies (*i.e. holy place Al. Bl.*)——[7] *V.* 3. Holy of holies *Al.*——[8] *V.* 4. a.——[9] *So Be. Wo.* (*Al. probably*); altar of incense *Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lü.* (*DeW. Mou. probably*).——[10] *V.* 5. *i.e. of the glory of the Lord, comp.* Ex. 40. 34, *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü. Wo.*——[11] *V.* 6. *i.e. arranged, same word as* made, *v.* 2.——[12] *Lit.* go in.——[13] *V.* 7. *Lit.* offereth.——[14] *V.* 8. *So practically* (*i.e. the true holy places in heaven*) *Del. Lü.*; *lit.* holies, *same word as* sanctuary *v.* 2, holy place *vs.* 12, 25, holy places *v.* 24.——[15] *Lit.* has not yet been.——[16] *So Be.*; is *Al. Da. Del. &c.*——[17] *V.* 9. *So Be. Wo., Mou. nearly*; which (*i.e. the outer tabernacle*) is a figure for (*i.e. relating to*) this present time *Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lü.* (*Al. probably*); which figure is for (*i.e. relates to*) this present time *De W.*——[18] *Same word as* parable.——[19] are offered.——[20] *i.e. perfect in conscience.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ^c A D, *La.*; *omit* ℵ* B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*——*Chap.* 9. *V.* 5. β *So* (cherubim) A; cherubin ℵ B D, *Edd.*——*V.* 9. β according to which figure (*so Al. Bl. Del. translate*; in which tabernacle *Lü.*) ℵ A B D*, *Edd.*——*V.* 10. β *So* (*i.e. and stood in carnal ordinances*) ℵ^c B D^c, *Vulg.*; being carnal ordinances ℵ* A D*, *Pesh. Memph. Theb., Edd.* (*i.e. which could never make him that did the service perfect, since they stood only in meats and drinks, &c., and were carnal ordinances Al.*; *or, since they, together with meats and drinks, &c., are only carnal ordinances Bl. Lü., Del. nearly*; *which could never make him that did the service perfect save only in respect of meats, &c., since they were carnal ordinances Eb.*)

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 11. the good things.——[22] through *Al. Be. Bl. Da. De W.* (*i.e. entered through this greater tabernacle into the holy place*).——[23] the.——[24] of this (earthly) creation *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü.*——[25] *V.* 12. *i.e. once for all.*——[26] *So Lü. Da.* (*Bl. apparently*); and obtained *Al. Del. DeW. Eb.*——[27] *V.* 14. purify, *as v.* 13.——[28] *V.* 15. a.——[29] covenant *Al. Da. De W. Lü. Mou. Wo.*; testament *Be. Bl. Del.* (testament *here and in the following verses is the same word as* covenant *ch.* 8. 9. *above*).——[30] *More lit.* a death having taken place *Bl. Da. Del. De W.*——[31] *So* (*rather* ....of the eternal inheritance) *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lü. Wo.*; they which are called to the eternal inheritance might receive the promise *Eb.*——[32] *V.* 16. *So* (= be brought to pass) *Be. Wo.* be brought in, proved *Bl. Da. De W. Eb. Lü.*; be understood, implied *Al. Del. Mou.*——[33] *V.* 17. seeing that *Al. De W. &c.*——[34] *V.* 18. has been consecrated *Al. Del.*——[35] *V.* 19. the calves and the goats.——[36] *V.* 20. *So Al. Bl. Del.*; covenant *Da. De W. Eb. Wo.*——[37] *Lit.* did enjoin.——[38] *So Bl. Da. De W. Wo.*; *strictly* in regard to you, *and so Al. Del. Lü. Mou.* (*i.e. enjoined me that I should deliver it to you Lü. Be.*)——[39] *V.* 21. the blood.——[40] *V.* 22. *So Del. De W.*; we may almost say that all things are....and that without shedding....there is no remission *Al. Be. Bl. Da. Lü. Mou.*——[41] purified, *as v.* 23.——[42] *So Al. Be. Bl. Del. Lü. Wo.*; pouring out of blood on the altar *De W.*——[43] *Strictly* takes place.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β *So* ℵ A D^c, *Vulg. Memph., Ti. WH.*[2] *Tr.*[1]; that have come B D*, *Pesh., La. WH.*[1] *Tr.*[2]——*V.* 14. β *So* ℵ D^c, *Ti. Tr.*[1]; our A D*, *La. WH.*[1] *Al.*——γ *So* ℵ D, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*; living and true A, *La.*——*V.* 17. β *So* (*as Del. practically translates*; it is never of strength *Al. Bl. Lü. Wi. De W.*) ℵ^c A D^c, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]; it is not then of strength ℵ* D*, *WH.*[2]

Anno DOMINI 64.

o ch. 8. 5.
b ch. 6. 20.
c ch. 8. 2.
d Rom. 8. 34. ch. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 1.
e ver. 7.
f ver. 12. ch. 7. 27. & 10. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
g 1 Cor. 10. 11. Gal. 4. 4. Ephes. 1. 10.
h Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 3. 20.
i 2 Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 20. 12, 13.
k Rom. 6. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
l 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 John 3. 5.
m Matt. 26. 28. Rom. 5. 15.
n Titus 2. 13. 2 Pet. 3. 12.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that [a] the
[44] patterns [44] of things in the heavens
should be purified with these; but the
heavenly things themselves with better sa-
crifices than these.
24 For [b] Christ [45] is not entered [45] into
[46] the holy places [46] made with hands,
which are the [47] figures [47] of [c] the true;
but into heaven itself, now [d] to appear in
the presence of God for us:
25 Nor yet that he should offer himself
often, as [e] the high priest entereth into
the holy place every year with blood of
others;
26 For then must he often have suffered
since the foundation of the world: but
[48] now [48] [f] once [g] in the end of the [49] world [49]
hath he appeared to put away sin by [50] the
sacrifice of himself [50].
27 [h] And [51] as [51] it is appointed unto men
once to die, [i] but after this the judg-
ment:
28 β So β [52] [k] Christ [52] was once [l] offered
[53] to bear [53] the sins [m] of many; and unto
them that [n] look for him shall he appear
the second time without sin unto salva-
tion.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The weakness of the law sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christ's body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away sins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.*

a Col. 2. 17. ch. 8. 5. & 9. 23.
b ch. 9. 11.
c ch. 9. 9.
d ver. 14.
‖ Or, *they would have ceased to be offered, because, &c.*
e Lev. 16. 21. ch. 9. 7.
f Mic. 6. 6, 7. ch. 9. 13. ver. 11.
g Ps. 40. 6, &c. & 50. 8, &c. Isai. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21, 22.
‖ Or, *thou hast fitted me.*

FOR the law having [a] a shadow [b] of
[1] good things [1] to come, *and* not the
very image of the things, [2] β [c] can β never
with γ those sacrifices γ which they offered
year by year continually make the comers
thereunto [d] perfect [2].
2 For then ‖ would they not have ceased
to be offered? because that the worship-
pers once purged should have had no
more [3] conscience [3] of sins.
3 [e] But in those *sacrifices there is* a re-
membrance again *made* of sins every year.
4 For [f] *it is* not possible that the blood
of bulls and of goats should take away
sins.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the
world, he saith, [g] Sacrifice and offering
thou wouldest not, but a body [4] ‖ hast thou
prepared [4] me:
6 In [5] burnt offerings [5] and *sacrifices* for
sin thou [6] hast had [6] no pleasure.
7 Then said I, Lo, [7] I come [7] (in the
[8] volume [8] of the book it is written of me,)
to do thy will, O God.
8 [9] Above when he said [9], Sacrifice and
offering and [5] burnt offerings [5] and *offering*
for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst
pleasure *therein*; which are offered [10] by [10]
the law;

9 Then [11] said [11] he, Lo, [7] I come [7] to do
thy will, β O God β. He taketh away the
first, that he may establish the second.
10 [12] [h] By [12] the which will we [13] are [13]
sanctified [i] through the offering of the
body of Jesus Christ once *for all*.
11 And every β priest β standeth [k] daily
ministering and offering oftentimes the
same sacrifices, [l] which can never take
away sins:
12 [m] But this man, after he had offered
one sacrifice for sins [14] [15] for ever [15], sat
down [14] on the right hand of God;
13 From henceforth [16] expecting [16] [n] till
his enemies be made his footstool.
14 For by one offering [o] he hath perfect-
ed for ever them [17] that are sanctified [17].
15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a
witness to us: for after that he had said
β before β,
16 [p] This *is* the covenant that I will make
with them after those days, [18] saith the
Lord, I will put my laws into their
hearts, and in their minds will I write
them;
17 ‖ And their sins and iniquities will I
remember no more [18].
18 Now where remission of these *is*, *there
is* no more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren, [q] ‖ boldness
to enter [r] into the [19] holiest [19] [20] by [20] the
blood of Jesus,
20 [21] By [s] a new and living way, which [21]
he hath ‖ consecrated for us, [t] through the
veil, that is to say, his flesh;
21 And *having* [22] [u] an high priest [22] over
[x] the house of God;
22 [y] Let us draw near with a true heart
[z] in full assurance of faith, having our
hearts sprinkled [a] from an evil conscience,
and [b] our bodies washed with pure water.
23 [c] Let us hold fast the profession of
our [23] faith [23] [24] without wavering [24]; (for
[d] he *is* faithful that promised;)
24 And let us consider one another to
provoke unto love and to good works:
25 [e] Not forsaking [25] the assembling of
ourselves together [25], as the manner of
some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and
[f] so much the more, as ye see [g] the day
approaching.
26 For [h] if we sin wilfully [i] after that we
have received the knowledge of the truth,
there remaineth no more sacrifice for
sins,

Anno DOMINI 64.

h John 17. 19. ch. 13. 12.
i ch. 9. 12.
k Num. 28. 3. ch. 7. 27.
l ver. 4.
m Col. 3. 1. ch. 1. 3.
n Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 25. ch. 1. 13.
o ver. 1.
p Jer. 31. 33, 34. ch. 8. 10, 12.
‖ Some copies have, *Then he said, And their.*
q Rom. 5. 2. Ephes. 2. 18. & 3. 12.
‖ Or, *liberty.*
r ch. 9. 8, 12.
s John 10. 9. & 14. 6. ch. 9. 8.
‖ Or, *new made.*
t ch. 9. 3.
u ch. 4. 14.
x 1 Tim. 3. 15.
y ch. 4. 16.
z Ephes. 3. 12. James 1. 6. 1 John 3. 21.
a ch. 9. 14.
b Ezek. 36. 25. 2 Cor. 7. 1.
c ch. 4. 14.
d 1 Cor. 1. 9. & 10. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 24. 2 Thess. 3. 3. ch. 11. 11.
e Acts 2. 42. Jude 19.

f Rom. 13. 11. g Phil. 4. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 11, 14. h Num. 15. 30. ch. 6. 4. i 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

VAR. REND.—[44] *V.* 23. figures, copies *Del. De W. Wo.* —[45] *V.* 24. *Lit.* entered not.—[46] holy places.—[47] *i.e. copies, counterfeits Al. Be. Del. Wo.*—[48] *V.* 26. *i.e. as it is Al. &c.*—[49] *Lit.* ages.—[50] *So Eb.*; his sacrifice *Al. Bl. Da. De W. Lü.*—[51] *V.* 27. inasmuch as *Al. &c.*—[52] *V.* 28. *So Bl. Da. De W. &c.*; the Christ *Al.*—[53] *So Al. Be. Del. De W.* (to take upon himself *Del. De W.*); to take away *Bl. Eb. Lü.*—*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. the good things.—[2] *So nearly* (= can never make the comers perfect by the sacrifices which the priests offer continually, which are the same year by year) *Bl. De W. Lü., Mou. probably*; can never year by year with those same sacrifices which they offer continually make perfect those that draw near *Del. so Al. Eb.*—[3] *V.* 2. *i.e. consciousness Bl.*—[4] *V.* 5. *Strictly* didst thou prepare.—[5] *Vs.* 6, 8. *Lit.* whole burnt-offerings.—[6] *V.* 6. *Lit.* hadst.—[7] *Vs.* 7, 9. *So Bl. Lü.*; *more literally* I am come, *and so Al. Da. Del.*—[8] *V.* 7. = roll *Bl. De W. Lü. Wo.*—[9] *V.* 8. While he says above *Al. Bl. Da. Lü. &c.*—[10] *i.e. according to.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β So also ℵ A C D, *Edd.*—*Chap.* 10. *V.* 1. β *So* D*, *Vulg. Memph., Ti. WH.*[1] *Al.*; they can ℵ A C D[b], *La. Tr.*; *WH. think the whole sentence* can—perfect *is corrupt.*—γ *So (rather* the same sacrifices) A C D, *WH.*[1] *and Edd.*; the same sacrifices of theirs ℵ, *WH.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 9. saith *Bl. Del.*; *lit.* hath said.—[12] *V.* 10. *So De W.*; *lit.* In, *and so Al. Bl. Da. Del.* (*Lü. nearly*).—[13] *i.e. have been.*—[14] *V.* 12. *So* (*i.e. when he had offered one sacrifice to last for ever, he sat down*) *Be. Mou. Wo.*; sat down for ever *Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lü.* (*Al. probably*).—[15] *Same word as* continually *v.* 1.—[16] *V.* 13. *i.e. waiting Al. &c.*—[17] *V.* 14. *More literally* that are being sanctified (*so Al. Da. Del. De W., i.e. all that receive sanctification now and in future Bl. Lü.*); whom he sanctified *Be.*—[18] *Vs.* 16, 17. *So Al. Mou.* (*i.e. after he had said before 'This is the covenant....saith the Lord....will I write them,' he saith further 'And their sins....will I remember no more'*); the Lord saith *Bl. Del. De W. Eb. Lü.* (*i.e. after he had said before 'This is the covenant....after those days,' the Lord saith 'I will put....'*).—[19] *V.* 19. *Same word as* holy place *ch.* 9. 12, *&c.*—[20] *Lit.* in (*i.e. we have by the blood ....confidence to enter Al. Del. De W. Eb. Lü.*; *we have confidence to enter by, with, the blood Bl.*)—[21] *V.* 20. which entrance he consecrated (*i.e. first opened*) for us as a new and living way *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lü.* (consecrated *same word as* dedicated, *ch.* 9. 18.—[22] *V.* 21. a great Priest (*i.e. a great High priest*) *Al. Bl. Lü. Wo.*—[23] *V.* 23. *Lit.* hope.—[24] *i.e. so that this profession shall not waver Al. &c.*—[25] *V.* 25. *So Al. Del. De W. Lü. Wo.*; *rather* our assembly (*i.e. Christian communion*) *Be. Bl.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ[c]; *omit* ℵ* A C D, *Edd.*—*V.* 11. β *So* ℵ D, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; high priest A C, *La. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]—*V.* 15. β *Omit* ℵ A C D, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

27 But a certain fearful [26]looking for[26] of judgment [27]and [k]fiery indignation, which shall devour[27] the adversaries.
28 [l]He that [28]despised[28] Moses' law [29]died[29] without mercy [30][m]under[30] two or three witnesses:
29 [n]Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and [o]hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an [31]unholy[31] thing, [p]and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said, [32][q]Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense[32], β saith the Lord β. And again, [r]The Lord shall judge his people.
31 [s]*It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
32 But [t]call to remembrance the former days, in which, [u]after ye were [33]illuminated[33], ye endured [x]a great fight of afflictions;
33 Partly, whilst ye were made [y]a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst [z]ye became companions of them [34]that were so used[34].
34 For ye had compassion β of me [a]in my bonds β, and [b]took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing ‖ in yourselves that [c]ye have γ in heaven γ a better and an enduring [35]substance[35].
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, [d]which hath great recompence of reward.
36 [e]For ye have need of [36]patience[36], that, [37]after ye have done[37] the will of God, [f]ye might receive the promise.
37 For [g]yet [38]a little while[38], and [h]he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.
38 Now β [i]the just β shall live by faith: [39]but[39] if [40]*any man*[40] draw back, my soul [41]shall have[41] no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them [k]who draw back unto perdition; but of them that [l]believe to the [42]saving[42] of the soul.

k Ezek. 36. 5. Zeph. 1. 18. & 3. 8. 2 Thess. 1. 8. ch. 12. 29.
l ch. 2. 2.
m Deut. 17. 2, 6. & 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1.
n ch. 2. 3. & 12. 25.
o 1 Cor. 11. 29. ch. 13. 20.
p Matt. 12. 31, 32. Ephes. 4. 30.
q Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.
r Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 50. 4. & 135. 14.
s Luke 12. 6.
t Gal. 3. 4. 2 John 8.
u ch. 6. 4.
x Phil. 1. 29, 30. Col. 2. 1.
y 1 Cor. 4. 9.
z Phil. 1. 7. & 4. 14. 1 Thess. 2. 14.
a Phil. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
b Matt. 5. 12. Acts 5. 41. James 1. 2.
‖ Or, *that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves.*
c Matt. 6. 20. & 19. 21. Luke 12. 33. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
d Matt. 5. 12. & 10. 32.
e Luke 21. 19. Gal. 6. 9. ch. 12. 1.
f Col. 3. 24. ch. 9. 15. 1 Pet 1. 9.
g Luke 18. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
h Hab. 2. 3, 4.
i Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11.
k 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
l Acts 16. 30, 31. 1 Thess. 5. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 14.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOW faith is [1]the ‖ substance[1] of things hoped for, the [2]evidence[2] [a]of things not seen.
2 For [3][b]by it[3] the elders [4]obtained a good report[4].
3 [5]Through[5] faith we understand that [c]the [6]worlds[6] [7]were[7] framed by the word of God, [8]so that β things which are seen were not β made[8] of things which do appear.
4 By faith [d]Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead [9][e]‖ yet[9] β speaketh β.
5 By faith [f]Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he [10]had[10] this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.
7 By faith [g]Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with [11]fear[11], [h]prepared [12]an ark[12] to the saving of his house; by [13]the which[13] he condemned the world, and became heir of [i]the righteousness which is [14]by[14] faith.
8 By faith β [k]Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed β; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, [l]dwelling in [15]tabernacles[15] with Isaac and Jacob, [m]the heirs with him of the same promise:
10 For he looked for [16][n]a city which hath foundations[16], [o]whose builder and maker *is* God.
11 Through faith also [p]Sara β herself received strength [17]to conceive seed[17], γ and [q]was delivered of a child γ when she was past age, because she judged him [r]faithful who had promised.
12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and [s]him as good as dead, [t]*so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.
13 These all died † in faith, [18][u]not having

‖ Or, *ground, or, confidence.*
a Rom. 8. 24, 25. 2 Cor. 4. 18. & 5. 7.
b ver. 39.
c Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 33. 6. John 1. 3. ch. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
d Gen. 4. 4. 1 John 3. 12.
e Gen. 4. 10. Matt. 23. 35. ch. 12. 24.
‖ Or, *is yet spoken of.*
f Gen. 5. 22, 24.
g Gen. 6. 13, 22.
‖ Or, *being wary.*
h 1 Pet. 3. 20.
i Rom. 3. 22. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
k Gen. 12. 1, 4. Acts 7. 2, 3, 4.
l Gen. 12. 8. & 13. 3, 18. & 18. 1, 9.
m ch. 6. 17.
n ch. 12. 22. & 13. 14.
o ch. 3. 4. Rev. 21. 2, 10.
p Gen. 17. 19. & 18. 11, 14. & 21. 2.
q See Luke 1. 36.
r Rom. 4. 21. ch. 10. 23.
s Rom. 4. 19.
t Gen. 22. 17. Rom. 4. 18.
† Gr. *according to faith.*
u ver. 39.

VAR. REND.—[26] *V.* 27. *So Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lü. Mou.*; reception, doom *Al.* —— [27] and [there remaineth] the indignation of fire, fire which shall devour *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü.* —— [28] *V.* 28. hath set at nought *Al. Be. Lü.*; *or* transgressed *Bl. De W.* —— [29] *Lit.* dieth. —— [30] *i.e. at the word of De W. Lü.* —— [31] *V.* 29. *So* (unclean) *Eb. Lü.*; common *Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. De W.* —— [32] *V.* 30. *Same words as* Vengeance is mine, I will repay, Rom. 12. 19. —— [33] *V.* 32. enlightened, *as ch.* 6. 4. —— [34] *V.* 33. *So practically Bl. De W. Lü.*; *strictly* who so lived (*and so Al. Del.*). —— [35] *V.* 34. *i.e. possession, goods Al. &c.* —— [36] *V.* 36. endurance, stedfastness *Al. Del.* (*i.e. stedfastness in holding this confidence, v.* 35, *Del. De W.*) —— [37] *So* (*lit.* having done) *Be. Bl. Da. Lü.*; *rather* in doing *Al. Del. Eb.* —— [38] *V.* 37. *Rather* a little little while *Al. Bl.* —— [39] *V.* 38. and. —— [40] *So Bu. De W. Wi.*; he (*i.e. the just*) *Al. Bl. Da. Del. Eb. Lü. Mou. Wo.* —— [41] *Lit.* hath. —— [42] *V.* 39. *So practically Al.*; winning *Bl. Del. De W. Lü.* (to the winning of life *Bl. De W.*); possession *Da.* —— *Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 1. *So Be.*; a confidence *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lü. Wo.*: *same word ch.* 3. 14; faith is the giving substance to things hoped for *Mou.* —— [2] *So* (=proof) *Al. Be. Del. Eb.*; conviction *Bl. De W. Lü. Ol. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 30. β *So* ℵ[c] A D[c], *La. Al.*; *omit* ℵ* D*, *Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 34. β *So* ℵ D[c], *Clem. Orig., Tr.*[2]; on them who were in bonds A D*, *Vulg. Pesh. Memph., Tr.*[1] *and Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ[c] D[c]; *omit* ℵ* A D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 38. β *So* D, *Pesh. Memph.*; my just man ℵ A, *Vulg., WH.*[1] *and Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 2. *So practically* (in and by faith *Wo.*) *Be. Bl. Lü. Wo.*; *lit.* in; (it was faith wherein good witness was borne to the elders *Del. so Al. De W. Eb. Mou.*). —— [4] *Same word as* obtained witness *v.* 4, had testimony *v.* 5. —— [5] *V.* 3. By, *as vs.* 4, 5, *&c.* —— [6] *So practically* (the universe *Del.*) *Bl. Del. De W. Lü.*; the ages *Al.* —— [7] *More lit.* have been, are. —— [8] *So Al. Be. Bl. Da. De W. Eb.*; in order that ...... should not have been made *Lü.* (*Del. Mou. probably.*) —— [9] *V.* 4. *So* (=even now) *Be. Wo.* (*Del. perhaps*); still (*i.e. even after his death: comp.* Gen. 4. 10) *Lü. so Al. Bl. De W.*; (speaketh, *i.e.* spoke *Lü.*). —— [10] *V.* 5. *Rather* hath received (a testimony is given to him that he hath pleased God *Al.*). —— [11] *V.* 7. pious forethought *Da.*; godly fear *Wo. so Al. Bl. Del. Lü. Mou.* —— [12] *So Da. Del. Eb.*; the ark *Al. Bl.* —— [13] *i.e. faith Al. Del. Lü.* —— [14] *Strictly* according to. —— [15] *V.* 9. *i.e. tents.* —— [16] *V.* 10. *Lit.* the city which hath the (*i.e. the true*) foundations. —— [17] *V.* 11. *So Al. Be. Da. Del. Wo.*; for the founding of a seed (*i.e. family*) *Bl. De W. Eb. Lü.* —— [18] *V.* 13. *i.e. inasmuch as they had not received Al. Bl. Del. Eb.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 11. *V.* 3. β *So* D[c]; that which is seen was not (*or* should not have been) ℵ A D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 4. β is spoken of D; speaketh ℵ A, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ D[c], *Ti. Tr.*[2] *Al.*; he that was called (*i.e. named*) Abraham (*so Al. Del. translate*; he that was called thereto by God, namely Abraham *Lü.*) obeyed in that he went out ...... A D*, *Vulg., La. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[2] —— *V.* 11. β *So* ℵ A D[c], *&c., WH.*[1] *and Edd.*; *add* the barren D*, *WH.*[2] —— γ *So* ℵ[c] D[c]; *omit* ℵ* A D*, *Edd.* (*i.e. received strength to conceive seed, and that when she was past age.*)

Anno DOMINI 64.

received [18] the promises, but *x* having seen them afar off, β and were persuaded of *them* β, and [19] embraced [19] *them*, and *y* confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things *z* declare plainly that they seek a [20] country [20].

15 And truly, if they [21] β had been β mindful [21] of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But [22] now [22] they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed *a* to be called their God: for *b* he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith *c* Abraham, when he was tried, [23] offered [23] up Isaac: and he that had [24] received [24] the promises *d* offered up his only begotten *son*,

18 [25] ‖ Of whom [25] it was said, *e* That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God [26] *f was* able to raise *him* up [26], even from the dead; [27] from whence also he received him in a figure [27].

20 By faith *g* Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau β concerning things to come β.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, *h* blessed both the sons of Joseph; and *i* worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith *k* Joseph, when he [28] died [28], ‖ made mention of the [29] departing [29] of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith *l* Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a [30] proper [30] child; and they were not afraid of the king's *m* commandment.

24 By faith *n* Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of [31] Pharaoh's daughter [31];

25 *o* Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming *p* the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches than the treasures β in Egypt β: for he [32] had respect unto [32] *q* the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith *r* he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he [33] endured, as *s* seeing him who is invisible [33].

28 Through faith *t* he [34] kept [34] the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith *u* they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*: [35] which the Egyptians assaying to do [35] were drowned.

30 By faith *x* the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith *y* the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that [36] believed not [36], when *z* she had received the spies with peace.

32 And [37] what [37] shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of *a* Gedeon, and *of b* Barak, and *of c* Samson, and *of d* Jephthae; *of e* David also, and *f* Samuel, and *of* the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, *g* obtained promises, *h* stopped the mouths of lions,

34 *i* Quenched the violence of fire, *k* escaped the edge of the sword, *l* out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, *m* turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 *n* Women received their dead [38] raised to life again [38]: [39] and [39] others were [40] *o* tortured [40], not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover *q* of bonds and imprisonment:

37 *r* They were stoned, they β were sawn asunder, were tempted β, were slain with the sword: *s* they wandered about *t* in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom [41] the world [41] was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *u in* dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, [42] *x* having obtained [42] a good report through faith, received not the β promise β:

40 God having ‖ provided *y* some better thing for us, that they without us should not be *z* made perfect.

x ver. 27. John 8. 56. *y* Gen. 23. 4. & 47. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. & 119. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 17. & 2. 11. *z* ch. 13. 14. *a* Ex. 3. 6, 15. Matt. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32. *b* Phil. 3. 20. ch. 13. 14. *c* Gen. 22. 1, 9. *d* James 2. 21. ‖ Or, *To*. *e* Gen. 21. 12. Rom. 9. 7. *f* Rom. 4. 17, 19, 21. *g* Gen. 27. 27, 39. *h* Gen. 48. 5, 16, 20. *i* Gen. 47. 31. *k* Gen. 50. 24, 25. Ex. 13. 19. ‖ Or, *remembered*. *l* Ex. 2. 2. Acts 7. 20. *m* Ex. 1. 16, 22. *n* Ex. 2. 10, 11. *o* Ps. 84. 10. *p* ch. 13. 13. ‖ Or, *for Christ*. *q* ch. 10. 35. *r* Ex. 10. 28, 29. & 12. 37. & 13. 17, 18. *s* ver. 13. *t* Ex. 12. 21, &c. *u* Ex. 14. 22, 29.

x Josh. 6. 20. *y* Josh. 6. 23. James 2. 25. ‖ Or, *that were disobedient*. *z* Josh. 2. 1. *a* Judg. 6. 11. *b* Judg. 4. 6. *c* Judg. 13. 24. *d* Judg. 11. 1. & 12. 7. *e* 1 Sam. 16. 1, 13. & 17. 45. *f* 1 Sam. 1. 20. & 12. 20. *g* 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c. *h* Judg. 14. 5, 6. 1 Sam. 17. 34, 35. Dan. 6. 22. *i* Dan. 3. 25. *k* 1 Sam. 20. 1. 1 Kings 19. 3. 2 Kings 6. 16. *l* 2 Kings 20. 7, &c. Job 42. 10. Ps. 6. 8. *m* Judg. 15. 8, 15. 1 Sam. 14. 13, &c. & 17. 51, 52. 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c. *n* 1 Kings 17. 22. 2 Kings 4. 35. *o* Acts 22. 25. *q* Gen. 39. 20. Jer. 20. 2. & 37. 15. *r* 1 Kings 21. 13. 2 Chr. 24. 21. Acts 7. 58. & 14. 19. *s* 2 Kings 1. 8. Matt. 3. 4. *t* Zech. 13. 4. *u* 1 Kin. 18. 4. & 19. 9. *x* ver. 2, 13. ‖ Or, *foreseen*. *y* ch. 7. 22. & 8. 6. *z* ch. 5. 9. & 12. 23. Rev. 6. 11.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHEREFORE [1] seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, *a* let us lay aside [1] every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and *b* let us run [2] *c* with patience [2] the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the [3] ‖ author [3] and finisher of *our* faith; *d* who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and *e* is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

a Col. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 1. *b* 1 Cor. 9. 24. Phil. 3. 13, 14. *c* Rom. 12. 12. ch. 10. 36. ‖ Or, *beginner*. *d* Luke 24. 26. Phil. 2. 8, &c. 1 Pet. 1. 11. *e* Ps. 110. 1. ch. 1. 3, 13. & 8. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 22.

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 13. greeted *Al. Lü. &c.*—[20] *V.* 14. *Lit.* native country (home *Al.*).—[21] *V.* 15. *So Be.*; were mindful *Al.*; were making mention *Bl. Del. De W. Lü.* (*i.e. if in declaring that they sought a country they were speaking of that country Bl.*) *so Eb.*—[22] *V.* 16. *i.e. as it is Al.*—[23] *V.* 17. *Lit.* hath offered.—[24] *So Eb.*; accepted, welcomed *Al. Be. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Lü. Mou.*—[25] *V.* 18. *So Be.*; to whom *Al. Bl. Del. Lü. Wo.*—[26] *V.* 19. is able to raise (men) up *Al. Bl. Da. &c.*—[27] *So Al. Bl. Del. De W. Mou.*; from whence he received him as a figure (*i.e. as a figure of the future resurrection of Christ*) *Eb. Wo.*; wherefore he even won him back by reason of having given him up *Lü.*—[28] *V.* 22. was dying (drawing to his end *Del.*).—[29] departing *same word as* Exodus.—[30] *V.* 23. *Same word as* fair Acts 7. 20.—[31] *V.* 24. *Rather* a daughter of Pharaoh *Bl. Del. Lü.* (*i.e. even a princess Lü.*)—[32] *V.* 26. *More lit.* looked away to, (had before his eyes *Bl.*).—[33] *V.* 27. *So Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü. Mou.*; he was stedfast toward (*i.e. to honour*) him who is invisible, as if seeing him *Eb.*—[34] *V.* 28. *Lit.* hath kept (*so Al. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Wo.*; hath prepared (*i.e. kept and instituted*) *Bl. Lü.*).

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β *Omit* ℵ A D, *Edd.*—*V.* 15. β *So* ℵ^c A D^c, *La. Al. WH.*; are ℵ*, *Ti. Tr.*—*V.* 20. β *So* ℵ D^c, *Ti.*; even concerning things to come A D*, *La. Al. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]—*V.* 26. β of Egypt ℵ D, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*

VAR. REND.—[35] *V.* 29. of which sea the Egyptians making trial *Al. Bl. De W. Lü.* (of which dry land ....*Del. perhaps*).—[36] *V.* 31. were disobedient *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W. Eb. Lü. Mou.*—[37] *V.* 32. *So Al. Bl. Del. De W.*; why *Da. Lü.*—[38] *V.* 35. *So* (*more lit.* by resurrection) *Al. Da.*; [received back their dead] from the resurrection *Be. Del.*—[39] but *Al. Bl. &c.*—[40] *More strictly* broken on the wheel *Al.*—[41] *V.* 38. *So* (the earth) *Al. Bl. Da. De W. Eb. Lü.*; the land *Del.*—[42] *V.* 39. *i.e. although they obtained Al. Del. Lü.*—*Chap.* 12. [1] *V.* 1. let us also, seeing we are compassed...., lay aside.—[2] with endurance *Bl. Del.* (*more lit.* through endurance, *and so Al.*)—[3] *V.* 2. *So* (Jesus who begins and finishes our faith) *Lü. Mou.*; leader (*i.e. example*) *Bl. De W., so Al. Eb. Del.*; prince *Da.*; *same word as* Captain *ch.* 2. 10.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 37. β *So* A D^c, *Vulg. Memph., La. Tr.*[1] *Al.*; were tempted, were sawn asunder ℵ, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1] (*Ti. thinks the word* tempted *probably a false reading, suggests* pierced, *or* burnt, *which would differ from it in the Greek by two letters or three; WH. also suspect a corruption.*)—*V.* 39. β *So* ℵ D, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*; promises A, *La.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

Anno DOMINI 64.

3 [4] [f] For [4] [5] consider [5] him that [6] endured [6] such contradiction of sinners β against himself β, [g] lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 [h] Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And [7] ye have [7] [8] forgotten [8] the [9] exhortation [9] which speaketh unto you as unto children, [i] My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For [k] whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 β [l] If ye endure chastening, God dealeth β with you as with sons; for [10] what son is he [10] whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, [m] whereof all [11] are [11] partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore [12] we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us* [12], and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto [n] the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily [13] for a few days chastened *us* [13] ‖ after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, [o] that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth [p] the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which [14] are [14] exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore [q] lift up the hands [15] which hang down [15], and the [16] feeble [16] knees;

13 [r] And make ‖ straight paths [17] for your feet [17], lest that which is lame be [18] turned out of the way [18]; [s] but [19] let it [19] rather be healed.

14 [t] Follow peace with [20] all *men* [20], and [21] holiness [21], [u] without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 [x] Looking diligently [y] lest any man [22] ‖ fail [22] of the grace of God; [z] lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby β many β be defiled;

16 [a] Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, [b] who for one morsel of meat sold β his β birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, [c] when he [23] would have inherited [23] the blessing, he was rejected: [d] for he found no [24] ‖ place of repentance [24], though he sought [25] it [25] carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto β [e] the mount β [26] that might be touched [26], and [27] that burned with fire [27], nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard [f] intreated that [28] the word [28] should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, [g] And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, β or thrust through with a dart β:

21 [h] And so terrible was [29] the sight [29], *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come [i] unto mount Sion, [k] and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, [l] and β to [30] an innumerable company [30] of angels,

23 To the [31] general assembly [31] and church of [m] the firstborn β, [n] which are ‖ written in heaven, and to [32] God [o] the Judge of all [32], and to the spirits of just men [p] made perfect,

24 And to [33] Jesus [q] the mediator [33] of the new ‖ covenant, and to [r] the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh β better things β [34] [s] than *that of* Abel [34].

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For [t] if they escaped not [35] who refused [35] him that [36] spake [36] on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 [u] Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, [37] [x] Yet once more I β shake β [37] not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth [y] the [38] removing [38] of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, [39] that [39] those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

f Matt. 10. 24, 25. John 15.20. *g* Gal. 6. 9. *h* 1 Cor. 10. 13. ch. 10. 32, 33, 34. *i* Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11. *k* Ps. 94. 12. & 119. 75. Prov. 3. 12. James 1.12. Rev. 3. 19. *l* Deut. 8. 5. 2 Sam. 7.14. Prov. 13.24. & 19. 18. & 23. 13. *m* Ps. 73. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 9. *n* Num.16.22. & 27. 16. Job 12. 10. Eccles.12.7. Isai. 42. 5. & 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1. ‖ *Or, as seemed good, or, meet to them.* *o* Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16. *p* Jam. 3. 18. *q* Job 4. 3, 4. Isai. 35. 3. *r* Prov. 4. 26, 27. ‖ *Or, even.* *s* Gal. 6. 1. *t* Ps. 34. 14. Rom. 12.18. & 14. 19. 2 Tim. 2.22. *u* Matt. 5. 8. 2 Cor. 7. 1. Ephes. 5. 5. *x* 2 Cor. 6. 1. *y* Gal. 5. 4. ‖ *Or, fall from.* *z* Deu.29.18. ch. 3. 12. *a* Ephes.5.3. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 3. *b* Gen. 25.33. *c* Gen. 27. 34, 36, 38.

d ch. 6. 6. ‖ *Or, way to change his mind.* *e* Ex. 19. 12, 18, 19. & 20. 18. Deut. 4. 11. & 5. 22. Rom. 6. 14 & 8. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 7. *f* Ex. 20. 19. Deut. 5. 5, 25. & 18. 16. *g* Ex. 19. 13. *h* Ex. 19. 16. *i* Gal. 4. 26. Rev. 3. 12. & 21. 2, 10. *k* Phil. 3. 20. *l* Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 17. Jude 14. *m* Ex. 4. 22. James 1.18. Rev. 14. 4. *n* Luke 10. 20. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 13. 8. ‖ *Or, enrolled.* *o* Gen. 18.25. Ps. 94. 2. *p* Phil. 3. 12. ch. 11. 40. *q* ch. 8. 6. & 9. 15. ‖ *Or, testament.* *r* Ex. 24. 8. ch. 10. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 2. *s* Gen. 4. 10. ch. 11. 4. *t* ch. 2. 2, 3. & 3. 17. & 10. 28, 29. *u* Ex. 19. 18. *x* Hag. 2. 6. *y* Ps. 102. 26. Matt. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 21. 1. ‖ *Or, may be shaken.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 3. *So Al. Bl. &c.;* Yea *Lü.* —— [5] *So Bl. Del. De W.;* =compare with yourselves *Al. Be. Lü. Mou.* —— [6] *Lit.* hath endured. —— [7] *V.* 5. *So Al. Da. Eb.;* have ye? *Bl. Del.* —— [8] clean forgotten *Al. Del.* —— [9] *So Be. Del.;* consolation, encouragement *Bl. De W. Lü.* (*Al. thinks both senses are implied.*) —— [10] *V.* 7. *So* (*i.e. what son is there?*) *Al. Bl. De W. Eb. Lü. Mou.;* who is a son? *Del. Wo.* —— [11] *V.* 8. *Lit.* have become. —— [12] *V.* 9. we once had the fathers of our flesh to correct us *Al. Bl. Da. Del. De W.* —— [13] *V.* 10. *So Al. Bl. Del. Lü.;* chastened us to fit us for a few days, (*i.e. for our earthly life*) *Be. Eb.* —— [14] *V.* 11. *Lit.* have been. —— [15] *V.* 12. *Lit.* slackened *Del. &c.* —— [16] *Lit.* loosened, paralyzed *Al. Del.* —— [17] *V.* 13. *So Al. Be. Del. Eb.;* with your feet *Bl. De W. Lü.* —— [18] *So Al. Be. Del. Lü.;* quite put out of joint *Bl. De W. Eb. Mou.* —— [19] that it may *Al. Bl. Da. &c.* (*i.e. that the lame be not turned ...... but rather be healed.*) —— [20] *V.* 14. *So Lü.;* all (*i.e. with all brethren, all with each other*) *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Eb.* —— [21] *Strictly* sanctification *Al. &c.* —— [22] *V.* 15. *So* (come short of) *Da. Eb.* (fall back from *Mou.*); failing *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü.* (lest any man, falling short of the grace of God, trouble you.) —— [23] *V.* 17. *i.e. desired to inherit.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 3. β *So* A D[c], *La. Tr. Ti. WH.*[2]; against themselves (*i.e. to their own real hurt*) ℵ D*, *Vulg.* (*best MSS.*) *Pesh., WH.*[1] —— *V.* 7. β is for chastening that ye are enduring; God dealeth (*so Al. Da. Del. translate;* Endure for your chastening (*i.e. amendment*) when God dealeth.... *Vulg., Eb.*) ℵ A, *Vulg. Memph. Theb., Edd.* —— *V.* 15. β *So* D; the many, the greater number ℵ A, *Edd.* —— *V.* 16. β *So* ℵ[c] D*; his own ℵ* A C D[b], *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[24] *V.* 17. *So Al. Be. Bl. Del. De W. Wo.;* place to bring repentance (*i.e. to change Isaac's purpose*) *Eb. Lü.* —— [25] *i.e. repentance Al. De W. Eb. Lü.; the blessing Bl. Del. Mou.* —— [26] *V.* 18. that may be touched *Del. Lü.; so Bl. De W. Eb.* (*i.e. to any palpable material mountain*); that was being touched *Al.;* that is being felt for in the dark *Wo.* —— [27] *So* (*lit.* that was kindled ......) *Al. Bl. De W. Eb.* (*Lü. probably*); and to a kindled (*i.e. material*) fire *Be. Del. Mou.* —— [28] *V.* 19. *Lit.* a word (*i.e. that no word more should be spoken*). —— [29] *V.* 21. *Lit.* that which was revealed *Al.* —— [30] *V.* 22. *Lit.* tens of thousands. —— [31] *V.* 23. festival assembly *Al. Bl. Del. De W. Lü.* —— [32] *So Al. Eb.;* to the God of all as our judge *Be. Bl. De W. Lü. Mou.* —— [33] *V.* 24. *Rather* Jesus as Mediator. —— [34] *So Del. Wo.; lit.* than Abel, *and so Al. Bl. De W., comp. ch.* 11. 4. —— [35] *V.* 25. when they refused *Al.* —— [36] *Strictly* spake a revelation *Lü.* (*same word as* admonished, *ch.* 8. 5.) —— [37] *V.* 26. Yet once (and no more) I shake *Lü. so Be. Bl. De W.;* Yet once and I shake (*i.e. Yet a little while, and I will shake*) *Al.* —— [38] *V.* 27. *So Al. Del.;* changing *Bl. De W. Lü.* —— [39] *i.e. the removal of created things, that those things....may remain Al. Bl. De W. Et. Lü., and Mou. probably; the removal of things which were only created in order that those things....may remain Be. Del.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β *So* (*rather* a mount) D; *omit* ℵ A C, *Vulg.* (*best MSS.*) *Memph. Theb., Edd.* (unto a palpable and burning fire *Da. translates, so Ti. and Mou., but* unto that (*i.e. that mountain*) which might be touched and which burned with fire *Al.*). —— *V.* 20. β *Omit* ℵ A C D, *Edd.* —— *Vs.* 22, 23. β *So Lü. WH. punctuate;* to an innumerable company, to the general assembly of angels, and to the church of the firstborn *Tr.* (*so Ti. nearly*); *Al. La. Bl. Del. Eb. think that the words* innumerable company *refer both to the assembly of angels and to the church of the firstborn; Ti. seems to think they refer to the former only.* —— *V.* 24. β better ℵ A C D, *Edd.* (*i.e. more mightily Del., but Al. Bl. De W. Lü. give this reading the same sense as the text bears.*) —— *V.* 26. β *So* D; will shake ℵ A C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 64.

‖ Or, *let us hold fast.*
[z] Ex. 24. 17. Deut. 4. 24. & 9. 3. Ps. 50. 3. & 97. 3. Isai. 66. 15. 2 Thess. 1. 8. ch. 10. 27.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be [40] moved [40], ‖ let us have [41] grace [41], whereby we may serve God acceptably with β reverence and godly fear β:

29 [42] For [z] our God *is* a consuming fire [42].

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity,* 4 *to honest life,* 5 *to avoid covetousness,* 7 *to regard God's preachers,* 9 *to take heed of strange doctrines,* 10 *to confess Christ,* 16 *to give alms,* 17 *to obey governors,* 18 *to pray for the apostle.* 20 *The conclusion.*

LET [a] brotherly love continue.

2 [b] Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby [c] some have entertained angels unawares.

3 [d] Remember them that are in bonds, [1] as [1] bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 [2] Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled [2]: β [e] but β whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* [3] conversation [3] *be* without covetousness; *and* [f] *be* content with such things as ye have: for [4] he [4] hath said, [g] I will [5] never [5] leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that [6] we may boldly say [6], [h] The Lord *is* my helper, β and β γ I will not fear what man shall do unto me γ.

7 [i] Remember [7] them which ‖ have the rule over you [7], who have spoken unto you the word of God: [k] whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* [8] conversation [8]:

8 [9] Jesus Christ [l] the same [9] yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 [m] Be not β carried about β with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; [n] not with meats, which [10] have not profited them that have been occupied therein [10].

10 [o] We have [11] an altar [11], whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For [p] the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people [12] with [12] his own blood, [q] suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing [r] his reproach.

14 [s] For here have we no continuing city, but we seek [13] one to come [13].

15 [t] By him β therefore β let us offer [u] the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, [x] the fruit of *our* lips [14] † giving thanks [14] to his name.

16 [y] But to do good and to [15] communicate [15] forget not: for [z] with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 [a] Obey [16] them that ‖ have the rule over you [16], and submit yourselves: for [b] they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 [c] Pray for [17] us [17]: for β we trust β we have [d] a good conscience, in all things [18] willing [18] to live [19] honestly [19].

19 But I beseech *you* [e] the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now [f] the God of peace, [g] that [20] brought again [20] from the dead our Lord Jesus, [21] [h] that [21] great Shepherd of the sheep, [22] [i] through [22] the blood of [23] the [23] everlasting ‖ covenant,

21 [k] Make you perfect β in every good work β to do his will, [24] ‖ [l] working [24] γ in δ you δ that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; [m] to [25] whom [25] *be* [26] glory [26] for ever and ever. Amen.

22 [27] And [27] I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for [n] I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 [28] Know ye [28] that [o] *our* brother Timothy [p] is set at liberty; with whom, if he come [29] shortly [29], I will see you.

24 Salute all [16] them [q] that have the rule over you [16], and all the saints. [30] They of Italy [30] salute you.

25 [r] Grace *be* with you all. β Amen β.

β ¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy β.

[a] Rom. 12. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 22. & 2. 17. & 3. 8. & 4. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 7. 1 John 3. 11, &c. & 4. 7, 20, 21.
[b] Matt. 25. 35. Rom. 12. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
[c] Gen. 18. 3. & 19. 2.
[d] Matt. 25. 36. Rom. 12. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 26. Col. 4. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
[e] 1 Cor. 6. 9. Gal. 5. 19, 21. Ephes. 5. 5. Col. 3. 5, 6. Rev. 22. 15.
[f] Matt. 6. 25, 34. Phil. 4. 11, 12. 1 Tim. 6. 6, 8.
[g] Gen. 28. 15. Deut. 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Chr. 28. 20. Ps. 37. 25.
[h] Ps. 27. 1. & 56. 4, 11, 12. & 118. 6.
[i] ver. 17. ‖ Or, *are the guides.* [k] ch. 6. 12. [l] John 8. 58. ch. 1. 12. Rev. 1. 4. [m] Ephes. 4. 14. & 5. 6. Col. 2. 4, 8. 1 John 4. 1. [n] Rom. 14. 17. Col. 2. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 3. [o] 1 Cor. 9. 13. & 10. 18. [p] Ex. 29. 14. Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. & 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. Num. 19. 3.

Anno DOMINI 64.

[q] John 19. 17, 18. Acts 7. 58.
[r] ch. 11. 26. 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[s] Mic. 2. 10. Phil. 3. 20. ch. 11. 10, 16. & 12. 22.
[t] Ephes. 5. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[u] Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14, 23. & 69. 30, 31. & 107. 22. & 116. 17.
[x] Hosea 14. 2.
† Gr. *confessing to.*
[y] Rom. 12. 13.
[z] 2 Cor. 9. 12. Phil. 4. 18. ch. 6. 10.
[a] Phil. 2. 29. 1 Thess. 5. 12. 1 Tim. 5. 17. ver. 7.
‖ Or, *guide.*
[b] Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 2, 7. Acts 20. 26, 28.
[c] Rom. 15. 30. Ephes. 6. 19. Col. 4. 3. 1 Thess. 5. 25. 2 Thess. 3. 1.
[d] Acts 23. 1. & 24. 16. 2 Cor. 1. 12.
[e] Philem. 22.
[f] Rom. 15. 33. 1 Thess. 5. 23.
[g] Acts 2. 24, 32. Rom. 4. 24. & 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 21. [h] Isai. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. John 10. 11, 14. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4. [i] Zech. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29. ‖ Or, *testament.* [k] 2 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. ‖ Or, *doing.* [l] Phil. 2. 13. [m] Gal. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6. [n] 1 Pet. 5. 12. [o] 1 Thess. 3. 2. [p] 1 Tim. 6. 12. [q] ver. 7, 17. [r] Titus 3. 15.

VAR. REND.—[40] *V.* 28. *Same word as* shaken *above.* —— [41] thankfulness *Al. Bl. Da. Lü. &c.* —— [42] *V.* 29. For indeed our God is...... *Al. Be. Del.*; For our God is a consuming fire also (*as well as a gracious God*) *Da. Lü.*; For our God too (*as well as the God of the old covenant*) is a consuming fire *Bl. De W.* —— *Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 3. as if *Al. Bl.* —— [2] *V.* 4. *So* (*i.e. is honourable in all things*) *Del.*; Let marriage be held in honour in all things and the bed be undefiled *Al. Bl. Da. De W. Eb. Lü.*; Let marriage be held in honour among you all and the bed be undefiled *Be. Mou.* —— [3] *V.* 5. *i.e. manner of life Al. &c.* —— [4] He, *emphatic,* (he himself *Lü.*). —— [5] *i.e. in no wise.* —— [6] *V.* 6. we boldly say *Al. Bl. Da. De W. Lü.* —— [7] *V.* 7. your leaders (spiritual guides *Wo.*) *Al. Bl. Da. &c.* (*here of the dead leaders Bl. Da.*) —— [8] *i.e. walk, Christian course Al. &c.* —— [9] *V.* 8. *i.e. Jesus Christ is the same Al. Bl. Da. De W. Lü.* —— [10] *V.* 9. *More lit.* did not profit them that walked (*so* ℵ[c] C D[c], *WH.*[2]; walk ℵ* A D*, *WH.*[1] *and Edd.*) therein (*viz. the Jews under the Law Al. Bl.*). —— [11] *V.* 10. *viz. the cross on which our Saviour died Al. Be. Bl. Del. De W. Lü. Mou.*; *the Christian Lord's table Eb.* (*Wo. in part*); *the Christian congregation assembled for common worship Li.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 28. β *So nearly* ℵ[c] D[b]; with godly awe and fear ℵ* A C D*, *Edd.* (with reverent submission and fear *Al. translates.*) —— *Chap.* 13. *V.* 4. β *So* C D[c]; for ℵ A D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 6. β *So* ℵ[c] A C[2] D, *La.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* C*, *Ti. WH.* —— γ *So Vulg.*; I will not fear. What shall man do unto me? *Edd. so Bl. De W. Lü.* —— *V.* 9. β carried away ℵ A C D, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 12. *Lit.* by, through. —— [13] *V.* 14. *Lit.* that which is to come. —— [14] *V.* 15. *i.e. lips which give thanks* (*confess Al.*). —— [15] *V.* 16. *i.e. share; similar word to* distribution, 2 Cor. 9. 13. —— [16] *Vs.* 17, 24. *More lit.* your leaders *Al. Bl. &c.* (them that preside among you *Del.*) —— [17] *V.* 18. *i.e. me Bl. De W. Lü.*; *me and my companions Al. Del.* —— [18] *i.e. desiring Al. &c.* —— [19] with seemliness *Al. &c.* —— [20] *V.* 20. brought up *Al. Bl. Da. Lü.* —— [21] the. —— [22] *Lit.* in; through *Al. Del. Lü.* (*i.e. brought up our Lord again in virtue of the blood Al. Be. Del. Mou. Wo.* (*De W. probably*); *our Lord who through the blood has become the great Shepherd Eb. Lü.*); with *Bl.* (*i.e. brought up our Lord with the blood as it were carried with Him.*) —— [23] an *Bl. Da. Del. Lü.* —— [24] *V.* 21. doing (*same word as* do *just before*). —— [25] *i.e. God Al. Be. Del.*; *i.e. Jesus Christ Bl. Lü. Mou.* —— [26] the glory *Al.* —— [27] *V.* 22. But *Al. Bl.* —— [28] *V.* 23. *So Al. Be. Del. Eb. Lü. Mou. Wo.*; Ye know *De W.* (*Bl. probably.*) —— [29] *Lit.* sooner, *so Da.* —— [30] *V.* 24. *So Del. Eb.* (*Bu. apparently*); they who are here from Italy *De W. Lü. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β *So* ℵ[c] A[c] D[c], *La. Ti. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ* D*, *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 18. β *So* ℵ[c] C[3] D[b]; we are persuaded (*so Al. Del. translate*; we think *Bl. De W. Lü.*) A C* D*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 21. β *So* C D[c], *La. Tr. Al.*; in all that is good ℵ D*, *Ti. WH.*; in every good word and work A. —— γ *So* ℵ[c] C[c] D, *Ti. Tr.*; *insert* for him ℵ* A C*, *La. WH.*[2] —— δ *So* A C, *La. Tr.*[1] *Al.*; us ℵ D, *Ti. WH. Tr.*[2] —— *V.* 25. β *So* ℵ[c] A C D, *La. Tr. Al.*; *omit* ℵ*, *Ti. WH.*[1] —— *Postscript,* β *Only* To the Hebrews ℵ C, *Tr. Al.* (A *adds* It was written from Rome.)

THE GENERAL EPISTLE

OF

JAMES.

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

[f] CHAPTER 1.

1 *We are to rejoice under the cross,* 5 *to ask patience of God,* 13 *and in our trials not to impute our weakness, or sins, unto him,* 19 *but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter.* 26 *Otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.*

[a] JAMES, [b] a servant of God and of
the Lord Jesus Christ, [c] to the twelve
tribes [d] which are [1] scattered abroad [1],
greeting.
2 My brethren, [e] count it all joy [f] when
ye fall into divers [2] temptations [2];
3 [g] Knowing *this*, that [3] the trying of
your faith worketh patience [3].
4 But [4] let patience have *her* perfect
work [4], that ye may be perfect and entire,
[5] wanting nothing [5].
5 [6] [h] If any of you lack [6] wisdom, [i] let
him ask of God, that giveth to all *men*
[7] liberally [7], and upbraideth not; and [k] it
shall be given him.
6 [l] But let him ask in faith, nothing
[8] wavering [8]. For he that [9] wavereth [9] is
like a wave of the sea driven with the
wind and tossed.
7 For let not that man think that he
shall receive any thing β of the Lord.
8 [m] A double minded man *is* unstable in
all his ways β.
9 [10] Let [10] the brother [11] of low degree [11]
‖ rejoice in [12] that he is exalted [12]:
10 [13] But the rich, in that he is made
low [13]: because [n] as [14] the [14] flower of the
grass he shall pass away.
11 For the sun is no sooner risen with
[15] a burning heat [15], but it [16] withereth [16]
the grass, and the flower thereof falleth,
and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth:
so also shall the rich man fade away
in his ways.
12 [o] Blessed *is* the man that endureth
temptation: for [17] when he is tried [17], he
shall receive [p] the crown of life, [q] which
β the Lord β hath promised to them that
love him.
13 Let no man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted [18] of [18] God: for God [19] cannot
be tempted with ‖ evil [19], [20] neither
tempteth he any man [20]:

a Acts 12. 17. & 15. 13. Gal. 1. 19. & 2. 9. Jude 1.
b Titus 1. 1.
c Acts 26. 7.
d Deut. 32. 26. John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5. & 8. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1.
e Matt. 5. 12. Acts 5. 41. Hebr. 10. 34. 1 Pet. 4. 13, 16.
f 1 Pet. 1. 6.
g Rom. 5. 3.
h 1 Kings 3. 9, 11, 12. Prov. 2. 3.
i Matt. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 23.
k Jer. 29. 12. 1 John 5. 14, 15.
l Mark 11. 24. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
m ch. 4. 8.
‖ Or, *glory*.
n Job 14. 2. Ps. 37. 2. & 90. 5, 6. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. Isai. 40. 6. 1 Cor. 7. 31. ch. 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24. 1 John 2. 17.
o Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11, 12. Hebr. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19.
p 1 Cor. 9. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 8. ch. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 4. Rev. 2. 10. q Matt. 10. 22. & 19. 28, 29. ch. 2. 5. ‖ Or, *evils*.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is
drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.
15 Then [r] when [21] lust [21] hath conceived,
it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is
[22] finished [22], [23] [s] bringeth forth [23] death.
16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.
17 [t] Every good gift and every perfect
gift [24] is from above, and cometh down [24]
from the Father of [25] lights [25], [u] with
whom is no variableness, neither β [26] shadow
of turning [26] β.
18 [x] Of his own will begat he us with
the word of truth, [y] that we should be
a kind of [z] firstfruits of his creatures.
19 β γ Wherefore γ, my beloved brethren,
[a] let β every man be swift to hear, [b] slow
to speak, [c] slow to wrath:
20 For the wrath of man worketh not
the righteousness of God.
21 Wherefore [d] lay apart all filthiness
and [27] superfluity of naughtiness [27], and
receive with meekness the [28] engrafted [28]
word, [e] which is able to save your souls.
22 But [f] be ye doers of the word, and
not hearers only, deceiving your own
selves.
23 For [g] if any be a hearer of the word,
and not a doer, he is like unto a man
beholding [29] his natural face [29] in a glass:
24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth
his way, and straightway forgetteth what
manner of man he was.
25 But [h] whoso [30] looketh [30] into the perfect
[i] law of liberty, and [31] continueth
therein [31], β he β being not a forgetful
hearer, but a doer of [32] the [32] work, [k] this
man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.
26 If any man β among you β [33] seem
to be [33] religious, and [l] bridleth not his
tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this
man's religion *is* vain.
27 Pure religion and undefiled before
β God and the Father β is this, [m] To visit
the fatherless and widows in their affliction,
[34] [n] *and* [34] to keep himself unspotted
from the world.

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

r Job 15. 35. Ps. 7. 14.
s Rom. 6. 21, 23.
t John 3. 27. 1 Cor. 4. 7.
u Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 29. Mal. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 29.
x John 1. 13. & 3. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 23.
y Ephes. 1. 12.
z Jer. 2. 3. Rev. 14. 4.
a Eccles. 5. 1.
b Prov. 10. 19. & 17. 27. Eccles. 5. 2.
c Prov. 14. 17. & 16. 32. Eccles. 7. 9.
d Col. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
e Acts 13. 26. Rom. 1. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 2. Ephes. 1. 13. Titus 2. 11. Hebr. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 9.
f Matt. 7. 21. Luke 6. 46. & 11. 28. Rom. 2. 13. 1 John 3. 7.
g Luke 6. 47, &c. See ch. 2. 14, &c.
h 2 Cor. 3. 18.
i ch. 2. 12.
k John 13. 17.
‖ Or, *doing*. l Ps. 34. 13. & 39. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 10. m Isai. 1. 16, 17. & 58. 6, 7. Matt. 25. 36. n Rom. 12. 2. ch. 4. 4. 1 John 5. 18.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren:* 13 *rather we are to be loving, and merciful:* 14 *and not to boast of faith where no deeds are,* 17 *which is but a dead faith,* 19 *the faith of devils,* 21 *not of Abraham,* 25 *and Rahab.*

MY brethren, [1] have not [1] the faith of
our Lord Jesus Christ, [a] *the Lord* of
glory, [2] with [b] respect of persons [2].

a 1 Cor. 2. 8.
b Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. Prov. 24. 23. & 28. 21. Matt. 22. 16. ver. 9. Jude 16.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. *Lit.* in the dispersion (*i.e. Jews outside Palestine; see* John 7. 35). —— [2] *V.* 2. trials (*by suffering*). —— [3] *V.* 3. the proof to which your faith is put works out endurance. —— [4] *V.* 4. let endurance have action in completeness *Bou. De W. Ke.* —— [5] failing in no respect. —— [6] *V.* 5. Yet if any one of you do fail in (*same word as in previous verse*). —— [7] simply (*i.e. without reserve*) *Al. Be. Bou.* —— [8] *V.* 6. doubting. —— [9] doubteth. —— [10] *V.* 9. But let *Al.* —— [11] who is low. —— [12] his exaltation. —— [13] *V.* 10. And the rich in his making himself low *Bou. Da.;* Whereas the rich man (*glories*) in that which is (*in truth*) his humiliation *Al.* —— [14] a. —— [15] *V.* 11. *So* (*rather* its heat) *Al. Da.;* the scorching wind *Bou. Ke.* —— [16] drieth up. —— [17] *V.* 12. when he has been approved *Al. Wo.* —— [18] *V.* 13. from *Al.* —— [19] *So Be. Bou. Ew. Ke. Da.;* is not a tempter in the way of evil *Wi.;* is unversed in things evil *Al. De W. Hu.* —— [20] nay, he tempteth no man *Al.*

VAR. READ.—* *Omit* B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 1. *Vs.* 7, 8. β *So De W. Tr.;* of the Lord, being a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways *Ti. Wo. Bou. WH.* (*different punctuation*); of the Lord: he is a double-minded man unstable in all his ways *La. Al.* —— *V.* 12. β he ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[21] *V.* 15. desire. —— [22] brought to maturity *Bou. Ke.* —— [23] gendereth (*different word from the preceding*) *Li.* —— [24] *V.* 17. cometh down from above *Al. Be. De W.* —— [25] the lights (*of heaven*) *Al.* —— [26] shadow caused by turning *Al. Be. De W. Ke. St.* —— [27] *V.* 21. the remains of your perversity *Bou.;* superfluity of malice *Al. De W. Wo.* —— [28] implanted *Al. Bou. De W. Ke.* —— [29] *V.* 23. the countenance of his birth *Al.* —— [30] *V.* 25. has looked. —— [31] has continued there, *i.e. has remained looking Al. Be. Bou. De W.* —— [32] *Omit.* —— [33] *V.* 26. think himself *Al. De W. Wi. Wo.* —— [34] *V.* 27. *Omit.* —— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *So Al. Bou. De W.;* do ye hold....? *Ke. St.* —— [2] in respecting of persons *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *WH. suspect some corruption here.* —— *V.* 19. β Ye know (this) $ℵ^c$ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ But let ℵ B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 25. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 26. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 27. β *So perhaps* ℵ* C^2, *Ti.;* (our) God and Father A B C*, *La. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

2 For if there [3] come unto [3] your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in [4] goodly [4] apparel, and there come in also a poor man in [5] vile [5] raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the [4] gay [4] clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit β here β [6] under [6] my footstool:

4 [7] Are ye not then partial in yourselves [7], and [8] are become judges of evil thoughts [8]?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, [c] Hath not God chosen the poor β of this world β [d] rich [9] in [9] faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdom [e] which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But [f] ye have [10] despised [10] the poor. Do not [11] rich men [11] oppress you, [g] and [12] draw you [12] before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that [13] worthy [13] name [14] by the which ye are called [14]?

8 [15] If [15] ye fulfil the [16] royal [16] law according to the scripture, [h] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But [i] if ye have respect to persons, [17] ye commit sin [17], [18] and are convinced of [18] the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever β shall keep β the [19] whole law [19], and yet γ offend γ in one [20] *point* [20], [k] he [21] is [21] guilty of all.

11 For ‖ he that said, [l] Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by [m] the law of liberty.

13 For [n] he [22] shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy [22]; β and β [o] mercy [23] ‖ rejoiceth against [23] judgment.

14 [p] What *doth it* profit, my brethren, [24] though [24] a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can [25] faith [25] save him?

15 [q] If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And [r] one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, [26] being † alone [26].

18 [27] Yea, a man may say [27], Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‖ without β thy β works, [s] and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 [28] Thou believest [28] that β there is one God β; thou doest well: [t] the devils also believe, and [29] tremble [29].

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is β dead β?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, [u] when he [30] had [30] offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou [31] [x] how [31] faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, [32] [y] Abraham [32] believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called [z] the Friend of God.

24 Ye see β then β how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 [33] Likewise also [33] [a] was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she [34] had [34] received the messengers, and had [35] sent *them* out [35] another way?

26 For as the body without [36] the [36] ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others:* 5 *but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerful instrument of much good, and great harm.* 13 *They who be truly wise be mild, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.*

MY brethren, [a] be not many [1] masters [1], [b] knowing that we shall receive [2] the [2] greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For [3] [c] in many things [3] we offend all. [d] If any man offend not in word, [e] the same *is* a perfect man, [4] *and* [4] able also to bridle the whole body.

3 β Behold β, [f] we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey [5] us; and we turn about their whole body [5].

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever [6] the governor listeth [6].

5 Even so [g] the tongue is a little member, and [h] boasteth great things. β Behold, how great ‖ a [7] matter [7] γ a little γ fire kindleth!

6 γ And [8] [i] the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity [8]: [9] δ so δ is the tongue γ among our members, that [k] it [9] defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the

† Gr. *synagogue.*
‖ Or, *well, or, seemly.*
c John 7. 48. 1 Cor. 1. 26, 28.
d Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 18. Rev. 2. 9.
‖ Or, *that.*
e Ex. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Prov. 8. 17. Matt. 5. 3. Luke 6. 20. & 12. 32. 1 Cor. 2. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 8. ch. 1. 12.
f 1 Cor. 11. 22.
g Acts 13. 50. & 17. 6. & 18. 12. ch. 5. 6.
h Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 8, 9. Gal. 5. 14. & 6. 2.
i ver. 1.
k Deut. 27. 26. Matt. 5. 19. Gal. 3. 10.
‖ Or, *that law which said.*
l Exod. 20. 13, 14.
m ch. 1. 25.
n Job 22. 6, &c. Prov. 21. 13. Matt. 6. 15. & 18. 35. & 25. 41, 42.
o 1 John 4. 17, 18.
‖ Or, *glorieth.*
p Matt. 7. 26. ch. 1. 23.
q See Job 31. 19, 20. Luke 3. 11.
r 1 John 3. 18.
† Gr. *by itself.*
‖ Some copies read, *by thy works.*
s ch. 3. 13.

t Matt. 8. 29. Mark 1. 24. & 5. 7. Luke 4. 34. Acts 16. 17. & 19. 15.
u Gen. 22. 9, 12.
‖ Or, *Thou seest.*
x Hebr. 11. 17.
y Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.
z 2 Chr. 20. 7. Isai. 41. 8.
a Josh. 2. 1. Hebr. 11. 31.
‖ Or, *breath.*
a Matt. 23. 8, 14. Rom. 2. 20, 21. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
b Luke 6. 37.
‖ Or, *judgment.*
c 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8.
d Ps. 34. 13. ch. 1. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 10.
e Matt. 12. 37.
f Ps. 32. 9.
g Prov. 12. 18. & 15. 2.
h Ps. 12. 3. & 73. 8, 9.
‖ Or, *wood.*
i Prov. 16. 27.
k Matt. 15. 11, 18, 19, 20. Mark 7. 15, 20, 23.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 2. chance to have come into *Al.* —— [4] *Vs.* 2, 3. bright. —— [5] *V.* 2. dirty. —— [6] *V.* 3. down by *Al.* —— [7] *V.* 4. Have ye not doubted (*i.e. the truth that in Christ rich and poor are one Al. De W. Hu.*) within yourselves. —— [8] become evil-thoughted judges? —— [9] *V.* 5. *i.e. in the sphere of faith De W.* —— [10] *V.* 6. dishonoured *Al. Wo.* —— [11] the rich. —— [12] *More strictly* is it not they who drag you........? *Al. Da.* —— [13] *V.* 7. glorious. —— [14] which was called over you (*at baptism*) *Al. Bou. Wo.* —— [15] *V.* 8. Yet if. —— [16] *i.e. supreme Al. De W. Ke.* —— [17] *V.* 9. it is sin that ye are working *Al.* —— [18] being convicted by *Al.* —— [19] *V.* 10. law as a whole. —— [20] one (*law*) *De W. Hu.* —— [21] *Lit.* has become. —— [22] *V.* 13. the judgment (shall be) unmerciful to him who has not wrought mercy *Al.* —— [23] triumphs over. —— [24] *V.* 14. if. —— [25] his faith *Al.* —— [26] *V.* 17. in itself *Al. Hu.* —— [27] *V.* 18. But some man will rightly say *Wo. Al.; Ke. makes two speakers:* 1. Thou hast faith and I have works. 2. Shew me thy faith without the works, and I will shew thee my faith from my works.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 3. β *Omit* A B C*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 5. β as regards the world ℵ A* B C*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 10. β shall have kept ℵ B C, *Edd.* —— γ shall have offended (= stumbled) ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *Omit* ℵ* B C, *La. Ti. Al. Tr.* —— *V.* 18. β the ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[28] *V.* 19. *So La. Tr. De W. Hu. Al.;* Believest thou *Ti. WH.* —— [29] shudder *Al.* —— [30] *V.* 21. *Omit Al.* —— [31] *V.* 22. that *Al.* —— [32] *V.* 23. but Abraham. —— [33] *V.* 25. And in like manner. —— [34] *Omit.* —— [35] thrust (*them*) forth (*in haste*) *Al.* —— [36] *V.* 26. *Omit.* —— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. teachers. —— [2] *Omit* (*i.e. greater condemnation than those who are not teachers Al.*). —— [3] *V.* 2. often *Al. De W.* —— [4] *Omit* and. —— [5] *V.* 3. us, we also turn about their whole body (*translation necessitated by the reading* Now if). —— [6] *V.* 4. the inclination of the steersman will. —— [7] *V.* 5. forest *Al. De W. Ke.* —— [8] *V.* 6. the tongue, that world of iniquity, is a fire *Al. De W. Wo.;* the tongue, that world of iniquity, being a fire *La.* —— [9] the tongue is that one among our members which *Al.;* the tongue makes itself among our members that which *La.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β *So* B, *Tr.*[2] *WH.;* God is one ℵ A C, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] —— *V.* 20. β idle B C*, *Edd.* —— *V.* 24. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 3. *V.* 3. β Now if ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *Vs.* 5, 6. β *So La. Tr. WH.; Ti. altering punctuation reads* See, being how great a fire, how great matter the tongue kindles. That world of iniquity, the tongue, makes itself a fire in our members, both defiling the whole body and setting on fire the circle of life and being set on fire by hell. *In this reading the* And *at beginning of v.* 6 *is omitted on the authority of* ℵ*, *and* both defiling *for* that it defileth *adopted from the same MS.* —— γ how little a *or* how great a ℵ A[2] B C*, *Edd.* (*the Greek bearing either meaning.*) —— *V.* 6. γ *WH. regard the text here as probably corrupt.* —— δ *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

[10] † course of nature[10]; and it is set on
fire of hell β.
7 For every † kind of beasts, and of
birds, and of [11] serpents[11], and of things
in the sea, is tamed, and hath been
tamed of † mankind:
8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it*
is an β unruly β evil, [12] [l] full[12] of deadly
poison.
9 Therewith bless we β God, even the
Father β; and therewith curse we men,
[m] which are made after the similitude of
God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth
blessing and cursing. My brethren, these
things ought not so to be.
11 Doth [13] a[13] fountain send forth at the
same ‖ place [14] sweet *water* and bitter[14]?
12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear
olive berries? either a vine, figs? β so *can*
no fountain both yield salt water and
fresh β.
13 [n] Who *is* a wise man and endued with
knowledge among you? let him shew out
of [15] a good conversation[15] [o] his works
[p] with meekness of wisdom.
14 But if ye have [q] bitter envying and
[16] strife[16] in your hearts, β [r] glory not,
and lie not against the truth β.
15 [s] This wisdom [17] descendeth not[17] from
above, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensual, devilish.
16 For [t] where envying and [16] strife[16] *is*,
there *is* † confusion and every evil work.
17 But [u] the wisdom that is from above
is [18] first[18] pure, then peaceable, [19] gen-
tle[19], *and* easy to be [20] intreated[20], full
of mercy and good fruits, [21] ‖ without
partiality[21], [x] and without hypocrisy.
18 [y] And the fruit of righteousness [22] is
sown in peace of them that make peace[22].

CHAPTER 4.

1 *We are to strive against covetousness,* 4 *intemperance,* 5 *pride,* 11 *detraction, and rash judgment of others:* 13 *and not to be confident in the good success of worldly business, but mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit ourselves and all our affairs to God's providence.*

FROM whence *come* wars β and β ‖ fight-
ings among you? *come they* not hence,
even of your ‖ lusts [a] that war in your
members?
2 Ye lust, and have not: [1] β ye ‖ kill β,
and desire to have[1], and cannot obtain:
γ ye fight and war, yet ye have not γ,
because ye ask not.
3 [b] Ye ask, and receive not, [c] because ye
ask amiss, that ye may β consume *it*
[2] upon[2] your ‖ lusts.
4 γ [d] Ye adulterers and adulteresses γ,
know ye not β that [e] the friendship of
the world is enmity with God? [f] whoso-
ever therefore will be a friend of the
world [3] is[3] the enemy of God.
5 [4] Do ye think that the scripture β saith
in vain β, [g] The spirit that γ dwelleth γ
in us lusteth ‖ to envy?
6 But he giveth more grace[4]. Where-
fore [5] he[5] saith, [h] God resisteth the proud,
but giveth grace unto the humble.
7 Submit yourselves therefore to God.
β [i] Resist β the devil, and he will flee
from you.
8 [k] Draw nigh to God, and he will draw
nigh to you. [l] Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sin-
ners; and [m] purify *your* hearts, *ye* [n] double
minded.
9 [o] Be afflicted, and mourn, β and β weep:
let your laughter be turned to mourning,
and *your* joy to [6] heaviness[6].
10 [p] Humble yourselves in the sight of
the Lord, and he shall lift you up.
11 [q] Speak not evil one of another, breth-
ren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother,
β [r] and β judgeth his brother, speaketh
evil of the law, and judgeth the law:
but if thou judge the law, thou art not
a doer of the law, but a judge.
12 β There is one lawgiver β, [7] [s] who[7] is
able to save and to destroy: [8] [t] who[8] art
thou that judgest γ another γ?
13 [u] Go to now, ye that say, To day
β or β to morrow we will go into [9] such
a[9] city, and [10] continue there a year[10],
and [11] buy and sell[11], and get gain:
14 Whereas ye know not β [12] what *shall*
be on the morrow[12]. For what *is* your
life? γ ‖ [x] It is even a vapour γ β, that ap-
peareth for a little time, [13] and then van-
isheth away[13].
15 For [14] that ye *ought* to say[14], [y] If
the Lord will, we shall live, and do this,
or that.
16 But now ye [15] rejoice[15] in your boast-
ings: [z] all such [16] rejoicing[16] is evil.
17 [17] Therefore [a] to him[17] that knoweth
to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it
is sin.

† Gr. *wheel.* † Gr. *nature.* † Gr. *nature of man.* l Ps. 140. 3. m Gen. 1. 26. & 5. 1. & 9. 6. ‖ Or, *hole.* n Gal. 6. 4. o ch. 2. 18. p ch. 1. 21. q Rom. 13. 13. r Rom. 2. 17, 23. s Phil. 3. 19. ch. 1. 17. ‖ Or, *natural,* Jude 19. t 1 Cor. 3. 3. Gal. 5. 20. † Gr. *tumult, or, unquietness.* u 1 Cor. 2. 6, 7. ‖ Or, *without wrangling.* x Rom. 12. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 22. & 2. 1. 1 John 3. 18. y Prov. 11. 18. Hosea 10. 12. Matt. 5. 9. Phil. 1. 11. Hebr. 12. 11. ‖ Or, *brawlings.* ‖ Or, *pleasures?* So ver. 3. a Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 11. ‖ Or, *envy.* b Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Micah 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. c Ps. 66. 18. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14. ‖ Or, *pleasures.* d Ps. 73. 27. e 1 John 2. 15.

Anno DOMINI cir. 60. f John 15. 19. & 17. 14. Gal. 1. 10. g See Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Num. 11. 29. Prov. 21. 10. ‖ Or, *enviously.* h Job 22. 29. Ps. 138. 6. Prov. 3. 34. & 29. 23. Matt. 23. 12. Luke 1. 52. & 14. 11. & 18. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 5. i Eph. 4. 27. & 6. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 9. k 2 Chr. 15. 2. l Isai. 1. 16. m 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 John 3. 3. n ch. 1. 8. o Matt. 5. 4. p Job 22. 29. Matt. 23. 12. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 6. q Eph. 4. 31. 1 Pet. 2. 1. r Matt. 7. 1. Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 5. s Matt. 10. 28. t Rom. 14. 4, 13. u Prov. 27. 1. Luke 12. 18, &c. ‖ Or, *For it is.* x Job 7. 7. Ps. 102. 3. ch. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24. 1 John 2. 17. y Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 19. & 16. 7. Hebr. 6. 3. z 1 Cor. 5. 6. a Luke 12. 47. John 9. 41. & 15. 22. Rom. 1. 20, 21, 32. & 2. 17, 18, 23.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Wicked rich men are to fear God's vengeance.* 7 *We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job:* 12 *to forbear swearing,* 13 *to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity:* 16 *to acknowledge mutually our several faults, to pray one for another,* 19 *and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.*

VAR. REND.—[10] *V.* 6. wheel (*i.e. whole sphere*) of life *Bou. De W. Ew. Ke. Da.*; orb of the creation *Al.* —— [11] *V.* 7. creeping things. —— [12] *V.* 8. it is full *Al.* —— [13] *V.* 11. the. —— [14] the sweet and the bitter. —— [15] *V.* 13. his good conduct. —— [16] *Vs.* 14, 16. rivalry *Al.* —— [17] *V.* 15. is not one which descendeth *Al. De W.* —— [18] *V.* 17. first of all (*i.e. more than all else Bou.*) *Al.* —— [19] forbearing *Al.* —— [20] persuaded. —— [21] without doubting *Al. De W. Hu. Da.*; not contentious *Ke. Wo.* —— [22] *V.* 18. is sown in peace (*i.e. so as to consist in peace Ke.*); for those who work peace *Bou.* —— *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. ye murder and envy. —— [2] *V.* 3. in the midst of.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β inconstant ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 9. β the Lord and Father ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β neither can salt water bring forth sweet ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 14. β boast not against the truth and lie not ℵ*, *Ti.*; boast not against and lie not against the truth A B C, *La. Tr. Al. WH.* —— *Chap.* 4. *V.* 1. β and whence ℵ A B C, *La. Ti. Al. Tr.* —— *V.* 2. β *WH. suspect corruption.* —— γ ye fight and war. Ye have not A B, *Al. La. WH. Tr.*; ye fight and war. And ye have not ℵ, *Ti.* —— *Vs.* 3, 4. β *So La. Tr. Al. WH.*; spend (*it*) in the midst of your pleasures, adulteresses. Know ye not *Ti.* —— *V.* 4. γ Adulteresses ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 4. makes himself *Wo.* —— [4] *Vs.* 5, 6. Think ye that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that (God) has placed in us desireth (*us*) jealously (*for his own*)? But he giveth greater grace (*greater, i.e. than if he did not desire us jealously De W.*) *Al. Ew.*; (*God*) desires jealously after the spirit which he has placed in us, and gives (*us*) greater grace *Ke. Hu. Wie.* —— [5] *V.* 6. it (*i.e. Scripture*) *De W. Ke.* —— [6] *V.* 9. humiliation *Al.* —— [7] *V.* 12. he who. —— [8] but thou, who. —— [9] *V.* 13. this. —— [10] spend one year there. —— [11] traffic. —— [12] *V.* 14. the event of the morrow *Al.* —— [13] then vanisheth as it appeared *Al.* —— [14] *V.* 15. instead of your saying (*continuation of v.* 13, *v.* 14 *being parenthetic*) *Al.* —— [15] *V.* 16. glory. —— [16] glorying. —— [17] *V.* 17. To him, then *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 5. β *So La.*; speaketh in vain? *Ti., and no question in following words*; *so also De W. Al.*; Is it to envy that the spirit lusteth? *Tr.* —— γ (*God*) has placed ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β But resist ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* B, *La. Tr. WH.*; *amit* ℵ A, *Ti.* —— *V.* 11. β or ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β There is one lawgiver and judge B, *WH.*; One is the lawgiver and judge ℵ A, *La. Ti. Tr.* —— γ thy neighbour ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *So* ℵ B, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*; and *Al.* —— *V.* 14. β what your life shall be on the morrow: for ye are a vapour B, *WH.*[1] —— γ why, ye are the (a B) vapour A B, *Ti. Tr. Al.*; *La. omits* why *with* A.

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

GO [a]to now, *ye* rich men, weep and
howl for your miseries that shall
come upon *you*.
2 Your riches are corrupted, and [b]your
garments are motheaten.
3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and
the rust of them shall be a witness a-
gainst you, and shall eat your flesh as
it were fire. [c]Ye have heaped treasure
together [1]for the last days[1].
4 Behold, [d]the hire of the labourers
who have reaped down your fields, which
[2]is of you βkept back by fraudβ, cri-
eth[2]: and [e]the cries of them which have
reaped are entered into the ears of the
Lord of sabaoth.
5 [f]Ye have lived in pleasure on the
earth, and been wanton; ye have nour-
ished your hearts, βasβ [3]in a day of
slaughter[3].
6 [g]Ye have condemned *and* killed the
just; *and* he doth not resist you.
7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto
the coming of the Lord. Behold, the
husbandman waiteth for the precious
fruit of the earth, and hath long pa-
tience for it, until [4]he[4] receive [h]the
early and latter βrainβ.
8 Be ye also patient; stablish your
hearts: [i]for the coming of the Lord
[5]draweth nigh[5].
9 [6][k]‖ Grudge not[6] one against another,
brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold,
the judge [l]standeth before the door.
10 [m]Take, my brethren, the prophets,
who have spoken in the name of the
Lord, for an example of [7]suffering afflic-
tion[7], and of patience.
11 Behold, [n]we count them happy which
βendureβ. Ye have heard of [o]the pa-
tience of Job, γand have seenγ [p]the
end [8]of[8] the Lord; [9]that[9] [q]the Lord is
very pitiful, and of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my brethren,
[r]swear not, neither by heaven, neither
by the earth, neither by any other oath:
but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay,
nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let
him pray. Is any merry? [s]let him sing
psalms.
14 Is any sick among you? let him [10]call
for[10] the elders of the church; and let
them pray over him, [11][t]anointing[11] him
with oil in the name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall save
the sick, and the Lord shall raise him
up; [12][u]and if[12] he have committed sins,
they shall be forgiven him.
16 βConfessβ *your* faults one to another,
and pray one for another, that ye may be
healed. [13][x]The effectual fervent prayer
of a righteous man[13] availeth much.
17 Elias was a man [y]subject to like
passions as we are, and [z]he prayed
‖ earnestly that it might not rain: [a]and
it rained not on the earth by the space
of three years and six months.
18 And [b]he prayed again, and the heaven
gave rain, and the earth brought forth
her fruit.
19 βBrethrenβ, [c]if any of you do err
from the truth, and one convert him;
20 βLet him knowβ, that he which
[14]converteth[14] [15]the[15] sinner from the
error of his way [d]shall save γa soulγ
from death, and [e]shall hide a multitude
of sins.

a Prov. 11. 28. Luke 6. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
b Job 13. 28. Matt. 6. 20. ch. 2. 2.
c Rom. 2. 5.
d Lev. 19. 13. Job 24. 10, 11. Jer. 22. 13. Mal. 3. 5.
e Deut. 24. 15.
f Job 21. 13. Amos 6. 1, 4. Luke 16. 19, 25. 1 Tim. 5. 6.
g ch. 2. 6.
‖ Or, *Be long patient*, or, *Suffer with long patience*.
h Deut. 11. 14. Jer. 5. 24. Hosea 6. 3. Joel 2. 23. Zech. 10. 1.
i Phil. 4. 5. Hebr. 10. 25, 37. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
k ch. 4. 11.
‖ Or, *Groan*, or, *Grieve not*.
l Matt. 24. 33. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
m Matt. 5. 12. Hebr. 11. 35, &c.
n Ps. 94. 12. Matt. 5. 10, 11. & 10. 22.
o Job 1. 21, 22. & 2. 10.
p Job 42. 10, &c.
q Num. 14. 18. Ps. 103. 8.
r Matt. 5. 34, &c.
s Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.
t Mark 6. 13. & 16. 18.
u Isai. 33. 24. Matt. 9. 2.
x Gen. 20. 17. Num. 11. 2. Deut. 9. 18, 19, 20. Josh. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 12. 18. 1 Kin. 13. 6. 2 Kin. 4. 33. & 19. 15, 20. & 20. 2, 4, &c. Ps. 10. 17. & 34. 15. & 145. 18. Prov. 15. 29. & 28. 9. John 9. 31. 1 John 3. 22.
y Acts 14. 15.
z 1 Kings 17. 1.
‖ Or, *in his prayer*.
a Luke 4. 25.
b 1 Kings 18. 42, 45.
c Matt. 18. 15.
d Rom. 11. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 16.
e Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

1 *He blesseth God for his manifold spiritual graces:* 10 *shewing that the salvation in Christ is no news, but a thing prophesied of old:* 13 *and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.*

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to
the [1]strangers [a]scattered through-
out[1] Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, βAsia,
and Bithyniaβ,
2 [b]Elect [2][c]according to[2] the foreknow-
ledge of God the Father, [3][d]through[3]
sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedi-
ence and [e]sprinkling of the blood of Je-
sus Christ: [f]Grace unto you, and peace,
be multiplied.
3 [g]Blessed *be* the God and Father of
our Lord Jesus Christ, which [h]according
to his †abundant mercy [4][i]hath begot-
ten[4] us again unto a lively hope [k]by
the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the
dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and
undefiled, [l]and that fadeth not away,
[m]reserved in heaven ‖ for you,
5 [n]Who are kept by the power of God
through faith unto salvation ready to be
revealed in the last time.
6 [o]Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though
now [p]for a season, [5]if need be[5], [q]ye
are in heaviness through manifold temp-
tations:
7 That [r]the trial of your faith, being
βmuchβ more precious [6]than of gold[6]

a John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5, 9, 10. James 1. 1.
b Ephes. 1. 4. ch. 2. 9.
c Rom. 8. 29. & 11. 2.
d 2 Thess. 2. 13.
e Hebr. 10. 22. & 12. 24.
f Rom. 1. 7. 2 Pet. 1. 2. Jude 2.
g 2 Cor. 1. 3. Ephes. 1. 3.
h Titus 3. 5.
† Gr. *much*.
i John 3. 3, 5. James 1. 18.
k 1 Cor. 15. 20. 1 Thess. 4. 14.
l ch. 3. 21. ch. 5. 4.
m Col. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 8.
‖ Or, *for us*.
n John 10. 28, 29. & 17. 11, 12, 15. Jude 1.
o Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 12. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 10. ch. 4. 13.
p 2 Cor. 4. 17. ch. 5. 10.
q James 1. 2.
r James 1. 3, 12. ch. 4. 12.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 3. in the last days *Al. Wo.*; in your last days *Bou.*; *literally* in days which are the last.——[2] *V.* 4. *So De W.*; has been withheld, crieth out from you *Al. Hu. Da.*——[3] *V.* 5. in the day of slaughter (*i.e. like animals which eat up to the moment they are slaughtered De W.*) *Al. Bou. Ew.*; in a day of sacrifice (*i.e. of feasting*) *Be.*——[4] *V.* 7. it.——[5] *V.* 8. hath drawn nigh.——[6] *V.* 9. Murmur not.——[7] *V.* 10. affliction *Al. Bou. De W.*——[8] *V.* 11. given (*to Job*) by *De W. Wo.*——[9] for *Al.* (*to suit his reading of* γ—γ.)——[10] *V.* 14. summon to him *Al.*——[11] when they have anointed.——[12] *V.* 15. even if *Al. Be. Bou. Ew.*——[13] *V.* 16. The supplication of a righteous man in its working *Al. Hu.* (when it puts itself into action *De W.*)——[14] *V.* 20. hath converted.——[15] a.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 5. *V.* 4. β *So* A B³, *La. Al.*; kept in arrear ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 5. β *Omit* as ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 7. β *So* A L; fruit ℵ; *omit* (*leaving the sense to be supplied*) B, *Edd.*——*V.* 11. β did endure ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* ℵ B, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*; see ye also A B², *Al.*——*V.* 16. β Confess therefore ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 19. β My brethren ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 20. β Know ye *Al. WH. Tr.*² *from* B, *but La. Ti. Tr.*¹ *as* E.V. *from* ℵ A L.——γ *So* B, *Tr.*¹ (a soul from his death *WH.*¹ *after* B, *but suspecting corruption*); his soul (*lit.* the soul of him, *i.e. the sinner*) ℵ A, *La. Ti. Tr.*²——* *So some later MSS.*; Of Peter I. B, *Ti. Al. WH.*; Of Peter epistle I. ℵ A C, *Tr.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. sojourners of the dispersion of *Wo.*; *i.e. Jews dwelling abroad Hu.*——[2] *V.* 2. *i.e. in pursuance of Al.*; by virtue of *De W.*——[3] *So Wo.*; in *Al.*——[4] *V.* 3. begat.——[5] *V.* 6. *So Al. De W. Hu. Wo.*; since it is necessary *Be.*——[6] *V.* 7. *So Hu.*; than gold *Al. De W. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 1. β *So most MSS.*; *omit* Asia ℵ*; *omit* and Bithynia B*.——*V.* 7. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

that perisheth, though [s]it be tried with
fire, [t]might be found unto praise and
γ honour and glory γ at the appearing of
Jesus Christ:
8 [u]Whom having not seen, ye love; [x]in
whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet
believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable
and full of glory:
9 Receiving [y]the end of your faith, [7] *even*
the salvation of *your* souls[7].
10 [z]Of which salvation the prophets
have enquired and searched diligently,
who prophesied of the grace *that should*
come unto you:
11 Searching what, or what manner of
time [a]the Spirit of Christ which was in
them did signify, when it testified be-
forehand [b]the sufferings of Christ, and
the glory that should follow.
12 [c]Unto whom it was revealed, that
[d]not unto themselves, but unto β us β
they did minister the things, which are
now reported unto you by them that
[8]have[8] preached the gospel unto you
[9]with[9] [e]the Holy Ghost sent down from
heaven; [f]which things the angels desire
to look into.
13 Wherefore [g]gird up the loins of your
mind, [h]be sober, and hope [10]†to the
end[10] for the grace that is [11]to be
brought unto you [i]at the revelation[11] of
Jesus Christ;
14 As obedient children, [k]not fashioning
yourselves according to the former lusts
[l]in your ignorance:
15 [m]But as he which hath called you
is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of
[12] conversation[12];
16 Because it is written, β [n]Be ye holy β;
for I am holy.
17 And if ye [13]call on the Father[13],
[o]who without respect of persons judgeth
according to every man's work, [p]pass the
time of your [q]sojourning *here* in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know [r]that ye were
not redeemed with corruptible things, *as*
silver and gold, from your vain [14]con-
versation[14] [s]*received* by tradition from
your fathers;
19 But [t]with the precious blood of Christ,
[u]as of a lamb without blemish and with-
out spot:
20 [x]Who verily was foreordained before
the foundation of the world, but was
manifest [y]in β these last times β for you,
21 Who by him β do believe in God β,
[z]that raised him up from the dead, and
[a]gave him glory; [15]that your faith and
hope might be[15] in God.
22 Seeing ye [b]have purified your souls in
obeying the truth β through the Spirit β
unto unfeigned [c]love of the brethren, *see*
that ye love one another with a γ pure γ
heart fervently:

[s] Job 23. 10. Ps. 66. 10. Prov. 17. 3. Isai. 48. 10. Zech. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 3. 13. [t] Ro. 2. 7, 10. 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 7—12. [u] 1 John 4. 20. [x] John 20. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 7. Hebr. 11. 1, 27. [y] Rom. 6. 22. [z] Gen. 49. 10. Dan. 2. 44. Hag. 2. 7. Zech. 6. 12. Matt. 13. 17. Luke 10. 24. 2 Pet. 1. 19, 20, 21. [a] ch. 3. 19. 2 Pet. 1. 21. [b] Ps. 22. 6. Isai. 53. 3, &c. Dan. 9. 26. Luke 24. 25, 26, 44, 46. John 12. 41. Acts 26. 22, 23. [c] Dan. 9. 24. & 12. 9, 13. [d] Hebr. 11. 13, 39, 40. [e] Acts 2. 4. [f] Ex. 25. 20. Dan. 8. 13. & 12. 5, 6. Ephes. 3. 10. [g] Lu. 12. 35. Ephes. 6. 14. [h] Lu. 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 6, 8. ch. 4. 7. & 5. 8. † Gr. *perfectly.* [i] Luke 17. 30. 1 Cor. 1. 7. 2 Thess. 1. 7. [k] Rom. 12. 2. ch. 4. 2. [l] Acts 17. 30. 1 Thess. 4. 5. [m] Luke 1. 74, 75. 2 Cor. 7. 1. 1 Thess. 4. 3, 4, 7. Hebr. 12. 14. 2 Pet. 3. 11. [n] Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. & 20. 7. [o] Deut. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. [p] 2 Cor. 7. 1. Phil. 2. 12. Hebr. 12. 28. [q] 2 Cor. 5. 6. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 2. 11. [r] 1 Cor. 6. 20. & 7. 23. [s] Ezek. 20. 18. ch. 4. 3. [t] Acts 20. 28. Ephes. 1. 7. Hebr. 9. 12, 14. Rev. 5. 9. [u] Ex. 12. 5. Isai. 53. 7. John 1. 29, 36. 1 Cor. 5. 7. [x] Rom. 3. 25. & 16. 25, 26. Ephes. 3. 9, 11. Col. 1. 26. 2 Tim. 1. 9, 10. Titus 1. 2, 3. Rev. 13. 8. [y] Gal. 4. 4. Ephes. 1. 10. Hebr. 1. 2. & 9. 26. [z] Acts 2. 24. [a] Matt. 28. 18. Acts 2. 33. & 3. 13. Ephes. 1. 20. Phil. 2. 9. Hebr. 2. 9. ch. 3. 22. [b] Acts 15. 9. [c] Rom. 12. 9, 10. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Tim. 1. 5. Hebr. 13. 1. ch. 2. 17. & 3. 8. & 4. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 7. 1 John 3. 18. & 4. 7, 21.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 9. salvation of souls.—— [8] *V.* 12. *Omit.*—— [9] *i.e. by means of Al. De W.*—— [10] *V.* 13. *So Be.*; fully *or* perfectly *Al. De W. Hu. Wo.*—— [11] being brought to you in the revelation *Al.*—— [12] *V.* 15. *i.e. behaviour, conduct.*—— [13] *V.* 17. call on as Father him *Al. Lan. Hu.*; name Father him *De W.*—— [14] *V.* 18. *i.e. manner of life.*—— [15] *V.* 21. so that your faith and hope may be *De W. Hu.*; so that your faith and hope are *Al. Lan.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. γ *So* K L; glory and honour ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—— *V.* 12. β *So* K; you ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—— *V.* 16. β *So* K; Ye shall be holy ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—— *V.* 20. β *So* K L; at the end of the times ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—— *V.* 21. β *So* ℵ C, *Tr.*[2]; are faithful to God A B, *Edd.*—— *V.* 22. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*—— γ *So* ℵ* C; *omit* A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

23 [d]Being born again, not of corruptible
seed, but of incorruptible, [e]by the word
of God, which liveth and abideth β for
ever β.
24 ‖ For [f]all flesh β *is* as grass β, and all
γ the glory of man γ as the flower of grass.
The grass withereth, and the flower there-
of falleth away:
25 [g]But the word of the Lord endureth
for ever. [h]And this is the word which by
the gospel [16]is[16] preached unto you.

[d] John 1. 13. & 3. 5. [e] Jam. 1. 18. 1 John 3. 9. ‖ Or, *For that.* [f] Ps. 103. 15. Isai. 40. 6. & 51. 12. James 1. 10. [g] Ps. 102. 12, 26. Isai. 40. 8. Luke 16. 17. [h] John 1. 1, 14. 1 John 1. 1, 3.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He dehorteth them from the breach of charity:* 4 *shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built.* 11 *He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts,* 13 *to be obedient to magistrates,* 18 *and teacheth servants how to obey their masters,* 20 *patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.*

WHEREFORE [a]laying aside all malice,
and all guile, and hypocrisies, and
envies, and all evil speakings,
2 [b]As newborn babes, desire [1]the sincere
[c]milk of the word[1], that ye may grow
β thereby β:
3 If so be ye have [d]tasted that the Lord
is gracious.
4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone,
[e]disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of
God, *and* precious,
5 [2] [f]Ye also, as lively stones, ‖ are built
up[2] [g]a spiritual house, β [h]an β holy
priesthood, to offer up [i]spiritual sacrifices,
[k]acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 β Wherefore also it is contained in
the scripture β, [l]Behold, I lay in Sion a
chief corner stone, elect, precious: and
he that believeth on him shall not be
confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which believe [3]*he*
is ‖ precious[3]: but unto them which β be
disobedient β, [m]the stone which the build-
ers disallowed, the same is made the
head of the corner,
8 [n]And a stone of stumbling, and a rock
of offence, [o]*even to them* which stumble
[4]at the word, being disobedient: [p]where-
unto[4] also they were appointed.
9 But ye *are* [q]a chosen generation, [r]a
royal priesthood, [s]an holy nation, [5] [t]‖ a
peculiar people[5]; that ye should shew
forth the ‖ praises of him who hath call-
ed you out of [u]darkness into his marvel-
lous light:
10 [x]Which in time past *were* not a peo-
ple, but *are* now the people of God:
which had not obtained mercy, but now
have obtained mercy.
11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* [y]as
strangers and [6]pilgrims[6], [z]abstain from
fleshly lusts, [a]which war against the soul;

[a] Ephes. 4. 22, 25, 31. Col. 3. 8. Hebr. 12. 1. James 1. 21. & 5. 9. ch. 4. 2. [b] Matt. 18. 3. Mark 10. 15. Rom. 6. 4. 1 Cor. 14. 20. ch. 1. 23. [c] 1 Cor. 3. 2. Hebr. 5. 12, 13. [d] Ps. 34. 8. Hebr. 6. 5. [e] Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. [f] Ephes. 2. 21, 22. ‖ Or, *be ye built.* [g] Hebr. 3. 6. [h] Isai. 61. 6. & 66. 21. ver. 9. [i] Hos. 14. 2. Mal. 1. 11. Rom. 12. 1. Hebr. 13. 15, 16. [k] Phil. 4. 18. ch. 4. 11. [l] Isai. 28. 16. Rom. 9. 33. ‖ Or, *an honour.* [m] Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. [n] Isai. 8. 14. Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. [o] 1 Cor. 1. 23. [p] Ex. 9. 16. Rom. 9. 22. 1 Thess. 5. 9. Jude 4. [q] Deut. 10. 15. ch. 1. 2. [r] Ex. 19. 5, 6. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. [s] John 17. 19. 1 Cor. 3. 17. 2 Tim. 1. 9. [t] Deut. 4. 20. & 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 26. 18, 19. Acts 20. 28. Ephes. 1. 14. Titus 2. 14. ‖ Or, *a purchased people.* ‖ Or, *virtues.* [u] Acts 26. 18. Ephes. 5. 8. Col. 1. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 4, 5. [x] Hosea 1. 9, 10. & 2. 23. Rom. 9. 25. [y] 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. & 119. 19. Hebr. 11. 13. ch. 1. 17. [z] Rom. 13. 14. Gal. 5. 16. [a] James 4. 1.

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 25. was.—— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 2. *So Be.*; the pure rational milk *De W. Wo.*; the spiritual guileless milk *Al.*—— [2] *V.* 5. *So Be.*; Be ye built up also as lively stones *Al. De W.*—— [3] *V.* 7. *So Be.*; is the honour *Al. De W. Hu.*; *i.e. the worth of this stone is imparted Wie. Wo.*—— [4] *V.* 8. being disobedient to the word, to which (*stumbling*) *Al. Be. De W. Hu.*—— [5] *V.* 9. *Lit.* a people of acquisition, *i.e. a people who are specially God's own Al. De W. Hu.*—— [6] *V.* 11. sojourners, *comp. ch.* 1. 1, *Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—— *V.* 24. β *So* ℵ* B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; is grass ℵ[c] A, *La.*—— γ *So* K L; its glory ℵ[c] A B C, *Edd.*—— *Chap.* 2. *V.* 2. β *So* L; thereby unto salvation ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—— *V.* 5. β *So* K L; for an ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—— *V.* 6. β Because it is contained in a scripture ℵ A B, *Ti. Tr. WH.*; Because the scripture contains C, *La.*—— *V.* 7. β *So* A K L, *Al. La.*; believe not ℵ B C, *Ti. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

12 [b] Having your conversation honest a-
mong the Gentiles: that, [7] ‖ whereas [7]
they speak against you as evildoers, [c] they
may by *your* good works, [8] which they
shall behold [8], glorify God [d] in the day of
visitation.
13 [e] Submit yourselves to every ordinance
of man for the Lord's sake: whether it
be to the king, as supreme;
14 Or unto governors, as unto them that
are sent by him [f] for the punishment of
evildoers, and [g] for the praise of them
that do well.
15 For so is the will of God, that [h] with
well doing ye may put to silence the
ignorance [9] of foolish men [9]:
16 [i] As free, and not † using *your* liberty
for a cloke of maliciousness, but as [k] the
servants of God.
17 [l] ‖ Honour all *men*. [m] Love the brother-
hood. [n] Fear God. Honour the king.
18 [o] Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters
with all fear; not only to the good and
gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this *is* ‖ [p] thankworthy, if a man
[10] for conscience toward God [10] endure
grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For [q] what glory *is it*, if, when ye be
buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it
patiently? but if, when ye do well, and
suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is*
‖ acceptable with God.
21 For [r] even hereunto were ye called:
because [s] Christ also suffered ‖ for β us,
[t] leaving us β an example, that ye should
follow his steps:
22 [u] Who did no sin, neither was guile
found in his mouth:
23 [x] Who, when he was reviled, reviled
not again; when he suffered, he threatened
not; but [y] ‖ committed [11] *himself* [11] to him
that judgeth righteously:
24 [z] Who his own self bare our sins in
his own body ‖ on the tree, [a] that we,
being dead to sins, should live unto
righteousness: [b] by whose stripes ye were
healed.
25 β For [c] ye were as sheep going a-
stray β; but are now returned [d] unto the
Shepherd and [12] Bishop [12] of your souls.

b Rom. 12. 17. 2 Cor. 8. 21. Phil. 2. 15. Titus 2. 8. ch. 3. 16. ‖ Or, *wherein.* *c* Matt. 5. 16. *d* Luke 19. 44. *e* Matt. 22. 21. Rom. 13. 1. Titus 3. 1. *f* Rom. 13. 4. *g* Rom. 13. 3. *h* Titus 2. 8. ver. 12. *i* Gal. 5. 1, 13. † Gr. *having.* *k* 1 Cor. 7. 22. *l* Rom. 12. 10. Phil. 2. 3. ‖ Or, *Esteem.* *m* Heb. 13. 1. ch. 1. 22. *n* Pro. 24. 21. Matt. 22. 21. Rom. 13. 7. *o* Ephes. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 1. Titus 2. 9. ‖ Or, *thank.* Luke 6. 32. ver. 20. *p* Matt. 5. 10. Rom. 13. 5. ch. 3. 14. *q* ch. 3. 14. & 4. 14, 15. ‖ Or, *thank.* *r* Matt. 16. 24. Acts 14. 22. 1 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12. *s* ch. 3. 18.

‖ Some read, *for you.* *t* John 13. 15. Phil. 2. 5. 1 John 2. 6. *u* Isai. 53. 9. Luke 23. 41. John 8. 46. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Hebr. 4. 15. *x* Isai. 53. 7. Matt. 27. 39. John 8. 48, 49. Hebr. 12. 3. *y* Luke 23. 46. ‖ Or, *committed* his cause. *z* Isai. 53. 4, 5, 6, 11. Matt. 8. 17. Hebr. 9. 28. ‖ Or, *to.* *a* Rom. 6. 2, 11. & 7. 6. *b* Isai. 53. 5. *c* Isai. 53. 6. Ezek. 34. 6. *d* Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. John 10. 11, 14, 16. Hebr. 13. 20. ch. 5. 4.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other,* 8 *exhorting all men to unity and love,* 14 *and to suffer persecution.* 19 *He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.*

LIKEWISE, [a] ye wives, *be* in subjec-
tion to your own husbands; that, [1] if [1]
any obey not the word, [b] they also may
without the word [c] be won by the [2] con-
versation [2] of the wives;
2 [d] While they behold your chaste [2] con-
versation [2] *coupled* with fear.
3 [e] Whose adorning let it not be that
outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair,
and of wearing of gold, or of putting on
of apparel;
4 But *let it be* [f] the hidden man of the
heart, in that which is not corruptible,
even the ornament of a meek and quiet
spirit, which is in the sight of God of
great price.
5 For after this manner in the old time
the holy women also, who trusted in God,
adorned themselves, being in subjection
unto their own husbands:
6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, [g] call-
ing him lord: whose † daughters ye are,
[3] as long as ye do well, and are not a-
fraid with any amazement [3].
7 [h] Likewise, ye husbands, [4] dwell with
them according to knowledge, giving ho-
nour unto the wife, [i] as unto the weaker
vessel, and as β being β heirs together [4]
of the γ grace γ of life; [k] that your pray-
ers be not hindered.
8 Finally, [l] *be ye* all of one mind, having
compassion one of another, [m] ‖ love as
brethren, [n] *be* pitiful, *be* β courteous β:
9 [o] Not rendering evil for evil, or railing
for railing: but contrariwise blessing;
β knowing that β ye are thereunto called,
[p] that ye should inherit a blessing.
10 For [q] he that will love life, and see
good days, [r] let him refrain his tongue
from evil, and his lips that they speak
no guile:
11 Let him [s] eschew evil, and do good;
[t] let him seek peace, and ensue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over
the righteous, [u] and his ears *are open* un-
to their prayers: but the face of the
Lord *is* † against them that do evil.
13 [x] And who *is* he that will harm you,
if ye β be followers β of that which is
good?
14 [y] But and if ye suffer for righteous-
ness' sake, happy *are ye*: and [z] be not
afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;
15 But sanctify [5] the Lord β God β [5] in
your hearts: and [a] *be* ready always to
give an answer to every man that asketh
you a reason of the hope that is in you
γ with γ meekness and ‖ fear:
16 [b] Having a good conscience; [c] that,
[6] whereas [6] β they speak evil of you, as of
evildoers β, they may be ashamed that
falsely accuse your good [2] conversation [2]
in Christ.
17 For *it is* better, if the will of God
be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than
for evil doing.
18 For Christ also β hath [d] once suffered
for sins β, the just for the unjust, that
he might bring us to God, [e] being put
to death [f] in the flesh, but [g] quickened
[7] by the Spirit:
19 By which [7] also he went and [h] preach-
ed unto the spirits [i] in prison;
20 Which sometime were disobedient,

a 1 Cor. 14. 34. Ephes. 5. 22. Col. 3. 18. Titus 2. 5. *b* 1 Cor. 7. 16. *c* Matt. 18. 15. 1 Cor. 9. 19–22. *d* ch. 2. 12. *e* 1 Tim. 2. 9. Tit. 2. 3, &c. *f* Ps. 45. 13. Rom. 2. 29. & 7. 22. 2 Cor. 4. 16.

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

g Gen. 18. 12. † Gr. *children.* *h* 1 Cor. 7. 3. Ephes. 5. 25. Col. 3. 19. *i* 1 Cor. 12. 23. 1 Thess. 4. 4. *k* See Job 42. 8. Matt. 5. 23, 24. & 18. 19. *l* Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5. Phil. 3. 16. *m* Rom. 12. 10. Hebr. 13. 1. ch. 2. 17. ‖ Or, *loving to the brethren.* *n* Ephes. 4. 32. Col. 3. 12. *o* Prov. 17. 13. & 20. 22. Matt. 5. 39. Rom. 12. 14, 17. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 15. *p* Matt. 25. 34. *q* Ps. 34. 12, &c. *r* James 1. 26. ch. 2. 1, 22. Rev. 14. 5. *s* Ps. 37. 27. Isai. 1. 16, 17. 3 John 11. *t* Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19. Hebr. 12. 14. *u* John 9. 31. James 5. 16. † Gr. *upon.* *x* Prov. 16. 7. Rom. 8. 28. *y* Matt. 5. 10, 11, 12. James 1. 12. ch. 2. 19. & 4. 14. *z* Isai. 8. 12, 13. Jer. 1. 8. John 14. 1, 27.

a Ps. 119. 46. Acts 4. 8. Col. 4. 6. 2 Tim. 2. 25. ‖ Or, *reverence.* *b* Hebr. 13. 18. *c* Titus 2. 8. ch. 2. 12. *d* Rom. 5. 6. Hebr. 9. 26, 28. ch. 2. 21. & 4. 1. *e* 2 Cor. 13. 4. *f* Col. 1. 21, 22. *g* Rom. 1. 4. & 8. 11. *h* ch. 1. 12. & 4. 6. *i* Isai. 42. 7. & 49. 9. & 61. 1.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 12. in the matter in which *Al. De W. Hu. Wo.* —— [8] *Lit.* beholding them *Al.* —— [9] *V.* 15. of the foolish men, *i.e. of v.* 12, *Al. De W. Hu.* —— [10] *V.* 19. *i.e. through consciousness of God Al. De W. Hu.*; for a conscience that does God's will *Be.*; for God's consciousness (*of all*) *Lan.* —— [11] *V.* 23. *So De W. Wi.*; them, *i.e. the persecutors Al. Hu. Wie.* —— [12] *V.* 25. *So Al. Be. Hu. Wo. Da.*; overseer *De W.*—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. even if. —— [2] *Vs.* 1, 2, 16. *i.e. behaviour.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β *So some cursive MSS.*; us, leaving you K L; you leaving you ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 25. β *So* C K; For ye were going astray as sheep ℵ A B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*; (healed,) going astray as sheep B.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. *i.e. if ye do right and are not afraid of any sudden fear Al. Lan.*; do ye right and be not afraid with any amazement *Be.* —— [4] *V.* 7. dwell with the female as with the weaker vessel, according to knowledge, giving honour as to fellow heirs *Al. De W. Lan. Hu.* —— [5] *V.* 15. *So De W.*; God (*or* Christ) as Lord *Al.* —— [6] *V.* 16. in the matter in which; *comp. ch.* 2. 12. —— [7] *Vs.* 18, 19. in the spirit, in which *Al. Lan.*; *i.e. quickened in his disembodied human spirit, in which Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 7. β *So* A C L, *La. Wo. WH.*[1]; unto ℵ^c B, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*[2] —— γ *So* B C*, *Edd.*; manifold grace ℵ A C^b. —— *V.* 8. β *So* K; humble ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* L; because ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *So late MSS.*; are become zealous after ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 15. β *So* K L; Christ ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* K L; but with ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 16. β *So* ℵ A C, *La. Tr.*; ye are spoken against B, *Al. Ti. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 18. β *So* B K L, *Al. WH.*[1]; once died for sins *Ti. Tr.*; once died for sins for us ℵ C*; once died for sins for you A.

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

[k] Gen. 6. 3, 5, 13.
[l] Hebr. 11. 7.
[m] Gen. 7. 7. & 8. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[n] Ephes. 5. 26.
[o] Titus 3. 5.
[p] Rom. 10. 10.
[q] ch. 1. 3.

[k] when once the longsuffering of God
[8] waited [8] in the days of Noah, while [l] the
ark was a preparing, [m] wherein few, that
is, eight souls [9] were saved by water [9].
21 β [n] The like figure whereunto β *even*
baptism doth also now save γ us γ (not
the putting away of [o] the filth of the
flesh, [p] but the [10] answer of a good con-
science toward God [10],) [q] by the resur-
rection of Jesus Christ:
22 Who is gone into heaven, and [r] is
on the right hand of God; [s] angels and
authorities and powers being made sub-
ject unto him.

[r] Ps. 110. 1. Rom. 8. 34. Ephes. 1. 20. Col. 3. 1. Hebr. 1. 3. [s] Rom. 8. 38. 1 Cor. 15. 24. Ephes. 1. 21.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the general end that now approacheth:* 12 *and comforteth them against persecution.*

[a] ch. 3. 18.
[b] Rom. 6. 2, 7. Gal. 5. 24. Col. 3. 3, 5.
[c] Rom. 14. 7. ch. 2. 1.
[d] Gal. 2. 20. ch. 1. 14.
[e] John 1. 13. Rom. 6. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 15. James 1. 18.
[f] Ezek. 44. 6. & 45. 9. Acts 17. 30.
[g] Ephes. 2. 2. & 4. 17. 1 Thess. 4. 5. Titus 3. 3. ch. 1. 14.
[h] Acts 13. 45. & 18. 6. ch. 3. 16.
[i] Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31. Rom. 14. 10, 12. 1 Cor. 15. 51, 52. 2 Tim. 4. 1. James 5. 9.
[k] ch. 3. 19.
[l] Matt. 24. 13, 14. Rom. 13. 12. Phil. 4. 5. Hebr. 10. 25. James 5. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 11. 1 John 2. 18.
[m] Matt. 26. 41.

FORASMUCH then [a] as Christ hath
suffered β for us β in the flesh, arm
yourselves likewise with [1] the same mind:
for [1] [b] he that hath suffered in the flesh
hath ceased from sin;
2 [2] [c] That he no longer [d] should live the
rest of *his* time [2] in the flesh to the lusts
of men, [e] but to the will of God.
3 [f] For the time past β of *our* life β
may suffice γ us γ [g] to have wrought the
will of the Gentiles, δ when we walked δ
in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine,
revellings, banquetings, and abominable
idolatries:
4 Wherein they think it strange that ye
run not with *them* to the same [3] excess of
riot [3], [h] speaking evil of *you:*
5 Who shall give account to him that is
ready [i] to judge the quick and the dead.
6 For for this cause [k] was the gospel
preached also to them that are dead,
that they might be judged according to
men in the flesh, but live according to
God in the spirit.
7 But [l] the end of all things is at hand:
[m] be ye therefore [4] sober, and watch [4] un-
to prayer.
8 [n] And above all things have fervent
[5] charity [5] among yourselves: for [5] [o] charity [5]
β ‖ shall cover β the multitude of sins.
9 [p] Use hospitality one to another [q] with-
out [6] grudging [6].
10 [r] As every man hath received the gift,
even so minister the same one to another,
[s] as good stewards of [t] the manifold grace
of God.
11 [u] If any man speak, *let him speak* as
[7] the [7] oracles of God; [x] if any man

Luke 21. 34. Col. 4. 2. ch. 1. 13. & 5. 8. [n] Col. 3. 14. Hebr. 13. 1. [o] Prov. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 13. 7. James 5. 20. ‖ Or, *will.* [p] Rom. 12. 13. Hebr. 13. 2. [q] 2 Cor. 9. 7. Phil. 2. 14. Philem. 14. [r] Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 7. [s] Matt. 24. 45. & 25. 14, 21. Luke 12. 42. 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2. Titus 1. 7. [t] 1 Cor. 12. 4. Ephes. 4. 11. [u] Jer. 23. 22. [x] Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8. 1 Cor. 3. 10.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 20. was waiting. —— [9] were saved through (*i.e. from amid*) the water *Be. De W.*; through (*i.e. by means of*) water *Hu.* —— [10] *V.* 21. enquiry of a good conscience after God *Al. Lan. Da. Wi.*; petition for a good conscience towards God *Grimm.*; pledge (contract *Brückner*) to maintain a good conscience towards God *De W. Wo.*, *and so nearly Hu.* —— *Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. *So Al. De W.*; the same thought, that *Be. Wie.* —— [2] *V.* 2. *So Be. De W. Hu.*; That you no longer may live the rest of your time *Al. Lan.* —— [3] *V.* 4. *So De W.*; confusion of riot *Be.*; slough of profligacy *Al. Hu. Wie. Wo.* —— [4] *V.* 7. of temperate mind and be sober *Al. Lan.* —— [5] *V.* 8. love. —— [6] *V.* 9. *Strictly* murmuring. —— [7] *V.* 11. *Omit Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β Which (*viz.* water) answering thereto in a figure ℵ^c A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* C *and later MSS.*; you ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 4. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ^c A; for you ℵ*; *omit* B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 3. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* C; you ℵ*; *omit* ℵ^c A B, *Edd.* —— δ *So* C; when ye were walking ℵ*; having walked ℵ^c A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ L; covers A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

[y] Ephes. 5. 20. ch. 2. 5.
[z] 1 Tim. 6. 16. ch. 5. 11. Rev. 1. 6.
[a] 1 Cor. 3. 13. ch. 1. 7.
[b] Acts 5. 41. James 1. 2.
[c] Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7. & 4. 10. Phil. 3. 10. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 5. 1, 10. Rev. 1. 9.
[d] ch. 1. 5, 6.
[e] Matt. 5. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 10. James 1. 12. ch. 2. 19, 20. & 3. 14.
[f] ch. 2. 12. & 3. 16.
[g] ch. 2. 20.
[h] 1 Thess. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 5. 13.
[i] Acts 5. 41.
[k] Isai. 10. 12. Jer. 25. 29. & 49. 12. Ezek. 9. 6. Mal. 3. 5.

minister, *let him do it* as of the ability
which God giveth: that [y] God [8] in all
things [8] may be glorified through Jesus
Christ, [z] to whom be praise and dominion
for ever and ever. Amen.
12 Beloved, think it not strange con-
cerning [a] the fiery trial which [9] is to
try you [9], as though some strange thing
happened unto you:
13 [b] But rejoice, [10] inasmuch [10] as [c] ye
are partakers of Christ's sufferings; [d] that,
when his glory shall be revealed, ye may
be glad also with exceeding joy.
14 [e] If ye be reproached for the name of
Christ, happy *are ye;* for the spirit β of
glory and of God β resteth upon you:
γ [f] on their part he is evil spoken of, but
on your part he is glorified γ.
15 But [g] let none of you suffer as a
murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil-
doer, [h] or as a busybody in other men's
matters.
16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian,
let him not be ashamed; [i] but let him
glorify God β on this behalf β.
17 For the time *is come* [k] that judgment
must begin at the house of God: and [l] if
it first *begin* at β us β, [m] what shall the
end *be* of them that obey not the gospel
of God?
18 [n] And if the righteous scarcely be
saved, where shall the ungodly and the
sinner appear?
19 Wherefore let them that suffer ac-
cording to the will of God [o] commit the
keeping of their souls *to him* in well
doing, β as β unto a faithful Creator.

[l] Luke 23. 31. [m] Luke 10. 12, 14. [n] Prov. 11. 31. Luke 23. 31. [o] Ps. 31. 5. Luke 23. 46. 2 Tim. 1. 12.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks,* 5 *the younger to obey,* 8 *and all to be sober, watchful, and constant in the faith:* 9 *to resist the cruel adversary the devil.*

[a] Philem. 9.
[b] Luke 24. 48. Acts 1. 8, 22. & 5. 32. & 10. 39.
[c] Rom. 8. 17, 18. Rev. 1. 9.
[d] John 21. 15, 16, 17. Acts 20. 28.
‖ Or, *as much as in you is.*
[e] 1 Cor. 9. 17.
[f] 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8. Titus 1. 7.
‖ Or, *overruling.*
[g] Ezek. 34. 4. Matt. 20. 25, 26. 1 Cor. 3. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 24.
[h] Ps. 33. 12. & 74. 2.

β THE elders β which are among you
I exhort, who am also [a] an elder,
and [b] a witness of the sufferings of Christ,
and also [c] a partaker of the glory that
shall be revealed:
2 [1] [d] Feed [1] the flock of God ‖ which is a-
mong you, β taking the oversight *thereof* β,
[e] not by constraint, but γ willingly γ;
[f] not for filthy lucre, but of a ready
mind;
3 Neither as ‖ [g] being lords over [h] *God's*
heritage, but [i] being ensamples to the
flock.
4 And when [k] the chief Shepherd shall
appear, ye shall receive [2] [l] a crown of
glory [m] that fadeth not away [2].
5 Likewise, ye younger, submit your-
selves unto the elder. Yea, [n] all *of you*
β be subject one to another, and be
[3] clothed [3] with humility β: for [o] God re-
sisteth the proud, and [p] giveth grace to
the humble.
6 [q] Humble yourselves therefore under

[i] Phil. 3. 17. 2 Thess. 3. 9. 1 Tim. 4. 12. Titus 2. 7. [k] Hebr. 13. 20. [l] 1 Cor. 9. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 8. James 1. 12. [m] ch. 1. 4. [n] Rom. 12. 10. Eph. 5. 21. Phil. 2. 3. [o] James 4. 6. [p] Isai. 57. 15. & 66. 2. [q] James 4. 10.

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 11. *So Al. Lan. Hu. Wie.*; in all of you *De W.* —— [9] *V.* 12. is trying you. —— [10] *V.* 13. in as far as *Al. De W. Hu.* —— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 2. *Strictly* Tend *Al.* —— [2] *V.* 4. the everlasting crown of his glory *Al.*; the everlasting crown of splendour *De W.* —— [3] *V.* 5. *Lit.* put on as a frock *or* apron.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *So* B K, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; of glory and of power and of God A, *La.* —— γ *So* K L *and some later MSS.*; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 16. β *So* K L; in this name (*of Christian Al.*) ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 17. β *So* ℵ^c A* B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 5. *V.* 1. β *So* K L; The elders therefore ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 2. β *So* A K, *La. Al.*[1] *Tr.*; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. WH.* —— γ *So* B K, *Al. WH.*; willingly according to God ℵ A, *La. Ti. Tr.* —— *V.* 5. β *So* K L; .... unto the elder. Be clothed with humility one toward another ℵ A B, *Edd.* (*La. punctuates somewhat differently.*)

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

[r] Ps. 37. 5. & 55. 22. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 11, 22. Phil. 4. 6. Hebr. 13. 5.
[s] Luke 21. 34, 36. 1 Thess. 5. 6. ch. 4. 7.
[t] Job 1. 7. & 2. 2. Luke 22. 31. Rev. 12. 12.
[u] Ephes. 6. 11, 13. James 4. 7.
[x] Acts 14. 22. 1 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12. ch. 2. 21.
[y] 1 Cor. 1. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 12.

the mighty hand of God, that he may
exalt you β in due time β:
7 [r] Casting all your care upon him; for
he careth for you.
8 [s] Be sober, be vigilant; β because β
[t] your adversary the devil, as a roaring
lion, walketh about, seeking γ whom he
may devour γ:
9 [u] Whom resist stedfast in the faith,
[x] knowing that the same afflictions are
accomplished in your brethren that are
in the world.
10 But the God of all grace, [y] who [4] hath [4]
called β us β unto his eternal glory by
Christ γ Jesus γ, after that ye have
suffered [z] a while, δ [a] make you perfect,
[b] stablish, strengthen δ, ζ settle *you* ζ.
11 [c] To him *be* β glory and β dominion
for ever and ever. Amen.
12 [d] By Silvanus, [5] a faithful brother unto
you, as I suppose, I have [e] written [5]
briefly, exhorting, and testifying [f] that
this is the true grace of God wherein
ye stand.
13 [6] The *church that is* at [7] Babylon [7],
elected together with *you* [6], saluteth you;
and *so doth* [g] Marcus my son.
14 [h] Greet ye one another with a kiss of
[8] charity [8]. [i] Peace *be* with you all that are
in Christ β Jesus β. Amen. γ

Anno DOMINI cir. 60.

[z] 2 Cor. 4. 17. ch. 1. 6.
[a] Hebr. 13. 21. Jude 24.
[b] 2 Thess. 2. 17. & 3. 3.
[c] ch. 4. 11. Rev. 1. 6.
[d] 2 Cor. 1. 19.
[e] Hebr. 13. 22.
[f] Acts 20. 24. 1 Cor. 15. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 12.
[g] Acts 12. 12, 25.
[h] Rom. 16. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Thes. 5. 26.
[i] Eph. 6. 23.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

Anno DOMINI 66.

‖ Or, *Symeon.* Acts 15. 14.
[a] Rom. 1. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 13. Ephes. 4. 5. Titus 1. 4.
† Gr. *of our God and Saviour,* Titus 2. 13.
[b] Dan. 4. 1. & 6. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 2. Jude 2.
[c] John 17. 3.
[d] 1 Thess. 2. 12. & 4. 7. 2 Thess. 2. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 9. & 3. 9.
‖ Or, *by.*
[e] 2 Cor. 7. 1.
[f] 2 Cor. 3. 18. Ephes. 4. 24. Hebr. 12. 10. 1 John 3. 2.
[g] ch. 2. 18, 20.
[h] ch. 3. 18.
[i] 1 Pet. 3. 7.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of God's graces, 5 he exhorteth them, by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eyewitness of the apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.*

‖ SIMON Peter, a servant and an
apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that
have obtained [a] like precious faith with
us [1] through [1] the righteousness [2] † of
God and our Saviour [2] Jesus Christ:
2 [b] Grace and peace be multiplied unto
you through the knowledge of God, and
of Jesus our Lord,
3 [3] According as [3] his divine power hath
given unto us all things that *pertain*
unto life and godliness, [c] through the
knowledge of him [d] that hath called us
β [4] ‖ to glory and virtue [4] β:
4 [e] Whereby [5] are given [5] unto us exceeding
great and precious promises: that
by these ye might [6] be [6] [f] partakers of
the divine nature, [g] having escaped the
corruption that is in the world [7] through [7]
lust.
5 β [8] And beside this [8] β, [h] giving all
diligence, [9] add to your faith [9] virtue;
and [10] to [10] virtue [i] knowledge;
6 And [10] to [10] knowledge temperance;
and [10] to [10] temperance patience; and
[10] to [10] patience godliness;
7 And [10] to [10] godliness brotherly kindness;
and [10] [k] to [10] brotherly kindness
charity.
8 For if these things be in you, and
abound, they make *you that ye shall*
neither *be* † barren [l] nor unfruitful [11] in [11]
the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 [12] But [12] he that lacketh these things
[m] is blind, and cannot see afar off, and
hath [13] forgotten [13] that he was [n] purged
from his old sins.
10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give
diligence β [o] to make β your calling and
election sure: for if ye do these things,
[p] ye shall never fall:
11 For so an entrance shall be [14] ministered [14]
unto you abundantly into the
everlasting kingdom of our Lord and
Saviour Jesus Christ.
12 Wherefore β [q] I will not be negligent β
to put you always in remembrance of
these things, [r] though ye know *them,* and
be established in the [15] present truth [15].
13 Yea, I think it meet, [s] as long as I
am in this tabernacle, [t] to stir you up
by putting *you* in remembrance;
14 [u] Knowing that [16] shortly I must put
off *this* [16] my tabernacle, even as [x] our
Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.
15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye
may be able after my decease to have
these things always in remembrance.
16 For we have not followed [y] cunningly
devised fables, when we made known
unto you the power and coming of our
Lord Jesus Christ, but [z] were eyewitnesses
of his majesty.
17 For he received from God the Father
honour and glory, when there came such
a voice to him from the excellent glory,
[a] This is my beloved Son, in whom I am
well pleased.
18 And this voice [17] which came from
heaven we heard [17], when we were with
him in [b] the holy mount.
19 We have also [18] a more sure word of

Anno DOMINI 66.

[k] Gal. 6. 10. 1 Thess. 3. 12. & 5. 15. 1 John 4. 21.
† Gr. *idle.*
[l] John 15. 2. Titus 3. 14.
[m] 1 John 2. 9, 11.
[n] Eph. 5. 26. Hebr. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7.
[o] 1 John 3. 19.
[p] ch. 3. 17.
[q] Rom. 15. 14, 15. Phil. 3. 1. ch. 3. 1. 1 John 2. 21. Jude 5.
[r] 1 Pet. 5. 12. ch. 3. 17.
[s] 2 Cor. 5. 1, 4.
[t] ch. 3. 1.
[u] See Deut. 4. 21, 22. & 31. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 6.
[x] John 21. 18, 19.
[y] 1 Cor. 1. 17. & 2. 1, 4. 2 Cor. 2. 17. & 4. 2.
[z] Matt. 17. 1, 2. Mark 9. 2. John 1. 14. 1 John 1. 1. & 4. 14.
[a] Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. & 9. 7. Luke 3. 22. & 9. 35.
[b] See Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15. Matt. 17. 6.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 10. *Omit.*——[5] *V.* 12. the faithful brother, as I suppose, I have written unto you *Al.*——[6] *V.* 13. *So De W. Lan. Wie. Wo.*; She (*the woman*) that is elected in Babylon together with you *Al. Be.*——[7] *So* (*i.e. literally Babylon*) *Al. De W. Hu.*; *i.e. Rome Wie. Ew., and of the ancients Clem. Alex. Eus. Jer.*——[8] *V.* 14. love.——*Chap.* 1. [1] *V.* 1. *So De W.*; in *Al. Hu. Wo.*——[2] *Rather* of our God and Saviour (*see marg.*) *Be. Da.*; of our God and (of our) Saviour (*comp.* Tit. 2. 13) *De W. Hu. Al. Bu. Wi.*——[3] *V.* 3. Seeing that *Al. Hu. Wi. Wo.*——[4] *As margin, or* (*according to some MSS.*) by his own glory and virtue *Al. De W. Hu. Wo.*——[5] *V.* 4. he hath given *Al. De W. Lan. Hu. Wo.*——[6] become.——[7] *i.e. consisting in Al. De W.*——[8] *V.* 5. And on this very account *Al. Lan. Hu. Wi. Wo.*——[9] *Rather* furnish in your faith *Al.*——[10] *Vs.* 5—7. in.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β *So* ℵ B, *Edd.*; in time of visitation A.——*V.* 8. β *So* ℵ[c] L; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* A; to devour B, *WH.*[1]; some one to devour ℵ[c] *and* ℵ* *nearly,* K L, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*——*V.* 10. β *So* K; you ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* A K, *La. Al. Tr.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. WH.*——δ *So* K L; will make you perfect, will stablish, will strengthen ℵ A B, *Edd.*——ζ *So* ℵ K L, *Ti.*; *omit* A B, *La. Tr. WH.*——*V.* 11. β *So* ℵ L; *omit* A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 14. β *So* ℵ K L; *omit* A B, *Edd.*——γ Of Peter I. ℵ A B, *Al. La. Ti.*——* *So some late MSS.*; Of Peter II. ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 1. *V.* 3. β *So* B K L, *WH.*[1]; by his own glory and virtue ℵ A C, *Al. La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[2]——*V.* 5. β *So* ℵ B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; But ye also A, *La.*

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 8. towards *Al. De W. Hu. Wo.*——[12] *V.* 9. For.——[13] *More lit.* incurred forgetfulness *Al.*——[14] *V.* 11. *Same word as* add *in v.* 5.——[15] *V.* 12. *i.e. the truth which is known and professed among you Al.*; the truth which has been imparted to you *De W.*——[16] *V.* 14. *So De W.*; that rapid is the putting off of *Al. Wo.*; that sudden is the putting off of *Be. Hu.*——[17] *V.* 18. we heard come from heaven *Al.*——[18] *V.* 19. the word of prophecy made more sure *Al. Lan.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. β *So* B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; that through your good works ye make ℵ A, *La.*——*V.* 12. β *So* K L; I will be sure ℵ A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 66.

prophecy[18]; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto [c] a [19] light[19] that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and [d] the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that [e] no prophecy of the scripture [20] is of any private interpretation[20].

21 For [21] [f] the prophecy came not ‖ in old time[21] by the will of man: [g] but β holy men of God spake β *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

BUT [a] there were false prophets also among the people, even as [b] there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in [1] damnable heresies[1], even [c] denying the Lord [d] that bought them, [e] and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their β ‖ pernicious ways β; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And [2] [f] through[2] covetousness shall they with feigned words [g] make merchandise of you: [h] whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their [3] damnation[3] slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not [i] the angels [4] [k] that sinned[4], but [l] cast *them* down to [5] hell[5], and delivered *them* into β chains β of darkness, γ to be reserved γ unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved [m] Noah [6] the eighth *person*[6], [n] a preacher of righteousness, [o] bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And [p] turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned *them* [7] with an overthrow[7], [8] [q] making *them* an ensample unto[8] those that after should live ungodly;

7 And [r] delivered just Lot, vexed with the [9] filthy conversation of the wicked[9]:

8 (For β that righteous man dwelling among them, [t] in seeing and hearing, vexed β *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;)

9 [u] The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment [10] to be punished[10]:

10 But chiefly [x] them that walk after the flesh in the lust of [11] uncleanness[11], and despise [12] ‖ government[12]. [y] Presump-

c Ps. 119. 105. John 5. 35.
d Rev. 2. 28. & 22. 16. See 2 Cor. 4. 4, 6.
e Rom. 12. 6.
f 2 Tim. 3. 16. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *at any time.*
g 2 Sam. 23. 2. Luke 1. 70. Acts 1. 16. & 3. 18.
a Deut. 13. 1.
b Matt. 24. 11. Acts 20. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1—5. 1 John 4. 1. Jude 18.
c Jude 4.
d 1 Cor. 6. 20. Gal. 3. 13. Ephes. 1. 7. Hebr. 10. 29. 1 Pet. 1. 18. Rev. 5. 9.
e Phil. 3. 19.
‖ Or, *lascivious ways,* as some copies read.
f Rom. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 12. 17, 18. 1 Tim. 6. 5. Titus 1. 11.
g 2 Cor. 2. 17. ch. 1. 16.
h Deut. 32. 35. Jude 4, 15.
i Job 4. 18. Jude 6.
k John 8. 44. 1 John 3. 8.
l Luke 8. 31. Rev. 20. 2, 3.
m Gen. 7. 1, 7, 23. Hebr. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
n 1 Pet. 3. 19.
o ch. 3. 6.
p Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23. Jude 7. q Num. 26. 10. r Gen. 19. 16. t Ps. 119. 139, 158. Ezek. 9. 4. u Ps. 34. 17, 19. 1 Cor. 10. 13. x Jude 4, 7, 8, 10, 16. ‖ Or, *dominion.* y Jude 8.

VAR. REND.—[19] *V.* 19. lamp. —— [20] *V.* 20. *i.e. springs from any personal explanation, any human conjecture, in the prophet Al. Hu.* —— [21] *V.* 21. prophecy was never brought *Al. De W. Hu. Wo.* —— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. heresies leading to destruction Al. De W.* —— [2] *V.* 3. *Strictly* in *Al. Wo.* —— [3] destruction. —— [4] *V.* 4. *Rather* when they sinned. —— [5] *Lit.* Tartarus. —— [6] *V.* 5. *i.e. and seven others.* —— [7] *V.* 6. to overthrow *Al. De W. Wi.* —— [8] laying down an example of *Al.* —— [9] *V.* 7. behaviour of the lawless in licentiousness *Al. Da.* —— [10] *V.* 9. *So Be. De W.*; under punishment *Al. Hu. Wo. Wi.* —— [11] *V.* 10. pollution *Al.* —— [12] *Same word as* dominion *in* Jude 8, *the word for* despise *is however different.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 21. β *So* ℵ K L (A *nearly*), *La. Tr.*[1]; men spake from God B, *Al. Ti. WH.* —— *Chap.* 2. *V.* 2. β *So some late MSS.*; licentious ways (*as margin*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 4. β *So* K L; dens ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *Similarly* (*lit.* being kept) B C* K L, *Ti. Tr. WH.*; to keep under punishment ℵ A, *La.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ A C, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]; dwelling righteous among them in seeing and hearing he vexed B, *La. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]

tuous *are they,* selfwilled, they [13] are not afraid to speak evil of dignities[13].

11 Whereas [z] angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing [14] accusation[14] ‖ against them β before the Lord β.

12 But these, [a] as [15] natural brute beasts, made[15] to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall β utterly perish β in their own corruption;

13 β [b] And shall receive β the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure [c] to riot [16] in the day time[16]. [d] Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves γ with their own deceivings γ while [e] they feast with you;

14 Having β eyes full of † adultery β, and γ that cannot [17] cease[17] from γ sin; beguiling unstable souls: [f] an heart they have exercised [18] with covetous practices[18]; [19] cursed children[19]:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, β following the way of [g] Balaam *the son* of γ Bosor γ, who loved β the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 [h] These are wells without water, β clouds β that are carried with a tempest; to whom the [20] mist[20] of darkness is reserved γ for ever γ.

18 For when [i] they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they [21] allure[21] [22] through[22] the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, β those that [k] were ‖ clean escaped β from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them [l] liberty, they themselves are [m] the [23] servants[23] of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For [n] if after they [o] have escaped the pollutions of the world [22] [p] through[22] the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For [q] it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it,* to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 β But β it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, [r] The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

Anno DOMINI 66.

z Jude 9.
‖ Some read, *against themselves.*
a Jer. 12. 3. Jude 10.
b Phil. 3. 19.
c See Rom. 13. 13.
d Jude 12.
e 1 Cor. 11. 20, 21.
† Gr. *an adulteress.*
f Jude 11.
g Num. 22. 5, 7, 21, 23, 28. Jude 11.
h Jude 12, 13.
i Jude 16.
k Acts 2. 40. ch. 1. 4. ver. 20.
‖ Or, *for a little,* or, *a while,* as some read.
l Gal. 5. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
m John 8. 34. Rom. 6. 16.
n Matt. 12. 45. Luke 11. 26. Hebr. 6. 4, &c. & 10. 26, 27.
o ch. 1. 4. ver. 18.
p ch. 1. 2.
q Luke 12. 47, 48. John 9. 41. & 15. 22.
r Prov. 26. 11.

VAR. REND.—[13] *V.* 10. *So* (*lit.* they tremble not while railing at glories) *Al. Wo. Da. De W. Hu.*; they tremble not at glories (*see on* Jude 8), blasphemers *WH.* —— [14] *V.* 11. *Rather* judgment *Al. Da. Wo.* —— [15] *V.* 12. unreasoning beasts made naturally *Al. Wo.* —— [16] *V.* 13. *So Lan. Wo.*; for a day, *i.e. for a short time Al. De W. Hu. Da.* —— [17] *V.* 14. be made to cease. —— [18] in covetousness. —— [19] *Strictly* children of a curse *Al. Lan. Wo.* —— [20] *V.* 17. blackness *Al. Lan. Da.* —— [21] *V.* 18. *Same word as* beguile *in v.* 14, *lit.* entice with bait. —— [22] *Vs.* 18, 20. in. —— [23] *V.* 19. *i.e. slaves.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β *So* ℵ B C, *Al. Tr.*[1] *Ti. WH.*[1]; *omit* A, *La. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 12. β *So* ℵ[c] C[2]; also perish ℵ* A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *So* (*lit.* about to receive) A C L, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1] (*Ti. would however prefer the other reading if it could be made to give a fitting sense*); being wronged of ℵ* B, *Tr.*[2] *WH.* (*WH. place this reading in the text but mark the passage as probably corrupt.*) —— γ *So* ℵ A* C, *Memph., Al. Ti.*; in their love-feasts A[corr] B, *Vulg., La. Tr.*[1] *WH.* —— *V.* 14. β *So* ℵ A; eyes full of an adulteress B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ C L, *Ti. Tr.*[1]; insatiate of A B, *La. Tr.*[2] *WH.* —— *V.* 15. β who following....loved B, *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2] —— γ Beor B, *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 17. β *So* L; and fogs ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* A C; *omit* ℵ B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 18. β *So* K L; that are scarcely escaping ℵ[c] A B, *Edd.*; that are clean escaping ℵ* C. —— *V.* 22. β *So* ℵ[c] C; *omit* ℵ* A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 66.

a ch. 1. 13.
b Jude 17.
c 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1. Jude 18.
d ch. 2. 10.
e Isai. 5. 19. Jer. 17. 15. Ezek. 12. 22, 27. Matt. 24. 48. Luke 12. 45.
f Gen. 1. 6, 9. Ps. 33. 6. Hebr. 11. 3.
† Gr. *consisting.*
g Ps. 24. 2. & 136. 6. Col. 1. 17.
h Gen. 7. 11, 21, 22, 23. ch. 2. 5.
i ver. 10.
k Matt. 25. 41. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
l Ps. 90. 4.
m Hab. 2. 3. Hebr. 10. 37.
n Isai. 30. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 20. ver. 15.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He assureth them of the certainty of Christ's coming to judgment, against those scorners who dispute against it:* 8 *warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance.* 10 *He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed:* 11 *exhorting them, from the expectation thereof, to all holiness of life:* 15 *and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.*

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now
write unto you; in *both* which [a]I
stir up your pure minds by way of re-
membrance:
2 That ye may be mindful of the words
which were spoken before by the holy
prophets, [b]and of the commandment βof
us the apostlesβ of the Lord and Sa-
viour:
3 [c]Knowing this first, that there shall
come in the last days βscoffersβ, [d]walk-
ing after their own lusts,
4 And saying, [e]Where is the promise of
his coming? for since the fathers fell
asleep, all things continue [1]as *they were*[1]
from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant
of, that [f]by the word of God the heavens
were of old, and the earth [2]†[g]standing
out of the water and in the water[2]:
6 [h]Whereby the world that then was,
being overflowed with water, perished:
7 But [i]the heavens and the earth, which
are now, βby the same wordβ are kept
in store, reserved unto [k]fire against the
day of judgment and perdition of un-
godly men.
8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this
one thing, that one day *is* with the
Lord as a thousand years, and [l]a thou-
sand years as one day.
9 [m]The Lord is not slack concerning
his promise, as some men count slack-
ness; but [n]is longsuffering βto us-wardβ,
[o]not willing that any should perish, but
[p]that all should come to repentance.
10 But [q]the day of the Lord will come
as a thief βin the nightβ; in the which
[r]the heavens shall pass away with [3]a
great noise[3], and the [4]elements[4] shall
melt with fervent heat, the earth also
and the works that are therein γshall
be burned upγ.
11 *Seeing* βthenβ *that* all these things
shall be dissolved, what manner *of per-
sons* ought ye to be [s]in *all* holy [5]con-
versation[5] and godliness,
12 [t]Looking for and [6]‖hasting unto the
coming[6] of the day of God, [7]wherein[7]
the heavens being on fire shall [u]be dis-
solved, and the [4]elements[4] shall [x]melt
with fervent heat?
13 [8]Nevertheless[8] we, according to his
βpromiseβ, look for [y]new heavens and a
new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye
look for such things, be diligent [z]that
ye may be found of him in peace, with-
out spot, and blameless.
15 And account *that* [a]the longsuffering
of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our be-
loved brother Paul also according to the
wisdom given unto him hath written un-
to you;
16 As also in all *his* epistles, [b]speaking
in them of these things; in βwhichβ are
some things hard to be understood, which
they that are unlearned and unstable
wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures,
unto their own destruction.
17 Ye therefore, beloved, [c]seeing ye know
these things before, [d]beware lest ye also,
being led away with the error of the
wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.
18 [e]But grow in grace, and *in* the know-
ledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus
Christ. [f]To him *be* glory both now and
for [9]ever[9]. βAmenβ.γ

Anno DOMINI 66.

o Ezek. 18. 23, 32. & 33. 11.
p Rom. 2. 4. 1 Tim. 2. 4.
q Mat. 24. 43. Luke 12. 39. 1 Thess. 5. 2. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.
r Ps. 102. 26. Isai. 51. 6. Matt. 24. 35. Mark 13. 31. Rom. 8. 12. Hebr. 1. 11. Rev. 20. 11. & 21. 1.
s 1 Pet. 1. 15.
t 1 Cor. 1. 7. Titus 2. 13.
‖ Or, *hasting the coming.*
u Ps. 50. 3. Isai. 34. 4.
x Micah 1. 4. ver. 10.
y Isai. 65. 17. & 66. 22. Rev. 21. 1, 27.
z 1 Cor. 1. 8. & 15. 58. Phil. 1. 10. 1 Thes. 3. 13. & 5. 23.
a Rom. 2. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 20. ver. 9.
b Rom. 8. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 24. 1 Thes. 4. 15.
c Mark 13. 23. ch. 1. 12.
d Eph. 4. 14. ch. 1. 10, 11. & 2. 18.
e Eph. 4. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
f 2 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6.

---

*THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

JOHN*.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

a John 1. 1. ch. 2. 13.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God:* 5 *to which we must adjoin holiness of life, to testify the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgiveness of our sins by Christ's death.*

THAT [a]which was from the beginning,
which we have heard, which we have
seen with our eyes, [b]which we have look-
ed upon, and [c]our hands have handled,
of the [1]Word[1] of life;
2 ([2]For[2] [3][d]the[3] life [e]was manifested, and
we have seen *it*, [f]and bear witness, [g]and
shew unto you that eternal life, [h]which
was with the Father, and was manifested
unto us;)
3 [i]That which we have seen and heard
declare we unto βyouβ, that ye also may
have fellowship with us: and truly [k]our
fellowship *is* with the Father, and with
his Son Jesus Christ.
4 And these things write we βunto youβ,
[l]that γyourγ joy may be full.
5 [m]This then is the message which we
have heard of him, and declare unto you,
that [n]God is light, and in him is no
darkness at all.
6 [o]If we say that we have fellowship
with him, and walk in [4]darkness[4], we
lie, and do not the truth:
7 But if we walk in the light, as he is

After Anno DOMINI 90.

b John 1. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 16. ch. 4. 14.
c Luke 24. 39. John 20. 27.
d John 1. 4. & 11. 25. & 14. 6.
e Rom. 16. 26. 1 Tim. 3. 16. ch. 3. 5.
f John 21. 24. Acts 2. 32.
g ch. 5. 20.
h John 1. 1, 2.
i Acts 4. 20.
k John 17. 21. 1 Cor. 1. 9. ch. 2. 24.
l John 15. 11. & 16. 24. 2 John 12. m ch. 3. 11. n John 1. 9. & 8. 12. & 9. 5. & 12. 35, 36. o 2 Cor. 6. 14. ch. 2. 4.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1]*V.* 4. thus, *i.e. as they are Al. Be. Lan.*——[2]*V.* 5. formed out of water and by water *Al. Lan. Wo.* (*WH. however mark this clause as probably corrupt.*)——[3]*V.* 10. a rushing noise *Al. Da. Wo.*——[4]*Vs.* 10, 12. *So De W. Lan. Wo.*; heavenly bodies *Al. Be. Hu.*——[5]*V.* 11. *i.e. behaviour, conduct.*——[6]*V.* 12. *As margin Al. Be. De W. Wo.*——[7] by reason of which *Al. Hu.*——[8]*V.* 13. But *Al. Lan. Wo.*——[9]*V.* 18. *Strictly* the day of eternity *Al. Lan. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 2. β *So some late MSS.*; of (*i.e. given by*) your apostles ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 3. β *So* K L; scoffers in scoffing ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 7. β *So* A B, *La. Ti. WH.*; by his word ℵ C, *Al. Tr.*——*V.* 9. β *So* K L; towards you ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 10. β *So* C K L, *comp.* 1 Thes. 5. 2; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* A, *Al. La. Ti.*; shall be discovered ℵ B, *Tr. WH.* (*WH. however suspect corruption.*)——*V.* 11. β *So* ℵ A K L, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1]; thus (seeing that all these things shall thus be dissolved) B C, *Al. Tr.*[2] *WH.*——*V.* 13. β *So* B C, *Al. Tr.*[1] *WH.*; promises ℵ A, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2]——*V.* 16. β *So* C K L; in which (*epistles*) ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 18. β *So* ℵ A C, *Al.*[1] *Tr.*[1] *La.*; *omit* B, *Ti. WH.*——γ Of Peter II. ℵ A B, *Al. Ti. Tr.*——* Of John I. A B, *Al. Ti. WH.*; Of John epistle I. ℵ, *Tr.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 1. [1]*V.* 1. *So* (*i.e. Christ, as in* John 1. 1, *&c.*) *Be. Hu. Al. Je.*; *i.e. the Gospel De W.*——[2]*V.* 2. And *Al. Da.*; Verily *Je.*——[3] this *Je.*——[4]*V.* 6. the darkness.

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 1. *V.* 3. β *So* K L; you also ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 4. β *So* A[corr] C; *omit* ℵ A* B, *Edd.*——γ *So* A C, *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]; our ℵ B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]

After Anno DOMINI 90.

in the light, we have [5] fellowship one
with another [5], and [p] the blood of Jesus
β Christ β his Son cleanseth us from all
sin.
8 [q] If we say that we have no sin, we
deceive ourselves, [r] and the truth is not
in us.
9 [s] If we confess our sins, he is faithful
and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to
[t] cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
10 If we say that we have not sinned,
we make him a liar, and his word is not
in us.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe, preserved by perseverance in faith, and holiness of life.*

MY little children, these things write
I unto you, that ye sin not. And if
any man sin, [a] we have an [1] advocate [1]
with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
2 And [b] he is [2] the propitiation [2] for our
sins: and not for our's only, but [c] also
for *the sins of* the whole world.
3 And hereby we do know that we know
him, if we keep his commandments.
4 [d] He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, [e] is a liar,
and the truth is not in him.
5 But [f] whoso keepeth his word, [g] in him
verily is the love of God perfected: [h] hereby know we that we are in him.
6 [i] He that saith he abideth in him
[k] ought himself also so to walk, even as
he walked.
7 β Brethren β, [l] I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment [m] which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the
word which ye have heard γ from the beginning γ.
8 Again, [n] a new commandment I write
unto you, which thing is true in him and
in you: [o] because the darkness [3] is past [3],
and [p] the true light now shineth.
9 [q] He that saith he is in the light, and
hateth his brother, is in darkness even
until now.
10 [r] He that loveth his brother abideth
in the light, and [s] there is none † occasion
of stumbling in him.
11 But he that hateth his brother is in
darkness, and [t] walketh in darkness, and
knoweth not whither he goeth, because
that darkness [4] hath blinded [4] his eyes.
12 I write unto you, little children, because [u] your sins are forgiven you for his
name's sake.
13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye
have known him [x] *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one.
β I write β unto you, [5] little children [5], because ye have known the Father.
14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from
the beginning. I have written unto you,
young men, because [y] ye are strong, and
the word of God abideth in you, and ye
have overcome the wicked one.
15 [z] Love not the world, neither the

p 1 Cor. 6. 11. Ephes. 1. 7. Hebr. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 2. 2. Rev. 1. 5.
q 1 Kin. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Job 9. 2. & 15. 14. & 25. 4. Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3. 2.
r ch. 2. 4.
s Ps. 32. 5. Prov. 28. 13.
t ver. 7. Ps. 51. 2.

a Rom. 8. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 5. Hebr. 7. 25. & 9. 24.
b Rom. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 18. ch. 1. 7. & 4. 10.
c John 1. 29. & 4. 42. & 11. 51, 52. ch. 4. 14.
d ch. 1. 6. & 4. 20.
e ch. 1. 8.
f John 14. 21, 23.
g ch. 4. 12.
h ch. 4. 13.
i John 15. 4, 5.
k Matt. 11. 29. John 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 21.
l 2 John 5.
m ch. 3. 11. 2 John 5.
n John 13. 34. & 15. 12.
o Rom. 13. 12. Ephes. 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 5, 8.
p John 1. 9. & 8. 12. & 12. 35.
q 1 Cor. 13. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 9. ch. 3. 14, 15.
r ch. 3. 14.
s 2 Pet. 1. 10.
† Gr. *scandal.*
t John 12. 35.
u Luke 24. 47. Acts 4. 12. & 10. 43. & 13. 38. ch. 1. 7.
x ch. 1. 1.
y Ephes. 6. 10.
z Rom. 12. 2.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 7. *i.e. Christians with one another Be. De W. Hu. Al.; i.e. the Christian with God Je.* —— *Chap.* 2. [1] *V.* 1. *So Al. Da. Li. &c.; same word as that translated* Comforter *in* John 14. 16, *&c.* —— [2] *V.* 2. a propitiation *Al. Wo. Da.* —— [3] *V.* 8. is passing away *Al. La. Wo. Da.* —— [4] *V.* 11. blinded *Al. Da.* —— [5] *V.* 13. *Perhaps* children, *i.e. children of the Father Hu. Al.* (*different word from* little children, *i.e. my dear children, in v.* 12.)

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β *So* A; *omit* ℵ B C, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 2. *V.* 7. β *So* K L; Beloved ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *So* K; I have written ℵ A B, *Edd.*

things *that are* in the world. [a] If any
man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust
of the flesh, [b] and the lust of the eyes,
and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.
17 And [c] the world passeth away, and
the lust thereof: but he that doeth the
will of God abideth for ever.
18 [d] Little children, [e] it is the last time:
and as ye have heard that [f] antichrist
[6] shall come [6], [g] even now are there many
antichrists; whereby we know [h] that it is
the last time.
19 [i] They went out from us, but they
were not of us; for [k] if they had been of
us, they would [7] *no doubt* [7] have continued
with us: but *they went out*, [l] that they
might be made manifest that they were
not all of us.
20 But [m] ye have an unction [n] from the
Holy One, and [o] ye β know all things β.
21 I have not written unto you because
ye know not the truth, but because ye
know it, [8] and that [8] no lie is of the
truth.
22 [p] Who is [9] a liar [9] but he that denieth
that Jesus is the Christ? He is [10] antichrist [10], that denieth the Father and the
Son.
23 [q] Whosoever denieth the Son, the same
hath not the Father: β [*but*] [r] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also* β.
24 Let that β therefore β abide in you,
[s] which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from
the beginning shall remain in you, [t] ye
also shall continue in the Son, and in
the Father.
25 [u] And this is the promise that he hath
promised us, *even* eternal life.
26 These *things* have I written unto you
[x] concerning them that seduce you.
27 [11] But [11] [y] the anointing which ye have
received of him abideth in you, and [z] ye
need not that any man teach you: but
as β the same anointing β [a] teacheth you
of all things, and is truth, and is no lie,
and even as it hath taught you, γ ye shall
abide γ in ‖ him.
28 And now, little children, abide in
him; that, β [b] when he shall appear β, we
may have confidence, [c] and not [12] be ashamed before him [12] at his coming.
29 [d] If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye
know that [e] every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

a Matt. 6. 24. Gal. 1. 10. James 4. 4.
b Eccles. 5. 11.
c 1 Cor. 7. 31. James 1. 10. & 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
d John 21. 5.
e Hebr. 1. 2.
f 2 Thess. 2. 3, &c. 2 Pet. 2. 1. ch. 4. 3.
g Matt. 24. 5, 24. 2 John 7.
h 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1.
i Deut. 13. 13. Ps. 41. 9. Acts 20. 30.
k Matt. 24. 24. John 6. 37. & 10. 28, 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
l 1 Cor. 11. 19.
m 2 Cor. 1. 21. Hebr. 1. 9. ver. 27.
n Mark 1. 24. Acts 3. 14.
o John 10. 4, 5. & 14. 26. & 16. 13. ver. 27.
p ch. 4. 3. 2 John 7.
q John 15. 23. 2 John 9.
r John 14. 7, 9, 10. ch. 4. 15.
s 2 John 6.
t John 14. 23. ch. 1. 3.
u John 17. 3. ch. 1. 2. & 5. 11.
x ch. 3. 7. 2 John 7.
y ver. 20.

z Jer. 31. 33, 34. Hebr. 8. 10, 11. a John 14. 26. & 16. 13. ver. 20. ‖ Or, *it.* b ch. 3. 2. c ch. 4. 17. d Acts 22. 14. ‖ Or, *know ye.* e ch. 3. 7, 10.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.*

BEHOLD, what manner of love the
Father hath bestowed upon us, [1] that [1]
[a] we should be called β the sons of God β:
therefore the world knoweth us not, [b] because it knew him not.

a John 1. 12.
b John 15. 18, 19. & 16. 3. & 17. 25.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 18. cometh *Al. Lan. Wo. Da.* —— [7] *V.* 19. *Omit Al. Lan. Wo. Da.* —— [8] *V.* 21. *So De W. Lan. Hu. Da. Je.;* and because *Al.* —— [9] *V.* 22. the liar *Al. Lan. Wo. Da. Je.* —— [10] the antichrist *Al. Lan. Wo.* —— [11] *V.* 27. And further *Je.* —— [12] *V.* 28. be driven in shame from him *Lan. Wo.;* shrink in shame from him *Al.* —— *Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 1. *So* (=in that) *Al. Da. Je.;* in order that *La. De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 20. β *So* A C, *Al. La. Tr.*[1]; do all know ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.* —— *V.* 23. β *So* (*not in italics*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.; omit* K L. —— *V.* 24. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 27. β *So* A, *La.;* his anointing ℵ B C, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— γ *So* K L; abide ℵ A B C, *Edd.* (*so Ew. Al. translate, Hu. and Wo. translating* ye do abide). —— *V.* 28. β *So* K L; if he shall appear ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 3. *V.* 1. β *So* K L; the sons of God, and we are such ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

After Anno DOMINI 90.

2 Beloved, [c] now are we the sons of God,
and [d] it [2] doth not yet appear [2] what we
shall be: β but β we know that, [3] when he
shall appear [3], [e] we shall be like him; for
[f] we shall see him as he is.
3 [g] And every man that hath this hope in
him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
4 Whosoever committeth sin transgress-
eth also the law: for [h] sin is the trans-
gression of the law.
5 And ye know [i] that he was manifested
[k] to take away β our β sins; and [l] in him
is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth
not: [m] whosoever sinneth hath not seen
him, neither known him.
7 Little children, [n] let no man deceive
you: [o] he that doeth righteousness is
righteous, even as he is righteous.
8 [p] He that committeth sin is of the
devil; for the devil sinneth from the
beginning. For this purpose the Son of
God was manifested, [q] that he might
destroy the works of the devil.
9 [r] Whosoever is born of God doth not
commit sin; for [s] his seed remaineth in
him: and he cannot sin, because he is
born of God.
10 In this the children of God are
manifest, and the children of the devil:
[t] whosoever β doeth not righteousness β
is not of God, [u] neither he that loveth
not his brother.
11 For [x] this is the ‖ message that ye
heard from the beginning, [y] that we
should love one another.
12 Not as [z] Cain, *who* was of that wicked
one, and slew his brother. And wherefore
slew he him? Because his own works
were evil, and his brother's righteous.
13 Marvel not, my brethren, if [a] the
world hate you.
14 [b] We know that we have passed from
death unto life, because we love the
brethren. [c] He that loveth not β *his*
brother β abideth in death.
15 [d] Whosoever hateth his brother is a
murderer: and ye know that [e] no mur-
derer hath eternal life abiding in him.
16 [f] Hereby β perceive we the love *of
God* β, because he laid down his life for
us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives
for the brethren.
17 But [g] whoso hath this world's good,
and seeth his brother have need, and shut-
teth up his bowels *of compassion* from him,
[h] how dwelleth the love of God in him?
18 My little children, [i] let us not love
in word, neither in tongue; but in deed
and in truth.
19 And hereby β we know β [k] that we are
of the truth, and [4] shall † assure our
hearts before him.

c Isai. 56. 5. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 3. 26. & 4. 6. ch. 5. 1.
d Rom. 8. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
e Rom. 8. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 49. Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 4.
f Job 19. 26. Ps. 16. 11. Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 7.
g ch. 4. 17.
h Rom. 4. 15. ch. 5. 17.
i ch. 1. 2.
k Isai. 53. 5, 6, 11. 1 Tim. 1. 15. Hebr. 1. 3. & 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
l 2 Cor. 5. 21. Hebr. 4. 15. & 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 22.
m ch. 2. 4. & 4. 8. 3 John 11.
n ch. 2. 26.
o Ezek. 18. 5—9. Rom. 2. 13. ch. 2. 29.
p Matt. 13. 38. John 8. 44.
q Gen. 3. 15. Luke 10. 18. John 16. 11. Hebr. 2. 14.
r ch. 5. 18.
s 1 Pet. 1. 23.
t ch. 2. 29.
u ch. 4. 8.
x ch. 1. 5. & 2. 7.
‖ Or, *commandment.*
y John 13. 34. & 15. 12. ver. 23. ch. 4. 7, 21. 2 John 5.
z Gen. 4. 4, 8. Hebr. 11. 4. Jude 11.
a John 15. 18, 19. & 17. 14. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
b ch. 2. 10.
c ch. 2. 9, 11.
d Matt. 5. 21, 22. ch. 4. 20. *e* Gal. 5. 21. Rev. 21. 8. *f* John 3. 16. & 15. 13. Rom. 5. 8. Ephes. 5. 2, 25. ch. 4. 9, 11. *g* Deut. 15. 7. Luke 3. 11. *h* ch. 4. 20. *i* Ezek. 33. 31. Rom. 12. 9. Ephes. 4. 15. James 2. 15, 16. 1 Pet. 1. 22. *k* John 18. 37. ch. 1. 8. † Gr. *persuade.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 2. it was never yet manifested *Al. Lan.*——[3] *So Wo.*; (*strictly* if) it shall be manifested *Al. Be. De W. Lan. Hu.*——[4] *Vs.* 19, 20. shall assure our hearts before him. Because, if our heart condemn us (*it is*) because God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things *Al. Wo.*; shall assure our hearts before him, in whatever our heart condemn us; for God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things *Be. Lan. Je.*; shall assure our hearts before him that, if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things *Hu.*; shall assure our hearts before him. For if our heart condemn us, God, since he is greater than our heart, knows all things *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 2. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* ——*V.* 5. β *So* ℵ C; *omit* A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 10. β *So* ℵ A B C, *Ti. Tr. WH.*; is not righteous *Vulg. and some Fathers, La.*[1]——*V.* 14. β *So* C; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 16. β *So a late MS.*; we have knowledge of love ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 19. β *So* K L; we shall know ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

20 [l] For if our heart condemn us, God
is greater than our heart, and knoweth
all things [4].
21 [m] Beloved, if our heart condemn us
not, [n] *then* have we confidence toward
God.
22 And [o] whatsoever we ask, we receive
of him, because we keep his command-
ments, [p] and do those things that are
pleasing in his sight.
23 [q] And this is his commandment, That
we should believe on the name of his
Son Jesus Christ, [r] and love one another,
[s] as he gave us commandment.
24 And [t] he that keepeth his command-
ments [u] dwelleth in him, and he in him.
And [x] hereby we know that he abideth
in us, by the Spirit which he [5] hath
given us [5].

After Anno DOMINI 90.

l 1 Cor. 4. 4.
m Job 22. 26.
n Hebr. 10. 22. ch. 2. 28. & 4. 17.
o Ps. 34. 15. & 145. 18, 19. Prov. 15. 29. Jer. 29. 12. Matt. 7. 8. & 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 23, 24. James 5. 16. ch. 5. 14.
p John 8. 29. & 9. 31. *q* John 6. 29. & 17. 3. *r* Matt. 22. 39. John 13. 34. & 15. 12. Ephes. 5. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 8. ver. 11. ch. 4. 21. *s* ch. 2. 8, 10. *t* John 14. 23. & 15. 10. ch. 4. 12. *u* John 17. 21, &c. *x* Rom. 8. 9. ch. 4. 13.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He warneth them not to believe all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith:* 7 *and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.*

BELOVED, [a] believe not every spirit,
but [b] try the spirits whether they
are of God: because [c] many false pro-
phets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby [1] know ye [1] the Spirit of God:
[d] Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus
Christ is come in the flesh is of God:
3 And [e] every spirit that β confesseth
not β γ that Jesus Christ is come in the
flesh is not γ of God: and this is that
spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have
heard that it should come; and [f] even
now already is it in the world.
4 [g] Ye are of God, little children, and
have overcome them: because greater is
he that is in you, than [h] he that is in
the world.
5 [i] They are of the world: therefore
speak they of the world, and [k] the world
heareth them.
6 We are of God: [l] he that knoweth
God heareth us; he that is not of God
heareth not us. Hereby know we [m] the
spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.
7 [n] Beloved, let us love one another: for
love is of God; and every one that
loveth is born of God, and knoweth
God.
8 He that loveth not [2] [o] knoweth not [2]
God; for [p] God is love.
9 [q] In this was manifested the love of
God toward us, because that God [3] sent [3]
his only begotten Son into the world,
[r] that we might live through him.
10 Herein is love, [s] not that we loved
God, but that he loved us, and sent his
Son [t] *to be* the propitiation for our sins.
11 Beloved, [u] if God so loved us, we
ought also to love one another.
12 [x] No man hath seen God at any time.
If we love one another, God dwelleth in
us, and [y] his love is perfected in us.
13 [z] Hereby know we that we dwell in
him, and he in us, because he hath
given us of his Spirit.
14 And [a] we have seen and do testify
that [b] the Father [3] sent [3] the Son *to be*
the Saviour of the world.
15 [c] Whosoever shall confess that Jesus
is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him,
and he in God.
16 And we have known and believed the

a Jer. 29. 8. Matt. 24. 4.
b 1 Cor. 14. 29. 1 Thess. 5. 21. Rev. 2. 2.
c Matt. 24. 5, 24. Acts 20. 30. 1 Tim. 4. 1 2 Pet. 2. 1. ch. 2. 18. 2 John 7.
d 1 Cor. 12. 3. ch. 5. 1.
e ch. 2. 22. 2 John 7.
f 2 Thess. 2. 7. ch. 2. 18, 22.
g ch. 5. 4.
h John 12. 31. & 14. 30. & 16. 11. 1 Cor. 2. 12. Ephes. 2. 2. & 6. 12.
i John 3. 31.
k John 15. 19. & 17. 14.
l John 8. 47. & 10. 27. 1 Cor. 14. 37. 2 Cor. 10. 7.
m Isai. 8. 20. John 14. 17.
n ch. 3. 10, 11, 23.
o ch. 2. 4. & 3. 6.
p ver. 16.
q John 3. 16. Rom. 5. 8. & 8. 32. ch. 3. 16.
r ch. 5. 11.
s John 15. 16. Ro. 5. 8, 10. Titus 3. 4.
t ch. 2. 2.
u Mat. 18. 33. John 15. 12, 13. ch. 3. 16.
x John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16. ver. 20.
y ch. 2. 5. ver. 18.
z John 14. 20. ch. 3. 24.
a John 1. 14. ch. 1. 1, 2.
b John 3. 17.
c Rom. 10. 9. ch. 5. 1, 5.

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 24. gave us *Al.*——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 2. know ye (*imperative*) *De W. Lan. Hu.*; ye know *Al. Wo. Je.* ——[2] *V.* 8. hath never known *Al. Lan.*——[3] *Vs.* 9, 14. hath sent *Al. Lan.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 4. *V.* 3. β doeth away with (Jesus) *Vulg. and many Fathers, WH.*[2]——γ *So* K L; that the Lord Jesus is come in the flesh, is not ℵ; Jesus, is not A B, *Edd.*

After Anno DOMINI 90.

love that God hath to us. [d] God is love;
and [e] he that dwelleth in love dwelleth
in God, and God in him.
17 Herein [4] is † our love made perfect,
that [f] we may have [4] boldness in the day
of judgment: [g] because as he is, so are
we in this world.
18 There is no fear in love; but perfect
love casteth out fear: because fear hath
torment. He that feareth [h] is not made
perfect in love.
19 β We love him β, because γ he γ first
loved us.
20 [i] If a man say, I love God, and hateth
his brother, he is a liar: for he that
loveth not his brother whom he hath
seen, β how can he love β God [k] whom he
hath not seen?
21 And [l] this commandment have we
from him, That he who loveth God love
his brother also.

d ver. 8.
e ver. 12. ch. 3. 24.
† Gr. *love with us.*
f James 2. 13. ch. 2. 28. & 3. 19, 21.
g ch. 3. 3.
h ver. 12.
i ch. 2. 4. & 3. 17.
k ver. 12.
l Matt. 22. 37, 39. John 13. 34. & 15. 12. ch. 3. 23.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *He that loveth God loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithful are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Son of God, able to save us, 14 and to hear our prayers, which we make for ourselves, and for others.*

WHOSOEVER [a] believeth that [b] Jesus
is the Christ is [c] born of God:
[d] and every one that loveth him that
begat loveth him also that is begotten
of him.
2 By this we know that we love the
children of God, when we love God, and
β keep β his commandments.
3 [e] For this is the love of God, that we
keep his commandments: and [f] his com-
mandments are not grievous.
4 For [g] whatsoever is born of God over-
cometh the world: and this is the
victory that overcometh the world, *even*
our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh the world,
but [h] he that believeth that Jesus is the
Son of God?
6 This is he that came [i] by water and
blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not [1] by water
only, but by water and blood [1]. [k] And it
is the Spirit that beareth witness, because
the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear record
β in heaven, the Father, [l] the Word, and
the Holy Ghost: [m] and these three are
one.

a John 1. 12.
b ch. 2. 22, 23. & 4. 2, 15.
c John 1. 13.
d John 15. 23.
e John 14. 15, 21, 23. & 15. 10. 2 John 6.
f Micah 6. 8. Matt. 11. 30.
g John 16. 33. ch. 3. 9. & 4. 4.
h 1 Cor. 15. 57. ch. 4. 15.
i John 19. 34.
k John 14. 17. & 15. 26. & 16. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
l John 1. 1. Rev. 19. 13.
m John 10. 30.

8 And there are three that bear witness
in earth β, the spirit, and the water, and
the blood: and these three [2] agree in
one [2].
9 If we receive [n] the witness of men,
the witness of God is greater: β [o] for
this is the witness of God which β he
hath testified of his Son.
10 He that believeth on the Son of God
[p] hath β the witness β γ in himself γ: he
that believeth not δ God δ [q] hath made
him a liar; because he believeth not the
record that God gave of his Son.
11 [r] And this is the record, that God
hath given to us eternal life, and [s] this
life is in his Son.
12 [t] He that hath the Son hath life;
and he that hath not the Son of God
hath not life.
13 [u] These things have I written unto
you that believe on the name of the Son
of God; [w] that ye may know that ye
have eternal life, β and that ye may
believe on the name of the Son of
God β.
14 And this is the confidence that we have
‖ in him, that, [x] if we ask any thing ac-
cording to his will, he heareth us:
15 And if we know that he hear us,
whatsoever we ask, we know that we
have the petitions that we [3] desired [3] of
him.
16 If any man see his brother sin a
sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask,
and [y] he shall give him life for them
that sin not unto death. [z] There is a
sin unto death: [a] I do not say that he
shall pray for it.
17 [b] All unrighteousness is sin: and
there is a sin not unto death.
18 We know that [c] whosoever is born of
God sinneth not; but he that is be-
gotten of God β [d] keepeth himself β, and
that wicked one toucheth him not.
19 *And* we know that we are of God,
and [e] the whole world lieth [4] in wicked-
ness [4].
20 And we know that the Son of God
is come, and [f] hath given us an under-
standing, [g] that we may know him that
is true, and we are in him that is true,
even in his Son Jesus Christ. [h] This is
the true God, [i] and eternal life.
21 Little children, [k] keep yourselves from
idols. β Amen β. γ

After Anno DOMINI 90.

n John 8. 17, 18.
o Matt. 3. 16, 17. & 17. 5.
p Rom. 8. 16. Gal. 4. 6.
q John 3. 33. & 5. 38.
r ch. 2. 25.
s John 1. 4. ch. 4. 9.
t John 3. 36. & 5. 24.
u John 20. 31.
w ch. 1. 1, 2.
‖ Or, *concerning him.*
x ch. 3. 22.
y Job 42. 8. James 5. 14, 15.
z Matt. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3. 29. Luke 12. 10. Hebr. 6. 4, 6. & 10. 26.
a Jer. 7. 16. & 14. 11. John 17. 9.
b ch. 3. 4.
c 1 Pet. 1. 23. ch. 3. 9.
d James 1. 27.
e Gal. 1. 4.
f Luke 24. 45.
g John 17. 3.
h Isai. 9. 6. & 44. 6. & 54. 5. John 20. 28. Acts 20. 28. Rom. 9. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Titus 2. 13. Hebr. 1. 8.
i ver. 11, 12, 13.
k 1 Cor. 10. 14.

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 17. is love perfected with us, that we have *Al. Lan.*; is (*God's*) love dwelling in us perfected, that we have *Je.* —— *Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 6. in the water alone, but in the water and in the blood *Al. Lan.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 19. β *So* K L; We (*or* Let us *Da.*) love B, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; We (*or* Let us *Da.*) therefore love A, *La.* —— γ *So* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; God A, *La.* —— *V.* 20. β *So* A; cannot love ℵ B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 5. *V.* 2. β *So* ℵ K L; do B, *Edd.* —— *Vs.* 7, 8. β *So two very late MSS.; omit* ℵ A B, *and all Greek MSS. written before the fifteenth century, Al. La. Ti. Tr.; the passage is first found in African Fathers of the fifth century (but is possibly also quoted by Cyprian) and in later copies of the Vulgate.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 8. *So Al.*; are one *Lan.*; are (*joined*) into the one *Wo.*; tend to one thing *Je.* —— [3] *V.* 15. have desired. —— [4] *V.* 19. in (*i.e. in the power of*) the wicked one *Al. Lan. Hu. Wo. Je.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β *So* K L; for the witness of God is this that ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 10. β *So* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*; the witness of God A, *La.* —— γ *So* ℵ, *La.*; in him A B, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.* (*Al. explains this as*=in himself). —— δ *So* ℵ B, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]; the Son A, *La. WH.*[2] (*WH. however suspect corruption.*) —— *V.* 13. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.* —— *V.* 18. β *So* ℵ A^{corr}, *La.*; keepeth him (it keepeth him *Al. Da.*) A* B, *Al. Ti. Tr. WH.* —— *V.* 21. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ Of John I. ℵ A B, *Al. Tr.*

*THE SECOND EPISTLE

OF

JOHN*.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

1 *He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief,* 8 *lest they lose the reward of their former profession:* 10 *and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.*

THE elder unto [1]the elect lady[1] and
her children, [a]whom I love in the
truth; and not I only, but also all they
that have known [b]the truth;
2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth
in us, and shall be with us for ever.
3 β [c]Grace † be with you, mercy, *and*
peace β, from God the Father, and from
γ the Lord γ Jesus Christ, the Son of the
Father, [d]in truth and love.
4 I rejoiced greatly that I found [2]of[2] thy
children [e]walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.
5 And now I beseech thee, [1]lady[1],
[f]not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, [g]that we love one another.
6 And [3][h]this is love[3], that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, [i]as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.
7 For [k]many deceivers β are entered β
into the world, [l]who confess not [4]that Jesus Christ is come[4] in the flesh. [m]This is [5]a deceiver and an antichrist[5].
8 [n]Look to yourselves, β [o]that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive β a full reward.
9 β [p]Whosoever transgresseth β, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine γ of Christ γ, he hath both the Father and the Son.
10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, [q]neither bid him God speed:
11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.
12 [r]Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, [s]that ‖ our joy may be full.
13 [t]The children of [6]thy elect sister[6]
greet thee. β Amen β. γ.

a ver. 3. 1 John 3. 18. 3 John 1. *b* John 8. 32. Gal. 2. 5, 14. & 3. 1. & 5. 7. Col. 1. 5. 2 Thes. 2. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 4. Hebr. 10. 26. *c* 1 Tim. 1. 2. † Gr. *shall be.* *d* ver. 1. *e* 3 John 3. *f* 1 John 2. 7, 8. & 3. 11. *g* John 13. 34. & 15. 12. Ephes. 5. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 23. *h* John 14. 15, 21. & 15. 10. 1 John 2. 5. & 5. 3. *i* 1 John 2. 24. *k* 1 John 4. 1.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

l 1 John 4. 2, 3. *m* 1 John 2. 22. & 4. 3. *n* Mark 13. 9. *o* Gal. 3. 4. Hebr. 10. 32, 35. ‖ Or, *gained*: Some copies read *which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.* *p* 1 John 2. 23. *q* Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 11. & 16. 22. Gal. 1. 8, 9. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Titus 3. 10. *r* 3 John 13. *t* 1 Pet. 5. 13.

† Gr. *mouth to mouth.* *s* John 17. 13. 1 John 1. 4. ‖ Or, *your.*

VAR. REND.—2 JOHN. [1] *Vs.* 1, 5. *i.e. a person* (the elect Kyria *Da. Lü.*) *Be. Fri. De W. Lan. Al.*; *i.e. a church* (*or, possibly, the church at large Jer.*) *Hu. Ew.* —— [2] *V.* 4. *i.e. some of.* —— [3] *V.* 6. the love is this *Al.*

VAR. READ.—2 JOHN. * Of John II. ℵ B, *Al. Ti. WH.* —— *V.* 3. β *So* K; There shall be with us grace, mercy, peace ℵ B, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ; *omit* A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β *So* K L; went forth ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[4] *V.* 7. Jesus Christ coming *Al. De W. Lan. Wo.* —— [5] the deceiver and the antichrist *Al. Lan. Wo.* —— [6] *V.* 13. *i.e. a person, or a church, as in v.* 1.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β *So* K L; that ye lose not those things which ye have wrought, but that ye receive ℵ A, *La. Ti. Tr.*[1]; that ye lose not those things which we have wrought, but that ye receive B, *Al. Tr.*[2] *WH.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* K L; He that goeth forward ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ Of John II. ℵ A B, *Al. Tr.*

*THE THIRD EPISTLE

OF

JOHN*.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 *and hospitality* 7 *to true preachers:* 9 *complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side,* 11 *whose evil example is not to be followed:* 12 *and giveth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.*

THE elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius,
[a]whom I love ‖ in the truth.
2 Beloved, I ‖ wish [1]above all things
that[1] thou mayest prosper and be in
health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as [b]thou walkest in the truth.
4 I have no greater joy than to hear
that [c]my children walk in truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, β and to β strangers;
6 Which have borne witness of thy
[2]charity[2] before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey [3]† after a godly sort[3], thou shalt do well:
7 Because that β for his name's sake β
they went forth, [d]taking nothing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to [4]receive[4] such,
that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.
9 I wrote β unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
10 Wherefore, if I come, I will [5]remember[5] his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.
11 Beloved, [6][e]follow[6] not that which is
evil, but that which is good. [f]He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.
12 Demetrius [g]hath good report of all
men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; [h]and β ye know β that our record is true.
13 [i]I had many things to write β, but
I will not with ink and [7]pen[7] write unto thee:
14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee,
and we shall speak † face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name. β

a 2 John 1. ‖ Or, *truly.* ‖ Or, *pray.* *b* 2 John 4. *c* 1 Cor. 4. 15. Philem. 10. † Gr. *worthy of God.* *d* 1 Cor. 9. 12, 15.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

e Ps. 37. 27. Isai. 1. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 3. 11. *f* 1 John 2. 29. & 3. 6, 9. *g* 1 Tim. 3. 7. *h* John 21. 24. *i* 2 John 12. † Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

VAR. REND.—3 JOHN. [1] *V.* 2. that concerning all things *Al. Be. De W. Lan.* —— [2] *V.* 6. love. —— [3] *i.e. in a manner meet for God Al. Lan. Wo.* —— [4] *V.* 8. support *Al. De W. Hu*; entertain *Wo.*

VAR. READ.—3 JOHN. * *So* C, *Tr.*; Of John III. ℵ B, *Al. Ti. WH.* —— *V.* 5. β *So* K L; and that (*i.e. those brethren*) ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β *So some late MSS.*; for the name ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 10. bring to mind *Al. Lan.* —— [6] *V.* 11. *i.e. imitate.* —— [7] *V.* 13. *Strictly* reed.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β *Add* somewhat ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β *So* K L; thou knowest ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *Add* unto thee ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 14. β Of John III. ℵ A B, *Al. Tr.*

*THE GENERAL EPISTLE

OF

JUDE*.

Anno DOMINI cir. 66.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 4 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly, by the assistance of the Holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and
[a] brother of James, to them that β are
sanctified β [1] by [1] God the Father, and
[b] preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* [c] called:
2 Mercy unto you, and [d] peace, and love,
be multiplied.
3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to
write unto you [e] of β the β common sal-
vation, [2] it was needful for me [2] to write
unto you, and exhort *you* that [f] ye should
earnestly contend for the faith which
was [3] once [3] delivered unto the saints.
4 [g] For there are certain men crept in
unawares, [h] who were before of old [4] or-
dained [4] to this condemnation, ungodly
men, [i] turning [k] the grace of our God
into lasciviousness, and [l] denying the only
β Lord God β, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
5 [5] I will therefore put you in remem-
brance, though ye once knew β this β [5], how
that γ [m] the Lord γ, having saved the peo-
ple out of the land of Egypt, [6] afterward [6]
[n] destroyed them that believed not.
6 And [o] the angels which kept not
[7] their ‖ first estate [7], but left their own
habitation, [p] he hath reserved in ever-
lasting chains under darkness [q] unto the
judgment of the great day.
7 [8] Even as [8] [r] Sodom and Gomorrha,
and the cities about them in like manner,
giving themselves over to fornication,
and going after [9] † strange flesh [9], are set
forth for an example, suffering the ven-
geance of eternal fire.
8 [s] Likewise [10] also [10] [11] these *filthy*
dreamers [11] defile the flesh, despise [12] do-
minion [12], and [t] speak evil of [13] dignities [13].
9 Yet [u] Michael the archangel, when
contending with the devil he disputed
about the body of Moses, [x] durst not
bring against him a railing accusation,
but said, [y] The Lord rebuke thee.
10 [z] But these speak evil of those things
which they know not: but what they
know naturally, as brute beasts, in those
things they corrupt themselves.
11 Woe unto them! for they [14] have
gone [14] in the way [a] of Cain, and [15] [b] ran
greedily after the error of Balaam for
reward [15], and perished [c] in the [16] gain-
saying of Core [16].
12 β [d] These are [17] spots [17] in your [e] feasts
of charity β, [18] when they feast with you,
feeding themselves without fear [18]: [f] clouds
they are without water, γ [g] carried about
of winds γ; [19] trees whose fruit wither-
eth [19], without fruit, twice dead, [h] plucked
up by the roots;
13 [i] Raging waves of the sea, [k] foaming
out their own shame; wandering stars,
[l] to whom is reserved the blackness of
darkness for ever.
14 And Enoch also, [m] the seventh from
Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Be-
hold, [n] the Lord [20] cometh with ten
thousands of his saints [20],
15 To execute judgment upon all, and
to convince all that are ungodly β among
them β of all their ungodly deeds which
they have ungodly committed, and of all
their [o] hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners
have spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers,
walking after their own lusts; and [p] their
mouth speaketh great swelling *words*,
[q] having men's persons in admiration
[21] because of [21] advantage.
17 [r] But, beloved, remember ye the words
which were spoken before [22] of [22] the
apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;
18 How that they told you [s] there should
be mockers in the last time, who should
walk after their own ungodly lusts.
19 These be they [t] who separate β them-
selves β, [u] sensual, having not the Spirit.
20 But ye, beloved, [x] building up your-
selves on your most holy faith, [y] praying
in the Holy Ghost,
21 Keep yourselves in the love of God,
[z] looking for the mercy of our Lord Je-
sus Christ unto eternal life.
22 [23] And β of some have compassion β,
γ making a difference γ [23]:
23 And others β [a] save with fear, [b] pull-
ing *them* out of the fire β; hating even
[c] the garment spotted by the flesh.
24 [d] Now unto him that is able to keep
β you from falling, and [e] to present *you* β
faultless before the presence of his glory
with exceeding joy,
25 [f] To the only β wise β God γ our Sa-
viour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and
power, both now and ever γ. Amen. δ

[a] Luke 6. 16. Acts 1. 13. [b] John 17. 11, 12, 15. 1 Pet. 1. 5. [c] Rom. 1. 7. [d] 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 2. [e] Titus 1. 4. [f] Phil. 1. 27. 1 Tim. 1. 18. & 6. 12. 2 Tim. 1. 13. & 4. 7. [g] Gal. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 1. [h] Rom. 9. 21, 22. 1 Pet. 2. 8. [i] 2 Pet. 2. 10. [k] Titus 2. 11. Hebr. 12. 15. [l] Titus 1. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 22. [m] 1 Cor. 10. 9. [n] Num. 14. 29, 37. & 26. 64. Ps. 106. 26. Hebr. 3. 17, 19. [o] John 8. 44. ‖ Or, *principality*. [p] 2 Pet. 2. 4. [q] Rev. 20. 10. [r] Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23. 2 Pet. 2. 6. † Gr. *other*. [s] 2 Pet. 2. 10. [t] Ex. 22. 28. [u] Dan. 10. 13. & 12. 1. Rev. 12. 7. [x] 2 Pet. 2. 11. [y] Zech. 3. 2. [z] 2 Pet. 2. 12. [a] Gen. 4. 5. 1 John 3. 12. [b] Num. 22. 7, 21. 2 Pet. 2. 15.

Anno DOMINI cir. 66.

[c] Num. 16. 1, &c. [d] 2 Pet. 2. 13. [e] 1 Cor. 11. 21. [f] Pro. 25. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 17. [g] Eph. 4. 14. [h] Mat. 15. 13. [i] Isai. 57. 20. [k] Phil. 3. 19. [l] 2 Pet. 2. 17. [m] Gen. 5. 18. [n] Deut. 33. 2. Dan. 7. 10. Zech. 14. 5. Matt. 25. 31. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 7. [o] 1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 31. 18. & 94. 4. Mal. 3. 13. [p] 2 Pet. 2. 18. [q] Pro. 28. 21. Jam. 2. 1, 9. [r] 2 Pet. 3. 2. [s] 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1. & 4. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 1. & 3. 3. [t] Prov. 18. 1. Ezek. 14. 7. Hosea 4. 14. & 9. 10. Hebr. 10. 25. [u] 1 Cor. 2. 14. James 3. 15. [x] Col. 2. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 4. [y] Rom. 8. 26. Ephes. 6. 18. [z] Titus 2. 13. 2 Pet. 3. 12. [a] Rom. 11. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 16. [b] Amos 4. 11. Zech. 3. 2. 1 Cor. 3. 15. [c] Zech. 3. 4, 5. Rev. 3. 4. [d] Rom. 16. 25. Ephes. 3. 20. [e] Col. 1. 22. [f] Rom. 16. 27. 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 2. 3.

VAR. REND.—JUDE. [1] *V.* 1. *So practically* (*strictly* in) *Al. Hu.*; *perhaps* that are in God, beloved *De W.* —[2] *V.* 3. *Strictly* I found necessity, *and so Al. Hu.* —[3] once for all.—[4] *V.* 4. described, written down *Al. De W. Hu.* —[5] *V.* 5. But I would remind you, knowing this (*or* all things) once for all *Al. Wo.*— [6] in the second place.—[7] *V.* 6. *So Wo.*; their own dominion *Al. De W. Hu.*—[8] *V.* 7. (*I will put you in remembrance*) how *Al. De W. Hu.*—[9] *i.e. unnatural crime Al. Wo.* —[10] *V.* 8. nevertheless.—[11] these men dreaming *Al. Wo.*—[12] *See on* 2 Pet. 2. 10.— [13] glories, *i.e. angels, comp.* 2 Pet. 2. 10, *Al. Wo.*— [14] *V.* 11. went.—[15] *So Al. Hu. Wo.*; were ruined by the deception of the reward of Balaam *De W.*

VAR. READ.—JUDE. * Of Jude ℵ B, *Al. Ti.*— *V.* 1. β *So* K L; have been beloved ℵ A B, *Edd.* (*WH. however suspect corruption.*)—*V.* 3. β *So* K L; our ℵ A B, *Edd.*—*V.* 4. β *So* K L; master (the only Master [*i.e. God*] and our Lord Jesus *Al. Hu.*; our only Master and Lord Jesus *Be. De W.*) ℵ A B, *Edd.* —*V.* 5. β *So* K L; all things ℵ A B, *Edd.* (*WH. however suspect corruption in this part of the verse.*)— γ *So* ℵ C*, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *WH.*; Jesus A B, *La. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 11. *i.e. contradiction of Moses by Core Al. Comp.* Num. 16.—[17] *V.* 12. rocks *Al. De W. Hu. Wo.*—[18] feasting with you, fearlessly pasturing their own selves *Al. De W. Hu.*—[19] autumn trees *Al. Be. De W. Hu. Wo.*—[20] *V.* 14. *Strictly* came amid holy myriads *Al. Wo.*—[21] *V.* 16. *i.e. for the sake of.* —[22] *V.* 17. *i.e. by.*—[23] *V.* 22. (*Reading as below.*) And those who are in doubt rebuke *Hu.*; And some indeed convict when contending with you *Al.*; And some who are contentious reprove *Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 12. β *So* C² K; These are they who are rocks in your love-feasts (deceivings A C: *cp.* 2 Pet. 2. 13) ℵᶜ A B, *Edd.*—γ *So some late MSS.*; carried away by winds ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 15. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 19. β *Omit* (separate, *i.e. cause divisions*) ℵ A B, *Edd.*—*V.* 22. β *So* ℵ B C², *WH.* (*but suspecting corruption*); some convict A C*, *Al. La. Ti. Tr.*[1]—γ *So* K L; when they are at variance ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 23. β *So* K L; And others save pulling them out of the fire, and on others have compassion in fear ℵ A B C, *Edd.* (*WH. nearly.*)—*V.* 24. β *So* ℵ B C, *Edd.*; them from falling and to present them K.—*V.* 25. β *So* K L; *omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—γ *So* K; our Saviour through Jesus Christ our Lord be glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and for ever ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—δ Of Jude ℵ B, *Al. Tr.*

*THE REVELATION

OF

ST. JOHN THE DIVINE*.

Anno DOMINI 96.

CHAPTER 1.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, [a] which
God gave unto him, to shew unto
his servants things which [b] must shortly
come to pass; and [c] he sent and signi-
fied *it* by his angel unto his servant
John:
2 [d] Who bare [1] record [1] of the word of
God, and of the [1] testimony [1] of Jesus
Christ, β and β of all things [e] that he
saw.
3 [f] Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they
that hear the words of this prophecy, and
keep those things which are written
therein: for [g] the time *is* at hand.
4 JOHN to the seven churches which
are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you,
and peace, from him [h] which is, and
[i] which was, and which is to come; [k] and
from the seven Spirits which are before
his throne;
5 And from Jesus Christ, [l] *who is* the
faithful [1] witness [1], *and* the [2] [m] first begot-
ten [2] of the dead, and [n] the prince of
the kings of the earth. Unto him [o] that
β loved β us, [p] and γ washed γ us from
our sins in his own blood,
6 [3] And hath [q] made [3] us β kings and
priests β nnto [4] God and his Father [4];
[r] to him [5] *be* glory [5] and dominion for
ever and ever. Amen.
7 [s] Behold, he cometh with [6] clouds [6];
and every eye shall see him, and [t] they
also which pierced him: and all [7] kin-
dreds [7] of the earth shall wail because of
him. Even so, Amen.
8 [u] I am Alpha and Omega, β the be-
ginning and the ending β, saith the Lord,
[x] which is, and which was, and which is
to come, the Almighty.
9 I John, who also am your brother, and
[y] companion [8] in tribulation, and [z] in the
kingdom and patience β of Jesus [8] Christ β,
[9] was [9] in the isle that is called Patmos,
[a] for the word of God, and [10] for the
testimony of Jesus Christ [10].
10 [11] [b] I [9] was [9] in the Spirit on [c] the
Lord's day [11], and heard behind me [d] a
great voice, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, β [e] I am Alpha and Omega,
[f] the first and the last: and β, What
thou seest, write in a book, and send *it*
unto the seven churches γ which are in
Asia γ; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna,
and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira,
and unto Sardis, and unto Philadel-
phia, and unto Laodicea.
12 And I turned to see the voice that
spake with me. And being turned, [g] I
saw seven golden [12] candlesticks [12];
13 [h] And in the midst of the seven
[12] candlesticks [12] [i] *one* like unto [13] the Son
of man [13], [k] clothed with a garment down
to the foot, and [l] girt about the paps
with a golden girdle.
14 His head and [m] *his* hairs *were* white
like wool, as white as snow; and [n] his
eyes *were* as a flame of fire;
15 [o] And his feet like unto [14] fine brass [14],
β as if they burned in a furnace β; and
[p] his [15] voice [15] as the [15] sound [15] of many
waters.
16 [q] And he had in his right hand seven
stars: and [r] out of his mouth went a
sharp two-edged sword: [s] and his counte-
nance *was* as the sun shineth in his
strength.
17 And [t] when I saw him, I fell at his
feet as dead. And [u] he laid his right
hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear
not; [16] [x] I am the first and the last:
18 [y] *I am* he that liveth, and was dead;
and [16], behold, [z] I am alive for evermore,
β Amen β; and [a] have the keys of [17] hell [17]
and of death.
19 Write [b] the things which thou hast
seen, [18] [c] and the things which are [18],
[d] and the things [19] which shall be here-
after [19];
20 The mystery [e] of the seven stars
which thou sawest in my right hand,
[f] and the seven golden [12] candlesticks [12].
The seven stars are [g] the angels of the
seven churches: and [h] the seven [12] can-
dlesticks [12] which thou sawest are [20] the
seven [20] churches.

a John 3. 32. & 8. 26. & 12. 49. *b* ver. 3. ch. 4. 1. *c* ch. 22. 16. *d* 1 Cor. 1. 6. ch. 6. 9. & 12. 17. ver. 9. *e* 1 John 1. 1. *f* Luke 11. 28. ch. 22. 7. *g* Rom. 13. 11. James 5. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 7. ch. 22. 10. *h* Exod. 3. 14. ver. 8. *i* John 1. 1. *k* Zech. 3. 9. & 4. 10. ch. 3. 1. & 4. 5. & 5. 6. *l* John 8. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 13. ch. 3. 14. *m* 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. *n* Ephes. 1. 20. ch. 17. 14. & 19. 16. *o* John 13. 34. & 15. 9. Gal. 2. 20. *p* Hebr. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. *q* 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. ch. 5. 10. & 20. 6. *r* 1 Tim. 6. 16. Hebr. 13. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11. *s* Dan. 7. 13. Matt. 24. 30. & 26. 64. Acts 1. 11. *t* Zech. 12. 10. John 19. 37. *u* Isai. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. ver. 11, 17. ch. 2. 8. & 21. 6. & 22. 13. *x* ver. 4. ch. 4. 8. & 11. 17. & 16. 5. *y* Phil. 1. 7. & 4. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 8. *z* Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. *a* ver. 2. ch. 6. 9.

Anno DOMINI 96.

b Acts 10. 10. 2 Cor. 12. 2. ch. 4. 2. & 17. 3. & 21. 10. *c* John 20. 26. Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2. *d* ch. 4. 1. & 10. 8. *e* ver. 8. *f* ver. 17. *g* ver. 20. Exod. 25. 37. Zech. 4. 2. *h* ch. 2. 1. *i* Ezek. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 13. & 10. 16. ch. 14. 14. *k* Dan. 10. 5. *l* ch. 15. 6. *m* Dan. 7. 9. *n* Dan. 10. 6. ch. 2. 18. & 19. 12. *o* Ezek. 1. 7. Dan. 10. 6. ch. 2. 18. *p* Ezek. 43. 2. Dan. 10. 6. ch. 14. 2. & 19. 6. *q* ver. 20. ch. 2. 1. & 3. 1. *r* Isai. 49. 2. Ephes. 6. 17. Hebr. 4. 12. ch. 2. 12, 16. & 19. 15, 21. *s* Acts 26. 13. ch. 10. 1. *t* Ezek. 1. 28. *u* Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 10. *x* Isai. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. ch. 2. 8. & 22. 13. ver. 11. *y* Rom. 6. 9. *z* ch. 4. 9. & 5. 14. *a* Ps. 68. 20. ch. 20. 1. *b* ver. 12, &c. *c* ch. 2. 1, &c. *d* ch. 4. 1, &c. *e* ver. 16. *f* ver. 12. *g* Mal. 2. 7. ch. 2. 1, &c. *h* Zech. 4. 2. Matt. 5. 15. Phil. 2. 15.

VAR. REND. — *Chap.* 1. [1] *Vs.* 2, 5. record, testimony *same word, similar word to* witness. —— [2] *V.* 5. *Rather* firstborn *Al. Dü. Eb.* —— [3] *V.* 6. And he made *Al. De W. Wo.* —— [4] *So Al. Da. De W.;* his God and Father *Bl. Dü. Ew. Zü.* —— [5] *So Bl. Da.* (be the glory *Da.*) *Ew.* (*Al. perhaps*); is the glory *Dü. Ew. Zü.* —— [6] *V.* 7. the clouds. —— [7] *i.e. tribes.* —— [8] *V.* 9. *So Bl.;* in the tribulation and kingdom and endurance (that are) in Jesus *Dü. so Da. and Al. nearly.* —— [9] *Vs.* 9, 10. *Lit.* became; found myself *Wo.* —— [10] *V.* 9. *i.e. through the testimony I had borne to Jesus Al. Eb. Ew. Zü.;* for the sake of the testimony, (*i.e. to receive the teaching,*) which Jesus should give to me *Bl. Dü.* (*De W. perhaps*).

VAR. READ.—* The Revelation of John ℵ C, *Edd.;* . . . John the divine and evangelist B. —— *Chap.* 1. *V.* 2. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* ('whatsoever things he saw'). —— *V.* 5. β loves ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* B; loosed (*so Al. Da. Dü. translate;* redeemed *De W. Wo.*) ℵ A C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 6. β a kingdom, priests ℵ* A C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ* (*apparently inserted to explain* 'Alpha and Omega'); *omit* ℵ^c A C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 9. β in Jesus ℵ* C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.— [11] *V.* 10. *So Al. Be. Bl. Da. De W. Wo.;* In the spirit I was present at the day of the Lord *Wi. Zü.* —— [12] *Vs.* 12, 13, 20. lamp-stands *Wo.* —— [13] *V.* 13. *So Al. Da. Wo.;* a son of man *Bl. De W. Eb. Ew.* —— [14] *V.* 15. white glowing brass *Bl.* (*Wo. perhaps*); electrum (*i.e. gold combined with silver, steel, and bronze*) *Zü. so perhaps De W. Dü.;* brass of Lebanon, *i.e. iron, Eb.;* frankincense *or* amber *Ew. Comp.* Dan. 10. 6. —— [15] voice, sound *same word.* —— [16] *Vs.* 17, 18. *So practically Bl.;* I am the first and the last and the living One; and I was dead, and *Al. Be. Da. De W. Ew. Zü.* —— [17] *V.* 18. Hades, the world of the dead. —— [18] *V.* 19. *So Dü. Eb. Zü.;* and what they are (*i.e. signify*) *Al. Bl. De W. Ew. Wo.* —— [19] *More lit.* which are about to happen after these *Al. Da.* —— [20] *V.* 20. seven.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 15. β *So* B, *Al. WH.*[2]; as if it burned (as if purified *Da.*) in a furnace ℵ, *Ti. Tr.*[2] (as in a burning furnace *Dü., by a slight change of the reading of* A C, *La. Tr.*[1]) —— *V.* 18. β *So* ℵ^c B; *omit* ℵ* A C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

CHAPTER 2.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 *Ephesus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamos,* 18 *Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

UNTO the angel of the church β of Ephesus β write; These things saith [a] he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, [b] who walketh in the midst of the seven golden [1] candlesticks [1];

2 [c] I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and [d] thou hast tried them [e] which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 β And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast [f] not fainted β.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; [g] or else [2] I will come unto thee [2] β quickly β, and will remove thy [1] candlestick [1] out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of [h] the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 [i] He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give [k] to eat of [l] the tree of life, which is in β the midst of β the paradise of γ God γ.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith [m] the first and the last, which was dead, and [3] is alive [3];

9 [n] I know thy β works, and β tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art [o] rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of [p] them which say they are Jews, and are not, [q] but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 [r] Fear β none of β those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be [4] tried [4]; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: [s] be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee [5] [t] a crown [5] of life.

11 [u] He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of [x] the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith [y] he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 [z] I know β thy works, and β where thou dwellest, *even* [a] where Satan's [6] seat [6] *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied [7] my faith [7], γ even γ δ in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr δ, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the [8] doctrine [8] of [b] Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, [c] to eat things sacrificed unto idols, [d] and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the [8] doctrine [8] [e] of the Nicolaitanes β, which thing I hate β.

16 Repent; or else [2] I will come unto thee [2] quickly, and [f] will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 [g] He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone [h] a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, [i] who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like [9] fine brass [9];

19 [k] I know thy works, and [10] charity [10], and service, and faith, and thy [11] patience [11], β and thy works; and the last β *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding β I have a few things against thee, because β thou sufferest γ that woman γ [l] Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, δ to teach and to seduce δ my servants [m] to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space [n] to repent β of her fornication; and she repented not β.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of β their β deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with [12] death [12]; and all the churches shall know that [o] I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and [p] I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, β and β unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, [13] as they speak [13]; [q] I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But [r] that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth [s] my works unto the end, [t] to him will I give power over the [14] nations [14]:

27 [u] And he shall [15] rule [15] them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter [16] shall they be broken [16] to shivers: even as I [17] received [17] of my Father.

28 And I will give him [x] the morning star.

29 [y] He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

a ch. 1. 16, 20.
b ch. 1. 13.
c Ps. 1. 6. ver. 9, 13, 19. ch. 3. 1, 8, 15.
d 1 John 4. 1.
e 2 Cor. 11. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
f Gal. 6. 9. Hebr. 12. 3, 5.
g Matt. 21. 41, 43.
h ver. 15.
i Matt. 11. 15. & 13. 9, 43. ver. 11, 17, 29. ch. 3. 6, 13, 22. & 13. 9.
k ch. 22. 2, 14.
l Gen. 2. 9.
m ch. 1. 8, 17, 18.
n ver. 2.
o Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 18. James 2. 5.
p Rom. 2. 17, 28, 29. & 9. 6.
q ch. 3. 9.
r Matt. 10. 22.
s Matt. 24. 13.
t Jam. 1. 12. ch. 3. 11.
u ver. 7. ch. 13. 9.
x ch. 20. 14. & 21. 8.
y ch. 1. 16.
z ver. 2.
a ver. 9.

b Num. 24. 14. & 25. 1. & 31. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11.
c ver. 20. Acts 15. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 9, 10. & 10. 19, 20.
d 1 Cor. 6. 13, &c.
e ver. 6.
f Isai. 11. 4. 2 Thess. 2. 8. ch. 1. 16. & 19. 15, 21.
g ver. 7, 11.
h ch. 3. 12. & 19. 12.
i ch. 1. 14, 15.
k ver. 2.
l 1 Kin. 16. 31. & 21. 25. 2 Kings 9. 7.
m Ex. 34. 15. Acts 15. 20, 29. 1 Cor. 10. 19, 20. ver. 14.
n Rom. 2. 4. ch. 9. 20.
o 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. & 29. 17. 2 Chr. 6. 30. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. John 2. 24, 25. Acts 1. 24. Rom. 8. 27.
p Ps. 62. 12. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. & 14. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Gal. 6. 5. ch. 20. 12.
q Acts 15. 28.
r ch. 3. 11.
s John 6. 29. 1 John 3. 23.
t Mat. 19. 28. Luke 22. 29, 30. 1 Cor. 6. 3. ch. 3. 21. & 20. 4.
u Ps. 2. 8, 9. & 49. 14. Dan. 7. 22. ch. 12. 5. & 19. 15.
x 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 22. 16.
y ver. 7.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 2. [1] *Vs.* 1, 5. *i.e. lamp-stands.* —— [2] *Vs.* 5, 16. *So practically Al. Da. De W. Wi.*; I tell thee I will come *Bu.* —— [3] *V.* 8. came to life *Al. Bl. Dü.* —— [4] *V.* 10. *i.e. tempted to fall Al. Dü.*; *tested Bl. De W. Ew.* —— [5] *Lit.* the crown. —— [6] *V.* 13. throne; *same word as ch.* 4. 2, *&c.* —— [7] = faith in me *Al. Bl. De W. Dü. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 2. *V.* 1. β in Ephesus ℵ A B C, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.* (the angel in Ephesus of the church A C, *La. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[2]) —— *V.* 3. β And hast patience (endurance *Al. De W.*) and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not been weary A C (ℵ *nearly*) *Edd.* —— *V.* 5. β *So* B; *omit* ℵ A C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β *So* ℵ[c]; *omit* ℵ* A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ A C, *Edd.*; my God B. —— *V.* 9. β *So* ℵ B; *omit* A C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 10. β *So* ℵ, *Ti.*; not A B C, *La. Tr. Al. WH.* —— *V.* 13. β *So* B; *omit* ℵ A C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* A C, *La. Tr.*[1] *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti.* —— δ *So* ℵ[c]; in the days of Antipas my martyr, my faithful one (*so Al. Bl. Da. translate*; and in those days was Antipas my....*Dü.*) A C (ℵ* *nearly*), *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *Vs.* 14, 15. *Or,* teaching (*similar word to* taught), *so v.* 4. —— [9] *V.* 18. *See ch.* 1. 15. —— [10] *V.* 19. love *Al. &c.* —— [11] endurance *Al. De W.* [12] *V.* 23. *So Al. Dü. Eb.*; = the plague *Bl. Ew.* —— [13] *V.* 24. as they say (*i.e. the depths as they call them*) *Al. Bl. Da. De W. Zü.* —— [14] *V.* 26. *So Al.*; Gentiles *Da. Dü. De W. Ew.* —— [15] *V.* 27. *Lit.* rule as shepherd; tend *Al. Wo.* —— [16] are broken *Al. De W. &c.* —— [17] *Lit.* have received.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β in like manner ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 19. β and thy last works ℵ A C, *Edd.* (*WH. however suspect corruption.*) —— *V.* 20. β I have (this) against thee, that A B C, *Edd.* (I have much against thee, because ℵ). —— γ *So* (*or* the woman) ℵ C, *Ti. Tr. WH.*; thy wife A B, *La. Al.*[1] —— δ and teacheth and seduceth ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 21. β and she will not (would not A, *La.*) repent of her fornication ℵ[c] A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 22. β *So* A, *WH.*[2]; her ℵ B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 24. β *Omit* ℵ A C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

a ch. 1. 4,16. & 4. 5. & 5. 6.
b ch. 2. 2.
c Ephes. 2. 1, 5. 1 Tim. 5. 6.
d 1 Tim. 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 13. ver. 11.
e ver. 19.
f Matt. 24. 42, 43. & 25. 13. Mark 13.33. Luke 12. 39, 40. 1 Thess. 5. 2, 6. 2 Pet. 3. 10. ch. 16. 15.
g Acts 1. 15.
h Jude 23.
i ch. 4. 4. & 6. 11. & 7. 9, 13.
k ch. 19. 8.
l Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28.
m Phil. 4. 3. ch. 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12. & 21. 27.
n Matt. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8.
o ch. 2. 7.
p Acts 3. 14.
q 1 John 5. 20. ver. 14. ch. 1. 5. & 6. 10. & 19. 11.
r Isai. 22. 22. Luke 1. 32. ch. 1. 18.
s Matt. 16. 19.
t Job 12. 14.
u ver. 1.
x 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12.
y ch. 2. 9.
z Isai. 49. 23. & 60. 14.
a 2 Pet. 2. 9.
b Luke 2. 1.
c Isai. 24. 17.
d Phil. 4. 5. ch. 1. 3. & 22. 7, 12, 20.
e ver. 3. ch. 2. 25.
f ch. 2. 10.
g 1 Kings 7. 21. Gal. 2. 9.
h ch. 2. 17. & 14. 1. & 22. 4.
i Gal. 4. 26. Hebr. 12. 22. ch. 21. 2, 10.
k ch. 22. 4.
l ch. 2. 7.

CHAPTER 3.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatened if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the door and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in
Sardis write; These things saith he
[a] that hath the seven Spirits of God,
and the seven stars; [b] I know thy works,
that thou hast a name that thou livest,
[c] and art dead.
2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things
which remain, that are ready to die: for
I have not found thy works perfect be-
fore β God β.
3 [d] Remember therefore how thou hast
received and heard, and hold fast, and
[e] repent. [f] If therefore thou shalt not
watch, I will come on thee as a thief,
and thou shalt not know what hour I
will come upon thee.
4 β Thou hast β [g] a few names γ even γ
in Sardis which have not [h] defiled their
garments; and they shall walk with me
[i] in white: for they are worthy.
5 He that overcometh β, [k] the same shall
be β clothed in white raiment; and I will
not [l] blot out his name out of the [m] book
of life, but [n] I will confess his name be-
fore my Father, and before his angels.
6 [o] He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
7 And to the angel of the church in
Philadelphia write; These things saith
[1] [p] he that is holy, [q] he that is true [1], he
that hath [r] the key of David, [s] he that
openeth, and no man β shutteth β; and
[t] shutteth, and no man γ openeth γ;
8 [u] I know thy works: behold, I have
set before thee [x] an open door, and no
man can shut it: for [2] thou hast a little
strength, and hast kept my word, and
hast not denied [2] my name.
9 Behold, I will make [y] them of the
synagogue of Satan, which say they are
Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold,
[z] I will make them to come and worship
before thy feet, and to know that I [3] have
loved [3] thee.
10 Because thou [4] hast kept [4] [5] the word
of my patience [5], [a] I also will keep thee
from the hour of [6] temptation [6], which
shall come upon [b] all the world, to [6] try [6]
them that dwell [c] upon the earth.
11 Behold, [d] I come quickly: [e] hold that
fast which thou hast, that no man take
[f] thy crown.
12 Him that overcometh will I make [g] a
pillar in the temple of my God, and he
shall go no more out: and [h] I will write
[7] upon him [7] the name of my God, and
the name of the city of my God, *which
is* [i] new Jerusalem, which cometh down
out of heaven from my God: [k] and *I
will write upon him* my new name.
13 [l] He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
14 And unto the angel of the church
β ‖ of the Laodiceans β write; [m] These
things saith the [8] Amen [8], [n] the faithful
and [9] true [9] witness, [o] the beginning of the
creation of God;
15 [p] I know thy works, that thou art nei-
ther cold nor hot: I would thou wert
cold or hot.
16 So then because thou art lukewarm,
and neither cold nor hot, I will spue
thee out of my mouth.
17 Because thou sayest, [q] I am [10] rich,
and increased with goods [10], and have need
of nothing; and knowest not that thou
art [11] wretched, and miserable, and poor,
and blind, and naked [11]:
18 I counsel thee [r] to buy of me gold
[12] tried in the fire [12], that thou mayest be
rich; and [s] white raiment, that thou may-
est be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy
nakedness do not appear; and anoint
thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou may-
est see.
19 [t] As many as I love, I rebuke and
chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
20 Behold, [u] I stand at the door, and
knock: [x] if any man hear my voice, and
open the door, [y] I will come in to him,
and will sup with him, and he with me.
21 To him that overcometh [z] will I grant
to sit with me in my throne, even as I
also overcame, and [13] am set [13] down with
my Father in his throne.
22 [a] He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 4.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, [1] a
door *was* opened [1] in heaven: and
[a] the first voice which I heard *was* as it
were of a trumpet talking with me;
which said, [b] Come up hither, [c] and I will
shew thee things [2] which must be here-
after.
2 And immediately [d] I was [2] in the spirit:
and, behold, [e] a throne [3] was set [3] in heaven,
and *one* [4] sat [4] on the throne.
3 And he [5] that sat [5] β was β to look upon
like a jasper and a sardine stone: [f] and
there was a rainbow round about the
throne, [6] in sight like unto an emerald [6].
4 [g] And round about the throne *were* four
and twenty [7] seats [7]: and upon the [7] seats [7]
I saw four and twenty elders sitting,
[h] clothed in white raiment; [i] and β they
had β on their heads crowns of gold.
5 And out of the throne [8] proceeded [8]
[k] lightnings and thunderings and [9] voices [9]:
[l] and [10] *there were* [10] seven lamps of fire
burning before the throne, which are
[m] the seven Spirits of God.

Anno DOMINI 96.

‖ Or, *in Laodicea.*
m Isai. 65. 16.
n ch. 1. 5. & 19. 11. & 22. 6. ver. 7.
o Col. 1. 15.
p ver. 1.
q Hos. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 8.
r Isai. 55. 1. Matt. 13. 44. & 25. 9.
s 2 Cor. 5. 3. ch. 7. 13. & 16. 15. & 19. 8.
t Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11, 12. Hebr. 12. 5, 6. James 1. 12.
u Cant. 5. 2.
x Luke 12. 37.
y John 14. 23.
z Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 2. 26, 27.
a ch. 2. 7.

a ch. 1. 10.
b ch. 11. 12.
c ch. 1. 19. & 22. 6.
d ch. 1. 10. & 17. 3. & 21. 10.
e Isai. 6. 1. Jer. 17. 12. Ezek. 1. 26. & 10. 1. Dan. 7. 9.
f Ezek. 1. 28.
g ch. 11. 16.
h ch. 3. 4, 5. & 6. 11. & 7. 9, 13, 14. & 19. 14.
i ver. 10.
k ch. 8. 5. & 16. 18.
l Ex. 37. 23. 2 Chron. 4. 20. Ezek. 1. 13. Zech. 4. 2.
m ch. 1. 4. & 3. 1. & 5. 6.

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 3. [1] *V.* 7. *So Al. De W. Eb. Zü.; rather* he that is in truth holy *Dü. Ew.*——[2] *V.* 8. *So Da. nearly;* thou hast (but) little strength, and (yet) didst keep ...... and didst not deny *Al. Bl. De W. Dü.*——[3] *V.* 9 *So practically Al. De W.;* loved *Da. Dü.*——[4] *V.* 10. *Lit.* didst keep.——[5] *So Al. Bl. De W.* (*rather*....my endurance *Al.*); my command of endurance *Dü. Eb. Wi.*——[6] temptation, try *similar words.*——[7] *V.* 12. *So Al. Bl. Da. Dü. Ew. Wo.; perhaps* upon it (*the pillar*) *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 3. *V.* 2. β my God ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 4. β But thou hast ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——γ *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 5. β *So* ℵ[c]; [he that overcometh] thus, shall be ℵ* A C, *Edd.*——*V.* 7. β shall shut ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——γ *So* A C, *La. WH.;* shall open ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Al.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 14. Amen, *same word as* Verily, John 1. 51, *and often.*——[9] *So* (*i.e. truthful*) *Al. De W. Eb. Ew.; i.e. he who is in truth the faithful witness Dü.*——[10] *V.* 17. rich, increased with goods, *similar words* (I am rich, and have (yet more) enriched myself *De W.;* ....I have used my riches *Be.*).——[11] *Lit.* the wretched and miserable....and naked one, *so Al. &c.*——[12] *V.* 18. *So practically* (*lit.* made hot....; purified by fire *Da.*) *Bl. Dü. Ew.;* fresh from the fire *Al.*——[13] *V.* 21. *Lit.* did sit.——*Chap.* 4. [1] *V.* 1. a door set open, an opened door *Al. De W. Wo.*——[2] *Vs.* 1, 2. *So Al. Bl. De W. Dü. Ew. Wo.* (*also Ti. Tr. who omit* And, *with* ℵ A[2]); which must come to pass. Immediately thereupon I was (*different punctuation*) *La.*——[3] *V.* 2. stood *Al. De W.*——[4] *Lit.* sitting.——[5] *V.* 3. *Rather* that sitteth *Wo.*——[6] *So Da. Ew.;* like to the appearance of an emerald *Al. Be. De W.*——[7] *V.* 4. *Same word as* throne, *v.* 2.——[8] *V.* 5. *Lit.* proceed.——[9] *So Al. Ew. Dü. Wo.* (voices, *i.e. roaring of a storm Dü.*); peals *De W.*——[10] *Vs.* 5, 6, 7. *Omit.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *As marg.* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 4. *V.* 3. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 4. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

6 And before the throne [10]*there was*[10]
β [n]a sea β of glass like unto crystal: [o]and
in the midst of the throne, and round
about the throne, [10]*were*[10] four [11]beasts[11]
full of eyes before [p]and behind.
7 [q]And the first [11]beast[11] [10]*was*[10] like
a lion, and the second [11]beast[11] like a
calf, and the third [11]beast[11] [12]had[12] a
face as a man, and the fourth [11]beast[11]
[10]*was*[10] like a flying eagle.
8 And the four [11]beasts[11] β had β each of
them [13][r]six wings about *him;* and *they*
γ *were* full γ of eyes [14][s]within[14] [13]: and
†they rest not day and night, saying,
[t]Holy, holy, holy, [u]Lord God Almighty,
[x]which was, and is, and is to come.
9 And [15]when those [11]beasts[11] give[15]
glory and honour and thanks to him that
[16]sat[16] on the throne, [y]who liveth for ever
and ever,
10 [z]The four and twenty elders [17]fall[17]
down before him that [16]sat[16] on the
throne, [a]and β worship β him that liveth
for ever and ever, [b]and γ cast γ their
crowns before the throne, saying,
11 [c]Thou art worthy, β O Lord β, to re-
ceive [18]glory and honour and power[18]:
[d]for thou hast created all things, and
[19]for thy pleasure[19] γ they are γ and were
created.

n Ex. 38. 8. ch. 15. 2. — o Ezek. 1. 5. — p ver. 8. — q Num. 2. 2, &c. Ezek. 1. 10. & 10. 14. — r Isai. 6. 2. — s ver. 6. — † Gr. *they have no rest.* — t Isai. 6. 3. — u ch. 1. 8. — x ch. 1. 4. — y ch. 1. 18. & 5. 14. & 15. 7. — z ch. 5. 8, 14. — a ver. 9. — b ver. 4. — c ch. 5. 12. — d Gen. 1. 1. Acts 17. 24. Ephes. 3. 9. Col. 1. 16. ch. 10. 6.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The book sealed with seven seals:* 9 *which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open.* 12 *Therefore the elders praise him,* 9 *and confess that he redeemed them with his blood.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him
that sat on the throne [a]a book writ-
ten within and on the backside, [b]sealed
with seven seals.
2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming
with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open
the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
3 And no man [c]in heaven, nor in earth,
neither under the earth, was able to open
the book, neither to look thereon.
4 And I wept much, because no man
was found worthy to open β and to read β
the book, neither to look thereon.
5 And one of the elders saith unto me,
Weep not: behold, [d]the Lion of the
tribe of Juda, [e]the Root of David, [1]hath
prevailed to open[1] the book, [f]and β to
loose β the seven seals thereof.
6 And I beheld, and, lo, [2]in the midst
of the throne and of the four [3]beasts[3],
and in the midst of the elders[2], [4]stood
[g]a Lamb[4] as it had been slain, having
seven horns and [h]seven eyes, which are
[i]the seven Spirits of God sent forth into
all the earth.
7 And he came and took the book out
of the right hand [k]of him that sat upon
the throne.
8 And when he [5]had taken[5] the book,
[l]the four [3]beasts[3] and four *and* twenty
elders fell down before the Lamb, having
every one of them [m]harps, and golden
vials full of [6]‖ odours[6], [n]which are the
prayers of saints.
9 And [o]they [7]sung[7] a new song, saying,
[p]Thou art worthy to take the book, and
to open the seals thereof: [q]for thou wast
slain, and [8][r]hast redeemed[8] β us β to God
by thy blood [s]out of every [9]kindred[9],
and tongue, and people, and nation;
10 [t]And [8]hast made[8] β us β unto our
God γ kings γ and priests: and δ we shall
reign δ on the earth.
11 And I beheld, and I heard β the
voice β of many angels [u]round about the
throne and the [3]beasts[3] and the elders:
and the number of them was [10][x]ten thou-
sand times ten thousand[10], and thousands
of thousands;
12 Saying with a loud voice, [y]Worthy is
the Lamb that was slain to receive [11]power,
and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and
honour, and glory, and blessing[11].
13 And [z]every creature which is in hea-
ven, and on the earth, and under the
earth, and such as are in the sea, and
all that are in them, heard I saying,
[12][a]Blessing, and honour, and glory, and
power, *be*[12] unto him [b]that sitteth upon
the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever
and ever.
14 [c]And the four [3]beasts[3] said, Amen.
And the four *and* twenty elders fell down
and worshipped β him [d]that liveth for
ever and ever β.

a Ezek. 2. 9, 10. — b Isai. 29. 11. Dan. 12. 4. — c ver. 13. — d Gen. 49. 9, 10. Hebr. 7. 14. — e Isai. 11. 1, 10. Rom. 15.12. ch. 22. 16. — f ver. 1. ch. 6. 1. — g Isai. 53. 7. John 1. 29, 36. 1 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 13. 8. ver. 9, 12. — h Zech. 3. 9. & 4. 10. — i ch. 4. 5.

k ch. 4. 2. — l ch. 4. 8, 10. — m ch. 14. 2. & 15. 2. — ‖ Or, *incense.* — n Ps. 141. 2. ch. 8. 3, 4. — o Ps. 40. 3. ch. 14. 3. — p ch. 4. 11. — q ver. 6. — r Acts 20. 28. Rom. 3. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 20. & 7. 23. Ephes. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. Hebr. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 1. 7. ch. 14. 4. — s Dan. 4. 1. & 6. 25. ch. 7. 9. & 11. 9. & 14. 6. — t Ex. 19. 6. 1 Pet. 2.5,9. ch. 1. 6. & 20. 6. & 22. 5. — u ch. 4. 4, 6. — x Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Hebr.12.22. — y ch. 4. 11. — z Phil. 2. 10. ver. 3.

a 1 Chron. 29. 11. Rom. 9. 5. & 16. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11. ch. 1. 6. b ch. 6. 16. & 7. 10. c ch. 19. 4. d ch. 4. 9, 10.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world.*

AND [a]I saw when the Lamb opened
one of β the seals β, and I heard, as
it were the noise of thunder, [b]one of the
four [1]beasts[1] saying, Come γ and see γ.
2 And I saw, and behold [c]a white horse:
[d]and he that sat on him had a bow; [e]and
a crown was given unto him: and he
went forth conquering, and to conquer.
3 And when he [2]had opened[2] the second
seal, [f]I heard the second [1]beast[1] say,
Come γ and see γ.
4 [g]And there went out another horse
that was red: and *power* was given to him
that sat thereon to take peace from the
earth, and that they should kill one an-
other: and there was given unto him a
great sword.
5 And when he [2]had opened[2] the third
seal, [h]I heard the third [1]beast[1] say,
Come γ and see γ. And I beheld, and lo
[i]a black horse; and he that sat on him
had a pair of balances in his hand.

a ch. 5. 5, 6, 7. — b ch. 4. 7. — c Zech. 6. 3. ch. 19. 11. — d Ps. 45. 4, 5. LXX. — e Zech. 6. 11. ch. 14. 14. — f ch. 4. 7. — g Zech. 6. 2. — h ch. 4. 7. — i Zech. 6. 2.

VAR. REND.—[11] *Vs.* 6—9. living beings *Al. De W. &c.* ——[12] *V.* 7. *Lit.* having. ——[13] *V.* 8. six wings: all round and within they (*i.e. the living beings Al. De W. Dü. Ew. Zü.; the wings Bl.*) are full of eyes *Al. Be. Bl. Da. De W. Dü. Zü.* ——[14] *i.e. under, and on the inner side of, the wings Al. Zü. so De W. Dü.; on the side of their bodies that is turned towards the throne Ew.* ——[15] *V.* 9. *So practically Be. Dü.; lit.* Whenever .... shall give, *and so Al. Bl. De W. Wi. Wo.* ——[16] *Vs.* 9, 10. sitteth *Al. De W. Wo.* ——[17] *V.* 10. *Lit.* will fall. ——[18] *V.* 11. the glory and the honour ...... *Al. Da. Dü. Wo.* ——[19] *So* (for thy will and pleasure) *Wo.*; because of thy will *Al. Da. De W. Dü.*; by thy will *Bl. Eb. Zü.* ——*Chap.* 5. [1] *V.* 5. *So Zü.*; hath conquered (*lit.* did conquer, *and so Al.*) so that he can open *Al. Bl. De W. Dü.* ——[2] *V.* 6. *So Bl. Da. Eb. Wo.*; in the midst, between the throne ...... and the elders *De W. Dü. Ew. Zü.* ——[3] *Vs.* 6, 8, 11, 14. living beings *Al. &c.* ——[4] *V.* 6. *Lit.* a Lamb standing.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β as it were a sea ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ; having A, *Ti. Tr. WH.* (B, *La. nearly*). —— γ are full ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 10. β will worship ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ* B; will cast ℵ^c A, *Edd.* —— *V.* 11. β our Lord and God A B, *Edd.* —— γ they were (*or* they came into being *De W.*) ℵ A, *Edd.*; they were not B. —— *Chap.* 5. *V.* 4. β *Omit* ℵ B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 5. β *So* ℵ; *omit* A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 8. *So De W. Dü. Ew.*; took *Al. Wo.* ——[6] *As marg. Al. De W. Wo.* ——[7] *V.* 9. *Lit.* sing. ——[8] *Vs.* 9, 10. *Lit.* didst redeem....didst make, *so Al. De W. Ew.* ——[9] *V.* 9. *i.e. tribe.* ——[10] *V.* 11. *More lit.* ten-thousands of ten-thousands. ——[11] *V.* 12. *Lit.* the power and the......*so Al. Da. Dü. Ew. Wo.* ——[12] *V.* 13. The blessing, and the honour....be *Bl. Da.: so Al. De W. perhaps* (*or perhaps* ......are, *i.e. belong, are due Al. De W.*). ——*Chap.* 6. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3, 5, 6, 7. living beings *Al.* ——[2] *Vs.* 3, 5, 7. *So De W.*; opened *Al. Da. Ew. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ B, *Tr. WH.*[2]; *omit* A, *La. Ti. Al. WH.*[1] (didst redeem men *Wo.*) —— *V.* 10. β them ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ a kingdom ℵ A, *Edd.* —— δ they shall reign ℵ, *Ti. Tr.*[2]; they reign A, *La. Tr.*[1] *Al. WH.* —— *V.* 11. β *So* A B*, *La.*; as it were the voice, ℵ, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 14. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.* —— *Chap.* 6. *V.* 1. β the seven seals ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *Vs.* 1, 3, 5, 7. γ *So nearly* ℵ B; *omit* A C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

‖ The word *chœnix* signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
k ch. 9. 4.
l ch. 4. 7.
m Zech. 6. 3.
‖ Or, *to him.*
n Ezek. 14. 21.
p Lev. 26. 22.
q ch. 8. 3. & 9. 13. & 14. 18.
r ch. 20. 4.
s ch. 1. 9.
t 2 Tim. 1. 8. ch. 12. 17. & 19. 10.
u See Zech. 1. 12.
x ch. 3. 7.
y ch. 11. 18. & 19. 2.
z ch. 3. 4, 5. & 7. 9, 14.
a Hebr. 11. 40. ch. 14. 13.
b ch. 16. 18.
c Joel 2. 10, 31. & 3. 15. Matt. 24. 29. Acts 2. 20.
d ch. 8. 10. & 9. 1.
‖ Or, *green figs.*
e Ps. 102. 26. Isai. 34. 4. Hebr. 1. 12, 13.
f Jer. 3. 23. & 4. 24. ch. 16. 20.
g Isai. 2. 19.
h Hos. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30. ch. 9. 6.
i Isai. 13. 6, &c. Zeph. 1. 14, &c. ch. 16. 14.
k Ps. 76. 7.

6 And I heard β a voice β in the midst of the four [1]beasts[1] say, ‖ A [3]measure[3] of wheat for a [4]penny[4], and three measures of barley for a penny; and k*see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he [2]had opened[2] the fourth seal, l I heard the voice of the fourth [1]beast[1] say, Come γ and see γ.

8 m And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and [5]Hell[5] followed with him. And power was given ‖ unto them over the fourth part of the earth, n to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, p and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under q the altar r the souls of them that were slain s for the word of God, and for t the testimony which they [6]held[6]:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, u How long, O [7]Lord[7], x holy and [8]true[8], y dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And z white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, a that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, β should be fulfilled β.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, b and, lo, there was a great [9]earthquake[9]; and c the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and β the moon became as blood β;

13 d And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her ‖ untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 e And the heaven [10]departed[10] as a scroll when it is rolled together; and f every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the [11]great men[11], and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the β mighty β men, and every bondman, and every free man, g hid themselves in the [12]dens[12] and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 h And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 i For the great day of his wrath is come; k and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER 7.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, a holding the four winds of the earth, b that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, c Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have d sealed the servants of our God e in their foreheads.

4 f And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed g an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, h a great multitude, which no man could number, i of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, k clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And β cried β with a loud voice, saying, [1] l Salvation to [1] our God m which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 n And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four [2]beasts[2], and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 o Saying, Amen: [3]Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto[3] our God for ever and ever. β Amen β.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, [4]What[4] are these which are arrayed in [5] p white robes[5]? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, β Sir β, thou knowest. And he said to me, q These are they which [6]came[6] out of [7]great tribulation[7], and [8]have r washed[8] their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall [9] s dwell[9] [10]among them[10].

Anno DOMINI 96.

a Dan. 7. 2.
b ch. 9. 4.
c ch. 6. 6. & 9. 4.
d Ezek. 9. 4. ch. 14. 1.
e ch. 22. 4.
f ch. 9. 16.
g ch. 14. 1.
h Rom. 11. 25.
i ch. 5. 9.
k ch. 3. 5, 18. & 4. 4. & 6. 11. ver. 14.
l Ps. 3. 8. Isai. 43. 11. Jer. 3. 23. Hosea 13. 4. ch. 19. 1.
m ch. 5. 13.
n ch. 4. 6.
o ch. 5. 13, 14.
p ver. 9.
q ch. 6. 9. & 17. 6.
r Isai. 1. 18. Hebr. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. ch. 1. 5. See Zech. 3. 3, 4, 5.
s Isai. 4. 5, 6. ch. 21. 3.

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 6. chœnix, *about a quart, i.e. one day's ration of meal Al. De W. Wa. &c.*—[4] denarius, *i.e. the ordinary day's wage of a labourer (which would usually buy eight quarts of wheat Wo.) Al. De W. &c.*—[5] *V.* 8. Hades, *i.e. the world below, place of the dead.*—[6] *V.* 9. *So (i.e. bore) Al. Bl. De W. Wa. Zü.* (held fast *Wo.*); [the testimony of Christ which they] had received from him *Dü. Eb.*—[7] *V.* 10. Master *Al. &c.*—[8] *So* (=faithful) *Al. De W. Eb. Ew. Zü.;* true master (*i.e. who art truly master*) *Dü.*—[9] *V.* 12. *So Dü. Eb. Ew. Wo.;* quaking (*of earth and heaven*) *Al. De W. Zü.* (*similar word to* shaken, *v.* 13).—[10] *V.* 14. *So De W. Dü. Ew. Wo.* (was torn from its place *Ew.*); parted asunder *Al. Da.*—[11] *V.* 15. *i.e. courtiers and officers of state Al. Dü. Eb.*—[12] *i.e. caves Al. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β *So* B; as it were a voice ℵ A C, *Edd.*—*V.* 11. β *So nearly* A C (*i.e. till the number of their brethren should be filled up Dü. Eb.; till their brethren should be perfected De W.*) *La. WH.*[1]; should have fulfilled (their course) (*so Al. Da. translate,* should have filled up (the number of the slain) *Ew.*) ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*—*V.* 12. β the moon became all as blood ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 15. β strong (*so Al. Dü. Ew.;* powerful *De W. Eb.*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 7. [1] *V.* 10. = The (Our) salvation belongs to, is due to *Bl. De W. Dü. Ew., rather....* be ascribed to *Al.*—[2] *V.* 11. living beings *Al.*—[3] *V.* 12. The blessing and the glory....is unto (*i.e. is due, belongs, to*) *Bl. De W. Ew.;* ......be unto *Al. Da.*—[4] *V.* 13. *Strictly* Who.—[5] the white robes.—[6] *V.* 14. *Lit.* come, *and so Al. Be. Bl. Da. De W. Dü. Ew. Wa.*—[7] the great tribulation, *chaps.* 6. 11; 8. 13, *&c., De W. Dü.*—[8] *Lit.* did wash (*i.e. in their earthly life Al. Dü.*).—[9] *V.* 15. dwell *similar word to* tabernacle, *comp.* Lev. 26. 11; (will tabernacle over them *Da.*).—[10] over them (*i.e. will erect his tent, wherein he is enthroned, over them, so that they shall be screened by it Bl., so Al. Ew., and De W. Dü. nearly; will himself be a shelter over them Eb.*).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 7. *V.* 10. β they cry (*i.e. cry continually Al.*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.*—*V.* 12. β *So* ℵ A B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*[1]; *omit* C, *La. WH.*[2]—*V.* 14. β *So* A, *La.*[1]; my Lord ℵ B C, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

16 [t] They shall hunger no more, neither
thirst any more; [u] neither shall the sun
light on them, nor any heat.
17 For the Lamb which is [11] in the midst
of the throne [11] [x] shall [12] feed them [12], and
shall lead them unto [13] living fountains
of waters [13]: [y] and God shall wipe away
all tears from their eyes.

t Isai. 49. 10. u Ps. 121. 6. ch. 21. 4. x Ps. 23. 1. & 36. 8. John 10. 11, 14. y Isai. 25. 8. ch. 21. 4.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *At the opening of the seventh seal,* 2 *seven angels had seven trumpets given them.* 6 *Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow.* 3 *Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.*

AND [a] when he had opened the seventh
seal, there was silence in heaven a-
bout the space of half an hour.
2 [b] And I saw the seven angels which
[1] stood [1] before God; [c] and to them were
given seven trumpets.
3 And another angel came and stood
β at β the altar, having a golden censer;
and there was given unto him much in-
cense, that he should [2] ‖ offer *it* with [2]
[d] the prayers of all saints upon [e] the golden
altar which was before the throne.
4 And [f] the smoke of the incense, [3] *which*
came with the prayers of the saints, as-
cended up [3] before God out of the angel's
hand.
5 And the angel took the censer, and
filled it with fire of the altar, and cast
it [4] ‖ into [4] the earth: and [g] there were
[5] voices, and thunderings [5], and lightnings,
[h] and an earthquake.
6 And the seven angels which had the
seven trumpets prepared themselves to
sound.
7 The first angel sounded, [i] and there
followed hail and fire mingled β with β
blood, and they were cast [k] upon the
earth: γ and the third part [l] of trees
was burnt up, and all green grass was
burnt up.
8 And the second angel sounded, [m] and
as it were a great mountain burning with
fire was cast into the sea: [n] and the third
part of the sea [o] became blood;
9 [p] And the third part of the creatures
which were in the sea, and had life, died;
and the third part of the ships were de-
stroyed.
10 And the third angel sounded, [q] and
there fell a great star from heaven, burn-
ing as it were a [6] lamp [6], [r] and it fell upon
the third part of the rivers, and upon the
fountains of waters;
11 [s] And the name of the star is called
Wormwood: [t] and the third part of the
waters became wormwood; and many
men died of the waters, because they
were made bitter.
12 [u] And the fourth angel sounded, and
the third part of the sun was smitten,
and the third part of the moon, and the
third part of the stars; so as the third
part of them [7] was darkened [7], and the
day [7] shone not [7] for a third part of it,
and the night likewise.
13 And I beheld, [x] and heard [8] an [8]
β angel β flying through [9] the midst of
heaven [9], saying with a loud voice, [y] Woe,
woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth
by reason of the other voices of the
trumpet of the three angels, which are
yet to sound!

a ch. 6. 1. b Matt. 18. 10. Luke 1. 19. c 2 Chr. 29. 25—28. ‖ Or, *add it to the prayers.* d ch. 5. 8. e Ex. 30. 1. ch. 6. 9. f Ps. 141. 2. Luke 1. 10. ‖ Or, *upon.* g ch. 16. 18. h 2 Sam. 22. 8. 1 Kings 19. 11. Acts 4. 31. i Ezek. 38. 22. k ch. 16. 2. l Isai. 2. 13. ch. 9. 4. m Jer. 51. 25. Amos 7. 4. n ch. 16. 3. o Ezek. 14. 19. p ch. 16. 3. q Isai. 14. 12. ch. 9. 1. r ch. 16. 4. s Ruth 1. 20. t Ex. 15. 23. Jer. 9. 15. & 23. 15. u Isai. 13. 10. Amos 8. 9.

Anno DOMINI 96.

x ch. 14. 6. & 19. 17. y ch. 9. 12. & 11. 14.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomless pit.* 2 *He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions.* 12 *The first woe past.* 13 *The sixth trumpet soundeth.* 14 *Four angels are let loose, that were bound.*

AND the fifth angel sounded, [a] and I
saw a star [1] fall [1] from heaven unto
the earth: and to him was given the key
of [2] [b] the bottomless pit [2].
2 And he opened [2] the bottomless pit [2];
[c] and there arose a smoke out of the
pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and
the sun and the air were darkened by
reason of the smoke of the pit.
3 And there came out of the smoke [d] lo-
custs upon the earth: and unto them was
given power, [e] as the scorpions of the
earth have power.
4 And it was commanded them [f] that
they should not hurt [g] the grass of the
earth, neither any green thing, neither
any tree; but only those men which have
not [h] the seal of God in their foreheads.
5 And to them it was given that they
should not kill them, [i] but that they
should be tormented five months: and
their torment *was* as the torment of a
scorpion, when he striketh a man.
6 And in those days [k] shall men seek
death, and shall not find it; and shall
desire to die, and death β shall flee β from
them.
7 And [l] the shapes of the locusts *were*
like unto horses prepared unto battle;
[m] and on their heads *were* as it were
crowns like gold, [n] and their faces *were*
as the faces of men.
8 And they had hair as the hair of wo-
men, and [o] their teeth were as *the teeth*
of lions.
9 And they had breastplates, as it were
breastplates of iron; and the sound of
their wings *was* [p] as the sound of [3] chariots
of many horses [3] running to battle.
10 And they [4] had [4] tails like unto scor-
pions, β and there were stings in their
tails: [q] and their power *was* β to hurt men
five months.
11 [r] And they [4] had [4] a king over them,
which is [s] the angel of the [5] bottomless
pit [5], whose name in the Hebrew tongue
is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath
his name [6] ‖ Apollyon [6].
12 [t] One woe is past; *and*, behold, there
come two woes more [7] hereafter [7].
13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I
heard [8] a [8] voice from the β four β horns
of the golden altar which is before God,
14 Saying to the sixth angel which had

a Luke 10. 18. ch. 8. 10. b Luke 8. 31. ch. 17. 8. & 20. 1. ver. 2, 11. c Joel 2. 2, 10. d Ex. 10. 4. Judg. 7. 12. e ver. 10. f ch. 6. 6. & 7. 3. g ch. 8. 7. h ch. 7. 3. See Ex. 12. 23. Ezek. 9. 4. i ver. 10. ch. 11. 7. k Job 3. 21. Isai. 2. 19. Jer. 8. 3. ch. 6. 16. l Joel 2. 4. m Nah. 3. 17. n Dan. 7. 8. o Joel 1. 6. p Joel 2. 5, 6, 7. q ver. 5. r Ephes. 2. 2. s ver. 1. ‖ That is to say, *A destroyer.* t ch. 8. 13.

VAR. REND.—[11] *V.* 17. *So Wa.*; in the midst, before the throne *De W.*; *rather* before the midst of the throne *Al. Dü. Ew.* —— [12] *i.e. as a shepherd*; tend them *Al.* —— [13] *So apparently Wi.*; fountains of the waters of life *Al. Be. Da. De W. Ew. Wa.*——*Chap.* 8. [1] *V.* 2. stand.—— [2] *V.* 3. *Lit.* give it to, *i.e. join it to Al. Dü. Eb. Wo. Zü.* (offer it with *Be.*); offer it for *Bl. De W. Ew.* —— [3] *V.* 4. *So Eb. Wo.*; ascended to (*i.e. for furtherance of,*) the prayers *Al. Bl. Dü. Ew.* —— [4] *V.* 5. towards *Al.*; *as marg. De W. Dü. Ew.* —— [5] *So Al. Da. Ew. Wo.*; peals of thunder *De W.* —— [6] *V.* 10. *So Al.*; *rather* torch *De W. Ew.* —— [7] *V.* 12. might be darkened....might not shine *Al. Da. De W. Wo.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 8. *V.* 3. β *So nearly* (*i.e. placed himself by the altar De W. Eb.*) A, *La. WH.*[2]; over (*so Al. Dü. translate*) ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 7. β in (*so Al. Da. Dü. translate*; with *De W.*) ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *Add* and the third part of the earth was burnt up ℵ A B, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 13. *So Al. De W. Dü. Eb. Wi.*; *perhaps* one *Al.* ('a solitary eagle') *so Wo.* —— [9] *So De W. Zü.*; *rather* mid-heaven, *i.e. the meridian Al. Bl. Dü. Wa.*——*Chap.* 9. [1] *V.* 1. fallen *Al. Da. De W. Dü. &c.* —— [2] *Vs.* 1, 2. *Lit.* the well of the bottomless deep, of the abyss, *so Al. De W. &c.* (*i.e. the mouth of the abyss Be.*); 'pit of the abyss' *Da.* —— [3] *V.* 9. *So Al. Be. Bl. Da. Dü. Eb.*; many chariots of horses *Ew.* (*De W. perhaps*). —— [4] *Vs.* 10, 11. *Lit.* have. —— [5] *V.* 11. *Or* abyss *Al. Da., and so where the word occurs hereafter.* —— [6] *As marg. Al. &c.* —— [7] *V.* 12. after these things *Al. Da.* —— [8] *V.* 13. *So Ew. Wo.* (*Al. probably*); one *Bl. Dü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 13. β eagle ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 9. *V.* 6. β fleeth ℵ A, *Edd.*——*V.* 10. β and stings; and in their tails is their power ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 13. β *So* B, *Ti. Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ[c] A, *La. Tr. WH.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound [9]in[9] the great river Euphrates.
15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for [10]an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year[10], for to slay the third part of men.
16 And [x]the number of the army [y]of the horsemen *were* βtwo hundred thousand thousandβ: [z]and I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates [11]of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone[11]: [a]and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.
18 By these βthreeβ was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.
19 For βtheir powerβ is in their mouth, and in their tails: [b]for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.
20 And the rest of [12]the men[12] which were not killed by these plagues [c]yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship [d]devils, [e]and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
21 Neither repented they of their murders, [f]nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

u ch. 16. 12.
‖ Or, *at.*
x Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10.
y Ezek. 38. 4.
z ch. 7. 4.
a 1 Chr. 12. 8. Isai. 5. 28, 29.
b Isai. 9. 15.
c Deut. 31. 29.
d Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20.
e Ps. 115. 4. & 135. 15. Dan. 5. 23.
f ch. 22. 15.

CHAPTER 10.

1 A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another [1]mighty[1] angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: [a]and βaβ rainbow *was* upon his head, and [b]his face *was* as it were the sun, and [c]his feet as pillars of fire:
2 And he had in his hand a little book open: [d]and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,
3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, [2][e]seven thunders[2] uttered their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders had uttered βtheir voicesβ, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, [f]Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth [g]lifted up βhis handβ to heaven,
6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, [h]who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, [i]that there should be [3]time[3] no longer:
7 But [k]in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, [4]when he shall begin to sound[4], βthe mystery of God should be finishedβ, as [5]he hath declared[5] to his servants the prophets.
8 And [l]the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.
9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, [m]Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.
10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; [n]and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, [o]my belly was bitter.
11 And βheβ said unto me, Thou must prophesy again [6]before[6] many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

a Ezek. 1. 28.
b Matt. 17. 2. ch. 1. 16.
c ch. 1. 15.
d Matt. 28. 18.
e ch. 8. 5.
f Dan. 8. 26. & 12. 4, 9.
g Ex. 6. 8. Dan. 12. 7.
h Neh. 9. 6. ch. 4. 11. & 14. 7.
i Dan. 12. 7. ch. 16. 17.
k ch. 11. 15.
l ver. 4.
m Jer. 15. 16. Ezek. 2. 8. & 3. 1, 2, 3.
n Ezek. 3. 3.
o Ezek. 2. 10.

CHAPTER 11.

3 The two witnesses prophesy. 6 They have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three days and a half rise again. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me [a]a reed like unto a [1]rod[1]: βand the angel stood, sayingβ, [b]Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship [2]therein[2].
2 But [c]the court which is without the temple † leave out, and measure it not; [d]for it [3]is given[3] unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they [e]tread under foot [f]forty *and* two months.
3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two [g]witnesses, [h]and they shall prophesy [i]a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.
4 These are the [k]two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the βGodβ of the earth.
5 And if any man [4]will[4] hurt them, [l]fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: [m]and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.
6 These [n]have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and [o]have power over [5]waters[5] to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.
7 And when they [p]shall have finished their testimony, [q]the beast that ascendeth [r]out of the bottomless pit [s]shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.
8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of [t]the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, [6][u]where also βour Lordβ was crucified[6].
9 [x]And [7]they of[7] the people and [8]kindreds[8] and tongues and nations βshall

Anno DOMINI 96.

a Ezek. 40. 3, &c. Zech. 2. 1. ch. 21. 15.
b Nu. 23. 18.
c Ezek. 40. 17, 20.
† Gr. *cast out.*
d Ps. 79. 1. Luke 21. 24.
e Dan. 8. 10.
f ch. 13. 5.
‖ Or, *I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.*
g ch. 20. 4.
h ch. 19. 10.
i ch. 12. 6.
k Ps. 52. 8. Jer. 11. 16. Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.
l 2 Kings 1. 10, 12. Jer. 1. 10. & 5. 14. Ezek. 43. 3. Hosea 6. 5.
m Nu. 16. 29.
n 1 Kings 17. 1. James 5. 16, 17.
o Ex. 7. 19.
p Luke 13. 32.
q ch. 13. 1, 11. & 17. 8.
r ch. 9. 2.
s Dan. 7. 21. Zech. 14. 2.
t ch. 14. 8. & 17. 1, 5. & 18. 10.
u Hebr. 13. 12. ch. 18. 24.
x ch. 17. 15.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 14. on, at *Al. Da. De W. Ew. Wo.*——[10] *V.* 15. the hour and the day and....(*which were appointed by God Al.*).——[11] *V.* 17. as fire and as jacinth and as brimstone (*i.e. in colour*) *Al. De W. Dü. &c.* (as jacinth, *i.e. smoke-colour, blackish red Al. Bl., purple-blue De W. Ew.*)——[12] *V.* 20. *So Da. Wo.; rather* men, *as v.* 18, *Al. Ew.*——*Chap.* 10. [1] *V.* 1. strong, *as ch.* 5. 2.——[2] *V.* 3. the seven thunders *Al. Da. &c.*——[3] *V.* 6. delay *Bl. Da. so practically Al. De W. Dü. Ew. Wo.*——[4] *V.* 7. *Strictly* when he is about to sound *Al. Da. Wo.; rather* when he shall sound *De W. Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β *So* (*lit.* two ten-thousands of ten-thousands) ℵ (B *nearly*) *Tr. WH.;* (Many) twenty-thousands of ten-thousands A, *La. Ti. Al.*——*V.* 18. β three plagues ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 19. β the power of the horses ℵ B C (A *nearly*), *Edd.*——*Chap.* 10. *V.* 1. β the ℵ A B C, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*——*V.* 4. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 5. β *So* A; his right hand ℵ B C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 7. *Strictly* he declared the glad tidings (*similar word to* Gospel) *Al. &c.*——[6] *V.* 11. *So Eb.;* concerning *Al. Bl. De W. Ew. Wo.* (over *Da.*)——*Chap.* 11. [1] *V.* 1. *So Ew. Wo.;* staff *Al. De W. Eb.*——[2] *So* (in the temple) *Al. Bl. Dü. Eb. Wo. Zü.;* thereby (by the altar) *Ew.* (*De W. perhaps*).——[3] *V.* 2. *Lit.* was given (*i.e. actually already given Eb.; given in God's purpose De W. Dü.*).——[4] *V.* 5. be minded to *Al.*——[5] *V.* 6. the waters *Al. Da.*——[6] *V.* 8. *So De W. Ew. Wo.;* where their Lord also (*like them, see Var. Read.*) was crucified *Al.*——[7] *V.* 9. some out of *Al. Da. De W. Ew.*——[8] *i.e. tribes Al.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 7. β then was finished (*so lit.; i.e. then is fulfilled Al. Dü. Ew.*) the mystery of God ℵ A C, *Edd.*——*V.* 11. β they ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 11. *V.* 1. β *So* ℵ[cc] B; saying ℵ* A, *Edd.* (saying, *i.e. and one said Al. De W. Dü. Eb.*)——*V.* 4. β Lord ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——*V.* 8. β their Lord ℵ[c] A B C, *Edd.;* the Lord ℵ*.——*Vs.* 9, 10. β see .... suffer not.... rejoice ℵ A C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

see β their dead bodies three days and an
half, [y] and β shall not suffer β their dead
bodies to be put in graves.
10 [z] And they that dwell upon the earth
β shall rejoice β over them, and make
merry, [a] and γ shall send γ gifts one to
another; [b] because these two prophets tor-
mented them that dwelt on the earth.
11 [c] And after β three β days and an half
[9] [d] the [9] Spirit of life from God entered
into them, and they stood upon their
feet; and great fear fell upon them which
saw them.
12 And they heard a great voice from
heaven saying unto them, [10] Come up [10]
hither. [e] And they [10] ascended up [10] to
heaven [f] in [11] a cloud [11]; [g] and their ene-
mies beheld them.
13 And the same hour [h] was there a great
earthquake, [i] and the tenth part of the
city fell, and in the earthquake were slain
† of men seven thousand: and the rem-
nant were affrighted, [k] and gave glory to
the God of heaven.
14 [l] The second woe is past; *and*, behold,
the third woe cometh quickly.
15 And [m] the seventh angel sounded;
[n] and there were great voices in heaven,
saying, β [o] The kingdoms of this world
are become *the kingdoms* β of our Lord,
and of his Christ; [p] and he shall reign
for ever and ever.
16 And [q] the four and twenty elders,
β which sat before God on their seats β,
fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,
17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord
God Almighty, [r] which art, and wast,
β and art to come β; because thou hast
taken to thee thy great power, [s] and hast
reigned.
18 [t] And the nations were angry, and thy
wrath [12] is come [12], [u] and the time of the
dead, that they should be judged, and
that thou shouldest give reward unto thy
servants the prophets, and to the saints,
and them that fear thy name, [x] small and
great; [y] and shouldest destroy them which
‖ destroy the earth.
19 And β [z] the temple of God was opened
in heaven β, and there was seen in his
temple the ark of his [13] testament [13]: and
[a] there were lightnings, and [14] voices, and
thunderings [14], and an earthquake, [b] and
great hail.

y Ps. 79. 2, 3. z ch. 12. 12. & 13. 8. a Esther 9. 19, 22. b ch. 16. 10. c ver. 9. d Ezek. 37. 5, 9, 10, 14. e Isai. 14. 13. ch. 12. 5. f Isai. 60. 8. Acts 1. 9. g 2 Kings 2. 1, 5, 7. h ch. 6. 12. i ch. 16. 19. † Gr. *names of men*, ch. 3. 4. k Josh. 7. 19. ch. 14. 7. & 15. 4. l ch. 8. 13. & 9. 12. & 15. 1. m ch. 10. 7. n Isai. 27. 13. ch. 16. 17. & 19. 6. o ch. 12. 10. p Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 18, 27. q ch. 4. 4. & 5. 8. & 19. 4. r ch. 1. 4, 8. & 4. 8. & 16. 5. s ch. 19. 6. t ver. 2, 9. u Dan. 7. 9, 10. ch. 6. 10. x ch. 19. 5. y ch. 13. 10. & 18. 6. ‖ Or, *corrupt*. z ch. 15. 5, 8. a ch. 8. 5. & 16. 18. b ch. 16. 21.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun travaileth.* 4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her child:* 6 *when she was delivered she fleeth into the wilderness.* 7 *Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail.* 13 *The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great [1] ‖ won-
der [1] in heaven; a woman clothed
with the sun, and the moon under her
feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve
stars:
2 And she being with child cried, [a] tra-
vailing in birth, and pained to be de-
livered.
3 And there appeared another [1] ‖ won-
der [1] in heaven; and behold [b] a great red
dragon, [c] having seven heads and ten horns,
[d] and seven [2] crowns [2] upon his heads.
4 And [e] his tail drew the third part [f] of
the stars of heaven, [g] and did cast them
to the earth: and the dragon stood [h] be-
fore the woman which was ready to be
delivered, [i] for to devour her child as soon
as it was born.
5 And she brought forth a man child,
[k] who [3] was to [3] [4] rule [4] all nations with a
rod of iron: and her child was caught up
unto God, and *to* his throne.
6 And [l] the woman fled into the wilder-
ness, where she hath a place prepared
of God, that they should feed her there
[m] a thousand two hundred *and* threescore
days.
7 And there was war in heaven: [n] Mi-
chael and his angels fought [o] against the
dragon; and the dragon fought and his
angels,
8 And prevailed not; β neither was their
place found β any more in heaven.
9 And [p] the great dragon was cast out,
[5] [q] that [5] [6] old [6] serpent, called the Devil,
and Satan, [r] which deceiveth the whole
[7] world [7]: [s] he was [8] cast out [8] into the
earth, and his angels were [8] cast out [8]
with him.
10 And I heard a loud voice saying in
heaven, [t] Now [9] is come salvation, and
strength, and the kingdom of our God,
and the power of his Christ [9]: for the
accuser of our brethren is cast down,
[u] which [10] accused [10] them before our God
day and night.
11 And [x] they overcame him [11] by [11] the
blood of the Lamb, and [11] by [11] the word
of their testimony; [y] and they loved not
their lives unto the death.
12 Therefore [z] rejoice, *ye* heavens, and
ye that dwell in them. [a] Woe to β the
inhabiters of the earth and of the sea β!
for the devil is come down unto you,
having great wrath, [b] because he know-
eth that he hath but a short time.
13 And when the dragon saw that he
was cast unto the earth, he persecuted
[c] the woman which brought forth the man
child.
14 [d] And to the woman were given β two β
wings of [12] a great eagle [12], [e] that she
might fly [f] into the wilderness, into her
place, where she is nourished [g] for a time,
and times, and half a time, [13] from [13] the
face of the serpent.
15 And the serpent [h] cast out of his
mouth water as a [14] flood [14] after the wo-
man, that he might cause her to be car-
ried away of the [14] flood [14].
16 And the earth helped the woman,
and the earth opened her mouth, and
swallowed up the [14] flood [14] which the
dragon cast out of his mouth.

‖ Or, *sign*. a Isai. 66. 7. Gal. 4. 19.

Anno DOMINI 96.

‖ Or, *sign*. b ch. 17. 3. c ch. 17. 9, 10. d ch. 13. 1. e ch. 9. 10, 19. f ch. 17. 18. g Dan. 8. 10. h ver. 2. i Ex. 1. 16. k Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27. & 19. 15. l ver. 4. m ch. 11. 3. n Dan. 10. 13, 21. & 12. 1. o ver. 3. ch. 20. 2. p Luke 10. 18. John 12. 31. q Gen. 3. 1, 4. ch. 20. 2. r ch. 20. 3. s ch. 9. 1. t ch. 11. 15. & 19. 1. u Job 1. 9. & 2. 5. Zech. 3. 1. x Rom. 8. 33, 34, 37. & 16. 20. y Luke 14. 26. z Ps. 96. 11. Isai. 49. 13. ch. 18. 20. a ch. 8. 13. & 11. 10. b ch. 10. 6. c ver. 5. d Ex. 19. 4. e ver. 6. f ch. 17. 3. g Dan. 7. 25. & 12. 7. h Isai. 59. 19.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 11. *So Al.*; a *Da. De W. Dü.* (a breath of life *Ew.*) —— [10] *V.* 12. Come up, ascend up *same word.* —— [11] *Lit.* the cloud (*simply* the clouds *Al.*; the cloud of Christ's glory, *ch.* 1. 7, *Wo.*; the cloud, *comp.* Dan. 7. 13; Acts 1. 9, *Zü. so nearly Dü.*). —— [12] *V.* 18. *So practically Dü. Eb.*; came *Al. Da. De W.* —— [13] *V.* 19. covenant *Al. Da. De W.* —— [14] *So Al. Ew. Wo.*; peals of thunder *De W.* —— *Chap.* 12. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3. *As marg. Al. Da.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 10. γ *So* ℵ^c A C, *La. Tr. Al. WH.*; send ℵ*, *Ti.* —— *V.* 11. β the three A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 15. β The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom ℵ A B C, *Edd.* (*i.e. The sovereignty over the world is become our Lord's Al. De W. Dü.*; *so nearly Bl. Wo.*; Now is come the world-kingdom of our Lord *Zü. translates*). —— *V.* 16. β *So nearly* C, *La. Al. WH.*; that are before God, which sit upon their seats (thrones) ℵ B C, *Ti. Tr.* —— *V.* 17. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 19. β *So* ℵ B; the temple of God which is in heaven was opened A C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[2] *V.* 3. diadems *Al. Da.*; *i.e. kingly crowns, De W. Dü. Ew. &c.* —— [3] *V.* 5. is to. —— [4] *i.e. rule as shepherd Al. &c.* —— [5] *V.* 9. the. —— [6] *i.e. who was of old Al. &c.* (ancient *Al.*) —— [7] *Strictly* inhabited world *Al.* —— [8] cast down, *as v.* 10. —— [9] *V.* 10. *So Bl.*; is come the salvation and the strength....of our God, and......*Al. De W. so Da.*; the salvation and...... is become our God's, and the power is become his Christ's *Dü. Eb.* (*Ew. apparently*). —— [10] accuseth *Al. Da.* —— [11] *V.* 11. *So Wo.*; because of *Al. De W. Dü.* —— [12] *V.* 14. *So practically Al. De W. Dü.*; the great eagle *of* Exod. 19. 4, *Ew. Zü.*; the great eagle *mentioned above, ch.* 8. 13, *Eb.* (the great eagle, *i.e. Christ Wo.*) —— [13] *i.e. nourished away from, safe from Al. De W. Dü. Ew. so Bl. Wo.*; *i.e. she might fly from Zü.* —— [14] *Vs.* 15, 16. river *Al. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 12. *V.* 8. β and not so much as their place was found ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β the earth and the sea ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 14. β *So* ℵ B; the two A C, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

i Gen. 3. 15. ch. 11. 7. & 13. 7.
k ch. 14. 12.
l 1 Cor. 2. 1. 1 John 5. 10. ch. 1. 2, 9. & 6. 9. & 20. 4.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, [i] and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, [k] which keep the commandments of God, and have [15] [l] the testimony of Jesus [15] β Christ β.

CHAPTER 13.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

a Dan. 7. 2, 7.
b ch. 12. 3. & 17. 3, 9, 12.
‖ Or, *names.* ch. 17. 3.
c Dan. 7. 6.
d Dan. 7. 5.
e Dan. 7. 4.
f ch. 12. 9.
g ch. 16. 10.
h ch. 12. 4.
i ver. 12, 14.
† Gr. *slain.*
k ch. 17. 8.
l ch. 18. 18.
m Dan. 7. 8, 11, 25. & 11. 36.
‖ Or, *to make war.*
n ch. 11. 2. & 12. 6.
o John 1. 14. Col. 2. 9.
p Dan. 7. 21. ch. 11. 7. & 12. 17.
q ch. 11. 18. & 17. 15.
r Ex. 32. 32. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27.
s ch. 17. 8.
t ch. 2. 7.
u Isai. 33. 1.
x Gen. 9. 6. Matt. 26. 52.
y ch. 14. 12.
z ch. 11. 7.

AND β I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw β [a] a beast rise up out of the sea, [b] having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten [1] crowns [1], and upon his heads γ the ‖ name γ of blasphemy.

2 [c] And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, [d] and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, [e] and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and [f] the dragon gave him his power, [g] and his [2] seat [2], [h] and great authority.

3 And β I saw β one of his heads [i] as it were † wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and [k] all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon β which gave β [3] power [3] unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, [l] Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him [m] a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ‖ to [4] continue [4] [n] forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, [o] and his [5] tabernacle [5], β and β them that [5] dwell [5] in heaven.

7 β And it was given unto him [p] to make war with the saints, and to overcome them β: [q] and power was given him over all [6] kindreds [6], γ and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, [r] whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain [7] [s] from the foundation [7] of the world.

9 [t] If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 [u] He that β leadeth into captivity β shall go into captivity: [x] he that γ killeth γ with the sword must be killed with the sword. [y] Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast [z] coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

Anno DOMINI 96.

a ver. 3.
b Deut. 13. 1, 2, 3. Matt. 24. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 9. ch. 16. 14.
c 1 Kings 18. 38. 2 Kings 1. 10, 12.
d ch. 12. 9. & 19. 20.
e 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10.
f 2 Kings 20. 7.
† Gr. *breath.*
g ch. 16. 2. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.
h ch. 14. 9. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.
† Gr. *to give them.*
i ch. 14. 11.
k ch. 15. 2.
l ch. 17. 9.
m ch. 15. 2.
n ch. 21. 17.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, [a] whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And [b] he doeth great [8] wonders [8], [c] so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And [d] deceiveth them that dwell on the earth [e] by *the means of* those [8] miracles [8] which [9] he had power [9] to do [10] in the sight of [10] the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which [11] had [11] the wound by a sword, [f] and [12] did live [12].

15 And [9] he had power [9] to give [13] † life [13] unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should [14] both [14] speak, [g] and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, β [h] † to receive β a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had β the mark, or [i] the name β of the beast, [k] or the number of his name.

18 [l] Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count [m] the number of the beast: [n] for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* [15] β Six hundred threescore *and* six β [15].

CHAPTER 14.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his company. 6 An angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepress of the wrath of God.

a ch. 5. 6.
b ch. 7. 4.
c ch. 7. 3. & 13. 16.
d ch. 1. 15. & 19. 6.
e ch. 5. 8.
f ch. 5. 9. & 15. 3.
g ver. 1.
h 2 Cor. 11. 2.
i ch. 3. 4. & 7. 15, 17. & 17. 14.
† Gr. *were bought.*
k ch. 5. 9.
l James 1. 18.

AND I looked, and, lo, β [a] a Lamb β stood on the mount Sion, and with him [b] an hundred forty *and* four thousand, [c] having γ his Father's name γ written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, [d] as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and β I heard the voice of [e] harpers β harping with their harps:

3 And [f] they [1] sung [1] β as it were β a new song before the throne, and before the four [2] beasts [2], and the elders: and no man could [3] learn [3] that song [g] but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were [4] redeemed [4] from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; [h] for they are virgins. These are they [i] which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These † [k] were [4] redeemed [4] from among men, [5] [l] *being* the firstfruits [5] unto God and to the Lamb.

VAR. REND.—[15] *V.* 17. *i.e. testimony borne, teaching given to them, by Jesus Dü. Eb. Ew.* (*the religion which Jesus attests to be true Ew.*); *testimony borne to Jesus by men and angels Al. Bl. De W. Zü.* —— *Chap.* 13. [1] *V.* 1. diadems *Al. Da.* —— [2] *V.* 2. throne, *same word as ch.* 4. 2, *&c.* —— [3] *V.* 4. the, *or* his, power *Al. &c.* —— [4] *V.* 5. *So Ew.;* work, act *Al. Da. De W. Dü. Eb. Wo.; perhaps* succeed *Bl. Zü.* —— [5] *V.* 6. tabernacle (*i.e. tent*), dwell, *similar words.* —— [6] *V.* 7. *i.e. tribes Al. &c.* —— [7] *V.* 8. *i.e. slain from the foundation Al. Wo.; i.e. written from the foundation Be. Bl. Da. De W. Dü. Eb. Ew. Zü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *Omit* ℵ[c] A B C, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 13. *V.* 1. β *So* B, *Ti.;* he stood .... and I saw ℵ A C, *La. Tr. Al.;* (of Jesus, and stood upon the sand of the sea. And I saw *WH.*) —— γ *So* (*rather* a name) C, *Al. WH.*[2]; names ℵ A B, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1] —— *V.* 3. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 4. β *So* B; because he gave ℵ A C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 6. β *So* ℵ[c] B*; *omit* ℵ* A C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 7. β *So* ℵ B, *Ti. Al. Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1]; *omit* A C, *La. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2] —— γ *Add* and peoples ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 10. β *Omit* ℵ B C, *Tr.; omit* leadeth *only,* A, *Vulg., La. Ti. Al. WH. Scr.* (he that is for captivity he goeth into captivity *Al. Da. translate this reading, but Ew. gives this reading the sense of that in the text*). —— γ *So* ℵ (*La. nearly*); shall kill B C, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[1] (*WH. however suspect corruption*); (is) to be killed A, *Al.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *Vs.* 13, 14. *Or* signs *Da.* —— [9] *Vs.* 14, 15. *Lit.* it was given him. —— [10] *V.* 14. before, *as v.* 12. —— [11] hath. —— [12] came to life again *De W. Ew.* —— [13] *V.* 15. *Lit.* breath, spirit *Al. Da. De W. Ew.* —— [14] *So Wo.;* even *Al. Da. De W. Ew.* —— [15] *V.* 18. *i.e.* (*reckoning the numerical value of the letters in Greek*) LATEINOS *Iren., Al. Wo. Bl. Dü. De W.;* (*reckoning the numerical value of the letters in Hebrew*) NERON KAISAR *Hitzig, Reuss, Renan.* —— *Chap.* 14. [1] *V.* 3. sing. —— [2] living beings *Al. &c.* —— [3] *So Al. Be. De W. Dü. Eb. Wo. Zü.;* understand *Ew.* —— [4] *Vs.* 3, 4. *So Wo.;* bought *Al. Da. De W. Ew.* —— [5] *V.* 4. [bought] as firstfruits *Al. De W. Dü. Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 16. β to give themselves (*so Dü. Eb. Ew., but Al. gives this reading nearly the sense of the text*) ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 17. β the mark, the name A B, (ℵ *nearly*) *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.;* the mark of the name C, *La.* —— *V.* 18. β *So* ℵ A B, *Iren. Orig., Edd.;* Six hundred and sixteen (*i.e. perhaps* NERO KAISAR *Reuss, Renan, &c., or* KAISAR ROM *Ew.*) C, *MSS. known to Irenæus, and so La.*[2] *and Ew.* —— *Chap.* 14. *V.* 1. β the Lamb ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ his name and his Father's name ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 2. β the voice that I heard was as it were of harpers ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 3. β *So* A C, *La. Tr.*[1] *Al.*[1] *WH.; omit* ℵ, *Ti.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

5 And [m] in their mouth was found no
β guile β: γ for γ [n] they are without fault
δ before the throne of God δ.
6 And I saw another angel [o] fly [6] in the
midst of heaven [6], [p] having [7] the everlasting
gospel [7] to preach unto them that dwell
on the earth, [q] and to every nation, and
[8] kindred [8], and tongue, and people,
7 Saying with a loud voice, [r] Fear God,
and give glory to him; for the hour of
his judgment is come: [s] and worship him
that made heaven, and earth, and the sea,
and the fountains of waters.
8 And there followed β another angel β,
saying, [t] Babylon is fallen, is fallen, [u] that
great γ city γ, δ because she δ made all
nations drink of [9] the wine of the wrath
of her fornication [9].
9 And β the third β angel followed them,
saying with a loud voice, [x] If any man
worship the beast and his image, and
receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his
hand,
10 [10] The same [10] [y] shall drink of the wine
of the wrath of God, which is [z] poured out
without mixture into [a] the cup of his indig-
nation; and [b] he shall be tormented with
[c] fire and brimstone [11] in the presence of [11]
the β holy β angels, and in the presence
of the Lamb:
11 And [d] the smoke of their torment
ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they
have no rest day nor night, who worship
the beast and his image, and whosoever
receiveth the mark of his name.
12 [e] Here is the patience of the saints:
β [f] here *are* β they that keep the com-
mandments of God, and the [12] faith of
Jesus [12].
13 And I heard a voice from heaven
saying unto me, Write, [g] Blessed *are* the
dead [h] which [13] die in the Lord [13] [14] ‖ from
henceforth [14]: Yea, saith the Spirit,
[15] [i] that they may rest [15] from their labours;
β and β their works do follow them.
14 And I looked, and behold a white
cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat [k] like
unto [16] the Son [16] of man, [l] having on his
head a golden crown, and in his hand a
sharp sickle.
15 And another angel [m] came out of the
temple, crying with a loud voice to him
that sat on the cloud, [17] [n] Thrust in [17]

m Ps. 32. 2. Zeph. 3. 13. *n* Ephes. 5. 27. Jude 24. *o* ch. 8. 13. *p* Ephes. 3. 9, 10, 11. Titus 1. 2. *q* ch. 13. 7. *r* ch. 11. 18. & 15. 4. *s* Neh. 9. 6. Ps. 33. 6. & 124. 8. & 146. 5, 6. Acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. *t* Isai. 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. ch. 18. 2. *u* Jer. 51. 7. ch. 11. 8. & 16. 19. & 17. 2, 5. & 18. 3, 10, 18, 21. & 19. 2. *x* ch. 13. 14, 15, 16. *y* Ps. 75. 8. Isai. 51. 17. Jer. 25. 15. *z* ch. 18. 6. *a* ch. 16. 19. *b* ch. 20. 10. *c* ch. 19. 20. *d* Isai. 34. 10. ch. 19. 3. *e* ch. 13. 10. *f* ch. 12. 17. *g* Eccles. 4. 1, 2. ch. 20. 6. *h* 1 Cor. 15. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 16. ‖ Or, *from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.* *i* 2 Thes. 1. 7. Hebr. 4. 9, 10. ch. 6. 11. *k* Ezek. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 13. ch. 1. 13. *l* ch. 6. 2. *m* ch. 16. 17. *n* Joel 3. 13. Matt. 13. 39.

thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come
for thee to reap; for the harvest [o] of the
earth is [18] ‖ ripe [18].
16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust
in his sickle on the earth; and the earth
was reaped.
17 And another angel came out of the
temple which is in heaven, he also having
a sharp sickle.
18 And another angel came [19] out from [19]
the altar, β [p] which had β power over
[20] fire [20]; and cried with a loud γ cry γ
to him that had the sharp sickle, saying,
[21] [q] Thrust in [21] thy sharp sickle, and
gather the clusters of the vine of the
earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.
19 And the angel thrust in his sickle
into the earth, and gathered the vine of
the earth, and cast *it* into [r] the great
winepress of the wrath of God.
20 And [s] the winepress was trodden [t] with-
out the city, and blood came out of the
winepress, [u] even unto the horse bridles,
by the space of a thousand *and* six hun-
dred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The seven angels with the seven last plagues.* 3 *The song of them that overcome the beast.* 7 *The seven vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND [a] I saw another sign in heaven,
great and marvellous, [b] seven angels
having the seven last plagues; [1] [c] for [1] in
them [2] is filled [2] up the wrath of God.
2 And I saw as it were [d] a sea of glass
[e] mingled with fire: and them that had
gotten the victory over the beast, [f] and
over his image, β and over his mark β,
and over the number of his name, stand
on the sea of glass, [g] having [3] the harps [3]
of God.
3 And they sing [h] the song of Moses the
servant of God, and the song of the
Lamb, saying, [i] Great and marvellous *are*
thy works, Lord God Almighty; [k] just
and true *are* thy ways, thou King of
β ‖ saints β.
4 [l] Who shall not fear β thee β, O Lord,
and glorify thy name? [4] for *thou* [4] only
art holy: for [m] all nations shall come
and worship before thee; for thy [5] judg-
ments [5] are made manifest.
5 And after that I looked, and, behold,
[n] the temple of [6] the tabernacle of the
testimony [6] in heaven was opened:
6 [o] And the seven angels came out of
the temple, β having β the seven plagues,
[p] clothed in pure and [7] white [7] γ linen γ,
and having their breasts girded with golden
girdles.
7 [q] And one of the four [8] beasts [8] gave
unto the seven angels seven golden vials
full of the wrath of God, [r] who liveth for
ever and ever.
8 And [s] the temple was filled with smoke
[t] from the glory of God, and from his

Anno DOMINI 96.

o Jer. 51. 33. ch. 13. 12. ‖ Or, *dried.* *p* ch. 16. 8. *q* Joel 3. 13. *r* ch. 19. 15. *s* Isai. 63. 3. Lam. 1. 15. *t* Hebr. 13. 12. ch. 11. 8. *u* ch. 19. 14. *a* ch. 12. 1, 3. *b* ch. 16. 1. & 21. 9. *c* ch. 14. 10. *d* ch. 4. 6. & 21. 18. *e* Matt. 3. 11. *f* ch. 13. 15, 16, 17. *g* ch. 5. 8. & 14. 2. *h* Ex. 15. 1. Deut. 31. 30. ch. 14. 3. *i* Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 111. 2. & 139. 14. *k* Ps. 145. 17. Hosea 14. 9. ch. 16. 7. ‖ Or, *nations*, or, *ages.* *l* Ex. 15. 14, 15, 16. Jer. 10. 7. *m* Isai. 66. 23. *n* ch. 11. 19. See Num. 1. 50. *o* ver. 1. *p* Ex. 28. 6, 8. Ezek. 44. 17, 18. ch. 1. 13. *q* ch. 4. 6. *r* 1 Thess. 1. 9. ch. 4. 9. & 10. 6. *s* Ex. 40. 34. 1 Kin. 8. 10. 2 Chron. 5. 14. Isai 6. 4. *t* 2 Thes. 1. 9.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 6. *So practically DeW. Zü.*; in mid-heaven, *i.e. the meridian Al. Bl. Dü. Wo.* —— [7] *So Al. Ew. Wo.* (*Eb. practically*); an everlasting gospel *Da. Dü.* (*i.e. a message of salvation and call to penitence resting upon the everlasting counsel of God Dü.*), *so DeW. nearly*; the good news of blessings determined from all eternity *Zü.* —— [8] *i.e. tribe Al. &c.* —— [9] *V.* 8. *So Al. DeW. Dü.* (wrath, *i.e. God's wrath*); *rather* fierce wine of her fornication *Bl. Eb. Ew. Zü.* —— [10] *V.* 10. He also *De W. Dü. Ew.* (*Al. perhaps*). —— [11] *So Al. Da. Dü. Ew. Wo. Zü.*; by judgment of *De W.* —— [12] *V.* 12. *i.e. faith in Jesus Al. De W. Dü. Ew. Wi., so Bl. Wo., perhaps also = the faith taught by Jesus Bl. Wo.* —— [13] *V.* 13. *So Al. Bl. De W. Dü. Ew. Wo.*; die in the cause of the Lord *Zü.* —— [14] *i.e. which die from henceforth Wo. perhaps*; *blessed from henceforth Al. Bl. De W. Dü. Eb. Ew. Zü.* —— [15] *So practically Al. Be. Dü. Wi.* (*i.e. happy in that they shall rest Al. Bu., i.e. which die that they may rest Wi. Wo.*); rest shall they *De W. Ew. so Bl., so Eb. Zü. nearly.* —— [16] *V.* 14. *So Al. Da. Wo.*; a son *De W. Dü. Ew.* —— [17] *V.* 15. *So De W. Eb.*; *rather* Put forth *Al. Da. Dü. Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 5. β lie ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[1]; *omit* A C, *La. Al.* —— δ *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 8. β another second angel ℵ[c] A B C, *Edd.* —— γ *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* (' Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen'). —— δ which A C, *Edd.*; she ℵ[c] B. —— *V.* 9. β another third ℵ[c] A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 10. β *So* ℵ B C, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]; *omit* A, *Al. WH.*[2] —— *V.* 12. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* (Here is the patience (endurance *Al.*) of the saints that keep.... *Al. Bl. Da. DeW. &c.*) *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 13. β *So* B; for ℵ A C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[18] *V.* 15. *Lit.* dried (*i.e. over-ripe De W. Ew.*; *ripe Al. Dü. Wo.*). —— [19] *V.* 18. *So Al. De W. Eb*; out of *Dü. Ew.* —— [20] *So Be. De W.*; the fire (*i.e. the fire on this altar*) *Al. Bl. Dü. Ew.* —— [21] *So DeW.*; Put forth *Da. Ew.* —— *Chap.* 15. [1] *V.* 1. *i.e. which are the last because Al. Wo.* —— [2] *So practically Wo.*; *rather* was filled *De W. Ew.* —— [3] *V.* 2. harps. —— [4] *V.* 4. *So practically Al. Bl. Da. De W. Dü. Wo.*; [glorify thy name] telling how thou........ *Ew.* —— [5] *So Bl. DeW. Zü.*; righteous acts *Al. Da. Ew.*; righteous decrees *Wo.* —— [6] *V.* 5. *Same word as* the tabernacle of witness, Acts 7. 44. —— [7] *V.* 6. bright, glistering *Al. Da. De W. Ew.* —— [8] *V.* 7. living beings.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 18. β having ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[1]; he which hath A C, *La. Tr.*[2] *Al.* —— γ *So* (shout) C; voice ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 15. *V.* 2. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 3. β *As marg.* ℵ[c] A B, *La. Ti. Tr. WH.*[2]; the ages ℵ* C, *Al.*[2] *WH.*[1] —— *V.* 4. β *So* ℵ; *omit* A B C, *Edd.* —— *V.* 6. β *So* ℵ B, *WH.*[2]; (the seven angels) which have A C, *La. Ti. Tr. Al.*[1] *WH.*[1] —— γ *So* B, *Ti. Al.* (ℵ, *Tr.*[2] *nearly*); stone A C, *La. Tr.*[1] *WH.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

power ; and no man was able to enter
into the temple, till the seven plagues of
the seven angels [9] were [9] fulfilled.

CHAPTER 16.

2 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the
temple saying [a] to the seven angels,
Go your ways, and pour out the vials [b] of
the wrath of God upon the earth.
2 And the first went, and poured out
his vial [c] upon the earth; and [d] there fell
a noisome and grievous sore upon the
men [e] which had the mark of the beast,
and *upon* them [f] which worshipped his
image.
3 And the second angel poured out his
vial [g] upon the sea ; and [1] [h] it became as
the blood of a dead *man* [1]: [i] and every
living soul died in the sea.
4 And the third angel poured out his
vial [k] upon the rivers and fountains of
waters ; [l] and they became blood.
5 And I heard the angel of the waters
say, [m] Thou art righteous, β O Lord β,
[n] which art, and wast, γ and shalt be γ,
because thou hast judged thus.
6 [2] For [o] they have shed the blood [p] of
saints and prophets, [q] and [2] thou hast
given them blood to drink; β for β they
are worthy.
7 And I heard β another out of β the
altar say, Even so, [r] Lord God Almighty,
[s] true and righteous *are* thy judgments.
8 And the fourth angel poured out his
vial [t] upon the sun ; [u] and power was
given [3] unto him [3] to scorch men with
fire.
9 And men were ‖ scorched with great
heat, and [x] blasphemed the name of God,
which hath power over these plagues : [y] and
they repented not [z] to give him glory.
10 And the fifth angel poured out his
vial [a] upon the [4] seat [4] of the beast; [b] and
his kingdom [5] was [5] full of darkness; [c] and
they gnawed their tongues for pain,
11 And [d] blasphemed the God of heaven
because of their pains and [e] their sores,
[f] and repented not of their deeds.
12 And the sixth angel poured out his
vial [g] upon the great river Euphrates ;
[h] and the water thereof was dried up,
[i] that the way of the kings [6] of [6] the east
might be prepared.
13 And I saw three unclean [k] spirits like
frogs *come* out of the mouth of [l] the
dragon, and out of the mouth of the
beast, and out of the mouth of [m] the
false prophet.
14 [n] For they are the spirits of devils,
[o] working miracles, *which* go forth unto
the kings β of the earth [p] and β of
the whole world, to gather them to [q] the
[7] battle [7] of γ that γ great day of God
Almighty.

a ch. 15. 1.
b ch. 14. 10. & 15. 7.
c ch. 8. 7.
d Ex. 9. 9, 10, 11.
e ch. 13. 16, 17.
f ch. 13. 14.
g ch. 8. 8.
h Ex. 7. 17, 20.
i ch. 8. 9.
k ch. 8. 10.
l Ex. 7. 20.
m ch. 15. 3.
n ch. 1. 4, 8. & 4. 8. & 11. 17.
o Matt. 23. 34, 35. ch. 13. 15.
p ch. 11. 18. & 18. 20.
q Isai. 49. 26.
r ch. 15. 3.
s ch. 13. 10. & 14. 10. & 19. 2.
t ch. 8. 12.
u ch. 9. 17, 18. & 14. 18.
‖ Or, *burned.*
x ver. 11, 21.
y Dan. 5. 22, 23. ch. 9. 20.
z ch. 11. 13. & 14. 7.
a ch. 13. 2.
b ch. 9. 2.
c ch. 11. 10.
d ver. 9, 21.
e ver. 2.
f ver. 9.
g ch. 9. 14.
h See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 36.
i Isai. 41. 2, 25.
k 1 John 4. 1, 2, 3.
l ch. 12. 3, 9.
m ch. 19. 20. & 20. 10.
n 1 Tim. 4. 1. James 3.15.
o 2 Thess. 2. 9. ch. 13. 13, 14. & 19. 20.
p Luke 2. 1.
q ch. 17. 14. & 19. 19. & 20. 8.

15 [r] Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed
is he that watcheth, and keepeth his gar-
ments, [s] lest he walk naked, and they see
his shame.
16 [t] And he gathered them together into
[8] a [8] place called in the Hebrew tongue
Armageddon.
17 And the seventh angel poured out his
vial into the air ; and there came a
β great β voice out of the temple γ of
heaven γ, from the throne, saying, [u] It is
done.
18 And [x] there were [9] voices, and thun-
ders [9], and lightnings ; [y] and there was a
great earthquake, [z] such as was not since
men were upon the earth, so mighty an
earthquake, *and* so great.
19 And [a] the great city was divided into
three parts, and the cities of the [10] nations [10]
fell : and [11] great Babylon [b] came in re-
membrance [11] before God, [c] to give unto
her the cup of [12] the wine of the fierce-
ness of his wrath [12].
20 And [d] every island fled away, and the
mountains were not found.
21 [e] And there fell upon men a great
hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the
weight of a talent : and [f] men blasphemed
God because of [g] the plague of the hail;
for the plague thereof was exceeding
great.

CHAPTER 17.

3, 4 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came [a] one of the seven
angels which had the seven vials, and
talked with me, saying unto me, Come
hither ; [b] I will shew unto thee the judg-
ment of [c] the great whore [d] that sitteth
upon β many waters β :
2 [e] With whom the kings of the earth
have committed fornication, and [f] the in-
habitants of the earth have been made
drunk with the wine of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the spirit
[g] into [1] the wilderness [1] : and I saw a
woman sit [h] upon a scarlet coloured beast,
full of β [i] names β of blasphemy, [k] having
seven heads and [l] ten horns.
4 And the woman [m] was arrayed in purple
and scarlet colour, [n] and † decked with
gold and precious stones and pearls,
[o] having a golden cup in her hand [p] full
of abominations [2] and filthiness [2] of her
fornication :
5 And upon her forehead *was* a name
written, [q] MYSTERY, BABYLON [r] THE
GREAT, [s] THE MOTHER OF [3] ‖ HAR-
LOTS [3] AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE
EARTH.
6 And I saw [t] the woman drunken [u] with
the blood of the saints, and with the
blood of [x] the [4] martyrs [4] of Jesus : and
when I saw her, I [5] wondered [5] with great
[5] admiration [5].
7 And the angel said unto me, Where-
fore didst thou [5] marvel [5] ? I will tell
thee the mystery of the woman, and of

Anno DOMINI 96.

r Matt. 24. 43. 1 Thess.5.2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. ch. 3. 3.
s 2 Cor. 5. 3. ch. 3. 4, 18.
t ch. 19. 19.
u ch. 21. 6.
x ch. 4. 5. & 8. 5. & 11. 19.
y ch. 11. 13.
z Dan. 12. 1.
a ch. 14. 8. & 17. 18.
b ch. 18. 5.
c Isai. 51. 17, 22. Jer. 25. 15, 16. ch. 14. 10.
d ch. 6. 14.
e ch. 11. 19.
f ver. 9, 11.
g See Ex. 9. 23, 24, 25.
a ch. 21. 9.
b ch. 16. 19. & 18. 16, 17, 19.
c Nah. 3. 4. ch. 19. 2.
d Jer. 51. 13. ver. 15.
e ch. 18. 3.
f Jer. 51. 7. ch. 14. 8. & 18. 3.
g ch. 12. 6, 14.
h ch. 12. 3.
i ch. 13. 1.
k ver. 9.
l ver. 12.
m ch. 18. 12, 16.
n Dan. 11. 38.
† Gr. *gilded.*
o Jer. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6.
p ch. 14. 8.
q 2 Thess. 2. 7.
r ch. 11. 8. & 14. 8. & 16. 19. & 18. 2, 10, 21.
s ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2.
‖ Or, *fornications.*
t ch. 18. 24.
u ch. 13. 15. & 16. 6.
x ch. 6. 9,10. & 12. 11.

VAR. REND.—[9] *V.* 8. *Lit.* should be *Al. Da.* —— *Chap.* 16. [1] *V.* 3. *So practically Al. Bl. Da. Dü. Eb. Ew. Wo. Zü.;* there came blood as of a dead man (*or rather* as of one wounded and bleeding to death, *i.e. all living things in the sea were hurt to death*) *De W.* —— [2] *V.* 6. *So Al. Bl. De W.;* Because they have shed .... therefore *Ew.* —— [3] *V.* 8. *So* (to the angel) *Ew.;* unto it (*i.e. the sun*) *Al. Bl. De W. Dü. Eb. Zü.* —— [4] *V.* 10. throne *Al. &c.* —— [5] *Strictly* became, *so Al. Da. De W. Ew.* —— [6] *V.* 12. *Strictly* (which come) from *Al. Da. De W. Ew.* —— [7] *V.* 14. war *Al. Da. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 16. *V.* 5. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* —— γ the holy one (thou holy one) ℵ, *Ti. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[1]; holy A B C, *La. Tr. Al. WH.*[2] (who art and wast holy *Al. De W.;* who art and who wast: holy art thou because thou judgest thus *Dü. Ew.*). —— *V.* 6. β *Omit* A B C, *Edd.;* whereof ℵ. —— *V.* 7. β *So* B *nearly; omit* ℵ A C, *Edd. and Scr.* (I heard the altar say). —— *V.* 14. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ *So* B; the ℵ A, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[8] *V.* 16. the. —— [9] *V.* 18. *So Al. Ew. Wo.;* peals of thunder *De W.* —— [10] *V.* 19. *i.e. Gentiles Al. De W. Ew. Wo.* —— [11] *So Al. Bl. De W. Dü. Wo.;* mention was made of great Babylon *Ew.* —— [12] *So Al. Dü.; rather* the fierce wine of his wrath *Ew. Zü.* —— *Chap.* 17. [1] *V.* 3. *So Al.;* a wilderness *Bl. Da. De W. Dü. Ew.* —— [2] *V.* 4. *i.e. a cup full of the filthiness Al. Bl. De W. Ew.; i.e. having in her hand the filthiness Dü. Zü.* —— [3] *V.* 5. the harlots *Al. Da. De W.* —— [4] *V.* 6. *Or lit.* witnesses *Al. Da.* —— [5] *Vs.* 6, 7. wonder, admiration, marvel *similar words.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 17. β *So* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. WH.; omit* A, *La. Al.* —— γ *So* B; *Omit* ℵ A, *Edd.* —— *Chap.* 17. *V.* 1. β many waters ℵ A, *La. Tr. WH.* (*Ti. apparently*); the many waters B, *Al.*[1] —— *V.* 3. β *So La. Ti. Al. WH.*[2]; the names *Tr. WH.*[1] *Comp. ch.* 13. 1.

Anno DOMINI 96.

the beast that carrieth her, which hath
the seven heads and ten horns.
8 The beast that thou sawest was, and
is not; and [y] shall ascend out of the
bottomless pit, β and [z] go β into perdition:
and they that dwell on the earth [a] shall
wonder, [b] whose names [6] were not written [6]
in the book of life [7] from the foundation [7]
of the world, when they behold [8] the
beast that was [8], and is not, γ and yet is γ.
9 And [9] [c] here *is* the mind which hath
wisdom [9]. [d] The seven heads are seven
mountains, on which the woman sitteth.
10 [10] And there are [10] seven kings: five
are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is
not yet come; and when he cometh, he
must continue [11] a short space [11].
11 And the beast that was, and is not,
β even he β is the eighth, and is [12] of
the seven [12], [e] and goeth into perdition.
12 And [f] the ten horns which thou sawest
are ten kings, which have received no
[13] kingdom [13] β as yet β; but receive power
as kings one hour with the beast.
13 These have one mind, and β shall
give β their power and strength unto the
beast.
14 [g] These shall make war with the
Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome
them: [h] for he is Lord of lords, and
King of kings: [i] and [14] they that are
with him *are* called, and chosen, and
faithful [14].
15 And he saith unto me, [k] The waters
which thou sawest, where the whore sit-
teth, [l] are peoples, and multitudes, and
nations, and tongues.
16 And the ten horns which thou sawest
β upon the beast β, [m] these shall hate the
whore, and shall make her desolate [n] and
naked, and shall eat her flesh, and
[15] [o] burn [15] her with fire.
17 [p] For God [16] hath put [16] in their hearts
to fulfil [17] his will [17], β and to agree β, and
give their [18] kingdom [18] unto the beast,
[q] until the words of God shall be fulfilled.
18 And the woman which thou sawest
[r] is that great city, [s] which reigneth over
the kings of the earth.

y ch. 11. 7. & 13. 1. z ch. 13. 10. ver. 11. a ch. 13. 3. b ch. 13. 8. c ch. 13. 18. d ch. 13. 1. e ver. 8. f Dan. 7. 20. Zech. 1. 18, 19, 21. ch. 13. 1. g ch. 16. 14. & 19. 19. h Deut. 10. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 15. ch. 19. 16. i Jer. 50. 44, 45. ch. 14. 4. k ver. 1. Isai. 8. 7. l ch. 13. 7. m Jer. 50. 41, 42. ch. 16. 12. n Ezek. 16. 37—44. ch. 18. 16. o ch. 18. 8. p 2 Thess. 2. 11. q ch. 10. 7. r ch. 16. 19. s ch. 12. 4.

CHAPTER 18.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The saints rejoice for the judgments of God upon her.

AND [a] after these things I saw another
angel come down from heaven, having
great power; [b] and the earth was light-
ened with his glory.
2 And he cried mightily with a strong
voice, saying, [c] Babylon the great is fallen,
β is fallen β, and [d] is become [1] the [1] habi-
tation of devils, and [1] the [1] [2] hold [2] of
every γ [3] foul [3] γ spirit, and [e] a [2] cage [2] of
every unclean and hateful bird.
3 For all nations β [f] have drunk of the
wine of the wrath β of her fornication,
and the kings of the earth have com-
mitted fornication with her, [g] and the
merchants of the earth are waxed rich
through the [4] ‖ abundance [4] of her [5] de-
licacies [5].
4 And I heard another voice from hea-
ven, saying, [h] Come out of her, my people,
that ye be not [6] partakers of her sins [6],
and that ye receive not of her plagues.
5 [i] For her sins β have reached β unto
heaven, and [k] God hath remembered her
iniquities.
6 [l] Reward her even as she rewarded
β you β, and double γ unto her γ double
according to her works: [m] in the cup
which she hath filled [n] fill to her double.
7 [o] How much she hath glorified herself,
and lived deliciously, so much torment
and sorrow give her: for she saith in
her heart, I sit a [p] queen, and am no
widow, and shall see no sorrow.
8 Therefore shall her plagues come [q] in one
day, death, and mourning, and famine;
and [r] she shall be utterly burned with
fire: [s] for strong *is* the Lord God who
β judgeth β her.
9 And [t] the kings of the earth, who
have committed fornication and lived de-
liciously with her, [u] shall bewail her, and
lament for her, [x] when they shall see the
smoke of her burning,
10 Standing afar off for the fear of her
torment, saying, [y] Alas, alas [7] that [7] great
city Babylon, that mighty city! [z] for in
one hour is thy judgment come.
11 And [a] the merchants of the earth
β shall weep and mourn β over her; for
no man buyeth their merchandise any
more:
12 [8] [b] The merchandise [8] of gold, and
silver, and precious stones, and of pearls,
and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and
scarlet, and all [9] ‖ thyine wood [9], and all
manner vessels of ivory, and all manner
vessels of most precious wood, and of
brass, and iron, and marble,
13 And β cinnamon β, and odours, and
ointments, and frankincense, and wine,
and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and
beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots,
and [10] ‖ slaves [10], and [11] [c] souls of men [11].

a ch. 17. 1. b Ezek. 43. 2.

Anno DOMINI 96.

c Isai. 13. 19. & 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. ch. 14. 8. d Isai. 13. 21. & 21. 8. & 34. 14. Jer. 50. 39. & 51. 37. e Isai. 14. 23. & 34. 11. Mark 5. 2, 3. f ch. 14. 8. & 17. 2. g ver. 11, 15. Isai. 47. 15. ‖ Or, *power.* h Isai. 48. 20. & 52. 11. Jer. 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45. 2 Cor. 6. 17. i Gen. 18. 20, 21. Jer. 51. 9. Jonah 1. 2. k ch. 16. 19. l Ps. 137. 8. Jer. 50. 15, 29. & 51. 24, 49. 2 Tim. 4. 14. ch. 13. 10. m ch. 14. 10. n ch. 16. 19. o Ezek. 28. 2, &c. p Isai. 47. 7, 8. Zeph. 2. 15. q ver. 10. Isai. 47. 9. r ch. 17. 16. s Jer. 50. 34. ch. 11. 17. t Ezek. 26. 16, 17. ch. 17. 2. ver. 3. u Jer. 50. 46. x ver. 18. ch. 19. 3. y Isai. 21. 9. ch. 14. 8. z ver. 17, 19. a Ezek. 27. 27—36. ver. 3. b ch. 17. 4. ‖ Or, *sweet.* ‖ Or, *bodies.* c Ezek. 27. 13.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 8. *Lit.* have not been written.—[7] *i.e. written from the foundation De W. Dü. Ew. Zü.; i.e. the book that is from the foundation Al.*—[8] that the beast was *Al. Be. De W. Eb. Wo. so La. Ti.*—[9] *V.* 9. *So* (*i.e. here is needed the mind which* ....) *Al. Bl. De W. Eb. Wo. Zü.*; here is the sense; whosoever hath wisdom—(*i.e. whosoever hath wisdom will understand it thus*) *Ew.*—[10] *V.* 10. And they are (*or* They are also) *Al. Da. De W. Dü. Ew. Wo.*—[11] *So Al. Da.*; but a short space *De W. Dü. Ew. Wo.*—[12] *V.* 11. *i.e. one of the seven Bl. De W. Eb. Ew.; i.e. sprung from the seven Al. Dü.* (*Wo. nearly*).—[13] *V.* 12. *i.e. kingly authority Ew.*—[14] *V.* 14. *So Wo*; they that are with him, called and chosen ...., shall overcome *Al. Da. De W. Dü. Ew. Zü.*—[15] *V.* 16. utterly burn, *as ch.* 18. 8.—[16] *V.* 17. *Lit.* put (*i.e. shall put Al.*).—[17] *i.e. the beast's will Be. Dü. Ew.* (*De W. probably*); *i.e. God's will Al. Bl. Zü.*—[18] *i.e. kingly authority De W. Ew.* ('the authority of their respective kingdoms' *Al.*)

VAR. READ.—*V.* 8. β *So* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[2]; and it goeth A, *La. Al. WH.*[1] — γ and shall come (come again ℵ*) ℵ* A B, *Edd.*; and is come ℵ[c]. — *V.* 11. β *So* (*lit.* he himself also) A, *La. Ti. WH.*; this also ℵ B, *Tr.*— *V.* 12. β *So* ℵ[c] B, *Ti. Tr. Al.*; *omit* A, *La.*— *V.* 13. β give ℵ A B, *Edd.* — *V.* 16. β and the beast ℵ A B, *Edd.*— *V.* 17. β *So* ℵ* B, *Ti. Tr. Al.*[1] *WH.*; *omit* A, *La.*

VAR. REND.—*Chap.* 18. [1] *V.* 2. *Lit.* an.—[2] cage, hold *same word.*—[3] foul, unclean *same word.*—[4] *V.* 3. *So Al. Ew. Zü.* (*lit. as marg.*); power and wealth *Dü.*—[5] *i.e. luxury Al. Da. Zü.*; debauchery *Bl.*—[6] *V.* 4. *So* (*i.e. sharers in the sins themselves*) *Al. Bl.*; *i.e. sharers in the punishment of her sins De W. Zü.*—[7] *Vs.* 10, 16, 19, 21. the.—[8] *V.* 12. Merchandise (wares *Da.*; a cargo *Al.*).—[9] *i.e. African citron wood De W. so Al. Bl. Da. Dü.*; *perhaps white cedar Wo.*—[10] *V.* 13. *So Al. De W. &c.*; *lit. as marg.*—[11] *i.e. slaves in general Be. Bl. De W. Dü.* (*so Al. probably*); *women-slaves Ew.*; *gladiators Wetstein*; *lit. the souls of men, which are ruined by luxury Eb.* (*so Wo. finds a reference to a 'spiritual slave trade'*).

VAR. READ.—*Chap.* 18. *V.* 2. β *So* A, *La. Ti. Tr.*[2] *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *Tr.*[1]—γ *So* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*; foul and hateful (*or* abhorred) A, *La.* — *V.* 3. β *So Ti.*; have fallen by the wrath A, *Al.*[1] *Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]; have drunk of the wrath *La.*; have fallen by the wine of the wrath (*or* by the fierce wine) ℵ B C, *Tr.*[1] *WH.*[1] (have drunk *and* have fallen *differ only by one letter in Greek*). — *V.* 5. β reached (*lit.* clave) ℵ A B C, *Edd.* — *V.* 6. β *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* — γ *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.* (double the double).— *V.* 8. β *So* ℵ[c]; hath judged ℵ* A B C, *Edd.* — *V.* 11. β *So* B; weep and mourn ℵ A C, *Edd.* — *V.* 13. β *So* ℵ[c] B; cinnamon and amomum ℵ* A C, *Edd.* (amomum, *a precious ointment made from an Asiatic shrub Al.*)

Anno DOMINI 96.

14 And β the fruits that thy soul lusted after β are departed from thee, and all things which were [12] dainty [12] and goodly are γ departed γ from thee, and δ thou shalt δ find them no more at all.

15 [d] The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas [7] that [7] great city, [e] that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and [13] decked [13] with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 [f] For in one hour so great riches is [14] come to nought [14]. And [g] every [15] shipmaster [15], and β all the company in ships β, and sailors, and as many as [16] trade by sea [16], stood afar off,

18 [h] And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, [17] [i] What *city* [17] *is* like unto β this β great city!

19 And [k] they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas [7] that [7] great city, [18] wherein [18] were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! [l] for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 [m] Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and β *ye* holy apostles β and prophets; for [n] God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, [o] Thus with violence shall [7] that [7] great city Babylon be thrown down, and [p] shall be found no more at all.

22 [q] And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 [r] And the light of a [19] candle [19] shall shine no more at all in thee; [s] and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for β [t] thy merchants were β the great men of the earth; [u] for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And [x] in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that [y] were slain upon the earth.

d ver. 3, 11.
e ch. 17. 4.
f ver. 10.
g Isai. 23. 14. Ezek. 27.29.
h Ezek. 27. 30, 31. ver. 9.
i ch. 13. 4.
k Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4.12. Job 2. 12. Ezek. 27.30.
l ver. 8.
m Isai. 44. 23. & 49. 13. Jer. 51. 48.
n Luke 11. 49, 50. ch. 19. 2.
o Jer. 51. 64.
p ch. 12. 8. & 16. 20.
q Isai. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. Ezek. 26.13.
r Jer. 25. 10.
s Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11.
t Isai. 23. 8.
u 2 Kings 9. 22. Nah. 3. 4. ch. 17. 2, 5.
x ch. 17. 6.
y Jer. 51. 49.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints.* 7 *The marriage of the Lamb.* 10 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 17 *The fowls called to the great slaughter.*

AND after these things [a] I heard β a great voice β of much people in heaven, saying, [1] Alleluia [1]; [2] [b] Salvation, and glory, γ and honour γ, and power [2], δ unto the Lord our God δ:

2 For [c] true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and [d] hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, [1] Alleluia [1]. And [e] her smoke [3] rose [3] up for ever and ever.

4 And [f] the four and twenty elders and the four [4] beasts [4] fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, [g] Amen; [1] Alleluia [1].

5 And a voice β came out of the throne β, saying, [h] Praise our God, all ye his servants, γ and ye γ that fear him, [i] both small and great.

6 [k] And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for [l] the Lord β God β omnipotent [5] reigneth [5].

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, β and give β honour to him: for [m] the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And [n] to her was granted that she should [6] be arrayed [6] in fine linen, clean and [7] ‖ white [7]: [o] for the fine linen is the [8] righteousness [8] of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, [p] Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, [q] These are [9] the true sayings [9] of God.

10 And [r] I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, [s] See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and [10] of thy brethren [10] [t] that have the [11] testimony of Jesus [11]: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 [u] And I saw heaven opened, and behold [x] a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called [y] Faithful and True, and [z] in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 [a] His eyes *were* β as β a flame of fire, [b] and on his head *were* many [12] crowns [12]; [c] and he had γ a name written, that γ no man [13] knew [13], but he himself.

13 [d] And he *was* clothed with a vesture β dipped β in blood: and his name is called [e] The Word of God.

14 [f] And the armies *which* [14] *were* [14] in heaven followed him upon white horses, [g] clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And [h] out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and [15] [i] he [15] shall [16] rule them [16] with a rod of iron: and [15] [k] he [15] treadeth

a ch. 11. 15.
b ch. 4. 11. & 7. 10, 12. & 12. 10.

Anno DOMINI 96.

c ch. 15. 3. & 16. 7.
d Deu. 32.43. ch. 6. 10. & 18. 20.
e Isai. 34. 10. ch. 14. 11. & 18. 9, 18.
f ch. 4. 4, 6, 10. & 5. 14.
g 1 Chron. 16. 36. Neh. 5. 13. & 8. 6. ch. 5. 14.
h Ps. 134. 1. & 135. 1.
i ch. 11. 18. & 20. 12.
k Ezek. 1. 24. & 43. 2. ch. 14. 2.
l ch. 11.15,17. & 12. 10. & 21. 22.
m Matt. 22.2. & 25. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Ephes. 5.32. ch. 21. 2, 9.
n Ps. 45. 13, 14. Ezek. 16.10. ch. 3. 18.
‖ Or, *bright.*
o Ps. 132. 9.
p Matt. 22. 2, 3. Luke 14. 15, 16.
q ch. 21. 5. & 22. 6.
r ch. 22. 8.
s Acts 10. 26. & 14. 14, 15. ch. 22. 9.
t 1 John 5. 10. ch. 12. 17.
u ch. 15. 5.
x ch. 6. 2.
y ch. 3. 14.
z Isai. 11. 4.
a ch. 1. 14. & 2. 18.
b ch. 6. 2.
c ch. 2. 17. ver. 16.
d Isai. 63. 2, 3.
e John 1. 1. 1 John 5. 7.
f ch. 14. 20.
g Matt. 28. 3. ch. 4. 4. & 7. 9. h Isai. 11. 4. 2 Thess 2. 8. ch. 1. 16. ver. 21. i Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27. & 12. 5. k Isai. 63. 3. ch. 14. 19, 20.

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 14. *Lit.* fat.——[13] *V.* 16. *Lit.* gilded.——[14] *V.* 17. *Lit.* made desolate, *as v.* 19.——[15] *Lit.* helmsman *or* pilot *Al. &c.*——[16] *Rather* live by seafaring *Al. Bl. De W. Dü.* (*lit.* work the sea *Da.*)——[17] *V.* 18. Who *Al. De W.*——[18] *V.* 19. *So De W. Dü.*; whereby *Al.*——[19] *V.* 23. lamp *Al. Da. De W. &c.*——*Chap.* 19. [1] *Vs.* 1, 3, 4. *The word is Hebrew, meaning* Praise ye Jah, Praise ye the Lord, *it is found often in the* Psalms, *as* Ps. 104. 35, *Al. De W.*——[2] *V.* 1. *More lit.* The salvation and the glory.... *Al. Da. De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 14. β *So* B; thy harvest of the desire of thy soul (*so Al. Ew., but De W. Dü. translate practically as in the text*) ℵ A C, *Edd.*——γ perished ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——δ *So* B; they shall ℵ A C, *Edd.*——*V.* 17. β every one who saileth to a place (the place *Wo. so* B) ℵ A B C, *Edd.* (*i.e. all who make regular voyages Dü. Al.; coasting traders De W.; commanders of ships Eb.*)——*V.* 18. β this C; the ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 20. β *So* C; ye holy ones and ye apostles ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 23. β *So* ℵ B C, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*[1]; merchants of thine were A, *La. WH.*[2] (*i.e. the great men of the earth had traffick with thee*).——*Chap.* 19. *V.* 1. β as it were a great voice ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——γ *Omit* ℵ A B C, *Edd.*——δ are our God's ℵ A B C, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[3] *V.* 3. *Lit.* riseth.——[4] *V.* 4. living beings.——[5] *V.* 6. *Lit.* reigned (*i.e. showed himself king by destroying his enemies Wo.*); hath come to reign, hath taken the dominion *Bl. De W. Eb.*; reigneth *Al.*——[6] *V.* 8. *So Al. Da.; rather* array herself *De W. Eb. Ew.*——[7] *Rather* bright *Al. Bl. Da. De W.*——[8] *So Al. De W. Wo.;* deeds of righteousness *Da. Dü. Eb.;* tokens of righteousness (*which shew them to be pronounced righteous before God*) *Ew. Zü.*——[9] *V.* 9. *So practically* (*i.e. true words*) *Al. Be. Bl. Zü. and De W. Ew. apparently;* these words are true words of God (*i.e. words that are truly God's*) *Dü.*——[10] *V.* 10. *i.e. the fellowservant of thy brethren Al. Bl. De W. Dü.; one of thy brethren Zü.*——[11] *See ch.* 12. 17.——[12] *V.* 12. diadems *Al. Da.*——[13] knoweth.——[14] *V.* 14. *Rather* are *Al.*——[15] *V.* 15. he *emphatic* (he and no other) *Al. Ew.*——[16] *Lit.* rule them as shepherd.

VAR. READ.—*V.* 5. β *So* ℵ, *Ti.;* came forth, from the throne A B C, *La. Tr. Al. WH.*——γ *So* A B, *La. Tr.*[1] *Al.*[1]; *omit* ℵ C, *Ti. WH.*——*V.* 6. β *So* A, *La. WH.*[2]; our God ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.*[1]——*V.* 7. β *So* ℵ* B, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[2]; and we will give ℵ[c] A, *La. Al. WH.*[1]——*V.* 12. β *So* A, *La. Al.*[1] *WH.*[2]; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[1]——γ *So* ℵ A, *Edd.* (names ℵ[c]); names written, and a name written that B.——*V.* 13. β *So* A B, *La. Tr. Al. WH.;* sprinkled around ℵ, *Ti.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

the winepress of the β fierceness and
wrath β of Almighty God.
16 And [l] he hath on *his* vesture [17] and [17]
on his thigh a name written, [m] KING
OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw an angel standing in the
sun; and he cried with a loud voice, say-
ing [n] to all the fowls that fly in [18] the
midst of heaven [18], [o] Come and gather
yourselves together unto β the supper of
the great God β;
18 [p] That ye may eat the flesh of kings,
and the flesh of captains, and the flesh
of mighty men, and the flesh of horses,
and of them that sit on them, and the
flesh of all *men, both* free and bond,
both small and great.
19 [q] And I saw the beast, and the kings
of the earth, and β their β armies, gather-
ed together to make war against him that
sat on the horse, and against his army.
20 [r] And the beast was taken, β and with
him the false prophet β that wrought
[19] miracles [19] before him, with which he
deceived them that [20] had received [20] the
mark of the beast, and [s] them that wor-
shipped his image. [t] These both were cast
alive into [21] a lake [21] of fire [u] burning with
brimstone.
21 And the remnant [x] were slain with
the sword of him that sat upon the horse,
which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth:
[y] and all the fowls [z] were filled with their
flesh.

l ver. 12. m Dan. 2. 47. 1 Tim. 6. 15. ch. 17. 14. n ver. 21. o Ezek. 39. 17. p Ezek. 39. 18, 20. q ch. 16. 16. & 17. 13, 14. r ch. 16. 13, 14. s ch. 13. 12, 15. t ch. 20. 10. See Dan. 7. 11. u ch. 14. 10. & 21. 8. x ver. 15. y ver. 17, 18. z ch. 17. 16.

CHAPTER 20.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from
heaven, [a] having the key of the bot-
tomless pit and a great chain in his hand.
2 And he laid hold on [b] the dragon,
[1] that [1] [2] old [2] serpent, β which is β the
Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thou-
sand years,
3 And cast him into the bottomless pit,
and shut β him up β, and [d] set a seal
upon him, [e] that he should deceive the
nations no more, till the thousand years
should be fulfilled: and after that he must
be loosed a little season.
4 And I saw [f] thrones, and they sat
upon them, and [g] judgment was given
unto them: and *I saw* [h] the souls of them
that were beheaded for the [3] witness of
Jesus [3], and for the word of God, and
[i] which had not worshipped the beast,
[k] neither his image, neither had received
his mark upon their foreheads, or in their
hands; and they [4] lived [4] and [l] reigned
with Christ a thousand years.
5 β But β the rest of the dead lived not
again until the thousand years were finish-
ed. This *is* the first resurrection.
6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part
in the first resurrection: on such [m] the
second death hath no power, but they
shall be [n] priests of God and of Christ,
[o] and shall reign with him β a thousand β
years.
7 And when the thousand years are ex-
pired, [p] Satan shall be loosed out of his
prison,
8 And shall go out [q] to deceive the
nations which are in the four [5] quarters [5]
of the earth, [r] Gog and Magog, [s] to gather
them together to battle: the number of
whom *is* as the sand of the sea.
9 [t] And they went up on the breadth of
the earth, and compassed the camp of
the saints about, and the beloved city:
and fire came down β from God β out of
heaven, and devoured them.
10 [u] And the devil that deceived them
was cast into the lake of fire and brim-
stone, [x] where the beast and the false
prophet *are*, and [y] shall be tormented day
and night for ever and ever.
11 And I saw a great white throne, and
him that [6] sat [6] on it, from whose face
[z] the earth and the heaven fled away;
[a] and there was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, [b] small and
great, stand before β God β; [c] and [7] the
books [7] were opened: and another [d] book
was opened, which is *the book* of life:
and the dead were judged out of those
things which were written in the books,
[e] according to their works.
13 And the sea gave up the dead which
were in it; [f] and death and [8] ‖ hell [8] de-
livered up the dead which were in them:
[g] and they were judged every man accord-
ing to their works.
14 And [h] death and [8] hell [8] were cast
into the lake of fire. [i] This is the second
death β.
15 And whosoever was not found written
in the book of life [k] was cast into the
lake of fire.

a ch. 1. 18. & 9. 1. b ch. 12. 9. See 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6. d Dan. 6. 17. e ch. 16. 14, 16. ver. 8. f Dan. 7. 9, 22, 27. Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30. g 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. h ch. 6. 9. i ch. 13. 12. k ch. 13. 15, 16. l Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2 12. ch. 5. 10. m ch. 2. 11. & 21. 8. n Isai. 61. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. ch. 1. 6. & 5. 10.

Anno DOMINI 96.

o ver. 4. p ver. 2. q ver. 3, 10. r Ezek. 38. 2. & 39. 1. s ch. 16. 14. t Isai. 8. 8. Ezek. 38. 9, 16. u ver. 8. x ch. 19. 20. y ch. 14. 10, 11. z 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10, 11. ch. 21. 1. a Dan. 2. 35. b ch. 19. 5. c Dan. 7. 10. d Ps. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 21. 27. e Jer. 17. 10. & 32. 19. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. ch. 2. 23. & 22. 12. ver. 13. f ch. 6. 8. ‖ Or, *the grave.* g ver. 12. h 1 Cor. 15. 26, 54, 55. i ver. 6. ch. 21. 8. k ch. 19. 20.

CHAPTER 21.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND [a] I saw a new heaven and a new
earth: [b] for the first heaven and the
first earth were passed away; and there
was no more sea.
2 And I β John β saw [1] [c] the holy city,
new Jerusalem, coming down [1] from God
out of heaven, prepared [d] as a bride
adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of
β heaven β saying, Behold, [e] the [2] taber-
nacle [2] of God *is* with men, and he will
[2] dwell [2] with them, and they shall be his
people, and God himself shall be with
them, γ *and be* their God γ.
4 [f] And God shall wipe away all tears
from their eyes; and [g] there shall be no
more death, [h] neither sorrow, nor crying,
neither shall there be any more pain:
β for β the former things are passed away.
5 And [i] he that [3] sat [3] upon the throne
said, [k] Behold, I make all things new.
And [4] he said [4] unto me, Write: [5] for [5]
[l] these words are true and faithful.

a Isai. 65. 17. & 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. b ch. 20. 11. c Isai. 52. 1. Gal. 4. 26. Hebr. 11. 10. & 12. 22. & 13. 14. ch. 3. 12. ver. 10. d Isai. 54. 5. & 61. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 2. e Lev. 26. 11, 12. Ezek. 43. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 16. ch. 7. 15. f Isai. 25. 8. ch. 7. 17. g 1 Cor. 15. 26, 54. ch. 20. 14. h Isai. 35. 10. & 61. 3. & 65. 19. i ch. 4. 2, 9. & 5. 1. & 20. 11. k Isai. 43. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 17. l ch. 19. 9.

VAR. REND.—[17] *V.* 16. *So Al.;* and (= namely) *De W. Dü.* (*i.e. on the garment where it covers the thigh*).——[18] *V.* 17. *So De W.;* mid-heaven *Al., see ch.* 8. 13.——[19] *V.* 20. the miracles, the signs, *comp. ch.* 13. 13, 14. *Dü.*——[20] received *Al. De W. Ew.*——[21] the lake.——*Chap.* 20. [1] *V.* 2. the.——[2] *i.e. ancient Al., as ch.* 12. 9.——[3] *V.* 4. *Same word as* testimony of Jesus, *chs.* 12. 17; 19. 10.——[4] *So Eb.;* = came to life *Al. De W. Dü.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β fierceness of the wrath ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 17. β the great supper of God ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 19. β *So* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.;* his A, *La.*——*V.* 20. β *So nearly* ℵ, *Edd.;* and they that were with him, the false prophet .... A.——*Chap.* 20. *V.* 2. β *So* A B, *La. Tr. Al. WH.;* that is to say ℵ, *Ti.*——*V.* 3. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* (*i.e. shut the pit, and put a seal, over him.*)——*V.* 5. β And B, *Tr. WH.*[2]; *omit* A, *La. Ti. Al. WH.*[1]

VAR. REND.—[5] *V.* 8. *Lit.* corners.——[6] *V.* 11. *Rather* sitteth *Al.*——[7] *V.* 12. books.——[8] *Vs.* 13, 14. Hades, the world of the dead *Al. De W.*——*Chap.* 21. [1] *V.* 2. *So Al. Bl. Da. De W. Dü. Wo.;* the holy city, a new Jerusalem......*Zü.;* the holy city Jerusalem coming down new *Ew.*——[2] *V.* 3. dwell, tabernacle (*i.e. tent*) *similar words.*——[3] *V.* 5. *Rather* sitteth *Al.*——[4] *i.e. one said Al. De W. Dü.*——[5] *So Al. Da. De W.;* that *Ew.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β *So* A, *La. WH.*[2]; the thousand ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Al.*[1] *WH.*[1]——*V.* 9. β *So* ℵ[c] B, *Tr. WH.; omit* A, *La. Ti. Al. WH.*[1]——*V.* 12. β the throne ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 14. β *Add* even the lake of fire ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*Chap.* 21. *V.* 2. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 3. β *So* B, *Tr.;* the throne ℵ A, *La. Ti. Al. WH.*——γ *So nearly* A, *La. Al. WH.*[1]; *omit* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. WH.*[2]——*V.* 4. β *So* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al.*[1] *WH.*[2]; *omit* A, *La. WH.*[1]

Anno DOMINI 96.

6 And he said unto me, β [m] It is done.
[n] I am Alpha β and Omega, the beginning and the end. [o] I will give unto him
that is athirst of the fountain of the
water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit β ‖ all
things β; and [p] I will be his God, and
he shall be my son.
8 [q] But the fearful, and unbelieving, and
the [6] abominable [6], and murderers, and
whoremongers, and [7] sorcerers [7], and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part
in [r] the lake which burneth with fire and
brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me one of [s] the
seven angels which had the seven vials
β full β of the seven last plagues, and
talked with me, saying, Come hither, I
will shew thee [t] the bride, the Lamb's
wife.
10 And he carried me away [u] in the
spirit to a great and high mountain, and
shewed me [x] that β great β city, the holy
Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from
God,
11 [y] Having the glory of God: β and β
her [8] light [8] *was* like unto a stone most
precious, even like a jasper stone, clear
as crystal;
12 β And had β a wall great and high,
β *and* had β [z] twelve gates, γ and at the
gates twelve angels γ, and names written
thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve
tribes of the children of Israel:
13 [a] On the east three gates; on the
north three gates; on the south three
gates; and on the west three gates.
14 And the wall of the city [9] had [9] twelve
[10] foundations [10], and β [b] in β them γ the
names γ of the twelve apostles of the
Lamb.
15 And he that talked with me [c] had β a
golden reed β to measure the city, and
the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth foursquare, and
the length is as large as the breadth:
and he measured the city with the reed,
twelve thousand furlongs. The length and
the breadth and the height of it are
equal.
17 And he measured the wall thereof,
an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits,
according to the measure of a man, [11] that
is, of the angel [11].
18 And the [12] building [12] of the wall of
it was *of* [13] jasper [13]: and the city *was*
pure gold, like unto [14] clear [14] glass.
19 [d] And the foundations of the wall of
the city *were* [15] garnished with [15] all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* [13] jasper [13]; the second, sapphire;
the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an
emerald;
20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth,
beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a
chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the
twelfth, an amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve
pearls; every several gate was of one
pearl: [e] and the street of the city *was*
pure gold, as it were transparent glass.
22 [f] And I saw no temple therein: for
the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb
are the temple of it.
23 [g] And the city [16] had [16] no need of
the sun, neither of the moon, to shine
β in it β: for the glory of God did lighten
it, and the Lamb *is* the [17] light [17] thereof.
24 β [h] And the nations of them which
are saved shall walk in the light of it β:
and the kings of the earth do bring their
glory γ and honour γ into it.
25 [i] And the gates of it shall not be
shut at all by day: for [k] there shall be
no night there.
26 [l] And they shall bring the glory and
honour of the nations into it.
27 And [m] there shall in no wise enter
into it any thing β that defileth β, neither
γ *whatsoever* worketh γ abomination, or
maketh a lie: but they which are written
in the Lamb's [n] book of life.

m ch. 16. 17. n ch. 1. 8. & 22. 13. o Isai. 12. 3. & 55. 1. John 4. 10, 14. & 7. 37. ch. 22. 17. ‖ Or, *these things.* p Zech. 8. 8. Hebr. 8. 10. q 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Gal. 5. 19, 20, 21. Ephes. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 9. Hebr. 12. 14. ch. 22. 15. r ch. 20. 14, 15. s ch. 15. 1, 6, 7. t ch. 19. 7. ver. 2. u ch. 1. 10. & 17. 3. x Ezek. 48. ver. 2. y ver. 23. ch. 22. 5. z Ezek. 48. 31—34. a Ezek. 48. 31—34. b Matt. 16. 18. Gal. 2. 9. Ephes. 2. 20. c Ezek. 40. 3. Zech. 2. 1. ch. 11. 1. d Isai. 54. 11.

e ch. 22. 2. f John 4. 23. g ver. 11. Isai. 24. 23. & 60. 19, 20. ch. 22. 5. h Isai. 60. 3, 5, 11. & 66. 12. i Isai. 60. 11. k Isai. 60. 20. Zech. 14. 7. ch. 22. 5. l ver. 24. m Isai. 35. 8. & 52. 1. & 60. 21. Joel 3. 17. ch. 22. 14, 15. n Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 20. 12.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me [a] a β pure β river
of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and
of the Lamb [1].
2 [b] In the midst of the street of it, and
on either side of the river, *was* [1] *there*
[2] [c] the tree [2] of life, which bare twelve
manner of fruits, *and* yielded her fruit
[3] every month [3]: and the leaves of the
tree *were* [d] for the healing of the nations.
3 And [e] there shall be no more [4] curse [4]:
[5] [f] but [5] the throne of God and of the
Lamb shall be in it; and his servants
shall serve him:
4 And [g] they shall see his face; and [h] his
name *shall be* in their foreheads.
5 [i] And there shall be no night β there β;
and they γ need γ no δ candle δ, neither
light of the sun; for [k] the Lord God
ζ giveth ζ them light: [l] and they shall
reign for ever and ever.
6 And he said unto me, [m] These sayings
are faithful and true: and [6] the Lord God
of [6] β the holy prophets β [n] sent his angel
to shew unto his servants the things
which must shortly be done.
7 [o] Behold, I come quickly: [p] blessed *is*
he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

a Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 14. 8. b Ezek. 47. 12. ch. 21. 21. c Gen. 2. 9. ch. 2. 7. d ch. 21. 24. e Zech. 14. 11. f Ezek. 48. 35. g Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2. h ch. 3. 12. & 14. 1. i ch. 21. 23, 25. k Ps. 36. 9. & 84. 11. l Dan. 7. 27. Rom. 5. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 3. 21. m ch. 19. 9. & 21. 5. n ch. 1. 1. o ch. 3. 11. ver. 10, 12, 20. p ch. 1. 3.

VAR. REND.—[6] *V.* 8. *i.e. partakers in the abominations of idolatry and the like Al. De W. Wo., comp. ch.* 17. 5. (polluted *Da.*). —— [7] *So Al. De W. Eb.; rather* poisoners *Ew. Zü.* —— [8] *V.* 11. *i.e. light-giver Bl. De W. Dü. Ew.* —— [9] *V.* 14. *Lit.* having. —— [10] *i.e. foundation-stones Al. De W. Dü. Ew. Wo.* —— [11] *V.* 17. *So practically Bl. De W.;* which is also the measure of an angel *Wo., so Al. Da. Dü., so Ew. nearly.* —— [12] *V.* 18. *i.e. work above the foundations Bl. De W. Dü. Wo. Zü.* (*Al. nearly*); *i.e.* building material *Be. Eb. Ew.* —— [13] *Vs.* 18, 19. *So Al. De W.;* diamond *Eb.* (*Dü. perhaps*). —— [14] *V.* 18. clear *same word as* pure. —— [15] *V.* 19. adorned with (*practically* = consisting of) *Al., so Be. Bl. De W. Dü. Zü.; rather* the foundation-trenches were filled with...... *Eb.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 6. β They are done (*i.e. fulfilled Al.*), I am the Alpha ℵ[c] A, *Edd. and Scr.;* I have become the Alpha ℵ* B. —— *V.* 7. β these things ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 9. β *So* B (ℵ[c] *nearly*); which (*i.e. the angels, so Al.*) were full ℵ* A, *Edd.* —— *V.* 10. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* (the city, the holy Jerusalem *Tr.;* the holy city Jerusalem *Ti. Al.*) —— *V.* 11. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 12. β Having A B, *Edd.* —— γ *So* ℵ B, *Ti. Tr. Al. WH.; omit* A, *La.* —— *V.* 14. β on ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ twelve names ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 15. β a measure, a golden reed ℵ* A B, *Edd.* (a golden reed-measure ℵ[c].)

VAR. REND.—[16] *V.* 23. *Lit.* hath. —— [17] *i.e.* lamp *Al. Da. &c.* —— *Chap.* 22. [1] *Vs.* 1, 2. *So Be. Bl. Da. De W. Eb. Wo.;* [proceeding......] in the midst of the street of it. And on either side......was *Zü.;* In the midst, between the street of it and the river, and on either side, was *Al. Dü. Ew.* —— [2] *V.* 2. *i.e. trees Al. Ew. &c.* —— [3] *So De W. Ew.;* according to each month *Al.* (*Eb. apparently.*) —— [4] *V.* 3. *So Bl. Wo.;* curse, (= accursed thing) *Al. De W.* —— [5] and. —— [6] *V.* 6. *i.e. the Lord, the God of Al. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 23. β *So* ℵ[c]; *omit* (give light unto) ℵ* A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 24. β And the nations shall walk by the light of it ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ *So* B; *omit* ℵ A, *Edd.* —— *V.* 27. β unclean ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— γ *So* B; he that worketh ℵ*, *Ti. Tr. WH., so nearly* ℵ[c], *La. Al.* —— *Chap.* 22. *V.* 1. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 5. β any more ℵ A, *Edd.; omit* B. —— γ *So* ℵ, *Ti. Tr. WH.;* shall need A, *La. Al.* —— δ *So* B; light of a candle (*rather* lamp) ℵ A, *Edd.* —— ζ shall give ℵ A B, *Edd.* —— *V.* 6. β the spirits of the prophets ℵ A B, *Edd.*

Anno DOMINI 96.

8 And I John [7] saw these things, and
heard *them* [7]. And when I [8] had heard
and seen [8], [q] I fell down to worship be-
fore the feet of the angel which shewed
me these things.
9 Then saith he unto me, [r] See *thou do*
it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and
of thy brethren the prophets, and of them
which keep the sayings of this book:
worship God.
10 [s] And he saith unto me, Seal not the
sayings of the prophecy of this book:
[t] for the time is at hand.
11 [u] He that is unjust, let him [9] be un-
just [9] still: and he which is filthy, let
him β be filthy β still: and he that is
righteous, let him γ be righteous γ still:
and he that is holy, let him [10] be holy [10]
still.
12 β [x] And β, behold, I come quickly;
and [y] my reward *is* with me, [z] to give
every man according as his work γ shall
be γ.
13 [a] I am Alpha and Omega, the be-
ginning and the end, the first and the
last.
14 [b] Blessed *are* they β that do his com-
mandments β, [11] that they may have [11] right
[c] to the tree of life, [d] and may enter in
through the gates into the city.

q ch. 19. 10.
r ch. 19. 10.
s Dan. 8. 26. & 12. 4, 9. ch. 10. 4.
t ch. 1. 3.
u Ezek. 3. 27. Dan. 12. 10. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
x ver. 7.
y Isai. 40. 10. & 62. 11.
z Rom. 2. 6. & 14. 12. ch. 20. 12.
a Isai. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. ch. 1. 8, 11. & 21. 6.
b Dan. 12. 12. 1 John 3. 24.
c ver. 2. ch. 2. 7.
d ch. 21. 27.

15 β For β [12] [e] without *are* [12] [f] dogs, and
[13] sorcerers [13], and whoremongers, and
murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever
loveth and maketh a lie.
16 [g] I Jesus have sent mine angel to testi-
fy unto you these things β in β the churches.
[h] I am the root and the offspring of Da-
vid, *and* [i] the bright and morning star.
17 And the Spirit and [k] the bride say,
Come. And let him that heareth say,
Come. [l] And let him that is athirst come.
β And β whosoever will, let him take the
water of life freely.
18 β For I testify β unto every man that
heareth the words of the prophecy of this
book, [m] If any man shall add unto these
things, God shall add unto him the
plagues that are written in this book:
19 And if any man shall take away from
the words of the book of this prophecy,
[n] God shall take away his part ‖ out of
β the book β of life, and out of [o] the holy
city, γ and *from* the things γ which are
written in this book.
20 He which testifieth these things saith,
[14] [p] Surely [14] I come quickly. [q] Amen.
β [r] Even so β, come, Lord Jesus.
21 β [s] The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
be with you all. Amen β.

Anno DOMINI 96.

e 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Gal. 5. 19, 20, 21. Col. 3. 6. ch. 9. 20, 21. & 21. 8.
f Phil. 3. 2.
g ch. 1. 1.
h ch. 5. 5.
i Nu. 24. 17. Zech. 6. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 2. 28.
k ch. 21. 2, 9.
l Isai. 55. 1. John 7. 37. ch. 21. 6.
m Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6.
n Ex. 32. 33. Ps. 69. 28. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8.
‖ Or, *from the tree of life.*
o ch. 21. 2.
p ver. 12.

q John 21. 25. r 2 Tim. 4. 8. s Rom. 16. 20, 24. 2 Thess. 3. 18.

VAR. REND.—[7] *V.* 8. *Lit.* who saw and heard (*so Al. De W.*; who sees and hears *Da.*); *i.e. I am he who saw....Al. Be. Da. Eb. Zü.*; I, who saw and heard these things, when I.... fell down....*Ew.*, *and De W. perhaps.*——[8] *Rather* heard and saw *Al. Da. Dü. Ew.*——[9] *V.* 11. do unjustly *Al.*——[10] *Lit.* make himself holy, sanctify himself *Al. De W. Ew.*——[11] *V.* 14. *So Al. Da. Dü. Eb. Ew. Wo.*; they shall have *De W.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 11. β be polluted (*or* pollute himself) ℵ B, *Edd.* (he which is polluted, let him pollute himself still *Al.*)——γ do righteousness ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 12. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *So* B; is ℵ, *Edd.*——*V.* 14. β *So* B; that wash their garments ℵ A, *Edd.*

VAR. REND.—[12] *V.* 15. *So Al. Bl. Da. Zü.* (*De W. perhaps*); without be (*i.e. out with!*) *Dü. Ew.* (*Wo. perhaps.*)——[13] *So Al. De W. Eb.*; poisoners *Ew.*——[14] *V.* 20. Yea *Al. Da. &c.*

VAR. READ.—*V.* 15. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 16. β in A, *La. Tr.*[2] *WH.*[2]; concerning (*so Dü. Wi. translate*; in *Al.*) ℵ B, *Ti. Tr.*[1] *Al. WH.*[1]——*V.* 17. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 18. β I testify ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 19. β the tree ℵ A B, *Edd.*——γ *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.*——*V.* 20. β *Omit* ℵ A B, *Edd.* (I come quickly. Amen, come *La. Ti. Al.*; I come quickly: amen. Come *Tr.*)——*V.* 21. β The grace of the Lord Jesus ([Christ] *WH.*) be with the saints ℵ, *Tr. Al. WH.*[1]; The grace of ......be with all A, *La. Ti. WH.*[2]

THE END.

[TWO HUNDREDTH THOUSAND.]

The Queen's Printers

AIDS TO THE STUDENT

OF THE

HOLY BIBLE;

WITH WHICH IS INCORPORATED

THE APPENDIX OF 1877.

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
Her Majesty's Printers:
LONDON, EDINBURGH, AND NEW-YORK.

[ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.]

PREFACE.

THE success in Great Britain and America of the **Sunday School Teacher's Bible** * published in *May* 1875, proved that our project had anticipated a public need.

The cordial approval of its principle and contents by eminent Biblical Scholars, and by representatives of all classes of Bible Teachers, encouraged us to enlarge and improve each successive issue of the Book, so as to meet the wants not only of Teachers in Schools, but also of Parents at Home, and of Bible Students in general.

In particular, we obtained concise or exhaustive articles from the most eminent authorities on leading Biblical Subjects; these articles will be found to summarize information possessed by few, or only obtainable by those who have access to a Library and leisure for special study.

Some of the more interesting and important articles—*viz.* on Hebrew *Poetry*, by the Rev. T. K. Cheyne, and *Music*, by Dr. Stainer; on Bible *Ethnology*, by the Rev. A. H. Sayce, *Plants*, by Sir. J. Hooker, *Animal Creation*, by Dr. Tristram, *Money and Weights*, by Mr. Madden, and on *Jewish Sects*, and *Chronology*, by Dr. Green—were published separately in an **Appendix** in *November* 1877.

This **Appendix**—the importance and high quality of which has been so fully acknowledged—is now incorporated with the original work, and will be found to greatly extend its scope and usefulness.

Besides further improvements in the original work, a *Glossary of Bible Words*, and 3 new Historical articles have been added—*viz.* '*Between the Testaments*'; '*Apostolic History*', and a summary of the Foreign History of the Hebrews until the Restoration, by the Rev. A. H. Sayce, entitled, '*The Bible and the Monuments.*'

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE.

GREAT NEW STREET, FETTER LANE,
LONDON, E.C.

---

* 200*th Thousand;* consisting of the Queen's Printers Aids to the Student of the Holy Bible, or Teacher's Assistant (about 300 pp.), and a Reference Bible (11 *editions*, including three **Facsimile**, or *page for page*, two with *Wide Margin* for MS. notes, one arranged in *Paragraphs*, and the new VARIORUM Reference Bible, by *Cheyne*, *Driver*, *Clarke*, *Goodwin*, and *Sanday*.

N.B.—All Editions have the New Indexed Atlas.

[*200th Thousand.*]

AIDS TO THE STUDENT

OF THE

HOLY BIBLE.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

Preface. Supplementary Contents .... 1—4

I. MATERIALS FOR BIBLE LESSONS:

1. INTRODUCTION: the Bible as a whole—its Divisions and Connections 5
2. SUMMARY and ANALYSIS of each Book of the OLD & NEW TESTAMENT. 5

REV. STANLEY LEATHES, D.D.
Professor of Hebrew in King's College, London, &c., &c.

3. REFERENCES in the NEW TESTAMENT to the OLD, showing their interdependence.. *by D. W.* 15
4. PARABLES and MIRACLES in the OLD TESTAMENT 18
5. MIRACLES of our LORD. 19
6. PARABLES of our LORD. .... *The Editor.* 19
7. PROPHECIES relating to our LORD:—
   (1.) Expressly *declared* in Holy Writ to have been *fulfilled* 20
   (2.) *Quoted and applied* in the N. T., but not distinctly asserted to have been fulfilled in a particular manner 20
   (3.) *Not quoted* in the N.T., but which we see to have been *exactly fulfilled* 21
   (4.) Prophecies relating to the *admission of the Gentiles* to the Gospel covenant. 21

REV. T. WOODHOUSE, M.A.

8. NAMES, TITLES, and CHARACTERS of our LORD 22
9. PASSAGES relating to the NATURE, OFFICE, and WORK of our LORD 22
10. DISCOURSES of our LORD, classified .... *The Editor.* 22
11. ANALYSIS of the SERMON on the MOUNT 23
12. NOTES on the LORD'S PRAYER. .... REV. G. S. GRUGGEN, M.A. 24
13. PRAYERS of our LORD 25
14. OTHER PRAYERS in SCRIPTURE .... *The Editor.* 25

GEOGRAPHY.

15. DESCRIPTION of the HOLY LAND—WILDERNESSES of the SOUTH—PENINSULA of SINAI. PALESTINE—its CLIMATE.—GEOLOGY.—WATER SYSTEM.—PORTS and CHIEF TOWNS, and PLACES of BIBLICAL INTEREST 26
16. REMARKABLE MOUNTAINS & HILLS of the BIBLE. } Arranged geographically,
17. „ RIVERS and LAKES „ „ } with Bible notices and references 29

The Editor.

TIMES and SEASONS, &c.

18. BIBLE CALENDAR.—THE DIVISIONS of TIME, and their PRINCIPLES.—THE SEASONS.—THE JEWISH MONTHS.—THE WEATHER and STATE of the COUNTRY (monthly).—THE JEWISH FEASTS.—THE WEEK, SABBATICAL YEAR, JUBILEE, &c.—DIVISIONS of DAY and NIGHT. 32

The Editor.

19. COINS, and MEASURES of the OLD and NEW TESTAMENTS 35

F. W. MADDEN & REV. C. HOLE, M.A.

II. PLANTS of the BIBLE .... SIR J. D. HOOKER, K.C.S.I., C.B., F.R.S. 38

III. ANIMAL CREATION in the BIBLE:—
   (1.) Mammalia of the Bible 42
   (2.) Birds of the Bible 44
   (3.) Reptiles of Scripture 45
   (4.) Invertebrate Animals .... REV. CANON TRISTRAM, LL.D., F.R.S. 46

IV. POETRY of the BIBLE 47
   (2.) Technical terms connected with Hebrew Poetry and Music in the Psalms (Bible Version). 50

REV. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A.
Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford.

	PAGE
V. MUSIC of the BIBLE:—	
(1.) Vocal Music of the Hebrews	51
(2.) Musical Instruments of the Bible	51
(i.) String-instruments	51
(ii.) Wind-instruments	52
(iii.) Instruments of Percussion	52
(iv.) List of passages in which musical instruments are mentioned in O.T. & N.T. ...	52
J. STAINER, M.A., Mus. Doc., *Organist of St. Paul's Cathedral.*	
VI. MONEY and WEIGHTS of the BIBLE ... F. W. MADDEN, M.R.A.S. *Author of History of Jewish Coinage, &c., &c.*	55
VII. ETHNOLOGY of the BIBLE:—	
Linguistic and Geographical Introduction	61
(1.) The Patriarchal period	62
(2.) The period of the Davidic empire	64
(3.) The period of the Babylonish captivity	64
(4.) The time of Christ and His Apostles ... Rev. A. H. SAYCE, M.A. *Queen's College, Oxford.*	65
VIII. THE BIBLE and the MONUMENTS; or the Hebrews in their relations with the Oriental Monarchies of Egypt, Assyria, Babylonia, Persia, Aram (*Syria*), and Phœnicia.	
Geographical Introduction	66
(1.) Historical and Political relations	66
(2.) Religious relations	70
(3.) Commercial relations	72
(4.) Science, Literature, and Art ... Rev. A. H. SAYCE, M.A.	73
IX. CHRONOLOGY.	
(1.) Bases of Biblical Chronology ... Rev. S. G. GREEN, D.D.	74
(2.) Chronological Summary of Bible History, exhibiting the contemporaneous Persons and Events in non-Jewish countries ... Revised by Rev. S. G. GREEN, D.D.	76
(3.) Compendious Chronological Tables:—	
From the Death of Solomon to Malachi, exhibiting the Hebrew Kings & Prophets.	81
A Table for Reading the Books of the Prophets in their chronological order	81
X. HISTORY.	
Historical Epitome, or Chronological arrangement of the Bible:—	
,, ,, Part I. The Old Testament	82
,, ,, Part II. Between the Testaments, or the Jews under the Persians, Macedonians and Romans, with an *abstract of* 1 & 2 *Maccabees*	96
Rev. P. THOMSON, M.A. *and Editor.*	
Jewish Sects and Orders	101
Table of the Herodian Family ... Rev. S. G. GREEN, D.D.	107
Chronological Table of Gospel History, and a Harmony of the Four Gospels:—	
(i.) Events connected with the Birth and Childhood of our Lord	108
(ii.) Announcement and introduction of our Lord's public Ministry.	108
(iii.) From the 1st Passover, during our Lord's public Ministry, until the 2nd	108
(iv.) From the 2nd Passover until the 3rd	108
(v.) From the 3rd Passover until our Lord arrives at Bethany, 6 days before—......	109
(vi.) the Last Passover Week	110
(vii.) Our Lord's Resurrection, His subsequent Appearances and Ascension	111
(*Revised*)——Rev. E. ROBINSON, D.D.	
Historical Epitome, Part III. Apostolic History,	112
Exhibiting the Travels and Epistles of St. Paul. Rev. P. THOMSON, M.A. *and Editor.*	
XI. GLOSSARY of BIBLE WORDS ... Rev. J. R. LUMBY, D.D.	
A Table to find each Psalm by its First Line.	
XII. SYMBOLICAL LANGUAGE of SCRIPTURE ... *By* S. G.	
XIII. DICTIONARY of PROPER NAMES, with their MEANINGS and a REVISED PRONUNCIATION ... Rev. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A.	
XIV. INDEX to the PERSONS, PLACES, and SUBJECTS of the BIBLE (16,000 refs.)	
XV. CONCORDANCE of BIBLE WORDS *with their context*—(above 40,000 references).	
XVI. Copyright Maps (6), double page, from recent Surveys, Indexed, on a new plan.	

SUPPLEMENTARY CONTENTS.

N.B.—*The contents of articles which are arranged alphabetically, i.e.* Plants, Animal Creation, Music, Money and Weights, *are not included. For ready reference, the chief names and words are shown in the other articles by capital and italic letters.*

Page
Abana, River ... 31
Abarim Mountains ... 29
Abraham—see *Heb. Migration* 66, 67
Accad, Accadians—*Elum* 63, 67, 70, 71
Accho, or *Ptolemais* ... 69, 96
Achaia, Roman province (n.) ... 114
Acrostic—see *Alphabetical Poetry* 48
Actium, Battle of ... 100, 116
Acts of the Apostles ... 11
Admission of Gentiles .. 21, 112—115
Adrammelech ... 68
'Adria' explained ... 116
Africa—see *Cush, Egypt, Libya*..
„ Jews of, see *Cyrene, Alexandria* ... 96
Agorah ... 56
Agriculture of Canaan ... 28, 32, 33
Agrippa, Augustus' minister .. 100
„ I. and II.—see *Herod* 107
Ahasuerus—(1) *Cambyses*, (2) *Xerxes* 94
Aijeleth Shahar, upon ... 50
Alamoth, upon ... 50
Alcimus, H. P.—see *Assidæans*.. 98
Alexander the Great ... 35, 68, 96
Alexander Balas, king of Syria .. 98
Alexander Jannæus „ Judæa 35, 99
Alexandria, Jews of—see *Colony* 96
Alphabet, Origin of the ... 62, 73
Alphabetical Poetry ... 8, 9, 49
Al-Taschith, upon ... 50
Amalekites ... 62, 63
Ammonites—see *Nomads, Arabia* ... 62, 66, 97
Amorites ... 62
Amos, Prophecy of ... 10, 92
Amraphel king of *Shinar* ... 63, 67
Angel worship—see *Essenes* ... 105
Animal Creation ... 42
Animal Worship of Egypt ... 70
Antigonus, king of Judæa ... 100
Antigonus Socho (*Sadducees*) 96, 104
Antioch on Orontes 35, 96-100, (n.) 112
„ Jewish Colony at ... 96
„ in Pisidia, St. Paul at. 113
Antiochians ... 97
Antiochus III., the Great ... 96
Antiochus IV., Epiphanes ... 97
Antiochus V., Eupator ... 98
Antiochus VI., Theos ... 98
Antiochus VII., Sidetes (*Eusebes*) 98
Antiochus XIII. (last *Seleucid*).. 99
Antipater, Herod's father ... 28, 99
„ Herod's eldest son .. 100
Antony, Mark ... 99
Appearances of risen Lord ... 111
Arabah, The, A.V. 'plain' ... 28
Arabia, Peninsula, peoples of 61, 63
„ Nomads of—see *Nabathæans* 62
Arabia Petræa ... 61, 63
„ „ Kingdom of—see *Aretas* 28, 97, 99, 100
Aram (Syria, O. T.) ... 61 62, 66, 69
„ „ Peoples, *Hittites* 62
„ „ Divisions ... 64, 69
„ „ Language ... 68
„ Kings of—see *Hadadezer, Rezon* ... 67, 69
„ Cities of—*Carchemish, Damascus, Hamath*, &c.
Aram, Geshur in ... 69
„ Maachah ... 69
„ Naharaim (*Mesopotamia*) 63, 69
„ Padan ... 63
„ Rehob ... 69
„ Zobah ... 64
Aramaic ... 5, 61, 65, 68, 96
Ararat, Mount ... 29, 63
„ kingdom—see *Armenia*.. 64
Archelaus, ethnarch of Judæa .. 100

Page
Aretas—see *Nabathæan* 28, 99, 100, 112
Arioch, king of Ellasar ... 67
Aristobulus I., II.—see *Asmonæan* 99
Aristobulus (III.), H. P. ... 99, 100
Armenia—see *Ararat, Ashkenaz*. 68
„ described ... 29, 61
„ Peoples of ... 63, 64
„ Kingdoms of—see *Minni* 64
„ Tigranes, king of ... 99
Arnon, River ... 31
Arphaxad explained ... 63
Artaxerxes—see *Pseudo-Smerdis* 68, 94
„ Longimanus .. 35, 68, 95
Aryan languages ... 68
Asceticism—see *Essenes* ... 103
Asherah—see '*Grove*', *Manasseh* 72
Ashkenaz, kingdom of ... 64
Ashtoreth, *pl.* Ashtaroth .. 71, 72, 97
Asia Minor, described ... 61
„ peoples of—see *Gog* 64
„ *Cyrus* conquers .. 64, 68
Asia, Roman province .. 100, (n.) 112
Asia, Western, Geography of .. 61
„ „ Commerce—see *Carchemish* .. 73
„ „ Cyrus conquers. 68
„ „ Jews of .. 96, 100, 112
Asiarchs ... (note) 114
Asmonæan—see *Maccabee* ... 97
„ Coinage ... 35, 98
„ H. P. Princes of Judæa—
Jonathan ... 98
Simon ... 99
John Hyrcanus ... 99
Asmonæan H. P. Monarchs—
Aristobulus I. ... 99
Alexander Jannæus *ib.*
Alexandra ... *ib.*
Hyrcanus II. ... 99, 100
Aristobulus II. ... 99
Antigonus ... 99, 100
Asnapper ... 67, 102
Assidæans or *Chasidim* .. 97, 98, 103
Assur, Assyria, Assyrians 63, 64, 66, 67
„ Religion of ... 70, 71
Assyrian Empire — see *Tigris, Nineveh, Caucasus, Medes*.. 64, 66
Assyrian kings—see *Tiglath-Pileser* I. & II., *Pul, Shalmaneser* II. & IV., *Sargon, Sennacherib, Esarhaddon.*
Augustus Cæsar befriends Herod 100

Baal, *pl.* Baalim, *fem.* Baaltis .. 72
Babel, *Gk.* Babylon ... 67, 68
„ kings of—see *Merodach-Baladan, Nabopolassar.*
Babylonia ... 67
„ Plain of ... 61
„ Divisions—see *Accad* 63
„ Peoples of ... 63, 67
„ Religion of ... 70
„ Libraries, Art, &c... 73
„ History of ... 63, 67, 68
„ Jews of .. 94, 95, 96, 99, 100
Babylonian (*Chaldæan*) Empire—see *Nebuchadnezzar, Belshazzar* ... 61, 93, 94
Balaam—see *Divination* ... 71, 101
Barbarian—see *Glossary* ... 65, 117
Baruch the Scribe ... 105
Battles, decisive—see *Issus, Ipsus, Magnesia, Bethhoron, Pharsalia, Philippi, Actium*... 96—100
Bedouins—see *Nomad, Arabia* 62, 66
Bekah ... 56
Bel ... 70
Belshazzar ... 68, 70, 78, 94
Berœa, St. Paul at ... 114

Page
Bethhoron, Battles of (*Elcasa*).. 98
Bethlehem ... 27, 108
Bethsura ... 97, 98
'Bible' explained ... 5
Birds of the Bible ... 44
Bitter herbs ... 38
Books, Old Testament ... 5
„ *New Testament* ... 11
Brass ... 56
Brook, *i.e.* Torrent—see *Rivers* . 31

Cæsar, Julius ... 99
„ Sextus ... 99
Cæsarea, City of ... 27, 100, 113–115
Cæsars—see *Roman Emperors* .. 35
Calf-worship (*i.e.* Ox) .. 70, 72, 90, 91
Cambyses, k. of Persia ... 94, 97
Canaan ... 62, 69
Canaanites ... 61, 62
Canon of Old Testament .. 95, 96, 105
Capacity, Measures of ... 37
Capharsalama, Battle of ... 98
Caphtor—see *Philistines* 62, 64, 66, 69
Captivities of Israel .. 66, 67, 77, 93
„ Judah 66, 68, 77, 78, 93
Captivity, effect of the ... 71, 103
Caravan—see *Commerce* 72, 73, 94, 95
Carchemish—see *Hittites* 62, 64, 69, (note) 70, 72, 73
Carmel, Mount ... 30, 90
Carthage & *Cyprus*, Phœn. colon. 69
Casdim ... 63
Cassia ... 39
Caucasus—see *Tubal, Meshech* 61, 64
Celibacy—see *Essenes* ... 74, 105
Cenchreæ (Cenchrea) ... 12, 103, 115
Chaldeans—see *Ur, Elam*.. 63, 67, 73
Characters of Jesus ... 22
Chasidim, Assidæans *Gk.* 96, 97, 99, 103
Chebar, River ... 31
Chedorlaomer ... 63, 67, 73
Chemosh—see *Moloch* ... 72
Cherub ... 68, 72, 73
Children of East—see *Arabia* .. 63
China—see *Sinim* ... 65
Chinnereth, Sea of ... 31
Chittim or *Cyprus* ... 64, 65, 69, 72
Christ, Life and Ministry of.. 108—11
See *Parables, Miracles, Discourses, Appearances*, & Index.
Christians, Jewish ... 11, 112
„ Gentile ... 11, 113
„ Judaizing .. 12, 113—115
Chronicles, Books of the .. 7, 89, 96
Cilicia, Roman ... (note) 112
Cleopatra's Jewish policy ... 100
Climate of Palestine ... 26
Cockatrice—see *Glossary* ... 45, 117
Cœle Syria ... 96
Coinage, *Persian, Jewish*, &c... 35
Coins of New Testament ... 35
Colonia, Roman Colony .. (note) 114
Colonies, Jewish ... 96, 99
See *Alexandria, Cyrene, Antioch on Orontes, Ephesus, Corinth, Lydia, Phrygia, Rome.*
Colossians, Epistle to the .. 12, 116
Commerce, land—see *Caravan* 55, 72
„ sea—see *Tarshish, Ophir, Isles, Javan*.. 64, 72
„ Phœnician ... 64, 68, 72, 73
„ Hebrew 26, 68, 70, 73, 90—92, 99
„ Arabian—see *Petra* ... 73 98
Community of Goods ... 112
„ „ „ see *Essenes*. 104
Copy of the Law, Samaritan .. 102
Coral ... 45
Corinth, importance of .. (note) 114
„ Jewish Colony at ... 96

Page
Corinth, St. Paul at........ 114—116
Corinthians, Epistles to the 12, 114
Crocodile, *Leviathan, Dragon* .. 45
Cubit.......................... 36
Cush, Ethiopia (*Meroe*)........63, 64
,, S. Arabia.................. 63
Cushan-rish-athaim 69
Cyaxares—see *Median Empire* 64, 68
Cyprus, or *Chittim* 64, 69, 72
,, missionaries from...... 113
,, evangelized 113, 114
Cyrene, Jews of.............. 96, 113
Cyrenius (*Lat.* Quirinus)....100, 106
Cyrus—founds *Persian Empire* 64, 68
,, Decree for Return of Jews 68, 94

Damascus—see *Hamath* 69
,, Trade and Religion of 70
,, History of.. 62, 64, 70, 99
,, Kingdom of Rezon—see *Benhadad, Hazael, Rezin* .. 70, 90—92
,, Greek kings of 99
,, Jews, Romans, and Parthians hold...... 99
Daniel, Book & Visions of 9, 93, 94, 96
Daric 56
Darius Hystaspis 68, 94
,, Nothus 102
,, Codomannus 96
David, Empire of 64
,, Promises to 90
,, House of, declines 95, 96
,, Heir of—see *Zerubbabel*. 94
Day, its Divisions 34
Dead Sea described.......... 26, 31
Dedanites 73
Dedication, Feast of.......... 33, 97
Demetrius I., Soter, k. of Syria 98
Demetrius II., Nicator ,, 98
Denarius, A.V. 'Penny' 56
Description of Palestine 26
,, River Jordan.... 26
,, Western Asia... 61
Deuteronomy, Book of........ 6, 85
Diadochi—see *Successors* 96
Dial, of Ahaz 71, 73
Discourses of Jesus classified 22, 23
Dispersion of Jews—see *Africa, Asia, Greece, &c., Colonies* .. 65, 94
Divination 71, 104, 114
see *Balaam, Essenes, Ephesus.*
Divisions of Time 34
Drachm, Dram................ 35
Dynasties of Manetho—see *Egypt* 66

Eagle, Roman 100, 105
East Sea........................ 31
Ebal, Mount.................... 30
Ecclesiastes, Book of.......... 8
Edom—see *Idumæa, Petra*.. 28, 29, 91
Edomites—see *Teman, Amalek, Elath, Idumæa* 62, 63, 71
Egypt.................61, 65, 96, 103
,, Peoples and Cities of .. 63, 64
,, Religion—see *Sun, Animal* 70
,, Divisions of............. 66
,, History of 64, 65, 66
,, Kings of—see *Dynasties, Pharaohs, Ptolemies*..... 66
,, Shepherd Dynasty....... 66
,, 22ud ,, (*Shishak*) 66
,, Ethiopian ,, (*So*) 66, 67
,, subject to Assyria 67
,, revival of—see *Necho* 67
,, Cambyses conquers...... 67
,, Greek kings of 96
,, Jews of—see *Alexandria* 67, 96
Elam, Elamites (*Shushan*) 61, 63, 64, 68
Elath, Port of.............28, 73, 92
Eleasa, Battle of.............. 98
Eleutherus, River............ 31, 98
Elohist theory.................. 5
Emmaus, Battle of 97
Empires—see *Assyrian, Median*, Babylonian (*Chaldæan*), Persian, Macedonian, *Parthian*, Roman.

Page
Ephesus...... 96, (note) 114, 115, 116
Ephesus, Jewish colony at 96
Epistles, Apostolic, Pastoral.. 13, 116
Esarhaddon.......... 67, 68, 69, 102
Esdraelon, Plain of 27, 96
Essenes, Sect of............... 104
Esther, Book of............... 7, 94
Ethbaal, *Phœnician* king......... 69
Ethiopia peopled—see *Cush* .. 63, 65
Ethiopian dynasty—see *Egypt*.. 66
Ethnarchs of Judæa—see *Hyrcanus II., Archelaus.*
Euphrates—see *Babylonia*.... 31, 61
Evil-Merodach, king of *Babylon* 93
Exodus, Book of 5, 84
Ezekiel, Prophecy of........... 9
Ezion-geber, Port of...... 28, 68, 73
Ezra the Scribe 95, 96
,, Book of—see *Chronicles* .. 7
,, Coinage of.............. 35

Fast—see *Calendar*............33, 94
Feasts—see *Calendar* 32, 33
Felix, Procuratorship of..(note) 114
Firkin 37
Fishes of Bible—see Animal Creation, *Whale, Onycha* 46
Fisheries of Palestine—see *Coral, Purple, Sidon*............ 69
Foreign History of the Jews 66—70, 96
Formalism 103
'Free City'—see *Tarsus*.. (note) 112

Gad, Babylonian god 71
Galatia......................12, 65, 114
Galatians, Epistle to the....... 12
Galilean 106
Galilee of the Gentiles.......... 65
Galilee 97, 99, 100, 108, 110
,, Sea of.................. 31
Gall 40
Gazara..................... 96, 99
Genesis, Book of............ 5, 82
,, *chap.* 10 explained .. 61, 62
Gentiles .... 21, 65, 111, 112—116
Geography, Hebrew—see *World*. 61
,, of W. Asia.......... 61
,, ,, Palestine 26, 66
Geology of Palestine............ 26
Gerah 57, 59
Gerar—see *South Country* 28
Gerizim, Mount 30, 102
,, Temple on Mt... 96, 99, 100
Geshur in *Aram* 69
Giants, The 62
Gihon, River 31
Gilboa, Mount................. 30
Gilead, Mount................. 29
Gittith, upon 50
Gog 64
Gold....................... 35, 73
Gomer.......................... 64
Gospel History............. 108—111
Gospels 5, 11
Greece, in O. T.—see *Javan* 64
,, Roman—see *Achaia* (n.) 114
,, Jews of—see *Corinth*. 96, 114
'Grecians', A. V. 112
Greek language—see *World* 5, 65, 96
,, Version of Old Test. 96
,, influence—see *Hellenizing* 96
,, kings of Egypt, Syria, &c. see *Ptolemies, Seleucids*. 96-99
Greeks, *Gentile* proselytes (*n.* 124) 111
'Grove' in A.V.—see *Asherah* 40, 72
Guard, Prætorian ....(note) 116
Gutium—see *Assyrians* 63

Habakkuk, Prophecy of........ 10
Habor, River 31
Hadadezer—see *Aram* 69
Haggai, Prophecy of......... 10, 94
Halak, Mount.................. 30
Hamath—see *Damascus* 64, 67, 69, 70
Harmony of the Gospels .... 108—111
Harvests—see *Calendar* 32, 33
Havilah—see *Cush* 64
Hazael, k. of Damascus...... 70, 91

Page
Hebrew Migrations, Abraham 62, 66
,, ,, Jacob 84
,, ,, the Exodus .. 66, 84
,, Settlement in Canaan 6, 87
,, Empire—see *David*.. 89, 90
,, Kingdoms to Exile..90—93
,, Art—see *Poetry, Music*. 73
,, method of reckoning.. 34
,, see *Jews, Commerce, World.*
Hebrews, Epistle to the 13, 116
Hebron—see *Amorite, Negeb* 28, 62, 69
Heliodorus 97
Hellenist (A. V. 'Grecians').... 112
Hellenizing party—see *Greek*. 96, 97
Hermon, Mount................ 29
Herod Antipas.......... 100, 104, 108
Herod Agrippa, I., II. .100, 113, 115
Herod the Great.. 28, 35, 100, 105, 108
,, ,, Tetrarch of Galilee 99
,, ,, King of the Jews 99, 100, 103
,, ,, restores the Temple 100, 105
,, ,, paganising policy 99, 100, 105
Herodian Family 99, 100, 107
Herodians...................... 105
Hiddekel, River................ 31
High Places, worship on..... 71, 72
High Priesthood, after Captivity, *Jason, Asmonæan, Herod* 96—100
Higgaion........................ 50
Hill Country (Palestine) 27
Hin 37
Historians—see *Samuel, Kings, Isaiah, Jeremiah, &c*...... 7, 9
Hittites of *Carchemish, Hebron* 62, 69
,, Monuments of....(note) 70
Hivites 62
Hobab—see *Kenites* 101
Holy Land, bounds, names, &c. 26
Hophra, Pharaoh 67
Hor, Mount 29
Horeb ,, ... 30
Horses, Trade in—see *Hittites* 69, 73
Hosea, Prophecy of 9, 92
Host of Heaven—see *Worship*.. 71
Hours, Hebrew 34
Human Sacrifice—see *Chemosh, Moloch*................. 71, 72
Hyksos—see *Shepherd, Egypt*..63, 66
Hyrcanus, John 99
Hyrcanus II................. 99, 100

Idolatry—see *Ashtoreth, Baal, Host of Heaven, &c., Manasseh*. 70—72
Idumæa—see *Edom, Antipater* 28, 97-9
Illyricum ....(note) 115
Imprisonments, St. Paul's—
at Cæsarea.............. 115
at Rome, 1st and 2nd ... 116
India 65, 73
Instruments of Music.......... 51
,, in *Dan.* 3. 7. 52
Ipsus, Battle of 96
Isaiah, Prophecy of.......... 9, 92
Ishmaelites 63, 73
Isles, Isles of Gentiles.........64, 65
Issus, Battle of 96
Ivory 73

Jabbok, Brook 31
Jabez—see *Prayers*............. 25
Jaddua, H. P.................. 96
James, Epistle of St........... 13
James, St. (Lord's brother) 113—116
James, St. (Zebedee's son) 113
Jason, Hellenizing High Priest. 97
Javan (*Ionian Greeks*) 64, 82
JEHOVAH, explained............ 5, 8
Jeremiah, Prophecy of........ 9, 93
Jericho 27
Jerusalem—see *Zion* 27, 100
,, Citadel—see *Tower* 27, 30
Jeshua, H. P., of the Return 94, 102
Jesus, son of Sirach........... 96
Jethro—see *Kenites*.......... 85, 101
Jewel currency 55
Jewish Feasts—see *Calendar*..32, 33
,, Months ,, ,, 32, 33
,, Time 34

Page
Jewish Coinage (*Ezra, Asmonæan*) 35
Jewish Sects and Orders 101
Jews, Post-Captivity, History of . 94
see *Dispersion, Colonies.*
Job, Book of 8
Joel, Prophecy of 10
John the Baptist, St., Ministry of..........95, 108, 109
„ „ Disciples of.... 108, 109
See *Apollos, Ephesus* 114
John, Epistles of St. 14
John, Gospel of St. 11
Joktanites—see *Arabia* 63
Jonadab—see *Rechabites* 101
Jonah—see *Commerce* 73
„ Prophecy of 10, 91
Jonathan, Micah's priest 72
Jonathan the Maccabee 97, 98
Jonath-elem-rechokim, upon 50
Joppa 27, 98, 113
Jordan, River, described 26
Jordan Valley „ see *Arabah* 28, 33
Joshua, Book of 6, 86
Jubilee, Year of 34
Judas Maccabæus 97
Judas of Galilee 100, 106
Jude, Epistle of St. 14
Judges, Book of 6, 87

Kedar—see *Ishmaelites*. 63
Kenites 62, 101
King of the Jews—see *Herod*. .99, 100
Kingdoms — Græco Oriental— see *Ptolemies, Seleucids* .... 96—99
Kings and Prophets, Hebrew 81
Kings, Books of 7, 89
Kirjath-Sepher—see *Libraries*.. 69
Kishon River 31

Lakes of the Bible 31
Lamentations, Book of 9
Languages classified 61
Law, The, after Captivity....96, 103
„ Copies of, destroyed...... 97
„ Oral—see *Tradition* 96, 105
Lawyers 105
Leaven of Herod, &c. 105
Lebanon, Mount 26, 29, 61
„ Cedars of—see PLANTS 39
Lessons, Bible—See *Contents* I. and *Index* of *Names & Subjects.*
Leviathan, *i.e.* Crocodile 45
Leviticus, Book of 6
Libertines ....(note) 112
Libraries—see *Kirjath Sepher* .. 73
Libya, Jews of—see *Cyrene*. 96
Life after death 97, 104
Linen, Fine, of Egypt 73
Log 37
Lord's Prayer, Notes on the 24
Lud—see *Magog, Lydia* 64, 65
Ludim 64
Luke, Gospel of St. 11, 115
Lycaonia—see *Galatia*....65, 70, 113
Lydia (see *Lud*), Cyrus conquers 68
„ Jews of 96

Maccabees, (*Asmonæan* family) 68, 97
„ Books of 97, 98
„ Rebellion of 97
Macedonian Empire 96
„ Churches—see *Beræa, Thessalonica, Philippi* 114-116
Magic—see *Ephesus*....70, (note) 114
Magnesia, Battle of 97
Magog 64
Mahalath upon 50
Malachi, Prophecy of 11, 95
Manasseh, idolatrous king 68, 71, 72
Mandrakes (see *Plants*) 40
Maneh, A.V. *pound* 59
Mark, Gospel of St. 11
Martyrs, of Maccabean period.. 97
Maschil 50
Mattathias, Maccabees' father.. 97
Matthew, Gospel of St. 11
Measures 37

Page
Medes (home, M. Rhagiana) 61, 64, 68
„ overthrow Assyria 64, 68
Median Empire—see *Cyaxares* 64, 68
Melkarth Baal—see *Phœnicia* 69, 72
Memphis or *Noph* 66
Menelaus, H. P.—see *Jason* 97
Meni, Babylonian God 71
Merodach-Baladan (*Chaldæans*) 63, 67
Meshech—see *Caucasus* 64
Mesopotamia, Plateau of 61
„ peoples of 65
Messianic Prophecy 8, 20, 21
Micah, Prophecy of 10
Michtam 50
Midian, Midianites 63, 66, 72
Migration—see *Arabia, Hebrew* 62, 63
Milcom—see *Moloch* 72
'*Mingling, The*' 97, 105
Minni—see *Ararat, Armenia* 64
Minstrels 54
Miracles of Old Testament 18
„ „ our Lord 19
Mishna, The 96
Missionary — see *Cyprus, Apollos* 113, 114
„ Journeys, St. Paul's 113, 114
Mizpeh, Jews meet at.... 30, 97, 102
Mizraim—see *Egypt* 64, 66
Moabite Stone .... (note) 91
Moloch—see *Sun-worship, Milcom* 72, 97
Money, History of—see *Coins* .. 55
Money-changer 59
Monuments, History from. 66
Moon-worship—see *Ashtoreth*. .71, 72
Moreh, Hill of 30
Moriah, Mount 30
Mountains of the Bible 29
Music of the Bible 51
Muthlabben, upon 50
Mystics—see *Essenes* 103, 104

Nabathæans—see *Arabia Petræa* 63, 69
Nabopolassar 68
Nahum, Prophecy of 10, 68
Names of Jesus 22
Naphtali, Mts., *Galilee* ..27, 48, 101
Nations and Tribes 61, 64, 82
Nature of Christ 22
Nature-worship of Phœnicia .. 72
Nazarene 103
Nazareth, City of 27, 100
Nazarite 102
Neapolis, Port of Philippi...... 114
„ *Nablous, i.e.* Shechem 27, 102
Nebo, Mount 29
Necho, Pharaoh 67
Nebuchadnezzar 67, 68, 77, 93
Negeb, A.V., 'South' 28, 97, 101
Neginoth, upon 50
Nehemiah—see *Prayers*.. 68, 95, 102
Nehemiah, Book of 7, 95
Nehiloth, upon 50
Neighbours of the Hebrews.... 66
Nile, River 31, 61
Nimrod 67
Nineveh, see *Nahum, Jonah* 10, 67, 68
No, No-Ammon, *i.e. Thebes* 66, 68, 70
Noah, sons of 61, 82
Nob 30
Nomad Tribes (*Arabia*)—62, 63, 66, 73
Noph or *Memphis* 66
Numbers, Book of 6, 85

Obadiah, Prophecy of 10
Obelisk, Shalmaneser II. 67, (n.) 91
Octavianus—see *Augustus* 100
Offices of Christ 22
Olives, Mount of 19, 30
Onesimus—see *Philemon* 13, 116
Onias II. & III., H. P 96
Onycha 46
Ophir—see *Commerce* 64, 73

Padan Aram—see *Aram* 63
Palestine, Climate of 26
„ Geography of...... 26, 66
„ Hill Country of...... 27
„ Plains of 27

Page
Palestine, Sea Coast of 27
„ Peoples of 62
„ Towns and Ports of.. 27
„ Villages of 27
„ Geology of 26
„ Cultivation of 32, 33
„ Irrigation of 28
„ Present state of...... 27
Paneas (Dan), *Banias* 96, 100
Pannag 41
Parables of Jesus 19
„ „ of the Old Testament 18
Parallel Passages of the Old and New Testaments 15
Parallelism—see *Poetry* 47
Parthians 64, 65
„ Empire of 65, 99
„ invade Judæa 99
Pastoral Epistles, St. Paul's. 13, 116
Pathros, *i.e.* Upper Egypt.... 64, 66
Patmos—see *Revelation* 14
Paul, St. — *Life, Travels,* and *Epistles* ....11—13, 112—116
Peacocks—see *Ophir* 45, 64
Peninsula of Sinai 28, 61
Pentatench, Samaritan 102
Peræa—see *Gilead* 19, 29, 100
Percussion, Instruments of 52
Persecution by Ant. Epiphanes 97
„ of Christians, 1st 112
„ by Herod Agrippa I..... 113
„ „ Ananus, H.P.—Nero 116
Persia, Empire of, *Medes* 61, 64, 68, 95
„ Kings of—see *Cyrus, Cambyses, Pseudo-Smerdis, Darius-Hystaspis, Xerxes, Artaxerxes-Longimanus, Darius Nothus, D. Codomannus* 68, 94, 95, 96
Persians, Religion of 71
Peter, Epistles of St. 14, 116
Pethor 62, 69
Petra—see *Edom, Nabathæans* 28, 91
Pharaoh, Meaning of 67
„ Necho 67
„ Hophra 67
Pharisees 22, 99, 100, 103
Pharpar, River 31
Pharsalia, Battle of 99
Philemon, Epistle to........ 13, 116
Philippi, Battle of 99
„ St. Paul at 114
Philippians, Epistle ..12, (note) 116
„ aid St. Paul .. 114, 116
Philistines 62, 66
Phœnicia—see *Tyre, Sidon* 61, 66, 68
„ History of...... 62, 68, 69
„ Art of 68, 73
„ Idolatry of 71, 72
„ Trade of 73
Phœnician migration 62
Phrygia, Jews of—see *Colony* .. 96
„ St. Paul in........ 113, 114
Phut 63
Phylacteries—see *Glossary* .. 103, 118
Piece of Gold, of Money 57
Pipe 54
Pisgah, Mount 29
Pison, River 31
'Plain' A.V. [PLANTS] 41
Plain of Esdraelon 27
Plants of Scripture 38
Poetry of the Hebrews 47
„ Alphabetic, or Acrostic 49
„ Parallelism of 47
„ Symmetry of 48
Pompey in Syria, Judæa 99
Pontius Pilate 100, 111, 112
Prayers of Jesus 24, 25
„ „ Scripture 25
Promised Seed, Line of—see *Genesis, Ruth, David, Zerubbabel.*
Proper Names, interest of O. T.. 119
„ „ Pronunciation revised *ib.*
Prophecies of Christ, fulfilled .. 20
„ „ quoted in N. T. 20
„ as to the Gentiles.... 21
Prophet—see *Glossary* 118

Page
'Prophets, The', part of O.T... 5
Prophets & Kings, List of 76
,, in Chronological order 81
Proselytes—see *Greeks* 95, 106
Proverbs, Book of 8
Psalms, Book of 8, 48, 49
,, Music to 51
Pseudo-Smerdis—see *Persia*.. 68, 94
Ptolemies, Greek kings of Egypt 96, 99
,, I.—V., Jews serve 96
Ptolemy II., Philadelphus...... 96
Ptolemy V., Jews revolt from.. 96
Ptolemy VI., Romans protect.. 97
Publicans 106
Pul, king of Assyria.......... 67, 92
Purple......................... 46

Queen of Heaven 72
Quirinus, A.V. *Cyrenius*.... 100, 106

Rab-shakeh, Rabsaris, explained 68
Races of the Bible 62, 82
Rain, former, latter—see *Seasons* 32
Rainfall of Palestine......... 26, 28
Rameses, king of Egypt........ 66
Ramoth Gilead 70, 91
Rebellion, Maccabean.......... 97
Rebuilding of 2nd Temple 100
Rechabites 101
Reed—see *Measures* 36
Religious contributions 100, 113–115
,, War of Maccabees.... 97
Reptiles in the Bible 45
Resurrection, Belief 97, 103, 104, 115
,, Egyptian belief in 70
Return of Jews......7, 68, 94, 95, 103
Revelation, Book of............ 14
Rezon, and Rezin (*Damascus*)..67, 70
Rimmon, god of Damascus 70
Rivers of the Bible 31
Roman Emperors—see *Cæsars*
Augustus (Octavianus)..... 100
Tiberius 100, 112
Caligula 112
Claudius................. 113, 114
Nero...................... 114, 116
Vespasian 116
,, ,, Coins of.......... 56
Roman Provinces — see *Asia, Achaia, Cilicia, Macedonia, Syria*, &c. ..99, 100; (notes) 112—114
Roman Road, (*Via*), *Egnatian, Appian*—see *Ephesus* (note) 114, 116
Romans conquer Syria 97
,, protect Egypt 97
,, support Maccabees... 98
,, annex Syria (*Pompey*) 99
,, make Jews tributary.. *ib.*
,, reorganize Judæa .... *ib.*
,, support Antipater.... *ib.*
,, make Herod king .... *ib.*
,, annex Judæa 100
,, restore Herods 113
,, re-annex Judæa ...... *ib.*
,, destroy Jerusalem.... 116
Rome, Jews at.......... 99, 114, 116
,, Church at (Epis. to 12, 114), 116,
Routes, Caravan 72, 73
,, Sea—(see *Corinth*) .... *ib.*
Ruth, Book of.................. 7

Sabbath, Accadian 71
,, kept after Captivity 96, 97
Sabbath Day's Journey 37
Sabbatical Year................ 34
Sabeans—see *Sheba* 73
Sadducees 99, 104, 112, 115
Salt Sea......................... 31
Samaria.. 27, 30, 65, 67, 96, 99, 102, 113
,, Prophets of 72, 90
Samaritans, Origin of 65, 102
,, Policy of...... 68, 94, 95, 96
,, Religion of........... 102
,, Temple (*Gerizim*) 96, 99, 100
,, Copy of the Law 102
Samson—see *Nazarite*......... 103
Samuel, Books of.............7, 88
Sanballat.................... 95, 102

Page
Sanhedrin or Sanhedrim — see *Scribe* 95, 99, 100, 105, 106, (n.) 112–115
Sapphire (*lapis lazuli*) 73
Sargon—see *Chaldæans* 67, 69
Satyr 43
Scarlet—see *Crimson Worm* 46
Scribes—see *Baruch, Ezra*.... 96, 105
Scriptures, The—see *Scribes* ... 5, 30
Sea (Temple reservoir).......... 73
Sea, Commerce by—see *Ophir* 72, 73
,, of Chinnereth, Plain, &c... 31
Seaboard (Palestine) 27, 96, 98
Seasons, Jewish................ 32
Seba, or Meroe—see *Cush* 64
Seir, Mount 29
Selah 50
Seleucids (Greek kings of *Syria*)—see *Seleucus, Antiochus, Demetrius, Alexander Balas, Tryphon*....96—99
Seleucus IV. (Philopator).... 79, 96
Semitic Races.................. 61
Sennacherib—see *Chaldæans*.. 67, 68
Septuagint, or LXX. Version .. 96
Sermon on the Mount............ 23
Shalmaneser II., *Assyria* 67, 70, (n.) 91
,, IV., ,, ... 67, 92
Sharon, Plain of................ 26
Seba or Meroe—see *Cush.* 64
Sheba, or Saba.............. 64, 73
Shechem 27, 102
Sheminith, upon 50
Shepherd-kings (Hyksos) 63, 66
Shiggaion....................... 50
Shinar or Sumir.............. 63, 67
Shishak, king of Egypt 66, 74, 90
Shoshannim, upon 50
Shushan—see *Persians, Esther* 64, 94
Shushan-eduth.................. 50
Sicarii (A.V. *murderers*) 106, 114
Sidon—see *Phœnicia*.......... 68, 69
Sihor, River..................... 31
Silverling 58
Simon I., the Just, H. P........ 96
Simon the Maccabee 98
,, Zelotes................... 106
Sinai, Mount 28, 30
,, Peninsula of 28, 61
,, peoples of—see *Midian*.. 63
,, Wilderness of........... 28
Sinim 65, 73
Slave Trade—see *Javan* 64, 97
,, Price of a — see *Piece of Silver*............ 55, 57, 97
So, Ethiopian k. of Egypt 67, 77, 92
Sodomitish Sea.................. 31
Solomon, Empire of, &c...... 66, 90
,, Commerce of.... 55, 69, 73
Song of Deborah, retranslated 49
,, Solomon 8
Songs of Old Testament 49
,, ,, New Testament 48
South Country—*Negeb, Teman* 28
Sparta...................... 97, 98
Spicery 41, 73
Stacte 41
Stars, Worship of 70, 71
Stater—see *Tribute Money*.... 35, 58
'Streets', 1 *K.* 20. 34, (*Damascus*) 70
Stringed Instruments.......... 51
Successors of Alexander the Gt. 96
Summary of Books of Bible.... 5—14
Sun, Worship of............. 71, 72
Synagogue, Great—see *Scribes* 95, 105
Syria—see *Aram* 69, 70
Syria, *Greek* kingdom (*Seleucids*) 96
,, Idolatry of............ 72, 97
,, Jews join 96
,, Jews free from 98
,, *Roman* province of .. 99, 114
,, ,, Judæa, part of.. 100

Tabor, Mount 30
Tadmor 73
Talent..................... 36, 58
Tammuz.................... 71, 72
Tanis, or Zoan 66
Tarshish................... 64, 72
,, Ships of 73

Page
Tarsus....................(note) 112
Taurus, Mts................. 61, 113
Teman, Temanites—see *South* 62, 73
Temple of Solomon........68, 73, 90
,, of Zerubbabel.. 68, 94—100
,, of Herod 100, 105
,, Samaritan.. 96, 99, 100, 102
,, Egyptian, of Onias 97
Ten Tribes—see *Samaria, Captivities, Dispersion, Return*..94, 102
Tent-making—see *Cilicia* (note) 112
Teraphim 71
Terrace cultivation 28, 33
Testament—see *Glossary* 5, 118
Thessalonians, Epistles to .. 13, 114
Thessalonica, St. Paul at 114
Thorn, &c. see *Bramble* [PLANTS] 39
Tidal, k. of Goyim ('nations').. 67
Tiglath-Pileser I., Assyrian kg. 64, 73
Tiglath-Pileser II., (*Pul*) ,, 65, 67, 70
Tigranes, king of Armenia 99
Tigris, R.—see *Assyria, Nineveh* 31, 67
Timothy, Epistles to........ 13, 116
Tirhakah, king of Egypt...... 67, 68
Tirshatha—see *Nehemiah*.. 68, 94, 95
Tirzah 27, 90
Titles of Christ................. 22
Titus, Epistle to 13, 116
Tobit, Book of............... 71, 96
Togarmah—see *Armenia*...... 29, 65
Tower, Citadel of Zion..... 97, 98, 99
,, Antonia ('*castle*' A.V.) 100, 115
Town Clerk of Ephesus.. (note) 114
Tradition of Elders .. 96, 99, 103, 105
Travels of an Egyptian 69
Treasury, The.................. 59
Tribute, Sacred, *didrachma*.. 58, 95
,, Penny, *census-money* 58, 59, 100
Tryphon, king of Syria 98
Tubal—see *Caucasus* 64
Turanian........................ 61
Tyre—*Phœnicia*. .35, 64, 68, 73, 109, 113

Unclean—see *Glossary* 'common' 103
Universities—see *Tarsus*..(note) 112
Ur of Chaldees—see *Babylon*.. 63, 67
Uz............................... 63

'Vale, The' (Heb. *Shephela*).... 27
Vegetarians—see *Essenes* 104
Villages of Palestine 27
Vocal Music of the Bible....... 51

Wanderings—see *Hebrew* 28, 85
Watches, Night—see *Hour* 31
Weather of the Holy Land..... 35
Week, Accadian, of Bible 34, 71
Weights of the Bible.......... 36, 59
Whale (Mammals)................. 44
Wilderness of Judæa.. 27, 33, 97, 108
,, of Sinai 28
,, of Wanderings, *Arabah* 28
Wind Instruments.............. 52
Work of Christ (see *Index*) 22, 108-111
World, Hebrew, extends...... 61, 64
,, ,, 3 languages of 65
,, Roman 65
Worship, Idolatrous — see *Nature, Animal, Calf, Baal, Ashtoreth, Host of Heaven, Asherah.*
Writing, Art of—*Alphabet*..67, 70, 73
,, Cuneiform............ 63

Xerxes—see *Persia*............ 68, 94

Year, Sabbatical, of Jubilee.... 34

Zealots......................... 106
Zechariah, Prophecies of.. 10, 94, 95
Zelotes or Canaanite—*Zealot* .. 106
Zephaniah, Prophecy of......... 10
Zerah, king of Ethiopia........ 66
Zered, Brook, *i.e.* torrent 31
Zerubbabel or Sheshbazzar .. 68, 94
Zidonians................. 61, 68, 99
Zion, Hill of —*Jerusalem, Tower* 30
Zoan, or *Tanis*—see *Hyksos* 66
Zoroastrianism 71, 104, 105

A Summary

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT,

COMPRISING THEIR

AUTHENTICITY, AUTHORSHIP AND CONTENTS,

ACCORDING TO THE LATEST AUTHORITIES.

BY THE REV. STANLEY LEATHES, D.D.,

Professor of Hebrew in King's College, London; Bampton Lecturer, 1874, *&c., &c.*

THE word Bible (Gr. *Biblia*=Books) is not very unlike our term Library. The Bible is the Library of Divine Revelation, the collection of Books in which the history of that revelation is recorded and the literature thereof preserved. It consists of two parts totally unconnected, as far as human design is concerned: the former of these, the Old Testament or Covenant, is written in Hebrew and Aramaic, *i. e.* in the older and the more modern language of the ancient Jews. It consists of three parts: (1) the Law, (2) the Prophets, and (3) the Psalms (Luke xxiv. 44), which together comprise what is meant by "the Scriptures" in the New Testament. The first of these is known as the Pentateuch, or *Five Books* of Moses;—the second was divided by the Jews into two parts, (*a*) the former and (*b*) the latter Prophets; or (*a*) Joshua, Judges, 1 and 2 Samuel, and 1 and 2 Kings, and (*b*) Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and the twelve minor prophets;—while the third embraced all the other books not yet enumerated, and began with the Psalms (from whence its name). The Law and the Prophets (but not the Psalms) were divided into Lessons by the Jews. Thus our Lord "stood up to read" the *appointed lesson* (Luke iv. 16). The writings of the Old Testament extend over a period of at least 1,000 years. The paragraphs or divisions of subjects are marked in our Bibles thus ¶. The writings of the New Testament are of four kinds: (1) the Gospels, (2) the Acts, (3) the Epistles of St. Paul, St. James, St. Peter, St. John, St. Jude, and (4) the Revelation. These, commencing with 1 Thessalonians and ending with Revelation, extend over a period of about 50 years; they may be assigned to eight (or at the most to nine) writers, all of whom wrote in Greek, which was then the language of the civilised world. There is probably no writing of the New Testament of so late a date as A.D. 100.

The interdependence of the Old Testament and the New, at once undesigned and impossible as the result of connivance or collusion—separated as they are by an interval of 450 years, and both the combined result of various minds in various ages—the Old Testament containing as it does the germ and nucleus of the New, and the New containing the realisation and fulfilment of the Old, not as a matter of contrivance, but as a matter of broad and patent history—is one of the most convincing proofs of their essential unity (the two parts corresponding like "a cloven tally"), and it must ever remain an irrefragable proof of the Divine origin of Christianity. At all events the phenomenon is unique in the history and literature of the world.

The Old Testament, or "The Scriptures."

GENESIS.

Genesis is a Greek word which means *generation*, and is the name given to the first book of the Pentateuch, as treating of the generation or creation of all things. In Hebrew this book is called by its first word *ber'eshith*= *In the beginning*. It commences with the history of the world, but from the 12th chapter is confined almost exclusively to that of the Chosen Race down to the death of Joseph in Egypt. A selection is observed in each case: first, Abraham is chosen from among all the families of the earth (Gen. xii.), then Isaac, to the exclusion of the other sons of Abraham, then Jacob in the place of Esau, and then Judah, chap. xlix. 10. The book has 12 sections, commonly marked by *toledoth=the history of* (A. V. "these are the generations of"), chaps. i. 1, ii. 4, v. 1, vi. 9, x. 1, xi. 10, 27, xxv. 12, 19, xxxvi. 1, 9, and xxxvii. 2. But these are not the only divisions. The unity of the book is seen in the interdependence of these sections, *e. g.* chap. ii. 4 is dependent on the previous narrative, where alone the creation spoken of is related; x. 1 depends on vii., viii., ix.; vi. 9 on vi. 8; xxxvi. and xxxvii. on xxv., and so on. The phrase LORD God, *Jehovah Elohim*, used in chaps. ii. iii., is not found again in the Pentateuch, except at Ex. ix. 30. Attempts have been made to disintegrate or break up Genesis, by determining the sections to different authors according to the use of Jehovah or Elohim, but without success. Jehovah is the Covenant Name of God, and expresses Him in His Covenant or Redemptive relation to mankind. Gen. ii. 4 and Ex. ix. 30 shew the personal identity of Jehovah and Elohim.

There is no record in the world to compare with Genesis in the multiplicity, interest, and importance of the events it records, and it must ever remain our highest, and, in many respects, our sole informant, on the various topics of which it treats. Genesis is the most valuable record that has been preserved to us. No other ancient account of the Creation can compare with it; and science has opened out to us so many points of contact with the Biblical narrative, that we can only wonder how Moses became possessed of his information if the source of it were not Divine, while that which we must recognise as true may well serve as the foundation of a belief that when more is known and understood still more will be acknowledged as true. With regard to the origin of Genesis—it must be borne in mind that from the 12th chapter onward the preservation of the family records in the family of Abraham is easily intelligible, and the minute particularities of chaps. v.—x. are themselves an evidence of reality. Such early traditions as those of chaps. iii., iv., and even v., are conceivable in the infancy of the race, when it is plain that important sayings were remembered (see chap. iv. 23), and on any theory of chaps. i., ii.—if those chapters represent truths, they are truths that can only have been *revealed*. In short, the indications of revelation in the Mosaic narrative are so numerous that the supposition of revelation seems a more reasonable way of accounting for the phenomena it presents, than to leave the phenomena, startling as they are, wholly unaccounted for, or to regard them simply as the conjectures of Moses. The history of Abraham, for example, when taken in connection with the subsequent history of the nation and the gospel history—both of which it must have preceded by many centuries—is so marvellous as to be utterly inexplicable, if the theory of Divine revelation is not admitted to be the explanation of it.

EXODUS.

Exodus in Greek means *departure*. In Luke ix. 31 it is applied to our Lord's *decease*, with reference, no doubt, to this book, which relates the deliverance of the Israelites out of Egypt. Exodus consists of two parts: chaps. i.—xix. historical, and xx.—xl. legislative. They are intimately connected. Exodus presupposes and refers to the history of Genesis. *e. g.* compare Ex. xii. 40 with Gen. xv. 13, where, however, there is a discrepancy between the 400 and 430 years. Neither part is exclusively historical or legal, *e. g.* chaps. xii., xiii., xxxii., xxxiii. The law is dependent on the history and arises out of it, *e. g.* xii. 2 cannot be understood without xiii. 4, xxiii. 15, xxxiv. 18, or xxxvii. 1 without xxv. 10. &c. It is this interdependence which shews the integrity of Exodus, *i. e.* that it is not a collection of independent fragments casually thrown together, for then one part would not be likely to explain another. In chap. xvii. 14 we have the first indication of authorship in the Pentateuch, for we must suppose that

that narrative is the result of the command then given, and consequently the work of Moses. But if this book is one, the rest must also be by him. So in chap. xxiv. 4 we have the origin of the Book of the Covenant (xxiv. 7), which probably consisted of chaps. xx.—xxiii. If however Exodus is one, and depends on and implies the history of Genesis, then it is clear that if Moses was not the author of Genesis in our sense of that term, he was at all events responsible for its statements; and as Exodus is virtually a part of Genesis (called in Heb. *she'moth*, "these are the *names* of," the first important word in the book), we can only regard Moses as the author of both, for he was equally acquainted with Egypt and the Desert, as the author of Exodus clearly was, and no one so well as he. The progress of Egyptian discovery in recent years has thrown such a flood of light on the illustration of Exodus and Genesis, that the author's veracity has been marvellously confirmed in a manner that no one could have supposed possible.

LEVITICUS.

Leviticus is known in Hebrew by its first word, *wayyikra'*. It is exclusively legal with a few exceptions, *e. g.* chaps. x. 1–7, xxiv. 10–16, xxvi., &c. The early origin of the book is evident from its applying directly to the camp-life of the Hebrews in the wilderness, to Aaron and his sons, to the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the like. And as these laws purport to be those received by Moses, the authority of the book depends upon its Mosaic origin. No late writer would have tried to reproduce the desert life as this writer must have done if he was not Moses. The book may be analysed thus: (1) laws about sacrifices, chaps. i.—vii.; (2) laws concerning purity, xi.—xvi.; (3) laws designed to separate Israel from the heathen nations, xvii.—xx.; (4) laws concerning the priests, xxi. xxii.; (5) laws about holy days and festivals, xxiii.—xxv.; (6) laws about vows, xxvii. There is also the historical section, relating to the consecration of Aaron and his sons, viii.—x.; and the prophetical, chap. xxvi.

NUMBERS.

Numbers relates the two numberings of the people in the wilderness, first in the 2nd year of the exodus, chap. i.; and, secondly, in the 40th year of the exodus, chap. xxvi. It is called in Heb. *wayedabber* or *bemidbar*, "*and he spake*," or "*in the wilderness*." It consists of four sections: (1) Preparations for breaking up the camp at Sinai, and marching on Canaan, i.—x. 10; (2) the march from Sinai to the borders of Canaan, and repulse by the Canaanites, x. 11—xiv. 45; (3) a notice of various occurrences and enactments in the 38 years of penal wandering, xvi.—xix. 22; (4) the history of the last year spent in the wilderness, the 40th of the exodus, xx. 1—xxxvi. The writer manifests acquaintance with Egypt (chaps. xi. 5, 6, xiii. 22); chap. xxxiii. was manifestly the work of Moses, and the authorship of the whole can be assigned to no one with so much probability as to Moses. The Jewish tradition expressly refers the section about Balaam (chaps. xxii.—xxiv.) to him. The whole period of time embraced by the history is from the first day of the second month of the second year of the exodus, till some time between the dates indicated in Num. xxxiii. 38 and Deut. i. 3, that is to say, a period of about 38 years and 9 months.

DEUTERONOMY.

Deuteronomy is so called from its name in the Septuagint, meaning "second law." In Heb. it is called "*Words*," from its opening "These are the words." It consists of three addresses by Moses to the people in the 11th month of the 40th year of the exodus (chaps. i.—xxx.), and of certain final acts and words of Moses: *e. g.* the appointment of his successor (xxxi.), his Song (xxxii.), his Blessing (xxxiii.), his death and burial (xxxiv.). The first address occupies from chaps. i. 6 to iv. 40; the second from v. 1 to xxvi. 19; the third from xxvii. 1 to xxx. 20. The time occupied in the events of the book is from the 1st day of the 11th month to about the 10th day of the 12th month of the 40th year—because a month was spent in mourning for Moses (chap. xxxiv. 8), and on the 10th day of the 1st month of the next year the Jordan was crossed (Josh. iv. 19)—a period, therefore, of about six weeks The object of Deuteronomy is to supplement the previous law: it is an authoritative republication of it by the law-giver himself (chap. xxxi. 9, 24). Some laws are new, *e. g.* chaps. xii. 5—14 (comp. Ex. xx. 24), xiii. 1—18, xviii. 20, xx., xxi. 1—9, xxiv. 16, &c.; some laws are also abrogated which are no longer appropriate, *e. g.* chap. xii. 15 repeals Lev. xvii. 3—5. There are verbal changes even in the Decalogue, *e. g.* in the 4th and 10th commandment, though in chaps. iv. 2, xii. 32. the author denounces any one who adds to or takes from his law. The chaps. xxvii. and xxviii. are so clearly prophetical, that it is impossible to make their composition late enough for them to be otherwise. The dispersion of the Jews (chap. xxviii. 64), and the in-gathering of the Gentiles (xxxii. 43), are the most prominent instances. Chap. xviii. 15 is inexplicable within the limits of the Old Testament. Deuteronomy professes to address the men who had witnessed the mighty acts of the Lord (chap. v. 3) 40 years before; and it must always be remembered that, though a generation had passed away, all the people who were less than 20 years old at the exodus, and had not died in the interval, were present with the law-giver at the second publication of the law. Every one, therefore, between the age of 47 and 59 had witnessed the passage of the Red Sea and the giving of the Law at Sinai, and must have had a living recollection of both events.

JOSHUA.

Joshua is the first of what are called in Heb. "the former prophets," *i. e.* the historical books to the end of Kings, with the exception of Ruth. It records the history of Israel from the death of Moses to that of Joshua, embracing the Conquest (chaps. i.—xii.) and settlement of Canaan (xiii.—xxiv.), the former part being historical, the latter mainly geographical. It is based on the Pentateuch, and is designed to shew the faithfulness of God to his ancient promise. It was probably written by Joshua, for the narrative is contemporary (chaps. iv. 23, v. 1, and vi. 25); and much of it, if authentic, as it clearly is, can only be referred to him. The last five verses are a supplement. Chap. xxiv. 26 assigns a part of the book at all events to Joshua, and the rest may well be his also. The Book of Joshua was the Domesday Book of the Israelites. The phrase "unto this day," which so frequently occurs, cannot be taken to extend long beyond the time of Joshua, chaps. xxii. 3, 17, xxiii. 8, 9, &c. In chap. xvi. 10 we have a state of things which had ceased to exist in the time of Solomon, 1 Kings ix. 16 and Josh. xv. 16 were written before 2 Sam. v. 6. References to the Pentateuch are numerous, *e. g.* chap. viii. 35, &c.; the Book of Psalms refers to Joshua, *e. g.* xliv. 2—4, lxviii. 13—15, lxxviii. 54, 55, cxiv. 1—8, and so does Habakkuk, iii. 8—13. The space of time covered by the book is probably about 25 or 30 years.

JUDGES.

The Book of *Judges*, called in Heb. *shofetim*, carries on the history of Israel from the death of Joshua. It consists of three parts: a preface (chaps. i.—iii. 4), the main history (iii. 5—xvi. 31), and a supplement (xvii.—xxi.). It is probable that Judges and Joshua overlap, and that the opening of Judges recapitulates events that happened before Joshua died. Extracts are made from the history of Joshua, *e. g.* chap. i. 12—15, see Josh. xv. 16—19; and chap. ii. 6—9, see Josh. xxiv. 29—31. Indeed some suppose that for *Joshua* we ought to read *Moses* in chap. i. 1. The writer, however, probably commences his intended narrative of events after Joshua with a general survey of earlier incidents. The visit of the angel to Bochim (chap. ii. 1) probably occurred, therefore, between Josh. xxiii. and xxiv., and was the occasion of the latter address (comp. chap. ii. 16 and Josh. xxiv. 28). There is nothing to show who wrote Judges; but chap. i. 21 must have been written before the seventh year of David, 2 Sam. v. 7; and chap. xvii. 6, &c., perhaps indicates acquaintance with Saul. Samuel, therefore, may have compiled Judges; but chap. xviii. 30 has led some to think it was compiled much later. This verse may refer to the Philistine captivity in chap. xviii. 31. The events in xvii.—xxi. are supposed to have occurred early in the history, because the grandson of Moses (the probable reading), not Manasseh, is named (chap. xviii. 30), and the grandson of Aaron (xx. 28). It is doubtful whether the rule of the various judges recorded was contemporary or consecutive; if the latter, we have in this book the history of some 410 years, which seems borne out by chap. xi. 26. Acts xiii. 20; if the former, perhaps not more than 150, which is favoured by the genealogy of David (1 Chron. ii. 10—15) and of Zadok (1 Chron. vi. 4—8). The chronology of this book is one of the most difficult questions in Biblical criticism, and the records afford us no means of determining the interval between chaps. ii. 7 and iii. 8. or between xvi. 31 and the commencement of Eli's judgeship, nor do we know how long Shamgar was judge (iii. 31). The history of Judges is referred to in Ps. lxxviii. 60, lxxxiii. 9, and Hosea ix. 9, x. 10.

RUTH.

Ruth is so called because it relates her history. It is one of the five Megilloth, or *rolls*, which are read by the Jews at the five great feasts. This is read at Pentecost. It does not follow Judges in the Heb., but was so placed in the LXX. translation. The Talmud ascribes it to Samuel. In its present form it was clearly written after David became famous, chap. iv. 22. The famine alluded to may have been that in Judg. vi. 3—6; the district there named would probably include Bethlehem. The generations between Judah and David are counted as 10, but the time was some 850 years, so that some links must be omitted, or else the period of the Judges was much shorter than 410 years. Salmon was the father of Boaz by Rahab (see Matt. i. 5), and Jesse was the father of David, so that these links can only be between Obed and Jesse. The law contained in Deut. xxv. 7—9, which had already become modified in the time of Ruth, seems to have been obsolete when her history was written (chap. iv. 7).

SAMUEL.

The Books of *Samuel* are so called in the Heb., but in the LXX. they are called the 1st and 2nd Books of the Kings, though they only contain the history of Saul and David. The name of *Samuel*, however, is not more appropriate, inasmuch as his death is recorded in the 25th chapter of the first book. The division between the 1st and 2nd books of Samuel is purely arbitrary, and indeed in the Heb. MSS. the two books are one. They cover a period probably of about 130 years. Samuel and David are the two prominent figures. It appears that only the history of the beginning and of the close of Saul's reign is related, for in chap. ix. 2 he is a young unmarried man, and in chap. xiii. he has a grown-up son, who is a great warrior. The political change also between 1 Sam. xi. 8 and xiii. 19, must have taken many years to bring about. We are only told the length of Saul's reign in Acts xiii. 21, which, however, may include that of Ishbosheth, and mean the *house* of Saul. The sources of these books were probably the book of Jasher (2 Sam. i. 18), the Psalms of David (2 Sam. xxiii. 1), the chronicles of king David (1 Chron. xxvii. 24), the book of Samuel the seer, Nathan the prophet, and Gad the seer (1 Chron. xxix. 29; comp. 1 Sam. x. 25). The New Testament names of "the Christ" and "the Son of David" (Matt. i. 16, ix. 27, &c.), are derived from the books of Samuel. References are numerous in these books to the Pentateuch, and to Joshua and Judges. There are certain unmistakable corruptions of the text: *e. g.* the number has fallen out in 1 Sam. xiii. 1; it is probably wrong in 1 Sam. vi. 19; 2 Sam. xv. 7. Michal is put for Merab in 2 Sam. xxi. 8. The only clue to the date of Samuel, which is indefinite, is the allusion (1 Sam. xxvii. 6) referring to some time after Rehoboam. Other parts, however, may be of earlier date.

KINGS.

The Books of *Kings* (so called in Heb.) are by the LXX. called the 3rd and 4th Books of Kings. They are one in the Heb. MSS., and the division is purely arbitrary. They contain the history of the Jewish Nation from the closing years of David till the end of the monarchy and the departure to Babylon, a period of about 430 years. They supply us with the only materials we have for the history of Israel, which is passed over in the Chronicles in silence. The latest event recorded, the accession of Evil-Merodach, gives us the date 561 B.C. for that of the composition of the book as it exists. Much of it was probably written earlier. It has been supposed, with some probability, that Jeremiah was the author of Kings, because he is not mentioned in the books, as we should otherwise imagine he would be; the principal reason to the contrary being the differences between 2 Kings xxv. and Jer. lii. (this chapter, however, would seem not to be by Jeremiah; see the last verse of previous chapter). The sources of Kings were the Book of the Acts of Solomon (1 Kings xi. 41), the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel (1 Kings xiv. 19, &c.) and of Judah (1 Kings xiv. 29, &c.). In addition to the history of the kingdoms of Judah and Israel, we have also that of the prophets Elijah and Elisha. The great difficulty connected with Kings is the chronology, some of the numbers and dates are clearly incorrect, *e. g.* 1 Kings xiv. 21; 2 Kings i. 17 comp. with 2 Kings iii. 1; and 2 Kings xiii. 1 with verse 10. Compare also 2 Kings xviii. 2 with 2 Kings xvi. 2.

CHRONICLES.

The Books of *Chronicles*, like those of Samuel and Kings, were one book in the Heb. down to the time of Jerome. The original name of them is the Acts of the Days or Times. The name in the LXX. is Paraleipomena, *the things omitted.* The chronicler recapitulates the history of Samuel and Kings, besides giving genealogies of the nation not elsewhere to be found. These were copied from existing registers (1 Chron. ix. 1). Writing after the Return, he was anxious to represent the Temple-worship as the central bond of the nation, hence its prominence in, and the generally Levitical tone of, his narrative. Ezra is generally supposed to have been the author of Chronicles. The book was certainly written after the Captivity: *e. g.* 1 Chron. iii. contains a genealogy of the descendants of Zerubbabel. Some have supposed the book to be as late as the 3rd century B.C.; it was probably written in the 5th. The writer made use of and quotes twelve or fourteen authorities, which he mentions by name. This is a clear evidence of the historic value of his work, for he thus challenges contemporary criticism, and makes others vouch for his veracity. The history contains many *omissions*: *e. g.* David's adultery with Bathsheba and murder of her husband, Adonijah's rebellion, &c., and many *additions*, which are apparent everywhere. In many respects it conflicts with the other historical books: *e.g.* chiefly in the matter of numbers: *e. g.* 2 Sam. xxiv. 13 and 1 Chron. xxi. 12; 2 Kings xxiv. 8 and 2 Chron. xxxvi. 9; 1 Chron. xxi. 25 and 2 Sam. xxiv. 24; 2 Chron. iv. 5 and 1 Kings vii. 26; 2 Chron. xxii. 2 and 2 Kings viii. 26, &c. The writer of Chronicles does not concern himself with the history of Israel, no doubt for the reason that, from his ecclesiastical point of view, the separate political existence of Israel was indefensible. The book ends in the middle of a sentence, which is continued in Ezra i. 3; and the last three verses of Chronicles are the same as the first three of Ezra, thus showing that the books were originally one, and probably by one and the same author.

EZRA.

The Book of *Ezra* is distinct from that of Nehemiah, though it was often regarded as one with it. Ezra relates the history of the return of the Jews from the Captivity down to the year 457 B.C. It is composed of two parts. The first is contained in chaps. i.—vi., which gives the history of the period between 538—516 B.C. The second in chaps. vii.—x., which relates to Ezra's mission to Jerusalem under Artaxerxes Longimanus in the years 458—457 B.C. There is a gap of 57 years between the two parts, and the writer of the second cannot well have witnessed the events of the first. Ezra was probably written before the mission of Nehemiah in 445 B.C., or else that event would have been alluded to in it. The historical value of Ezra is shewn by the fact that the original documents are given in the Aramaic dialect, which is used in chaps. iv. 7—vi. 18, vii. 12—26.

NEHEMIAH.

Nehemiah is expressly said to have written the book that bears his name, a fact which distinguishes it from all other historical books of the Bible. It has four sections: chaps. i.—vii. containing a narrative of Nehemiah's mission in 445—444 B.C., but apparently written 12 years later (chap. v. 14); chaps. viii.—x. differs from the previous section in being written in the third person (some have thought this piece to be the work of Ezra); chaps. xi.—xii. 26 contains sundry lists, in one of which the high priest Jaddua is named, who *flourished* 336 B.C. This name, therefore, is probably a later addition. In the last section (chaps. xii. 27—xiii.) the author reverts to the first person; and it was probably written by Nehemiah about 430 B.C. Chap. ix. is very important as shewing the national estimate of the national history in the 5th century B.C.

ESTHER.

The Book of *Esther* is one of the five *Megilloth*, and is read at the feast of Purim. The date of the book is probably about 450 B.C. It may have been written by Mordecai, but we know nothing of the author. There is no corroboration of the history to be obtained from profane writers. It is commonly supposed that Ahasuerus is the Persian Xerxes, whose character fitly corresponds. The narrative of Esther is marvellously graphic, and the touches are too characteristic to be unreal. It has often been remarked that the name of God does not occur in the book, neither is there any direct reference to religion. Esther is probably a *Persian* name meaning "Star," but the Hebrew word is Hadassah, which signifies "Myrtle." The Apocryphal additions to the book present a striking and unfavourable contrast to it, and furnish strong incidental evidence of its authenticity.

JOB.

The Book of *Job* is remarkable as differing from all other books of the Bible in having no reference to the Covenant People or their history. Its origin and date are matters of profound obscurity, about which totally opposite opinions have been held: some regarding the book as older than Genesis, and others as later than the Captivity; some believing it to be the work of Moses, and some to have an altogether foreign origin. The name occurs nowhere else in Scripture, being etymologically distinct from "Job" Gen. xlvi. 13, and "Jobab" Gen. xxxvi. 33, with which it has ignorantly been confounded and identified. Among the few facts that we know concerning Job are these:—Ezekiel was familiar with his history (Ezek. xiv. 14), and so apparently was Jeremiah (comp. Jer. xv. 10, xx. 14 with Job iii. 1). The name JEHOVAH, *i. e.* God's Covenant Name (see under "Genesis"), was used by Job (chap. xii. 9), and Eliphaz speaks of the law (chap. xxii. 22), but without any specific reference. Jordan is mentioned as a typical river (chap. xl. 23), a fact which seems opposed to a foreign origin for the book. The Pyramids are perhaps alluded to (chap. iii. 14), and possibly the Flood of Noah (chap. xxii. 16). The language of Genesis is quoted (chap. ii. 5), and probably the Scriptural account of the origin of man is referred to (chap. i. 21). There is perhaps a reminiscence of the task-masters of Egypt (Ex. v. 10, Job iii. 18), the word used being the same in both. An opinion which does not seem to be unreasonable has been maintained, that Job was written by Moses in Midian.

The book consists of five divisions:—The introduction (chaps. i.—ii), the discussion between Job and his friends chaps. iii.—xxxiii.), the speeches of Elihu (chaps. xxxiv. —xxxvii.), the reply of the Lord (chaps. xxxviii.—xli.), and the conclusion (chap. xlii.). The argument of the Book of Job is one of the most profound that can engage the human intellect—*viz.* that of God's *moral government* of the world—a problem which is touched upon in such passages elsewhere, as Ps. xxxvii., lxxiii., Gen. xviii., Jer. xii., &c., &c.

PSALMS.

The Book of *Psalms* is divided by the Hebrews into five sections, like the Law of Moses, whether for that reason or for any other is not known. The first section consists of Ps. i.—xli., the second of Ps. xlii.—lxxii., the third of Ps. lxxiii.—lxxxix., the fourth of Ps. xc.—cvi., and the fifth of Ps. cvii.—cl.—each portion concluding with a Doxology, and the first three sections with the additional words Amen and Amen, and the last two with Hallelujah, which is not found in the others. As the Psalms approach their close, the Doxology of praise and thanksgiving increases in volume and intensity. All the Psalms have superscriptions, with the exception of 34, which are therefore called in the Talmud *orphan* Psalms. The authority of the titles has been disputed, but it is better to accept it unless in any case (which may be doubted) there is real internal evidence to set it aside. The titles, however, differ in the Hebrew, in the Septuagint (LXX.), and Syriac Versions. The Psalms are assigned to seven or eight different authors:—(1) To David no less than 73 are ascribed in the Heb., and 11 others in the LXX., *viz.* xxxiii., xliii., xci., xciv.—xcix., civ., cxxxvii, to which may be added Ps. x., which forms part of ix. in that version. (2) Asaph is named as the author of 12 Psalms, *viz.* l., lxxiii.—lxxxiii.; he was one of the leaders of David's choir (1 Chron. vi. 39, 2 Chron. xxix. 30, Neh. xii. 46; there are allusions, however, to events after his time in Ps. lxxiv., lxxix., lxxx., unless we understand by Asaph "the sons of Asaph." (3) The Sons of Korah, to whom 11 Psalms are assigned, *viz.* Ps. xlii., xliv.—xlix., lxxxiv., lxxxv., lxxxvii., lxxxviii. In the last of these another name is associated, that of (4) Heman, another of David's chief singers (1 Chron. xv. 19). He is called the Ezrahite, and was probably descended from Kohath in the line of Korah (1 Chron. vi. 22, 33—38). (5) Ethan, also called the Ezrahite, to whom is ascribed Ps. lxxxix. He may be the Ethan mentioned in 1 Chron. vi. 44, who seems to be identical with Jeduthun (1 Chron. ix. 16, xxv. 1, 3, 6). The Psalm in its present form cannot have been by him, as it speaks of the overthrow of David's throne. (6) Solomon is named as the author of Ps. lxxii., cxxvii.; in these cases, however, he may be the *subject* of them. (7) Moses is named as the author of Ps. xc. The Talmudists, Origen, and Jerome ascribe to him the 10 following Psalms, on the principle that the anonymous Psalms belong to the last-named author; but in Ps. xcv. the forty years' wanderings of the children of Israel are mentioned as fact; in Ps. xcvii. mention is made of Zion and Judah, and in Ps. xcix. Samuel is named, which is inconsistent with Mosaic authorship. (8) Jeduthun may or may not be named as the author of Ps. xxxix. Thus the Book of Psalms contains productions as old as the Exodus, and reaching down to times after the Captivity (*e. g.* Ps. lxxxv. and cxxvi), so covering a period of 1,000 years. When the Psalms were collected we know not; as the book now stands, it could not have been formed before the 2nd Temple, for Ps. cxxvi. refers to that time. They were not improbably compiled by Ezra about 450 B.C. The first book consists wholly of David's Psalms. Ps. i., ii., and xxxiii. are anonymous, but probably belong to him. The second book consists of Psalms by the sons of Korah and David, the third book of Psalms by Asaph and the sons of Korah, the fourth and fifth books are made up chiefly of anonymous liturgical productions (17 are David's), many of which were probably composed for the service of the 2nd Temple. The Psalms which principally refer to the *Messiah* are ii., viii., xvi. xxii., xl., xlv., lxxii., lxxxix., cx. cxxxii.; and many passages in these are otherwise unintelligible. The Psalms were the first book in the 3rd and last division (Kethubim), or "Sacred writings" of the Heb. Scriptures. They thus stand for the whole series in Luke xxiv. 44.

PROVERBS.

The Book of *Proverbs* is known in Heb. by its first word, *mishley*, which has the same meaning. It is attributed to Solomon, and is susceptible of five divisions:—(1) chaps. i.—ix., (2) x.—xxiv., (3) xxv.—xxix., (4) xxx., (5) xxxi. The 1st is by far the most poetic and beautiful portion of the Proverbs; here the sense is generally not confined to single verses, but carried on through consecutive paragraphs. The style of the 2nd section is just the reverse; the sense here is almost always confined to separate verses. The 3rd section is like the 2nd, but the tone is of a somewhat lower pitch. In the 4th section we have several instances of a form of speech also found in chap. vi. 16; here also the sense is consecutive. In the 5th, at verse 10, we have an acrostic composition running through all the letters of the Hebrew alphabet, but having little connection with the previous verses (see Lamentations). The 3rd section seems to prove the existence in the age of Hezekiah of the former portion of the book, that it was then known to be Solomon's, and that in his time (250 years after Solomon) there was sufficient reason to believe that the proverbs "copied out" were by him. This book is frequently quoted in the New Testament, *e. g.* Rom. iii. 10, 15, xii. 16, 1 Pet. iv. 8, iii. 9, 1 Thes. v. 15, Heb. xii. 5, 6, 2 Pet. ii. 22, &c. Nothing is known of Agur the son of Jakeh (chap. xxx. 1), or of king Lemuel (xxxi. 1).

ECCLESIASTES.

Ecclesiastes is called in Heb. *koheleth*, a word which is very difficult to translate, and is inadequately rendered "Preacher." It is a feminine participle, and means "calling together an assembly," thus referring to wisdom. The book purports to be written by Solomon, though many have doubted his authorship. The only weighty reason against it is the character of the language, which appears to be of later date, and differs, for instance, from the Proverbs. It must not, however, be forgotten that much of chaps. vii., viii., ix., x. is singularly like Proverbs; and those who have denied Solomon's authorship have differed very widely among themselves as to the date they assign to the work, which certainly lowers the force of their objection. The intention of the book appears to be to shew the unsatisfying nature of all worldly things, and to lead men to the practical conclusion to "fear God and keep His commandments." The name Jehovah does not occur in it. Ecclesiastes is one of the five Rolls, and is read at the feast of Tabernacles.

SONG OF SOLOMON.

The *Song of Songs* is the first of the five *Megilloth* or Rolls, and is read by the Jews annually at the Passover. The interpretation of this book is a matter of extreme difficulty, and a variety of opinions have been held. It is of the nature of a *dialogue* between two lovers, and there is a chorus of Daughters of Jerusalem, who, from time to time, join in it. The English reader finds difficulty in understanding this poem from the ambiguity of the word "Love." In chaps. ii. 7, iii. 5, viii. 4, it means the sentiment, not a person. In chap. i. 15, 16, the words are totally different. Love is the term applied to the Bride, Beloved to the Bridegroom. Both the Jewish and the Christian Church have always believed, that there is a deeper and more spiritual meaning than the literal one underlying this most exquisite of poems.

ISAIAH.

Isaiah is the first of the Prophets rightly so called, of whom we reckon 4 greater and 12 less. If we calculate his prophetic life from two years before the death of Uzziah (chap. vi. 1) to the third year of Manasseh (in whose reign, according to a tradition, he was sawn asunder in the trunk of a mulberry tree), it must have extended from about 760 to 695 B.C.; and the combined reigns of Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah give us a period of more than 60 years, so that even if he did not survive Hezekiah, he must have lived to a great age. We know nothing of his personal history, except the name of his father, the fact that he was married (chap. viii. 3), and had two or more children (chaps. vii. 3, viii. 1, vii. 14). There is also a tradition that Amoz and Amaziah were brothers; and if so, Isaiah and Uzziah were cousins. This is by no means improbable, but it is not certain. If the prophecies are arranged in order of time, it would seem that though Isaiah was solemnly called to his office in the last year of Uzziah or the first of Jotham (chap. vi. 1), his ministry was wholly in abeyance during the reign of Jotham (chap. vii. 1). The book of Isaiah naturally divides itself into two parts, which are separated by the *historical* chapters (xxxvi.—xxxix). It has been supposed by many modern critics that the 2nd part is by an unknown writer, who lived a century and a half later, towards the end of the Captivity and at Babylon—mainly because it appears to be too predictive for the times of the historic Isaiah; and on this ground the authorship of Isaiah has been denied also in the case of chaps. xiii., xiv. 1—23, xxi. 1—10, xxv.—xxvii., xxxiv., xxxv.; but then we must bear in mind that predictions still remain in chaps. viii. 7, 8, x. 5—34, xxxix. 7: besides, if the latter part of Isaiah be placed never so late, it does not seem possible to divest it of the predictive element; therefore by dismembering the prophet in the absence of every fragment of external evidence, we do not get rid of one of the most difficult phenomena of his writings. The internal evidence of the 2nd part on the score of language is distinctly in favour of its substantial unity with the former part.

Isaiah has been well called the Evangelical Prophet, because of his clear enunciations of the glories of Christ's kingdom, and of the ingathering of the Gentiles (chap. xlix. 6, &c.). Other nations besides the Jews were included in the range of his prophecy, *e.g.* Babylon (chap. xiii.), Moab (chap. xv.), Damascus (chap. xvii.), Ethiopia (chap. xviii.), Egypt (chap. xix.), the Desert of the Sea, *i. e.* Babylonia (chap. xxi.), Arabia (chap. xxi. 1), Tyre (chap. xxiii.). Isaiah makes reference to the *Law* as a consistent and collective whole (chap. viii. 16).

JEREMIAH.

Jeremiah prophesied from the 13th year of Josiah, 629 B.C., down to the destruction of Jerusalem, 588 B.C. and later, for a period therefore of more than 40 years. He was of priestly family, and was called when a youth (chap. i. 6, 7). He seems to have dwelt at Anathoth (chap. xi. 18—23) at first, and afterwards in Jerusalem, where he was when the city was taken (chap. xxxviii. 28). It is not improbable that he was the son of Hilkiah the high priest (2 Kings xxii. 8). Tradition asserts that he was stoned by the Jews at Tahpanhes in Egypt (chap. xliv. 1). The book may be divided as follows:—(1) chaps. i.—xxxix., prophecies mingled with history having reference for the most part to the Covenant People from the calling of the prophet to the capture of the Holy City; (2) chaps. xl.—xlv., historical narrative with prophecies after the taking of the city, the last chapter referring to Baruch; (3) prophecies to foreign nations (chaps. i. 5, xlvi.—li.), *viz.* Egypt, Philistia, Moab, Ammon, Edom, Damascus, Kedar, and Elam; (4) an historical appendix by another hand. In chap. xxxvi. 2, 23, we find mention of a roll which was burnt by the king. This probably contained what we now have in chaps. i.—xix., or the bulk of it. At all events, chap. xxi. belongs to the time of Zedekiah, chaps. xxii., xxiii. belong to Jehoiakim's reign, chap. xxiv. to Zedekiah's, chaps. xxv., xxvi. to Jehoiakim's. In chap. xxvii. 1, Jehoiakim is probably a mistake for Zedekiah (see ver. 3). Chaps. xxviii.—xxxiv. belong to Zedekiah's reign, chaps. xxxv., xxxvi. to Jehoiakim's, chaps. xxxvii.—xliv. to Zedekiah's, and later, chaps. xlv.—xlix. to Jehoiakim's, chaps. l., li. to Zedekiah's. This will shew the confusion of arrangement which characterises Jeremiah's prophecies as they have come down to us, a confusion not improbably owing to the abrupt termination of his life in Egypt.

LAMENTATIONS.

Lamentations is one of the five *Megilloth* (or Rolls), and is read by the Jews on the ninth of Ab, the day on which the 1st temple was destroyed. The book was doubtless written by Jeremiah according to universal tradition, and is probably to be ascribed to the short time between the capture of Jerusalem and its destruction (Jer. xxxix. 14). The first four chapters are acrostic poems (see Proverbs, sect. 5); chaps. i., ii., iv. have each 22 verses, according to the number of the Hebrew letters; chap. iii. has 66 verses, but every three verses begin with the same letter, they are however shorter than the others; chap. v. has the same number of verses as the other three, but the arrangement is not alphabetical. In the first chapter the prophet describes the miseries the city had undergone, in the second he dwells on them in connection with the nation's sins, in the third his plaint becomes more personal, in the fourth he depicts the degradation of Zion on account of sin, and in the fifth he prays that her reproach may be taken away, and that she may renew her days as of old.

EZEKIEL.

Ezekiel was the son of Buzi a priest, probably of the family of Zadok, of whom, however, nothing is known. He was the younger contemporary of Jeremiah, and like him prophesied before and after the destruction of Jerusalem, though he was in the Land of the Captivity, and not with Jeremiah in Judea and Egypt. This must always be borne in mind in reading Ezekiel. He was one of the leading Jews at Jerusalem who, together with the king Jehoiachin, were carried away by Nebuchadnezzar 599 B.C. The place assigned to him was in Mesopotamia, on the river Chebar, the modern *Khabur*. He prophesied from about 594 till 572 B.C., which is the latest date given, *viz.* the 27th year of Jehoiachin's captivity (chap. xxix. 17). The book has four main divisions:—(1) chap. i.—xxiv., prophecies mainly directed against Israel, with one exception (chap. xxi. 28); (2) chaps. xxv.—xxxii., prophecies against foreign nations, Moabites, Edomites, Philistines, Tyre and Sidon, Egypt, and Pathros: these are not in order of time, but the dates are given; (3) xxxiii.—xxxix., the reproof of unfaithful shepherds, the vision of dry bones, the overthrow of Gog, &c., &c.; (4) the vision of the temple and its measurement. A chief characteristic of Ezekiel's writings is their Apokalyptic or visionary nature: in this respect they resemble Daniel, Zechariah, and the Revelation of St. John. A great portion is eminently Evangelical, and yet awaits its fulfilment in the Church of Christ.

DANIEL.

The Book of *Daniel*, though classed by us with the greater prophets, is placed in the Jewish Canon between Esther and Ezra. As early as the age of Porphyry, cir. 270 A.D., this fact was perverted into an indication of its having been written after the age of prophecy (and even in the time of Antiochus Epiphanes), though certainly the fact of its being placed *before* Ezra would seem to contradict the latter inference. Daniel was taken captive in the third year of Jehoiakim (or about 607 B.C.), and carried to Babylon, where he attained to great eminence under successive monarchs, and died probably about 533 B.C. This book is written partly in Hebrew and partly in Aramaic, the latter part being chaps. ii. 4—vii. It contains visions and prophecies of a remarkable character; it expressly predicts the death of the Messiah, whom Daniel is the first to mention by name (chap. ix. 25, 26), and he even mentions the year in which He would be cut off. It predicts also the rise and power of the Roman Empire according to many interpreters. It seems, therefore, impossible to divest this book altogether of a distinctly prophetic element, even if its date is postponed. The book is partly historic (chaps. i.—vi.), and partly prophetic (vi.—xii.), and the two parts overlap in point of time; chaps. vii. and viii. come between iv. and v.; chap. vi. supplements chap. ii., and is written in the same language; the subsequent chapters (x. and xi. being misplaced, see vi. 28) bear on the destiny of Israel, and are written in the language of Israel. The Book of Daniel opens at a period some 12 years before that of Ezekiel, and closes some 17 years before those of Zechariah and Malachi begin.

HOSEA.

Hosea, the first in order of the Minor Prophets, was contemporary with Isaiah, but began to prophesy before him in the reign of Jeroboam II., somewhere about 790 B.C. He continued in his mission, which was to the kingdom of Israel only, till somewhat later probably than the capture of Samaria, which took place in 721 B.C., thus prophesying probably for a period of more than 70 years. He was also contemporary with Amos and Micah,

and perhaps with Joel and Jonah. The book divides itself naturally into two parts:—(1) chaps i.—iii., (2) chaps. iv.—xiv. The style and language of Hosea are very obscure. He prophesied the destruction of Samaria, chap. xiii. 16; the in-gathering of the Gentiles, chaps. i. 10, ii. 23 (see Rom. ix. 25, 26); the return of the children of Israel to David their king, chap. iii. 5; and the destruction of Judah. The book is a mine of allusions to the earlier history and the books of Moses: *e. g.* chaps. iv. 15; v. 8, see Judg. v. 14; chaps. x. 9, xi. 8, xii. 3—13; xiii. 5, Ex. iii. 15, &c., &c.

JOEL.

Joel was a prophet to Judah (chaps. ii. 1, 15, 17, 23, 32, iii. 1—8, 16—21), familiar with the Temple and its services, and the valley of Jehoshaphat (chap. iii. 2, 12). He probably prophesied about 800 B.C. Amos takes up some of his last words (chap. iii. 16, see Amos i. 2), so that he preceded Amos, and may be supposed to have been contemporary with Hosea. The book contains three main prophecies:—The plague of locusts, chaps. i. and ii.; the gift of the Holy Ghost, chap. ii. 28; the judgment in the valley of Jehoshaphat, chap. iii. 2. Interpreters are greatly divided as to whether by locusts the prophet meant a plague of real locusts or the Assyrian Invasion, or possibly prophesied the second under some particular visitation of the former.

AMOS.

All we know of *Amos* is derived from his writings in chaps. i. and vii. He prophesied during part of the time that Uzziah and Jeroboam II. were contemporaries in Judah and Israel respectively, *i. e.* between 810 and 784 B.C.; he was, therefore, contemporary with Hosea and Isaiah. Amos began to prophesy probably soon after Hosea, and ceased long before him. Amos opens his message (chap. i. 2) with the words of Joel (iii. 16), shewing thereby that Joel preceded him. Nothing is known of the earthquake in the time of Uzziah, except that it was remembered 250 years afterwards in the time of Zechariah (Zech. xiv 5), and is probably alluded to in the words of Amos and Joel, and in Isaiah ii. The mission of Amos as a prophet was to Israel, but he prophesied also against Judah and the surrounding nations. He makes numerous references to the Books of Moses.

OBADIAH.

Of *Obadiah* we know absolutely nothing, not even the time when he lived. His position among the Minor Prophets is in favour of an early date, and it is possible that Joel ii. 32 refers to the last verse of Obadiah, in which case he must, of course, have been contemporary with Joel. It does not seem probable that he would have been placed before Jonah and Micah had he been, as some have supposed, contemporary with or later than Jeremiah. So much of Obadiah is found in Jer. xlix., that it seems antecedently more probable that Jeremiah should have quoted from Obadiah, than that Obadiah in his very brief prophecy should have incorporated so much of Jeremiah. The argument for a late date is chiefly based on the general objection to prophecy as a fact.

JONAH.

All that we know of *Jonah* is derived from the book that bears his name, and from the statement in 2 Kings xiv. 25, which shows that *he*, at least, was a prophet that arose out of Galilee (see John vii. 52). By the reference in Kings we may place him early in the reign of Jeroboam II., 825—724 B.C.; he was probably one of the earliest of the Minor Prophets. The Book of Jonah is very important in consequence of the reference made to it by our Lord (Matt. xii. 40, xvi. 4, Luke xi. 30, xxiv. 4, 6, see 1 Cor. xv. 4). The prayer of Jonah has striking resemblance with many of the Psalms. The rapid action, and fulness of incident which characterise this short book, make it one of the most remarkable in Scripture.

MICAH.

Micah was contemporary with, though younger than Isaiah, as may be seen by the date given (chap. i. 1). His name is a shorter form of Micaiah (1 Kings xxii.), and is given in full in Jer. xxvi. 18. He seems to allude to the significance of his own name, *i. e.* "Who is like unto the Lord" (chap. vii. 18). He prophesied very clearly (chap. iii. 12) the destruction of Jerusalem (and the return from Babylon in chap. iv. 10), and was remembered to have done so in the days of Jeremiah (Jer. xxiv.). He adopted in chap. iv. 1—3 a remarkable prophecy of Isaiah (Is. ii. 2—4), and uttered several important Evangelical prophecies: *e. g.* chaps. iv. 8, v. 1, 2. In chap. vi. 4, 5 he makes a striking reference to the history of Balaam, as recorded in Num. xxii.—xxiv. He begins his prophecy with the words uttered by his great namesake, Micaiah, 150 years before (comp. chap. i. 2 with 1 Kings xxii. 28), and recurs to them more than once: *viz.* as chaps. iii. 1, 9, vi. 1. Micah's prophecy ends with a clear reference to the promises in Genesis, shewing that they had for centuries been the hope of Israel. Micah is referred to in Matt. ii. 5, 6, x. 35, 36, Mark xiii. 12, Luke xii. 53, John vii. 42.

NAHUM.

Nahum is called the Elkoshite, but whether from a town named Elkosh in Galilee (comp. Caper-naum=the village of Nahum), or from an Alkush near Mosul, is not known. Neither is his date certain. Chap. i. 4 is appropriate to an inhabitant of Palestine (comp. i. 15). The only clue to the date is in the allusion to the destruction of No-Amon, *i. e.* Egyptian Thebes, in chap. iii. 8; but of that we know little, except that it may perhaps be referred to in Sennacherib's description of Egypt as a *bruised reed* (2 Kings xviii. 21), which seems to indicate a recent disaster; if so Nahum may have flourished in the reign of Hezekiah. The utter annihilation predicted for Nineveh corresponds with the revelations of modern discovery. Nineveh was destroyed 625 B.C.

HABAKKUK.

Nothing whatever is known of *Habakkuk's* personal history. It is probable that he prophesied towards the end of the reign of Josiah, or at the beginning of that of Jehoiakim. The fall of the Chaldæan power in Babylon which he predicted took place between 538 and 536 B.C. This short book has two parts, consisting (1) of a dialogue which the prophet holds with God, chaps. i.—ii.; and (2) of a prayer or hymn which he writes apparently for use in the Temple-worship. In the former is found the famous maxim of St. Paul, "*The just shall live by faith,*" while in the latter the prophet reviews the past history of his nation, and derives from it lessons of confidence and strength in God, notwithstanding any calamities that may befal the nation or himself.

ZEPHANIAH.

Zephaniah carries back his genealogy to one Hizkiah in the fourth generation, who is thought by some to have been the king Hezekiah. He prophesied in the reign of Josiah, probably between the 12th and 18th year, *i. e.* about the time that Jeremiah's mission began, but before the destruction of Nineveh, 625 B.C. (chap. ii. 13). This prophet has no definite prediction of the Messiah, but he foresees the time when the Gentiles shall serve the Lord with one consent (chap. iii. 9, 10), and the extinction of idolatry (chap. i. 4, &c.). His prophecies are directed against Judah and Jerusalem, the Philistines, Moab, Ammon, Ethiopia, and Nineveh, *i. e.* Assyria; but he concludes with the promise of brighter times for the daughter of Zion.

HAGGAI.

Haggai was the 1st of the prophets after the Captivity, and contemporary with Zechariah and Zerubbabel. His prophecy, short as it is, is of the greatest importance. The several dates of his prophetic messages are accurately fixed, even to the day on which they were delivered. His mission lasted from the 1st day of the 6th month to the 24th day of the 9th month of the year 520 B.C., or the second year of Darius Hystaspis. In this brief space, he was the bearer of 4 distinct messages from God to the governor and the people who were engaged in rebuilding the Temple (chaps. i. 1, ii. 1, 10, 20). The work was begun in the second year of Cyrus, 535 B.C.—was then suspended for some years (Ezra iv. and v.)—was renewed under Zerubbabel, Haggai, and Zechariah, and completed in the sixth year of Darius, 516 B.C. (Ezra vi. 14, 15). Haggai delivered one of the most remarkable and definite prophecies of the Messiah on record (chap. ii. 6—9), and enunciated it with the five-times repeated formula, "saith the Lord of Hosts."

ZECHARIAH.

Zechariah began his mission about two months later than Haggai, and the last date found in his book is in chap. vii. 1, the 4th year of Darius, so that his prophetic activity lasted for about two years. The book consists of—(1) a preface (chap. i. 1—6), followed about three months afterwards by a succession of visions, chaps. i. 7—vi. 15;—(2) a series of prophecies without visions, chaps. vii., viii.;—(3) prophecies introduced as "the burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadrach," chaps. ix.—xi.;—(4) prophecies introduced as "the burden of the word of the Lord for Israel," chaps. xii.—xiv. It has

long been a matter of question whether the last 6 chapters of Zechariah belong to him. Some think that chaps. ix., x., xi. belong to an earlier period, because of the frequent mention of Ephraim as though he were still a people (comp. Isa. vii. 8); and that chaps. xii., xiii., xiv. were written, at all events, after the death of Josiah (see chap. xii. 11), but whether before or after the Captivity is uncertain. It is remarkable that these chapters, though addressed to Israel (chap. xii. 1), are chiefly occupied with Judah and Jerusalem. Chaps. xi. 13, xii. 10, xiii. 7, are very remarkable.

MALACHI.

Malachi, evidently the last of the prophets, from the correspondence of his subject matter with that of Neh. xiii., is thought to have been contemporary with Nehemiah. The Temple Service was in existence, chaps. i. 10, iii. 1, 10. The nation had a political chief (chap. i. 8), bearing the same title that Nehemiah bore, Neh. xii. 26. Malachi is supposed to have delivered his prophecies after the second return of Nehemiah from Persia (chap. xiii. 6), *i. e.* about 420 B.C. He is quoted in St. Mark i. 2, ix. 11, 12, Luke i. 17, Rom. ix. 13; and prophesied of John the Baptist (chaps. iii. 1, iv. 5, 6), and of Christ (iv. 2).

The Minor Prophets extend over a period of about 400 years, nearly equal to that from Chaucer to Wordsworth.

The New Testament, or "The Gospel."

ST. MATTHEW.

The author of the first of the Gospels has always been believed to be the apostle *Matthew*, also called Levi and "the publican" (tax-gatherer), the son of Alphæus (Mark ii. 14), and so the brother of James the less. He is supposed by some to have written his gospel in Hebrew originally, but this is highly doubtful, as Hebrew was no longer the spoken language of Palestine. He probably wrote for the use of *Jewish Christians;* thus he is very careful to shew that Jesus was the Messiah of the Jews, and that certain events in His life had been foretold by the Prophets. Gentile readers, however, were also contemplated (chaps. i. 23, xxvii. 8, 33, 46). The kingly office of Christ is pourtrayed in it. This gospel was probably the first in time as well as position. To this evangelist we owe the Sermon on the Mount (chaps. v., vi., vii.), the charge to the Apostles (chap. x.), many of the parables in chap. xiii., that of the unmerciful servant (chap. xviii.), and some of those in chaps. xxi.—xxv.

ST. MARK.

Mark, the traditional author of the second Gospel, is supposed to be the "John surnamed Mark" of Acts xii. 12, 25, xiii. 5, 13, xv. 37, 39, Col. iv. 10, 2 Tim. iv. 11, Philem. 24. His mother's name was Mary (Acts xii. 12); she was sister to Barnabas (Col. iv. 10), and lived in Jerusalem (Acts xii. 12). Mark was the disciple of Peter (1 Pet. v. 13), the companion of Paul, and of Barnabas after his dissension with Paul about Mark's defection (Acts xii. 25, xiii. 13, xv. 37—40). He seems later to have become reconciled to Paul (Col. iv. 10, 2 Tim. iv. 10, Philem. 24). The influence of Peter is supposed to prevail in this gospel (chap xvi. 7). It was written for *Gentile Christians* (chaps. v. 41, vii. 11, 34, xi. 17). The Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark were probably written before the destruction of Jerusalem. St. Mark relates but few discourses; minuteness of detail is a characteristic of his gospel, and the *human nature* of our Lord is strongly illustrated, *e. g.* chap. iii. 5. This discourse (chap. ix. 38—50) is peculiar to St. Mark, so is the narrative (chap. vii. 31, &c.)

ST. LUKE.

Luke is the traditional author of the third Gospel. He is mentioned in Col. iv. 14, Philem. 24, 2 Tim. iv. 11. He was a physician, and apparently not born a Jew (Col. iv. 11). He seems to have joined St. Paul in his 2nd journey at Troas (Acts xvi. 10), and again (Acts xx. 5); he went with him to Jerusalem and to Rome (Acts xxvii. 1, xxviii. 16), and was with him till the date of 2 Tim. iv. 11. St. Luke was not an eyewitness of our Lord's life, nor a minister of the word from the beginning, but wrote his Gospel from the testimony of those who were both. To St. Luke we owe our knowledge of the chief events recorded in chaps. i.—iii., the discourses of ix.51—xviii.15, the events of xxiv.,&c., and especially of our Lord's ascension. His gospel is characterised by its *universality*, and was designed specially for *Gentile use ;* thus our Lord's genealogy is traced to Adam, &c. St. Luke's gospel was clearly written before the Acts of the Apostles (Acts i. 1); and if the Acts were written shortly after Paul's imprisonment at Rome (Acts xxviii. 30), the gospel must have been written a few years earlier, perhaps in 58—60 A.D. It is the *most complete* of the four gospels.

ST. JOHN.

John was the son of Zebedee and Salome, and probably the younger brother of James. He was a Galilean and a fisherman on the lake, and a man apparently of some substance (Mark i. 20). His mother was one of those who ministered to our Lord of their substance (Luke viii. 3, xxiii. 55, Mark xvi. 1, John xix. 27). He was apparently a disciple of John the Baptist (chap. i. 41), but followed Jesus from the first, so we have in chaps. ii.—v. events which happened before the records of the other evangelists begin. From chap. xviii. 15 and other indications he seems to have been familiar with the High Priest Caiaphas, and a tradition describes him as of a priestly family. He was the disciple "whom Jesus loved" (chaps. xiii. 23, xix. 26, xx. 2, xxi. 7, 20, 24, and as such was favoured with a peculiar closeness of intimacy with our Lord (Mark v. 37, Mat. xvii. 1, xxvi. 37, John xix. 17). So John is further mentioned in the Acts iii., viii. 14—25, in Gal. ii. 9, and Rev. i. 9. St. John's object in writing his gospel is set forth in the preface (chaps. i. 1—14, and xx. 30, 31);—it is the *Incarnation of the Word, and the glorification of the Word Incarnate.* This is shewn by the testimony of John himself recorded in chaps. i.—iii.; by the miracles of Christ in chaps. ii.—ix; by His conflict with the Jews, in chaps. v.—xii.: by His own discourses, in chaps. xiii.—xvii.; by His sufferings, death and resurrection, in chaps. xviii.—xxi. There are many indications of the writer having been an eyewitness of what he records. We discern who the writer was from the last chapter, where it is plain that he is one of the seven enumerated in ver. 2 (comp. vv. 20, 24), and no one of them but the younger son of Zebedee fulfils all the conditions requisite. It was probably the latest of the Gospels, and written perhaps between 75—85 A. D.

THE ACTS.

The *Acts* of the Apostles is the natural link between the Gospels, which record our Lord's life, and the Epistles which shew the *result* of that life. It was clearly written by the author of the 3rd Gospel, for the author of the Acts alludes in his preface to that "former treatise." He was one of St. Paul's companions (chap. xx. 45), whom we find mentioned in Col. iv. 14, Philem. 24, 2 Tim. iv. 10, and there is no other companion to whom circumstances point so plainly as to Luke. He first joined St. Paul at Troas (chap. xvi. 10), and went with him to Philippi. Some have thought there is a yet earlier indication of his presenee, *i. e.* in chap. xiv. 21: at all events, he joined him again at the date of chap. xx. 5, and continued with him till the end. It is not improbable that there are traces to be found of St. Paul's work in the narrative of the Acts, and especially in his speeches. In the discourse at Ephesus this is conspicuously the case, and also in the apology before Festus: in the apology before Felix (chap. xxiv.), and in that before the Jews (chap. xxii.), this is less so; but the intimate relations between St. Luke and St. Paul render it likely that St. Luke would have recourse to St. Paul whenever it was requisite to supply his narrative. The apology of Stephen was very probably supplied by St. Paul, who no doubt heard it. The book was written for *Christians*, whether Jews or Gentiles, for no others would have any interest in the subject-matter. The design of the writer was to exhibit the fulfilment of "the promise of the Father," of which Christ was the bearer (chap. i. 4, Luke xxiv. 49), in the descent of the Holy Spirit, and in the consequences thereof by the dissemination of the Gospel among Jews and Gentiles. He probably wrote about A.D. 63, and at Rome. The period of time embraced in the Acts is perhaps a little more than 30 years, from A.D. 30—62. The book is one of the most precious records of the Christian Church. To it we are indebted for our knowledge of the facts of the day of Pentecost, and the first spread of the Gospel in Jerusalem (Luke xxiv. 47); the appointment of the deacons, the conversion of Saul, the acts of Peter and John and the share of the former in the admission of the Gentiles into Christ's fold (John x. 16); the Council of Jerusalem (chap. xv.), and the three missionary journeys of St. Paul, including his imprisonment at Cæsarea, and

reaching down to his final imprisonment at Rome. From chap. xiii. to the end, the narrative is confined almost exclusively to the acts of St. Paul.

ROMANS.

The first in order and in importance (though not in date) of St. Paul's Epistles is that to the *Romans.* It is one of those of which the authorship is undoubted. At the time of writing, St. Paul had not been at Rome (chap. i. 11, 15). He was about to set out for Jerusalem with a contribution from Macedonia and Achaia (chap. xv. 25), a journey we find mentioned in Acts xx. 1, 3, and xxiv. 17. The epistle, therefore, was written before or during this journey to Jerusalem. It was carried by Phœbe, a servant of the Church at Cenchrea (chap. xvi. 1), the port of Corinth, to which city Gaius and Erastus (chap. xvi. 23) also belonged (1 Cor. i. 14, 2 Tim. iv. 20). Thus we may assume that it was written from Corinth at the close of St. Paul's stay there (Acts xx. 3, 1 Cor. xvi. 6); this would probably be in the spring of 58 A.D., the fourth year of the reign of Nero. The epistle is susceptible of two main divisions: (1) Doctrinal, chaps. i.—xi., and (2) practical, xii.—end. It is one of the most, if not the most, argumentative of all the apostle's writings, and contains a complete scheme of the Gospel method of salvation. After a short preface (chap. i. 1—17), he shews that all mankind (both Jews and Gentiles) "have sinned and come short of the glory of God" (chaps. i. 18—iii. 23). He then shews that a remedy is provided in the blood-shedding of Jesus Christ, which becomes effectual to every man upon faith (chap. iii. 25, &c.), without conformity to the law. Abraham had likewise been accounted righteous upon faith (chap. iv.), so that this was God's *original* method. He then shews the consequences of being thus justified, its blessedness and responsibility (chaps. v.—viii). The main argument of the epistle culminates with this magnificent chapter. In chaps. ix., x., xi., he deals with the case of Israel and their rejection of Christ, shewing that designs of mercy are at work even in that (chap. xi. 32, 33). In chaps. xii.—xv. he works out the obligation to holiness which rests on this basis of doctrine, and concludes with a list of salutations and a doxology in chap xvi.

CORINTHIANS.

The two Epistles to the *Corinthians* are also undoubtedly by St. Paul. Corinth, a famous city of Greece, near the Isthmus, which connects the Peloponnesus (Morea) with the Continent, and possessed of a port on either side, Cenchrea on the east, and Lechæum on the west, had been pillaged and destroyed by Mummius B.C. 146, but rebuilt by Julius Cæsar B.C. 44. But, thanks to the natural advantages of its position and other causes, it soon recovered its former splendour, and in St. Paul's time had been thriving for nearly 100 years. The Christian Church at Corinth had been planted by St. Paul (Acts xviii. 1—17), who sojourned there a year and a half at that time. The 1st Epistle was written from Ephesus (chap. xvi. 8, Acts xix., xx). St. Paul left Ephesus probably about Pentecost, 57 A.D., and wrote the epistle before leaving. The subscription in the English Bible is probably owing to a misunderstanding of chap. xvi. 5. The epistle falls in between the dates of Acts xix. 22 and chap. iv. 17. The church at Corinth was mostly Gentile (chap. xii. 2) and poor (i. 26, xi. 22); Crispus (chap. i. 12, Acts xviii. 8), Erastus and Gaius (Rom. xvi. 23), were the most prominent members of it. The object of the 1st epistle was twofold; St. Paul had been called upon to advise about marriage (chap. vii. 1), meats offered to idols (chaps. viii.—x.), the dress of women in public (chap. xi.), the exercise of spiritual gifts (chaps. xii.—xiv.), and the collection for the poor (chap. xvi.). The Apostle replies, therefore, to these questions, but he had complaints of his own also to make (chap. i. 11) about the internal dissensions prevailing, as to the incestuous man (chap. v.), the disorder of the love-feasts (chap. xi.), and the denial of the resurrection (chap. xv.). He also strongly asserted his own authority (chaps. iv., ix.). It is probable that St. Paul wrote an earlier Epistle to the Corinthians (chap. v. 9), which is lost. This must have been written between his departure from Corinth (Acts xviii. 18) and the despatch of the first existing epistle.

The 2nd Epistle to the *Corinthians* was written by St. Paul after leaving the proconsular province of Asia (chap. i. 8) and Troas (chap. ii. 12), on his way to Macedonia (chaps. viii. 1, ix. 2, 4, Acts xx. 1, 2). He had hoped to meet Titus at Troas (chap. ii. 13), and to hear of the effect of the 1st epistle. He had not done so, but met him in Macedonia (chap. vii. 5—16). St. Paul left Ephesus about Pentecost 57 A.D. for Troas. He stayed there some little time, and went to Macedonia, where he learnt the mind of the Macedonians, and made the collection for the poor saints referred to in chap. viii. He thence despatched the 2nd Epistle, and afterwards (Acts xx. 2) went to Greece and Corinth, and abode there three months, and is found, after travelling by land through Macedonia, at Philippi on his return at Easter, 58 A.D. This epistle was written then in the summer or autumn of the previous year. The epistle has three parts:—(1) chaps. i.—vii., in which he sets forth his personal character and conduct in language which serves to depict the ideal minister of Christ and the ideal Christian; (2) chaps. viii.—ix., in which he urges the Corinthians to complete the collection for the poor at Jerusalem; (3) x.—xiii., in which he defends his own character and ministry. An interval of a few months occurred between the 1st and 2nd epistles, both of which were written before the Epistle to the Romans. During this interval St. Paul had not visited Corinth (chap. i. 23).

GALATIANS.

When the Epistle to the *Galatians* was written is a matter of great uncertainty; some regard it as one of the earliest and others as one of the latest of St. Paul's epistles. Its date falls probably between 54 and 58 A.D., perhaps during St. Paul's stay at Ephesus recorded in Acts xix. The Galatians were Gauls by origin, derived from those who pillaged Delphi in the 3rd century B.C., and crossed from Thrace into Asia Minor. They were feeble and vacillating in character (chaps. i. 6, iii. 1). The Galatian churches were founded by St. Paul in his first visit (Acts xvi. 6), when he was unwell (chap. iv. 13), *i. e.* during his second missionary journey, about 51 A.D. They had been corrupted by Judaizing teachers, and had adopted Jewish practices with a view of making their Christian position better; thus they had virtually rejected the fulness of Christ's redemption (chaps. ii. 21, v. 4). The epistle has two parts:—(1) a defence of his apostolic authority, containing a valuable summary of his life, chaps. i., ii.; and (2) a refutation of Judaizing errors, chaps. iii.—v.

EPHESIANS.

The Epistle to the *Ephesians* is the first in order of those written from Rome. St. Paul's first visit to Ephesus is recorded in Acts xviii. 19—21. It was very short, and his work was carried on by Apollos (vers. 24—26) and by Aquila and Priscilla (ver. 27). After visiting Jerusalem and Asia Minor he returned thither (Acts xix. 1), and remained three years (Acts xx. 31). On his last visit to Jerusalem he sailed by Ephesus (Acts xx. 17). Some time later he left Timothy at Ephesus (1 Tim. i. 3). The object of the epistle is general, the only special circumstance alluded to being a mission of Tychicus (chap vi. 21, comp. Col. iv. 7—9), and his own imprisonment (probably) at Rome (Acts xxviii. 20), about A.D. 62. The epistle has two great divisions:—(1) chaps. i., ii., iii., doctrinal; (2) chaps. iv.—vi., practical. The object of the former part is to set forth the foundation, growth, purpose, and destiny of the Christian Church; the latter deals with the momentous responsibilities and consequences resulting therefrom. It is perhaps the most sublime of all the epistles of St. Paul.

PHILIPPIANS.

The founding of the *Philippian* Church by Paul, Silas, and Timotheus, during the second missionary journey in 51 A.D., is related in Acts xvi. 12. St. Paul probably visited Philippi again (Acts xx. 1 and 6); the Philippians *twice* relieved him (chap. iv. 15, 16, 1 Thes. ii. 2, and chap. iv. 10, 18, 2 Cor. xi. 9). This epistle was probably written during the latter portion of St. Paul's imprisonment at Rome (Acts xxviii. 30, 31). A change appears to have come over his condition (comp. Eph. vi. 19, 20 and chap. i. 13—18); he seems to have been confined with greater strictness. It may have been written in 63 A.D. It is evident that the apostle was in danger (chaps. i. 23, ii. 23), and this fact stimulated all the more his faith and zeal (chaps. iii. 8—14, iv. 18). He was, however, not without hope that he might be released (chaps. i. 25, ii. 24).

COLOSSIANS.

The Epistle to the *Colossians* was probably written and sent at the same time as those to the Ephesians and Philemon, *i. e.* during the earlier part of the imprisonment at Rome (Acts xxviii. 30), perhaps in 61 or 62 A.D. (chap. iv. 3, 4, Eph. vi. 19, 20). The Colossian Church does not seem to have been founded by St. Paul (chap. ii. 1). It was in danger of Judaizing teachers (chap. ii. 16), as the Philippian Church seems also to have been (chap. iii. 2—5). This epistle, like that to the Ephesians, is divisible

into two parts:—(1) chaps. i., ii., doctrinal, and (2) chaps. iii., iv., practical. Tychicus was the bearer of this epistle (chap. iv. 7, 8), as he was also of that to the Ephesians (Eph. vi. 21, 22). The object of the writer was to set forth, in opposition to the false teachers, the real standing of the Colossian Christians in Christ, the majesty of His divine power (chap. i. 15, 16), the fulness of His Redemption (chap. i. 14, ii. 10), and the completeness with which they were identified with Him in His new life (chaps. ii. 10, iii. 1).

THESSALONIANS.

The founding of the Church at *Thessalonica* is related in Acts xvii. 1—9. Several allusions are made in the 1st Epistle to circumstances connected with St. Paul's visit thither (chaps. i. 6, 10, ii. 2, 9, 17). He was sent away to Beræa (Acts xvii. 10), and would have visited Thessalonica again from thence, or subsequently from Corinth, but was prevented (1 Thes. ii. 18) by the arrival of certain Jewish opponents (Acts xvii. 13), on account of whom he was sent away by sea to Athens. From thence or from Beræa he seems to have sent Timotheus back to Thessalonica (chap. iii. 2). He certainly expected Timothy and Silas at Athens (Acts xvii. 16), and they rejoined him at Corinth (Acts xviii. 5), and were with him when he wrote the 1st Epistle (i. 1). He remained at Corinth 18 months, and probably wrote it soon after his arrival, perhaps in 52 A.D. The 1st Epistle is, therefore, the first in time of all the extant epistles of St. Paul, and this accounts for the allusions to the coming of the Lord which are to be found in these epistles, and which in the later ones are less frequent as the writer himself became more familiar with the truth of Christ (John xvi. 13).

The 2nd Epistle was written shortly (probably within a few months) after the first; *i. e.* in the interval between Acts xviii. 5 and 18. It was written to modify the erroneous impression derived from the first on the matter of the Lord's speedy return, and to console the Thessalonians under the troubles that oppressed them. It has three parts:—(1) Consolatory, chap. i.; (2) The prophetic passage about the man of sin, chap. ii. 1—12; (3) Hortatory, chaps. ii. 13—iii. 18). It was written probably in 52 or 53 A.D.

TIMOTHY AND TITUS.

The two Epistles to *Timothy* and the Epistle to *Titus* are called the Pastoral Epistles, because they relate to the pastoral office. They are supposed to have been written after the imprisonment of St. Paul at Rome (Acts xxviii. 30), *i. e.* about 66 A.D., and shortly before his death. Timotheus is first mentioned in Acts xvi. 1, 3. His father was a Greek, but his mother, Eunice, and grandmother, Lois, were Jewesses (2 Tim. i. 5, iii. 14, 15). He was circumcised, and brought into the Jewish covenant by Paul, to render him acceptable to the Jews. We read of him again (Acts xvii. 14, xviii. 5, xix. 22): he was with St. Paul when he wrote his 2nd Epistle to the Corinthians in Macedonia, and again in Corinth when he wrote the Epistle to the Romans (Rom. xvi. 21); and he was one of those who waited for St. Paul and St. Luke at Troas (Acts xx. 3, 4). He was with St. Paul also at the date of Col. ii. Philem. 1, and Phil. i. 1. We do not hear of him again till 1 Tim. i. 3.

The 1st Epistle was apparently written before St. Paul's last imprisonment at Rome. He had left Timothy at Ephesus, and hoped soon to return, but wrote to him lest he should be detained (1 Tim. iii. 14, 15). He had two objects in writing:—(1) To exhort him to resist and oppose the false teaching of the day; and (2) to give him directions about appointing ministers, selecting widows, and punishing offenders.

The 2nd Epistle to Timothy was probably the very last of St. Paul's writings. He was anxious for Timothy to come to him at Rome, and bring Mark as soon as possible (chap. i. 4, iv. 9, 11, 21). He was uncertain how it might fare with him; he was convinced that the time of his departure was at hand (chap. iv. 6), but he still hoped that Timothy might be able to come before winter (chap. iv. 21); he was then alone with St. Luke (chap. iv. 11). A touching sadness pervades this epistle, deepened by the final desertion of Demas, one of his little band when he was before in Rome (see the Epistles to Philemon and the Colossians); but it is still full of bright hope (chaps. iv. 8, 18, i. 12). The account of Timothy (chap. iii. 10, 11) corresponds with that given in the Acts. He was not with St. Paul however at Antioch, but joined him shortly afterwards, and would have heard of his troubles there as a recent thing.

No mention of *Titus* is found in the Acts. He first appears in Gal. ii. 1, 3, and again in 2 Cor. xii. 18, viii. 6, ii. 12, 13, vii. 6—15. From this time—when he was sent from Ephesus to Corinth to make the collection for the saints at Jerusalem, and to find out the result produced by St. Paul's 1st Epistle to the Corinthians—*i. e.* from about 57 A.D.—we do not hear of him till this epistle was despatched in 67 A.D. He was left in Crete (chap. i. 5) for a temporary object—and was not to stay long (chap. iii. 12), but to meet St. Paul at Nicopolis (near to Actium), as he presumably did—and then went to Dalmatia (2 Tim. iv. 10), but for what purpose we do not know. The subject of the Epistle to Titus is generally the same as that of those to Timothy, mixed with matter of a personal nature, and containing statements of Christian doctrine which are to guide the teaching of Titus, *e. g.* chaps. ii. 11—15, iii. 4—8. Zenas "the lawyer" and Artemas are mentioned only here (chap. iii. 12, 13), and Apollos in no other epistle except 1 Corinthians. For Tychicus see Acts xx. 4, 2 Tim. iv. 12, Eph. vi. 21, Col. iv. 7.

PHILEMON.

The Epistle to *Philemon* was one of those written from Rome in 61 or 62 A.D. Onesimus (Greek="profitable," see ver. 11), a native of Colossæ and servant of Philemon, had defrauded his master and run away to Rome, where he fell in with St. Paul, and became a Christian. St. Paul persuaded him to return, and gave him this letter to his master to remind Philemon that he was no longer his servant only, but his brother in Christ. This letter is remarkable for its graceful tenderness. The persons who send salutations in this epistle are the same as in that to the Colossians, with the exception of Jesus called Justus. We find from this epistle that Philemon was of Colossæ, because Onesimus in Col. iv. 9, is said to be "one of you," and Archippus, who is here joined in the salutation to Philemon, is found in the Epistle to the Colossians holding a ministry in the church there. It is a private letter written without any didactic purpose.

HEBREWS.

As to the authorship of the Epistle to the *Hebrews* opinions have varied in ancient and modern times, owing to its difference in 'style and language' from the undoubted Pauline Epistles. The usual internal evidence, *e.g.* a superscription and personal allusions and names, (exc. chap. xiii. 23) is wanting, but—whether the Epistle be the original work of Barnabas or of Apollos (according to the ancient and Lutheran views respectively) or of St. Paul, transcribed by St. Luke or St. Clement of Rome—it reflects St. Paul's spirit, and has been admitted into the Canon of holy Scripture; it was addressed perhaps to the Jewish Christians at Rome. Ephesus has been suggested as the place of writing, but this is mere conjecture. The time was apparently before the destruction of Jerusalem, as no allusion is made to that event, and after the liberation of Timothy (chap. xiii 23), who was probably a prisoner in the persecution under Nero; this would bring its date between 68—70 A.D., or during the siege of Jerusalem, to which there may be reference in chap. xiii. 14. The epistle was written to dissuade *Jewish Christians*, who were exposed to trials of various kinds, from falling back and renouncing the faith of Christ. The writer, therefore, labours to prove the superiority of the New Covenant to the Old, by shewing from "the Scriptures," *i. e.* the Jews' Bible, the superiority of Jesus to the high priests and the transitory and inefficient nature of the provisions of the Old Law. He begins by shewing that Jesus was greater than the Angels (chap. i.), though He underwent humiliation (chap. ii. 9); he compares Him with Moses (chap. iii. 2), and shews that He gives His people a better rest (chap. iv. 11); the high-priesthood itself was surpassed by that of Melchisedek (chaps. v.—vii.), much more therefore by that of Jesus (chap. vii. 28). A comparison is drawn between the ordinances of the Law and the better promises of the Gospel (chaps. viii.—x.), and is followed by an exhortation to faith (chaps. x. 35—xii. 2), and patience and good works (chaps. xii., xiii.) The epistle concludes with a benediction and a salutation. It may be said that if there is a want of the manner and language, there is at least evidence of the thought and teaching of St. Paul in the Epistle to the Hebrews, see especially chap. x. 22—24, 38, &c.

JAMES.

The *James* who wrote this epistle was not the brother of John whose death is recorded in Acts xii. 2, but rather the James of Acts xii. 17, xv. 13, xxi. 18, who is called "the brother of our Lord" (Gal. i. 19, Matt. xiii. 55), but possibly a different person from James the son of Alphæus (Matt. x. 3), though on this point critics are not agreed. In John vii. 3 he apparently did not believe, but at Acts i. 13 was a believer. He was probably the oldest of his brethren, being placed first (Matt.

xiii. 55). This epistle has been dated by some as early as the year 45 A.D., before the Council of Jerusalem described in Acts xv. 6—22. It certainly comes nearer in style than any other writing of the New Testament to the simplicity of the Gospels. The writer exhorts to patience under trials (chaps. i. 12, v. 11); he shews the vanity of faith without works, not however to the disparagement of faith (chaps. i. 6, v. 15); and in chap. ii. 10 admits that a single transgression of the law is fatal to keeping it, thereby shewing that it cannot justify. He exhorts to restraint of the tongue (chap. iii. 2), to humility (iv. 10), to prayer (v. 13).

PETER.

The 1st Epistle of *Peter* is apparently referred to in the 2nd (2 Peter iii. 1). It appears to have been written from Babylon (1 Pet. v. 13), and it is most natural to understand by this the well-known city of that name. At the date of Col. iv. 10, Mark was in Rome, but about to visit Asia Minor; at that of 2 Tim. iv. 11, he was in Asia Minor, and to be brought by Timothy to Rome to rejoin St. Paul. He may have spent the interval with Peter in Babylon, or have gone thither after the death of Paul. The epistle may have been written then (between 63—67 A.D.) or after 67 A.D. We do not know whether the Silvanus of chap. v. 12 was identical with the Silas of Acts xv. 22, 32, 40, xvi. 19, 25, xvii. 4, 10, 14, xviii. 5, and the Silvanus of 1 Thes. i. 1, 2 Thes. i. 1, 2 Cor. i. 19, or not. This epistle appears to be addressed (chap. i. 1) to the very districts in which St. Paul had laboured, and this suggests that it may have been written during his imprisonment or some temporary withdrawal from work, comp. Gal. ii. 9. It was addressed to persons under trial (chaps. i. 7, ii. 21), and contains elevated Christian doctrine mixed with practical exhortation.

The second Epistle of *Peter*, though its genuineness has been sometimes doubted, has been received into the Canon. Chap. ii. 1—19 is so like Jude 3—16 that the further question has arisen, which of the two epistles was the first. If this epistle is by St. Peter, as we may well believe, it must have been written somewhere about 68 A.D., when on his journey from the East to Rome, when he was expecting his death (chap. i. 14). If the epistle is not genuine, it is an obvious forgery (chap. i. 1, see iii. 1, 2); for in the latter place the writer speaks of himself as an apostle, and as the author of a former epistle. In chap. i. 14 he alludes to the *events* of John xxi. 18, 19, but probably not to the narrative, which must have been of a later date. The mention of St. Paul's epistles (chap. iii. 16) is very remarkable, and unlike a forgery.

JOHN.

The great similarity between the Epistles of *St. John* and his Gospel in thought and style will at once be apparent to every reader. In the 1st Epistle (chap. i. 4 and v. 13), he has given his motive for writing, which may be compared with the similar statement of the Gospel (John xx. 31). Otherwise we know nothing of the time or place or purpose of the epistle. If the tradition of St. John's residence at Ephesus may be trusted, we should naturally suppose it was written there; but we have no data. It is no less difficult to give a plan or summary of its contents. He speaks of himself as an eyewitness (chap. i. 1, 2, 3, &c.). It is remarkable that there is no explicit reference to or mention of the Resurrection, and the more so because the epistle is full of the Resurrection life: on the other hand, the death of Christ is frequently referred to (chaps. i. 7, iii. 16, v. 6). We have also allusion to Christ's *coming* (chaps. ii. 28, iii. 2), which (as His death is expressly mentioned) presupposes His resurrection. There is also much reference to the Gift of the Spirit (chaps. ii. 20, iii. 24, iv. 13), and the familiar expressions Light, and Love, and Life, and Truth are of constant occurrence, after the thought and manner of St. John.

The 2nd Epistle is addressed to "the elect lady and her children." It has been questioned whether this was an individual or a church. The expression corresponds with that in 1 Peter v. 13, where the English version *supplies* "Church," but perhaps wrongly. The conclusion (ver. 13), "thy elect sister," is in favour of the former hypothesis. These children seem to have been with the apostle when he wrote. In ver. 5 we have a striking reference to John xiii. 34, xv. 12, and correspondence with 1 John iii. 23, shewing identity of authorship; comp. also ver. 7 with 1 John iv. 2, 3. He writes as an elder (ver. 1); in like manner St. Paul speaks of himself to Philemon (ver. 9), as "Paul the aged."

The 3rd Epistle is addressed to one Gaius, *i.e.* Caius; but whether he is identical with the Gaius of Acts xix. 29, or of 1 Cor. i. 14, Rom. xvi. 23, or of Acts xx. 4, it is impossible to say. If the epistle was written at Ephesus, he most probably was not. In ver. 12 Demetrius is praised and Diotrephes blamed, but we know nothing of either. The latter part of this verse is singularly like St. John xxi. 24 and xix. 35; so are vers. 13, 14 like 2 John 12.

JUDE.

The Epistle of *St. Jude* was probably written by the brother of the James who wrote the epistle so named. If so, he would be the Judas of Matt. xiii. 55 and Acts i. 13. This Jude did not originally believe in our Lord (St. John vii. 5), but is found with the believers in Acts i. 13. Of the time and place where the epistle was written we know nothing. It is thought to have preceded the Second Epistle of Peter, from the fact that the persons mentioned in vers. 4, 8, 10—12, 16, 18, 19, appear to be developed into teachers in 2 Peter ii. 18, 19. The persons to whom it is addressed appear to have been Jews, from the Jewish traditions alluded to in vers. 6, 9, 14. Both this epistle and the 2nd of Peter seem to have been written before the destruction of Jerusalem, and certainly before the heresies alluded to had assumed the form under which we know them in the 2nd century A.D.

THE REVELATION.

The *Revelation* is unquestionably intended to be taken for the work of the Apostle and Evangelist St. John, and there are several indications of identity in the writer of it with the author of the Gospel and Epistles of St. John; *e. g.* the use of the phrase "Word," as applied to Jesus Christ, in John i. 1, 1 John i. 1, chap. xix. 13; that of the term "conquer," in chaps. ii. 7, 11, 17, 26, iii. 5, 12, 21, xii. 11, xv. 2, xvii. 14, xxi. 7, John xvi. 33, 1 John ii. 13, 14. iv. 4, v. 4, 5; and of the word "true," chaps. xxii. 6, John iv. 27, vii. 28, viii. 16, xix. 35, 1 John ii. 8, v. 20; and the appellation "Lamb," as applied to Jesus Christ (many times in the Revelation) compared with John i. 29, 36. It is almost certain that any writer of the same name making use of these characteristic expressions, would have left it clear that he was *not* the apostle unless he had wished to pass for him. Therefore, notwithstanding the many difficulties of the question, we may suppose that St. John was the author of the Apocalypse, either when he was in Patmos or shortly after his exile there. Patmos (now Patmo) is one of the Sporades to the South of Samos. "St. John's Cave" is still shewn in the island. The Revelation is supposed to have been written towards the end of the reign of Domitian, about 95 or 96 A.D. It consists of four parts:—(1) The introduction to the book, chap. i. 1—3, and to the Epistles to the Churches, chap. i. 4—20; (2) the Epistles to the Seven Churches, chaps ii. 1—iii. 22; (3) the prophetical portion, chaps. iv. 1—xxii. 5; (4) the conclusion, chap. xxii. 6—21. The prophetical part has many divisions and subdivisions: *e. g.* the opening of the seven seals (chaps. v.—viii. 5); the sounding of the seven trumpets (chaps. viii. 6—xi. 19); the woman and her three enemies (chaps. xii.—xiii. 18); the preparation for the final triumph and vengeance (chap. xiv.); the seven vials (chaps. xv., xvi.); the judgment of Babylon (chaps. xvii., xviii.); the final triumph, the new heavens and new earth, &c. (chaps. xix. 1—xxii. 5). The schools of interpretation are mainly threefold: (1) Those who believe the Revelation has been wholly fulfilled; (2) those who believe that it embraces the whole history of the church from the 1st century till the end of all things; and (3) those who believe that the prophecy relates entirely to events that will take place at or near the second coming of the Lord. There can be little doubt, when we consider the analogy between Gen. ii. and Rev. xxii. as to the Tree of Life, &c., that the book was intended to conclude the whole volume of Holy Scripture, as it so fitly does.

REFERENCES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT TO PASSAGES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

Passages marked thus * are mere allusions or New Testament fulfilments.

ST. MATTHEW.

1. 23.	Behold, a virgin shall be with child	Isa. 7. 14.
2. 6.	And thou, Bethlehem	Mic. 5. 2.
2. 15.	Out of Egypt have I called my Son	Hos. 11. 1.
2. 18.	In Rama was a voice heard	Jer. 31. 15.
3. 3.	Voice of one crying in wilderness .	Isa. 40. 3.
4. 4.	Man shall not live by bread alone .	Deut. 8. 3.
4. 6.	He shall give his angels charge....	Ps. 91. 11.
4. 7.	Thou shalt not tempt .. God......	Deut. 6. 16.
4. 10.	Thou shalt worship .. God .. only	Ex. 20. 3.
4. 16.	The people which sat in darkness..	Isa. 9. 1 & 2.
* 5. 5.	The meek shall inherit the earth ..	Ps. 37. 11.
5. 21.	Thou shalt not kill	Deut. 5. 17.
5. 27.	Thou shalt not commit adultery ..	— 5. 18.
5. 31.	A writing of divorcement	— 24. 1.
5. 33.	Thou shalt not foreswear thyself ..	Num. 30. 2.
5. 38.	An eye for an eye..................	Deut. 19. 21.
5. 43.	Love thy neighbour	Lev. 19. 18.
5. 48.	Be ye therefore perfect...........	Gen. 17. 1.
7. 23.	Depart . . . ye workers of iniquity	Ps. 6. 8.
* 8. 4.	Show thyself to the priest	Lev. 14. 3.
8. 17.	Himself took our infirmities	Isa. 53. 4.
9. 13.	Will have mercy (see also ch. 12. 7.)	Hos. 6. 6.
*10. 35.	I am come to set a man at variance	Mic. 7. 6.
11. 5.	The blind receive their sight	Isa. 29. 18.
11. 10.	Behold, I send my messenger	Mal. 3. 1.
*11. 14.	This is Elias which was for to come	— 4. 5.
12. 3.	Have ye not read what David did .	1 Sam. 21. 6.
12. 5.	Priests..profane.Sabbath.blameless	Num. 28. 9.
12. 18.	My servant whom I have chosen ..	Isa. 42. 1.
12. 40.	Jonas.. 3 days .. in whale's belly..	Jonah 1. 17.
*12. 42.	Queen of south .. rise in judgment	1 Kings 10. 1.
13. 14.	Ye shall hear.. & not understand	Isa. 6. 9.
13. 35.	I will open my mouth in parables .	Ps. 78. 2.
15. 4.	Honour thy father and mother....	Ex. 20. 12.
15. 4.	He that curseth father or mother .	— 21. 17.
15. 8.	This people draweth nigh .. lips ..	Isa. 29. 13.
15. 9.	Teaching for doctrines .. c. of men	— 29. 13.
16. 4.	The sign of the prophet Jonas	Jonah 1. 17.
*17. 10.	Elias must first come	Mal. 4. 5.
*18. 15.	If brother .. trespass ..tell him alone	Lev. 19. 17.
*18. 16.	Mouth of two or three witnesses ..	Deut. 19. 15.
19. 4.	Made them male and female	Gen. 1. 27.
19. 5.	They twain shall be one flesh......	— 2. 24.
19. 7.	A writing of divorcement	Deut. 24. 1.
19. 18.	Thou shalt do no murder..........	Ex. 20. 13.
19. 19.	Love thy neighbour as thyself	Lev. 19. 18.
*19. 26.	With God all things are possible ..	Jer. 32. 17.
21. 5.	Behold, thy king cometh	Zech. 9. 9.
21. 9.	Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord	Ps. 118. 26.
*21. 13.	My house.. called.. house of prayer	Isa. 56. 7.
21. 13.	But ye .. made it.. den of thieves	Jer. 7. 11.
21. 16.	Out of the mouths of babes........	Ps. 8. 2.
*21. 33.	Vineyard. Parable of—*a parallel*..	Isa. 5. 1.
*21. 42.	Stone which the builders rejected	Ps. 118. 22.
*21. 44.	Shall fall on this stone .. be broken	Isa. 8. 15, & Zech. 12. 3.
*21. 44.	Will grind him to powder	Dan. 2. 45.
22. 24.	And raise up seed unto his brother	Deut. 25. 5.
22. 32.	I am the God of Abraham	Ex. 3. 6.
22. 37.	Thou shalt love the Lord thy God	Deut. 6. 5.
22. 39.	And thy neighbour as thyself	Lev. 19. 18.
22. 44.	The Lord said unto my Lord......	Ps. 110. 1.
*23. 35.	From the blood of righteous Abel .	Gen. 4. 8.
*23. 35.	To the blood of Zacharias	2 Chron. 24.20.
*23. 38.	Your house is left unto you desolate	Ps. 69. 25. Jer. 12. 7. & 22. 5.
*23. 39.	Blessed is he that cometh	Ps. 118. 26.
*24. 15.	Abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel	Dan. 9. 27. & 12. 11.
*24. 28.	Where the carcase . . there eagles	Job 39. 30.
*24. 29.	Shall the sun be darkened	Isa. 13. 10. Ez. [32. 7. Joel 2. 10. & 3. 15.
*24. 35.	Heaven and earth shall pass away	Isa. 51. 6.
24. 37.	But as the days of Noe were	Gen. 6. 13.
*25. 32.	Divideth his sheep from the goats	Ezek. 34. 17.
25. 41.	Depart from me, ye cursed........	Ps. 6. 8.
26. 24.	Son of Man goeth as it is written..	— 22.
26. 31.	I will smite the shepherd..........	Zech. 13. 7.
26. 60.	At last came two false witnesses ..	Ps. 35. 11.
*26. 67.	Then did they spit in his face	Isa. 50. 6.
27. 9.	They took the thirty pieces of silver	Zech. 11. 12.
27. 35.	They parted my garments	Ps. 22. 18.
27. 43.	He trusted in God	— 22. 8.
27. 46.	My God, why hast thou forsaken me	— 22. 1.
*28. 18.	All power is given unto me	Dan. 7. 14.

ST. MARK.

1. 2.	Behold, I will send my messenger	Mal. 3. 1.
1. 3.	Prepare ye the way of the Lord ..	Isa. 40. 3.
* 1. 44.	Shew thyself to the priest	Lev. 14. 3.
* 2. 25.	David did when he was an hungred	1 Sam. 21. 6.
4. 12.	May see, and not perceive	Isa. 6. 9.
7. 6.	This people honoureth me . . lips	— 29. 13.
7. 10.	Honour thy father and mother....	Ex. 20. 12.
7. 10.	Whoso curseth father or mother ..	Ex. 21.17. Lev. [20. 9. Prov. 20. 20.
* 9. 11.	Elias must first come	Mal. 4. 5.
* 9. 44.	Where their worm dieth not......	Isa. 66. 24.
*10. 4.	Moses suffered . bill of divorcement	Deut. 24. 1.
10. 6.	God made .. male and female	Gen. 1. 27.
10. 7.	A man leave his father and mother	— 2. 24.
10. 19.	Do not commit adultery	Ex. 20. 14.
11. 17.	Of all nations the house of prayer	Isa. 56. 7.
11. 17.	Ye have made it a den of thieves..	Jer. 7. 11.
*12. 1.	A certain man planted a vineyard	Isa. 5. 1.
12. 10.	Stone which the builders rejected .	Ps. 118. 22.
12. 19.	And raise up seed unto his brother	Deut. 25. 5.
12. 26.	I am the God of Abraham	Ex. 3. 6.
12. 29.	The Lord our God is one Lord	Deut. 6. 4.
12. 31.	Love thy neighbour as thyself	Lev. 19. 18.
12. 33.	More than all whole burnt offerings	1 Sam. 15. 22.
12. 36.	Sit thou on my right hand	Ps. 110. 1.
*13. 5.	Take heed lest any man deceive you	Jer. 29. 8.
*13. 12.	The brother shall betray brother ..	Mic. 7. 6.
13. 14.	Abomination of desolation	Dan. 9. 27.
13. 24.	The sun shall be darkened	Isa. 13. 10.
13. 31.	My words shall not pass away	Isa. 40. 8.
14. 27.	I will smite the shepherd..........	Zech. 13. 7.
15. 28.	He was numbered . . transgressors	Isa. 53. 12.
15. 34.	My God, why hast thou forsaken me	Ps. 22. 1.

ST. LUKE.

* 1. 10.	Multitude without. . time of incense	Lev. 16. 17.
1. 17.	Turn..hearts of..fathers to..children	Mal. 4. 6.
* 1. 19.	I am Gabriel, &c..................	Dan. 8. 16.
1. 32.	Shall give him . . throne of David	Ps. 132. 11.
* 1. 33.	Of his kingdom .. shall be no end	Dan. 4. 3.
* 1. 55.	As he spake to our fathers .. for ever	Gen. 17. 19.
* 1. 73.	Oath he sware to . . . Abraham..	— 12. 3.
* 1. 79.	Give light to them . . . in darkness	Isa. 9. 2.
2. 21.	Eight days . . for the circumcising	Lev. 12. 3.
2. 23.	Every male that openeth the womb	Ex. 13. 2.
2. 24.	To offer .. a pair of turtledoves....	Lev. 12. 8.
* 2. 34.	Fall and rising again . . . in Israel	Isa. 8. 14.
3. 4.	Voice of one crying in the wilderness	— 40. 3.
4. 4.	Man shall not live by bread alone..	Deut. 8. 3.
4. 8.	Thou shalt worship the Lord thy..	— 6.13. & 10.20.
4. 10.	He shall give his angels charge....	Ps. 91. 11.
4. 12.	Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy	Deut. 6. 16.
4. 18.	To preach the gospel to the poor ..	Isa. 61. 1.
* 4. 25.	Many widows were in Israel	1 Kgs.17.1 & 9.
* 4. 27.	None .. cleansed, saving Naaman	2 Kings 5. 14.
* 5. 14.	Shew thyself to the priest	Lev. 14. 3.
6. 3.	What David did .. when an hungred	1 Sam. 21. 6.
* 6. 24.	Woe unto you that are rich........	Amos 6. 1.
7. 27.	Behold, I send my messenger......	Mal. 3. 1.
8. 10.	That seeing they might not see....	Isa 6. 9.
*10. 4.	Salute no man by the way	2 Kings 4. 29.
10. 27.	Thou shalt love the Lord thy God.	Deut. 6. 5.
10. 27.	And thy neighbour as thyself	Lev. 19. 18.
*10. 28.	Do this and thou shalt live	— 18. 5.
*11. 30.	Jonas was a sign to the Ninevites..	Jonah 1. 17.
*11. 31.	Queen of south .. rise in judgment	1 Kings 10. 1.

Note.—It is to be remembered that quotations from the Old Testament are sometimes in the words of the Hebrew text, very often in those of the Septuagint version, which was in general use among the Jews in the time of our Lord, when Greek had become the language of the civilized world, and sometimes they verbally agree with neither. But it is the spirit of the word of God that should always be taken, which is the same, whether written in Hebrew or Greek, or in a dead or living language.

*11. 51.	From blood of Abel unto the blood	Gen. 4. 8.
*11. 51.	Of Zacharias .. shall be required..	2 Chr. 24. 20.
13. 27.	Depart . . . ye workers of iniquity	Ps. 6. 8.
*13. 35.	House is left unto you desolate....	— 69. 25.
13. 35.	Blessed . .that cometh in .. name of	— 118. 26.
*14. 10.	Friend, go up higher	Prov. 25. 7.
*16. 17.	Than one tittle of the law to fail ..	Isa. 40. 8.
*17. 3.	If thy brother trespass against thee	Lev. 19. 17.
17. 26.	As it was in the days of Noe	Gen. 7.
17. 29.	Day that Lot went out of Sodom..	— 19. 16.
17. 32.	Remember Lot's wife	— 19. 26.
18. 20.	Do not commit adultery, &c.	Ex. 20. 12.
19. 46.	My house is the house of prayer ..	Isa. 56. 7.
19. 46.	Ye have made it a den of thieves..	Jer. 7. 11.
*20. 9.	A certain man planted a vineyard	Isa. 5. 1.
20. 17.	Stone which the builders rejected..	Ps. 118. 22.
*20. 18.	It will grind him to powder	Dan. 2. 44.
20. 28.	If .. any .. die (childless) his brother	Deut. 25. 5.
20. 37.	Even Moses shewed at the bush ..	Ex. 3. 6.
20. 42.	The Lord said unto my Lord	Ps. 110. 1.
22. 37.	Reckoned among the transgressors	Isa. 53. 12.
23. 29.	Blessed are the barren	— 54. 1.
*23. 30.	Say to the mountains, Fall on us..	Hos. 10. 8.
23. 46.	Father, into thy hands .. my spirit	Ps. 31. 5.
24. 46.	It behoved Christ to suffer	Isa. 53. 5.

ST. JOHN.

1. 23.	Make straight the way of the Lord	Isa. 40. 3.
*1. 51.	Ye shall see the heaven open	Gen. 28. 12.
2. 17.	Zeal of thine house hath eaten me	Ps. 69. 9.
*3. 14.	As Moses lifted up the serpent	Num. 21. 9.
*4. 37.	One soweth, and another reapeth..	Mic. 6. 15.
*6. 31.	Our fathers did eat manna	Ex. 16. 15.
6. 31.	He gave them bread from heaven .	Ps. 78. 24.
6. 45.	They shall be all taught of God....	Isa. 54. 13.
*7. 22.	Moses gave you circumcision	Lev. 12. 3.
*7. 37.	If any .. thirst .. come to Me	Isa. 55. 1.
*7. 39.	Of the Spirit .. they.. should receive	— 44. 3.
7. 42.	Christ cometh of ..... Bethlehem	Mic. 5. 2.
8. 5.	[Adulteresses] should be stoned ..	Lev. 20. 10.
8. 17.	The testimony of two men is true .	Deut. 19. 15.
10. 35.	I said, ye are gods	Ps. 82. 6.
*12. 13.	Cometh in the name of the Lord ..	— 118. 26.
12. 15.	King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt	Zech. 9. 9.
*12. 34.	Christ abideth for ever	Ps. 89. 36 & 37.
	[2 Sam. 7. 13.	Isa. 9. 7.
12. 38.	Who hath believed our report	— 53. 1.
12. 40.	He hath blinded their eyes	— 6. 9.
12. 49.	Commandment what I should say..	Deut. 18. 18.
13. 18.	He that eateth bread with me	Ps. 41. 9.
15. 25.	They hated me without a cause....	— 35. 19; 69. 4; 109. 3.
*17. 12.	None lost, but the son of perdition	— 109. 8.
19. 24.	They parted my raiment	— 22. 18.
*19. 28.	Jesus knowing .. all .. accomplished	— 69. 21.
19. 36.	A bone of him shall not be broken	— 34. 20.
19. 37.	Shall look on him .. they pierced..	Zech. 12. 10.
*20. 9.	He must rise again from the dead	Ps. 16. 10.
*20. 17.	Say .. to my brethren, I ascend..	— 22. 22.

THE ACTS.

1. 20.	His habitation be desolate	Ps. 69. 25.
1. 20.	His bishoprick let another take....	— 109. 8.
2. 17.	I will pour out my Spirit	Joel 2. 28.
2. 31.	His soul was not left in hell	Ps. 16. 10.
2. 34.	The Lord said unto my Lord	— 110. 1.
3. 22.	A prophet shall the Lord your God raise .. like unto me (Moses)..	Deut. 18. 15.
4. 11.	The stone which was set at nought	Ps. 118. 22.
4. 25.	Why did the heathen rage	— 2. 1.
	Chap. 7th is full of quotations from O. T. (see marg. refs.).	
8. 32.	He was led .. lamb to the slaughter	Isa. 53. 7.
*10. 34.	God is no respecter of persons	Job 34. 19.
	13th chap., verses 17th to 48th incl., is nearly all allusions and quotations from O. T. (see marg. refs.).	
23. 5.	Shalt not speak evil of the ruler ..	Ex. 22. 28.
28. 26.	Hearing ye shall hear and not, &c..	Isa. 6. 9.

ROMANS.

1. 17.	The just shall live by faith	Hab. 2. 4.
2. 6.	Who will render to every man	Ps. 62. 12.
*2. 11.	No respect of persons with God....	Deut. 10. 17.
2. 24.	God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you	Isa. 52. 5. Ez. 36. 20.
3. 4.	Mightest be justified in thy sayings	Ps. 51. 4.
3. 10.	There is none righteous, no, not one	— 14. 1. &c.
3. 13.	Whose throat is an open sepulchre	— 5. 9.
3. 13.	Poison of asps is under their lips..	— 140. 3.
3. 14.	Whose mouth is full of cursing....	— 10. 7.
3. 15.	Their feet are swift to shed blood..	Isa. 59. 7.
3. 18.	No fear of God before their eyes ..	Ps. 36. 1.
4. 3.	Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness	Gen. 15. 6.
4. 7.	Blessed..whose iniquities..forgiven	Ps. 32. 1.
4. 17.	A father of many nations	Gen. 17. 5.
4. 18.	So shall thy seed be called	— 15. 5.
7. 7.	Thou shalt not covet	Ex. 20. 17.
8. 36.	For thy sake are we killed	Ps. 44. 22.
9. 7.	In Isaac shall thy seed be called ..	Gen. 21. 12.
9. 9.	And Sarah shall have a son	— 18. 10.
9. 12.	The elder shall serve the younger..	— 25. 23.
9. 13.	Jacob have I loved, but Esau	Mal. 1. 2 & 3.
9. 15.	Mercy on whom I will have mercy	Ex. 33. 19.
9. 17.	UntoPharaoh,forthis same purpose	— 9. 16.
*9. 20.	Shall the thing formed say	Isa. 45. 9.
*9. 21.	The potter power over the clay	Jer. 18. 6.
9. 25.	I will call them my people	Hos. 2. 23.
9. 26.	Ye are not my people	— 1. 10.
9. 27.	Though the number .. a remnant..	Isa. 10. 22.
9. 29.	Except the Lord had left us a seed	— 1. 9.
9. 33.	I lay in Zion a stumbling stone....	— 8. 14.
10. 5.	Man which doeth .. shall live by ..	Lev. 18. 5.
10. 8.	The word is nigh thee	Deut. 30. 14.
*10. 11.	Who .. believeth .. not ashamed..	Isa. 28. 16.
10. 13.	Call upon . name of the Lord . saved	Joel 2. 32.
*10. 15.	Beautiful are the feet .. preach ..	Isa. 52. 7.
10. 16.	Lord, who hath believed our report	— 53. 1.
10. 18.	Their sound went into all the earth	Ps. 19. 4.
10. 19.	I will provoke you to jealousy	Deut. 32. 21.
10. 20.	Found of them that sought me not	Isa. 65. 1.
10. 21.	All day long have I stretched	— 65. 2.
11. 3.	Lord, they have killed thy prophets	1 Kgs. 19. 14.
11. 4.	Reserved to myself seven thousand	— 19. 18.
11. 8.	Eyes that they should not see	Isa. 29. 10.
11. 9.	Let their table be a snare	Ps. 69. 22.
11. 26.	Shall come .. of Zion the Deliverer	Isa. 59. 20.
11. 34.	Who hath known .. mind of .. Lord?	— 40. 13. &c.
12. 19.	Vengeance is Mine	Deut. 32. 35.
12. 20.	If thine enemy hunger .. feed him	Prov. 25. 21.
14. 11.	Every knee shall bow to Me	Isa. 45. 23.
15. 3.	The reproaches .. fallen on Me....	Ps. 69. 9.
15. 9.	Confess to thee among the Gentiles	— 18. 49.
15. 10.	Rejoice ye Gentiles with his people	Deut. 32. 43.
15. 11.	Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles....	Ps. 117. 1.
15. 12.	In him shall the Gentiles trust....	Isa. 11. 1 & 10.
15. 21.	To whom he was not spoken of....	— 52. 15.

I. CORINTHIANS.

1. 19.	Destroy the wisdom of the wise....	Isa. 29. 14.
1. 31.	He that glorieth . glory in the Lord	Jer. 9. 23.
2. 9.	Eye hath not seen	Isa. 64. 4.
3. 19.	He taketh the wise . . . craftiness	Job 5. 13.
3. 20.	Thoughts of the wise .. are vain ..	Ps. 94. 11.
6. 16.	Two shall be one flesh	Gen. 2. 24.
9. 9.	Not muzzle the (threshing ox)....	Deut. 25. 4.
10. 1 to 10.	Various allusions to the Red Sea and Wilderness	See marginal references.
10. 26.	The earth is the Lord's	Ps. 24. 1.
14. 21.	With .. other tongues will I speak	Isa. 28. 11.
*15. 3.	Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures	See marginal references.
*15. 4.	Rose again the third day	
15. 25.	All enemies under his feet	Ps. 110. 1.
15. 27.	All things under his feet	— 8. 6.
15. 54.	Death is swallowed up in victory..	Isa. 25. 8.
15. 55.	O death where is thy sting	Hos. 13. 14.

II. CORINTHIANS.

3. 13.	Moses, . . put a vail over his face..	Ex. 34. 33.
4. 13.	I believed, therefore have I spoken	Ps. 116. 10.
6. 2.	Heard thee in a time accepted	Isa. 49. 8.
6. 16.	I will dwell in them .. my people..	Lev. 26. 12.
6. 17.	Come out from among them	Isa. 52. 11.
8. 15.	That gathered much..nothing over	Ex. 16. 18.
9. 9.	He hath dispersed abroad .. poor..	Ps. 112. 9.
10. 17.	He that glorieth .. in the Lord....	Jer. 9. 23.
13. 1.	In the mouth of 2 or 3 witnesses ..	Deut. 19. 15.

GALATIANS.

*2. 16.	By works of law .. no flesh saved..	Ps. 143. 2.
3. 8.	In thee all nations .. blessed	Gen. 12. 3.
3. 10.	Cursed .. that continueth not .. in Law, &c., or in all things written in .... Law to do them	Deut. 28. 15.
3. 11.	The just shall live by faith	Hab. 2. 4.
3. 12.	The man that doeth them shall live	Lev. 18. 5.
3. 13.	Cursed . . that hangeth on a tree	Deut. 21. 23.
3. 16.	And to thy seed (which is Christ)..	Gen. 17. 7.
*4. 22.	Abraham had two sons	— 16. 15.
4. 27.	Rejoice thou barren	Isa. 54. 1.

4\. 30. Cast out the bondwoman.......... Gen. 21. 10.
5\. 14. Thou shalt love thy neighbour .... Lev. 19. 18.

EPHESIANS.

4\. 8. When he ascended up on high .... Ps. 68. 18.
4\. 25. Speak .. truth with .. neighbour.. Zech. 8. 16.
4\. 26. Be ye angry and sin not .... Ps. 4. 4.
5\. 31. Shall a man leave father & mother Gen. 2. 24.
6\. 2, 3. Honour thy father and mother.... Ex. 20. 12.
*6. 17. Take the helmet of Salvation ...... Isa. 59. 17.

PHILIPPIANS.

*2. 10. At (Greek, "in," and so Luther's Transl.) the name of Jesus every knee shall bow (*i.e.* offer prayer) Isa. 45. 23.

COLOSSIANS.

* 3. 25. With God .. no respect of persons Deut. 10. 17.

II. THESSALONIANS.

* 2. 4. Exalteth.. self above all . called God Dan. 11. 36.

I. TIMOTHY.

* 2. 13. Adam was first formed .... Gen. 1. 27.
2\. 14. Adam was not deceived but (Eve) — 3. 6.
5\. 18. Not muzzle .. ox .. treadeth . . corn Deut. 25. 4.
* 6. 7. We brought nothing into the world Job 1. 21.

II. TIMOTHY.

* 2. 19. The Lord knoweth .. that are his Nah. 1. 7.
* 3. 8. As Jannes and Jambres withstood Ex. 7. 11.

HEBREWS.

1\. 5. Thou art my Son, this day have I .. Ps. 2. 7.
1\. 6. Let all .. angels of God worship him — 97. 7.
1\. 7. Who maketh his angels spirits .... — 104. 4.
1\. 8. Thy throne, O God, is for ever .... — 45. 6.
1\. 10. Lord . . laid foundation of earth, &c. — 102. 25-27.
1\. 13. Sit on my right hand .. footstool.. — 110. 1.
2\. 6. What is man, that thou art mindful Ps. 8. 4.
2\. 12. I will declare thy name .... — 22. 22.
2\. 13. I will put my trust in him .... — 18. 2.
2\. 13. Behold, I and the children given me Isa. 8. 18.
3\. 7. To-day, if ye will hear His voice .. Ps. 95. 7, &c.
4\. 3. As I have sworn in my wrath .... — 95. 11.
4\. 4. And God did rest the seventh day.. Gen. 2. 2.
5\. 5. Thou art my son, to-day I have, &c. Ps. 2. 7.
5\. 6. A priest for ever .. Melchisedek .. Ps. 110. 4.
6\. 14. Surely blessing, I will bless thee .. Gen. 22. 16.
8\. 5. According to the pattern shewed.. Ex. 25. 40.
8\. 8. I will make a new covenant ...... Jer. 31. 31.
Chaps. 9—13 overflow with refs. to O. T. (see marg. refs.).

JAMES.

* 1. 10. As..flower of..grass..shall pass away Job 14. 2.
2\. 8. Thou shalt love thy neighbour .... Lev. 19. 18.
2\. 11. Do not commit adultery .... Ex. 20. 13.
2\. 23. Abraham believed God, and it was Gen. 15. 6.
*2. 25. Rahab .. not justified by works .. Jos. 2. 1.
*5. 11. Ye have heard of .. patience of Job Job 1. 21.
*5. 17. Elias was subject to like passions .. 1 Kgs. 17. 1.

I. PETER.

1\. 16. Be ye holy, for I am holy.......... Lev. 11. 44.
1\. 24. For all flesh is grass .... Isa. 40. 6.
*2. 3. Tasted that the Lord is gracious .. Ps. 34. 8
2\. 4. A living stone disallowed of men .. — 118. 22.
2\. 6. I lay in Zion a chief corner stone.. Isa. 28. 16.
2\. 7. Stone .. the builders disallowed .. Ps. 118. 22, 23.
2\. 9. A chosen generation, &c........... Deut. 10. 15.
*2. 10. Which in time past .. not a people Hos. 1. 10.
*2. 17. Fear God. Honour the king...... Prov. 24. 21.
2\. 22. Who did no sin.................... Isa. 53. 9.
2\. 24. Who his own self bare our sins.... — 53. 4, &c.
*3. 6. Sarah obeyed Abr. calling him lord Gen. 18. 12.
3\. 10. He that . love life . see good days.. Ps. 34. 13, &c.
*3. 20. While the ark was preparing ...... Gen. 6. 3.
4\. 8. Charity .. cover .. multitude of sins Prov. 10. 12.
*4. 18. If .. righteous scarcely saved, where shall ungodly and sinner appear — 11. 31.
*5. 5. God giveth grace to the humble .. — 3. 34.
*5. 7. Casting all your care upon him .... Ps. 37. 5.

II. PETER.

*2. 5. But saved Noah the eighth person Gen. 7. 23.
*2. 6. Turning the cities of Sodom and .. — 19.
*2. 15. Following the way of Balaam .... Num. 22.
2\. 22. The dog is turned to his own vomit Prov. 26. 11.
*3. 5. By word of God heavens were of old Gen. 1. 1.
3\. 8. A thousand years as one day ...... Ps. 90. 4.
*3. 10. The heavens shall pass away ...... — 102. 26.
*3. 13. A new heaven and a new earth.... Isa. 65. 17. & 66. 22.

I. JOHN.

* 1. 8. If we say we have no sin .... Prov. 20. 9.
* 3. 12. Not as Cain, .. of that wicked one.. Gen. 4. 8.

REVELATION.

Nearly the whole Book of the Revelation consists of repetitions, fulfilments, and allusions to the prophecies of the Old Testament; "all that is noblest and most beautiful in the writings of Isaiah, Daniel, and Ezekiel, and in the ritual of Tabernacle and Temple," here forms a gorgeous "mosaic;"—therefore the grand connection between it and the O. T. cannot be worked out in a tabular form, but only by following up the references from each verse to the corresponding verses there, remembering that the "testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy," Rev. 19. 10.

Passages in the New Testament from the Prophets, &c., but not found in words in the Old Testament.

Matt. 2. 23.	He shall be called a Nazarene.	Nazarene was a name of contempt, see John 1. 46; Isa. 53. 3.
John 7. 38.	Out of his belly . living waters	For the tenor of this scripture see Prov. 18. 4; Isa. 12. 3; 44. 3.
Eph. 5. 14.	Awake thou that sleepest, &c.	Isa. 60. 1.
James 4. 5.	Spirit .. in us lusteth to envy	Nearest passage, conveying the same truth, Gen. 6. 5.

[D. W.]

PARABLES AND MIRACLES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

PARABLE (Gk. *parabolê* = a comparison made by *putting* things *side by side*), a similitude, *i.e.* likeness (cp. Hos. 12. 10, "I have used *similitudes* by the ministry of the prophets"), means in O. T.: — (1) A sort of prophecy intermixed with comparisons, as Balaam's, Num. 23. 7, &c.; Job's, Job 27. 1. (2) Sententious wisdom, often uttered in the form of a comparison: so nearly = proverb: Ps. 78. 2; Prov. 26. 7. (3) Nearly = riddle: Ezek. 20. 49, and cp. Ezek. 17. 2.;——in N. T.:—(4) Our Lord's parables, in which, while natural things are spoken of, the instruction conveyed is spiritual: Mat. 13. 18.

PARABLES.	SPOKEN AT	RECORDED IN	
Jotham.—Trees making a king ....(to men of Shechem)	Mount Gerizim	Judg.	ix. 7—15.
Samson.—Riddle ....(to his marriage guests)	Timnath	Judg.	xiv. 14.
Nathan.—Poor man's ewe lamb ....(to David)	Jerusalem	2 Sam.	xii. 1—6.
Woman of Tekoah.—Two brothers' strife; and avenger of blood .... do.	Jerusalem	2 Sam.	xiv. 6—11.
The smitten Prophet.—The escaped prisoner ....(to Ahab)	Near Aphek	1 Kings	xx. 35—40.
Micaiah.—His vision ....do.	Samaria	1 Kings	xxii. 19—23.
Jehoash, king of Israel.—The thistle & cedar......(to Amaziah)	Jerusalem	2 Kings	xiv. 9.
Isaiah.—Vineyard yielding wild grapes ....(to Israel)	Jerusalem	Isa.	v. 1—6.
Ezekiel.—Lion's whelps ....do.	Babylonia	Ezek.	xix. 2—9.
The great eagles and the vine ....do.	Babylonia	Ezek.	xvii. 3—10.
The boiling pot ....do.	Babylonia	Ezek.	xxiv. 3—5.

MIRACLES.	WROUGHT AT	RECORDED IN	
Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah	End of Dead Sea	Gen.	xix. 24.
Lot's wife turned to a pillar of salt	" "		xix. 26.
Birth of Isaac	Gerar		xxi. 1.
The burning bush not consumed	Mt. Horeb	Ex.	iii. 3.
Aaron's rod changed into a serpent	Egypt		vii. 10—12.
The Plagues of Egypt.—(1.) Waters made blood. (2.) Frogs. (3.) Lice. (4.) Flies. (5.) Murrain. (6.) Boils. (7.) Thunder, &c. (8.) Locusts. (9.) Darkness. (10.) Death of the first-born	Egypt		vii. 20—25. viii. 5—14; 16—18; 20—24. ix. 3—6; 8—11; 22—26. x. 12—19; 21—23. xii. 29, 30.
Red Sea divided by E. wind; Israel passes through ...Moses	Egypt		xiv. 21—31.
Marah's waters sweetened ....do.	Marah		xv. 23—25.
Manna sent daily—the Sabbath excepted	Wilderness of Sin		xvi. 14—35.
Water from the rock ....Moses	Rephidim		xvii. 5—7.
Part of Israel burned, for ungrateful & faithless discontent	Taberah	Num.	xi. 1—3.
Nadab & Abihu consumed for offering 'strange fire.' ...Moses	Sinai	Lev.	x. 1, 2.
The earth swallows Korah, &c.—fire and plague follow		Num.	xvi. 32.
Aaron's rod budding, shows his choice by God	Kadesh		xvii. 1, etc.
Water from the rock (smitten by Moses twice)............Moses	Desert of Zin		xx. 7—11.
Brazen serpent; Israel healed ....do.	Desert of Zin		xxi. 8, 9.
Balaam's ass speaks	On road from Pethor		xxii. 21—35.
The river Jordan stopped, Israel crosses dryshod......Joshua	River Jordan	Josh.	iii. 14—17.
Walls of Jericho fall down ....do.	Jericho		vi. 6—20.
Sun and moon stayed; hailstorm in aid of Israel.........do.	Gibeon		x. 12—14.
Strength of Samson	Philistia	Judg.	xiv. to ch. xvi.
Water flows from hollow place "in Lehi." (*Heb.*) ......Samson	En-hakkore		xv. 19, margin.
Dagon falls twice before the ark—Emerods on Philistines ...	Ashdod	1 Sam.	v. 1—12.
Men of Beth-shemesh smitten for looking into the ark	Beth-shemesh		vi. 19.
Thunderstorm causes a panic in the Philistines' army	Ebenezer		vii. 10—12.
Thunder and rain in harvest ....Samuel	Gilgal		12. 18.
Sound in the mulberry trees, *i.e.* God goeth before......David	Rephaim	2 Sam.	v. 23—25.
Uzzah struck dead for touching the ark	Perez-uzzah		6, 7.
Jeroboam's hand withered and his new altar destroyed	Beth-el	1 Kings	xiii. 4, 6.
Widow of Zarephath's meal and oil increased............Elijah	Zarephath		xvii. 14—16.
Widow's son raised from death ....do.	Zarephath		17—24.
Drought, fire, and rain at his prayer—ravens feed........Elijah	Carmel, Cherith, &c.		xvii. & ch. xviii.
Ahaziah's captains consumed by fire............Elijah	Near Samaria	2 Kings	i. 10—12.
River Jordan divided by Elijah and Elisha successively	Near Jericho		ii. 7, 8, 14.
Elijah carried up into heaven	E. of Jordan		11.
Waters of Jericho healed with salt ....Elisha	Jericho		21, 22.
Bears destroy 42 mocking "young men" (*Heb.*) ....do.			24.
Water for Jehoshaphat and the allied army ....do.	Land of Moab		iii. 16—20.
The widow's oil multiplied ....do.			iv. 2—7.
Shunammite's son given, and raised from the dead......do.	Shunem		32—37.
The deadly pottage cured with meal ....do.	Gilgal		38—41.
Hundred men fed with twenty loaves............do.	Gilgal		42—44.
Naaman cured of leprosy; it is inflicted on Gehazi......do.	Samaria		v. 10—27.
The iron axe head swims ....do.	River Jordan		vi. 5—7.
Benhadad's plans discerned; Hazael's thoughts, &c. ...do.			12, &c.
Syrian army smitten with and cured of blindness.........do.	Dothan and Samaria		18—20.
Elisha's bones revive the dead			xiii. 21.
Sennacherib's army destroyed by a blast	Libnah		xix. 35.
Sun's shadow goes back 10 degrees on the sun-dial of Ahaz.	Jerusalem		xx. 9—11.
Uzziah struck with leprosy	Jerusalem	2 Chron.	xxvi. 16—21.
Shadrach, Meshach, Abednego, delivered from the furnace.	Babylon	Dan.	iii. 19—27.
Daniel saved in the den of lions	Babylon		vi. 16—23.
Jonah saved by a whale and safely landed		Jonah	ii. 1—10.

THE MIRACLES AND PARABLES OF JESUS.

MIRACLE, Lt. *miraculum*, *i.e.* a wonder-causing event, a marvel. Of the six Greek words used in the New Testament to describe the supernatural works of Christ on earth, the three most usual are applied also to those wrought by His Apostles, *viz.* (1) *teras*, A. V. wonder (*always*); (2) *semeion*, A.V. sign, miracle (esp. in St. John), &c.; (3) *dunamis*, A. V. power, miracle (esp. in Acts and Epistles), &c. (1) *Teras* (*i.e.* 'wonder', 'portent', describes a miracle's startling effect, and is always accompanied by another of these words, *esp.* by *semeion*, to indicate the '*moral intention*, the end and purpose of the wonder' (*e.g.* in A. V. 'wonders and signs'. Acts 2. 22). (2) *Semeion*, *i.e.* 'a sign', describes a miracle as ordained by God to be a mark whereby to identify the Messiah, an attestation of His teaching, an earnest of the blessings He brought, a specimen of God's methods for bringing these blessings home to man, as well as a type (or 'parable in action') of His spiritual gifts. (3) *Dunamis*, *i.e.* 'power' (so rendered in A.V., also, generally in plural, 'mighty works') describes a miracle as a 'new and higher force', or *power of the world to come*, (Heb. 6. 5), entered upon and working in this world;—an "outcoming of the greatness (*megaleia*, A.V. 'great things', Luke 1. 49, Acts 2. 11) of God's power and glory inherent in Christ, and lent to His witnesses and ambassadors".
Miracles are also described as (4) *eudoxa*, A.V. 'glorious things', Lk.13.17, &c., *i.e.* as manifestations of the glory of God, the Father and Son; (5) *paradoxa* (A.V. 'strange things'; cp. 'new thing', Num. 16. 30), *i.e.* as beyond human imagination, amazing (cp. Lk. 5. 26); and as (6) *thaumasia* A.V. 'wonderful' (Mt. 21. 15; cp. Mt. 9. 8), *i.e.* astonishing, occurrences unprecedented in human experience (cp. Mt. 9. 33), and (like *paradoxa*) ascribable to God only.—*Trench.*

	Peculiar to the Gospel of		*St. Matthew.*	
Two blind men cured	Capernaum	*59	9. 27—31.	
Dumb spirit cast out	,,	59	,, 32, 33.	
Tribute money provided	,,	78	17. 24—27.	
	Peculiar to the Gospel of		*St. Mark.*	
Deaf and dumb man cured	L. of Galilee	69	7. 31—37.	
Blind man cured	Bethsaida	74	8. 22—26.	
	Peculiar to the Gospel of		*St. Luke*	
Jesus passes unseen through the crowd	Nazareth	60	4. 28—30.	
Draught of fishes	L. of Galilee	28	5. 1—11.	
Widow's son raised	Nain	42	7. 11—17.	
Woman's infirmity cured	Peræa	94	13. 11—17.	
Man's dropsy cured	,,	96	14. 1—6.	
Ten lepers cleansed	Samaria	82	17. 11—19.	
Malchus' ear healed	Gethsemane	136	22. 50—51.	
	Peculiar to the Gospel of		*St. John.*	
Water made wine	Cana	19	2. 1—11.	
Fever of nobleman's son cured	,,	26	4. 46—54.	
Impotent man cured	Jerusalem	35	5. 1—9.	
Jesus passes unseen through the crowd	In Temple	86	8. 59.	
Man born blind cured	Jerusalem	90	9. 1—7.	
Lazarus raised from dead	Bethany	92	11. 38—44.	
Draught of 153 fishes	L. of Galilee	158	21. 1—14.	
	Common to SS.		*Matthew.*	*Mark.*
Syro-Phœnician's daughter cured	District of Tyre	68	15. 28.	7. 24.
4000 fed	L. of Galilee	69	,, 32.	8. 1.
Fig-tree blasted	Mt. of Olives	114	21. 18.	11. 12.

	Common to SS.		*Matthew.*	*Luke.*	
Centurion's palsied servant cured	Capernaum	*41	8. 5.	7. 1.	
Blind and dumb demoniac cured	Galilee	46	12. 22.	11. 14.	
	Common to SS.		*Mark.*	*Luke.*	
Demoniac in synagogue cured	Capernaum	29	1. 23.	4. 33.	
	Common to SSS.		*Matth.*	*Mark.*	*Luke.*
Peter's mother-in-law cured	Capernaum	30	8. 14.	1. 30.	4. 38.
Tempest stilled	L. of Galilee	54	,, 23.	4. 37.	8. 22.
Demoniacs cured	Gadara	55	,, 28.	5. 1.	,, 26.
Leper cured	Capernaum	32	,, 2.	1. 40.	5. 12.
Jairus' daughter raised	,,	58	9. 23.	5. 23.	8. 41.
Woman's issue of blood cured	,,	58	9. 20.	5. 25.	8. 43.
A Paralytic cured	,,	33	,, 2.	2. 3.	5. 18.
Man's withered hand cured	Galilee	37	12. 10.	3. 1.	6. 6.
Devil cast out of boy.... (? *Tabor*)	*nr.* Cæsarea Philippi	76	17. 14.	9. 14.	9. 37.
2 Blind men cured	Jericho	109	20. 29.	10. 46.	18. 35.
	Common to SSS.		*Matthew.*	*Mark.*	*John.*
Christ walks on sea		65	14. 25.	6. 48.	6. 15.
	Common to all Evangelists.				
5000 fed	L. of Galilee	64	Mat. 14. 15. Mk. 6. 30.	Lk. 9. 10.	Jhn. 6. 1—14.

PARABLE is the Greek word *parabole*, which means *juxtaposition*, and so a comparison of objects, to shew a certain likeness or similitude between them. The Jewish method of *teaching by parables* was apparently adopted by our Lord when the Jews had rejected His *direct* teaching (Mt. 13. 13); but also out of compassionate consideration for the infirmities of the listeners (cp. 2 Cor. 8. 12). Proposed as a spiritual riddle to call the spiritual perceptions into exercise, the Parable—*either* attracted, interested, provoked enquiry, and thus sowed seed in the memory for future development by Christ Himself or by the Holy Ghost (cp. John 14. 26);—*or* left the self-righteous and obdurate self-condemned to spiritual blindness (John 9. 39—41; 12. 48). Thus the parable *sifted* the audience, and 'found out the willing hearers and led them on'; like the Shechinah (Ex. 14. 20), it was light and guidance to God's children, but darkness and a hindrance to His opponents: Mark 4. 10—13, 33, 34; cp. John 3. 19; 7. 17; 8. 43.
Christ's Parables illustrate the nature and principles of the Gospel Dispensation (the *Mysteries*, *i.e.* revealed secrets, of 'the *Kingdom of Heaven*'). They have been divided into 3 groups, according to the part of His Ministry in which they were delivered: *viz.*—

1. The earliest: Mat. 13; Mk. 4. .... Illustrations from common facts of Nature.
2. Between the mission of the 70 and His last journey to Jerusalem. } ,, ,, ,, of family and social Life,
3. Immediately before and after His triumphal entry into Jerusalem. } in answer to questions, cavils, &c.

	Peculiar to the Gospel of		*St. Matthew.*
Tares (from a boat)	L. of Galilee	*53	13. 1—24.
Hidden treasure	,,	53	,, 44.
Pearl of great price	,,	53	,, 45, 46.
Drag net	,,	53	,, 47.
Unmerciful servant	Capernaum	79	18. 23.
Labourers in vineyard	In Temple	106	20. 1—17.
Father and Two sons	,,	116	21. 28—32.
King's son's marriage	,,	117	22. 1—15.
Ten virgins	Mt. of Olives	126	25. 1—13.
Talents	,,	126	,, 14—30.
Sheep and goats	,,	126	,, 31—46.
	Peculiar to the Gospel of		*St. Mark.*
Growth of seed	L. of Galilee	53	4. 26—30.
Household watching	Mt. of Olives	125	13. 34, 35.
	Peculiar to the Gospel of		*St. Luke.*
Two debtors	Galilee	45	7. 36—50.
Good Samaritan	In Temple	86	10. 25—37.
Friend at midnight	near Jerusalem	88	11. 5—8.
Rich fool	Galilee	50	12. 16—21.
Servants watching	,,	50	,, 35—40.
Steward on trial	,,	50	,, 42—48.
Barren fig-tree	,,	51	13. 6—9.
Great supper	Peræa	*96	14. 16—24.
Tower and Warring king	,,	97	14. 28—33.
Lost piece of money	,,	98	15. 8—10.
Prodigal son	,,	98	,, 11—32.
Dishonest steward	,,	99	16. 1—13.
Rich man and Lazarus	,,	100	,, 19—31.
Master and servant	,,	101	17. 7—10.
Importunate widow	,,	103	18. 1—8.
Pharisee and publican	,,	103	,, 9—14.
Pounds	near Jerusalem	111	19. 12—27.

'*Parable*', John 10. 6, A. V., is in Gk. 'proverb' (*paroimia*).

	Common to the Gospels of SS.		*Matthew.*		*Luke.*
House on rock, sand	*nr.* Capernaum	40	7.		6.
Leaven	Galilee	53	13.		13.
Lost Sheep	Peræa	98	18.		15.
	Common to the Gospels of SSS.		*Mat.*	*Mark.*	*Luke.*
Candle under bushel	L. of Galilee	52	5.	4.	8.
New cloth, old garment	,,	57	9.	2.	5.
New wine, old bottles	,,	57	9.	2.	5.
Sower	,,	52	13.	4.	8.
Mustard seed	,, [lem	53	13.	4.	13.
Vineyard & husbandmen	Jerusa-	116	21.	12.	20.
Young leaves of fig-tree	Mt. Olives	125	24.	13.	21.

* Column of *Sections* in the *Chronological Table of Gospel History*, which see for the order and circumstances.

PROPHECIES RELATING TO OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.

BY THE REV. T. WOODHOUSE, M.A.

I. Expressly DECLARED in Holy Writ to have been FULFILLED.

(A) As to His Coming, Birth, Infancy, and Youth.
That Messiah should be
(*a*)—*Born in Bethlehem.*
Mic. 5. 2: "Thou, Bethlehem Ephratah,....out of thee shall he come forth:" Mt. 2. 5, 6.
(*b*)—*Of a virgin.*
Isa. 7. 14: "Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son....Immanuel," *i.e.* God with us: Mt. 1. 22, 23.
(*c*)—*Taken for refuge into Egypt.*
Hos. 11. 1: "I called my Son out of Egypt:" Mt. 2. 15.
(*d*) *Massacre of the Innocents.*
Jer. 31. 15: "A voice .... in Ramah, lamentation....; Rahel weeping for her children:" Mt. 2. 17, 18.
(*e*) *A special herald, messenger, or forerunner (a 2nd Elijah) to immediately precede Messiah's coming.*
(1) Isa. 40. 3: "The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye ....a highway for our God."
Applied to John the Baptist by himself, John 1. 23; Mt. 3. 3; Mk. 1. 3; Lk. 3. 4.
(2) Mal. 3. 1: "I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me."
Applied to John the Baptist by St. Mark (1. 2), his father Zacharias (Lk. 1. 76), by our Lord (Lk. 7. 27).
(3) Mal. 4. 5, 6: "I will send you Elijah the prophet before the...... day of the Lord...."
Applied to John the Baptist by Christ (Mt. 11. 14; add 17. 12; Mk. 9. 13), by Gabriel (Lk. 1. 17).

(B) As to His personal Ministry.
(*a*) *The Place,* Galilee.
Isa. 9. 1: "....the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali....sea (*i.e.* of Galilee) beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:" Mt. 4. 14, 15, 16.
(*b*) *His teaching.*
(1) *Its character and subject matter.*
Isa. 61. 1, 2: "The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings." [Lk. 4. 16—21.
Applied by our Lord to Himself:
(2) *Its manner.*
Isa. 42. 1—3: "Behold my servant .... judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not cry....: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth:" Mt. 12. 17— [20.
(3) *Its method,* Parables.
Ps. 78. 2: "I will open my mouth in a parable:" Mt. 13. 35.
(*c*) *His miracles of healing.*
Isa. 53. 4: "He hath borne our griefs......sorrows:" Mt. 8. 17.

(C) As to His Rejection by the Jews, and their subsequent Rejection by God.
(*a*) *His teaching rejected.*
Isa. 6. 9, 10: "....Hear ye indeed but understand not:....make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they....be healed."
Applied (sometimes with a variation in the wording) by our Lord (Mt. 13. 14, 15; Mk. 4. 11, 12; Lk. 8. 10), by St. John (12. 39—41), and by St. Paul (Acts 28. 25—27; Rom. 11. 8).
(1) Isa. 53. 1: "Who hath believed our report? .... revealed?"
Applied by St. John (12. 37, 38), and by St. Paul (Rom. 10. 16).
(2) Ps. 118. 22, 23: "The stone..builders rejected...headstone...corner."
Applied by Jesus to Himself (Mt. 21. 42; Mk. 12. 10, 11; Lk. 20. 17), and by St. Peter (Acts 4. 11).
(*b*) *To the Jews a stumbling-stone.*
Isa. 8. 14: "He shall be for a sanctuary, but for a stone of stumbling ....to both the houses of Israel...."
Combined with Is. 28. 16: "Behold, I lay in....foundation a stone...."
Applied by St. Paul (Rom. 9. 33) and St. Peter (1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.) [ed.
(*c*) *Their heartless lip-service reject-*
Isa. 29. 13, 14: "Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me...."
Applied by our Lord Himself (Mt. 15. 7—9; Mk. 7. 6, 7), and by St. Paul (Acts 12. 41; 1 Cor. 1. 19).

(D) As to Events and Circumstances of our Lord's last Days.
(*a*) *His triumphal entry into Jerusalem.*
Zech. 9. 9: "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion;.... behold thy King cometh unto thee;....upon a colt, the foal of an ass;" Mt. 21. 4, 5; John 12. 14—16.
(*b*) *Betrayal by a Friend:—*
Ps. 41. 9: "Mine own familiar friend ..hath lifted up his heel against me."
Applied to Judas Iscariot by our Lord Himself (Mt. 26. 23; Jhn. 13. 18).
(*c*)—*For 30 pieces of silver.*
Zech. 11. 12, 13: "They weighed for my price thirty pieces....:" Mt. 27. 3—10; see also Mt. 26. 14—16.
(*d*) *Abandonment by His disciples.*
Zech. 13. 7: "Smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered."
Applied by our Lord Himself: Mt. 26. 31; Mk. 14. 27.
(*e*) *His treatment as a criminal.*
Isa. 53. 12: "He was numbered with the transgressors": Mk. 15. 28.
(*f*) *The division of His garments by lot.*
Ps. 22. 18: "They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture:" Mt. 27. 35; Jhn. 19. 23, 24.
(*g*) *Sufferings on the Cross—Thirst.*
Ps. 69. 21: "In my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink:" Jhn. 19. 28—30.
(*h*) *Wounds* (hands, feet, and side).
Zec. 12. 10: "They shall look on me, whom they have pierced:" Jhn. 19. 37.
(*i*) *His bones not broken.*
Exod. 12. 46: "Neither shall ye break a bone thereof:" John 19. 36.
(*k*) *His death procured by Jews and Gentiles combined.*
Ps. 2. 1, 2: "Why do the heathen rage......against His Anointed:" Acts 4. 25—27.

(E) As to His Resurrection and Ascension, Exaltation and Enthronement.
(*a*) Ps. 16. 8—10: "I have set the Lord always before me: because .... hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption."
Applied by St. Peter (Acts 2. 25—31) and St. Paul (Acts 13. 35—37).
(*b*) Ps. 110. 1: "The Lord said..Sit thou....right hand....footstool."
Applied by St. Peter (Ac. 2. 32—36). See also our Lord's words in Mt. 22. 44, 45; Mk. 12. 35—37; Lk. 20. 41—43.

II. Prophecies QUOTED AND APPLIED in the New Testament, but not distinctly asserted to have been fulfilled in a particular manner.

(A) Our Lord's History and Character.
(*a*) *His miracles of healing.*
Foretold by Isa. (35. 5). [Lk. 7. 22.
Referred to by our Lord: Mt. 11. 5;
(*b*) *The desecration of the temple, and His cleansing of it.*
(1) Isa. 56. 7, with Jer. 7. 11.
Quoted and applied by our Lord Himself: Mt. 21. 13; Lk. 19. 46.
(2) Ps. 69. 9: "The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up."
Quoted and applied (to the first cleansing) by St. John (2. 17).
N.B.—*Or* (more exactly), "Zeal for thine house consumeth me."
(*c*) *His bearing undeserved reproach.*
Ps. 69. 9: "The reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me." [Rom. 15. 3.
Quoted and applied by St. Paul:
(*d*) *The acclamations at His triumphal entry.*
Ps. 118. 25, 26: "Save now...... name of the Lord."
Used by the multitude: Mt. 21. 9; Mk. 11. 9, 10; John 12. 13. [*Heb.*
N.B.—'Hosanna' = 'Save now.'—
(*e*) *His exclamation on the Cross.*
Ps. 22. 1: "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"
Adopted by our Lord Himself: Mt. 27. 46; Mk. 15. 34.
(*f*) *His commendation of His spirit to His Father.*
Ps. 31. 5: "Into thine hand I commit my spirit." [23. 46.
Adopted by our Lord Himself: Lk.
(*g*) *His Ascension.*
Foretold: Ps. 68. 18.
Quoted and applied to our Lord by St. Peter (Acts 2. 33) and St. Paul (Eph. 4. 8—10).

(B) Our Lord's Nature, Person, and Offices.
(*a*) *Our Lord the promised seed of Abraham.*
Gen. 22. 18: "In thy seed shall all families of the earth be blessed."
Quoted and applied to our Lord by St. Peter (Acts 3. 25) and St. Paul (Gal. 3. 8, 16).
(*b*) *Our Lord the Prophet foretold by Moses.*
Deut. 18. 15—19: "The Lord thy God....will require it of him."
Quoted and applied to our Lord by St. Peter (Acts 3. 22, 23), and St. Stephen (Acts 7. 37).
(*c*) *Our Lord the heir of David.*
Promised: 2 Sam. 7. 14.
Quoted and applied: Heb. 1. 5.
(*d*) *Our Lord, a High Priest.*
Foretold: Ps. 110. 4. Applied to our Lord: Heb. 5. 6; 7. 17, 21.
(*e*) *Our Lord, a King.*
Foretold: Ps. 45. 6, 7.
Applied to our Lord: Heb. 1. 8, 9.

(*f*) *Our Lord, the Son of God.*
Foretold: Ps. 2. 7.
Quoted and applied to our Lord by St. Paul: Acts 13. 33; Heb. 1. 5; 5. 5.
(*g*) *Our Lord, the Son of man.*
Ps. 8. 4—6.
Quoted and applied to our Lord by St. Paul: 1 Cor. 15. 27; Heb. 2. 6—9.
N.B.—In N.T. this name is given to Himself by our Lord only.
(*h*) *Our Lord, God.*
Foretold: Ps. 45. 6, 7.
Quoted and applied to our Lord: Heb. 1. 8, 9. [35. 4.
So also by Isaiah (*see above*): Isa.
(*i*) *Our Lord, the Everlasting, the*
Foretold: Ps. 102. 25-27. [*Creator.*
Quoted and applied to our Lord: Heb. 1. 10—12.
(*k*) *Our Lord sits on the Father's*
Foretold: Ps. 110. 1. [*throne.*
Quoted and applied to our Lord by St. Paul (1 Cor. 15. 25; Heb. 1. 13; 10. 12, 13) & St. Peter (Acts 2. 34, 35).
Compare what our Lord says: Mt. 22. 43—45; and Rev. 3. 21.
(*l*) *Our Lord, man.*
(1) Foretold: Ps. 22. 22.
Quoted and applied: Heb. 2. 12.
See what our Lord says: Mt. 28. 10; John 20. 17.
(2) Foretold: Isa. 8. 18.
Quoted and applied: Heb. 2. 13.
See what our Lord says: Jno. 21. 5.
(*m*) *Our Lord, the Lord Jehovah.*
Isaiah 8. 12, 13.
Quoted by St. Peter (1 Pet. 3. 14, 15) with these words: "Sanctify the Lord *Christ*"; which fix the application.
N.B.—This reading is found in the best MSS. though not in A. V.
(*n*) *Our Lord worshipped by the angels.*
Deut. 32. 43. Quoted: Heb. 1. 6.
(N.B.—These words are found in the Greek Version, but are not in the present Hebrew text.

(C) Our Lord's Rejection, Sufferings, and Atonement.
(*a*) *His rejection.*
(1) Foretold: Isa. 65. 2.
Quoted by St. Paul: Rom. 10. 21.
(2) Foretold: Isa. 53. 1.
Quoted by St. John (John 12. 38) and St. Paul (Rom. 10. 16).
(*b*) *His sinlessness.*
Foretold: Is. 53. 9. [1 Pet. 2. 22.
Quoted and applied by St. Peter:
(*c*) *His innocence and meekness.*
Foretold: Isa. 53. 7, 8.
Quoted and applied to our Lord by Philip: Acts 8. 32—35.
(*d*) *His sacrifice supersedes all*
Foretold: Ps. 40. 6—8. [*others.*
Quoted and applied to our Lord: Heb. 10. 5—14.
(*e*) *His sufferings, vicarious and expiatory.*
Foretold: Isa. 53. 5.
Quoted and applied to our Lord by St. Peter: 1 Pet. 2. 24.

III. Prophecies relating to Our Lord, which we see to have been EXACTLY FULFILLED, though NOT QUOTED in the New Testament.

(A) His Family and Origin.
(*a*) *Our Lord a descendant of Abra-*
Promised, Gen. 12. 3. [*ham.*
Shown to be fulfilled: Mt. 1. 1, 2.
(*b*)—...... *of Isaac.*
Promised, Gen. 26. 4.
Shown to be fulfilled: Mt. 1. 2.
(*c*)—...... *of Jacob.*
Promised, Gen. 28. 14.
Shown to be fulfilled: Mt. 1. 2.
(*d*)—...... *of David.*
Promised: 1 Chron. 17. 10—14; especially in the words, "I will establish his throne for ever."
Referred to by Gabriel: Lk. 1. 32.
Shown to be fulfilled: Mt. 1. 1.
N.B.—He was universally acknowledged in His own time to be the Son of David: see Mk. 10. 48; Mt. 15. 22.

(B) His eternal Sonship.
(*a*) *He appeals to God as His Father.*
Foretold: Ps. 89. 26; "He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father."
Fulfilled: Mt. 11. 25; "I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth." John 11. 41; "Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me."
(*b*) *The Father acknowledges Him to be His Son.*
Foretold: Ps. 2. 7; "The Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son."
Fulfilled, at His baptism: Mt. 3. 17; Mk. 1. 11; Lk. 3. 22.
———— at His transfiguration: Mt. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7; Lk. 9. 35; "A voice which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

(C) His Rejection.
(*a*) *His brethren do not believe on Him.*
Foretold: Ps. 69. 8; "I am become a stranger unto my brethren, an alien unto my mother's children."
Fulfilled: John 7. 5.
(*b*) *His enemies try to catch Him in His words.*
Foretold: Ps. 56. 5; "Every day they wrest my words."
Fulfilled: Mk. 12. 13.
(*c*) *A plot formed against Him.*
Foretold: Ps. 71. 10.
Fulfilled: John 11. 47—57.

(D) The Circumstances of His Passion.
(*a*) *He is condemned on the evidence of false witnesses.*
Foretold: Ps. 35. 11; "False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not."
Fulfilled: Mt. 26. 59—61; Mk. 14. 55—59.
(*b*) *He bears in silence.*
Foretold: Isa. 53. 7; "As a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He openeth not His mouth."
Fulfilled: Mt. 26. 62, 63; Mk. 14. 60, 61. Also before Pilate: John 19. 9, 10.
(*c*) *They spit in His face.*
Foretold: Isa. 50. 6; "I hid not my face from.... spitting."
Fulfilled: Mt. 26. 67; Mk. 14. 65.
(*d*) *They scourge Him.*
Foretold: Isa. 50. 6; "I gave my back to the smiters."
Fulfilled: Mt. 27. 26.
(*e*) *They give Him vinegar to drink.*
Foretold: Ps. 69. 21; "In my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink."
(*f*) *His hands and feet are pierced.*
Foretold: Ps. 22. 15; "They pierced my bands and my feet."
Fulfilled in His crucifixion.
(*g*) *They stand mocking Him.*
Foretold: Ps. 22. 7, 8; "All they that see me laugh me to scorn; they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him." [Lk. 23. 35.
Fulfilled: Mt. 27. 43; Mk. 15. 29;
(*h*) *He is buried as a rich man.*
Foretold: Isa. 53. 9; "With the rich in His death." [—53.
Fulfilled: Mt. 27. 57—60; Lk. 23. 50

IV. Prophecies relating to the ADMISSION OF THE GENTILES to the Gospel Covenant.

1. *The New Covenant foretold.*
Jer. 31. 31: "Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and house of Judah."
Quoted in Heb. 8. 8, &c., and commented on.
2. *The Gentiles included in the summons,—*
(*a*) By Moses: Deut. 32 43: "Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people."
Quoted and applied by St. Paul: Rom. 15. 10.
N.B.—The same word means "nations" and "Gentiles."
(*b*) By the Psalmist: Ps. 117. 1: "O praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise Him, all ye people."
Quoted and applied by St. Paul: Rom. 15. 11.
(*c*) By David: Ps. 18. 49: "Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen."
Quoted and applied by St. Paul: Rom. 15. 9.
(*d*) By Isaiah (11. 10): "....there shall be a root of Jesse......to it shall the Gentiles seek."
Quoted by St. Paul: Rom. 15. 12.
N.B.—St. Paul's quotation agrees exactly with the Greek version, but not with A. V.
(*e*) By Hosea (1. 10): "In the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them: Ye are the sons of the living God." [Rom. 9. 25.
Quoted and applied by St. Paul:
By Hosea (2. 23): "I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people." Cp. Isa. 54. 1, & Gal. 4. 27.
Quoted and applied by St. Paul: Rom. 9. 25.
3. *The Jews reluctant to admit the Gentiles.*
Foretold by Moses: Deut. 32. 21: "I will move them to jealousy with those that are not a people: I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation."
Quoted by St. Paul: Rom. 10. 19.
4. *Jews and Gentiles equally invited—*
By Joel 2. 32: "Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord...."
Quoted and applied by St. Paul: Rom. 10. 13.
5. *Universal diffusion of the Gospel.*
Foretold by David: Ps. 19. 4: "....their words to the end of the world."
Quoted and applied by St. Paul: Rom. 10. 18.
N.B.—St. Paul's quotation agrees exactly with the Greek version, but not with A. V.
6. *Christ the Light of the Gentiles.*
Foretold by Isaiah (42. 6 & 49. 6).
Quoted by Symeon (Lk. 2. 32) and St. Paul (Acts 13. 47).
7. *Universal worship paid to God.*
Foretold by Isaiah (45. 23); "Unto me every knee shall bow...."
Quoted and applied by St. Paul: Rom. 14. 11. Referred to in Phil. 2. 10. Cp. Rev. 5. 13.

SOME NAMES, TITLES, and CHARACTERS OF JESUS.

For others, see the *Index*, art. "*Jesus Christ.*"

Adam, the last, 1 Cor. 15. 45.
Advocate, 1 John 2. 1.
Amen, Rev. 3. 7, 14; 19. 11.
Beginning of the creation of God, Rev. 3. 14.
Branch, Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12.
Bright and morning Star, Rev. 22. 16.
Corner-stone, 1 Pet. 2. 6; Eph. 2. 20.
David their King, Jer. 30. 9; Hos. 3. 5, &c.
Day-spring, Luke 1. 78.
Deliverer, Rom. 11. 26.
Emmanuel, Mt. 1. 23.
First and Last, Rev. 1. 8, 17.
First-begotten from the dead, Rev. 1. 5.
High Priest, Heb. 5. 1, &c.
Holy One, Lk. 4. 34; Acts 3. 14.
Image of God, 2 Cor. 4. 4.
Just One, Acts 3. 14; 7. 52.
King of Israel, John 1. 49.—*Jews*, Mt. 2. 2.
King of kings, Rev. 17. 14; 19. 16.
Lamb of God, John 1. 29; Rev. 5. 6.
Light, True, John 1. 8, 9; cp. 8. 12.
Lion of the tribe of Judah, Rev. 5. 5.
Lord, Mt. 3. 3;—*of lords*, Rev. 17. 14.
Lord of Glory, 1 Cor. 2. 8.
Lord our Righteousness, Jer. 23. 6.
Maker and Preserver of all things, John 1. 3; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2, 10.
Mediator, 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 12. 24.
Messiah, John 1. 41.
Nazarene, Mt. 2. 23.
Passover (our), 1 Cor. 5. 7.
Prince of Life, Acts 3. 15.
Prince of Peace, Isa. 9. 6.
Prophet, Deut. 18. 18; Lk. 24. 19.
Redeemer, Job 19. 25; cp. Heb. 12. 2.
Root of David, Rev. 5. 5; 22. 16.
Ruler in Israel, Mic. 5. 2.
Saviour, Lk. 2. 11; Acts 5. 31.
Shepherd, John 10. 11; Heb. 13. 20.
Shiloh, Gen. 49. 10.
Son of God, Mt. 3. 17; Lk. 1. 32.
Son, Only-begotten, John 1. 14, 18.
Son of Man, Mt. 8. 20; John 1. 51.
Son of David, Mt. 9. 27; 21. 9.
Star and Sceptre, Num. 24. 17.
Way, Truth, and Life, John 14. 6.
Witness, Faithful, Rev. 1. 5.
Word, John 1. 1; Rev. 19. 13.

NATURE, OFFICE, and WORK of OUR LORD, ILLUSTRATED from SCRIPTURE.

See also the *Index*, art. "*Jesus Christ.*"

Jesus was true God. Proofs:—(1) He is expressly so called, Isa. 9. 6; Mt. 1. 23; John 1. 1; Col. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 3. 16; 1 John 5. 20. (2) He forgives sins, Mt. 9. 2; Lk. 5. 20; 7. 48. (3) He knows men's thoughts, Mt. 9. 4; 12. 25; Mk. 2. 8; Lk. 5. 22; 6. 8; 9. 47; 11. 17; John 2. 24; 6. 61; 21. 17. (4) He sends the Holy Ghost, John 14. 26; 15. 26; Acts 1. 5; 2. 33. (5) Creation, omnipotence, and eternity ascribed to him, Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2; Phil. 3. 21; Heb. 13. 8; Rev. 1. 18; John 8. 58.

—— *was true man*, Mt. 4. 2; 8. 24; 26. 38; John 1. 14; 7. 46; 11. 35; 12. 27; 19. 28; Phil. 2. 7; Heb. 2. 14; 1 John 4. 2.

Jesus was without sin, though tempted as other men, John 8. 46; 2 Cor. 5. 21; Heb. 4. 15; 5. 8; 7. 26; 1 Pet. 2. 22; 1 John 3. 5.

—— *died for our sins*, Isa. 53. 8; Mt. 20. 28; 26. 28; Rom. 4. 25; 5. 6; 1 Cor. 15. 3; Gal. 1. 4; Eph. 5. 2; Heb. 9. 28.

—— *rose again the third day for our justification*, Lk. 24. 1, 46, 47; Acts 2. 24; 3. 15; 4. 10; 5. 31; 10. 40; 17. 31; Rom. 4. 25; 10. 9; 1 Cor. 6. 14; 15. 3, 4; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 3. 18.

—— *ascended up into heaven*, Mk. 16. 19; Lk. 24. 51; Acts 1. 2, 9; Eph. 4. 8; 1 Tim. 3. 16.

Jesus now sitteth on the right hand of God, Mk. 16. 19; Acts 7. 56; Eph. 1. 20; Col. 3. 1; Heb. 1. 3; 8. 1; 10. 12; 12. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 22.

—— *will come again to judge the world*, Acts 1. 11; 17. 31; Mt. 25. 31; 1 Thes. 4. 16; 2 Tim. 4. 1.

All power given to Him as mediator, Mt. 28. 18; Eph. 1. 20; *but this mediatorial reign shall have an end*, 1 Cor. 15. 24.

His life is to be our pattern, Mt. 11. 29; John 13. 15; Phil. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 15; 2. 21; 1 John 2. 6.

DISCOURSES OF JESUS, CLASSIFIED.

"*He taught as having authority*," Mat. 7. 29. "*Never man spake like this man*," John 7. 46.

Discourses.	**Sect.*	
His teaching's principles (Nicodemus).	21	John 3. 1—21.
The Messiah's Kingdom (*S. on Mt.*)	40	Mat. 5—7.
Revealing Himself to woman of Samaria	24	John 4. 4—42.
Revealing Himself at Nazareth (on Isai. 61. 1.)	60	Luke 4. 16.
On the Sabbath; God, His Father...	37	John 5. 17.
From the boat (Parables begin)......	52	Mat. 13.
Charge to the Twelve	62	10.
Charge to the Seventy.	80	Luke 10. 1—20.
At the Feast of Tabernacles.(2).......	83	John 7. 14—39.
The Bread of Life.	65	6. 22—65.
The Light of the World	85	8. 12.
The Good Shepherd	90	10.
On hypocrisy, moral cowardice, covetousness — trust in God, preparedness, &c.	50	Luke 12.
On repentance	51	13. 1—10.
On humility, offences, forgiveness...	79	Mat. 18.
On offences, faith, humility, &c. ...	101	Luke 17. 1—10.
On humility, hospitality, &c	96	14. 1—14.
On fasting.	56	Mk. 2. 18—22.
On riches	99	Luke 16. 1—31.
,, ,,	106	Mat. 19. 23—30.
Against the evil example of Scribes & Pharisees (*leaven, hypocrisy*).	122	23; 16. 6—12.
The true disciple.	97	Lk. 14. 25—35.
The last Judgment	126	Mat. 25.
Consolation to disciples	134	John 14—17.
Answers to Objections.		
Disciples' Sabbath-breaking	36	Mat. 12. 1—8.
Healing on Sabbath	94	Lk. 13. 14—17.
Christ His own witness.		John 8. 13—19.
His miracles 'through Beelzebub'...	46	Lk. 11. 14—23.
Eating with publicans and sinners... Intercourse with ,, ,, ,,	56	Mat. 9. 10-13; Mk. 2. 15-28; Lk. 15. 1, 2.
Disciples, not fasting as John's	57	Mat. 9. 14—17.
Disciples' neglect of 'traditions'......	67	Mk. 7. 1—16.
Disciples rebuking 'one casting out devils in thy name'	79	Mk. 9. 38—50.
Disciples rebuking bringers of little children	105	Mk. 10. 13.
To 'Hosanna' of disciples	113	Mat. 21. 15-16; Lk. 19. 37-40.

Answers to Questions.	**Sect.*	
Lawful to heal on the Sabbath?.....	37	Mat. 12. 10—13.
,, ,, ,,	97	Luke 14. 1—6.
Lawful to give tribute?	118	Mat. 22. 17.
Moses said—What sayest thou?......	85	John 8. 2—11.
Art thou Christ, King of Jews, &c.	91	Jhn. 10. 24; 18. 33.
Are the saved few?	95	Luke 13. 23—30.
When Kingdom of God shd. come?	102	17. 20.
Lawful to divorce for any reason?...	104	Mat. 19. 3.
How inherit eternal life?	106	19. 16-26; Lk. 10. 25-37.
Reward of followers?	106	Mat. 19. 27.
Whose wife of seven?	119	22. 23.
The greatest commandment?.........	120	22. 34-46; Mk. 12. 28-34.
Answer to Demands.		
Of a sign	70	Mt. 16. 1—4; Lk. 11. 29—36.
'By what authority,' &c	116	Mt. 21. 23—45.
Art thou the Christ, the Son of God	138	26. 63, 64.
Answers to Remonstrances.		
Peter's, on predicting His Passion...	74	Mat. 16. 22.
Against risking His life in Judea....	92	John 11. 8.
Of doubleminded followers.		Luke 9. 59—62.
Predictions.		
His Death and Resurrection. ,, ,, ,, ,, & Jerusalem's ruin	74	Mt. 16. 21; Mk. 9. 12; Jn. 2. 19; 6. 53, 62; 8. 28.
'Go, tell that fox,' &c	95	Lk. 13. 31—35.
Manner of His death.	107	18. 31—34.
Destruction of Jerusalem, and end of the World	125	Mt. 24; Mk. 13; Luke 21.
Peter's denial (cp. John 15. 15—19).	137	Mt. 26. 34; Mk. 14. 30, &c., &c.
Denunciations or Woes.		
On hearing, without doing	39	Mat. 7. 24-27; Lk. 6. 47-49.
Four Woes to the rich, &c	39	Lk. 6. 24—26.
Against Cities of Galilee.	44	Mat. 11. 20-24; Lk. 10. 13-15.
Ashamed to confess Christ.	50	Lk. 12. 8—10.
Against Scribes, Pharisees, and Lawyers	122	Mat. 23. 13-35; Lk. 11. 37—44, 45-52; &c. &c.
To Jerusalem		Lk. 13. 34.

* The Sections are those of the "*Chronological Table of Gospel History.*"

ANALYSIS OF THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT.

MATT. V.—*Vs.* 1, 2. Our Saviour's teaching and miracles having attracted the earnest attention of the multitudes, He takes the opportunity of great numbers being present to explain to them the nature of "The Kingdom of Heaven", of which He had just begun to preach (ch. iv. 17).

Vs. 3—9. The *character* of the members of the kingdom; their *inner* life; their blessedness and glory.

Vs. 10—12. Their *treatment by* the world; their *outer* life; their present happiness, because suffering for righteousness' sake; and their future reward.

Vs. 13—16. Their *duty towards* the world: as the salt, to preserve it, by their silent influence, from corruption; as the light, to show it, by their open example, the way to God and the manner in which He may be glorified.

Vs. 17—20. The *object* of the kingdom with respect to the past—not to destroy the work of God which had preceded, but to fulfil it, to perfect and accomplish its design, to supply its defects. The consequent duty of Christians to do and to teach the commandments of the moral law, both in the letter and the spirit.

Vs. 21—37. The *rules* of the kingdom, exemplified by the spirit of the Ten Commandments; the 6th, 7th, and 3rd being successively taken as illustrations. The 6th, interpreted by the Founder of the kingdom, forbids not only murder, but causeless anger, hatred, and abusive language; and enjoins charitable feelings, acknowledgment of faults, and reconciliation with adversaries. The 7th forbids lustful thoughts as well as lustful actions; and enjoins modesty and purity, and the destruction, at any cost of personal suffering, of that which offends, or is a cause of sin: it also by implication teaches the binding character of the marriage vow. The 3rd forbids not only profane or false swearing by God's Holy Name, but also by anything that is called by His Name, or governed by His providence: while its spirit further teaches men to regard all oaths as springing from evil, and enjoins them to be content under ordinary circumstances (see Matt. xxvi. 63, 64) with simple assent or denial.

Vs. 38—48. The *rules* of the kingdom further exemplified by the Founder's notes upon other commandments of the Law. The law of retaliation was grounded upon strict justice: in the new kingdom justice is not destroyed, nor is just punishment by lawful authority done away, but the motive in inflicting it is not to be revenge, or the desire to return evil for evil; while in their private capacity, the members of the kingdom are taught to be gentle and forbearing, ready to do good even to those who injure them, as their Heavenly Father sheds His bounties upon the evil as well as upon the good. The aim of the members should be not to be governed merely by law, but by a spirit of love, a spirit above the judgment of the world; to imitate the principles of God's actions, and to strive after His perfections.

CHAP. VI.—*Vs.* 1—21. *Religious exercises*, interpreted according to the rules of the new kingdom.

Vs. 1—4. *Almsgiving*, not for ostentation, to obtain glory from men, but secretly, to obtain the approval of God; not the amount, but the motive to be chiefly considered.

Vs. 5—15. *Prayer*, equally without ostentation, and in secret; not the length or the number of the prayers, but the prayerful spirit of primary importance; heart-service not lip-service. (See *Outline Lesson on Lord's Prayer.*)

Vs. 16—18. *Fasting*, as the former exercises, without ostentation, and in secret; the object being the discipline of self, the subduing of the flesh to the spirit.

Vs. 19—21. Each of these having been extensively abused, and employed solely to obtain praise from men, the Saviour is induced to give as a guide to His kingdom the rule of looking at all things as they refer to another world; and since all men must have some highest design, some dearest treasure, the rule of placing that treasure where it will not be lost, *viz.* in heaven, and the consequent fixing of the best desires of the heart there also.

Vs. 22, 23. It is of no use attempting to have two treasures, to fix the heart in heaven and earth, for none can serve two masters; God and the world are opposed, and their service is incompatible. Still we cannot help thinking about the world where God has placed us, and our sustenance therein; and so He teaches us to trust Him for this; to have our treasure in heaven and God for our Master; and casting aside all over-anxiety, to believe that He who cares for the fowls of the air and the lilies of the field, will care for us.

CHAP. VII.—*Vs.* 1—5. *Mutual duties* of the members of the kingdom. Lenient and charitable judgment of others, with severe and searching judgment of ourselves.

V. 6. At the same time *some* judgment of the characters of others is necessary, especially with teachers; inasmuch as, with regard to sacred and holy things, we must be very careful that they are not abused by being offered to and insulted by those who are unworthy.

Vs. 7—11. Our Lord here reverts to the subject of Prayer, and encourages us, by the example of earthly fathers, to ask boldly and trustingly of our Heavenly Father.

V. 12. And adds that we should treat others as by our prayers we show that we would have God treat us, *viz.* give to them good things, such as, were the circumstances reversed, we should receive as good at their hands.

Vs. 13, 14. The Sermon is drawing to a close: the final exhortations are general and important. To forsake the broad way, to keep steadily in the narrow way.

Vs. 15—20. To beware of those who teach otherwise than He Himself had taught; to judge of their teaching by the fruit it produces in their own lives, and in the conduct of those who act in accordance with their principles.

Vs. 21—23. To *do* God's will, and not merely to call upon Him: to keep the actions ever in harmony with the prayers: and still more, to judge our hearts by their motives, their desire to please God.

Vs. 24—27. The intended *effect* of the Sermon—to cause those who heard the Saviour's sayings to act upon them, and so to build their faith upon a rock which no storm can shake; upon that Rock, which is Christ Himself.

[G. S. G.]

NOTES ON THE LORD'S PRAYER.

(Matt. vi. 9—13; *compare* Luke xi. 1—13.)

"After this manner".—Matt. vi. 9. "When ye pray".—Luke xi. 2.

(A) THE INVOCATION. (B) THE SIX PETITIONS. (C) THE DOXOLOGY.

(A) The Invocation, or calling upon, or mode of address.

(*a*) "Our". Members of Christ and of one another (Rom. xii. 5). One family. Intercessory prayer (1 Tim. ii. 1); active work for each other (Gal. vi. 2, 10). Kindly feelings (1 Pet. iii. 8). Even while praying in secret, much more in the family and congregation, realize the communion of saints.

(*b*) "Father". Children of God (Rom. viii. 16); Jesus our elder Brother; joint heirs with Christ. God's love, a Father's love; ours, that of children. His, wondrous (1 John iii. 1), undeserved (Rom. v. 8), rejoicing in forgiveness; ours, dutiful, instinctive, rejoicing in obedience, with a childlike confidence that our Father will give good things to them that ask Him (Matt. vii. 11).

(*c*) "Which art in heaven"; in the greatness of Thy majesty, but ever near that the contrite and humble may have constant communion with Thee (Isa. lvii. 15). Our Father's glory should temper our love with awe, and teach us to approach Him, though with boldness, yet with reverence and godly fear (Heb. xii. 28; Eccles. v. 2). We should strive to make heaven, where our Father is, our own true home, and even here live as citizens of heaven (Phil. iii. 20).

(B) The Six Petitions. The *order* should be noticed: first, prayer for the glory of God's holy name, &c., before a word is said of our own wants, temporal or spiritual. God's glory our first desire; our welfare only in subservience. Our Lord's own example (John viii. 50; xvii. 4).

(*a*) "Hallowed be Thy name". Hallow=make holy, sanctify. Name often signifies not only the person, but anything belonging to or called after him; thus the 3rd Commandment enjoins the honouring not only of God's holy name, but also of His Word. Similarly this petition asks, "May we and all persons esteem and treat as holy the name of God, and all things called by His name, as His Word, House, Day", &c.

(*b*) "Thy kingdom come". (1) The kingdom of Christ in the world; (2) of the Holy Spirit in our hearts; (3) of glory at the end of the world. We pray that (1) the knowledge of Christ may spread, (2) He may become by the Spirit more and more the king of our own hearts (holy and Christian lives), (3) He may soon come in the clouds of heaven and reign for ever (Rev. xxii. 20). We ought to be prepared for the coming we pray for, and therefore for our own death.

(*c*) "Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven", *i.e.* by the angels, and all the heavenly host. Constantly (Rev. iv. 8); cheerfully, zealously, with praise (Rev. v. 11); and ministry to others (Heb. i. 14). The chief discipline of man to learn to do and cheerfully to bear the will of God (Matt. xxvi. 39; Heb. v. 8); not only in the conduct, but in the heart; not only in what we do, but in what we believe, and think, and feel; every thought to be brought into obedience to the will of God.

(*d*) "Give us this day our daily bread". "Give", even daily bread to be sought as the gift of our Father; "this day", or "day by day", leaving to-morrow (Matt. vi. 34) in God's hands (the manna in the desert); a lesson of trust and continual prayer; "bread", "all things needful both for our souls and bodies"; "those things which are requisite and necessary as well for the body as the soul". This petition concerns chiefly the present.

(*e*) "Forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us". "Forgive"=loose from guilt, and remit penalty. "Trespasses"=debts or sins. We owe God complete obedience; when we transgress, we contract a fresh debt, which cannot be paid, but only forgiven. "As", not *in proportion as*, or we should fare badly, but *like as* (a comparison of *kind*, not *degree*); Parable of unmerciful servant. Only the forgiving will be forgiven (Ps. xviii. 25). On this point is our Lord's only comment (Matt. vi. 14, 15), thus enhancing its importance. This petition concerns chiefly the past.

(*f*) "Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil". "Tempt"=try, put to the test; God leads us into temptation (Matt. iv. 1) in order to try our faith (Gen. xxii. 1) and strengthen it by exercise (James i. 12). The devil tempts us in order to ruin us (1 Pet. v. 8): in this sense God tempts no man (James i. 13). We must not go willingly into temptation, or we cannot honestly use this petition, or expect God's help. Knowing our weakness, we pray not to be tempted, but still if God does see fit for us to be tried, then we pray Him to deliver us according to His promise (1 Cor. x. 13; 2 Pet. ii. 9); to "save and defend us in all dangers, ghostly and bodily", "to keep us from all sin and wickedness", from all evil, and from the evil one ("our ghostly enemy". This petition concerns chiefly the future.

(C) The Doxology, or ascription of praise. "For thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen". The Doxology is not found in St. Luke (comp. 1 Chron. xxix. 11). Gives the grounds of our confidence in prayer, and our encouragement in praying, and at the same time is an ascription of praise. Our Father is our *king:* if we serve Him, He *will* act royally to us; His is the *power*, therefore He *can* help us; and it is to His *glory* when we pray to Him, therefore He will listen favourably and answer graciously. "Amen"="so be it" (at the close of a prayer); "so it is" (after an assertion of a truth). [G. S. G.]

For the **LIFE OF JESUS**, see the *Chronological Table of Gospel History*, and the *Index*, "Jesus Christ".

THE PRAYERS OF JESUS.

PRAYERS.	PLACES.	REFERENCES.
The Lord's Prayer	On a mountain.	Matt. vi. 9, 13.
Jesus' prayers of thanksgiving.	In Galilee	Matt. xi. 25—6.
,, ,, ,,	At Lazarus' grave	John xi. 41—2.
,, for strength to glorify His Father	In Jerusalem.	John xii. 27, 28.
,, for His disciples, and all future converts.	In upper chamber	John xvii.
,, for submission to God's will (thrice repeated)	In the Garden	Matt. xxvi. 39, 44.
,, that God would forgive His murderers	On the Cross.	Luke xxiii. 34.
,, for succour in His desolation	do.	Matt. xxvii. 46.
,, commending His spirit to God.	do.	Luke xxiii. 46.

OTHER PRAYERS IN SCRIPTURE.*

NAMES.	SUBJECTS.	REFERENCES.	
Abraham	Intercession on behalf of Sodom	Gen.	xviii. 33.
Eliezer	For guidance and success in his mission	Gen.	xxiv. 13, 14.
Jacob	For protection against Esau	Gen.	xxxii. 9, 12.
Moses	Intercession for the children of Israel	Exod.	xxxii. 11, 13.
do.	For God's presence	Exod.	xxxiii. 12, 16.
do.	When the Ark set forward and rested	Num.	x. 35, 36.
do.	For help to support the charge of the children of Israel	Num.	xi. 11—15.
do.	Intercession for Miriam when stricken with leprosy	Num.	xii. 13.
do.	For the people when they rebelled at the spies' bad news	Num.	xiv. 13, 19.
do.	For a successor to himself	Num.	xxvii. 15—17.
do.	To be allowed to go over Jordan into Canaan	Deut.	iii. 23—25.
Moses and Aaron	Intercession for Israel	Num.	xvi. 20, 22.
Aaron and his sons	Of blessing upon the children of Israel	Num.	vi. 22, 26.
The children of Israel	After tithing	Deut.	xxvi. 12, 15.
do.	At expiation of a murder whose perpetrator was unknown	Deut.	xxi. 6, 8.
Joshua	For deliverance after Israel's defeat	Josh.	vii. 6—9.
Gideon	Two prayers for signs to prove his mission	Judg.	vi. 36—40.
Manoah	For guidance in the education of Samson	Judg.	xiii. 8, 9.
Hannah	(1) For a son	1 Sam.	i.
do.	(2) Of thanksgiving after Samuel's birth	1 Sam.	ii.
David	For the confirmation of God's promises to his house	2 Sam.	vii. 18, 29.
do.	That God would turn Ahithophel's wisdom to foolishness	2 Sam.	xv. 31.
do.	After numbering the people [see also *Psalms* in Index]	2 Sam.	xxiv. 10, 17.
do.	For Israel and Solomon	1 Chron.	xxix. 10—19.
Solomon	For wisdom	1 Kings	iii. 5—9.
do.	At consecration of Temple: for God's blessing upon Israel.	1 Kings	viii. 23—61.
Elijah	For the restoration to life of the widow's son	1 Kings	xvii. 20, 21.
do.	On Mount Carmel; for Israel's reformation	1 Kings	xviii. 36, 37.
do.	That he might die	1 Kings	xix. 4.
Jabez	For God's blessing	1 Chron.	iv. 9, 10.
Asa	Before fighting Zerah the Ethiopian	2 Chron.	xiv. 11.
Jehoshaphat	For help against invasion	2 Chron.	xx. 5—12.
Agur	For moderation in his desires	Prov.	xxx. 7—9.
Jonah	(1) Of thanksgiving	Jonah	ii.
do.	(2) For death	Jonah	iv. 2, 3.
Hezekiah	For those who had eaten the Passover unprepared	2 Chron.	xxx. 18, 19.
do.	For help against Sennacherib	Isa.	xxxvii. 14—20.
do.	(1) In his sickness	Isa.	xxxviii. 1—8.
do.	(2) Upon his recovery	Isa.	xxxviii. 9—20.
Jeremiah	In the great famine	Jer.	xiv. 7—10.
do.	For comfort	Jer.	xv. 15—18.
do.	That God would explain His unintelligible command	Jer.	xxxii. 16—25.
Ezekiel	Of intercession for Israel	Ezek.	ix. 8.
Habakkuk	For the revival of God's work	Hab.	iii. 2.
Daniel	Thanksgiving for revelation of Nebuchadnezzar's dream	Dan.	ii. 19, 23.
do.	That God would forgive Israel	Dan.	ix. 4—19.
Ezra	For forgiveness of Israel's sin in marrying heathen	Ezra	ix. 5—15.
Nehemiah	That Artaxerxes might favour the restored Jews	Neh.	i. 4—11.
do.	For the protection of the Jews (aforesaid) from Sanballat	Neh.	iv. 4—6.
do.	That God would remember the Jews, and his efforts	Neh.	xiii. 1—4.
Levites	Before a formal renewal of God's covenant	Neh.	ix. 4—38.
Eleven Apostles	On choosing a twelfth	Acts	i. 24, 25.
The Apostles	For strength	Acts	iv. 24, 30.
Stephen	For forgiveness of his murderers	Acts	vii. 60. [Ed.]

* See also the Index—"Prayer," and "Psalms" (I. Prayer. II. Thanksgiving).

PALESTINE, JUDÆA, OR THE HOLY LAND.

PALESTINE, *viz.* the Land of Possession, as distinguished from the Land of Promise (Gen. xv. 18), was bounded on the W. by the Great Sea, *i.e.* the Mediterranean; on the N. by Lebanon, which separates it from Phœnicia; and on the E. by Mts. Hermon & Bashan, and the desert, to the R. Arnon. Thence, the S. boundary ran along the E. shore of the Dead Sea, and from its S. end across the wilderness of Zin past Kadesh-barnea, to the "River of Egypt," *i.e.* the Wady-el-Arish. It was named Palestine, or Syria-Palæstina, from the Philistines, who occupied the rich maritime plain between Joppa & the Desert of Shur;—Judæa, from Judah, which after the captivity represented the Hebrew nation;—& the Holy Land, because there Christ was born, preached, & taught, confirming His "good news," *i.e.* the Gospel, by miracles; and laid down His life for mankind. It is about the size of Wales or Portugal, being less than 140 miles in length, and from 70—50 miles in breadth (including the smaller section E. of Jordan). It consists of a mountainous region (with few distinct ranges) which broadens & lowers southwards from Lebanon & Hermon, & is bisected by the extraordinary depression of the Jordan valley. The W. section is broken transversely by one plain (Esdraelon), & again lowers to form the 'South,' between Judah & the Wilderness.

The *climate* of Palestine is, during a great part of the year, very hot. The east winds are peculiarly dry, though they are sometimes tempestuous; and those which are westerly are attended with rain. The first rains, as they are called, generally fall about the beginning of November; and the latter rains in the month of April. *See Calendar*, and especially the *Note on the Seasons.*

Geology.—The surface rocks of Palestine — except a small volcanic section in the N.E. between Hermon and the R. Yarmuk, which extends W. across the L. of Tiberias to Tabor—are of a soft limestone containing many fossils, and remarkable for numberless caverns and excavated cisterns, and for fountains issuing as small brooks from the solid rock. In spite of the destruction of the forests, and diminution of cultivated and other vegetation, the water-supply yet justifies Moses' description (Deut. viii. 7). The whole country is seamed with perennial streams or winter torrents. *See Table of Rivers and Lakes.*

The JORDAN (*i.e.* Jarden or Yarden="*flowing down*"), is unique in the depth of its channel, and its unparalleled meanderings and rapidity; in the desert character of its valley, and its extremes of climate. It forms a natural barrier between the E. highlands of Gilead and the Western hill countries of Canaan (Palestine's 2 parts), between which communication is maintained along the ravines formed by its tributary streams. It lies sunken within an older and ampler bed, and is over-arched by oleanders, acacias, thorns, and similar shrubbery; above the older bed, the cliffs of the plateaux, which the river divides, rise abruptly like two walls. The valley thus enclosed, concentrates the full radiance and reflection of an Eastern sun rarely mitigated by any cloud, though chilled at times by the icy N. winds off the snows of Lebanon and Hermon; it is parched by the S. wind from the deserts of the south, yet sheltered from the moist sea-breezes from the west that elsewhere so temper the climate of the Holy Land. Hence the Jordan valley possesses in its lowest depth (½—1 mile wide, and 50—100ft. below the upper plain or terrace) a climate and vegetation bordering on the tropical. Above, between the jungle and the cliff, the more ancient bed out of which the present channel has been hollowed, is left like a sterile terrace on either side of the more recent and deeper channel; and has been gradually cut up into alternate torrent-beds and stony alluvial slopes by streams, which, often not 6ft. wide, have washed out for themselves beds nearly a mile in width; leaving in their irregular course quaint isolated hills to mark the former level of the "Upper Plain." The depression and consequent uselessness of Jordan for the most practical of purposes in the E., viz. irrigation of land suffering from an excess of sun-power, is recorded in its Arab name, Esh Sheria, "the watering place," and in Namaan's contemptuous remark (2 Kings v. 12); as is the general sterility of the valley in its native name, "The Desert." The highest sources of Jordan are near Hasbeya, 1,700 ft. above the sea-level (which it reaches just below L. Hûleh, *i.e.* W. of Merom); it then descends like a mill-race (682 ft. in 13 miles) into L. Tabariyeh (Sea of Tiberias; see *Table of Lakes*), through a gorge within a narrow gap in the highlands. After leaving Tiberias it is as remarkable for its windings as for its fall. In 60 miles, as the crow flies, its actual course measures 200 miles, and its fall is 610 ft. (*Kitchener*, R.E.), the river being but a succession of rapids, practically unnavigable. It first passes through a plain averaging 3 miles in width, receiving from the E. (4 miles below the Lake) the R. Yarmuk from Gadara and the plain of the Haurân. Two miles below, the great road from Syria to Egypt, *i.e.* from Damascus, via Gadara, Bethshan and Megiddo, crosses it by a bridge; and 8 miles further on, the river passes Bethshan, now Beisân, a natural fortress commanding the valley of Jezreel, and Abelmeholah (the meadow of the dance) Elisha's home. Hence it traverses a long fertile plain 8—9 miles wide to Tell Sakut (? Succoth of Judg. viii. 5—17) where is a ford. It then passes for 6 m. through a gorge barely 1 m. wide, debouching upon the oasis of the Wady-Faria, which joins the Jordan from the W. just below the Wady Zerka (Jabbok) which enters from the E.; the two with their ravines and fords forming the central route between Gilead and Mt. Ephraim (Shechem), which here crosses a plain 10 m. wide, bounded S. by the lofty peak of Kurn Surtabeh. This great landmark of the Jordan valley, projecting from the W., narrows it to 7 miles, and stands sentinel at the head of a parched plain 2,000 ft below. Across this final plain (of Jericho)—which like its continuation, the basin of the Dead Sea, averages 12 miles in width—Jordan receives several tributaries—notably (from the W.) the Wady Nawaimeh, the pass to the heights of Bethel—and the Wady Kelt (Josh. xvi. 1. ? Cherith), the pass to Jerusalem. Between these torrents lies the nearly desert site of the oasis of Jericho. And here are the 2 famous southern fords. Through the great yellowish plain, the Jordan—hardly ever visible or accessible—has worn a deep channel traceable only from some neighbouring height by the green line of the tree-tops of its jungle "like a gigantic serpent" (*Stanley*), till at length its cream-coloured waters issue from a barren whitish Delta, and penetrate far into the clear blue of the Salt Sea.

The Dead Sea was named in classical times the Lacus Asphaltites or Lake of Asphalt, from the earth-like lumps of bitumen which yet rise occasionally to its surface, and, like the natron of Mesopotamia, used to be exported for embalming the dead. Its bed being often 2,600 ft. below the sea-level, this depression is the deepest in any continent; and having no outlet, the water is so intensely salt that nothing can live in it, and swimming is rendered nearly impossible by its buoyancy. The drift-wood from the Jordan is soon bleached & petrified. The Lake is about 46 miles long, & 10—11 miles in extreme width. On the W., the riven mountains of the Wilderness of Judæa—& on the E., the ravine-pierced wall of the plateau of Moab

rise abruptly from it, while at the S. end (beyond a level plain) a line of cliffs close the basin: all barren alike. In the S.W. corner, the Jebel Usdum, an isolated range of rock salt, rises in fantastic pinnacles. The Lake was formerly supposed to cover the oasis of the 4 cities, Sodom, Gomorrha, Admah, & Zeboiim (Bela or Zoar being spared), but this is unsupported by Biblical or scientific evidence. No sign of any such recent geological change is to be found. Some place these cities in the plain at the S. end; some (especially Grove) in the plain at the N. end of the Lake. (*See Table of Lakes*).

Jericho, or the city of palm trees, was an oasis in the final plain of Jordan, irrigated from the mountains of Judæa by aqueducts, &c. whose ruins are yet traceable, and by its famous springs now marked by the only vegetation that breaks the dreary expanse. Its nearly tropical climate and adequate water-supply made it a perfect garden (comp. Gen. xiii. 10), famous for its balsam and other products, whence a revenue resulted worthy of Cleopatra's acceptance from Mark Antony. Herod bought it from Cleopatra, and built a winter palace there (see Josh. vi.; 1 Kings xvi. 34; Luke xviii. 35—xix. 27).

The *sea coast* of Palestine is singularly deficient in ports, but small hollows with moles added, and creeks sufficed for early navigation. The only bay is that of Akka (the Accho of Judg. i. 31; and Ptolemais of Acts xxi. 7), formed by the single promontory, Mount Carmel. The Hebrews could not take Accho from the Phœnicians. The city stands in a fertile plain connected by a narrow pass with the great transverse plain of W. Palestine, Esdraelon, and is traversed by the rivers Belus and Kishon. The Knights of St. John settling at Akka gave it the name of St. Jean d'Acre. Napoleon termed it the key of Palestine.

Cæsarea, a city and port built by Herod the Great, halfway between Carmel and Joppa, was the capital of the Herods, and of the Roman governors of Judæa.

Joppa (now Jaffa) in Dan, yet is the port of Jerusalem. Thence Jonah sailed for Tarshish; here the pilgrims disembark. It is an unprotected roadstead, and landing is often impossible.

The Plains.—Between the coast and highlands a strip of plain intervenes, divided (Deut. i. 7) into "The Seaside"—between Mounts Lebanon and Carmel—assigned to Asher, but retained by the Phœnicians: and "The Vale." The latter, extending from Carmel uninterruptedly to the neighbourhood of Gaza, is divided in the Bible into (1) Sharon to the N. and (2) Philistia to the S. of Joppa. Sharon is the narrower (av. 10 m. wide) and more undulating, and formerly (Josephus and LXX.) shared the wooded character of Carmel and of the valleys between it and the vale of Shechem. Into Sharon descend the passes of Manasseh from the plain of Esdraelon (see below), the commanding links in the chief military and commercial route between the valleys of the Euphrates and Nile. Philistia is broader (av. 15—16 m.), and nearly level, and forms in its season a continuous cornfield, the brown soil being apparently inexhaustible. As the district best known to travellers and merchants, especially through its ports, Joppa and Cæsarea, Philistia gave to the W. division of the Holy Land the name Palestine, now extended to the whole.

The plain of Esdraelon (*i.e.* Jezreel) alone divides the W. Highland, and thus connects the plain of the coast with the Jordan valley and the plateaux E. of it. The spring pasturage and water-supply of Esdraelon — now called Merj-ibn-Amir, or the Meadow of the Prince—formerly attracted the nomad "children of the East," *i.e.* the pastoral tribes of Ammon and Moab, as it yet attracts their successors the Bedouin. The level surface of this unique highway made it the natural battlefield of nations whose strength lay in chariots of iron, and from such associations St. John quotes the Hill of Megiddo (Ar-Mageddon) as the type of the never-ceasing battle between good and evil. But little elevated above the sea level, its S. end is swampy; being surrounded by hill countries, it is scored by winter torrents that a single storm can fill, though the Kishon, in which all unite, is in summer but a string of pools; its bed, hollowed in the alluvial soil, is treacherous, and the fords shift with every flood (Judg. v. 21, 22).

W. of the watershed—which crosses the plain (15 m. wide) from N. to S. past Endor—Esdraelon forms a triangle with its apex in the pass below Carmel by which Kishon enters the plain of Accho (Acre), the N. side being about 12 m. and the S. about 18 m. in length. E. of the watershed, Tabor, Moreh (Little Hermon), and Gilboa (see *Mountains and Hills*) divide the plain into three branches, by which famous routes lead (1) N.E. to Tiberias, W. of Merom, and Damascus; (2) E. down the valley of Jezreel, past Beth-shan to Aphek, or to Gadara in Decapolis, the centre of the Roman roads; and (3) by Engannim, S. to Shechem, Bethel, Jerusalem, and Hebron, along the rising watershed.

The Hill Countries.—For the plateaux E. of Jordan—the forest and pasture lands of Palestine—see Bashan and Gilead (*Mountains and Hills*). The W. highlands comprise the "mountain" (1) of Naphtali, (2) of Ephraim, (3) of Judah (Deut. xxxiv. 2). The 1st, with "the trough" (*Stanley*) of Esdraelon, formed Galilee; the 2nd, Samaria; the 3rd, Judæa; of the N. T. The ranges of Upper (4,000 ft.) and hills of Lower Galilee (1,800 ft.) resemble Gilead in water-supply and forestal character, but contrast strongly with the bare white hill-country S. of Esdraelon. This plateau rises steadily to Hebron (3,000 ft.), with an horizontal profile as seen from the sea coast, though really studded with rounded hills and riven E. & W. by torrents, whose heads—often overlapping—leave only a sinuous and narrow backbone on the Jordan side of the centre. As the Jordan sinks while the plateau rises, the E. ravines are the deeper, and increase in wildness S. till the Kedron between Jerusalem and the Dead Sea falls 4,000 ft., and W. of the Dead Sea the "Wilderness of Judæa" becomes a labyrinth of savage gorges, aptly called "the rocks of the wild goats" (1 Sam. xxiv. 2)—the time-honoured retreat of outlaws and hermits.

The *Towns and Villages* stand on natural or artificial eminences, even on the plains. In Galilee and Samaria, they occupy knolls in the characteristic basin-like plains which diminish S. in extent and number; in Judæa, they often stand on the ends of the ridges (or projections of the highland) between the ravines; of such, Jerusalem is a type.

Nazareth, on the S. edge of the hills of Galilee which overlook the plain of Esdraelon, lies on one of a series of converging slopes likened by a mediæval traveller to the petals of a rose.

N. of Sharon is Samaria (now Sebastiyeh, from Sebaste, the name given to it by Herod, and the Beth-khumri = House of Omri, of the Assyrian monuments)—the capital substituted for Shechem and Tirzah by Omri, Ahabs' father. Its isolated ridge rises from a fertile basin, and is covered with ruins and gardens. About 8 miles to the S.E. is Shechem, the present Nablous, upon the watershed between the parallel ridges of Ebal and Gerizim (*See Table of Mountains and Hills*). It has always been famous for its springs, and divides the palm of beauty and fertility with Samaria. Tirzah formerly surpassed both.

Jerusalem is nearly encircled by ravines, so as to seem situated in an amphitheatre; little remains of the city as it appeared in Christ's time, the situation being changed; for mount Sion, the highest part, was cut down by the Maccabees, & is almost excluded: while the places adjoining Calvary are nearly in the centre. The city occupies a rocky plateau about 3 m. round, on the end of a ridge which was protected by walls only; by this ridge, *i.e.* from the N., Titus, and (apparently) his predecessors, captured the city.

Bethlehem, *i.e.* house of bread, also called Ephrata, now Beit-lahm, is a small village on a highly-cultivated ridge 6 miles from Jerusalem, and E. of the main route thence to Hebron.

Hebron, or Kirjath-Arba (Josh. xiv. 15), one of the oldest cities in the world, stands on the culminating point of the watershed of the hill country of Judah, exactly half-way between Jerusalem and Beersheba. It is now called El Khalil (*i.e.* "the friend" of God), in memory of Abraham. A mosque covers the cave of Macpelah. It was the royal city until the citadel of Jebus was taken by Joab, and Jerusalem became "the city of David."

The South Country.—S. of Hebron, the plateau descends in a series of terraces to that of the Wilderness of Paran (av. 2,000ft.), forming the pastoral "South" Country *Heb.* Negeb (Gen. xiii. 1, &c.); between the mountains of Judah and the edge of the Desert of Paran. The Negeb occupies a middle position both topographically and physically between the rich soil of central Canaan, and the sandy wastes of "that great and terrible wilderness." In the Bible it is subdivided into (1) "the South of the Kenites," S.W. of the Dead Sea (Judg. i. 16);—(2) "the South of Judah," nearly=Simeon's allotment (2 Sam. xxiv. 7); —(3) "the South of the Cherethites" (*i.e.* Philistines, 1 Sam. xxx. 1, 14, 16), S.W. of Beersheba to the river of Egypt, *i.e.* the Wady el Arish,—a fine pastoral region which constituted the Philistine kingdom of Gerar in Abraham's time; it is remarkable for many ruins and old wells (*Tristram*). After the Captivity the whole Negeb was overrun by the Edomites, & was merged in their kingdom known by the Grecised name of Edom, *i.e.* Idumæa. Conquered & forcibly proselytised by John Hyrcanus in B.C.125 (1 *Macc.* v. 65, 68), Idumæa was ruled by Jewish governors, one of whom, Antipater, a native, became by the favour of Julius Cæsar the first Roman Procurator of all Judæa. His son was made by Augustus the first "king of the Jews" since Nebuchadnezzar abolished David's throne.

The Wilderness of the Wanderings & the Sinaitic Peninsula.—The desert of Et Tih, *i.e.* of the Wandering, an arid and nearly waterless mass of limestone, is the "great and terrible wilderness" of Deut. i. 19, across which the Israelites seem to have made their first and direct approach to Canaan in the 2nd year after leaving Egypt, *i.e.* by Kadesh, as far as "the mount of the Amorites."

It is bounded by mountain ranges on its other sides also: esp. S.W. by the range of Shur, the boundary of the wilderness of that name traversed by the high road from Palestine to Egypt; and S. by the range Et Tih, which divides it from the belt of sandstone, Debbet er Ramleh (*i.e.* sand). Beyond this belt—which is "a rocky but not a sandy desert," and luxuriant with pasture in the spring—the triangle of the Peninsula of Sinai (between the Gulfs of Akabah and of Suez) is filled by the "terrific granite groups" of the Tûr (=rock)—broken into horns and aiguilles, and likened "to a stormy sea suddenly petrified"—which is known in the Bible as Mounts Horeb and Sinai. The latter has been identified by the recent Ordnance Surveyors with Jebel Mûsa—and its spur Ras Sufsafeh, at the head of Wady er Raha (the sleeve-like extension of the Wady esh Sheyk), with the "Mountain of the Delivery of the Law."

The Arabah, Edom, Zin, &c.—The great depression which divides the country perpendicularly from Antioch to the E. gulf (Akabah) of the Red Sea, and contains the system of the Jordan, reaches its lowest depth in the Dead Sea. The basin of this sea is closed by a line of low cliffs (? the ascent of Acrabbim, Josh. xv. 3), about ten miles S. of its Southern end. Thence the Arabah rises for about 75 miles to a watershed 781 ft. above the Red Sea (*Wilson*, R E.), and about 25 miles from the head of the Gulf of Akabah. The ancient character of this watershed satisfies modern geologists that the Dead Sea had never any outlet into the Red Sea. The precipitous sides of the Arabah are a continuation of the mountainous region which forms the "retaining walls" of the Jordan valley. On the W. the horizontal, blanched, and bare plateau of limestone bounds the "South Country" with which two chief passes communicate, and the wilderness Et Tih. On the E. the range of Edom (=Red), the mount Seir of the Horites, Esau's inheritance, prolongs the downs of Gilead and Moab to the Red Sea; but it is lofty and rugged, and of red sandstone streaked with various reddish & brownish-yellow colours; in this range Petra is situate. The valley is an undulating waste, corresponding generally to the upper plain of the Jordan, and similarly seamed N. of its watershed, but to a much less extent, by torrents converging into the inner hollow of the Wady el Jib, which enters the Dead Sea from the S. This dreary desert of loose gravel and stones, furrowed by torrent beds & studded with water-borne blocks of porphyry, is little known, being only traversed by a few caravan routes; but the W. edge, which, with the adjacent highland probably formed the Wilderness of Zin, is much less barren, and would have supported part of the Israelites and their cattle. To the N. W. of Edom (Num. xxxiii. 37), and on the S. bank of the brook Zered, overlooking the Arabah and the Dead Sea, rose mount Hor, probably above Petra. (See *Table of Mountains and Hills.*)

The Arabah was traversed by the Israelites (i.) after their first failure to enter Canaan, as far as Ezion-Geber on the G. of Akabah; (ii.) when they returned thence to the wilderness of Zin, *i.e.* Kadesh (Num. xxxiii. 35, 36); (iii.) on their final march from mount Hor "by the way of the Red Sea" round the land of Edom, to enter Canaan from the S.E. by the gap providentially made by the conquests of Sihon the Amorite in the territory of Ammon and Moab, the kindred nations whom they were forbidden to attack (Deut. ii. 5, 9, 19). The Arabah is 14—16 miles wide opposite Petra, but diminishes to 2—4 m. near the gulf. About 200 years before Christ, the Nabathæan Arabs who had occupied Petra when the Edomites moved W. (see "the South Country") formed out of Edom proper the kingdom of Arabia Petræa, whose monarch Aretas had captured Damascus when St. Paul arrived there after his conversion (2 Cor. xi. 32; Acts ix. 25). Petra (the Greek, as Selah is the Hebrew name for a *cliff*) lies in a perfect "nest in the rock" approached by the twisting defile of the Sik (=cleft), between deep-red sandstone cliffs and temples and tombs hewn in their face, which Stanley terms the Street of Tombs, or Petra's Appian Way. This well-watered resting-place of the Arabian caravans has given the name of Arabia Petræa (*i.e.* of Petra) to the adjacent region.

Elath (or Eloth) and Ezion-Geber commanded the trade with Sheba, &c. (and perhaps with Ophir) by sea, as Petra by land. Hence Jewish E. commerce depended on the conquest of Edom (2 Sam. viii. 14), which controlled the passes to the Sea and these two ports on the head of the E. gulf. Thus the loss or reconquest of Elath & Edom mark important vicissitudes in Hebrew history (1 Kings ix. 26; 2 Kings viii. 20; xiv. 22; xvi. 6).

The Present and Future of Palestine.—It should be noted, in conclusion, that the climate of these lands has been greatly modified by neglect & waste on the part of its inhabitants and governors, and especially by the Saracens and the Turks who followed them. Its forests are gone—the surface soil has yielded to the plentiful rains (as in Greece and other limestone mountain-regions) for lack of the trees whose roots retained the soil—the rock-hewn cisterns are disused, and even threatened with destruction, and the network of water-pipes for irrigation connected with them are become faintly-traceable ruins; —the terraces which sustained and supplemented the scanty soil of the rocky slopes are fallen. Only in favoured spots are seen the remnants of those works "whereon they had spent no labour" into which the Israelites entered, which are amply illustrated by the wonderful terrace cultivation still surviving on the W. slopes of Lebanon. But, inasmuch as the climate in its essential elements remains unchanged — capital, industry, and good government could yet repair the waste and neglect of centuries, could utilize Palestine's highlands and lowlands, with their climate varying from the subalpine to the subtropical, and make the "desert springs of water" and the "wilderness blossom like a rose." [Ed.]

REMARKABLE MOUNTAINS AND HILLS MENTIONED IN THE BIBLE

ARRANGED GEOGRAPHICALLY FROM N. TO S.

I.—N.E. of the Promised Land, *i.e.* beyond the Euphrates. II.—Within the Land of Promise. III.—Within the Land of Possession.—E. of the Jordan.—W. of the Jordan, in three principal groups (Deut. xxxiv. 2):—(1) Of Naphtali; (2) of Ephraim; (3) of Judah. IV.—S. of the Land of Promise and Possession.

	Mention.	Name.	Country.	Why Remarkable.	Modern Name.
I.	Gen. viii. 4. .. Jer. li. 27. 2 Kings xix. 37. Isa. xxxvii. 38. Ezek. xxvii. 14.	Ararat (=Araratia, or Armenia, or Togarmah).	Armenia (the central province of)	A mountain district between the Black Sea and the Caspian, S. of the Caucasus mts., the watershed of the Araxes and of the Tigris and Euphrates—peopled by Togarmah, and famous for its horses. The resting place of Noah's ark, &c. The refuge of Sennacherib's sons.	The range of Jebel Judi — (tradition), — or the culminating double peak (volcanic) named Massis (Armenian), Agri Dagh (Turkish), Kuh-i-Nuh (Persian), 17,260 ft.
II.	1 Kings v. 6. .. Ps. xxix. 5. Isa. xiv. 8. Ezra iii. 7. Josh. xiii. 6.	Lebanon..... or Libanus.	Syria..	For its forests of oak, pine, and cedar, which supplied timber for the Phœnician ships and the palaces and temple of David and Solomon. It was never conquered by the Hebrews. The land of Hiram (the king, and the artist) of Tyre, and Sidon.	Jebel Liban. 7,500—10,000 ft.
	Josh. xiii. 5. Judith i. 7.	Lebanon, "towards the Sunrising."	*Do.*	The source of the Abana.	Jebel Esh Shurky=*the East* Mountain. Average 5,000 ft.
	Num. xxxiv. 7, 8.	Mount Hor.	*Do.*	A *northern* landmark of the Promised Land (perhaps a summit of Lebanon).	Awaits identification; but probably (*Gesenius*) only an archaic form of the Hebrew generic word for "mountain."
III. E. of J.	Sol. Song iv. 8. Deut. iii. 9. Ps. xxix. 6. Deut. iv. 48. Judg. iii. 3. 1 Chron. v. 23.	Hermon; or Sirion (Sidonian); Shenir, also probably Senir (Amorite); Sion= (Gk. for) Zion (Hebrew). Baal-Hermon.	......*Do.*...... (Palestine).	The great landmark and N. boundary of the Hebrews, being a glistening (Shenir = breastplate) dome of nearly perennial snow. Famous for snow, abundant dews, and as the sources of the Jordan and Pharpar. Probably (*Stanley*) the scene of the Transfiguration.	Jebel Esh Sheyk=the chief; Jebel Esh Thelj =the snowy mountain. 9,000 ft.
	Ezek. xxvii. 6. Ezek. xxxix. 18. Josh. xiii. 29—31. Luke iii. 1. Deut. iii. 13.	Bashan	*Do.* Auranitis. Gaulanitis. Trachonitis. Batanæa.	A mountain district N. of Gilead, part of the kingdom of Og, in the N. E. of the Land of Possession. Famous for its high hills and their oak forests; for its pasture and cattle. Allotted to half the tribe of Manasseh with "half Gilead."	The range of Jebel Haurân, 4—6,000 ft., and basin of river Yarmuk (Hieromax), or plain of the Haurân.
	Gen. xxxi. 25, 47—9. Deut. iii. 12—7.	Gilead (Galeed).	Syria (Peræa).	A hill country between Bashan and the Arnon, divided by the Jabbok; famous for its downs, woods, and park-like pastures, its balm, &c. The S. section (Sihon's kingdom) was allotted to Gad and Reuben. Scene of Laban's compact with Jacob, Jephthah's and Elijah's home, and the refuge of Hebrew exiles, *e.g.* David (2 *Sam.* xvii. 22).	Jebel Ajlun to the N. of the Wady Zurka (Jabbok), and to the S. of it the conspicuous range of Jebel Jilad, culminating in Jebel Osha, 3,750 ft.
	Num. xxvii. 12. Deut. xxxii. 49. xxxiv. 1.	Abarim, the Pisgah, or Nebo (= head).	*Do.*	The whole upland E. of Jordan =Peræa of the N. T., but esp. the E. wall of the Jordan Valley and Dead Sea facing Jericho; of which "the Pisgah" was a ridge from whose peak, dedicated to the god Nebo, Moses took his first and last view of the Land of Promise.	Pisgah and Nebo await identification, "in Moab, opposite Jericho."
	Gen. xiv. 6. Deut. ii. 12.	Seir of the Horites, and later Edom.	Arabia Petræa (*i.e.* of Petra).	The mountain district of the Cave-dwellers (Horites or Troglodytes), dispossessed by Esau (Edom), on the E. of the Arabah or "plain."	Jebâl to the N., and Esh Sherah to the S. of the Wady El Ahsy (brook Zered). Av. 2,000 ft.
	Num. xx. 22, 23, 28.	Mount Hor.	*Do.*	The prominent peak of the range of Edom on its W. border, and the second halting place of the Hebrews on their final journey (round Edom) to Canaan. There Aaron died.	Jebel Nebi-Harûn (= "the Mountain of the Prophet Aaron"), close above Petra. 4,350 ft.

MOUNTAINS AND HILLS OF THE BIBLE.

	Mention.	Name.	Country.	Why Remarkable.	Modern Name.
	Josh. xi. 17. Josh. xii. 7.	Halak.	? Syria.	The S. limit of Joshua's conquests.	Awaits identification: "goeth up to Seir."
W. of J.	Josh. xix. 22. Judg. iv. 6. " viii. 18, 19.	Tabor.	Syria (Palestine), plain of Esdraelon, *i.e.* Jezreel.	A wooded cone, a bound-mark between Issachar and Zebulun, near Nazareth; Barak's head-quarters (against Sisera); here Zebah and Zalmunna murdered Gideon's brethren.	Jebel-Et-Tûr. 2,000 ft.
	Judg. vii. 1.	Moreh.	*Do.*	Hence Gideon attacked the Midianites. Distinguish the Oak (A.V erroneously 'plain') of Moreh.	Jebel Ed Duhy (or Dahi), or "Little Hermon," of Jerome. 1,800 ft.
	1 Sam. xxxi. 1.	Gilboa.	*Do.*	Scene of the Hebrews' defeat by the Philistines; of Jonathan's death, and Saul's suicide.	Jebel Faku'a. 1,700 ft.
	Isa. xxxiii. 9. ,, xxxv. 2. Mic. vii. 14. Jer. xlvi. 18. 1 K. xviii. 19. 2 K. ii. 25; iv. 25.	Carmel "by the Sea."	Syria (Palestine).	For the "excellency" (*i.e.*, above the rest of W. Palestine) of its ever-green trees and luxuriant copse-wood; for the reformation begun there by Elijah, and as the residence of Elisha.	Mar Elyas (=Elisetts= Elisha). More rarely Kurmel. 1,700 ft.
	1 K. xvi. 24, 32. 1 Kings xx. 1. 2 Kings vi. 24. ,, xviii. 9, 10.	Samaria, or Shemer.	*Do.*, vale of Shechem.	Site of Omri's capital, Samaria, and of Ahab's great temple to Baal; twice ineffectually besieged by the Syrians, and taken after 3 years' siege by Shalmaneser.	Sebastiyeh. 1,550 ft.
	Deut. xi. 26—30. John iv. 20.	Ebal & Gerizim.	*Do.*, "beside the plain of Moreh" =Shechem (Judg. ix. 7).	A pair of mountain ranges flanking the valley of Shechem, on which Moses bade Israel "*put* the curse and blessing" respectively. Gerizim, the later sacred "mountain" of the Samaritans.	Jebel Sulemiyeh. E.—2,986 ft. G.—2,855 ft.
	Judg. xx. 1. 1 Sam. x. 17. 1 Kings xv. 22.	Mizpah, or Mizpeh.	*Do.*, hill country of Benjamin.	The most commanding mountain near Jerusalem, the central place of assembly of the Hebrews; and later, the N. outpost of the kingdom of Judah.	Neby Samwil, 3,000 ft. (or Mt. Scopus.—*Grove*).
	1 Sam. xxi. 1. 1 Sam. xxii. 1. Neh. xi. 32. Isa. x. 32.	Nob.	*Do.*	Scene of the massacre of the priests by Doeg the Edomite, by Saul's order.	? Bet Nuba, which overlooks Jerusalem from the N.—(*Porter*).
	2 Chron. iii. 1 only.	Moriah.	*Do.*, Jerusalem.	Site of Solomon's temple, but probably *not* (as tradition says it is) the "one of the mountains" in "the land of Moriah" where Isaac was offered (Gen. xxii. 2).	
	2 Sam. v. 7—9.	Zion.	*Do.*	The Acropolis of Jebus, later Jerusalem, taken by Joab, and re-fortified by David, and called thereafter "the City of David."	Jerusalem. 2,550 ft.
	Zech. xiv. 4. 2 Sam. xv. 30. 1 Kings xi. 7. Ezek. xi. 23. Mark xiii. 3. 2 Kings xxiii. 13. 1 Kings xi. 7.	Olives or Olivet, or Mount of Corruption.	*Do.*, facing ("before") Jerusalem on E.	The E. ascent from the ravine-embraced Jerusalem towards Jericho, by which David fled from Absalom. The site of Solomon's idolatrous temples, and of the triumphal progress, agony, and betrayal of Christ.	Jebel-Et-Tûr. 2,700 ft. 2641 (Wilson, R.E.).
IV.	Ex. xix. 1, 11, &c. Lev. vii. 38. Deut. xxxiii. 2. Judg. v. 5. Neh. ix. 13. Ps. lxviii. 8. Gal. iv. 25.	Sinai.........	Arabia.	Place of Israel's encampment for 10 months of the 1st year after leaving Egypt, and of the Delivery of the Law.	Jebel Musa 7,375 ft. (the lower part of the Horeb range); Ras Sufsafeh (the special Peak, 1,500 ft. above the plain where the Wadies Esh-Sheikh and Er-Râhah meet).
	Ex. iii. 1. 1 Kings xix. 8. Deut. i. 6. Deut. iv. 15. Deut. xviii. 16. Ps. cvi. 19. Ex. xxxiv. 4.	Horeb, "The Mount of God."	*Do.*	Where Moses and Elijah, in exile (to save their lives), came into God's immediate presence: Moses hearing out of the Burning Bush, and Elijah after "the convulsion of Nature" His "still small voice."	Jebel Tûr=The Rock. See Sinai. The highest peak in the peninsula is Um Shaumer, 9,300 ft.

* Gibeah="hill," and Mizpeh=a hill, which is also a "watch tower" or "beacon," are terms applied to various localities E. and W. of Jordan, and especially frequent in the land of Benjamin. Gibeah of Benjamin or of Saul is, probably, *Tuleil el Ful*, the only conspicuous peak N. of Jerusalem, Neby Samwil excepted.

N.B.—As to the height of these mountains, &c., authorities differ so greatly that it is here stated approximately, rather to indicate their relative elevation than their absolute height above the sea-level.—[Ed.]

THE REMARKABLE RIVERS MENTIONED IN SCRIPTURE.

I.—N.E. of the Promised Land, *i.e.*, beyond the Euphrates. II.—Within the Land of Promise. III.—Within the Land of Possession (E. of the Jordan), (W. of the Jordan). IV.—S. of the Land of Promise and Possession.

	Mention.	Name.	Country.	Why remarkable.	Modern name.
I.	Ezek. i. 1.	Chebar.	"Land of the Chaldæans," *i.e.*, Mesopotamia, esp. Babylonia.	The scene of the captivity of some of the Hebrews, and of Ezekiel's earlier visions.	Not identified. "A name properly given to *any great stream.*"—*Smith's Bib. Dict.*
	2 Kings xvii. 6. 1 Chron. v. 26.	Habor.	*Do.*	Scene of Captivity of 2½ Tribes under Pul and Tiglath Pileser, and of Samaria under Shalmaneser.	The Khabour, affluent of the Euphrates.
	Gen. ii. 11.	Pison	? *Do.*		Awaits identification.
	„ ii. 13.	Gihon			*Do.*
	„ ii. 14. Dan. x. 4.	Hiddekel	"In Eden."	The four rivers of Paradise.	Tigris (LXX., and mod. critics), now Djilah.
	Gen. xv. 18, &c. 2 Sam. viii. 3. 1 Kings iv. 21. Ps. lxxii. 8.	Euphrates (or Frath, *Heb.* P'rath), "the river."	*Do.*	The line of traffic between E. and W., *crossed* by Abraham, hence his name "Hebrew," and the N. limit of the land *promised* to his seed, and *possessed* under David and Solomon only.	Euphrates.
	2 K. xxiii. 29.	*Do.*		Awhile the N. border of Egypt.	
II.	2 Kings v. 12...	Abana........	Syria......... (Damascus.)	The E. river of Anti-Libanus and cause of the fertility of the Damascus oasis. Contrasted with Jordan by Naaman.	Barada.
	2 Kings v. 12.	Pharpar.	*Do.*	The E. river of Hermon, waters the S. of the Damascus plain.	El Awaj.
III. E. of J.	Deut. iii. 16... Gen. xxxii. 22. (cp. xxxiii. 14.)	Jabbok.	Syria.......... (Palestine.) Gilead	Border of Ammon and Moab, and later of Og and Sihon (Jos. xii. 2, 5), of half Manasseh and Gad; on a main route from the E. to the central fords of Jordan, used by Jacob; where he wrestled with the angel (Peniel) and met Esau.	Wady Zurka.
	Num. xxi. 13. Jos. xiii. 16.	Arnon.	*Do.*	Boundary between the Amorite invader (Sihon) and Moab; later the S. boundary of Israel (Reuben). E. of Dead Sea.	Wady El Mojeb.
	Deut. ii. 14, 15.	Zered.		Boundary of Moab and Edom, and starting point for Israel's conquest of Canaan.	Wady El Ahsy (*Robinson*), S.E. corner of Dead Sea.
W. of J.	Judg. iv. 7, 13. — v. 21. 1 Kings xviii. 40.	Kishon. ...... Kison, Ps. lxxxiii. 9.	......Canaan.. or Palestine proper.	For Sisera's defeat and Elijah's destruction of Baal's prophets. It drains the plain of Esdraelon (Jezreel). Its floods are sudden, & its fords treacherous.—(*Rob Roy.*)	Nahr Mukutta.
	Num. xxxiv. 5. 1 Kings viii. 65. Isa. xxvii. 12.	The river (*Heb.* Nachal) of Egypt.	Wilderness of Shur, on borders of Egypt.	A torrent bed, marking the bounds of the Land of Possession on the S. W.	Wady El Arish.
IV.	Gen. xv. 18, &c. Jer. ii. 18. Josh. xiii. 3.	The river .... (*Heb.* Nahar) of Egypt. Sihor, Shichor.	Egypt.........	The representative of Egypt, as Euphrates ("the flood" of Josh. xxiv. 2) of Assyria its rival.	The Nile, or possibly its Pelusiac, *i.e.*, E. branch.

Note.—For remarks on the *Jordan*, see the Geographical Summary.—The northernmost river, the Yarmuk, Gk. Hieromax, now El Nenadireh, which drains the basin of the Hauran (=Bashan, which it divides from El Belka =N. Gilead) is not mentioned in the Bible. The Eleutherus (now Nahr El Khebir), on the N. frontier of the Land of Promise, occurs only in 1 *Macc.* xi. 7 and xii. 30.

THE REMARKABLE LAKES OF SCRIPTURE.

Mention.	Name.	Country.	Why Remarkable.	Modern Name.
Josh. xi. 5.	Waters of Merom. Lacus Semechonitis (*Josephus*).	Jordan Valley. Palestine.	Scene of the defeat by Joshua of the confederate chiefs of N. and E. Canaan.	Bahr Hûleh. (275 *ft. above the sea-level.*)
Num. xxxiv. 11. Josh. xiii. 27. Matt. xv. 29. John vi. 1. Luke v. 1.	Sea of Chinnereth, „ Cinneroth. „ Galilee. „ Tiberias. L. of Gennesaret.	*Do.*	Most of our Lord's public life was passed on its shores and near by; on "the highway" of foreigners, and in the manufacturing district (*Stanley*) of Palestine.	Bahr Tabariyeh. (682 *ft. below the sea-level.*)
Gen. xiv. 3, &c. Deut. iv. 49. Joel ii. 20. Ezek. xlvii. 18. Zech. xiv. 8. Ezek. xlvii. 8. 18—20. 2 Esdras v. 7.	The Salt Sea. Sea of the Plain. The East Sea. The Sea (as distinguished from "the Great Sea," *i.e.* the Mediterranean). Sodomitish Sea.	*Do.*	Scene of Chedorlaomer's victory over the five cities, and of Elisha's miraculous water supply to the armies of Jehoram and Jehoshaphat, marching against Moab (2 Kings iii. 16). Its E. shore (S. of Arnon), the E. boundary of the Hebrews.	The Dead Sea, or Bahr Lût (=Sea of Lot.) (1,293 *ft. below the sea-level, and* 1,300 *ft. deep.*) [ED.]

BIBLE CALENDAR.

The Year's Divisions.—In Scripture (until the Captivity at least) dates are often fixed by a reference to the Seasons, and to Agriculture, because the Hebrew year was divided according to natural phenomena exclusively. It combined therefore the solar and lunar year. The months began with the new moon, but the first month was fixed (after the Exodus and by the necessities of the Passover) by the ripening of the first corn (barley). Watchmen announced to the priests at Jerusalem the first appearance of the new moon (Jer. xxxi. 6), which, being duly attested, was proclaimed by a blast of trumpets, and beacon fires. N.B. Three ears, from 2 at least of the N., central, and S. districts of Palestine, were required for the determination of the Passover month.)—The lunar month averaging 29½ days, a year of 12 months of 30 and 29 days alternately naturally resulted; but this involved a variation of 11 and 22 days alternately in 18 out of 19 years. To reconcile this lunar year with the year of the seasons, a 13th month must be inserted about once in three years. This the Jews probably intercalated before the first month; *i.e.* in what would seem a backward season,—for they now call it Veadar, or the 2nd Adar; but it is not mentioned in the Bible. Thus their practice approximated roughly to the Metonic cycle (adopted by the modern Jews about A.D. 360), in which a year of 13 months is inserted in 7 (intercalary) out of a cycle of 19 years. In the subjoined Calendar, it is assumed, as usual, that the first month of the Hebrew ecclesiastical year, Abib or Nisan, answers nearly to half March and half April; the earliest possible commencement of the lunar year being on our 5th March.

Names of English Months.	Names of Jewish Months.	Festivals.	Season.	Wind & Weather.	State of the Country.
Dec. January	Tebeth. 29 days, 4 of Civil year. X. of Sacred year. (Esth. ii. 16.)		Mid-Winter.	N., N.W., N.E. Coldest month. Rain, hail, snow (Josh. x.11) on higher hills, and occasionally at Jerusalem. Jan. and Feb., called by Arabs "the fathers of rain."	Flocks leave the chill highlands for the Jordan valley, and its cultivation begins. Its groves and pastures "scarlet with anemones, poppies, and ranunculus."—Oranges ripening. The lowest districts become green with corn.
Jan. February	Sebat. 30 days. 5 C. XI. S. (Zech. i. 7.)		Winter.	N., N.W., N.E. Weather gradually becomes warmer. Towards end of month the "cool season" begins (the most pleasant).	In warmer and sheltered localities almond and peach trees begin to blossom. Oranges ripe.
Feb. March	Adar. 29 days. 6 C. XII. S. (Esth. iii. 7; ix. 26.)	"The First Sabbath" =the first S. of this month. 14 and 15, Feast of *Purim* or *Lots*, in commemoration of the deliverance recorded in Esther, which is then read in the synagogues.	Cold & rainy season, or spring.	W. Thunder and hail frequent, sometimes snow. The *latter rains* begin, on which plenty or famine, the crops and pasture depend.	In the valley of the Jordan cultivation draws to an end, and barley ripens.
Mar. April	Abib. =*green* (ripe) *ears.* 30 days. I. of Sacred year. 7 of Civil year. (Ex. xii. 2; xiii. 4.) Also Nisan.	The "*first second* Sabbath" of Luke vi. 1=the 1st S. of this month. 14. The Passover. 16. First fruits of barley harvest presented, *i. e.* a wave-offering of the first ripe Omer (*sheaf* or handful) of barley, made before reaping began (Deut. xvi. 9; Lev. xxiii. 10—14; 2 K. iv 42). 15—21, seven days of unleavened bread.	Harvest begins.	S., sometimes Sirocco, a dry hot wind from S. E. (deserts). Fall of the *latter* or *spring* rains (Deut. xi. 14). The melting snows (Lebanon) and rains fill its channel, and Jordan overflows in places its "lower plain." (Jos. iii. 15; cp. Zech. x. 1).	*Barley harvest* begins in sub-tropical plain of Jericho and in the Jordan valley; wheat coming into ear. Uplands brilliant with shortlived verdure and flowers.
Apr. May	Zif (*blossom*). 29 days. II. S. 8 C. (1 Kings vi. 1.) [Ijar].	14. Second or Little Passover for those who could not keep the first (Num. ix. 10, 11).	Summer.	S. Showers and thunderstorms very rare (1 Sam. xii. 17, 18). Almost uninterruptedly cloudless, till end of summer.	*Principal harvest month* in lower districts. "Barley harvest" general (Ruth i. 22). Wheat ripening on the uplands. Apricots ripen. In Jordan valley hot winds wither and burn up the vegetation.
My. June	Sivan, 30 days. III. S. 9 C. (Esth. viii. 9.)	6. Feast of Weeks, *or* Harvest, *or* First-fruits (of grain, *i.e.* a wave offering of 2 first leavened *loaves* from the new wheat; Lev. xxiii. 17). The Pentecost of the N. T. (Gk.="Seven weeks;" Deut. xvi. 9.)		Usually N.W., also E. and Khamseen or parching wind from S. deserts. Air motionless and brilliantly clear.	*Wheat harvest* begins in upland districts. Almonds ripe. Grapes begin to ripen. Honey of the Jordan valley collected in May—July.

BIBLE CALENDAR.

English Months.	Jewish Months.	Festivals.	Season.	Wind and Weather.	State of the Country.
Jun. July	[Tammuz,] 29 days. IV. S. 10 C. (Zech. viii. 19.)		Hot season.	Usually N.W., also E. and Khamseen (a dry, hot, & depressing wind) from S. Air motionless and brilliantly clear. Heat becomes intense. Heavy dews still fall.	*Wheat harvest* on highest districts. Various fruits ripe. Springs and vegetation dry up everywhere. The nomads (Bedouins) leave the steppes for mountain pastures. Elsewhere the country parched, dry, and hard, "a dreary waste of withered stalks and burnt-up grass" (the "stubble," A.V.).
Jul. August	[Ab.] 30 days. V. S. 11 C. (Ezra vii. 9.)			E. Ditto.	Principal fruit month. Grapes, figs, walnuts, and olive, &c. The *vintage* begins. (Lev. xxvi. 5.)
Aug. September	[Elul,] 29 days. VI. S. 12 C. (Neh. vi. 15.)			N.E. Heat still intense (2 Kings iv. 18—20); much lightning, rain rarely.	*Vintage* general. Harvest of dourra and maize. Cotton and pomegranate ripen.
Sept. October	Ethanim. 30 days. 1 of Civil year. VII. of Sacred year. (1 Kings viii. 2.) Also Tisri.	1. Feast of Trumpets. =New Year's Day. 10. *Day of Atonement*, "*the* Fast" (Acts xxvii. 9) *i.e.* the only one enjoined by the Law; the first day of Jubilee years. 15—21, Feast of Ingathering, *or* Tabernacles. The Harvest Home and greatest national festival, a final thanksgiving for the year's crops (see Neh.), and the Commemoration of the Wanderings (Lev. xxiii. 39, 43).	Seed time, or earing.	N.E. Dews very heavy. *Former* or early, *i.e.* autumnal rains begin to (Joel ii. 23) soften the iron ground. (Deut. xi. 14). Nights frosty (Gen. xxxi. 40).	Ploughing and sowing begin—(when the rains had sufficiently saturated the ground)—in whatever weather, as time runs short (Prov. xx. 4; Eccles. xi. 4). Cotton harvest.
Oct. November	Bul (*rain*). 29 days. 2 C. VIII. S. (1 Kings vi. 38.) [Marchesvan.]			N., N.W., N.E., S., S.W. Rainy month; partly fine. Rains from S. and S.W.	Wheat and barley sown. Vintage in N. Palestine. Rice harvest. Fig tree laden with fruit. Orange and citron blossom. Almost all vegetation has disappeared.
Nov. December	Chisleu. 30 days. 3 C. IX. S. (Neh. i. 1.)	25. (for 8 days), Feast of *Dedication*, *i.e.* commemoratory of the purification of the Temple (defiled by Antiochus Epiphanes Dan. xi. 31) by Judas Maccabeus (1 Macc. iv. 52—59), *or* (from the general illumination made) Feast of *Lights*; the anniversary of the erection of David's altar on Araunah's threshing floor.	Winter begins (John 10. 22.)	Snow on the mountains; stormy. In December, January and February greatest amount of rain in the year.	The trees bare. The plains and deserts, which the summer sun and drying winds have parched, gradually become green pastures.

The Seasons.—The harvest in Egypt occurs from one month to six weeks earlier than in Palestine—*i.e.* the flax and barley harvest in March, the wheat and spelt harvest in April. The sub-tropical regions of the Jordan Valley, and especially the nearly tropical region of Jericho and the Dead Sea, correspond nearly to Egypt and parts of India in climate, seasons, and vegetation. The harvests of the highland plains of Palestine (averaging 2,000ft. above S. L.) are about a month later; the coast plains of Philistia occupy an intermediate position. Everywhere the barley precedes the wheat harvest by about 3 weeks, and the crop is reaped about 4 months after sowing. Palestine comprises by nature a series of climates so extraordinary that an overruling Providence could easily cause the stages of agriculture to overlap from sheer abundance (cp. Amos ix. 13). Its climate varies from the sub-Alpine to the subtropical as the joint result of elevations and depressions of the surface (equivalent, if taken together, to a maximum of 7,000ft.), and of ravines infinitely varied in depth aspect, and shelter. The rainfall, though probably less irregular when the forests yet stood, & when the soil was retained by terraces and tilled by a teeming population, would suffice for irrigation if duly husbanded in cisterns and channels; and its regularity was guaranteed to Israel, if faithful. The parching winds from the E. deserts, which yet yellow the exposed wall and evaporate the vital warmth till death supervenes, had their counterpoise in the moist sea breezes which pass the Jordan. And until May the shepherd can yet pass "from winter to summer in an hour," and elsewhen give his flock from month to month suitable temperature and pasturage by moving from the valley to the glen, and thence to the lofty steppe, and back again.

Other Divisions of Time—the Week, the Sabbatical Year, and the Jubilee.—The **WEEK** of 7 days is traceable in the record of the Creation and the Deluge (Gen. viii. 10), and it is mentioned in the agreements between Laban and Jacob (Gen. xxix. 27). The consecration of the 7th day as a day of rest is expressly attributed by Moses to God Himself (Gen. ii. 3), who in the Mosaic law developed the institution by appointing years of *rest* to be observed by His people after their settlement in the Land of Promise. At the end of every week of years, *i.e.* every seventh year—or "year of release," now termed a **SABBATICAL YEAR**—the Hebrews and their land were to "keep Sabbath," the soil remaining untilled, the vine unpruned (Lev. xxv. 2—7), the oliveyard undressed, while the self-produced crops were abandoned to the poor, to the stranger, and to the wild animals. Debtors were to be released (made to rest) from their debts (Deut. xv. 1—18), and domestic slaves of Hebrew blood from their servitude, unless they chose deliberately to remain in slavery (Exod. xxi. 1—11; Jer. xxxiv. 14). The law was to be publicly read (Deut. xxxi. 10—13): the leisure of the year would promote its study, religious progress, and education.——Towards the close of the 7th Sabbatical year, or week of week-years, *i.e.* on the great Day of Atonement (10th of 1st month of the civil, and 7th of the sacred year, *see Calendar*) the **YEAR OF JUBILEE** began. Its first 3 months coincided (less 10 days) with the last 3 of the outgoing Sabbatical year, and it ended on the Day of Atonement of the year following. To the observances of the Sabbatical year were added (1) the restoration of all lands and houses in unwalled or Levites' houses even in walled towns (Lev. xxv. 30, 33), free of all debt or mortgage, to the heirs of the original allottees at the time of Joshua's Settlement; (2) the release of all bondmen of Hebrew blood, and especially of those who had sold themselves and families (with or without their land), or had been seized for debt, and become agricultural slaves or serfs (Lev. xxv. 39; 2 Kings iv. 1). The alienation of land, &c., was thus absolutely limited to a period of 49 years. No mention is made of debt or debtors in connection with the Jubilee, probably because both should have disappeared in the preceding 9 months of the 7th Sabbatical year. The Jubilee year ended just before the commencement of the uncertain and often long-protracted seed time of Palestine (*see Calendar*). Thus the Hebrews were ever reminded that the land was God's, and they but His tenants; oppression was checked and pauperism limited; the accumulation of land in a few hands was prevented, and the integrity of the tribes and their allotments assured; while the necessity of proving tribesmanship and heirship at intervals of half a century tended to ensure the accuracy and preservation of the family genealogies, by which the descent of the Promised Seed of the woman and the fulfilment of the promises to David by the coming of the Redeemer (Messiah) must be recognised in the fulness of time. [ED.]

THE DAY AND ITS DIVISIONS.

I. *In the Old Testament.* II. *In the New Testament.*

The *natural* day, from sunrise to sunset, which varies in England from about eight to sixteen hours according to the season of the year, is more uniform in the lower latitude of Palestine, where it varies from about ten to fourteen hours. The *calendar* day, or *civil* day, extending always and everywhere through the twenty-four hours, may commence variously. When reckoned, as with us, from midnight to midnight, it has the advantage of including the entire daylight in one business day; whereas by any other computation, as from noon to noon, from sunrise to sunrise, from sunset to sunset, common events would far more frequently have double dates. The following texts are adduced to show that the Hebrews reckoned from sunset to sunset:—"The evening and the morning were the first day" (Gen. i. 5); "from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath" (Lev. xxiii. 32); "unto 2,300 days" (Dan. viii. 14; marg. "evening-morning").

The *sub-division* of time into exact intervals requires mechanical inventions. When we consider how obvious is the determination of noon by the shadow, and bear in mind such easy contrivances as the out-flow of sand or water, or the sinking of a perforated vessel placed in a vessel of water, it is hard to think that so intelligent a people as the Israelites had no simple mechanism for measuring time. An agricultural race would be satisfied with very rough calculation, and every household might measure by the intervals most convenient to itself. The preciousness of time is felt only in the activities of an artificial civilisation, whence alone would arise the necessity of public standards and uniform measures. This would account for the general absence of precise divisions of time in the O. T., while the incidental reference to the "dial" or "sun-dial" of Ahaz (2 Kings xx. 11; Isa. xxxviii. 8), the nature of which is only a matter of conjecture, leads us to infer that time-measurers of some kind were in use. Otherwise, unless roughly by the stars, the midnight point could not be determined. The "hour," necessarily an artificial space of time, appears to occur once only in the O. T., "astonied for one hour" (Dan. iv. 19); but the Hebrew word thus translated (shââh) signifies no more than an indefinite interval. The descriptive terms, *dawn, morning, noon, heat of day, cool of day, evening, twilight, night*, are of common occurrence and always intelligible. Attempts have been made to arrange the Hebrew originals in a graduated scale, with very doubtful success, and with no real gain to any of the narratives. Thus, "heat of the day" (Gen. xviii. 1; 1 Sam. xi. 11) is placed about 9 a.m., and "cool of the day" (Gen. iii. 8) before sunset. But even if reliance could be placed upon such interpretations, they would not help the English reader, as the A.V. does not translate the Hebrew uniformly; one word being rendered both as twilight and dawn, another both as morning and dawn. While the ever-varying day furnishes so many descriptive and natural terms, the dead level of night can only be artificially divided, and for this the relays of guardians or watchers of the public safety would furnish a scheme. Doubtless the temple was placed under nightly watch, and it is considered that Ps. cxxxiv. contains the salutations that passed at the reliefs. "Night watches" thus became a current expression, and hence the question in Isa. xxi. 11, "Watchman, what of the night?" In the O. T. three distinct watches are discernible: (1) "the beginning of the watches" (Lam. ii. 19), supposed to have ended at midnight; (2) "the middle watch," supposed to have commenced at midnight; (3) "the morning watch" (Exod. xiv. 24), considered to have ended at sunrise. Such watches of the night would correspond generally with the three main divisions of the day recognised in Ps. lv. 17, "At evening, morning, and at noon will I pray."

II. *In the New Testament* we recognise Roman computation in Time as well as in Money, Weights, and Measures; and here at length the word "hour" occurs with the proper meaning: "Are there not twelve hours in the day?" (John xi. 9). We may conclude, from the known usage of that period, that the natural day is the one meant; the hour, therefore, would vary in length with that of the daylight to be sub-divided. To compute any given hour of a Jewish day in modern terms is thus a matter of some complication, as only one hour of the Jewish day, that of noon, would *always* correspond with one hour of our day. The Jewish 6th hour would end at our 12 at noon; but the Jewish 1st hour, which began at sunrise, would correspond with our 6 a.m. only at the equinoxes, when alone the Jewish 12th hour at sunset would coincide with our 6 p.m. The following hours are named in the N. T:—The *third* (Matt. xx. 3; Mark xv. 25; Acts ii. 15); *sixth* (Matt. xx. 5; xxvii. 45; John iv. 6; xix. 14; Acts x. 9); *seventh* (John iv. 52); *ninth* (Matt. xx. 5; xxvii. 45, 46; Acts iii. 1; x. 3); *tenth* (John i. 39); *eleventh* (Matt. xx. 6), *i.e.* the last of the working day. A single passage indicates that the night also was divided into hours, "the third hour of the night" (Acts xxiii. 23), the usual notation being by "watches." The ordinal number prefixed (which was never the case in the O.T.) shews that the N.T. watches—whatever the O.T. might have been—were four in number, corresponding with the Roman reckoning; and the following are mentioned—*second* and *third* (Luke xii. 38), *fourth* (Matt. xiv. 25). In only one passage the night season is described in another set of four terms, *evening, midnight, cock-crowing, morning* (Mark xiii. 35), which are thought to have corresponded respectively with twilight to 9 p.m., 9 to 12, 12 to 3 a.m., 3 to day-break.

THE HEBREW METHOD OF RECKONING.—The Scripture method of computing time is to reckon a part as the whole. Thus the 33rd month of Jehoiakim's reign is reckoned as belonging to his 4th year (Jer. xxv. 1), *i.e.* two full years and the fragments of two others. In like manner may be explained the expressions used of our Lord's resurrection, "the third day" (Mt. xvi. 21; Luke xxiv. 21); "after three days" (Mt. xxvii. 63; Mark viii. 31); "three days and three nights" (Mt. xii. 40). He was laid in the grave on Friday before the Sabbath commenced (Luke xxiii. 54), *i.e.* before sunset; and he was raised on Sunday morning about dawn (John xx. 1); so that whether the day was reckoned as beginning at sunset or at midnight, he was equally in the grave part of the day preceding the Sabbath, all the Sabbath, and part of the day following the Sabbath, *i.e.* three days according to Hebrew computation. The equivalence of the expressions "on the third day" and "after three days" may be illustrated by 1 Kings xx. 29. "Three days and three nights" was another Hebrew form of speech meaning the same thing, as appears from 1 Sam. xxx. 12, 13; Est. iv. 16; v. 1. [C.H.]

COINS, WEIGHTS, AND MEASURES OF THE BIBLE.

COINS.

INTRODUCTION.—No *real coins, i.e.* pieces struck under an authority, are mentioned in the O. T. previous to the Captivity, although various allusions of earlier date—*e.g.* the "wedge (Heb. *tongue*) of gold of 50 shekels weight" found by Achan at Jericho (Josh. vii. 21); the "piece of money" to be offered to Samuel by Saul's attendant (1 Sam. ii. 36); and the "pieces of silver" in Ps. lxviii. 30—indicate, as the prescribed payments under the Mosaic Law imply, a currency of pieces of rough silver of fixed weight, like the bars of copper and iron which circulated in Britain in the time of Julius Cæsar. Of the actual coins mentioned in the O. T., the first are "drams" of the time of Cyrus, B.C. 538 (Ezra ii. 69), probably the gold *staters* (*i.e.* standard coins) of the reformed coinage of Crœsus, king of Lydia (B.C. 560). The second in order of time are "drams" of the time of Artaxerxes Longimanus, son of the Ahasuerus of the Book of Esther, *i.e.* Xerxes (Ezra viii. 27; Neh. vii. 72). These would be the *Daric staters* or standard Persian gold coins of the reformed coinage of Darius, son of Hystaspes (B.C. 521—485) which circulated extensively in Persia in Artaxerxes' reign. In 1 Chron. xxix. 7, the historian of David's reign, probably Ezra, seems to have replaced the old chronicler's word by "drams", a term current among the Jews in Babylonia, his contemporaries.

The first *Jewish* coins date from the special commission granted to Ezra by Artaxerxes (B.C. 458) "to do what seems good with the rest of the silver and the gold" (Ezra vii. 18), now regarded as virtually a permission to the Jews to coin money. Accordingly, the earliest extant Jewish shekels and half-shekels of silver are attributed to Ezra (about B.C. 458) instead of to Simon Maccabæus. And the "shekels of silver" mentioned in Nehemiah (v. 15; comp. x. 32), may be the Persian silver *siglos* [not *siklos*] of 20 to a Daric, and stamped like it with an archer [DRAM].

In the Apocrypha, the drams mentioned are a fraction of the Attic talent, which [TALENT, II.] Alexander the Great's succession rendered nearly universal. In B.C. 139, Antiochus VII. (Sidetes), of the Græco-Syrian dynasty, granted special permission to Simon Maccabæus to coin money *with his own stamp* (1 Macc. xv. 6). The silver shekels and half-shekels formerly attributed to Simon being assigned to the time of Ezra, there remain for the reign of Simon only the copper pieces ($\frac{1}{2}$ shekel, $\frac{1}{4}$ shekel, and $\frac{1}{6}$th of shekel), dated in the fourth year.

The Asmonæan dynasty continued to issue a copper coinage, gradually showing Greek tendencies to the time of Antigonus, the last prince, and the numerous coinage of Alexander Jannæus (B.C. 105—78) doubtless circulated even in N. T. times. The Idumæan princes, commencing with Herod I. (surnamed the Great), continued a copper coinage with Greek legends, which circulated in Judæa (as well as a coinage minted by the Roman governors or procurators of the province of Judæa, A.D. 6—59) till the death of Agrippa II. (Acts xxv. 13; xxvi. 2, *seq.*) in A.D. 100. In the N. T. period, therefore, the coins current in the Holy Land would be of gold, silver, copper, and bronze ("brass", Matt. x. 9)—partly Jewish (especially the bronze and copper coinages of Alexander Jannæus [MITE] and of the Herods), but chiefly Greek and Roman. Of these foreign coins, some would be imperial, *i.e.* of Alexander the Great and his successors, and of the Cæsars, *viz.* Augustus, Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius, and Nero;—others would be local, *i.e.* of the great commercial cities of Syria and Phœnicia, and of the Roman procurators of Judæa. The current gold coin was the Roman *Aureus*, equivalent to 25 denarii [PENNY], and worth about £1 1*s*. The bulk of the silver currency consisted of tetradrachms, *i.e.* 4-dram-pieces or *staters* of the Attic standard [PIECE OF MONEY, TALENT, II.] struck at Antioch on Orontes, Tyre, &c., but chiefly of Roman *denarii* [PENNY] of $\frac{1}{4}$ the weight of the *stater*. As Jewish money only could be brought into the Holy Place, the presence of "money changers" in the outer courts of the Temple was necessary to convert this motley currency into Jewish coin.

The following coins are mentioned in the O. T. post-captivity books, in the Apocrypha, and the N. T.:—

DRACHM in 2 Macc. iv. 19; x. 20; xii. 43; Tobit v. 14, is the earlier Attic drachm (B.C. 338), worth nearly 10*d.*; the later, about 8*d.*, English. See *Penny* and *Piece of Silver*.

DRAM in Ezra ii. 69; viii. 27; Neh. vii. 70—72; 1 Chron. xxix. 7, is the A. V. translation of the Hebrew words *Adarkon* and *Darkemon*, by which a standard gold coin, *viz.* the Persian daric, is intended. If daric be derived from *dara*, the Persian for "a king", whose figure as an archer (comp. "the *bow* of Elam" = Persia, Jer. xlix. 35) was impressed on the coin, it would correspond in name to the English "sovereign", though to the guinea or 22*s*. in value. See *Introduction*.

FARTHING is the A. V. translation of two Greek words in the N. T., *viz.* (1) ASSARION (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6), the Greek version of the Roman *as* or *assarius*, probably representing a Greek coin of bronze ("brass", Matt.) minted at the Syrian Antioch, and worth $\frac{1}{10}$ of a *denarius* [PENNY], or about 3 farthings English; (2) KODRANTES (Matt. v. 26; Mark xii. 42), the Greek version of the Roman *quadrans*, *i.e.* the 4th part of the *as*, *i.e.* about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an English farthing. See *Mite*.

GOLD is not mentioned in the O. T. as a coin, for by the "[pieces] of gold" in 2 Kings v. 5 a *weight* is probably intended, as in similar passages relating to silver. In the N. T. (*e.g.* Matt. x. 9) the gold *aureus* of the Roman Empire would be meant, worth 25 denarii [PENNY], or about £1 1*s*.

HALF SHEKEL, Heb. *bekah* (Exod. xxx. 13, 15) = 1*s*. 4*d*. Eng. Extant specimens weigh about 110 grains.

MITE (Matt. xii. 42; Luke xii. 59; xxi. 2), the A. V. translation of the Greek word *lepton*, a small Greek copper coin worth half the original *quadrans* [FARTHING (2)]. But the "mites" must have been Jewish coins, as no other could be brought into the Holy Place. Probably they were 2 of the small coins struck by Alexander Jannæus, of which extant specimens range from 30—15 grains in weight; two of the latter—if a distinct coin, and not worn specimens of the former—would equal a *quadrans*, and be worth $\frac{3}{8}$ of an English farthing each.

PENNY is the A. V. translation of *denarion*, *denarius* in Matt. xviii. 28; xxii. 19, &c. The Roman denarii formed the bulk of the silver coins current in Palestine during the N. T. period. See *Piece of Money*. A *denarius* (value $8\frac{1}{2}$*d.*) was the regular pay of a day labourer in our Lord's lifetime (comp. Matt. xx. 2—13), as in the Middle Ages. It was also the tribute [TRIBUTE MONEY] payable by the Jews to the Emperor after Judæa became a Roman province. Nero reduced its value to $7\frac{1}{2}$*d.*

PIECE OF MONEY, in Matt. xvii. 27, is the Greek *stater*=standard coin, *i.e.* the Attic tetradrachm, or Græco-Syrian piece of 4 drachmæ (=denarii or "pence"), which, with the denarii [see *Penny*], composed the silver currency of Palestine during the 1st and 2nd centuries A.D. Being equal to the shekel, this *stater* represented the *sacred* tribute [TRIBUTE MONEY] for two, our Lord and St. Peter.

PIECE OF SILVER in the Old Testament represents "shekel of silver" in *weight*, except in 1 Sam. ii. 36; Ps. lxviii. 30; Josh. xxiv. 32; Job xlii. 11, where (see *Introduction*) it may mean uncoined money. In the New Testament it is the A. V. translation of the Greek (1) *drachme*, *i.e.* the Attic drachm (Luke xv. 8), equivalent in St. Luke's time to the Roman *denarius* [PENNY], and to the quarter shekel, and worth 8*d.*—$8\frac{1}{2}$*d.* English; (2) *argurion*, in the price (*a*) of our Lord's betrayal in Matt. xxvi. 15, &c., where the "30 [pieces] of silver", usually taken to be *denarii* or "pence", are probably *shekels* (see the parallel, Zech. xi. 12, 13, and comp. Exod. xxi. 32), *i.e.* Syro-Greek tetradrachms or *staters* [PIECE OF MONEY]; and (*b*) of the burned conjuring books in Acts xix. 19, where the Vulgate translates "*denarii*", no doubt correctly.

SHEKEL. A Hebrew word used in the O. T. only, signifying "weight", and also an ingot of fixed value (Exod. xxx. 13) until the time of Ezra, who probably (see Ezra vii. 18) coined the first Jewish shekels of silver. See *Introduction* and *Mite*. Existing shekels of silver are worth about 2*s*. 8*d*. English (see *Talent*),

but resemble a large and very thick shilling, corresponding in weight to the Græco-Syrian tetradrachm [PIECE OF MONEY]. The shekel of gold, as described by Josephus (none having been discovered), would be about £2, or 15 silver shekels. The divisions of the shekel mentioned are (1) the half shekel, Heb. *bekah* (which see under WEIGHTS); (2) the *third* part, with which the Jews who returned from the Captivity voluntarily charged themselves yearly towards the maintenance of the Temple service (Neh. x. 32, 33), instead of the ½ shekel contributed (apparently) before the Captivity (comp. 2 Chron. xxiv. 6 with Exod. xxxviii. 26), and again at a later date [TRIBUTE MONEY, II.]; (3) the *fourth* part, Heb. *rebah* (1 Sam. ix. 8), worth about 8*d.*; and (4) the twentieth part, Heb. *gerah* (Exod. xxx. 13), worth about 1½*d.*

TRIBUTE MONEY. I. "A penny" (Matt. xxii. 19, &c.), *i.e.* the *denarius* of the poll-tax or head-money payable as the *civil* tribute of the province of Judæa to the Roman Emperor. II. "Tribute" (Matt. xvii. 24). The A. V. translation of the Greek *didrachma*, the half of the tetradrachm or stater [PIECE OF MONEY], *i.e.* 2 *denarii* or "pence" (comp. Luke x. 35), equivalent to the half shekel *voluntarily* contributed towards the service of the Temple [comp. SHEKEL, (2)] by every faithful Jew of the Dispersion.

Roman Money, mentioned in the New Testament, reduced to the English and American Standard.

	£	s.	d.	$	cts.	cts.
A penny, or denarius	0	0	8—8½		14.67—15.59	
A pound, or mina (*Gk. mna*)	3	6	8	16	12	

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

GENERAL REMARKS.—No ancient measures, but some specimens of Assyrian, Babylonian, Egyptian, and Greek *weights* have been discovered, and some very striking successes have consequently been achieved; yet we cannot hope to reconstruct the primitive systems, and least of all the Hebrew system, of which no specimen survives, with the elaborate tabular detail and decimal precision too often attempted. Some writers rely upon information obtainable from Hebrew literature, but, as regards the shekel at least, monumental and other evidence disproves the Rabbinical distinction between the Mosaic and the later shekel.

WEIGHTS.

The principal weights mentioned in the Bible are the following:—

POUND. I. *In the Old Testament,* "pound" is the A. V. translation of *maneh;* in Greek, *mna* (LXX.); in Latin, *mina* (Vulgate); a Babylonian word adopted by the Egyptians, Phœnicians, Hebrews, and Greeks with the use of the Babylonian weight-talent "of the king" [TALENT, I.]. It is found in 1 Kings x. 17 (Solomon's golden shields of "3 pounds" each; comp. 2 Chron. ix. 16); in Ezra ii. 69 and Neh. vii. 71, 72; and in the obscure passage of Ezek. xlv. 12. *In the Apocrypha, viz.* in 1 Macc. xiv. 24; xv. 18, and 1 Esdras v. 45, it is the A. V. translation of the Greek *mna;* as also in the New Testament, in the Parable of the Pounds (Luke xix. 13—25). The *maneh* was $\frac{1}{60}$ of a talent. For its weight and value in the 3 talents in use among the ancient Hebrews, see *Talent,* I. II. But *in the New Testament,* except in Luke xix. 13—25 ("*mna*"), "pound" is the A. V. translation of *litra* (John xii. 3; xix. 39), a word used by the Greeks of Sicily in their system of weights and money, and equivalent to the Latin *libra* (or *as*), the Roman unit of weight.

SHEKEL (Heb. *weight*) occurs in the O. T. only, *viz.* first as a weight, by which numerous objects, and especially the metals, were weighed (wherefore the word was often supplied by the translators of the A. V. after numerals where no substantive occurs in the Hebrew); and later it occurs also as money uncoined and coined (see COINS, *Introduction* and *Shekel*). Sixty and fifty shekels went to a *maneh* [see POUND, I.], and 3,600 to the talent "of the king", but 3,000 to a talent of gold or silver [TALENT, I.].

TALENT. I. *In the Old Testament,* "talent" is the Latinised-Greek word by which the A. V. translates the Hebrew *kikkar,* "a circle" or "globe", the largest Hebrew weight for metals. It occurs first in Ex. xxv. 39, "a talent of pure gold"; we read also of a "talent of silver" (2 Kings v. 22), "talent of lead" (Zech. v. 7), "talent of brass" (Ex. xxxviii. 29), and "talent of iron" (1 Chr. xxix. 7). A talent of silver bound up in a bag, and one change of garment, was about as much as one man could carry (2 Kings v. 23), and weighing was probably avoided by the sealed bags containing a certain weight of silver. The Hebrew talent was derived from Assyria and Babylonia. Of the talents current there, the heavy or Assyrian talent "of the king" passed through Mesopotamia and Syria to the Phœnician coast towns, and to Palestine, where we find it in use among the Israelites. In Ex. xxxviii. 25, 50 shekels are reckoned to the *maneh,* 3,000 shekels being reckoned to the talent, which was always divided into 60 manehs. The 3 talents of the ancient Hebrews were—(i.) The weight talent "of the king", weighing about 158 lbs. troy, and worth about £540—divided into 60 *manehs* of 2 lbs. 7½ ozs., worth about £9 each, and into 60 shekels of 10½ dwts., worth about 3 shillings each; (ii.) the "talent of gold", weighing about 131⅓ lbs. troy, and worth about £6,000—divided into 60 *manehs* of 2 lbs. 2 ozs., worth about £100 each, and into 3,000 shekels, of 10½ dwts., worth about £2 each; (iii.) the "talent of silver", weighing about 117 lbs. troy, and worth about £400—divided into 60 *manehs* of 1 lb. 11 ozs., and worth about £6 13*s.* 4*d.* each, and into 3,000 *holy* shekels "of the sanctuary", of 9⅓ dwts., worth 2*s.* 8*d.* each. II. *In the New Testament,* "talent" occurs (i.) in the parable of the unmerciful servant (Matt. xvii. 23—25); and (ii.) in the parable of the talents (Matt. xxv. 14—30). At this time the Attic was the talent of Palestine; 60 *minæ* and 6,000 *drachmæ* went to this talent. It was consequently worth about £200. See POUND, DRACHM. [ED.]

*** For further information on the Money and Weights of the Bible, see the article in the *Appendix* to this work (1878) by F. W. Madden, Esq., whence the two preceding sections have been mainly compiled.

LINEAR MEASURES.

Bible linear measures are, in the A. V., nearly all borrowed from the human body, as follows:—

FINGER, Jer. lii. 21: so in the Hebrew *etzbâ*, and interpreted finger-*breadth;* also called digit, from the Latin *digitus*, a finger.

HAND-BREADTH, Exod. xxv. 25; 1 Kings vii. 26; 2 Chron. iv. 5; Ps. xxxix. 5, &c., A. V. for Hebrew *tephach*, which has no radical connection with the human member, but means primarily *extent*, and is used as a measure, rendered *palm*, or *hand-breadth*.

SPAN, *i.e.* the full extent of the outspread fingers and thumb, Ex. xxviii. 16; 1 S. xvii. 4; Isa. xl. 12; Ezek. xliii. 13. Heb. *zereth*, from a word meaning to *disperse* or *spread out*, not etymologically connected with the hand.

CUBIT, freq. Heb. *ammah*, the fore-arm, Latin *cubitus*, elbow. What is called a cubit in Judg. iii. 16 is in the Heb. *gomed*, the length of which is only conjectured by our translators to have equalled the cubit; but the weapon (a sword, not a dagger) was probably longer.

REED, Ezek. xl. 5. Heb. *kaneh*, a reed or cane.

The above measures do not occur in such a manner as to shew their relative values, except in the instance of the reed, which is said to consist of six cubits; nor is it certain that they were combined in any artificial scale. Nor do specimens of any of them exist; but to compensate for this it is considered that human anatomy offers a good guide. We should have had more confidence in such guidance if *hand-breadth* and *span* in the original tongue had been anatomical words, as they are in the English renderings. Thus it is found by experiment that two spans will cover the fore-arm, three hand-breadths or palms a span, four finger-breadths a palm; and, ac-

cordingly, this scale of relation has been adopted. The grand difficulty has been to ascertain the length of the cubit, and so to pass down to the actual measures of the lower denominations. The cubit may be compared with the Ell (=Elbow; cp. German, Ellenbogen) and its variations, the English, French, and Flemish Ell. Various conclusions have been arrived at, ranging from 16 inches to 22 nearly. The Ordnance Surveyors of Palestine take it at 21 inches, and this is frequently accepted. That of the *Bible Dict.* is 19 inches, which is exactly the mean of these. Taking 19 or 21 as alternatives, we get the following scale, in which we have omitted very minute fractions, since the calculations are confessedly approximate:—

Finger-breadth or digit - - -	$\frac{3}{4}$ or $\frac{7}{8}$ inches.
Hand-breadth or palm=4 digits	$3\frac{1}{5}$ or $3\frac{1}{2}$,,
Span=3 palms=12 digits - -	$9\frac{1}{2}$ or $10\frac{1}{2}$,,
Cubit=2 spans =6 palms=24 digits	19 or 21 ,,
Reed=6 cubits=12 spans=36 palms =144 digits - - - - -	114 or 126 ,,

FATHOM, *Acts* xxvii. 28, is the rendering of the Greek measure *orguia*, which has been computed at 6 English feet and $\frac{4}{5}$ of an inch, or almost exactly an English fathom. (*Dict. Gk. & Rom. Antiq.*, "Pes.")

MEASURES OF DISTANCE.

The following are mentioned:—

PACE (2 *Sam.* vi. 13), used indefinitely, as among ourselves, for about a yard.

LITTLE WAY, (*Gen.* xxxv. 16; xlviii. 7; 2 *K.* v. 19), thought by some to have been a technical measure of distance in the Hebrew; but it must be considered undefined. (*Bib. Dict.* iii. 1740.)

DAY'S JOURNEY or **STAGE**. Varying with circumstances, but averaging about 30 miles.

SABBATH DAY'S JOURNEY, *Acts* i. 12. Reckoned 2,000 paces from the city wall, fixed by the Jewish doctors to secure observance of the precept in *Exod.* xvi. 29. (*Bib. Dict.* iii. 1073); cp. *Num.* xxxv. 5.

FURLONG (*Luke* xxiv. 13), the Greek and Latin *stadium*, which is computed to have been a short English furlong, about $\frac{9}{10}$ of it, or, more exactly, $202\frac{1}{4}$ English yards. (*Dict. of Gk. & Rom. Antiq.*, "Stadium;" *Bib. Dict.* iii. 1740.)

MILE, *Matt.* v. 41. Probably a Roman mile, *i.e.* 1,000 paces (*mille passuum*) is meant, and this is computed at 1,618 or 1.614 English yards, or about $\frac{9}{10}$ of an English mile. (*Dict. of Gk. & Rom. Antiq.*, "Milliare;" *Dict. Bib.* ii. 363.)

MEASURES OF CAPACITY.

Three liquid measures, *log*, *hin*, *bath*, occur in the Old Testament, where however there is no statement of their absolute or their relative values. But Jewish writers inform us that a hin=12 logs; a bath=6 hins (*Dict. of Bible*, iii. 1740, b.).

For dry measures the Old Testament, A.V., gives the following:—*cab*, *omer*, *tenth deal*, *ephah*, *half homer*, *cor*, *homer*. From the Hebrew we also get *seah*, *shâlish*, both rendered by the indefinite word "measure." As to the relative values of these, the Bible states that an ephah=10 omers (*Exod.* xvi. 36); a homer=10 ephahs (*Ezek.* xlv. 10). In addition to this, Jewish writers inform us that an ephah=3 seahs; a seah=6 cabs. Hence other relations follow by calculation, as an omer=$1\frac{4}{5}$ cab; a seah=$3\frac{1}{3}$ omers, and so the scale of relation is completed.

The absolute values are still to be discovered; and here we are dependent on Rabbinical learning, as no actual examples of ancient Jewish measures are extant. The bath is concluded from *Ezek.* xlv. 10, 11 to have been of the same capacity as the ephah, but the data for determining the ephah are very scanty, leading to widely varying results, from $8\frac{7}{10}$ gallons to $4\frac{2}{3}$ gallons (*Dict. Bib.* iii. 1742 a). The mean of these is $6\frac{1}{2}$ gallons; so that we may reckon roughly that the ephah is 6 or 7 gallons, or about three pecks. Lower measures deduced from the ephah of course partake of the same uncertainty, and must be allowed a proportionate margin.

In the New Testament, according to the Authorised Version, the native measures might seem to have disappeared as usual; but the original Greek reveals no less than three Old Testament terms, *bath*, *seah*, and *cor*, under the slightly altered forms, *batos*, *saton*, *coros*, all of which we translate "measure."

The following is a complete list of the measures mentioned in the Bible, with every passage in which they severally occur:—

BATH. About 6 or 7 gallons; the largest of the liquid measures, equal in capacity to the ephah of dry measure. 1 *Kings* vii. 26, 38; 2 *Chron.* ii. 10; iv. 5; *Ezra* vii. 22; *Isa.* v. 10; *Ezek.* xlv. 10, 11, 14; *Luke* xvi. 6 (Greek, *batos*).

BUSHEL. About a peck, dry measure; the A. V. rendering of the Greek and Roman *modius*. *Matt.* v. 15; *Mark* iv. 21; *Luke* xi. 33.

CAB. Above a quart, dry measure; $\frac{1}{6}$ of a seah according to Jewish writers. 2 *Kings* vi. 25.

COR. About 8 bushels or one quarter English, the largest of the dry measures, and equivalent to 1 homer or 10 ephahs; *Ezek.* xlv. 14, A.V. In the Hebrew only (A.V. "measure") 1 *Kings*; iv. 22; v. 11; 2 *Chron.* ii. 10; xxvii. 5; *Ezra* vii. 22; *Luke* xvi. 7 (Greek, *coros*).

EPHAH. About 3 pecks, dry measure; of the same capacity as a bath in liquid measure. *Exod.* xvi. 36; *Lev.* v. 11; vi. 20; xix. 36; *Num.* v. 15; xxviii. 5; *Judg.* vi. 9; *Ruth* ii. 17; 1 *Sam.* i. 24; xvii. 17; *Isa.* v. 10; *Ezek.* xlv. 11, 13, 14; xlvi. 5, 7, 11, 14; *Amos* viii. 5; *Zech.* v. 6, 8.

FIRKIN. The A. V. of the Greek *metrêtes*; nearly 9 gallons or an English firkin. *John* ii. 6.

HALF HOMER. About 4 bushels English, dry measure; the A.V. of the Hebrew *Lethec*, which in the Greek Septuagint version is *hemicoros*, or half a cor, *i.e.* half a homer. *Hos.* iii. 2.

HIN. About a gallon, liquid measure: the 6th of a bath, according to Jewish writers. *Exod.* xxix. 40; xxx. 24; *Lev.* xix. 36; xxiii. 13; *Num.* xv. 4, 5, 6, 7, 9; xxviii. 5, 7, 14; *Ezek.* iv. 11; xlv. 24; xlvi. 5, 7, 11, 14.

HOMER. About 7 or 8 bushels or one quarter English, the largest of the dry measures=a cor or 10 ephahs. *Ezek.* xlv. 14; *Lev.* xxvii. 16; *Num.* xi. 33; *Isa.* v. 10; *Ezek.* xlv. 11, 13, 14; *Hos.* iii. 2.

Note.—The homer and omer as written in English differ only by an aspirate. It is much otherwise in Hebrew. The second syllable *mer* is the same in both, but the *ho* (or more properly *cho*) and *o* differ radically.

LOG. About $\frac{2}{3}$ of a pint; smallest of the liquid measures; according to Jewish writers $\frac{1}{12}$ of a hin. *Lev.* xiv. 10, 12, 15, 21, 24.

MEASURE. Supplied in italics, *Ruth* iii. 15; *Hag.* ii. 16. The rendering of A.V. for *metron* (Greek for "measure" in general). *Matt.* vii. 2; xxiii. 32; *Mark* iv. 24; *Luke* vi. 38. Also the A.V. of the following:—

(1.) *Cor*, Heb., 1 *Kings* iv. 22; v. 11; 2 *Chron.* ii. 10; xxviii. 5; *Ezra* vii. 22. Greek, *coros*, *Luke* xvi. 7. See **COR**.

(2.) *Seah*, Heb., about a peck; according to Jewish writers $\frac{1}{3}$ of an ephah. It was the ordinary measure for domestic purposes. *Gen.* xviii. 6; 1 *Sam.* xxv. 18; 1 *Kings* xviii. 32; 2 *Kings* vii. 1, 16, 18. Greek, *saton*, *Luke* xiii. 21; *Matt.* xiii. 33.

(3.) *Batos*, Greek for *bath* (Heb.) *Luke* xvi. 6. See **BATH**.

(4.) *Shâlish*, Heb. for "one-third," *i.e.* $\frac{1}{3}$ of an ephah; hence a *seah*, as above (2). *Isa.* xl. 12; *Ps.* lxxx. 5.

(5.) *Chœnix*, Gk., nearly a quart. *Rev.* vi. 6.

OMER. About half a gallon, dry measure; $\frac{1}{10}$ of an ephah. *Exod.* xvi. 22. 32, 33, 36.

SEAH. See **MEASURE** (2).

TENTH DEAL. About half a gallon; A.V. of *issâron* or one-tenth, *i.e.* $\frac{1}{10}$ of an ephah, therefore=an omer. *Exod.* xvi. 36; xxi. 40; *Lev.* xiv. 10, 21; xxiii. 13, 17; xxiv. 5; *Num.* xv. 4, 6, 9; xxi. 29; xxviii. 9, 13, 20, 28; xxix. 3, 4, 9, 10, 14, 15.

[C.H.]

PLANTS OF THE BIBLE,

WITH THE CHIEF ALLUSIONS COLLECTED AND EXPLAINED.

BY SIR J. D. HOOKER, K.C.S.I., F.R.S., AND REV. H. B. TRISTRAM, LL.D., F.R.S.

THE Plants of the greater part of Palestine belong to the 'Germanic' Flora; but the botanical features of the Alps are found on Lebanon and Hermon, and those of Nubia and the tropics in the Jordan valley, esp. in the basin of the Dead Sea. The rapid change of elevation from this depression of 1300 feet below the sea level to the limits of perpetual snow brings these various flora close together: 1300 species have been collected; probably the whole would exceed 2000. Solomon's botanical knowledge ranged from the cedar to the humble wall-plant (1 *Kin.* 4. 33). Some species are almost lost for lack of cultivation, *e.g.* the Pistachio [NUT] & Palm, others by waste. The forests and large trees survive where man is rare. esp. E. of Jordan. In Gilead, esp. on the Jebel Ajlûn, forests of evergreen oak separate the deciduous oak forests of the foothills [OAK] from the extensive pine-woods of the tops of the highest ranges [FIR].

FORESTS. — Little primæval forest survived to the time of the Hebrews except the cedar forests in Lebanon (*Isa.* 37.24, &c.), pinewoods in Hermon and Gilead (*Eze.* 27. 5.), oak forests in Bashan, amidst which the bison or aurochs [UNICORN, see *Animals*] roamed (*Is.* 2. 13; *Ps.* 22. 12), and the Acacia clumps [SHITTIM] (*Numb.* 25. 1; *Josh.* 2. 1.) Groves of palms (2 *Chron.* 28. 15) were grown in the Jordan valley. Elsewhere, the scarcity of timber made large trees a conspicuous feature and landmarks (*Gen.* 35. 8; *Judg.* 6. 11, &c.) Hence, and from their shade (*Hos.* 4. 13), they became centres of idolatrous worship (*Isa.* 57. 5, &c.), and when so abused were to be cut down (*Ex.* 34. 13, &c.) The presence of trees and their luxuriance (*Isa.* 55. 13) symbolized God's blessing, & their absence desolation (*Isa.* 41. 19). Thus the branches used at the feast of Tabernacles symbolized gratitude to God for plenty (*Lev.* 23. 40).

PASTURES. — The pastures of Palestine form 3 groups, corresponding (with their constituent grasses) to the threefold physical division and climate of the land. (1) In the '*hill country*' *e.g.* the bare downs of Judah and the Negeb A. V. *South*, the pasture is short & close, but transitory. A spangled carpet of brilliant flowers follows the rains, but like the luxuriant herbaceous tufts of (2) the Jordan valley becomes a brown and dusty desert four months later. (3) In the plains along the coast, the rank meadow of spring is followed by an after grass, and pasture never wholly fails [GRASS].

GARDENS and VINEYARDS were the only enclosures. Allusions are numerous to the planting and irrigation (*Eccl.* 2. 5, 6; comp. *Gen.* 13. 10, *Isa.* 41. 19, and *Jer.* 31. 12) of gardens, and "orchards" (*Heb. pardês*, paradises, *i.e.* parks, or perhaps nursery grounds): to their pools, luxuriance, shadow, sweet scent, and retirement; indeed, Solomon's Song discloses a love of nature thus cultivated (*e.g.*, *ch.* 6. 11). Balaam (*Numb.* 24. 6) likens the encampment of God's people to a well-watered garden (cp. *a field which the Lord hath blessed*, *Gen.* 27. 27); as if its order and striped tents when viewed from above suggested the alleys and beds. Fruit trees, esp. the olive, vine, fig, and pomegranate, were the characteristic of fertile Canaan (*Deut.* 8. 8, &c.) These gardens were favourite family burying places of the rich (*John* 19. 41; 2 *Kin.* 21. 18). But vegetables were chiefly grown in special gardens '*of herbs*' (1 *Kin.* 21. 2; *Num.* 11. 5; *Luke* 13. 19) watered by irrigation (*Deut.* 11. 10), with fragrant plants and flowers (*Song* 6. 2), and fruits (*Eccl.* 2. 5; *Song* 4. 12). The vineyards, usually on hilly ground, demanded the greatest care before and after planting (*Pro.* 24. 30; comp. *Deut.* 20. 6; *Is.* 5. 2, 6; *Matt.* 21. 33). The vines were carefully hedged in (*Ps.* 80. 12), pruned (*John* 15. 2) and watered (*Isa.* 27. 3). Trespass was expressly forbidden (*Ex.* 22. 5), and constantly guarded against (*Is.* 27. 3). The rock-hewn wine presses and vats still remain everywhere [VINE]. After the vintage, a time of rejoicing (*Isa.* 16. 10; *Jer.* 25. 30, &c.), the poor had the right of gleaning (*Lev.* 19. 10; comp. *Jer.* 49. 9). Figs were grown generally in the corners of vineyards, and olive trees in the open spaces round the villages.

AGRICULTURE. — The arable land was devoted to wheat, barley, millet, peas, beans, and lentils, followed frequently by a second crop of cucumbers or esculent vegetables.

*N.B.—Names marked * do not occur in the Authorised Version.*

ALLON. Probably the evergreen oak [OAK].
Allon bachuth is translated '*oak of weeping*,' *Gen.* 35. 8, margin.

ALMOND. The familiar *Amygdalus communis.* Always cultivated in the East. Its Hebrew name '*shâked*', *i.e.* 'hasten,' (*Jer.* 1. 11, 12) alludes to its early blossoming (January in Palestine, see *Calendar*). It grows wild on Lebanon and in Moab. Jacob sent almonds, among Canaan's best fruits, to Joseph (*Gen.* 43. 11). '*The almond-tree* shall flourish' (*Eccles.* 12. 5) likens the hoary head of age to the pinkish-white crown of the almond when its blossom covers the yet leafless boughs. [HAZEL.]

ALMUG (1 *Kin.* 10. 11) *or* **ALGUM** (2 Chr. 9. 11.) Probably the Indian red sandal wood *Pterocarpus santalinus*, very heavy and fine-grained (not the familiar scented wood); *or* the Sisso or black wood of Bombay.
Imported from Ophir, direct or through Tyre; if from N. Africa, it might be the non-aromatic citron wood [THYINE]. Solomon made musical instruments and inlaid work of almug from Ophir.

ALOE *or* **LIGN-ALOE TREE.** Unidentified.
Cultivated (*Num.* 24. 6), and reckoned among the 'chief spices' (*Song* 4. 14); used for scenting robes, &c. (*Ps.* 45. 8; *Prov.* 7. 17) & in Jewish burial: *John* 19.39. The identification with the *Agallochum* of commerce is unlikely, that tree being found in E. China only.

ANISE. (*Mat.* 23. 23.) *Anethum graveolens*, or dill, an umbelliferous plant very like the caraway. [CUMMIN.]
Extensively cultivated for seasoning and medicine.

APPLE. Heb. *Tappuach:* probably the apricot.
Palestine is too hot for apples, &c.; the quince will not suit the context, and is not esteemed highly in the E. The citron is a post-Captivity introduction. The 'apple' is described as giving shade, and as a sweet, strengthening ('*comfort*'), fragrant fruit (*Song* 2. 3, 5. & 7. 8. & 8. 5); also as a familiar native tree (*Joel* 1. 12). The apricot, universally cultivated from early times, is, after the fig and vine, the staple fruit of Palestine (*Nat. Hist. Bible*, pp. 334—5). '*Apples of gold in pictures of silver*,' *Prov.* 25. 11, seems to refer to the golden apricot set in its pale silvery foliage.

ASH TREE. (*Isa.* 44. 14.) Heb. *oren.* Probably the manna ash (*Fraxinus ornus*); Arab, *aran.*
The LXX. translate 'pine.' Our ash tree is unknown in Syria.

BALM *or* **BALSAM.** Heb. *tsori.* Specifically the gum of *Balsamodendron gileadense* (balm of Gilead).
Still used medicinally (*Jer.* 51. 8), and externally for wounds: *Jer.* 8. 22. A native of Arabia, and cultivated in Palestine (cp. *Gen.* 43. 11) probably in the sub-tropical depression of the Jordan only, esp. at Jericho and Engedi; highly valued as peculiar to this district, it was carried in the triumphal processions of Pompey and Titus. It is still cultivated about Mecca, though lost in Palestine for ages, but is scarce and 'extravagantly prized' throughout the East. Ishmaelites imported it into Egypt, *Gen.* 37. 25, and Judah into Tyre: *Ezek.* 27. 17.
The Heb. name *tzori* is applicable generically to gum-mastick or lentisk, and to *Balanites ægyptiaca*, or false balm of Gilead.

BARLEY. The two-rowed (*Hordeum distichum*) and six-rowed (*H. hexastichum*) are the Eastern species.
Barley harvest (April and May) preceded wheat harvest by 3 weeks or a month, both crops being sown about the Passover; (*Ruth* 1. 22, &c.) So in Egypt (*Exod.* 9. 31, 32), the plague of hail destroyed the barley: the later wheat escaped. Barley as the easiest grown and commonest grain was despised; hence the contemptuous force of '*Will ye pollute me for handfuls of barley?*' *Ezek.* 13. 19, of *Judg.* 7. 13, and of *Hos.* 3. 2 (an adulteress' price).

BAY TREE. (*Ps.* 37. 35.) Uncertain. (*Heb.* a native.)
The evergreen, sweet bay (*Laurus nobilis*) is a native of Palestine.

BDELLIUM. (*Gen.* 2. 12.) Perhaps the fragrant amber gum found in the sands of Arabia and Nubia.
Manna was in colour like bdellium (*Num.* 11. 7). Modern bdellium is an Indian scented gum.

BEANS. (2 *Sam.* 17. 28.) The common *Vicia faba.*

BITTER HERBS. Defined by the Rabbis as lettuce, endive, chicory, and two other unidentified.
But nearly all *compositæ* and *cruciferæ*, wild or cultivated, are used as salads in the East. (*Exod.* 12. 8; *Num.* 9. 11.)

BOX TREE. Uncertain; but the box (variety, *Buxus longifolia*) grows on Lebanon.
'*Pine & Box*' make the desert a paradise (*Isa.* 41. 19), and are used 'in the sanctuary of glorified Zion' (*Isa.* 60. 13).

Box is prized at Damascus for domestic utensils and inlaid work; it is exported to England for wood engraving and turning. In *Ezek.* 27. 6, the best critics (rendering the A.V. 'Ashurites' 'box-wood'), read '*Thy benches made they of ivory, with box-wood*' (inlaid) *from the isle of Cyprus* (where it is plentiful).

BRAMBLE, BRIERS, PRICKS, THORN, THISTLE, THORN-HEDGE. Probably various rambling prickly shrubs, or even herbs, are indicated. These names, in the A. V. translate 18 Heb. words, some identifiable by their similarity to current Arabic plant-names: —*viz.* (1) *chedek* ('thorns,' *Prov.* 15. 19), as Arabic *chadak*, *i.e.* the prickly *Solanum sodomæum*, or false Sodom-apple, still used for hedges; (2) *shamir* ('briers', *Isa.* 7. 23, &c.), as Arabic *samûr*, *i.e.* the very flexible *Paliurus aculeatus*, or Christ's thorn, abundant about Jerusalem, and the supposed material of the crown of thorns; (3) *sillon* ('brier', *Ezek.* 2. 6 & 28. 24), as Arabic *sullaon*, *i.e. Ruscus aculeatus*, butcher's broom. The most formidable and remarkable thorn tree of Palestine is the *Zizyphus spinachristi*, the Nubk or jujube tree. The Vulgate translates *dardar* ('thistles', *Gen.* 3. 18) by Latin *tribulus* (whence English 'tribulation'), *i.e. Centaurea calcitrapa*, the common thistle of Palestine. *Tribolos* (Gk.), is the 'thistle' of *Mat.* 7. 16.

In the N. T. 'thorns' is the general rendering of *akantha*, implying probably some of the familiar thorny bushes or trees. In the hotter and drier portions of Palestine, thorns and pricks are developed on trees and plants of almost every kind, from oaks to clovers. In all rocky and parched situations, plants become more spiny, the free development of foliage being checked. Hence the Hebrew language is exceptionally rich in names of thorny plants. In the Bible, '*thorns*' signify weeds, man's pest (*Gen.* 3. 18; *Jer.* 4. 3 & 12. 13; *Mat.* 13. 22), which mark desolation (*Isa.* 34. 13; *Hos.* 10. 8), and are good only for fuel (*Ps.* 58. 9; *Eccles.* 7. 6; *Isa.* 33. 12). In the plains, thistles are still the only fuel.

BULRUSH, FLAG, PAPER-REED, REED, RUSH represent in A. V. six Heb. words. —(1) *Gomê*, 'bulrushes' ('*ark of*,' *Exod.* 2. 3; '*vessels of*,' *Isa.* 18. 2), is the papyrus of Egypt (*Cyperus papyrus*); in Arabic '*babeer*,' whence the Eng. 'paper,' (originally a net-work of sliced papyrus-pith, compacted by beating and drying). Bruce saw fast wherries of platted papyrus used in Abyssinia. Extinct in Lower Egypt, it still grows on the plain of Gennesaret, and abundantly by L. Hûleh (Waters of Merom). —(2) *Achu*, (*Gen.* 41. 2, 18, A. V. 'meadows'; *Job* 8. 11, 'flag', rightly). It is some rush with edible tuber and pasturable leaves; prob. *Cyperus esculentus*. —(3) *Sûph*, (*Ex.* 2. 3, 5; *Isa.* 19. 6, A. V. 'flags'; *Jonah* 2. 5, A. V. 'weeds'), probably means water weeds, generically. —(4) *Kâneh*, whence Eng. 'cane:' A. V. 'reed,' 'cane,' or 'stalk.' —(5) *Agmôn* occurs several times, *e.g. Isa.* 58. 5, A. V. 'bulrush,' and is probably (from the allusion '*bow down his head*') the *Arundo donax*, or common reed of Palestine, remarkable, esp. beside Jordan, for its height and flexibility (*Matt.* 11. 7). —(6) *Arôth* (*Isa.* 19. 7), A. V. 'paper-reeds'; probably is any marsh herbage.

BUSH, the burning. *Exod.* 3. 2; *rather*, the thorn-bush, Heb. *seneh*. A small prickly acacia.

Acacia nilotica, if the Heb. *seneh* be the Arabic and Egyptian *sunt* indigenous in Sinai. [SHITTAH]

CALAMUS *or* **SWEET CANE.** A scented reed.

Used in the anointing oil (*Exod.* 30. 23; cp. *Song* 4. 14; *Isa.* 43. 24). Imported by Phœnicians (*Ezek.* 27. 19) '*from a far country*' (*Jer.* 6. 20), probably India, where such reeds abound, *e.g.* the familiar lemon-grass *Andropogon schœnanthus*, exported as *roosa* oil. Perhaps this (*Tristram*), or *Acorus calamus* (*Hooker*).

CAMPHIRE. Henna (*Lawsonia inermis*): *Song* 4. 13. Old Eng. for camphor, which was unknown to the ancients. Henna bears a spike ('*cluster*', *Song* 1. 14) of sweet-scented flowers. Its leaves yield the auburn or reddish-orange dye with which Eastern women still stain the finger and toe nails. It lingers in the Holy Land, at Engedi only.

CASSIA. Aromatic bark of *Cinnamomum cassia*, &c., and trees, allied to cinnamon, which grow only in & E. of India. An ingredient in the holy anointing oil, &c.: *Exod.* 30. 24; comp. *Ps.* 45. 8. Moses' mention of *cassia* is perhaps the earliest evidence of intercourse between India and Egypt. [CINNAMON.]

CEDAR. (1) A juniper (*J. oxycedrus*) used in purification (*Lev.* 14. 4, &c.) (2) The familiar *Cedrus libani*.

A native of elevated parts of the Lebanon, of the Taurus Mts. and Atlas Mts. Great forests in Lebanon supplied Nebuchadnezzar (*Inscriptions*), and the 3 temples, (Solomon's, 2 *Chr.* 2. 8, Zerubbabel's, *Ezra* 3. 7, Herod's, *Josephus*), with timber.

'The prince of trees.' A type of grandeur (Assyria & Egypt, *Ezek.* 31. 3-18; *Isa.* 35. 2, &c.), might (*Isa.* 2. 13), pride (*Ps.* 29. 5), constant growth (*Ps.* 92. 12) of David's, *i.e.* Christ's, kingdom (*Ezek.* 17. 23).

CHESTNUT TREE. Probably the Oriental plane, (*Gen.* 30. 37): so the LXX. translate; Heb. *ármôn*, *i.e.* 'the peeled,' which may describe its peculiar habit of shedding its bark. A branching tree (*Ezek.* 31. 8). Common in Palestine. Cp. *Ecclus.* 24. 14.

CINNAMON. (*Pro.* 7. 17, &c.) The well-known inner aromatic bark of *Cinnamomum zeylanicum*. [CASSIA.]

CITRON.* In *Lev.* 23. 40, the *Rabbis* and *Josephus* render the Heb. of '*boughs of goodly trees*' the 'fruit of the citron'; but this native of Media was not introduced into Palestine until after the Captivity. It is used regularly in the services of the Jewish synagogue.

COCKLE. Perhaps the stinking *Arums*: *Job* 31. 40. (A. V. 'Wild grapes,' *Isa.* 5. 2, 4.) The Heb. derivation suggests a plant of offensive smell.

CORIANDER. The common *Coriandrum sativum*. A native of S. Europe and W. Asia. Allied to aniseed and caraway. Used in Egypt to spice bread; hence compared with manna: *Exod.* 16. 31; *Num.* 11. 7.

CORN. The A. V. renders ten distinct words by 'corn' in different conditions, *e.g.* 'standing *c.*', 'winnowed *or* clean *c.*', 'ear of *c.*', 'old *c.*', 'sheaf of *c.*', &c. The grain grown in Palestine comprises wheat, barley, millet, spelt ('*fitches*' A. V.), and perhaps rye occasionally. Oats are limited to much more northern latitudes. The plains of Palestine and Moab exported corn largely to Phœnicia: 1 *Kin.* 5. 11; *Ezek.* 27. 17; *Acts* 12. 20.

COTTON.* The Heb. *carpas*, A. V. "green" in *Esth.* 1. 6, is Sanskrit for "cotton" (*Gossypium herbaceum*), cultivated in Egypt (as is believed) from early times, and discovered in India by Alexander. The Jews, not knowing the plant, probably included the imported fabric under "fine linen". [FLAX.]

CUCUMBER. (*Num.* 11. 5.) The large *Cucumis chate* & common *C. sativus* are grown in Egypt & Palestine.

The '*lodge in a garden of cucumbers*' (*Isa.* 1. 8) alludes to the temporary huts raised on 4 poles, whence the watchers guard the field (esp. against jackals). It is conspicuous everywhere after the crop is gathered, as a ragged sprawling wreck; '*a booth that the keeper maketh*': *Job* 27. 18.

CUMMIN, *rather* **CUMIN**. The seed of *Cuminum sativum*, allied to and cultivated like coriander for its aromatic flavour; used to flavour bread and stews.

"*The cummin is beaten out with a rod*" (*Isa.* 28. 27), because too small and tender to be trodden out like corn. Christ contrasts the nice observance of the Law by the Pharisees in things indifferent, *e.g.* in tithing the meanest herbs, with their non-observance of the great principles of morality (*Matt.* 23. 23).

CYPRESS (*Isa.* 44. 14). ? *Cupressus sempervirens*, of Lebanon; a very hard and durable wood. [GOPHER.]

DATES.* (2 *Chr.* 31. 5, *margin.*) [PALM.]

EBONY. (*Ezek.* 27. 15.) Unidentified. The black heart-wood of various tropical African & Asiatic trees.

ELM. A. V. of *Hos.* 4. 13 only. Heb. *elah*, *i.e.* the terebinth. [TURPENTINE-TREE.]

FIGS. The common fig (*Ficus carica*). "*To sit under his fig-tree*" implies not only security, but complete protection, such as the fig-tree's dense foliage affords from an E. sun. Hence Nathanael prayed under it (*John* 1. 48). Its earliest fruit-buds appear in Feb., but its leaves unfold in March at the earliest (*Matt.* 24. 32). Some '*green figs*' (*Song* 2. 13) remain on the tree through winter. On Olivet, near Beth-phage *i.e.* house of figs (*Matt.* 21. 1, 2.), Christ illustrated by these facts the signs of judgment impending over Jerusalem, and its hollow blinding pretentious religion (*ibid.* 19). Leafy amid the leafless, yet without the corresponding fruit! In very hot situations, *e.g.* by the Dead Sea, it is evergreen. The *first ripe figs* (*Jer.* 24. 2), a scanty and precious crop, are gathered in June. Easterns still reckon figs the best poultice (*Is.* 38. 21). Figs dried & pressed into cakes (1 *Sam.* 25. 18) are yet, like dates, a staple food (*see* 1 *Chr.* 12. 40).

FIR, in A. V. designates generically coniferous trees, including cedar, cypress, and *Pinus maritima*. But *Pinus halepensis*, the Aleppo pine, is the most widely distributed fir in W. Palestine, and *Pinus carica*, very like the Scotch fir, crowns the highest peaks of Bashan and Gilead.

'Fir' is used in carpentry (1 *Kin.* 6. 15, 34; *Song* 1. 17); ship-building (*Ezek.* 27. 5); and for musical instruments (2 *Sam.* 6. 5); its height made it the stork's nesting-place (*Ps.* 104. 17).

FITCHES (Old Eng. for Vetches; Lat. *Vicia*), represents in A. V. the Heb. (1) *Ketzach*, *Isa.* 28. 25—27 (*Nigella sativa*), which requires a stouter threshing-staff or flail than cumin [CUMMIN]; (2) *Cussemeth*, *Ezek.* 4. 9, *rather* "spelt" [RYE]. Elsewhere it may refer to a cereal grain. See *Pulse*.

The hot-tasted *Nigella* seeds are sprinkled over the flat cakes of Palestine, as caraways by us.

FLAG. Various water-side leafy plants. [BULRUSH.]

FLAX. The stalk fibre of *Linum usitatissimum*.

In Egypt, the chief source of fine linen (*Isa.* 19. 9), flax ripened even before barley (*Ex.* 9. 31, *bolled=balled*, *i.e.* with seed-vessel formed). Flax was an important Palestine crop in Hebrew times (*Hos.* 2. 9), and before the Conquest (cp. Rahab's story: *Josh.* 2. 6).

FRANKINCENSE. An aromatic resin, Heb. *lebonah*, Gk. *libanos*, the *olibanum* of commerce, shewn by Dr. Birdwood to be produced only in Arabia and the E. coast of Africa from 3 species of *Boswellia*, or Frankincense tree, chiefly from *B. frereana*, or *Yegaar*.

Other trees of the genus exist in India, but pure frankincense is always spoken of as imported from Sheba (Arabia) into Syria (*Jer.* 6. 20, &c.) as at present. It was specially stored in the Temple for the morning and evening offering on the golden altar (*Neh.* 13. 5, cp. 1 *Chr.* 9. 29), and to sprinkle the shewbread and meat offering. The Magi presented it to the infant Christ (*Matt.* 2. 11).

GALBANUM. (*Exod.* 30. 34.) A pungent gum-resin, perhaps produced by a large umbelliferous plant of Persia, used as an ingredient of incense.

GALL. Many Oriental bitter vegetable substances will answer to this. [HEMLOCK.]
The soldiers gave our Lord "*vinegar to drink, mingled with gall*": *Matt.* 27. 34. "*Wine mingled with myrrh*": *Mk.* 15. 23—both meaning the common sour wine served out to the soldiers, with which some bitter herb or drug was mingled. The "gall" of the human body, *Job* 16. 13 & 20. 14, 25 = poison.

GARLICK. (*Num.* 11. 5.) *Allium sativum.* [ONION.]

GOPHER-WOOD. (*Gen.* 6. 14.) Celsius suggests the '*Kopher*', *i.e.* cypress, a good ship-building timber, most abundant in Chaldæa and Armenia.
Gopher & Kopher are certainly different words: they may be allied, but *g* and *k* are not often interchanged.—*Cheyne.*

GOURD. *Cucurbita pepo*, the bottle gourd, used in the E. for shading arbours, is known as *el kerra. El keroa*, the castor oil tree, by a confusion of names, has been wrongly identified with Jonah's gourd.
Rapid growth & sudden decay are very characteristic of the gourd.

GOURD, WILD. (2 *Kin.* 4. 38—40.) Perhaps the *colocynth* of the sandy desert, abundant at Gilgal and beside the Dead Sea only. But the globe (*Cucumis prophetarum*) and squirting cucumber (*Ecbalium elaterium*) are common and indigenous.

GRAPE. *Vitis vinifera*, a native of the East [VINE].

GRASS, HAY; A. V. of several Heb. words. (1) *hhatzir* (*Prov.* 27. 25; *Isa.* 15. 6); (2) *hhashash*, A.V. "chaff" (*Isa.* 5. 24. & 33. 11), really grass cut and dried. See *Introduction* [PASTURES].
After-grass is mentioned in *Amos* 7. 1. Though mown in the E., grass is never made into hay and stored, but simply laid in heaps for a time. About 100 species of grass are known in Palestine.
'*Grass of the field,*' (*Matt.* 6. 30), including all low-growing plants, means herbage. The grass of warm climates grows rather in tufts than as sward or turf. Patches on the flat roofs or rocky soil being quickly sunburned, typify sudden destruction; so *chaff* or *stubble*, *i.e.* the dry herbage &c. of the wind-swept plateaux.

GROVE. (1) Heb. *eshel* (*Gen.* 21. 33; "tree" in 1 *Sam.* 22. 6 & 31. 13), probably the Arabic *asal*, *i.e.* the tamarisk. (2) Elsewhere, Heb. *Asherah*, an idol (*Ex.* 34. 13, &c).

HAZEL. Heb. *Luz* (as in Arabic), the almond tree.
Jacob used its peeled boughs (*Gen.* 30. 37). [ALMOND.]

HEATH. Heb. *'arar* (*Jer.* 17. 6. & 48. 6); certainly the stunted *savin* (*Juniperus sabina*) of the barren and rocky parts of the desert, the Arabic *'arar.*

HEMLOCK. (*Hos.* 10. 4; elsewhere "gall", A.V.; in *Amos* 6. 12, *render* 'wormwood'). Some rank, bitter-tasted weed of corn-fields, &c.; probably the poppy.

HERBS. A general term, but *ôroth*, 2 *Kin.* 4. 39, *Isa.* 18. 4. & 26. 19, probably describes the cabbage tribe.

HUSKS. The pods of the carob or locust tree, *Ceratonia siliqua;* fodder for cattle and horses.
Classical authors term these pods the most miserable of food (cp. *Luke* 15. 16). The Greek of "locusts" in *Matt.* 3. 4. shows the insect (*akris*) to be meant: not the Ceratonia pods.

HYSSOP. Heb. *ezob*, Arab. *asaf*, *Capparis spinosa*, the caper plant, a low evergreen shrub, about a foot high, growing out of walls (1 *K.* 4. 33) and chinks of rocks in Sinai, Jerusalem, &c.
Used for sprinkling (*Ex.* 12. 22), and so apparently in the purification-service of the Tabernacle and Temple: hence figuratively spoken of as purifying—*Purge me with hyssop* (*Ps.* 51. 7; *Heb.* 9. 19—22). The hyssop of *John* 19. 29 was probably a bunch used in purification fixed on a reed (*Matt.* 27. 48).

JUNIPER. Almost certainly not the European juniper. Probably a very large kind of broom (Heb. *rotem*, Arab. *Retem*, *Retama rœtam*, or *Genista rœtam*).
Abundant in the desert (1 *Ki.* 19. 4), and conspicuous for its beautiful pink blossoms. The thick and massive roots produce the finest charcoal (hence '*coals of juniper*', *i.e.* hottest, *Ps.* 120. 4), but they are so bitter as to be eaten only in extremity (*Job* 30. 4).

LADANUM.* A.V. 'myrrh', Heb. *lot* (*Gen.* 37. 25. & 43. 11 only); probably *Ladanum* (Arabic *ladan*), the gum of the cistus or rock-rose, common in Palestine, esp. on Mount Carmel, and perhaps still collected.

LEEKS. The common *Allium porrum* (*Num.* 11. 5).

LENTILS. The seeds of several kinds of vetch.
Cultivated abundantly as a staple food, 2 *Sam.* 17. 28. & 23. 11; *Ezek.* 4. 9. *Red pottage* (*Gen.* 25. 30) is soup (*pot*) of lentils. *Ervum lens* is the modern *Revalenta arabica.*

LILY. Heb. *Shûsan.* A name clearly applied figuratively rather than even generically. [ROSE.] The Arabic word (identical with Heb.) describes the tulip, ranunculus, pheasants' eye, and esp. the scarlet anemone—Palestine's floral glories (*Bible Calendar*, January).
Lilywork, *i.e.* flowers, adorned the capitals of the Temple's pillars.

MALLOWS. The Heb. derivation suggests some saline plant; perhaps the *orache* or Sea Purslem (*Atriplex halimus*), edible in extremity (*Job* 30. 4) only.

MANDRAKES. The Heb. word means 'love-plants'.
The modern mandrake (*Mandragora officinalis*), a very strange-looking plant of the Solanum (potato) family, supposed to resemble the human figure, is found wild throughout Palestine, and valued by the natives, who still believe that it ensures conception (*Gen.* 30. 14). Its smell is sickly but not unpleasant; its taste sweetish.

MANNA. The sugary secretion of various Oriental trees and shrubs, esp. the manna ash (*Fraxinus ornus*) and tamarisk, is the manna of commerce. But, beyond a fancied similarity in taste, this is unconnected with Israel's miraculous food; nor does it in the least resemble "coriander seed".

MASTICK. (*Hist. Susanna* 54.) The fragrant white resin of a small tree, the lentisk (*Pistacia lentiscus*).
Common in the East. Variously used, esp. to flavour wine, sweetmeats, and perfumes. It was chewed to scent the breath

MELONS. The common melon (*Cucumis melo*) and water-melon (*Citrullus vulgaris*) of the East.

MILLET. (*Ezek.* 4. 9.) The small grains of various large cultivated grasses, of the genera *panicum*, *setaria*, and *sorghum*. The food of a great part of the population of S. Europe, the East, and Africa.

MINT. The garden mint (*Mentha sativa*), a favourite Eastern condiment. *Matt.* 23. 23. [CUMMIN.]

MULBERRY. *Not* our mulberry. [SYCAMINE.]
Perhaps the familiar trembling of the aspen or trembling poplar (*populus tremula*) is intended by '*The sound of a going in the tops of the* becâim'; 2 *Sam.* 5. 23.

MUSTARD. The common mustard (*Sinapis nigra*) attains in Palestine a height of 10 feet.
Called 'a tree' (*Matt.* 13. 31), but also correctly 'a herb' (Gk. *lachanon*); linnets and finches settle ("lodge" A. V.; Gk. perch) in flocks on it for its seeds. The tropical mustard *tree* (*Salvadora persica*) is not a native of the Holy Land proper (*Nat. Hist. Bible*, p. 473), though found in the Dead-Sea basin.

MYRRH. The aromatic resin of several thorny shrubs (*balsamodendron*) of the dry region of Arabia and E. Africa, much used in incense, for perfumes (the anointing oil), and in embalming. [LADANUM.]

MYRTLE. (*Myrtus communis*), common in Palestine.
Heb. and Arab. *hadas*, whence Hadassah, *i.e.* Esther: *Esth.* 2. 7.

NETTLES. A. V. of (1) Heb. *Kimmosh*, the large sting-nettle (*Urtica pilulifera*), so common in the ruins of Palestine (*Isa.* 34. 13; *Hos.* 9. 6). (2) Heb. *Charûl* (*Job* 30. 7; *Prov.* 24. 31; *Zeph.* 2. 9), perhaps the troublesome prickly acanthus (*A. spinosa*); *not* the common nettle, for it grows in the corn-fields.

NUT. A.V. of Heb.: —(1) *Egoz*, *Song* 6. 11, Arab. *ghaus* [WALNUT]; (2) *Botnîm* (in Jacob's propitiatory present to Joseph, *Gen.* 43. 11), the equivalent of Arabic *butm*, the pistachio nut (*Pistachia vera*).

OAK. A. V. of 6 Heb. words. *Elah* is the 'teil tree' or terebinth; the others seem interchangeable: but *allon* [ALLON] may represent the evergreen, *elon* [PLAIN] the deciduous oaks. Of the 3 species common in Palestine (*Q. infectoria*, *Q. ægilops* or Valonea oak, *Q. pseudo-coccifera*) the last, the prickly evergreen oak with leaves like very small holly, is most abundant, esp. as brushwood. Noble *oaks of Bashan* survive in its park-like woods, chiefly of the deciduous *Q. ægilops.*
Individual oaks were (and are yet) famous, *viz.*: the oaks of Shechem, Mamre, Moreh [PLAIN]; they marked burial places (*Gen.* 35. 8), and high places for idolatrous worship (*Hos.* 4. 13). The oak typifies strength (*Amos* 2. 9); and a great empire (*Dan.* 4. 10). [CEDAR.]

OIL TREE. (*Is.* 41. 19; in 1 *K.* 6. 23 "olive tree"; *Neh.* 8. 15, "pine branches"), the Oleaster (*Elæagnus angustifolius*) common throughout Palestine [WILD OLIVE].
Its wood is valuable for furniture (1 *Kings* 6. 23). *Not* the zuchum tree (*Balanites ægyptiaca*), whose fruit yields an oil for dressing wounds, &c., which grows in the tropical Jordan valley only.

OLEANDER.* See *Willow.*

OLIVE TREE. *Olea europæa.* Grafted on wild stock.
Most abundant in Upper Galilee, Hebron, &c., but formerly grown universally, as oil presses about ruins and deserted towns prove, with their gutters, troughs, and cisterns hewn in the rock. No plant yields so much for man's use, and the bulk of its produce is enormous. Besides 10 to 15 gallons of oil per tree, the berries form the husbandman's only relish, and it provides butter, candles, soap, and medicine. It is the emblem of abundance, happiness, and blessing, and of prosperity (being evergreen: *Ps.* 52. 8). In spring, its white blossoms fall in showers (*Job* 15. 33). [OIL TREE].

OLIVE, WILD. (*Rom.* 11. 17—24.) Not the Oleaster. [OIL TREE.] The ungrafted seedling, which produces, like our crab-apple, a diminutive and worthless fruit.
The Gentile, admitted to privileges hitherto exclusively Jewish (the *wild* grafted abnormally into the cultivated), is not to boast.

ONIONS. (*Num.* 11. 5.) The common *Allium cepa.*

PALM TREE. (*Phœnix dactylifera.*) Date Palm.
This palm, once cultivated largely in the hot Jordan valley, is nearly extinct. It is yet grown in ravines E. of the Dead Sea. Anciently it was a feature of Palestine, whose classic name was (Syria) *Phœnicia*, *i.e.* Palm Land. The old name of Engedi, *Hazezon-Tamar* (*Gen.* 14. 7) means "felling of palm trees"; comp. *Ecclus.* 24. 14. Jericho, the "*city of palm trees*" (*Deut* 34. 3), had a palm-grove 7 miles long (*Josephus*). Between *Bethany* *i.e.* "house of dates" and the top of Olivet, the multitudes cut down palm "*branches*" (*John* 12. 13; comp. *Neh.* 8. 15) or "leaves" wherewith to carpet our Lord's triumphal path into Jerusalem. "The righteous shall *flourish as a palm* tree" (*Ps.* 92. 12), alludes to its luxuriant growth in apparently barren and dry soils. Hidden

moisture supplies it, for wherever the palm grows, digging will discover water. It ornamented Solomon's (1 *Kin.* 6. 29, &c.) and Ezekiel's (40. 16 &c.) Temples. It represented Jewry victorious, on the first Maccabæan coins, and Judæa vanquished, on Vespasian's coins. [DATE.]

PANNAG (*Ezek.* 27. 17), "millet" (Syriac version).

PAPER REED (*Isa.* 19. 7.) See *Bulrush.*

PINE TREE. (*Isa.* 41. 19. & 60. 13.) See *Fir, Oil Tree.*

POMEGRANATE. The fruit of *Punica granatum.* A great favourite in the East (*e.g.* Egypt, *Numb.* 20. 5), and plentiful in Palestine (*Deut.* 8. 8; *Numb.* 13. 23). A light wine was made from its juice (*Song* 8. 2). The rind of the fruit is an astringent medicine, and used for tanning leather. Several places in the Holy Land were named "*Rimmon,*" *i.e.* pomegranate. The fruit was a model for ornaments, *e.g.* on the High Priest's robe (*Ex.* 28. 33) and architectural, in the Temple (1 *Kings* 7. 18, &c.). The loved one's temples are likened to its rosy colouring (*Song* 4. 3).

POPLAR. (Heb. *libneh*, 'White'.) *Gen.* 30. 37 may refer to the storax, Arab. *Lubna* [STACTE]; *Hos.* 4. 13 to the poplar, 3 kinds occurring in Palestine. [MULBERRY.]

PULSE. (*Dan.* 1. 12, 16.) The Heb. word is a general one signifying 'seeds'. All kinds of peas and lentils are much used in Palestine; comp. 2 *S.* 23. 11; *beans, lentils,* and *parched pulse* (*corn*), 2 *S.* 17. 28; *Ezek.* 4. 9. [FITCHES.]

PLAIN, A.V. of Heb. *elon*, should be translated Oak in *Gen.* 12. 6, &c. (of Moreh), 13. 18, &c. (of Mamre); *Judg.* 4. 11. (of Zaanaim), 9. 6 (of the pillar in Shechem, see *Josh.* 24. 26), *Judg.* 9. 37 (of Meonenim, *or*, of the Enchanters); 1 *Sam.* 10. 3 (of Tabor).

PLANE TREE*. See *Chestnut.*

REED. (2 *Kings* 18. 21, &c.) Various tall grassy and grass-like plants are thus indicated. *The* Mediterranean reed is *Arundo donax* (shaker). [BULRUSH.]

ROSE, ROSE OF SHARON. Heb. *khabatzeleth*, the derivation of which suggests a *bulbous* plant. Apparently, like 'lily', used figuratively; but if any particular flower, probably the *Arab. khavassah*, the sweet *Narcissus tazetta*, most abundant on the Plain of Sharon (*Song* 2. 1). *Rose*, (*Isa.* 35. 1) may denote equally the Narcissus, or bulbous plants generally.
But wild roses abound in Syria and Palestine. Our rose is found only in Galilee and Lebanon.

RUE. (*Luke* 11. 42.) The common *Ruta graveolens.* Cultivated by the Hebrews, as in our cottage gardens. It was esteemed a prophylactic, a disinfectant, and a febrifuge. [CUMIN.]

RUSH. (*Job* 8. 11, Heb. *gomê*; *Isa.* 9. 14, Heb. *agmon*). See *Bulrush.*

RYE. Probably 'spelt', *Triticum spelta.* Heb. *cussemeth*, (A.V. fitches, *Ezek.* 4. 9), Arabic *chirsanah.* [CORN].
Rye is a grain of more Northern latitudes.

SAFFRON. (*Song* 4. 14.) The fragrant stigmas or upper part of the pistil of the *Crocus sativus.*
Grown in Europe & the East for seasoning dishes, bread, drinks, &c.

SHITTAH TREE *or* **SHITTIM WOOD** (*Isa.* 41. 19), Hebrew scholars now translate "acacia": its identity with *Acacia seyal* (gum arabic tree) seeming absolutely certain (*Nat. Hist. Bible*, pp. 391—3).
Apparently the only available timber in the desert, where it is still found in the very driest situations. It abounds in the sultry oasis, the Plains of *Shittim* (Moab; *Num.* 25. 1). A very hard and close-grained wood of a fine orange-brown. The wood-work and furniture of the ark and Tabernacle were of shittim wood.

SOAP. (*Jer.* 2. 22; *Mal.* 3. 2.) Refers to a vegetable alkali (Arab. *El kali*), procured by burning, like kelp, the *Salsolas* and *Salicornias*, salt plants abundant on the coast and by the Dead Sea. 'Nitre' in *Jer.* 2. 22 is a *mineral* alkali, lye.

SODOM, VINE OF. (*Deut.* 32. 32.) Probably the "apple of Sodom", Arabic *osher* (*Calotropis procera*).
This most peculiar shrub grows round the shores of the Dead Sea only. Its fruit, of the size of an apple, and bright yellow, only contains fine silky tufts of white filaments, attached to small seeds. It bursts when touched.

SPICERY. Heb. *nechoth*; probably = Arabic *naka'at*, the gum tragacanth from the *Astragalus tragacantha.*
Imported into Egypt by Joseph's purchasers (*Gen.* 37. 25); part of Jacob's present (*Gen.* 43. 11); '*Precious things*' in A.V. 2 *Kings* 20. 13; *Isai.* 39. 2 (Heb. *nechôth*), are probably gums for incense stored in the Temple (*see Neh.* 13. 5).

SPIKENARD. Heb. *nerd* (*Song* 1. 12 & 4. 14). This nard is the root of a small herbaceous plant (*Nardostachys jatamansi*) of the Himalaya, allied to valerian.
It is exported all over the East and to the Levant. It has an aromatic smell, and is an ingredient in unguents and various other preparations. That which Mary poured on our Lord's head was 'very precious,' *Mat.* 26. 7; *Mk.* 14. 3; 'very costly,' *John* 12. 3.

STACTE. (*Ex.* 30. 34.) Gum of the storax (*Styrax officinalis*), which yields a perfume and medicine.

SYCAMINE TREE. (*Luke* 17. 6.) A mulberry [MULBERRY]; the white and black (*Morus alba* and *nigra*), are cultivated in the East for their fruit and for their foliage, on which silk worms are fed, esp. in the Lebanon.

SYCOMORE. The fig-mulberry (*Ficus sycomorus*). One of the most valuable trees in the East, both for timber (*Isa.* 9. 10), shade, and fruit (*Amos* 7. 14). The wood is very durable, and of it the mummy coffins of the Egyptians were made; the wide spreading branches and the broad dense evergreen foliage afford a welcome shade (by the roadside, *Luke* 19. 4). Unable to bear frost (*Ps.* 78. 47), it was limited to the plains and lowlands ('*vale*,' Heb. *Shephelah*) of the coast, and to the Jordan valley (1 *Kin.* 10. 27; 1 *Chr.* 27. 28). The fruit is a small and very poor fig, much eaten by the poorer classes (cp. *Amos* 7. 14). Distinguish the English sycamore, which is a maple.

SWEET-CANE. (*Isa.* 43. 24; *Jer.* 6. 20.) [CALAMUS.]

TAMARISK.* See *Grove* (1).

TARES. (*Matt.* 13. 24—30.) Gk. *zizania*, Arabic *zawân* (*Lolium temulentum*), bearded darnel.
The only grass with a poisonous seed. One of the worst corn weeds of Palestine; it is weeded out by the hand, or, more generally, the stems are cut while green. 'Entirely like wheat, till the ear appears.'

TEIL TREE. (*Isa.* 6. 13.) See *Turpentine Tree.*

TEREBINTH.* See *Turpentine Tree.*

THISTLE, THORNS. See *Bramble.*

THYINE-WOOD. (*Rev.* 18. 12.) *Callitris quadrivalvis*, N. African citron-wood, akin to the cypress.
It yields one of the most beautiful and durable of known woods. It was in great request by the Romans, who gave immense prices for articles of furniture made of it. Much valued vases and platters are now made of it in Algeria.

TURPENTINE TREE. *Ecclus.* 24. 16. 'Teil tree', *Isa.* 6. 13; 'Elm', *Hos.* 4. 13; 'Oak', *Gen.* 35. 4, *Judg.* 6. 11, 1 *Ki.* 13. 14, 2 *Sam.* 18. 9, 1 *Chr.* 10. 12, *Ezek.* 6. 13; 'Elah', 1 *Sam.* 17. 2, 19, & 21. 9 (*Pistacia terebinthus*).
Common throughout the Levant. The solitary and weird-looking terebinth replaces the oak in warm and dry localities of S. and E. Palestine, esp. in Moab, Ammon, and the neighbourhood of Heshbon. A small deciduous much-branched tree, sometimes attaining to considerable size; the leaves are pinnate, and the very small flowers are produced in lateral clusters; these are succeeded by small oval berries. The turpentine, a kind of balsam, with a pleasant smell, is produced from incisions in the bark, and is used to flavour wine, sweetmeats, &c. in the East.—Distinguish turpentine of pine trees.

VINE. (1) A creeping plant, *Dt.* 32. 32; 2 *K.* 4. 39. [GOURD]; (2) the common grape vine (*Vitis vinifera*), extraordinarily luxuriant in Palestine (cp. *Jer.* 48. 32; *Num.* 13. 23). A plant cultivated in the East from the earliest times (*Gen.* 9. 20); thence introduced into the West. The monuments prove its early cultivation in Egypt (now neglected); see *Gen.* 40. 9; *Ps.* 78. 47, &c Found in Palestine by Abram (*Gen.* 14. 18); and by Joshua's spies (*Num.* 13. 23). It was the emblem of Judæa on some Herodian coins. Near houses, the vine was often trained on a trellis (as in Italy); hence, to *sit every man under his vine* (*Mic.* 4. 4, &c.) evidenced peace and security. From the special care needed to establish, protect and tend the vine, Israel is called God's vineyard (*Isa.* 5. 7; *Ps.* 80); comp. God's church in the parable; *Matt.* 21. 33. The "*choice vine*" (*Sôrek*, Arabic *serki*), yields soft-stoned grapes, which make the Sultana raisin (*Gen.* 49. 11; *Isa.* 5. 2; *Jer.* 2. 21). The *lodge* for the watcher (from *loger*, to pass the night), is still seen among the vines (*Isa.* 5. 2), which, unlike other crops, are always hedged in from the cattle (*Ps.* 80. 12; *Matt.* 21. 33). In Palestine, as in France, the vines are carefully pruned (*John* 15. 2). A watch-tower and wine-press were indispensable to every vineyard (*Isa.* 5. 2; *Matt.* 21. 33). The rock-hewn press, with a trough for the grapes and a second for the juice trodden out (*Joel* 3. 13), survives on all Palestine's bare hills. Mt. Carmel, Moab, Gilead, Southern Judæa, and Engedi, where the vine has been long extinct (*Isa.* 16. 10), are studded with them. The hard work of treading was never undertaken singly (*Isa.* 63. 2); the juice spurted on the treader's clothes (*Gen.* 49. 11). The derivation or context of all Heb. terms for wine imply fermented juice. The fresh juice when boiled became "dibs", A.V. '*honey*', a thick syrup (*Gen.* 43. 11; *Ezek.* 27. 17). Old leathern "*bottles*" (*Mat.* 9. 17), *i.e.* skins, being too inelastic to yield to the expansion of new wine in which the fermentation had not quite ceased, would burst. *Wine on the lees* (*Isa.* 25. 6), *i.e.* kept unstrained, gained in body.

VINE, WILD. (*Isa.* 5. 2.) The fox-grape. It bears a small black fruit, astringent as a sloe, only fit for vinegar. [COCKLE.]

WALNUT*. Heb. *egoz*, Arab. *ghaus.* See *Nut* (1).

WHEAT. *Triticum vulgare, spelta,* and *compositum.*
The two principal varieties cultivated are the summer and winter wheats (*T. æstivum* and *T. hybernum*). Wheat is sown after the early rains in Nov. or Dec., and reaped in May, or in June (see *Calendar*) on the higher lands. Corn is still trodden out of the ear by cattle, or pressed out with a sledge, and winnowed with a shovel, *i.e.* by throwing up the grain against the wind on threshing-floors upon breezy hills. The storehouses are usually holes in the earth within the houses or their courtyards.

WILLOW, in A. V. translates the Hebrew:—(i.) *Tzaphtzaphah* (*Ezek.* 17. 5) = Arabic *safsaf*, *i.e.* the willow generally; (ii.) *Arab*, the '*willow of the brook*' (*Lev.* 23. 40; *Isa.* 44. 4, &c.), which must surely be the Oleander, the characteristic and beautiful feature of all the wadys (watercourses) and glens of Palestine. In Ps. 137. 2 it is probably a poplar (*Populus euphratica*).
The 'willow' has been identified with the weeping-willow (*Salix babylonica*), but this is not a native of W. Asia, but of China.

WORMWOOD. Various *Artemisia* are common in Palestine. Noxious and bitter, wormwood typifies the evil results of sin (*Rev.* 8. 11). See *Hemlock, Gall.*

PERFUMES OF THE BIBLE.—See above, *Aloe, ? Bdellium, Calamus, Cassia, Cinnamon, Frankincense, Galbanum, Ladanum*, Myrrh, Saffron, Spicery, Spikenard, Stacte, Sweet-Cane.*

REFERENCES TO THE ANIMAL CREATION IN THE BIBLE.

BY THE REV. CANON TRISTRAM, LL.D., F.R.S.

The number of animals mentioned in the Bible is considerable. No less than 42 Hebrew names of mammals, 35 of birds, 14 of reptiles, and 26 of invertebrate animals occur. On closer examination, the way in which many of these occur, and the frequency of reference to certain species, give an insight into the character of the country at the time, and indicate the great changes in its condition since the earlier books of the Bible were written. Of the quadrupeds mentioned, one has been for ages extinct; six or seven others are no longer found in Western Asia; while many more are so scarce, that they could not now afford a subject for illustration which would be generally familiar. The land, now bare, was then well wooded: hence the changes.

We have a clue sometimes to the epoch of the disappearance of certain species. Thus the unicorn (Heb. *reêm*), *i.e.* the auerochs, the extinct wild ox (*Bos primigenius*) is a familiar emblem of untamed strength and ferocity in the earlier books of the Bible, but is only once alluded to after the time of David (Isa. xxxiv. 7). It has nothing to do with the fabled one-horned unicorn of heraldry, our version being here incorrect. It had two horns, as we see from Deut. xxxiii. 17, where its horns symbolize the two tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh. It became extinct also in Assyria about 1000 B.C., as the country became more thickly peopled (*Layard*).

Mammals, or beasts, are divided in Scripture into cattle, or domesticated, and beasts of the field, *i.e.* wild animals; and further, according to their uses for sacrifice and food, into clean, *i.e.* ruminants, and unclean, which includes all other classes. The creation of mammals is placed last before man in the cosmogony of Moses, a position strikingly corroborated by the researches of geology.

APE. Only mentioned among the precious things imported by Solomon from Tharshish (1 Kings x. 22; 2 Chron. ix. 21). No monkey was ever indigenous in Palestine. As the Hebrew word is identical with the Tamil or South Indian name for this animal, it is clear that the Tharshish of Solomon must have been in South India or Ceylon.

ASS. The most important of the beasts of burden in Palestine, where it is a much finer and larger animal than in more Northern countries, and able to maintain considerable speed for several hours continuously. It was ridden by persons of condition. As an emblem of strength, Issachar is compared to a strong ass crouching down between two burdens (Gen. xlix. 14). As an emblem of peace, in contrast with the horse, used only for warlike purposes, our Lord, according to the prophecy (Zech. ix. 9), entered Jerusalem on an ass's colt, a peaceful judge, not an earthly conqueror. The ass was employed in agriculture. An ox and ass were not to be yoked together, to teach that improper alliances in religious or civil life are to be avoided.

ASS, WILD. One of the most untameable and fleet of wild animals; hence the emblem of the wild and predatory Ishmael (Gen. xvi. 12). In Job and in the Prophets, the wild nature of this animal is frequently referred to, as in Job xi. 12; xxxix. 6—8; xxiv. 5; Isa. xxxii. 14; Jer. ii. 24; xiv. 6; Hos. viii. 9. Wild asses still exist in central Asia and in the deserts of Africa. The species are distinguished by different names in the Hebrew.

BADGER. Badger skins are frequently mentioned as used for the covering of the tabernacle. Though the badger is found in Palestine, yet the word so translated most probably indicates the *dugong*, a very large species of the seal family found in the Red Sea, and the skin of which is used for such purposes to this day.

BAT. The bat is named among unclean winged things (Lev. xi. 19; Deut. xiv. 18), and as inhabiting ruins and desolate places (Isa. ii. 20). Thousands of bats of many species swarm in the caverns of the Holy Land.

BEAR. The fierceness of the bear, especially when robbed of its young, is frequently alluded to (2 Sam. xvii. 8; Prov. xvii. 12; Hos. xiii. 8). It was well known and very destructive. Since the destruction of the forests it is now rarely seen south of Lebanon and Hermon, where it is common. I once met one in Galilee. The Syrian bear (*Ursus syriacus*) scarcely differs from the brown bear of Europe.

BEAST, WILD. Two words so translated signify beasts in general, but in Isa. xiii. 22; xxxiv. 16; Jer. l. 39, the word *iyim*, meaning "howlers", is so rendered. The jackal (*Canis aureus*), called by the Arabs "the son of howling", is the animal intended. It was, and is, very common in Palestine, in ruins and rocks, about towns, and in deserts alike. Another word, *ziîm*, translated "wild beasts of the desert" (Isa. xiii. 21; xxxiv. 14), refers to the hyæna, as does *tzebua*, wrongly rendered "speckled bird" (Jer. xii. 9). The hyæna (*Hyæna striata*) is to be found everywhere in caves and tombs. It lives on carrion and bones, and often digs into graves for human corpses.

BEHEMOTH, *i.e.* "great beasts", is generally so translated in the Bible; but in Job it is left untranslated, and indicates the hippopotamus, that mighty pachyderm, the habits and wondrous might of which the patriarch depicts. The hippopotamus was well known to the ancient Egyptians, and is still found in all the great rivers of Africa.

BOAR, WILD. Ps. lxxx. 13, "The boar out of the wood doth waste it". This is the only allusion to the wild boar in Scripture. It is, and doubtless always was, common, having its lair in the woods, and most destructive to vineyards.

BULL, WILD. The word so rendered in Isa. li. 20 and Deut. xiv. 5, is neither the bison nor the buffalo, but some species of large antelope, formerly much more common than now. It is probably *Alcephalus bubalis*, the bubale or wild cow of the Arabs.

CAMEL. Perhaps the earliest animal enlisted in the service of man, and without the aid of which existence in the deserts of Arabia would be impossible. It is first mentioned in the history of Abraham. On the *bunches*, *i.e.* humps, of camels (Isa. xxx. 6), was transported all the merchandize of Assyria and Egypt. The camel's furniture (Gen. xxxi. 34) was the large frame placed on the hump, to which the cradles or packs are attached. The camel is chiefly used in the flat countries which lie round Palestine. In hilly districts the ass is preferred. Camel's hair supplies a strong cloth, much harsher and coarser than woollen cloth. Two proverbs regarding the camel are used by our Lord (Matt. xix. 24; xxiii. 24), in both of which the force of the illustration is simply in the size of the animal.

CATTLE. Used from the beginning of history both in agriculture, for milk, for their flesh, and especially for sacrifice. The Hebrew language, like our own, possesses many words for the different ages and sexes of neat cattle. West of Jordan the cattle were generally stall-fed; in the plains south and east they roamed in a half-wild state. Such were the "bulls of Bashan". In the hill country there are few horned cattle; and in the Jordan valley the Indian buffalo, introduced from Persia, and living in the marshes, takes their place.

CHAMOIS. Deut. xiv. 5. Not the animal known to us by that name, but the mouflon, or wild sheep, which still lingers in Cyprus and Arabia Petræa.

CONEY. Mentioned among the unclean animals. Not our rabbit, but a very peculiar little animal of the same size still found among the rocks, as referred to in Ps. civ. 18. Its wisdom and defencelessness are adduced by Solomon (Prov. xxx. 24—26). It cannot burrow, for it has no claws, only nails half developed; but it lies in holes in the rocks, and feeds only at dawn and dusk, always having sentries posted, at the slightest squeak from whom the whole party instantly disappear. The

coney (*Hyrax syriacus*) is not a ruminant, but it sits working its jaws as if re-chewing. It is found sparingly in most of the rocky districts, and is common about Sinai.

DOGS in the East were not the friends and companions of man, who only cultivated their instinct so far as to use them for protecting the flocks (Job xxx. 1). The Jews were never a hunting people, and never trained dogs individually; but encouraged, as is the case to this day, packs of dogs in all the towns and villages, where they are the common and only scavengers. From this habit the dog is looked on with loathing and aversion, as filthy and unclean; and though mentioned some 40 times in Scripture, it is almost always with contempt (Matt. vii. 6; 2 Sam. iii. 8; 2 Kings viii. 13; Isa. lxvi. 3, &c.). So the Jews termed Gentiles "dogs", as Mohammedans do Christians to the present day. The habit of the pariah dogs of hunting and howling in packs all night is referred to in Ps. lix. 14, 15.

DRAGON. Two words are so translated. One (*tannin*), occurring in Isa. li. 9; Jer. li. 34; Ezek. xxix. 3; xxxii. 2 (*whale* A. V., but margin *dragon*), means the crocodile (see *Leviathan*). The other (*tan*), in Job xxx. 29; Isa. xxxiv. 13; xiii. 32; xliii. 20; Ps. xliv. 19; Jer. ix. 11; x. 22; xiv. 6; xlix. 33; li. 37; Mic. i. 3; Mal. i. 8, is generally interpreted to mean the jackal.

DROMEDARY. Three words are thus rendered. In Isa. lx. 6 and Jer. ii. 23 the word signifies a swift or finely-bred camel. In all the other passages the Hebrew words are different, and should be translated swift horse or stallion.

ELEPHANT. In 1 Kings x. 22, the word translated *ivory* is literally "elephants' teeth", and is the same word as is used in the Tamil of South India for the elephant to this day.

FALLOW DEER. Heb. *Yachmûr*. The same word is used to this day by the Arabs for the roebuck, identical with the roebuck of Scotland, and which is still, though rarely, found in Palestine. It should doubtless be translated roebuck; and the word rendered roebuck in our version means the gazelle.

FERRET. Lev. xi. 30. Not our ferret, but some creeping thing, unclean. The Septuagint render it by the shrew-mouse, but it is more probably a species of lizard.

FOX. The word *shual*, so translated, includes both fox and jackal, which are often spoken of together in the East. The cunning of the fox is as proverbial there as among ourselves (Ezek. xiii. 14; Luke xiii. 32). In Ps. lxiii. 10 the reference is not to the fox, but to the jackal, which is a carrion feeder. The 300 *shualim* which Samson snared and sent with brands among the Philistines' corn were jackals, which hunt in large packs, and which he might easily have caught in great numbers, while the fox is a solitary forager.

GOAT. The goat was an important item in the wealth of the patriarchs, and in the hilly countries of the East, where there is brushwood, it almost supersedes horned cattle. Job, living on an Arabian plain, had no goats. The stately bearing of an old he-goat as he leads the herd is well known, and is mentioned in Prov. xxx. 31. The Arabs to this day call a man of stately mien "a he-goat". It is also used (Dan. viii. 5) as the symbol of the Macedonian empire. Our Lord's awful comparison of the separation of the righteous and the wicked at the last day is at once understood by those who know the habits of the East. The shepherd always has both sheep and goats together, for the sheep eat only the fine herbage, and the goats browze on what the sheep refuse. They pasture and travel together in parallel columns, but seldom intermingle more closely, and at night they always classify themselves. The goats are for the most part black, the sheep white, dappled, or piebald, forming a very marked contrast. A kid is usually taken for a feast in preference to a lamb, because, equally good to eat, it is of less value afterwards than the fleece-bearing sheep. The female kids are saved as much as possible, goats' milk being preferred to ewe's. The bottles of the East are always of goatskin, tanned with the hair on. This serves to keep the water cool, and to prevent friction in travelling. As the hair wears off, the leather becomes brittle, especially if allowed to get dry, or exposed to the smoke of the tent (Josh. ix. 4; Ps. cxix. 83; Matt. ix. 17; Mark ii. 22; Luke v. 37). The hair of the Syrian goat is longer than that of the goat of this country (Cant. iv. 1).

GOAT, WILD, *or* **IBEX.** Still common in the wilderness of Sinai, and not very scarce in the rocky and wilder parts of Judæa and Moab. Whenever it occurs in Scripture, its wariness and wildness are alluded to.

GREYHOUND. Prov. xxx. 31. No doubt the *horse*, as rightly suggested in the margin, is the true translation.

HARE. Lev. xi. 6; Deut. xiv. 7. The Syrian hare (*Lepus syriacus*) very closely resembles our own. Though we read "he cheweth the cud", yet it is not a ruminant. But the Hebrew word means only re-chew, which the hare certainly appears to do, and Moses only speaks according to appearances, his object being to show why the hare was forbidden, though to all appearance it chewed the cud, *viz.* because it did not divide the hoof.

HART & HIND. Either the fallow deer, still occasionally found, or the red deer, now extinct, or deer generally. The deer has afforded many illustrations to psalmist and prophet—its affection (Prov. v. 19; Jer. xiv. 5), its habit of hiding its young (Job xxxix. 1), its sure-footedness (Ps. xviii. 33; Hab. iii. 19), its swiftness (Cant. ii. 8, 9; Isa. xxxv. 6).

HEDGEHOG. Supposed by some to be intended by the word *kippod*, rendered "bittern" in A. V.

HORSE. The horse in Scripture is rarely mentioned but in connection with war. The peaceful patriarchs did not rear any; and because they were employed so exclusively for wars of conquest, the king was forbidden to multiply horses to himself (Deut. xvii. 16). Cavalry was unsuited for military purposes in the hilly regions of Palestine. It is only in the great plain of Esdraelon that we read of the chariots of Jabin and Sisera. David and Solomon were the first to establish a cavalry and chariot force. The horses of Assyria and Chaldæa (Hab. 1. 8), and of Egypt, were as famed as the dromedaries of Midian. Job looks more to the strength than the swiftness of the horse in his grand picture (Job xxxix. 19—25). But the horse should hereafter be of peaceful use, when on its bells shall be "holiness unto the Lord" (Zech. xiv. 20).

LEOPARD. Familiar to the writers of Scripture. A type of cunning, from its habit of lying in wait by a well or a village (Jer. v. 6; Hos. xiii. 7), of fierceness (Isa. xi. 6), of a conqueror's sudden swoop (Dan. vii. 6; Hab. i. 8). It was formerly very common, and is still to be found in small numbers wherever there is wood.

LION. The lion was common and well known. It is now unknown west of the Euphrates. No less than 130 times is it mentioned in Scripture, and is the favourite symbol of *dignity* (as in Num. xxiv. 9), *courage* (Prov. xxviii. 1), *power* (Deut. xxxiii. 20), *strength* (Judg. xiv. 18), *ferocity* (Ps. vii. 2). As the type of power and lordly strength, it was the ensign of the tribe of Judah, and was so employed by Solomon in the decorations of the temple and of the king's houses. For the like reason, in the Revelation the Lord Jesus is represented as the Lion of the tribe of Judah, conquering His enemies (Rev. v. 5). Its combined ferocity and craft caused it, on the other hand, to be used as an emblem of Satan (1 Pet. v. 8) and of enemies of the truth (2 Tim. iv. 27). The lion was captured either by a pitfall or entangled in a net (2 Sam. xxiii. 20; Ezek. xix. 4, 8).

MOLE. Two words are thus rendered. In Isa. ii. 20, some burrowing animal is certainly intended. Our mole does not exist in Syria, but there is blind-burrowing rodent, the mole-rat (*Spalax typhlus*).

MOUSE. The word, both in Lev. xi. 29 and Isa. lxvi. 17, is doubtless used generically, and would include the various rats, dormice, jerboas, and hamsters, many of which are eaten by the Arabs, and of which about 25 species are found in the country. In 1 Sam. vi. 5, "the mice that marred the land" are the common field mice.

PYGARG. Some kind of antelope, probably the twist-horned addax (*Antilope addax*); Deut. xiv. 4.

ROE, ROEBUCK. The word so translated should be *gazelle*, a most beautiful small antelope, and the only large game which is still very common in the country. From its beauty, it is used as a term of endearment in love (Cant. ii. 9; v. 17; viii. 14). Its fleetness is alluded to (2 Sam. ii. 18; 1 Chron. xii. 8); its timidity (Prov. vi. 5; Isa. xiii. 14). Tabitha or Dorcas means "gazelle".

SATYR. Isa. xiii. 21; xxxiv. 14. By some referred to the dog-faced baboon worshipped by the Egyptians. The same word in Lev. xvii. 7 and 2 Chron. xi. 15, is rendered "devils", and the prophet may well have intended some ideal demon, as the Egyptian goat-worship was not of an actual goat, but of a goat-headed satyr.

SHEEP. The sheep is the first animal named in the Bible (Gen. iv. 4). It was the chief animal of sacrifice, and the most important part of the wealth of the patriarchs. As the Holy Land itself became more agricultural, the vast flocks were found chiefly with the border tribes. First in value was the milk of the flocks, then the wool. Hence sheep-shearing was celebrated by a feast like harvest-home (Gen. xxxviii 12; 1 Sam. xxv.; 2 Sam. xiii. 23). Many Scripture figures are drawn from the flock. The shepherd *leading* the flock, calling the sheep by name, guarding them on the hill-sides by night, folding them, watering them—for in that dry climate the sheep must

be daily watered—are all familiar to the Eastern (John x. 1—6; Ps. lxxvii. 20; lxxx. 1; Isa. xl. 11). The fold is still the cave on the hill-side (1 Sam. xxiv. 3); the well is still the trysting-place of the village or tribe (Gen. xxix. 10; Exod. ii. 16). The docility and patience of the sheep (Isa. liii. 7), but above all its employment *in sacrifice*, make it the principal type of the Redeemer, the *Lamb as it had been slain*, the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world.

SWINE were held the most abhorred and unclean of all animals (Isa. lxv. 4; lxvi. 3, 17). The swineherd's was the most degrading employment (Luke xv. 15). Our Lord indirectly rebuked the Gergesenes for keeping swine, albeit for the use of Gentiles (Matt. viii. 32). Swine are rarely if ever kept in Palestine.

UNICORN. The auerochs or bison. See page 1.

WEASEL (Lev. xi. 29) probably includes also the pole-cat and the ichneumon (*Herpestes ichneumon*), very common in the Holy Land.

WHALE. Perhaps the word would be better translated generally "sea-monsters". In Lam. iv. 3 the prophet shows a knowledge of the habit of the whale tribe in suckling their young. The "great fish" that swallowed Jonah (i. 17) could not have been what we understand by a whale, from the small capacity of its throat. Whales, though now extinct there, were in ancient times known in the Mediterranean.

WOLF. Frequently mentioned in the Bible, generally as an emblem of ferocity and bloodthirstiness. Benjamin, from the warlike character of the tribe, is compared to a wolf (Gen. xlix. 27). The savage nature of the wolf is alluded to in Ezek. xxii. 27; Matt. vii. 15; x. 16; Luke x. 3; Acts xx. 29. Its habit of prowling at night in Jer. v. 6; Hab. i. 8; Zeph. iii. 3. The wolf still ravins in most parts of Palestine.

BIRDS.

The creation of birds is placed in Genesis after that of fishes and reptiles, and before mammals, in exact accord with what palæontology has indicated, birds becoming numerous in the chalk after the reign of the great monsters of the wealden. Birds are simply classed by Moses as clean and unclean. Before the Captivity the Jews had no domestic fowls except pigeons. There are few allusions to the habits of birds in the Old Testament. The instinct of migration is referred to (Cant. ii. 11, 12; Jer. viii. 7); the caging of song birds (Job xli. 1); and the snaring or netting of birds (Ps. cxxiv. 7; cxl. 5; Prov. vii. 23; Eccles. ix. 12; Ezek. xii. 13; Amos iii. 5). There are 7 Hebrew words for different kinds of bird-snares. All are used to this day—the throw stick, the springe, the clap-net, the trap, and the decoy bird. The birds of Palestine are more diversified than in any other country of the same latitude, owing to the great variety of elevations and temperatures. The most conspicuous feature is the very great number of birds of prey.

BITTERN. Spoken of as inhabiting waste and desert places (Isa. xiv. 23; xxxiv. 11; Zeph. ii. 14). It is a shy solitary bird, inhabiting the recesses of swamps. It was once well known in English marshlands, and is still common in the reedy swamps of the Tigris. Its strange booming cry at night gives a sense of desolation like the hyæna's wail.

COCK, HEN. Domestic poultry are not mentioned till after the Captivity. They were introduced through Persia from India into Europe, and were universal in our Lord's time, who compares His care for Jerusalem to that of a hen for her brood (Luke xiii. 34). "Cock-crowing" was a definition of night (Matt. xiii. 35). In our Lord's warning to Peter, St. Mark says, "before the cock crow *twice*" (ch. xiv. 30), the other evangelists, "before the cock crow". Both expressions are identical. The cock crows about 2 a.m., and again at 4 a.m., which latter is ordinarily spoken of as cock-crowing. In the idioms of the South Sea Islanders, the earlier is called the "false cock-crow", the later the "true", or more commonly "the cock-crow".

CORMORANT. Heb. *Shalak*, *i.e.* the plunger (Lev. xi. 17; Deut. xiv. 17). Common and well-known on the coast and rivers of Palestine. In Isa. xxxiv. 11; Zeph. ii. 14, Heb. *kâath*, we should read pelican (which see).

CRANE. Isa. xxxviii. 14; Jer. viii. 7. Its loud voice, and its migratory instinct are spoken of. The whooping or trumpeting of the crane rings through the night air in spring, and the vast flocks which we noticed passing north near Beersheba were a wonderful sight. It is one of the largest birds which fly, and was formerly common in England.

CUCKOO. Lev. xi. 16; Deut. xiv. 15. Among the unclean birds. Cuckoos are common in spring and summer; but most probably this is not the bird intended, but rather the shearwater eaten in Syria, and the various species of sea-gull.

DOVE. The dove is mentioned more than 50 times in Scripture; and while distinguishing *yonah* or pigeon from *tor* or turtledove, the Jews were perfectly aware of their natural affinity, and speak of them together. They were the only birds admitted for sacrifice by the law of Moses, and both had been so used by Abram (Gen. xv. 9). The dove is first mentioned in the history of Noah's flood (Gen. viii. 8—12). The pigeon is the earliest domesticated bird on record, and dove-cotes are alluded to with their "windows" or latticed openings (Isa. lx. 8). To this day, besides the swarms of pigeons in every village, there are myriads of rock-doves in all the mountain gorges, "doves of the valleys" (Ezek. vii. 16; Cant. ii. 14; Jer. xlviii 28). The metallic lustre of the plumage of the rock-dove is alluded to in Ps. lxviii. 13, and the plaintive coo of all pigeons in Isa. xxxviii. 14; lix. 11; Nah. ii. 7. Unlike the rock-dove, the turtledove does not remain through the winter. Its return is the sign of spring (Cant. ii. 11, 12; Jer. viii. 7). It was the type of love (Song of Solomon), of trust (Ps. lxxiv. 19). Its dark eyes, with bright red skin round them, are mentioned in Cant. i. 15; iv. 1; v. 12. Above all, its gentleness and innocence are seized on by our Lord (Matt. x. 16), and therefore it was the fitting emblem for the Holy Spirit (Matt. iii. 16).

EAGLE. Heb. *nesher*. Not our eagle, but the great griffon vulture (*Gyps fulvus*), a most majestic bird, the type of Nisroch, the eagle-headed god of the Assyrians (2 Kings xix. 37; Isa. xxxvii. 38; Hab. i. 8). The bare neck and head of the griffon is referred to in Mic. i. 16; its congregating to feed on the slain in Job xxxix. 30; Prov. xxx. 17; Matt. xxiv. 28; its longevity in Ps. ciii. 5. It has been known to live more than 100 years in confinement. Its swiftness (Job ix. 26, &c.); its keen sight (Job xxxix. 27—30); its inhabiting the dizziest cliffs for nesting (Jer. xlix. 16); its well-known care in training its young (Exod. xix. 4; Deut. xxxii. 11, 12). It was the emblem of Persia (Isa. xlvi. 11) as well as of Assyria and Rome.

FOWL, Heb. *'ayît*, occurs in Gen. xv. 11; Job xxviii. 7; Isa. xviii. 6; meaning birds of *prey* in general. In Isaiah the allusion is to the habit of all birds of prey to perch on bare or dead trees. In the other passages their keenness of sight and gregarious habits are adduced.

FOWLS, FATTED. 1 Kings iv. 23. Among the delicacies for Solomon's table. Possibly poultry imported by him from Tharshish or India.

GIER-EAGLE. Heb. *Racham*. The Egyptian vulture (*Neophron perenopterus*), or Pharaoh's hen, the common scavenger of the East.

GLEDE. Only in Deut. xiv. 13. Probably the buzzard, of which there are 3 species in Palestine.

HAWK. Lev. xi. 16; Deut. xiv. 15; Job xxxix. 26. Under this name are included all the smaller birds of prey—the kestrel, merlin, sparrow-hawk, hobby, and others—very common in the Holy Land.

HERON. Only in the list of unclean birds. "The heron after her kind", *i.e.* all the species, of which there are many in Palestine.

KITE. Heb. *Ayah*. So rendered in Lev. xi. 14; Deut. xiv. 13; but in Job xxviii. 7, "vulture". Kites (*Milvus regalis*) are very common.

LAPWING. Lev. xi. 19; Deut. xiv. 18. There is no doubt the hoopoe (*Upupa epops*) is the bird intended, as the Hebrew is the same as the Coptic and Syrian names for that bird. It was worshipped by the Egyptians.

NIGHT HAWK. Only in the list of unclean birds. Some owl is probably intended.

OSPREY. The small fishing eagle, but the name probably includes all the smaller eagles, of which there are many species in Syria.

OSSIFRAGE. Heb. *Peres*, *i.e.* the bone-breaker (*Gypaetus barbatus*), the Lämmer-geier, or bearded vulture, the largest and most magnificent of the birds of prey.

OSTRICH. Lam. iv. 3. But the ostrich is also referred to in Lev. xi. 16; Deut. xiv. 16; Job xxx. 29; Isa. xiii. 21; xxxiv. 13; xliii. 20; Jer. l. 39, where it is wrongly rendered "owl"; and Job xxxix. 13, where for "peacock" read "ostrich". In these various passages the beauty of its plumes, its swiftness, its reputed stupidity, its leaving its eggs on the surface, and hatching them in the sand by the sun's heat, are referred to.

OWL. In the passages referred to in the last paragraph read "ostrich".

OWL, GREAT. Isa. xxxiv. 11; Lev. xi. 17; Deut. xiv. 16. The Egyptian eagle owl (*Bubo ascalaphus*) is spoken of.

OWL, GREAT. Isa. xxxiv. 15. Another Hebrew word. The Scops owl (*Scops giu*) is probably intended.

OWL, LITTLE. Lev. xi. 17; Deut. xiv. 16; Ps. cii. 6. The little owl (*Athene persica*) is very common about all the villages, ruins, and wells It was the symbol of ancient Athens, the bird of Minerva or of wisdom.

OWL, SCREECH. Isa. xxxiv. 14. The hooting or tawny owl (*Syrnium aluco*) is very common in Palestine.

PARTRIDGE. Two species of partridge are common, both different from ours, and both resorting to hilly ground. The francolin (*Francolinus vulgaris*) takes their place in the plains, and the various sand-grouse (*Pterocles*) in the deserts. In 1 Sam. xxvi. 20, allusion is made to chasing them with throw-sticks on the hills; in Jer. xvii. 11, to the continual robbing of their eggs by man; in Ecclus. xi. 30, to the keeping a decoy partridge, still a common practice.

PEACOCK. 1 Kings x. 22; 2 Chron. ix. 21. Heb. *tokiim*, the same as the Tamil name for the peacock in India, *tokei*, a sufficient evidence of Solomon's trade with South India. (In Job xxxix. 13, for "peacocks" read "ostriches", which see).

PELICAN. The pelican is common about the waters of Merom, and is in the habit of frequenting marshes, and also of sitting for hours in sandy desolate places after it has gorged (Ps. cii. 6). Also in Isa. xxxiv. 11 and Zeph. ii. 14, for "cormorant" read "pelican".

PIGEON. See *Dove.*

QUAIL. It is undoubtedly our quail (*Coturnix vulgaris*) which is spoken of wherever the word occurs (Exod. xvi. 11—13; Num. xi. 31, 32; Ps. lxxviii. 27; cv. 40), and which bears the same name in Arabic as in Hebrew. At the time of migration, in spring, when they visited the Israelitish camp, they are annually in the habit of crossing the desert in countless myriads, flying very low, and often in the morning so utterly exhausted by their night's flight, that they are slaughtered by the thousand. They always fly with the wind.

RAVEN. The habits of the raven are frequently illustrated—its finding its food on the floating carcases (Gen. viii. 7); picking out the eyes of newly-dropped or weakly animals (Prov. xxx. 17); resorting to desolate places (Isa. xxxiv. 11); its glossy black plumage (Cant. v. 11); the distance it wanders for its precarious meal (Job xxxviii. 41; Ps. cxlvii. 9; Luke xii. 24). The feeding of Elijah by the ravens was a directly Divine interposition which may be denied, but cannot be explained away.

SPARROW. The Hebrew word occurs more than 40 times, and is rendered indifferently—bird, fowl, or sparrow. It is manifestly a general name for all the various small passerine birds, of which there are some 150 species in the Holy Land. "The sparrow that sitteth alone on the house-top" (Ps. cii. 7) can scarcely be the sociable sparrow, but the blue thrush (*Petrocincla cyanea*), a well-known solitary bird of the country which is fond of sitting alone on a roof or rock.

STORK. The periodical return of the stork is noticed in Jer. viii. 7. Its regular and sudden return is one of the most interesting natural sights of Palestine. The expression "stork in the heavens", refers to the immense height at which they fly during migration. The Hebrew name implies its maternal affection, for which it has been famed in all ages, and consequently it is protected in all countries where it nests. In Ps. civ. 17, the fir-trees are said to be its nest. In Western Europe it builds under man's protection on houses; in the East on ruins, or, where buildings are scarce, on trees. The black stork (*Ciconia nigra*), always on trees. The black pinions of the stork, stretching from its white body, have a very beautiful effect (Zech. v. 9).

SWALLOW. Two words are rendered swallow. Ps. lxxxiv. 3 and Prov. xxvi. 2 have *deror*, *i.e.* "the bird of freedom", and our chimney swallow and martin are intended; but in Isa. xxxviii. 14 and Jer. viii. 7 we find *Sûs* or *Sis*, which is the Arabic for the swift, and which should be so rendered. This translation gives the whole force of the passages. The cry of the swift is a shrill scream as of pain, not a soft gentle twitter like the swallow; and while the latter is not a regular migrant, many swallows remaining in the warmer parts of Palestine all the winter, no bird is more conspicuous by the suddenness of its reappearance in spring, and by the thousands in which in a day it overspreads the whole country, than the swift (*Cypselus apus*).

SWAN only occurs in the list of unclean birds. As the swan is very rare in Egypt and Syria, it is more probable that the purple water-hen (*Porphyrio antiquorum*), or the sacred ibis (*Ibis religiosa*), an object of idolatrous veneration among the Egyptians, is intended.

TURTLE. See *Dove.*

VULTURE. Heb. *dayah.* Lev. xi. 14; Deut. xiv. 13; Isa. xxxiv. 15. Probably the same as the Arabic *h'dayah*, the name of the black kite (*Milvus migrans*), the commonest of the scavenger birds of prey in the country, and protected by the villagers.

REPTILES.

The references to reptiles, or "creeping things", are very few.

ADDER. Seven Hebrew and three Greek words are employed to denote the serpent tribe, the New Testament names being translated "serpent" (generically), "viper", and "asp". As the Hebrew names are rendered indiscriminately, it will be easiest to consider them together. "Adder" stands for 4 Hebrew words. (1) *Shephiphon* (Gen. xlix. 17). The deadly horned *Cerastes*, which is in the habit of coiling itself in a camel's footmarks, or any little depression, and suddenly darting on any passing animal. It is one of the most venomous of snakes. (2) *Achsub* (Ps. cxl. 3), a viper, rendered "asp" in Rom. iii. 13. Several species of viper are common in Palestine. (3) *Pethen* (Deut. xxxii. 33; Job xx. 14—16; Ps. lviii. 4; xci. 13), rendered sometimes by "asp", sometimes by "adder". From the allusion to charming in connection with the *pethen*, we infer that the cobra (*Naja haje*), found in Egypt and Palestine, and used by serpent charmers, is signified. (4) *Tziph'oni* (Prov. xxiii. 32).

COCKATRICE is the translation of another word (Prov. xxiii. 32; Isa. xi. 8; xiv. 29; lix. 5; Jer. viii. 17). It is impossible to say with certainty what species of poisonous snake is intended, or whether it be merely a general name. The same may be said of the word *eph'eh*, *i.e.* the hisser "viper" (Isa. xxx. 6, &c.), though it may be *Echis arenicola*, a very common Syrian viper. The viper that fastened on St. Paul's hand (Acts xxviii. 3) was probably *Coronella lævis*, the only snake which can hold on by its teeth, and which is found in Malta. Though not venomous, it has the appearance of a viper. St. Luke does not state that it was venomous.

FIERY SERPENTS. Num. xxi. 6; Deut. viii. 15. We have nothing by which to identify the species. The fiery flying serpent of Isa. xiv. 29; xxx. 6, is quite another thing, and is probably merely a figurative expression. The serpent is a familiar emblem of craft, from its cunning in lying in wait for its prey, its fascination and its wariness (Gen. iii. 1; Matt x. 16). From this, as well as from its being the form in which Satan beguiled our first parents, he is called "the old serpent" (Rev. xii. 9). Serpent eating or licking dust may be a figurative expression from their crawling on the ground.

CHAMELEON. Lev. xi. 30. It is generally believed that some of the larger lizards are intended. The chameleon is very common in Palestine.

DRAGON. See *Leviathan.*

FROG. Only mentioned in the Old Testament in connection with the plagues of Egypt. The frog of Egypt and Syria is the edible frog of Europe (*Rana esculenta*). It swarms wherever there is water. In Rev. xvi. 3, frogs are the emblem of unclean spirits.

LEVIATHAN. In Ps. civ. 25, 26, the word simply means "sea-monsters". In Ps. lxxiv. 14; Isa. xxvii. 1; and in Job xli., the crocodile is specifically intended. The crocodile is also expressed by another word, translated "dragon" in Isa. li. 9; Ezek. xxix. 3; xxxii. 2; Jer. li. 34. Job describes the difficulty of capturing, spearing,

or taming him; his vast size, his impenetrable scales, his flashing eyes, his snorting, and his immense strength. Being the animal of the Nile, it was the symbol of Egypt (Isa. li. 9). The crocodile is not only still found in great numbers in the Upper Nile, but also in Palestine. I obtained one from the Zerka marsh, under Mount Carmel, where it was killed by some Arab shepherds, and I have often seen its footmarks.

LIZARD. The word, about the meaning of which there is no question, occurs only in Lev. xi. 30. The number of lizards in Palestine is immense, and more than 20 species are known there.

TORTOISE. Both land and water tortoises are extremely common. The word occurs in Lev. xi. 29, but the original is supposed to express some kind of lizard, perhaps the Dabb (*Uromastix spinipes*).

No distinction of fishes, beyond good and bad, is given in the Bible. They were studied by Solomon (1 Kings iv. 33), and were artificially preserved (Cant. vii. 4; Isa. xix. 10). The quantity of fish in the Lake of Galilee is still marvellous, the shoals forming dense masses. All the fishes of that lake, and of the Jordan, are distinct from the fishes of the rivers which flow into the Mediterranean.

INVERTEBRATE ANIMALS.

ANT. Prov. vi. 6; xxx. 25. The ants of Palestine, especially *Atta structor* and *Pheidole megacephala*, are, unlike the species of northern Europe, accustomed to lay up stores of corn for winter use. The habit was well known to the ancient Jews, and to modern observers.

BALD-LOCUST. Lev. xi. 22. A class of insects allied to the locust, called by naturalists *Truxalis*.

BEE. Honey bees, wild and hived, abound in Palestine, a land flowing with honey. Its dry climate, its rich variety and abundance of aromatic flowers, and its limestone rocks (Ps. lxxxi. 16), render it peculiarly adapted for bees. Honey was an article of export (Gen. xliii. 11; Ezek. xxvii. 17). Not only in rocks, but in hollow trees (1 Sam. xiv. 25), or in dried carcases (Judg. xiv. 8), do bees hive. Jewish domestic hives are of clay for coolness. The Word of God is compared to honey for its sweetness (Ps. xix. 10). Deborah (bee) was a favourite woman's name. The bee of Palestine is *Apis fasciata*.

BEETLE. Lev. xi. 22, where it is described as "having legs above its feet to leap withal". Some species of locust is therefore meant.

CANKERWORM. Joel i. 4; ii. 25; Nah. iii. 15, &c. The locust in its larva or caterpillar state, in which, before it has acquired wings, it is most destructive.

CATERPILLAR. Ps. lxxviii. 46; Isa. xxxiii. 4, &c. Probably the locust in general. The Hebrew word signifies "the consumer".

CORAL. Job xxviii. 18; Ezek. xxvii. 16. The coral of the commerce of Tyre was that of the Red Sea, the finest in the world. There is in the Hebrew a peculiar force in the expression in Job translated "the price of wisdom". It is literally "the *drawing up* of wisdom".

CRIMSON WORM. Isa. i. 18; Lam. iv. 5; Neh. ii. 3; and "scarlet" (Exod. xxv. 4, &c.), "worm" being omitted in our translation, is the cochineal (*Coccus-ilicis*), an homopterous insect very common on the Syrian holm-oak, from the female of which the crimson dye is prepared.

FLEA. 1 Sam. xxiv. 14; xxvi. 20, where this pest is spoken of as the most insignificant of vermin.

FLY. Two words are thus translated. *'Arob* (Exod. viii., &c.), in the plague of flies, is probably the common house fly; *zebub* (Eccles. x. 1; Isa. vii. 18) is the gad-fly, the *tsetse* of Africa, a fearful scourge to cattle.

GNAT (Matt. xxii. 24), *i.e.* the mosquito, one of the smallest, but the most irritating of insect plagues.

GRASSHOPPER. Lev. xi. 22; Eccles. xii. 5, &c. The smaller species of the locust tribe, of which there are innumerable kinds.

HORNET. Exod. xxiii. 28; Deut. vii. 20; Josh. xxiv. 12. Very common, and of several species. When disturbed, they attack horses and cattle, and drive them to madness.

HORSE-LEECH. Prov. xxx. 15. Both horse-leech and medicinal leech are very common in every well and stream, and often attach themselves to the nostrils and lips of animals, causing much pain.

LICE. Only mentioned in reference to the Egyptian plague. This vermin is one of the pests of the East, and its existence on the person rendered an Egyptian ceremonially polluted.

LOCUST. Continually referred to, and in its different species and stages described by at least nine different words. They are the worst scourge of the East, and, unlike beetles and other insects, are equally voracious in every stage of their existence. There are very many different species. They always come in their clouds with an east wind, and nothing checks them till they are driven by the wind into the sea (Exod. x.).

MOTH. The clothes' moth is the only insect of this class mentioned.

ONYCHA. Exod. xxx. 34. The shield or operculum of many kinds of shell fish burnt to form an ingredient in frankincense, as it has a strong pungent smell.

PALMERWORM. Joel i. 4; ii. 25; Amos iv. 9. Used in a vague sense for the locust, probably in its larva state.

PEARL. Job xxviii. 18; Matt. vii. 6; xiii. 45, &c. Found in the shells of the pearl oyster in the Red Sea and Persian Gulf, and always a highly prized gem.

PURPLE. The dye used to produce a bright scarlet, and prepared from several shell-fish which abound on the Syrian coast, *Murex* and *Purpura*.

SCORPION. Deut. viii. 15; Ezek. ii. 6; Luke x. 19; Rev. ix. 5, &c. Very common in all hot, dry, stony places. It is of the shape of a lobster, and is often 6 inches long. Its habit is to hide under stones, and on being disturbed it will sting severely with the sharp claw at the end of the tail, which secretes an acrid poison.

SNAIL. Ps. lviii. 8. Snails, in our cold climate, hybernate in winter. In Palestine, on the contrary, they sleep in summer, as they are unable to bear the evaporation of the dry, hot season. The allusion of the Psalmist is to the fact that, very commonly, when they have secured themselves in some chink of the rocks for their summer sleep, they are still exposed to the sun's rays, which gradually evaporate and dry up the whole of the body, till the animal is shrivelled to a thread, and, as it were, melted away. Myriads of snails may be found thus baked away, still glued to the rock.

WORM. Several Hebrew words are thus rendered. *Sâs* (Isa. li. 8) is the caterpillar of the clothes' moth. Other words used elsewhere may mean earthworms, or the maggots of insects; but it is impossible to define each word exactly.

HEBREW POETRY.

BY THE REV. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A.,

Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, and Lecturer on Hebrew and the Old Testament.

It is not less instructive than interesting to regard the Old Testament writings from a literary as well as a religious point of view. The Old Testament is one of the standard literatures of the world; it expresses religious emotion with a greater depth and purity than any other literature. How are we to account for its distinguishing superiority in this respect?—The ultimate reason is no doubt the will of God, but so far as we can trace the method of the Divine operations, it is not His will to disregard the habits and modes of thought of His human instruments. Each nation has a special function to fulfil in accordance with its gifts and capacities, and the function of the Jews was determined in advance by their language and their social circumstances. The tongue which they spoke is but ill-adapted for historical or argumentative prose, owing to its vagueness in expressing the relations of time and the sequences of reasoning; but it can reproduce with a vividness, which is the despair of translators, the most delicate shades of feeling and emotion. The circumstances of the Jews were equally favourable to a literature of religious sentiment. They were not a nation of philosophers, nor had they a soul-stirring political history to kindle the genius of their narrators. They were a hot-blooded Eastern people, feeling intensely about everything, and wholly absorbed in each passing emotion. Hence we may account for the apparent want of connexion of so many passages in the Psalms and in the Prophecies. The connexion is influenced by the feelings of the writer, and how easily, not to say accidentally, does one emotion give place to another! Again, the Israelites were an agricultural people. Their occupation brought them into constant contact with nature, and we are therefore not surprised to find that images from nature contribute largely to their literary material. The Old Testament is well worthy of study from this point of view, as well as others. Of course, being such an emotional people, the Israelites do not love nature for its own sake, nor can they even describe a beautiful scene in its totality:—they instinctively limit themselves to that particular feature which in some way illustrates the mood or temper of the moment. In a word, they use nature as a magazine of symbols. The reader should bear this in mind, as he will otherwise be surprised at the confusion of imagery in Hebrew poetry. The rapid transition from one figure to another is not capricious nor accidental, but dictated by an overpowering desire for a more complete rendering of feeling and emotion. See especially 1 Kings xiv. 15; Isa. viii. 8; xi. 10; xxviii. 1–6.

Among such a people lyric poetry was sure to flourish; and even when God raised up those revealers of His will and nature—the prophets, it was inevitable that their popular discourses should partake of a lyric character. Every here and there we meet in the prophecies with a verse or two which might well have belonged to a Psalm, and even with connected lyrical passages (see *e.g.* the magnificent odes in Isa. xiv. 4—21; and Hab. iii.). A similar remark applies to the reflective poem on the calamities of the righteous, which bears the name of Job. And even the narrative-writers, when they rise into a higher tone, naturally and without an effort adopt the rhythmical forms of lyric poetry, *e.g.* Gen. i. 27; ix. 25—27; xxiv. 60; xxvii. 27—29, 39, 40. One may fairly say that a rigorous distinction between poetry and prose was unknown to the Israelitish writers, as it still is to nations on a low level of worldly culture.—Such being the conditions under which the Jewish literature arose, we shall not be surprised to find the artistic element somewhat in the background. The Old Testament writings have few of what we are accustomed to call the forms of poetry, —no metre, only a slight tendency to rhyme, and a stronger but unequal tendency to alliteration*. This defect is compensated for by *rhythm*. Hebrew poetry, as we have seen, is the poetry of emotion, and emotion, like the sea, expresses itself, not in the onward rush of a single gigantic breaker, but in the rise and fall of a succession of waves; or, to speak without figure, each verse of a Hebrew lyric consists of a couplet, a double couplet, or a triplet (really a shortened form of the double couplet). For an example (*a*) of the simplest kind, take this half-verse of the psalm of Hezekiah:—

> "Mine eyes fail with looking upward:
> O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me."
> [Isa. xxxviii. 14.]

Here the first line expresses the effort of continual expectation; the second, its failure, and the appeal for help to a higher power. The two lines are *parallel*, but the parallelism of the thoughts is incomplete.

For specimens of *complete parallelism*, take the following:—

> "When Israel went out of Egypt,
> The house of Jacob from a people of strange language;
> Judah became his sanctuary,
> Israel his dominion.
> The sea saw, and fled:
> Jordan was driven back.
> The mountains skipped like rams,
> The hills like the young of the flock.
> What ailed thee, O sea, that thou fleddest?
> Thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?
> Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams?
> Ye little hills, like the young of the flock?
> Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord,
> At the presence of the God of Jacob;
> Who turned the hard rock into a standing water,
> The flint into a fountain of waters." [Ps. cxiv.]

Here we have what is called *synonymous parallelism* (*b*), that is, the two lines express exactly the same idea. (This is the most common type of parallelism. See also Ps. vi. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10; viii. 3—8; Prov. iii. 1, 8—25; Isa. liii. 1—5; lx. 1—3.)

And these,

> "The bows of the mighty men are broken,
> And they that stumbled are girded with strength.
> The full have hired themselves out for bread.
> And the hungry keep holiday:
> So that the barren hath borne seven,
> And she that hath many children languisheth."
> [1 Sam. ii. 4, 5.]

> "Faithful are the wounds of a friend,
> But deceitful are the kisses of an enemy.
> The full soul loatheth an honeycomb,
> But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet."
> [Prov. xxvii. 6, 7.]

Here we have what is called *antithetic parallelism* (*c*), that is, the two lines correspond by an antithesis or opposition of sentiments. (This type of parallelism abounds in the Book of Proverbs, especially in chaps. x.—xv. In the Psalms it is much less common; see however Ps. xxxiv. 11: xxxvii. 9, 17, 21, 22. Isa. i. 3; liv. 7, 8, are also fine examples.)

Sometimes, however (*d*), there is a bifurcation of a verse, without either complete or incomplete parallelism; for instance,

> "God looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
> To see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God."
> [Ps. xiv. 2.]

> "Moreover by them is thy servant warned;
> In keeping of them there is great reward." [Ps. xix. 12.]

> "The Lord at thy right hand
> Shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath."
> [Ps. cx. 5.]

* The later Hebrew poetry (since the 7th century A.D.) has however availed itself of both rhyme and metre, following the example of the Arabs.

"Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold
Wondrous things out of thy law." [Ps. cxix. 18.]

"Let the wicked fall into their own nets,
Whilst that I withal escape." [Ps. cxli. 10.]

"And the shameful thing* hath devoured the gains of our fathers from our youth,
Their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters." [Jer. iii. 24.]

This merely rhythmic structure of the verse is frequently found in the prophecies, particularly in the Books of Hosea and Jeremiah. Hosea is too much absorbed by passionate feeling, Jeremiah too much depressed by melancholy, to give full play to æsthetic sensibility. A careful attention to these four types of verse will unveil an unsuspected beauty in Hebrew poetry. If the reader will only refer to some edition of the Bible in which the parallel lines are printed separately, he will soon see how much the Authorised Version gains thereby in distinctness.† He must not, as has been already remarked, confine his search for parallelism to those which are commonly called the poetical books, nor even (it may now be added) to the Old Testament. Sporadic instances of this form of elevated rhetoric occur in the New Testament, especially in the Sermon on the Mount and the Book of the Revelation, such as the following:—

"Ask, and it shall be given unto you;
Seek, and ye shall find;
Knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
For every one who asketh, receiveth;
And he who seeketh findeth;
And to him who knocketh, it shall be opened.
For what man is there among you, who, if his son ask for a loaf, will give him a stone?
Or, if he ask a fish, will give him a serpent?
If ye, then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children,
How much more will your Father in heaven give good things to those who ask him!" [Matt. vii. 7—11.]

"And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying:—

Thus with violence shall be thrown down Babylon the great city, and shall be found no more;
And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and flute-players, and trumpeters, shall be heard in thee no more;
And any craftsman of any craft shall be found in thee no more;
And the sound of a mill-stone shall be heard in thee no more;
And the light of a lamp shall be seen in thee no more;
And the voice of bridegroom and bride shall be heard in thee no more;
For thy merchants were great ones of the earth;
For by thy sorceries were all the nations deceived;
And in her hath been found the blood of prophets and saints,
And of all those who have been slain upon the earth." [Rev. xviii. 21—24.]

The latter passage is taken from a chapter which strikingly reminds us of Ezekiel; it is rhythmical, but not strictly parallelistic: the former is an independent reproduction of the manner of the best proverbial poetry, and is a good specimen of parallelism. With the latter we may compare the Song of Mary (Luke i. 46—55), the Song of Zacharias (Luke i. 67—79), and the Song of Symeon (Luke ii. 28—32). These are all directly based on Old Testament models. It is much more difficult to produce connected passages exemplifying genuine parallelism in an unartificial manner. Bishop Jebb has indeed attempted it, but the result has been universally rejected by Biblical scholars. The fact is that after the return from Babylon the older literary forms were only kept up by the zeal of enthusiastic students of the earlier scriptures, and their disappearance was only a question of time. Ecclesiasticus and the so-called Psalms of Solomon, both written originally in Hebrew, the one about 180 B.C., the other after the murder of Pompeius, 48 B.C., are the last specimens of genuine parallelism. In the Apocryphal Wisdom of Solomon it only occurs in a feeble, sporadic way. And if we turn to the Jewish liturgical literature of the period between Ezra and the Christian era, we obtain the same result, as the reader may easily see from Ecclus. l. 22—24, which is, in fact, a liturgical formula of very early date:—

"Now therefore bless ye the God of all,
Which only doeth wondrous things everywhere,
Which exalteth our days from the womb,
And dealeth with us according to his mercy.
He grant us joyfulness of heart,
And that peace may be in our days in Israel for ever:
That he would confirm his mercy with us,
And deliver us at his time!"

It is true the verses in this fragment fall into couplets and quatrains, but parallelism, as described above, in its complete form, does not exist. We should not therefore expect to find it in the New Testament, and where it does exist, it is by accident. The New Testament is in the main didactic and historical, and not artistic, prose and not poetry.

But the study of parallelism appeals to other interests than the æsthetic. It will often enable us to estimate the probability of competing interpretations of difficult passages. If, for instance, we find that either synonymous or antithetic parallelism prevails in any particular chapter or paragraph, there is a presumption against any interpretation which tends to destroy its uniformity. In Gen. iv. 23, for example, the later Jews built a romantic story on the mention of a "young man" or "child" as well as a "man" as having been murdered by Lamech. But by the law of synonymous parallelism, only one person and one murder can be intended. This remark is fruitful of application to the prophetic writings. It may be added as a fresh proof of the adaptation of the Bible to its world-wide functions, that this peculiar poetical or rather rhetorical form of parallelism exists in various degrees in the Babylonian, Assyrian, Egyptian, Chinese, and other literatures. The deficiency of the Bible in æsthetic respects is more than counterbalanced by its engaging naturalness. Had it been greater as a work of art, it could never have become the religious book of such widely different nations.

Rhythm and parallelism, however, are not the only characteristics of Hebrew poetry. There are evidences enough that lyric poems are often arranged with a view to the *symmetry of their parts*. See, for instance, Psalms xlii. 5, 11; xliii. 5; xlvi. 7, 11; lvi. 4, 10, 11; lvii. 5, 11; lix. 6, 10, 14, 17; lxii. 1, 2, 5, 6; lxvii. 3, 5; lxxx. 3, 7, 19; xcix. 5, 9; cvii. 6, 13, 19, 28=8, 15, 21, 31; cxliv. 7 (latter part), 8, 11. These passages present clear indications of refrains, and consequently of something approaching to a strophic division, like that of the Greek choruses. It is not, indeed, equally clear that the strophes or stanzas indicated by these refrains are always of equal length (though they are very nearly equal in Psalms xlii. and xliii.—*originally one Psalm*; lxvii., xcix.). Sometimes indeed the want of symmetry can be accounted for by the character of the poem. Thus in the lamentation over Saul and Jonathan (2 Sam. i. 19—27), which falls into five stanzas or strophes (*viz.* I., *vs.* 19, 20; II., 21, 22; III., 23, 24; IV., 25, 26; V., 27), the first three consist of six lines each, the fourth of only five, the fifth of two. This gradual diminution is evidently designed, and contributes to the effect of the poem. It is as if the voice of the speaker became fainter and fainter as his emotion increased, till it died away in a sigh. The same phenomenon will be observed in other similar passages, *e.g.* in the elegy on Israel's princes in Ezek. xix. (stanza I. =*vs.* 2—9, stanza II.=*vs.* 10—14), and in that on Egypt in Ezek. xxxii. (stanza I.=*vs.* 1—10, stanza II.=*vs.* 11—16), and in the lamentation which forms the first speech of Job (*ch.* iii., stanza I.=*vs.* 2—10, stanza II.=*vs.* 11—19, stanza III.=*vs.* 20—26). Joyous songs, on the other hand, are sometimes marked by a gradual prolongation of the stanzas. The poet begins calmly, but by degrees the stream of song widens. Thus in the marriage-psalm (xlv.), the first stanza is very short (*vs.* 1, 2), the

---

* The reader will observe an occasional deviation from the language of the Authorized Version. This is unavoidable in the exact study of the sacred writings. Here for instance the Authorized Version has "shame," where the literal rendering is "the shame" or "shameful thing." The prophet is unwilling to apply the term "Baal" (=lord, master) to a false god, and substitutes "the Bosheth," "the shame." Hosea had set the example (Hos. ix. 10). Compare also Ishbosheth and Eshbaal, which are interchanged. See "List of Proper Names."

† See *Paragraph Teacher's Bible* (Nonpareil 16mo.), published by Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode.

second is already a little longer (*vs.* 3—7), the third very long (*vs.* 8—17). The correctness of the division is shown by the choruses, which begin in each case with the word 'therefore.' One point more claims to be noticed before we leave this part of our subject. The fact that the existence of strophes can often be proved, and is sometimes reasonably surmised even where not proved, suggests a further possibility, viz. that the Psalms were sung antiphonally (somewhat as our own chants are divided between the two halves of the choir), one strophé being uttered in answer to another strophé. The refrain was doubtless sung by the whole congregation; compare 2 Chron. vii. 3, "all the children of Israel . . . praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever"—the latter words being the refrain of Ps. cxxxvi. Compare also Ps. lxviii. 26. It need hardly be added that the singing was accompanied with music (compare Ps. xxxiii. 2; lxviii. 25; cxxxvii. 2; cl. 3—5); but the subject of Hebrew music demands separate consideration.

On the single remaining style of Hebrew poetry not much has to be said. A certain number of the Old Testament poems have the peculiarity of being "acrostic" or "alphabetic," that is, they are arranged alphabetically by the initial Hebrew letters of the verses. These are Psalms xxv., xxxiv., xxxvii., cxi., cxii., cxix., cxlv.; Prov. xxxi. 10—31; Lam. i., ii., iii., iv. Psalms ix. and x. are also very imperfect specimens of this style. In Psalm cxix. the Bible version makes the arrangement intelligible to every one by placing the initial Hebrew letter of each group of verses at the beginning of the group. It is probable that this kind of composition became more popular in the Babylonian and Persian periods of Jewish history. There is no reason why these like the other Psalms should not have been sung in divine service.

The earliest Hebrew songs which we possess appear to have been called forth by passing events. A dark deed of revenge is commemorated in the song ascribed to Lamech (Gen. iv. 23, 24); the prowess of the confederate tribes in an ironical fragment (Num. xxi. 27—30), and, above all, in the song of Deborah (Judg. v.). The 'song of the water-drawers' (Num. xxi. 17, 18) preserves a tradition of the mutual trust between rulers and people which prevailed in the prehistoric age of Israel. It is not improbably a song which the Hebrew women sang in the intervals of drawing water, as if to 'coax' the well to 'spring up,' *i.e.* to yield water from its depths. The triumphal ode ascribed to Moses (Ex. xv. 1—18) is, as we should expect, more elaborate than the more popular songs. It consists of a prelude (*v.* 1) and four stanzas, of which the first two and the fourth consist of twelve lines each, the second of only six. The student will find it a useful exercise to verify this statement for himself by writing out the several stanzas in parallel lines. The whole concludes with the chorus, "The LORD shall reign for ever and ever" (*v.* 18). "The Song of Deborah is a glorious witness to the martial spirit of the Hebrews. But it allows us to see also how easily the aspirations of the nation might have turned altogether to the glory of conquest and empire, and how much some gentler influence was needed to counteract the wild spirit of revenge." Such an influence was doubtless exerted by the schools of the prophets, in which sacred minstrelsy appears to have been cultivated (1 Sam. x. 5), and afterwards by the psalmists. Great doubt, however, exists as to the precise date of the religious lyrics or Psalms. In the headings they are mostly ascribed to David, but these, which are the only authority for so ascribing them, did not arise till during or after the Captivity. They must consequently be tested in each case by their agreement with the contents of the Psalms, and with the information as to the state of religion in David's time given elsewhere in the sacred writings. Happily the beautiful lamentation over Saul and Jonathan (2 Sam. i. 19—27) has never had its Davidic origin questioned. But for artistic skill and variety of contrast nothing in the Old Testament equals the song (or perhaps the songs) of the poetess Deborah, with a new translation of which we may fitly conclude this note. It will be at once seen that the song was intended to be sung partly by Deborah and Barak, partly by a chorus; also that here and there occurs a peculiarly striking rhythm (sometimes combined with parallelism) which may be called the *progressive*, a phrase in one line being repeated in the next with some addition, so as to form a kind of climax or progression if not in the ideas at any rate in the language; see especially *vs.* 3, 4, 19, 20, 27, 30. For other examples of the same rhythm see Ps. xxix., cxxi., cxxiv.

PART I.

Prelude.

V. 2. For the leaders' leading in Israel,
For the self-offering of the people,
Bless ye the LORD!

1.

Retrospect of the Exodus.

3. Hear, O ye kings! give ear, O ye princes!
I, even I, will sing unto the LORD;
I will sing praises to the LORD, the God of Israel.
4. LORD! when thou wentest out of Seir,
When thou marchedst out of the country of Edom,
The earth trembled, and the heavens dropped,
The clouds also dropped water;
5. Mountains melted before the LORD,
Yonder Sinai, before the LORD, the God of Israel.

2.

6. In the days of Shamgar, the son of Anath,
In the days of Jael the highways kept holiday,
And the travellers walked on crooked paths;
7. The rulers kept holiday in Israel, kept holiday,
Until that I, Deborah, arose,
That I arose a mother in Israel.
8. . . . . . .
Then was war at the gates (of the enemy);
Was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

3.

Let Israel give thanks!

9. My heart (saith) to the governors of Israel,
(To) those who offered themselves among the people:
Bless ye the LORD!
10. Ye that ride on white she-asses,
Ye that sit on coverings,
And ye that walk by the way, sing!
11. From the voice of archers between the places of drawing water, ...
There let men rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD,
The righteous acts of His rule in Israel!
Then did the people of the LORD go down against the gates.

PART II.

Chorus.

12. Awake, awake, Deborah,
Awake, awake, utter the song!
Arise, Barak, lead forth thy captives, O son of Abinoam!

1.

The gathering of the patriotic Israelites.

13. Then there went down a remnant of the nobles (and) of the people;
The LORD went down to my help among the heroes.
14. From Ephraim (did they go), they whose root is in Amalek,
Behind thee, O Benjamin, with thy tribesmen,
From Machir went down governors,
And from Zebulun they that hold the staff of the enroller.
15. And the princes in Issachar were like Deborah,
And Issachar even as Barak;
He was driven into the valley by his feet.

2.

The indifference of the rest.

At the streams of Reuben there are great resolves!
16. Why abodest thou between the sheepfolds—to hear the pipings of the flocks?
By the streams of Reuben there are great deliberations!
17. Gilead abides beyond Jordan,
And Dan—why is he a stranger on shipboard?
Asher sits by the sea-shore,
And abides by his creeks.
18. Zebulun is a people that jeopards his life unto death,
And Naphtali (that dwells) on the heights.

3.

The battle.

19. The kings came, they fought,
Then fought the kings of Canaan,
At Taanach by the waters of Megiddo;
They took not a piece of silver:
20. They fought from heaven,
The stars from their courses
Fought against Sisera;
21. The torrent of Kishon swept them away,
The onward-rushing torrent, the torrent of Kishon.

Chorus.

Step on, my soul, with strength.

4.

After the conflict.

22. Then stamped the hoofs of the horses
With the galloping, the galloping of their mighty ones.
23. "Curse ye Meroz," said the angel of the LORD,
"Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof;
Because they came not to the help of the LORD,
To the help of the LORD among the heroes!"
24. Blessed above women be Jael,
The wife of Heber the Kenite;
Blessed above women in the tent!

5.

The murder of Sisera.

25. He asked water, she gave him milk,
She offered curdled milk in a lordly dish;
26. She put her hand to the tent-peg,
And her right hand to the workmen's hammer,
And with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote in pieces his head,
She wounded and pierced through his temples.
27. At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down,
At her feet he bowed, he fell;
Where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

6.

The anxiety of the family of Sisera.

28. Through the window she looked out and cried—
The mother of Sisera through the lattice;
"Why is his chariot so long in coming?
Why tarry the wheels of his chariots?"
29. The wise ones of her ladies answer her.
(But she keeps repeating her words to herself,)
30. "Surely they are winning, they are dividing prey—to every man a damsel or two,
A prey of coloured stuffs, of embroidery, for Sisera,
A coloured stuff, two pieces of embroidery, for my neck has he taken as a prey."

Chorus.

31. So shall all thine enemies perish, O LORD!
But they that love him are as the sun when he goeth forth in his might.

NOTES.—*V.* 8. The beginning of this verse has probably not been handed down in its original form. We have therefore left it untranslated. The latter part means that bows or agricultural implements were the only weapons used by the 40,000 volunteers.—*V.* 10. *On coverings*, or cloths, *i.e.* either carpets or saddles.—*V.* 11. The construction is suddenly changed in the second line. We should have expected, 'From the voice, &c., let praise resound.' The *gates* are those of the enemy, as in *v.* 8.—*V.* 12. *Lead forth*, *i.e.* in procession. *V.* 13. *Went down*, *i.e.* to the battle in the valley. *Whose root*, *i.e.* whose ancestral dwelling, *is in Amalek*, *i.e.* in that part of Ephraim called the hill-country of the Amalekites (Judg. xii. 15).—*V.* 14. The *enroller*, *i.e.* the officer who kept the muster-roll (see 2 Kings xxv. 19).—*V.* 15. *By his feet;* for the form of expression, comp. Job xviii. 8. *Resolves* (comp. *v.* 16, end). Notice the irony: 'resolves,' but no deeds.—*V.* 20. For the sympathy of the heavenly bodies with human fortunes, comp. Job xxxviii. 7; Isa. xxiv. 21. The language is partly symbolical, and means the elements were hostile to the Canaanitish army.—*V.* 21. The torrents of Palestine are swollen by the autumnal rains.—*V.* 24. *Women in the tent*, *i.e.* women of tribes pursuing the nomad way of life, like the Bedawins.—*V.* 29. Her *words*, *i.e.* her words of terror and anxiety in *v.* 28.

TECHNICAL TERMS CONNECTED WITH HEBREW POETRY AND MUSIC IN THE BIBLE VERSION OF THE PSALMS.

1. AIJELETH SHAHAR, upon. The great Spanish Rabbi, Aben Ezra, who died about 1175 A.D., considers Aijeleth or Aiyyeleth Shahar to be the first words of a popular song. Following him, we should explain the phrase, To (the tune of the song, beginning) 'Hind of the dawn' (=the rising sun, called gazelle by the Arabs). Ps. xxii. 1.
2. ALAMOTH, upon. For soprano voices. Ps. xlvi. 1. The Hebrew has "on virgin voices," *ala'moth* being the plural of *almah*, a virgin or young woman.
3. AL-TASCHITH, upon. To the tune (of the song beginning) 'Do not destroy.' Ps. lvii. 1, lviii. 1, lix. 1, lxxv. 1. [This is probably a vintage song, for the first line of which see Isa. lxv. 8:—"As when vineyard-fruit is found in the cluster, one saith, 'Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it.'"]
4. GITTITH, upon. For the musical instrument or tune called Gittith, either because brought from Gath, or because used at the vintage. Ps. viii. 1; lxxxiv. 1. The custom of singing at the treading of the wine-press was well known to the Hebrews (comp. Isa. xvi. 10; Jer. xlviii. 33). Of course the psalms which bear this heading were not themselves sung at the vintage, though the Septuagint suggests such a view; their contents would be very inappropriate to such an occasion. See the foregoing note.
5. HIGGAION, a peculiar kind of music, probably performed on stringed instruments. Joined with Selah (which see) Ps. ix. 17.
6. JONATH-ELEM-RECHOKIM, upon. Perhaps, To the tune of "The silent dove of those afar." The Septuagint and the Targum, or Western Aramaic translation, suppose the dove to be a figure for the Jewish people in captivity. In this case the word "upon" should rather be "concerning." But it is better to follow Aben Ezra, and suppose a quotation of the initial words of some popular song. By a slight alteration of the vowels (which form no part of the text) we might render, To the tune of "The dove of the far-off terebinths," which is certainly much more intelligible. Prefixed to Ps. lvi.
7. MAHALATH, upon. For (a peculiar kind of) stringed instrument. Others explain, To (the tune of the song beginning) Sickness—we may perhaps conjecture that the first line of a song began, "The sickness of thy people heal, O LORD." Ps. liii. 1; Followed in one passage by Leannoth, *i.e.* perhaps, 'for singing antiphonally.' Ps. lxxxviii. 1.
8. MASCHIL. A descriptive title of a peculiar kind of psalm=the didactic, or contemplative, or perhaps skilful. Prefixed to Psalms xxxii., xlii., xliv., xlv., lii., liii, liv., lv., lxxiv., lxxviii., lxxxiii., lxxxix., cxlii.; also found in the Hebrew text of Ps. xlvii. 7 *b*, which runs, "Sing ye a psalm to make one wise" (or, a psalm of contemplation, or possibly, in skilful strains); literally, "Sing ye a Maschil."
9. MICHTAM. None of the conjectures offered as to the meaning of this term have the least degree of probability. It is no doubt intended to specify some particular kind of lyric poem, but what kind, we have no means of determining. There is nothing like the word in the cognate dialects. Michtam is prefixed to six psalms, *viz.* xvi., lvi.—lx.
10. MUTHLABBEN, upon. If the text is correct—and this title only occurs once, so that we have no means of controlling the reading—the most plausible explanation is, To the tune of "Die for the son;" these words being supposed to form the opening of some popular song. But it would be unwise to lay any stress on this or any other interpretation. Prefixed to Ps. ix.
11. NEGINOTH, upon. With an accompaniment of stringed instruments. Prefixed to Psalms iv., vi., liv., lv., lxi., lxviii., lxxvi.
12. NEHILOTH, upon. With an accompaniment of flutes. Ps. v. 1.
13. SELAH. Much useless ingenuity has been expended on this word. All that is quite certain is that it is a musical note. Of ancient opinions the only one worth mentioning is that of the Greek version of the Psalms included in the Septuagint, for the version of this book, though made in Egypt and possibly not older than the second century B.C., may well have reproduced a genuine tradition. Here the word Selah is rendered by *diapsalma*, which means either a musical interlude filling up a pause in the music, or a louder playing of the accompaniment (the song, that is, being continued). This gives us two distinct views of the meaning of Selah, and each of these has been defended by eminent modern critics. An examination of the passages in which the word occurs seems to show that it stands in some relation to the vehemence of the emotion described. Hence the opinion is on the whole most plausible which regards it as a direction for the orchestra to fall in, or for the music to assume a *maestoso* or *forte* character. In Ps. ix. 16 Selah has prefixed to it the word Higgaion, literally, 'sounding,' that is, the music of stringed instruments: it is the word rendered 'solemn sound' in Ps. xcii. 3. Selah occurs 71 times in the Psalms, and 3 times in Habakkuk (iii. 3, 9, 13); still more frequently in the Greek version of the Psalms.
14. SHEMINITH, upon. On the lower octave (*i.e.* in the bass), or on the eighth tone. Ps. vi. 1, xii. 1.
15. SHIGGAION. This is generally supposed to mean a song of irregular rhythm, and expressing a great variety of moods; but the most cautious critics hesitate to accept this artificial explanation. The word occurs only in Ps. vii. 1, and in its plural form in Hab. iii. 1.
16. SHOSHANNIM, upon. To (the tune called) 'Lilies.' Ps. xlv. 1, lxix. 1, lxxx. 1.
17. SHUSHAN-EDUTH, upon. Perhaps this may mean, To the tune of the song "Lily of testimony." Prefixed to Ps. lx.

MUSIC OF THE BIBLE.

BY JOHN STAINER, M.A., MUS. DOC., *Organist of St. Paul's Cathedral.*

MUSIC entered so largely into the private and public life of the Hebrews that its cessation typified utter misery or desolation (*e.g.* Jer. 25. 10; Ezek. 26. 13). Vocal and instrumental music, often with '*dancing*,' *i.e.* measured rhythmical movements, accompanied their social gatherings (Isa. 5. 12 & 24. 9; Amos 6. 5; Luke 15. 25), and their processions—whether religious (2 Sam. 6. 5, &c.), triumphal (Ex. 15; Judg. 11. 34, &c.), bridal (Jer. 7. 34), or funeral (Eccl. 12. 4, with Matt. 9. 23). '*Singing men and women*' formed part of David's and Solomon's court (2 Sam. 19. 35; Eccl. 2. 8), and sang dirges for Josiah (2 Chr. 35. 25); hired '*minstrels*' emphasized the mourner's grief (Matt. 9. 23, with Jer. 9. 17—20; Amos 5. 16). The winepress was trodden (Jer. 48. 33), and the vintage which closed the harvest was gathered (Isa. 16. 10) with a song; the '*timbrels and dances*' of the daughters of Israel typify ordinary peace and prosperity. See *Poetry*, *Psalms*.

But the Bible gives little direct information as to Hebrew music. It probably resembled or comprised the music of Mesopotamia and Egypt (*see* Gen. 31. 27; Ex. 32. 17, 18, 19), and the inevitable commercial and other intercourse would cause the instruments in use to pass from one nation to another. If not cultivated previously by the Levites for the service of the Tabernacle, music certainly formed part of the training in the *schools of the prophets* founded by Samuel (1 Sam. 10. 5; 2 Kin. 3. 15), and being developed (Amos 6. 5; 2 Sa. 6. 5; 1 Kin. 10. 5, &c.) by the inspired genius of the musician and poet David attained its highest expression (esp. in connection with the Psalms) in the musical services organised by him (1 Chr. 15. 16 & 25. 1), and continued in the Temple. Early Hebrew melodies are probably reflected in the modern Asiatic, *i.e.* slight melodies overlaid with extraneous graces, and would now seem to be in a sort of minor mode. But simple instruments, such as harps, trumpets, cymbals, &c. (*see below*), when used in large numbers simultaneously (2 Chr. 5. 13) or in alternating masses, are capable of grand musical results, even independently of the awful sublimity of the events and associations connected with the worship of the Temple.

The silence of the Bible obliges us to determine on historical grounds the probable extent and nature of Hebrew musical knowledge. Fortunately ancient music, especially Assyrian and Egyptian, has of late received considerable attention; the various musical instruments represented in sculpture or on coins, and even found in tombs, have been carefully examined as to their capabilities, compared, and classified. And, by analogy, a very sound basis of probability has been found in the comparative history of ancient music on which to describe the general outlines of Bible music.

The study of names of instruments is less safe, and even deceptive. We shall therefore content ourselves with a careful study of the music of the surrounding nations, not neglecting any absolutely reliable information to be gained from the researches of great scholars, leaving the reader to apply the results attained to the various passages of Scripture collected and commented upon below.

VOCAL MUSIC OF THE HEBREWS.

THE tendency of recitation to develope into monotone and an irregular chant or *cantillation* is illustrated by the history of 'plain song' in the early Christian Church. The very irregularity of such a chant would be singularly appropriate to poems like the Psalms, the rhythm and form of which being mainly determined by the *sense*, is complicated and changeful.

The Psalms were without doubt sung to irregular chants or short simple melodies, accompanied by instruments selected as appropriate in tone to the particular Psalm; the whole body of instruments being used in grand bursts of chorus. Alternate singing from side to side, or by choirs of women or boys and of men, was frequent; the Hebrew word translated 'answered' (Ex. 15. 21; 1 Sam. 18. 7.) 'by course' (Ezra 3. 11) suggests this; *comp.* Neh. 12. 24. The Psalms should be studied with reference to this alternate musical treatment; on their strophes or stanzas, chorus, and refrains, &c., see *Poetry*. '*Praise the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever*,' was apparently a short formula of praise used on solemn occasions *e.g.* 2 Chr. 5. 13 & 7. 3; Ezra 3. 11. On the Levitical order of "*Singers*" see 1 Chr. 25; Ezra 2. 41; 2 Chr. 9. 11; Neh. 7. 1 & 11. 22, 23 & 12. 29. Vocal music was nearly always accompanied by instruments (2 Sam. 6. 5, &c.); performers sang and played too (Ezek. 33. 32).

INSTRUMENTS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

(1) *HEBREW*, (2) *BABYLONISH.*

I. All ancient nations apparently possessed instruments of three kinds:—(1) String; (2) Wind; (3) Percussion. The *tone* is produced in string-instruments by setting their strings into vibration (*e.g.* harp, piano): in wind-instruments, by setting the column of air in them into vibration (*a*) by the lips directly (*e.g.* trumpet, horn), or (*b*) by blowing into a tube having a "reed" or "lip" duly placed (*e.g.* flute, oboe). The tone of instruments of percussion is produced by striking (*a*) a stretched membrane (*e.g.* tambourine, drums), or (*b*) a rod of metal or other hard substance (*e.g.* triangle, glass-harmonica); the vibrations of the substance struck being imparted to the surrounding air.

The mistranslation of Hebrew musical terms and the translation of the same Hebrew word by different English words render it necessary to Anglicise the original, and to deal with the several instruments under their Hebrew names. *The following table will prove a key.*

	AUTHORISED VERSION.	MODERN COUNTERPART.	HEBREW NAME.
String.	Harp	Guitar, lyre, or small harp	Kinnor.
	Psaltery; Viol ('Lute' P.B.V. of Psalms)	Harp	Nebel.
	Ten-stringed lute, Instrument of 10 strings	Harp (special sort)	Nebel-asor.
Wind.	Organ	Pan's pipe, primitive organ	Ugab.
	Pipe	Oboe	Halil (*see Nekeb*).
	Trumpet	Cow's horn	Shophar.
	Ram's horn, Horn, Cornet	*Do*	Keren.
	Trumpet, Cornet	Trumpet (straight)	Chatzozĕrah.
Percussion.	Tabret, Timbrel	Tambourine	Toph.
	Cymbals, Cornets	Cymbals	Tzeltzĕlim, Metzilloth.

STRING INSTRUMENTS.

KINNOR, A. V. *Harp* (Guitar, Lyre).—Each of the most ancient nations had apparently under various names its national *guitar*. Much circumstantial evidence indicates that the Hebrews called their guitar *kinnor*. It is the typical instrument (Ps. 137. 2), the first mentioned in the Bible (Gen. 4. 21, '*kinnor* and *ugab*' A. V. 'harp and organ'), and the only stringed instru-

ment mentioned in the Pentateuch. So that long previous to any Egyptian intercourse the Hebrews had their national string instrument (possibly derived indirectly from remote Asiatic sources). To a wandering pastoral people, a guitar is specially convenient, being portable and easily tuned. It will interest those who believe the kinnor to have been a *small* harp to notice the shape of the instruments in Figs. 48, 49, 50 of Engel's *Music of the Most Ancient Nations*, which might justly be called either harps or guitars. Such were used by the ancient Egyptians as still among the negroes (*nanga*).† But if the *kinnor* were of this form, *guitar* would describe it better than *harp*.

NEBEL, A.V. *Psaltery* usually ('*Lute*,' P.B.V.), ‖ *Viol* (when used for secular purposes, Isa. 5. 12 & 14. 11; Amos 5. 23 & 6. 5). First mentioned in 1 Sa. 10. 5, and perhaps of Sidonian origin (*Athenæus* iv. 4). Large, yet portable, and probably the most important if not the largest of the harp family used by the Hebrews; the chief religious instrument. Its shape and number of strings cannot be determined; but in ancient harps the strings almost always form the third side. Unwary commentators have identified it with a *dulcimer* (often called '*psaltery*'); but the recorded occasions of its use show *nebel* to have been almost without doubt a harp.

ASOR, *rather* **NEBEL ASOR**, A. V. '*psaltery* [and instrument] of *ten strings*,' Ps. 33. 2 & 82. 2 & 144. 9).—Probably a ten-stringed harp, as usually translated; a variety of *nebel* (connected with it in the Hebrew), *asor* referring to the number of strings. That *asor* was a distinct instrument is a scantily supported assumption, nor does the application of the name to some of the Assyrian harps seem justifiable. *Nebel asor* is always translated in the Psalms as if two distinct instruments. N.B. David made both *kinnors* & *nebels* of 'fir'; Solomon, of 'almug' wood. See *Plants*.

MAHALATH. See *Poetry, Technical terms*, No. 7.

MINNIM, A.V. '*stringed instruments*,' only in Ps. 150. 4; and in 45. 8, *Heb.* (shortened into *minni*), where A. V. "whereby they" should probably be "stringed instruments," or, "music." *Minnim* is traced to a root signifying distribution, hence *strings*.

NEGINOTH, A. V. '*stringed instruments*,' Hab. 3. 19. See *Poetry, Technical terms*, No. 11.

NEGINIM, A. V. '*stringed instruments*,' Isa. 38. 20; Ps. 68. 25.

WIND INSTRUMENTS.

UGAB *or* **GHUGAB**, A.V. "*Organ*."—The wind instrument mentioned first in the Bible (with *kinnor*), Gen. 4. 21; Job 21. 12, & 30. 31, and (with *minnim*), Psalm 150. 4, only. Probably in its simplest form merely a collection of pipes, *i.e.* the ancient and universal *Pan's pipe*, Gk. *syrinx*, but in process of time so improved as to mechanical construction and number of pipes as to justify the A.V. rendering "organ."

HALIL *or* **KHALIL**, A. V. *Pipe* (Oboe), traceable to a root meaning 'bored' and usually regarded as indeed a 'pipe,' was probably an oboe, a sort of *flageolet* or of *oboe*, and used, like it, at festivals and funerals (Matt. 9. 23, *below*), and by shepherds and travellers, especially pilgrims (Is. 30. 29). Coarse *oboes* are known and used freely among Eastern nations, and are found amongst modern Egyptians, and throughout Europe. The small oboe-like reed-instrument of Italian *pifferari* may be accepted as the *halil's* modern representative.

NEKEB, A.V. "*Pipe*", from a Heb. root meaning '*hollow*'; possibly the double flute (?), which was known to Oriental nations long before its use by the Greeks and Romans; (Ezek. 28. 13 only).

SHOPHAR, A.V. "*Trumpet*," a cow-horn; the usual trumpet employed, as still by the Jews, on solemn occasions, and for military purposes. Its mention in Job 39. 24 shows that the horn chronologically preceded the chatzozerah or *metal* trumpet.

† "Harp," Stainer & Barrett, *Dictionary of Musical Terms*.

‖ A *Lute* differs from a guitar only in the shape or length of the body and neck. A *Viol* (whence 'violin,' &c.), was usually played with a bow.

CHATZOZERAH *or* **KHATSOTSRAH**, A. V. "*Trumpet*," of metal, probably straight, with a bell mouth (*Josephus*), and closely allied to the modern trumpet or clarion. The single or repeated ('*alarm*') blasts of the 2 '*silver trumpets*' of the priests form the first code of signals on record (*see* Num. 10. 2, 6, *below*). They were also blown, apparently by priests only, at sacred festivals, including coronations, and in war (Num. 31. 6; 2 Chr. 13. 12. & 20. 28). Seven are mentioned under Joshua and David, and 120 in Solomon's reign.

KEREN, A.V. *Trumpets of ram's horns*, Heb. *alarm trumpets* (Josh. 6. 5.), *horn* (1 Chr. 25. 5), *cornet* (Dan. 3. 5). A curved trumpet (Lat. *cornu*); if not the *shophar*, probably very like it.

N.B.—*Hebrew trumpets* (*without slides, &c.*), *could produce only a single series of natural harmonics.*

NEHILOTH (Ps. 5. title). Possibly the double flute, or the collective term for wind-instruments. (*See Poetry, Technical terms*, No. 12.)

MACHOL, A. V. *dances, dancing*; generally combined with *toph*, timbrels (Ex. 15. 20; Judg. 11. 34; 1 Sam. 29. 5; Ps. 30. 11 & 150. 4; Jer. 31. 4, 13). A small flute *or* a dance, according to the Heb. derivations proposed; possibly a flute and timbrel, like the English 'pipe and tabor,' accompanied national dances.

INSTRUMENTS OF PERCUSSION.

TOPH, A. V. *Tabret, Timbrel.*—A tambourine, mentioned first by Laban (Gen. 31. 27). Probably used to mark the time, simultaneously with measured rhythmical movements, A. V. 'dances' (Exod. 15. 20).

TZELTZELIM (TSELTSELIM), METZILLOTH, A. V. *Cymbals*, (*Bells* Zech. 14. 20).—Ancient cymbals were frequently more like a small *basin* (Gr. *kumbalon*), *i.e.* practically *bells*; *see* Ex. 28. 33; one kind was conical with handles. Arabs still use two distinct cymbals, large and small (*cp.* Ps. 150. 5). Cymbals appear in the Bible in religious ceremonies only (*see below*, esp. 1 Chr. 16).

MENAANEIM, A. V. *Cymbals* (2 Sam. 6. 5 only), incorrectly, as *tzeltzelim* (A.V. cornets) is the previous word. Probably a *seistrum*, an instrument consisting of a handle and loop of metal, either with transverse metal bars or with loose rings upon it, the familiar "rattles" borne in the hands of women in processions on Egyptian monuments, &c.—both the Hebrew and Greek names being derived from roots meaning 'to shake'.

SHALISHIM, A. V. "*instruments of music*" (1 Sam. 18. 6 only), in *margin* "three-stringed instruments." The association of the root with the number *three* suggests that *triangles* or seistra [MENAANEIM], whether with three bars or with three rings on each bar, added to the joyful tumult with which David was received on his return from conquering Goliath. Stringed instruments could hardly have been in general use, or have been made audible.

II. BABYLONISH INSTRUMENTS.
(Dan. 3. 5).

Space excludes the arguments which go to prove the real nature of the instruments used at the Three Childrens' trial of faith. (See the author's *Music of the Bible* (Cassell's), Engel's *Music of the most Ancient Nations*, and Chappell's *History of Music*, where reasons are shewn for believing that the Babylonian musicians played on the following instruments:—(1) Cow's horn (*keren*), Gk. *salpinx*, A. V. 'cornet;' (2) Pan's-pipe or small organ (*mashrokitha*), Gk. *syrinx* [UGAB], A. V. 'flute;' (3) Guitar (*kithros*), Gk. *kithara*, A. V. 'harp', large, and probably fixed on a stand; (4) large Oriental harp (*sabbeca*), Gk. *sambuke*, A. V. 'sackbut;' ‖ (5) Dulcimer † (*psanterin*), Gk. *psalterion*, A. V. 'psaltery;' (6) Bag-pipe (*symphonia*), A. V. 'dulcimer.'

† A *Dulcimer* is a stringed instrument without a neck, played with little hammers, the original of the pianoforte. ‖ A *Sackbut* is a tube with a slide, the trombone.

PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE RELATING TO MUSIC.

*** The Hebrew terms are explained in the preceding list of musical instruments.

Gen. 4. 21. **KINNOR, UGAB.** (Job 21. 12).

A. V. *Harp* and *Organ*. Probably string and wind instruments generically, as if invented by Jubal.

Gen. 31. 27. **KINNOR, TOPH.**

A. V. *Tabret, Harp*, with 'songs.' Laban would give Jacob a Mesopotamian farewell. Two of the 3 possible kinds of musical instruments are mentioned as used to accompany song.

Ex. 15. 20. **TOPH.** (*See* Judg. 11. 34).
A. V. *Timbrel*, with which inspired Miriam led the procession of women, their dances, and responsive refrain (*cp.* Neh. 12. 24, & Ps. 136) in the intervals of the hymn sung by the men in chorus under Moses' guidance. *Comp.* Ps. 68. 25, & *see Poetry.*

Ex. 32. 6, 18, 19.
The worship, probably Egyptian, of the golden calf in Horeb, included loud singing and dancing, with instrumental accompaniment ('*play*', *see* 1 Sam. 18. 6).

Ex. 19. 16, 19 & 20. 18. **SHOPHAR.**
A.V. *Trumpet*, heard 'exceeding loud' when Jehovah descended on Sinai: *see* Isa. 58. 1 (*shophar*).

Num. 10. 2, 8—10. **CHATZOZERAH.**
A. V. *Trumpets* (rather, clarions) 'of silver of a whole piece', *Heb.* of beaten work, (so Ps. 98. 6, LXX.), with which the priests direct the movements of the camp and summon the princes or people. The '*alarm*' was a series of repeated blasts; '*blow with one*' means a long sustained single blast.

Lev. 25. 9. **SHOPHAR.**
A.V. *Trumpet of the Jubilee*, rather *of alarm*, (Num. 2. 5) announcing the Day of Atonement (49th year).

Josh. 6. 4, 6, 8, 13. **SHOPHAR, KEREN.**
A.V. *Trumpets of ram's horns*, rather, *alarm* trumpets. Heb. *jobel*, here used with *shophar*, refers probably to a special trumpet-call at Jericho's perambulation.

Judg. 3. 27 & 6. 34 & 7. 8. **SHOPHAR.**
A. V. *Trumpet*, the battle-call of Ehud, Gideon, &c.

Judg. 11. 34. **TOPH** (with **MACHOL**).
A. V. *Timbrels and dances*, with which Jephthah's daughter welcomes his victorious return. [MACHOL.]

1 Sam. 10. 5. **NEBEL, TOPH, HALIL, KINNOR.**
A.V. *Psaltery* (harp), *Tabret*, *Pipe* (oboe), *harp* (guitar), with which a school of prophets welcomes Saul; moved thereby, he prophesies (*v.* 10. *see* 2 Kings 3. 15).

1 Sam. 13. 3. **SHOPHAR.**
A. V. *Trumpet.* Saul's call to arms: *see* Judg. 3. 27.

1 Sam. 16. 16, 23. **KINNOR.**
A.V. *Harp.* David the shepherd playing on the primitive *kinnor* (guitar) removes Saul's evil spirit.

1 Sam. 18. 6. **TOPH, SHALISHIM** (*here only*).
A. V. *Tabrets, instruments of music* (triangles), wherewith the Israelite women welcome victorious Saul. '*Played*', in Hebrew, means 'to dance with vocal and instrumental music' (*cp.* Ex. 15. 20).

2 Sam. 2. 28 & 18. 16. **SHOPHAR.**
A. V. *Trumpet*, with which Joab stops the pursuit.

2 Sa. 6. 5. **KINNOR, NEBEL, TOPH, TZELTZELIM.**
A. V. *instruments made of fir; harps* (guitars), *psalteries* (harps), *timbrels* (tabrets), *cornets* (cymbals, *rather*, castanets), *cymbals* (**MENAANEIM** *here only*, Gk. *seistra*. rattles). Playing on these, and 'with singing', David and Israel (*see* 1 Chr. 15. 2, 16) essayed to bring the ark to the city of David from Abinadab's house 'in the hill', *i.e.* Kirjath-jearim (*see* 1 Chr. 13. 8).

2 Sam. 15. 10 & 20. 1, 22. **SHOPHAR.**
A. V. *Trumpet.* Sheba's call to arms. Joab's signal to raise the siege of Abel of Bethmaachah.

1 Kin. 1. 34. **SHOPHAR**; *v.* 40. **HALIL.** (Isa. 30. 29.)
A.V. *Trumpet.* Blown by Zadok at Solomon's coronation; A.V. *pipes*, played by the people for gladness.

1 Kin. 10. 12. **KINNOR, NEBEL.** (2 Chr. 9. 11).
A. V. *Harps* and *Psalteries* for singers, made of sandal wood by Solomon: usually of 'fir'; *see* 2 Sam. 6. 5, and *Plants* [ALMUG, FIR].

2 Kin. 3. 15; (1 Sam. 10. 10; 1 Chr. 25; Ps. 49. 4.)
Elisha uses a minstrel when seeking counsel of God.

2 Kin. 9. 13. **SHOPHAR.** (2 Sam. 15. 10).
A. V. *Trumpets* proclaim Jehu (so Absalom) king.

2 Kin. 11. 14 (2 Chr. 23. 13). **CHATZOZERAH.**
A. V. *Trumpets*, with which *the singers with instruments of music*, leading the chant of (A. V. such as taught to sing) praise, proclaim Joash in the Temple.

2 Kings 12. 13. **CHATZOZERAH.**
A.V. *Trumpets.* Usually made of offerings of silver.

1 Chr. 15. 11—28. **NEBEL, KINNOR, TZELTZELIM, CHATZOZERAH, SHOPHAR.** (*Cp.* 2 Sam. 6. 15).
By David's order, before moving the ark from Obed-edom's house, the Levites appoint some of their number to accompany it with songs and instruments, *psalteries* (guitars), *harps*, and *cymbals*, (rather) 'playing aloud to swell the sound for joy'; esp. (*v.* 19) 'the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, to sound with *cymbals of brass*,' others (*v.* 20) to play *psalteries on Alamoth* (*i.e.* probably, soprano); and others (*v.* 21) '*with harps on the Sheminith*' (rather, on the octave, *i.e.* in the bass) 'to lead' (A. V. excel). [See *Hebrew Poetry—Technical Terms. V.* 22 may refer to the porters only (*margin*).] The priests blow the *trumpets* (*chatzozerah*) before the ark, which is accompanied into the City of David with shouting, the *cornet* (shophar), the religious *instruments*, & a special psalm (*ch.* 16. 7), David [himself] in a priest's ephod dancing before it.

1 Chr. 16. 4—7. **NEBEL, KINNOR, TZELTZELIM, CHATZOZERAH.**
David organises perpetual musical services; Asaph plays the *cymbals*, other Levites *psalteries* and *harps*, and priests blow the *trumpets* before the ark in his new 'tent' at Jerusalem; (*vs.* 39—41) Heman, Jeduthun, &c., play *trumpets* and *cymbals*, and (*v.* 42, *rather*) *instruments* of Divine song, in the tabernacle at Gibeon.

1 Chr. 23. 5.
4,000 Levites use the '*instruments of David*' (2 Chr. 29. 26; Neh. 12. 36; Amos 6. 5), *i.e. harps, psalteries*, and *cymbals*, improved or invented by him.

1 Chr. 25. 1, 3, 5, 6. **KINNOR, NEBEL, KEREN, TZELTZELIM.**
David, &c. divide the musicians into 24 courses, under three 'seers,' Asaph, Jeduthun (Ethan), and Heman, who prophesy, *i.e.* perform 'the service of song' (1 Chr. 6. 31), as directed by David, with *cymbals, psalteries, harps.* The 24 band leaders (*cp.* Neh. 12. 46) and their bands amount to 288 trained musicians, part of 4000, (A. V.) 'instructed in the songs of the Lord'. 'Lift up the horn' may belong to the next clause, and mean to increase Heman's dignity: *keren* being usually a metaphor for strength.

2 Chr. 5. 12, 13. **TZELTZELIM, NEBEL, KINNOR, CHATZOZERAH.**
Solomon brings the ark into the Temple. The 3 orders of singers in white linen play after David's ordinance (1 Chr. 25): *viz.* Heman and the Kohathites in the centre, with Asaph and the Gershonites on his right, and Ethan (Jeduthun) and the Merarites on his left (1 Chr. 6. 31—44), and 120 priests blowing trumpets. When all standing in their 'place' at the east end of the altar, 'make one sound' of praise and thanksgiving—God visibly takes possession of the Temple.

2 Chr. 13. 12, 14. **CHATZOZERAH.**
The priests with trumpets of alarm (Num. 10. 9), A.V. 'sounding,' attend Abijah's army at Mt. Zemaraim.

2 Chr. 15. 14. **SHOPHAR, CHATZOZERAH.**
At Asa's reformation, the people swear to the Covenant 'with a loud voice..shouting, *trumpets*, and *cornets*.'

2 Chr. 20. 21, 28. **NEBEL, KINNOR, CHATZOZERAH.** (*See* ch. 13. 12).
Jehoshaphat's army is preceded by 'singers to praise in holy adornment' (A. V. 'the beauty of holiness') with *psalteries, harps*, and *trumpets*—and so returns, headed by the king, to give thanks in the Temple. *Jahaziel* who predicts the deliverance, is an Asaphite Levite.

2 Chr. 23. 13. **CHATZOZERAH.** (2 Kin. 11. 14).
At his coronation in the Temple, Joash stands on the royal platform (A. V. pillar) at the entrance, the *trumpets* are blown at his side: the singers playing *instruments of music*, and leading the chant of (A. V. such as taught to sing) praise (*cp.* 2 Chr. 5. 12 & 29. 25).

2 Chr. 29. 25—28. **TZELTZELIM, NEBEL, KINNOR, CHATZOZERAH.** (*See* 2 Chr. 5. 12).
Hezekiah, reopening the Temple, restores David's musical services, here said to have originated with 'Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet.' The '*song of the Lord*, the *trumpets*, and *instruments of David*,' accompany the opening sacrifice. The Levites praise Jehovah 'with the words of David and of Asaph the seer.'

2 Chr. 35. 15. *See* Psalm, 81. 1—3.
Josiah, at his great Passover, restores David's musical services.

Ezra 3. 10. **CHATZOZERAH, TZELTZELIM.**
While the Second Temple's foundation was laid, the priests with *trumpets*, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with *cymbals* (1 Chr. 16. 5) after David's ordinance sang by course; the people shouted. *Cp.* Psalm 118.

Neh. 4. 18, 20. **SHOPHAR.**
Nehemiah's signal to the armed restorers of the walls.

Neh. 11. 17 & 12. 8—42. **TZELTZELIM, NEBEL, KINNOR, CHATZOZERAH.**
Mattaniah the Asaphite was 'precentor or leader of the choir.' The Levites collected at Jerusalem celebrate

the dedication of the walls with singing, *cymbals, psalteries*, and *harps* responsively (*v.* 24, A. V. 'ward over against ward') as ordered by David. Choirs singing loud with these '*musical instruments of David the man of God*,' and priests with *trumpets*, lead the two companies, which perambulating the wall converge upon the Temple. (*See also* Neh. 13. 10, 11).

Job 21. 12. **TOPH, KINNOR, UGAB.**
A. V. *Timbrel, Harp, Organ* (the 3 possible kinds of instruments). The ancient *ugab* is coupled with *kinnor* in Job 30. 31 as in Gen. 4. 21.

Job 39. 24, 25. **SHOPHAR.**
The war-horse for joy can hardly trust his ears.

Ps. 33. 2, 3. **KINNOR, NEBEL-ASOR.**
A.V. '*Harp, Psaltery*' and an *instrument of* 10 *strings*.'

Ps. 45. 8. **MINNI(M).**
'Out of ivory palaces hath *music* made thee glad.'

Ps. 47. 5. **SHOPHAR.**
A.V. *Trumpet* (cp. Amos 2. 2). God reascends from fighting for His people amid their triumphal shouts, &c.

Ps. 49. 4. **KINNOR.**
A. V. *Harp*. The Psalmist will proclaim God's message (A. V. *dark saying)* in song. *See* 2 Kin. 3. 15.

Ps. 57. 8 & 71. 22 & 108. 2. **NEBEL, KINNOR.**
A. V. *Psaltery* (Pr. Bk. Version '*lute*') and *harp*.

Ps. 68. 25. **[KINNOR, TOPH.]**
The order of the procession of the Ark (*see* 1 Chr. 15. 16—28), A. V. '*thy goings in the sanctuary; the singers* go *before, the players on instruments*' (*neginim*, = kinnors) follow *after:* in the midst of (*Alamoth*) '*damsels playing with timbrels*.'

Ps. 81. 1—3. **TOPH, KINNOR, NEBEL, SHOPHAR.**
'Summons to the Paschal feast' ('new moon'). The people are to shout (cp. Ezra 3. 11); the Levites (2 Chr. 5. 12) to play a psalm with *timbrel, harp*, and *psaltery:* the priests to blow the *trumpets* (Num. 10. 8).

Ps. 87. 7.
A. V. *Players on instruments*, (*rather*, probably, dancers).

Ps. 92. 3. **NEBEL, ASOR, KINNOR.**
A.V. '*Instrument of* 10 *strings, Psaltery, Harp* with solemn sound'.

Ps. 98. 5, 6. **KINNOR, NEBEL, SHOPHAR, CHATZOZERAH.**
A.V. 'make a loud noise....sing with *harp* and the voice of a psalm', *rather*, melody (again in Isa. 51. 3 only). 'With *trumpets* and *cornet*' (P.B.V. *shawm* or shalm *Fr. chalumeau*, or German *schalmei*, a reed pipe), *see* Ps. 81. 1—3; 'Clap hands,' *see* 2 K. 11. 12, &c.

Ps. 137. 2. **KINNOR.**
A. V. *Harps*. Sorrow stills the national instrument (1 Sam. 16. 23, &c.), formerly associated with joy, as the willow with prosperity (Lev. 23. 40; Job 40. 22; Isa. 44. 4. See *Plants*). *See* Isa. 23. 16 & 24. 8. Ezek. 26. 13.

Ps. 144. 9. **NEBEL ASOR.**
A. V. *Psaltery of* 10 *strings*—A vow of thanksgiving.

Ps. 149. 3. **(MACHOL), TOPH, KINNOR.**
A. V. Praise....in the dance (*see* Jer. 31. 4. &c.; cp. 2 Sam. 6. 14), with *timbrel* and *harp*.

Ps. 150. 3—5. **SHOPHAR, NEBEL, KINNOR, TOPH MACHOL), MINNIM, UGAB, TZELTZELIM (2).**
A. V. 'Praise Him with *Trumpet, Psaltery* (harp), *Harp* (guitar),.... *timbrel* and dance, with *stringed instruments* and *organs* (*rather*, as Pr. Bk. Version, '*the pipe*', *i.e.* wind instruments),....upon loud....the high sounding, (*i.e.* smaller, of higher pitch,) *cymbals*.'

Isa. 5. 12. **KINNOR, NEBEL, TOPH, HALIL.**
A. V. 'The *harp, viol* (psaltery), *tabret, pipe* and wine are in their feasts'; so only are the instruments of praise used.

Isa. 14. 11. **NEBEL.**
A. V. 'Thy pomp is brought down to the grave (Sheol), and the noise of thy *viols* (psalteries).'

Isa. 16. 11. **KINNOR.**
A. V. 'My bowels shall sound like a *harp* (*i.e.* 'vibrate with thrills of grief') for Moab.' *Comp.* Jer. 48. 36.

Isa. 18. 3. **SHOPHAR.**
A.V. *Trumpet*, when one (A.V. he) bloweth, hear ye.

Isa. 23. 16. **KINNOR.** (*Cp.* Ezek. 28. 13; Ecclus. 9. 3, 4).
A. V. 'Take an *harp*, go about the city (Jerusalem), thou harlot (Tyre) that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody (*i.e.* of the upright, Ps. 33. 1), sing many songs', if thou wouldst 'be remembered,' *i.e.* with favour (Ps. 106. 4). A call to repentance. The Phœnician music, and that of revellers and of outcasts or itinerants, is identical in kind with that of the Temple.

Isa. 24. 8. **TOPH, KINNOR.** (*Comp.* Ezek. 26. 13.)
The silenced *Tabret* and *Harp* denote desolation.

Isa. 27. 13. **SHOPHAR.** (*Cp.* Lev. 25. 9).
The great *Trumpet*. Restoration to scattered Israel.

Isa. 30. 29, 32. **HALIL, TOPH, KINNOR.**
A. V. *Pipe*. The pilgrim bands marching to Zion headed by a flute player are a type of holy joy (*cp.* Isa. 51. 11; 1 K. 1. 40): *Tabrets & Harps*, of triumph & peace.

Isa. 58. 1. **SHOPHAR.** (Jer. 4. 19).
Trumpet like, the prophet should alarm and warn.

Jer. 4. 5, 19, 21 & 6. 1. **SHOPHAR.**
A. V. *Trumpet*. The alarm of war vividly described (*cp.* Jer. 42. 14. and the war-summons in Jer. 51. 27).

Jer. 31. 4. **TOPH.**
Israel's daughters dancing *timbrel* in hand represent her restored prosperity: *see* Ps. 137. 2; Lam. 5. 15.

Jer. 48. 36. **HALIL.** (*Cp.* Isa. 16. 11).
A. V. *Pipes*. Jeremiah illustrates deep emotion by a wind instrument used at funerals (Matt. 9. 23); or perhaps bewails Moab as if already dead.

Ezek. 28. 13. **TOPH, (NEKEB).**
A. V. *Tabrets, Pipes* [NEKEB.] An allusion to Tyre's great prosperity (*tabrets and pipes* = festivity and triumph) or to the perfection of her musical instruments.

Ezek. 33. 3—6. **SHOPHAR.** (*Cp.* Isa. 58).
A. V. *Trumpet* of the watchman, *i.e.* God's prophet.

Dan. 3. 5—15. **KEREN,** &c. See *Babylonish Instruments*.

Hosea 5. 8. **CHATZOZERAH, SHOPHAR.**
A. V. *Cornet* and *Trumpet*, signalling an invasion.

Joel 2. 1, 15. **SHOPHAR.**
A. V. *Trumpet;* probably also an allusion to the 'Feast of Trumpets', which prepared for the great annual fast, the Day of Atonement.

Amos 2. 2 & 3. 6. **SHOPHAR.**
Of the (1) conqueror; (2) watchman (Ezek. 33. 3).

Amos 5. 23. **NEBEL.**
A. V. *Viols*, representing Judah's (divided) worship.

Amos 6. 5. **NEBEL.**
A.V. *Viol*. Samaria's listless and effeminate nobles, improving their *instruments of music* for luxurious feasting only, are contrasted with David, who devoted his musical talent to God's service: *see* 2 Chr. 29. 25.

Hab. 3. 19. **NEGINOTH.**
A. V. *Stringed instruments*. "My," in the dedication of his ode, connects Habakkuk with the Levitical Temple choir and its inspired musicians (*see* 1 Chr. 25; 2 Chr. 29).

Zeph. 1. 16; Zech. 9. 14. **SHOPHAR.**
A. V. *Trumpet* of war, *i.e.* God's judgments.

Zech. 14. 20. **M'TZILLAH, TZELTZELIM.**
A. V. *Bells* (*see* Exod. 28. 34, 36). The trappings of worldly pomp shall be sanctified (*cp.* Isa. 23. 18) by the inscription from the High Priest's golden crown, 'Holiness to the Lord.' The little circular plates of metal on eastern harness are practically small cymbals.

IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Hebrew music had become largely influenced by Greek culture, as the few allusions indicate.

Matt. 9. 23. **AULOS.**
A. V. *Minstrels*, Gk. *aulētae*, probably players on an oboe [aulos], corresponding very nearly to the ancient Hebrew *halil* [HALIL]. Jesus dismisses these professional mourners before raising Jairus' daughter from death. A verb formed from *aulos* occurs in Mt. 11. 17; Lk. 7. 32, A. V. 'we have *piped* ...ye have not danced.'

1 Cor. 13. 1. **KUMBALON.**
A. V. *Cymbal*. Gk. *alalazōn*, shrieking, clashing. 'Tinkling' formerly described a loud sound.

1 Cor. 14. 7. **AULOS, CITHARA.**
A. V *Pipe, Harp*, in Greek oboe, and lyre or guitar.

1 Cor. 14. 8 & 15. 52. **SALPINX.**
A. V. *Trumpet*. 'The last trump.' Salpinx is the Greek synonym in LXX. of the Hebrew shophar [SHOPHAR], *see* Rev. 1. 10, A. V. 'a great voice as of a *trumpet* (cp. ch. 4. 1), and 9. 14, the angel's *trumpet*.

Rev. 5. 8 & 14. 2. **KITHARA.**
A.V. *Harp:* rather, Lyre. (1) The 4 living creatures and the 24 elders sing harps in hand. (2) The Apostle hears a voice from heaven like harp-accompanied voices.

MONEY AND WEIGHTS OF THE BIBLE.

BY F. W. MADDEN, M.R.A.S.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Ancient money was of two kinds, uncoined and coined. By uncoined may be understood pieces not issued under an authority, though they may have borne some stamp or impress of their value. By coined may be understood ingots, of which the weight and fineness are certified by the integrity of designs impressed upon the surfaces of the metal (Prof. Jevons, "*Money*", p. 57).

The first mention in the Bible, after the Flood, of uncoined money is when Abraham came up out of Egypt "very rich in cattle, in *silver*, and in *gold*" (Gen. xiii. 2; comp. Gen. xxiv. 35). Though this passage does not imply anything more than "bullion", yet we soon find a notice of the use of money (Heb. *silver*) as the *price* paid for a slave (Gen. xvii. 13). The first actual transaction of commerce is the purchase by Abraham of the cave of Machpelah for 400 shekels of silver, current [money] with the merchant (Gen. xxiii. 16); and silver as a medium of commerce appears to have been in general use among the nations of the Philistines (Gen. xx. 16; Judg. xvi. 5, 18; xvii. 2, seq.), the Midianites (Gen. xxxvii. 28), and the Syrians (2 Kings v. 5, 23). By the laws of Moses, men and cattle (Lev. xxvii. 3, seq.; Num. iii. 45, seq.), the possessing houses and fields (Lev. xxvii. 14, seq.), provisions (Deut. ii. 6, 28; xiv. 26), all fines for offences (Exod. xxi. xxii.), the contributions to the Temple (Exod. xxx. 13; xxxviii. 26), the sacrifice of animals (Lev. v. 15), the redemption of the first-born (Num. iii. 47—50; xviii. 15), were estimated and regulated by money value. It is probable that a fixed weight was assigned to single pieces, so as to make them suitable for the various articles presented in trade. The system of weighing (though frequent mention is made of the balance and the weighing of money, Exod. xxii. 17; Lev. xix. 36; Deut. xxv. 13. 15; 2 Sam. xviii. 12; 1 Kings xx. 39; Jer. xxxii. 9, 10; Prov. xi. 1, &c.) is not likely to have been applied to every individual piece. In the large total of 603,550 half-shekels accumulated by the contribution of each Israelite (Exod. xxxviii. 26), each *individual half-shekel* could hardly have been weighed. Money was sometimes put into a chest, which when full was emptied by the high-priest, and the money was bound up in bags, and then *told*, perhaps being weighed in the bags (2 Kings xii. 9, 10; comp. 2 Chron. xxiv. 8—11). That there were pieces of different denominations is evident from the passage in Exod. xxx. 13, where the *half-shekel* is to be paid as the atonement money, and "the rich shall not give *more*, and the poor shall not give *less*" (Exod. xxx. 15). The *third part of the shekel* is mentioned in Persian times (Neh. x. 32), and the *fourth part* must have been an actual piece, for it was *all the silver* that the servant of Saul had to pay the seer (1 Sam. ix. 8. 9). Iron and lead bars of constant form and weight circulated in Egypt; in Greece, bars of iron; in Italy, bars of copper; in Britain, in the time of Julius Cæsar, bars of copper and iron; and from the earliest times, gold and silver in the same shape were employed in general traffic in the East. This explains the mention of a wedge (Heb. *tongue*) of gold found by Achan at Jericho (Josh. vii. 21) [see *Talent* under Weights], as well as the different payments which are mentioned in the O. T., and which presuppose with certainty the currency of single pieces of metal according to weight.

It is also probable that a system of "jewel currency" or "ring-money" was in vogue. The case of Rebekah, to whom the servant of Abraham gave "a golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight" (Gen. xxiv. 22), proves that the ancient Hebrews made their jewels of a specific weight so as to know the value of these ornaments in employing them for money. That the Egyptians kept their bullion in jewels is evident from their monuments, where they are represented weighing rings of gold and silver, and is further illustrated by the fact of the Israelites having at their exodus from Egypt borrowed "jewels [vessels] of silver and jewels [vessels] of gold" (*Keli keseph, Keli zahab*), and "spoiled the Egyptians" (Exod. xii. 35, 36; comp. Exod. iii. 22; xi. 2). So too it would appear that the money used by the children of Jacob, when they went to purchase corn in Egypt, was an annular currency (Gen. xlii. 35). Their money is described as "bundles of money", and when returned to them was found to be "of [full] weight" (Gen. xliii. 21). It was therefore of a form capable of being tied up, which receives corroboration from the passage in Deuteronomy (xiv. 24—26), where directions are given as to the payment of the tithes to the sanctuary: "Then shalt thou turn it into money, and *bind up* the money in thy hand, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose". The account of the sale of Joseph to the Midianites affords another instance of the employment of jewel ornaments as a medium of exchange (Gen. xxxvii. 28), as we gather from the account in Numbers (xxxi. 50, 51) of the spoiling of the Midianites, that they carried their whole wealth in the forms of chains, bracelets, ear-rings, and tablets. The friends of Job gave him, in addition to "a piece of money" [Kesitah], "an ear-ring of gold" (*nezem zahab*, LXX. *tetradrachmon chrusou kai asēmou*—tetradrachm of uncoined gold, Job xlii. 11). Now had these ear-rings of gold not been intended as representing money, all the friends of the patriarch would not have given him the same article, and that in conjunction with a piece of silver.

From these statements, it is evident, firstly, that if the Hebrews became learned in "all the wisdom of the Egyptians" (Acts vii. 22; comp. 1 Kings iv. 30), they did not learn from them the use of money; and secondly, that nowhere in the Pentateuch is there any mention of money that was *coined*. Nor do the passages in Joshua, Judges, and Job imply an actual coinage, any more than the "piece of silver" [Agorah] mentioned at the time of Samuel (1 Sam. ii. 36). The reigns of David and Solomon were an era of prosperity for Judæa—"Silver was in Jerusalem as stones; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon" (1 Kings x. 21, 27; 2 Chron. ix. 20, 27); still it is certain that there were no *real coins*, namely, pieces struck under an authority, before the Exile. On the other hand, the Hebrews, as I have shown, must have employed pieces of a definite weight; but the excavations in Palestine have never brought to light an example, any more than the excavations in Egypt, Assyria, and Babylonia. It may, however, be observed that when the pieces of silver were collected for the treasury they were *melted down* before reissue. It is recorded (2 Kings xxii. 9; comp. 2 Chron. xxxiv. 17) that Shaphan the scribe

came to king Josiah, and said, "Thy servants have gathered together (Heb. *melted*) the money that was found in the house"; and the same plan was also followed by the Persian king Darius (B.C. 521—485), who melted the gold and silver into earthen vessels, which when full were broken off, leaving the metal in a mass, from which pieces were broken off as necessity required.

The oldest coins extant are certain electrum staters of Lydia, probably about B.C. 720, which, issued on different standards, continued in circulation till the time of Crœsus, who, on his accession in B.C. 568, reorganised the Lydian coinage, abolished electrum, and issued instead pieces of gold and silver. Before the introduction of coined money into Greece, there was a currency of *obeliskoi*, "spits" or "skewers", probably of iron or copper, six of which made a handful (*drachmē*), and which were of a considerable size. The first Greek silver coins were struck at Ægina in B.C. 670—660.

The earliest coins mentioned in the Bible are the coins called *drams*, B.C. 538 [DRAM]. It is supposed by some that Jewish silver shekels and half-shekels were introduced under Ezra, about B.C. 458 [SHEKEL]; but it is more probable that they were issued under Simon Maccabæus, B.C. 139 (1 Macc. xv. 6), and copper coins were struck by the Asmonæan and Herodian family.

The N. T. history falls within the reigns of Augustus, Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius, and Nero, but only Augustus (Luke ii. 1), Tiberius (Luke iii. 1), and Claudius (Acts xi. 28; xviii. 2), are mentioned; but Nero is alluded to in the Acts from chapter xxv. to the end, and in Phil. iv. 22. Coins of all these Emperors would therefore be in circulation.

The following list embraces all the denominations of money mentioned in the Old and New Testaments:—

AGORAH. See *Piece of Silver*.

BEKAH (Exod. xxxviii. 26). Literally "a half", "half a shekel", about 1*s.* 4*d.* Extant half-shekels weigh about 110 grains. [HALF A SHEKEL and SHEKEL.]

BRASS [Money]. (1) In the O.T. a passage in Ezekiel (xvi. 36, Heb. *nechosheth*, LXX. *Chalkos*, Vulgate *æs*, A.V. *filthiness*) has been supposed to refer to *brass money*, but with no probability, as this was the latest metal introduced into Greece for money. The Hebrew word probably means something worthless, like "base metal" (comp. Jer. vi. 28; Ezek. xxii. 18). (2) *Chalkos, pecunia* (Matt. x. 9). The brass coins current in Palestine in the N.T. period consisted of Roman copper and Greek imperial coins, of the coins of Alexander Jannæus, of the Herodian family, and of the Procurators of Judæa. See *Farthing* and *Mite*.

DARIC. See *Dram*.

DENARIUS. See *Penny*.

DIDRACHM. See *Shekel* and *Tribute-money*.

DRACHM, *Drachmē, drachma* (2 Macc. iv. 19; x. 20; xii. 43; Tobit v. 14). It is of various weights, according to the use of the different talents. The drachms here mentioned are of the Attic talent, which became almost universal on Alexander's succession (B.C. 338), and weighed about 67·2 grains. In later times (about B.C. 27), the drachm weighed only 61·3 grains, and thus became very nearly equal to the Roman *denarius* [PENNY], the average weight of which was 60 grains. The earliest Attic drachm contained about $\frac{1}{60}$th of the weight of alloy, and there remain 66·1 grains of silver to be valued. Our shillings weigh 87·2 grains, and contain 80·7 grains of pure silver. The earliest Attic drachm is therefore worth $\frac{66 \cdot 1}{80 \cdot 7}$ of a shilling, or 9·82 pence, which is $9\frac{3}{4}d. + \frac{2}{10}$ of a farthing. The later Attic drachm, deducting also $\frac{1}{60}$ of the weight of alloy, is worth $\frac{60 \cdot 1}{80 \cdot 7}$ of a shilling, or 8·93 pence, which is $8\frac{3}{4}d. + \frac{7}{10}$ of a farthing; and hence the value of the latest *drachm* or *denarius* may be taken at about 8*d.* [PIECE OF SILVER and PENNY.]

DRAM. The translation in the A.V. of the Hebrew words *Adarkon* and *Darkemon* (Ezra ii. 69; viii. 27; Neh. vii. 70—72; 1 Chron. xxix. 7). Though there are several opinions concerning the origin of these words, it is agreed that by them a gold coin or *stater*—the Persian *daric*—is intended. The origin of the term has been sought in the name of Darius the Mede, but on no sure grounds, or of that of Darius, son of Hystaspes. In consequence of the type of the coins being "an archer" (by which name—*toxotai*—they were sometimes called), some have thought that the Hebrew words were derived from *darak*, "to bend the bow"; whilst others suggest a connection with the Persian words *dashtan*, "to have, to hold, to possess", or *dara*, "a king", which latter would be a likely derivation, as the figure represented is not any particular king, but the king of Persia in a general sense. Though the passages in Ezra and Nehemiah would seem to show that coins of similar name were current during the reigns of Cyrus, Cambyses, and Darius Hystaspes, it is a question if the coin called "Daric" is intended by those mentioned during the reign of Cyrus, B.C. 538 (Ezra ii. 69). The daric proper was not in circulation till the reign of Darius, son of Hystaspes (B.C. 521—485), who issued a new coinage of pure gold, though the actual name of *Daric stater* was not in vogue till the time of his successor, Xerxes (B.C. 485—465); and the *drams* mentioned under the reign of his son, Artaxerxes Longimanus (Ezra viii. 27; Neh. vii. 72), are certainly the coins called *Darics*, which at this period extensively circulated in Persia. It is probable that the staters of Crœsus, king of Lydia, continued in circulation from after the capture of Sardes in B.C. 554 to the time when Darius reformed the coinage; and if so, the Lydian staters would be those alluded to during the reign of Cyrus. The ordinary Persian *daric* is a thick gold piece, bearing the figure of a king kneeling, holding in *left* hand a bow and in *right* a spear or a dagger (comp. Ezek. xxxix. 3; Isa. lxvi. 19), and has an average weight of 130 grains. The English sovereign weighs 123·4 grains, which, after deducting $\frac{1}{12}$th, leaves 113·12 grains of fine gold; but the daric is $\frac{1}{24}$th finer than our gold, and reckoning it at 130 grains in weight, contains 124·6 grains of pure gold; therefore in value it equals $\frac{124 \cdot 6}{113 \cdot 12}$ of a sovereign, or about £1 2*s.* *Double darics*, weighing about 260 grains—but rare—and perhaps half-darics, weighing 60 grains, are also in existence. With reference to the mention of *drams* at the time of David (1 Chron. xxix. 7), it must be remembered that the writer, who in all probability was Ezra, wished to express in language intelligible to his readers the value of the gold subscribed, and therefore translated the terms employed in his documents, whatever they were, into terms that were in use in his own day (*Speaker's Com.*, Vol. III., p. 271).

FARTHING. This word occurs four times in the A.V. of the N.T. Two names of coins are rendered by it. (1) *Assarion* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6), the Greek name of the Roman *as* or *assarius*. From the fact that the Vulgate substitutes the word dipondius (=two *asses*) for the *two assaria* of the Greek text, it is more than probable that a single coin is intended by this latter expression, an idea fully borne out by the copper coins of Chios, on which are inscribed the words *assarion, assaria duō* or *duō*, and *assaria tria*. The *assarion* of the N.T. must be sought for among the Greek imperial coins, and the second brass coins of Antioch in Syria seem to furnish us with probable specimens. One of these coins, with the countermark GAD (in Greek letters), proves that it was lawfully current in Gadara of Decapolis. These coins, from the time of Augustus, consist of two series—(*a*) with Greek legends, and having the name of the town and the date of the era of Antioch; and (*b*) with the name of the emperor in Latin, and on the reverse the letters S. C. (*Senatus consulto*). After the reign of Vespasian (A.D. 79) the two sets become amalgamated, and form one series. The second brass coins of these series average in weight 143 grains, and are specimens of the *as*, which, at 10 to the *denarius* [PENNY], would be equivalent to $\frac{3}{4}d.$ of our money. (2) *Kodrantēs* (Matt. v. 26; Mark xii. 42), or *quadrans*, the fourth part of the Roman *as*, originally equal to the *chalkous*, weighing 67·2 grains. The copper currency of Palestine in the time of Augustus and Tiberius consisted partly of Roman and Jewish coins and partly of Græco-Roman or Greek imperial. In consequence of the reduction of the weight of the *as*, the *quadrans* became reduced to just half the weight, or

33·6 grains, and the Roman coins and small copper coins of the Herodian family of this weight represent the *farthing* of the N. T. The *as* being equivalent, as we have shown above, to $\frac{3}{4}d.$, the *quadrans* would be equal to about $\frac{3}{16}d.$ or $\frac{3}{4}$ of an English farthing. According to St. Mark, "two mites make a farthing"; but on this question see *Mite*.

FOURTH PART OF A SHEKEL. *Rebah* (1 Sam. ix. 8), about 8*d.* [SHEKEL.]

GERAH (Exod. xxx. 13; Lev. xxvii. 25; Num. iii. 47; xviii. 16; Ezek. xlv. 12). The twentieth part of a shekel, about $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ [SHEKEL.]

GOLD [Money]. (1) There is no positive mention of the use of *gold money* among the Hebrews (see Isa. xlvi. 6; Job xxviii. 15) [PIECE OF GOLD; SHEKEL], though gold constituted part of the wealth of Abraham (Gen. xiii. 2), if we exclude the "600 shekels of gold" paid by David for the threshing-floor and oxen (1 Chron. xxi. 25; comp. 2 Sam. xxiv. 24, "shekels of silver"), and it was generally employed for personal ornaments and for objects in connection with the Temple (2 Chron. iii. 9, &c.). (2) *Chrusos, aurum* (Matt. x. 9; James v. 3); *Chrusion, aurum* (Acts iii. 6; xx. 33; 1 Pet. i. 18). The gold coinage current in Palestine in the N. T. period was the Roman imperial *aureus*, which passed for 25 denarii, and was worth about £1 1*s.*

HALF A SHEKEL (Exod. xxx. 13, 15), about 1*s.* 4*d.* [BEKAH; SHEKEL.]

KESEPH. See *Money, Silver*, and *Silverling*.

KESITAH. See *Piece of Money* and *Piece of Silver*.

MITE (Mark xii. 42; Luke xii. 59; xxi. 2). The rendering of the Greek word *lepton*, which was a small Greek copper coin $\frac{1}{16}$th of the obol, weighing 33·6 grains, and hence half of the original *chalkous* or *quadrans*. St. Mark states, "two mites, which is a farthing"; but he probably meant "two small pieces of money", the smallest pieces then extant, and the words "which is a *quadrans*" have been added to show that the *quadrans*, weighing about 33·6 grains, was then the smallest piece struck. The mite alluded to was a Jewish coin, for the Jews were not permitted to bring any but Jewish money into the Holy Place, and for this cause money-changers [MONEY-CHANGERS] stood at the entrance to the Temple in order to give Jewish money in exchange for foreign; and it is probable that the small coins of Alexander Jannæus, ranging in weight from 30 grains to 15 grains, are the pieces in question. Their value would be about $\frac{3}{16}d.$ or $\frac{3}{4}$ of an English farthing. If, however, the pieces of 15 grains are the half of those of 30, and not examples of the same coin of light weight, then two would equal a *quadrans*, and their value would be $\frac{3}{8}$ of an English farthing. But this conjecture is by no means sure.

MONEY. (1) In the O. T. the general expression is *Keseph*. (2) In the N. T. *money* is rendered as follows:—(*a*) *Argurion, pecunia*, "silver" (Matt. xxv. 18, 27; xxviii. 12, 15; Mark xiv. 11; Luke ix. 3; xix. 15, 23; xxii. 5; Acts vii. 16 [*argentum*]; viii. 20 [*pecunia*]. In Matt. xxvi. 9, the phrase is "much [money]"). (*b*) *Chalkos, æs*, "brass" (Mark vi. 8; xii. 41). (*c*) *Chrēma*, "a thing that one uses or needs", *pretium* (Acts iv. 37; *pecunia*, viii. 18, 20; xxiv. 26). (*d*) *Kerma*, "anything cut small", *æs* (John ii. 15). [SILVER and MONEY-CHANGERS.]

PENNY. *Dēnarion, denarius* (Matt. xviii. 28; xx. 2, 9, 10, 13; xxii. 19; Mark vi. 37; xii. 15; xiv. 5; Luke vii. 41; x. 35; xx. 24; John vi. 7; xii. 5; Rev. vi. 6). Its standard weight in the reign of Augustus, and to the time of Nero, was 60 grains. Deducting $\frac{1}{30}$th of the weight for alloy, there remain 58 grs. of pure silver, and the shilling containing 80·7 grs. of pure silver, we have $\frac{58}{80·7}$ of a shilling, or 8·6245 pence = about $8\frac{1}{2}d.$ In the time of Nero the weight was reduced to 52·5; and applying to this the same method of reckoning, the penny of Nero's time would equal about $7\frac{1}{2}d.$ There is no doubt that most of the silver currency in Palestine during the N. T. period consisted of *denarii*, and "a penny" was the tribute-money payable by the Jews to the Roman Emperor [TRIBUTE (Money), 2]. "A penny" was the day's pay for a labourer in Palestine at the time of our Lord (Matt. xx. 2, 9, 10, 13; comp. Tobit v. 14), as it was the pay of a field-labourer in the middle ages; and the term *denarius* is still preserved in our £ *s.* D. [DRACHM and PIECE OF SILVER, 2.]

PIECE OF GOLD. This phrase occurs only once in the O. T., in the passage respecting Naaman the Syrian (2 Kings v. 5). In several other passages of a similar kind in connection with gold, the A. V. supplies the word "shekels" [SHEKEL]; and as a similar expression is found in connection with silver, and as there is not much doubt that a weight is intended, the word understood in this passage would also probably be "shekels".

PIECE OF MONEY. (1) *Kesitah* (Gen. xxxiii. 19; "piece of silver", Josh. xxiv. 32; Job xlii. 11). From the translation by the LXX. of "lambs", it has been assumed that the *kesitah* was a coin bearing the impression of a lamb or a sheep, but the coins so frequently quoted as examples belong probably to Cyprus, and were not struck till after B.C. 450. The real meaning of *kesitah* is "a portion", and it was in all probability a piece of rough silver of fixed weight. (2) *Stater* (Matt. xvii. 27). The word *stater* means a coin of a certain weight, and hence a standard (comp. *shekel* and *pondo*), and was a term applied by the Greeks to coins of gold, of electrum, and of silver. The name was applied first to the didrachm (two drachms), and then to the tetradrachm (four drachms). During the first and second centuries, the silver currency of Palestine consisted of tetradrachms of Antioch on Orontes, of Tyre, &c., and of Roman *denarii* of a quarter their weight. The Attic tetradrachm was called *stater*, as the standard coin of the system, and no other *stater* was current in Palestine at this time. The great cities of Syria and Phœnicia either ceased to strike tetradrachms, or debased their coinage before the close of the first century A.D. Antioch continued to strike tetradrachms to the third century, but gradually depreciated them, the commencement of which cannot be determined. It was carried so far as to destroy the correspondence of the *stater* to four *denarii* by the time of Hadrian (A.D. 117). Other cities, if they issued *staters* towards the close of the first century, struck them of such base metal as to render their separation from copper money impossible. On this evidence, the Gospel is of the first century. The tetradrachm of Antioch (*stater*) is a specimen of the "piece of money" that was found by St. Peter in the fish's mouth (Matt. xvii. 27). It represents the tax for two persons—for our Lord and for St. Peter [TRIBUTE (Money), 1]. It is equivalent in weight to the shekel, averaging 220 grains—and to about 2*s.* 8*d.* of our money. [PIECE OF SILVER, 2.]

PIECE OF SILVER. This phrase occurs in the A. V. of both the O. T. and N. T. (1) The word "pieces" has been supplied in the A. V. for a word understood in the Hebrew. The rendering is always "a thousand", or the like, "of silver" (Gen. xx. 16; xxxvii. 28; xlv. 22; Judg. ix. 4; xvi. 5; 2 Kings vi. 25; Song of Solomon viii. 11; Hosea iii. 2; Zech. xi. 12, 13). In similar passages, the word "shekels" occurs in the Hebrew [SHEKEL], and there is no doubt that this is the word understood in all these cases. There are, however, some exceptional passages where a word equivalent to "piece" or "pieces" is found in the Hebrew. The first occurs in 1 Sam. ii. 36, *Agorat keseph*, "piece of silver", and the *agorah* may be the same as the *gerah* (*q. v.*). Both are translated in the LXX. by *obolos*. The second is in Ps. lxviii. 30 (*Heb.* 32), *Ratsee keseph*, "pieces of silver" (LXX. [lxvii. 30] *argurion*), and the word *ratz* from *ratsats*, "to break in pieces", must mean a fragment or piece broken off. The third, the *kesitah*, to which I have already alluded. [PIECE OF MONEY, 1.] (2) Two words are rendered in the N. T. by "piece of silver". (*a*) *Drachmē, drachma* (Luke xv. 8), and here correctly rendered, as the Attic drachm was at the time of St. Luke equivalent to the Roman *denarius* [DRACHM; PENNY]. This accounts for the remark of Josephus (*Antiq.* iii. 8, 2), who says that "the shekel . . . . . equalled four Attic drachms", for in his time the drachm and *denarius* were almost equal to the quarter of a shekel [SHEKEL]. Value about 8*d.* or $7\frac{1}{2}d.$ (*b*) *Argurion, argenteus, denarius*. This word occurs in two passages—(A) the account of the betrayal of our Lord for "thirty pieces of silver" (Matt. xxvi. 15; xxvii. 3, 5, 6, 9). These have usually been considered to be *denarii*, but on no sufficient ground. The parallel passage in Zechariah (xi. 12, 13), is translated "thirty [*pieces*] of silver"; but which should doubtless be read, "thirty *shekels* of silver", whilst it is observable that "thirty *shekels* of silver" was the price of blood to be paid in the case of a servant accidentally killed (Exod. xxi. 32). The passage may therefore be explained as "thirty *shekels* of silver", not current shekels, but tetradrachms of the Attic standard of the Greek cities of Syria and Phœnicia. These tetradrachms were common at the time of our Lord, and of them the *stater* was a specimen [PIECE OF MONEY, 2]. In the A. V. of St. Matthew the prophecy is ascribed to Jeremiah instead of to Zechariah. Many suggestions have been made on this question, but it may be observed that the Syriac version omits the proper name, and merely says "the prophet"; hence a copyist might have

inserted the wrong name. (B) The price of the conjuring books that were burnt (Acts xix. 19). The Vulgate has accurately rendered the phrase *denarii*, as there is no doubt that these coins are intended. [MONEY and SILVER.]

POUND. *Mnā* (Luke xix. 13—25)—money of account. At this time the Attic talent obtained in Palestine. Sixty *minæ* went to the talent (*q. v.*). The "pound" contained 100 drachms. The drachm of the Gospel period being equivalent to about 8*d*., the value of the pound would be £3 6*s*. 8*d*. The Greek name *mnā* was probably derived from the Hebrew *manch* (*q. v.* under WEIGHTS).

RATZ. See *Piece of Silver.*

REBAH. See *Fourth Part of a Shekel.*

SHEKEL. A word signifying "weight", and also the name of a coin, either silver or copper. It only occurs in the O.T., where it signifies the weight of certain objects, or where it is employed for a piece of silver of fixed value. The word "shekel" occurs in the Hebrew and the A.V. in the following passages:—Gen. xxiii. 15, 16; Exod. xxi. 32; xxx. 13, 15; xxxviii. 24—26; Lev. v. 15; xxvii. 3—7; Num. iii. 47, 50; vii. 13, 19, 25, 31, 37, 43, 49, 55, 61, 67, 73, 79, 85, 86; xviii. 16; Josh. vii. 21; 1 Sam. ix. 8; xvii. 5, 7; 2 Sam. xiv. 26; xxi. 16; xxiv. 24; 2 Kings vii. 1; xv. 20; 1 Chron. xxi. 25 (gold shekels); 2 Chron. iii. 9 (gold shekels); Neh. v. 15; x. 32; Jer. xxxii. 9; Ezek. iv. 10; xlv. 12; Amos viii. 5. It is supplied in the A.V. in connection with "silver" in Deut. xxii. 19, 29; Judg. xvii. 2—4, 10; 2 Sam. xviii. 11, 12; 1 Kings x. 29; 2 Chron. i. 17; and in connection with "gold" in Gen. xxiv. 22; Num. vii. 14, 20, 26, 32, 38, 44, 50, 56, 62, 68, 74, 80, 86; Judg. viii. 26; 1 Kings x. 16; 2 Chron. ix. 15, 16 [see *Maneh* under WEIGHTS]. Three kinds of shekels appear to be mentioned—(1) the shekel, (2) the shekel of the sanctuary, and (3) the shekel of the king's weight. The "shekel of the sanctuary", or "holy shekel", a term generally applied to the silver shekel, but once to the gold (Exod. xxxviii. 24), was probably the normal weight, and was kept by the priests. The "shekel of the king" was connected with the Assyrio-Babylonian *maneh* of the king, as marked on the monuments from Nineveh [*Talent* under WEIGHTS]. The LXX. translate the denominations in silver by *didrachmon* and *siklos*. The shekel as extant corresponds in weight to the tetradrachm or didrachm of the early Phœnician talent in use in the cities of Phœnicia under Persian rule. It is probable that the Alexandrian Jews adopted the term "didrachm" as the common name of the coin which was equal in weight to the shekel. The value of the silver shekel is about 2*s*. 8*d*. The gold shekel, as derived from a passage in Josephus, must have weighed about 253 grains [see *Pound* under WEIGHTS], a very little lower than the 60th of the Assyrian mina in gold, which weighed 260 grains; and when he says in another passage (*Antiq.* iii. 8, 10; comp. Num. vii. 14) that ten gold shekels equalled ten darics, he must mean the double darics, weighing about 260 grains. The gold shekel was worth about £2. None have ever been discovered. (See *General Remarks.*) Fifteen shekels of silver, each weighing about 224 grains, were equal in value to one shekel of gold [*Talent* under WEIGHTS]. The divisions of the shekel mentioned in the O. T. are the half (*bekah*), the third part, the fourth part (*rebah*), and the twentieth part (*gerah*), *qq. v.* In the reign of Artaxerxes Longimanus (B.C. 458) a special commission was granted to Ezra "to do what seems good with the rest of the silver and the gold" (Ezra vii. 18); and it has been suggested that this was virtually permission to the Jews to coin money, and the silver shekels extant dated of the years 1 to 5, and the half-shekels of the years 1 to 4, weighing about 220 and 110 grains respectively, are considered to be of this period. As regards the "shekels of silver" mentioned in Nehemiah (v. 15; comp. x. 32), these may perhaps refer to the silver coin circulating in the Persian kingdom called *siglos*, of which 20 went to one gold daric, and weighing 84 grains, but having no connection with the *siklos* (weighing about 220 grains), excepting in name. These coins are, like the darics, impressed with the figure of an archer [DRAM]. In the year B. C. 139, Antiochus VII. (Sidetes) granted special permission to Simon Maccabæus to coin money *with his own stamp* (1 Macc. xv. 6), and the silver shekels and half-shekels most probably belong to Simon, and perhaps the copper pieces ($\frac{1}{2}$ shekel, $\frac{1}{4}$ shekel, and $\frac{1}{6}$ of shekel), dated in the fourth year; but there is great uncertainty as to the latter.

The Asmonæan dynasty continued to issue a copper coinage, gradually showing Greek tendencies, to the time of Antigonus, the last prince of the Asmonæan dynasty, (B.C. 40—37), and the numerous coinage of Alexander Jannæus (B.C. 105—78) doubtless circulated even in N. T. times [MITE]. The Idumæan princes, commencing with Herod I. (surnamed the Great), continued a copper coinage with only Greek legends, which circulated in Judæa (as well as a procuratorial coinage, A.D. 6—59) till the death of Agrippa II. (Acts xxv. 13; xxvi. 2, seq.) in A.D. 100. The national coinage, consisting of silver shekels and $\frac{1}{2}$ shekels, as well as of copper, with old Hebrew inscriptions, was revived during the first revolt (May, A.D. 66—September, A.D. 70), and during the second under Bar-cochab (A.D. 132—A.D. 135), at which time many of the Jewish $\frac{1}{4}$ shekels were struck over Roman *denarii.*

SILVER [Money]. (1) *Keseph* in O. T. (*q. v.*); (2) in N. T. *arguros, argentum* (Matt. x. 9; James v. 3), or *argurion, argentum* (Acts iii. 6; xx. 33; 1 Pet. i. 18). The silver coins current in Palestine in N. T. period consisted of the tetradrachms and drachms of the Attic standard, and of the Roman *denarius.* [MONEY, 1 and 2, and PIECE OF SILVER, 2.]

SILVERLING. *Keseph* (Isa. vii. 23). The word *silverling* occurs in Tyndale's version of Acts xix. 19, and in Coverdale's of Judg. ix. 4; xvi. 5. The German *silberling* is found in Luther's version (*Bible Word-Book*). The same word is also used in Cranmer and Tyndale for the money stolen by Micah (Judg. xvii. 2, 3)—"the leuen hundredth *syluerlynges*" (*Bible Educator*, vol. iv., p. 210).

STATER. See *Piece of Money*, 2, and *Tribute-money*, 1.

SUM [of Money]. (1) *Kephalaion* (Acts xxii. 28), *i.e.* in classical authors capital as opposed to interest or income (cp. "principal", Lev. vi. 5; Num. v. 7). In Mk. xii. 15 *epikephalaion*, "poll-tax", is used in the place of the ordinary word *kēnsos*. [TRIBUTE (Money), 2.] SUM OF MONEY. (2) *Timē arguriou, pretium argenti* (Acts vii. 16), *i.e.* price in silver. [MONEY].

TALENT. *Talanton, talentum*, a sum, not a coin. (1) In O. T. the rendering of the Hebrew *kiccar* [see *Talent* under WEIGHTS]; (2) in N. T. this word occurs—(*a*) in the parable of the unmerciful servant (Matt. xviii. 23—25); and (*b*) in the parable of the talents (Matt. xxv. 14—30). At this time the Attic talent obtained in Palestine; 60 *minæ* and 6,000 *drachmæ* went to the talent. It was consequently worth about £200. [POUND.]

THIRD PART OF THE SHEKEL (Neh. x. 32), about 10$\frac{1}{2}$*d*. See *Shekel* and *Tribute* [*Money*].

TRIBUTE [Money]. (1) *The sacred tribute, didrachma* (Matt. xvii. 24). The sacred tribute or payment of the "atonement money" was half a shekel (Exod. xxx. 13, 16), and was originally levied on every male of twenty years old and above when the Israelites were first numbered. In the reign of Joash the same sum was demanded for the repair of the Temple (2 Chron. xxiv. 4—14) After the return from the Captivity, the annual payment "for the service of the house of God" was one-third of the shekel (*q. v.*), and was voluntarily contributed (Neh. x. 32). The amount of tribute was again restored to the half-shekel (*q. v.*), which the Jews when dispersed throughout the world continued to pay towards the Temple. It is to this tribute that St. Matthew refers, and the *stater* found in the fish's mouth was an Attic tetradrachm, and at this time equal to a shekel [PIECE OF MONEY; SHEKEL]. Many commentators, both ancient and modern, have entirely missed the meaning of this miracle by interpreting the payment as a *civil* one. That it was the *sacred tribute* is plain from our Lord's reason for exemption: "Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children or of strangers?" (Matt. xvii. 25, 26), and further, from His reason for payment, "lest we should offend them", which shows that the Jews *willingly* paid the tribute; indeed, it was not enforced by law even in the earliest times, being in this respect unlike the civil tribute. (2) *The civil tribute, nomisma tou kēnsou, kēnsos, phoros* (Matt. xxii. 17, 19; Mark xii. 14; Luke xx. 22; xxiii. 2). This was a tax paid to the Roman Emperor, and was doubtless established when Judæa became a Roman province. The sum paid annually is not known; but after the capture of Jerusalem and destruction of the Temple, Vespasian ordered the Jews, in whatever country they might be, to pay the sum of *two drachmæ* to the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus as they had previously paid to the Temple at Jerusalem. Under Domitian the tax was enforced with great severity, but upon the accession of Nerva it was abolished. Numismatic records establish this fact; coins are extant with the legend, **Fisci Judaici calumnia sublata** (comp.

sycophantia—false accusation—Luke xix. 8). After the revolt of Bar-cochab, Hadrian renewed the tax, and in the reign of Alexander Severus (A.D. 226) the Jews continued to pay the didrachm. This civil tribute was paid in *denarii*. "Show me the tribute-money; and they brought unto Him a *penny*" (Matt. xxii. 19; comp. Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24). "And He saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They say unto Him, Cæsar's". The title of Cæsar is common to all the Roman emperors, and the name of Tiberius, who was the Cæsar alluded to, is abbreviated on the coins, TI., while the title CÆSAR is at length. The answer may further be illustrated by the small brass coins issued under the Procurators Coponius, Ambivius, and Rufus, circulating in Judæa at this time, on which is simply the legend *Kaisaros*—of Cæsar. [PENNY.]

TWENTIETH PART OF THE SHEKEL; about $1\frac{1}{2}d$. See *Gerah* and *Shekel.*

The two following terms bear direct relation to money, and are worthy of illustration:—

MONEY-CHANGERS. Three distinct terms are employed in the N. T. to express this class—(1) *Trapezites, numularius*, A. V. "exchanger" (Matt. xxv. 27), from *trapeza*, "a table", a word employed for the "tables" (*mensæ*) of the money-changers in Matt. xxi. 12; Mark xi. 15; John ii. 15, and for the "bank" (*mensa*) in Luke xix. 23. *Trapezites* was the ordinary name for the banker at Athens. His principal occupation was that of changing money at an *agio*. He was a private banker, like the *argentarii* at Rome, who must be distinguished from the *mensarii* or *mensularii* and the *numularii*, who were public bankers appointed by the State on various emergencies, the latter of whom seem to have been permanently employed. Hence the Vulgate has rendered their name in all cases correctly. As the Greek word *trapezītes* is from *trapeza*, "a table", so our English word "banker" (French, *banquier*) is derived from the French *banc*, "a bench", on which the person sat to do his business. (2) *Kollubistes, numularius*, A. V. "money-changer" (Matt. xxi. 12; Mark xi. 15); A. V. "changer" (John ii. 15), from *kollubos* or *kollubon*, sometimes designated as "the changing of money", or "rate of exchange", sometimes as "a small coin" or "a kind of money". A passage in Theophrastus shows us that the *kollubos* must have been a *silver* piece ranging between the *lepton* [MITE] and the $\frac{1}{4}$ obol, and therefore $\frac{1}{8}$ of an obol, weighing about 1·4 grains. It would thus be the *silver equivalent* of the *chalkous*, which was the copper $\frac{1}{8}$ of an obol. (3) *Kermatistes, numularius*; A. V. "changer of money" (John ii. 14), from a Greek word signifying "to cut small", which is from *kerma*, "money", John ii. 15 [MONEY]. Money-changing was called *kermatismos*. No coin was called by this name. The money-changers, of which perhaps the "goldsmiths" who repaired the vessels of the Temple (Neh. iii. 8) are prototypes, sat in the courts of the Temple on the 25th of Nizan for the purpose of exchanging foreign money for Jewish, as the Temple tax could only be paid in this latter coin. They also seem to have acted as bankers, money being placed in their hands for the purpose of increasing it, and on which interest was paid (Matt. xxv. 27; Luke xix. 23). Though the system of "lending" was not altogether objected to in the O. T. (Exod. xxii. 25; Lev. xxv. 36, 37; Deut. xxiii. 19, 20; Prov. vi. 1; Ps. xv. 5; Jer. xv. 10; Ezek. xxii. 12; xviii. 13, &c.), yet after the Captivity the Jews were compelled to leave off usury (Neh. v. 11, 12), whilst in the N. T. period it was sanctioned, provided it was done "hoping for nothing again" (Luke vi. 35; comp. Matt. v. 42). The system, however, pursued by the money-changers in the Temple must have been a vicious one, as is apparent from our Lord's denunciation of their doings (Matt. xxi. 13; Mark xi. 17; Luke xix. 46; comp. Isa. lvi. 7; Jer. vii. 11).

TREASURY or **TREASURE.** This term is used in the A. V. of the N. T. as the translation of three different words—(1) *Gazophulakion* (Mark xii. 41, 43; Luke xxi. 1; John viii. 20), from *gaza*, "a treasure", and *phulassō*, "to keep". The word *gaza* (Heb. *ganza*), which occurs in this sense in Acts viii. 27, is employed frequently in the O. T. for "treasures" or "treasure-house" (Ezra v. 17; vi. 1; vii. 20; Esth. iii. 9; iv. 7; Ezek. xxvii. 24; 1 Chron. xxviii. 11). It is not a Hebrew word, but probably a Persian. The term *gazophulakion* or *gazophylacium* occurs in various passages of the Maccabees, and the Vulgate uses it as the term for the "chest" (Heb. *arun*, LXX. *kibōtos*) in which Jehoiada collected the money for the repairs of the Temple [see *General Remarks*]. The treasury chamber appears to have been a place where people came to offer their charity-money for the repairs and other uses of the Temple, and consisted of 13 brazen chests (Heb. *trumpets*, because the mouths were wide at the top and narrow below), which stood in the outer court of the women. (2) *Korbanas, corbōna* (Matt. xxvii. 6), the sacred treasure of the Jews, and explained in Mark vii. 11 as a *gift* (*dōron*), and by Josephus as "a gift to God". *Korban* in the O. T. is principally employed for "unbloody sacrifices" (comp. Lev. ii. 1, 4, 5, 6). *Dōron* in the N. T. principally means "gifts in general" (Matt. ii. 11), "sacrificial gifts" (Matt. v. 23, 24; Heb. v. 1; xi. 4), "gifts of God to man" (Ephes. ii. 8), "of man to man" (Rev. xi. 10); but it is also used of gifts to the "treasury" (Luke xxi. 1), and in one case appears to mean the "treasury itself" (Luke xxi. 4). (3) *Thesauros, thesaurus.* (*a*) As the "treasure-house" (Matt. ii. 11; xiii. 52); (*b*) as the "treasure" (Matt. vi. 19, 20; xii. 35; xiii. 44; xix. 21; Mark x. 21; Luke vi. 45; xii. 33; xviii. 22; 2 Cor. iv. 7; Col. ii. 3; Heb. xi. 26). The word is used in the LXX. as the translation of the Hebrew *otsar*, meaning either "treasures of God", "store-house for corn", "treasury for gold and silver", &c. (Deut. xxviii. 12; xxxii. 34; 1 Chron. xxvii. 27; Josh. vi. 19; 1 Kings vii. 51, &c.).

WEIGHTS.

The subject of Hebrew weights is involved in great obscurity, and scholars are at variance on several important questions. Some are of opinion that reliable information is to be obtained in Hebrew literature, and especially in Maimonides, who makes the Jewish silver shekel have a weight of 320 average-sized grains of barley taken from the middle of the ear, which are identical with the grains of troy weight, and to equal 320 grains troy containing exactly 100 carats diamond weight; but the monuments in existence and other facts prove that the Rabbinical distinction between the Mosaic shekel and the later shekel is altogether fallacious. Though specimens of Assyrian, Babylonian, Egyptian, and Greek weights have been discovered, no Judæan weight has ever come to light. The following weights are mentioned in the Bible:—

BEKAH (Gen. xxiv. 22), "half", "half a shekel". This word only occurs in the Pentateuch. See *Bekah* under MONEY.

GERAH. Properly a "grain" or "bean", the smallest silver weight, $\frac{1}{20}$th part of the shekel. See *Gerah* under MONEY and *Shekel.*

LITRA. See *Pound.*

MANEH (LXX. *mnā*; Vulgate, *mina*). "A portion or part"; A.V. "pound", sometimes called *stater*—standard; a word owing its origin to Babylon, and which, as the weight was employed by the Egyptians, Phœnicians, Hebrews, and Greeks, has the same meaning in the language of all these nations. The weight of the golden targets made by Solomon for the Temple are stated to have been 300 [*shekels*] of gold each (2 Chron. ix. 16), whilst in the parallel passage the amount of gold employed for each shield is given as three *pounds* (*manehs*, 1 Kings x. 17). It would thus appear that the *maneh* of gold was equal to 100 shekels, but it must be observed that in the Chronicles the Hebrew is "300 of gold", the word *shekels* being supplied in the A. V.; and it has consequently been suggested by some that the Chronicles was written in the Macedonian period, and that consequently one should reckon what is here meant as "100 *drachms* to the *maneh*", as in use among the Greeks. The passage, however, is obscure, and in any case the calculation of 100 shekels to the *maneh* is not likely. That in Ezekiel (xlv. 12) relative to the *maneh* is also difficult of explanation [SHEKEL; TALENT]. The word *maneh* further occurs in Ezra ii. 69; Neh. vii. 71, 72; comp. 1 Esdras v. 45.

POUND. (1) *Mnā, mina* (1 Macc. xiv 24; xv. 18). Here large sums are weighed by this standard, and it refers to the Attic talent. (2) *Litra*, a word used by the Greeks of Sicily in their system of weights and money, sometimes called *stater*—standard—and equivalent to the Latin word *libra* or *as*, the unit of weight among the

Romans. Josephus says that the Hebrew *maneh* of gold equalled $2\frac{1}{2}$ *litræ*. The *libra* or Roman pound = 5059 grains, consequently $2\frac{1}{2}$ Roman pounds = 12647 grains; and as the Hebrew gold shekel was the fiftieth part of the *maneh*, it must have weighed about 253 grains [SHEKEL under MONEY]. The word *litra* occurs in the N. T. in John xii. 3 and xix. 39.

SHEKEL. A word signifying "weight", according to which numerous objects were weighed, especially the metals. The passage in Ezek. xlv. 12 is confusing, and cannot be satisfactorily explained, but it must be remembered that it is prophetical. 50 or 60 shekels equalled a *maneh* [MANEH; POUND]. 3600 or 3000 shekels equalled a talent [TALENT]. See *Shekel* under MONEY.

TALENT. *Kikkar*, properly "a circle" or "globe"; hence *kuklos, circus*. The largest Hebrew weight for metals. First occurs in Exod. xxv. 39, "a talent of pure gold". It is also specially spoken of as "talent of silver" (2 Kings v. 22), "talent of lead" (Zech. v. 7), "talent of brass" (Exod. xxxviii. 29), and "talent of iron" (1 Chron. xxix. 7). A talent of silver bound up in a bag, and one change of garment, was abont as much as one man could carry (2 Kings v. 23), and weighing was probably avoided by the sealed bags containing a certain weight of silver. The Hebrew talent was derived from Assyria and Babylonia. Of the talents current in these countries, the heavy or Assyrian talent passed through Mesopotamia and Syria to the Phœnician coast towns, and to Palestine, where we find it in use among the Israelites. In Nineveh, as well as in Palestine, besides the weight talent of the king of 3600 sixtieths of the *maneh* for valuing precious metals, a special reckoning was made by talents of 3000 gold and silver units; but when it was found convenient to reckon 3000 shekels instead of 3600 to the talent is not known, nor when a deviation was made from the sexagesimal division of the *maneh*, and it was limited to 50 instead of to 60 units. The sum total of the taxes to the sanctuary paid by the people is stated to be (Exod. xxxviii. 25) 100 talents, 1775 shekels, to which 603,550 men each contributed a half shekel, so that according to this, 3000 shekels are reckoned to the talent; and as the talent is always divided into 60 *manehs*, 50 shekels went to the *maneh*, which is corroborated from the fact that the taxes for persons of various age and sex commence at a maximum point of 50 shekels (Lev. xxvii. 3, 16), and that Achan found a wedge of gold of just 50 shekels weight, and not 60 (Josh. vii. 21). [See *General Remarks*.] Among the ancient Hebrews there appear to have been three different kinds of talents, which were derived from the three similar talents of Assyria and Mesopotamia, as shown by the following table :—

		Eng. grains.			TROY WEIGHT. lbs.	oz.	dwts.	grs.	VALUE IN MONEY. £	s.	d.
1.	The weight talent "of the king"	= 910499·4	= 60 minæ or 3600 shekels × 252·9165	=	158	—	17	11·4	540	0	0
	The maneh	= 15174·99	= 60 shekels × 252·9165	=	2	7	12	6·99	9	0	0
	The shekel	= 252·9165	=	=			10	12·9165	0	3	0
2.	The gold talent	= 758749·5	= 60 minæ or 3000 shekels × 252·9165	=	131	8	14	13·5	6000	0	0
	The maneh	= 12645·825	= 50 shekels × 252·9165	=	2	2	6	21·825	100	0	0
	The gold shekel	= 252·9165	= $\frac{1}{60}$ of the weight maneh	=			10	12·9165	2	0	0
3.	The silver talent	= 674392·5	= 60 minæ or 3000 shekels × 224·7975	=	117	—	19	16·5	400	0	0
	The maneh	= 11239·875	= 50 shekels × 224·7975	=	1	11	8	7·875	6	13	4
	The holy shekel	= 224·7975	=	=			9	8·7975	0	2	8

The shekels of the weight talent "of the king" and the gold talent are identical, the latter talent having been formed from the former, which appears to have been used for weighing other materials than the metals ("king's weight", 2 Sam. xiv. 26). [SHEKEL]. The weight of 9 "holy" silver shekels (224·7975 × 9) thus equals 8 sixtieths of the "weight" *maneh* (252·9165 × 8), and the *value* of 15 "holy" silver shekels equals that of 1 gold shekel, *i.e.* £2. Some, however, have taken the silver talent as weighing 660,000 grains [$114\frac{7}{12}$ lbs. troy], and, on the basis of the shekel being equivalent to 3*s*., equalling £450, and the gold talent (with a shekel of about 132 grains) as weighing double the silver, 1,320,000 grains [$229\frac{1}{6}$ lbs. troy], and equalling, at £4 per oz. troy, £11,000 (Smith, *Student's O. T. Hist.*). As to the copper talent, which is supposed by some to have had a shekel of four times the weight of the gold shekel, though only 1,500 to the talent, and therefore equalling 792,000 grains, it is impossible to speak with certainty; but in all probability the copper talent did not contain a fewer number of shekels than that of the silver.

The amounts of talents mentioned in the Bible during the reigns of David and Solomon are almost incredible (1 Chron. xxii. 14; xxix. 4, 7). The annual income of Solomon is said to have been 666 talents of gold (1 Kings x. 14; 2 Chron. ix. 13), which, taking the estimate of some that the gold talent was double the silver, would be equivalent to £7,780,000, a sum more than the revenues of the whole Persian Empire under Darius, which has been calculated at about three millions and a half. But if we take 15 shekels of silver as equalling one shekel of gold, and 15 talents of silver as equalling one talent of gold, then $666\frac{2}{3}$ talents of gold were exactly 10,000 talents of silver, or £4,000,000. It is, however, difficult to hazard any safe conjecture, and most likely the figures in all these passages have been corrupted.

NOTE.—For further and fuller information on the "Money and Weights" of the Bible, the following Works should be consulted: — Rev. R. Hussey, *Weights and Money*, 1836; R. S. Poole, art. "Weights", in Smith's *Dict. of the Bible*, 1863; J. Brandis, *Das Münz-Mass-und Gewichtswesen in Vorderasien*, 1866; F. W. Madden, *History of Jewish Coinage and of Money in the Old and New Testaments*, 1864; and *Supplement* to the same in the *Numismatic Chronicle* for 1874, 1875, 1876.

Roman Money, mentioned in the New Testament, reduced to the English and American Standard.

	£	s.	d.		cts. — cts.
A penny, or denarius	0	0	8—8½		14.67—15.59
A pound, or mina (*Gk. mna*)	3	6	8	$ 16	12

THE ETHNOLOGY OF THE BIBLE.

BY THE REV. A. H. SAYCE, M.A.,
Queen's College, Oxford.

THE ethnological knowledge displayed in the Biblical books varies with their age. The geographical horizon of the Jews became gradually widened, new tribes and races appeared upon the scene, and information was collected from the merchants of Phœnicia or the literature of Egypt and Babylonia. The ethnology of the Bible, therefore, naturally falls into four periods:—(1) the Patriarchal; (2) the Davidic; (3) that of the Exile; and (4) that of the New Testament. Great light has been thrown upon it by Egyptian and Assyrian research; the first period being chiefly illustrated by the monuments of Egypt, the next two periods by the monuments of Assyria. But we must first ascertain what indications may be found in the Bible itself of the origin and ethnological relations of the peoples with whom the Hebrews were brought into contact, and then consider how far these have been confirmed or modified by modern discovery. In such a subject it is difficult to draw a hard and fast line between what is ethnological and what is geographical; our only means for determining the blood-relationship of some particular people often consists in its geographical position and local names. Other means will be language, history, tradition, and (where attainable) moral and physical characteristics.

We must remember, however, that language and race are not convertible terms. A race may adopt a foreign language even without intermarriage, and where intermarriages take place, such an occurrence is far from uncommon. Of this, the modern Jews are a good instance in point. The fact that two nationalities speak the same language only proves that they have been at some time or other in social contact, while diversity of language does not necessarily imply diversity of race. At most, linguistic agreement or diversity raises a *presumption* in favour of racial agreement or diversity.

Languages are classed (1) according to the way in which they express the relations of grammar, and (2) according to their descent from a common parent-tongue. In Europe and Western Asia we find examples both of *inflectional* and of *agglutinative* languages. An inflectional language is one in which the grammatical relations of words in a sentence are denoted by terminations which have no independent existence apart from the words to which they are attached, or else by the change of vowels or consonants within the words themselves. French, or German, or Latin are familiar examples of inflectional tongues. An agglutinative language is one in which the relations of grammar are expressed by affixing one word to another. In English, for instance, *man's*, *men*, *book-s*, *love-d* would be illustrations of inflection; *there-in*, *there-to*, of agglutination. In Europe and Western Asia there are two leading inflectional families of speech, the **ARYAN** or Indo-European, to which Latin, Greek, Persian, Sanskrit, Keltic, Slavonic, German, English, & most modern European languages belong; and the **SEMITIC**, which comprises Hebrew, Phœnician, Aramaic, Arabic, Assyrian, & Ethiopic; while there are at least two agglutinative families of speech, the **TURANIAN** or Finno-Tatar, comprising Finnic, Hungarian, Tatar, Turkish, Mongol, and other tongues; and the Dravidian of Western India, of which Tamil is the chief dialect. There is also another inflectional family of speech known as Alarodian, once spoken throughout the Armenian highlands, of which Georgian is now the chief representative. In the Caucasus we find the remains of several distinct families of speech which have elsewhere disappeared. A family of speech, it must be remembered, is a group of cognate languages which can all be traced back to a single parent tongue.

Western Asia, with which the ethnology of the Bible is mainly concerned, may be regarded as a square, bounded on the north by the Black Sea and the Caucasus, on the south by the Indian Ocean, on the east by the Caspian, the Persian Gulf, and the intervening mountainous country, and on the west by the Mediterranean and Red Sea. Egypt is attached to the western side of the square by the isthmus of Suez, the promontory of Asia Minor lying opposite to it, with the Greek islands of the Ægean Sea beyond. The square is further divided by the two great rivers, Euphrates and Tigris, which rise near each other in the mountains of Armenia, and after flowing in a parallel direction towards the south, fall into the Persian Gulf at the same spot. Armenia and Asia Minor are high tablelands, intersected by lofty chains of mountains, of which the Taurus, Masius, and Niphates ranges may be considered the chief, and sloping upwards to the peaks of the Caucasus. The mountains of Armenia extend to the south-east along the southern shore of the Caspian, where they enclose Media Rhagiana, the home of the Medes, and then, taking a bend, run southwards to the Persian Gulf, and so form the highlands of Elam and Persia on the east of Babylonia. The plain of Babylonia enclosed between the Tigris and Euphrates is low and fertile; Mesopotamia, however, its northern continuation, is a limestone plateau of moderate elevation. On the west the spurs of the Taurus range, under the names of Amanus, Bargylus, and Lebanon, and of Anti-Lebanon and Hermon, stretch southward along the shores of the Mediterranean, and constitute the mountainous region of Syria proper and Phœnicia. The Jordan rises on the S.W. slopes of Anti-Lebanon or Hermon, and after flowing through the Sea of Galilee or Lake Tiberias, falls into the Dead Sea. The angle enclosed between the mountains of Syria and Palestine on the one side and the Euphrates on the other is flat and barren, and was known to the ancients as Arabia Petræa. This stony desert extends far into the heart of Arabia; indeed, it is only on the coastlands of the latter country that mountains and rivers are to be found, and more especially in the south, the Saba and Himyar of early writers, the Arabia Felix of the Romans, the Yemen of modern geographers. The peninsula of Sinai at the head of the Red Sea is also mountainous, but bare and barren, like the coast of the Red Sea on the African side. Here, however, the Nile flows at a little distance inland, fertilising the valley through which it passes. It was this valley, together with the delta at the mouth of the river, that constituted Egypt, and saw the rise of the first postdiluvian civilization.

The 10th chapter of Genesis, especially if compared with Ezek. xxvii., offers a classified summary of the geographical knowledge of the Old Testament. The chapter has often been called an "ethnographical table"; but it has long since been shown that the names are arranged in a geographical and not in an ethnographical order. They comprise the whole known world of the Jews, with its centre in Palestine and the Mediterranean, extending from Media and Elam on the East to Greece and Tarshish on the West, and from Gomer and the Caucasus on the North to Arabia and Nubia in the South. The three sons of Noah have each a definite zone assigned to them:—**SHEM**, possibly the Assyrian *Sa'mu*, "brownish", having the middle zone of Western Asia; while **HAM**, "the black one", has Egypt and Ethiopia; and **JAPHETH**, perhaps "the fair one", has Asia Minor and Europe. How little ethnographical the chapter can be is indicated by the fact that the dark-skinned Egyptians and Ethiopians, with short stature, receding chin, thick

lips, and scanty beard, are associated with the Semitic Canaanites of olive complexion, lofty stature, aquiline nose, black eyes, and full beard; while the Turanian Elamites are similarly associated with the Semitic Assyrians and Arameans. Equally little is it linguistic: the Elamites, for instance, spoke an agglutinative language, the Assyrians and Arameans an inflectional one. We cannot even attach any ethnological value to the genealogies contained in it, since when it is said that "Canaan begat Sidon his firstborn", all that is meant is that Sidon was a city of Canaan, not that there was any necessary connection in blood or language between the Sidonians and the inhabitants of the other parts of Canaan. The proper names, in short, are arranged solely according to their geographical order.

I. The Patriarchal Period.
II. The Period of the Davidic Empire.
III. The Period of the Babylonish Captivity.
IV. The Time of Christ and His Apostles.

I. The Patriarchal Period. — In what may be termed the patriarchal period, the dealings of the Hebrews were confined to the tribes of Palestine and Syria, to Egypt, Babylonia, and Arabia Petræa.

(*a*) *The Peoples of Palestine, E. and W. of Jordan.*— Palestine was occupied by tribes speaking dialects more or less closely allied to Hebrew and Phœnician, "the language of **CANAAN**" or "the lowlands", and probably belonging to the same Semitic race. There are indications, however, that the Semites had found an alien race in possession of the country when they entered it, and that the first settlements, such as Sidon, were in the lowlands or on the sea coast. The "**GIANTS**" mentioned from time to time seem to have been relics of this alien race, whose exact character, however, we have no means of determining; to them belonged the Rephaim or "giants" in the Haurân, the Zuzim or Zamzummim, the Anakim or Emim, the Avim, and the Horites, or "cave-dwellers" of Seir (Gen. xiv. 5, 6; Deut. ii. 10—12, 20—23). The four last populations were destroyed by the Semitic Ammonites, Moabites, Philistines, and Edomites. The **AMORITES**, or "Highlanders", in the south-west of Palestine, with their capitals Hebron and Hazezon-Tamar, were reckoned among the descendants of the Rephaim or "giants", the two Rephaim kings of Bashan being also called Amorites (Deut. iii. 8). The term Amorite, however, included all the hill tribes of the south and east, without reference to race or language (see Num. xiii. 29), and is as much a descriptive title as *Canaanite*, *Perizzite* ("native of the plain"), and *Hivite* ("villager"). Hence we find **HIVITES** in the north (Josh. xi. 3; Judg. iii. 3; 2 Sam. xxiv. 7), as well as in Gibeon (Josh. ix. 7; xi. 19) and Shechem (Gen. xxxiv. 2), which are called Amorite elsewhere (2 Sam. xxi. 2; Gen. xlviii. 22, margin), while the Amorites of Hebron are more strictly defined as Anakim (Josh. xv. 14; Judg. i. 20). The Jebusites of Jerusalem seem to have been Semites, though the different modes of spelling the proper name Araunah or Ornan, as well as the difficulty of finding a Semitic etymology for it, suggest the contrary. They are, moreover, classed among the Amorites in Josh. x. 5, 6 (*Heb. text*); but this proves little, as the epithet "Amorite" includes both Semitic and non-Semitic tribes. The Girgashites on the west of Phœnicia, the Arkites and Sinites at the foot of Lebanon, the Phœnician Arvadites and Zemarites of Aradus and Simyra, and the Hamathites on the Orontes, were all Semitic. So, too, were the **AMALEKITES**, the Kenites, and the Kenizzites, or "hunters", to the south of Palestine and Mount Seir. A tribe of Amalekites also established itself in central Palestine (Judg. v. 14; xii. 15); but they were generally regarded as merely a branch of the Edomites (Gen. xxxvi. 12), like the Kenizzites Gen. xxxvi. 15, 42). The **KENITES** dwelt among the Amalekites (Num. xxiv. 20, 21; 1 Sam. xv. 6), but a portion of them followed the Israelites on their entrance into Canaan (Judg. i. 16; iv. 11). They seem to have been of Midianite origin (Judg. iv. 19), and their nomad habits clung to them in Palestine, where they lived in tents both in the north (Judg. iv. 11) and south (Judg. i. 16; 1 Sam. xv. 6). The south-west corner of Palestine was occupied by the **PHILISTINES** from Caphtor (Amos ix. 7; Jer. xlvii. 4; Deut. ii. 23; the clause in Gen. x. 14 is misplaced), with their five strongholds and princes. Hitzig and others have made them Aryan, and connected their name with that of the Pelasgi, appealing to the Septuagint rendering, *Allophuloi*, and the resemblance of Caphtor to Cyprus or Crete. The name Philistine (whence Palestine), however, probably means "emigrant", like that of the Falashas or Ethiopian Jews of the present day. According to Herodotus (ii. 128), Philition was one of the (Semitic) Shepherds who fed his flocks in Northern Egypt. It is preferable to see in them, therefore, one of the Phœnician tribes settled in the Delta, called *Kaft-ur*, or "Greater Phœnicia", by the Egyptians, and their migration into Palestine has been fixed by the Egyptian monuments in the reign of Ramses III. (about B.C. 1280). Half a century before, in the reign of Menephthah I., Gaza and the neighbouring cities were still garrisoned by Egyptian forces under the command of Semitic chiefs. Edom and the country to the south of the Philistines was sometimes known by the general name of **TEMAN**, or "the South". The name would be very old, if Harkavy is right in making Temennu the Egyptian title of the country when visited by a political refugee named Saneha in the time of the 12th dynasty.

(*b*) *The Peoples of the Arabian Peninsula.* — Arabia was probably the original home of the Semitic race, and the **PHŒNICIANS** accordingly believed themselves to have come from the Persian Gulf (*Strab.* i. 2, 35; xvi. 3, 4; 4, 27; *Justin*, xviii. 3. 2; *Pliny H. N.* iv. 36; *Hdt.* i. 1; vii. 89; *Schol.* to *Hom. Od.* iv. 84). They would have taken the same line of march as that followed by Abraham, like the many other allied tribes that arrived from time to time in Palestine, where some of them settled in the lowlands (Canaan), others intermarried with the aborigines, while others passed into Egypt, and eventually founded the dynasty of the Shepherds. Those in the south and east led a nomadic life, and constantly threatened their more civilized kinsmen on the west of the Jordan. Among these nomadic tribes may be reckoned, at one time, the Israelites, with the Edomites, Moabites and Ammonites, all of whom traced their descent from Terah. The Israelites, after a sojourn in Egypt, were the last to establish themselves in Palestine, and to extirpate, so far as they could, both the primitive inhabitants of Canaan and the subsequent Semitic settlers. The extirpation, however, was far from complete; and M. Clermont-Ganneau has shown that the present peasantry of Canaan are the descendants of the ancient Canaanites, partly of Semitic and partly of non-Semitic blood. As regards the old races of the country, it will be noticed that most of the names assigned to them (Amorite, Hivite, Horite, &c.) are merely descriptive, like the names of foreign populations in the Egyptian and early Babylonian inscriptions, and hence can throw no light on the origin and relationship of the various tribes included under them.

(*c*) *The races of Syria.*—Syria, northward of Palestine, was again disputed ground. Here, too, the Semites settled and founded kingdoms like those of Hamath, or Damascus, or Maachah. **ARAM**, with his four children, is a son of Shem in Gen. x. 22, a grandson of Nahor according to Gen. xxii. 21. Linguistic considerations show that the Aramean Semites branched off from their kinsmen in Babylonia before the Semitic migrations to the extreme West, and it is probable that they preceded the Phœnicians proper in maritime trade and the use of the alphabet. By the side of the Arameans stood the **HITTITES** (*Khatti*, *Kheta*, of the Assyrian and Egyptian monuments), divided into numerous small kingdoms (1 Kings x. 29), and with their two centres at Carchemish (now *Jerablûs*) on the Euphrates and Kadesh (on lake *Kadez*) between Hamath and Damascus. A little to the south of Carchemish was Pethor (now *Sajur*), at the junction

of the Sajur and the Euphrates. A body of Hittites has forced its way into the south of Palestine and the neighbourhood of Hebron (Gen. xxv. 9, &c.), but the main part of the nation covered the country between Carchemish and Luz or Bethel in the central hill country of Canaan, *i.e.* Palestine W. of the Jordan (Judg. i. 26). The Hittites are usually supposed to have been Semites; but their proper names as preserved in the Egyptian and Assyrian inscriptions, as well as their dress and physiognomy, point to an opposite conclusion. They seem, however, to have belonged to two distinct races, one with no beard, the other with a large one, the latter being perhaps of Aramaic descent. They wore a short-sleeved robe which reached to the ankles and was fastened round the waist with a girdle, and used oblong shields of wicker-work. Their chariots were drawn by two horses, and contained three men apiece. The beardless race had thick lips, a straight nose with wide nostrils, and sunken eyes.

(*d*) *Chaldea, Elam, and Mesopotamia.* — The whole country between the Caspian and the Persian Gulf was originally occupied by tribes speaking agglutinative dialects, and probably allied to the Finno-Tatar race. In **BABYLONIA** and Elam they had founded powerful monarchies and civilizations, and the cuneiform system of writing was their invention. Their religion was Shamanistic *. They were short, but square-built, with eyes slightly oblique, and round heads. It was to this race that Chedor-laomer (Cudur-lagamar) of Elam belonged, as well as the three subordinate kings, Amraphel king of SHINAR or Sumir, Arioch king of Ellasar (? Larsa or *Senkereh*), and Tidal (Turgal) king of Goyim (Gutium), A. V. "nations". Semitic nomad tribes from Arabia crossed the Euphrates into Chaldea at a very early date, and gradually obtained sufficient power to establish a monarchy of their own in Sumir or N.W. Babylonia about B.C. 2000, leaving ACCAD or S.E. Babylonia in the hands of the alien race (cp. Gen. x. 8–10). But Ur (now *Mugheir*, on the west bank of the Euphrates), long the Accad capital, at last became Semitic, and by the 16th century B.C. Semitic had become the language of Babylonia, and the Semitic element was preponderant in the population of the country. From time to time, however, non-Semitic tribes entered it from **ELAM** (Susiania) or the northern coastland of the Persian Gulf, such as the Kossæans (16th century B.C.), and the Caldai (Chaldeans) under Merodach-Baladan (B.C. 721). The Semitic population of Babylonia is termed Casdim in the O. T.; ARPHAXAD (*Arph Chesed*, "frontier of Babylonia") is a son of Shem according to Gen. x. 22, Chesed a son of Nahor according to Gen. xxii. 22. Linguistically and otherwise the Semitic Babylonians are more closely related to the Phœnicians and Hebrews than to any other branch of the Semitic stock. Among them must be counted the **ASSYRIANS**, who before the 16th century B.C. had established themselves on the Tigris in a corner of the country called Gutium, which extended from the Euphrates to the mountains of Media. The Accadian race and language were more thoroughly extirpated in Assyria than in Babylonia. In Mesopotamia also the Accadians had to yield before the advancing Semites, though Harran had once been an Accadian town. Mesopotamia itself is the Aram-Naharaim, or "Aram of the two rivers" (*i.e.* Tigris and Euphrates) of Scripture, also called **PADAN-ARAM** (*Padan* and *Alman* are associated in old Babylonian inscriptions). The northern part of it, termed *Nahri* by the Assyrians, *Naharina* by the Egyptians, was inhabited by a number of non-Semitic tribes, sometimes supposed to be Turanian, but more probably Alarodian, and possibly akin to the Hittites. Northward were the mountains of Armenia or Ararat, with Alarodian nations, of whom the Georgians are the modern representatives.

(*e*) *Arabia.* — Arabia was separated into three zones. (1) In the south were the **JOKTANITES** of Saba (Sheba) and Himyar, extending along the coast of Hadramaut (Hazarmaveth) & Yemen (Gen. x. 26—30). The Joktanites were Semites, but both in language and appearance they differed a good deal from their northern kindred. At a late date they passed into Abyssinia under the name of Ghe'ez, and there occupied Meroe and Axum. Hence the Biblical name of CUSH, which properly applied to Abyssinia or Ethiopia, came to be extended also to the southern coast of Arabia. (2) The middle zone was inhabited by the **ISHMAELITES**, to whom the Koreish of Mecca belonged. The Ishmaelites traced their descent from Abraham, but linguistically their language (the Arabic) belongs to the southern division of Semitic, and must be classed with Himyaritic, and not with Hebrew. Among the 12 Ishmaelite tribes the chief were the NABATHEANS (Nebaioth), whose camping-grounds were on the western banks of the Euphrates, and the KEDARITES east of Moab. Edomites and Ishmaelites seem to have intermarried (Gen. xxviii. 9), which is not surprising when we remember that the Edomite dominion extended to Elath on the Red Sea, and the Nabatheans themselves intermixed so largely with their Aramaic neighbours as to give their name to the Syrians among Arabic writers. The western coast of Arabia (as well as Somauli) was called Punt by the Egyptians, the PHUT of the Bible, and was regarded as a peculiarly sacred country. (3) Arabia Petræa, the northern zone of Arabia, was inhabited by nomad tribes closely connected with the Ishmaelites, though they were derived from another wife of Abraham, Keturah (Gen. xxv. 1—4). Their leading tribe was **MIDIAN**, in the peninsula of Sinai, a portion of whom seem to have been settled on the coast of the Red Sea in a metalliferous region explored by Captain Burton (1876-7). The Midianites shared the desert region to the south of Judah with the Amalekites; but there seems little ground for the Arab tradition which makes the Amalekites, like the Adites and other prehistoric people, the primitive inhabitants of south-western Arabia before the arrival of the Semites; indeed, they are actually brought from the Persian Gulf, though it is disputed whether they are to be derived from Shem or from Ham. Gen. xxxvi. 12 merely implies an intermixture of Edomites and Amalekites, and therefore does not contradict Gen. xiv. 7, which places a colony of Amalekites in Palestine long before. The tribes of Arabia Petræa are frequently called "the men" or "CHILDREN of the EAST" in the O. T. (Job i. 3; Gen. xxix. 1; 1 Kings iv. 30; Ezek. xxv. 4, 10), and they are probably meant by the Kadmonites ("Easterns" rather than "ancients") of Gen. xv. 19. Like the Edomites or the "Shepherds" of Egypt*, the Israelites intermarried with the Arab Bedouins before their establishment in Canaan (see Exod. xii. 38; xx. 10; Num. xi. 4). Even Moses took a wife from Midian, and Caleb, the hero of Judah, as well as Othniel, the first judge, were descended from the Kenizzites of Edom (Num. xxxii. 12; Judg. i. 13). A similar intermixture of Midianites and Ishmaelites is indicated in Judg. viii. 24. In the direction of Mesopotamia and the North the purely Arab tribes yielded to tribes more or less Aramean. Thus **UZ** or Huz (Assyrian *Kha'su*) is the firstborn of Aram in Gen. x. 23, and of Nahor in Gen. xxii. 21; and Buz, the *Bazu* of the Assyrians, to the south of *Kha'su*, which was conquered by Esar-haddon, was a brother of Uz. Uz, it will be remembered, was the land of Job. On the western bank of the Euphrates, near Circesium (Assyrian *Sirki*), were the Zimri (Jer. xxv. 25), more Aramean than Arab, mentioned frequently on the Assyrian monuments.

(*f*) *The Peoples of Egypt, i.e. the Valley of the Nile.*—

* Shamanism (so called from the "Shamans" or sorcerer-priests of Siberia) is a form of religion in which every object and phænomenon of nature is supposed to have a special spirit or god, who is far more powerful than man, and is accessible only through the sorcerer or priest.

* Also called Hyksos. They conquered Northern Egypt, and ruled it for several centuries. They are perhaps referred to in Gen. xliii. 32.

Egypt was considered to belong to Asia rather than to Africa. From its division into Upper and Lower came the name MIZRAIM, "the two Matsors", Matsor being properly "the fortification" which defended the country on the Asiatic side. Linguistically, and to a certain extent physiologically, the Egyptians are allied to the Berbers, Moors, and other races of Northern Africa, but the relation of the latter to the Semitic race is still a vexed question. Many leading philologists regard the Egyptian and Libyan languages as distant cousins of the Semitic idioms. The Delta was occupied from an early period by Semitic tribes, who gradually spread southward. The Egyptian was tall, spare, and broad-shouldered, with long hands and feet, thick lips, copper skin, and little beard—a type still represented by the fellaheen of to-day. Among the inhabitants of Egypt (Gen. x. 13, 14) are reckoned the LUDIM or Rudu, the Egyptians proper; the Anamim, perhaps the prehistoric founders of On of the North (Heliopolis) and On of the South (Hermonthis); the Lehabim or Libyans settled in Egypt; the Naptuhim of No-Phthah, north of Memphis; the Pathrusim of Peto-res (Pathros), "the southern land" of Sais, or Upper Egypt (Isa. xi. 11); the Casluhim, or coastmen, and the Phœnician Caphtorim of the Delta. South of Egypt came Ethiopia or CUSH with its semi-negroid population, which, after being several times overrun by the Egyptian princes, was finally made an Egyptian province in the time of the eighteenth dynasty. SEBA or Meroe was its chief town; but in Gen. x. 7 there are further counted among the descendants of Cush Havilah, perhaps *Aualeites*, opposite the Straits of Bab-el-Mandeb, SHEBA or Saba in Arabia Felix (placed among the descendants of Keturah, Gen. xxv. 3), and other Arabian districts.

II. THE PERIOD OF THE DAVIDIC EMPIRE. — The empire of David extended from Egypt to the Euphrates. It included all Aram or Syria properly so called (on the west of the Euphrates); Aram-Naharaim or Mesopotamia tending to become Naharaim simply. Syria was called 'Subarti or Khubur, both meaning "Highlands", by the primitive Babylonians. The Egyptian name seems to have been Rutenu. ARAM, "the Highlands", was divided into a number of small principalities —Aram of Damascus (1 Sam. viii. 5, 6), Aram of Maachah and Geshur (1 Chron. xix. 6; 2 Sam. xv. 8), Aram of Beth-Rehob (2 Sam. x. 6), and Aram of Zobah (2 Sam. x. 6, 8). The latter bordered on the Euphrates, but the conquests of its king Hadadezer had extended its boundaries as far S. as Damascus. Hamath formed a separate kingdom, and the Hittites had been pushed towards the north-east and their capital Carchemish.

Tarshish, Ophir, and the "isles of the Gentiles". — Intercourse with TYRE had acquainted the Israelites with the white-skinned full-bearded Aryan race of Europe and the dark-skinned Dravidian race of Western India. TARSHISH, to which Solomon's ships traded, is probably the Spanish Tartessus, though it has also been identified with Carthage, the Tyrrhenians of S. Italy, and even with Tarsus. We hear of Jews sold to Javan, or the Greeks (Joel iii. 6), and the Greek seas had long been traversed by Phœnician ships. Cyprus, called CHITTIM from the city of Kitium, was a Phœnician colony, like Rhodes, which is perhaps meant by the Dodanim or Rodanim of Gen. x. 4. Knobel, however, identifies the latter with the Dardani of the Troad or plain of Troy. The first Greek tribes known to the Semitic nations were the Ionians or JAVAN, by which name the Greeks generally were known throughout the East; and Cyprus itself was called Yavnan, the island of "the Ionians" by the Assyrians. The names of the objects brought from OPHIR (1 Kings x. 11, 22) not only show that it was Abhîra at the mouth of the Indus, but that it was inhabited by a people speaking a Dravidian language allied to the modern Tamil. *Thuciyyim*, "peacocks", is not the Sanskrit *'sikhin*, but the Tamil *tôkei* (see Vinson, *Revue de Linguistique*, vi., p. 120, 1873). The relative positions of the tribes settled in and about Palestine continued as they had been since the Israelitish conquest; Tyre and Sidon remained independent, and tribute was paid by the "people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites" (1 Kings ix. 20, 21).

III. THE PERIOD OF THE BABYLONISH CAPTIVITY. —As it was towards the west that the geographical knowledge of the Israelites became extended in the age of David, so it was towards the north and east that it was extended in the age of the exile. The Aryan peoples of Greece, Asia Minor, and Persia now came within their geographical horizon.

(*a*) *The Medes.*—The Aryan MEDES, as distinguished from the old Turanian inhabitants of the country (Magi, &c.), first became known to the Assyrians in 840 B.C., when they were moving westward, but were still east of the Par'suas or Parthians. Before B.C. 790, however, they had settled in Media Rhagiana (S. shores of the Caspian). One of these Aryan Medic tribes had taken a southward direction, and under the name of PERSIANS had occupied a district on the south-east of Elam in the 8th century B.C. Under Cyaxares a Median empire was formed which pushed its conquests far to the west, and overthrew the Assyrian empire. Cyrus united the Medes and Persians, conquered Babylon and Asia Minor, and made the Aryan race dominant throughout Western Asia.

(*b*) *The Persians* first appear in Isa. xxi. 2; xxii. 6; comp. Jer. xlix. 35. Susiania or ELAM, which had been almost depopulated by Sardanapalus (B.C. 640), was thoroughly Aryanised, and Shushan (Susa) made the Persian capital (Esther i. 2).

(*c*) *The Nations of the Caucasus, Asia Minor, and Greece.* — Meanwhile, Assyrian conquest had brought the nations of the Caucasus within the geographical horizon of the civilized world. Already, about B.C. 1120, Tiglath-Pileser had overrun the Tublai (Tabareni) and Muscai (Moschi), the TUBAL and MESHECH of the Bible, whose territories extended from the Black Sea to the Taurus, as well as Kummukh or Comagene, and part of Khilak or Cilicia. The ethnic affinities of these populations are doubtful; they may have belonged to the Alarodian stock, or to some other family now extinct. At all events, they were neither Semitic nor Aryan. The leading nation of Armenia were the Minni or Mannai of Van, who have left us undeciphered inscriptions, and were probably Alarodian. The present Aryan population of Armenia did not enter the country before the 7th century B.C., when they followed in the track of the Medes. Before their arrival Armenia was divided into the two kingdoms of Minni and Ararat, the latter lying to the north-west (Jer. li. 27), both of which are often mentioned on the Assyrian monuments. Jeremiah associates the kingdom of ASHKENAZ, perhaps the *Axeinos*, or Black Sea, with Ararat and Minni; in Gen. x. 3, Ashkenaz is enumerated among the sons of GOMER. Now Gomer is the Gimirrai of the Assyrian inscriptions, the Kimmerii of the Greeks, who represent the Sakai or Scyths of the Persian texts, and were almost certainly Aryans. They had been driven from their seats on the Tyras or Dniester by the nomad Scyths shortly before the first unsuccessful siege of Nineveh by Cyaxares, and while Psammetichus was king of Egypt (*Hdt.* i. 103—106; iv. 11, 12). In 677 B.C. they were already in Khupuska (north of Armenia) under a chief Teuspa or Teispes, when defeated by Esar-haddon and driven westward. After sacking Sinopê, they overran Lydia, and in 665 B.C. Gugu or Gyges, king of Lydia, the GOG of the O. T., sent two of their chiefs as a present to Nineveh. Gyges was afterwards slain in battle with them, but his name became in the East a representative of the nations of Asia Minor, just as in the West the name of Sardanapalus represented Assyria. MAGOG, over which Gog or Gyges ruled (Ezek. xxxviii. 2), is probably *Mat-Gugu*, "land of Gyges," a synonyme of LUD (Luddi) or Lydia. The

Lydians were Aryan, and their language, like the other Aryan languages of Asia Minor, belonged to the European and not to the Asiatic branch of the Aryan family. Sardanapalus' states that the very name of Lydia was unknown at Nineveh before the embassy of Gyges in 665 B.C.; and we must therefore identify the **LUD** of Gen. x. 22, who is made a son of Shem, with the Rutenu or Syrians of the Egyptian monuments. Perhaps both Lot and Lotan (Gen. xxxvi. 20) are to be compared, while Knobel refers to the Arab Laud, the ancestor of the Amalekites and other prehistoric tribes. On the other hand, Lud would be Lydia in Isa. lxvi. 19, and perhaps Ezek. xxvii. 10; xxx. 5. The "**ISLES**" of the Greek Sea are represented as the allies of the Lydian Crœsus in Isa. xli. 5, 6; they are sometimes termed "the isles of the Gentiles" (as in Gen. x. 5), and in Ezek. xxvii. 7, "the isles of Elishah". Elishah is pretty certainly Hellas, the Greek mainland, visited from an early period by Phœnician merchants. According to Gen. x. 4, Elishah was a son of Javan, along with Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. It is doubtful whether the three "sons" of Gomer, Ashkenaz, Riphath and Togarmah (Gen. x. 3), are to be regarded as Aryan or Alarodian, since the expression merely denotes their geographical position in regard to the Kimmerii. At all events, **TOGARMAH** would probably be Alarodian if Dr. Fr. Delitzsch is right in identifying it with the Tûl-Garmi of the Assyrian inscriptions, which was situated in Melitene, *i.e.* the extreme east of Cappadocia. Neighbours of the Ashkenaz on the Black Sea were the Sapardai (Sepharad in Ob. 20), who are described in a late Assyrian inscription as combining with the Medes and Kimmerians in the invasion which ended in the destruction of Nineveh.

(*d*) *Egypt.*—In Egypt the population had undergone several changes. An Ethiopian dynasty had ruled over the country, the Semites of the Delta had intermingled with the natives, and the land had been overrun and conquered by the Assyrians. The African Cush became well known to the Jews, and the black skin of the **ETHIOPIAN** was recognised as marking him off from the fairer races of the North (Jer. xiii. 23).

(*e*) *India and China.*—Tiglath-Pileser II. (B.C. 745—727) had carried his arms across Sagartia (*Zikruti*) and Arachosia (*Arakuttu*) to the frontiers of India, which was thus opened up to the Semites of the West. Indeed, Von Bohlen has suggested that "the land of Ha-nod" (Gen. iv. 16) should really be Hind or India. It is even possible that the Chinese are mentioned under the name of **SINIM** in Isa. xlix. 12, since Thsin was the name of the great feudal empire in the west of China, established after the breaking up of the empire about 1100 B.C.

IV. The Time of Christ and His Apostles.—The New Testament introduces us to the Roman world, comprising the Aryan races of Europe and Asia Minor, the Berber tribes of Northern Africa, the mixed population of Egypt, and the Semites of Carthage and Western Asia. It included also such non-Aryan populations as the Ligurians of Northern Italy and the Basques of Spain, the latter of whom constitute a race *sui generis*, generally termed Iberian. On the East it touched upon the empire of the **PARTHIANS**, apparently a Turanian or Finno-Tatar people. Among the Aryan populations of Europe were included, besides Greeks and Italians, Kelts, Teutons, and Thraco-Illyrians; while in Asia the Aryan Armenians, who belonged rather to the Asiatic than to the European section of the family, formed part of the empire. The **JEWS** were scattered over the whole world, which was divided, from the religious point of view, into Jew and **GENTILE.** Socially the Greek division into Greek and barbarian was adopted, though the Romans were also necessarily classed with the Greeks (see Acts xxviii. 2). St. Paul, however, lays down that God "hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth" (Acts xvii. 26; comp. Deut. xxxii. 8), refuses to admit the distinction between Jew and Gentile (Rom. x. 12), and derives all mankind from the same forefather Adam (1 Cor. xv. 22), though these statements must be taken rather in a religious than an ethnographical sense. The ethnology of Palestine itself had undergone considerable change. Judea, indeed, was inhabited by pure-blooded Jews, though the Roman supremacy had introduced a small number of Italians, and the rule of Herod may have brought with it Idumean settlers. The population of **SAMARIA**, however, consisted mainly of foreign elements, imported from Hamath, Babylonia, and Elam by the Assyrian kings (2 Kings xvii. 24; Ezra iv. 9, 10), intermingled with the survivors of the Israelites and Canaanites, and further enlarged by Greek and Latin colonists. "**GALILEE** of the Gentiles" in the north was thickly peopled with Greeks, Phœnicians, and Syrians, and the Jewish portion of the community does not seem to have been very large. On the eastern side of the Jordan Jewish or Israelitish blood was still more rare. The great conquering civilizations of Babylonia, Persia, Greece, and Rome, had, however, tended to destroy local dialects and languages, and to spread three languages—Aramaic, Greek, and Latin—throughout the known world. Here and there, no doubt, the old dialects still struggled on, as in **GALATIA** or Lycaonia (see Acts xiv. 11), and beyond the Roman dominion Persian and other tongues were widely spoken. But the introduction of universal languages, together with the belief of the Greek that every other tongue but his own was "barbarous", had brought linguistic differences into prominence, and occasioned that confusion between philology and ethnology which is even now not extinct. Race and language were made convertible terms, and to speak a "barbarous" tongue was to be a "**BARBARIAN**". Hence dialectical differences were exaggerated, as in Acts ii. 9–11; and the Gospel was commanded to be preached to "every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people" (Rev. xiv. 6; cp. Dan. iii. 4, &c.).

THE BIBLE AND THE MONUMENTS;

OR THE

HEBREWS IN THEIR RELATIONS WITH THE ORIENTAL MONARCHIES.

BY THE REV. A. H. SAYCE, M.A.,

Queen's College, Oxford.

N.B.—*The dates below are those necessitated by the Assyrian Canon. See also the "Chronological Summary".*

I. The Geographical position of Palestine must be carefully borne in mind, since it was this which brought the Israelites into contact with their heathen neighbours, and in spite of the commands of the Law and the protests of the Prophets, made them fall so readily under the influence of foreign customs and beliefs. Palestine stands midway between the two great powers of the ancient world, the empires of **ASSYRIA** and **BABYLONIA** on the east, and the empire of **EGYPT** on the south-west. Whenever these powers came into collision with each other, Palestine was the chosen battle-field, while **ARAM** was the inevitable scene of the wars and conquests through which the two great empires of the East oscillated towards each other. The northern part of Palestine itself was occupied by the **PHŒNICIANS**, of the same race and language as the Israelites, and therefore all the more likely to influence them for good or for evil. The Phœnicians were the most important relics left of the old Canaanite inhabitants of the country, and they were pre-eminently a commercial people, with their cities, Tyre, Sidon, Gebal or Byblos, &c., on the sea-coast, and their merchantmen trading to the furthest limits of the known world. Eastward of the Israelites came the kindred tribes of Moab, Ammon and Edom, as well as the Midianites, the Ishmaelites, the Kedarites, and other wandering and lawless Bedouins who occupied the desert of northern and central Arabia. Next to the Phœnicians, however, the Egyptians with their venerable civilisation exercised most influence over the Israelites. This was owing partly to their close proximity, partly to the fact that Palestine had once formed a portion of the Egyptian empire and been garrisoned by Egyptian soldiers, partly to the superior culture of the ancient monarchy of the Nile. It was only in the later period of Hebrew history that first Assyria and afterwards Babylonia and Persia took the place of Egypt. The Assyrians extended their conquests to the shores of the Mediterranean, and carried the Ten Tribes into captivity (B.C. 721); the Babylonians overthrew the Jewish kingdom and led the Jews into exile, and the Persians not only included Palestine in their dominions, but conquered Egypt as well.

II. The Historical and Political relations of Egypt, Assyria, Babylonia, Persia, Aram, and the Phœnicians, with the Israelites.

(*a*) **EGYPT**, the Biblical **MIZRAIM**, Mizraim being a dual form, meaning "the two Mazors" or "fortifications". These represented Lower and Upper Egypt, the latter being properly called Pathros (*Isa.* xi. 11; Egyptian, Pe-to-res, "land of the south"). Lower Egypt was Mazor, as in *Isa.* xix. 6, xxxvii. 25, where it is mistranslated "defence" and "besieged places", and was so called from the line of fortification which defended the country from the attack of its Asiatic neighbours on the east. Egypt is the oldest kingdom of which we know, though scholars have not yet settled the date to be assigned to Menes the founder of it. Mariette Bey makes it B.C. 5004; Brugsch Bey, B.C. 4400; Lepsius, B.C. 3892; Bunsen, B.C. 3643; Pessl, B.C. 3917; Poole and Renwick, B.C. 2700. These various views show how uncertain is the whole subject of Egyptian chronology, and oblige us to reckon by successive *dynasties* of kings and not by years. Of these dynasties, Manetho, the Egyptian historian who flourished in the third century B.C., numbers thirty dynasties from Menes to the second Persian conquest (B.C. 340), occupying 5528 years. But Egyptian scholars are not yet agreed as to whether or not some of these dynasties are to be regarded as contemporaneous.

Egyptian history is usually divided into the three periods of the Old Empire, the Middle Empire, and the New Empire. (1) Under the Old Empire, *i.e.* dynasties i.—vi., Memphis (*Hos.* ix. 6, elsewhere Noph) was the capital. To this period belong the pyramids, and a higher perfection of art than was ever subsequently attained. After the fall of the Old Empire came a period of confusion, and probably foreign invasion, and then (2) under the xi. and xii. dynasties Egypt revived in the Middle Empire, with its capital at No, *i.e.* Thebes in the south. Another period of weakness followed, and after a time Egypt was invaded by swarms of wandering strangers from Asia, known as the Hyksos or *shepherds*, who established themselves in northern Egypt at Zoan, or Tanis, and Avaris, while the native princes still continued to rule in the south. It would seem that the visits of Abraham, Joseph, and Jacob to Egypt must be placed during the occupation of the country by the Hyksos kings. The latter would have been of the same Semitic race as themselves, and therefore predisposed to give them a favourable reception. But at last "*there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph*". The Hyksos were driven out, and a native prince ruled from one end of Egypt to the other. (3) The New Empire was constituted by the xviii. and xix. dynasties, who restored Egypt to its early power and splendour, conquered Palestine, and overran Mesopotamia. The Israelites were associated with the Hyksos, whom the Egyptians naturally regarded with the most bitter hatred, and that series of oppressions was accordingly begun which ended with the **EXODUS**. Probably this took place in the time of the xix. dynasty, two of whose kings bore the name of Rameses, like one of the treasure cities built by the Israelites (Raamses, *Ex.* i. 11). A short time before, the **PHILISTINES**, Phœnician tribes settled in Caphtor or the Delta, had been established as a sort of Egyptian outpost in the five cities of southern Palestine; but Palestine itself had become independent of Egypt. The conquest of the Canaanites by the Israelites under Joshua was probably facilitated by the losses they had suffered in their struggles with Egypt. After the close of the xix. dynasty, Egypt once more fell into decay, and the high-priests of Amun at Thebes usurped the regal power.—The Egyptian princess married by Solomon was apparently the daughter of a subordinate king who reigned at Tanis towards the end of this period. But Shishak or Sheshonk I., founder of the xxii. dynasty, restored Egypt's power. Early in his reign he received Jeroboam, Solomon's 'adversary' (1 *K.* xi. 40), and later conquered Rehoboam and captured Jerusalem (1 *K.* xiv. 25, 26). An account of his conquests, with a list of the towns he had taken in both Judah and Israel, is inscribed on the outside of the S. wall of a temple at Karnak. Perhaps his successor, Osorkon I., is the Biblical Zerah: 2 *Chr.* xiv. 9. The xxv. dynasty was a foreign one, consisting of **ETHIOPIANS**

who had conquered Egypt. One of these, Sabaco or So, made an alliance with Hoshea king of Israel; and another, TIRHAKAH, came ineffectually to the help of HEZEKIAH. In fact, it was under these Ethiopian rulers that Egypt first came into collision with **ASSYRIA**. The Jewish kings turned to Egypt for alliance and aid against the common foe, but, as the prophets declared, Egypt was a "broken reed". Sabaco's successor, Sabatok, was defeated at Raphia by SARGON in 720 B.C., Tirhakah was defeated at Eltakeh by SENNACHERIB in 701, and Egypt was finally conquered and turned into an Assyrian province by ESAR-HADDON. It successfully revolted, however,. under Psammetichus I. of Sais, B.C. 660, and the wars of his successors, NECHO and HOPHRA, or Apries, against **BABYLONIA** caused them to come into conflict with Judæa, now a tributary state of the Babylonian empire. JOSIAH was slain at Megiddo by Necho, when the latter was on his march against Nebuchadnezzar (2 *Kings* xxiii. 29), and the Egyptian monarch subsequently deposed JEHOAHAZ, making JEHOIAKIM king in his stead, and laid the land under a tribute of 100 talents of silver and one talent of gold. HOPHRA sent an army to the assistance of ZEDEKIAH when attacked by NEBUCHADNEZZAR (*Jer.* xxxvii. 5, 7, 11), and it was into Egypt that the Jews fled, carrying Jeremiah with them, after the murder of Gedaliah. Hophra was deposed and put to death by his subjects, and his successor, Amasis, had a long and prosperous reign. Hardly was he dead, however, before Egypt was invaded by Cambyses, king of Persia, and reduced to the condition of a Persian province, B.C. 525.

The title of PHARAOH, given to the Egyptian sovereigns in the Bible, is the Egyptian *per-āa*, or "Great House"; a title which may be compared with that of the "Sublime Porte" or Gate.

(*b*) **ASSYRIA** and **BABYLONIA**. The two great kingdoms of the Tigris and Euphrates come before us early in the Old Testament. NIMROD, we are told (*Gen.* x. 10), made BABEL or Babylon, Erech (now *Warka*), Accad, and Calneh, the beginning of his kingdom, and out of SHINAR or Sumir, that is, north-western Chaldea, Asshur went forth and built NINEVEH, Ir-Rehoboth ("the city of streets"), Calah (now *Nimrud*), and Resen, called Ris-eni, "the head of the fountain", in the inscriptions. At Babel, "the Gate of God", which the Greeks changed into Babylon, the confusion of tongues took place; and in UR of the CHALDEES, now *Mugheir*, on the western bank of the Euphrates, the capital of the earliest Chaldean kings of whom we know, ABRAHAM was born. The first inhabitants of the country, who built the great cities there and invented a system of writing, spoke an agglutinative language like that of the Finns or Turks, which is usually termed Accadian; but the Semites had already settled among them, the chief seat of the latter at the time being in Shinar or Sumir rather than in Accad, the south-eastern division of the country. From time to time Babylonia was overrun by the mountaineers of **ELAM**, whence the Accadians had themselves originally come, and Elamite dynasties ruled in Chaldea. One of these Elamite princes was CHEDOR-LAOMER or Cudur-Lagamar, "the servant of the god Lagamar", who commanded the three vassal sovereigns, TIDAL or Turgal of Gutium (a wide tract of country, in part of which the kingdom of Assyria afterwards arose), ARIOCH or Eri-Acu, king of Ellasar, possibly the Babylonian town Larsa (now *Senkereh*), and AMRAPHEL, king of Sumir, in their campaign against the West (*Gen.* xiv.). At this period Babylonia was still governed by Accadian monarchs, as is shown by the proper names Turgal, Eri-Acu ("the servant of the Moon-god"), and Amraphel. Subsequently the Semites obtained the upper hand; the Accadian language became extinct, and even the names of many of the cities were changed. Thus the city which was called *Ca-dimirra*, "Gate of God", was translated into its Semitic equivalent, Bab-el. One of the Semitic kings, Sargon I., was a great patron of literature, and caused the books of his Accadian predecessors to be translated and edited. The kingdom of **ASSYRIA**, so called from its capital ASSUR (now *Kalah-Sherghat*), was founded in the 17th century B.C., and soon became powerful enough to contend successfully against **BABYLONIA**, where BABYLON had now become the capital in the place of Ur. In 876 B.C., an Assyrian king named Assur-natsir-pal laid **PHŒNICIA** under tribute, and his son and successor, Shalmaneser II., defeated BENHADAD of Damascus, and AHAB of Israel, with their allies, in a battle at Aroer. Benhadad and his successor, HAZAEL, were weakened in a series of campaigns, which accordingly allowed the Israelites to gain advantages over the Syrians (1 *Kin.* xx.). In 842 B.C. Shalmaneser states that he received tribute from "JEHU, son of Omri", and the Jewish tribute-bearers are represented on a black marble obelisk, now in the British Museum. In 745 B.C., TIGLATH-PILESER II., an usurper, ascended the throne, the old line of Assyrian kings having ended with Assur-nirari. In 742 B.C. we find Tiglath-pileser overthrowing HAMATH, then allied with AZARIAH (UZZIAH) king of Judah, and in 738 receiving tribute from MENAHEM of Israel, and REZIN of Syria. Considerable difficulty is occasioned by the mention of "PUL, the king of Assyria" in 2 *Kings* xv. 19, as no such king is known to the Assyrian monuments, and the tribute said to have been given to Pul is claimed by Tiglath-pileser to have been given to himself. Different explanations of the difficulty have been suggested; but perhaps it is best to regard Pul as a corrupt reading for Tiglath-*pil*-eser. In 734 B.C. Tiglath-pileser states that he invaded the **PHILISTINES**, and about the same time received tribute from AHAZ, of Judah; conformably to what we read in 2 *Kings* xvi. 8. As he calls the king of Judah Jehoahaz, it would seem that the Biblical writer has dropped the sacred name which properly formed the first part of the name of Ahaz on account of the latter's wickedness. In return for the submission of Ahaz, Tiglath-pileser attacked Israel, and laid siege to Damascus, which he captured, B.C. 732. Rezin, its king, was put to death, and Syria became a province of the Assyrian empire. Three years afterwards Israel was overrun (2 *Kings* xv. 29), HOSHEA was appointed king of Samaria in the place of the murdered PEKAH, and a tribute of 10 talents of gold and 1000 talents of silver was exacted. B.C. 727 Tiglath-pileser was succeeded by SHALMANESER (IV.), who undertook the siege of Samaria in consequence of Hoshea's revolt. Before Samaria was taken, however, Shalmaneser died, and the throne was seized by *Sargon* (B.C. 721), who took the Israelitish capital, carrying 27,280 of the inhabitants into captivity. The rest were allowed to remain under the government of vassal kings appointed by the Assyrians. One of these kings, Menahem II., is mentioned by *Sennacherib* in 701 B.C.; another, Abi-baal, by *Esar-haddon*. About 665 B.C., the kings were replaced by a governor, which explains *Isa.* vii. 8. The change of government was probably in consequence of another revolt, which was suppressed by ESAR-HADDON, who carried away the remaining Israelites, and supplied their places with foreigners (see *Ezra* iv. 2). Perhaps the ASNAPPER of *Ezra* iv. 10 is Assur-bani-pal, or Sardanapalus, the son and successor of ESAR-HADDON. However this may be, *Sargon* (B.C. 721—704) laid all Palestine under tribute, and in 711 checked the formation of an alliance between MERODACH-BALADAN, k. of Babylon, on the one side, and HEZEKIAH with the Philistines, Edomites, Ammonites, Moabites, and Egyptians, on the other, by invading Palestine, taking Jerusalem as it would appear (see *Isa.* x. and xxii.), and utterly destroying *Ashdod*, the centre of the confederacy (*Isa.* xx. 1.), before the Babylonians were ready to move. Merodach-Baladan, who is called the son of Yagina or Yugæus, was originally the chief of a tribe named Caldai or **CHALDEANS**, on the Persian Gulf. He had made himself master of Babylon, where he ruled from B.C. 721 to 709, when he was driven out by Sargon. His embassy to Hezekiah (2 *Kings* xx. 12—19) was sent with the purpose of forming the confederacy against the common enemy. In B.C. 704, Sargon was murdered, and SENNACHERIB his son mounted the throne on the

12th day of Ab, or July. Three years after (B.C. 701) occurred his well-known campaign against Hezekiah, which ended with the destruction of his army and the overthrow of his schemes of conquest in the West. After defeating Hezekiah's ally, TIRHAKAH of Egypt, at Eltakeh, and severely punishing the leading men of Ekron, who had revolted against Assyria and delivered their king Padi, who was faithful to Sennacherib, into Hezekiah's hands, the Assyrian monarch overran Judah and shut up Hezekiah in Jerusalem "like a bird in a cage". Sennacherib claims to have received at the same time a tribute of 30 talents of gold and 300 talents of silver (comp. 2 *Kin.* xviii. 14), besides Hezekiah's daughters, wives, and eunuchs, and an immense quantity of precious stones and other objects. This was sent to *Lachish* (a representation of which, in a bas-relief, is now in the British Museum) in the vain hope of inducing Sennacherib to spare Jerusalem (2 *Kin.* xviii. 14). But Sennacherib, after sending into captivity 200,150 Jews with their cattle and camels, and capturing 46 fortified cities and numberless villages, despatched the three officials, the *Tartan* or "commander-in-chief", the *Rab-shakeh* or "prime minister", and the *Rab-saris* or "lord chamberlain", to besiege Jerusalem. It has been conjectured that the Rab-shakeh was a renegade Jew, since he spoke Hebrew instead of the Aramaic or Syrian (not Assyrian) language, which was now the language of trade and diplomacy, like French in modern times (2 *Kin.* xviii. 26). After the destruction of his army Sennacherib returned home, and the next year carried his arms into Babylonia, which had revolted with the help of the **ELAMITES**. Twenty years later (681 B.C.) his two elder sons, Adar-malik (*Adrammelech*) and Nergal-*Sharezer*, jealous of the favour shown to their younger brother Esar-haddon, murdered him (2 *K.* xix. 36, 37). After the murder they fled to Armenia, against which Esar-haddon was at the time conducting a campaign, and along with the Armenians were defeated by their brother in a battle in eastern Cappadocia. ESAR-HADDON conquered Egypt, which he divided into 20 satrapies, and is probably meant by the "*cruel lord*" of *Isa.* xix. 4. Among his tributaries he names MANASSEH, the idolatrous king of Judah, who was afterwards carried captive to Babylon and temporarily confined there (2 *Chron.* xxxiii. 11). Babylon, which had been destroyed by Sennacherib, was rebuilt by Esar-haddon, who held his court there during half the year; this accounts for the fact that "the king of Assyria" brought Manasseh to Babylon, and not to Nineveh. In B.C. 670 Esar-haddon associated his son Assur-bani-pal with him on the throne (on the 12th day of Iyyar, or March), and two years afterwards, on Esar-haddon's death, Assur-bani-pal became sole king. The attempted revolt of Egypt under Tirhakah (who had taken refuge in Ethiopia) caused a terrible vengeance to be taken on Nia or Thebes, the Biblical NO-AMMON or "No of the god Amun" (not "*populous No*," as A. V.). It was sacked, its monuments destroyed, and its people carried into captivity. This destruction of Thebes establishes the date of the prophecy of NAHUM, who refers to it as a recent event (*Nah.* iii. 8). After the death of Assur-bani-pal the empire began to break up, and at length Nineveh was besieged and destroyed by Cyaxares, king of Media, and Nabopolassar, the rebel viceroy of Babylonia. NEBUCHADNEZZAR (B.C. 604—561), the son of Nabopolassar, founded the Babylonian empire, and adorned his capital, Babylon, with great buildings, such as fortifications, palaces, temples, and hanging gardens, which are mentioned in his inscriptions. JEHOIACHIN and the Jewish nobles were carried into captivity in Babylon by him in 596 B.C., and in 585 came the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple, the overthrow of the Jewish monarchy, and the beginning of the Exile. The last king of Babylon was Nabu-nahid, or Nabonidus (B.C. 555—538), who refers in his inscriptions to his "eldest son Bel-sarra-yutsur", the BELSHAZZAR of Daniel. In 538 B.C. Babylon was taken by the Persian king CYRUS, Belshazzar was slain, and his father Nabonidus surrendered to the conqueror, who made him governor of Carmania.

(*c*) **PERSIA.** CYRUS founded the Persian empire by conquering those of Media, Lydia, and Babylonia, and thus making himself master of all Western Asia. The Persians belonged to the same Aryan race as the modern Persians and most of the European nations, and they inhabited the mountainous regions on the south-east of **ELAM**. The Aryan Medes, who had invaded and overcome the old Turanian inhabitants of Media in the 8th century B.C., were a branch of the same race; indeed, the Persians being originally but a Median tribe, the frequent association of '**MEDES** and **PERSIANS**' is not surprising (*e.g.* in *Isa.* xiii. '*Medes*' includes Persians). Moved by God, in fulfilment of Jeremiah's prophecies (*Ezra* i. 1), and perhaps also in return for the assistance the Jewish exiles seem to have rendered the Persians on their invasion of Babylonia, Cyrus allowed them to return home and rebuild the temple. A large number of the priests took advantage of the permission, though comparatively few of the rest of the people. Under *Sheshbazzar* or *Zerubbabel*, Ezra and Nehemiah, the temple was restored, the walls raised, and the injunctions of the Law carried out. Owing to the opposition of the **SAMARITANS**, however, the building of the temple was stopped for 16 years, that is to say, during the last seven years of the reign of Cyrus and the reigns of Cambyses and the Magian usurper Gomates, who professed to be Bardes the brother of Cambyses. But in the second year of DARIUS Hystaspis, B.C. 520 (or more probably B.C. 519, after the capture of Babylon and the death of the rebel king Nidintabel, who called himself Nebuchadnezzar, son of Nabonidus, in the June of that year), the original decree of CYRUS was found at Ecbatana in Media, and a fresh and favourable decree issued by Darius. EZRA the priest was despatched by ARTAXERXES Longimanus, the grandson of Darius, in B.C. 558, to organise and reassure the Jews at Jerusalem who had fallen into a state of great weakness and confusion, and shortly afterwards NEHEMIAH, the cupbearer of the same king, was appointed *Tirshatha* or governor of Judæa. To Nehemiah was due the restoration of the walls and the settlement of internal affairs, which enabled the Jews once more to maintain themselves against their heathen neighbours, and to establish a compact state. Xerxes, the father of Artaxerxes, seems to have been the AHASUERUS of the book of Esther. The monotheism of the Persians, and their hatred of idolatry, naturally produced a certain sympathy between them and the Jews, who repaid the favours they had received at the hands of the Persian monarchs by acting as a military check upon Egypt. This monotheism probably led to Cyrus' opposition to idolatry and vocation as the "Anointed", *Isa.* xlv. 1. When Alexander of Macedon overthrew the Persian empire, and Persian monotheism replaced by Greek polytheism, the feelings of the Jews towards their Imperial masters gradually changed, and finally resulted in the wars and victories of the MACCABEES.

(*d*) **PHŒNICIA.** Though Phœnicia had been included in the Promised Land, its inhabitants successfully resisted the attempts of the tribe of ASHER to expel them (*Judg.* i. 31), and LAISH seems alone of the **ZIDONIAN** towns to have fallen into the hands of the Israelites (*Judg.* xviii. 27). Subsequently, the intercourse between the Phœnicians and the Israelites was of a peaceful character. HIRAM, son of Abibal, king of **TYRE**, courted an alliance with the powerful David, and continued the friend of his son Solomon. The Phœnicians were at the time the chief traders of the world, and famous for their artistic skill; Hiram, accordingly, sent cedar wood, precious metals, and workmen for the temple and other buildings erected by Solomon in Jerusalem. Among the various works in brass executed by the workmen were palm trees, lilies, lions, oxen, and cherubim (1 *Kin.* vii. 13—45), the favourite subjects of such Phœnician works of art as have come down to us. Hiram also lent Solomon sailors for his trading expeditions to India. and received in return corn and oil (comp. *Acts* xii. 20), some cities of little value, and the use of the port of EZION-GEBER in the Red Sea (1 *Kin.* ix. 11—14, 26—28;

x. 22). After the division of the kingdom, Judah was cut off from any contact with Phœnicia, though Tyre occupies a prominent place in the writings of the Jewish prophets in consequence of the evil influence its wealth and idolatry exercised upon their countrymen. With the northern kingdom, on the other hand, Phœnicia continued in friendly relations; a result of which was the marriage of Ahab with JEZEBEL, the daughter of ETHBAAL, or Ithobal, king of Sidon (or, according to *Menander*, the Phœnician historian, of Tyre), and the introduction of Baal-worship among the Israelites. The reforms of JOSIAH naturally excited the religious fanaticism and hatred of the Phœnicians who bordered on the kingdom of Judah after the overthrow of that of Israel, and we find the Tyrians, therefore, rejoicing over the fall of Jerusalem (*Ezek.* xxvi. 2). But they were themselves besieged by Nebuchadnezzar for 13 years, though apparently without success. They had, however, already suffered at the hands of the Assyrians. Under Luliya or Elulæus, Tyre had been besieged by Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and though apparently not captured by Shalmaneser, the city lost its former supremacy over SIDON, ACCHO (or *Ptolemais' Acre*), and CYPRUS (**CHITTIM**). In B.C. 702, Elulæus was again attacked by Sennacherib and fled to Cyprus, and one of his successors, Baal, sent tribute to Esar-haddon in B.C. 678. Shortly afterwards, the latter revolted in concert with Tirhakah, and Tyre was besieged by the Assyrians. It submitted to Assur-bani-pal after a long siege, Yahimelech, the eldest son of Baal, arranging the conditions of peace. **SIDON** had fared even worse than Tyre. Elulæus had reduced it to subjection to Tyre, from whose yoke it had previously revolted, and it was consequently besieged and taken by Sennacherib during his war with Tyre in 702 B.C., and Tubaal appointed king. For a while Zidon became the leading city of Phœnicia, until, in 679 B.C., it revolted from Assyria, but was speedily captured and utterly destroyed by Esar-haddon. It must soon have risen from its ruins, however, as it is mentioned in *Jeremiah* (xxv. 22; xxvii. 3), and in Persian times it was the most prosperous state in northern Palestine. Tyre had probably been much weakened by the siege of Nebuchadnezzar, and the internal dissensions caused by the tyranny of the last king, Baal II., who was deposed in 562 B.C., and annual *Suffetes* or 'judges' appointed. Royalty was restored 6 years later. Tyre took its name from the word *Tsur*, "a rock", the island on which it was situated being so named (see *Isa.* xxiii. 2). Here was a great temple of BAAL Melcarth, the Sun-god, which the priests affirmed to have been built B.C. 2750. The city is mentioned in the Travels of an Egyptian *Mohar* or officer who visited Palestine one or two centuries before its conquest by the Israelites. Opposite insular Tyre was another city called Palætyrus, or Old Tyre, which sometimes appears as an independent state, but was more usually regarded as a suburb of Tyre proper. Sidon also was a double city, since Sennacherib mentions both GREAT SIDON (see *Josh.* xix. 28) and Lesser Sidon. Sidon, *i.e.* "The Fishing Town", was the oldest city of Phœnicia (*Gen.* x. 15), the native name of Phœnicia being CANAAN or the "Lowlands", which was afterwards extended to denote the whole of Palestine. In the Egyptian inscriptions Phœnicia is called *Keft*, the inhabitants being Kefa, and since Keft-ur or "Greater Phœnicia" was the name given to the Delta of the Nile, from the Phœnician colonies settled upon it, the Philistines who came from CAPHTOR or Keft-ur (*Deut.* ii. 23; *Amos* ix. 7; *Jer.* xlvii. 4) must have been of Phœnician origin. Like commercial nations generally, the Phœnicians were great colonisers; among their colonies may be mentioned CHITTIM or Kition in Cyprus, from which the whole island takes its name in the Old Testament (*Gen.* x. 4; *Num.* xxiv. 24; *Isa.* xxiii. 1, 12; *Jer.* ii. 10; *Ezek.* xxvii. 6), and *Carthage* on the northern coast of Africa, founded, it was said, by Elissa or Dido, the sister of Pygmalion king of Tyre (B.C. 870).

(*e*) **ARAM** and the **HITTITES**. To the north-east of Phœnicia were the highlands of Syria, the cities of the Hittites, and the plateau of Mesopotamia. In the Old Testament this tract of country is known as **ARAM**. Mesopotamia, enclosed between the Tigris and Euphrates, is called ARAM-NAHARAIM, "Aram of the two rivers" (*Gen.* xxiv. 10; *Deut.* xxiii. 4; *Judg.* iii. 8), though only the northern portion of it is designated *Naharaina* and *Nahri* or Nairi on the Egyptian and Assyrian monuments. Elsewhere it is termed PADAN-ARAM (*Gen.* xxv. 20; xxviii. 2), identical with the country of Padan mentioned in an early Babylonian inscription, as well as simply Aram "the highlands" (rendered "**SYRIA**" in the A. V.; see *Gen.* xxv. 20; xxxi. 20, 24; *Deut.* xxvi. 5; *Judg.* iii. 10). Naharaina was the leading antagonist of Egypt in Asia in the time of Thothmes I. (xviii. dynasty); one of its kings, CUSHAN-RISH-ATHAIM, extended his conquests to Palestine shortly after the Israelitish conquest (*Judg.* iii. 8—10); and the numerous principalities of Nahri were engaged in constant wars with the Assyrian monarchs. Strictly speaking, PETHOR, which lay on the western bank of the Euphrates, close to the R. Sajur, ought not to be included in this division of Aram (*Deut.* xxiii. 4). It was situated rather in ARAM-ZOBAH, conquered by David (2 *Sam.* x. 6, 8; viii. 3; 1 *Chron.* xviii., xix.). In the time of Saul, Zobah was ruled by several petty kings (1 *Sam.* xiv. 47), who were subsequently reduced by HADADEZER, David's antagonist. Hadadezer seems also to have made Damascus tributary to him (2 *Sam.* viii. 5; 1 *Kin.* xi. 23, 24). The territory of Zobah which extended into the desert towards Palmyra adjoined ARAM-REHOB and ARAM-MAACHAH (2 *Sam.* x. 6). Aram-Maachah, again, bordered on GESHUR "in Aram" (2 *Sam.* xv. 8; iii. 3), and both formed part of the territory allotted to MANASSEH (*Josh.* xiii. 11, 13); however Rehob and part of Zobah alone are included under the name of *Arumu* or Aram in the Assyrian inscriptions, which place them on the west bank of the Euphrates, southward of Pethor and the R. Sajur. After the middle of the eighth century B.C., the Assyrian inscriptions speak of another tribe of Aramæans, also called NABATHEANS, which inhabited the marshes south of Babylonia. West of Zobah and north of Damascus (but separated from it by the chain of Antilibanus) lay HAMATH (now *Hamah*), in the valley of the Upper Orontes, or N. part of the Mid-Lebanon valley. At the sources of the Orontes lived a people called Patinai, east of whom came the powerful kingdoms of the Hittites. The **HITTITES** are first mentioned in the Egyptian inscriptions of Thothmes III., and in the time of the xix. dynasty they take the leading place previously occupied by Naharaina. At this period they had two capitals, Kadesh, near Emesa, on Lake Kadez, or Homs, in the south, and CARCHEMISH, now *Jerablûs*, south of Biredjik, on the Euphrates, in the north. Kadesh was stormed and taken more than once by the Egyptians. In the age of the Assyrian king Tiglath-pileser I., B.C. 1130, the Hittites had receded towards their northern capital, *Carchemish*, which in the 9th century B.C. absorbed the smaller states and remained a rich and powerful rival of Assyria until captured by Sargon B.C. 717. A treaty exists made between the Egyptian king Rameses II. and a prince of the Hittites, the Hittite copy of which was on a plate of silver. Under Solomon horses were imported from Egypt for sale to "*all the kings of the Hittites*", "*and of Syria*" (Aram), 1 *Kin.* x. 29; see *Judg.* i. 26 and 2 *Kin.* vii. 6, and among Solomon's wives were Hittites (1 *Kin.* xi. 1). In the Patriarchal Period a branch of the Hittite race seems to have settled in the S. of Palestine, in the neighbourhood of HEBRON. It was this branch that is usually meant in the O. T. when the Hittites are named. To it belonged EPHRON (*Gen.* xxiii.), Judith and Bashemath, Esau's wives (*Gen.* xxvi. 34; comp. xxxvi. 2, 3), Ahimelech, David's companion (1 *Sam.* xxvi. 6), and probably also URIAH (2 *Sam.* xi.). Near Hebron was Debir, the city of the 'Oracle', the early name of which was KIRJATH-SEPHER or 'book town' (*Josh.* xv. 15). The Hittites, in fact, were a literary people; a scribe, *Kirab-sar* or "prince of Aleppo", is mentioned on the Egyptian

monuments, and they possessed a peculiar system of hieroglyphic writing, as yet undeciphered*. Inscriptions in this writing have been found at Hamath, Aleppo, Carchemish, and *Lycaonia*, to which the Hittite dominion appears to have once extended. The art of the Hittites was a modification of that of Assyria, and they worshipped a great variety of gods, to some of which temples may have been erected by Solomon. They had frequent wars with the Syrians of Hamath and of **DAMASCUS**, which after the fall of David's empire became the dominant Syrian state (1 *Kin.* xi. 23—25; xv. 18; 2 *Kin.* vii. 6). In B.C. 854, however, a confederacy under BEN-HADAD of Damascus, which included Hamathites, Ammonites, and 2000 chariots and 10,000 men from Ahab of Israel, was defeated at Aroer by Shalmaneser the Assyrian king. The blows inflicted on Ben-hadad by the Assyrians probably encouraged Ahab to attack *Ramoth-Gilead* (1 *Kin.* xxii. 1—4). In B.C. 842, Shalmaneser defeated HAZAEL, the murderer and successor of Ben-hadad (see 2 *Kin.* viii. 15), who subsequently ravaged Israel. REZIN, the last king of Damascus, in alliance with Pekah of Israel, endeavoured to overthrow the dynasty of David in Jerusalem and replace Ahaz by a creature of his own (*Isa.* vii. 6). Ahaz, however, summoned Tiglath-pileser II., king of Assyria, to his assistance; Damascus was besieged and taken and Rezin slain, B.C. 732. Both in peace and in war Damascus exercised considerable influence upon the northern kingdom of Israel, part of its important trade (*Ezek.* xxvii. 18) being diverted thither. Ahab acquired trading privileges at Damascus, where he made "*streets*" or merchants' quarters (1 *Kin.* xx. 34), as Ben-hadad had previously done in Samaria, and Amos (iii. 12) refers to the "damask couches" of Samaria (not "*in Damascus*" as A. V.). The same intimate relations that existed between Israel and Damascus seem to have existed between Judah and **HAMATH**. In the time of Thothmes III., Hamath belonged to the Hittites; in the time of David its king, TOI, made an alliance with the Hebrew monarch (2 *Sam.* viii. 10). Store-cities were built by Solomon in its territory (2 *Chron.* viii. 4), and in B.C. 740 Azariah formed an alliance against Assyria with the king of Hamath, which however, was overthrown by Tiglath-pileser, and Hamath and its 19 districts were conquered by the Assyrians. In B.C. 720, Hamath revolted under a usurper, named *Yahu-bihdi*, perhaps of Jewish origin, since his name is compounded with the sacred name of the God of Israel. He was, however, captured at Aroer and flayed alive, while Hamath was placed under an Assyrian governor, and its inhabitants transported to Samaria (2 *Kin.* xvii. 24, 30). The only Hamathite deity known to us is *Ashima* or Asimath (2 *Kin.* xvii. 30), but worship was also probably paid to the two divinities of Damascus, RIMMON and Babia.

III. THE INFLUENCE ON ISRAEL—OF THE RELIGIONS.

(*a*) Of **EGYPT**.—The foundation of Egyptian religious belief was the *worship of the Sun*, which was adored under various forms, as the rising sun, the midday sun, the setting sun, &c. When Egypt was organised under one government, the different local deities, such as Ptah of Memphis, or Amun of Thebes, were united in a single system, and eventually all resolved into manifestations of the Sun-god. The predominance of a city was marked by the predominance of its deity: thus when Thebes (No, NO-AMON) was the capital, Amun stood at the head of the gods. The cult of Osiris was a particular development of solar worship. The Egyptian religion as professed by the priests and educated classes, became pantheistic. All that is was regarded as living and moving in the One omnipotent, omniscient, and all-good God. Side by side with this belief went, strangely, a *worship of animals*. But the educated classes looked upon the animals merely as symbols of the deities to whom they were dedicated, though the lower classes undoubtedly paid them Divine honours. Educated and uneducated alike, however, all believed after a fashion in the resurrection of the body, the immortality of the soul, a judgment to come, and a heaven and hell. It was in connection with the belief in the *resurrection* of the body that embalming was practised. But Egyptian superstitions never attracted the Hebrews. The 2nd commandment was directed against the multitude of idols and symbolical images in Egyptian temples, and esp. against the worship of animals. JEROBOAM'S calf-worship was not connected with the Egyptian worship of the bull Apis, but, as we shall see, was due to Assyrian and Phœnician influence. The clearly-expressed personality of God in the Old Testament, which is sometimes even described in anthropomorphic language, is in direct contrast to Egyptian pantheism. The references to a future state, and such passages as seem to ignore it, indicate an attitude of mind quite different from that of the ancient Egyptians. The danger feared by the prophets, when they opposed any alliance or commercial intercourse between Judah and Egypt, apparently proceeded not from Egyptian idolatry, but from the idolatry of the Semites settled in the Delta. Even the ecclesiastical system of the two peoples differed essentially. The Egyptian priesthood was in large measure secular, like that of Rome; the priests held various civil functions, and though for the most part the priesthood was hereditary, father, wife, and children being all alike included in it, it was possible for an Egyptian of any class or rank to raise himself into it. Along with the priests there were also monks and nuns, who lived in cells attached to the temples. Of all this there is no trace in Israelitish history (see W. R. Cooper's *Egypt and the Pentateuch*. Bagster and Sons, 1875).

(*b*) Of **ASSYRIA** and **BABYLONIA**.—The religion of the primitive Accadian population of Babylonia was Shamanistic, that is to say, every object and force of nature had its "spirit", good or bad, which could be compelled to confer a benefit or refrain from doing harm by certain *magic* rites and incantations known to the Shamans or sorcerers who took the place of priests. Subsequently a hierarchy of deities was established, at the head of which were Anu "the sky", Ea "the deep", and Elum or BEL "the earth" and nether world. The seat of these deities was placed on the summit of "the mountain of the world" in the north-east, the central pivot of the earth, on which the sky and its stars rested (see *Isa.* xiv. 13, 14, where we should translate "the mountain of the assembly [of the gods] in the extremities of the north"). When the Semites settled in Babylonia and amalgamated with the Accadians, the *worship of the Sun-god* assumed large proportions, and the various epithets applied to the sun became as many solar deities and heroes. At the same time the cultivation of astronomy brought with it *star-worship;* and certain gods were identified with the planets. The numerous "spirits" of the old Shamanistic creed were summed up among "the 300 spirits of heaven", and "the 600 spirits of earth". As the worship of nature lay at the bottom of the religious belief of the Semites, and the productive powers of nature seem to imply a female as well as a male element, every god was now provided with a goddess, who was regarded as his wife or double. In this way by the *union of Accadian and Semitic beliefs* there was formed an elaborate religious system, which included an almost innumerable number of deities, each arranged according to rank and precedence. Into this system was further fitted the astro-theology, or worship of the stars, which grew up about B.C. 2000. After the extinction of the Accadian power the whole of this religious system was adopted by the Semitic Babylonians and Assyrians, along with

* From the excavations about to be undertaken on the site of *Carchemish* we may soon expect to obtain a large number of inscriptions and a clue to the decipherment of the characters in which they are written, as well as monuments of the art and daily life of the Hittites. Meanwhile, the scantiness of the materials at present at our disposal forbids any attempt to trace Aramaic and Hittite religion, science, literature, or art. Hence, no mention of Aram and the Hittites has been made under the headings that follow.

such old Accadian beliefs and practices as the sacredness of the number seven (in reference to the 7 planets), the division of the month into weeks of 7 days, and the observance of the seventh as a day of rest, the observance of feasts at the new moon, the institution of religious prostitutes, the conception of vicarious punishment, and *human sacrifice*, especially by fire. The Chaldean sabbath was observed on the 7th, 14th, 19th, 21st, and 28th days of the month, and was called "a day of completion of labours" in Accadian, and a "*Sabbath*" (explained as "a day of rest for the heart") in Assyrian. A Babylonian saints' calendar for the intercalary month Elul lays down the following prescriptions for the first sabbath of the month:—"A sabbath: The prince of many nations may not eat the flesh of *birds* and cooked fruit. He may not change the garments of his body. He may not put on white robes. He may not offer sacrifice. The king may not ride in his chariot. He may not legislate in royal fashion. The general may not appoint by word of mouth a place of garrison. Medicine may not be applied for the sickness of the body". Many of these beliefs and practices were adopted by the Phœnicians (who also adopted some of the Babylonian gods), and probably increased the fatal attraction of the Phœnician religion on Israel. The observance of the Sabbath, though reinforced in the Law, went back, like the rite of circumcision, to the age of Abraham. Direct Assyrian and Babylonian influence upon Israel and Judah did not begin till the 9th and 8th centuries B.C., and was naturally extremely strong during the Exile. Thus in *Amos* v. 26, a passage which should be translated "*Siccuth* your king, and *Chiun* your image, the star of your god", we have an allusion to the two Assyrian deities Sakkut and Caivanu, the planet Saturn. MANASSEH, again, worshipped "the host of heaven" (2 *Kings* xxi. 3), and the exiles are described in *Isa.* lxv. 3, as "sacrificing in gardens and burning incense upon the bricks", in contrast to the idolatrous worship of their fathers upon the HIGH-PLACES and hills of Palestine (*v.* 7). Small images or TERAPHIM were set up behind the doors of private houses (*Isa.* lvii. 8; *Hos.* ix. 1, 2), like the clay images found under the floors at Nineveh. Horses and chariots were dedicated by the Jewish kings to the sun (2 *Kings* xxiii. 11), as among the Assyrians, and later the Persians; and in *Ezek.* viii. 14, we read of "women weeping for TAMMUZ" in the north gate of the temple. Tammuz signified in Accadian "the offspring" or "only son", and was a name of the Sun-god, called by the Semites Adonai (Greek, Adonis), "lord". The wintry descent of the sun after the summer solstice was commemorated by a feast of wailing, which was among the other religious customs that had passed from the Assyrians to the Phœnicians. It is therefore uncertain whether the worship of Tammuz was borrowed by the Jews directly from the Assyrians or mediately through the Phœnicians. This is not the case, however, with the worship of the sun, moon, planets, and stars suppressed by JOSIAH (2 *Kin.* xxiii. 5; see *Jer.* xix. 13; *Zeph.* i. 5), which must have been imported directly from Assyria or Babylonia, the seat of ancient astronomy and astrology. This worship may possibly have been introduced by AHAZ, whose inclination to adopt a foreign idolatry is shown by the altar modelled after one he saw at Damascus, which he ordered Urijah to set up in the temple (2 *Kin.* xvi.), and whose acquaintance with Babylonian astronomy is indicated by the *dial* he erected in Jerusalem (2 *Kin.* xx. 11). We may notice that Ahaz used the brazen altar in the temple for the purpose of *divination* (2 *Kin.* xvi. 15), an art in which the Babylonians were the instructors of the ancient world; cp. the history of BALAAM, *Num.* xxiii. 2, 3; xxiv. 1. Connected with star-worship was the *worship of the moon*. The moon was naturally one of the chief objects of adoration among a nation of astronomers like the Babylonians; and though the attributes of the Babylonian moon-god were transferred by the Phœnicians to their ASHTORETH, it is probable that the worship of "*the queen of heaven*" among the Jews, and the cakes or buns that were offered to her by the women of Jerusalem (*Jer.* vii. 18), were due to the immediate influence of Assyria. During the Exile the worship of even the inferior Babylonian deities spread among the Jews; and in *Isa.* lxv. 11, we read that some, forgetful of God's "holy temple" at Jerusalem, "prepare a table for GAD, and furnish the drink-offering unto MENI" (A.V. *margin*). Meni was the god of destiny, called Manu in Assyrian, and Gad was the god of good luck, whose name reappears in that of the city *Baal-gad* (*Josh.* xi. 17; xii. 7). The demonology of the later Jews may equally be traced back to Babylonia, where the inhabitants lived in daily dread of evil spirits, of whom Asmodeus, in the book of TOBIT, may be taken as a type. It was only in this life, however, that the spirits, either good or bad, were to be feared. The Assyro-Babylonians looked forward to a dreary future, to an underground Hades, where the phantoms of dead kings and heroes sat on thrones (see *Isa.* xiv. 9), where all was darkness and squalor, and where the spirits of the dead flitted like bats, with dust only for their food. Seven gates had to be passed before Hades was reached, and the souls of the dead might be called up from it by the magical rites of *necromancer* (see *Isa.* lxv. 4; viii. 19). For a select few only was "the land of the silver sky" reserved, where the happy spirits feasted in light.

(*c*) Of **PERSIA**. The Persians were *monotheists*, disciples of their great prophet Zoroaster. Ormazd (Ahura-mazda, "the wise Being"), the principle of light and goodness, was held to be the one God who had created the world. In his name the Persian kings destroyed idols and idolatry in the countries they conquered. By the side of Ormazd was placed Ahriman (Angrô-mainyus), the principle of darkness and evil, who had introduced sin and misery into the creation of Ormazd. While the world lasts Ormazd and Ahriman were believed to be equal in power; though finally Ahriman would be overcome, and evil destroyed. This dualism was opposed to the strict monotheism of the Jewish faith, and allusions to it may possibly occur in such passages as *Isa.* xlv. 7. Under Ormazd and Ahriman were vast multitudes of subordinate spirits, good angels and wicked demons. The angels were formed into a hierarchy, at the head of which were the six Ameshaspentas or archangels. The Persians further believed in a fall of man, brought about by Ahriman, in a saviour, in a future state, and in the resurrection of the body. But beyond the sympathy caused by a common monotheism, it is difficult to discover any marks of influence exercised by Persian religion on the Jews, though attempts have been made to ascribe to such an influence the increased prominence given, after the Exile, to the doctrine of a future life, as well as the conception of Satan as prince of the devils and of this world, and opposed to God as darkness to light. In *Job* i. 6—12, Satan appears among "the sons of God" or angels (see 1 *Kin.* xxii. 21—23). And the Pharisees, in opposition to the Sadducees, admitted the existence of angels and spirits and the doctrine of the resurrection (*Acts* 23. 8). An attempt has also been made to connect the belief of the post-exilic Jews in hierarchies of good and evil spirits, of whom Asmodeus in TOBIT is an example, with the similar belief of the Zoroastrian Persians. But though Asmodeus is undoubtedly a Persian word (Aêshmô-daêvô, "the spirit Aêshma", the demon of anger), the belief itself goes back to the Babylonians, from whom it was probably derived by the Persians as well as by the Jews.

(*d*) Of the **PHŒNICIANS**. A common language and kindred, as well as proximity and commercial intercourse, caused the Israelites to be more strongly attracted by Phœnician belief and practices than by those of any other people. The Phœnicians shared the same religious beliefs as the Canaanites, Moabites, Edomites, Ammonites, and Philistines, and, as has been already noticed, a large part of their mythology and their deities was originally borrowed from Babylonia. Phœnician religion may be characterised as a

sensual *nature-worship*, in which the *worship of the Sun*-god held the chief place. The Sun-god, called by the general name of BAAL (lord), or MOLOCH, MILCOM (king), was worshipped under a great variety of forms and attributes, each of which became a separate god. As the hot sun of summer he was called Baal-Khammân (Ammon), and as such placed at the head of the gods; as the waning summer sun, TAMMUZ or Adonis; as the god of destiny, Baal-*Gad*; as the patron of Tyre, Baal-Tsur and Melkarth ("king of the city"); as the sun with long hair or rays, Baal-*Shemesh*. In short, the number of BAALIM was infinite; each state had its own peculiar ones, and there was a new Baal for each aspect under which the sun could be adored. In course of time the word Baal became synonymous with "god", and so even the deity of the river Tamyras was termed Baal-Tamar. Among the Philistines the sun was compared to a great fly, and accordingly worshipped under the name of *Baal-zebub*, "lord of flies". The oracle of Baal-zebub at Ekron, where answers seem to have been obtained from the hum and motions of flies, was consulted by AHAZIAH (2 *Kin.* i. 2, 3, 6); and among the later Jews the name became a synonyme of Satan, whence the *Beelzebul* of the N. T. While the more spiritual side of sun-worship was reflected in the Assyro-Babylonian *Bel*-Merodach (*Isa.* xlvi. 1), its grosser side was represented in the worship of the Moabite (and Midianite) *Baal-Peor* (*Num.* xxv. 3, sq.; *Deut.* iv. 3). When addressed as "king" the sun was called MOLOCH by the Israelites, MILCOM or MALCHAM by the Ammonites (2 *Kin.* xxiii. 13; *Zeph.* i. 5), Melkarth by the Tyrians, and Malik by the Assyrians. In *Jer.* xlix. 1, we should render "Malcham" rather than "their king", and the probable meaning of the word translated "brick-kiln" in 2 *Sam.* xii. 31, is "place of Moloch". Among the Moabites the name Moloch or Milcom was replaced by CHEMOSH (1 *Kin.* xi. 7), but both gods were essentially the same. To both children were burnt to death in sacrifice (*Jer.* vii. 31; 2 *Chron.* xxviii. 3; 2 *Kin.* iii. 27), a custom which we now know was ultimately of Accadian origin. The same wish to propitiate the fierce deity of summer heat caused the priests of Baal to cut themselves with knives (1 *Kin.* xviii. 28). Since however the heat of the sun creates as well as destroys, the Sun-god was worshipped as both creator and destroyer, and symbolic pillars were accordingly dedicated to Melkarth. The ox, the sun's usual symbol, denoting his strength, was originally derived from Babylonia, where the image of the winged bull, called the *kirubu* or cherub, guarded the house from the entrance of evil spirits. The cherub was adopted into Phœnician art. The two cherubs made for Solomon (1 *Kin.* vi. 23—28), the "carved figures of cherubims and palm-trees and open flowers" (1 *Kin.* vi. 29), were the work of Phœnician artists, with whom palm-trees and open flowers were favourite devices. Like the rest of the Semitic race, the Phœnicians were worshippers of nature and its generative powers, and every god therefore was provided with a goddess. Thus by the side of Baal stood Baaltis or ASHTORETH, the Greek Astarte, in Assyrian *Istar* (1 *Kin.* xi. 5, 33). Ashtoreth was properly the female reflection of the sun-god when regarded as the Creator, and consequently there could be as many Ashtoreths or ASHTAROTH as there were Baals or Baalim. Hence it is that we have the plural in the sense of "goddesses" in *Judg.* x. 6; 1 *Sam.* vii. 4; xii. 10; and corresponding to Baal-Khammân, we find in Phœnician inscriptions Tanith, "the face (*i.e.* reflection) of Baal". In time, however, Ashtoreth came to represent the *moon*, which might be considered the fainter reflection or wife of the sun whence the title Ashtoreth-*Karnaim*, "of the two horns" (*Gen.* xiv. 5), as the moon Ashtoreth was addressed as "QUEEN OF HEAVEN" (*Jer.* vii. 18). In Assyria, after the establishment of the system of astro-theology, Istar or Ashtoreth was identified with the planet Venus, and was further divided into two deities, one the goddess of love, and the other of war. But in Assyria the female deities took a rank and determinate character, which they never had among the Phœnicians. As might be expected, we find Ashtoreth worshipped by the Philistines (1 *Sam.* xxxi. 10). Quite distinct from Ashtoreth was ASHERAH the goddess of fertility, symbolised by a cone of stone, or the upright stem of a tree stripped of its branches. Both the goddess and her symbol were called by the same name, Ashêrah. The word is mistranslated "*grove*" and "*groves*" in the A. V. (2 *Kin.* xxi. 7; xxiii. 6, 13—15; *Judg.* vi. 25—30.) Besides these deities the Phœnicians also worshipped various subordinate gods, such as Pugm, Sakkun, the 8 Kabiri (the makers of the world, the inventors of civilisation, of ships, and of medicine, of whom the eighth was Eshmun, identified by the Greeks with their Æsculapius); and they also adored deified rivers, like the Kishon, and deified mountains, like Peniel and Kasius. This sketch of Phœnician religion makes it hardly needful to point out the close resemblance between the forms assumed by Israelitish idolatry and Phœnician religious belief. The Israelites were influenced by it (1) indirectly and (2) directly. Indirectly, the Israelites, like their Phœnician kindred, were inclined towards sun-worship; hence the WORSHIP ON THE HIGH-PLACES, which were exposed to the rays of the sun, and the representation of the LORD under the image of a CALF, or rather ox (*Exod.* xxxii. 4; 1 *Kin.* xii. 28—33; *Hos.* viii. 5, 6; x. 5). In thus representing their national God, the Israelites identified Him with the Baal or Sun-god of the other Semitic tribes, and though professing to regard Him as the one true God, nevertheless came to worship Him under as many forms or manifestations as there were high-places. Still it must be remembered that calf-worship was professedly a recognition of *Jehovah*, and the prophets of SAMARIA accordingly, while sanctioning it, regarded themselves as "prophets of the LORD": 1 *Kin.* xxii. 5, 6, &c. The direct establishment of Phœnician superstitions was due to the marriage of Ahab to JEZEBEL: 1 *Kin.* xvi. 31, 32. The Baalim of Phœnicia were introduced into Samaria and Judah, and the worship of the covenant God of Israel in a degraded shape was put on the same level with, or even below, that of these foreign idols. The way had already been prepared by Solomon (1 *Kin.* xi. 5); and the whole people had "served Baalim and Ashtaroth" and "Ashêrah", "the gods of Aram, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines", in the time of the Judges: *Judg.* iii. 7; x. 6. JOASH, Gideon's father, had an altar to Baal, under which name, however, he may have worshipped *Jehovah* (*Judg.* vi. 25); and as soon as GIDEON was dead, the Israelites worshipped Baal-*berith*, "Baal of the Covenant", at Shechem; while JONATHAN, Moses' grandson [not Manasseh, as A.V.] was priest to the tribe of DAN of a graven image, which seems to have been a Baal: *Judg.* xviii. 30. The immoral institutions connected with the Phœnician religion were common in Judah as early as the reign of REHOBOAM (1 *Kin.* xiv. 24; 2 *Kin.* xxiii. 7), and in both the northern and southern kingdoms children were burnt or made to pass through the fire in honour of the Sun-god. MANASSEH was the first, however, who ventured to set up an image of Ashêrah and build altars to the host of heaven in the temple itself: 2 *Kin.* xxi. 4—7: xxiii. 6, 11, 12.

IV. COMMERCIAL RELATIONS.

The trade of Western Asia in ancient times followed FOUR main ROUTES:—two *inland*, two *maritime*. (1) The first inland caravan-route led out of Egypt, through Palestine, eastward across Cœle-Syria to CARCHEMISH (near the modern Biredjik) on the Euphrates; then across Mesopotamia by Harran to the Tigris, and so by Nineveh to Babylon and the Persian Gulf. (2) The second caravan-route led along the western coast of Arabia, through Mekka and the ancient MIDIAN into northern Egypt and Palestine. (i.) The first of the sea-routes was from Phœnicia by Cyprus or CHITTIM and the islands of the Ægean to Sicily and Malta, the northern coast of Africa, and finally Tartessus (probably near Gibraltar)

in Spain. At an early period Phœnician sailors seem to have ventured through the Straits of Gibraltar into the Atlantic, and even to have made their way to the Cassiterides or Scilly isles. (ii.) The second sea-route started from EZION-GEBER, in the Gulf of Akabah, down the Red Sea, and along the southern coast of Arabia (Hazar-maveth: *Gen.* x. 26) to **OPHIR** or Abhîra, at the mouth of the Indus. The sea-routes were followed by the **PHŒNICIANS**, the first of the inland routes by the **MIDIANITES** and **ISHMAELITES** (*Gen.* xxxvii. 25; xxxix. 1), the **TEMANITES** and **SABEANS** (*Job* vi. 19), the **DEDANITES** (*Isa.* xxi. 13), and other nomad tribes; and the second of the inland routes by the Syrians. This latter route formed the military road followed by CHEDORLAOMER (*Gen.* xiv.) and the later kings of Assyria, Egypt (2 *Kin.* xxiii. 29), and Babylonia. There was also direct maritime trade between Phœnicia and the Delta; two maritime routes from the mouth of the Euphrates, followed by the CHALDEANS (*Isa.* xliii. 14), one to India, the other along southern Arabia to Africa; a caravan-road traced out by the conquests of Tiglath-pileser from Nineveh across Persia and Afghanistan to the **SINIM** of Dardistan (*Isa.* xlix. 12) and the Punjab; and another caravan-road across Asia Minor from Carchemish to the Hellespont. Under the later Assyrian kings, whose wars with Tyre and Zidon were made in the interest of the Assyrian merchants, CARCHEMISH, close to the great ford over the Euphrates, became the chief centre of inland West-Asia trade. Along this road must have been brought the goodly Babylonish garment mentioned in *Josh.* vii. 21, as well as much of the ivory used by the Israelitish and Phœnician kings and nobility (1 *Kin.* x. 18; 2 *Chron.* ix. 17; 1 *Kin.* xxii. 39; *Amos* vi. 4; *Cant.* vii. 4; *Ezek.* xxvii. 6), though a good deal of this was also supplied by the caravans of Arabia (*Isa.* xxi. 13; *Ezek.* xxvii. 15), and the ships that traded to Ophir (1 *Kin.* x. 22). Lapis lazuli, moreover (A. V. "*sapphires*") would have come from Babylonia (*Cant.* v. 14; *Ezek.* xxviii. 13). In order to secure this trade, SOLOMON built or fortified Baalbek and TADMOR (? Palmyra) to the south of Carchemish and the usual route (1 *Kin.* ix. 18), and the stream of commerce was thus for a time diverted to a new and more direct road across the desert. But it soon returned to the old track, while the trade, whether of northern or of southern Arabia, remained in the hands of the nomads: *Isa.* ii. 6, 7. This trade was for the most part in spices and gold: 1 *Kin.* x. 15. It was through his commercial relations, probably, that Solomon became known to the queen of SHEBA. His alliance with HIRAM of Tyre was a strictly commercial one. The united fleets of Israel and Phœnicia sailed every three years from ELATH and Ezion-geber to Ophir, bringing back gold, silver, ivory, sandal-wood, ebony, precious stones, apes, and peacocks. The Mediterranean, however, the Phœnicians kept in their own hands, although the Israelitish merchantmen were called "ships of **TARSHISH**", like the Phœnician merchantmen whose main destination was Tartessus. It is little wonder that this commercial alliance should have brought with it the introduction of Phœnician manners and customs, luxury and idolatry. Solomon also organised an inland trade with Egypt, whence he imported horses and chariots (1 *Kin.* x. 28, 29*), some of which were afterwards sent to Carchemish, and resold to the Hittites and Syrians. A horse cost 150 shekels of silver, a chariot with its three horses 600 shekels. This trade in horses with Egypt brought the Israelites into contact with Egyptian idolatry, and was therefore strongly opposed by the prophets: *Isa.* xxx. 16; *Deut.* xvii. 16; *Ps.* xx. 7. After the death of Solomon and the division of the kingdom, Israelitish trade languished, only to be revived at intervals of prosperity. Thus JEHOSHAPHAT made an unsuccessful attempt to revive the trade to Ophir (1 *Kin.* xxii. 48, 49), and the "ships of Tarshish" or merchantmen spoken of by Isaiah (ii. 16), taken in conjunction with the fact that JONAH "found a ship going to Tarshish" at JOPPA (*Jon.* i. 3), would imply that in the later days of the monarchy the Israelites became rivals of the Phœnicians, even in the Mediterranean itself. Indeed, JERUSALEM is described as a commercial rival of TYRE in *Ezek.* xxvi. 2, and Hosea (xii. 7) refers to the merchants of SAMARIA. The latter carried on an export trade in oil by sea with Egypt (*Hos.* xii. 1), and fine linen and girdles of home make were sold to the merchants: *Prov.* xxxi. 24. Commercial intercourse with Phœnicia continued to be carried on at all times, and had doubtless much to do with the introduction of Baal-worship. Wheat, honey, oil, and balm were exported thither (1 *Kin.* v. 11; *Ezek.* xxvii. 17; *Acts* xii. 20), timber, fish, and other "wares" being received in return (1 *Kin.* v. 6, 9; *Ezra* iii. 7; *Neh.* xiii. 16).

* The word rendered "linen yarn" in the A. V. should rather be "caravans."

V. SCIENCE, LITERATURE, AND ART.

It is difficult to trace Egyptian influence upon the Israelites in either one of these respects. It is otherwise as regards Assyria and Babylonia. The dial of Ahaz points to his acquaintance with Babylonian science, and we may gather from *Prov.* xxv. 1 that HEZEKIAH established a library where scribes were employed in copying and editing old books, like the libraries with their staff of scribes and copyists found in every great Babylonian and Assyrian city. Though papyrus or parchment were generally used for writing purposes, in *Jer.* xxxii. 10, 11 we seem to have a reference to a contract inscribed in the Assyrian manner on a clay tablet, and, after the signatures of the witnesses, covered by an outer coating of clay, on which the heads of the contract were written, with a docket of papyrus attached to it by a string. In art, the Israelites were the pupils of the Phœnicians (see 1 *Kin.* vii. 13, 14; v. 6, 18, &c.), and Phœnician art was mainly borrowed and adapted from Assyria and Babylonia. Thus the devices of cherubs, palm-trees, pomegranates, lions, and the like in SOLOMON'S TEMPLE were Phœnico-Assyrian, and the architectural details of the temple itself have been traced back to Phœnicia and Assyria. Babylonia was the original home of the column as used in Western Asia and Europe, as also of *seas* or reservoirs in temples: 1 *Kin.* vii. 23. The *cherubs* seen by Ezekiel (x.) resemble those of Assyrian art, and the Assyrian and Babylonian gods were carried about in arks. The "pattern" of the altar at Damascus, again, which AHAZ ordered to be imitated in the temple at Jerusalem (2 *Kin.* xvi. 10, 11), was no doubt Assyrian. Just as the Phœnicians borrowed the Egyptian sphinx, so also did they borrow the Assyro-Babylonian cherub; but whereas the sphinx was not represented among the Israelites, probably on account of its idolatrous connection, the cherub was freely introduced into the decoration of the temple. To the Phœnicians the Israelites also owed their *alphabet*, which had been adapted from the Egyptian hieroglyphics by the Phœnicians of the Delta at a very early date. What influence the Phœnicians may have had upon Hebrew literature it is impossible to say, but when we remember that Kirjath-sepher "the book-town" (*Josh.* xv. 15; *Judg.* i. 11) was among the places conquered by the Israelites upon their entrance into Canaan, and that Phœnician literature, more especially historical literature, went back to a period anterior to that of Hiram and David, we are justified in believing that some influence it must have had. At all events, Josephus, quoting from Menander of Ephesus and Dius, asserts that Solomon and Hiram propounded riddles to one another on the penalty of paying a fine if they were not guessed, and that Hiram was unable to solve the riddles of Solomon until a Tyrian named Abdemon came to his aid.

BASES OF SCRIPTURE CHRONOLOGY,

Being an Introduction to the "Revised Chronological Summary of Bible History."

BY THE REV. S. G. GREEN, D.D.

[The Chief English Authorities: Archbishop Usher, *Annales Veteris et Novi Testamenti*, 1650—54; and Dr. William Hales, *A New Analysis of Chronology*, 1809—14.]

I. Chronological data in the Bible itself.
II. The first trustworthy synchronism with secular history, and consequent calculations. Other synchronisms: Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Persia, and Greece.
III. Note on New Testament chronology.
IV. The Era of the Creation.

I. It is *in the Bible itself* that all chronological data for the Scripture history must be sought from the beginning to about 1000 years B.C. The material is to be found first in the genealogies, afterwards in other notes of time. With occasional breaks and uncertainties, the main conclusions are tolerably clear.

Four periods may be specified before we come into any contact with the authentic dates of secular history:

(1) *From the Creation to the Deluge.*—The dates of this era are ascertained by easy calculation from Gen. v.—"the book of the generations of Adam"—where the age of each antediluvian patriarch at the birth of his eldest son is given. The total of 1656 years is thus readily reached; this being the date accepted by Usher, and specified in the "common chronology" as that of the Deluge. But this computation is peculiar to the Hebrew text; the Septuagint adding to the lives of six of the patriarchs* 100 years each before their eldest sons were born, and six years to that of one other (Lamech). The whole genealogy, therefore, is 606 years longer in the LXX.; and Dr. Hales, accepting the authority of the latter (save in the six years added to Lamech), makes the total duration of the era 2256 years. This, it may be added, is the reckoning of Josephus.

(2) *From the Deluge to the migration of Abram,* out of Haran into Canaan. The dates here are supplied in Gen. xi. 10—26, "the generations of Shem;" the calculation being exactly similar to the preceding, and giving, according to the Hebrew text, 292 years up to the birth of Terah's sons. The Septuagint, however, (1) adds 100 years again to the lives of six† of the patriarchs before their eldest sons' birth; (2) adds 50 to the life of one (Nahor), and (3) interposes a Cainan between Arphaxad and Salah, making a difference of 130 years. This raises the total, up to the birth of "Abram, Nahor, and Haran," to 1072. To each of these numbers add 75 for the age of Abram at his entrance upon Canaan (Gen. xii. 4), and we have for this period, Hebrew 367, LXX. 1147 years. According to Josephus, the period was 1068 years. But Usher, in following the Hebrew text, finds it necessary to add 60 years to the age of Terah at Abram's birth‡ (comp. Gen. xi. 32 with xii. 4), raising the date of the migration to A.M. 2083, as in the Table (1656+367+60). Hales, though in the main agreeing with the LXX., concurs in adding this 60 years, but rejects the 130 years of Cainan as an interpolation (notwithstanding Luke iii. 36). His date is, therefore, A.M. 3333 (2256+1147+60—130).

With regard to the comparative probability of the two computations, it may be observed, that according to the shorter or Hebrew reckoning, the patriarch Shem, living for 502 years after the Flood, would have been contemporary with Abram for 210 years (or at least for 150), and that the time specified could hardly have been sufficient for the spread of population and the growth of kingdoms, *e.g.* that of Egypt. The longer computation, therefore, as adopted by Dr. Hales, seems the more consistent with the facts of the history.

(3) *From Abram's migration to the death of Joseph.*—Here some computation in detail is necessary. Abraham, being 100 years old at the birth of Isaac (Gen. xxi. 5), had at that time been in Canaan for 25 years; Isaac was 60 at the birth of Jacob (Gen. xxv. 26), and Jacob was 130 when he stood before Pharaoh (Gen. xlvii. 9). We thus reach a total of 215 years between Abram's entrance into Canaan and Jacob's departure. Again, Joseph was 30 years old when made governor of Egypt (Gen. xli. 46). Add to this the seven years of plenty and two of famine, and we find Joseph to have been 39 when his father was 130; so that his death, at the age of 110 (Gen. l. 26), would be 71 years after, *i.e.* 286 years after Abram's migration. This gives, according to Usher, A.M. 2369, according to Hales, A.M. 3619.

(4) *From the Death of Joseph to the Exodus.*—This period is the most difficult of all to determine accurately from the Scripture data. The Apostle Paul, indeed, seems to throw light upon it in Gal. iii. 17, where the interval between the call of Abraham and the giving of the Law is set down as "430 years." But it is uncertain whether he specified this date on his own inspired authority, or simply adopted the current computation, according to the LXX. version of Exod. xii. 40 (where the words in italics are an addition to the Hebrew text): "Now the sojourning of the children of Israel *and their fathers,* who dwelt in Egypt *and in Canaan,* was four hundred and thirty years." According to the Hebrew (and English authorised) text of this passage, the time seems limited to the residence in Egypt. Compare also Gen. xv. 13; Acts vii. 6, where the round number 400 years appears to be assigned to the period of oppression.* The genealogies, however, seem to forbid the hypothesis of so long a sojourn in Egypt; and a possibly decisive clue to the chronology of this perplexed period is the statement that Israel was brought out of Egypt "in the fourth generation" (Gen. xv. 16), Moses, who appears to have been the great grandson of Levi (Exod. vi. 16—20), being eighty years old at the Exodus. Usher and Hales adopt the reckoning of St. Paul, and adding 430 years to the date of Abraham's migration, bring out that of the Exodus as A.M. 2513 and 3763 respectively. This gives 144 years as the time from the death of Joseph to the departure from Egypt.

II. In proceeding to investigate the chronology of the period after the Exodus, we for the first time are aided by an important synchronism with secular history:—

(1) This was, it is true, many generations subsequent to the settlement of Israel in Canaan; but it enables us by the aid of Scripture data to travel backwards with some certainty. This earliest point of contact between the Bible history and the annals of the nations is given to us by an inscription in the palace-temple of Karnak, relating to the exploits of Sheshonk, or Sesonchis, king of Egypt, the Shishak of Scripture. The hieroglyphic represents, among other conquests, the subjugation of the kingdom of Judah, and bears the date of the 21st year of Sheshonk's reign. The invasion, accordingly, of which we read in 1 Kings xiv. 25, may be assigned to the 20th year of that king, which synchronises therefore with the 5th year of Rehoboam. Now the Egyptian data† enable us to place the accession of Shishak approximately a few years later than 1000 B.C.—probably, according to the most exact chronologers, six or seven years later, or 993—in which case the invasion of Judah must be assigned to about B.C. 973.

(2) This, calculating backwards, gives the following series:—

Accession of Rehoboam, 5 years earlier . . .	978,7
„ of Solomon, 40 years earlier (1 Kings xi. 42)	1018,7
„ of David, 40½ years earlier (2 Sam. v. 4, 5)	1059,8
„ of Saul, 40 years earlier (Acts xiii. 21)	1099,8

(3) For the period between the Exodus and the accession of Saul, the Scripture data are apparently irreconcilable. These are—

a. The explicit statement (1 Kings vi. 1) that Solo-

* Adam, Seth, Enos, Cainan, Mahalaleel, Enoch.
† Arphaxad, Salah, Eber, Peleg, Reu, Serug.
‡ This may be vindicated from Gen. xi. 26, by supposing Abram the youngest of the three, mentioned first because he was greatest.

* It is possible, however, to refer this number to the *entire statement* of the verse.
† See Brugsch's *Histoire de l'Egypte*, etc.; Rawlinson's *Ancient History*; and Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible*, article "Shishak."

mon's temple was begun in the 480th year after the Exodus.

b. The declaration of St. Paul (Acts xiii. 20, received text) that the period of the Judges lasted for 450 years.

c. The assignment by Jephthah (Judg. xi. 26) of 300 years as the period during which the Israelites had held the trans-Jordanic territory, *i.e.* since the close of the 40 years' wandering.

d. The successive periods of oppression and deliverance specified in the Book of Judges, amounting to 370 years,* or with the judgeship of Eli to 410. If to this be added the period of Joshua and his immediate successors, the reckoning *b* is approximately made out.

e. The genealogies, as of David and several others, which cover the interval between the conquest of Canaan and the days of Saul.

On these it may be remarked, that *a* is a definite historical statement, which can scarcely be said of any of the rest. The reading of *b* is doubtful, and is in fact rejected by Lachmann as well as Tischendorf (in his last edition), on the authority of the earliest MSS., which by a transposition apply the 450 years to the period between the birth of Isaac and the occupation of Canaan. In *d* the recurrence of the number 40 (as also 20 and 80) suggests a want of literal exactness; besides which, it is more than probable that some of the oppressions and judgeships were contemporaneous in different parts of the land. The computation of Jephthah, *c*, if strictly taken, disagrees with all the other reckonings, and is probably only a rough estimate. But the genealogies in *e* seem decisive in their confirmation of *a*, being utterly inconsistent with any other reckoning.† With much confidence, therefore, we revert to 1 Kings vi. 1 as the basis of calculation, the assumption that the number 480 is a mistake of some transcriber being as needless as it is unsupported.‡ According to Josephus, the number of years was 592.

Reckoning back then 480 years from the fourth year of Solomon, or B.C. 1014, we should have the Exodus § B.C. 1494; the entrance on Canaan B.C. 1454, and from that time to the accession of Saul, B.C. 1099, there would be 355 years to account for, including (1) the remainder of Joshua's life (25 years according to Josephus); (2) the days of the elders who "overlived Joshua" (generally set down at 10—20 years); (3) oppressions by the heathen and deliverances by the Judges; (4) Eli's judgeship of 40 years; (5) the judgeship of Samuel (more than 20 years, 1 Sam. vii. 2, but how long is not stated). The dates covering this period, as given in the Table, embody the most probable conjectures, as supported by minute indications, which it would occupy too much room to specify in detail.

(4) The discrepancies between the different systems become slighter as the history advances, and when we reach the period of the kings of Israel and Judah, the course is comparatively easy. Of both kingdoms the chronological annals are carefully furnished by the Scripture writers; but it will be found that the sum of the years in the northern kingdom falls short of that in the southern by 19 years, ‖ a discrepancy which is met, either by supposing an interregnum twice in the history of Israel; the first time after the reign of Jeroboam II., the second after that of Pekah; or else by adding 10 years to the reign of the former monarch, and 9 to that of the latter.

(5) The synchronisms in this period are established by the comparison of the sacred records with the dates given in the "Canon of Kings" preserved in the works of Ptolemy, the mathematician and astronomer (2nd century A.D.), who computes from the "era of Nabonassar," B.C. 747; as also with the monumental inscriptions of Egypt, Persia, and especially of Assyria, as published by Sir H. Rawlinson in 1862 from the recently-disentombed cylinders. It is not pretended that no difficulties or apparent discrepancies remain; and some of the dates may yet have to be rectified. But the net result is not only the general but the remarkable confirmation of the sacred records.

Thus, the date assigned to Zerah (Osorkon II.) on the Egyptian monuments corresponds with that of Asa's reign (2 Chron. xiv. 9); while the death of Shalmaneser and the accession of Sargon the usurper (Isa. xx. 1) nearly correspond in the Assyrian records with the downfall of Samaria* in the Bible history. A considerable difficulty is then encountered in the adjustment of the Ninevite and Jewish histories during the contemporaneous reigns of Sennacherib and Hezekiah; and this is perhaps hardly yet settled; the main facts, however, as detailed in Scripture, being abundantly confirmed. Two points of further contact between the Jewish and Gentile world are in the battle between Josiah and Necho, son of Psammetichus king of Egypt, in which the Jewish monarch was slain, and in the destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar. The dates of these events are well ascertained from independent sources, Biblical and secular. In fact, from the rise of the Babylonian empire onwards there is practically no difference between chronologers. Usher places the downfall of Jerusalem in B.C. 588; Hales, B.C. 586. The dates of Cyrus, of Darius, of Xerxes (the Ahasuerus of Esther), and of Artaxerxes Longimanus (Ezra vii.), are all determined with equal clearness from Greek and other authorities; and here the Old Testament history ceases.

III. The chronology of the New Testament is associated with that of the early Roman empire, and may be accurately determined, almost from year to year. The "Harmony of the Gospels" has naturally enlisted much thought and research for its elucidation; and although certainty is unattainable, the labours of Greswell, Dr. Robinson, Tischendorf (in his *Synopsis Evangelica*), with a host of others, have brought out valuable, and in the main concurrent, results. A main question is that of the feast referred to in John v. 1, which, with the majority of critics, we take to be the Passover. The dates in the Acts are chiefly determined by the time of Herod Agrippa's death, A.D. 44; with the annals of the Roman emperors and procurators.

IV. It only remains to note the relation between the two eras, A.M. and B.C. In the earlier part of the Table it will be seen that the date of the creation is placed by Usher at 4004 B.C.; by Hales at 5411. The former reckoning makes exactly 4000 years between the Creation and the birth of Christ (4 B.C.), the Christian era, as adopted in the sixth century from Dionysius Exiguus, a Roman abbot, having been placed, as it is now generally agreed, four years too late. Partly perhaps the Jewish notion that the world is to last through 6000 years of conflict and 1000 of peace, these millenniums corresponding with the six days and the sabbath of creation, has led to an arrangement so suspiciously symmetrical; the advent of the Saviour thus coinciding with the dawn of the "fifth day" of the world's history. The estimate of Dr. Hales rests on no such *à priori* ground, but is taken simply from the comparison of dates. Perhaps the question is one that cannot be even approximately determined. If, however, we take the LXX. reckoning (in the main, as adopted by Dr. Hales) of 3763 years from the Creation to the Exodus, while by another computation we have shown that the Exodus probably took place 1494 years B.C., we have 5257 years from the Creation to the Christian era; and this is as near to a positive determination as we can arrive. De Vignoles, in the preface to his *Chronology of Sacred History*, asserts that he collected upwards of two hundred different calculations, the shortest of which reckons only 3483 years between the creation of the world and the commencement of the vulgar era, and the longest 6984.†

* See Judges iii. 8, 11, 14, 30; iv. 3; v. 31; vi. 1; viii. 28; ix. 22; x. 2, 3, 8; xii. 6, 9, 11, 14; xv. 20; xvi. 13; 1 Sam. iv. 18.

† See on this point Introduction to Judges in *Speaker's Commentary*, though the period there proposed seems too short.

‡ The reasons, such as they are, for taking the phrase [in the 480th year, &c.] as an interpolation, may be seen in the *Speaker's Commentary*, supplementary note on 1 Kings vi.

§ An ingenious attempt has been made to reconcile all the calculations by interpreting the "coming out of the land of Egypt" of the era of the settlement of Israel peacefully in Canaan, Josh. xxi. 44 (Lieutenant Conder, C.E., in *Cassell's Biblical Educator*, Vol. III.). The phrase, however, will hardly admit of such a meaning.

‖ The numbers are, in *Judah* from Rehoboam until the 5th year of Hezekiah, 259 years; in *Israel*, from Jeroboam to the fall of Samaria in that year, 240 years. But it must be noted that in many cases *incomplete* years are given as complete. The dates in our Table mostly correspond with those of Canon Rawlinson's *Anc. Hist.*

* It is observable (2 Kings xviii. 9, 10) that *Shalmaneser* came up against Syria, and at the end of three years "*they* (the Assyrians) took it." It would seem as though Shalmaneser were in some way removed before the final capture of the city. His death and the accession of Sargon is an explanation all the more remarkable, as the name of the latter is not given in the history. See Rawlinson's *Ancient Monarchies*, Vol. II. pp. 29, 30.

† Mr. W. L. R. Cates, *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 9th edition, Vol. V., p. 713.

A REVISED
CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY OF BIBLE HISTORY FROM THE CREATION OF THE WORLD TO THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM.*

THE PRINCIPAL EPOCHS FROM THE CREATION TO THE ENTRANCE INTO CANAAN, ACCORDING TO THE DATES GIVEN BY USHER AND BY HALES.

USHER.		EVENTS.	HALES.		USHER.		EVENTS.	HALES.	
Before Christ.	Year of the World.		Before Christ.	Year of the World.	Before Christ.	Year of the World.		Before Christ.	Year of the World.
4004		The Creation	5411		2233	1771	Dispersion of mankind (*Usher*)		
3874	130	Birth of Seth	5181	230	2217	1787	Birth of Reu	2624	2787
3769	235	Birth of Enos	4976	435			Dispersion of mankind (*Hales*)	2554	2857
3679	325	Birth of Cainan	4786	625	2185	1819	Birth of Serug	2492	2919
3609	395	Birth of Mahalaleel	4616	795	2155	1849	Birth of Nahor	2362	3049
		Death of Adam (*Hales*)	4481	930	2126	1878	Birth of Terah	2283	3128
3544	460	Birth of Jared	4451	960	1998	2006	Death of Noah (*Usher*)		
3382	622	Birth of Enoch	4289	1122	1996	2008	Birth of Abram	2153	3258
3317	687	Birth of Methuselah	4124	1287	1921	2083	Abram arrives in Canaan	2078	3333
3130	874	Birth of Lamech	3937	1474	1896	2108	Birth of Isaac	2053	3358
3074	930	Death of Adam (*Usher*)			1836	2168	Birth of Jacob and Esau	1993	3418
3017	987	Translation of Enoch	3914	1487	1728	2276	Joseph goes to Egypt	1885	3526
2948	1056	Birth of Noah	3755	1656	1706	2298	Jacob and all his family go to Egypt	1863	3548
2348	1656	The deluge	3155	2256	1689	2315	Death of Jacob	1846	2365
2346	1658	Birth of Arphaxad	3153	2258	1635	2369	Death of Joseph	1792	3619
2311	1693	Birth of Salah	3018	2393	1571	2433	Birth of Moses.	1728	3683
2281	1723	Birth of Heber	2888	2523	1491	2513	The Exodus.	1648	3763
		Death of Noah (*Hales*)	2805	2606	1451	2553	Death of Moses: Entrance of Israel into Canaan	1608	3803
2247	1757	Birth of Peleg	2754	2657					

YEARS B. C.	EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE ISRAELITES.	CONTEMPORANEOUS PERSONS AND EVENTS IN HEATHEN COUNTRIES.
1429	JOSHUA dies. From that time till 1169, OTHNIEL, EHUD, DEBORAH and BARAK, GIDEON, ABIMELECH, TOLA, JAIR, JEPHTHAH, IBZAN, ELON, ABDON, SAMSON.	CHUSAN, king of Mesopotamia; EGLON, king of Moab; JABIN, king of Canaan, &c.
1169	ELI.	
1129	SAMUEL.	
1099	SAUL.	NAHASH, king of Ammon.
1058	DAVID reigns at Hebron; and ISH-BOSHETH at Mahanaim.	
1050	David reigns at Jerusalem over all Israel. Prophets *Nathan* and *Gad*. David brings up the ark, and places it in Zion; extends his kingdom from Egypt to the Euphrates.	HIRAM I. (Abibalh), king of Tyre; HADADEZER of Aram-zobah; TOI of Hamath; HANUN of Ammon.
1017	SOLOMON succeeds. Prophet *Nathan*.	PSINACHES in Egypt; HADAD and GENUBATH in Edom (?); REZON in Damascus.
1014	Commencement of the building of the temple.	HIRAM of Tyre; PSEUSENNES II. in Egypt.
1007	Completion of the temple; and beginning of the palace-building. Prophet *Ahijah*.	
977	Solomon dies. Division of the kingdom.	SESONCHIS (Shishak) in Egypt, first king of the 22nd dynasty.

YEARS B. C.	*Kingdom of Judah.*		*Kingdom of Israel.*	CONTEMPORANEOUS PERSONS AND EVENTS IN HEATHEN COUNTRIES.
977	REHOBOAM (reigns 17 years). Prophet *Shemaiah*.		JEROBOAM (reigns 22 years). Prophet *Ahijah*.	
973	Jerusalem plundered by	....	....	Shishak.
959	ABIJAH, or ABIJAM (3 years). War between Judah and ...	......	Israel.	TABRIMMON in Damascus.
956	ASA (41 years).	956	NADAB (2 years).	ZERAH (Osorkon II.) in Egypt.
943	Victory over Zerah.	954	BAASHA (24 years). Prophet *Jehu*.	BEN-HADAD I. in Damascus.
932	Repulse of.........................	......	Baasha by the aid of...........	the Syrians under Ben-hadad.
	Prophets *Azariah* and *Hanani*.	930	ELAH (2 years).	
		931	ZIMRI. Civil war (4 years).	
		929	OMRI alone (6 years).	
		926	Samaria made the capital.	
		918	AHAB (22 years) marries JEZEBEL, daughter of..............................	ETHBAAL (Itobal) of Tyre and Sidon.
916	JEHOSHAPHAT (25 years) fights in alliance with	......	Ahab unsuccessfully against	BEN-HADAD II. of Damascus.
900	conquers Ammon and Moab;		Prophets *Elijah* and *Micaiah*.	
		897	AHAZIAH (2 years). Revolt of Moab.	
		896	JEHORAM, or JORAM (12 years).	
	fights in alliance with......... Prophets *Jehu*, *Jahaziel*, and *Eliezer*.	......	Jehoram against	Moab.

* By permission of J. Gurney, Esq. Revised (with an Introduction and additional Table) by the Rev. S. G. Green, D.D.

CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY OF BIBLE HISTORY.

YEARS B. C.	EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE ISRAELITES.				CONTEMPORANEOUS PERSONS AND EVENTS IN HEATHEN COUNTRIES
892	JEHORAM (8 years); having previously married Athaliah, daughter of	......	Ahab.		
	Edom revolts.		Prophet *Elisha*.		
885	AHAZIAH (1 year) fights in alliance with	......	Joram unsuccessfully against		HAZAEL of Damascus.
884	Ahaziah and	......	Joram killed by Jehu.		
	ATHALIAH'S usurpation (6 years).	884	JEHU (28 years).		
878	JEHOASH, or JOASH (40 years).		The country east of Jordan conquered by		Hazael.
			Prophet *Jonah*.		
856	Repairing of the temple.		Prophet *Joel* (?).		
	Gath taken, Jerusalem threatened,	856	JEHOAHAZ (17 years).		
		847	and Israel greatly reduced by		Hazael.
					Close of the 22nd dynasty in Egypt.
840	The Syrians invade Judah.	839	JEHOASH (16 years) defeats the Syrians three times under		BEN-HADAD III. of Damascus.
838	AMAZIAH (29 years).				
	conquers Edom, is defeated by	......	Jehoash, who enters Jerusalem.		
		823	JEROBOAM II. (41 years); restores the boundary of Israel, by war with the Syrians.		
809	AZARIAH, or UZZIAH (52 years) fortifies the Edomite seaport Elath.				
	Prophet *Amos*.	782	Interregnum (10 years).		
			Prophet *Hosea*.	776	The first Olympiad.
		772	ZECHARIAH (6 months).		
		771	SHALLUM (1 month).		
			MENAHEM (10 years).		
			Israel tributary to the	......	Assyrians under PUL.
		760	PEKAHIAH (2 years).		
		758	PEKAH (20 years).		
757	JOTHAM (16 years).			752	Founding of Rome.
	Prophets *Micah* and *Isaiah*.				
742	AHAZ (16 years)			747	NABONASSAR in Babylon.
	obtains against	......	Israel and the	......	Syrians under REZIN.
	the help of the	......	......	......	Assyrians under TIGLATH-PILESER II.
					Era of Nabonassar.
	Prophet *Oded*.				
	Ahaz is dependent on Assyria.		Many of the people transported to	......	Assyria.
		740	Interregnum (9 years).	734	Syracuse founded.
		730	HOSHEA (9 years) tributary to the	......	Assyrians.
726	HEZEKIAH (29 years) conquers the Philistines.		attempts to free himself by an alliance with	......	So, king of Egypt (Shebek I.), first king of the 25th dynasty.
		723	Samaria besieged by	......	SHALMANESER IV. of Assyria.
		721	Samaria taken by	......	SARGON.
			Israel led captive into	......	Assyria.
			The land peopled by Assyrian colonists.		
713	The surviving kingdom of Judah invaded by			......	SENNACHERIB.
					TIRHAKAH (Tearkon) of Egypt; war with Sennacherib.
712	Destruction of the Assyrian army. Embassy to Hezekiah from ...			......	MERODACH-BALADAN in Babylon.
697	MANASSEH (55 years).				
	More Assyrian colonists are sent into the land of Israel by			......	ESAR-HADDON.
					Egypt subject to Assyria.
642	AMON (2 years). Prophet *Nahum* (?).			664	PSAMMETICHUS in Egypt, first king of the 26th dynasty.
				633	CYAXARES, the Median king.
				630	Egypt regains independence.
640	JOSIAH (31 years).				
628	Prophets *Jeremiah* and *Zephaniah*.			625	NABOPOLASSAR independent in Babylon.
					Fall of Nineveh.
				610	NECHO reigns in Egypt.
609	Josiah falls in battle against Necho, king of Egypt. JEHOAHAZ (3 months).			610	Eclipse of Thales.
609	JEHOIAKIM (11 years).				
606	Judah made tributary by Nebuchadnezzar. Date usually fixed for commencement of the seventy years' subjection to Babylon.			605	Necho defeated at Carchemish, by Nebuchadnezzar.
	Prophet *Habakkuk*.			604	NEBUCHADNEZZAR, king of Babylon.
598	JEHOIACHIN (3 months). Jerusalem taken by the Chaldeans. Jehoiachin in exile.			595	HOPHRA (Apries), king of Egypt.

CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY OF BIBLE HISTORY.

YEARS B. C.	EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE ISRAELITES.			CONTEMPORANEOUS PERSONS AND EVENTS IN HEATHEN COUNTRIES.
597	ZEDEKIAH (Mattaniah) reigns, under the Chaldeans (11 years).		594	SOLON at Athens.
594	*Ezekiel* appears as prophet, at the river Chebar in Babylonia.			
589	Zedekiah applies for help to		......	the king of Egypt.
588	Commencement of the siege of Jerusalem by the Chaldeans.			
586	Jerusalem destroyed; the king taken prisoner; many of the people transported to		......	Babylon.
	GEDALIAH is appointed governor by Nebuchadnezzar, and is killed by Ishmael; the remnant of the Jews flee to Egypt.			Nebuchadnezzar captures Tyre under ETHBAAL II.
	Prophet *Obadiah* (?)			
574	Ezekiel's visions, fifty years after Josiah's reformation.		570	Birth of Pythagoras.
			569	AMASIS, king of Egypt.
			561	Death of Nebuchadnezzar.
561	Jehoiachin's captivity at Babylon relieved by........ ...		......	EVIL-MERODACH.
			559	NERIGLISSAR at Babylon.
	Daniel's prophetic visions.		555	NABONADIUS or LABYNETUS, last king of Babylon; associated with his son BELSHAZZAR.
			538	Capture of Babylon by Cyrus.
	PALESTINE, a province of......	......PERSIA.		DARIUS (Astyages?) rules in Babylon.
536	Return of first company of exiles to Jerusalem under Zerubbabel in the........	1st year of CYRUS.		
	Rebuilding of the temple begun.		535	TARQUIN at Rome.
		CAMBYSES (Ahasuerus of Ezra iv.)	529	
			525	Cambyses conquers Egypt.
522	Building of the temple stopped by........	PSEUDO-SMERDIS (Artaxerxes of Ezra iv.)		
		DARIUS HYSTASPES (Darius of Ezra iv. 24; v.; vi.).	521	
520	The temple recommenced in the..	2nd year of Darius.		
	Prophets *Haggai* and *Zechariah*.			
515	The temple completed.		509	Rome's first treaty with Carthage.
		Darius invades Greece	490	Battle of Marathon.
			486	Egypt revolts from Persia; and is reconquered, 484.
		XERXES I. (Ahasuerus of book of Esther)	486	
		Invasion of Greece	480	Battles of Thermopylæ and Salamis.
			479	Battle of Platea; sea-fight of Mycale.
		7th year, return from Greece. ESTHER made queen	478	
		12th year, Haman's plot and death........	474	
		Feast of Purim established......		
		ARTAXERXES I. or LONGIMANUS (Artaxerxes of Ezra vii.)	465	
			461	PERICLES at Athens.
457	Return of second large company of Jews to Jerusalem, under Ezra, with a commission from	the king of Persia.		
444	Nehemiah, at Jerusalem, governor for twelve years, till the year 432.			Herodotus the historian.
			431	Peloponnesian war begins.
		XERXES II. (45 days)	425	
		SOGDIANUS (6 months)	425	
	The Prophet *Malachi* concludes the Old Testament Scriptures.	DARIUS II. (Nothus).	424	Socrates, Xenophon, and Thucydides at Athens.
409	Manasseh the priest builds a temple on Mount Gerizim.	ARTAXERXES II. (Mnemon)	405	DIONYSIUS in Sicily.
366	Jeshua killed in the temple by his brother Johanan, the high priest.	Battle of Cunaxa........	401	
		ARTAXERXES III. (Ochus)	359	
			342	1st Samnite war.
		ARSES (or AROGUS)	338	Battle of Chæronea.
			337	PHILIP of Macedon appointed general of the Greeks.
		DARIUS III. (Codomannus)	336	ALEXANDER succeeds Philip.
		defeated by	334	Alexander at Granicus;
332	Jaddua the high priest averts Alexander's anger from Jerusalem.	again........	333	at Issus;
		and again	331	at Arbela.
			326	2nd Samnite war.
		Death of Alexander	323	
	PALESTINE under	ALEXANDER'S Successors and the ROMANS.		
320	Palestine seized by	PTOLEMY SOTER, king of Egypt.		

YEARS B. C.	EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE ISRAELITES.		CONTEMPORANEOUS PERSONS AND EVENTS IN HEATHEN COUNTRIES.	
	Many Jews carried to..................	Egypt and settled at Alexandria.		
314	Palestine seized by	Antigonus of Syria.	312	Era of the Seleucid
301	reverts to	Ptolemy.	298	3rd Samnite war.
		Ptolemy Philadelphus	284	
		The Hebrew Scriptures translated into Greek about this time.	280	The Achæan league.
		Ptolemy Euergetes..................	247	1st Punic war, 264—241.
		Ptolemy Philopator	221	2nd Punic war, 218—201.
			212	Capture of Syracuse.
		Ptolemy Epiphanes	204	
203	Palestine seized by	Antiochus of Syria.	197	Battle of Cynocephalæ.
		Seleucus Philopator	187	
176	The temple preserved from the attempts of	Seleucus's general.		
		Antiochus Epiphanes...............	175	
170	Jerusalem captured, and the temple plundered and polluted, by	Antiochus.		
	Many Jews slain or sold as slaves.		168	Defeat of Perseus.
167	Martyrdom of the Maccabees.			End of the kingdom of Macedon.
165	Jerusalem recovered by Judas Maccabeus.			3rd Punic war, 149—146.
161	Jonathan succeeds Judas.		146	Carthage and Corinth destroyed.
141	Simon frees the Jews from foreign rule.			
135	John Hyrcanus.			
129	subjugates the Edomites;			
109	takes Samaria, and obtains Galilee.			
107	Aristobulus.			
106	Alexander Jannæus		90	1st Mithridatic war.
94	subdues the Gileadites and Moabites.		82	2nd Mithridatic war.
79	Alexandra.			
70	Hyrcanus and Aristobulus contend for the supremacy.		66	3rd Mithridatic war.
63	They appeal to	Pompey, who subjugates Judæa.	60	1st triumvirate.
54	The temple plundered by	Crassus.		
47	Antipater appointed governor by..	Cæsar.	48	Battle of Pharsalia.
43	Herod and Phasael.		43	2nd triumvirate.
40	Jerusalem taken by the Parthians.		42	Battle of Philippi.
37	Herod retakes Jerusalem.		31	Battle of Actium.
17	Herod begins to rebuild the temple.		27	Augustus made Emperor.
4	Birth of CHRIST (the common era of A.D. commences four years later).			

A. D.	SCRIPTURE HISTORY.	EVENTS IN PALESTINE.	CONTEMPORANEOUS EVENTS IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE.	A. D.
	Birth of Christ (*see above*).	Death of Herod. (B.C. 4.)	Augustus Emperor of Rome.	
	His return from Egypt. (B.C. 3.)			
		Archelaus in Judæa, Samaria and Idumæa; Herod Antipas in Galilee and Peræa; and Philip in Auranitis, Trachonitis, Paneas and Batanea.		
		Archelaus deposed, and Judæa made a Roman province............	....	6
8	His visit to the Temple at twelve years of age.	Cyrenius (Quirinus) Governor of Syria completes the registration, or "taxing."		
		Revolt of "Judas of Galilee".		
	For subsequent events in our Lord's life, see *Chronological Table of the Gospel History.*	Coponius Procurator of Judæa.		
		Marcus Ambivius Procurator.......	....	9
			Tiberius colleague of Augustus	12
		Annius Rufus Procurator (about)	....	13
		Valerius Gratus Procurator.	....	14
			Augustus dies, Tiberius succeeds.	14
		Pontius Pilate Procurator..........	....	25
31	His Crucifixion and Ascension.			
	Descent of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost.			
36	Martyrdom of Stephen.	Marcellus Procurator.	....	36
	Conversion of Saul.	Pilate sent to Rome by the Prefect of Syria.	....	36

A. D.	SCRIPTURE HISTORY.	EVENTS IN PALESTINE.	CONTEMPORANEOUS EVENTS IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE.	A. D.
		MARYLLUS appointed Hipparch.....	CALIGULA Emperor.	37
39	Saul's escape from Damascus, and visit to Jerusalem.			
		HEROD AGRIPPA I. king of Judæa and Samaria.	Invasion of Britain by Aulus Plautius..........................	40
			CLAUDIUS Emperor.	41
	Admission of Cornelius into the Church			
44	James beheaded and Peter delivered.	HEROD AGRIPPA I. dies at Cæsarea	....	44
	Paul's second visit to Jerusalem, with alms from the church at Antioch.		War in Britain, 43—51.	
45	Paul is set apart as an Apostle.	CUSPIUS FADUS Procurator.		
	His first missionary journey, occupying about a year.	TIBERIUS ALEXANDER Procurator.	....	46
		VENTIDIUS CUMANUS Procurator...	....	47
50	His third visit to Jerusalem, respecting the obligations of the Mosaic Law on Gentile converts.			
51	Paul sets out on his second missionary journey, occupying rather more than 3 years, and including his fourth visit to Jerusalem.		Caractacus sent prisoner to Rome..............................	51
		ANTONIUS FELIX Procurator	....	
53	He enters Europe.	The Tetrarchy of Trachonitis given to AGRIPPA II.	Decree of Claudius banishing the Jews from Rome.	52
	Paul writes 1 and 2 *Epistles to the Thessalonians* from Corinth.			
54	begins his third missionary journey, occupying about four years.		NERO Emperor.	54
	writes to the *Galatians* (?) from Ephesus.	Revolt of the Sicarii, headed by an Egyptian (Acts xxi. 38)	....	55
57	writes to the *Corinthians. Epistle* 1 from Ephesus; *Epistle* 2 from Macedonia.			
58	writes to the *Romans* from Corinth.			
58	He visits (the fifth time) Jerusalem; is apprehended, brought before Felix, and imprisoned at Cæsarea.			
60	appears before Festus; and is sent to Italy.	PORCIUS FESTUS Procurator.	....	60
61	arrives a prisoner at Rome.	Embassy from Jerusalem to Rome respecting the wall.	War with Boadicea in Britain	61
61	James writes his Epistle (?).			
62	Paul writes to the *Ephesians, Colossians, Philemon, Philippians,* and *Hebrews* (?) from Rome.			
63	Paul is supposed to have been released (?).	ALBINUS Procurator.	....	63
64	Jude writes his Epistle (?).	GESSIUS FLORUS Procurator.	Great fire at Rome; first persecution of the Christians.	64
	Peter writes his Epistles (?).			
		Beginning of the great war between the Romans and Jews.	....	66
67	Paul writes 1 *Epistle to Timothy* and *Epistle to Titus* (?).	VESPASIAN General in Palestine. ...	....	67
			GALBA Emperor	68
68	writes 2 *Epistle to Timothy* (?).		OTHO and VITELLIUS Emperors.	69
	Paul's martyrdom (?).		VESPASIAN Emperor............	69
		Destruction of Jerusalem by Titus.	....	70
			TITUS Emperor.	79
			DOMITIAN Emperor.	91
			Persecution of Christians. ...	95
96	John writes his Epistles (?).		NERVA Emperor	96
97	his Gospel (?).			
98	the Apocalypse (?).		TRAJAN Emperor.	98

NOTE.—In the first part of the above Tables, comprising the principal epochs in the Pentateuch, the dates assigned by Usher and Hales respectively are given in separate columns; Usher following in the main the present Hebrew text, and Hales the Septuagint. After the entrance upon Canaan, the dates given in the Tables differ from both systems, and are the result of careful computation, together with a comparison of the best authorities. Although it must be admitted that in the earlier parts of the history there are few instances in which perfect exactness can be asserted, there are so many checks upon any serious mistake as to give a reasonable degree of probability to the general line of the chronology.

It will be observed that no dates of contemporary events in heathen countries are given before the first Olympiad, B. C. 776: secular chronology before that era being uncertain. And some of the later dates which appear in the Table have been placed there, according to the usual chronology, without reference to the questions which have been raised as to the events themselves.

COMPENDIOUS CHRONOLOGICAL TABLES.

TABLE I.

From the Death of Solomon to Malachi, exhibiting the contemporary Hebrew KINGS and PROPHETS.

B.C.	Kings of Judah began to reign.	Kings of Israel began to reign.	Prophets.
977.	Rehoboam.	Jeroboam I.	Ahijah, Shemaiah.
959.	Abijah.	......	
956.	Asa.	Nadab.	
954.	......	Baasha.	Jehu.
930.	......	Elah.	Azariah, Hanani.
931.	......	Zimri.	
929.	......	Omri.	
918.	......	Ahab.	Elijah, Micaiah.
916.	Jehoshaphat	......	
897.	......	Ahaziah.	
896.	......	Jehoram or Joram.	Jahaziel, Eliezer.
892.	Jehoram.	......	Elisha.
885.	Ahaziah.	......	
884.	Athaliah.	Jehu.	
878.	Jehoash or Joash.	......	
856.	......	Jehoahaz.	Jonah
838.	Amaziah.	Jehoash.	
823.	......	Jeroboam II.	Amos, Hosea.
809.	Azariah or Uzziah.	......	Joel(?)
782.	......	Anarchy.	
772.	......	Zechariah.	
771.	......	Shallum ; Menahem.	
760.	......	Pekahiah.	
758.	......	Pekah.	
757.	Jotham.	......	Micah, Isaiah.

B.C.	Kings of Judah began to reign.	Kings of Israel began to reign.	Prophets.
742.	Ahaz.	Pekah	Oded.
730.	.. ...	Hoshea.	
726.	Hezekiah.	(Captiv. 721.)	
697.	Manasseh.	......	
642.	Amon.	......	Nahum(?).
640.	Josiah.	. ...	Jeremiah, Zephaniah. (628.)
609.	Jehoahaz.	.. ..	
609.	Jehoiakim.	......	Habakkuk.
598.	Jehoiachin (or Coniah).	......	
597.	Zedekiah.		
594.	Babylonian captivity.		Ezekiel.
538.	Babylon taken by Cyrus.		Obadiah.
536.	Proclamation of Cyrus ; Zerubbabel and Jeshua.		Daniel.
534.	Foundation of the temple.		
522.	Artaxerxes (Pseudo-Smerdis) forbids the work.		
519.	Favourable decree of Darius Hystaspes.		Haggai, Zechariah.
515.	Temple finished.		
486.	Xerxes, king of Persia.		
478.	Esther made queen.		
474.	Haman's plot frustrated.		
465.	Artaxerxes Longimanus.		
457.	Ezra sent to govern Jerusalem.		
444.	Nehemiah sent as governor.		
424.	Darius Nothus.		
420.	- - - - - - -		Malachi.

TABLE II.

For Reading the Books of the Prophets in their Chronological Order.

Prophet's Name.	Place of Ministry.	Date B.C.	Historical Connection.
Jonah	Israel and Nineveh	About 825—724	In the reign of Jehoahaz.
Joel	Judah	About 800	In the reign of Uzziah.
Amos	Israel	About 810—784	In the reign of Jeroboam II.
Hosea	Israel	About 700—725	From the reign of Jeroboam II. to the captivity of the Ten Tribes.
Isaiah	Jerusalem	About 760—695	From the reign of Uzziah to that of Hezekiah or Manasseh.
Micah	Judah and Israel	About 750	Probably in the reign of Jotham.
Nahum	Probably Judah	About 726	In the reign of Hezekiah or Manasseh.
Zephaniah	Judah	About 630	In the reign of Josiah.
Jeremiah	Judah and Egypt	About 629—588	From the reign of Josiah until after the commencement of the Babylonian captivity.
Habakkuk	Judah	About 626	Shortly before the captivity.
Daniel	Babylon and Persia	About 607—533	During the whole of the captivity.
Obadiah	Judah or Babylon	About 585 (?)	Shortly after the destruction of Jerusalem by the Chaldeans.
Ezekiel	Chaldæa; on the river Chebar	About 594—572	Among the Jewish exiles, before and after the destruction of Jerusalem.
Haggai	Judæa	About 520	During the rebuilding of the Temple.
Zechariah	Judæa	About 520	During the rebuilding of the Temple.
Malachi	Judæa	About 420	During, or shortly after, the time of Nehemiah.

. For the Contents of the other Books of the Bible *chronologically arranged*, see the *Historical Epitome of the Bible* ; and for further information as to dates, see *Bases of Scripture Chronology*.

ORIGIN OF NATIONS.

NOAH'S SONS.

SONS OF JAPHETH.*	PRINCIPAL COUNTRIES PEOPLED BY THEM.	PRINCIPAL NATIONS SPRUNG FROM THEM.
	Asia Minor, Armenia, Caucasus, Europe.	
Gomer	....	Russians, Germans, Gauls, Britons.
Magog	....	Scythians, *i.e.* peoples N. of Mt. Caucasus (or Lydians=Asia Minor.)
Madai	....	Medes.—*So Josephus.*
Javan............	....	Ionians, and Greeks (generally).
Tubal............	....	Iberians (between the Black and Caspian Seas).—*Josephus.*
Meshech.........	....	Probably Moschi (between Colchis on the Black Sea & Armenia).
Tiras	....	Thracians, *or* Aga-thyrsi of Mt. Taurus, *or* people of the R. Dniester (so classical writers: but no Biblical clue).

SONS OF SHEM.	PRINCIPAL COUNTRIES PEOPLED BY THEM.	PRINCIPAL NATIONS SPRUNG FROM THEM.
	Assyria, Syria, Persia, Arabia, N. Mesopotamia.	
Elam	....	Elamites of *Susiania; i.e.* the N. coastland of the Persian Gulf.
Asshur..........	....	Assyrians.
Arphaxad........	....	"Chaldeans are Arphaxadeans."—*Josephus.*
Lud	....	Lydians.—*So Bishop Watson.*
Aram	....	Syrians, including peoples of N. Mesopotamia (*Padan Aram*).

SONS OF HAM.	PRINCIPAL COUNTRIES PEOPLED BY THEM.	PRINCIPAL NATIONS SPRUNG FROM THEM.
	Arabia, Egypt, North coast of Africa.	
Cush.............	....	Ethiopians, or Abyssinians.
Misraim	....	Egyptians.
Phut	....	Lybians.
Canaan	....	Canaanites.

* Gen. x. 5. "By these were the *isles*," etc. The word translated isles rather means *countries*, especially those washed by the sea.

AN HISTORICAL EPITOME OF THE HOLY BIBLE;

INCLUDING AN ACCOUNT OF THE CHIEF EVENTS OF THE PERIOD BETWEEN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

With Usher's Chronology, and the Scripture References.

"A knowledge of ancient profane history often aids in the study of the Bible."—Dr. Angus.

"In a certain sense, history has been justly called the interpreter of prophecy; but to the Israelite, prophecy was more the interpreter of history, for it gave him intelligible notice of approaching events, and it supplied him with the reasons of God's providence in bringing those events to pass."—Dr. Davison.

PART I.—OLD TESTAMENT.

Before *Christ*	Genesis	*The Creation, Fall, and Line of the 'Promised Seed' until the Flood* (see *Luke* 2. 36—38).
4004.	i. & ii.	IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth, &c., and last of all man after his own image.
	iii.	Man falls from his first state, but is promised a Saviour of the seed of the woman.
4003.	iv. 1,	The world first peopled after Adam and Eve had left paradise.
3875.	8.	About this time Cain and Abel offer sacrifice, and Abel is murdered by his brother.
3874.	v. 3,	Seth born.
3769.	6.	Enos born.
	iv. 26.	About this time men begin to call upon the name of the Lord.
3679.	v. 9,	Cainan born.
3609.	12,	Mahalaleel born.
3544.	15,	Jared born.
3382.	18,	Enoch, the seventh from Adam, born.
3317.	21,	Methuselah born.
3130.	25,	Lamech, the father of Noah, born.
3074.	5,	Adam dieth, aged 930 years.
3017.	23, 24,	Enoch, in the 365th year of his age, taken up to God.
2962.	8,	Seth dieth, aged 912 years.
2948.	28,	Noah, the father and patriarch of the new world after the flood, born.
2864.	11,	Enos, the third from Adam, dieth, aged 905 years.
2769.	14,	Cainan dieth, aged 910 years.
2714.	17,	Mahalaleel, the fifth from Adam, dieth, aged 895 years.
2582.	20.	Jared, the sixth from Adam, dieth, aged 962 years.
2469.	vi. 3.	God commands Noah to preach repentance, and to build the ark 120 years before the flood.
2448.	1 Pet. iii. 20.	To Noah, aged 500 years, is born Japheth, and two years after, Shem.
2353.	2 Pet. ii. 5. Gen. v. 32,	Lamech, the ninth from Adam, dieth, aged 777 years. He is the first man whom the Scriptures mention to have died a natural death before his father.
2349.	v. 27, 31,	Methuselah dieth a little before the flood, in the 969th year of his age. He was the oldest man.
	vii. 11.	The flood comes upon the earth in the 600th year of Noah's age.

Before *Christ*	Genesis	*The Patriarchal Period: Line of the 'Promised Seed' to Abraham.*
2348.	viii. 18, 20. ix. 9, 20.	THE flood ceasing, Noah, with his family and the creatures saved with him, leaves the ark, and offers a burnt offering. God makes a covenant with Noah, promising never more to destroy the world by water; as a token whereof he appoints the rainbow. Noah plants vines. For disrespect to him when drunken, the patriarch prophetically blesses Shem and Japheth, & condemns Ham, his 3rd & youngest son (in Ham's 4th son, Canaan) to serve them.
2346.	xi. 10,	Arphaxad born.
2311.	12,	Salah born.
2281.	14,	Eber born.
2247.	16.	Peleg born: so called, because in his days the earth was divided.
2234.	x. 8,	About this time Nimrod begins to exalt himself, by laying the first foundation of the Assyrian monarchy.
	11.	Nineveh, the metropolis of Assyria, built.
2233.	xi. 4, 6, 8, 9,	About this time the posterity of Nimrod begin to build the city and tower of Babel, so called from the confusion of languages which God sent among the workmen.
2217.	18.	Reu born.
2188.	Ps. cv. 23. Is. xix. 11.	Mizraim, the grandson of Ham, leads colonies into Egypt, and layeth the foundation of a kingdom, which lasted 1663 years; whence Egypt is called the land of Ham, and the Egyptian Pharaohs boasted themselves to be the sons of ancient kings.
2185.	Gen. xi. 20,	Serug born.
2155.	22,	Nahor born.
2126.	24,	Terah, Abram's father, born.
2008.	19,	Peleg, the sixth from Noah, dieth.
2007.	25.	Nahor, the ninth from Noah, dieth.
1998.	ix. 28, 29.	Noah dieth, aged 950 years, 350 years after the flood.
1996.	xi. 32, 26,	Abram born: he was 75 years of age when his father Terah died, aged 205 years; so that Terah begat not Abram in the 70th year of his age, but Nahor and Haran, and in the 130th year of his age begat Abram. See *Acts* vii. 4.
1986.	29, 30. xvii. 17.	Sarai Abram's wife, (called also Iscah,) Haran, Abram's brother's daughter, born ten years after her husband.
1978.	xi. 21,	Reu, the seventh from Noah, dieth.
1955.	23.	Serug, the eighth from Noah, dieth.
1925.	xiv. 1, 2, 3, &c.	About this time Chedorlaomer king of Elam subdueth the kings of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim, and Bela; who serve him 12 years.
1922.	xi. 31.	Terah with his family leaveth Ur of the Chaldeans, and dwells at Haran.
		The Patriarchal Period: the Chosen Family.
1921.	Genesis xii. 1, 2, 3,	ABRAM, after his father's decease, in the 75th year of his age, is commanded by God to enter upon the land of Canaan, which God promiseth to give unto his seed, and that in his seed (*viz.* Christ Jesus our Lord) all the families of the earth should be blessed.
1920.	xii. 10. Gal. iii. 17. Ex. xii. 40.	A famine drives Abram and Lot into the Nile valley. Pharaoh enriches Abram for Sarai's sake, his supposed sister. From this first entry of "Hebrews" into Egypt to the Exodus are reckoned 430 yrs. (in round numbers "400"="4th generation," then averaging 100 yrs.).
	Genesis xiii.	Abram and Lot in this same year return into Canaan; but the land not being sufficient for both their flocks, they part asunder. Lot goeth to Sodom. God reneweth his promise to Abram; he removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.
1913.	xiv. 4, 19, 20.	Bera the king of Sodom, with four other kings, rebel against Chedorlaomer, but are overcome by him in the valley of Siddim. Lot being taken prisoner, Abram rescueth him, slayeth Chedorlaomer and his confederates, and in his return is blessed by Melchisedec king of Salem, and priest of God, to whom Abram gives tithe. The rest of the spoils, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.
	xv. 2.	Abram complaineth for want of an heir: God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign.
1911.	xvi. 1, 2,	Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar her handmaid to Abram.
1910.	15.	Ishmael, Hagar's son, born.
1908.	xi. 13.	Arphaxad, the third from Noah, dieth.
1897.	xvii. 5.	God maketh a covenant with Abram, and in token of a greater blessing changeth his name into Abraham. As a seal of this covenant, cirumcision is ordained. Sarai her name also is changed into Sarah, and she is blessed. God promiseth them a son, and commandeth that his name be called Isaac; in him God promiseth to establish his covenant.
	xviii.	Abraham entertaineth three angels, who renew the promise to him of having a son. God revealeth to Abraham the destruction of Sodom, with whom Abraham intercedes for Lot and his family. See *Gen.* xix. 29.
	xix.	Lot is commanded, for the preservation of himself and his family, to get out of Sodom, and to flee to the mountain; but by much entreaty he obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. Sodom, Gomorrah, and all the cities in the vale of Siddim, with all the inhabitants of them, are, for the most horrible sins, destroyed by fire and brimstone from heaven. The Dead Sea remains a monument thereof unto this day. Lot's wife, for looking back upon Sodom, contrary to God's command, is turned into a pillar of salt; and Lot himself, fearing to continue at Zoar, leaves the plain country, and betakes himself to the mountain, carrying his two daughters with him.
1896.	xxi. 2. xix. 36.	Isaac born in the 100th year of Abraham's age. Not long after, to Lot are born Moab and Ammon, his sons at the same time, and his grandsons.
1892.	xxi. 9.	Hagar and Ishmael, at Sarah's request, are cast forth.
1878.	xi. 15.	Salah, the fourth from Noah, dieth.
1871.	xxii.	God commands Abraham to offer Isaac. Abraham gives proof of his faith and obedience.
1859.	xxiii.	Sarah dieth at Hebron in Canaan, in the 127th year of her age.
1856.	xxiv.	Isaac marrieth Rebekah the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Nahor, in the 40th year of his age.
1846.	xi. 11.	Shem, the son of Noah, dieth.
1837.	xxv. 24.	Jacob and Esau born in the 60th year of their father Isaac's age.
1821.	xxv. 7.	Abraham dieth, aged 175 years.
1817.	xi. 17.	Heber, the fifth from Noah, dieth: from him Abraham and his posterity were called Hebrews. *Gen.* xiv. 13.
1796.	xxvi. 34.	Esau, aged forty years, marrieth Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.
1773.	xxv. 17.	Ishmael dieth, aged 137 years.
1760.	xxvii. xxviii. xxix.	Jacob, by his mother's instruction, obtaineth the blessing from Isaac his father, which was designed for Esau. Upon which he is forced to flee into Mesopotamia, to shun his brother's rage. Upon the way are foretold unto him in a vision the blessings of his posterity. At length he cometh to his uncle Laban's house, and covenanteth to serve him seven years for

Before *Christ*		
		his daughter Rachel, but Laban deceiveth him with Leah; the marriage week being completed, Rachel also is given him to wife, upon condition of serving seven years more.
	Genesis.	Of Leah are born,
1758.	xxix. 32,	Reuben,
1757.	33,	Simeon,
1756.	34,	Levi,
1755.	35.	Judah, from whom the Jews receive their denomination.
1745.	xxx. 23.	Rachel, having been long barren, at length beareth Joseph: Jacob, desiring to depart, is persuaded by Laban to serve six years more for some part of his flock.
1739.	xxxi. xxxii.	Jacob, after he had been twenty years in Mesopotamia, sets forward on his journey homewards, without acquainting his father or his brothers-in-law. Rachel stealeth her father's gods, and is pursued by Laban. Jacob by his prudence is reconciled to his brother Esau. He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, and is called Israel.
	xxxiv.	About this time, Dinah, Jacob's daughter, is dishonoured by Shechem, the son of Hamor. Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, revenge their sister's wrong, by putting all the males of Sichem to the sword; for which thing Jacob reproveth them.
	xxxv. 16.	Rachel is delivered of Benjamin on the way betwixt Beth-el and Ephrath, or Beth-lehem, and dies in childbed. Some think that Job lived about this time.
	xxxviii. 16.	Judah lieth with Tamar his daughter-in-law in disguise. See Matt. i. 3.
1729.	xxxvii.	Joseph is hated by his brethren, and is sold to merchantmen, Ishmaelites and Midianites, who carry him into Egypt, where he is sold to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, and by him made overseer of his house.
1718.	xxxix. xl.	Joseph resisteth the temptations of his master's wife; he is falsely accused by her, and cast into prison. He interpreteth the dreams of Pharaoh's butler and baker, which come to pass according to his interpretation.
1716.	xxxv. 28.	Isaac dieth, aged 180 years, and is buried by his sons, Jacob and Esau.
1715.	xli. 25,	Joseph interpreteth Pharaoh's two dreams; he giveth Pharaoh counsel, and is made governor of the whole land of Egypt.
	47, 50,	Here begin the seven years of plenty in the land of Egypt. About this time Manasseh and Ephraim, Joseph's two sons, are born of Asenath, the daughter of Potipherah, priest of On.
1708.	54.	Here begin the seven years of famine.
1707.	xlii. 1, 2, 3.	Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt; they are imprisoned by Joseph for spies; but are set at liberty on condition of bringing Benjamin; and Simeon is kept as a pledge.
	xliii. xlv.	Jacob is with much difficulty persuaded to send Benjamin. Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren, and sendeth for his father by command from Pharaoh.
1706.	xlvi.	Jacob encouraged by God at Beersheba, enters Egypt with his 66 children and grandchildren, henceforward called the children of Israel. Joseph settles them in the frontier pastures of Goshen in the 3rd year of the famine, and 130th of Jacob's age.
1704. 1703.	xlvii.	Joseph getteth all the money, lands, and cattle of the Egyptians for bread; only the lands belonging to the priests he buyeth not.
1689.	xlviii. xlix.	Jacob adopteth Ephraim and Manasseh, and blesseth them and all his sons: prophesieth the descent of the Messiah from Judah, and dieth, aged 147 years; seventeen whereof he lived in Egypt. He is, with great pomp, carried into Canaan, and buried in the sepulchre of his father.
1635.	l.	Joseph on his death-bed prophesieth unto his brethren their return to Canaan; takes an oath of them to carry his bones out of Egypt, and dieth, aged 110 years.
		The book of Genesis endeth in the death of Joseph, containing the history of 2369 years: next to which in order of time the book of Job follows, written (as it is generally believed) by Moses.
1619.	Exodus vi. 16.	Levi dieth in Egypt, aged 137 years; he was grandfather to Moses and Aaron.
1577.	i. 8.	Here begins the bondage of the children of Israel, when a king rose up in Egypt, who knew not Joseph.
1574.	vii. 7.	Aaron born three years before his brother Moses, 83 years before the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.
1573.	i. 15, 22.	Pharaoh having in vain commanded the Hebrew midwives to destroy all the males of the Israelites, sets forth an edict, charging that they be all cast into the river.
1571.	ii. 1, 5,	Moses is born, who, being hid in the flags by the river's side, is found by Pharaoh's daughter, and becomes her adopted son.
1531.	11.	Moses, in the 40th year of his age, having slain an Egyptian, whom he saw contending with a Hebrew, fleeth into Midian, where he marrieth Zipporah the daughter of Reuel, or Jethro, a priest, and liveth with him forty years.
1530.	Josh. xiv. 7, 10.	Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, born.
1491.	Ex. iii. 1, 2, &c.	Whilst Moses keeps his father-in-law's sheep at mount Horeb, God appeareth to him in a burning bush, and sendeth him to deliver Israel.
	v.	Moses and Aaron having declared to Pharaoh the message on which they are sent unto him from God, are treated by him as ringleaders of a mutiny. In contemptuous mockery of them and their God, more grievous labours are forthwith laid upon the Israelites.
	vii. 7. Psalm lxxviii. cv.	Moses being now 80, and Aaron 83 years of age, urged thereunto by God, return again unto Pharaoh, where the magicians by their sorcery, imitating the miracle of Aaron's rod turned into a serpent, make Pharaoh more obstinate than he was before. Wherefore God by the hand of Moses lays ten plagues upon the Egyptians.

The Chosen People: its Constitution, and Establishment in the Land of Promise.

1491.	Exodus xii. 11, 29, 41.	UPON the fourteenth day of the first month, (which was *May* the fourth, upon *Monday* with us,) in the evening, the passover is instituted.
	Numbers xxxiii.	Upon the fifteenth of the same month, at midnight, the first-born of Egypt being all slain, Pharaoh and his servants make haste to send away the Israelites; and they, the self-same day wherein they were let go out of bondage, being the complete term of 430 years from the first pilgrimage of their ancestors, reckoning from Abraham's departure out of Charran, take their journey and march away, being 600,000 men, besides children, and come to Rameses, from whence by several encampings they come to the Red sea, the Lord conducting them in a pillar of a cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. They carry Joseph's bones with them.
	Exodus xiv. xv.	At the Red sea Pharaoh with his host overtakes them; Moses divides the waters with his rod, and the children of Israel pass through on dry ground unto the desert of Etham; whom, when Pharaoh and his army would needs follow, they are all overwhelmed by the waters coming together at the dawning of the day, whereby the Israelites are wholly freed from the bondage of the Egyptians; whose carcases when they see floating all the sea over, and cast upon the shore, they sing a song of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
	xvi.	Upon the fifteenth of the second month, (our *June* the 4th, being *Thursday*,) the Israelites come to the wilderness of Zin, which lieth between Elim and Sinai, where, for want of

Before *Christ*		
1491.		food, they murmur against God and their leaders: about the even-tide God sends them quails, and the next morning rains upon them manna from heaven; and upon that kind of bread they lived afterward by the space of forty years, even till they came to the borders of the land of promise. An omer of it is preserved for a memorial.
	Exodus xvii. 1,	At Rephidim, which was the eleventh place of their encamping, the people murmur for want of water; Moses gives them water by striking the hard rock in Horeb with his rod.
	8, 9, &c.	The Amalekites, falling upon the rear of the Israelites, are discomfited by Joshua, whilst Moses holds up his hands to God in prayer.
	xx.	God publisheth his Law, contained in the Ten Commandments, with a terrible voice from mount Sinai.
	xxi. xxii. &c. xxiv.	The people being in great fear, God gives them sundry other laws, all which being written in the book of the covenant, Moses proposeth them to the people: which done, rising early in the morning, he builds an altar at the foot of the mountain, and sets up twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel, and sends twelve young men of the first born, (whom the Lord had consecrated to himself as ministers of those holy things, before the Levitical priesthood was ordained,) which offer sacrifice, first for sin, and then for thanksgiving, to the Lord: and when Moses had read the book of the covenant, he takes the blood of the calves and goats so offered, and with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, sprinkles the book therewith, and all the people, or those twelve pillars representing them; and so performs a solemn covenant between God and his people.
	9, 18.	Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy men of the elders of Israel, go up into the mount, and there behold the glory of God: the rest returning, Moses with his servant Joshua abides there still, and waits six days, and upon the seventh day God speaks unto him, and there he continues forty days and forty nights (reckoning those six days which he waited for the appearance of the Lord) eating no meat all that while, nor drinking water; (*Deut.* ix. 9;) where he receives God's command touching the frame of the tabernacle, the priests' garments, their consecration, sacrifices, and other things comprised in this and the six following chapters.
	xxv, &c.	
	xxxi. 18.	At the end of forty days God gives Moses the two tables of the Law in stone, made by God's own hand, and written with his own finger: bidding him withal quickly to get him down, for that the people had already made to themselves a molten calf to worship. Moses by prayer pacifieth God, and goes down from the mount, and seeing the people keeping a festival in honour of their idol in the camp, he breaks the tables of the law at the foot of the mount.
	xxxii.	
	20, 28.	Moses, having burnt Aaron's calf of gold, puts 3,000 of the idolaters to death by the hands of the Levites.
	xxxiv.	God commands Moses to make new tables of stone, and to bring them with him into the mount: Moses brings them the next morning, and while he stands in the cleft of a rock, God passeth by, and sheweth him a glimpse of his glory. Comp. 1 Kings xix. 9—13.
	10.	At Moses' intercession, God renews the broken covenant on condition that Israel shall make no covenant hereafter with the Canaanite idolaters, and shall keep his laws.
1490.	xxxix.	In the first six months of this year the tabernacle, the ark of the covenant, the altar, the table of shew-bread, the priests' garments, the holy ointments, the candlestick, and other utensils and vessels belonging to the sacrifices, are finished in the desert at mount Sinai, and are brought unto Moses.
	xl.	The tabernacle is set up and anointed with holy oil. Aaron and his sons are consecrated for the priesthood.
	Lev. x.	Nadab and Abihu, for offering strange fire, are struck dead in the place by fire from heaven.
	Numb. vii.	The princes of the tribes present their offerings towards the dedication of the tabernacle. God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.
	ix.	The second passover is instituted.
	x. 29. Exodus xviii.	Jethro (called Hobab, Judg. iv. 11) brings his daughter Zipporah, with her two sons, Gershom and Eliezer, which were left with him, to his son-in-law Moses: and having congratulated his and the whole people of Israel's deliverance out of bondage, he openly declares his faith and devotion towards the true God. By his advice Moses imparts the government of the people to some others, and ordains magistrates for the deciding of lesser causes.
	Numbers xi.	Moses complains to God of the over great burden of his government; God, to ease him of his charge, gives him for assistance the court of seventy elders.
	31.	The people lust for flesh. God gives them quails in wrath: and sends withal a most grievous plague among them.
	xii.	God rebukes the sedition of Miriam and Aaron, and maintains Moses' right.
	xiii.	From the wilderness of Paran, near Kadesh-barnea, twelve men are sent, (among whom are Caleb and Joshua) to spy out the land of Canaan. Returning, they bring with them a branch of a vine, with a cluster of grapes upon it; ten of the twelve so sent speak ill of the country, declare it barren, and magnify the cities for their strength, and the giantly stature of the inhabitants.
	xiv.	The people, in despair, mutiny, proposing to elect a leader and return into Egypt. Moses and Aaron prostrate themselves in prayer. Joshua and Caleb, remonstrating with the mutineers, risk their lives. God would have destroyed Israel, and made a greater nation of Moses' seed, but again listens to Moses' intercession. He condemns the adults numbered in Sinai to wander 40 years (a year for each day of the spies' search), and perish in the wilderness, Caleb and Joshua excepted. The faithless spies perish. The people attempt to enter Canaan, and are routed by the Canaanites and Amalekites.
1489.	Deut. i. 46.	*Of the next* $37\frac{1}{2}$ *years little is recorded*, Num. xx.—xxxvi. 13 *dealing with the 40th year.* The people abode in Kadesh "many days," as if making their head-quarters there, while scattered among the pastures of the wilderness. To this interval belong Num. xv.—xix., recording sundry religious laws and the rebellion of Korah the Levite, and of Dathan and Abiram the Reubenites. The former accused Aaron of appropriating sacred privileges which belonged equally to every Israelite (comp. Ex. xix. 6). God vindicates his reservation of the priesthood to Aaron and his sons by destroying Korah and his 250 associates by fire; by making Eleazar's intercession effectual to stay the plague; and by making Aaron's rod alone of the 12 bud, blossom, and bear almonds. Dathan and Abiram accusing Moses of usurping the secular power and beguiling the people with false promises are swallowed up alive, Moses again interceding for the people.
1471.	Numbers xxxiii. xvi.	
	xvii.	
1452.	xx.	In these 37 years the Israelites, by 17 encampings, having compassed the hill country of Seir and Edom, they come to the wilderness of Zin in the first month of the fortieth year after their departure out of Egypt.
	1,	Here Miriam, the sister of Moses and Aaron, dieth.
	2,	The new generation being in want of water murmur against Moses and Aaron, whom God commands to call water out of the rock by speaking to it only. Moses through impatience

Before *Christ* 1452.	Numbers xx. 12,	and irritation speaks unadvisedly with his lips, and strikes the rock twice with his rod, whereupon the water issues abundantly; but for transgressing God's command, and not believing and honouring him in the people's eyes, both Moses and Aaron are debarred from entering into the land of Canaan.
	23, 28.	In the fifth month of this year Aaron dies on Mt. Hor, on the border (W.) of Edom, aged 123 years, leaving his son Eleazar his successor in the high priesthood.
	xxi. 5, 9. John iii. 14. 1 Cor. x. 9.	The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents, whereof many die; upon their repentance God commands that a brazen serpent be made and lifted up upon a pole, that as many as look on it may live.
	Numbers xxi.	About the latter end of this year, all those who at Kadesh-barnea mutinied against God being wholly extinct and dead, the Israelites pass over Zared, and come to the borders of Moab at Ar, and at length they arrive at Bamoth, a valley in the country of the Moabites, and pitch at mount Pisgah.
1451.	21.	Sihon, king of the Amorites, refusing them passage through his country, is slain, and the Israelites possess his land.
	33.	Og, the king of Bashan, coming out against Israel, is destroyed with all his people, not one left alive, and his country possessed by the Israelites.
	xxii. 1,	After these victories the Israelites set forward, and encamp in the plains of Moab.
	2, 3. Joshua xxiv. 9.	Balak, king of Moab, considering what the Israelites had done to the Amorites, fears, lest under pretence of passing through his country they should possess themselves of his whole kingdom, takes counsel with the princes of the Midianites his neighbours, and sends for Balaam, a soothsayer out of Mesopotamia, to come and curse the Israelites, promising him great rewards for his labour; purposing afterward to make war upon them.
	Numbers xxii. 7, 35. 2 Pet. ii. 15, 16.	Balaam, forewarned of God, refuseth at first to come; but being sent for a second time, he importuneth God to let him go, and goes with a purpose indeed to curse Israel; but God, offended thereat, makes the dumb ass of this wizard, on which he rode, speaking in a man's voice, to reprove his folly.
	Numbers xxiii. Deut. xxiii. 5. Josh. xxiv. 10.	Balaam twice offers sacrifice, and would fain have cursed Israel, to gratify Balak therein; but being forced thereto by the Spirit of God, instead of cursing, he blesseth them altogether; foretelling what felicity attended them, and what calamities should befall their enemies.
	Numbers xxv. 1, 2, 3, &c. Deut. iv. 3. Psalm cvi. 28. Rev. ii. 14. 1 Cor. x. 8.	By his advice the women of Moab and Midian are made use of to tempt the Israelites into idolatry. Wherefore God commands Moses first to take all the ringleaders of this disorder, and to hang them up before the sun. Moses gives order to the judges to put to death all such as had joined themselves to Baal-peor. Last of all, God sends a plague upon the people, whereof die 23,000 men in one day: which added to them which were hanged and killed with the sword, amount in all to 24,000.
	Numbers xxv. Psalm cvi. 30. Numbers xxv. 13, 17.	Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, by killing Zimri, the chief of his father's family, and Cozbi the daughter of Zur, a prince of the Midianites, appeaseth the wrath of God, and the plague ceaseth. God therefore settleth the high priesthood for ever upon the house of Phinehas, and commands that war be made upon the Midianites.
	xxvi.	Moses and Eleazar, by God's command, in the plain of Moab, near unto Jordan, over against Jericho, number the people from twenty years old and upwards, and find them to be 601,730 men, besides the Levites, whose number, reckoning them from one month old and upwards, come to 23,000; and then Moses receives command for the parting the land of promise among the Israelites.
	xxvii. 1, 2,	The daughters of Zelophehad have their father's land parted among them, for want of issue male; this occasions the law for succession in heritages to be made.
	12, 23. Deut. iii. 26, 27, 28.	God signifies to Moses that he shall die, and Joshua is thereupon declared to be his successor; upon whom Moses lays his hands, and gives him instructions. Several laws are made.
	Numbers xxxi. Josh. xiii. 21, 22.	Twelve thousand of the Israelites under the command of Phinehas vanquish the Midianites, and put to the sword all the males among them, with their five princes, and among them Zur, the father of Cozbi, and Balaam the prophet; but save the women alive; at which Moses is wroth, and commands that every male child, and all the women, except such as be virgins, be killed.
	Numbers xxxii. Deut. iii. Josh. xiii. & xxii.	The lands which belonged to Sihon and Og, namely, all from the river Arnon to mount Hermon, Moses divides, and gives to the tribes of Reuben and Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh; so that their possessions lay on this side Jordan; nevertheless, they assist the rest of the tribes in all their wars, till they have subdued the Canaanites, and possessed the promised land.
	Deut. xxvii. xxviii.	Moses commands the people, that in their passage over Jordan they shall set up great stones, and engrave the Ten Commandments on them, with the form of blessing upon mount Gerizim, and of cursing on mount Ebal; exhorting them to observe the law of God, by setting before their eyes the benefits that would ensue thereon.
	xxix. xxx.	He also renews the covenant made by God with them and their children on mount Horeb, and again persuades them to keep that covenant by all the blessings and curses which would undoubtedly follow the keepers or breakers of it; yet with a promise of pardon and deliverance, if at any time, having broken it, they shall repent them of their sin; and tells them further, that God had therefore thus declared his will unto them, to the end that none hereafter offending shall pretend ignorance.
	xxxi. xxxii.	Moses, having written this law, delivers it to the priests, the sons of Levi, and the elders of the people, to be kept; the same day also he writes his most excellent song, and teaches the same to the children of Israel to be sung; and having finished the book of the law, he takes order to have it laid up in the side of the ark.
	xxxiii.	Moses, now drawing near to his end, blesseth every tribe in particular by way of prophecy, save only the tribe of Simeon.
	xxxiv.	In the 12th month of this year he goes up to mount Nebo, and from thence beholds the land of promise, and there dieth, aged 120 years; the body of Moses God translates out of the place where he died into a valley of the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor, and there burieth it; nor doth any man know the place of it unto this day. The Israelites mourn for him 30 days.
		Here ends the Pentateuch, or five books of Moses, containing the history of 2,552 years and a half, from the beginning of the world; and the book of Joshua begins with the forty-first year after the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.
	Josh. ii.	Joshua being confirmed in his government by God, sends forth spies from Shittim to the city of Jericho, who, being harboured by Rahab, are privily sent away, when search is made for them.
	iii.	Upon the tenth day of the first month (*April* 30,) to wit, the same day that the Paschal Lamb was to be chosen out of the flock, the Israelites under the conduct of Joshua, a type of Jesus Christ, go up out of the river Jordan into the promised land of Canaan, a type of a

Before *Christ* 1451.	Josh. iv.	more heavenly country. They pass through the river on dry ground, the waters being for the present divided: for a memorial of which miraculous passage Joshua sets up twelve stones in the very channel of Jordan, and taking twelve other stones out of the midst thereof sets them up at Gilgal, the place where they next encamp.
	v.	The day following Joshua renews the use of circumcision, which had been omitted forty years.
	10,	Upon the 14th day of the same month, in the evening, the Israelites celebrate their first passover in the land of Canaan.
	11, 12,	Next day after the passover manna ceaseth.
	13.	Our Lord Jesus, Captain of his Father's host, appears to Joshua, the typical Jesus, before Jericho, with a drawn sword in his hand, and promiseth there to defend his people.
	vi.	Jericho, the ark of the Lord having been carried round about it, is taken the seventh day, the walls thereof falling down at the sound of the priests' trumpets; all the inhabitants are put to the sword, except Rahab and her family.
	vii.	The Israelites besiege Ai, and are smitten by their enemies, God having abandoned them for sacrilege committed by Achan: Achan's sin being discovered by the casting of lots, and himself found guilty, he is stoned to death, and, together with his children and cattle, burned with fire.
	viii.	God being pacified hereby, Ai is taken by ambushment and utterly destroyed.
	30, 35.	On mount Ebal, according to the law made, is an altar erected, and the Ten Commandments engraven on it; the blessings and cursings are repeated on mount Ebal and mount Gerizim, and the book of the law read in the ears of the people.
	ix.	The kings of Canaan combine against Israel; only the Gibeonites craftily find a way to save their own lives by making a league with them; but are afterwards deputed to the servile offices of the house of God.
	x.	Adoni-zedek, king of Jerusalem, with the kings of Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish, and Eglon, hearing that Gibeon is fallen off from them, join their forces together and besiege it; but Joshua raiseth the siege, pursueth those five kings, and smiteth them as far as Azekah, the Lord in the meanwhile killing more with hailstones from heaven, than the Israelites with their swords. Joshua commands the sun to stand still over Gibeon, and the moon over the valley of Ajalon, by the space almost of one whole day, until the Israelites are fully avenged of their enemies. The five kings hide themselves in a cave at Makkedah; from whence they are brought forth, scornfully used, and hanged.
1450.	Ex. xxiii. 10, 11.	From the autumn of this year, wherein, after the failing of manna, they began to till the ground, the rise of the sabbatical years is to be taken.
1445.	Josh. xiii.	Joshua, now grown old, is commanded by God to divide all the land on the west of Jordan among the nine tribes remaining, and the other half-tribe of Manasseh. The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.
	xi.	The rest of the kings, with whom Joshua had waged war for six years, resolve to set upon him with united forces; but Joshua comes upon them unawares, slays them, and possesseth their countries.
	21. xiv. xv.	Joshua now roots out those giants, the Anakims, with their cities, out of the hill-countries, out of Hebron, Debir, and Anab, and generally out of all the mountains of Judah and all Israel. And having gotten the whole land into his hands, he divides it among the children of Israel according to their tribes; and the land rested from war.
1444.		The first sabbatical year, or year of rest; from hence the year of Jubilee, or every fifty years' space, is to be reckoned.
	xviii.	The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh, (thought to be the same with Seilûn,) where it continued 328 years.
	xxii.	The Reubenites, Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, with a blessing, are sent home to their possessions on the other side of Jordan.
1443.	xxiii. xxiv.	Joshua gathers together all Israel, exhorts them to obedience, briefly recites God's benefits to them, reneweth the covenant between them and God, and dieth, 110 years old.
1413.	Judges ii. 7, iii. 6, 7.	After the decease of Joshua, and the elders who outlived him, and who remembered the wonders which God had wrought for Israel, there succeeds a generation of men which forget God, and mingle themselves with the Canaanites by marriage, and worship their idols. In this time of anarchy and confusion, when every man did that which seemed right in his own eyes, all those disorders were committed, which are reported in the five last chapters of the Book of Judges; to wit, the idolatry of Micah, and the children of Dan; the war of the
	8,	Benjamites, and the cause thereof. God, being highly provoked, gives them up into the hands of Cushan, king of Mesopotamia: which first calamity of theirs holds them but eight years.
1405.	9, 10,	Othniel, the son of Kenaz, and son-in-law to Caleb, stirred up by God as a judge and avenger of his people, defeats Cushan, and delivers the Israelites out of bondage: and the land rested forty years.
1343.	12,	Othniel dying, the Israelites fall again to sin against God, and are given over into the hands of Eglon, king of Moab, who, joining with the Ammonites and the Amalekites, overthrows the Israelites, and takes Jericho; and this second oppression continueth eighteen years.
1325.	15, 30,	Ehud, the son of Gera, is raised up by God to be an avenger of his people; for feigning a message to Eglon, contrives to see him alone, and kills him; then getting away, he gathers all Israel into a body on mount Ephraim, and slays 10,000 of the most valiant men of Moab: and the land resteth forty years.
	31.	After him, Shamgar, the son of Anath, slayeth 600 Philistines with an ox-goad, and he also avengeth Israel.
1305.	iv. 1, 2, 3,	The Israelites, after the death of Ehud, returning to their old sin, are given up by God into the hands of Jabin, king of Canaan: and this thraldom of theirs continueth twenty years.
1285.	4.	Deborah, the wife of Lapidoth, a prophetess, who at this time judgeth Israel in mount Ephraim, and Barak of the tribe of Naphtali, being made captain of the host of Israel, in sight of Megiddo, overcome Sisera, captain of Jabin's army, whom Jael, the wife of Heber
	v. 31.	the Kenite, afterward kills in her own tent. For a memorial of which victory Deborah composeth a song; and the land resteth forty years.
1252.	vi.	The Israelites sinning again are delivered into the hands of the Midianites; which fourth thraldom lasteth seven years. Hereupon they cry unto God for help, and are reproved by a
1245.		prophet. Then Gideon, the son of Joash, of Manasseh, is by an angel from God sent to deliver them. He first overturns the altar of Baal and burns his grove, and is called Jerub-
	vii.	baal. He out of 32,000 men, which came unto him, chooseth only (God so commanding) 300; but with them he puts to flight all the host of the Midianites, whom the Ephraimites after-
	viii.	ward pursue, and slay their princes Oreb and Zeeb. Gideon having pacified the Ephraimites, who complain that they were not called to the battle at first, passeth the river Jordan, and defeats the remainder of the Midianitish army: he chastiseth also the men of Succoth and Penuel, who had refused him victuals in his journey; and slays the two kings of the Midianites, Zebah and Zalmunna. After which great victories, the Israelites offering to settle

Before *Christ*		
1245.		the kingdom upon him and his posterity, he refuseth it; but receiving their golden ear-rings, he makes thereof an ephod, which afterwards proves an occasion of idolatry. The Midianites being thus vanquished, the land enjoys rest forty years.
1236.	Judges viii. 33.	After Gideon's death the Israelites adopt Baal-berith, *i.e.* Baal of the Covenant, making him a sanctuary in Shechem, where God's covenant had been publicly ratified (Josh. xxiv. 25).
1235.	ix. 1, 2, &c.	Abimelech, Gideon's son by a Shechemite concubine, seeks through his relatives' clan-feeling the monarchy refused by pious Gideon. The Shechemites by a grant from Baal-berith's treasury enable him to hire a bodyguard and murder his 68 brothers at Ophrah; Jotham alone escapes, and hearing of Abimelech's coronation, appears on a cliff of mount Gerizim above Shechem, whence, by the parable of the trees choosing a king, he rebukes their ingratitude and foretells their ruin by their bramble-king. Escaping he lives in exile at Beer.
1233.	22, 50. 2 Sam. xi. 21.	Abimelech, having reigned three years over Israel, Gaal, a Shechemite, conspires against him; which being reported to him by Zebul, he utterly destroys the city of Shechem, and puts all the inhabitants to the sword, and burns the temple of their god Berith with fire; from thence he goeth and layeth siege to Thebez, where he has his skull fractured by a piece of a millstone, cast upon him by a woman from the walls, and then killed outright by his armour-bearer.
1232.	Judges x. 1, 2,	Tola the son of Puah, after Abimelech, judgeth Israel twenty-three years.
1210.	3,	Jair the Gileadite succeeds Tola, and judgeth Israel twenty-two years.
1206. 1188.	8, 15.	The Israelites, forsaking again the true God, fall to worship the gods of several nations, and are given up into the hands of the Philistines and Ammonites; which fifth thraldom lasteth 18 years. Upon repentance, and abandoning their idols, at length they obtain mercy.
1187.	xi. xii. 6,	Jephthah, an outlaw and leader of freebooters, consents to lead the E. Israelites against Ammon on the promise of their headship if God should grant him success. Ammon rejecting his peaceful overtures, the Spirit descends on Jephthah, but a rash vow involves the sacrifice of his only child. The Gileadites slay 42,000 Ephraimite invaders detected by their pronunciation of ***Shibboleth.*** Jephthah judges E. Israel 6 years.
1182.	8,	Ibzan the Bethlehemite succeeds Jephthah, and judgeth Israel seven years.
1175.	11,	Elon the Zebulonite succeeds Ibzan, and judgeth Israel ten years.
1164.	13.	Abdon the Ephraimite succeeds Elon, and judgeth Israel eight years.
1156.	1 Sam. iv. 18. Judges xiii. 1, 2,	Eli the high priest (in whom the high priesthood was translated from the family of Eleazar to Ithamar's) succeeds Abdon, and judgeth Israel forty years. The Israelites again provoke the Lord to anger, and he delivers them into the hands of the Philistines. This sixth thraldom begins seven months after Eli's entering upon the government, and lasteth forty years, even till seven months after his death, when the ark was brought back again.
1155.	24.	Samson the Nazarite, as an angel had foretold, is born at Zorah.
1137.	xiv. 4.	Whilst Eli the high priest executeth the office of a judge in civil causes under the Philistines, Samson is brought into collision with them by marrying a woman of Timnath; for having on the day of his betrothing propounded a riddle to the Philistines, and laid a wager, his wife tells them the meaning of it; enraged hereat, he goes and slays thirty men of Askelon, and gives them the suits of raiment which he had stripped off their bodies, in performance of the wager which he had lost, and returns home to his father.
1136.	xv.	Samson again in harvest-time goes to present his wife with a kid at her father's house, but finds her given away in marriage to another man; Samson resolves to be avenged; he catches 300 foxes, and tying fire-brands to their tails, turns them all into the corn-fields of the Philistines, and into their vineyards, and olive-gardens, and sets them all on fire. The Philistines take Samson's wife and father-in law, and burn them; Samson in revenge slays a great multitude of them, and takes refuge in the crag Etam, whence being taken by 3,000 of the Jews, and by them delivered to the hands of the Philistines, he slays of the latter a thousand men with the jaw-bone of an ass; when ready to faint, he is miraculously refreshed, God making water to flow from a hollow place in Lehi (*v.* 19, *Heb.*).
1117.	xvi.	Samson is betrayed by Delilah his concubine, bereaved of the hair of his Nazariteship, and delivered to the Philistines; who put out his eyes, and bind him with chains of brass. The Philistines gather together to offer sacrifice to Dagon their god, and Samson is brought to make them sport; whose hair being grown, and his strength in a great measure restored, he takes hold of the two chief pillars whereon the house stood (wherein were the princes of the Philistines, and a great multitude of people) and pulls down the house, killing more men at his death than he did in all his lifetime. So he died, having judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.
1116.	1 Sam. iv.	The Israelites take up arms against the Philistines, but with very ill success, for they lose 4,000 men in one battle. Then they send for the ark of the covenant from Shiloh, and cause it to be brought into the camp. The Philistines, seeing now all lie at stake, encourage one another to behave themselves like men that day; and so falling on, they slay of the Israelites 30,000 men. The ark of God is taken, and Hophni and Phinehas, priests, and sons of Eli, are slain. Of all which when tidings are brought to old Eli, frighted thereat, he falls from his chair and breaks his neck, in the 98th year of his age.
	v. vi. vii.	The Philistines, having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon their god. But when Dagon had been twice found grovelling before it, and the second time broken in pieces, and the inhabitants of the place sorely plagued, they remove it from thence to Gath, and from thence to Ekron. But the same plagues and judgments following wherever it went, after seven months, by the advice of their priests, they send home the ark again with presents and gifts into the land of the Israelites, and it is brought to Beth-shemesh, where 50,070 men are smitten for looking into the ark. From hence it is carried to the house of Abinadab in Kirjath-jearim, who sanctifieth his son Eleazar to keep it.
1096.	13.	After twenty years the Israelites, by Samuel's persuasion, solemnly repent at Mizpeh, and, upon their conversion, God by thunder from heaven delivers them from the invasion of the Philistines, who are subdued, the hand of the Lord being against them all the days of Samuel.
1095.	viii. Hosea xiii. 10. 1 Sam. xi. 12.	Samuel, being grown old, takes for his assistance in the government his sons; by whose ill management of affairs, the Israelites require a king to be given them: whereupon God gives them a king in his wrath, to wit, Saul, the son of Kish, after Samuel had judged Israel twenty-one years. Saul is privately anointed by Samuel, and afterward publicly proclaimed king at Mizpeh. About a month after Jabesh-gilead is besieged by Nahash king of the Ammonites, and the siege raised by Saul: whereupon the whole congregation of Israel, coming together at Gilgal, again proclaim Saul king.
1085.	xvii. 12.	David the son of Jesse the Ephrathite, born at Beth-lehem-judah thirty years before he succeeded Saul in the kingdom. He was his father's youngest son.
1063.	xvi. 11.	God rejects Saul, and sends Samuel to Beth-lehem, there to anoint David king, whom Saul ever after extremely persecuteth:
	xviii.	Yet Jonathan, Saul's son, loveth him, and oftentimes rescueth him from Saul's cruelty.
	xxiv. xxvi.	David, having Saul twice in his power, forbears to hurt him.

Before *Christ* 1060. 1056.	1 Samuel xxvii.	David, fearing he may some time or other fall into the hands of Saul, flies to Gath unto king Achish, carrying with him 600 men; and having obtained of him the town of Ziklag to dwell in, he continueth one year and four months in the land of the Philistines; from whence he invadeth the countries of the Geshurites, Gezrites, and Amalekites, and puts to the sword all, both men and women, not leaving one alive to carry the news thereof to king Achish.
1055.	xxviii. 1 Chron. xii.	Achish, proposing to make war upon the Israelites, takes David along with him in that expedition, to whom, whilst he is upon his march with his 600 men, repair a great many others of the tribe of Manasseh, and join with him.
	1 Samuel xxviii.	Saul, seeing the army of the Philistines, is in great fear, and (Samuel being now dead) goes to En-dor to consult with a witch there; the woman raiseth an apparition of Samuel, and Saul receives from it that dreadful doom, The Lord will deliver Israel, together with thyself, into the hands of the Philistines.
	xxix.	The princes of the Philistines growing jealous of David, he and his company early the next morning leave the army, and return to Ziklag.
	xxxi.	The armies join battle; and the Israelites are defeated; the three sons of Saul are slain, and he himself falls on his own sword.
	2 Samuel i.	Three days after, an Amalekite brings Saul's crown, and the bracelet that was upon his arm, and presents them to David, professing that, finding him fallen upon his sword, he had killed him outright, and taken the crown from off his head: whereupon David causeth him to be put to death for stretching forth his hand to slay the Lord's anointed, and lamenteth the death of Saul and Jonathan his son in a funeral song.
	ii. 1 Chron. xii. 23.	David, having asked counsel of God, goes up to Hebron with those that are about him, where he is anointed king by the men of Judah, his own tribe, in the 30th year of his age; and there he reigns seven years and six months.
	2 Sam. ii. 8,	Abner, who was captain of the host of Saul, carries Ishbosheth, Saul's son, to Mahanaim, and there makes him king over the rest of Israel.
1053.	12.	After two years there arise frequent and mortal skirmishes between a party of men on David's side, headed by Joab, David's nephew, and another party on Ishbosheth's side, whereof Abner is chief; but the former still grows stronger and stronger.
1048.	iii. 6,	Abner, affronted by Ishbosheth, revolteth to David, and plots with the chief men of Israel to transfer the whole kingdom unto him, and this in the hearing of the Benjamites.
	22.	He comes to David, and is kindly received; returning, he is treacherously murdered by Joab. David much laments his untimely death, and buries him at Hebron.
	iv. 2.	Baanah and Rechab murder their lord and master Ishbosheth, as he lieth resting himself upon his bed. They bring his head to David, who in detestation of their treason causeth them immediately to be put to death.
	v. 1 Chron. xi.	The captains and elders of all the tribes coming to Hebron anoint David a third time, and make him king over all Israel.
1047.	2 Sam. v. 5, 6, 7, 9.	David with all Israel marcheth to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, and taketh the fort of Zion, and calls it the city of David, and making Jerusalem the seat of his kingdom, reigneth there over all Israel 33 years.
1045.	vi. 1 Chron. xvi. 2 Chron. i. 4.	The ark of the covenant, which in the first sabbatical year was brought from Gilgal to Shiloh, is this year, being also a sabbatical year, brought from Kirjath-jearim out of the house of Abinadab, and placed at Zion; 30,000 choice men of Israel attending it, and singing the 68th Psalm.
1044.	2 Sam. vii. 1 Chron. xvii. xxii. 2 Sam. viii. 1 Chron. xviii. Gen. xv. 18. Deut. xi. 24. 1 Kings iv.	David now dwelling in his house of cedar, which he had built, and living in a full and perfect peace, imparteth to Nathan the prophet his purpose of building a house for God; but is answered from God, that this was a work which should be done, not by him, because he was a man of blood, and trained up in war; but by a son (Solomon), a man of peace, which should be born unto him. The time which passeth from hence till the birth of Solomon is spent in wars; wherein David subdues the Philistines, Edomites, Amalekites, Moabites, Ammonites, and Syrians, and extends his kingdom to the utmost bound of that land which had been promised to the seed of Abraham, and never possessed by any of them, save only by David and his son Solomon.
1035.	2 Sam. xi. 1 Chron. xx.	At the end of this year Joab, going with the army against the Ammonites, besiegeth Rabbah, the metropolis of Ammon, whilst David takes his ease at Jerusalem, and there commits adultery with Bath-sheba the wife of Uriah the Hittite, who was then in the army, whom he also procures to be slain.
1034.	2 Sam. xii.	The child so gotten in adultery is born. David is convicted by Nathan the prophet of his sin, and he repents; in testimony whereof he composeth the 51st Psalm. The child dieth.
1033.	25. 1 Chron. xxii. 9.	Bath-sheba becomes now David's wife, and beareth him a son, unto whom, as unto one who should prove a man of peace, God gives the name of Solomon; and, as to one beloved of the Lord, the name of Jedidiah.
1032.	2 Sam. xiii.	Amnon, David's eldest son, deflowreth his sister Tamar.
1030.	1, 23.	Absalom avengeth his sister Tamar, and killeth his brother Amnon; for which thing he fleeth to Geshur in Syria, where he continues three years with king Talmai, his grandfather by the mother's side.
1027. 1025.	xiv.	After three years' exile he returns to Jerusalem, where he continues two years, before the king his father admits him into his presence, and is reconciled to him.
1024.	xv.	This rebel son having got chariots and horses, and a guard to attend him, insinuates himself into the favour of the people, and steals away their hearts from his father David.
1023.	7.	The next year following, under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron, where, by Ahithophel's counsel, he breaks out into open rebellion, and forceth his father to fly from Jerusalem.
	xvii.	Ahithophel, because his counsel in all matters is not followed by Absalom, hangs himself.
	xviii.	Absalom having lost 20,000 men, fleeth, and a bough of an oak catching hold of him, he there hangs, and is run through by Joab.
1017.	xxiv. 1 Chron. xxi.	David, tempted by Satan, commandeth Joab to number the people; God, offended thereat, sends a prophet to put three plagues to his choice, *viz.* the famine, sword, or pestilence. David chooseth to fall into the hands of a merciful God, rather than into the hands of men. So God sends a pestilence; whereof 70,000 men die in one day. The angel being about to destroy Jerusalem, God bids him hold his hand; for he beholds David repenting in sackcloth, and entreating him to spare the innocent people, and to turn his hand upon himself, and upon his father's house.
1016.	1 Kings xiv. 21.	Rehoboam is born unto Solomon by Naamah, an Ammonitish woman.
1015.	1 Kings i.	David being now 70 years of age, and broken with continual cares and wars, grows so weak and feeble, that clothes can no longer preserve heat in him. Therefore Abishag, a young virgin of Shunem, is chosen to cherish him. Adonijah, seeing his father thus declining, by the assistance of Joab and Abiathar, makes himself king: which David understanding, he presently commands Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, with other great men, to anoint Solomon king. Adonijah hearing this, betakes himself to the sanctuary, and is pardoned.

B.C.1015.	1 Chron.	David formally announcing God's choice of Solomon (aged 18?) to succeed him and build the
	xxviii.—ix.	Temple, transfers the revealed patterns, with materials. Solomon is reanointed. See Ps. lxxii.
	1 Kings ii.	David charges Solomon to serve God, & to remember duly Joab, Shimei, & Barzillai.
1014.	13.	Adonijah's renewed conspiracy causes his and Joab's execution, and Abiathar the High
	iii. 1.	Priest's deposition. Solomon marries Pharaoh's daughter, with captured Gezer for dowry.
	5.	In Gibeon, where Moses' altar and tabernacle were, God bids Solomon ask a gift. Solomon
		asks a discerning spirit; God adds riches and honour. The two harlots' suit, & 3,000 maxims
		& 1,005 songs based on observation of men & nature, compiled or composed, illustrate his
	1 Kings iv.	wisdom; his magnificent court, the extent, populousness & security of his realm, his army,
		courier-service, & commerce by land & sea, prove his prosperity.
	v.	By treaty with Hiram, Sidonians with 30,000 Hebrew and 153,600 Canaanite conscripts,
1012.	vi.	all fed by Solomon, prepare timber and stone in Lebanon, and in the 480th year after the
		Exodus the Temple begins to rise silently. In 7½ years (Solomon's 11th year) it was finished,
		the Sanctuary (as distinguished from its courts) consisting of 3 parts like the Tabernacle but
1004.	viii.	doubled in all dimensions [see 520]. At its dedication, the descending Shechinah attests
		God's acceptance; a national festival of 14 days follows Solomon's thanksgiving and prayer.
992.	vii.	Solomon completes his palace, its pillared hall of state ('forest of Lebanon') and porch of
	ix.	judgment—Pharaoh's daughter's palace, and Jerusalem's fortifications (superintended by
	2 Chron. viii. 3.	Jeroboam). God again appearing, encourages and warns him. Solomon conquers Hamath-zobah.
	1 Kings x.	zobah. Solomon's wisdom, buildings, and magnificence astound the queen of Sheba.
	Neh. i. 7—10.	*Israel's decline. The divided kingdom to the Captivities.*
	1 Kings xi. 1.	SOLOMON multiplies foreign wives, who introduce the worship of their gods, for which in
984.	4—8.	his old age he builds temples on Olivet, opposite the Temple. His character now declines,
		till his empire, which realized Abraham's covenant (Gen. xv. 18) is forfeited. Yet for David's
	9—13.	sake God re-grants 'one tribe' to Solomon's heir, transferring 10 to Jeroboam, an Ephraim-
980.	29—40.	ite, by *Ahijah*. Jeroboam escapes into Egypt (to SHISHAK) from Solomon's jealousy. Solomon's
	14—25.	other adversaries, Hadad, prince of Edom, & Rezon, founder of the Syrian kingdom, trouble
		him, by God's permission, all his days. Solomon dies after a reign of 40 (39½) yrs. *Ecclesiastes*
	iii. 12.	is apparently a review of his unparalleled experience; by himself or a later inspired writer.
975.	xii. ; 2 Chr. x.	All Israel assembles at Shechem, the patriarchal sanctuary, to crown **REHOBOAM**, Solo-
		mon's son by Naamah an Ammonite princess, aged 41. Jeroboam, returned from Egypt [980],
		heads a deputation to ask relief from the burdens of Solomon's magnificence. Rehoboam, disre-
	2 Chron. xiii. 5.	garding Solomon's aged counsellors, replies despotically, & provokes ever-jealous Ephraim & the
	1 Kings xii. 22.	nation to abjure David's dynasty (& promises). Judah is loyal; Benjamin joins her. *Shemaiah*
	xiv. 30.	bids Rehoboam & the 2 tribes acquiesce, but wars occur till Jehoshaphat's reign. Rehoboam for-
	2 Chr. xi. 5, 23.	tifies cities, chiefly on the S.&W. (agst. Egypt), dispersing wisely therein his sons by many wives.
	1 Kin. xii. 20, 25.	JEROBOAM, elected king of the separated tribes ('all Israel', Ephraim), makes Shechem
		(& later Tirzah) his capital, & fortifies Penuel E. of Jordan against Syria. Mistrusting God's
	Ex. xxxii. 8.	promise & fearing lest religious intercourse with Jerusalem cause reunion, he organizes a wor-
	1 Kings iii. 2.	ship of Jehovah under the emblem of Aaron's golden calf at the extremities of his kingdom,
	2 Chr. xi. 14.	Bethel and Dan, utilizing the people's usage of time-honoured sanctuaries. He builds a state-
	xiii. 9.	temple at Bethel, replaces the Mosaic hierarchy by a priesthood from the tribes indiscrimi-
	1 Kings xiii.	nately (*Heb.*), & adds a feast; but preserves generally the institutions of Moses' Law (Hos. ii.
		11, &c.), & counterfeits the ritual of the Temple. God repudiates Jeroboam's dedication of his
		new altar at Bethel by a prophet from Judah, who foretells the desecration of altar & priesthood
	2 K. xxiii. 9, 16.	by Josiah of David's scorned 'house.' Miracles on king, altar, & prophet confirm the message.
974.	2 Chr. xi. 17.	The priests, Levites, & God-fearing Israelites, migrating into Judah strengthen it morally &
972.	1 K. xiv. 22—26.	physically for Rehoboam's first 3 years. With security, Judah's idolatry [984] becomes gross &
971.	2 Chr. xii. 2—12.	general; it is punished by the invasion [941] of SHISHAK,[1] who sacks Jerusalem & the Tem-
	1 Kings xv.	ple, & makes Rehoboam tributary. Judah repenting at *Shemaiah's* preaching, God respites her.
958.	2 Chr. xi. 21, 22.	**ABIJAM** (Abijah, *Chr.*), Rehoboam's son by his favourite wife Maachah [941], repeats his
957.	xiii. 4—20.	father's sins, but is spared for David's sake. After his appeal to Israel on Mount Zemaraim,
	1 Kings xv. 19.	God enables him to crush Jeroboam's offensive power. He allies himself with Syria.
956.	xiv. 1—18.	*Ahijah* tells the wife of Jeroboam the doom of his promising son, of the dynasty, & kingdom.
955.	xv. 8.	**ASA**, Abijam's son, for piety like David's enjoys 10 years' peace. (Revolutions in Israel.)
954.	2 Chr. xiii. 20.	Jeroboam dies, by God's visitation (*Chr.*); NADAB his son adopts his policy. BAASHA of
953.	1 Kin. xv. 25—34.	Issachar kills Nadab in his 2nd year & extirpates Jeroboam's race; but, for cruelty & maintain-
	xvi. 1—7.	ing Jeroboam's policy, incurs a like doom which *Jehu* son of Hanani announces B.C. 930.
951.	2 Chr. xiv. 3—8.	Asa, reforming corruptions of 3 reigns, destroys the images, &c. The people maintain the 'high
	1 Kings xv. 14.	places' until B.C. 726. Whilst enjoying peace, Asa fortifies Judah, *i.e.* rebels against Egypt.
941.	2 Chr. xiv. 9—15.	ZERAH the Ethiopian (Osorchon II., k. of Egypt) invading Judah, God answers Asa's prayer
	xv.	by victory at Mareshah, & Judah recovers independence[2] [971]. Encouraged by *Azariah's* ap-
		peal, Asa purges his kingdom of idols, &c., and deposes the idolatrous queen-mother Maachah
	9—15.	[958]. Judah and immigrants of Ephraim, Manasseh, and Simeon renew the Covenant.
940.	xvi. 1. (*margin*).	Baasha invading Judah fortifies Ramah (6 m. N. of Jerusalem) to blockade its approaches;
		Asa, bribing Benhadad I. to transfer his alliance from Baasha, is relieved by his diversion on
	6.	N.E. Israel, and fortifies Geba and Mizpah, N. of Ramah. *Hanani* announces Asa's forfei-
	7—10.	ture of peace (and victory over Syria) for this lack of faith; Asa persecutes him and others.
930.	1 Kings xvi. 8.	ELAH, Baasha's son, succeeds. In his 2nd yr. ZIMRI murders him, & destroys Baasha's race.
929.	16, 22.	OMRI, made king by the army, captures Tirzah seven days later, Zimri burning the
925.	23.	palace over his head. Omri defeats and kills Tibni after four years' civil war, and in his 7th
	xx. 34.	year removes to his new capital Samaria. He is worsted in war with Syria (1 K. xx. 34).
918.	xvi. 29—34.	AHAB son of Omri exceeds him (as Omri his predecessors, *v.* 25) in apostacy. Marrying
		Phœnician Jezebel, he makes her's the state-religion, building a temple to Baal and a 'grove'
		in Samaria, & establishing priesthoods to each (400 & 450). Jezebel almost extirpates Jehovah's
	xix. 14, 18.	prophets and worship. Hiel rebuilding Jericho, suffers Joshua's curse.
916.	2 Chron. xvi. 12.	Asa becomes diseased in his feet, & relies unduly on physicians. He dies 2 yrs. afterwards.
914.	1 K. xxii. 41—3,	**JEHOSHAPHAT**, Asa's son, aged 35, fortifies Judah, especially its N. frontier, & continues
	46.	his father's reformation, walking 'in David's first ways', Israel's evil example notwithstanding.
912.	2 Chr. xvii. 6-19.	His commissioners (5 princes, 2 priests, 9 Levites) teach the Law throughout Judah. He prospers
	(*see* xv. 3.)	exceedingly by peace, tributaries (Philistines & Arabs of South), & gifts (*see* 710 & Ps. lxxii. 10).
910.	1 K. xvii. Jas. v.	During 3½ years of drought invoked by him ravens and a Phœnician widow feed *Elijah*.
906.	xviii. [17.	*Elijah*, after the test-sacrifice on mount Carmel, begins a reformation (Dt. xiii. 6—11, cp.
	xix.	2 Chr. xv. 13), & rain is given at his prayer. In Horeb, God reveals to him—disappointed &
		a fugitive from undaunted Jezebel—the completion of His work by *Elisha*, Hazael, & Jehu.
	2 Chr. xviii. 1.	*Elisha* is called. Jehoshaphat's son Jehoram marries Athaliah, daughter of Ahab & Jezebel.
901.	1 Kings xx. 2.	God aids Ahab in 2 successive invasions by a great Syrian confederacy; but after the decisive
900.	26—40.	victory at Aphek, Ahab wrongly spares Benhadad II., accepting his promise to restore the Gil-
	xxii. 1.	eadite cities lost by Omri (? including Ramoth-Gilead, and unfulfilled), &c. Peace lasts 3 years.

[1] Sheshonk I., whose triumphs are recorded on the Temple at Karnak (Thebes). [2] Egypt is apparently unaggressive or friendly till B.C. 601.

B.C. 899.	1 Kings xxi. 17.	*Elijah* meeting Ahab in the vineyard of Naboth, judicially murdered by Jezebel's order,
		sentences Ahab, Jezebel, and their race. Ahab repenting, its fulfilment is postponed [884].
897.	xxii. 2—40.	Ahab summons Israel to recover Ramoth-Gilead, the key of S. Gilead, from Syria; Jeho-
	2 Chr. xviii. 2-34.	shaphat, then Ahab's honoured guest, assists, & has a narrow escape. On his way home, he
896.	xix. 1—3.	is rebuked by *Jehu* the son of Hanani for this ungodly alliance. Ahab's death, in spite of his
	2 K. i. 1; iii. 5.	disguise, literally fulfils *Elijah's* and *Micaiah's* prophecies. Moab rebels against Israel. [1]
	1 K. xxii. 51.	AHAZIAH retains his father Ahab's idolatries, & openly dishonours God by sending to con-
	2 K. i. 2—16.	sult Baal-zebub of Ekron; *Elijah* replies & foretells his death (*see* Lk. ix. 54). Jehoshaphat's
	1 K. xxii. 48, 49.	commercial alliance with Ahaziah is rebuked by *Eliezer* of Mareshah (*Chr.*) & not renewed.
	2 Chr. xix. 4—11.	Jehoshaphat makes a progress throughout Judah to reform religion & the judicial system.
	xx. 1—30.	Moab with Judah's vassals Ammon and Edom invading Judah from the S.E., Jehoshaphat
		proclaims a fast and Judah assembles at Jerusalem (cp. Joel i. 14). His prayer is answered
	Ex. xiv. 13, 14.	through *Jahaziel*, a Levite. Finding the confederates self-destroyed near Tekoa, the army
		celebrates God's deliverance in the valley of Berachah ('blessing'). Peace follows.
	2 Kings i. 17.	JEHORAM, succeeding his childless brother Ahaziah in Jehoshaphat's 18th year, destroys
	iii. 1—3.	Ahab's image of Baal, and partly reforms Israel (cp. ch. x. 27; xiii. 6), but retains Jeroboam's
	ii.	state-religion. *Elijah* being translated, *Elisha* succeeds him. *See O. T. Miracles.*
895.	iii. 6—27.	Jehoram, aided by Jehoshaphat, invades Moab from the S. by the wilderness of Edom
		(Judah's vassal), the Syrians commanding the N. approaches [897]. The allies lacking water
		are, for Jehoshaphat's sake, saved through *Elisha* and promised Moab's complete re-conquest.
894.	v.	King Mesha [1] sacrifices his firstborn to Chemosh. *Elisha*, besides other miracles (2 K. iv. 1
893.	vi. 8—23.	—37; vi. 6), cures Naaman, & saves Jehoram often, & himself at Dothan, from Syrian invaders.
892.	vi. 24; vii.	Samaria besieged; Jehoram threatens *Elisha*. The Syrians' flight changes famine to plenty.
	2 Chr. xxi. 3—6.	Jehoshaphat, grown old, disperses his sons in fenced cities, making JEHORAM, aged 32, king-
	11; 2 K. viii. 18.	consort [2] (cp. 1 Chr. xxix. 22). Jehoram murders his brothers, & influenced by Athaliah his wife,
	(*Jos. Ant.* ix. 7).	forcibly establishes the Ahabite idolatries [889], building a temple for Baal in Jerusalem.
891.	2 Kin. viii. 1.	*Elisha* foretells a 7 years' famine, during which he miraculously cures poisoned pottage for the
	iv. 38—44.	prophets' school at Gilgal, & feeds 100 men with 20 loaves 'of the firstfruits' (cp. Lev. ii. 14).
889.	viii. 20—22.	Jehoshaphat dies. Edom revolts from Judah, though defeated at Zair (fulfilling Gen. xxvii.
	2 Chr. xxi. 12.	40). Jehoram (Jehoshaphat's son) receives *Elijah's* 'writing', prophesying his lingering death,
887.	16, 17.	& disaster to his house & Judah. Philistines & S. Arabians [912] take Jerusalem, kill all his
885.	19, 20.	sons but Jehoahaz the youngest, & Jehoram dies miserably after 2 years' illness, unregretted.
	2 K. viii. 7—15.	*Elisha* visiting Damascus is consulted by Benhadad II. through Hazael, but foretells his
	3.	death & Hazael's succession & oppression of Israel [884—849]. The 7 years' famine [891] ends.
	2 Chr. xxii. 1—4.	Jehoahaz or AHAZIAH, aged 22, succeeding Jehoram (Jehoshaphat's son), by his mother
884.	5; 2 K. viii. 28.	Athaliah's counsel maintains the Ahabite idolatries & alliance. He helps Jehoram (Ahab's son)
	Jos. Ant. ix. 6.	to recover Ramoth-Gilead from Hazael, now king, & visits Jehoram lying wounded at Jezreel.
	2 Kings ix.	JEHU anointed by *Elisha's* order 'to execute judgment' on Ahab's house and policy
		(1 K. xix. 16), heads a revolution and reformation. Beside Naboth's vineyard, he kills Jeho-
	2 Chr. xxii. 6—9.	ram, Ahaziah escaping mortally wounded (*Chr.*); Jezebel, Ahab's 70 sons, & Ahaziah's breth-
	2 K. x. 1—28.	ren (*i.e.* kinsmen, see 887), perish successively, with their adherents. Jehu destroying Baal's
		public worship, is promised the throne for 4 generations [772]. Jehu neglects this oppor-
	29—33.	tunity to abolish Jeroboam's state-religion; Hazael overruns the trans-Jordanic provinces. [3]
	2 Kings xi.	ATHALIAH, sole survivor of Ahab's and Jezebel's family, usurps the throne on Ahaziah's
	2 Chr. xxii. 10-12.	death, & massacres the survivors of David's line except Jehoash (Joash), Ahaziah's infant son
		by Zibiah of Beersheba, whom Jehosheba, Ahaziah's sister & wife of Jehoiada the high priest,
	xxiv. 7.	hid 6 years in the pillaged & partly ruined Temple. Athaliah maintains Baal worship.
878.	2 K. xi. 4—21.	In the 7th year of the reigns of Athaliah and Jehu, and 8th of Joash's age, Jehoiada con-
	2 Chron. xxiii.	certs with the five commanders of the royal guard and their supporters secretly assembled at
		Jerusalem, the restoration of David's dynasty, apparently extinct by successive massacres
		[see 892, 887, 884]. He produces and crowns JOASH in the Temple, executes Athaliah out-
		side, & restores David's Temple-service. The people renew the Covenant and destroy Baal's
	2 Chr. xxiv. 2, 3.	temple and high priest Mattan. During Jehoiada's lifetime (*d.* B.C. 850, aged 130), Joash
864.	xxv. 1.	is faithful [840]; Jehoiada chooses him two wives. Amaziah is born, B.C. 864.
862. [4]	Jonah i.—iv.	*Jonah* of Gath-hepher threatens Nineveh, Israel's destined scourge; it repents, & is spared.
856.	2 Kings xii. 6.	Joash interposes in his 23rd year, Jehoiada and the priests not having repaired the Temple
	2 Chr. xxiv. 6.	as ordered [726]. The people respond liberally, and the workmen's zeal and honesty leave a
	7, 14.	surplus for replacing the sacred vessels, &c., given to Baal by Athaliah's sons.
	2 K. xiii. 1, 2, 6.	JEHOAHAZ, Jehu's son, retains Jeroboam's innovations, & still tolerates Ahab's 'grove.' [5]
849.	3, 7, 22.	Hazael crushing Israel (Amos i. 3—5) limits its army to 10 chariots, 50 horse, and 10,000 foot.
842.	4, 23; xiv. 26.	—Jehoahaz repenting and praying, God in pity grants Israel deliverance (after Jehoahaz's
	xiii. 19; xiv. 25, 27.	death) by his son Jehoash & grandson Jeroboam II., as *Elisha* & *Jonah* successively foretell.
840.	2 Chr. xxiv. 17.	Joash (Ahaziah's son), yielding to the princes, relapses with Judah into Baalism [878].
	19—22.	Successive prophets [6] vainly appeal & protest; and Jehoiada's son *Zechariah* is stoned 'be-
	Matt. xxiii. 35.	tween the Temple and altar' by ungrateful [878] Joash's order. The Syrians capture Gath,
839.	2 Chr. xxiv. 23, 24.	defeat Judah's great host, kill the princes, take as Jerusalem's ransom the sacred offerings of
	2 K. xii. 17—21.	four reigns, & so 'execute judgment against Joash', who, left in great diseases, is assassinated.
	xiv. 1; xiii. 9, 24.	AMAZIAH, JEHOASH, & Benhadad III. succeed their fathers Joash, Jehoahaz, & Hazael.
	xiv. 5, 6; 2 Chr.	Amaziah, respecting Moses' Law, spares the children of his father's murderers, and at a
	xxv. 5—10, 13.	prophet's biddiug dismisses 100,000 Israelite mercenaries, who, returning, spoil cities of Judah.
	2 K. xiii. 14, 19.	Joash seeks *Elisha* in his death-sickness, but curtails God's favour by want of faith [842].
838.	20—21.	*Elisha* dies (aged 90?); a dead man, laid in his grave during a Moabite inroad, revives.
836.	25.	Joash, by the 3 victories promised through *Elisha*, recovers Hazael's conquests.
827.	xiv. 7.	Judah also revives, until Amaziah, puffed up by his re-conquest of Edom, silenced a pro-
	2 Chr. xxv. 11-16.	phet's rebuke of his adoption of Edom's idols; God-forsaken, he persists in provoking war
826.	2 K. xiv. 8—14.	with Israel. Joash, having replied (*thistle and cedar*) captures Amaziah at Beth-shemesh,
	2 Chr. xxv. 17-27.	breaks down 400 cubits of Jerusalem's N. wall, & returns with hostages, & the sacred & other
		treasures [839] to Samaria. Amaziah outlives Joash 15 years, during which he apostatises.
825.	2 K. xiv. 23, 24.	JEROBOAM II., Joash's son, retains Jeroboam's state-religion, yet through God's pity
822.	26—28.	realises *Jonah's* prophecy, delivering Israel from Syria to its original frontiers (Hamath to
		R. Arnon, Num. xxxiv. 12), and reconquering [895] Moab (Amos vi. 14) & Solomon's lost su-
	xiii. 5.	zerainty over Damascus, perhaps weakened by Assyrian aggression [862, 771].
810.	xiv. 19, 20.	Amaziah flees from conspirators, who kill him at Lachish. The people make his son
	2 Chr. xxvi. 1-15.	UZZIAH (Azariah, *Kings*) king, aged 16. Faithful during *Zechariah* the seer's lifetime, he
	2 K. xv. 1—4.	is 'marvellously helped'. He recovers Solomon's Red Sea trade by restoring Elath (lost with
		Edom, 889), & his dominions—to the S.W. (as far as Egypt) S. and S.E.—by conquest of the
		Philistines, Arabians, Mehunims (*i.e.* Maonites), and by Ammon's submission [758]. He

[1] On the Moabite Stone, Mesha records how he had won & secured independence. [2] Some think Jehoram was king-consort B.C. 897, before Elijah's translation; others that Elijah survived Jehoshaphat. [3] Also Shalmaneser II. (Black Obelisk; *British Museum*) claims Jehu as Assyria's vassal. [4] *Or*, In Jeroboam II.'s reign. [5] *Grove, Heb.* Asherah [*Bible & Monuments*, III. (*d.*)]. [6] Including *Joel* (?).

Before		develops the S. pastoral and agricultural districts, and strengthens Judah by reorganising and
Christ.		re-equipping the army, & Jerusalem with towers & novel artillery, restoring its N. wall [826].
		In Jeroboam II.'s reign and onward, *Hosea* and *Amos* announce the X. Tribes' forfeiture
	(*See* Dt. xxxii.	of God's respite by abusing their recovered prosperity to increase their religious, moral, and
	36-43. Amos i.3.)	social corruption. They foretell the destruction of Jehu's dynasty [772] & of Israel's strength
		("bow"), and the nation's extinction (with her calf-worship, &c.) by captivity into Assyria;
787.	Am. vii. 10—17.	bidding Judah be warned. *Amos*, accused to Jeroboam II. of treasonable conspiracy & treated
		as a false prophet by Amaziah, high priest at Bethel, foretells his dishonour & captivity.
784.	2 K. xiv. 23, 29.	Jeroboam II. ('N. kingdom's 2nd founder') dies. *Anarchical interregnum* 11½ years (*Usher*).
773.	xv. 8—12.	ZACHARIAH, son of Jeroboam II. and 5th of the dynasty, succeeding, God's promise to
772.	Hos. i. 4.	Jehu is fulfilled. He follows his predecessors' example, & is murdered 6 months later by SHAL-
	Amos vii. 9.	LUM, son of Jabesh; Jehu's dynasty thus ending violently as foretold. Shallum having reigned
	2 K. xv. 13, 14.	'a full month' is slain by MENAHEM, son of Gadi, who buys his confirmation in the N. king-
771.	19, 20.	dom of its first (mentioned) Assyrian invader PUL for an exceptional tribute raised by a poll-tax.
765.	2 Chr. xxvi. 16.	Uzziah, proud of his wealth and power (Is. ii. 7—16), persists in usurping the Priest's office
	2 K. xv. 5—7.	(like Korah, &c.), and becomes leprous in the Holy place. **JOTHAM** his son is made regent.
761.	23, 24.	PEKAHIAH succeeds his father Menahem in Uzziah's 50th year. *Isaiah* begins to pro-
759.	25—35.	phesy. PEKAH, son of Remaliah, a general of Pekahiah, kills him & his Gileadite bodyguard.
758.	32; Isa. vi.	Uzziah dies. God in glory reveals Judah's captivity to *Isaiah*. Jotham puts down & fines the
	2 Chr. xxvii. 5.	Ammonites [810]. Judah prospers for his faithfulness, though he tolerates the high places
	Isa. ii.—v.	[951]. But formalism & idolatries, injustice & crimes, luxury & wantonness increase, though
	Mic. i. 9; vi. 16.	rebuked by *Isaiah* & by *Micah*, who pronounces Samaria's doom for infecting Judah. Jotham
		strengthens Jerusalem, especially Ophel (the lower end of the ridge), adding the Temple's
	2 Kings xv. 37.	upper gate. Toward the reign's end, Rezin king of Syria and Pekah combine against Judah.
742.	xvi. 1.	**AHAZ**, Jotham's son, aged 20, reigns 16 years. Weak and foolish (Isa. iii. 12), he re-intro-
	2 Chr. xxviii.	duces [840] the Israelite Baalism and Canaanite worship of Moloch (1 K. xi. 7), sacrificing a
741.	5.	son to him (*see* Mic. vi. 7), and worshipped at the high places. Rezin and Pekah invade Judah
		to set the 'son of Tabeal' on David's throne. After 2 crushing victories, the allies carry thou-
		sands captive, Rezin to Damascus and Pekah to Samaria (where *Oded's* remonstrance causes
	Isa. vii.	their restoration), and besiege Jerusalem. *Isaiah*, sent to encourage Ahaz, predicts their
	viii. 4, 8.	failure, and Syria's captivity and Israel's obliteration (65 years hence) by Assyria (Judah
		also to be overrun, except Jerusalem [713]). He gives—Ahaz refusing to choose—a sign con-
		firmatory of God's aid, *viz.* the birth of a son (? Isaiah's) by one then a virgin, type of
		virgin-born IMMANUEL (*see* Micah v. 2). Rezin deprives Judah finally of Elath [810]; the
	2 Chr. xxviii. 16.	Edomites and Philistines invade Judah. Ahaz, surrounded by foes, hires Assyrian aid,
740.	20—23.	volunteering vassalage, & seeks help of the Syrian gods. TIGLATH-PILESER slays Rezin, &
	Amos i. 5.	carries the Syrians captive to Kir, and Naphtali and the Israelites E. of Jordan with Gentile
1st	2 Kings xvi. 10.	Galilee (*Heb.* circuit, *i.e.* the border, Isa. ix.) to Assyria. Ahaz, through the High Priest
Cap-	2 Chr. xxviii. 24.	Urijah, replaces Solomon's brasen altar by a copy of one seen at Damascus. Half-relieved and
tivity.	Jer. xi. 13.	impoverished, Ahaz pillages & closes the Temple, and fills Jerusalem & Judah with idolatries.
739.	2 Kings xv. 30.	HOSHEA, son of Elah, kills Pekah, and, after a long struggle or *interregnum* (*Usher*),
730.	xvii. 3.	succeeds, proving the last and best king of Israel. SHALMANESER makes him tributary.
726.	2 Chron. xxix.	**HEZEKIAH**, Ahaz's son, aged 25, at once rouses the priests, &c. [856] to re-open the Temple &
		undo Ahaz's innovations. The services recommence with a sin-offering for all Israel; many
	xxx.	of the doomed N. remnant, responding to Hezekiah's appeal, join in a solemn Passover, Jeru-
	xxxi.	salem being previously purged of Ahaz's altars and the brasen serpent, *Nehushtan*. The
	cp. xxxiii. 17.	worshippers abolish the high places [951], and idolatry, even in Ephraim and Manasseh.
725.	2 K. xvii. 4.	Hoshea, allying himself with So king of Egypt, withholds the Assyrian tribute. Shalma-
721.	6.	neser imprisons him (Hos. x. 7) B.C. 723, and besieges Samaria. It falls in the 3rd year after,
2nd	Isa. vii. 8.	Hezekiah's 4th year, apparently to Shalmaneser's successor, the usurper SARGON (Isa. xx. 1),
Cap-	Micah i. 6, 7.	who carries the rest of the N. tribes captive to Assyria and to his recent conquests in Media.
tivity.		*Kingdom of Israel ends* (254 *years*); *Judah is spared* 133 *years.*
713.	2 K. xviii. 13.	In Hezekiah's 14th year, SENNACHERIB, Sargon's son, in a campaign against Egypt (his
	2 Chron. xxxii.	father's policy), attacks Hezekiah, who had withheld tribute: he takes 46 fenced cities
	Ecclus. xlviii.	(*Inscriptions*) and threatens Jerusalem [741]. Hezekiah prepares for a siege, but buys peace
	17.	with the Temple's treasures. *Isaiah* (xxx. 2, 3; xxxi. 1) denounces an Egyptian party.
710.	Isa. xxxvi. 2.	But Sennacherib, while besieging Lachish, sends Tartan, *i.e.* his general, to demand Jeru-
[712]	2 K. xviii 17.30.	salem's surrender; in vain, for the people reflect Hezekiah's faith, which even the blasphemous
	Isa. xxxvii.	Rabshakeh (*i.e.* chief officer) attests. *Isaiah* predicts Sennacherib's retreat & violent death at
	2 Kings xix. 9.	home (fulfilled B.C. 690). TIRHAKAH, king of Ethiopia, taking the field, Sennacherib threatens
		Hezekiah in a letter. The king lays it before God, & *Isaiah* foretells Jerusalem's inviolability
	2 Chr. xxxii. 21.	& Judah's recovery. That night, the flower of Sennacherib's army perishes. Hezekiah's illness
	2 Kings xx.	& recovery, with the shadow's immediate retreat on Ahaz's sundial as the pledge of 15 years
	Isa. xxxviii. 9.	additional life, follow. Hezekiah writes a psalm of thanksgiving. He prospers, subduing Phi-
	2 K. xx. 12.	listia, & accumulating wealth. To an embassy from MERODACH-BALADAN, a Chaldæan chief
	Isa. xxxix.	who had seized Babylon, Hezekiah self-confidently displays his resources; *Isaiah* foretells Ju-
	2 Chr. xxxii. 25.	dah's spoliation and captivity by Babylon. Hezekiah collects Solomon's *Proverbs* (xxv.—ix.).
698.	2 Kings xxi.	**MANASSEH**, Hezekiah's son, aged 12, reigns 55 years. Immediate reaction shows Judah's
	Jer. viii. 1, 2, 5.	hopeless corruption (*see* Isa. xxix. 13). Manasseh restores the 'high places', the Israelite
	2 Chron. xxxiii.	Baal-worship [892, 741], and Moloch-worship in the valley of Hinnom's sons (Tophet), sacri-
	2 K. xxiii. 6, 11.	ficing a son [741]. He sets up in the Temple & courts Asherah's emblem ('grove') and altars
	Zeph. i. 4, 5.	for star-worship, consecrating priests to all; & probably instals in the precincts horses and
	Jer. viii. 1, 2.	chariots dedicated to the Sun, Persian-fashion. He practises divination &c. Prophets vainly
		appeal and protest, and persecution fills Jerusalem with martyrs' blood (Jer. ii. 30; Matt.
	2 K. xxi. 10—16.	xxiii. 37). For guilt greater than that which cost the Amorite Canaan, Judah and Jerusalem
677.	2 Chr. xxxiii. 11.	are sentenced to Samaria's fate. Assyrian invaders carry Manasseh to Babylon, the favourite
		residence of ESARHADDON (only); there he repents, and being restored abolishes idolatry,
		sparing only the illegal worship of Jehovah in the 'high places.' He fortifies Judah and Jeru-
	Ezra iv. 2, 9, 10.	salem. ESARHADDON (? by his general Asnapper), colonises Samaria. [SAMARITANS.]
643.	2 K. xxi. 19.	Under **AMON**, Manasseh's son, Judah reverts to its condition before Manasseh's reformation.
641.	2 Chr. xxxiii. 25.	After 2 years, conspirators murder Amon; the people execute them & make his son Josiah king.
	2 Kin. xxii. 1.	**JOSIAH**, aged 8, grows up amid established idolatries, even in the Temple, parallel with
	Zeph. i. 4—18.	Jehovah's worship (Ezek. xxiii. 39). *Zephaniah* describes Judah as openly or secretly idola-
	iii. 1—7.	trous, godless & past feeling; full of wealth illgotten & abused, of tyrannical rulers, rapacious
	ii.3; iii.8, 12—20.	judges, reckless prophets, and time-serving priests. He encourages the faithful remnant to look
		beyond the Captivity (by a new power, the Chaldæans, *Habakkuk* i. 5—10)—inevitable and
		hastening through Judah's impenitence—to Judah's restoration, and even to that of Israel.
634.	2 Chr. xxxiv. 3.	In the 8th year of his reign, Josiah seeks Jehovah; and in the 12th, probably after purging
630.		the Temple and Jerusalem, begins a progress as far as Naphtali, destroying all idols and dese-
629.	Jer. i. 14—16.	crating for ever the altars and high places, esp. at Bethel (fulfilling 1 K. xiii. 2). In the 13th
	ii.—vi.	year, *Jeremiah* is called to foretell an invasion ('evil') from the north [606] for Judah's idolatry.

B.C. 625.	*Herod.* i. 74. Hab. i. 5, 6.	About the 17th, NABOPOLASSAR seizes Babylon, and (or 20 years later) allied with the Medes destroys Nineveh and the Assyrian Empire, as foretold by *Nahum & Zephaniah* (ii. 13—15).
624.	2 Chr. xxxiv. 8. 2 Kings xxii. 3. Rom. xi. 22. 2 Kin. xxiii. 2 Chr. xxxiv. 29.	In the 18th year, during the Temple's repair with the contributions of *all Israel* (*see* 856), a copy of the Law is found & read to Josiah. In dismay at the penalties incurred (Lev. xxvi; Dt. xxviii.) he consults *Huldah;* she foretells their infliction, but, for Josiah's contrition, only after his death. Josiah publishes the Law in the Temple, causes the nation to renew the Covenant, & completes the reformation throughout his dominions.
623.	xxxv. Jer. xxii. 15, 16. iii. 10; iv. 4, 14.	David's Temple service & the ark being restored, a great passover is kept strictly by Judah & the remnant of Israel. Divination (Isa. viii. 19) &c., is suppressed & the administration of justice amended. But *Jeremiah* exposes the reformation's superficiality. *Interval of* 13 *years.*
610.	2 Chr. xxxv. 20. 2 Kin. xxiii. 29. Zech. xii. 11.	After the Temple's restoration, Pharaoh-NECHO marches against Carchemish, the key of the Euphrates-valley, *i.e.* NABOPOLASSAR's new kingdom [607]; Josiah attacks him, and is mortally wounded near Megiddo. The mourning for Josiah becomes proverbial.
	2 Kin. xxiii. 30. Ezek. xix. 3.	The people anoint **JEHOAHAZ**, (Shallum, Josiah's 3rd or 4th 'evil' son) aged 23, but Necho returning victorious to Riblah deposes him there 3 months later, & takes him to Egypt; making **JEHOIAKIM** (Josiah's 2nd son Eliakim), aged 25, tributary king; he reigns 11 years.
609.	Jer. vii., xxvi. Micah iii. 12. Jer. xxii. 13—17. xxvi. 20.	*Jeremiah*, threatening the Temple with Shiloh's and Zion with Samaria's fate, for Judah's open idolatry, is tried as a false prophet, but is saved by Ahikam and his party, on *Micah's* precedent. He denounces Jehoiakim as a heartless tyrant, covetous, and oppressing an impoverished people to build magnificent palaces, reckless of prevailing injustice, and a relentless persecutor, *e.g.* of *Urijah*. He foretells Jehoahaz's death in Egypt (Jer. xxii. 12).
607. & 606. *1st Captivity.*	xlvi. 2; 2 K. xxiv. 7; Jer. xxxv. xxv. 3, 8, 29. Dan. i. 1—17. Isa. xxxix. 7.	NABOPOLASSAR's son Nebuchadnezzar defeats Necho at Carchemish [610] & sweeps the Egyptians from Syria. The example of the Rechabite refugees in Jerusalem rebukes Judah's apostacy. After 23 years of fruitless appeal, *Jeremiah* reveals NEBUCHADNEZZAR's mission ('my servant,') against Judah, her neighbours, and Egypt, the 70 years Captivity, and Babylon's (Sheshach) destruction. Jehoiakim surrenders, but is restored as the tributary of Nebuchadnezzar, who sends Daniel, &c., to Babylon for the royal service. *The* 70 *years begin.*
603.	Jer. xxxvi. 9. Dan. ii. 1, 36. 2 Kings xxiv. 1. Jer. xxii. 19.	Baruch reads publicly Jeremiah's collected prophecies; Jehoiakim destroying the roll is doomed to die ignominiously and successorless. *Daniel* interprets Nebuchadnezzar's dream (the image) of the 4 Empires, followed by Messiah's kingdom. After 3 years, Jehoiakim rebels; Chaldæans, &c. overrun Judah, and probably kill and insult Jehoiakim as foretold.
599. *2nd Captivity.*	2 Kings xxiv. 6. Jer. xxii. 24—30. *Jos. Ant.* x. 6. 3. Ezek. xix. 5—9. 2 Kin. xxiv. 17. Jer. xxiii. 16—40.	**JEHOIACHIN** (*Jer.* Coniah, Jeconiah), Jehoiakim's 'evil' son, aged 18, reigns 3 months and 10 days, and surrendering to Nebuchadnezzar is carried captive to Babylon, as foretold, with the Temple's golden vessels and the flower of the nation, including Ezekiel & the germ of the future restored nation (good figs, Jer. xxiv. 5, 6, 7; *see* Ezek. xi. 16). Nebuchadnezzar makes Mattaniah, Jehoahaz's brother, king over 'the poorest' (Ezek. xvii.), with the title,
599. 596. ? 595.	xxvii., xxix. 15. xxviii. 3, 4. xxix. 15, 24. xxvii. xxviii. Jer. li. 59—64. l.—li. 58.	**ZEDEKIAH**. *Jeremiah* opposes a general restlessness, fostered by false prophets in Chaldæa & Judah who predict the Chaldæan Empire's speedy fall, & restoration to Jehoiachin and the exiles. Zedekiah vacillates, but following the national party brings ruin on himself and Judah's relics, as foretold (Jer. xxvii. 17; xxxviii. 17—23). *Jeremiah*, in a letter (by Zedekiah's embassy), bids the exiles settle down, promising the restoration of a converted remnant at the 70 years' end; false prophets oppose, & Shemaiah writes urging his punishment. In Zedekiah's 3rd or 4th year, embassies from his neighbours concert a rebellion with him; *Jeremiah* replies ('yokes'), declaring Nebuchadnezzar's irresistibility. Hananiah's death discredits his counter-predictions. Zedekiah visiting Babylon in his 4th year, *Jeremiah* sends his prophecies of Babylon's fall, the preliminary of the Restoration (by Cyrus, Isa. xliv. 28; 2 Chr. xxxvi. 20—23).
594. 593.	Ezek. i.—vii. viii.—xix. xx.—xxiii. xxi. 21—27.	In the 5th yr. of Jehoiachin's captivity, *Ezekiel* foretells to the exiles Jerusalem's siege, Judah's captivity, & the restoration of a converted remnant; in the 6th, God's withdrawal from the Temple (polluted by idolatry) & Jerusalem, & Zedekiah's meditated perjury & capture, denouncing the false prophets; in the 7th, Nebuchadnezzar's advance and Zedekiah's and Jerusalem's ruin.
591. 590. 589.	2 Chr. xxxvi. 13. Eze. xvii. 12—21. Jer. xxxiv. 7. xxxix. 1. xxxiv. 8. xxxvii. 5. 17. xxxii. 6. xxxiii. 15—26. xxx. 2, 4. xxxi. 31. xxxviii. 5. 14—28.	Zedekiah, in his 8th year, breaking his oath, allies himself with Egypt [HOPHRA] & rebels. The Chaldæans advance; Judah's late allies join them, esp. Philistia, & Edom (denounced by *Obadiah*). In Zedekiah's 9th year, only Lachish, Azekah, and Jerusalem hold out; he asks God's aid through *Jeremiah*, but is bidden to submit. In the 10th month, Jerusalem is invested; a fact at once revealed to *Ezekiel* (xxiv.). On the approach of an Egyptian army, the Hebrew freedmen are re-enslaved; the Chaldæans raise the siege; *Jeremiah*, again invoked, predicts their return and success, & is imprisoned as a traitor. Zedekiah consults him secretly, and transfers him to the quarters of the royal guard (court of prison), where, in the 10th year, amid the horrors of a protracted blockade, he foretells the Restoration (redeeming Hanameel's field as a sign), and the fulfilment of all God's covenants in a sprout of David's stem when apparently dead, Jehovah our Righteousness. He republishes his prophecies of hope (xxx.—xxxiii. *the New Covenant*) to sustain the faithful of Israel in captivity. *Jeremiah* surrendered by Zedekiah to Pashur &c., is left to starve in Malchiah's dungeon; Ebedmelech rescues him. Zedekiah guarantees his life, but fears to adopt his urgent counsel to save Jerusalem by surrender, & leaves him in the guard house till released by the Chaldæans.
588.	xxxix. 2. lii. 6, 11.	In Zedekiah's 11th year (4th month) the N. wall is breached. The king is captured (Ezek. xii. 12) near Jericho, blinded at Riblah, & at Babylon (fulfilling Ezek. xii. 13) dies in prison.
3rd Captivity. 587.	2 Kings xxv. 8. Jer. xxxix. 10. xl. 1. Lament. i.—v. Jer. xl. 7. xli. xlii. xliii. 8. xliv. *Jos. Ant.* x. 11.	In the 5th month, Nebuzar-adan destroys the Temple, chief buildings, and the walls, sending 832 of the survivors to Babylon with all valuables. He assigns lands to a remnant; *Jeremiah* choosing to remain is consigned to Gedaliah the governor. *Jeremiah* writes *Lamentations.* Refugees gather round Gedaliah, but Ishmael of the blood-royal murders him (in the 7th month). The remnant of Judah fearing Chaldæan vengeance consult God through *Jeremiah.* Bidden to remain, they deny *Jeremiah's* inspiration, & flee into Egypt, taking him & Baruch by force. There, in Taphanes, & after their dispersion, *Jeremiah* warns them of further & consuming punishment through Nebuchadnezzar on his conquest of Egypt (effected 5 yrs. later ?), unless they abandon idolatry; as a pledge, he predicts HOPHRA's deposition.

Israel's Captivity; the Restored Jewish Nation. The Age of World-Empires.

570. The Babylonian Empire.	Dan. iv. 22, 27, 29, 33.	NEBUCHADNEZZAR, though warned by the dream of the tree interpreted by *Daniel*, indulges in self-confidence, being proud of his victories over Egypt, Judæa, and other countries, & the magnificence of his buildings, and is smitten with madness (*lycanthropy*).
	34. 36, 37.	After seven years ("times") spent almost as a beast of the field, his understanding returning, he humbly acknowledges God's power and goodness towards him: and is confirmed in his kingdom. A few years afterwards he dies, having reigned about 43 years.
562.	2 K. xxv. 27. Jer. xxii. 30.	Evil-merodach his son succeeds in the 37th year of Jehoiachin's captivity, and in his 1st year releases and pays the highest honour to this last earthly king of David's line.
	Dan. vii.	Evil-merodach reigned 2 years, and after Neriglissar's usurpation, etc., the line of Nebuchadnezzar was restored in Nabonadins (or Nabonedus), the last king of Babylon, with whom his son Belshazzar was latterly associated as king. He commanded in Babylon while Nabonedus took the field against Cyrus. In the first year of Belshazzar's reign in Babylon, Daniel

Before *Christ* 555.	Dan. vii.	has the vision of the four beasts, signifying the four universal empires, and of God, "the Ancient of Days," judging the 4th and delivering over all power and sovereignty to the "people of the saints of the Most High."
538.	Dan. v. 1, 10. Isa. xiii. Hab. ii. Jer. xxv. 12. l. li.	Belshazzar making, during the siege, a great feast to 1,000 nobles, sends for and uses the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought from Jerusalem, to the glory of his idols, and dishonour of the true God. In the midst of the revelry, a hand appears writing on the wall of the palace in which the king, his wives, concubines, and princes sit drinking. At the queen's (queen-mother's ?) suggestion, Daniel, the former chief of the wise men (Dan. ii. 48), is sent for, and reads and interprets the writing: Mene, *i.e. numbered;* Tekel, *i.e. weighed ;* Upharsin, *i.e. and they are dividing !* (with a play on the word *Persians*) : and is proclaimed the 3rd, Belshazzar being 2nd, in the kingdom. The same night Belshazzar is slain, Babylon taken by Cyrus ; the empire passing, as foretold, to the Persians and Medes.
553 [or 538].	Dan. viii. 1.	In Belshazzar's 3rd year [probably soon after Babylon's capture], Daniel at Shushan (Susa), the Persian capital, has the vision of the ram and he goat, the former part explained by Gabriel of the destruction of the Persian empire by Alexander the Great and his four successors, and the latter usually interpreted of Antiochus Epiphanes, the future Greek king of Syria, the persecutor of the restored Jews and their religion. See B.C. 170—167.
538.	Dan. v. 31.	Darius the Mede, aged about 62, "took the kingdom." The most probable opinion is that Cyrus, while completing his conquests, made Astyages, the king of Media deposed by him, civil governor of the Perso-Median empire, with full regal power.
	vi. 6.	The Perso-Median nobles, as if offended at their supersession by a Chaldæan Jew, intrigue to ruin Daniel through his piety, finding his management of affairs unimpeachable. They move the king to decree, that for 30 days no petition be made to god or man, but to himself only, on pain of death by the lions. Daniel, by his customary prayers, openly transgresses this law ; and Darius remorsefully executes it, but next day, finding Daniel unhurt, casts the conspirators into the same den. They are forthwith devoured ; and the king decrees that all his subjects shall acknowledge the God of Daniel.
	ix. Jer. xxix. 10. Isa. xliv. 28. xlv. 1, 13.	Towards the end of the 1st year of Darius the Mede, reckoned from the fall of the Babylonish empire, begins the 70th year of the Captivity (Dan. i. 1), by Jeremiah's prophecy the last, as Daniel now "understood by books". Isaiah had even foretold Cyrus' name. To Daniel, praying fervently for the promised restoration of all Israel and Jerusalem, Gabriel announces God's command to that effect, and the prophecy of the 70 weeks, including Messiah's death ("after 62 weeks, but not for himself"), and Jerusalem's and the Temple's final destruction by the Romans.
536. The Persian Empire.	Ezra i. 2. (cp. Is. xlix. 22, 23 ; lx. 10 ; Ex. xii. 35, 36.)	Cyrus' 1st (imperial) year (king of Persians 29 years) begins with Darius' death—the 2 years of Darius being included in the 9 years assigned to Cyrus in the Babylonian annals. Cyrus now issues his wonderful edict (cp. Isa. xliv. 28 with Ezra vi. 3) for the rebuilding of the Temple at Jerusalem, probably under Daniel's influence (Dan. i. 21, *margin*), as its language suggests (cp. Dan. vi. 26). He permits *all* God's people to return, taking their property with them, and any offerings of well-affected neighbours for themselves or the Temple.
	Ezra i. 7—11. iii. 7 ; vi. 3, 4.	Cyrus also restored to Zerubbabel (Sheshbazzar), successor to Jehoiachin through Shealtiel, as the recognised lineal head of the House of David, the 5,409 (2,499, *text*) vessels of the Temple, & granted cedars from Lebanon and money for the building, prescribing its dimensions.
	i. 5. 1 Chr. ix. 3. Ezra ii. 63. 2 Chr. xxxvi. 21. Jos. Ant. Jud. xi. 1. Ezra ii. 64. Neh. vii.	The first caravan "of the children of the (Persian) province," *i.e.* Judæa, including apparently members of the dispersed 9 tribes (esp. Manasseh and Ephraim), was led by Zerubbabel, whom Cyrus made *Tirshatha* or governor of Judæa. Unlike Samaria, the S. kingdom remained unoccupied ("enjoyed her Sabbaths"), as Jeremiah had foretold. "Many Jews," says Josephus, "remained in Babylon, being unwilling to relinquish their property" (contrast Jer. xxix. 1—7), and formed part of "*the Dispersion*" (cp. Jam. i. 1). Only about 50,000 Jews, as they now began to be called, returned to Jerusalem on this first occasion (*viz.* 42,360 Hebrews and 7,337 servants), with 736 horses, 245 mules, 435 camels, and 6,720 asses. Ps. lxxiv. and cvii. probably refer to this journey. Ezra's and Nehemiah's genealogical catalogues give 29,810 and 31,089 respectively, the total of each being 42,360 ; the Jews supply the deficiency from the 9 tribes who had not preserved their genealogies (Ezra ii. 70 ; vi. 17).
536.	Ezra iii. 1—7.	After their arrival in the desolated cities of their forefathers, the returned exiles meet "as one man" at Jerusalem in the 7th month. Jeshua the High Priest, and Zerubbabel restore the altar and its service, keep the Feast of Tabernacles, and prepare building material.
535.	iii. 8—13.	In the 2nd year (2nd month) after the return, they appoint Levites to direct the rebuilding of the House of God, whose foundation was laid amid the restored musical services of David, and shouts of joy drowned in the wailing of those who recalled Solomon's Temple.
534.	Dan. x.—xii.	In the third year of Cyrus, Daniel sees his great vision beside the R. Hiddekel (Tigris), the former part of the revelation possibly relating to the struggles of the future Greek kings of Egypt and Syria (the Ptolemies and Seleucids) for the possession of Judæa, but the whole "closed up and sealed to the time of the end."
	Ezra iv. 5.	The mixed and idolatrous people of Samaria (2 Kings xvii. 41), their claim to share in the Temple's restoration being rejected, hinder the work—on the spot, by intrigues at court during the reign of Cyrus, and later openly—until the 2nd year of Darius (son of Hystaspes).
529. 522.	Ezra iv. 6. 7.	On the succession of Ahasuerus ‡, they venture upon a written accusation (seemingly unnoticed), and again in the reign of Artaxerxes ‖, whose prohibition of the city's restoration is used to stop that of the Temple. The lukewarm and dejected Jews acquiesce, but are punished by drought, dearth, &c. (cp. Hag. i. 1—11 ; ii. 14—18 ; Zech. viii. 9—13).
520.	Hag. i. ii.	In Darius' † 2nd year, Zerubbabel and Jeshua renew the work—roused by the aged *Haggai* and youthful *Zechariah* (ii. 4), who rebuke the people's neglect, but encourage them to repent and persevere. *Haggai* prophesies that this larger but less sumptuous temple shall exceed Solomon's in '*glory*' (*i.e.* by the presence and ministry of God manifest in the flesh), and designates Zerubbabel ‡‡ as a '*signet*' on God's hand, *i.e.* the object of God's love and favour.
519.	Zech. i.—vi.	*Zechariah* promises—besides the Temple's completion by Zerubbabel (ch. iv. 9)—the reestablishment of its priesthood and services under Jeshua (ch. iii.), the restoration of Jerusalem, its re-peopling and that of Judah with exiles (urged to return, ch. ii. 6—11), the subjection of the Jews' adversaries, and such prosperity as shall attract Gentile proselytes.
	Ezra v. 6.	Tatnai's § interference causes Darius to discover and re-enact Cyrus' edict.
518.	Zech. vii. viii.	In Darius' 4th year—midway in the Temple's re-building—deputies, (A.V. 'unto the house of God', *rather*) from Bethel, enquire if the 4 annual days of mourning for Judah's chief calamities—Jerusalem's blockade (10th month), capture (4th), Temple's destruction (5th), Gedaliah's murder (7th)—should still be observed. In reply, *Zechariah* exposes the selfish

‡ Cambyses, Cyrus' son and successor.——‖ Gomates the Magian, who for 7 months personated the deceased Smerdis (Bardes), Cambyses' younger brother ; see '*The Bible and the Monuments*', 11. (c).——† D. Hystaspis, Cyrus' son-in-law, who slew the Pseudo-Smerdis.——‡‡ The post-Captivity heir of the Davidic promises (cp. Jer. xxii. 24). Both lines of the Messiah's descent meet in Zerubbabel ; see Mat. i. 12 ; Luke 3. 27.——§ Satrap of the province *beyond the river, i.e.* W. of Euphrates.

Before Christ.		
		irreligion of the Jewish fasting, but gives the encouraging promises—conditional on repentance and obedience to Moses' Law—of Jerusalem's re-peopling, and a restored prosperity which shall make these fasts feasts, and shall be recognised by Gentiles as God's work.
515.	Ezra vi. 15. cp. ii. 36—39.	In Darius' 6th year, 70 years after its destruction, the Temple is finished (21 years after its commencement). The dedication-service includes sin-offerings for all 12 tribes. The Temple services and ministry are re-established, the 24 priestly courses being reconstituted out of the 4 that had returned from captivity. The passover follows.
		60 Years interval in Judæan history; Episode of Esther in that of the Dispersion.
[483].	Esther i. ii.	Ahasuerus, in Greek XERXES, in the year of his great assembly previous to his *Invasion of Greece*, divorces Q. Vashti, and in the year after the invasion's failure (4 yrs. later) marries Hadassah, in Persian Esther, the cousin and adopted daughter of Mordecai a Benjamite.
510 [474].	iii. cp. Pro. xvi. 33. Esther iii. 8.	In Ahasuerus' 12th year, Haman, the capricious king's favourite, resolves to avenge Mordecai's omission of the customary obeisance, on Mordecai's nation. To find the lucky day and month, he casts *Pur*, *i.e.* the lot—whereby the Jews have 11 months' warning.
509 [472].	iv.—vii. viii. ix. viii. 17.	Haman obtains a royal edict that on the 13th of Adar (12th mth.) all Jews in the 127 provinces be massacred. Through a wonderful chain of events, Mordecai is promoted and Haman hanged. Esther interceding for herself and her people, the king authorises his numerous Jewish subjects to defend themselves. The feast of Lots, *Purim* (see *Calendar*) commemorates this deliverance. The Jews prosper under Mordecai; proselytes join them.
		Meanwhile, in Judæa, Zerubbabel's descendants and David's house sink into obscurity, and the Jews receive Persian governors (cp. Neh. v. 15) subject to the Satrap of the province. Many religious and moral abuses creep in. The Temple remains imperfectly furnished.
457.	Ezra vii.	In Artaxerxes' (Longimanus) 7th year, Ezra, a priest (great-grandson of Hilkiah, high-priest in Josiah's reign), and '*ready scribe*' '*of the Law of the God of heaven*' (*vs.* 6, 10, 21), eager to reform the Jews, obtains a commission of enquiry with authority to appoint judges and penalties, and to teach Moses' Law and enforce it on the people of the province. The Jews are again authorised to return. The king and Babylonian Jews send offerings of money and vessels to the Temple; its ministers are exempted from royal taxes. Ezra bears orders also on provincial governors to supply up to a fixed amount what he found wanting for the Temple.
	viii.	About 1500 families join Ezra at Ahava, by Euphrates' affluent of that name: some of high-priestly and Davidic descent, but no Levites. Ezra fetches 38 Levites and 220 Nethinim from Casiphia. After fasting and prayer for God's special protection, the caravan without an escort crosses the robber-haunted Syrian waste, and in 14 weeks reaches Jerusalem.
456.	ix., x. x. 9. 18.	Finding even the higher ranks of 'the holy seed' demoralized by marriages with idolaters, Ezra after public prayer, with the support of 'princes and elders,' summons the people to Jerusalem within 3 days, on pain of forfeiture and excommunication. The assembly, urged by Ezra, orders formal enquiry; the heathen wives are put away with their children in 3 mths.
	Zech. ix.—xiv.	*Zechariah* foretells Judah's sins and restoration, and Messiah's coming (B.C. 487, *Usher*).
446. 445 [444].	Neh. i. ii. iii.	Nehemiah, cupbearer of Artaxerxes, confesses to him that reports of Jerusalem's defenceless and ruined state (ch. iv. 2, 10; vii. 4) cause his sadness (see *Prayers in Scripture*). He obtains leave of absence, and is appointed governor (*Tirshatha*), with permission to fortify the city, and grants of timber. Nehemiah surveys the city walls secretly, because of the Jews' adversaries, and then declares his commission to the assembled Jews. They divide the work into 42 parts, duly superintended.
	iv.	Sanballat, governor of Samaria, and Tobiah '*the slave*', (governor?) of Ammon, deride Nehemiah's attempt, and accuse him of meditating rebellion. The walls being half built, they conspire with Geshem, an Arab chief, and the Philistines of Ashdod, to stop the work by force; the local Jews report the conspiracy, and urge the builders to cease temporarily (*v.* 12, *marg.*). Nehemiah organises the defence, so that the enemy durst not appear.
	v.	The poorer Jews, obliged by a past 'dearth' (cp. Hag. i. 11; ii. 17) to sell their land and even children to pay the king's tribute and their creditors' interest, are destitute. The nobles, pressed by Nehemiah (who pleads his example in redeeming Jews sold to the heathen, &c.), restore their debtors' lands, all interest (1-100th per month), and forgive their debts.
	vi.	Sanballat's party, hearing that the work approaches completion, to entrap Nehemiah invite him to a conference. He excuses himself 5 times, though his loyalty is openly questioned. They bribe Shemaiah to prophesy his assassination, & to urge him to commit sacrilege (Num. xviii. 7) by taking refuge in the Sanctuary; by letters, prophets (esp. Noadiah a prophetess), and through confederates in Jerusalem, Tobiah's connections, they try to alarm him; but through Nehemiah's steadfastness, the works are completed in 52 days.
	cp. Dan. ix. 25. Neh. vii.	The city gates being fixed and the fortified palace (Neh. ii. 8; vii. 2, *Heb. Birah*, the Acra, '*tower*' or Baris of the Maccabees) adjoining the Temple rebuilt, the walls are given into the Levites' charge. Nehemiah entrusts Jerusalem to his brother Hanani, and to Hananiah, the governor of the fortress, and registers the people (*Zerubbabel's register follows to* 'cities' *in v.* 73). The people return to their inheritances (between Bethel and Beersheba).
	viii.—x. cp. 1 Mac. ii. 40.	Ezra, as if on a 2nd visit, reads and the Levites expound the Law (see *Scribes, Lawyers*) at the Feasts of Trumpets and Tabernacles. At a solemn fast, after Ezra's prayer, a covenant is signed; the Jews swear to abstain from heathen marriages, Sabbath trading, usury; to observe the Sabbatical year and its release of debts, and to pay firstfruits and tithes.
	Neh. xi.	The Jews now first adopt a yearly poll tax to maintain the Temple services (⅓ shekel, *see Tribute* under *Money*) and a wood offering. The rulers settle in Jerusalem; volunteers, and a tithe of the Jews chosen by lot, re-people it (cp. ch. vii. 4).
	xii. 27.	The Levites and singers from the country join in dedicating the wall with 2 processions (attended by Nehemiah & Ezra respectively, cp. ch. viii. 9), & sacrifices. The Law is read, the 'mixed multitude' expelled, and the allowances of priests, Levites and singers, and so the continuance of the Temple service, secured. Nehemiah returns (for about a year).
[433.] 434 [432.]	xiii. 6.	Revisiting Jerusalem, Nehemiah reforms the renewed abuses. He cleanses the Temple, ejecting Tobiah the Ammonite and Jews' enemy (Neh. iv. 3) from a chamber in it given him by Eliashib the high priest, restores the services, enforces the allowances of the Temple ministers (dispersed through want), the observance of the Sabbath, and the law against heathen marriages, not sparing the high-priest's grandson, Sanballat's son-in-law. Nehemiah, according to 2 Mac. ii. 13, collected some of the Scriptures; but tradition ascribes the *Canon of the Old Testament* to Ezra and the *Great Synagogue*—a council of 120 (including *Haggai* and *Zechariah*) formed to restore the Jews' religion on the Return.
397 [434].	Mal. i.—iv. Mat. xi. 14; cp. Luke i. 17.	*Malachi*, the last O. T. prophet—probably in the 2nd backsliding of Neh. xiii. (compare the sins there reformed with Mal. ii. 11; iii. 8—10)—unveils the Jews' self-righteousness, urging them to repent and reform. The priesthood's ignorance and corruption had hastened the people's declension. The Jews, comparing their adversity with the ungodly's prosperity, question God's justice. *Malachi* declares the drought, dearth, &c. to be God's chastisements, removable by repentance—which he also urges as a necessary preparation for the sudden advent of the expected Messiah, who will come as a discerner of hearts, Purifier and Judge; preceded by a 'messenger' (ch. iii. 1), even 'Elijah the prophet' (iv. 5), *i.e.* John the Baptist.

HISTORICAL EPITOME.—PART II. BETWEEN THE TESTAMENTS,

Or the JEWS under the PERSIANS, MACEDONIANS, and ROMANS, with an *abstract of 1 and 2 Maccabees.*

BY THE REV. P. THOMSON, M.A., AND THE EDITOR.

B.C. Persian Empire.	Dan. 8. 1—26.	THE History of the restored Jews, from Nehemiah's second commission to the fall of the Medo-Persian Empire before the Macedonian (the two-horned *ram* before the bounding *he-goat*) is almost a blank; the interval, which would be a century, being bridged only by a list of
	Neh. 12. 10, 11, 22.	high priests, ELIASHIB, JOIADA, JONATHAN or JOHANAN, and JADDUA; *if*, as most commentators hold, (1) Jaddua be the high priest, who according to *Josephus* met Alexander the Great; (2) the Darius of *v.* 22 be the last, DARIUS CODOMANNUS, defeated by Alexander. Apparently, the goodwill of their Persian suzerains continued, and *Josephus* claims for the Jews the reputation of model vassals.—The Jews themselves were distinctly progressing towards the new state of things of the Gospel Period: (*a*) The house of David had lost its restored pre-
	1 Chr. 3. 17—20. Luke 3. 23—32.	eminence under Zerubbabel, and was sinking into obscurity; (*b*) the study of the Law and Prophets, collected and revised by Ezra. &c., and the supplanting of the ancient Hebrew, 'their own language' (see *Prologue* 2 to *Ecclesiasticus*), by the current Babylonian dialect and alphabet (*Aramaic* or *Chaldee*), had called into existence copyists, teachers, and interpreters of Scripture (*see* Sects, *Scribes*), the germs of the Rabbinical schools and religious sects; (c) the influence of the high priests and Levites, increased thus, and by the decay of David's house, was becoming at once enlarged and corrupted by accession of temporal power. The single historical fact of
	Jos. Ant. 11. 7. 1.	the period, *viz.* the murder of his brother Joshua by the high priest JONATHAN or Johanan, on suspicion of aiming at the high priesthood by Persian influence, indicates that Judæa was practically ruled by the high priest, and foreshadows the jealousies and crimes of the priestly families, which took the place of similar quarrels in royal families elsewhere, and hereafter gradually undermined the fabric of Jewish independence, erected by the *Maccabees.* The religious revival, characteristic of the post-Captivity period (*see* Sects, *Chasidim*), is traced in the *Book* of *Tobit*, written about this time, which shews the great reverence in which the Mosaic Law was already held. Indeed, the nation, prompted by *Ezra the Scribe*, the 2nd founder of the Jewish Commonwealth, and influenced especially by the 2 *Books of Chronicles*, probably written by him with this object, re-formed itself into a hierarchy on the basis of the Law (and
	cp. John 11. 48. Acts 6. 13.	Temple). The Davidic monarchy being abolished, and prophecy suspended, the Law alone survived to be 'a distinctive pledge of nationality, and a sure guide to truth'. Thus moulded, the Jewish character gradually assumed the austere exclusiveness, social and religious, due to a jealous adherence to the letter of the Mosaic covenant, which characterises it in Gospel and Apostolic times.
	Jos. Ant. 11. 8. 1.	JADDUA, H. P.; (his bro. Manasseh founds the Samaritan Temple B.C. 332. *Josephus*: but see *Sects*).
333.	*Jos. Ant.* 11. 8. 3.	ALEXANDER THE GREAT, defeating Darius Codomannus at *Issus*, founds his world-empire.
332. Macedonian Empire.		Alexander, advancing against Jerusalem after the conquest of Phœnicia and Philistia (Tyre and Gaza), [the details of *Josephus*' story are much doubted], meets at Mizpeh *Jaddua* the high priest heading in his robes a procession of Jews in white, recognises him as a person who in a vision had promised him the conquest of Persia; and after sacrificing in the Temple and seeing *Daniel*'s prophecies relating to himself, granted the Jews (everywhere) all their ancient privileges and exemption from taxes in the Sabbatical year. At Alexander's invitation, some Jews enlist in his army and accompany him to Persia; others settle with full citizenship in his new city *Alexandria* [320]; *Samaria*, refused like privileges, rebels and is destroyed. The survivors of the Assyrian colonists &c. (see *Samaritans* in *Jewish Sects*), were allowed to settle in Shechem, and Alexander repeopled Samaria with Syro-Macedonians (see B.C. 109). Palestine enjoys peace till Alexander's death; his conquests spread the Greek language and civilization.
323. The *Diadochi.*	Dan. 8. 8—22. Dan. 9. Dan. 11.	Alexander's generals, (the DIADOCHI or Successors, *the four horns from the he-goat's broken horn*, divide his empire; the Greek Oriental kingdoms of the *North and South*, *viz.* Egypt (PTOLEMIES) and upper Asia, *i.e.* Syria and Babylonia (SELEUCIDS, B.C. 312) result. *Palestine part of Syria; but the 2 kingdoms dispute its possession at intervals during* 140 *years.*
320.	*Jos. Ant.* 12. 1. 1.	ONIAS II., H. P. During the wars of the Diadochi, PTOLEMY I. (SOTER) son of Lagus, captures Jerusalem on a sabbath, which the Jews scrupled to break even by self-defence, and adds many Jewish captives to the citizens of Alexandria. After its re-capture and loss by Syria, Judæa is finally annexed to Egypt 18 years later, when, B.C. 301, the battle of *Ipsus* ended these wars.
301. *Græco-Egyptian* kingdom.	cp. Acts 2. 10.	The Jews of Judæa prove as submissive to the first 5 Ptolemies as to the Persian Empire, and grow in numbers and wealth—developing commerce, partly transferred to them by the fall of Tyre [332], &c.; the *Dispersion* extends over the heathen world—large colonies being fostered by the Ptolemies in Africa (esp. *Alexandria* and *Cyrene*, cp. B.C. 320, 291).
300. (310?)	Ecclus. 50. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 3.	SIMON I. son of Onias, called THE JUST, high priest. His description by *Jesus son of Sirach*, whose commemorative list of 'famous men' closes with Simon, is 'the ideal of the pomp and majesty of a high priest' (*Milman*). He repaired the Temple, and fortified it and Jerusalem; a sign of much independence. According to tradition, he completed the collection of the books of Scripture (CANON OF O. T.) begun by Ezra, and was the channel whereby the *oral* Mosaic *tradition* (to which the Pharisees later gave such prominence) reached Antigonus Sucho, the first writer of the *Mishna* (the text of the *Talmud*, the treasury of Rabbinical learning), and master of the reputed founder of the Sadducees. (See *Jewish Sects*). Colonies of Jews are planted by the Seleucidæ in Syria (*Antioch*) and Asia Minor (*Ephesus*) and in Greece (*Corinth*, &c.), and are subjected to the attraction of the Greek language and civilization. [323.] Even in Palestine, new or restored cities along the lines of communication between Egypt and Syria, esp. along the sea-board [146], receive Greek names, *e.g. Azotus* (Ashdod), *Gazara* (Gezer), *Ptolemais* (the Phœnician *Accho*, now *Acre*)—and in the valleys of Esdraelon and the Jordan, *e.g. Scythopolis* (Bethshan), *Pella*, *Paneas* (Dan, now *Banias*).
291. 284?	*Jos. Ant.* 12. 4. 1. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 2.	ELEAZAR, bro. of Simon I., H.P. The African Jews (esp. of *Alexandria* and *Cyrene*, cp. Acts 6. 9) are so numerous that the '*Book of the Law*', perhaps the Pentateuch only, is translated into Greek by learned Jews of Alexandria; traditionally by 70 or 72 translators for the great library of PTOLEMY II. (PHILADELPHUS), and hence called the SEPTUAGINT or LXX. version. The rest of the O. T. canon was similarly translated, probably at various times during the next century or two, and was the Standard Bible in the Gospel and Apostolic Age.
250.	*Jos. Ant.* 12. 4. 1.	ONIAS II., son of Simon I., H. P., dares withhold the tribute, and so jeopardises the good understanding with Egypt, which Joseph his nephew restores by his tact, and by outbidding former farmers of the taxes of Judæa. Joseph is appointed receiver-general to the king PTOLEMY III. (EUERGETES) for Cœle-Syria, Phœnicia, Judæa and Samaria; and the civil power thus instituted, parallel to that of the high priest, leads to internal dissension. About this time an *Hellenizing* or *innovating party* arises in Judæa, advocating the abandonment of the scrupulous observance of Moses' Law for Hellenic (*Greek*) liberty of thought and manners.
219. 217.	*Jos. Ant.* 12. 3. 3.	ANTIOCHUS III. (the GREAT, B.C. 223), the Græco-Syrian kingdom being at its climax, makes war on Egypt to recover Palestine, &c. [B.C. 301.] PTOLEMY IV. (PHILOPATOR) defeats him at Raphia near Gaza, and visits Jerusalem. For some repulse on his entering the Holy of Holies, Ptolemy persecutes the Jews in Alexandria on his return, and alienates Judæa.
205. 204. 203. 198. *Græco-Syrian* kingdom.	197. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 3. 4.	The minority of PTOLEMY V. (EPIPHANES), Philopator's son, tempts Antiochus to concert with Philip V. of Macedon the partition of the Ptolemaic kingdom; Antiochus captures Jerusalem B.C. 203: Scopas recovers it for Ptolemy B.C. 199. Next year—(ONIAS III., H.P., for his character, *see* 2 Mac. 4. 37)—Antiochus defeats Scopas and the Egyptians at *Paneas*, and annexes Cœle-Syria, Phœnicia, and Palestine. The Jews, alienated further by suffering in the war, and tempted by Antiochus' concessions, join Syria finally. Antiochus secures the long-disputed provinces by treaty with Rome, B.C. 188. He forms colonies of Mesopotamian Jews in *Lydia* and *Phrygia.*
		Religious rivalry is now added to political [250] by the growth of the Hellenizing party in Judæa ('*the ungodly*' of 1 & 2 Maccabees), which now openly opposes the Law's champions, the later [167] *Chasidim* or Pious. (See *Jewish Sects.*) The Syrian king holds the balance.

B.C.	Ref.	
190. 187.	2 Mac. 3. 4.	Antiochus is conquered by the Romans at *Magnesia*, and subjected to an immense tribute (2,000 talents, 2 Mac. 8. 10), which impoverishes the kingdom. SELEUCUS IV. (PHILOPATOR), his son and successor, informed by Simon, governor of the Temple, who had quarrelled with the godly Onias about some disorder in Jerusalem, sends *Heliodorus* to demand the surrender of the money deposited in the Temple treasury for safe keeping, which included a fund for widows and orphans, but Heliodorus is miraculously expelled, and owes his life to the high priest's prayers.
175. [176.] 174. 172. 171. 170.	2 Mac. 4. 7. 1 Mac. 1. 10. Jos. *Ant.* 12.4.11. Jos. *Ant.* 12. 5. 1. 2 Mac. 4. 10. 1 Mac. 1. 13. 2 Mac. 4. 18, 19. 23. 27. 39.	On Seleucus' death, his son Demetrius being a hostage at Rome, his brother ANTIOCHUS IV. (EPIPHANES, *i.e.* the brilliant, or Epimanes, *i.e.* the madman), usurps the throne. On his accession, he is called upon to arbitrate between the Jewish factions,—Onias III. being at Antioch to seek the king's aid in preserving the public peace, broken with bloodshed by Simon's faction which Apollonius governor of the province supported. With a contempt for the Jewish religion and manners, due to his education when a hostage at Rome, and, tempted by his needs to sell his patronage (cp. 2 Mac. 11. 3), he deposes Onias III., detains him at Antioch, and sells the high priesthood to his brother Joshua, the head of the Greek party, with leave to introduce the Greek civilization, and exchange the name 'Jews' for *Antiochians*. Joshua takes the Greek name JASON, and builds a gymnasium to educate the Jewish youth in Greek exercises; his party obliterate their marks of circumcision, &c., thus discouraging and perverting even the priests. Jason sends an offering to the festival (games) of Hercules (the Phœnician Melkarth or *Moloch*) at Tyre. MENELAUS, a Benjamite of the party, brother of Simon [187] (of Jason, *Josephus*), and a savage tyrant (*v.* 25), outbids Jason, and is made high priest. Jason takes refuge with the Jews' ancestral foe, the Ammonites. To bribe the Syrian viceroy, Menelaus robs the Temple; Onias III. protesting, Menelaus procures his execution, and later that of the Jews who denounced him to the king, for like abuses through his deputy in Jerusalem.
	Jos. Ant. 12. 5. 2. 1 Mac. 1. 16. 2 Mac. 5. 5—10. 11. 1 Mac. 1. 20-28. 2 Mac. 5. 11-23.	Antiochus Epiphanes, tempted by the minority of PTOLEMY VI. (PHILOMETOR), invades Egypt (4 times), until stopped by Lænas the Roman ambassador. On the report of Antiochus' death, during his 2nd invasion, Jason captures Jerusalem, massacres his opponents, and blockades Menelaus in the citadel; but finally, an unsuccessful outcast, escapes through Egypt to Sparta, and dies there. Antiochus, interpreting this outbreak as a revolt, returns, massacres thousands of Jews in cold blood, sparing neither sex nor age, and sells as many into slavery. Guided by Menelaus, he enters the Temple, carries off its precious vessels, fittings and furniture, and the money deposited in its treasury for safe keeping. He leaves Philip, a 'barbarous' Phrygian, as governor, Menelaus remaining high priest.
168.	1 Mac. 1. 29-40. 2 Mac. 5. 24-27. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 5. 4.	Apollonius, his chief tribute-collector, sent by Antiochus with an army to massacre the surviving adults and sell the women and young men, treacherously seizes Jerusalem on the Sabbath, sacks and burns it, breaking down Nehemiah's wall. Apollonius fortifies and garrisons (cp. 1 Mac. 6. 18) the 'city of David', *i.e.* the Akra or Acropolis (A. V. *tower, stronghold, fortress*, on the height of Zion which commanded the Temple, as the Temple commanded the city, see B.C. 141). He lays the Temple waste.
Persecution by Ant. Epiphanes. 167. *"The mingling."*	1 Mac. 1. 41. 2 Mac. 6. 1. Dan. 11. 36, 39. Dan. 12. 10, 11. Dan. 9. 27. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 5. 4. 1 Mac. 1. 62. 2 Mac. 6. 17. Heb. 11. 35-38.	Antiochus orders all his subjects to adopt the Græco-Syrian religion and customs exclusively, on pain of death. He sends a commission to abolish Judaism and establish paganism by polluting the Temples at Samaria and Jerusalem, and dedicating them respectively to Jupiter Xenius and J. Olympius. He pollutes the altar with swine's flesh and unclean offerings, and the Temple with foul rites of the Syrian *Ashtoreth*, forces the Jews to eat of the idolatrous sacrifices monthly on the king's birthday, to take part in the festivals of Bacchus, eat swine's flesh, and to abandon circumcision, Sabbath-keeping, all public worship, and the outward semblance of Jews. He burns whatever copies of the Law were found, or defaced them with idolatrous pictures, and executed their owners (1 Mac. 3. 48). Many Jews yield; the faithful are *tortured, mocked, scourged, sawn asunder* (*e.g.* the mother and her 7 sons, 2 Mac. 7. 1, 4, 7, &c.), *tempted, yet not accepting deliverance* (*e.g.* Eleazar, a chief scribe, 2 Mac. 7. 24) in hope of a joyful resurrection (*vs.* 9, 36), and *wander destitute* and *afflicted*, clothed *in sheep skins and goat skins* (2 Mac. 5. 27), in deserts, mountains and caves. From this time of '*the mingling*', the zealots for the Law are called the Pious, Heb. *Chasidim* (see *Jewish Sects*), in Greek, *Assidæans*.
	Jos. Ant. 13. 3.	ONIAS, son and heir of Onias III., having retired into Egypt during the usurpations of Jason and Menelaus and '*the mingling*' [167], is permitted by Ptolemy Philometor and Cleopatra his wife to build a temple at Heliopolis (*On*). Among the numerous Egyptian Jews, Onias would revive the pure worship of God paganised by Jason Menelaus and the Hellenizing party at home.
The Maccabean Rebellion. 166.	1 Mac. 2. 1. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 6. 1. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 6. 2. 1 Mac. 2. 49. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 6. 3.	The king's officers, on circuit to enforce public conformity to idolatry (1 Mac. 1. 5), arrive at Modin, the town of Mattathias, a priest of the first of the Aaronic courses (*Joiarib*, cp. 1 Chr. 24. 7), and so of the noblest blood, having a great-grandfather Chashmon, whence Mattathias' family was called ASMONÆAN. *Mattathias*, a prominent ruler, refuses to set the example, and, like Phineas of old, kills a consenting Jew, Apelles the officer, and destroys the idolatrous altar. Abandoning everything, Mattathias and his 5 sons—(1) *Johanan* Caddis, (2) SIMON Thassi, (3) JUDAS MACCABÆUS (prob. from Heb. word=Hammer), (4) *Eleazar* Avaran, (5) JONATHAN Apphus—take refuge in the desert mountains, and the faithful and their families gather round them. 1,000 refugees having preferred death to breaking the Sabbath, Mattathias, &c. decide to defend themselves on the Sabbath hereafter; gradually gaining strength, they attack their persecutors, destroy the idolatrous altars, and, *restoring the Law*, enforce circumcision.—Mattathias recommends his son Simon as counsellor, Judas as general (cp. ch. 3. 3—9), and dies.
	1 Mac. 3. 1-26. 2 Mac. 8. 1—7. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 7. 1.	Judas, with about 6,000 *Assidæans* secretly gathered from all parts, seizes gradually the commanding posts (chiefly by night surprises), and destroys '*the ungodly*' out of Judæa. He defeats (1) Apollonius governor of Samaria (2) Seron the governor of Cœle-Syria, at Bethhoron.
	1 Mac. 3. 27. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 7. 2.	Antiochus, enraged, secures a great army by a year's pay in advance; but crippled by loss of revenue (owing to Judas' successes, the alienation of subjects elsewhere by his interference with national customs, and his own lavish magnificence) decides on an expedition to collect revenue in his dominions E. of Euphrates (*Persia*). He makes *Lysias* viceroy W. of Euphrates and guardian of his youthful son Antiochus, leaving with him half his army and his war elephants, and orders to extirpate the Jews and allot Judæa to strangers.
   165.	1 Mac. 3. 38. 1 Mac. 4. 1-27. 2 Mac. 8. 8. 1 Mac. 4. 28. 35.	Ptolemæus, Nicanor, and *Gorgias*, sent by Lysias with 47,000 men by way of the sea coast, are accompanied by 1,000 slave merchants, *Nicanor* having engaged to pay the Roman tribute [190] by the sale of the captives at 90 for a talent. After public prayer (1 Mac. 3. 46—53) and an harangue (2 Mac. 8. 12—20) at Mizpeh, Judas encamps opposite the Syrians at *Emmaus*, and warned of Gorgias' attempt to surprise him, attacks and routs the Syrian army with 3,000 imperfectly armed followers, in Gorgias' absence. Seeing their tents burning, Gorgias' detachment flees. Next year, Lysias with 65,000 men invades Judæa by way of Idumæa, the *South* [See B.C. 164]; Judas with 10,000 defeats him at *Bethsura*, the key of the Idumæan frontier.
	2 Mac. 10. 1—8. cp. John 10. 22. 1 Mac. 4. 60.	While Lysias gathers a fresh army at Antioch, Judas blockades the Syrian garrison in Jerusalem, until he had duly purified, repaired and refurnished the Temple, now a ruin in which shrubs grew '*as in a forest*' or on a mountain side. On the anniversary of its profanation 3 years before, and annually, the Feast of the DEDICATION of the new altar is kept 8 days. Judas also fortified and garrisoned the Temple-mount against Acra the Syrian tower [168], and Bethsura against the Idumæans, whose unceasing hostility (cp. Ps. 137. 7) and that of the Ammonites (under Timotheus) he checked by forts and by successful invasions.
164.	1 Mac. 5. 2 Mac. 12. 1—45.	The neighbouring nations, jealous of the revival of Jewish power, attack the Jews resident among them. At Joppa, 2,000 Jews are treacherously drowned; but Judas foils a like plot at Jamnia by destroying its harbour and fleet. Defeating Timotheus, he makes the Arabian (Idumean) nomads tributary, and defeats Gorgias at Jamnia. A general rising against the Jews being concerted in Gilead and Galilee, Judas, Jonathan, and Simon rescue and remove them into Judæa. Judas overruns the *Negeb* or '*South*' of Judah (now part of *Idumæa*, so named because occupied during the Captivity by the Edomites driven W. by the *Nabathæans*, who, settling in Mount Seir, founded the kingdom of *Arabia*

B.C.	Reference	
164.		*Petræa, i.e.* of Petra, a centre of caravan trade from the Persian Gulf and Red Sea); he dismantles Hebron, the capital, and its fortresses—and overruns Philistia, abolishing idolatry.
	1 Mac. 6. 1. 2 Mac. 9. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 9. 1.	Antiochus Epiphanes, foiled in Persia [166], and hearing of Judas' successes and consequent military strength and wealth, hastens homewards to make Jerusalem '*the Jews' burying place*'; but stricken with a loathsome disease (eaten of worms, cp. Ac. 12. 23), recognises it as a judgment for his treatment of the Jews and the Temple, for which he would fain make reparation. After making his foster-brother Philip viceroy and guardian of his son, he dies on the journey at Tabæ.
163.	1 Mac. 6. 18. 2 Mac. 13. 1. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 9. 3. &c. 2 Mac. 13. 3.-8.	Lysias proclaims ANTIOCHUS V. (EUPATOR) aged 9, and as regent, and governor of Cœle-Syria and Phœnicia, invades Judæa with 120,000 men (incl. Greek mercenaries) and elephants bearing wooden towers, to relieve the Syrian garrison at Jerusalem, hard-pressed by Judas [166]. During the siege of *Bethsura* [165] Eleazar the Maccabee kills the largest elephant, supposing it the king's, and is crushed by it. The Jews retreat, Bethsura capitulates, and Lysias besieges the Temple. Supplies fail the Maccabees, owing to the Sabbatical year, but Lysias hearing of Philip's return to Antioch induces Antiochus to make peace with Judas, and grant the Jews their ancient liberties. Antiochus defortifies the Temple. The Romans [190] confirm this peace.
	Jos. Ant. 12. 9. 7.	Antiochus executing Menelaus, makes ALCIMUS H. P. (not of the high-priestly lineage, *Jos.*).
162.	1 Mac. 7. 1. 2 Mac. 14. 1, 3. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 10. 1.	DEMETRIUS I. (SOTER), heir of Seleucus IV. escapes from Rome [175] conquers, and executes Antiochus Eupator and Lysias. The 'ungodly' party, headed by the H.P. Alcimus, who had quitted Jerusalem with certain renegade Jews, denounces Judas Maccabæus to Demetrius. Bacchides, governor E. of Euphrates, is sent to re-instal Alcimus, and put down Judas. The *Assidæans*, trusting Alcimus as 'a son of Aaron', first make peace; Alcimus alienates them by faithlessly executing his chief opponents. Bacchides kills many others; but, after his departure, Alcimus' tyranny strengthens Judas, whom Alcimus, taking refuge at Antioch, again denounces. Demetrius
161.	1 Mac. 7. 27. 2 Mac. 15.	sends an army under Nicanor. Failing to entrap Judas, Nicanor attacks him and is defeated at *Capharsalama*, and again at *Beth-horon*, where he is killed and his army dispersed by Judas.
		The 2nd book of Maccabees (obviously less accurate than the 1st) ends.
	1 Mac. 8. 1 Mac. 9. 1—22.	During an interval of peace, Judas obtains an offensive and defensive alliance with Rome, but before receiving the Senate's decree, is killed in battle at *Eleasa* near Beth-horon.
	1 Mac. 9. 23. *Jos. Ant.* 13. 1. 1 Mac. 9. 48.	The 'ungodly' party, encouraged by Judas' death and reinstated by Bacchides, persecutes and disperses Judas' adherents, whom the people, sufferers by war and a great famine, desert. Finally, they rally under Judas' youngest brother JONATHAN ('the Wary') in the wilderness of E. Judæa (Tekoa); John, the eldest, is slain, while conveying their property into Arabia [164]. They avenge his death, whereupon Bacchides drives Jonathan and Simon across the Jordan, and bridles Judæa with Syrian garrisons, esp. *Bethsura* and *Gazara* (Gezer), entrusting noble Jews'
160.	54. *Jos. Ant.* 12. 10. 6.	sons to the garrison on *Zion*, as hostages. Alcimus, while removing the partition wall between the sanctuary and court of the Gentiles, dies paralysed; Bacchides therefore withdraws to Antioch. (Acc. to *Josephus*, prob. in error, Judas surviving Alcimus, was made H. P. 'by the people'. The high priesthood certainly now devolved on the *Asmonæan* family.) Peace ensues.
158.	1 Mac. 9. 58. 73.	Bacchides, recalled by the 'ungodly', but defeated by Jonathan while besieging Simon in Bethbasi, vents his disappointment on his inviters, and accepts Jonathan's overtures of peace. Jonathan 'judges' Israel from Michmash (6 years), and thence protects the Pious.
		Henceforward, rivals for the Syrian throne court Jonathan and his successors, and thus contribute to found and establish the Asmonæan dynasty of native high-priest-princes.
153.	1 Mac. 10. 1. *Jos. Ant.* 13. 2. 1.	Demetrius, preparing to attack Alexander Balas, pretended son of Antiochus Epiphanes [175, 162], acknowledged by Rome and welcomed at Ptolemais, empowers Jonathan to raise an army, and to receive the Jewish hostages from the garrison of Zion. Jonathan settles in Jerusalem, and begins fortifying it and the Temple, whereupon most of the Syrian garrisons flee and Jonathan's opponents take refuge in Bethsura.
	1 Mac. 10. 15. *Jos. Ant.* 13. 2. 2.	A. Balas then offers Jonathan the vacant high priesthood [160] and the insignia of a prince, apparently with a territory. JONATHAN assumes the sacred office at the F. of Tabernacles.
	1 Mac. 10. 22—47.	Demetrius makes offers of honours and independence too lavish to be trusted.
150.	48. *Jos. Ant.* 13. 4.	A. BALAS defeats and kills Demetrius I. At his marriage in Ptolemais with Cleopatra, daughter of PTOLEMY VI. (PHILOMETOR). Balas makes Jonathan governor of a Syrian province.
148.	1 Mac. 10. 67.	Demetrius, son of Demetrius I. (Soter), invades Cilicia from Crete, and, joined by Apollonius governor of Cœle-Syria, sends him to challenge Jonathan, who with Simon captures Joppa and Azotus (*Ashdod*). Ascalon surrenders. Balas treats Jonathan as if of royal blood.
146. 145.	1 Mac. 11. 1—8. *Jos. Ant.* 13. 4. 5. 1 Mac. 11. 7. 18. *Jos. Ant.* 13. 4. 9.	Ptolemy Philometor, while Balas is quelling a rebellion in Cilicia, treacherously occupies the Syrian maritime cities [144] to *Seleuceia*, the port of Antioch. Jonathan attends him from Joppa to the *R. Eleutherus*. Ptolemy transfers Cleopatra and his alliance to Demetrius, is crowned king of Syria & Egypt at Antioch, & defeats A. Balas, but lives only to receive the head of Balas, who had sought refuge in Arabia [68]. DEMETRIUS II. (NICATOR), reigns undisturbed.
	1 Mac. 11. 20.	Meanwhile, Jonathan besieges the Syrian garrison in Zion. Summoned before Demetrius II., he ventures to Ptolemais with a deputation and presents, though pressing on the siege, and wins fresh honours and nearly all the concessions offered by Demetrius I. [153.]
		Peace continuing, Demetrius retains his guards (Greek mercenaries, *v.* 38), but dismisses his native soldiery; their discontent tempts Tryphon, a discontented courtier, to concert with Simalcue the Arabian, his guardian, the restoration of A. Balas' youthful son [146] Antiochus.
	41. *Jos. Ant.* 13. 5. 2.	Jonathan obtains Demetrius' promise to withdraw the Syrian garrisons from Zion, &c., for a bodyguard of Jews, which (3,000) saves Demetrius' kingdom and life when Antioch rose against him, but Demetrius evades his promise and even 'troubled' Jonathan 'very sore'.
144.	1 Mac. 11. 54. 57. 60.	Tryphon entering Syria crowns ANTIOCHUS VI. (THEOS), and, being joined by the dismissed soldiery, defeats Demetrius (who takes refuge in *Parthia*) and captures Antioch. To win Jonathan, Antiochus adds royal state to Demetrius' concessions [145], and appoints his brother Simon captain of the Palestinian sea-board. Jonathan captures for Antiochus the Syrian cities from Ascalon to Damascus, defeating Demetrius' adherents. Simon takes *Bethsura*.
	1 Mac. 12. 1. *Jos. Ant.* 13. 5. 8. 1 Mac. 12. 35. cp. ch. 13. 49.	Jonathan revives the Maccabean alliances with Sparta and Rome. On the retirement of Demetrius' army from the land of Amathis, Jonathan invades Nabathæan Arabia, and returning by Damascus, again overruns Syria, while Simon secures Philistia and Joppa. Jonathan, on his return, induces the Jews to fortify the Judæan strongholds, to raise and repair the walls of Jerusalem, and cut off the garrison on Zion from the city market by a great rampart.
	1 Mac. 12. 39.	Tryphon, aiming at the Syrian throne, lures Jonathan into Ptolemais and captures him.
	1 Mac. 12. 53. 1 Mac. 13. 1.	The neighbouring nations and Tryphon attacking the Jews, they elect SIMON, Jonathan's brother, the only surviving Maccabee, leader; he completes the fortifications of Jerusalem, secures Joppa, and foils Tryphon's attempts to invade Judæa and relieve the garrison in Zion. After insincere negotiations for Jonathan's release, Tryphon puts him to death in Gilead.
143.	25.	At Modin, Simon erects a monument to his parents and brothers, and re-inters Jonathan.
The *Maccabean* Commonwealth.	33. 1 Mac. 14. 40 *Jos. Ant.* 13. 7. 7.	TRYPHON murders Antiochus, and usurps the Syrian throne. During the revolution, Simon strengthens Judæa against attack (for details, see ch. 15. 32), and makes overtures to Demetrius, who, influenced by the Maccabees' alliance with Rome, recognises Simon as H. P., and grants Judæa complete amnesty, and immunity from tax and tribute. Simon captures Gaza. Zion surrenders. Thus Judæa is freed from Syria [128]. *Era of Jewish independence* (*v.* 42).
141.	1 Mac. 14. 4. 25. cp. Mal. 3. 1.	Judæa enjoys peace and prosperity under Simon. He reforms religion, enriches the temple, re-fortifies Zion and Jerusalem, revives commerce through Joppa, and renews the league with Sparta and Rome. He reduces Zion, *i.e.* the hill of 'the city of David', to the level of the Temple-platform [*see* B.C. 168].—The Jews record the public benefits of Simon and his sons, and the settlement of the government and high priesthood on Simon and his heirs *for ever* (*i.e. until there should arise a faithful prophet, i.e.* the expected Messiah), on brasen tablets on mount Zion.
	1 Mac. 15. 1.	Demetrius, captive of *Arsaces k. of Parthia* (ch. 14. 1, 2) marries his daughter. Demetrius' wife Cleopatra, enraged, offers herself to his brother ANTIOCHUS VII. (SIDETES), who, preparing to invade Syria, confirms all previous concessions to Simon, and adds the sovereign right of *coinage*. [See

139. 1 Mac. 15. 10. *Money.*] Antiochus, joined by Tryphon's malcontent army, besieges him in Dora (*Dor*), but refuses
Simon's aid, and in spite of the Roman prohibition and his own grant [143] turns against the
Jews. After the mission of Athenobius (whom Simon's magnificence astounds), he sends Cen-
1 Mac. 16. 1. debeus, made captain of the sea-board [105] in Simon's stead, to demand Joppa and Gazara,
and to harass Judæa, himself pursuing Tryphon, escaped by sea. Simon's sons, John and
Judas, free Judæa from Cendebeus.
135. 11. Ptolemæus, Simon's son-in-law, aspiring to the sovereignty, assassinates Simon and 2 of his
sons. He offers to surrender Judæa to Antiochus, but fails to seize Zion and Gazara and to kill
John(Hyrcanus), Simon's eldest son, who, occupying Jerusalem, succeeds his father [141].
The First Book of Maccabees ends; the authority henceforward is Josephus.
133. *Jos. Ant.* 13. 8. JOHN HYRCANUS surrenders Jerusalem after a protracted siege to Antiochus, for his moderation
128. named *Eusebes* (Pious). Antiochus dying in his Parthian expedition [141], J. Hyrcanus frees
125. Judæa finally from Syria. He amasses great wealth, and builds the castle Baris [*see* B.C. 25].
The Jews maintain their independence in alliance with Rome—Egypt and Syria being hence-
forward enfeebled by wars of succession, and the Parthian Empire being undeveloped.
Jos. Ant. 13. 9. Attacking successively the Jews' inveterate border-foes, J. Hyrcanus begins the conquest of
109. the trans-Jordanic districts, destroys Shechem and the temple on *Gerizim* [332], and conquering
the *Idumæans* merges them by compulsory proselytism in the Jewish nation [164; 68]. His sons,
108. Aristobulus and Antigonus, obliterate *Samaria* after a year's siege; meanwhile, a Syrian
general betrays the strongholds of Galilee. The independence of Judæa, now nearly co-exten-
sive with the ancient Jewish kingdom W. of Jordan, is recognised by the Syrian king.
Religious differences had ripened into factions (see *Jewish Sects*). 'The generous and self-
devoted *Chasidim* had degenerated into the *Pharisees*—haughty, tyrannical, censorious', yet the
cp. 13. 6. 2. popular party, and the opponents in politics and doctrine of the aristocratic and sceptical
Sadducees. At this climax of restored Jewish power, Hyrcanus abandons the *Pharisees*, and,
Tac. Hist. 5. 8. repressing their practices ('*traditions*'), joins the Sadducees. Henceforward, party spirit, am-
The *Asmonæan* kingdom. *Jos. Ant.* 13 11. bition, and crime sap Jewish prosperity.
106. Their names indicate the Greek proclivities of Hyrcanus' sons; ARISTOBULUS I., his successor,
is even called Phil-Hellen. He assumes the title of KING (the first so called since the Babylonian
105. 13. 12. captivity), annexes and proselytises *Iturœa* (along Hermon's S.E. base), and dies of remorse after
Jos. Ant. 13. 13. the murder of his favourite brother Antigonus. Aristobulus' brother, ALEXANDER JANNÆUS,
murders his younger brother and begins aggressive wars. The Egyptian alliance and Syrian
13. 15. civil wars enable him to annex the unconquered cities of the sea-board (except Ptolemais), of the
interior, and trans-Jordanic provinces, thus completing the conquest of the territory of the 12
Tribes—notwithstanding great reverses, and successive invasions by Ptolemy Lathyrus king of
Cyprus (when Cleopatra queen of Egypt saved the kingdom), by Demetrius Eucærus and Anti-
ochus Dionysius, kings of Damascus, and by *Aretas* king of *Arabia Petræa* [164], now very
powerful through Syria's disintegration and civil wars, and by commerce. *Tigranes k. of Ar-*
83. *menia*, seizes Syria, and retains it until defeated by Lucullus B.C. 69.
To overawe the Pharisees and people, A. Jannæus hires a body guard of Pisidians and Cilicians.
The Arabians defeating him in Gaulonitis (*Golan*), the Jews rebel (6 yrs.), and call in Demetrius
13. 14. Eucærus king of Damascus, who destroys A. Jannæus' body guard at Shechem and expels him.
After Demetrius' withdrawal, he recovers the throne, and crucifies 800 of his opponents; the
rest going into exile, peace ensues. A. Jannæus leaves his kingdom to his wife, Salome (*Gk.*
Alexandra), bidding her restore their ascendency to the *Pharisees*.
78. 13. 16. ALEXANDRA makes her elder son HYRCANUS II. H.P., and rules through the Pharisees. Over-
awing the neighbouring kings by her army and mercenaries, she commands peace (9 yrs.).
A. Jannæus' displaced adherents obtain the fortresses for their protection from the Pharisees,
and during Alexandra's last illness, join Aristobulus her younger son (become the army's fa-
69. *Jos. Ant.* 14. 1. 1. vourite while annexing *Damascus*) in planning a revolution. HYRCANUS, whose succession is
disputed by his stronger-minded brother, ARISTOBULUS(II.), on the defeat of the Pharisees' forces,
68. resigns the high priesthood and crown after 3 months' tenure, and lives a retired life.
Jos. Ant. 14. 2. 1. *Antipater*, an Idumæan, father of Herod, induces Hyrcanus to escape to *Aretas* king of Petra
65. *Jos. Ant.* 14. 2. 3. [164], and Aretas to reinstate him; the Jews join them. Aristobulus is besieged in the Temple.
Pompey sends Scaurus into Syria, and (after finally defeating Mithridates and his ally
Tigranes in Armenia), annexes Syria to Rome, because 'an insufficient barrier against Armenia
and the Parthians', deposing the last Seleucid king, ANTIOCHUS XIII. Scaurus, receiving rival
offers of aid from the 2 brothers, decides for Aristobulus, bidding Aretas raise the siege.—
64. 14. 3. Pompey receives their ambassadors at Damascus, but decides to arbitrate between the brothers
63. 14. 4. at Jerusalem. Aristobulus, anticipating a result adverse to himself, prepares Jerusalem for a
siege. Pompey captures the Temple on a Sabbath, after 3 months' siege. 12,000 Jews are
massacred and the fortifications dismantled. Pompey enters the Holy of Holies, but respects
The Roman Empire. the treasures. He reinstates Hyrcanus as high priest, but as *ethnarch* only of Judæa proper
14. 4. 5. (Judah and Benjamin) and tributary to Rome, annexing Galilee to *Roman Syria* (Euphrates
to Egypt), under Scaurus, and organising Samaria independently. Prisoners taken with Aris-
tobulus and his 2 sons to grace Pompey's triumph, found the Jewish *colony at Rome*.
57. 14. 5. 4. Gabinius, pro-consul of Syria, reorganizes Judæa, abolishing the high priest's civil power
Judæa a *Roman* dependency. 14. 6. (nominally restored, B.C. 44). Alexander, and, later, his father Aristobulus and brother Anti-
Jos. B. J. 1. 8. 8. gonus, escape; but Gabinius suppresses their revolts, which only strengthen Antipater.
54. *Jos. Ant.* 14. 7. Crassus, the triumvir, robs the Temple before invading Parthia, which now threatens Syria.
49. Julius Cæsar sends Aristobulus to create a diversion in Syria against Pompey: he is
poisoned on the way, and Scipio executes Alexander at Antioch. Antigonus opposes Hyrcanus.
48. 14. 8. Pompey is defeated at *Pharsalia*. Julius Cæsar, for his services in Egypt against Pompey,
47. makes ANTIPATER a Roman citizen, and procurator of Judæa, Samaria and Galilee (with
leave to fortify Jerusalem, B.C. 44)—Hyrcanus remaining high priest and ethnarch. *Hence-*
forward the Herodian supplants the Asmonæan family.
46. 14. 9. Antipater advances his sons, making Phasael governor of Jerusalem, and Herod tetrarch of
Galilee. Herod distinguishes himself by suppressing the Galilæan banditti, and defying Hyr-
44. canus and the great council (*Sanhedrin*) with the aid of Sextus Cæsar, pro-consul of Syria.
After Julius Cæsar's assassination, B.C. 44, Herod, with characteristic address, wins the conspirator
43. *Jos. Ant.* 14. 11. Cassius, the new pro-consul. Malichus, an adherent of Hyrcanus, to sustain him and the
Asmonæans against the encroachments of a 'half Jew' (Idumæan, *see* B.C. 109), poisons Anti-
pater, whose sons, Phasael and Herod, procure Malichus' assassination, but, after Cassius
marched against Antony, are left without Roman support. Malichus' faction, headed by
Antigonus, courts Hyrcanus, but Herod's betrothal to Hyrcanus' granddaughter, the Asmonæan
42. *Jos. Ant.* 14. 12. 2. princess *Mariamne*, conciliates the king and nation.
The Triumvirs partition the Roman provinces; Antony undertakes those E. of the Adriatic—
41. *Jos. Ant.* 14. 13. won by the defeat of Brutus and Cassius at *Philippi*. Though denounced to Antony by the
party of Antigonus, Herod's bribes and personal influence gain Palestine for himself and
Phasael as Tetrarchs, nominally under Hyrcanus, as king.
40. Antony being in Egypt with Cleopatra, the *Parthians* overrun Phœnicia and Palestine.
Antigonus, buying their support, seizes part of Jerusalem. Hyrcanus and Phasael accepting the
Parthians' arbitration, are imprisoned. Herod escapes with his family, and Mariamne and Alex-
andra her mother, to the fortress Masada, W. of the Dead Sea. Phasael commits suicide.
Jos. Ant. 15. 2. 2. ANTIGONUS disqualifies Hyrcanus for the high priesthood by mutilation, and usurps it with
Jos. Ant. 14. 14. the throne. Hyrcanus, sent captive into Parthia, is welcomed by the numerous Babylonian Jews.
Herod, refusing the command of Cleopatra's army, visits Rome. Welcomed by Antony, he
ostensibly advocates with the Triumvirate the claims of Mariamne's brother *Aristobulus* (grandson
39-8. *Jos. Ant.* 14. 15. of Aristobulus II.) heir of both Asmonæan families: the Senate makes Herod 'king of the Jews.'
The Parthians abandon Antigonus, and are expelled by Ventidius; meanwhile, Herod con-

37. *Jos. Ant.* 14. 16. — quers Galilee and defeats Antigonus. In a 3rd campaign, Sosius, by Antony's orders, assists Herod to capture Antigonus with Jerusalem after a 7 month's siege—during which he married Mariamne.
Jos. Ant. 15. 1. — Herod destroys the leading Antigonians, including all the *Greater Sanhedrin* but two, and bribes Antony to behead Antigonus, *the last Asmonæan priest-king*, at Antioch.

The *Herodian* kingdom. *Jos. Ant.* 15. 2. 4. — HEROD THE GREAT durst not assume the *High Priesthood*; henceforward it is separated from the civil power, which (native or Roman) bestows and recalls it at will. Hyrcanus II. returns, but as he is disqualified, Herod appoints a Babylonian of high-priestly family, ANANEL. But
Jos. Ant. 15. 2. 5. — Mariamne's importunity and the intrigues of Aristobulus' mother, Alexandra, with Antony and
Jos. Ant. 15. 3. — Cleopatra, cause Herod to appoint ARISTOBULUS III., aged 17. The Jews' enthusiastic welcome
36. causes Aristobulus' murder (while bathing), whereupon Alexandra appeals through Cleopatra to Antony, who summons Herod to Laodicea; but Herod unexpectedly wins over his judge,
34. though Cleopatra asked for Judæa and Herod's life. (Herod even urged Antony to kill her as his bane.) Herod's family divides into Herodian and Asmonæan factions. [29.]

31. *Jos. Ant.* 15. 5. 2. — Octavian defeats Antony and Cleopatra at *Actium*, and pursues them to Egypt, where both die.
30. *Jos. Ant.* 15. 6. — Herod executes Hyrcanus II., aged 80, and meeting Octavian at Rhodes, wins his friendship. He is confirmed in his kingdom, which Octavian, after conquering Egypt, completes and frees by restoring the balsam-region of *Jericho* and the sea-board (given by Antony to Cleopatra), and the inland fortresses. Herod's kingdom thus includes *Judæa, Samaria, Galilee, Peræa, Idumæa.*

29. *Jos. Ant.* 15. 7. 3. — Herod, in a fit of suspicion, aggravated by his mother and sister Salome executes Mariamne, to
28. his undying remorse; also, her mother Alexandra, (& the survivors of Hyrcanus' family, A.D. 26).
27. Octavian receives from the Senate the title *Augustus*, *i.e.* divine honours, and Syria as one of the imperial provinces.—Herod apparently aims at founding a dynasty, and even an Oriental Empire not less than Solomon's, by Roman support and with the consent or neutrality of the Jews. To flatter Augustus, and to 'counterbalance the Jews' turbulent and exclusive spirit' by a strong Grecian party, or to gradually break it down by reconciling them to Greek and Roman customs, Herod introduces theatres and amphitheatres, games, and gladiatorial shows, even at Jerusalem. His innovations provoke resistance, esp. by the *Pharisees.*

25. *Jos. Ant.* 15. 8. — Ten Zealots conspire to kill Herod. He re-fortifies the *Baris* of John Hyrcanus, adjacent to the Temple, calling it Antonia ('*castle*', Acts 22. 34); bridles the kingdom with fortresses, and fortifying *Samaria* [108, rebuilt by Gabinius, B.C. 57], re-peoples it with his soldiers and Sa-
24. *Jos. Ant.* 15. 10. 1. — maritans, re-naming it *Sebaste* after Augustus. His liberality in a famine conciliates the Jews.
Herod takes Mariamne's sons to Augustus at Rome for education, as if his heirs, and receives *Ituræa, Trachonitis,* and *Batanæa,* with power to bequeath his kingdom. The succession, thus made an open question, causes fresh intrigues in his family.—The favour of Augustus and his minister Agrippa, who reckon Herod next after themselves in the Empire, revives the Jews' suspicions and antagonism, which Herod's subsequent building of Temples [esp. on Mt. *Gerizim*, B.C.
22. *Jos. Ant.* 15. 9. 3. — 18? *see* 109] and patronage of the decaying Olympic games, strengthen. Herod builds a fortified palace on the W. hill opposite the Temple, and founds the Græco-Roman city and port of *Cæsarea.*
20. *Jos. Ant.* 15. 10. 3. — Augustus personally organizes the E. provinces: the Gadarenes denounce Herod, but he is made joint-procurator of Syria, and *Peræa* is given to Pheroras his brother as *Tetrarch.* Herod
Jos. Ant. 15. 11. cp. Luke 21. 5. — remits taxes, and begins to restore *Zerubbabel's Temple* to the dimensions and splendour of Solomon's: *see* Sects, *Herodians*—(Agrippa II. completed it 5 years before its demolition).
18. *Jos. Ant.* 16. 1. 2. — Herod brings Mariamne's sons, Alexander and Aristobulus, from Rome. The Jews' enthusiastic reception revives the intrigues of Salome &c., lest hereafter they avenge their mother.
15. *Jos. Ant.* 16. 2. 1. — Agrippa visits Jerusalem. Herod visits him at Sinope, and returning with him overland to
14. *Jos. Ant.* 16. 2. 2. — Ephesus, wins for the *Jews of* Ionia, *i.e.* pro consular *Asia*, the confirmation of their liberties.
Jos. Ant. 16. 3. 2. — On his return, Salome and Pheroras at length rouse Herod's suspicions, and he recalls his eldest son *Antipater* from Rome 'as a counterpoise to the popularity and hopes' of Mariamne's
13. *Jos. Ant.* 16. 3. 3. — sons. Antipater gradually supplants them, and is sent with Agrippa to Augustus, who at Aquileia reconciles Mariamne's sons and Herod, who accused them of designs on his life.
11. *Jos. Ant.* 16. 4. — Herod declares Antipater his heir, with reversion to Alexander and Aristobulus. Salome's
10. *Jos. Ant.* 16. 5. — daughter bears *Herod Agrippa* to Aristobulus. Cæsarea is finished and dedicated to Augustus.
Herod, suppressing the banditti of Trachonitis, is involved in war with Arabia, which, misrepresented by Syllæus, alienates Augustus awhile; but only Herod's growing domestic difficulties prevent Augustus ceding Arabia Petræa to him, in which Augustus confirms *Aretas.*
6. *Jos. Ant.* 16. 11. — Mariamne's sons, condemned by a special council at Berytus (*Beyrout*), on Herod's accusation,
Jos. Ant. 17. 1. — are strangled. The nation and army loathe Antipater as their murderer, who, though virtually
Jos. Ant. 17. 3. 2. — king, retires to Rome, bearing a will making him heir, with reversion to Herod Philip.
The census or registration of the Roman world (Lk. 2. 2) begins. 7000 Pharisees refuse the oath of allegiance to Herod and Cæsar as 'unlawful'. 'They spread the report that the Messiah has
Jos. Ant. 17. 4. 3. — come' (cp. Lk. 3. 15). Herod executes their leaders. (1) Herod recalls Archelaus and Philip
5. (afterwards the *tetrarch*), his sons by a Samaritan. To secure the succession, Antipater plans with Pheroras his father's murder.
Jos. Ant. 17. 5. — *John the Baptist is born.* (2) Pheroras' death discloses Antipater's plot; he returns, expecting to find Herod dead, but is convicted before him and Varus, *legatus*, *i.e.* Imperial governor, of Syria. Falling ill, Herod declares Herod Antipas, his 3rd surviving son, his heir.
Luke 2. 2. — *Birth of Christ.* (2) Quirinus or *Cyrenius*, *legatus* of Syria the first time. (See 6. B.C. and A.D.)
4. Herod's death being reported, the golden eagle above the great gate of the Temple is torn
Jos. Ant. 17. 8. — down; Herod burns the offenders alive. He orders Antipater's execution, and by a new will
Luke 3. 1. — divides his kingdom among his 3 youngest surviving sons, five days before his death: bequeathing a *kingdom* of Judæa, Samaria, Idumæa, to Archelaus, and *tetrarchies* to H. Antipas (Galilee and Peræa), and to Philip (Ituræa, Gaulonitis, Trachonitis, Batanæa).
Jos. Ant. 17. 9. — ARCHELAUS promises reform of grievances and taxation, but massacres 3000 Zealots, who, during the Passover, demand vengeance for the victims in the matter of the eagle.
Jos. Ant. 17. 10. — Whilst Herod's family await at Rome Augustus' decision on his will, local rebellions, esp. under *Judas of Galilee*, plunge Palestine (Samaria excepted) into anarchy and bloodshed. At length Varus, *legatus* of Syria, restores order with fire and sword, crucifying 2000 Jews in Jerusalem.
Jos. Ant. 17. 11. — A Jewish embassy intreats Augustus to dethrone the Herodian family. Augustus confirms
Matt. 2. 22. — the will, but makes Archelaus *Ethnarch* only; his unexpected succession [5] causes Joseph, re-
3. turning from Egypt, to bring up JESUS at Nazareth in the tetrarchy of the gentler Antipas.
A.D. 6. *Jos. Ant.* 17. 13. — The Jews appeal against the tyranny and disorders of Archelaus' reign; Augustus banishes
Judæa a *Roman* province. — him. His Ethnarchy becomes part of Roman Syria under a procurator resident at Cæsarea.
Jos. Ant. 18. 1. — Quirinus, again *legatus* of Syria, makes a taxing-census of the Ethnarchy, which, and the consequent Roman tolls, taxes, and tribute (see *Tribute* 2, under *Money*), the Jews regard as a profa-
cp. Mat. 22. 17. — nation or mark of slavery (see *Publicans*). The outbreaks are renewed; (see *Jewish Sects*, 'Zealots',
cp. Luke 3. 2. — 'Galileans'). To conciliate the Jews, Quirinus makes *Annas* H.P.
8. Luke 2. 42. — JESUS (aged 12) visits the Temple at the Passover, and enters the school of the Rabbis.
14. Augustus dies. TIBERIUS, Emperor. Valerius Gratus, procurator, after deposing 4 high
Mat. 26. 3, &c. — priests (including *Annas*) in 11 years, appoints a strict Pharisee, Joseph *Caiaphas*, A.D. 17.
25. Luke 3. 1–3. — PONTIUS PILATE, a creature of Tiberius' favourite Sejanus, procurator. *John the Baptist's*
Jos. Ant. 18. 3. — *ministry begins.* (2) Pilate provokes outbreaks by introducing into Jerusalem the Roman legions, especially obnoxious because of the images (eagles) and Emperor's busts on their standards, and by taking sacred revenues to build an aqueduct. He massacres the populace.
30, 31. cp. Luke 13. 1. — *Christ's ministry begins in Galilee.* (2) John the Baptist imprisoned and beheaded by Antipas. Sejanus' disgrace and execution make Pilate conciliatory.
33. Christ condemned by the Sanhedrin, and executed by the reluctant procurator, rises the 3rd day from the dead, appears during 40 days to His disciples (2), and ascends into heaven.

(1) Tacitus (*Hist.* v. 13) and Suetonius (*Vesp.* c. 4) record a general and persistent expectation in the East, based on ancient sacred books, of the restoration of a great Eastern Empire under Jewish leadership.—(2) See the *Chronological Table of Gospel History.*

JEWISH SECTS AND ORDERS.

BY THE REV. S. G. GREEN, D.D.,

Co-editor of the "Revised English Bible."

The so-called sects of Judaism did not consist, as in other communities, of dissidents from the main body on grounds of doctrine or discipline, but were composed of outward conformists, who strove, by one method or another, to give intenser expression to its principles and life. The word "Order", as applied *e.g.* to the Jesuits in the Roman Church, would nearly, though not altogether, describe their position. Some communities also, which, although not of the Ten Tribes, held various relations of affinity with the chosen people, are sometimes known as "Sects". As the word is convenient it may be retained, provided that the wide variety of its applications is borne in mind.

The following scheme exhibits at one view the main divisions which existed in Scripture times.

TABLE OF JEWISH SECTS AND ORDERS.

OLD TESTAMENT.		
1. Kenites		Members of alien tribes taken into the Jewish community.
2. Rechabites		
OLD & NEW TESTAMENTS.		
3. Samaritans		Mixed Community—Israelites and Assyrian settlers.
4. Nazarites		An *order* under a common vow. Not a sect.
NEW TESTAMENT.		
5. Pharisees		Religious distinctions.
6. Sadducees		
7. Essenes		
8. Scribes		Professional distinctions.
9. Lawyers		
10. Herodians	Roman faction	Political distinctions.
11. Zealots	Jewish faction	
12. Galilæans		
13. Assassins		A secret society.

I. THE KENITES.

We read of "Kenites" among the inhabitants of Canaan in the days of Abraham (Gen. xv. 19). The name (like our *Smith*) seems originally to have denoted a worker in metals (Gesenius, *Thesaurus*, sub voce), and may have arisen from some specialty of the tribe in work or warfare. They were evidently a nomad race, and we next meet with them in the land of Midian, the Sinaitic peninsula; Jethro, the Midianite priest, whose daughter Moses espoused (Exod. iii. 1), being also a Kenite (Judg. i. 16). For a time, then, the Kenites had cast in their lot with the descendants of Keturah; but they afterwards followed the destinies of Israel, influenced no doubt by their connection with the great lawgiver. Balaam in his prophecy refers to the Kenite tents as on the outskirts of the Israelite camp (Num. xxiv. 21). Jethro himself declined to follow his son-in-law to Canaan, but his son Hobab seems, after some hesitation, to have remained with Moses (Exod. xviii. 27; Num. x. 29, 32); and the clan eventually occupied "the wilderness" in the south of Judah, dwelling in tents, although in close and recognised alliance with the Israelite community—in fact a kind of *gipsy* race. As circumstances might dictate, they would pass from spot to spot; and we meet with a Kenite settlement in the uplands of Naphtali, to the north, mentioned in the history on account of Jael's exploit (Judg. iv. 11, 17); while in after days mention is made of Kenites as dispersed among the Amalekites of the Negeb or South Country (1 Sam. xv. 6; see also xxvii. 10). They ranked among the friends of David when a fugitive from Saul; and through all changes were faithful to the religion of Israel.

II. THE RECHABITES.

After the days of David we read no more of the Kenites under that name; and the foregoing notices of their existence and virtual incorporation with Israel might have escaped attention but for a remarkable offshoot of the clan in the family of Rechabites. In 1 Chron. ii. 55, certain families of Kenites dwelling at Jabez (probably in S. Judah) are described as descendants of one Hemath, "father of the house of Rechab". Whether Rechab is a proper name, or an appellative signifying "rider", and denoting the habits of the community, is not quite clear. No personage of the name is mentioned elsewhere in Scripture; but Jehonadab or Jonadab the son of Rechab appears in the days of Jehu's great uprising against the family of Ahab, as taking a stern and decisive part in the suppression of idolatry (2 Kings x. 15, 23). As we learn from Jer. xxxv., Jonadab reorganized the Kenites, or a portion of them, into an ascetic community, pledged by stringent vows neither to dwell in cities, to build houses, nor cultivate land, but to maintain a nomad life, and especially to abstain from wine and strong drink. In the days of Nebuchadnezzar, however, the approach of the Babylonian armies compelled these Rechabites to escape from their tents for safety into Jerusalem. For the sake of a lesson to the people, Jeremiah was directed to test their fidelity. Driven from their wandering life, might not the disciples of Jonadab suppose themselves discharged from their ascetic vows, or at any rate seize the opportunity of release? Vessels of wine were set before them in the Temple, and they were bidden to drink. They firmly refused; and the prophet takes occasion to impress upon the people of Judah the much-needed lesson of faithfulness to principle, adding at the same time the promise of Jehovah that the Rechabites should "stand before Him" continually, in other words, should minister in some capacity in His Temple. The nature of this ministry we can only conjecture. In 1 Chron. ii. 55 the Rechabites appear as "scribes"; in the LXX. inscription to Psalm lxxi., they are given rank among the sweet singers of Israel. It appears certain that from the era of the captivity the nomad life was to some extent renounced, seeing that a son of Rechab is found co-operating with the priests and rulers in rebuilding the wall of Jerusalem (Neh. iii. 14). It may be added that at a much later period the historian Hegesippus, as preserved by Eusebius, in describing the martyrdom of St. James the "brother of the Lord", writes that "one of the priests, the sons of

Rechab, who are mentioned by Jeremiah the prophet", cried out against the crime (see Smith's *Dict. Bible*, art. "Rechabites", by Professor Plumptre). On the whole there seems satisfactory evidence that a place in the sanctuary itself was given to these descendants of an alien and wandering people. The subsequent history of the Rechabites is unknown; the reports of travellers who profess to have discovered their traces are hardly conclusive, while warranting further research into this interesting bye-way of Scripture history.

III. THE SAMARITANS.

During the later age of the separate kingdom of Israel, the name of Samaria, its capital, was often employed to denote the nation (Isa. vii. 9; Jer. xxiii. 13; Ezek. xvi. 46, etc.). When, therefore, another community had usurped the place of the Ten Tribes, it was natural to apply to them the name of "Samaritans". The word, however, is found only once in the Old Testament (2 Kings xvii. 29). This community was in its origin mainly or wholly heathen, consisting —at any rate chiefly—of immigrants from five provinces of Assyria, sent by Esar-haddon (probably under the convoy of one of his generals, Asnapper, Ezra iv. 10), to colonize the districts from which the Israelites had been deported. In the earlier period of their residence, the land which had long been waste and unpeopled was ravaged by lions. This the settlers rightly interpreted as betokening the anger of the unknown tutelary "God of the land", and in answer to their solicitations a captive-priest was sent from Assyria to instruct them. He fixed his abode at Bethel, but taught them no more than to combine the worship of Jehovah with that of their own ancestral idols. "They feared the Lord, and served their own gods" (2 Kings xvii. 33).

This motley religion endured for some generations, but the worship of the old Assyrian and Babylonian deities seems gradually to have died out, partly, no doubt, from the influence of the Israelitish remnant still scattered through the land—such men as, after the destruction of Jerusalem a century later, came "from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria" to worship and to mourn at Mizpeh with their brethren of Judah (Jer. xli. 5; compare 2 Chron. xxxiv. 6, 9). Notwithstanding the arguments of Hengstenberg and others, the opinion that the survivors of the Ten Tribes in the course of time coalesced with the descendants of the Assyrian settlers, and that the Samaritans had in part an Israelite origin, seems defensible on all rational and Scriptural grounds.

When the decree of Cyrus restored Jerusalem to the Jewish exiles in Babylon, they found a considerable community in the northern part of the kingdom who claimed to worship the God of Abraham, and proffered their assistance to Joshua and Zerubbabel in the erection of the Temple. The Jewish leaders decisively repulsed them, feeling the danger of admitting so mixed a community into the commonwealth of Israel. Their alliance being thus refused, they became thenceforth the bitterest adversaries of Judah (Ezra iv. 1—5). This hostility broke out in the days of Nehemiah, when Sanballat of Beth-horon (a Samaritan city near the frontier), with Tobiah, an Ammonite slave, long harassed the Jews with malignant opposition of every kind; ending all however, after Nehemiah's departure, by specious advances towards reconciliation. For the good and patriotic governor, returning, found to his amazement that Tobiah was installed in lodgings within the Temple precinct, and that Sanballat had given his daughter in marriage to a grandson of the high priest. It was impossible for Nehemiah to come to terms with the former enemies of God's people. For an Ammonite to be established in the sanctuary was a profanation. Tobiah and the high priest's grandson (Manasseh, *Jos. Ant.* xi. 7. § 2) were summarily expelled (Neh. xiii. 4—9, 28, 29), and the breach between Jews and Samaritans became irreparable. [But *Josephus* makes Manasseh brother to Jaddua H. P., placing him in B.C. 333, a second Sanballat being Manasseh's father-in-law.]

Manasseh now assumed the priesthood in Samaria (about B.C. 408), establishing there an organised religious community. Mount Gerizim, in time long past held in honour as one of the "holy places" in Palestine, was selected as the centre of the new worship; and, by permission of the Persian king Darius Nothus, a temple was there reared to Jehovah. Soon this was declared to be the place which God had chosen, and dextrous alterations of the Pentateuch were made to favour the assumption. The Law of Moses, without the after histories or the prophetic books, was taken as the text-book of the Samaritan faith; and breaking by degrees from the old idolatrous admixture, this schismatic community laid claim to a stricter worship and a more rigorous orthodoxy even than prevailed at Jerusalem. From time to time disaffected Jews, leaving their own community, seceded to Gerizim, and the rancour deepened as time went on.

When Antiochus Epiphanes (about B.C. 175) made his famous attempt to denationalise and paganise the Jews, the Samaritans revealed the spuriousness of their faith by their ready submission to the tyrant (*Jos. Ant.* xii. 5, sec. 5). This placed them in deadly opposition to the Jewish patriot party, which, under John Hyrcanus the Maccabee, destroyed Samaria and the temple of Gerizim, B.C. 130 (*Jos. Ant.* xiii. 9, sec. 1). But the altar remained, the spirit of the sect was unbroken, and the old animosity subsisted in all its force down to the time of our Lord. To the Jews the Samaritan was still a "stranger" (alien, Luke xvii. 18; see also Matt. x. 5, 6). In travelling from Galilee to Judæa, no Jew, if he could help it, would pass through Samaria, but would take the road on the eastern side of the Jordan. When members of the two communities met, angry strife was sure to arise (Luke ix. 52—54), often leading to bloodshed. No name of scorn was more bitter in Jerusalem than that of Samaritan (John viii. 48). All this gives point to our Lord's repeated lessons of brotherly-kindness (Luke x. 33, etc.); and it is interesting to find that one of the disciples who was for calling down fire from heaven to destroy the Samaritans who rejected Christ, himself preached the Gospel afterwards in many Samaritan villages (Luke ix. 54 comp. with Acts viii. 25).

Through all generations and amid every change the Samaritans have remained in their ancestral abode of Nablous (Neapolis, the ancient Shechem), with their altar and their sacrifices upon Mount Gerizim. They are now "the oldest and the smallest sect in the world" (*Dean Stanley*), and preserve their edition of the Pentateuch, in its old Hebrew characters, with religious care. There has been much discussion as to this relic of antiquity; and if, as seems most probable, it represents the Law as handed down among the Ten Tribes from the days of the disruption under Jeroboam, the fact effectually disposes of modern theories as to the late origin of the "Five Books". The subject is one that cannot here be discussed, but it deserves and will doubtless receive further elucidation.

IV. NAZARITES.

Strictly speaking, the Nazarite (from Heb. *nazar*, "to separate") formed no *community*, their vows and obligations being distinctly personal. The rules for this kind of separation are given in Num. vi.; and from the manner of their introduction, seem to recognize the order as already existing. Some have thought, but on scarcely sufficient authority, that it was borrowed by the Jews from the Egyptians. The principle of the Nazarite vow evidently was that of consecration to God; the temporary and outward "separateness" testifying to the life-long universal obligation. The symbolic accompaniments of the vow were extremely simple, demanding no seclusion nor engrossing observances, and in no way interfering with the ordinary duties of life. To abstain from strong drink, as well as from the fruit of the vine in every shape, to allow the hair to grow, and not to approach the dead—such was the threefold rule for man or woman; and the long hair would be the only very noticeable token of the vow. The "days of separation" might be many or few, according to the wish or conscience of the Nazarite. Jewish writers tell us that the usual period was thirty days, but vows were occasionally made for sixty or a hundred days, and even for a longer time (see the case of Helena, queen of Adiabene; Smith's *Dict. Bible*, art. "Nazarite"). At the expiration of the vow, the Nazarite had to present himself at the altar with a complete series of offerings; he parted also with his locks, which were burned in the fire of the sacrifice. The meaning of this ceremonial was twofold, including on the one hand release from the special restrictions to which he had been subjected; but on the other, that dedication to a life of piety and holiness of which all sacrifices were the symbol.

In the Nazarite vow, accordingly, there was a sacramental consecration of all life to God; it was peculiarly appropriate therefore to youth; and scanty as are the details furnished by Scripture on the subject, there are hints that this was the period of life usually chosen for the vow. See Amos ii. 11; also the touching lament of Jeremiah (Lam. iv. 7): "Her Nazarites* were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire" (comp. Ps. cxliv. 12, "that our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace"). A striking similarity exists between the symbols of Nazarite and those of high-priestly dedication (Lev. xxi. 10—12, where the word rendered *crown* is the same as that used in Num. vi. 19 for the long hair of the Nazarite). The separated one would thus be reminded of the great ideal of a holy life—a priestly self-dedication to God. See Exod. xix. 6; Isa. lxi. 6.

A distinction is made by Jewish writers between a "Nazarite of days" and a "Nazarite for life". The latter were those dedicated from infancy, for a special purpose, to a life-long observance of the Nazarite vow. Such were Samson (the only one actually called "a Nazarite" in Scripture (Judg. xiii. 7); also Samuel (1 Sam. i. 11), and John the Baptist (Luke i. 15). James "the Lord's brother" is represented by tradition as a Nazarite. Whether this particular form of dedication was customary in earlier or later times we are not able to decide on the authority of Scripture. "Ewald supposes that Nazarites for life were numerous in very early times, and that they multiplied in periods of great political and religious excitement". The references in Scripture and the Apocrypha (Amos ii. 11, 12; 1 Macc. iii. 49), seem to refer to the "Nazarites of days". In the history of the Apostle Paul we read of four persons of this class, in whose votive observances he himself took part (Acts xxi. 23, 24, 26); while the vow at Cenchreæ (Acts xviii. 18) was evidently of another kind.

It is scarcely necessary to mention that the word *Nazarite* and *Nazarene* have no relation to each other. The letter "z" in the two is radically different in Hebrew (ז and צ). "Jesus of Nazareth" was *not* "a Nazarite", as He Himself suggests (Matt. xi. 18, 19) in contrast with His forerunner John.

* Or perhaps the word here used (a somewhat different form from that usually rendered *Nazarite*) means "separated" in *dignity*—"princes". The same word is used (Gen. xlix. 26; Deut. xxxiii. 16) of Joseph.

PHARISEES, SADDUCEES, AND ESSENES.

(*The Chasidim.*)

The era of the Jewish captivity, writes the late Emanuel Deutsch, was "one of the most mysterious and momentous periods in the history of humanity. What were the influences brought to bear upon the captives during that time, we know not. But this we know, that from a reckless, lawless, godless populace, they returned transformed into a band of Puritans". One result of this revival of the Israelite faith, was the firm and organized stand henceforth made against the efforts of their successive heathen rulers to denationalize and paganize the nation. It is true that some in high places were unable to resist the seduction. Thus, under the influence of Antiochus Epiphanes, king of Syria (B.C. 175—164), the very high priest, Jason by name, introduced Pagan rites into Jerusalem, and sent offerings to Hercules, the god of Tyre. This disgraceful period was afterwards appropriately spoken of as the time of "the mingling". But the heart of the nation was true, and the noble struggles of the Maccabees against the tyrant are familiar to all readers of Jewish history. In connection with the prolonged contest we meet with a fraternity under the name of *Assidæans*, described as "mighty men of Israel", "voluntarily devoted to the Law" (see 1 Macc. ii. 42; vii. 13; 2 Macc. xiv. 6). Evidently this appellation stands for the Hebrew *Chasidim*, "Pious", or, to adopt a modern term, "Pietists". From this fraternity, whose common bond of union was a resolution to devote their lives to the upholding of the Law in its integrity, appear to have sprung, directly or indirectly, the three great "sects" of after time—the PHARISEES, the SADDUCEES, and the ESSENES. Widely as these diverged from one another in after time, and bitter as were their mutual controversies, they all started from the same point—a firm adherence to the national faith. But while the Pharisees, laying their chief stress upon exact *obedience*, were led to formalism and an exaggerated estimate of the authority of the Fathers, the Sadducees, taking *morality* as their watchword, lost all sense of the supernatural, while the Essenes, whose great principle was *self-control*, were led into a mystical and unprofitable asceticism. Only the two former sects are mentioned in the New Testament, although there are clear traces of the third: Josephus has much to say upon them all.

V. THE PHARISEES.

In opposition to the "mingling", of which we have spoken above, arose the brotherhood of the "Distinct" or "Separatists" (*perushim**, whence in the Greek form of the word "Pharisees"). When or how the fraternity assumed its shape, we cannot accurately tell. The first mention of it is among the events of B.C. 108, when the body was already powerful and of great repute (*Jos. Ant.* xiii. 10, sec. 5).† A commission had been appointed by authority of John Hyrcanus to enquire how far the Divine law of religious contributions was observed by the people; and the Pharisees bound themselves to pay all tithes before the use or sale of any commodity. Another point of special agreement related to the avoidance of all uncleanness, in regard to which a multitude of rules were laid down, many of which were minute and puerile. To these two characteristics of Pharisaism our Lord alludes (Matt. xxiii. 23, 25). But the chief point of distinction lay in the regard paid by the Pharisees to the *oral law*, a series of unwritten interpretations of the Divine oracles handed down from doctor to doctor, and forming an elaborate system extending to every detail of worship and of life. The "traditions of the elders" thus spun around God's Word a web of intricate refinement; and while professing to "fence the Law", or to lessen the risk of breaking it, became in the multiplicity of subtle distinctions and vexations rules an oppression to the conscience. Formalism was substituted for spiritual religion, and the "separateness" of this fraternity, as evinced by their long robes with fringe and tassels, their broad phylacteries, their long prayers publicly recited by the highways at the customary hours, as well as by the casuistry of their teachings and the inconsistency of their lives, proved their piety to be in great measure an affectation. Very terrible is the indictment brought against the Pharisees by our Lord, as reported in Matt. xxiii., Mark vii., Luke xi. They were in fact the principal obstacle to the reception of Christ and His Gospel. It was impossible for them to accept the spirituality of His doctrines, or to descend to the humility of those who would follow Him. Their spirit was that of self-sufficiency and pride. When John the Baptist preached the baptism of repentance in the wilderness, the Pharisees for the most part (Luke vii. 30), although not entirely (Matt. iii. 7), held aloof. They thanked God that they were not "as other men" (Luke xviii. 10); yet while exalting themselves in their own esteem to heaven, they verily became the "children of hell" (Matt. xxiii. 15).

Undoubtedly there was another side to the Pharisaic character. They held certain great doctrines, as that of a resurrection and future life, with a tenacity unknown to the people at large; while their strictness on points of religious observance served as an antidote to prevailing laxity. The Apostle Paul regarded it as a distinction among the professors of Judaism to be a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee (Acts xxiii. 6; comp. Phil. iii. 5). Like the Jesuits in the Roman Church, the Pharisees proved the utmost capabilities of their religious system, if, like them, they found it wanting. The best and the worst of the people were Pharisees;‡ but in the best there was a narrowness and fanaticism,

* From *parash*, Heb. to separate or distinguish, almost like *nazar*. See *Nazarite* above.

† See Dr. Edersheim's *Sketches of Jewish Social Life*, p. 233.

‡ "The Talmud", parodying the manifold divisions and subdivisions made by Pharisaic teachers, "distinguishes seven classes of Pharisees, one of whom only is worthy of that name. These are—(1) those who do the will of God from earthly motives; (2) they who make small steps or say, *Just wait awhile for me; I have just one more good work to perform*; (3) they who knock their heads against walls in avoiding the sight of a woman; (4) saints in office; (5) they who implore you to mention some more duties which they might perform; (6) they who are pious because they *fear* God; (7) the true and only Pharisee is he 'who does the will of his Father which is in heaven because he *loves Him*'".—Deutsch, *Talmud*.

from which the inevitable reaction was shown in the worst.

The number of Pharisees was but small considering their great influence with the people. In the time of our Lord they appear to have been about 6,000. After the destruction of Jerusalem they disappear as a distinct sect, but their teachings and spirit have given the tone to modern Judaism.

VI. THE SADDUCEES.

The antagonism between the Sadducees and the Pharisees in New Testament times was so pronounced as to suggest that the former sect originated in a reaction from the strictness of the latter. More probably, however, as already observed, both sprung from the desire on the part of the most faithful among the Jews to preserve the purity of the national religion when threatened by heathen oppressors. Josephus, in his first mention of the Sadducees, in the history of John Hyrcanus (*Ant.* xiii. 10, 6), simply says that their "notions are quite contrary to those of the Pharisees". A current Jewish tradition ascribes their origin and their name to one Zadok, disciple of Antigonus (B.C. 200—170), who, it is said, taught that virtue was to be cultivated for its own sake, without calculation of consequences or hope of future recompence. An ennobling thought! although afterwards perverted to the denial of the recompence itself. The best scholars, however, reject the tradition. This Zadok is quite unknown to the earlier Talmudic writers, and it would be contrary to analogy to denominate a Jewish sect by the name of its founder, however distinguished. The likeliest account of the matter is to be found in etymology, and the word "Tsaddik", *righteous*, there can be little doubt, explains the name. From the *Chasidim*, or "Assidæans", there was gradually evolved a class of men who insisted chiefly upon morality, as the Pharisees did upon exact observance; and in course of time the "Moralists" and "Separatists" grew into distinct and antagonistic classes. The Sadducees (or a division of them) are also called in the Talmud Boëthusians, either from Boëthos, father of Simon, and grandfather of Herod's wife, the *second* Mariamne, or from the Greek word *euthus* (*straight*) Hebraised; also Karaites, or Readers (Heb. *kara*), from their adherence to the written law. But it is uncertain whether this last appellation is not of later origin than New Test. times, and the Karaite Jews still exist in large numbers as a distinct sect, chiefly in Austria, Russia, and Turkey.

The origin of the Sadducees is the key to much of their history. Schools of morality are sure to decline from the simplicity of their primitive principles. So Epicurus taught that in virtue only was true pleasure, and the Epicurean became a mere pleasure-seeker. Zeno maintained that self-restraint was the highest excellency, and the Stoic trampled on human instincts and affections. So the Sadducees began with the supreme obligation of morality, and ended as mere rationalistic moralists; while from their rejection of oral supplements to the Mosaic Law, they proceeded to the denial of any doctrine not there plainly and literally taught, as that of a life after death. Possibly also, as above intimated, their scepticism on this last point was but an exaggeration of the view that God was not to be served *for the sake* of the reward of eternity. The disbelief in a future state led to the inference that there were "neither angels nor spirits", although it is difficult to see how this tenet could be reconciled with the literal interpretation of the Pentateuch. It is possible that by "angel" the Sadducees intended only the unembodied human soul (Acts xii. 15; comp. Matt. xiv. 26; Luke xxiv. 37).

The opinions of the Sadducees seem to have prevailed chiefly or solely among the upper classes. They "are able", says Josephus, "to persuade none but the rich"; "but the Pharisees have the multitude on their side" (*Ant.* xiii. 10, sec. 6). In the days of the Apostles the very high-priest and his party were "of the sect of the Sadducees" (Acts iv. 1; v. 17). Herod Antipas professed concurrence in their tenets, although conscience proved mightier than scepticism when he feared that in Jesus, John the Baptist had *risen from the dead* (Mark vi. 14—16). The Baptist had included the Sadducees with the Pharisees as a "generation" or brood "of vipers" (Matt. iii. 7), a poisonous and dangerous race. Sadducees as well as Pharisees sought to entrap our Lord by captious questionings (Matt. xvi. 1; xxii. 23), and Jesus warned His disciples against the "leaven" or pervasive mischievous principles of both (Matt. xvi. 6, 11). Generally, indeed, wherever the religious formalist appears, the religious sceptic is not far off. Still, on the whole, the Sadducees were less prominent than the Pharisees in their antagonism to Christ, nor do they appear, like the latter, to have taken active measures against His life. (See John vii. 32; xi. 47). They are not once mentioned by St. John. Perhaps, holding the opinions they did, the question of the Messiahship did not interest them; and it was rather with superciliousness than with anger that they regarded our Lord's Divine claims. But when the resurrection was proclaimed, they were roused to anger; and accordingly their only recorded persecuting measures were directed against the Apostles who preached that Christ had risen (Acts iv. 1—3). This fact is a striking example of the "undesigned coincidence" between the Acts and the Gospel history. It may be added, that no writings of the Sadducees have come down to our times.

VII. THE ESSENES.

This sect is not mentioned in Scripture, but is described in detail by Josephus (*Wars*, ii. 8, sec. 2) as one of the "three philosophical sects among the Jews". Like the Pharisee "separatists" and the Sadducee "moralists", so the Essene "mystics" seem to have sprung from the *Chasidim* of the Maccabean time, the three representing, as we have remarked, as many tendencies of human thought. Many derivations of the word Essene have been proposed; Professor Lightfoot (*Epistle to the Colossians*; Introd., "On some points connected with the Essenes") considers the choice to lie between the Syriac *chasi*, "pious", and the Hebrew *chasha*, "to be silent", himself preferring the latter. The first Essene mentioned is one Judas (*Jos. Ant.* xiii. 11, sec. 2; *Wars*, i. 3, sec. 5), about B.C. 110; but no specific reference is further made to them until the New Testament era, when they seem to have numbered about 4,000; some of whom dwelt in cities, but the majority in monastic retreats, chiefly in the desert regions west of the Dead Sea.

The Essenes have sometimes been described as a stricter sect of Pharisees, with whom they had some points in common, as the rigour of ceremonial observance—with the not unimportant exception of the Temple sacrifices—the careful avoidance of pollution, and the stress laid upon ascetic practices. But their divergencies were greater. Not only did they reject the Temple offerings, but they maintained a non-Levitical priesthood, and owned no sacrifice but that in their daily vegetarian repast. They practised the arts of divination; and Josephus, in giving instances (Judas, as above; Manahem, *Ant.*, xv. 10. sec. 5; Simon, *ib.* xvii. 13, sec. 3), remarks that their predictions were generally accomplished. Like mystics generally, they contemned the body, and held the immortality of the soul without a resurrection. Their standard of moral purity was high, long probation and discipline were imposed before admission into the fraternity; and four distinct classes in the order represented four successive stages of moral progress, the main difference being in the degree of asceticism. Abstinence from wine and meat was strictly enforced on all; the anointing oil was forbidden, as an enervating luxury. It was regarded as a mark of perfection to forswear the marriage state. Community of goods was carefully maintained; the keeping of herds and flocks was prohibited, the only secular employment sanctioned being the labour of the fields. In their daily worship, the Essenes were said to adore the sun; but this may possibly have been a misconception. Certainly there was in many points a great resemblance between their system and the Zoroastrianism of Persia; while in other particulars—as in the community of goods, in the sense of brotherhood, in the free hospitality, in the rigorous morals—the Essenes were more nearly akin to the early Christians. In a well-known essay the late Mr. De Quincey argues for the identity of the two: but the resemblances adduced are superficial in comparison with the differences; and in the obligations of ceremonialism, and the merit of ascetic self-mortification, the two systems are at opposite poles (see Professor Lightfoot, *Colossians*, as above quoted). Our Lord and His Apostles made it indeed to a great extent their business to rebuke such errors as those into which the Essenes had fallen, inasmuch as errors which have their origin in high aspiration are sometimes the most

dangerous, because the most specious of all. The Epistle to the Colossians receives much valuable illustration from a reference to the known views of the Essenes. Thus, in *ch.* i. 28, the emphasis on "every man" is more felt when we read in Josephus of the care taken by them to keep their doctrines secret, divulging them only to the few after a long novitiate; and on *ch.* ii. 18—23 a flood of light is thrown, when we find Essenism tending to angel-worship, professing likewise to treat the body with entire disregard, to ignore its cravings, to deny its wants; not in the Pharisaic spirit, merely from fear of ceremonial pollution, but from the noble though mistaken idea of thereby escaping from the infection of evil. Dr. Lightfoot's *Commentary* points out numerous similar illustrations in this remarkable epistle.

From the practice of celibacy and other causes the Essene community rapidly diminished; nothing is heard of them after the destruction of Jerusalem, although their principles reappear from time to time, as in the Therapeutæ and the early Manichæans.

VIII. THE SCRIBES.

The word *Scribe* appears to be used in Scripture with different meanings at different periods in the history. Literally signifying "writer", it would naturally have this various application according to the kind of writing required. Thus in the Old Testament it denotes at times what we should term a secretary of state (see 2 Sam. viii. 17; 2 Kings xix. 2, &c.) in charge of secular (Neh. xiii. 13) or military affairs (2 Kings xxv. 19). Undoubtedly, however, the chief use of the term was in relation to the Word of God ("*scrip*ture"), of which the Scribe was the copyist, depositary, and expounder. In this sense Baruch is the first "Scribe" of whom we read (Jer. xxxvi. 4, &c.), and Ezra the most illustrious (Neh. viii. 1). After the time of the latter, when the Old Testament canon was arranged, and the custody and transmission of the sacred books were entrusted to the "Great Synagogue", the Scribes became a recognised order. The arrangement was rendered all the more necessary from the fact that after the Captivity the Chaldee, or square letters, were adopted in place of the ancient Hebrew characters, the language of course remaining the same, and the work of transcribing the sacred books became one of great labour and responsibility—nothing less than the rewriting of the nation's literature. The art of writing was long confined to the few; and very naturally the transcriber and reader of Scripture became its expositor. By degrees, therefore, the Scribes assumed the office of public teachers; the very priests, unless also Scribes, taking a subordinate place. Herod consulted the chief priests and *Scribes* as to where the Christ should be born; they forthwith examined the sacred writings and informed him (Matt. ii. 4—6). They sat as teachers in Moses' seat (Matt. xxiii. 2, 3). To their authority on doctrinal matters frequent appeal was made (Matt. xvii. 10). Their manner of teaching was compared with that of our Lord (Matt. vii. 29; Mark i. 22). As the oral as well as the written Law was the subject of their teaching, they are constantly coupled with the Pharisees, the great exponents of the former (Matt. xxiii. throughout; Luke v. 30, &c.). They are reproached as having often abused their calling for purposes of ostentation and extortion (Mark xii. 38—40); and in the end they became among the most rancorous enemies of Christ (Matt. xxvi. 3, &c., where "chief priests and scribes and elders" express the Sanhedrim, the great court of the nation), also of His apostles (Acts iv. 5; vi. 12). At the same time the office, from its responsibility and dignity, becomes the symbol of faithfulness in instruction (Matt. xiii. 52). And it was a Scribe to whom Jesus said, "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God" (Mark xii. 34). When true to his position, the Scribe sat in Moses' seat. He was the successor to the prophet. The prophet communicated new Scripture, the Scribe guarded and elucidated the old. Hence when the people saw that Jesus taught *not as the scribes*, they discerned in Him no mere expositor, but an original instructor.

IX. THE LAWYERS.

The Lawyer of the New Testament, taking his name (*nomikos*) from the law (*nomos*), is by many reckoned almost or quite the same as Scribe. But the word occurs in classical Greek for a person skilled in the practice of law, and our translators seem to have intended a professional man in the modern sense. Nor is there any reason against this. The Mosaic laws would have to be enforced on Jews by Jewish officials in Jewish courts upon questions arising, for instance, out of Sabbath regulations, divorce, and such like. Jewish jurisprudence was by no means abolished under the Roman supremacy, but the Jews were allowed, except in capital cases, to administer their own laws among themselves—witness our Lord's trial before Caiaphas; Pilate's words, "Take ye Him and judge Him according to your law"; the trial of Stephen; the mission of Saul to Damascus. Professional counsel would therefore be needed, as in modern ecclesiastical law, and more especially under the intricate system fostered by the Pharisees and Scribes. Such we may conclude was the Jewish *Lawyer*—a professional assistant in court, and not merely a theological doctor or expositor. Of course he might be a Scribe as well, one belonging to that profession, but with special training and duties, just as in olden times in England an ecclesiastical lawyer might be a clergyman. This may explain how the man who asked our Lord about the great commandment of the Law is by one evangelist called a Lawyer (Matt. xxii. 35), and by another a Scribe (Mark xii. 28). The Lawyers, like the Pharisees, fell under our Lord's rebukes for their unprincipled professional conduct, and in one place they are said to have "rejected the counsel of God against themselves" (Luke vii. 30).

Zenas (Titus iii. 13) may have been either a Jewish lawyer in the above sense, or a Greek jurist; probably the latter.

THE HERODIANS, THE ROMAN FACTION, AND THEIR OPPONENTS.

To the theocratic belief that was the life of the Jewish polity, the accession of a foreign, half-heathen dynasty like that of Herod to the throne of David must have been a cruel shock. The sceptre had "departed from Judah", and yet, in the popular belief, "the Shiloh" had *not* come! In such circumstances the time-serving and politic would strive to make the best of the new order of things, paying court to the reigning family, and themselves gaining the solid advantage, while all truly pious Jews would mourn, and the more heedless or fanatical would wildly rebel. Hence it was one and the same condition of affairs which gave rise at the one extreme to the Herodian sect, and at the other to the Zealots, the Galilæans, and the Sicarii.

X. THE HERODIANS.

It was in vain that Herod the Great and his descendants endeavoured to propitiate the great mass of the people. Idumæan by descent, although in profession Jews, they were by education, taste, and habit altogether Roman. Repeated visits to the capital, and constant attendance on the imperial family, necessary to the stability of their vassal throne, imbued them more and more with the ideas and principles of their heathen masters, which as far as practicable they imported into Palestine. It is true that Herod the Great restored the Temple with great splendour, but this he did in the spirit of Augustus, not of Zerubbabel; to adorn his reign, to propitiate and dazzle his subjects, and to preserve the ascendancy of his name. The Jew might be proud of those "goodly stones", but was at least equally shocked to observe here a temple and there a statue to the deified Emperor, to witness Roman games even in Jerusalem, and to see the Roman Eagle (to Hebrew eyes an idolatrous emblem) over the very portal of the Temple. In a word, the Herods had largely Romanised the Holy Land and its people. Courtly Jews fell in with the fashion to their own profit, and justified it to their compatriots. These were the "Herodians", true successors of those who had conformed to the will of Antiochus Epiphanes, and had betrayed Judaism in the days of the "mingling" (see *Pharisees*). Their natural antagonists were the Pharisees, who prided themselves on nothing so much as on being Hebrews first and last. Yet Herodians and Pharisees, being alike underminers of the Hebrew faith—the former by their foreign corruptions, the latter by their native traditions—are condemned by our Lord in the same breath (Mark viii. 15). "Beware", He said, "of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod". The parallel passage (Matt. xvi. 6) has "Sadducees" in the place of "Herod", implying that the Herodians were infected with Sadducean

tenets, as indeed was natural. That the Pharisees deserved thus to be classed with their natural opponents is shown by the association of the two in deadly enmity to our Lord (Mark iii. 6); and especially in proposing to Him the insidious question about the tribute-money (Matt. xxii. 16, 17). The Pharisees no doubt paid the tax, but under protest; thus at once propitiating the ruling party and saving their own conscience. Their payment showed them to be loyal subjects; their protest proved them faithful Jews: but on the other hand, if Jesus admitted the claim, the Pharisees would vilify Him to their own party; if He repudiated it, the Herodians would endanger Him with the authorities. His answer silenced *both*.

A view, slightly differing from that above given, is that the Herodians represented a national party in opposition to the Roman power. Herod Antipas and Pilate, we know, were "at enmity" (Luke xxiii. 12); and though the sovereignty of the Herods was heathen in comparison with the theocracy, it was Jewish in comparison with that of Rome. The Herodian in this view would be, comparatively speaking, the patriotic party; hence their alliance with the Pharisees. Specious as this theory may be, the evidence against it seems to preponderate. Some have contended that both aspects of Herodianism by turns prevailed, but this can scarcely be regarded as probable.

XI. THE ZEALOTS.

Josephus describes the Zealots as the fourth of the philosophical sects among the Jews. Their philosophy, however, consisted in their resolute denial of the right of any foreign power to rule over God's heritage, and their readiness to suffer martyrdom, if necessary, in support of their convictions. They represented the extreme of Pharisaism politically, as the Essenes did religiously. Simon, one of the apostles, is surnamed Zelotes (Luke vi. 15), probably because he belonged to this sect; and the term Canaanite applied to him in the A. V. of Matt. x. 4, is most likely a Hebraic derivation of the same meaning (from *kana*, to be zealous). The Zealots maintained the Mosaic Law with fanatical strictness, and resisted, not always passively, every attempt to enforce foreign usages upon the people. Hence arose constant outbreaks, of which Galilee was pre-eminently the scene. It is often stated that "Zealot" and "Galilæan" were interchangeable terms, but this is hardly accurate. See the next section.

XII. THE GALILÆANS.

The name of Galilæan was always used by the Jews of the South with an undertone of contempt, as that of a rustic and unlettered community, rendered moreover impure by the admixture of Gentile blood. But in the time of our Lord and his apostles, certain recent events had brought the title into deeper disfavour with the ruling authorities, and the word had become a synonym for disaffection and rebellion. "In the days of the taxing", or enrolment, under Quirinus (Cyrenius), A.D. 6, which followed the dethronement of Archelaus, "Judas of Galilee", a Gaulonite of the city of Gamala (*Jos. Ant.* xviii. 1, sec. 1), raised the standard of rebellion. "Would Israelites", he demanded "be such cowards as to pay tribute to Romans? Would they, after God, submit to any mortal man for lord?" (*Wars*, ii. 8, sec. 1). His followers doubtless thought that the days of his Maccabæan namesake were returning; and Josephus thus describes their bearing: "They do not value dying any kind of death, nor indeed do they heed the deaths of their relatives and friends, nor can any such fear make them call any man lord" (*Ant.* xviii. 1, sec. 6). For a time, these Zealots overran the country, and while our Lord was quietly dwelling in His mother's home at Nazareth, the whole surrounding country was given up to wild and lawless rebellion; but the might of Rome prevailed; Judas was slain, his followers were dispersed: but the "Galilæan" spirit survived—a constant source of dread to the authorities. Subsequent attempts at revolt, in fact, were made by the sons of Judas, penetrating even to Jerusalem (A.D. 47 and 66); and were more ruthlessly repressed than at first.

Bearing this state of things in mind, the expression used at our Lord's trial, "Jesus of Galilee" and "Thou art a Galilæan" (Matt. xxvi. 69; Mark xiv. 70), receive a new significance, as betraying a malicious desire to identify our Lord and his followers with the promoters of sedition, and thus to create a prejudice against them. In after years the pagans sought to fasten the same ill name, and with the same application, upon the whole Christian body; a fact which throws much light upon the care of the Apostles to inculcate subordination to the ruling powers (Rom. xiii. 1—7; 1 Tim. ii. 1—4; 1 Pet. ii. 13—17).

XIII. THE SICARII.

As the Zealots represented the fanatical extreme of the Pharisees, and the Galilæans were a class of Zealots, continual disturbers of the peace, so the Sicarii, assassins, or "murderers" (Acts xxi. 38), formed an association or secret society of bandits, springing out of the Galilæan rebellions. Josephus fully describes their organization and procedure (*Wars*, vii. 10, sec. 1). These fanatics, carrying a small poniard (*sica*, whence their name), concealed in the folds of their dress, attempted to carry out their purposes by secret assassination, visiting Jerusalem at festival times, and inflicting mortal blows unseen in the crowds on those whom they adjudged the enemies of God and His people. At other times they levied open war against the Roman authority (*Wars*, vii. 8, sec. 5; *Ant.* xx. 8, secs. 5, 6). Josephus's notice of the Egyptian offers a striking undesigned coincidence to the brief allusion in the Acts (xxi. 38); for whereas the latter mentions the suspicion against St. Paul of being that leader, without giving any clue to account for it, not even explaining who or what the Sicarii were, Josephus supplies all that is required in describing the religious nature of their principles, and stating that the Egyptian in particular gave himself out as a prophet.

THE SANHEDRIN. A.V. *Council.*

The *Greater Sanhedrin* consisted of 70 "*Elders, Chief Priests, i.e.* heads of the 24 Courses, and *Scribes*" (Mat. xxvi. 21, &c.), besides the High Priest (if 'endowed with wisdom') who was generally President. It met in the hall of the Temple called *Gazzith, i.e* 'Squares'. Its number followed Mosaic precedent (Num. xi. 16), but the institution probably belongs to the later Græco-Syrian period, being first mentioned in 2 Mac. i. 10, and in the reign of Hyrcanus II., B.C. 69 (*Jos. Ant.* xiv. 9. 2). Under the Romans it could *condemn*, but could not *execute*; St. Stephen's martyrdom was a tumultuary proceeding (John xviii. 31).

A *Lower Sanhedrin*—of 23 where the adults exceeded 120, and of 3 elsewhere—was organised in every town, subject to the Greater Sanhedrin. In Matt. v. 22, '*the Judgment*' and '*Council*' probably refer to the 2 classes.

PROSELYTES.

'*The stranger*' '*within the gates*' of Judaism, and other converts (traceable throughout Jewish history) are termed in the N. T. *proselytes* (Gk.=*approachers*). The Rabbis distinguish—(1) *Proselytes of Righteousness* (see *Lardner*, vol. vi. 522—33), circumcised, and bound by every Jewish obligation; (2) *Proselytes of the Gate* (Ex. xx. 10; Dt. xiv. 21, 'devout' 'worshippers', Acts x. 2; xvi. 14, &c.), uncircumcised, and only bound by 'Noah's 7 precepts' (agst. idolatry, profanity, murder, uncleanness, theft, rebellion, eating of blood), and laws other than the Mosaic. The proselyting spirit, first shewn strongly by the Asmonæans (John Hyrcanus I. and Alexander Jannæus), was ardent among the Pharisees of our Lord's time (Matt. xxiii. 15); but Jew and Gentile alike disesteemed the proselyte. The O. T., Apocrypha, Philo, and Josephus are silent about the use B.C. of baptism with circumcision at the proselytes' initiation, a practice described by the Talmud (on 2nd and 3rd century authority), and referred to remote antiquity by the Rabbis.

PUBLICANS, *rather* Tax-gatherers.

Roman capitalists (Lat. *publicani*) farmed the revenues of a province or district at a specified sum, collecting what they could from the taxpayers. These *Publicani* usually sublet the taxes to contractors of lower grade (*e.g.* prob. *Zacchæus*, Luke xix. 2); and the actual collectors (Lat. *Portitores*, Gk. *telōnai*, N. T. '*publicans*') were driven to the severest exactions. The taxes being levied on produce and merchandise, over-assessment was easy and most oppressive. The Jewish tax-collectors were universally despised—(1) as unpatriotic, and degraded by serving Romans; (2) for their extortion and 'false accusations'; and were classed accordingly with 'sinners'.

TABLE OF THE HERODIAN FAMILY, AS MENTIONED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Antipater, of Idumæan descent, appointed Procurator of Judæa by Julius Cæsar, B.C. 47. married Cypros, an Arabian.

Phasael and HEROD (1) (afterwards called "the Great") joint Tetrarchs of Judæa, B.C. 41. Herod sole king, B.C. 31. Died, B.C. 4.

Herod married—*Doris*, ... *Mariamne*, grand-d. of Hyrcanus. .... *Mariamne*, d. of Simon, h. priest. .... *Malthace*, a Samaritan. .... *Cleopatra*, of Jerusalem.

Sons of Herod:—

- Antipater (put to death by his father, B.C. 4). [son of Doris]
- Aristobulus (put to death by his father, B.C. 6). m. *Berenice*, d. of Salome, sister of Herod I. [son of Mariamne, grand-d. of Hyrcanus]
  - Herod (king of Chalcis), d. A.D. 48. m. (1) *Mariamne*. (2) BERNICE.
    - Aristobulus, m. *Salome*, d. of Herodias by Philip I.
  - HEROD AGRIPPA I.,(5) (succ. to tetrarchy of H. Philip II., A.D. 37. H. Antipas, A.D. 40. Judæa and Samaria added, A.D. 41). m. *Cypros*, grand-daughter of Phasael. d. A.D. 44.
    - AGRIPPA II.(6) (king of Chalcis, A.D. 48—53). succ. to tetrarchy of Philip II., A.D. 53—100. d. A.D. 100; the last prince of the line.
    - BERNICE (or Berenice), m. Herod king of Chalcis, after whose death she returned for a time to her brother. Acts xxv. 13, 23. xxvi. 30.
    - DRUSILLA. Acts xxiv. 24. m. FELIX, after separation from her first husband, Azizus, king of Emesa.
      - Agrippa, d. A.D. 79.
  - HERODIAS. Matt. xiv. 3—11. Mark vi. 17—28. Luke iii. 19. m. (1) PHILIP I., (2) ANTIPAS.
- HEROD PHILIP I.,(2) m. *Herodias*, (l. in private station.) [son of Mariamne, d. of Simon]
  - Salome, m. (1) PHILIP II., (2) Aristobulus, king of Chalcis.
- HEROD ANTIPAS(3) ("the tetrarch," *i.e.* of Galilee). m. (1) daughter of Aretas, Arab king; (2) *Herodias*. Deposed and banished, A.D. 40. [son of Malthace]
- ARCHELAUS (Ethnarch of Judæa, Idumæa, and Samaria). Matt. ii. 22. Deposed and banished, A.D. 6. [son of Malthace]
- HEROD PHILIP II.,(4) (Tetrarch of Ituræa and Trachonitis). (cp. Matt. xvi. 13; Mark viii. 27). d. A.D. 33—34. m. *Salome*, d. of Herodias by Philip I. [son of Cleopatra]

Several names, both of wives and of descendants, have been omitted in the above Table; but those given will suffice to elucidate the New Testament history.

(1) *Herod the King* (Matt. ii. 1, 3; Luke i. 5); *Herod* (Matt. ii. 7, 12—19, 22); *The King* (Matt. ii. 9).
(2) *Philip* (Matt. xiv. 3; Mark vi. 17; Luke iii. 19).
(3) *Herod the Tetrarch* (Matt. xiv. 1; Luke iii. 1, 19; ix. 7; Acts xiii. 1); *Herod* (Matt. xiv. 3, 6; Mark vi. 16—22; Luke iii. 19; viii. 3; ix. 9; xxiii. 7—12, 15; Acts iv. 27); [*The King* (Matt. xiv. 9; Mark vi. 22, 25—27); *King Herod* (Mark vi. 14).
(4) *Philip the Tetrarch* (Luke iii. 1).
(5) *Herod the King, Herod* (Acts xii).
(6) *King Agrippa, Agrippa* (Acts xxv. 13, etc.; xxvi. 1, etc.)

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF THE GOSPEL HISTORY,

EXHIBITING A HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS; WITH THE PLACES WHERE THE EVENTS APPEAR TO HAVE OCCURRED;

Being a Revision of the Arrangement

BY THE LATE EDWARD ROBINSON, D.D., LL.D.*

AUTHOR OF "BIBLICAL RESEARCHES IN PALESTINE," ETC.

The general expectation of the Messiah—the impatience of the Roman sovereignty, fostered by the bold and turbulent doctrines of Judas the Galilean—the extraordinary excitement of the more fanatical part of the people, which led them to crowd round the banner of each successive adventurer, who either assumed or might assume that character—the rigid prudence of the chief priests, lest the slightest indication of revolt should compromise the safety of the city and the Temple, and expose the whole nation to the jealous resentment of the Roman governor—these circumstances of the times sufficiently account for the reception which such a teacher as Jesus of Nazareth met with in Jerusalem. Appearing, as he did, with doctrines so alarming to the authority of the priesthood—so full of disappointment to the fanatic populace—so repugnant to the national pride, as implying the dissolution of the Mosaic constitution, and the establishment of a new and more comprehensive faith—and, above all, openly assuming the mysterious title, the Son of God—it excites less astonishment than sorrow and commiseration, that the passions of such a people should at once take arms, and proceed to the most awful violence against a Teacher, whose tenets were so much too pure and spiritual for their comprehension, whose character was so remote from their pre-conceived notions of the expected Messiah. *Milman's History of the Jews*, Book 12, p. 123.

PART I.—EVENTS CONNECTED WITH THE BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.—TIME: *About* 13½ *years.*

SECT.		MATT.	MARK	LUKE	JOHN
1.	The Genealogies	1. 1—17	....	3. 23—38	
2.	The birth of John announced to Zacharias.—*Jerusalem*	....	....	1. 5—25	
3.	The birth of Jesus announced to Mary.—*Nazareth*	....	....	1. 26—38	
4.	Mary's visit to Elisabeth, and her song of praise.—*Jutta* (?) ..	....	....	1. 39—56	
5.	The birth of John the Baptist.—*Jutta* (?)	....	....	1. 57—80	
6.	An angel appears to Joseph.—*Nazareth*	1. 18—25			
7.	The birth of Jesus.—*Bethlehem*	....	....	2. 1—7	
8.	Angelic announcement to the shepherds.—*Near Bethlehem* ..	....	....	2. 8—20	
9.	Circumcision of Jesus; his presentation in the temple, and prophecies of Simeon and Anna.—*Bethlehem and Jerusalem*	....	....	2. 21—38	
10.	Visit of Magi.—*Jerusalem and Bethlehem*	2. 1—12			
11.	Flight to Egypt. Herod's jealous cruelty. Return to Nazareth.	2. 13—23	....	2. 39, 40	
12.	At twelve years of age Jesus goes up to the Passover.—*Jerusalem*.	....	....	2. 41—52	

PART II.—ANNOUNCEMENT AND INTRODUCTION OF OUR LORD'S PUBLIC MINISTRY.
TIME: *About one year* (*see note* 1); *commencing about eighteen years after sect.* 12.

SECT.		MATT.	MARK	LUKE	JOHN
13.	Preparatory ministry of John the Baptist.—*The Desert and the Jordan*	3. 1—12	1. 1—8	3. 1—18	
14.	Baptism of Jesus.—*The Jordan*	3. 13—17	1. 9—11	3. 21—23	
15.	Jesus is led by the Spirit to the desert; his temptation.—*Desert of Judea*	4. 1—11	1. 12—13	4. 1—13	
16.	Testimony of John the Baptist to Jesus.—*Near the Jordan* ..	....	....	....	1. 15—34
17.	Two of John's disciples follow Jesus; Andrew brings Peter to him	....	....	....	1. 35—42
18.	Jesus returns to Galilee; Philip becomes his disciple, and brings Nathanael	....	....	....	1. 43—51
19.	His first miracle at Cana in Galilee; visit to Capernaum	....	....	....	2. 1—12

PART III.—FROM THE FIRST PASSOVER DURING OUR LORD'S PUBLIC MINISTRY UNTIL THE SECOND.—TIME: 1 *year.*

SECT.		MATT.	MARK	LUKE	JOHN
20.	Jesus goes up to the Passover at Jerusalem; he expels the traders from the temple	....	....	....	2. 13—25
21.	Nicodemus visits him at night.—*Jerusalem*	....	....	....	3. 1—21
22.	He leaves Jerusalem, but remains in Judea, and makes disciples. Further testimony of John the Baptist.—*Ænon* ..	....	....	....	3. 22—36
23.	After John is cast into prison, Jesus leaves Judea for Galilee.	4. 12	1. 14	4. 14	4. 1—3
24.	Passing through Samaria he manifests himself as the Messiah to a woman of Sychar at Jacob's well; many Samaritans believe on him	....	....	....	4. 4—42
25.	He begins his public ministry in Galilee	4. 17	1. 14, 15	4. 14, 15	4. 43—45
26.	He comes again to Cana in Galilee, where he heals a nobleman's son lying ill at Capernaum..........	....	....	....	4. 46—54
27.	He takes up his abode at Capernaum, and teaches publicly ..	4. 13—16	1. 21, 22	4. 31	
28.	Miraculous draught of fishes; call of Peter, Andrew, James, and John.—*Sea of Galilee, near Capernaum*..........	4. 18—22	1. 16—20	5. 1—11	
29.	Jesus heals a demoniac in the synagogue.—*Capernaum*	....	1. 23—28	4. 31—37	
30.	He heals Peter's wife's mother, and many others	8. 14—17	1. 29—34	4. 38—41	
31.	His first circuit with his disciples throughout Galilee	4. 23—25	1. 35—39	4. 42—44	
32.	He heals a leper. On account of his great popularity he retires from the town to desert places	8. 1—4	1. 40—45	5. 12—16	
33.	He returns to Capernaum, and the people flock to him; he heals a paralytic let down through the roof..........	9. 2—8	2. 1—12	5. 17—26	
34.	He calls Matthew to follow him	9. 9	2. 13, 14	5. 27, 28	

PART IV.—FROM THE SECOND (*see note* 2) PASSOVER UNTIL THE THIRD.—TIME: 1 *year.*

SECT.		MATT.	MARK	LUKE	JOHN
35.	Jesus at Jerusalem at the Passover; heals a sick man on the sabbath; and asserts his oneness with the Father in power, works, and honour; the Jews seek to kill him	....	....	....	5. 1—47
36.	The disciples pluck ears of corn on the sabbath.—*On the way to Galilee* (?)..........	12. 1—8	2. 23—28	6. 1—5	

(1) This time is made out by reckoning six months of John's ministry before he baptized the Saviour, and about six more between that event and the first Passover during our Lord's public ministry.

(2) It is here assumed that the "feast of the Jews," mentioned in John v. 1, was the Passover. The *third* Passover is the one mentioned in John vi. 4, which our Lord appears not to have celebrated at Jerusalem, probably because the rulers were seeking to kill him: see John vii. 1.

* By permission of J. Gurney, Esq.

CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK	LUKE	JOHN
Sect.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.
37. Healing of a withered hand on the sabbath. The Pharisees begin to plot his destruction.—*Galilee*	12. 9—14	3. 1—6	6. 6—11	
38. Jesus withdraws to the Sea of Galilee, and is followed by great multitudes from the surrounding country. He heals many	12. 15—21	3. 7—12		
39. He retires to the mountain region, and chooses the twelve apostles; the people follow him.—*Near Capernaum*	10. 2—4	3. 13—19	6. 12—19	
40. The sermon on the mount	5. 1 to 8. 1	....	6. 20—49	
41. Healing of a Roman centurion's servant.—*Capernaum*	8. 5—13	....	7. 1—10	
42. Jesus raises a widow's son at Nain. His fame spreads through all the country	....	....	7. 11—17	
43. Mission of inquiry from John the Baptist in prison.—*Galilee*	11. 2—19	....	7. 18—35	
44. Jesus upbraids the inhabitants of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum for their unbelief	11. 20—30			
45. At a Pharisee's house, Jesus is anointed by a penitent woman	....	....	7. 36—50	
46. He heals a blind and dumb demoniac; the scribes and Pharisees charge him with being in league with Satan	12. 22—37	3. 20—30	11. 14, 15, 17—26	
47. His remarks upon their demand of a sign	12. 38—45	....	11.16,29-36	
48. His reply when told that his mother and brethren were seeking him	12. 46—50	3. 31—35	8. 19—21	
49. At a Pharisee's table, he exposes the hypocrisy of the Pharisees and scribes	....	....	11. 37—54	
50. He warns against hypocrisy, covetousness and unwatchfulness; and reproves for blindness to the signs of the times	....	....	12. 1—59	
51. His discourse when told of the slaughter of certain Galileans. Parable of the barren fig-tree	....	....	13. 1—9	
52. A great multitude collect around him; and he addresses them out of a boat on the lake. Parable of the sower	13. 1—23	4. 1—25	8. 4—18	
53. Other parables: The tares, the grain of mustard seed, the leaven, the hidden treasure, the pearl of great price, and the net cast into the sea	13. 24—53	4. 26—34		
54. Jesus crosses the lake with his disciples, and stills a storm	8. 18—27	4. 35—41	8. 22—25 9. 57—62	
55. Two demoniacs at Gadara.—*South-east coast of Sea of Galilee*	8. 28 9. 1	5. 1—21	8. 26—40	
56. Feast at Levi's house; discourse respecting association with publicans	9. 10—13	2. 15—17	5. 29—32	
57. Question of John's disciples respecting fasting, and our Lord's reply	9. 14—17	2. 18—22	5. 33—39	
58. Raising of Jairus's daughter; healing of a woman with an issue of blood	9. 18—26	5. 22—43	8. 41—56	
59. Two blind men healed, and a dumb demon cast out.—*Capernaum* (?)	9. 27—34			
60. Jesus visits Nazareth, teaches in the synagogue, and is rejected there	13. 54—58	6. 1—6	4. 16—30 (*see note* 3.)	
61. Jesus makes a second circuit in Galilee, teaching and healing	9. 35—38	6. 6	8. 1—3 (*see note* 4.)	
62. He sends forth the twelve apostles	10. 1,5—42 11. 1	6. 7—13	9. 1—6	
63. Herod, hearing of Jesus, supposes him to be John the Baptist, whom he has just beheaded. Account of John's death	14. 1—12	6. 14—29	9. 7—9	
64. The twelve return to Jesus; he retires with them to a desert place on the other side of the Sea of Galilee; a great multitude follow him, whom he teaches; he feeds five thousand	14. 13—21	6. 30—44	9. 10—17	6. 1—14
65. He sends the disciples away across the Lake, and at night comes to them walking upon the water; he goes to Gennesaret, and many resort to him	14. 22—36	6. 45—56	....	6. 15—21
66. The multitude who had been miraculously fed seek Jesus, and find him at Capernaum; he teaches in the synagogue; many disciples are offended and leave him, Peter's confession	....	....	....	6. 22—71 7. 1

PART V.—FROM THE THIRD PASSOVER UNTIL OUR LORD'S ARRIVAL AT BETHANY, SIX DAYS BEFORE THE FOURTH.

TIME: *One year, less one week.*

CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK	LUKE	JOHN
67. Pharisees and Scribes from Jerusalem object to the neglect of the tradition of the elders as to washing hands; our Lord's reply.—*Capernaum*	15. 1—20	7. 1—23		
68. Jesus goes northward to the region of Tyre and Sidon. A Syrophenician woman obtains deliverance for her daughter	15. 21—28	7. 24—30		
69. He returns through Decapolis to the mountain region near the Sea of Galilee: great multitudes follow him; he heals many, and feeds four thousand	15. 29—38	7. 31 to 8. 9		
70. He sends away the people, and crosses the lake to Dalmanutha. The Pharisees and Sadducees again require a sign	15. 39 16. 1—4	8. 10—12		
71. He again crosses the lake. The disciples cautioned against the leaven of the Pharisees, etc.	16. 4—12	8. 13—21		
72. A blind man healed.—*Bethsaida* (*Julias*)	....	8. 22—26		
73. Jesus goes to the region of Cæsarea Philippi. Peter and the other disciples again profess their faith in him	16. 13—20	8. 27—30	9. 18—21	
74. He foretells his own death and resurrection, and the trials of his followers.—*Region of Cæsarea Philippi*	16. 21—28	8. 31—38 9. 1	9. 22—27	
75. His transfiguration and subsequent discourse	17. 1—13	9. 2—13	9. 28—36	
76. Casting out of a demon which the disciples could not cast out	17. 14—21	9. 14—29	9. 37—43	

(3) Robinson places Luke ch. iv. 16—30 in Section 27; assuming two different visits to Nazareth; but as Luke's narrative, in ver. 23, implies that Jesus had lived for some time in Capernaum, and had wrought many miracles there, before this visit to Nazareth, it appears more probable that the three narratives all refer to the same event.

(4) Robinson places Luke ch. viii. 1—3 between Sections 45 and 46; but there appears to be no sufficient reason for supposing the circuit in Galilee related by Luke to be different from the second one mentioned by Matthew and Mark.

CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK	LUKE	JOHN
SECT.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.
77. Jesus again foretells his death and resurrection.—*Galilee*	17. 22, 23	9. 30—32	9. 44, 45	
78. The tribute-money miraculously provided.—*Capernaum*	17. 24—27			
79. The disciples contend who shall be the greatest; Jesus exhorts to humility, self-denial, and a forgiving spirit...............	18. 1—35	9. 33—50	9. 46—50	
80. The sending forth of the seventy evangelists.—*Samaria*	....	....	10. 1—16	
81. Jesus finally leaves Galilee, going up to the Feast of Tabernacles at Jerusalem. A Samaritan village refuses to receive him (*see note* [5])..	....	....	9. 51—56	
82. Ten lepers cleansed.—*Samaria* (?)........................	....	....	17. 11—19	7. 2—10
83. Jesus at Jerusalem at the Feast of Tabernacles (*about six months after the third Passover*). He teaches in the temple; the people are divided in opinion respecting him; the rulers attempt to seize him	....	....	....	7. 11—53
84. His judgment is asked on an adulteress.—*Jerusalem*..........	....	....	....	8. 1
85. Jesus teaching in the temple, declares himself to be the Light of the world, and asserts his Divine pre-existence; the Jews seek to stone him	....	....	....	8. 2—11
86. Reply to a lawyer's question; parable of the good Samaritan..	....	....	10. 25—37	8. 12—59
87. Jesus at the house of Martha and Mary.—*Bethany*............	....	....	10. 38—42	
88. The disciples again taught how to pray.—*Near Jerusalem*	....	....	11. 1—13	
89. The seventy return, having accomplished their mission	....	....	10. 17—24	
90. A man born blind is healed on the sabbath. Questions and objections. Discourse concerning true and false teachers and leaders; controversy among the people respecting Jesus. —*Jerusalem*..	....	....	....	9. 1—41 10. 1—21
91. Jesus at Jerusalem at the Festival of Dedication (*about three months after the Feast of Tabernacles: sect.* 83). Teaching in the temple, he asserts his oneness with the Father; the Jews charge him with blasphemy, and seek to seize him; he retires beyond the Jordan, and many resort to him	....	....	....	10. 22—42
92. He is informed of the sickness of Lazarus, goes to Bethany, and raises Lazarus from the grave	....	....	....	11. 1—46
93. Many believe on him, and the Sanhedrim determine to put him to death; he retires with his disciples to Ephraim near the desert..	....	....	....	11. 47—54
94. He goes to Judæa, and to the other side of the Jordan, and is followed by multitudes; heals an infirm woman on the sabbath	19. 1, 2	10. 1	13. 10—21	
95. He goes through Peræa towards Jerusalem: some Pharisees warn him to escape from Herod's jurisdiction	....	....	13. 22—35	
96. He dines with a chief Pharisee on the sabbath, and addresses the guests; parable of the great supper..................	....	....	14. 1—24	
97. He teaches the multitude what is required of true disciples ..	....	....	14. 25—35	
98. Many publicans and sinners flock to him; the Pharisees murmur. Parables: The lost sheep, the lost piece of silver, and the prodigal son..	....	....	15. 1—32	
99. Parable of the unjust steward	....	....	16. 1—13	
100. The Pharisees reproved. Parable of the rich man and Lazarus	....	....	16. 14—31	
101. Jesus inculcates forbearance, faith, and humility	....	....	17. 1—10	
102. Reply to the Pharisees concerning the coming of the kingdom of God..	....	....	17. 20—37	
103. Parables: the importunate widow, and the Pharisee and publican	....	....	18. 1—14	
104. Precepts respecting divorce................................	19. 3—12	10. 2—12		
105. Jesus receives and blesses little children	19. 13—15	10. 13—16	18. 15—17	
106. The rich young ruler who rejected the terms of discipleship. Parable of the labourers in the vineyard	19. 16—30 20. 1—16	10. 17—31	18. 18—30	
107. On the way to Jerusalem, Jesus a third time foretells his sufferings, death, and resurrection	20. 17—19	10. 32—34	18. 31—34	
108. Ambitious request of James and John, and our Lord's discourse thereupon	20. 20—28	10. 35—45		
109. Healing of two blind men near Jericho	20. 29—34	10. 46—52	18. 35 19. 1	
110. Visit to Zaccheus.—*Jericho*................................	....	....	19. 2—10	
111. On coming near Jerusalem, he corrects the false expectations of his followers by the parable of a nobleman going to a far country and entrusting ten servants with ten pounds........	....	....	19. 11—28	
112. Jesus is expected at Jerusalem at the Passover, and the rulers lay wait for him; he arrives at Bethany six days before the Passover, and many come to him there	....	....	....	11. 55—57 12. 1, 9—11
PART VI.—THE LAST PASSOVER WEEK.				
TIME: *Seven days.*				
113. *First day of the week.* Jesus enters Jerusalem, attended by a great multitude; at night he returns to Bethany	21. 1—11 14—17	11. 1—11	19. 29—44	12. 12—19
114. *Second day of the week.* He goes into Jerusalem; on his way, curses the barren fig-tree; expels the traders from the temple; and in the evening again returns to Bethany	21. 12, 13 18, 19	11. 12—19	19. 45, 46	
115. *Third day of the week.* He again goes into the city in the morning, passing by the withered fig-tree....................	21. 20—22	11. 20—26		
116. He teaches in the temple; the Jewish rulers seek his destruction, but fear the people; they challenge his authority: parables of the two sons, and the vineyard let out to husbandmen	21. 23—46	11. 27—33 12. 1—12	19. 47, 48 20. 1—19 21. 37, 38	

(5) Some would place the passages in the Gospel of John from ch. vii. 2 to ch. xi. 54 between sections 70 and 71. They think that the events there related occurred before Jesus finally left Galilee; and that, probably, after the raising of Lazarus, and the retreat to Ephraim near the desert, he led his disciples northwards, and in the quiet retirement of Cæsarea Philippi gave them the first intimations of his approaching death. From thence the three synoptic Gospels represent him as taking them privately, through Galilee, straight to Jerusalem. If this was the true order of events, only a few weeks would intervene between the transfiguration on mount Hermon and the crucifixion at Jerusalem.

Sect.	CONTENTS.	MATT.	MARK	LUKE	JOHN
		ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.	ch. ver.
117.	Parable of the marriage feast	22. 1–14			
118.	Question of the Pharisees and Herodians concerning payment of tribute to Cæsar	22. 15–22	12. 13–17	20. 20–26	
119.	Question of the Sadducees respecting the resurrection........	22. 23–33	12. 18–27	20. 27–40	
120.	A lawyer questions Jesus; his reply concerning the two great commandments..	22. 34–40	12. 28–34		
121.	His question respecting the Messiah's parentage	22. 41–46	12. 35–37	20. 41–44	
122.	Warnings against the example of the scribes and Pharisees ..	23. 1–39	12. 38, 40	20. 45, 47	
123.	Commendation of a widow's offering...........................	....	12. 41–44	21. 1–4	
124.	Some Gentile proselytes desire to see Jesus; he announces his approaching sufferings and future glory........................	....	....	....	12. 20–50
125.	Jesus finally leaves the temple; and on the mount of Olives, on his way to Bethany, foretells its destruction, and the overthrow of the Jewish state	24. 1–42	13. 1–37	21. 5–36	
126.	He proceeds to speak of his future coming to judgment. Parables of the ten virgins, and the five talents..............	24. 43–51 25. 1–46			
127.	*Fourth day of the week (beginning at sunset).* The rulers conspire to seize Jesus secretly and put him to death. At a supper at Bethany, he is anointed by Mary. Judas makes his compact with the chief priests; Jesus remaining at Bethany this day	26. 1–16	14. 1–11	22. 1–6	12. 2–8
128.	*Fifth day of the week.* Jesus sends two disciples into the city to make preparation for the Passover, and follows them with the rest of his disciples in the afternoon	26. 17–19	14. 12–16	22. 7–13	
129.	*Sixth day of the week (beginning at sunset).* He celebrates the paschal supper with the twelve. They contend who shall be the greatest	26. 20	14. 17	22. 14–18 24–30	
130.	Jesus washes his disciples' feet...............................	....	....	....	13. 1–20
131.	He foretells his betrayal, and points out the traitor; Judas withdraws..	26. 21–25	14. 18–21	22. 21–23	13. 21–35
132.	He foretells the fall of Peter, and the dispersion of the twelve	26. 31–35	14. 27–31	22. 31–38	13. 36–38
133.	He institutes the Lord's supper..............(1 Cor. 11. 23–25)	26. 26–29	14. 22–25	22. 19, 20	
134.	His valedictory address to his disciples, and intercessory prayer	....	....	....	14. 1 to 17. 26
135.	His agony in Gethsemane	26. 30, 36–46	14. 26, 32–42	22. 39–46	18. 1
136.	His betrayal and apprehension	26. 47–56	14. 43–52	22. 47–53	18. 2–12
137.	He is brought before the high priest in the night. Peter thrice denies him	26. 57, 58, 69–75	14. 53, 54 66–72	22. 54–62	18. 13–18 25–27
138.	In the morning, he is brought before the high priest and the council; he declares himself to be the Christ; is condemned and mocked..	26. 59–68	14. 55–65	22. 63–71	18. 19–24
139.	The chief priests and rulers take him before Pilate, to obtain his crucifixion	27. 1, 2, 11–14	15. 1–5	23. 1–5	18. 28–38
140.	Pilate pronounces him innocent, but sends him to Herod, and Herod sends him back to Pilate...............................	....	....	23. 6–12	
141.	Pilate seeks to release him; the Jews demand the release of Barabbas and the crucifixion of Jesus: he is scourged and mocked; the Jews accuse him of claiming to be the Son of God and making himself a king, and obtain a sentence of death..	27. 15–30	15. 6–19	23. 13–25	18. 39 to 19. 1–16
142.	Judas repents and hangs himself ....(Acts 1. 18, 19)	27. 3–10			
143.	Jesus is led away to be crucified	27. 31–34	15. 20–23	23. 26–33	19. 16, 17
144.	The crucifixion	27. 35–44	15. 24–32	23. 33–43	19. 18–27
145.	Jesus expires on the cross. The supernatural signs which accompanied his death; and the centurion's testimony......	27. 45–56	15. 33–41	23. 44–49	19. 28–30
146.	The taking down of the body from the cross; the embalmment, and burial	27. 57–61	15. 42–47	23. 50–56	19. 31–42
147.	*Seventh day of the week.* The guard set at the sepulchre......	27. 62–66			
	PART VII.—OUR LORD'S RESURRECTION, HIS SUBSEQUENT APPEARANCES TO HIS DISCIPLES, AND HIS ASCENSION.				
	TIME: *Forty days.*				
148.	*First day of the week.* The resurrection at early dawn.—*Jerusalem*	28. 2–4	16. 1.		
149.	The women go to the sepulchre to complete the embalmment: they find the sepulchre open and the body absent; Mary Magdalene returns to the city to tell Peter and John	28. 1	16. 2–4	24. 1–3	20. 1, 2
150.	The other women remaining at the sepulchre see two angels, who announce to them the Lord's resurrection, and tell them to carry the tidings to his disciples	28. 5–7	16. 5–7	24. 4–8	
151.	The women return to the city, and on the way Jesus meets them	28. 8–10	16. 8	24. 9–11	
152.	Peter and John go to the sepulchre, which they find empty ..	....	....	24. 12	20. 3–10
153.	Mary Magdalene, having returned to the sepulchre, sees the Lord, and receives a message to his disciples	....	16. 9–11	....	20. 11–18
154.	Report of the guard on returning into the city................	28. 11–15			
155.	Jesus is seen by Peter; then by two disciples on the way to Emmaus ....(1 Cor. 15. 5)	....	16. 12, 13	24. 13–35	
156.	*Evening following the first day of the week.* He appears to the eleven apostles, Thomas being absent...........(1 Cor. 15. 5)	....	16. 14	24. 36–49	20. 19–23
157.	*Evening following the first day of the next week.* He appears to them again, Thomas being present........................	....	....	....	20. 24–29
158.	The apostles having gone to Galilee, Jesus shows himself to nine of them at the Sea of Tiberias	28. 16	....	....	21. 1–24
159.	He meets five hundred on a mountain in Galilee..(1 Cor. 15. 6)	28. 16–20	16. 15–18		
160.	He is seen by James, and then by all the apostles.—*Jerusalem.* (Acts 1. 3–8; 1 Cor. 15. 7)				
161.	He ascends into heaven.—*Bethany* ....(Acts 1. 9–12)	....	16. 19, 20	24. 50–53	

HISTORICAL EPITOME.—Part III. Apostolic History.

By the Rev. P. THOMSON, M.A., and the EDITOR.

A.D. † The bracketed dates are the revised dates of the *Chronological Summary of Bible History*.

33. Acts 1. 4. THE Apostles awaiting in Jerusalem the Comforter's mission, elect Matthias by lot to Judas'
[31.]† 15. apostleship, and to bear witness to Jesus' resurrection. On the 10th day after the Ascension,
Acts 2. 1. and 50th (Pentecost) after the Resurrection, Jerusalem being full of pilgrims attending the
Feast of Firstfruits (or Weeks, see *Calendar*), the Holy Spirit descends about the time of
morning sacrifice in tongues of fire, distributing themselves (not 'cloven', as A. V.) on the
assembled Apostles and disciples, and causes them to magnify God by ecstatic utterances
in foreign languages (cp. *ch.* 11. 15 & 19. 6).
14. Peter, addressing the Jews and foreign proselytes collected by the news, declares this to be
Joel 2. 28—32 the outpouring of God's Spirit predicted by *Joel* for the Messianic time ("*the last days*", *v.* 17),
and proves from this fact and from Jesus' resurrection (foretold in Ps. 16, and attested as a
fact by the Apostles) that he must have been the Messiah. 3000 hearers are baptized. Supported
Acts 2. 42. by '*s gns*', the Church grows daily in numbers, devotion, and popularity.
Acts 3. 1. Peter and John heal a well-known cripple at the 'Beautiful Gate' of the Temple. To the
astonished worshippers assembled in Solomon's porch, Peter explains that faith in Jesus as
the Christ caused the cure. He appeals to them as heirs of the promises to accept Christ as the
fulfilment, and to repent His rejection and murder (*see* ch. 4. 12). The church now numbers 5,000.
Acts 4. 1. The Sadducees, who said there was no resurrection, fearing the Apostles' influence with the
5. people, bring Peter and John and the healed beggar before the Sanhedrin, and demand by what
8. magic the miracle was done. Peter repeats his statement made in the Temple, and both refuse to
23. be silenced, and thus to obey man rather than God. The Apostles pray for boldness under
opposition, and are answered by the descent of the Holy Ghost during an earthquake.
32. The wealthier converts, esp. Joseph surnamed *Barnabas* (son of counsel or consolation, *Gk.*,
of prophecy, *Heb.*), a Levite of Cyprus, contribute to a common fund, which the Apostles dis-
Acts 5. 1. tribute, partly in daily meals. Ananias and Sapphira contributing part as the whole, and
proceeding to falsehood, are successively struck dead. This and other great miracles attest
the Apostles' teaching. Converts multiply and meet daily in Solomon's porch.
17. The Sadducees imprison the 12 Apostles, untried; but being miraculously released, the Apos-
21. tles resume at daybreak their teaching in the Temple. They are brought before the Sanhedrin
and civil body of elders (cp. Acts 22. 5), and are accused of trying to fix the guilt of Jesus'
29. blood on the nation (see Mat. 27. 25). They reassert Jesus' resurrection. The moderation of
33. Gamaliel, chief of the Pharisees, saves their lives; but they are beaten with rods and discharged.
The Apostles, rejoicing to suffer for Christ, preach unceasingly in the Temple and privately.
Acts 6. 1. To appease discontent among the Greek-speaking *i.e.* foreign Jews ('*Grecians*'), the Apostles
5. invite the Church to choose 7 deacons, whom they ordain to distribute alms and food ('*serve
tables*'). The Apostles devote themselves to preaching and prayer. Even priests believe.
8. The miracles and inspiration of the deacon Stephen prove irresistible. His opponents, *viz.*
Libertines (1), Jews of Africa. proconsular *Asia* (2), and Saul's province *Cilicia* (3), accuse him by
suborned witnesses before the Sanhedrin of blasphemy against Moses and God, the Temple and
Acts 7. 1. Law. In his defence, Stephen reviews Jewish history to shew that God's presence was never
confined to Canaan and the Temple: reminds his hearers that Moses himself foretold the mission
of another Prophet typified by himself, and that the prophets foretold the coming of the 'Just
[36.] One', while the Jewish nation, by unbelief and apostacy, had ever opposed the development of
God's purposes; so that the rejection and murder of Christ was but in accord with its whole
history. Enraged by the charge that neither they nor their fathers had kept the Law which
they professed themselves so zealous to defend, they interrupt and stone Stephen.

34. Acts 8. 1. Saul, a Cilician Pharisee and pupil of Gamaliel (? a member of the Sanhedrin, *ch.* 26. 10 (4),
possibly as a 'Scribe'), was most prominent (after the witnesses, *see* Deut. 17. 7) at the martyr-
dom—and in the *first general persecution* which followed. Only the Apostles remain at Jerusa-
4. lem. The dispersed Christians carry the Gospel to Phœnicia, Cyprus, and Antioch (5).
5. Philip, another deacon, evangelises Samaria long infatuated by Simon Magus' pretensions
to divinity supported by magic (one of the 'false Christs', *v.* 10). Miracles attest Philip's
14. mission. The converts receive the Holy Ghost upon the prayers of Peter and John, who are
sent from Jerusalem and continue Philip's work. Simon desiring to buy the Apostles'
26. mysterious power. Peter exposes the hollowness of his conversion.—Philip, sent by an angel
toward Gaza, converts and baptizes an Ethiopian proselyte, Q. Candace's treasurer, and preaches
40. in the cities of Philistia, from Azotus (Ashdod) to Cæsarea (where he is residing, ch. 21. 8).
Pontius Pilate, accused by the Jews of tyranny and cruelty, is sent prisoner to Rome by
Vitellius prefect of Syria, who reduces the Jewish taxes, and deposing *Caiaphas* (whom
Valerius Gratus the procurator had appointed, A.D. 25) makes Jonathan high priest.
Tiberius dies. Caligula made Emperor. Vitellius abandons the defence of *Herod Antipas*
against *Aretas* his father-in-law, king of Petra *i.e.* Nabathæan Arabia, (whose daughter H.
Antipas had divorced to marry Herodias his half-brother Philip's wife: cp. Mat. 14. 3).
35. Acts 9. 1—9. Saul obtains powers to bring any converts in Damascus—now held by *Aretas*, K. of Arabia—
[36.] Acts 26. 12. before the Sanhedrin at Jerusalem. On the way, he is miraculously stopped, has a vision of
Jesus (*v.* 17; cp. 1 Cor. 9. 1 & 15. 8), and is blinded by His glory. He awaits God's bidding in
Acts 9. 9. Damascus. After 3 days of abstinence and prayer. Saul's sight is restored through Ananias, a
10. Jewish convert (ch. 22. 12) of Damascus, according to visions vouchsafed to both. Saul is bap-

(1) *Libertines*, *i.e.* Freedmen, prob. descendants of Jewish captives [B.C. 63, &c.] freed by Roman masters, having a synagogue as a class apart.—(2) *Roman Asia*, *i.e.* Mysia, Caria, Lydia.—(3) *Roman Cilicia*, *i.e.* Cilicia, Lycia, Pamphylia, Pisidia. *Tarsus* its capital, on R. Cydnus (a '*free city*', *i.e.* governed by its own elected magistrates, cp. Acts 17. 6 & 19. 39), was the university (3rd only to Alexandria and Athens) of *Aratus* (quoted Acts 17. 28) and other prominent *Stoics*; possibly of SS. Barnabas and Luke. *Cilicium*, *i.e.* goat's hair sacking and tent cloth, is yet its staple (cp. Acts 18. 3).—(4) '*Gave my voice*', Gk. *vote*, outweighs the objection, that if a Sanhedrist, St. Paul must have been married (prob. a widower; cp. 1 Cor. 9.5).—(5) Antioch, on R. Orontes, the cradle and metropolis of Gentile Christianity, capital of the Greek kingdom and Roman province of Syria, and the emporium of the East; a 'free city', with a Jewish colony.

A.D.	Reference	
	Acts 9. 18.	tized, and immediately preaches in the synagogues the faith he came to destroy; but soon re-
	Gal. 1. 15—17.	tires '*into Arabia*', *i.e.* the solitary region S. of Damascus, apparently for communion with God.
37. [39.]	Acts 9. 23.	The Jews of Damascus, unable to answer Saul on his return with increased strength, threaten his life (aided by Aretas' garrison, 2 Cor. 11. 32); let down the wall, he escapes to Jerusalem, 3 years after his conversion, to see Peter. His conversion being mistrusted, Barnabas introduces
	26.	him to Peter and James 'the Lord's brother'. He stays 15 days with Peter (Gal. 1. 18—20). Saul
	Acts 22. 17—21.	praying in the Temple falls into a trance, and receives from Christ Himself his commission to the Gentiles; and is bidden to leave Jerusalem, because the Jews had rejected his message. At the same time, the *Grecians* (foreign Jews) are conspiring to kill him; aided by the brethren, he
	Acts 9. 30.	escapes through Cæsarea to Tarsus, apparently settling there for 6-7 years, in which he probably evangelized Syria and Cilicia (Gal. 1.21-24). The Church prospers unpersecuted—as if the Jews' attention diverted by Caligula's attempt to desecrate the Temple with his image; Caligula's death alone averts a rebellion. CLAUDIUS Emperor (mainly through H. Agrippa I.), A.D. 41.
38.	32.	*Gospel preached to the Gentiles* ('*the uncircumcision*'). Peter, during a circuit of Judæa,
41.	Acts 10. 1.	Galilee, and Samaria, cures Æneas of palsy at Lydda, and restores Tabitha (Dorcas) to life at Joppa. There, while Peter ponders the vision of the sheet, messengers from Cornelius the Ro-
[43.]	cp. Luke 24. 47.	man centurion, an uncircumcised worshipper of the true God, summon him to Cæsarea, pursuant to another vision. Going at the Spirit's bidding, and hearing Cornelius' vision, Peter
	Acts 10. 44.	recognises the call to preach to Gentiles (ch. 15. 7). In presence of Peter and his 6 companions, the Holy Ghost descends on Cornelius and his assembled friends in the gift of tongues (ch. 11. 15 & cp. 19. 6), and Peter authorises the baptism of these firstfruits of the Gentiles.
	Acts 11. 1.	Returning to Jerusalem, he is accused by the Jewish converts, jealous for Moses' Law, of breaking it by intercourse with Gentiles; but his narrative convinces them that God had removed the barrier of special Jewish privilege, by accounting all mankind clean through Christ, and inviting all to enter Christ's fold by a saving repentance through the Holy Ghost.
	20.	About the same time, Jewish converts from Cyprus and Cyrene, exiled from Jerusalem by the persecution following Stephen's death, begin to preach to other Gentiles (for '*Grecians*'
42.	22.	read '*Greeks*', *v.* 20) at Antioch in Syria, with great success. Barnabas, deputed from Jerusalem,
43.	25.	recognises it as God's work. Fetching Saul from Tarsus (? independent work, Gal. 1. 21—24), they co-operate (1 year), and found the first Gentile Church (*Christians*), which shows faith and brotherhood by collecting for the believers in Judæa, against the famine foretold by Agabus.
	Jos. Ant. 18. 6, 7.	HEROD AGRIPPA I., a grandson of the Asmonean princess Mariamne, (made king of H. Philip's, Lysanias' and H. Antipas' tetrarchies by Caligula), who had received Judæa and Samaria, *i.e.* the rest of the kingdom of his grandfather Herod the Great, from Claudius, courted popu-
44.	Acts 12. 1.	larity by lavish benevolence and splendour. A strict Jew, he begins a *2nd persecution* by executing James (Zebedee's son), and imprisoning Peter, purposing his execution after the
	7.	Passover (cp. Matt. 26. 4, 5). Peter is released by an angel on the Church's prayers, and conceals
	20.	himself. Shortly after, Herod, elated by the submission of Tyre and Sidon, addresses the Cæsareans, and, accepting the Jews' impious homage, is stricken with a mysterious disease (like Antiochus Epiphanes, 2 Macc. 9. 5—9); and dies. The famine foretold by Agabus taking place in
	25.	Claudius' 4th year, Barnabas and Saul visit Jerusalem (*St. Paul's 2nd visit*) with the collection of the Church in Antioch, and return thither with John *Mark*. [Paul's rapture, &c., *Lewin.*] Judæa again passes under Procurators (C. Fadus, A.D. 45).
		St. Paul's 1st Missionary Journey (with Barnabas and Mark).
45.	Acts 13. 1.	Barnabas and Saul sent forth by revelation—[Paul's rapture (2 Cor. 12. 2), followed by the mysterious malady, the 'thorn in the flesh']—leave Antioch's seaport, SELEUCEIA, and preaching first to the Jews in their synagogues, traverse CYPRUS (E. to W.) from SALAMIS to
	6.	PAPHOS. Here, the pro-consul ('*deputy*') Sergius Paulus is converted, notwithstanding the perverting influence of Barjesus, a Jewish false prophet, self-styled Elymas *i.e.* the wise man (*Arabic*) or Magus, who is struck blind. Saul is henceforth called Paul.
	13.	They cross into PAMPHYLIA, and from PERGA Mark returns to Jerusalem. They pass the Taurus Range into the wild highlands of PISIDIA and LYCAONIA (*cp.* ch. 15. 38), even beyond the Roman pale. At ANTIOCH in PISIDIA the Gentiles eagerly believe; but the Jews' jealous
	45.	opposition obliges Paul and Barnabas to declare their commission to the Gentiles. Expelled, they
46.	Acts 14. 1.	go to ICONIUM, and after a long stay escape to LYSTRA, where Paul heals a cripple, and the
	8—19.	simple people mistake him and Barnabas for Mercurius and Jupiter in human form. (? Timothy, his mother Eunice and grandmother Lois, converted, 2 Tim. 1. 2, 5). Their Jewish persecutors
	2 Cor. 11. 25.	from Antioch and Iconium excite the populace, and Paul is stoned, but revives. Paul and
	Acts 14. 20.	Barnabas depart for DERBE, and found a church there; then retrace their steps, encouraging and organising their new converts, to PERGA. Sailing from ATTALEIA to ANTIOCH, they report a door of faith opened to Gentiles.
	Jos. Ant. 20. 5, 3.	Disturbances occur (*a*) in Judæa—between the Jews, Romans, and Samaritans, (*b*) in Rome, —by the Jews' attacks on Christians ? ('at Chrestus' instigation', *Suetonius*). Claudius makes
53.		the licentious and avaricious Felix (brother of his favourite Pallas, and husband of Herod
[51.]		Agrippa I.'s apostate daughter, Drusilla), procurator of Judæa, and expels the Jews from Rome.
51.	Acts 15. 1.	At Antioch, Pharisaic converts from Judæa revive the question settled 15 years before in Cor-
[50.]		nelius' case, and assert that, to be saved, Gentile converts must join the Jewish Church by
52.	Gal. 2. 1—10.	circumcision. Paul and Barnabas opposing are deputed (by revelation), with Titus and others, to consult the Apostles and Church of Jerusalem upon the controversy. (*St. Paul's 3rd visit*, 14 years after his conversion, in which he first meets St. John, Gal. 2. 9). In private conference, Paul explains his teaching to the chief Apostles, Peter, James, and John. They approve, and recognise the distinct commissions of Peter and Paul, but urge collections for the poor at
	Acts 15. 13.	Jerusalem on the Gentile churches). The Apostles and elders meet to consider the question, and (advised by James 'the Lord's brother') decide that Gentile converts need not be circumcised, thus making the Church formally and avowedly *universal* (1). But the Gentile converts are warned against those usages forbidden in the Mosaic Law which tended to idolatry, cp. 1 Cor. 8. & 10 (being taught consideration for Jews, who were everywhere reminded in their synagogues

(1) The earliest great controversy of the Church was, not whether Gentiles might be admitted *at all*, but whether they might be admitted without passing through 'the door' of *Judaism*. Hence the immense importance of this decision, and the 'joy'.

A.D.	Reference	
		of their obligations to keep the Law), and against the immorality of the age (cp. 1 Cor. 5. 9).
	Acts 15. 23.	The inspired teachers (*'prophets'*) Judas Barsabas and Silas (the Silvanus of the Epistles), bearing letters to this effect, accompany Barnabas and Paul to Antioch and work there; Judas returns.
	Gal. 2. 11—14.	Later, at Antioch, Peter and even Barnabas surrender this Christian liberty to Pharisaic emissaries from Jerusalem, whom Paul resists, openly rebuking Peter.
		Second Missionary Journey of St. Paul (with Silas and Timothy).
53. [51.]	Acts 15. 36.	Paul and Barnabas proposing to revisit the converts of their 1st journey disagree about taking Mark. Barnabas and Mark revisit CYPRUS; Paul and Silas, SYRIA and CILICIA.
	Acts 16. 1.	Passing through DERBE, Paul finds at LYSTRA Timothy, a convert in high repute, and desiring to satisfy the Jewish converts as to his scrupulous observance of Moses' Law, circumcises Timothy, because a Jew on the mother's side, before taking him as evangelist (2 Tim. 4. 5).
	6.	They deliver the council's letters (ch. 15. 23). After founding churches yet further N. in PHRYGIA and GALATIA, where the mixed and emotional people received him as 'an angel of God'
	Gal. 4. 13—15.	(Paul is detained here by sickness), they pass through Mysia to ALEXANDRIA TROAS. Here Luke joins them (*'we'*, *v.* 10). The Holy Spirit which had forbidden him to preach in proconsular *Asia* (1) *i.e.* Mysia, Caria, Lydia, or to enter Bithynia, summons Paul into *Europe*.
[53.]	Acts 16. 11.	After a rapid passage by the Id. of SAMOTHRACE to NEAPOLIS, Paul reaches PHILIPPI, a Roman *colonia* (2) in Macedonia, and becomes the guest of Lydia, a Thyatiran purple seller, a
	16.	proselyte converted by his preaching. Paul casts an oracular spirit out of a slave-girl. Her
	22.	owners accusing Paul and Silas of treasonable religious innovations, the magistrates scourge
	25.	and imprison them. While praying and singing at night, they are set free during an earthquake, save and baptize the governor of the prison, and are cared for by him. Next day, after assert-
	35—39.	ing their Roman citizenship and demanding public reparation, they are invited to depart. Luke apparently remains in Philippi (until Acts 20. 6, *'we'*).
	Acts 17. 1.	Paul and Silas pass by the *Via Egnatia* (the *overland* thoroughfare between E. and W.) through AMPHIPOLIS and APOLLONIA to THESSALONICA Saloniki), capital of Macedonia, where many Jews, proselytes, and women of position are converted. Paul works for his
	1 Thess. 2. 9. Phil. 4. 15, 16.	living—every Jew was taught a trade—and the Philippian church sends Paul aid. But the Jews
	Acts 17. 5.	rouse the populace against them as asserters of Christ's Kingship, and follow them to BERŒA, whither they escape by night. The Berœans shew a noble spirit of enquiry. But the Thessalonian Jews excite the populace against Paul, and he goes to ATHENS by sea. Silas and
	16.	Timothy stay; while awaiting them, Paul declares to the Athenians their Unknown God, con-
54.		verting Dionysius the Areopagite and others.
	Acts 18. 1.	Passing to CORINTH (3), Paul lodges and works at tent-making with Aquila and Priscilla, Jews exiled from Rome by Claudius' decree. Again the Philippians aid him (2 Cor. 11. 9;
	5.	Phil. 4. 15, 16). Silas and Timothy bring Paul news of the Macedonian churches; after a vain appeal to the Jews, Paul leaves the synagogue and preaches henceforward to the Gentiles in the adjacent house of a proselyte, Justus, with great results. Encouraged by a special revelation, he stays 18 months, and meanwhile writes his *1st and 2nd Epistles to the Thessalonians.*
55.	12.	The Corinthian Jews accuse Paul of heresy before Gallio, the new pro-consul, who (unlike
	18.	Pilate) refuses to interfere; they thus indirectly strengthen Paul's position. 'A good while' after, Paul sails with Silas and Timothy for EPHESUS, where Aquila and Priscilla stop. Paul hastens by CÆSAREA to JERUSALEM for Pentecost, and returns to ANTIOCH.
[54.]	*Jos. Ant.* 20. 7.	Nero Emperor. Zealots and Sicarii (see *Jewish Sects*) infest Judæa. Felix uses them (4), but disperses 4000 Sicarii under an Egyptian (Acts 21. 38), a self-styled prophet and miracle worker.
55.	Acts 18. 24—28.	*Apollos*, an eloquent and learned Alexandrian Jew, a disciple of John the Baptist and a fervent missionary, arrives at Ephesus. Aquila and Priscilla instruct him further in Christianity (cp. *ch.* 19. 2—6.), and the Ephesian recommends him to the Corinthian church, where he waters the seed planted by Paul, proving the Messiahship of Jesus from the Old Testament.
		Third Missionary Journey of St. Paul.
56.	Acts 18. 23.	Meanwhile, Paul again revisits PHRYGIA and GALATIA (*'upper coasts,' i.e.* E. tablelands of
[54.]	Acts 19. 1.	the interior). At EPHESUS he instructs 12 disciples of John, on whom the Holy Ghost descends
57.	9.	after baptism in Jesus' name. After 3 months, opposition forces him to leave the synagogue for
58.	1 Cor. 16. 9.	Tyrannus' school; but during 2 years, God attests Paul's mission by extraordinary miracles, esp.
	Acts 19. 13.	by an evil spirit's confession; and the practisers of magic publicly confess and burn their books. During Paul's stay at Ephesus he pays a visit to Corinth, unrecorded in *Acts* (2 Cor. 13. 1), where he found much that was painful (2 Cor. 2. 1), and was compelled to deal sternly with transgressors (2 Cor. 13. 2, read, *as when I was present the second time*), but was humbled and made to mourn (2 Cor. 12. 21). Returning to Ephesus, (?) he addresses a letter to the Corinthians (now lost), warning them 'not to keep company with fornicators (1 Cor. 5. 9). Apollos returns from Corinth to Ephesus at some time during the apostle's stay (1 Cor. 16. 12).
59.	21.	Paul intending to pass through Macedonia and Achaia to Jerusalem, and thence visit Rome, the
	Rom. 1. 13.	Gentile metropolis, sends into Macedonia Timothy and Erastus; Timothy to visit Corinth also if
	15. 23—8.	possible (Apollos declining, 1 Cor. 16. 10-12), and to recall Paul's teaching. Members of the house
[57.]		of Chloe arrive in Ephesus with intelligence from Corinth, while other messengers (Stephanas, &c.) bring a letter of enquiry from the Corinthian church, and take back the *1st Epistle to the Corinthians*, in which Paul rebukes their party spirit (*ch.* 1. 11, 12), tolerance of sin (*ch.* 5), strifes and quarrels (*ch.* 6), abuses in celebrating the Lord's Supper (*ch.* 11), doubts as to the resurrection (*ch.* 15), and answers *seriatim* the questions they had proposed (*ch.* 7. 1, &c.); he bids them collect for the saints at Jerusalem, and states his plans (*ch.* 16. 1—9);—Titus is sent to learn its result.
	Acts 19. 24.	Meanwhile, Demetrius, maker of silver models of the world-renowned temple of Diana (alleging Paul's successful attacks on idolatry), causes the Ephesian populace to seize Aristarchus and
	35.	Gaius. The town clerk (5) defends them and appeases the mob, referring Demetrius &c., to the

(1) Capital EPHESUS, on R. Cayster, the commercial meeting-point of Asia and Europe by sea, and by the inland Roman roads viâ *Sardis*, N.E. to Galatia, Pontus, &c. or E. viâ *Iconium* to the Euphrates-valley; a 'free city' (with Jewish colony); famous for Diana's temple (one of the world's 7 wonders), and for magic (diviners, exorcists, &c. and dealers in spoken charms and written amulets or *Ephesian letters*).——(2) A *military* colony—usually of veterans; a miniature Rome in a conquered district.——(3) Corinth, capital of Roman *Achaia, i.e.* Greece (S. of Epirus and Thessaly), on the *maritime* thoroughfare between E. & W., was a centre of traffic, paganism, philosophy, and luxury.——(4) Felix used the Sicarii, A.V. *'murderers'*, to remove his opponents, and indulged in all crimes. 'His procuratorship was one series of disturbances, false Messiahs, Sicarii and robbers, and civil contests'. See *Jos. Ant.* xx. 8. 5, 6, 7: *Tacit. Hist.* v. 9: *Ann.* xii. 54.——(5) President for the year of the Senate and Assembly. *'Chief of Asia,'* Gk. *Asiarchs*, the managers and chief donors of the games.

A.D.	Reference	
	Acts 19. 10.	proconsular court then sitting.——During this 3-years' stay, St. Paul in all probability founds the *Churches of* proconsular *Asia* (cp. Rom. 15. 20); he summarises his work in *ch.* 20. 18—35.
60.	Acts 20. 1.	Paul starts for MACEDONIA by A. TROAS. After awaiting in an agony of suspense (2 Cor. 2. 13) Titus' return from CORINTH, whither Paul had sent him instead of going himself (to allow time for reform), Paul revisits MACEDONIA, and begins a collection for the converts at Jerusalem. At PHILIPPI, Titus reports the Corinthians' repentance and reform, and Paul, cheered (2 Cor. 7. 4—13), sends the *2nd Epistle to the Corinthians* by Titus and 2 others, Luke probably one of them, enjoining on Achaia a similar collection.
	2 Cor. 9. Gal. 1. i—16.	Paul, surprised by news that 'false,' *i.e.* Judaising, 'brethren' were inducing the Galatian converts to subject themselves to the Mosaic Law and questioning his commission, writes his *Epistle to the Galatians*, in which, appealing to the converts' history and his own, and to the Old Testament itself, he indignantly condemns these intruders, and repeats that the Gentiles are saved by faith without conformity to the Law.
[58.]	Acts 20. 2. Rom. 15. 18—32.	After evangelising GREECE to the Adriatic (*Illyricum*, Rom. 15. 19), Paul winters 3 months at CORINTH (cp. *vs.* 3, 6 with 1 Cor. 16. 6, 7 and the ref. to '*the city*', Rom. 16. 23), and writes the *Epistle to the Romans*, 'his master-exposition of Christian doctrine' sent by Phœbe of Cenchre(a)æ (Rom. 16. 1). Regarding his work E. of the Adriatic as finished (1), he now purposes visiting the West, esp. Spain, viâ ROME—after carrying the collections of the Gentile churches to the poor believers in Jerusalem, and he asks the prayers of the Roman church for his deliverance from the unbelievers in Judæa.
	Acts 20. 3. 13. 17—38.	The Jews conspiring to kill Paul, he returns through MACEDONIA; his companions sail direct to TROAS, where Paul joins them (through PHILIPPI, rejoined here by Luke) after the Passover, and raises Eutychus to life. Overtaking by land his companions' ship at ASSOS, Paul sails to MITYLENE, CHIOS, TROGYLLIUM, and MILETUS, whither he summons the elders of Ephesus, distant about 30 miles. By their memory of his unsparing and disinterested labours (*vs.* 18—24, 31), he warns and encourages them against future false teachers and persecutors, and bids them farewell. Paul &c. sail by the islands COOS and RHODES, and change ships at PATARA in Lycia and at TYRE, where they seek the Christians and stay 7 days.
	Acts 21. 1. 4. 20. 27.	Unshaken by prophetic warnings of imprisonment at Jerusalem and entreaties here, at PTOLEMAIS and CÆSAREA, Paul enters JERUSALEM with the collections from Macedonia Achaia and Galatia (1 Cor. 16. 1; Acts 24. 17), being *bound in the spirit* to preach the gospel at all hazards (Acts 20. 22—24), and yearning for the salvation of his fellow Jews (Rom. 9. 1—5 & 10. 1—4 & 11. 14, &c.). But to reassure the Jewish converts, who understood that Paul taught the Jewish believers among the Gentiles to abandon Moses' law, Paul, by James' advice, undertakes for 4 persons under a Nazarite vow the expenses of its discharge; reputed by the Jews a meritorious act. During the week, Jews of proconsular Asia provoke a riot by asserting, as a proof of his anti-Mosaic teaching, that Paul had polluted the Temple by introducing uncircumcised Gentiles (Trophimus).
	31. 37. Acts 22. 1.	Claudius Lysias, commander of the Roman garrison in Herod's citadel Antonia overlooking the Temple, descends to quell the riot, and saves Paul from summary execution, supposing him the Egyptian ringleader of Sicarii (*murderers*, A. V.) dispersed by Felix [54]. Undeceived, he gives Paul the long desired opportunity of vindicating his own teaching and loyalty as a Jew.
	22. 24. Acts 23. 1. 6. 11.	The mob interrupt Paul's narrative, at the statement of his mission to the Gentiles by revelation in the Temple, and renew the uproar. Lysias, unable to ascertain Paul's offence, takes him into the castle for examination by torture; stopped by Paul's assertion of Roman citizenship (which involved protection also), he brings him next day before the Sanhedrin. Paul, despairing of a fair trial, appeals to his brother Pharisees, asserting the teaching of their common tenet, the *resurrection*, to be his sole offence; Lysias removes Paul, lest he be torn in pieces between the contending Sadducees and Pharisees who incline to Paul (cp. ch. 5. 34, 39). That night, Paul is cheered by the revelation that his cherished wish to preach in Rome will be fulfilled.
[58.]	12. Acts 24. 2.	The night following, Lysias, warned of the plot of 40 Jews to kill Paul, sends him to Felix at Cæsarea for trial; where (12 days after his arrival in Jerusalem) Ananias and the Sanhedrin accuse Paul through Tertullus (but, as Paul shews, wholly without evidence), of sedition against Rome, and claim his surrender to their jurisdiction as a profaner of their Temple.
	22.	*St. Paul, prisoner of the Romans.*—Felix, though convinced of Paul's innocence, (to please the Jews, now desperate under his cruel rule), keeps him in prison 2 years, hoping for a bribe; meanwhile, he and his adulteress-consort Drusilla (sister of H. Agrippa II., and wife of Azizus king of Emesa) feign an interest in Christianity. *St. Luke* was apparently St. Paul's constant companion during his imprisonments (Acts 27. 1; Col. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 4. 11). His Gospel (whether written now, during imprisonment at Rome, or after Jerusalem's destruction) breathes St. Paul's spirit.
	Jos. B. J. 2. 17. 9.	*Ananias*, deposed by Felix, is murdered by the Sicarii (cp. Acts 23. 3). Felix denounced to Nero, esp. for openly supporting the foreigners of Cæsarea in riots against the Jews, is recalled.
62. 60].	Acts 25. 1. 13. *Jos. Ant.* 20. 5. 2. Acts 26. 1. cp. Acts 25. 8. & 25. 11.	Festus, the new procurator, after unconsciously thwarting a plot against Paul's life, and practically acquitting him (ch. 28. 18, 19), proposes a fresh trial at Jerusalem to please the Jews: an unjust concession, which obliges Paul to claim to be tried before Nero himself. Festus, unacquainted with Jewish law, invites AGRIPPA II. (governor of the Temple, and king of Trachonitis and Abilene, A.D. 53) (2), during his congratulatory visit with his sister Bernice, to help him frame Paul's indictment. Before Agrippa, Paul recalls his notoriously zealous Pharisaism and persecution of Christians, declares that his conversion and missionary work among the Gentiles were by direct revelation, and that he taught only the outcome of the Law and Prophets, *viz.* Jesus, identified by His death and resurrection with the 'hope of Israel,' *i.e.* the long-promised Messiah, and deliverer of both Gentiles and Jews from Satan, sin, and death. Agrippa reports Paul innocent, but his appeal to Nero obliges his transfer to Rome.
		St. Paul's Voyage to Rome.
	Acts 27. 1.	Paul, Luke, and Aristarchus sail, with the centurion Julius and other prisoners, in a coasting vessel of Adramyttium to SIDON, and against adverse winds to MYRA in Lycia; thence in an

(1) At the Peace of Brundusium, the 2nd Triumvirate "fixed Scodra (Scutari) in *Illyricum* as the boundary of the West and East". ——(2) See the "*Table of the Herodian Family*".

Alexandrian corn ship to CNIDUS (on S.W. Cape of Asia Minor), and the FAIR HAVENS in
Acts 27. 9. Crete. Here Paul predicts loss if the voyage be pursued so late; but the centurion, preferring
the opinion of the pilot and owner, decides to run before a S. wind to Phœnix, and winter there;
but the tempestuous E.N.E. wind Euroclydon (Euraquilo) drives them south of Crete, past the
island CLAUDA, and they drift 14 days in 'ADRIA', i.e. the Mediterranean between Crete and
21. Sicily, N. of the African Syrtes ('*quicksands*'). Encouraged by the revelation to Paul and by
his example, the soldiers sacrifice the boat to keep the ship's crew. They fail to beach the ship
Acts 28. 1. on the Island of MELITA (Malta), but all (276 souls) are saved after shipwreck. The natives
3. ('*barbarous*'=not Greek) treat them kindly. Paul is unhurt by a viper's bite (cp. Mark 16. 18).
8. While navigation is suspended (3 mths.), Paul cures the father of Publius the governor, and other
63. 11. sick persons. In the spring, they sail in the Castor and Pollux by SYRACUSE and RHEGIUM
[61.] to PUTEOLI (in Bay of Naples); thence reaching Rome by the Appian Way, escorted by Roman
Christians from APPII FORUM (43 Rom. miles) and TRES TABERNAE = shops (33 R. m.).
16. Paul is allowed to live by himself 'in his own hired house', but in charge of the Imperial Guard
[possibly within the precincts of Nero's palace, Phil. 1. 13 (1).] and chained by one arm to a soldier;
awaiting his accusers' arrival. Assembling the Jews, he explains his circumstances, and argues
that Jesus was the Messiah of the Law and Prophets. Some are convinced; the obstinate prejudice
(Is. 6. 9) of others obliges him again to assert sadly (Rom. 9. 2 & cp. 10. 1) his commission to the
30. Gentiles. During 2 years, (Luke, Timothy, Epaphras, Aristarchus, John Mark, Tychicus, and
Demas sharing his imprisonment), Paul teaches undisturbed, with much success (Phil. 1. 12—
18) even among the Imperial Guard and in the palace ('Nero's *household*,' (1) Phil. 4. 22).
64. Meanwhile, he continues his 'care of all the churches' by the *Epistle to the Colossians* (ap-
[62.] parently caused by Epaphras' report, Col. 4. 12, 13), and the *Epistle to the Ephesians*, both
sent by Tychicus, who reports between the Apostle and these churches (Col. 4. 7, 8). The lat-
ter may possibly have been a circular or 'encyclical' letter (2) to the churches of proconsular Asia,
including Laodicea (Col. 4. 16). Paul's convert, Onesimus, a runaway slave, returns with
Tychicus, bearing the reconciliatory *Epistle* to his master *Philemon* of Colossæ. These Epistles
shew Paul expecting his release; and were probably followed (either now, or at a somewhat later
period) by the *Epistle to the Hebrews* (3), written, if not by St. Paul himself, certainly under his
influence, to the churches of Judæa (or, as some think, to Jewish converts generally), to supply
a 'full and final demonstration of the true relation of Judaism to Christianity', necessary in
view of the judgments impending on the nation and Jerusalem.
Mark's proposed movements from Rome to Asia (Philem. 24; Col. 4. 10), his presence with
1 Pet. 1. 1. Timothy at Ephesus (2 Tim. 4. 11), and other evidence suggest that the 1*st Epistle of Peter*, 'his
1 Pet. 5. 12, 13. testimony to the truth of the Gospel taught by Paul', was addressed to the churches in Asia Minor
(founded chiefly by Paul), and was sent from Babylon by Silvanus about this time.—Towards
the '2 years' end, the Philippian church sends Paul a contribution by Epaphroditus, who, after
Phil. 2. 25—30. an illness due to devoted work, carries back the *Epistle to the Philippians*, which presents Paul
in strict custody and some danger, expecting anxiously a speedy sentence, and facing the worst;
Phil. 1. 19—26. but seeking their prayers for his earlier restoration to them, and expecting it.
Interregnum in Judæa between the Procuratorships of Festus and Albinus. Ananus, high
priest, murders 'James the Lord's brother,' and the chief Christians in Jerusalem.

The '2 years' of the Acts of the Apostles (ch. 28. 30) *ends.*

63. Paul is apparently tried (Nero's *justice* being notorious) and liberated. Henceforward, his life
is traceable only by the Pastoral Epistles. He probably visited the churches of Macedonia and
Asia Minor,—Philippi, Colossæ, Laodicea, Hierapolis, and Ephesus, where he leaves Timothy.
65. 1 Tim. 1. 3. Thence Paul starts for Macedonia, and during some detention writes the 1*st Epistle to*
[67.] 1 Tim. 3. 4, 15. *Timothy*. He then visits Crete and Miletus, Ephesus (1 Tim. 4. 13; 2 Tim. 1. 18), Troas,
Corinth (2 Tim. 4. 13, 20), and writes the *Epistle to Titus* from Asia Minor (?) on his way to winter
Tit. 3. 12. at Nicopolis, probably the city in Epirus which commemorated the battle of Actium. There he
2 Tim. 2. 9 seems to have been arrested, sent to Rome, and treated as a criminal. His Asian friends,
66. 2 Tim. 1. 15. except Onesiphorus, stand aloof. 'Only Luke is with' him when, expecting death after his first
[68.] 2 Tim. 4. 6—21. examination, he writes the 2*nd Epistle to Timothy*, entreating him to come before winter, and
bring Mark, as if to comfort his last hours and to witness his martyrdom (cp. Phil. 2. 22).
A doubtful tradition says that St. Paul visited Spain in accordance with his purpose, expressed
Rom. 15. 24 [58]; also that St. Paul was beheaded (as a Roman citizen) and St. Peter crucified at
Rome in the *Neronian persecution* following the Great Fire. If so, the 2*nd Epistle of Peter*
would have been written just before his journey to Rome (or there); for St. Peter writes, ex-
pecting death shortly (by revelation, 2 Pet. 1. 14), to warn the Christians against the seductions of
(cp. Rev. 1—3.) false teachers when the Apostles should be no more, and to encourage them to hold fast the
doctrines of the holy prophets and Apostles—giving a final endorsement to St. Paul's Epistles.
Euseb. Hist. The Jewish nation, frenzied at the oppressive avarice of Florus, rebels, A.D. 66. The Zealots
[67.] *Ec.* 50. 2. c. 24. (see *Jewish Sects*) lead. The Roman armies are expelled.—Vespasian and his son Titus conquer
Galilee, and aided by Jewish dissensions, close upon and besiege Jerusalem. The Christian
body, profiting by Christ's warning (Mt. 24. 15—20, &c.), escapes to Pella beyond Jordan, during
a suspension of the siege caused by Nero's death and the war of the Imperial succession.—
[70.] Luke 19. 43, 44. After 5 month's siege, (1,100,000 Jews are said to have perished by famine, fire and sword, *see*
Matt. 24. 15. our Lord's words, Mk. 13. 19; Lk. 17. 37), the Temple and city are destroyed in spite of Titus'
efforts; 97,000 Jews are taken captive, and VESPASIAN, made Emperor by the army, celebrates
(cp. John 11.48.) by a triumph at Rome, the final obliteration of the Jewish 'Holy Place and Nation'.

---

(1) Dr. Merivale, *St. Paul at Rome*, p. 110 (S.P.C.K.); but 'the Guard', *i.e.* the *prætorian* regiments according to Bp. *Lightfoot*, who places the *Epistle to the Philippians* as *early*, and the other 3 Epistles as *late*, as possible in this imprisonment.——(2) Some early copies omit '*at Ephesus*' (Eph. 1. 1), as if a blank had been left for the names of the churches to which the letter should go in succession.——(3) Comp. "*Hebrews*" in the *Summary of the Books of the Bible*,—which see also as to the other Epistles and the Gospels.

GLOSSARY OF BIBLE WORDS,

NOW DIFFICULT OR OBSOLETE, EXPLAINED AND ILLUSTRATED.

BY THE REV. J. RAWSON LUMBY, D.D.

Vicar of St. Edward's, and Fellow and Dean of St. Catharine's, and late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

The illustrations from English writers of the period of the Authorised Version in this Glossary are chosen, as much as possible, from authors of the Elizabethan and Jacobean times; but now and then, to indicate that a word is old, an example of it has been given from Chaucer, while on the contrary a few examples have been selected from Milton and Dryden when a word continued to be used in its Biblical sense to a late date. With the exception of Spenser, Shakespeare, Milton, Burton (Tegg, 1857), and Dryden, the works mainly used for illustration are those published in (1) Mr. Arber's series of reprints; (2) the Fuller Worthies Library (Grosart); (3) the Old Shakespeare Society's volumes; and (4) the publications of the Parker Society.

The common abbreviations have been employed for the parts of speech and to indicate the languages with which each word is connected:—

ad fin. = towards the end.	Eng. = English.	L. *or* Lat. = Latin.	pret. = preterite.
adj. = adjective.	fig. = figuratively.	LXX. = Sept. Vers. of O.T.	prob. = probably.
adv. = adverb.	Fr. = French.	met. = metaphorically.	pron. = pronoun.
A. S. = Anglo-Saxon.	G. *or* Germ. = German.	n. = noun.	*P. B. Vers.* = Prayer Book Version of the Psalms.
conj. = conjunction.	Gk. = Greek.	O. E. = Old English.	
conn. = connected.	Heb. = Hebrew.	O. F. = Old French.	Span. = Spanish.
cp. = compare.	Icel. = Icelandic.	part. = participle.	v. i. = verb intransitive.
Dan. = Danish.	inter. = interjection.	p. p. = past participle.	v. refl. = verb reflective
Dut. = Dutch.	It. *or* Ital. = Italian.	prep. = preposition.	v. t. = verb transitive.

ABJECT, n. (Lat. *abjectus*, cast away.) A worthless, contemptible person: Ps. 35. 15.

Death tells the proud they are but *abjects*, and humbles them at the instant.
Raleigh's *Hist. ad fin.*

ABOMINATION, n. (Lat. *abominatio.*) Anything that is loathsome, hence applied to objects of idolatrous worship; as Ex. 8. 26, &c.

They often placed
Within God's sanctuary itself their shrines,
Abominations. *Par. Lost*, i. 387.

An idol is also called 'a thing of naught', Jer. 14. 14, 'a horror', 2 Chron. 15. 16, marg., 'a shame', Hos. 9. 10, 'dungy gods', Deut. 29. 17, marg.

ABROAD, adv., out of doors. Judg. 12. 9; 1 Kin. 2. 42, &c. See *Gad.*

They will not suffer their wives to be seen *abroad.* Burton's *Anatomy*, p. 642.

ADAMANT, n. (Gk. *adamas*, unconquerable), hence applied to very hard stone: Eze. 3. 9; Zech. 7. 12. The first letter of the word being dropped, now *diamond.*

They supposed I could rend bars of steel,
And spurn in pieces posts of *adamant.*
Shaks. *Henry VI.* pt. 1. i. 4. 52.

ADDICT, v. refl. (Lat. *addicere* =) to devote. *Addicted* in a good sense = dedicated, and not as in modern use: 1 Cor. 16. 15.

ADJURE, v. t. (Lat. *adjuro* = to affirm on oath.) Used not in the common sense, to entreat solemnly, but = to bind by an oath, cause to swear: Josh. 6. 26.

ADMIRATION, n. (L. *admiratio* =) wonder, Jude 16. Rev. 17. 6, undue regard, astonishment, without any of the good sense which the word has now.

ADO, n. (from Eng. *do*, with pref. *a*) = bustle, tumult: Mk. 5. 39.

Great cry and little wool, much *ado* and small help.—Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 28.

ADVENTURE, v. t. and i. (Lat. *advenire, adventurus.*) To venture, to risk: Deut. 28. 56; Judg. 9. 17; Acts 19. 31.

I am almost afraid: yet I will *adventure.*
Shaks. *Romeo*, v. 3. 11.
By *adventuring* both, I oft found both.
Shaks. *Mer. Ven.* i. 1. 143.

ADVERTISE, v. t. (Fr. *advertir*) to inform, give notice: Num. 24. 14; Ruth 4. 4. See *Estate, Occurrent.*

This is to be partaker of other men's sins, I *advertise* you in God's name, look to it. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 81.

ADVISEMENT, n. (Fr. *avis* =) counsel, 1 Chron. 12. 19, consideration.

I shall be at liberty to take new *advisement.* More's *Utopia*, p. 16.

AFFECT, v. t. (Lat. *affectare*) to desire earnestly, to strive after: Gal. 4. 17.

The world's a crafty strumpet most *affecting*,
And closely following those that most reject her;
But seeming careless, nicely disrespecting,
And coyly flying those that most *affect* her. Quarles' *Emblems*, i. 4.

AFFECTIONED, p. p. (Lat. *affectus*) disposed: Rom. 12. 10.

There be many so *affectioned* to religion that they pass (*i.e* care) nothing for learning. More's *Utopia*, p. 149.

AFFINITY, (Lat. *affinis*) a relationship by marriage: 1 Kin. 3. 1; 2 Chron. 18. 1; Ezra 9. 14.

AGAINST, conj. used of time: Gen. 43. 25; Ex. 7. 15.

I'll charm his eyes, *against* she do appear.
Shaks. *Mids. N. D*, iii. 2. 99.

ALBEIT, conj. = although it be: Ezek. 13. 7; Philem. 19.

ALLEGE, (Lt. *allēgo*) to bring evidence, to prove by quotation (of Scripture, Acts 17. 3).

One place more of St. Augustine will I *allege.*
Ridley *Agst. Transubstantiation.*

ALLEGORY, (Gk. *allēgoria*) a description of one thing under the image of another: Gal. 4. 24.

The Fathers, before they fully understood the literal sense in Scripture, looked out for *Allegory.*
Selden's *Table Talk*, p. 21.

ALLOW, v. t. (Lt. *allaudare*) to approve of: Lk. 11. 48; Rom. 7. 15; 1 Thes. 2. 4.

How far-forth do you like their articles?
I like them all, and do *allow* them well.
Shaks. *Henry VI.* pt. 2, iv. 2. 54.

Cp. Pr. Bk. *B. Ser.* (God) favourably *alloweth* this charitable work of ours.

ALL TO, adv. All to pieces: Judg. 9. 53. *To* often prefixed in O. E. to verbs of breaking, cleaving, &c., to indicate utter destruction, *e.g.* 'to-breke', 'to-chap', 'to-rend', 'to-tere'. The word *all* being frequently added to the expression to increase its strength, *all-to* became used as an adverb, though the *to* belongs properly to the verb. 'His mailed hauberk broken and to-tore'. *Rom. of Partenay*, 5872. By the time of Spenser, *all* was invariably joined with *to*. Thus:—

With locks all loose, and raiment *all to* rent. *F. Queen*, v. 8. 4.

Cp. *altogether.*

ALMS, n, singular, (shortened from *almesse*, the O. Eng. form of Gk. *eleemosynê* = pity), a charitable gift, almsgift: Acts 3. 3.

ALOOF, adv. at a distance: Ps. 38. 11. Last syllable perhaps connected with verb, *leave.*

AMAZEMENT, n. (connected with Fr. *s'esmaier.*) Confusion, trepidation, bewilderment: 1 Pet. 3. 6.

Amazement shall drive courage from the state. Shaks. *Pericl.* i. 2. 26.

AMBASSAGE, n. (Ital. *ambasciata*, and the first syllable is to be seen in the Germ. *amt* = office.) An embassy: Luke 14. 32.

AMBUSHMENTS, n. (Fr. *embusquer* = lie in a lurking place.) The middle syllable is akin to Eng. *bush* = a thicket. An ambuscade, a party of men lying in wait in a wood or thicket: 2 Chron. 13. 13; 20. 22.

AMEN, Heb. The original is an adj. = sure, true. In the English it means :—(1) *So let it be* (in prayers or wishes), as Num. 5. 22, &c. (2) *So it is* (in affirmations and ascriptions), as Ps. 72. 19, &c. In the N. T., esp. St. John's Gospel, it is constantly rendered *verily*.

AMERCE, v. t. to impose a money penalty, Deut. 22. 19; derivation, either *a mercie, i.e.* at the king's mercy, or (more probably) connected with Lat. *merces* = wages.

Every one shall be by him *amerced*, with penance due.
Spenser's *Sonnets*, 70.

If any of their family spoke any word that savoured of the palace or the schools, he should incur the penalty of an *amercement*. Howell's *Letters*, 4. 19.

AMIABLE, adj. (Fr. *aimable*; Lat. *amabilis*) loveable, *or* lovely, *i.e.* to behold: Ps. 84. 1.

Venus had her mole on her cheeke, which made her more *amiable*.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 34.

AND IF, also written *an if* = *if*: Mt. 24. 48. A common redundancy in Old Eng. **AN** used alone = *if*.

Scratching could not make it worse, *an* 'twere such a face as yours.
Shaks. *Much Ado*, i. 1. 137.

These be fine things, *an if* they be not sprites. Shaks. *Temp.* ii. 2. 120.

Nay then, *an if* you grow so nice.
Shaks. *Lov. La. Lost*, v. 2. 232.

ANCIENTS, n. elders: Ps. 119. 100; Isa. 3. 14; Jer. 19. 1, &c. Hooker quotes Deut. 32. 7, from the Geneva version, thus :—

Ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thine *ancients*, and they shall tell thee.
Eccl. Pol. v. 7.

ANGLE, n. (A.S. *angel*, a fish-hook): Isa. 19. 8, &c. A rod with line and hook for fishing.

No *angle* will hold thee; it must be a net. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 98.

'Cast angle', cp. 'cast an hook', Mt. 17. 27.

ANON, adv. (A. S. *on-an* = at once.) Immediately: Mt. 13. 20; Mk. 1. 30.

Come *anon* to my lodging.
Shaks. *Mer. V.* ii. 2. 125.

ANSWER, v. t. (A. S. *answarian* =) to reply to some previous remark; but often used in Bible for speech where nothing has been previously said: Dan. 2. 26, &c. The last part of the word akin to *swear*.

APACE, adv. (Fr. *pas* = a step) with quick steps, swiftly: Ps. 68. 12.

APPARENTLY, adv. (Lat. *appareo* = to appear.) Manifestly, visibly, openly: Num. 12. 8.

It becometh us not to judge great magistrates, unless their deeds be openly and *apparently* wicked.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 116.

APPEARANCE (of evil) in 1 Thes. 5. 22 = form, sort, kind (of evil).

APPLE, of the eye, n. The eyeball: Deut. 32. 10.

Laugh upon the *apple* of her eye.
Shaks. *Lov. La. Lost*, v. 2. 475.

APPREHEND, (Lat. *apprehendo*) to lay hold of, grasp: 2 Cor. 11. 32.

. . . ; which, how it worketh in them that have no power to *apprehend* such felicity, it is not for me to intimate.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 66.

APPROVE, v. t. (Lat. *approbare*, Fr. *approver*.) (1) To prove, demonstrate: Acts 2. 22, &c.; 2 Cor. 6. 4.

The letter which *approves* him an intelligent party. — Shaks. *K. Lear*, iii. 5. 12.

(2) To test, put to the proof, Rom. 2. 18, &c.; cp. '*Prove* all things': 1 Thes. 5. 21.

On whose eyes I might *approve*
This flower's force in stirring love.
Shaks. *Mids. N. D.* ii. 2. 268.

ARK, n. (Lat. *arca* =) a chest. Used of (1) Noah's vessel, Gen. 6. 14; (2) any box, Ex. 2. 3; (3) the box in which Aaron's rod, the tables of the law, &c. were kept, Ex. 37. 1, &c.

ARTILLERY, n. (Fr. *artillerie*) used in O. E. of bows and arrows, or of any missile weapons: 1 Sam. 20. 40.

The Grecians' strength lying in *artillery*, for that purpose Athens had 1000 men which were only archers.
Ascham's *Tox.* 74.

Artillery now-a-days is taken for two things; guns and bows. Latimer, i. 27.

Elsewhere Latimer distinguishes *artillery* from *ordnance*.

ASSAY, v. t. (Fr. *essayer*) to try, test, mostly now of testing metals, to attempt: Deut. 4. 34, &c. In 1 Sam. 17. 39, *he assayed to go* = he was willing to go, he tried to walk.

I have *assayed* to set forth my plough.
Latimer, *The Plowers*, p. 17.

ASSURE, v. t. to make sure, set at rest: 1 John 3. 19.

If you misdoubt me,
I know not how I shall *assure* you further.—Shaks. *All's Well*, iii. 7. 1.

ASSURANCE, n. (see *Assure*) = quiet confidence, Deut. 28. 66, &c.; and 1 Thes. 1. 5, 'in much assurance' = restful, unwavering belief. The cognate v. t. is rendered *surely believe*: Luke 1. 1.

ASTONIED, p.p. (O. Fr. *estonner*) astonished, Ezra 9. 3; Job 17. 8, &c.; also spelt *astoynde*; still found in *stunned*.

Herod and all Jerusalem were *astonied* when they heard tell that a new king (Christ) was born.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 335.

I stood *astoynde*, and yet therewith content.—Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 89.

AT ONE, ATONEMENT, 'to set at one' = to reconcile: Acts 7. 26.

The regent of France was fain to be sent for to *set them at one*.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 63.

Hence the transitive sense of the verb *atone* = to reconcile.

I would do much to *atone* them.
Shaks. *Othello*, iv. i. 244.

ATTENT, adj. (Lat. *attentus*) attentive: 2 Chr. 6. 40; 7. 15.

ATTIRE, v. t. (fr. O. Fr. *atour* = a hood.) To put on a head-dress: Lev. 16. 4. This word has been extended to dress generally, *tire* being now confined to the dressing of the head. See *Tire* and *Head-tire*, *Monster*.

AUDIENCE, n. (Lat. *audientia*) hearing: Gen. 23. 13, &c.

Let us haste to hear it,
And call the noblest to the *audience*.
Shaks. *Hamlet*, v. 2. 398.

In Acts 13. 16; 15. 12; 22. 22, "give audience" = listen.

I can *give audience*
To any tongue, speak it of what it will.
Shaks. *John*, iv. 2. 139.

AVOID, v.i. (Fr. *vider*), (1) to make empty. (2) To depart, escape, 1 Sam. 18. 11; intrans. use not rare in O. E.

Here's no place for you: pray you, *avoid*, come. Shaks. *Ant.*, iv. 5. 34.

AVOUCH, v. t. (Lat. *advocare*, O. Fr. *advouër*) to acknowledge, own, avow: Deut. 26. 17, 18.

You have made no offence, if the duke *avouch* the justice of your dealing.
Shaks. *M. for M.* iv. 2. 200.

AWAY WITH, v.t. (*Away* = on the way; cp. *ashore*, *aboard*. So *away with* = to go on the same road with, hence) to endure, tolerate, put up with: Is. 1. 13.

One is so sour, so crabbed, and so unpleasant that he can *away with* no mirth nor sport. More's *Utopia*, p. 15.

Away with him, John 19. 15, &c., means to remove, to take away.

Father, if it be possible, *away with* this bitter cup. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 193.

B.

BACKBITER, n. Rom. 1. 30. The word thus rendered means *a speaker of evil, a slanderer*, without any necessary idea of secresy. The cognate verb is thrice translated *to speak evil*: Jam. 4. 11.

BANK, n. (A. S. *banc*) a mound, 2 Sam. 20. 15, &c., of earth raised by besiegers against a city's walls. Now used only of the ground by the side of a river. Cp. em*bank*ment of a railway. See *Mound*.

Heady streams are kept in with *banks*.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 208.

BANQUET, v. i. and n. (Ital. *banchetto*, a little bench.) The words so translated in the Bible generally refer to drinking rather than eating, though not necessarily in excess: Esth. 5. 4; 7. 2, &c. (*b.* of wine). This latter sense was often in the O. E. word.

Shall the king dance and dally, *banquet*, hawk, and hunt?—Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 64.

The officers be voluptuously set on *banquetting*, and for the maintenance of their voluptuousness go by-walks.—*Ibid*, p. 79.

BARBARIAN, BARBAROUS PEOPLE, } Foreign. (1) Not Greek: Rom. 1. 14. (2) Unintelligible: 1 Cor. 14. 11. Gk. *barbaros*, without any sense of barbarism. It merely meant one who spoke a different language.

All nations of the world besides, the Latins and Greeks called *barbarous*.
Puttenham's *Eng. Poesy*, p. 26.

BARBED, adj. (Lat. *barba* = a beard. Hence) of the beardlike end of a hook or arrow: Job 41. 7.

BASE, adj. (Fr. *bas* =) low; without the modern sense of wicked; of small account: 1 Cor. 1. 28; 2 Cor. 10. 1.

BATH, n. a Heb. measure of fluids equivalent to the *ephah* in dry measure: Isa. 5. 10; Ezek. 45. 10. Ten baths = 1 homer; Josephus (*Antiq.*, viii. 2, 9) makes the bath = 72 pints.

BEAM, n. (conn. Ger. *baum* = a tree), a large piece of timber: Mt. 7. 3, 4, 5; Lk. 6. 41, 42. Used to signify some great defect, opposed to a *mote* or speck of dust, which represents some trifling fault.

BEATEN, p. p. used of oil: Ex. 27. 20. This is a literal rendering of the Hebrew, and refers to the way in which the oil was extracted from the olive-berries.

BECAUSE, conj. *i.e.* by cause = with the intention or purpose, in order that: Matt. 26. 31.

BEEVES, n. plural of beef (Fr. *bœuf*), which was formerly applied, as the French word still is, to the living animal: Lev. 22. 19, &c.

Now has he land and *beeves*.
Shaks. 2 *Hen. IV.*, iii. 2. 353.

See a similar use of *mutton* = sheep (North's *Plutarch*, p. 100):—
One was the price of an ox, the other of a *mutton*.

BEGGARLY, adj. (in a metaphorical sense), mean, worthless, miserable; Gal. 4. 9.
Beggarly lies no *beggarly* wit but can invent.—Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 15.

BEHEMOTH, n. Heb., Job 40. 15. Some huge beast, probably the hippopotamus. The description which follows is clearly that of an amphibious animal.

BESIDE, adv. *i.e.* by side. Used (1) = besides, in addition to: Gen. 26. 1, &c. (2) By the side of: 1 Sam. 19. 3.

BESOM, n. (A. S. *besma*) a broom: Isa. 14. 23.
I think there is no more difference beween them, than between a broom and a *besom*. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 309.

BESTEAD, adj. (fr. A. S. *stede* = a place, situation, stead, *e.g.* home-*stead*, see *Stead*), situated: Isa. 8. 21. *Hardly bestead* = involved in troubles.
What the foul evil hath thee so *bestead*?
Spenser's *Sh. Cal.*, *Aug.* 7.

BESTOW, v. (A. S. *stow*, a place, preserved in names, *e.g.* *Stow*-market, Felix*stow*. Hence *bestow* =) to put in a place: 1 Kin. 10. 26; 2 Chr. 9. 25; Lk. 12. 17, 18, &c.
In what safe place have you *bestowed* my money?—Shaks. *C. of Err.*, i. 2. 78.

BEWRAY, v. t. (A. S. *wrēgan* = to accuse. Hence the compound =) to accuse, convict, *make evident*: Prov. 27. 16; Matt. 26. 73. It is also sometimes used as = to betray.
Vain excess *bewrays* a prince's faults.
Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 60.

BIBBER, n. (Lat. *bibere* = to drink;) cp. im*bibe*, Prov. 23. 20; Matt. 11. 19; Lk. 7. 34: a drinker.

BLAIN, n. (A.S. *blēgen* =) a boil: Ex. 9. 9, 10. Survives in chil*blain*, &c. Common in N. of England.
Job, when he had boils, botches, *blains*, and scabs, suffered them patiently.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 188.

BLAZE, v. t. (A. S. *blæsan* =) to blow: Mark 1. 45. To publish far and wide, to blazon.
I spared not in all places to *blaze* thy loyalty. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 95.

BLOOM, v. t. (A. S. *blosmian*) to blossom, Num. 17. 8, to bring forth fruit.
The tree of life *blooming* ambrosial fruit. Milton's *Par. Lost*, 4. 220.
The word is rare in this sense.

BOLLED, p.p. (A. S. *bolla* = a bowl) swelled into a pod or ear: Ex. 9. 31. The word is connected with *boil*, *ball*, *billow*, *bulge*, and is generally spelt *bolned*.
Blossoms *bolne* to blow.
Sir Gawaine, 512.
And figuratively,
Bolned with success.
Britain's *Ida*, vi. 7.

BONNET, n. (Fr. *bonnet*) of the head-dress of men: Ex. 28. 40; 29. 9, &c.
My son,
Go to them, with this *bonnet* in thy hand.
Shaks. *Coriol.*, iii. 2. 73.

BOOK, (A.S. *bōc*.) Books in the modern sense had no existence before printing, but the word is used for any writing. An indictment, a formal accusation: Job 31. 35.

BOOTIES, n. (G. *beute*) plunder: Hab. 2. 7. Plural disused.
They have passed out of Belgick to search *booties* and to make war.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 247.

BOSS, n. (Fr. *bosse*) a knob or bump. The knobs on a shield: Job 15. 26. Cp. *Emboss* = to stud with knobs.
A finger ring which in the *bosse* thereof had a watch. Howell's *Letters*, 4. 1.

BOTCH, n. (Ital. *bozza*, a bubble), a boil: Deut. 28. 27, 35. See *Blain*.
A medicine for a *botch* must be had as far as the Red Sea.
Burton's *Anatomy*, p. 436.

BRAVERY, n. (Fr. *braver*, to vaunt), Isa. 3. 18, showy dress.
He gratulates the first sin and fig leaves that were an occasion of *bravery*.
Earle's *Microcosm.*, p. 39.

BRAY, v. t. (Fr. *broyer* =) to pound, bruise: Prov. 27. 22.
Abigail took five bushels of *brayed* corn.
Wycliffe's *Bible*, 1 Kings 25. 18.

BREACH, n. broken place, indentation in the coast line, a creek: Judg. 5. 17.

BREAK UP, v. t. = to break open or through: Gen. 7. 11; Mic. 2. 13; Matt. 24. 43; Mark 2. 4.
Break up this (letter).
Shaks. *Mer. of V.*, ii. 4. 10.
Ghosts *break up* their graves.
Shaks. 2 *Henry VI.*, i. 4. 22.

BRIGANDINES, n. (Fr. *brigandine*) a coat of mail: Jer. 46. 4; 51. 3.
Helmet and *brigandine* of brass.
Milton's *S. A.*, 1120.

BROIDED, = braided: 1 Tim. 2. 9.

BROIDERED, p. p. (Fr. *broder*, to embroider) embroidered: Ex. 28. 4, &c.
The turf with daisies *broider'd* o'er.
Shenstone's *Inscrip.*, i.

BRUIT, n. (Fr. *bruit*, noise) report, rumour, Jer. 10. 22; Nah. 3. 19, fame.
The rare qualities of your queen, the *bruit* of which hath filled every corner of the world.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 253.

BUFFET, v.t. (Ital. *buffeto* = a blow) to strike, to beat: Matt. 26. 67, &c. Cp. *Rebuff*.
Not a word of his but *buffets* better than a fist of France.
Shaks. *K. John*, ii. 465.

BULWARK, n. (Fr. *boulevard* =) a rampart: Deut. 20. 20.
The great guns and *bulwarks* that He will set up His church with.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 30.

BUNCH, n. (Dut. *bonk* =) a lump, excrescence, hump: Isa. 30. 6. So *bunch*-backed = hump-backed in Shakespeare's *Richard III.*
There is in the head of a young colt a *bunch* named Hippomanes.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 345.

BUT, conj. (A. S. *butan*, *buta* =) without, except, Ps. 19. 3, *P. B. V.* 'Touch not the cat *but* the gloves' (the Macpherson's motto); and cp.—
There is nothing evil *but* within us.
Sidney's *Arcadia*, iv. p. 728.
So 'no language, *but* their voices are heard' = *where* their voices are *not* heard.

BY, prep. = against, in respect of. In 1 Cor. 4. 4, 'I know nothing by myself' = 'I am conscious of nothing against myself'. Cp. *Conscience*.
For whom no wool appeareth fine enough:
I speak not this *by* English courtiers.
Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 71.

BY AND BY, adv. = immediately: Mat. 13. 21, &c.
The clapper brake, and we could not get it amended *by and by*.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 173.

C.

CALKERS, n. = 'stoppers of chinks', Ezek. 27. 9, 27, marg. Derivation uncertain. To *calk* = to stop the crevices in a ship's side with tow.

CAMPHIRE, n. (old spelling of *camphor*) henna: Song 1. 14; 4. 13.

CANKER, n. (Lat. *cancer*) an eating, corroding ulcer: 2 Tim. 2. 17.

CANKERED, = eaten away with rust: Jam. 5. 3.
The rose eaten with the *canker*, yet yieldeth sweet water.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 100.

CANKER-WORM, n. a kind of caterpillar (larva of locust): Joel 1. 4; 2. 25; Nah. 3. 15.
Cankerworms that breed on the rust of peace.—Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 61.

CAREFUL, adj. (Lat. *cura* = care), frequently in A. V. a translation of words signifying *over-anxious*, filled full of care: Phil. 4. 6; cp. Mat. 6. 31. See *Thought*.

CARRIAGE—S, n. (Ital. *carriagio* = a carriage.) In Biblical language this word always means something which is to be carried, *baggage*, Judg. 18. 21; as do the Heb. words rendered *carriage*. So, '*Your carriages*' (the things which you carried about) '*are heavy laden*' ('made into a load' for the beasts and cattle), Isa. 46. 1, *i.e.* packed up; so '*took up our carriages*', Acts 21. 15 (Gk. *apŏskeuasamenoi*).
His thoughts are not loaden with any *carriage* besides.—Earle's *Micro.*, p. 41.

CAST, p. p. cast off: Jer. 38. 11.
Learn to clout thine own old *cast* cobbled shoes.
Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 67.

CAST ABOUT, v. i. to turn round, turn back: Jer. 41. 14.

CAUL, n. (O. Fr. *cale* =) a net, a woman's cap: Isa. 3. 18; also any network, hence the pericardium, or membrane surrounding the heart: Hos. 13. 8.
Why do they make such glorious shows with their scarfs, . *cauls*, cuffs, damasks?
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 525.

CAUSEY, (Fr. *chaussée*) a paved road: Pro. 15. 19, margin. An old spelling of what has been corrupted into *causeway*: 1 Chr. 26. 16.
A man justling by in haste on a narrow *causey*.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 25.

CHAFED, p. p. (Lat. *calefacere*; Fr. *chauffer* = to make warm) inflamed with anger, irritated: 2 Sam. 17. 8.
The *chafed* boar swells not so.
Shaks. *Tit. And.*, iv. 2. 138.

CHALLENGE, v. t. (Fr. *chalanger*, connected with Lat. *calumniari*) to claim, to set up a claim: Ex. 22. 9; (generally a false one).
For my part I do *challenge* no praise of learning to myself.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 42.

CHAMBERING, n. (Lat. *camera* = a chamber) sensual living: Rom. 13. 13; in pursuit whereof men seek corners and dark places (Latimer's *Rem.*, p. 18).

Affected motions, *chambering*, splendid and swelling words.
H. Vaughan, iii. p. 240.

CHAMPAIGN, n. (Lt. *campus* = a plain; Ital. *campagna*) flat country: Dt. 11. 30.

Segrave is situated in a *champaign*, at the edge of the wolds.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 332.

CHANGEABLE, adj. (Fr. *changer*, to change) of garments = that may be changed (to have many changes of raiment was a sign of wealth and luxury): Isa. 3. 22. This is the simple sense of the original, but possibly in A. V. it = *shot*, as that word is now used of silk.

Thy doublet of *changeable* taffeta.
Shaks. *Twelfth N.*, ii. 4. 77.

CHAPITER, n. (Lat. *capitulum*, Fr. *chapitre*) the capital of a column: Ex. 36. 38, &c.

CHAPMAN, n. (A. S. *ceapmann*, Germ. *kaufmann* =) a merchant: 2 Chron. 9. 14. The first syllable is connected with *cheap*, *cheapen*, *chaffer*, which at first had only the sense of *market*, *marketing*. Cp. *Cheap*side, *Chip*ping, *Chep*stow, *i.e.* place of market (see *Bestow*). So formerly, 'good cheap' = *bon marché* = cheap.

After *chapmen's* wonted guise,
What strange contents the title did rehearse.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 92.

CHAPT, adj. = cracked, Jer. 14. 4 (of the ground). Akin to *chip*, *chop*, &c.

CHARGE (to give in), v. t. (Fr. *charger*, to load. So) to lay as a load, to enjoin as a duty or obligation, to prescribe, order, command: 1 Tim. 5. 7.

CHARGEABLE, adj. burdensome, a cause of expense: 1 Thes. 2. 9.

I hear some complain that all things be now so *chargeable*.
Lever's *Serm.*, p. 115.

CHARGER, n. (Fr. *charger*, to load: still used of guns. Same root in *Cargo*.) That on which a load is laid, a dish: Mt. 14. 8; Mk. 6. 25.

An altar loaded with plate, flagons, beakers, salts, *chargers*, casting-bottles.
"Albumazar" (in *Dodsley*), ii. 3. 91.

CHARGES, n. (Fr. *charger*, to load; hence) something laid upon a man, cost, expense: Acts 21. 24.

They might buy honey cheaper than being at such *charges* in keeping of bees.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 71.

CHARITY, n. (Lat. *caritas* =) love, 1 Cor. 13. The Gk. word is translated *love* in many places in N. T.; *charity* has now lost that sense.

CHEER, n. (Fr. *chère* =) the aspect of the face. So, 'be of good cheer' = show the signs of happiness in your countenance: Mat. 9. 2, &c. So, **CHEERFUL** = with round happy face: Prov. 17. 13.

Bid your friends welcome, show a merry *cheer*.—Shaks. *Mer. of Ve.*, iii. 2. 314.

CHURL, n. (A. S. *ceorl*, a peasant, serf) a rude and miserly person: Isa. 32. 5, 7. So **CHURLISH**, adj. rude, ill-natured: 1 Sam. 25. 3.

Although *churls* be niggards, and will not part with it.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 150.

CIELED, p. p. This word should be written *seeled*. To *seel* a room was to wainscot it: 2 Chron. 3. 5, &c. From a false spelling the word has been connected with Lat. *cœlum* = heaven, Fr. *ciel*, and is used now of the *roof* of a room only.

Thou which hast thy *cieled* chamber, furred stomacher, and good cheer.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 55.

CITHERN, n. (Gk. *kithara*, Germ. *zither* =), guitar: 1 Mac. 4. 54. A kind of harp; form unknown.

CLEAN, adv., entirely, quite: Josh. 3. 17, &c.

You can not only look through a millstone, but *clean* through the mind.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 289.

CLEAVE, v. i. (A. S. *clifan* =) to stick to: Gen. 2. 24, &c. The O. E. *clip* = to embrace, to hold to.

The caterpillar *cleaveth* unto the ripest fruit. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 39.

CLOSET, n. (Lat. *clausus*, Eng. *close*, *cloister*) any closed private room: Mat. 6. 6.

In a *closet* of the church there is St. Hilary's bed to be seen.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 298.

CLOUTS, (A. S. *cleot*, a patch) patches, rags: Jer. 38. 11, 12.

Children play with babies of *clouts* (*i.e.* rag dolls). Burton's *Anat.*, p. 20.

CLOUTED, p. p. patched: Josh. 9. 5. See *Cast*.

I put my *clouted* brogues from off my feet. Shaks. *Cymb.*, iv. 2. 214.

COAST, n. (Lat. *costa*, a rib = side.) Used in O. E. for any *border-land*, 1 Sam. 5. 6.

God, throughout all *coasts* of the world, hath them that worship him.
Edward VI.'s *Catechism*, p. 47.

COCKATRICE, n. (a corruption of the word *crocodile*, Fr. *cocatrix*, O. Eng. *cockedrill*. The change in the spelling led to the fable of an animal hatched by a cock from the egg of a viper.) In the A. V. the name is used as = adder, Prov. 23. 32, and margin: Isa. 11. 8; 14. 29, &c. The cockatrice was fabulously reported to fascinate or kill by its glance, like the basilisk.

They will kill one another by the look, like *cockatrices*.
Shaks. *Twelfth N.*, iii. 4. 215.

COCKER, v. t. = to pamper, to spoil: Ecclus. 30. 9.

COCKLE, n. (A.S. *cocel* =) darnel, tares: see Job 31. 40, margin.

Good seed degenerates, and into *cockle* strays. Donne's *Verse Letters*, p. 39.

COLLOPS, n. (perhaps Lat. and Gk. *colaphus* = a slap, which word is cognate with *slab*, and so, perhaps, is *clap* with *collop*. The word *pat* has similarly the two senses of a *stroke* and a *small portion*.) Slices of flesh, slices generally: Job 15.27.

I have no salt bacon,
Collops for to maken.
Piers Plowman, 4369.

Make them restore back such a *collop* out of their gain.
North's *Plutarch*, p. 146.

COLONY, n. (Lat. *colonia*) of Romans sent out to occupy some important portion of a conquered district, *e.g.* Philippi at the time of St. Paul's visit: Acts 16. 12.

COLOUR, n. (Lat. *color* =) a pretext: Acts 27. 30.

Under this *colour* and pretence the king hath gathered abundance of money.
More's *Utopia*, p. 59.

COME BY, v. t. to acquire, to get hold of: Acts 27. 16.

He is loth to *come by* promotion so dear.
Earle's *Microcosmog.*, p. 24.

COMFORT, n. and v. t. (late Lat. *confortare*, to strengthen, from Latin *fortis*, strong. Hence) = strength, support: Job 10. 20; Ps. 119. 50, &c.: and as verb. = to strengthen: Gen. 18. 5; Judg. 19. 5, 8; Ps. 23. 4, &c.

They saw there was no *comfort* coming to him (*i.e.* troops to aid him).
L'Berners' *Froissart*, i. 447.

Comfort is that by which in the midst of all our sorrows we are *confortati*, *i.e.* strengthened. Bp. Andrews, ii. 145.

COMMEND, v. t. (Lat. *commendare* = to procure favour for. Hence), Rom. 3. 5, to set off, make illustrious. The Gk. more nearly = establish.

COMMON, adj. (Lat. *communis* =) shared in by all. So *common* death, such as happens to all; Num. 16. 29: *common* salvation, offered to all; Jude 3: *common* faith; Tit. 1. 4: *common* bread, of which all may eat; 1 Sam. 21. 4. And thence as a term for all things of general use which the Law prohibited to Jews, and therefore = unclean: Mark 7. 2, marg.; Acts 10. 14; Rom. 14. 14, marg.

COMMUNE, v. i. (Lat. *communis* = common. So) to make *common* our thoughts, to converse, confer: Ex. 25. 22; 1 Sam. 19. 3.

COMPASS, n. (Fr. *compas* =) a circuit. The expression 'to *fetch a compass*', 2 Sam. 5. 23; 2 Kin. 3. 9; Acts 28. 13 = to go round about, make a circuit; and to '*compass sea and land*' = to spare no pains: Mat. 23. 15.

The ends of the island, *fetching about a compass* of 500 miles, fashion it like to the new moon.—More's *Utopia*, bk. ii. 1.

COMPREHEND, v. t. (Lat. *con* = together, *prehendo* = to take hold of. So) *lit.* to bring together, collect, include: Is. 40. 12; Rom. 13. 9.

CONCISION, (fr. Lat. *concœdo*, to cut) is used as a term of contempt, instead of *circumcision*: Phil. 3. 2.

CONCLUDE, v. t. (Lat. *concludo*) to class together, to comprise in one list: Rom. 11. 32; Gal. 3. 22.

CONCUPISCENCE, n. (Lat. *concupiscentia*) ardent desire, lust: Col. 3. 5; 1 Thes. 4. 5.

One love expelleth another, and the remembrance of the latter quencheth the *concupiscence* of the first.
Lyly's *Euphues*, 117.

CONEY, n. a rabbit: Lev. 11. 5, &c. Old Eng. form *conyng*. Etymology uncertain, perhaps conn. with Germ. *könig* = a king, both words having at first the sense of knowing, clever, *cunning*. Bohemian word for rabbit = little king.

Applause makes men fat and lean, as frost doth *conies*.—Burton's *Anat.*, p. 196.

CONFECTION, n. (Lat. *confectio*) any compound made up by an apothecary: Ex. 30. 35.

Your humour is not to be purged by the apothecaries' *confections*.
Lyly's *Euphues*, 296.

In 1 Sam. 8. 13, the derived noun **CONFECTIONARIES** = makers of unguents, sweetmeats; confectioners.

CONFIDENCES, n. (fr. Lat. *confido* = to trust in.) Objects in which trust is placed: Jer. 2. 37.

CONFOUND, v. t. (Lat. *confundo*, to pour together). Now mostly = to confuse. But in A. V. a stronger sense often belongs to this word, for in Jer. 1. 17, it is used for the same Hebrew word which in Isa. 9. 4 is rendered *to break*: it sometimes means to break in pieces, destroy: Ps. 35. 4; Zech. 10. 5.

As a galled rock doth overhang, and jutty his *confounded* base.
Shaks. *Henry V.*, iii. 1. 13.

CONSCIENCE, n. (Lat. *conscientia*) knowledge, a knowledge within one's self, consciousness: 1 Cor. 8. 7; Heb. 10. 2.

Whoe'er thou be,
That hast the noble *conscience*, thou art she.
Donne's *Elegy on Prince Henry*, *l.* 92.

CONSENT, v. i. (Lat. *consentire* =) to agree with. In Ps. 50. 18, the original means 'thou didst take pleasure in'; the A. V. 'Thou consentedst with them' seems to imply active participation; cp. Acts 8. 1.

CONSORT, v. i. (fr. Lat. *consors*, one who casts in his *lot* with others) to associate with: Acts 17. 4.

Let's not *consort* with them.
Shaks. *Macb.*, ii. 3. 141.

CONSTANTLY, adv. (Lat. *constanter*) steadily, without wavering: Acts 12. 15; Tit. 3. 8.

He desired they would approve of his good intent, and not seek to dehort him from it, and so *constantly* died.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 286.

CONTRITE, adj. (Lat. *contritus* =) bruised, worn. Hence broken in spirit, humbled; Ps. 51. 17, &c.

CONVENIENT, adj. (Lat. *conveniens*) suitable, fitting, becoming: Prov. 30. 8; *not c.* Eph. 5. 4, &c.

It is *convenient* that the new married persons should receive the Holy Communion.
Rubric after Marriage Service.

CONVERSANT, adj. } (fr. Lat. *con-*
CONVERSATION, n. } *versor* = to associate and live with) abiding with: Josh. 8. 35; 1 Sam. 25. 15. The noun is employed = disposition (Heb. 13. 5), = citizenship (Phil. 3. 20), and = manner of life (Gal. 1. 13).

Choose friends with whom they may seem, being asunder, to be *conversant*.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 48.

The love of a court *conversation* drew him often from Cambridge.
Walton's *Life of Herbert.*

Earth was the common seat, their *conversation*
In saving love, and ours in adoration.
Lord Brooke's *Of Monarchy*, i. 5.

CONVERT, v. i. (Lat. *converto* = to turn) to be converted: Isa. 6. 10.

Let us learn to *convert*, to repent, and amend our lives.—Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 31.

CONVINCE, v. t. (Lat. *convinco*, to overcome and so to convict.) (1) To convict: John 8. 46.

Then might the wise *convince* me of folly. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 179.

(2) To refute by argument: Job 32. 12, &c. See *Lightness*.

O that persuasion could but thus *convince* me.—Shaks. *Troil.*, iii. 2. 171.

COTES, n. (A. S. *cot*, *cyte* = a small shed. The root is found in *cot*tage, dove*cote*.) Sheepfolds, 2 Chr. 32. 28; cp. 1 Sam. 24. 3.

Watching where shepherds pen their flocks at eve,
In hurdled *cotes*.
Milton's *Par. Lost*, iv. 186.

COUNTERVAIL, v. t. (Lat. *contravaleo* = to prevail against) to counterbalance: Esther 7. 4.

The three fleets did hardly make the benefit of the voyages to *countervail* the charge. Howell's *Letters*, 4. 12.

CRACKNEL, n. a biscuit: 1 Kin. 14. 3 (so called from the *crackling* noise made when it is broken).

Cakes, simnels, buns, *cracknels* made with butter. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 146.

CRAFT, n. (A. S. *cræft* = strength: preserved still in handi*craft*. Hence) manual art, trade: Acts 18. 3; 19. 24—27; Rev. 18. 22. See *Shawm*.

He is not his *craft's* master.
Shaks. *Henry IV.*, iii. 2. 297.

CREATURE, n. (Lat. *creatura*) whatever is created (not necessarily living beings), creation: Rom. 8. 19—22 ('creation', *v.* 22: so in original of 2 Cor. 5. 17).

These thy *creatures* of bread and wine.
Consecration Prayer.

CREDENCE, (Lat. *credere* = to believe) belief, credit: Ps. 106. 24, *P. B. Vers.*

There is no king, emperor and ruler but are bound to give *credence* to God's holy Word. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 22.

CRIB, n. (A. S. *cribb*) a cattle stall, a manger: Prov. 14. 4; Isa. 1. 3.

He [Jesus] as a very man was wrapped in clothes, and laid in a *crib*.
Coverdale's *Works*, p. 71.

CRISPING-PINS, n. curling-irons for crisping the hair: Isa. 3. 22.

CRUSE, n. (Dut. *kroes* =) an earthen cup or pot, 1 Sam. 26. 11, &c.; perhaps akin to *cruet*, *crucible* (dim.), *crock*.

Sink'st thou in want, and is thy small *cruse* spent ?—Quarles' *Emblems*, iii., The Entertainment.

CUMBER, v. t. (G. *kummer* = trouble) to encumber, to occupy wastefully: Luke 13. 7. **CUMBERED**, *i.e.* troubled, distracted: Lk. 10. 40. **CUMBRANCE**, Dt. 1. 12, troublesomeness, worry.

Let it not *cumber* your better remembrance. Shaks. *Tim.*, iii. 6. 52.

CUNNING, n. & adj. (A. S. *cunnan* = to know. In this original sense =) skill, skilful: Gen. 25. 27; 1 Sam. 16. 16; Ps. 137. 5, &c. See *Instant*.

Virtue and *cunning* were endowments greater than nobleness (birth) and riches.
Shaks. *Peri.*, iii. 2. 27.

Cunning in music and the mathematics.
Shaks. *Tam. of Shrew*, ii. 1. 56.

CURIOUS, adj. (*curiosus* =) made with care, elaborate, Ex. 28. 27, &c.: '*curious arts*', Acts 19. 19, = magic. The word is there taken from the Vulgate.

Despise costly apparel be it never so *curious*. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 111.

D.

DAMNATION, n. (Lat. *damnare*, to condemn.) Damnation in every place but one in the N. T. is the rendering of a word which implies judgment, and condemnation, often temporal. (For '*judge*' = condemn: see Luke 19. 22, &c.) In 1 Cor. 11. 29, the context shews that temporal chastisements are the 'damnation' or 'doom' contemplated by St. Paul there. In 2 Pet. 2. 3, the Greek word is different and = destruction. '*Damnable heresies*', 2 Pet. 2. 1, is literally 'heresies of destruction', the same Gk. word rendered *destruction* in that same verse.

DAY, n. (Lat. *dies*, a day.) Sometimes signifies 'appointed time'. So 'the *day of the Lord*' = the time when He will interpose: Isa. 2. 12, &c.

DAYSMAN, n. an umpire, arbitrator: Job 9. 33. In 1 Cor. 4. 3, '*man's judgment*' is in the Gk. man's *day* (*i.e.* trial by man). The notion of fixing a *day* for a trial may have given rise to the word.

Some common arbitrators or *daysmen* in every town, that made a friendly composition between man and man.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 47.

DAYSPRING, n. break of day, before sunrise: Job 38. 12; Lk. 1. 78; cp. Judg. 19. 25; Ps. 65. 8.

We trudge and we trot from *dayspring* to midnight. *Roister Doister*, p. 33.

DEAL, n. (A. S. *dæl*, G. *theil* =) a part, portion, Exod. 29. 40, &c.: (from A.S. *dælan*, to divide, which survives in the verb to *deal*, *e.g.* cards, justly). *Dole* is a more common form now. '*Tenth deal*' = tenth part. So the verb *to deal with* = to give a share or portion to: Gen. 19. 9, &c. *Halfendeal* = half part.

The heavenly lamps were *halfendeal* y-brent. Spenser's *F. Q.*, iii. 10. 53.

DEAR, adj. (A.S. *deóre*) beloved, precious, of great value, Ps. 72. 14; 116. 13, *Pr. Bk. Ver.*; Acts 20. 24, &c. So *dearth* first implies costliness, and then the scarcity which makes things costly.

DEBATE, n. (Fr. *débattre*, to struggle) = active and physical contention: Isa. 58. 4; Rom. 1. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20. Comp. *bate* = quarrel. '*Make-bate*' = a fosterer of quarrels; see margin, 2 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 2. 3.

DEBTOR, (Lat. *debitor* = one under an obligation, not necessarily connected with money. Hence) one who feels, or is, bound to do something: Rom. 1. 14; Gal. 5. 3.

DECEIVABLENESS, n. (L. *decipio* = to deceive.) Deceptiveness: 2 Thes. 2. 10. The adj. *deceivable* = deceptive, is very common, the noun rare.

This is a *deceivable* argument.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 116.

DECLARE, v. t. (L. *declarare* =) to make clear, explain. Pr. Book Collect for 11th Sund. after Trin., 'O God, who *declarest* thy almighty power most chiefly in shewing mercy and pity'.

DECLINE, v. i. (Lat. *declino* =) to deviate: Ex. 23. 2; Deut. 17. 11.

My mind is to set forth the sense of God's Word, and not to *decline* from the same.
Ridley agst. *Transubstantiation.*

DEFENCED, p. p. (Lat. *defendo* = to defend.) Of towns = fortified: Isa. 25. 2, &c. (like *Fenced*).

In high and *defenced* towers we are safe from the enemy.
Cawdray's *Treas. of Similies*, p. 555.

DELECTABLE, adj. (Lat. *delectabilis*) delightful: Isa. 44. 9.
To disport in some pleasant plain must needs be a *delectable* recreation.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 340.
See *Mount.*

DELICATES, n. (Lat. *deliciæ* = delightful things) dainties: Jer. 51. 34, &c.; Ecclus. 30. 18; 31. 3.
She spared not to feast her friend with all kinds of *delicates.*
Lyly's *Euphues*, 51.
So the adv. **DELICIOUSLY** and **DELICATELY**, Rev. 18. 7; Prov. 29. 21, &c. = luxuriously. In 1 Sam. 15. 32, 'Agag came unto him *delicately*', the Heb. = *pleasantnesses*, and perhaps indicates the cheerfulness of the king's manner, as his life had been spared, and he thought himself out of danger.

DELIGHTSOME, adj. delightful: Mal. 3. 12.
The poet by his *delightsome* vein, so gulled the ears of men.
Webbe's *Disc. of Engl. Poetrie*, p. 32.

DEMAND, v. i. (Fr. *demander* =) to ask, 2 Sam. 11. 7; Lk. 3. 14, &c.; without any notion of asking with authority. So *Require* (which see.) See *Muse.*
To them that *demand* what fruits the poets of our time bring forth, thus I answer. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 41.

DEPUTY, n. used as a translation of the Roman pro-consul's title (Sergius Paulus, Acts 13. 7, 8; Gallio, Acts 18. 12; 19. 38). Lord *deputy* was the former title of lords-*lieutenant* of Ireland.
Cambyses was a great Emperor, such another as our Master is; he had many lord-*deputies* under him.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 79.

DESCRIBE, v. t. (Lat. *describere* = write down). So, mark out: Josh. 18. 6, &c.

DESCRY, v. t. (O. Fr. *descrier*) to raise a cry on discovering something) then to discover, reconnoitre, spy out: Judg. 1. 23.

DESIRED, p. p. (Lat. *desiderium*, regret for, and missing of what is removed. So =) missed, regretted, (*not*) *desired:* 2 Chr. 21. 20.

DESPITE, n. (Lat. *despicio* = to despise.) To '*do despite*' = to treat with contempt: Heb. 10. 29.
My lord hath thrown such *despite* upon her. Shaks. *Oth.*, iv. 2. 116.

DETERMINATE, p. p. (Lat. *determinatus* = marked out by boundaries) determined, fixed: Acts 2. 23.
A worm on earth to rebel against the Lord's *determinate* pleasure in heaven!
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 418.

DISANNUL, v. t. (Fr. *annuler* =) to bring to naught: Job 40. 8, &c. The prefix *dis* strengthens this word; cp. *dissever*, to undo.

DISANNULLING, n. Heb. 7. 18.
If any one word be misplaced all is *disannulled.* Burton's *Anat.*, p. 48.

DISCIPLINE, n. (Lat. *disciplina* =) instruction: Job 36. 10.
Womankind is no less apt than men are to take all manner of *disciplines* or faculties of learning.
Udall's *Apopth. of Erasmus*, p. 31.

DISCOMFIT, v. t. (Fr. *déconfire* =) to put to flight, Ex. 17. 13, &c., to scatter, disperse (of armies).
Jonathan and his page *discomfited* all the host of the Philistines.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 134.

DISCOVER, v. t. (*dis* a negative prefix, and Fr. *couvrir* = to cover) to uncover, lay bare: Ps. 29. 9, &c.
Marvel not that I *discover* so much of our estate to thee.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 77.

DISPOSITION, n. (Lat. *dispositio* = administration) appointment: Acts 7. 53.
We are not at our own *disposition*, but are still commanded by Lucifer.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 77.

DISSOLVE, v. t. (*dis* and Lat. *solvo* = to loose) to solve difficulties, '*doubts*': Dan. 5. 12: (rare).

DISTAFF, n. (A. S. *distæf*) the staff which spinners roll the flax upon: Prov. 31. 19.
Truly a *distaff* doth better become a maiden than a lute.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 194.

DIVERS, adj. (Lat. *diversus* = turned different ways) various, different: Deut. 22. 9, &c.
Thus *divers* men with *divers* veins did write. Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 46.

DIVINE, v. i. (Lt. *divinare* = to foretell). Hence to '*use divination*' = (1) to discover what was unknown, as Joseph did by Divine endowment, Gen. 44. 15; (2) to foretell (or pretend to foretell) the future: Ezek. 13. 9, &c. So **DIVINER**, Deut. 18. 14, **DIVINATION.**

DIVORCEMENT, n. (Lat. *divortium* =) a divorce: Deut. 24. 1, &c.
Divorcements and such mischiefs to the evil example and slander of our realm.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 34.

DOCTOR, n. (L. *doctor* =) a teacher: Luke 2. 46; 5. 17; Acts 5. 34.

DOCTRINE, n. (L. *doctrina* =) teaching. '*In his doctrine*' = As he was teaching: Mark 4. 2.

DOTE, v. i. (Dut. *doten, dotten* =) to be foolish: Jer. 50. 36: 1 Tim. 6. 4.
Noah preached, and was called an old *dotyng* fool. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 96.
(2) To dote upon, show foolish fondness: Ezek. 23. 5, &c.
She, sweet lady, *dotes* upon this inconstant man.—Shaks. *Mid. N. D.*, i. 1. 108.

DOUBLE TO, Job 11. 6 = double.

DRAG, n. (A. S. *dragan* = to draw) a large fishing net, Hab. 1. 15, 16; cp. John 21. 8, *dragging* the net, Lk. 5. 9, *draught* of fishes.

DRAUGHT, n. (from the same root as *drab, drabble, draff, dregs*, all conveying the idea of refuse, dirt) a privy; so Mat. 15. 17; Mk. 7. 19.

DRAUGHT-HOUSE, 2 Kin. 10. 27.
This year a Jew fell into a *draught* on a Saturday, and would not be drawn out for the reverence of his sabbath day.
Grey Friar's *Chronicle*, p. 3.
Muckhills, *draughts*, sinks.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 156.

DREAD, n. and **DREADFUL**, adj. (A.S. *andrædan* = to fear.) These words often signify not terror, but awe and reverence: *e.g.* Ge. 28. 17; Mal. 1. 14; Is. 8. 13.

DREDGE, n. (Fr. *dragee* =) mingled corn, Job 24. 6, marg., where the word is so explained. In later English it is called *meslin.*
Take thee all kinds of grain, wheat and barley and beans and lentiles and fitches, and make bread of this *meslin.*
Bp. Hall's *Hard Texts* (Ezek. 4. 9.)

DUKE, n. (Lat. *dux* = a leader.) The title was extinct in England in 1611 when the A. V. was made, and the word was used in its literal sense of any chief: Gen. 36. 15, &c.
The excellent *dukes* and judges, Joshua, Gideon, and other more.
Coverdale's *Works*, p. 70.

DULCIMER, n. Dan. 3. 5, &c. A primitive sort of harpsichord, played by striking the strings with hammers. But the Hebrew word gives no clue to the kind of instrument intended.

DURE, v. i. (Lat. *durare*, Fr. *durer*) to last, en*dure*: Mt. 13. 21. The participle of this verb still survives in *during*, now used like a preposition.
For in this wo I may no longer *dure.*
Chaucer's *Man of Law*, line 133.

E.

EAR, v. t. (Lat. *aro*, A. S. *erian*) to plough: Deut. 21. 4, &c. (Hence *earth*, arable, *i.e. earable* ground).

EARING, part. as n., Gen. 45. 6, &c.
They set debate between their lords,
By *earing* up the balks that part their bounds.
Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 78.

EARNEST, n. (O. Fr. *erres*, W. *ernes*, Lat. *arrha*, all having the sense of earnest-money paid to clench a bargain. The form perhaps originally Hebrew). A pledge or security: 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5; Eph. 1. 14.
Take it, it is an *earnest* of a further good that I mean to thee.
Shaks. *Cymb.*, i. 5. 65.

EDIFY, v. t. (Fr. *édifier*, Lat. *ædificare*) to build: Rom. 14. 19, &c.

EDIFICATION, n. Rom. 15. 2. Used in Scripture of building up the moral and spiritual character.
Shall we think that a few preachers may suffice to *edify* the spiritual temple of Christ? Grindal's *Remains*, p. 378.

ELEMENTS, n. (Lat. *elementa* =) rudiments: Gal. 4. 9. This allusion to the A B C of one learning to read compares the poverty of legal observances with the fulness of blessing offered by the Gospel. The Law was a poor stepping-stone to the fuller revelation in Christ.

EMERODS, n. (Gk. *hæmorrhoides*). Piles (the disease): 1 Sam. 5. 6, &c.

EMULATION (L. *æmulatio*), rivalry: Ro. 11. 14, envy, jealousy: Gal. 5. 20.
An envious fever of pale and bloodless *emulation.* Shaks. *Troil.*, i. 3. 134.

ENABLE, v. t. (Lat. *habilis*) to make able, qualify: 1 Tim. 1. 12.
Men have entered into a desire of learning sometimes to *enable* them to victory of wit.
Bacon's *Advancement*, i. 5. 11.

ENCHANTMENT, n. (Lat. *incantamentum* =) incantation, magic powers: Ex. 7. 11, &c.
Some mist had bleared mine eyes, or some strange *enchantment* altered my mind. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 444.

ENDAMAGE, v. t. (Fr. *endommager* = to endanger), damage, Ezra 4. 13; cp. *en*dure, dure; *en*tangle, &c.
The deceitful physician recounteth al things that may *endamage* his patient.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 172.

ENDEAVOUR, v. i. (connected with Fr. *devoir* = duty; Lat. *debere* = to owe. For the prefix cp. *endamage.*) To work at as at a solemn duty: Eph. 4. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 15. Much stronger than modern use.
I'll *endeavour* deeds to match these words. Shaks. *Troil.*, iv. 5. 259.
Often used reflexively, as 'daily *endeavour ourselves* to follow the blessed steps of His most holy life'.—Pr. Bk. *Col. 2 S. after Easter.*

ENLARGE, v. t. to set at large, to release, to set free: 1 Sam. 2. 1; Ps. 4. 1; 18. 36, &c.
Enlarge the man committed yesterday.
Shaks. *Henry V.*, ii. 2. 40.

Hence **ENLARGEMENT**: Esth. 4. 14.
They would go near to poison his keepers if that might procure his *enlargement.* Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 14.

ENSAMPLE, n. (Lat. *exemplum* =) an example: Phil. 3. 17, &c.
For his meekness and his good deed
Take *ensample* here of Pers.
Roht. Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, 5939.
We still use *sample, sampler.*

ENSIGN, n. (Fr. *enseigne*, Lat. *insigne* =) a standard, a banner, flag: Num. 2. 2; Is. 5. 26, &c.
Let a Roman and a British *ensign* wave friendly together.—Shaks. *Cymb.* v. 5. 480.

ENSUE, v. t. (Fr. *ensuire*, Lat. *insequor* =) to follow after, 1 Pet. 3. 11, to pursue and overtake: as in Ps. 34. 14, *P. B. Vers.*
With close following
One reason doth another so *ensue.*
Davies' *Orchestra*, 94. 6.

ENTREAT, v. t. (L. *tractare* =) to treat, Acts 7. 6, &c. [EVIL.]
Fairly let her be *entreated.*
Shaks *Rich. II.*, 3. 1. 37.

ERE, adv. (A. S. *ær* =) before: Ex. 1. 19.
There will be many Cæsars *ere* such another Julius.—Shaks. *Cymb.*, iii. 1. 12.

ESCHEW, v. t. (Old Fr. *eschiver*, *eschuir* =) to flee from, shun (shy): Job 1. 1.
How should a man know to *eschew* vices?
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 57.
We have the root still in *shy.*

ESPY, v. t. (Fr. *espier*, Lat. *aspicere* =) to look at, to observe, discover (spy): Gen. 42. 27.
The bee, when she *espieth* the fair flower flieth to the sweetest.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 58.

ESTATE, n. (L. *status*) = (1) condition, 1 Chron. 17. 17; Lk. 1. 48, &c., used exactly as *state* is in Gen. 43. 7. So 'mind, body, or *estate*', *Pr. Bk.* See *Discover.*
Advertise me by letters what *estate* thou art in. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 431.
(2) = rank, order, Acts 22. 5; Mk. 6. 21. So Pr. Bk. *Coll. for Good Friday*, 'all *estates* of men in thy holy church'.
Here is meet matter for all *estates.*
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 26.

EVANGELIST, n. (Gk. *euangelistes* =) a bringer of good tidings, 2 Tim. 4. 5; cp. O. E. *gospeller.* A minister of the early church appointed to assist the Apostles: Acts 21. 8; Eph. 4. 11.

EVENTIDE, n. evening: Gen. 24. 63.
TIDE, (A. S. *tid*, G. *zeit* =) time.
Smil'd like to a clear and rosy *eventide.*
Davies' *Orchestra*, 14. 2.

EVIDENTLY, by evidence: Gal. 3. 1.

EVIL, adv. ill, '*evil* entreated', &c.: Ex. 5. 22, &c.

EVILFAVOUREDNESS, n. (from *favour* = look, countenance, *which see*) ugliness: Deut. 17. 1.
Death and hell took ... this *evil-favoured* face of sin Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 186.

EXCHANGER, n. (Fr. *changer*) a money changer, banker: Mt. 25. 27.

EXERCISED, p.p. (Lat. *exercitatus*) trained, made familiar: 2 Pet. 2. 14.
Toby, a man likewise *exercised* in affliction, saith. Grindal's *Remains*, p. 101.

EXORCIST, n. (Gk. *horkos* = an oath, or adjuration.) One who by adjurations professes to cast out evil spirits: Acts 19. 13.
You may add the knavish impostures of jugglers, *exorcists*, mass-priests, and mountebanks.—Burton's *Anat.*, p. 280.

EXPRESS, adj. (Lat. *expressus* =) moulded, modelled, exactly like, Heb. 1. 3.
A friend is at all times another I, the *express* image of mine own person.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 48.

EYE-SERVICE, n. service only rendered while under the master's eye: Eph. 6. 6. An exact rendering of the Gk.

F.

FAIN, adv. (A. S. *fægen* = glad) gladly: Job 27. 22; Lk. 15. 16. For the adj. see Ps. 71. 21, *P. B. V.*: My lips will be *fain* when I sing unto thee'. See *At one.*
I would *fain* die a dry death.
Shaks. *Temp.*, i. 1. 72.

FAMILIARS, n. (Lat. *familiares* =) of same family, friends, intimates: Jer. 20. 10.
Had not some of his *familiars* come to visit him, he had hazarded himself by his indiscretion. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 303.

FARE, v. i. (A. S. *faran*, G. *fahren* =) to go, to travel. (1) To be in any state: 1 Sam. 17. 18. 'See how thy brethren *fare*' = in what condition they are. (2) To feed, to be entertained: Lk. 16. 19.
(1) How *fares* the king?
Shaks. *Temp.*, v. 7.
(2) If you fall in the adventure, our crows shall *fare* the better for you.
Shaks. *Cymb.*, iii. 1. 83.

FASHION, n. (Fr. *façon* =) the make of anything, Gen. 6. 15; James 1. 11; manner, form: Lk. 9. 29, &c. See *Foursquare, Will.*
There be many buildings almost like in *fashion* to the buildings of Gallia.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 247.
He will, after his sour *fashion*, tell you what hath proceeded.
Shaks. *Jul. Cæsar*, i. 2. 180.

FAST, adv. = (1) close by (cp. *hard* by), near, Ruth 2. 8; (2) firmly set, fixed: Ps. 33. 9.
(1) Most opportune I have a vessel rides *fast* by. Shaks. *Wint. Tale*, iv. 4. 512.
(2) Stand *fast*, Titinius; we must out and talk. Shaks. *Jul. Cæsar*, v. 1. 22.

FAT, n. (A. S. *fæt*, Germ. *fass* =) a vessel; now a vat: Joel 2. 24; 3. 13.
Our English belly-gods shall not grow so like dry *fats* as they do.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 51.

FAT, v. t. (A. S. *fætt* = fat) to fatten, make fat: Lk. 15. 23.
It is the eye of the master that *fatteth* the horse. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 104.

FAVOUR, n. (Fr. *faveur* =) favour. But the word is constantly used = face, expression: Prov. 16. 15, &c. So 'well' or 'ill-favoured' = good or ill-looking.
To alter *favour* ever is to fear.
Shaks. *Macb.*, i. 5. 73.

FEAR, n. meaning an object of fear. God is called 'the *fear* of Isaac': Gen. 31. 42, 53; cp. Prov. 1. 26, 27.
All these bold *fears*, thou seest with peril I have answered.
Shaks. 2 *Pt. Henry IV.*, iv. 5. 196.

FELLOES, n. (A. S. *fælge*) = the curved pieces forming the circumference of a wheel: 1 Kings 7. 33. The more frequent form is *fellies.*
Break all the spokes and *fellies* from her wheel. Shaks. *Hamlet*, ii. 2. 517.

FELLOW, n. (A. S. *felaw*) = companion: Judg. 7. 13, &c. In Pr. Bk., Ps. 45. 15, *fellows* is used for A. V. *companions* (of virgins). Cp. *fellow*-heirs, -helpers, -labourers.
Yonder lady o'er her *fellows* shows.
Shaks. *Rom. and Jul.*, i. 5. 51.
Keep your *fellows'* counsels and your own. Shaks. *Much Ado*, iii. 3. 92.

Also used contemptuously, *e.g.* this *fellow*: 1 Sam. 21. 15, &c.
If a gallows were on land this *fellow* could not drown.
Shaks. *Temp.*, v. 1. 218.

FETCH, v. t. in 'fetch a *compass*' (*which see*) = to make a circuit, go round about: Acts 28. 13.
As if they cared not to go to hell, so be it were not the nearest way, but that they might *fetch a* far *compass* round about. Fuller's *Holy State*, ii. 12.

FILL, n. enough to satisfy: Lev. 25. 19; Dt. 23. 24, &c. 'Ye shall eat your *fill*', *i.e.* till ye are satisfied.
I shut my glass before you gazed your *fill.* Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 82.

FINE, v. t. | (Germ. *fein* =) delicate,
FINER, n. | thin. To refine, to puri-
FINING, n. | fy metals: Job 28. 1, &c.
As gold is wont to be *fined*, so shall the whole world be purified with fire.
Edward VI's *Catechism*, p. 39.

FIRMAMENT, (Lat. *firmamentum* = a prop or stay). The A. V. rendering of the Gk. *stereoma* (LXX.) represents the old idea that the sky was a *fixed* dome. The Heb. word in Gen. 1. 6 = *the expanse*, and so the verb is translated in 'He that *spread forth* the earth', Isa. 42. 5.

FIRSTLING, n. the first offspring: Gen. 4. 4, &c. In the Bible used only of animals.
A shepherd next came with the *firstlings* of his flock.
Milton's *Par. Lost*, xi. 437.

FITCHES, n. (Lat. *viciæ* =) vetches (the word's present form), Isa. 28. 25; Ezek. 4. 9; but the plant intended is some kind of rye or wheat.
The *fitch* is one of the pulses whose tender branches trail upon the ground.
Gerard's *Herbal.*, p. 1051

FLAG, n. the Iris or Flower-de-luce: Ex. 2. 3, &c. The Heb. = *weed*, probably the papyrus reed.
The water *flag* is like unto the garden flower-de-luce. Gerard's *Herb.*, p. 45.

FLAGON, n. (Fr. *flacon* =) a flask, a large bottle, Is. 22. 24. In 2 Sam. 6. 19; 1 Chron. 16. 3; Song 2. 5; Hos. 3. 1, '*flagon*' or '*flagon of wine*' should be 'cake of raisins'.
One frisks and sings and cries, A *flagon* more To drench dry cares.
Quarles' *Embl.*, i. 8.

FLUX, n. (Lat. *fluxus* = a flowing). 'Bloody flux', Acts 28. 8: in Gk. *dusenteria* = dysentery. See *Issue.*
Being troubled with a *flux*, he took cold, and so ended his life.
Grindal's *Remains*, p. 312.

FOLLY. As wisdom begins in the fear of the Lord, so in Scripture unwisdom or *folly* is used for gross sin of all kinds: Deut. 22. 21; Josh. 7. 15.

FOOL = (1) ignorant, Prov. 10. 8; (2) wicked, Ps. 14. 1. The passage 2 Sam. 3. 33, should perhaps be rendered, 'Should Abner have died as a fool dieth?' *i.e.* like a worthless person, a man of naught.

FOOLISH = wicked: Job 2. 10, &c.

FOREFRONT, n. (from *fore* and *front*, to signify) *the very front*, the foremost part; the front of a battle: Ex. 26. 9, &c.; 2 Sam. 11. 15.
The *forefronts* or frontiers of the two corners with fords and rocks be very dangerous. More's *Utopia*, p. 73.

FOREKNOWLEDGE, n. knowledge beforehand: Acts 2. 23; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
The *foreknowledge* of what shall come to pass crucifies many men.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 238.

FOURSQUARE, adj. = square: Ex. 27. 1, &c.
The city of Amaurote standeth upon the side of a low hill, in fashion almost *four-square.* More's *Utopia*, p. 77.

FRANKLY, adv. (Fr. *franc* = free) freely: Lk. 7. 42.
Very *frankly* he confessed his treasons.
Shaks. *Macb.*, i. 4. 5.

FRAY, v. t. (Fr. *frayeur* = horror, fright, perhaps at first from being startled by noise, so akin to the Lat. *fragor*, a crash) to frighten: Deut. 28. 26; Jer. 7. 33; Zech. 1. 21. The root still survives in *afraid*.
Whatsoever work is anywhere from which labour doth *fray* other, all that they take upon them willingly.
More's *Utopia*, p. 149.

FRET, v. t. (A.S. *fretan*=) to devour, of a sore which spreads and consumes the flesh: Lev. 13. 51, &c.; cp. *P. B. Vers.*, Ps. 39. 12, 'a moth *fretting* a garment'.
Doth not the rust *fret* the hardest iron?
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 111.

FRONTLETS, n. (Lat. *frons* = the forehead.) Used, Ex. 13. 16, &c. of the bands of parchment (called by the Jews *tephillin*, and in the N. T. *phylacteries*) on which certain texts were written and bound by the Jews in a square packet on their forehead, as a literal fulfilment of the command, 'It shall be for a memorial between thine eyes'.

FROWARD, adj. (A.S. *framweard*= away from, and hence=untoward, *i.e.* not compliant, not agreeing with) perverse, obstinate, self-willed: Deut. 32. 20; Job 5. 13, &c.
FROWARDNESS, n. perverseness: Prov. 2. 14, &c.
For the towardness I see in thee, I must needs love thee, and for thy *frowardness* counsel thee. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 241.

FULLER, n. (Lat. *fullo*) = a cleaner of cloth, a bleacher: 2 Ki. 18. 17; Mal. 3. 2; Mk. 9. 3, &c. The historian, Thomas Fuller, was fond of playing on his name, *e.g.*
My soul is stained with a dusky colour,
Let thy Son be the sope, I'll be the *fuller.*

FURTHERANCE, n. (akin to *forth, far, farther*, and A.S. *faran* [FARE], to go) extension, spread, increase, help: Phil. 1. 12, 25.
I would have the memory of children continually to be exercised, which is the greatest *furtherance* to learning that can be. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 145.

G.

GAD, v. i. (A. S. *gād* = a goad or sting) to move restlessly about, as though stung by an insect: Jer. 2. 36. *Gad*-fly has the same root.
Euripides holds him a fool that, being well at home, will *gad* abroad.
Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 31.

GAINSAY, v. t. to speak *against*, contradict: Lk. 21. 15.

GALLANT, adj. (Fr. *galant*=) splendid, fine, Isa. 33. 21, of ships, to which the word is still applied. The same root occurs in *galadays*. *Gallants* in A.V. marg., Nah. 2. 5 & Zech. 11. 2 = mighty men.

GALLEY, n. (Lat. *galea* = a helmet). Perhaps applied to the boats which first had decks, a rowing boat with a deck: Is. 33. 21.
The Pope is able to put 50,000 men in the field, beside his naval strength in *galleys.* Howell's *Letters*, i. 38.

GARNER, n. (Lat. *granaria*, Fr. *grenier*) a granary, Ps. 144. 13; Joel 1. 17; Mt. 3. 12; Lk. 3. 17; storehouse for grain.
These Volsces have much corn; take these rats to gnaw their *garners.*
Shaks. *Cor.*, i. 1. 254.

GARNISH, v.t. (Fr. *garnir* = to furnish). To deck, adorn: 2 Chron. 3. 6, &c.
Christ never ceased to do us good, by *garnishing* His Church with so many notable gifts.
Edward VI.'s *Catechism*, p. 38.

GAZINGSTOCK, n. an object to gaze at with astonishment, Nah. 3. 6; Heb. 10. 33. So *laughing-stock*.
Many make of it a *gazingstock* to serve their eyes and tongues.
Bp. Grindal's *Rem.*, p. 480.

GENDER, v. t. (Lat. *genero*=) to beget, produce, Job 21. 10, &c., also intr. to copulate: Lev. 19. 19.
A cistern for foul toads to *gender* in.
Shaks. *Othello*, iv. 2. 63.

GENERATION, n. = (1) offspring, brood, Lk. 3. 7; (2) an age, Gen. 7. 1; Mat. 24. 34, &c.
The barbarous Scythian makes his *generation* messes to gorge his appetite.
Shaks. *Lear*, i. 1. 119.

GHOST, n. (A. S. *gast*, G. *geist*). The spiritual part of man: Gen. 49. 33, &c. So '*ghostly*'=spiritual enemy (*Ch. Cat.*).
Our army lies ready to give up the *ghost.*
Shaks. *J. Cæsar*, v. 1. 89.

GIER-EAGLE, n. (Germ. *geier* =) a vulture: Lev. 11. 18; Dt. 14. 17. The first part of the word defines the bird as a bird of prey. Cp. *gier* (or *ger*), falcon.

GIFT, n. = a bribe: Deut. 16. 19; 2 Chr. 19. 7, &c.
Their right hand is full of *gifts.*
Ps. 26. 10, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*

GIN, n. (Lat. *ingenium* = a device. Hence) a snare, trap: Job 18. 9, &c. The old Eng. word was *grin* (A.S.), and it continued for a long time to be so printed, but now *gin* has everywhere taken its place.
If the tortoise was cunning in swimming, he would not fear the *gin* of the fisher. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 404.

GIVE PLACE, v. i. = to make room for, Luke 14. 9; to give way, to yield: (1) literally, Judg. 20. 36, &c.; (2) fig., Rom. 12. 19, make room for, *i.e.* yield to, indulge, Gal. 2. 5.
(1) I would be willing to *give place* to my betters. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 83.
(2) To *give place* to these suggestions is to enter into temptation. *Ibid.* p. 194.

GLEDE, n. (A.S. *glida* =) a kite: Deut. 14. 13, perhaps from the *gliding* ease of its flight.

GLISTERING, adj. (Dut. *glisteren*= to shine) to glitter: 1 Chr. 29. 2; Job 20. 25, &c.
How live the Moors which spurn at *glistering* pearl?
Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 60.

GO ABOUT, v. t. = to endeavour: John 7. 19; Rom. 10. 3. So, to *compass* an object.
But why *go I about* to hinder the course of love? Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 61.

GO BEYOND, v. t. = to overreach: 1 Thes. 4. 6.
The last point of his care [was] how to *go beyond* the loathsome watchfulness of these uncomely companions.
Sidney's *Arcadia*, bk. 3, p. 639.

GO TO, interj. = come now: Gen. 11. 3, &c. So Lat. *age, agite*.
Go to: you are unwise if you make her not a chief saint in your calendar.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 21.

GOODMAN, n. = master of a house, hence = husband: Prov. 7. 19; Matt. 20. 11; 24. 43; Luke 12. 39. *Goodwife* was also used, but died out sooner.
The goodwife will not open her mouth to bid one welcome. A stranger would think the *goodman* of the house a haberdasher of wild-fowl.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 48.

GOVERNOR, n. (Lat. *gubernator*=) a pilot, Jam. 3. 4, where it keeps its meaning; at present much more extended in signification.
A wise *governor* of a ship will in a calm and fair weather look for a storm.
Cawdray's *Treas. of Similies*, p. 1.

GRAFF, v. t. (Fr. *greffer* =) to engraft: Rom. 11. 17—24.
Though a countryman know how to *graff* an imp, his toil will not alter the taste of the crab.
Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 63.

GREAT WOMAN, n. = rich, influential woman: 2 Kin. 4. 8.
He said there was a *great woman* within the realm that was a great supporter of popery.—Grey Friars' *Chronicle*, p. 67.
It were comfortable to hear of such *great women* in these days, where the most part are so fine.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 386.

GREAVES, n. (Fr. *grève* = the shin of the leg) defensive armour for the legs: 1 Sam. 17. 6.
Put on thy *greaves* and gauntlet, add thy spear. Milton's *S. Agon.*, 1121.

GRECIAN, n. used in N. T. for the Gk. *Hellenistes*, by which is meant a Greek who had become a Jew. Many of the first converts to Christianity were Greek-Jews: Acts 6. 1; 9. 29; 11. 20.

GREEK, n. used in N. T. to represent the Gk. *Hellen*, John 12. 20; Acts 14. 1; 16. 1, 3, &c.; and the feminine *Hellenis*, Mk. 7. 26; Acts 17. 12; and adj. *Hellenikos*, Luke 23. 38; Rev. 9. 11. But in all these examples the meaning is, a *man*, a *woman*, or a *language* belonging to the *Greek* people.

GRISLED, p. p. (Fr. *gris*, Ger. *greis* = gray) grey-coloured: Gen. 31. 10, 12, &c. Usually spelt *grizzled*.
His beard was *grizzled.*—*Hamlet*, i. 2. 140.
(Where the folios have *grisly.*)

GRUDGE, v. i. a word formed to express the sense by its sound, to grumble: Ps. 59. 15; Jam. 5. 9.
He eats his meat without *grudging.*
Shaks. *Much Ado*, iii. 4. 90.

H.

HABERGEON, n. (A. S. *healsbeorga*, Fr. *haubergeon* = neck covering) armour for the neck and breast: Ex. 28. 32, &c. Apparently the same word as *hauberk*, though the two pieces of armour are distinguished, the hauberk being worn above the habergeon. Often spelt *haberion* and *haberjeon*.
Their mighty strokes their *haberions* dismayld. Spenser's *F. Queene*, ii. 6. 29.

HAFT, n. (A. S. *hæft* = that by which you hold) a handle: Judg. 3. 22.
It has a *haft* fit to hold it by in one's hand. Digby's *Of Man's Soul*, ch. i.

HALE, v. t. (Fr. *haler*, to drag vio-

lently) to drag: Lk. 12. 58; Acts 8. 3. Now spelt *haul*.

Earth *hales* me down, I cannot, cannot rise. Quarles' *Emblems*, 5. 9.

HALT, v. i. (A. S. *healtian* = to go lame) to limp: Gen. 32. 31, &c. So 1 Kin. 18. 21. The Heb. verb recurs, *vs.* 26, *they danced in halting wise by* (A. V. 'leaped upon') *the altar*, *i.e.* a dervish-like dance.

Let me see thee walk, thou dost not *halt*. Shaks. *Tam. of Sh.*, ii. 1. 258

HANDLE, v. t. (A. S. *handlian* = to handle) to treat: Prov. 16. 20.

Thou hast *handled* me like a coxcomb. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 103.

HAP, n. (Icel. *happ* = fortune) chance: Ruth 2. 3. Survives in *mishap*, *haply*, 1 Sam. 14. 30; to *happen upon*, 2 Sam. 1. 6, &c.

Some have the *hap* to be termed learned men. Howell's *Letters*, 3. 8.

HARDLY, adv. = with hardship, Isa. 8. 21; with difficulty, Mt. 19. 23; Luke 9. 39; Acts 27. 8.

To feed and live *hardly*, like husbandmen.—Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 282.

HARNESS, n. (Fr. *harnois*, Ger. *harnisch* = accoutrements) armour: 1 Kin. 20. 11, &c. **HARNESSED**, p. p. = clad in armour, armed: Ex. 13. 18.

Golias trusted in his *harness* and strength.

The boy saw the hill full of angels *harnessed* to defend them both. (See 2 Kin. 6. 17).

Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, pp. 231, 134.

HAUNT, v. t. (Fr. *hanter* = to visit frequently); to frequent, to resort to: 1 Sam. 30. 31; Ezek. 26. 17.

Our court is *haunted* with a refined traveller of Spain.

Shaks. *Love's L. L.*, i. 1. 163.

HEAD-TIRE, n. a head-dress, 1 Esd. 3. 6; cp. *Tire*.

More solicitous of her *head-tire* than her health. Burton's *Anat*, p. 528.

HEADY, adj.=headstrong, 2 Tim. 3. 4, ungovernable, uncontrollable.

Affection's secrecy,
Who would so soon to *heady* lines commit? Sandys' *Ovid*, p. 184.

HEALTH, n. (A. S. *hælth*, akin to *heal*, *hale*, *whole*). Used of God's gift of moral and spiritual soundness: Is. 58. 8, &c.

Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy *health*.—Ps. 119 123, *Pr Bk. V.*

HEAP, n. (A. S. *heáp*, Germ. *haufe* = a pile. So) a mound, raised place, hillock, Jer. 30. 18; 49. 2; of ruins, Deut. 13. 16, &c.

HELL, n. (A. S. *helle* = a hidden place, from *helan* = to conceal): (1) the unseen world, Ps. 16. 10; 139. 8, &c., and most places in O. T.; (2) the place of torment, Mt. 10. 28; Lk. 16. 23, &c.; (3) the grave, Hab. 2. 5; (4) death, Ps. 116. 3.

HELVE, n. (A. S. *helf*) a handle of an axe: Deut. 19. 5.

If [France] should reduce the Spaniard to that desperate pass as to make him throw the *helve* after the hatchet.

Howell's *Instr. for For. Travel*, p. 47.

HIGHMINDED, adj., proud, wrongly confident, puffed up: Rom. 11. 20; 1 Tim. 6. 17.

Lord, I am not *highminded*, I have no proud looks. Ps. 131. 1, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*

HOISE, v. t. (Fr. *hausser*=) to hoist, Acts 27. 40, to raise on high.

Their faith, plighted on the shore, is turned to perjury when they *hoise* sayle.

Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 77.

HOLD, v. t.= to esteem, deem: Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11; 1 Kin. 2. 9, &c., of esteeming innocent or guilty.

An illiterate fool sits in a man's seat, and the people *hold* him learned (See *Gad.*)

Burton's *Anat.*, p. 415.

HOLD, n. = a fortress; cp. *stronghold*: Judg. 9. 46, &c.

The Scots assault castles, towers, and such manner of *holds*.—Lever's *Serm.*, p. 98.

HONEST, adj. (Lat. *honestus* =) honourable, comely: Rom. 12. 17. So **HONESTY** = honourable conduct: 1 Tim. 2. 2.

Nor will they shamefully covet to keep [their lives] when *honesty* biddeth leave them. More's *Utopia*, p. 139.

HOSEN, n. (A.S. *hose*). Originally meant any covering for the legs, not stockings merely as now: Dan. 3. 21. The old plural; cp. *oxen*.

He found [Democritus] sitting upon a stone, without *hose* or shoes.

Burton's *Anat.*, p. 22.

HOUGH, v.t. pronounced *hock* (A.S. *hoh* = the ham of the leg). To cut the hamstrings, Josh. 11. 6, 9; 2 Sa. 8. 4, and so disable an animal.

They account of no man that hath not a battle-axe at his girdle to *hough* dogs with.—Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 25.

HUNGERBITTEN, adj. pinched with hunger, Job 18. 12, starving.

These men were *hunger-bitten* also, for though they had land, yet they were not able to store it.

Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 457.

HUSBANDMAN, n. (A.S. *Húsbonda* =) a farmer: Gen. 9. 20, &c.

Lawyers, suppose they are in the beginning but *husbandmen's* sons, come in time to be the chief fathers of the land.

Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 26.

[See *Hardly*].

Husband had also the same sense.

They count themselves rather the *husbands* than the owners of their land.

More's *Utopia*, p. 74.

HUSBANDRY, n. tillage or cultivation: 2 Chr. 26. 10; 1 Cor. 3. 9.

He wanted money to buy tacklings for his horses, with other things belonging to his *husbandry*.—Howell's *Letters*, 3, 8.

I.

IDOL, adj., applied to a shepherd, Zech. 11. 17; is an adj. in the Hebrew=*worthless*; rendered '*of no value*', Job 13. 4; cp. 1 Cor. 8. 4; and often applied to idols, *e.g.* Lev. 19. 4; Ps. 96. 5; Jer. 14. 4; Hab. 2. 18, &c. Cp. *Abomination*.

IF SO BE, conj. = if: Josh. 14. 12; Hos. 8. 7, &c.

It maketh no matter by what name the rulers he named, *if so be* they shall walk ordinately with God.

Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 29.

ILL-FAVOURED, adj. ugly, ill-looking: Gen. 41. 3, &c. Cp. *Favour*.

They [bears] are very *ill-favoured* rough things.

Shaks. *Merry W.*, i. 1. 311.

ILLUMINATE, v. t. (Lat. *illuminare* =) to enlighten: Heb. 10. 32.

Thou sun that *illuminateth* both heaven and earth.

Quarles' *Emblems*, 4. 5.

IMAGERY, n. (Lat. *imago* = an image). In Ezek. 8. 12, '*chambers of imagery*'=rooms whose walls were adorned with paintings.

The genius of the Roman bath always been much taken with *imagery* limning and sculptures.—Howell's *Letters*, 1. 38

IMPLEAD, v. t. (Fr. *emplaider* =) to indict, accuse: Acts 19. 38.

If the body should *implead* the soul, it might bring many foul impeachments against it.

Bp. Hall, *Of Contentation*, p. 26.

IMPORTABLE, adj. (Lat. *importabilis* =) insufferable, unendurable: Prayer of Manasses.

IMPOTENT, adj. (Lt. *impotens* = powerless) weak, invalid: John 5. 3, &c.

One day he [Commodus] gathered all the sick, lame, and *impotent* people of Rome into one place.

Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 47.

INCONTINENT, adj. (Lat. *incontinens* = not restraining) intemperate, unrestrained: 2 Tim. 3. 3.

They are luxurious, *incontinent* by reason of wind. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 271

INCREASE, n. (1) Produce of the earth: Gen. 47. 24, &c. (2) Interest of money: Lev. 25. 36.

The husbandman that toileth for *increase*, the lawyer that pleadeth for gold.

Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 157.

INDIFFERENT, adj. (Lat. *indifferens* =) not making differences, impartial: Ecclus. 42. 5.

God's commandment is like and *indifferent* to all.

Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 493.

So '*indifferently* minister justice'.

Prayer for Ch. Militant.

INDITE, v. t. (O. Fr. *endicter* = to dictate) to compose: Ps. 45. 1.

What plume of feathers is he that *indited* this letter?

Shaks. *L. L. L.*, iv. 1. 96.

INFLUENCE, n. the power exerted by heavenly bodies. This use of the word is a remnant of the old belief in astrology: Job 38. 31.

A most auspicious star, whose *influence*
If now I court not but omit, my fortunes
Will ever after droop.

Shaks. *Temp.*, i. 2. 182.

INFORM, v. t. (L. *informare* = to fashion, to instruct: Dan. 9. 22.

I will *inform* thee and teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt go.

Psalm 32. 9, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*

INJURIOUS, adj. (Lat. *injuria* = wrong-doing) insolent: 1 Tim. 1. 13. Same Gk. word rendered *despiteful*, Rom. 1. 30. Cp. *Despite*.

INKHORN, n. a vessel of horn for containing ink: Ezek. 9. 2, &c.

The more monosyllables that you use, the less you shall smell of the *inkhorn*.

Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 35.

INN, n. a lodging. The word still remains in 'the *Inns* of Court': Gen. 42. 27, &c.

Now when as Phœbus with his fiery waine
Unto his *inn* began to draw apace.

Spenser's *F. Q.*, vi. 3. 29.

INNOCENTS, n. (Lat. *innocens* = harmless) innocent persons: Jer. 2. 34; 19. 4. **INNOCENCY**, n. (L. *innocentia* =) harmlessness. For like forms, comp. *impudency*, *insolency*, *arrogancy*, &c. Innocence: Gen. 20. 5, &c.

Judges doing manifest wrong to poor *innocents* to please others.

Burton's *Anat*, p. 24.

Here, if we would steadfastly fasten our foot, we should attain to the very highest top of *innocency*.

Edward VI.'s *Catech.*, *ad. fin.*

INQUISITION, n. (Lat. *inquisitio* = a searching for) an enquiry, search: Dt. 19. 18, &c. *Inquest*.

You left me to a bootless *inquisition*.

Shaks. *Tempest*, i. 2. 35.

INSTANT, adj. (Lat. *instare*, to stand upon, follow on the heels of, press close) urgent, persevering: Luke 23. 23; Rom. 12. 12; 2 Ti. 4. 2. So *instantly*= urgently, earnestly: Lk. 7. 4: Acts 26. 7.

Those which at the *instant* and importunate suit of their acquaintance refuse a cunning pilot.—Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 133.

In the evening, and morning, and at noonday will I pray, and that *instantly*.

Ps. 55. 18, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*

INTEND, v. t. (Lt. *intendere* = to stretch unto. Hence) to take steps, Josh. 22. 33; to plan, plot, Ps. 21. 11.
O Father, what *intends* thy hand against thy only Son.
Milton's *Par. L.*, 2. 727.
Cp. *Intend* to lead a new life.
Pr. Bk. Com. Serv.

INTERMEDDLE, v. i. to meddle, to mix: Prov. 14. 10; 18. 1.
Bones to gnaw upon, which may keep them from having leisure to *intermeddle* with higher matters.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 59.

INWARD, adj. intimate, of friends: Job 19. 19.
He will be very *inward* with a man, to fish some bad out of him.
Earle's *Micro.*, p. 44. (Of a detractor.)

ISSUE, n. a discharge of blood: Mat. 9. 20, &c.
The juice [of money-wort] is good for the bloody flux, and all other *issues* of blood. Gerarde's *Herb.*, p. 505.

J.

JANGLING, n. (O. Fr. *jongleur*, akin to L. *joculator*, a foolish jester, a babbler) foolish, idle talking: 1 Tim. 1. 6.
Now cometh *jangling*, that may not be without sin.—Chaucer's *Parson's Tale*.

JEOPARD, v. t. (said to be Fr. *jeu parti* = an even game, where each party is in the same risk of losing. Hence) to risk: Judg. 5. 18; and **JEOPARDY**, n. risk, hazard: 2 Sam. 23. 17, &c.
He [Abraham] was not hard against Lot his nephew, but *jeoparded* his body and life for the oppressed.
Coverdale's *Works*, p. 35.

JESUS, in Acts 7. 45; Heb. 4. 14, is the Gk. form of the Heb. *Joshua*.

JEWRY, n. Judæa, the country of the two tribes, Judah and Benjamin: Dan. 5. 13; John 7. 1.
Nehemiah asketh a number of soldiers to conduct him safely into *Jewry*.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 327.

JOT, n. Heb. *jod*, Gk. *iota*, the name of the smallest letter in those alphabets. Hence applied to anything small: Mt. 5. 18. So *Alpha* and *Omega*, the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet, are used to mean *beginning* and *end*: Rev. 1. 8.
Rather than I would dissent one *jot* from it, I would be torn with wild horses.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 65.

JUDGE, v. t. Rom. 14. 3 = condemn. (See under *Damnation*.)

K.

KERCHIEF, n. (Fr. *couvrechef* =) a covering for the head: Ezek. 13. 18, 21.
Is this the fast that I choose, that a man should lap his head in hoods and *kerchiefs*?
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 558.

KIND (A. S. *cynd*) = nature: Gen. 1. 11. Cp. '*kindly*=natural, fruits of the earth.' *Pr. Bk. Litany*.
Whose death was after the fashion of a *kindly* and pleasant sleep.
Bacon's *Advancement*, p. 140.

KINE, n. old plural of *cow*: Gen. 32. 15, &c.

KNAP, Ps. 46. 9, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*, is another form of *snap*=to break. Cp. *neeze* and *sneeze*.

KNOP, n. (Germ. *knospe* =) a bud. It is akin to the more common word *knob*, and the provincial *knap* = a hillock. Used of ornaments like flower-buds on the golden candlestick, &c.: Ex. 25. 31, &c.
The seed [of double crowfoot] is wrapped in a cluster of rough *knops*, as are most of the crowfoots.
Gerarde's *Herb.*, p. 810.

L.

LACE (It. *laccio*, Spa. *lazo*), a lace or band: Ex. 28. 28, 37; 39. 31. Cp. *Latchet*.
They had little black silk *laces*, upon which did hang a few silver bells.
Sidney's *Arcadia*, bk. iii., p. 408.

LATCHET, n. (Ital. *laccietto*, akin to Lat. *laqueus* = a snare. So) a thong, a lace for shoes: Isa. 5. 27; Mk. 1. 7; Lk. 3. 16. *Shoe-latchet* is used figuratively for anything very insignificant: Gen. 14. 23.
The shoemaker must not go above his *latchet*. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 203.

LAUD, v.t. (Lat. *laudare* =) to praise: Rom. 15. 11.
Laud we the gods.
Shaks. *Cymb.*, v. 5. 476.
One of the hours of the ancient church services was named *Lauds*.

LAVER, n. (Lat. *lavare* = to wash). A vessel of the temple for the priests to wash their hands and feet in: Ex. 30. 18, &c.
With *lavers* pure and cleansing herbs wash off
The clotted gore.
Milton's *S. Agon.*, 1727.

LAY TO, v.t. to apply: Ps. 119. 126, *Pr. Bk. Vers.* Cp. *Set to*.

LEASING, n. (A. S. *leasung* = a lie. So) falsehood: Ps. 4. 2; 5. 6.
Some there are in Italy too wise to be caught with *leasings*.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 366.

LEAVE, v. t. to leave off: Gen. 29. 35; 1 Sam. 9. 5, &c.
The ant though she toil in summer, yet in winter she *leaveth* to travail.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 157.

LEAVEN, n. (Fr. *levain*, akin to Lat. *levare*, to raise, lift up): Ex. 12. 15, &c. Dough which when sour causes the new mixing to ferment and become light.
I have thoroughly sifted the disposition of youth, wherein I have found more dough than *leaven*, more rage than reason.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 123.

LEES, n. (A. S. *leah*, Fr. *lie*. That which *lies* at the bottom of any liquid) sediment, dregs: Is. 25. 6; Jer. 48. 11; Zeph. 1. 12.
Chius, selling the best wine to others, drank himself of the *lees*.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 408.

LENTILES, n. (Lat. *lens*, *lentis*) a plant of the tare or vetch kind, producing seeds in a small pod: Gen. 25. 34; 2 Sam. 23. 11.
The *lentile* having the skin or coat taken off doth more nourish than if it had the skin on. Gerarde's *Herbal*, p. 1050.

LESSER, adj. Gen. 1. 16, &c. Less, smaller. Double comparatives and superlatives are not uncommon in the older English; comp. 'most Highest'.
He made the *lesser* beasts lie in wait one for the other, the crocodile to cope with the basilisk.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 71.

LET, v. t. (A. S. *lettan* =) to hinder: Ex. 5. 4; Isa. 43. 13; Rom. 1. 13; 2 Th. 2. 7.
These things *let* me of my matter.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 146.
Cp. Sore *let* and hindered.
Pr. Bk. Coll. 4th *S. in Adv.*

LEWD, adj. (A. S. *leóde* = people, Ger. *leute*; cp. *lay*, *laity*). The word at first meant only *the common people*, but in time came to be used (1) for ignorant, Acts 17. 5, and (2) as now, for *vicious*: Ezek. 16. 27.
(1) No good schoolmaster will suffer such *lewd* scholars in his school as will not learn. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 181.
(2) Belial, than whom a spirit more *lewd*,
Fell not from heaven.
Milton's *Par. L.*, i. 490.

LIBERTINES, n. (Lat. *libertinus* = a freedman) Jews whose fathers had been carried off as Roman slaves, perhaps by Pompey, B.C. 63, but, being set free, had afterwards returned to Jerusalem, and, being regarded as a class apart, had a synagogue to themselves: Acts 6. 9.

LIEN, p.p. of the verb *to lie* = lain: Gen. 26. 10, &c.
I have *lien* like a lubber when the sun did shine.
Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 43.

LIGHT, v.i. (A.S. *lihtan* = to come down, Gen. 24. 64; cp. *alight*, also '*lighten*', Lat. *fiat*, in ver. 28, of *Te Deum*; and thus) to light on, Ruth 2. 3 = to chance upon, to fall in with accidentally.
We may pick a thousand salads ere we *light on* such another herb.
Shaks. *All's Well*, iv. 5. 15.

LIGHT, adj. (connected with the preceding = freed from all load.) Hence careless, idle, worthless: Judg. 9. 4; '*l. persons*', *i.e.* adventurers, soldiers of fortune, Zeph. 3. 4.
A *light* wife doth make a heavy husband.
Shaks. *Mer. of Ven.*, v. 1. 130.

So **LIGHTNESS** = levity, and so wickedness: 2 Cor. 1. 17; Jer. 3. 9.
You may convince me of *lightness* in answering such toys.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 74.

LIGHT, n. an opening for admitting light, a window: 1 Kin. 7. 4, 5.
Great heed is to be taken how we place our windows, *lights*, and houses, how we let in or exclude this ambient air.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 334.

LIGURE, n. (Lat. *ligurius*, in the Vulgate). A precious stone, not identified by modern mineralogists. It was in the high-priest's breastplate: Ex. 28. 19; 39. 12.

LIKE, adj. = likely: Jer. 38. 9.
I will tell you what is *like* to come of it.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 67

LIKE, v. t. = to please: Deut. 23. 16; Esth. 8. 8; Amos 4. 5.
If my glass do *like* my lovely lord.
Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 83.

LIKING, n. condition of the body: Job 39. 4. In Dan. 1. 10, used as adj., '*worse liking*' = in worse condition; cp. '*well liking*', Ps. 29. 13, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*
I shall think the worse of fat men, as long as I have an eye to make difference of men's *liking*.
Shaks. *Merry Wives*, ii. 1. 57.

LIST, v. i. (A. S. *lystan* = to like, to will, akin to *lust*) to please: Mt. 17. 12; Mk. 9. 13; John 3. 8; Jam. 3. 4.
It shall be moon, or star, or what I *list*.
Shaks. *Tam. of Shr.*, iv. 5. 7.

LIVELY, adj. (1) full of life, active, strong: Ex. 1. 19; Ps. 38. 19, &c.
The makers of images did the uttermost of their power that a stone might be in figure very like unto a *lively* creature.
Udall's *Erasm. Apophth.*, p. 20.
(2) Metaphorically, of hope, faith, &c. = active, strong, mighty: Acts 7. 38; 1 Pet. 1. 3; 2. 5.
That record is *lively* in my soul.
Shaks. *Twelfth Night*, v. 1. 253.

LIVING, n. property, possessions: Mk. 12. 44; Lk. 8. 43, &c.
He called all his soldiers and acquaintance together, and distributed his *living* and possessions amongst the poorest of them.—Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 51.

LODGE, n. (Fr. *loger* = to pass the night). A (watchman's) hut: Isa. 1. 8.
I found him here as melancholy as a *lodge* in a warren.
Shaks. *Much Ado*, ii. 1. 222.

LOFT, n. (any place *lifted* high; cp. *Aloft*). An upper room or storey: 1 Kin. 17. 19; Acts 20. 9.
The stage had three *lofts*, one above another.
Hakewill's *Apologia*, iv. 8. 2.

LOOK IN THE FACE, a literal rendering of the Hebrew; means *to meet in* battle: 2 Kin. 14. 8. For the idea, cp. 'when he had *seen* him', 2 Kin. 23. 29; 'withstood him to the *face*', Gal. 2. 11.

LOVERS, used of close friends, Ps. 38. 11; of allies, Jer. 30. 14, &c.

LUCRE, n. (Lat. *lucrum* = gain) profit, gain: 1 Sam. 8. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 3, &c. '*Filthy lucre*' = base gains.
Patrons be charged to see the office done, and not to seek a *lucre* by patronship.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 148.

LUST, v. i. (A. S. *lustan*, to desire; cp. *list* in '*do as they list*'. To long) like, desire (often unlawfully): Deut. 12. 15, &c.
They would worship God, either as they *lust* themselves, or not at all.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 73.

LUSTY, adj. (Ger. *lustig* = sprightly) vigorous, strong: Judg. 3. 29; and so **LUSTILY**, adv. = vigorously: Ps. 33. 3, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*
His purse, from a lean sickliness, he hath made *lusty* and in flesh.
Earle's *Microcosm.*, p. 25.
They work so *lustily* as though they would finish it in one day.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 399.

M.

MAGNIFICAL, adj. (Lat. *magnificalis*) magnificent: 1 Chr. 22. 5. (Rare). The adverb is found.
The ancient house of God first set up by Moses, afterward more *magnifically* framed in timber and stone by Solomon.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 279.

MAGNIFY, v. (Lat. *magnificare*, Fr. *magnifier* =) to make great. Hence, (1) to increase the fame and authority, Josh. 3. 7, &c.; Ps. 34. 3, &c.; (2) extol, shew forth the praise of.
(1) Him that thou *magnifiest* with all these titles.
Shaks. *Henry VI.*, i. iv. 7. 75.
(2) Avenzoar *magnifies* the juice of a pomegranate if it be sweet.
Burton s *Anat.*, p. 307.

MAKE, v. t. (1) to pretend: Josh. 8. 15; 9. 4, &c. (2) To do: Judg. 18. 3. See *Of*.
(1) If thou *make* as though thou hearest not.
Ps. 28. 1. *Pr. Bk. Vers.*
(2) What *makest* thou in my sight.
Shaks. *Richard III.*, i. 3. 164.

MAKE FOR, = to promote, help forward: Rom. 14. 19.
They have nothing but the king in their mouths, when it *maketh for* their purpose.
Latimer's *Sermons*, p. 79.

MALICIOUSNESS, n. Rom. 1. 29; 1 Pet. 2. 16. The Gk. word = wickedness generally.
Imputing his tongue-sore, not to *maliciousness*, but unto the default of right knowledge
Udall's *Erasm. Apoph.*, p. 24.

MANDRAKE, n. (L. *mandragora*). The name of a plant, the cleft root of which was supposed to resemble the human figure, and to ensure conception. Hence it was used in making love-potions and philtres: Gen. 30. 14, &c.
A friend's counsel is a charm like *mandrake* wine.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 361.

MANNER, n. (Fr. *maniere*) = (1) sort, kind: Ex. 12. 16, &c. (2) Habit, custom: 1 Sam. 8. 9, &c.
(1) What *manner* o' thing is your crocodile?
Shaks. *Ant. and Cleo.*, ii. 7. 46.
(2) As the *manner* of our country is.
Shaks. *Romeo*, iv. 1. 109.

MANNER, WITH THE, Num. 5. 13. (Conn. with L. *manus* = a hand. Used first of thieves caught with stolen goods upon them. Then =) in the very act.
If you had not taken yourself *with the manner*.
Shaks. *Winter's Tale*, iv. 4. 752.

MANSION, n. (Lat. *mansio* =) an abiding-place, home, John 14. 2; with no necessary idea of splendour: (cp. Scotch *manse*).
The spirits of fire have their *mansions* under the regions of the moon.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 79.

MAR, v. t. (A. S. *myrran* = to scatter and so spoil. So) to injure, damage: Lev. 19. 27; 1 Sam. 6. 5; Jer. 13. 7; 18. 4.
Phrynis, searching for motes with a pair of bleared eyes, thought to amend his masters and *marred* all.
Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 27.

MARISH, n. (Fr. *marais* =) a morass or marsh, Ezek. 47. 11; cp. *mere* in Winder*mere*, &c.
They would stand up to the chin many days in *marishes* without victuals.
Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 34.

MASTERY, n. (Lat. *magisterium* = the office of a master. Hence) success, superiority: Ex. 32. 18; Dan. 6. 24; 1 Cor. 9. 25.
The exercise was shooting and darting, and trying such *masteries*, as consisted in swiftness of feet.
Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p 34.

MAUL, n. (Lat. *malleus*, Fr. *mail* =) a hammer: Prov. 25. 18 (dim. *mallet*).
His head was the *maul*, and therein he kept the wedge that entered the knotty pieces that came to the table.
Naunton's *Fr. Reg.*, p. 38.

MAW, n. (A. S. *maga* =) the stomach: Deut. 18. 3.
Pepper, though it be hot in the mouth is cold in the *maw*.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 73.

MEAN, adj. (A. S. *gemæne*, G. *gemein* =) common. The word had not its modern idea of baseness, but meant *lowly*, as opposed to *exalted*: Prov. 22. 29; Isa. 2. 9, &c. [BASE.] See *Residue*.
The *mean* must labour to defend the mighty, the mighty must study to defend the *mean*.
Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 51.

MEAT, n. (A. S. *mete*) the general name for all food, not necessarily animal food: Gen. 1. 29; Dt. 20. 20; Job 30. 4; Lk. 24. 41, &c.
Whosoever would not do the work of his vocation, should have no *meat*.
Latimer's *Sermons*, p. 179.

MEET, adj. (A. S. *gemét* =) proper, suitable: Ex. 8. 26; Mt. 3. 8.
Is there any one more *meet* to bring up the infant than she that bore it?
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 128.

MESS, n. (Lt. *missus* = sent. Ital. *messo*, Fr. *mets*) a dish of food *sent* to or from a table: Gen. 43. 34; 2 Sam. 11. 8.
I had as lief you would tell me of a *mess* of porridge.
Shaks. *Merry Wives*, iii. 1. 63.

METE, v. t. (A. S. *metan*, Lat. *metiri* =) to measure: Ex. 16. 18, &c.
I will pray that thou mayest be measured unto with the like measure that thou hast *meten* unto others.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 92.

METEYARD, n. (A. S. *met-geard* =) a measuring rod: Lev. 19. 35.
I think the laying of the *meteyard* in the grave with the dead man came upon some such cause, or else to drive away devils.—Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 317.

METHINKETH, v. imp. (A. S. *me thincth* =) it seems to me, 2 Sam. 18. 27: also written *me thinks*.
Methinketh you dally with me.
Grindal's *Remains*, p. 40.

MILCH, adj. giving milk (of kine): Gen. 32. 15; 1 Sam. 6. 7, 10.
He makes *milch* kine yield blood.
Shaks. *Merry Wives*, iv. 4. 33.

MINCING, adj. (A. S. *minsian*; the same root as in *minish* =) to make small. Used of taking short steps in walking: Isa. 3. 16.
Hold up your head and *mince*.
Shaks. *Merry Wives*, v. 1. 9.
Other trippings to be trod,
With the *mincing* Dryades.
Milton's *Comus*, 963.

MIND, v. i. = to intend, to have in mind to do: Acts 20. 13.
Him that *mindeth* to be baptised, the minister dippeth in.
Edward VI.'s *Catech* p. 51.

MINDED, p. p. inclined, determined: Ruth 1. 18, &c.
I was *minded* to bring him straight home to you.
More's *Utopia*, p. 29.

MINISH, v. t. (Lat. *minuere* =) to diminish, lessen: Ex. 5. 19; Ps. 107. 39.
It was not decent that the king's horses should be kept in them, the living of poor men thereby *minished* and taken away.
Latimer's *Sermons*, p. 33.

MINISTER, v. t. (Lat. *ministrare* =) to supply: 2 Cor. 9. 10; Gal. 3. 5.
It is dangerous to *minister* physic unto the patient that hath a cold stomach.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 99.

MINISTER, n. (1) servant, Lk. 1. 2; cp. 1 Cor. 4. 1; (2) attendant, Lk. 4. 20.

MITE, n. (L. *minutum* = a small thing, Fr. *mite*). Used for smallest coin: Mk. 12. 42, '*half a farthing*'.
I shall not need to disburse one *mite* for all their marriages.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 279.

MOCK, n. (Fr. *moquer* = to ridicule Hence) ridicule, jeering. To '*make a mock*' = to ridicule: Prov. 14. 9.
She may *make it a mock* to forsake her new fere [companion].
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 921.

MOLLIFY, v. t. (Lt. *mollifico* =) to make soft: Isa. 1. 6 (cp. Lk. 10. 34).
Although the heart of the atheist be so hard that neither reward nor revenge can *mollify* it.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 177.

MONSTER, (L. *monstrum*, a thing to be pointed at, *digito monstrandum*) a wonder: Ps. 71. 6, *P. B. V.*
Thou delightest to have thy attire misshapen to make thee a *monster.*
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 180.

MORIAN, Ps. 68. 31; 87. 4, *Pr. Bk Vers.*, 'The Morian's land', where A. V. translates 'Ethiopia'. It means *black-a-moor.*
A fair pearl in a *Morian's* ear cannot make him white. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 315.

MORTIFY, v. t. (Lat. *mortifico* = to put to death. Hence =) destroy, root out: Rom. 8. 13; Col. 3. 5.
I can *mortify* any affections, whether it be in drink or desire.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 276.

MOTE, n. (A. S. *mot*) a particle of dust, such as is seen in the sunshine: Mt. 7. 3—5; Lk. 6. 41, 42. See *Mar.*
As thick and numberless
As the gay *motes* that people the sunbeams. Milton's *Il. Pens.* 8.

MOTIONS, n. (Lt. *motio* = a movement. Hence =) emotions, impulses: Rom. 7. 5.
His reason serves not to curb, but understand his appetite, and prosecute the *motions* thereof with a more eager earnestness.
Earle's *Microcosm.*, p. 51.

MOUNT, n. (Lat. *mons*, Fr. *mont*=) a mound of earth, an embankment. Used in old times by the Assyrians and other nations as a means for attacking walled cities: Jer. 6. 6, &c.
To walk amongst bowers, *mounts*, and arbours, must needs be a delectable recreation. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 340.

MOUTHS, MAKING, v. t. Ps. 35. 15, *Pr. Bk. Vers.* (Printed in the 1611 and many succeeding editions 'making *mows*'), *i.e.* wry faces.
Apes and monkeys would chatter this way, and contemn with *mows* the other.
Shaks. *Cymb.*, i. 6. 41.

MOVE, v. t. (Lat. *movere*=to move. Hence) to excite: Dt. 32. 21, &c.
The world doth solicit and *move* us against God. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 194.

MUFFLER, n. a wrapper for the mouth and lower part of the face: Isa. 3. 19.
I spy a great beard under his *muffler*.
Shaks. *Merry Wives*, iv. 2. 205.

MUNITION, n. (Lat. *munitio* =) a fortification, fortress: Isa. 29. 7; 33. 16; Nah. 2. 1. *Munitions* of war now signify war stores in general.
No defence or *munition* can keep out a judgment when commissioned by God to enter. South. *Serm.*, viii. 5.

MURRAIN, n. (conn. with Lat. *mors*, death, Fr. *mourir* = to die). A pestilence among cattle: Ex. 9. 3.
Send the rot half a year amongst his keepers, and so make them away with a *murrain* one after another.
Nash's *Pierce Penniless*, p. 16.

MUSE, v. i. (Fr. *muser*, to meditate) to ponder, reflect: Ps. 39. 3; 143. 5; Lk. 3. 15.
As for the Apostles, it appeareth well that they never *mused* at it [the Eucharist] nor demanded how it might be.
Grindal's *Rem.*, p. 49.

N.

NAKED, adj. (A.S. *nacod* = nude.) Used of persons who have doffed their upper garment: 1 Sam. 19. 24; John 21. 7. So often of unarmed soldiers.
Gideon with 300 *naked* men, unharnessed vanquished them all. — Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 233.

NAPKIN, n. (It. *nappa*, Fr. *nappe*, a table-cloth). Any little cloth, a towel or handkerchief: Lk. 19. 20; John 11. 44; 20. 7.
The ruthless queen gave him to dry his cheeks.
A *napkin.*—Shaks. 3 *Hen. VI.*, ii. 1. 62.

NAUGHT, adj. (A. S. *nâht*) worthless: 2 Kin. 2. 19; Prov. 20. 14.

NAUGHTINESS, n. badness, worthlessness: 1 Sam. 17. 28, &c.
If the parish be good, and the priest *naught*. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 66.
The *naughtiness* of the silver was the occasion of dearth of all things.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 86.

NECROMANCER, n. (Gk. *nekromantis*) one who calls up the dead for purposes of divination: Dt. 18. 11. Often spelt *nigromancer.*
In this island some odd *nigromancer* did inhabit. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 444.

NEEDS, (A.S. *neádes*=) of necessity. A genitive case used like an adverb: Gen. 17. 13, &c. See *Delectable.*
Some fantastical refiners of philosophy will *needs* persuade us.
Nash's *Pierce Penn.*, p. 66.

NEESINGS, n. (A.S. *niesan* = to sneeze) sneezing: Job 41. 18.
When *neesing* thou on Jove for succour seem'st to cry.

NEPHEW, n. (Lat. *nepos*) a grandson: Judg. 12. 14; Job 18. 19; Is. 14. 22; 1 Tim. 5. 4. Formerly the word's usual meaning.
Most ancient grandmother of all,
Why sufferedst thou thy *nephews* dear to fall. Spenser's *F. Q.*, i. 5. 22.

NETHER, adj. (A. S. *nither*=below) lower, Ex. 19. 17, &c.; cp. *Netherlands* for the low-lying lands of Holland.

NETHERMOST, adj., lowest. Superlative.
The *nether* end of the ladder is, 'How shall they preach except they be sent?'
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 67.
Sulla had paid 3000 nummos for all the *nethermost* rooms beneath.
North's *Plutarch* (ed. 1579), p. 500.

NOISE, n. (derivation uncertain, perhaps Lat. *noxa* = injury. The sense of the English word is much weaker, and seems to be connected with an*noy*) chiefly = *sound*, Ezek. 3. 13, whether sad or merry, but qualified often by word expressive of mirth: Ps. 47. 5, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*; Ps. 66. 1.
So *noise* abroad=to sound abroad, publish, make widely known: Jos. 6. 27, &c.

NOISOME, adj. (Lat. *nocere* = to hurt; cp. *nuisance*, an*noy*=) hurtful, noxious: Ps. 91. 3, &c.
There is no kind of beast so *noisome* as the flatterer. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 149.

NOTABLE, adj. (Lt. *nota*=a mark) deserving to be marked, or, which has become marked, remarkable: Dan. 8. 5, 8; Matt. 27. 16; Acts 2. 20; 4. 16. See *Garnish, Place.*
This Josias made a *notable* alteration.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 137.

NOVICE, n. (connect. with Lat. *novus*=new) one newly admitted into the Christian body: 1 Tim. 3. 6. See *Travail.*
Wit will smell sweet in the nostrils of all young *novices.*
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 101.

NURTURE, n. (Fr. *nourriture*, from Lat. *nutrire*=to foster). Training, education: Eph. 6. 4.
On whose nature *nurture* can never stick. Shaks. *Tem.*, iv. 1. 189.

O.

OBEISANCE, n. (Fr. *obeir*, from Lat. *obedire* = to obey). The outward sign of submission, bowing low, prostration: Gen. 37. 7, &c.
When we were come in, we did our *obeisance.* Grindal's *Remains*, p. 201.

OBLATION, n. (Lat. *oblatio*) any offering, esp. to God: Lev. 2. 4, &c.
We humbly beseech thee to accept our alms and *oblations. Pr. for Ch. Milit.*

OBSERVE, v. t. (Lat. *observare*) to treat with respect: Mk. 6. 20.
The *observed* of all observers.
Shaks. *Hamlet*, iii. 1. 162.

OCCUPY, v. t. (Lat. *occupare*, to lay hold of) put out to use, Lk. 19. 13, use in trade, or for any handicraft: Ex. 38. 24. Cp. Ps. 107. 23, *P. B. V.*, '*occupy* (= practise or follow) their business in great waters'; also '*occupiers* of merchandise', Ezek. 27. 27; and 'ropes that never were *occupied*' = used: Judg. 16. 11.
The brass that they *occupy* is brought in from beyond sea.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 247.

OCCURRENT, n. (Lat. *occurrere*= to run against) anything which befals, an occurrence: 1 Kin. 5. 4.
He paid the king large tribute of his gratitude in diligent advertisement of the *occurrents* of Italy.
Bacon's *Henry VII*, p. 68.

OF, prep. (A. S. *of*). Used formerly where we should employ another preposition; *e.g.* (1) = by, 'bidden *of*' (by): Lk. 14. 8. (2) = for, 'Zeal *of* (for) Thine house', John 2. 17; 'Zeal *of* (for) God', Rom. 10. 2.
(1) They are made *of* them that sell them that they are rare and precious things.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 30

OFFENCES = causes of stumbling, Mat. 18. 7, &c. See *Offend.*

OFFEND, v. (Lat. *offendere* = to trip. So) to cause to stumble, in a moral sense, exactly like Gk. *skandalizein*=to put a stumbling-block in the way, Mat. 5. 29, &c.

OFTEN, adj. (A.S. *oft* = frequently) frequent: 1 Tim. 5. 23.
What misery poor soldiers endure, their *often* wounds. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 27.

OIL-OLIVE, n. = olive oil: Exod. 27. 20, &c.
I ask them, with what oil? I mean not, whether with *oil-olive*, or lamp-oil.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 525.

ON, prep. In phrase '*on sleep*' = asleep, Acts 13. 36; cp. *on* board = *a*board, *on* shore = *a*shore, *on* foot = *a*foot.

ONCE, adv. used of the indefinite future = sometime: Jer. 13. 27.
If idle talk will *once* be necessary,
I'll not sleep. Shaks. *Ant.*, v. 2. 50.

OPEN, v. t. (A. S. *opnian*, to open) to make clear, explain: Acts 17. 3. See *Allege.*
I *opened* to you also how father Samuel clears himself. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 158

OR, prep. (A. S. *ôr* = beginning, hence =) before. Generally joined with *ever*: Ps. 90. 2, &c.; Dan. 6. 24. The modern word is *ere.*
Ye may chance to be caught *or* ye go.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 166.

OTHER, pron. (A. S. *othere*). As a plural, where we should now say *others*: Josh. 8. 22; 2 Chr. 32. 22;

Job 24. 24; Lk. 23. 32; Phil. 2. 3; 4. 3. For ex. see *Waymark*.
I do very ill to reject that which *other* like. Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 59.

OUCHES, n. (same word as *niche* = a socket; *nowch*, Chaucer) the frame in which jewels are set: Ex. 28. 11, &c. Cp. *adder* and *nedder*, *apron* and *napery*.
For *ouches* and bracelets, I will wear leere and caddys [*i.e.* tape and coarse woollen]. Lyly's *Euph.*, p. 79.

OUTGO, v. t. outstrip: Mk. 6. 33.
I propose one man to myself, that is the only mirror of our age, and strive to *outgo* him in virtue. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 58.

OUTGOINGS, n. used as translation of two Hebrew words from the same root: (1) Josh. 17. 9, 18 = extremities, boundaries of land; (2) Ps. 65. 8 = going forth or rising of morning and evening).

OUTLANDISH, adj. (A. S. *útlandisc*) foreign: Neh. 13. 26.
There chanced to be in the company an *outlandish* doctor. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 49.

OVERCHARGE, v. t. to overburden, Lk. 21. 34; 2 Cor. 2. 5. (Cp. *charge* = of a gun, *charger* = a dish for carrying. *cargo* = a load).
The drink that they draw is *overcharged* with dregs. Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 37.

OVERFLOW, v. t.=to flood. So to drown: Deut. 11. 4.
So are their heads always *overflown* with wine. Nash, *Pierce Pen.*, p. 54.

OVERLIVE, v. t. = to outlive, survive: Josh. 24. 31.
How easily may we have *overlived* our comforts. Bp. Hall, *Of Contentation*, p. 10.

P.

PADDLE, n. (prob. a diminutive of *spade*, akin to *spatula*. For the dropped s. cp. *smash*, *mash*; *smelt*, *melt*, &c.) A little spade: Deut. 23. 13.

PAINFUL, adj. requiring much *pains*; cp. *Painstaking*. Laborious, difficult: Ps. 73. 16. **PAINFULNESS** = toil, labour: 2 Cor. 11. 27 ('travail', older versions).
If he be not of himself *painful* he shall never attain unto it. Ascham's *Schoolmaster*, p. 41.

PALMERWORM, n. a caterpillar (species): Joel 1. 4, &c. (locust).

PARABLE, n. (Gk. *parabolē* = a comparison made by *putting* things *side by side*). *Parable* means—in O. T.: (1) A sort of prophecy intermixed with comparisons, as Balaam's, Num. 23. 7, &c.; Job's, Job 27. 1. (2) Sententious wisdom, often uttered in the form of a comparison: so nearly=proverb: Ps. 78. 2; Prov. 26. 7. (3) Nearly = riddle: Ezek. 20. 49, and comp. Ezek. 17. 2; in N. T.: — (4) Our Lord's parables, in which, while natural things are spoken of, the instruction conveyed is spiritual: Mat. 13. 18. [SIMILITUDE.]

PARCEL, n. (Lat. *particula*, Fr. *parcelle* = a small part; cp. *Parcelgilt*.) A piece of land: Gen. 33. 19; Josh. 24. 32; Ruth 4. 3.
All that I have hitherto said containeth but a small *parcel* of the profit. Edward VI. *Catechism*, p 35.

PARTAKER, n. (part-taker) an accomplice: Ps. 50. 18.
A number of angels, joint *partakers* of his proud revolt. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 77.

PASS, v. t. (Fr. *passer*, to go beyond) to overpass, exceed: Eph. 3. 19; Phil. 4. 7.
It far *passeth* all kind of remembrances that any other man is able to make. Ridley, *Against Transubstan.*, p. 114.

PASTOR, n. (Lat. *pastor*) a shepherd: Jer. 23. 1, 2.
Enough, kind *pastor*, but oh, yonder see
Two shepherds walking on the lay bank be.
Browne's *Thyrsis and Alexis*.

PATE, n. the crown of the head: Ps. 7. 16.
What talk you of old age or bald *pates*? Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 29.

PEELED, p.p. (Lat. *pellis*, O. Fr. *pel* = the skin) stripped of the skin by rubbing: Eze. 29. 18. (By some the word is connected with Lat. *pilus=hair*, and explained, stripped of the hair.) Isa. 18. 2, 7, smooth. The O. Eng. word often= plundered. Cp. *Pillage*.
Seeing themselves in the mean season *peeled* and impoverished. More's *Utopia*, p. 58.

PEEP, v. i. (Lat. *pipire*) to cry like a small bird: Isa. 8. 19; 10. 14 (cp. *cheep*, *cheepers*). Of ventriloquism, Is. 44. 25, LXX.
The only oracle
That ever *peep't* or spake out of a doublet.
Ben Jonson's *Staple of News*, ii. 4.

PERSUADE, v.t. (Lt. *persuadēre*) to give advice, but not necessarily to succeed in persuading: Acts 19. 8; 28. 23. '*Almost thou persuadest*,' &c., Acts 26. 28, means, 'With but little persuasion thou wouldst fain make me a Christian'.
Cease to *persuade*, my loving Proteus! Shaks. *Two Gentlemen*, i. 1. 1.

PHYLACTERIES, n. (Gk. *phulakterion*=a safeguard) the Gk. name for Heb. *tephillin*. These were worn on the forehead, and on the left arm. They were parchment strips, having on them the four texts, Ex. 13. 1—10 & 11—16; Dt. 6. 4—9 & 11. 13—21, and were wrapped together into a square form, covered with leather, and provided with straps for attachment: Mat. 23. 5. [FRONTLETS.]

PIETY, n. (L. *pietas* =) filial affection: 1 Tim. 5. 4. So Æneas is called *pious* in Virgil because he carried his father out of the fire of Troy.
We may not pass over the rare example of daughter-like *piety*. *French Academie*, p. 510.

PILL, v. t. & i. (Lat. *pellis*=skin) to strip the bark from a stick: Gen. 30. 37, &c.
She might have *pilled* off the scale like the skin of a custard. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 29.

PLACE, n. passage in a book: Acts 8. 32. See *Allege*.
Plato hath a notable *place* of the same thing in his books *De Republica*. Ascham's *Schoolmaster*, p. 34.

PLAT, n. (Fr. *plat* = flat) probably used first of a *flat* piece of ground, then of any piece, *plot*: 2 Ki. 9. 26.
A dry sandy *plat* is fittest to build upon. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 332.

PLATTER, n. (connected with *plate*) a dish: Mat. 23. 25, &c.
Full *platters* do well after extreme purging.—Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 47.

POLL, n. (akin to *ball*.) The head, Num. 1. 2, 18, 20 (because of its ball-like shape). To *poll*=to count the heads, and a *poll*-tax was so much per head, a capitation tax, head-money; cp. *poll*ard (trees), *poll*ed (cow), *polt* (of the maimed foot of Vulcan).
Numbering the people by the *poll*, there were found a hundred and thirty thousand persons. North's *Plutarch*, p. 114.
So **POLL**, v. t. = to round the hair of the head: 2 Sam. 14. 26, &c. Cp. *Roundhead*.

POMMEL, n. (Lat. *pomum*, Fr. *pomme* = an apple.) Any round, apple-like knob: 2 Chron. 4. 12.
Paracelsus had a devil confined to his sword *pommel*. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 123.

PORT, n. (Lat. *porta*) a gate: Neh. 2. 13.
Him I accuse
The city *ports* by this hath entered.
Shaks. *Coriolanus*, v. 6. 5.
So **PORTER**, n. = door-keeper of the Levitical guard: 2 Sam. 18. 26, &c. Not in modern sense, of a bearer of burdens.
St. Mark calleth them *porters* in God's house to watch that no thieves come in. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 107.

POST, n. (Lat. *positum* = placed, set; Fr. *poste*.) At first meant stations where horses were *kept* for travellers' use; then, transferred to the persons who used such relays for quick travelling: 2 Chr. 30. 6; Esth. 8. 14; Job 9. 25; Jer. 51. 31.
As thick as hail came *post* with *post*. Shaks. *Macb.*, i. 3. 98.

POTTAGE, n. (Fr. *potage*) something cooked in a pot, soup, &c.: 2 Kin. 4. 38. '*Red pottage*', Gen. 25. 30, *i.e.* soup of lentils, which are reddish-brown.
A gentleman ere he take a cook will examine him how many sorts of meats, *potages*, and sauces he can make. Sir T. Elyot's *Governour*, i 13.

POURTRAY, v. t. (Lat. *protrahere*, Fr. *pourtraire* = to draw out) to make a drawing of, depict: Ezek. 4. 1, &c.
Various with boastful argument *pourtrayed*. Milton's *Par. L.*, vi. 84

PRECIOUS, adj. (L. *pretiosus*=) of great price. Rare, 1 Sam. 3. 1. (So *dearth* = scarcity, from *dear*).

PRESENTLY, adv. immediately: 1 Sam. 2. 16; Mat. 26. 53.
Whereupon he *presently* resolved to forsake it and all his allurements. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 50.

PRESS-FAT, n. the *fat* (or vat) for catching the juice *pressed* from olives or grapes: Hag. 2. 16.

PRESUMPTUOUS (adj.) —**LY**, adv. (Lat. *præsumere* = to take before your turn. So) over-confident, wilful, Ps. 19. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 10; wilfully, Ex. 21. 14, &c.

PREVENT, v. t. (Lat. *prævenire*, to come before.) To be beforehand with, anticipate: Ps. 119. 148, &c.; 1 Thes. 4. 15.
If a just man be *prevented* with death it shall be to his relief. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 138.

PREY, n. (Lat. *præda*, Fr. *proie*) booty, plunder: Num. 31. 12, &c.
This *prey* would help him to maintain his wars, a jolly *prey* for our holy father. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 142.

PRIVILY, adv. (Lat. *privatus*, Fr. *privé*) secretly: Judg. 9. 31, &c.

So **PRIVY**, adj. (1) secret; (2) in the secret, a confidant: Acts 5. 2.
She rose *privily* and went to the other woman. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 71.
Privy moths that eat up the credit of many idle citizens.
Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 45.

PROFANE, adj. (Lat. *pro* = before [*i.e.* outside] so *fanum*=a temple, so not sacred like the things within). Hence = unholy, and of a person = one who despises sacred things, Heb. 12. 16.

PROPER, adj. (Lat. *proprius*, Fr. *propre*), (1) that which belongs to one, one's own: 1 Chr. 29. 3; Acts 1.19. &c.; (2) 'a *proper* child', Heb. 11. 23, means comely, handsome.
In their *proper* essence they are creatures incorporal
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p 82.
As *proper* men as ever trod upon neat's leather. Shaks. *Cæs.* i 1. 29.

PROPHET, n. (Gk. *prophētes*=) one who speaks for another. So (1) spokesman, Ex. 7. 1; (2) spokesman for God, Gen. 20. 7; a proclaimer of his message, 2 Sam. 24. 11; (3) an inspired preacher or teacher (esp. in N. T.), as Mat. 10. 41; 1 Cor. 14. 37; (4) one who foretells future events, Mat. 1. 22; Acts 2. 30; 21. 10; (5) of a heathen poet, who was esteemed inspired, Tit. 1. 12.

PROPHESY, v. i. (Gk. *propheteuein* =to speak for another). A *prophet* did not necessarily foretell what was to come, *e.g.* Prov. 31. 1. In N. T. of explaining or expounding: 1 Cor. 11. 5; 14. 3, 4.
The manner was that the ministers met together in some church, and there each explained some particular portion of Scripture. These were commonly called exercises or *prophesyings*.
Grindal's *Remains*, p. 372.

PROSELYTE, n. (Gk. *proselutos* = one who has come over, *i.e.* from some heathen race to be a Jew). A convert to Judaism: Mat. 23. 15; Acts 2. 10; 6. 5; 13. 43.

PROVE, v. t. (Lat. *probare*, Fr. *prouver*=to test). To put to the proof, try: Ex. 16. 4, &c.
Desire him yet to *prove* one of them for my sake, he shall find them much better than they look for
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 149.

PROVENDER, n. (Fr. *provende*) provisions, food (for beasts): Gen. 24. 25, &c.
Like an ass he wears out his time for *provender*. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 202.

PROVIDE, v. t. (Lat. *providere* = to see to beforehand. Hence) to take thought for: Rom. 12. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 21. So **PROVIDENCE**, n. forethought, carefulness: Acts 24. 2.
Let us *provide* to see her coronation be performed. Shaks. 2 *Hen. VI.*, i. 1. 73.

PROVOKE, v. t. (Lat. *provocare*= to call forth) to challenge, excite emulation, incite to any work: 2 Cor. 9. 2; Heb. 10. 24.
Because you *provoke* me thereto, I will take part with them of whom you have made false report.
Grindal's *Remains*, p. 40.

PSALTERY, n. (Gk. *psalterion*) a ten-stringed musical instrument: 1 Sam. 10. 5; Ps. 33. 2, &c. 'Lute', in Psalms, P. B. V.
Full tenor'd *psaltery* joins the doleful part. Parnell, *The Gift of Poetry.*

PUBLICAN, n. (L. *publicanus*, a farmer of the taxes). In N. T.=the *collectors* of the revenues for the Romans, tax gatherers: Mt. 5. 46.

PUFF AT, a literal translation of the Heb., Ps. 10. 5; 12. 5; to blow at in scorn, defy (P. B. V).

PULSE, n. (most probably Swedish *pylsa*=a bag or sack). Hence applied to the fruits of plants contained in *pods* (peas, lentils, &c.): 2 Sam. 17. 28; Dan. 1. 12. See *Fitch*.
There be divers sorts of *pulse*, as beans, peason, tares, and such like.
Gerarde's *Herbal.*, p. 1035.

PURCHASE, v. t. (Fr. *pourchasser*= to purchase) formerly meant to gain, acquire (as now in law), without sense of payment attached: Ex. 15. 16; Ps. 74. 2; 1 Tim. 3. 13.
We take upon us to prophesy that we may *purchase* estimation to our names.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 85.

PURTENANCE, n. translated elsewhere *inwards*, entrails (of a beast): Ex. 12. 9.

PUT TO, to apply, Ezra 6. 12; Eccl. 10. 10, employ.
When words will not serve fathers must *put to* correction.
Institution of a Christian Man, p. 151.

Q.

QUAKE, v. i. (A. S. *cwacian*) to shake: Exod. 19. 18, &c. Cp. *quagmire*.
Methinks I see thee standing quivering and *quaking*, and even now lifting up thy hands to heaven.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 45.

QUARREL, n. (Lat. *querela*=) a complaint. Col. 3. 13, &c.; cp. *querulous*=complaining.
Holy seems the *quarrel*
Upon your Grace's part.
Shaks. *All's Well*, iii. 1. 4.

QUATERNION, n. (Lat. *quatuor* = four). A party of four. Used of the guards who watched four at a time over a prisoner: Acts 12. 4.

QUICK, adj. (A. S. *cwic* = living) alive, Lev. 13. 10, &c.; Num. 16. 30; cp. Ps. 124. 3; lively, Heb. 4. 12. Cp. *quick*set (hedge)=of live twigs, *quick*silver, from its restlessness; to cut to the *quick*=to the living sensitive part. **QUICKEN**, v. i. (from the preceding =) to make alive: Ps. 119. 50; 1 Cor. 15. 36, &c.
He caused him to flay the judge *quick*, and laid his skin in his chair of judgment.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 97.
Breathe life into a stone, *quicken* a rock.
Shaks. *All's Well*, ii. 1. 77.

QUIT, v. i. (Fr. *quitter*, to discharge a debt or obligation. Hence) to discharge any duty, to behave: 1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Cor. 16. 13; **QUIT**, p. p. (from the preceding=) freed from, set at liberty, acquitted: Exod. 21. 19, 28; Josh. 2. 20.
Of this contradiction you shall now be *quit*. Shaks. *Cymb.*, v. 4. 109.

R.

RAGGED, adj. (conn. with *ruck*, *ridge*, &c.) rugged: Isa. 2. 21.
Some whirlwind bear unto a *ragged* fearful-hanging rock.
Shaks. *Two Gentlemen*, i. 11. 121.

RAISE, v. t. to rouse, stir up: Job 14. 12.
The villain Jew with outcries *raised* the duke. Shaks. *Mer of Ven.*, ii. 8. 4.

RAMPING, part. (O. Fr. *ramper* = to climb, clamber) roaming, ranging about: Ps. 22. 13, *P. B. Vers.* (ravening, A. V.) Cp. *Rampant*.
All your delight is in *ramping* abroad like a tom-boy.
Udall's *Roister Doister*, p. 37.

RANGE, v. i. to go about like a beast in search of prey: Prov. 28. 15.
I would *range* abroad, and look in a sluggards' key-holes
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 57.

RANGES, n. (1) chimney-racks, Lev. 11. 35; now used of the whole fireplace; (2) = ranks or rows (of soldiers), 2 Kin. 11. 8, 15.
Therein an hundred *ranges* weren pight,
And hundred furnaces all burning bright.
Spenser's *F. Q.*, ii. 7. 35.

RASE, v. t. (Lat. *radere*, Fr. *raser* = to scrape) to level with the ground: Ps. 137. 7.
When the Jews were idle, their walls were *rased*.
Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 49.

RAVIN, (1) v. t. (conn. with *rive*=to tear; A. S. *reafian* = to seize and carry off; cp. be*reave*, *rob*) to seize on a prey, Gen. 49. 27; (2) n. = prey, Nah. 2. 12.
Love is a *ravening* bird, a tyrant most unjust. T. Watson's *Poems*, p. 54.

RAVISH, v. t. (Fr. *ravir*, Lat. *rapere* = to seize by force; conn. with E. *rive*, be*reave*. Hence), Ps. 10. 9, 10, *P. B. Ver.*, to treat with violence.
Those hairs which thou dost *ravish* from my chin. Shaks. *Lear*, iii. 7. 38.

REASON, v. i. = to talk, converse: Acts 24. 25.
This custom the council useth, to dispute or *reason* of no matter the same day that it is first proposed.
More's *Utopia*, p. 81.

REASON, n. used where the adj. 'reasonable' is now used: Acts 6. 2.
It was *reason* to yield to him that commanded thirty legions.
Bacon's *Advancement*, iii. 10.

RECEIPT, n. (Lat. *recipere*, *receptum*=to receive) a place where anything is received. '*Receipt of custom*' = place where the dues or tolls were received: Mat. 9. 9, &c.
A field there is where if a stake be prest
Deep in the earth, what hath in earth *receipt*
Is changed to stone in hardness.
Sidney's *Sidera.*, ix. 5.

RECKON, v. t. (A. S. *recnan* = to account) to consider or regard as certain. Stronger than the modern use: Rom. 8. 18.
I *reckon* this always that a man is never undone till he be hanged.
Shaks. *Two Gentlemen*, ii. 5. 4.

RECORD, v. i. (Lat. *recordari* = to call to mind). Used, 1 Chron. 16. 4, of the public intercession or thanksgiving made by the Levites according to the ordinance of David, to commemorate benefits; cp. titles of Ps. 38 and 70, which psalms may have been part of an intercession service.

RECORDER, n. the title of a great officer of the king, a chancellor or keeper of the royal records: cp. Esth. 6. 1; 2 Sam. 8. 16, &c. He perhaps compiled the chronicles of the reign.

REFRAIN, v. t. (Lat. *refrœnare*= to hold in with a bridle.) Hence to put a check on, restrain: Gen. 43. 31; Pro. 10. 19.
Who could *refrain*, that had a heart to love? Shaks. *Macb.*, ii. 3. 122.

REHEARSE, v. t. (Fr. *reherser* = to harrow over again.) Hence (1) to repeat, say over again, 1 Sam. 17. 31, &c.; (2) to recount, narrate, tell,

without the idea of repetition: Judg. 5. 11, &c. See *Chapman.*
I could *rehearse* infinite opinions of excellent men. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 161.

REINS, n. (Lat. *renes*) the kidneys, considered by the Jews to be the seat of pleasure and pain, and other feelings: Job 16. 13, &c.
My *reins* are chastened so through misery. T. Watson's *Poems*, p. 120.

RELIGIOUS, adj. (Lat. *religio*) making outward profession of religion: Jam. 1. 26.
The *religious* people themselves, being not free from the humours of the vulgar, neglected it.—Bacon's *Henry VII.*, p. 5.

RENDER, v. t. (Lat. *reddo* = give again). Simply = to give, *e. g.* a reason: Prov. 26. 16.
Claudio shall *render* me a dear account. Shaks. *Much Ado*, iv. 1. 337.

REPLENISH, v. t. (Lat. *replere*, O. Fr. *replener* = to fill again, Lat. *plenus* = full) to fill: Gen. 9. 1.
The bridge which crosseth the Thames is well *replenished* with large and stately houses. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 434.

REPROBATE, adj. (L. *reprobus* = base, of coin). Applied to spurious metal: Jer. 6. 30.

REPROVE, v. t. (Lat. *reprobare*, Fr. *reprouver*) to disprove any statement: Job 6. 25.
'Tis so, I cannot *reprove* it. Shaks. *Much Ado*, ii. 3. 241.

REQUIRE, v. t. (Lat. *requirere*=to seek for) to ask for, Ezra 8. 22 (not with authority). See *Demand.*
He *requireth* her Majesty to pardon him. Grindal's *Remains*, p. 470.

REREWARD, n. (Fr. *arrière-garde.* For *gu* changed into *w*, cp. *guise & wise, guile & wile, Gulielmus & William*, &c.) rear-guard: Num. 10. 25; Josh. 6. 9, 13, &c.
He that shrinketh from a bullet in the main battle, hath been stricken with a bill in the *rereward.* Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 335.

RESEMBLE, v. t. (Fr. *ressembler* = to liken) to compare: Lk. 13. 18.
Crickets in chimneys, to which I *resemble* poor scullions. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 21.

RESIDUE, n. (Lt. *residuum* = something remaining) remainder, the rest: Ex. 10. 5; 1 Chron. 6. 66, &c.
The *residue* they sell at a reasonable and mean price. More's *Utopia*, p. 98.

REVEREND, adj. (Lat. *reverendus* = to be revered) awful: Ps. 111. 9.
As you are old and *reverend* you should be wise. Shaks. *Lear*, i. 4. 261.

REVIVE (Lat. *Re* = again, *vivere* = to live). (1) v. i. to come to life again: Judg. 15. 19; Rom. 7. 9; 14. 9, &c.; (2) v. t. = to bring to life again: Ps. 85. 6; Hos. 6. 2, &c.
Revive, look up, or I will die with thee. Shaks. *Rom. and Jul.*, iv. 5. 20.
How well my comfort is *revived* by this. Shaks. *Rom. and Jul.*, iii. 3. 165

RID, v. t. (Danish *rydde* = to clear out of the way). (1) To clear off: Lev. 26. 6. (2) (Danish *redde* = to save). So, to deliver, set free: Gen. 37. 22; Ex. 6. 6; Ps. 82. 4; 71. 1, *P. B. Vers.*
I am the king's friend and will *rid* his foe. Shaks. *Richard II.*, v. 4. 11.
Rid me, I am in such pain. *Ibid*, p. 195.

RINGSTRAKED, adj. streaked or marked with rings: Gen. 30. 35, &c.

RIOT, (1) n. (O. Fr. *riote*, strife. Hence) = lack of restraint, dissolute living: Tit. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 4. (2) v. to live dissolutely: 2 Pt. 2. 13.
Here must their *riot* be abated. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 147.

RISING, n. a swelling: Lev. 13. 2.
The oil [of roses] will not suffer hot swellings to *rise*, and being *risen* it doth assuage them.—Gerarde's *Herbal*, p. 1083.

ROAD, n. (from *ride.* Used as the northern word *raid* is now employed=) a plundering excursion, a foray, an inroad: 1 Sam. 27. 10. '*Out*-road' occurs in 1 Mac. 15. 41.
The Scot who will make *road* upon us. Shaks. *Henry V.*, i. 2. 138.

ROOM, n. (A. S. *rūm* = space) a place, Ps. 31. 8; 80. 9;—at table, Lk. 14. 8, 9.
There be a great many more worthy of the *room.* Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 83.

RUNAGATE, n. a runaway; Ps. 68. 6, *P. B. Vers.* For *gate* = way, cp. the old saying, 'Go your own *gate*'. It was by many identified with *renegade.*
The Jews [are] like *runagates*, for they be dispersed. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 77.
They would rail on him, calling him *renegade*, traitor. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 254.

S.

SACKBUT, n. taken perhaps from similarity of sound to render Heb. *sabbecā*, Gk. *sambuke*, though this is supposed to have been a stringed instrument, while Fr. *saquebute* was a wind instrument: Dan. 3. 5, 7, 10, 15.
As he that plays upon a *sackbut* alters his tones and tunes. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 322.

SAINTS, n. (Lat *sanctus*=holy). In N. T. = the members of the Christian church generally, 'those called to be holy': Acts 9. 32; Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 2, &c.

SAVE, SAVING, adv. (Fr. *sauf*) except: Neh. 4. 23; Mt. 5. 32, &c.
They shave all their bodies, *saving* the head and upper lip. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 248.

SAVOUR, n. (Lat. *sapor*) taste, flavour, scent: Ex. 5. 21; Mt. 5. 13.
Being once seasoned it never loseth his *savour.* Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 70.

SAVOUR, v. t. (Lat. *sapere*=to have the taste of. Hence =) to know, understand: Mat. 16. 23; Mk. 8. 33.
She was a popish woman, and *savoured* not of Jesus Christ. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 141.

SAYEST, v. t. In the phrase, '*Thou sayest*', Mt. 27. 11; Mk. 15. 2; Lk. 23. 3, an expression of assent = 'Thou sayest rightly'. So '*Thou hast said*': Mat. 26. 64.

SCALL, n. (conn. with *scale*. Cp. *scald*-head) a scab or eruption upon the skin of the head or chin: Lev. 13. 30, &c.
Under thy locks thou mayest have the *scall.* Chaucer's *To his Scrivener.*

SCANT, adj. (perhaps Danish *skanta* = to give sparingly) insufficient, short, '*measure*': Mic. 6. 10.
When house-room is *scant.* Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 66.

SCARCE, adv. (O. Fr. *escars*, Lt. *excerptus* = left out, limited, narrowed) scarcely: Gen. 27. 30; Acts 14. 18. See *When as.*
When he had thus said, he could *scarce* speak for weeping. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 429.

SCORN, n. (O. E. *scarn*) disrespect, disdain, contempt; 'to think *scorn*', Esth. 3. 6=to look upon as something petty, undignified; to 'laugh to *scorn*', Ps. 2. 4, *P. B. Vers.* = to make a mockery of.
You think *scorn* to kneel at service for fear of wrinkles in your silks. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 443.

SCRABBLE, v. i. (conn. with *scrape, scribe, scribble, scrawl, scratch*) to make marks upon a wall: 1 Sam. 21. 13.

SCRIP, n. (perh. Welsh *ysgrap* = a bag) a pouch or wallet (used by shepherds), 1 Sam. 17. 40; by travellers, Mt. 10. 10; Mk. 6. 8, &c.
He would in requital ope his leathern *scrip.* Milton's *Comus*, p. 626.

SEAR, v. t. (A. S. *seárian* = to dry up) to shrivel, scorch, destroy feeling: 1 Tim. 4. 2.
The sun that *seared* the wings of my sweet boy. Shaks. *Henry VI.* (pt. 3.), v. 6. 23.

SEASON, n. (Fr. *saison*=time.) Any indefinite period of time; a set time: Ex. 13. 10; Josh. 24. 7, &c.
England shall be my abode for a *season.* Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 331.

SECURE, adj. (Lat. *securus* = void of care) careless: Judg. 8. 11; 18. 7, 10; Job 11. 18; 12. 6; cp. 'careless', Eze. 30. 9. **SECURELY**, adv. carelessly: Prov. 3. 29; Mic. 2. 8.
A master, seeing the father careless what his children learn, is also *secure* what he teacheth. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 144.

SEEM, v. t. (A. S. *seman* = to be suitable or becoming.) 'What *seemeth* you best', 2 Sam. 18. 4 = best pleases you.
To seduce and deceive as *seemeth* him best. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 77.

SEEM, v. i. sometimes in a stronger sense than = to appear. So, Gal. 2. 9, '*seemed* to be pillars' = *were accounted* to be pillars; and, Heb. 4. 1, '*seem* to come short' = *be judged* to have come short.

SEETHE, v. t. (A. S. *seóthan*) to boil: Ex. 16. 23, &c. **SOD**, pret. boiled: Gen. 25. 29, *i.e.* was boiling [pottage]; 2 Chr. 35. 13. **SODDEN**, p. p. boiled: Ex. 12. 9; 1 Sam. 2. 15, &c. See *Shred.*
Till the high fever *seethe* your blood to froth. Shaks. *Timon*, iv. 3 433.
When he has *sod* some piece over the pot. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 255.
Lest I set before you coleworts twice *sodden.* Lyly's *Euphues*, p 391.

SERVITOR, n. (Lat. *servitor* = a manservant): 2 Kings 4. 43.
A worthy example for all that be *servitors* in court. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 285.

SET BY, v. t. to think much of, to esteem: 1 Sam. 18. 30; Ps. 15. 4, *P. B. Vers.* So, 'To set lightly by' = to think little of: Ezek. 22. 7.
To see Tom Tittymouse, so much *set by.* Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 87.
Demetrius, light *set by* for his lust. *Ibid*, p. 66.

SET FORWARD, v. t. (1) to advance, *i.e.* go forward, Num. 4. 15, &c.; (2) to forward, to promote: 1 Chr. 23. 4; 2 Chr. 34. 12, &c.
On Wednesday next you shall *set forward.* Shaks. 1 *Hen. IV.*, iii. 2. 173.
This is their chief intent, which they immediately *set forward.* More's *Utopia*, p. 134.

SET ON, v. t. to set upon, to attack: Acts 18. 10.
For, on their answer, will we *set on* them.
Shaks. *Henry IV.* (pt. 1.), v. 1. 119.

SETTLE, n. (A. S. *setl* = a seat) a bench: Ezek. 43. 14, &c.
A common *settle* drew for either guest.
Garth's Ovid, Met., Bk. 8, *Baucis and Philemon.*

SEVERAL, adj. (from Eng. *sever*, Lat. *separare*) separate: Num. 28. 13; 2 Kin. 15. 5; Rev. 21. 21, &c.
An honest place, to be kept *several* from beasts, and unreverent using.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 64.

SHAMEFACEDNESS, n. (misspelling of A. S. *sceamfæstnes* = modesty) bashfulness: 1 Tim. 2. 9.
Either of a fond *shamefastness*, or else of a proud folly, they dare not.
Ascham's *Schoolmaster*, p. 41.

SHAWM, n. (Ger. *schalmei* = a reed pipe; conn. with L. *calamus*, a reed, whence comes Eng. *halm*, pronounced *hawm* = a cornstalk. *Shawm* is also spelt *shalm*) a sort of clarionet: Ps. 98. 7, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*
The mayor with all the crafts in barges with trumpets, *shalms* and tabrets in the best manner.
Grey Friars' *Chron.*, p. 27.

SHEEPMASTER, n. *i.e.* owner, 2 Kin. 3. 4; cp. *Ship-master.*
Men of honour and worship were become *sheepmasters* and graziers.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 86.

SHERD, n. (A. S. *sceard*, a portion *shorn* off) a fragment, shred: Isa. 30. 14; Ezek. 23. 34.
Let them be dried by the fire on a tile *sherd*, and lay to the nape of the neck to bedward.
Levens' *Pathway to Health*, p. 6.

SHEW, n. (A. S. *sceawe*) an appearance: Ps. 39. 6; Lk. 20. 47, &c.
The substance of the heart is noted by the *shew* of the countenance.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 318.

SHIPMASTER, n. captain of a ship. So shipmen = sailors: Jon. 1. 6; Rev. 18. 17.
Enter a *ship-master* and a boatswain.
Shaks. *Tempest*, i. 1. (Stage Direction.)

SHOELATCHET, n. a thong for fastening a shoe: Gen. 14. 23. See *Latchet.*

SHRED, v. t. (A. S. *screadian* = to cut into bits.) Of cutting up vegetables for cooking: 2 Kin. 4. 39.
Wash [the herbs] and *shred* them small, then seethe them with water in an earthen pot. Levens' *Pathway to Health*, p. 8.

SHREWD, adj. (conn. with *shrew* = a bad tempered woman, formerly termed *cursed*, also with be*shrew* = to curse, but the derivation is not known) = bad, ill-natured, mischievous: Ecclus. 8. 19.
This young maid might do her a *shrewd* turn. Shaks. *All's Well*, iii. 5. 71.

SHROUD, n. (A. S. *scrûd* = a garment. Hence) a covering, shelter: Ezek. 31. 3. The pent-houses round the cross in Old St. Paul's Churchyard, where the audience sat, were called the *shrouds.*

SIGNET, n. (Lat. *signum*, a stamp, seal) seal of a ring: Gen. 38. 18, &c.
A letter written very fair sealed up with his *signet* of arms.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 229.

SILLY, adj. (A. S. *sælig* = blessed; the sense degenerated to) innocent, goodnatured, simple, foolish: Job 5. 2; Hos. 7. 11.
Their *silly* tormented brethren that pray for them.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 209.

SILVERLING, n. (Germ. *silberling*) a silver coin: Isa. 7. 23.

SIMILITUDE, n. (Lat. *similitudo* = likeness) a parable, comparison: Hos. 12. 10.
Nathan told David the *similitude* of the rich man that had many sheep.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 161.

SINGULAR, adj. (L. *singularis*, unique); '*a singular vow*' means a vow of a special (particular) kind: Lev. 27. 2.
Under the person of Ulysses he describeth a *singular* man of perfection.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 91.

SITH, con. (A. S.), since: Eze. 35. 6.
Then *sith* 'tis valour to abandon fight,
Hoist up thy sails.
Last Fight of the Revenge, p. 60.

SKILL, v. i. (A. S. *scylan* = to make distinction between) to discern, know the best way of doing: 1 Kin. 5. 6; 2 Chr. 2. 7, 8; 34. 12.
We that could never *skill* of compassion towards the misery of others.
Grindal's *Remains*, p. 99.

SLACK, (1) adj. (A. S. *slæc*, loose) negligent, careless, slow: Deut. 7. 10; Josh. 18. 3, &c. (2) v. t. and i. to be *or* to make slow: Deut. 23. 21; Josh. 10. 6, &c.
Lest you should have cause to think me *slack* in answer.
Grindal's *Remains*, p. 244.

SLEIGHT, n. (conn. with Eng. *sly*) a scheme, artifice: Eph. 4. 14.
They cause their servants to vow unto them to conceal their enticing *sleights.*
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 54.

SLIME, n. (A. S. *slim* =) mud. Gen. 11. 3; 14. 10; Ex. 2. 3. The Heb. = bitumen, asphalte, fossil tar.
Some are bred by *slime*, as frogs.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 22.

SOD, SODDEN, see *Seethe.*

SOJOURNER, n. (Fr. *séjourner* = to spend the day.) One who is absent from home, a temporary resident: Lev. 22. 10, &c.
I visited more like to a *sojourner* than a stranger. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 468.

SOMETIME—S, adv. = once; Eph. 2. 13; 5. 8; 1 Pet. 3. 20, &c.; cp. *Forward, Forwards, While, Whiles,* &c.

SOOTHSAYER, n. one who professed to foretell future events. (A. S. *sôth* = truth), a sayer of truth, as such diviners professed *always* to be: Josh. 13. 22, &c.
Enquire of sorcerers, *soothsayers*, conjurors, or learned clerks.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 339.

SORCERER, n. (Fr. *sorcier* = to cast lots, Lat. *sors*) one who pretends to forecast coming events by casting lots. A fortune-teller: Exod. 7. 11, &c. See *Soothsayer.*
Dark-working *sorcerers*, that change the mind.
Shaks. *Com. of Errors*, i. 2. 99.

SORE, adv. (A. S. *sâre* = sorely, Ger. *sehr*) grievously, heavily: Gen. 19. 9, &c.
I cannot brook these seas which provoke my stomach *sore.*
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 248.

SORT, n. (Lat. *sors* = a lot) condition of life, degree, manner: Eze. 23. 42; Dan. 1. 10; Acts 17. 5.
They have made the vulgar *sort*, here in London, to aspire to a richer purity of speech.
Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 41.

SOTTISH, adj. (A. S. *sot*, Fr. *sot* = a fool) foolish: Jer. 4. 22. See *Unadvisedly.*
If these men now were so *sottish*, what of the rest? Burton's *Anat.*, p. 20.

SPACE, n. used of time (Lat. *spatium* = space), an interval of time: Gen. 29. 14; Acts 5. 7.
Having for a *space* absented himself from the house. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 94.

SPED, p. p. (A. S. *spêdan* = to succeed) succeeded: Judg. 5. 30.
He *sped* never the better for that ye may be sure. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 154.

SPEED, n. (A. S. *spêd* = haste, despatch. Hence) = fortune, success: Gen. 24. 12.
Well may'st thou woo, and happy be thy *speed.* Shaks. *Shrew*, ii. 1. 139

SPICERY, n. (Lat. *species* = a kind, Fr. *épicerie.*) Properly things of different *kinds*, but restricted to what we call *spices*, various aromatic vegetable products: Gen. 37. 25.
The cordial of these two precious *spiceries.*
Gascoigne's *Steel Glass*, p. 43.

SPIKENARD, n. (Lat. *spica nardi* = tuft of a balsam plant.) An Oriental aromatic plant: Song 1. 12; Mk. 14. 3, &c.
The *spikenard* of India is a low plant growing close unto the ground, composed of many rough scaly cloves of a pleasant smell. Gerarde's *Herbal.*, p. 921.

SPOKEN FOR, p.p. asked in marriage: Song 8. 8.

SPORT, v. reflex. To sport oneself, amuse: Is. 57. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 13.
To feast and *sport* us at thy father's house. Shaks. *Shrew*, iv. 3. 185.

SPRING, v. i. (A. S. *springan* = to rise, of day) to dawn: Judg. 19. 25. Cp. *Dayspring.*
That high mount of God, whence light and shade *spring* both.
Milton's *Par. L.*, v. 644.

SPRINGS, n. the rendering of a Hebrew word which signifies the lower part of a mountain whence *springs* burst forth: Josh. 10. 40; 12. 8. '*Springs of* Pisgah' = sloping base of Mt. Pisgah, Deut. 4. 49, elsewhere a proper name (*Ashdoth-Pisgah*), Deut. 3. 17; Josh. 12. 3.

SPY, v. t. (Lat. *aspicere* = to espy) to behold, see, without the sense of secrecy: Ex. 2. 11; 2 Kin. 9. 17; 13. 21; 23. 16.
Let thy mother *spy*
Thy father's image in her baby's eye.
Quarles' *Emblems*, ii. 8.

STABLISH, v. t. (Lat. *stabilire*, to make firm) to confirm, make secure: 2 Sam. 7. 13; Ps. 119. 38, &c.
They think with cruelty to *stablish* their kingdom on earth.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works* p. 208.

STAGGER, v. i. (Dut. *staggeren*, to tumble from side to side. Conn. with *stick* in 'to *stick* fast') to waver, hesitate: Rom. 4. 20.
They never *staggered* nor shrank at the matter. Grindal's *Remains*, p. 47.

STANCH, v. i. (Fr. *estancher*) to cease to flow: Luke 8. 44.
Drink that juice of Plaintain, and the blood will *stanch* presently.
Levens' *Pathway to Health*, p. 16.

STAND, v.i. (Lat. *stare* = to stand) to consist: 1 Cor. 2. 5.
Original sin *standeth* not in the following of Adam. *Art. of Religion*, ix.

STAND TO, v. t. to abide by, agree to: Deut. 25. 8, &c.
The Lord shall judge me. I will *stand* only *to* the judgment of the Lord.
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 115.

STAY, v. t. (O. Fr. *estayer*, Lat. *statuere* = to set.) (1) To stop:

2 Sam. 24. 16; Job 37. 4; 38. 37. (2) To support: Ex. 17. 12; Song 2. 5.
If you meet the prince, you may *stay* him. Shaks. *Much Ado*, iii. 3. 81.
Two props to *stay* him from the fall of vanity. Shaks. *Richard III.*, iii. 7. 97.

STEAD, n. (A. S. *stede* = a place) a station, standing-place, Josh. 5. 7; abodes, homesteads, 1 Chr. 5. 22, &c.; cp. *Bestead*, *Steady*.
Fly this fearfull *stead* anon. Spenser's *F. Q.*, Can. iv. 42.

STIR, n. (A. S. *styrian* = to move) a commotion, uproar, tumult: Is. 22. 2; Acts 12. 18; 19. 23.
His wife of Bath he keeps such a *stir* with in his Canterbury tales. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p 41.

STOMACH, n. (Gk. *stomachos*=the throat) used metaphor. to signify pride, courage: Ps. 101. 7, *P. B. Vers.*; 2 Macc. 7. 21.
With such words of fear must all stubborn *stomachs* be pulled down. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 59.
Men of activity that have *stomachs* to do their office. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 147.

STOMACHER, n. (Gk. and Latin *stomachus* = the throat). A part of a woman's dress, worn on the throat and bosom: Isa. 3. 24. See *Cieled*.
If a tailor make your gown too little you cover his fault with a broad *stomacher*. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 222.

STONEBOW, n. a *bow* by which *stones* were thrown: Wisd. 5. 22.

STORE, n. (A.S. *stor* = great, large) abundance, multitude, plenty: Gen. 26. 14, &c.
In Britain there is great *store* of cattle. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 247.

STOUT, adj. (conn. with Germ. *stolz* = proud) strong, confident, stubborn: Isa. 10. 12; Mal. 3. 13.
He gave up the ghost with great and *stout* courage. *Last Fight of the Revenge*, p. 91.
So **STOUTNESS**=stubbornness: Isa. 9. 9.
Her *stoutness*, to those that threaten, is to be marvelled at. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 460.

STRAIT, adj. (Lat. *strictus*, drawn together, contracted) narrow: 2 Kin. 6. 1; Matt. 7. 13, &c.; (2) fig. STRAITEST, strictest: Acts 26. 5.
All flying through a *strait* lane. Shaks. *Cymb.*, v. 3. 7.
What *strait* watch was laid in every haven. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 254.

STRAITLY, adv. (Lat. *strictus* = drawn tight. Hence =) strictly, closely: Gen. 43. 7; Josh. 6. 1, &c. **STRAITNESS**, n. narrowness. Of narrow means = sore need, distress: Dt. 28. 53; Job 36. 16; Jer. 19. 9. *Straitened* circumstances.
So *straitly* God doth judge. Spenser's *F. Q.*, ii. 8. 29.
Yet in the *straitness* of that captive state. Spenser's *F. Q.* v. 6. 2.

STRAWED, p. p. of the verb to *strew* or *straw* (A. S. *strewian*): Ex. 32. 20; 2 Chr. 34. 4; Mt. 21. 8, &c.
In the morning they stick them in the head, at night they *straw* them at their heels. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 205.

STRIKE HANDS, v. t. a literal translation of the Hebrew. The meaning is 'to become a surety for anyone': Job 17. 3; Prov. 22. 26. Still practised on striking a bargain.
The cold is taken, ere the body shiver, and the match made ere you *strike hands*. Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 59.

STRIPLING, n. (a diminutive of *strip*). A youth: 1 Sam. 17. 56.
He with two *striplings* made good the passage. Shaks. *Cymb.*, v. 2. 19.

STUFF, n. (O. Fr. *estoffe*=materials of any kind. Hence) = (1) Furniture, Gen. 31. 37, &c.; (2) materials, Ex. 36. 7, &c.; (3) baggage, *e.g.* of an army, 1 Sam. 25. 13; 30. 24.
(1) Household *stuff*. Shaks. *Shrew*, Induction, 2. 141.
(2) We are made of *stuff* so flat and dull. Shaks. *Hamlet*, iv. 7. 31.
(3) Dromio, what *stuff* of mine hast thou embarked? Shaks. *Com. of Errors*, v. 409.

SUCCOUR, v. t. (Lat. *succurrere* = to run to the help of) to help, assist in any way: 2 Sam. 8. 5; 18. 3; 21. 17; 2 Cor. 6. 2; Heb. 2. 18.
To love, honour, and *succour* my father and mother. *Church Catechism*.

SUCKLING, n. (Ger. *säugling*) an infant at the breast: Dt. 32. 25, &c.
The fattest of my flocks, a *suckling* yet,
That ne'er had nourishment but from the teat. Congreve's *Juvenal*, xi. 115.

SUFFICE, v. t. (Lat. *sufficere* =to be enough) to satisfy: Num. 11. 22.
Till he be first *sufficed* I will not touch a bit. Shaks. *As you Like it*, ii. 7. 131.

SUNDER, v. t. (A. S. *sundrian* =) to separate: Job 41. 17.
Neither from the body can the light of the sun be *sundered*. Edward VI.'s *Catechism*, p. 33.

SUPPLE, v. t. (Lat. *supplex*, from *plico* = to fold) to make pliant or soft: Ezek. 16. 4; (cp. Lk. 10. 34).
A precious liquor pour'd
Into the wound, and *suppled* tenderly. Fletcher's *Purple Island*, xi. 37.

SURE, adj. (Fr. *sur*, Lat. *securus*, undisturbed) secure: 1 Sam. 2. 35.
Thou *sure* and firm-set earth. Shaks. *Macb.*, ii. 1. 56.

SURFEITING, n. (Old Fr. *surfait*, from Lat. *super*, *facere* = to overdo). Excess of eating, gluttony: Lk. 21. 34. See *Use*.
Hungry stomachs are not to be fed with sayings against *surfeitings*. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 395.

SWADDLE, v. t. (A.S. *swethel* = a bandage) to roll in bandages (as is still done in Germany, with the limbs of little babes): Lam. 2. 22; Ezek. 16. 4. **SWADDLING-BAND**: Job 38. 9. **SWADDLING CLOTHES**, n. the clothes in which infants were *swathed* or *swaddled*: Wis. 7. 4; Lk. 2. 7, 12.
No *swaddling* silks thy limbs did fold,
Though thou could'st turn thy rags to gold.—Vaughan, *Poems*, vol. 1. p. 309.
With *swaddling-clothes* of comfort for to bind
Unjointed members of a troubled mind. Fuller's *Poems*, p. 60.

SWEAR, v. t. (A. S. *swerian*) to make to swear: Ex. 13. 19.
Then I *swore* thee that thou should'st attempt. Shaks. *Ju. Cæs.*, v. 3. 38.

SWELLING, adj. (A. S. *swellan* =to swell. Figuratively) proud, inflated: 2 Pet. 2. 18; Jude 16.
The venomous malice of my *swelling* heart. Shaks. *Tit. And.*, v. 3. 13.

SWINE, n. singular (A. S. *swín* =) a pig: Lev. 11. 7; Prov. 11. 22.
Thou must have the snout of *a swine* to say nothing. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 239.

T.

TABER, v. i. (Fr. *tambour*, Old Fr. *tabor* = a drum). To beat as on such an instrument, to *drum* upon: Nah. 2. 7. [TABRET].
Thus brought he common rumour to *taber* on his head. North's *Plutarch*, p. 94.

TABERNACLE, n. (L. *tabernaculum* =) a tent, esp. that under which the ark of the covenant was kept, Exod. 26. 1, &c.; any moveable dwelling, Num. 24. 5; Mat. 17. 4. The feast of tabernacles was kept by the Israelites dwelling in *booths* for seven days, Lev. 23. 42.

TABLE, n. (L. *tabula*) a writing tablet: Hab. 2. 2; Lk. 1. 63; 2 Cor. 3. 3. Covered with wax in which to write with a style. Used in O. T. of the slabs of stone on which the ten commandments were graven: Ex. 32. 15, &c.
If a painter were to draw any of their counterfeits on a *table*, he needs no more but wet his pencil. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 28.

TABRET, n. (Fr. *tabouret* = a small drum) tabor, *i.e.* tambourine: Gen. 31. 27, &c. See *Shawm*.
If he do well through envy they do carp,
If ill, it is their *tabret* and their harp. J. Fletcher's *Perfect Cursed Blessed Man*, ii. 270.

TACHE, n. (conn. with Fr. *attacher*, to fasten together; cp. at*tach*, *tack*.) A fastening: Ex. 26. 6, &c.
They made several curtains with loops and *taches*, and so fastened them together.—Bp. Reynold's *Serm.* (1666), p. 11.

TAKE, v. t. to catch, ensnare: Job 5. 13; Prov. 6. 2, &c.
Being openly *taken* in an iron net, all the world might judge whether thou be fish or flesh. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 98.

TALE, n. (A. S. *tal*, Germ. *zahl*.) That which is told (cp. *Tell*) or counted, a reckoning, number: Ex. 5. 8; 1 Sa. 18. 27; 1 Chr. 9. 28.
She likewise took *tale* of her apostate subjects. Naunton's *Fr. Reg.*, p. 32.

TARGET, n. (A. S. *targe*, a defensive weapon) a shield: 1 Sam. 17. 6.
Writ on Sir Richard's *target* soldiers' hate.—*Last Fight of the Revenge*, p 68.

TAVERNS, n. (Lat. *tabernæ*=) shops. Acts 28. 15. '*The three Taverns*', a halting place on Appian way.

TELL, v.t. (A.S. *tellan* =) to count: Gen. 15. 5; Ps. 22. 17. [TALE.]
You may *tell* her ribs through her skin. Howell's *Letters*, iv. 35.

TEMPER, v. t. (L. *temperare*=to mingle) to make a compound of, mix, Ex. 29. 2; '*morter*', Eze. 13. 10; cp. Nah. 3. 14.
Their labours and pastimes be so *tempered*, that they weaken not their bodies. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 143.

TEMPERANCE, n. (L. *temperantia*, selfrestraint) moderation in *every* thing: Acts 24. 25; Gal. 5. 23, &c.
Commend his *temperance*, he will starve himself. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 197.

TEMPT, v. t. (Lat. *tentare* = to put to a trial) to try, test: Gen. 22. 1; James 1. 13, 14.
Tempt us not to bear above our power. Shaks. *K. John*, v. 6. 38.

TESTAMENT, n. (Lat. *testamentum* = a last will.) So (1) a will, Heb. 9. 16, &c.; God's *covenant* with men before Christ in the *Old* Testament, 2 Cor. 3. 14, &c.; and (3) the altered conditions of that covenant through Christ in the *New* Testament, 2 Cor. 3. 6, &c.

TETRARCH, n. (Gk. *tetrarches*) a ruler over the fourth part of any country: Lk. 3. 1.
O had the *tetrarch*, as he knew thy birth,
So known thy stock (of Christ). Quarles' *Emblems*, iv. 9.

THITHERWARD, adv. (A.S. *thiderweard* = toward that place) in that direction: Judg. 18. 15; Jer. 50. 5.
He's gone to serve the Duke of Florence,
We met him *thitherward*. Shaks. *All's Well*, ii. 55.

THOUGHT, n. anxiety, excessive care: 1 Sam. 9. 5, &c. 'Take *thought*', Mat. 6. 25, translates a

Gk. word which means 'to be distracted with too much care'.
Thought and affliction
She turns to favour and to prettiness.
Shaks. *Ham.*, iv. 5. 188.

THROUGHLY, adv. (A. S. *thorh* = through) thoroughly: Mat. 3. 12. Cp. *thorough*-fare = road *through*.
A wit which I thought *throughly* to whet by some discourse.—Lyly's *Euphues*, p.300.

TIMBREL, n. (Fr. *tambour*, Span. *tamboril* =) a small drum, tambourine: Ex. 15. 20, &c. Cp. *Tabret*.
For the noise of drums and *timbrels* loud their children's cries unheard.
Milton's *Par. L.*, i. 394.

TIRE, (1) n. (Pers. *tiara* = a head-dress; *or* perh. Germ. *zier* = an ornament) used of women's head-dress: Is. 3. 18; Ezek. 24. 17, 23; cp. 23. 15. (2) v. t. to deck or adorn (esp. the head): 2 Kin. 9. 30. Cp. *Attire*.
A woman, if she see her neighbour richer in *tires* rails at her.—Burton's *Anat.*,p.175.
They were small laced and fitted well,
They were *tired* above over all.
Percy's Ballads, *Sir Lambewell*, 71.

TITHE, v. t. (A. S. *teóthian*) to take or give the tenth part) to give tithe: Dt. 14. 22; Lk. 11. 42.

TITTLE, n. (O. Eng. *tit*=little, *e.g.* in *tit*mouse, tom*tit*;) a little morsel: Mat. 5. 18; Lk. 16. 17.
What to the smallest *tittle* thou shalt say.
Milton's *Par. R.*, i. 450.

TO, prep. often = for, *e.g.* 'take *to* (for a) wife: Mat. 3. 9.
Montanus had a melancholy Jew *to* his patient.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 178.

TONGUE, n. language: Gen. 10. 20, &c. [See Vulgar.]

TONGUES, n. = various languages: Acts 10. 46; 19. 6, &c. The miracle is described, Acts 2. 4, as 'speaking with other' (than own); 'divers kinds of tongues': 1 Cor. 12. 10.

TOUCHING, prep. with reference to, concerning: Num. 8. 26, &c.
We should fear to move any occasion *touching* talk of so noble a prince.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 256.

Also **AS TOUCHING**, in the same sense: Gen. 27. 42, &c.
Equal to the Father *as touching* his Godhead, and inferior to the Father *as touching* his Manhood.—Pr. Bk. *Ath. Cr.*

TOWARD, prep. Sometimes divided by the governed word, *e.g.* to us-ward, Ps. 40. 5: to God-ward, Ex. 18. 19. See *Sherd*.
Thy desire is *to* heaven-*ward*.
Bp. Hall's *Balm of Gilead*, p. 139.

TRANSLATE, v. t. (L. *transferre*, part. *translatus* = to carry over or across) to move from one place to another, to transfer, 2 Sam. 3. 10; Col. 1. 13; of Enoch taken up to heaven without dying, Heb. 11. 5, '*Translation*' = removal.
Translate the crabtree where it please you, it will never bear sweet apple.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 41.

TRAVAIL, n. (Fr. *travailler* = to labour) toil, pain, esp. of the pangs of childbirth: Jer. 50. 43; Gen. 38. 27. See *Leave*.
Novices that think to have treasure without *travail* Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 47.

TRESPASS, v. i. (O. Fr. *trespasser*) to go beyond, to overstep. Used formerly of moral wrongdoing=to transgress, offend: 1 Kin. 8. 31, &c.
So without aught by me foreseen they *trespass*. Milton's *Par. L.*, iii. 122.

TROTH, n. (A. S. *treowth*, truth) good faith.
My *troth* is so undoubtedly constant unto you. Sidney's *Arcadia*, iii. p. 693.

TROW, v. i. (A. S. *treówian* = to trust) to believe, suppose for certain. 'I *trow* not' = certainly not: Lk. 17. 9.
And is it so, *trow* ye? Are offices bought for money?
Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 147.

TRUMP, n. (Fr. *trompe*=) a trumpet: 1 Cor. 15. 52; 1 Thes. 4. 16.
These were good lessons to think on at the sounding of the *trump*.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 442.

TRY OUT, v. t. = test thoroughly: Ps. 26. 2, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*
There is no king, if it come to arbitrement of swords, can *try* it *out* with all unspotted soldiers.
Shaks. *Henry V.*, iv. 1. 169.

TURTLE, n. (Lat. *turtur*) a turtle-dove: Song 2. 12; Jer. 8. 7.
The *turtle* having lost her mate wandereth alone. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 273.

TUTOR, n. (Lat. *tutor*=a protector) a guardian, Gal. 4. 2, without any notion of teaching.

TWAIN, adj. (A. S. *twégen* =) two: 1 Sam. 18. 21; 2 Kin. 4. 33, &c.
He vows his hands shall rent the ship in *twain*.
Last Fight of the Revenge, p. 84.

U.

UNADVISEDLY, adv. hastily, without due consideration: Ps. 106. 33.
I were a sot, if without due consideration I should have spoken *unadvisedly*.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 136.

UNCOMELY, (1) adj. unbecoming: 1 Cor. 12. 23. (2) adv. in an unbecoming manner: 1 Cor. 7. 36. See *Go beyond*.
They should beware to commit nothing *uncomely*.
Udall's *Erasmus Apophth.*, p. 21.
He is now full sure no more so *uncomely* to prate—Bale's *K. John*, p. 73.

UNDERGIRD, v. t. to strengthen a ship with ropes passed round her, and so keep her sea-worthy: Acts 27. 17.

UNDERSETTERS, n. things set under, props, supports: 1 Kin. 7. 30, 34. Cp. modern use of *under*pin.
The merchant adventurers being a strong company at that time, and well *underset* with rich men.
Bacon's *Henry VII.*, p. 146.

UNDERSTANDING, adj. intelligent, wise: Dt. 1. 13; 4. 6, &c.
Repulse and disgrace to an *understanding* man are not so hardly to be taken.
Burton's *Anat.*, p. 415.

UNEQUAL, adj. (Lat. *æquus* = just, with a negative prefix) inequitable, unjust: Ezek. 18. 25, 29. Now used as though connected with *inæqualis* = of different size.
To punish me for what you make me do seems much *unequal*.
Shaks. *Ant.*, ii. 5. 101.

UNICORN, n. (L. *unus*, one, & *cornu*, horn). Prob. the bison: Num. 23. 22.
The *unicorn* if he knew his own virtue were never to be caught.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 71.

UNPERFECT, adj. imperfect: Ps. 139. 16.
Nature frameth nothing in any point vain or *unperfect*.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 42.

UNTOWARD, adj. perverse, obstinate: Acts 2. 40. See *Froward*.
Why deem you me so *untoward* and graceless? Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 42.

UNWITTINGLY, adj. unknowingly: Lev. 22. 14; Josh. 20. 3.
I heard of a gun that was shot off *unwittingly*. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 453.

USE, v. i. (Lat. *utor*, *usus*, to use.) So, to be accustomed: Ex. 21. 36; Judg. 14. 10, &c.
He that surfeiteth with wine *useth* afterward to allay with water.
Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 44.

USURY, n. (Lat. *usura* = interest of money) income from money out at *use*, interest, without any notion of an exorbitant rate: Mat. 25. 27; Lk. 19. 23. The N. T. use.

UTTER, v. t. to give *out*, make known: Lev. 5. 1; Josh. 2. 14, &c.
Let Ismenias *utter* all his cunning.
Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 68.

UTTER, adj. (A. S. *úter*=) outer: Ezek. 10. 5; 42. 1. **UTTERMOST**, adj. (A. S. *útemest*=outermost) utmost, last: 2 Kin. 7. 5; Mt. 5. 26.
The outside or *utter* circuit of the land is full of havens.—More's *Utopia*, p. 73.
When divers had shewed their *uttermost* cruelty.
Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 653.

V.

VAGABOND, n. (Lat. *vagabundus*, a wanderer), (1) runaway, fugitive, exile, Gen. 4. 12, 14; Ps. 109. 10; (2) adj. itinerant, Acts 19. 13.
If we consider what a *vagabond* Brutus was. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 125.

VAIN, adj. (Lat. *vanus* = empty, and so) worthless, of no profit, Exod. 5. 9; Ps. 33. 17; Jam. 1. 26, &c.; '*vain persons*', *i.e.* good-for-nothings, Judg. 9. 4; 11. 3; Prov. 12. 11, &c.

VALIANT, adj. (Lat. *valere* = to prevail. So) brave or strong: 1 Sam. 14. 52; Heb. 11. 34.
A Roman by a Roman *valiantly* vanquished.
Shaks. *Ant. and Cleop.*, iv. 15. 58.

VANITY, n. (Lat. *vanitas* = emptiness). Hence (1) of the frail estate of man, who is as a breath, Ps. 39. 11, &c.; (2) that which gives no satisfaction, Job 7. 3; Eccl. 1. 2; Rom. 8. 20, &c.; (3) of false gods and false worship, because they cannot help, 2 Kin. 17. 15, &c.; (4) of anything false and deceptive, Job 31. 5; Ps. 12. 2.

VAUNT, v. reflex. (Fr. *vanter* = to boast, Lat. *vanus* = empty) to make vain boastings, boast: Judg. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 13. 4.
A fresh and lovely swain,
Vaunting himself Love's twin, but younger brother.
Fletcher's *Purple Is.*, ix. 37.

VEHEMENT, adj. (Lat. *vehemens*, impetuous, unreasonable) violent, strong: Song 8. 6; 2 Cor. 7. 11.
For your *vehement* oaths you should have been respective.
Shaks *Mer. of Ven.*, v. 156.

VENISON, n. (Fr. *venaison*, from Lat. *venatio* = hunting) flesh of beasts taken in *hunting*: Gen. 25. 28.
I wished your *venison* better, it was ill killed. Shaks. *Merry Wives*, i. 1. 84.

VENTURE, AT A, formerly *at aventure* (Fr. *aventure* = a chance, an adventure), at random: 1 Kin. 22. 34; 2 Chr. 18. 33.
Men gather flowers here and there one *at aventure* as they come to hand.
Udall's *Erasm. Paraph.* Luke, f. 2.
A bargain *at a venture* made
Between two partners in a trade.
Butler's *Hudibras*, iii. 573.

VERITY, n. (Lat. *veritas* =) truth: Ps. 111. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 7.

VERY, adj. (Lat. *verus*, Fr. *vrai* =) true, real: Gen. 27. 21; Ps. 5. 9; John 7. 26; = itself. See *Crib*.
In *very* likeness of a roasted crab.
Shaks. *Mid. N. D.*, ii. 1. 48.

VILE, adj. (Lat. *vilis* = worthless) degraded, Deut. 25. 3, &c.; valueless, beggarly, good for nothing: Jer. 15. 19; Jas. 2. 2, &c.

VIOL, n. (Old Fr. *viole* = a guitar; cp. *violin*) a six-stringed instrument of music. But Josephus describes the Heb. instrument (A. V. *viol*) as having 12 strings: Isa. 5. 12, &c.

You are a fair *viol* and your sense the strings. Shaks. *Per.*, i. 1. 81.

VIRTUE, n. (Lt. *virtus*) properly = manliness, might, power: Mk. 5. 30; Lk. 6. 19. See *Unicorn*.

If you had known the *virtue* of the ring you would not then have parted with the ring. Shaks. *Mer. of Ven.*, v. 1. 199.

VOCATION, n. (Lt. *vocatio* =) a calling: Eph. 4. 1. See *Meat*.

Every man considereth what *vocation* he is in? Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 127.

VOID, adj. (Lat. *viduus*, Fr. *vide* =) (1) empty: Gen. 1. 2; 1 Kin. 22. 10; (2) destitute, Dt. 32. 28.

The mind being *void* of exercise, the man is *void* of honesty. Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 111.

VULGAR, adj. (Lat. *vulgaris* = belonging to the people. So) 'the *vulgar* tongue' = the people's language (opposed to Latin, &c.).

W.

WAIT, n. (Fr. *guet* = a watch; for *gu* changed to *w*, see *Rereward*). An ambush ('lie in *wait*', 'laying *wait*'): Num. 35. 20, 22; Jer. 9. 8.

Why satest thou like an enemy in *wait*. Milton's *Par. L.*, iv. 825.

WANTONNESS, n. (perh. same root as *wander*). Riotous, dissolute living: Rom. 13. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 18.

The spirit of *wantonness* is scared out of him. Shaks. *Merry W.*, iv. 2. 223.

WARD, n. (A. S. *weard* = guard) a prison: Gen. 40. 3; Num. 15. 34, &c.

(A prison) in which there are many confines, *wards*, and dungeons. Shaks. *Hamlet*, ii. 2. 252.

He would be punished and committed to *ward*. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 74.

WARE, n. (A. S. *wāru* =) merchandise: Neh. 10. 31; Ezek. 27. 16, &c.

He retails his *wares* at wakes. Shaks. *L. L. Lost*, v. 2. 317.

WARE, adj. (A. S. *wær* = watchful. Conn. with *wary*, *ward*, &c.) Aware see *Away*), on the watch: Acts 14. 6; 2 Tim. 4. 15.

Ye chaplains be *ware* of a lesson that a great man taught me. Latimer's *Serm.* p. 201.

WATCH, n. a portion of the night, during which the guard was *awake*. The night from 6 p.m. to 6 a.m. was generally divided into four watches: Ex. 14. 24, &c.

He snores out the *watch* of night. Shaks. 2 *Henry IV.*, iv. 5. 28.

WAX, v. i. (A. S. *weaxan* =) to grow, become: Gen. 26. 13; Rev. 18. 3.

That way whereby all other *wax* wealthy hath done you no good. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 72.

WAYMARK, n. a guide-post: Jer. 31. 21. So Fuller uses *sea-mark*.

He makes the shipwrecks of other *sea-marks* to himself. *Holy State*, ii. 7.

WEALTH, n. (A. S. *wela* = well-being. So of) *well* being or *weal* in general: 2 Chr. 1. 11, 12, &c.

She may study to preserve thy people in *wealth*, peace, and godliness. "In health and *wealth* long to live."—*Pr. Bk.*

WELL, adv. = very. In '*well*-nigh' = very near: Ps. 73. 2.

Well-nigh choked his forces fail. Spenser's *F. Q.*, i. 1. 22.

WELL-FAVOURED, adj. good*looking*; see *Favour*: Gen. 29. 17, &c.

He was all his youth *well-favoured* and of a sweet aspect. Naunton's *Fr. Reg.*, p. 28.

WELL-SPRING, n. (A. S. *well-gespring* =) a 'springing well', fountain-head, source: Prov. 16. 22; 18. 4.

They are the *well-springs* of justice which giveth to every man his own. Gosson's *School of Abuse*, p. 47.

WENCH, n. (O.E. *wenchel* = a child; later, only =) a girl: 2 Sam. 17. 17.

Ah wretched *wench* Lucilla, how art thou perplexed! Lyly's *Euphues*, p. 57.

WHEN AS, conj. = when: Mt. 1. 18.

When as the seven liberal sciences will scarce get a scholar bread and cheese. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 22.

WHILES, adv. = while, Mt. 5. 25 (possessive case of the A. S. noun *hwil* = time. So) 'at a time', 'of (at) a time', 'of a child'.

Thus do weeds grow up *whiles* no man regards them. Nash's *Pierce Penn.*, p. 23.

WHIRLPOOL, Job 41. 1, marg., used as the name of some great whale, which by its movement, or blowing, creates an eddy.

WHIT, n. (A. S. *wiht* = a thing.) Hence, every *whit* = every thing, 1 Sa. 3. 18, &c.; and a *whit* = any thing, at all, 2 Cor. 11. 5.

At their coming they will not move a *whit* for them. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 199.

WILINESS, n. (A. S. *wile* =), cunning: Ps. 10. 2, *Pr. Bk. Vers.*

WILL, v. t. (A.S. *willan* = to wish) to desire, will, wish: Jdg. 1. 14; Mk. 6. 25, &c.; love to: John 7. 17; 9. 27.

Moses had the fashion of the tabernacle like unto which God *willed* him to make another.—Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 78.

WILL-WORSHIP, n. A. V. of Gk. *ethelothrēskeia* = a religion of men's own choosing: Col. 2. 23.

WIMPLE, n. (A. S. *wimpel*) a small shawl or woman's neck-kerchief: Isa. 3. 22.

And as she ran her *wimple* let she fall
And took none heed.—Chaucer.
Legend of Good Women (Tisbe), 108.

WINK AT, v. i. (A. S. *wincian* = to shut the eyes) to connive at, pass over unblamed: Acts 17. 30.

Howsoever most divines contradict it, it must be *winked* at by politicians. Burton's *Anat.*, p. 62.

WISE, n. (A.S. *wise* = manner) way, guise, fashion: Num. 6. 23.

He is promised to fair Marina, but in no *wise* till he had done his sacrifice. Shaks. *Per.*, v. 2. 11.

WIT, v. i., pres. t. (A. S. *witan* =) to know: Gen. 24. 21, &c.; to do to *wit* = to cause to know: 2 Cor. 8. 1. **WIST**, (pret. of A. S. *witan*), knew: Ex. 16. 15; 34. 29; Mk. 14. 40, &c.

It doth us to *wit* the faithfulness of this prophet in his duty. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 107.

Saying in his pangs almost he *wist* not what. Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 187.

WIT, understanding: Ps. 107. 27.

I have the *wit* to think my master is a kind of a knave. Shaks. 2 *Gent.*, iii. 1. 262.

WITH, n. (A. S. *withthe* = a willow) any pliant twig which could be made into a band: Judg. 16. 7, 8, 9.

Two calves were coupled together by the necks with an oaken *with*. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 37.

WITHAL, adv. (A. S. *mid ealle* = beside all.) So = besides, at the same time: 1 Kin. 19. 1; Ps. 141. 10; Acts 25. 27. Then simply = with: Lev. 11. 21, &c.

Nothing comes amiss, so money comes *withal*. Shaks. *Shrew*, i. 2. 82.

Such a fellow is not to be talked *withal*. Shaks. *Measure*, v. 1. 348.

WITTINGLY, adv. (A. S. *witendlice* =) knowingly: Gen. 48. 14.

He that will not *wittingly* deceive himself may easily judge. Bp. Pilkington's *Works*, p. 420.

WITTY, adj. (A. S. *witig* = knowing) skilful: Prov. 8. 12.

None more virtuous, *witty*, or learned than thyself. Nash's *Pierce Pennilesse*, p. 7.

WOE WORTH = woe be to (the day), Ezek. 30. 3. (A.S. *weorthan*, Germ. *werden*, to be or become).

Woe worth them that ever they were about any king.—Latimer's *Serm.*, p. 66.

For the simple v. *worth* = become.

He weened anon to *worth* out of his mind. Chaucer's *Compl. of Mars*, 248.

WONT, adj. (A.S. *wunian* = to wone, Ger. *wohnen* = to dwell; wont =) accustomed, as one becomes to a place by dwelling in it: Ex. 21. 29; Acts 16. 13, &c.

Your worship was *wont* to tell me that I could do nothing without bidding. Shaks. *Merch. V.*, ii. 5. 8.

WORLD WITHOUT END = for ever and ever, Is. 45. 17; Eph. 3. 21. Heb. and Gk. *an age of ages*. A marriage engagement is called,

A *world without end* bargain. Shaks. *L. L. Lost*, v. ii. 799.

WORSHIP, n. (A. S. *weorth-scipe* = worthship; so) 'to do worship', Josh. 5. 14; Lk. 14. 10 = to pay that reverence of which the object is *worthy*: to treat as *worthy*. 'With my body I thee *worship*' (Marr. Serv.) = I do reverence to thee as a person *worthy* of it, promise thee due honour: see Mt. 18. 26.

WORTHY, adj. (A. S. *weorth* = deserving) in a good *or* bad sense: Gen. 32. 10; Deut. 25. 2, &c.

I remember him *worthy* of thy praise. Shaks. *Merch. V.*, i. 2. 133.

Marcius is *worthy* of present death. Shaks. *Cor.*, iii. 1. 11.

WORTHY, n. in a good sense, a hero, a man of renown: Nah. 2. 5.

The *Worthies*, Heroes, all famed Conquerors. *Last Fight of the Revenge*, p. 69.

WOT, v. (A.S. *witan* =) know: Gen. 21. 26; 39. 8, &c. Cp. *Wit*.

I *wot* well where he is. Shaks. *Romeo*, iii. 2. 139.

WREATHEN, p. p. (A. S. *writhen* =) twisted: Ex. 28. 14, &c. Survives in *writhe* = to twist about.

WREST, v. (A.S. *wræstan* = to twist). So metaph. to pervert, turn aside: Ex. 23. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 16, &c.

Eloquence can darken it and *wrest* it quite from the true meaning. Ridley's *Ayst. Transub.*, p. 152.

Y.

YEARN, v. i. (A. S. *girnan* = to long for) to be deeply moved, excited: Gen. 43. 30; 1 Kin. 3. 26.

His maw began to *yearn* again after some of the figs. Howell's *Letters*, iv. 50.

YOKEFELLOW, n. a comrade, Phil. 4. 3; partner, cp. 2 Cor. 6. 14.

By his bloody side, *yokefellow* to his honour-owing wounds, the Earl of Suffolk lies. Shaks. *Hen. V.*, iv. 6. 9.

A TABLE TO FIND EACH PSALM BY ITS FIRST LINE.

As the hart panteth 42

Behold, bless ye the Lord 134
Behold, how good and how pleasant 133
Be merciful unto me, O God, be.. 57
Be merciful unto me, O God, for man 56
Blessed are the undefiled in the way 119
Blessed be the Lord my strength 144
Blessed is every one that feareth 128
Blessed is he that considereth .. 41
Blessed is he whose transgression 32
Blessed is the man that walketh not 1
Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all 103
Bless the Lord, O my soul, O Lord 104
Bow down thine ear, O Lord 86
By the rivers of Babylon 137

Deliver me from mine enemies .. 59
Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil man 140
Do ye indeed speak righteousness 58

Except the Lord build the house 127

Fret not thyself because of evildoers 37

Give ear, O my people, to my law 78
Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel .. 80
Give ear to my prayer, O God.... 55
Give ear to my words, O Lord .. 5
Give the king thy judgments 72
Give unto the Lord, O ye mighty 29
God be merciful unto us, and bless us 67
God is our refuge and strength .. 46
God standeth in the congregation 82
Great is the Lord, and greatly .. 48

Have mercy upon me, O God 51
Hear me when I call, O God 4
Hear my cry, O God; attend 61
Hear my prayer, O Lord, and let 102
Hear my prayer, O Lord; give ear 143
Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer 64
Hear the right, O Lord, attend .. 17
Hear this, all ye people; give ear 49
Help, Lord; for the godly man ceaseth 12
He that dwelleth in the secret place 91
His foundation is in the holy mountains 87
Hold not thy peace, O God 109
How amiable are thy tabernacles 84
How long wilt thou forget me .. 13

I cried unto God with my voice.. 77
I cried unto the Lord with my voice 142
If it had not been the Lord who was 124
I love the Lord because he 116
In Judah is God known.......... 76
In my distress I cried unto the Lord 120
In the Lord put I my trust 11
In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust; let me 31
In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust 71
I said, I will take heed to my.... 39
It is a good thing to give thanks 92
I waited patiently for the Lord.. 40
I was glad when they said unto me 122
I will bless the Lord at all times 34
I will extol thee, my God, O king 145
I will extol thee, O Lord; for thou 30
I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills 121
I will love thee, O Lord, my strength 18
I will praise thee, O Lord, with.. 9
I will praise thee with my whole heart 138
I will sing of mercy and judgment 101
I will sing of the mercies of the Lord 89

Judge me, O God, and plead 43
Judge me, O Lord; for I have walked 26

Keep not thou silence, O God.... 83

Let God arise, let his enemies .. 68
Lord, how are they increased 3
Lord, I cry unto thee: make haste 141
Lord, my heart is not haughty .. 131
Lord, remember David, and all.. 132
Lord, thou hast been favourable 85
Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place 90
Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle 15

Make a joyful noise unto God .. 66
Make a joyful noise unto the Lord 100
Make haste, O God, to deliver me 70
Many a time have they afflicted me 129
My God, my God, why hast thou 22
My heart is inditing a good matter 45

Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us 115

O clap your hands, all ye people.. 47
O come, let us sing unto the Lord 95
O give thanks unto the Lord; call 105
O give thanks unto the Lord; for he 107
O give thanks unto the Lord; for he 118
O give thanks unto the Lord; for he 136
O God, my heart is fixed 108
O God, the heathen are come into 79
O God, thou art my God; early.. 63
O God, thou hast cast us off 60
O God, why hast thou cast us off 74
O Lord God of my salvation 88
O Lord God, to whom vengeance 94
O Lord my God, in thee do I put 7
O Lord our Lord, how excellent.. 8
O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger 6
O Lord, rebuke me not in thy wrath 38
O Lord, thou hast searched me .. 139
O praise the Lord, all ye nations. 117
O sing unto the Lord a new song; for 98
O sing unto the Lord a new song; sing 96
Out of the depths have I cried .. 130

Plead my cause, O Lord.......... 35
Praise waiteth for thee, O God .. 65
Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man 112
Praise ye the Lord: for it is good 147
Praise ye the Lord. I will praise 111
Praise ye the Lord. O give thanks 106
Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in 150
Praise ye the Lord. Praise, O ye 113
Praise ye the Lord. Praise the.. 146
Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord 148
Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the name 135
Praise ye the Lord. Sing unto .. 149
Preserve me, O God: for in thee. 16

Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous 33

Save me, O God, by thy name.... 54
Save me, O God; for the waters.. 69
Sing aloud unto God our strength 81

The earth is the Lord's, and the.. 24
The fool hath said in his heart .. 14
The fool hath said in his heart .. 53
The heavens declare the glory of God 19
The king shall joy in thy strength 21
The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble 20
The Lord is my light and my salvation 27
The Lord is my shepherd 23
The Lord reigneth; he is clothed 93
The Lord reigneth; let the earth 97
The Lord reigneth; let the people 99
The Lord said unto my Lord 110
The mighty God, even the Lord.. 50
The transgression of the wicked.. 36
They that trust in the Lord...... 125
Truly God is good to Israel 73
Truly my soul waiteth upon God. 62

Unto thee lift I up mine eyes.... 123
Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks 75
Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up .. 25
Unto thee will I cry, O Lord 28

We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers 44
When Israel went out of Egypt.. 114
When the Lord turned again.... 126
Why boastest thou thyself 52
Why do the heathen rage........ 2
Why standest thou afar off, O Lord 10

SYMBOLICAL LANGUAGE OF SCRIPTURE.

As all human speech is more or less figurative, and many material symbols of abstract or spiritual ideas have become conventional and familiar, it would be useless, if possible, to give a complete view of Scripture symbolism. Then, on the other hand, there are many specific types, as in the institutions of the Jewish Law, and comparisons instituted for some special purpose, as in the Parables of our Lord, which it would be unnecessary formally to explain. But between these extremes, there is a large mass of imagery characteristic of Scripture, if not peculiar to it, arising partly from Oriental modes of thought, and partly from the emblems and symbols of Old Testament prophetic poetry. It has been thought that many Bible readers would be helped by a connected view of the chief symbols so employed, with a reference to some of the passages where they are to be found. To attempt an exhaustive summary of these texts would be to trespass on the province of a Concordance; and the following Alphabetical Summary has been prepared rather as an aid to interpretation than as a complete guide.

One great principle to be borne in mind in investigating the subject is, that the analogies which these symbols express in concrete form are likenesses *of relation*, not resemblances in *the things themselves*. Hence the similitude must not be pressed too far, nor must a symbol always be held to one exclusive sense. Thus the familiar symbol of *water* with equal appropriateness denotes in one place an overwhelming flood of afflictions, and in another the fulness of Gospel blessings; and *leaven*, which in some passages signifies corruption of character or doctrine, means in at least one other the spread of the truth, the one characteristic of leaven which gives rise to both applications being its *diffusiveness*. The neglect of this simple principle has led to many extravagant interpretations, and even to erroneous doctrines.

ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, standards of the Roman army, Matt. 24. 15; cp. Dan. 12. 11.

ABOMINATIONS, idols, Isa. 44. 19; idolatries, Rev. 17. 4; sins generally, Isa. 66. 3.

ADULTERY, faithlessness to God. See *Marriage*. An *adulterous generation*, a faithless race. Matt. 12. 39.

AMEN, truth, faithfulness; a title of Christ, Rev. 3. 14.

ANGEL (beside its general meaning as messenger or minister of God, see Ps. 68. 17; Rev. 8. 2), the animating or controlling spirit of anything; of the waters, Rev. 16. 5; of the churches, Rev. 1. 20. etc. (but some understand by *angels* here, bishops).

ANIMAL CREATION, or Living Creatures. See under different heads. Generally, the animated creation is used to symbolize the several forms or characteristics of the spiritual world.

ARM, power manifested, Ps. 89. 13; Isa. 51. 9.—*A. outstretched, made bare* (as if by turning up the loose sleeve, in readiness for action), *revealed*, Isa. 51. 9; 52. 10; 53. 1.

ARMOUR, generally, equipment with Christian principles and graces, Eph. 6. 13.

ARROWS, slanderous words, Ps. 64. 3; afflictions, Ezek. 5. 16; any means or implements of strength or attack, Num. 24. 8; Ps. 127. 4.

ASHES. See *Dust*.

BABES, inexperienced rulers, Isa. 3. 4; ignorant and inconstant persons, 1 Cor. 3. 1; simple-hearted recipients of instruction, Matt. 11. 25.

BABYLON (chief foe to God's Israel), the Roman power, Rev. 14. 8; 18. 2; antichrist, Rev. 16. 19; 17. 5.

BALANCE, scarcity, famine, Rev. 6. 5; cp. Ezek. 4. 16.

BALDNESS, destruction, Jer. 47. 5.

BAPTISM, overwhelming sorrow, Matt. 20. 22; Luke 12. 50; transition to a new life, Rom. 6. 3, 4.

BEASTS, better, 'Living Ones'; the cherubim in animated form, Rev. 4. 6. See *Cherub*.

BEASTS, propensities of the natural man personified, Isa. 11. 6—8; ignorant, brutish men, 2 Pet. 2. 12; heathen kingdoms, Dan. 7. 3—7; 8. 3—8, antichrist, Rev. 13. 2; 20. 4.

BIND and LOOSE, forbid, permit, Matt. 16. 19; 18. 18.

BITTERNESS, oppression, misery, Amos 6. 10; Rev. 8. 11.—*Root of bitterness*, pernicious error, as the cause of evil, Heb. 12. 15; *Gall of bitterness*, a depraved state of heart, Acts 8. 23.

BLACKNESS, famine, Jer. 14. 2; Joel 2. 6.

BLOOD, natural descent, Acts 17. 26.—*B. of Christ*, His sacrifice, Rom. 5. 9; Heb. 9. 13; 12. 4; Rev. 12. 11.—*B., resisting to*, serving Christ even to martyrdom.

BODY, an organized and living system, as the church, 1 Cor. 12. 12—27; Eph. 1. 23; Col. 1. 18.

BOOK, a register or enrolment, as of citizens, Ps. 87. 6; Dan. 12. 1; Luke 10. 20.—*B. of life*, the record of the living, naturally, Ex. 32. 33; Ps. 69. 28; spiritually, Rev. 3. 5; 13. 8; 20. 12.

BOW, strength, Job. 29. 20; victory, Rev. 6. 2.

BRANCH, offspring, as of David, Isa. 11. 1; Jer. 23. 5; Zech. 3. 8.

BREAD, livelihood generally; the human lot or portion, as of abundance, Ezek. 16. 49; of adversity, Isa. 30. 20; of tears, Ps. 80. 5.—*B. of wickedness, of deceit, of idleness*, denote evil ways of living, Prov. 4. 17; 20. 17; 31. 27.—Christ the *B. of Life*: the support and sustenance of the soul, John 6. 35.

BRIDE and BRIDEGROOM, the Church and Christ, Eph. 5. 32; Rev. 19. 7—9. See *Marriage*.

BRIERS and THORNS, perverse, injurious persons, Ezek. 2. 6.

BRIMSTONE, utter destruction, Job 18. 15; Rev. 9. 17, 18.

BULLS, strong and furious foes, Ps. 22. 12.

CANDLESTICK. See *Lamp*.

CEDARS, great men, Zech. 11. 2.—*C. of Lebanon*, kings and great men of Judah, Isa. 2. 13.—*Top of its branches*, princes and nobility, Ezek. 17. 4; goodliness and strength of character, Ps. 92. 12.

CHAFF, worthless persons, Job 21. 18; Matt. 3. 12; cp. Ps. 1. 4; Jer. 23. 28.

CHAIN, bondage, affliction, Lam. 3. 7.

CHERUB, CHERUBIM, probably the agencies, material or spiritual, by which God executes His will; the four faces or forms representing different aspects of the Divine working; the intelligence and sympathy of the *man*, the patience and serviceable strength of the *ox*, the majestic force of the *lion*, the sublimity and mystery of the *eagle's* flight. They are the bearers of God's chariot, Ezek. 1. 5—25; the supports of His throne, Rev. 4. 6—8. The cherubim upon the mercy seat signify the employment of all these powers in God's redeeming purpose, Heb. 9. 5; Ps. 18. 10.

CIRCUMCISION, readiness for God's service, Deut. 30. 6, (the contrast in Deut. 30. 6).—*The C.*, the Jewish people, Gal. 2. 9.—*The true C.*, Christians, Phil. 3. 3.

CITIES and COUNTRIES. See under *Babylon, Jerusalem*, &c.

CLOUD, a multitude or army, Isa. 60. 8; Jer. 4. 13.

COLUMN. See *Pillar*.

CORNER STONE, foundation, Jesus Christ, 1 Pet. 2. 6; Eph. 2. 20.

CROSS, the taking up, meeting danger in Christ's service, Matt. 16. 24. In Epp., Christ's atoning death, or, generally, the Gospel, 1 Cor. 1. 17, 18; Gal. 5. 11, 24; 6. 12, 14; Phil. 3. 18.

CROWN, adornment, Prov. 12. 4; victory, 1 Pet. 5. 4; Rev. 3. 11; royal honour, immortal bliss, Rev. 2. 10.

CUP (according to its symbolic contents), blessings, Ps. 23. 5; afflictions, Isa. 51. 17; cp. Matt. 26. 39.

DARKNESS, ignorance, sin, Rom. 13. 12; affliction, Ezek. 26. 18.—*Darkening of Sun, Moon*, &c., failure of rulers, Isa. 13. 10; Joel 2. 10.

DAUGHTER of a city, or community, its population (the city regarded as *mother*; cp. *metro*-polis), of Jerusalem, Isa. 37. 22; Jer. 8. 21, 22; of Tyre, Ps. 45. 12; of Babylon, Ps. 137. 8.

DAY, a time appointed, Isa. 34. 8; 63. 4 (so *Year*), the definite term of life, Job 14. 6; John 11. 9; a time of spiritual light and blessing, Rom. 13. 12. Prophetically, a day often represents a year, see Ezek. 4. 6; hence a *week*=7 years; a *month*=30 years; a *year* or a *time* = 360 years; 70 *weeks* = 490 years, Dan. 9. 24. But the application of this method is questioned by many.

DEATH, separation from God, Rom. 8. 6; hence, worldliness of mind, insensibility to spiritual interests, Matt. 8. 22; Rev. 3. 1.—*The Second D.*, the final separation, Rev. 2. 11 (sometimes *Death* means separation from any former state, as of sin, &c., Col. 3. 3).

DEW, genial divine influence, Hos. 14. 5; vigour, strength, Ps. 110. 3.

DOGS, the wicked and abominable, Ps. 22. 16; unfaithful and selfish ministers, Isa. 56. 10, 11; Phil. 3. 2 (Gentiles called dogs by Jews, Matt. 15. 26).

DOOR, OPEN, opportunity for free propagation of the Gospel, 1 Cor. 16. 9; Col. 4. 3; Rev. 3. 8.

DRAGON, an enemy in power, Ezek. 29. 3; the devil, Rev. 12. 7.

DRUNKENNESS, madness in sin, Isa. 28. 3; helplessness under Divine judgments, Isa. 51. 21.

DUST AND ASHES, human frailty, Job 13. 12.

EAGLE, leader of an army, Ezek. 17. 3, 7; the Roman forces, Matt. 24. 28.—*Eagles' Wings*, Divine support, Ex. 19. 4; Rev. 12. 14. See *Cherub*.

EARTHQUAKE, political revolution, Joel 2. 10.

EGYPT, a wicked people, Rev. 11. 8; cp. *Babylon, Sodom*.

EYE, moral discernment, the affections, the desires; Matt. 6. 22; Eph. 1. 18; Prov. 22. 9; Ps. 25. 15.

EYES of the LORD, His watchful providence, Ps. 34. 15; Rev. 5. 6.

FACE, the SHINING of, propitiousness, Ps. 31. 16; 89. 15; Dan. 9. 17.

FIRE, God's wrath and its effects, Ps. 18. 8; Jer. 48. 45; Ezek. 22. 21, 22; purification, Mal. 3. 2; discrimination, Matt. 3. 11; 1 Cor. 3. 13.

FLOOD, extreme danger, Ps. 69. 15.

FORNICATION, idolatry, 2 Chron. 21. 11; Rev. 19. 2.

FOUR. See *Numbers*.

FOX, a deceiving prophet, Ezek. 13. 4; a cunning foe, Luke 13. 32.

FRUIT, results of action.—*F., good*, Ps. 1. 3.—*F., evil*, Jer 21. 14.

FURNACE, severe and testing affliction, Jer. 11. 4; Ezek. 22. 18—22.

GARMENTS, WHITE. See *White*.

GATES, the seat of power, as of Hades, Matt. 16. 18.—*G. of death*, imminent peril of life, Ps. 9. 13.

GIRDLE, *tightened*, preparation for energetic activity, Luke 12. 35; 1 Pet. 1. 13; *loosened*, relaxation and repose; Isa. 5. 27.

GLASS, heavenly purity and calm, Rev. 4. 6; 15. 2; 21. 18, 21.

GOLD, purity of character, Job 23. 10; Rev. 3. 18; the beauty of holiness, Rev. 21. 18, 21.

GRASS, human beings, as weak and frail, Isa. 40. 6, 7.

GROWTH, increase in godliness, Isa. 55. 10, 11.

HAIL, calamities in war, Isa. 32. 19; Ezek. 13. 11—13.—*H. and fire*, devastation, Rev. 8. 7.

HAIR, GRAY, decay of strength, Hos. 7. 9.

HAND, power, Gen. 9. 2; help, 2 Kin. 15. 19.—*High H.*, great power, Ps. 89. 13.—*Right H.*, might, Ex. 15. 6; Ps. 108. 6; the place of honour, Ps. 110. 1; Matt. 20. 21.

HARVEST, season of privilege, Jer. 8. 20; the ingathering of mankind to Christ's kingdom, Matt 9. 37; John 4. 35; destructive judgments, Joel 3. 13; Rev. 14. 15.

HEAVEN, high power or privilege, Isa. 14. 12; Luke 10. 15; God Himself, Dan. 4. 26; Luke 15. 21.

HELL (*hades*), depth of ruin, Isa. 14. 15; Luke 10. 15.

HORN, prosperity and power, Ps. 92. 10; especially regal power, Ps. 132. 17; Rev. 5. 6.—*H. of Salvation*, the Almighty Deliverer, Luke 1. 69.
HORSE, conquering might, Zech. 1. 8; Rev. 6. 2.
HOUSE, the church (as dwelling-place of God), O. T., Heb. 3. 5; N. T., 1 Tim. 3. 15; the human body, Job 4. 19; 2 Cor. 5. 1.
HUNGER and THIRST, intense desire, Luke 1. 53; Matt. 5. 6.

INCENSE, acceptable prayer, Ps. 141. 2; Rev. 5. 8.
ISLES, Gentile lands bordering the sea, Isa. 42. 4; Jer. 31. 10.

JERUSALEM *that now is*, the Mosaic dispensation, Gal. 4. 25.—*J. that is above, the New, the Heavenly*, the Church of Christ, Gal. 4. 26; Heb. 12. 22; Rev. 21. 2.

KEYS, administrative authority, Isa. 22. 22; Rev. 1. 18.—*K. of the kingdom of heaven*, power of admission into the church, Matt. 16. 19; (or perhaps stewardship in general).—*K. of knowledge*, means of obtaining it, Luke 11. 52.
KINE *of Bashan*, wealthy and proud rulers, Amos 4. 1.

LAMB, Christ as sacrifice, John 1. 29; Rev. 5. 12.
LAMBS, the weaker members of Christ's church, Isa. 40. 11; John 21. 15.
LAMP, or TORCH, royal succession, Ps. 132. 17; cp. 2 Chron. 21. 7.—*Candlestick* or *Lampstand*, a professed Christian church, Rev. 1. 20.—*Light*, or lamp, a teacher, John 5. 35; Christ, the Illuminator of His church, Rev. 21. 23.
LEAVEN, any diffusive influence, Matt. 13. 33; esp. corrupt doctrine or practice, Matt. 16. 6; 1 Cor. 5. 6–8.
LEAVES, outward show, Ps. 1. 3.—*L. of the Tree of Life*, effects of the Gospel, Rev. 22. 2.
LIFE (cp. *Death*), the union of the soul to God; hence the perfection of man's spiritual nature, attained through Christ, Col. 3. 4; 1 John 5. 11, 12. Hence, Christ Himself, John 14. 6; His Gospel, John 6. 63.
LIGHT, joy, happiness, Ps. 112. 4; knowledge, Eph. 5. 8, 1 Thess. 5. 5; influence for good, Matt. 5. 14, 16; infinite purity, 1 John 1. 5.
LION, strength and boldness in enmity, Ps. 22. 13; 1 Pet. 5. 8; royal might, Rev. 5. 5. See *Cherub*.
LOCUSTS, a multitudinous, wasting enemy, Rev. 9. 2, 3; cp. Joel 2.
LOINS GIRDED, preparation for action, 1 Pet. 1. 13. See *Girdle*.
MANNA, HIDDEN, spiritual sustentation and joy, Rev. 2. 17.
MARRIAGE, the relation between God and His covenant people, Isa. 54. 5; Jer. 3. 14; Rev. 19. 7.
MEAT, STRONG, *i.e. solid food*, the deeper truths of Christianity, Heb. 5. 14.
MILK, elementary Christian truth, 1 Cor. 3. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 2.
MONTH. See *Day*.
MOON. See *Sun*.
MOTHER. See *Daughter*, *Jerusalem*. (Gal. 4. 26).
MOUNTAIN, a refuge, Ps. 11. 1; basis of confidence, Ps. 30. 7; a barrier, Isa. 40. 4; Zeph. 4. 7.
MOUNTAINS, kingdoms, Isa. 2. 12, 14; Jer. 51. 25—*M. of the Lord's house*, the kingdom of God, Isa. 2. 3. See *Zion*.

NAKED, destitute of holiness, Rev. 3. 17.
NIGHT, darkness of mind=ignorance or unbelief, Rom. 13. 12; cp. Rev. 21. 25.
NUMBERS:—*Two*, a few, Isa. 7. 21; 1 Kings 17. 12.—*Three, thrice*, repetition, earnestness, 2 Cor. 12. 8; also a note of the Divine nature. See Isa. 6. 3.—*Four*, a note of the physical universe, all parts, Isa. 11. 12; Ezek. 7. 2.—*The four winds*, from every quarter, Ezek. 37. 9; Dan. 7. 2.—*The four living creatures*, the sum of the agencies by which God executes His purposes. See *Cherub*.—*Seven* (4 + 3), completeness, universality, often in Revelation.—*Ten*, many, indefinitely, Amos 6. 9; Zech. 8. 23.—*Twelve* and its multiples, a note of the church universal, Rev. 4. 4; 7. 4–8.—*A thousand*, a vast, indefinite number, Rev. 20. 4.—*Six hundred and sixty-six*, Rev. 13. 17, 18, 'the number of the beast.' No certain explanation of this sign can be given. It may stand for *Nero Cæsar*, written in Hebrew letters, these being taken for numerals.

OAKS OF BASHAN, princes of Israel, Isa. 2. 13.
OLIVE, WILD, man in native character, Rom. 11. 17.—*O., cultivated*, man brought to God, Rom. 11. 24.
ONE. See *Numbers*.
OX. See *Cherub*.

PALM TREE, grace and fruitfulness of character, Ps. 92. 12.—*P. branches*, victory, triumph, Rev. 7. 9.
PARADISE (LXX. for *Eden*), the region of eternal blessedness, Luke 23. 43; 2 Cor. 12. 4; Rev. 2. 7.
PASSOVER, Christ as a sacrifice, 1 Cor. 5. 7.
PILLAR, or COLUMN, main prop, Jer. 1. 18; Gal. 2. 9; support generally, 1 Tim. 3. 15; a fixed place (in the eternal kingdom), Rev. 3. 12.
PLOUGHING, preparing for instruction, Hos. 10. 11, 12.
POISON, falsehood, malignancy, Ps. 58. 3, 4.

RAIN, pure doctrine, Deut. 32. 2; Divine influence, Isa. 55. 10, 11.
RAINBOW, covenant promise, Ezek. 1. 28; Rev. 4. 3; 10. 1.
RAZOR, SHAVING WITH, slaughter by an army, Isa. 7. 20.
RED, war, Rev. 6. 4; 12. 3.
RIVER, or FLOOD, invasion, Isa. 8. 7, 8; Jer. 47. 2; 59. 19.—*R. to dry up*, to lay a land open to invasion, Isa. 11. 15; Zech. 10. 11; Rev. 16. 12.—*R., clear*, real and abundant happiness, Ezek. 47. 1–12; Rev. 22. 1, 2; cp. Ps. 46. 4.
ROCK, a defence, Ps. 18. 2; Isa. 17. 10; a foundation, Matt. 16. 18; source of supply, 1 Cor. 10. 4.

SALT, soundness of character or doctrine, Col. 4. 6.—*S. without savour*, profession without grace, Matt. 5. 13.—*Salted with fire*, purification of sacrifice, Mk. 9. 49, 50.
SEA, the Gentile world, Isa. 60. 5; Rev. 8. 8; 13. 1.—Separation, turbulence, danger, Ps. 46. 2; Rev. 21. 1; mystery and depth, Ps. 36. 6. *S. of glass*. See *Glass*.
SEAL, SEALING, security, Cant. 4. 12; secresy, Isa. 29. 11; perfection, Ezek. 28. 12; restraint, Job 9. 7; exclusive claim, Rev. 7. 2, 4.
SERPENT, malignant, cunning, as of Satan, Rev. 12. 9; 2 Cor. 11. 3; cp. Gen. 3. 1–14.
SEVEN. See *Numbers*.
SHADOW, protection, defence, Num. 14. 9 (marg.); Ps. 91. 1.
SHEEP, objects of care, John 10. 3, especially by Christ and his ministers, John 21. 16, 17; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 5. 2.
SHEPHERD, guardian, Ps. 23. 1; John 10. 2; temporal rulers (A.V. 'pastors'), Jer. 2. 8; Ezek. 34. 2.
SHIELD, defence, Ps. 5. 12; Ezek. 23. 24.
SILENCE, utter ruin, Isa. 15. 1; Jer. 8. 14.
SODOM AND GOMORRAH, apostate people, Isa. 1. 10; Rev. 11. 8.
SORES or ULCERS, sins, Isa. 1. 6.
STONE. See *Rock*, *Corner-stone*.—The basis of faith, ground of salvation, Ps. 118. 22; Zech. 3. 9; the truth, as a difficulty to the prejudiced or disobedient, 1 Pet. 2. 8.—*S. white*. See *White*.
STONES, PRECIOUS, spiritual gifts and excellencies, adorning the foundation of the spiritual Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 19.
SUN, MOON, STARS, ruling powers, Joel 2. 31; Matt. 24. 29; Rev. 6. 12, 13. See *Darkness*.
SWINE, unclean, wicked persons, 2 Pet. 2. 22; Matt. 7. 6.
SWORD, power, authority especially exerted to punish, Ezek. 21. 3; Rom. 13. 4.

TABERNACLE, the body as the soul's dwelling-place, 2 Cor. 5. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 13; the church as God's dwelling-place, Heb. 8. 2.
TEETH, grinding cruelty and greed, Ps. 57. 4; Prov. 30. 14.
TEMPLE (the abode of God), God's people, Jer. 7. 4; our Lord's humanity, John 3. 19; the Christian Church, Eph. 2. 21; heaven, Rev. 16. 17.—*No Temple*, Rev. 21. 22; no *special* manifestation, as He fills the whole.
TEN. See *Numbers*.
THOUSAND. See *Numbers*.
THREE. See *Numbers*.
THRESH, THRESHING, utterly destroying, Isa. 41. 15; Amos 1. 3; Mic. 4. 13.
THRONE, peaceful and secure government, Isa. 9. 7; Jer. 17. 25; Heb. 1. 8.
THUNDERS, solemn declarations of God's will, Rev. 10. 3.
TOWERS, defences, Isa. 2. 15.
TREES, men in power, Isa. 10. 19; Dan. 4. 20, 23.
TWELVE. See *Numbers*.
TWO. See *Numbers*.

VINE, a people cared for and trained by God, Ps. 80. 8, 14; Isa. 5. 1.—*Christ* as the source of their life, John 15. 1.—*Vineyard*, the church of God, Isa. 5. 1–7.
VIPER, a concealed and dangerous foe, Isa. 30. 6.—*Generation of vipers*, a malignant race, Matt. 3. 7.

WALKING WITH, communion, Gen. 5. 24.—*W. among*, observing, guiding, protecting, Lev. 26. 12; Rev. 2. 1.
WALL, effectual protection, 1 Sam. 25. 16; Zech. 2. 5.
WASHING, purification of character, Ps. 51. 2, 7; 1 John 1. 7.
WATER, the grace of God's Spirit, Ezek. 36. 25; Heb. 10. 22.—*W., living* (*i.e.* flowing), gospel blessings, John 4. 10; 7. 38; cp. Zech. 14. 8, Rev. 22. 1.—*Waters*, afflictions, Ps. 18. 16; 69. 1; an irruption of foes, Isa. 8. 7.
WEEK. See *Day*.
WHEAT, rich blessing, Ps. 81. 16; Joel 2. 24; a holy people, Matt. 3. 12.
WHITE, ('the colour and livery of heaven'—*Trench.*)—*W. garments*, purity, honour, festal joy, Rev. 3. 4, 5—*W. horse*, victory, Rev. 6. 2.—*W. stone*, justification, Rev. 2. 17.
WILDERNESS, adversity, Isa. 41. 18.
WIND, violent destruction, Jer. 51. 1.—*Winds*, the four. See *Numbers*.
WINE, with corn and oil, abundance, Hos. 2. 8; Joel 2. 19.—*W. red, and cup full of mixture*, fearful judgments, Ps. 75. 8; cp. Rev. 14. 10.
WINEPRESS, *treading the*, crushing judgments, Lam. 1. 15; Isa. 63. 3; Rev. 19. 15.
WINGS, protection, Ruth 2. 12; Ps. 17. 8; 91. 4; Matt. 23. 37; exaltation, Isa. 40. 31. See *Eagle*.
WINNOWING, judgments driving away the wicked, Jer. 15. 7; 51. 2; Matt. 3. 12.
WOLF, a faithless minister, John 10. 12; a persecutor, Luke 10. 3.
WOMAN, *Mother*-city, the church, Rev. 12. 1. See *Jerusalem*, *Daughter*, i.e., the people, 2 Kings 19. 21.

YEAR. See *Day*.
YOKE, restraint, Lam. 3. 27; service, Matt. 11. 29, 30; bondage, Jer. 28. 14.

ZION, *mount*, the Christian church, Heb. 12. 22. See *Jerusalem*.

[S. G.]

AN ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE PROPER NAMES

IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS;

WITH THE SIGNIFICATION OF MANY OF THEM IN THE ORIGINAL LANGUAGES; TOGETHER WITH THEIR PRONUNCIATION.

BY THE REV. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A.,

Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, and Lecturer on Hebrew and the Old Testament.

THE primary object of the following list is to promote a more correct pronunciation of the proper names in the Bible. Probably no educated person would be satisfied to pronounce the names which occur in French history as incorrectly as many pronounce those in the New and almost all those in the Old Testament. Strict accuracy is no doubt unattainable. In some cases (*e.g.* Moses, Aaron, Solomon, Isaac, Samuel, Jeremiah) the forms adopted by the Authorized Version are borrowed from the Septuagint through the medium of the Vulgate. Here the correct pronunciation would require an alteration of familiar names, which would be quite intolerable. But even where the current forms are derived from the Hebrew, a strictly accurate pronunciation would offend by introducing a dissonance into the rude but real harmony of our English speech. Besides, that quickness of ear which is necessary for reproducing foreign sounds is conspicuously wanting to most natives of England. Still the prevalent system of pronouncing Biblical names seems unnecessarily wide of the mark. There is no occasion to offend so gratuitously against the laws of Hebrew sound and composition as we do at present. Not a few of our mispronunciations of Hebrew names impede the comprehension of their meaning, especially in the case of names of religious significance, where the meaning is most fully fraught with instruction.

A working compromise between pedantic precision and persistent mispronunciation is surely feasible, and it is this which has been attempted in the following pages. Special care has been given to those names which contain in some form the proper name of God in Hebrew. In these the accent has, as a rule, been shifted so as to bring the religious significance of the name prominently before the reader. A second and hardly less important object, though it requires a little thought to realize it, is the opening up of a fresh source of information as to the thoughts, feelings, and beliefs of the Israelites and their neighbours. It is true we have an authoritative record (or rather collection of records) of Jewish religion in the Old Testament, but it is one which for the most part relates to the higher classes and choicer spirits of Israel. The proper names, on the other hand, furnish us with contemporary and undesigned evidence as to the thoughts, convictions, and feelings of persons in all ranks of society. To a very large extent they contain statements respecting God and His attributes, or respecting the less spiritual forms of religion against which the long succession of prophets struggled in vain (*Isa.* xvii. 8; xxvii. 9; *Jer.* ix. 14; *Amos* v. 26, &c.). They also help us to understand how the truths of spiritual monotheism found so fervent an expression in Jewish prophecy. Again, the nations related to the Jews, and especially the Assyrians and Babylonians (who early came into contact with the ancestors of the Israelites) seem to have possessed a leaven of something akin to spirituality which distinguishes them from other Gentiles. Even to readers who remember that it was from Padan Aram, the Piedmont beyond the Tigris (*Stanley*), that Abraham sought a wife for the Child of Promise, and Rebekah a wife for Jacob, the next heir to the promises, it will be a pleasing surprise to notice the similarity in the expression of religious faith between the Israelitish proper names and the few Assyrian and Babylonian preserved in the Old Testament.

The meanings of names not of a religious character may sometimes appear strange and unnatural; but it does not follow that their interpretation is fanciful or supported by insufficient evidence. The selection of a name was, and still is, in the East, often dictated by some accidental circumstance, as by a word spoken at the birth of a child, or by some object which chanced to meet the eye of the mother. So Rachel called her last-born Benoni, the son of my sorrow, while his father called him Benjamin. It would almost appear from *Luke* i. 60—62 that the mother was the first to give a name, subject to correction by the father. None of the meanings here given are arbitrary, and yet they are by no means equally certain, (1) because the original form of the names has sometimes become modified, and (2) because the old Hebrew literature is so scanty in extent, and so far from embodying the entire word-store of the Israelites, that it is often necessary to call in the aid of the kindred dialects (especially Aramaic and Arabic) in explaining the proper names. This is a process in which different scholars will often come to different results; but the majority of the meanings here given have at least a high degree of probability. The most doubtful ones have the sign of interrogation attached.

The student of the Bible will be thankful that the explanations of names having reference to religion are among the most probable; many of them in fact are either certain, or all but certain, thanks to recent researches. In this class of names and in this only, the author has aimed at something like completeness. To have given an exhaustive list of names of (presumably) a non-religious character and of uncertain meaning, would have occupied much space, with little profit, if any, to the Bible student, and perhaps diverted attention from those of greater importance. Names of difficult pronunciation have, however, as a rule been included.

It only remains to be added (1) that the reader will sometimes find a discrepancy between the meanings given in the margin of his Bible and those assigned in the present list. This arises from a peculiarity of the sacred writers, who by the conditions of their mission aimed at edification rather than historical information, and often attached a significance to proper names which does not etymologically belong to them. The etymologies of the Old Testament, on which those given in the margin are based, are frequently parallel to some at least of the applications of the psalms and the prophecies which we find in the New Testament. The object of the sacred writers in such cases was clearly edification only. To invest the Old Testament writers with a critical character which they nowhere claim, would

involve an unreasonable violation of the laws and analogies of language. Without disparaging the advantages of sanctified study, we must never forget that to the poor the Gospel was (first) preached. The Bible was written for "the simple," that it might become the property of the whole of mankind. (2) The author has retained the familiar rendering "The LORD" for the name of God, feeling that without a lengthened explanation the correct form could hardly be made palatable to ordinary students. The form Jehovah is unhesitatingly to be rejected, as due to a misunderstanding of comparatively modern origin.

It has not been thought worth while to translate all the Greek names cited from the New Testament, a historical interest being mostly wanting. That vivid consciousness of the significance of names which we find in the Old Testament does not seem to have existed among the Greek-speaking communities, at any rate in that period of decline providentially selected for the coming of Christ. It is extremely unlikely that the Greek-speaking converts to Christianity, whose names are given in *Rom.* xvi., attached any weight to the meanings of the names given to them in their heathen period. Why then should we investigate them, and so confound two essentially different classes of names? On the other hand, Isaiah, Zechariah, &c., could not help being reminded of a great truth every time their names were mentioned. Names of deep religious import such as these are worthy of careful study, and show how thoroughly the truths of religion entered into the everyday life of those who bore them. Priscilla, Aquila, Andronicus, &c., on the other hand, might, for ought we know, just as well have borne any other names. One name was equally convenient, and perhaps equally unmeaning with another.

Preliminary Note on the Pronunciation of Hebrew Names in the Bible.

Vowels.—*a* should always be pronounced as *ah*; *i* as *ee*; *o* as *oh*; *u* as *oo*.
Consonants.—c should always be pronounced as *k*; *ch* as *kh*; *j* as *y*.

N.B.—In the subjoined List *pron.* or *pr.* means *pronounce.*

The pronunciations indicated below are intended to bring the conventional pronunciation of Bible names more into harmony with their true pronunciation in Hebrew.

A'A-RON. Ex. 4. 14.
A-bad'don, the place of destruction (*i.e.* of the departed spirits). Rev. 9. 11. [Est. 1. 10.
A-bag'tha, fortunate. (Persian word.)
A-ba'na [*pr.* Abahna]. 2 Kings 5. 12.
A-ba'rim [*pron.* Abahreem], regions beyond. Deut. 32. 49.
Ab'da, servant. 1 Kings 4. 6. [6. 44.
Ab'di, servant of the LORD. 1 Chron.
Ab'di-el, servant of God. 1 Chr. 5. 15.
Ab'don, servant. Judg. 12. 13.
A-bed'ne-go, servant of Nego (*i.e.* Nebo, Babylonian god). Dan. 3. 12.
A'bel, (1) son, Gen. 4. 2; (2) meadow, 2 Sam. 20. 18.
A'bel-beth-ma'a-cha [*pr.* -kah], meadow of Maakah. 1 Kings 15. 20.
A'bel-ma'im, meadow of waters. 2 Chron. 16. 4.
A'bel-me-ho'lah, meadow of the dance. 1 Kings 4. 12. [Gen. 50. 11.
A'bel-miz'raim, meadow of Egypt.
A'bel-shit'tim, meadow of acacias. Num. 33. 49.
A'bi, / A-bi'ah, the Lord is a father, *i.e.* is to be worshipped under the symbolical title of father. 2 Kings 18. 2; 1 Chron. 7. 8.
Ab-i-al'bon. 2 Sam. 23. 31.
A-bi-a'saph, the father (*i.e.* God) gathereth (*i.e.* protecteth). Ex. 6. 24.
Ab-ia'thar [*pr.* Ab-yah-thar], father of preeminence. 1 Sam. 23. 9. (This and the following names beginning with Abi or Ab, seem to be titles of God.) [25. 4.
A-bi'dah, the father knoweth. Gen.
A-bi'dan, father—judge. Num. 1. 11. & 2. 22.
Ab'iel, God (is) a father. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
A-bi-e'zer, father of help. Josh. 17. 2.
Ab-i-ga'il, father of exultation. 1 Sam. 25. 14. [3. 35.
Ab-i-ha'il, father of strength. Num.
A-bi'hu, the father is He. Num. 3. 2.
A-bi'hud, father of majesty. 1 Chron. 8. 3.
A-bi'jah, the Lord is a father. / A-bi'jam=Abijah. 1 Kings 14. 31.
Ab-i-ma'el, father of Mael (an Arabian tribe). Gen. 10. 28.
Ab-i-me'lech [*pr.* -lek], father—king. Gen. 20. 2. [1. & 16. 8.
Ab-i-na'dab, noble father. 1 Sam. 7.
A-bi-no'am, father of pleasantness or graciousness. Judg. 4. 6.
A-bi'ram, high father. 1 Kings 16. 34.
A-bi'shag, father of wandering (?). 1 Kings 1. 3.
A-bi'shai. 1 Chron. 2. 16. [15. 2.
Ab-i-sha'lom, father of peace. 1 Kings
A-bi-shu'a, father of welfare. 1 Chr.
A-bi'shur. 1 Chron. 2. 28. [8. 4.
A-bi'tal. 2 Sam. 3. 4. [8. 11.
A-bi'tub, father of prosperity. 1 Chr.
A-bi'ud (see *Abihud*). Matt. 1. 13.
Ab'ner, the father (is) a lamp. 1 Sam. 14. 51. Comp. Neriah.
A'bra-ham, / A'bram, high father. Gen. 11. 27.
Ab'sa-lom, father of peace. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Ac'cad, highland. Gen. 10. 10
Ac'cho [*pr.* Akko]. Judg. 1. 31.
A-cel'da-ma, the field of blood [*pron.* Akeldama]. Matt. 27. 7; Acts 1. 19.
A-chai'a [*pr.* Akaia], name for Greece. Acts 18. 12. Rom. 15. 26.
A-cha'i-cus [*pr.* Akaicus], a native of Achaia. 1 Cor. 16. 17.
A'chan, or A'char [*pr.* Akan, Akar], he that troubleth. Josh. 7. 18—26.
Ach'bor [*pr.* Akbor], mouse. Gen. 36.
A'chim [*pr.* Akim]. Matt. 1. 14. [38.
A'chish. 1 Sam. 21. 10. & 27. 2. & 28. 1. &
Ach'me-tha. Ezra 6. 2. [29. 6.
A'chor [*pr.* Akor], causing trouble. Josh. 7. 24, 26. [15. 16.
Ach'sah [*pr.* Aksah], anklet. Josh.
Ach'shaph [*pr.* Akshaph], enchanted. Josh. 11. 1. & 12. 20.
Ach'zib [*pr.* Akzib], deceptive. Josh. 19. 29. Mic. 1. 14.
A'dah, ornament, beauty. Gen. 4. 23.
A-da'iah, the Lord hath adorned. 2 Kings 22. 1.
A-dal'ia [*pr.* -ya]. Est. 9. 8.
Ad'am, red (?). Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 19.
A-da'mah, earth. Josh. 19. 36.
A-da'mi. Josh. 19. 33.
A'dar, glory (strictly name of a god). Ezra 6. 15; Est. 3. 7, 13. & 9. 15, 21.
Ad'be-el. Gen. 25. 13. [36.
Ad'i-el, ornament of God. 1 Chr. 4.
A'din, / A-di'na, voluptuous. Ezra 2. 15.
Ad-i-tha'im. Josh. 15. 36.
Ad'lai. 1 Chron. 27. 29.
Ad'mah. Gen. 10. 19; Deut. 29. 23.
Ad'ma-tha. Est. 1. 14.
Ad'na, pleasure. Ezra 10. 30. [1. 5.
A-do'ni-be'zek, lord of Bezek. Judg.
A-do-ni'jah, lord Yah (see Jah). 1 Kings 1. 5.
A-do-ni'kam, lord-arising. Ezra 2. 13.
A-do-ni'ram, high-lord. 1 Kings 4. 6.
A-do-ni-ze'dek, lord of righteousness. Josh. 10. 1.
A-do-ra'im. 2 Chron. 11. 9. [24.
A-do'ram (see Hadoram). 2 Sam. 20.
Ad'ram-me'lech, Adar the king (*i.e.* supreme god). 2 Kings 17. 31. & 19. 37. Isa. 37. 38.
Ad-ra-myt'ti-um. Acts 27. 2.
Ad'ri-a. Acts 27. 27. [15.
A-dul'lam. 1 Sam. 22. 1. 1 Chron. 11.
A-ga'bus, locust. Acts 11. 28. & 21. 10.
A'gag (name of Amalekite kings). Num. 24. 7; 1 Sam. 15. 8.
A-ga'gite, descendant of Agag; or, of province of Agag. Est. 3. 1.
A'gar. See Hagar.
A-grip'pa. Acts 25. & 26.
A'gur, one who collects. Prov. 30. 1.
A'hab, brother-father (probably a divine title). 1 Kings 16. 29.
A-has-u-e'rus. Est. 1. 1.
A'ha-va, water. Ezra 8. 15.
A'haz (shortened from Jehoahaz). 2 Kings 16. 1. [Kings 8. 25.
A-haz'iah, the Lord taketh hold. 2
A'hi, / A-hi'ah, the Lord is a brother, *i.e. is to be worshipped under the symbolical title of brother.* (This and the following names beginning with Ahi seem to be titles of God or of heathen deities). 1 Kings 11. 30.
A-hi-e'zer, brother of help Num. 1. 12.
A-hi'hud, brother of majesty. Num.
A-hi'jah (see Ahiah). [34. 27.
A-hi'kam, brother-arising. 2 Kings
A-hi'lud. 2 Sam. 8. 16. [22. 12.
A-hi-ma'az. 2 Sam. 15. 27.
A-hi'man. 1 Chron. 9. 17.
A-hi-me'lech [*pr.* -melek], brother-king. 1 Sam. 21. 1. & 22. 9.
A-hi'moth. 1 Chron. 6. 25. [4. 14.
A-hi-na'dab, noble brother. 1 Kings
A-hi-no'am, brother of graciousness. 1 Sam. 14. 50. [6. 3.
A-hi'o, the Lord is a brother. 2 Sam.
A-hi'ra, *probably*, Ra (the Egyptian sun-god) is a brother. Num. 1. 15.
A-hi'ram, high brother. Num. 26. 38. (comp. *Abiram*). [Ex. 31. 6.
A-hi-sa'mach, the brother supporteth.
A-hi-sha'har, the brother (is) the early light. 1 Chron. 7. 10.
A-hi'shar. 1 Kings 4. 6.
A-hi-tho'phel. 2 Sam. 15. 31. & 17. 23.
A-hi'tub, brother of prosperity. 1 Sam. 14. 3.
Ah'lab, fat or fruitful. Judg. 1. 31.

Ah'lai, oh that! (?). 1 Chron. 2. 31.
A-ho'lah, her tent. Ezek. 23. 4.
A'hŏli-ab', father's tent. Ex. 35. 34.
A-hŏli-bah', my tent in her. Ezek. 23. 4.
A'hŏli-ba'mah, tent of the high place (*i.e.* sanctuary). Gen. 36. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 52.
Ai, or Hai [*pr.* as diphthongs], heap of ruins. Josh. 7. 2—5. Jer. 49. 3.
Ai'ah, A'jah, } falcon. 2 Sam. 3. 7. Gen. 36. 24.
A'in, fountain. Num. 34. 11.
Ai'ath. See *Ai*. Isa. 10. 28.
A'ja-lon, place of stags. Josh. 19. 42.
Ak'kub, insidious, successor. 1 Chron. 3. 24. Ezra 2. 42. (comp. *Jacob*).
Ak-rab'bim, scorpions. Num. 34. 4.
A'lam-me'lech, *perhaps*, king's oak. Josh. 19. 26.
A-le'meth, hiding (?). 1 Chron. 7. 8.
Al-ex-an'der. Mark 15. 21.
Al-ex-an'dri-a. Acts 18. 24.
Al'lon, an oak. Josh. 19. 33.
Al'lon-ba'chuth [*pr.* -bakuth], oak of weeping. Gen. 35. 8.
Al-mo'dad, the Modadites (an Arab tribe). Gen. 10. 26.
Al'mon, hidden (?). Josh. 21. 18.
Al'mon-Dib-la-tha'im. Num. 33. 46.
Al-phe'us, deputy. Matt. 10. 3. Mark 2. 14. Acts 1. 13.
Am'a-lek. Gen. 36. 12.
Am-a'na [*pr.* Amahna], sure, perennial. Song 4. 8.
A-mar'iah, the Lord hath promised. 1 Chron. 6. 52. & 24. 23.
Am-a'sa, burden. 2 Sam. 17. 25.
A-maz'iah, the Lord is strong. 2 Kings 14. 1.
Am'mi-el, a kinsman is God. 2 Sam. 9. 4. Comp. Eliam. (This and the following words beginning with Ammi, seem to be titles of God. See on *Abi*, *Abiah*.) [1. 10.
Am'mi-hud, kinsman of majesty. Nu.
Am-mi-na'dab, noble kinsman. Ex. 6. 23.
Am-mi-shad'dai, a kinsman is the Almighty. Num. 1. 12.
Am-mi-za'bad, the kinsman (*i.e.* God) hath bestowed. 1 Chron. 27. 6.
Am'mon, belonging to a kindred. Gen. 19. 38. [Sam. 3. 2. & 13. 20.
Am'non, and A-mi'non, faithful. 2
A'mok, deep. Neh. 12. 7, 20.
A'mon (name of Egyptian sun-god). 2 Kings 21. 19.
Am'orite, highlander (?). Gen. 10. 16.
A'mos, one who bears a burden. Amos 1. 1. Luke 3. 25.
A'moz, vigorous. Isa. 1. 1.
Am-phip'o-lis. Acts 17. 1. [16. 8.
Am'pli-as (short for Ampliatus). Rom.
Am'ram, high kinsman (comp. *Abram*). Ex. 6. 20.
Am'ra-phel. Gen. 14. 1.
A'nah. Gen. 36. 2, 20. [Neh. 8. 4.
A-na'iah, the Lord has answered.
A'nak, long-necked. Num. 13. 22, 28.
A'nam-me'lech, Anu is prince (*i. e.* supreme God). 2 Kings 17. 31.
A-na'ni, A-nan'iah, } the Lord covers over (*i.e.* screens). 1 Chr. 3. 24.
A-na-ni'as. See *Hananiah*. Acts 5. 1. & 9. 10. [Judg. 3. 31.
A'nath (name of an Asiatic goddess).
An'a-thoth, images of the goddess Anath (applied as name of town). Jer. 11. 21.
An'drew. Matt. 4. 18. Luke 6. 14.
An-dro-ni'cus. Rom. 16. 7.
A'ner. Gen. 14. 24.
An'na, grace. Luke 2. 36.
An'nas, gracious (for Ananus=Hanan). Luke 3. 2. [2. 13.
An'ti-pas (short for Antipatros). Rev.
An-ti-pat'ris. Acts 23. 31. [5. 6.
A-phar'sa-chites (*pr.* -kites). Ezra
A-phar-sath'chites. Ezra 4. 9.
A-phar'sites. Ezra 4. 9.
A'phek, fortress. Josh. 12. 18.
A-phi'ah, puffing, striving after. 1 Sam. 9. 1. [Mic. 1. 10.
Aph'rah (sounds like word for 'dust').
A-pol-lo'ni-a. Acts 17. 1. [18. 24.
A-pol'los (short for Apollonius). Acts
A-pol'ly-on, one who destroys. Rev.
Ap'phi-a. Philem. 2. [9. 11.
Aq'ui-la. Acts 18. 2.
Ar, city. Num. 21. 28.
A'rab, ambush. Josh. 15. 52.
A-ra'bi-a. 2 Chron. 9. 14.
A'rad, wild ass. Num. 21. 1.
A'ram, height. Gen. 10. 22. & 22. 21.
Ar'a-rat. Gen. 8. 4.
A-rau'nah. 2 Sam. 24. 16. [14. 15.
Ar'ba, four (symbol of a god?). Josh.
Ar'bite, man of Arab. 2 Sam. 23. 35.
Ar-che-la'us. Matt. 2. 22. [4. 9.
Ar'chevites, people of Erech (?). Ezra
Ar'chi, Ar'chite, } man of Erech, Josh. 16. 2; 2 Sam. 15. 32.
Ar-chip'pus. Col. 4. 17. [Job 9. 9.
Arc-tu'rus (name of constellation).
A-re'li, heroic. Gen. 46. 16.
A-re-o-pa'gus, hill of Ares (the place where the supreme tribunal of Athens sat). Acts 17. 19.
Ar'e-tas, lion. 2 Cor. 11. 32.
Ar'gob, stony. Deut. 3. 13.
A'ri-el, lion of God. Isa. 29. 1, 7.
Ar-i-ma-the'a, the two Ramahs. See *Ramah*. Luke 23. 51.
A'ri-och. Gen. 14. 1, 9.
Ar-is-tar'chus. Acts 19. 29.
Ar-is-to-bu'lus. Rom. 16. 10.
Ar-ma-ged'don, mountain of Megiddo. Rev. 16. 16.
Ar-me'ni-a. Gen. 8. 4; 2 Kings 19. 37.
Ar-mo'ni, palace-born. 2 Sam. 21. 8.
Ar'non, noisy. Deut. 2. 24.
A'rod. Num. 26. 17.
A-ro'er. Num. 32. 34.
Ar-phax'ad. Gen. 10. 22; Luke 3. 36.
Ar-tax-er'xes. Ezra 4. 7. [12.
Ar'te-mas (for Artemidorus). Tit. 3.
A'sa, (the Lord is) a healer. Comp. *Rephaiah*. 1 Kings 15. 8. [18.
As'a-hel, God hath made. 2 Sam. 2.
A-sa'iah [*pr.* Asahyah], the Lord hath made. 2 Kings 22. 12.
A'saph, (God) gathereth. 1 Chr. 6. 39.
As'e-nath, *probably* Isis-Neith (names of two Egyptian goddesses). Gen. 41. 45.
A'shan (see *Chor-ashan*). Josh. 15. 42.
Ash'bel, man of Baal (=Eshbaal). Gen. 46. 21. [Josh. 15. 47.
Ash'dod, fortified place. 1 Sam. 5. 1;
Ash'doth-pis'gah, slopes of Pisgah. Deut. 3. 17.
Ash'er, favourable. Gen. 30. 13.
A-shi'ma (name of Hamathite god). 2 Kings 17. 30.
Ash'ke-naz. Gen. 10. 3.
Ash'pe-naz. Dan. 1. 3. [Judg. 2. 13.
Ash'ta-roth, images of Ashtoreth.
Ash-to'reth (name of Asiatic goddess). 1 Kings 11. 5.
A'si-a. Acts 2. 9. & 19. 26. & 20. 16.
As'ke-lon. Judg. 1. 18.
As-nap'per (corruption of the Hebrew form of Esarhaddon). Ezra 4. 10.
As'riel, God (is) prosperity. Num. 26. 31. [Assyria. Gen. 10. 11, 22.
As'shur [*pr.* Ashur], god and land of
As'sir, prisoner, *or*, Osiris (Egyptian
As'sos. Acts 20. 13. [god). Ex. 6. 24.
A-sup'pim, stores (not really a proper name). 1 Chron. 26. 15.
A-syn'cri-tus. Rom. 16. 14.
A'tad, buck-thorn. Gen. 50. 10, 11.
Ath-a'iah. Neh. 11. 4.
A-thal'iah. 2 Kings 8. 26.
Ath'ens. Acts 17. 15.
At-ta-li'a. Acts 14. 25.
Au-gus'tus. Luke 2. 1; Acts 25. 21.
A'va. 2 Kings 17. 24.
A'ven, vanity; idols. Ezek. 30. 17.
A-zar'iah, the Lord helps. 2 Kings 14. 21. [10, 11.
A-ze'kah, a field dug over. Josh. 10.
Az'gad. Ezra 8. 12.
Az-ma'veth. 2 Sam. 23. 31; Ezra 2. 24.
Az-noth-ta'bor, ears (*i.e.* summits?) of Tabor. Josh. 19. 34.
A-zo'tus, the same as Ashdod. Acts
A'zur, Az'zur, } helper. Neh. 10. 17. [8. 40.

BA'AL, lord, husband (a name of divinities). Num. 22. 41.
Ba'al-ah, Ba'al-ath, } lady (Phœnician goddess). Josh. 15. 9, 10.
Ba'al-ath-be'er, Baalah of the well. Josh. 19. 8. [8. 33.
Ba'al-be'rith, covenant-lord. Judg.
Ba'al-gad', lord-fortune. Josh. 11. 17.
Ba'al-ha'mon, *perhaps* lord-Hamon (=Amon, which see). Song 8. 11.
Ba'al-ha'nan, the lord is merciful. Gen. 36. 38, 39.
Ba'al-ha'zor, Baal of (=worshipped at) Hazor. 2 Sam. 13. 23.
Ba'al-her'mon, Baal of (=worshipped at) mount Hermon. Judg. 3. 3.
Ba'al-i, my lord. Hos. 2. 16.
Ba'al-im (plural of Baal). Judg. 2. 11.
Ba'al-is. Jer. 40. 14.
Ba'al-me'on, lord of the (heavenly) habitation (?). Num. 32. 38.
Ba'al-pe'or, Baal of mount Peor. Num. 25. 3, 5.
Ba'al-pe-ra'zim, lord of Perazim (which see). 2 Sam. 5. 20.
Ba'al-sha-li'sha. 2 Kings 4. 42.
Ba'al-ta'mar, Baal of Tamar (which see). Judg. 20. 33.
Ba'al-ze'bub, lord of flies (name of sun-god). 2 Kings 1. 2, 3, 6.
Ba'al-ze'bul, lord of the (heavenly) height. [14. 2. 9.
Ba'al-ze'phon, Baal of the north. Ex.
Ba'a-na. 1 Kings 4. 12.
Ba'a-sha. 1 Kings 15. 16.
Ba'bel, gate of God (resembles the word for 'confusion'). Gen. 10. 10.
Ba'by-lon. See Babel. 2 Kings 17. 24.
Ba'ca, weeping tree (something like the balsam). Ps. 84. 6.
Ba-hu'rim. 2 Sam. 3. 16. [Isa. 15 2.
Ba'jith [*pr.* Bayith], house, temple.
Ba'laam, one who swallows up. Num. 22. 5, 9—35. [2.
Ba'lak, one who lays waste. Num. 22.
Ba'mah, a high place, or sanctuary. Ezek. 20. 29. [Num. 22. 41.
Ba'moth-Ba'al, high places of Baal.
Bar-ab'bas, son of the father (*i.e.* rabbi). Matt. 27. 20. [Job 32. 2, 6.
Ba'rach-el [*pr.* Barakel], God blesseth.
Ba-ra-chi'as [*pr.* Barakias], the Lord blesseth. Matt. 23. 35.
Ba'rak, lightning. Judg. 4. 6.
Bar-je'sus, son of Jesus or Jeshua. Acts 13. 6. [nan). Matt. 16. 17.
Bar-jo'na, son of Jona (*i.e.* of Joha-
Bar'na-bas, son of exhortation. Acts 4. 36; 1 Cor. 9. 6.
Bar'sa-bas, son of the sabbath (*i.e.* born on the sabbath). Acts 1. 23.
Bar-thol'o-mew, son of one's own brother (*i.e.* friend). Matt. 10. 3; Acts 1. 13. [10. 46.
Bar-ti-me'us, son of the blind. Mark
Ba'ruch, blessed (by God). Neh. 3. 20; Jer. 32. 12.
Bar-zil'lai, of iron. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
Ba'shan, fruitful. Num. 21. 33.
Bash'e-math, sweet-smelling, agreeable. Gen. 26. 34.
Bath'she-ba, daughter of the seven (?), or of an oath (?). 2 Sam. 11. 3.
Be'al-iah [*pr.* -yah], the Lord is lord. 1 Chron. 12. 5. [1 Sam. 12. 11.
Be'dan (error of scribe for *Barak*?).
Be-el'ze-bub. See *Baal-zebub*.
Be-el'ze-bul (right reading in Matt. 10. 25, &c.). See *Baal-zebul*.
Be'er, a well. Num. 21. 16.
Be'er-lahai'-ro'i, well of the living one that seeth me (?). Gen. 16. 14.
Be'er-e'lim, well of trees. Isa. 15. 8.
Be'er-she'ba, well of seven, or of an oath. Gen. 21. 14, 33.

Bel, lord (Babylonian god). Isa. 46. 1.
Be'li-al, worthlessness (not really a proper name). Deut. 13. 13; 2 Cor. 6. 15. [Dan. 5. 1. & 8. 1.
Bel-shaz'zar, O Bel, preserve the king.
Bel-te-shaz'zar, his life do thou preserve (O Bel). Dan. 2. 26. & 4. 8, 9, 18, 19.
Be-na'iah [*pr.* Benahyah], the Lord hath built. 2 Sam. 8. 18. [19. 38.
Ben-am'mi, son of my kindred. Gen.
Ben-ha'dad, son (*i.e.* worshipper) of Hadad. 1 Kings 15. 18.
Ben'ja-min, son of the right hand (*i.e.* of good fortune). Gen. 35. 18.
Be-no'ni, son of my anguish (*or* son of my strength). Gen. 35. 18.
Be-ra'chah [*pr.* Berahkah], blessing. 1 Chron. 12. 3. [8. 21.
Be-ra'iah, the Lord created. 1 Chron.
Be-re'a. Acts 17. 10. [9. 46.
Be'rith, (God of) the covenant. Judg.
Ber-ni'ce. Acts 25. 13.
Be-so'de-iah, in the intimacy of the Lord. Neh. 3. 6.
Be'sor. 1 Sam. 30. 10.
Be'tah, confidence. 2 Sam. 8. 8.
Be'ten, valley (?). Josh. 19. 25.
Beth-a-ba'ra [*pr.* Bethahahra], house or place of the ford. John 1. 28.
Beth'a-ny, house of dates. Luke 19. 29.
Beth-ar'bel, house of Arbel (*i.e.* of the four gods). Hos. 10. 14.
Beth-a'ven, house of vanity (*i.e.* of idols). Josh. 7. 2. [7. 24.
Beth-ba'rah (see *Bethabara*). Judg.
Beth'car, house or place of pasture. 1 Sam. 7. 11. [19. 27.
Beth-da'gon, house of Dagon. Josh.
Beth-dib-la-tha'im, house or place of the two cakes. Jer. 48. 22.
Beth'el, house of God. Gen. 28. 19.
Be'ther, division (not really a proper name). Song. 2. 17. [2.
Be-thes'da, house of mercy. John 5.
Beth-e'zel, house or place of the hillside. Mic. 1. 11. [Chron. 2. 51.
Beth-ga'der, house of the wall. 1
Beth-ga'mul, house of the weaned. Jer. 48. 23.
Beth-hac-ce'rem [*pr.* Bethhakkerem], house or place of the vineyard. Neh. 3. 14. [Josh. 10. 11.
Beth-ho'ron, house or place of caves.
Beth'le-hem, house of bread. Gen. 35. 19. [Deut. 3. 29.
Beth-Pe'or, house of (Baal of) Peor.
Beth'phage, house of figs (hard figs). Matt. 21. 1. [Matt. 11. 21.
Beth-sa'i-da, house or place of fishing.
Beth'shan, } house or place of se-
Beth-she'an, } curity. 1 Sam. 31. 10.
Beth-she'mesh, house of the sun. Josh. 21. 16. [cias. Judg. 7. 22.
Beth-shit'tah, house or place of aca-
Beth-tap-pu'ah, house or place of apples or citrons. Josh. 15. 53.
Be-thu'el, man of God. Gen. 22. 23.
Beth-zur', house of rocks. Josh. 15. 58.
Beu'lah, married. Isa. 62. 4.
Be-zal'e-el, in the shadow of God.
Be'zek. Judg. 1. 5. [Ezra 10. 30.
Bich'ri [*pr.* Bikri], young. 2 Sam. 20. 1.
Bid'kar. 2 Kings 9. 25.
Bil'dad. Job 2. 11.
Bil'hah. Gen. 29. 29.
Bir'sha. Gen. 14. 2.
Bith'iah [*pr.* Bithyah], daughter (*i.e.* worshipper) of the Lord. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
Bith'ron, division. 2 Sam. 2. 29.
Bi-thyn'ia. Acts 16. 7.
Blas'tus. Acts 12. 20. [3. 17.
Bo-a-ner'ges, sons of thunder. Mark
Bo'az, or Booz. 1 Kings 7. 21; Matt. 1. 5. [2. 1.
Bo'chim [*pr.* Bokim], weepers. Judg.
Bo'zez, shining. 1 Sam. 14. 4.
Boz'rah, fortification. Gen. 36. 33.

CA'BUL. 1 Kings 9. 13.
Ca-i'a-phas, rock. Luke 3. 2.
Cain, artificer, smith (sounds like 'acquisition'). Gen. 4. 1.
Cai'nan, same as *Cain*. Gen. 5. 9; Luke 3. 36.
Ca'lah [*pr.* Kahlah]. Gen. 10. 11.
Ca'leb, 1, a dog, furious, *or* 2, country inhabited by Calebites. Num. 13. 6. 1 Sam. 30. 14.
Cal'neh, } Gen. 10. 10. Isa. 10. 9.
Cal'no, }
Cal'va-ry, skull. Luke 23. 33.
Ca'na, reeds. John. 2. 1, 11.
Ca'na-an, lowland. Gen. 9. 22; 1 Chr.
Can-da'ce. Acts 8. 27. [1. 13.
Ca-per'na-um, village of Nahum.
Caph'tor. Deut. 2. 23. [Matt. 4. 13.
Cap-pa-do'ci-a. Acts 2. 9.
Car'che-mish, *perhaps* castle of Chemish *or* Chemosh. 2 Chron. 35. 20.
Ca're-ah, bald. 2 Kings 25. 23.
Car'mel, cultivated land. Josh. 15. 55.
Car'mi, owner of vineyards. Josh. 7. 1.
Ca-siph'i-a. Ezra 8. 17.
Ced'ron, black or turbid. John 18. 1.
Cen'chre-a. Acts 18. 18.
Ce'phas, a rock. 1 Cor. 1. 12.
Ce'sar. Matt. 22. 17.
Ce-sa-re'a. Matt. 16. 13.
Chal'col, sustainer. 1 Kings 4. 31. [*Ch* is always to be pronounced as *K*.]
Chal-de'a. Jer. 50. 10. [Acts 7. 2, 4.
Char'ran [*pr.* Karran]. See *Haran* (2).
Che'bar [*pr.* Kebar], length. Ezek. 1. 1.
Che-dor'la-o'mer, servant of Laomer (an Elamite god). Gen. 14. 1, 4, 5, 17.
Che-lu'bai, furious (=Caleb). 1 Chr. 2. 9.
Che-ma'rim [*pr.* Kemahrim], black-robed (unlawful priests). Zeph. 1. 4.
Che'mosh. Num. 21. 29. [11.
Che-na'a-nah, to Canaan. 1 Kings 22.
Che-nan'iah [*pr.* Kenanyah], the Lord has planted. 1 Chron. 15. 22.
Che're-thites [*pr.* Kerethites], executioners (?). 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Che'rith, cutting. 1 Kings 17. 3.
Che-sa'lon. Josh. 15. 10. See *Chislon.*
Che'sed. Gen. 22. 22.
Che'sil, fat. Josh. 15. 30.
Che-sul'loth, fatness. Josh. 19. 18.
Che-zib' (shortened from Achzib).
Chil'e-ab. 2 Sam. 3. 3. [Gen. 38. 5.
Chil'ion, pining. Ruth 1. 2. [37.
Chim'ham [*pr.* Kimham]. 2 Sam. 19.
Chin'ne-reth, } basin-shaped. Deut. 3.
Cin'ne-roth, } 17; 1 Kings 15. 20.
Chis'lon, fatness, strength. Num. 34. 21.
Chit'tim (*i.e.* Cyprus). Num. 24. 24.
Chi'un, an Assyrian name for Saturn.
Chlo'e. 1 Cor. 1. 11. [Amos 5. 26.
Chor-a'shan, smoking furnace. 1 Sam.
Cho-ra'zin. Matt. 11. 21. [30. 30.
Chu'shan-rish-a-tha'im. Judg. 3. 8, 10.
Ci-lic'i-a. Acts 6. 9.
Cle'o-phas (shortened from Cleopat-
Co-los'se. Col. 1. 2. [ros). John 19. 25.
Co-ni'ah. See *Jeconiah.* Jer. 22. 24.
Cor'inth. Acts 18. 1.
Cor-ne'li-us. Acts 10. 1—31.
Coz'bi, deceptive. Num. 25. 15, 18.
Cris'pus. Acts 18. 8. [Gen. 10. 6—8.
Cush (Hebrew name for Ethiopia).
Cu'shan. Hab. 3. 7.
Cu'shi, an Ethiopian. 2 Sam. 18. 21—
Cu'thah. 2 Kings 17. 24. [23, 31, 32.
Cy-re'ni-us (=Quirinius). Luke 2. 2.
Cy'rus. 2 Chron. 36. 22; Isa. 44. 28.

DA'BE-RATH, pasture. Josh. 19. 12. [16. 23.
Da'gon, fish (name of a god). Judg.
Dal-ma-nu'tha. Mark 8. 10.
Dam'a-ris. Acts 17. 34.
Da-mas'cus. Gen. 15. 2; Acts 9. 2.
Dan, judges. Gen. 14. 14.
Dan'i-el, God is judge. 1 Chron. 3. 1.
Da'ra. 1 Chron. 2. 6.
Da-ri'us. Dan. 5. 31.
Da'than, belonging to a fountain. Num. 16. 1, 12.
Da'vid, beloved. Jer. 30. 9.
De-bir' [*pr.* Debeer], lying behind (?), *i.e.* on a southern slope. Josh. 12. 13.
De-bo'rah, bee. Judg. 4. 5. & 5. 12.
De-cap'o-lis, region of ten cities.
De'dan. Gen. 10. 7. [Matt. 4. 25.
De-da'nim, the people of Dedan. Isa. 21. 13. [36. 12.
De-la'iah, the Lord has set free. Jer.
De-li'lah [*pr.* Deleelah], languishing.
De'mas. Col. 4. 14. [Judg. 16. 4—18.
De-me'tri-us. Acts 19. 24.
Der'be. Acts 14. 20.
Deu'el. Num. 1. 14. & 10. 20.
Di'bon. Num. 21. 30. [Num. 33. 45.
Di'bon-gad, Dibon belonging to Gad.
Did'y-mus, a twin. John 11. 16.
Di'mon. Isa. 15. 9.
Di'nah, judged. Gen. 30. 21.
Di'na-ites. Ezra 4. 9.
Din'ha-bah. Gen. 36. 32.
Di-o-nys'i-us. Acts 17. 34.
Di-ot're-phes, nourished of Zeus or Jupiter. 3 John 9.
Do'eg, fearful. 1 Sam. 22. 18. [17. 11.
Dor, inhabited place. Josh. 11. 2. &
Dor'cas, gazelle (Greek for Tabitha). Acts 9. 36, 39. [17.
Do'than, double fountain. Gen. 37.
Dru-sil'la. Acts 24. 24.
Du'mah. Gen. 25. 14.
Du'ra. Dan. 3. 1.

E'BAL, bare of vegetation. Gen. 36. 23; Deut. 11. 29.
E'bed, servant (of God?). Judg. 9. 26.
E'bed-me'lech, servant of the king (*i.e.* of God?). Jer. 38. 7, 8.
E'ben-e'zer, stone of help. 1 Sam. 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 7. 12. [10. 24.
E'her, region beyond or beside. Gen.
Eb-i-a'saph, the father (*i. e.* God) gathereth. 1 Chron. 6. 23.
Ed, witness. Josh. 22. 34.
E'den, pleasure. Gen. 2. 8.
E'dom, red. Gen. 25. 30.
Ed're-i. Josh. 13. 31.
Eg'lah, heifer. 2 Sam. 3. 5.
Eg'la-im, two pools (?). Isa. 15. 8.
Eg'lon, heifer. Josh. 10. 3.
E'gypt. Gen. 12. 11.
E'hud. Judg. 3. 15.
Ek'ron, rooted. Josh. 15. 45.
E'lah, terebinth. Gen. 36. 41; 1 Sam.
E'lam. Gen. 10. 22. [17. 2.
E'lath, a grove of trees. 2 Kings 14. 22.
El-beth'el, the God of Bethel. Gen. 35. 7. [Num. 11. 26, 27.
El'dad, and E-li'dad, God is a friend.
E-le-a'leh, ascending God. Num. 32. 3; Isa. 16. 9.
E-le-a'zar, God helpeth. Ex. 6. 23.
El-e-lo'he Is'ra-el, God the deity of Israel. Gen. 33. 20. [Sam. 21. 19.
El-ha'nan, God graciously gave. 2
E'li, going up. 1 Sam. 4. 4, 14, 15.
E-li'ah, God is a father. 1 Chr. 8. 27.
E-li-a'da, God knoweth or taketh notice. 1 Chron. 3. 8. [18. 18.
E-li-a'kim, God will raise up. 2 Kings
E-li'am, God is a kinsman. 2 Sam. 23.
E-li'as. See *Elijah.* [34.
E-li-a'saph, God hath added. Num. 1. 14. [Chron. 3. 24.
El-i-a'shib, God will bring back. 1
E-li-a'thah, God hath come. 1 Chron. 25. 4.
E'li-el, God is God. 1 Chron. 11. 46.
E-li-e'zer, God is help. Ex. 18. 4.
E-li-ho'reph. 1 Kings 4. 3.
E-li'hu, God is He! 1 Sam. 1. 1.
E-li'ud, God is majesty. Matt. 1. 14.
E-li'jah, God is the Lord. Ezra 10. 21.
E-li'ka. 2 Sam. 23. 25.
E'lim, oak trees. Ex. 15. 27.
E-li-me'lech, God is king. Ruth 1. 2.
El-io [*yo*]-e'nai, mine eyes are towards the Lord. 1 Chron. 3. 24.
E'li-phal, God judgeth. 1 Chr. 11. 35.
E-li-pha'let and El'pa-let, God is deliverance. 2 Sam. 5. 16. [Job 2. 11.
El'i-phaz, God is swift (?). Gen. 36. 4;
E-lis'a-beth, God of the oath. Luke 1. 5—57. [16.
E-li'sha, God of welfare. 1 Kings 19.
E-li'shah. Gen. 10. 4.

E-li-sha'ma, God heareth. Num. 1. 10.
E-li-sha'phat, God judgeth. 2 Chron. 23. 1.
E-li-she'ba, God of the oath. Ex. 6. 23.
E-li-shu'a, God is welfare. 2 Sam. 5. 15.
E-li-za'phan, God hides (*i.e.* protects). Num. 3. 30.
E-li'zur, God is a rock. Num. 2. 10.
El-ka'nah, God created. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
El-las'ar, city of Asshur. Gen. 14. 1, 9.
El-na'am, God is graciousness. 1 Chr. 11. 46. [*Theodoros.* 2 Kings 24. 8.
El-na'than, God hath given. Comp.
E'lon, oak. Gen. 26. 34.
E-lu'zai. 1 Chron. 12. 5.
El'y-mas, wise man. Acts 13. 8.
El-za'bad, God bestowed. 1 Chron. 12. 12. [Gen. 14. 5.
E'mim, terrors, formidable men.
Em'ma-us, hot springs. Luke 24. 13.
Em'mor. See *Hamor.* Acts 7. 16.
En'dor, fountain of Dor. Josh. 17. 11.
E-ne'as. Acts 9. 33, 34.
En-eg-la'im, fountain of Eglaim. Ezek. 47. 10. [1. 14.
En'ge-di, fountain of the kid. Song
En'mish-pat, fountain of judgment.
E'noch. Gen. 4. 17. [Gen. 14. 7.
E'non, rich in springs. John 3. 23.
E'nos, man. Gen. 4. 26. [7
En-ro'gel, fuller's fountain. Josh. 15.
En-she'mesh, fountain of the sun.
Ep'a-phras. Col. 1. 7. [Josh. 15. 7.
E-paph-ro-di'tus. Phil. 2. 25.
E-pe'ne-tus. Rom. 16. 5.
E'phah. Gen. 25. 4.
E'pher, calf. Gen. 25. 4.
E-phes-dam'mim. 1 Sam. 17. 1.
Eph'e-sus. Acts 18. 19, 21, 24.
Eph'ra-im, Eph'ra-tah, Eph'rath, } fruitful. Gen. 48. 7. 2 Sam. 13. 23. Ruth 4. 11. [S.
E'phron, belonging to a calf. Gen. 23.
E-pi-cu-re'an, (name of school of Greek philosophers). Acts 17. 18.
Er, watcher. Gen. 38. 3, 7.
E'rech. Gen. 10. 10.
E-sa'ias. See *Isaiah.* [Isa. 37. 38.
E'sar-had-don, Asshur gave a brother.
E'sau, hairy. Gen. 25. 25.
E'sek, contention. Gen. 26. 20.
Esh'ba-al, man of Baal. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
Esh'col, bunch of grapes. Num. 13. 24.
Esh'ta-ol, petition (?). Josh. 15. 33.
Esh-te-mo'a, obedience (?). Josh. 21. 14.
Es'rom. See *Hezrom.* Matt. 1. 3.
Es'ther, star. Est. 2. 7—22.
E'tam. Judg. 15. 8, 11.
E'tham. Num. 33. 6, 8.
E'than, strong. 1 Kings 4. 31.
Eth'ba-al, with the help of Baal. 1 Kin.
E-thi-o'pi-a. 2 Kings 19. 9. [16. 31.
Eu-bu'lus. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
Eu-ni'ce. 2 Tim. 1. 5.
Eu-o'di-as. Phil. 4. 2.
Eu-phra'tes. Gen. 2. 14; Rev. 9. 14.
Eu-roc'ly-don (*rather* Eu-rak'y-lon), north-east wind. Acts 27. 14.
Eu'ty-chus. Acts 20. 9. [Gen. 3. 20.
Eve (sounds like word for 'life').
E'vil-me-ro'dach, man (*i.e.* servant) of Merodach. 2 Kings 25. 27. [1. 3.
E-ze'ki-el, God will strengthen. Ezek.
E'zel, departure (?). 1 Sam. 20. 19.
E'zi-on-ge'ber, back-bone of the hero. Num. 33. 35.
Ez'ra, help. 1 Chron. 4. 17.
Ez'ra-hite, descendant of Ezrah (*not* Ezra) or Zerah (?). 1 Kings 4. 31.

FE'LIX. Acts 23. 26.
Fes'tus. Acts 24. 27.

GA'AL, rejection. Judg. 9. 28, 30.
Ga'ash, shaking. Josh. 24. 30.
Gab'ba-tha, an elevated place. John 19. 13.
Gab'ri-el, hero of God. Dan. 8. 16.
Gad, fortune. Gen. 30. 11. [5. 1.
Gad'a-renes', people of Gadara. Mark
Gad'di, fortunate. Num. 13. 11.
Gad'di-el, God is the bringer of fortune. Num. 13. 10.
Gai'us (*i.e.* Caius). 3 John 1.
Ga-la'ti-a. Acts 16. 6.
Gal'e-ed. See *Gilead.* Gen. 31. 48.
Gal'i-lee, district. Josh. 20. 7.
Gal'lim, heaps. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
Gal'li-o. Acts 18. 12. [Num. 1. 10.
Ga-ma'li-el, God is a recompencer.
Gam-ma'[*mah*]-dim, brave warriors (not really a proper name). Ezek. 27.
Gath, wine-press. Josh. 11. 22. [11.
Gath-rim'mon, Gath of (the god) Rimmon. Josh. 21. 25.
Ga'za, strong. Gen. 10. 19.
Ge'ba, a hill. Josh. 21. 17.
Ge'bal, mountain-district. Ps. 83. 7.
Ge'bim, cisterns. Isa. 10. 31. [24.
Ge-dal'iah, God is great. 2 Kings 25.
Ge'der, Ge-de'rah, } wall. Josh. 12. 13. & 15. 36.
Ge-ha'zi. 2 Kings 4. 12. [ed. Jer. 29. 3.
Ge-mar'iah, the Lord has accomplish-
Gen-nes'a-ret, princes' garden. Matt.
Ge-nu'bath. 1 Kings 11. 20. [14. 34.
Ge'ra. Gen. 46. 21.
Ge'rar, lodging-place. Gen. 20. 1.
Ger'ge-senes', people of Gergesha (a doubtful reading for 'Gadarenes'). Matt. 8. 28.
Ge-ri'zim, waste land. Deut. 11. 29.
Ger'shom, foreign sojourn. Ex. 2. 22.
Ger'shon, banishment. Num. 4. 28.
Ge'shur, bridge-land. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Geth-sem'a-ne, oil-press. Matt. 26. 36.
Gi'ah. 2 Sam. 2. 24.
Gib'be-thon, a high place. Josh. 19.
Gib'e-ah, a hill. Judg. 19. 12. [44.
Gib'e-on, belonging to a hill. Josh. 9. 3.
Gib'lites, people of Gebal or Byblus. 1 Kings 5. 18. [Chron. 25. 4.
Gid-dal'ti, I have magnified (God). 1
Gid'e-on, cutter down. Judg. 6. 11.
Gi'hon. Gen. 2. 13.
Gil-bo'a. 1 Sam. 28. 4.
Gil'e-ad, hard, rough country (sounds like 'heap of witness'). Gen. 31. 23.
Gil'gal, a circle. Deut. 11. 30.
Gi'loh. Josh. 15. 51.
Gir'ga-shite. Gen. 10. 16.
Git'tite, a man of Gath. Josh. 13. 3.
Gob, cistern. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
Gog. Ezek. 39. 1.
Go'lan. Deut. 4. 43.
Gol'go-tha, skull. Matt. 27. 33.
Go-li'ath. 1 Sam. 17. 4.
Go'mer, completion. Gen. 10. 2.
Go-mor'rah. Gen. 10. 19.
Go'shen. Gen. 46. 28.
Go'zan. 2 Kings 17. 6.
Gre'cia, same as Greece. Dan. 8. 21.
Gur, sojourning-place. 2 Kings 9. 27.
Gur-ba'al, sojourning-place of (*i.e.* devoted to) Baal. 2 Chron. 26. 7.

HA-BA'IAH, the Lord hides. Neh. 7. 63. [1.
Ha-bak'kuk, close embrace. Hab. 1.
Ha-chi'lah [*pr.* Hakilah], dark-coloured. 1 Sam. 23. 19.
Hach'mo-nite, wise. 1 Chron. 11. 11.
Ha'dad. Gen. 36. 35.
Ha'dad-e'zer. Hadad (the god) is a helper. 2 Sam. 8. 3.
Ha'dad-rim'mon (named from the gods Hadad and Rimmon). Zech.
Ha-das'sah, myrtle. Est. 2. 7. [12. 11.
Ha-do'ram, Hadar (the god) is exalted.
Had'rach. Zech. 9. 1. [Gen. 10. 27.
Ha'gar, flight (comp. Phut). Gen. 16. 1.
Hag'gai, Hag'gith, { born on a festival (comp. *Shabbethai*). Hag. 1. 1; 2 Sam. 3. 4.
Ha'lak, bare (mountain). Josh. 11. 17.
Hal-le-lu'iah, praise the Lord. Rev.
Ham, black. Gen. 5. 32. [19. 1.
Ha'man. Est. 3. 1.
Ha'math. Num. 13. 21. [Gen. 33. 19.
Ha'mor, an ass, or, the red-brown.
Ha-mu'tal. 2 Kings 23. 31.
Ha-nam'e-el, perhaps same as Hananeel. Jer. 32. 7.
Ha-nan'e-el, God hath graciously given. Neh. 3. 1.
Ha-na'ni. See *Hanan.* 1 Kings 16. 1.
Ha-nan'iah, the Lord hath graciously given. 1 Chron. 3. 19.
Han'nah, grace. 1 Sam. 1. 2. [23.
Han'ni-el, God is gracious. Num. 34.
Ha'noch. Gen. 25. 4. [10. 1.
Ha'nun, one graciously given. 2 Sam.
Ha'ran, (1) mountaineer, Gen. 11. 26, (2) [*rather*, Charran] road, Gen. 11.
Har-bo'nah. Est. 1. 10. [31 end.
Ha'rod, place of terror. Judg. 7. 1.
Ha-ro'sheth, stone-working; forest. Judg. 4. 2. [Chron. 3. 20.
Ha-sad'iah, the Lord is merciful. 1
Ha-shab'iah, Ha-shab'nah, Ha-shab'ni-ah, } the Lord purposeth. 1 Chron. 6. 45; Neh. 3. 10. & 10. 25.
Hash-mo'nah. Num. 33. 29.
Ha'tach. Est. 4. 5.
Hau'ran, cave-land. Ezek. 47. 16, 18.
Hav'i-lah. Gen. 2. 11. [Num. 32. 41.
Ha'voth-ja'ir, tent-villages of Jair.
Ha-za'el, God seeth. 1 Kings 19. 15.
Ha-za'iah, the Lord seeth. Neh. 11. 5.
Ha'zar-ma'veth, village of death. Gen. 10. 26.
Haz-e'roth, villages. Deut. 1. 1.
Ha'zi-el, seen by God. 1 Chron. 23. 9.
Ha'zor, castle. Josh. 11. 1.
He'her, association (?). Gen. 46. 17.
He'brews, dwellers on the 'other side' of the Euphrates. Phil. 3. 5.
He'bron, association. Gen. 23. 2.
Hel'bon, fat, fruitful. Ezek. 27. 18.
Hel'dai. 1 Chron. 27. 15.
He'li, same as Eli. Luke 3. 23.
Hel'kath-haz-zu'rim, field of swords.
He'man. 1 Kings 4. 31. [2 Sam. 2. 16.
Hen, favour. Zech. 6. 14. [62. 4.
Heph'zi-bah, my delight is in her. Isa.
Her-mog'e-nes. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
Her'mon, prominent mountain. Deut.
Her'od. Matt. 2. 1. [3. 9.
He-ro'di-as. Matt. 14. 3, 6.
He-ro'di-on. Rom. 16. 11.
Hesh'bon. Num. 21. 25.
Heth. Gen. 10. 15.
Heth'lon, lurking-place. Ezek. 48. 1.
Hez-e-ki'ah, the Lord is strength. 2 Kings 16. 20.
Hez'ron, enclosed. Ex. 6. 14.
Hid'de-kel. Gen. 2. 14.
Hi'el, God liveth. 1 Kings 16. 34.
Hi-e-rap'o-lis, sacred city. Col. 4. 13.
Hil-ki'ah, portion of the Lord. 2 Kings 18. 26.
Hil'lel, praising. Judg. 12. 13.
Hin'nom. Josh. 15. 8.
Hi'ram, noble. 1 Kings 5. 1.
Hit'tite. Gen. 25. 9.
Hi'vites, village people. Gen. 10. 17.
Ho'bab, beloved. Num. 10. 29.
Ho'bah, hiding-place. Gen. 14. 15.
Ho-da'iah, Ho-dav'iah, } give ye thanks to the Lord. 1 Chr. 3. 24; 5. 24.
Ho'desh, (born at) the new moon. 1 Chron. 8. 9. [1 Chron. 4. 19.
Ho-di'ah (*yah*), the Lord is majesty.
Hog'lah, partridge. Num. 36. 11.
Hoph'ni, strong of fist. 1 Sam. 1. 3.
Hor, mountain. Num. 20. 22.
Ho'reb, desert. Ex. 3. 1.
Hor-ha-gid'gad, mountain of clefts. Num. 33. 32, 33.
Hor'mah, devoted or consecrated to God, utter destruction. Num. 14. 45.
Ho-ro-na'im, the two Horons (quarters of town so called). See *Hauran.* Isa. 15. 5. [2. 10.
Hor'o-nite, a man of Horonaim. Neh.
Ho-se'a, and Hoshea, deliverance. Hos. 1. 1. [Jer. 42. 1.
Ho-sha'iah, the Lord is deliverance.
Ho-sha'ma, the Lord heareth. 1 Chr.
Hul, circle. Gen. 10. 23. [3. 18.
Hul'dah, mole, weasel. 2 Kings 22.
Hur, noble (?). 1 Chron. 2. 19. [14.
Hu'shai, and Hu'sham, hasting. 2 Sam. 15. 32. [20.
Hy-men-e'us, nuptial-song. 1 Tim. 1.

IB'HAR, He (*i.e.* God) chooseth. 2 Sam. 5. 15.
Ib'ne-iah, } the Lord buildeth.
Ib-ni'jah (*yah*), } 1 Chron. 9. 8.
Ich'a-bod, inglorious. 1 Sam. 4. 21.
I-co'ni-um. Acts 13. 51.
Id'do. 1 Kings 4. 14.
I-du-me'a. See Edom. Isa. 34. 5, 6.
I'gal, (the Lord) will redeem. Num. 13. 7. [Jer. 35. 4.
Ig-dal'iah, the Lord is (or be) great.
I'jon [*pr.* Eeyon], a heap. 1 Kings 15. 20.
Im'lah, He will fill up. 1 Kings 22. 8.
Im-man'u-el, God with us. Isa. 7. 14.
Iph'e-de-iah [*pr.* Iphdeyah], the Lord sets free. 1 Chron. 8. 25.
I'ra, a watcher. 2 Sam. 20. 26.
I'rad, wild ass. Gen. 4. 18.
I-ri'jah, the Lord seeth or provideth. Jer. 37. 14.
Ir'pe-el, God healeth. Josh. 18. 27.
I'saac, he laugheth. Gen. 22. 2.
I-sa'iah, the Lord is salvation. Matt. 3. 3; Isa. 1. 1. [10. 4.
Is-car'i-ot, a man of Kerioth. Matt.
Ish'bak, he forsaketh or remitteth. Gen. 25. 2. [2 Sam. 21. 16.
Ish'bi-be-nob', my seat is at Nob (?).
Ish'bo-sheth, servant of the 'shameful,' *i.e.* Baal. Same as Eshbaal. 2 Sam. 2. 8. [2. 16.
I'shi [*pr.* Eeshee], my husband. Hos.
Ish'ma-el, God heareth. Gen. 16. 11.
Is'ra-el, God fighteth. Gen. 32. 28.
Is'sa-char (sounds like 'day-labourer'). Gen. 30. 18.
Ith'a-mar. Ex. 6. 23.
Ith'i-el (not a proper name; see *Var. Rend. Bible*). Prov. 30. 1.
Ith'nan, strong. Josh. 15. 23.
I-tu-re'a. See *Jetur*. Luke 3. 1.

[The letter J in proper names of Hebrew origin ought, strictly speaking, to be pronounced as Y].

JA'A-LAM. Gen. 36. 5.
Ja-a-zan'iah, the Lord will hear. 2 Kings 25. 23.
Jab'bok, pouring out. Gen. 32. 22.
Ja'besh, dry. 1 Sam. 11. 1.
Ja'besh-Gi'lead, Jabesh of Gilead.
Ja'bez. 1 Chron. 2. 55. [Judg. 21. 8.
Ja'bin, he understands. Josh. 11. 1.
Jab'ne-el, God makes to build. Josh. 15. 11. [fast. Gen. 46. 10.
Ja'chin [*pr.* Yakin], he makes stead-
Ja'cob, he taketh hold of the heel, or followeth after. Comp *Akkub*. Gen. 25. 26. [28.
Ja'da, one that knoweth. 1 Chron. 2.
Jad'dua, much-knowing. Neh. 10. 21.
Ja'don, (God is) one that judgeth. Neh. 3. 7.
Ja'el, mountain goat. Judg. 4. 17.
Jah [*pr.* Yah], shortened from the original form of the name of God (Yahveh). See *Jehovah*. Ps. 68. 4.
Ja'haz, } Num. 21. 23; Josh. 13. 18.
Ja-ha'za, }
Ja-haz'iah, the Lord seeth. Ezra 10. 15.
Ja'ha-zi-el', God seeth. Ezra 8. 5.
Ja'ir, He (God) enlighteneth. Num.
Ja-i'rus, the same. Mark 5. 22. [32. 41.
Ja'kim, (God) will raise up. 1 Chron.
Jam'bres. 2 Tim. 3. 8. [8. 19.
James. See *Jacob*. Mark 1. 19.
Jam'lech, may (God) cause to reign!
Jan'na. Luke 3. 24. [1 Chron. 4. 34.
Jan'nes. 2 Tim. 3. 8. [5. 32.
Ja'pheth, he extendeth widely. Gen.
Ja'phi-a, far-shining. Josh. 10. 3.
Ja'reb, contentious. Hos. 5. 13.
Ja'red, descent. Gen. 5. 15.
Ja'sher, upright. Josh. 10. 13.
Ja'son. Acts 17. 5.
Ja'van. Gen. 10. 2.
Ja'zer, He (God) helpeth. Num. 32. 1.
Je-ber-e-chi'ah, the Lord will bless.
Je'bus. Judg. 19. 10. [Isa. 8. 2.
Je-co-ni'ah [*strictly*, Yeconyah]. See Jehoiachin. 1 Chron. 3. 16.

Je-di [*dee*]-dah, beloved. 2 Kings 22. 1.
Jed-i-di'ah [*strictly*, Yĕdeedyah], beloved of the Lord. 2 Sam. 12. 25.
Jed-u'thun, appointed for praise. 1 Chron. 16. 42. [Gen. 31. 47.
Je'gar-sa-ha-du'tha, heap of witness.
Je-hi'ah, the Lord liveth. 1 Chr. 15. 24.
Je-hi'el, God liveth. 1 Chron. 15. 18.
Je-ho-a'haz, the Lord taketh hold. 2 Kings 10. 35.
Je-ho'ash. 2 Kings 13. 25.
Je-hoi'a-chin [*strictly*, Yĕho-yahkin], the Lord maketh steadfast. 2 Kings 24. 6.
Je-hoi'a-da [*strictly* Yĕho-yahda], the Lord knoweth. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Je-hoi'a-kim [*st.* Yĕho-yahkim], the Lord will raise up. 2 Kings 23. 34.
Je-ho-ia'rib, the Lord will plead the cause. 1 Chron. 9. 10.
Je-hon'a-dab. See *Jonadab*. 2 Kings 10. 15. [Kings 22. 50.
Je-ho'ram, the Lord is exalted. 1
Je-hosh'a-phat [*strictly*, Yĕho-sha'-phat], the Lord judgeth. 2 Sam. 8. 16.
Je-ho'vah, He is, or, He maketh (*or*, will make) to be. (The proper spelling is Yahveh.) Ex. 6. 3.
Je-ho'vah-ji'reh, the Lord will see or provide. Gen. 22. 14.
Je-ho'vah-nis'si, the Lord is my banner. Ex. 17. 15.
Je-ho'vah-sha'lom, the Lord is peace. Judg. 6. 24. [there. Ezek. 48. 35.
Je-ho'vah-sham'mah, the Lord is
Je-ho'vah-tsid-ke'nu, the Lord is our righteousness. Jer. 23. 6.
Je-ho-za'bad, the Lord bestowed. 1 Chron. 26. 4. [1 Chr. 6. 15.
Je-ho-za'dak, the Lord is righteous.
Je'hu, Yah is He (*viz.* God). 1 Kings 16. 12. [ess. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
Je-hu-di'jah [*pr.* Yehoodeeyah], Jew-
Je-kab'ze-el, God assembleth. Neh.
Je-kam'iah. 1 Chron. 2. 41. [11. 25.
Je-kam'e-am. 1 Chron. 23. 19.
Je-mi'ma [*pr.* Yemeema], dove. Job 42. 14. [Judg. 11. 2.
Jeph-thah, He opens (the womb).
Je-phun'neh. Num. 13. 6.
Je'rah, the moon. 1 Chron. 1. 20.
Je-rah'me-el, God hath mercy. 1 Chron. 2. 9.
Jer-e-mi'ah, the Lord layeth the foundation. 2 Kings 23. 31. Jer. 1. 1.
Jer'i-cho, moon—city. Num. 22. 1.
Jer'i-moth, high places. 1 Chron. 7. 7.
Je-rob'o-am, the kinsman (*i.e.* God) contendeth. 1 Kings 12. 20.
Je-ro'ham, he is loved. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
Je'rub-ba'al, Baal contendeth. Judg. 6. 32.
Je'rub-be'sheth, the shameful contendeth (=Jerubbaal). 2 Sam. 11. 21.
Je-ru'el, place of God. 2 Chron. 20. 16.
Je-ru'sa-lem, place of peace. 2 Sam. 5. 6.
Je-ru'sha, possession. 2 Kings 15. 33.
Je-sa'iah. 1 Chron. 3. 21. See *Isaiah*.
Je-shi'mon [*pr.* Yesheemon], desolation. 1 Sam. 23. 24. [24. 11.
Jesh'u-ah, the Lord is welfare. 1 Chr.
Je-shu'run, the upright one. Deut.
Jes'se. 1 Sam. 17. 17. [32. 15.
Je'sus, same as Jeshua *or* Joshua. Matt. 1. 1; Heb. 4. 8.
Je'ther, } preeminence. Judg. 8. 20;
Jeth'ro, } Ex. 3. 1.
Je'tur, mountainous. Gen. 25. 15.
Je'ush. Gen. 36. 5.
Jez'e-bel, chaste (?). 1 Kings 16. 31.
Jez-rah'iah, the Lord appeareth. Neh. 12. 42.
Jez're-el, God soweth. Judg. 6. 33.
Jib'sam, agreeable. 1 Chron. 7. 2.
Jid'laph, he sheddeth tears. Gen. 22. 22. [13.
Jo'ab, the Lord is a father. 2 Sam. 2.
Jo'ah, the Lord is a brother. 2 Kings 18. 18. [27.
Jo-an'na, the Lord is grace. Luke 3.

Jo'ash. Judg. 6. 11.
Job, repentant (?); one persecuted (?).
Jo'bab. Gen. 10. 29. [Gen. 46. 13.
Jo-cheb'ed [*pr.* Yokebed], the Lord is glory. Ex. 6. 20.
Jo'ed, the Lord is witness. Neh. 11. 7.
Jo'el, the Lord is God. 1 Sam. 8. 2.
Jo-e'zer, the Lord is help. 1 Chron. 12. 6. [2 Kings 25. 23.
Jo-ha'nan, the Lord graciously gave.
John. See *Johanan*.
Jok'me-am. 1 Chron. 6. 68.
Jok'ne-am. Josh. 12. 22.
Jok'shan, fowler. Gen. 25. 2.
Jok'tan, small. Gen. 10. 25.
Jon'a-dab, the Lord is a noble one. 2 Sam. 13. 32.
Jo'nah, or Jonas, dove. Jonah 1. 1.
Jon'a-than, the Lord hath given. Judg. 18. 30.
Jop'pa, beauty. 2 Chron. 2. 16.
Jo'ram, the Lord is exalted. 2 Kings 8. 16.
Jor'dan, flowing down. Gen. 13. 11.
Jo'rim (another form of Joram). Luke 3. 29.
Jo'se, } same as *Joseph*. Luke 3. 29;
Jo'ses, } Matt. 13. 55.
Jo'seph, may He add (children) (?). Gen. 30. 24. [13.
Josh'u-a, the Lord is welfare. Ex. 17.
Jo-si'ah, the Lord healeth. 1 Kings 13. 2. [9. 5.
Jo'tham, the Lord is perfect. Judg.
Jo'za-dak, Ezra 3. 2. See *Jehozadak*.
Ju'dah, } (sounds like 'praised').
Ju'das, } Gen. 29. 35; Matt. 13. 55.
Ju'piter, name of Roman god. Acts 14. 12, 13.

KAB'ZE-EL, God assembleth. Josh. 15. 21.
Ka'desh, holy. Gen. 14. 7.
Ka'desh-bar'ne-a. Num. 32. 8. [15. 19.
Kad'mo-nites, men of the east. Gen.
Ke'dar, blackness. Gen. 25. 13.
Ke-de'mah, east. Gen. 25. 15. [21. 37.
Ke-de'moth, eastward districts. Josh.
Ke-i'lah [*pr.* Ke-eelah], fortress.
Ke-mu'el. Gen. 22. 21. [Josh. 15. 44.
Ke'naz. Josh. 15. 17.
Ke'ne-zites, } Gen. 15. 19; Num. 32. 12.
Ke-niz'zites, }
Ke'nite. Judg. 1. 16. [Job 42. 14.
Ke'ren-hap-puch', horn of eye-paint.
Ke'ri-oth, group of towns or hamlets. Josh. 15. 25.
Ke-tu'rah, incense. Gen. 25. 1, 4.
Ke-zi'a, cassia. Job 42. 14.
Ke'ziz, clipped. Josh. 18. 21.
Kib'roth-hat-ta'a-vah, graves of lust. Num. 11. 34.
Kid'ron, black, turbid. 2 Sam. 15. 23.
Kir, city. 2 Kings 16. 9. [Isa. 16. 7.
Kir-ha-re'seth, city on the hill (?).
Kir'ja-tha'im, double city. Num. 32. 37. [Josh. 18. 28.
Kir'jath [*pr.* Kiryath], city or town.
Kir'jath-ar'ba, city of four. Gen. 23. 2.
Kir'jath-a'rim, short for Kirjath-jearim. Ezra 2. 25. [60.
Kir'jath-ba'al, city of Baal. Josh. 15.
Kir'jath-hu'zoth, city of the steppes. Num. 22. 39.
Kir'jath-je-a'rim [*pr.* Kiryathyeahrim], city of woods. Josh. 9. 17.
Kir'jath-san'nah, city of the law (?). Josh. 15. 49. [15. 15.
Kir'jath-seph'er, city of books. Josh.
Kish. 1 Sam. 9. 1, 3.
Kit'tim (same as Chittim). Gen. 10. 4.
Ko'hath, congregation. Gen. 46. 11.
Ko'rah, ice, baldness. Gen. 36. 5.

LA'BAN, white. Deut. 1. 1.
La'chish. Josh. 10. 3.
La'ish, lion. Judg. 18. 7.
La'mech. Gen. 4. 18.
La-o-di-ce'a. Rev. 1. 11.
Lap'i-doth, lightnings. Judg. 4. 4.
Laz'a-rus, same as Eleazar. Luke 16.
Le'ah, weary. Gen. 29. 16. [20.

Leb'a-non, white. Deut. 3. 25.
Leb-be'us, a man of heart or courage. Matt. 10. 3. [10. 13.
Le-ha'[*hah*]-bim. See *Labim*. Gen.
Le'hi, jaw-bone, crag. Judg. 15. 9.
Lem'u-el, unto God. Prov. 31. 1.
Le'vi, wreathing, or adhesion. Gen. 29. 34.
Le-vi'a-than, wreathed one (not really a proper name). Job 41. 1.
Lib'er-tines, name of the descendants of Jews taken to Rome as slaves, and afterwards emancipated. Acts
Lib'nah, whiteness. Num. 33. 20. [6. 9.
Lib'ni, white. Ex. 6. 17.
Lo-am'mi, not my people. Hos. 1. 9.
Lo'de-bar', without pasture. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
Lo-ru-ha'mah, not pitied. Hos. 1. 6, 8.
Lot, a covering, darkness. Gen. 11. 27.
Lu'bim [*pr.* Loobim]=Libyans.
Lu'cas, *or* Luke. Philem. 24. Col. 4. 14.
Lu'ci-fer, bringing light. Isa. 14. 12.
Lu'hith, made of planks. Isa. 15. 5.
Luz, almond-tree. Gen. 28. 19.
Lyc-a-o'ni-a. Acts 14. 6, 11.
Ly-sa'ni-as. Luke 3. 1.
Lys'tra. Acts 14. 6, 8.

MA'A-CHAH. Gen. 22. 24.
Ma'a-dai, ornament of the Lord.
Ma'ad-iah, } Ezra 10. 34; Neh. 12. 5.
Ma-a-se'iah, work of the Lord. Neh.
Ma-ce-do'ni-a. Acts 16. 9. [11. 5.
Ma'chir [*pr.* Makir], sold. Gen. 50. 23.
Mach-pe'lah, doubling. Gen. 23. 17.
Mag'da-la, tower. Matt. 15. 39.
Mag'da-lene [*pr.* Magdalen], inhabitant of Magdala. Luke 8. 2.
Ma'gog. Gen. 10. 2. [Jer. 20. 3.
Ma'gor-mis-sa'bib, fear round about.
Ma'gus, a magician [not a proper name]. Acts 13. 6, 8. [Gen. 5. 12.
Ma-hal'al'e-el, God sheddeth light.
Ma'ha-lath, song. Gen. 28. 9.
Ma-ha-na'im, two camps. Gen. 32. 2.
Ma'her-sha'lal-hash'baz, swift of spoil, hasty of prey. Isa. 8. 1, 3.
Mah'lah. See *Mahalath*. Num. 26. 33.
Mah'lon, sickness. Ruth 4. 10.
Mak-ke'dah, place of shepherds. Josh. 10. 10.
Mak'tesh, mortar-shaped. Zeph. 1. 11.
Mal'a-chi, messenger of the Lord; or, my messenger. Mal. 1. 1.
Mal'cham, their king (*i.e.* supreme god). Zeph. 1. 5.
Mal-chi'ah, } the Lord is king. Jer.
Mal-chi'jah, } 38. 6; 1 Chron. 24. 9.
Mal'chi-el, God is king. Gen. 46. 17.
Mal-chi'ram, high king. 1 Chron. 3.
Mal'chus, king. John 18. 10. [18.
Mam'mon, riches (not really a proper name). Matt. 6. 24.
Mam're. Gen. 13. 18.
Man'a-en, a comforter. Acts 13. 1.
Ma-nas'seh (sounds like 'one who forgets'). Gen. 41. 51.
Ma-no'ah, rest. Judg. 13. 2. [55.
Ma'on, house, habitation. Josh. 15.
Ma'ra, } bitter, bitterness. Ruth 1. 20.
Ma'rah, } Ex. 15. 23. [12.
Mar'cus, *or* Mark. Col. 4. 10. Acts 12.
Mars-hill. See *Areopagus*. Acts 17. 22.
Mar'tha, lady. Luke 10. 38, 40.
Ma'ry. See *Miriam*. Matt. 1. 16.
Mas're-kah, plantation of choice vines.
Mas'sah, trial. Ex. 17. 7. [Gen. 36. 36.
Mat'tan, gift. 2 Kings 11. 18. [24. 17.
Mat-tan'iah, gift of the Lord. 2 Kings
Mat-ta-th'ias, the same. Luke 3. 26.
Mat'that, gift (of the Lord). Luke 3. 24. [niah. Matt. 9. 9.
Matth'ew (or Mattai), from Matta-
Mat-thi'as. See *Mattathias*. Acts 1. 26.
Maz-za'roth, the Hyades; or, the signs of the zodiac. Job 38. 32.
Me'dad. Num. 11. 26.
Me'dan, strife. Gen. 25. 2.
Mel'chi-shu'a, the king is welfare. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
Me-gid'do. Josh. 17. 11. [Gen. 36. 39.
Me-he'tab-el', God is a benefactor.
Me-hu-ja'el, struck by God. Gen. 4. 18. [3. 24.
Mel'chi, a king (is the Lord). Luke
Mel-chiz'e-dek [*strictly* Melki-zedek], the king is righteousness. Gen. 14. 18.
Mel'i-ta, (port of) escape. Acts 28. 1.
Mem'phis. Hos. 9. 6.
Me-mu'can. Est. 1. 14.
Men'a-hem, comforter. 2 Kings 15. 14.
Me-phib'o-sheth (mistake of scribe for Meribbosheth, 'the shameful contendeth'=Meribbaal). 2 Sam. 9. 6.
Me'rab. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
Mer-a'ri, bitter. Gen. 46. 11. [50. 21.
Me-ra-tha'im, double rebellion. Jer.
Mer-cu'ri-us, name of Roman god. Acts 14. 12. [Ex. 17. 7.
Me-ri'bah [*pr.* Mereebah], contention.
Me-rib-ba'al, Baal contendeth. 1 Chr.
Me-ro'dach. Jer. 50. 2. [8. 34.
Mer'o-dach-bal'a-dan, Merodach gave a son. Isa. 39. 1.
Me'rom, a height. Josh. 11. 5, 7.
Me'roz. Judg. 5. 23.
Me'shach. Dan. 1. 7.
Me'shech. Gen. 10. 2.
Me-she'lem-iah', the Lord is a recompenser. 1 Chron. 9. 21.
Me-she-zab'eel, God is a liberator. Neh. 3. 4. [Ezra 8. 16.
Me-shul'lam, one devoted (to God).
Me-shul-le'meth, the same (name of woman). 2 Kings 21. 19.
Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a, between the rivers.
Mes-si'ah, anointed. [Gen. 24. 10.
Me'theg-am'mah (not a proper name; see *Var. Rend. Bible*). 2 Sam. 8. 1.
Me-thu'sa-el, man (*i.e.* servant) of God. Gen. 4. 18.
Me-thu'se-lah. Gen. 5. 21.
Mi'cah, Mi-ca'iah, Mi-cha'iah, } who is like the Lord? Judg. 17. 1; 1 Kings 22. 8.
Mi'cha-el, who is like God? Dan. 10.
Mi'chal. 1 Sam. 14. 49. [13.
Mich'mash. 1 Sam. 13. 2.
Mid'i-an, strife. Gen. 25. 2, 4.
Mig'ron. 1 Sam. 14. 2.
Mik'loth, sticks. 1 Chron. 8. 32.
Mil'cah, queen. Gen. 11. 29.
Mil'com, king (=Molech). 1 Kings 11.
Mi-le'tus. Acts 20. 15. [5.
Mil'lo, rampart. Judg. 9. 6.
Mi-ja'min [*pr.* Miyamin], at the right hand. 1 Chron. 24. 9.
Mir-i'am. Ex. 15. 20.
Mi'she-al. Josh. 19. 26.
Mis're-photh-ma'im, burnings of the waters, *i.e.* smelting-works by the water. Josh. 11. 8.
Mit-y-le'ne. Acts 20. 14.
Mi'zar, smallness. Ps. 42. 6.
Miz'pah, } place of watch. Gen. 31.
Miz'peh, } 49; Josh. 15. 38.
Miz'ra-im (Hebrew for Egypt). Gen.
Mna'son. Acts 21. 16. [10. 6.
Mo'ab, progeny of a father. Gen. 19. 37. [Josh. 15. 26.
Mo-la'dah, she who causeth birth.
Mo'lech, or Moloch, king (*i.e.* of heaven, *or*, of his worshipping people). Lev. 18. 21. [Est. 2. 5.
Mor'de-cai, belonging to Merodach.
Mo'reh (sounds like 'teacher'). Gen. 12. 6. [Gath.
Mo-re'sheth-gath, the possession of
Mo-ri'ah (sounds like 'shown by the Lord'). Gen. 22. 2.
Mo-se'ra, bond. Deut. 10. 6.
Mo-se'roth, bonds. Num. 33. 30.
Mo'ses (sounds like 'he that draws out,' but more probably is an Egyptian name). Ex. 2. 10.
Mys'ia. Acts 16. 7, 8.

NA'AM, pleasantness. 1 Chron. 4. 15.
Na'a-mah, } pleasant. Gen. 4. 22; 2
Na'a-man, } Kings 5. 1.
Na-am'a-thite, inhabitant of Naamah. Job 2. 11.
Nah'shon, } diviner. Num. 1. 7; Matt.
Na-as'son, } 1. 4.
Na'bal, fool. 1 Sam. 25. 3.
Na'both. 1 Kings 21. 1.
Na'dab, noble, liberal. Ex. 6. 23.
Na-ha'li-el, valley of God. Num. 21. 19.
Na'ha-ri, snorter. 2 Sam. 23. 37.
Na'hash, serpent. 1 Sam. 11. 1.
Na'hor, snorter. Gen. 11. 22.
Na'hum, comfort. Nah. 1. 1.
Na'in, pleasant. Luke 7. 11.
Na'ioth, habitations. 1 Sam. 19. 18.
Na'o-mi, pleasant. Ruth 1. 19.
Na'phish, multiplied, numerous. Gen. 25. 15.
Naph'ta-li (sounds like 'my strife'). Gen. 30. 8.
Na'than, He hath given. 2 Sam. 5. 14.
Na-than'a-el, God hath given. John. 1. 45. [given. 2 Kings 23. 11.
Na'than-me'lech, the king (God) hath
Na'um. See *Nahum* Luke 3. 25.
Naz-a-rene', man of Nazareth. Matt. 2. 23. [Matt. 2. 23.
Naz'a-reth, watch, or brushwood.
Ne-ap'o-lis. Acts 16. 11.
Ne-ba'joth. Gen. 25. 13.
Ne'bo, he that announceth (Babylonian god). Num. 32. 3.
Ne-bu-chad-nez'zar, O Nebo, defend the crown. 2 Kings 24. 1.
Ne-bu-shas'ban, O Nebo, deliver me. Jer. 39. 13. [2 Kings 25. 8.
Ne-bu-zar'a-dan, Nebo gave a seed.
Ne'cho. 2 Chron. 35. 20.
Ne-dab'iah, the Lord impels. 1 Chr. 3. 18. [Ezra 2. 2.
Ne-he-mi'ah, the Lord comforteth.
Ne-hush'ta, brass (?). 2 Kings 24. 8.
Ne-hush'tan, brazen. 2 Kings 18. 4.
Ner, lamp. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
Ne'reus. Rom. 16. 15.
Ne'ri, the Lord is a lamp. Luke 3. 27.
Ne-ri'ah, the same. Jer 32. 12.
Ne-than'iah, the Lord hath given. 2 Kings 25. 23. [9. 2.
Neth'i-nim, given or devoted. 1 Chr.
Nib'haz. 2 Kings 17. 31.
Ni-ca'nor. Acts 6. 5.
Nic-o-de'mus. John 3. 1.
Nic-o-la'i-tanes, the followers of Nicolas. Rev. 2. 6. [6. 5.
Nic'o-las, conquering the people. Acts
Ni-cop'o-lis. Tit. 3 12.
Nim'rim, limpid (water). Isa. 15. 6.
Nim'rod. Gen. 10. 8, 9.
Nim'shi. 2 Kings 9. 2.
Nin'e-veh. Gen. 10. 11.
Nis'roch. 2 Kings 19. 37. [Jer. 46. 25.
No, city (*i.e.* the Egyptian Thebes).
No-ad'iah, the Lord meeteth. Neh.
No'ah, rest. Gen. 5. 29. [6. 14.
Nob, high place. 1 Sam. 21. 1.
No'bah, a barking (?). Num. 32. 42.
Nod (sounds like 'wandering'). Gen. 4. 16.
Noph, *i.e.* Memphis. Isa. 19. 13.

O-BA-DI'AH [*strictly*, Obadyah], worshipper of the Lord. 1 Kings 18. 3.
O'bal, bare of vegetation. Gen. 10. 28.
O'bed, a worshipper (of the Lord). Ruth 4. 17. [Edom. 2 Sam. 6. 10.
O'bed-e'dom, worshipper of (the god?)
O'ded. 2 Chron. 28. 9.
Og. Num. 21. 33.
O'hel, tent. 1 Chron. 3. 20.
Om'ri. Mic. 6. 16.
On, obelisk (*i.e.* Heliopolis). Gen. 41.
O'nan, strong. Gen. 38. 4. [45.
O-ne'si-mus. Col. 4. 9.
On-e-siph'o-rus. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
O'phel, a hill. 2 Chron. 27. 3.
O'phir. Gen. 10. 29.
Oph'rah, fawn. Judg. 6. 11.
O'reb, raven. Judg. 7. 25.
O-ri'on (a constellation). Job 9. 9.
Or'nan. 1 Chron. 21. 15. [1. 4.
Or'pah, back (*i.e.* departure?). Ruth

O'see (*or*, O-se'e). Rom. 9. 25. See
Oth'ni-el. Josh. 15. 17. [*Hosea*.
O-zi'as. See *Uzziah*. Matt. 1. 8.

PA'A-RAI. 2 Sam. 23. 35.
Pad'an-a'ram, cultivated district of Syria. Gen. 25. 20.
Pal-es-ti'na (not the whole of Palestine, but) the land of the Philistines. Ex. 15. 14. [Num. 13. 9.
Pal'ti, (the Lord) is deliverance.
Pam-phyl'ia. Acts 2. 10.
Pa'phos. Acts 13. 6. [21. 21.
Pa'ran, *perhaps*, cave-district. Gen.
Par'bar (not a proper name; see *Var. Rend. Bible*). 1 Chron. 26. 18.
Par'me-nas. Acts 6. 5.
Pa'rosh, flea. Ezra 2. 3.
Par-shan-da'tha. Esth. 9. 7.
Pa-ru'ah. 1 Kings 4. 17.
Pas'hur. Jer. 20. 1.
Pat'a-ra. Acts 21. 1.
Path'ros, house of (the goddess) Hathor; name for Upper Egypt. Isa.
Pat'mos. Rev. 1. 9. [11. 11.
Pat'ro-bas. Rom. 16. 14.
Paul, the little. Acts 13. 9. [34. 28.
Pe-dah'el, God hath delivered. Num.
Pe-dah'zur, the rock (*i.e.* God) hath delivered. Num. 1. 10.
Pe-da'iah, the Lord hath delivered. 2 Kings 23 36.
Pe'kah, open-eyed; or, short for Pekahiah. 2 Kings 15. 25.
Pe-kah'iah, the Lord hath opened the eyes. 2 Kings 15. 22.
Pe'kod, visitation. Jer. 50. 21.
Pe-la'iah, the Lord hath done wonderfully. 1 Chron. 3. 24.
Pe-lal'iah, the Lord hath judged. Neh. 11. 12. [1 Chron. 3. 21.
Pe-lat'iah, the Lord hath delivered.
Pe'leg, division; *or*, stream. Gen. 10. 25.
Pe'leth-ites, runners (?). 2 Sam. 8. 18.
Pe-ni'el, face of God. Gen. 32. 30.
Pe-nin'nah. coral. 1 Sam. 1. 2.
Pe-nu'el. See *Peniel*. Gen. 32. 31.
Pe'or, chasm. Num. 23. 28.
Pe-riz'zites, those who dwell in villages. Gen. 15. 20.
Pe'ter, a rock. Matt. 4. 18.
Pe-thu'el. Joel 1. 1.
Pha'lec. See *Peleg*. Luke 3. 35.
Phal'ti-el, God is deliverance. 2 Sam. 3. 15.
Pha-nu'el. See *Peniel*. Luke 2. 36.
Pha'ra-oh, great house. Gen. 12. 15.
Pha'rez, rupture. Gen. 38. 29.
Phar'par, swift. 2 Kings 5. 12.
Phe'be. Rom. 16. 1.
Phe-ni'ce. Acts 11. 19.
Phi'chol. Gen. 21. 32.
Phil-a-del'phi-a. Rev. 1. 11.
Phi-le'mon. Philem. 1.
Phi-le'tus. 2 Tim. 2. 17.
Phil'is-tines, the people of Philistia. 1 Sam. 17. 1.
Phi-lol'o-gus. Rom. 16. 15.
Phin'e-has, the negro (Egyptian name). Ex. 6. 25.
Phu'rah, branch. Judg. 7. 10.
Phut, flight (Egyptian name for the Arabs). Gen. 10. 6. [Ex. 14. 9.
Pi'ha-hi'roth, entrance to the gulfs (?).
Pi'late. Matt. 27 2.
Pi-ra'thon. Judg. 12. 13, 15.
Pis'gah, a piece, *i.e.* peak. Num. 21.
Pi-sid'i-a. Acts 13. 14. [20.
Pi'son. Gen. 2. 11.
Pi'thom. Ex. 1. 11.
Pi'thon. 1 Chron. 8. 35.
Pon-ti'us. Matt. 27. 2.
Pon'tus, country by the sea. Acts 2. 9.
Po-ra'tha. Est. 9. 8.
Pot'i-phar, / Po-tiph'e-rah, } belonging to Ra (the Egyptian sun-god). Gen. 37. 36; 41. 45.
Proch'o-rus. Acts 6. 5.
Pu'dens. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
Pul. 2 Kings 15. 19.
Pu'non. Num. 33. 42.
Pur [*pr.* Poor], lot. Est. 3. 7.
Pu'rim [*pr.* Poorim], lots. Est. 9. 26.
Pu-te'o-li. Acts 28. 13.
Pu'ti-el, belonging to God. Ex. 6. 25.

RA'A-MAH. Gen. 10. 7.
Ra'am-iah', thunder of the Lord. Neh. 7. 7.
Ra-am-ses. Ex. 1. 11. See *Rameses*.
Rab'bah, / Rab'bath, } great (city). Deut. 3. 11.
Rab'mag, chief of the magians (or learned men). Jer. 39. 3.
Rab'sa-ris, chief of the eunuchs. 2 Kings 18. 17. [18 17.
Rab'sha-keh, chief officer. 2 Kings
Ra'chal, traffic. 1 Sam. 30. 29.
Ra'chel, ewe. Gen. 29. 6.
Rag'au. See *Reu*. Luke 3. 35.
Ra-gu'el. See *Reuel*. Num. 10. 29.
Ra'hab, arrogance, defiance. Job 26. 12; Isa. 51. 9.
Ra'hab [*rather*, Rachab], *perhaps* (God is) an enlarger. Josh. 2. 1.
Ra'ham, womb, fondness. 1 Chron. 2. 44.
Ra'hel, same as Rachel. Jer. 31. 15.
Rak'kath, a shore. Josh. 19. 35.
Rak'kon, a shore district. Josh. 19.
Ram. Ruth 4. 19. [46.
Ra'mah, height. Josh. 18. 25.
Ra-ma-tha'im, the two quarters of the town of Ramah. [15. 17.
Ra-math-le'hi, height of Lehi. Judg.
Ram'e-ses, child of the sun-god Ra. Gen. 47. 11. [10. 25.
Ram'iah, the Lord is exalted. Ezra
Ra'moth, lofty places. 1 Chron. 6. 73.
Ra'pha, a giant. 1 Chron. 8. 2.
Ra'phu, healed. Num. 13. 9.
Re-bek'ah, a noose (?). Gen. 22. 23.
Re'chab, horseman. 2 Sam. 4. 2.
Re-e-la'iah, trembling (caused by) the Lord. Ezra 2. 2. [2. 47.
Re'gem, friend (of God). 1 Chron.
Re'gem-me'lech, friend of the king (*i.e.* of God). Zech. 7. 2.
Re-hab'iah, the Lord enlargeth. 1 Chron. 23. 17.
Re'hob, broad space. 2 Sam. 8. 3.
Re-hob'o-am, the kinsman (God) enlargeth. 1 Kings 11. 43.
Re-ho'both, broad spaces. Gen. 10. 11.
Re'hum, compassion. Ezra 4. 8.
Re'i, (the Lord is) a friend. 1 Kings
Re'kem. Num. 31. 8. [1. 8.
Re-mal'iah. Isa. 7. 1.
Rem'mon. Josh. 19. 7. (See *Rimmon*).
Rem'phan (*wrong reading of the Hebrew in a quotation from the Greek version*). Acts 7. 43.
Re-pha'el, God hath healed. 1 Chron.
Re-pha'im, giants. Gen. 14. 5. [26. 7.
Reph'i-dim, spread out. Ex. 17. 1.
Re'sen, bridle. Gen. 10. 12.
Re-sheph, flame (name of Phœnician god). 1 Chron. 7. 25.
Reu, shepherd, *i.e.* king. Gen. 11. 18.
Reu'ben (sounds like 'behold a son?'). Gen. 29. 32.
Reu'el, shepherd of God. Gen. 36. 4.
Reu'mah, high. Gen. 22. 24.
Re'zin, firm, stable. 2 Kings 15. 37.
Re'zon, prince. 1 Kings 11. 23.
Rhe'gi-um. Acts 28. 13.
Rhe'sa. Luke 3. 27.
Rho'da. Acts 12. 13.
Rho'des. Acts 21. 1.
Ri'bai [for Yeribai], the Lord pleadeth the cause. 2 Sam. 23. 29.
Rib'lah. Num. 34. 11.
Rim'mon [*rather* Ramman], high (name of Assyrian air-god). Josh. 15. 32.
Ri'phath. Gen. 10. 3.
Riz'pah, hot stone. 2 Sam. 3. 7.
Ro-mam'ti-e'zer, I celebrate (God's) help. 1 Chron. 25. 4.
Rosh. Gen. 46. 21.
Ru-ha'mah, pitied. Hos. 2 1.
Ru'mah, high. 2 Kings 23. 36.
Ruth, friend. Matt. 1. 5.

SA-BE'ANS, people of Seba (Isa. 45. 14), or of Sheba (Job 1. 15).
Sab'te-chah. Gen. 10. 7.
Sa'car, hire. 1 Chron. 11. 35.
Sa'doc. See *Zadok*. Matt. 1. 14.
Sa'lah, sprout. Gen. 10. 24.
Sal'a-mis. Acts 13. 5.
Sa-la'thi-el (Hebrew *Shealtiel*), I have asked of God. 1 Chron. 3. 17; Matt.
Sa'lem, peace. Gen. 14. 18. [1. 12.
Sa'lim. John 3. 23.
Sal'mon. Ruth 4. 20.
Sal-mo'ne. Acts 27. 7.
Sa-lo'me, see *Shelomith*. Mark 16. 1.
Sa-ma'ri-a, Shemer's town; or watchtower. 1 Kings 13. 32. [Jer. 39. 3.
Sam'gar Ne'bo, be gracious, O Nebo.
Sam'lah, garment. Gen. 36. 36.
Sa-mo-thra'ci-a. Acts 16. 11.
Sam'son, solar. Judg. 13. 24.
Sam'u-el, heard of God: name of God.
San-bal'lat. Neh. 2. 10. [1 Sam. 1. 20.
San-san'nah, palm-branch. Josh. 15.
Saph, threshold. 2 Sam. 21. 18. [31.
Sa'phir, / Sap-phi'ra, } beautiful. Mic. 1. 11; Acts 5. 1.
Sa'rah, / Sa'rai, } queen. Gen. 17. 15; Gen. 11. 29.
Sar'dis. Rev. 1. 11.
Sa-rep'ta. See *Zarephath*. Luke 4. 26.
Sar'gon, established king. Isa. 20. 1.
Sa'rid, survivor. Jos. 19. 10, 12.
Sa'ron. See *Sharon*. Acts 9. 35.
Sar'se-chim. Jer. 39. 3.
Sa'ruch. See *Serug*. Luke 3. 35.
Sa'tan, adversary, accuser. 1 Chron. 21. 1. [Gen. 36. 37.
Saul [Hebrew *Sha'ul*], asked for.
Sce'va [*pr.* Skeva]. Acts 19. 14.
Scyth'i-an. Col. 3. 11.
Se'ba. Gen. 10. 7.
Se'bat. Zech. 1. 7.
Se-chu [*pr.* Seku], place of watch. 1
Se'gub. 1 Kings 16. 34. [Sam. 19. 22.
Se'ir, hairy. Gen. 33. 14.
Se'la, crag. Isa. 16. 1.
Se'la-ham-mah'le-koth, the crag of division. 1 Sam. 23. 28.
Se-leu'ci-a. Acts 13. 4.
Sem'e-i. See *Shimei*. Luke 3. 26.
Se-mach' [*mak*]-iah, the Lord upholdeth. 1 Chron. 26. 7. [Sam. 14. 4.
Sen'eh, a bush of the senna plant. 1
Sen-na-che'rib, Sin (the Assyrian moon-god) gave many brothers. 2 Kings 18. 13. [Kings 17. 24.
Seph-ar-va'im, the two Sipparas. 2
Se'rah, spreading out, abundant. Gen. 46. 17. [8. 17.
Se-ra'iah, the Lord fighteth. 2 Sam.
Se'rug. Gen. 11. 20.
Seth, set, placed. Gen. 5 3.
Se'thur, covered. Num. 13. 13. [35.
Sha-al'bim, region of foxes. Judg. 1.
Sha-a-ra'im, two gates. 1 Chron. 4.
Sha-ash'gaz. Esth. 2. 14. [31.
Shab'be-thai, born on the sabbath.
Shad'rach. Dan. 1. 7. [Ezra 10. 15.
Sha'lim, region of foxes. 1 Sam. 9. 4.
Sha-li'sha. 1 Sam. 9. 4.
Shal'lum, recompence. 2 Kings 15. 10.
Shal-man-e'ser, (the god) Shalman is favourable. 2 Kings 17. 3.
Sha'ma, (God) hath heard. 1 Chron.
Sham'gar. Judg. 3. 31. [11. 44.
Sham'huth. 1 Chron. 27. 8.
Sha'mir (*rather* Shamur), one guarded. Judg. 10. 1, 2.
Sham'ma. 1 Chron 7. 37.
Sham-mu'a, fame. Num. 13. 4.
Sha'phan, hider, *i.e.* rock-badger. 2 Kings 22. 3. [13. 5.
Sha'phat, (the Lord) judges. Num.
Sha'rai, the Lord sets free. Ezra 10. 40. [king. 2 Kings 19. 37.
Sha-re'zer, (O Asshur), protect the
Sha'ron, a plain. Song 2. 1: Acts 9. 35. [Josh. 19. 6.
Sha-ru'hen, pleasant dwelling-place.
Sha'shak. 1 Chron. 8. 14.
Sha'ul, asked for. Gen. 46. 10.
Sha'veh, plain. Gen. 14. 5, 17.

She-al'ti-el, I have asked of God. 1 Chron. 3. 17.
She-ar'iah. 1 Chron. 8. 38.
She'ar-ja'shub [*pr.* -yashoob], a remnant shall return. Isa. 7. 3.
She'ba. Gen. 25. 3; Josh. 19. 2.
She-ban'iah. Neh. 9. 4.
She-ba'rim, breaches. Josh. 7. 5.
She'ber, breach. 1 Chron. 2. 48.
Sheb'na. Isa. 36. 3. [18.
She'chem, mountain-ridge. Gen. 33.
She-de'ur, the Almighty is fire. Num.
She'lah. Gen. 38. 11. [1. 5.
She-lem'iah, the Lord is recompence. Jer. 36. 14.
She'leph, departure. Gen. 10. 26.
She-lo'mi, She-lo'mith, } peaceful. Lev. 24. 11.
She-lu'mi-el, friend of God. Num. 1.
Shem, renown (?). Gen. 9. 18. [6.
She-ma'iah, the Lord hath heard. 1 Kings 12. 22. [Chron. 12. 5.
She-mar'iah, the Lord guardeth. 1
She-me'ber. Gen. 14. 2.
She'mer, watch. 1 Kings 16. 24.
She-mi'da. Num. 26. 32.
She-mi-ra'moth. 1 Chron. 15. 18.
Shen, tooth (*i.e.* peak). 1 Sam. 7. 12.
She'nir. Deut. 3. 9. [3. 4.
She-phat'iah, the Lord judges. 2 Sam.
She'phi, She'pho, } bareness. 1 Chron. 1. 40; Gen. 36. 23.
? She-phu'pham, Shu'pham, She-phu'phan, } the horned serpent. Num. 26. 39; 1 Chr. 8. 5. [Ezra 8. 18.
She'reb-iah', sprout of the Lord.
She'resh, root. 1 Chron. 7. 16.
She'shach. Jer. 25. 26.
Shesh-baz'zar. Ezra 1. 8.
She'thar-boz'nai. Ezra 5. 3.
She'va. 1 Chron. 2. 49.
Shic'ron, drunkenness. Jos. 15. 11.
Shi'hor-lib'nath, glass-river (glass having been made from its sand). Josh. 19. 26. [Isa. 8. 6.
Shi-lo'ah, sending forth (of water).
Shi'loh, place of rest. Josh. 18. 1.
Shim'e-ah, fame. 2 Sam. 21. 21.
Shim'e-i, famous. 2 Sam. 16. 13.
Shim'ri, Shim'rith, } watchful. 1 Chron. 4. 37; 2 Chron. 24. 26.
Shim'shai, solar. Ezra 4. 8.
Shi'nab. Gen. 14. 2.
Shi'nar. Gen. 10. 10.
Shiph'rah. Ex. 1. 15.
Shi'shak. 1 Kings 11. 40.
Shit-tim, acacias. Num. 25. 1.
Sho'bab, turned back. 2 Sam. 5. 14.
Sho'bach, pouring out. 2 Sam. 10. 16.
Sho'ham, onyx. 1 Chron. 24. 27.
Shu'ah, a low-lying district. Gen. 25. 2.
Shu'al, fox. 1 Sam. 13. 17.
Shu'lam-ite, inhabitant of Shulem. Song 6. 13. [1 Kings 1. 3.
Shu'nam-mite, inhabitant of Shunem.
Shu'nem. 1 Sam. 28. 4.
Shur, wall. Gen. 16. 7.
Shu'shan=Susa (seat of Persian government). Neh. 1. 1.
Shu-the'lah. Num. 26. 35.
Sib'be-chai. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
Sib'mah, coolness. Isa. 16. 8.
Si'don, fishing. Gen. 10. 15.
Si'hon. Num. 21. 21.
Si'hor, black, turbid (name of the Nile). Isa. 23. 3. [22.
Si'las. Short for Silvanus. Acts 15.
Si-lo'am. See *Shiloah.* John 9. 7.
Sim'e-on, famous. Gen. 29. 33.
Si'mon. See *Simeon.* Matt 4. 18.
Sin (name taken from the moon-god Sin). Ex. 16. 1; Ezek. 30. 15. [16. 1.
Si'nai, dedicated to the god Sin. Ex.
Sir'i-on, breastplate. Deut. 3. 9.
Sis'e-ra. Judg. 4. 7.
Sit-nah, hostility. Gen. 26. 21.
So, male cat (a sacred animal in Egypt). 2 Kings 17. 4.
So'choh, So'coh, } a thicket. Josh. 15. 48; 1 Kings 4. 10.
So'di, a favourite of the Lord. Num.
Sod'om. Gen. 10. 19. [13. 10.
Sol'o-mon (Hebrew *Sh'lomoh*), peaceful. 2 Sam. 5. 14.
So'pa-ter. Acts 20. 4.
So-phe'reth, one who holds the office of a scribe. Neh. 7. 57.
So'rek, choice vine. Judg. 16. 4.
So-sip'a-ter. Rom. 16. 21.
Sos'the-nes. Acts 18. 17.
Sta'chys. Rom. 16. 9.
Steph'a-nas, crown. 1 Cor. 1. 16.
Ste'phen, the same. Acts 6. 5.
Suc'coth, booths. Gen. 33. 17.
Suc'coth-be'noth (Hebrew form of name of Assyrian goddess). 2 Kings 17. 30.
Su-san'chites, people of Shushan. Ezra 4. 9.
Su-san'na, lily. Luke 8. 3.
Su'si, horseman. Num. 13. 11.
Sy'char, drunken (?). John 4. 5.
Sy-e'ne. Ezek. 29. 10.
Syn'ty-che. Phil. 4. 2.
Sy'ra-cuse. Acts 28. 12.
Syr'i-a, Aram. Judg. 10. 6.
Sy'ro-phe-nic'i-an, Syrian Phœnician (as opposed to Libyan Phœnician). Mark 7. 26.

TA'A-NACH, Ta'nach, } Jos. 12. 21.
Tab'bath, renowned (?). Judg. 7. 22.
Ta'be-al, Ta'be-el, } God is good. Isa. 7. 6.
Ta-be'rah, burning. Num. 11. 3.
Tab'i-tha, gazelle. (A word from the popular Aramaic dialect of Palestine). Acts 9. 36.
Ta'bor, a lofty place. Jos. 19. 22.
Tab'ri-mon (Hebrew *Tabrimmon*), Rimmon is good. 1 Kings 15. 18.
Tach'mo-nite. Bad reading of received text for 'The *Hachmonite.*' 2 Sam. 23. 8.
Tad'mor, place of palms. 2 Chr. 8. 4.
Ta'han, camp. Num. 26. 35.
Ta'hath, station (?). Num. 33. 26.
Ta-hap'a-nes, Tah-pan'hes, Ta-haph'ne-hes, } Jer. 2. 16; 44. 1; Ezek. 30. 18.
Tah'tim-hod'shi. (Bad reading for 'of the Hittites unto Kedesh.') 2 Sam. 24. 6. [Num. 13. 22.
Tal'mai, one's own brother (*or*, friend).
Ta'mar, palm. Gen. 38. 6. [8. 14.
Tam'muz, sun of life (=Adonis). Ezek.
Tan-hu'meth, consolation. Jer. 40. 8.
Ta'phath. 1 Kings 4. 11.
Tap-pu'ah, apples or citrons. Josh.
Tar'a-lah. Josh. 18. 27. [12. 17.
Tar'pel-ites, people of Tarpel (in Assyria ?). Ezra 4. 9.
Tar'shish, (*i.e.* Tartessus in Spain).
Tar'sus. Acts 9. 11. [Gen. 10. 4.
Tar'tak. 2 Kings 17. 31.
Tar'tan, commander-in-chief (Assyrian official title). Isa. 20. 1.
Tat'nai. Ezra 5. 3.
Te'bah. Gen. 22. 24.
Te-bal'iah, the Lord covereth (?). 1 Chron. 26. 11. [14. 2.
Te-ko'ah, pitching of tents. 2 Sam.
Tel-a'bib, hill of grass-land. Ezek. 3.
Te'lah, fracture. 1 Chron. 7. 25. [15.
Te-la'im, young lambs. 1 Sam. 15. 4.
Tel-as'sar, hill of Ashur. Isa. 37. 12.
Te'lem. See *Telaim.* Jos. 15. 24.
Tel-har'sa, hill of the wood. Ezra 2. 59; Neh. 7. 61.
Tel-me'lah, hill of salt. Ezra 2. 59.
Te'ma, a desert. Gen. 25. 15.
Te'man, the south. Gen. 36. 15.
Te'rah, delay (?). Gen. 11. 24.
Ter'a-phim, household-gods (or a single specimen of the same). Derivation uncertain. Judg. 17. 5.
Ter'ti-us. Rom. 16. 22.
Ter-tul'lus. Acts 24. 1.
Thad-de'us, strong (?). Matt. 10. 3.
Tha'hash, dolphin. Gen. 22. 24.
Tha'mah, laughter. Ezra 2. 53.
The'bez, far-shining. Judg. 9. 50. [3.
The-oph'i-lus, friend of God. Luke 1.
Thes-sa-lo-ni'ca. Acts 17. 1.
Theu'das. Acts 5. 36.
Thom'as, a twin. Matt. 10. 3.
Thy-a-ti'ra. Acts 16. 14.
Ti-be'ri-us. Luke 3. 1.
Tib'ni. 1 Kings 16. 21.
Ti'dal. Gen. 14. 1.
Tig'lath-pi-le'ser. 2 Kings 16. 10.
Tik'vah, confidence. 2 Kings 22. 14.
Til'gath-pil'ne-ser. 1 Chron. 5. 26. See *Tiglath-pileser.*
Ti-me'us, blind. Mark 10. 46.
Tim'nath, allotted portion. Gen. 38. 12.
Tim'nath-he'res, portion of the sun. Judg. 2. 9.
Tim'nath-se'rah, abundant portion.
Ti'mon. Acts 6. 5. [Josh. 19. 50.
Ti-mo'the-us, Tim'o-thy, } Acts 16. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 2.
Tiph'sah, passage, ford. 1 Kings 4. 24.
Tir'ha kah. 2 Kings 19. 9.
Tir-sha'tha, governor. (From a Persian word, meaning 'The Feared'?). Ezra 2. 63.
Tir'zah, delight. Jos. 12. 24.
Tish'bite, man of Tishbeh. 1 Kings
Ti'tus. 2 Cor. 2. 13. [17. 1.
Toah, humbleness. 1 Chron. 6. 34.
Tob, good. Judg. 11. 3.
Tob'a-do-ni'jah, the Lord Yah is good. 2 Chron. 17. 8.
To-bi'ah, the Lord is good. Ezra 2. 60.
To-gar'mah. Gen. 10. 3.
To'hu, same as *Toah.* 1 Sam. 1. 1.
To'i, wandering (?). 2 Sam. 8. 9, 10.
To'la, worm. Gen. 46. 13.
To'phel. Deut. 1. 1.
To'phet, a place of burning. Isa. 30. 33.
Tra-cho-ni'tis, rugged tract. Luke 3.
Tro-gyl'li-um. Acts 20. 15. [1.
Troph'i-mus. Acts 20. 4.
Try-phe'na, Try-pho'sa, } delicate. Rom. 16. 12.
Tu'bal. Gen. 10. 2.
Tu'bal-cain'. Gen. 4. 22.
Tych'i-cus [*pr.* Tykicus]. Acts 20. 4.
Tyre, Ty'rus, } rock. 1 Kings 7. 13; Ezek. 26. 2.

U'CAL. (Not a proper name: see *Var. Rend. Bible.* *) Prov. 30. 1.
U'lai. Dan. 8. 2.
Ul'la, yoke. 1 Chron. 7. 39.
Um'mah, conjunction. Jos. 19. 30.
U'ph'az, (same as Ophir?). Jer. 10. 9.
Ur. Gen. 11. 28.
Ur'bane (*pr.* Urban). Rom. 16. 9.
U'ri, (the Lord is) light. Ex. 31. 2.
U-ri'ah, or Uri'jah, the Lord is light. Jer. 26. 20.
U'ri-el, God is light. 2 Chron. 13. 2.
U'rim and Thum'mim, light and perfection. Deut. 33. 8.
Uz. Gen. 10. 23.
Uz'za, Uz'zah, } strength. 2 Sam. 6. 3; 1 Chr. 13. 7.
Uz'zen-she'rah, ear or summit of Sherah. 1 Chron. 7. 24. [6. 5.
Uz'zi, (the Lord) is strength. 1 Chr.
Uz-zi'ah, the Lord is strength. 2 Kings 15. 13.
Uz-zi'el, God is strength. Ex. 6. 18.

VASH'NI. (Not a proper name: see *Var. Rend. Bible*). 1 Chron. 6. 28.
Vash'ti, best one (Persian word). Est.
Voph'si. Num. 13. 14. [1. 9.

ZA'A-NAN, rich in flocks. Mic. 1. 11.
Za-a-nan'nim, migration. Jos. 19.
Za'a-van, disturbed. Gen. 36. 27. [33.
Za'bad, (the Lord) hath bestowed. 1 Chron. 2. 36, 37. [7. 1.
Zab'di, (the Lord is) a bestower. Jos.
Zabulon. See *Zebulon.*
Zac'cai, Zac'chæ-us, } pure. Ezra 2. 9; Luke 19. 5.

* *The Holy Bible* (A. V.) *with Various Readings and Renderings, in English.* Eyre & Spottiswoode, London.

Zach-a-ri'ah [*strictly*, Za-char'iah], the Lord remembers. 2 Kings 14. [29.
Za'dok, just. 2 Sam. 8. 17.
Za'ham. 2 Chron. 11. 19.
Za'ir, little. 2 Kings 8. 21.
Zal'mon, } shady. Matt. 1. 5; Num.
Zal-mo'nah, } 33. 41.
Zal-mun'na. Judg. 8. 5.
Zam-zum'mim, barbarians (?). Deut. 2. 20.
Za-no'ah, stinking. Jos. 15. 34.
Zaph'nath-pa-a-ne'ah. Gen. 41. 45.
Za'phon, north. Jos. 13. 27.
Za'rah, sun-rising. Gen. 38. 30. [12.
Za'red, luxuriant growth. Num. 21.
Zar'e-phath, smelting-place. 1 Kings 17. 9.
Za'reth-sha'har, splendour of dawn. Jos. 13. 19.
Zar'hites, men of the family of Zerah. Num. 26. 13.
Ze-bad'iah, the Lord has bestowed. 1 Chron. 8. 15.
Ze'bah, sacrifice. Judg. 8. 5.
Zeb'e-dee. See *Zebadiah*. Matt. 4.21.
Ze-bi'na, bought. Ezra 10. 43.
Ze-boi'im, hyænas. Gen. 14. 2.
Ze'bul (perhaps shortened from Baal-zebul). Judg. 9. 28.
Ze-bu'lun, (sounds like 'intercourse'). Gen. 30. 20.
Zech-a-ri'ah. See *Zachariah*.
Zed-e-ki'ah, the Lord is righteousness. 1 Kings 22. 11.
Ze'eb, wolf. Judg. 7. 25.
Ze'lah, side, slope. 2 Sam. 21. 14.
Ze'lek, fissure. 1 Chron. 11. 39.
Ze-lo'phe-had. Num. 26. 33.
Ze-lo'tes, jealous, or zealous. Luke 6. [15.
Zel'zah. 1 Sam. 10. 2.
Ze-mi'ra, song. 1 Chron. 7. 8.
Ze'nan. See *Zaanan*. Jos. 15. 37.
Zeph-a-ni'ah [*strictly*, Ze-phan'iah], the Lord hideth. 2 Kings 25. 18.
Ze'phath, } watch-tower. Judg. 1. 17;
Ze'pho, } Gen. 36. 11.
Ze'phon, shortened from Baal-zephon.
Ze'rah. See *Zarah*. [Num. 26. 15.
Ze-rah'iah, the Lord appeareth. 1 Chron. 6. 6.
Ze'red. See *Zared*. Deut. 2. 13.
Ze-re'dah, cooling. 1 Kings 11. 26.
Ze-ru'ah, leprous. 1 Kings 11. 26.
Ze-rub'ba-bel, born at Babylon. 1 Chron. 3. 19. [18.
Ze-ru'iah [*pr.* Zerooyah]. 2 Sam. 2.
Ze'tham, } rich in olives. 1 Chron. 7.
Ze'than, } 10.
Ze'thar. Est. 1. 10.
Zi'ba. 2 Sam. 9. 2.
Zib'e-on, ravenous. Gen. 36. 2.
Zib'ia, } gazelle. 1 Chron. 8. 9; 2
Zib'i-ah, } Kings 12. 1.
Zich'ri, famous. Ex. 6. 21. (?).
Zid-ki'jah [*pr.* Zidkeeyah], the Lord is righteousness. Neh. 10. 1.
Zi'don, fishing. Gen. 49. 13.
Zik'lag. 1 Sam. 27. 6.
Zil'lah, shadow. Gen. 4. 19.
Zil'pah, dropping (of balsam ?). Gen. 29. 24.
Zim'ran, famed in song. Gen. 25. 2.
Zim'ri, the same. 1 Kings 16. 9.
Zin. Num. 13. 21.
Zi'on, a dry place. 2 Sam. 5. 7.
Zi'or, smallness. Jos. 15. 54.
Ziph'ion. Gen. 46. 16. See *Zephon*.
Zip'por, small bird. Num. 22. 2.
Zip-po'rah, (feminine of Zippor). Ex. 2. 21. [22.
Zith'ri, the Lord is a covert. Ex. 6.
Ziz, flower. 2 Chron. 20. 16.
Zo'an, migration. Num. 13. 22.
Zo'ar, smallness. Gen. 13. 10.
Zo'ba. 2 Sam. 10. 8.
Zo'har, brightness. Gen. 23. 8.
Zo-he'leth, serpent. 1 Kings 1. 9.
Zo'pha, cruse (?). 1 Chron. 7. 35, 36.
Zo'phar. Job 2. 11.
Zo'rah, place of hornets (?). Jdg. 13. 2
Zo-rob'a-bel. See *Zerubbabel*.
Zu'ar, smallness. Num. 1. 8.
Zur, rock. Num. 25. 15.
Zu'ri-shad'dai, the Almighty is a rock. Num. 1. 6.
Zu'zim. Gen. 14. 5.

AN INDEX

TO THE

PERSONS, PLACES, AND SUBJECTS OCCURRING IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

AARON appointed to assist Moses, Ex. 4. 14, 27.
fulfils his commission, Ex. 5—12; 16. 33; 17. 12.
chosen high priest, Ex. 28.
consecrated (Ex. 29), Lev. 8. 9.
his first offerings, Lev. 9.
forbidden to mourn for his sons' death, Lev. 10. 6.
his neglect excused, Lev. 10. 20.
his sin in making the golden calf, Ex. 32.
spared at Moses' intercession, Deut. 9. 20.
his sedition against Moses, Num. 12.
stays the plague, Num. 16. 17.
his rod buds, Num. 17. 8.
excluded from the promised land, Num. 20. 12.
his death, Num. 20. 28.
his descendants, 1 Chr. 6. 49. *See* PRIESTS.
his priesthood inferior to Christ's, Heb. 5; 7, &c. *See* Ps. 77. 20; 99. 6; 106. 16, &c.
ABADDON (the destroyer), Rev. 9. 11.
ABBA (Father), Mk. 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 4. 6.
ABDON (judge), Jud. 12. 13.
ABEDNEGO. *See* SHADRACH.
ABEL's birth, sacrifice, and death, Gen. 4.
his faith, Heb. 11. 4; 12. 24; 1 John 3. 12.
ABIATHAR (high priest), escapes Saul's vengeance, 1 Sam. 22. 20.
faithful to David, 1 Sam. 23. 6; 30. 7; 2 Sam. 15. 24
but opposed to Solomon, 1 Kings 1. 19.
degraded from the priesthood, 1 Kings 2. 26.
ABIB (month), the passover celebrated in, Ex. 13. 4; 23. 15; 34. 18.
ABIGAIL, her character, 1 Sam. 25. 3.
her intercession for Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 24.
ABIHU's trespass and death, Lev. 10.
law in consequence, Lev. 10. 9.
ABIJAH (or Abijam) king of Judah, his evil reign, 1 Kings 15. 1.
his wars with Jeroboam, 2 Chr. 13.
——— (son of Jeroboam), his death foretold, 1 Kings 14.
ABIMELECH (king of Gerar) reproves Abraham for denying his wife, Gen. 20. 9.
——— rebukes Isaac for denying his wife, Gen. 26. 10.
his covenant with Isaac, Gen. 26. 27.
——— (son of Gideon), Jud. 8. 31.
his cruelty, Jud. 9. 5, 48.
made king, Jud. 9. 6.
slain by a woman, Jud. 9. 53; 2 Sam. 11. 21.
ABINADAB receives the ark sent away by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 7. 1; 2 Sam. 6. 3.
ABIRAM. *See* KORAH.
ABISHAG ministers to David, 1 Kings 1. 3.
Adonijah slain for seeking her in marriage, 1 Kings 2. 13.
ABISHAI, brother of Joab, prevented from slaying Saul, 1 Sam. 26. 8.
and Shimei, 2 Sam. 16. 9; 19. 21.
his valiant deeds, 2 Sam. 21.17; 23. 18; 1 Chr. 11. 20; 18. 12.
ABNER, Saul's captain, 1 Sam. 14. 50; 17. 55.
taunted by David, 1 Sam. 26. 5, 14.
at first adheres to Ishbosheth, 2 Sam. 2. 8.
but revolts to David, 2 Sam. 3. 8.
treacherously slain by Joab, 2 Sam. 3. 27.
lamented by David, 2 Sam. 3. 31.
ABOMINATION, what to God, idolatry, pride, &c., Lev. 7. 18; 18. 22; 20. 13; Deut. 7. 25; 17. 1; 18. 9, 12; 22. 5; 23. 18; 24. 4; 27. 15; 1 Kings 11. 5; 2 Kings 23. 13; Prov. 3. 32; 6. 16; 11. 1, 20; 15. 8, 26; 16. 5, 12; 17. 15; 20. 10, 23; 28. 9; Is. 1. 13; 41. 24; 66. 17; Ezek. 16. 50; 18. 12; Mal. 2. 11; Rev. 21. 27.
of Jerusalem described, Is. 1; 3; Jer. 2, &c.; Ezek. 5. 11; 6. 8; 7; 8; 11; 16; 23; Hos. 1, &c.
of the heathen censured, Lev. 18. 26; Deut. 18. 9; 1 Kings 14. 24; Rom. 1. 18; Eph. 5. 13; Col. 3. 5.
of desolation foretold, Dan. 11. 31; 12. 11; Mat. 24. 15; Mk. 13. 14.
ABRAHAM (Abram) born, Gen. 11. 27.
called, Gen. 12. 1.
repairs to Canaan, Gen. 12. 6.
goes to Egypt, Gen. 12 5.
denies his wife, Gen. 12. 14. (20. 2.)
receives the promise, Gen. 13. 14; 15. 5.
rescues Lot, Gen. 14. 14.
blessed by Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 19; Heb. 7. 4.
his faith and sacrifice, Gen. 15.
God's covenant with him, Gen. 15. 18; 17.
he and his household circumcised, Gen. 17.
visited by angels, Gen. 18.
intercedes for Sodom, Gen. 18. 23.
dismisses Hagar and Ishmael, Gen. 21. 14.
his obedience in offering Isaac, Gen. 22.
purchases Machpelah for a burying-place, Gen. 23.
provides a wife for Isaac, Gen. 24.
his descendants by Keturah, Gen. 25.
death and burial, Gen. 25. 7.
ABRAHAM—*cont.*
testimonies to his faith and works, Is. 41. 8; 51. 2; John 8. 31, &c.; Acts 7. 2; Rom. 4; Gal. 3. 6; Heb. 11. 8; Jam. 2. 21, &c.
ABSALOM, son of David, 2 Sam. 3.3.
slays Amnon, 2 Sam. 13. 28.
his conspiracy, 2 Sam. 15—17.
his death, 2 Sam. 18. 14.
lamented by David, 2 Sam. 18. 33; 19. 1.
ACCESS to God by faith, Rom. 5. 2; Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12; Heb. 7. 19; 10. 19. *See* Is. 55. 6; Hos. 14. 2; Joel 2. 12; John 14. 6; Jam. 4. 8.
its blessedness, Ps. 65. 4; 73. 28; Is. 2. 3; Jer. 31. 6. *See* PRAYER.
ACCURSED, what so called, Deut. 21. 23; Jos. 6. 17; 7. 1; 1 Chr. 2. 7; Is. 65. 20; Gal. 1. 8.
ACELDAMA, Judas' death there, Mat. 27. 7; Acts 1. 18.
ACHAIA, Gospel preached in, Acts 18.
liberality of disciples there commended, Rom. 15. 26; 2 Cor. 9. 2.
ACHAN's trespass and punishment, Josh. 7; 22. 20; 1 Chr. 2. 7.
ACHISH, king of Gath, his kindness to David, 1 Sam. 21. 10; 27. 2; 28. 1; 29. 6. *See* 1 Kings 2. 39.
ACHOR, valley of, Achan slain there, Josh. 7. 26. *See* Hos. 2. 15.
ACHSAH's request to Caleb, Josh. 15. 16; Jud. 1. 13.
ADAM created in the image of God, and blessed, Gen. 1. 27; 2. 7; 5. 1.
placed in Eden, Gen. 2. 8.
names the creatures, Gen. 2. 20.
his disobedience and punishment, Gen. 3.
promise made to, Gen. 3. 15.
his death, Gen. 5. 5. *See* Job 31. 33; Rom. 5. 14; 1 Cor. 15. 22, 45; 1 Tim. 2. 13.
ADAM, the last, 1 Cor. 15. 45.
ADMAH, city of the plain, destroyed, Gen. 19; Deut. 29. 23; Hos. 11. 8.
ADMONITION, directions concerning, Mat. 18. 15; Luke 17. 3; Rom. 15. 14; Eph. 5. 11; 1 Thes. 5. 12; 2 Thes. 3. 15; Heb. 3. 13. *See* EXHORTATION.
ADONI-BEZEK confesses his cruelty to be justly requited, Jud. 1. 5.
ADONIJAH's conspiracy, 1 Kings 1. 5.
his presumptuous request, 1 Kings 2. 13.
slain, 1 Kings 2. 25.
ADONI-ZEDEC, king of Jerusalem, resists Joshua, Josh. 10. 1.
his death, Josh. 10. 26.
ADOPTION of the children of God described, John 1. 12; 20. 17; Rom. 8. 14; 2 Cor. 6. 18; Gal. 4; Eph.

ADOPTION—*cont.*
1. 5; Jam. 1. 18; Heb. 2. 10; 12. 5. *See* Jer. 31. 20; Ezek. 16. 3; Luke 15. 11.
its effects, 2 Cor. 6. 18; 7. 1; Rom. 12; Phil. 2; Eph. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 2. 1; Jam. 1, &c.; 1 John 3, &c.
of the Gentiles, Is. 66. 19; Hos. 2. 23; Acts 15. 3; Rom. 9. 24; Eph. 2; 3; Col. 1. 27.

ADULLAM, David's sojourn there, 1 Sam. 22. 1; 1 Chr. 11. 15.

ADULTERY forbidden, Ex. 20. 14; Lev. 20. 10; Deut. 5. 18; Mat. 5. 27; 19. 18; Mk. 10. 11; Rom. 13. 9; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 5. 19.
evils of, Prov. 6. 26; Hos. 1; 2.
instances of, 2 Sam. 11, &c.; Mk. 6. 18; John 8. 3.
SPIRITUAL, Jer. 3; 13. 27; Ezek. 16; 23; Hos. 1; 2; Rev. 2. 22.

ADVERSARY, the devil, Job 1. 7; 2. 1; Zech. 3. 1.
to be resisted, Mat. 4; Eph. 4. 27; Jam. 4. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 8.

ADVOCATE (Jesus Christ), of the church, 1 John 2. 1.

ÆNEAS healed, Acts 9. 33.

ÆNON, John baptizes there, John 3. 23.

AFFECTIONS commanded to be set on God and heavenly things, Col. 3. 1. *See* Deut. 6. 5; 1 Chr. 29. 3; Ps. 16. 8; 19. 8; 26. 8; 27. 4; 42. 1; 69. 9; 73. 25; 84. 1; 91. 14; 106. 12; 119; Mat. 10. 37; 24. 12; Mk. 12. 30; Luke 14. 26; Rom. 12; 2 Cor. 7. 13; Gal. 4. 15; 1 Thes. 2. 8; Rev. 2. 4.
worldly affections to be mortified, Rom. 1. 32; 6. 6; 8. 13; 13. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 27; Gal. 1. 10; 5. 16, 24; Eph. 4. 17; 1 Thes. 4. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 10; 3. 2.

AFFLICTED, our duty towards the, Job 6. 14; 16. 5; 29. 25; 31. 19; Ps. 82. 3; Prov. 22. 22; 31. 6; Acts 12. 5; Rom. 12. 15; 2 Cor. 1. 4; Gal. 6. 2; Phil. 1. 4, 29; 4. 14; 1 Thes. 4. 18; 1 Tim 5. 10; Heb. 13. 3; Jam. 1 27; 5. 14; 1 John 3. 17.

AFFLICTIONS, the consequence of sin, Gen. 3. 16; Job 4. 8; 20. 11; 2 Sam. 12. 14; Ps. 39. 11; 90 7; 103. 10; Prov. 1. 31; Is. 57. 17; Ezek. 9. 13; Acts 13. 10; Rom. 5. 12.
man born to, Job 5. 6; 14. 1.
appointed by God, Gen. 15. 13; Num. 14. 33; 2 Kings 6. 33; Job 5. 6, 17; 11. 10; Ps. 66. 11; 78. 33; 80. 5; 103. 9; Prov. 3. 12; Is. 9. 1; 10. 15, 25; 45. 7; Jer. 29. 10; 42. 27; Lam. 3. 33; Ezek. 20. 37.
often sent in mercy, Gen. 50. 20; Ex. 1. 12; Deut. 8. 15; Job 5. 17; Ps. 30. 5; 78. 38; 103. 9; 106. 43; 119. 75; 126; Is. 30. 18; 54. 7; 61. 2; Jer. 24. 5; 31. 18; Lam. 3. 32; Ezek. 20. 37; Mic. 7. 8; Nah. 1. 12; Mat. 5. 4; 24. 9; John 15. 21; 16. 20, 33; Acts 14. 22; 20. 23; Rom. 8. 18; 1 Cor. 11. 32; 2 Cor. 4. 17; 2 Tim. 3. 11; Heb. 12. 6; Jam. 5. 11; 1 Pet. 1. 6; 4. 13; 5. 10; Rev. 3. 19; 7. 14.
support under, Ps. 27. 5; 34. 4; 46. 5; Prov. 12. 13; Is. 25. 4; 43. 2; 49. 13; 61. 2; 63. 9; Jer. 16. 19; 31. 13; 39. 17; Nah. 1. 7; Mat. 5. 4; 11. 28; Luke 7. 13; 21. 8; John 14; 15; 16; 2 Cor. 1. 4; 7. 6; 2 Tim. 4. 17; Heb. 2. 18; 12; Rev. 3. 10.

AFFLICTIONS—*cont.*
behaviour under, 1 Sam. 1. 10; 3. 18; 2 Sam. 12. 16; 2 Kings 20. 1; Job 1. 21; 2. 10; 5. 17; 13. 15; 34. 31; Neh. 9. 3; Ps. 13. 5; 27. 4; 39. 9; 50. 15; 55. 16, 22; 56. 3; 66. 13; 71. 14; 116. 7; Prov. 3. 11; Is. 64. 5; Jer. 50. 4; Lam. 3. 39; Hos. 6. 1; Mic 7. 9; Luke 15. 17; 21. 19; John 5. 14; Rom. 12. 12; 2 Cor. 1. 9; 1 Thes. 4. 13; 2 Thes. 1. 4; Heb. 12. 1; Jam. 1. 4; 5. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 20.
prayers under, 1 Sam. 1. 10; 2 Sam. 24. 10; 2 Kings 19. 16; 2 Chr. 14. 11; 20. 6; Ezra 9. 6; Dan. 9; Neh. 9. 32; Job 7. 20; 10. 2; 13. 23; 33. 26; Is. 64; Jer. 17. 13; 31. 18, Lam. 5. 1; Hab. 3. 2; Mat. 26. 39; 2 Cor. 12. 8; Jam. 5. 13. *See* PSALMS.
benefits of, Gen. 22. 1; Ex. 15. 23; Num. 21. 7; Deut. 4. 30; 8. 3, 16; Jud. 4. 3; 2 Chr. 7. 13; Neh. 1. 8; Job 23. 10; 33; 34. 31; 36. 8; Ps. 32. 5; 34. 19; 40. 1; 66. 10; 73; 78. 34; 119. 67; 71; 126; Prov. 17. 3; Eccl. 7. 2; Is. 1. 25; 10. 20; 26. 9; 48. 10; Jer. 9. 12; 31. 18; Lam. 3. 19, 27, 39; Ezek. 14. 11; Hos. 2. 6; 5. 15; Jon. 2. 1; Mic. 6. 9; Zech. 13. 9; Luke 15. 16; John 9. 1; 11. 3; 15. 2; 21. 18; Acts 8. 8; 11. 19; 14. 22; Rom. 5. 3; 2 Cor. 4. 8; 12. 7; Phil. 1. 12; 2 Tim. 2. 9; 4. 18; Heb. 11. 17; 12. 10; Jam. 1. 3, 12; 1 Pet. 1. 7; 2. 20.

AGABUS foretels a famine, Acts 11. 28.
and Paul's sufferings at Jerusalem, Acts 21. 10.

AGAG, king of Amalek, spared by Saul, but slain by Samuel, 1 Sam. 15.

AGATE, Ex. 28. 19; Is. 54. 12.

AGONY of Christ in the garden, Mat. 27. 36; Luke 22. 44, &c.

AGRIPPA, Paul's defence before, Acts 25. 22; 26.
his decision, Acts 26. 28, 32.

AGUR's confession and prayer, Prov. 30.

AHAB, king of Israel, his wicked reign, 1 Kings 16. 29.
meets Elijah, 1 Kings 18. 17.
encouraged against the Syrians, 1 Kings 20. 13.
condemned for dismissing Ben-hadad, 1 Kings 20. 42; and taking Naboth's vineyard, 1 Kings 21. 17.
his repentance, 1 Kings 21. 27.
seduced by false prophets, 1 Kings 22. 6.
slain by the Syrians, 1 Kings 22. 34; (2 Chr. 18.) *See* Mic. 6. 16.
——— a false prophet, condemned, Jer. 29. 21.

AHASUERUS [Artaxerxes Longimanus?] king of Persia, divorces Vashti, Est. 1.
makes Esther queen, Est. 2. 17.
exalts Haman, Est. 3.
his decree against the Jews, Est. 3. 12.
rewards Mordecai's fidelity, Est. 6.
punishes Haman, Est. 7. 9; 8. 9.
advances Mordecai, Est. 9. 4; 10. *See* Ezra 4. 6.

AHAZ, king of Judah, his evil reign, 2 Kings 16.
profanes the temple, 2 Kings 16. 10.
chastised by Pekah, king of Israel, &c., 2 Chr. 28.
Isaiah sent to him in his trouble, Is. 7.
refuses a sign, Is. 7. 12.

AHAZIAH, king of Judah, his evil reign, 2 Kings 8. 25.
slain by Jehu, 2 Kings 9. 21; 2 Chr. 22.
——— king of Israel, 1 Kings 22. 40, 49.
his sickness and idolatry, 2 Kings 1.
his death denounced by Elijah, 2 Kings 1.

AHIJAH prophesies against Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 31.
and Jeroboam, 1 Kings 14. 7.
foretels Abijah's death, 1 Kings 14. 12.

AHIKAM, 2 Kings 22. 12.
protects Jeremiah, Jer. 26. 24.

AHIMAAZ serves David, 2 Sam. 15. 27; 17. 17; 18. 19.

AHIMELECH, high priest, for assisting David, 1 Sam. 21, slain by Doeg at Saul's command, 1 Sam. 22.

AHITHOPHEL's treachery, 2 Sam. 15. 31; 16. 20; disgrace, and suicide, 2 Sam. 17. 1, 23. *See* Ps. 41. 9; 55. 12; 109.

AHOLAH and AHOLIBAH, their abominations figurative of Samaria and Jerusalem, Ezek. 23.

AHOLIAB inspired to construct the tabernacle, Ex. 35. 34; 36, &c.

AI, men of, at first defeat Israel, Josh. 7.
afterwards subdued, Josh. 8.

ALARM, how to be sounded, Num. 10. 5.

ALEXANDER THE GREAT's conquests foretold, Dan. 8. 5, 21; 10. 20; 11. 3.

ALEXANDER, a disciple, Mk. 15. 21; Acts 4. 6; 19. 33.
——— the coppersmith censured, 1 Tim. 1. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 14.

ALLEGORY (of Hagar, &c.) Gal. 4. 24.

ALMIGHTY, the, Gen. 17. 1, &c.; Ex. 6. 3; Num. 24. 4; Ruth 1. 20; Job 5. 17, &c.; Is. 13. 6; Ezek. 1. 24; (Christ) Rev. 1. 8, &c. *See* GOD.

ALMONDS produced by the rod of Levi, Num. 17. 8. *See* Jer. 1. 11.

ALMS, directions for giving, Mat. 6. 1; Luke 11. 41; 12. 33.
examples of, Acts 3. 2; 10. 2; 24. 17. *See* LIBERALITY, POOR.

ALOES mentioned, Ps. 45. 8; Song 4. 14; John 19. 39.

ALTAR erected by Noah, Abram, &c., Gen. 8. 20; 12. 7; 13. 4; 22. 9; 26. 25; 33. 20; 35. 1; Ex. 17. 15; Num. 33. 1; Josh. 22. 10; 1 Kings 18. 31.
directions for making, Ex. 20. 24.
of burnt offering, Ex. 27. 38.
of incense, Ex. 30. 1; 37. 25.
in the temple, 2 Chr. 4. 1.
in heaven, Rev. 8. 3; 9. 13. *See* Heb. 13. 10.

AMALEK, Gen. 36. 12.
his descendants, attacking Israel, discomfited, Ex. 17. 8.
perpetual war declared against, Ex. 17. 16; Deut. 25. 17.
smitten by Gideon, Jud. 7. 12.
by Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 48; 15.
by David, 1 Sam. 27. 8; 30. 15. *See* Num 20. 20; Ps 83. 7.

AMALEKITE, accusing himself of killing Saul, slain, 2 Sam. 1.

AMASA. Absalom's general, 2 Sam. 17. 25.
submits to David, 2 Sam. 20. 4.

AMASA—*cont.*
treacherously slain by Joab, 2 Sam. 20. 9; 1 Kings 2. 5. *See* 1 Chr. 12. 18.
AMAZIAH, king of Judah, at first reigns well, 2 Kings 14. 1.
subdues Edom, 2 Kings 14. 7.
his arrogance chastised by Joash, 2 Kings 14. 12.
slain, 2 Kings 14. 19. *See* 2 Chr. 25.
—— priest of Bethel, his judgment for accusing Amos, Am. 7. 10.
AMBASSADORS sent to Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 32. 31; Is. 39, &c.
apostles so called, 2 Cor. 5. 20.
AMBITION condemned, Gen. 11. 7; Job 20. 5; 24. 24; Is. 5. 8; Ps. 49. 11; 75; Hab. 2; Mat. 18. 1; 20. 25; 23.11; Luke 22. 24.
punishment of, Prov. 17. 19; Is. 14. 12; Ezek. 31. 10; Obad. 3.
of Adam and Eve, Gen. 3.
Babel, Gen. 11. 4.
Aaron and Miriam, Num. 12.
Korah, &c., Num. 16. 3.
Absalom, 2 Sam. 15—18.
Sheba, 2 Sam. 20.
Adonijah, 1 Kings 1. 5.
Sennacherib, 2 Kings 19. 23, &c.
Shebna, Is. 22. 16.
James and John, Mat. 20. 21.
Diotrephes, 3 John 9.
Man of sin, 2 Thes. 2. 4.
AMBUSHMENT, instances of, Josh. 8; Jud. 20. 29; 2 Chr. 13. 13; 20. 22.
AMEN, form of assent, Num. 5. 22; Deut. 27. 15, &c.
name of Christ, Rev. 3. 14.
meaning 'certain, sure,' 2 Cor. 1. 20.
AMMONITES, origin of, Gen. 19. 38.
their possessions to remain inviolate, Deut. 2. 19.
why forbidden to enter the congregation, Deut. 23. 3.
subdued by Jephthah, Jud. 11.
by Saul, 1 Sam. 11.
their insult to David, 2 Sam. 10.
chastised, 2 Sam. 12. 26; 2 Chr. 26. 8.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 21; 49. 1; Ezek. 21. 28; 25; Am. 1. 13; Zeph. 2. 8.
AMNON, son of David, 2 Sam. 3. 2.
his wickedness and death, 2 Sam. 13.
AMON, king of Judah, his wicked reign, 2 Kings 21. 19; 2 Chr. 33. 20.
AMORITES dispossessed for their iniquities, Gen. 15. 16, &c.; Lev. 18. 27; Deut. 20. 17; Josh. 3. 10, &c.
AMOS declares God's judgment upon the nations, Am. 1; 2.
and upon Israel, Am. 3; 4, &c.
foretels Israel's restoration, Am. 9. 11.
ANAKIM described, Num. 13. 33; Deut. 9. 2.
destroyed by Joshua, Josh. 11. 21.
ANANIAS (and Sapphira), their sin and punishment, Acts 5.
—— (disciple) sent to Paul, Acts 9. 10; 22. 12.
—— (high priest) Paul brought before, Acts 23. 1.
rebuked by him, Acts 23. 3.
ANATHEMA MARANATHA, 1 Cor. 16. 22.
ANATHOTH, men of, condemned for persecuting Jeremiah, Jer. 11. 21.
ANCHOR of the soul (hope), Heb. 6. 19.
ANCIENT of days, Dan. 7. 22.
ANDREW the apostle, called, Mat. 4. 18; John 1. 40; Acts 1. 13.
his questions, Mk. 13. 3; John 6. 8; 12. 22.
ANGELS, their character and office, 2 Sam. 14. 20; 1 Kings 19. 5; Neh. 9. 6; Job 25. 3; 38. 7; Ps. 68. 17; 91. 11; 103. 20; 104. 4; 148. 2; Is. 6. 2; Dan. 6. 22; Mat. 6. 10; 13. 39; 16. 27; 18. 10; 24. 31; 25. 31; Mk. 8. 38; Luke 15. 7; 16. 22; Acts 7. 53; 12. 7; 27. 23; Eph. 1. 21; Phil. 2. 9; Col. 1. 16; 2. 10; 1 Thes. 4. 16; 2 Thes. 1. 7; 1 Tim. 3. 16; 5. 21; Heb. 1. 6; 2. 2; 12. 22; 1 Pet. 1. 12; 3. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9; Rev. 5. 2; 7; 11; 12. 7; 14. 6; 16.
not to be worshipped, Col. 2. 18; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 9.
minister to Christ, Mat. 4. 11; 26. 53; Luke 22. 43; John 1. 51.
sent to Daniel, Dan. 8. 16; 9. 21; 10. 11; 12. 6.
to Zacharias, Luke 1. 11.
to Mary, Luke 1. 26.
to the shepherds, Luke 2. 13.
sent to declare Christ's resurrection, Mat. 28; Mk. 16.
to Peter, Acts 12. 7.
to John, Rev. 19. 10; 22. 8.
—— disobedient, 2 Pet. 2. 4; Jude 6. *See* DEVIL.
ANGEL OF THE LORD appears to Abraham, Gen. 18, &c.
to Lot, Gen. 19.
to Hagar, Gen. 16. 7.
to Balaam, Num. 22. 23.
to the Israelites, Jud. 2.
to Gideon, Jud. 6. 11.
to Manoah's wife, Jud. 13. 3.
to David, 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 16.
to Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 7.
to Joseph, Mat. 1. 20.
to the apostles, Acts 5. 19.
to Philip, Acts 8. 26.
to Cornelius, Acts 10. 3.
to Paul, Acts 27. 23. *See* Ps. 34. 7; 35. 5; Zech. 1. 11.
ANGER (human) described and forbidden, Job 5. 2; Ps. 37. 8; Prov. 12. 16; 14. 29; 15. 18; 16. 32; 19. 11, 19; 21. 19, 24; 25. 28; 27. 3; 29. 22; 30. 33; Eccl. 7. 9; Mat. 5. 22; Rom. 12. 19; Gal. 5. 20; Eph. 4. 26, 31; Col. 3. 8; 1 Tim. 2. 8; Tit. 1. 7; Jam. 1. 19.
how pacified, Prov. 15. 1; 21. 14; 25. 15; 29. 8; Eccl. 10. 4.
of Cain, Gen. 4. 5.
of Esau, Gen. 27. 41.
of Jacob, Gen. 31. 36.
of Simeon and Levi, Gen. 34. 7; 49. 5.
of Moses, Ex. 11. 8; 32. 19; Lev. 10. 16; Num. 16. 15; 20. 10; Ps. 106. 33.
of Balaam, Num. 22. 27.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 20. 30.
of Ahab, 1 Kings 21. 4.
of Naaman, 2 Kings 5. 11.
of Asa, 2 Chr. 16. 10.
of Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 19.
of Haman, Est. 3. 5.
of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3. 13.
of Jonah, Jon. 4.
of Herod, Mat. 2. 16.
of Jews, Luke 4. 28, &c.
of Nehemiah, Neh. 5. 6; 13. 17.
of CHRIST, Mk. 3. 5; 10. 14.
of GOD against sin, Gen. 3. 14; 4; Deut. 29. 20; 32. 19; Josh. 23. 16; 2 Kings 22. 13; Ezra 8. 22; Ps. 7. 11; 21. 8; 78. 21, 58; 89. 30; 90. 7;
ANGER of GOD—*cont.*
99. 8; 106. 40; Prov. 1. 30; Is. 1; 3. 8; 9. 13; 13. 9; 47. 6; Jer. 7. 19; 44. 3; Nah. 1. 2; John 3. 36; Rom. 1. 18; 2. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 22; Eph. 5. 6; Col. 3. 6; 1 Thes. 2. 16; Heb. 3. 18; 10. 26; Rev. 21. 8; 22.
is slow, Ps. 103. 8; Is. 48. 9; Jon. 4. 2; Nah. 1. 3.
is just, Ps. 58. 10; Lam. 1. 18; Rom. 2. 5; 3. 5; 9. 22; Rev. 16. 5.
how manifested, Gen. 19; Ex. 14. 24; Job 9. 13; 14. 13; Ps. 76. 6; 78. 49; 90. 7; Is. 9. 19; Jer. 7. 20; 10. 10; Lam. 1, &c.; Ezek. 7; 9; Nah. 1, &c.
reserved for the day of judgment, Zeph. 1. 14; Mat. 25. 41; Rom. 2. 5; 2 Thes. 1. 8; 2 Pet. 3; Rev. 6. 17; 11. 18; 19. 15.
to be feared, deprecated, and endured, Ex. 32. 11; 2 Sam. 24. 17; Ps. 2. 12; 6; 30. 5; 38; 39. 10; 74; 76. 7; 79. 5; 80. 4; 90. 11; Is. 64. 9; Lam. 3. 39; Dan. 9. 16; Mic. 7. 9; Hab. 3. 2; Mat. 10. 28; Luke 18. 13.
appeased by Christ, Luke 2. 11, 14; Rom. 3. 25; 5. 9; 2 Cor. 5. 18; Eph. 2. 14; Col. 1. 20; 1 Thes. 1. 10; 1 John 2. 2.
by repentance, 1 Kings 21. 29; Job 33. 27; Ps. 106. 43; 107. 19; Jer. 3. 12; 18. 7; 31. 18; Joel 2. 14; Luke 15. 18.
ANNA prophecies concerning Christ, Luke 2. 36.
ANNAS, high priest, Luke 3. 2.
Christ examined by, John 18. 13, 24.
also the apostles, Acts 4. 6.
ANOINTED, the, (Christ) Is. 61. 1; Luke 4. 18; Acts 10. 38. *See* MESSIAH.
ANOINTING OIL, directions for making, Ex. 30. 22; 37. 29.
ANOINTING of Aaron, &c., Lev. 8. 10; 10. 7.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 10. 1.
of David, 1 Sam. 16. 13.
of Solomon, 1 Kings 1. 39.
of Jehu, 2 Kings 9.
of Christ by Mary, &c., Mat. 26. 6; Luke 7. 37; John 12. 3.
of the sick, Jam. 5. 14.
of the HOLY SPIRIT, 2 Cor. 1. 21; 1 John 2. 20.
ANTICHRIST described, 1 John 2. 18, 22; 2 John 7.
his coming foretold, 2 Thes. 2. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 1.
ANTIOCH, disciples called Christians there, Acts 11. 26.
Paul preaches there, Acts 13. 1, 14; 14. 26; 15. 30.
his trials there, Gal. 2. 11; 2 Tim. 3. 11.
ANTIPAS, martyr, Rev. 2. 13.
APOLLOS, an eloquent disciple, instructed, Acts 18. 24; 19. 1; 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 4.
APOLLYON (the destroyer), Rev. 9. 11.
APOSTATES described, Deut. 13. 13; Mat. 24. 10; Luke 8. 13; John 6. 66; Heb. 3. 12; 6. 4; 1 John 2. 19; 2 Pet. 3. 17.
their punishment, Zeph. 1. 4; Heb. 10. 25; 2 Pet. 2. 17.
prophecies concerning, Mat. 24. 12; 2 Thes. 2. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 1.
APOSTLES called. *See* Mat. 4. 18; 9. 9; Mk. 1. 16; Luke 5. 10; John 1. 38.

APOSTLES—*cont.*
their appointment and powers, Mat. 10; 16. 19; 18. 18; 28. 19; Mk. 3. 13; 16. 15; Luke 6. 13; 9; 12. 11; 24. 47; John 20. 23; Acts 9. 15, 27; 20. 24; 1 Cor. 5. 3; 2 Thes. 3. 6; 2 Tim. 1. 11.
witnesses of Christ, Luke 1. 2; 24. 33, 48; Acts 1. 2, 22; 10. 41; 1 Cor. 9. 1, 15. 5; 2 Pet. 1. 16; 1 John 1. 1.
their sufferings, Mat. 10. 16; Luke 21. 16; John 15. 20; 16. 2, 33; Acts 4, &c. &c.; 1 Cor. 4 9; 2 Cor. 1. 4; 4. 8; 11. 23, &c.; Rev. 1. 9, &c.
their names written in heaven, Luke 10. 20; Rev. 21. 14.
false, condemned, 2 Cor. 11. 13. *See* ANDREW, PETER, &c.
APPAREL, exhortations concerning, Deut. 22. 5; 1 Tim. 2. 9; 1. Pet. 3. 3.
of the Jewish women described, Is. 3. 16.
APPEAL of Paul to Cæsar, Acts 25. 11.
APPLE of the eye, Deut. 32. 10; Ps. 17. 8; Prov. 7. 2; Lam. 2. 18; Zech 2. 8.
AQUILA and PRISCILLA accompany Paul, Acts 18. 2.
instruct Apollos, Acts 18. 26.
their constancy commended, Rom. 16. 3; 1 Cor. 16. 19.
ARABIANS tributary to Solomon, 2 Chr. 9. 14.
to Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17. 11.
to Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 7.
prophecies concerning, Is. 13. 20; 21. 13; Jer. 25. 24;—Acts 2. 11.
ARARAT, mountain which the ark rested on, Gen, 8. 4. *See* Jer. 51. 27.
ARAUNAH (Ornan), Jebusite, sells land to David, on which the temple was built, 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 15, 18; 22. 1.
ARCHELAUS, king of Judea, feared by Joseph, Mat. 2. 22
ARCHERS mentioned, Gen. 21. 20; 49. 23; 1 Sam. 31. 3; Job 16. 13, &c.
Ahab and Josiah killed by, 1 Kings 22 34; 2 Chr. 35 22.
ARCTURUS, Job 9. 9; 38. 32.
ARCHIPPUS exhorted by Paul, Col. 4. 17; Philem. 2.
AREOPAGUS, Mars' hill, Paul preaches there, Acts 17. 19.
ARISTARCHUS, fellow-prisoner of Paul, Acts 19. 29; 20. 4; 27. 2; Col. 4. 10; Philem. 24.
ARK (of Noah) described, Gen. 6. 14; Heb. 11. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 20.
——— of God, Ex. 25. 10; 37. 1.
carried into Canaan, Josh. 3. 15.
taken by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 4. 11.
their plagues in consequence, 1 Sam. 5.
restored, 1 Sam. 6.
carried to Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 6; 15. 24; 1 Chr. 13; 15; 16.
brought into the temple, 1 Kings 8. 3; 2 Chr. 5; Ps. 132.
Ark in heaven, Rev. 11. 19.
ARM of God, Ex. 15. 16; Deut. 33. 27; Job 40. 9; Ps. 77. 15; 89. 13; 98. 1; Is. 33. 2; 51. 5; 52. 10; 53. 1; Jer. 27. 5; Luke 1. 51; Acts 13. 17.
ARMS, the everlasting, Deut. 33. 27.
ARMAGEDDON, Rev. 16. 16.
ARMOUR, Goliath's described, 1 Sam. 17. 5.

ARMOUR—*cont.*
of God, Eph. 6. 13; Rom. 13. 12; 2 Cor. 6. 7; 10. 3; 1 Thes. 5. 8.
ARTAXERXES [Cambyses?] his decree concerning the Jews, Ezra 4. 6, 17.
his letter to Ezra, Ezra 7. 11.
his kindness to Nehemiah, Neh. 2.
ARTIFICER, Tubal-Cain the first, Gen. 4. 22.
ASA's good reign, 1 Kings 15. 8.
his prayer against the Ethiopians, 2 Chr. 14. 11.
his zeal, 2 Chr. 15.
wars with Baasha, 1 Kings 15. 16; 2 Chr 16.
rebuked by Hanani, 2 Chr. 16. 7.
oppresses the people, 2 Chr. 16. 10.
his diseases and death, 2 Chr. 16. 12.
ASAHEL, his rashness; slain by Abner, 2 Sam. 2. 18; 3. 27; 23. 24; 1 Chr. 11. 26.
ASAPH, a Levite, employed in ordering the temple service, 1 Chr. 6. 39; 2 Chr. 5. 12; 29. 30; 35. 15; Neh. 12. 46; Psalms 50 and 73 to 83 ascribed to him.
ASCENSION of CHRIST, prophecies concerning, Ps. 24. 7; 68. 18. (Eph. 4. 8); John 6. 62; 7. 33; 14. 2, 28; 16. 5; 20. 17.
fulfilled, Luke 24. 50; Acts 1; Eph. 1. 20; Rom. 8. 34; 1 Pet. 3. 22, &c.
ASHDOD, the ark carried there; men of, smitten, 1 Sam. 5.
subdued by Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 6.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 20; Am. 1. 8; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 6.
ASHER, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 13.
blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 20.
by Moses, Deut. 33. 24.
his descendants, Num. 1. 40; 26. 44; 1 Chr. 7. 30.
their inheritance, Josh. 19. 24; Jud. 5. 17. *See* Ezek. 48. 34; Rev. 7. 6.
ASHES, man likened to, Gen. 18. 27; Job 30. 19.
used in mourning, 2 Sam. 13. 19; Est. 4. 1; Job 2. 8; 42. 6; Is. 58. 5; Jon. 3. 6, &c.; Mat. 11 21.
ASHKELON (Askelon) taken, Jud. 1. 18; 14. 19; 1 Sam. 6. 17; 2 Sam. 1. 20.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 20; 47. 5; Am. 1. 8; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.
ASHTAROTH, goddess of Zidon, worshipped by Israel, Jud. 2. 13; 1 Sam. 12. 10.
by Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 5, 33.
ASP, venomous serpent, Deut. 32. 33; Job 20. 14; Is. 11. 8; Rom. 3. 13.
ASS, Balaam rebuked by, Num. 22. 28; 2 Pet. 2 16.
laws concerning, Ex. 13. 13; 23. 4; Deut. 22. 10.
Christ rides on one, (Zech. 9. 9) Mat. 21; John 12. 14, &c.
——— (wild) described, Job 39. 5; Hos. 8 9.
ASSEMBLING together for public worship enjoined, Lev. 23; Deut. 16. 8; Heb. 10. 25.
David's love for, Ps. 27. 4; 42; 43; 65; 84; 87; 118. 26; 122; 134; 135. *See* Is. 4. 5; Mal. 3. 16; Mat. 18. 20.
instances of, 1 Kings 8; 2 Chr. 5; 29; 30; Neh. 8; Luke 4. 16; John 20. 19; Acts 1. 13; 2. 1; 3. 1; 13. 2; 16. 13; 20. 7.

ASSURANCE of faith and hope, Is. 32. 17; Col. 2. 2; 1 Thes. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 1. 12; Heb. 6. 11; 10. 22.
confirmed by love, 1 John 3. 14, 19; 4. 18.
ASSYRIA, Israel carried captive to, 2 Kings 15. 29; 17.
army of, miraculously destroyed, 2 Kings 19. 35; Is. 37. 36.
prophecies concerning, Is. 8; 10. 5; 14. 24; 30. 31; 31. 8; Mic. 5. 6; Zeph. 2. 13.
its glory, Ezek. 31. 3.
ASTROLOGERS (Chaldean) their inability, Is. 47. 3; Dan. 2; 4. 7; 5. 7.
ATHALIAH, queen, 2 Kings 8. 26, seizes the government of Judah, and destroys the royal family, 2 Kings 11. 1; 2 Chr. 22. 10.
slain by Jehoiada, 2 Kings 11. 16; 2 Chr. 23.
ATHENS, Paul preaches at, Acts 17. 15; 1 Thes. 3. 1.
men of, described, Acts 17. 21.
ATONEMENT under the law, Ex. 29. 29; 30; Lev. 1, &c.
annual day of, Lev. 16; 23. 26.
made by Aaron for the plague, Num. 16. 46.
made by Christ, Rom. 3. 24; 5. 6; 2 Cor. 5. 18; Gal. 1. 4; 3. 13; Tit. 2. 14; Heb, 9. 28; 1 Pet. 1. 19; 2. 24; 3. 18; 1 John 2. 2; Rev. 1. 5; 13. 8, &c. &c.
prophecies concerning, Is. 53; Dan. 9. 24; Zech. 13. 1, 7; John 11. 50.
commemorated in the Lord's supper, Mat. 26. 26; 1 Cor. 11. 23.
AVENGER of blood, deliverance from, Num. 35. 12; Deut. 19. 6; Josh. 20.
AZARIAH (Uzziah) king of Judah, his good reign, 2 Kings 14. 21; 2 Chr. 26.
invades the priest's office, 2 Chr. 26. 16.
struck with leprosy, 2 Kings 15. 5; 2 Chr. 26. 20.
——— prophet, exhorts Asa, 2 Chr. 15.

B.

BAAL worshipped, Num. 22. 41; Jud. 2. 13; 8. 33; 1 Kings 16. 32; 18. 26; 2 Kings 17. 16; 19. 18; 21. 3; Jer. 2. 8; 7. 9; 12. 16; 19. 5; 23. 13; Hos. 2. 8; 13. 1, &c.
his altar and priests destroyed by Gideon, Jud. 6. 25; by Elijah, 1 Kings 18 40; by Jehu, 2 Kings 10. 18; by Jehoiada, 2 Kings 11. 18; by Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 4; 2 Chr. 34. 4.
BAAL-PEOR, the trespass of Israel concerning, Num. 25; Deut. 4. 3; Ps. 106 28; Hos. 9. 10.
BAAL-ZEBUB, Ahaziah rebuked for sending to, 2 Kings 1. 2.
BAANAH and Rechab, for murdering Ishbosheth, slain by David, 2 Sam. 4.
BAASHA, king of Israel, destroys the house of Jeroboam, 1 Kings 15. 16, 27.
Jehu's prophecy against, 1 Kings 16 1.
BABEL, Nimrod king of, Gen. 10. 10.
confusion of tongues at the building of, Gen. 11.
BABYLON, Gen. 10. 10; 2 Kings 17. 30.
ambassadors from, come to Heze-

BABYLON—*cont.*
kiah, 2 Kings 20. 12; 2 Chr. 32. 31; Is. 39.
Jews carried captive there, 2 Kings 25; 2 Chr. 36; Jer. 39; 52.
their return from, Ezra 1, &c.; Neh. 2, &c.
its greatness, Dan. 4. 30.
taken by the Medes, Dan. 5. 30.
its fall, Is. 13. 14; 21. 2; 47; 48; Jer. 25. 12; 50; 51. *See* Rev. 14. 8; 16. 19; 18.
church in, 1 Pet. 5. 13.
BACA, valley of, Ps. 84. 6.
BACKBITING forbidden, Ps. 15. 3; Rom. 1. 30; Prov. 25. 23; 2 Cor. 12. 20.
BACKSLIDING reproved, Ps. 78; 101; Prov. 14. 14; Is. 1; 2, &c.; Jer. 2; 3, &c.; Hos. 1; 2, &c.; Mat. 18. 6; 2 Cor. 11. 3; Gal. 3. 1; 5. 4.
to be punished, Prov. 14. 14.
pardon for, promised, 2 Chr. 7. 14; Jer. 3. 12; 31. 20; 36. 3, &c.; Hos. 14. 4.
of Israel, Ex. 32; Deut. 1, &c.; Neh. 9, &c.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 15.
of Solomon, 1 Kings 11.
of Peter, Mat. 26. 70, &c.; Gal. 2. 14.
BADGERS' SKINS used in the tabernacle, Ex 25. 5; 26. 14, &c.
BALAAM requested by Balak to curse Israel is forbidden, Num. 22. 13.
blesses them, Num. 23. 19; 24. 1.
his prophecy, Num. 23. 7, 18; 24.
his wicked counsel, Num. 31. 16; Deut. 23. 4. *See* Josh. 24. 9; Jud. 11. 25; Mic. 6. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 15; Jude 11; Rev. 2. 14.
slain, Num. 31. 8.
BALAK, king of Moab. *See* BALAAM.
BALANCES and measures to be just, Lev. 19. 35; Prov. 16. 11.
false, condemned, Prov. 11. 1; Hos. 12. 7; Am. 8. 5; Mic. 6. 11.
BALM of Gilead, figuratively mentioned, Jer. 8. 22; 46. 11, &c.
BANNER, figuratively mentioned, Ex. 17. 15; Ps. 60. 4; Song 2.4; 6. 4.
BANQUET, royal, Est. 5; 7; Dan. 5.
BAPTISM administered by John, Mat. 3. 6; Mk. 1. 4; Luke 3; John 1. 19; Acts 19. 4.
Pharisees' answer concerning, Mat. 21. 25; Mk. 11. 29; Luke 20. 4.
appointed by Christ, Mat. 28. 19; Mk. 16. 15; John 3. 22; 4. 1.
but one, Eph. 4. 5.
its signification, Acts 2. 38; 19. 2; 22. 16; Rom. 6. 3; 1 Cor. 10. 2; 12. 13; Gal. 3. 27; Col. 2. 12; Tit. 3. 5; 1 Pet. 3. 21.
instances of, Acts 8. 38; 9. 18; 10. 46; 16. 15, 33; 1 Cor. 1. 16.
BARABBAS, a robber, released instead of Jesus, Mat. 27. 16; Mk. 15. 6; Luke 23. 18; John 18. 40.
BARAK delivers Israel from Sisera, Jud. 4. 5; Heb. 11. 32.
BARBARIANS (foreigners), Rom. 1. 14; 1 Cor. 14. 11.
Paul kindly treated by, Acts 28.
BAR-JESUS (Elymas) smitten with blindness, Acts 13. 6.
BARLEY mentioned, Ex. 9 31; Ruth 1. 22, &c.; John 6. 9; Rev. 6. 6.
BARNABAS sells his possessions, Acts 4. 36.
preaches at Antioch, Acts 11. 22.
accompanies Paul, Acts 11. 30; 12. 25; 13; 14; 15; 1 Cor. 9. 6.

BARNABAS—*cont.*
their contention, Acts 15. 36.
his error, Gal. 2. 13.
BARRENNESS of Sarah removed, Gen. 11. 30; 16. 1; 18. 1; 21.
of Rebekah, 25. 21.
of Rachel, 29. 31; 30. 1.
of Manoah's wife, Jud. 13.
of Hannah, 1 Sam. 1.
of the Shunammite, 2 Kings 4. 14.
of Elisabeth, Luke 1. *See* Ps. 113. 9; Is. 54. 1; Gal. 4. 27.
BARTHOLOMEW the apostle, Mat. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; Luke 6. 14; Acts 1. 13.
BARTIMÆUS' blindness cured, Mk. 10. 46.
BARUCH writes Jeremiah's prophecy, Jer. 32. 13; 36.
carried into Egypt, Jer. 43. 6.
comforted, Jer. 45.
BARZILLAI's kindness to David, 2 Sam. 17. 27.
David's gratitude, 2 Sam. 19. 31; 1 Kings 2. 7.
BASHAN conquered, Num. 21. 33; Deut. 3. 1; Ps. 68. 15, 22; 135. 10; 136. 20.
BASTARDS not to enter the congregation, Deut. 23. 2. *See* Heb. 12. 8.
BATH, a measure, 1 Kings 7. 26; 2 Chr. 2. 10; Ezra 7. 22; Is. 5. 10, &c.
BATHSHEBA, her sin with David, 2 Sam. 11; 12.
her request for Solomon, 1 Kings 1. 15.
for Adonijah, 2. 19.
BATTLE, laws concerning, Deut. 20.
several described, Gen. 14; Ex. 17; Num. 31; Josh. 8; 10; Jud. 4; 7; 8; 11; 20; 1 Sam. 4; 11; 14; 17; 31; 2 Sam. 2; 10; 18; 21. 15; 1 Kings 20; 22; 2 Kings 3; 1 Chr. 18—20; 2 Chr. 13; 14. 9; 20; 25; Rev. 16. 14.
BATTLEMENTS to be made to houses, Deut. 22 8.
BEARD, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 27; 21. 5. *See* 2 Sam. 10. 4; Jer. 41. 5; Ezek. 5. 1.
BEASTS created, Gen. 1. 24.
named, Gen. 2. 20.
preserved, Gen. 7. 2; Ps. 36. 6; 104. 16; 147. 9.
what clean and unclean, Lev. 11; Deut. 14. 4; Acts 10. 12.
laws concerning, Ex. 13. 12; 20. 10; 22; 23. 4; Lev. 27. 9; Deut 5. 14; Prov. 12. 10.
Daniel's vision of four, Dan. 7.
John's vision, Rev. 4. 7; 13, &c.
BEAUTY, vanity of, Ps. 39. 11; Prov. 6 25; 31. 30; Is. 3. 24.
instances of its danger, Gen. 12. 11; 26. 7: 34; 2 Sam. 11; 13, &c.
BEAUTY AND BANDS, the staves, broken, Zech. 11. 7.
BEDSTEAD of Og, king of Bashan, Deut. 3. 11.
BEELZEBUB, prince of devils, Mat. 10. 25.
Christ's miracles blasphemously ascribed to, Mat. 9. 34; 12. 24; Mk. 3. 22; Luke 11. 15.
BEER-SHEBA, Abraham dwells there, Gen. 21 31; 22. 19; 28. 10.
Hagar relieved there, Gen. 21. 14.
Jacob comforted there, Gen. 46. 1.
Elijah flees to, 1 Kings 19. 3.
BEGINNING, the, a name of Christ, Rev. 1. 8; 3. 14.
BEHEMOTH described, Job 40. 15.

BEL, an idol, Is. 46. 1; Jer. 50. 2.
BELIAL, men of, wicked men so called, Deut. 13. 13; Jud. 19. 22, &c.
BELLS upon the priest's ephod, Ex. 28 33; 39. 25 *See* Zech. 14. 20.
BELSHAZZAR's profane feast, warning, and death, Dan. 5.
BELTESHAZZAR, Daniel so named, Dan. 1. 7; 4. 8, &c.
BENAIAH, valiant acts of, 2 Sam. 23. 20; 1 Chr. 11. 22; 27. 5.
establishes Solomon as king, 1 Kings 1. 32.
slays Adonijah, Joab, and Shimei, 1 Kings 2. 29—46; 4. 4.
BEN-HADAD, king of Syria, his league with Asa, 1 Kings 15. 18.
war with Ahab, 1 Kings 20.
baffled by Elisha, 2 Kings 6. 8.
besieges Samaria, 2 Kings 6. 24; 7.
slain by Hazael, 2 Kings 8. 7.
—— son of Hazael, wars with Israel, 2 Kings 13. 3, 24. *See* Jer. 49. 27; Am. 1. 4.
BENJAMIN (Benoni), son of Jacob, born, Gen. 35. 16.
sent into Egypt, Gen. 43. 15.
Joseph's policy to stay him, Gen. 44.
Jacob's prophecy concerning, Gen. 49. 27.
HIS DESCENDANTS, Gen. 46. 21; 1 Chr. 7. 6.
twice numbered, Num. 1. 36; 26. 38.
blessed by Moses, Deut. 33. 12.
their inheritance, Josh. 18 11.
their wickedness chastised, Jud. 20; 21.
the first king chosen from, 1 Sam. 9; 10.
support the house of Saul, 2 Sam. 2.
afterwards adhere to that of David, 1 Kings 12. 21; 1 Chr. 11.
the tribe of Paul, Phil. 3. 5. *See* Ps. 68. 27; Ezek. 48. 32; Rev. 7. 8.
BERACHAH (blessing), valley of, why so named, 2 Chr. 20. 26.
BEREA, Paul preaches at, Acts 17. 10.
Bereans commended, Acts 17. 11.
BETHANY, visited by Christ, Mat. 21. 17; 26. 6; Mk. 11. 1; Luke 19. 29.
Lazarus raised there, John 11. 18.
Christ ascends from, Luke 24. 50.
BETH-EL (the house of God), Jacob's vision there, Gen. 28. 19; 31. 13.
he builds an altar at, Gen. 35. 1.
taken by the tribe of Joseph, Jud. 1. 22.
Jeroboam establishes idolatry there, 1 Kings 12. 28; 13. 1.
purified by Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 15.
prophets dwell there, 2 Kings 2. 3; 17. 28. *See* Am. 3. 14; 4. 4; 5. 5; 7. 10.
BETHESDA, pool of, miracles wrought at, John 5. 2.
BETH-LEHEM, Naomi's return to, accompanied by Ruth, Ruth 1—4.
David anointed at, 1 Sam. 16. 13; 20. 6.
well of, mentioned, 2 Sam. 23. 15; 1 Chr. 11. 17.
Christ born at, (Mic. 5. 2; Ps. 132. 5, 6;) Mat. 2. 1; Luke 2. 4; John 7. 42.
children of, slain, Mat. 2. 16.
BETHSAIDA of Galilee, Philip, Peter, and Andrew dwell there, John 1. 44.
blind man cured at, Mk. 8. 22.

BETHSAIDA—*cont.*
condemned for unbelief, Mat. 11. 21.
BETH-SHEMESH, men of, punished for profanity, 1 Sam. 6. 19.
BETROTHAL, laws concerning, Ex. 21. 8; Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 20. 7.
BEZALEEL appointed and inspired to construct the tabernacle, Ex. 31. 2; 35. 30.
his work, Ex. 36—38.
BIGTHAN and Teresh, their conspiracy discovered by Mordecai, Est. 2. 21.
BILDAD's answers to Job, Job 8; 18; 25.
BILHAH, Jacob's children by, Gen. 30. 5.
BIRDS created and preserved, Gen. 1. 20; 7. 3; Ps. 104. 17; 148. 10; Mat. 8. 20.
used in sacrifices, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 14. 4; Luke 2. 24.
what may not be eaten, Lev. 11. 13; Deut. 14. 12.
law concerning, Deut. 22. 6.
mentioned figuratively, Prov. 1. 17; 6. 5, &c.; Jer. 12. 9; Am. 3. 5; Rev. 18. 2.
BIRTHDAYS celebrated:—
of Pharaoh, Gen. 40. 20.
of Herod, Mat. 14. 6; Mk. 6. 21.
BIRTHRIGHT, law concerning, Deut. 21. 15.
lost by Reuben, 1 Chr. 5. 1.
despised by Esau, Gen. 25. 31; Heb. 12. 16.
BIRTHS foretold:—
of Isaac, Gen. 18. 10.
of Samson, Jud. 13. 3.
of Josiah, 1 Kings 13. 2.
of John the Baptist, Luke 1. 13.
of Christ, Mic. 5; Luke 1. 31.
BISHOP, qualifications of, 1 Tim. 3. *See* Phil 1. 1.
of souls (Christ), 1 Pet. 2. 25.
BITTER herbs eaten with the passover, Ex. 12. 8.
water healed, Ex. 15. 23.
BLASPHEMY forbidden, Ex. 20. 7; Col. 3. 8; Mat. 15. 19.
its punishment, Lev. 24. 13; 1 Kings 21. 10.
a mark of the wicked, Ps. 74. 18; Is. 52. 5, &c.; Ezek. 20. 27; 1 Tim. 1. 13; Rev. 13. 5; 16. 9.
instances of, Lev. 24. 11; 2 Kings 18. 34; Mat. 9 34; 12. 24; Mk. 3. 22; Luke 11. 15; 22. 65, &c.; John 10. 20; Rev. 2. 9.
Christ accused of, Mat. 9. 3; 26. 65; Mk. 2. 7; Luke 5. 21; John 10 33.
Naboth (1 Kings 21) and Stephen unjustly stoned for, Acts 6. 13; 7. 54.
cause for, given by David, 2 Sam. 12. 14. *See also* 1 Tim. 5. 14; 6. 1.
against the Holy Ghost, Mat. 12. 31; Mk. 3. 28; Luke 12. 10; 1 John 5. 16.
BLEMISH, offerings must be without, Ex. 12. 5, &c.; Lev. 1. 3, &c.; Deut. 17. 1, &c.; (a type of Christ, 1 Pet. 1. 19; and of the church, Eph. 5. 27).
the priests must be free from, Lev. 21. 16
BLESSED, who so called, Gen. 12. 3; Deut. 15. 10; Ruth 2. 19; Job 5. 17; Ps. 1; 2. 12; 5. 12; 32; 34. 8; 40. 4; 41; 65. 4; 84. 4; 89. 15; 94. 12; 106. 3; 112; 119. 1; 128; 144. 15; Prov. 10. 6; 20. 7; 22. 9; 24. 25; 28. 20; Is. 30. 18; 51. 2;
BLESSED—*cont.*
Jer. 17. 7; Mat. 5; 11. 6; 13. 16; 16. 16; 25. 34; Luke 1. 45; 6. 20; 11. 28; 12. 37; 14. 14; Rom. 4. 6; Gal. 3. 9; Eph. 1. 3; Jam. 1. 12, 25; Rev. 1. 3; 14. 13; 16. 15; 19. 9; 20. 6; 22. 7, 14. *See* HAPPY.
BLESSING (of Isaac) obtained by Jacob, Gen. 27. 27.
given by Jacob to sons, Gen. 48. 15; 49.
of the twelve tribes by Moses, Deut. 33.
and curse set before Israel, Deut. 11. 26.
the people, form of, delivered by Moses, Num. 6. 22.
at removing the ark, Num. 10. 35.
BLIND, laws concerning the, Lev. 19. 14; Deut. 27. 18.
expelled from Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 5. 6.
BLINDNESS inflicted on the men of Sodom, Gen. 19. 11.
on the Syrians, 2 Kings 6. 18.
on Paul, Acts 9. 8.
on Elymas, Acts 13. 11.
healed by Christ, Mat. 9. 27; 12. 22; 20. 30; Mk. 8. 22; 10. 46; Luke 4. 18; 7. 21; John 9. *See* Ps. 146. 8; Is. 29. 18; 42. 7, &c.
SPIRITUAL, Ps. 82. 5; Is. 56. 10; 59. 9; Mic. 2. 11; Mat. 6. 23; 15. 14; 23. 16; John 1. 5; 3. 19; 9. 41; 1 Cor. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 9; 1 John 2. 9; Rev. 3. 17.
judicially inflicted, Ps. 69. 23; Is. 6. 9; 29. 9; 44. 18; Mat. 13. 13; John 12. 40; Acts 28. 26; Rom. 11; 2 Cor. 3. 14; 4. 4.
prayer for deliverance from, Ps. 13. 3; 119. 18.
removed by Christ, Is. 9. 2; 42. 7; Luke 4. 18; John 8. 12; 9. 39; 2 Cor. 3. 14; 4. 6; Eph. 5. 8; Col. 1. 13; 1 Thes. 5. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
BLOOD, forbidden to be eaten, Gen. 9. 4; Lev. 3. 17; 7. 26; 17. 10; 19. 26; Deut. 12. 15; Ezek. 33. 25; Acts 15. 29.
this law enforced by Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 32.
water changed into, Ex. 4. 9; 7. 17; Rev. 8. 8; 11. 6.
of the convenant, Ex. 24. 8; Zech. 9. 11; Heb. 10. 29; 13. 20.
—— OF CHRIST, redemption by, John 19. 34; Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 20; Heb. 10. 19; 12. 24; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 1 John 1. 7; Rev. 1. 5; 5. 9; 12. 11.
typified,—under the law, Ex. 12. 13; 29. 16; 30. 10; Lev. 1. 5; 4; 16. 15; Heb. 9. 7, &c.
in the LORD's supper, Mat. 26. 28; Mk. 14. 24; Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25.
BLOODSHEDDING forbidden, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 20. 13. *See* MURDER.
no remission from sin without, Heb. 9. 22.
BOANERGES (sons of thunder), James and John so called, Mk. 3. 17
BOARDS of the tabernacle, how constructed, Ex. 26. 15; 36. 20.
BOASTING reproved, Ps. 49. 6; 52. 1; 94. 4; Prov. 20. 14; 25. 14; 27. 1; Is. 10. 15; Jer. 9. 23; Rom. 1. 30; 11. 18; 1 Cor. 4. 7; 2 Cor. 10. 12; Jam. 3. 5; 4. 16.
of Goliath, 1 Sam. 17.
of Ben-hadad, 1 Kings 20. 10.
of Sennacherib, 2 Kings 18; 19, &c.
BOASTING—*cont.*
excluded under the gospel, Rom. 3. 27; 1 Cor. 1. 29; Eph. 2. 10, &c.
BOAZ, his kindness to Ruth, Ruth 2, &c.
Christ descended from, 1 Chr. 2. 11; Mat. 1. 5; Luke 3. 32.
—— (Strength: pillar of the temple), 2 Chr. 3. 17.
BOCHIM, Israel reproved by an angel at, Jud. 2.
BODY (of man) not to be disfigured, Lev. 19. 28; 21. 5; Deut. 14. 1.
to be kept pure, Rom. 12. 1; 1 Cor. 6. 13; 1 Thes. 4. 4.
of Christians, the temple of the Holy Ghost, 1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 16.
dead, laws concerning, Lev. 21. 11; Num. 5. 2; 9. 6; 19. 11; Deut. 21. 23; Hag. 2. 13.
to be raised again, Ezek. 37; Mat. 22 30; 1 Cor. 15. 12; Phil. 3. 21. *See* RESURRECTION.
of CHRIST, (Heb. 10. 5); Luke 2. 35.
buried by Joseph, Mat. 27. 58; Mk. 15. 42; Luke 23. 50; John 19. 38.
the church so called, Rom. 12. 4; 1 Cor. 10. 17; 12. 12; Eph. 1. 22; 4. 13; 5. 23; Col. 1. 18; 2. 19; 3 15.
BOILS and blains, the plague of, Ex. 9. 10; Rev. 16. 2. *See* 2 Kings 20. 7; Job 2. 7.
BOLDNESS through faith, Prov. 28. 1; Is 50. 7; Acts 5 29; Eph. 3. 12; 1 Tim. 3. 13; Heb. 10. 19; 1 John 4. 17.
exhortations to, Josh. 1. 7; 2 Chr. 19. 11; Jer. 1. 8; Ezek. 3. 9; Heb. 4. 16.
of Abraham, Gen. 18. 22.
of Jacob, Gen. 32. 24.
of Moses, Ex. 32. 31; 33. 18.
of Aaron, Num 16. 47.
of David, 1 Sam. 17. 45.
of Elijah, 1 Kings 18. 15.
of Nehemiah, Neh. 6. 11.
of Shadrach, &c., Dan. 3. 17.
of Daniel, Dan 6. 10.
of Peter and John, Acts 4. 8; 5. 29.
of Stephen, Acts 7. 51.
of Paul, Acts 9. 27; 19. 8; 2 Cor. 7. 4.
of Apollos, Acts 18. 26.
BOND (or vow), law concerning, Num. 30
of peace, Eph. 4. 3.
BONDS and yokes sent by the Lord to various kings, Jer. 27.
BONDAGE of Israel in Egypt, Ex. 1—12; Ps. 105. 25; Acts 7. 6.
in Babylon, 2 Kings 25; Est. 2, &c.; Neh. 1, &c.; Ezra 1, &c.; 9. 7; Dan. 1, &c.
SPIRITUAL, John 8. 34; Acts 8. 23; Rom. 6. 16; 7. 23; 8. 2; Gal. 2. 4; 4. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 7; 2 Tim. 2. 26; Heb. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 2. 19.
deliverance by Christ, Is. 61. 1; Luke 4. 18; John 8. 36; Rom. 7; 8; Gal. 3.
BONDMAID, law concerning, Lev. 19. 20; 25. 44.
BONDMEN, laws concerning, Lev. 25. 39; Deut 15. 12.
BONDWOMAN cast out, Gen. 21. 10; Gal. 4. 23.
BONES (Gen. 2. 23).
Joseph's charge concerning, Gen. 50. 25; obeyed, Ex. 13. 19; Heb. 11. 22.
scattered as a judgment, 2 Kings

BONES—*cont.* 23. 14; Ps. 53. 5; 141. 7; Jer. 8. 1; Ezek. 6. 5.
vision of the dry bones, Ezek. 37.
of the paschal lamb not broken, Ex. 12. 46; also Christ's, John 19. 36.
BONNETS of the priests, directions for making, Ex. 28. 40; 29. 9; 39. 28; Ezek. 44. 18. *See* MITRE.
BOOK of Jasher, Josh. 10. 13; 2 Sam. 1. 18.
of Samuel, 1 Sam. 10. 25.
of Solomon, &c., 1 Kings 4. 32; 11. 41.
of various persons, 1 Chr. 29. 29; 2 Chr. 9. 29; 12. 15; 20. 34.
of Life, Ex. 32. 32; Ps. 69. 28; Dan. 12. 1; Phil. 4. 3; Rev. 3. 5; 13. 8; 17. 8; 21. 27; 22. 19.
opened, Dan. 12. 1; Rev. 20. 12.
of the Law, Deut. 28. 61; 29. 29, &c.; Gal. 3. 10.
found and read, 2 Kings 22. 8; Neh. 8. 8.
BOOKS mentioned, Eccl. 12. 12; Dan. 9. 2; 2 Tim. 4. 13.
of judgment, Dan. 7. 10; Rev. 20. 12.
BOOTHS used at the feast of tabernacles, Lev. 23. 42; Neh. 8. 14.
BORDERS of the land determined, Num. 34; Josh. 1. 4; Ezek. 47. 13.
BORING of the ear, law concerning, Ex. 21. 6. *See* Ps. 40. 6.
BORN of GOD, John 1. 13; 3. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 23; 1 John 3. 9; 5. 1.
BORROWING, law concerning, Ex. 22. 14; Deut. 15. 1.
its consequences, Prov. 22. 7; 2 Kings 6. 5.
of Israel from the Egyptians, Ex. 3. 22; 12. 35.
BOTTLES mentioned, Gen. 21. 14; Josh. 9. 4.
figuratively, Ps. 119. 83; Job 32. 19; Mat. 9. 17.
BOTTOMLESS pit, Rev. 9. 1; 11. 7; 17. 8.
Satan bound there, Rev. 20. 1.
BOW in the cloud, sign of God's mercy, Gen. 9. 13; Ezek. 1. 28.
BOWELS of mercies, Gen. 43. 30; Ps. 25. 6; Is. 63. 15; Luke 1. 78; Phil. 1 8; 2. 1; Col. 3. 12, &c.
BOWLS, &c.. offered by the princes, Num. 7. *See* Zech. 4. 2.
BOZRAH (Bezer), prophecies concerning, Is. 34. 6; 63. 1; Jer. 48. 24; 49. 13; Am. 1. 12; Mic. 2. 12.
BRAMBLE chosen to reign over the trees, Jud. 9 14.
BRANCH (of the Lord), prophecies concerning, Is. 4. 2; Jer. 23. 5; Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12. *See* Luke 1. 78; John 15. 5; Rom. 11. 16.
BRAND plucked from the fire, a figure, Am. 4. 11; Zech. 3. 2; Jude 23.
BRASS used in constructing the tabernacle and temple, Ex. 25. 3; 26. 11, &c.; 1 Kings 7. 14, &c.
altar of, Ex. 39. 39.
mentioned figuratively, Lev. 26. 19; Job 6. 12; 1 Cor. 13. 1; Rev. 1. 15.
BREAD, man appointed to labour for, Gen. 3. 19.
given from heaven (manna), Ex. 16. 4.
miraculously supplied, 2 Kings 4. 42; John 6, &c.
a type of Christ, John 6. 31; 1 Cor. 10. 16.
BREAD—*cont.*
offered before the Lord; Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 8. 26; 24. 5; Num. 4. 7; 1 Sam. 21. 4.
used in the Lord's supper, Luke 22. 19; 24. 30; Acts 2. 42; 20. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 16; 11. 23.
unleavened, Gen. 19. 3; Ex. 12. 8; 1 Sam. 28. 24; 2 Kings 23. 9; 1 Cor. 5. 8.
BREASTPLATE of the high priest described, Ex. 28. 15; 39. 8.
of righteousness, Eph. 6. 14.
of faith and love, 1 Thes. 5. 8.
BREATH (life) dependent upon God, Gen. 2. 7; 6. 17; Job 12. 10; Ps. 104. 29; Ezek. 37. 5; Dan. 5. 23; Acts 17. 25.
——— of God, its power, 2 Sam. 22. 16; Job 4 9; 33. 6; Ps. 33. 4; Is. 11. 4; 30. 28.
BRETHREN, duty of, towards each other, Gen. 13. 8; 50. 17; Deut. 15. 7; 24. 14; Ps. 133; Ezek. 44. 26; Mat. 5. 22; 18. 15, 21; 25. 40; John 13. 34; 15. 12, &c.; Acts 15. 36; Rom. 12. 10; 1 Cor. 6; 8; 13; Gal. 6. 1; 1 Thes. 4. 9; 2 Thes. 3. 15; Heb. 13. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 3. 8; 2 Pet. 1. 7; 1 John 2. 9; 3. 17.
BRIBERY forbidden, Ex. 23. 2, 6; Deut. 16. 19; Job 15. 34; Prov. 17. 23; 29. 4; Eccl. 7. 7; Is. 5. 23; 33. 15; Ezek. 13. 19; Am. 2. 6.
of Delilah, Jud. 16. 5.
of Samuel's sons, 1 Sam. 8. 3.
of Judas, Mat. 26. 14.
of the soldiers, Mat. 28. 12.
BRICKS made by Israelites, Ex. 1. 14; 5.
BRIDE, the church so called, John 3. 29; Rev. 21. 2; 22. 17.
BRIDEGROOM, Christ so called, Mat. 9. 15; 25. 1; John 3. 29. *See* Ps. 19. 5; Is. 61. 10; 62. 5.
BRIMSTONE and fire, Sodom destroyed by, Gen. 19. 24.
figurative of torment, Is. 30. 33; Rev. 9. 17; 14. 10; 19. 20; 21. 8.
BROIDERED work, Ezek. 16. 10, &c.
BROTHER's widow, law concerning, Deut. 25. 5; Mat. 22. 24.
BUCKLER, God is to his people, 2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 2; 91. 4; Prov. 2. 7.
BUDDING of Aaron's rod, Num. 17.
BUILDING, the church compared to one, 1 Cor. 3. 9; Eph. 2. 21; Col. 2. 7.
BUNDLE of life, 1 Sam. 25. 29.
BURDEN, meaning prophecy, Is. 13. 1; Nah. 1. 1, &c.
affliction, Ps. 55. 22; Is. 58. 6; Gal. 6. 2; 2 Cor. 5. 4.
sin, Ps. 38. 4.
of Christ light, Mat. 11. 30;—Acts 15 28; Rev. 2. 24.
BURIAL, deprivation of, a calamity, Deut. 28 26; Ps. 79. 2; Eccl. 6. 3; Is. 14. 19; Jer. 7. 33; 16. 4; 25. 33; 34. 20.
of Sarah, Gen. 23. 19.
of Abraham, Gen. 25. 9.
of Isaac, Gen. 35. 29.
of Jacob, Gen. 50.
of Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 31.
of Christ, Mat 27. 57; Luke 23. 50.
BURNING BUSH, the Lord appears to Moses in, Ex. 3. 2; Mk. 12. 26; Luke 20. 37; Acts 7. 35.
BURNT OFFERINGS, law concerning, Lev. 1. 1; 6. 8.
BURNT OFFERINGS—*cont.*
of Noah, &c., Gen. 8. 20; 22. 13; Ex. 18. 12; 1 Sam. 7. 9; Ezra 3. 4; Job 1. 5. *See* Ps. 40. 6; 51. 16; Is. 40. 16; Heb. 10. 6, &c.
the continual, Ex. 29. 38; Num. 28. 3; 1 Chr 16. 40; 2 Chr. 13. 11.
BUSY-BODIES censured, Prov. 20. 3; 26. 17; 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 11; 1 Tim. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 15.
BUYER characterized, Prov. 20. 14.

C.

CÆSAR, Augustus, Luke 2. 1.
Tiberius, Luke 3. 1.
Claudius, Acts 11. 28.
Nero, Paul appeals to, Acts 25. 11.
CÆSAREA, Peter sent there, Acts 10; 11.
Paul sent prisoner there, Acts 23. 23; 25.
——— Philippi visited by Christ, Mat. 16. 13; Mk. 8. 27.
CAIAPHAS, high priest, prophecies concerning Christ, John 11. 49.
his counsel, Mat. 26 3.
he condemns him, Mat. 26. 57; Mk. 14. 53; Luke 22. 54, 66; John 18. 12, 19. *See* Acts 6. 4.
CAIN kills Abel, Gen. 4. 8.
his punishment, Gen. 4. 11. *See* Heb. 11. 4; 1 John 3. 12; Jude 11.
CALEB's faith, Num. 13. 30; 14. 6.
permitted to enter Canaan, Num. 26. 65; 32. 12; Deut. 1 36.
reminds Joshua, Josh. 14. 6.
his possessions, Josh. 15. 13; Jud. 1. 12.
CALF, golden, Aaron's transgression in making, Ex. 32; Acts 7. 40
calves made by Jeroboam, 1 Kings 12. 28; Hos. 8 5.
CALL of God to repentance and salvation, Ps. 49; 50, &c.; Prov. 1. 20; 2—8; Is. 1; 45. 20; 55; Jer. 35. 15; Hos. 6; 14; Joel 2; Jon. 3; Mal. 3; Mat. 3; 11. 28; John 7. 37; 12. 44; Rom. 8. 28; 9; 10; 11; 2 Cor. 5. 20; Rev. 2. 5; 3. 3, 19; 22. 17.
danger of rejecting, Ps. 50. 17; Prov. 1. 24; 29. 1; Is. 6. 9; 28. 12; 66. 4; Jer. 6. 19; 26. 4; 35. 17; Mat. 22 3; 23. 13; John 12. 48; Acts 13. 46; 18. 6; 28. 24; Rom. 11. 8; 2 Thes. 2. 10; Heb. 2. 1; 12. 25; Rev. 2. 5.
CALL of Noah, Gen. 6. 13.
of Abraham, Gen. 12.
of Jacob, Gen. 28. 22.
of Moses, Ex. 3.
of Gideon, Jud. 6. 11.
of Samuel, 1 Sam. 3.
of Elijah, 1 Kings 17.
of Elisha, 1 Kings 19. 16, 19.
of Jonah, Jon. 1.
of Isaiah, Is. 6.
of Jeremiah, Jer. 1.
of Ezekiel, Ezek. 1.
of Hosea, Hos 1.
of Amos, Am. 1; 7. 14. *See* Mic. 1. 1; Zeph. 1. 1; Hag. 1. 1; Zech. 1. 1.
of Peter, &c., Mat. 4. 18; Mk. 1. 16; Luke 5; John 1. 39.
of Paul, Acts 9; Rom. 1. 1; Gal. 1. 1, 11; 1 Tim. 1.
CALLING or Vocation of the gospel, Rom. 11. 29; 1 Cor. 1. 26; Eph. 1. 18; 4. 1; Phil. 3. 14; 2 Thes. 1. 11; 2 Tim. 1. 9; Heb. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 10; Rev. 19. 9.
CALVARY. *See* GOLGOTHA.
CAMELS mentioned, Gen. 12. 16;

CAMELS—*cont.* 24. 19; Ex. 9. 3; 1 Chr. 5. 21; Job 1. 3; Mat. 3. 4; 19. 24, &c. &c.
their flesh unclean, Lev. 11. 4; Deut. 14. 7.

CAMP of the Israelites, its order, Num. 1. 52; 2. *See* Ex. 14. 19; Num. 24. 5.
to be kept holy, Ex. 29. 14; Lev. 6. 11; 13. 4, 6; Num. 5. 2; Deut. 23. 10; Heb. 13. 11.

CANA, Christ's first miracle at, John 2.

CANAAN, son of Ham, cursed for despising Noah, Gen. 9. 25.
——— land of, promised to Abraham, Gen. 12. 7; 13. 14; 17. 8.
patriarchs dwell in, Gen. 12; 26; 37, &c.
its boundaries, Ex. 23. 31; Josh. 1. 4.
spies sent to, Num. 13.
the murmurers forbidden to enter, Num. 14. 22.
also Moses and Aaron, Num. 20. 12; 27. 12; Deut. 1. 37; 3. 23; 31. 1; 32. 48.
viewed by Moses, Deut. 3. 27; 34. 1.
subdued by Joshua, Josh. 3, &c.
division of, Num. 26. 52; Josh. 14, &c.
its inhabitants (for their wickedness, Gen. 19; 13. 13; Lev. 18. 3, 24, 30; 20. 23.)
ordered to be extirpated, Ex. 23. 31; 34. 11; Num. 33. 52; Deut. 20. 16.
but were not wholly so, Josh. 13. 1; 16. 10; 17. 12; Jud. 1; 2; 3.

CANDLE, figuratively mentioned, Job 18. 6; 21. 17; Ps. 18. 28; Prov. 20. 27.
parable of, Mat. 5. 15, &c.; Luke 8. 16.

CANDLESTICK in the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 31; 37. 17; Lev. 24. 4; Num. 8. 1.
in heaven, Zech. 4. 2; Rev. 1. 12.

CAPERNAUM, Christ preaches and works miracles at, Mat. 4. 13; 8. 5; 17. 24; Mk. 1. 21; John 2. 12; 4. 46; 6. 17.
condemned for unbelief, Mat. 11. 23; Luke 10. 15.

CAPPADOCIA, disciples of, Acts 2. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 1.

CAPTIVITY of the Israelites foretold, Deut. 28. 36; Lev. 26. 33.
of the ten tribes, Am. 3; 4; 7. 11.
fulfilled, 2 Kings 17; 1 Chr. 5. 23.
of Judah foretold, Is. 39. 6; Jer. 13. 19; 20. 4; 25. 11; 32. 28, &c.
fulfilled, 2 Kings 25; 2 Chr. 36; Ps. 137; Jer. 39; 52; Est. 2; Dan. 1.
their return from, Ezra 1; Neh. 2. &c.; Ps. 126.

CARE, worldly, forbidden, Ps. 37. 1; 39. 6; 55. 22; Prov. 16. 3; Eccl. 4. 8; Mat. 6. 25; 13. 22; Luke 8. 14; 10. 41; 12. 22; 22. 35; John 6. 27; Rom. 13. 14; 1 Cor. 7. 32; Phil. 3. 19; 4. 6; 1 Tim. 6. 8; 2 Tim. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 5. 7; Heb. 13. 5.
(in Love) of the Samaritan, Luke 10. 34.
of Christ for his mother, John 19. 26.
of Paul, 1 Cor. 12. 25; 2 Cor. 7. 12; 8. 16; Phil 4. 10.

CARMEL, Josh. 15. 55.
country of Nabal, 1 Sam. 25.
——— mount, Elijah sacrifices there, 1 Kings 18. 30.
Elisha dwells there, 2 Kings 4. 25. *See* Jer. 46. 18; Am. 1. 2; 9. 3.

CARNAL mind condemned, Rom. 8. 7; 1 Cor. 3. 1; Col. 2. 18.

CARPENTERS, vision of four, Zech. 1. 20. *See* 2 Sam. 5. 11; Is. 41. 7.
Christ called one, Mk. 6. 3; Mat. 13. 55.

CASSIA, Ex. 30. 24; Ps. 45. 8.

CASTOR and Pollux, ship so called, Acts 28. 11.

CATTLE of Israelites preserved, Ex. 9. 4, 26.
laws concerning, Ex. 20. 10; 21. 28; 22. 1; 23. 4; Lev. 1. 2; Deut. 5. 14; 22. 1; 25. 4; (1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18).
referred to by Christ, Mat. 12. 11; Luke 13. 15; 14 5.
an example of obedience, Is. 1. 3.

CAVES, prophets preserved in, 1 Kings 18. 4; 19. 9; Heb. 11. 38. *See* Adullam, &c.

CEDAR, the temple built of, 1 Kings 5. 6; 6. 15. *See* Jud. 9. 15; Job 40. 17; Ps. 92. 12; 104. 16; 148. 9; Song 5. 15; Is. 2. 13; 41. 19; Ezek. 17. 3.

CENCHREA, church there, Acts 18. 18; Rom. 16. 1.

CENSERS, of brass, Lev. 10. 1; 16. 12.
of gold, 1 Kings 7. 50; Heb. 9. 4; Rev. 8. 3.
of Korah, &c., reserved as a memorial, Num. 16. 36.

CENTURION, his faith commended and servant healed, Mat. 8; Luke 7.
one confesses Christ at his death, Mat. 27. 54; Mk. 15. 39; Luke. 23. 47.

CHALCEDONY, Rev. 21. 19.

CHALDEANS afflict Job, Job 1. 17.
besiege Jerusalem, 2 Kings 24. 2; 25. 4, &c.; Jer. 37—39.
wise men of, preserved by Daniel, Dan. 2; 4. 7; 5. 7.
prophecies concerning, Is. 23. 13; 43. 14; 47. 1; 48. 14; Hab. 1. 5. *See* Babylon.

CHARGE of God to Adam, Gen. 2 16.
to Moses, Ex. 3. 14; 6. 13.
of Moses to Joshua, Deut. 31. 7.
of God to Joshua, Josh. 1. 2.
of David to Solomon, 1 Kings 2. 1; 1 Chr. 22. 6.
of Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 19. 6.
of Christ to his apostles, Mat. 10; 28. 18; Mk. 16. 15.
to the seventy disciples, Luke 10.
to Peter, John 21. 15.
of Paul to the elders of Ephesus, Acts 20. 17.
to Timothy, 1 Tim. 5. 21; 2 Tim. 4.
of Peter to the elders, 1 Pet. 5.

CHARIOTS of war, Ex. 14. 7; 1 Sam. 13. 5; 2 Sam. 10. 18; Ps. 20. 7; Nah. 3. 2.
of fire, Elisha defended by, 2 Kings 6. 17. *See* Ps. 68. 17.

CHARITY (or Love) described, 1 Cor. 13; Ps. 133; Mat. 22. 39; Mk. 12. 33; Rom. 13. 8; 1 Cor. 8. 1; Gal. 5. 6, 13; Col. 2. 2; 3. 14; 1 Thes. 1. 3; 4. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 5; 4. 12; Heb. 6. 10; Jam. 2. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 John 2. 10; 3. 14; 4; 5; 2 & 3 John; Rev. 2. 19.
exhortations to, Lev. 19. 18; Deut. 10 19; Mat. 5. 44; John 13. 34; 15. 12; Rom. 12. 9; 1 Cor. 10. 24; 13. 1; 14. 1; 16. 14; 2 Cor. 6. 6; 8. 7; 9. 2; Gal. 6. 10; Eph. 4. 3;

CHARITY—*cont.* 5. 2; Col. 3. 14; Phil. 1. 9; 2. 4; 1 Thes. 3. 12; 5. 13; 2 Tim. 2. 22; Tit. 2. 4; Heb. 10. 24; 13. 1; 1 John 3. 18; 4. 21; 5. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 2. 17; 3. 9; 4. 8; 2 Pet. 1. 7.
how to be manifested, Lev. 19. 17; 25. 35; Job 31. 16; Prov. 10. 12; Is. 58. 7; Mat. 5. 25; 18. 15; 25. 35; Rom. 12. 15; 1 Cor. 12. 26; Gal. 5. 13; 6. 2, 10; Eph. 4. 32; 1 Thes. 5. 14; Heb. 6. 10; Jam. 1. 27; 1 Pet. 4. 8; 1 John 3. 17.
Christ, an example, John 13. 34; 15. 12; Eph. 5. 2, 25; Rev. 1. 5, &c.

CHEBAR, the river, Ezekiel's visions at, Ezek. 1; 3. 15; 10. 15.

CHEDORLAOMER, king of Elam, takes Lot prisoner, but subdued by Abram, Gen. 14.

CHEMOSH, god of Moab, Num. 21. 29; Jud. 11. 24; Jer. 48. 7, 13, 46.
worshipped by Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 7.

CHERUBIM guard the entrance of Eden, Gen 3. 24.
representations of, placed in the sanctuary, Ex. 25. 18; 37. 7; 1 Kings 6. 25; 2 Chr. 3. 10. *See* 1 Sam. 4. 4; Ps. 80. 1; Ezek. 41. 18.
Ezekiel's visions of, Ezek. 1; 9; 10.

CHILDREN, the gift of God, Ps. 127; 128.
a blessing, Prov. 10. 1; 15. 20; 17. 6; 23. 24; 27. 11; 29 3.
duty of, Ex. 20. 12; Lev. 19. 3. 32; Deut. 5 16; 30. 2; Job 32. 6; Prov. 1. 8; 6. 20; 13. 1; 15. 5; 19. 27; 23. 22; 24. 21; 28. 7, 24; Eccl. 12. 1; Ezek. 18 14; Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20; 1 Tim. 5. 4; Heb. 12. 9; 1 Pet. 5. 5.
of Bethlehem slain, Mat. 2. 16; (Jer. 31. 15).
blessed by Christ, Mat. 19. 13; Mk. 10. 13; Luke 18. 15.
examples of obedient:—
Christ, Luke 2. 51.
Isaac, Gen. 22. 6.
Joseph, Gen. 45. 9; 46. 29. *See also* Jud. 11. 34; 13. 24.
wicked children characterized, 1 Sam. 2. 12, 25; Prov. 15. 5; 17. 21; 19. 13, 26; 28. 7, 24; 29. 15; 30. 11; Is. 3. 5; Ezek. 22. 7, &c.
their punishment, Ex. 21. 15; Deut. 21. 18; 27 16; Prov. 30. 17; Mk. 7. 10; 2 Kings 2. 23. *See* Eli, Absalom, &c.

CHITTIM, prophecies concerning, Num. 24. 24; Is. 23. 1, 12; Jer. 2. 10; Ezek. 27. 6; Dan. 11. 30.

CHRIST. *See* Jesus.

CHRISTS, false, warnings against, Mat. 24. 5, 24; Mk. 13. 22.

CHRISTIANS, disciples first so called at Antioch, Acts 11. 26; 26. 28.
how they should suffer, 1 Pet. 4. 16.

CHRYSOLITE and Chrysoprasus, Rev. 21. 20.

CHURCH. the body of Christ, Eph. 1. 22; 5. 23; Col. 1. 24.
its privileges and glory, Mat. 16. 18; (Ps. 89. 18; Is. 4. 5; 49. 22;) Acts 20. 28; Rom. 7. 4; 1 Cor. 3. 11; 6. 11; 2 Cor. 8. 1; (Is. 27. 3;) Eph. 2. 20; 3. 10, 21; 4. 11; (Jer. 3. 15;) Eph. 5. 26; (Ps. 45. 13;) 1 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 9. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 4; 5. 13; Rev. 19. 7; 21. 2.
its unity, Rom. 12. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 17; 12. 12; Gal. 3. 28.

CHURCH—*cont.*
its discipline, Mat. 16. 19; 18. 18; 1 Cor. 5. 3; 11. 26; 14. 26; 2 Cor. 2. 6; 10. 8; 13. 10; 1 Tim. 1. 3, 20; 2. 12; 5. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 2; Heb. 13, 17; Tit. 1. 5, 13.
CHURLISHNESS of Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 10.
CILICIA, disciples there, Acts 15. 23, 41.
the country of Paul, Acts 21. 39; Gal. 1. 21.
CIRCUMCISION, instituted, Gen. 17. 10.
performed, Gen. 34. 24; Ex. 4. 25; 12. 48, &c.
renewed before entering Canaan, Josh. 5. 2.
its signification, Deut. 10. 16; 30. 6; Rom. 2. 25; 3. 30; 4. 9; 1 Cor. 7. 19; Gal. 5. 6; 6. 15; Phil. 3. 3; Col. 2. 11; 3. 11.
abolished, Acts 15; Gal. 5. 2.
CIRCUMSPECTION, exhortations to, Ex. 23. 13; Eph. 5. 15. *See* Rom. 12. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 21; Phil. 4. 8; 1 Thes. 4. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 12; 3. 16.
CITIES, what to be spared, Deut. 20. 10.
what to be destroyed, Deut. 20. 16.
of refuge, Num. 35. 6; Deut. 19; Josh. 20.
CLAUDIUS LYSIAS rescues Paul from the Jews, Acts 21. 31; 22. 24; 23. 10.
sends him with a letter to Felix, Acts 23. 26.
CLEAN BEASTS, &c., Lev. 11; Deut. 14. 4; Acts 10. 12.
CLEMENT, a disciple, Phil. 4. 3.
CLEOPAS, a disciple, his discourse with Christ, Luke 24. 18.
CLOTHING, the first, Gen. 3. 21.
rending, a mark of grief, Gen. 37. 29, 34; Num. 14. 6; Jud. 11. 35; Acts 14. 14.
laws concerning washing, Ex. 19. 10; Lev. 11. 25; Num. 19. 7, &c.
CLOUD, pillar of, Israel guided by, Ex. 13. 21; 14. 19; 40. 34; Num. 9. 17; Neh. 9. 19; Ps 78. 14; 105. 39; Is. 4. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 1.
appearance of the Lord in a, Ex. 24. 15; 34. 5; Lev. 16. 2; Num. 11. 25; 12. 5; 2 Sam. 22. 12; 1 Kings 8. 10; Ezek. 1. 4; 10. 4; Mat. 17. 5; Luke 21. 27; Rev. 14 14.
COLLECTION for the saints, 1 Cor. 16. 1; Acts 11. 29; Rom. 15. 26; 2 Cor. 8; 9.
COLOSSIANS, commended, Col. 1.
exhorted to constancy, Col. 2.
and good works, Col. 3; 4
COMFORTER, the, promised, John 14. 26; 15. 26; 16. 7. *See* Spirit of God.
COMMANDMENTS, the ten, delivered, Ex. 20; 31. 18; Deut. 5. 6.
on tables of stone broken, Ex. 32. 19.
renewed, Ex. 34. 1; Deut. 10. 1.
fulfilled, not abolished, by Christ, Mat. 5. 17; 19. 17; 22. 35; Mk. 10. 17; Luke 10 25; 18. 18.
COMMUNION of the body and blood of Christ (Lord's Supper, Breaking of bread), 1 Cor. 10. 16.
instituted, Mat. 26. 26; Mk. 14. 22; Luke 22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 23.
to be accompanied with self-examination, 1 Cor. 11. 28; 5. 8; 10. 21.
instances of, Acts 2. 42; 20. 7.

COMMUNION—*cont.*
when unworthily partaken of, 1 Cor. 11. 27.
COMMUNION (fellowship) of Saints, with God, 1 John 1. 3.
of the Spirit, Phil. 2. 1.
with Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 9.
in sufferings, Phil. 3. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 12.
with each other, Mat. 18. 20; Gal. 2. 9; 1 John 1. 3; Heb. 12. 22.
in public worship, Ps. 33. 1; 34. 3; 55. 14; 122. *See* Psalms.
in prayer, Rom. 15. 30; 2 Cor. 1. 11; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 1. 3, &c.
in comfort and exhortation, Col. 3 16; 1 Thes. 4. 18; 5. 11; Heb. 10. 25.
in love, Ps. 133; Phil. 2. 1; 1 John 4; 5.
Christ's prayer for, John 17. 20.
exemplified, Acts 2. 42; 5. 12; 20. 36. *See* Charity.
COMPANY, evil, exhortations to avoid, Ps. 1. 1; 26. 4; Prov. 1. 10; 2. 12; 4. 14; 12. 11; 13. 20; 14. 7; 19. 27; 22. 24; 24. 19; 29. 3, 24; Rom. 1. 32; 1 Cor. 5. 9; 15. 33; Eph. 5. 7.
COMPASSION to be shown to the afflicted, &c.. Job 6. 14; Ps. 35. 13; 41. 1; Prov. 14. 21; 19. 17; 28. 8; Is. 22. 4; Jer. 9. 1; Zech. 7. 9; Rom. 12. 15; Gal. 6. 2; 1 Cor. 12. 25; 2 Cor. 11. 29; Col. 3. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 8; Heb. 13. 3; Jam. 1. 27; 2. 15; 1 John 3. 17; Jude 22.
Christ an example of, Mat. 11. 28; 15. 32; 20. 34; Luke 7. 13, &c.; Heb. 2. 18; 4. 15; 5. 2.
when commanded not to be shown, Deut. 7. 16; 13. 8; 25. 12; Ezek. 9 5. *See* Afflicted.
CONCEIT (SELF) reproved, Prov. 3. 7; 18. 11; 26. 5; 12. 15; 28. 11; Is. 5. 21; Rom. 11. 25; 12. 16.
CONCUPISCENCE to be mortified, Col. 3. 5; 1 Thes. 4. 5; Rom. 7. 7.
CONDEMNATION, universal, the result of sin, Rom. 3. 12, 19; 5. 12; 6. 23; (Ps. 14; 53). *See* Job 9. 20; Prov. 12. 2; Mat. 12. 37; Rom. 2. 1; 3. 19; 6. 23; 2 Cor. 3. 9; 11. 15; Tit. 3. 11.
of unbelief, Mat. 11. 20; 23. 14; John 3. 18.
Christ delivers from, John 3. 18; 5. 24; Rom. 8. 1, 33, &c.
final, Mt. 25 46; John 3. 18; 2 Pet. 2. 6; Jude 4; Rev. 20. 15. *See* Damnation.
CONFESSION of Christ unto salvation, Mat. 10. 32; Rom 10. 9. *See* Mk. 8. 35; John 7. 13; 12 42; 2 Tim. 2 12; 1 John 2. 23; 4 2.
of sin commanded, Lev 5. 5; 26. 40; Josh. 7 19; Prov. 28 13; Jer. 3. 13; Hos. 5. 15. *See* Ps. 32. 5; 51; 106. 6; Mic. 7. 9; 1 John 1. 9.
examples of, Num. 12. 11; 21. 7; Josh 7. 20; 1 Sam. 7; 12. 19; 15. 24; Ezra 9 6; Neh. 1. 6; 9. 16; Ps. 51, &c.; Dan. 9. 4; Luke 23. 41.
at the offering of first fruits, Deut. 26. 1.
CONFIDENCE, through faith, Prov. 3. 26; 14. 26; Eph. 3. 12; Phil. 3. 3; Heb. 3. 6, 14; 10. 35; 11. 1; 1 John 2 28; 3. 21; 5. 14.
CONGREGATION (of Israel), all to keep the passover, Ex. 12, &c.
sin offering for, Lev. 4. 13; 16. 17.
to stone offenders, Lev. 24. 14; Num. 14. 10; 15. 35.

CONGREGATION—*cont.*
who not to enter, Deut. 23. 1.
to be kept holy, Deut. 23. 9.
CONIES described, Ps. 104. 18; Prov. 30. 26.
unclean animals, Lev. 11. 5; Deut 14. 7.
CONSCIENCE convicts of sin, Gen. 3. 10; 4. 13; 42. 21; 1 Sam. 24. 5; Ps. 32. 3; Prov. 20. 27; Mat. 27. 3; Luke 9. 7; John 8. 9; Rom. 2. 15.
purified by faith, 1 Tim. 1. 19; 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 3; Heb 9. 14; 10. 2, 22; 13. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 16.
effects of a good, Acts 24. 16; Rom. 13. 5; 14. 22; 2 Cor. 1. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 19.
of others to be respected, Rom. 14. 21; 1 Cor. 8; 10. 28.
defiled, 1 Tim 4. 2; Tit. 1. 15.
ignorant, Acts 26. 9; Rom. 10. 2.
CONSECRATION of Aaron, &c., Lev. 8; Ex 29.
of the Levites, Num. 8. 5. *See* Heb. 7; 8; 10. 20.
CONSIDERATION, exhortations to, Deut. 4 39; 32. 29; Job 23. 15; 37. 14; Ps. 8. 3; 50. 22; Prov. 6. 6; 15. 28; Eccl. 4. 1; 5. 2; 7. 13; Hag. 1. 5; Mat. 6. 28; 1 Tim. 4. 15; 2 Tim. 2. 7; Heb. 3. 1; 7. 4; 10. 24; 12. 3.
CONSOLATION under affliction, Deut. 33. 27; Job 19. 25; Ps. 10. 14; 23; 34. 6; 41. 3; 42. 5; 51. 17; 55. 22; 69. 29; 71. 9, 18; 73; 94. 19; 119. 50; 126; Eccl. 7. 3; Is. 1. 18; 12. 1; Lam. 3. 22; Ezek. 14. 22; Hos. 2. 14, &c.; Mic. 7. 18; Zech. 1. 17; Mat. 11. 28; Luke 4. 18; 15; John 14; 15; 16; Acts 9. 31; Rom. 15. 4; 16. 20; 1 Cor. 14. 3; 10. 13; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 5. 1; 7. 6; 12 9; Col. 1. 11; 1 Thes. 4. 14; 5. 11; 2 Thes. 2 16; Heb. 4. 9; 6. 18; 12; Jam. 1. 12; 4. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 9; Rev. 2. 10; 7. 14; 14. 13.
CONSPIRACY. *See* Korah, Absalom, Bigthan, &c.
against Christ, Mat. 26. 3; Mk. 14. 1; Luke 22. 1; John 11. 55; 13. 18.
against Paul, Acts 23. 12.
CONSTANCY of Ruth, Ruth 1. 14, &c. *See* Aquila.
CONTENTMENT, with godliness, great gain, 1 Tim. 6. 6; Ps. 37. 16; Prov. 30. 8.
exhortations to, Ps. 37. 1; Luke 3. 14; 1 Cor. 7. 20; 1 Tim. 6. 8; Heb. 13. 5.
of Paul, Phil. 4. 11; 1 Cor. 4. 11.
of Elisha, 2 Kings 5. 16.
of the Shunammite, 2 Kings 4. 13.
CONTRITE heart not despised by God, Ps. 34. 18; 51. 17; Is. 57. 15; 66. 2.
CONTROVERSIES, difficult, how to be decided, Deut. 17. 8; 19. 16; 21. 5.
CONVERSATION becoming the gospel, exhortations to, (Deut. 6. 5, &c; Ps. 1. 1; 15; 19. 9; 50. 23; 133;) Mat. 5; 6; 7; 22. 37; 25. 35; Mk. 11. 22; Luke 6. 27, &c.; John 13. 14; 14. 1; 15. 10; 21. 15; Rom. 6. 4, 18; 8. 1; 12; 13; 14; 15; 1 Cor. 5. 7; 6. 7; 9. 27; 13; 15. 58; 2 Cor. 5. 15; 7. 1; 8. 7; Gal. 5. 25; Eph. 4. 1; 5; 6; Phil. 1. 27; 3; 4. 4; Col. 1. 10; 3. 5; 1 Thes. 2. 12; 4. 1; 5 14; 2 Thes. 3. 6; Tit. 2; 1 Tim. 4. 12; 6; 2 Tim. 3 12; Heb. 12; 13; Jam. 1—5; 1 & 2 Pet.; 1 John 2—5; Jude; Rev. 2; 3, &c.

CONVERSION (Turning back) of sinners proceeds from God, 1 Kings 18. 37; Ps. 19. 7; 78. 34; Prov. 1. 23; Jer. 31. 18; John 6. 44; Acts 3. 26; 11. 21; Rom. 15. 18. *See* Ps. 51. 13; Is. 1. 16; 6. 10; Ezek. 18. 23; 36. 25; Joel 2. 13; Mat. 18. 3; 2 Cor. 5. 17; 1 Thes. 1. 9.
call to, Is. 1. 55; Mat. 3. 2; 4. 17; 10. 7; Acts 2. 38; 17. 30; Jam. 4. 8.
prayer for, Ps. 80. 7; 85. 4; Lam. 5. 21.
instruments of, blessed, Dan. 12. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 16; Jam. 5. 19.
of the Jews, Acts 2. 41; 4. 32; 6. 7, &c.
of Paul, Acts 9; 22; 26.
of the Gentiles foretold, Is. 2. 2; 11. 10; 60. 5; 66. 12.
fulfilled, Acts 8. 26; 10; 15. 3, &c.; Rom. 10; 11; 1 Cor. 1; Eph. 2; 3; 1 Thes. 1, &c.
COPY of the law to be written by the king, Deut. 17. 18.
CORINTH, Paul and Apollos preach there, Acts 18; 19. 1; 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 4, &c.
CORINTHIANS, their divisions, &c, censured, 1 Cor. 1, &c.; 5; 11. 18; 2 Cor. 3; 11—13.
instructed concerning spiritual gifts, 1 Cor. 14.
and the resurrection, 1 Cor. 15.
their false teachers exposed, 2 Cor. 11.
exhorted to charity, &c., 1 Cor. 13; 14. 1; 2 Cor. 8; 9.
CORNELIUS' prayer answered, Acts 10. 3.
sends for Peter, Acts 10. 9.
baptized, Acts 10. 48.
COUNCIL of the Jews conspire against Christ, Mat. 26. 3, 59; Mk. 15. 1; Acts 4. 28.
the apostles' defence before, Acts 4; 5. 29.
Paul's answer to, Acts 23.
COUNSEL, advantage of good, Prov. 11. 14; 12. 15; 13. 10; 15. 22; 20. 18; 24. 6; 27. 9.
of God, asked by Israel, Jud. 20. 18.
by Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 37.
by David, 1 Sam. 23. 2, 10; 30. 8; 2 Chr. 14. *See* Ps. 16. 7; 33. 11; 73. 24; Prov. 8. 14; Is. 40. 13; Eccl. 8. 2; Rev. 3. 18.
danger of rejecting, 2 Chr. 25. 16; Prov. 1. 25; Luke 7. 30; Is. 30. 1; Jer. 23. 22.
of the wicked condemned, Job 5. 13; 10. 3; 21. 16; Ps. 1. 1; 5. 10; 33. 10; 64. 2; 81. 12; 106. 43; Is. 7. 5; Hos. 11. 6; Mic. 6. 16; 7. 3.
COURAGE, exhortations to, Num. 13. 20; Deut. 31. 6; Josh. 1. 6; 10. 25; 2 Sam. 10. 12; 2 Chr. 19. 11; Ps. 27. 14; 31. 24; Ezra 10. 4; Is. 41. 6; 1 Cor. 16. 13; Eph. 6. 10. *See* Boldness, Confidence.
COURSES of the Levites established by David, 1 Chr. 23; 24.
of the singers, 1 Chr. 25; 26.
of the captains, 1 Chr. 27.
COURT of the Tabernacle described, Ex. 27. 9; 38. 9.
COURTESY, exhortation to, Col. 4. 6; 1 Pet. 3. 8; Jam. 3. 17.
examples of, Acts 27. 3; 28. 7.
COVENANT of GOD:—
with Noah, Gen. 6. 18; 9. 8.
with Abraham, Gen. 15. 7; 17. 2; (Luke 1. 72; Acts 3. 25; Gal. 3. 16.)
with Isaac, Gen. 17. 19; 26. 3.

COVENANT of GOD—*cont.*
with Jacob, Gen. 28. 13; (Ex. 2. 24; 6. 4; 1 Chr. 16. 16.)
with the Israelites, Ex. 6. 4; 19. 4; 24; 34. 27; Lev. 26; Deut. 5. 2; 9. 9; 26. 16; 29; Jud. 2. 1; Jer. 11; 31. 33; Acts 3. 25.
with Phinehas, Num. 25. 13.
with David, 2 Sam. 23. 5; Ps. 89. 3. *See* Ps. 25. 14.
New Covenant, Jer. 31. 31; Rom. 11. 27; Heb. 8. 8.
ratified by Christ (Mal. 3. 1), Luke 1. 68; Gal. 3. 17; Heb. 8. 6; 9. 11; 12. 24.
a covenant of peace, Is. 54. 9; Ezek. 34. 25; 37. 26.
unchangeable, Ps. 89. 34; Is. 54. 10; 59. 21.
everlasting, Gen. 9. 16; 17. 13; Lev. 24. 8; Is. 55. 3; 61. 8; Ezek. 16. 60; 37. 26; Heb. 13. 20.
God mindful of, Deut. 7. 9; 1 Kings 8. 23; Ps. 105. 8; 111. 5, &c.
danger of despising, Deut. 28. 15; Jer. 11. 2; Heb. 10. 29.
signs of:—salt, Lev. 2. 13; Num. 18. 19; 2 Chr. 13. 5:—the sabbath, Ex. 31. 12.
book of the covenant, Ex. 24. 7; 2 Kings 23. 2; Heb 9. 19.
covenant between Abraham and Abimelech, Gen. 21. 27.
Joshua and Israelites, Josh. 24. 25.
David and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 18. 3; 20. 16; 23. 18.
COVETOUSNESS, described, Ps. 10. 3; 39. 6; Prov. 21. 26; Eccl. 4. 8; 5. 10; Ezek. 33. 31; Hab. 2. 5; Mk. 7. 22; Eph. 5. 5; Col. 3. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 10.
forbidden, Ex. 20. 17; Luke 12. 15; Rom. 13. 9; 1 Tim. 6. 7; Jam. 4.
its evil consequences, Josh. 7. 21; 2 Kings 5. 22; Prov. 1. 18; 15. 27; 28. 20; Ezek. 22. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 9.
its punishment, Job 20. 15; Is. 5. 8; 57. 17; Jer. 6. 12; 22. 17; Mic. 2. 1; Hab. 2. 9; Rom. 1. 18; 1 Cor. 5. 10; 6. 10; Eph. 5. 5; Col. 3. 5.
of Laban, Gen. 31. 41.
of Rachel, Gen. 31. 19.
of Balaam, Num. 22. 21; (2 Pet. 2. 15; Jude 11.)
of Achan, Josh. 7. 21.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 9.
of Ahab, 1 Kings 21.
of Gehazi, 2 Kings 5. 20.
of Judas, Mat. 26. 14.
of Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5.
of Felix, Acts 24. 26.
COZBI slain by Phinehas, Num. 25. 15.
CREATION of the world, Gen. 1; 2. *See* Rom. 1. 20; 8. 22; Rev. 4. 11.
the new, Rev. 22.
CREATURE, a new, 2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15; Eph. 2. 10; 4. 24. *See* Rom. 8. 19.
CREATURES, Living, the vision of the, Ezek. 1. 5.
CREDITOR, parable of the, Luke 7. 41; of two creditors, Mat 18. 23.
CRETE visited by Paul, Acts 27. 7; Tit. 1. 5.
CRETIANS, their character, Tit. 1. 12.
CRIPPLE healed at Lystra, Acts 14. 8
CRISPUS baptized by Paul, Acts 18. 8; 1 Cor. 1. 14.
CROSS, Christ dies upon the, Mat. 27. 32, &c.; Eph. 2. 16; Phil. 2. 8; Col. 1. 20; 2. 14; Heb. 12. 2.

CROSS—*cont.*
the preaching of the, 1 Cor. 1. 17; Gal 6. 12.
implying self-denial, Mat. 10. 38; 16. 24; Gal. 5. 11; 6. 12.
CROWN of the high priest, Ex. 29. 6; 39. 30; Lev. 8. 9.
of thorns, John 19. 5.
of righteousness, 2 Tim. 4. 8.
of life, Jam. 1. 12; Rev. 2. 10.
of glory, 1 Pet. 5. 4.
incorruptible, 1 Cor. 9. 25. *See* Rev. 4. 4. 9. 7; 12. 3; 13. 1; 19. 12.
CRUELTY condemned, Gen. 49. 5; Ex. 23. 5; Ps. 5. 6; 27. 12; 55. 23; Prov. 11. 17; 12. 10; Ezek. 18. 18.
of Simeon and Levi, Gen. 34. 25.
of Pharaoh, Ex. 1. 8.
of Adoni-bezek, Jud. 1. 7.
of Herod, Mat. 2. 16, &c. *See* Jud. 9. 5; 2 Kings 3. 27; 10; 15. 16.
CURSE upon the earth in consequence of the fall, Gen. 3. 17.
upon Cain, Gen. 4. 11.
upon the breakers of the law, Lev. 26. 14; Deut. 11. 26; 27. 13; 28. 15; 29. 19; Josh. 8. 34; Prov. 3. 33; Mal. 2. 2.
Christ redeems from, Gal. 3. 10; Rev. 22. 3; Rom. 3. 10.
CURSES uttered by Noah, Gen. 9. 25.
by Jotham, Jud. 9. 20, 57.
by Job, Job 3. 1.
by Jeremiah, Jer. 20. 14.
CURSED, who are so called, Num. 5. 21; Deut 27. 15; Ps. 37. 22; Prov. 11. 26; 27. 14; Jer. 11. 3; 17. 5; Lam. 3. 65; Zech. 5. 3; Mal. 1. 14; Mat. 25. 41; Gal. 3. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 14.
CURSING forbidden, Ex. 21. 17; Lev. 24. 15; Prov. 30. 11; Ps. 109. 17; Mat. 5. 44; Rom. 12. 14; Jam. 3. 10.
CUSHI announces Absalom's death, 2 Sam. 18. 21.
CURTAINS of the tabernacle described, Ex. 26; 36.
CUTTING the flesh forbidden, Lev. 19. 28; Deut. 14. 1.
case of, 1 Kings 18. 28.
CYPRUS, disciples there, Acts 11. 19.
Paul and Barnabas preach there, Acts 13. 4; 21. 3.
CYRENE, disciples of, Acts 2. 10; 11. 20; 13. 1.
CYRUS, king of Persia, prophecies concerning, Is 44. 28; 45. 1. *See* Dan. 6 28; 10. 1.
his proclamation for rebuilding the temple, 2 Chr. 36. 22; Ezra 1.
CYMBALS used in worship, 2 Sam. 6 5; 1 Chr. 15. 16; 16. 5; Ps. 150. 5; 1 Cor. 13. 1.

D.

DAM, when the young to be separated from, Ex. 22. 30; Lev. 22. 27.
DAMASCUS garrisoned by David, 2 Sam. 8. 6; 1 Chr. 18. 6.
Rezon reigns there, 1 Kings 11. 24.
Elisha's prophecy there, 2 Kings 8. 7.
re-conquered, 2 Kings 14. 28; 16. 9.
an altar there, 2 Kings 16. 10.
Paul's journey to, Acts 9; 22. 6; 25. 12.
prophecies concerning, Is. 7. 8; 8. 4; 17. 1; Jer. 49. 23; Ezek. 27. 18; Am. 1. 3.

DAMNATION denounced upon unbelievers, &c, Mat. 23. 14; Mk. 16. 16; John 5. 29; Rom. 3. 8; 13. 2; 2 Thes. 2. 12; 1 Tim. 5. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 3.
DAN, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 6.
his descendants, Gen. 46. 23.
numbered, Num. 1. 38; 26. 42.
their inheritance, Josh. 19. 40.
blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 16.
blessed by Moses, Deut. 33. 22.
they take Laish, &c., Jud. 18.
DANCING, as a mark of rejoicing, Ex. 15. 20; 32. 19; Jud. 11. 34; 1 Sam. 21. 11; 2 Sam. 6. 14; Eccl. 3. 4. *See* Ps. 149. 3; 150. 4.
of Herodias's daughter pleases Herod, Mat. 14. 6, &c.; Mk. 6. 22.
DANIEL, captive in Babylon, Dan. 1.
his obedience to the law, Dan. 1. 8.
he interprets Nebuchadnezzar's dreams, Dan. 2; 4.
and the handwriting on the wall, Dan. 5. 17.
promoted by Darius, Dan. 6.
disregards the idolatrous decree, Dan. 6. 10.
preserved from the lions, Dan. 6. 21.
his visions, Dan. 7—12.
his prayer, Dan. 9. 3.
is encouraged, and receives the promise of return from captivity, Dan. 9. 20; 10. 10; 12. 13.
his name remarkably mentioned, Ezek. 14 14, 20; 28 3.
DARIUS (the Mede) takes Babylon, Dan. 5. 31.
his rash decree, Dan. 6. 4.
his grief for Daniel, Dan. 6. 14.
his decree after his deliverance, Dan. 6 25.
——— (Hystaspes?) his decree concerning the rebuilding of the temple, Ezra 6.
DARKNESS appointed, Gen. 1. 2, 5; Is. 45. 7.
instances of supernatural, Gen. 15. 12; Ex. 10. 21; 14. 20; Josh. 24. 7; Rev. 8. 12; 9. 2; 16. 10.
at the crucifixion, Luke 23. 44.
figurative of punishment, Mat. 8. 12; 22. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 4, 17; Jude 6.
of the mind, Job 37. 19; Prov. 2. 13; Eccl. 2. 14; Is. 8. 22; 9. 2; 42. 7; Joel 2. 2; Luke 1. 79; John 1. 5; 3. 19; 8. 12; 12. 35; 1 John 1. 5, &c.; 2. 9; Rom. 13. 12; 1 Cor. 4. 5; 2 Cor. 4. 6; 6. 14; 1 Thes. 5. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
powers of, Luke 22. 53; Eph. 5. 11; 6. 14; Col. 1. 13. *See* LIGHT.
DATHAN. *See* KORAH.
DAUGHTERS, their inheritance determined, Num. 27. 6; 36.
DAVID, son of Jesse, his genealogy, Ruth 4. 22; 1 Chr. 2; Mat. 1.
anointed by Samuel, 1 Sam. 16; 1 Chr. 10. 14.
plays before Saul, 1 Sam. 16. 19.
his zeal and faith, 1 Sam. 17. 26, 34.
kills Goliath, 1 Sam. 17. 49.
at first honoured by Saul, 1 Sam. 18.
afterwards persecuted by him, 1 Sam. 18. 8, 28; 19; 20, &c.
loved by Jonathan, 1 Sam. 18. 1; 19. 2; 20; 23. 16; and by Michal, 1 Sam. 18. 28; 19. 11.
again overcomes the Philistines, 1 Sam. 18. 27; 19. 8.
flees to Naioth, 1 Sam. 19. 18.
DAVID—*cont.*
eats of the hallowed bread, 1 Sam. 21; Ps. 52; Mat. 12. 4.
flees to Gath, and feigns madness, 1 Sam. 21. 10; Ps. 34; 56.
dwells in the cave of Adullam, 1 Sam. 22; Ps. 63; 142.
escapes Saul's pursuit, 1 Sam. 23, &c; Ps. 57; 59.
twice spares Saul's life, 1 Sam. 24. 4; 26. 5.
his wrath against Nabal appeased by Abigail, 1 Sam. 25. 21.
dwells at Ziklag, 1 Sam. 27.
dismissed from the army by Achish, 1 Sam. 29. 9.
chastises the Amalekites, 1 Sam. 30. 16; 2 Sam. 1.
laments the death of Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam. 1. 17.
becomes king of Judah, 2 Sam. 2. 4.
forms a league with Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 13.
laments his death, 2 Sam. 3. 31.
avenges the murder of Ishbosheth, 2 Sam. 4. 9.
becomes king of all Israel, 2 Sam. 5. 3; 1 Chr. 11.
his victories, 2 Sam. 5; 6; 8; 10; 12. 29; 21. 15; 1 Chr. 18—20; Ps. 60.
brings the ark to Zion, 2 Sam. 6; 1 Chr. 13; 15.
his psalms of thanksgiving, 2 Sam. 22; 1 Chr. 16. 7; Ps. 18; 103; 105. *See* PSALMS.
reproves Michal for despising his religious joy, 2 Sam. 6. 21; 1 Chr. 29. 15.
forbidden to build the temple, 2 Sam. 7. 4; 1 Chr. 17. 4; Ps. 30.
God's promises to him, 2 Sam. 7. 11; 1 Chr. 17. 10.
his prayer and thanksgiving, 2 Sam. 7. 18; 1 Chr. 17. 16.
his kindness to Mephibosheth, 2 Sam. 9.
his sin concerning Bathsheba and Uriah, 2 Sam. 11; 12.
his repentance at Nathan's rebuke, 2 Sam. 12; Ps. 51.
troubles in his family, 2 Sam. 13; 14.
Absalom's conspiracy against him, 2 Sam. 15; Ps. 3.
forsaken by Ahithophel, 1 Sam. 15. 31; 16; 17; Ps. 41. 9; 55. 12; 109.
cursed by Shimei, 2 Sam. 16. 5; Ps. 7.
relieved by Barzillai, &c., 2 Sam. 17. 27.
his grief at Absalom's death, 2 Sam. 18. 33; 19. 1.
returns to Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 19. 15.
pardons Shimei, 2 Sam. 19. 16.
Sheba's conspiracy overcome, 2 Sam. 20.
renders justice to the Gibeonites, 2 Sam. 21.
his mighty men, 2 Sam. 23. 8; 1 Chr. 11. 10.
his offence in numbering the people, 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21.
his last words, 2 Sam. 23.
he regulates the service of the tabernacle, 1 Chr. 23—26.
his exhortation, 1 Chr. 28.
appoints Solomon his successor, 1 Kings 1; Ps. 72.
his charge to Solomon, 1 Kings 2; 1 Chr. 22. 6.
DAVID—*cont.*
his death, 1 Kings 2; 1 Chr. 29. 26.
the progenitor of Christ, Mat. 1. 1; 9. 27; 21. 9; comp. Ps. 110. with Mat. 22. 41; Luke 1. 32; John 7. 42; Acts 2. 25; 13. 22; 15. 15; Rom. 1. 3; 2 Tim. 2. 8; Rev. 5. 5; 22. 16.
prophecies connected with, Ps. 89; 132; Is. 9. 7; 55. 3; 22. 22; Jer. 30. 9; Hos. 3. 5; Am. 9. 11. *See* PSALMS.
DAY, the last, foretold, Job 19. 25; Joel 2. 11; Zeph. 1. 14; John 6. 39; 11. 24; 12. 48; Rom. 2. 5; 1 Cor. 3. 13; Rev. 6. 17; 16. 14; 20.
days, last, mentioned, Is. 2. 2; Mic. 4. 1; Acts 2. 17; 2 Tim. 3. 1; Heb. 1. 2; Jam. 5. 3; 2 Pet. 3. 3.
DAY STAR arising in the heart, 2 Pet. 1. 19; Luke 1. 78.
DEACONS, seven, appointed, Acts 6; Phil. 1. 1.
their qualifications, 1 Tim. 3. 8.
DEAD, the, Job 3. 18; 14. 12; Ps. 6. 5; 88. 10; 115. 17; 146. 4; Eccl. 9. 5; 12. 7; Is. 38. 18.
resurrection of, Job 19. 26; Ps. 49. 15; Is. 26. 19; John 5. 25; 1 Cor. 15. 12.
raised by Elijah, 1 Kings 17. 17; by Elisha, 2 Kings 4 32; 13. 21; by CHRIST, Matt. 9. 24; Mk. 5. 41; Luke 7. 12; 8. 54; John 11; by Peter, Acts 9. 40; by Paul, Acts 20. 10.
DEAF, cursing the, forbidden, Lev. 19. 14.
healed by Christ, Mk. 7. 32; 9. 25. *See* Ex. 4. 11; Is. 29. 18; 42. 18.
DEAL, a measure, Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 14. 10, &c.
DEATH, the consequence of Adam's sin, Gen. 2. 17; 3. 19; Rom. 5. 12; 6. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 21.
universal, Job 1. 21; 3. 17; 14. 1; 21. 13; Ps. 49. 19; 89. 48; Eccl. 5. 15; 8. 8; 9. 5, 10; 11. 8; Heb. 9. 27.
characterized, Gen. 3. 19; Deut. 31. 16; (John 11. 11;) Job 1. 21; 3. 13; 10. 21; 12. 22; 14. 2; 16. 22; 24. 17; Ps. 16. 10; 23. 4; 104. 29; Eccl. 9. 10; Hab. 2. 5; Luke 12. 20; 2 Cor. 5. 1, 8; Phil. 1. 23; 1 Tim. 6. 7; 2 Pet. 1. 14, &c.
inflicted as a punishment, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 21. 12; 22. 18; 31 14; 35. 2; Lev. 20. 2; 21. 9, &c.; 1 Kings 21. 10; Mat. 15. 4.
overcome by Christ, Rom. 6. 9; 1 Cor. 15 26; (Hos. 13. 14;) 2 Tim. 1. 10; Heb. 2. 15; Rev. 1. 18.
prayers and exhortations concerning, Ps. 39; 90; Eccl. 9. 10; 2 Kings 20. 1; John 9. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 24.
excluded from heaven, Luke 20. 36; Rev. 21. 4.
persons exempted from:—Enoch, Gen. 5 24; Heb. 11. 5; Elijah, 2 Kings 2. 11. *See* 1 Cor. 15. 51; 1 Thes. 4. 17.
SPIRITUAL, described, Is. 9. 2; Mat. 4. 16; 8. 22; Luke 1. 79; John 6. 53; Rom. 5. 15; 6. 13; 8. 6; Eph. 2. 1; 4. 18; Col. 2. 13; 1 Tim. 5. 6; Heb. 6. 1; 9. 14; 1 John 3. 14; Rev. 3. 1.
deliverance from, by Christ, John 5. 24; Rom. 6. 11; Eph. 2. 5; 5. 14; 1 John 5. 12.
ETERNAL, characterized, Prov. 14.

DEATH, ETERNAL—*cont.* 12; Dan. 12. 2; Mat. 7. 13; 10. 28; 23. 33; 25. 30, 41; Mk. 9. 44; John 5. 29; Rom. 1. 32; 2. 8; 6. 23; 9. 22; 2 Thes. 1. 7; Jam. 4. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 17.
(the second death), Rev. 2. 11; 19. 20; 20. 14; 21. 8.
salvation from, by Christ, John 3. 16; 8. 51, &c. *See* Jam. 5. 20.
of CHRIST foretold, Is. 53; Dan. 9. 26; Zech. 13. 7. *See* Mat. 27. 29; (Deut. 21. 23; Gal. 3. 13;) Heb. 2. 9; 12. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 11.
voluntary, Luke 12. 50; John 10. 11, 18; Heb. 10. 7.
its object, Is. 53; Dan. 9. 26; Mat. 20. 28; 1 Cor. 5. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 6; Tit. 2 14; Heb. 9. 26; 1 Pet. 1. 18; Rev. 1. 5.
of SAINTS, Num. 23. 10; 2 Kings 22. 20; Ps. 23. 4; 48. 14; 116. 15; Dan. 12. 2; Luke 16. 25; John 11. 11; Prov. 14. 32; Is. 26. 19; 57. 1; 2 Cor. 5. 8; Phil. 1. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 8; Heb. 11. 13; Rev. 2. 10.
how to be mourned, 1 Thes. 4. 13.
of Abraham, Gen. 25. 8.
of Isaac, Gen. 35. 29.
of Jacob, Gen. 49.
of Aaron, Num. 20. 23.
of Moses, Deut. 34. 5.
of Joshua, Josh. 24. 29.
of David, 1 Kings 2.
of Elisha, 2 Kings 13. 14.
of Stephen, Acts 7. 54.
of Dorcas, Acts 9. 37.
of THE WICKED characterized, Job 18. 11; 21. 13; 27. 19; Ps. 34. 16; 49. 14; 73. 19; Prov. 10. 7; 11. 7; 14. 32; 29. 1; Is. 14. 9; Ezek. 3. 19; 18. 23; Dan. 12. 2; Luke 12. 20; 16. 22; John 8. 21; Acts 1. 25.
of Korah, &c., Num. 16. 32.
of Absalom, 2 Sam. 18. 9.
of Ahab, 1 Kings 22. 34.
of Jezebel, 2 Kings 9. 33.
of Athaliah, 2 Chr. 23. 15.
of Haman, Est. 7. 10.
of Judas, Mat. 27. 5; Acts. 1. 18.
of Ananias, &c., Acts 5. 5.
of Herod, Acts 12. 23.
DEBORAH the prophetess judges and delivers Israel, Jud. 4.
her song, Jud. 5.
DEBT censured, Ps. 37. 21; Prov. 3. 27; Luke 16. 5; Rom. 13. 8.
DEBTORS, parables of, Mat. 18. 21; Luke 7. 41; 16. *See* Mat. 6. 12.
DECEIT (and Lying), proceed from the heart, Mat. 7. 22; Jer. 17. 9.
the work of the devil, John 8. 44; 1 Kings 22. 22; Acts 5. 3.
a mark of the wicked, Job 15. 35; Ps. 4. 2; 7. 14; 10. 7; 35. 20; 36. 3; 38. 12; 52. 3; 55. 11; 58. 3; 62. 4; Prov. 11. 18; 12. 5, 17; 17. 4; 20. 17; 26. 24; Jer. 9. 3; 14. 14; 23. 26; 37. 9; Obad. 3. 7; Hos. 11. 12; Rom. 1. 29; 16. 18; 2 Cor. 11. 13; Eph. 4. 14; 2 Thes. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 13; 2 John 7.
evil consequences of, Ps. 5. 6; 55. 23; 120. 3; Prov. 6. 16; 10. 18; 12. 19, 22; 17. 4; 19. 5, 22; 20. 17; 21. 6; 26. 28; Jer. 5. 27; 9. 6; 8. 5; Hos. 4. 1; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.
forbidden Lev. 19. 11; Prov. 24. 28; Ps. 34. 13; 101. 7; Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25; Col. 3. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 10.
Christ devoid of, Is. 53. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 22.
avoided by the people of God, Job 27. 4; 31. 5; Ps. 15. 2; 24. 4; 26. 4; 32. 2; 40. 4; 43. 1; 101. 7; 119. 29, 163; 120 2; Prov. 13. 5; 30. 8; Is. 63. 8; Zeph. 3. 13; 2 Cor. 4. 2; 1 Thes. 2. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 1; Rev. 14. 5.
of the serpent, Gen. 3. 1.
of Cain, Gen. 4. 9.
of Abraham, Gen. 12. 11; 20.
of Isaac, Gen. 26. 7.
of Rebecca and Jacob, Gen. 27. 9.
of the sons of Jacob, Gen. 37. 31.
of Pharaoh, Ex. 8. 29.
of the Gibeonites, Josh. 9. 9.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 13.
of David, 1 Sam. 21. 2.
of a prophet, 1 Kings 13. 18.
of Gehazi, 2 Kings 5. 25.
of Sanballat, &c., Neh. 6.
of Haman, Est. 3.
of Herod, Mat. 2. 8.
of Peter, Mat. 26. 70.
of Ananias, Acts 5. 5.
DECISION, how exhibited, Ex. 32. 26; Num. 14. 24; Deut. 6. 5; 2 Chr. 15. 12; Is. 56. 6; Josh. 1. 7; 24. 15; 1 Kings 18. 21; Luke 9. 62; 1 Cor. 15. 58; Heb. 3. 6, 14; Jam. 1. 8; 4. 7.
opposed to double-mindedness, Deut. 5. 32; 1 Kings 18. 21; Ps. 78. 8; Mat. 6. 24; Jam. 1. 8.
of Moses, Ex. 32. 26.
of Caleb, Num. 13. 30.
of Joshua, Josh. 24. 15.
of Ruth, Ruth 1. 16.
of Paul, Acts 21. 13, &c.; Gal. 1. 16.
DEDAN, prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 23; 49. 8; Ezek. 25. 13; 27. 20.
DEDICATED things, law concerning, Lev. 27. 28; Num. 16. 38.
DEDICATION of the tabernacle, Ex. 40; Lev. 8; 9; Num. 7.
of the temple, 1 Kings 8; 2 Chron. 5. 6.
of the wall of Jerusalem, Neh. 12. 27.
DEFENCE, God is, to his people, Job 22. 25; Ps. 5. 11; 7. 10; 31. 2; 59. 9; 89. 18.
——— of Paul before the Jews, the council, Felix, Festus, and Agrippa, Acts 22—26.
DEGREES of entering the congregation, Deut. 23. 1.
the command disobeyed and reenforced, Neh. 13.
DELILAH betrays Samson, Jud. 16.
DELIVERANCE of Lot, Gen. 14; 19.
of Moses, Ex. 2.
of Israel, Ex. 14; Jud. 4; 7; 15; 1 Sam. 7; 14; 17; 2 Kings 19; 2 Chr. 14; 20, &c.
of Daniel, &c., Dan. 2; 6.
of Shadrach, &c., Dan. 3.
of the apostles, Acts 5. 19; 12. 7; 16. 26; 28. 1; 2 Tim. 4. 17.
DEMETRIUS, a disciple, commended, 3 John 12.
the silversmith, raises a tumult, Acts 19. 24.
DENIAL OF CHRIST, how exhibited, Mk. 8. 38; Phil. 3. 18; 2 Tim. 1. 8; Tit. 1. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 1; 1 John 2. 22; 4. 3; Jude 4.
its punishment, Mat. 10. 33; 2 Tim. 2. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4. 15.
by Peter, Mat. 26. 69, &c.
by the Jews, John 18. 40; 19. 15, &c.; Acts 3. 13, &c.
DESPAIR, evil consequences of, Lev. 26. 36; Deut. 28. 34, 67; Is. 8. 21; Jer. 2. 25; 18. 12; Rev. 6. 16; 9. 6; 16. 10.
exhortations against, Deut. 20. 3; Ps. 37. 1; 27. 13; 42. 11; 31. 24, &c.; Prov. 24. 10; Is. 40. 30; Luke 18. 1; 2 Cor. 4. 8; Gal. 6. 9; 2 Thes. 3. 13; Heb. 12. 3, &c.
DEVIL, the, called, Satan, 1 Chr. 21. 1; Job 1. 6, &c.
Abaddon, Rev. 9. 11.
accuser, Rev. 12. 10.
adversary, 1 Pet. 5. 8.
angel of the bottomless pit, and Apollyon, Rev. 9. 11.
Beelzebub, Mat. 12. 24.
Belial, 2 Cor. 6. 15.
dragon, Is. 27. 1; Rev. 12. 3; 20. 2.
enemy, Mat. 13. 39.
evil spirit, 1 Sam. 16. 14.
father of lies, John 8. 44; 1 Kings 22. 22.
god of this world, 2 Cor. 4. 4.
leviathan, Is 27. 1.
murderer, John 8. 44.
power of darkness, Col. 1. 13.
prince of this world, John 14. 30; Eph. 6. 12.
prince of the devils, Mat. 12. 24.
prince of the power of the air, Eph. 2. 2.
serpent, Gen. 3. 4; Is. 27. 1; 2 Cor. 11. 3; Rev. 12. 9, &c.
tempter, Mat. 4. 3; 1 Thes. 3. 5.
unclean spirit, Mat. 12. 43.
wicked one, Mat. 13. 19, 38.
his transgression and punishment, 2 Pet. 2. 4; 1 John 3. 8; Luke 10. 18; Jude 6; Rev. 20. 10.
tempts Eve, Gen. 3.
accuses Job, Job 1. 7; 2. 2.
tempts David, 1 Chr. 21. 1.
resisting Joshua, rebuked, Zech. 3.
tempting Christ, is overcome, Mat. 4. 1; Mk. 1. 13; Luke 4. 2. *See* Gen. 3. 15; Ps. 68. 18; Mat. 10. 1; Mk. 16. 17; Col. 2. 15; Heb. 2. 14; 1 John 3. 8.
enters into Judas, Luke 22. 3; John 13. 3; and Ananias, Acts 5. 3.
his character, John 8. 44; Eph. 2. 2; 2 Cor. 4. 4; 11. 3, 14; 1 Thes. 3. 5; 2 Thes. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 5. 8; Rev. 12. 9; 16. 14.
instigates to sin, &c. *See above*, and 1 Cor. 7. 5; 2 Cor. 2. 11; Eph. 6. 11; 1 John 3. 8; Rev. 13. 14.
to be resisted, Gen. 3. 15; Rom. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 2. 11; 11. 3; Eph. 4. 27; 6. 16; 2 Tim. 2. 26; Jam. 4. 7; 1 Pet 5. 9; 1 John 2. 13; Rev. 12 11.
his power, 1 Sam. 16. 14; 1 Kings 22. 21; Mat. 4. 1; 13. 19; Luke 22. 3; John 8. 44; Acts 5. 3; 13. 10; 2 Cor. 4. 4; Eph. 2. 2; 1 Tim. 5. 15; 3. 7; 2 Tim. 2. 26; 1 John 3. 10; Rev. 20. 7.
his final punishment, Rev. 20. 10; Mat. 25. 41.
DEVILS, sacrifices offered to, Lev. 17. 7; Deut. 32. 17; 2 Chr. 11. 15; Ps. 106. 37; 1 Cor. 10. 20; Rev. 9. 20.
cast out by Christ, Mat. 4. 24; 8. 31; Mk. 1. 23; 5. 2; Luke 9. 42.
by his apostles, Luke 9. 1, &c.; Acts 16. 16; 19. 12.
confess Jesus to be Christ, Mat. 8. 29; Mk. 3. 11; 5. 7; Luke 4. 34. *See* Jam. 2. 19.

DEVOTED things, law concerning, Lev. 27; Num. 18. 14; Ezek. 44. 29.
DEVOUT, persons so called, Simeon, Luke 2. 25; Cornelius, Acts 10. 2; Ananias, Acts 22. 12.
DEW, a blessing, Gen. 27. 28; Deut. 33. 13.
a sign, Jud. 6. 37.
figurative, Deut. 32. 2; Ps. 110. 3; 133. 3; Prov. 19. 12; Is. 26. 19, &c.
DIAL of Ahaz, 2 Kings 20. 11; Is. 38. 8.
DIAMOND, Ex. 28. 18; 39. 11.
DIANA, tumult concerning her worship, Acts 19. 24.
DILIGENCE, exhortations to, in the service of God, &c., Ex. 15. 26; Deut. 4. 9; 6. 7; 13. 14; 24. 8; Josh. 1. 7; Ezra 7. 23; Ps. 37. 10; 112. 1; Prov. 2; 3; 4; 7; 8; &c.; Is. 55. 2; Jer. 12. 16; Zech. 6. 15; Luke 12. 58; Rom. 12, 8; 2 Cor. 8. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 10; Heb. 6. 11; 11. 6; 12. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 5, 10; 2 Pet. 3. 14.
in worldly business, Prov. 10. 4; 12. 24; 13. 4; 21. 5; 22. 29; 27. 23; Rom. 12. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 11.
DINAH, Jacob's daughter, Gen. 30. 21.
ravished by Shechem, Gen. 34. 2.
avenged by Simeon and Levi, Gen. 34. 25.
DIONYSIUS of Athens converted, Acts 17. 34.
DIOTREPHES censured, 3 John 9.
DISCIPLES of CHRIST. *See* APOSTLES.
seventy sent out, Luke 10.
numbers added to the church, Acts 2. 41; 4. 4.
first called Christians, Acts 11. 26.
of JOHN, come to Christ, Mat. 9. 14; 11. 2. *See* John 3. 25.
receive the Holy Ghost, Acts 19. 1.
DISCORD, causing, censured, Prov. 6. 14, 19; 16. 29; 17. 9; 18. 8; 26. 20; Rom. 1. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20.
DISCRETION, advantages of, Prov. 1. 4; 2. 11; 3. 21; 5. 2; 19. 11; Ps. 34. 12.
DISEASES inflicted by God, Ex. 9; 15. 26; Num. 12. 10; Deut. 28. 60; 2 Kings 1. 4; 5. 27; 2 Chr. 21. 18; 26. 21; Job 2. 6, 7.
attributed to devils, Mk. 9. 17; Luke 11. 14; 13. 16.
healed by Christ, Mat. 4. 23; 9. 20; John 5. 8; (Ps. 103. 3), &c.
and his disciples, Luke 9. 1; Acts 3. 1; 9. 32; 28. 8, &c.
DISFIGUREMENT in mourning forbidden, Deut. 14. 1. *See* Mat. 6. 16.
DISGUISES adopted, by Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 8.
by Jeroboam's wife, 1 Kings 14. 2.
by a prophet, 1 Kings 20. 38.
by Ahab, 1 Kings 22. 30; 2 Chr. 18. 29.
by Josiah, 2 Chr. 35. 22.
DISOBEDIENCE to God's commandments, evil consequences of, Lev. 26. 14; Deut. 8. 11; 27; 28. 15; Josh. 5. 6; 1 Sam. 2. 30; 12. 15; Ps. 78. 10; Is. 3. 8; 42. 24; Jer. 9. 13; 18. 10; 22 21; 35 14; Eph. 5. 6; Tit. 1. 16; 3. 3; Heb. 2. 2.
of Adam and Eve, Gen. 3.
of Pharaoh, Ex. 5. 2.
of Achan, Josh. 7.
DISOBEDIENCE—*cont.*
of Saul, 1 Sam. 13. 9; 15.
of a prophet, 1 Kings 13. 20.
of Jonah, Jon. 1. 2, &c. *See* ISRAEL.
DISPENSATION of the gospel, 1 Cor. 9. 17; Eph. 1. 10; 3. 2; Col. 1. 25.
DISPERSED of Israel, Est. 3. 8; John 7. 35; Is. 11. 12.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 34; Ezek. 36. 19; Zeph. 3. 10.
DISPUTING forbidden, with God, Rom. 9. 20; 1 Cor. 1. 20.
with men, Mk. 9. 33; Rom. 14. 1; Phil. 2. 14; 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7; 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 14; Tit. 3. 9.
DISSENSION concerning circumcision, Acts 15. 1.
DIVIDING the hoof, beasts who do not unclean, Lev. 11. 4; Deut. 14. 7.
DIVINATION, &c., forbidden, Lev. 19. 26; 20. 27; Deut. 18. 10; Jer. 27. 9; 29. 8.
practised by Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 7.
by Israel, 2 Kings 17. 17.
by Nebuchadnezzar, Ezek. 21. 21.
DIVISION of the land of Canaan, Num. 34. 16; Josh. 13, &c.
DIVISIONS in the church forbidden, Rom. 16. 17; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 3. 3; 11. 18; 12. 24; Mat. 12. 25.
Christ's prayer against, John 17. 21.
DIVORCE, laws concerning, Deut. 24. 1; Is. 50. 1; Mat. 5. 32; Mk. 10. 4. *See* Lev. 21. 14; Num. 30. 9.
DOCTORS of the law, Luke 2. 46; 5. 17; Acts 5. 34.
DOCTRINE of CHRIST, (Deut. 32. 2; Ps. 19. 7; Prov. 4. 2; 8; Is. 28. 9; 29. 14;) Mat. 7. 28, &c.; Mk. 4. 2; John 7. 16; Acts 2. 42; 1 Tim. 3. 16; 6. 3; 2 Tim. 3. 16; Tit. 1. 1; Heb. 6. 1; 2 John 9.
adorned by obedience, Tit. 2. 7, 10; 1 Tim. 6. 1; Rom. 6. 17.
to be taught in the church, 1 Tim. 1. 3; 4. 6, 13.
not to be opposed, Rom. 16. 17; 1 Tim. 6. 3; 2 John 10.
DOCTRINES, false, evil consequences of, Jer. 10. 8; Mat. 15. 9; 16. 12; Eph. 4. 14; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 4. 3; 2 Thes. 2. 11; Heb. 13. 9; Rev. 2 14.
to be avoided, Jer. 23. 16; 29. 8; Col. 2. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 4; 6. 20. *See* TEACHERS, FALSE.
DOEG, at Saul's command slays the priests, 1 Sam. 21. 7; 22. 9. (Ps. 52; 120.)
DOGS, law concerning, Deut. 23. 18.
figurative of enemies, Ps. 22. 16.
false teachers so called, Is. 56. 10; Phil. 3. 2.
a term of humiliation, 2 Sam. 9. 8; Mat. 15. 27.
of impenitence, Prov. 26. 11; 2 Pet. 2 22; Rev. 22. 15.
DOMINION of God universal, Ps. 103. 22; 145. 113; Dan. 4. 3, 22, 34; 7. 27; Col. 1. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 11; Jude 25.
over the creation granted to Adam, Gen. 1 26; Ps. 8. 6.
DOOR, Christ the, John 10. 9.
DORCAS restored from death, Acts 9. 36.
DOUBTFULNESS forbidden, Mat. 14. 31; 21 21; Mk. 11. 33; Luke 12. 29; Rom. 14. 3; Acts 10. 20; 1. Tim. 2. 8.
DOVE sent out from the ark, Gen.
DOVE—*cont.*
8. 8; doves used in sacrifices, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 12. 6; 14. 22, &c.
figuratively mentioned, Ps. 68. 13; 74. 19; Song 1. 15; 2. 14. &c.
Holy Spirit descends in the form of, Mat. 3 16, &c.
DOUGH, offering of, Num. 15. 20; Neh. 10. 37; Ezek. 44. 30.
DRAGON mentioned, Deut. 32. 33; Job 30. 29; Is. 13. 22, &c.
Pharaoh so called, Ezek. 29. 3.
the enemy of the church, Ps. 74. 13; Is. 27. 1; 51. 9; Rev. 12. 3; 13; 16. 13.
DRAUGHT of fishes, miraculous, Luke 5; John 21.
DREAMS, vanity of, Job 20. 8; Ps. 73 20; Eccl. 5. 3; Is. 29. 8; Jer. 23. 28; 27. 9; Zech. 10. 2; Jude 8.
sent by God, Job 33. 15; Joel 2. 28.
to Abimelech, Gen. 20. 3.
Jacob, Gen. 28. 12; 31. 10.
Laban, Gen. 31. 24.
Joseph, Gen. 37. 5.
Pharaoh's servants, Gen. 40. 5.
Pharaoh, Gen. 41.
Israelite, Jud. 7. 13.
Solomon, 1 Kings 3. 5.
Nebuchadnezzar, Dan 2; 4.
Joseph, Mat 1. 20; 2. 12.
Pilate's wife, Mat. 27. 19.
DRINK, strong, when forbidden, Lev. 10. 9; Num. 6. 3; Jud. 13. 4; Luke 1. 15.
to whom to be given, Prov. 31. 6.
DRINK offerings, law concerning, Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 23. 13; Num. 6. 17; 15. 5; (Gen. 35. 14).
idolatrous, Is. 57. 6; Jer. 7. 18; 44. 17; Ezek. 20. 28.
DROMEDARIES, Jer. 2. 23; 1 Kings 4. 28; Est. 8. 10; Is. 60. 6.
DROPSY cured by Christ, Luke 14. 2.
DROSS, wicked compared to, Ps. 119. 119; Is. 1. 25; Ezek. 22. 18.
DROUGHT inflicted as a punishment, Deut. 28. 22; 1 Kings 17; Hag. 1 11. *See* FAMINE.
DRUNKENNESS censured, Prov. 20. 1; 21. 17; 23. 20, 29; Is. 5. 11; 28. 1; Hos. 4. 11; Hab. 2. 5; Luke 21. 34; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 11; Gal. 5. 21; Eph. 5. 18; 1 Thes. 5. 7; 1 Pet 4. 3.
its punishment, Deut. 21. 20; Joel 1. 5; Am. 6. 6; Nah. 1. 10; Mat. 24. 49; Luke 12. 45; 1 Cor. 6. 10; Gal. 5. 21.
of Noah, Gen. 9. 21.
of Lot, Gen. 19. 33.
of Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 36.
of Elah, 1 Kings 16. 9.
of Benhadad, 1 Kings 20. 16.
of Belshazzar, Dan. 5. 4.
of the Corinthians, 1 Cor. 11. 21.
DUMBNESS cured by Christ (Is. 35. 6), Mat. 9. 32; 12. 22.
inflicted, Luke 1. 20.
dumb not to be oppressed, Prov. 31. 8.
DUNGEON, Joseph cast into, Gen. 39; 40. 15; also Jeremiah, Jer. 37. 16; 38 6.
DUST, man formed of, and to return to, Gen 2. 7; 3. 19; 18. 27; Job 10. 9; 34. 15; Ps. 103. 14; 104. 29; Eccl. 12. 7; 1 Cor. 15. 37.
placed on the head as a mark of grief, Josh. 7. 6; Job 2. 12; Lam. 2. 10.
DUTY of man, the whole. Eccl. 12. 13; Luke 17. 10.

DWARFS forbidden to offer sacrifices, Lev. 21. 20.

E.

EAGLE, unclean, Lev. 11 13.
described, Job 9. 26; 39. 27; Obad. 4.
seen in visions, Ezek. 1. 10; 17. 3; Rev. 4. 7.
EAR, the hearing, blessings resulting from, 2 Sam. 7. 27; Ps. 45. 10; 78. 1; 94. 9; Prov. 15. 31; 20. 12; 22. 17; Is. 50. 4; 55. 3; Mat. 11. 15, &c. (Ezek. 12. 2.)
EARLY RISING, examples of:—Christ, Mk. 1. 35; Luke 21. 38; John 8. 2.
Abraham, &c., Gen. 19. 27; 26. 31; 28. 18; Josh. 3. 1; Jud. 6. 38; 1 Sam. 9. 26; 15 12; 17. 20.
Mary, &c., Mk. 16. 2; John 20. 1; Acts 5. 21.
EARNEST of the Spirit, 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5; Eph. 1. 14.
EARTH created, Gen. 1. 1.
made fruitful, Gen. 1. 11.
cursed, Gen. 3. 17.
covered by the flood, Gen. 7. 10.
to be consumed by fire, Ps. 102. 26; Is. 51. 6; 64. 1; Mic. 1. 4; Zeph. 1. 18; 3. 8; 2 Thes. 1. 7; 2 Pet. 3. 7; Rev. 20.
a new one promised, 2 Pet. 3. 13; Rev. 21. 1.
EARTHQUAKES, various, 1 Kings 19. 11; Is. 29. 6; Am. 1. 1; Acts 16. 26; Rev. 6. 12; 8. 5; 11. 13; 16. 18.
at the crucifixion, Matt. 27. 54.
EASE, danger of, Prov. 1. 32; Is. 32. 9; Am. 6. 1; Luke 12. 19.
EAST, land of, Job 1. 3.
wise men from, worship Christ, Mat. 2. 1.
glory of God proceeding from, Ezek. 43. 2; 47. 8.
EASTER (passover), Acts 12. 4.
EBAL, mount, curses pronounced from, Deut 27. 13; Josh. 8. 33.
EBED-MELECH intercedes for and delivers Jeremiah, Jer. 38. 7.
comforted, Jer. 39. 16.
EBEN-EZER (the stone of help) raised by Samuel, 1 Sam. 7. 12.
EDEN described, Gen. 2. 8.
Adam driven from, Gen. 3. 23.
figuratively mentioned, Is. 51. 3; Ezek. 28. 13; 31. 9; 36. 35; Joel 2. 3.
EDIFICATION, exhortations to mutual, Rom. 14. 19; 15. 2; 1 Cor. 8. 1; 10. 33; 14. 5; 2 Cor. 12 19; 13. 10; Eph. 4. 12, 29; 1 Thes. 5. 11.
EDOM and Edomites, kings and dukes of, Gen. 36; 1 Chr. 1. 43.
their possessions, Deut. 2. 5; Josh. 24. 4.
their unkindness to Israel, Num. 20. 14; Deut. 2. 3.
when admitted into the congregation, Deut. 23. 8.
subdued by David, 2 Sam. 8. 14.
revolt, 2 Kings 8. 20; 2 Chr. 21. 8.
subdued by Amaziah, 2 Kings 14. 7; 2 Chr. 25. 11.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 21; 49. 7; Ezek. 25. 13; 35; Amos 1. 11; Obad. 1.
EGLON, king of Moab, oppresses Israel, Jud. 3 14.
slain by Ehud, Jud. 3. 21.
EGYPT visited by Abram, Gen. 12. 10.
EGYPT—*cont.*
Joseph carried down to, Gen. 37. 36.
his stay there, Gen. 39. 50; Ps. 105. 17; Acts 7. 9.
Israelites' bondage there, Ex. 1. 12; 5. &c.; Ps. 105.
departure from, Ex. 13. 17; Ps. 78. 12; 105. 37; 106. 7; Acts 7. 9; Heb. 11. 22.
kings of, chastise Judah, 1 Kings 14. 25; 2 Kings 23. 29; 2 Chr. 12. 2; 35. 20; 36. 3; Jer. 37. 5.
conquered by Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kings 24. 7; Jer. 46; Ezek. 29. 18.
Jeremiah carried there, Jer. 43.
also Christ, Mat. 2. 13; (Hos. 11. 1.)
prophecies concerning, Gen. 15. 13; Is. 11. 11; 19; 20; 27. 12; 30. 1; Jer. 9. 26; 25. 19; 43. 8; 44. 28; 46; Ezek. 29—32; Dan. 11. 8; Hos. 9. 3; 11; Joel 3. 19; Zech. 10. 10; 14. 18.
confidence in, censured, Is. 30; 31; Jer. 42. 14; 43. 8, &c.
when Egyptians might be received into the congregation, Deut. 23. 8.
EHUD, judge, delivers Israel, Jud. 3. 15.
EKRON taken, Jud. 1. 18.
men of, smitten with emerods, 1 Sam. 5. 10; 6. 17.
prophecies concerning, Am. 1. 8; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.
ELAH, king of Israel, his evil reign, 1 Kings 16. 8.
killed by Zimri, 1 Kings 16. 10.
——— valley of, battle in, 1 Sam. 17. 2.
ELAM, son of Shem, Gen. 10. 22; 14. 1.
(Persia) prophecies concerning, Is. 21. 2; Jer. 25. 25; 49. 34;—Acts 2. 9.
ELDAD and Medad prophesy, Num. 11. 26.
ELDERS, seventy appointed, Ex. 24. 1; Num. 11. 16.
charge to, Deut. 29. 10.
officers so called, Gen. 50. 7; Lev. 4. 15; Deut. 21. 19; 1 Sam. 16. 4, &c.; Ezra 5. 5; Ps. 107. 32; Ezek. 8. 1, &c.
in the Church, their qualifications, &c., Tit. 1. 5; 1 Tim. 5. 19; Jam. 5. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 1. *See* Acts 11. 30; 14. 23; 15. 4, 23; 16. 4; 20. 17.
Paul's charge to, Acts 20. 17.
Peter's, 1 Pet. 5.
twenty-four, in heaven, Rev. 4. 4, &c.; 7. 11; 14. 3.
ELEAZAR, son of Aaron, Ex. 6. 23.
consecrated priest, Ex. 28; 29; Lev. 8.
his charge, Num. 3. 2, &c.; 4. 16; 16. 36.
succeeds Aaron, Num. 20. 26, 28; 27. 22; 31. 13; 34. 17; Josh. 17. 4.
death, Josh. 24. 33.
——— son of Abinadab, keeps the ark, 1 Sam. 7. 1.
——— one of David's captains, 2 Sam. 23. 9; 1 Chr. 11. 12.
ELECT, Christ so called, 1 Pet. 2. 6; (Is. 42. 1.)
the Church, Is. 45. 4; 65. 9; Mat. 24 22; 2 Tim. 2. 10.
ELECTION of Saints, Rom. 8. 33; Col. 3. 12; 1 Thes. 1. 4
its privileges and duties, Mk. 13. 20; Luke 18. 7; Rom. 8. 29; 11. 5; 1 Cor. 1. 27; Eph. 1. 4; 1 Thes. 1. 4; 2 Thes. 2. 13; Tit. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 10.
ELECTION—*cont.*
ELECT LADY, Epistle to, 2 John.
EL-ELOHE-ISRAEL, God, the God of Israel, Gen. 33. 20.
ELHANAN, one of David's warriors, 2 Sam. 21. 19; 23. 24; 1 Chr. 11. 26; 20. 5.
ELI, high priest, blesses Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 17.
reproved, and the destruction of his house foretold, 1 Sam. 2. 27; 3. 11.
the prophecy fulfilled, 1 Sam. 4. 10; 22. 9; 1 Kings 2. 26.
ELIAKIM, son of Hilkiah, speaks with Rabshakeh, 2 Kings 18. 18; Is. 36. 11.
sent to Isaiah, 2 Kings 19. 2; Is. 37. 2.
his exaltation foretold, Is. 22. 20.
a type of Christ, Is. 22. 22; Rev. 3. 7.
——— (Jehoiakim), son of Josiah, made king by Pharoah, 2 Kings 23. 34; 2 Chr. 36. 4.
his evil reign and death, 2 Kings 24. 1; 2 Chr. 36. 4.
ELIEZER, Abraham's steward, Gen. 15. 2.
his prayer answered, Gen. 25. 12.
——— son of Moses, Ex. 18. 4; 1 Chr. 23. 15.
——— prophet, reproves Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20. 37.
ELIASHIB, high priest, Neh. 3. 1.
censured for breaking the law, Neh. 13. 4.
ELIHU reproves Job's friends, Job 32; and Job's impatience, Job 33. 8; 34. 5.
declares God's justice, Job 33. 12; 34. 10; 35. 13; 36; and power, Job 33—37; and mercy, Job 33. 23; 34 28.
ELIJAH (Elias) prophesies a great drought, 1 Kings 17. 1; Jam. 5. 17.
miraculously fed, 1 Kings 17. 4, 16; (Luke 4. 26;) 19. 5.
raises the widow's son, 1 Kings 17. 21.
slays the priests of Baal, &c., 1 Kings 18. 18.
flees into the wilderness, 1 Kings 19; Rom. 11. 2.
calls Elisha, 1 Kings 19. 19.
denounces Ahab in Naboth's vineyard, 1 Kings 21. 17. *See* 1 Kings 22. 38; 2 Kings 9. 36; 10. 10.
rebukes Ahaziah, 2 Kings 1. 3, 16.
calls down fire from heaven, 2 Kings 1. 10; Luke 9. 54.
his writing to Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21. 12.
carried up into heaven, 2 Kings 2. 11.
appears at Christ's transfiguration, Mat. 17. 3; Mk. 9. 4; Luke 9. 30.
type of John the Baptist. 2 Kings 1. 8; Mat. 3. 4. *See* Mal. 4. 5; Mat. 11. 14; 16. 14; Luke 1. 17; 9. 8, 19; John 1. 21.
ELIPHAZ reproves Job, and declares God's judgment against sinners, Job 4; 5; 15; 22.
his fearful vision, Job 4. 12.
rebuked by Elihu, Job 32. 3.
God's anger against him appeased, Job 42. 7.
ELISABETH, mother of John the Baptist, Luke 1. 5.
her salutation to Mary, Luke 1. 42.

ELISHA (Eliseus) appointed to succeed Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 16.
receives his mantle, 2 Kings 2. 13.
curses the mocking children, 2 Kings 2. 24.
foretells the destruction of the Moabites, 2 Kings 3. 13.
various miracles wrought by him, 2 Kings 2. 14, 20; 4; 6.
raises the Shunammite's son, 2 Kings 4. 32.
his care for her, 2 Kings 8. 1.
Naaman's leprosy healed, 2 Kings 5; Luke 4. 27.
Gehazi condemned, 2 Kings 5. 27.
Syrians smitten with blindness, 2 Kings 6. 18.
he prophesies plenty in Samaria when besieged, 2 Kings 7. 1.
his prophecy to Hazael, 2 Kings 8. 11. (10. 32.)
sends to anoint Jehu, 2 Kings 9. 1.
in his sickness foretells victories over the Syrians, 2 Kings 13. 14.
death, 2 Kings 13. 20.
miracle wrought by his bones, 2 Kings 13. 21.
ELKANAH, Samuel's father, 1 Sam. 1. 1.
his kindness to Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 5, 23.
ELON judges Israel, Jud. 12. 11.
ELYMAS. *See* Bar-jesus.
EMBALMING of Jacob, Gen. 50. 2.
of Joseph, Gen. 50. 26.
of Christ, John 19. 39.
EMERALDS, Ex. 28. 18; 39. 11; Rev. 4. 3; 21. 19.
EMERODS threatened, Deut. 28. 27.
Philistines smitten with, 1 Sam. 5. 6.
EMIMS, giants, Gen. 14. 5; Deut. 2. 10.
EMMANUEL, Is. 7. 14; 8. 8. *See* Immanuel
EMMAUS, Christ's journey to, and discourse, Luke 24. 13.
EMULATIONS censured, Gal. 5. 20.
ENCHANTMENTS forbidden, Lev. 19. 26; Deut. 18. 9; Is. 47. 9. *See* Divination.
ENDOR, Saul consults a witch there, 1 Sam. 28. 7.
ENEMIES, duty towards, Ex. 23. 4; 1 Sam. 24. 10; 25. 31; 26; 2 Sam. 16. 10; 1 Kings 3. 11; Job 31. 29; Ps. 35. 13; Prov. 24. 17; 25. 21; Mat. 5. 44; Luke 6. 35; Rom. 12. 17.
God delivers from, 1 Sam. 12. 11; Ezra 8. 31; Ps. 18. 48; 59; 61. 3, &c. *See* Deliverance.
of God, their punishment, Ex. 15. 6; Deut. 32. 41; Jud. 5. 31; Est. 7; 8; Ps. 68. 1; 92. 9; Is. 1. 24; 37. 36; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Rev. 21. 8, &c.
ENGEDI, city, Josh. 15. 62.
David dwells there, 1 Sam. 23. 29; 24. 1. *See* Song 1. 14; Ezek. 47. 10.
ENGINES of war, 2 Chr. 26. 15; Jer. 6. 6; Ezek. 26. 9.
ENGRAVING on stones, Ex. 28. 11; Zech. 3. 9.
ENMITY between God and man, how abolished, (Rom. 8. 7; Jam. 4. 4;) Eph. 2. 15; Col. 1. 20, &c.
ENOCH's godliness and translation, Gen 5. 24.
his faith, Heb. 11. 5.
his prophecy, Jude 14.
ENTICERS to idolatry to be slain, Deut. 13.

ENVY described, Prov. 14. 30; 27. 4; Eccl. 4. 4; Mat. 27. 18; Acts 7. 9; Rom. 1. 29; 1 Cor. 3. 3; 2 Cor. 12. 20; Gal. 5. 21; 1 Tim. 6. 4; Tit. 3. 3; Jam. 4. 5.
forbidden, Ps. 37. 1; Prov. 3. 31; 24. 1, 19; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 1.
its evil consequences, Job 5. 2; Ps. 106. 16; Prov. 14. 30; Is. 26. 11; Jam. 3. 16.
EPAPHRAS commended, Col. 1. 7; 4. 12.
EPAPHRODITUS, Paul's joy at his recovery, Phil. 2. 25; 4. 18.
EPHAH, a measure, Ex. 16. 36; Lev. 19. 36; Ezek. 45. 10; Zech. 5. 6.
EPHESUS visited by Paul, Acts 18. 19.
miracles there, Acts 19. 11.
tumult there, Acts 19. 24; (1 Cor. 15. 32.)
Paul's address to the elders of, Acts 20. 17; 1 Cor. 16. 8.
EPHESIANS, instructed by Paul concerning man's salvation, Eph. 1.
the adoption of the Gentiles, &c., Eph. 2; 3.
and exhorted to unity and good works, Eph. 4—6.
EPHOD of the priest, directions for making, Ex. 28. 4; 39. 2. *See* 1 Sam. 23. 6; Hos. 3. 4.
idolatrous, Jud. 8. 27; 17. 5.
EPHRAIM, son of Joseph, Gen. 41. 52.
preferred to Manasseh, Gen. 48. 14.
afflicted by the slaughter of his children, 1 Chr. 7. 21
his descendants numbered, Num. 1. 10, 32; 2. 18; 26. 35; 1 Chr. 7. 20.
their possessions, Josh. 16. 5; 17. 14; Jud. 1. 29.
chastise the Midianites, Jud. 7. 24.
their quarrel with Gideon, Jud. 8. 1.
and Jephthah, Jud. 12.
revolt from the house of David, 1 Kings 12. 25; 2 Chr. 10. 16.
chastise Ahaz and Judah, 2 Chr. 28. 6, 7.
release their prisoners, 2 Chr. 28. 12.
carried into captivity, 2 Kings 17. 5; Ps. 78. 9, 67; Jer. 7. 15.
prophecies concerning, Is. 7; 9. 9; 11. 13; 28 1; Jer. 31; Hos. 5—14; Zech. 9. 10; 10. 7.
EPHRATAH, Ps. 132. 6. *See* Bethlehem.
EPHRON, the Hittite, sells Machpelah to Abraham, Gen. 23. 10.
EPICUREANS encounter Paul, Acts 17. 18.
ERASTUS ministers to Paul, Acts 19. 22; Rom. 16. 23; 2 Tim. 4. 20.
ESAR-HADDON, king of Assyria, 2 Kings 19. 37; Ezra 4. 2; Is. 37. 38.
ESAU, son of Isaac, Gen. 25. 25; (Mal. 1. 2; Rom. 9. 10.)
sells his birthright, Gen. 25. 29; (Heb. 12. 16.)
deprived of the blessing, Gen. 27. 26.
his kindness to Jacob, Gen. 33.
his descendants, Gen. 36; 1 Chr. 1. 35. *See* Edom.
ESHCOL, fertility of, Num. 13. 23.
ESTHER chosen queen, Est. 2. 17.
fasts on account of the king's decree, Est. 4. 15.
intercedes for her people, Est. 8. 3; 9. 12, &c.

ETHAM, Psalm 89 ascribed to. *See* 1 Kings 4. 31; 1 Chr. 15. 17.
ETHIOPIANS, invading Judah, subdued by Asa, 2 Chr. 14. 9. *See* Num. 12. 1; 2 Kings 19. 9; Est. 1. 1; Job 28. 19.
prophecies concerning, Ps. 68. 31; 87. 4; Is. 18; 20; 43. 3; 45. 14; Jer. 46. 9; Ezek. 30. 4; 38. 5; Nah. 3. 9; Zeph. 3. 10.
eunuch baptized, Acts 8. 27.
EUNICE commended (Acts 16. 1), 2 Tim. 1. 5.
EUNUCHS comforted, Is. 56. 3.
our Lord's declaration concerning, Mat. 19. 12.
an Ethiopian, baptized by Philip, Acts 8. 27. *See* Dan. 1. 3.
EUPHRATES, river, mentioned historically and typically, Gen. 2. 14; 15. 18; Deut. 11. 24; Josh. 1. 4; 2 Sam. 8. 3; Jer. 13. 1; 46. 2; 51. 63; Rev. 9. 14; 16. 12.
EUROCLYDON, a wind, Acts 27. 14.
EUTYCHUS, his fall and recovery, Acts 20. 7.
EVANGELISTS, duty of, (Acts 21. 8), Eph. 4. 11; 2 Tim. 4. 5.
EVE created, Gen. 1. 27; 2. 18.
beguiled by the serpent, Gen. 3; (1 Cor. 11. 3; 1 Tim. 2. 13.)
her sentence, Gen. 3. 16.
her words concerning Cain. Gen. 4. 1; and Seth, Gen. 4 25.
EVIL-MERODACH, king of Babylon, his kindness to Jehoiachin, 2 Kings 25. 27; Jer. 52. 31.
EXACTION (Extortion) forbidden, Lev. 25. 35; Deut. 15. 2; Neh. 5. 1; 10. 31; Prov. 28. 8; Ezek. 22. 12; 45. 9; Luke 3. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 10.
EXAMPLE, for warning, 1 Cor. 10. 6; Heb. 4. 11; 1 Pet. 5. 3; 2 Pet. 2; Jude.
proposed for imitation: Christ, Mat. 11. 29; John 13. 15; Rom. 15. 5; Phil. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 21.
the prophets, &c., Heb. 6. 12; Jam. 5. 10.
the apostles, 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1; Phil. 3. 17; 4. 9; 1 Thes. 1. 6.
EXCESS forbidden, Eph. 5. 18; 1 Pet. 4. 3, &c. *See* Drunkenness, &c.
EXHORTATION, mutual, commanded, 1 Thes. 4. 18; 5. 11; Heb. 3. 13; 10. 25.
EXPERIENCE, added to faith, Rom. 5. 4; Jam. 1. 3, 12, &c.
EYE-SERVICE forbidden, Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22.
EYES of the Lord in every place, &c., Deut. 11. 12; 2 Chr. 16. 9; Prov. 15. 3.
upon the righteous, Ezra 5. 5; Ps. 32 8; 33. 18; 34. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 12.
EZEKIEL's commission, Ezek. 2; 3; 33. 7.
his visions of God's glory, Ezek. 1; 8; 10; 11. 22.
of the Jews' abominations, &c., Ezek. 8. 5.
and their punishment, Ezek. 9; 11.
of dry bones, Ezek. 37.
of the house of God, Ezek. 40, &c.
intercedes for his people, Ezek. 9. 8; 11. 13.
becomes a sign to the Jews, Ezek. 4; 5; 12; 24. 15.
reproves their hypocrisy, Ezek. 14. 1; 20. 1; 33. 30.
his parables. Ezek. 15; 16; 17; 19; 23; 24.

DWARFS forbidden to offer sacrifices, Lev. 21. 20.

E.

EAGLE, unclean, Lev. 11 13.
described, Job 9. 26; 39. 27; Obad. 4.
seen in visions, Ezek. 1. 10; 17. 3; Rev. 4. 7.
EAR, the hearing, blessings resulting from, 2 Sam. 7. 27; Ps. 45. 10; 78. 1; 94. 9; Prov. 15. 31; 20. 12; 22. 17; Is. 50. 4; 55. 3; Mat. 11. 15, &c. (Ezek. 12. 2.)
EARLY RISING, examples of:—Christ, Mk. 1. 35; Luke 21. 38; John 8. 2.
Abraham, &c., Gen. 19. 27; 26. 31; 28. 18; Josh. 3. 1; Jud. 6. 38; 1 Sam. 9. 26; 15 12; 17. 20.
Mary, &c., Mk. 16. 2; John 20. 1; Acts 5. 21.
EARNEST of the Spirit, 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5; Eph. 1. 14.
EARTH created, Gen. 1. 1.
made fruitful, Gen. 1. 11.
cursed, Gen. 3. 17.
covered by the flood, Gen. 7. 10.
to be consumed by fire, Ps. 102. 26; Is. 51. 6; 64. 1; Mic. 1. 4; Zeph. 1. 18; 3. 8; 2 Thes. 1. 7; 2 Pet. 3. 7; Rev. 20.
a new one promised, 2 Pet. 3. 13; Rev. 21. 1.
EARTHQUAKES, various, 1 Kings 19. 11; Is. 29. 6; Am. 1. 1; Acts 16. 26; Rev. 6. 12; 8. 5; 11. 13; 16. 18.
at the crucifixion, Matt. 27. 54.
EASE, danger of, Prov. 1. 32; Is. 32. 9; Am. 6. 1; Luke 12. 19.
EAST, land of, Job 1. 3.
wise men from, worship Christ, Mat. 2. 1.
glory of God proceeding from, Ezek. 43. 2; 47. 8.
EASTER (passover), Acts 12. 4.
EBAL, mount, curses pronounced from, Deut. 27. 13; Josh. 8. 33.
EBED-MELECH intercedes for and delivers Jeremiah, Jer. 38. 7.
comforted, Jer. 39. 16.
EBEN-EZER (the stone of help) raised by Samuel, 1 Sam. 7. 12.
EDEN described, Gen. 2. 8.
Adam driven from, Gen. 3. 23.
figuratively mentioned, Is. 51. 3; Ezek. 28. 13; 31. 9; 36. 35; Joel 2. 3.
EDIFICATION, exhortations to mutual, Rom. 14. 19; 15. 2; 1 Cor. 8. 1; 10. 33; 14. 5; 2 Cor. 12 19; 13. 10; Eph. 4. 12, 29; 1 Thes. 5. 11.
EDOM and Edomites, kings and dukes of, Gen. 36; 1 Chr. 1. 43.
their possessions, Deut. 2. 5; Josh. 24. 4.
their unkindness to Israel, Num. 20. 14; Deut. 2. 3.
when admitted into the congregation, Deut. 23. 8.
subdued by David, 2 Sam. 8. 14.
revolt, 2 Kings 8. 20; 2 Chr. 21. 8.
subdued by Amaziah, 2 Kings 14. 7; 2 Chr. 25. 11.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 25. 21; 49. 7; Ezek. 25. 13; 35; Amos 1. 11; Obad. 1.
EGLON, king of Moab, oppresses Israel, Jud. 3 14.
slain by Ehud, Jud. 3. 21.
EGYPT visited by Abram, Gen. 12. 10.

EGYPT—*cont.*
Joseph carried down to, Gen. 37. 36.
his stay there, Gen. 39. 50; Ps. 105. 17; Acts 7. 9.
Israelites' bondage there, Ex. 1. 12; 5. &c.; Ps. 105.
departure from, Ex. 13. 17; Ps. 78. 12; 105. 37; 106. 7; Acts 7. 9; Heb. 11. 22.
kings of, chastise Judah, 1 Kings 14. 25; 2 Kings 23. 29; 2 Chr. 12. 2; 35. 20; 36. 3; Jer. 37. 5.
conquered by Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kings 24. 7; Jer. 46; Ezek. 29. 18.
Jeremiah carried there, Jer. 43.
also Christ, Mat. 2. 13; (Hos. 11. 1.)
prophecies concerning, Gen. 15. 13; Is. 11. 11; 19; 20; 27. 12; 30. 1; Jer. 9. 26; 25. 19; 43. 8; 44. 28; 46; Ezek. 29—32; Dan. 11. 8; Hos. 9. 3; 11; Joel 3. 19; Zech. 10. 10; 14. 18.
confidence in, censured, Is. 30; 31; Jer. 42. 14; 43. 8, &c.
when Egyptians might be received into the congregation, Deut. 23. 8.
EHUD, judge, delivers Israel, Jud. 3. 15.
EKRON taken, Jud. 1. 18.
men of, smitten with emerods, 1 Sam. 5. 10; 6. 17.
prophecies concerning, Am. 1. 8; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.
ELAH, king of Israel, his evil reign, 1 Kings 16. 8.
killed by Zimri, 1 Kings 16. 10.
——— valley of, battle in, 1 Sam. 17. 2.
ELAM, son of Shem, Gen. 10. 22; 14. 1.
(Persia) prophecies concerning, Is. 21. 2; Jer. 25. 25; 49. 34;—Acts 2. 9.
ELDAD and Medad prophesy, Num. 11. 26.
ELDERS, seventy appointed, Ex. 24. 1; Num. 11. 16.
charge to, Deut. 29. 10.
officers so called, Gen. 50. 7; Lev. 4. 15; Deut. 21. 19; 1 Sam. 16. 4, &c.; Ezra 5. 5; Ps. 107. 32; Ezek. 8. 1, &c.
in the Church, their qualifications, &c., Tit. 1. 5; 1 Tim. 5. 19; Jam. 5. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 1. *See* Acts 11. 30; 14. 23; 15. 4, 23; 16. 4; 20. 17.
Paul's charge to, Acts 20. 17.
Peter's, 1 Pet. 5.
twenty-four, in heaven, Rev. 4. 4, &c.; 7. 11; 14. 3.
ELEAZAR, son of Aaron, Ex. 6. 23.
consecrated priest, Ex. 28; 29; Lev. 8.
his charge, Num. 3. 2, &c.; 4. 16; 16. 36.
succeeds Aaron, Num. 20. 26, 28; 27. 22; 31. 13; 34. 17; Josh. 17. 4.
death, Josh. 24. 33.
——— son of Abinadab, keeps the ark, 1 Sam. 7. 1.
——— one of David's captains, 2 Sam. 23. 9; 1 Chr. 11. 12.
ELECT, Christ so called, 1 Pet. 2. 6; (Is. 42. 1.)
the Church, Is. 45. 4; 65. 9; Mat. 24 22; 2 Tim. 2. 10.
ELECTION of Saints, Rom. 8. 33; Col. 3. 12; 1 Thes. 1. 4
its privileges and duties, Mk. 13. 20; Luke 18. 7; Rom. 8. 29; 11. 5; 1 Cor. 1. 27; Eph. 1. 4; 1 Thes.

ELECTION—*cont.*
1. 4; 2 Thes. 2. 13; Tit. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 10.
ELECT LADY, Epistle to, 2 John.
EL-ELOHE-ISRAEL, God, the God of Israel, Gen. 33. 20.
ELHANAN, one of David's warriors, 2 Sam. 21. 19; 23. 24; 1 Chr. 11. 26; 20. 5.
ELI, high priest, blesses Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 17.
reproved, and the destruction of his house foretold, 1 Sam. 2. 27; 3. 11.
the prophecy fulfilled, 1 Sam. 4. 10; 22. 9; 1 Kings 2. 26.
ELIAKIM, son of Hilkiah, speaks with Rabshakeh, 2 Kings 18. 18; Is. 36. 11.
sent to Isaiah, 2 Kings 19. 2; Is. 37. 2.
his exaltation foretold, Is. 22. 20.
a type of Christ, Is. 22. 22; Rev. 3. 7.
——— (Jehoiakim), son of Josiah, made king by Pharoah, 2 Kings 23. 34; 2 Chr. 36. 4.
his evil reign and death, 2 Kings 24. 1; 2 Chr. 36. 4.
ELIEZER, Abraham's steward, Gen. 15. 2.
his prayer answered, Gen. 25. 12.
——— son of Moses, Ex. 18. 4; 1 Chr. 23. 15.
——— prophet, reproves Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20. 37.
ELIASHIB, high priest, Neh. 3. 1.
censured for breaking the law, Neh. 13. 4.
ELIHU reproves Job's friends, Job 32; and Job's impatience, Job 33. 8; 34. 5.
declares God's justice, Job 33. 12; 34. 10; 35. 13; 36; and power, Job 33—37; and mercy, Job 33. 23; 34 28.
ELIJAH (Elias) prophesies a great drought, 1 Kings 17. 1; Jam. 5. 17.
miraculously fed, 1 Kings 17. 4, 16; (Luke 4. 26;) 19. 5.
raises the widow's son, 1 Kings 17. 21.
slays the priests of Baal, &c., 1 Kings 18. 18.
flees into the wilderness, 1 Kings 19; Rom. 11. 2.
calls Elisha, 1 Kings 19. 19.
denounces Ahab in Naboth's vineyard, 1 Kings 21. 17. *See* 1 Kings 22. 38; 2 Kings 9. 36; 10. 10.
rebukes Ahaziah, 2 Kings 1. 3, 16.
calls down fire from heaven, 2 Kings 1. 10; Luke 9. 54.
his writing to Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21. 12.
carried up into heaven, 2 Kings 2. 11.
appears at Christ's transfiguration, Mat. 17. 3; Mk. 9 4; Luke 9. 30.
type of John the Baptist, 2 Kings 1. 8; Mat. 3. 4. *See* Mal. 4. 5; Mat. 11. 14; 16. 14; Luke 1. 17; 9. 8, 19; John 1. 21.
ELIPHAZ reproves Job, and declares God's judgment against sinners, Job 4; 5; 15; 22.
his fearful vision, Job 4. 12.
rebuked by Elihu, Job 32. 3.
God's anger against him appeased, Job 42. 7.
ELISABETH, mother of John the Baptist, Luke 1. 5.
her salutation to Mary, Luke 1. 42.

ELISHA (Eliseus) appointed to succeed Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 16.
receives his mantle, 2 Kings 2. 13.
curses the mocking children, 2 Kings 2. 24.
foretells the destruction of the Moabites, 2 Kings 3. 13.
various miracles wrought by him, 2 Kings 2. 14, 20; 4; 6.
raises the Shunammite's son, 2 Kings 4. 32.
his care for her, 2 Kings 8. 1.
Naaman's leprosy healed, 2 Kings 5; Luke 4. 27.
Gehazi condemned, 2 Kings 5. 27.
Syrians smitten with blindness, 2 Kings 6. 18.
he prophesies plenty in Samaria when besieged, 2 Kings 7. 1.
his prophecy to Hazael, 2 Kings 8. 11. (10. 32.)
sends to anoint Jehu, 2 Kings 9. 1.
in his sickness foretells victories over the Syrians, 2 Kings 13. 14.
death, 2 Kings 13. 20.
miracle wrought by his bones, 2 Kings 13. 21.
ELKANAH, Samuel's father, 1 Sam. 1. 1.
his kindness to Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 5, 23.
ELON judges Israel, Jud. 12. 11.
ELYMAS. *See* Bar-jesus.
EMBALMING of Jacob, Gen. 50. 2.
of Joseph, Gen. 50. 26.
of Christ, John 19. 39.
EMERALDS, Ex. 28. 18; 39. 11; Rev. 4. 3; 21. 19.
EMERODS threatened, Deut. 28. 27.
Philistines smitten with, 1 Sam. 5. 6.
EMIMS, giants, Gen. 14. 5; Deut. 2. 10.
EMMANUEL, Is. 7. 14; 8. 8. *See* Immanuel
EMMAUS, Christ's journey to, and discourse, Luke 24. 13.
EMULATIONS censured, Gal. 5. 20.
ENCHANTMENTS forbidden, Lev. 19. 26; Deut. 18. 9; Is. 47. 9. *See* Divination.
ENDOR, Saul consults a witch there, 1 Sam. 28. 7.
ENEMIES, duty towards, Ex. 23. 4; 1 Sam. 24. 10; 25. 31; 26; 2 Sam. 16. 10; 1 Kings 3. 11; Job 31. 29; Ps. 35. 13; Prov. 24. 17; 25. 21; Mat. 5. 44; Luke 6. 35; Rom. 12. 17.
God delivers from, 1 Sam. 12. 11; Ezra 8. 31; Ps. 18. 48; 59; 61. 3, &c. *See* Deliverance.
of God, their punishment, Ex. 15. 6; Deut. 32. 41; Jud. 5. 31; Est. 7; 8; Ps. 68. 1; 92. 9; Is. 1. 24; 37. 36; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Rev. 21. 8, &c.
ENGEDI, city, Josh. 15. 62.
David dwells there, 1 Sam. 23. 29; 24. 1. *See* Song 1. 14; Ezek. 47. 10.
ENGINES of war, 2 Chr. 26. 15; Jer. 6. 6; Ezek. 26. 9.
ENGRAVING on stones, Ex. 28. 11; Zech. 3. 9.
ENMITY between God and man, how abolished, (Rom. 8. 7; Jam. 4. 4;) Eph. 2. 15; Col. 1. 20, &c.
ENOCH'S godliness and translation, Gen 5. 24.
his faith, Heb. 11. 5.
his prophecy, Jude 14.
ENTICERS to idolatry to be slain, Deut. 13.
ENVY described, Prov. 14. 30; 27. 4; Eccl. 4. 4; Mat. 27. 18; Acts 7. 9; Rom. 1. 29; 1 Cor. 3. 3; 2 Cor. 12. 20; Gal. 5. 21; 1 Tim. 6. 4; Tit. 3. 3; Jam. 4. 5.
forbidden, Ps. 37. 1; Prov. 3. 31; 24. 1, 19; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 1.
its evil consequences, Job 5. 2; Ps. 106. 16; Prov. 14. 30; Is. 26. 11; Jam. 3. 16.
EPAPHRAS commended, Col. 1. 7; 4. 12.
EPAPHRODITUS, Paul's joy at his recovery, Phil. 2. 25; 4. 18.
EPHAH, a measure, Ex. 16. 36; Lev. 19. 36; Ezek. 45. 10; Zech. 5. 6.
EPHESUS visited by Paul, Acts 18. 19.
miracles there, Acts 19. 11.
tumult there, Acts 19. 24; (1 Cor. 15. 32.)
Paul's address to the elders of, Acts 20. 17; 1 Cor. 16. 8.
EPHESIANS, instructed by Paul concerning man's salvation, Eph. 1.
the adoption of the Gentiles, &c., Eph. 2; 3.
and exhorted to unity and good works, Eph. 4—6.
EPHOD of the priest, directions for making, Ex. 28. 4; 39. 2. *See* 1 Sam. 23. 6; Hos. 3. 4.
idolatrous, Jud. 8. 27; 17. 5.
EPHRAIM, son of Joseph, Gen. 41. 52.
preferred to Manasseh, Gen. 48. 14.
afflicted by the slaughter of his children, 1 Chr. 7. 21
his descendants numbered, Num. 1. 10, 32; 2. 18; 26. 35; 1 Chr. 7. 20.
their possessions, Josh. 16. 5; 17. 14; Jud. 1. 29.
chastise the Midianites, Jud. 7. 24.
their quarrel with Gideon, Jud. 8. 1.
and Jephthah, Jud. 12.
revolt from the house of David, 1 Kings 12. 25; 2 Chr. 10. 16.
chastise Ahaz and Judah, 2 Chr. 28. 6, 7.
release their prisoners, 2 Chr. 28. 12.
carried into captivity, 2 Kings 17. 5; Ps. 78. 9, 67; Jer. 7. 15.
prophecies concerning, Is. 7; 9. 9; 11. 13; 28 1; Jer. 31; Hos. 5—14; Zech. 9. 10; 10. 7.
EPHRATAH, Ps. 132. 6. *See* Bethlehem.
EPHRON, the Hittite, sells Machpelah to Abraham, Gen. 23. 10.
EPICUREANS encounter Paul, Acts 17. 18.
ERASTUS ministers to Paul, Acts 19. 22; Rom. 16. 23; 2 Tim. 4. 20.
ESAR-HADDON, king of Assyria, 2 Kings 19. 37; Ezra 4. 2; Is. 37. 38.
ESAU, son of Isaac, Gen. 25. 25; (Mal. 1. 2; Rom. 9. 10.)
sells his birthright, Gen. 25. 29; (Heb. 12. 16.)
deprived of the blessing, Gen. 27. 26.
his kindness to Jacob, Gen. 33.
his descendants, Gen. 36; 1 Chr. 1. 35. *See* Edom.
ESHCOL, fertility of, Num. 13. 23.
ESTHER chosen queen, Est. 2. 17.
fasts on account of the king's decree, Est. 4. 15.
intercedes for her people, Est. 8. 3; 9. 12, &c.
ETHAM, Psalm 89 ascribed to. *See* 1 Kings 4. 31; 1 Chr. 15. 17.
ETHIOPIANS, invading Judah, subdued by Asa, 2 Chr. 14. 9. *See* Num. 12. 1; 2 Kings 19. 9; Est. 1. 1; Job 28. 19.
prophecies concerning, Ps. 68. 31; 87. 4; Is. 18; 20; 43. 3; 45. 14; Jer. 46. 9; Ezek. 30. 4; 38. 5; Nah. 3. 9; Zeph. 3. 10.
eunuch baptized, Acts 8. 27.
EUNICE commended (Acts 16. 1), 2 Tim. 1. 5.
EUNUCHS comforted, Is. 56. 3.
our Lord's declaration concerning, Mat. 19. 12.
an Ethiopian, baptized by Philip, Acts 8. 27. *See* Dan. 1. 3.
EUPHRATES, river, mentioned historically and typically, Gen. 2. 14; 15. 18; Deut. 11. 24; Josh. 1. 4; 2 Sam. 8. 3; Jer. 13. 1; 46. 2; 51. 63; Rev. 9. 14; 16. 12.
EUROCLYDON, a wind, Acts 27. 14.
EUTYCHUS, his fall and recovery, Acts 20. 7.
EVANGELISTS, duty of, (Acts 21. 8), Eph. 4. 11; 2 Tim. 4. 5.
EVE created, Gen. 1. 27; 2. 18.
beguiled by the serpent, Gen. 3; (1 Cor. 11. 3; 1 Tim. 2. 13.)
her sentence, Gen. 3. 16.
her words concerning Cain. Gen. 4. 1; and Seth, Gen. 4 25.
EVIL-MERODACH, king of Babylon, his kindness to Jehoiachin, 2 Kings 25. 27; Jer. 52. 31.
EXACTION (Extortion) forbidden, Lev. 25. 35; Deut. 15. 2; Neh. 5. 1; 10. 31; Prov. 28. 8; Ezek. 22. 12; 45. 9; Luke 3. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 10.
EXAMPLE, for warning, 1 Cor. 10. 6; Heb. 4. 11; 1 Pet. 5. 3; 2 Pet. 2; Jude.
proposed for imitation: Christ, Mat. 11. 29; John 13. 15; Rom. 15. 5; Phil. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 21.
the prophets, &c., Heb. 6. 12; Jam. 5. 10.
the apostles, 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1; Phil. 3. 17; 4. 9; 1 Thes. 1. 6.
EXCESS forbidden, Eph. 5. 18; 1 Pet. 4. 3, &c. *See* Drunkenness, &c.
EXHORTATION, mutual, commanded, 1 Thes. 4. 18; 5. 11; Heb. 3. 13; 10. 25.
EXPERIENCE, added to faith, Rom. 5. 4; Jam. 1. 3, 12, &c.
EYE-SERVICE forbidden, Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22.
EYES of the Lord in every place, &c., Deut. 11. 12; 2 Chr. 16. 9; Prov. 15. 3.
upon the righteous, Ezra 5. 5; Ps. 32 8; 33. 18; 34. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 12.
EZEKIEL'S commission, Ezek. 2; 3; 33. 7.
his visions of God's glory, Ezek. 1; 8; 10; 11. 22.
of the Jews' abominations, &c., Ezek. 8. 5.
and their punishment, Ezek. 9; 11.
of dry bones, Ezek. 37.
of the house of God, Ezek. 40, &c.
intercedes for his people, Ezek. 9. 8; 11. 13.
becomes a sign to the Jews, Ezek. 4; 5; 12; 24. 15.
reproves their hypocrisy, Ezek. 14. 1; 20. 1; 33. 30.
his parables. Ezek. 15; 16; 17; 19; 23; 24.

EZEKIEL—*cont.*
his dumbness, Ezek. 3. 26; 24. 26; 33. 22.
rehearses Israel's rebellions, Ezek. 20; and the sins of Jerusalem, Ezek. 22; 23; 24.
foretells her punishment, Ezek. 21, &c.
prophesies concerning various nations, Ezek. 25—39.
EZRA returns to Jerusalem, Ezra 7. 1; 8. 1.
appoints a fast, Ezra 8. 21.
his charge to the priests, Ezra 8. 24.
his prayer, Ezra 9. 5.
reads the law, Neh. 8.
reforms various corruptions, Ezra 10; Neh. 13.

F.

FABLES, Jewish, &c., to be avoided, 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7; 2 Tim. 4. 4; Tit. 1. 14.
FACE of GOD set against his enemies, Ps. 34. 16; Is. 59. 2; Ezek. 39. 23; Rev. 6. 16.
towards his people, Ex. 33. 14; 2 Chr. 6. 42; 7. 14; Ps. 31. 16; 80. 2; 132. 10; Dan. 9. 17; Mat. 17. 2; 1 Cor. 13. 12. *See* Gen. 32. 30; 33. 10; Ex. 33. 11; Deut. 5. 4.
FAITH described, Heb. 11. 1; Mk. 1. 15; Luke 24. 45; Acts 13. 39; 15. 9; 26. 18; Rom. 3. 26; 4; 5. 1; Eph. 2. 8; 6. 16; 1 Thes. 1. 3, &c.; 5. 8; 2 Pet. 1. 1; 1 John 5. 1; Jude 20.
to be in the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, Mk. 11. 22; John 6. 29; 14. 1; 20. 31; Acts 11. 21; 20. 21; Rom. 8. 14; 2 Cor. 13. 14, &c.
the gift of God, Rom. 12. 3; 1 Cor. 2. 5; 12. 9; Eph. 2. 8; 6. 23; Phil. 1. 29; Heb. 12. 2.
by the scriptures, John 17. 20; 20. 31; Acts 8. 12; Rom. 10. 14; 15. 4; 1 Cor. 3. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 15.
but one, Eph. 4. 5, 13; Jude 3.
leads to salvation, &c., 1 Pet. 1. 9; Hab. 2. 4; Mk. 16. 16; John 1. 12; 3. 16, 36; 6. 40, 47; 20. 31; Acts 16. 31; Rom. 1. 17; Gal. 3. 11; Heb. 10 38; 11. 6; 1 John 5. 10, &c.
works by love, 1 Cor. 13; Gal. 5. 6; Col. 1. 4; 1 Thes. 1 3; 1 Tim. 1. 5; Philem. 5; Heb. 10. 23; 11; Jam. 2. 14, &c.; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 2 Pet. 1. 5; 1 John 3. 14, 23.
produces peace, joy, hope, &c., Rom. 5. 1; 15. 13; Acts 16. 34; 2 Cor. 4. 13; 1 Pet. 1. 8; 2. 6; (Ps. 116. 10.)
excludes boasting, &c., Rom. 3. 27; 4. 2; 1 Cor. 1. 29; Eph. 2. 9.
blessings, healing, &c., received through, Mk. 16. 16; John 6. 40; 12. 36; 20. 31; Acts 10. 43; 11. 15; 13. 39; 15. 9; 16. 31; 26. 18; Rom. 1. 17; (Hab. 2. 4;) Rom. 3. 21; 4. 16; 5. 1; 2 Cor. 5. 7; Gal. 2. 16; 3. 14, 26; Eph. 1. 13; 3. 12, 17; 6. 16; 1 Tim. 1. 4; Heb. 4. 3; 6. 12; 10. 38; 1 Pet. 1. 5; Jude 20.
miracles performed through, Mat. 9. 23; Luke 8. 50; Acts 3. 16, &c.
its power, Mat. 17. 20; Mk. 9. 23; 11. 23; Luke 17. 6.
trial of, 2 Thes. 1. 4; Jam. 1. 3, 13; 1 Pet. 1. 7.
exhortations to continue in, 1 Cor. 16. 13; 2 Cor. 13. 5; Phil. 1. 27; Col. 1 23; 2. 7; Eph. 6. 16; 1 Thes. 5. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 19; 4. 12; 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 22; Tit. 1. 13; Heb. 10. 22; Jam. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 9; 1 John 5. 4; Jude 3; Rev. 14. 12.
examples of faith, Heb. 11; Num. 13. 30; Dan. 3. 17; 6. 10; Jon. 3. 5; Mat. 16. 16; John 1. 49; 11. 27; Acts 6. 5; 8. 37; 11. 24, &c.
FAITHFULNESS commended in the service of God, 2 Kings 12. 15; 2 Chr. 31. 12; Mat. 24. 45; 2 Cor. 2. 17; 4. 2; 3 John 5.
towards men, Deut. 1. 16; Ps. 141. 5; Prov. 11. 13; 13. 17; 14 5; 20 6; 25. 13; 27. 6; 28. 20; Luke 16. 10; 1 Cor. 4. 2; 1 Tim. 3. 11; 6. 2; Tit. 2. 10.
of Abraham, Gen. 22; Gal 3. 9.
of Joseph, Gen. 39. 4, 22.
of Moses, Num. 12. 7; Heb. 3. 5.
of David, 1 Sam. 22. 14.
of Daniel, Dan. 6. 4.
of Paul, Acts 20. 20.
of Timothy, 1 Cor. 4. 17.
of GOD, Ps. 36. 5; 40. 10; 88. 11; 89. 1, &c.; 92. 2; 119. 75, &c.; Is. 25. 1; Lam. 3. 23, &c.
FALL OF MAN, Gen. 3.
its consequences, sin and death, Gen. 3. 19; Rom. 5. 12; 1 Cor. 15. 21.
FALSE WITNESSES condemned. *See* DECEIT, WITNESSES.
FAMILIAR SPIRITS, dealing with forbidden, Lev. 20. 27; Is. 8. 19.
inquired of by Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 7; 1 Chr. 10. 13.
by Manasseh, 2 Kings 21. 6.
FAMINE, in Canaan, Gen. 12. 10.
in Egypt, &c., Gen. 41. 56.
in Israel, Ruth 1. 1; 2 Sam. 21. 1; 1 Kings 18. 2; 2 Kings 6. 25; 7; Luke 4. 25.
threatened, Jer. 14. 15; 15. 2, &c.; Ezek. 5. 12; 6. 11, &c.; Mat. 24. 7, &c.
described, Jer. 14; Lam. 4; Joel 1, &c.
(of God's word), Am. 8. 11.
FASTING proclaimed, 2 Chr. 20. 3; Ezra 8. 21; Neh. 9; Est. 4. 16; Joel 1. 14; 2. 12; Zech. 8. 19; Jon. 3. 5. *See* Acts 14. 23; 1 Cor. 7. 5.
how to be performed, Is. 58; Zech. 7; Mat. 6. 16.
Christ defends his disciples for not, Mat. 9. 14; Mk. 2. 18; Luke 5. 33.
of Moses (twice) for forty days, Ex. 24. 18; 34. 28; Deut. 9. 9, 18.
of David, 2 Sam. 12. 16.
of Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 8.
of Christ, Mat. 4. 2, &c.
FAT not to be eaten, Lev. 3. 15; 7. 22; Deut. 32. 38.
of sacrifices to be burnt, Ex. 29. 13; Lev. 3. 3, &c.; Ezek. 44 7.
FATHER, the, GOD, 1 Chr. 29 10; Is. 9. 6; 63 16; 64. 8; Mat. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2; John 20. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 18, &c.
FATHERS, duty of, Eph. 6. 4; Col. 3. 21; Deut. 21. 18; Prov. 1. 8; 3. 12; 13. 24; 19. 18; 20. 7; 22. 6, 15; 23. 13; 29. 15, 17; Luke 11. 11; Heb. 12. 9.
FATHERLESS, protected by God, Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 10. 14; 68. 5; 83. 3; 146. 9; Jer. 49. 11; Hos. 14. 3.
duty towards, Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 14. 29; 16. 11; 24. 17; Prov. 23. 10; Is. 1. 17; Jer. 7. 6; Jam. 1. 27.
the wicked oppress, Job 6. 27; 22. 9; Ps. 94. 6; Is. 1. 23; 10. 2; Jer. 5. 28; Ezek. 22. 7.
FAULTS, how to deal with, Mat. 18. 15; Gal. 6. 1.
exhortation to confess, Jam. 5. 16.
FAVOUR of GOD bestowed on CHRIST, Luke 2. 52; Mat. 3. 16; John 11. 41; 12. 28; (Ps. 16. 7; 118. 6), &c.
on Abraham, &c., Gen. 18. 17; Job 33. 26; 42. 10; Ps. 5. 12; 30. 5; 44. 3; 85. 1; 89. 17; Prov. 3. 4; Luke 1. 30; Acts 7. 46.
FEAR of GOD, described, Job 28. 28; Ps. 19. 9; 111. 10; Prov. 1. 7; 8. 13; 9. 10; 14. 27; 15. 16, 33; Eccl. 12. 13; Heb. 12. 9.
causes for, Deut. 10. 12; 32. 39; Josh. 4. 24; 1 Sam. 2. 6; Job 13. 11; Ps. 2. 11; 76. 7; 130. 4; Jer. 10. 7; Mat. 10. 28; Luke 12. 5; Heb. 12. 28; Rev. 14. 7; 15. 4.
blessings resulting from, Ps. 5. 7; 15. 4; 25. 14; 31. 19; 33. 18; 60. 4; 61. 5; 85. 9; 103. 11; 111. 5; 112. 1; 145. 19; 147. 11; Prov. 10. 27; 14. 26; 15. 33; 19. 23; 22. 4; Mal. 3. 16; 4. 2; Luke 1. 50; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Rev. 11. 18.
exhortations to, Lev. 19. 14; Deut. 4. 10; 6. 2; 28. 58; Josh. 24. 14; 1 Sam. 12. 14; 2 Kings 17. 38; 1 Chr. 16. 30; Ps. 2. 11; 33. 8; Prov. 3. 7; 23. 17; 24. 21; Is. 8. 13; Eccl. 5. 7; 8. 12; 12. 13; Rom. 11. 20; Eph. 6. 5; Phil. 2. 12; Col. 3. 22; Heb. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 17; Rev. 14. 17.
——— (of punishment) causing torment, Gen. 3. 8; 4 14; Prov. 28. 1; Is. 2. 19; 33. 14; Luke 19. 21; Acts 24. 25; Rom. 8. 15; Heb. 10. 27; 1 John 4. 18; Rev. 6. 16; 21. 8
FEASTS, the three annual, Ex. 23. 14; 34. 23; Lev. 23; Num. 28; 29; Deut. 16.
of Belshazzar, Dan. 5.
of Ahasuerus, Est. 1.
of Herod, Mk. 6. 21, &c.
of charity, Jude 12; 2 Pet. 2. 13; 1 Cor. 11. 22.
FELIX, governor of Judæa, Paul sent to, Acts 23. 23.
Paul's defence before him, Acts 24. 10.
trembles at Paul's preaching, but leaves him bound, Acts 24. 25.
FELLOWSHIP of the saints, Acts 2. 42; 2 Cor. 8. 4; Gal. 2. 9; Phil. 1. 5; 1 John 1. 3, &c. *See* Rom. 12. 13; 15. 26.
with evil, forbidden, 1 Cor. 10. 20; 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 11.
FESTUS becomes governor of Judæa, Acts 24. 27.
Paul brought before him, Acts 25.
Paul's defence before him, Acts 25. 8; 26.
he acquits Paul, Acts 25. 14; 26. 31.
FEVER threatened, Deut. 28. 22.
healed, Mat. 8. 14, &c.; John 4. 52.
FIDELITY. *See* FAITHFULNESS.
FIERY SERPENTS, plague of, Num. 21. 6; (Deut. 8. 15.)
means of deliverance from, Num. 21. 8. (a type of Christ's crucifixion, John 3. 14.)
FIGHT of Faith, 1 Tim. 6. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 7; Heb. 10. 32; 11. 34. *See* 2 Chr. 20. 17.
FIGS, Jeremiah's vision of, Jer. 24. 1.
employed to heal Hezekiah, 2 Kings 20. 7; Is. 38. 21.

FIG-TREE cursed, Mat. 21. 19; Mk. 11. 13
parables of, Mat. 24. 32, &c.; Luke 13. 6; 21. 29.
FIGURE (or type), Rom. 5. 14; 1 Cor. 4. 6; Heb. 9. 9, 24; 1 Pet. 3. 21.
FILTHINESS, figurative of sin, Job 15. 16; Ps. 14. 3; Is. 1. 6; 64. 6; Ezek. 24. 13.
purification from, Is. 4. 4; Ezek. 22. 15; 36. 25; Zech. 3. 3; 13. 1; 1 Cor. 6. 11; 2 Cor. 7. 1.
FINGER of God, Ex. 8. 19; 31. 18; Dan. 5. 5; John 8. 6; Luke 11. 20.
FIRE, God's appearance by, Ex. 3. 2; 13. 21; 19. 18; Deut. 4. 12; (Heb. 12. 29;) 2 Sam. 22. 13; Is. 6. 4; Ezek. 1. 4; Dan. 7. 10; Mal. 3. 2; Mat. 3. 11; Rev. 1. 14; 4. 5.
sacrifices consumed by, Gen. 15. 17; Lev. 9. 24; Jud. 13. 19; 1 Kings 18. 38; 2 Chr. 7. 1.
not to be kindled on the sabbath, Ex. 35. 3; 16. 23.
word of God compared to, Jer. 23. 29. *See* Acts 2. 3.
destruction caused by, Gen. 19. 24; Ex. 9. 23; Lev. 10; Num. 11. 1; 16. 35; 2 Kings 1. 10; Am. 7. 4; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Rev. 8. 8.
(of hell), Deut. 32. 22; Is. 33. 14; 66. 24; Mk. 9. 44; Jude 7; Rev. 20. 10.
FIRMAMENT created, Gen. 1. 6; Ps. 19. 1. *See* Ezek. 1. 22; Dan. 12. 3.
FIR-TREE, Is. 41. 19; 55. 13; 60. 13; Hos. 14. 8.
FIRSTBORN, privileges of the, Gen. 43. 33; Deut. 21 15; 2 Chr. 21. 3; Col. 1. 15. (Heb. 12. 23).
devoted to the Lord, Ex. 13. 2, 12; 22. 29; 34. 19; Deut. 15. 19.
redemption of, Ex. 34. 20; Num. 3. 41; 8. 18.
of Egypt slain, Ex. 11. 4; 12. 29.
FIRST-FRUITS, offering of, Ex. 22. 29; 23. 16; 34. 26; Lev. 23. 9; Num. 28. 26.
confession at, Deut. 26. 5.
given to the priests, Num. 18. 12; Deut. 18. 4.
FISH created, Gen. 1. 20.
of Egypt killed, Ex. 7. 19.
Jonah swallowed by one, Jon. 1. 17.
miraculous draughts of, Mat. 17. 27; Luke 5. 6; John 21. 6.
FISHERMEN, the apostles, Mat. 4. 18; Mk. 1. 16; Luke 5; John 21. 7.
FLATTERY condemned, Job 17. 5; 32. 21; Ps. 5. 9; 12. 2; 78. 36; Prov. 2. 16; 20. 19; 24. 24; 26. 28; 28. 23; 29. 5; Is. 5. 20; 1 Thes. 2. 5.
FLEECE employed as a sign by Gideon, Jud. 6. 37.
FLESH granted for food, Gen. 9. 3.
(figurative) its opposition to the spirit, Rom. 7. 5; 8. 1; Gal. 3. 3; 5. 17; 6. 8.
lusts of the, to be mortified, 2 Cor. 7. 1; Gal. 5. 16; 6. 8; Col. 2. 11; 1 Pet. 4. 2; 1 John 2. 16.
God manifest in the, 1 Tim. 3. 16; John 1. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 18; 4. 1. *See* Jesus Christ.
confession of this, 1 John 4. 2; 2 John 7.
FLIES, plague of, Ex. 8. 21, 31; Ps. 78. 45; 105. 31.
FLINT, water brought from, Num. 20. 11; Deut. 8. 15; Ps. 114. 8; 1 Cor. 10. 4.
FLOOD, the, threatened, Gen. 6. 17.
sent, Gen. 7. 11; Mat. 24. 38; 2 Pet. 2. 5; assuaged, Gen. 8.
FLOUR of wheat, employed in sacrifices, Ex. 29. 2; Lev. 2. 2.
FOOD, provided for man and beast, Gen. 1. 29; 9. 3; Ps. 104. 14; 145. 16; 147. 8, &c.
FOOLS, who so called, Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1; 49. 13; 92. 6; Prov. 10. 8, 23; 12. 15, 16; 13. 16; 14. 16; 15. 5; 17. 7, 10, 12, 16, 21, 28; 18. 2, 6, 7; 19. 1; 20. 3; 26. 4; 27. 3, 22; Eccl. 4. 5; 5 1, 3; 7. 4, 9; 10. 2, 14; Is. 44. 25; Mat. 7. 26; 23. 17; 25. 2; Luke 12. 20; Rom. 1. 22.
FOOLISHNESS, the gospel so termed, 1 Cor. 1 18; 2. 14.
the wisdom of this world is, with God, 1 Cor. 1. 20; 2. 7; 3. 19.
FOOTSTOOL of God, the temple so called, 1 Chr. 28. 2; Ps. 99. 5; 132. 7.
the earth, Is. 66. 1; Mat. 5. 35; Acts 7. 49.
his enemies, Ps. 110. 1; Mat. 22. 44, &c.; Heb. 10. 13.
FORBEARANCE, exhortations to, Mat. 18. 33; 1 Cor. 13. 4; Eph. 4. 2; 6. 9; Col. 3. 13; 2 Tim. 2. 24; 1 Thes. 5. 14.
of God, Ps. 50. 21; Is. 30. 18; Rom. 2. 4; 3. 25; 1 Pet. 3. 20; 2 Pet. 3 9.
FOREKNOWLEDGE of God, Acts 2. 23; 3. 18; 4. 28; Rom. 8. 29; 11. 2; Gal. 3. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
FORGETTING God, exhortations against, Deut. 4. 9; 6. 12; Ps. 78. 7; 103. 2; Prov. 3. 1; 4. 5; 31. 5; Heb. 13. 16; Jam. 1. 25.
threatened, Job 8. 13; Ps. 9. 17; 50. 22; Is. 17. 10; Jer. 2. 32; Hos. 8. 14.
FORGIVENESS, exhortation to mutual, Gen. 50. 17; Mat. 5. 23; 6. 14; 18. 21, 35; Mk. 11. 25; Luke 11. 4; 17. 4; 2 Cor. 2. 7; Eph. 4 32; Col. 3. 13; Jam. 2. 13.
of enemies, Mat. 5. 44; Luke 6. 27; Rom. 12. 14, 19.
——— of sin, prayed for, Exod. 32. 32; 1 Kings 8. 30, &c.; 2 Chr. 6. 21; Ps. 25. 18; 32; 51; 79. 9; 130, &c.; Dan. 9. 19; Am. 7. 2; Mat. 6. 12, &c.
promised, Lev. 4. 20, &c.; 2 Chr. 7. 14; Is. 33. 24; 55. 7; Jer. 3. 12; 31. 20, 34; 33. 8; Ezek. 36. 25; Hos. 14. 4; Mic. 7. 18; Mk. 1. 4; Luke 1. 77; 24. 47; Acts 5. 31; 26. 18; Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14; Jam. 5. 15; 1 John 1. 9, &c.
FORNICATION forbidden, Ex. 22. 16; Lev. 19. 20; Num. 25; Deut. 22. 21; 23. 17; Prov. 2. 16; 5. 3; 6. 25; 7; 9. 13; 22. 14; 23. 27; 29. 3; 31. 3; Eccl. 7. 26; Hos. 4. 11; Mat. 15. 19; Mk. 7. 21; Acts 15. 20; Rom. 1. 29; 1 Cor. 5. 9; 6. 9; 2 Cor. 12. 21; Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 5. 3; Col. 3. 5; 1 Thes. 4. 3; 1 Tim. 1. 10; Heb. 13. 4; 1 Pet 4. 3; Jude 7; Rev 2. 14; 21. 8; 22. 15.
spiritual, idolatry, &c., Ezek. 16; 29; Hos. 1; 2; 3; Rev. 14. 8; 17. 2; 18. 3; 19. 2.
FORSAKING God, evil consequences of, Deut. 28. 20; Jud. 10. 13; 2 Chr. 15. 2; 24. 20; 28. 6;
FORSAKING—*cont.*
Ezra 8. 22; 9. 10; Is. 1. 28; Jer. 1. 16; 5. 19; 17. 13; Ezek. 9. 9, &c.
FORTY, stripes not to exceed, Deut. 25. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 24.
FORTRESS, the Lord is, of his people, 2 Sam. 22. 2; Ps. 18. 2, &c.; Jer. 16. 19.
FORTUNATUS ministers to Paul, 1 Cor. 16. 17.
FOUNDATION, Jesus Christ the one, Mat. 16. 18; (Is. 28. 16;) 1 Cor. 3. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 6; Eph. 2. 20; Heb. 11. 10.
FOUNTAIN of living waters, Ps. 36. 9; Jer. 2. 13; Joel 3. 18; Zech. 13. 1; 14. 8. *See* Is. 12. 3; 44. 3; 55. 1; John 4. 10; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 6.
FOURFOLD, restitution to be, Ex. 22. 1; 2 Sam. 12. 6; Luke 19. 8.
FOUR living creatures, vision of, Ezek. 1. 5; 10. 10; Rev. 4. 6; 5. 14; 6. 6.
four kingdoms, Nebuchadnezzar's dream concerning, Dan. 2. 36.
Daniel's vision of, Dan. 7. 3, 16.
FOXES, Samson's stratagem with, Jud. 15. 4. *See* Lam. 5. 18; Mat. 8. 20; Luke 13. 32.
FRANKINCENSE employed in the incense, Ex. 30. 34; Lev. 2. 1; Song 3. 6; Mat. 2 11.
FRAUD forbidden, Lev. 19. 13; Mal. 3. 5; Mk. 10. 19; 1 Cor. 6. 8; 1 Thes. 4. 6. *See* Deceit.
FREE-WILL offerings, law concerning, Lev 22. 18; Num. 15. 3; Deut. 16. 10; Ezra 3. 5.
FREE-WOMAN and Bond-woman allegory of, Gal. 4. 22.
FRIEND of God, Abraham so called, (Gen. 18. 17;) 2 Chr. 20. 7; Is. 41. 8; Jam. 2. 23.
FRIENDS, advantages of, Prov. 17. 7; 18. 24; 27. 6, 9, 17; John 15. 13.
danger arising from evil, Deut 13. 6; Ps. 12. 2; Prov. 22. 24; 25 19; Mic. 7. 5; Zech. 13. 6; Lam. 1. 2
the disciples so called. Luke 12. 4; John 15. 14; 3 John 14.
FRIENDSHIP of Jonathan and David, 1 Sam. 18. 1; 19; 20; 2 Sam. 1. 26.
with the world forbidden, Jam. 4. 4; 1 John 2. 15; Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 6 17.
FRINGES, laws concerning, Num. 15. 37; Deut. 22. 12; Mat. 23. 5.
FROGS, plague of, Ex. 8. 6; Ps. 78. 45; 105. 30; Rev. 16. 13.
FRONTLETS, Ex. 13. 16; Deut. 6. 8.
FROWARDNESS censured, Deut. 32. 20; 2 Sam. 22. 27; Job 5. 13; Prov. 2. 12; 3. 32; 4. 24; 10. 31; 11. 20; 16. 28; 17. 20; 21. 8; 22. 5.
FRUITS of the first three years not to be used, Lev. 19. 23.
blessed to the obedient, Deut. 7. 13; 28. 4.
of faith, meet for repentance, &c., Mat. 3. 8; 7 16; Mk 4. 8; John 4. 36; 15. 2, 16; Rom. 1. 13; 7. 4; 2 Cor. 9. 10; Gal. 5. 22; Col. 1. 6; Phil. 1. 11; 4. 17; Heb. 12. 11; Jam. 3. 17.
FRUIT TREES to be preserved in war, Deut. 20. 19.
FUGITIVE servant, law concerning, Deut. 23. 15.
FURNACE, deliverance of Shadrach, &c. from, Dan. 3. 19.
figurative, Deut. 4. 20; Is. 48. 10; Ezek. 22. 18.

G.

GAAL conspires against Abimelech, &c., Jud. 9. 26.
GABRIEL, an angel, sent to Daniel, Dan. 8. 16; 9. 21.
to Zacharias, Luke 1. 19.
to Mary, Luke 1. 26.
GAD, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 11.
blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 19.
by Moses, Deut. 33. 20.
his descendants, Gen. 46. 16.
twice numbered, Num. 1 24; 26. 15.
possessions of them and the Reubenites, &c., Num. 32; 34. 14; Deut. 27. 13; Josh. 4. 12.
commended by Joshua, Josh. 22. 1.
accused of idolatry, Josh. 22. 11.
their apology, Josh. 22. 21.
their warlike character, 1 Chr. 12. 8.
——, seer, declares God's judgment to David, 2 Sam. 24. 11; 1 Chr. 21. 9; 2 Chr. 29. 25.
GADARENES or Gergesenes, miracle wrought there, Mat. 8. 28; Mk. 5. 1; Luke 8. 26.
GAIUS commended, 3 John.
GALATIANS, Paul preaches to, Acts 16. 6.
reproved, Gal. 1. 6; 3, &c.
and exhorted, Gal. 5; 6.
their love to Paul, Gal. 4. 13.
GALILEE, prophecy concerning, Is. 9. 1; Mat. 4. 15.
Christ dwells and preaches in, Mat. 2. 22; 15. 29; 26. 32; 27. 55; 28. 7; Mk. 1. 9; Luke 4. 14; 23. 5; 24. 6; Acts 10. 37; 13. 31.
GALILÆANS killed by Pilate, Luke 13. 1.
disciples so called, Acts 1. 11; 2. 7.
GALLIO, deputy of Achaia, dismisses Paul accused by the Jews, Acts 18. 12.
GALLOWS, Haman hanged on, Est. 7. 10.
GAMALIEL'S advice concerning the apostles, Acts 5. 34.
Paul a disciple of, Acts 22. 3.
GAMES, public, allusions to, 1 Cor. 9. 24; Phil. 3. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 12; 2 Tim. 2. 5; 4. 7; Heb. 12. 1.
GARDEN, man placed in the, Gen. 2 8. *See* Song 4 12; 5. 1; 6. 2; Is. 51. 3; 58. 11; 61. 11; John 18. 1.
GARMENTS of the priests, Ex. 28; 39.
purification of unclean, Lev. 13. 47; (Eccl. 9. 8; Zech. 3. 3; Jude 23; Rev. 3. 4; 6. 11; 7. 14; 16. 15.)
not to be made of divers materials, Lev. 19; Deut. 22. 11.
of the sexes not to be exchanged, Deut. 22. 5.
of Christ divided, (Ps. 22. 18;) Mat. 27. 35; John 19. 23.
parable of, Mat. 9. 16, &c.
GATES of heaven, Gen. 28. 17; Ps. 24. 7; 118. 20; Is. 26. 2.
of death and hell, Ps. 9. 13; Is. 38. 10; Mat. 16. 18.
the strait and wide gates, Mat. 7. 13; Luke 13. 24.
GATH, of the Philistines, men of, smitten with emerods, 1 Sam. 5. 8.
David flees to, 1 Sam. 27. 4.
taken by David, 1 Chr. 18. 1.
by Hazael, 2 Kings 12. 17.
by Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 6.
GAZA (of the Philistines), Samson's acts there, Jud. 16.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 47; Am. 1. 6; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.
GEDALIAH left as governor of Judah, 2 Kings 25. 22; (Jer. 39. 14; 40. 5.)
slain by Ishmael, 2 Kings 25. 25; (Jer. 41.)
GEDOR described, 1 Chr. 4. 39.
conquered by Simeonites, 1 Chr. 4. 41.
GEHAZI, servant of Elisha, 2 Kings 4. 12.
his covetousness and deceit punished, 2 Kings 5. 20. *See* 2 Kings 8. 4.
GENEALOGIES:— Generations of Adam, Gen. 5; 1 Chr. 1; Luke 3.
of Noah, Gen. 10; 11; 1 Chr. 1. 4.
of Nahor, Gen. 22. 20.
of Abraham, Gen. 25; 1 Chr. 1. 28.
of Jacob, Gen. 29. 31; 30; 46. 8; Ex. 1. 2; Num. 26; 1 Chr. 2, &c.
of Esau, Gen 36; 1 Chr. 1. 35.
of Levi, Ex. 6. 16; Num. 3. 17; 1 Chr. 6; 23; 24.
of Judah, Ruth 4. 18; 1 Chr. 2. 3; 3; 4.
of Simeon, Ex. 6. 15; 1 Chr. 4. 24.
of Reuben, Ex. 6. 14; 1 Chr. 5. 1.
of Gad, 1 Chr. 5. 11.
of Issachar, 1 Chr. 7. 1.
of Benjamin, 1 Chr. 7. 6; 8.
of Manasseh, 1 Chr. 7. 14.
of Naphtali, 1 Chr. 7. 13.
of Ephraim, 1 Chr. 7. 20.
of Asher, 1 Chr. 7. 30.
of Saul, 1 Chr. 8; 9. 35.
of David, 1 Chr. 3.
of CHRIST, Mat. 1; Luke 3. 23.
GENNESARET, a lake, miracles wrought there, Mat. 4. 18; 8. 23; Luke 5. 1.
GENTILES, origin of, Gen. 10. 5.
their corrupt state, Rom. 1. 21; 1 Cor. 12. 2; Eph. 2; 4. 17; 1 Thes. 4. 5.
prophecies relative to their conversion, Is. 11. 10; 42. 1; 49. 6; (Mat. 12. 18; Luke 2. 32; Acts 13. 47;) 62. 2; Jer. 16 19; Hos. 2. 23; Joel 3. 9; Mic. 5. 8; Mal. 1. 11; Mat. 8. 11.
fulfilled, John 10. 16; Acts 8. 37; 10; 14; 15, &c.; Rom. 9, &c.; Eph. 2; 1 Thes. 1. 1.
GENTLENESS of CHRIST, 2 Cor. 10. 1; Mat. 11. 29; (Is. 40. 11.)
exhortations to, Gal. 5. 22; 1 Thes. 2. 7; 2 Tim. 2. 24; Tit. 3. 2; Jam. 3. 17.
GERAR, Isaac's strife with the men of, Gen. 26.
GERIZIM, mount, appointed for blessing, Deut. 11. 29; 27. 12; Josh. 8. 33.
GERSHOM (Gershon), son of Levi, Gen. 46. 11, &c.
the charge of his descendants, Num. 3. 17; 4; 7; 10. 17.
——— son of Moses, Ex. 2 22.
GESHUR, Absalom dwells there, 2 Sam. 13. 37; 14. 23; (Josh. 13. 13.)
GETHSEMANE, garden of, our Lord's agony there, Mat. 26. 36; Mk. 14. 32; Luke 22. 39.
GIANTS before the flood, Gen. 6. 4.
in Canaan terrify the spies, Num. 13. 33; Deut. 2. 10; 3. 11.
several slain by David and his servants, 1 Sam. 17; 2 Sam. 21. 16; 1 Chr. 20. 4.
GIBEAH, its wickedness, Jud. 19.
and punishment, Jud. 20.
the city of Saul, 1 Sam. 10. 26; 11. 4; 14. 2; 15. 34; 2 Sam. 21. 6.
GIBEON, craft of its inhabitants, Josh. 9.
GIBEON—*cont.*
delivered by Joshua, Josh. 10.
Saul's persecution avenged, 2 Sam. 21.
God appears to Solomon there, 1 Kings 3. 5; 1 Chr. 21. 29; Is. 28. 21.
GIDEON, angel of the Lord appears to, Jud. 6. 11.
overturns Baal's altar, Jud. 6. 27.
his signs, Jud. 6. 36.
his army reduced, Jud. 7. 1.
his stratagem, Jud. 7. 16.
subdues the Midianites, Jud. 7. 32; 8.
his ephod a snare, Jud. 8. 27.
death, Jud. 8. 32. *See* Heb. 11. 32.
GIFT of GOD, Christ so termed, John 3. 16; 4. 10; 6. 32; 2 Cor. 9. 15.
the Holy Ghost, Acts 2. 38; 8. 20; 10. 45.
GIFTS, spiritual, Ps. 29. 11; 68. 18, 35; 84. 11; Prov. 2. 6; Ezek. 11. 19; Mat. 10. 19; 11. 28; John 17. 2; Acts 11. 17; Rom. 12. 6; 1 Cor. 1. 7; 12; 13. 2; 14; Eph. 2. 8; Jam. 1. 5, 17; 4. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 10.
temporal, Gen. 1. 26; 9. 1; 27. 28; Lev. 26. 4; Ps. 34 10; 65. 9; 104; 136. 25; 145. 15; 147; Is. 30. 23; Mat. 6. 25; Acts 14. 17, &c.
GILBOA, mount, Saul slain there, 1 Sam. 28. 4; 31; 2 Sam. 1. 21.
GILEAD, land of, granted to the Reubenites, &c., Num. 32.
invaded by the Ammonites, Jud. 10. 17.
covenant of elders of, with Jephthah, Jud. 11. *See* 1 Kings 17. 1; Ps. 60 7; Song 4. 1; Jer. 8. 22; 22. 6; 50. 19; Hos. 6. 8; 12. 11; Am. 1. 3; Obad. 19; Mic. 7. 14; Zech. 10. 10.
GILGAL, Joshua encamps there, Josh. 4. 19; 9. 6.
Saul made king there, 1 Sam. 10. 8; 11. 14.
Saul's disobedience at, 1 Sam. 13. 7; 15. 12. *See* Hos. 14. 15; 9. 15; 12. 11; Am. 4. 4; 5. 5.
GIRDLE of the high priest, Ex. 28. 4; (Is. 11. 5; Eph. 6. 14; Rev. 1. 13; 15. 6.)
typical, Jer. 13. 1.
GIRGASHITES, Canaanites, Gen. 10. 15; 15. 21.
driven out, Deut. 7. 1; Josh. 3. 10; 24. 11.
GLASS, the sea of, Rev. 4. 6; 15. 2.
GLEANING, law concerning, Lev. 19. 9; 23. 22; Deut. 24. 19.
Boaz's liberality concerning, Ruth 2. 15.
GLORIFYING GOD, exhortations to, 1 Chr. 16. 28; Ps. 22. 23; 50. 15; Rom. 15. 6; 1 Cor. 6. 20; 10 31; 1 Pet. 2. 12; Rev. 15. 4.
GLORY. *See under* GOD.
GLUTTONY condemned, Deut. 21. 20; Prov. 23. 1, 20; 25. 16; Mat. 24. 49; 1 Pet. 4 3.
GOATS, wild, described, Job 39. 1.
GOD creates the world; Gen. 1; 2.
drives man from Eden, Gen. 3.
condemns the world, Gen. 6. 3.
commands Noah to build the ark Gen. 6. 13.
sends the flood, Gen. 7.
assuages it, Gen. 8. 1.
accepts Noah's sacrifice, Gen. 8. 21.
blesses him, Gen. 9. 1.
his covenant with Noah, Gen. 9. 9.
calls Abraham, Gen. 12.
renews the promise, Gen. 13. 14; 15. 1; 17; 18. 13.
comforts and exhorts Hagar, Gen. 16. 11; 21. 17.

GOD—*cont.*
institutes circumcision, Gen. 17.
reproves Sarah's unbelief, Gen. 18. 13.
reveals to Abraham the destruction of Sodom, Gen. 18. 17.
rescues Lot, Gen. 19.
counsels Abimelech, Gen. 20. 6.
commands Abraham to offer Isaac, Gen. 22.
grants the prayer of Abraham's servant, Gen. 24. 12.
declares Jacob's superiority to Esau, Gen. 25. 23; Mal. 1. 2.
instructs and blesses Isaac, Gen. 26. 1, 24.
appears in a vision to Jacob, Gen. 28.
prospers him, Gen. 30. 30; 31.
grants Jacob's prayer, Gen. 32. 9; 33.
commands him to build an altar at Bethel, Gen. 35. 1.
blesses him there, Gen. 35. 11.
prospers Joseph in Egypt, Gen. 39; 40, &c.
comforts Jacob at Beersheba, Gen. 46. 1.
blesses the Hebrew midwives, Ex. 1. 20.
hears the cry of the Israelites, Ex. 2. 23.
appears to Moses, Ex. 3. 2.
sends him to deliver Israel, Ex. 3. 7.
reveals his name, I AM, Ex. 3. 14.
his message to Israel, Ex. 3. 16.
grants various signs to Moses, and appoints Aaron to assist him, Ex. 4.
renews his promise by his name Jehovah, Ex. 6.
encourages Moses, Ex. 7. 1.
his messages to Pharaoh, Ex. 7. 14; 8. 1, &c.
commands the plague of blood, Ex. 7. 19; of frogs, Ex. 8. 5; of flies, Ex. 8. 24; of murrain, Ex. 9. 1; of hail, Ex. 9. 22; of locusts, Ex. 10. 12; of darkness, Ex. 10. 21.
threatens the death of the firstborn, Ex. 16.
institutes the passover, Ex. 11; 12; 13.
slays the firstborn of Egypt, Ex. 12. 29.
sanctifies the firstborn of Israel, Ex. 13. 1.
preserves the Israelites, and destroys Pharaoh and the Egyptians, Ex. 14.
feeds Israel with quails and manna, Ex. 16.
causes water to issue from the rock, Ex. 17. 6.
his wrath against Amalek, Ex. 17. 14.
his message to Israel by Moses, Ex. 19.
sanctifies mount Sinai, Ex. 19. 12.
delivers the ten commandments, Ex. 20; and divers laws, Ex. 21—23.
reveals his glory to Moses, Aaron, and the elders, Ex. 24.
commands the making of the tabernacle, the altar, &c., Ex. 25—27; 30.
appoints the garments of the priests, Ex. 28; and the sacrifices, Ex. 29.
promises to dwell with the people, Ex. 29. 45.
appoints and fits Bezaleel and Aholiab for their work, Ex. 31.

GOD—*cont.*
his wrath at Aaron's making the golden calf, Ex. 32.
refuses to go with the people, Ex. 33. 3.
talks with Moses, Ex. 33. 11.
reveals his glory and proclaims his name, Ex. 34.
makes a covenant with Israel, Ex. 34. 10.
commands the tabernacle to be reared, and fills it with his glory, Ex. 40.
delivers the law concerning the burnt offerings, &c., Lev. 1—7; Num. 28, &c.
sanctifies Aaron, Lev. 8; 9.
punishes Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10.
issues various laws, Lev. 11—27.
punishes Shelomith's son for blasphemy, Lev. 24. 10.
propounds a blessing and a curse, Lev. 26; Deut. 27—29.
commands the people to be numbered, Num. 1, &c.; 26.
appoints a form of blessing, Num. 6. 22.
speaks to Moses from the mercy seat, Num. 7. 89; 8, &c.
punishes the murmuring Israelites; gives them manna, and quails in wrath, Num. 11.
appoints seventy elders, Num. 11. 16.
rebukes and punishes the sedition of Miriam and Aaron, Num. 12.
commands spies to be sent into Canaan, Num. 13.
punishes those giving an evil report, and the unbelievers, Num. 14.
hearkens to Moses' intercession, Num. 14. 13.
punishes the rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Num. 16.
causes Aaron's rod to blossom, Num. 17.
supplies Israel with water at Meribah, Num. 20.
rebukes Moses and Aaron, and excludes them from Canaan, Num. 20. 12.
foretells Aaron's death, and appoints Eleazar to succeed him, Num. 20. 23.
plagues the people with serpents, Num. 21; heals them by the brazen serpent, Num 21. 8.
his dealings with Balaam and Balak, Num. 22—24.
punishes Israel sinning by Baal-Peor, Num. 25.
decides the question of the daughters of Zelophehad, Num. 27; 36.
appoints Joshua to succeed Moses, Num. 27. 18
commands the Midianites to be spoiled, Num. 31.
conceals the body of Moses, Deut. 34. 6.
encourages Joshua, Josh. 1; 3. 7; 4. 14.
divides the waters of Jordan, Josh. 4.
commands the people to be circumcised, Josh. 5.
overthrows Jericho, Josh. 6.
commands the punishment of Achan, Josh. 7.
overthrows Ai, Josh. 8.
and the kings of Canaan, Josh. 10—12.
appoints cities of refuge, Num. 35; Deut. 19; Josh. 20.

GOD—*cont.*
rebukes Israel at Bochim, Jud. 2.
delivers them by Deborah and Barak, Jud. 4.
calls Gideon, Jud. 6.
delivers Israel from the Midianites, &c., Jud. 7; 8.
his judgment upon Abimelech and the Shechemites, Jud. 9.
delivers Israel by Jephthah, Jud. 10.
and by Samson, Jud. 13, &c.
punishes the Benjamites, Jud. 20.
afflicts Naomi, Ruth 1.
afterwards blesses her, Boaz, and Ruth, Ruth 4.
answers Hannah's prayer, 1 Sam. 1.
rebukes Eli and threatens his house, 1 Sam. 2. 27; 3. 11.
calls Samuel, 1 Sam. 3.
permits Israel to be smitten by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 4.
plagues the Philistines retaining the ark, 1 Sam. 5.
punishes the Bethshemites' impiety, 1 Sam. 6. 19.
delivers Israel from the Philistines, 1 Sam. 7.
declares the manner of a king, 1 Sam. 8.
appoints Saul king of Israel, 1 Sam. 9; 10.
reproves the people's ingratitude, 1 Sam. 12.
by means of Saul and Jonathan overthrows the Ammonites, 1 Sam. 11; and Philistines, 1 Sam. 13; 14; and Amalekites, 1 Sam. 15.
rejects Saul for disobedience, 1 Sam. 13. 13; 15. 22; 28. 16.
commands Samuel to anoint David, 1 Sam. 16.
enables him to kill Goliath, 1 Sam. 17.
preserves him amidst various dangers, 1 Sam. 18—30.
fulfils his word against the house of Eli, 1 Sam. 2; 1 Kings 2. 26.
makes David king in Hebron, 2 Sam. 2; and in Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 5.
punishes Uzzah's presumption, 2 Sam. 6. 6; 1 Chr. 13. 9.
forbids David to build him a house, but blesses him, 2 Sam. 7; 1 Chr. 17.
rebukes David's sin with Bathsheba, and denounces judgments upon his house, 2 Sam. 12.
those judgments fulfilled, 2 Sam. 13—20; 1 Kings 1.
punishes Saul's house for persecuting the Gibeonites, 2 Sam. 21.
punishes Israel with pestilence, 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21; but spares Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 24. 16.
makes Solomon king, 1 Kings 1; 2, &c.
grants Solomon's prayer, 1 Kings 3. 10; 2 Chr. 1.
sanctifies the temple, 1 Kings 8. 10; 9. 3; 2 Chr. 7.
threatens Solomon for his idolatry, 1 Kings 11. 9.
appoints Jeroboam king of the ten tribes, 1 Kings 11. 29; 12. 20.
and forbids Rehoboam to attack him, 1 Kings 12. 24; 1 Chr. 11.
denounces judgments upon Jeroboam, 1 Kings 13; 14.
delivers Asa from the Ethiopians, 2 Chr. 14.
threatens Baasha, 1 Kings 16.
punishes the builder of Jericho, 1 Kings 16. 34.

GOD—*cont.*
feeds Elijah by ravens, 1 Kings 17.
sends him to rebuke Ahab, 1 Kings 18.
rebukes Elijah murmuring, and comforts him, 1 Kings 19.
appoints Elisha his successor, 1 Kings 19. 16.
delivers Israel from the Syrians, 1 Kings 20.
his judgment against Ahab, 1 Kings 21. 21; 22; 2 Chr. 18.
delivers Jehoshaphat from the Moabites, 2 Chr. 20.
punishes Jehoram with incurable sickness, 2 Chr. 21.
his judgment against Ahaziah, 2 Kings 1.
takes up Elijah into heaven, 2 Kings 2.
delivers Israel from the Moabites, 2 Kings 3.
enables Elisha to work various miracles, 2 Kings 4; 5; 6.
preserves Elisha from the Syrians, 2 Kings 6. 14.
terrifies the Syrians besieging Samaria, 2 Kings 7.
appoints Hazael king of Syria, and Jehu king of Israel, 2 Kings 8. 13; 9.
his judgments upon Jezebel and the house of Ahab, 2 Kings 9; 10.
destroys Ahaziah king of Judah, 2 Chr. 22. 7.
punishes Athaliah's treason, 2 Kings 11; 2 Chr. 22; and Joash's ingratitude, 2 Chr. 24. 20.
delivers Jehoahaz from the Syrians, 2 Kings 13.
sends Jonah to Nineveh, Jon. 1.
preserves his life, Jon. 1. 17.
spares the repentant Ninevites, Jon. 3.
reproves Jonah repining at his mercy, Jon. 4.
chastises Amaziah's presumption, 2 Kings 14; 2 Chr. 25.
and Uzziah's (Azariah) sacrilege, 2 Kings 15; 2 Chr. 26.
causes Israel to be captivated, 2 Kings 17.
preserves Hezekiah and Judah from the Assyrians, 2 Kings 18; 2 Chr. 32; Is. 37.
lengthens Hezekiah's life, 2 Kings 20; 2 Chr. 32. 24; Is. 38.
rebukes his vanity and foretells the captivity, 2 Kings 20. 12; Is. 39.
punishes Manasseh, and restores him upon repentance, 2 Kings 21; 2 Chr. 33.
commends and exhorts Josiah, 2 Kings 22. 15; 2 Chr. 34. 24.
chastises his sons, and delivers Jerusalem to the Chaldæans, 2 Kings 24; 25; 2 Chr. 36; Jer. 22; 39; 52.
protects the Jews in captivity, Est. 2, &c.; Dan. 1, &c.
brings them again to Jerusalem, Ezra 1, &c.; Neh. 1, &c.; Hag. 1; Zech. 1, &c.
commends JOB, Job 1. 7; 2. 3.
permits Satan to try him, Job 1. 12; 2. 6.
answers his complaints and reasonings, Job 38—41.
reproves his friends, Job 42. 7.
blesses his latter end, Job 42. 12.
declares his will by ISAIAH, Is. 1 &c.
and reveals his glory, Is. 6.

GOD—*cont.*
sends him to comfort Ahaz, Is. 7.
reproves the king's unbelief, Is. 7. 13.
foretells Shebna's deprivation and Eliakim's advancement, Is. 22. 15.
foreshews Christ's coming, and kingdom, Is. 4; 7. 14; 11; 28; 32; 35; 40, &c.; Jer. 23; 33; Ezek. 34; 36; 37; Dan. 9. 20; Mic. 4; 5; Mal. 3; 4. (*see* PSALMS); and sufferings, Is. 50. 5; 52. 14; 53; Ps. 22; 69; Zech. 11. 12, &c.
shows the sin and folly of idolatry, Is. 40. 19; 41; 44; 46.
calls JEREMIAH, Jer. 1.
expostulates with the Jews, Jer. 2—6.
sends Jeremiah to preach repentance, Jer. 7—10; 26.
to declare his covenant, Jer. 11.
refuses to hear Jeremiah's intercession, Jer. 14. 11; 15. 1.
comforts him, Jer. 15. 19.
threatens the utter ruin of Judah, Jer. 16, &c.
commands the hallowing of the sabbath, Jer. 17. 19.
sends Jeremiah to the potter's house and there declares His absolute power, Jer. 18; 19.
denounces punishment upon Pashur for smiting Jeremiah, Jer. 20.
threatens Zedekiah, Jer. 21; 34.
his judgment upon Shallum, Jehoiakim, and Coniah, Jer. 22.
promises Christ, the Branch, Jer. 23. 5; Zech. 3. 8.
commands Jeremiah to send yokes to the king of Edom, &c., Jer. 27.
punishes several false prophets, Jer. 28; 29. 21.
promises a return from captivity, Jer. 30; 31; 32. 37; 33.
blesses the Rechabites, Jer. 35.
comforts Ebed-melech, Jer. 39. 14.
rebukes the hypocrisy of the Jews, Jer. 42. 19; 44.
foretells Nebuchadnezzar's conquest of Egypt, Jer. 43. 10.
reveals his glory to EZEKIEL, Ezek. 1; 8; 10.
instructs and encourages him, Ezek. 2; 3.
reveals his judgments by various types, parables, and visions, Ezek. 4; 5; 8; 9; 11—13; 15—19; 21—24.
reproves the Jews' hypocrisy, Ezek. 14; 20; 33. 30; and murmurings against him, Ezek. 18; 33.
declares the duty of a watchman, Ezek. 3. 17; 33.
commands the resurrection of the dry bones, Ezek. 37.
grants to Ezekiel the vision of the holy city, Ezek. 40, &c.
blesses DANIEL and his companions, Dan. 1.
reveals to him the king's dream, Dan. 2. 19.
delivers Shadrach, &c., from the furnace, Dan. 3.
humbles Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4.
warns Belshazzar of his doom, Dan. 5.
preserves Daniel in the den of lions, Dan. 6.
grants Daniel a vision of his kingdom, Dan. 7.
comforts him with the promise of Messiah's coming, Dan. 9. 20.
foretells the overthrow of the Persian and Greek empires, &c., Dan. 11.

GOD—*cont.*
and the general resurrection, Dan. 12.
his commands to HOSEA, typifying Israel's apostacy, Hos. 1, &c.
exhorts the Jews to repentance, Joel 1, &c.
hearkens to the intercession of AMOS, Am. 7; and appears to him, Am. 8, 9.
comforts Habakkuk, Hab. 1, &c.
reproves the Jews' slackness in rebuilding the temple, Hag. 1.
and encourages Zerubbabel, Hag. 2.
his visions to ZECHARIAH, Zech. 1—6.
reproves the people, Zech. 7.
yet encourages them, Zech. 8, &c.
reasons with the people and the priests, Mal. 1. 2.
declares the coming of Christ and his forerunner, Mal. 3; 4.
his judgments against various nations. *See* AMMON, BABYLON, EGYPT, &c.

GOD :—
THREE PERSONS, Mat. 28. 19; 2 Cor. 13. 14. *See* Mat. 3. 16; Rom. 8. 9; 1 Cor. 12. 3; Eph. 4. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 1 John 5. 7; Jude 20, 21. *Comp.* Ex. 20. 2; John. 20. 28; Acts 5. 3, 4.
ONE GOD, Deut. 4. 39; 6. 4; 32. 39; 2 Sam. 7. 22; 2 Kings 19. 15; Ps. 86. 10; Is. 44. 6; 45. 18; Zech. 14. 9; Mk. 12. 29; John 17. 3, 21; 1 Cor. 8. 4; Eph. 4. 5; 1 Tim. 2. 5.
THE FATHER, Ps. 68. 5; Mal. 2. 6; Mat. 6. 9; Luke 10. 22; John 1. 14, &c.; Acts 1. 4; Rom. 6. 4; 1 John 1. 2, &c.; Jude 1. 1; Rev. 4. 6.
THE JUDGE OF ALL, Gen. 18. 25; Deut. 32. 36; Jud. 11. 27; Ps. 7. 11; 9. 7; 50; 58. 11; 68. 5; 75. 7; 94. 2; Eccl. 3. 17; 11. 9; 12. 14; Is. 2. 4; 3. 13; Jer. 11. 20; Acts 10. 42; Rom. 2 16; 2 Tim. 4. 8; Heb. 12. 23; Jude 6; Rev. 11. 18; 18. 8; 19. 11.
THE SEARCHER OF HEARTS, 1 Chr. 28. 9; Ps. 7. 9; 44. 21; 139. 23; Prov. 17. 3; 24. 12; Jer. 17. 10; Acts 1. 24; Rom. 8. 27; Rev. 2. 23.
A REFUGE AND SANCTUARY, Deut. 33. 27; 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 9. 9; 46. 1; 57. 1; 59. 16; 62; 71. 7; 91; 94. 22; 142. 5; Is. 8. 14; Ezek. 11. 16; Heb. 6 18.
THE SAVIOUR, Ps. 106. 21; Is. 43. 3, 11; 45. 15; 49. 26; 60. 16; 63. 8; Jer. 14. 8; Hos. 13. 4; Luke 1. 47, &c.
INCOMPREHENSIBLE, Job 5. 9; 9. 10; 11. 7; 26. 14; 36. 26; 37. 5; Ps. 36. 6; 40. 5; 106. 2; 139. 6; Eccl. 3. 11; 8. 17; 11. 5; Is. 28. 11; 40. 12; 45. 15; Jer. 33. 22; Mic. 4. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 16.
UNSEARCHABLE, Job 11. 7; 26. 14; 37. 15; Ps. 145. 3; Rom. 11. 33.
INVISIBLE, Ex. 33. 20; Job 23. 8; John 1 18; 4. 24; 5. 37; Rom. 1. 20; Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16; Heb. 11. 27; 1 John 4. 12.
HIS GLORY AND MAJESTY, Ex. 24. 9; 33; 40. 34; Lev. 9. 23; Jud. 5. 4; 2 Sam. 22. 8; 1 Kings 8. 11; 2 Chr. 7; Job 37. 22; Ps. 18; 19; 24; 29; 66; 68; 93; 96; 104; 145; Is. 2. 10; 6; 24. 23; Jer. 17. 12; Ezek. 1; 3; 10; 11; 43. 1; Dan. 7. 9;

GOD—*cont.*
Nah. 1; Mat. 17; 2 Cor. 3. 7; 2 Thes. 1. 7; Tit. 2. 13; Heb. 1. 3; Jude 25; Rev. 1. 13; 4, &c.

ETERNAL AND UNCHANGEABLE, Gen. 21. 33; Ex. 3. 14; Num. 23. 19; Deut. 32. 40; 33. 27; 1 Sam. 15. 29; 1 Kings 8. 27; 20. 28; Job. 10. 5; 11. 7; 36. 26; Ps. 9. 7; 33. 11; 90. 2; 92. 8; 93. 2; 102. 12; 104. 31; 119. 89; 135. 13; 139. 7; 145. 13; 146. 6, 10; Eccl. 3. 14; 8. 17; Is. 9. 6; 40. 28; 41. 4; 43. 13; 48. 12; 57. 15; 63. 16; Jer. 10. 10; 23. 23; Lam. 5. 19; Dan. 4. 3, 34; 6. 26; Mic. 5. 2; Hab. 1. 12; Mal. 3. 6; Acts 4. 28; Rom. 1. 20; 11. 33; 16. 25; 1 Cor. 12. 6; 2 Cor. 4. 18; Eph. 1. 3; 3. 8; 1 Thes. 1. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16; Heb. 1. 10; 6. 17; 9. 14; 10. 31; 13. 8; Jam. 1. 17; 2 Pet. 1. 11; 3. 8; Rev. 1. 8; 4. 9; 22. 13.

THE CREATOR AND PRESERVER OF ALL, Gen. 1; 2; 8. 21; 9; 14. 22; Deut. 4. 19; 11. 14; 32. 8; 1 Sam. 2. 6; 1 Chr. 29. 11; 2 Chr. 1. 12; Neh. 9. 6; Job 1. 21; 7. 20; 9. 7; 10. 8; 12. 10; 23. 9; 26; 28; 33. 4, 13; 34. 13; 36. 27; 37; 38—41; Ps. 8; 19; 23; 33. 6; 48. 14; 50. 10; 65; 66; 68. 20; 74. 12; 89. 11; 94. 8; 100; 103; 104; 107; 113; 121. 5; 135; 136; 139; 145; 147; 148; Prov. 3. 19; 8. 25; 16. 4; 19. 21; 21. 31; Eccl. 6. 2; 9. 11; Is. 29. 16; 33. 22; 34. 16; 37. 16; 43. 7; 44. 7; 45. 7; 61. 1; 64. 8; Jer. 5. 24; 10. 13; 18. 7; 31. 35; 32. 17; 33. 20; 37. 16; 38. 16; Dan. 4. 17, 34; 5. 23; 6. 27; Am. 4. 7; 3. 6; 5. 8; Zech. 12. 1; Mat. 6. 26; 10. 29; John 1. 3; Acts 14. 17; 17. 24; Col. 1. 16, 17; Rom. 11. 36; Heb. 1. 3; 3. 4; 6. 7; 11. 3; Jam. 1. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 22; Rev. 4. 11.

THE SUPREME GOVERNOR, Gen. 6—9; 11. 8; 12; 14. 20; 18. 14; 22; 25. 23; 26; Ex. 9. 16; Deut. 7. 7; 9. 22; 39; 33. 5; 1 Sam. 2. 6; 9. 15; 13. 14; 15. 17; 16; 2 Sam. 7. 8; 22. 1; Ps. 10. 16; 22. 28; 24; 33; 74. 12; 75; Is. 6. 5; 40. 13; 43—45; 64. 8; Jer. 8. 19; 10. 10; 18; 19; Dan. 4; 5; Zech. 14. 9; Luke 10. 21; Rom. 9; Eph. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 15; Jam. 4. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 22; Jude 24; Rev. 17. 14.

HIS WISDOM, KNOWLEDGE, AND POWER, Gen. 1; 3; 6—9; 41. 16; Ex. 4. 1, 11; 7—10; 12. 29; 14; 15; 33. 18; 34. 5; 35. 30; 36. 1; Num. 11. 23; 12; 22. 9; 23. 4; 24. 1; Deut. 3; 4. 32; 5. 24; 6. 22; 7; 10; 11; 26; 28. 58; 29. 29; 32. 4; Josh. 3; 6; 7. 10, &c.; 23. 9; 24; Jud. 2. *et seq.* 1 Sam. 2; 4; 5; 12. 18; 14. 6; 16. 7; 17. 37, 46; 18. 10; 23; 2 Sam. 7. 22; 1 Kings 8. 27; 22. 22; 1 Chr. 16. 24; 17. 4; 22. 18; 28. 9; 29. 11; 2 Chr. 6. 18; 14. 11; 20. 6; Neh. 9. 5; Job 4. 9; 5. 9; 9; 10. 4; 11; 12; 19. 6; 21. 17; 22; 23; 26. 6; 33; 34. 22; 35—41. *See* PSALMS. Prov. 3. 19; 5. 21; 8. 22; 15. 3; 16. 9; 19. 21; 21. 30; Eccl. 3. 11; 7. 13; Is. 2. 10; 6. 3; 12. 5; 14. 24; 26. 4; 28. 29; 29. 16; 30. 18; 33. 13; 40. 29; 41. 21; 42. 8; 43. 13; 44. 6, 23; 45. 20; 46. 5; 47. 4; 48. 3; 52. 10; 55. 11; 59. 1; 60. 1; 61. 1; 66. 1; Jer. 3. 14; 5. 22; 10. 6; 14. 22; 29. 23; 32. 17; Lam. 3. 37; Ezek. 8. 12;

GOD—*cont.*
11. 5; 22. 14; Dan. 2. 20; 3. 17, 29; 4. 34; 6. 26; Joel 2. 11; Am. 5. 12; 8. 7; Hab. 2. 14; Mal. 3. 16; Mat. 5. 48; 6. 13; 9. 38; 10. 29; 12. 25; 19. 26; 22. 29; Mk. 5. 30; 12. 15; Luke 1. 48; 12. 5; 18. 27; John 1. 14; 2. 24; 5. 26; 6. 61; 11. 25; 16. 19; 18. 4; 19. 28; 20. 17; Acts 1. 24; 2. 17; 7. 55; 15. 18; Rom. 1. 20; 4. 17; 8. 29; 11. 34; 15. 19; 16. 27; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 15; 2 Cor. 4. 6; 12. 9; 13. 4; Gal. 2. 8; Eph. 1. 19; 3. 7; 6. 10; Phil. 1. 6; 3. 21; Col. 3. 4; 1 Tim. 1. 12, 17; Heb. 1. 3; 2. 11; 4. 12; Jam. 4. 6; 1 Pet 1. 2, 20; 1 John 1. 5; 3. 20; Jude 1. 24; Rev. 1. 8; 4. 11; 5. 13; 11. 17; 19. 6; 21. 3.

HIS HOLINESS AND JUSTICE, Gen. 2. 16; 3. 8; 4. 9; 6; 7; 9. 15; 18. 17; 19; 35. 2; Ex. 3. 5; 14; 15; 19; 20; 28. 36; 32. 33; 34. 5; 39. 30; Lev. 4, &c.; 7. 20; 11. 44; 18. 4, &c.; 21. 8; 26. 21; Num. 11; 14; 16; 17; 20; 25; 26. 64; 27. 12; 35; Deut. 1. 31; 4. 24; 5; 6; 9. 4; 10. 17; 25. 17; 28. 15; 31. 16; 32. 35, 41; Josh. 5. 15; 7. 1; Jud. 1. 7; 2. 14; 9. 56; 1 Sam. 2. 2, 30; 3. 11; 6. 19; 15. 17; 2 Sam. 6. 7; 12. 1; 22; 24. 11; 1 Kings 8. 20; 1 Chr. 16. 10; 2 Chr 6. 17; 19. 7; Neh. 9. 33; Ezra 8. 22; Job 4. 17; 8; 10. 3; 11. 11; 12. 6; 13. 15; 14. 15; 15. 25; 24. 10; 34. 10; 35. 13; 37. 23; 40. 8; Ps. 22. 3; 30. 4; 60. 6. *See* PSALMS. Prov. 11. 21; 15. 8; 30. 5; 28. 9; Eccl. 5. 8; 8. 12; 9. 2; Is. 6. 3; 25. 1; 38. 19; 43. 15; 45. 21; 49. 7; 57. 15; Jer. 5. 3; 9. 24; 23. 9, 20; 32. 19; 50. 7; 51. 9; Lam. 1. 18; Ezek. 7. 27; 16. 35; 18. 10; 33. 17; Dan. 4. 37; 9. 14; Hos. 4; 5, &c.; Am. 4. 2; Mic. 7. 20; Nah. 1. 3; Hab. 1. 13; Zeph. 3. 5; Mal. 2. 17; 3. 18; 4. 1; Mat 10. 15; 20. 13; 23. 14; Luke 1. 49; 12. 47; 13. 27; John 1. 14; 7. 18; 8. 45; 14. 6; 16. 13; 17. 3; Acts 10. 34; 17. 31; 3. 14; Rom. 2. 2; 3. 3; 7. 12; Gal. 6. 7; Eph. 6. 8; Col. 3. 25; Jam. 1. 13; 1 John 1. 9; 2. 20; 3. 3; Rev. 4. 8; 15. 3; 16. 7; 19. 1. *See* PSALMS.

HIS JEALOUSY, Ex. 20. 5; 34. 14; Deut. 4. 24; 5. 9; 6. 15; 29. 20; 32. 16; Josh. 24. 19; Ps. 78. 58; 79. 5; Ezek. 16; 23; Joel 2. 18; Hos. 1; 2; Zeph. 1. 18; Zech. 1. 14; 1 Cor. 10. 22; Rev. 2. 4.

HIS GOODNESS, MERCY, AND LOVE, Gen. 1. 28; 3. 15; 4. 4; 8; 9; 15. 4; 16. 7; 17; 18. 16; 19. 12; 21. 12; 22. 15; 24. 12; 26. 24; 28. 10; 29. 31; 32. 9, 24; 39. 2; 46; Ex. 1. 21; 2. 23; 3. 7; 6; 16; 17; 20. 6; 22. 27; 23. 20; 29. 45; 32. 14; 33. 12; 34. 6; Lev. 4. 35; 26. 3, 40; Num. 14. 18; 21. 7; Deut. 4. 29; 7. 7; 8; 10. 15; 18. 15; 20. 4; 23. 5; 28. 1; 30; 32. 7, 43; 33; Josh. 20; Jud. 2. 16; 6. 36; 10. 15; 13; 15. 18; 1 Sam. 2. 9; 7; 25. 32; 2 Sam. 7. 5; 12. 13; 1 Kings 8. 56; 2 Chr. 16. 9; 30. 9; Neh. 2. 18; 9. 17; Ezra 8. 18; Job 5. 17; 7. 17; 11. 6; 33. 14; 36. 11; 37. 23; Ps. 34. 8; 36. 5; 69. 16, &c., &c.; Prov. 8. 30; 11. 20; 18. 10; 28. 13; Eccl. 2. 26; 8. 11; Is. 25. 4; 27. 3; 30. 18; 38. 17; 40. 29; 43. 1; 48. 9, 17; 49. 15; 54. 7; 55. 3; 63. 7; Jer. 3. 12; 9. 24; 16. 14; 17. 7; 31. 3, 12; 32. 39;

GOD—*cont.*
33. 11; 44. 28; Lam. 3. 22, 31; Ezek. 20. 17; 33. 11; Dan. 9. 9; Hos. 2. 19; 11. 4; 13. 14; 14. 3; Joel 2. 13; Mic. 7. 18; Nah. 1. 7; Hab. 3. 18; Zeph. 3. 17; Mal. 3. 6, 16; 4; Mat. 5. 45; 19. 17; 23. 37; Luke 1. 50, 78; 5. 21; 6. 35; 13. 6; John 1. 4, 9; 3. 16; 4. 10; 14; 15. 9; 16. 7; 17, &c.; Acts 14. 17; Rom. 2. 4; 3. 25; 5. 5; 8. 32; 9. 22; 11; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 12. 9; 13. 11; Gal. 1. 4; Eph. 2. 3, 17; 4. 6; 1 Tim. 2 4; 6. 17; 2 Tim. 1. 8; Tit. 3. 4; Heb. 12. 6; Jam. 1. 5, 17; 5 11; 1 Pet. 1. 3; 3. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15; 1 John 1, &c.; Jude 21; Rev. 2. 3. *See* PSALMS.

HIS TRUTH AND FAITHFULNESS, Num. 23. 19; Deut. 7. 8; Josh. 21. 45; 2 Sam. 7. 28; 1 Kings 8. 56; Ps. 19. 9; 89. 34; 105. 8; 111. 7; 117; 119. 89, 160; 146. 6; Is. 25. 1; 31. 2; 46. 11; 65. 16; Jer. 4. 28; Lam. 2. 17; Ezek. 12. 25; Mat. 24. 35; John 7. 28; Rom. 3. 4; 1 Cor. 1. 9; 15. 58; 2 Cor. 1. 18; 1 Thes. 5. 24; 2 Thes. 3. 3; 2 Tim. 2. 13; Tit. 1. 2; Heb. 6. 18; 10. 23; 11. 11; 13. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 9; 1 John 5. 6; Rev. 1. 5; 3. 7; 15. 3; 16. 7. *See* JESUS CHRIST, SPIRIT OF GOD.

GODLINESS, exhortations to, 1 Tim. 2. 2; 4. 7; 5; 6; 2 Pet. 1. 3; 3. 11. *See* CONVERSATION.

GODS, judges so called, Ex. 22. 28; Ps. 82. 1; 138. 1; John 10. 34; 1 Cor. 8. 5.
heathen, worship of, forbidden, Ex. 20. 3; 34. 17; Deut. 5. 7; 8. 19; 18. 20, &c. *See* IDOLATRY.

GOG and MAGOG, prophecy concerning, Ezek. 38; 39; Rev. 20. 8.

GOLD, mentioned, Gen. 2. 11; Job 22. 24; Ps. 19. 10; 21. 3; Zech. 4. 2.
figurative, Rev. 3. 18; 21. 18.

GOSHEN, in Egypt, Israelites placed there, Gen. 45. 10; 46. 34; 47. 4.
free from the plagues, Ex. 8. 22; 9. 26.
in Canaan, Josh. 10. 41; 11. 16.

GOLGOTHA (Calvary), Christ crucified there, Mat. 27. 33; Mk. 15. 22; Luke 23. 33; John 19. 17.

GOLIATH, a giant, slain by David, 1 Sam. 17; 21. 9; 22. 10.
his sons, &c., 2 Sam. 21. 15; 1 Chr. 20. 4.

GOMORRAH. *See* SODOM.

GOSPEL preached to Abraham, Gal. 3. 8. (Gen. 22. 18).
characterized, Mat. 4. 23; 24. 14; Mk. 1. 14; Luke 2. 10; 20. 21; Acts 13. 26; 14. 3; 20. 21; Rom. 1. 2. 9, 16; 2 16; 10. 8; 16. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 18; 2. 13; 15. 1; 2 Cor. 4. 4; 5. 19; 6. 7; Eph. 1 13; 3. 2; 6. 15; Phil. 2. 16; Col. 1. 5; 3. 16; 1 Thes. 1. 5; 2. 8; 3. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 11; 6. 3; Heb. 4. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 12, 25; 4. 17.
preached to Jews and Gentiles, Mat. 11. 5; Mk. 1. 15; 13. 10; 16. 15; Luke 4. 18; 24. 47; Acts 13. 46; 14; 1 Cor. 1. 17; 9. 16; Gal. 2. 2; Rev. 14. 6.
effects produced by, Mk. 1. 15; 8. 35; Luke 2. 10, 14; 19. 8; Acts 4. 32; Rom. 1. 16; 12; 13; 15. 29; 16. 26; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Gal. 1. 16; 2. 14; Eph. 4—6; Phil. 1. 5, 17, 27; Col. 1. 23; 3; 4; 1 Thes. 1; 2,

GOSPEL—*cont.*
&c.; Tit. 2; 3; Jam. 1, &c.; 1 & 2 Pet.; 1 John 3, &c.; Jude 3.
to whom hid, 2 Cor. 4. 3; 1 Cor. 1. 23; 2. 8.
rejected by the Jews, Acts 13. 26; 28. 25, &c.; Rom. 9; 10; 11; 1 Thes. 2. 16, &c.
GOURD prepared for Jonah, Jon. 4. 6.
GRACE, the gift of God and Jesus Christ, Ps. 84. 11; Zech. 4. 7; Luke 2. 40; 12. 10; John 1. 16; Acts 20. 24; Rom. 11. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 10; 2 Cor. 8. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 9; 1 Pet. 5. 5.
salvation through, Acts 15. 11; Rom. 3. 24; 4. 4; Eph. 2. 5; 2 Thes. 2. 16; Tit. 3. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 10.
effects produced by, 2 Cor. 1. 12; Tit. 2. 11; 1 Pet. 4. 10. *See* GOSPEL.
prayer for, 1 Tim. 1. 2; Rom. 16. 20, &c., &c.; Heb. 4. 16.
danger of abusing, Rom. 6; Jude 4.
and departing from, Gal. 5. 4.
exhortations concerning, 2 Tim. 1. 9; Heb. 12. 15, 28; 2 Pet. 3. 18.
GRAPES, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 10; Num. 6. 3; Deut. 23. 24; 24. 21. *See* Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2.
GRASS, created, Gen. 1. 11.
man compared to, Ps. 37. 2; 90. 5; 103. 15; Is. 40. 6; Jam. 1. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 24.
GRASSHOPPERS sent in judgment, Am. 7. 1.
GRAVE, law concerning, Num. 19. 16.
triumphed over, Hos. 13. 14; John 5. 28; 1 Cor. 15. 55; Rev. 20. 13.
GRAVITY in bishops and deacons commanded, 1 Tim. 3. 4, 8, 11; Tit. 2. 2, 7.
GREECE, prophecies concerning, Dan. 8. 21; 10. 20; 11. 2; Zech. 9. 13.
Paul preaches in, Acts 16, &c.
GREEKS come to Jesus, John 12. 20.
believe in him, Acts 11. 19. &c.
GROVES, places for worship, Gen. 21. 33.
idolatrous, forbidden, Deut. 16. 21; Jud. 6. 25; 1 Kings 14. 15; 15. 13; 16. 33; 2 Kings 17. 16; 21. 3; 23. 4.
GRUDGING forbidden, 2 Cor. 9. 7; Jam. 5. 9; 1 Pet. 4. 9.
GUIDE, God is, of his people, Ps. 25. 9; 31. 3; 32. 8; 48. 14; 73. 24; Is. 58. 11; Luke 1. 79; 1 Thes. 3. 11.
GUILE forbidden, Ps. 34. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 1; 3. 10; Rev. 14. 5. *See* DECEIT.

H.

HABAKKUK's complaint, Hab. 1. 1, 12.
the answer, Hab. 1. 5; 2. 2.
his prayer, Hab. 3.
HADAD, an Edomite, becomes an enemy to Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 14.
HADADEZER (Hadarezer), king of Zobah, David's wars with, 2 Sam. 8; 10. 15; 1 Chr. 18.
HADASSAH *See* ESTHER.
HADORAM stoned, 2 Chr. 10. 18.
HAGAR, mother of Ishmael, Gen. 16.
fleeing from Sarah is comforted by an angel, Gen. 16. 9.
dismissed with her son, Gen. 21. 14. *See* Gal. 4. 22; Ps. 83. 6.
HAGGAI, prophet, Ezra 5; 6. 14.
reproves the Jews, Hag. 1.
and encourages the rebuilding of the temple, Hag. 2.
HAIL, plague of, Ex. 9. 23; Josh. 10. 11; Ps. 18. 12; 78. 47; Is. 28. 2; Ezek. 13. 11; Hag. 2. 17; Rev. 8. 7; 11. 19; 16. 21.
HALLOWED BREAD, given to David, (Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 24. 5;) 1 Sam. 21; Mat. 12. 3; Mk. 2. 25; Luke 6. 3.
HAM, son of Noah, for his impiety cursed, Gen. 9. 22.
his descendants, Gen. 10. 6; 1 Chr. 1. 8; Ps. 105. 23.
smitten by the Simeonites, 1 Chr. 4. 40.
HAMAN's advancement, Est. 3.
hatred to Mordecai, Est. 3. 8.
his fall, Est. 7, &c.
HAMATH, land of, Num. 34. 8; Josh. 13. 5; 2 Kings 14. 28; 17. 24.
conquered, 2 Kings 18. 34, &c.; Is. 37. 13; Jer. 49. 23.
HAMOR, father of Shechem, Gen. 34.
HANAMEEL sells a field to Jeremiah while Jerusalem is besieged, Jer 32. 8.
HANANI, a prophet, imprisoned by king Asa, 2 Chr. 16. 7.
——— brother of Nehemiah, Neh. 1. 2; 7. 2; 12. 36.
HANANIAH, a false prophet, his death foretold, Jer. 28. *See* SHADRACH.
HAND of GOD. for blessing, 2 Chr. 30. 12; Ezra 7. 9; 8. 18; Neh. 2. 18.
for chastisement, Deut. 2. 15; Ruth 1. 13; Job 2. 10; 19. 21; 1 Pet. 5. 6.
HANDS, laying on of, Num. 8. 10; 27. 18; Acts 6. 6; 13. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 6.
washing, as mark of innocence, Deut. 21. 6; Ps. 26. 6; Mat. 27. 24.
lifting up in prayer, Ex. 17. 11; Ps. 28. 2; 63. 4; 141. 2; 143. 6; 1 Tim. 2. 8.
HANGING, a punishment, Gen. 40. 22; Num. 25. 4; Est. 7. 10; 9. 14.
the person hanged accursed, Deut. 21. 22; Gal. 3. 13.
HANNAH's vow and prayer, 1 Sam. 1. 11.
answered, 1 Sam. 1. 19.
her song, 1 Sam. 2.
HANUN, king of the Ammonites, dishonours David's messengers, 2 Sam. 10. 4; chastised, 2 Sam. 12. 30.
HAPPY, who so called, Deut. 33. 29; Job 5. 17; Ps. 127. 5; 144. 15; 146. 5; Prov. 3. 13; 14. 21; 28. 14; 29. 18; John 13. 17; Rom. 14. 22; Jam. 5. 11; 1 Pet. 3. 14; 4. 14.
HARAN, son of Terah, Gen. 11. 26.
land of, Abram departs from, Gen. 11. 31; 12. 4.
Jacob flees there, Gen. 27. 43; 28. 10; 29.
HARBONAH, chamberlain of Artaxerxes, Est. 1. 10.
proposes the hanging of Haman, Est 7. 9.
HARDENING the heart, &c., exhortations against, Deut. 15. 7; 1 Sam. 6. 6; 2 Chr. 30. 8; Ps. 95. 8; Heb. 3. 8.
evil consequences of, Ex. 7. 13; 8. 15; Prov. 28. 14; 29. 1; Dan. 5. 20; John 12. 40.
HARLOTS, infamous, Gen. 34. 31; Lev. 19. 29; 21. 7; Deut. 23. 17; Is. 57. 3; Jer. 3. 3; 1 Cor. 6. 15.
HARLOTS—*cont.*
priests forbidden to marry, Lev. 21. 14.
figurative of idolatry, Is. 1. 21; Jer. 2. 20; Ezek. 16; 23; Hos. 2; Rev. 17; 18.
Solomon's judgment between two, 1 Kings 3. 16.
HARMLESS, Christ was, Heb. 7. 26.
the disciples to be, Mat. 10. 16; Rom. 16. 19; Phil. 2. 15.
HARP invented, Gen. 4. 21.
played on by David, 1 Sam. 16. 16, 23; 2. Sam. 6. 5.
used in public worship, 1 Chr. 25. 3; Ps. 33. 2; 81. 2; 150. 3, &c.
in heaven, Rev. 14. 2.
HART, a clean animal, Deut. 12. 15; 1 Kings 4. 23; Is. 35. 6.
HARVEST, promise concerning, Gen. 8. 22.
feast of, Ex. 23. 16; 34. 21; Lev. 19. 9; Is. 9. 3; 16. 9.
of the world, Jer. 8. 20; Mat. 13. 30, 39; Rev. 14. 15.
HASTINESS in speech, &c., censured, Prov. 14. 29; 29. 20; Eccl. 5. 2; Dan. 2. 15.
to be rich, dangerous, Prov. 28. 22.
HATRED forbidden, Ex. 23. 5; Lev. 19. 17; Deut. 19. 11; Prov. 10. 12, 18; 15. 17; 26. 4; Mat. 5. 43; Gal. 5. 20; Tit. 3. 3; 1 John 2. 9; 3. 15; 4. 20.
HAUGHTINESS censured, 2 Sam. 22. 28; Prov. 6. 17; 16. 18; 21. 4, 24; Is. 2. 11; 3. 16; 13. 11; 16. 6; Jer. 48. 29.
HAWK unclean, Lev. 11. 16.
described, Job 39 26.
HAZAEL appointed to be king of Syria, 1 Kings 19. 15.
Elisha's grief at seeing him, 2 Kings 8. 7.
he slays Ben-hadad and usurps the kingdom, 2 Kings 8. 15.
afflicts Israel, 2 Kings 9. 14; 10. 32; 12 17; 13. 22.
HAZOR, city of Canaan, burnt, Josh. 11. 10; 15. 25. *See* Jud. 4. 2; 1 Kings 9. 15; 2 Kings 15. 29; Jer. 49. 28.
HEAD of the church, Christ, 1 Cor. 11. 3; Eph. 1. 22; 4. 15; 5. 23; Col. 1. 18; 2. 10.
HEALTH, a blessing, Gen. 43. 28; Deut. 34. 7; Ps. 91. 6; Phil. 2. 27; 3 John 2.
figurative, Ps. 42. 11; Prov. 3. 8; 12. 18; Is. 58. 8; Jer. 8. 15; 30. 17; 33. 6.
HEART of Man described, Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21; Eccl. 8. 11; 9. 3; Jer. 17. 9; Mat. 12. 34; 15. 19; Luke 6. 45; Rom. 2. 5.
searched and tried by God, 1. Chr. 28. 9; 29. 17; Ps 44. 21; 139. 23; Prov. 21. 2; 24. 12; Jer. 12. 3; 17. 10; 20. 12; Rev. 2. 23.
enlightened, &c., by Him, 2 Cor. 4. 6; Ps. 27. 14; Prov. 16. 1; 1 Thes. 3. 13; 2 Pet. 1. 19.
a new, promised, Jer. 24. 7; 31. 32; 32. 39; Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26.
HEATHEN. *See* GENTILES.
HEAVEN, the firmament, created, Gen. 1. 1, 8; Ps. 8; 19; Is. 40. 22; Rev. 10. 6.
God's throne and dwelling-place, Ps. 2. 4; 115. 3; 123. 1; Is. 6. 1; 66. 1; Ezek. 1; 10; 1 Kings 8. 30; Mat. 6. 9; Acts 7. 49; Heb. 8. 1; Rev. 4.
its happiness, Ps. 16. 11; Dan. 12. 3;

HEAVEN—*cont.*
Mat. 5. 12; 13. 43; Luke 12. 37; John 12. 26; 14 1; 17. 24; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 13. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 4; Is. 49. 10; Rev. 7. 16; 14. 13; 21. 4; 22. 3.
who received into, Mat. 5. 3, &c.; 25. 34; Rom. 8. 17; Heb. 12. 23; 1 Pet. 1. 4; Rev. 7. 9, 14
who excluded from, Mat. 7. 21; 25. 41; Luke 13. 27; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 5. 21; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.
the new heavens, Rev. 21. 1.
HEAVENLY FATHER, Mat. 6. 14, &c.; Luke 11. 13.
HEAVE-OFFERING, Ex. 29. 27; Num. 15. 19; 18. 8, 30.
HEBREWS, Abraham and his descendants so called, Gen. 14. 13; 40. 15; 43. 32; Ex. 2. 6; 2 Cor. 11. 22; Phil. 3. 5.
instructed concerning Christ's divinity, Heb. 1; humanity, Heb. 2; priesthood, Heb. 3—8; and sacrifice, Heb. 9; 10; and exhorted to faith and good works, Heb. 4; 6; 10. 19; 12; 13; from the examples of the patriarchs, &c., Heb. 11.
HEBRON, in Canaan, Abraham dwells there, Gen. 13. 18; 23. 2.
the spies come to, Num. 13. 22.
taken, Josh. 10. 36
given to Caleb, Josh. 14. 13; 15. 13.
David reigns there, 2 Sam. 2. 1; 3. 2; 5. 1; 1 Chr. 11; 12 38; 29. 27.
HEEL, figuratively mentioned, Gen. 3. 15; Ps. 49. 5.
HEIFER employed in sacrifices, &c., Gen 15. 9; Num. 19. 2; Deut. 21. 3; Heb. 9. 13.
HEIRS of God, &c., Rom. 8. 17; Gal. 3. 29; 4; Eph 3. 6; Tit. 3. 7; Heb. 6. 17; Jam. 2. 5.
HELL described, Is. 5. 14; 14. 9; 30. 33; 33. 14; Mat. 3. 12; 13. 42; 25. 41, 46; Rev. 14. 10; 20. 10, 15.
for whom reserved, Ps. 9. 17; Prov. 5. 5; 7. 27; 9. 18; Mat. 23. 15; 25. 41; 5. 22; Luke 16. 23.
the grave (and Hades) so called, Ps 16. 10. (Acts 2. 27); 49. 15; 139. 8; Prov. 27. 20; Rev. 20. 13.
HEMAN, 1 Kings 4. 31; Psalm 88. ascribed to.
HEPHZIBAH, Israel called so, Is. 62. 4.
HERESIES censured, 1 Cor. 11. 19; Gal. 5. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 1. *See* Rom. 16 17; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 3. 3; 14. 33; Phil. 2. 3; 4. 2; Tit. 3. 10; Jude 19.
HERMON, mount, Deut. 4. 48; Josh. 12 5; 13. 5; Ps. 89. 12; 133. 3.
HEROD (the Great) troubled at Christ's birth, Mat. 2. 3.
slays the children of Bethlehem, Mat. 2 16.
—— (Antipas) reproved by John the Baptist, beheads him, Mat. 14; Mk 6. 14; Luke 3. 19.
desires to see Christ, Luke 9. 9.
derides and scourges him, and is reconciled to Pilate, Luke 23. 7; Acts 4. 27.
—— (Agrippa) persecutes the church, Acts 12. 1.
his pride and miserable death, Acts 12. 23.
HERODIAS' revenge on John the Baptist, Mat. 14; Mk. 6. 14; Luke 3. 19.
HERODIANS, a sect, answered by Christ, Mat. 22. 16; Mk. 12. 13.
plot against him, Mk. 3. 6; 8. 15; 12. 13.
HESHBON, city of Sihon, taken, Num. 21. 26; Deut. 2. 24; Neh. 9. 22; Is. 16. 8.
HETH, sons of, Gen. 10. 15.
their kindness to Abraham, Gen. 23. 7; 25. 10.
HEZEKIAH, king of Judah, 2 Kings 16. 19; (2 Chr. 28. 27.)
abolishes idolatry, 2 Kings 18.
restores the temple service, 2 Chr. 29.
celebrates the passover, 2 Chr. 30.
his message to Isaiah when attacked by the Assyrians, 2 Kings 19. 1.
his prayer, 2 Kings 19. 14.
his deliverance, 2 Kings 19. 35.
his life lengthened, 2 Kings 20. 1.
his thanksgiving, Is. 38. 9.
rebuked for displaying his treasures, 2 Kings 20. 16; (Is. 39)
his repentance at Micah's preaching, Jer. 26. 18.
death, 2 Kings 20. 20. *See* 1 Chr. 29—32; Is. 36—39; Prov. 25. 1.
HIDDEKEL, river, Gen. 2. 14; Dan. 10. 4.
HIDDEN TREASURE, parable of, Mat. 13. 44.
HIEL rebuilds Jericho, 1 Kings 16. 34.
(Joshua's curse fulfilled, Josh. 6. 26.)
HIGH PLACES, worship at, forbidden, Deut. 12. 2; Jer. 3. 6; 1 Kings 3 2; 12 31; 13. 2; 14. 23.
HILKIAH, high priest, finds the book of the law, 2 Kings 22. 8.
abolishes idolatry, 2 Kings 23. 4.
HIN, a measure, Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 19. 36; Ezek. 4. 11, &c.
HINNOM, valley of, (Tophet), abominations practised there, (Josh. 15. 8;) 2 Kings 23. 10; 2 Chr. 28. 3; 33. 6; Is. 30. 33; Jer. 7. 31; 19. 11; 32. 35.
HIRAM (Huram), king of Tyre, his kindness to David and Solomon, 2 Sam 5. 11; 1 Kings 5; 9. 11; 10. 11; 1 Chr. 14. 1; 2 Chr. 2. 11.
—— a workman of Solomon's, 1 Kings 7. 13.
HIRE (of labourers) not to be withheld, Lev. 19. 13; Deut. 24. 14, 15; Jam. 5. 4.
HITTITES, Jud. 1. 26; 3. 5, &c. *See* HETH.
HIVITES, Gen. 10. 17; Ex. 3. 17, &c.
their craft, Josh. 9.
HOBAB entreated to dwell with Israel, Num. 10. 29.
his descendants, Jud. 1. 16; 4. 11.
HOLINESS, exhortations to, Ex. 19. 22; Lev. 11. 44; 20. 7; Num. 15. 40; Deut. 7. 6; 26 19; 28. 9; Luke 1. 75; Rom. 12. 1; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Eph 1. 4; 4 24; Col. 3 12; 1 Thes. 2. 12; 1 Tim. 2 15; Heb. 12. 14; 1 Pet 1. 15; 2 Pet. 3. 11; Rev. 22. 11. *See* GOD.
HOLY PLACE, laws concerning the priest entering, Ex. 28. 29; Lev. 6. 16; 16. 2; 2 Chr. 29. 5; Ezek. 41. 4. *See* Heb 9. 12, 24.
HOLY SPIRIT. *See* SPIRIT OF GOD
HOLY THINGS, laws concerning, Ex. 28. 38; Lev. 5. 15; 10. 16; 22. 2; Num. 4. 20; Deut. 12. 17; 1 Chr. 23. 28; Neh. 10. 33; Ezek. 20. 40; 22. 8; (Heb. 8. 2.)
HOMER, a measure, Lev. 27. 16; Is 5 10; Ezek. 45. 14; Hos. 3. 2.
HONESTY, exhortations to, Rom. 12. 17; 13. 13; 2 Cor 8. 21; 13. 7; Phil. 4. 8; 1 Thes. 4. 12; 1 Tim. 2. 2; Heb. 13. 18.
HONEY, figuratively mentioned, Ps. 19. 10; Prov. 24. 13; 25. 16; 27. 7; Is. 7 15; Song 4. 11; Rev. 10. 9.
not to be used in sacrifices, Lev. 2 11.
HONOUR, to be ascribed to God, Ps. 29. 2; 71. 8; 145. 5; Mal. 1. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Rev. 4. 11; 5. 13, &c.
given by him, 1 Kings 3. 13; Est. 8 16; Prov. 3. 16; 4. 8; 8. 18; 22. 4; 29. 23; Dan. 5. 18; John 12 26.
to be given to parents, Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Mat. 15. 4; Eph. 6. 2, &c.
to the aged, Lev. 19. 32; 1 Tim. 5. 1.
to the king, 1 Pet. 2. 17.
HOPE—in God and Christ through the Holy Ghost, Ps. 16. 9; 22 9; 31 24; Acts 28. 20; Rom. 15. 13; —Joel 3. 16; Acts 24. 15.
gift of God, Gal. 5. 5; 2 Thes. 2. 16; Tit. 1. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 3.
blessing of, Job 11. 18; Ps. 146. 5; Prov. 10. 28; 14. 32; Jer. 17. 7; Lam. 3. 21; Acts 24. 15; Rom. 12. 12; 15. 4; 1 Cor. 13. 13; Eph. 1. 18; 4. 4; Col. 1. 5; Heb 3. 6.
exhortations to, Ps. 31. 24; 42. 5; 130. 7; Lam. 3. 26; Rom. 8. 24; 15. 13; Col. 1. 23; Tit. 2. 13; Heb. 3. 6; 6 11; 1 Pet. 1. 13.
effect of, Rom. 5. 5; 8. 24; 15. 4; 1 Cor. 13. 7; 1 John 3. 3.
a reason to be given for, 1 Pet. 3. 15.
prisoners of, Zech. 9. 12; Is. 49. 9.
of the hypocrite vain, Job 8. 13; 11. 20; 18. 14; 27. 8.
HOPHNI and PHINEHAS, sons of Eli, 1 Sam 1. 3.
their great wickedness, 1 Sam. 2. 12, 22.
threatened, 1 Sam. 2. 27; 3. 11.
slain, 1 Sam. 4. 11.
HOR, mount, Aaron's death there, Num. 20. 25.
HOREB (Sinai), God appears to Moses there, Ex. 3. 1; 17. 6; 33. 6; Deut. 1. 6; 4. 10.
law given and covenant made at, Ex. 19; 20; Deut. 4. 10; 5. 2; 18. 16; 1 Kings 8. 9; Mal. 4. 4.
Israel's idolatry near, Ex. 32; Deut. 9. 8; Ps. 106. 19.
Moses remains there forty days twice, Ex. 24. 18; 34. 28; Deut. 9. 9
also Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 8. *See* Mat. 4. 1
HORIM, (Gen. 14. 6,) driven from Seir by the Edomites, Deut. 2. 12, 22.
HORNS, figuratively mentioned, 1 Sam. 2. 1; 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 75. 4, &c.
seen in a vision, Dan. 7. 7; 8. 3; Hab. 3. 4; Rev. 5. 6; 12. 3; 13. 1; 17. 3.
—— of the altar, a place of refuge, 1 Kings 1. 50; 2. 28.
HORNETS employed by God as instruments of punishment, Ex. 23 28; Deut. 7. 20; Josh. 24. 12.
HORSE described, Job 39. 19; Prov. 21. 31; Jer. 8. 6.
HORSES, the kings forbidden to keep many, Deut. 17. 16; Ps. 33 17; 147. 10.
seen in a vision, Zech. 1. 8; 6; Rev. 6.
HOSANNA, salutation of children to Christ, Mat. 21. 9; Mk. 11. 9; John 12 13; (Ps. 118. 25, 26.)
HOSEA, prophet, his typical marriage, Hos. 1. 1—3.

HOSEA—*cont.*
declares God's wrath against Israel, Hos. 4. 7—10.
and his mercy, Hos. 1. 10; 2. 14; 11; 13; 14.
HOSHEA, last king of Israel, his conspiracy, wicked reign, and captivity, 2 Kings 15. 30; 17.
HOSPITALITY, exhortations to, Rom. 12. 13; Tit. 1. 8; Heb. 13. 2; 1 Pet. 4 9.
of Abraham, Gen. 18.
of Lot, Gen. 19.
of Laban, Gen. 24. 31.
of Jethro, Ex. 2. 20.
of Manoah, Jud. 13. 15.
of Samuel, 1 Sam. 9. 22.
of David, 2 Sam. 6. 19.
of Barzillai, &c., 2 Sam. 17. 27; 19. 32.
of the Shunammite, 2 Kings 4. 8.
of Nehemiah, Neh. 5. 18.
of Job, 1. 17.
of Zacchæus, Luke 19. 6.
of Lydia, Acts 16. 15.
of Publius, &c., Acts 28. 2.
of Gaius, 3 John 5.
HOSTS, the heavenly. *See* ANGELS.
HOUR, figurative, Rev. 8. 1; 9. 15.
HOUSES, law concerning leprosy in, Lev. 14. 33. *See* Deut. 22. 8.
HOUSE OF GOD (TEMPLE), (Gen. 28. 17.)
David desiring to build it restrained, 2 Sam. 7; 1 Chr. 17.
his preparations, 1 Chr. 22; 28: 29.
built by Solomon, 1 Kings 6; 2 Chr. 3—4.
dedicated, and sanctified by God's glory, 1 Kings 8; 9; 2 Chr. 6; 7.
ravaged by Shishak, 1 Kings 14. 25; 2 Chr. 12. 9.
repaired by Joash, 2 Kings 12. 1; 2. Chr. 24.
by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 29.
profaned by Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33. 7.
restored by Josiah, 2 Chr. 34.
burned by the Chaldæans, 2 Kings 25. 9; 2 Chr. 29.
Cyrus' decree concerning, 2 Chr. 36. 23; Ezra 1. 2; 6. 3.
Darius' letter concerning, Ezra 6. 7.
exhortation to rebuild it, Hag. 1.
its glory foretold, Hag. 2. 7.
rebuilt by Zerubbabel, &c., Ezra 3—8.
purified, Neh. 13.
the traffickers expelled from, by Christ, Mat. 21. 12; Mk. 11. 15; Luke 19. 45; John 2. 14.
its destruction foretold, Mat. 24; Mk. 13; Luke 21.
the apostles teach there, Acts 3, &c.
exhortations to assemble there, Ps. 65; 84; 95; 100; 118; 122; Is. 2. 3.
typical of Christ, John 2. 21; Heb. 8. 2.
the Church so called, 1 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 10. 21; 1 Pet. 4. 17.
HUMILITY—of CHRIST, Mat. 11. 29 (Zech. 9. 9); John 13. 14; Phil. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 21; Heb. 2. 16; 4. 15; 5. 8.
exhortations to, Job 33. 31; Prov. 6. 3; Mic. 6. 8; Mat. 18; 20. 25; Mk. 9. 33; 10 43; Luke 9. 46; 14. 7; 22. 24; Eph. 4. 1; Col. 3. 12; Phil. 2. 3; Jam. 4. 10; 1 Pet. 5. 5.
blessings resulting from, Job 42. 9; Ps. 34. 2; 69. 32; 131; Prov. 15. 33; 22. 4; 3. 34; 18. 12; Is. 57. 15; Mat. 18. 4; Luke 14. 11; Jam. 4. 6.
HUNGER (and Thirst) figuratively mentioned. Ps. 107. 5; Is. 49. 10; 55; Mat. 5. 6; John 6. 35; Rev. 7. 16.
HUNTER, Nimrod the first mentioned, Gen. 10. 9.
Esau, Gen. 27. 3. *See* Jer. 16. 16.
HUR, son of Caleb, supports Moses' hand, &c., Ex. 17. 10; 24. 14; 31. 2; 1 Chr. 2. 19.
HUSBANDS, duty of, Gen. 2. 24; Mal. 2. 14; Mat. 19. 4; 1 Cor. 7. 3; Eph. 5. 25; Col. 3. 19; 1 Pet. 3. 7.
God the Husband of his Church, Is 54. 5; Hos. 2; Rev. 21. 2.
HUSBANDMAN, figuratively mentioned, John 15. 1; 2 Tim. 2. 6; Jam. 5. 7.
parable of the husbandmen, Mat. 21. 33; Mk. 12. 1; Luke 20. 9.
HUSHAI's faithfulness to David, 2 Sam. 15. 32.
defeats Ahithophel's counsel, 2 Sam. 16. 16; 17. 5.
HYMNS (Psalms), sung at the passover, Mat. 26. 30; Mk. 14. 26.
exhortations concerning, Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16.
HYPOCRISY, known to God. Is. 29. 15; Mat. 23. 28; Mk. 12. 15; 1 Tim. 4. 2; Rev. 3. 1.
exhortations against, 1 Pet. 2. 1; Mat. 6. 2; 7. 5.
punishment of, Job 8. 13; 20. 5; 15. 34; 36. 13; Is. 33. 14; Mat. 24. 51.
HYSSOP, use of, Ex. 12. 22; Lev. 14. 4; Num. 19. 6; Ps. 51. 7; Heb. 9. 19.

I.

I AM, the divine name, Ex. 3. 14. *See* Is. 44. 6; John 8. 58; Rev. 1. 18, &c.
IBZAN, a judge of Israel, Jud. 12. 8.
I-CHABOD, why so called, 1 Sam. 4. 19; 14. 3.
ICONIUM, Gospel preached there, Acts 13. 51; 14. 1; 16. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11.
IDDO, prophet, 2 Chr. 9. 29.
IDLENESS censured, Prov. 6. 6; 18. 9; 24 30; Rom. 12. 11; 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 10; Heb 6. 12.
evil consequences of, Prov. 10. 4; 12. 24; 19. 15; 13. 4; 20. 4, 13; 21. 25; Eccl. 10. 18; 1 Tim. 5. 13.
IDOLATRY forbidden, Ex. 20. 2; 22. 20; 23. 13; Lev. 26. 1; Deut. 4. 15; 5. 7; 11. 16; 17. 2; 18. 9; 27. 15; Ps. 97 7; Jer. 2. 11; 1 Cor. 10. 7, 14; 1 John 5. 21.
its vanity and folly, 1 Kings 18. 26; Ps. 115. 4; 135. 15; Is. 40. 19; 41; 44. 9; 46. 1; Jer. 2. 26; 10.
monuments of, to be destroyed, Ex. 23. 24; 34 13; Deut. 7. 5; 13. 1.
instanced in the Israelites, Ex. 32; Num. 25; Jud. 2. 11; 3. 7; 8. 33; 18. 30; 2 Kings 17. 12, &c.
of Micah, Jud. 17.
of Solomon, 1 Kings 11 5.
of Jeroboam, 1 Kings 12. 28.
of Ahab, &c., 1 Kings 16. 31; 18. 19.
of Manasseh, 2 Kings 21. 4.
of Ahaz, 2 Chr. 28. 2.
of Nebuchadnezzar, &c, Dan. 3; 5.
of Lystra, Acts 14. 11.
of Athenians, Acts 17. 16.
of Ephesians, Acts 19. 28.
examples of zeal against in Asa, 1 Kings 15. 12.
IDOLATRY—*cont.*
in Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17. 6.
in Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30. 13.
in Josiah, 2 Chr. 34.
punishment of, Deut. 17. 2; Jer. 8. 1; 16. 1; 44. 21, &c.; Hos. 8. 5; 1 Cor. 6 9; Eph. 5. 5; Rev. 14. 9; 21 8; 22. 15.
IDOLS, on eating meats offered to, Rom. 14; 1 Cor. 8.
IDUMÆA, land of Edom, Is. 34. 5; Ezek. 35 15; 36. 5; Mk. 3. 8.
IGNORANCE, offerings for sins of, Lev. 4; Num. 15. 22.
censured, Rom. 10. 3; 2 Pet. 3. 5.
Paul's anxiety to prevent, 1 Cor. 10. 1; 12; 2 Cor. 1. 8; 1 Thes. 4. 13; Heb. 5. 11.
ILLYRICUM, Gospel preached there, Rom. 15. 19.
IMAGES forbidden to be made, Ex. 20. 4; Lev. 26. 1; Deut. 16. 22; (Rev. 13. 14; 14. 9.) *See* IDOLATRY.
IMAGINATIONS of man, evil, Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21; Deut. 31. 21; Jer. 23. 17; Luke 1. 51.
IMMANUEL, (EMMANUEL), GOD with us. Is. 7. 14; Mat. 1. 23.
IMMORTALITY of GOD, 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16.
of men, Rom. 2. 7; 1 Cor. 15. 53.
IMMUTABILITY of GOD's counsel, Heb. 6. 17; Rom. 11. 29.
IMPUTATION—of sins to Christ, Is. 53. 6; Heb. 9. 28; 1 Pet. 2. 24; 1 John 3. 5.
of righteousness, Rom. 4. 6, 22; 5; Ps. 32. 2; 2 Cor. 5. 19.
INCENSE, directions for making, Ex. 30 22; 37. 29.
offered, Lev. 10. 1; 16. 13; Num. 16. 46. *See* Is. 1. 13.
in heaven, Rev. 8. 3.
INCEST forbidden, Lev. 18; 20. 17; Deut. 22. 30; 27. 20; Ezek. 22. 11; Am. 2. 7.
instances of, Gen 19. 33; 35. 22; 38. 18; 2 Sam. 13; 16. 21; Mk. 6. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 1.
INDIA, Est. 1. 1.
INDUSTRY commanded, Gen. 2. 15; 3. 23; Eph. 4. 28; Prov. 6. 6; 10. 4; 12. 24; 13. 4; 21. 5; 22. 29; 27. 23; 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 12; Tit. 3. 14.
benefits of, Prov. 13. 11; 31. 13. *See* DILIGENCE.
INFIRMITIES, human, borne by Christ, (Is. 53. 4;) Mat. 8. 17; Heb. 4. 15 *See* JESUS CHRIST.
INGRATITUDE, instances of: Laban, Gen. 31. 6.
Egyptian butler, Gen. 40. 23; 41. 9.
Israel, Ex. 17. 4; Jud. 8. 33; 9. 17, &c.
Keilites, 1 Sam. 23. 5, 12.
Saul, 1 Sam. 24. 17.
Nabal, 1 Sam. 25 5, 21.
Absalom, 2 Sam. 15, &c.
Joash, 2 Chr. 24. 22.
punishment of, Prov. 17. 13; Jer. 18. 20
INHERITANCE, law of, Num. 27; 36; Deut. 21 16. *See* FIRSTBORN.
of the children of God, Eph. 1. 11; Col. 1. 12; 3. 24; 1 Pet. 1. 4. *See* HEIRS.
INSPIRATION of the Scriptures, 2 Tim. 3 16; Luke 1. 70; 2 Pet. 1. 21; Heb. 1. 1, &c.
INJUSTICE forbidden, Ex. 23. 21; 23. 6; Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 16. 19; 24. 17; Job 31. 13; Ps. 82. 2;

INJUSTICE—*cont.*
Prov. 22. 16; 29. 7; Jer. 22. 3; Luke 16. 10.
punishment of, Prov. 11. 7; 28. 8; Mic. 6. 10; Am. 5. 11; 8. 5; 1 Thes. 4. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 9.
INTERCESSION, of CHRIST, (Is. 53. 12.) Heb. 7. 25; Rom. 8. 34; 1 John 2. 1. *See* Luke 23. 34.
of the HOLY SPIRIT, Rom. 8. 26.
to be made for kings, &c., 1 Tim. 2. 1; Rom. 15 30; 2 Cor. 1. 11; Eph. 1. 16; 6. 18; Col. 4. 3; 1 Thes. 5. 25; 2 Thes. 3. 1; Heb. 13. 18.
of Abraham for Sodom, Gen. 18. 23.
of Lot, Gen. 19. 18.
of Judah for Benjamin, Gen. 44. 18.
of Moses, Ex. 32. 11; 33. 12; Num. 11. 2; 12. 13; 14. 13; Deut. 9. 18.
of Samuel, 1 Sam. 12. 23.
of David, 2 Sam. 24. 17.
of Stephen, Acts 7. 60.
of Paul, Rom. 10. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 18; 4. 16.
INSTRUCTION, benefits of, Job 33. 16; Ps. 32. 8; Prov. 1. 2, 8; 4. 13; 9. 9; 10. 17; 12. 1; 13. 1; 19. 20; 23. 12; Mat. 13. 52; 2 Tim. 3. 16.
danger of neglecting, Ps. 50. 17; Prov. 1. 24; 5. 12; 13. 18; 15. 32; Mat. 11. 21.
INTEGRITY, examples of, 1 Sam 12. 3; 2 Kings 12. 15; 22. 7; Job 2. 3; Ps 7. 8; 26. 1; 41. 12; Prov. 11. 3; 19. 1; 20. 7.
INTERPRETATION (of dreams) belong to God, Gen. 40. 8; Prov. 1. 6; Dan. 2. 27. *See* DREAMS.
INVISIBLE GOD, Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Heb. 11. 27.
IRON, mentioned, Deut. 3. 11; Job 28. 2; Prov. 27. 17; Ezek. 27. 12.
made to swim by Elisha, 2 Kings 6. 6.
figuratively mentioned, 2 Sam. 23. 7; Ps. 2. 9; (Rev. 2. 27,) Is. 45. 2; Dan. 2. 33, 40.
ISAAC promised, Gen. 15. 4; 17. 16; 18. 10.
born, Gen. 21. 2.
his deliverance from being offered, Gen. 22. 7.
marries Rebecca, Gen. 24. 67.
denies his wife, Gen. 26. 7.
his covenant with Abimelech, Gen. 26. 26.
blesses Jacob, Gen. 27. 27; 28. 1; and Esau, Gen. 27. 39.
death, Gen. 35. 29. *See* Rom. 9. 10; Heb. 11. 20.
ISAIAH (Esaias), prophet, Is. 1. 1; 2. 1, &c.
his vision of the glory of God, Is. 6.
sent to Ahaz, Is. 7.
and Hezekiah, Is. 37. 6; 38. 4; 39. 3; (2 Kings 19. 2; 20.)
becomes a sign, Is. 20.
prophesies concerning various nations, Is. 7; 8; 10; 13—23; 45—47.
quoted in Mat. 3. 3; 4. 17; 8 17; 12. 17; 13. 14; 15. 7; Mk. 1. 2; Luke 3. 4; 4. 17; John 1. 23; 12. 38; Acts 8. 32; 28. 25; Rom. 9. 27; 10. 16; 15. 12.
ISHBOSHETH, son of Saul, made king, 2 Sam. 2. 8; 3. 1.
treacherously slain, 2 Sam. 4.
ISHMAEL, son of Abraham, Gen. 16. 15.
blessed and circumcised, Gen. 17. 20, 23.
cast out but preserved, Gen. 21. 17.
death, Gen. 25. 17.
ISHMAEL—*cont.*
descendants, Gen. 25. 12; 1 Chr. 1. 29.
——— son of Nethaniah, slays Gedaliah, 2 Kings 25. 7; Jer. 40. 14; 41.
ISRAEL, Jacob so called, Gen. 32. 28; 35. 10.
ISRAELITES, their bondage in Egypt, Ex. 1—12.
keep the first passover, Ex. 12.
their departure from Egypt, Ex. 12. 31.
pass the Red Sea, Ex. 14.
miraculously fed, Ex. 15. 23; 16; 17. 1; Num. 11; 20.
twice numbered, Num. 1; 26.
God's covenant with, Ex. 19; 20; Deut. 29. 10.
journey under God's direction, Ex. 14. 1, 19; Num. 9. 15; Ps. 78. 14.
their encampment, Num. 2.
and marches, Num. 10. 14.
their stations in the wilderness, Num. 33.
their murmurings in the wilderness, Ex. 16; 17; Num. 11; 14; 16. 14; 20.
their various rebellions, &c., Deut. 1; 2; 9; 2 Kings 17; Ps. 78; 105; 106; Ezra 9; Neh. 9; Ezek. 16; 20; 22; 23; Acts 7. 39; 1 Cor. 10. 1.
subdue Amalek, Ex. 17.
the Canaanites and Midianites, Num. 21; 31.
enter and subdue Canaan under Joshua, Josh. 1, &c.
delivered and governed by judges, Jud. 2, &c.
and by kings, 1 Sam. 10, &c.; 2 Sam.; 1 & 2 Kings; 1 & 2 Chr.
carried into captivity to Assyria, 1 Kings 17.
and to Babylon, 2 Kings 25; 2 Chr. 36; Jer. 39; 52.
their state while there, Est.; Dan.; Ezek.
their return, Ezra; Neh.; Hag.; Zech.
their history an example, 1 Cor. 10. 6. *See* JEWS.
ISSACHAR, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 18; 35. 23.
blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 14.
and by Moses, Deut. 33. 18.
his descendants, Gen. 46. 13; 1 Chr. 7. 1; Jud. 5. 15.
numbered, Num. 1. 28; 26. 23.
his inheritance, Josh. 19. 17; Ezek. 48. 33; Rev. 7. 7.
ITHAMAR, son of Aaron, Ex. 6. 23; Lev. 10. 6.
his charge, Num. 4.
descendants, 1 Chr. 24.
ITHIEL, Prov. 30. 1.
ITTAI's fidelity to David, 2 Sam. 15. 19; 18. 2.
IVORY, Solomon's throne of, 1 Kings 10. 18; 2 Chr. 9. 17.
palaces of, Ps. 45. 8; Am. 3. 15.

J.

JAAZANIAH's secret idolatry, Ezek. 8. 11; 11. 1.
JABAL, Gen. 4. 20.
JABESH-GILEAD, men of, slain, Jud. 21.
delivered from the Ammonites by Saul, 1 Sam. 11.
their gratitude, 1 Sam. 31. 11; 2 Sam. 21. 12; 2 Chr. 10. 11.
blessed by David, 2 Sam. 2. 5.
JABEZ, prayer of, answered, 1 Chr. 4. 9.
JABIN, king of Hazor, subdued by Joshua, Josh. 11.
by Barak, Jud. 4.
JACHIN, (He shall establish,) pillar of the temple, 1 Kings 7. 21; 2 Chr. 3. 17.
JACINTH, Rev. 9. 17; 21. 20.
JACOB born, Gen. 25. 26.
obtains the birthright, Gen. 25. 33; and the first blessing, Gen. 27. 27.
sent to Padan-aram, Gen. 27. 43; 28. 1.
his vision and vow, Gen. 28. 10.
his marriages, Gen. 29.
his sons, Gen. 29. 31; 30.
his dealings with Laban, Gen. 31.
his vision at Mahanaim, Gen. 32. 1.
his prayer, Gen. 32. 9.
wrestles with an angel, Gen. 32. 24; Hos. 13. 3.
meets Esau, Gen. 33.
builds an altar, Gen. 35. 1.
his love for Joseph and Benjamin, Gen. 37; 42. 38; 43.
goes down to Egypt, Gen. 46.
brought before Pharaoh, Gen. 47. 7.
blesses his sons, Gen. 48; 49.
his death, and burial, Gen. 49. 33; 50. *See* Ps. 105. 23; Mal. 1. 2; Rom. 9. 10; Heb. 11. 21.
JAEL kills Sisera, Jud. 4. 17; 5. 24.
JAHAZIEL comforts Jehoshaphat. 2 Chr. 19. 14.
JAIR, judge, Jud. 10. 3.
JAIRUS' daughter raised, Mat. 9. 18; Mk. 5. 22; Luke 8. 41.
JAMES, brother of John, called, Mat 4. 21; Mk. 1. 19; Luke 5. 10.
present at Christ's transfiguration, Mat. 17. 1; Mk 9. 2; Luke 9. 28.
at his passion, Mat. 26. 36; Mk. 14. 33
rebuked for ambition, Mat. 20. 20; Mk. 10. 35.
and for desiring to persecute, Luke 9. 54.
slain by Herod, Acts 12 2. *See* Mk. 5. 37; 13. 3; Acts 1. 13.
——— son of Alphæus, kinsman of our Lord, Mat. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; 6 3; Luke 6. 15; Acts 1. 13; 12. 17.
his decision concerning circumcision, &c., Acts 15. 13. *See* Acts 21. 18; 1 Cor. 15. 7; Gal. 1. 19; 2. 9.
exhorts the believing Jews to patience, Jam. 1; 5. 7; to charity, Jam. 2; and to government of the tongue, Jam 3; and against covetousness, pride, and other vices, Jam. 4; 5.
JANNES and JAMBRES, 2 Tim. 3. 8; (Ex. 7. 11.)
JAPHETH, son of Noah, blessed, Gen. 9. 27.
his descendants, Gen. 10. 1; 1 Chr. 1. 4.
JASHOBEAM, one of David's warriors, his valiant deeds, 1 Chr. 11. 11, 16.
JASON persecuted, Acts 17. 5; Rom. 16. 21.
JASPER, Ex. 28. 20; Ezek. 28. 13; Rev. 4. 3; 21. 11, 18, 19.
JAVAN, Gen. 10. 2.
country of, Is. 66. 19; Ezek. 27. 13, 19.
JAVELIN, Num. 25. 6; 1 Sam. 18. 10; 19. 10.
JAW-BONE miraculously employed, Jud 15. 15.
JEALOUSY, trial of, Num. 5. 11; Prov. 6. 34; Song 8. 6.
——— of GOD, Ex. 20. 5, &c.; Deut.

JEALOUSY—*cont.*
29. 20; Ps. 78. 58; Ezek. 8. 3; 16. 38; Zeph. 1. 18; Zech. 1. 14; 1 Cor. 10. 22.
JEBUSITES, Gen. 15 21; Num. 13. 29.
occupy Jerusalem, Josh. 15. 63; Jud. 1. 21; 19. 11.
expelled by David, 2 Sam. 5. 6.
JEDIDIAH. Solomon so called, 2 Sam. 12. 25.
JEDUTHUN, musician in the temple, 1 Chr. 25. 6; Ps. 39; 62; 67.
JEHOAHAZ (Shallum), king of Judah, his evil reign, 2 Kings 23. 31; 2 Chr. 36. 1.
prophecy concerning, Jer. 22. 10.
——— king of Israel, his wicked reign, 2 Kings 10. 35.
his supplication heard, 2 Kings 13. 4.
JEHOIACHIN (Coniah, Jeconiah), king of Judah, his evil reign and captivity, 2 Kings 24. 6; 2 Chr. 36. 8.
kindness shown to by Evil-Merodach, 2 Kings 25. 27; Jer. 52. 31.
prophecy concerning, Jer 22. 24.
JEHOIADA, high priest, slays Athaliah, and makes Jehoash king, 2 Kings 11. 4; 2 Chr. 23.
restores the worship of God, 2 Chr. 23. 16.
repairs the temple, 2 Kings 12. 7; 2 Chr. 24. 6.
JEHOIAKIM, king of Judah, his evil reign and captivity, 2 Kings 23. 34; 24. 1; 2 Chr. 36. 4; Dan. 1. 2.
prophecy concerning, Jer. 22. 18.
JEHORAM (Joram), king of Judah, his wicked reign, 1 Kings 22. 50; 2 Kings 8. 16.
slays his brethren, 2 Chr. 21. 4.
Elijah's written prophecy to, 2 Chr. 21. 12.
his miserable death, 2 Chr. 21. 18.
——— (Joram), king of Israel, son of Ahab, 2 Kings 1. 17.
his evil reign, 2 Kings 3.
rebuked by Elisha, and delivered from the Moabites, 2 Kings 3. 13.
Namaan sent to, 2 Kings 5. 5.
dismisses the Syrian captives, 2 Kings 6. 21.
threatens Elisha, 2 Kings 6. 31.
delivered from the Syrians, 2 Kings 7.
slain by Jehu, 2 Kings 9. 24.
JEHOSHAPHAT, king of Judah, his good reign, 1 Kings 15. 24; 2 Chr. 17.
associates with Ahab, 1 Kings 22; 2 Chr. 18; and Joram, 2 Kings 3. 7.
rebuked by Jehu, visits his kingdom, 2 Chr. 19.
proclaims a fast, 2 Chr. 20.
comforted by Jahaziel, 2 Kings 20. 14.
delivered from the Ammonites, &c., 2 Chr. 20. 22.
reproved by Eliezer, 2 Chr. 20. 37.
death, 1 Kings 22. 50; 2 Chr. 21. 1.
JEHOSHEBA preserves the life of Joash, 2 Kings 11; 2 Chr. 22. 11.
JEHOVAH, Ex. 6. 3; Ps. 83. 18; Is. 12. 2; 26. 4; usually rendered by LORD (in smaller capitals).
JIREH (the LORD will see, or provide), Gen. 22. 14.
NISSI (the LORD my banner), Ex. 17. 15.
SHALOM (the LORD send peace), Jud. 6. 24.

JEHOVAH—*cont.*
TSIDKENU (the LORD our Righteousness), Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16.
SHAMMAH (the LORD is there), Ezek. 48. 35.
JEHU prophesies against Baasha, 1 Kings 16. 1.
rebukes Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 19. 2; 20. 34.
——— appointed king of Israel, 1 Kings 19. 16.
anointed, 2 Kings 9. 1.
kills Joram and Ahaziah, 2 Kings 9. 24.
cuts off the family of Ahab, and the worshippers of Baal, 2 Kings 10.
his idolatry, 2 Kings 10. 29.
death, 2 Kings 10. 34.
JEPHTHAH's covenant with the Gileadites, Jud. 11. 4.
his message to the Ammonites, Jud. 11. 14.
his vow, Jud. 11. 30, 34.
his victory, Jud. 11. 32.
chastises the Ephraimites, Jud. 12.
JEREMIAH, his call and visions, Jer. 1.
mourns for Josiah, &c., 2 Chr. 35. 25; Lam. 1.
his mission, Jer. 1. 17; 7, &c.
smitten by Pashur, Jer. 20.
his complaint, Jer. 20. 14.
his message to Zedekiah, Jer. 21. 3; 34. 1.
foretells the seventy years' captivity, Jer. 25. 8.
apprehended, but delivered by Ahikam, Jer. 26.
rebukes Hananiah, Jer. 28. 5.
his letter to the captives, Jer. 29.
buys a field while in prison, Jer. 32.
praying, is comforted, Jer. 32. 16; 33.
proves the Rechabites, Jer. 35.
his roll read, Jer. 36.
imprisoned, Jer. 37. 13; 38.
released by Ebed-melech, Jer. 38. 7.
his supplication to Zedekiah, Jer. 38. 17.
kindly treated by the Chaldeans, Jer. 39. 11; 40.
entreats Johanan, &c., to remain in Judah, Jer. 42.
rebukes their hypocrisy, Jer. 43; 44.
carried into Egypt, Jer. 43. 4.
comforts Baruch, Jer. 45
prophesies against various nations, Jer. 46—51.
delivers his prophecy to Seraiah. Jer. 51. 59. *See* Mat. 2. 17; 27. 9; 16. 14.
JERICHO, spies sent there, Josh. 2. 1.
its walls fall down, Josh. 6. 20; (Heb. 11. 30.)
rebuilt by Hiel, 1 Kings 16. 34.
JEROBOAM I., promoted by Solomon, 1 Kings 11 28.
Ahijah's prophecy to, 1 Kings 11. 29.
becomes king, 2 Kings 12. 20; (2 Chr. 10.)
establishes idolatry, 2 Kings 12. 26.
his hand withereth, &c., 2 Kings 13.
judgment denounced upon his house, 2 Kings 14. 7.
defeated by Abijah, 1 Chr. 13.
death, 1 Kings 14. 19.
JEROBOAM II., his wicked yet prosperous reign, 2 Kings 14. 23.
JERUSALEM, king of, opposing Joshua, slain, Josh. 10.
its position, Josh. 15. 8; 18. 28.

JERUSALEM—*cont.*
conquered, Jud. 1. 8.
Jebusites remain, Jud. 1. 21.
expelled by David, who reigns there, 2 Sam. 5. 6.
the ark brought there, 2 Sam. 6.
preserved from the pestilence, 2 Sam. 24. 16.
temple built there, 1 Kings 5—8; 2 Chr. 1—7.
ravaged by Shishak, 1 Kings 14. 25; 2 Chr. 12.
and by Joash, 2 Kings 14. 14; 2 Chr. 25. 24.
delivered from Sennacherib, 1 Kings 18; 2 Chr. 32; Is. 36; 37.
taken by Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kings 25; 2 Chr. 36; Jer. 39; 52.
rebuilt, Ezra 2, &c.; Neh. 2, &c.
Christ brought there, Luke 2. 42.
his public entry into, Mat. 21. 1; Mk. 11. 1; Luke 19. 29; John 12. 12.
he laments over it, Mat. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34; 19. 41.
foretells its destruction, Mat. 24; Mk. 13; Luke 13. 34; 17 23; 19. 41; 21.
Gospel first preached there, Acts 2; 3, &c. *See* Ezek. 16; 23; *also* PSALMS *and* PROPHETS *passim.*
——— the New, (Gal. 4. 26;) described, Rev. 21.
JESHUA (Joshua), high priest, returns from the captivity, Ezra 2. 2; 3. 2; Hag. 1. 1.
typically mentioned, Zech. 3. 1; 6. 11.
JESHURUN, Israel so called, Deut. 32. 15; 33. 5, 26; Is. 44. 2.
JESSE, father of David, Ruth 4. 22.
Samuel sent to, 1 Sam. 16.
his descendants, 1 Chr. 2. 13.
JESTING, unsuitable, censured, Eph. 5. 4.
JESUS CHRIST, the Son of God, and the Son of Man, John 1; Mat. 1; Luke 1; Heb. 1; 2, &c.
genealogies, Mat. 1; Luke. 3. 23.
his conception and birth at Bethlehem, Mat. 1. 18; 2. 1; Luke 1. 30; 2. 6; (foretold, Is. 7. 14; Mic. 5. 2.)
proclaimed by angels, Luke 2. 9.
visited by shepherds, Luke 2. 16.
worshipped by wise men from the east, Mat. 2. 1; (Ps 72. 10.)
circumcised, Luke 2. 21.
his flight into Egypt, Mat. 2. 13; (Hos 11. 1.)
blessed by Simeon and Anna, Luke 2. 25.
questions the doctors in the temple, Luke 2. 46.
is subject to his parents, Luke 2. 51.
is baptized by John and receives the Holy Spirit, Mat. 3. 13; Mk. 1. 9; Luke 3. 21; John 1. 32; 3. 24; Acts 10. 38, &c. (Is. 11. 2; 61. 1.)
his temptation, Mat. 4; Mk. 1. 12; Luke 4; Heb 2. 14, 18.
begins to preach the gospel and heal the sick, Mat. 4. 12; Mk. 1. 14; Luke 4. 16; (Is. 9. 1; 35. 5; 61. 1.)
calls Peter, Andrew, &c., Mat. 4. 18; Mk. 1. 16; Luke 4. 31; 5. 10; John 1. 38.
his sermon on the mount, Mat. 5; 6; 7.
his conversation with Nicodemus, John 3.

JESUS CHRIST—*cont.*
and with a womau of Samaria, John 4.
heals the nobleman's son, John 4. 46.
restores several possessed with devils, Mk. 1. 21; Luke 4. 31;—Mat. 8. 28; Mk. 5. 1; Luke 8. 27;—Mat. 9. 32; 12. 22; Luke 11. 14;—Mat. 17. 14; Mk. 9. 17; Luke 9. 37.
heals Peter's wife's mother, Mat. 18. 14; Mk. 1. 30; Luke 4. 38.
cleanses the lepers, Mat. 8. 1; Mk. 1. 39; Luke 5. 12; 17. 12.
heals the centurion's servant, Mat. 8. 5; Luke 7.
raises the son of the widow of Nain, Luke 7. 11.
stills the tempest, Mat. 8. 24; Mk. 4. 35; Luke 8. 22; John 6. 18.
heals the paralytic, Mat. 9. 1; Mk. 2; Luke 5. 18.
stops the issue of blood, Mat. 9. 20; Mk. 5. 25; Luke 8. 43.
raises Jairus' daughter, Mat. 9. 18; Mk. 5. 22; Luke 8. 41.
restores the withered arm, Mat. 12. 10; Mk. 3. 1; Luke 6. 6.
cures a lame man, John 5. 2.
and an infirm woman, Luke 13. 11.
heals the Syrophœnician's daughter, Mat. 15. 21; Mk. 7. 24.
restores the deaf and dumb, Mat. 7. 32; Mk. 9. 17.
and the blind, Mat. 9. 27; 20. 30; Mk. 8. 22; 10. 46; Luke 18. 35; John 9.
cures the dropsy, Luke 14. 1.
endues his twelve apostles with miraculous powers, and sends them out after exhorting and comforting them, Mat. 10; Mk. 3. 13; 6. 7; Luke 6. 13; 9. 1.
sends out seventy disciples, Luke 10.
exhorts and blesses them on their return, Luke 10. 17.
feeds four thousand and five thousand, Mat. 14. 15; Mk. 6. 34; Luke 9. 12; John 6;—Mat. 15. 32; Mk. 8 1.
refuses to be made king, John 6. 15.
walks on the sea, Mat. 14. 22; Mk. 6. 45; John 6. 19.
rebukes his own kinsmen, John 7. 3.
his transfiguration upon the mount, Mat 17; Mk. 9; Luke 9. 28; John 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 16.
the people's opinion of him, John 7. 12; Mat. 16. 13; Mk. 8. 27; Luke 9. 18.
foretells his sufferings (*see* Ps. 22; 69; Is. 49. 7; 50. 6; 52. 14; 53; Dan. 9. 26;) Mat. 16. 21; 17. 22; 20. 17; Mk. 8. 31; 9. 31; 10. 32; Luke 9. 22, 44; 18. 31.
reproves Simon the Pharisee, Luke 7. 36.
pays tribute, Mat. 17. 24.
reproves the apostles' ambition, Mat. 18; Mk. 9. 33; Luke 9. 49; 22. 24.
goes into Judæa, Mat. 19; John 7. 10.
his message to Herod, Luke 13. 31.
dismisses the adulterous woman, John 8.
rebukes Martha and commends Mary, Luke 10. 38.
blesses little children, Mat. 19. 13; Mk. 10. 13; Luke 18. 15.
calls Zacchæus, and is entertained by him, Luke 19.
raises Lazarus, John 11.

JESUS CHRIST—*cont.*
anointed by Mary, John 12. 3; Mat. 26. 6; Mk. 14. 3.
rides into Jerusalem, (Zech. 9. 9;) Mat. 21; Mk. 11; Luke 19. 29; John 12. 12.
curses the barren fig-tree, Mat. 21. 19; Mk. 11. 12.
drives the traffickers out of the temple, (Ps. 69. 9; Hag. 2. 7; Mal. 3;) Mat. 21. 12; Mk. 11. 15; Luke 19. 45; John 2. 14.
Greeks desire to see him, John 12 20.
teaches in the temple, John 12. 23; Luke 20; Mat. 22; Mk. 12, &c.
answered by a voice from heaven, John 12. 28.
the chief priests bribe Judas to betray him, (Zech. 11. 12; Ps. 41. 9; 55. 12;) Mat. 26. 14; Mk. 14. 10; Luke 22. 3; John 13. 18.
orders the passover to be prepared, Mat. 26. 17; Mk. 14. 12; Luke 22 7.
washes the disciples' feet, John 13.
institutes the Lord's supper, Mat. 26. 20; Mk. 14. 18; Luke 22. 14; 1 Cor. 11. 23.
warns Peter, Mat. 26 33; Mk. 14. 29; Luke 22. 31; John 13. 36.
comforts and exhorts his disciples, John 14; 15.
promises the Holy Spirit, John 16.
his prayer for them, and all believers, John 17.
his agony in the garden, Mat. 26. 36; 14. 32; Luke 22. 39.
betrayed by Judas, Mat. 26. 47; Mk. 14. 43; Luke 22. 47; John 18. 3; Acts 1. 16; (Ps. 109.)
heals Malchus's ear, Luke 22. 51; John 18. 10; Mat. 26. 51; Mk. 14. 47.
deserted by his disciples, (Zech. 13. 7;) Mat. 26. 31, 56; John 18. 15.
brought before Annas and Caiaphas, Mat. 26. 57; Mk. 14. 54; Luke 23. 54; John 18. 19.
denied by Peter, Mat. 26. 69; Mk. 14. 66; Luke 22. 54; John 18. 17.
brought before Pilate, scourged, and crowned with thorns, Mat. 27; Mk. 15; Luke 23; John 18. 28; 19.
sent to Herod, who reviles and scourges him, Luke 23. 6.
acquitted by Pilate, Mat. 27. 23; Mk. 15. 14; Luke 23. 13; John 18. 38; 19.
rejected by the Jews, (Ps. 118. 22;) Mat. (21. 42;) 27; John 19. 15, &c.
delivered by Pilate to be crucified, Mat. 27. 26; Mk. 15. 15; Luke 23. 24; John 19.
his crucifixion, (Ps. 22; 69; Is. 50. 6; 52. 14; 53; Dan. 9. 6;) Mat. 27. 33; Mk. 15. 21; Luke 23. 33; John 19. 17.
his garments divided by lot, (Ps. 22. 18;) Mat. 27. 35; Mk. 15. 24; Luke 23. 34; John 19. 24.
commends his mother to the care of John, John 19. 25.
reviled by one thief, confessed by the other, Mat. 27. 44; Mk. 15. 32; Luke 23. 39
dies after tasting the vinegar, (Ps. 69 21;) Mat. 27. 48; Mk. 15. 36; John 19. 30.
his bones not broken, (Ex. 12. 46; Ps. 34. 20;) John 19. 33.
his side pierced, (Zech. 12. 10;) John 19. 34; Rev. 1. 7.
occurrences at his death, Mat. 27. 51.
confessed by the centurion, Mat. 27. 54; Mk. 15. 39; Luke 23. 47.

JESUS CHRIST—*cont.*
his body buried by Joseph and Nicodemus, Mat. 27. 57; Mk. 15. 42; Luke 23. 50; John 19. 38.
the sepulchre sealed and watched, Mat. 27. 66.
his resurrection, (Ps. 16. 10; Is. 26. 19;) Mat. 28; Mk. 16; Luke 24; John 20; 1 Cor 15.
appears first to Mary Magdalene, Mat. 28. 1; Mk. 16. 1; Luke 24. 1; John 20. 1.
appears to his disciples at various times, Mat. 28. 16; Mk. 16. 12; Luke 24. 13, 26; John 20; 21; 1 Cor 15.
eats with them, Luke 24. 42; John 21. 12.
his charge to Peter, John 21. 15.
and to all the disciples, Mat. 28. 16; Mk. 16. 15; Luke 24. 50; Acts 1. 3.
his ascension, (Ps. 68. 18; 110. 1; 2. 6;) Mk. 16. 19; Luke 24. 51; Acts 1. 9.
appears to Stephen, Acts 7. 55; to Paul, Acts 9. 4; 18. 9; 22. 6; 27. 23; and to John, Rev. 1. 13.
his epistles to the seven churches, Rev. 2; 3.
LAMB of GOD, John 1. 29; Acts 8. 32; 1 Pet. 1. 19.
worshipped in heaven, Rev. 5. 6; 7. 9; 13. 8; 14. 1, &c.
opens the seals, Rev. 6. 1.
overcomes the beast, Rev. 17. 14.
song of Moses and the Lamb, Rev. 15. 3.
the marriage of, Rev. 19. 7; 21. 9.
HIS DISCOURSES:—
on the mount, Mat. 5—7. (*See* Luke 6. 20.)
on his poverty, Mat. 8. 18; Luke 9. 57.
on fasting, Mat. 9. 14; Mk. 2. 18; Luke 5. 33.
on blasphemy, Mat. 12. 31; Mk. 3. 28; Luke 11. 15.
declares who are his brethren, Mat. 12. 46; Mk. 3. 31; Luke 8. 19.
condemns Chorazin, &c., Mat. 11. 20; Luke 10. 13.
concerning John the Baptist, Mat. 11. 7; Luke 7. 24; 20. 4.
on his mission, John 5. 17; 7. 16; 8. 12; 10; 12. 30.
on the bread of life, John 6. 26.
concerning Abraham, John 8. 31.
on traditions, Mat. 15. 1; Mk. 7. 1.
to Pharisees asking a sign, Mat. 12. 38; 16. 1; Mk. 8. 11; Luke 11. 16; 12. 54; John 2. 18.
on humility, &c., Mat. 18; Mk. 9. 33; Luke 9. 46; John 13.
concerning the scribes and Pharisees, Mat. 23; Mk. 12. 38; Luke 11. 37; 20. 45.
on the destruction of Jerusalem, and the last times, Mat. 24; Mk. 13; Luke 13. 34; 17. 20; 19. 41; 21.
concerning the Galilæans killed by Pilate, Luke 13. 1.
on suffering for the Gospel's sake, Luke 14. 26; (Mat. 10. 37.)
on marriage, Mat. 19; Mk 10.
on riches, Mat. 19. 16; Mk. 10. 17; Luke 12. 13; 18. 18.
on tribute, Mat. 22. 15; Mk. 12. 13; Luke 20. 20.
on the resurrection, Mat. 22. 23; Mk. 12. 18.
on the great commandment, Mat. 22. 35; Mk. 12. 28.
on the Son of David, Mat. 22. 41; Mk. 12. 35; Luke 20. 41.

JESUS CHRIST (his Discourses)—*cont.*
on the widow's mite, Mk. 12. 41; Luke 21. 1.
on watchfulness, Mat. 24. 42; Mk. 13. 33; Luke 21. 34; 12. 35.
on the last judgment, Mat. 25. 31.
his Parables:—(Ps. 78. 2.)
the builders, Mat. 7. 24.
the children of the bridechamber, new wine, cloth, &c., Mat. 9. 15.
the unclean spirit, Mat. 12. 43.
the sower, Mat. 13. 3; Mk. 4. 3; Luke 8. 5.
the tares, Mat. 13. 24.
the mustard seed, leaven, Mat. 13. 31; Luke 13. 19.
the hidden treasure, the net, and pearl of great price, Mat. 13. 44; Mk. 4. 26.
meats not defiling, Mat. 15. 10.
the unmerciful servant, Mat. 18. 23.
the labourers, Mat. 20. 1.
the two sons, Mat. 21. 28.
the husbandmen, Mat. 21. 33; Mk. 12. 1; Luke 20. 9.
the marriage feast, Mat. 22; Luke 14 16.
the ten virgins and the talents, Mat. 25. 1; Luke 19. 12.
the fig tree, Mat. 24. 32; Luke 13. 6.
the kingdom divided, and the strong man, Mk. 3. 24; Luke 11. 21.
the seed, Mk. 4. 26.
the candle, Mk. 4. 21; Luke 11. 33.
the man going on a journey, Mk. 13. 34.
the creditor and two debtors, Luke 7. 41.
the good Samaritan, Luke 10. 30.
the importunate friend, Luke 11. 5.
the rich man, Luke 12. 16.
the cloud and wind, Luke 12. 54.
the wedding feast, Luke 14. 7.
the builder of a tower, king going to war, the salt, Luke 14. 28.
the lost sheep, Mat. 18 12; Luke 15. 3.
piece of silver, and prodigal son, Luke 15. 8.
the unjust steward, Luke 16. 1.
the rich man and Lazarus, Luke 16. 19.
the servant, Luke 17. 7.
the importunate widow, and the Pharisee and Publican, Luke 18. 1.
the good shepherd, John 10. 1.
the vine, John 15. 1.

his Godhead, Col. 2. 9; *Mat.* 1. 23 (Is. 7. 14); 3. 3 (Is. 40. 3); 11. 27 (Prov. 30. 4); 12. 8 (Gen 2. 3); 18. 20; 22. 42 (Ps. 110. 1); 26. 64; 28. 19; *Mk.* 2. 7 (Col. 3. 13); *Luke* 2. 27 (Mal. 3. 1): 5. 22 (John 2 24; Rev. 2. 23; 1 Kings 8. 39); *John* 1. 1; (Col. 1. 15; Heb. 1; Rev. 1. 8; Prov. 16. 4; Is. 9 6; 40. 28; Mic. 5 2); 3. 13, 16, 31 (Ps. 97. 9); 5. 17, 23; 6. 40; 10. 30; 12. 14, 45 (1 Pet. 2. 8;—Is. 6. 1; 8 13); 14. 1, 7; 15. 26; 17. 10; 16. 15, 30; 20 28; 21. 17; *Acts* 3. 14 (1 Sam. 2. 2); 10. 36; 20. 28; *Rom.* 6 11; 9. 5; 10. 11; 1 *Cor.* 1. 2 (Joel 2. 32); 1. 30 (Jer. 23. 5); 2. 8 (Jam. 2. 1; —Ps. 24. 7); 4. 5; 5. 13 (2 Tim. 4. 1; Eccl. 12. 14); 15. 47; 2 *Cor.* 5 19; *Eph.* 4. 11 (Jer. 3. 15); 5. 25 (Rev. 21. 2, 9; Is. 54. 5; 62. 5); *Col.* 2. 9; *Phil.* 2. 6 (Zech. 13. 7); 3. 21 (Ps. 45 3); 1 *Thes.* 3. 11; 2 *Thes.* 2. 16; *Heb.* 1. 3, &c. (Neh. 9. 6; Ps. 102. 24); 13. 8 (Mal. 3. 6); 13. 20 (Is. 40. 10); 1 *Pet.* 2. 6 (Ps. 2. 12; Jer. 17. 5); 1 *John* 4. 9; 5. 20 (Jer. 10. 10); *Jude* 24; *Rev.* 1. 5, 17; 5. 9; 17. 14 (Deut. 10. 17); 22. 13 (Is. 44 6; 48. 12).

JESUS CHRIST (his Godhead)—*cont.*
his Human Nature, Heb. 2; Mat. 1; Luke 2; John 1. 14.
necessary, as mediator, 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 2. 17.
denied by Antichrist, 1 John 4. 3; 2 John 7.
of the seed of the woman, Mat. 1. 18; Luke 1. 31; Gal. 4. 4 (Gen. 3. 15; Is. 7. 14).
the son of Abraham, Mat. 1. 1; Gal. 3. 16; Heb. 2. 16 (Gen. 22. 18).
the Son of David, Mat. 1. 1; 22. 42; Mk. 10. 47; Luke 20. 41; Acts 2. 30, &c. (2 Sam. 7. 12; Ps. 89. 35; Jer. 23. 5).
without sin, 2 Cor. 5. 21; Heb. 4. 15; 7. 26; 1 Pet. 2. 22; 1 John 3. 5.
the Son of Man, Mat. 9. 6; 12. 32; 18. 11, &c. *See* Luke 24. 39; John 20. 27; 1 John 1. 1.
his Sufferings, foretold, Ps. 22; 55; 69; Is. 53.
fulfilled, Mat 2. 13; 8. 20; 11. 19; 26. 56; 27. 26; Mk. 14. 34; 15. 19; Luke 22. 41; 23. 33; John. 12. 27; 18. 22; 19; Heb. 2. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 11; 2. 21; 3. 18.
the Word, John 1; 1 John 1. 1; 5. 7; Rev. 19. 13.
the Messiah, Dan. 9. 25; John 1. 41; 4. 25.
the Mediator, Gal. 3. 19; Eph. 2. 13; 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 2. 17; 8. 6. 9. 15; 12. 24. *See* Job 9. 33.
Prophet, Acts 3. 22 (Deut. 18. 15; Is. 52. 7; Nah. 1. 15); Luke 2. 40; 4. 18 (Is. 42 1; 61. 1). *See* Mat. 24. 3; Luke 19. 41, &c.
Priest, Heb. 3. 1; 5. 6 (Ps. 110. 4), &c.; 6 20; 7; 8, &c.
King, Mat. 2. 2; 21. 5; 25. 34; John 1. 49; 12. 12 (Ps. 2. 6; Is. 52. 7; Zech. 9. 9); 18. 36; Luke 1. 33 (Dan. 2. 44); 22. 29; 19. 38; Heb. 1. 8 (Ps. 45. 6; Is. 32. 1; Jer. 23. 5); Jam. 2. 1 (Ps. 24. 7); Rev. 1. 5; 3. 21; 11. 15; 15. 3; 17. 14 (Ps. 110. 1; 1 Cor. 15. 25); 19. 16; 22. 3 (Is. 33. 17).
Shepherd, John 10. 11; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 25; 5. 4.
his care for his sheep, John 10. 3; Acts 20. 28 (Ps. 23; Is. 40. 11; Jer. 31. 10; Ezek. 34. 23; 37. 24; Mic. 5. 4; Zech. 9. 16; 13. 7).
Head of the Church, Mat. 21. 42 (Ps. 118 22); Eph. 1. 22; 4. 12, 15 (Ps. 68. 18); 5. 23; Col. 1. 18; 2. 10, 18.
his Glory and Majesty, Mat. 17; Acts 9; 2 Pet. 1 16; Rev. 1, &c.
his Humility, Mat. 11. 29; 9. 10; Mk. 6. 3; John. 5. 41; 4. 6; 9. 29; 13. 5; 2 Cor. 8. 9 (Luke 9. 58); Rom. 15. 3 (Is. 53. 3; Ps. 22. 6; 69. 9); Phil. 2. 7 (Luke 2. 7); (John 10 15;) Heb 2. 16; 4. 15; 5. 7.
his Power described, Mat. 28. 18; John 3. 35; 5. 17; 10. 28; 17. 2; Acts 10. 38; Eph. 1. 20; Phil. 3. 21; 2 Thes. 1. 9; 1 Tim. 6. 16; Rev. 1. 5.
how manifested, Mat. 8. 27; 9. 6; 10. 1; John 1. 3; 2. 19; 5. 21; 16. 33; 17 2; 1 Cor 5. 4; 15. 24; 2 Cor. 12. 9; Phil. 3. 21; 4. 13; 2 Thes. 1. 9 (Ps. 2. 9; Is. 11. 4; 63. 3); Col. 1. 16; 2. 15; 2 Tim. 1. 12; 4. 17; Heb. 1. 3; 2. 14; 7. 25; 2 Pet. 1. 16; 1 John 3. 8.

JESUS CHRIST (his Power)—*cont.*
his Love:—
to the Father, John 14. 31; 15. 10.
to his Church, John 14. 21; 15. 9; Eph. 5. 25.
manifested, Luke 19. 10; 23. 34; John 13; 15. 13; 16. 7 (Ps. 68. 18); Gal. 2. 20; Heb. 7. 25; 9. 24; 1 John 3. 16; Rev. 1. 5; 3. 19.
to Peter, Luke. 22. 32.
to John, John 13. 23; 19. 26; 20. 2; 21. 7, 20.
to Lazarus, John 11. 5.
to be imitated, John 13. 34; 15. 12; Eph. 5. 2; 1 John 3. 16, &c.
described, Mat. 18. 11; Luke 7. 47; John 13. 1; Rom. 8. 35; 2 Cor. 5. 14; Eph. 3. 19; Rev. 3. 19; (Song 2. 4; 8. 7.)
his Character, Mat. 11. 29; 27. 4, 24; Luke 1. 35; 2. 29, 51; 19. 41; 22. 42; 23. 34; John 1. 14; 5. 30; 7. 18; 8. 46; 4. 34; 13. 1; Acts 10. 38; 2 Cor. 5. 21; 8. 9; Phil. 2. 8; 1 Thes. 5. 24; 1 Tim. 1. 16; Heb. 7. 26; 2. 17; 1 Pet. 1. 19; 2. 22; 1 John 5. 20.
an Example, Mat. 11. 29; John 13. 15; Rom. 8. 29; Eph. 5. 2; Phil. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 15; 2. 21; 1 John 2. 6.
to be believed and confessed, Mat. 10. 32; 19. 28; Mk. 8. 38; Luke 9. 26; 12. 8; John 3. 15; 6. 40, 69; 8. 56; 16. 30; 20. 29; Acts 16. 31; 2 Tim. 2. 12; 1 John 2; 3; 5. 10.
his Second Coming foretold, Mat. 24. 3; 25. 31; Mk. 8. 38; John 14. 3; Acts 1. 11; 3. 19; Rom. 8. 17; 1 Cor. 1. 8; Tit 2. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 12; Jude 14 (Dan. 7. 13).
described, Mat. 16. 27; 24. 27; 25. 31; 26. 64; Mk. 8. 38; 13. 35; Luke 12. 37; Acts 1. 9; 1 Thes. 3. 13; 4. 16; 5; 2 Thes. 1. 7; Heb. 9. 28; 10. 13; 2 Pet. 3. 10; Jude 14; Rev. 1. 7; 16. 15; (Deut. 33. 2.)
the events of, John 5. 22 (Ps. 50. 4; 2 Tim. 4. 1; Rev. 20. 11); 1 Cor. 4. 5; 15. 23; 2 Thes. 1. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 5; Rev. 11. 15 (Is. 24. 23; Dan. 7. 13).
Types of Christ, Adam, Rom. 5. 14; 1 Cor. 15. 45.
Aaron, Ex. 28. 1; Heb. 4. 15; Lev. 16. 15; Heb. 12. 24.
atonement, sacrifices upon the day of, Lev. 16. 15; Heb. 9. 12.
branch, Is. 4. 2; Jer. 23. 5; Zech. 3. 8.
brasen serpent, Num. 21. 9; John 3. 14.
burnt offering, Lev. 1. 2; Heb. 10. 10
David, 2 Sam. 8. 15; Ezek. 37. 24; Ps. 89. 19; Phil. 2. 9.
Eliakim, Is. 22. 20; Rev. 3. 7.
first-fruits, Ex. 22. 29; 1 Cor. 15. 20.
Isaac, Gen. 22. 2; Heb. 11. 17.
Jacob, Gen. 32. 28; John 11. 42; Heb 7. 25.
Joshua, Josh. 1. 5; 11. 23; Acts 20. 32; Heb. 4. 8.
Jonah, Jon. 1. 17; Mat. 12. 40.
laver, Ex. 30. 18; Zech. 13. 1; Eph 5. 26.
manna, Ex. 16. 11; John 6. 32; Rev. 2. 17.
lamb, Gen. 22. 7; Ex. 12. 3; 29. 39; Is. 53. 7; John 1. 29; 19. 36; Acts

JESUS CHRIST (TYPES OF)—*cont.* 8. 32; 1 Cor. 5. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 19; Rev. 5. 6; 6. 1; 7. 9; 12. 11; 13. 8; 14. 1; 15. 3; 17. 14; 19. 7; 21. 9; 22. 1.
Melchisedek, Gen. 14. 18; Heb. 5. 6; 7. 1.
Moses, Num. 12. 7; Heb. 3. 2; Deut. 18. 15; Acts 3. 22; 7. 37.
passover, Ex. 12; 1 Cor. 5. 7.
peace-offering, Lev. 3; Eph. 2. 14.
rock, Ex. 17. 6; 1 Cor. 10. 4.
scapegoat, Lev. 16. 20; Is. 53. 6; Heb. 9. 28; 1 Pet. 2. 24.
sin-offering, Lev. 4. 2; Heb. 13. 11.
Solomon, 2 Sam. 7. 12; Luke 1. 32; 1 Pet. 2. 5.
sprinkling of blood and water, Lev. 14. 7; 16. 14; Num. 8. 7; 19. 18; Is. 52. 15; Heb. 9. 13; 12. 24; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
tabernacle, Ex. 40. 3, 34; Heb. 9. 11; Col. 2 9.
temple, 1 Kings 6. 1, 38; John 2. 21.
vail, Ex. 40. 21; Heb. 10. 20.
Zerubbabel, Zech. 4. 7; Heb 12. 2.
JEWS reject Christ, Mat. 13. 14; John 5, &c.; 19. 15; Acts 13. 46; 1 Thes. 2. 14.
persecute his disciples, Acts 3; 4; 6; 7; 9; 12; 17; 21, &c.
many converted, Acts 2. 41; 6. 7, &c.
their advantages, Rom. 3. 1; 9. 4.
equally with the Gentiles convicted of sin, Rom. 2. 9, 17.
Paul's sorrow for, Rom. 9; 11.
JOURNEYS of the Israelites, Ex. 12. 37; 13. 20; 14. 2; 15. 23, 27; 16; 17; Num. 10. 28; 33; Josh. 1, &c.
JEZEBEL, wife of Ahab, 1 Kings 16. 31.
kills the prophets, 1 Kings 18. 4; 19. 2.
causes Naboth to be put to death, 1 Kings 21.
her violent death, 2 Kings 9. 30.
JEZREEL, Naboth's vineyard there, 1 Kings 21.
where Joram is slain, and Jezebel eaten by dogs, 2 Kings 9. 21, &c. *See* Hos. 1. 4; 2. 22.
JOAB, captain of the host, 2 Sam. 8. 16.
contends with Abner, 2 Sam. 2. 13.
treacherously kills him, 2 Sam. 3. 23.
causes Uriah's death, 2 Sam. 11. 14.
subdues the Ammonites, 2 Sam. 12. 26.
intercedes for Absalom, 2 Sam. 14.
kills him, 2 Sam. 18. 14.
reproves David's grief, 2 Sam. 19. 5.
treacherously kills Amasa, 2 Sam. 20. 9.
suppresses Sheba's rebellion, 2 Sam. 20. 14.
unwillingly numbers the people, 2 Sam. 24. 3 (1 Chr. 21. 3).
supports Adonijah, 1 Kings 1. 7.
slain by Solomon's command, 1 Kings 2. 5, 28
JOAH, 2 Kings 18. 18; 2 Chr. 34 8.
JOANNA, wife of Herod's steward, ministers to Christ, Luke 8. 2, 3; 24. 10.
JOASH (Jehoash), king of Israel, his evil reign, 2 Kings 13. 10.
visits Elisha sick, 2 Kings 13. 14.
defeats the Syrians, 2 Kings 13. 25.
chastises Amaziah, 2 Kings 14. 8; 2 Chr. 25. 17.
JOASH, king of Judah, preserved by Jehosheba, 2 Kings 11; 2 Chr. 22. 10.
made king by Jehoiada, 2 Kings 11. 4; 2 Chr. 23.
repairs the temple, 2 Kings 12; 2 Chr. 24.
ungratefully kills Zechariah, 2 Chr. 24. 17.
chastised by the Syrians, and slain by his servants, 2 Kings 12. 19; 2 Chr. 24. 23.
JOB, his character, Job 1. 1, 8; 2. 3; (Ezek. 14. 14, 20.)
his great afflictions, Job 1. 13; 2. 7.
his patient submission, Job 1. 20; 2. 10; (Jam. 5. 11.)
his complaint, Job 3.
his answers to his friends, Job 6; 7; 9; 10; 12—14; 16; 17; 19; 21; 23; 24; 26—30.
declares his integrity, Job 31.
his confession, Job 40. 3; 42. 1.
his prosperity, Job 42. 10.
JOCHEBED, mother of Moses, Ex. 2. 1; 6. 20; Num. 26. 59.
JOEL declares God's judgments, Joel 1—3.
proclaims a fast, Joel 1. 14; 2.
declares God's mercy to the penitent, Joel 2. 12; 3.
JOHANAN warns Gedaliah, Jer. 40. 8, 15.
rescues the Jews from Ishmael, Jer. 41. 11.
his pride and hypocrisy, Jer. 42; 43.
takes Jeremiah to Egypt, Jer. 43. 6.
JOHN, the Baptist, his coming foretold, Is. 40. 3; Mal. 4. 5; Mat. 11. 14; 17. 12; Mk. 9. 11; Luke 1. 17.
his birth and circumcision, Luke 1. 57.
his office, preaching, and baptism, Mat. 3; Mk. 1; Luke 3; John 1. 6; 3. 26; Acts 1. 5; 13. 24.
baptizes Christ, *ib.*
sends his disciples to Christ, Mat. 11. 1; Luke 7. 18.
Christ's testimony to, Mat. 11. 1; Luke 7. 27.
imprisoned for reproving Herod, Mat. 4. 12; Mk. 1. 14; Luke 3. 20.
beheaded, Mat. 14; Mk. 6. 14.
his disciples receive the Holy Ghost, Acts 18. 24; 19. 1.
JOHN, the apostle, called, Mat. 4. 21; Mk. 1. 19; Luke 5. 10.
ordained, Mat. 10. 2; Mk. 3. 17; 13. 3; Luke 22. 8; Acts 1. 13.
reproved, Mat. 20. 20; Mk. 10. 35; Luke 9. 54.
Christ's love for, John 13. 23; 19. 26; 21. 7, 20, 24.
his care for Mary the Lord's mother, John 19. 27.
accompanies Peter before the council, Acts 3; 4, &c.
his vision of Christ's glory, Rev. 1. 10, &c.
commanded to eat the book, Rev. 10. 9.
forbidden to worship the angel, Rev. 19. 10; 22. 8.
declares the divinity and humanity of Jesus Christ, John 1; 1 John 1; 4; 5.
exhorts to obedience of His commandments, 1 John 2; 3.
and warns against false teachers, 1 John 4; 5. *See* 2 & 3 John.
—— (MARK), Acts 12. 12.
accompanies Paul and Barnabas, Acts 12. 25; 13. 5.
JOHN (MARK)—*cont.*
but returns home, Acts 13. 13.
their contention concerning him, Acts 15. 36.
commended by Paul, 2 Tim. 4. 11.
JONADAB (Jehonadab), son of Rechab, assists Jehu, 2 Kings 10. 15.
his descendants' obedience, Jer. 35. 6.
JONAH, prophet, 2 Kings 14. 25.
his disobedience, and punishment, Jon. 1.
his prayer, Jon. 2.
preaches at Nineveh, Jon. 3.
reproved for murmuring at God's mercy, Jon. 4.
a type of Christ, Mat. 12 39; Luke 11. 29.
JONATHAN, a Levite, hired by Micah, Jud 17. 7.
deserts and robs him, Jud. 18.
—— son of Saul, miraculously smites the Philistines, 1 Sam. 13. 2; 14.
disregards Saul's vow, 2 Sam. 14. 2, 27.
his love for David, 2 Sam. 18. 1; 19; 20; 23. 16.
slain by the Philistines, 2 Sam. 31. 2.
David's lamentation for, 2 Sam. 1. 17.
—— one of David's soldiers, his deeds, 2 Sam. 21. 21; 1 Chr. 20. 7.
JOPPA, 2 Chr. 2. 16; Jon. 1. 3.
Tabitha raised at, Acts 9. 36.
Peter dwells at, Acts 10. 5; 11. 5.
JORDAN, waters of, divided for Joshua, Josh. 3; 4; Ps. 114. 3.
for Elijah and Elisha, 2 Kings 2. 8, 13.
Naaman's leprosy cured at, 2 Kings 5. 10.
iron swims in, 2 Kings 6. 4.
John baptizes there, Mat. 3; Mk. 1. 5; Luke 3. 3. *See* Job 40. 23; Ps. 42. 6; Jer. 12. 5; 49. 19; Zech. 11. 3.
JOSEPH, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 24. *See* Ps. 105. 17; Acts 7. 9; Heb. 11. 22.
his dreams, Gen 37. 5.
sold to the Ishmeelites, Gen. 37. 28.
subject to Potiphar, Gen. 39.
resists temptation, Gen. 39. 7.
interprets the dreams of Pharaoh's servants, Gen. 40.
and of Pharaoh, Gen. 41. 25.
advanced, Gen. 41. 39.
prepares for the famine, Gen. 41. 48.
his dealings with his brethren, Gen. 42—45; and the Egyptians, Gen. 47. 11.
blessed by Jacob, Gen. 46. 28; 48; 49. 22.
buries him, Gen. 50.
his charge concerning his bones, Gen. 50. 25.
his descendants. *See* EPHRAIM *and* MANASSEH.
—— husband of Mary, an angel appears to him, Mat. 1. 19; 2. 13, 19;—Luke 1. 27.
Christ subject to, Luke 2. 4.
—— of Arimathæa, buries Jesus in his own sepulchre, Mat. 27. 57; Mk. 15. 43; Luke 23. 50; John 19. 38.
—— (Barsabas), Acts 1. 23; 15. 22.
JOSHUA (Jehoshua, Oshea, Jesus), discomfits Amalek, Ex. 17. 9.
ministers to Moses, Ex. 24. 13; 32. 17; 33. 11.

JOSHUA—*cont.*
sent to spy out Canaan, Num. 13. 16.
resists the murmurers, Num. 14. 6.
appointed Moses' successor, Num. 27. 18; 34. 17; Deut. 1. 38; 3. 28; 34. 9
encouraged by the Lord, Josh. 1.
his charge to the officers, Josh. 1. 10.
passes Jordan, Josh. 3.
erects a memorial, Josh. 4.
renews circumcision, Josh. 5.
takes Jericho, Josh. 6.
punishes Achan, Josh. 7.
subdues Ai, Josh. 8.
deceived by the Gibeonites, Josh. 9.
conquers several kings, Josh. 10—12.
divides the land, Josh. 14—21; Heb. 4. 8.
his charge to the Reubenites, &c., Josh. 22.
exhorts the people, Josh. 23.
rehearses God's benefits, Josh. 24.
renews the covenant, Josh. 24. 14.
his death, Josh. 24. 29; Jud. 2. 8.
his curse fulfilled, Josh. 6. 26; 1 Kings 16. 34. *See* JESHUA.
JOSIAH, prophecy concerning, 1 Kings 13. 2; fulfilled, 2 Kings 23. 15.
his good reign, 2 Kings 22.
repairs the temple, 2 Kings 22. 3.
the book of the law found, 2 Kings 22. 8.
Huldah's prophecy to, 2 Kings 22. 15.
causes the law to be read and observed, 2 Kings 23.
his solemn passover, 2 Chr. 35.
slain by Pharaoh Nechoh, 2 Kings 23. 29. *See* 2 Chr. 34; 35.
JOTHAM, son of Gideon, his parable, Jud. 9. 7.
——— king of Judah, his good reign, 2 Kings 15. 32; 2 Chr. 27.
JOY of God's people, 1 Chr. 12. 40; Ezra 6. 16; Neh. 8. 10; Ps. 16. 11; 89. 16; 149 2; Is. 35. 2; 61. 10; 60. 15; Hab. 3. 18; Luke 10. 20; John 15. 11; Rom. 14. 17; Phil. 3. 3; 1 Thes. 1. 6.
afflictions succeeded by, Ps. 30 5; 126. 5; Prov. 14. 10; Is. 35. 10; 61. 3; 66. 10; Jer. 31. 13; John 16. 20; 2 Cor. 6. 10; Jam. 1. 2.
how expressed, Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16; Jam. 5. 13.
in heaven over repentant sinners, Luke 15. 7, 10.
of CHRIST in his disciples, John 3. 29; 17. 13; Heb. 12. 2.
of Paul in the faith and obedience of the churches, 2 Cor. 1. 24; 2 3; 7. 13; Phil. 1. 4; 2 2; 4. 1; 1 Thes. 2. 19; 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 4; Philem. 7.
also of John, 3 John 4.
of the wicked short, Job 20. 5; Prov. 14. 13; 15. 21; Eccl. 2. 10; 7. 6; 11. 9; Is. 16. 10; Jam. 4. 9.
JUDAH, son of Jacob, Gen. 29. 35.
his supplication to Jacob, Gen. 43. 3.
to Joseph, Gen. 44 18;—46. 28.
blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 8.
by Moses, Deut. 33. 7.
his descendants, Gen. 38; 46. 12; Ex. 1. 6; 1 Chr. 2—4.
numbered, Num. 1. 26; 26. 19.
their inheritance, Josh. 15.
they make David king, 2 Sam. 2. 4.
and adhere to his house, 1 Kings 12; 2 Chr. 10; 11. *See* JEWS.

JUDAS (JUDE, Lebbæus, Thaddæus,) apostle, Mat. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; 6. 3; Luke 6. 16; Acts 1. 13.
his question to our Lord, John 14. 22.
exhorts to constancy in the faith, Jude 3, 20.
and describes and warns against false disciples, Jude 4, &c.
——— ISCARIOT, Mat. 10. 4; Mk. 3. 19; Luke 6. 16; John 6. 70.
betrays his master, Mat. 26. 14, 47; Mk. 14. 10, 43; Luke 22. 3, 47; John 13. 26; 18. 2.
his remorse and death, Mat. 27. 3; Acts 1. 18.
foretold, Ps. 109.
JUDGE of all, God, Gen. 18. 25. *See under* GOD.
JUDGES to be appointed, Deut. 16. 18; Ezra 7. 25.
their duty, Ex. 18. 21; 23. 3; Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 16; 17. 8; 2 Chr 19. 6; Ps. 82; Prov. 18. 5; 24. 23; 31. 8.
Jehoshaphat's charge to, 2 Chr. 19. 6.
unjust ones, 1 Sam. 8. 3; Is. 1. 23; Mic. 7. 3; Luke 18 2; hateful to God, Prov. 17. 15; 24. 24; Is. 5. 20; 10. 1.
JUDGMENT, rash, forbidden, Mat. 7. 1; Luke 6. 37; 12. 57; John 7. 24; Rom. 2. 1; Jam. 4. 11.
JUDGMENT, the Last, foretold, 1 Chr. 16. 33; Ps. 9. 7; 96. 13; 98. 9; Eccl. 3. 17; 11. 9; 12. 14; Acts 17. 31; Rom. 2. 16; 2 Cor. 5. 10; Heb. 9. 27; 2 Pet. 3. 7.
described, Ps. 50; Dan. 7. 9; Mat. 25. 31; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Rev. 6. 12; 20. 11.
hope of Christians in looking forward to, Rom. 8. 33; 1 Cor. 4 5; 2 Tim. 4 8; 1 John 2. 28; 4. 17.
JUDGMENTS of GOD against Israel and Judah. *See* PROPHETS *throughout; with* Lev. 26; Deut. 28; 2 Kings 17; 25; Neh. 9; Ps. 78; 106.
JUPITER, Barnabas so called, Acts 14. 12;—19. 35.
JUSTICE—of GOD, Deut. 32. 4; Job 4. 17; 8. 3; 34. 12; Is. 45. 21; Zeph. 3. 5; 1 John 1. 9; Rev. 15. 3. *See* GOD: HIS HOLINESS AND JUSTICE.
exhortations to, Lev. 19. 36; Deut. 16. 18; Ps. 82. 3; Prov. 3. 33; 11. 1; Jer. 22. 3; Ezek. 18. 5; 45. 9; Mic. 6. 8; Mat. 7. 12; Phil. 4. 8; Rom. 13. 7; 2 Cor. 8. 21; Col. 4. 1.
JUSTIFICATION by Faith, Hab. 2. 4; Rom. 1. 17; 3; 4; 5; Gal. 3. 11; Acts 13. 39; (Gen. 15. 6; Phil. 3. 8; Is. 53. 11.) *See* FAITH.

K.

KAB (Cab), a measure, 2 Kings 6. 25.
KADESH-BARNEA, Israel murmurs there, Num. 13; 14; Deut. 1. 19; Josh. 14. 6.
KEDAR, Gen. 25. 13. *See* Ps. 120. 5; Song 1. 5; Jer. 2. 10; Ezek. 27. 21.
prophecies concerning, Is. 21. 16; 42. 11; 60. 7; Jer. 49. 28.
KEDRON (Cedron), brook near Jerusalem, passed by David in affliction, 2 Sam. 15. 23.
and by Christ, John 18. 1.

KEDRON—*cont.*
idols destroyed there, 1 Kings 15. 13; 2 Kings 23. 6; 2 Chr. 29. 16; Jer. 31. 40.
KEILAH, Josh. 15. 44.
delivered by David, 1 Sam. 23. 1.
ingratitude of its inhabitants, 1 Sam. 23. 12.
KENITES, Gen. 15. 19.
Balaam's prophecy concerning Num. 24. 20. *See* 1 Sam. 15. 6; 27. 10.
KERCHIEFS idolatrously used, Ezek. 13. 18.
KERIOTH, Jer. 48. 24, 41; Am. 2. 2.
KETURAH, Abraham's descendants by, Gen. 25; 1 Chr. 1. 32.
KEY of David, Is. 22. 22; Rev. 3. 7.
keys of heaven, Mat. 16. 19.
of hell, Rev. 1. 18; 9. 1.
KID, law concerning, Ex. 23. 19; Deut. 14. 21.
used in offerings, &c., Lev. 4. 23; 16. 5; 23. 19, &c.
KIDNEYS, in offerings for sacrifices, burnt, Ex. 29 13; Lev. 3. 4, &c.
——— of wheat, Deut. 32. 14,
KINDNESS, exhortations to, Ruth 2; 3; Prov. 19. 22; 31. 26; Rom. 12. 10; 1 Cor. 13. 4; 2 Cor. 6. 6; Eph. 4. 32; Col. 3. 12; 2 Pet. 1. 7. *See* CHARITY, &c.
KINE, Pharaoh's dream of, Gen. 41. 2.
two miraculously guided, 1 Sam. 6. 7.
KIR, 2 Kings 16. 9; Is. 15. 1; 22. 6; Am. 1. 5; 9. 7.
KIR-HARESETH, 2 Kings 3. 25; Is. 16. 7, 11.
KIRIATHAIM, Gen. 14. 5; Jer. 48. 1, 23.
KIRJATH-JEARIM, Josh. 9. 17; 18. 14; 1 Chr. 13. 6.
men of, fetch the ark, 1 Sam. 7. 1; 1 Chr. 13. 5; 2 Chr. 1. 4.
KISH, Saul's father, 1 Sam. 9. 1.
KITTIM. *See* CHITTIM.
KINGS, their election and duty. Deut. 17. 14; Ps. 2. 10; Is. 49. 23; Prov. 25. 2; 31. 4.
desired by Israelites, 1 Sam. 8.
the manner of a king described, 1 Sam. 8. 11.
several chosen by God, 1 Sam. 9. 15; 16. 1; 1 Chr. 28. 4; 1 Kings 11. 31; 19. 15, 16; Dan. 2. 21.
their anointing, 1 Sam. 10. 1; 16. 13; 1 Kings 1. 38; 2 Kings 9. 6; 11. 4.
to be honoured, &c., Prov. 24. 21; 25. 6; Eccl. 8. 2; 10. 20; Rom. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 13, 17; Mat. 22. 21.
and prayed for, 1 Tim. 2. 1.
parable of the king and his servants, Mat. 18. 23.
KING OF KINGS, 1 Tim. 6. 15; Rev. 17. 14. *See* Ps. 2. 6; 10. 16; 24. 7; 110, &c.; Is. 32. 1; Mic. 2. 13; Zech. 9. 9; Luke 23. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Rev. 15. 3.
KINGDOM of GOD, 1 Chr. 29. 11; Ps. 22. 28; 45. 6; 145. 11; Is. 24. 23; Dan. 2. 44.
of CHRIST, foretold, Is 2; 4; 9; 11; 32; 35; 52; 61; 66; Mat. 16. 28; 26. 29; John 18. 36; Rev. 1. 9; Col. 1. 13; 2 Pet. 1. 11.
of Heaven, Mat. 3. 2; 8. 11; 11. 11; 13 11.
parables concerning, Mat. 13. 24.
who shall enter, Mat. 5. 3; 7. 21; Luke 9. 62; John 3. 3; Acts 14. 22; Rom. 14. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 9; 15. 50; 2 Thes. 1. 5.

KINSMAN, right of, claimed, Ruth 3. 14.
performed, Ruth 4.
KISS of charity, 1 Pet. 5. 14; Rom. 16. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 12; 1 Thes. 5. 26.
given as mark of affection, Gen. 27. 27; 29. 11; 45. 15; 48. 10; 1 Sam. 10. 1; 20. 41; Luke 7. 38; 15. 20; Acts 20. 37.
given treacherously, 2 Sam. 20. 9; Mat. 26. 48; Luke 22. 48.
idolatrous, 1 Kings 19. 18; Job 31. 27; Hos. 13. 2.
KITE, unclean, Lev. 11. 14; Deut. 14. 13.
KNEELING used in prayer, 2 Chr. 6. 13; Ezra 9. 5; Ps. 95. 6; Dan. 6. 10; Acts 7. 60; 9. 40; 21. 5; Eph. 3. 14.
KNOWLEDGE of God, &c., given by Him, Ex. 8. 10; 18. 16; 31. 3; 2 Chr. 1. 12; Ps. 94. 10; 119. 66; Prov. 1. 4; 2. 6; Eccl. 2. 26; Is. 28. 9; Jer. 24. 7; 31. 33; Dan. 1. 17; 2. 21; Mat. 11. 25; 13. 11; 1 Cor. 1. 5; 2. 12; 12. 8.
blessings resulting from, Ps. 89. 15; Prov. 1. 4, 7; 3. 13; 4; 9. 10; 10. 14; Eccl. 7. 12; Mal. 2. 7; Eph. 3. 18; 4. 13; Jam. 3. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 20.
danger of the want of, Hos. 4. 6; Jer. 4. 22; Prov. 1. 22; 19. 2; Rom. 1. 28; 1 Cor. 15. 34.
to be prayed for, John 17. 3; 2 Pet. 3. 18; Eph. 3. 18; Col. 1. 9.
and sought, 2 Pet. 1. 5; 1 Cor. 14. 1; Prov. 12. 1; 13. 16; 18. 15; 21. 11; Heb. 6. 1.
abuse of, 1 Cor. 8. 1.
responsibility of, Num. 15. 30; Deut. 17. 12; Luke 12. 47; John 15. 22; Rom. 1. 21; 2. 21; Jam. 4. 17.
vanity of human, Eccl. 1. 18; Is. 44. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 19; 3. 19; 2 Cor. 1. 12.
tree of knowledge of good and evil, Gen. 2. 9, &c. *See* God: his Wisdom and Knowledge.
KOHATH, son of Levi, Gen. 46. 11.
descendants, Ex. 6. 18; 1 Chr. 6. 2.
their charge, Num. 4. 15; 10. 21; 2. Chr. 29. 12; 34. 12.
KORAH (Core), Dathan, &c., their sedition and punishment, Num. 16; 26. 9; 27. 3; Jude 11.

L.

LABAN, hospitality of, Gen. 24. 29.
gives Jacob his two daughters, Gen. 29.
envies and oppresses him, Gen. 30. 27; 31. 1.
his covenant with him, Gen. 31 43.
LABOUR appointed to man, Gen. 3. 19; Ps. 104. 23; 1 Cor. 4. 12.
when blessed by God, Prov. 10. 16; 13. 11; Eccl. 2. 24; 4. 9; 5. 12, 19.
vanity of all human, Eccl. 2. 18.
of the mind, &c., Jer. 51. 58; Hab. 2. 13; Mat. 11. 28; Heb. 4. 11; Col. 4. 12.
LABOURER, hire of, Luke 10. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 18. *See* Hire.
parable of the labourers, Mat. 20.
LACHISH conquered, Josh. 10. 31; 12. 11. *See* 2 Kings 14. 19; 18. 14; Jer. 34. 7; Mic 1. 13.
LADDER in Jacob's vision, Gen. 28. 12. *See* John 1. 51.
LAISH taken by stratagem, Jud. 18. 14; Is. 10. 30.
LAKE of fire, who cast therein, Rev. 19. 20; 20. 10; 21. 8.
LAMB, used in sacrifices, Gen. 22. 7; Ex. 12. 3; Lev. 3. 7, &c.; Is. 1. 11. *See under* Jesus Christ.
LAME, the, forbidden to exercise the priest's office, Lev. 21. 18.
expelled from Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 5. 8.
healed by Christ, Mat. 11. 5; Luke 7. 22; and the apostles, Acts 3; 8. 7.
animals not to be offered for sacrifices, Deut. 15. 21; Mal. 1. 8, 13.
LAMECH, descendant of Cain, his wives and sons, Gen. 4. 18.
——— father of Noah, his prophecy, Gen 5. 25, 29.
LAMENTATION for Jacob, Gen. 50. 10.
David's, for Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam. 1. 17; for Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 31.
for Josiah, 2 Chr. 35. 25; Lam. 1, &c.
for Tyrus, Ezek. 26. 17; 27. 30; 28. 12.
for Pharaoh, Ezek. 32.
for Christ, Luke 23. 27.
for Babylon, Rev. 18. 10.
LAMP, (Gen. 15. 17.)
to burn perpetually, Ex. 27. 20; 25. 37; 30. 7; Lev. 24. 2, &c.; Num. 8.
lamps in heaven, Zech. 4. 2; Rev. 4. 5.
parable concerning, Mat. 25. 1.
LANDMARKS not to be removed, Deut. 19. 14; 27. 17; Prov. 22. 28; 23. 10; Job 24. 2.
LANGUAGES confounded, Gen. 11.
gift of, by the Holy Ghost, Acts 2. 7, 8; 10. 46; 19. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 10.
LAODICEANS, epistle to, Rev. 1. 11; 3. 14. *See* Col. 2. 1; 4. 13, 16.
LASCIVIOUSNESS, whence proceeding, Mk. 7. 21; Gal. 5. 19.
censured, 2 Cor. 12. 21; Eph. 4. 19; 1 Pet. 4. 3; Jude 4.
LAUGHTER, unseasonable, censured, Gen. 18. 13; Eccl. 2. 2; 3. 4; 7. 3; Prov. 14. 13.
LAVER of brass in the tabernacle, Ex. 30. 18; 38. 8; 40. 7; sanctified, Lev. 8. 11.
ten lavers in the temple, 1 Kings 7. 38.
LAW of God, given to Adam, Gen. 2. 16.
to Noah, Gen. 9. 3.
promulgated through Moses, Ex. 19; 20; Deut. 1. 5; 5; 6, &c.
described, Ps. 19. 7; 119; 142; Rom. 7. 12.
requires perfect obedience, Deut. 27. 26; Gal. 3. 10; Jam. 2. 10.
all condemned by, Rom. 3. 20.
fulfilled by Christ, Mat. 5. 17; Rom. 5. 18.
Christians redeemed from, John 1. 17; Acts 13. 39; Rom. 10. 4; Gal. 3. 13.
——— (the Levitical), promulgated, Ex. 21, &c.; Lev. 1, &c.; Num. 3, &c.; Deut. 12, &c.; and written on stone, Deut. 27. 1; Josh. 8. 32.
placed in the ark, Deut. 31. 24.
read every seven years, Deut. 31. 9.
to be copied by the king, Deut. 17. 18.
publicly read by Joshua, Josh. 8. 34; by Ezra, Neh. 8.
abolished by Christ, Acts 15. 24; 28. 23; Gal. 2—6; Eph. 2. 15; Col. 2. 14; Heb. 7.
LAW (the Levitical)—*cont.*
book of, found by Hilkiah, 2 Kings 22. 8.
read by Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 2.
LAW (of the conscience), Rom. 1. 19; 2. 15.
LAWGIVER, the Lord, Is. 33. 22; Jam. 4. 12.
LAWSUITS between brethren censured, 1 Cor. 6. 1.
LAWYERS, the, rebuked by Christ, Luke 11. 46; 14. 3; 10. 25.
LAZARUS and the rich man, Luke 16. 19.
——— brother of Mary and Martha, raised from the dead, John 11; 12. 1.
LEAH, Jacob's sons by, Gen. 29. 31; 30. 17; 31. 4; 33. 2; 49. 31. *See* Ruth 4 11.
LEARNING, spiritual, to be increased, Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9; 16. 21, 23; Rom. 15. 4. *See* Instruction, Knowledge.
LEAVEN, not to be used at the passover, Ex. 12. 15; 13. 7.
or in meat offerings, Lev. 2. 11; 6. 17; 10. 12.
figuratively mentioned, Mat. 13. 33; 16. 6; Luke 13. 20; 1 Cor. 5. 6.
LEBANON, mountain and forest, Deut. 3. 25; Jud. 3. 3; 1 Kings 5. 14.
cedars of, 2 Kings 14. 9; 2 Chr. 2. 8; Ps. 92 12; Song 3. 9; Is. 40. 16; Hos. 14. 5.
LEBBÆUS, Mat. 10. 3. *See* Jude.
LEFT-HANDED slingers, Jud. 20. 16.
LEGION (of Devils), Mk. 5. 9; Luke 8. 30.
LEMUEL, king, his lesson, Prov. 31.
LENDING, laws concerning, Ex. 22. 25; Lev. 25. 37; Deut. 15. 2; 23. 19; 24. 10. *See* Luke 6. 34; Ps. 37. 26.
LEOPARD, seen in visions, Dan. 7. 6; Rev. 13. 2.
figuratively mentioned, Is. 11. 6; Hos 13 7.
LEPROSY, tokens for discerning, Lev. 13.
rites observed in cleansing, Lev. 14; 22. 4; Deut. 24. 8.
in a house, Lev. 14. 33.
of Miriam, Num. 12 10.
of Naaman, 2 Kings 5.
of Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 19.
healed by Christ, Mat. 8. 3; Mk. 1. 41; Luke 5. 12; 17. 12.
LEPERS expelled from the camp, Lev. 13. 46; Num. 5 2; 12. 14.
LETTER and the Spirit, 2 Cor. 3. 6; Rom. 2. 27; 7. 6.
LETTERS:—of David, 2 Sam. 11. 14.
of Elijah, 2 Chr. 21. 12.
of Jezebel, 1 Kings 21. 9.
of king of Syria, 2 Kings 5. 5.
of Jehu, 2 Kings 10. 1.
of Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30. 1.
of Sennacherib, Is. 37. 10, 14.
of Artaxerxes, Ezra 4. 7.
of Tatnai, &c., Ezra 5 6.
of Jeremiah, Jer. 29. 1.
of the apostles, Acts 15. 23.
of Claudius Lysias, Acts 23. 25.
LEVI, son of Jacob, Gen. 29. 34.
revenges Dinah's dishonour, Gen. 34. 25; 49. 5.
his descendants, Gen. 46. 11. *See* Levites.
LEVI. *See* Matthew.
LEVITES, slay the idolaters, Ex. 32. 26.

LEVITES—*cont.*
separated to God's service, Num. 1. 47.
given for the first-born, Num. 3. 12; 8. 16.
numbered, Num. 3. 15; 26. 57.
consecrated, Num. 8. 5.
their charge, Num. 3. 23; 4; 8. 23; 18.
their inheritance, Num. 35; Deut. 18; Josh. 21.
duty towards, Deut. 12. 19; 14. 17.
genealogies of, 1 Chr. 6; 9.
services appointed by David, 1 Chr. 23—27.
reproved, Mal. 1; 2.
LIBERALITY commended, Prov. 11. 25; Is. 32. 8; 2 Cor. 9. 13; Deut. 15. 14.
of the Israelites, Ex. 35. 21; Num. 7.
of the first disciples, Acts 2. 45; 4. 34, &c.
of the Macedonians, 2 Cor. 8; 9; Phil. 4. 15. *See* HOSPITALITY.
LIBERTINES, synagogue of, Acts 6. 9.
LIBERTY of the Gospel, Rom. 8. 21; 2 Cor. 3. 17; Gal. 5. 1; Jam. 1. 25; 2. 12; (Is. 61. 1; Luke 4. 18.)
not to be abused, 1 Cor. 8. 9; Gal. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 19.
LIBNAH conquered, Josh. 10. 29; 21. 13.
revolts, 2 Kings 8. 22.
besieged by Assyrians, 2 Kings 19. 8; Is. 37. 8.
LIBYA, prophecies concerning, Ezek. 30. 5; Jer. 46. 9; Dan. 11. 43; Acts 2. 10.
LICE, plague of, Ex. 8. 16; Ps. 105. 31.
LIFE, given and preserved by God, Gen. 2. 7; Ps. 36. 6; 66. 9; Job 10. 12; Dan. 5 23; Acts 17. 28.
its shortness and vanity, Job 7. 1; 9. 25; 14. 1; Ps. 39. 5; 73. 19; 89. 47; 90. 5, 9; Eccl. 6. 12; Is. 38. 12; Jam. 4. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 24.
how to be passed, 1 Pet. 1. 17; Luke 1. 75; Rom. 12. 18; 14. 8; Phil. 1. 21, &c.
of Hezekiah lengthened, 2 Kings 20; 2 Chr. 32. 24; Is. 38.
long life promised as a reward, Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 33; 6. 2; Prov. 3. 2; 9. 11; 10. 27; Eph. 6. 3.
SPIRITUAL, Rom. 6. 4; 8; Gal. 2. 20; Eph. 2. 1; Col. 3. 3.
ETERNAL, the gift of God through Jesus Christ, (Ps. 133. 3;) Rom. 6. 23; John 6. 27, 54; 10. 28; 17. 3; Rom. 2. 7; 1 John 1. 2; 2. 25; Jude 21; Rev. 2. 7; 21. 6.
to those who believe, John 3. 16; 5. 24; 1 Tim. 1. 16, &c.
LIGHT created, Gen. 1. 3; Jer. 31. 35.
figurative of God's favour, Ex. 10. 23; Ps. 4. 6; 27. 1; 97. 11; Is. 9. 2; 60. 19.
God is light, 1 John 1. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 16.
Christ the light of the world, Luke 2. 32; John 1 4; 3. 19; 8. 12; 12. 35; Rev. 21. 23.
God's word is, Ps. 19. 8; 119. 105, 130; Prov. 6. 23.
disciples called children of, Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thes. 5. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
miraculous, Mat. 17. 2; Acts 9. 3.
LIGHTNING sent by God, 2 Sam. 22. 15; Job. 28. 26; 38. 25; Ps. 18. 14; 144. 6.
LIGHTNING—*cont.*
surrounding God's throne, Ezek. 1. 13; Rev. 4 5.
LILY, Song 2. 1; Hos. 14. 5; Mat. 6. 28; Luke 12. 27.
LINEN employed in the priest's garments, Ex. 28. 42; Lev. 6. 10; 1 Sam. 2. 18; 22. 18. *See* Rev. 15. 6.
LIONS slain by Samson, Jud. 14. 5.
by David, 1 Sam. 17. 34.
disobedient prophet slain by, 1 Kings 13. 24; 20. 36.
Daniel saved from, Dan. 6. 18.
likeness of, seen in visions, Ezek. 1. 10; 10. 14; Dan. 7. 4; Rev. 4. 7.
parable of, Ezek. 19.
figuratively mentioned, Gen. 49. 9; (Rev. 5. 5;) 2 Sam. 17. 10; Job 4. 10.
Satan compared to a lion, 1 Pet. 5. 8; (Ps. 10. 9.)
LIVING water given by Christ, John 4. 10; 7. 38; Rev. 7. 17. (*See* Song 4. 15; Jer. 2. 13; Ezek. 47; Zech. 14. 8.)
LIZARDS, unclean, Lev. 11. 30.
LO-AMMI and Lo-Ruhamah, Hos. 1; 2.
LOAVES, miracles of, Mat. 14. 17; 15. 32; Mk. 6. 35; Luke 9. 12; John 6. 5, &c.
LOCUSTS, plague of, Ex. 10. 4; Deut. 28. 38; Ps. 105. 34; Rev. 9. 3.
described, Prov. 30. 27; Nah. 3. 17; Rev. 9. 7.
used as food, Lev. 11. 22; Mat. 3. 4.
LOG, a measure, Lev. 14. 10, &c.
LOIS commended, 2 Tim. 1. 5.
LORD. *See* JEHOVAH.
LORD'S DAY, Rev. 1. 10. *See* SABBATH.
LORD'S SUPPER. *See* COMMUNION.
LOT, his choice, Gen. 13. 10.
rescued from captivity by Abram, Gen. 14.
entertains angels, Gen. 19. 1.
delivered from the destruction of Sodom, Gen. 19. 16.
his wife's punishment, Gen. 19. 26. *See* Luke 17. 28, 32; 2 Pet. 2. 7.
LOT, the, appointed by God, Lev. 16. 8; Prov. 16. 33.
Canaan divided by, Num. 26. 55; Josh. 15, &c.
Saul chosen king by, 1 Sam. 10. 17.
Christ's garments divided by, Mat. 27. 35; Mk. 15. 24. (Ps. 22. 18.)
Matthias chosen by, Acts 1. 26.
LOVE to God, exhortations to, Deut. 6. 5; 10. 12; 11. 1; Dan. 9. 4; Josh. 22. 5; Ps. 31. 23; Mat. 22. 37; 1 John 4; 5.
benefits of, Neh. 1. 5; Ps. 145. 20; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 8. 3.
of husbands, &c., Gen. 29. 20; 2 Sam. 1. 26; Eph. 5. 25; Tit. 2. 4, &c.
of the world, forbidden, 1 John 2 15. *See* GOD, JESUS CHRIST, CHARITY.
LUCIUS of Cyrene, a teacher, Acts 13. 1; Rom. 16. 21.
LUCRE, love of, forbidden, 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 2.
LUKE, Lucas, companion of Paul, 2 Tim. 4. 11; Philem. 24; Col. 4. 14; (Acts 16 12; 20. 5, &c)
LUKEWARMNESS censured, Rev. 3. 16.
LUZ (Bethel), Gen. 28. 19, &c.
LYCAONIA, the Gospel preached there, Acts 14. 6.
LYCIA, Acts 27. 5.
LYDDA, disciples there, Acts 9. 32.
LYDIA, her faith and charity, Acts 16. 14, 40.
LYING. *See* DECEIT.
LYSANIAS, Luke 3. 1.
LYSTRA, a cripple healed at, Acts 14. 8.
Paul and Barnabas taken for gods, Acts 14. 11.
Paul stoned at, Acts 14. 19.

M.

MAACHAH, queen, degraded for idolatry, 1 Kings 15. 13; 2 Chr. 15. 16.
MACEDONIA, Paul sent to preach there, Acts 16. 9; 17.
churches there, Philip. and 1 & 2 Thes.
their liberality, 2 Cor. 8; 9; 11. 9; Phil. 4. 15.
MACHPELAH, field of, purchased by Abraham, Gen. 23.
patriarchs buried there, Gen. 23. 19; 25. 9; 35. 29; 49. 30; 50. 12.
MADNESS feigned by David, 1 Sam. 21. 13.
threatened, Deut. 28. 28. *See* Eccl. 1. 17; 2. 12, &c.
MAGI worship the infant Christ, Mat. 2. 1.
MAGICIANS of Egypt imitate miracles, Ex. 7. 11.
baffled, Ex. 8. 19.
of Chaldæa preserved, Dan. 2; 4. 7.
MAGISTRATES appointed, Ezra 7. 25.
to be obeyed, Ex. 22. 8; Rom. 13; Tit. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 14. *See* JUDGES.
MAIDSERVANTS, laws concerning, Ex. 20. 10; 21 7; Deut. 15. 17.
MAHANAIM, Jacob's vision at, Gen. 32.
MAHER-SHALAL-HASHBAZ, prophecy concerning, Is. 8. 1.
MAHLON and Chilion die in Moab, Ruth 1.
MAJESTY of God, 1 Chr. 29. 11; Job 37. 22; Ps. 93; 96; Is. 24. 14; Nah. 1; Hab. 3. *See* GOD.
of Christ, 2 Pet. 1. 16. *See* JESUS CHRIST.
MAIMED not to be offered, Lev. 22. 22.
made whole by Christ, Mat. 15. 30.
MALACHI complains of Israel's unkindness and profanity, Mal. 1.
reproves the priests and people, Mal. 2.
foretells the coming of Christ and John the Baptist, Mal. 3; 4.
MALCHAM, Zeph. 1. 5.
MALCHUS wounded by Peter, John 18. 10; Mat. 26. 51; Mk. 14. 47.
healed, Luke 22. 51.
MALEFACTORS not to hang all night, Deut. 21. 22.
Christ crucified between, Luke 23. 32, &c.
MALE children, commmanded to be killed by Pharaoh, saved, Ex. 1. 15.
MALES to appear three times before the Lord, Ex. 23. 17; Deut. 16. 16.
MALICE forbidden, Prov. 17. 5; 24. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 8; 14. 20; Eph. 4. 31; Col. 3. 8; Tit. 3. 3; Jam. 5. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 1.
of Cain, Gen. 4 5.
of Joseph's brethren, Gen. 37. 19.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 18. 9, &c.
of Jezebel, 1 Kings 21. 9.

MALICE—*cont.*
of Sanballat, Neh. 2. 10.
of Haman, Est. 3. 5.
of Persians, Dan. 6. 4.
of Herodias, Mk. 6. 19.
of Jews, John, 7. 45; 8. 59; 19; Acts 7. 54; 23. 12, &c.
MAMMON, worship of, condemned, Mat. 6. 24; Luke 16. 9.
MAMRE, Abram dwells there, Gen. 13. 18; 14; 18; 23. 17; 35 27.
MAN created, Gen. 1. 26; 2. 7.
his original dignity, Gen. 1. 27; 2. 25; Eccl. 7. 29.
his fall, Gen. 3.
mortality, Job 14; Ps. 39; 49; 62. 9; 78. 39; 89. 48; 103. 14; 144. 4; 146. 3; Eccl. 1. 4; 12. 7; Rom. 5. 12; Heb. 9. 27; 1 Cor. 15. 22.
sinfulness, Gen. 6. 5, 12; 1 Kings 8. 46; Job 15. 14; 14. 16; Ps. 14; 51; Eccl. 9. 3; Is. 53. 6; 43. 27; Jer. 3. 25; 17. 9; John 3. 19; Rom. 5. 12; 3. 9; 7. 18; Gal. 3. 10; 5. 17; Jam. 1. 13; 1 John 1. 8.
ignorance, Job 11. 12; 8. 9; 28. 12; Prov. 16. 25; 27. 1; Eccl. 8. 17; Is. 59. 10; Jer. 10. 3; 1 Cor. 1. 20; 8. 2; (Is. 47. 10;) Jam. 4. 14.
weakness and insufficiency, 2 Chr. 20. 12; Mat. 6. 27; Rom. 9. 16; 1 Cor. 3. 7; 2 Cor. 3. 5.
subjected to affliction, Job 5. 7; 14. 1; Ps. 39. 4; Eccl. 1. 8; 3. 2; Acts 14. 22; Rom. 8. 22; Rev. 7. 14.
vanity of his life, Eccl. 1; 2, &c.; Ps. 49.
his whole duty, Eccl. 12. 13; Mic. 6. 8; 1 John 3. 23, &c.
his redemption, Rom. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 49; Gal. 3; 4; Eph. 3; 5 25; Col. 1; Phil. 3. 21; Heb. 1; 2; Rev. 5, &c., &c. *See* REDEMPTION.
MANASSEH, son of Joseph, Gen. 41. 51.
blessed, Gen. 48.
his descendants, numbered, &c., Num. 1. 34; 26. 29; Josh. 22. 1; 1 Kings 15. 25; 1 Chr. 5. 23; 7. 14.
their inheritance, Num. 32. 33; 34. 14; Josh. 13. 29; 17.
some fall to the house of David, 1 Chr. 9. 3; 12. 19; 2 Chr. 15. 9; 30. 11.
——— king of Judah, his evil reign, 2 Kings 21; 2 Chr. 33.
his repentance, 2 Chr. 33. 12, 18
MANDRAKES, Gen. 30. 14; Song 7. 13.
MANEH, fifteen shekels, Ezek. 45. 12.
MANGER, Christ born in a, Luke 2. 7.
MANIFESTATION of Christ, Mat. 17; John 1. 14; 2. 11; 1 John 3. 5.
of God's righteousness, Rom. 3. 21; and love, 1 John 4. 9, &c.
of the Spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 7, &c., &c.
of the sons of God, Rom. 8. 19.
MANNA, promised, Ex. 16. 4.
sent, Ex. 16. 14; Deut. 8. 3; Neh. 9. 20; Ps. 78. 24; John 6. 31.
an omer of it laid up, Ex. 16. 32; Heb. 9. 4.
Israelites murmur at it, Num. 11. 6.
it ceases, Josh. 5. 12.
the hidden manna, Rev. 2. 17.
MANOAH, (father of Samson,) Jud. 13; 16. 31.
MANSLAUGHTER, laws respecting, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 21. 12; Num. 35. 6, 22; Deut. 19. 4; Josh. 20. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 9.
MANSTEALING forbidden, Ex. 21. 16; Deut. 24. 7.
MARA, Ruth 1. 20.
MARAH, bitter waters healed there, Ex. 15. 23.
MARANATHA, 1 Cor. 16. 22.
MARBLE, 1 Chr. 29. 2; Song 5. 15.
MARK. *See* JOHN (MARK).
MARRIAGE instituted, Gen. 2. 18.
its obligations, Mat. 19. 4; Rom. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 6. 16; 7. 10; Eph. 5. 31.
honourable, Heb. 13. 4; Prov. 31. 10; Ps. 128.
Christ's discourse concerning, Mat. 19; Mk. 10.
Paul's advice on, 1 Cor. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 14.
of Isaac, Gen. 24.
of Jacob, Gen. 29.
at Cana, John 2.
of the Lamb, Rev. 19. 7.
mentioned in parables, Mat. 22; 25.
limited to this world, Mat. 22. 30; Mk. 12. 23.
unlawful marriages, Lev. 18; Deut. 7. 3; Josh. 23. 12; Ezra 9; 10; Neh. 13. 23.
MARTHA instructed by Christ, John 11. 5, 21.
reproved by him, Luke 10. 38.
MARTYR, Stephen, the first, Acts 7; 22. 20. *See* Rev. 2. 13; 17. 6.
MARY, mother of Jesus, Gabriel sent to, Luke 1. 26.
her faith, Luke 1. 38, 45; 2. 19; John 2 5.
her thanksgiving, Luke 1. 46.
Christ born of, Mat. 1. 18; Luke 2.
present at the marriage at Cana, John 2. 1.
inquiries after Christ, Mat. 12. 46; Mk. 3. 31; Luke 8. 19.
present at his crucifixion, Mat. 27. 56; John 19. 25.
his care concerning, John 19. 26; —Acts 1. 14.
——— MAGDALENE, Luke 8. 2.
at the crucifixion, Mat. 27. 56; Mk. 15. 40; John 19. 25.
Christ first appears to, Mat. 28. 1; Mk. 16. 1; Luke 24. 10; John 20. 1.
——— sister of Lazarus, commended, Luke 10. 42.
Christ's affection for, John 11. 5, 33.
anoints his feet, John 12. 3; (head), Mat 26. 6; Mk. 14. 3.
MASSAH, Israel's rebellion at, Ex. 17. 7; Deut. 9. 22; 33. 8.
MASTERS, duty of, Ex. 20. 10; Lev. 19. 13; 25. 40; Deut. 24. 14; Job 31. 13; Jer. 22. 13; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 4. 1; Jam. 5. 4.
MATTAN, priest of Baal, slain, 2 Kings 11. 18; 2 Chr. 23. 17.
MATTHEW (Levi), apostle, called, Mat. 9. 9; Mk. 2. 14; Luke 5. 27.
ordained, Mat. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; Luke 6. 15;—Acts 1. 13.
MATTHIAS chosen apostle, Acts 1. 26.
MAZZAROTH, Job 38. 32.
MEASURING of the holy city, and new Jerusalem, Ezek. 40; Zech. 2. 1; Rev. 11. 1; 21. 15.
MEAT-OFFERING, Lev. 2; 3; 6. 14; Num. 15; Neh. 10. 33.
MEATS, clean and unclean, Lev. 11; Deut. 14; Acts 15. 29; Rom. 14; 1 Cor. 8. 4; 10. 25; Col. 2. 16; 1 Tim. 4. 3.
MEDAD prophesies, Num. 11. 26.
MEDDLING censured, 2 Kings 14. 10; Prov. 20. 3; 26. 17; 24. 21.
MEDIA, ten tribes carried there, 2 Kings 17. 6; 18. 11; Est. 1.
Medes subdue Babylon, (Is. 21. 2); Dan. 5. 28, 31.
prophecy concerning, Dan. 8. 20.
MEDIATOR. *See under* JESUS CHRIST.
MEDICINE, figurative, Prov. 17. 22; Jer. 8. 22; 30. 13; 46. 11; Ezek. 47. 12.
MEDITATION commended, Ps. 1. 2; 19. 14; 77. 12; 107. 43; 119. 97.
exhortations to, Josh. 1. 8; Ps. 4. 4; Prov. 4. 26; 1 Tim. 4. 15. *See* Gen. 24. 63.
MEEKNESS, CHRIST a pattern of, Mat. 11. 29; Luke 23. 34; 2 Cor. 10. 1; (Is. 53. 2; John 18. 19.)
exhortations to, Zeph. 2. 3; Gal. 5. 23; 6. 1; Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 2; Col. 3. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 25; Tit. 3. 2; Jam. 1. 21; 3. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 4, 15.
blessed by God, Ps. 22. 26; 25. 9; 37. 11; (Mat. 5. 5;) 69. 32; 76. 9; 147. 6; 149. 4; Is. 11. 4; 29. 19; 61. 1.
of Moses, Num. 12. 3.
of David, 2 Sam. 16. 9.
of Jeremiah, Jer. 26. 14.
MEGIDDO, Josh. 17. 11; Jud. 1. 27; 5. 19.
Ahaziah, 2 Kings 9. 27; and Josiah die there, 2 Kings 23. 29; Zech. 11. 12.
MELCHIZEDEK blesses Abram, Gen. 14. 18.
his priesthood above Aaron's, Ps. 110. 4; Heb. 5. 6, 10; 6. 20; 7. 1.
MELITA, Paul shipwrecked near, Acts 28. 1.
MELZAR favours Daniel, Dan. 1. 11.
MEMBERS of the body figurative of the Church, Rom. 12. 4; 1 Cor. 12. 12; (Ps 139. 16;) Eph. 4. 25.
MEMORIALS commanded, Ex. 17. 14; 28. 12; 30. 16; Num. 16. 40.
offerings of, Lev. 2. 2; Num. 5. 15, &c.
MEMORY of the just blessed, Prov. 10. 7.
of the wicked cut off, Ps. 109. 15; Is. 26. 14.
MEMPHIS in Egypt, Hos. 9. 6.
MENAHEM, king of Israel, his evil reign, 2 Kings 15. 14.
MEPHIBOSHETH, son of Jonathan, his lameness, 2 Sam 4. 4.
David's kindness to, 2 Sam. 9. 1.
Ziba's treachery to, 2 Sam. 16. 1; 19. 24.
preserved by David, 2 Sam. 21. 7.
MERAB, Saul's daughter, 1 Sam. 14. 49; 18. 17.
MERARI, son of Levi, Gen. 46. 11.
his descendants, Ex. 6. 19; 1 Chr. 6. 1; 23. 21; 24. 26.
their charge, Num. 4. 29; 7. 8; 10. 17.
their cities, Josh. 21. 7; 1 Chr. 6. 63.
MERCHANTS mentioned, Gen. 37. 25; 1 Kings 10. 15; Neh. 13. 20; Is. 23. 8; Ezek. 27. *See* Rev. 18. 11.
parable of one, Mat. 13. 45.
MERCURIUS, Paul so called, Acts 14. 12.
MERCY, prayers for, Deut. 21. 8; 1 Kings 8. 30, &c.; Neh. 9. 32; Ps. 51; Dan. 9. 16; Hab. 3. 2; Mat. 6. 12. *See* PSALMS.
exhortations to, Prov. 3. 3; Zech. 7. 9; Luke 6. 36; Rom. 12. 19;

MERCY—*cont.*
(Prov. 25. 21); Phil. 2. 1; Col. 3. 12; Jam. 2. 13.
blessed, Ps. 112. 4; Prov. 11. 17; Is. 58. 6; Mat. 5. 7.
MERCY-SEAT described, Ex. 25. 17; 26. 34; 37. 6; Lev. 16. 13; 1 Chr. 28. 11; Heb. 9. 5.
MERIBAH, Israel's rebellion there, Ex. 17. 7; Num. 20. 13; 27. 14; Deut. 32. 51; 33. 8; Ps. 81. 7
MERODACH—(or Berodach)BALADAN, his embassy to Hezekiah, 2 Kings 20. 12; 2 Chr. 32. 31; Is. 39;—Jer. 50. 2.
MEROZ cursed, Jud. 5. 23.
MESHACH. *See* SHADRACH.
MESHECH, Gen. 10. 2.
traders of, Ezek. 27. 13; 32. 26; 38. 2; 39 1.
MESOPOTAMIA (Ur), Abraham departs from, Gen. 11. 31; 12. 1; 24. 4, 10; Acts 7. 2.
king of, oppressing Israel, slain, Jud 3. 8;—Acts 2. 9.
MESSENGER of the covenant, Mal. 3. 1. *See* Is. 42. 19.
MESSIAH the PRINCE, foretold, Dan. 9. 25. *See* John 1. 41; 4. 25. *See* JESUS CHRIST.
METHUSELAH lives 969 years, Gen. 5. 27.
MICAH's theft and idolatry, Jud. 17.
his idols taken by the Danites, Jud. 18.
MICAH, the prophet, (Jer. 26. 18,) declares God's wrath against Israel's sin, Mic. 1—3; 6; 7.
foretells the Messiah's coming, Mic. 4; 5; 7.
MICAIAH prophesies against Ahab, 1 Kings 22; 2 Chr. 18.
MICE, golden, offered by Philistines, 1 Sam 6. 11.
MICHAEL the Archangel, protects Israel, Dan. 10. 13, 21; 12. 1; Jude 9.
overcomes the dragon, Rev. 12. 7.
MICHAL, Saul's daughter, 1 Sam. 14. 49.
becomes David's wife, 1 Sam. 18. 20, &c.
taken from him, 1 Sam. 25. 24.
restored, 2 Sam. 3. 13.
rebuked for despising his religious joy, 2 Sam. 6. 16; 20; 1 Chr. 15. 29.
MIDIAN, son of Abraham, Gen. 25. 2.
his descendants, Gen. 25. 4.
ensnare the Israelites, Num. 25. 6.
spoiled, Num. 31. 1.
oppressing Israel subdued by Gideon, Jud. 6—8. *See* Ps. 83. 9; Is. 9. 4; 10. 26.
——— land of, Moses flees there, Ex. 2. 15. *See* 1 Kings 11. 18; Is. 60. 6; Hab. 3. 7.
MIDNIGHT, prayer made at, Ps. 119 62; Acts 16. 25; 20. 7.
MIDWIVES, Pharaoh's charge to, Ex. 1. 16.
blessed by God for their conduct, Ex. 1. 20.
MIGHTY men of David, 2 Sam. 23. 8; 1 Chr. 11. 10.
MILCAH, Gen. 11. 29; 22. 20.
MILCOM, god of the Ammonites, worshipped by Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 5, 33; 2 Kings 23. 13.
MILETUS, Paul's address to the elders at, Acts 20. 15; (2 Tim. 4. 20.)
MILK, figurative of fertility, Josh. 5. 6.
MILK—*cont.*
of instruction, Is. 55. 1; 1 Cor. 3. 2; Heb. 5. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 2. *See* Song 4. 11; Is. 7. 22.
MILLO, house of, Jud. 9. 6.
MILLSTONES, Ex. 11. 5; Mat. 24. 41; Rev. 18. 21.
MIND, God to be served with the, Mat. 22. 37; Mk. 12. 30; Rom. 7. 25.
enlightened, Heb. 8. 10; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 11.
oneness of, 1 Cor. 1. 10; Phil. 2. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 8.
willingness of, 1 Chr. 28. 9; Neh. 4. 6; 2 Cor. 8. 12.
MINISTERS, the angels, Ps. 103. 21; 104. 4; Heb. 1. 7. *See* ANGELS.
of the LORD, Ex. 28. *See* PRIESTS AND LEVITES.
of CHRIST, 1 Cor. 3. 5; 4. 1; 2 Cor. 3. 6; 6; Eph. 3. 7; 6. 21, &c.
their qualifications, 1 Tim. 3; Tit. 1; 1 Pet. 5, &c.
to be honoured, &c., Rom. 16. 4; 1 Cor. 4. 1; 11. 1; 16. 16; 2 Cor. 8. 23; Eph. 6. 19; Phil. 2. 29; 3. 17; 1 Thes. 5. 12; 1 Tim. 5. 17; Heb. 13. 17.
examples of, Acts 15. 26; 20. 34; Eph. 6. 21; Col. 1. 7; Phil. 2. 22; Tit. 1. 4.
MIRACLES wrought by Moses and Aaron at God's command, Ex. 4. 3; 7. 10; 7—12; 14. 21; 15. 25; 17. 6; Num. 16. 28; 20. 11; 21. 8.
by Joshua, Josh. 3; 4; 6; 10. 12.
by Samson, Jud. 14—16.
by Samuel, 1 Sam. 12. 18.
by a prophet, 1 Kings 13. 4.
by Elijah, 1 Kings 17; 18; 2 Kings 1.
by Elisha, 2 Kings 2—6; 13. 21.
by Isaiah, 2 Kings 20. 9.
by the disciples, Luke 10. 17.
by Peter, Acts 3; 5; 9. 32.
by Stephen, Acts 6. 8.
by Philip, Acts 8. 6.
by Paul, Acts 13; 14; 16; 19; 20; 28. *See* JESUS CHRIST.
wrought by the Devil, &c., Rev. 13. 14; 16. 14; 19. 20. *See* Ex. 7. 11; 8. 7; Mat. 24. 24; 2 Thes. 2. 9.
MIRIAM, sister of Moses, Num. 26. 59.
her song, Ex. 15. 20.
her sedition against Moses, Num. 12.
her death, Num. 20. 1.
MIRTH, vanity of, Eccl. 2; 7. 4. *See* Jer. 7. 34; 16. 9; Hos. 2. 11.
MISCHIEF, punishment of, Ps. 7. 14; 9. 15; 140. 2; Prov. 26. 27; Is. 33. 1; Acts 13. 10.
MITE, the widow's commended, Mk. 12. 42; Luke 21. 2.
MITRE of the high priest, Ex. 28. 4; 29. 6; 39. 28.
MIZPAH (Mizpeh), Jacob and Laban's covenant at, Gen. 31. 49; (Josh. 15. 38; 18. 26.)
Israelites assemble there, Jud. 10. 17; 11. 11; 20. 1; 1 Sam. 7. 5; 10. 17.
MNASON, a disciple, Acts 21. 16.
MOAB, son of Lot, Gen. 19. 37.
his descendants, and territory, Deut. 2. 9, 18; 34. 5.
not to be distressed, Deut. 2. 9.
their fear of Israel, Num. 22; 23.
why excluded from the congregation, Deut. 23. 3.
oppressing Israel, subdued by Ehud, Jud. 3. 12; by David, 2 Sam. 8. 2;
MOAB (descendants of)—*cont.*
by Jehoshaphat and Jehoram, 2 Kings 1. 1; 3.
Israelites sojourn in their land, Ruth 1.
valiant men of, slain, 2 Sam. 23. 20.
their miraculous destruction, 2 Chr. 20. 23.
they again distress Israel, 2 Kings 13. 20; 24. 2.
prophecies concerning, Ex. 15. 15; Num. 21. 29; 24. 17; Ps. 60 8; 83. 6; Is. 11. 14; 15; 16; 25. 10; Jer. 9. 26; 25. 21; 48; Ezek. 25. 8; Am. 2. 1; Zeph. 2. 8.
MOCKING censured, Prov. 17. 5; 30. 17; Jer. 15. 17; Jude 18.
punished, Gen. 21. 9; 2 Kings 2. 23. *See* 2 Chr. 30. 10; 36. 16.
(of Christ), Mat. 27. 29, &c.; Luke 23 11.
MODERATION, exhortations to, Phil. 4. 5; 1 Cor. 7. 29.
MODEST apparel, exhortation to, 1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 3.
MOLOCH (Molech), worship of, forbidden, Lev. 18. 21; 20. 2.
worship of, encouraged by Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 7;—2 Kings 23. 10; Jer. 32. 35; Am. 5. 26; Acts 7. 43.
MONEY, use of, Gen. 23. 9; 42. 25; Jer. 32. 9. *See* RICHES.
love of, censured, 1 Tim. 6. 10.
MONTHS of the Hebrews, Ex. 12. 2; 13. 4; Deut. 16. 1; 1 Kings 6. 1; 8. 2.
of the Chaldeans, Neh. 1. 1; 2. 1, &c.
MOON created, Gen. 1. 16.
its appointment, Gen. 1. 14; Ps. 8. 3; 89. 37; 104. 19.
feast of the new moon, (Num. 10. 10; 28. 11:) 1 Sam. 20. 5; Ps. 81. 3; 1 Chr. 23. 31; Is. 1. 13; Hos. 2. 11.
worshipped, Deut. 17. 3; Job 31. 26; Jer. 44. 17.
MORDECAI discovers Bigthan's treason, Est. 2. 21.
excites Haman's enmity, Est. 3. 2.
his appeal to Esther, Est. 4.
honoured by the king, Est. 6.
his advancement after Haman's fall, Est. 8; 9; 10.—(Ezra 2. 2; Neh. 7. 7.)
MORIAH, mount, Isaac redeemed there, Gen. 22.
David's sacrifice there after the pestilence, 2 Sam. 24. 18; 1 Chr. 21. 18; 22. 1.
site of the temple, 2 Chr. 3. 1.
MORTALITY of man, to be changed, 1 Cor. 15. 53; 2 Cor. 4. 11; 5. 4. *See* Job 19. 26; Rom. 6. 11; 8. 11.
MORTGAGES mentioned. Neh. 5. 3.
MOTH, figuratively mentioned, Ps. 39. 11; Job 27. 18; Is. 50. 9; Hos. 5. 12; Mat. 6. 19.
MOSES, his birth and preservation, Ex. 2; (Acts 7. 20; Heb. 11. 23.)
flees to Midian, Ex. 2. 15.
called by the Lord, Ex. 3.
signs shown to, Ex. 4.
returns to Egypt, Ex. 4. 20.
declares God's will to Pharaoh, accompanied by miracles, Ex. 5—12.
conducts Israel out of Egypt, Ex. 14.
and through the wilderness. *See* ISRAELITES.
called up to the mount, Ex. 19. 3; (24. 18.)
delivers the law, Ex. 19. 25; 20—23; (Heb. 12. 24; John 1. 17;) 34.

10; 35. 1; Lev. 1. &c.; Num. 5; 6; 15; 27—30; 36; Deut. 13—26; 1 Kings 8. 9, &c.
directed concerning the tabernacle, Ex. 25—31; 35; 40; Num. 4; 8; 9; 10; 18; 19.
descends from the mount, Ex. 32. 7.
his anger at Israel's idolatry, Ex. 32. 19.
his intercession, Ex. 32. 11; (33. 12.)
desires to see God's glory, Ex. 33. 18; 34 5.
again ascends the mount, Ex. 34. 2.
his face shines, Ex. 34. 29; Deut. 9. 9, 18; (2 Cor. 3. 7, 13.)
consecrates Aaron, Lev. 8; 9.
numbers the people twice, Num. 1; 26.
his complaint, Num. 11. 11.
intercedes for Miriam, Num. 12. 13.
sends out the spies, Num. 13.
intercedes for the people, Num. 14. 13.
withstands Korah, &c., Num. 16.
for his transgression (Num. 20. 10) forbidden to enter Canaan, Num. 20. 12; 27. 12; Deut. 1. 35; 3. 23.
leads Israel in the wilderness, Num. 20. 14; 21. 31.
raises the brasen serpent, Num. 21. 9; (John 3. 14.)
his charge to the Reubenites, &c., Num. 32. 29.
appoints the borders of the land, Num. 34; 35.
rehearses Israel's history, Deut. 1—3; 5; 9; 10.
exhorts to obedience, Deut. 4; 6; 7; 8; 10—12; 27—31.
his charge to Joshua, Deut. 3. 28; 31. 7, 23.
blesses the tribes, Deut. 33.
his death, Deut. 34. 5; Jude 9.
appears at Christ's transfiguration, Mat. 17. 3; Mk. 9. 4; Luke 9. 30.
his songs, Ex. 15; Deut. 32; Ps. 90; Rev. 15. 3.
his meekness, Num. 12. 3.
his dignity, Deut. 34. 10.
his faithfulness, Num. 12. 7; Heb. 3. 2. *See* Ps. 103. 7; 105. 26; 106. 16; Is. 63. 12; Jer. 15. 1; Luke 16. 29; Acts. 7. 20; Rom. 10. 5; Heb. 11. 24, &c. &c.
MOTHER of all living, EVE, Gen. 3. 20.
MOTHERS, love of, Is. 49. 15; 66. 13.
examples of, Gen. 21. 10; Ex. 2; 1 Sam. 1. 22; 1 Kings 3. 26; 2 Tim. 1. 5; 2 John.
duty towards, Ex. 20. 12; Prov. 1. 8; 19. 26; 23. 22; Eph. 6. 1, &c.
MOURNING, when blessed, Mat. 5. 4; Luke 6. 21.
for the dead, Gen. 50. 3; Num. 20. 29; Deut. 14. 1; 2 Sam. 1. 17; 3. 31; 12. 16; 18. 33; 19. 1; Eccl. 12. 5; Jer. 6. 26; 9. 17; 22. 18.
of the priests, Lev. 21. 1; Ezek. 44. 25.
MOUSE, unclean, Is. 66. 17.
MOUTH of fools described, Prov. 10. 14; 14. 3; 15. 2; 18. 7; 26. 7.
of the righteous, &c., Ps. 37. 30; Prov. 10. 31; Eccl. 10. 12.
of the wicked, Ps. 32. 9; 63. 11; 107. 42; 109. 2; 144. 8; Prov. 4. 24; 5 3; 6. 12; 19. 28; Rom. 3. 15; Rev. 13. 5.
of babes, Ps. 8. 2; Mat. 21. 16.
of GOD, Deut. 8. 3; Mat. 4. 4, &c.
MURDER forbidden, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 20. 13; Lev. 24. 17; Deut. 5. 17; 21. 9. *See* Mat. 5. 21; John 8. 44; 1 John 3. 15.
whence proceeding, Mat. 15. 19; Gal. 5. 21.
punishment of, Gen. 4. 12; 9. 6; Num. 35. 30; Jer. 19. 4; Ezek. 16. 38; Gal. 5. 21; Rev. 22. 15.
instances of, Gen. 4; Jud. 9; 2 Sam. 3. 27; 4; 12. 9; 20. 8; 1 Kings 16. 9; 21; 2 Kings 15. 10; 21. 23; 2 Chr. 24. 21.
MULBERRY TREES, David's victory near, 2 Sam. 5. 23.
MURMURING forbidden, Lam. 3. 39; 1 Cor. 10. 10; Phil. 2. 14; Jude 16.
of Israel against Moses, &c., Ex. 15. 23; 16; 17; Num. 11; 16; 20; 21.
MURRAIN, plague of, Ex. 9. 3; Ps. 78. 50.
MUSIC, invented, Gen. 4. 21.
used in religious solemnities, 2 Sam. 6. 5, &c.; 1 Chr. 15. 28; 16. 42; 2 Chr. 7. 6; 29. 25; Ps 33; 81; 92; 108; 150; Dan. 3. 5.
for rejoicing, Is. 5. 12; 14. 11; Am. 6. 5; Luke 15. 25; 1 Cor. 14. 7.
relieves Saul, 1 Sam. 16. 14.
in heaven, Rev. 5. 8; 14. 2, &c.
MUSTARD SEED, parable of, Mat. 13. 31; Mk. 4. 30; Luke 13. 18.
MUZZLING the ox, law concerning, Deut. 25. 4.
figurative, 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18.
MYRRH, employed in the anointing oil, Ex. 30. 23.
in embalming, John 19. 39.
as a perfume, Est. 2. 12; Ps. 45. 8; Song 1. 13, &c.
presented to Christ, Mat. 2. 11; Mk. 15. 23.
MYRTLE TREES, vision of, Zech. 1. 8.
MYSTERY of the kingdom of heaven, &c., revealed by Christ to his disciples, Mk. 4. 11; Eph. 1. 9; 3. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 16.
by them to the world, 1 Cor. 4. 1; 13. 2; 15. 51; Eph. 6. 19; Col. 2. 2, &c.
of iniquity foretold, 2 Thes. 2. 7; Rev. 17. 5.

N.

NAAMAN the Syrian's leprosy healed, 2 Kings 5. *See* Luke 4. 27.
his request and gratitude, 2 Kings 5. 17.
NABAL's churlishness to David, 1 Sam. 25. 10.
Abigail's intercession for, 1 Sam. 25. 18.
his death, 1 Sam. 25. 38.
NABOTH, refusing to sell his vineyard, slain by Jezebel, 1 Kings 21.
his death avenged, 2 Kings 9. 21.
NADAB, son of Aaron, his trespass and death, Lev. 10.
——— king of Israel, his evil reign, slain by Baasha, 1 Kings 14. 20; 15. 25.
NAHASH the Ammonite subdued by Saul, 1 Sam. 11.
NAHOR, Abram's brother, Gen. 11. 26; 24. 10.
descendants of, Gen. 22. 20.
NAHUM declares God's goodness and majesty, Nah. 1.
and foretells the destruction of Nineveh, Nah. 2; 3.
NAILS, figuratively mentioned, Ezra 9. 8; Eccl. 12. 11; Is. 22. 23.
NAIN, a widow's son raised at, Luke 7. 11.
NAME of GOD proclaimed, Ex. 34. 5, 14. *See* Ex. 6. 3; 15. 3; Ps. 83. 18.
to be reverenced, Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11; 28. 58; Ps. 111. 9; Mic. 4. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 1, &c.
and praised, Ps. 34. 3; 72. 17.
——— of JESUS CHRIST, (Is. 7. 14; 9. 6;) Mat. 1. 21; Luke 1. 31; 2. 21; 1 Cor. 5. 4; 6. 11; Phil. 2. 9; Col. 3. 17; Rev. 19. 16.
to be confessed, 2 Tim. 2. 19.
prayer in, John 14. 13; 16. 23; Rom. 1. 8; Eph. 5. 20; Col. 3. 17; Heb. 13. 15.
miracles performed in his name, Acts 3. 6; 4. 10; 19. 13.
baptism in, Mat. 28. 19; Acts 2. 38.
——— given to children at circumcision, Luke 1. 59; 2. 21.
——— value of a good, Prov. 22. 1; Eccl. 7. 1.
NAMES given by Adam to cattle, &c, Gen. 2. 20.
changed by God, Gen. 17. 5, 15; 32. 27; 2 Sam. 12. 25; by man, Dan. 1. 7.
NAOMI's affliction and return to Bethlehem, &c., Ruth 1.
her advice to Ruth, Ruth 3.
its prosperous issue, Ruth 4.
NATURE, dictates of, not to be neglected, 1 Cor. 11. 14.
NATIONS, origin of, Gen. 10.
NAVY of Solomon, 1 Kings 9. 26; 2 Chr. 8. 17.
NAPHTALI, son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 8; 35. 25.
blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 21.
and Moses, Deut. 33. 23.
his descendants, Gen. 46. 24.
numbered, &c., Num. 1. 42; 10. 27; 13. 14; 26. 48; Jud. 1. 33.
subdue the Canaanites, Jud. 4. 10; 5. 18; 6. 35; 7. 23.
their inheritance, Josh. 19. 32; 20. 7; 21. 32; 1 Kings 15. 20; 2 Chr. 34. 6.
their liberality, 1 Chr. 12. 40.
carried captive, 2 Kings 15. 29.
prophecy concerning, Is. 9. 1. *See* Mat. 4. 13.
NATHAN, the prophet, forbids David to build the temple, 2 Sam. 7.
his parable condemning David, 2 Sam. 12. 1.
proclaims Solomon king, 1 Kings 1. 8, &c. *See* 1 Chr. 29. 29; 2 Chr. 9. 29.
——— son of David, 2 Sam. 5. 14; Zech. 12. 12; Luke 3. 31.
NATHANAEL commended, John 1. 45; 21. 2.
NAZARETH, Christ dwells and preaches there, Mat. 2. 23; 21. 11; Luke 1. 26; 2. 39, 51; 4. 16; John 1. 45; 18. 5; Acts 2. 22; 3. 6.
NAZARITES, law concerning, Num. 6.
Samson one, Jud. 13. 7; 16. 17.
NEBUCHADNEZZAR, king of Babylon, prophecies concerning, Jer. 20; 21; 25; 27; 28; 32; 34; Ezek. 26. 7; 29. 19.
subdues Judea, and takes Jerusalem, 2 Kings 24; 25; 2 Chr. 36; Jer. 37—39; 52; Dan. 1. 1.
his kindness to Jeremiah, Jer. 39. 11.
his dreams interpreted by Daniel, Dan. 2; 4.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR—*cont.*
his idolatry and tyranny, Dan. 3.
his pride, degradation, and restoration, Dan. 4. 28.
his confession, Dan. 4. 34.
NEBUZAR-ADAN, captain of the Chaldæans, 2 Kings 25, &c.
his kindness to Jeremiah, Jer. 39. 11; 40. 1.
NECESSITIES endured by the apostles, &c., 2 Cor. 6; 12. 10.
NEHEMIAH, his sorrow, and prayer for Jerusalem, Neh. 1.
his request to Artaxerxes, Neh. 2. 5.
arrives at Jerusalem, Neh. 2. 9.
his exhortation, Neh. 2. 17.
resists the enemies, Neh. 4.
rebukes the usurers, Neh. 5. 6.
his faith and courage. Neh. 6.
comforts the people, Neh. 8. 9.
seals the covenant, Neh. 10.
purifies the temple, Neh. 13. 1.
punishes the sabbath-breakers, Neh. 13. 15.
and annuls unlawful marriages, Neh. 13. 23.
NEHUSHTAN, (the brasen serpent,) destroyed by Hezekiah, 2 Kings 18. 4.
NEIGHBOUR, duty towards one's, Ex. 20. 16; 22. 26; Lev. 19. 18, &c. (Mk. 12. 31;) Deut. 15. 2; 27. 17; Prov. 3. 28; 24. 28; 25 8, 17; Rom. 13. 9; Gal. 5. 14; Jam. 2. 8.
NET, parable of, Mat. 13. 47.
NETHINIMS, the, 1 Chr. 9. 2; Ezra 2. 43; 7. 7, 24; 8. 17.
NEW MOON. *See* Moon.
NICANOR, a deacon, Acts 6. 7.
NICODEMUS visits Jesus by night, John 3. 1.
defends him before the Pharisees, John 7. 50.
at Christ's burial, John 19. 39.
NICOLAITANES, their doctrines condemned, Rev. 2. 6, 15.
NIGHT appointed, Gen. 1. 5; Ps. 19. 2.
figurative, John 9. 4; Rom. 13. 12; 1 Thes. 5. 5.
none in heaven, Rev. 21. 25 (Is. 60. 20).
NILE, river of Egypt, Ezek. 29. 3.
NINEVEH, Jonah's prophecy against, Jon. 1. 1; 3. 2.
its repentance, Jon. 3. 5; (Mat. 12. 41; Luke 11. 32.)
its destruction foretold, Nah. 1. 1; 2; 3.
NISAN, month, Neh. 2. 1; Est 3. 7.
NISROCH, god of Assyria, 2 Kings 19. 37; Is. 37. 38.
NO, in Egypt, prophecy concerning, Jer. 46. 25; Ezek. 30. 14; Nah. 3. 8.
NOAH, Lamech's prophecy concerning, Gen. 5. 29.
his character, Gen. 6. 8.
builds the ark, Gen. 6. 14, &c.
enters it, Gen. 7. 7.
goes forth, Gen. 8. 18.
God's blessing and covenant with, Gen. 9. 1.
his prophecy, Gen. 9. 25.
his death, Gen. 9. 29.
his posterity, Gen. 10; 11; 1 Chr. 1. 4, &c. *See* Ezek. 14. 14, 20; Mat. 24. 37; Luke 17. 26; Heb. 11. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 5.
NOB, city of the priests, destroyed by Saul for assisting David, 1 Sam. 21. 1; 22. 19;—Neh. 11. 32; Is. 10. 32.
NOPH, prophecy concerning, Is. 19. 13; Jer. 2. 16; 46. 14; Ezek. 30. 13.
NORTH and South, prophecy concerning the kings of, Dan. 11.
NUMBERING of the Israelites, (by Moses,) Num. 1; 26.
of the Levites, Num. 3. 14; 4. 34.
by David, 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21.
NURSES, faithful, Gen. 35. 8; 2 Sam. 4. 4.
figurative, 1 Thes. 2. 7

O.

OATH, God's covenant and purposes confirmed by, Luke 1. 73; Acts 2. 30; Heb. 6. 17. *See* Gen. 22. 16; Ex. 17. 16; Deut. 4. 21; 1 Sam. 3. 14; Ps. 89. 35; 95. 11; 110. 4; Is. 14. 24; 54. 9; 62. 8; Jer. 44. 26.
OATHS, laws concerning, Lev. 6. 3; 19. 12; Num. 30. 2; Ps. 15. 4. *See* Mat. 5. 33; Jam. 5. 12.
commanded, Ex. 22. 11; Num. 5. 21; 1 Kings 8. 31; Ezra 10. 5.
instances of, Gen. 14. 22; 21. 31; 24. 2; Josh. 14. 9; 1 Sam. 20. 42; 28. 10; Ps. 132. 2.
rash ones:—of Esau, Gen. 25. 33.
of Israel, Josh. 9. 19.
of Jephthah, Jud. 11. 30.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 24.
of Herod, Mat. 14. 7.
OBADIAH, servant of Ahab, preserves the prophets, &c., 1 Kings 18. 1.
——— foretells Edom's fall, Obad. 1. and Israel's salvation, Obad. 17.
OBED, son of Boaz and Ruth, Ru. 4. 17.
OBED-EDOM blessed while keeping the ark, 2 Sam. 6. 10; 1 Chr. 13. 14; 15. 24; 1 Chr. 15. 18; 16. 5.
his sons, 1 Chr. 26. 4.
OBEDIENCE to God, exhortations to, Ex. 19. 5; 23. 21; Lev. 26. 3; Deut. 4—8; 11; 29, &c.; Is. 1. 11; Jer. 7. 23; 26. 13; 38. 20, &c.; Acts 5. 29; Jam. 1. 25.
blessings resulting from, Ex. 23. 22; Deut. 28; 30; Prov 25. 12; Is. 1. 19; Heb. 11. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 22; Rev. 22. 14.
better than sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15. 22; Ps. 50. 8; Mic. 6. 6, &c.
of the Rechabites, Jer. 35.
of Christ, Rom. 5. 19; Phil. 2. 8; Heb. 5. 8.
of the faith, Rom. 1. 5; 16. 26, &c.; 2 Cor. 7. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
due to parents, Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20.
to husbands, Tit. 2. 5.
to masters, Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; Tit. 2. 9.
to magistrates, &c., Tit. 3. 1; Heb. 13. 17. *See* Disobedience.
OBLATIONS. Lev. 2; 3, &c.
of the spoil, Num. 31. 28.
OBSTINACY. *See* Stubbornness.
ODED, the prophet, commands the release of the captives of Judah, 2 Chr. 28. 9.
OFFENCES to be avoided, Mat. 18. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 32; 2 Cor. 6. 3; Phil. 1. 10.
how to be removed, Mat. 18. 15. *See* Eccl. 10. 4; Rom. 16. 17; Mat. 5. 29; 18. 8; Mk. 9. 43.
OFFERINGS, laws concerning, Lev. 1, &c.
to be without blemish, Lev. 22. 21, &c.; Deut. 15. 21; Mal. 1. 13, &c.
according to ability, Lev. 5. 7, &c.
a type of Christ, Heb. 9; 10. *See* Burnt, Freewill, Heave, Meat Offerings, &c,
OG, king of Bashan, subdued, Num. 21. 33; Deut. 3. 1; Ps. 135. 11; 136. 20.
OIL for the lamps, Ex. 27. 20; Lev. 24. 1. [*See* Mat. 25. 1.]
for anointing, Ex. 30. 31; 37. 29.
used in the meat offerings, Lev. 2. 1, &c.
miraculously increased, 1 Kings 17. 12; 2 Kings 4. 1.
figurative, Ps. 23. 5; 141. 5; Is. 61. 3; Zech. 4. 12; Mat. 25. 1.
OINTMENT, the holy, directions for making, Ex. 30. 23. *See* Ps. 133. 2.
poured upon Christ, Mat. 26. 7; Mk. 14. 3; Luke 7. 37; John 11. 2; 12. 3.
OLD AGE to be honoured, Lev. 19. 32; Prov. 23. 22; 1 Tim. 5. 1. *See* Prov. 16. 31; 17. 6; 20. 29.
its weakness, Eccl. 12; Ps. 90. 10.
its duties, Tit. 2 2.
OLD MAN, exhortations to put off, Eph. 4. 22; Col. 3. 9; Rom. 6. 6.
OLIVE TREES, two seen in a vision, Zech. 4. 3; Rev. 11. 4.
figuratively mentioned, Rom. 11. 17; Ps. 52. 8; Jud. 9. 9.
OLIVET (Olives) mount, ascended by David in affliction, 2 Sam. 15. 30.
also by Christ, Mat. 21. 1; 24. 3; Mk. 11. 1; 13. 3; Luke 21. 37; John 8. 1; Acts 1. 12.
OMRI, king of Israel, his evil reign, 1 Kings 16. 16; Mic. 6. 16.
ONCE, *emphatic*, Hag. 2. 6; Rom. 6. 10; Jude 3; Heb. 9. 26; 12. 26.
ONESIMUS, Paul's intercession for, Philemon; Col. 4. 9.
ONESIPHORUS blessed by Paul, 2 Tim. 1. 16.
ONYX, precious stone, Ex. 28. 20; 39. 13.
OPHIR, Gen. 10. 29.
gold of, 1 Kings 9. 28; 10. 11; 22. 48; 1 Chr. 29. 4; 2 Chr. 8. 18; Job 22. 24; Ps. 45. 9; Is. 13. 12.
OPPRESSION forbidden and threatened, Ex. 22. 21; Lev. 25. 14; Deut. 23. 16; 24. 14; Ps. 12. 5; 62. 10; Prov. 14. 31; 22. 16; Eccl. 3. 16; 4. 1; 5. 8; Is. 1. 17; 10; 58. 6; Jer. 22. 17; Ezek. 22. 7; Mic. 2. 2; Am. 4. 1; 8. 4; Mal. 3. 5; Jam. 4.
ORACLE of God, 2 Sam. 16. 23; 1 Kings 6. 16; 8. 6; 2 Chr. 4. 20; Ps. 28. 2.
ORACLES (the Scriptures), Acts 7. 38; Rom. 3. 2; Heb. 5. 12; 1 Pet. 4. 11.
ORDAINING of deacons, elders, &c., Acts 6. 6; 14. 23; 1 Tim. 2. 7; 3; 4. 14; 5. 22; 2 Tim. 2. 2; Tit. 1. 5.
of the apostles, Mat. 10. 1; Mk. 3. 13; Luke 6. 13.
ORDER, to be observed in the church, 1 Cor. 14. 40; Tit. 1. 5.
of the Israelites' march, Num. 10. 14.
ORNAN. *See* Araunah.
OTHNIEL (Josh. 15. 16; Jud. 1. 13.) delivers and judges Israel, Jud. 3. 9.
ORNAMENTS (of dress), Gen. 24. 22; Is. 3 18, &c.; Jer. 2. 32.
figurative, 1 Pet. 3. 3; Prov. 1. 9; 4. 9; 25. 12.
ORPHANS. *See* Fatherless.
OSTENTATION in prayer and almsgiving censured, Mat. 6. 1; Prov. 25. 14; 27. 2.

OSTRICH described, Job 39. 13; Lam. 4. 3.
OUTCASTS of Israel, prophecies concerning, Is. 11. 12: 16. 3; 27. 13; Jer. 30. 17, &c.; Rom. 11.
OVERCOMETH, promises to him who, 1 John 2. 13; Rev. 2. 7, 11, 17. 26; 3. 5, 12, 21; 21. 7.
OVERSEERS in the temple, 1 Chr. 9. 29; 2 Chr. 2. 18. *See* Acts 20. 28.
OX, laws relating to the, Ex. 21. 28. 22. 1; 23. 4; Lev. 17. 3; Luke 13. 15; Deut. 5. 14; 22. 1.
not to be muzzled when treading out corn, Deut. 25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18.

P.

PADAN-ARAM, Jacob sent there, Gen. 28. 1.
PAINTING the face practised, 2 Kings 9. 30; Jer. 4. 30; Ezek. 23. 40.
PALACE of God, the temple, 1 Chr. 29. 1; Ps. 48. 3; 78. 69; 122. 7.
PALESTINA, prophecies concerning, Ex. 15. 14; Is. 14. 29; Ps. 92. 12.
PALM tree, Ex. 15. 27.
branches of, used at times of rejoicing, Lev. 23. 40; John 12. 13; Rev. 7. 9.
the city of palm trees, Deut. 34. 3; Jud. 1. 16; 3. 13; 2 Chr. 28. 15.
PALSY cured by Christ, Mat. 4. 24; 8. 6; 9. 2; Mk. 2. 3; Luke 5. 18.
by his disciples, Acts 8. 7; 9. 33.
PAMPHYLIA, Paul preaches there, Acts 13. 13; 14. 24.
PAPER-REEDS of Egypt, Is. 19. 7. *See* 2 John 12.
PAPHOS visited by Paul, Acts 13. 6.
Elymas struck with blindness there, Acts 13. 11.
PARABLES: (*See* Num. 23. 7; Job 27. 1; Ps. 78. 2; Prov. 26. 7.)
of Jotham, Jud. 9. 7.
of Nathan, 2 Sam. 12. 1.
of the woman of Tekoa, 2 Sam. 14. 5.
of a prophet, 1 Kings 20. 39.
of king Joash, 2 Kings 14. 9; 2 Chr. 25. 18.
of the prophets, Is. 5. 1; (Jer. 13. 1; 18; 24; 27;) Ezek. 16; 17; 19; 23; 24; 31; 33; 37, &c. *See* CHRIST, HIS PARABLES.
PARADISE (garden of Eden) described, Gen. 2. 8 (Rev. 2. 7).
man expelled from, Gen. 3. 22. *See* Luke 23. 43; 2 Cor. 12. 4.
PARAN, mount, Ishmael reared near, Gen. 21. 21.
Israel's journey thither, Num. 10. 12; 12. 16; 13. 26; Deut. 33. 2; Hab. 3. 3.
PARCHMENTS, 2 Tim. 4. 13.
PARDON of sin. *See* FORGIVENESS.
PARENTS, duty of, Ex. 10. 2; Deut. 4. 9; 6. 6; 11. 19; Ps. 78. 5; Prov. 13. 24; 19. 18; 22. 6, 15; 23. 13; 29. 15, 17; Luke 11. 13; Eph. 6. 4; Col. 3. 21; Tit. 2. 4; 1 Tim. 5. 8.
examples of good: — Abraham, Gen. 18. 19.
Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 28.
Job, Job 1. 5.
Lois and Eunice, 2 Tim. 1. 5.
of evil:—Micah's mother, Jud. 17. 3.
Eli, 1 Sam. 3. 13.
Saul, 1 Sam. 20. 33.
Athaliah, 2 Chr. 22. 3.
Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33. 6.

PARENTS—*cont.*
Herodias, Mk. 6. 24.
duty to. *See* CHILDREN.
PARTHIANS, Acts 2. 9.
PARTIALITY forbidden, Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19; Prov. 18. 5; 24. 23; Mal. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 21; Jam. 2. 4; 3. 17; Jude 16.
PASHUR, prophecy against, for persecuting Jeremiah, Jer. 20.
PASSOVER instituted, Ex. 12; 13.
laws concerning, Lev. 23. 4; Num. 9; 28. 16; Deut. 16.
observed by Joshua, Josh. 5. 10.
by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30.
by Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 21; 2 Chr. 35.
by Ezra, Ezra 6. 19.
by Christ, Mat. 26. 19, &c.; Mk. 14. 12; Luke 22. 7; John 13.
a type of Christ, 1 Cor. 5. 7.
PASTORS of the Jews censured, Jer. 2. 8; 10. 21; 23.
PASTURE, figurative, Ps. 23. 2; 74. 1; 79. 13; 95. 7; 100; Ezek. 34. 14; John 10. 9.
PATHROS, in Egypt. Is. 11. 11; Jer. 44. 1, 15; Ezek. 29. 14; 30. 14.
PATIENCE, exhortations to, Ps. 37. 7; Luke 21. 19; Eccl. 7. 8; Is. 40. 31; 30. 15; Rom. 12. 12; 1 Thes. 5. 14; 2 Thes. 3. 5; 1 Tim. 3. 3; 6. 11; Jam. 1 3; 5. 7; Heb. 12. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 20; 2 Pet. 1. 6.
blessings resulting from, Rom. 5. 3; 15. 4; Heb. 6. 12; Rev. 2. 2; 3. 10.
of Job, Job 1. 21 (Jam. 5. 7, 11).
of Christ, &c., Is. 53. 7; Acts 8. 32; Mat. 27. 14; 1 Pet. 2. 23; Rev. 1. 9; 2. 2; 3. 10; Heb. 5. 8; 6. 12.
PATMOS, John banished there, Rev. 1. 9.
PATRIARCHS, history of, Gen. 5, &c.
PATTERN of the tabernacle, &c. shown to Moses, Ex. 25. 9, 40 (Ezek. 43. 10); Heb. 8. 5; 9. 23. —
PAUL persecutes the church, Acts 7. 58; 8. 1; 9. 1; 22. 4; 26. 9; 1 Cor. 15. 9; Gal. 1. 13; Phil. 3. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 13.
his miraculous conversion, Acts 9. 3; 22. 6; 26. 12.
preaches at Damascus, Acts 9. 19 (2 Cor. 11. 32; Gal. 1. 17).
at Jerusalem, Acts 9. 29.
at Antioch, Acts 13. 1, 14.
at Salamis, Acts 13. 4.
at Iconium, Acts 14. 1.
at Lystra, and stoned, Acts 14. 8, 19 (2 Tim. 3. 11).
returns to Jerusalem, Acts 15 (Gal. 2. 1).
rebukes Peter, Gal. 2. 14.
his contention with Barnabas, Acts 15. 36.
persecuted at Philippi, Acts 16.
preaches at Thessalonica, Berea, and Athens, Acts 17.
at Corinth, Acts 18.
the Holy Ghost given by his hands, Acts 19. 6.
preaches at Ephesus, Acts 19. 21.
celebrates the Lord's supper at Troas, Acts 20. 7.
raises Eutychus, Acts 20. 10.
his charge to the elders at Miletus, Acts 20. 17.
his journey to Jerusalem, Acts 21.
persecuted there, Acts 21. 27.
his defence before the people, Acts 22.
before the council, Acts 23.
before Felix, Acts 24.

PAUL—*cont.*
before Festus, Acts 25.
before Agrippa, Acts 26.
his voyage and shipwreck, Acts 27.
miracles wrought by, at Melita, Acts 28. 3, 8.
arrives at Rome, Acts 28. 14.
reasons with the Jews there, Acts 28. 17.
his sufferings, 1 Cor. 4. 9; 2 Cor. 11. 23; 12. 7; Phil. 1. 12; 2 Tim. 2. 11, &c.
divine revelations to, 2 Cor. 12. 1.
his love to the churches, Rom. 1. 8; 15; 1 Cor. 1. 4; 4. 14, &c.; 2 Cor. 1; 2; 6; 7, &c.; Phil. 1; Col. 1; 1 & 2 Thes. &c.
maintains his apostleship, 1 Cor. 9; 2 Cor. 11; 12; 2 Tim. 3. 10.
intercedes for Onesimus, Philem.
commends Timothy, &c., 1 Cor. 16. 10; Phil. 2. 19; 1 Thes. 3. 2.
commends Titus, 2 Cor. 7. 13; 8. 23.
Peter's testimony concerning, 2 Pet. 3. 15. *See* ROMANS, CORINTHIANS, &c.
PAVILION, 2 Sam. 22. 12.
a refuge, Ps. 27. 5; 31. 20.
PEACE (national, &c.) to be prayed for, Jer. 29. 7; Ezra 6. 10; 1 Tim. 2. 2.
the gift of God, Lev. 26. 6; Prov. 16. 7; 1 Kings 2. 33; 4. 24; 2 Kings 20. 19; Is. 45. 7; Jer. 14. 13; Est. 9. 17; 10.
exhortations to preserve, Ps. 34. 14; Mat. 5. 9; Rom. 12. 18; 14. 19; 1 Cor. 7. 15; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Eph. 4. 3; 1 Thes. 5. 13; 2 Tim. 2. 22; 1 Pet. 3. 11; Jam. 3. 17.
——— of mind, from God, through faith in Christ, (John 14. 27;) Acts 10. 36; Rom. 1. 7, &c.; 5. 1; 8. 6; 14. 17; Phil. 4. 7; Col. 3. 15; 1 Thes. 5. 23; 2 Thes. 3. 16; Rev. 1. 4.
preached to the Gentiles, Zech. 9. 10; Eph. 2. 14, 17; 3, &c.
the fruit of the Spirit, Gal. 5. 22. *See* Luke 2. 14; 19. 38.
Melchisedec, the king of, Heb. 7. 2.
Christ, the prince of, Is. 9. 6.
promised to the church, Ps. 122. 6; 29. 11; 85. 8; 125. 5; 128. 6; 147. 14; Gal. 6. 16; Eph 6. 23.
none to the wicked, Is. 48. 22; 59. 8. (Rom. 3. 17); Jer. 12. 12; Ezek. 7. 25; 2 Kings 9. 31.
PEACE OFFERINGS, laws concerning, Ex. 20. 24; 24. 5; Lev. 3; 6; 7. 11; 19. 5, &c.
offered by the princes, Num. 7. 17.
by Joshua, Josh. 8. 31.
by David, 2 Sam. 6. 17, &c.
PEARL, parable of, Mat. 13. 45; 7. 6. *See* 1 Tim. 2. 9; Rev. 17. 4.
PEACOCK, Job 39. 13; 2 Chr. 9. 21.
PECULIAR people, Israel. Deut. 14. 2; Ps. 135. 4. *See* Tit. 2. 14; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
PEKAH, king of Israel, his conspiracy and evil reign, 2 Kings 15. 25.
his great slaughter in Judah, 2 Chr. 28. 6.
prophecy against, Is. 7. 1.
PEKAHIAH, king of Israel, his evil reign, 2 Kings 15. 22.
PELATIAH's sin, and death, Ezek. 11. 1, 13.
PELEG, Gen. 10. 25.
PELICAN, unclean, Lev. 11. 18; Deut. 14. 17. *See* Ps. 102. 6.

PENIEL (Penuel), Jacob's wrestling with an angel there, Gen. 32. 22.
chastised by Gideon, Jud. 8. 8; 1 Kings 12. 25.
PENNY (a Roman coin, = 7½*d.*) Mat. 20. 2, &c.; Mk. 12. 15; Rev. 6. 6.
PENS mentioned, Jud. 5. 14; Ps. 45. 1; Is. 8. 1; Jer. 8. 8; 17. 1; 3 John 13.
PENTECOST (feast of weeks), laws concerning its observation, Lev. 23. 9; Deut. 16. 9.
descent of the Holy Ghost at that time, Acts 2. (*See* Acts 20. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 8.)
PEOPLE of God, their blessings and privileges, Deut. 7. 6; 32. 9; 33; 1 Sam. 12. 22; 2 Sam. 7. 23; Ps. 3. 8; 29. 11; 33. 12; 77. 15; 85; 89. 15; 94. 14; 95. 7; 100; 110; 111. 6; 121; 125; 144. 15; 148 14; 149. 4; Is. 11. 11; 14. 32; 30. 19; 33. 24; 49. 13; 51. 22; 65. 18; Dan. 7. 27; Joel 2. 18; 3. 16; Zeph. 3. 9, 20; Mat. 1. 21; Luke 1. 17; Acts 15. 14; Rom. 11; 2 Cor. 6. 16; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 4. 9; 8. 10; 1 Pet. 2, 9; Rev. 5. 9; 21. 3, &c. &c.
PEOR, mount, Israel's transgression there, Num. 23. 28; 25. 18; Josh. 22. 17.
PERDITION, what leads to, Phil. 1. 28; 1 Tim. 6. 9; Heb. 10. 39; 2 Pet. 3. 7; Rev. 17. 8.
the son of, John 17 12; 2 Thes. 2. 3.
PERFECTION of GOD, Deut. 32. 4; 2 Sam. 22. 31; Job 36. 4; Mat. 5. 48.
of CHRIST, Heb. 2. 10; 5. 9; 7. 28.
of God's law, Ps. 19. 7; Jam. 1. 25.
of saints, how, 1 Cor. 2. 6; Eph. 4. 12; Col. 1. 28; 3. 14; 2 Tim. 3. 17. *See* Mat. 5. 48; 2 Cor. 12. 9; Heb. 6. 1; 11. 40; 12. 23.
PERFUME, sacred, directions for making, Ex. 30. 34.
PERGA visited by Paul, Acts 13. 14; 14. 25.
PERGAMOS, epistle to the church of, Rev. 1. 11; 2. 12.
PERIZZITES, Gen. 13. 7; 15. 20.
subdued, Jud. 1. 4; 2 Chr. 8. 7.
PERJURY forbidden, Ex. 20. 16; Lev. 6. 3; 19. 12; Deut. 5. 20; Ezek. 17. 16; Zech. 5. 4; 8. 17; 1 Tim. 1. 10.
PERSECUTION foretold, Mk. 10. 30; Mat. 13. 21; 23. 34; Luke 11. 49; John 15. 20; 2 Tim. 3. 12.
how to be endured, Mat. 5. 44; 10. 22; Acts 5. 41; Rom. 12. 14; 2 Cor. 4. 9; 12. 10; Phil. 1. 28; Heb. 10. 34; 1 Pet. 4. 13—19.
blessings resulting from, Mat. 5. 10; Luke 6. 22; 9. 24; 1 Pet. 4. 14; Jam. 1. 2; Rev. 6. 9; 7. 13.
endured by Israel, Ex. 1, &c.
by David, Jeremiah, Paul, &c., *which see*, and Heb. 11.
by the church, Acts 4; 5, &c.
inflicted by Pharaoh, Jezebel, Herod, &c., *which see*.
PERSEVERANCE, exhortations to, Mat. 24. 13; Mk. 13. 13; Luke 9. 62; Acts 13. 43; 1 Cor. 15. 58; 16. 13; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 1. 23; 2 Thes. 3. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 14; Heb. 3. 6, 13; 10. 23, 38; 2 Pet. 3. 17; Rev. 2. 10, 25.
PERSIA, kingdom of, succeeds that of Babylon, 2 Chr. 36. 20; Dan. 6; Est. 1. 3, &c.; Ezek. 27. 10; 38. 5.
prophecies concerning, Is. 21. 2; Dan. 5. 28; 8. 20; 10. 13; 11. 2.
PERSIS commended, Rom. 16. 12.
PERSONS of men not regarded by God, Deut. 10. 17; 2 Chr. 19. 7; Job 34. 19; Acts 10. 34; Rom. 2. 11; Gal. 2. 6; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 3. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 17. *See* PARTIALITY.
PESTILENCE threatened for disobedience, Lev. 26. 25; Num. 14. 12; Deut. 28. 21; Jer. 14. 12; 27. 13; Ezek. 5. 12; 6. 11; 7. 15, &c.; Mat. 24. 7; Luke 21. 11.
inflicted, Num. 14. 37; 16. 46; 25. 9; Ps. 78. 50; 2 Sam. 24. 15.
stayed, Num. 16. 47; 2 Sam. 24. 16.
PETER, the apostle, called, Mat. 4. 18; Mk. 1. 16; Luke 5; John 1. 35.
ordained, Mat. 10. 2; Mk. 3. 16; Luke 6. 14.
walks on the water, Mat. 14. 29.
his confession of Christ, Mat. 16. 16; Mk. 8. 29; Luke 9. 20.
present at the transfiguration, Mat. 17; Mk. 9; Luke 9. 28; 2 Pet. 1. 16.
his confidence reproved, Luke 22. 31; John 13. 36.
he wounds the high priest's servant, Mat. 26. 51; Mk. 14. 47; Luke 22. 50; John 18. 10.
his denial of Christ, and repentance, Mat. 26. 69; Mk. 14. 66; Luke 22. 54; John 18. 15.
his address to the disciples, Acts 1. 15.
preaches to the Jews, Acts 2. 14; 3. 12.
his boldness before the council, Acts 4.
he rebukes Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5.
and Simon the sorcerer, Acts 8. 18.
raises Tabitha, Acts 9. 32.
sent to instruct Cornelius, Acts 10.
rebuked by Paul, Gal. 2. 14.
released from a prison by an angel, Acts 12.
his advice concerning the law, Acts 15. 7.
testifies of Paul, 2 Pet. 3 15.
his death foreshown, John 21. 18; 2 Pet. 1. 14.
comforts the dispersed disciples, and exhorts them to charity and good works, 1 Pet. 1; 2; 2 Pet. 1; and to obey magistrates, &c., 1 Pet. 2. 13.
shows the duty of wives, husbands, &c., 1 Pet. 3.
exhorts the elders, 1 Pet. 5.
foretells the wickedness and punishment of false teachers, 2 Pet. 2.
and the destruction of the world, 2 Pet. 3.
PHARAOH, king of Egypt, reproves Abram, Gen. 12. 18.
——— his dreams interpreted by Joseph, &c., Gen. 40, &c.
his kindness to Jacob, Gen. 47
——— oppresses the Israelites, Ex. 1. 8; Acts 7. 21.
——— God's message to, Ex. 4. 21; 5, &c.
miracles shown to, Ex. 7, &c.
pursuing Israel, drowned in the Red Sea, Ex. 14. 8. *See* Rom. 9. 17; Neh. 9. 10; Ps. 135. 9; 136. 15.
——— Solomon's affinity with, 1 Kings 3. 1.
he receives Hadad, 1 Kings 11. 19.
——— NECHO, provoked to war by Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 29; 2 Chr. 35. 20.
his destruction foretold, Jer. 46.
PHARAOH NECHO—*cont.*
dethrones Jehoahaz, 2 Kings 23. 33; 2 Chr. 36. 3.
——— HOPHRA, prophecy concerning, Jer. 44. 30; Ezek. 29; 30. 20; 31; 32; (Is. 19. 11; 30. 2.)
PHAREZ, son of Judah, Gen. 38. 29; Ruth 4 18.
progenitor of Christ, Mat. 1. 3; Luke 3. 33.
PHARISEE and Publican contrasted, Luke 18. 10.
PHARISEES censured by Christ, Mat. 5. 20; 16. 6; 23; Mk. 8. 15; Luke 11. 37; 12. 1; 14; 15; 18. 9.
Christ's controversies with, Mat. 9. 34; 19. 3; Mk. 2. 18; Luke 5. 30; 11. 39; 16. 14; John 5; 6; 7.
rebuke Nicodemus, John 7. 52.
excommunicate the man cured of blindness, John 9. 13.
conspire against Christ, John 11. 47, &c.
contend with the Sadducees, Acts 23. 7.
PHEBE commended, Rom. 16. 1.
PHENICE, Paul and Barnabas pass through, Acts 11. 19; 15. 3.
PHICHOL of Gerar, Gen. 21. 22.
PHILADELPHIA, church of, commended, Rev. 1. 11; 3. 7.
PHILEMON, Paul's commendation of and request to concerning Onesimus, Philem.
PHILETUS censured, 2 Tim. 2. 17.
PHILIP, the apostle, called, John 1. 43.
ordained, Mat. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; Luke 6. 14; Acts 1. 13; John 12. 22.
reproved, John 14. 8.
——— the deacon and evangelist, Acts 6. 5.
baptizes the eunuch, Acts 8. 26.
his daughters prophesy, Acts 21. 8.
——— (brother of Herod), Mat. 14. 3; Mk. 6. 17; Luke 3. 1, 19.
PHILIPPI, Paul preaching there, persecuted, Acts 16. 12.
church at commended, Phil. 1; 4. 10.
exhorted to love and good works, Phil. 2; 3.
PHILISTIA, Gen. 21. 34; Ex. 13. 17; Josh. 13. 2; 2 Kings 8. 2.
PHILISTINES, Gen. 10. 14; 1 Chr. 1. 12.
distress Isaac, Gen. 26. 14.
not subdued by Joshua, Josh. 13. 2; Jud. 3. 3.
oppressing Israel, subdued by Shamgar, Jud. 3. 31.
by Samson, Jud. 14, &c.
by Samuel, 1 Sam. 4; 7.
by Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14.
by David, 1 Sam. 17; 18; 19. 8.
David's stay with, 1 Sam. 27—29.
war with Israel, 1 Sam. 28; 29.
Saul, &c., slain by, 1 Sam. 31; 2 Chr. 21. 16.
prophecies concerning, Is. 2. 6; 9. 12; 11. 14; Jer. 25. 20; 47; Ezek. 25. 15; Am. 1. 6; Obad. 19; Zeph. 2. 7; Zech. 9. 5. *See* Ps. 60. 8; 83. 7; 87. 4; 108. 9.
PHILOSOPHY, vanity of human, Col. 2. 8; 1 Cor. 1. 19; 2. 6; Acts 17. 18.
PHINEHAS, son of Eleazar, Ex. 6. 25.
his zeal commended, Num. 25. 7. 11; Ps. 106. 30.
sent to the war, Num. 31. 6.

PHINEHAS—*cont.*
sent to the Reubenites, &c., Josh. 22. 13.
inquires of the Lord concerning the Benjamites, Jud. 20. 28.
——— son of Eli, his great wickedness, 1 Sam. 1. 3; 2. 22.
killed by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 4. 11.
PHRYGIA visited by Paul, Acts 16. 6; 18. 23.
PHYGELLUS and Hermogenes censured, 2 Tim. 1. 15.
PHYLACTERIES, Mat. 23. 5. *See* Ex. 13. 9, 16; Num. 15. 38.
PHYSICIAN (figurative), Mat. 9. 12; Mk. 2. 17; Luke 4. 23; 5. 31. *See* Jer. 8. 22.
PIECE of money, parable of, Luke 15. 8.
PIGEONS offered after childbirth, &c., Lev. 12. 6; Luke 2. 24; Lev 1. 14; Num. 6. 10.
PI-HAHIROTH, Ex. 14. 2.
PILATE, the Roman governor, Luke 3. 1; punishes the Galilæans, Luke 13. 1.
declares Christ's innocence, Mat. 27. 24; Luke 23. 13; John 18. 38.
his wife's intercession, Mat. 27. 19.
delivers Christ to be crucified, Mat. 27. 26; Mk. 15. 15; Luke 23. 16, 24; John 19.
delivers his body to Joseph, Mat. 27. 57; Mk. 15. 42; Luke 23. 50; John 19. 38. *See* Acts 3. 13; 4. 27; 13. 28; 1 Tim. 6. 13.
PILGRIMAGE, human life compared to, Gen. 47. 9; Ex. 6. 4; Ps. 119. 54; Heb. 11. 13; 1 Pet. 2 11.
PILLAR of salt, Lot's wife becomes, Gen. 19. 26; Luke 17. 32.
PILLARS erected by Jacob, Gen. 28. 18; 35. 20.
by Absalom, 2 Sam. 18. 18.
in the temple, 1 Kings 7. 21; 2 Chr. 3. 17. *See* 1 Tim. 3. 15; Rev. 3. 12; Gal. 2. 9.
of cloud and fire, Ex. 13. 21; 33. 9; Ps. 99. 7; Neh. 9. 12.
PINE-TREE, figurative, Is. 41. 19; 60. 13.
PISGAH, mount, Num. 23. 14.
Moses views Canaan from, Deut. 3. 27; 34. 1.
PISIDIA visited by Paul, Acts 13. 14; 14. 24.
PISON, a river, Gen. 2. 11.
PIT, the grave, death, Job 17. 16; 33. 18; Ps. 28. 1; 30. 9; 88. 4; 143. 7; Is. 14. 15; 38. 17; Ezek. 26. 20; 32. 18.
a prison, Is. 24. 22; Zech. 9. 11.
PITCH used, Gen. 6. 14; Ex. 2. 3. *See* Is. 34. 9.
PITCHERS and Lamps, Gideon's use of, Jud. 7.
PITY. *See* Compassion.
PLACES built by Solomon, &c., for idolatrous worship, 1 Kings 11. 7; 12. 31; 13; Ezek. 16. 24; Ps. 78. 58.
destruction threatened upon, Lev. 26. 30; Ezek. 6. 3.
executed, 2 Kings 18. 4; 23; 2 Chr. 14. 3; 17. 6; 34. 3.
PLAGUES—of Egypt, Ex. 7—12.
inflicted on Israel, &c., Num. 11. 33; 16. 46.
threatened, Lev. 26. 21; Deut. 28. 59; Rev. 8; 9; 11; 16. *See* Pestilence.
PLANT, figuratively mentioned, Ps. 128. 3; 144. 12; Song 4. 13; Is. 5. 7; 53. 2; Jer. 2. 21; Ezek. 34. 29; Mat. 15. 13.
PLEADING of God with Israel, Is. 1; 3. 13; 43. 26; Jer. 2—6; 13; Ezek. 17. 20; 20. 36; 22; Hos. 2, &c.; Joel 3. 2; Mic. 2, &c.
Job desires to plead with God, Job 9. 19; 16. 21.
PLEASURES, vanity of worldly, Eccl. 2, &c.
exhortations against, Luke 8. 14; 16. 19; Phil. 3. 19; 2 Tim. 3. 4; Tit. 3. 3; Heb. 11. 25; Jam. 5; 1 Pet. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 13.
PLEDGES, what forbidden to be taken as, Ex. 22. 26; Deut. 24. 6. *See* Job 22. 6; 24. 3; Ezek. 18. 7; Am. 2. 8.
PLENTY, the gift of God, Gen. 27. 28; Deut. 16. 10; 28. 11; Ps. 65; 68. 9; 104. 10; 144. 13; Joel 2. 26; Acts 14. 17, &c.
foretold by Elisha, 2 Kings 7. 1.
takes place, 2 Kings 7. 16.
PLOUGHING, law relating to, Deut. 22. 10. *See* 2 Cor. 6. 14.
figuratively mentioned, Job 4. 8; Hos. 10. 13; 1 Cor. 9. 10.
PLOUGH-SHARES beaten into swords, Joel 3. 10.
the reverse, Is 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3.
PLUMB-LINE and plummet, vision of, Am. 7. 8; Zech. 4. 10. *See* 2 Kings 21. 13; Is. 28. 17.
POETS, heathen, quoted, Acts 17. 28; (1 Cor. 15. 33;) Tit. 1. 12.
POISON of serpents, figuratively mentioned, Ps. 58. 4; 140. 3; Rom. 3. 13; Jam. 3. 8.
POLLUTIONS under the Law, Lev. 5; 11; 13; 15; 21; 22; Num. 5; 9. 6; Deut. 21. 23; Ezek. 22.
of the heathen, Lev. 18. 24; 19. 31; 20. 3; Acts 15. 20.
of the sabbath, Neh. 13. 15; Ezek. 20. 13; Is. 56. 2.
of God's altar, &c., Ex. 20. 25; 2 Chr. 33. 7; 36. 14; Ezek. 8. 6; 44. 7; Dan. 8. 11; Zeph. 3. 4; Mal. 1. 7.
POMEGRANATES and bells on the priest's robe, Ex. 28. 33; 39. 24.
on the pillars of the temple, 1 Kings 7. 18; 2 Kings 25. 17; 2 Chr. 3. 16.
POOR, the, by God's appointment, Deut. 15. 11; 1 Sam. 2. 7; Mat. 26. 11; Mk. 14. 7; John 12. 8.
their condition described, Job 24. 4; Ps. 10. 2; Prov. 13. 8; 14. 20; 18. 23; 19. 4; 30. 9; Eccl. 9. 15; Jam. 2, &c.
frequent causes of poverty, Prov. 6. 6; 10. 4; 13. 4; 19. 15; 20. 13; 23. 21; 28. 19.
oppression of, censured, Ex. 22. 25; 23. 3; Deut. 15. 7; 24. 12; Job 24. 9; Ps. 12. 5; 14. 6; 82. 3; Is. 3. 14; Jer. 22. 3; Prov. 14. 31; 17. 5; 22. 16, 22; 28. 3; Eccl. 5. 8; Am. 2. 6; 4; 5. 11; 8. 4; Zech. 7. 10; Jam. 2. 2.
liberality to be shown to, Ex. 23. 11; Lev. 19. 10; 23. 22; 25. 25; Deut. 15. 7; Ps. 41. 1; 112. 9; Prov. 14. 21; 21. 13; 29. 7; Is. 58. 7; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Gal. 2. 10; 1 Tim. 6. 17.
not to be despised, Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19; Prov. 24. 23; 28. 21; Jam. 2.
God's promises to, Job 5. 15; Ps. 9. 18; 68. 10; 69. 33; 72. 2; 102. 17; 113. 7; 132. 15; 144. 10; 146. 9; Zeph. 3. 12; Zech. 11. 7.
equal with the rich in God's sight, Ex. 30. 15; Job 31. 15; 34. 19; Ps. 49. 2; Prov. 22. 2; Jam. 2. 5.
advantages of their state, Ps. 37; Prov. 15. 16; 16. 8; 19. 1; 28. 6, 11; Eccl. 5. 11; Mat. 19. 23; Luke 12. 13.
provision for, in the church, Acts 6. 1; 1 Cor. 16. 1; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Gal. 2 10.
——— in spirit blessed, Mat. 5. 3; Luke 6. 20; Is. 66. 2.
POTIPHAR, an Egyptian, Joseph's subjection to, Gen. 39.
POTTAGE, Esau's birthright sold for, Gen. 25. 29.
unwholesome, healed by Elisha, 2 Kings 4. 38.
POTTER, a type of God's power, Is. 64. 8; Jer. 18. 2; Rom. 9. 21.
POTTERS, ancient, sons of Shelah, 1 Chr. 4. 23.
POURING out of God's wrath, Ps. 69. 24; 79. 6; Jer. 10. 25; Hos. 5. 10; Ezek. 7. 8, &c.
of the vials, Rev. 16.
of the Holy Spirit, Prov. 1. 23; Is. 32. 15; 44. 3; Ezek. 39. 29; Zech. 12 10; Joel 2. 28; Acts 2; 10. 45.
POWER, which God gives to his people, Is. 40. 29; Acts 6. 8; Rom. 15. 18; 1 Cor. 5. 4; 2 Cor. 12. 8; Eph. 1. 19. *See* God, Psalms.
POWERS of heaven, Mat. 24. 29; Eph. 3. 10.
of this world, submission to be rendered to, Rom. 13; Tit. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 13. *See* Magistrates, &c.
PRAISE, exhortations to praise God, Deut 10. 21; Jud. 5. 2; Is. 12; 25; 38. 19; 42. 10; Jer. 31. 7; Dan. 2. 23; Hab. 3. 3; Joel 2. 26; Luke 1. 46, 68; Eph. 1. 6; Rev. 19. 5, &c. *See* Psalms.
of man, vanity of, Prov. 27. 2; Mat. 6. 1; 2 Cor. 10. 18; Gal. 5. 26; Phil. 2. 3.
PRAYER, exhortations to, 1 Chr. 16. 11; Job 33. 26; Ps. 122. 6; Is. 55. 6; 65. 24; Mat. 5. 44; 9. 38; 26. 41; Mk. 11. 24; Luke 11. 9; 18; 21. 36; Rom. 10. 12; 15. 30; 1 Cor. 7. 5; Eph. 6. 18; Phil. 4. 6; Col. 4. 2; 1 Thes. 5 17; 1 Tim. 2. 1, 8; Jam. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 7; 4. 7.
to be in faith, Ps. 145. 18; Prov. 15. 29; Mat. 21. 22; Mk. 11. 24; John 15. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 8; Heb. 11. 6; Jam. 1. 6.
to be with reverence, Eccl. 5. 2; Mat. 6. 7; John 9. 31; Jam. 4. 8.
with perseverance, Luke 11. 5; 18. 1; Rom. 12. 12; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 4. 2; 1 Tim. 5. 5.
how to be performed (private), Mat. 6. 6; 14. 23; Luke 11. 1; 18. 1; (public), 1 Cor. 11. 4; Eccl. 5. 1.
answer to, promised, Mat. 21. 22; Job 33. 26; Ps. 6. 9; 32. 6; 66. 19; Is. 65. 24; Zech. 13. 9; Jam. 1. 5, &c.
instances of prayer answered:—
Abraham, Gen. 17 20.
his servant, Gen. 24. 15.
Jacob, Gen. 32. 9; 33.
Moses, Ex. 17. 4; 32. 11, &c.
Samson, Jud. 15. 18; 16. 28.
Jabez, 1 Chr. 4. 10.
Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 27.
Samuel, 1 Sam. 7. 9.

PRAYER—*cont.*
Solomon, 1 Kings 3. 9.
prophet, 1 Kings 13. 6.
Elijah, 1 Kings 18. 36.
Elisha, 2 Kings 4. 33.
Jehoahaz, 2 Kings 13. 4.
Asa, 2 Chr. 14. 11.
Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20. 6.
Hezekiah, 2 Kings 19. 20.
Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33. 13.
Ezra, Ezra 8. 23.
Nehemiah, Neh. 2. 4; 4. 9.
Job, Job 42. 10.
Daniel, Dan. 9. 20.
Jonah, Jon. 2.
thief on the cross, Luke 23. 42.
apostles, &c., Acts 4. 29; 12. 5; 16. 25; 28. 8.
Cornelius, Acts 10. 4. *See* Rev. 5. 8; 8. 3; *and* PSALMS.
——— of the hypocrite condemned, Ps. 109. 7; Prov. 1. 28; 28. 9; Mat. 6. 5.
PREACHER, the, Eccl. 1. 1, &c.
PREACHING of repentance, by Jonah, Jon. 3.
by John the Baptist, Mat. 3; Mk. 1. 4; Luke 3.
——— of the GOSPEL, by Christ himself, Mat. 4. 17; 5, &c.; Mk. 1. 14; Luke 4. 18; (Is. 61. 1), &c.
by the apostles, Mat. 28. 19; Mk. 16. 15; Luke 9. 60; 24. 47; Acts 2. 14; 3. 12; 4. 8; 10. 42; 13. 16, &c. *See* Rom. 10. 8; 1 Cor. 1. 17; 2, &c.; 15. 1; Gal. 1; Eph. 1—3, &c.
PREDESTINATION of Saints, Rom. 8 29; 9; 10; 11; Eph. 1. 5.
PREFACES to the Gospel, &c., Luke 1; Acts 1; Rev. 1.
PRESBYTERY, 1 Tim. 4. 14.
PRESENCE of God described, 1 Chr. 16. 27; Ps. 16. 11; 18. 7; 68. 8; Is. 64. 1; Jer. 5. 22; Ezek. 1; Dan. 7. 9; Nah. 1; Hab. 3; Rev. 1.
Adam driven from, Gen. 3. 8, 24.
the redeemed brought into, (Heb. 9. 24;) Jude 24; Rev. 7; 14. 1.
the angels stand in, Luke 1. 19; Rev. 5. 11. *See* GOD, HIS GLORY AND MAJESTY.
PRESENTS, instances of, Gen. 32. 13; 33. 10; 43. 11; Jud. 3. 15; 1 Sam. 9. 7; 2 Kings 8. 8; 20. 12; Mat. 2. 11, &c.
PRESERVER of men, Job 7. 20; Josh. 24. 17; 2 Sam. 8. 6; Ps. 31. 23; 36. 6; 37. 28; 97. 10; 116. 6; 145. 20; 146. 9; Prov. 2. 8; Lam. 3. 22; 1 Thes. 5. 23. *See* GOD, HIS GOODNESS AND MERCY.
PRESUMPTION of Israelites chastised, Num. 14. 44; Deut. 1. 43.
in prophets condemned, Deut. 18. 20.
of builders of Babel, Gen. 11.
of Korah, &c., Num. 16.
of Bethshemites, 1 Sam. 6. 19.
of Uzzah, 2 Sam. 6. 6.
of Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 16.
of Jewish exorcists, Acts 19. 13.
of Diotrephes, 3 John 9.
PRESUMPTUOUS sins censured, Ex. 21. 14; Num 15. 30; Deut. 17. 12. *See* 2 Pet. 2. 10.
prayer against, Ps. 19. 13.
PRICE, the blood of Christ the price of redemption, 1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23; 1 Pet. 1. 19. *See* Zech. 11. 12.
PRIDE, whence proceeding, Mk. 7. 20, &c.
condemned, 1 Sam. 2. 3; Prov. 6.
PRIDE—*cont.*
16: 8. 13; 16. 5; 21. 4; Eccl. 8. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 6; 6. 4; Jam. 4. 6; 1 John 2. 16.
evil consequences of, Ps. 10. 2; Prov. 13. 10; 21. 24; 28. 25; Jer. 43. 2.
its punishment, Ex. 18. 11; Lev. 26. 19; Ps. 18. 27; 31. 23; Prov. 11. 2; 16. 18; 18. 12; 29. 23; Is. 2. 12; 16. 6; 9. 9; 13. 11; 23. 9; 28; Jer. 13. 9; 50. 32; Dan. 4. 37; Hos. 5. 5; Zeph. 2. 10; Mal. 4. 1; Mat. 23. 12; Luke 1. 51; Jam. 4. 6. *See* DEVIL, PHARAOH, AHITHOPHEL, HAMAN, NEBUCHADNEZZAR, HEROD, &c.
exhortations against. *See* HUMILITY.
PRIEST, HIGH, his appointment, and office, Ex. 28; 39; Lev. 16.
consecration, Lev. 8.
return of the manslayer at his death, Num. 35. 25; Josh. 20. 6.
condemns Christ, Mat. 26. 65; Luke 22. 71. *See* AARON, ELEAZAR, &c.
PRIEST of the most high God, Melchisedek, Gen. 14. 18; Heb. 7, &c.
PRIESTHOOD of Christ compared with Aaron's and Melchisedek's, (Ps. 110;) Heb. 2. 17; 3; 5; 7, &c.; Rom. 8. 34; 1 John 2. 1.
PRIESTS, Levitical, chosen, Ex. 28. 1.
their garments, Ex. 28; Lev. 8, &c.
their office, Lev. 1, &c.; Num. 3; Deut. 31. 9; Josh. 3; 4; 1 Kings 8. 3.
their first offering, Lev. 9.
their mourning, marriages, &c., Lev. 21.
their uncleannesses, Lev. 22.
slain by Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 17.
ordered by David, 1 Chr. 24, &c.
return from captivity, Ezra 2. 36; 6; Neh. 12.
censured by the prophets, Jer. 1. 18; 5. 31, &c.; Hos. 5; 6; Mic. 3. 11; Mal. 2, &c; Zeph. 3. 4, &c.
Christians so called, 1 Pet. 2. 5; Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10; 20. 6.
——— of Baal, slain, 1 Kings 18. 40; 2 Kings 10. 19; 11. 18.
PRINCE of peace, Is. 9. 6.
of life, Acts 3. 15.
——— of this world, John 12. 31; 14. 30; 16. 11.
of the power of the air, Eph. 2. 2.
of devils, Mat. 9. 34.
PRINCES of the tribes, Num. 1. 5.
their offerings, Num. 7.
PRINCIPALITIES, Christ the head of all, Eph. 2. 21; Col. 1. 16; 2. 10.
PRISCILLA. *See* AQUILA.
PROCLAMATION of Cyrus for the building of the temple, 2 Chr. 36. 22; Ezra 1. 1; 6. 3.
PRODIGAL son, parable of, Luke 15. 11.
PROFANITY forbidden, Lev. 18. 21; 19. 12; Neh. 13. 18; Ezek. 22. 8; Mal. 1. 12.
PROFESSION of Christ, exhortation to hold fast, Heb. 4. 14; 10. 23; 3. 1; 1 Tim. 6. 12.
PROMISES of GOD, inviolable, Num. 23. 19; Deut. 7. 9; Josh. 23. 14; Ps. 77. 8; 89. 3; 105. 42; 1 Kings 8. 56; 2 Cor. 1. 20; Heb. 6. 17.
holy and precious, 1 Kings 8. 56; Ps. 105. 42; 2 Pet. 1. 4.
not opposed to the law, Gal. 3. 21.
obtained through faith, Heb. 6. 12;
PROMISES—*cont.*
10. 36; 11. 33; Rom. 4. 13; Luke 1. 45.
of pardon and reconciliation, Ex. 34. 7; Ps. 65. 3; 103. 9, 13; 130. 4; Is. 1. 18; 27. 5; 43. 25; 44. 22; 45. 25; 46. 13; 53; 55; Jer. 31. 34; 33. 8; Ezek. 33. 16; 36. 25; Mic. 7. 18; Rom. 4; 5; Eph. 2. 13; Col. 1. 5; Phil. 3. 21; 2 Cor. 6. 18; 7. 1, &c.
of strength and help, &c., Ps. 23; 37. 17; 42. 8; 73. 26; 94. 14; 84. 11; 103. 13; Is. 30. 18; 25. 8; 40. 29; 41. 10; 43. 4; 46. 3; 49. 14; 54. 9; 63. 9; Jer. 31. 3; Hos. 13. 10; 14. 4; Zeph. 3. 17; Zech. 2. 8; 10; Rom. 8. 38; 16. 20; 1 Cor. 10. 13; 15. 57; 2 Cor. 12. 9; 6. 18; Eph. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 3; 5. 7, &c. &c. *See* RESURRECTION, HOLY SPIRIT, &c., PRAYER.
to Adam, Gen. 3. 15.
to Noah, Gen. 8. 21; 9. 9.
to Abraham, Gen. 12. 7; 13. 14; 15; 17; 18. 10; 22. 15. (*See* Luke 1. 55, 73; Rom. 4; Gal. 3. 8; Heb. 11. 8, &c.
to Hagar, Gen. 16. 10; 21. 17.
to Isaac, Gen. 26. 2.
to Jacob, Gen. 28. 13; 31. 3; 32. 12; 35. 11; 46. 3.
to David, 2 Sam. 7. 11; 1 Chr. 17. 10.
to Solomon, 1 Kings 9; 2 Chr. 1. 7; 7. 12.
of Christ to his disciples, Mat. 6. 4, 33; 7. 7; 10; 11. 28; 12. 50; 16. 18, 24; 17. 20; 19. 28; 28. 20; Luke 9—12; 12. 32; 22. 29; John 14—16; 20. 21, &c.
Gentiles become partakers of, Eph. 3.
despised by scoffers, 2 Pet. 3. 3.
of the gift of the Holy Spirit, John 14. 16; 15; 16.
fulfilled, Acts 2. *See* SPIRIT OF GOD.
to the poor, fatherless, &c., Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 9. 8; 10. 14; 12. 5; 68. 5; 69. 33; 72. 12; 102. 17; 107. 41; 109. 31; 113. 7; 146. 9; Prov. 15. 25; 23. 10; Jer. 49. 11; Hos. 14. 3.
of temporal blessings, Ex. 23. 25; Lev. 26. 6; Ps. 34. 9; 37. 3; 91; 102. 28; 112; 121. 3; 128; Prov. 3. 10; Is. 32. 18; 33. 16; Mat. 6. 25; Phil. 4. 19, &c.; 1 Tim. 4. 8.
exhortation concerning, Heb. 4. 1.
PROMOTION proceeds from God, Ps. 75. 6. *See* JOSEPH, SAUL, DAVID, DANIEL, &c.
PROPHECIES uttered by Christ, Mat. 12. 40; 17. 22; 20. 18; 24; 26. 21; Mk. 9. 31; 10. 32; 13. 14; 16. 17; Luke 9. 22; 13. 33; 18. 31; 19. 43; 21. 6; 22. 21; John 2. 19; 6. 70; 11. 23; 12. 33; 13. 18, 38; 14. 16, 26; 15. 26; 16. 2, 32; 21. 18; Acts 1. 5.
PROPHECIES fulfilled, (*See* JESUS CHRIST,) *also*, *Gen.* 15. 13 (Ex. 2. 23; 6; 12. 40); 18. 10 (21. 1); 37. 5 (42. 6); *Josh.* 6. 26 (1 Kings 16. 34); 1 *Sam.* 2. 34 (4 11); 28. 19 (31. 2); 1 *Kings* 13 (2 Kings 23); 14 10 (15. 29); 16. 3 (11. 12); 17. 1 (18. 41); 20. 22 (26); 21. 19 (22. 38; 2 Kings 9. 34; 10. 11); 2 *Kings* 3. 17 (20); 7. 1 (18); 10. 30 (15. 12); 13. 19 (25); 19. 7 (37); 20. 17 (24. 13; 25. 13); *Acts* 21. 11 (33).
PROPHECY, the gift of God, Is. 44. 7; 45. 21; Luke 1. 70; 1 Cor. 12.

PROPHECY—*cont.* 10; Eph. 4. 11; 2 Pet. 1. 21; Rev. 1. 1; 11. 3.
promised, Joel 2. 28 (Acts 2. 16).
how to be received, 2 Chr. 20. 20; Luke 24. 25; 1 Thes 5. 20; 2 Pet. 1. 19; Rev. 1. 3; 22. 7.
false, how tested, Deut. 13. 1; 18. 20; Jer. 14. 15; 23. 16.
PROPHETS, raised up by God, Jer. 25. 4. *See* Isaiah, Jeremiah, Nathan, Elijah, Elisha, &c.
their duty, Is. 58; Jer. 1. 4; 23. 28; Ezek. 2; 3; 33.
Christ called one, Mat. 21. 11.
—— false, law concerning, Deut. 13; 18. 20.
deceive Ahab, 1 Kings 22. 22; 2 Chr. 18. 5.
denounced, Is. 9. 15; Jer. 6. 13; 14. 13; 23. 9; 23. 34; 29. 31; Ezek. 13. 3; 14. 9.
punished, Jer. 28. 15; 29. 20.
foretold to arise in the church, Mat. 7. 15; 24. 11; 1 John 4. 1; 2 Pet. 2. 1.
PROPHETESSES. *See* Miriam, Deborah, Hannah, Huldah, Anna.
false, denounced, Ezek. 13. 17.
Jezebel, Rev. 2. 20.
PROPITIATION for sin, Rom. 3. 25; 1 John 2. 2; 4. 10. *See* Jesus Christ.
PROSELYTES, Jewish, Acts 2. 10; 6. 5; 13. 43; Mat. 23. 15.
PROSPERITY no proof of God's blessing, Job 12. 6; 20. 5; 21. 7; Ps. 17. 10; 37; 73; 92. 7; Eccl. 8. 14; 9. 1; Jer. 12; Hab. 1. 4, 16; Mal. 3. 14; Mat. 5. 45; Luke 13. 1; 16. 19.
its danger, Deut. 6. 10; Prov. 1. 32; 30. 8; Luke 6. 24; 12. 16; Jam. 5. 1.
PROVERBS of Solomon, Prov. 1—25; collected by the men of Hezekiah, Prov. 25—29.
use of, Prov. 1, &c.
various, 1 Sam. 10. 12; 24. 13; Luke 4. 23; 2 Pet. 2. 22; *See* 1 Kings 4. 32.
concerning moral virtues and their contrary vices, Prov. 10—20.
PROVIDENCE. *See* God, the Preserver, &c.
PRUDENCE described, Prov. 12. 16; 23; 13. 16; 14. 8, 15, 18; 15. 5; 16. 21; 18. 15; 19. 14; 22. 3; Hos. 14. 9; Am. 5. 13.
PSALMS, book of (Acts 1. 20):
I. Prayers.
1. For pardon of sin, Ps. 6; 25; 32; 38; 51; 130; 143.
2. under deep affliction, Ps. 6; 7; 10; 13; 17; 22; 31; 35; 39; 41—43; 54—57; 59; 64; 69—71; 77; 86; 88; 94; 102; 109; 120; 140—143.
3. of the Church under persecution, Ps. 44; 60; 74; 79; 80; 83; 89; 94; 102; 123; 137.
4. relative to public worship, Ps. 26; 27; 42; 43; 63; 65; 84; 92; 95—100; 118; 122; 132; 144; 145—150.
5. expressing trust in God, Ps. 3—5; 11; 12; 16; 20; 23; 27; 28; 31; 42; 43; 52; 54; 56; 57; 59; 61—64; 71; 77; 86; 108; 115; 118; 121; 125; 131; 138; 141.
6. declaring the Psalmist's integrity, Ps. 7; 17; 26; 35; 101; 119.
PSALMS—*cont.*
II. Thanksgivings.
1. For mercies shown to the Psalmist, Ps. 9; 18; 30; 32; 34; 40; 61—63; 75; 103; 108; 116; 118; 138; 144.
2. to the Church, Ps. 33; 46; 47; 65; 66; 68; 75; 76; 81; 85; 87; 95; 98; 105; 106; 107; 124; 126; 129; 134; 135; 136; 149.
III. Psalms of Praise.
1. Declaring God's goodness and mercy, Ps. 3; 4; 9; 16; 18; 30—34; 36; 40; 46; 65—68; 84; 85; 91; 99; 100; 103; 107; 111; 113; 116; 117; 121; 126; 145; 146.
2. God's power, majesty, and glory, Ps. 2; 3; 8; 18; 19; 24; 29; 33; 45—48; 50; 65—68; 76; 77; 89; 91—100; 104—108; 110; 111; 113—118; 135; 136; 139; 145—150.
IV. Psalms of Instruction.
1. Showing the blessings of God's people and the misery of his enemies, Ps. 1; 3; 4; 5; 7; 9—15; 17; 24; 25; 32; 34; 36; 37; 41; 50; 52; 53; 58; 62; 73; 75; 82; 84; 91; 92; 94; 101; 112; 119; 121; 125; 127—129; 133; 149.
2. the excellence of God's law, Ps. 19; 119.
3. the vanity of human life, &c., Ps. 14; 39; 49; 53; 73; 90.
V. Prophetical and Typical Psalms. Ps. 2; 16; 22; 24; 31; 35; 40; 41; 45; 50; 55; 68; 69; 72; 87; 88; 102; 109; 110; 118; 132.
VI. Historical Psalms. Ps. 78; 105; 106; 135; 136.
PTOLEMAIS visited by Paul, Acts 21. 7.
PUBLICANS, their character, Mat. 5. 46; 9. 11; 11. 19; 18. 17; Luke 3. 12.
some believe in Jesus, Mat. 21. 32; Luke 5. 27; 7. 29; 15. 1; 19. 2.
parable of publican and Pharisee, Luke 18. 10.
PUBLIUS, of Melita, entertains Paul, Acts 28. 7.
his father healed, Acts 28. 8.
PUL, king of Assyria, Israel subjected to, 2 Kings 15. 19; 1 Chr. 5. 26.
PUNISHMENTS:—
scourging, Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 25. 1; Mat. 27. 26, &c.; Acts 22. 25, &c.
stoning, Lev. 20. 2; 24. 14; 1 Kings 21. 10, &c.
hanging, Gen. 40. 22; Deut. 21. 23; Ezra 6. 11; Est. 2. 23, &c.
burning, Gen. 38. 24; Lev. 20. 14; 21. 9.
crucifying, Mat. 20. 19; 27. 31, &c.
beheading, 2 Kings 6. 31; 10. 7; Mat. 14. 10, &c. *See* Heb. 11. 36, &c.
PURCHASES of land, &c., Gen. 23; Ruth 4; Jer. 32. 6.
PURIFICATION, laws concerning, Lev. 13—16; Num. 9. 4; 31. 19; 19; (Mal. 3. 3; Acts 21. 24; Heb. 9. 13.)
of women, Lev. 12; Luke 2. 22; Est. 2. 12.
of the heart by faith, Acts 15. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 John 3. 3. *See* Dan. 12. 10.
PURIM, a feast, instituted, Est. 9. 20.
PURITY, exhortations to, Gal. 5. 16; Eph. 5. 3; Phil. 2. 15; 4. 8; Col. 3. 5; 1 Tim. 5. 22; Tit. 1. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 11; 2 Pet. 3. 1; 1 John 3. 3.
PURITY of God's word and law, Ps. 12. 6; 19. 8; 119. 140; Prov. 30. 5.
PUTEOLI, Acts 28. 13.

Q.

QUAILS, Israel fed with, Ex. 16. 12.
sent in wrath, Num. 11. 31; Ps. 78. 27; 105. 40.
QUARRELLING. *See* Strife.
QUEEN of heaven, idolatrous worship of, Jer. 44. 17, 25.
QUEENS. *See* Athaliah, Esther, Sheba, Jezebel, &c.
QUICK and dead to be judged, Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 5.
QUICKENING of the Church by the Father, Ps. 71. 20; 80. 18, &c.; Rom. 4. 17; 8. 11; Eph. 2. 1, &c.; 1 Tim. 6. 13.
by the Son, John 5. 21; 1 Cor. 15. 45.
by the Holy Spirit, John 6. 63; Rom. 8. 11; 2 Cor. 3. 6; 1 Pet. 3. 18, &c. &c.
QUIETNESS promised to God's people, Prov. 1. 33; Is. 30. 15; 32. 17, 18.
exhortation to seek, 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2 Thes. 3. 12; 1 Tim. 2. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 4.

R.

RABBAH (Rabbath), besieged and taken by Joab, 2 Sam. 11; 12. 26.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 49. 2; Ezek. 21. 20; 25. 5; Am. 1. 14.
RABBI, RABBONI, (Master), Christ so called, John 1. 38; 3. 2; 20. 16.
the disciples not to receive the title, Mat. 23. 8.
RABSHAKEH, the Assyrian, his blasphemous speech, 2 Kings 18. 19; 19. 1; Is. 36. 4.
RACA (vain fellow, 2 Sam. 6. 20) the use of the word censured, Mat. 5. 22.
RACE figuratively mentioned, Ps. 19. 5; Eccl. 9. 11; 1 Cor. 9. 24; Heb. 12. 1.
RACHEL (Rahel) meets Jacob, Gen. 29. 10.
becomes his wife, Gen. 29. 28.
her envy, Gen. 31. 1.
takes Laban's images, Gen. 31. 19, 34.
death, Gen. 35. 16. *See* Ruth 4. 11; Jer. 31. 15; Mat. 2. 18.
RAGE censured, 2 Kings 19. 27; Ps. 2. 1; Prov. 14. 16. *See* Anger.
RAHAB, of Jericho, receives the spies, Josh 2.
preserved through faith, Josh. 6. 22; Heb. 11. 31; Jam. 2. 25.
Christ descended from, Mat. 1. 5.
—— (Egypt), Ps. 87. 4; 89. 10; Is. 51. 9.
RAILING forbidden, 1 Cor. 5. 11; 1 Tim. 6. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9.
instances of, 1 Sam. 25. 14; 2 Sam. 16. 7; Mk. 15. 29, &c.
RAIN sent in wrath, Gen. 7; Ex. 9. 34; 1 Sam. 12. 17; Ps. 105. 32.
withheld as a punishment, 1 Kings 17; Jam. 5. 17; Zech. 14. 17.
desolation in consequence, Jer. 14, &c.

RAIN—*cont.*
a type of God's blessing, Lev. 26. 4; Deut. 32. 2; 2 Sam. 23. 4; Ps. 68. 9; Hos. 10. 12.
RAINBOW, sign of God's covenant with Noah, Gen. 9. 12; Ezek. 1. 28.
seen in heaven, Rev. 4. 3; 10. 1.
RAM, used in sacrifices, Gen. 15. 9; 22. 13; Ex. 29. 15; Lev. 9; Num. 5. 8, &c.
type of the Median and Persian power, Dan. 8. 20.
employed in sieges, Ezek. 4. 2; 21. 22.
RAM's horns used as trumpets, Josh. 6. 4.
RAMAH, of Benjamin, Josh. 18. 25; Jud. 4. 5.
Samuel dwells there, 1 Sam. 1. 19; 7. 17; 8. 4; 19. 18; 25. 1.
prophecies concerning, Is. 10. 29; Jer. 31. 15; Hos. 5. 8.
RAMOTH-GILEAD, Deut. 4. 43.
Ahab's war concerning, 1 Kings 22; 2 Chr. 18.
Joram's, 2 Kings 8. 28; 2 Chr. 22. 5.
Jehu anointed there, 2 Kings 9. 1.
RANSOM, Christ is the, for his church, Mat. 20. 28; 1 Tim. 2. 6. *See* Job 33 24; Hos. 13. 14; Is. 35. 10; Jer. 31. 11.
RASHNESS censured, Eccl. 5. 2; Prov. 14. 29; Acts 19. 36.
fatal, 2 Sam. 6. 7.
RAVENS unclean, Lev. 11. 15; Deut. 14. 14.
one sent out by Noah, Gen. 8. 7.
alluded to by Christ, Luke 12. 24. *See* Job 38. 41; Ps. 147. 9.
Elijah fed by, 1 Kings 17. 4.
READING of the Law in public by Moses, Ex. 24. 7.
by Joshua, Josh. 8. 34.
by command of Josiah, 2 Kings 23.
by Ezra, Neh. 8; 9.
——— of the Prophets, Luke 4. 16.
——— of the Epistles, Col. 4. 16; 1 Thes. 5. 27. *See* Acts 13 15.
REAPING, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 9; 23. 10, 22; 25. 5.
liberality of Boaz in, Ruth 2.
figurative, Job 4. 8; Ps. 126. 5; Prov. 22. 8; Mat. 13. 30; John 4. 36; 1 Cor. 9. 11; 2 Cor. 9. 6; Gal. 6. 7; Rev. 14 15, &c.
REBEKAH, Gen. 22 23.
meets Abraham's steward, Gen. 24. 15.
becomes Isaac's wife, Gen. 24. 67.
her policy for Jacob, Gen. 27. 6.
dismisses him in fear, Gen. 27. 43.
her burial, Gen. 49. 31. *See* Rom. 9. 10.
RECHABITES blessed for their obedience, Jer. 35. 18.
RECONCILIATION with God, through Christ (*see* ATONEMENT) typified, Lev. 16 20, &c. Heb. 9, &c.
predicted, Is. 53; Dan. 9. 24; Rom. 5; 2 Cor. 5. 19; Eph. 2. 16; Col. 1. 20; Heb. 2. 17, &c.
RECORD of God, 1 John 5. 7, 10.
RED SEA, Israel's deliverance there, Ex. 14; 15.
RED horse, vision of, Zech. 1. 8; 6. 2; Rev. 6. 4.
red dragon, Rev. 12. 3.
REDEEMER, the Lord, Job 19. 25; Ps. 19. 14; 78. 35; Prov. 23. 11; Is. 41. 14; 47. 4; 59. 20; 63. 16; Jer. 50. 34, &c.
REDEMPTION of land, &c., Lev. 25; Neh. 5. 8.
of the first-born, Ex. 13. 11; Num. 3. 12.
REDEMPTION, by Christ, (Hos. 13. 14;) Rom. 5; Gal. 1. 4; 3; 4; Eph. 1; 2; Col. 1; Heb. 9; 10; Tit. 2. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 18; Rev. 5. 9. *See* ATONEMENT, RECONCILIATION, &c.
REED, figurative of weakness, 2 Kings 18. 21; Isa. 42. 3; (Mat. 12. 20).
a measure, Ezek. 40. 3; Rev. 11. 1; 21. 15.
REFINER, the Lord is, of his people, Is. 48. 10; Zech. 13. 9; Mal. 3. 2.
REFUGE, God is, for his people, Deut. 33. 27; 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 9. 9; 46. 1; 48. 3, &c.; Heb. 6. 18.
cities of, appointed, Num. 35; Deut. 4. 41; 19; Josh. 20.
REGENERATION, Tit. 3. 5. *See* John 1. 13; 3. 3; Mat. 19. 28, &c.
REHOBOAM, king of Judah, 1 Kings 11. 43 (2 Chr. 9. 31).
ten tribes revolt from, 1 Kings 12. (2 Chr. 10).
forbidden to attack Jeroboam, 1 Kings 12. 21 (2 Chr. 11).
chastised by Shishak, 1 Kings 14. 25 (2 Chr. 12).
REHOBOTH, why so called, Gen. 26. 22.
REJECTION of heretics, Tit. 3. 10.
REJOICING of God's people, commanded, Lev. 23. 40; Deut. 12. 10; 16. 11; 1 Chr. 16. 10; 2 Chr. 6. 41; Ps. 5. 11; 33; 48. 11; 68. 4; 89. 16; 97. 12; 103; Is. 41. 16; Joel 2. 23; Hab. 3. 18; Zech. 10. 7; Rom. 12. 15; Phil. 3. 1; 4. 4; 1 Thes. 5. 16; Jam. 1. 9; Rev. 12. 12; 18. 20.
RELEASE, year of, Ex. 21. 2; Deut. 15. 1; 31. 10. *See* Jer. 34. 14.
RELIGION, pure and undefiled, Jam. 1. 27.
REMISSION of sins, accomplished, Mat. 26. 28, &c.; Heb. 9. 22; 10. 18
preached, Mk. 1. 4; Luke 24. 47; Acts 2. 38; 10. 43, &c. *See* FORGIVENESS, RECONCILIATION, &c.
RENDING the clothes, Gen. 37. 34; 2 Sam. 13. 19; 2 Chr. 34. 27; Ezra 9. 5; Job 1. 20; 2. 12; Joel 2. 13, &c.
REPENTANCE, preached by Christ, &c., Mat. 3. 2; 4 17; Mk. 1. 15; 6. 12; Luke 15; 24. 47; Acts 2. 38; 3. 19; 17. 30.
exhortations to, Job 11. 13; Is. 1; Jer. 3; 4; 5, &c.; 26; 31. 18; Ezek. 14. 6; 18; Hos. 6; 12; 14; Joel 1. 8; 2; Zeph. 2; Zech. 1; Mal. 1—4; Rev. 2. 5, 16, 21; 3. 3, 19.
by Jonah, Jon. 3.
by John the Baptist, Mat. 3.
by Peter, Acts 2. 38.
of Israel, Jud. 10. 15.
of David. 2 Sam. 12. 13.
of Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33. 12.
of Job, Job 40. 3; 42. 6.
of Nineveh, Jon. 3; Mat. 12. 41.
of Zacchæus, Luke 19. 8.
of Peter, Mat. 26. 75, &c.
of the thief on the cross, Luke 23. 40.
of Corinthians, 2 Cor. 7.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 24.
of Ahab, 1 Kings 21. 27.
of Judas, Mat. 27. 3.
REPETITIONS, vain, in prayer, forbidden, Mat. 6. 7.
REPHIDIM, Amalek subdued there, Ex. 17.
REPROACHES cast upon the Church, borne by Christ, Ps. 69. 9;
REPROACHES—*cont.*
Rom. 15. 3. *See* Luke 6. 22; 2 Cor. 12. 10; Heb. 10. 33; 1 Pet. 4. 14, &c.
REPROBATE, who, Jer. 6. 30; Rom. 1. 28; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 1. 16. *See* 2 Cor. 13. 5.
REPROOF, when commended, Prov. 17. 10; 27. 5; Eccl. 7. 5.
benefits of, Prov. 6. 23; 13. 18; 15. 5, 31; 17. 10; 19. 25; 25. 12; 27. 5; 29. 15; Eccl. 7. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 16; Eph. 5. 13.
duty of giving, Lev. 19. 17; Is. 58. 1; Ezek. 2. 3, &c.; 33; 2 Thes. 3. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 2; Tit. 1. 13; 2. 15.
how to be received, Ps. 141. 5; Prov. 9. 8; 10. 17; 15. 5; 24. 25.
danger of rejecting, Prov. 1. 25; 5. 12; 10. 17; 12. 1; 15. 10; 29. 1.
given by Samuel, 1 Sam. 13. 13.
by Nathan, 2 Sam. 12. 7.
by Ahijab, 1 Kings 14. 7.
by Elijah, 1 Kings 21. 20.
by Elisha, 2 Kings 5. 26.
by Isaiah, Is. 39. 5.
by John, Mat. 3. 7.
by Stephen, Acts 7. 51.
by Peter, Acts 8. 20.
by Paul, Gal. 2. 11; 3, &c. *See* ADMONITION.
REREWARD, God is, of his people, Is. 52. 12; 58. 8.
REST, of the sabbath. *See* SABBATH.
a future rest promised, Heb. 3. 11; 4. *See* Is. 11. 10; 14. 3; 30. 15; Jer. 6. 16; Mat. 11. 28.
RESTITUTION commanded, Ex. 22. 1; Lev. 5. 16; 6. 4; 24. 21; Num. 5. 5.
performed by Zacchæus, Luke 19. 8.
RESURRECTION of the body foretold, Job 19. 26; Is. 26. 19; Dan. 12. 2.
typified, Ezek. 37.
declared by Christ, Mat. 22. 31; Luke 14. 14; John 5. 28; 11. 23.
by the apostles, Acts 4. 2; 17. 18; 24. 15; 26. 8; Rom. 6. 5; 8. 11; 1 Cor. 15; 2 Cor. 4. 17; Phil. 3. 20; Col. 3. 3; 1 Thes. 4. 15; 5. 23; 2 Pet. 1. 11; Heb. 6. 2; 1 John 3. 2. *See under* JESUS CHRIST.
RETURN from captivity promised, Jer. 16 14; 23; 24; 30; 31; 32, &c.; 50. 4, 17, 33; Am. 9. 14.
fulfilled, Ezra, 1, &c; Neh. 2, &c.; Hag. 1; Zech. 1.
REUBEN, son of Jacob, Gen. 29. 32; 30. 14.
for his transgression, Gen. 35. 22, loses his birthright, Gen. 49. 4; 1 Chr. 5. 1.
his intercession for Joseph, Gen. 37. 21; 42. 22.
entreaty to Jacob, Gen. 42. 37.
REUBENITES numbered, &c., Num. 1. 21; 2. 10; 26. 5; 1 Chr. 5. 18.
their request, and possessions, Num. 32; Deut. 3. 12; Josh. 13. 15.
Moses' charge to, Num. 32. 20.
blessed by him, Deut. 33. 6.
Joshua's charge to, Josh. 1. 12.
commended and dismissed by him, Josh. 22. 1.
build an altar for a memorial, Josh. 22. 10.
justify themselves when accused, Josh. 22. 21.
carried into captivity, 1 Chr. 5. 26. *See* Ezek. 48. 6; Rev. 7. 5.
REVELATIONS from God:—of mercy, &c., Deut. 29. 29; Job 33. 16; Is. 40. 5; 53. 1; Jer. 33. 6; Dan.

REVELATIONS—*cont.* 2. 22; Am. 3. 7; Mat. 11. 25; 16. 17; 1 Cor. 2. 10; 2 Cor. 12; Gal. 1. 12; Eph. 3. 9; Phil. 3. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 5; 4. 13. *See* GOSPEL.
of wrath to his enemies, Rom. 1. 18; 2. 5; 2 Thes. 1. 7.
REVELATION of JESUS CHRIST to John, of his glory and majesty, Rev. 1.
of his will to the churches, Rev. 2; 3.
of the glory of God in heaven, Rev. 4; 5.
of the opening of the seven sealed book, Rev. 6; 8.
of the sealing of God's servants, Rev. 7.
of the seven trumpets, Rev. 8; 9; 11. 15.
of the seven thunders, Rev. 10. 4.
of the two witnesses, Rev. 11.
of the woman, the red dragon, the beast, &c., Rev. 12; 13.
of the glory and fall of Babylon, Rev. 14; 17; 18; 19.
of the seven vials, Rev. 15; 16.
of the marriage of the Lamb, Rev. 19.
of the last judgment, Rev. 20.
of the new Jerusalem, &c., Rev. 21; 22.
REVENGE forbidden, Lev. 19. 18; Prov. 20. 22; 24. 29; Mat. 5. 39; Rom. 12. 19; 1 Thes. 5. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 9.
REVERENCE due to God, Ex. 3. 5; Lev. 19. 30; Ps. 89. 7; 111. 9; Heb. 12. 28.
to rulers, Rom. 13. 1; Ex. 22. 28, &c.
to husbands, Eph. 5. 33, &c. *See* HONOUR, MAGISTRATES, &c.
REVILING forbidden, Ex. 22. 28; 21. 17; Mat. 5. 22; 1 Cor. 6. 10.
Christ and the apostles an example of enduring, Mat. 27. 39; 1 Cor. 4. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 23; Mat. 5. 11; Is. 51. 7.
REWARD promised to the righteous, Gen. 15. 1; Ps. 19. 11; 58. 11; Prov. 11. 18; 25. 22; Mat. 5. 12; 6. 1; 10. 41; Luke 6. 35; 1 Cor. 3. 8; Col. 2. 18; 3. 24; Heb. 10. 35; 11. 6; Rev. 22. 12.
denounced to the wicked, Deut. 32. 41; 2 Sam. 3. 39; Ps. 91. 8; 109; 54. 5; Obad. 15; 2 Pet. 2. 13; Rev. 19. 17; 20. 15; 22. 15.
REZIN, king of Syria, sent against Judah, 2 Kings 15. 37; 16. 5; Is. 7. 1.
slain, 2 Kings 16. 9.
REZON, of Damascus, enemy of Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 23.
RHODES, passed by Paul, Acts 21. 1.
RIBLAH, in Syria, 2 Kings 23. 33; 25. 6; Jer. 39. 5; 52. 9.
RICHES, given by God, Deut. 8. 18; 1 Sam. 2. 7; Prov. 10. 22; Job 36. 19.
characterized, Ps. 49. 6; Prov. 11. 4; 15. 16; 23. 5; 27. 24; Eccl. 4. 8; 5. 10; 6; Jer. 9. 23; 48. 36; Ezek. 7. 19; Zeph. 1. 18; Mat. 13. 22; 6. 19; 1 Tim. 6. 17; Jam. 1. 11; 5. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 18.
not to be coveted, 1 Tim. 6. 9.
evil consequences often resulting from, Deut. 8. 13; 32. 15; Neh. 9. 25; Prov. 28. 11; 30. 8; 18. 23; 15. 17; Eccl. 5. 12; Hos. 12. 8; Mic. 6. 12; Mat. 13. 22; 19. 23; Mk. 10. 22; Luke 12. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 10; Jam. 2. 6; 5. 1.

RICHES—*cont.*
duty of those possessing, Deut. 8. 17; 1 Chr. 29. 3, 12; Job 31. 16, 24; Ps. 62. 10; Jer. 9. 23; Mat. 6. 19; 19. 21; Luke 16. 9; 1 Tim. 6. 17; Jam. 1. 9; 1 John 3. 17.
how used by the wicked, Job 20. 15; 21. 13; 27. 16; 31. 24; Ps. 39. 6; 49. 6; 52. 7; 73. 12; Prov. 11. 28; 13. 7, 11; 15. 6; 22. 16; Eccl. 2. 26; 5. 10; Jer. 17. 11; Mic. 2. 3; Hab. 2. 6; Luke 6. 24; 12. 16; 16. 19; Jam. 5. 3.
the true riches, Mat. 6. 19; Luke 12. 33; Col. 3. 1; Rev. 2. 9; 3. 18. *See* POOR.
RIDDLE, given by Samson, Jud. 14. 12.
RIGHTEOUS, the, their blessings and privileges, Job 36. 7; Ps. 1; 5. 12; 14. 5; 15; 32. 11; 16. 3, 11; 34. 15; 37; 52. 6; 55. 22; 58. 10; 64. 10; 89; 92. 12; 97. 11; 112; 125. 3; 146. 8; Prov. 2. 7; 3. 32; 12. 26; 10—13; 28. 1, &c.; Is. 3. 10; 26. 2; 60. 21; Ezek. 18; Mat. 13. 43; Acts 10. 35; Rom. 2. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 12; 1 John 3. 7; Rev. 22. 11.
RIGHTEOUSNESS, faith counted for, Gen. 15. 6; Ps. 106. 31; Rom. 4. 3; Gal. 3. 6; Jam. 2. 23.
of CHRIST, imputed to the Church, Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16; Is. 54. 17; Hos. 2. 19; Mal. 4. 2; Rom. 1. 17; 3. 22; 10. 3; 1 Cor. 1. 30; 2 Cor. 5. 21; Phil. 3. 9; Tit. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 1. *See* GOD, JUSTICE.
of the law and faith contrasted, Rom. 10.
——— of man described, Is. 64. 6; Dan. 9. 18; Deut. 9. 4; Phil. 3. 9.
RIMMON, a Syrian god, 2 Kings 5. 18.
RING given as a mark of honour, Gen. 41. 42; Est. 3. 10; Luke 15. 22.
rings employed in the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 12; 26. 29, &c.
seen in a vision, Ezek. 1. 18.
RIOTING and REVELLING forbidden, Prov. 23. 20; 28. 7; Luke 15. 13; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 13.
RIVER of life, Rev. 22. *See* Ps. 36. 8; 46. 4; 65. 9; Ezek. 47.
ROBBERY, forbidden, Lev. 19. 13; Ps. 62. 10; Prov. 21. 7; 22. 22; 28. 24; Is. 10. 2; 61. 8; Ezek. 22. 29; Am. 3. 10; 1 Cor. 6. 8; 1 Thes. 4. 6. *See* STEALING.
ROBES, white, given to the redeemed, Rev. 6. 11; 7. 9.
Christ clothed in a purple robe, Mat. 27. 28; Luke 23. 11; John 19. 2. *See* GARMENTS, EPHOD.
ROCK, water miraculously brought from, Ex. 17. 6; Num. 20. 10; 1 Cor. 10. 4.
God the Rock of his people, Deut. 32. 4, 15; 2 Sam. 22. 2; 23. 3; Ps. 18. 2; 28. 1; 31. 2; 61. 2, &c.; Is. 17. 10; 26. 4; 32. 2. *See* Mat. 7. 24.
ROD of Moses miraculously changed, Ex. 4.
of Aaron buds, Num. 17; Heb. 9. 4.
ROLL of prophecy, Is. 8. 1; Jer. 36. 2; Ezek. 2. 9; 3. 1; Zech. 5. 1. *See* BOOK.
ROMANS instructed by Paul concerning the gospel, Rom. 1. 16.
the condemnation of the Gentiles, Rom. 1. 18; and the Jews, Rom. 2.

ROMANS—*cont.*
God's judgment against all sin, Rom. 2. 6; 3.
justification by faith in Jesus Christ, Rom. 3. 24; 4; 5.
the faith of Abraham, Rom. 4.
the fruits of faith, Rom. 5; 6; 7.
the works of the flesh and the Spirit, Rom. 8.
God's supreme power over all, Rom. 9; 11.
the righteousness of the law and of faith, Rom. 10.
exhorted to humility, love, and good works, Rom. 12.
to obey magistrates, Rom. 13.
to mutual forbearance, Rom. 14; 15.
requested to greet various brethren, Rom. 16.
ROME, Jews expelled from, Acts (2. 10); 18. 2.
Paul arrives at, Acts 28. 16.
he preaches to the Jews there, Acts 28. 17.
ROOT of Jesse and David, Is. 11. 1, 10; Rev. 5. 5; 22. 16.
RULERS appointed by Moses, Ex. 18. 25. *See* KINGS, MAGISTRATES, &c.
RUTH, her constancy, Ruth 1. 14.
favoured by Boaz, Ruth 2. 8; 3. 8.
becomes his wife, Ruth 4. 9.
Christ descended from, Mat. 1. 5.

S.

SABAOTH (Hosts), the Lord of, Rom. 9. 29; Jam. 5. 4.
SABBATH, instituted, Gen. 2. 2.
commanded to be kept holy, Ex. 16. 23; 20. 8; 23. 12; 31. 13; 34. 21; 35. 2; Lev. 25. 3; Deut. 5. 12; Neh. 10. 31; 13. 15; Is. 56; 58. 13; Jer. 17. 21; Ezek. 20. 12.
its offerings, Num. 28. &c.
of seventh year, Lev. 25. 1.
Christ the Lord of, Mk. 2. 27; Luke 6. 5.
the Jews' hypocrisy concerning, reproved, Mat. 12; Mk. 2. 23; 3; Luke 13. 14; John 7. 23.
a type of the heavenly rest, Heb. 4. 4.
and of God's covenant, Ex. 31. 13.
blessedness of keeping, Is. 56; 58. 13.
punishment for profaning, Ex. 31. 14; Num. 15. 32; Neh. 13. 18; Jer. 17. 27.
first day of the week kept as, (*See* Mat. 28. 1; Mk 16. 2, 9; John 20. 1, 19, 26;) Acts 20. 7; 1 Cor. 16. 2; Rev. 1. 10.
SABBATICAL year, Ex. 23. 10; Lev. 25.
SABEANS afflict Job, Job 1. 15; Is. 45. 14.
SACKCLOTH, employed in mourning, 2 Sam. 3. 31; 1 Kings 20. 32; Neh. 9. 1; Est. 4. 1; Ps. 30. 11; 35. 13; Jon. 3. 5, &c.
SACRIFICES to be without blemish, Lev. 22. 19; Deut. 17. 1.
types of Christ, Heb. 9; 10. *See* OFFERINGS, ABEL, NOAH, ABRAHAM, SOLOMON, &c.
SACRILEGE, Rom. 2. 22.
SADDUCEES, tempting Christ, rebuked, Mat. 16. 1.
their doctrine concerning the resurrection confuted, Mat. 22. 23; Mk. 12. 18; Luke 20. 27; Acts 23. 8; 1 Cor. 15.

SAINTS, their blessings and privileges, Deut. 33. 2; 1 Sam. 2. 9; Ps. 145. 10; 148. 14; 149; Prov. 2. 8; Dan. 7. 18; Zech. 14. 5; Rom. 8. 27; Eph. 2 19; Col. 1. 12; Jude 3; Rev. 5. 8, &c. *See* RIGHTEOUS.
their duty, 2 Chr. 6. 41; Ps. 30. 4; 31. 23; 34. 9; 132. 9; Rom. 16. 2; 15; 1 Cor. 6; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Eph. 4; 6. 18; Philem.; Heb. 6. 10; 13. 24, &c.
SALEM, Gen. 14. 18; Heb. 7. 1.
SALOME, wife of Zebedee, at Christ's crucifixion, &c., Mk. 15. 40; 16. 1.
SALT, used in sacrifices, Lev. 2. 13; Mk. 9. 49.
Lot's wife becomes a pillar of, Gen. 19. 26.
salt of the earth, who are, Mat. 5. 13; Luke 14. 34. *See* Col. 4. 6.
——— sea, Gen. 14. 3; Num. 34. 12; Deut. 3. 17; Josh. 3. 16; 12. 3; 15. 1.
SALVATION proceeding from God, Ex. 14. 13; 15; 1 Sam. 11. 13; Ps. 3. 8; 37. 39; 62. 1; 68. 19, &c.; Is. 33. 2; 46. 13; 59. 1; 63. 5, &c.; Mic. 7. 7; Hab. 3. 18; Lam. 3. 26; Luke 1. 69; Rev. 7. 10; 12. 10; 19. 1. *See* REDEMPTION, &c.
SAMARIA, built by Omri, 1 Kings 16. 24.
besieged by the Syrians, 1 Kings 20. 1; 2 Kings 6. 24.
miraculously delivered from famine, 2 Kings 6. 25; 7.
Ahab's sons slain there, 2 Kings 10. 1.
visited by Christ, Luke 17. 11; John 4.
gospel preached there, Acts 8. *See* Is. 7. 9; 8. 4; Jer. 23. 13; Ezek. 16; 23; Am. 4, &c.; Mic. 1, &c.
SAMARITANS oppose the rebuilding of Jerusalem, Ezra 4. 1; Neh. 4.
Christ's discourse with one, John 4.
parable of one, Luke 10. 33.
Christ called one, John 8. 48.
SAMSON's birth foretold, Jud. 13.
his marriage, Jud. 14.
subdues the Philistines. Jud. 15. 7.
treacherously delivered up to them, Jud. 16. 21.
his revenge and death, Jud. 16. 30.
SAMUEL born, 1 Sam. 1. 19.
presented to the Lord, 1 Sam. 1. 26.
ministers to the Lord, 1 Sam. 3.
Eli's judgment revealed to, 1 Sam. 3. 11.
delivers and judges Israel, 1 Sam. 7; 8. 1.
declares the nature of a king, 1 Sam. 8. 10.
anoints Saul king, 1 Sam. 10. 1.
exhorts the people and king, 1 Sam. 12.
rebukes Saul for disobedience, 1 Sam. 13 13; 15. 16.
anoints David, 1 Sam. 16; 19. 18.
his death, 1 Sam. 25. 1; 28. 3.
appears to Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 12. *See* 1 Chr. 9. 22; 26. 28; Ps. 99. 6; Jer. 15. 1; Acts 3. 24; 13. 20; Heb. 11. 32.
SANBALLAT opposes Nehemiah, Neh. 2. 10; 4; 6. 2; 13. 28.
SANCTIFICATION of the sabbath, Gen. 2. 3.
of the firstborn, Ex. 13. 2.
of the people, Ex. 19. 10; Num. 11. 18; Josh. 3. 5.
SANCTIFICATION—*cont.*
of the tabernacle, &c., Ex. 29; 30; Lev. 8. 10.
of the priests, Lev. 8. 30; 9; 2 Chr. 5. 11.
by the Spirit, Rom. 15. 16; 2 Thes. 2. 13; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
by Christ, John 17. 19; 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30; 6. 11; Eph. 5. 26; Heb. 2. 11; 10. 10; Jude 1.
SANCTUARY. *See* TABERNACLE, HOUSE OF GOD.
God is the Sanctuary of his people, Is. 8. 14; Ezek. 11. 16. *See* Ps. 20. 2; 63. 2; 68. 24; 73. 17; 77. 13; 78. 54; 96. 6; 134; 150; Heb. 8; 9.
SAND of the sea, figurative, Gen. 22. 17; Hos. 1. 10; Heb. 11. 12; Rev. 20. 8.
SANDALS, Mk. 6. 9; Acts 12. 8.
SAPPHIRE, Ex. 24. 10; 28. 18; Ezek. 1. 26; 10. 1; 28. 13; Rev. 21. 19, &c.
SCAPEGOAT, the, Lev. 16. 20, 21 (Is. 53. 6).
SARAH (Sarai), denied by Abraham, Gen. 12. 14; 20. 2.
dismisses Hagar, Gen. 16. 5.
blessed, and her name changed, Gen. 17. 15.
her joy at Isaac's birth, Gen. 21. 6.
causes Hagar's expulsion, Gen. 21. 9.
her death and burial, Gen. 23. *See* Heb. 11. 11; Gal. 4. 22; 1 Pet. 3. 6; Is. 51. 2. *See* ABRAHAM.
SARDINE, Rev. 4. 3.
SARDIS, church of, rebuked and threatened, Rev. 1. 11; 3. 1.
SARDIUS, Ex. 28. 17; Ezek. 28. 13; Rev. 21. 20.
SARDONYX, Rev. 21. 20.
SATAN. *See* DEVIL.
SAUL, sent out by his father, 1 Sam. 9. 1.
entertained by Samuel, 1 Sam. 9. 19.
anointed by him, 1 Sam. 10. 1; Acts 14. 21.
prophesies, 1 Sam. 10. 9 (19. 24).
acknowledged king, 1 Sam. 10. 24.
rescues Jabesh-Gilead, 1 Sam. 11.
his disobedience, 1 Sam. 13. 9; 15.
his rash charge, 1 Sam. 14. 24, 38.
subdues Israel's enemies, 1 Sam. 14. 31, 47.
rejected by the Lord, 1 Sam. 15.
troubled by an evil spirit, 1 Sam. 16. 14.
discouraged by Goliath, 1 Sam. 17. 11.
at first honours David, 1 Sam. 18.
afterwards persecutes him, 1 Sam. 18. 10; 19; 20; 23; 24; 26.
kills the priests at Nob, 1 Sam. 22. 9.
visits the witch of Endor, 1 Sam. 28. 7.
his ruin foretold, 1 Sam. 28. 15.
his death, 1 Sam. 31; 1 Chr. 10.
David's lamentation for, 2 Sam. 1. 17.
his descendants, 1 Chr. 8. 33.
——— Acts 7. 58, &c. *See* PAUL.
SAVIOUR, God alone, Is. 43. 3, 11; Jer. 14. 8; Hos. 13. 4; Luke 1. 47. *See* GOD, THE PRESERVER, &c.
JESUS the Saviour, Luke 2. 11; John 4. 42; Acts 5. 31; 13. 23; Eph. 5. 23; 2 Pet. 1. 1; 3. 2; 1 John 4. 14, &c. &c.; Jude 25.
SAVOUR, a sweet, (of the sacrifices), (Gen. 8. 21; Ex. 29. 18, &c.) type of Christ, 2 Cor. 2. 14, 15; Eph. 5. 2.
SCAB threatened, Deut. 28. 27; Is. 3. 17.
law concerning, Lev. 13. 1.
SCEPTRE, symbol of power, Gen. 49. 10; Num. 24. 17; Est. 5. 2; Ps. 45. 6; Heb. 1. 8.
SCHISM in the church condemned, 1 Cor. 1; 3; 11. 18; 12. 25; 2 Cor. 13. 11.
SCHOOLMASTER, the law compared to, Gal. 3. 24.
SCOFFERS, SCORNERS, their sin and punishment, Ps. 1; 2; 123. 4; Prov. 1. 22; 3. 34; 9. 7, 12; 13. 1; 14. 6; 15. 12; 19. 25, 29; 21. 24; 24. 9; Is. 28. 14; 29. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 3.
SCORPIONS, Deut. 8. 15; Luke 10. 19.
typical instruments of the divine wrath, Rev. 9. 3.
SCOURGING, a punishment, Lev. 19. 20.
limited, Deut. 25. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 24.
of Christ, Mat. 27. 26; Luke 23. 16. *See* PUNISHMENTS.
SCRIBES (officers under David, &c.), 2 Sam. 8. 17; 20. 25; 1 Chr. 27. 32; 1 Kings 4. 3; 2 Kings 19. 2; 22. 8; Ezra 7. 6; Jer. 36. 26.
doctors of the law, censured and silenced by Christ, Mat. 15. 2; 23. 2; Mk. 2. 16; Luke 20. 1; 11. 53.
convicted of blasphemy, Mk. 3. 22; Luke 11. 15.
conspire against him. Mk. 11. 18; Luke 20. 19; 22. 2, &c.
accuse him, Luke 23. 10.
persecute Stephen, Acts 6. 12. *See* PHARISEES.
SCRIPTURES, the word of God, Prov. 30. 5; Is. 40. 8; Mk. 7. 13; Luke 4. 4; Eph. 6. 17; 1 Pet. 1. 23.
the gospel, Luke 5. 1; Acts 4. 31; 16. 6; 8. 14; 13. 7.
divinely inspired, 2 Pet. 1. 21; 2 Tim. 3. 16.
their purpose, Deut. 6. 9; 8. 3; (Mat. 4. 4;) 17. 19; Rom. 15. 4; Ps. 19. 7; 119. 9, &c.; John 17. 17; 20. 31; Acts 20. 32; Eph. 5. 26; 1 Pet. 2. 2.
not to be added to or taken from, Deut. 4. 2; Prov. 30. 6; Rev. 22. 18.
how to be received, Jam. 1. 21; Acts 17. 11; 24. 14; John 5. 39; 2 Tim. 1. 13; Jude 3.
first delivered to the Jews by Moses, &c., Luke 16. 31; Rom. 3. 2; 9. 4.
afterwards by Christ, Heb. 1; 2.
fulfilled by Christ, Mat. 5. 17; Luke 24. 27; John 19. 24.
referred to and expounded by Christ, Mat. 4. 4; 21. 42; 22. 29; 26. 54, &c.; Luke 4. 17; 24. 27, 45.
and by the apostles, Acts 2; 3; 8. 32; 17. 2; 18. 24; 28. 23.
danger of rejecting, John 12. 48; Heb. 2. 3; 10. 28; 12. 25. *See* LAW, PROPHETS, &c.
SCROLL, the heavens compared to, Is. 34. 4; Rev. 6. 14.
SCYTHIANS, Col. 3. 11.
SEA, God's power over, Ex. 14. 16; 15; Neh. 9. 11; Job 38. 11; Ps. 65. 7; 66. 6; 89. 9; 93. 4; 107. 23; 114; Prov. 8. 29; Is. 51. 10; 50. 2; Nah. 1. 4.
calmed by Christ, Mat. 8. 26; Mk. 4. 39.
the molten, in the temple, 1 Kings 7. 23; 2 Chr. 4. 2.
of glass, in heaven, Rev. 4. 6; 15. 2.

SEALING of the twelve tribes, Rev. 7.
figurative, circumcision, Rom. 4. 11.
of the Holy Spirit, 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 1. 13; 4. 30.
SEALS used, Gen. 38. 18; Ex. 28. 11; 1 Kings 21. 8; Job 38. 14; Song 8. 6; Jer. 32. 10; Mat. 27. 66.
Daniel's vision sealed, Dan. 12. 4.
sealed book opened in heaven, Rev. 5; 6.
revelations of the seven thunders sealed, Rev. 10. 4.
SEASONS, continuance of, promised, Gen. 8. 22
SECOND COMING. *See under* JESUS CHRIST.
SECRET things belong to God, Deut. 29. 29; Job 15. 8.
revealed by him, Ps. 25. 14; Prov. 3. 32; Am. 3. 7; Mat. 11. 25; 13. 35; Rom. 16. 25; 2 Cor. 3. 13.
all secrets known to him, Ps. 44. 21; 90. 8; Eccl. 12. 14; Mat. 6. 4; Mk. 4. 22; Rom. 2. 16.
SECRETS of others not to be revealed, Prov. 25. 9; Mat. 18. 15.
SECTS. *See* HERODIANS, PHARISEES, SADDUCEES, NICOLAITANES.
SEDITION forbidden, Gal. 5. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 19. *See* KORAH, &c.
SEED of the woman, prophecy concerning, Gen. 3. 15; Rev. 12.
of Abraham, Gen. 12. 7; 13. 16, &c.; Rom. 1. 3; 4. 16; Gal. 3. 16.
of the serpent, Gen. 3. 15.
seed not to be mingled in sowing, Deut. 22. 9.
parables concerning, Mat. 13; Luke 8. 5.
SEER, 1 Sam. 9. 9; 2 Sam. 24. 11, &c. *See* PROPHET.
SEIR, mount, inheritance of Esau, Gen. 14. 6; 32. 3; 36. 8, 20; Josh. 24. 4.
Israel not to attack, Deut. 2. 5; 2 Chr. 20. 10.
subdued by Ammonites, &c., 2 Chr. 20. 23; 25. 11.
prophecies concerning, Num. 24. 18; Deut. 33. 2; Is. 21. 11; Ezek. 25. 8; 35. 2.
SELAH (pause or end), Ps. 3. 2; 4. 2, &c.
SELEUCIA visited, Acts 13. 4.
SELF-DENIAL, Christ an example of, Mat. 4. 8; 8. 20; Rom. 15. 3; Phil. 2. 6. *See* JESUS CHRIST.
commanded by him to his followers, Mat. 10. 38; 16. 24; Mk. 8. 34; Luke 9. 23.
exhortations to, Prov. 23. 2; Rom. 6. 12; 8. 13; 14. 20; Tit. 2. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 11.
of Abraham, Heb. 11. 8.
of Moses, Heb. 11. 24.
of the Rechabites, Jer. 35.
of the disciples, Acts 2. 45.
of Paul, Acts 20. 24; 1 Cor. 9. 19; Phil. 3. 7.
SELF-EXAMINATION commanded, 1 Cor. 11. 28; 2 Cor. 13. 5. *See* Ps. 4. 4; Lam. 3. 40.
SELFISHNESS condemned, Is. 56. 11; Rom. 15. 1; 1 Cor. 10 24; 2 Cor. 5. 15; Phil. 2. 4; 21; 2 Tim. 3. 2; Jam. 2. 8. *See* COVETOUSNESS.
of Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 3.
SELF-WILL condemned, Ps. 75. 5; Tit. 1. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 10.
SENNACHERIB invades Judah, 2 Kings 18. 13.
SENNACHERIB—*cont.*
his blasphemous letter, 2 Kings 19. 9.
his army destroyed, 2 Kings 19. 35.
slain by his sons, 2 Kings 19. 37. *See* 2 Chr. 32; Is. 36; 37.
SEPARATION (from the congregation), laws concerning, Lev. 12, &c. Num. 5.
SEPHARVAIM subdued by the Assyrians, 2 Kings 17. 24; 18. 34; 19. 13.
SEPULCHRE, one purchased by Abraham, Gen. 23; Acts 7. 16.
of Moses unknown, Deut. 34. 6.
of Christ, Mat. 27. 60; Mk. 15. 46; Luke 23. 55; John 19. 41.
figurative, Mat. 23. 27.
SERAIAH, Jeremiah's charge to, Jer. 51. 59.
SERAPHIM, Is. 6. 2.
SERGIUS PAULUS converted, Acts 13. 7.
SERPENT, deceiving Eve, cursed, Gen. 3. 14; 2 Cor. 11. 3; (Rev. 12. 9.)
the brazen serpent made, Num. 21. 8 (John 3. 14).
why destroyed by Hezekiah, 2 Kings 18. 4.
SERMON on the mount, Mat. 5—7; Luke 6. 20.
SERVANTS, laws concerning, Ex. 20. 10; 21; Deut. 5. 14. *See* BONDMEN.
exhortations to, Mal. 1. 6; Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; 1 Tim. 6. 1; Tit. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 18.
SERVILE work forbidden during the feasts, Lev. 23. 7; Num. 28. 18; 29. 1, &c.
SETH, son of Adam, Eve's saying concerning, Gen. 4. 25; 5. 3.
SEVENTY elders appointed, Ex. 18. 25; 24; Num. 11. 16.
seventy disciples sent out, Luke 10, &c.
seventy weeks, Daniel's prophecy concerning, Dan. 9. 24.
seventy years' captivity foretold, Jer. 25. 12; ending, Ezra 1.
SHADOW, figurative of protection, Ps. 17. 8; 36. 7; 63. 7.
of fragility, 1 Chr. 29. 15; Job 8. 9.
(a type), the Levitical law, Heb. 8. 5; 10. 1.
SHADRACH, MESHACH, and ABED-NEGO, their captivity and abstinence, Dan. 1. 3.
their promotion, Dan. 1. 19.
their faith and deliverance, Dan. 3. 8.
SHALLUM, king of Israel, his evil reign, 2 Kings 15. 10.
SHALMANESER, king of Assyria, carries ten tribes captive, 2 Kings 17; 18. 9.
SHAME, consequence of sin, Gen. 2. 25; 3. 10; Ex. 32. 25. *See* Prov. 3. 35; 11. 2; 13. 5; Ezek. 16. 63; Rom. 6. 21.
subdued by hope, Rom. 5. 5.
everlasting shame of God's enemies, Ps. 40. 14; 109. 29; Ezek. 7. 18; Dan. 12. 2.
SHAMGAR delivers and judges Israel, Jud. 3. 31; 5. 6.
SHAMMAH, his great valour, 2 Sam. 23. 11.
SHAPHAN appointed to repair the temple, 2 Kings 22. 3; 2 Chr. 34. 8.
SHARON, 1 Chr. 5. 16; 27. 29; Song 2. 1; Is. 33. 9; 35. 2; 65. 10.
SHAVING the head, when commanded, Lev. 13. 33; 14. 8; Num. 6. 9; 8. 7. *See* Job 1. 20; Ezek. 44. 20; Acts 21. 24; 1 Cor. 11. 5.
the beard, Lev. 21. 5.
SHEARING sheep, feast at, 1 Sam. 25. 4; 2 Sam. 13. 23.
SHEAVES, Joseph's dream concerning, Gen. 37. 7.
of the first-fruits, Lev. 23. 10.
left in the field, Deut. 24. 19; Job 24. 10.
figurative of the last judgment, Ps. 126. 6; Mic. 4. 12; Mat. 13. 30.
SHEBA, Gen. 25. 3; Job 6. 19; Ps. 72. 10; Jer. 6. 20; Ezek. 27. 22; 38. 13.
queen of, visits Solomon, 1 Kings 10; 2 Chr. 9.
SHEBA's rebellion and death, 2 Sam. 20.
SHEBNA the scribe sent to Rabshakeh, 2 Kings 18. 18; Is. 36. 3.
to Isaiah, 2 Kings 19. 2; Is. 37. 2.
prophecy against, Is. 22. 15.
SHECHEM the Hivite, his offence and death, Gen. 34.
——— city of, Josh. 17. 7; Ps. 60. 6.
Joshua's charge to Israel assembled there, Josh. 24.
treachery of its men, Jud. 9. 1.
chastised by Abimelech, Jud. 9. 41.
SHEEP, employed in the sacrifices, Lev. 1. 10; 1 Kings 8. 63; 2 Chr. 30. 24, &c.
the church compared to, 2 Sam. 24. 17; Ps. 74. 1; 79. 13; 95. 7; 100. 3; Ezek. 34; 36. 38; Mic. 2. 11; Mat. 15. 24; 25. 32; John 10. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 25, &c.
a type of Christ, Is. 53. 7; Acts 8. 32.
SHEKEL, as money, weight, &c. Gen. 23. 15; Ex. 30. 13; Josh. 7. 21; 2 Sam. 14. 26; 1 Kings 10. 16; Neh. 5. 15; Jer. 32. 9; Ezek. 4. 10.
SHELAH, son of Judah, Gen. 38. 5.
SHEM, blessed, Gen. 9. 26.
his descendants, Gen. 10. 21; 11. 10; 1 Chr. 1. 17.
SHEMAIAH the prophet forbids Rehoboam to attack Jeroboam, 1 Kings 12. 22; 2 Chr. 11. 2.
rebukes Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 12. 5.
——— denounced for opposing Jeremiah, Jer. 29. 24.
SHEPHERD (of Israel), Ps. 80. 1; 23. 1; Ezek. 34. 11.
Christ, the good Shepherd, John 10. 14; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 25; 5. 4.
SHEPHERDS hateful to the Egyptians, Gen. 46. 34.
SHEW-BREAD appointed, Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 24. 5; Heb. 9. 2.
given to David, 1 Sam. 21. 6 (Mat. 12. 4; Mk. 2. 26; Luke 6. 4).
SHESHACH, Jer. 25. 26; 51. 41.
SHESHBAZZAR made governor of the Jews by Cyrus, Ezra 1. 8; 5. 14.
SHETHAR-BOZNAI. *See* TATNAI.
SHIBBOLETH, made a test, Jud. 12. 6.
SHIELD, God is to his people, Gen. 15. 1; Deut. 33. 29; Ps. 33. 20; 84. 11; 115. 9; Prov. 30. 5.
of faith, Eph. 6. 16.
Goliath's, 1 Sam. 17. 6, &c.
SHIELDS made by Solomon, 1 Kings 10. 17.

SHILOH, prophecy concerning, Gen. 49. 10.
(place), the tabernacle erected there, Josh. 18. 1; 1 Sam. 1. 3; 2. 14; 3. 21.
virgins of, carried off, Jud. 21. 23.
forsaken, Ps. 78. 60; Jer. 7. 12; 26. 6.
SHIMEI curses David, 2 Sam. 16 5.
his acknowledgment, 2 Sam 19. 16.
slain for disobedience, 1 Kings 2. 36.
SHINING of God's face upon Israel, prayer for, Num. 6. 25; Ps. 31. 16; 67. 1; 80. 1; Dan. 9. 17.
of God's glory, Deut. 32. 3; Ps. 50. 2; Ezek. 43 2.
of Christ's glory, Mat. 17. 2; Acts 9. 3; Rev. 1 16.
of Moses's face, Ex. 34. 29; 2 Cor. 3.
of the light of the gospel, 2 Cor. 4. 4; Is. 9. 2. *See* GOSPEL.
of the light of Christians in this world, Mat. 5. 16; Phil. 2. 15; John 5. 35.
and in that to come, Dan. 12. 3; Mat. 13. 43, &c.
SHIPS, first mentioned, Gen. 49. 13; Num. 24. 24.
a navy formed by Solomon, 1 Kings 9. 26.
by Jehoshaphat, 1 Kings 22. 48.
of Tarshish, Ps. 48. 7; Is. 2. 16; 23. 1; 60. 9; Ezek. 27. 25, &c.
SHIPWRECK, Paul's, Acts 27. *See* 2 Cor. 11. 25.
SHISHAK, king of Egypt, invades Jerusalem and spoils the temple, 1 Kings 14. 25; 2 Chr. 12.
SHITTIM-WOOD employed in constructing the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 5, &c.; 27. 1, &c.
SHOE taken off in reverence, Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5 15.
in resigning the power of redeeming land, Deut. 25. 9; Ruth 4. 7.
in humiliation, 2 Sam. 15. 30.
SHOULDER in sacrifices, laws concerning, Ex. 29. 22, 27; Lev. 7. 34; 10. 14; Num. 6. 19.
SHOUTING, in war, Josh. 6. 5; 1 Sam. 4. 5; 2 Chr. 13. 15.
in worship, 2 Sam. 6. 15; Ezra 3. 11; Ps. 47. 1; Zeph. 3. 14, &c.
SHUNEM, Josh. 19. 18; 1 Sam. 28. 4.
Elisha's miracles there, 2 Kings 4. 8.
SHUSHAN, city and palace of Artaxerxes, Neh. 1. 1; Est. 2. 8; 3. 15, &c.
SICKLE, laws concerning, Deut. 16. 9; 23. 25.
typical of judgment, Joel 3. 13; Mk. 4. 29; Rev. 14. 14.
SICKNESS, inflicted by God, Lev. 26. 16; Deut. 28. 27; 2 Sam. 12. 15; 2 Chr. 21. 15.
healed miraculously. *See* CHRIST, ELIJAH, ELISHA, PETER, PAUL, &c.
duty concerning, Ps. 35. 13; Is. 38. 12; Mat. 25. 36; Jam. 5. 14. *See* AFFLICTION.
SIEGES. *See* JERICHO, RABBAH, JERUSALEM, SAMARIA.
SIGNS, the bow in the cloud, Gen. 9. 12.
circumcision, Gen. 17. 11 (Rom. 4. 11).
the sabbath, Ex. 31. 13.
Jonah, Mat. 12. 38; Mk. 8. 11, &c. *See* Gen. 1. 14; Ex. 3. 12; 4. 9; 1 Kings 13. 3; Is. 7. 11; 8. 18; 20. 3; Ezek. 24. 24.
false ones, Deut. 13. 1; Mat. 24. 24; 2 Thes. 2. 9.
SIDON. *See* ZIDON.
SIHON, king of the Amorites, subdued, Num. 21. 21; Deut. 1. 4; 2. 26; Ps. 135. 11; 136. 19.
SILAS (Silvanus), companion of Paul in persecution, &c., Acts 15. 22; 16. 22; 17. 4. *See* 2 Cor. 1. 19; 1 Thes. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 12.
SILENCE, through grief, Job 2. 13; Ps. 39. 2, 14.
enjoined upon women in the church, 1 Tim. 2. 11. *See* Prov. 10. 19; 11. 12; 17. 28; Jam. 1. 19.
in heaven, Rev. 8. 1.
SILK mentioned, Prov. 31. 22; Ezek. 16. 10.
SILOAM, pool of, miracle there, John 9. 7.
SILVER, employed in the tabernacle, Ex. 26. 19; Num. 7. 13.
as money, Gen. 23. 15; 44. 2; Deut. 22. 19; 2 Kings 5. 22, &c.
SIMEON, son of Jacob, Gen. 29. 33.
avenges Dinah's dishonour, Gen. 34. 7, 25.
detained by Joseph, Gen. 42. 24.
Jacob's prophecy concerning, Gen. 49. 5.
his descendants, Gen. 46. 10; Ex. 6. 15; 1 Chr. 4. 24; 12. 25.
numbered, Num. 1. 22; 26. 12.
their inheritance, Josh. 19. 1; Deut. 27. 12; Jud. 1. 3; 2 Chr. 15. 9; 34. 6; Ezek. 48. 24; Rev. 7. 7.
——— blesses Christ in the temple, Luke 2. 25.
SIMON (kinsman of Jesus), Mat. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3.
——— (the Canaanite, Zelotes,) apostle, Mat. 10. 4; Mk. 3. 18; Luke 6. 15.
——— (a Pharisee), reproved, Luke 7. 36.
——— (a leper), Christ anointed in his house, Mat. 26. 7; Mk. 14. 3.
——— (of Cyrene), bears the cross of Jesus, Mat. 27. 32; Mk. 15. 21; Luke 23. 26.
——— (a tanner), Peter's vision in his house, Acts (9. 43) 10. 6.
——— (a sorcerer), baptized, Acts 8. 9.
rebuked by Peter, Acts 8. 18.
——— PETER. *See* PETER.
SIMPLICITY, in Christ, 2 Cor. 1. 12; 11. 3; Rom. 16. 19. *See* Ps. 116. 6.
SIMPLE, the, (fools,) exhortations to, Prov. 1. 22; 8. 5. *See* Prov. 1. 32; 7. 7; 14. 15.
SIN characterized, Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21; Deut. 9. 7; Josh. 1. 8; Is. 1. 18; Mat. 15. 19; John 16. 8; Jam. 1. 15; 2. 9; 4. 17; Rom. 14. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 56; Eph. 5. 11; Heb. 3. 13; 12. 1; 1 John 3. 4; 5. 17.
its entrance into the world, Gen. 3. 6; Rom. 5. 12.
its immediate consequences, Gen. 3. 17; Num. 32. 23; Job 14. 1; Ezek. 18. 4; Rom. 6. 23; Gal. 5. 19; Jam. 1. 15.
all are born in and liable to, Gen. 5. 3; 1 Kings 8. 46; 2 Chr. 6. 36; Job 15. 14; 25. 4; Ps. 51. 5; Eccl. 7. 20; John 8. 7; Rom. 3. 9; Gal. 3. 22; 1 John 1. 8.
Christ alone without, 2 Cor. 5. 21; Heb. 4. 15; 7. 26; 1 John 3. 5.
manifested by the law, Rom. 3. 20; 7. 5; Gal. 3. 10.
none can cleanse himself from, or atone for, Job 9. 30; Prov. 20. 9; Jer. 2. 22; Mic. 6. 7.
SIN—*cont.*
a fountain opened for, Zech. 13. 1.
Christ redeems from, John 1. 29; Eph. 1. 7; 1 John 1. 7. *See* REDEMPTION, JESUS CHRIST.
to be confessed, Job 33. 27; Ps. 32; 51; 106. 6; Prov. 28. 13; Dan. 9. 20; 1 John 1. 8. *See* CONFESSION.
and avoided, Ps. 4. 4; 34. 14; 39. 1; 97. 10; Prov. 8. 13; Am. 5. 15; Rom. 6; 8. 13; 12. 9; Eph. 4. 26; Col. 3. 5; 1 Thes. 5. 22; 2 Tim. 2. 19; Heb. 12. 1; 1 John 2. 1. *See* OFFERINGS, REPENTANCE, FORGIVENESS.
sin against the Holy Ghost, Mat. 12. 31; Mk. 3. 28; Luke 12. 10. *See* Heb. 6. 4; 10. 26; 1 John 5. 16.
SIN (Zin), wilderness of, quails and manna given there, Ex. 16; Num. 13 21; and water from the rock, Num. 20; 27. 14.
SINAI, mount, Deut. 33. 2; Jud. 5. 5; Ps. 68. 8, 17. *See* HOREB.
SINCERITY, exhortations to, Josh. 24. 14; 1 Cor. 5. 8; Eph. 6. 24; Tit. 2. 7.
SINGING used in divine worship, Ex. 15; 1 Chr. 6. 31; 13. 8; 2 Chr. 20. 22; 29. 30; Neh. 12. 27; Mat. 26. 30, &c.
exhortations to, 1 Chr. 16. 9; Ps. 33; 66; 67; 95; 96; 98; 100; 105, &c.; Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16; Jam. 5. 13; 1 Cor. 14. 15.
SIRION, mount, Deut. 3. 9; Ps. 29. 6.
SISERA oppresses Israel, Jud. 4. 2.
slain by Jael, Jud. 4. 21; 5. 24; 1 Sam 12. 9; Ps. 83. 9.
SIVAN, month, Est. 8. 9.
SLANDER forbidden, Ex. 23. 1; Deut. 19. 16; Ps. 15. 3; 34. 13 (1 Pet. 3. 10); 50. 20; 64. 3; 101. 5; Prov. 10. 18; Jer. 6. 28; 9. 4; Rom. 1. 30; 2 Cor. 12. 10; Eph. 4. 31; 1 Tim. 3. 11; Tit. 3. 2.
evil consequences of, Ps. 31. 13; Prov. 16. 28; 17. 9; 18. 8; 26. 20, 22; Ezek. 22. 9.
behaviour under, Mat. 5. 11; 1 Cor. 4. 12.
instances of, 2 Sam. 16. 3; 19. 27; Jer. 38. 4; Mat. 26. 59; Acts 6. 11; 17. 7; 24. 5.
SLAYER without malice, law concerning, Num. 35. 11; Deut. 4. 42; 19. 3; Josh. 20. 3.
SLEEP, deep, sent by God, Gen. 2. 21; 15. 12; 1 Sam. 26. 12; Job 4. 13.
too much forbidden, Prov. 6. 4—11; 19. 15; 20. 13.
figurative, Ps. 13. 3; Dan. 12. 2; Mk. 13. 36; Rom. 13. 11; 1 Cor. 11. 30; 15. 20; 1 Thes. 4. 14.
SLING, skill of the Benjamites with, Jud. 20. 16.
Goliath slain by, 1 Sam. 17. 49. *See* 2 Kings 3. 25; 2 Chr. 26. 14.
figurative, 1 Sam. 25. 29; Prov. 26. 8.
SLOTHFULNESS censured, Prov. 12. 24, 27; 15. 19; 18. 9; 19. 15, 24; 21. 25; 22. 13; 26. 13—16; 24. 30; Eccl. 10. 18; Mat. 25. 26; Rom. 11. 8.
exhortations against, Prov. 6. 4; Rom. 12. 11; 13. 11; 1 Thes. 5. 6; Heb. 6. 12.
SLUGGARD described, Prov. 6. 6; 10. 26; 13. 4; 20. 4; 26. 16.
SMYRNA, church of, comforted under persecution, Rev. 2. 8.

SNAIL, unclean, Lev. 11. 30.
SNUFFERS of gold, Ex. 25. 38; 37. 23
SOBRIETY, exhortations to, Rom. 12. 3; 1 Thes. 5. 6; 1 Tim. 2. 9; 3. 2; Tit. 1. 8; 2. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 4. 7; 5. 8.
SODOM, wickedness of its inhabitants, Gen. 13. 13; 18. 20; 19. 4; Deut. 23. 17; 1 Kings 14. 24, &c.
their captivity and deliverance by Abraham, Gen. 14.
God's judgment on, and Abraham's intercession for, Gen. 18. 17.
Lot's deliverance from, Gen. 19.
awful destruction of, Gen. 19. 24.
a type of God's wrath, Deut. 29. 23; 32. 32; Is. 1. 9; 13. 19; Lam. 4. 6, &c.; Mat. 10. 15; Luke 17. 29; Jude 7; Rev. 11. 8.
SOLDIERS, instructed by John the Baptist, Luke 3. 14.
their conduct to Christ, John 19. 2, 23, 32.
bribed by the priests, Mat. 28. 12.
rescue Paul, Acts 21. 32;—27. 31.
SOLOMON, king, born, 2 Sam. 12. 24.
prophecy concerning, 2 Sam. 7. 12; 1 Chr. 22. 9; Mat. 1. 6.
proclaimed king, 1 Kings 1.
exhorted by David, 1 Kings 2; 1 Chr. 28. 9; 29.
executes justice upon Adonijah, Joab, &c., 1 Kings 2. 24.
his choice of wisdom, 1 Kings 3. 5; 2 Chr. 1. 7.
his wise judgment, 1 Kings 3. 16.
his officers, 1 Kings 4.
his message to Hiram, 1 Kings 5; 2 Chr. 2.
builds the temple, (2 Sam. 7. 12; 2 Chr. 7. 11;) 1 Kings 6; 7; 2 Chr. 3—5.
his prayer at the dedication, 1 Kings 8; 2 Chr. 6.
God's covenant with him, 1 Kings 9; 2 Chr. 7. 12.
his great wisdom, 1 Kings 4. 29.
visited by the queen of Sheba, 1 Kings 10; 1 Chr. 9; Mat. 6. 29; 12. 42.
his idolatry, 1 Kings 11. 1; Neh. 13. 26.
rebuked by God, 1 Kings 11. 9.
his adversaries, 1 Kings 11. 14.
Ahijah's prophecy against, 1 Kings 11. 31.
his death, 1 Kings 11. 41; 2 Chr. 9. 29. *See* Ps. 72; Prov. 1. 1; Song 1. 1; Eccl. 1.
SON of GOD. *See* Jesus Christ.
SONS of Israelites proscribed by Pharaoh, Ex. 1. 16.
purification for, Lev. 12. 6. *See* First-born.
punishment of rebellious, Deut. 21. 18. *See* Adoption, Children.
SONGS:—of Moses, Ex. 15; Num. 21. 17; Deut 32; Rev. 15. 3.
of Deborah, Jud. 5.
of Hannah, 1 Sam. 2.
of David, 2 Sam. 22; Psalms.
of Mary, Luke 1. 46.
of Zacharias, Luke 1. 68.
of the angels, Luke 2. 13.
of Simeon, Luke 2 29.
of the redeemed, Rev. 5. 9; 19.
SORCERY condemned, Is. 47. 9; 57. 3; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15. *See* Divination.
SORROW, godly and worldly, contrasted, 2 Cor. 7. 10; 1 Thes. 4. 13. *See* Affliction.
SOUL (or spirit) of man, proceeds from God, Gen. 2. 7; Job 32. 8; Zech. 12. 1.
its inestimable value, Mat. 16. 26; Mk. 8. 37, &c.
its separation from the body, Eccl. 11. 5; 12. 7.
its condemnation, Ps. 49. 8; Prov. 13. 2; 22 23; Mat. 25; Luke 12. 4; 16. 23; Rev. 20. 13, &c.
its redemption, Lev. 17. 11; Ps. 33. 19; 34. 22; 49. 15. *See* Redemption.
SOUR GRAPES, proverb concerning, Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2.
SOUTH, the king of, Daniel's vision concerning, Dan. 11.
SOWER, parable of, Mat. 13. 3; Mk. 4. 3; Luke 8. 5.
SPAN, a measure. Ex. 28. 16.
SPEAR, Josh. 8. 18.
Goliath's, 1 Sam. 7. 17, &c.
Christ pierced with one, John 19. 34.
SPICES, for the anointing oil, &c., Ex. 25. 6; 30. 23, 34; 37. 29.
for purification, &c., Est. 2. 12; Ps. 45. 8.
for embalming, &c., 2 Chr. 16. 14; Mk. 16. 1; Luke 23. 56; John 19. 40.
SPIES sent into Canaan by Moses, Num. 13. 3.
their instructions, Num. 13. 17.
the unfaithful report of ten of them, Num. 13. 26.
their punishment, Num. 14. 35; Deut. 1. 22; Heb. 3. 17.
two sent to Jericho by Joshua, Josh. 2. 1.
preserved by Rahab, Josh. 2. 4.
their covenant with her, Josh. 2. 17.
their report to Joshua, Josh. 2. 23.
their oath performed, Josh. 6. 17, 23. *See* Heb. 11. 31; Jam. 2. 25.
sent by the Danites, Jud. 18. 2.
by Absalom, 2 Sam. 15. 10.
SPIKENARD, Christ anointed with, Mk. 14. 3; Luke 7. 37; John 12. 3.
SPIRIT of GOD (the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost), Gen. 1. 2.
his Godhead, Mat. 28. 19; Luke 2. 26; Acts 1. 16; 5. 3, 9; 28. 25; (*See* Is. 6. 3, 8; John 12. 41;) 2 Cor. 13. 14.
the Creator, Gen. 1. 3, 26; Job 26. 13; 33 4; Ps. 104. 30.
eternal, Heb. 9. 14
omnipresent, Ps. 139. 7.
omniscient, 1 Cor. 2. 10.
omnipotent, Luke 1. 35; Rom. 15. 13, 19; 1 Cor. 12. 6, 11 (Dan. 4. 35).
the Comforter, John 14. 16; 15. 26; 16. 7 (2 Cor. 1. 4; 7. 6); Acts 9. 31; Rom. 15. 13.
the Teacher, John 14. 26; 16. 13; 1 Cor. 2. 9, 13; 12. 3, 8; 1 Thes. 1. 5; (Is. 11. 2; 30. 21; 40. 13; Ezek. 36. 27;) 2 Pet. 1. 21; 2 Tim. 3. 16; Heb. 3. 7.
the Witness, Heb. 10. 15; 1 John 5. 9.
the Spirit of the Father, Mat. 10. 20.
of Christ, the Son, Rom. 8. 9; Gal. 4. 6; 1 Pet. 1. 11.
of adoption, Rom. 8. 15.
of burning, Is. 4. 4.
of counsel, Is. 11. 2.
of fear of the Lord, Is. 11. 2.
of glory, 1 Pet. 4. 14.
of grace, Zech. 12. 10; Heb. 10. 29.
of holiness, Rom. 1. 4.
of judgment, Is. 4. 4; 28. 6.
SPIRIT of GOD—*cont.*
of knowledge, Is. 11. 2.
of life, Rom. 8. 2; Rev. 11. 11.
of promise, Eph. 1. 13.
of prophecy, Rev. 19. 10.
of revelation, Eph. 1. 17.
of truth, John 14. 17; 15. 26; 16. 13; 1 John 4. 6.
of understanding and wisdom, Is. 11. 2; Eph. 1. 17.
seven spirits of God, Rev. 1. 4.
strives with sinners, Gen. 6. 3; John 16. 8.
spake by the prophets, Acts 1. 16; 1 Pet. 1. 11; 2 Pet. 1. 21.
appoints and directs the ministers of the word, Is. 48. 16; Acts 8. 29; 10. 19; 13. 2; 16. 7; 1 Cor. 2. 13.
miracles proceed from, Mat. 12. 28 (Luke 11. 20); Acts 19. 11 (Rom. 15. 19).
descends upon Christ, Mat. 3. 16; Mk. 1. 10; John 1. 33; 3. 33.
granted to Joseph, Gen. 41. 38.
Bezaleel, Ex. 31. 3; 35. 31.
the seventy elders, Num. 11. 17.
Balaam, Num. 24. 2.
Joshua, Num. 27. 18.
Saul, 1 Sam. 10. 10; 11. 6; 19. 23.
his messengers, 1 Sam. 19. 20.
Amasai, 1 Chr. 12 18.
Elisha, 2 Kings 2. 9.
Azariah, 2 Chr. 15. 1.
to the prophets, Neh. 9. 30. *See* Is. 1; 6; 48. 16; Jer. 1; Ezek. 1; 11, &c.; Dan. 4. 8; 2 Pet. 1. 21.
to Zacharias, Elisabeth, and Mary, Luke 1. 41, 67.
to Simeon and Anna, Luke 2. 25, 38.
to the disciples, Acts 2. 4; 6. 3; 7. 55; 8. 29; 9. 17; 10. 45, &c.; Rev. 1. 10.
to all saints, Ps. 51. 11; Luke 11. 13; John 14. 17; 1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 19; 12. 13; Jude 20; Eph. 1. 13; 1 Thes. 4. 8.
His final invitation, Rev. 22. 17.
fruits of, Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9.
opposed to the flesh, Rom. 8; Gal. 3. 3.
must not be grieved, Eph. 4. 30.
resisted, Acts 7. 51.
tempted, Acts 5. 9.
blasphemy against, condemned, Mat. 12. 31; Mk. 3. 29; Luke 12. 10.
SPIRIT of Antichrist and error, 1 John 4. 3.
of bondage, Rom. 8. 15.
of divination, Acts 16. 16.
of dumbness, &c., Mk. 9. 17.
of fear, 2 Tim. 1. 7.
of jealousy, Num. 5. 14.
of slumber, Rom. 11. 8.
SPIRITS, to be tried, 1 John 4. 1.
unclean, cast out. *See* Devils.
SPIRITUAL body, 1 Cor. 15. 44; Phil. 3. 21; 1 John 3. 2.
gifts, regulations concerning, 1 Cor. 12; 14; Rom. 1. 11.
house, and sacrifices, 1 Pet. 2. 5.
songs, Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16.
things to be compared, 1 Cor. 2. 13.
SPITTING in the face a mark of reproach, Num. 12. 14; Deut. 25. 9; Job 30. 10.
endured by Christ, (Is. 50. 6;) Mat. 26. 67; 27. 30; Mk. 10. 34; 14. 65; 15. 19.
SPOIL, law concerning its division, Num. 31. 27.
enforced by Joshua and David, Josh. 22. 8; 1 Sam. 30. 24.

SPRINKLING of blood, of the passover lamb, Ex. 12. 22; Heb. 11. 28.
of the covenant, Ex. 24. 8; Heb. 9. 13.
of the sin offering on the day of atonement, Lev. 16. 14.
in cleansing the leper, &c., Lev. 14. 7.
of the blood of Christ, Heb. 12. 24; 10. 22; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
of the water of purifying, Num. 8. 7.
of the water of separation, Num. 19.
of oil, Lev. 14. 16.
STANDARDS of the twelve tribes, Num. 2.
STAR, Balaam's prophecy concerning, Num. 24. 17.
seen in the east by the wise men at Christ's birth, Mat. 2. 2.
morning star, Christ, Rev. 22. 16; 2. 28.
one falls from heaven, Rev. 8. 10; 9. 1.
STARS created, Gen. 1. 16; Job 38. 7.
differ in glory, 1 Cor. 15. 41.
worship of, forbidden, Deut. 4. 19.
typically mentioned, Gen. 15. 5; Heb. 11. 12; Jude 13; Rev. 8. 12; 12. 1.
STATUTES of God. *See* LAW.
STAVES, for the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 13; 37. 15; 40. 20; Num. 4. 6.
STEALING forbidden, Ex. 20. 15; 21. 16; Lev. 19. 11; Deut. 5. 19; 24. 7; Ps. 50. 18; Zech. 5. 3; Mat. 19. 18; Rom. 13. 9; Eph. 4. 28; 1 Pet. 4. 15.
restitution to be made, Ex. 22. 1; Lev. 6. 4; Prov. 6. 30, 31.
STEDFASTNESS of GOD, Dan. 6. 26; Heb. 2. 2; 6. 19.
of the first disciples, Acts 2. 42; Col. 2. 5.
want of, in Israel, Ps. 78. 8, 37; 106.
exhortations to, Deut. 10. 20; Job 11. 15; 1 Cor. 15. 58; 1 Thes. 5. 21; Heb. 3. 14; 4. 14; 10. 23; 1 Pet. 5. 9; 2 Pet. 3. 17.
STEWARD, parable of, Luke 16. 1.
a bishop compared to, Tit. 1. 7. *See* 1 Cor. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 10.
STOCKS, figurative of punishment, Job 13. 27; 33. 11; Prov. 7. 22.
Jeremiah put in the, Jer. 20. 2.
also Paul and Silas, Acts 16. 24.
STOICS, the, deride Paul, Acts 17. 18.
STONE of the corner, Christ so named, (Ps. 118. 22; Is. 28. 16;) Mat. 21. 42; Mk. 12. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 6.
STONES, precious, in the breastplate, Ex. 28. 17.
employed in the temple, 1 Chr. 29. 2; 2 Chr. 3. 6, &c.
in the new Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 19.
STONING, as a punishment, Lev. 20. 2; 24. 14; Deut. 13. 10; 17. 5; 22. 21, &c.
of Achan, Josh. 7. 25.
of Naboth, 1 Kings 21.
of Stephen, Acts 7. 58.
of Paul, Acts 14. 19; 2 Cor. 11. 25.
STORK, the, mentioned, Ps. 104. 17; Jer. 8. 7; Zech. 5. 9.
an unclean bird, Lev. 11. 19; Deut. 14. 18.
STRANGE WOMEN, Solomon's sin concerning, 1 Kings 11. 1.
warnings against, Prov. 2. 16; 5. 3, 20; 6. 24; 23. 27.
STRANGERS (dwelling among Israelites), not to be oppressed, Ex. 22. 21; 23. 9; Lev. 19. 33; Deut. 1. 16; 10. 18; 23. 7; 24. 14; Mal. 3. 5.
not to eat of the passover, &c., until circumcised, Ex. 12. 43; Lev. 22. 10; Num. 1. 51, &c.; Ezek. 44. 9.
not to take the priest's or king's office, Num. 18. 7; Deut. 17. 15.
marriage with, forbidden, Ex. 34. 16; Deut. 7. 3; 25. 5; Ezra 10. 2; Neh. 13. 27.
subject to the laws, Lev. 17. 10; 24. 16; Num. 19. 10; 35. 15; Deut. 31. 12; Josh. 8. 33. *See* HOSPITALITY.
STRENGTH of Israel, the Lord, 1 Sam. 15. 29; Ex. 15. 2; Ps. 27. 1; 28. 8; 29. 11; 46. 1; 81. 1, &c.; Is. 26. 4; Joel 3. 16; Zech. 12. 5.
——— made perfect in weakness, 2 Cor. 12. 9; Heb. 11. 34; Ps. 8. 2.
——— of sin, the law, 1 Cor. 15. 56; Rom. 7.
STRIFE forbidden, Prov. 3. 30; 17. 14; 25. 8; 26. 17; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 3. 3; Gal. 5. 20; Phil. 2. 3, 14; 2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9; Jam. 3. 14.
whence proceeding, Prov. 10. 12; 13. 10; 15. 18; 22. 10; 16. 28; 23. 29; 26. 20; 28. 25; 30. 33; 1 Tim. 6. 4; 2 Tim. 2 23; Jam. 4. 1.
evil consequences of, Lev. 24. 10; Gal. 5. 15; Jam. 3. 16.
reproved among the Corinthians, 1 Cor. 1. 11; 3. 3; 6; 11. 17, &c.
instances of, Gen. 13. 7; 26. 20; 31. 36; Ex. 2. 13; Jud. 12. 2; 2 Sam. 19. 41; Luke 22. 24; John 6. 52; 10. 19; Acts 15. 2, 39; 23. 7, &c.
STRIPES, number of, limited, Deut. 25. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 24.
STUBBORN SON, how punished, Deut. 21. 18.
STUBBORNNESS forbidden, 2 Chr. 30. 8; Ps. 32. 9; 75. 4.
punishment of, Deut. 21. 18; Prov. 1. 24; 29. 1.
of the Jews, Jer. 5. 3; 7. 28; 32. 33; 2 Kings 17. 14. *See* DISOBEDIENCE.
STUDY, excessive, weariness of, Eccl. 12. 12.
STUMBLINGBLOCK not to be placed before the blind, Lev. 19. 14; Deut. 27. 18.
figurative of offence, Rom. 14. 21; 1 Cor. 8. 9.
Christ one to the Jews, 1 Cor. 1. 23.
this foretold, Is. 8. 14; Rom. 9. 32; 1 Pet. 2. 8.
SUBMISSION commanded to God, Jam. 4. 7.
to magistrates, &c., 1 Pet. 2. 13; 5. 5; Heb. 13. 17; Eph. 5. 21. *See* HUSBANDS, WIVES, PARENTS, CHILDREN, MASTERS, SERVANTS, &c.
SUCCOTH (in Canaan), Gen. 33. 17; Josh. 13. 27; 1 Kings 7. 46; Ps. 60. 6.
why punished by Gideon, Jud. 8. 5, 16.
——— (in Egypt), first-born sanctified there, Ex. 12. 37; 13. 20.
SUFFERINGS. *See* JESUS CHRIST.
——— of the Apostles, Acts 5. 40; 12; 13. 50; 14. 19; 16. 23; 20. 24; 21; 22; 1 Cor. 4. 11; 2 Cor. 1. 4; 4. 8; 6. 4; 11. 23; Phil. 1; 1 Tim. 4. 10; 2 Tim. 3. 10.
SUFFERINGS—*cont.*
exhortations concerning, 1 Pet. 2. 19; 3. 14; 4. 12.
of the patriarchs and prophets. *See* Heb. 11; *also* ABRAHAM, JACOB, MOSES, JOB, DAVID, JEREMIAH, &c.
SUN created, Gen. 1. 14; Ps. 19. 4; 74. 16; 1 Cor. 15. 41.
worship of, forbidden, Deut. 4. 19; Job 31. 26; Ezek. 8. 16.
stands still at the command of Joshua, Josh. 10. 12.
shadow of, returns by request of Hezekiah, 2 Kings 20. 9.
darkened at Christ's crucifixion, Luke 23. 44.
SUN of righteousness, Mal. 4. 2.
SUPPER, parable of the, Luke 14. 16.
marriage supper of the Lamb, Rev. 19. 9.
Lord's supper. *See* COMMUNION.
SURETYSHIP, evils of, Prov. 6. 1; 11. 15; 17. 18; 20. 16; 22. 26; 27. 13.
SWALLOW, its habits alluded to, Ps. 84. 3; Prov. 26. 2; Is. 38. 14; Jer. 8. 7.
SWAN, an unclean bird, Lev. 11. 18; Deut. 14. 16.
SWEARING forbidden, Mat. 5. 34; Jam. 5. 12.
SWINE, an unclean animal, Lev. 11. 7; Deut. 14. 8; Is. 65. 4.
figurative of unbelievers and apostates, Mat. 7. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 22.
the devils sent into, Mat. 8. 32; Mk. 5. 13; Luke 8. 33.
SWORD of the LORD against his enemies, Gen. 3. 24; Deut. 32. 41; Jud. 7. 18; 1 Chr. 21. 12; Ps. 45. 3; Is. 34. 5; 66. 16; Jer. 12. 12; 47. 6; Ezek. 21. 4; 30. 24; 32. 10; Zeph. 2. 12, &c.
SYCAMORE tree mentioned, 1 Kings 10. 27; Am. 7. 14; Luke 19. 4.
SYNAGOGUES of the Jews, Christ and the apostles teach in, Mat. 12. 9; Luke 4. 16; John 6. 59; 18. 20; Acts 13. 5; 14. 1; 18. 4.
SYRIANS, Gen. 25. 20; Deut. 26. 5.
subdued by David, 2 Sam. 8; 10.
tributary to Solomon, 1 Kings 10. 29.
revolt, 1 Kings 11. 25.
besieging Samaria, defeated, 1 Kings 20.
Ahab slain by, 1 Kings 22. 34; 2 Chr. 18. 33.
again besiege Samaria, 2 Kings 6. 24.
their sudden flight, 2 Kings 7. *See* 2 Kings 8. 13; 13. 7; 16. 6.
employed to chastise Joash, 2 Chr. 24. 23. *See* 2 Chr. 28. 23; Is. 7. 2; Ezek. 27. 16; Hos. 12. 12; Am. 1. 5.
the gospel preached to, Mat. 4. 24; Acts 15. 23; 18. 18; Gal. 1. 21.
SYROPHŒNICIAN woman's faith, Mk. 7. 25; her daughter healed, Mk. 7. 30.

T.

TABERNACLE, directions for making, Ex. 25—27.
its construction, Ex. 36—38.
its setting up, Ex. 40.
covered by the cloud, Ex. 40. 34; Num. 9. 15.
anointed by Moses, Lev. 8. 10.
directions concerning its removal, Num. 1. 50; 9. 18.

TABERNACLE—*cont.*
the Levites' charge, Num. 1. 53; 3; 4; 18. 2; 1 Chr. 6. 48.
set up in Shiloh, Josh. 18. 1.
the Psalmist's love for, Ps. 27; 42; 43; 84; 132.
typical of Christ, Heb. 8. 2; 9. 2.
tabernacle of witness, Num. 17. 7; 18. 2; 2 Chr. 24. 6; Acts 7. 44.
tabernacle in heaven, Rev. 15. 5.
human body compared to a tabernacle, 2 Cor. 5. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 13.
TABERNACLES, feast of, Lev. 23. 34; Num. 29. 12; Deut. 16. 13; 2 Chr. 8. 13.
its observance, Ezra 3. 4; Zech. 14. 16; John 7. 2.
TABLES of stone containing the law, written by God himself, Ex. 24. 12; 31. 18.
broken by Moses at the people's idolatry, Ex. 32. 19; Deut. 9. 15.
renewed at Moses' intercession, Ex. 34; Deut. 10.
TABLE of the Lord, in the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 23; 31. 8; 37. 10; 40. 4; Ezek. 41. 22.
the shew-bread placed thereon, Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 24. 6; Num. 4. 7.
its profanation condemned, Mal. 1. 7, 12; 1 Cor. 10. 21. *See* COMMUNION.
TABOR (mount), Canaanites discomfited there, Jud. 4. 14. *See* Jud. 8. 18; 1 Sam. 10. 3; Ps. 89. 12; Jer. 46. 18; Hos. 5. 1.
TABRET, musical instrument, Gen. 31. 27; 1 Sam. 18. 6; Is. 5. 12.
TALEBEARING forbidden, Lev. 19. 16; Prov. 11. 13; 18. 8; 26. 20; Ezek. 22. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 15.
TALENT, of gold, Ex. 25. 39, &c.
of silver, 1 Kings 20. 39.
of lead, Zech. 5. 7.
TALENTS, parable of the, Mat. 25. 14; Luke 19. 12.
TALKING, vain, censured, 1 Sam. 2. 3; Job 11. 2; Prov. 13. 3; 24. 2; Eccl. 10. 14; Ezek. 33. 30; 36. 3; Eph. 5. 4; Tit. 1. 10. *See* TONGUE.
TAMMUZ, women seen weeping for, Ezek. 8. 14.
TARES, parable of the, Mat. 13. 24.
TARGET. *See* SHIELD.
TARSHISH (Gen. 10. 4), dealings of the Jews with, 1 Kings 10. 22; 2 Chr. 9. 21; 20. 36; Jer. 10. 9;—Ezek. 27. 12; 38. 13.
Jonah's flight to, Jon. 1. 3.
prophecies concerning, Ps. 48. 7; 72. 10; Is. 2. 16; 23; 60. 9; 66. 19.
TARSUS, Paul's city, Acts 9. 11; 11. 25; 21. 39.
TASKMASTERS, Egyptian, cruelty of, Ex. 1. 11; 5. 6.
TATNAI and Shethar-boznai oppose the building of the temple, Ezra 5. 3.
their letter to Darius, Ezra 5. 6.
commanded to assist the Jews, Ezra 6. 6, 13.
TAXATION, under Jehoiakim, 2 Kings 23. 35.
under Augustus, Luke 2. 1.
TEACHING which proceeds from God, Ps. 71. 17; Is. 54. 13; Jer. 31. 34; John 6. 45; Gal. 1. 12; Eph. 4. 21; 1 Thes. 4. 9; 1 John 2. 27.
of CHRIST, Mat. 5, &c.; 7. 29, &c.
TEKEL, Dan. 5. 25.
TEKOA (1 Chr. 2. 24; 4. 5), a wise widow of, intercedes for Absalom, 2 Sam. 14 (Jer. 6. 1).

TEMA, Gen. 25. 15; Job 6. 19; Is. 21. 14; Jer. 25. 23.
TEMAN, Gen. 36. 11.
prophecies concerning, Jer. 49. 7, 20; Ezek. 25. 13; Am. 1. 12; Obad. 9; Hab. 3. 3.
TEACHERS appointed in Israel, Num. 11. 25; 2 Chr. 17. 7; Ezra 7. 10, &c.
in the Christian church, Acts 13. 1; Rom. 12. 7; 1 Cor. 12. 28; Eph. 4. 11; Col. 1. 28; 3. 16; 1 Tim. 3; Tit. 1. 5.
duty towards, 1 Cor. 9. 9; Gal. 6. 6; 1 Tim. 5. 17.
FALSE, described, Is. 9. 15; Jer. 5. 13; 6. 13; Ezek. 14. 9; 22. 25; Hos. 9. 7; Mic. 2. 11; 3. 11; Zeph. 3. 4; Acts 13. 6; 20. 29; 2 Cor. 11. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 3; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 1. 11; 2 Pet. 2; Jude 4; Rev. 2. 14, 20.
warnings against, Deut. 13. 1; Is. 8. 20; Ezek. 13; Mat. 24. 5; Gal. 1. 6; Col. 2. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 7; 4. 1; Heb. 13. 9; 2 Pet. 2; 1 John 4. 1; 2 John 10; Jude; Rev. 2. 14.
to be tried, Is. 8. 20; 1 John 4. 1.
and avoided, Rom. 16. 17; 2 John 10; Tit. 3. 10.
foretold to arise, 1 Tim. 4. 1; Mat. 24. 4; Acts 20. 29.
their punishment, Deut. 13. 1; 18. 20; Jer. 28. 15; Ezek. 14. 10; Mic. 3. 6; 2 Tim. 3 9; 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4, 7; Rev. 2. 20.
TEMPERANCE, exhortations to, Prov. 23. 1; 1 Cor. 9. 25; Gal. 5. 23; Eph. 5. 18; Tit. 1. 8; 2. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 6.
TEMPLE. *See* HOUSE OF GOD.
TEMPTATION, or trial, of Abraham, Gen. 22.
of Joseph, Gen. 39.
of Israel, Deut. 8. 2.
of David, 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21.
of Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 32. 31.
of Job, Job 1, &c.
of Daniel, Dan. 6.
of Christ, by the devil, Mat. 4; Mk. 1. 13; Luke 4.
by the Jews, Mat. 16. 1; 19. 3; 22. 35; Mk. 10. 2; Luke 10. 25; John 8. 6.
of all saints, Dan. 12. 10; Zech. 13. 9; Ps. 66. 10; Luke 22. 31, 40; Heb. 11. 17; Jam. 1. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 7; 4. 12.
TEMPTER, Mat. 4. 3; 1 Thes. 3. 5. *See* DEVIL.
TENTS, patriarchs dwell in, Gen. 9. 21; 12. 8; 25. 27, &c.; Heb. 11. 9.
TERAPHIM, images, Gen. 31. 34.
of Micah, Jud. 17. 5; 18. 14; 1 Sam. 19. 13.
TERTULLUS, oration of, against Paul, Acts 24.
TESTAMENT, the New, shown in the Lord's supper, Mat. 26. 28; Mk. 14. 24; Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25.
superior to the Old, 2 Cor. 3; Heb. 7. 22; 8. 7; 9; 10; 12. 24. *See* COVENANT.
TESTIMONY, the two tables of stone placed in the ark, Ex. 25. 16, 21. *See* TABLES.
altar raised by Reubenites and Gadites, Josh. 22. 10.
of the apostles, Acts 22. 18; 2 Thes. 1. 10; 2 Tim. 1. 8; Rev. 1. 2; 11. 7; 12. 17.
TESTIMONIES of God, blessedness of keeping, &c., Ps. 119. 2.

THANKSGIVINGS, Levites appointed for, 1 Chr. 16. 4; 23. 30; Neh. 11. 17; 12. 8, 31.
at the Lord's supper, Mat. 26. 27; Mk. 14. 23; Luke 22. 17; 1 Cor. 11. 24.
at meals, Mk. 8. 6; John 6. 11; Acts 27. 35; Rom. 14. 6; Eph. 5. 20; 1 Tim. 4. 3.
exhortations to, Ps. 34. 3; 50. 14; 95. 2; 100. 4; 107. 22; 136; 2 Cor. 9. 12; Phil. 4. 6; Col. 2. 7; 4. 2; Rev. 7. 12. *See* PSALMS, PRAISE.
THEATRE at Ephesus, Paul's danger there, Acts 19. 29.
THEFTS, whence proceeding, Mat. 15. 19; Mk. 7. 22. *See* STEALING.
THESSALONICA, Paul preaches at, Acts 17.
disciples there commended, 1 Thes. 1; 2; 3; 2 Thes. 1. 3.
exhorted, 1 Thes. 4; 5; 2 Thes. 3.
instructed concerning the last times, 1 Thes. 5; 2 Thes. 3.
Paul's earnest love for them, 1 Thes. 3, &c.
THEUDAS, sedition of, Acts 5. 36.
THIEF, punishment of, Ex. 22. 2; Deut. 24. 7; Zech. 5. 4; 1 Cor. 6. 10; 1 Pet. 4. 15.
his conduct described, Job 24. 14; Jer. 2. 26; 49. 9; Luke 10. 30; John 10. 1.
Christ's second coming typified by, Mat. 24. 43; Luke 12. 39; 1 Thes. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10; Rev. 3. 3; 16. 15.
THIEVES, Christ crucified between two, Mat. 27. 38; Mk. 15. 27.
one of them confesses him, Luke 23. 40.
THOMAS, apostle, ordained, Mat. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 18; Luke 6. 15;—Acts 1. 13.
his zeal, John 11 16.
his unbelief and confession, John 20. 24.
THORNS used for chastisement, Jud. 8. 7, 16.
a crown of thorns put on Christ. Mat. 27. 29; Mk. 15. 17; John 19. 2.
THUMMIM, part of the high priest's breastplate, Ex. 28. 30; Lev. 8. 8; Deut. 33. 8; Ezra 2. 63; Neh. 7. 65.
THUNDER, sent as a punishment, Ex. 9. 23; 1 Sam. 7. 10; Ps. 78. 48.
in harvest, as a sign, 1 Sam. 12. 18. *See* Ex. 19. 16; Rev. 4. 5; 16. 18.
THUNDERS, seven, their utterings sealed, Rev. 10.
THYATIRA (Acts 16. 14), epistle to, Rev. 1. 11; 2. 18.
TIBNI's unsuccessful conspiracy, 1 Kings 16. 21.
TIGLATH-PILESER (Tilgath-pilneser, 1 Chr. 5. 6, 26), distresses the Jews, 2 Kings 15. 29; 16. 7; 2 Chr. 28. 20.
TIME for all things, Eccl. 3.
to be redeemed, Eph. 5. 16; Col. 4. 5; Ps. 39. 4; 90. 12; Eccl. 12. 1; Is. 55. 6; Mat. 5. 25; Luke 19. 42; John 9. 4; 12. 35; Rom. 13. 11; 2 Cor. 6. 2; Gal. 6. 9.
the end of, Rev. 10. 6.
TIMES, the last, signs of, to be observed, Mat. 16. 3; Acts 3. 21; 1 Thes. 5. 1; 2 Thes. 2; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 3. 1.
TIMOTHEUS (Timothy) accompanies Paul, Acts 16. 3; 17. 14, 15; Rom. 16. 21; 2 Cor. 1. 1, 19.

TIMOTHEUS—*cont.*
commended, 1 Cor. 16. 10; Phil. 2. 19.
sent to Thessalonica, 1 Thes. 3.
released from confinement, Heb. 13. 13.
reminded by Paul of his charge; exhorted to fulfil it; comforted, and encouraged by Paul's own example, 1 Tim. 1; 5; 6; 2 Tim. 1; 2; 4.
instructed concerning public worship, 1 Tim. 2.
the qualifications of bishops and deacons, 1 Tim. 3.
the signs of the last times, 1 Tim. 4; 2 Tim. 3.
TIRHAKAH, king of Ethiopia, Sennacherib's war with, 2 Kings 19. 9.
TIRSHATHA (governor), Ezra 2 63; Neh. 7. 70, &c.
TIRZAH (Josh. 12. 24), kings of Israel dwell there, 1 Kings 14. 17; 15. 21; 16. 8, 15; 2 Kings 15. 16; Song 6. 4.
TITHES paid by Abraham to Melchizedec, Gen. 14. 20; Heb. 7. 6.
promised by Jacob, Gen. 28. 22.
claimed by the Lord, Lev. 27. 30; Prov. 3. 9; Mal. 3. 8.
granted to the Levites, Num. 18. 21; Neh. 10. 37; 2 Chr. 31. 5; Heb. 7. 5.
for the feasts, Deut. 14. 23.
for the poor, Deut. 14. 28.
TITUS, Gal. 2. 3.
Paul's love for, 2 Cor. 2. 13; 7. 6, 13.
why sent to Corinth, 2 Cor. 8. 6; 12. 18; 2 Tim. 4. 10.
reminded by Paul of his office, instructed concerning the qualifications of bishops, Tit. 1; and exhorted to fulfil his charge with boldness, Tit. 1. 13; 2. 3.
TOBIAH, the Ammonite, vexes the Jews, Neh. 4. 3; 6. 1, 12, 14; 13. 4.
TOGARMAH, Gen. 10. 3; Ezek. 27. 14.
TONGUE, characterized, Jam. 3.
to be governed, Ps. 39. 1; Eph. 4. 29; 5. 4; Col. 3. 8; 4. 6; 1 Thes. 5. 11; Tit. 1. 10; 2. 8; 3. 2; Jam. 1. 26; 3; 1 Pet. 3. 10; Jude 16; Prov. 4. 24; 10. 10, 19; 14. 23; 15. 4; 17. 20; 18. 6; Eccl. 3. 7; 10. 12; Mat. 5. 22; 12. 36.
TONGUES, confusion of, Gen. 11.
gift of, Acts 2. 3; 10. 46; 19. 6.
regulations concerning its exercise, 1 Cor. 12. 10; 13. 1; 14. 2.
TOPAZ, precious stone, Ex. 28. 17; Rev. 21. 20.
TOPHET defiled by Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 10. *See* Is. 30. 33; Jer. 7. 31; 19. 11.
TORN beasts, flesh of, not to be eaten, Ex. 22. 31; Lev. 22. 8; Ezek. 4. 14; 44. 31.
TORTOISE, an unclean animal, Lev. 11. 29.
TOUCHING Christ's garment in faith, many healed by, Mk. 5. 28; 6. 56; Luke 6. 19.
TOWER of Babel, Gen. 11.
of Penuel, Jud. 8. 17.
of Shechem, Jud. 9. 46.
TRADERS in Tyre, described, Ezek. 27. *See* Rev. 18. 11.
TRADITIONS of men, observation of, censured, Mat. 15. 3; Mk. 7. 7; Col. 2. 8; Gal. 1. 14; Tit. 1. 14.
TRAITOR, Judas so called, Luke 6. 16.
TRANCE of Balaam, Num. 24. 4.
of Peter, Acts 10. 10; 11. 5.
of Paul, Acts 22. 17.
TRANSFIGURATION of Christ, Mat. 17; Mk. 9. 2; Luke 9. 29; John 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 16.
TRANSLATION of Enoch, Gen. 5. 24; Heb. 11. 5.
of Elijah, 2 Kings 2.
TRANSFORMATION of Satan, Gen. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 3, 14.
and his ministers, 2 Cor. 11. 13, 15.
TRANSGRESSIONS. *See* SIN.
TREACHERY of Simeon and Levi, Gen. 34. 13.
of Shechemites, Jud 9.
of Doeg, 1 Sam. 21. 7; 22. 9; Ps. 52.
of David, 2 Sam. 11. 14.
of Ziba, 2 Sam. 16.
of Joab, 2 Sam. 3. 27; 20. 9.
of Jezebel, 1 Kings 21. 5.
of Jehu, 2 Kings 10. 18.
of Haman, Est. 3, &c.
of Judas, Mat. 26. 47; Mk. 14. 43; Luke 22. 47; John 18. 3.
TREASON of Absalom, 2 Sam. 15—18.
of Sheba, 2 Sam. 20.
of Adonijah, &c, 1 Kings 1.
of Zimri, 1 Kings 16. 10.
of Athaliah, 2 Kings 11; 2 Chr. 22. 10.
of Shallum, &c., 2 Kings 15. 10.
of Bigthan and Teresh, Est. 2. 21.
TREASURY of the Lord, things devoted belong to, Josh. 6. 19.
Levites have charge of, 1 Chr. 9. 26; 28. 11; Neh. 13. 13.
gifts cast into, Mk. 12. 41; Luke 21. 1.
TREE of life, Gen. 2. 9; 3. 22; Prov. 3. 18; 11. 30; Ezek. 47. 7, 12; Rev. 2. 7; 22. 2, 14.
of knowledge, eating of, forbidden, Gen. 2. 17.
the command broken, Gen. 3.
TREES, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 23; 27. 30; Deut. 20. 19.
Jotham's parable of the, Jud. 9. 8.
Nebuchadnezzar's vision of a tree, Dan. 4. 10.
figuratively mentioned, 1 Chr. 16. 33; Num. 24. 6; Ps. 1; (Jer. 17. 8;) 92. 12; Eccl. 11. 3; Song 2. 3, &c.; Is. 41. 19; Ezek. 17. 24; 31. 5; Mat. 3. 10; 7. 17; 12. 33; Luke 3. 9; 6. 43; 21. 29; Jude 12.
TRESPASS offerings, laws concerning, Lev. 5; 6; Num. 5, &c. &c.
TRIAL of the heart, God's prerogative, 1 Chr. 28. 9; 29. 17; 2 Chr. 32. 12; Ps. 7. 9; 11. 4; 26. 2; Prov. 17. 3; Jer. 11. 20; 17. 10; 1 Thes. 2. 4.
of faith, Heb. 11. 17; Jam. 1. 3; Zech. 13. 9; Job 23. 10; 1 Pet. 4. 12; Rev. 3. 10. *See* TEMPTATION.
TRIBES of Israel blessed, Gen. 49; Num. 23. 20; 24; Deut. 33.
their order in the camp, Num. 2.
in their march, Num. 10. 14.
numbered by Moses, Num. 1; 26.
by David, 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21.
number of those sealed, Rev. 7. 4.
TRIBULATION connected with the Gospel, Mat. 13. 21; 24. 21; John 16. 33; Acts 14. 22; 1 Thes. 3. 4; Rev. 7. 14. *See* AFFLICTIONS.
TRIBUTE commanded to be paid, Mat. 22. 21; Luke 20. 25; Rom. 13. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 13.
Christ's example, Mat. 17. 24.
TROAS visited by Paul, Acts 16. 8; 20. 5; 2 Cor. 2. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 13.
TROOP, Gad so called, Gen. 30. 11; 49. 19.
TROPHIMUS, companion of Paul, Acts 20. 4; 21. 29; 2 Tim. 4. 20.
TRUMPETS, directions for their use, Num. 10; Josh. 6. 4; Ps. 81. 3; Ezek. 7. 14; 33. 3; Joel 2. 1.
employed in worship, 1 Chr. 13. 8; 15. 24; 2 Chr. 5. 12; 29. 27; Ps. 98. 6.
feast of, Lev. 23. 24; Num. 29.
sounding of the seven, Rev. 8; 9; 11. 15.
the last trump, 1 Cor. 15. 52; 1 Thes. 4. 16.
TRUST in God commanded, Ps. 4. 5; 34; 37. 3; 40. 3, 4; 62. 8; 64. 10; 84. 12; 115. 9; 118. 8; Prov. 3. 5; 16. 20; Is. 26. 4; 50. 10; 51. 5; Jer. 17. 7.
blessings resulting from, Ps. 5. 11; 26. 1; 32. 10; 33. 21; 34. 8, 22; 37. 5, 40; 56. 11; 112. 7; 125; Prov. 16. 20; 28. 25; 29. 25; Is. 12. 2; 26. 3; 57. 13; Heb. 13. 6.
exemplified in David, 1 Sam. 17. 45; 30. 6.
Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20. 12.
Hezekiah, 2 Kings 18. 5.
Shadrach, &c., Dan. 3. 28.
Paul, 2 Tim. 1. 12; 4. 18.
in man, riches, &c., forbidden, Job 31. 24; Ps. 20. 7; 33. 16; 44. 6; 49. 6; 52. 7; 62. 10; 118. 8; 146. 3; Prov. 11. 28; 28. 26; Is. 30; 31; Jer. 17. 5; 7. 4; 9. 4; 46. 25; 49. 4; Ezek. 33. 13; Mk. 10. 24; 2 Cor. 1. 9; 1 Tim. 6. 17.
TRUTH, the, of God, Ex. 34. 6; Num. 23. 19; Deut. 32. 4; Is. 65. 16; Ps. 57. 10; 85. 10; 86. 15; 89. 14; 100. 5; 146. 6, &c.
exhibited in his dealings and works, Ps. 19. 9; 25. 10; 33. 4; 57. 3; 91. 4; 96. 13; 119. 160; Is. 25. 1; Dan. 4. 37; Mic. 7. 20; John 17. 17; 2 Cor. 1. 20; Rev. 15. 3; 16. 7.
TRUTH, the, the Gospel so called, John 1. 17; 4. 24; 5. 33; 17. 17; 18. 37; Rom. 2. 8; 1 Cor. 13. 6; 2 Cor. 4. 2; Gal. 3. 1; Eph. 6. 14; 2 Thes. 2. 10; 1 Tim. 2. 7; 3. 15; 4. 3; 6. 5; 2 Tim. 2. 15; 3. 8; 4. 4; Tit. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 22.
TRUTH to be observed, Prov. 12. 17; Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25; 1 John 3. 18. *See* FALSEHOOD.
TRUTH, word of, Ps. 119. 43; 2 Cor. 6. 7; Eph. 1. 13; Col. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 2. 15; Jam. 1. 18. *See* SCRIPTURES, GOSPEL.
TUBAL, Gen. 10. 2; Is. 66. 19; Ezek. 27. 13; 32. 26; 38; 39.
TUMULTS concerning David, 2 Sam. 20. 1.
concerning Rehoboam, 1 Kings 12. 16.
concerning Christ, Mat. 27. 24, &c.
concerning Paul, Acts 14. 5; 17. 5; 18. 12; 19. 24; 21. 27.
TURTLE-DOVE used for offerings, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 1. 14, &c.; 12. 6; Num. 6. 10; Luke 2. 24.
TYCHICUS, companion of Paul, Acts 20. 4; 2 Tim. 4. 12; Tit. 3. 12.
commended, Eph. 6. 21; Col. 4. 7.
TYPES of Christ. *See* JESUS CHRIST.
TYRANNY of Pharaoh, Ex. 1; 5, &c.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 9.
of Solomon and Rehoboam, 1 Kings 12. 4.

TYRANNY—*cont.*
of Ahab, 1 Kings 21.
of Jehoiakim, Jer. 26. 20.
of Herod, Mat. 2; Acts 12. *See* OPPRESSION.

U.

UCAL, Prov. 30. 1.
UNBELIEF is sin, John 16. 9; Tit. 1. 15; Rom. 11. 32; 1 John 5. 10.
whence proceeding, Mk. 16. 14; Luke 8. 12; 24. 25; John 5. 38; 8. 45; 12. 39; 10. 26; Acts 19. 9; 2 Cor. 4. 4; Eph. 2. 2; 2 Thes. 2. 12; Heb. 3. 12.
the world condemned for, John 3. 18; 5. 24.
its effects, 1 Kings 17. 18; 2 Kings 7. 2; Ps. 78. 19; 106. 24; Is. 53. 1; Mat. 24. 11; John 12. 37; 16. 9; Acts 14. 2; 19. 9; Heb. 3. 12, &c.
exemplified in Eve, Gen. 3. 4.
in Moses and Aaron, Num. 20. 12.
in Israelites, Num. 13; 14; Deut. 9. 23, &c.; Ps. 78; 106.
in the lord of Samaria, 2 Kings 7. 2.
his punishment, 2 Kings 7. 17.
in Zacharias, Luke 1. 20.
in Thomas, John 20. 25.
in Jews, Mat. 13. 57; Luke 22. 67; John 5. 38; 7. 5; 12. 37; Acts 14. 2; 17. 5; Rom. 3. 3; 11. 20; Heb. 3. 19, &c.
warnings against, Mat. 17. 17; John 20. 27, 29; Heb. 3. 12; 4. 11.
UNBELIEVERS, communion with, to be avoided, Rom. 16. 17; 2 Cor. 6. 14; Phil. 3. 2; 1 Tim. 6. 5.
their punishment, Mk. 16. 16; John 3. 18; 8. 24; Rom. 11. 20; Eph. 5. 6; 2 Thes. 2. 12; Heb. 3. 19; 4. 11; 11. 6; Jam. 5; 2 Pet. 2; 3; Jude 5; Rev. 21. 8.
UNCLEANNESSES, laws relating to, Lev. 5; 7; 11; 12; 15; 22; Num. 5; 19; Deut. 23. 10; 24. 1.
typical of sin, Zech. 13. 1; Mat. 23. 27.
UNCLEAN SPIRITS. *See* DEVILS.
UNCLEAN animals, Lev. 11; 20. 25; Deut. 14. 3.
UNICORN mentioned, Num. 23. 22; Deut. 33. 17; Job 39. 9; Is. 34. 7.
UNITY of the church. John 10. 16; Rom. 12. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 17; 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28; Eph. 1. 10; 2. 19; 4. 4; 5. 23, 30.
exhortations to, Ps. 133; Rom. 12. 16; 15. 5; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Eph. 4. 3; Phil. 1. 27; 2. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 8.
UNLEAVENED bread, when to be used, Ex. 12. 39; 13. 7; 23. 18; Lev. 2. 4; 7. 12; 8. 26; Num. 6. 19.
typical, 1 Cor. 5. 7.
UNMARRIED, Paul's exhortation to, 1 Cor. 7. 8, 11, 32.
UPHARSIN, Dan. 5 25.
UPHAZ, gold of, Jer. 10. 9; Dan. 10. 5.
UR, land of, Abram brought from, Gen. 11. 28; 15. 7.
URIAH, the Hittite, David's treachery to, 2 Sam. 11; 1 Kings 15. 5; Mat. 1. 6.
URIJAH (priest), idolatry of, 2 Kings 16. 10, 16.
(prophet), slain by Jehoiakim, Jer. 26. 20.
URIM. *See* THUMMIM.
USURY, amongst brethren forbidden, Ex. 22. 25; Lev. 25. 36; Deut. 23. 19; Ezek. 18. 8, 13, 17; 22. 12.
repressed by Nehemiah, Neh. 5.
UZZA's trespass and death, 2 Sam. 6. 3; 1 Chr. 13. 7.
UZZIAH. *See* AZARIAH.

V.

VAIL (of women), mark of subjection, Gen. 24. 65; Ruth 3. 15; 1 Cor. 11. 10.
used by Moses, Ex. 34. 33; 2 Cor. 3. 13.
of the tabernacle and temple, directions for making, Ex. 26. 31; 36. 35; 2 Cor. 3. 14. *See* Heb. 6. 19; 9. 3; 10. 20.
rent at the crucifixion, Mat. 27. 51; Mk. 15. 38; Luke 23. 45.
VANITY of all worldly things, Eccl. 1, &c.; Ps. 39. 5, 11; 49; 90; Is. 40. 17, 23.
idolatry so called, Deut. 32. 21; 2 Kings 17. 15; Jer. 10. 8; 14. 22; 18. 15; Acts 14. 15.
VAPOURS mentioned, Job 36. 27; Ps. 135. 7; 148. 8; Jer. 10. 13.
VASHTI, queen, divorced for disobedience, Est. 1.
VENGEANCE belongs to God, Deut. 32. 35; Ps. 94. 1; 99. 8; Is. 34. 8; 35. 4; Jer. 50. 15; Ezek. 24; 25; Nah. 1. 2; 2 Thes. 1. 8; Heb. 10. 30; Jude 7.
VENISON, Isaac's love for, Gen. 25. 28; 27. 3.
VESSELS of the temple made by Solomon, 1 Kings 7. 40.
carried into Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kings 25. 14.
profaned by Belshazzar, Dan. 5.
restored by Cyrus, Ezra 1. 7.
VESTURE, lots cast for Christ's, Mat. 27. 35; John 19. 24. *See* Ps. 22. 18; Rev. 19. 13.
VEXING strangers forbidden, Ex. 22. 21; Lev. 19. 33.
VIALS full of odours, Rev. 5. 8.
the seven vials of God's wrath, Rev. 15. 7; poured out, Rev. 16.
VICTORIES of Israel proceeded from God, Ex. 17. 8; Josh. 6; 8; 10, &c.; Jud. 4; 7; 8; 11, &c.; 1 Sam. 14; 17, &c.; 2 Chr. 14. 8; 20. 22.
VICTORY over death, Is. 25. 8; 1 Cor. 15. 54.
by faith, 1 John 5. 4.
VINE, figurative of Israel, Jer. 2. 21; Ezek. 15; 17; Hos. 10; Rev. 14. 18.
of Christ, John 15.
VINEGAR given to Christ on the cross, Mat. 27. 34, 48; Mk. 15. 36; Luke. 23. 36; John 19. 29. *See* Ps. 69. 21.
figuratively mentioned, Prov. 10. 26; 25. 20.
VINEYARD planted by Noah, Gen. 9. 20.
of Naboth treacherously obtained by Ahab, 1 Kings 21.
parables of the vineyard, Mat. 20. 1; 21. 33; Mk. 12. 1; Luke 20. 9.
laws concerning vineyards, Ex. 22. 5; 23. 11; Lev. 19. 10; 25 3; Deut. 20. 6; 22. 9; 23. 24; 24. 21.
VIRGIN, Christ born of one, Mat. 1. 18; Luke 1. 27. *See* Is. 7. 14.
VIRGINS, parable of the ten, Mat. 25. 1.
VIRGINS—*cont.*
Paul's advice concerning, 1 Cor. 7. 25.
VIRTUE, exhortations to, Phil. 4. 8; 2 Pet. 1. 5.
VIRTUES and their contrary vices, proverbs concerning, Prov. 10—29.
VISION, burden of the valley of, Is. 21. 1.
VISIONS sent by God, Gen. 12. 7; Num. 24. 4; Job 7. 14; Is. 1. 1; Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17; 2 Cor. 12. 1.
VISIONS of Abram, Gen. 15. 12.
of Jacob, Gen. 28. 10.
of Pharaoh, Gen. 41.
of Micaiah, 2 Kings 22. 19.
of Isaiah, Is. 6.
of Ezekiel, Ezek. 1; 10; 11; 37; 40.
of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4.
of Daniel, Dan. 7, &c.
of Zechariah, Zech. 1, &c.
of Peter, Acts 10. 9.
of John, Rev. 1; 4, &c.
VOICE of GOD proclaims the law, Ex. 19. 19; 20. 1.
its majesty and power, Job 37. 4; 40. 9; Ps. 18. 13; 46. 6; 68. 33; Joel 2. 11.
heard by Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 12.
by Ezekiel, Ezek. 1. 24; 10. 5.
by Christ, at his baptism, &c., Mat. 3. 17; Mk. 1. 10; Luke 3. 22; John 12. 28.
by the apostles, at his transfiguration, Mat. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7; Luke 9. 35; 2 Pet. 1. 18.
by Paul, Acts 9. 7.
by John, Rev. 1. 10.
VOWS, laws concerning, Lev. 27; Num. 30; 6. 2; Deut. 23. 21. *See* Ps. 65. 1; 66. 13; 76. 11; 116. 18; Eccl. 5. 4; Mal. 1. 14.
of Jacob, Gen. 28. 20.
of Israelites, Num. 21. 2.
of Jephthah, Jud. 11. 30.
of Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 11.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 14 24.
of David, Ps. 132. 2. *See* Jon. 1. 16; Acts 18. 18; 21. 23.
VOYAGE of Paul to Rome, Acts 27; 28.
VULTURE, an unclean bird, Lev. 14. 14; Deut. 14. 13. *See* Job 28. 7; Is. 34. 15.

W.

WAFERS, used as offerings, Ex. 29. 2, 23; Lev. 2. 4; 8. 26; Num. 6. 15.
WAGES of labourers not to be detained, Lev. 19. 13; Deut. 24. 15; Jam. 5. 4.
of sin is death, Rom. 6. 23.
WAITING upon God, exhortations to, Ps. 27. 14; 37. 34; Prov. 20. 22; Is. 40. 31; 49. 23; Jer. 14. 22; Lam. 3. 25; Hab. 2. 3; Zeph. 3. 8; Luke 12. 36; Rom. 8. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 7; Gal. 5. 5; 1 Thes. 1. 10; 2 Thes. 3. 5. *See* PATIENCE.
WALKING WITH GOD, exhortations to, Deut. 5. 33; 28. 9; Josh. 22. 5; 1 Kings 8. 36; Ps. 1; 112; Prov. 2. 7; Is. 2. 3; 30. 21; Jer. 6. 16; 7. 23; Ezek. 37. 24.
of Enoch, Gen. 5. 24.
of Noah, Gen. 6. 9.
in faith, love, &c., Rom. 6. 4; 8. 1; 13. 13; 2 Cor. 5. 7; Gal. 5. 16; Eph. 5. 2; Col. 1. 10; 2. 6; Phil. 3. 16; 1 John 1. 6; Rev. 3. 4; 21. 24.
WANTONNESS censured, Is. 3. 16; Rom. 13. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 18.

WAR, laws concerning, Deut. 20; 23. 9; 24. 5.
WARNING commanded to be given, 2 Chr. 19. 10; Ezek. 3. 17; 33. 3; 1 Thes. 5. 14.
 Paul's example, Acts 20. 31; 1 Cor. 4. 14; Col. 1. 28.
WASHING, enjoined by the law, Ex. 29. 4; Lev. 6. 27; 13. 54; 14. 8; Deut. 21. 6; 2 Chr. 4. 6.
 traditional, censured, Mk. 7. 3; Luke 11. 38.
 washing the feet a mark of hospitality and reverence, Gen. 18. 4; 24. 32; 43. 24; 1 Sam. 25. 41; Luke 7. 38; 1 Tim. 5. 10.
 Christ washes his disciples' feet, John 13.
 washing the hands as token of innocence, Deut. 21. 6; Ps. 26. 6.
  Pilate an instance, Mat. 27. 24.
 figuratively mentioned, Job 9. 30; Is. 1. 16; 4. 4; Tit. 3. 5; Heb. 10. 22.
 through the blood of Christ, 1 Cor. 6. 11; Rev. 1. 5; 7. 14.
WASTE forbidden by Christ, John 6. 12.
WATCHES, divisions of time, Ex. 14. 24; 1 Sam. 11. 11; Mat. 14. 25; Mk. 6. 48.
WATCHFULNESS, exhortations to, Mat. 24. 42; 25. 13; 26. 41; Mk. 13. 35; Luke 12. 35; 21. 36; 1 Cor. 10. 12; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 4. 2; 1 Thes. 5. 6; 2 Tim. 4. 5; 1 Pet. 4. 7; 5. 8; Rev. 3. 2; 16. 15.
WATCHMEN, their duty, 2 Sam. 18. 25; 2 Kings 9. 17; Ps. 127. 1; Song 3. 3; 5. 7; Is. 21. 5, 11; 52. 8; Jer. 6. 17; 31. 6; Ezek. 3. 17; 33; Hab. 2. 1.
 evil described, Is. 56. 10.
WATCH-TOWERS, 2 Chr. 20. 24; Is. 21. 5.
WATER, formed into seas, Gen. 1. 2, 6, 9.
 flood of, poured on the earth, Gen. 7. 1.
 miraculously supplied, Gen. 21. 19; Ex. 15. 23; 17. 6; Num. 20. 7; 2 Kings 3. 20.
 its course suspended at the Red Sea, Ex. 14. 21.
  and at Jordan, Josh. 3. 14; 2 Kings 2. 8, 14.
 iron made to swim in, 2 Kings 6. 6.
 Christ walks on, Mat. 14. 25; Mk. 6. 48; John 6. 19.
 employed in the trial of jealousy, Num. 5. 17.
  in baptism, Mat. 3. 11; Acts 8. 36; 10. 47, &c.
 changed into wine, John 2. 3.
 changed into blood, Ex. 7. 19; Ps. 78. 44; 105. 29; Rev. 16. 6.
 water of Jericho healed by Elisha, 2 Kings 2. 19.
 Ezekiel's vision of the healing waters, Ezek. 47. *See* Joel 3. 18; Zech. 13. 1; Rev. 22.
  water of purification and separation, law of, Num. 8. 7; 19.
 figuratively mentioned, Ps. 65. 9; Is. 41. 17; 44. 3; 55. 1; Jer. 2. 13; Ezek. 47; Zech. 13. 1; John 3. 5; 4. 10; 7. 38; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 6; 22, &c. &c.
WAVERING, exhortations against, Heb. 10. 23; Jam. 1. 6.
WAVE-OFFERING, Ex. 29. 24; Lev. 7. 30; 8. 27; 23. 11, 20; Num. 5. 25; 6. 20, &c.
WAY, the, Christ so called, John 14. 6; Heb. 10. 20.
WEANED child, figuratively mentioned, Ps. 131. 2; Is. 11. 8; 28. 9.
WEASEL, an unclean animal, Lev. 11. 29.
WEAVER mentioned, Ex. 35. 35.
 figuratively, Job 7. 6; Is. 38. 12.
WEB, spider's, Job 8. 14; Is. 59. 5.
WEDDING, parable of the, Mat. 22. *See* Luke 12. 36; 14. 8.
WEEKS, feast of, Deut. 16. 9.
 seventy, prophecy concerning, Dan. 9. 24.
WEAK in the faith, exhortations concerning, Rom. 14; 15; 1 Cor. 8; 1 Thes. 5. 14; Heb. 12. 12.
 Paul's example, 1 Cor. 9. 22.
WEEPING of Hagar, Gen. 21. 16.
 of Esau, Gen. 27. 38.
 of Jacob and Esau, Gen. 33. 4.
 of Jacob, Gen. 37. 35.
 of Joseph, Gen. 42. 24; 43. 30; 45. 2, 14; 46. 29; 50. 1, 17.
 of Israelites, Num. 11. 4; 14. 1; Deut. 34. 8; Jud. 2. 4; 20. 23; 21. 2.
 of Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. 7.
 of Jonathan and David, 1 Sam. 20. 41.
 of David, 2 Sam. 1. 17; 3. 32; 13. 36; 15. 23, 30; 18. 33.
 of Hezekiah, 2 Kings 20. 3; Is. 38. 3.
 of Jesus, Luke 19. 41; John 11. 35.
 of Peter, Mat. 26. 75; Mk. 14. 72; Luke 22. 62.
 of Mary, Luke 7. 38; John 11. 2, 33; 20. 11.
WEEPING for the dead, &c., Gen. 23. 2; 2 Sam. 1. 24; Eccl. 3. 4; Jer. 9. 17; 22. 10; Ezek. 24. 16; Am. 5. 16; Mk. 5. 39; John 11. 35; 20. 13, &c.
 none in the new Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 4.
 exhortations concerning, Rom. 12. 15; 1 Cor. 7. 30; 1 Thes. 4. 13. *See* Luke 6. 21; Joel 2. 17.
WEIGHTS, just, commanded, Lev. 19. 35; Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 11. 1; 16. 11; 20. 10, 23; Ezek. 45. 10; Mic. 6. 10. *See* BALANCE.
WELL of Bethlehem, David desires water from, 1 Chr. 11. 17.
 poured out to the Lord, 1 Chr. 11. 18.
WELLS dug by Abraham, &c., Gen. 26. 15.
 by Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 10.
WHALE (or great fish), mentioned, Gen. 1. 21; Job 7. 12; Ezek. 32. 2.
 Jonah swallowed by one, Jon. 1. 17; Mat. 12. 40.
WHEAT, offerings made of, Ex. 29. 2, &c.
 Tyre supplied with, from Israel, 1 Kings 5. 11; Ezek. 27. 17.
 parable concerning, Mat. 13. 25.
WHEELS, vision of the, Ezek. 1. 15; 3. 13; 10. 9.
WHELPS (lion's), parable of, Ezek. 19; Nah. 2. 12.
WHIRLWINDS express God's power and glory, Job 37. 9; 38. 1; Is. 66. 15; 1 Kings 19. 11; 2 Kings 2. 1; Jer. 23. 19; Ezek. 1. 4; Nah. 1. 3; Zech. 9. 14, &c.
WHISPERING forbidden, Prov. 16. 28; 26. 20; Rom. 1. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20. *See* SLANDER, TALE-BEARERS.
WHITE raiment of angels, Mat. 28. 3; Mk. 16. 5.
WHITE—*cont.*
 of Christ at the transfiguration, Mat. 17. 2; Mk. 9. 3; Luke 9. 29.
 of the redeemed, Rev. 3. 5; 4. 4; 7. 9; 19. 8, 14.
 cloud, Rev. 14. 14.
 horse, Rev. 6. 2; 19. 11.
 throne, Rev. 20. 11.
WHORE, vision of the great, Rev. 17; 18.
WHOREDOM forbidden, Lev. 19. 29; Deut. 22. 21; 23. 17.
 spiritual, Ezek. 16; 23; Jer. 3; Hos. 1; 2. *See* IDOLATRY.
WHOREMONGERS condemned, Eph. 5. 5; 1 Tim. 1. 10; Heb. 13. 4; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.
WICKED, their character and punishment, Deut. 32. 5; Job 4. 8; 5; 15; 18; 20; 21; 24; 27. 13; 30; 36. 12. *See* PSALMS OF INSTRUCTION, *and* PROVERBS *throughout.* Eccl. 8. 10, &c.; Is. 1; 22; 28; 29; 37. 21; 40. 18; 41. 6; 44. 9; 45. 9; 47; 57—59; 66; &c.; Jer. 2, &c.; Ezek 5; 16; 18; 23; Hos. to Mal. Mat. 5—7; 13. 37; 15; 16; 21. 33; 25; John 5. 29; 10, &c.; Rom. 1. 21; 3. 10; 1 Cor. 5. 11; Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 4. 17; 5. 5; Phil. 3. 18; Col. 3. 6; 2 Thes. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 9; 4; 6. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 13; Tit. 1. 10; Heb. 6. 4; Jam. 4; 5; 1 Pet. 4; 2 Pet. 2; 3; 1 John 2. 18; 4; Jude; Rev. 9. 20; 14. 8; 18; 20. 13; 22. 15.
 not to be envied when in prosperity, Ps. 37. 1; 73; Prov. 3. 31; 23. 17; 24. 1, 19; Jer. 12, &c.
 alliance with the wicked forbidden, Gen. 28. 1; Ex. 23. 32; 34. 12; Num. 16. 26; Deut. 7. 2; 13. 6; Jos. 23. 7; Jud. 2. 2; 2 Chr. 19. 2; Ezra 9. 12; 10. 10; Neh. 6. 2; Ps. 106. 35; Prov. 1. 10; 4. 14; 12. 11; 14. 7; Jer. 2. 25; 51. 6; Rom. 16. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 9; 15. 33; 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 7, 11; Phil. 2. 15; 2 Thes. 3. 6; 1 Tim. 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 17; Rev. 18. 4.
WIDOW, David counselled by one, 2 Sam. 14.
 Elijah sustained by one, 1 Kings 17.
 parable of the importunate, Luke 18. 3.
 the widow's mite commended, Mk. 12. 42; Luke 21. 2.
 figurative, Is. 47. 9; 54. 4; Lam. 1. 1.
WIDOWS to be protected, honoured, and relieved, Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 14. 29; 24. 17; 27. 19; Job 29. 13; Is. 1. 17; Jer. 7. 6; Acts 6. 1; 9. 39; 1 Tim. 5. 3; Jam. 1. 27.
 especially under God's protection, Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 68. 5; 146. 9; Prov. 15. 25; Jer. 49. 11.
 injurers of widows condemned, Deut. 27. 19; Ps. 94. 6; Is. 1. 23; 10. 2; Ezek. 22. 7; Mal. 3. 5; Mat. 23. 14; Mk. 12. 40; Luke 20. 47.
 laws relating to their marriages, Deut. 25. 5; Mk. 12. 19; Lev. 21. 14; Ezek. 44. 22. *See* 1 Cor. 7. 8.
WILDERNESS, the, the Israelites' journeys in, Ex. 14; Num. 10. 12, &c.; 13. 3; 20; 33; Deut. 1. 19; 8. 2; 32. 10; Neh. 9. 19; Ps. 78. 40; 107. 4.
 Hagar's flight into, Gen. 16. 7.
 Elijah's, 1 Kings 19. 4.
 John the Baptist preaches in the wilderness of Judea, Mat. 3, &c.

WILL of GOD, irresistible, Dan. 4. 17, 35; John 1. 13; Rom. 9. 19; Eph. 1. 5; Jam. 1. 18.
fulfilled by Christ, (Ps. 40. 8;) Mat. 26. 42; Mk. 14. 36; Luke 22. 42; Heb. 10. 7; John 4. 34; 5. 30.
how performed, John 7. 17; Eph. 6. 6; Col. 4. 12; 1 Thes. 4. 3; 5. 18; Heb. 13. 21; 1 Pet. 2. 15; 4. 2; 1 John 2. 17; 3. 23.
to be submitted to, Jam. 4. 15. *See* Mat. 6. 10; Acts 21. 14; Rom. 1. 10; 15. 32.
WILL of man, in contrast to that of God, John 1. 13; Eph. 2. 3; Rom. 9. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 3.
WIND, miraculous effects of, Gen. 8. 1; Ex. 15. 10; Num. 11. 31; Ezek. 37. 9; Jon. 1. 4.
rebuked by Christ, Mat. 8. 26.
figuratively mentioned, Job 7. 7; 8. 2; John 3. 8; Jam. 1. 6; 3. 4.
WINE made by Noah, Gen. 9. 20.
presented to Abram by Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 18.
employed in offerings, Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 23. 13; Num. 15. 5.
in the Lord's supper, Mat. 26 29.
forbidden to the Nazarites, Num. 6. 3; Jud. 13. 14.
abstained from by the Rechabites, Jer. 35.
water changed to, by Christ, John 2.
its lawful use, Jud. 9. 13; 19. 19; Ps. 104. 15; Prov. 31. 6; Eccl. 10. 19; Eph. 5. 18; 1 Tim. 5. 23.
its abuse. *See* DRUNKENNESS.
WINEPRESS of the wrath of God, Rev. 14. 19; 19 15. *See* Is. 5. 2; 63. 3; Lam. 1. 15; Mat. 21. 33.
WISDOM given by God, Ex. 31. 3; 1 Kings 3. 12; 4. 29; 1 Chr. 22. 12; 2 Chr. 1. 10; Prov. 2. 6; Dan. 2. 20; Ezra 7. 25; Eccl. 2. 26; Acts 6. 10; 7. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 15.
described. Deut. 4. 6; Job 28. 12; Ps. 111. 10; Prov. 1. 2; 9; 14. 8; 24. 7; 28. 7; Eccl. 2. 13; 7. 19; 9. 13; Jer. 9. 24; Mat. 7. 24; Jam. 3. 13.
exhortations to, Ps. 90. 12; Mat. 10. 16; Rom. 16. 19; Eph. 5. 15; 2 Tim. 3. 15; Jam. 3. 13.
blessings resulting from, Prov. 1. 5; 3. 13; 8. 11; 16. 16; 24. 3, 14; Eccl. 7. 11; 9. 13; 12. 11; Mat. 25. 1.
obtained in answer to prayer by Solomon, &c., 1 Kings 3. 9; 10. 6; Prov. 2. 3; Dan. 2. 21; Jam. 1. 5.
personified, Prov. 1. 20; 8; 9.
danger of despising, Prov. 1. 24; 2. 12; 3. 21; 5. 12; 8. 36; 9. 12; 10. 21; 11. 12.
apparent in the works of God, Ps. 104. 1, 24; 136. 5; Prov. 3. 19; 6. 6; Jer. 10. 12; Rom. 1. 20; 11. 33, &c.
of Joseph, Gen. 41. 33; 47. 13, &c.
of Bezaleel and Aholiab, &c., Ex. 31. 3; 36. 1.
of Solomon, 1 Kings 4. 29.
of Daniel, &c., Dan. 1. 17; 5. 14; Ezek. 28. 3.
of the prince of Tyrus, Ezek. 28. 3.
of men, vanity of, Job 5. 13; 11. 12; Eccl. 2; Prov. 3. 7; Is. 5. 21; Zech. 9. 2; Jer. 8. 8; Mat. 11. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 17; 2. 4; 3. 19; 2 Cor. 1. 12; Jam. 3. 15. *See* Gen. 3. 6.
WISE men from the east worship Christ, Mat. 2.
WITCH of Endor visited by Saul, 1 Sam. 28.
WITCHCRAFT forbidden, Ex. 22. 18; Lev. 19. 26, 31; 20. 6, 27; Deut. 18. 10; Gal. 5. 20; Mal. 3. 5; Mic. 5. 12; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.
abolished by Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 24.
practised by Saul, after forbidding it, 1 Sam. 28.
by Manasseh, 2 Kings 21. 6; 2 Chr. 33. 6.
by Israel, 2 Kings 17. 17, &c.
by Simon of Samaria, Acts 8. 9.
by Philippians, Acts 16. 16.
by Ephesians, Acts 19. 19.
WITHERED hand of Jeroboam healed, 1 Kings 13.
one healed by Christ, Mat. 12. 10; Mk. 3; Luke 6. 6.
WITNESS, God invoked as, Gen. 31. 50; Jud. 11. 10; 1 Sam. 12. 5; Jer. 42. 5; Mic. 1. 2; Rom. 1. 9; 1 Thes. 2. 5.
WITNESS borne to CHRIST, by the Father, Mat. 3. 16; Luke 3. 22; John 5. 37; 12. 28; Heb. 2. 4; 1 John 5. 7.
by the Holy Ghost, Mat. 3. 16; Luke 3. 22; John 1. 33; 15. 26; Acts 5. 32; 20. 23; Heb. 10. 15; 1 John 5. 7.
by the prophets, Acts 10. 43; 1 Pet. 1. 10, &c.
by the apostles, Acts 1. 8; 2. 32; 4. 33; 5. 32; 10. 41; 22. 15; 26. 16, &c.; 1 Pet. 5. 1; Rev. 20. 4.
Christ the faithful and true, Rev. 1. 5; 3. 14.
WITNESS, False, forbidden, Ex. 20. 16; 23. 1; Lev. 19. 11; Deut. 5. 20; 19. 16; Prov. 6. 16, 19; 12. 17; 19. 5, 9, 28; 21. 28; 25. 18; Jer. 7. 9; Zech. 5. 4; Luke 3. 14.
against Nabal, 1 Kings 21. 13.
against Christ, Mat. 26. 60; Mk. 14. 56.
WITNESSES, the two, vision of, Rev. 11.
WITNESSES, two or three required, Num. 35. 30; Deut. 17. 6; 19. 15; Mat. 18. 16; 2 Cor. 13. 1; 1 Tim. 5. 19.
WIVES, their duties to their husbands, Gen. 3. 16; Ex. 20. 14; Rom. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 7. 3; 14. 34; Eph. 5. 22, 33; Tit. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 1.
good, characterized, Prov. 12. 4; 19. 14; 18. 22; 31. 10, &c.
Levitical laws concerning, Ex. 21. 3, 22; 22. 16; Num. 5. 12; 30; Deut. 21. 10, 15; 24. 1; Jer. 3. 1; Mat. 19. 3.
the wife a type of the church, Eph. 5. 23; Rev. 19. 7; 21. 9.
how obtained by the Benjamites, Jud 21.
WOES pronounced against covetousness, drunkenness, impiety, &c., Is. 5. 8, &c.; 10. 1; 29. 15; 31. 1; 45. 9; Jer. 22. 13; Am. 6. 1; Mic. 2. 1; Hab. 2. 6. &c.; Zeph. 3. 1; Zech. 11. 17; Mat. 26. 24; Luke 6. 24; Jude 11; Rev. 8. 13; 9. 12; 11. 14.
against unbelief, Mat. 11. 21; 23. 13; Luke 10. 13; 11. 42.
WOLVES, unjust judges and false teachers so called, Zeph. 3. 3; Mat. 7. 15; 10. 16; Luke 10. 3; Acts 20. 29.
WOMAN (Eve) created, Gen. 2. 22.
her fall, Gen. 3.
Christ the seed of, (Gen. 3. 15;) Gal. 4. 4.
WOMEN, duty of the aged, Tit. 2. 3. of the young, 1 Tim. 2. 9; 5. 14; Tit. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 3. *See* WIVES.
WONDERFUL, prophetic name of Christ, Is. 9. 6. *See* Jud. 13. 18.
WONDERS in Egypt. &c. *See* PLAGUES, MIRACLES, &c.
WRITING on the wall against Belshazzar, expounded, Dan. 5.
WORD of GOD, a name of Christ, John 1. 1, 14; 1 John 1. 1; 5. 7; Rev. 19. 13. *See* SCRIPTURES.
WORDS, men to be judged for, Mat. 12. 37; Eccl. 5. 2; Ezek. 35. 13; Mal. 2. 17; 3. 13.
WORKS of God, their greatness and majesty, Job 9; 37—41; Ps. 8; 19; 89; 104; 111; 145; 147; 148; Eccl. 8. 17; Jer. 10. 12. *See under* GOD, JESUS CHRIST, and PSALMS.
——— of the law, insufficiency of, Rom. 3. 20; 4. 2; Gal. 3, &c.
WORKS, good, the evidence of faith, Acts 26. 20; Jam. 2. 14, &c.
exhortations to, Mat. 5. 16; Acts 9. 36; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Eph. 2. 10; Phil. 2. 12; 1 Thes. 4. 11; 2 Thes. 2. 17; 3. 8; Heb. 10. 24; 1 Pet. 2. 12.
WORLD, the, created, Gen. 1; 2. *See* John 1. 10; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2, &c.
its corruption by the fall, Rom. 5. 12; 8. 22.
exhortations against conformity to, Rom. 12. 2; Gal. 6. 14; Jam. 1. 27; 4. 4; 1 John 2. 15.
WORM. man compared to, Job 17. 14; 25. 6; Mic. 7. 17.
WORMWOOD, figurative, Deut. 29. 18; Prov. 5. 4; Lam. 3. 15.
a star so called, Rev. 8. 11.
WORSHIP commanded to be rendered to God alone, Ex. 20. 1; Deut. 5. 7; 6. 13; Mat. 4. 10; Luke 4. 8; Acts 10. 26; 14. 15; Col. 2. 18; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 8.
exhortations to, 2 Kings 17. 36; 1 Chr. 16. 29; Ps. 29; 95. 6; 99. 5; 100, &c.
how to be performed, Lev. 10. 3; Eccl. 5; Joel 2. 16; John 4. 25; 1 Cor. 11; 14.
of other gods forbidden. *See* IDOLATRY.
WRATH of God. *See* ANGER.
WRESTLING of Jacob with an angel, Gen. 32. 24.
WRITING of God, Ex. 31. 18; 32. 16; Dan. 5. 5. *See* SCRIPTURES.

Y.

YEAR, beginning of, changed, Ex. 12. 1; Lev. 23. 5.
YOKE of Christ, easy, Mat. 11. 30; 1 John 5. 3.
YOKES sent to various kings by God, Jer. 27.
YOUNG, the, exhortations to, Lev. 19. 32; Prov. 1. 8; Eccl. 12. 1.
Christ's example, Tit. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 5. 5; Luke 2. 46, 51.

Z.

ZACCHÆUS, call and confession of, Luke 19. 19.
ZACHARIAS, father of John the Baptist, commended, Luke 1. 5.
his unbelief and dumbness, Luke 1. 11.
his recovery and prophetic song, Luke 1. 62.

ZADOK, priest, 2 Sam. 8. 17.
faithful to David, 2 Sam. 15. 24; 20. 25.
anoints Solomon king, 1 Kings 1 39.
appointed high priest, 1 Kings 2. 35; 1 Chr. 16. 39.
ZAREPHATH, Elijah sent there, 1 Kings 17. 9.
a widow's child raised, 1 Kings 17. 17.
ZEBAH and Zalmunna slain by Gideon, Jud. 8. 5, 21; Ps. 83. 11.
ZEBEDEE left by his sons, Mat. 4. 21; Mk. 1. 20.
ZEAL of Phinehas commended, Num. 25. 7, 11; Ps. 106. 30.
of Jehu, 2 Kings 10. 16.
of the Jews for the law, Rom. 10. 2; Acts 21. 20.
of Paul for the Jewish religion, Acts 22. 3; Gal. 1. 14; Phil. 3. 6.
in good works, &c., exhortations to, Tit. 2. 14; Gal. 4. 18; Rev. 3. 19.
ZEBOIM, Gen. 14. 2; destroyed with Sodom, Gen. 19. 25; Deut. 29. 23; Hos. 11. 8.
ZEBUL, ruler of Shechem, assists Abimelech, Jud. 9. 28, 30.
ZEBULON, born, Gen. 30. 20; 35. 23.
blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 13.
by Moses, Deut. 33. 18.
his descendants numbered, Num. 1. 30; 26. 26.
their inheritance, Josh. 19. 10.
their ready valour, Jud. 4. 6; 5. 14. 18; 6. 35.
come to Hezekiah's passover, 2 Chr.

ZEBULON—*cont.*
30. 11, 18; Ps. 68. 27; Ezek. 48. 26; Rev. 7. 8.
Christ first preaches in the land of, (Is. 9. 1) Mat. 4. 13.
ZECHARIAH, son of Jehoiada, reproving Joash, is slain, 2 Chr. 24. 20; Mat. 23. 35.
——— the prophet, exhorts to repentance, Zech. 1; 7; 8; 10, &c.
foretells the coming, sufferings, and kingdom of Christ, 9. 9; 11; 12; 13; 14.
his visions, Zech. 1—6.
ZEDEKIAH, a false prophet, 1 Kings 22. 11; 2 Chr. 18. 10, 23.
another punished in Babylon, Jer. 29. 22.
——— (Mattaniah), king of Judah, his evil reign, 2 Kings 24. 17; 2 Chr. 36. 10.
Jeremiah sent to, Jer. 37. 6.
releases Jeremiah from the dungeon, Jer. 37. 16; 38.
carried captive to Babylon, 2 Kings 25; 2 Chr. 36. 17; Jer. 39; 52.
ZEPHANIAH (priest), letter to, Jer. 29. 25.
sent to Jeremiah, Jer. 37. 3.
——— (prophet) foretells God's judgment upon Judah, Zeph. 1; 3; upon the Philistines, Moab, Ammon, Ethiopia, and Assyria, Zeph. 2; and the restoration of Jerusalem, Zeph. 3. 9.
ZERAH the Ethiopian overcome by Asa, 2 Chr. 14. 9; 16. 8.
ZERUBBABEL (Zorobabel), prince of Judah, Ezra 2. 2.

ZERUBBABEL—*cont.*
restores the worship of God, Ezra 3. 1; Neh. 12. 47; Hag. 1. 14.
encouraged by the Lord, Hag. 2. 1; Zech. 4. 6. *See* Mat. 1. 12.
ZIDON, Gen. 10. 15; 49. 13; Josh. 11. 8; Jud. 10. 6; 18. 7; 1 Kings 11. 1; Ezra 3. 7; Luke 4. 26; Acts 12. 20.
prophecies concerning, Is. 23; Jer. 25. 22; 27. 3; 47. 4; Ezek. 27. 8; 28. 21; 32. 30; Joel 3. 4; Zech. 9. 2.
ZIKLAG given to David, 1 Sam. 27. 6; 1 Chr. 12. 1.
burnt by Amalekites, 1 Sam. 30. 1; 2 Sam. 1. 1.
ZION (mount), taken by David and called his city, 2 Sam. 5. 7; 1 Kings 8. 1.
the name used typically, Psalms, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Ezekel, &c., *passim*; Rom. 11. 26; Heb. 12. 22; Rev. 14. 1.
ZIPPORAH, wife of Moses, Ex. 2. 21; 4. 20.
ZOAN, in Egypt, Num. 13. 22; Ps. 78. 12.
ZOAR, Gen. 14. 2.
preserved, Gen. 19. 22 (Is. 15. 5); Deut. 34. 3; Jer. 48. 34.
ZOBAH, kings of, subdued, 1 Sam. 14. 47; 2 Sam. 8. 3; 1 Kings 11. 23.
ZOPHAR reproves Job, Job 11.
shows the state and portion of the wicked, Job 20.
reproved, Job 42. 7.
ZORAH, city of Samson, (Job 2. 11) Josh. 19. 41; Jud. 23; 16. 31.
ZUZIMS, giants, smitten, Gen. 14. 5.

MS. NOTES.

MS. NOTES.

CONCORDANCE

TO THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

PLAN OF THE WORK.—This Concordance (based on Cruden's) contains 40,000 refs., but being intended for use with the Queen's Printers' well-known Index of Bible Persons, Places, and Subjects, refs. in the latter are seldom repeated. Meanings of words and refs. of minor importance are stated first; the other refs. follow in the order of the Books. The *inflexions* and *derivatives* of a word, and *phrases* in which it occurs, are *grouped* under it alphabetically; and are in the first instance set out in full in *italic*, but afterwards abbreviated, the *phrases* being represented by a dash ("—"), to avoid repetition and facilitate comparison.

ABASE, make low, &c.
Job 40. 11. every one proud *a.*
Isa. 31. 4. lion will not *a.* himself
Ezek. 21. 26. *a.* him that is high
Dan. 4. 37. walk in pride is able to *a.*
Matt. 23. 12. exalt himself.... *abased*
Phil. 4. 12. how to be *a.* and how to
2 Cor. 11. 7. offence in *abasing* myself
ABATED, waters were, Gen. 8. 3, 11.
Lev. 27. 18. *a.* from thy estimation
Deut. 34. 7. nor his natural force *a.*
Judg. 8. 3. then their anger was *a.* towards him [15. Gal. 4. 6.
ABBA, *father*, Mark 14. 36. Rom. 8.
ABHOR, greatly hate and loathe.
Lev. 26. 11. my soul shall not *a.* you
15. if your soul *a.* my judgments
30. my soul shall *a.* you
44. neither will I *a.* them
Deut. 7. 26. utterly *a.* it
23. 7. not *a.* an Edomite [him
1 Sam. 27. 12. made his people to *a.*
Job 30. 10. they *a.* me, they flee
42. 6. I *a.* myself and repent
Ps. 5. 6. Lord will *a.* the bloody
119. 163. I hate and *a.* lying [sake
Jer. 14. 21. do not *a.* us for name's
Am. 5. 10. they *a.* him that speaketh
6. 8. I *a.* the excellency of Jacob
Mic. 3. 9. ye that *a.* judgment
Rom. 12. 9. *a.* that which is evil
Ex. 5. 21. made our savour *abhorred*
Lev. 26. 43. their soul *a.* my statutes
Deut. 32. 19. Lord saw it he *a.* them
1 Sam. 2. 17. men *a.* the offering
Job 19. 19. my inward friends *a.* me
Ps. 22. 24. nor *a.* affliction of afflicted
78. 59. wroth and greatly *a.* Israel
89. 38. hath cast off and *a.* anointed
106. 40. he *a.* his own inheritance
Prov. 22. 14. *a.* of the Lord shall fall
Lam. 2. 7. Lord hath *a.* his sanctuary
Eze. 16. 25. made thy beauty to be *a.*
Zech. 11. 8. their soul *a.* me
Rom. 2. 22. thou that *abhorrest* idols
Job 33. 20. his life *abhorreth* bread
Ps. 10. 3. covetous whom the Lord *a.*
36. 4. he *a.* not evil [meat
107. 18. their soul *a.* all manner of
Isa. 49. 7. him whom the nation *a.*
66. 24. be an *abhorring* to all flesh
ABIDE, continue, bear. [place
Ex. 16. 29. *a.* ye every man in his
Num. 35. 25. *a.* to death of high priest
2 Sam. 11. 11. ark & Israel *a.* in tents
Ps. 15. 1. who shall *a.* in tabernacle
61. 4. I will *a.* in thy tabernacle
7. he shall *a.* before God for ever
91. 1. *a.* under shadow of Almighty
Pro. 7. 11. her feet *a.* not in her house
19. 23. that hath it shall *a.* satisfied
Hos. 3. 3. shall *a.* for me many days
4. Israel shall *a.* without a king
Joel 2. 11. terrible; who can *a.* it
Mal. 3. 2. who may *a.* the day of his
Matt. 10. 11. there *a.* till ye go thence
Luke 19. 5. I must *a.* at thy house
24. 29. *a.* with us the day is far spent
John 12. 46. not *a.* in darkness
14. 16. Comforter that he may *a.*
15. 4. *a.* in me and I in you, 7.
10. ye shall *a.* in my love, *a.* in his
Acts 20. 23. afflictions *a.* me
1 Cor. 3. 14. if any man's work *a.*

ABIDE.—1 Cor. 7. 8. good..if they *a.*
1 Cor. 7. 20. every man *a.* in the same
24. is called therein *a.* with God
Phil. 1. 24. to *a.* in the flesh is need.
25. know that I shall *a.* with you
1 John 2. 24. let that therefore *a.* in
27. ye shall *a.* in him [you
28. little children *a.* in him
Ps. 49. 12. man in honour *abideth*
55. 19. even he that *a.* of old [not
125. 1. as mount Zion which *a.*
Eccl. 1. 4. the earth *a.* for ever
John 3. 36. wrath of God *a.* on him
8. 35. servant *a.* not, Son *a.* ever
12. 24. except it die it *a.* alone
34. Christ *a.* for ever
15. 5. he that *a.* in me bringeth forth
1 Cor. 13. 13. now *a.* faith, hope
2 Tim. 2. 13. yet he *a.* faithful
1 Pet. 1. 23. word of God *a.* for ever
1 John 3. 6. ..*a.* in him sinneth not
14. loveth not his bro. *a.* in death
24. hereby we know he *a.* in us [you
John 5. 38. not his word *abiding* in
1 John 3. 15. no mur. hath eter. life *a.*
John 14. 23. make our *abode* with
ABILITY, in strength, wealth, &c., Lev. 27. 8. Ezra 2. 69. Neh. 5. 8. Dan. 1. 4. [to his *a.* Acts 11. 29.
Matt. 25. 15. to every man according
1 Pet. 4. 11. as of the *a.* God giveth
ABJECTS, *base men*, Ps. 35. 15.
ABLE men, such as fear G. Ex. 18. 21.
Lev. 14. 22. such as he is *a.* to get
Dt. 16. 17. every man give as he is *a.*
2 Chr. 20. 6. none is *a.* to withstand
Ezek. 46. 11. as he is *a.* to give
Dan. 3. 17. our God is *a.* to deliver us
4. 37. walk in pride he is *a.* to abase
Matt. 3. 9. God is *a.* of these stones to raise up children, Luke 3. 8.
9. 28. believe ye I am *a.* to do this?
10. 28. are not *a.* to kill the soul
19. 12. he that is *a.* to receive it, let
20. 22. are ye *a.* to drink of the cup
Mark 4. 33. as they were *a.* to hear
John 10. 29. no man *a.* to pluck you
Rom. 4. 21. he was *a.* to perform
14. 4. God is *a.* to make him stand
1 Cor. 3. 2. neither yet now are ye *a.*
10. 13. tempted above that ye are *a.*
2 Cor. 9. 8. *a.* to make all grace ab.
Eph. 3. 20. now unto him that is *a.* to do exceeding abundantly [self
Phil. 3. 21. *a.* to subdue all to him-
2 Tim. 1. 12. *a.* to keep that which
3. 15. Scriptures *a.* to make wise
Heb. 2. 18. *a.* to succour the tempted
5. 7. *a.* to save him from death
7. 25. *a.* to save to the uttermost
11. 19. *a.* to raise him from dead
James 1. 21. *a.* to save your souls
4. 12. *a.* to save and to destroy
Jude 24. *a.* to keep you from falling
ABOLISH, made to cease.
Isa. 2. 18. idols he shall utterly *a.*
51. 6. right. shall not be *abolished*
Ezek. 6. 6. your works may be *a.*
2 Cor. 3. 13. to the end of that *a.*
Eph. 2. 15. having *a.* in his flesh
2 Tim. 1. 10. J. Christ hath *a.* death
ABOMINABLE, very hateful, Lev. 7. 21. & 11. 43. & 18. 30. Isa. 14. 19. & 65. 4. Jer. 16. 18.

ABOMINABLE.—1 Chron. 21. 6. king's word was *a.* to Joab
Job 15. 16. how much more *a.* is man
Ps. 14. 1. have done *a.* works, 53. 1.
Jer. 44. 4. do not this *a.* thing I hate
Ezek. 16. 52. more *a.* than they
Nah. 3. 6. I will cast *a.* filth on thee
Tit. 1. 16. in works deny him being *a.*
1 Pet. 4. 3. walked in *a.* idolatries
Rev. 21. 8. unbelieving and *a.* shall
ABOMINATION, what is very filthy, hateful, and loathsome, as sin, Isa. 66. 3; idols, Ex. 8. 26. [to Lord
Prov. 6. 16. seven things are an *a.*
11. 1. a false balance is *a.* to the Lord
20. they of froward heart are *a.*
12. 22. lying lips are *a.* to the Lord
15. 8. sacrifice of wicked is an *a.*
26. thoughts of wicked are an *a.*
16. 5. proud..is an *a.* to Lord, 3. 32.
20. 23. divers weights are an *a.* to the
28. 9. his prayer shall be *a.* [Lord
29. 27. unjust man is *a.* to the just
Isa. 1. 13. incense is an *a.* to me
Dan. 11. 31. *a.* that maketh desolate
12. 11. Mt. 24. 15. Mk. 13. 14. *a.* of des.
Luke 16. 15. is *a.* in the sight of God
Rev. 21. 27. whatsoever worketh *a.*
2 Kin. 21. 2. *abominations* of heathen
Ezra 9. 14. join people of these *a.*
Prov. 26. 25. seven *a.* in his heart
Jer. 7. 10. delivered to do all these *a.*
Ezek. 16. 2. cause Jerusalem to know her *a.* 20. 4. & 23. 36. [die
18. 13. hath done all these *a.* shall
Dan. 9. 27. for the overspreading of *a.*
Rev. 17. 5. mother of harlots and *a.*
ABOUND, become very full, large, Prov. 8. 24. Rom. 3. 7. [blessings
Prov. 28. 20. faithful shall *a.* with
Matt. 24. 12. because iniquity shall *a.*
Rom. 5. 20. offence might *a.* but where sin *a.* grace did much more *a.*
6. 1. in sin that grace may *a.*
2 Cor. 9. 8. able to make all grace *a.* that ye may *a.* in every good work
Phil. 1. 9. that your love may *a.* more
4. 12. both to *a.* and to suffer need
17. fruit that may *a.* to your account
18. I have all and *a.* [in love
1 Thes. 3. 12. the Lord make you *a.*
2 Pet. 1. 8. these things be in you & *a.*
Eph. 1. 8. hath *abounded* toward us
1 Cor. 15. 58. always *abounding*
Col. 2. 7. *a.* therein with thanks.
ABOVE, higher, heaven, Ex. 20. 4.
John 3. 31. cometh from *a.* is *a.* all
8. 23. I am from *a.* ye are from
19. 11. power given thee from *a.*
Gal. 4. 26. Jeru. which is *a.* is free
Eph. 4. 6. one God who is *a.* all
Col. 3. 1. seek things which are *a.*
2. set your affection on things *a.*
Jas. 1. 17. every perfect gift is from *a.*
3. 15, 17. wisdom from *a.* is pure
ABSENT one from another, Gen. 31. 49. 2 Cor. 10. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 3. as *a.* in body but present
2 Cor. 5. 6. in body we are *a.* from L.
8. willing rather to be *a.* from the
9. that whether present or *a.* [body
10. 1. being *a.* am bold toward you
Col. 2. 5. though I be *a.* in the flesh
ABSTAIN from idols, Acts 15. 20.

ABSTAIN. — 1 Thes. 4. 3. that ye should a. from fornication [of evil
1 Thes. 5. 22. a. from all appearance
1 Tim. 4. 3. com. to a. from meats
1 Pet. 2. 11. a. from fleshly lusts
Abstinence from meats, Acts 27. 21.
ABUNDANCE, great fulness, and plenty, Job 22. 11. & 38. 34. Deut. 33. 19. 1 Chron. 22. 3, 4, 14, 15.
Deut. 28. 47. for the a. of all things
Eccl. 5. 10. he that loveth a. with
12. a. of rich not suffer him to sleep
Isa. 66. 11. with a. of her glory
Matt. 12. 34. out of a. of the heart, the mouth speaketh, Luke 6. 45.
13. 12. shall have more a. 25. 29.
Mark 12. 44. cast in of their a.
Luke 12. 15. life consisteth not in a.
2 Cor. 8. 2. a. of their joy abounded
12. 7. through a. of revelations
ABUNDANT in goodness and truth, Ex. 34. 6. 2 Cor. 4. 15. & 9. 12.
2 Cor. 11. 23. in labours more a.
1 Tim. 1. 14. grace of L. exceeding a.
1 Pet. 1. 3. his a. mercy hath
Job 12. 6. God bringeth *abundantly*
Ps. 36. 8. shall be a. satisfied
Song 5. 1. yea drink a. O beloved
Isa. 55. 7. he will a. pardon
John 10. 10. might have life more a.
1 Cor. 15. 10. laboured more a. than all
Eph. 3. 20. able to do exceeding a.
Tit. 3. 6. shed on us a. through Jesus
2 Pet. 1. 11. entrance ministered a.
ABUSE not my power, 1 Cor. 9. 18.
1 C. 7. 31. use world as not *abusing* it
ACCEPT, receive kindly in favour, Gen. 32. 20. Acts 24. 3. [quity, 43.
Lev. 26. 41. a. punishment of ini-
Deut. 33. 11. a. work of his hands
2 Sam. 24. 23. Lord thy God a. thee
Job 13. 8. will ye a. his person, 10.
32. 21. not a. any man's person
42. 8. servant Job, him will I a.
Ps. 119. 108. a. freewill-offerings
Prov. 18. 5. not good to a. person
Ezek. 43. 27. I will a. you, saith L.
Mal. 1. 13. should I a. this of your
Gen. 4. 7. shalt thou not be *accepted*
19. 21. a. thee concerning this thing
Lev. 1. 4. shall be a. for atonement
Luke 4. 24. no prophet a. in his own
Acts 10. 35. worketh righteousness
2 Cor. 5. 9. we may be a. of him [is a.
6. 2. heard thee in a time a. now is
8. 12. is a. according that a man
Eph. 1. 6. made us a. in the beloved
Luke 20. 21. neither *acceptest* thou
Job 34. 19. *accepteth* not the person
Eccl. 9. 7. God now a. thy works
Hos. 8. 13. Lord a. them not
Gal. 2. 6. God a. no man's person
Heb. 11. 35. not *accepting* deliver.
Acceptable day of the Lord, Isa. 58. 5.
Ps. 19. 14. meditation of heart a.
Eccl. 12. 10. sought out a. words
Isa. 49. 8. in an a. time I heard thee
61. 2. to proclaim the a. year of the Lord, Luke 4. 19.
Dan. 4. 27. let my counsel be a.
Rom. 12. 1. sacrifice holy a. to God
2. that good and a. will of God
Eph. 5. 10. proving what is a. to L.
Phil. 4. 18. sacrifice a. well-pleasing
1 Pet. 2. 5. a. to God by Jesus Christ
Heb. 12. 28. serve God *acceptably*
1 Tim. 1. 15. worthy of *acceptation*
ACCESS, admission thro' Christ, Rom. 5. 2. Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12.
ACCOMPLISH, perform fully, finish, Lev. 22. 21. Job 14. 6.
Ps. 64. 6. a. a diligent search
Isa. 55. 11. it shall a. that I please
Ezek. 6. 12. thus will I a. my fury
Dan. 9. 2. would a. seventy years
Luke 9. 31. should a. at Jerusalem
2 Chron. 36. 22. word *accomplished*
Pro. 13. 19. desire a. is sweet to soul
Isa. 40. 2. her warfare is a. her sin

ACCOMPLISH.—Luke 12. 50. straitened till it be *accomplished*
John 19. 28. all things were now a.
1 Pet. 5. 9. same afflictions are a.
Heb. 9. 6. *accomplishing* service
ACCORD, hearty agreement, Acts 1. 14. & 2. 1, 46. & 4. 24. & 15. 25.
Phil. 2. 2. of one a. of one mind
ACCOUNT, reckoning, esteem.
Job 33. 13. not a. of his matters
Ps. 144. 3. that thou makest a. of him
Eccl. 7. 27. one by one to find out a.
Matt. 12. 36. give a. in day of judg.
18. 23. would take a. of his servants
Luke 16. 2. give a. of stewardship
Rom. 14. 12. give a. of himself to G.
Phil. 4. 17. fruit abound to your a.
Heb. 13. 17. as they that must give a.
1 Pet. 4. 5. shall give a. to him that
Ps. 22. 30. *accounted* to the Lord
Isa. 2. 22. wherein is he to be a. of
Luke 20. 35. a. worthy to obtain
21. 36. a. worthy to escape
22. 24. which should be a. greatest
Gal. 3. 6. a. to him for righteousness
Heb. 11. 19. a. God able to raise
ACCURSED, devoted to ruin.
Deut. 21. 23. hanged is a. of God
Josh. 6. 18. keep from the a. thing
Isa. 65. 20. 100 years old shall be a.
Rom. 9. 3. wish myself a. from Christ
1 C. 12. 3. no man by Sp. calls Jesus a.
Gal. 1. 8, 9. preach other gospel be a.
ACCUSATION, Ezra 4. 6. Matt. 27. 37. Luke 6. 7. & 19. 8. John 18. 29. Acts 25. 18.
1 Tim. 5. 19. against an elder receive not an a. [Jude 9.
2 Pet. 2. 11. bring not a railing a.
ACCUSE, charge with crimes. [ter
Prov. 30. 10. a. not servant to mas-
Luke 3. 14. neither a. any falsely
John 5. 45. that I will a. you to F.
1 Pet. 3. 16. falsely a. your good con.
Tit. 1. 6. not *accused* of riot
Rev. 12. 10. a. them before our God, *accuser* of brethren is cast down
Acts 25. 16. have a. face to face
2 Tim. 3. 3. false a. Tit. 2. 3.
John 5. 45. there is one that *accuseth*
Rom. 2. 15. thoughts *accusing* or
ACCUSTOMED to do evil, Jer. 13. 23.
ACKNOWLEDGE, own, confess.
Deut. 33. 9. neither did he a. his
Ps. 32. 5. I a. my sin [brethren
51. 3. I a. my transgression
Prov. 3. 6. in all thy ways a. him
Isa. 33. 13. ye.... near a. my might
63. 16. though Israel a. us not
Jer. 3. 13. only a. thine iniquity
14. 20. we a. our wickedness
Hos. 5. 15. till they a. their offence
1 Cor. 16. 18. a. them that are such
1 John 2. 23. that *acknowledgeth* Son
2 Tim. 2. 25. *acknowledging* the truth
Tit. 1. 1. a. truth after godliness of
Col. 2. 2. to the *acknowledgment* of the mystery of God [22. 21
ACQUAINT thyself with him, Job
Ps. 139. 3. *acquainted* with my ways
Isa. 53. 3. a. with grief
Acquaintance, familiar friends or companions, Job 19. 13. & 42. 11. Ps. 31. 11. & 55. 13. & 88. 8, 18.
ACQUIT, hold innocent, Job 10. 14.
Nah. 1. 3. will not a. the wicked
ACTS of the Lord, Deut. 11. 3, 7.
Judg. 5. 11. rehearse righteous—
1 Sa. 12. 7. reason of all righteous—
Ps. 106. 2. utter mighty—
145. 4, 6. speak of thy mighty a.
150. 2. praise him for his mighty a.
Isa. 28. 21. his a. his strange a.
John 8. 4. taken in adultery in very a.
ACTIONS weighed, 1 Sam. 2. 3.
ACTIVITY, men of, Gen. 47. 6.
ADAMANT, Ezek. 3. 9. Zech. 7. 12.
ADD fifth part, Lev. 5. 16. & 6. 5. & 27. 13, 15, 19, 27, 31.

ADD.—Deut. 4. 2. shall not a. to word
Dt. 29. 19. a. drunkenness to thirst
1 Kings 12. 11. I will a. to your yoke
Ps. 69. 27. a. iniquity to their iniq.
Prov. 30. 6. a. not unto his words
Isa. 30. 1. that they may a. sin to sin
Matt. 6. 27. a. one cubit, Lk. 12. 25.
Phil. 1. 16. a. affliction to bonds
2 Pet. 1. 5. a. to your faith virtue
Rev. 22. 18. if any man a. unto these things, God shall a. unto him
Deut. 5. 22. he *added* no more [evil
1 Sam. 12. 19. a. to all our sins this
Jer. 36. 32. were a. many like words
45. 3. Lord a. grief to my sorrow
Matt. 6. 33. all these things shall be a. unto you, Luke 12. 31.
Acts 2. 41. were a. 3,000 souls
47. Lord a. to the church.... saved
5. 14. believers were the more a.
11. 24. much people was a. to the L.
Gal. 3. 19. law a. bec. of transgress.
Prov. 10. 22. *addeth* no sorrow with
ADDER, poisonous serpent, Gen. 49. 17. Ps. 58. 4. & 91. 13. & 140. 3. Prov. 23. 32. Isa. 14. 29.
ADDICTED, devoted, 1 Cor. 16. 15.
ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's curse, 1 Kings 22. 16. 2 Chr. 18. 15. Matt. 26. 63. Mark 5. 7. Acts 19. 13. Josh. 6. 26. 1 Sam. 14. 24.
ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 12. 5. 2 Cor. 9. 12. & 8. 19, 20. *administered.*
ADMIRATION, undue regard, Jude 16. or wonder and amazement, Rev. 17. 6. [believe
2 Thes. 1. 10. *admired* in them that
ADMONISH, warn, reprove
Rom. 15. 14. able to a. one another
1 Thes. 5. 12. over you and a. you
2 Thes. 3. 15. a. him as a brother
Eccl. 4. 13. foolish king will no more
12. 12. by these be a. [be *admonished*
Jer. 42. 19. know that I have a. you
Acts 27. 9. Paul a. them
Heb. 8. 5. as Moses was a. of God
Col. 3. 16. *admonishing*. in psalms
1 Cor. 10. 11. are written for our *admonition* [and a. of the Lord
Eph. 6. 4. bring up in the nurture
Tit. 3. 10. after 1st & 2nd a. reject
ADOPTION, putting among God's children, Jer. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 18.
Rom. 8. 15. received spirit of a.
23. a. redemption of our body
9. 4. to whom pertaineth the a.
Gal. 4. 5. might receive a. of sons
Eph. 1. 5. unto a. of children [31. 4.
ADORN, deck out, Isa. 61. 10. Jer.
Tit. 2. 10. a. the doctrine of God our
Jer. 31. 4. *adorned* with thy tabrets
Luke 21. 5. a. with goodly stones
1 Pet. 3. 5. holy women a. thems.
Rev. 21. 2. as bride a. for her husb.
Isa. 61. 10. as bride *adorneth* herself
1 Pet. 3. 3. whose *adorning* let it not
1 Tim. 2. 9. women a. in modest
ADVANTAGE hath the Jew, Ro. 3. 1.
2 Cor. 2. 11. lest Satan get an a.
Luke 9. 25. is a man *advantaged?*
ADVERSARY, opposer, enemy.
Ex. 23. 22. I will be an a. to thy a.
1 Kings 5. 4. is neither a. nor evil
Job 31. 35. my a. had written a book
Matt. 5. 25. agree with thine a.
Luke 18. 3. avenge me of mine a.
1 Tim. 5. 14. give no occasion to a.
1 Pet. 5. 8. your a. the devil as a
1 Sa. 2. 10. *adversaries* of L. broken
Lam. 1. 5. her a. are the chief
Luke 21. 15. all your a. not be able
1 Cor. 16. 9. and there are many a.
Phil. 1. 28. nothing terrified by your
Heb. 10. 27. shall devour the a. [a.
ADVERSITY, affliction, misery.
1 Sam. 10. 19. saved you out of *all a.*
2 S. 4. 9. redeemed my soul from—
2 Chron. 15. 6. God did vex with—
Ps. 10. 6. I shall never be in a.

ADVERSITY.—Ps. 31. 7. thou hast
known my soul in *a*.
Ps. 35. 15. in my *a*. they rejoiced
94. 13. give rest from days of *a*.
Prov. 17. 17. brother is born for *a*.
24. 10. if thou faint in the day of *a*.
Eccl. 7. 14. in the day of *a*. consider
Isa. 30. 20. give you the bread of *a*.
ADVICE, Judg. 19. 30. 1 Sam. 25. 33.
2 Sam. 19. 43. Prov. 20. 18. [20. 10.
ADULTERER, put to death, Lev.
Job 24. 15. eye of *a*. waits for twi-
Isa. 57. 3. seed of *a*. and [light
Jer. 23. 10. land is full of *adulterers*
9. 2. Hos. 7. 4. they are all *a*.
Mal. 3. 5. I, swift witness against *a*.
1 Cor. 6. 9. neither *a*. shall inherit
Heb. 13. 4. *a*. God will judge
James 4. 4. ye *a*. and *adulteresses*
Prov. 6. 26. *adulteress* hunt for life
32. committeth *adultery* lacks
Mat. 5. 28. committed *a*. in his heart
2 Pet. 2. 14. having eyes full of *a*.
Matt. 15. 19. out of the heart pro-
ceed *adulteries*, Mark 7. 21. [man
Prov. 30. 20. way of *adulterous* wo-
Matt. 12. 39. *a*. generation seeketh
a sign, 16. 4. Mark 8. 38. [2. 1.
ADVOCATE with Father, 1 John
AFAR off, Gen. 22. 4. & 37. 18. Ps.
65. 5. & 138. 6. proud he knoweth *a*.
Ps. 139. 2. understandest thoughts
Jer. 23. 23. not a God *a*. [*a*. off
Acts 2. 39. promise is to all *a*. and
Eph. 2. 17. preached peace to you *a*.
Heb. 11. 13. having seen promises *a*.
2 Pet. 1. 9. blind and cannot see *a*.
AFFAIRS, Ps. 112. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 4.
AFFECT, strive after, court.
Gal. 4. 17. they zealously *a*. you
18. good to be zealously *affected*
Lam. 3. 51. mine eye *affecteth* my
Rom. 1. 31. natural *affection* [heart
Col. 3. 5. mortify inordinate *a*.
Rom. 1. 26. them to vile *affections*
Gal. 5. 24. crucify flesh with *a*.
Rom. 12. 10. be kindly *affectioned*
1 Thes. 2. 8. *affectionately* desirous
AFFINITY, relation by marriage,
1 Kin. 3. 1. 2 Chro. 18. 1. Ezra 9. 14.
AFFLICT, grieve, trouble, Gen. 15.
13. Ex. 1. 11. & 22. 22. [selves
Ezra 8. 21. that we might *a*. our-
Lev. 16. 29, 31. & 23. 27, 32. Num. 29.
7. & 30. 13. shall *a*. your souls
Isa. 58. 5. day for man to *a*. his soul
Lam. 3. 33. doth not *a*. willingly
2 Sam. 22. 28. *afflicted* people thou
wilt save, Ps. 18. 27. [showed
Job 6. 14. to *a*. pity should be
34. 28. heareth the cry of the *a*.
Ps. 18. 27. wilt save the *a*. people
22. 24. not abhorred affliction of *a*.
119. 67. before I was *a*. I went astray
71. it is good that I have been *a*.
75. thou in faithfulness hast *a*. me
107. I am *a*. very much
140. 12. wilt maintain cause of the *a*.
Prov. 15. 15. all days of *a*. are evil
Isa. 49. 13. he will have mercy on *a*.
53. 4. smitten of God and *a*.
7. he was oppressed and *a*.
58. 10. satisfy the *a*. soul
Mic. 4. 6. gather her I have *a*.
James 5. 13. is any *a*. let him pray
Ex. 3. 7. seen *affliction* of my people
2 Kings 14. 26. Lord saw *a*. of Israel
Job 5. 6. *a*. cometh not forth of dust
36. 8. holden in cords of *a*.
15. delivereth poor in his *a*.
21. this chosen rather than *a*.
Ps. 25. 18. look upon my *a*. and pain
107. 10. bound in *a*. and iron
39. brought low through *a*.
119. 50. this is my comfort in *a*.
92. should have perished in *a*. [of *a*.
Isa. 48. 10. chosen thee in furnace
63. 9. in all their *a*. he was afflicted
Hos. 5. 15. in their *a*. they will seek

AFFLICT.—Amos 6. 6. not grieved
for *affliction* of Joseph
Obad. 13. not looked on their *a*.
Nah. 1. 9. *a*. not rise the 2nd time
Zech. 1. 15. helped forward the *a*.
2 Cor. 4. 17. our light *a*. which is
Phil. 4. 14. communicate with my *a*.
1 Thes. 1. 6. received word in much *a*.
Heb. 11. 25. choosing to suffer *a*.
Jam. 1. 27. visit fatherless & w. in *a*.
Ps. 34. 19. *afflictions* of righteous
132. 1. remember David and all his *a*.
Acts 7. 10. delivered him out of all *a*.
20. 23. bonds and *a*. abide me
Col. 1. 24.... behind of *a*. of Christ
1 Thes. 3. 3. moved by these *a*.
2 Tim. 1. 8. partaker of *a*. of gospel
Heb. 10. 32. endured great fight of *a*.
1 Pet. 5. 9. the same *a*. accomplished
AFRAID, Lev. 26. 6. Num. 12. 8. Job
13. 21. Ps. 56. 3. & 119. 120.
Not be *afraid*, Ps. 56. 11. & 112. 7.
Isa. 12. 2. Mat. 14. 27. Mk. 5. 36. Lk.
12. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 6, 14. Heb. 11. 23.
AFRESH, crucify S. of G. Heb. 6. 6.
AGE is as nothing before thee, Ps.
Job 5. 26. to grave in full *a*. [39. 5.
John 9. 21. he is of *a*. ask him
Heb. 5. 14. meat to those of full *a*.
11. 11. Sarah when she was past *a*.
Tit. 2. 2, 3. *aged* men be sober
Ages, Eph. 2. 7. & 3. 5, 21.
Col. 1. 26. mystery hid from *a*.
AGREE together, Acts 5. 9. [quickly
Matt. 5. 25. *a*. with thine adversary
18. 19. if two shall *a*. on earth
1 John 5. 8. these three *a*. in one
Amos 3. 3. can 2 walk except *agreed*
Isa. 28. 15. with hell at *agreement*
2 Cor. 6. 16. what *a*. temple..idols
AIR, 1 Cor. 9. 26. & 14. 9. Eph. 2. 2.
1 Thes. 4. 17. Rev. 9. 2. & 16. 17.
ALIEN, stranger, Ex. 18. 3. Job 19. 15.
Ps. 69. 8; heathens, Deut. 14. 21.
Isa. 61. 5. Lam. 5. 2. Heb. 11. 34.
Eph. 2. 12. *a*. from commonwealth
4. 18. *alienated* from life of God
Col. 1. 21. were sometime *a*.
ALIVE, Gen. 12. 12. Num. 22. 33.
Rom. 6. 11. *a*. to God through Jesus
1 Sam. 2. 6. killeth and maketh *a*.
15. 8. he took Agag *a*. [is *a*.
Luke 15. 24. my son was dead and
Rom. 6. 13. as those *a*. from the dead
7. 9. I was *a*. without the law once
1 Cor. 15. 22. in Christ all be made *a*.
1 Thes. 4. 15, 17. we *a*. and remain
Rev. 1. 18. I am *a*. for evermore
2. 8. was dead and is *a*.
ALLEGING, prove by quoting, Acts
ALLEGORY, Gal. 4. 24. [17. 3.
ALLOW, deeds of fathers, Luke 11.
Acts 24. 15. which themselves *a*. [48.
Rom. 7. 15. that which I do I *a*. not
14. 22. in that which he *alloweth*
1 Th. 2. 4. as we were *allowed* of God
ALLURE, Hos. 2. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 18.
ALMS, Acts 3. 2, 3. & 24. 17.
Matt. 6. 1. do not your *a*. before men
Luke 11. 41. give *a*. of such things
12. 33. sell that ye have, give *a*.
Acts 10. 2. gave much *a*. to people
4. thine *a*. are come up for memorial
9. 36. Dorcas full of *a*. deeds
ALMIGHTY GOD, Gen. 17. 1. &
28. 3. & 35. 11. & 43. 14. & 48. 3. Ex.
6. 3. Num. 24. 4. Ruth 1. 20. Ezek.
1. 24. 2 Cor. 6. 18. Rev. 1. 8. & 4. 8.
& 15. 3. & 16. 14. & 19. 15. & 21. 22.
Job 21. 15. what is the *Almighty*
22. 25.—shall be thy defence
26. shall have delight in—
27. 10. delight himself in the—
Ps. 91. 1. under shadow of—
Rev. 1. 8. is to come, the—
ALMOST all things, Heb. 9. 22.
Ex. 17. 4. *a*. ready to stone me
Ps. 73. 2. my feet were *a*. gone
94. 17. soul had *a*. dwelt in silence

ALMOST. — Prov. 5. 14. I was *a*.
in all the evil in the congregation
Acts 26. 28. *a*. pers. me to be a Christ-
ALONE, Jacob left, Gen. 32. 24. [ian
Gen. 2. 18. not good for man to be *a*.
Num. 23. 9. dwell *a*. Deut. 33. 28.
Deut. 32. 12. Lord *a*. did lead him
Ps. 136. 4. *a*. doeth great wonders
Eccl. 4. 10. woe to him that is *a*.
Isa. 5. 8. that they may be placed *a*.
63. 3. I have trodden wine-press *a*.
John 8. 16. I am not *a*. 16. 32.
17. 20. neither pray I for these *a*.
Gal. 6. 4. rejoicing in himself *a*.
Ex. 32. 10. *let me a*. that my wrath
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim..to idols, let
Matt. 15. 14. let them *a*. [him *a*.
ALTAR, Gen. 13. 4. & 26. 25. & 33. 20.
Ex. 17. 15. & 20. 24. Deut. 7. 5. & 12.
3. Josh. 22. 10.
altar to Lord, Gen. 8. 20. & 12. 7. &
22. 9. & 35. 1, 3. Ex. 30. 27. & 40. 10.
Judg. 6. 25. throw down *a*. of Baal
1 Kings 13. 2. cried against *a*. O *a*. *a*.
Ps. 26. 6. so will I compass thine *a*.
43. 4. then will I go to the *a*. of God
Matt. 5. 23. if thou bring gift to *a*.
24. leave there thy gift before the *a*.
Acts 17. 23. found *a*. with inscription
1 Cor. 9. 13. they that wait at *a*. are
partakers with *a*. 10. 18. of the *a*.
Heb. 13. 10. we have an *a*. whereof
Rev. 6. 9. saw under the *a*. souls of
8. 3. & 9. 13. the golden *a*.
ALWAYS, Deut. 5. 29. Job 7. 16.
Gen. 6. 3. my Spirit not *a*. strive
Deut. 14. 23. learn to fear the Lord *a*.
1 Chr. 16. 15. mindful *a*. of covenant
Job 27. 10. will he *a*. call on God
32. 9. great men are not *a*. wise
Ps. 9. 18. needy not *a*. be forgotten
16. 8. I set the Lord *a*. before me
103. 9. he will not *a*. chide [love
Prov. 5. 19. ravished *a*. with her
28. 14. happy is man that feareth *a*.
Isa. 57. 16. neither will I be *a*. wroth
Matt. 26. 11. have poor *a*. with you
28. 20. I am with you *a*. to the end
Luke 18. 1. men ought *a*. to pray
John 8. 29. I do *a*. things that please
11. 42. I know thou hearest me *a*.
Acts 10. 2. Cornelius prayed God *a*.
2 Cor. 6. 10. yet *a*. rejoicing
Eph. 6. 18. praying *a*. with all prayer
Phil. 4. 4. rejoice in the Lord *a*.
Col. 4. 6. your speech be *a*. with grace
I AM that **I AM**, Ex. 3. 14. Rev. 1. 8.
AMBASSADOR, Prov. 13. 17. Isa.
33. 7. 2 Cor. 5. 20. Eph. 6. 20.
AMEN, even so come, Rev. 22. 20.
2 Cor. 1. 20. promises of G. in him *a*.
Rev. 3. 14. these things saith the *a*.
AMEND your ways, Jer. 7. 3, 5. &
Jer. 35. 15. *a*. your doings [26. 13.
AMIABLE thy tabernacles, Ps. 84. 1.
AMISS, 2 Chron. 6. 37. Dan. 3. 29.
Luke 23. 41. James 4. 3.
ANCHOR, Acts 27. 30. Heb. 6. 19.
ANCIENT, wisdom is with, Job 12.
Dan. 7. 9. the *a*. of days did sit [12.
Ps. 119. 100. underst. more than *a*.
ANGEL, who redeemed me, Gen. 48.
Gen. 24. 7. send his *a*. bef. thee [16.
Ex. 23. 23. my *a*. shall go before thee
Angel of the Lord, Ps. 34. 7. Zech.
12. 8. Acts 5. 19. & 12. 7, 23.
Isa. 63. 9. *a*. of his presence saved
Hos. 12. 4. he had power over the *a*.
John 5. 4. *a*. went down at a certain
Acts 6. 15. his face as face of an *a*.
23. 8. Sadducees say neither *a*. nor
Dan. 3. 28. sent his *a*. and delivered
6. 22. sent his *a*. and shut lions' m.
Job 4. 18. *angels* he charged with
Ps. 8. 5. a little lower than *a*. [folly
68. 17. chariots of God thousands *a*.
78. 25. man did eat *a*. food
103. 20. his *a*. excel in strength
104. 4. maketh his *a*. spirits

ANGEL.—Mt. 4. 11. *a*. .. ministered
Mt. 13. 39. reapers are the *a*. [Father
18. 10. their *a*. behold face of my
24. 31. sends his *a*. with trumpet
36. no, not *a*. of heaven, Mk. 13. 32.
25. 31. all holy *a*. with him
Mk. 12. 25. are as *a*. in heaven, 13.32.
Luke 20. 36. equal unto the *a*.
Acts 7. 53. the law by disposition
1 Cor. 6. 3. we shall judge *a*. [of *a*.
Col. 2. 18. beguile worshipping of *a*.
2 Thes. 1. 7. with his mighty *a*.
1 Tim. 3.16. seen of *a*. preached unto
Heb. 2. 16. took not the nature of *a*.
12.22. an innumerable company of *a*.
13. 2. entertained *a*. unawares
1 Pet. 1. 12. *a*. desire to look into
2 Pet. 2. 4. God spared not *a*. that
11. *a*. greater in power and might
Jude 6. *a*. who kept not first estate
Rev. 1. 20. *a*. of seven churches
Angel of God, Gen. 28. 12. & 32. 1.
Matt. 22. 30. Luke 12. 8. & 15. 10.
John 1. 51. [wax hot, Ex. 32. 22.
ANGER, let not the *a*. of my lord
Deut. 29. 24. meaneth heat of this *a*.
Josh. 7. 26. from fierceness of his *a*.
Job 9. 13. if God will not withdraw *a*.
Ps. 27. 9. put not servant away in *a*.
30. 5. his *a*. endureth but a moment
37. 8. cease from *a*. and wrath
77. 9. hath he in *a*. shut up
78. 38. turned he his *a*. away
50. he made a way to his *a*.
85. 4. cause *a*. towards us to cease
90. 7. we are consumed by thine *a*.
11. who knoweth power of thine *a*.
103. 9. keep *a*. for ever, Jer. 3. 5, 12.
Eccl. 7. 9. *a*. resteth in .. of fools
Isa. 5. 25. for all this his *a*. is not
turned away, 9. 12, 17, 21. & 10. 4.
Hos. 11. 9. not execute mine *a*.
14. 4. my *a*. is turned away from him
Mic. 7. 18. retaineth not *a*. for ever
Nah. 1. 6. who can abide his *a*.
Eph. 4. 31. let all *a*. be put away
Col. 3. 8. put off all these; *a*. wrath
Slow to anger, Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8.
Joel 2. 13. Jonah 4. 2. Nah. 1. 3.
James 1. 19. [waters
Ps. 106. 32. they *angered* him at
Gen. 18. 30. let not Lord be *angry*
Deut. 1. 37. Lord was *a*. with me
9. 20. Lord was *a*. with Aaron
1 Kin. 11. 9. Lord was *a*. with Solo.
Ezra 9. 14. wouldst not be *a*. with us
Ps. 2. 12. kiss Son lest he be *a*.
7. 11. G. is *a*. with wicked every day
76. 7. who stand when thou art *a*.
Prov.14.17. soon *a*. dealeth foolishly
15. 1. grievous words stir up *a*.
22. 24. no friendship with an *a*. man
29. 22. *a*. man stirreth up strife
Eccl. 7. 9. be not hasty to be *a*.
Song 1. 6. mother's children were *a*.
Isa. 12. 1. though thou wast *a*. with
Jonah 4. 9. I do well to be *a*. even
Matt. 5. 22. whoso is *a*. with brother
Eph. 4. 26. be *a*. and sin not
Tit. 1. 7. bishop must not be soon *a*.
ANGUISH, excessive pain.
Gen. 42. 21. saw the *a*. of his soul
Ex. 6. 9. heark. not for *a*. of spirit
Ps. 119. 143. trouble and *a*. take hold
Jer. 6. 24. *a*. taken hold of us [joy
John 16. 21. remember not *a*. for
Rom. 2. 9. tribulation and *a*. upon
ANOINT, with oil, to appoint, to
qualify for office of king, priest,
or prophet, Ex. 28. 41.
Dan. 9. 24. to *a*. the most holy
Amos 6. 6. *a*. with chief ointments
Matt. 6. 17. when fastest *a*. thy head
Luke 7. 46. my head didst not *a*.
Rev. 3. 18. *a*. eyes with eyesalve
1 Sam. 2. 10. strength to his king
and exalt the horn of his *anointed*
24. 6. *a*. of the Lord [105. 15.
1 Chron. 16. 22. touch not my *a*. Ps.

ANOINT.—2 Chr.6.42. turn not away
face of thine *anointed*, Ps. 132. 10.
Ps. 2. 2. against the Lord and his *a*.
18. 50. mercy to his *a*. 2 Sam. 22. 51.
20. 6. the Lord saveth his *a*. [*a*.
28. 8. Lord is saving strength of his
32. 17. ordained a lamp for mine *a*.
45. 7. *a*. thee with oil of gladness
84. 9. look upon face of thine *a*.
89. 38. wroth with thine *a*.
Isa. 61. 1. Lord *a*. me to preach
good tidings, Luke 4. 18. [Lord
Zech. 4. 14. two *a*. that stand by the
Hab. 3. 13. salvation with thine *a*.
Acts 4. 27. Jesus whom thou hast *a*.
10. 38. how God *a*. Jesus of Nazareth
2 Cor. 1. 21. who hath *a*. us is God
Ps. 23. 5. *anointest* my head with oil
Isa. 10. 27. because of *anointing*
1 John 2. 27. same *a*. teacheth you
James 5. 14. *a*. him with oil [of all
ANSWER of peace, Gen. 41. 16.
Deut. 20. 11.
Prov. 15. 1. soft *a*. turneth wrath
16. 1. *a*. of tongue is from the Lord
Job 19. 16. gave me no *a*. Song 5. 6.
Mic. 3. 7. there is no *a*. of God
Rom. 11. 4. what saith the *a*. of God
2 Tim. 4. 16. at my first *a*. no man
1 Pet. 3. 15. ready to give an *a*. to
21. the *a*. of a good conscience
Job 40. 4. what shall I *a*. thee
Ps. 102. 2. *a*. me speedily
143. 1. in thy faithfulness *a*. me
Prov. 26. 4, 5. *a*. fool acc. to his folly
Isa. 14. 32. what *a*. messengers
50. 2. when I called was none to *a*.
58. 9. shalt call and Lord shall *a*.
66. 4. when I called none did *a*.
Dan. 3. 16. not careful to *a*. thee
Matt. 25. 37. then shall righteous *a*.
Luke 12. 11. what thing ye shall *a*.
13. 25. he shall *a*. I know you not
21. 14. meditate not what to *a*.
2 Cor. 5. 12. somewhat to *a*. them
Col. 4. 6. know how to *a*. every man
Job 14. 15. thou shalt call and I will
a. & 13. 22. Ps. 91. 15. Isa. 65. 24.
Jer. 33. 3. Ezek. 14. 4, 7.
Job 9. 3. he cannot *a*. one [& 65. 12.
40. 5. will not *a*. Pro. 1. 28. Isa. 36. 21.
Ps. 18. 41. to Lord but he *answered*
81. 7. I *a*. thee in secret place [not
99. 6. called on the Lord and he *a*.
Prov. 18. 23. rich *answereth* roughly
13. he that *a*. matter before hear
27. 19. as in water face *a*. to face
Eccl. 10. 19. money *a*. all things
Gal. 4. 25. *a*. to Jerusalem that now
Tit. 2. 9. not *answering* again [is
ANT, Prov. 6. 6. & 30. 25.
ANTICHRIST, 1 John 2. 18, 22. & 4.
3. 2 John 7. [1. 21.
APART, Ps. 4. 3. Zech. 12. 12. James
APOSTLE, *one sent forth* by Christ
to preach the gospel, found & up-
hold churches, Ro. 1. 1. 1 C. 12. 28, esp.
the 12 eyewitnesses, Acts 1. 21, 22.
Rom. 11. 13. I am *a*. of Gentiles
1 Cor. 9. 1. am I not a free *a*.
15. 9. not meet to be called an *a*.
2 Cor. 12. 12. signs of *a*. were wrought
Heb. 3. 1. consider *a*. & high-priest
Matt. 10. 2. names of the 12 *apostles*
Luke 11. 49. send prophets and *a*.
1 Cor. 4. 9. God hath sent forth us *a*.
15. 9. I am the least of the *a*.
2 Cor. 11. 13. such are false *a*.
Eph. 2. 20. built on foundation of *a*.
4. 11. gave some *a*. some prophets
Rev. 2. 2. say they are *a*. and are not
18. 20. holy *a*. and prophets, Eph. 3. 5.
21. 14. names of 12 *a*. of the Lamb
Acts 1. 25. part of this *apostleship*
Rom. 1. 5. received grace and *a*.
1 Cor. 9. 2. seal of my *a*. are ye
Gal. 2. 8. to *a*. of circumcision
APPAREL, Isa. 63. 1. Zeph. 1. 8.
1 Tim. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 3. James 2. 2.

APPEAR, Gen. 1. 9. Heb. 11. 3.
Ex. 23. 15. none shall *a*. before me
empty, 34. 20. Deut. 16. 16. [father
1 Sam. 2. 27. did I *a*. to house of thy
2 Chron. 1. 7. did God *a*. to Solomon
Ps. 42. 2. when shall I *a*. before God
90. 16. let work *a*. to servants
Isa. 1. 12. when ye *a*. before me who
66. 5. shall *a*. to your joy, but they
Matt. 6. 16. may *a*. to men to fast
23. 27. *a*. beautiful outward [*a*.
Lk. 19. 11. kingd. of G. immediately
Rom. 7. 13. sin that it might *a*. sin
2 Cor. 5. 10. we must all *a*. before
the judgment seat of Christ
Col. 3. 4. Christ *a*. ye also shall *a*.
1 Tim. 4. 15. thy profiting *a*. to all
Heb. 9. 24. to *a*. in p. of God for us
28. *a*. second time without sin to
1 Pet. 5. 4. when chief shepherd *a*.
1 John 3. 2. not yet *a*. what we shall
1 Sam. 16. 7. man looketh on out-
ward *appearance*, but L. on heart
John 7. 24. judge not according to *a*.
1 Thes. 5. 22. abstain from all *a*. of
1 Tim. 6. 14. till *a*. of our Lord [evil
2 Tim. 1. 10. manifest by *a*. of Jesus
4. 1. judge quick and dead at his *a*.
8. all them that love his *a*. [God
Tit. 2. 13. look for glorious *a*. of great
1 Pet. 1. 7. unto praise at *a*. of Jesus
Tit. 2. 11. grace *appeared* to all men
Heb. 9. 26. he *a*. to put away sin
APPETITE, Prov. 23. 2. Isa. 29. 8.
APPLE of eye, Deut. 32. 10. Ps. 17. 8.
Prov. 7. 2. Lam. 2. 18. Zech. 2. 8.
Apple tree, Song 2. 3. & 8. 5.
Apples, Prov. 25. 11. Song 2. 5. & 7. 8.
APPLY heart to wisdom, &c., Ps.
90. 12. Prov. 2. 2. & 22. 17. & 23. 12.
Eccl. 7. 25. & 8. 9, 16. Hos. 7. 6.
APPOINT, Gen. 30. 28. [Zion
Isa. 61. 3. *a*. to them that mourn in
26. 1. salvation will God *a*. for walls
Matt. 24. 51. *a*. his portion with hyp.
Luke 22. 29. I *a*. unto you a kingdom
Job 7. 1. an *appointed* time to man
14. 14. all the days of my *a*. time
30. 23. to house *a*. for all living
Ps. 79. 11. preserve those *a*. to die
Jer. 5. 24. reserve *a*. weeks of harvest
Mic. 6. 9. hear rod and him who *a*. it
Hab. 2. 3. vision is for an *a*. time
1 Thes. 5. 9. God not *a*. us to wrath
Heb. 9. 27. *a*. to men once to die
1 Pet. 2. 8. whereunto they were *a*.
APPREHENDED, lay hold of, grasp,
Phil. 3. 12, 13. Ac. 12. 4. 2 Cor. 11. 32.
APPROACH, come near to, marry.
Lev. 18. 6. *a*. to near of kin, 20. 16.
Ps. 65. 4. blessed whom causest to *a*.
Jer. 30. 21. engaged heart to *a*. to me
1 Tim. 6. 16. light to which none can *a*.
Isa. 58. 2. delight in *approaching* to
Heb. 10. 25. as ye see day *a*. [God
APPROVE, prove, attest, test.
Ps. 49. 13. posterity *a*. their sayings
Phil. 1. 10. may *a*. things excellent
Acts 2. 22. man *approved* of God
Rom. 14. 18. acceptable to God, *a*.
16. 10. Apelles *a*. in Christ [of men
1 Cor. 11. 19. *a*. be made manifest
2 Tim. 2. 15. show thyself *a*. to God
Rom. 2. 18. *approvest* thgs. excellent
Lam. 3. 36. to subvert a man the
Lord *approveth* not [ourselves
2 Cor. 6. 4. in all things *approving*
APT to teach, 1 Tim. 3. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 24.
ARE seven years, Gen. 41. 26, 27.
1 Cor. 1. 28. things which *a*. not
30. of him *a*. ye in Christ Jesus
8. 6. of whom *a*. all things
Heb. 2. 10. for and by whom *a*. all
Rev. 1. 19. write things that *a*.
20. *a*. angels; *a*. seven churches
ARGUE, Job 6. 25. & 23. 4. [78. 8.
ARIGHT, set not their heart, Ps.
50. 23. ordereth his conversation *a*.
Prov. 15. 2. useth knowledge *a*.

ARIGHT.—Jer. 8. 6. spake not *a.*
ARISE for our help, Ps. 44. 26.
1 Chron. 22. 16. *a.* and be doing
Ps. 68. 1. let God *a.* and enemies be
Amos 7. 2. by whom shall Jacob *a.* 5.
Mic. 7. 8. when I fall I shall *a.*
Mal. 4. 2. Sun of righteousness *a.*
Ps. 112. 4. to upright *ariseth* light
Matt. 13. 21. persecution *a.* because
ARM of flesh with him, 2 Chr. 32. 8.
Ex. 15. 16. by greatness of thine *a.*
Job 40. 9. hast thou an *a.* like God
Ps. 44. 3. own *a.* did not save them,
89. 13. hast a mighty *a.* [77. 15.
Isa. 33. 2. be thou their *a.* every
51. 5. mine *a.* shall judge; on my *a.*
9. put on strength, O *a.* of the Lord
52. 10. Lord made bare his holy *a.*
53. 1. *a.* of L. revealed, John 12. 38.
62. 8. Lord hath sworn by the *a.*
63. 12. led them by his glorious *a.*
Acts 13. 17. high *a.* brought he them
1 Pet. 4. 1. *a.* yourselves with same
His arm, Ps. 98. 1. Isa. 40. 10, 11. & 59. 16. Jer. 17. 5. Ezek. 31. 17. Zech. 11. 17. Luke 1. 51.
Stretched-out arm, Ex. 6. 6. Deut. 4. 34. & 5. 15. & 7. 19. & 11. 2. & 26. 8. 2 Chron. 6. 32. Ps. 136. 12. Jer. 27. 5. & 32. 17, 21. Ezek. 20. 33, 34.
Gen. 49. 24. *arms* of his hands made
Deut. 33. 27. underneath everlast. *a.*
Lk. 11. 21. strong man *armed* keepeth
ARMIES of living God, 1 Sa. 17. 26.
Job 25. 3. any number of his *a.*
Ps. 44. 9. goest not with our *a.* 60. 10.
Song 6. 13. company of two *a.*
Rev. 19. 14. *a.* in heaven followed
ARMOUR of light, Rom. 13. 12.
2 Cor. 6. 7. by *a.* of righteousness
Eph. 6. 11, 13. put on whole *a.* of God
ARRAY, order of battle, 2 Sam. 10. 9. Job 6. 4. Jer. 50. 14.
ARRAY, to clothe, Esth. 6. 9. Job 40. 10. Jer. 43. 12. Matt. 6. 29. 1 Tim. 2. 9. Rev. 7. 13. & 17. 4. & 19. 8.
ARROGANCY, 1 Sam. 2. 3. Prov. 8. 13. Isa. 13. 11.
ARROWS of the Almighty, Job 6. 4.
2 Kings 13. 17. *a.* of Lord's deliver.
Ps. 91. 5. nor for *a.* that flieth by day
Deu. 32. 23. I will spend mine *a.* upon
Ps. 38. 2. thine *a.* stick fast in me
45. 5. thine *a.* are sharp in the heart
Lam. 3. 12. set me as a mark for *a.*
ASCEND into hill of Lord, Ps. 24. 3.
Ps. 139. 8. if I *a.* to heaven, Ro. 10. 6.
John 20. 17. I *a.* to my Father and
Ps. 68. 18. hast *ascended* on high
Prov. 30. 4. who hath *a.* into heaven
John 3. 13. no man hath *a.* to hea.
Eph. 4. 8. when he *a.* up on high
Rev. 8. 4. smoke of incense *a.*
11. 12. *a.* up to heaven in a cloud
Gen. 28. 12. angels *ascending* & descending, John 1. 51. on Son of m.
ASCRIBE greatness to G. Dt. 32. 3.
Job 36. 3. *a.* righteous. to my Maker
Ps. 68. 34. *a.* strength unto God
ASHAMED to lift face, Ezra 9. 6.
Gen. 2. 25. man & wife naked not *a.*
Eze. 16. 61. remember ways & be *a.*
Mark 8. 38. be *a.* of me and my word
Rom. 1. 16. I am not *a.* of gospel
5. 5. hope maketh not *a.* because
6. 21. whereof ye are now *a.*
Not be ashamed, Ps. 25. 2. & 119. 6, 80. Isa. 49. 23. Rom. 9. 33. 2 Tim. 2. 15.
ASHES, Ge. 18. 27. Job 2. 8; 13. 12; 30. 19; 42. 6; Ps. 102. 9. Isa. 44. 20; 61. 3. Jer. 6. 26. Ezek. 28. 18. Mal. 4. 3.
ASK the way to Zion, Jer. 50. 5.
Matt. 7. 7. *a.* and it shall be given
11. give good things to . . *a.* him
20. 22. ye know not what ye *a.*
Luke 12. 48. of him they will *a.* more
John 14. 13, 14. whatsoever ye *a.* in my name, & 15. 16. & 16. 23.
16. 24. *a.* and ye shall receive

ASK.—Eph. 3. 20. above . . we can *a.*
James 1. 5. wisdom let him *a.* of God
6. let him *a.* in faith, not wavering
4. 2, 3. because ye *a.* not; ye *a.* and receive not, because ye *a.* amiss
1 John 3. 22. whatso. *a.* we receive
5. 14, 15. *a.* according to his will
Is. 65. 1. sought of . . *asked* not for me
Jer. 6. 16. *a.* for the old paths
Matt. 7. 8. that *asketh* receiveth
ASLEEP, 1 Cor. 15. 6, 18. 1 Th. 4. 13.
ASP, poisonous serpent, Dt. 32. 33. Job 20. 14, 16. Isa. 11. 8. Rom. 3. 13.
ASS knows master's crib, Isa. 1. 3.
Zech. 9. 9. riding upon an *a.* Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
ASSEMBLY of wicked, Ps. 22. 16.
Ps. 89. 7. God feared in *a.* of saints
Heb. 12. 23. general *a.* of firstborn
Eccl. 12. 11. nails . . . . master of *a.*
Isa. 4. 5. create on her *a.* a cloud
Heb. 10. 25. forsake not *assembling*
ASSURANCE, quiet confidence.
Isa. 32. 17. effect of righteousness *a.*
Col. 2. 2. riches of full *a.* of under.
1 Thes. 1. 5. gospel came in much *a.*
Heb. 6. 11. to full *a.* of hope unto end
10. 22. in full *a.* of faith [fore him
1 John 3. 19. *assure* our hearts be-
ASSWAGE, Gen. 8. 1. Job 16. 5, 6.
ASTRAY, Ps. 119. 176. Isa. 53. 6. Mt. 18. 12. Luke 15. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
ATHIRST, sore, called, Jdg. 15. 18.
Rev. 21. 6. give to him *a.* of fountain
22. 17. him that is *a.* come take of
ATONEMENT (setting at one), pacifying, satisfaction for sin, Lev. 16. 11. & 23. 27, 28. & 25. 9. Ex. 30. 16. Num. 8. 19, 21. & 16. 46. & 28. 22.
ATTAIN to wise counsels, Pro. 1. 5.
Ps. 139. 6. high, I cannot *a.* unto it
Ezek. 46. 7. acc. as hand shall *a.*
Phil. 3. 11, 12. *a.* to resurrection of dead not already *attained*
ATTEND to my cry, Ps. 55. 2. & 61. 1. & 66. 19. & 86. 6. & 142. 6.
Pro. 4. 1. *a.* to know understanding
20. *a.* to my words, 7. 24.
5. 1. *a.* to my wisdom, bow ear
Acts 16. 14. she *attended* . . . spoken
Attendance, 1 Kings 10. 5. 1 Tim. 4. 13. Heb. 7. 13. Rom. 13. 6.
Attentive, 2 Chr. 6. 40. & 7. 15. Neh. 1. 6. & 8. 3. Ps. 130. 2. Luke 19. 48.
AVAILETH, Esth. 5. 13. Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15. James 5. 16. [18.
AVENGE not, nor grudge, Lev. 19.
Lev. 26. 25. *a.* quarrel of covenant
Deut. 32. 43. he will *a.* blood of his
Is. 1. 24. I will *a.* me of my enemies
Lk. 18. 7. shall not God *a.* his elect
8. he will *a.* them speedily
Rom. 12. 19. *a.* not yourselves
Rev. 6. 10. dost thou not *a.* our blood
Jer. 5. 9, 29. shall not my soul be *avenged* on such a nation, 9. 9.
Rev. 18. 20. God hath *a.* you on her
AVENGER, Num. 35. 12. Ps. 8. 2. & 44. 16. 1 Thes. 4. 6.
2 Sam. 22. 48. God that *avengeth* me
Jdg. 5. 2. praise for *avenging* Israel
AVOID it, pass not by it, Prov. 4. 15.
Rom. 16. 17. cause divisions, *a.* them
Avoided, i.e. escaped, 1 Sam. 18. 11.
AVOUCHED, Deut. 26. 17, 18.
AUTHOR not of confusn. 1 C. 14. 33.
Heb. 5. 9. *a.* of eternal salvation
12. 2. Jesus *a.* & finisher of our faith
AUTHORITY, power to govern.
Matt. 7. 29. taught as one having *a.*
John 5. 27. *a.* to execute judgment
1 Cor. 15. 24. put down all *a.* and
1 Tim. 2. 2. prayer for all in *a.*
Tit. 2. 15. rebuke with all *a.*
1 Pet. 3. 22. angels and *a.* subject
Rev. 13. 2. dragon gave him *a.*
AWAKE for thee, Job 8. 6.
Ps. 35. 23. *a.* to my judgment
139. 18. when I *a.* I am still with

AWAKE.—Ro. 13. 11. time to *a.* out
1 Cor. 15. 34. *a.* to righteousness
Eph. 5. 14. *a.* thou that sleepest
Ps. 78. 65. Lord *awaked* out of sleep
73. 20. when *awakest* shalt despise
AWE, stand in *a.* sin not, Ps. 4. 4.
Ps. 33. 8. world stand in *a.* of him
119. 161. heart . . . . in *a.* of thy word
AXE, Deut. 19. 5. 1 Kings 6. 7. 2 Kings 6. 5. Isa. 10. 15. Jer. 51. 20.
Matt. 3. 10. *a.* laid to root of trees
Axes, 2 S. 12. 31. Ps. 74. 5, 6. Jer. 46. 22.

B.

BABBLER, Eccl. 10. 11. Acts 17. 18.
1 Tim. 6. 20. avoid vain *babblings,* 2 Tim. 2. 16. Prov. 23. 29.
BABE leaped in her womb, Lk. 1. 41.
Heb. 5. 13. unskilful in word is a *b.*
Ps. 8. 2. out of mouth of *babes*
17. 14. rest of substance to *b.*
Isa. 3. 4. *b.* shall rule over them
1 Cor. 3. 1. as unto *b.* in Christ
1 Pet. 2. 2. as new born *b.* desire
BACK to go from Samuel, 1 S. 10. 9.
1 Kin. 14. 9. cast me behind thy *b.*
Ps. 129. 3. plowers plowed on my *b.*
Prov. 26. 3. rod for the fool's *b.*
Is. 38. 17. cast my sins behind thy *b.*
50. 6. gave my *b.* to smiters
Jer. 2. 27. turned their *b.* 32. 33.
18. 17. I will shew them *b.* not face
Ex. 33. 23. shall see my *b.* parts
Ps. 19. 13. keep *b.* thy servant from
53. 6. when God bringeth *b.* captivity
Hos. 4. 16. Is. slideth *b.* as a heifer
Acts 20. 20. kept *b.* nothing profit.
Neh. 9. 26. cast law behind *backs*
BACKBITERS, haters of G. Ro. 1. 30.
Ps. 15. 3. *backbiteth* not with his t.
Prov. 25. 23. *backbiting* tongue
2 Cor. 12. 20. strifes, *backbitings*
BACKSLIDER in heart, Prov. 14. 14.
Jer. 2. 19. thy *backslidings* reprove
3. 6, 12. return thou *backsliding* Israel, 14. 7. & 31. 22. & 49. 4.
5. 6. and their *b.* are increased
8. 5. slidden back by perpetual *b.*
14. 7. *b.* are many, we have sinned
Hos. 11. 7. my people are bent to *b.*
14. 4. I will heal their *b.* [covered
Gen. 9. 23. went *backward* and
Isa. 1. 4. they are gone away *b.*
59. 14. judgment is turned away *b.*
John 18. 6. went *b.* and fell to ground
BAG, sack, or pouch, Dt. 25. 13. Job 14. 17. Pro. 16. 11. Is. 46. 6. Mic. 6. 11. Hag. 1. 6. Lk. 12. 33. John 13. 29.
BALANCE, Job 31. 6. & 6. 2. Ps. 62. 9. Isa. 40. 12, 15. & 46. 6. Dan. 5. 27.
Pro. 11. 1. false *b.* abom. to L. 20. 23.
16. 11. just weight and *b.* are Lord's
Hos. 12. 7. *b.* of deceit are in hand
Mic. 6. 11. count pure with wicked *b.*
BALD, 2 Kings 2. 23. Jer. 16. 6. & 48. 37. Ezek. 27. 31. Mic. 1. 16.
Baldness, Lev. 21. 5. Deut. 14. 1. Isa. 3. 24. & 15. 2. & 22. 12. Ezek. 7. 18.
BALM, Gen. 37. 25. & 43. 11.
Jer. 8. 22. is there no *b.* in Gilead, 46. 11. & 51. 8. Ezek. 27. 17.
BANNER, Isa. 13. 2. Ps. 20. 5.
Ps. 60. 4. *b.* to them that fear thee
Song 2. 4. his *b.* over me was love
6. 4. terrible as army with *banners*
BANQUET, Esth. 5. 4. Dan. 5.
BAPTISM of water, Matt. 3. 6, 7.
Baptism of John, Mat. 21. 25. Mk. 11. 30. Lk. 7. 29. & 12. 50. & 20. 4. Acts 1. 22. & 10. 37. & 18. 25. & 19. 3, 4.
Baptism of repentance, Mark 1. 4. Acts 13. 24. & 19. 4.
Baptism of suffering, Matt. 20. 22, 23. Mark 10. 38, 39. Luke 12. 50.
Rom. 6. 4. buried by *baptism,* Col. 2.
Eph. 4. 5. one faith, one *b.* [12.
1 Pet. 3. 21. *b.* doth now save us by

BAPTISM.—Heb. 6. 2. d. of *baptisms*
BAPTIZE with water, with Holy
Ghost, Mt. 3. 11. Mk. 1. 8. Lk. 3.
16. Acts 1. 5. John 1. 26, 28, 31, 33.
Mk. 1. 4. John did *b.* in wilderness
5. were all *baptized* of him, 8.
9. Jesus was *b.* of John, Matt. 3.
13, 14, 16. Luke 3. 21.
Mark 16. 16. believeth and is *b.*
Luke 3. 7. came to be *b.* 12.
7. 29, 30. publicans *b.* lawyers not *b.*
John 4. 1. Jesus *b.* more disciples
2. though Jesus himself *b.* not, but
Acts 2. 38. repent and be *b.* every one
2. 41. received his word were *b.*
8. 13. Simon believed and was *b.*
10. 47. that these should not be *b.*
48. Peter commanded them to be *b.*
16. 15. she was *b.* and her household
33. was *b.* he and all his [were *b.*
18. 8. Corinthians believed and
22. 16. arise and be *b.* wash away
Rom. 6. 3, 4. as.... *b.* into his death
1 Cor. 1. 13. were ye *b.* in name of Paul
15. lest any say I *b.* in own name
10. 2. were all *b.* unto Moses
12. 13. are all *b.* into one body
15. 29. are *b.* for the dead
Gal. 3. 27. as have been *b.* into Christ
Matt. 28. 19. *baptizing* in name
BARE you on eagles' wings, Ex. 19. 4.
Isa. 53. 12. he *b.* the sin of many
Mt. 8. 17. himself *b.* our sicknesses
1 Pet. 2. 24. *b.* our sins in own body
BARN, Prov. 3. 10. Matt. 6. 26. & 13.
30. Luke 12. 18, 24.
BARREL of meal, 1 Kings 17. 14.
BARREN, Gen. 11. 30. & 25. 21. & 29.
31. Judg. 13. 2. Luke 1. 7.
Ex. 23. 26. nothing shall be *b.*
1 Sam. 2. 5. *b.* hath borne seven
Ps. 113. 9. *b.* woman to keep house
Song 4. 2. none is *b.* among, 6. 6.
Isa. 54. 1. sing, O *b.* Gal. 4. 27.
Luke 23. 29. blessed are *b.* wombs
2 Pet. 1. 8. neither *b.* nor unfruitful
BASE in my own sight, 2 Sam. 6. 22.
1 Cor. 1. 28. *b.* things of this world
2 Cor. 10. 1. who in presence am *b.*
Ezek. 29. 14, 15. *basest* of kingdoms
Dan. 4. 17. set up *b.* of men
BASTARD, not enter, Deut. 23. 2.
Zech. 9. 6. *b.* shall dwell in Ashdod
Heb. 12. 8. *bastards* and not sons
BATTLE, laws of war, Dt. 20. 1—20.
Gen. 14. 1, 2. *b.* of 4 kings against 5.
Jos. 8. 14. men of Ai agst. Isr. to *b.*
Judg. 8. 13. Gideon returned from *b.*
20. 14. *b.* of children of Benjamin
1 Sa. 4. 1. Is. agst. Philis. to *b.* 17. 1.
31. 3. *b.* went sore against Saul
2 Sam. 2. 17. a very sore *b.* that day
10. 8, 13. Ammon put *b.* in array
21. 15. four *b.* against Philistines
2 Chro. 13. 3. Abijah set *b.* in array
14. 10. Asa set *b.* in array
25. 8. be strong for the *b.*
Ps. 140. 7. covered head in day of *b.*
Eccl. 9. 11. *b.* not to the strong
Jer. 8. 6. as horse rusheth into *b.*
Rev. 16. 14. *b.* of great day of God
BATTLE-AXE, thou.., Jer. 51. 20.
BATTLEMENTS, parapet, Dt. 22. 8.
BEAM out of timber, Hab. 2. 11.
Mt. 7. 3. considerest not *b.* in own eye
Song 1. 17. *b.* of our house are cedar
BEAR, Gen. 49. 15. Deut. 1. 9, 31.
Prov. 9. 12. & 30. 21. Lam. 3. 27.
Gen. 4. 13. punish. greater I can *b.*
Nu. 11. 14. not able to *b.* all this p.
Ps. 75. 3. I *b.* up the pillars of it
91. 12. *b.* thee up in their hands
Pro. 18. 14. wounded spirit who can *b.*
Amos 7. 10. land not able to *b.* words
Mic. 7. 9. I will *b.* indignation of L.
Lk. 14. 27. whoso doth not *b.* cross
18. 7. though he *b.* long with them
John 16. 12. ye cannot *b.* them now
Ro. 15. 1. strong *b.* infirm. of weak

BEAR.—1 Cor. 3. 2. hitherto ye were
not able to *b.* it [to *b.* it
1 Cor. 10. 13. that ye may be able
Gal. 6. 2. *b.* one another's burdens
5. every man *b.* his own burden
17. I *b.* in body marks of L. Jesus
Heb. 9. 28. offered to *b.* sins of many
Rev. 2. 2. canst not *b.* whi. are evil
Bear fruit, Ezek. 17. 8. Hos. 9. 16.
Joel 2. 22. Matt. 13. 23. Luke 13. 9.
John 15. 2, 4, 8.
Ps. 106. 4. favour thou *bearest* to
Rom. 11. 18. *b.* not root but
13. 4. *beareth* not sword in vain
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity *b.* all things
Heb. 6. 8. *b.* thorns and briars
Ps. 126. 6. *bearing* precious seed
Rom. 2. 15. conscience *b.* witness,
Heb. 13. 13. *b.* his reproach [9. 1.
BEARD, 2 Sam. 10. 4. & 19. 24. & 20.
9. Ezra 9. 3. Ps. 133. 2. Isa. 15. 2.
Jer. 41. 5. & 48. 37.
BEARS, mentioned, 2 Sam. 17. 8. 2
Kings 2. 24. Prov. 17. 12. Isa. 59.
11. Lam. 3. 10. Dan. 7. 5. Hos. 13.
8. Amos 5. 19. Rev. 13. 2.
BEASTS, animals without reason,
Gen. 1. 24, 25. & 3. 1.—*rather* 'living
ones', God's agencies, Ezek. 1. 5—
25. Rev. 4. 6—9. & 14. 3. & 15. 7. &
19. 4.—heathen kingdoms, Dan. 7.
3—7. & 8. 3—8.—anti-christ, Dan. 7.
11. Rev. 11. 7. & 13. 1, 11. & 15. 2.
& 16. 13. & 17. 8. & 19. 19. & 20. 10.
Prov. 9. 2. wisdom killed her *b.*
Ps. 49. 12. like *b.* that perish, 20.
73. 22. I was as a *b.* before thee
Dan. 7. 17. four *b.* are four kings
1 Cor. 15. 32. I fought with *b.* at E.
BEAT, Prov. 23. 14. Isa. 3. 15. Luke
12. 47, 48. 1 Cor. 9. 26.
BEAUTY, garment for, Ex. 28. 2.
1 Chr. 16. 29. in the *b.* of holiness, 2
Chr. 20. 21. Ps. 29. 2; 96. 9; 110. 3.
Ps. 27. 4. to behold *b.* of the Lord
39. 11. makest his *b.* to consume
45. 11. king greatly desire thy *b.*
Pro. 20. 29. *b.* of old men gray head
31. 30. favour deceitful *b.* is vain
Isa. 3. 24. be burning instead of *b.*
33. 17. see the king in his *b.*
53. 2. no *b.* that we should desire
61. 3. give them *b.* for ashes [him
Zech. 11. 7. two staves, *B.* & Bands
Beautify, Ps. 149. 4. Isa. 60. 13.
Beautiful, Eccl. 3. 11. Song 6. 4. &
7. 1. Isa. 52. 1, 7. & 64. 11. Jer. 13.
20. Ezek. 16. 12, 13. Matt. 23. 27.
Acts 3. 2. Rom. 10. 15.
BED set for him, 2 Kings 4. 10.
Ps. 41. 3. make all his *b.* in sickness
Song 3. 1. on my *b.* I sought him
Isa. 28. 20. *b.* is shorter than man
Heb. 13. 4. marriage *b.* undefiled
Rev. 2. 22. I will cast her into a *b.*
Isa. 57. 2. rest in their *beds*
Amos 6. 4. lie on *b.* of ivory
BEFORE, in sight, Gen. 20. 15. & 43.
15. Ex. 22. 9. 1 Kin. 17. 1. & 18. 15.
2 Kings 3. 14.—(in time or place)
Gen. 31. 2. Job 3. 24. Josh. 8. 10.
Luke 22. 47. 2 Chron. 13. 14.—(in
dignity) 2 Sam. 6. 21. John 1. 15, 27.
Phil. 3. 13. those things which are *b.*
Col. 1. 17. he is *b.* all things
BEG, Ps. 37. 25. & 109. 10. Pro. 20. 4.
Luke 16. 3. & 23. 52. John 9. 8.
BEGGAR, 1 Sam. 2. 8. Lk. 16. 20, 22.
Beggarly elements, Gal. 4. 9.
BEGIN at my sanctuary, Ezek. 9. 6.
Ex. 12. 2. the *beginning* of months
Gen. 49. 3. *b.* of strength, Dt. 21. 17.
Ps. 111. 10. fear of the Lord is the
b. of wisdom, Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10.
Eccl. 7. 8. better the end than the *b.*
Matt. 24. 8. these are *b.* of sorrows
Col. 1. 18. who is *b.* and firstborn
Heb. 7. 3. neither *b.* of days nor end
2 Pet. 2. 20. end is worse than *b.*

BEGIN.—Rev. 1. 8. I am Alpha and
Omega, *beginning* and the ending,
21. 6. & 22. 13. [of God
Rev. 3. 14. saith the *b.* of creation
BEGOTTEN dew drops, Job 38. 28.
Ps. 2. 7. this day have I *b.* thee,
Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5, 6.
John 1. 14. only *b.* of the Father, 18.
3. 16. gave his only *b.* Son, 18.
1 Cor. 4. 15. *b.* you through gospel
Philem. 10. I have *b.* in my bonds
1 Pt. 1. 3. *b.* us again to a lively hope
1 John 4. 9. sent his only *b.* Son
5. 1. loveth him that is *b.* of him
Rev. 1. 5. Christ first *b.* of the dead
BEGUILE, Col. 2. 4, 18. Gen. 3. 13.
2 Cor. 11. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
BEGUN to fall, Esth. 6. 13.
Gal. 3. 3. having *b.* in the spirit
Phil. 1. 6. *b.* a good work in you
BEHAVE myself wisely, Ps. 101. 2.
Ps. 131. 2. I *b.* myself as a child
1 Ti. 3. 2. bishop of good *behaviour*
Tit. 2. 3. in *b.* as becometh holiness
BEHELD not iniquity in Jacob, nor
perverseness in Israel, Num. 23. 21.
Luke 10. 18. I *b.* Satan as lightning
John 1. 14. we *b.* his glory [fall
Rev. 11. 12. their enemies *b.* them
BEHIND, Lev. 25. 51. Judg. 20. 40.
Ex. 10. 26. not an hoof left *b.*
Neh. 9. 26. cast law *b.* their backs
Ps. 139. 5. beset me *b.* and before
Isa. 38. 17. cast my sins *b.* thy back
1 Cor. 1. 7. ye come *b.* in no gift
Phil. 3. 13. forgetting things *b.*
Col. 1. 24. fill up that is *b.* of affliction
BEHOLD with thine eyes, Dt. 3. 27.
Job 19. 27. my eyes shall *b.* and not
40. 4. *b.* I am vile
Ps. 11. 4. his eyes *b.* his eye-lids try
7. his countenance doth *b.* upright
17. 15. I will *b.* face in righteousness
27. 4. desired to *b.* beauty of Lord
37. 37. *b.* the upright man
113. 6. humbleth himself to *b.*
133. 1. *b.* how good and how pleasant
Eccl. 11. 7. it is pleasant to *b.* sun
Isa. 24. 1. *b.* Lord maketh earth
32. 1. *b.* a king shall reign [empty
37. 7. *b.* I will send a blast
40. 10. *b.* the Lord will come
42. 1. *b.* my servant, mine elect
48. 10. *b.* I have refined thee [ened
49. 1. *b.* Lord's hand is not short-
Hab. 1. 13. of purer eyes than to *b.*
Matt. 18. 10. their angels *b.* face of
John 17. 24. they may *b.* my glory
19. 5. *b.* the man, 14. *b.* your king
26. *b.* thy son, 27. *b.* thy mother
1 Pet. 3. 2. *b.* chaste conversation
Rev. 1. 7. *b.* he cometh with clouds
18. *b.* I am alive for evermore
3. 8. *b.* I set bef. thee an open door, 9.
11. *b.* I come quickly, 22. 7, 12.
20. *b.* I stand at the door
4. 1. *b.* a door was opened in heaven
2. *b.* a throne was set in heaven
9. 12. *b.* there come two woes more
11. 14. *b.* third woe cometh quickly
21. 3. *b.* tabernacle of God is with
5. *b.* I make all things new [men
Ps. 33. 13. Lord *beholdeth* all sons of
James 1. 24. he *b.* himself and goeth
Ps. 119. 37. turn eyes from *beholding*
Pro. 15. 3. *b.* evil and good [vanity
Eccl. 5. 11. save *b.* of them with eyes
2 Cor. 3. 18. open face *b.* as in glass
Col. 2. 5. joying and *b.* your order
Jam. 1. 23. like man *b.* natural face
BEING, Ps. 104. 33; 146. 2. Ac. 17. 28.
BELIAL, *Heb.* worthlessness, Dt. 13.
13. Judg. 19. 22. & 20. 13. 1 Sa. 1. 16. &
2. 12. & 10. 27. & 25. 17, 25. & 30. 22.
2 Sa. 16. 7. & 20. 1. & 23. 6. 1 Ki. 21.
10, 13. 2 Chron. 13. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 15.
BELIEVE, Ex. 4. 1. Nu. 14. 11; 20. 12.
Deut. 1. 32. ye did not *b.* the Lord
2 Chro. 20. 20. *b.* Lord, *b.* prophets

BELIEVE.—Is. 7. 9. not *b.* not establ.
Matt. 9. 28. *b.* ye that I am able
Mk. 1. 15. repent and *b.* the gospel
9. 23. canst *b.* all things possible
24. Lord, I *b.* help my unbelief
11. 24. *b.* that ye receive them
Luke 8. 13. for a while *b.* and
24. 25. slow of heart to *b.* all
John 1. 12. even to them that *b.*
6. 29. ye *b.* on him whom he sent
69. we *b.* & are sure thou art Christ
7. 39. that *b.* him should receive
8. 24. if ye *b.* not I am he, ye die
11. 27. I *b.* that thou art the Christ
40. if thou *b.* should see glory of God
42. may *b.* thou hast sent me
12. 36. *b.* in the light while ye have
13. 19. ye may *b.* that I am he
14. 1. ye *b.* in God, *b.* also in me
17. 20. pray for them who shall *b.*
20. 31. written that ye might *b.*
Acts 8. 37. I *b.* Jesus Christ is the
13. 39. all that *b.* are justified [Son
16. 31. *b.* on Lord Jesus .. be saved
Rom. 3. 22. on all them that *b.*
10. 9. shalt *b.* in thine heart
14. how shall they *b.* on him
2 Cor. 4. 13. we *b.* & therefore speak
Phil. 1. 29. not only to *b.* but suffer
2 Th. 2. 11. that they should *b.* a lie
1 Tim. 4. 10. especially those that *b.*
Heb. 10. 39. *b.* to saving of the soul
11. 6. cometh to G. must *b.* that he is
Jam. 2. 19. devils also *b.* & tremble
1 Pt. 2. 7. to you who *b.* is precious
1 John 3. 23. his comm... *b.* on J. C.
Believe not, Isa. 7. 9. John 4. 48. & 8. 24. & 10. 26. & 12. 39. & 16. 9, 20, 25. Rom. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 13. 1 John 4. 1.
Ge. 15. 6. *believed* in L. & he counted, Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6. Jam. 2. 23.
Ps. 27. 13. fainted unless I had *b.*
116. 10. I *b.* therefore have I spoken
119. 66. I *b.* thy commandments
Isa. 53. 1. who hath *b.* our report, John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
Dan. 6. 23. because he *b.* in his God
Jon. 3. 5. people of Nineveh *b.* God
Matt. 8. 13. as thou hast *b.* so be it
21. 32. publicans and harlots *b.* him
John 4. 53. himself *b.* and his house
7. 48. have any of the Pharisees *b.* on
17. 8. have *b.* thou didst send me
20. 29. blessed..not seen and yet *b.*
Acts 4. 32. that *b.* were of one heart
8. 13. Simon *b.* and was baptized
11. 21. great number *b.* and turned
13. 12. deputy *b.*... .astonished
48. were ordained to eternal life *b.*
Rom. 4. 18. against hope *b.* in hope
13. 11. salvation nearer than when *b.*
Eph. 1. 13. after ye *b.* ye were sealed
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was *b.* on in world
2 Tim. 1. 12. know whom I have *b.*
Believed not, Ps. 78. 22, 32. & 106. 24. Luke 24. 41. Acts 9. 26. Rom. 10. 14. 2 Thes. 2. 12. Heb. 3. 18. Jude 5.
Believers, Acts 5. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 12.
Believest, Lk. 1. 20. John 1. 50. & 11. 26. & 14. 10. James 2. 19. [heart
Acts 8. 37. if thou *b.* with all thy
26. 27. *b.* thou prophets....thou *b.*
Believeth, Job 15. 22. & 39. 24.
Prov. 14. 15. simple *b.* every word
Is. 28. 16. he that *b.*..not make haste
Mark 9. 23. all things possible to..*b.*
16. 16. he that *b.* shall be saved
John 3. 15, 16. *b.* in him not perish
18. that *b.* not condemned already
36. *b.* on Son hath everlasting life
5. 24. *b.* on him that sent me
6. 35. *b.* on me shall never thirst
40. seeth the Son and *b.* may have everlasting life, 47. [shall flow
7. 38. that *b.* on me out of his belly
11. 25. *b.* in me though he were dead
26. he that *b.* in me, shall never die
12. 44. *b.* in me, *b.* not on me, but

BELIEVE.—John 12. 46. *believeth* on me..not abide in darkness [I do
John 14. 12. *b.* on me the works that
Acts 10. 43. *b.* in him....remission
Ro. 1. 16. power of G..to every that *b.*
3. 26. justifier of him that *b.* in Jesus
4. 5. worketh not, but *b.* on him [11.
9. 33. *b.* on him..not ashamed, 10.
10. 4. end of law for righteousness to them that *b.* [righteousness
10. for with the heart man *b.* unto
14. 2. one *b.* that he may eat all
1 Cor. 7. 12. wife that *b.* not [things
13. husband that *b.* not
13. 7. charity *b.* all things
14. 24. come in one that *b.* not
2 Cor. 6. 15. he that *b.* with infidel
1 Tim. 5. 16. that *b.* have widows
1 Pet. 2. 6. *b.* on him not confound.
1 John 5. 1. whoso *b.* Jesus is Christ
5. overcometh world, but he that *b.*
10. he that *b.* on Son of God hath..
b. not God hath made him a liar
Matt. 21. 22. ask in prayer, *believing*
John 20. 27. be not faithless, but *b.*
31. that *b.* ye might have life
Acts 16. 34. *b.* in God with all his
24. 14. *b.* all things written [house
Rom. 15. 13. all joy and peace in *b.*
1 Tim. 6. 2. that have *b.* masters
1 Pet. 1. 8. yet *b.* ye rejoice with joy
2 Thes. 2. 13. *belief* of the truth
BELLOWS are burnt, Jer. 6. 29.
BELLY, on *b.* shalt go, Gen. 3. 14.
Num. 5. 21. *b.* to swell & thigh rot
25. 8. thrust them through the *b.*
Job 3. 11. when I came out of *b.*
15. 2. fill his *b.* with east wind
35. their *b.* prepareth deceit
20. 15. God cast them out of his *b.*
20. not feel quietness in his *b.*
Ps. 17. 14. whose *b.* thou fillest with
22. 10. art my God from mother's *b.*
44. 25. our *b.* cleaveth to the earth
Pro. 20. 27. search inward parts of *b.*
Isa. 46. 3. borne by me from the *b.*
Jonah 1. 17. *b.* of fish, Matt. 12. 40.
2. 1. prayed to God out of fish's *b.*
2. out of the *b.* of hell cried I
Hab. 3. 16. my *b.* trembled that I
Luke 15. 16. fill his *b.* with husks
John 7. 38. out of his *b.* shall flow
Rom. 16. 18. serve their own *b.*
1 Cor. 6. 13. meats for *b.* and *b.* for
Phil. 3. 19. whose god is their *b.*
Rev. 10. 9. make thy *b.* bitter
Tit. 1. 12. Cretians slow *bellies*
BELONG, Lev. 27. 24. Luke 23. 7.
Gen. 40. 8. interpretations *b.* to God
Dt. 29. 29. secret things *b.* to Lord, things revealed *b.* to us & children
Ps. 47. 9. shields of earth *b.* to God
68. 20. to God *b.* issues from death
Dan. 9. 9. to Lord *b.* mercies & forgiv.
Mark 9. 41. because ye *b.* to Christ
Lk. 19. 42. things that *b.* to thy peace
1 Cor. 7. 32. care for things *b.* to L.
Deut. 32. 35. to me *b.* vengeance, Ps. 94. 1. Heb. 10. 30. Rom. 12. 19.
Ezra 10. 4. this matter *belongeth* to
Ps. 3. 8. salvation *b.* to the Lord
62. 11. power *b.* to God, 12. *b.* mercy
Dan. 9. 7. righteousness *b.* to thee
8. to us *b.* confusion of face
Heb. 5. 14. strong meat *b.* to them
BELOVED—other hated, Dt. 21. 15.
Dt. 33. 12. *b.* of Lord dwell in safety
Neh. 13. 26. Solomon *b.* of his God
Ps. 60. 5. thy *b.* may be delivered
127. 2. Lord giveth his *b.* sleep
Song 1. 14. *my beloved*, 2. 3, 9, 16, 17. & 4. 16. & 5. 2, 6, 10, 16. & 6. 2, 3. & 7. 10, 13. Isa. 5. 1. [*b.*
Song 5. 9. thy *b.* more than another
Dan. 10. 11, 19. man, greatly *b.* 9. 23.
Matt. 3. 17. this is my *b.* Son, 17. 5.
Rom. 9. 25. *b.* which was not *b.*
11. 28. *b.* for the Father's sake
16. 8. Amplias *b.* in the Lord

BELOVED.—Eph. 1. 6. accepted in
2 Pet. 3. 15. *b.* brother Paul [the *b.*
Rev. 20. 9. compassed *b.* city
BEMOAN, Jer. 15. 5. & 16. 5. & 22. 10. & 31. 18. & 48. 17.
BEND bow, Ps. 11. 2; 64. 3; 58. 7; 7. 12; 37. 14. Lam. 2. 4; 3. 12. Is. 5. 28.
Jer. 9. 3. *b.* their tongues like a bow
Isa. 60. 14. afflicted thee shall come *bending* unto thee [ing
Hos. 11. 7. people *bent* to backslid-
Zech. 9. 13. I have *b.* Judah for me
BENEATH, Prov. 15. 24. John 8. 23.
BENEFACTORS, Luke 22. 25. [19.
BENEFITS, loaded us with, Ps. 68.
Ps. 103. 2. forget not all his *b.*
116. 12. render to Lord for all his *b.*
BENEVOLENCE, due, 1 Cor. 7. 3.
BEREAVE soul of good, Eccl. 4. 8.
Jer. 15. 7. *b.* of children, 18. 21. Gen. 42. 36; 43. 14. Ezek. 5. 17; 36. 12, 13, 14. Lam. 1. 20. Hos. 9. 12; 13. 8.
BESEECH God to be gracious, Mal. 1. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 20. as though G. did *b.*
BESET me behind & bef. Ps. 139. 5.
Hos. 7. 2. own doings have *b.* them
Heb. 12. 1. sin which doth easily *b.* us
BESIDE waters, Ps. 23. 2. Isa. 32. 20.
Song 1. 8. feed kids *b.* shep.'s tents
Isa. 56. 8. *b.* those that are gathered
BESIDE SELF, Mark 3. 21. Acts 26. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 13.
BESOM of destruction, Isa. 14. 23.
BESOUGHT the Lord, Deut. 3. 23. 2 Sa. 12. 16. 1 K. 13. 6. 2 K. 13. 4. 2 Chr. 33. 12. Ezra 8. 23. 2 Cor. 12. 8.
BEST estate is vanity, Ps. 39. 5.
Mic. 7. 4. *b.* of them is as a briar
Luke 15. 22. bring forth *b.* robe
1 Cor. 12. 31. covet earnestly *b.* gifts
BESTEAD, placed, hardly, Isa. 8. 21.
BESTOW a blessing, Ex. 32. 29.
Luke 12. 17. room to *b.* my fruits
1 Cor. 12. 23. *b.* more abundant hon.
13. 3. *b.* all my goods to feed the poor
John 4. 38. *bestowed* no labour
1 Cor. 15. 10. his grace *b.* on me
2 Cor. 1. 11. gift *b.* on us by means
8. 1. grace of God *b.* on churches
Gal. 4. 11. lest *b.* labour in vain
1 John 3. 1. love Fa. hath *b.* on us
BETIMES, 2 Chron. 36. 15. Job 8. 5. & 24. 5. Prov. 13. 24. Gen. 26. 31.
BETRAY, Mt. 24. 10; 26. 21. Mk. 13. 12; 14. 18. Lk. 22. 4, 21. John 13. 21.
BETROTH, Dt. 28. 30. Hos. 2. 19, 20.
BETTER than ten sons, 1 Sam. 1. 8.
Judg. 8. 2. gleanings *b.* than vintage
1 Kin. 19. 4. not *b.* than my fathers
Pro. 15. 16. *b.* is little with fear of L.
17. *b.* is a dinner of herbs with love
16. 8. *b.* is a little with righteousness
16. much *b.* to get wisdom than gold
17. 1. *b.* is dry morsel, & quietness
27. 10. *b.* is a neighbour near than
Eccl. 4. 9. two are *b.* than one
13. *b.* is a poor and wise child than
6. 9. *b.* is sight of eyes than wand.
7. 1. *b.* is a good name than precious
2. *b.* to go to the house of mourning
3. *b.* is sorrow than laughter
5. *b.* to hear rebuke of the wise than
8. *b.* is the patient than proud in
9. 16. wisdom is *b.* than strength
18. wisdom is *b.* than weapons of
Song 1. 2. love *b.* than wine, 4. 10.
Matt. 6. 26. are ye not much *b.* than
Rom. 3. 9. are we *b.* than they
1 Cor. 9. 15. were *b.* for me to die
11. 17. come not for the *b.* but worse
Phil. 1. 23. with Christ is far *b.*
2. 3. esteem others *b.* than thems.
Heb. 1. 4. so much *b.* than angels
6. 9. persuaded *b.* things of you
7. 19. bringing in of a *b.* hope did
22. Jesus..surety of a *b.* testament
8. 6. mediator of a *b.* covenant
10. 34. a *b.* and an enduring substance
11. 16. desire a *b.* country [stance

BETTER.—Heb. 11. 35. obtain a *b.* resurrection [things
Heb. 11. 40. God provided some *b.*
12. 24. blood speaketh *b.* than Abel
2 Pet. 2. 21. *b.* not to have known
BETWEEN thy seed & her, Gen. 3. 15.
1 Kings 3. 9. discern *b.* good and bad
18. 21. how long halt *b.* 2 opinions
Ezek. 22. 26. no difference *b.* holy and profane, 44. 23. Lev. 10. 10.
34. 17. I judge *b.* cattle and *b.* rams
Phil. 1. 23. in a strait *b.* two having
1 Tim. 2. 5. one mediator *b.* God and
BEWARE of men, Matt. 10. 17.
Matt. 7. 15. *b.* of false prophets
16. 6. *b.* of the leaven of the Pharisees, 11. Mark 8. 15.
Luke 12. 15. *b.* of covetousness
Phil. 3. 2. *b.* of dogs, *b.* of evil work.
Col. 2. 8. *b.* lest any man spoil you
BEYOND, go, over-reach, 1 Th. 4. 6.
BIBBER, Prov. 23. 20. Matt. 11. 19.
BID, Matt. 22. 9. & 23. 3. Luke 14. 10.
BIDE, not in unbelief, Rom. 11. 23.
BILL, Deut. 24. 1, 3. Isa. 50. 1. Jer. 3. 8. Mark 10. 4. Luke 16. 6, 7.
BILLOWS, Ps. 42. 7. Jonah 2. 3.
BIND sweet influences, Job 38. 31.
Job 31. 36. I would *b.* it as a crown
Ps. 105. 22. *b.* his princes at pleasure
118. 27. *b.* the sacrifice with cords
149. 8. to *b.* their kings with chains
Prov. 3. 3. *b.* them about thy neck
Isa. 8. 16. *b.* up testimony, seal law
61. 1. *b.* up broken hearted, procla.
Hos. 6. 1. smitten, and will *b.* us up
Matt. 12. 29. first *b.* strong man and
13. 30. *b.* them in bundles to burn
16. 19. thou shalt *b.* on earth, 18. 18.
22. 13. *b.* him hand and foot, and cast
23. 4. *b.* heavy burdens and lay
Bindeth up, Job 5. 18. Ps. 147. 3.
BIRD hasteth to snare, Prov. 7. 23.
Ps. 124. 7. soul is escaped as a *b.*
Eccl. 10. 20. *b.* of air tell the matter
Isa. 46. 11. ravenous *b.* from the east
Jer. 12. 9. heritage as a speckled *b.*
Birds, Gen. 15. 10. & 40. 17. Lev. 14. 4. 2 Sam. 21. 10. Ps. 104. 17. Eccl. 9. 12. Song 2. 12. Isa. 31. 5. Jer. 5. 27. & 12. 4, 9. Matt. 8. 20.
BIRTH, 2 Kings 19. 3. Eccl. 7. 1. Isa. 66. 9. Ezek. 16. 3. Gal. 4. 19.
BIRTHDAY, Gen. 40. 20. Matt. 14. 6.
BIRTHRIGHT, Gen. 25. 31, 32, 33; 27. 36; 43. 33. 1 Chr. 5. 1. Heb. 12. 16.
BISHOP, 1 Tim. 3. 1, 2. Tit. 1. 7.
1 Pet. 2. 25. return to *b.* of souls
Phil. 1. 1. with *bishops* and deacons
BITE, Num. 21. 6, 8, 9. Eccl. 10. 8, 11. Jer. 8. 17. Amos 9. 3. Hab. 2. 7.
Mic. 3. 5. prophets *b.* with their teeth
Gal. 5. 15. if ye *b.* & devour one an.
Pro. 23. 32. at last it *b.* like a serpent
BITTER, made their lives, Ex. 1. 14.
Ex. 12. 8. with *b.* herbs, Num. 9. 11.
Dt. 32. 24. devoured with *b.* destru.
32. their grapes of gall, clusters are *b.*
2 Kings 14. 26. affliction was very *b.*
Job 3. 20. life given to the *b.* in soul
13. 26. write *b.* things against me
Ps. 64. 3. their arrows even *b.* words
Prov. 27. 7. every *b.* thing is sweet
Ecc. 7. 26. woman more *b.* than death
Isa. 5. 20. woe.... put *b.* for sweet
Jer. 2. 19. evil thing and *b.* that
Col. 3. 19. be not *b.* against them
James 3. 14. if ye have *b.* envying
Rev. 8. 11. because they were made *b.*
10. 9. make thy belly *b.* [ants
Judg. 5. 23. curse *bitterly* inhabit-
Ruth 1. 20. Almighty dealt *b.* with
Isa. 22. 4. I will weep *b.* 33. 7. [me
Ezek. 27. 30. shall cry *b.* Zeph. 1. 14.
Hos. 12. 14. provoked him most *b.*
Matt. 26. 75. wept *b.* Luke 22. 62.
Bitterness of soul, 1 Sam. 1. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 32. *b.* of death is past
2 Sam. 2. 26. it will be *b.* in end

BITTER.—Prov. 14. 10. heart knows its own *bitterness*
Zech. 12. 10. in *b.* for first-born
Acts 8. 23. in gall of *b.* and bond of
Rom. 3. 14. full of cursing and *b.*
Eph. 4. 31. let all *b.* be put away
Heb. 12. 15. root of *b.* springing up
BITTERN, Isa. 14. 23. & 34. 11.
BLACK, 1 Kings 18. 45. Matt. 5. 36.
Song 1. 5. I am *b.* 6. [Jude 13.
Blackness of darkness, Heb. 12. 18.
BLAME, Ge. 43. 9; 44. 32. 2 C. 8. 20. Eph.
Blamed, 2 Cor. 6. 3. Gal. 2. 11. [1. 4.
Blameless, Gen. 44. 10. Jos. 2. 17. Jdg. 15. 3. Mt. 12. 5. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 7.
Luke 1. 6. in ordinances of the L. *b.*
1 Cor. 1. 8. be *b.* in day of our Lord
Phil. 2. 15. *b.* harmless, the sons of
1 Thes. 5. 23. be preserved *b.* [God
1 Tim. 3. 2. bishop.. *b.* Tit. 1. 6, 7.
1 Tim. 3. 10. office of deacon found *b.*
2 Pet. 3. 14. without spot and *b.*
BLASPHEME, revile God, &c.
Ps. 74. 10. enemy *b.* thy name
Mk. 3. 29. *b.* agst. H. G. not forgiven
Acts 26. 11. compelled them to *b.*
1 Tim. 1. 20. may learn not to *b.*
James 2. 7. do they not *b.* that name
Lev. 24. 11. *blasphemed* name of L.
2 K. 19. 6. servants *b.* me, Isa. 37. 6.
Ps. 74. 18. foolish people have *b.*
Isa. 52. 5. my name continually is *b.*
Rom. 2. 24. God is *b.* through you
1 Tim. 6. 1. name of God be not *b.*
Tit. 2. 5. word of God be not *b.*
Rev. 16. 9, 11, 21. *b.* God of heaven
Lev. 24. 16. *blasphemeth* put to death
Ps. 44. 16. the voice of him that *b.*
Matt. 9. 3. scribes said this man *b.*
Luke 12. 10. to him that *b.* against the Holy Ghost not forgiven
Blasphemer, 1 Tim. 1. 13. 2 Tim. 3. 2.
Blasphemy, 2 K. 19. 3. Isa. 37. 3. Mat. 12. 31. Mk. 7. 22. Col. 3. 8. Rev. 2. 9.
BLAST, Ex. 15. 8. 2 Sam. 22. 16. 2 Kings 19. 7. Job 4. 9. Isa. 25. 4.
Blasting, Deut. 28. 22. 1 Kings 8. 37.
BLEMISH, without, Ex. 12. 5. & 29. 1. Lev. 1. 3, 10. & 4. 23. [no *b.*
Dan. 1. 4. children in whom was
Eph. 5. 27. church holy, without *b.*
1 Pet. 1. 19. as a lamb without *b.*
BLESS them that *b.* thee, Gen. 12. 3.
Gen. 22. 17. in blessing I will *b.* thee
32. 26. not let go except thou *b.* me
Ex. 23. 25. *b.* thy bread and water
Num. 6. 24. Lord *b.* and keep thee
1 Chr. 4. 10. wouldest *b.* me indeed
Ps. 5. 12. wilt *b.* the righteous
28. 9. *b.* thine inheritance and feed
29. 11. will *b.* his people with peace
67. 1. be merciful to us and *b.* us
115. 3. he will *b.* them that fear
132. 15. I will abundantly *b.* her
Matt. 5. 44. *b.* them that curse you
Rom. 12. 14. *b.* them that persecute
Acts 3. 26. sent him to *b.* you
1 Cor. 4. 12. being reviled we *b.*
Bless the Lord, Deut. 8. 10. Judg. 5. 9. Ps. 16. 7. & 34. 1. & 103. 1, 21, 22. & 104. 1, 35. & 26. 12. [12. 2.
Bless thee, Ps. 63. 4. & 145. 2, 10. Gen.
Gen. 1. 22. God *blessed* them and
2. 3. God *b.* the seventh day
Ex. 20. 11. the Lord *b.* the sabbath
Ps. 33. 12. *b.* whose God is the Lord
49. 18. he *b.* his soul
Prov. 10. 7. memory of the just is *b.*
Matt. 13. 16. *b.* are eyes, Lk. 10. 23.
24. 46. *b.* is that servant whom his Lord when he, Luke 12. 37, 38.
Mark 10. 16. in his arms & *b.* them
Luke 1. 28, 42. *b.* art thou among
45. *b.* is she that believed [women
48. all generations shall call me *b.*
23. 29. *b.* are the barren, and
Acts 20. 35. it is more *b.* to give
Rom. 1. 25. Creator *b.* for ever, 9. 5.
2 Cor. 11. 31. Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.

BLESS.—1 Tim. 1. 11. glorious gospel of the *blessed* God
1 Tim. 6. 15. *b.* and only potentate
John 12. 13. *b.* is he that cometh in
Ps. 119. 1. *b.* are the undefiled in the
84. 4. *b. are they* that dwell in thy
106. 3.—that keep judgment
Prov. 8. 32.—that keep my ways
Isa. 30. 18.—that wait for him
Matt. 5. 3—11.—the poor in spirit — mourn — meek — hunger and thirst—merciful—pure in heart—peacemakers, persecuted —when men revile you, Luke 6. 21, 22.
Luke 11. 28.—that hear the word
John 20. 29.—that have not seen, and yet have believed [forgiven
Rom. 4. 7.—whose iniquities are
Rev. 19. 9—called to marriage sup.
22. 14.—that do his commandments
Num. 24. 9. *b. is he* that blesseth
Ps. 32. 1.—whose transgression is
41. 1.—that considereth the poor
Dan. 12. 12.—that waiteth & cometh
Matt. 11. 6.—not offended in me
21. 9.—cometh in the name of the Lord, 23. 39. Mk. 11. 9. Lk. 13. 35.
Rev. 1. 3.—readeth this prophecy
14. 13.—dead which die in the Lord
16. 15.—that watcheth and keepeth
20. 6.—part in first resurrection
22. 7.—keepeth the sayings of book
Ps. 1. 1. *b. is the man* that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly
32. 2.—to whom the Lord imputeth
34. 8.—that trusteth in him, 84. 12.
40. 4.—that maketh the Lord his
65. 4.—whom thou choosest
84. 5.—whose strength is in thee
94. 12.—whom thou chastenest
112. 1. —*that* feareth the Lord
Prov. 8. 34.—heareth me, watching
Isa. 56. 2. —doeth this, and son
Jer. 17. 7. —trusteth in the Lord
James 1. 12.—endureth temptation
Blessedness, Rom. 4. 6, 9. Gal. 4. 15.
Gen. 12. 2. thou shalt be a *blessing*
27. 36. he hath taken away my *b.*
28. 4. give thee *b.* of Abraham
Deut. 11. 26. set before you a *b.* and a curse, 30. 19. James 3. 9, 10.
23. 5. turned curse into *b.* Neh. 13. 2.
Neh. 9. 5. exalted above all *b.*
Job 29. 13. *b.* of him ready to perish
Ps. 3. 8. thy *b.* is upon thy people
109. 17. delighted not in *b.*
129. 8. the *b.* of Lord be upon you
Pro. 10. 22. *b.* of Lord maketh rich
Isa. 65. 8. destroy it not, a *b.* is in it
Joel 2. 14. leave a *b.* behind him
1 Cor. 10. 16. cup of *b.* which we *b.*
Gal. 3. 14. *b.* of Abraham.. Gentiles
Blessings, Gen. 49. 25, 26. Josh. 8. 34. Ps. 21. 3. Prov. 10. 6. & 28. 20. Mal. 2. 2. Eph. 1. 3.
BLIND, Ex. 4. 11. Lev. 21. 18.
Job 29. 15. I was eyes to the *b.*
Ps. 146. 8. openeth the eyes of the *b.*
Isa. 42. 7. to open the *b.* eyes, 18.
19. who is *b.* but my servant
43. 8. bring the *b.* people that have
56. 10. his watchmen are *b.* [eyes
Mt. 11. 5. *b.* receive sight, Lk. 7. 21.
23. 16. woe to you *b.* guides, 24.
Luke 4. 18. recovery of sight to *b.*
2 Pet. 1. 9. lacketh these things is *b.*
Rev. 3. 17. thou art *b.* and naked
John 12. 40. *blinded* their eyes
Rom. 11. 7. the rest were *b.*
2 Cor. 3. 14. their minds were *b.*
4. 4. god of this world *b.* the minds
1 John 2. 11. darkness *b.* his eyes
BLOOD of grapes, Gen. 49. 11; of Abel, Gen. 4. 10, 11.
Job 16. 18. cover thou not my *b.* let
Ps. 9. 12. maketh inquisition for *b.*
72. 14. precious their *b.* in his sight
Isa. 26. 21. earth shall disclose her *b.*
Ezek. 3. 18. his *b.* will I require

BLOOD.—Eze. 9. 9. land is full of *b.*
Eze. 16. 6. polluted in thine own *b.*
Hos. 4. 2. break out, & *b.* toucheth *b.*
Mic. 3. 10. they build up Zion with *b.*
Matt. 26. 28. *b.* of new testament,
Mk. 14. 24. Lk. 22. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 25.
Matt. 27. 8. field of *b.* Acts 1. 19.
25. his *b.* be on us and on
Lk. 13. 1. whose *b.* Pilate mingled
22. 44. as it were great drops of *b.*
John 1. 13. born not of *b.* nor of flesh
6. 54. drinketh my *b.* hath eternal
55. my *b.* is drink indeed [life
56. drinketh my *b.* dwelleth in me
19. 34. of his side came *b.* and water
Acts 17. 26. made of 1 *b.* all nations
18. 6. your *b.* be on your own heads
20. 26. pure from the *b.* of all men
28. hath purchased with his own *b.*
Rom. 3. 25. through faith in his *b.*
5. 9. being justified by his *b.*
1 Cor. 11. 27. guilty of body and *b.*
Col. 1. 20. peace through *b.* of cross
Eph. 1. 7. redemption through his *b.*
even forgiveness of sins, Col. 1. 14.
Heb. 9. 20. the *b.* of the testament
22. without shedding of *b.* no
10. 19. into holiest by *b.* of Jesus
12. 4. ye have not yet resisted unto *b.*
24. *b.* of sprinkling that speaketh
1 Pet. 1. 2. sprinkling of *b.* of Jesus
19. with precious *b.* of Christ
1 John 1. 7. his *b.* cleanseth from all
5. 6. came by water and *b.* [sin
Rev. 1. 5. washed us in his own *b.*
6. 10. dost thou not avenge our *b.*
7. 14. made white in *b.* of Lamb
8. 7. hail and fire mingled with *b.*
12. 11. overcame by *b.* of the Lamb
16. 6. shed *b.*.. given them *b.* to drink
17. 6. drunken with the *b.* of saints
Blood-guiltiness, Ps. 51. 14.
Bloody, Ex. 4. 25, 26. Ps. 5. 6. & 55. 23.
BLOSSOM, man's rod, Num. 17. 5.
Isa. 5. 24. their *b.* shall go up as dust
27. 6. Israel shall *b.* and bud
35. 1. the desert shall *b.* as the rose
2. it shall *b.* abundantly and rejoice
Hab. 3. 17. the fig-tree shall not *b.*
Ezek. 7. 10. rod hath *blossomed*
BLOT, Job 31. 7. Prov. 9. 7.
Ex. 32. 32, 33. *b.* me out of thy book,
Num. 5. 23. Ps. 69. 28. Rev. 3. 5.
Blot out their *name* or remembrance,
Deut. 9. 14. & 25. 19. & 29. 20. 2
Kings 14. 27. Ps. 109. 13.
Blot out sin, transgression, iniquity,
Neh. 4. 5. Ps. 51. 1, 9; 109. 14. Isa.
43. 25; 44. 22. Jer. 18. 23. Acts 3. 19.
Col. 2. 14. *blotting* out handwriting
BLOW on my garden, Song 4. 16.
Hag. 1. 9. I did *b.* upon it [listeth
John 3. 8. wind *bloweth* where it
BLUSH to lift up my face, Ezra 9. 6.
Jer. 6. 15. neither could they *b.* 8. 12.
BOAST, Ps. 10. 3; 34. 2; 49. 6; 52. 1.
Prov. 20. 14; 25. 14. James 3. 5.
1 Kin. 20. 11. *b.* as he that puts it off
Ps. 44. 8. in God we *b.* all the day
Prov. 27. 1. *b.* not of to-morrow
Ro. 11. 18. *b.* not agst. the branches,
but if thou *b.* thou bearest
Eph. 2. 9. not of works lest any *b.*
Boasting, Acts 5. 36. Rom. 3. 27.
Jam. 4. 16. now ye rejoice in your *b.*
Ro. 1. 30. proud *boasters*, 2 Ti. 3. 2.
BODY of heaven, Ex. 24. 10.
Job 19. 26. worms destroy this *b.*
Mat. 6. 22. *b.* full of light, Lk. 11. 34.
10. 28. that kill the *b.* Luke 12. 4.
26. 26. this is my *b.* 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Rom. 6. 6. *b.* of sin be destroyed
7. 4. dead to law by the *b.* of Christ
24. me from the *b.* of this death
8. 10. *b.* is dead because of sin
13. do mortify deeds of the *b.*
23. the redemption of our *b.*
1 Cor. 6. 13. *b.* is for Lord & L. for *b.*
18. every sin is without the *b.* but

BODY.—1 Co. 6. 19. *b.* temple of H. G.
1 Cor. 7. 4. wife not power of own *b.*
9. 27. I keep under my *b.* and bring
10. 16. communion of *b.* of Christ
11. 27. guilty of *b.* and blood of the
29. not discerning the Lord's *b.*
12. 14. the *b.* is not one member
27. ye are the *b.* of Christ
15. 35. with what *b.* do they come?
44. sown natural *b.* raised spiritual *b.*
2 Cor. 5. 8. to be absent from the *b.*
Eph. 3. 6. fellow heirs of the same *b.*
4. 12. for edifying the *b.* of Christ
5. 23. he is the saviour of the *b.*
Phil. 3. 21. shall change our vile *b.*
Col. 1. 18. head of the *b.* the church
2. 11. putting off the *b.* of sins of flesh
17. shadow.. but the *b.* is of Christ
23. neglecting of the *b.* [served
1 Th. 5. 23. spirit, soul, & *b.* be pre-
Heb. 10. 5. a *b.* hast thou prepared
Jam. 3. 6. tongue defileth whole *b.*
Jude 9. disputed about *b.* of Moses
John 2. 21. of the temple of his *b.* 1
Cor. 6. 19. in his own *b.* 1 Pt. 2. 24.
1 Cor. 5. 3. abse. in *b.* pres. in spirit
2 Cor. 5. 6. home in *b.* absent from
10. receive things done in *b.* [Lord
12. 2. whether in *b.* or out I cannot
Phil. 1. 20. Christ magnified in my *b.*
Heb. 13. 3. being also in the *b.*
Deut. 28. 11, 18, 53. fruit of the *b.*
30. 9. Ps. 132. 11. Mic. 6. 7.
Ro. 8. 11. quicken your mortal *bodies*
12. 1. present your *b.* a living sacrifice
1 Cor. 6. 15. *b.* members of Christ
Eph. 5. 28. love wives as your own *b.*
Heb. 10. 22. *b.* washed.. pure water
Luke 3. 22. H. G. in a *bodily* shape
2 Cor. 10. 10. his *b.* presence is weak
Col. 2. 9. the fulness of Godhead *b.*
1 Ti. 4. 8. *b.* exercise profiteth little
BOLD as a lion, Prov. 28. 1.
2 Cor. 10. 1. being absent am *b.*
11. 21. if any is *b.* I am *b.* also
Phil. 1. 14. are much more *b.* to speak
Mark 15. 43. went *boldly* unto Pilate
Eph. 6. 19. open my mouth *b.* 20.
Heb. 4. 16. come *b.* to throne of grace
2 Cor. 7. 4. my *boldness* of speech
Eph. 3. 12. in whom we have *b.* and
Heb. 10. 19. *b.* to enter into the holiest
1 John 4. 17. *b.* in day of judgment
BOND of the covenant, Ezek. 20. 37.
Acts 8. 23. in gall.. & *b.* of iniquity
Eph. 4. 3. unity of Spirit in *b.* of
peace; charity *b.* perfect., Col. 3. 14.
1 Cor. 12. 13. *bond and free*, Gal. 3.
28. Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 11. Rev. 6.
15. & 13. 16. & 19. 18.
Ps. 116. 16. hast loosed my *bonds*
Job 12. 18. he looseth *b.* of kings
Acts 20. 23. *b.* and afflictions abide
23. 29. worthy of death or of *b.* [me
26. 29. such as I am except these *b.*
Eph. 6. 20. I am an ambassador in *b.*
Phil. 1. 16. to add affliction to my *b.*
Col. 4. 18. remember my *b.* [to *b.*
2 Tim. 2. 9. suffer trouble even un-
Philem. 10. have begotten in my *b.*
Heb. 10. 34. compassion in my *b.*
11. 36. trial of *b.* and imprisonments
13. 3. remember them that are in *b.*
Ex. 13. 3. house of *bondage*, 20. 2.
1. 14. their lives bitter with hard *b.*
2. 23. sighed by reason of the *b.*
Rom. 8. 15. spirit of *b.* again to fear
1 Cor. 7. 15. sister is not under *b.*
Gal. 4. 24. Sinai gendereth to *b.*
5. 1. entangled with the yoke of *b.*
Bond woman, Gen. 21. 10. Gal. 4. 23, 30.
BONE of my bone, and flesh of my
flesh, Gen. 2. 23. & 29. 14. Judg. 9.
2. 2 Sa. 5. 1. & 19. 13. 1 Chr. 11. 11.
Ex. 12. 46. not break a *b.* of it
John 19. 36. *b.* of him not be broken
Job 10. 11. fenced me with *bones*
Ps. 51. 8. *b.* thou hast broken may
Eccl. 11. 5. how the *b.* grow in the

BONE.—Ezek. 37. 1. valley dry *bones*
Ezek. 37. 3—7. resurrection of *b.*
11. these *b.* are the house of Israel
Matt. 23. 27. full of dead men's *b.*
His bones, Ps. 34. 20. Eph. 5. 30. Job
20. 11. Ezek. 32. 37. Prov. 12. 4.
Ps. 6. 2. heal me, *my bones* are vexed
22. 14. all—out of joint, 17. I may
31. 10.—are consumed [tell all—
32. 3.—waxed old thro' my roaring
35. 10.—shall say, Lord who is like
38. 3. neither rest to—beca. my sin
102. 3.—are burnt as an hearth
5.—cleave to my skin
BOOK, Gen. 5. 1. Esther 6. 1.
Ex. 32. 32. blot me out of *b.* [in a *b.*
Job 19. 23. O that they were printed
31. 35. adversary had written a *b.*
Ps. 40. 7. volume of *b.* Heb. 10. 7.
56. 8. tears, are they not in thy *b.*
139. 16. in *b.* members are written
Book of life, Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5; 13.
8; 17. 8; 20. 12, 15; 21. 27; 22. 19.
Books, Eccl. 12. 12. Dan. 7. 10. & 9. 2.
John 21. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 13. Rev. 20. 12.
BOOTHS, Lev. 23. 42, 43. Neh. 8. 14.
BORDER of his garment, Mark 6. 56.
BORN to trouble, man is, Job 5. 7.
Job 14. 1. *b.* of a woman, 15. 14. &
25. 4. Matt. 11. 11. Luke 7. 28.
Ps. 58. 3. go astray as soon as *b.*
87. 4. this man was *b.* there, 6.
5. this and that man was *b.* in her
Pro. 17. 17. brother *b.* for adversity
Eccl. 3. 2. a time to be *b.* and die
Isa. 9. 6. unto us a child is *b.* a son
66. 8. shall a nation be *b.* at once
Matt. 11. 11. them *b.* of women
26. 24. better if he had not been *b.*
John 3. 4. can man be *b.* when old
5. *b.* of water and of the Spirit
6. *b.* of flesh is flesh; *b.* of Spirit is
Ro. 9. 11. children being not yet *b.*
1 Cor. 15. 8. one *b.* out of due time
Gal. 4. 23. he *b.* after the flesh, 29.
1 Pet. 2. 2. as new *b.* babes desire
John 3. 3, 5, 7. *b.* again [milk of
John 1. 13. *born of God*, 1 John 3.
9. & 4. 7. & 5. 1, 4, 18.
Jer. 15. 10. *borne* me a man of strife
BORROW, Deut. 15. 6. & 28. 12.
Ex. 22. 14. *b.* of his neighbour, 3. 22.
& 11. 2. & 12. 35. [not away
Matt. 5. 42. would *b.* of thee turn
Ps. 37. 21. the wicked *borroweth* and
payeth not again [the lender
Prov. 22. 7. *borrower* is servant to
Isa. 24. 2. as with lender so with *b.*
BOSOM, Gen. 16. 5. Ex. 4. 6.
Num. 11. 12. carry them in *b.* as a
Deut. 13. 6. wife of thy *b.* 28. 54, 56.
Ps. 35. 13. prayer returned to own *b.*
74. 11. pluck thy hand out of thy *b.*
Prov. 5. 20. why embrace the *b.* of a
6. 27. fire in his *b.* and not burned
17. 23. gift out of *b.* to pervert, 21. 14.
19. 24. hideth hands in *b.* 26. 15.
Eccl. 7. 9. anger resteth in *b.* of fools
Isa. 40. 11. carry them in his *b.*
65. 6, 7. recompense into their *b.*
Ps. 79. 12. Jer. 32. 18.
Mic. 7. 5. her that lieth in thy *b.*
Luke 6. 38. men give into your *b.*
16. 22. carried into Abraham's *b.* 23.
John 1. 18. who is in the *b.* of the
Father, 13. 23. leaning on Jesus' *b.*
BOTH, Gen. 2. 25. & 3. 7. & 19. 36.
Zech. 6. 13. peace between *b.*
Eph. 2. 14. our peace made *b.* one
16. that he might reconcile *b.* to God
18. we *b.* have access by one spirit
BOTTLE, Gen. 21. 14, 15, 19.
Ps. 56. 8. put my tears into thy *b.*
119. 83. I am like a *b.* in the smoke
Jer. 13. 12. every *b.* filled with wine
Job 38. 37. stay *bottles* of heaven
Matt. 9. 17. new wine into old *b.*
Mark 2. 22. new wine into new *b.*
BOUGHT, Gen. 17. 12, 13. & 33. 19.

BOUGHT.—Deut. 32. 6. is not he thy father that *b.* thee?
Matt. 13. 46. sold all and *b.* it
1 Cor. 6. 20. *b.* with a price, 7. 23.
2 Pet. 2. 1. denying L. that *b.* them
BOUND Isaac, Gen. 22. 9.
Job 36. 8. if they be *b.* in fetters
Ps. 107. 10. being *b.* in affliction
Prov. 22. 15. foolishness *b.* in heart
Isa. 61. 1. the opening of the prison to them that are *b.*
Matt. 16. 19. whatsoever ye bind on earth shall be *b.* in heaven, 18. 18.
Acts 20. 22. I go *b.* in the spirit
21. 13. ready not to be *b.* only, but
Rom. 7. 2. wife is *b.* to her husband, 1 Cor. 7. 39.
1 Cor. 7. 27. *b.* to a wife, seek not
2 Ti. 2. 9. the word of God is not *b.*
Heb. 13. 3. in bonds as *b.* with them
Isa. 1. 6. not closed or *bound up*
Ezek. 30. 21. not—to be healed
34. 4. neither have ye—the broken
Hos. 13. 12. iniquity of Ephraim is—
BOUNTY, 1 Kings 10. 13. 2 Cor. 9. 5.
Prov. 22. 9. *bountiful* eye be blessed
Ps. 13. 6. dealt *bountifully* with me, 116. 7. & 119. 17. & 142. 7. [reap *b.*
2 Cor. 9. 6. he that sows *b.* shall
BOW in the clouds, Gen. 9. 13, 14, 16.
Gen. 49. 24. his *b.* abode in strength
Josh. 24. 12. not with sword nor *b.*
2 Sam. 1. 18. teach children use of *b.*
Ps. 7. 12. hath bent his *b.* and made
11. 2. lo, wicked bend their *b.*
44. 6. I will not trust in my *b.*
78. 57. turned aside like deceitful *b.*
Jer. 9. 3. bend tongue like *b.* for lies
Lam. 2. 4. bent his *b.* like an enemy
3. 12. bent his *b.* and set me as a
Hos. 1. 5. break the *b.* of Israel
7. I will not save them by *b.*
7. 16. turned like a deceitful *b.*
1 Sam. 2. 4. Ps. 37. 15. *bows,* & 64. 3. & 78. 9. Jer. 51. 56.
Bow down thine ear, 2 Kings 19. 16. Ps. 31. 2. & 86. 1. Prov. 22. 17.
Job 31. 10. let others—upon her
Ps. 95. 6. let us worship and *b.*
Gen. 23. 12. Abraham *bowed down* himself before the people, 27. 29.
Judg. 7. 5, 6.—on knees to drink
Ps. 38. 6. I am—greatly, I go mourn.
44. 25. soul is—to the dust, 57. 6.
145. 14. raiseth up all that be—146. 8.
Isa. 2. 11. haughtiness of men—17.
BOWELS did yearn, Gen. 43. 30. 1 Kings 3. 26. 2 Chron. 21. 15, 18.
Ps. 71. 6. took out of mother's *b.*
Isa. 63. 15. the sounding of thy *b.*
Jer. 4. 19. my *b* my *b.* I am pained
31. 20. my *b.* are troubled for him, Lam. 1. 20. & 2. 11. Song 5. 4.
Acts 1. 18. all his *b.* gushed out
2 Cor. 6. 12. straitened in your own *b.*
Phil. 1. 8. I long after you in the *b.*
2. 1. if any comfort, *b.* [of Christ
Col. 3. 12. put on *b.* of mercies
Philem. 7. *b.* of saints refreshed
20. refresh my *b.* in Lord [passion
1 John 3. 17. shutteth up *b.* of com-
BOWL, Num. 7. 85. Eccl. 12. 6. Zech. 4. 2, 3. & 9. 15. & 14. 20.
BRAKE the tables, Ex. 32. 19. & 34. 1. Deut. 9. 17. & 10. 2. [ropes
Judg. 16. 12. Samson *b.* the new
1 Sam. 4. 18. Eli *b.* his neck and died
1 Kin. 19. 11. wind *b.* in pieces rocks
2 Kings 11. 18. *b.* Baal's image, 10. 27.
18. 4. *b* images and brazen serpent
23. 14. *b.* the images, 2 Chron. 31. 1.
Job 29. 17. *b.* the jaws of the wicked
Ps. 76. 3. *b.* the arrows of the bow
105. 16. *b.* the whole staff of bread
107. 14. *b.* their bands in sunder
Jer. 31. 32. my covnt. *b.* Eze. 17. 16.
Dan. 2. 1. his sleep *b.* from him
34. stone *b.* them to pieces, 45.
6. 24. *b.* all their bones to pieces

BRAKE.—Mat. 14. 19. blessed bread and *b.* and gave, 15. 36. & 26. 26. Mk. 6. 41. & 8. 6. & 14. 22. Luke 9. 16. & 22. 19. & 24. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Mark 14. 3. she *b.* box and poured
Break down images—altars of Baal, 2 Kin. 10. 27. & 11. 18. 2 Chr. 14. 3. & 23. 17. & 34. 4. —wall of Jerusalem, 2 Kin. 14. 13. & 25. 10. 2 Chr. 25. 23. & 36. 19. Jer. 39. 8. & 52. 14. — houses of Sodomites — high places—altars—altar of Bethel, 2 Kin. 23. 7, 8, 12, 15.
BRAMBLE, Judg. 9. 14. Luke 6. 44.
BRANCH, with clusters of grapes, Num. 13. 23. Isa. 17. 9. & 18. 5.
Job 15. 32. his *b.* shall not be green
18. 16. shall his *b.* be cut off
Ps. 80. 15. *b.* thou madest strong for
Pro. 11. 28. righteous flourish as *b.*
Isa. 4. 2. *b.* of the Lord be beautiful
9. 14. cut off *b.* and rush, 19. 15.
11. 1. *b.* shall grow out of his roots
14. 19. cast out like an abominable *b.*
25. 5. *b.* of terrible be brought low
60. 21. *b.* of my planting, 61. 3.
Jer. 23. 5. to David righte. *b.* (sprout)
33. 15. cause *b.* of righteou. to grow
Eze. 8. 17. they put *b.* to their nose
Zec. 3. 8. bring forth my servant *b.*
6. 12. behold man whose name is *b.*
Mal. 4. 1. leave neither root nor *b.*
Mat. 24. 32. when *b.* is yet tender
John 15. 2. every *b.* in me that bear
4. *b.* cannot bear fruit of itself [not
6. cast forth as a *b.* and is withered
Lev. 23. 40. take *branches* of palm-trees, Neh. 8. 15. John 12. 13.
Job 15. 30. flame shall dry up his *b.*
Ps. 80. 11. sent her *b.* unto the river
104. 12. fowls sing among the *b.*
Isa. 16. 8. her *b.* are stretched out
17. 6. 4 or 5 in outmost fruitful *b.*
18. 5. take and cut down *b.* 27. 10.
Jer. 11. 16. the *b.* of it are broken, Ezek. 17. 6, 7. & 19. 10, 14.
Dan. 4. 14. hew down tree, cut off *b.*
Hos. 14. 6. his *b.* spread as olive
Zech. 4. 12. what be these 2 olive *b.*
John 15. 5. I am vine, ye are the *b.*
Rom. 11. 16. if root be holy, so are *b.*
17. if some of the *b.* be broken off
18. boast not against the *b.*
21. God spared not natural *b.* 24.
BRAND, Judg. 15. 5. Zech. 3. 2.
BRASS, Gen. 4. 22. Dan. 5. 4.
Num. 21. 9. made serpent of *b.*
Dt. 8. 9. out of hills mayest dig *b.*
28. 23. the heaven shall be *b.*
Job 6. 12. or is my flesh *b.*
41. 27. he esteemeth *b.* as rotten wood
Ps. 107. 16. broken the gates of *b.*
Isa. 48. 4. thy neck iron, and brow *b.*
60. 17. for *b.* gold and for wood *b.*
Dan. 2. 32. belly and thighs of *b.*
Zech. 6. 1. were mountains of *b.*
1 Cor. 13. 1. as sounding *b.* and
Rev. 1. 15. feet like fine *b.* 2. 18.
BRASEN, Num. 16. 39. 2 Kin. 18. 4. & 25. 13. 2 Chron. 6. 13. Jer. 1. 18. & 15. 20. & 52. 20. Mark. 7. 4.
BRAWLER, 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 3. 2.
Prov. 21. 9; 25. 24. *brawling* woman
BRAY, Job 6. 5. Prov. 27. 22.
BREACH be upon thee, Gen. 38. 29.
Num. 14. 34. know my *b.* of promise
Judg. 21. 15. Lord made *b.* in tribes
2 Sam. 6. 8. Lord made *b.* on Uzzah
Job 16. 14. breaketh *b.* upon *b.*
Ps. 106. 23. Moses stood in the *b.*
Isa. 30. 13. this iniquity shall be as *b.*
26. the Lord bindeth up *b.* of his
58. 12. called the repairer of the *b.*
Lam. 2. 13. thy *b.* is great like the sea
Ps. 60. 2. heal *breaches* thereof
BREAD shall be fat, Gen. 49. 20.
Ex. 16. 4. I will rain *b.* from heaven
23. 25. he will bless thy *b.* and water
Lev. 21. 6. *b.* of their God they offer

BREAD.—Nu. 14. 9. they are *b.* for
21. 5. soul loatheth this light *b.*
Dt. 8. 3. not live by *b.* only, Mt. 4. 4.
Ruth 1. 6. visited his people giving *b.*
1 Sam. 2. 5. hired themselves for *b.*
25. 11. take my *b.* and my water
1 K. 18. 4. fed them with *b.* & water
Neh. 5. 14. not eaten *b.* of gover. 18.
9. 15. gavest them *b.* from heaven
Ps. 37. 25. nor his seed begging *b.*
78. 20. can he give *b.* also
80. 5. feedest them with *b.* of tears
102. 9. I have eaten ashes like *b.*
104. 15. *b.* which strengtheneth man's
132. 15. satisfy her poor with *b.*
Pro. 9. 17. *b.* eaten in secret is plea-
20. 17. *b.* of deceit is sweet [sant
22. 9. giveth of his *b.* to the poor
31. 27. she eateth not *b.* of idleness
Eccl. 9. 11. nor yet *b.* to the wise
11. 1. cast thy *b.* upon the waters
Isa. 3. 1. away whole stay of *b.* 7.
30. 20. Lord give you *b.* of adversity
33. 16. *b.* shall be given him sure
55. 2. money for that which is not *b.*
10. give seed to sower, *b.* to eater
58. 7. deal thy *b.* to the hungry
Lam. 4. 4. the young children ask *b.*
Ezek. 18. 7. hath given *b.* to hungry
Hos. 2. 5. give me my *b.* and water
9. 4. sacrifices be as *b.* of mourners
Amos 4. 6. want of *b.* in all your
Mal. 1. 7. ye offer polluted *b.* on mine
Matt. 4. 3. these stones be made *b.*
4. not live by *b.* alone, Luke 4. 4.
6. 11. this day our daily *b.* [Lk. 11. 11.
7. 9. son ask *b.* will he give a stone,
15. 26. meet to take the children's *b.*
16. 5. forgotten to take *b.* 11, 12.
26. 26. took *b.* and blessed it
Mark 8. 4. satisfy these men with *b.*
Luke 7. 33. neither eating *b.* nor
15. 17. servants have *b.* enough
24. 35. known in breaking of *b.*
John 6. 32. Moses gave you not that *b.*
33. the *b.* of God is he that cometh
34. evermore give us this *b.*
35. I am the *b.* of life, 48. true *b.* 32.
41. I am the *b.* which came down
50. this is the *b.* that cometh down
13. 18. he that eateth *b.* with me
Acts 2. 42. breaking *b.* and in prayer
46. breaking *b.* from house to house
20. 7. came together to break *b.*
27. 35. he took *b.* and gave thanks
1 Cor. 10. 16. *b.* we break is it not
17. we many are one *b.* & one body
11. 23. same night he was . . took *b.*
26. as often as ye eat this *b.* 27.
2 Cor. 9. 10. minister *b.* for your food
Dt. 16. 3. *bread of affliction,* 1 K. 22. 27. 2 Chron. 18. 26. Isa. 30. 20.
Gen. 3. 19. *shall eat bread,* 28. 20. Ps. 14. 4. & 127. 2. Pro. 25. 21. Eccl. 9. 7. Mark 7. 5. Luke 14. 15. 1 Cor. 11. 26. 2 Thes. 3. 12.
1 Sam. 2. 36. *piece of bread,* Prov. 6. 26. & 28. 21. Jer. 37. 21. Eze. 13. 19.
Lev. 26. 26. *break staff of bread,* Ps. 105. 16. Ezek. 4. 16. & 5. 16. & 14. 13.
Gen. 19. 3. *unleavened bread,* Ex. 12. 8, 15, 18, 20; 13. 6, 7. Mk. 14. 12. Lk. 22. 7. Acts 12. 3; 20. 6. 1 Cor. 5. 8.
BREAK, Gen. 19. 9. Ex. 34. 13.
Judg. 7. 19. *b.* the pitchers that were
9. 53. and all to *b.* his scull
Ezra 9. 14. again *b.* thy command.
Ps. 2. 3. let us *b.* their bands asunder
9. shalt *b.* them with a rod of iron
10. 15. *b.* thou arm of the wicked
58. 6. *b.* their teeth in their mouth
89. 31. if they *b.* my statutes
34. my covenant will I not *b.* nor
141. 5. oil which shall not *b.* my head
Song 2. 17. till the day *b.* 4. 6.
Is. 42. 3. bruised reed not *b.* Mt. 12. [20.
58. 6. that ye *b.* every yoke
Jer. 14. 21. *b.* not covenant with us
15. 12. shall iron *b.* northern iron

BREAK.—Jer. 33. 20. *b.* my covenant
Ezek. 4. 16. *b.* the staff of bread, 5. 16. & 14. 13. Ps. 105. 16.
17. 15. *b.* covenant and be delivered
Hos. 1. 5. *b.* the bow of Israel, 2. 18.
Zech. 11. 10. might *b.* my covenant
14. might *b.* the brotherhood
Mt. 5. 19. *b.* one of least command.
Acts 21. 13. mean ye to *b.* my heart?
1 Cor. 10. 16. bread which we *b.*
Ex. 23. 24. *break down,* Deut. 7. 5. Ps. 74. 6. Eccl. 3. 3. Jer. 31. 28. & 45. 4. Hos. 10. 2.
Ex. 19. 22, 24. *break forth,* Isa. 55. 12. Jer. 1. 14. Gal. 4. 27.
Is. 14. 7. *break forth into singing,* 44. 23. & 49. 13. & 54. 1. & 55. 12. & 52. 9.
Dan. 4. 27. *break off thy sins by righteousness* [4. 2. Amos 5. 6.
Ex. 22. 6. *break out,* Isa. 35. 6. Hos.
Job 19. 2. *break in pieces,* 34. 24. Ps. 72. 4; 94. 5. Is. 45. 2. Jer. 51. 20, 21, 22. Dan. 2. 40, 44; 7. 23. [gaze
Ex. 19. 21, 24. *break through,* and
Matt. 6. 19, 20. thieves—and steal
Jer. 4. 3. *break up* your fallow ground, Hos. 10. 12. [dragons
Ps. 74. 13, 14. thou *brakest* heads of
Gen. 32. 26. let me go, day *breaketh*
Job 9. 17. he *b.* me with a tempest
16. 14. he *b.* me with breach upon
Ps. 29. 5. voice of Lord *b.* cedars
46. 9. *b.* the bow and cutteth spear
119. 20. my soul *b.* for the longing
Prov. 25. 15. a soft tongue *b.* the bone
Eccl. 10. 8. *b.* a hedge, a serpent
Jer. 19. 11. as one *b.* a potter's vessel
23. 29. like a hammer that *b.* rocks
Hos. 13. 13. a place of *breaking* forth of children, 1 Chron. 14. 11.
Luke 24. 35. known of them in *b.* of
Acts 2. 42. *b.* of bread, 46. [bread
Ro. 2. 23. through *b.* law dishon. God
BREAST, John 13. 25. lying on Jesus' *b.* saith, 21. 20.
Breasts, Gen. 49. 25. Job 3. 12.
Job 21. 24. his *b.* are full of milk
Ps. 22. 9. I was upon my mother's *b.*
Prov. 5. 19. let her *b.* satisfy thee at
Song 1. 13. all night between my *b.*
4. 5. thy *b.* are like two roes, 7. 3.
7. 7. thy *b.* to clusters of grapes, 8.
8. 1. sucked the *b.* of my mother
8. a little sister, and she hath no *b.*
10. I am a wall, and my *b.* like towers
Isa. 28. 9. weaned and drawn from *b.*
60. 16. suck the *b.* of kings, 49. 23.
66. 11. satis. with *b.* of consolation
Ezek. 16. 7. thy *b.* are fashioned
23. 3. there were their *b.* pressed
8. bruised the *b.* of her virginity
Hos. 2. 2. adul. from between her *b.*
9. 14. miscarrying womb and dry *b.*
Joel 2. 16. gather those that suck *b.*
Luke 23. 48. smote *b.* and returned
Rev. 15. 6. *b.* girded with golden
Ex. 28. 4. *breastplate,* Rev. 9. 9, 17.
Is. 59. 17. put on righteousness as *b.*
Eph. 6. 14. *b.* of righteousness
1 Thes. 5. 8. *b.* of faith and love
BREATH of life, Gen. 2. 7. & 6. 17. & 7. 15, 22. Isa. 2. 22. Hab. 2. 19.
Job 12. 10. in whose hands is *b.* of all
15. 30. by *b.* of his mouth [extinct
17. 1. my *b.* is corrupt, my days are
19. 17. my *b.* is strange to my wife
33. 4. *b.* of Almighty given me life
34. 14. if he gather his spirit and *b.*
37. 10. by the *b.* of God frost is given
41. 21. his *b.* kindleth coals
Ps. 33. 6. made by *b.* of his mouth
104. 29. thou takest away their *b.*
135. 17. neither any *b.* in mouths
146. 4. *b.* goeth forth, he returneth
150. 6. all that hath *b.* praise Lord
Eccl. 3. 19. they have all one *b.*
Isa. 2. 22. whose *b.* is in his nostrils
11. 4. with *b.* of his lips slay wicked
30. 28. his *b.* an overflowing stream

BREATH.—Isa. 30. 33. the *b.* of the Lord doth kindle it [devour you
Isa. 33. 11. your *b.* as fire shall
42. 5. giveth *b.* unto the people
Jer. 10. 14. no *b.* in them, 51. 17.
Lam. 4. 20. the *b.* of our nostrils
Dan. 5. 23. in whose hand thy *b.* is
10. 17. nor *b.* left in me, Hab. 2. 19.
Acts 17. 25. giveth to all life and *b.*
Ps. 27. 12. *breathe* out cruelty
Eze. 37. 9. come *b.* upon these slain
John 20. 22. he *breathed* on them
Acts 9. 1. *breathing* out slaughter
BREECHES, linen, Ex. 28. 42. & 39. 28. Lev. 6. 10. & 16. 4. Ezek. 44. 18.
BREED, abundantly, Gen. 8. 17.
Deut. 32. 14. rams of *b.* of Bashan
Ex. 16. 20. *bred* worms and stank
Zeph. 2. 9. *breeding* of nettles
BRETHREN, we be, Gen. 13. 8.
Gen. 19. 7. *b.* do not so wickedly
24. 27. my master's *b.*
34. 25. Dinah's *b.* took each
42. 3. Joseph's ten *b.*
6. *b.* bowed down themselves
13. we are twelve *b.* 32.
45. 16. Joseph's *b.* are come
49. 5. Simeon and Levi are *b.*
26. separate from *b.* Deut. 33. 16.
50. 15. Joseph's *b.* saw .. dead
Num. 27. 4. give poss. among *b.* 7.
10. if no *b.* .. to his father's *b.* 11.
Dt. 17. 20. be not lifted up above *b.*
25. 5. if *b.* dwell together [his *b.*
33. 9. neither did he acknowledge
24. let him be acceptable to his *b.*
Josh. 6. 23. Rahab and *b.*
Jdg. 9. 1. Abimelech .. mother's *b.* 3.
2 Kings 10. 13. we are *b.* of Ahaziah
1 Chron. 4. 9. more honourable than
5. 2. prevailed above his *b.* [his *b.*
12. 2. Saul's *b.* of Benjamin
26. 7. *b.* were strong men
27. 18. Elihu of the *b.* of David
2 Chron. 21. 2. Jehoram and his *b.*
27. 8. Jehu found *b.* of Ahaziah
Job 6. 15. my *b.* dealt deceitfully
19. 13. put my *b.* far from me [my *b.*
Ps. 22. 22. declare thy name unto
69. 8. become a stranger to my *b.*
122. 8. for *b.* and companions' sakes
133. 1. for *b.* to dwell in unity
Prov. 6. 19. soweth discord among *b.*
17. 2. part of inheritance of *b.*
19. 7. *b.* of the poor do hate him
Hos. 13. 15. fruitful among his *b.*
Matt. 4. 18. Jesus saw two *b.* 21.
12. 48. who are my *b.* [sisters
19. 29. forsaken houses, or *b.* or
20. 24. moved against the two *b.*
22. 25. seven *b.* .. married a wife, Mk.
23. 8. all ye are *b.* Acts 7. 26. [12. 20.
25. 40. the least of these my *b.*
28. 10. go tell my *b.* that they go
Mk. 10. 29. left house or *b.* Lk. 18. 29.
Luke 14. 26. hate not *b.* also own life
16. 28. for I have five *b.*
21. 16. betrayed by *b.*
John 7. 5. neither did his *b.* believe
20. 17. go to my *b.* and say, I ascend
21. 23. saying went among the *b.*
Acts 6. 3. *b.* look ye out seven men
9. 30. when the *b.* knew
10. 23. certain *b.* from Joppa
11. 12. these six *b.* accompanied me
29. send relief to the *b.* [and *b.*
12. 17. shew these things to James
14. 2. evil affected towards *b.*
15. 1. taught the *b.* 3. joy to all *b.*
22. chief among *b.* 23. greeting to *b.*
32. exhort *b.* with many words
40. by *b.* unto the grace of God
16. 40. had seen the *b.* .. and departed
17. 6. drew Jason and certain *b.*
10. *b.* sent away Paul and Silas, 14.
18. 18. Paul took leave of *b.*
27. *b.* wrote exhorting
20. 32. now *b.* I commend you to God
23. 5. I wist not, *b.* that he was

BRETHREN.—Acts 23. 6. men and *b.* I am a Pharisee [many *b.*
Rom. 8. 29. the firstborn among
9. 3. accursed from Christ for my *b.*
1 Cor. 6. 5. to judge between his *b.*
8. 12. sin against the *b.*
15. 6. seen of above 500 *b.* at once
Gal. 2. 4. false *b.* unawares brought in
1 Tim. 4. 6. put *b.* in remembrance
5. 1. entreat the younger as *b.*
Heb. 2. 11. is not ashamed to call
17. made like to his *b.* [them *b.*
1 Pet. 1. 22. unfeigned love of the *b.*
3. 8. love as *b.* be pitiful, courteous
1 John 3. 14. because we love the *b.*
16. to lay down our lives for the *b.*
3 John 10. neither doth receive *b.*
Gen. 27. 29. *thy brethren,* 48. 22. & 49. 8. Deut. 15. 7. & 18. 15. 1 Sam. 17. 18. Matt. 12. 47. Mark 3. 32. Luke 8. 20. & 14. 12. & 22. 32.
Jer. 12. 6.—have dealt treacherously
Rev. 19. 10. I am of—22. 9.
1 Kings 12. 24. *your brethren,* 2 Chron. 30. 7, 9. & 35. 6.
Neh. 4. 14. fight for—your sons and
Isa. 66. 5.—that hated you
Acts 3. 22. raise up of—prophet like unto me, 7. 37. Deut. 18. 15.
Matt. 5. 47. if you salute—only
BRIBES, 1 Sam. 8. 3. Amos 5. 12.
1 Sam. 12. 3. have I received any *b.*
Ps. 26. 10. right hand full of *b.*
Isa. 33. 15. hands from holding *b.*
Job 15. 34. tabernacles of *bribery*
BRICK, Gen. 11. 3. Ex. 1. 14. & 5. 7, 8, 14, 16, 18, 19. Isa. 9. 10. & 65. 3.
2 Sam. 12. 31. *brick-kiln,* Jer. 43. 9. Nah. 3. 14. [ment, Isa. 49. 18.
BRIDE, doth clothe with an orna-
Isa. 61. 10. as a *b.* adorneth herself
Jer. 2. 32. can a *b.* forget her attire
Joel 2. 16. *b.* go out of her closet
John 3. 29. hath *b.* is bridegroom
Rev. 21. 2. as *b.* adorned for husb.
9. I will shew thee *b.* Lamb's wife
22. 17. the spirit and *b.* say, Come
Matt. 9. 15. *bride-chamber,* Mark 2. 19. Luke 5. 34.
BRIDEGROOM, Joel 2. 16. John 2. 9.
Ps. 19. 5. as *b.* com. out of chamber
Isa. 61. 10. as a *b.* decketh himself
62. 5. as a *b.* rejoiceth over the bride
Jer. 7. 34. cease voice of *b.* & bride, 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
Matt. 9. 15. as long as the *b.* is with them, Mark 2. 19, 20. Luke 5. 34.
Mat. 25. 1. went forth to meet *b.* 6.
BRIDLE for the ass, Prov. 26. 3.
Job 30. 11. let loose the *b.*
41. 13. come to him.... double *b.*
Ps. 32. 9. mouth held with *b.* [a *b.*
39. 1. I will keep my mouth as with
Isa. 37. 29. put my *b.* in thy lips, 30. 28. 2 Kings 19. 28. Rev. 14. 20.
James 3. 2. able to *b.* the whole body
1. 26. *bridleth* not his tongue
BRIEFLY, Rom. 13. 9. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
BRIERS, Judg. 8. 7, 16. Isa. 7. 23, 24, 25. & 32. 13. Heb. 6. 8. Mic. 7. 4.
Isa. 5. 6. come up *b.* and thorns
9. 18. wickedness, shall devour *b.* 10.
27. 4. set *b.* against me in battle [17.
32. 13. on land.. come up *b.* [myrtle
55. 13. instead of *b.* shall come up
Ezek. 2. 6. though *b.* and thorns be
28. 24. no more a pricking *b.* unto
BRIGANDINE, coat of mail, Jer. 46. 4. put on *b.* 51. 3. lifteth self in *b.*
BRIGHT, Lev. 13. 2. *b.* spot, 4. 23, 24, 38.
Job 37. 11. *b.* cloud, 21.
Song 5. 14. *b.* ivory
Jer. 51. 11. make *b.* the arrows
Ezek. 1. 13. fire was *b.* and out of
21. 15. sword made *b.* it is
27. 19. *b.* iron .. was in thy market
Nah. 3. 3. *b.* sword and glittering
Zech. 10. 1. the L. makes *b.* clouds
Matt. 17. 5. a *b.* cloud overshadowed

BRIGHT.—Luke 11. 36. *b*. shining of
Acts 10. 30. a man . . in *b*. clothing
Rev. 22. 16. *b*. and morning star
Brightness, 2 Sam. 22. 13. Ezek. 1. 4, 27, 28. & 8. 2. & 28. 7, 17.
Job 31. 26. beheld moon walking in *b*.
Isa. 59. 9. we wait for *b*. but walk
62. 1. righteousness go forth as *b*.
Ezek. 10. 4. full of the *b*. of Lord's [glory
28. 7. they shall defile thy *b*.
Dan. 4. 36. honour and *b*. returned
12. 3. wise as *b*. of the firmament
Amos 5. 20. very dark and no *b*. in it
Hab. 3. 4. his *b*. was as the light
Acts 26. 13. a light above *b*. of sun
2 Thes. 2. 8. L. with *b*. of his coming
Heb. 1. 3. being the *b*. of his glory
BRIM, Josh. 3. 15. 1 Kings 7. 26. 2 Chron. 4. 2, 5. John 2. 7.
BRIMSTONE, Gen. 19. 24. rained on Sod. and Gomor. *b*. Luke 17. 29.
Deut. 29. 23. the whole land is *b*.
Job 18. 15. *b*. shall be scattered
Ps. 11. 6. rain snares, fire, and *b*.
Isa. 30. 33. like a stream of *b*.
34. 9. dust thereof into *b*. [and *b*.
Ezek. 38. 22. great hailstones, fire,
Rev. 9. 17, 18. issued fire and *b*.
14. 10. tormented with fire and *b*.
19. 20. cast into a lake of fire and *b*.
BRING a flood, Gen. 6. 17. [20. 10.
Josh. 23. 15. *b*. upon you all the evil
1 K. 8. 32. to *b*. his way on his head
Job 14. 4. who can *b*. a clean thing
33. 30. to *b*. back his soul from pit
Ps. 60. 9. who *b*. me into strong city
68. 29. kings shall *b*. presents to thee, 72. 10. Isa. 60. 9. & 66. 20.
72. 3. mountains *b*. peace to people
94. 23. *b*. on them their own iniquity
Eccl. 11. 9. G. will *b*. thee into judgment, 12. 14. Job 30. 23. [house
Song 8. 2. *b*. thee to my mother's
Isa. 1. 13. *b*. no more vain oblations
43. 5. I will *b*. thy seed from east
6. *b*. my sons from afar, 60. 9.
46. 13. I *b*. near my righteousness
66. 9. *b*. to birth and not *b*. forth
Hos. 2. 14. allure and *b*. her into the wilderness [judgment to light
Zeph. 3. 5. every morning *b*. his
Luke 2. 10. I *b*. you good tidings
8. 14. *b*. no fruit to perfection
John 14. 26. *b*. all to remembrance
Acts 5. 28. *b*. this man's blood on us
1 C. 1. 28. *b*. to nought thgs. that are
4. 5. *b*. to light the hidden things
1 Thes. 4. 14. God will *b*. with him
1 Pet. 3. 18. that he might *b*. us to G.
Gen. 1. 11, 20, 24. *bring forth*, 3. 16.
Matt. 1. 21. Job 39. 1. Ex. 3. 10.
2 K. 19. 3. there is not strength to—
Job 15. 35. conceive mischief and—vanity, iniquity, Isa. 59. 4.
Ps. 37. 6. he shall—thy righteous-
92. 14. still—fruit in old age [ness
Prov. 27. 1. what a day may—
Isa. 41. 21.—your strong reasons
42. 1.—judgment to the Gentiles, 3.
66. 8. made to—in one day
Zeph. 2. 2. before the decree—
Mark 4. 20.—fruit some thirtyfold
Luke 3. 8.—fruits worthy of repen-
8. 15.—fruit with patience [tance
John 15. 2. that it may—more fruit
Ps. 1. 3. *bringeth forth* fruit in its sea-
Hos. 10. 1.—fruit to himself [son
Matt. 3. 10.—not forth good fruit, 7. 19. & 12. 35. Luke 6. 43.
John 12. 24. if it die it—much fruit
James 1. 15.—sin—death [23. 5.
BROAD, Nu. 16. 38, 39. Nah. 2. 4. Mt.
Job 36. 16. out of strait into *b*. place
Ps. 119. 96. command. exceeding *b*.
Isa. 33. 21. Lord a place of *b*. rivers
Matt. 7. 13. *b*. is way to destruction
BROKEN my covenant, Gen. 17. 14.
Ps. 55. 20. Isa. 24. 5. & 33. 8. & 36. 6. Jer. 11. 10. & 33. 21. Ezek. 44. 7.

BROKEN.—Ps. 34. 18. nigh . . *b*. heart
Ps. 34. 20. keepeth his bones, not *b*.
44. 19. sore *b*. us in place of dragons
51. 8. bones thou hast *b*. rejoice
17. *b*. spirit, *b*. and contrite heart
147. 3. healeth the *b*. in heart
Prov. 17. 22. a *b*. spirit drieth bones
Eccl. 4. 12. a threefold cord not *b*.
12. 6. or ever the golden bowl be *b*.
Isa. 61. 1. bind *b*. hearted, Lk. 4. 18.
Jer. 2. 13. hewed out *b*. cisterns
5. 5. altogether *b*. the yoke
Dan. 2. 42. partly strong & partly *b*.
Hos. 5. 11. Ephraim *b*. in judgment
Mat. 21. 44. fall on stone shall be *b*.
John 10. 35. Scripture cannot be *b*.
BROOK, Num. 13. 23. Deut. 2. 13.
Ps. 110. 7. drink of the *b*. in the way
Job 20. 17. *b*. of honey and butter
Isa. 19. 6. *b*. of defence be emptied
BROTHER, for adversity, Pro. 17. 17.
Prov. 18. 19. a *b*. offended is harder
24. is a friend . . . . closer than a *b*.
27. 10. neighbour near, than a *b*. far
Jer. 9. 4. trust not in any *b*. for
Matt. 10. 21. *b*. shall deliver up *b*. to death, Mark 13. 12. Mic. 7. 2.
Acts 9. 17. *b*. Saul receive thy sight
1 Cor. 5. 11. *b*. be a fornicator or
6. 6. but *b*. goeth to law with *b*.
7. 15. *b*. or sister is not in bondage
8. 11. shall the weak *b*. perish
1 Thes. 4. 6. no man defraud his *b*.
2 Thes. 3. 15. admonish him as a *b*.
James 1. 9. let *b*. of low degree rejoice
Ps. 35. 14. *my brother*, Song 8. 1. Matt. 12. 50. & 18. 21. 1 Cor. 8. 13.
Ps. 50. 20. *thy brother*, Matt. 5. 23, 24. & 18. 15. Rom. 14. 10, 15.
Gen. 45. 4. *your brother*, Rev. 1. 9.
Zech. 11. 14. *brotherhood*, 1 Pet. 2. 17.
Amos 1. 9. *brotherly* covenant
Rom. 12. 10. affectioned with *b*. love
1 Thes. 4. 9. as touching *b*. love, ye
Heb. 13. 1. let *b*. love continue
2 Pet. 1. 7. to godliness *b*. kindness
BROUGHT me hitherto, 2 Sam. 7. 18.
Neh. 4. 15. G. *b*. counsel to nought
9. 33. thou art just in all *b*. on us
Ps. 45. 14. be *b*. unto the king in
79. 8. we are *b*. very low [raiment
106. 43. *b*. low for their iniquities
107. 39. *b*. low through oppression
116. 6. I was *b*. low and he helped
Isa. 1. 2. nourished *b*. up children
Mat. 10. 18. *b*. bef. governors, Mark
Luke 12. 16. ground . . *b*. forth [13. 9.
1 Cor. 6. 12. not be *b*. under power
Gal. 2. 4. false breth. unawares *b*. in
1 Tim. 6. 7. *b*. nothing into world
Ps. 107. 12. *brought down*, Mat. 11. 23.
Deut. 33. 14. *brought forth*, Ps. 18. 19. & 90. 2. Isa. 66. 7. James 5. 18.
BRUISE thy head . . heel. Gen. 3. 15.
2 K. 18. 21. trustest staff of *b*. reed
Isa. 1. 6. wounds, *b*. and putrifying
53. 10. it pleased Lord to *b*. him
Luke 6. 18. set at liberty the *b*.
Ro. 16. 20. God of peace *b*. Satan
Isa. 42. 3. *bruised* reed, Mat. 12. 20.
53. 5. he was *b*. for our iniquities
Ezek. 23. 3, 21. *b*. breasts, *b*. teats
BRUIT, report, Jer. 10. 22. Nah. 3. 19.
BRUTISH man knows not, Ps. 92. 6.
Ps. 94. 8. unders. ye *b*. among peo.
Pro. 12. 1. that hateth reproof is *b*.
30. 2. I am more *b*. than any man
Jer. 10. 14. *b*. in knowledge, 51. 17.
BUCKET, nations as drop of a, Is. 40.
Nu. 24. 7. water out of his *buckets* [15.
BUCKLER, 1 Chr. 5. 18, &c., see *Index*
Job 15. 26. runneth on . . his *bucklers*
Song 4. 4. neck armoury 1,000 *b*.
BUD, horn to, Ps. 132. 17. Eze. 29. 21.
BUFFET, 2 Cor. 12. 7.—**ED**, Mat. 26. 67. 1 Cor. 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 20. [18.
BUILD walls of Jerusalem, Ps. 51.
Ps. 102. 16. Lord shall *b*. up Zion
127. 1. except the Lord *b*. the house

BUILD.—Ps. 147. 2. Lord doth *b*. up
Eccl. 3. 3. a time to *b*. up [Jerusal.
Mic. 3. 10. *b*. up Zion with blood
Acts 20. 32. able to *b*. you up
Job 22. 23. return shalt be *built* up
Ps. 89. 2. mercy be *b*. up for ever
Matt. 7. 24. *b*. his house on a rock
Eph. 2. 20. ye are *b*. on foundation of
Col. 2. 7. rooted and *b*. up in him
Heb. 3. 4. he that *b*. all things is G.
1 Pet. 2. 5. *b*. up a spiritual house
Heb. 11. 10. *builder* and maker God
Ps. 118. 22. stone which the *b*. refused, Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
1 Cor. 3. 10. *master builder*
Josh. 6. 26. cursed *buildeth* this city
Prov. 14. 1. every wise woman *b*.
Jer. 22. 13. woe to him that *b*. house
Amos 9. 6. *b*. his stories in heaven
Hab. 2. 12. *b*. a town with blood
1 Cor. 3. 10. another *b*. thereon
9. ye are God's *building*
2 Cor. 5. 1. we have a *b*. of God
Eph. 2. 21. all the *b*. fitly framed
Heb. 9. 11. tabernacles not of this *b*.
Jude 20. *b*. up yourself in faith
BULLS (foes) compass. me, Ps. 22. 12.
Ps. 50. 13. will I eat the flesh of *b*.
68. 30. rebuke the multitude of *b*.
Heb. 9. 13. if *blood of b*. and goats
10. 4.—cannot take away sins
Ps. 69. 31. than *bullock* with horns
Jer. 31. 18. as a *b*. unaccust. to yoke
Ps. 51. 19. offer *bullocks* on thy altar
Isa. 1. 11. delight not in blood of *b*.
BULRUSHES, Ex. 2. 3. Is. 18. 2; 58. 5.
BULWARKS, Ps. 48. 13. Isa. 26. 1.
BUNDLE, Gen. 42. 35. Acts 28. 3.
1 Sam. 25. 29. bound in the *b*. of life
Song 1. 13. *b*. of myrrh is my belov.
Mat. 13. 30. tares in *bundles* to burn
BURDEN, 2 Kings 5. 17. & 8. 9.
Ex. 18. 22. shall bear the *b*. with thee, Num. 11. 17.
23. 5. ass lying under his *b*.
Deut. 1. 12. how can I bear your *b*.
2 Sam. 15. 33. thou shalt be a *b*. unto
19. 35. servant be yet *b*. to my lord
2 Kings 5. 17. two mules' *b*. of earth
9. 25. Lord laid this *b*. on him
2 Chron. 35. 3. not be *b*. on shoulders
Neh. 13. 19. no *b*. brought in on Sab. day, Jer. 17. 21. & 22. 24, 27.
Job 7. 20. I am a *b*. to myself
Ps. 38. 4. a *b*. too heavy for me
55. 22. cast thy *b*. upon the Lord
81. 6. I removed his shoulder from *b*.
Eccl. 12. 5. grasshopper be a *b*.
Isa. 9. 4. broken the yoke of his *b*.
10. 27. *b*. taken from thy shoulder
30. 27. the *b*. thereof is heavy
Zeph. 3. 18. reproach of it was a *b*.
Zech. 12. 3. that *b*. themselves with
Matt. 11. 30. my yoke easy, *b*. light
20. 12. borne the *b*. and heat of day
Acts 15. 28. no greater *b*. than neces-
2 Cor. 12. 16. I did not *b*. you [sary
Gal. 6. 5. every man bear his own *b*.
Rev. 2. 24. put on you no other *b*.
Isa. 13. 1. *b*. threatening of heavy judgments, 14. 28; 15. 1; 17. 1; 19. 1; 21. 1, 11; 22. 1; 23. 1. Ezek. 12. 10. Nah. 1. 1. Hab. 1. 1. Zec. 9. 1; 12. 1.
Mal. 1. 1. *b*. of the word
2 Cor. 5. 4. we groan being *burdened*
8. 13. not others eased and you *b*.
Gen. 49. 14. *burdens*, Ex. 1. 11; 2. 11;
Isa. 58. 6. to undo the heavy *b*. [5. 4.
Lam. 2. 14. seen for thee false *b*.
Matt. 23. 4. bind heavy *b*. Luke 11. 46.
Gal. 6. 2. bear one another's *b*.
Zech. 12. 3. Jerusalem *burdensome*, 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13, 14. 1 Th. 2. 6.
BURN upon altar, Ex. 29. 13, 18, 25.
Lev. 1. 9, 15. & 2. 2. & 3. 5, 11, 16. & 5. 12. & 6. 15. & 9. 17.
Gen. 44. 18. let not thine anger *b*.
Deut. 32. 22. shall *b*. to lowest hell

BURN.—Is. 27. 4. go thro' them & *b.*
Mal. 4. 1. day cometh shall *b.* as oven
Mt.13.30.tares,& bind..bundles to *b.*
Luke 3. 17. chaff he will *b.* with
24. 32. did not our heart *b.*
1 C. 7. 9. marry than *b.* Rom. 1. 27.
2 Cor. 11. 29. is offended & I *b.* not
Ex. 3. 2. the bush *burned* with fire
Deut. 9. 15. the mount *b.* with fire
1 Cor. 3. 15. if man's work *b.*..saved
13. 3. though I give my body to be *b.*
Heb. 6. 8. whose end is to be *b.*
12. 18. not come to mount that *b.*
Ps.46.9. *burneth* chariot, 83.14—wood
97. 3. *b.* up his enemies, Isa. 30. 27.
Isa. 9. 18. wickedness *b.* Pro. 16. 27.
Rev. 21. 8. lake which *b.* with fire
Gen. 15. 17. *burning* lamp, Rev. 4. 5.
Jer. 20. 9. his word *b.* fire shut up
Eze. 1. 13. *b.* coals at feet, Hab. 3. 5.
Luke 12. 35. loins girded, lights *b.*
John 5. 35. a *b.* and a shining light
Ex. 21. 25. *b.* for *b.* wound for wound
Deut. 28. 22. smite with extreme *b.*
29. 23. land is brimstone, *b.* Is. 34. 9.
2 Chr. 16. 14. a *b.* (burial); no *b.* 21. 19. Jer. 34. 5.
Isa. 3. 24. *b.* instead of beauty
4. 4. spirit of judgment & *b.* Mt. 3. 11.
Amos 4. 11. fire-brand out of *b.*
Isa. 33. 14. dwell with everlasting *b.*
b. incense, Aaron & sons, 1 Ch. 23. 13; Korah, &c., Nu. 16. 35; Jeroboam, 1 Ki. 13. 1; Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 16; Zacharias, Lk. 1. 9; people, 1 K. 22. 43. Is. 65. 7; —to idols, Hos. 2. 13: 4. 13. Hab. 1. 16. Jer. 7. 9: 44. 17; Amaziah, 2 Chr. 25. 14; Ahaz, 28. 3.
Gen. 8. 20. *burnt-offerings*, Dt. 12. 6.
Hos. 6. 6. mercy, obey, contrition, justice, more than—, 1 S. 15. 22. Ps. 51. 17. Is. 1. 11. Mic. 6. 8. Jer. 7. 21.
Mk. 12. 33. love neighb. more than—
Heb. 10. 6. in—for sin..no pleasure
Ps. 74. 8. *burned up* all synagogues
Isa. 64. 11. our beautiful house is—
Mat. 22. 7. destroyed and—their city
2 P. 3. 10. earth & works..shall be—
BURST thy bands, Jer. 2. 20.
Jer. 5. 5. yoke and *b.* bonds, 30. 8.
Prov. 3. 10. presses *b.* out=run over
Mk. 2. 22. wine *b.* bottles, Job 32. 19.
Acts 1. 18. he *b.* asunder in midst
BURY dead out of sight, Gen. 23. 4.
Gen. 49. 29. *b.* me with my fathers
Ps. 79. 3. there was none to *b.* them
Matt. 8. 21. first go & *b.* my father
22. let dead *b.* dead, Luke 9. 60.
Rom. 6. 4. *buried* with him by baptism into death, Col. 2. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 4. he was *b.* and rose again
Gen. 23. 4. a possession of a *burying*
47. 30. bury me in *b.* place [place
Mk. 14. 8. anoint to the *b.* John 12. 7.
2 Chron. 26. 23. *burial*, Acts 8. 2.
Eccl. 6. 3. that he have no *b.* [in *b.*
Isa. 14. 20. not joined with them
Jer. 22. 19. buried with *b.* of an ass
BUSH in the, Dt. 33. 16. Mk. 12. 26. Lk. 20. 37; angel —, Ex. 3. 2. Acts 7. 35.
BUSHEL, Matt. 5. 15. Luke 11. 33.
BUSHY & black locks, Song 5. 11.
BUSINESS, Gen. 39. 11. Dt. 24. 5.
Ps. 107. 23. do *b.* in great waters
Pro. 22. 29. seest man diligent in *b.*
Dan. 8. 27. the king's *b.* Esth. 3. 9.
Luke 2. 49. must be about Father's *b.*
Rom. 12. 11. not slothful in *b.*
1 Thes. 4. 11. study to do your own *b.*
BUTTER, 2 S. 17. 29. *b.* & milk, Gen. 18. 8. Dt. 32. 14. Jdg. 5. 25. Pro. 30. 33.
Job 20. 17. brooks of honey and *b.*
29. 6. I have washed my steps with *b.*
Ps. 55. 21. words smoother than *b.*
Isa. 7. 15. *b.* & honey shall he eat, 22.
BUY the truth, Prov. 23. 23.
Isa. 55. 1. *b.* and eat, yea, *b.* wine
1 Cor. 7. 30. *b.* as tho' they poss. not
Jam. 4. 13. *b.* and sell, and get gain

BUY.—Rev. 3. 18. I counsel..*b.* gold
Re. 13. 17. no man *b.* or sell, save..mk.
Prov. 20. 14. it is nought saith *buyer*
Isa. 24. 22. as with *b.* so with seller
Ezek. 7. 12. let no *b.* rejoice [it
Pro. 31. 16. consid. a field & *buyeth*
Matt. 13. 44. selleth all and *b.* field
Rev. 18. 11. no man *b.* her merchan.
BY & BY, immediately, Mat. 13. 21. Mark 6. 25. Luke 17. 7. & 21. 9.
BYWORD, song &, Job 17. 6; 30. 9.
1 Kings 9. 7. Israel shall be a—
2 Chron. 7. 20. make this house a—
Ps. 44. 14. makest us a—, Dt. 28. 37.

C.

CAGE Jer. 5. 27; (Babylon) Rev. 18. 2.
CAKE..tumbled into host, Jdg. 7. 13.
1 K. 17. 12. I have not a *c.* but meal
Hos. 7. 8. Ephraim is a *c.* not turned
Cakes, Ge. 18. 6. Jdg. 6. 19; 2 S. 6. 19.
Lev. 24. 5. bake 12 *c.* (shewbread)
Jer. 7. 18. *c.* to queen of heaven
CALAMITY at hand, Deut. 32. 35.
Job 6. 2. my *c.* laid in the balances
30. 13. they set forward my *c.* [my *c.*
Ps. 18. 18. prevented me in day of
141. 5. my prayer shall be in their *c.*
Prov. 1. 26. I will laugh at your *c.*
6. 15. *c.* shall come suddenly, 24. 22.
19. 13. a foolish son is *c.* of father
27. 10. nor go to bro.'s house in *c.*
Jer. 18. 17. back not face in day of *c.*
46. 21. day of their *c.* is come, 48. 16. & 49. 8, 32. Ezek. 35. 5. Obad. 13.
Ps. 57. 1. *calamities* be overpast
Prov. 17. 5. glad at *c.* not unpunish.
CALDRON, 1 Sam. 2. 14. Job 41. 20. Eze. 11. 3, 7, 11. Mic. 3. 3. Jer. 52. 18.
CALF, Gen. 18. 7. Lev. 9. 2. Job 21. 10. Ps. 29. 6. Isa. 27. 10. Rev. 4. 7.
Ex. 32. 4. made a molten *c.* 20. Deut. 9. 16. Neh. 9. 18. Ps. 106. 19.
Isa. 11. 6. *c.* and young lion together
Jer. 34. 18. *c.* in twain & passed betw.
Hos. 8. 5. thy *c.* O Samaria, hath
6. the *c.* of Samaria shall be broken
Luke 15. 23. bring the fatted *c.*
1 Kin. 12. 28. made 2 *calves* of gold
Hos. 14. 2. we will render *c.* of lips
Mic. 6. 6. come with *c.* of a year old
Mal. 4. 2. grow up as *c.* of the stall
Heb. 9. 12. blood of goats and *c.* 19.
CALKERS, Gebal, wise thy, Eze. 27. 9.
CALL them what A. would, Ge. 2. 19.
Gen. 24. 57. we will *c.* the damsel
30. 13. *c.* me blessed, Prov. 31. 28.
Dt. 4. 7. nigh as G. in all we *c.*..for
26. I *c.* heav. & earth to witness, 30. 19.
1 Sam. 3. 6. for thou didst *c.* me
1 K. 8. 52. in all they *c.* for to thee
17. 18. to *c.* my sin to remembrance
Job 5. 1. *c.* if there be any to answer
13. 22. *c.* thou, I will answer, 14. 15.
27. 10. will he always *c.* upon God
Ps. 4. 1. hear me when I *c.* O God
14. 4. they *c.* not upon Lord, 53. 4.
49. 11. *c.* lands after their names
72. 17. all nations shall *c.* him bless.
77. 6. I *c.* to remembrance my song
80. 18. quicken us & we will *c.* on thy
86. 5. plenteous in mercy to all that *c.*
145. 18. nigh to all that *c.* upon him
Pro. 1. 28. shall *c.* I will not answer
Isa. 5. 20. woe that *c.* evil good and
22. 12. day Lord did *c.* to weeping
55. 6. *c.* upon him while he is near
58. 9. thou *c.* and Lord will answer
65. 24. before they *c.* I will answer
Jer. 25. 29. *c.* for a sword upon all
29. 12. shall ye *c.* & I will hearken
Joel 2. 32. whosoever shall *c.* on L.
Jonah 1. 6. arise, *c.* upon thy God
Zech. 13. 9. shall *c.* upon thy name
Mal. 3. 12. nations *c.* you blessed
15. and now we *c.* the proud happy
Matt. 9. 13. I..not to *c.* righteous

CALL.—Mt. 22. 3. *c.* them..bidden
Mt. 23. 9. *c.* no man your fa. on earth
Luke 1. 48. all gen. *c.* me blessed
6. 46. why *c.* ye me Lord, Lord, and
14. 12, 13. *c.* not friends....*c.* poor
John 4. 16. *c.* thy husband and come
13. 13. ye *c.* me Master and Lord
15. 15. I *c.* you not servants, but fr.
Acts 2. 39. as many as Lord shall *c.*
10. 15. G...cleansed *c.* not common
24. 14. after the way they *c.* heresy
Rom. 9. 25. I will *c.* them my people
10. 12. rich in mercy to all that *c.* on
14. how *c.* on him in..not believed
2 C. 1. 23. I *c.* G. for a record on my
Heb. 2. 11. not asha. to *c.* brethren
James 5. 14. *c.* for elders of church
1 Pet. 1. 17. if ye *c.* on the Father
Call on the name of the Lord, Gen. 4. 26: 12. 8: 13. 4: 21. 33: 26. 25. 1 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 5. 11. Ps. 116. 4, 13, 17. Joel 2. 32. Zeph. 3. 9. Acts 2. 21. Rom. 10. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 2.
I will call unto, or, *on the Lord*, 1 Sa. 12. 17. 2 Sa. 22. 4. Ps. 18. 3: 55. 16: 86. 7. [Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 29. 12.
Call upon me, Ps. 50. 15. & 91. 15.
Gen. 21. 17. angel of G. *called* to Hagar
22. 11. angel of Lord *c.* to Abra. 15.
Ex. 3. 4. God *c.* him out of the bush
19. 3. Lord *c.* him out of the mount
Judg. 15. 18. athirst, and *c.* on Lord
2 K. 8. 1. Lord hath *c.* for a famine
1 Chr. 4. 10. Jabez *c.* on God of Is.
21. 26. David *c.* on L. and he answ.
Ps. 17. 6. I have *c.* upon thee, 31. 17.
18. 6. in my distress I *c.* upon Lord
79. 6. not *c.* on thy name, Jer. 10. 25.
88. 9. I have *c.* daily upon thee
118. 5. I *c.* on Lord in my distress
Prov. 1. 24. I have *c.* and ye refused
Song 5. 6. I *c.* him....no answer
Isa. 41. 2. who *c.* him to his foot
42. 6. I the Lord *c.* thee in righte.
43. 1. I have *c.* thee, 22. thou not *c.*
48. 1. *c.* by the name of Israel, 45. 4.
15. I have *c.* him, I have brought
49. 1. Lord *c.* me from the womb
50. 2. when I *c.* was none to answer
51. 2. I *c.* him alone, and blessed
61. 3. be *c.* trees of righteousness
62. 4. thou shalt be *c.* Hephzibah
65. 12. I *c.* ye not answer, Jer. 7. 13.
Lam. 1. 19. I *c.* for my lovers, they
3. 55. I *c.* upon thy name, O Lord
Hos. 11. 1. I *c.* my son out of Egypt
Amos 7. 4. Lord *c.* to contend by fire
Hag. 1. 11. I *c.* drought on land
Matt. 20. 16. many be *c.* few, 22. 14.
Mark 14. 72. Peter *c.* to mind word
Luke 15. 19. not worthy be *c.* thy son
John 1. 48. before that Philip *c.* thee
10. 35. if he *c.* them gods to whom
15. 15. but I have *c.* you friends
Acts 9. 41. when he had *c.* saints
21. destroy that *c.* on this name
10. 23, 24. *c.* in..*c.* together his kins.
11. 26. disciples were *c.* Christians
13. 2. for work whereto I *c.* them
15. 17. on whom my name is *c.*
19. 40. *c.* in question, 23. 6. I am, 24. 21.
20. 1, 17. Paul *c.* 28. 17. chief of Jews
Ro. 1. 1. *c.* to be an apostle, 1 C. 1. 1.
6. *c.* of Jesus Christ, 7. *c.* to be saints
2. 17. art *c.* a Jew and rest. in law
8. 28. the *c.* accord. to his purpose
30. predestinate, them he also *c.*
9. 24. whom he *c.*, not of Jews only
1 C. 1. 9. faithful by whom ye were *c.*
24. to *c.*, Jews & Greeks, C. the power
26. not many wise, not noble are *c.*
5. 11. if any man *c.* a brother be
7. 15. God hath *c.* us to peace
17. as Lord hath *c.* every one, so let
18. *c.* circumcised? 21. *c.* servant?
24. ev. man wherein..*c.* abide with G.
15. 9. not meet to be *c.* an apostle
Gal. 1. 6. *c.* you into grace of Christ
15. God who *c.* me by his grace

CALL.—Gal. 5. 13. ye. .*called* to lib.
Eph. 2. 11. are *c.* uncircumcision
4. 1. vocation wherewith ye are *c.*
4. are *c.* in one hope of your calling
Col. 3. 15. peace of G. to wh. ye. . *c.*
1 Th.2.12. G. . . *c.* you unto kingdom
4. 7. God not *c.* us to uncleanness
2 Thes. 2. 4. above all that is *c.* God
14. he *c.* you by our gospel to the ob.
1 Tim. 6. 12. life, whereunto art *c.*
2 Tim. 1. 9. *c.* us with holy calling
Heb. 3. 13. exhort while it is *c.* to-
5. 4. *c.* of God, as was Aaron [day
10. *c.* of God a high priest [ceive
9. 15. that they who are *c.* may re-
11. 16. not ashamed to be *c.* their G.
24. be *c.* son of Pharaoh's daughter
James 2. 7. name by which ye are *c.*
1 Pet. 1. 15. as he that *c.* you is holy
2. 9. who *c.* you out of darkness
21. suffer. .for hereunto were ye *c.*
5. 10. God *c.* us to his eternal glory
2 Pet. 1. 3. *c.* us to glory and virtue
1 John 3. 1. we should be *c.* sons of
Jude 1. preserved in C. Jesus and *c.*
Rev. 17. 14. with him *c.* and chosen
19. 9. are *c.* unto marriage supper
2 Chr. 7. 14. *called by my name*, Isa. 43. 7: 65. 1. Jer. 7. 10, 11, 14, 30: 25. 29: 32. 34: 34. 15. Amos 9. 12.
1 Kings 8. 43. *called by thy name*, 2 Chr. 6. 33. Isa. 4. 1: 43. 1: 45. 4: 63. 19. Jer. 14. 9: 15. 16. Dan. 9. 18, 19.
1 K. 8. 43. do all stranger *calleth* for
Job 12. 4. *c.* on God, he answered
Ps. 42. 7. deep *c.* unto deep at noise
147. 4. *c.* them by name, Isa. 40. 26.
Isa. 59. 4. none *c.* for justice nor for
64. 7. none that *c.* upon thy name
Hos. 7. 7. none among them that *c.*
Amos 5. 8. that *c.* for waters of sea
Luke 15. 6. *c.* together his friends, 9.
John 10. 3. he *c.* his sheep by name
Ro. 4. 17. *c.* things wh. be not as tho'
9. 11. not of works but of him that *c.*
Gal. 5. 8. persua. not of him that *c.*
1 Thes. 5. 24. faithful is he that *c.*
Rom. 11. 29. gifts and *calling* of God
1 Cor. 1. 26. ye see your *c.* brethren
7. 20. let every man abide in same *c.*
Eph. 1. 18. what is the hope of his *c.*
4. 4. called in one hope of your *c.*
Phil. 3. 14. prize of high *c.* of God
2 Thes. 1. 11. count worthy of this *c.*
2 Tim. 1. 9. called us with an holy *c.*
Heb. 3. 1. partakers of heavenly *c.*
2 Pet. 1. 10. make your *c.* and elec.
Isa. 41. 4. *c.* the generations from
Mat. 11. 16. sitting & *c.* their fellows
Mk. 11. 21. Peter *c.* to remembrance
Acts 7. 59. stoned Stephen *c.* on G.
22. 16. *c.* upon the name of Lord
1 Pet. 3. 6. obeyed Abra. *c.* him lord
CALM, Ps. 107. 29. Jon. 1. 11; great *c.* Mat. 8. 26. Mk. 4. 39. Luke 8. 24.
CALVE (cow), Job 21. 10; (hinds), 39. 1. Ps. 29. 9. Jer. 14. 5. See *Calf.*
CAME, (of Christ), Mt. 20. 28. John 1. 11; 8. 14, 42; 18. 37. Rom. 9. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 15. 1 John 5. 6.
John 1. 17. grace & truth *c.* by J. C.
Came again, spirit, Judg. 15. 19. 1 S. 30. 12; soul, 1 K. 17. 22. Luke 8. 55.
Came down, 2 Kings 1. 10, 12, 14. 2 Chron. 7. 1, 3. Lam. 1. 9. John 3. 13. & 6. 38, 41, 51, 58. Rev. 20. 9.
Came forth, Num. 11. 20. Judg. 14. 14. Eccl. 5. 15. Zech. 10. 4.
John 16. 28. I—from the Father
Came upon, God's Spirit, Num. 24. 2. Jdg. 3. 10; fear, 2 Chr. 14. 14; wrath, Ps. 78. 13; 2 Kin. 24. 3. Dan. 4. 28.
CAMEL, Gen. 30. 43. Lev. 11. 4.
Mat. 3. 4. raim. of *c.*'s hair, Mk. 1. 6.
19. 24. easier for a *c.* to go through
23. 24. strain at gnat, & swallow *c.*
CAMP, Ex. 32. 17. & 36. 6.
Ex. 14. 19. angel went before the *c.*
16. 13. quails came and covered *c.*

CAMP.—Nu. 11. 26. prophesied in *c.*
Nu. 11. 31. the quails fall by the *c.*
Deut. 23. 14. Lord walketh in midst of *c.* therefore shall thy *c.* be holy
Jdg. 13. 25. began to move him in *c.*
2 K. 19. 35. smote in *c.* of Assyrians
Heb. 13. 13. go unto him without *c.*
Rev. 20. 9. compassed *c.* of saints
CAN we find such a one, Gen. 41. 38.
Dt. 1. 12. how *c.* I alone bear your
32. 39. neither is there any *c.* deliver
2 Sam. 7. 20. what *c.* David say more
2 Chr. 1. 10. who *c.* judge this peo.
Esther 8. 6. how *c.* I endure [mire
Job 8. 11. *c.* the rush grow without
22. 2. *c.* a man be profitable to God
25. 4. how *c.* man be justified with
34. 29. who then *c.* make trouble?
Ps. 40. 5. more than *c.* be numbered
49. 7. none *c.* redeem his brother
78. 20. *c.* he give bread also? . . flesh
89. 6. who *c.* be likened unto Lord
Eccl. 4. 11. *c.* one be warm alone
Isa. 49. 15. *c.* woman forget child
Jer. 2. 32. *c.* maid forg. ornaments
Ezek. 22. 14. *c.* thy heart endure
37. 3. *c.* these dry bones live [cept
Amos 3. 3. *c.* two walk together ex-
Matt. 12. 34. how *c.* ye speak good
19. 25. who then *c.* be saved?
Mark 2. 7. who *c.* forgive sins but G.
19. *c.* children of bridechamber fast
3. 27. no man *c.* enter strong man's
10. 38. *c.* ye drink of the cup that I
John 3. 4. how *c.* man be born again
9. how *c.* these things be, Luke 1. 34.
5. 19. Son *c.* do nothing himself, 30.
6. 44. no man *c.* come to me except
60. a hard saying, who *c.* hear it
9. 4. night, when no man *c.* work
14. 5. how *c.* we know the way
15. 4. no more *c.* ye, except ye abide
1 Cor. 12. 3. no man *c.* say that Jesus
2 Cor. 13. 8. *c.* do nothing against the
1 Tim. 6. 7. we *c.* carry nothing out
Heb. 10. 11. *c.* never take away sins
Jam. 2. 14. not works? *c.* faith save?
Rev. 3. 8. open door and no man *c.*
Gen. 32. 12. *cannot* be numbered for multitude, 1 K. 3. 8. Hos. 1. 10.
Num. 23. 20. blessed, I *c.* reverse it
Josh. 24. 19. ye *c.* serve the Lord
1 Sam. 12. 21. things which *c.* profit
1 Kings 8. 27. heaven of heavens *c.* contain thee, 2 Chron. 6. 18.
Ezra 9. 15. we *c.* stand before thee
Job 9. 3. he *c.* answer for one of a
12. 14. he breaketh down & it *c.* be
14. 5. appoint. bounds that he *c.* pass
23. 8, 9. I *c.* perceive him. . *c.* behold
28. 15. it *c.* be gotten for gold
36. 18. a great ransom *c.* deliver thee
37. 5. God doeth which we *c.* compre.
Ps. 40. 5. *c.* be reckoned up in order
77. 4. I am so troubled that I *c.* speak
93. 1. world established, that it *c.* be
139. 6. too high, I *c.* attain unto it
Isa. 38. 18. the grave *c.* praise thee
44. 18. they *c.* see; they *c.* understand
20. he *c.* deliver his soul, nor say, Is
45. 20. pray to a god that *c.* save
50. 2. hand short. that it *c.* redeem
56. 11. shepherds that *c.* understand
59. 1. neither his ear heavy, that it *c.*
Jer. 4. 19. I *c.* hold my peace, bec.
6. 10. are uncircumcised, they *c.*
7. 8. ye trust in lying words that *c.*
14. 9. as a mighty man that *c.* save
18. 6. *c.* I do with you as this potter
29. 17. like the vile figs that *c.* be
33. 22. the host of heaven *c.* be [get
Lam. 3. 7. hath hedged me, that I *c.*
Mt. 6. 24. ye *c.* serve G. & mammon
7. 18. a good tree *c.* bring forth evil
19. 11. all men *c.* receive this saying
26. 53. thinkest thou I *c.* now pray to
27. 42. himself he *c.* save, Mark 15. 31.
Luke 14. 26. *c.* be my disciple, 27, 33.
16. 26. gulf fixed: so. . . . *c.* pass

CAN.—Jhn. 3. 3. *cannot* (5. en.) k. of G.
Jhn. 7. 34. thither *c.* come, 8. 21: 13. 33.
8. 43. because ye *c.* hear my word
10. 35. the Scripture *c.* be broken
14. 17. whom the world *c.* receive
15. 4. branch *c.* bear fruit of itself
16. 12. things to say, ye *c.* bear now
Acts 4. 20. we *c.* but speak the things
5. 39. if it be of God ye *c.* overthrow
27. 31. exc. these . . in ship, ye *c.* be
Ro. 8. 8. that are in flesh *c.* please G.
26. groanings which *c.* be uttered
1 Cor. 10. 21. ye *c.* drink cup of Lord
15. 50. flesh and blood *c.* inherit km.
2 C. 12. 2. body or out of b. I *c.* tell
Gal. 5. 17. ye *c.* do the things that ye
2 Tim. 2. 13. he *c.* deny himself
Tit. 1. 2. God who *c.* lie promised
2. 8. sound speech *c.* be condemned
Heb. 4. 15. high priest which *c.* be
9. 5. we *c.* now speak particularly
12. 27. things which *c.* be shaken
28. kingdom that *c.* be moved
Jam. 1. 13. G. *c.* be tempted with evil
1 John 3. 9. he *c.* sin because born of
Ex. 33. 20. *canst* not see my face
Deut. 28. 27. *c.* not be healed
Job 11. 7. *c.* thou by searching find
8. what *c.* thou do, what *c.* thou
22. 11. darkness that thou *c.* not see
Matt. 8. 2. if thou wilt, thou *c.* make
Mark 9. 22. if *c.* do any thing have
John 3. 8. *c.* not tell whence cometh
13. 36. thou *c.* not follow me now
CANDLE shall be put out, Job 18. 6. & 21. 17. Pro. 24. 20. *See* Jer. 25. 10.
Job 29. 3. when his *c.* shined on my
Ps. 18. 28. the Lord will light my *c.*
Pro. 20. 27. spirit of man is *c.* of L.
31. 18. her *c.* goeth not out by night
Matt. 5. 15. do men light a *c.* and put it, Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33.
Lk. 15. 8. light *c.* and sweep house
Rev. 18. 23. light of *c.* shine no more
22. 5. they need no *c.* neither light
Zeph. 1. 12. search Jeru. with *candles*
Ex. 25. 31. *candlestick*, 37. 17, 20. Le. 24. 4. Nu. 8. 2. 2 K. 4. 10. Dan. 5. 5. Zech. 4. 2. behold a *c.* all of gold
Matt. 5. 15. but on a *c.* Luke 11. 33.
Rev. 1. 20. 7 *c.* are the 7 churches
2. 5. I will remove thy *c.* out of his
CANKER, 2 Tim. 2. 17. James 5. 3.
CAPTAIN, Num. 2. 3. & 14. 4.
Josh. 5. 14, 15. *c.* of the Lord's host
2 Chron. 13. 12 God himself is our *c.*
Heb. 2. 10. *c.* of salvation perfect
CAPTIVE, Gen. 14. 14. & 34. 29.
Judg. 5. 12. lead thy captivity *c.*
Is. 49. 24. or lawful *c.* be delivered
51. 14. *c.* exile hastens to be loosed
52. 2. arise . . O *c.* daughter of Zion
Jer. 22. 12. die whither they led him *c.*
Amos 7. 11. Israel be led away *c.*
2 Tim. 2. 26. taken *c.* by him at will
3. 6. lead *c.* silly women laden with
Deut. 30. 3. I will turn thy *captivity*
Job 42. 10. the L. turned *c.* of Job
Ps. 14. 7. Lord bringeth back the *c.*
68. 18. lead *c.* captive, Eph. 4. 8.
78. 61. delivered his strength into *c.*
85. 1. brought back the *c.* of Jacob
126. 1. turned again the *c.* of Zion
4. turn again our *c.* as streams
Jer. 15. 2. such as are for *c.* to *c.*
29. 14. I will turn away your *c.*
30. 3. bring again *c.* of my people
32. 44. & 33. 26. & 34. 22. & 42. 12.
Hos. 6. 11. returned *c.* of my people
Zeph. 2. 7. Lord turn away their *c.*
Ro. 7. 23. bringing me to *c.* of sin
2 Cor. 10. 5. bringing into *c.* every
Rev. 13. 10. lead into *c.* go into *c.*
CARCASE, Num. 14. 29. Mt. 24. 28.
CARE, Luke 10. 40. 1 Cor. 7. 21.
Matt. 13. 22. *c.* of this world choke
1 Cor. 9. 9. doth God take *c.* for oxen
12. 25. members shd. . . same *c.* one
2 Cor. 11. 28. *c.* of all the churches

CARE.—1 Tim. 3. 5. how take *c.* of
1 Pet. 5. 7. casting all your *c.* on him
Ps. 142. 4. no man *cared* for my soul
John 12. 6. not that he *c.* for poor
Acts 18. 17. Gallio *c.* for none of
Matt. 22. 16. *carest* not, Mark 4. 38.
Deut. 11. 12. land thy God *careth* for
John 10. 13. hireling *c.* not for sheep
1 Co. 7. 32. unmarried *c.* for things of Lord, married *c.* for the world
1 P. 5. 7. *c.* on him; for he *c.* for you
2 K. 4. 13. *careful* (anxious) for us
Jer. 17. 8. not *c.* in year of drought
Dan. 3. 16. not *c.* to answer thee
Luke 10. 41. M. art *c.* and troubled
Phil. 4. 6. be *c.* for nothing; but by
10. were *c.* but ye lacked opportunity
Tit. 3. 8. *c.* to maintain good works
Ez. 12. 18. with *carefulness;* 1 Cor. 7. 32, without *c.*; 2 Co. 7. 11. what *c.*
Isa. 32. 9. *careless* daughters, 10, 11.
CARNAL, sold under sin, Rom. 7. 14.
Rom. 8. 7. *c.* mind is enmity aga. G.
15. 27. minister to them in *c.* things
1 Cor. 3. 1. not speak but as to *c.*
3. ye are yet *c.*.... are ye not *c.*?
9. 11. is..if we reap your *c.* things?
2 Cor. 10. 4. our weapons are not *c.*
Heb. 7. 16. law of a *c.* commandment
9. 10. *c.* ordinances imposed on them
Ro. 8. 6. *carnally* minded is death
CARPENTER, 2 Sa. 5. 11. Is. 41. 7.
Jer. 24. 1. four *c.* Zec. 1. 20. [6. 3.
Matt. 13. 55. *carpenter's son,* Mark
CARRY us not up hence, Ex. 33. 15.
Num. 11. 12. *c.* them in thy bosom
Eccl. 10. 20. bird of air shall *c.* voice
Isa. 40. 11. *c.* lambs in his bosom
46. 4. even to hoar hairs will I *c.* you
Luke 10. 4. *c.* neither purse nor scrip
John 21. 18. *c.* thee whither thou
1 Tim. 6. 7. we can *c.* nothing out
Luke 16. 22. *carried* by angels into
Eph. 4. 14. *c. about* with every wind
Heb. 13. 9.—with divers doctrines
Rev. 17. 3. *c.* me away in spirit, 21. 10.
CART is pressed full, Amos 2. 13.
Is. 5. 18. draw sin as with a *c.* rope
CASE (state), Ex. 5. 19. Ps. 144. 15.
CAST law behind backs, Neh. 9. 26.
Ps. 22. 10. *c.* upon thee from womb
55. 22. *c.* thy burden on the Lord
Prov. 1. 14. *c.* in thy lot among us
16. 33. the lot is *c.* into the lap
Eccl. 11. 1. *c.* bread upon waters
Isa. 2. 20. man *c.* his idols of silver
38. 17. hast *c.* all my sins behind thy
Ezek. 23. 35. *c.* me behind thy back
Dan. 3. 20. *c.* into fiery furnace
6. 24. *c.* them into the den of lions
Jonah 2. 4. I am *c.* out of thy sight
Mic. 7. 19. *c.* all their sins into sea
Nah. 3. 6. *c.* abomin. filth on thee
Mal. 3. 11. vine shall not *c.* her fruit
Mt. 3. 10. *c.* into fire, 7. 19. Lk. 3. 9.
5. 25. thou be *c.* into prison [18. 9.
29, 30. *c.* it from thee .. *c.* into hell,
7. 6. neither *c.* pearls before swine
13. 42. *c.* them into a furnace, 50.
15. 26. children's bread, *c.* to dogs
18. 30. went and *c.* him into prison
22. 13. *c.* him into outer darkness
25. 30. *c.* unprofitable servant into
Mark 11. 23. be thou *c.* into the sea
12. 44. she of..*c.* in all, Luke 21. 4.
Luke 1. 29. she *c.* in her mind what
12. 5. fear him..power to *c.* into hell
58. lest the officer *c.* thee into prison
John 8. 7. let him first *c.* a stone at
Acts 16. 23. they *c.* them into prison
Rev. 2. 10. devil *c.* some into prison
22. I will *c.* her into a bed, and
20. 3. *c.* him into the bottomless pit
Lev. 26. 44. I will not *cast away*
2 Sam. 1. 21. shield is vilely—
Job 8. 20. God will not—perfect man
Ps. 2. 3. let us—their cords from us
51. 11. *c.* me not *a.* from presence
Isa. 41. 9. I will not *c.* thee *a.*

CAST.—Eze. 18. 31. *cast away* your
Rom. 11. 1. hath God—his people, 2.
Heb. 10. 35. *c.* not *a.* your confidence
1 Cor. 9. 27. myself a—(disqualified)
2 Chr. 25. 8. God power to *cast down*
Job 22. 29. when men are—then
Ps. 37. 24. though he fall..not be—
42. 5. why art thou—11. & 43. 5.
102. 10. lifted me up and *c.* me *d.*
2 Cor. 4. 9.—but not destroyed
7. 6. comforteth those that are—
Ps. 44. 9. hast *cast off,* 23. —not for ever, 77. 7. will Lord—for ever
71. 9. *c.* me not off in time of age
89. 38. thou hast—and abhorred
94. 14. Lord will not—his people
Jer. 31. 37. I will—all seed of Israel
Lam. 3. 31. Lord will not—for ever
Hos. 8. 3. Israel hath—thing is good
Rom. 13. 12. let us—works of dark.
1 Tim. 5. 12. they—their first faith
Gen. 21. 10. *cast out* this bond woman and her son, Gal. 4. 30.
Ex. 34. 24. I will—the nations before
Lev. 18. 24. which I—before thee
Dt. 7. 1.—many nations before thee
Ps. 78. 55. he—heathen before them
80. 8.—the heathen and planted it
Pro. 22. 10.—scorner, contention
Isa. 14. 19. thou art—of thy grave
26. 19. the earth shall—the dead
58. 7. poor that are—to thy house
66. 5. *c.* you out for my name's sake
Jer. 7. 15. I will *c.* out (Judah), 15. 1.
16. 13. I will *c.* you out of this land
Matt. 7. 5. *c.* beam out of thine eye
8. 12. children of kingdom shall be—
12. 24.—devils but by Beelzebub
21. 12.—them that sold and bought
Mark 9. 28. why could not we *c.* out
12. 8. *c.* him out of the vineyard
16. 9. had—(of M. M.) seven devils
17. in my name shall they—devils
Luke 6. 22.—your name as evil
Jhn. 6. 37. that cometh, in no wise—
12. 31. prince of this world be—
Rev. 12. 9. the dragon was—
Ps. 73. 18. thou *castedst* them down
Job 15. 4. thou *castest* off fear
Ps. 50. 17. *c.* my words behind thee
88. 14. why *c.* thou off my soul
Job 21. 10. cow *casteth* not her calf
Ps. 147. 6. *c.* the wicked to ground
Jer. 6. 7. so she *c.* out wickedness
Matt. 9. 34. he *c.* out devils through Beelzebub, Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.
1 John 4. 18. perfect love *c.* out fear
3 John 10. *c.* them out of the church
Job 6. 21. ye see my *casting* down
Rom. 11. 15. if *c.* away of them be
2 Cor. 10. 5. *c.* down imaginations
1 Pet. 5. 7. *c.* all your care on him
CASTOR and Pollux, Acts 28. 11.
CATCH ev. man wife, Judg. 21. 21.
Ps. 10. 9. he lieth in wait to *c.* poor
35. 8. net he hath hid *c.* himself
109. 11. extortioner *c.* all he hath
Jer. 5. 26. they set a trap, *c.* men
Mark 12. 13. they *c.* him in his words
Luke 5. 10. henceforth shalt *c.* men
CATTLE on 1000 hills mine, Ps. 50. 10.
Ps. 104. 14. grass to grow for the *c.*
Ezek. 34. 17. I judge betw. *c.* and *c.*
John 4. 12. drank thereof and his *c.*
CAUGHT and kissed him, Pro. 7. 13.
John 21. 3. that night they *c.* nothing
Acts 8. 39. Sp. of L. *c.* away Philip
2 Cor. 12. 4. *c.* up into paradise
16. being crafty I *c.* you with guile
1 Thes. 4. 17. *c.* up together with
Rev. 12. 5. her child was *c.* up to God
CAVE, a stone lay on it, John 11. 38.
Gen. 19. 30. Lot dwelt in a *c.* he and
23. 19. buried Sarah his wife in *c.*
25. 9. buried Abraham in the *c.*
49. 29. bury me with my fathers in *c.*
Josh. 10. 16. hid themselves in a *c.*
1 K. 18. 4. Ob. hid them by 50 in a *c.*
Isa. 2. 19. go to *caves* for fear of L.

CAVE.—Ezek. 33. 27. they that be in the *caves* shall die of pestilence
Heb. 11. 38. wandered in *c.* of earth
CAUL, *i.e.* net, Isa. 3. 18. Hos. 13. 8.
CAUSE of both bef. judges, Ex. 22. 9.
Ex. 23. 2. not speak in a *c.* to decl.
3. not countenance a poor man in *c.*
6. nor wrest judgment of poor in *c.*
Dt. 1. 17. *c.* too hard for you bring
1 Kings 8. 45. maintain their *c.* 49.
Job 5. 8. to G. would I commit my *c.*
Ps. 9. 4. maintained my right & *c.*
35. 23. awake unto my *c.* my God, 27.
Prov. 18. 17. that is first in his own *c.*
25. 9. debate thy *c.* with neighbour
Eccl. 7. 10. what is *c.*..former days
Isa. 51. 22. pleadeth *c.* of his people
Jer. 5. 28. *c.* of fatherless, 22. 16.
11. 20. to thee I revealed my *c.* 20. 12.
Lam. 3. 36. to subvert a man in his *c.*
Matt. 19. 3. put away wife for ev. *c.*
2 Cor. 4. 16. for which *c.* we faint not
5. 13. if we be sober it is for your *c.*
Ex. 9. 16. *for this cause,* Matt. 19. 5.
Eph. 5. 31. John 12. 27. & 18. 37.
Rom. 1. 26. & 13. 6. 1 Cor. 11. 30.
1 Tim. 1. 16.—I obtained mercy
Ps. 119. 161. *without cause,* Prov. 3. 30. Matt. 5. 22. John 15. 25.
Job 6. 24. *c.* me to understand
Ps. 10. 17. wilt *c.* thine ear to hear
67. 1. *c.* his face to shine, 80. 3, 7, 19.
85. 4. *c.* thy anger to cease
143. 8. *c.* me to know the way
Isa. 3. 12. lead thee, *c.* to err, 9. 16.
58. 14. I will *c.* thee to ride on high
66. 9. birth & not *c.* to bring forth
Jer. 3. 12. not *c.* my anger to fall
7. 3. *c.* you to dwell in his place, 7.
15. 4. *c.* them to be removed into all
11. *c.* the enemy to treat thee well
18. 2. *c.* thee to hear my words
32. 37. *c.* them to dwell safely
Lam. 3. 32. though he *c.* grief, yet he
Ezek. 36. 27. *c.* to walk in statutes
37. 5. *c.* breath to enter into you
Dan. 9. 17. *c.* thy face to shine on
Rom. 16. 17. mark them *c.* division
Prov. 7. 21. fair speech *caused* him to
10. 5. a son *causeth,* 17. 2. & 19. 26.
18. 18. the lot *c.* contentions to cease
19. 27. cease instruc. that *c.* to err
Mat. 5. 32. *c.* her to commit adult.
2 Cor. 2. 14. always *c.* us to triumph
Prov. 26. 2. curse *causeless* shall not
CEASE, day and night not, Ge. 8. 22.
Dt. 15. 11. poor shall never *c.* out of
Neh. 6. 3. why should the work *c.*
Job 3. 17. wicked *c.* from troubling
Ps. 37. 8. *c.* from anger and wrath
46. 9. he maketh wars to *c.* unto end
Prov. 19. 27. *c.* to hear instruction
23. 4. *c.* from thine own wisdom
Isa. 1. 16. *c.* to do evil, learn to do
2. 22. *c.* from man whose breath
Acts 13. 10. wilt not *c.* to pervert
1 Cor. 13. 8. tongues, they shall *c.*
Eph. 1. 16. *c.* not to give thanks for
Col. 1. 9. *c.* not to pray for you
2 Pet. 2. 14. that cannot *c.* from sin
Ps. 12. 1. the godly man *ceaseth*
Prov. 26. 20. no talebearer, strife *c.*
1 Thes. 5. 17. pray without *ceasing,* 2. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 23. Acts 12. 5. Rom. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
CEDAR wood, Lev. 14. 4. Nu. 19. 6.
2 Sam. 7. 2. house of *c.* Jer. 22. 15.
2 Kings 14. 9. thistle sent to *c.* in L.
Ps. 29. 5. voice of Lord breaketh *c.*
92. 12. grow like a *c.* in Lebanon
Song 1. 17. beams of house are *c.*
5. 15. his countenance excellent as *c.*
Isa. 9. 10. we will change them into *c.*
Ezek. 17. 3. great eagle took the highest branch of the *c.*
31. 3. Assyrian was a *c.* in Lebanon
Amos 2. 9. height of *c.* 2 Kin. 19. 23.
CELEBRATE, death cannot, Isa. 38. 18.
CELESTIAL, 1 Cor. 15. 40.

CHAFF, storm carries away, Job 21. 18. Ps. 1. 4: 35. 5. Is. 17. 13 : 29. 5 : 41. 16. of summer threshing, Dan. 2. 35. flame consumeth, Isa. 5. 24; Hos. 13. 3. he will burn, Luke 3. 17. Isa. 33. 11. ye shall conceive *c.* Jer. 23.28. what is the *c.* to the wheat Zeph. 2. 2. before the day pass as *c.* Matt. 3. 12. burn up *c.* in unquench.
CHAIN-S, gold, Gen. 41.42. Dan. 5.7. (partition by) 1 Ki. 6. 21; camel's Judg. 8. 26; silver, Is. 40. 19. Ps. 73. 6. pride..as *c.* [of grace & *c.* Pro. 1. 9. (parent's) instruction orn. Song 4. 9. ravished with one *c.* 1.10. Isa. 3. 19. L. will take away thy *c.* Ezek. 16. 11. I put a *c.* on thy neck (Captive's), make a *c.* Ezek. 7. 23; *c.* heavy, La. 3. 7. *See* Is. 45. 14. Jer. 40. 4. Eze. 19. 4. Mk. 5. 3. Rev. 20. 1. Ps. 149. 8. bind their kings with *c.* Acts 12. 7. Peter's *c.* fell from his 28. 20. Isr. I am bound with this *c.* 2 Tim. 1. 16. not ashamed of my *c.* 2 Pt. 2. 4. delivered into *c.* of darkn. Jude 6. reserved in everlasting *c.*
CHALDEANS (*wise men* or Magi), Dan. 2. 2, &c.; (people), Job 1. 17. Isa. 48. 20. Jer. 38. 2, &c. Dan. 9. 1. Is. 43. 14. *C.* whose cry is in the ships Eze. 23. 14. images of *C.* pourtrayed
CHAMBER, Ps. 19. 5. Joel 2. 16. Gen. 43. 30. Jos. entered *c.* & wept Job 9. 9. maketh *chambers* of south Ps. 104. 3. beams of *c.* in the waters Prov. 7. 27. down to the *c.* of death Song 1. 4. king brought me to his *c.* Isa. 26. 20. enter into *c.* & shut door Dan. 6. 10. windows in *c.* toward J. Matt. 24. 26. he is in the secret *c.* Rom. 13. 13. not in *chambering* and
CHANCE, happens, I Sa. 6. 9. Eccl. 9. 11; by *c.* 2 Sam. 1. 6. Luke 10. 31.
CHANGE, of raiment, Judg. 14. 12, 13. Zech. 3. 4; *changeable*, Is. 3. 22. Job 14. 14. wait till my *c.* come Prov. 24. 21. with them given to *c.* Job 17. 12. *c.* night into day Ps. 102. 26. as a vesture *c.* Heb. 1. 12. Jer. 13. 23. can Ethiopian *c.* his skin Dan. 7. 25. think to *c.* times, laws Mal. 3. 6. I am the Lord, I *c.* not Rom. 1. 26. women did *c.* natural Phil. 3. 21. C. shall *c.* our vile bodies Heb. 7. 12. of necessity a *c.* of law Dan. 3. 27. coats *changed*, Job 30. 18. Jer. 2. 11. hath a nation *c.* their gods Rom. 1. 23. *c.* the glory of God into 25. *c.* the truth of God into a lie 1 Cor. 15. 51. but we shall all be *c.* 52. 2 Cor. 3. 18. *c.* into the same image Job 10. 17. *changes* and war are agst. Ps. 55. 19. they have no *c.* therefore 15. 4. sweareth and *changeth* not Dan. 2. 21. *c.* times and seasons Mk. 11. 15. *money changers*, Mt. 21. 12.
CHANT to sound of viol, Amos 6. 5.
CHAPEL, it is the king's, Amos 7. 13.
CHARGE, Gen. 26. 5: 28. 6. Ex. 6. 13. Ps. 91. 11. give his angels *c.* over thee, Matt. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10. Ps. 35. 11. to my *c.* thgs. I knew not Ac. 7. 60. lay not to their *c.* 2 T. 4. 16. 16. 24. received *c.* thrust into prison 23. 29. nothing laid to his *c.* worthy Rom. 8. 33. lay to *c.* of God's elect I Cor. 9. 18. make gospel without *c.* 1 Tim. 1. 18. this *c.* I commit to thee 6. 13. I give thee *c.* in sight of God Song 2. 7. I *c.* you, O daughters of Jerusalem, 3. 5. & 5. 8. & 8. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 17. *c.* them that are rich Job 1. 22. nor *charged* God foolishly 4. 18. *c.* his angels with folly, 15. 15. Mt. 9. 30. J. straitly *c.* them, Mk. 5. 43. Lk. 9. 21 : 12. 16. *c.* not make known 1 Thes. 2. 11. *c.* every one as a father *Chargeable*, 2 S. 13. 25. Neh. 5. 15. 2 Cor. 11. 9. 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8.

CHARIOT, (Joseph), Gen. 41. 43; (Pharaoh), Ex. 14. 6 : 15. 4. Song 1. 9. 1 K. 10. 29. a *c.* of Egypt 600 shek. Ps. 104. 3. who maketh..clouds his *c.* Acts 8. 28. sitting in *c.* read Esaias Ex. 14. 25. took off..*chariot* wheels Jos. 17. 16. *chariots* of iron, Jdg. 1. 19. 1 S. 8. 11. king take sons for his *c.* 2 S. 8. 4. David reserved..for 100 *c.* 1 Ki. 10. 26. Solomon's *c.* Song 3. 9. 2 K. 2. 11. *c.* of fire, *c.* of Israel, 13. 14. 6. 17. mountain full of *c.* and horses 18. 24. trust on Egy. for *c.* Is. 31. 1. Ps. 20. 7. some trust in *c.* Is. 22. 18. 68. 17. the *c.* of God are 20,000, even Song 6. 12. like *c.* of Amminadib Isa. 21. 7. saw *c.* of asses, camels Hab. 3. 8. didst ride upon thine horses, and thy *c.* of salvation Zech. 6. 1. four *c.* between mtns. Rev. 9. 9. sound of wings as of *c.* *Chariot cities* (Solomon's), 2 Chr. 1. 14.
CHARITY edifieth, 1 Cor. 8. 1. [2, 3. 1 Cor. 13. 1....not *c.* I am nothing, 4. *c.* suffereth long, 8. *c.* never faileth 13. faith, hope, *c.*.. but the greatest *c.* 14. 1. follow *c.* 16. 14. be done with *c.* Col. 3. 14. above all things put on *c.* 1 Th. 3. 6. tidings of your faith & *c.* 2 Thes. 1. 3. *c.* of every one abound. 1 Tim. 1. 5. end of commandt. is *c.* 2. 15. if they continue in faith & *c.* 4. 12. be thou an example in *c.* 2 Tim. 2. 22. follow righte., faith, *c.* 3. 10. known my doctrine, faith, *c.* Tit. 2. 2. aged men be sound in *c.* 3 John 6. borne witness of thy *c.* 1 Pet. 4. 8. fervent *c. c.* cover sins 5. 14. greet one an. with a kiss of *c.* 2 Pet. 1. 7. to brotherly kindness, *c.* Jude 12. spots in your feasts of *c.* Rev. 2. 19. I know thy works and *c.* Rom. 14. 15. walkest not *charitably*
CHARMED, not, Jer. 8. 17. Isa. 19. 3. Deut. 18. 11. *charmers*, Ps. 58. 5.
CHASTE virgin, 2 Cor. 11. 2. Tit. 2. 5. young women discreet, *c.* 1 Pet. 3. 2. your *c.* conversation, with
CHASTEN..rod of men, 2 Sa. 7. 14. Ps. 6. 1. neither *c.* me in thy, 38. 1. Prov. 19. 18. *c.* thy son while hope Dan. 10. 12. to *c.* thyself before God Rev. 3. 19. as many as I love, I *c.* Ps. 69. 10. *chastened* soul with fast- 73. 14. been *c.* every morning [ing 118. 18. the Lord hath *c.* me sore 1 C. 11. 32. *c.* that we be not condem. 2 Cor. 6. 9. as *c.* and not killed Heb. 12. 10. fathers for few days *c.* us Ps. 94. 12. blessed whom *chastenest* Dt. 8. 5. as man *chasteneth* his son Prov. 13. 24. loveth him *c.* betimes Heb. 12. 6. whom Lord loveth he *c.* 7. what son whom the father *c.* not Job 5. 17. despise not thou *chastening* of Lord, Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5. Isa. 26. 16. when *c.* was upon them Heb. 12. 7. if *c.*, G. deal. as with sons 11. no *c.* for present seemeth joyous
CHASTISE you 7 times, Lev. 26. 28. Deut. 22. 18. elders shall *c.* him 1 K. 12. 11. *c.* with whips, scorpions Hos. 7. 12. *c.* as congregation heard 10. 10. my desire that I sh. *c.* them Luke 23. 16. *c.* and release him, 22. Ps. 94. 10. *chastiseth* heathen, sh. he Dt. 11. 2. not seen *chastisement* of L. Job 34. 31. I have borne *c.* I will not Isa. 53. 5. *c.* of our peace was upon Jer. 30. 14. with the *c.* of a cruel one Heb. 12. 8. without *c.* then bastards
CHATTER like a crane, Isa. 38. 14.
CHEEK, smite on, 1 K. 22. 24. Job 16. 10. —judge, Mic. 5. 1; —right *c.* Mt. 5. 39; —one *c.* Lk. 6. 29. Song 1. 10. *cheeks* comely.... jewels 5. 13. his *c.* are as a bed of spices
CHEER, Deut. 24. 5. Eccl. 11. 9. Judg. 9. 13. wine which *c.* Ps. 104. 15.

CHEER.—*Be of good c.*, Paul, Ac. 23. 11; 27. 22, 25; son—thy sins be forgiven, Mt. 9. 5; —it is I, 14. 27; —; I have overcome world, John 16. 33. *Cheerful* feasts, Zech. 8. 19; *c.* giver, 2 Co. 9. 7; merry heart..*c.* countenance, Pro. 15. 13;—*ness*, Ro. 12. 8. Acts 24. 10. *cheerfully* answer for
CHERISHETH, as L. the ch. Eph. 5. 29; as a nurse *c.* children, 1 Thes. 2. 7.
CHERUBIMS, between, 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 S. 6. 2. 2 K. 19. 15. 1 Chr. 13. 6. Ps. 80. 1. & 99. 1. Isa. 37. 16. Ezek. 10. 7.
CHICKENS, hen gathereth, Matt.
CHIDE, not always, Ps. 103. 9. [23. 37.
CHIEF fathers, Num. 31. 26, &c.; *c.* house, Josh. 22. 14, &c.; *c.* men, 1 Chr. 7. 3, &c.; *c.* priest, 2 Ki. 25. 18, &c.; *c.* priests, Mt. 16. 21, &c. *c. of* ways of G., Job 40. 19; strength, Ps. 78. 51;—nations, Jer. 31. 7. Am. 6. 1. ;—Asia (*Asiarchs*), Acts 19. 31. Matt. 20. 27. whoso will be *c.* among 23. 6. *c.* seats; Mk. 6. 21. *c.* estates Luke 22. 26. is *c.*, as he that serveth Eph. 2. 20. *c.* corner stone, 1 Pet. 2. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 15. sinners, of whom I am *c.* Song 5. 10. *chiefest* among 10,000
CHILD (Isaac), Gen. 18. 13; (Joseph) 37. 30; goodly *c.* (Moses), Ex. 2. 2. Heb. 11. 23; (Samson) Judg. 13. 5; (Obed) Ruth 4. 16; the *c.* Samuel, 1 S. 2. 21; (Bathsheba's) 2 S. 12. 14; (Jeroboam's) 1 K. 14. 3; (widow's) 1 Kin. 17. 21. Luke 7. 11; (John Baptist) Luke 1. 66; (JESUS) the young *c.* Mt. 2. 8; thy holy *c.* Ac. 4. 27; (possessed) Mk. 9. 21; (nobleman's) John 4. 49.
No child, Deut. 25. 5. 2 Sam. 6. 23.
Only c. Judg. 11. 34. Lk. 9. 38; *first c.* Jer. 4. 31; *c. of old age* (Sarah's), Gen. 21. 2. Heb. 11. 11; (Jacob's), Gen. 44. 20; (Shunammite's) 2 Ki. 4. 16; (Elizabeth's) Luke 1. 7.
Child of hell, Matt. 23. 15. Acts 13. 10.
Little c., I know not, 1 Kings 3. 7, *see* Jer. 1. 6; —shall lead, Is. 11. 6; receive one—Mt. 18. 5. Lk. 9. 48; rec. kingdom of G. as—Lk. 18. 17; suffer *l. children*, Mt. 19. 14, &c. *See* Jhn. 13. 33. 1 J. 2. 1 : 4. 4. Gal. 4. 19. 2 S. 12. 16. Dav. besought God for *c.* 1 Kin. 3. 25. divide living *c.* in two 17. 22. soul of *c.* came, 2 Kin. 4. 35. 2 K. 5. 14. flesh like a *c.* Job 33. 25. Ps. 131. 2. quieted as a *c.* weaned Pro. 20. 11. a *c.* known by doings 22. 6. train up a *c.* in way he, 15. 29. 15. *c.* left to self bringeth..shame Eccl. 4. 13. better..wise *c.* than king 10. 16. woe when king is a *c.* Is. 3. 4. Isa. 7. 16. before *c.* knows to, 8. 4. 9. 6. for unto us a *c.* is born 49. 15. woman forget her sucking *c.* Jer. 31. 20. Eph. is he a pleasant *c.*? Hos. 11. 1. when Israel a *c.* I loved Lk. 2. 34. this *c.* is set for the fall 1 Cor. 13. 11. when a *c.* I spake as *c.* Gal. 4. 1. heir, as..is a *c.*, differs not 2 T. 3. 15. from a *c.*.. known Script. Rev. 12. 5. *c.* to rule with rod of iron *See* Is. 11. 8; *c.* 100 years old, 65. 20. 1 T. 2. 15. saved in *childbearing*, if 1 Sam. 12. 2. *childhood*, Eccl. 11. 10. 1 C. 13. 11. put away *childish* things Ge. 15. 2. *childless*, Je. 22. 30. Lk. 20. 28.
CHILDREN, Gen. 3. 16. in sorrow..*c.* Gen. 18. 19. command *c.* and household after him, Dt. 6. 7. *See* Josh. 4. 6, 21. 2 Sam. 1. 18. Ps. 78. 5. Gen. 30. 1. give me *c.* or else I die Ex. 20. 5. iniquity of fathers on *c.* 13. 15. all *firstborn c.* I redeem; Nu. 3. 45. Levites for— [Is. 2. 6. Lev. 25. 45. *c.* of strangers, 1 K. 9. 20. Num. 14. 33. your *c.* shall wander 40 24. 17. destroy all the *c.* of Sheth Deut. 32. 5. their..not spot of his *c.*

CHILDREN, Dt.24.16.fa.not (die) for
c. nor *c.* for fa., 2 K.14.6. Jer. 31.30.
1 K. 2. 4. if *c.* heed,..not fail, Ps.89.30.
2 K. 2. 24. two she bears tare 42 *c.*
17. 31. Sepharvites burnt *c.* (=pass
through fire to Molech). *See* 2
Chr. 28. 3 : 33. 6. Is. 57. 5. Mic. 6. 7.
Ezek. 16. 21 : 23. 39.
Ezra 2. 55. *c.* of S. servants, 1 K.9.20.
Ps. 17. 14. are full of *c.*, *See* Ps.127.5.
69. 8. an alien to my mother's *c.*
72. 4. he shall save *c.* of needy
82. 6. gods ; all you *c.* of Most High
102. 28. *c.* of thy servants continue
103. 13. as a father pitieth his *c.*
113. 9. barren, a joyful mother of *c.*
127. 3. *c.* an heritage of L.Neh. 9.23.
148. 12. old men and *c.* praise the L.
Prov. 17. 6. glory of *c.* are fathers
20. 7. just, his *c.* blessed after him
31. 28. her *c.* rise & call her blessed
Isa. 1. 2. I brought up *c.* and they
8. 18. I & *c.* whom L. hath, He. 8. 13.
54. 13. great shall be peace of thy *c.*
Jer. 3. 14. backsliding *c.*, wise to evil
7. 18. *c.* gather wood..queen of h.
Dan. 5. 13. *c.* of captivity, Ezra 4. 1.
Mal. 4. 6. turn hearts of fathers to *c.*
Mt.2.18. Ra. weeping for *c.* Je. 31.15.
5. 45. *c. of* F. in hea. 8.12.—kingdom
11.19.—wisdom ; 9.15.bride-chamber
15. 26. *c.* bread ; 21. 15. *c.* crying Hos-
Luke 6. 35. *c.* of the Highest [anna
7. 32. *c.* in marketplace,11. 7. in bed
16.8. *c.* of this world, 20. 34. 1 C.1.26.
Acts 3. 25. ye are *c.* of the prophets
Rom. 8. 17. if *c.* then heirs,..of God
9. 8. the *children of the promise*, Gal.
4. 28. Acts 2. 39. Heb. 11. 9, 17, 18.
9. 26. there sh. be called *c.* of liv.G.
1 Cor. 14. 20. in malice *c.* in under.
2 Cor.12. 14. *c.* not lay up for parents
Gal.4.3. when *c.*, were in bondage, 31.
Eph.1.5.adoption of *c.*2.3.*c.*of wrath
2. 2. *c.* of disobedience, 5. 6. Col. 3. 6.
4. 14. no more *c.* tossed with ev. wind
5. 1. as dear *c.* 1 Pt. 1. 14. as obed. *c.*
6. 1. *c.* obey your parents, Col. 3. 20.
6. 4. fathers provoke not *c.* Col. 3. 21.
1 Th.5.5.*c.* of light, day, not of night
1 Tim. 5. 4. *c.* shew piety at home
Heb. 2. 14. as *c.* part. flesh, He also
12. 5. exhortation as unto *c.*, My son.
See Ps. 128. 3 : 147. 13. Isa. 54. 13.
La. 4. 4. Nah. 3. 10. Mt. 23. 31, 37.
Children's children (sin visited on),
Ex. 34. 7 ; (mercy until) Jer. 2. 9.
Ps. 103. 17 ; See thy *c.' c.* 128. 6 ; —
crown of old men, Prov. 17. 6.
Children of men, fairer than, Ps. 17.
14 ; hearts of—before L. Pro. 15.11.
Children of Israel, Gen. 50. 25, &c.;—
increased, Ex. 1. 7 ;—as sand, 1 K.
4. 20, *see* Gen. 22. 17. Hos. 1.10. Neh.
9. 23 ; I will dwell among— Ex. 29.
45. 1 K. 6. 13 ; —my servants, Lev.
25. 55 ; atonement money of— Ex.
30. 16 ; —(10 tribes) & Judah shall
come together, Jer. 50.4. Hos.1.11 ;
—days without king, 3. 4 ; as *c.* of
Ethiopians unto me, O—, Amos 9.7.
Children to Abraham, Matt. 3. 9. *See*
John 8. 39 ; seed of A. not all—Ro.
9. 7 ; *c.* of faith..are—Gal. 3. 7.
Children of God, peacemakers. Mt.5.
9 ; —*c.* of resurrection, Lk. 20. 36 ;
gather—John 11. 52 ; witness we
are—Rom. 8. 16 ; liberty of— 8. 21 ;
c. of flesh not — Rom. 9. 8 ; all—
by faith in C. J., Gal. 3. 26 ;—mani-
fest, 1 John 3. 10 ; we love— 5. 2 ;
c. of light, John 12. 36. Eph. 5. 8.
Children of the East, Gen. 29. 1. Jdg.
6. 3 : 7. 12 : 8. 10 ; wisd. of—1 K. 4. 30.
CHOKE, Mat. 13. 7. Mark 4. Luke 8.
Mk.5.13.herd ran..& were *c.* Lk.8.33.
CHOOSE, Gen. 13. 11. Lot *c.* plain of
Num. 17. 5. man's rod whom I *c.*
Dt.12.5. place L. God shall *c.* 17. 10.

CHOOSE.—Dt.17.15. set ki... L.G.*c.*
Dt. 30. 19. life & death,..therefore *c.*
Josh. 24. 15. *c.* whom ye will serve
2 S. 24. 12. *c.* thee one of them
1 Kin. 8. 16. I *c.* David, Ps. 78. 70.
Neh. 9. 7. L. G. didst *c.* Abraham
Ps. 65.4. blessed..man whom thou *c.*
Prov. 1. 29. did not *c.* fear of Lord
3. 31. oppressor, *c.* none of his ways
Isa. 7. 15. refuse evil & *c.* good, 16.
14. 1. Lord will yet *c.* Israel, 49. 7.
56. 4. *c.* the things that please me
65. 12. *c.*...wherein I delighted not
Zech. 1. 17. I shall yet *c.* Jerusalem
Lk. 6. 13. *c.* twelve..named apostles
Phil. 1. 22. what I shall *c.* I wot not
Dt.7.6. *chosen* a special peo. Ps.33.12.
Judg. 10. 14. the gods,..ye have *c.*
1 Sa. 16. 8. neither hath Lord *c.* this
1 K.8.48. city thou hast *c.* Ps.132.13.
Job 36.21. iniquity *c.* rather th. afflic.
Pro.16.16.rather..*c.* than silver, 22.1.
Isa. 58. 5. is..fast that I have *c.* ? 6.
66. 3. *c.* own way, 4. *c.* their delusions
Jer. 8. 3. death shall be *c.* rather th.
49. 19. who is a *c.* man that, 50. 44.
Mt. 20. 16. many called, few *c.* 22. 14.
Mark 13. 20. elect's sake..he hath *c.*
Lk.10.42. Mary hath *c.* that good part
John 15. 16. have not *c.* me,..I you
2 Th. 2. 13. from begin. *c.* you to sal.
1 Pet. 2. 4. *c.* of G. 9. a *c.* generation
Rev. 17. 14. called, & *c.*, and faithful
1 Cor. 1. 27. God *hath c.* the foolish
Eph. 1. 4.—us in him before found.
2 Chr. 6. 6. *I have chosen*, Is.42.1. (Mt.
12. 18) ; Zerub..signet— Hag. 2. 23.
Ps.119.30.—way of truth,173.precept
Is. 44. 1. Israel, whom—41. 9 : 43. 10.
48. 10.—thee in furnace of affliction
John 13.18 : I know whom—15.16,19.
My chosen, Isa. 43. 20 : 65. 15 ; Jacob
his c. Ps. 105. 6, 43 : 135.4. Is. 41. 8 ;
two families *c.* cast off ? Jer. 33. 24 ;
Christ the *c.* of God, Luke 23. 35 ;
c. vessel to me, Acts 9. 15 : 22. 14.
Heb. 11. 25. *choosing* afflic. with peo.
CHRIST should be born, Matt. 2. 4.
Matt. 16.16. thou art the *C.* the Son
23. 8. one is your master, even *C.* 10.
Mark 9. 41. because ye belong to *C.*
Lk. 2. 26. not die before seeing *C.*
4. 41. the devils knew he was *C.*
24. 26. ought not *C.* to have suffered
46. it behoved *C.* to suffer and rise
John 4. 25. Messias which is call-
7. 26. that this is the very *C.* [ed *C.*
27. when *C.* cometh, no man know.
41. shall *C.* come out of Galilee ?
42. *C.* cometh of the seed of David
12.34. that *C.* abideth for ever : & how
Acts 8.5. P. preached *C.* to (Samaria)
Rom. 5. 6. *C.* died for the ungodly
8. while yet sinners, *C.* died for us
8. 9. have not the Spirit of *C.*, he is n.
10. if *C.* be in you, the body is dead
9. 5. of whom *C.* came, who is over
10. 4. *C.* is end of the law for righte.
15. 3. for *C.* pleased not himself ; but
1 Cor. 1. 24. *C.* the power of God &
3. 23. ye are *C.*'s, and *C.* is God's
5. 7. *C.* our passover is sacrificed
15. 16. if dead rise not, *C.* not raised
14. if *C.* be not risen,..our prea. vain
2 Co. 6. 15. what con. *C.* with Belial
Gal. 2. 20. crucified with *C.* : *C.* liveth
3. 13. *C.* hath redeemed us fr. curse
4. 19. travail till *C.* be formed in you
5. 24. that are *C.*'s have crucified the
Eph. 2. 12. ye were without *C.*, aliens
3. 17. that *C.* dwell in your hearts
4. 20. ye have not so learned *C.* if so
5. 14. dead, & *C.* shall give thee light
23. wife, as *C.* is head of the church
6. 5. in singleness of heart, as unto *C.*
Phil.1.21. to me to live is *C.* & to die
23. I desire to depart, and be with *C.*
3.8. all..but dung, that I may win *C.*
4. 13. I can do all things through *C.*

CHRIST.—Col. 1. 27. *C.* in..hope of
Col.3.4. when *C.* our life, 11. *C.* is all
Ro.8.1. no condemnation..in *C. Jesus*
2. the law of the spirit of life in—
1 Cor. 1. 30. but of him are ye in—
2.2. not..you, save—& him crucified
2 Cor. 13. 5. know ye not—is in you
Gal. 3. 28. ye are all one in—, 26.
5. 6. in—neither circumcision nor
Eph. 2. 10. created in—unto g. works
Phil. 2. 11. confess that—is Lord
3. 3. rejoice in—no confid. in flesh
12. for which I am apprehended of—
Col. 2. 6. received—the Lord, 3. 24.
1 T. 1. 15.—came into world to save
2. 5. one mediator.., the man—
2 Tim. 2. 3. as a good soldier of—
3. 12. will live godly in—shall suffer
Heb. 13. 8.—the same yesterday and
Rom.12.5. many, one body *in Christ*
16. 3, 7. were—before me, 10. [ished
1 Cor. 15. 18. fallen asleep—are per-
19. if in this life only we have hope—
2 C. 5. 17. if man be—new creature
19. God was—reconciling the world
12. 2. I knew a man—above 14 years
Gal. 1. 22. churches which were—
Phil. 1. 13. my bonds—are manifest
2. 1. if there be any consolation—
Col. 1. 2. saints & faithful— Eph.1.1.
1 Th. 4. 16. the dead—shall rise first
John 1. 25. *that Christ*, 6. 69.
Mt. 16. 20. *the Christ*, 26.63. Mk. 8. 29 :
14. 61. Luke 3. 15 : 9. 20 : 22. 67. John
1. 20, 41 : 3. 28 : 4. 29, 42 : 7. 41 : 10.
24 : 11. 27 : 20. 31. 1 John 2. 22 : 5. 1.
John 11. 27. I believe that thou art—
Rom. 6. 8. if we be dead *with Christ*
8. 17. heirs of God and joint heirs—
Gal. 2. 20. I am crucified—....I live
Eph. 2. 5. quickened us together—
Phil. 1. 23. desire to depart & be—
Col. 2. 20. if ye be dead—from rudi.
3.1. if ye be risen—seek those things
3. dead, & your life is hid—in God
Rev. 20. 4. souls..reigned—1000 yrs.
Acts 26. 28. almost..to be *Christian*
1 Pt. 4. 16. suffer as a *C.* let him not
Ac. 11. 26. *Christians* first at Antioch
CHURCH, Acts 14. 27 : 15. 3. 1 Cor.
4. 17 : 14. 4, 23. 3 John 9.
Matt. 16. 18. this rock. build my *c.*
18. 17. tell it to *c.* : neglect to hear *c.*
Acts 2. 47. Lord added to *c.* daily
5. 11. great fear came on all the *c.*
8. 1. great persecution against *c.*
11. 26. assembled themselves with *c.*
14. 23. ordained elders in every *c.*
15. 22. pleased elders, with whole *c.*
1 Cor. 14. 4. that *c.* receive edifying
16. 19. *c.* in their house, Col. 4. 15.
Eph. 1. 22. head over all..to the *c.*
3. 10. known by *c.*..wisdom of God
5. 24. as *c.* is subject unto Christ
25. as Christ loved the *c.* and gave
27. present to himself a glorious *c.*
29. cherish it as the Lord the *c.*
32. I speak concerning C. & the *c.*
Phil. 3. 6...zeal, persecuting the *c.*
4. 15. no *c.* communicated with me
Col. 1. 18. head of the body, the *c.*
24. for his body's sake, wh. is the *c.*
1 Tim. 5. 16. let not *c.* be charged
Heb. 12. 23. assembly *c.* of firstborn
3 John 6. witness of charity bef. *c.*
Acts 7. 38. *in the church*, 13. 1. 1 Cor.
6. 4 : 11. 18 : 12. 28 : 14. 19, &c. Eph.
3. 21. Col. 4. 16. *the church of God*,
Acts 20. 28. 1 Cor. 1. 2 : 10. 32 : 15. 9.
2 Cor. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 5.
9. 31. *churches* rest, 15. 41. confirm. *c.*
16. 5. so the *c.* established in faith
Rom. 16. 16. *c.* of Christ salute you
1 Cor. 7. 17. and so ordain I in all *c.*
11. 16. no such custom, neither *c.* of
14. 33. as in all *c.* of saints [God
34. women keep silence in the *c.*
1 Th. 2. 14. followers of *c.*...in Judæa
2 Th. 1. 4. we..glory in you in the *c.*

CHURCH—Re.1.4. 7 *churches* in Asia
Rev.2.7.&c, hear what Spirit..to *c.*
2. 23. all the *c.* shall know I am he
22. 16. testify these things in the *c.*
CHURL, Is. 32. 5, 7. —*ish*, 1 Sa. 25. 3.
CIRCUIT 1 S. 7.16. Job 22.14. Ps.19.6.
CIRCUMCISE the flesh, Gen. 17. 11.
Dt. 30. 6. L. will *c.* thy heart, 10. 16.
Jos. 5. 2. *c.* again Isr. 4. Josh. did *c.*
Jer. 4. 4. *c.* yourselves to the Lord
Gen. 17. 10. every male shall be *circumcised*, 14, 23, 26. Phil. 3. 5.
21.4.Abr.*c.* Isaac 8 days old, Phil.3.5.
Jer. 9. 25. punish all *c.* with uncirc.
Acts 15. 1. except *c.* cannot be saved
24. ye must be *c.* and keep the law
16. 3. *c.* him because of the Jews
Gal. 2. 3. neither compelled to be *c.*
5. 2. if ye be *c.* C. profiteth you noth.
Col. 2. 11. in whom also ye are *c.*
John 7. 22. Mos. gave *circumcision*
Acts 7. 8. God gave covenant of *c.*
Ro. 2. 25. *c.* profiteth if..keep law
29. *c.* is that of the heart, in spirit
3. 1. what profit is there of *c.*? Much
30. which shall justify *c.* by faith
4. 9. cometh this blessedness on *c.*
11. he received the sign of *c.* [only?
15. 8. Christ was minister of the *c.*
1 Cor. 7. 19. *c.* is nothing but keep.
Gal. 2. 7. gospel of *c.* unto Peter
5. 6. neither *c.* availeth nor unc.,6.15.
Phil. 3. 3. we are *c.* which worship
Col. 2. 11. with *c.* . without hands
Tit. 1. 10. deceivers, specially of *c.*
CIRCUMSPECT, Ex.23.13; see that ye walk *circumspectly*, Eph. 5. 15.
CISTERN, 2 Kin. 18. 31. Prov. 5. 15.
Jer. 2. 13. hewed *cisterns*, broken *c.*
CITY (of Cain), Gen. 4.17; *see* 11. 4. a *little c.* Gen. 19. 20. *see* Eccl. 9. 14.
Ps. 48. 2. *c.* of great king, Mt. 5. 35.
107. 4. they found no *c.* to dwell in
122. 3. Jerusalem..as a *c.* compact
127. 1. except the Lord keep the *c.*
Pro. 16. 32. ruleth spirit..taketh *c.*
Lam. 1. 1. How doth *c.* sit solitary
Song 3. 2. I will go about the *c.* in
Isa. 1. 21. faithful *c.* become harlot
22. 2. a tumultuous *c.*, a joyous *c.*
23.8. Tyre the crowning *c.* Eze. 27.32.
25. 2. *c.* an heap, 26. 1. a strong *c.*
33. 20. Zion *c.* of our solemnities
62. 12. sought out, a *c.* not forsaken
Jer. 3. 14. take one of a *c.* two of a
29. 7. seek peace of the *c.* (Babylon)
Amos 4. 7. I rain on one *c.* not on
Zeph. 2. 15. this is the rejoicing *c.*
Zech. 8. 3. shall be called *c.* of truth
Matt. 5. 14. *c.* on hill cannot be hid
9.1. his own *c.* (Capernaum), *see* 4.13.
23. 34. persecute fr. *c.* to *c.* Ac. 26. 11.
Luke 10. 8. whatsoever *c.* ye enter
12. toler. for Sodom than for that *c.*
19. 41. he beheld *c.* and wept over it
Heb. 11. 10. he looked for a *c.* which
16. he hath prepared for them a *c.*
12. 22. to the *c.* of the living God
13. 14. have here no continuing *c.*
Rev. 3. 12. name of *c.* of my God
20. 9. compassed about beloved *c.*
21. 18. *c.* was pure gold, 23. no sun
Neh. 11. 1, 18. *holy city*, Isa. 48. 2: 52. 1. Dan. 9. 24. Matt. 4. 5: 27. 53. Rev. 11. 2: 21. 2: 22. 19.
Num. 35. 6. *c. of refuge*, Josh. 21. 13.
Lk. 19. 17. authority over ten *cities*
2 Pet. 2. 6. *c.* of Sodom an ensample
Rev. 16. 19. the *c.* of the nations fell
Luke 15.15 : *citizen*, 19. 14. Act.21.39.
Eph. 2. 19. fellow *citizens* with saints
CLAMOUR, Eph. 4. 31. Prov. 9. 13.
CLAY, houses of, Job 4.19; bodies of *c.* Job 13. 12: 10. 9: 33. 6; vessel of *c.* Jer. 18. 4, *see* 2 Cor. 4. 7. [DUST.]
Job 38. 14. it is turned as *c.* to seal
Is. 41. 25. on..as potter treadeth *c.*
64. 8. we are the *c.* thou our potter,
45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 21.

CLAY.—Jer.43.9. hide..in *c.* in kiln
Dan. 2. 33. part of iron, part of *c.*
John 9. 6. *c.* of spittle and anointed
Clayground, 1 Kin. 7. 46. 2 Chr. 4. 17.
CLEAN beasts, Gen. 7. 2. & 8. 20.
Lev. 10. 10. between unclean and *c.*
11. 47. Ezek. 22. 26. & 44. 23.
Job 14. 4. *c.* out of unclean, 15. 14.
25. 4. can he be *c.*.. born of a woman
Ps. 19. 9. the fear of the Lord is *c.*
Pro. 16. 2. ways of man are *c.* in own
20. 9. say I have made my heart *c.*
Is. 1. 16. wash you, make you *c.*; put
52. 11. be ye *c.* that bear the vessels
Jer. 13. 27. wilt thou not be made *c.*
Ezek. 36. 25. sprinkle *c.* water, be *c.*
Mat. 8. 3. I will, be thou *c.* Lk. 5. 13.
23. 25. make *c.* outside of, Lk. 11. 39.
Luke 11. 41. all things are *c.* to you
John 13. 11. said he, Ye are not all *c.*
15. 3. ye are *c.* through the word I
Rev. 19. 8. fine linen, *c.* and white
Job 17. 9. *clean hands*, Ps. 24. 4.
Ps. 51. 10. *clean heart*, 73. 1.
18. 24. *cleanness* of my hands in his
Amos 4. 6. *c.* of teeth in all cities
Ps. 19. 12. *cleanse* me from secret
51. 2. *c.* me from my sin [faults
119. 9. shall a young man *c.* his way
Jer. 33. 8. I will *c.* them from all sin
Ezek. 36. 25. from idols will I *c.* you
Matt. 10. 8. heal sick, *c.* the lepers
23. 26. *c.* first that within the cup
2 Cor. 7. 1. let us *c.* ourselves from
Eph. 5. 26. *c.* with washing of water
James 4. 8. *c.* your hands, ye sinners
1 John 1. 9. *c.* us from all unrighte.
2 Chr. 30.19. though not *cleansed* acc.
Ps.73. 13. I have *c.* my heart in vain
Ezek. 36. 33. *c.* you from all iniqui-
Matt. 11. 5. the lepers are *c.* [ties
Luke 17. 17. were there not ten *c.*?
Acts 10. 15. what God hath *c.* 11. 9.
1 John 1. 7. blood of J. C. *c.* us from
CLEAR guilty, Ex. 34. 7. [all sin
Ps. 51. 4. be *c.* when thou judgest
Song 6. 10. looketh *c.* as the sun
Zech. 14. 6. light shall not be *c.* nor
CLEAVE to his wife, Gen. 2. 24.
Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. Eph. 5. 31.
Dt. 4. 4. ye did *c.* to the Lord, 10. 20: 11. 22 : 13. 4 : 30. 20. Josh. 22. 5 : 23. 8.
Ps. 22. 15. tongue *cleaveth* to jaws
44. 25. our belly *c.* unto the earth
119. 25. my soul *c.* unto the dust
137. 6. tongue *c.* to roof of mouth
Acts 11. 23. heart they would *c.* to L.
Rom. 12. 9. *c.* to that which is good
CLIMB, 1 S. 14. 13. Joel 2. 7. Lk.19.4.
Amos 9. 2. though *c.* up to heaven
John 10. 1. *climbeth* some other way
CLOAK, Matt. 5. 40, &c. 2 Tim. 4. 13.
Isa. 59. 17. clad with zeal as with *c.*
John 15. 22. have no *c.* for their sin
1 Th. 2. 5. nor used *c.* of covetousn.
1 P. 2. 16. liberty *c.* of maliciousness
CLOSET, Joel 2. 16. Matt. 6. 6.
CLOTHE, God *c.* grass, Matt. 6. 30.
Gen. 3. 21. L. God..skins & *clothed*
Job 10. 11. *c.* me with skin and flesh
Ps. 35. 26. be *c.* with shame, 132. 18.
104. 1. *c.* with honour and majesty
109. 18. he *c.* himself with cursing
132. 9. priests be *c.* with righteousn.
16. *c.* her priests with salvation
Isa. 61. 10. *c.* with garments of salv.
Eze. 16. 10. I *c.* thee with broidered
Zeph. 1. 8. *c.* with strange apparel
Zec. 3.3. Joshua (H.P.) *c.* with filthy
Mt. 11. 8. *c.* in soft raiment, Lk. 7. 25.
25. 36. naked, and ye *c.* me, 43.
2 Cor. 5. 2. desiring to be *c.* upon
4. not unclothed, but *c.* upon [with
1 Pet. 5. 5. be *c.* with humility: for
Rev. 3. 5. be *c.* with white raiment
11. 3. prophesy 1260..*c.* in sackcloth
12. 1. a woman *c.* with the sun
19. 13. *c.* in vesture dipped in blood
14. *c.* in fine linen, clean and white

CLOTHE.—Job 22. 6. *clothing*, 24. 7; long, Mark 12. 38; bright, Acts 10. 30; gay, James 2. 3.
Ps. 45. 13. her *c.* is of wrought gold
Pro. 31. 25. strength & honour her *c.*
Is. 59. 17. garment of vengea. for *c.*
Matt. 7. 15. in sheep's *c.* 11. 8. soft *c.*
CLOUD, Gen. 9. 13. Ex. 14. 20.
Ex. 19. 9. L. said, I come in thick *c.*
1 K. 18. 44. a little *c.*; *See* Lk. 12. 54.
Isa. 44. 22. blotted out as a thick *c.*
Mat. 17. 5. voice out of *c.* Ex. 24. 16.
1 Cor. 10. 1. our fathers were under *c.*
Heb. 12. 1. so great *c.* of witnesses
Rev. 11. 12. ascended to heaven in *c.*
Hos. 6. 4. *morning cloud*. *See* Job. 30.
Jdg. 5. 4. *clouds* dropped water [15.
2 Sam. 23. 4. a morning without *c.*
Ps. 36. 5. faithfulness reacheth to *c.*
57. 10. thy truth unto the *c.* 108. 4.
104. 3. who maketh *c.* his chariot
Eccl. 11. 4. regardeth *c.*.. not reap
Matt. 24. 30. coming in the *c.* of heaven, 26. 64. Mk. 13. 26. & 14. 62.
1 Th. 4. 17. caught up in *c.*, to meet
2 Pet. 2. 17. *c.* carried with tempest
Jude 12. *c.* without water, carried
Rev. 1. 7. he cometh with *c.* [about
CLOVEN Dt. 14. 7; tongues, Act. 2. 3.
COAL, 2 Sam. 14. 7. Isa. 6. 6: 47. 14. Lam. 4. 8. Ps. 18. 8, 12 : 120. 4 : 140. 10.
Job 41. 21. his breath kindleth *coals*
Prov. 6. 28. can one go upon hot *c.*
25. 22. heap *c.* of fire on head, Rom.
26. 21. as *c.* are to burning *c.* [12. 20.
Song 8. 6. *c.* thereof are *c.* of fire;
See 1 K. 19. 6. Is. 44. 12, 19. Hab. 3. 5.
John 18. 18. a fire of *c.* 21. 9.—& fish
COAT, Gen. 3. 21. & 37. 3. Ex. 28. 4.
Song 5. 3. put off *c.*; how put it on
Mat. 5. 40. take away thy *c.* Lk. 6. 29.
John 19. 23. the *c.* was without seam
21. 7. Peter girt his fisher's *c.* [6. 9.
Matt. 10. 10. neither two *coats*, Mk.
Luke 3. 11. he that hath two *c.* let
Acts 9. 39. *c.* and garments Dorcas
COLD, Gen. 8. 22. Job 24. 7. & 37. 9.
Mat. 24. 12. love of many shall wax *c.*
Rev. 3. 15. neither *c.* nor hot, 16.
COLLECTION, 1 Cor. 16. 1. Ro. 15. 26.
COME not to their secret, Gen. 49. 6.
Ex. 20. 24. where my name, I will *c.*
1 Sa. 17. 45. I *c.* to thee in name of
1 Chr. 29. 14. all things *c.* of thee, 12.
Job 22. 21. (so) good shall *c.* unto thee
38. 11. hitherto shalt thou *c.*
Ps. 40. 7. lo I *c.*: in the volume, Heb.
65. 2. to thee shall all flesh *c.* [10. 9.
Eccl. 9. 2. all things *c.* alike to all
Song 4. 16. wind, *c.* thou south [L.
Isa. 1. 18. *c.* let us reason togr. saith
26. 20. *c.* my people enter.... hide
35. 4. your God will *c.* and save you
55. 1. *c.* ye to the waters, John 7. 37.
3. incline your ear, and *c.* unto me
Jer. 3. 22. we *c.* to thee for thou art L.
Hos. 6. 1. *C.* let us return unto Lord
Mic. 6. 6. wherewith shall I *c.* before
Hab. 2. 3. it will surely *c.* not tarry
Zech. 14. 5. L. my G. shall *c.* & saints
Mal. 3. 1. L. suddenly *c.* to his temple
4. 6. lest I *c.* and smite the earth
Matt. 8. 11. *c.* from east and west
11. 3. art thou he that should *c.* or look we, Luke 7. 19, 20. Gen. 49. 10.
28. *c.* unto me all ye that labour &
16. 24. if any man will *c.* after me
17. 10. say scribes Elias must first *c.*
22. 4. all things ready, *c.* to marri.
Luke 7. 8. I say *c.* and he cometh
14. 20. married a wife, I cannot *c.*
John 1. 39. *c.* and see, 46. & 4. 29.
Rev. 6. 1, 3, 5, 7. & 17. 1. & 21. 9.
John 5. 40. ye will not *c.* to me to
6. 44. no man can *c.* to me, except
7. 37. if any man thirst, let him *c.*
14. 18. not leave you, I will *c.* to
Acts 1. 11. this Jesus shall so *c.* as
16. 9. *c.* over into Maced. & help us

COME.—1 Cor. 11. 26. shew. . till he *c.*
2 Cor. 6. 17. *c.* out from among them
1 Tim. 4. 8. promise of the life to *c.*
Heb. 4. 16. *c.* boldly unto throne of
7. 25. save them that *c.* to God by
10. 37. he that shall *c.* will *c.* [him
Rev. 18. 4. *c.* out of her, my people
22. 7. I *c.* quickly, 12. even so *c.* 20.
17. Spirit and the bride say, *c.*
Ps. 118. 26. *cometh* in name of Lord
Isa. 63. 1. who is this *c.* from Edom
Matt. 3. 11. he that *c.* after me, is
Lk. 6. 47. whoso *c.*, heareth, doeth, is
John 3. 31. he that *c.* from above
6. 35. *c.* to me shall never hunger
37. *c.* to me, I will in no wise cast
45. hath learned of Fa. *c.* unto me
14. 6. no man *c.* to Fa. but by me
Heb. 11. 6. that *c.* to G. must believe
Jam. 1. 17. gift *c.* down from Father
Heb. 10. 1. make the *comers* perfect
Ps. 19. 5. as bridegroom *coming* out
121. 8. Lord shall preserve thy *c.* in
Mal. 3. 2. who abide day of his *c.*
4. 5. before the *c.* of the great day
Matt. 24. 3. what the sign of thy *c.* 27.
24. 48. lord delayeth his *c.* Lk. 12. 45.
Jhn. 1. 27. *c.* after me is preferred bef.
1 Cor. 1. 7. waiting for the *c.* of our
15. 23. that are Christ's at his *c.*
1 Thes. 2. 19. presence of Jesus
Christ at his *c.* 3. 13. & 5. 23. [stone
1 Pet. 2. 4. to whom *c.* as to a living
2 Pet. 1. 16. power & *c.* of our L. J.
3. 12. hasting unto *c.* of day of God
1 Thes. 4. 15. *coming of the Lord,*
2 Th. 2. 1. Jam. 5. 7, 8. [CAME.]
COMELY, 1 Sam. 16. 18. Job 41. 12.
Ps. 33. 1. praise is *c.* (becoming), 147. 1.
Prov. 30. 29. yea, four are *c.* in going
Song 1. 5. black but *c.* 10. cheeks *c.*
6. 4. art *c.* as Jerusalem, Jer. 6. 2.
1 Cor. 7. 35. which is *c.* 12. 24. *c.* parts
11. 13. is it *c.* a woman pray uncov.
Isa. 53. 2. no form nor *comeliness*
Ezek. 16. 14. perfect through my *c.*
COMFORT in affliction, Ps. 119. 50.
Mat. 9. 22. be of good *c.* Mk. 10. 49.
Acts 9. 31. walking in *c.* of Holy G.
Rom. 15. 4. patience & *c.* of the Scr.
1 Cor. 14. 3. to exhortation and *c.*
2 Cor. 1. 3. Fa. of mercies & God of *c.*
7. 4. am filled with *c.* Phil. 2. 1. *c.* of love
Col. 4. 11. these only. . . . a *c.* to me
Gen. 5. 29. this shall *comfort* us
Job 7. 13. my bed shall *c.* me, . . then
Ps. 23. 4. thy rod & staff *c.* [bread
Song 2. 5. *c.* with apples, Judg. 19. 5.
Isa. 40. 1. *c.* ye, *c.* ye my people
51. 3. Lord shall *c.* Zion, Zech. 1. 17.
61. 2. to *c.* all that mourn, Mt. 5. 4.
Jer. 31. 13. I will *c.* and make them
Lam. 1. 2. she hath none to *c.* her, 21.
2 Cor. 1. 4. be able to *c.* them. . by *c.*
1 Th. 4. 18. *c.* one anoth. with these
5. 11. *c.* selves together, & edify one
14. *c.* feeble minded, support weak
2 Th. 2. 17. L. Jesus *c.* yr. hearts &
Isa. 40. 2. *comfortably*, Hos. 2. 14.
2 Sam. 19. 7. 2 Chron. 30. 22. & 32. 6.
Gen. 24. 67. Isaac was *comforted*
37. 35. refused to be *c.* Ps. 77. 2.
Jer. 31. 15. Rachel weeping—Mt. 2. 18.
Isa. 49. 13. Lord hath *c.* his people
54. 11. tossed with tempest, not *c.*
Lk. 16. 25. he is *c.*, thou tormented
Rom. 1. 12. *c.*. . by mutual faith both
1 Cor. 14. 31. one by one all be *c.*
2 Cor. 1. 4. wherewith we are *c.* of G.
7. 13. we were *c.* in your comfort
1 Th. 3. 7. *c.* over you by your faith
John 14. 16. *Comforter*, 15. 26 : 16. 7.
Job 16. 2. *comforters*; Ps. 69. 20. no *c.*
Isa. 51. 12. I am he that *comforteth*
7. 6. God *c.* those that are cast down
John 14. 18. not leave *comfortless*
Ps. 94. 19. *comforts*, Isa. 57. 18.
COMMAND, Gen. 49. 33. 2 Chr. 8. 14.
Gen. 18. 19. Abr. will *c.* his children

COMMAND.—Deut. 28. 8. Lord *c.*
blessing, Lev. 25. 21. [kindness
Ps. 42. 8. Lord will *c.* his loving-
Isa. 45. 11. work of my hands, *c.* me
Matt. 4. 3. *c.* these stones be. . bread
19. 7. did Moses *c.* Mk. 10. 3. Jhn. 5. 45.
John 15. 14. if ye do whatsoever I *c.*
Acts 16. 18. I *c.* thee in name of J. C.
1 Cor. 7. 10. unto the married I *c.*
1 Tim. 4. 11. these things *c.* & teach
Ps. 111. 9. *commanded* his covenant
119. 4. *c.* us to keep thy precepts
133. 3. *c.* blessing, even life for ever
148. 5. Lord *c.* and they were created
Mt. 28. 20. whatsoever I have *c.* you
2 Cor. 4. 6. God who *c.* the light to
Heb. 12. 20. not endure that was *c.*
1 Tim. 4. 3. *c.* to abstain from meats
Lam. 3. 37. when Lord *commandeth*
Mk. 1. 27. *c.* spirits, Job 9. 7. *c.* sun
Acts 17. 30. now *c.* all men to repent
Num. 23. 20. *commandment* to bless &
Ps. 119. 96. thy *c.* is exceeding broad
Pro. 6. 23. the *c.* a lamp ; & law light
8. 29. waters not pass his *c.* Job 38. 11.
Hos. 5. 11. willingly walked after *c.*
Matt. 22. 38. is the first and great *c.*
Mk. 7. 9. reject *c.* of God, Mt. 15. 6.
John 10. 18. this *c.* I rec. of Father
12. 49. the Father gave me a *c.* what
50. his *c.* is life everlasting
13. 34. a new *c.* give I unto you
15. 12. this is my *c.* that ye love one
Rom. 7. 8. sin taking occasion by *c.*
9. when the *c.* came, sin revived
12. the *c.* is holy, just, and good
1 Tim. 1. 5. end of the *c.* is charity
Hb. 7. 16. not after law of carnal *c.*
2 Pet. 2. 21. turn from the holy *c.*
1 John 2. 7. an old *c.* which ye had, 8.
3. 23. this is his *c.* that we believe
Ex. 34. 28. wrote ten *commandments*
Ps. 111. 7. all his *c.* are sure, 119. 86.
112. 1. delight greatly in his *c.* 119. 47.
119. 6. I have respect unto all thy *c.*
19. hide not thy *c.* from me
21. which do err from thy *c.*
35. make me to go in path of thy *c.*
48. thy *c.* which I have loved
66. I have believed thy *c.*
73. give understand. to learn thy *c.*
98. thy *c.* hath made me wiser than
127. I love thy *c.* 131. I longed for—
143. thy *c.* my delights, 151. —truth
172. all thy *c.* are righteousness
Matt. 15. 9. for doctrines *c.* of men
22. 40. on these two *c.* hang all law
Mk. 10. 19. knowest the *c.* Lk. 18. 20.
Luke 1. 6. walking in all the *c.* of L.
Col. 2. 22. subject. . after *c.* of men
1 John 3. 24. keepeth his *c.* dwelleth
2 John 6. love. we walk after his *c.*
Num. 15. 40. *do all,—these,—my,—*
his, c. Deut. 6. 25. & 15. 5. & 28. 1,
15. & 19. 9. & 27. 10. & 30. 8. 1
Chron. 28. 7. Neh. 10. 29. Ps. 103.
18. 20. & 111. 10. Rev. 22. 14.
COMMEND, Gen. 12. 15. Rom. 16. 1.
c. selves, 2 Cor. 3. 1. & 5. 12. & 10. 12
Lk. 23. 46. thy hands I *c.* my spirit
Acts 20. 32. I *c.* you to G., &. . word of
Rom. 3. 5. if our unrighteousness *c.*
Acts 14. 23. *commended* them to L. on
Luke 16. 8. Lord *c.* unjust steward
Rom. 5. 8. God *commendeth* his love
1 Cor. 8. 8. meat *c.* us not to God
2 C. 10. 18. not he that *c.* self is a pp.
4. 2. *commending* selves to ev. consci.
6. 4. *c.* ourselves as ministers of God
2 Cor. 3. 1. epistles of *commendation*
COMMISSION, Ezr. 8. 36. Acts 26. 12.
COMMIT adultery, thou shalt not,
Ex. 20. 14. Dt. 5. 18. Mt. 5. 27 : 19. 18.
Rom. 13. 9. Lev. 5. 17. Luke 18. 20.
Gen. 39. 8, 22. *c.* (or to) *give in charge*
Job 5. 8. to God would I *c.* my cause
Ps. 31. 5. to thy hand I *c.* my spirit
37. 5. *c.* way (Pro. 16. 3. *c.* works) to L.
Lk. 12. 48. *c.* things worthy of stripes

COMMIT.—Luke 16. 11. who will
c. to your trust the true riches
John 2. 24. not *c.* himself to them
Ro. 1. 32. *c.* such things are worthy
1 Tim. 1. 18. this charge I *c.* unto
1 Pet. 4. 19. *c.* keeping of their souls
1 John 3. 9. born of God not *c.* sin
Luke 12. 48. *committed* much. . ask
John 5. 22. *c.* all judgment to Son
1 Tim. 1. 11. gospel *c.* to my trust,
1 C. 9. 17. 2 C. 5. 19. Tit. 1. 3. Gal. 2. 7.
6. 20. keep that which is *c.* to thee
2 Tim. 1. 12. which I have *c.* to him
14. good thing *c.* to thee keep by H. G.
1 Pet. 2. 23. *c.* himself to him that
Jude 15. which they have ungodly *c.*
Ps. 10. 14. poor *committeth* himself
John 8. 34. who *c.* sin is servant of
1 John 3. 8. who *c.* sin is of the devil
COMMON, Nu. 16. 29; *c.* bread, 1 S.
21. 4, 5. Jer. 31. 5; the *c.* people,
Lev. 4. 27. Mk. 12. 37. Ezek. 23. 42.
Acts 2. 44. had all things *c.* 4. 32.
10. 15. G. cleansed. . not *c.* (unclean)
1 Cor. 10. 13. temptation *c.* to man
Tit. 1. 4. *c.* faith ; Jude 3. *c.* salvation
Eph. 2. 12. *commonwealth* of Israel
Matt. 28. 15. *commonly*, 1 Cor. 5. 1.
COMMUNE with, heart, Ps. 4. 4; an-
other, Lk. 6. 11; (of God) Ex. 25. 22.
COMMUNICATE to him that teach-
eth in all good things, Gal. 6. 6.
Phil. 4. 14. *c.* with (share) my afflict.
1 Tim. 6. 18. distribute, willing to *c.*
Heb. 13. 16. and to *c.* forget not
Gal. 2. 2. *communicated* that gospel
Phil. 4. 15. no church *c.* with me in
Matt. 5. 37. yr. *communication* be yea
Eph. 4. 29. let no corrupt *c.* Col. 3. 8.
Luke 24. 17. what manner of *c.* are
1 Cor. 15. 33. evil *c.* corrupt good m.
10. 16. *communion* of the blood of
Christ, *c.* of the body of Christ
2 Cor. 6. 14. *c.* light with darkness?
13. 14. *c.* of the Holy Ghost be with
COMPACT, Ps. 122. 3. Eph. 4. 16.
COMPANY (caravan), Gen. 32. 8, 21.
Ps. 55. 14. to the house of God in *c.*
Prov. 29. 3. keepeth *c.* with harlots
Song 6. 13. as the *c.* of two armies
Acts 4. 23. own *c.* 6. 7. *c.* of priests
10. 28. unlawful for a Jew to keep *c.*
Rom. 15. 24. first filled with your *c.*
1 Cor. 5. 11. not to keep *c.*, if any
2 Thes. 3. 14. have no *c.* with him
Heb. 12. 22. innumerable *c.* of angels
Ps. 119. 63. I am a *companion* of all
Pro. 13. 20. *c.* of fools shall be destr.
Mal. 2. 14. thy *c.* & wife of covenant
Phil. 2. 25. Epaphro. my *c.* in labour
Rev. 1. 9. your *c.* in tribulation
Ps. 45. 14. virgins, *companions* that
122. 8. for my *c.* sakes. . Peace be
Song 1. 7. flocks of *c.* *See* 8. 13.
Isa. 1. 23. princes *c.* of thieves
COMPARE God, Isa. 40. 18. & 46. 5.
1 Cor. 2. 13. *c.* spiritual things with
2 Cor. 10. 12. *c.* ourselves. . *c.* thems.
Ps. 89. 6. who in heaven be *compared*
Prov. 3. 15. not *c.* to wisdom, 8. 11.
Song 1. 9. *c.* my love to company
Ro. 8. 18. not worthy to be *c.* [4. 30.
Jdg. 8. 2. *comparison*, Hag. 2. 3. Mk.
COMPASS, circle, Ex. 27. 5 : 38. 4
(bench); *fetch a c.* 2 S. 5. 23. 2 K. 3. 9.
Ps. 5. 12. with favour *c.* him as with
26. 6. innocency : so I will *c.* thy altar
32. 10. mercy shall *c.* him about
Isa. 50. 11. *c.* yourselves with sparks
Jer. 31. 22. a woman shall *c.* a man
Hab. 1. 4. wicked doth *c.* righteous
Matt. 23. 15. ye *c.* sea and land to
Ps. 18. 4. sorrow *compassed* me, 116. 3.
118. 10—12. all nations *c.* me about
Jonah 2. 3. floods *c.* me about, 5.
Heb. 12. 1. *c.* about with cloud of
Ps. 73. 6. pride *compasseth* them
139. 3. thou *c.* my path and lying
Hos. 11. 12. Ephra. *c.* me with lies

COMPASSION, give them, 1 K. 8. 50.
See 2 Chr. 30. 9. [4: 112. 4: 145. 8.
Ps. 78. 38. (God) *full of c.* 86. 15: 111.
1 John 3. 17. bowels of *c.*; *moved with c.*, (Jesus), Matt. 9. 36: 14. 14.
Mk. 1. 41; the lord—Mat. 18. 27.
Dt. 30. 3. L. turn captivity & *have c.*
Jer. 12. 15. return and—Mic. 7. 19.
Lam. 3. 32. cause grief, yet will he—
Mat. 15. 32. I—on multit. Mk. 8. 2.
Mk. 9. 22. canst do any thing—on us
Rom. 9. 15. will—on whom I will—
Heb. 5. 2. who can—on ignorant
10. 34. —*of* me in bonds, 1 Pet. 3. 8.
—one another, Jude 22.—some
Ex. 2. 6. babe wept. And she *had c.*
2 K. 13. 23. L.—bec. of his covenant
2 Chr. 36. 15. G. of fathers . . sending—
Mt. 20. 34. two blind men . . Jesus—
Mark 5. 19. friends, tell how L.—on
Lk. 7. 13. Lord—and said, Weep not
10. 33. Samaritan. . . . saw him, he—
15. 20. off, father saw him, and—
Zech. 7. 9. and shew mercy and *c.*
Lam. 3. 22. his *compassions* fail not
COMPEL to, go a mile, Matt. 5. 41;
—bear cross, Mk. 15. 21; —come in,
Luke 14. 23. [Judah thereto
2 Chr. 21. 11. fornication & *compelled*
Acts 26. 11. I *c.* them to blaspheme
2 Cor. 12. 11. I am a fool ye *c.* me
Gal. 2. 3. not *c.* to be circumcised
14. *compellest* Gent. to live as Jews
COMPLAIN, Job 7. 11. & 9. 27. & 23. 2.
Lam. 3. 39. why doth a living man *c.*
Num. 11. 1. *complainers*, Jude 16.
Ps. 144. 14. *complaining* in streets
Ps. 55. 2. *my complaint*, 142. 2.
COMPLETE in him, Col. 2. 10. & 4. 12.
COMPREHEND, things we cannot,
Job 37. 5; *c.* with saints, Eph. 3. 18;
John 1. 5. darkness *comprehended* not
Is. 40. 12. *c.* dust. Ro. 13. 9. briefly *c.*
CONCEAL his blood, Gen. 37. 26, refs.
Job 6. 10. not *c.* words of H. O. 27. 11.
Pro. 11. 13. faithful *c.* 12. 23. prudent *c.*
25. 2. it is glory of God to *c.* a thing
Ps. 40. 10. not *concealed* thy lovingk.
CONCEIT, in own, Pro. 18. 11. & 26.
5. & 28. 11. Rom. 11. 25. & 12. 16.
CONCEIVE, Gen. 30. 38. Luke 1. 31.
Job 15. 35. they *c.* mischief, Isa. 59. 4.
Ps. 51. 5. in sin did my mother *c.* me
Isa. 7. 14. a virgin shall *c.* & . . a son
33. 11. *c.* chaff; 59. 13. *c.* falsehood
Nu. 11. 12. *conceived* all this people?
Job 3. 3. there is a man child *c.*
Ps. 7. 14. hath *c.* mischief . . falsehood
Song 3. 4. chamber of her that *c.* me
Jer. 49. 30. *c.* a purpose against you
Mat. 1. 20. *c.* in her is of Holy Ghost
Luke 1. 36. Elisabeth . . *c.* a son in old
2. 21. Jesus so named before *c.* [age
Acts 5. 4. why hast *c.* in thy heart
Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca also *c.* by one
Heb. 11. 11. through faith Sara *c.*
James 1. 15. lust hath *c.* it bringeth
CONCISION (a term of contempt= circumcision), Phil. 3. 2.
CONCLUDED (shut up) in unbelief,
Rom. 11. 32. Gal. 3. 22. all under sin
Acts 21. 25. *c.* that they observe no
Eccl. 12. 13. *conclusion* of matter
CONCORD, 2 C. 6. 15. what *c.* hath C.
CONCUBINE, Judg. 19. 1. 2 S. 16. 21.
1 Chr. 1. 32. 1 Kin. 11. 3. Dan. 5. 2.
CONCUPISCENCE, sinful lust,
Rom. 7. 8. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thes. 4. 5.
CONDEMN the land in, 2 Chr. 36. 3.
Job 9. 20. my own mouth shall *c.* me
10. 2. I will say to God, do not *c.* me
Ps. 37. 33. nor *c.* him when judged
94. 21. *c.* innocent blood, Mat. 12. 7.
Is. 50. 9. L will help me, who shall *c.*?
54. 17. every tongue . . thou shalt *c.*
Lk. 6. 37. *c.* not & ye shall not be *c.*
John 3. 17. sent not Son to *c.* world
8. 11. neither do I *c.* thee, go & sin
Matt. 12. 41. this gene. & shall *c.* it

CONDEMN.—Mt. 12. 37. *condemned*
John 3. 18. who believeth not *c.* but
Rom. 8. 3. for sin, *c.* sin in the flesh
1 Cor. 11. 32. not be *c.* with world
Tit. 2. 8. sound speech cannot be *c.*
3. 11. sinneth, being *c.* of himself
Pro. 17. 15. *condemneth* just . . abom.
Rom. 8. 34. who is he that *c.*? It is C.
14. 32. Happy that *c.* not himself in
Luke 23. 40. in same *condemnation*
John 3. 19. this is the *c.*, that light
5. 24. shall not come into *c.* but has
Rom. 8. 1. no *c.* to them . . in C. J.
5. 16. judgment by one to *c.*, but free
2 Cor. 3. 9. the ministration of *c.*
1 Tim. 3. 6. fall into *c.* of the devil
James 3. 1. receive the greater *c.*
5. 12. swear not, lest ye fall into *c.*
Jude 4. of old ordained to this *c.*
CONDESCEND to men, Ro. 12. 16.
CONFESS, Lev. 5. 5, refs. Neh. 1. 6.
Lev. 26. 40. if they *c.* 1 K. 8. 33, 35.
Ps. 32. 5. I will *c.* . . & thou forgavest
Mat. 10. 32. shall *c.* me before men
Luke 12. 8. him will I *c.* Rev. 3. 5.
Ro. 10. 9. *c.* with thy mouth L. Jesus;
14. 11. every tongue *c.* Phil. 2. 11.
Jam. 5. 16. *c.* your faults . . and pray
1 John 1. 9. if we *c.* our sins, he is
4. 15: *c.* Jes. is S. of God, 2. 3; 2 John
Heb. 11. 13. *confessed*, John 1. 20. [7.
Prov. 28. 13. *confesseth* and forsaketh
Mat. 3. 6. in Jordan *confessing* sins
Josh. 7. 19. *confession*, 2 Chron. 30.
22. Ezra 10. 11. Dan. 9. 4, 20.
Rom. 10. 10. *c.* is made to salvation
1 Tim. 6. 13. witnessed a good *c.*
CONFIDENCE, gold, my, Job 31. 24,
Ps. 65. 5. *c.* of all ends of the earth
118. 8. than put *c.* in man, Jer. 2. 37.
Pro. 3. 26. Lord shall be thy *c.* 14. 26.
Jer. 48. 13. Isr. ashamed of *c.* (idols)
Ezek. 29. 16. no more the *c.* of Israel
Mic. 7. 5. put no *c.* in guide, Pro. 25. 19.
Acts 28. 31. preaching with all *c.*
Eph. 3. 12. in whom . . access with *c.*
Phil. 3. 3. we have no *c.* in the flesh
Heb. 3. 6. if we hold fast the *c.* 14.
10. 35. cast not away your *c.*, which
1 John 3. 21. *c.* toward G. 2. 28: 5. 14.
Confident, 2 Cor. 5. 6. Phil. 1. 6.
CONFIRM feeble knees, Isa. 35. 3.
Dan. 9. 27. shall *c.* the covenant
Ro. 15. 8. *c.* the promises, He. 6. 17.
1 Cor. 1. 8. shall *c.* you to the end
2 Cor. 2. 8. *c.* your love toward him
Is. 44. 26. *c.* word of serv., Mk. 16. 20.
Ac. 14. 22. *confirming* souls of, 15. 41.
CONFLICT, Phil. 1. 30. Col. 2. 1.
CONFORMED to image, Rom. 8. 29.
Rom. 12. 2. be not *c.* to this world
CONFOUND language, Gen. 11. 7.
Jer. 1. 17. lest I *c.* thee before them
1 Cor. 1. 27. foolish things to *c.* wise
Ps. 97. 7. *c.* (shamed) that serve imag.
Jer. 17. 18. let me not be *c.* Ps. 69. 6.
Ezek. 16. 52. *c.* and bear shame, 54
63. *c.* and never open mouth more
Mic. 3. 7. diviners *c.* 7. 16. nations be *c.*
Acts 2. 6. multitude *c.*; 9. 22. *c.* Jews
1 Pet. 2. 6. believeth shall not be *c.*
Ezra 9. 7. *confusion* of face, Dan. 9. 7.
Ps. 44. 15. my *c.* is continually before
71. 1. let me never be put to *c.* 70. 2.
Is. 24. 10. city of *c.* 41. 29. images are *c.*
1 Cor. 14. 33. God is not author of *c.*
CONGREGATION, assembly, people; tabernacle *of c.* Ex. 27. 21. &c.;
tent—Ex. 40. 2; mount—Is. 14. 13.
C. of Israel (esp. under Moses and Joshua; freq. in *Chronicles*); rulers of *c.* Ex. 16. 22. Lev. 4. 15; elders of *c.* Judg. 21. 16; chief of *c.* Num. 4. 34; 250 princes famous in *c.*, men of renown: 16. 2: 1. 16. *see* Jos. 9. 15: 22. 30; chief fathers of *c.*, Num. 31. 26; *whole c.* Ex. 16. 2. Jdg. 21. 13.
Nu. 14. 27. this evil *c.* (gene. of Exod.)
Lev. 4. 21. sin offering for *c.* *See* 16. 34.

CONGREGATION. — Lam. 1. 10.
heathen not enter *c.* Neh. 13. 1.
Ps. 22. 25. *the great c.* 35. 18: 40. 9.
Mic. 2. 5. cast a cord by lot in *c.*
Ps. 26. 12. *congregations*, 58. 26: 74. 4.
CONIES, Ps. 104. 18. Prov. 30. 26.
CONQUER, conquering &, Rev. 6. 2.
Rom. 8. 37. more than *conquerors*
CONSCIENCE, John 8. 9. 1 Cor. 8. 7.
Acts 24. 16. a *c.* void of offence
Rom. 2. 15. *c.* bearing witness, 9. 1.
13. 5. not . . , for *c.* sake, 1 Cor. 10. 28.
2 Cor. 1. 12. testimony of our *c.*
1 Tim. 3. 9. in pure *c.* 2 Tim. 1. 3.
4. 2. having their *c.* seared with hot
Tit. 1. 15. mind and *c.* is defiled
Heb. 9. 14. purge *c.* from dead works
10. 2. *c.* of sins; 1 Cor. 8. 7. *c.* of idol
10. 22. hearts sprinkled from evil *c.*
Acts 23. 1. *good conscience*, 1 Tim.
1. 5, 19. Heb. 13. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
CONSENT, Gen. 34. 15; with one *c.*
Ps. 83. 5. Luke 14. 18; by *c.* Hos. 6. 9.
Prov. 1. 10. entice thee, *c.* thou not
Ro. 7. 16. I *c.* to law that it is good
1 Tim. 6. 3. if *c.* not to wholesome
Ps. 50. 18. *consentedst* to thief
Acts 8. 1. *consenting*, 22. 20. Ro. 7. 16.
CONSIDER in thy heart, Dt. 4. 39.
Dt. 32. 29. O that . . *c.* their latter end
1 Sa. 12. 24. *c.* how great things he
Ps. 8. 3. when I *c.* thy heavens
50. 22. *c.* this, ye that forget God
Eccl. 7. 13. *c.* work of God, Job 37. 14.
Isa. 1. 3. my people doth not *c.*
5. 12. neither *c.* operation of hands
Hag. 1. 5. saith L., *c.* your ways, 2. 15.
Matt. 6. 28. *c.* the lilies, Lk. 12. 27.
2 Tim. 2. 7. *c.* what I say, & Lord give
Heb. 3. 1. *c.* Apostle and High Priest
10. 24. *c.* one another to provoke to
12. 3. *c.* him that endured such [2. 3.
Job 1. 8. hast *considered* my servant
Ps. 31. 7. hast *c.* my trouble, 9. 13.
77. 5. have *c.* days of old, the years
Mark 6. 52. *c.* not miracle of loaves . .
Rom. 4. 19. *c.* not his own body dead
Matt. 7. 3. *considerest* not the beam
Ps. 41. 1. blessed . . *considereth* poor
Is. 44. 19. none *c.* in his heart, I burnt
Heb. 13. 7. *considering* end of conv.
CONSIST, Col. 1. 17. Luke 12. 15.
CONSOLATION, son of, Acts 4. 36;
Lk. 2. 25. waiting for *c.* of Isr. [15. 31.
6. 24. woe rich, have received your *c.*
Rom. 15. 5. God of *c.* grant you to
2 C. 1. 5. our *c.* aboundeth by Christ
Phil. 2. 1. if theref. any *c.* in Christ
2 Thes. 2. 16. given us everlasting *c.*
Heb. 6. 18. might have a strong *c.*
Job 15. 11. *consolations*, Isa. 66. 11.
CONSTRAIN, Gal. 6. 12. Acts 16. 15.
2 Cor. 5. 14. for the love of Christ *c.*
1 Pet. 5. 2. not by *constraint*, but w.
CONSUME, Deut. 5. 25: 7. 16: 28. 38.
Ex. 33. 3. lest I *c.* thee in the way
Ps. 39. 11. his beauty to *c.* 49. 14.
78. 33. days did he *c.* in vanity
Ezek. 4. 17. *c.* for iniquity, Ps. 37. 20.
2 Thes. 2. 8. L. shall *c.* with spirit of
James 4. 3. *c.* it upon your lusts
Ex. 3. 2. bush was not *consumed*
Ps. 90. 7. we are *c.* by thy anger
119. 139. my zeal hath *c.* me, because
Prov. 5. 11. thy flesh and body are *c.*
Lam. 3. 22. of Lord's mercy not *c.*
Gal. 5. 15. not *c.* one of anot. [12. 29.
Dt. 4. 24. Lord *consuming* fire, Heb.
Lev. 26. 16. *consumption*, Deut. 28.
22. Isa. 10. 22, 23. & 28. 22.
CONTAIN, John 2. 6. Rom. 2. 14.
1 K. 8. 27. heav. of heavens cannot *c.*
John 21. 25. world not *c.* the books
1 Cor. 7. 9. if cannot *c.*, let . . marry
CONTEMN God, wicked, Ps. 10. 13.
Ezek. 21. 13. if sword *c.* the rod, 10.
Ps. 15. 4. a vile person is *contemned*
Job 12. 21. pours *contempt* on princes,
Ps. 123. 3. filled with *c.* [Ps. 107. 40.

CONTEMN. — Dan. 12. 2. awake to everlasting shame and *contempt*
Mal. 1. 7. table of Lord *contemptible*
2. 9. I have made you *c.* before all
2 Cor. 10. 10. weak, his speech *c.*
CONTEND, Dt. 2. 9. Job 9. 3: 13. 8.
Isa. 49. 25. I will *c.* with them that *c.*
50. 8. *c.* with me; 57. 16. not *c.* for ever
Jer. 12. 5. how canst *c.* with horses
Amos 7. 4. Lord calleth to *c.* by fire
Jude 3. earnestly *c.* for the faith
Job 40. 2. *contendeth* with Almighty
Hab. 1. 3. *contention*, Ac. 15. 39. sharp *c.*
preach C. of *c.* Phil. 1. 16. 1 Th. 2. 2.
Pro. 13. 10. by pride cometh *c.* 22. 10.
17. 14. water, leave off *c.* before it be
18. 6. A fool's lips enter into *c.*, and
Jer. 15. 10. borne me a man of *c.* to
Contentions, Pro. 18. 18; of wife, 19.
13: *See* 23. 29. 1 Cor. 1. 11. Tit. 3. 9.
Pro. 21. 19. *contentious* woman, 27. 15;
man, 26. 21. Rom. 2. 8. 1 Cor. 11. 16.
CONTENT, Josh. 7. 7. Prov. 6. 35.
Phil. 4. 11. state. . therewith to be *c.*
1 Tim. 6. 8. food and raiment. . be *c.*
Heb. 13. 5. be *c.* with, Lk. 3. 14. wages
3 John 10. wi. malicious words not *c.*
1 T. 6. 6. godliness with *contentment*
CONTINUAL burnt offg. Ex. 29. 42;
bread, Num. 4. 7; stroke, Isa. 14. 6.
Pro. 15. 15. a merry heart *c.* feast
Rom. 9. 2. *c.* sorrow in my heart
Gen. 6. 5. only evil *continually*
Ex. 28. 30. on heart before Lord *c.*
Ps. 34. 1. his praise *c.* in my mouth
52. 1. goodness of God endureth *c.*
71. 3. habitation. . I may *c.* resort
14. I will hope *c.*; 73. 23. *c.* with thee
119. 44. keep law *c.* 117. statutes *c.*
Prov. 6. 21. bind *c.* upon thy heart
Isa. 58. 11. Lord shall guide thee *c.*
Hos. 12. 6. turn & wait on thy God *c.*
Acts 6. 4. give ourselves *c.* to prayer
Heb. 13. 15. sacrifice of praise to G. *c.*
Ps. 139. 16. *continuance*, Rom. 2. 7.
CONTINUE, Mat. 15. 32. Acts 26. 22.
1 Sam. 12. 14. *c.* following the Lord
1 K. 2. 4. that the L. may *c.* his word
Ps. 36. 10. O *c.* thy loving-kindness
102. 28. children of servants shall *c.*
119. 91. *c.* according to ordinances
John 8. 31. *c.* in my word, 15. 9.—love
Acts 13. 43. to *c.* in the grace of G.
14. 22. to *c.* in the faith, 1 Tim. 2. 15.
Ro. 6. 1. shall we *c.* in sin that grace
11. 22. if thou *c.* in his goodness:
Col. 1. 23. if ye *c.* in faith grounded
4. 2. *c.* in prayer, and watch. . with
1 T. 4. 16. doctrine; *c.* in them: for
2 T. 3. 14. *c.* thou in things learned
Heb. 13. 1. let brotherly love *c.*
Rev. 13. 5. to *c.* forty-two months
Neh. 5. 16. *continued*, Dan. 1. 21.
Luke 6. 12. *c.* all night in prayer
22. 28. *c.* with me in my temptations
Act. 1. 14. *c.* with one accord in prayer
2. 42. *c.* stedfastly in apostles' doc-
20. 7. *c.* speech till midnight [trine
Heb. 8. 9. *c.* not in my covenant
1 John 2. 19. would have *c.* with us
Job 14. 2. shadow and *continueth* not
Gal. 3. 10. that *c.* not in all things
1 T. 5. 5. *c.* in supplication & prayer
He. 7. 24. this man, because he *c.* ever
James 1. 25. law of liberty, and *c.*
Continuing, Jer. 30. 23; in prayer, Ro.
12. 12. Acts 2. 46; *c.* city, He. 13. 14.
CONTRADICT-ING-ION, Acts 13.
45. Heb. 7. 7; *c.* of sinners, 12. 3.
CONTRARY, Eze. 16. 34; walk *c.* Le.
26. 21; *c.* wind, Mat. 14. 24. Act. 27. 4.
Acts 18. 13. *c.* to the law, 17. 7: 23. 3.
26. 9. things *c.* to the name of Jesus
Rom. 11. 24. grafted *c.* to nature
16. 17. *c.* to the doctrine ye learned
Gal. 5. 17. Spirit agst. flesh: &. . are *c.*
Col. 2. 14. of ordinances *c.* to us
1 Th. 2. 15. not G., & are *c.* to all men
1 Tim. 1. 10. is *c.* to sound doctrine

CONTRITE heart, or spirit, Ps. 34.
18. & 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2.
CONTROVERSY, Dt. 17. 8. & 21. 5.
& 25. 1. 2 Chr. 19. 8. Ezek. 44. 24.
Jer. 25. 31; Lord hath a *c.* Is. 34. 8.
Hos. 4. 1. & 12. 2. Mic. 6. 2.
1 Tim. 3. 16. without *c.* great is the
CONVENIENT, Acts 24. 25. Phil. 8.
Prov. 30. 8. feed with food *c.* for me
Rom. 1. 28. over to do things not *c.*
Eph. 5. 4. talking and jesting not *c.*
CONVERSATION (manner of life),
Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 2. 3: 4. 22. 2 C. 1. 12.
Ps. 37. 14. such as be of upright *c.*
50. 23. ordereth his *c.* aright will I
Phil. 1. 27. *c.* be as becometh gospel
3. 20. our *c.* (citizenship) is in heav.
1 T. 4. 12. an example of believers in *c.*
Heb. 13. 5. *c.* without covetousness
7. considering the end of their *c.*
Jam. 3. 13. shew out of good *c.* works
1 Pet. 1. 15. holy in all manner of *c.*
2. 12. *c.* honest among Gentiles
3. 1. won by chaste *c.* of wives, 2.
16. accuse your good *c.* in Christ
2 Pet. 2. 7. filthy *c.* 3. 11. in all holy *c.*
CONVERSION of Gentiles, Ac. 15. 3.
CONVERT, Is. 1. 27. & healed, 6. 10.
James 5. 19. err, and one *c.* him, 20.
Ps. 51. 13. sinners. . *converted* to thee
Isa. 60. 5. abund. of sea, *c.* to thee
Mat. 13. 15. be *c.* & I heal, Mk. 4. 12.
18. 3. exc. *c.* & become as children
Luke 22. 32. when *c.* strengthen bre.
Acts 3. 19. be *c.*. . sins blotted out
Ps. 19. 7. law of L. . . *converting* soul
CONVINCE, refute, Job 32. 12. Tit.
1. 9; convict, Jas. 2. 9. 1 C. 14. 24, &c.
Jhn. 8. 46. (who) *convinceth* me of sin?
CORD, Jos. 2. 15. Ps. 118. 27. Jer. 10.
20. Mic. 2. 5; small *c.* John 2. 15.
Job 30. 11. loosed my *c.* (tent-*c.* life)
Ecc. 4. 12. threefold *c.* not (soon) bro-
12. 6. ere silver *c.* be loosed [ken
Is. 54. 2. lengthen thy *c.* strengthen
Job 36. 8. *cords* of affliction
Ps. 2. 3. away their *c.* 129. 4. cut *c.*
Pro. 5. 22. *c.* of sins, Is. 5. 18.—vanity
Hos. 11. 4. *c.* of a man, bands of love
CORN, Ge. 41. 49. Dt. 7. 13. Neh. 13. 5.
Dt. 25. 4. not muzzle ox that tread-
eth out *c.* 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
Josh. 5. 11. eat of old *c.* of land, 12.
Job 5. 26. as a shock of *c.* cometh in
Ps. 65. 9. thou preparest them *c.* 13.
72. 16. handful of *c.* in earth [eat
78. 24. given them *c.* of heaven to
Pro. 11. 26. withhold *c.*, people curse
Is. 62. 8. no more give *c.* to enemies
Ezek. 36. 29. call for *c.* and increase
Hos. 2. 8. I gave her *c.*. . 9. I take my *c.*
10. 11. heifer. . loveth to tread out *c.*
14. 7. revive as *c.* and grow as vine
Zec. 9. 17. how great. . ! *c.* shall make
Mat. 12. 1. to pluck the *c.* [EAR.]
John 12. 24. *c.* of wheat, Mk. 4. 28.
CORNER, Lev. 19. 9. 2 Kings 11. 11.
Le. 21. 5. mar *c.* Jer. 9. 26. utmost *c.*
Prov. 21. 9. dwell in *c.* Amos 3. 12.
Isa. 30. 20. teachers removed into *c.*
Zech. 10. 4. out of him came forth *c.*
Mt. 6. 5. pray in *c.* of streets, Pro. 7. 8.
Ac. 26. 26. not done in a *c.* 2 Chr. 28. 24.
Matt. 21. 42. *head of c.* Acts 4. 11.
Job 38. 6. *c. stone*, Ps. 118. 22: 144. 12.
Is. 28. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 6. Eph. 2. 20.
CORRECT son, Prov. 29. 17: 23. 13.
Ps. 39. 11. with rebuke dost *c.* man
94. 10. chastiseth heathen. . not he *c.*?
Jer. 2. 19. own wickedness *c.* thee
10. 24. *c.* me, 30. 11. in measure, 46. 28.
Job 5. 17. happy man. . G. *correcteth*
Prov. 3. 12. whom Lord loveth he *c.*
Job 37. 13. whether for *correction*
Prov. 3. 11. but be not weary of his *c.*
22. 15. rod of *c.*. . drive foolishness
Jer. 2. 30. received no *c.* Zeph. 3. 2.
Hab. 1. 12. established them for *c.*
2 T. 3. 16. Scripture profitable for *c.*

CORRECT.—Heb. 12. 9. fathers of our flesh which *corrected* us, 11.
CORRUPT, Job 17. 1. Ps. 38. 5.
Ps. 14. 1. they are *c.* 53. 1. & 73. 8.
Mal. 2. 8. *c.* covenant of Levi
Matt. 6. 19. moth and rust doth *c.* 20.
7. 17. *c.* tree, 12. 33. tree *c.* & fruit *c.*
1 Cor. 15. 33. evil communications *c.*
2 Cor. 2. 17. not as many who *c.* word
Eph. 4. 22. the old man which is *c.*
29. let no *c.* communication proceed
1 Tim. 6. 5. of *c.* minds, 2 Tim. 3. 8.
Jude 10. in those they *c.* themselves
Gen. 6. 12. all flesh had *corrupted* his
Ex. 32. 7. thy peo. *c.* selves, Judg. 21. 9.
Hos. 9. 9. have deeply *c.* themselves
2 C. 7. 2. we have *c.* no man [18, 23.
1 C. 9. 25. *corruptible*, 15. 53. 1 Pet. 1.
Job 17. 14. *corruption*, Ps. 16. 10. &
49. 9. Isa. 38. 17. Dan. 10. 8. Jonah
2. 6. Acts 2. 31. & 13. 34. Rom. 8. 21.
1 Cor. 15. 42. Gal. 6. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 4. &
2. 19. mount of *c.* 2 Kin. 23. 13.
COST, Lk. 14. 28; king's, 2 S. 19. 42;
c. nothing, 24. 24. 1 Chron. 21. 24.
COVENANT, God's with Noah, Ge.
9. 9; Abram, 15. 18; Israel, Ex. 6. 4;
David, 2 Sam. 23. 5. Hag. 2. 23.
Gen. 9. 12. (bow) token of the *c.*
17. 11. (circumcision)—13. in yr. flesh
Ex. 2. 24. God remembered his *c.*
31. 16. sabbath for a perpetual *c.*
24. 7. book of *c.* 34. 28. words of *c.*
Nu. 10. 33. ark of *c.* Dt. 9. 15. tables of *c.*
Num. 25. 13. *c.* of everl. priesthood
Judg. 2. 1. never brake *c.* with you
1 Chr. 16. 15. mindful of *c.* Ps. 105. 8.
Job 31. 1. I made a *c.* with eyes
Ps. 25. 14. fear him. . show them *c.*
50. 5. made a *c.* with me by sacrifice
74. 20. Have respect to the *c.*: for the
78. 37. not stedfast in his *c.* 10.
89. 3. *c.* with my chosen. . sworn to D.
132. 12. if thy children keep my *c.*
Prov. 2. 17. forgetteth *c.* of her God
Isa. 28. 15. your *c.* with death, 18.
42. 6. give thee for a *c.* of people
54. 10. nor *c.* of my peace be removed
55. 3. *c.*, the sure mercies of David
56. 4. eunuchs take hold of my *c.* 6.
Jer. 14. 21. break not *c.* with us
31. 31. I make a new *c.* with Israel
50. 5. to the Lord in a perpetual *c.*
Ezek. 20. 37. bring into bond of *c.*
Dan. 9. 27. confirm *c.* with many
Hos. 6. 7. have transgressed the *c.*
10. 4. swearing falsely in making *c.*
Mal. 2. 4. *c.* with Levi, 14. wife of *c.*
3. 1. messenger of the *c.* Mat. 11. 10.
Luke 1. 72. to remember his holy *c.*
Acts 3. 25. ye the children of the *c.*
Rom. 9. 4. to whom the adoption, *c.*
Heb. 8. 6. mediator of a better *c.* 7, 9.
C. breakers, Ps. 55. 20. Rom. 1. 31.
Gen. 9. 16. *everlasting covenant*, 17. 7.
Lev. 24. 8. 2 S. 23. 5. 1 Chr. 16. 17.
Ps. 105. 10. Is. 24. 5; 55. 3; 61. 8. Je.
32. 40. Eze. 16. 60: 37. 26. Heb. 13. 20.
Gen. 17. 9, 10. *keep, keepest, keepeth covenant*, Ex. 19. 5. Dt. 7. 9, 12: 29.
9: 33. 9. 1 Kin. 8. 23: 11. 11. 2 Chr.
6. 14. Neh. 1. 5: 9. 32. Ps. 25. 10:
103. 18: 132. 12. Dan. 9. 4.
Gen. 15. 18. Lord *made c.* Ex. 34. 27.
Deut. 5. 2. 2 Kin. 23. 3. Job. 31. 1.
Jer. 31. 31. *new c.* Heb. 8. 8, 13: 12. 24.
Gen. 9. 15. *remember c.* Ex. 6. 5. Lev.
26. 42, 45. Ps. 105. 8: 106. 45. Ezek.
16. 60. Amos. 1. 9. Luke 1. 72. [13. 5.
Lev. 2. 13. *c. of salt*, Nu. 18. 19. 2 Chr.
Deut. 17. 2. *transgressed the c.* Josh.
7. 11, 15: 23. 16. Judg. 2. 20. 2 Kin.
18. 12. Jer. 34. 18. Hos. 6. 7: 8. 1.
Eph. 2. 12. *covenants* of promise
COVER, locusts, Ex. 10. 5; vail, 40. 3.
Ex. 21. 33. dig a pit and not *c.* it
33. 22. I will *c.* thee with my hand
Dt. 33. 12. Lord shall *c.* him all day
1 Sam. 24. 3. *c.* his feet, Judg. 3. 24.

COVER.—Job 16. 18.earth *c.* not my blood, Neh. 4. 5. their iniquity
Ps. 91. 4. *c.* thee with his feathers
Isa. 58. 7. naked that thou *c.* him
11. 9. as waters *c.* sea, Hab. 2. 14.
Hos. 10. 8. *c.* us, Lk. 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.
1 C. 11. 7. man ought not to *c.* head
1 Pet. 4. 8. charity *c.* multi. of sins
Job 31. 33. if I *covered* my transgre.
Ps. 32. 1. whose sin is *c.* Rom. 4. 7.
Is. 61. 10. *c.* me with robe of right.
Lam. 3. 44. *c.* thyself with a cloud
Mat. 10. 26. nothing *c.* that shall not
Ps. 104. 2. *coverest* thyself with light
73. 6. violence *covereth* them as a
Prov. 10. 12. Hatred..love *c.* all sins
28. 13. that *c.* his sins..not prosper
Isa. 28. 20. *covering*, 1 Cor. 11. 15.
Isa. 4. 6. *covert*, 16. 4. & 32. 2. Ps. 61. 4. Jer. 25. 38.
COVET, Ex. 20. 17. Mic. 2. 2.
1 Cor. 12. 31. *c.* earnestly best gifts
14. 39. *c.* to prophesy and forbid not
Acts 20. 33. *coveted*, 1 Tim. 6. 10.
Prov. 21. 26. *coveteth*, Hab. 2. 9.
Ps. 10. 3. wicked blesseth *covetous*
Luke 16. 14. Pharisees who were *c.*
1 C. 5. 10. not company..with *c.* 11.
6. 10. nor *c.* inherit kingdom of God
1 Tim. 3. 3. bishop must not be *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 2. in last days *c.*, boasters
2 Pt. 2. 14. exercised with *c.* practices
Ex. 18. 21. hating *covetousness* [to *c.*
Ps. 119. 36. to thy testimonies & not
Pro. 28. 16. hateth *c.*..prolong days
Ezek. 33. 31. heart goeth after their *c.*
Luke 12. 15. beware of *c.*: for man's
Col. 3. 5. *c.* wh. is idolatry, Eph. 5. 5.
Heb. 13. 5. conversation without *c.*
COUNCIL, the Hebrew, Ps. 68. 27. 2 Chr. 28. 14; (*Sanhedrim*) Mat. 5. 22: 10. 17: 26. 59. Mk. 15. 1. Act. 4. 5, 15, &c.
COUNSEL, ask of G. Nu. 27. 21, refs.
Num. 31. 16. *c.* of Balaam, 2 P. 2. 15.
1 Kings 12. 8. *c.* of old men
Job 5. 13. *c.* of froward..headlong
12. 13. L. hath *c.* and understanding
21. 16. *c.* of wicked far from me, 22. 18.
38. 2. darkeneth *c.* 42. 3.
Ps. 1. 1. *c.* of ungodly; 14. 6. *c.* of poor
16. 7. L. giveth me *c.* 73. 24. guide by *c.*
33. 10. *c.* of L. stands for ever, Pro. 19. 21. Is. 46. 10; in my *c.* Jer. 23. 22.
Ps. 55. 14. sweet *c.* 83. 3. taken crafty *c.*
Prov. 1. 25. set at nought all my *c.*
8. 14. *c.* is mine and sound wisdom
11. 14. where no *c.* is people fall
20. 18. purpose established by *c.*
21. 30. no wisdom nor *c.* against L.
24. 6. by wise *c.* make war, in multi.
27. 9. sweetness..friend by hearty *c.*
Isa. 11. 2. spirit of *c.* and might
28. 29. L. wonderful in *c.* Jer. 32. 19.
40. 14. with whom t. he *c.* Ro. 11. 34.
44. 26. performs *c.* of messengers
Zech. 6. 13. *c.* of peace between them
Luke 7. 30. rejected *c.* of God against
Acts 2. 23. by determinate *c.* 4. 28.
5. 38. if this *c.* be of men it shall
20. 27. declare to you all the *c.* of God
Eph. 1. 11. after *c.* of his own will
Ezra 4. 5. *counsellor—s*, 2 S. 15. 12. 1 Ch. 26. 14: 27. 33. Mk. 15. 43; 2 Ch. 22. 3. Job 3. 14: 12. 17. Dan. 3. 24.
Ps. 119. 24. thy testimonies are my *c.*
Pro. 11. 14. in multitude of *c.* safety
12. 20. to *c.* of peace is joy [ning
Isa. 1. 26. restore *c.* as at begin-
9. 6. Wonderful, *C.* the mighty God
19. 11. wise *c.* of Pharaoh..brutish
COUNT, Ex. 12. 4. Lev. 23. 15. [15. 5.
Nu. 23. 10. who *c.* dust of Jacob, Gen.
Job 31. 4. doth not he *c.* all my steps
Ps. 139. 18. if I *c.* them..more than
Acts 20. 24. neither *c.* I my life dear
Phil. 3. 7, 8. I *c.* all things loss
13. I *c.* not to have apprehended
James 1. 2. *c.* it all joy when ye fall
5. 11. we *c.* them happy who endure
COUNT.—Gen. 15. 6. *counted* to him for righte., Ps. 106. 31. Rom. 4. 3.
Is. 40. 17. *c.* to him less than nothing
Hos. 8. 12. law *c.* as a strange thing
Lk. 21. 36. *c. worthy* to escape; Act. 5. 41.—suffer; 2 Th. 1. 5.—of kingdom; 1 Tim. 5. 17.—double honour; Heb. 3. 3.—more glory
10. 29. *c.* blood of covenant unholy
COUNTENANCE, Gen. 4. 5. & 31. 2.
Num. 6. 26. L. lift up his *c.* on thee
1 Sam. 1. 18. her *c.* was no more sad
16. 7. look not on his *c.* nor height
Neh. 2. 2. why is thy *c.* sad, Eccl. 7. 3.
Job 29. 24. light of my *c.* Ps. 4. 6: 80. 3, 7: lift up—thy *c.*; 90. 8. sins in—
Song 2. 14. let me see thy *c.*, thy *c.*
Matt. 6. 16. as hypocrites of a sad *c.*
Acts 2. 28. full of joy with thy *c.*
COUNTRY, far, Mt. 21. 33: 25. 14. Mk. 12. 1. Lk. 15. 13: 19. 12: 20. 9. Pro. 25. 25.
Heb. 11. 14. declare they seek a *c.*
16. they desire a better *c.*..heavenly
2 C. 11. 26. *countrymen*, 1 Th. 2. 14.
COURAGE, Josh. 2. 11. Acts 28. 15.
Num. 13. 20. be of good *c.* Dt. 31. 6.
Josh. 1. 6: 10. 25: 23. 6. 2 S. 10. 12: 13. 28. 1 Chr. 22. 13: 28. 20. Ezra 10. 4. Ps. 27. 14: 31. 24. Isa. 41. 6.
COURSE—S, 1 Chr. 23. 6. 1 Cor. 14. 27.
Acts 20. 24. finish my *c.* with joy
Eph. 2. 2. acc. to the *c.* of this world
2 Th. 3. 1. word may have free *c.* &
2 T. 4. 7. finished my *c.* Acts 13. 25.
Jas. 3. 6. the *c.* of nature, Ps. 82. 5.
COURT, Ex. 27. 9. Isa. 34. 13.
Amos 7. 13. Bethel..it is king's *c.*
Rev. 11. 2. *c.* without temple leave
Ps. 65. 4. dwell in thy *c.* 84. 10. day—is
92. 13. flourish in *c.* of our God
100. 4. enter his *c.* with praise
Is. 1. 12. who required, to tread my *c.*
62. 9. drink it in *c.* of my holiness
Lk. 7. 25. delicately are in kings' *c.*
1 Pet. 3. 8. be pitiful, be *courteous*
Acts 27. 3. *courteously*, 28. 7.
CRAFT, Dan. 8. 25. Mark 14. 1. Acts 18. 3: 19. 25; *craftsman*, Rev. 18. 22.
Job 5. 12. disappo. devices of *crafty*
15. 5. choosest tongue of the *c.*
2 C. 12. 16. *c.*, I caught you with guile
Job 5. 13. *craftiness*, 1 Cor. 3. 19. Luke 20. 23. 2 Cor. 4. 2. Eph. 4. 14.
CREATE, Gen. 1. 1, &c. Deut. 4. 32.
Ps. 51. 10. *c.* in me a clean heart
Isa. 4. 5. *c.* on every dwellingplace
45. 7. I form light and *c.* darkness
57. 19. I *c.* the fruit of the lips, peace
65. 17. I *c.* new heavens and new earth
18. rejoice in what I *c.*: I *c.* Jerusalem
Ps. 102. 18. people which shall be
104. 30. fo. spirit, they are *c.* [*created*
148. 5. commanded and they were *c.*
Isa. 43. 7. I have *c.* him for my glory
Jer. 31. 22. *c.* new thing in earth, A
Mal. 2. 10. hath not one God *c.* us
Eph. 2. 10. *c.* in C. J. to good works
3. 9. *c.* all things by J. C. Col. 1. 16.
4. 24. after God *c.* in righteousness
Col. 3. 10. after image of..*c.* him
1 Ti. 4. 3. which G. *c.* to be received
Rev. 4. 11. hast *c.* all..are and were *c.*
10. 6. *c.* heaven and things therein
Creation, whole, Ro. 8. 22; beginning of *c.* Mk. 10. 6: 13. 19. Rom. 1. 20.
Rev. 3. 14. Witness, begin. of *c.* of G.
Rom. 1. 25. served creature..*Creator*
Eccl. 12. 1. remember thy *C.* in days
Is. 40. 28. the L., *C.* of ends of earth
43. 15. L. yr. H.O., *C.* of Isr., your king
1 Pt. 4. 19. souls..as to a faithful *C.*
Gen. 1. 20. *creature*, Lev. 11. 46.
Mk. 16. 15. preach gospel to every *c.*
Rom. 8. 20. *c.* was subject to vanity
19. *c.* waiteth; 21. *c.* be delivered
2 Cor. 5. 17. man in Christ is a new *c.*
Gal. 6. 15. availeth but a new *c.*
Col. 1. 15. Son..firstborn of every *c.*
1 Tim. 4. 4. every *c.* of God is good
CREATE.—Heb. 4. 13. neither any *creature* not manifest in his
Isa. 13. 21. *creatures*, James 1. 18.
Eze. 1. 5. *living creatures*, Re. 4. 6, &c.
CREEP, Lev. 11. 31. Ps. 104. 20.
2 Tim. 3. 6. who *c.* into houses
Jude 4. *crept* in unawares..ungodly
CRIB, Job 39. 9. Pro. 14. 4. Isa. 1. 3.
CRIME, Job 31. 11. Ezek. 7. 23.
CRIMSON, Isa. 1. 18. Jer. 4. 30.
CROOKED serpent, Job 26. 13. Is. 27. 1.
Ps. 125. 5. their *c.* ways, Pro. 2. 15.
Ecc. 1. 15. *c.* cannot be made straight
Isa. 40. 4. *c.* made straight, Lk. 3. 5.
Phil. 2. 15. *c.* generation, Deut. 32. 5.
CROSS, John 19. 17—31. Luke 23. 26.
Matt. 10. 38. takes not up his *c.* and follows, 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27.
1 C. 1. 17. lest the *c.* of C. be of none
18. preaching of *c.* is..foolishness
Gal. 5. 11. is offence of the *c.* ceased
6. 12. persecution for *c.* of Christ
14. glory save in *c.* of Lord Jesus
Phil. 2. 8. obedient to death of *c.*
3. 18. enemies of the *c.* of Christ
Col. 1. 20. peace thr. blood of his *c.*
2. 14. took..nailing it to his *c.*
Heb. 12. 2. for joy..endured the *c.*
CROWN, holy, Lev. 8. 9; Esth. 1. 11.
Ps. 89. 39. hast profaned his *c.*
Prov. 12. 4. virtuous woman is a *c.*
14. 24. *c.* of wise is their riches; but
16. 31. hoary head is a *c.* of glory
17. 6. chil.'s chil. are *c.* of old men
Song 3. 11. behold king Solo. with *c.*
Isa. 28. 5. L. of hosts for *c.* of glory
62. 3. a *c.* of glory in hand of Lord
1 Cor. 9. 25. to obtain a corruptible *c.*
Phil. 4. 1. my joy and *c.* 1 Thes. 2. 19.
2 T. 4. 8. laid up a *c.* of righteousn.
Jam. 1. 12. receive the *c.* of life wh. L.
1 P. 5. 4. ye shall receive a *c.* of glory
Rev. 2. 10. L..give thee a *c.* of life
3. 11. hold..,that no man take thy *c.*
Ps. 8. 5. Heb. 2. 9. *crowned with* glory & honour; Pro. 14. 18.—knowledge
Ps. 65. 11. *crownest* year..goodness
103. 4. *crowneth* with lovingkindness
Zec. 6. 11. *crowns*, Re. 4. 4: (locusts) 9. 7: seven, 12. 3: ten, 13. 1: 19. 12.
CRUCIFY, Mat. 20. 19: 23. 34: 27. 31: 28. 5. Mk. 15. 27. Luke 23. 21. [put
Heb. 6. 6. they *c.*..Son of G. afresh, &
Act. 2. 36. Jesus, whom ye *c.*,..L. & C.
Rom. 6. 6. old man is *c.* with him
1 C. 1. 13. was Paul *c.*? 23. preach C. *c.*
2. 2. save Jes. C. and him *c.* Gal. 3. 1.
2 Cor. 13. 4. though *c.* thro' weakness
Gal. 2. 20. I am *c.* with Christ, I live
5. 24. Christ's have *c.* the flesh with
6. 14. world is *c.* to me, I to world
Rev. 11. 8. where also our L. was *c.*
CRUEL, Pro. 11. 17; venom, Dt. 32. 33.
Gen. 49. 7. their wrath *c.* Pro. 27. 4.
Is. 19. 4. a *c.* lord; Ps. 71. 4. *c.* man
Prov. 12. 10. mercies of wicked are *c.*
Song 8. 6. jealousy is *c.* as the grave
Is. 13. 9. day of Lord cometh, *c.* with
Jer. 6. 23. *c.* & have no mercy, 50. 42.
Heb. 11. 36. had trial of *c.* mockings
CRUMBS, Matt. 15. 27. Luke 16. 21.
CRY of Sodom, Ge. 18. 20; Esau, 27. 34.
Ex. 2. 23. their *c.* came up to God
22. 23. I will surely hear their *c.*
Job 34. 28. he hears *c.* of afflicted
Ps. 9. 12. forgets not *c.* of humble
Jer. 7. 16. neither lift up *c.* for, 11. 11.
Matt. 25. 6. at midnight a *c.* made
Ps. 34. 17. righteous *c.* and L. hears
Isa. 40. 6. voice said, *C.*.what shall
42. 2. not *c.* nor lift voice, Mt. 12. 19.
58. 1. *c.* aloud, spare not, shew my
Ezek. 9. 4. men that *c.* and sigh for
Jonah 3. 8. let..*c.* mightily to God
Luke 18. 7. *c.* day and night to him
19. 40. if..peace, stones would *c.* out
Rom. 8. 15. Spirit..*c.* Abba, Father
1 S. 15. 11. Sam. *cried* to L. all night
Ps. 22. 5. *c.* to thee & were delivered

CRY.—Ps. 34. 6. this poor man *cried*, and the Lord heard him
Ps. 138. 3. I *c.*, thou answeredst me
Lam. 2. 18. heart *c.* to L. Ps. 119. 145.
Hos. 7. 14. not *c.* with their heart
Prov. 2. 3. *criest* after knowledge
Gen. 4. 10. brother's blood *crieth*
Prov. 1. 20. wisdom *c.* without; she
Mic. 6. 9. Lord's voice *c.* to the city
Pro. 19. 18. *crying*, Matt. 3. 3; strong *c.* Heb. 5. 7; no more *c.* Rev. 21. 4.
CUBIT, Eze. 40. 23; stature, Mt. 6. 27.
CUMBER, (trouble,) Lk. 10. 40: 13. 7.
CUP, Gen. 40. 11. & 44. 2.
Ps. 16. 5. portion of my *c.* *See* 11. 6. 23. 5. my *c.* runneth over, 73. 10. a full *c.* 116. 13. *c.* of salva., Is. 51. 17. Zec. 12. 2; —trembling, Je. 16. 7.—consolation 25. 15. wine *c.* of fury, La. 4. 21. Eze. 23. 31. Ps. 51. 17; Jer. 51. 7. Babylon a golden *c.* in Lord's hand, Rev. 17. 4.
Prov. 23. 31. when it giveth col. in *c.*
Ezek. 23. 33. *c.* of sister Samaria [75. 8.
Hab. 2. 16. *c.* Lord's right hand, Ps.
Matt. 10. 42. a *c.* of cold water only
20. 22. able to drink of the *c.* that I
23. 25. make clean outside of *c.* &
26. 39. let this *c.* pass from me
John 18. 11. *c.* which my F. hath given
1 Cor. 10. 16. *c.* of blessing which we
21. drink *c.* of Lord and *c.* of devils
11. 25. this *c.* is the new testament
26. drink this *c.* 27, 28. Luke 22. 20.
Rev. 16. 19. *c.* of his wrath, 14. 10.
CUPBEARER, 1 K. 10. 5. Neh. 1. 11.
CURIOUS, with care (*cura*), Ex. 35. 32. Acts 19. 19; *curiously*, Ps. 139. 15.
CURSE, bring on me, Gen. 27. 12, 13.
Deut. 11. 26. blessing and *c.* 30. 1.
23. 5. turned *c.* to blessing, Neh. 13. 2.
Pro. 3. 33. *c.* of L. in house of wick.
26. 2. *c.* causeless shall not come
Mal. 3. 9. ye are cursed with a *c.*
Isa. 65. 15. *for*, or, *to be a c.* Jer. 26. 6: 49. 13; (remnant of Judah), 24. 9: 25. 18, &c., (—in Egypt), 42. 18: 44. 8.
Gen. 8. 21. not again *c.* the ground
12. 3. *c.* him that curseth thee: & in
Ex. 22. 28. nor *c.* ruler of thy people
Lev. 19. 14. shalt not *c.* the deaf
Num. 22. 6. *c.* me this people, 17.
Dt. 23. 4. hired Ba. to *c.* Neh. 13. 2.
Judg. 5. 23. *c.* ye Meroz, *c.* bitterly
2 S. 16. 10. let him *c.* because L., 11.
Job 1. 11. he will *c.* thee to face, 2. 5.
2. 9. retain integrity? *c.* God and die
Ps. 109. 28. let them *c.* but bless thou
Pro. 11. 26. peo. shall *c.* him, 24. 24.
Eccl. 10. 20. *c.* not king in chamber
Jer. 15. 10. every one doth *c.* me
Mal. 2. 2. I will *c.* your blessings
Mat. 5. 44. bless. . *c.* you, Rom. 12. 14.
Gen. 49. 7. *cursed* be their anger
Job 3. 1. Job *c.* his day, Jer. 20. 14.
5. 3. I *c.* his habitation, 24. 18.
Ps. 119. 21. proud *c.* which do err from
Jer. 11. 3. *c* be man that obeys not
17. 5.—that trusteth in man, 48. 10.—that doeth work of L. deceitfully
Deut. 30. 19. *cursing*, Rom. 3. 14. Heb. 6. 8. Ps. 10. 7: 59. 12: 109. 17.
CURTAIN, Ex. 26. 1. 2 Sam. 7. 2. Ps. 104. 2. Song 1. 5. Hab. 3. 7.
CUSTOM, Gen. 31. 35. Rom. 13. 7. Luke 4. 16. 1 Cor. 11. 16. Jer. 10. 3.
CUT, Lev. 22. 24. *See* Mal. 1. 13.
Zech. 11. 10. *cut asunder*, Mt. 24. 51. Lk. 12. 46. Jer. 48. 2: 50. 23. Ps. 129. 4.
Luke 13. 7. *cut down*, Job 22. 16, 20.
Job 4. 7. *cut off*, 8. 14. Ps. 37. 9, 28. & 76. 12. & 90. 10. & 101. 5. Prov. 2. 22. Matt. 5. 30. & 18. 8. Rom. 11. 22. 2 Cor. 11. 12. Gal. 5. 12.
Acts 5. 33. *cut to heart*, 7. 54.
CUTTINGS in flesh, Lev. 19. 28. 1 Kings 18. 28. [Ps. 150. 5.
CYMBAL, 2 Sam. 6. 5. Ezra 3. 10. 1 Cor. 13. 1. I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling *c.*

D.

DAINTY, Job 33. 20. Prov. 23. 6.
Gen. 49. 20. yield royal *dainties*
Ps. 141. 4. not eat their *d.* Prov. 23. 3.
DAM, not take with young, Dt. 22. 6.
DAMNED, (judged, condemned) who believe not, Mk. 16. 16. 2 Th. 2. 12.
Rom. 14. 23. doubteth, is *d.* if he eat
2 Pet. 2. 1. *damnable* heresies
Matt. 23. 14. rec. greater *damnation*
33. *d.* of hell; Mark 3. 29. eternal *d.*
John 5. 29. forth to resurrection of *d.*
Ro. 3. 8. whose *d.* just, 13. 2. rec. *d.*
1 Cor. 11. 29. eateth and drinketh *d.*
1 Tim. 5. 12. *d.* because. . first faith
2 Pet. 2. 3. their *d.* slumbereth not
DANCE, Miriam, Ex. 15. 20, *see* Judg. 11. 34, &c.; daughters of Shiloh, Judg. 21. 21; satyrs, Is. 13. 21; daughter of Herodias, Matt. 14. 6. *See* Ex. 32. 19. Luke 15. 25.
La. 5. 15. *d.* to mourning, Ps. 30. 11.
Ps. 149. 3. praise him in *d.* 2 S. 6. 14.
DANDLED on knees, Isa. 66. 12.
DANGER of council, h. fire, Mt. 5. 21
Acts 19. 27. craft in *d.* 40. we in *d.*
DARE, 1 Cor. 6. 1. 2 Cor. 10. 12.
Rom. 5. 7. some would *d.* to die
Durst, Matt. 22. 46: Acts 7. 32: Jude 9.
DARK, it was, John 6. 17: 20. 1; *d.* places, Ps. 74. 20. Isa. 45. 19. Lam. 3. 6; *d.* speeches, Num. 12. 8; *d.* sayings, Ps. 49. 4: 78. 2. Prov. 1. 6; *d.* sentences, Dan. 8. 23.
2 Sam. 22. 12. *d.* waters, Ps. 18. 11.
Job 24. 16. in *d.* dig through houses
Ps. 88. 12. thy wonders known in *d.*?
2 Pet. 1. 19. light shineth in *d.* place
1 Cor. 13. 12. through a glass *darkly*
Ex. 10. 15. land *darkened*, Isa. 5. 30.
Ps. 69. 23. let eyes be *d.* Rom. 11. 10.
Matt. 24. 29. sun be *d.* Luke 23. 45.
Ro. 1. 21. their foolish heart was *d.*
Eph. 4. 18. having understanding *d.*
Gen. 1. 2. *darkness*, 15. 12. horror of
2 Sam. 22. 29. Lord will lighten my *d.*
1 K. 8. 12. L. dwell in thick *d.* Ex 20. 21.
Job 34. 22. no *d.*. . where workers of
Ps. 104. 20. makest *d.* and it is night
139. 12. *d.* hideth not from Job 34. 22.
Is. 5. 20. *d.* for light, and light for *d.*
45. 7. I form light and create *d.* [16.
60. 2. *d.* cover earth, gross *d.* Jer. 13.
Matt. 6. 23. whole body full of *d.*
8. 12. outer *d.* 22. 13. & 25. 30.
John 1. 5. *d.* comprehended it not
3. 19. men loved *d.* rather than light
12. 35. light lest *d.* come upon you
Acts 26. 18. turn from *d.* to light
Rom. 13. 12. cast off *works of d.* Isa. 29. 15. Ezek. 8. 12. Eph. 5. 11.
1 Cor. 4. 5. the hidden things of *d.*
2 Cor. 4. 6. light to shine out of *d.*
6. 14. communion hath light with *d.*
Eph. 5. 8. were sometimes *d.*, but
6. 12. rulers of *d.* of this world
Col. 1. 13. from power of *d.* Luke
1 Pet. 2. 9. called you out of *d.* [22. 53.
2 Pet. 2. 4. delivered into chains of *d.*
1 John 1. 5. in him is no *d.* at all
2. 8. *d.* is past, true light shineth
11. because *d.* hath blinded his eyes
Jude 13. blackness of *d.* for ever
Dt. 28. 29. *in darkness*, 1 S. 2. 9. Ps. 107. 10: 112. 4. Isa. 9. 2: 50. 10. Mt. 4. 16: 10. 27. John 1. 5. 1 Thes. 5. 4.
DARLING, Ps. 22. 20. & 35. 17.
DARTS, fiery, of (devil), Eph. 6. 16.
DASH, 2 Kings 8. 12; Ex. 15. 6. Isa. 13. 16, 18. Hos. 10. 14. & 13. 16. Ps. 137. 9. Jer. 13. 14. [potter's vessel
Ps. 2. 9. *d.* them in pieces like a
91. 12. lest *d.* thy foot against a stone
DAUB, Ex. 2. 3. Ezek. 13. 10: 22. 28.
DAVID, for Christ, Ps. 89. 3. Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23, 24. & 37. 24, 25. Hos. 3. 5. Isa. 55. 3.

DAY, Ge. 1. 5: for *d.* breaketh, 32. 26.
Ps. 19. 2. *d.* unto *d.* uttereth speech
84. 10. a *d.* in thy courts is better
118. 24. this is the *d.* which the Lord
Prov. 27. 1. what *d.* may bring forth
Amos 6. 3. put far away the evil *d.*
Zech. 4. 10. despised the *d.* of small
Matt. 6. 34. sufficient to *d.* is evil
25. 13. know neither the *d.* nor hour
John 8. 56. Ab. rejoiced to see my *d.*
1 Cor. 3. 13. the *d.* shall declare it
Phil. 1. 6. the *d.* of Jesus Christ, 2. 16. 2 Thes. 2. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 8.
1 Thes. 5. 5. children of the *d.*
Matt. 10. 15. *day of judgment*, 11. 22, 24. & 12. 36. Mark 6. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 9. & 3. 7. 1 John 4. 17.
Isa. 2. 12. *day of the Lord*, 13. 6, 9. & 34. 8. Jer. 46. 10. Lam. 2. 22. Ezek. 30. 3. Joel 1. 15. & 2. 1, 31. & 3. 14. Amos 5. 18. Obad. 15. Zeph. 1. 8, 18. & 2. 2, 3. Zech. 14. 1. Mal. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 5. 5. 2 Cor. 1. 14. 1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 1. 10.
Ps. 20. 1. L. hear in *day of trouble*
50. 15. call on me in—91. 15.
59. 16. my defence and refuge in—
77. 2. in—I sought the Lord, *see* 86. 7.
Isa. 37. 3. This *d.* is a—and rebuke
Ezek. 7. 7. time is come,—is near
Nah. 1. 7. L. is good, a strong hold
Hab. 3. 16. I might rest in— [in—
Zeph. 1. 15. a—distress, desolation
Job 8. 9. *days* on earth as a shadow
14. 1. of few *d.* and full of trouble
32. 7. *d.* should speak, and multitude
Ps. 90. 12. teach us to number our *d.*
Prov. 3. 16. length of *d.* is in right
Eccl. 7. 10. former *d.* better than
11. 8. remember *d.* of darkness; many
12. 1. while the evil *d.* come not
Jer. 2. 32. forgotten me *d.* without
Mat. 24. 22. except *d.* be shortened
Gal. 4. 10. observe *d.* months, years
Eph. 5. 16. because the *d.* are evil
1 Pet. 3. 10. love life and see good *d.*
Gen. 49. 1. *last days*, Isa. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1. Acts 2. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 2. James 5. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
Num. 24. 14. *latter days*, Dt. 31. 29. Jer. 23. 20: 30. 24. Dan. 10. 14. Hos.
Job 10. 20. *my days*, 17. 1, 11. [3. 5.
7. 6.—are swifter than a shuttle
16. I loathe it,—are vanity
9. 25.—are swifter than a post
Ps. 39. 4. to know end. & measure of—
5. made—as a handbreadth
102. 3.—are consumed like smoke
11.—like shadow, 23. shortened—
Isa. 39. 8. peace and truth in—
Jer. 20. 18.—are consumed with
Ps. 61. 8. *daily* perform my vows
68. 19. who *d.* loads us with benefits
Prov. 8. 34. watching *d.* at my gates
Isa. 58. 2. seek me *d.* and delight in
Acts 2. 47. added to church *d.*. . saved
Heb. 3. 13. exhort one another *d.*
Job 9. 33. *daysman*, or umpire
38. 12. *day-spring*, Lk. 1. 78. [heart
2 Pet. 1. 19. *day-star* arise in your
DEACON, Phil. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 3. 8, &c.
DEAD, Gen. 20. 3. & 23. 3.
Nu. 16. 48. stood between *d.* & living
1 Sam. 24. 14. after a *d.* dog, . . flea
Ps. 88. 10. shall *d.* arise and praise
115. 17. the *d.* praise not the Lord
Eccl. 9. 5. the *d.* know not any thing
10. 1. *d.* flies cause the ointment to
Jer. 22. 10. weep not for *d.* Ezek.
Matt. 8. 22. let *d.* bury *d.* [24. 17.
22. 32. not G. of *d.* but of living, 31.
Luke 8. 52. she is not *d.* but sleepeth
John 5. 25. *d.* hear voice of S. of G.
11. 25. though *d.*, yet shall he live
Rom. 6. 8. *d.* with Christ, 11. *d.* to sin
Gal. 2. 19. I thro' law *d.* to the law
Eph. 2. 1. who were *d.* in trespasses
Col. 2. 13. being *d.* in your sins
3. 3. ye are *d.*, & your life hid with C.

DEAD.—1 Th.4.16. *d.* in C. rise first
2 T. 2. 11. *d.* with him, we shall live
Heb. 11. 4. being *d.* yet speaketh
Rev. 14. 13. blessed are *d.*..in Lord
Ps. 17. 9. *deadly*, Jam. 3. 8. Re. 13. 3.
DEAF, Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 38. 13. Isa. 29.
18. & 35. 5. Mic. 7. 16. Mark 7. 32.
Lev. 19. 14. shall not curse the *d.*
Isa. 42. 18. hear, ye *d.* and look, ye
19. or *d.* as my messenger [blind
43. 8. *d.* people that have ears
Matt. 11. 5. *d.* hear, dead, Mark 7. 37.
DEATH, Gen. 21. 16. Ex. 10. 17.
Nu. 23. 10. let me die *d.* of righteous
Deut. 30. 15. set before you life & *d.*
Ps. 6. 5. in *d.* no remembr. of thee
33. 19. deliver soul from *d.* 116. 8.
68. 20. to Lord belong issues from *d.*
73. 4. have no bands in their *d.*: but
89. 48. liveth and shall not see *d.*
116. 15. precious..L. is *d.* of saints
118. 18. not given me over to *d.*
Prov. 2. 18. her house inclines to *d.*
8. 36. all they that hate me, love *d.*
18. 21. *d.* and life in power of tongue
Ec. 7. 26. more bitter than *d.* woman
8. 8. no man..hath power in day of *d.*
Isa. 25. 8. swallow up *d.* in victory
28. 15. We..made covenant with *d.*
38. 18. *d.* cannot celebrate thee
Jer. 8. 3. *d.* chosen rather than life
21. 8. I set..you way of life, way of *d.*
Ezek. 18. 32. no pleasure in *d.* 33. 11.
Hos. 13. 14. O *d.* I will be thy plagues
Mt. 16. 28. not taste of *d.* Lk. 9. 27.
26. 38. sorrowful even unto *d.*
John 5. 24. from *d.* to life, 1 John
8. 51. shall never see *d.* [3. 14.
12. 33. what *d.* he should die, 21. 19.
Acts 2. 24. loosed the pains of *d.*
Rom. 5. 12. sin entered, and *d.* by sin
6. 3. his *d.* 4. buried with Christ by
baptism into *d.*
5. planted in the likeness of his *d.*
9. *d.* hath no more dominion over
21. for the end of those things is *d.*
23. wages of sin is *d.* but gift of God
7. 5. to bring forth fruit unto *d.*
8. 2. free from law of sin, and *d.*
6. for to be carnally minded is *d.*
38. *d.* nor life shall separate from
1 Cor. 3. 22. or life, or *d.* or things
11. 26. ye shew Lord's *d.* till he come
15. 21. by man came *d.*, by man also
54. *d.* is swallowed up in victory
55. O *d.* where is thy sting, Hos. 13. 14.
56. sting of *d.* is sin, and strength
2 C. 1. 9. sentence of *d.* in ourselves
10. deliver from so great a *d.*, & doth
2. 16. to one..savour of *d.* unto *d.*
4. 11. delivered to *d.* for Jesus' sake
12. *d.* worketh in us, but life in you
Phil. 2. 8. obed. to *d.* the *d.* of cross
Heb. 2. 9. taste *d.* for every man
15. through fear of *d.* are subject to
11. 5. should not see *d.* Luke 2. 26.
James 1. 15. sin finished brings *d.*
5. 20. save a soul from *d.* and hide
1 Pet. 3. 18. put to *d.* in the flesh
1 John 5. 16. a sin unto *d.* 17. not—
Rev. 1. 18. I have the keys of hell & *d.*
2. 10. be faithful unto *d.* and I will
12. 11. loved not their lives unto *d.*
20. 6. on such 2nd *d.* hath no power
21. 4. there shall be no more *d.* nor
DEBATE, (plead) Prov. 25. 9; Isa.
27. 8; (contention) Isa. 58. 4; Rom.
1. 29. 2 Cor. 12. 20.
DEBT, Rom. 4. 4. Mat. 6. 12: 18. 27.
Eze. 18. 7. *debtor*, Gal. 5. 3. Ro. 1. 14:
8. 12; 15. 27. Luke 7. 41. Mat. 6. 12.
DECEASE, Luke 9. 31. 2 Pet. 1. 15.
DECEIT, Jer. 5. 27. & 9. 6, 8.
Ps. 72. 14. redeem their soul from *d.*
101. 7. worketh *d.* shall not dwell
Prov. 20. 17. bread of *d.* is sweet
Isa. 53. 9. any *d.* in his mouth [fuse
Jer. 8. 5. they hold fast *d.* and re-
Col. 2. 8. spoil you through vain *d.*

DECEIT.—Ps. 35. 20. *deceitful*, 109. 2.
Pro. 11. 18. & 14. 25. & 23. 3. & 27. 6.
Ps. 5. 6. abhor bloody and *d.* man
55. 23. *d.* men shall not live half
78. 57. turn like a *d.* bow, Hos. 7. 16.
120. 2. deliver from a *d.* tongue, 52.
4. Mic. 6. 12. Zeph. 3. 13.
Pro. 31. 30. favour is *d.* beauty vain
Jer. 17. 9. heart *d.* above all things
Eph. 4. 22. according to *d.* lusts
Matt. 13. 22. *deceitfulness* of riches
Ps. 24. 4. *deceitfully*, Jer. 48. 10. Job
13. 7. 2 Cor. 4. 2.
DECEIVE, 2 Kings 4. 28. & 18. 29.
Prov. 24. 28. *d.* not with thy lips
Matt. 24. 4. take heed no man *d.* you
24. 24. if possible *d.* the very elect
1 Cor. 3. 18. let no man *d.* himself
1 John 1. 8. if..no sin, we *d.* ourselves
2 Thes. 2. 10. *deceivableness*
Deut. 11. 16. heart be not *deceived*
Job 12. 16. *d.* and the deceiver are
Isa. 44. 20. a *d.* heart hath turned
Jer. 20. 7. O Lord, thou hast *d.* me
Ezek. 14. 9. if prophet be *d.*, I L. *d.*
Obad. 3. thy pride hath *d.* thee
Rom. 7. 11. sin *d.* me, and by it slew
1 Tim. 2. 14. Adam was not *d.* but
2 Tim. 3. 13. *deceiving* and being *d.*
Gen. 27. 12. Mal. 1. 14. *deceiver*, Mat.
27. 63. 2 John 7; 2 Cor. 6. 8. Tit. 1. 10.
Prov. 26. 19. *deceiveth*, Rev. 12. 9.
Gal. 6. 3. when nothing, *d.* himself
James 1. 26. *d.* his own heart, 22.
DECENTLY, 1 Cor. 14. 40. [Is. 42. 9.
DECLARE (make known), Ge. 41. 24.
Ps. 22. 22. I will *d.* thy name unto
38. 18. I will *d.* my iniquity and
50. 16. what..to do to *d.* my statutes
78. 6. may *d.* them to their children
145. 4. shall *d.* thy mighty acts
Isa. 3. 9. they *d.* their sin as Sodom
53. 8. who shall *d.* his generation
Amos 4. 13. *d.* to man his thought
Mic. 3. 8. to *d.* to Jacob his transgr.
Acts 17. 23. worship, him *d.* I unto
20. 27. not shunned to *d.* all counsel
Rom. 3. 25. to *d.* his righteousness
Hb. 11. 14. say such things *d.* plainly
1 John 1. 3. seen and heard *d.* we
Rom. 1. 4. *declared*..Son of God
1 Cor. 2. 1. I came *d.* testimony of G.
2 C. 3. 3. manif. *d.* epistle of Christ
DECLINE, swerve, Dt. 17. 11. Ps. 44. 18.
DECREE, 2 Chr. 30. 5; of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3. 29; of Cyrus, Ezra
5. 13: Darius, 6. 1: Artaxerxes, 7. 21;
Ahasuerus (Xerxes), Esth. 3. 15: of
Esther, 9. 32; of Augustus, Lk. 2. 1.
Ps. 2. 7. I will declare the *d.* the L. said
Prov. 8. 15. by me..princes *d.* justice
Jer. 5. 22. bound of sea by a perpetual
d. Prov. 8. 29. *See* Ps. 148. 6. Job 28. 26.
Dan. 4. 17. *d.* of the watchers. *See* 24.
Isa. 10. 1. *decrees*, Acts 16. 4: 17. 7.
Zeph. 2. 2. before the *d.* bring forth
Isa. 10. 22. *decreed*, 1 Cor. 7. 37.
DEDICATE, Deut. 20. 5. 2 Sa. 8. 11.
1 Chr. 26. 20, 26, 27. Ezek. 44. 29.
Num. 7. 84. *dedication*, 2 Chr. 7. 9.
Ezra 6. 16, 17. Neh. 12. 27. John 10. 22.
DEED, Judg. 19. 30. 2 Sam. 12. 14.
Rom. 15. 18. obedient by word and *d.*
Col. 3. 17. whatso. ye do in word or *d*
1 John 3. 18. love in *d.* and in truth
Ps. 28. 4. give them according to
their *deeds*, Jer. 25. 14. Rom. 2. 6.
See Luke 23. 41. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
Neh. 13. 14. wipe not out my good *d.*
John 3. 19. because their *d.* were evil
8. 41. do the *d.* of your father [fied
Ro. 3. 20. by *d.* of law no flesh justi-
8. 13. mortify *d.* of body, Col. 3. 9.
2 John 11. partaker of his evil *d.*
DEEP, Gen. 1. 2: 7. 11. Job 38. 30.
Ps. 36. 6. thy judgments a great *d.*
42. 7. *d.* calleth unto *d.* at the noise
1 Cor. 2. 10. yea, the *d.* things of G.
2 Cor. 11. 25. I have been in the *d.*

DEEP.—Ne. 9. 11. *deeps*, Ps. 88. 6: 148. 7.
Isa. 31. 6. *deeply* revolted, Hos. 9. 9.
Mark 8. 12. sighed *d.* in spirit
DEFAME, 1 Cor. 4. 13. Jer. 20. 10.
DEFENCE, 2 Chron. 11. 5. Isa. 19. 6.
Num. 14. 9. their *d.* is departed
Job 22. 25. Almighty shall be thy *d.*
Ps. 7. 10: 59. 9. God is my *d.* 16, 17:
62. 2, 6: 89. 18: 94. 22. [a *d.*
Eccl. 7. 12. wisdom is a *d.* money is
Isa. 4. 5. on all the glory shall be *d.*
33. 16. place of *d.* the munitions of
DEFER, Is. 48. 9. Prov. 13. 12: 19. 11;
d. not, Eccl. 5. 4. Dan. 9. 19.
DEFILE land, Lev. 18. 25. Is. 24. 5.
Dan. 1. 8. would not *d.* himself
Matt. 15. 18. they *d.* the man, 20.
1 Cor. 3. 17. if any *d.* temple of God
Mk. 7. 2. *defiled* hands, *see* Song 5. 3.
Tit. 1. 15. mind and conscience is *d.*
Heb. 12. 15. (by) bitterness many *d.*
Rev. 3. 4. have not *d.* their garments
14. 4. are not *d.* with women [*fileth*
21. 27. not enter any thing that *de-*
DEFRAUD, Lev. 19. 13. *See* Mk. 10. 19.
1 S. 12. 3. whom have I *d.*? 2 Co. 7. 2.
1 Cor. 6. 7. law..why not rather be *d.*
1 Thes. 4. 6. no man go beyond & *d.*
DELAY, Ex. 32. 1: not *d.* 22. 29. Ac. 9. 38.
Ps. 119. 60. I *delayed* not to keep
Mat. 24. 48. my lord *delayeth* coming
DELICATE, (dainty), Jer. 51. 34; (luxurious), Dt. 28. 56. Is. 47. 1. Jer. 6. 2.
Mic. 1. 16; *delicately*, 1 Sam. 15. 32.
Prov. 29. 21. Lam. 4. 5. Luke 7. 25.
DELIGHT. king *d.* to honour, Est. 6. 6.
Ps. 1. 2. his *d.* is in law of God, 119. 92.
16. 3. saints in whom is all my *d.*
37. 4. *d.* thyself in Lord, he will give
40. 8. I *d.* to do thy will, O my God
94. 19. thy comforts *d.* my soul
Pro. 11. 1. just weight *his d.*: 20. upright—: 15. 8. prayer of upright—
Song 2. 3. under his shadow with *d.*
Is. 1. 11. I *d.* not in blood of bullocks
55. 13. call the sabbath *d.* holy of L.
Jer. 9. 24. in these things I *d.* saith L.
Gen. 34. 19. *delight in* Jacob's daugh.
Nu. 14. 8. If L.—us, then he will bring
Deut. 10. 15. Lord had a—thy fathers
1 Sam. 15. 22. hath Lord as great—
burnt offerings..? [BURNT.]
2 S. 24. 3. Why doth king—this thing?
Job 22. 26. thy—the Almighty, 27. 10.
Ps. 62. 4. they—lies: 68. 30.—war
Isa. 55. 2. eat..good let your soul—
58. 2. take—approaching to God
Rom. 7. 22. I—law of God..but see
2 S. 22. 20. *delighted in* me, 1 K. 10. 9.
Est. 2. 14. except the king—her, that
Ps. 22. 8. deliver him, seeing he—
109. 17. he *d.* not *in* blessing, so let
112. 1. *delighteth* greatly in his com.
147. 10. he *d.* not in strength of horse
Pro. 3. 12. as father son in whom he *d.*
Isa. 42. 1. elect in whom my soul *d.*
62. 4. Hephzibah, Lord *d.* in thee
Mic. 7. 18. because he *d.* in mercy
Prov. 8. 31. my *delights* with men
Song 7. 6. how pleasant O love, for *d.*
Mal. 3. 12. ye shall be a *delightsome*
DELIVER, Ex. 3. 8: 5. 18. [land
Job 5. 19. *d.* thee in six troubles
10. 7. none can *d.* out of thy hand
Ps. 33. 19. to *d.* their soul from death
50. 15. I will *d.* thee, & thou. 91. 15.
56. 13. wilt thou not *d.* my feet
74. 19. *d.* not the soul of thy turtle
91. 3. *d.* thee from snare of fowler
Eccl. 8. 8. shall wickedness *d.* those
Ezek. 14. 14. should *d.* but own souls
34. 10. I will *d.* my flock from shep.
Dan. 3. 17. our God is able to *d.* us
Hos. 11. 8. how shall I *d.* thee, Israel
Rom. 7. 24. shall *d.* me from body
1 Cor. 5. 5. to *d.* such a one to Satan
2 Tim. 4. 18. Lord shall *d.* me from
Heb. 2. 15. *d.* them who through fear
2 Pet. 2. 9. Lord knows to *d.* godly

DELIVER.—Prov. 11. 8. righteous
is *delivered* out of trouble [be *d.*
Prov. 28. 26. walketh wisely shall
Isa. 38. 17.love to soul, *d.* it from pit
49.24,25.prey..lawful captive be *d.*?
Jer. 7. 10. *d.* to do all abominations
Ezek. 3.19. hast *d.* thy soul, 21: 33. 9.
Dan. 12. 1. thy people shall be *d.*
Joel 2. 32. call on name of L... be *d.*
Mic. 4. 10. Babylon, there shalt be *d.*
Mat.11.27. all *d.* to me of my Father
Acts 2.23. *d.* by determinate counsel
Rom. 4. 25. was *d.* for our offences
7. 6. now we are *d.* from the law, that
8. 32. God *d.* him up for us all
2 Cor. 1. 10. who *d.* us from so great
a death, and doth *d.* and will *d.* us
4. 11. *d.* to death for Jesus' sake
1 Th. 1. 10. *d.* us from wrath to come
1 Ti. 1.20. whom I have *d.* to Satan
2 Pet. 2. 7. *d.* just Lot vexed with
Jude 3. faith once *d.* to the saints
2 Kin. 5. 1. given *deliverance*; 13. 17.
2 Chr. 12. 7. Esth. 4. 14. Ps. 32. 7:
44. 4. Joel 2. 32. Obad. 17. Lk. 4. 18.
Gen. 45. 7. *great deliverance*, Judg.
15. 18. 1 Chron. 11. 14. Ps. 18. 50.
Ezra 9. 13. given us such *d.* as this
Heb.11.35. tortured not accepting *d.*
DELUSION, 2 Thes. 2. 11. Isa. 66. 4.
DEMAND, (requirement), Dan. 4. 17.
DEMONSTRATION, 1 Cor. 2. 4.
DEN, Job 37. 8. Ps. 104. 22; (refuge)
Judg. 6. 2. Heb. 11. 38. Rev. 6. 15.
Ps. 10. 9. *den of lions*, Song 4. 8.
Dan. 6. 7, 24. Amos 3. 4. Nah. 2. 12.
Jer. 7. 11. *den of robbers*; Mt. 21. 13.
Mark 11. 17. —of thieves
Jer. 9. 11. *den of dragons*, 10. 22.
DENY, 1 Kings 2. 16. Job 8. 18.
Prov. 30. 9. lest I be full and *d.* thee
Matt. 10. 33. shall *d.* me before men
16. 24. let him *d.* himself & take up
26. 34. before the cock crow thou
shalt *d.* me, 75. Mark 14. 30, 72.
Mt. 26. 35. I not *d.* thee, Mk. 14. 31.
2 Tim.2.12. if we *d.* him, he will *d.* us
2 Tim. 2. 13. faithful: cannot *d.* self
Tit. 1. 16. but in works they *d.* him
1 Tim. 5. 8. hath *denied* the faith
Rev. 2. 13. hast not *d.* my faith [er
2 Ti. 3. 5. godliness, *denying* the pow-
Tit. 2. 12. *d.* ungodliness & worldly
2 Pet. 2. 1. *d.* L. that bought them
DEPART from us, Job 21. 14: 22. 17.
Hos. 9. 12. woe when I *d.* Jdg. 16. 20.
Matt. 7. 23. *d.* from me, ye that work
25. 41. *d.* from me, ye cursed, into
Luke 2. 29. lettest thy servant *d.* in
5. 8. *d.* from me..a sinful man, O L.
Phil. 1. 23. having a desire to *d.* and
1 Tim. 4. 1. some shall *d.* from faith
2 Tim. 2. 19. name of C. *d.* from iniq.
Ps. 18. 21. not wickedly *departed*
from my God, 119. 102. 2 Sa. 22. 22.
D. from evil, Ps. 34. 14: 37. 27.
Prov. 3. 7: 13. 19: 14. 16: 16. 6, 17;
to—is understanding, Job 28. 28.
Is. 59. 15. that—makes himself prey
Ac. 20. 29. after my *departing*, wolves
Heb. 3. 12. unbelief in *d.* from liv. G.
2 Tim. 4. 6. *departure*, Ezek. 26. 18.
DEPTH, Job 28. 14: 38. 16. Prov. 8.
27. Matt. 18. 6. Mark 4. 5.
Rom. 8. 39. nor *d.*. separate us
11. 33. O the *d.* of riches of wisdom
Eph. 3. 18. *d.* of the love of Christ
Ex. 15. 5. 8. *depths*, Ps. 68. 22: 71. 20:
130. 1. Prov. 3. 20: 9. 18. [DEEP.]
Mic. 7. 19. cast sins into *d.* of sea
Rev. 2. 24. known *d.* of Satan
DERISION, Job 30. 1. Ps. 2. 4: 44. 13:
59. 8: 119. 51. Jer. 20. 7, 8.
DESCEND (God), Ex. 19. 18: 33. 9.
Ps. 49. 17. glory not *d.* after him
Isa. 5. 14. rejoiceth shall *d.* into it
1 Thes. 4. 16. Lord *d.* from heaven
Gen. 28. 12. angels of God ascend-
ing and *descending*, John 1. 51.

DESCEND.—Mat. 3. 16. Spir. of God
descending, Mark 1. 10. Jhn. 1. 32, 33.
Rev. 21. 10. city *d.* out of heaven
DESERT (described), Je. 2. 6;—(arid,
see Jer. 17. 6.): *d.* blossom as rose,
Is. 35. 1: make rivers in *d.* 35. 6:
43. 19: set in *d.* fir tree, 41. 19: *d.*
like garden of L., 51. 3; (trackless)
in *d.* highway, Is. 40. 3, *see* Matt. 3.
3; towers in *d.*, wells, 2 Chr. 26. 10.
Mt. 14. 13. Jesus by ship to *d. place*
Mark 1. 45. Jesus..was without in—
Lk. 1. 80. in *deserts* till day of shew.
Heb. 11. 38. wandered in *d.* & mts.
D. (Heb. pasture ground) *of Wan-*
derings, Ex. 3. 1: 2. 3; (described)
Jer. 2. 6, *see* Ps. 78. 40. &c, Jhn. 6. 31.
Wild beasts of d. Isa. 13. 21, &c.;
asses in *d.* Job. 24. 5; owl of *d.* Ps.
102. 6; foxes in *d.* Ezek. 13. 4.
D. of the sea (Babylonia), Isa. 21. 1.
DESIRE, whole, 2 Chr. 15. 15. Dt. 18. 6.
Gen. 3. 16. *d.* shall be to thy husband
4. 7. to thee shall be his *d.* and thou
Ex. 34. 24. nor any man *d.* thy land
Neh. 1. 11. who *d.* to fear thy name
Job 14. 15. wilt have a *d.* to work of
21. 14. we *d.* not knowl. of thy ways
Ps. 38. 9. all my *d.* is, 2 Sam. 23. 5.
73. 25. none that I *d.* besides thee
145. 16. satisfieth *d.* of every living
Pro. 10. 24. *d.* of righteous granted
11. 23. *d.* of righteous is only good
13. 19. *d.* accomplished is sweet
21. 25. *d.* of slothful killeth him
Eccl. 12. 5. *d.* fail because man goeth
Is. 26. 8. *d.* of our soul is to thy name
Ezek. 24. 16. take the *d.* of thy eyes
Hag. 2. 7. the *d.* of all nations shall
Luke 22. 15. with *d.* I have desired
James 4. 2. *d.*...and cannot obtain
Rev. 9. 6. *d.* to die, & death shall flee
Ps. 19. 10. more to be *desired* are
27. 4. one thing have I *d.* and I will
Isa. 26. 9. with my soul..I *d.* thee
Jer. 17. 16. nor have I *d.* woeful day
Hos. 6. 6. I *d.* mercy, not sacrifice
Zeph. 2. 1. gather, O nation, not *d.*
Ps. 37. 4. give *desires* of thine heart
Eph. 2. 3. fulfilling *d.* of the flesh
Ps. 51. 6. thou *desirest* truth in the
16. thou *d.* not sacrifice, else would
Job 7. 2. servant earnestly *desireth*
Ps. 34. 12. what man *d.* life & loveth
68. 16. hill which God *d.* to dwell in
Pro. 12. 12. wicked *d.* net of evil men
13. 4. soul of sluggard *d.* and hath
21. 10. soul of wicked *d.* evil [not
DESOLATE, 2 Sam. 13. 20. Job 15.
28: 16. 7. Ps. 25. 16. Isa. 49. 21:
54. 1. Matt. 23. 38. Rev. 17. 16.
Isa. 49. 6. *desolations*, 61. 4. Jer. 25.
9, 12. Ezek. 35. 9. Dan. 9. 2, 18, 26.
DESPAIR, 2 Cor. 4. 8: 1. 8. Eccl. 2. 20.
Job 6. 26. *desperate*, Isa. 17. 11.
Jer. 17. 9. *desperately* wicked
DESPISE my statutes, Lev. 26. 15.
1 Sam. 2. 30. that *d.* me be lightly
Job 5. 17. *d.* not the chastening of
the Almighty, Prov. 3. 11.
Ps. 102. 17. will not *d.* their prayer
Pro. 23. 22. *d.* not mother when old
Amos 5. 21. I *d.* your feast days
Mt. 6. 24. hold to one, & *d.* the other
Rom. 14. 3. *d.* him that eateth not
1 Tim. 4. 12. no man *d.* thy youth
Gen. 16. 4. mistress was *despised* in
2 Sam. 6. 16. she *d.* him in her heart
Prov. 12. 9. is *d.* and hath a servant
Song. 8. 1. kiss thee I shld. not be *d.*
Is. 53. 3. he is *d.* & rejected, Ps. 22. 6.
Zec. 4. 10. who *d.* day of small things
Luke 18. 9. righteous and *d.* others
Heb. 10. 28. that *d.* Moses' law died
Acts 13. 41. *despisers*, 2 Tim. 3. 3.
Ro. 2. 4. *despisest* riches of goodness
Job 36. 5. God *despiseth* not any
Prov. 11. 12. void of wisdom *d.* his
neighbour: 14. 21. that—sinneth

DESPISE.—Prov. 13. 13. *d.* the word
15. 32. refuseth instruction *d.* his soul
19. 16. he that *d.* his ways shall die
30. 17. eye *d.* to obey his mother
Isa. 33. 15. *d.* gain of oppression
49. 7. whom man *d.*, nation abhor.
Luke 10. 16. *d.* you, *d.* me, *d.* him
1 Thes. 4. 8. *d.* not man but God
Heb. 12. 2. *despising* the shame
10. 29. done *despite* to Spirit of grace
DESTROY, Sodom, Gen. 19. 13.
Ps. 101. 8. I will *d.* wicked of land
Prov. 1. 32. prosperity of fools *d.*
Eccl. 7. 16. why shouldest *d.* thyself
Matt. 5. 17. not come to *d.* but to
10. 28. able to *d.* both soul and body
21. 41. miserably *d.* those wicked men
John 2. 19. *d.* this temple, and..I
Ro. 14. 15. *d.* not him with thy meat
20. for meat *d.* not work of God
1 Cor. 3. 17. if any man defile the
temple of God him shall God *d.*
6. 13. God shall *d.* both it and them
James 4. 12. able to save and to *d.*
1 John 3. 8. might *d.* works of devil
Hos. 4. 6. *destroyed* for lack of knowl.
13. 9. Israel, thou hast *d.* thyself
2 Cor. 4. 9. cast down but not *d.*
Job 15. 21. *destroyer*, Ps. 17. 4. Prov.
28. 24. Jer. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
Shall be destroyed, Esth. 4. 14; wicked,
Ps. 37. 38: 92. 7. Prov. 13. 20: 29. 1;
Aven, Hos. 10. 8; death, 1 C. 15. 26.
Dan. 2. 44. kingdom..never be *d.*
Deut. 7. 23. *destruction*, 32. 24.
Job 5. 22. at *d.* and famine shall
18. 12. *d.* is ready at his side [laugh
26. 6. *d.* before him hath no covering
31. 23. *d.* from God was a terror to me
Ps. 90. 3. thou turnest man to *d.*
91. 6. *d.* that wasteth at noonday
Prov. 10. 29. *d.* shall be to workers
of iniquity, 21. 15. Job 21. 30: 31. 3.
15. 11. hell and *d.* are before the
16. 18. pride goeth before *d.* [Lord
18. 12. before *d.*..heart is haughty
27. 20. hell and *d.* are never full
Jer. 4. 20. *d.* upon *d.* is cried, for
Hos. 13. 14. O grave, I will be thy *d.*
Matt. 7. 13. way, that leadeth to *d.*
Rom. 3. 16. *d.* and misery are in all
1 Cor. 5. 5. for the *d.* of the flesh
2 Cor. 10. 8. not for your *d.* 13. 10.
1 Th. 5. 3. sudden *d.* cometh on them
2 Th. 1. 9. punished with everlast. *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 1. bring on selves swift *d.*
3. 16. wrest script. to their own *d.*
DETERMINED, 2 Chr. 25. 16. Job 14.
5. Isa. 10. 23: 28. 22. Dan. 9. 24.
Acts 2. 23: 4. 28: 17. 26. 1 Cor. 2. 2.
DETESTABLE, Deut. 7. 26. Jer. 16.
18. Eze. 5. 11: 7. 20: 11. 18: 37. 23.
DEVICE, Eccl. 9. 10. Job 5. 12. Ps.
33. 10. Prov. 1. 31: 12. 2: 14. 17: 19.
21. Jer. 18. 11, 12, 18. 2 Cor. 2. 11.
DEVIL, Matt. 4. 5: 8. 16: 9. 32.
Matt. 4. 1. to be tempted of the *d.*
11. 18. John..they say, he hath a *d.*
13. 39. enemy that sowed is the *d.*
25. 41. fire prepared for the *d.* and
John 6. 70. twelve, and one of you
7. 20. thou hast a *d.* 8. 48. [is a *d.*
8. 44. ye are of your fa. the *d.* Ac. 13. 10.
13. 2. *d.* having now put into, *see* 27.
Eph. 4. 27. neither give place to *d.*
1 Tim. 3. 6. fall into condemna. of *d.*
2 T. 2. 26. recover out of snare of *d.*
James 4. 7. resist *d.* and he will flee
1 Pet. 5. 8. your adversary the *d.*
1 John 3. 8. to destroy works of *d.*
10. children of G. and children of *d.*
Jude 9. Michael contending with *d.*
Rev. 2. 10. the *d.* shall cast some of
Le. 17. 7. sacrifice to *devils*, Dt. 32. 17.
2 Chr. 11. 15. priests for *d.* (satyrs)
Ps. 106. 37. sacrificed their sons to *d.*
Matt. 4. 24. possessed with *d.* 8. 16,
28, 33. Luke 4. 41: 8. 36.
10. 8. raise the dead, cast out *d.*

DEVILS, Mk. 16. 9. cast. . 7 *d.* Lk. 8. 2.
Luke 10. 17. even *d.* are subject to us
1 C. 10. 20. Gentiles sacrifice to *d.* . fel-
lowship with *d.*; 21. cup, table, of *d.*
1 Tim. 4. 1. heed to . . doctrines of *d.*
James 2. 19. *d.* believe and tremble
DEVISE not evil against, Prov. 3. 29.
Prov. 14. 22. do they not err that *d.*
16. 9. a man's heart *d.* his way [evil
Jer. 18. 18. *d.* devices agst. Jeremiah
Mic. 2. 1. woe to them that *d.* iniquity
DEVOTED, Le. 27. 21, 28. Nu. 18. 14.
Ps. 119. 38. servant is *d.* to thy fear
Acts 17. 23. I beheld your *devotions*
DEVOUR, Gen. 49. 27. Isa. 1. 7: 9. 12.
Pro. 30. 1. to *d.* the poor off the earth
Matt. 23. 14. ye *d.* widows' houses
2 Cor. 11. 20. if a man *d.* you [other
Gal. 5. 15. if ye bite and *d.* one an-
Heb. 10. 27. which *d.* the adversaries
1 Pet. 5. 8. seeking whom he may *d.*
Isa. 24. 6. curse *devoured* the earth
Jer. 3. 24. shame hath *d.* the labour
30. 16. that *d.* thee shall be *d.*
50. 17. Israel the k. of Assyria hath *d.*
Hos. 7. 7. *d.* judges, 9. *d.* strength
Mal. 3. 11. I will rebuke *devourer*
Ex. 24. 17. *devouring fire*, Isa. 29. 6:
30. 27, 30: 33. 14; *d.* words, Ps. 52. 4.
DEVOUT, Lk. 2. 25. Act. 2. 5: 8. 2: 10.
2, 7: 13. 50.; women, 17. 4, 17: 22. 12.
DEW, Gen. 27. 28; distil, Deu. 32. 2.
of youth, Ps. 110. 3; of herbs, Is. 26. 19.
Hos. 6. 4. goodness is as the early *d.*
14. 5. I will be as *d.* to Isr. Ge. 27. 28.
Mic. 5. 7. Jacob . . as *d.* from Lord
DIADEM, Job 29. 14. Isa. 28. 5: 62. 3.
DIAL of Ahaz, 2 K. 20. 11. Is. 38. 8.
DIE, Gen. 6. 17. Ex. 20. 19. Nu. 16. 29.
Gen. 2. 17. thou shalt surely *d.* 20.
7. 1 Sam. 14. 44: 22. 16. 1 K. 2. 37, 42.
Jer. 26. 8. Ezek. 3. 18: 33. 8, 14.
Gen. 3. 4. ye shall not surely *d.*
Job 14. 14. if . . *d.* shall he live again?
Ps. 82. 7. but ye shall *d.* like men
118. 17. I shall not *d.* but live
Prov. 23. 13. if . . rod, he shall not *d.*
Eccl. 3. 2. time to *d.* 7. 17. why *d.* bef.
Isa. 22. 13. to-morrow we shall *d.*
Jer. 31. 30. *d.* for his own iniquity
Ezek. 3. 19. *d.* in his iniquity, 33. 8.
18. 4. soul that sinneth it shall *d.*
31. why will ye *d.* O . Israel, 33. 11.
Jonah 4. 3. better to *d.* than live
Mat. 26. 35. tho' I should *d.* with thee
Luke 20. 36. neither can *d.* any more
John 8. 21. ye shall *d.* in your sins, 24.
11. 50. expedient one *d.* for people
Rom. 14. 8. we *d.* we *d.* unto Lord
1 Cor. 9. 15. better for me to *d.* than
15. 22. as in Adam all *d.* so in Christ
Phil. 1. 21. live is Christ, to *d.* gain
Heb. 9. 27. appointed for men once
Rev. 3. 2. that are ready to *d.* [to *d.*
14. 13. blessed dead who *d.* in Lord
Rom. 5. 6. Christ *died* for ungodly
8. while yet sinners, Christ *d.* for us
6. 9. being raised. . . . *d.* no more
10. for in that he *d.*, he *d.* unto sin
7. 9. com. came, sin revived and I *d.*
14. 9. to this end Christ *d.* and rose
1 Cor. 15. 3. Christ *d.* for our sins
2 Cor. 5. 15. he *d.* for all, that they
1 Th. 5. 10. who *d.* for us that whether
Heb. 11. 13. these all *d.* in faith, not
Rom. 14. 7. no man *dieth* to himself
2 Cor. 4. 10. *dying*, 6. 9. Heb. 11. 21.
DIFFER, who maketh to, 1 Cor. 4. 7.
1 Cor. 15. 41. star *d.* Ro. 12. 6. gifts *d.*
Lev. 10. 10. *difference*, Jude 22.
Acts 15. 9. no *d.* Rom. 3. 22: 10. 12.
DILIGENCE, do thy, 2 Tim. 4. 9, 21.
Prov. 4. 23. keep thy heart with all *d.*
2 Pet. 1. 5. *give d.* Lk. 12. 58. Jude 3.
10.—to make . . election sure [in all *d.*
Ro. 12. 8. ruleth, wi. *d.* 2 C. 8. 7. abound
Deut. 19. 18. *diligent*, Josh. 22. 5.
Prov. 10. 4. hand of *d.* maketh rich
12. 24. hand of *d.* shall bear rule

DILIGENCE.—Pro. 12. 27. substance
of *diligent* man is precious [fat
Prov. 13. 4. soul of *d.* shall be made
21. 5. thoughts of *d.* tend to plenty
22. 29. man *d.* in his business, 27. 23.
2 C. 8. 22. (Titus) proved *d.*, more *d.*
2 Pet. 3. 14. be *d.* to be found of him
Ex. 15. 26. if *diligently* hearken to,
Deut. 28. 1. Jer. 17. 24. Zech. 6. 15.
Deut. 4. 9. keep thy soul *d.* . . forget
6. 7. teach *d.* Acts 18. 25. (Apollos)
17. *d.* keep the commdts. Ps. 119. 4.
Ps. 37. 10. *d.* consider, Je. 2. 10—Hath
64. 6. *d.* search, 77. 6. Deut. 19. 18.
Lk. 15. 8. *d.* seek, Heb. 11. 6.—him
Heb. 12. 15. looking *d.* lest . . fail of
1 Pet. 1. 10. prophets searched *d.* what
DIM, Moses' eye not *d.* Deut. 34. 7.
Is. 8. 22. *dimness* of anguish, Job 17. 7.
DIMINISH, Dt. 4. 2, &c. Pro. 13. 11.
Ro. 11. 12.—*ing* of them riches of G.
DINNER, Prov. 15. 17. Luke 14. 12.
DIP, Ru. 2. 14. Jhn. 13. 26. Ps. 68. 23.
DIRECT, Eccl. 10. 10. Isa. 45. 13.
Ps. 5. 3. will I *d.* my prayer to thee
Prov. 3. 6. he shall *d.* thy paths
Isa. 61. 8. I will *d.* . . work in truth
Jer. 10. 23. not in man to *d.* his steps
2 Th. 3. 5. L. *d.* yr. hearts to love of G.
Ps. 119. 5. my ways were *d.* to keep
Is. 40. 13. who hath *d.* Spirit of L.
Pro. 16. 9. a man's heart deviseth his
way: the Lord *directeth* his steps
DISCERN, Eccl. 8. 5. 2 S. 14. 17: *see*
1 K. 3. 9, 11; spiritually, 1 Cor. 2. 14.
Mal. 3. 18. *d.* between righteous and
Heb. 5. 14. to *d.* both good and evil
4. 12. *discerner* of thoughts [body
1 Cor. 11. 29. not *discerning* Lord's
12. 10. to another *d.* of spirits
DISCHARGE, in war, Eccl. 8. 8.
DISCIPLE, John 9. 28. & 19. 38.
Mat. 10. 24. *d.* is not above master
42. cup of water in the name of a *d.*
Luke 14. 26. if . . he cannot be my *d.*
John 8. 31. then are ye my *d.* indeed
20. 2. other *d.* whom Jesus loved
Acts 21. 16. an old *d.* with whom
DISCORD, soweth, Prov. 6. 14, 19.
DISCRETION, Ps. 112. 5. Prov. 1. 4:
2. 11: 3. 21; without *d.* 11. 22: 19. 11;
to *d.* Is. 28. 26; heavens by *d.* Je. 10. 12.
DISEASE, Ps. 38. 7. Eccl. 6. 2; heal-
ing *d.* Matt. 4. 23, &c. 10. 1; 2 Chr.
16. 12. in *d.* Asa sought not Lord
Diseases of Egypt, Ex. 15. 26.
Ps. 103. 3. who healeth all thy *d.*
Luke 9. 1. gave power . . & to cure *d.*
John 6. 2. miracles . . on . . *diseased*
DISFIGURE faces, Matt. 6. 16.
DISGRACE not throne, Jer. 14. 21.
DISHONOUR, Ezra 4. 14. Prov. 6. 33.
Mic. 7. 6. son *d.* his father, Mt. 10. 35.
Ps. 35. 26. clothed with *d.* 71. 13.
Rom. 1. 24. to *d.* their own bodies
9. 21. another vessel to *d.* 2 T. 2. 20.
1 Co. 15. 43. it is sown in *d.* it is raised
2 C. 6. 8. approving . . by honour & *d.*
DISINHERIT (Israel), Num. 14. 12.
DISOBEDIENCE, 2 Cor. 10. 6; chil-
dren of *d.* Eph. 2. 2: 5. 6. Col. 3. 6.
Rom. 5. 19. by one man's *d.* many
Heb. 2. 2. if every *d.* received just
DISOBEDIENT, 1 K. 13. 26. Neh. 9. 26.
Luke 1. 17. *d.* to wisdom of the just
Ro. 1. 30. *d.* to parents, 2 Tim. 3. 2.
10. 21. *d.* & gainsaying people, Is. 65. 2.
1 Tim. 1. 9. the law made for the *d.*
Tit. 1. 16. in works deny him being *d.*
1 Pet. 2. 8. to *d.* . a stone of stumbling
3. 20. who sometime were *d.* Tit. 3. 3.
DISORDERLY, 2 Thes. 3. 6, 7. 11.
DISPENSATION, a, 1 C. 9. 17. Eph. 3.
2. Col. 1. 25; *d.* of fulness, Eph. 1. 10.
DISPERSED the (Jews), Isa. 11. 12.
Esth. 3. 8. Zeph. 3. 10. John 7. 35.
DISPLEASED, Gen. 38. 10. 2 Sa. 11.
27. 1 Chr. 21. 7. Zech. 1. 2, 15. Isa.
59. 15. Mk. 10. 14. 1 K. 1. 6. Ps. 50. 1.

DISPLEASED.—Dt. 9. 19. *hot* or *sore*
displeasure, Ps. 2. 5: 6. 1: 38. 1.
DISPOSING is of Lord, Pro. 16. 33.
Acts 7. 53. *disposition* of angels
DISPUTE, Job 23. 7. Mark 9. 33.
Acts 6. 9: 9. 29: 17. 17: 19. 8, 9.
Rom. 14. 1. doubtful *disputations*
Phil. 2. 14. *disputings*, 1 Tim. 6. 5.
DISQUIETED, Ps. 39. 6: 42. 5, 11.
DISSEMBLE, Josh. 7. 11. Jer. 42.
20. Gal. 2. 13. Ps. 26. 4. Prov. 26. 24.
Rom. 12. 9. *dissimulation*, Gal. 2. 13.
DISSENSION, Acts 15. 2: 23. 7, 10.
DISSOLVED, Ps. 75. 3. Isa. 24. 19.
2 Cor. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 3. 11. Job 30. 22.
DISTINCTLY, read law, Neh. 8. 8.
DISTRACT, Ps. 88. 15. 1 Cor. 7. 35.
DISTRESS, this, Gen. 42. 21; Neh.
9. 37; *d.* of nations, Luke 21. 25.
Gen. 35. 3. answered in day of my *d.*
2 Sam. 22. 7. in my *d.* I called on
the Lord, Ps. 18. 6: 118. 5: 120. 1.
1 Kin. 1. 29. redeemed soul out of *d.*
2 Chr. 28. 22. in *d.* Ahaz trespassed
Ps. 4. 1. enlarged me when in *d.*
Prov. 1. 27. mock when *d.* cometh
Isa. 25. 4. strength to needy in *d.*
Zeph. 1. 15. that day is a day of *d.* 17.
Ro. 8. 35. from love of C.? shall *d.*
Gen. 32. 7. *distressed*; 2 Chr. 28. 20.
d. Ahaz; 2 Sam. 1. 26. I am *d.* for
Ezek. 30. 16. Noph have *distresses*;
approve in *d.* 2 Cor. 6. 4; pleasure—
12. 10; *out of d.* Ps. 25. 17: 107. 6, &c.
DISTRIBUTE, to poor, Luke 18. 22;
ready to, 1 T. 6. 18; to saints, Ro. 12. 13.
Job 21. 17. God *d.* sorrows in anger
Acts 4. 35. *distribution*, 2 Cor. 9. 13.
DITCH, 2 Ki. 3. 16. Job 9. 31. Ps. 7. 15.
Pro. 23. 27. Is. 22. 11. Mat. 15. 14.
DIVERSITIES, 1 Cor. 12. 4, 6, 28.
DIVIDE, Gen. 1. 6, 14; Ex. 14. 16, &c.
Ps. 55. 9. destroy . . *d.* their tongues
Isa. 53. 12. will I *d.* him a portion
Luke 12. 13. to *d.* inheritance, 14.
22. 17. *d.* it among yourselves
Gen. 10. 25. *divided* (Peleg), Dt. 32. 8.
2 S. 1. 23. Saul & Jon. in death not *d.*
Josh. 19. 51. *d.* land by lot, Eze. 45. 1.
Dan. 2. 41. kingdom *d.* 5. 28: 11. 4.
Mt. 12. 25. km. & house *d.* . not stand
1 C. 1. 13. is Christ *d.* was Paul cruci.
12. 11. *dividing* to ev. man severally
2 Tim. 2. 15. rightly *d.* the word of
Heb. 4. 12. to the *d.* . of soul & spirit
Judg. 5. 15, 16. *divisions*, Luke 12. 51.
Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 1. 10: 3. 3.
DIVINE, Ge. 44. 5. 1 S. 28. 8. Pro. 16. 10.
Mic. 3. 11. prophets *d.* for money
Num. 22. 7. *divination*, 23. 23. Deut.
18. 10. Ezek. 21. 21. Acts 16. 16.
Dt. 18. 14. *diviners*, 1 S. 6. 2. Is. 44. 25.
Mic. 3. 6, 7. Zech. 10. 2. Jer. 29. 8.
Heb. 9. 1. ordinances of *d.* service
2 Pet. 1. 3. his *d.* power hath given
4. partakers of the *d.* nature
DIVORCE, Jer. 3. 8. Lev. 21. 14:
22. 13. Num. 30. 9. [Matt. 5. 31.
Deut. 24. 1, 3. *divorcement*, Isa. 50. 1.
DO, right, Gen. 18. 25.
Matt. 7. 12. men *d.* to you, *d.* ye so
John 15. 5. without me . . *d.* nothing
Ro. 7. 15. what I would that *d.* I not
Phil. 4. 13. I can *d.* all through Christ
Heb. 4. 13. with whom we have to *d.*
10. 9. come to *d.* thy will, Ps. 40. 8.
Rev. 19. 10. see thou *d.* it not, 22. 9.
Ro. 2. 13. *doers* of it shall be justified
Jam. 1. 22. be ye *d.* of word and not
His doing, Ps. 64. 9: 66. 5; the Lord's
d. 118. 23; *d.* good, Acts 10. 38;
d. God's will, Eph. 6. 6; *doings*,
Lev. 18. 3. Prov. 20. 11. Isa. 1. 16.
Jer. 7. 3; acc. to *d.* 32. 19. Zech. 1. 4.
Well-doing, Rom. 2. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 15:
3. 17: 4. 19. not be weary in—Gal.
6. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 13.
DOCTOR, Ac. 5. 34. Lk. 2. 46: 5. 17.
DOCTRINE (teaching), Deut. 32. 2.

DOCTRINE.—Isa. 28. 9. whom shall
he make to understand *d.*? 29. 24.
Jer. 10. 8. stock is a *d.* of vanities
Mat. 7. 28, &c. astonished at his *d.*
16. 12. beware of *d.* of Pharisees
Mark 1. 27. what new *d.* is this? for
John 7. 17. he shall know of the *d.*
Acts 2. 42. apostles' *d.* & fellowship
Rom. 6. 17. form of *d.* delivered
16. 17. contrary to *d.* ye have learned
Eph. 4. 14. with every wind of *d.*
1 Tim. 5. 17. labour in word and *d.*
6. 3. *d.* according to godliness
2 T. 3. 16. scripture profitable for *d.*
4. 3. sound *d.* 1 Tim. 1. 10. Tit. 1. 9.
Tit. 2. 7. in *d.* showing uncorruptn.
10. may adorn *d.* of God our Saviour
Heb. 6. 1. principles of *d.* of Christ
2. *d.* of baptisms and laying hands
13. 9. strange *d.* Rev. 2. 14. *d.* of
Balaam, 15. *d.* of Nicolaitanes
Mat. 15. 9. teaching for *doctrines* the
commandments of men, Col. 2. 22.
1 Tim. 4. 1. giving heed to *d.* of devils
DOG, Ex. 11. 7; price of, Deut. 23. 18.
1 Sam. 17. 43. am I a *d.* 2 Ki. 8. 13.
Pro. 26. 11. *d.* to vomit, 2 Pet. 2. 22.
Ecc. 9. 4. living *d.* . than a dead lion
Isa. 56. 10. dumb *dogs*, 11. greedy *d.*
Matt. 7. 6. give not that which is
holy to *d.* *See* Ex. 22. 31. Mal. 1. 13.
15. 27. *d.* eat of crumbs, Mark 7. 28.
Phil. 3. 2. beware of *d.* Rev. 22. 15.
See 1 K. 21. 19. Mt. 15. 26. Lk. 16. 21.
DOMINION, Gen. 1. 26: 27. 40: 37. 8.
Num. 24. 19. he that shall have *d.*
Job 25. 2. *d.* and fear are with him
Ps. 8. 6. *d.* over works of thy hands
19. 13. not have *d.* over me, 119. 133.
49. 14. upright have *d.* over them
72. 8. *d.* from sea to sea, Zech. 9. 10.
145. 13. thy *d.* endureth through all
Isa. 26. 13. other lords had *d.* over us
Dan. 4. 3. his *d.* is from generation
to gen. 34; an everlasting *d.* 7. 14.
Rom. 6. 9. death hath no more *d.*
14. sin shall not have *d.* over you
2 Cor. 1. 24. not *d.* over your faith
Jude 8. despise *d.* and speak evil of
25. to God *d.* 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11.
Dan. 7. 27. all *dominions* shall serve
Col. 1. 16. thrones or *d.* or princi.
DOOR, Dt. 15. 17. Song 5. 4. Judg. 16. 3.
Gen. 4. 7. sin lieth at the *d.*
Ex. 12. 23. L. will pass over the *d.*
Ps. 84. 10. *d.* keeper in house of God
141. 3. keep *d.* of my lips [his bed
Pro. 26. 14. as *d.* turns. . slothful on
Hos. 2. 15. valley of Achor, *d.* of hope
John 10. 1. entereth not by *d.* . . thief
7. I am *d.* of sheep, 9. I am the *d.*
Act. 14. 27. opened *d.* of faith to Gen.
1 Co. 16. 9. a great *d.* . . to me, 2 Co. 2. 12.
Col. 4. 3. God open *d.* of utterance
Jam. 5. 9. judge standeth before *d.*
Rev. 3. 8. set bef. thee an open *d.* 4. 1.
20. I stand at *d.* and knock: if any
Ps. 24. 7. lift up ye everlasting *doors*
d. posts, Ex. 12. 7. Dt. 11. 20. Is. 6. 4.
Mal. 1. 10. shut *d.* Mt. 6. 6: 25. 10.
Matt. 24. 33. near, even at the *d.*
DOTE, Je. 50. 36. Eze. 23. 5. 1 T. 6. 4.
DOUBLE, Gen. 43. 12. Ex. 22. 4. Dt.
2 Kings 2. 9. *d.* portion of thy [21. 17.
1 Chron. 12. 33. *d.* heart, Ps. 12. 2.
Job 11. 6. secrets of wisdom *d.* to
Isa. 40. 2. *d.* for her sins, Jer. 16. 18.
61. 7. ye shall have *d.* Zech. 9. 12.
Jer. 17. 18. destroy with *d.* destruc.
1 Tim. 3. 8. deacons not *d.* tongued
5. 17. elders worthy of *d.* honour
James 1. 8. *d. minded* man, 4. 8.
Rev. 18. 6. *d.* to her, fill to her *d.*
DOUBT, Deut. 28. 66. Gal. 4. 20.
Matt. 14. 31. wherefore didst thou *d.*
21. 21. have faith & *d.* not, Mk. 11. 23.
John 10. 24. how long . . make us *d.*
Ro. 14. 23. that *doubteth* is damned
1 Tim. 2. 8. pray without *doubting*

DOUBT.—Lk. 12. 29. *doubtful* mind
Rom. 14. 1. not to *d.* disputations
DOVE, Ps. 55. 6: 68. 13: 74. 19. Song
1. 15: 2. 14: 5. 2: 6. 9. Matt. 3. 16.
Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32. [7. 16.
Isa. 38. 14. mourn as *d.* 59. 11. Ezek.
60. 8. fly as *d.* to their windows
Hos. 7. 11. Ephraim is like a silly *d.*
Matt. 10. 16. wise . . harmless as *d.*
DOWN, Job 1. 7; *d.* sitting, Ps. 139. 2.
Isa. 37. 31. *downward*, Eccl. 3. 21.
DRAGON, Ps. 91. 13. Isa. 27. 1: 51. 9.
Jer. 51. 34. Ezek. 29. 3. Rev. 12. 3—
17: 13. 2, 4, 11: 16. 13: 20. 2.
Deut. 32. 33. *dragons*, Job 30. 29.
Ps. 44. 19: 74. 13: 148. 7: Isa. 13.
22: 34. 13: 43. 20. Jer. 9. 11: 14. 6.
Mic. 1. 8. Mal. 1. 3.
DRAW, Gen. 24. 44; city, 2 Sa. 17. 13.
Job 21. 33. every man *d.* after him
Ps. 28. 3. *d.* me not with wicked
Song 1. 4. *d.* me, we will run after
Is. 5. 18. woe that *d.* iniq. with cords
Jer. 31. 3. with lovingkindness I *d.*
John 6. 44. except Father . . *d.* him
12. 32. I will *d.* all men to me
Heb. 10. 38. if any man *d.* back, 39.
Ps. 73. 28. good for me to *d.* near G.
Eccl. 12. 1. years *d.* nigh when . say
Isa. 29. 13. *d.* near me with mouth
Heb. 7. 19. by which we *d.* nigh to G.
10. 22. let us *d.* near with true heart
Jam. 4. 8. *d.* nigh to God, he will *d.*
Ps. 18. 16. *drew* out waters, Ex. 2. 10.
Hos. 11. 4. *d.* with bands of love
DREAD, Ge. 9. 2. Ex. 15. 16. Job 13. 11.
Deut. 1. 29. *d.* not, nor, 1 Chr. 22. 13.
2. 25. I put *d.* of thee on nations
Is. 8. 13. let him be yr. *d.* Job 13. 11.
Dan. 9. 4. great and *dreadful* God
Gen. 28. 17. how *d.* is this place
Mal. 1. 14. my name is *d.* among
4. 5. great and *d.* day of the Lord
DREAM (Joseph), Ge. 37. 5: 40. 5: 41. 7.
20. 3. G. came to Abimelech in a *d.*
28. 12. (Jacob) *d.* 31. 11. angel to J. in *d.*
31. 24. God came to Laban in a *d.*
Num. 12. 6. I speak to prophet in *d.*
1 K. 3. 5. L. appeared to Solomon in *d.*
Job 20. 8. fly away as a *d.* Ps. 73. 20.
33. 15. in a *d.* he openeth ears of men
Ps. 126. 1. we were like them that *d.*
Eccl. 5. 3. *d.* cometh thro' business
Isa. 29. 7. fight agst. Ariel be as *d.*
Jer. 23. 28. who hath a *d.* . . tell a *d.*
Dan. 2. 28. thy *d.* 48. told *d.* 7. 1. had *d.*
Matt. 1. 20. angel appeared in a *d.*
2. 12. Joseph warned of God in a *d.*
27. 19. suffered many things in a *d.*
Acts 2. 17. old men *d. dreams.* Joel
Job 7. 14. scarest me with *d.* [2. 28.
Ecc. 5. 7. in multitude of *d.* . . vanities
Dreamer (law of), Deut. 13. 1; Jer. 27. 9.
DRINK, Ex. 15. 24: 32. 20. Judg. 7. 5.
Job 21. 20. *d.* of wrath of Almighty
Ps. 36. 8. *d.* of river of thy pleasure
60. 3. *d.* wine of astonish. Jer. 25. 15.
69. 21. vinegar to *d.* *see* Ruth 2. 14.
Mat. 27. 34. gave him vinegar to *d.*
Ps. 80. 5. givest them tears to *d.*
110. 7. *d.* of the brook in the way
Prov. 4. 17. *d.* the wine of violence
5. 15. *d.* of own cistern, 2 K. 18. 31.
Song 5. 1. *d.* yea *d.* abundantly, O
Is. 22. 13. let us eat & *d.* 1 C. 15. 32.
43. 20. to give *d.* to my people
65. 13. my servants shall *d.* but ye
Hos. 4. 18. their *d.* is sour
Amos 4. 1. say to masters, let us *d.*
Mt. 10. 42. *d.* to one of these little ones
20. 22. able to *d.* of cup, Mk. 10. 38.
25. 35. thirsty, and ye gave me *d.*
26. 27. *d.* ye all of it, this is my blood
29. not *d.* henceforth, 42. except I *d.* it
John 6. 55. my blood is *d.* indeed
7. 37. come to me and *d.* Is. 55. 1.
18. 11. cup Fa. given, shall I not *d.* it
Ro. 12. 20. enemy thirst give *d.* Pro.
14. 17. kingd. of God is not *d.* [25. 21.

DRINK.—1 C. 10. 4. *d.* same spirit. *d.*
1 C. 10. 21. cannot *d.* . . of L. & devils
11. 25. as often as ye *d.* it in remem.
12. 13. all made to *d.* into one spirit
Lev. 10. 9. not *d.* wine nor *strong*
drink, Jdg. 13. 4. 1 S. 1. 15. Lk. 1. 15.
Pro. 20. 1: 31. 4. nor for princes—
5. lest they *d.* and forget the law
Isa. 5. 11. follow—22. mingle—
28. 7. prophet erred through—
Mic. 2. 11. prophesy to them of—
Job 15. 16. *drinketh* iniq. like water
John 6. 54. *d.* my blood . . eternal life
1 Cor. 11. 29. eateth & *d.* unworthily
Heb. 6. 7. earth which *d.* in rain
Eph. 5. 18. be not *drunk* with wine
Rev. 17. 2. *d.* with wine of fornica.
Deut. 21. 20. glutton and *drunkard*
Prov. 23. 21. *d.* shall come to poverty
26. 9. as thorn to *d.* hand, so parable
Isa. 24. 20. earth shall reel like a *d.*
1 C. 5. 11. with railer and *d.* not eat
Ps. 69. 12. *drunkards*, Isa. 28. 1, 3.
Joel 1. 5. Nah. 1. 10. 1 Cor. 6. 10.
Job 12. 25. stagger like a *drunken*
man, Ps. 107. 27. Jer. 23. 9. Is. 19. 14.
Is. 29. 9. *d.*, . not with wine, 51. 21.
Acts 2. 15. these are not *d.* as ye
1 C. 11. 21. one is hungry, another *d.*
1 Th. 5. 7. be *d.* are *d.* in the night
Deut. 29. 19. *drunkenness*, Eccl. 10.
17. Jer. 13. 13. Ezek. 23. 33. Luke
21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. Gal. 5. 21.
DROP, Dt. 33. 28. Jdg. 5. 4. Ps. 68. 8.
Dt. 32. 2. doctrine shall *d.* Eze. 20. 46.
Ps. 65. 11. thy paths *d.* fatness, 12.
Prov. 5. 3. *d.* as honey, Song 4. 11.
Song 5. 5. my hands *dropped* myrrh
Pro. 19. 13. continual *dropping*: 27. 15.
Is. 40. 15. nations as *drop* of bucket
Drops, he maketh small, Job 36. 27;
d. of dew, 38. 28; —night, Song 5.
5; —blood, Luke 22. 44.
DROSS, Ps. 119. 119. Is. 1. 25. Eze. 22.
DROWN, Song 8. 7. 1 Tim. 6. 9. [18.
DROWSINESS clothe, Prov. 23. 21.
DRY, Jdg. 6. 37. Job 13. 25. Pro. 17. 1.
Is. 44. 3; Je. 4. 11; *d.* tree, Is. 56. 3.
Ezek. 17. 24: 37. 2. Hos. 9. 14.
DUE, Lev. 10. 13. Dt. 18. 3. [*d.* order
1 Chr. 15. 13. sought him not after
16. 29. give L. glory *d.* Ps. 29. 2: 96. 8.
Pro. 3. 27. withhold not good . . is *d.*
Matt. 18. 34. pay all that was *d.*
Luke 23. 41. we rec. *d.* reward . . but
Ro. 13. 7. tribute to whom trib. is *d.*
Ps. 104. 27. meat in *due season*, 145.
15. Matt. 24. 45. Luke 12. 42.
Pro. 15. 23. a word in—how good is
Eccl. 10. 17. eat in—for strength
Gal. 6. 9. in—we shall reap, if we
Deut. 32. 35. foot slide in *due time*
Ro. 5. 6. in—C. died for the ungodly
1 Cor. 15. 8. as one born out of—
1 Tim. 2. 6. to be testified in—
Tit. 1. 3. hath in—manifested . . word
DULL of hearing, Mt. 13. 15. He. 5. 11.
DUMB, Ezek. 3. 26, &c. Luke 1. 20.
Ex. 4. 11. who maketh *d.* Mk. 7. 37.
Ps. 38. 13. I was as a *d.* man, 39. 2, 9.
Prov. 31. 8. open thy mouth for *d.*
Isa. 35. 6. tongue of *d.* to sing
53. 7. as sheep before shearers is *d.*
56. 10. watchmen are all *d.* dogs
D. idols, Hab. 2. 18. 1 C. 12. 2; *devil*, Mt.
9. 33: 12. 22. Mk. 9. 25; *d.* ass, 2 P. 2. 16.
DUNG of solemn feasts, Mal. 2. 3.
Phil. 3. 8. I count them but *d.* to
Dunghill, 1 S. 2. 8. Is. 25. 10. Lk. 14. 35.
DURABLE riches, Prov. 8. 18.
Is. 23. 18. merchand. for *d.* clothing
DUST, Ex. 8. 17. Job 28. 6: 39. 14; *d.*
thou art & to *d.* shalt return, Gen.
3. 19. Job 10. 9: 34. 15. Ps. 104. 29.
Eccl. 3. 20: 12. 7; sleep in *d.* Dan.
12. 2. Job 17. 16.
Small as d. Is. 40. 18; stamp—Dt. 9.
21. & 2 K. 23. 12; (metaph.), 2 Sam.
22. 43. 2 K. 13. 7.

DUST, be. wind, Ps. 18. 42. Is. 29. 5: 41. 2.
Number as d. (Abr. seed), Gen. 13. 16: 28. 14; *d.* of Jacob, Num. 23. 10. 2 Chr. 1. 9, *see* Is. 29. 5; gold—, Job 22. 24. Zech. 9. 3; flesh—Ps. 78. 27.
Cast d. 2 S. 16. 13. Acts 22. 23; —on head, Josh. 7. 6. Job 2. 12.
Lay in d. Ps. 7. 5. *see* Job 16. 15. Ps. 72. 9. Is. 26. 29. La. 3. 29. Amos 2. 7. Rev. 18. 19. [Ps. 113. 7.
Exalt out of d. 1 Sa. 2. 8. 1 K. 16. 2.
Serpent of d. Deut. 32. 24. Is. 65. 25.
Ge. 18. 27. am but *d.* & ashes, Job 30. 19. become like—, 42. 6. repent in—
Dt. 28. 24. make rain *d.* *see* Is. 5. 24.
Ps. 22. 15. brought me into *d.* of death
30. 9. shall the *d.* praise thee
102. 14. servants favour *d.* thereof
103. 14. remembereth that we are *d.*
119. 25. soul cleaveth to the *d.* 44. 25.
Mat. 10. 14. shake off *d.* Acts 13. 51.
DUTY (rights) of marriage, Ex. 21. 10.
2 Chr. 8. 14. as *d.* of every day req.
Eccl. 12. 13. this is whole *d.* of man
Luke 17. 10. which was our *d.* to do
DWELL in h. hill, Ps. 15. 1. Is. 33. 16.
Ps. 23. 6. *d.* in house of L. for ever,
25. 13. his soul shall *d.* at ease [27. 4.
84. 10. than to *d.* in tents of wick.
120. 5. that I *d.* in tents of Kedar
132. 14. here will I *d.* for I desired
133. 1. good for brethren to *d.* togr.
Is. 33. 14. who *d.* with devouring fire
Ro. 8. 9. Spi. of G. *d.* in you, 1 C. 3. 16.
2 C. 6. 16. I will *d.* in them, Eze. 43. 7.
Eph. 3. 17. that C. may *d.* in hearts
Col. 1. 19. in him should all fulness *d.*
3. 16. word of Christ *d.* in you richly
1 John 4. 13. know that we *d.* in him
Rev. 21. 3. he will *d.* with them, and
John 6. 56. *dwelleth* in me, and I in
14. 10. Father that *d.* in me, he doeth
17. Spirit of truth;..*d.* with you
Acts 7. 48. *d.* not in temples, 17. 24.
Rom. 7. 17. sin that *d.* in me, 20.
18. in my flesh *d.* no good thing
Col. 2. 9. in C. *d.* all fulness of Godh.
2 Tim. 1. 14. H. Ghost who *d.* in us
Ja. 4. 5. spirit which *d.* in us lusteth
2 Pet. 3. 13. wherein *d.* righteousn.
1 John 3. 17. how *d.* the love of God in him [ments *d.* in him
3. 24. that keepeth his command-
4. 12. God *d.* in us, and his love is
15. confesseth Jesus is Son of God, God *d.* in him, 16. *d.* in love, *d.* in G.
2 John 2. truth's sake which *d.* in us
1 Tim. 6. 16. *dwelling* in light..no
He. 11. 9. *d.* in tabernacles with Is.
2 Pet. 2. 8. righteous Lot *d.* among
Ps. 87. 2. more than all *d.* of Jacob
94. 17. soul..almost *dwelt* in silence
John 1. 14. Word made flesh and *d.*
Act. 13. 17. *d.* as strangers in Egypt
2 T. 1. 5. faith *d.* first in grandmoth.

E.

EAGLE, Ex. 19. 4. bare on *e.* wings
Dt. 28. 49. a nation from far,..as *e.*
Ezek. 17. 3. *See* Hab. 1. 8. Hos. 8. 1.
Dt. 32. 11. as *e.* stirreth nest, beareth
Job 9. 26. *e.* hasteth to prey, Mt. 24. 28.
39. 27. mount as *e.* Is. 40. 31. [in air
Pro. 30. 19. too wonderful..way of *e.*
Jer. 49. 16. nest high as *e.*; Obad. 4.
Mic. 1. 16. enlarge thy baldness as *e.*
Rev. 4. 7. (beast), Eze. 10. 14. Da. 7. 4.
See Lev. 11. 13. Pro. 23. 5. Dan. 4. 33.
2 S. 1. 23. swifter than *eagles*, Jer. 4. 13.
Ps. 103. 5. renewed like *e.* Is. 40. 31.
Pro. 30. 17. young *e.* eat it, Job 39. 30.
Lam. 4. 19. persecut. swifter than *e.*
Rev. 12. 14. woman wings of great *e.*
EAR, bore his, Ex. 21. 6. Deut. 15. 17.
Ex. 29. 20. blood on tip of *e.* Lev. 8. 23.
2 K. 19. 6. bow down *e.* Ps. 31. 2: 86. 1.
2 Chr. 6. 40. *e.* attent, Ps. 130. 2. Ne. 1. 6.

EAR.—Job 4. 12. *e.* recd. little thereof
Job 12. 11. Doth not *e.* try words, 34. 3.
29. 11. when *e.* heard, then it blessed
36. 10. G. openeth man's *e.* 15: 33. 16.
42. 5. heard of thee by hearing of *e.*
Ps. 94. 9. He that planted the *e.* shall
Pro. 15. 31. *e.* that heareth reproof
18. 15. *e.* of wise seeketh knowledge
20. 12. The hearing *e.* & seeing eye
25. 12. wise reprover on obedient *e.*
28. 9. turneth *e.* fr. hearing the law
Is. 48. 8. time thine *e.* not opened
50. 4. he wakeneth mine *e.* [and I
5. Lord God hath opened mine *e.*,
Jer. 6. 10. *e.* uncircumcised, Ac. 7. 51.
Am. 3. 2. As shepherd..piece of an *e.*
Lk. 12. 3. spoken in *e.* 22. 50. (Malchus)
1 C. 2. 9. nor *e.* heard; 12. 6. if *e.* say
Give ear (to prayer), Ps. 5. 1: 17. 1: 39. 12: 54. 2: 55. 1: 80. 1: 86. 6: 141. 1; —O heavens, Dt. 32. 1. Is. 1. 2; —O princes, Judg. 5. 3; —O my people, Ps. 78. 1. *see* Isa. 1. 10: 51. 4; —careless daughter, 32. 9; —house of king, Hos. 5. 1; —all inhab. of world, Ps. 49. 1. Is. 8. 9; —of land, Joel 1. 2. *See* 2 Chr. 24. 19. Neh. 9. 30.
Ps. 17. 6. *incline ear* (to prayer), 71. 2: 88. 2: 102. 2: 116. 2. Is. 37. 17. Dan. 9. 18.
Ps. 45. 10.—, forget; 49. 4.—to parable
78. 1.—to words of my mouth, 4. 20.
Is. 55. 3.—and come unto me: hear
Jer. 7. 24: 11. 8. *nor inclined their ear*, 17. 23: 25. 4: 35. 15: 44. 5.
Stop e. adder. Ps. 58. 4; —at (poor's) cry, *see* Is. 33. 15. Zech. 7. 11; *e.* of deaf unstopped, Is. 35. 5.
Dt. 29. 4. L. not given you *ears* to hear
1 S. 3. 11. *e.* tingle, 2 Ki. 21. 12. Jer. 19. 3.
2 S. 7. 22. heard with *e.* Job 28. 22. Ps.
22. 7. my cry into his *e.* Jam. 5. 4. [44. 1.
Job 15. 21. a dreadful sound in his *e.*
33. 16. G. openeth (man's) *e.* 36. 10, 15.
Ps. 34. 15. his *e.* open to cry, 1 Pet. 3. 12.
40. 6. my *e.* hast thou opened: burnt
115. 16. (idols) have *e.* and hear not; (Judah)—, Jer. 5. 21. John 12. 40.
Is. 6. 10. make *e.* heavy, Mat. 13. 15.
See Acts 28. 27. Rom. 11. 8; Is. 59. 1.
Lord's *e.* not heavy ..cannot hear
Is. 32. 3. *e.* of hearers shall hearken
42. 20. opening *e.* but he hears not
43. 8. deaf..have *e.* Jer. 5. 21. Eze. 12. 2.
Mat. 11. 15. *e.* to hear, let him hear
13. 9, 43. Rev. 2. 7: 3. 6: 13. 9.
13. 16. blessed your *e.*,..they hear
Mk. 7. 33. J. put his fingers into *e.*
8. 18. having *e.* hear ye not?
Lk. 9. 44. let saying sink into your *e.*
See Pro. 26. 17. Eccl. 1. 8. Ezek. 23. 25.
2 Chr. 6. 40. *thine ears* be open to
Ps. 10. 17. cause—to hear [ledge
Pro. 23. 12. apply—to words of know-
Is. 30. 21.—shall hear a word behind
Ezek. 3. 10. hear with—40. 4: 44. 5.
EAR (of corn), in the, Ex. 9. 31. Mk. 4. 28; green *e.* Lev. 2. 14: 23. 14. *see* 2 Kin. 4. 42; cut off tops of *e.* Job 24. 24; reap, gather. *e.* Is. 17. 5.
EAR, to plough (*aro*), Deut. 21. 4. 1 Sam. 8. 12. Isa. 30. 24.
Earing time, Ex. 34. 21. Gen. 45. 6.
EARLY, Gen. 19. 2, 27. John 18. 28: 20. 1.
Ps. 46. 5. God shall help her & that
57. 8. will awake *e.* 108. 2. [right *e.*
63. 1. my G. *e.* will I seek thee, 78. 34.
90. 14. satisfy us *e.* with thy mercy
127. 2. vain to rise *e.* or sit late
Prov. 1. 28. seek me *e.* and not find
8. 17. that seek me *e.* shall find me
Isa. 26. 9. with spirit I seek thee *e.*
Jer. 7. 13, &c. rising up *e.* & speaking
11. 7.—& protesting; 7. 25: 26. 5, &c. 2 Chron. 36. 15.—& sending; Jer. 32. 33.—& teaching.
Hos. 5. 15. in affliction will seek me *e.*
6. 4. as *e.* dew goeth away, 13. 3.
James 5. 7. receive *e.* and latter rain
EARNEST (pledge) of Sp. 2 C. 1. 22: 5. 5.

EARNEST.—Eph. 1. 14. *e.* of inheri.
Ro. 8. 19. *e.* expectation of, Phil. 1. 20.
2 Cor. 7. 7. told us of your *e.* desire
8. 16. *e.* care into the heart of Titus
Heb. 2. 1. more *e.* heed [shadow
Job 7. 2. servant *earnestly* desireth
Jer. 11. 7. I *e.* protested to fathers
31. 20. I do *e.* remember him still
Mic. 7. 3. do evil with both hands *e.*
Lk. 22. 44. in agony, prayed more *e.*
1 Cor. 12. 31. covet *e.* the best gifts
2 C. 5. 2. in this we groan *e.* desiring
James 5. 17. prayed *e.* it..not rain
Jude 3. *e.* contend for the faith
EARNETH wages, Hag. 1. 6.
EAR-RING, Gen. 24. 47: 35. 4. Ex. 32. 2: 35. 22. Num. 31. 50. Judg. 8. 24. Job 42. 11. Hos. 2. 13. Ezek. 16. 12.
EARTH corrupt, Gen. 6. 11, 12, 13.
Gen. 11. 1. whole *e.* of one language
41. 47. *e.* brought forth by handfuls
Ex. 9. 29. *e.* is the Lord's, Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.
Num. 16. 32. *e.* opened her mouth, 26. 10. Dt. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17. Rev. 12. 16.
Deut. 28. 23. *e.* under thee be iron
32. 1. hear O *e.* words of my mouth
Judg. 5. 4. *e.* trembleth & heavens
1 Sam. 2. 8. pillars of *e.* are Lord's
1 Chr. 16. 31. let *e.* rejoice, Ps. 96. 11.
Job 9. 6. shaketh *e.* out of her place
24. *e.* is given into hand of wicked
11. 9. longer than *e.*, broader..sea
16. 18. O *e.* cover not blood, Gen. 4. 10.
26. 7. and hangeth *e.* upon nothing
28. 5. out of *e.* cometh bread: under
30. 8. base men, viler than the *e.*
38. 4. I laid the foundations of *e.*
Ps. 33. 5. *e.* is full of goodness of L.
65. 9. visitest *e.* and waterest it
67. 6. *e.* shall yield increase, 85. 12.
75. 3. *e.* & inhab. dissolved, Is. 24. 19.
78. 69. like *e.* established for ever
89. 11. heaven and *e.* are thine
97. 4. *e.* saw and trembled, 2 S. 22. 8.
104. 24. *e.* *is full of* thy riches; Is. 6. 3. whole *e.*—thy glory, Ps. 72. 19.
114. 7. tremble *e.* at presence of Lord
115. 16. *e.* given to children of men
139. 15. in lowest parts of the *e.*
Prov. 25. 3. *e.* for depth is unsearch-
Eccl. 1. 4. *e.* abideth for ever [able
Isa. 11. 4. smite *e.* with rod of mouth
9. *e.* full of knowl. of Lord, Hab. 2. 14.
13. 13. *e.* shall remove out of her place
24. 1. Lord maketh the *e.* empty
4. *e.* mourneth and fadeth, 33. 9.
5. *e.* is defiled; 19.—broken down
20 *e.* shall reel to and fro like a
26. 19. *e.* shall cast out her dead, &
21. *e.* shall disclose her blood, and
66. 1. *e.* is my footstool, where is
Jer. 22. 29. O *e.* *e.* *e.* hear word of L.
Ezek. 34. 27. *e.* shall yield increase
43. 2. the *e.* shined with his glory
Hos. 2. 22. *e.* shall hear the corn, and
Hab. 3. 3. and *e.* was full of his praise
Mt. 13. 5. stony ground ..not much *e.*
John 3. 31. he that is of *e.* is earthly
Heb. 6. 7. *e.* which drinketh in rain
Ps. 67. 2. way be known *upon earth*
73. 25. none—I desire beside thee
Eccl. 5. 2. God is in heaven & thou—
7. 20. not a just man—sinneth not
10. 7. princes walking as servants—
Lk. 5. 24. S. of man power—to forgive
Col. 3. 5. mortify your members—
Earthen, Lev. 6. 28. Jer. 19. 1: 32. 14. Lam. 4. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 7; *earthly*, John 3. 12, 31. 2 Cor. 5. 1. Phil. 3. 19. Jam. 3. 15; *earthy*, 1 Cor. 15. 47.
1 K. 19. 11, 12. *earthquake*, Isa. 29. 6. Amos 1. 1. Zech. 14. 5. Mat. 24. 7: 27. 54: 28. 2. Acts 16. 26. Rev. 6. 12; a great *e.* 8. 5: 11. 19: 16. 18.
EASE, Job 12. 5: 16. 12: 21. 23: Ps. 25. 13: 123. 4. Deut. 28. 65. Isa. 32. 9, 11. Jer. 46. 27: 48. 11. Ezek. 23. 42. Amos 6. 1. Zech. 1. 15.

EASE.—Is. 1. 24. I will *e.* me of adv.
Luke 12. 19. take thine *e.* be merry
Pro. 14. 6. knowledge is *easy* to him
Mat. 11. 30. my yoke *e.*. burden light
1 C. 14. 9. words *e.* to be understood
Jam. 3. 17. gentle, *e.* to be entreated
Mat. 9. 5. *easier*, 19. 24. Luke 16. 17.
1 C. 13. 5. charity not *easily* provoked
Heb. 12. 1. sin.. doth so *e.* beset us
EAST, Gen. 28. 14. Mt. 2. 1. Ps. 103. 12.
Isa. 43. 5. bring thy seed from *e.*
Matt. 8. 11. many shall come from *e.*
Rev. 16. 12. way of kings of the *e.*
Gen. 41. 6. *east wind*, Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 48. 7. Is. 27. 8. Hos. 13. 15. Hab. 1. 9.
Children of e. Judg. 6. 3. Gen. 29. 1.
EAT, Gen 2. 16. of every tree freely *e.*
17. of tree of knowledge shalt not *e.*
3. 14. *e.* dust: 17. in sorrow *e.*: 18. *e.* herb of field: 19. in sweat *e.* bread
18. 8. angels,.. did *e.* *See* Luke 24. 43.
27. 4. savoury meat,.. that I may *e.*
Ex. 10. 5. (locusts), Joel 1. 4. Amos 7. 2.
12. 11. *e.* in haste: the Lord's passov.
48. no uncircumcised shall *e.* thereof
16. 35. *e.* manna 40 years, until
3. *e.* to the full, Lev. 26. 5. Num. 11. 5.
Lev. 6. 29, &c. All the males. priests *e.*.. *most holy*; (*viz.*, meat offering, 2. 3: 6. 18: shewbread, 24. 9: *e. the holy*, 22. 14.) *See* Dt. 18. 1. 1 S. 2. 36.
21. 22. (priest) *e.* bread of his God, both of *most holy* and *holy*. *See* Ezra 2. 63. Ezek. 42. 13.
7. 21. (offerer) *e.* of flesh of peace offering, 22. 30, *e.* sin offering in holy place, 10. 17. Eze. 44. 29. Hos. 8. 13.
8. 31. *e.*.. at door of tabernacle; 10. 13. *e. in* the holy place; 14.—a clean place; Num. 18. 31.—every place
11. 2. beasts.. ye shall *e.* [CLEAN.]
22. *e.* locusts. *See* Matt. 3. 4.
19. 25. planted.. in 5th year *e.* fruit
25. 22. 8th year.. *e.* old fruit until 9th
26. 38. land *e.* you up, Num. 13. 23.
Nu. 6. 3. Nazarite. neither *e.* grapes
11. 5. fish we *e.* in E., melons, leeks
Dt. 4. 28. gods which neither *e.* nor
14. 21. not *e.* anything that dieth
14. 23. *e.* before L. G. tithe, firstlings
28. 55. *e.* children, 2 K. 6. 29. Lam. 2. 20. Eze. 5. 10; *e.* sons, Lev. 26. 29.
32. 38. gods,.. *e.* fat of their sacrifices
2 S. 9. 13. *e.* at king's table, 19. 42.
1 Kin. 2. 7. 2 Kin. 25. 29. Dan. 1. 8.
1 K. 13. 9. *e.* no bread, drink no water
17. 12. meal, that we may *e.* and die
19. 5. angel touched.. said, Arise & *e.*
21. 23. dogs shall *e.* Jezebel, 14. 11.
2 K. 4. 43. an 100 men? .. *e.* and leave
Neh. 8. 10. *e.* the fat, drink the sweet
Job 1. 4. feasted, called 3 sisters to *e.*
Ps. 22. 26. meek shall *e.* & be satisfied
53. 4. *e.* up my people as bread, 14. 4.
78. 25. *e.* angels' food, John 6. 31.
106. 28. Baalpeor,.. *e.* sacrifices of dead
128. 2. *e.* labour of hands. *See* Eccl. 2. 24: 3. 13: 5. 18, &c. Isa. 62. 9.
Prov. 1. 31. *e.* fruit of own way
13. 2. *e.* good by fruit of mouth, 18. 21.
23. 7. *e.* saith he, but his heart not
25. 16. honey? *e.* so much as suffici.
Eccl. 9. 7. *e.* with joy.. God accepteth
Song 5. 1. *e.* O friends; drink, yea
Isa. 1. 19. if obedient ye shall *e.*
3. 10. righteous *e.*. of doings, Ps. 128. 2.
4. 1. we will *e.* own bread, only let
7. 15. butter and honey shall he *e.* 22.
9. 20. *e.* own arm; Jer. 19. 9. *e.* friend's flesh (for hunger) [CHILDREN.]
11. 7. lion *e.* straw, 65. 25.
30. 24. young asses *e.* clean provender
37. 30. *e.* this year.. groweth of itself
51. 8. worm shall *e.* them as wool
55. 1. buy and *e.* yea, come buy
2. *e.* that is good, let your soul
61. 6. ye shall *e.* the riches of Gentiles
65. 4. that *e.* swine's flesh, 66. 17.
13. my servants shall *e.* but ye, 22.

EAT.—Jer. 15. 16. words.. I *e.* Eze. 3. 1.
Ezek. 4. 9. bread.. 390 days *e.* thereof
13. Isr. *e.* defiled bread among Gent.
16. *e.* by weight, with care, 12. 18.
16. 13. *e.* fine flour, honey, and oil
22. 9. *e.* upon the mountains, 18. 11.
Dan. 1. 12. Prove.. 10 days. pulse
4. 33. *e.* grass, Ps. 106. 20. [to *e.*
Hos. 4. 10. *e.* and not have enough
Amos 7. 12. there *e.* bread, & prophesy
9. 14. gardens, and *e.* fruit, Jer. 29. 5.
Mic. 3. 3. *e.* flesh of my people
Matt. 6. 25. no thought what ye *e.*
31. no leisure so much as to *e.*
26. 26. take *e.* this is my body, Mark 14. 22. 1 Cor. 11. 24, 26, 28.
Mark 1. 6. *e.* locusts & wild honey
7. 5. *e.* bread with unwashen hands
28. dogs *e.* of children's crumbs
Luke 10. 8. *e.* things set before you
15. 23. let us *e.* drink and be merry
17. 27. they did *e.* drank, bought, 28.
22. 30. *e.* & drink at my table [to *e.*
John 4. 31. Master *e.*: 32. I have meat
6. 26. because ye did *e.* of loaves
53. except ye *e.* flesh of Son of man
Acts 2. 46. did *e.*.. with gladness
1 Cor. 5. 11. with such, no not to *e.*
8. 7. some.. *e.* as.. offered to an idol
8. neither if we *e.* are we the better
10. 3. did all *e.* same spiritual meat
31. whether ye *e.*.. do all to glory
2 Thes. 3. 10. if not work, neither *e.*
2 Tim. 2. 17. *e.* as doth a canker
Jam. 5. 3. rust.. *e.* your flesh as fire
Rev. 2. 7. overcometh.. *e.* tree of life
10. 9—11. *e.* little book.. prophesy
17. 16. shall *e.* her flesh [again
E. blood, Gen. 9. 4. flesh with life.. blood shall ye not *e.*, *see* Lev. 17. 14; a perpetual sta... *e.* neither fat nor blood, *see* Lev. 3. 17: 17. 12. Act. 15. 29; *e. with the blood*, 1 S. 14. 32. Eze. 33. 25.
E. of sacrifice (idolatrous). 1 Cor. 8. 4. Rev. 2. 14; call to—Ex. 34. 15. Num. 25. 2; *e.* upon mountains, Eze. 18. 6: 22. 9;—*e.* bread, Gen. 31. 54; *e.* bread before God, Ex. 18. 12: 24. 11; Dt. 12. 7. Ezek. 44. 3. 1 Chr. 29. 22; *e.* flesh, Deut. 12. 27. Jer. 7. 21; to the high place to *e.* 1 Sam. 9. 13.
Deut. 26. 14. not *eaten* in mourning
Ps. 69. 9. zeal of [for] thine house hath *e.* me up, John 2. 17. Ps. 119. 139.
Pro. 9. 17. bread *e.* in secret pleasant
Song 5. 1. *e.* my honeycomb with
Hos. 10. 13. having *e.* fruit of lies
Zech. 7. 6. not ye *e.* for yourselves?
Mt. 14. 21. *e.* were 5,000: 15. 38. — 4,000
Luke 13. 26. *e.*.. in thy presence
Acts 12. 23. Herod was *e.* of worms
Judg. 14. 14. out of *eater* came meat
Is. 55. 10. seed to sower, bread to *e.*
Nah. 3. 12. fall into mouth of *e.*
Eccl. 4. 5. fool.. *eateth* his own flesh
Mat. 9. 11. why *e.* your master with publicans and sinners, Luke 15. 2.
John 6. 54. whoso *e.* my flesh
57. he that *e.* me shall live by me
58. he that *e.* this bread shall live
Rom. 14. 6. he that *e.* *e.* to Lord; he that *e.* not, to the Lord he *e.* not
14. 20. man who *e.* with offence [tion
1 C. 11. 29. *e.* unworthily, *e.* damna-
1 Sam. 30. 16. *eating*, drinking, dancing, Ex. 32. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 7.
Mat. 11. 18. John came neither *e.* nor drinking; 19. Son of man came *e.*
24. 38. were *e.*.. drinking, Lk. 17. 27.
26. 26. as they were *e.* Jesus took
EDIFY (build up), Ro. 14. 19. 1 Th. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 8. 1: 10. 23: 14. 17. Ac 9. 31.
Rom. 15. 2. please.. to *edification*
1 Cor. 14. 3. speak unto men to *e.*
2 Cor. 10. 8. authority, for *e.* 13. 10.
1 Cor. 14. 12. may excel to *edifying*
26. let all things be done unto *e.*
2 Cor. 12. 19. we do all for your *e.*
Eph. 4. 12. for *e.* of body of Christ

EDIFY.—Eph. 4. 16. increase of body to the *edifying* in love [of *e.*
Eph. 4. 29. but.. is good to the use
1 Tim. 1. 4. questions rather than *e.*
EFFECT of ev. vision, Ezek. 12. 23.
Is. 32. 17. *e.* of righteousness quietn.
Mt. 15. 6. com. of God *of none effect*
Mark 7. 13. making work of God—
Rom. 3. 3. make faith of God—
4. 14. promise made—Gal. 3. 17.
Ro. 9. 6. not as tho' word of God—
1 Cor. 1. 17. lest cross of Christ be—
Gal. 5. 4. Christ is become—to you
1 Cor. 16. 9. great door and *effectual*
2 Cor. 1. 6. which is *e.* in enduring
Eph. 3. 7. *e.* working of his power
4. 16. acc. to *e.* working of ev. part
Philem. 6. faith may become *e.* by
Jam. 5. 16. *e.* f. prayer of righteous
Gal. 2. 8. *effectually*, 1 Thes. 2. 13.
EFFEMINATE, 1 Cor. 6. 9.
EGG, Dt. 22. 6. Job 6. 6: 39. 14. Isa. 10. 14: 59. 5. Jer. 17. 11. Luke 11. 12.
ELDER, Ge. 10. 21. 2 John 1. 3 John 1.
Gen. 25. 23. *e.* serve younger, Rom.
1 Tim. 5. 1. rebuke not an *e.* [9. 12.
2. entreat *e.* women as mothers
19. agst. an *e.* rec. not an accusation
1 Pet. 5. 1. *elders*, I who am also an *e.*
5. younger submit yourselves to *e.*
Deut. 32. 7. ask *e.* they will tell thee
Ezra 10. 8. according to counsel of *e.*
Joel 2. 16. assemble *e.* Ps. 107. 32.
Ac. 14. 23. ordained *e.* in every church
15. 23. *e.* & brethren send greeting
20. 17. Ephesus, called *e.* of church
1 Tim. 5. 17. *e.* rule well, be counted
Tit. 1. 5. ordain *e.* in every city
Heb. 11. 2. *e.* obtained good report
Jam. 5. 14. sick.. call for *e.* of church
Rev. 4. 4. four & twenty *e.* sitting, 5. 6: 11. 16: 19. 4: 7. 11: 14. 3.
ELECT, *chosen, choice one.* [lighteth
Isa. 42. 1. *e.* in whom my soul de-
45. 4. for Israel my *e.* I have called
65. 9. mine *e.* shall inherit it
22. my *e.* long enjoy work of hands
Matt. 24. 22. for *e.* sake days short-
24. if possible deceive very *e.* [ened
31. gather his *e.* from the four winds
Luke 18. 7. God avenge his own *e.*
Rom. 8. 33. to charge of God's *e.*
Col. 3. 12. put on as the *e.* of God
1 Tim. 5. 21. before the *e.* angels
2 Ti. 2. 10. I endure all things for *e.*
Tit. 1. 1. accor. to faith of God's *e.*
1 Pet. 1. 2. *e.* acc. to foreknowledge of
2. 6. corner stone, *e.* precious [God
2 John 1. *e.* lady: 13. *e.* sister
1 Pet. 5. 13. church *elected* with you
Rom. 9. 11. purpose of God, according to *election* [of grace
11. 5. remnant according to the *e.*
7. the *e.* hath obtained, rest blinded
28. touching the *e.* they are beloved
1 Thes. 1. 4. knowing your *e.* of God
2 Pet. 1. 10. make calling and *e.* sure
ELEMENTS, (rudiments), Gal. 4. 9.
ELOQUENT, Ex. 4. 10. Acts 18. 24.
EMPTY pit, Gen. 37. 24; ears, 41. 27; pitchers, Judg. 7. 16; 2 Kings 4. 3.
Ex. 23. 15. none shall appear before me *e.* 34. 20. Deut. 16. 16.
Deut. 15. 13. go away *e.* Gen. 31. 42.
2 Sam. 1. 22. sword returned not *e.*
Hos. 10. 1. Isr. is an *e.* vine. he brings
Luke 1. 53. sent *e.* away, Mk. 12. 3.
Isa. 34. 11. the stones of *emptiness*
EMULATION, (rivalry), Rom. 11. 14; (envy), Gal. 5. 20.
END of all flesh is come, Gen. 6. 13.
Dt. 32. 20. see what their *e.* shall be
Ps. 37. 37. *e.* of that man is peace
39. 4. make me to know my *e.*
73. 17. then understood I their *e.*
102. 27. thy years shall have no *e.*
119. 96. seen an *e.* of all perfection
Prov. 5. 4. *e.* is bitter as wormwood
14. 12. *e.* thereof are ways of death

END.—Eccl. 4. 8. no *e.* of his labour
Ecc.7. 2. mourning,..is the *e.* of all
8. *e.* is better than the beginning
Isa. 9. 7. of his government no *e.*
Jer. 5. 31. what will ye do in the *e.*
17. 11. at his *e.* shall be a fool
29. 11. to give you an expected *e.*
31. 17. there is hope in thy *e.*
Lam. 4. 18. our *e.* is come, our *e.* is near, Ezek. 7. 2, 6. Amos 8. 2.
Eze.21.25. when iniquity have an *e.*
Dan. 8. 19. at time appointed the *e.*
12. 8. what shall be the *e.* of these,13.
Hab. 2. 3. at the *e.* it shall speak
Matt. 13. 39. harvest is *e.* of world
24. 3. what..sign of the *e.* of world
6. but the *e.* is not yet, Luke 21. 9.
Ro. 6. 21. *e.* of those things is death
22. ye have..& the *e.* everlasting life
10. 4. C. *e.* of law for righteousness
14. 9. to this *e.* C. both died & rose
1 Tim. 1. 5. *e.* of commdt. is charity
Heb. 6. 8. whose *e.* is to be burned
16. oath. to them an *e.* of all strife
7. 3. beginning of days, nor *e.* of life
13. 7. considering *e.* of conversation
James 5. 11. seen the *e.* of the Lord
1 Pet. 1. 9. receiving *e.* of your faith
4. 7. *e.* of all things is at hand
17. *e.* of those that obey not gospel
Rev. 21. 6. beginning and *e.* 22. 13. & 1. 8. 1 S. 3. 12. [30. 11. Eze. 11. 13.
Jer. 4. 27. *make a full end*, 5. 10, 18:
Num. 23. 10. *last end*, Jer. 12. 4. Lam. 1. 9: 4. 18. Dan. 8. 19: 9. 24.
Deut. 8. 16. *latter end*, 32. 29. Job 42. 12. Prov. 19. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
Ps. 119. 33. *unto the end*, Dan. 6. 26. Mt. 24. 13: 28. 20. John 13. 1. 1 Co. 1. 8. Heb. 3. 6, 14: 6. 11. Rev. 2. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 4. *endless*, Heb. 7. 16.
Ps. 22. 27. *ends* of world remember
65. 5. confidence of *all ends of earth*
67. 7.—shall fear him, Zech. 9. 10.
98. 3.—have seen salvation, Is. 52. 10.
Prov. 17. 24. eyes of fool in—
Isa. 45. 22. be ye saved—, Acts 13. 47.
1 Cor. 10. 11. *ends of the world*..come
ENDUED, Gen. 30. 20. 2 Chron. 2. 12, 13. Luke 24. 49. James 3. 13.
ENDURE, Job 8. 15. & 31. 23.
Gen. 33. 14. as children are able to *e.*
Ps. 30. 5. weeping may *e.* for a night
102. 26. they perish, but thou shalt *e.*
Prov. 27. 24. crown *e.* to every genera.
Ezek. 22. 14. can thine heart *e.* or
Mark 4. 17. no root, and *e.* but for a
13. 13. that shall *e.* unto end shall
2 Tim. 2. 3. *e.* hardness as a soldier
10. *e.* all things for elect's sake
4. 3. they will not *e.* sound doctrine
5. watch thou, *e.* afflictions, do the
Heb. 12. 7. if ye *e.* chastening, God
James. 5. 11. we count happy who *e.*
Ps. 81. 15. sh. have *endured* for ever
Rom. 9. 22. *e.* with..longsuffering
2 Tim. 3. 11. what persecutions I *e.*
Heb. 6. 15. patiently *e.* he obtained
10. 32. ye *e.* a great fight of afflictions
11. 27. *e.* as seeing who is invisible
12. 2. *e.* cross, 3. *e.* contradiction
Ps. 30. 5. his anger *endureth* but a
52. 1. goodness of G. *e.* continually
100. 5. his truth *e.* to all generations
145. 13. thy dominion *e.* throughout
Mat. 10. 22. that *e.* to end, shall be saved, 24. 13. Mark 13. 13.
John 6. 27. meat which *e.* unto life
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity *e.* all things
Jam. 1. 12. blessed..*e.* temptation
Ps. 9. 7. *endure for ever*, the Lord, 102. 12, 26. & 104. 31; his name, Ps. 72. 17: his seed, 89. 29, 36.
1 Chron. 16. 34, 41. *endureth for ever*, his mercy, 2 Chr. 5. 13: 7. 3: 20. 21. Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 106. 1: 107. 1: 118. 1, &c.: 136. 1—26: 138. 8. Jer. 33. 11; his righteousness—, Ps. 111. 3: 112. 3: 111. 10. his praise—

ENDURE.—Ps. 117. 2. truth of Lord *endureth for ever*; thy judgments—119. 160; thy name—135. 13; word of Lord—1 Pet. 1. 25. [for ever
Ps. 19. 9. fear of the Lord *enduring*
Heb. 10. 34. in heaven an *e.* substance
ENEMY, Ex. 15. 6, 9. Ps. 7. 5.
Ex. 23. 22. I..an *e.* to thy enemies
Deut. 32. 27. I feared wrath of the *e.*
1 Sam. 24. 19. find his *e.* will he let
Job 33. 10. counteth me for his *e.*
Ps. 7. 5. let *e.* persecute my soul
8. 2. mightest still *e.* and avenger
Prov. 27. 6. kisses of *e.* are deceitful
Isa. 63. 10. he turned to be their *e.*
1 Cor. 15. 26. last *e.* destroyed is death
Gal. 4. 16. am I become your *e.*
2 Thes. 3. 15. count him not as *e.*
Jam. 4. 4. friend of world, *e.* of God
1 Kings 21. 20. *mine enemy*, Ps. 7. 4. Mic. 7. 8, 10. Job 16. 9. Lam. 2. 22.
Ex. 23. 4. *thy enemy*, Prov. 25. 21. Rom. 12. 20. Matt. 5. 43. [house
Mic. 7. 6. man's *enemies*..men of own
Ro. 5. 10. if when *e.* we were reconcil.
1 Cor. 15. 25. put *e.* under his feet
Phil. 3. 18. *e.* to the cross of Christ
Col. 1. 21. *e.* in your mind by wicked
Gen. 22. 17. *his enemies*, Ps. 68. 1, 21: 112. 8: 132. 18. Prov. 16. 7. Isa. 59. 18: 66. 6. Heb. 10. 13.
Deut. 32. 41. *my enemies*, Ps. 18. 17, 48: 23. 5: 119. 98: 139. 22: 143. 12. Isa. 1. 24. Luke 19. 27. [71, 74.
Deut. 32. 31. *our enemies*, Luke 1.
Ex. 23. 22. *thy enemies*, Num. 10. 35. Dt. 28. 48, &c.: 33. 29. Judg. 5. 31. Ps. 21. 8: 92. 9: 110. 1. Mt. 22. 44. Heb. 1. 13.
Ge. 3. 15. I will put *enmity* between
Ro. 8. 7. carnal mind is *e.* against G.
Eph. 2. 15. abolished *e.*: 16. slain *e.*
ENGAGED his heart, Jer. 30. 21.
ENJOIN, Job 36. 23. Heb. 9. 20. Phil. 8.
ENJOY, Num. 36. 8. Deut. 28. 41.
Lev. 26. 34. land *e.* her sabbaths, 43.
Acts 24. 2. we *e.* great quietness
1 Tim. 6. 17. giveth all things to *e.*
Heb. 11. 25. *e.* pleasures of sin for
ENLARGE, Ex. 34. 24. Mic. 1. 16.
Gen. 9. 27. God shall *e.* Japheth
Deut. 33. 20. he that *enlargeth* Gad
2 Sa. 22. 37. *enlarged* steps, Ps. 18. 36.
Ps. 4. 1. *e.* me when in distress
25. 17. troubles of my heart are *e.*
119. 32. when thou shalt *e.* my heart
Isa. 5. 14. hell hath *e.* herself
54. 2. *e.* the place of thy tent
60. 5. thy heart shall fear, and be *e.*
Hab. 2. 5. *e.* his desires as hell
2 Cor. 6. 11. our heart is *e.* 13.
Esth. 4. 14. *enlargement*
ENLIGHTEN darkness, Ps. 18. 28.
Eph 1. 18. eyes of your understanding being *enlightened* [once *e.*
Heb. 6. 4. impossible for those
Ps. 19. 8. commdt..*enlightening* eyes
ENOUGH, I have, Gen. 33. 9, 11.
Gen. 45. 28. it is *e.* Joseph..is alive
Ex. 36. 5. people bring more than *e.*
2 S. 24. 16. Lord said to angel, it is *e.*
1 Kings 19. 4. it is *e.*..take away life
Prov. 30. 15, 16. say not, it is *e.*
Hos. 4. 10. eat, and not *e.* Hag. 1. 6.
Mat. 10. 25. it is *e.* for disciple that
Mark 14. 41. it is *e.*..hour is come
Luke 15. 17. bread *e.* and to spare
ENQUIRE after iniquity, Job 10. 6.
Ps. 27. 4. to *e.* in his temple [God
78. 34. returned and *e.* early after
Eccl. 7. 10. thou dost not *e.* wisely
Isa. 21. 12. if ye will *e. e.* ye: return
Ezek. 36. 37. I will yet for this be *enquired* of by the house of Israel
Zeph. 1. 6. have not..L., *e.* for him
Matt. 2. 7. Herod *e.*..diligently
1 P. 1. 10. of wh. salvation prophets *e.*
Judg. 20. 27. *enquired of the Lord*, 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4: 30. 8. 2 Sam. 2. 1: 5. 19, 23: 21. 1. Jer. 21. 2.

ENQUIRE.—Prov. 20. 25. and after vows to make *enquiry*
ENRICHED, 1 Cor. 1. 5. 2 Cor. 9. 11.
Ps. 65. 9. *e.* it with the river of God
ENSAMPLE, 1 C. 10. 11. Phil. 3. 17. 1 Th. 1. 7. 2 Th. 3. 9. 1 P. 5. 3. 2 P. 2. 6.
ENSIGN, Isa. 5. 26: 30. 17. Zech. 9. 16.
Isa. 11. 10. stand for *e.* to people, 12.
Ps. 74. 4. set up their *e.* for signs
ENTER, Gen. 7. 13: 19. 23. Ex. 33. 9. Num. 20. 24. Dan. 11. 17, 40, 41.
Ps. 100. 4. *e.* his gates with thanksg.
118. 20. gate..the righteous shall *e.*
Isa. 2. 10. *e.* into the rock and hide
26. 2. open, righteous nation may *e.*
20. *e.* into thy chambers, and shut
57. 2. righteous..shall *e.* into peace
Mat. 5. 20. no case *e.* into kingdom
6. 6. when thou prayest, *e.* closet
7. 13. *e.* at strait gate, Luke 13. 24.
21. shall *e.* into kingdom of heaven
18. 8. it is better to *e.* into life halt
19. 23. rich hardly *e.* into kingdom
24. than for rich men to *e.* into kingdom of heaven, Mk. 10. 25. Lk. 18. 25.
25. 21. servant, *e.* thou into joy of L.
Mark 14. 38. watch and pray, lest ye *e.* into temptation, Luke 22. 46.
Luke 13. 24. seek to *e.* but not able
24. 26. suffered..& *e.* into his glory
John 3. 4. can he *e.* the second time
5. he cannot *e.* into the kingdom of
10. 9. I..door by me if any man *e.*
Ac. 14. 22. thro' tribulation *e.* km. of G.
Heb. 4. 3. believed, do *e.* into rest
10. 19. *e.* into holiest by blood of Jes.
Rev. 15. 8. no man able to *e.* temple
21. 27. not *e.* it, any..that defileth
22. 14. *e.* through gates into city
Job 22. 4. will he *enter into* judgment: 34. 23; *not*— judgment, Ps. 143. 2.
Pro. 4. 14.—path of wicked..go not
23. 10. — the fields of fatherless
Mat. 26. 41. that ye —temptation
Ps. 119. 130. *entrance*, 2 Pet. 1. 11.
Lk. 11. 52. *entered* not yourselves
John 4. 38. ye *e.* into their labours
10. 1. *e.* not by door, but climbeth
Rom. 5. 12. sin *e.* into the world
5. 20. law *e.* that offence .. abound
Heb. 4. 6. *e.* not because of unbelief
10. that is *e.* into his rest, he ceased
Mat. 23. 13. *entering*, Lk. 11. 52. Mk. 4. 19: 7. 15. 1 Thes. 1. 9. Heb. 4. 1.
ENTERTAIN strangers, Heb. 13. 2.
ENTICE, Ex. 22. 16. Deut. 13. 6. (Ahab) 2 Chr. 18. 19, 20, 21. Pro. 1. 10.
Job 31. 27. *enticed*, James 1. 14.
1 Cor. 2. 4. *enticing words*, Col. 2. 4.
ENVY slayeth silly one, Job 5. 2.
Prov. 3. 31. *e.* not the oppressor
14. 30. *e.* is the rottenness of bones
23. 17. let not thy heart *e.* sinners
27. 4. who is able to stand before *e.*
Is. 11. 13. *e.* of Ephraim shall depart
26. 11. shall be ashamed for their *e.*
Eze. 35. 11. do according to Edom's *e.*
Matt. 27. 18. for *e.* they delivered him
Acts 7. 9. moved with *e.* 17. 5: 13. 45.
Phil. 1. 15. some preach Christ..of *e.*
1 Tim. 6. 4. whereof cometh *e.* strife
Tit. 3. 3. living in *e.* hateful and
James 4. 5. spirit in us lusteth to *e.*
1 Pet. 2. 1. laying aside all *envies*
Gen. 26. 14. Philistines *envied* Isaac; 30. 1. Rachel *e.* Leah; 37. 11. brethr. *e.* Joseph; Ps. 106. 16. they *e.* Moses
Eccl. 4. 4. work, for this a man is *e.*
Nu. 11. 29. *enviest* thou for my sake
1 Cor. 13. 4. charity *envieth* not
Ro. 13. 13. not in strife and *envying*
1 Cor. 3. 3. carnal: for..among you *e.*
2 Cor. 12. 20. debates, *e.* Gal. 5. 21.
Gal. 5. 26. not *e.* one another
Jam. 3. 16. where *e.*, there confusion
Ps. 37. 1. *envious*, 73. 3. Prov. 24. 1, 19.
EPHOD, Ex. 39. 2. Judg. 8. 27. & 17. 5. 1 Sam. 2. 18. & 21. 9. & 23. 9. & 30. 7. 2 Sam. 6. 14. Hos. 3. 4.

EPISTLE, Acts 15. 30. & 23. 33. Rom. 16. 22. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Cor. 7. 8. Col. 4. 16. 1 Thes. 5. 27. 2 Thes. 2. 15. & 3. 14, 17. 2 Pet. 3. 1.
2 Cor. 3. 2. *e.* written in our hearts
1. *epistles*, 2 Pet. 3. 16. (Paul's).
EQUAL, Job 28. 17, 19. Ps. 17. 2. & 55. 13. Prov. 26. 7. Lam. 2. 13.
Isa. 40. 25. to whom make me *e.* 46. 5.
Ezek. 18. 25. way of Lord is not *e.*
29. & 33. 17, 20. their way is not *e.*
Matt. 20. 12. made them *e.* to us
Lk. 20. 36. (not) die.. *e.* to the angels
John 5. 18. making self *e. with God*
Phil. 2. 6. no robbery to be—
Col. 4. 1. masters, give.. just and *e.*
Rev. 21. 16. breadth, and height *e.*
Gal. 1. 14. *equals*, 2 C. 8. 14. *equality*
EQUITY, dost establish, Ps. 99. 4.
Ps. 72. 2. judge poor with *e.* 98. 9.
Prov. 1. 3. receive instruction of *e.*
2. 9. understand judgment and *e.*
17. 26. nor to strike princes for *e.*
Eccl. 2. 21. whose labour is in *e.*
Isa. 11. 4. reprove with *e.* for meek
59. 14. truth fallen, *e.* cannot enter
Mic. 3. 9. princes that pervert all *e.*
Mal. 2. 6. Levi walked with me in *e.*
ERR, 2 Chron. 33. 9. Isa. 19. 14.
Ps. 95. 10. do *e.* in heart, Heb. 3. 10.
119. 21. *e.* from thy commandments
Prov. 14. 22. not *e.* that devise evil
19. 27. instruction that causeth to *e.*
Isa. 9. 16. leaders cause to *e.* 3. 12.
30. 28. bridle.. causing them to *e.*
35. 8. wayfaring men shall not *e.*
63. 17. why made us to *e.* from thy
Jer. 23. 13. prophet *caused to e.* 32.
Hos. 4. 12. spirit of whoredom—
Mic. 3. 5. prophets make my people *e.*
Matt. 22. 29. *e.* not knowing Scrip.
Jam. 5. 19. if any of you *e.* from truth
Num. 15. 22. if ye have *erred*.. offer
1 Sam. 26. 21. I have *e.* exceedingly
Job 6. 24. understand.. I have *e.*
19. 4. be it that I have *e.* my error
Ps. 119. 110. I *e.* not from precepts
Is. 28. 7. thro' wine priest & prophet *e.* in vision, stumble in judgment
1 Tim. 6. 10. have *e.* from the faith
21. *e.* concerning faith, 2 Tim. 2. 18.
Prov. 10. 17. *erreth*, Ezek. 45. 20.
2 Sam. 6. 7. *error*, Job 19. 4. Eccl. 5. 6. & 10. 5. Dan. 6. 4.
Isa. 32. 6. utter *e.* against the Lord
Jer. 10. 15. vanity work of *e.* 51. 18.
Dan. 6. 4. neither was any *e.* found
Mat. 27. 64. last *e.* be worse than first
Rom. 1. 27. recompence of their *e.*
Jam. 5. 20. sinner from *e.* of his way
2 Pet. 2. 18. them who live in *e.*
3. 17. led away with *e.* of wicked
1 John 4. 6. know we the spirit of *e.*
Jude 11. after the *e.* of Balaam
Ps. 19. 12. who understand his *errors*
Heb. 9. 7. for the *e.* of the people
ERRAND, Judg. 3. 19. 2 Kings 9. 5.
ESCAPE, Gen. 19. 17, 22. & 32. 8.
Ezra 9. 8. leave a remnant to *e.*
Esther 4. 13. think not thou shalt *e.*
Job 11. 20. but wicked shall not *e.*
Ps. 56. 7. shall they *e.* by iniquity
71. 2. deliver me and cause me to *e.*
141. 10. let wicked fall whilst I *e.*
Prov. 19. 5. speaks lies shall not *e.*
Eccl. 7. 26. pleaseth G. shall *e.* her
Isa. 20. 6. we flee.. how shall we *e.*
37. 32. that *e.* out of mount Zion
Jer. 11. 11. evil.. not be able to *e.*
Ezek. 17. 15. shall he *e.* that doeth
Matt. 23. 33. *e.* damnation of hell
Luke 21. 36. accounted worthy to *e.*
Rom. 2. 3. *e.* the judgment of God
1 Cor. 10. 13. temptation.. way to *e.*
1 Thes. 5. 3. destruction shall not *e.*
Heb. 2. 3. how shall we *e.* if neglect
12. 25. much more shall not we *e.*
Ezra 9. 15. we remain yet *escaped*
Job 1. 15, 16, 17, 19. I only am *e.* to

ESCAPE.—Ps. 124. 7. soul is *escaped*
Is. 45. 20. *e.* of the nations [as a bird
John 10. 39. he *e.* out of their hands
Heb. 12. 25. *e.* not who refused him
2 P. 1. 4. *e.* corruption of world, 2. 20.
2. 18. allure those that were clean *e.*
ESCHEW evil, Job 1. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 11.
ESPOUSALS, Song 3. 11. Jer. 2. 2.
Matt. 1. 18. *espoused*, 2 Cor. 11. 2.
ESTABLISH, Num. 30. 13. 1 Kings 15. 4. Deut. 28. 9. Job 36. 7.
Gen. 9. 9. *e.* my covenant, 17. 7, 19, 21. Ex. 6. 4. Lev. 26. 9. Deut. 8. 18.
Eze. 16. 60. *e.* an everlast. covenant
1 Sam. 1. 23. the Lord *e.* his word
2 Sam. 7. 12. I will *e.* his kingdom, 13.
25. *e.* the word for ever, and do as
2 Chron. 9. 8. God loved Israel to *e.*
7. 18. *e.* throne of kingdom, 1 Chr.
Ps. 7. 9. but *e.* the just, 48. 8. [17. 12.
89. 2. faithfulness shalt *e.* in heaven
4. David.. thy seed will I *e.* for ever
90. 17. *e.* work of our hands,.. *e.* thou
99. 4. *e.* equity, executest judgment
119. 38. *e.* thy word to thy servant
Prov. 15. 25. *e.* border of the widow
Isa. 9. 7. to *e.* with judgment
49. 8. give thee.. to *e.* the earth
62. 7. no rest till he *e.* Jerusalem
Rom. 3. 31. yea, we *e.* the law
10. 3. to *e.* their own righteousness
16. 25. that is of power to *e.* you
1 Th. 3. 13. *e.* your hearts, Jam. 5. 8.
2 Thes. 2. 17. *e.* in every good word
1 Pet. 5. 10. God of all grace *e.* you
Gen. 41. 32. thing is *established*
Ex. 15. 17. which thy hands have *e.*
Ps. 40. 2. on rock, he *e.* my goings
78. 5. he *e.* a testimony in Jacob
93. 1. world (2. thy throne) is *e.*
112. 8. his heart is *e.* James 5. 8.
119. 90. hast *e.* the earth, and it
140. 11. let not an evil speaker be *e.*
Prov. 3. 19. Lord *e.* heavens, Ps. 148. 6.
4. 26. ponder.. let all thy ways be *e.*
12. 3. man not be *e.* by wickedness
16. 12. throne is *e.* by righteousness
20. 18. every purpose is *e.* by counsel
30. 4. *e.* all the ends of the earth
Isa. 7. 9. if ye not believe.. not be *e.*
16. 5. in mercy shall throne be *e.*
Jer. 10. 12. *e.* world by wisdom, 51. 15.
Hab. 1. 12. *e.* them for correction
Mat. 18. 16. of two or three witnesses every word may be *e.* 2 Cor. 13. 1.
Acts 16. 5. so were the churches *e.*
Rom. 1. 11. to the end you may be *e.*
Col. 2. 7. built up.. *e.* in the faith
Heb. 8. 6. *e.* upon better promises
13. 9. the heart be *e.* with grace
2 Pet. 1. 12. *e.* in the present truth
Lev. 25. 30. *shall be established*, Deut. 19. 15. Ps. 89. 21. 2 Cor. 13. 1.
2 Chron. 20. 20. believe God, so ye—
Job 22. 28. decree a thing and it—
Ps. 102. 28. their seed—before thee
Prov. 12. 19. lip of truth—for ever
16. 3. commit to L. thy thoughts—
25. 5. throne—in righteousn., 29. 14.
Isa. 2. 2. Lord's house,—Mic. 4. 1.
54. 14. in righteousness thou—
Jer. 30. 20. congregation—before me
Pro. 29. 4. king by.. *establisheth* land
Hab. 2. 12. woe to him that *e.* city
2 Cor. 1. 21. *e.* us with you is God
ESTATE, Gen. 43. 7. Esth. 1. 7, 19.
Ps. 39. 5. man at best *e.* is vanity
136. 23. remembered us in low *e.*
Prov. 27. 23. know *e.* of thy flocks
Mat. 12. 45. last *e.* is worse, Lk. 11. 26.
Luke 1. 48. low *e.* of his handmaid
Rom. 12. 16. condes. to men of low *e.*
Phil. 4. 11. in whatsoever *e.*.. content
Jude 6. angels that kept not first *e.*
ESTEEM, Job 36. 19. Isa. 29. 16, 17.
Ps. 119. 128. I *e.* all thy precepts
Isa. 53. 4. did *e.* him stricken of God
Phil. 2. 3. *e.* each other better than
1 Thes. 5. 13. *e.* them highly in love

ESTEEM.—Deut. 32. 15. and lightly *esteemed* the rock of his salvation
1 Sam. 2. 30. despise me.. lightly *e.*
Job 23. 12. *e.* words of his mouth
Isa. 53. 3. despised & we *e.* him not
Luke 16. 15. is highly *e.* among men
Rom. 14. 5. *esteemeth* one day above
14. to him that *e.* it, it is unclean
Heb. 11. 26. *esteeming* reproach of C.
ESTRANGED, Job 19. 13. Jer. 19. 4.
Ps. 58. 3. wicked are *e.* from womb
78. 30. not *e.* from their lusts
Ezek. 14. 5. they are all *e.* from me
ETERNAL God thy refuge, Dt. 33. 27.
Isa. 60. 15. make thee an *e.* excellency
Mark 3. 29. danger of *e.* damnation
Rom. 1. 20. even his *e.* power
2 Cor. 4. 17. exceeding *e.* weight of
18. things not seen which are *e.*
5. 1. house.. hands, *e.* in the heavens
Eph. 3. 11. according to *e.* purpose
1 Tim. 1. 17. to King *e.* ..be honour
2 Tim. 2. 10. salvation with *e.* glory
Heb. 5. 9. author of *e.* salvation
6. 2. baptisms, and of *e.* judgment
9. 12. obtained *e.* redemption for us
14. thro' *e.* Spirit; 15. *e.* inheritance
1 Pet. 5. 10. *e.* glory; Jude 7. of *e.* fire
Matt. 19. 16. that I may have *eternal life*, Mark 10. 17. Luke 10. 25.
25. 46. the righteous shall go into—
Mark 10. 30. and in world to come—
John 3. 15. not perish but have—
4. 36. wages, gathereth fruit unto—
5. 39. Scriptures ye think ye have—
6. 54. blood, hath—& I will raise him
68. we go? thou hast the words of—
10. 28. I give unto them—17. 2.
12. 25. shall keep it unto—
17. 3. this is—to know only true God
Acts 13. 48. ordained to—believed
Rom. 2. 7. who seek for glory and—
5. 21. even so might grace reign to—
6. 23. the gift of God is—through
1 Tim. 6. 12. lay hold on—19. [Jesus
Tit. 1. 2. in hope of—which God
3. 7. heirs according to hope of—
1 John 1. 2.—which was with Father
2. 25. promise promised us, even—
3. 15. ye know.. no murderer hath—
5. 11. record,.. G. hath given—in Son
13. may know that ye have—20.
Jude 21. looking for mercy unto—
ETERNITY, that inhabits, Isa. 57. 15.
EUNUCH, 2 Kings 9. 32. & 20. 18.
Isa. 56. 3. no *e.* say, I am a dry tree
Matt. 19. 12. some *e.* born.. made *e.*
Acts 8. 27. *e.* had come to Jerusa-
EVEN balances, Job 31. 6. [lem, 39.
Ps. 26. 12. foot stands in *e.* place
Song 4. 2. flock of sheep *e.* shorn
Luke 19. 44. lay thee *e.* with ground
EVEN or **EVENING**, Ge. 1. 5, &c.: 19. 1; (between the evenings) Ex. 12. 6, 18.
1 Kings 18. 29. at *e.* sacrifice, Ezra 9. 4, 5. Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 21.
Hab. 1. 8. *e.* wolves, Zeph. 3. 3.
Zech. 14. 7. at *e.* time shall be light
EVENT, Eccl. 2. 14. & 9. 2, 3.
EVER, a long time, constantly, eternally, Josh. 4. 7. & 14. 9.
Deut. 19. 9. to walk *e.* in his way
Ps. 5. 11. let them *e.* shout for joy
25. 15. my eyes *e.* towards the Lord
37. 26. he is *e.* merciful and lendeth
51. 3. my sin is *e.* before me
111. 5. will *e.* be mindful of covenant
119. 98. thy commandments are *e.*
Luke 15. 31. son, thou art *e.* with
John 8. 35. in house son abideth *e.*
1 Thes. 4. 17. be *e.* with the Lord
5. 15. *e.* follow that which is good
2 Tim. 3. 7. *e.* learning, and never
Heb. 7. 24. this man continueth *e.*
25. he *e.* liveth to make intercession
Jude 25. to God be glory now and *e.*
Gen. 3. 22. eat and live *for ever*
Deut. 32. 40. lift up hand and live—
Josh. 4. 24. fear Lord your God—

EVER.—1 Ki.10.9.L.lov. Isr.*for ever*
11. 39. afflict seed of David, not—
Ps. 9. 7. Lord shall endure—102. 12.
12. 7. thou wilt preserve them—
22. 26. your heart shall live—
23. 6. dwell in house of Lord—61. 4.
29. 10. on floods Lord sitteth king—
30. 12. give thanks to thee—52. 9.
33. 11. counsel of Lord standeth—
37. 18. their inheritance shall be—
28. saints preserved (29. dwell)—
49. 9. live—and not see corruption
73. 26. God my strength & portion—
74. 19. forget not congre. of poor—
81. 15. their time should endure—
92. 7. that they shall be destroyed—
103. 9. Lord will not keep his anger—
105. 8. remember. . covenant—111. 9.
112. 6. righteous not be moved—
119. 111. testimonies as heritage—
132. 14. this is my rest— ; I have
146. 6. who keepeth truth—
Prov. 27. 24. riches are not—crown
Eccl. 1. 4. the earth abideth—
Isa. 26. 4. trust in Lord—for in Lord
32. 17. quietness and assurance—
40. 8. word of our God shall stand—
57. 16. I will not contend—Gen. 6. 3.
59. 21. my words shall not depart—
Jer. 3. 5. will he reserve anger—12.
32. 39. that they may fear me—
Lam. 3. 31. Lord will not cast off—
Mic. 7. 18. retaineth not his anger—
Zech. 1. 5. prophets, do they live—
Jhn. 6. 51. if any eat. . shall live—58.
Rom. 1. 25. Creator who is blessed—
9. 5. Christ is over all God blessed—
2 Cor. 9. 9. his righte. remaineth—
Heb. 13. 8. J. C., same. . & to day, &—
1 Pet. 1. 23. word of God abideth—
25. word of Lord endureth—Is. 40. 8.
1 John 2. 17. doeth will of G., abide—
Ex. 15. 18. L. reigns *for ever & ever*
1 Chron. 16. 36. blessed be God—29.
10. Neh. 9. 5. Dan. 2. 20.
Ps. 10. 16. the Lord is king—
45. 6. thy throne, O God, is—Heb. 1. 8.
48. 14. this God is our God—52. 8.
111. 8. commandments stand fast—
119. 44. I will keep thy law—
145. 1. I will bless thy name—2, 21.
Dan. 12. 3. they shine as stars—
Mic. 4. 5. walk in name of God—
Gal. 1. 5. to whom be glory—Phil. 4.
20. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Heb. 13. 21. 1 Pet.
4. 11. Rev. 1. 6, &c. Rom. 11. 36.
Rev. 4. 9. who liveth—Dan. 4. 34 : 12. 7.
EVERLASTING hills, Gen. 49. 26.
Ge. 17. 8. Can., an *e.* possession, 48. 4.
21. 33. called on name of *e.* God
Ex. 40. 15. *e.* priesthood, Num. 25. 13.
Deut. 33. 27. underneath are *e.* arms
Ps. 24. 7. be ye lifted up ye *e.* doors
41. 13. blessed be God from *e.* to *e.*
90. 2. from *e.* to *e.* thou art, 106. 48.
103. 17. mercy of L. from *e.* to *e.* 100. 5.
112. 6. righteous in *e.* remembrance
119. 142. thy righteousness is *e.* 144.
139. 24. lead me in the way *e.*
145. 13. *e.* kingdom, Dan. 4. 3. [tion
Pro. 10. 25. righteous is an *e.* founda-
Isa. 9. 6. mighty God, the *e.* Father
26. 4. in Lord Jehovah is *e.* strength
33. 14. who dwell with *e.* burnings
35. 10. songs of *e.* joy, 51. 11. & 61. 7.
Isa. 40. 28. *e.* God . fainteth not
45. 17. Israel saved with *e.* salvation
54. 8. with *e.* kindness will I. . mercy
55. 13. to Lord for a name an *e.* sign
56. 5. an *e.* name, 63. 12, —from *e.* 16.
60. 19. Lord shall be an *e.* light, 20.
Jer. 10. 10. true living God, *e.* King
20. 11. *e.* confusion never forgotten
23. 40. *e.* reproach ; 31. 3. with *e.* love
Dan. 4. 34. *e.* dominion, 7. 14.
9. 24. to bring in *e.* righteousness
Mic. 5. 2. goings forth of old from *e.*
Hab. 1. 12. art thou not from *e.* my
3. 6. *e.* mountains scattered ; his

EVERLASTING.—Matt. 18. 8. cast
into *e.* fire, 25. 41. [ment
Mat. 25. 46. shall go into *e.* punish-
2 The. 1. 9. punished. . *e.* destruction
2. 16. God. . given us *e.* consolation
Lk. 16. 9. receive into *e.* habitations
1 Tim. 6. 16. to whom be power *e.*
2 Pet. 1. 11. *e.* kingd. of L. J. Christ
Jude 6. reserved in *e.* chains
Rev. 14. 6. having the *e.* gospel
Dan. 12. 2. awake to *everlasting life*
Matt. 19. 29. shall inherit—
Luke 18. 30. in world to come—
John 3. 16. not perish but have—36.
4. 14. well of. . springing up into—
5. 24. that heareth my word hath—
6. 27. meat which endureth to—
40. whoso believeth may have—47.
12. 50. his commandment is—
Acts 13. 46. yourselves unworthy of—
Rom. 6. 22. ye have. . and the end—
Gal. 6. 8. shall of the Spirit reap—
1 Tim. 1. 16. believe on him to—
EVERMORE, Ps. 16. 11, &c. John 6.
34. 2 C. 11. 31. 1 Th. 5. 16. Rev. 1. 18.
EVERY imagination evil, Gen. 6. 5.
Ps. 32. 6. for this *e.* one. . godly pray
119. 101. *e.* evil way : 104. *e.* false—128.
Prov. 2. 9. understand *e.* good path
14. 15. simple believeth *e.* word
15. 3. eyes of Lord are in *e.* place
30. 5. *e.* word of God is pure
Eccl. 3. 1. a time to *e.* purpose
Is. 45. 23. *e.* knee shall bow, *e.* tongue
swear, Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 11.
1 Ti. 4. 4. *e.* creature of God is good
2 T. 2. 21. *e.* good (4. 18. *e.* evil) work
Heb. 12. 1. let us lay aside *e.* weight
1 Jhn. 4. 1. believe not *e.* spirit, try
EVIDENCE, Jer. 32. 10. Heb. 11. 1.
Evidently (visibly), Ac. 10. 3. Gal. 3. 1.
EVIL, Gen. 2. 9, 17. & 3. 5, 22.
Deut. 29. 21. I will separate him to *e.*
30. 15. set before thee death and *e.*
Josh. 24. 15. if it seem *e.* to you
Job 2. 10. we receive good and not *e.*
5. 19. in trouble no *e.* touch thee
30. 26. looked for good *e.* came
Ps. 23. 4. I will fear no *e.* for thou
34. 21. *e.* shall slay the wicked
51. 4. have done this *e.* in thy sight
52. 3. lovest *e.* more than good
91. 10. no *e.* shall befall thee
97. 10. ye that love the Lord, hate *e.*
Prov. 5. 14. I was almost in all *e.*
12. 21. no *e.* shall happen to just
15. 3. beholding the *e.* and good
31. 12. will do him good and not *e.*
Ec. 5. 13. sore *e.*, riches kept to hurt
9. 3. heart of man is full of *e.*
Isa. 5. 20. call *e.* good, and good *e.*
7. 15. know to refuse the *e.* 16.
45. 7. I make peace and create *e.*
57. 1. taken away from the *e.* to come
59. 7. feet run to *e.* and make haste
Jer. 17. 17. art my hope in day of *e.*
18. 11. I frame *e.* against you, return
29. 11. thoughts of peace and not of *e.*
44. 11. set my face against you for *e.*
27. I will watch over them for *e.*
Lam. 3. 38. proceedeth not *e.* & good
Ezek. 7. 5. an *e.*, an only *e.* is come
Dan. 9. 12. on us a great *e.* 13, 14.
Amos 3. 6. shall there be *e.* in a city
5. 14. seek good and not *e.* that live
15. hate *e.* love good, Mic. 3. 2.
9. 4. set eyes on them for *e.* [hold *e.*
Hab. 1. 13. purer eyes than to be-
Matt. 5. 11. all manner of *e.* against
6. 34. sufficient to. . day is *e.* thereof
Rom. 2. 9. on every soul that doeth *e.*
7. 19. *e.* which I would not that I do
21. I would do good *e.* is present
12. 17. recompense no man *e.* for *e.*
21. be not overcome of *e.* but over-
16. 19. simple concerning *e.* [come *e.*
1 Cor. 13. 5. charity thinketh no *e.*
1 Th. 5. 15. render *e.* for *e.* 1 Pet. 3. 9.
22. abstain from all appearance of *e.*

EVIL.—1 Ti. 6. 10. love of mo. root of *e.*
Tit. 3. 2. to speak *e.* of no man
Heb. 5. 14. discern both good and *e.*
Gen. 6. 5. thoughts only *e.* 8. 21.
47. 9. few and *e.* have been the days
Prov. 14. 19. *e.* bow before the good
15. 15. all days of afflicted are *e.*
Isa. 1. 4. a seed of *e.* doers, 14. 20.
Mat. 5. 45. sun to rise on *e.* and good
7. 11. if ye, being *e.*, know Lk. 11. 13.
12. 34. how can ye being *e.* speak good
Lk. 6. 35. kind to unthankful and *e.*
John 3. 19. because their deeds *e.*
Eph. 5. 16. because the days are *e.*
3 John 11. follow not that which is *e.*
Jude 10. speak *e.* of those things
EXACT, Deut. 15. 2. Ps. 89. 22. Neh.
5. 7. Luke 3. 13 ; *exactors*, Is. 60. 17.
EXALT self, Dan. 11. 14, 36. Obad. 4.
Ex. 15. 2. my father's God, I will *e.*
1 Sam. 2. 10. *e.* horn of his anointed
Ps. 34. 3. let us *e.* his name together
37. 34. *e.* thee to inherit the land
99. 5. *e.* Lord for he is holy, 107. 32.
118. 28. my God I will *e.* thee, Isa. 25. 1.
Ezek. 21. 26. *e.* him that is low
1 Pet. 5. 6. may *e.* you in due time
Num. 24. 7. his kingdom be *exalted*
2 S. 22. 47. *e.* be God of my salvation
Neh. 9. 5. *e.* above all blessing
Job 5. 11. *e.* to safety, 36. 7. [*e.* 17.
Ps. 89. 16. in righteousness shall be
Pro. 11. 11. by. . of upright, city is *e.*
Isa. 2. 2. Lord's house *e.* Mic. 4. 1.
2. 11. Lord alone shall be *e.* 17. &
5. 16. & 30. 18. & 33. 5, 10.
40. 4. every valley *shall be e.* : 49. 11.
my highways—; 52. 13. my servant—
Hos. 13. 1. Ephraim was *e.* in Israel, 6.
Matt. 11. 23. Capernaum which art
e. to heaven, Luke 10. 15.
23. 12. humbleth himself shall be *e.*
Luke 1. 52. *e.* them of low degree
Ac. 2. 33. by right hand of G. *e.* 5. 31.
2 Cor. 12. 7. I be *e.* above measure
Phil. 2. 9. God hath highly *e.* him
James 1. 9. low rejoice that he is *e.*
Pro. 14. 34. righte. *exalteth* a nation
Lk. 14. 11. *e.* himself be abased, 18. 14.
2 Cor. 10. 5. high thing that *e.* itself
2 Thes. 2. 4. *e.* himself above all that
EXAMINE, Luke 23. 14. Acts 4. 9 ;
by scourging, 22. 24, 29. & 28. 18.
Ps. 26. 2. *e.* me, O Lord, prove and
1 Cor. 11. 28. man *e.* self, 2 Cor. 13. 5.
EXAMPLE, 1 Thes. 1. 7. Jam. 5. 10.
Mat. 1. 19. not make her a public *e.*
John 13. 15. I have given you an *e.*
1 Cor. 10. 6. these things were our *e.*
Phil. 3. 17. us for an *e.* 2 Thes. 3. 9.
1 Tim. 4. 12. an *e.* of believers
Heb. 4. 11. the same *e.* of unbelief
8. 5. *e.* shadow of heavenly things
1 Pet. 2. 21. Christ leaving us an *e.*
5. 3. not lords but *e.* to the flock
2 P. 2. 6. making Sodom an *e.* Jude 7.
EXCEED, Deut. 25. 3. 1 Kings 10. 7.
Matt. 5. 20. except your righteous-
ness *e.* the righteousness of scribes
2 Cor. 3. 9. ministration of righteous-
Gen. 17. 6. *exceeding* fruitful [ness *e.*
15. 1. thy shield, & thy *e.* great reward
27. 34. Esau cried with *e.* bitter cry
Num. 14. 7. land (Canaan) is *e.* good
1 Sa. 2. 3. talk no more so *e.* proudly
1 K. 4. 29. Solomon wisdom *e.* much
1 Chron. 22. 5. house *e.* magnifical
Ps. 43. 4. I will go to God, my *e.* joy
Matt. 5. 12. rejoice and be *e.* glad
26. 38. my soul is *e.* sorrowful, even
Rom. 7. 13. might become *e.* sinful
2 Cor. 4. 17. a far more *e.*. . weight
7. 4. I am *e.* joyful in all tribulation
9. 14. for the *e.* grace of God in you
Eph. 1. 19. *e.* greatness of his power
2. 7. might shew *e.* riches of his grace
3. 20. him. . able to do *e.* abundantly
1 Tim. 1. 14. grace was *e.* abundant
1 Pet. 4. 13. rejoice, glad with *e.* joy

EXCEED.—2 P. 1. 4. *exceeding* great
Jude 24. present you with *e.* joy
Gen. 13. 13. sinners before the Lord
exceedingly, 1 Sa. 26. 21. 2 Sa. 13. 15.
Ps. 68. 3. let righteous *e.* rejoice
119. 167. thy testimonies I love *e.*
1 Thes. 3. 10. praying *e.* that..face
2 Thes. 1. 3. your faith groweth *e.*
EXCEL, Gen. 49. 4. 1 Kings 4. 30.
Ps. 103. 20. angels that *e.* in strength
1 Cor. 14. 12. seek that ye may *e.* to
Prov. 31. 29. thou *excellest* them all
Eccl. 2. 13. wisdom *excelleth* folly
2 Cor. 3. 10. reason of glory that *e.*
Gen. 49. 3. *excellency* of dignity
Ex. 15. 7. in greatness of thy *e.*
Deut. 33. 26. rideth in his *e.* on sky
Job 13. 11. his *e.* make you afraid
37. 4. thunders with voice of his *e.*
40. 10. deck thyself now with *e.*; and
Ps. 47. 4. *e.* of Jacob, whom he loved
68. 34. his *e.* is over Israel, and his
Isa. 35. 2. see glory and *e.* of our God
Amos 6. 8. the *e.* of Jacob, 8. 7.
1 Cor. 2. 1. not with *e.* of speech
2 Cor. 4. 7. *e.* of power be of God
Phil. 3. 8. all loss for the *e.* of Christ
Est. 1. 4. *excellent* majesty, Job 37. 23.
Ps. 8. 1. how *e.* is thy name, 9.
16. 3. saints, *e.* in whom my delight
36. 7. how *e.* is thy lovingkindness
141. 5. smite me, it shall be an *e.* oil
148. 13. Lord, for his name alone is *e.*
Prov. 12. 26. righteous is more *e.*
17. 27. man of unders. is of *e.* spirit
Isa. 12. 5. Lord hath done *e.* things
28. 29. wonderful in counsel, *e.* in
Ezek. 16. 7. art come to *e.* ornaments
Dan. 5. 12. an *e.* spirit in Daniel, 6. 3.
Rom. 2. 18. more *e.* 1 Cor. 12. 31.—way
Phil. 1. 10. approve things that are *e.*
Heb. 1. 4. obtained a more *e.* name
8. 6. obtained a more *e.* ministry
11. 4. offered a more *e.* sacrifice
2 Pet. 1. 17. a voice from *e.* glory
EXCESS, Mt. 23. 25; (wine) Eph. 5. 18.
EXCHANGE, the, Lev. 27. 10; in *e.*
Mt. 16. 26. Mk. 8. 37; *exchangers*, Mt.
EXCLUDE. Ro. 3. 27. Gal. 4. 17. [25. 27.
EXCUSE, Lk. 14. 18. Ro. 1. 20: 2. 15.
EXECRATION, Jer. 42. 18. & 44. 12.
EXECUTE, Num. 5. 30. & 8. 11.
Ps. 149. 7. *e.* vengeance, Mic. 5. 15.
Hos. 11. 9. not *e.* fierceness of anger
Rom. 13. 4. a revenger to *e.* wrath
Ex. 12. 12. *execute judgment*, Dt. 10.
18. Ps. 119. 84. Isa. 16. 3. Jer. 7. 5:
21. 12: 22. 3: 23. 5. Mic. 7. 9. Zech.
7. 9: 8. 16. John 5. 27. Jude 15.
EXERCISE, Mat. 20. 25; *e.* self, Ps.
131. 1. Ac. 24. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 7;—**ED.**
Heb. 5. 14: 12. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
Jer. 9. 24. Lord *e.* lovingkindness
EXHORT, Acts 2. 40: 11. 23: 15. 32:
27. 22. 2 Cor. 9. 5. 1 Th. 2. 11: 4. 1:
5. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Tit. 1. 9:
2. 6, 9, 15. 1 Pet. 5. 1, 12. Jude 3.
2 Th. 3. 12. *e.* by Lord Jesus Christ
Heb. 3. 13. *e.* one another daily, 10. 25.
Luke 3. 18. *exhortation*, Acts 20. 2.
Rom. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 14. 3. 2 Cor. 8. 17.
1 Thes. 2. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 13. Heb. 12. 5;
word of *e.* Acts 13. 15. Heb. 13. 22.
EXPECTATION, Lk. 3. 15. Acts 12. 11.
Ps. 9. 18. *e.* of poor shall not perish
62. 5. on God; for my *e.* is from him
Prov. 10. 28. *e.* of the wicked shall
perish, 11. 7, 23.—is wrath
23. 18. *e.* shall not be cut off, 24. 14.
Isa. 20. 5. be ashamed of their *e.* 6.
Zech. 9. 5. her *e.* shall be ashamed
Rom. 8. 19. *e.* of creature waiteth
Phil. 1. 20. according to earnest *e.*
Jer. 29. 11. give you an *expected* end
EXPEDIENT that one man die for
the people, John 11. 50. & 18. 14.
John 16. 7. *e.* for you that I go away
1 Cor. 6. 12. all things not *e.* 10. 23.
12. 1. it is not *e.* for me to glory

EXPERIENCE, Gen. 30. 27. Rom. 5. 4.
2 Cor. 9. 13. by the *experiment* of
EXPERT in war, 1 Chr. 12. 33. Song
3. 8. Jer. 50. 9; in customs, Ac. 26. 3.
EXPOUNDED, riddle, Judg. 14. 19;
he *e.* Mk. 4. 34. Lk. 24. 27. Peter *e.* Ac.
11. 4; Aq. & Pris. *e.* 18. 26; Paul *e.* 28. 23.
EXPRESSLY, Eze. 1. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
EXTEND mercy, Ezra 7. 28: 9. 9. Ps.
109. 12; peace like a river, Isa. 66. 12.
Ps. 16. 2. my goodness *e.* not to thee
EXTINCT, Job 17. 1. Isa. 43. 17.
EXTOL (God), Ps. 30. 1. & 66. 17. &
68. 4. & 145. 1. Is. 52. 13. Dan. 4. 37.
EXTORTION, Eze. 22. 12. Mat. 23. 25.
Ps. 109. 11. *Extortioner*, Isa. 16. 4.
Luke 18. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 10, 11. & 6. 10.
EXTREME, Deut. 28. 22. Job 35. 15.
EYE for *e.* Ex. 21. 24. Matt. 5. 38.
Deut. 32. 10. apple of *e.* Ps. 17. 8.
Job 24. 15. no *e.* shall see me
Ps. 33. 18. *e.* of the Lord on them
94. 9. formed *e.* shall he not see
Prov. 20. 12. the seeing *e.* Lord hath
Eccl. 1. 8. the *e.* not satisfied, 4. 8.
Is. 64. 4. neither *e.* seen, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
Mt. 6. 22. light of body is *e.* Lk. 11.
18. 9. if thy *e.* offend thee, 5. 29. [34.
Rev. 1. 7. every *e.* shall see him
Pro. 23. 6. *evil eye*, 28. 22. Matt. 6. 23.
& 20. 15. Mark 7. 22. Luke 11. 34.
Job 16. 16. *eyelids*, 41. 18. Ps. 11. 4:
132. 4. Prov. 4. 25: 6. 4, 25: 30. 13.
Rev. 3. 18. *eye-salve* [Jer. 9. 18.
Eph. 6. 6. *eye-service*, Col. 3. 22.
2 Sam. 22. 25. *eye-sight*, Ps. 18. 24.
Luke 1. 2. *eye-witnesses*, 2 Pet. 1. 16.
Gen. 3. 5. your *eyes* shall be opened
Job 10. 4. hast thou *e.* of flesh
29. 15. I was *e.* to the blind
Ps. 15. 4. in whose *e.* a vile person
145. 15. *e.* of all things wait on thee
Eccl. 2. 14. wise man's *e.* in his head
6. 9. better is sight of the *e.* than
11. 7. pleasant for *e.* to behold sun
Isa. 3. 16. walk with wanton *e.*
5. 15. *e.* of lofty humbled, 2. 11.
29. 18. *e.* of blind see out of obscuri.
32. 3. *e.* of them that see..not dim
35. 5. *e.* of blind..opened, 42. 7.
43. 8. blind people that have *e.*
Jer. 5. 21. have *e.* and see not, Isa.
Dan. 7. 20. horn that had *e.* [42. 20.
Hab. 1. 13. purer *e.* than to behold
Zech. 3. 9. on one stone seven *e.*
Matt. 13. 16. blessed are your *e.* for
18. 9. having two *e.* to be cast into
Mark 8. 18. having *e.* see ye not
Luke 4. 20. *e.* were fastened on him
10. 23. blessed are the *e.* which see
John 9. 6. anointed *e.* of blind man
Rom. 11. 8. *e.* that they should not
Gal. 3. 1. before whose *e.* Jesus
Christ hath been [enlightened
Eph. 1. 18. *e.* of your understanding
Heb. 4. 13. all open unto *e.* of him
2 Pet. 2. 14. *e.* full of adultery
1 John 2. 16. lust of the *e.* and pride
Rev. 1. 14. his *e.* as fire, 2. 18: 19. 12.
3. 18. anoint *e.* 4. 6. full of *e.* 8.
5. 6. lamb having 7 horns and 7 *e.*
Deut. 13. 18. right in the *eyes of the Lord*, 1 Kings 15. 5, 11. & 22. 43.
Gen. 6. 8. Noah found grace in the—
1 Sam. 26. 24. my life be set by in—
2 Sam. 15. 25. find favour in—
2 Chr. 16. 9.—run to and fro, Zec. 4. 10.
Ps. 34. 15.—on righteous, 1 Pt. 3. 12.
Prov. 5. 21. ways of man before—
15. 3.—are in every place beholding
22. 12.—preserve knowledge
Isa. 49. 5. shall I be glorious in—
Amos 9. 8.—on the sinful kingdom
Ps. 25. 15. *mine eyes* ever towards L.
101. 6.—shall be upon the faithful
119. 123.—fail for thy salvation
148.—prevent the night watches
141. 8.—are unto thee, O God
Isa. 1. 15. I will hide—from you

EYE.—Isa. 38. 14. *mine eyes* fail with
Is. 65. 12. did evil before—66. 4. [tears
Jer. 9. 1. O that—were a fountain of
13. 17.—shall weep sore, because
14. 17.—run down with tears
16. 17.—are upon all their ways
24. 6. set—upon them for good
Amos 9. 4. I will set—on..for evil
Luke 2. 30.—have seen thy salvation
Ps. 123. 2. *our eyes* wait on the Lord
Matt. 20. 33. that—may be opened
1 John 1. 1. that we have seen with—
Dt. 12. 8. right *in his own eyes*, Jdg. 17.
Job 32. 1. righteous— [6: 21. 25.
Neh. 6. 16. cast down *in their own eyes*
Ps. 139. 16. *thine eyes* did see my sub.
Pro. 23. 5. set—on that which is not
Song 6. 5. turn away—from me
Isa. 30. 20.—shall see thy teachers
Jer. 5. 3. are not—upon the truth
Ezek. 24. 16. take away desire of—25.

F.

FABLES, 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. 2 Tim.
4. 4. Tit. 1. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
FACE, Gen. 3. 19. & 16. 8.
Lev. 19. 32. honour the *f.* of old man
Nu. 6. 25. L. make his *f.* shine, Ps. 31.
16: 67. 1: 80. 3: 119. 135. Dan. 9. 17.
2 Chr. 6. 42. turn not *f.* Ps. 132. 10.
Ps. 17. 15. behold *f.* in righteousness
84. 9. behold *f.* of anointed, 132. 10.
Ezek. 1. 10. *f.* of a man, Rev. 4. 7.
Hos. 5. 5. testify to his *f.* 7. 10.
Matt. 11. 10. my messenger before
thy *f.* Mark 1. 2. Luke 7. 27. & 9. 52.
Acts 2. 25. Lord always before my *f.*
1 Cor. 13. 12. but then see *f.* to *f.*
2 Cor. 3. 18. with open *f.* beholding
4. 6. glory of God in the *f.* of Jesus
James 1. 23. his natural *f.* in a glass
FADE, we all *f.* as a leaf, Isa. 64. 6.
James 1. 11. rich man *f.* away in his
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance—& 5. 4. crown
of glory. that *fadeth* not away
FAIL, Deut. 28. 32. Job 11. 20.
Deut. 31. 6. Lord will not *f.* nor forsake, 8. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Chron. 28. 20.
Ps. 12. 1. faithful *f.* from among men
69. 3. my eyes *f.* while I wait..God
77. 8. doth his promise *f.* for ever
Lam. 3. 22. his compassions *f.* not
Lk. 16. 9. ye *f.* they may receive you
16. 17. one tittle of law to *f.* Mt. 5. 18.
22. 32. prayed that thy faith *f.* not
Heb. 12. 15. lest any *f.* of the grace
Song 5. 6. soul *failed* when he spake
Ps. 31. 10. my strength *faileth*, 38. 10:
71. 9; heart, 40. 12; spirit, 143. 7.
Luke 12. 33. treasure in heaven that
1 Cor. 13. 8. charity never *f.* [*f.* not
Deut. 28. 65. shall give *failing* of eyes
Luke 21. 26. men's hearts *f.* them
FAINT, Deut. 25. 18. Judg. 8. 4, 5.
Isa. 1. 5. head sick, whole heart is *f.*
40. 29. he giveth power to the *f.*
30. youths shall *f.* and be weary
31. wait on L. shall walk and not *f.*
Luke 18. 1. to pray always & not *f.*
2 Cor. 4. 1. rec. mercy we *f.* not, 16.
Gal. 6. 9. shall reap if we *f.* not
Heb. 12. 5. nor *f.* when rebuked of
Ps. 27. 13. *fainted* unless I believed
Rev. 2. 3. hast laboured and not *f.*
Ps. 84. 2. soul *fainteth* for courts of
Lord, & 119. 81—for thy salvation
Isa. 40. 28. God the Creator *f.* not
FAIR, Gen. 6. 2: 12. 11: 24. 16.
Prov. 7. 21. *f.* speech, Rom. 16. 18.
Song 1. 15. behold thou art *f.* 4. 1, &c.
4. 10. how *f.* is thy love, better
Jer. 12. 6. they speak *f.* words
Acts 7. 20. Moses was exceeding *f.*
Gal. 6. 12. desire to make *f.* shew in
Ps. 45. 2. *fairer* than childr. of men
Dan. 1. 15. their countenance *f.*
FAITH, Acts 3. 16. & 13. 8. [no *f.*
Deut. 32. 20. children in whom is

FAITH.—Mat. 6. 30. O ye of little *f.*
8. 26: 16. 8: 14. 31. Luke 12. 28.
Mt.8.10. not found so great *f.* Lk.7.9.
17.20. *f.* as a grain of mustard seed
21.21. have *f.* and doubt not [& *f.*
23. 23. omitted judgment, mercy,
Mark 4. 40. how is it ye have no *f.*
11. 22. Jesus saith..have *f.* in God
Luke 17. 5. Lord increase our *f.*
6. if ye had *f.* ye might say to this
18.8. shall (Son) find *f.* on the earth
Acts 3. 16. the *f.* which is by him
6. 5. Stephen, a man full of *f.*
7. company of priests obedient to *f.*
11. 24. good man full of Holy Ghost
14. 9. he had *f.* to be healed [& of *f.*
27. God opened door of *f.* to Gentiles
16. 5. churches established in the *f.*
20. 21. *f.* toward our Lord Jesus
Rom. 1. 5. for obedience to the *f.*
17. righteousness of God revealed
from *f.* to *f.* the just shall live by *f.*
3. 3. make *f.* of God without effect
27. but by the law of *f.* [ness
4. 5. his *f.* is counted for righteous-
11. circumcision, a seal of righteous-
ness of the *f.* 12. of Abraham, 16.
13. through the righteousness of *f.*
14. if of law be heirs, *f.* is made void
16. of *f.* that by grace promise sure
10.8. the word of *f.* which we preach
17. *f.* cometh by hearing, & hearing
12. 3. God dealt..the measure of *f.*
6. according to the proportion of *f.*
14. 22. hast thou *f.* have it to . God
23. eateth not of *f.*:..not of *f.* is sin
16. 26. nations for the obedience of *f.*
1 Cor. 12. 9. *f.* by the same spirit
13. 2. though I have all *f.* to remove
13. now abideth *f.* hope, charity
2 Cor. 4. 13. having same Spirit of *f.*
Gal. 1. 23. preach the *f.* which once
3. 2. Spirit by the hearing of *f.* 5.
12. the law is not of *f.* but the man
23. before *f.* came, we were under
25. after that *f.* is come, we are no
5. 6. but *f.* which worketh by love
22. fruit of the Spirit is *f.*
6. 10. especially the household of *f.*
Eph. 4. 5. one Lord, one *f.* one
13. till we all come in the unity of *f.*
6. 16. above all taking shield of *f.*
23. love with *f.* from God the Father
Phil. 1. 25. abide for your joy of *f.*
27. striving together for *f.* of gospel
1Thes.1.3. remember your work of *f.*
5. 8. putting on breastplate of *f.*
2 Thes. 1. 4. we glory for your *f.* 11.
fulfil work of *f.* with power
3. 2. all men have not *f.* [feigned
1 Tim. 1. 5. charity out of *f.* un-
14. exceeding abundant with *f.*
19. holding *f.* and a good conscience
3. 9. holding the mystery of *f.*
4. 1. in last days depart from the *f.*
6. nourished up in the words of *f.*
5. 8. denied *f.* 12. cast off first *f.*
6. 10. erred from *f.* 21 concerning
12. fight the good fight of *f.* [the *f.*
2 Tim. 1. 5. unfeigned *f.* that is in
2. 18. overthrow *f.* of some [thee
22. follow righteousness, *f.* charity
3. 8. reprobate concerning the *f.*
10. fully known my doctrine, life, *f.*
4. 7. fought a good fight, kept the *f.*
Tit. 1. 1. accord. to the *f.* of God's
4. my son after the common *f.* [elect
Heb. 4. 2. not being mixed with *f.*
6. 1. dead works & of *f.* toward God
10. 22. draw near in assurance of *f.*
23. hold fast the profession of our *f.*
11. 1. *f.* substance of things hoped
6. without *f.* impos. to please God
12. 2. Jesus the finisher of our *f.*
13. 7. whose *f.* follow, considering
Jam. 2. 1. have not *f.* of Lord Jesus
14. say he hath *f.*...can *f.* save him
17. *f.* if it hath not works, is dead, 26.
18. hast *f.* and I works; shew thy *f.*...

FAITH.—Jam. 2. 22. *f.* wrought with
his works; *f.* made perfect
Jam. 5. 15. prayer of *f.* shall save
2 Pet. 1. 1. like precious *f.* with us
1 John 5. 4. victory which over-
cometh the world, even our *f.*
Jude 3. contend earnestly for the *f.*
20. build up yourselves on holy *f.*
Rev. 2. 13. hast not denied my *f.*
19. I know thy works and *f.*
13. 10. here is the *f.* of the saints
14. 12. which keep the *f.* of Jesus
Hab. 2. 4. just shall live *by faith*,
Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
Acts 15. 9. purifying their hearts—
26. 18. sanctified—that is in me
Rom. 1. 12. comforted *by* mutual *f.*
3. 22. righteousness—of Christ
28. conclude a man is justified—
30. justify circumcision—uncircum-
cision through *f.*
5. 1. being justified—we have peace
2. have access—Eph. 3. 12.
9. 32. not—but as..works of the law
11. 20. standest—be not highminded
2Cor.1. 24. of your joy; for—ye stand
5. 7. we walk—and not by sight
Gal. 2. 16. not justified, but—3. 24.
20. I live—of the Son of God
3. 22. the promise—of J. C. be given
26. children of God—in Jesus Christ
5. 5. for hope of righteousness—
Eph. 3. 17. Christ dwell in hearts—
Phil. 3. 9. righteousness through *f.*
Heb. 11. 4.—Abel, 5.—Enoch, &c.
7. heir of righteousness which is—
Jam. 2. 24. justified by works, not—
Rom. 4. 19. not weak *in faith*
20. strong—giving glory to God
14. 1. him that is weak—receive
1 Cor. 16. 13. stand fast—quit you
2 Cor. 8. 7. ye abound—& utterance
13. 5. examine whether ye be—
Col. 1. 23. if ye continue—grounded
2. 7. built up in him, established—
1 Tim. 1. 2. Timothy, my own son—
4. godly edifying which is—
2. 7. teachers of the Gentiles—
15. if they continue—and charity
3. 13. purchase great boldness—
4. 12. be an example—in purity
2 Tim. 1. 13. of sound words—and
Tit. 1. 13. that may be sound—2. 2.
3. 15. greet them that love us—
Heb. 11. 13. these died—not having
James 1. 6. ask—nothing wavering
2. 5. poor, rich—heirs of kingdom
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom resist, stedfast—
Matt. 9. 2. Jesus, seeing *their faith*,
Mark 2. 5. Luke 5. 20.
Acts 3. 16. *through faith* in his name
Rom.3.25. propitiation—in his blood
31. do we make void the law—30.
Gal. 3. 8. God..justify the heathen—
14. receive promise of Spirit—
Eph. 2. 8. by grace ye are saved—
Col. 2. 12.—of the operation of God
2 Tim. 3. 15. salvation—in Jesus
Heb. 6. 12.—and patience inherit
11. 3.—we understand the worlds
11.—Sarah strength to conceive
28.—Moses kept the passover
33.—subdued kingdoms, &c.
39. obtained a good report—2.
1 Pet. 1. 5. kept by power of God—
Matt. 9. 22. *thy faith* hath made
thee whole, Luke 8. 48: 17. 19.
15. 28. O woman, great is—be it unto
Luke 7. 50.—hath saved thee, 18. 42.
22. 32. I have prayed that—fail not
Philem. 6. communication of—
James 2. 18. shew me—without thy
Luke 8. 25. where is *your faith*
Matt. 9. 29. according to—be it to
Rom. 1. 8.—is spoken of through
1 Cor. 2. 5. that—not stand in wis-
15. 14.—is also vain, 17. [dom
2 Cor. 1. 24. not..dominion over—
10. 15. when—is increased, we

FAITH.—Eph. 1. 15. after I heard of
your faith in the L. Jesus, Col. 1. 4.
Phil. 2. 17. offered upon service of—
Col. 2.5. beholding stedfastness of—
1 Thes. 1. 8.—to God-ward is spread
3. 2. comfort you, concerning—
5. I sent to know—lest the tempter
6. brought us good tidings of—
7. comforted in affliction by—
10. perfect what is lacking in—
2 Thes. 1. 3.—groweth exceedingly
Jam. 1. 3. trying—worketh patience
1 Pet. 1. 7. trial of—being precious
9. receiving the end of—salvation
21. that—and hope might be in God
2 Pet. 1. 5. add to—virtue
Matt. 17.17. O *faithless* and perverse
generation, Mark 9. 19. Luke 9. 41.
John 20. 27. be not *f.* but believing
FAITHFUL, 1 S.2.35: 22.14. 2 S.20.19.
Ne. 13.13. Da.6. 4. 1 T. 6.2. 1 P. 5. 12.
Num. 12. 7. *f.* in all my house
Heb. 3. 2, 5. Moses *f.* in all as a
Deut. 7. 9. *f.* God keepeth covenant
Neh. 7. 2. a *f.* man, and feared God
9. 8. foundest (Abram's) heart *f.*
Ps. 12. 1. *f.* fail from among men
31. 23. Lord preserveth the *f.*
89. 37. as a *f.* witness in heaven
101. 6. my eyes be upon *f.* of the land
119. 86. thy commandments are *f.*
138. thy testimonies are very *f.*
Prov. 11. 13. is of a *f.* spirit
13. 17. a *f.* ambassador is health
14. 5. a *f.* witness will not lie
20. 6. a *f.* man who can find
25. 13. a *f.* messenger to them that
27. 6. *f.* are the wounds of a friend
28. 20. *f.* man abound with blessings
Isa. 1. 21. *f.* city become an harlot
26. city of righteousness, *f.* city
8. 2. I took *f.* witness to record
49. 7. Lord is *f.* Holy One of Israel
Jer. 42. 5. the Lord be a *f.* witness
Hos. 11. 12. Judah is *f.* with saints
Matt. 25. 21. well done..*f.* servant
23. *f.* in a few things, Luke 19. 17.
Luke 12. 42. who is that *f.* steward
16. 10. *f.* in least is *f.* also in much
11. not *f.* in unrighteous mammon
12. not *f.* in what is another man's
Acts 16. 15. judged me *f.* to the Lord
1 Cor. 1. 9. God is *f.* by whom ye
4. 2. required in stewards, a man *f.*
17. Timothy who is *f.* in the Lord
7.25. obtained mercy of the L. to be *f.*
10. 13. God is *f.* who will not suffer
Eph. 1. 1. *f.* in Christ Jesus, Col. 1.2.
6. 21. *f.* minister, Col. 1. 7. & 4. 7, 9.
1 Thes. 5. 24. *f.* is he that calleth
2 Thes. 3. 3. but the Lord is *f.*, who
1 Tim. 1.12. me, for he counted me *f.*
15. a *f.* saying & worthy of all accep-
tation, 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 11. Tit. 3. 8.
3.11. wives grave,..—sober, *f.* in all
2 Tim. 2. 2. same, commit to *f.* men
13. abideth *f.* cannot deny himself
Tit. 1.6. one wife, having *f.* children
9. holding fast the *f.* word as taught
Heb. 2. 17. might be a *f.* high priest
3. 2. was *f.* to him that appointed
10. 23. *f.* is he that promised, 11. 11.
1 Pet. 4. 19. as unto a *f.* Creator
1 John 1. 9. he is *f.* to forgive all
Rev. 1. 5. *f.* and true witness, 3. 14.
2. 10. be *f.* to death, 13. *f.* martyr
17. 14. they are chosen and *f.*
21. 5. words are true and *f.* 22. 6.
1 Sam. 26. 23. render . his *faithful-*
Ps. 5. 9. no *f.* in their mouth [*ness*
36. 5. thy *f.* reacheth to the clouds
40. 10. I..declared thy *f.* *See* 89. 1.
88. 11. or thy *f.* in destruction?
89. 1. make known thy *f.* to all gen.
2. thy *f.* shalt establish in heavens
5. praise thy *f.* in the congregation
8. who like thy *f.* round about thee
24. my *f.* shall be with him (David)
33. I will not suffer my *f.* to fail

FAITHFUL.—Ps. 92. 2. to shew forth
thy *faithfulness* every night
Ps. 119. 75. in *f.* thou hast afflicted
90. thy *f.* is to all generations [me
143. 1. in thy *f.* answer me, and
Isa. 11. 5. *f.* is the girdle of his reins
25. 1. thy counsels of old are *f.*
Lam. 3. 23. mercies new, great thy *f.*
Hos. 2. 20. I will betroth thee to me
FALL, Num. 11. 31: 14. 29, 32. [in *f.*
Gen. 45. 24. *f.* not out by the way
2 Sam. 24. 14. *f.* into hand of Lord
Ps. 37. 24. though he *f.* he shall not
45. 5. whereby people *f.* under thee
82. 7. and *f.* like one of the princes
141. 10. let wicked *f.* into own nets
145. 14. Lord upholdeth all that *f.*
Prov. 11. 5. wicked *f.* by own wick.
24. 16. wicked shall *f.* into mischief
26. 27. diggeth pit *f.* in, Eccl. 10. 8.
28. 14. hardeneth his heart shall *f.*
Eccl. 4. 10. if they *f.* one will lift up
Isa. 8. 15. many shall stumble and *f.*
40. 30. young men shall utterly *f.*
Dan. 11. 35. some shall *f.* to try them
Hos. 10. 8. mountains and hills *f.* on
us, Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.
Mic. 7. 8. rejoice not when I *f.*
Matt. 7. 27. great was the *f.* of it
10. 29. sparrow not *f.* on . . ground
15. 14. blind, both *f.* into ditch [18.
21. 44. on whomso. it shall *f.* Lk. 20.
Luke 2. 34. set for *f.* & rising of Israel
Rom. 11. 11. stumbled that they
should *f.* . . thro' their *f.* salvation
14. 13. occasion to *f.* in his brother's
1 Cor. 10. 12. take heed lest he *f.*
1 Tim. 3. 6. *f.* into condemna. of devil
6. 9. will be rich *f.* into temptation
Heb. 4. 11. *f.* after same example
10. 31. fearful to *f.* to hands of God
James 1. 2. when ye *f.* into divers
2 Pet. 1. 10. if ye do these . . never *f.*
3. 17. lest ye *f.* from stedfastness
Lk. 8. 13. in . . temptation *fall away*
Heb. 6. 6. impossible if—to renew
Ps. 16. 6. *fallen* in pleasant places
Hos. 14. 1. hast *f.* by thine iniquity
Gal. 5. 4. ye are *f.* from grace [art *f.*
Rev. 2. 5. remember whence thou
Prov. 24. 16. just *falleth* seven times
Rom. 14. 4. to his own master he *f.*
Ps. 56. 13. wilt not deliver—& 116. 8.
hast delivered—feet from *falling*
2 The. 2. 3. there come a *f.* away first
Jude 24. able to keep you from *f.*
FALLOW, Jer. 4. 3. Hos. 10. 12.
FALSE, Jer. 14. 14. & 37. 14.
Ex. 23. 1. not raise a *f.* report
7. keep thee far from a *f.* matter
Ps. 119. 104. hate every *f.* way, 128.
Prov. 11. 1. *f.* balance abom. 20. 23.
Jer. 14. 14. prophesy to you a *f.* vision
23. 32. against them that prophesy *f.*
Zech. 8. 17. love no *f.* oath [dreams
Mal. 3. 5. witness against *f.* swearers
Matt. 24. 24. *f.* Christs, *f.* prophets
2 Cor. 11. 13. *f.* apostles, *f.* brethren,
Gal. 2. 4. *f.* teachers, 2 Pet. 2. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 3. *f.* accusers, Tit. 2. 3.
Ps. 119. 118. their deceit is *falsehood*
144. 8. whose right hand . . of *f.*
Isa. 57. 4. are ye not a . . seed of *f.*
59. 13. from heart words of *f.*
Jer. 10. 14. molten image is *f.* 51. 17.
Lev. 6. 3. sweareth *falsely*, Jer. 7. 9.
19. 12. swear by my name *f.* Jer. 5. 2.
Ps. 44. 17. not dealt *f.* in covenant
Jer. 6. 13. every one dealeth *f.* 8. 10.
Hos. 10. 4. swear. *f.* in . . covenant
Zech. 5. 4. thief and that sweareth *f*
Matt. 5. 11. evil against you *f.* for
Luke 3. 14. neither accuse any *f.*
1 Pet. 3. 16. *f.* accuse your good conversation [& 19. 20. & 20. 10.
Acts 13. 6. *false prophet*, Rev. 16. 13.
Matt. 7. 15. *false prophets*, 24. 11, 24.
Luke 6. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 4. 1.
Ex. 20. 16. *false witness*, Deut. 5. 20.

FALSE *witness*, Ex. 19. 16. Pro. 6. 19:
12. 17: 14. 5: 19. 5, 9: 21. 28: 25. 18:
Mt. 15. 19: 19. 18. Ro. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 15.
FAMILIAR, Job 19. 14. Ps. 41. 9.
Lev. 19. 31: 20. 6, 27. Isa. 8. 19.
FAMILY, Gen. 10. 5. Lev. 20. 5.
Zech. 12. 12. mourn every *f.* apart
Eph. 3. 15. whole *f.* in heav. . . named
Ps. 68. 6. setteth solitary in *families*
107. 41. maketh him *f.* like a flock
Amos 3. 2. known of all *f.* of earth
FAMINE, Gen. 12. 10. & 41. 27.
Job 5. 20. in *f.* he shall redeem thee
Ps. 33. 19. keep them alive in *f.*
37. 19. in the days of *f.* be satisfied
Ezek. 5. 16. evil arrows of *f.* 6. 11.
Amos 8. 11. not a *f.* of bread, but
FAMISH, Gen. 41. 55. Pro. 10. 3. Is.
5. 13. Zeph. 2. 11. [Luke 3. 17.
FAN, Is. 41. 16. Jer. 4. 11: 51. 2. Mt. 3. 12.
FAR, Ex. 8. 28. Neh. 4. 19.
Ex. 23. 7. keep *f.* from false matter
Ps. 73. 27. *f.* from thee shall perish
Amos 6. 3. put *f.* away the evil day
Mk. 12. 34. not *f.* from the kingdom
Phil. 1. 23. with Christ . . is *f.* better
Eph. 2. 13. were *f.* off made nigh by
FARTHING, Matt. 5. 26. & 10. 29.
FASHION, 1 Cor. 7. 31. Phil. 2. 8.
Job 10. 8. thy hands have *fashioned*
me, Ps. 119. 73.
Ps. 139. 16. in continuance were *f.*
Ezek. 16. 7. thy breasts are *f.* [body
Phil. 3. 21. be *f.* like his glorious
Ps. 33. 15. he *fashioneth* their hearts
Isa. 45. 9. clay say to him that *f.* it
1 Pet. 1. 14. not *fashioning* yourselves
FAST, 2 Sam. 12. 21. Esth. 4. 16.
Isa. 58. 4. ye *f.* for strife; not *f.* as
Jer. 14. 12. when *f.* I will not hear
Zech. 7. 5. did ye at all *f.* unto me
Matt. 6. 16. ye *f.* be not as hypocrites, 18. appear not to men to *f.*
9. 14. why do we *f.* but thy disciples
f. not, 18. Luke 5. 33.
15. can children of bride-chamber
f. . . . . bridegroom taken then shall
they *f.* Mark 2. 19, 20. Lk. 5. 34, 35.
Luke 18. 12. I *f.* twice in the week
1 Kin. 21. 9. saying, proclaim a *f.* 12.
2 Chron. 20. 3. Ezra 8. 21. Isa. 58. 3,
5, 6. Jer. 36. 9. Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15.
Jonah 3. 5. Zech. 8. 19. Acts 27. 9.
Judg. 20. 26. *fasted* that day, 1 S. 7. 6.
1 S. 31. 13. *f.* seven days, 1 Chr. 10. 12.
2 Sam. 1. 12. wept and *f.* till even
12. 16. David *f.* and lay all night on
1 K. 21. 27. Ahab *f.* & lay in sackcloth
Ezra 8. 23. we *f.* and besought Lord
Isa. 58. 3. why have we *f.* and thou
Zech. 7. 5. when ye *f.* in 5th & 7th
Matt. 4. 2. when he had *f.* forty days
Acts 13. 2, 3. ministered, *f.* & prayed
Neh. 9. 1. assembled with *fasting*
Est. 4. 3. Jews *f.* and weeping, 9. 31.
Ps. 35. 13. humbled with *f.* 69. 10.
109. 24. my knees weak through *f.*
Jer. 36. 6. read the roll on *f.* day
Dan. 6. 18. king passed the night *f.*
9. 3. to seek by prayer with *f.*
Joel 2. 12. turn ye to me with *f.*
Mat. 15. 32. not send them away *f.*
17. 21. this kind goeth not out but
by prayer and *f.* Mark 9. 29.
Luke 2. 37. with *f.* and prayers
Acts 10. 30. was *f.* till this hour
14. 23. ordained elders, prayed with *f.*
1 Cor. 7. 5. give yourselves to *f.*
2 Cor. 6. 5. in *fastings* (often, 11. 27.)
FASTENED, Job 38. 6. Eccl. 12. 11.
Isa. 22. 25. Luke 4. 20.
FAT is the Lord's, Lev. 3. 16: 4. 8.
Prov. 11. 25. liberal shall be made *f.*
13. 4. soul of the diligent . . made *f.*
15. 30. good report maketh bones *f.*
28. 25. trust in Lord shall be made *f.*
Isa. 25. 6. *f.* things full of marrow
11. 6. *fatling*, Matt. 22. 4. [of earth
Gen. 27. 28. God give thee of *fatness*

FAT.—Job 36. 16. be set on thy table
should be full of *fatness*
Ps. 36. 8. satisfied with *f.* of house
63. 5. satisfied with marrow and *f.*
65. 11. and thy paths drop *f.*
Isa. 55. 2. let your soul delight in *f.*
Jer. 31. 14. satiate the soul with *f.*
Rom. 11. 17. root and *f.* of olive-tree
FATHER, Gen. 2. 24. & 4. 20, 21.
Gen. 17. 4. be a *f.* of many nations
Num. 11. 12. as *f.* beareth s. child
2 Sam. 7. 14. I will be his *f.* Heb. 1. 5.
Job 29. 16. I was a *f.* to the poor
31. 18. brought up with me as with
38. 28. hath the rain a *f.* or who [a *f.*
Ps. 68. 5. a *f.* of fatherless is God
103. 13. as a *f.* pitieth his children
Isa. 9. 6. the everlasting *F.* prince of
Jer. 31. 9. I am a *F.* to Israel and
Mal. 1. 6. if I be a *F.* where is my
2. 10. have not all one *F.* [honour
John 5. 19. what he seeth the *F.* do
20. the *F.* loveth the Son, and 3. 35.
21. as *F.* raiseth dead & quickeneth
22. *F.* judgeth no man but . . Son
26. as *F.* hath life in himself; so . . S.
8. 18. *F.* beareth witness of me
29. *F.* hath not left me alone
44. *f.* devil is a liar, and *f.* of it
16. 32. I am not alone *F.* is with me
Acts 1. 4. wait for promise of the *F.*
7. times . . *F.* put in his own power
Rom. 4. 11. the *f.* of all that believe
12. *f.* of circumcision, 16. *f.* of us all
17. made thee a *f.* of many nations
1 Cor. 8. 6. *F.* of whom are all things
2 C. 1. 3. God & *F.* of our L. Jesus
Christ, *F.* of mercies, Eph. 1. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 3. *F.* of glory, Eph. 1. 17.
6. 18. I will be a *F.* to you and ye
1 Tim. 5. 1. entreat him as a *f.*
Heb. 1. 5. I will be to him a *F.* and
12. 9. subjection to the *F.* of spirits
Jam. 1. 17. gift . . is from *F.* of lights
John 5. 17. *my Father* worketh and I
10. 30. I and my *F.* are one; 14. 20.
I am in my *F.* 10; 28. my *F.* is greater
Ezek. 16. 45. *your father* an Amorite
Matt. 5. 16. glorify your *F.* in heaven
23. 9. call no man your *f.* on earth
John 8. 41. ye do deeds of your *f.*
. . said . . We have one *F.* even God
44. ye are of your *f.* the devil, & the
20. 17. I ascend to my *F.* and your *F.*
Ex. 15. 2. my *f.*'s God, & I will exalt
Neh. 9. 16. *our fathers* dealt proudly
Ps. 22. 4. our *f.* trusted in thee
39. 12. sojourner, as all my *f.* were
44. 1. our *f.* have told us, 78. 3.
Lam. 5. 7. our *f.* have sinned . . & we
Acts 15. 10. our *f.* nor we able to bear
Ex. 22. 22. not afflict the *fatherless*
Deut. 10. 18. execute judgment of *f.*
Ps. 10. 14. thou helper of the *f.*
68. 5. a father of the *f.* is God in his
82. 3. defend the poor and *f.*
146. 9. Lord relieveth *f.* and widow
Isa. 1. 17. judge *f.* plead for widow
Hos. 14. 3. in thee *f.* findeth mercy
James 1. 27. visit *f.* in affliction
FAULT, Gen. 41. 9. Ex. 5. 16.
Ps. 19. 12. cleanse me from secret *f.*
Matt. 18. 15. if trespass, tell him his *f.*
Luke 23. 4. I find no *f.* in him, 14.
John 18. 38. & 19. 4, 6.
1 Cor. 6. 7. utterly a *f.* among you
Gal. 6. 1. if man overtaken in a *f.*
Jam. 5. 16. confess *f.* one to another
1 Pet. 2. 20. if, . . buffeted for your *f.*
Jude 24. to present you *faultless*
FAVOUR, Gen. 39. 21. Deut. 33. 23.
1 Sam. 2. 26. Samuel in *f.* with Lord
Job 10. 12. granted me life and *f.*
Ps. 5. 12. with *f.* wilt thou compass
30. 5. in his *f.* is life; weeping may
106. 4. remember me with *f.* that
Prov. 31. 30. *f.* is deceitful & beauty
Luke 2. 52. in *f.* with God and man
Ps. 41. 11. know thou *favourest* me

FEAR, Gen. 9. 2. Ex. 15. 16.
Ps. 53. 5. in *f.* where no *f.* was
90. 11. according to thy *f.* so is wrath
119. 38. servant devoted to thy *f.*
120. flesh trembleth for *f.* of thee
Prov. 1. 26. mock when *f.* cometh
29. 25. *f.* of man bringeth a snare
Isa. 8. 12. *f.* not their *f.* nor be afraid
13. let him be your *f.* Gen. 31. 42.
29. 13. their *f.* toward me is taught
63.17. hardened our heart from thy *f.*
Jer. 32. 40. put my *f.* in their hearts
Mal. 1. 6. if master where is my *f.*
Rom. 13. 7. render *f.* to whom *f.*
2 Tim. 1. 7. spirit of *f.* but of power
Heb. 2. 15. who through *f.* of death
12. 28. with reverence and godly *f.*
1 Pet. 1. 17. time of sojourning here
in *f.* [casteth out *f.*
1 John 4. 18. no *f.* in love, love
Gen. 20. 11. *fear of God* not in this
2 Sam. 23. 3. ruling in— [place
Neh. 5. 15. so did not I because of—
Ps. 36. 1. no—before eyes, Rom. 3. 18.
2 Cor. 7. 1. perfecting holiness in—
Job 28. 28. *fear of the Lord*, that is
wisdom [ever
Ps. 19. 9.—is clean, enduring for
34. 11. children I will teach you—
111. 10.—is beginning of wisdom,
knowledge, Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10.
Prov. 1. 29. they did not choose—
8. 13.—is to hate evil
10. 27.—prolongeth days
14. 26. in—is strong confidence
27.—is a fountain of life
15. 33.—is instruction of wisdom
16. 6. by—men depart from evil
19. 23.—tendeth to life; satisfied
22. 4. by—are riches, honour, life
23. 17. be thou in—all day long
Isa. 33. 6.—is his treasure
Acts 9. 31. walking in—and comfort
Ps. 2. 11. *with fear*, Phil. 2. 12.
Heb. 11. 7. Jude 23. save—
Deut. 4. 10. learn *to fear* me
5. 29. such a heart that would *f.* me
28. 58. mayest *f.* this glorious name
2 Kin. 17. 39. your God ye shall *f.*
1 Chr. 16. 30. *f.* before him all earth
2 Chron. 6. 31. that they may *f.*
thee, 33. [name
Neh. 1. 11. servants, desire to *f.* thy
Ps. 23. 4. I will *f.* no evil, for thou
31. 19. goodness laid up for those
that *f.* [name
61. 5. heritage of those that *f.* thy
86. 11. unite my heart to *f.* thy name
Jer. 10. 7. who would not *f.* thee
32. 39. heart that may *f.* me for ever
Mal. 4. 2. to you that *f.* my name
shall Sun of righteousness
Luke 12. 5. *f.* him who can cast into
hell, Matt. 10. 28. [age again to *f.*
Rom. 8. 15. not received spirit bond-
11. 20. be not high-minded, but *f.*
Heb. 4. 1. *f.* lest promise being left
12. 21. Moses said, I exceedingly *f.*
Rev. 2. 10. *f.* none of these things
11. 18. saints—that *f.* thy name
Gen. 42. 18. this do and live, for I
fear God
Ex. 18. 21. such as—men of truth
Ps. 66. 16. come and hear all that—
Eccl. 5. 7. vanities, *f.* thou God
8. 12. shall go well with them that—
12. 13.—keep his commandments
Job 37. 24. therefore men do *fear him*
Matt. 10. 28.—who is able to destroy
Ps. 25. 14. secret of the Lord is with
them that fear him
33. 18. eye of the Lord upon—
34. 7. angel of Lord encamps about
—9. no want to—
85. 9. salvation nigh to—
103. 13. as father, so Lord pitieth—
17. mercy everlasting upon—
147. 11. the Lord take pleasure in—

FEAR.—Luke 1. 50. his mercy on
them that fear him from generation
Deut. 6. 2. mightest *fear the Lord*
13. thou shalt—thy God, 10. 20.
24.—our God for our good always
10. 12.—thy God to walk in his ways
14. 23. learn to—thy God, always,
17. 19. & 31. 12, 13.
Josh. 4. 24. ye might—your God
24. 14. therefore—serve in sincerity
1 Sam. 12. 14. if ye will—and serve
24. only—and serve him in truth
1 K. 18. 12. thy servant did—2 K. 4.
1. & 17. 28. how they should—
Ps. 15. 4. he honoureth them that—
22. 23. ye that—trust in him, 115. 11.
33. 8. let all the earth—
34. 9. O—ye his saints, no want to
them that—
115. 13. he will bless them that—
118. 4. let them that—say, his mercy
135. 20. ye that—bless the Lord
Prov. 3. 7.—and depart from evil
24. 21. my son—and meddle not
Jer. 5. 24. let us—that giveth rain
26. 19. did not he—& besought Lord
Hos. 3. 5. & shall—& his goodness
Jonah 1. 9. I—the God of heaven
Gen. 15. 1. *fear not*, I am thy shield
26. 24.—for I am with thee
Num. 14. 9. Lord is with us—them
Deut. 1. 21.—neither be discouraged,
31. 8. Josh. 8. 1. & 10. 25.
Ps. 56. 4. I will not *f.* what flesh
can do, 118. 6. Heb. 13. 6.
Isa. 41. 10.—for I am with thee, I
will help thee, 13. & 43. 5.
43. 1.—for I have redeemed thee
Jer. 5. 22. *f.* ye not me, saith Lord
30. 10.—O my servant Jacob, and
be not dismayed, 46. 27, 28.
Matt. 10. 28.—them that kill the body
Luke 12. 32.—little flock
Ex. 1. 17. midwives *feared* God, 21.
14. 31. people *f.* Lord and believed
1 Sam. 12. 18. all people greatly *f.*
the Lord [greatly, 12.
1 Kings 18. 3. Obadiah *f.* the Lord
Neh. 7. 2. Hanani *f.* God above many
Job 1. 1. that *f.* God and eschewed
Ps. 76. 7. thou art to be *f.* [evil
89. 7. God is greatly to be *f.* in the
96. 4. Lord is to be *f.* above all gods
130. 4. forgiveness, that thou may-
est be *f.* [spake often
Mal. 3. 16. they that *f.* the Lord
Acts 10. 2. one that *f.* the Lord
Heb. 5. 7. was heard in that he *f.*
Gen. 22. 12. that thou *fearest* God
Job 1. 8. that *feareth* God, 2. 3.
Pro. 28. 14. happy man that *f.* alway
Ps. 25. 12. what man is he that
feareth the Lord
112. 1. blessed is the man that—
128. 1. every one that—
Isa. 50. 10. who among you—
Acts 10. 22. one that *f.* God and of
good report [eousness
35. that *f.* God and worketh right-
13. 26. whosoever among you *f.* God
Ex. 15. 11. *fearful* in praises
Matt. 8. 26. why are ye *f.* Mk. 4. 40.
Heb. 10. 27. certain *f.* looking for of
31. *f.* thing to fall into hands of the
living God [have their part
Rev. 21. 8. *f.* and unbelieving shall
Ps. 55. 5. *fearfulness* and trembling
Isa. 33. 14. *f.* hath surprised hypo-
crites [derfully made
Ps. 139. 14. I am *fearfully* and won-
FEAST, Gen. 19. 3. & 21. 8.
Prov. 15. 15. merry heart continual *f.*
Eccl. 10. 19. *f.* is made for laughter
Isa. 25. 6. Lord make to all a *f.* of
1 Cor. 5. 8. let us keep *f.* not with
FEEBLE, Gen. 30. 42. Job 4. 4.
Ps. 105. 37. not one *f.* person among
Isa. 35. 3. confirm *f.* knees [David
Zech. 12. 8. he that is *f.* shall be as

FEEBLE.—1 Thes. 5. 14. comfort
the *f.* minded
Heb. 12. 12. lift up the *f.* knees
FEED, *fed*, Gen. 25. 30. & 30. 36.
Ps. 28. 9. *f.* them and lift them up
37. 3. verily thou shalt be *f.*
49. 14. death shall *f.* on them
Prov. 10. 21. lips of righteous *f.* many
Isa. 58. 14. *f.* thee with heritage of
Jacob [ledge
Jer. 3. 15. pastors *f.* you with know-
Acts 20. 28. to *f.* the church of God
1 Cor. 13. 3. give my goods to *f.* poor
3. 2. I have *f.* you with milk, and
Rev. 7. 17. Lamb in throne *f.* them
1 Kings 22. 27. *f.* him with bread of
affliction [venient for me
Prov. 30. 8. *f.* me with food con-
Song 1. 8. *f.* kids beside shepherds'
Mic. 7. 14. *f.* thy people with thy rod
John 21. 15. *f.* my lambs, *f.* my
sheep, 16, 17.
Rom. 12. 20. enemy hunger, *f.* him
1 Pet. 5. 2. *f.* flock of God among
Isa. 44. 20. he *feedeth* on ashes
Song 2. 16. he *f.* among lilies, 6. 3.
Hos. 12. 1. Ephraim *f.* on wind
Matt. 6. 26. heavenly Father *f.* them,
Luke 12. 24. [not
1 Cor. 9. 7. who *f.* a flock and eateth
FEEL, *feeling*, Gen. 27. 12. Acts 17. 27.
Eph. 4. 19. Heb. 4. 15.
FEET, Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2. & 49. 10.
1 Sam. 2. 9. keep *f.* of his saints
Neh. 9. 21. their *f.* swelled not
Job 12. 5. is ready to slip with his *f.*
29. 15. eyes to blind, *f.* to lame
Ps. 73. 2. my *f.* were almost gone
116. 8. delivered my *f.* from falling
119. 59. turned *f.* to thy testimonies
101. refrained my *f.* from every evil
105. thy word is a lamp to my *f.*
Prov. 4. 26. ponder path of thy *f.*
Isa. 59. 7. their *f.* run to evil, and
Luke 1. 79. guide our *f.* into way of
Eph. 6. 15. *f.* shod with preparation
Heb. 12. 13. straight paths for your *f.*
Rev. 11. 11. they stood upon their *f.*
FEIGNED, 1 Sam. 21. 13. Ps. 17. 1.
2 Pet. 2. 3. *feignedly*, Jer. 3. 10.
FELLOW, Gen. 19. 9. Ex. 2. 13.
Eccl. 4. 10. if they fall, one will lift
Zech. 13. 7. man is my *f.* [up his *f.*
Acts 24. 5. a pestilent *f.* 22. 22.
Rom. 16. 7. *f.* prisoner, Col. 4. 10.
2 Cor. 8. 23. my *f.* helper, 3 John 8.
Eph. 2. 19. *f.* citizens, 3. 6. *f.* heirs
Col. 1. 7. *f.* servant, 4. 7. Rev. 6. 11.
& 19. 10. & 22. 9.
Phil. 4. 3. *f.* labourers, 1 Thes. 3. 2.
2. 25. *f.* soldier, Philem. 1, 2, 24. [1. 9.
Ps. 45. 7. oil of gladness above *f.* Heb.
94. 20. have *fellowship* with thee
Acts 2. 42. continued stedfastly in
apostles' doctrine and *f.*
1 Cor. 1. 9. God by whom called to
f. of Jesus Christ
10. 20. should have *f.* with devils
2 Cor. 6. 14. what *f.* hath righteous-
ness with unrighteousness
8. 4. *f.* of ministering to saints
Gal. 2. 9. gave us right hand of *f.*
Eph. 5. 11. no *f.* with works of
Phil. 1. 5. for your *f.* in the gospel
2. 1. if there be any *f.* of the Spirit
3. 10. may know him and *f.* of his
sufferings
1 John 1. 3. *f.* with us, our *f.* with
the Father
6. we have *f.* 7. *f.* one with another
FERVENT in spirit, Acts 18. 25.
Rom. 12. 11. *f.* in spirit serving Lord
2 Cor. 7. 7. your *f.* mind toward me
James 5. 16. *f.* prayer of righteous
1 Pet. 4. 8. have *f.* charity among
2 Pet. 3. 10. melt with *f.* heat, 12.
Col. 4. 12. Epaphras always labour-
ing *fervently* for you in prayers
1 Pet. 1. 22. love one another *f.*

FEW, Gen. 29. 20. Ps. 105. 12.
Mt. 7. 14. way to life, f. that find it
20. 16. many called, f. chosen, 22. 14.
25. 21. been faithful in a f. things
Rev. 2. 14. I have f. things against
3. 4. thou hast a f. names in Sardis
FIDELITY, all good, Tit. 2. 10.
FIERCENESS of anger, Deut. 13. 17.
Josh. 7. 26. 2 Kin. 23. 26. Job 4. 10.
& 10. 16. & 39. 24. & 41. 10. Ps. 85. 3.
Jer. 25. 38. Hos. 11. 9.
FIERY law, Deut. 33. 2.
Num. 21. 6. f. serpents, 8. Deut. 8. 15.
Ps. 21. 9. make them as a f. oven
Eph. 6. 16. quench f. darts of devil
Heb. 10. 27. f. indignation devour
1 Pet. 4. 12. not strange the f. trial
FIGHT, 1 Sam. 17. 20. Ex. 14. 14.
Acts 5. 39. found to f. against God
23. 9. let us not f. against God
1 Cor. 9. 26. so f. I not as one that
1 Tim. 6. 12. f. the good f. of faith
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have fought a good f.
Heb. 10. 32. a great f. of afflictions
11. 34. waxed valiant in f.
FIGS, Gen. 3. 7. Isa. 34. 4. & 38. 21.
Jer. 24. 2. good f. naughty f. 29. 17.
Matt. 7. 16. gather f. of thistles?
James 3. 12. can f. tree bear olive
Judg. 9. 10. *fig-tree*, 1 Kings 4. 25.
Mic. 4. 4. Isa. 36. 16. Hos. 9. 10.
Nah. 3. 12. Hab. 3. 17. Zech. 3. 10.
Matt. 21. 19. & 24. 32. Luke 13. 6, 7.
John 1. 48, 50. Rev. 6. 13.
FIGURE, Rom. 5. 14. 1 Cor. 4. 6.
Heb. 9. 9, 24. & 11. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
FILL, Job 8. 21. & 23. 4. [f. it
Ps. 81. 10. open mouth wide, I will
Jer. 23. 24. I f. heaven and earth
Rom. 15. 13. God f. you with all joy
Eph. 4. 10. ascended, might f. all
Col. 1. 24. I f. up that which is
behind of afflictions
Ps. 72. 19. earth *filled* with his glory
Luke 1. 53. f. hungry with good
Acts 9. 17. f. with the Holy Ghost, 2.
4. & 4. 8, 31. & 13. 9, 52. Luke 1. 15.
Rom. 15. 14. f. with all knowledge
2 Cor. 7. 4. I am f. with comfort
Eph. 3. 19. might be f. with all the
fulness of God [Spirit
5. 18. not with wine but f. with the
Phil. 1. 11. f. with the fruits of
righteousness [will
Col. 1. 9. f. with knowledge of his
2 Tim. 1. 4. mindful of tears, f. with
Eph. 1. 23. fulness of him that *filleth*
FILTH, Isa. 4. 4. 1 Cor. 4. 13.
Job 15. 16. more *filthy* is man
Ps. 14. 3. altogether become f. 53. 3.
Isa. 64. 6. our righteousness as f. rags
Col. 3. 8. put off f. communication
1 Tim. 3. 3. greedy of f. lucre, 8.
Tit. 1. 7, 11. 1 Pet. 5. 2. [tion
2 Pet. 2. 7. vexed with f. conversa-
Jude 8. f. dreamers defile the flesh
Rev. 22. 11. that is f. let him be f.
James 1. 21. lay apart all *filthiness*
Ezek. 36. 25. from all your f. I will
cleanse you [flesh and spirit
2 Cor. 7. 1. cleanse from all f. of
FINALLY, 2 Cor. 13. 11. Eph. 6. 10.
Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 8. 2 Thes. 3. 1. 1 Pet.
FIND, Gen. 19. 11. & 38. 22. [3. 8.
Num. 32. 23. your sin shall f. you out
Job 11. 7. searching can f. out God?
Prov. 1. 28. shall seek me and not f.
Song 5. 6. I sought but could not f.
Jer. 6. 16. shall f. rest to your souls
29. 13. shall seek me and f. me
Mt. 7. 7. seek and ye shall f. Lk. 11. 9.
7. 14. way to life, few that f. it [25.
10. 39. f. life; loseth life shall f. it, 16.
11. 29. ye shall f. rest to your souls
John 7. 34. seek me, and shall not f.
Rom. 7. 18. how to do good, I f. not
2 Tim. 1. 18. may f. mercy that day
Heb. 4. 16. may f. grace to help
Rev. 9. 6. seek death and shall not f.

FIND.—Prov. 8. 35. whoso *findeth*
me, f. life
Prov. 18. 22. whoso f. a wife, f. a
good thing [to do
Eccl. 9. 10. whatsoever thy hand f.
Matt. 7. 8. that seeketh f. Luke 11. 10.
Is. 58. 13. not *finding* own pleasure
Rom. 11. 33. his ways past f. out
FINE, Job 28. 1. Isa. 3. 23. Lev. 2. 1.
Ps. 81. 16. Prov. 25. 4.
FINGER of God, Ex. 8. 19. & 31. 18.
Deut. 9. 10. Luke 11. 20.
1 K. 12. 10. little f. shall be thicker
Ps. 8. 3. heaven the work of thy f.
144. 1. he teacheth my f. to fight
Prov. 6. 13. he teacheth with his f.
Lk. 11. 46. touch not with one of f.
John 20. 27. reach hither thy f.
FINISH transgression, Dan. 9. 24.
John 17. 4. I have f. work, 19. 30.
Acts 20. 24. f. my course with joy
2 Cor. 8. 6. f. in you the same grace
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have *finished* my course
James 1. 15. sin f. bringeth death
Heb. 12. 2. author & *finisher* of faith
FIRE, Ex. 3. 2. & 9. 23, 24. & 40. 38.
Gen. 19. 24. the Lord rained brim-
stone and f. [the wicked
Ps. 11. 6. rain f. and brimstone on
39. 3. while musing the f. burned
Pro. 6. 27. can man take f. in bosom
25. 22. heap coals of f. on his head,
Rom. 12. 20. [ment flame
Song 8. 6. as coals of f. hath vehe-
Isa. 9. 18. wickedness burneth as a f.
10. 17. light of Israel for a f.
31. 9. Lord whose f. is in Zion
33. 14. dwell with devouring f?
43. 2. walkest through f. not burnt
Jer. 23. 29. is not my word like f. 20. 9.
Amos 5. 6. lest Lord break out like f.
7. 4. Lord God called to contend by f.
Hab. 2. 13. labour in very f. for
Zech. 2. 5. I will be a wall of f. [11.
3. 2. brand plucked out of f. Amos 4.
Mal. 3. 2. he is like a refiner's f.
Matt. 3. 10. cast into the f. 7. 19.
12. burn with unquenchable f. Mark
9. 43, 44, 46, 48. Luke 3. 17.
Lk. 9. 54. command f. to come down
12. 49. am come to send f. on earth
1 Cor. 3. 13. revealed by f.—f. try
every, 15.
Heb. 12. 29. our God is consuming f.
Jude 23. pulling them out of the f.
Matt. 5. 22. *hell-fire*, 18. 9. Mark 9. 47.
Lev. 10. 1. *strange fire*, Num. 3. 4. &
FIRST, Matt. 10. 2. Est. 1. 14. [26. 61.
Isa. 41. 4. the Lord the f. and the
last, 44. 6. & 48. 12. Rev. 1. 11, 17.
& 2. 8. & 22. 13.
Mt. 6. 33. seek f. kingdom of God
7. 5. f. cast out the beam, Luke 6. 42.
19. 30. many that be f. shall be last,
20. 16. Mark 10. 31. [mandment
22. 38. this is the f. and great com-
Acts 26. 23. Christ f. rise from dead
Rom. 11. 35. who hath f. given to him
1 Cor. 15. 45. f. Adam, 47. f. man of
earth [to the Lord
2 Cor. 8. 5. f. gave their own selves
12. accepted, f. willing mind [us
1 Pet. 4. 17. if judgment f. begin at
1 John 4. 19. because he f. loved us
Rev. 2. 4. left f. love, 5. do f. works
20. 5. this is the f. resurrection, 6.
Matt. 1. 25. *first-born*, Luke 2. 7.
Rom. 8. 29. f. among many
Col. 1. 15. f. of every creature
18. f. from the dead [church of f.
Heb. 12. 23. to general assembly and
Rom. 11. 16. if *first fruit* be holy
Prov. 3. 9. honour the Lord with f.
Rom. 8. 23. *first fruits* of the Spirit
1 Cor. 15. 20. Christ f. of them that
slept, 23. [creatures
James 1. 18. we a kind of f. of his
Rev. 14. 4. redeemed are f. to God
FISH, Ezek. 29. 4, 5. & 47. 9, 10.

FISH.—Jer. 16. 16. *fishers*, Ezek. 47. 10.
Matt. 4. 18, 19. John 21. 7. Isa. 19. 8.
FLAME, Ex. 3. 2. Judg. 13. 20.
Ps. 104. 4. ministers a f. Heb. 1. 7.
106. 18. f. burnt wicked, Num. 16. 35.
Isa. 10. 17. his Holy One for a f.
2 Thes. 1. 8. in *flaming* fire taking
FLATTER, Ps. 78. 36. Prov. 2. 16. &
20. 19. Job 32. 21, 22. 1 Thes. 2. 5.
FLEE, Isa. 10. 3. & 20. 6. Heb. 6. 18.
Prov. 28. 1. wicked f. when no man
Mt. 3. 7. who warned you to f. wrath
1 Cor. 6. 18. f. fornication, 10. 14. f.
idolatry [things
1 Tim. 6. 11. man of God f. these
2 Tim. 2. 22. f. youthful lusts
Jam. 4. 7. resist the devil, he will f.
FLESH, Gen. 2. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 39.
Gen. 2. 24. they shall be one f. Matt.
19. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.
Job 10. 11. clothed with skin and f.
Ps. 56. 4. what f. can do to me
78. 39. remember they but f. [arm
Jer. 17. 5. cursed that maketh f. his
Matt. 26. 41. spirit willing, f. weak
John 1. 14. the Word was made f.
6. 53. eat f. of Son of man, 52, 55, 56.
63. f. profiteth nothing, words are
Rom. 7. 25. serve with f. law of sin
8. 12. debtors not to f. to live after f.
9. 3. kinsmen according to the f.
5. of whom concerning f. Christ
13. 14. make not provision for f.
1 Cor. 1. 29. that no f. should glory
2 Cor. 1. 17. purpose according to f.
10. 2. walked according to the f.
Gal. 5. 17. f. lusts against the Spirit,
and Spirit against f. [affections
24. Christ's have crucified f. with
Eph. 6. 5. masters according to f.
Heb. 12. 9. we had fathers of our f.
Jude 7. going after strange f.
23. hating garment spotted by f.
John 8. 15. ye judge *after the flesh*
Rom. 8. 1. walk not—but Spirit, 9.
5. they that are—mind things of f.
13. if ye live—ye shall die, 12.
1 Cor. 1. 26. not many wise men—
10. 18. Israel—Rom. 9. 8. Gal. 6. 13.
2 Cor. 5. 16. know no man—known
10. 3. walk in f. not war— [Christ
2 Pet. 2. 10.—in lust of uncleanness
Ps. 65. 2. to thee shall *all flesh* come
Isa. 40. 6.—is grass, 1 Pet. 1. 24.
49. 26.—know I am thy Redeemer
Jer. 32. 27. I am the Lord, God of—
Joel 2. 28. I will pour my Spirit on—
Luke 3. 6.—shall see the salvation
of God, Ps. 98. 3.
John 17. 2. given him power over—
Rom. 7. 5. when we were *in the flesh*
8. 8. that are—cannot please God
1 Tim. 3. 16. mystery; God manifest—
1 Pet. 3. 18. he was put to death—4. 1.
Gen. 2. 23. *my flesh*, 29. 14. Job 19.
26. Ps. 63. 1. & 119. 120. John 6. 51,
55, 56. Rom. 7. 18.
John 1. 13. born not of will *of the*
3. 6. that which is born—is f. [*flesh*
Rom. 8. 5. after f. do mind things—
Gal. 5. 19. works—are manifest
6. 8. soweth to f. shall—reap corrup-
Eph. 2. 3. lusts—desires— [tion
1 Pet. 3. 21. not putting away filth—
1 John 2. 16. lust—of the eyes, pride
Matt. 16. 17. *flesh and blood* hath
not revealed [kingdom of God
1 Cor. 15. 50.—cannot inherit the
Gal. 1. 16. I conferred not with—
Eph. 5. 30. members of his—and
6. 12. we wrestle not against—but
Heb. 2. 14. children partakers of—
2 Cor. 1. 12. not with *fleshly* wisdom
Col. 2. 18. puffed up by his f. mind
1 Pet. 2. 11. abstain from f. lusts
FLOCK, Gen. 32. 5. Ps. 77. 20. Isa.
40. 11. & 63. 11. Jer. 13. 17, 20.
Zech. 11. 4. feed f. of slaughter, 7.
Luke 12. 32. fear not, little f. for it

FLOCK.—Acts 20. 28. take heed to the *f.* 29.
1 Pet. 5. 2. feed *f.* of God among you
FLOURISH, Isa. 17. 11. & 66. 14.
Ps. 72. 7. shall the righteous *f.* 16. & 92. 12, 13, 14. Prov. 11. 28. & 14. 11.
92. 7. when workers of iniquity *f.*
132. 18. on himself shall crown *f.*
FOLLOW, Gen. 44. 4. Ex. 14. 4.
Ex. 23. 2. shall not *f.* a multitude
Deut. 16. 20. is just shalt thou *f.*
Ps. 38. 20. I *f.* the thing that good
Isa. 51. 1. hearken to me ye that *f.* after righteousness
Hos. 6. 3. know if we *f.* on to know the Lord [peace
Rom. 14. 19. *f.* things that make for
1 Cor. 14. 1. *f.* after charity [hend
Phil. 3. 12. but I *f.* that I may appre-
1 Thes. 5. 15. *f.* that which is good
1 Tim. 6. 11. *f.* after righteousness
2 Tim. 2. 22. *f.* faith, charity, peace
Heb. 12. 14. *f.* peace with all men
13. 7. whose faith *f.* considering end
1 Pet. 2. 21. leaving us example that ye *f.* his steps [which is good
3 John 11. *f.* not evil, but that
Rev. 14. 13. their works do *f.* them
Ps. 23. 6. goodness and mercy shall *follow me*, Mt. 4. 19. & 9. 9. & 19. 21. Lk. 5. 27. & 9. 59. John 1. 43. & 21. 19.
Matt. 16. 24. take up cross and—
Lk. 18. 22. sell all thou hast, and—
Jn. 12. 26. if any serve me, let him—
Num. 14. 24. hath *followed* me fully
32. 12. wholly *f.* the Lord, Dt. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 8, 9, 14. [righteousness
Rom. 9. 30. *f.* not after, 31. *f.* law of
Ps. 63. 8. soul *followeth* hard after
Mt. 10. 38. taketh not cross & *f.* me
Mark 9. 38. he *f.* not us, Luke 9. 49.
FOLLY wrought in Israel, Gen. 34. 7. Dt. 22. 21. Josh. 7. 15. Judg. 20. 6.
Job 4. 18. angels he charged with *f.*
Ps. 49. 13. their way is their *f.*
85. 8. not turn again to *f.* [ing to *f.*
Prov. 26. 4, 5. answer not fool accord-
2 Tim. 3. 9. their *f.* shall be manifest
FOOD, Gen. 3. 6. Dt. 10. 18. [sary *f.*
Job 23. 12. words more than neces-
Ps. 78. 25. men did eat angels' *f.*
136. 25. who giveth *f.* to all flesh
146. 7. who giveth *f.* to the hungry
Prov. 30. 8. *f.* convenient for me
Acts 14. 17. filling our hearts with *f.*
2 Cor. 9. 10. ministered bread for *f.*
1 Tim. 6. 8. having *f.* and raiment
FOOL said in heart, Ps. 14. 1. & 53. 1.
Jer. 17. 11. at his end shall be a *f.*
Matt. 5. 22. say to brother, thou *f.*
Lk. 12. 20. thou *f.* this night thy soul
1 Cor. 3. 18. let him become a *f.* that
2 Cor. 11. 16. think me a *f.* 23. as a *f.*
Ps. 75. 4. *fools* deal not foolishly
94. 8. *f.* when will ye be wise [sions
107. 17. *f.* because of their transgres-
Prov. 1. 7. *f.* despise wisdom, 22. *f.* hate knowledge [stroyed
13. 20. companion of *f.* shall be de-
14. 8. folly of *f.* is deceitful
9. *f.* make a mock at sin
16. 22. instruction of *f.* is folly
Eccl. 5. 4. he hath no pleasure in *f.*
Mt. 23. 17. ye *f.* & blind, 19. [came *f.*
Rom. 1. 22. professing to be wise be-
1 Cor. 4. 10. are *f.* for Christ's sake
Eph. 5. 15. circumspectly, not as *f.*
Deut. 32. 6. *foolish* people & unwise
Ps. 5. 5. *f.* shall not stand in thy sight
73. 22. so *f.* was I and ignorant
Mt. 7. 26. like *f.* man building on sand
25. 2. virgins, five heareth and doeth
Rom. 1. 21. *f.* heart darkened [not *f.*
Gal. 3. 1. O *f.* Galatians, who hath
Eph. 5. 4. filthiness, nor *f.* talking
Tit. 3. 3. sometimes *f.* disobedient
Ge. 31. 28. done *foolishly*, Nu. 12. 11. 1 Sa. 13. 13. 2 Sa. 24. 10. 1 Chr. 21. 8. 2 Chr. 16. 9. Prov. 14. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 21.

FOOL.—Job 1. 22. Job sinned not, nor charged God *foolishly*
2 Sam. 15. 31. turn counsel into *foolishness* [claimeth *f.*
Prov. 12. 23. heart of fools pro-
14. 24. *f.* of fools is folly, 15. 2, 14.
22. 15. *f.* is bound in heart of a child
24. 9. thought of *f.* is sin [depart
27. 22. bray a fool, yet his *f.* will not
1 Cor. 1. 18. preaching of the cross is to them that perish *f.*
21. God by *f.* of preaching to save
23. Christ crucified, to Greeks *f.*
25. *f.* of God is wiser than men [he
2. 14. they are *f.* to him; neither can
3. 19. wisdom of world *f.* with God
FOOT shall not stumble, Prov. 3. 23.
Eccl. 5. 1. keep thy *f.* when thou
Isa. 58. 13. turn away *f.* from sabbath
Matt. 18. 8. if thy *f.* offend thee, cut
1 Cor. 12. 15. if *f.* say, because I am not
Heb. 10. 29. trodden under *f.* S. of G.
FORBEAR, Ex. 23. 5. 1 Cor. 9. 6. Rom. 2. 4. goodness & *forbearance*, 3. 25.
FORBID, Mark 10. 14. Luke 18. 16. & 6. 29. Acts 24. 23. & 28. 31.
1 Tim. 4. 3. *forbidding* to marry
1 Thes. 2. 16. *f.* to speak to Gentiles
FORCE, Matt. 11. 12. Heb. 9. 17.
Isa. 60. 5. *f.* of Gentiles shall come, 11.
Job 6. 25. how *forcible* right words
FOREFATHERS, 2 Ti. 1. 3. Je. 11. 10.
FOREHEAD, Ex. 28. 38. Lev. 13. 41.
Jer. 3. 3. thou hast a whore's *f.*
Ezek. 3. 8. thy *f.* strong.... their *f.*
Rev. 7. 3. sealed in their *f.* 9. 4.
13. 16. mark their *f.* 14. 9. & 20. 4.
14. 1. Father's name.... in *f.* 22. 4.
FOREIGNERS, Ex. 12. 45. Deut. 15. 3. Obad. 11. Eph. 2. 19.
FOREKNOW, Ro. 8. 29. & 11. 2. Acts 2. 23. *foreknowledge* of God, 1 Pt. 1. 2.
FOREORDAINED, 1 Pet. 1. 20.
FORERUNNER, Heb. 6. 20.
FORESEETH, Prov. 22. 3. & 27. 12.
FOREWARN, Luke 12. 5.
FORGAT Lord, Jdg. 3. 7. 1 Sa. 12. 9.
Ps. 78. 11. *f.* his works and wonders,
106. 21. *f.* God their Saviour [106. 13.
Lam. 3. 17. I *f.* prosperity
Hos. 2. 13. *f.* me, saith the Lord
Dt. 9. 7. *forget* not, thou provokedst
Job 8. 13. paths of all that *f.* God
Ps. 45. 10. *f.* thy own people, and
50. 22. consider this, ye that *f.* God
59. 11. slay not lest my people *f.*
103. 2. *f.* not all his benefits
119. 16. I will not *f.* thy words, 83, 93, 109, 141, 153, 176.
Prov. 3. 1. my son, *f.* not my law
Isa. 49. 15. woman *f.* sucking child
Jer. 2. 32. can a maid *f.* ornaments
Heb. 6. 10. God not unrighteous to *f.* your labour of love [cate *f.* not
13. 16. to do good and to communi-
2. be not *forgetful* to entertain
James 1. 25. be not a *f.* hearer
Ps. 44. 24. *forgettest* our affliction
9. 12. he *f.* not the cry of humble
Prov. 2. 17. *f.* covenant of her God
Jam. 1. 24. *f.* what manner of man
Phil. 3. 13. *forgetting* those things
Ps. 10. 11. God hath *forgotten*
42. 9. why hast thou *f.* me
77. 9. hath God *f.* to be gracious
119. 61. I have not *f.* thy law
Isa. 17. 10. *f.* God of thy salvation
49. 14. Zion said my Lord hath *f.* me
Jer. 2. 32. my people have *f.* me
3. 21. have *f.* their God, Deut. 32. 18.
50. 5. covenant that shall not be *f.*
Heb. 12. 5. *f.* the exhortation
FORGAVE their iniquity, Ps. 78. 38.
Matt. 18. 27. *f.* him the debt, 32.
Luke 7. 42. frankly *f.* them both
43. love most, to whom *f.* most
2 Cor. 2. 10. *f.* any thing, I *f.* it in the person of Christ
Col. 3. 13. as Christ *f.* you, also do

FORGAVE.—Ps. 32. 5. *forgavest* the iniquity of [them
Ps. 99. 8. thou wast a God that *f.*
Ex. 32. 32. *forgive* their sin [to *f.*
Ps. 86. 5. thou art good and ready
Isa. 2. 9. therefore *f.* them not
Jer. 31. 34. I *f.* their iniquity, 36. 3.
Matt. 6. 12. *f.* us our debts, as we *f.*
14. if ye *f.* men, 15. if you *f.* not [to *f.*
9. 6. Son of man hath power on earth
Luke 6. 37. *f.* and ye shall be for-
17. 3. if he repent, *f.* him, 4. [given
23. 34. Father *f.* them, they know not
1 John 1. 9. faithful to *f.* us our sins
Ps. 32. 1. transgression is *forgiven*
85. 2. *f.* the iniquity of thy people
Isa. 33. 24. people *f.* their iniquity
Mt. 9. 2. good cheer, thy sins be *f.*
12. 31. all manner of sin *f.* 32. not *f.*
Lk. 7. 47. to whom little is *f.* loveth
Ro. 4. 7. blessed whose iniquities *f.*
Eph. 4. 32. as God hath *f.* you, Col. 3. 13. [sins, they shall be *f.*
James 5. 15. if he have committed
1 John 2. 12. your sins are *f.* you
Ps. 103. 3. *forgiveth* thine iniquities
130. 4. is there *forgiveness* with thee
Dan. 9. 9. to Lord belong mercy & *f.*
Mk. 3. 29. hath never *f.* Lk. 12. 10.
Acts 5. 31. to give repentance and *f.*
26. 18. may receive *f.* of sins by faith
Eph. 1. 7. *f.* of sins.. riches.. of grace
Col. 1. 14. redemption, even *f.* sins
Ex. 34. 7. *forgiving* iniquity, transgression, sin, Nu. 14. 18. Mic. 7. 18.
Eph. 4. 32. *f.* one another, Col. 3. 13.
FORM, Gen. 1. 2. 1 Sam. 28. 14.
Isa. 53. 2. hath no *f.* nor comeliness
Rom. 2. 20. hast *f.* of knowledge
6. 17. obeyed that *f.* of doctrine
Phil. 2. 6. who being in *f.* of God
7. took upon him the *f.* of a servant
2 Tim. 1. 13. hold *f.* of sound words
3. 5. having the *f.* of godliness
Isa. 45. 7. I *f.* the light and create darkness [*formed* thee
Dt. 32. 18. hast forgotten God that
Prov. 26. 10. God that *f.* all things
Isa. 27. 11. *f.* them shew no favour
43. 21. this people I *f.* for myself
44. 2. *f.* thee from womb [prosper
54. 17. no weapon *f.* against thee shall
Ro. 9. 20. thing *f.* say to him that *f.*
Gal. 4. 19. till Christ be *f.* in you
Ps. 94. 9. he that *f.* the eye shall he not see?
Zech. 12. 1. *formeth* spirit of man within him [things, 51. 19.
Jer. 10. 16. he is the *former* of all
FORNICATION, 2 Chron. 21. 11. Isa. 23. 17. Ezek. 16. 15, 26, 29. [19. 9.
Mt. 5. 32. put away wife saving for *f.*
John 8. 41. we be not born of *f.*
Acts 15. 20. abstain from *f.* 21. 25.
Rom. 1. 29. filled with *f.* wickedness
1 Cor. 5. 1. there is *f.* among you
6. 13. body not for *f.* 18. flee *f.*
7. 2. to avoid *f.* have own wife
10. 8. neither let us commit *f.*
2 Cor. 12. 21. not repented of their *f.*
Gal. 5. 19. works of flesh, adultery, *f.*
Eph. 5. 3. *f.* let it not be named
Col. 3. 5. mortify *f.* uncleanness
1 Thes. 4. 3. should abstain from *f.*
Jude 7. giving themselves to *f.*
Rev. 2. 14. taught to commit *f.* 20.
21. I gave her space to repent her *f.*
9. 21. neither repented of their *f.*
14. 8. of the wine of her *f.* 17. 2.
17. 4. abomination of her *f.*
18. 3. committed *f.* with her, 9.
19. 2. did corrupt earth with her *f.*
Ezek. 16. 15. *fornications*, Mt. 15. 19.
1 Cor. 5. 9—11. *fornicators*, & 6. 9. Heb.
FORSAKE, Dt. 12. 19. & 31. 16. [12. 16.
Dt. 4. 31. Lord thy God will not *f.* thee, 31. 6, 8. 1 Chron. 28. 20. Heb. 13. 5.
Josh. 1. 5. I will not fail thee nor *f.* thee, Isa. 41. 17. & 42. 16.

FORSAKE.—1 Sam. 12. 22. Lord will not *f.* his people, 1 Kin. 6. 13.
8. 57. let him not leave nor *f.* us
2 Chr. 15. 2. if ye *f.* him, he will *f.* you
Ps. 27. 10. when father & mother *f.*
94. 14. neither will he *f.* inheritance
Isa. 55. 7. let the wicked *f.* his way
Jer. 17. 13. that *f.* thee be ashamed
Jonah 2. 8. *f.* their own mercy
Ps. 71. 11. God hath *forsaken* him
22. 1. my God, my God, why hast thou *f.* me, Matt. 27. 46.
37. 25. I have not seen righteous *f.*
Isa. 49. 14. the Lord hath *f.* me
54. 7. small moment have I *f.* thee
Jer. 2. 13. *f.* me the fountain, 17. 13.
Matt. 19. 27. we have *f.* all, 29. *f.* houses, or brethren, or sisters, &c.
2 Cor. 4. 9. persecuted but not *f.*
Prov. 2. 17. *forsaketh* guide of youth
28. 13. confesseth and *f.* shall find
Heb. 10. 25. not *f.* the assembling
Dt. 32. 15. *forsook* God which made
Ps. 119. 87. I *f.* not thy precepts
2 Tim. 4. 16. all men *f.* me
FORTRESS and rock, Lord is my, 2 Sam. 22. 2. Ps. 18. 2. & 31. 3. & 71. 3. & 91. 2. & 144. 2. Jer. 16. 19.
FOUND, Gen. 26. 19. & 31. 37.
Eccl. 7. 27. this have I *f.* that, 29.
28. one man among a 1000 have I *f.*
Song 3. 1. I *f.* him not, 4. I *f.* him
Is. 55. 6. seek Lord while he may be *f.*
65. 1. *f.* of them that sought me not
Ezek. 22. 30. I sought a man *f.* none
Dan. 5. 27. weighed and *f.* wanting
2 Cor. 5. 3. shall not be *f.* naked
Phil. 3. 9. *f.* in him, not having my
2 Pet. 3. 14. be *f.* of him in peace
Matt. 7. 25. *founded* on a rock, Ps. 24. 2. Prov. 3. 19. Isa. 14. 32.
Ps. 11. 3. if *foundations* be destroyed
Job 4. 19. whose *f.* is in dust [ing *f.*
Prov. 10. 25. righteous is an everlast-
Isa. 28. 16. I lay in Zion a sure *f.*
Ro. 15. 20. build on another man's *f.*
1 Cor. 3. 10. laid *f.* 12. build on this *f.*
Eph. 2. 20. built on *f.* of prophets
1 Tim. 6. 19. lay up good *f.* for time
2 Tim. 2. 19. *f.* of God stands sure
Heb. 11. 10. a city which hath *f.*
Rev. 21. 14. the city hath twelve *f.*
Matt. 13. 35. *foundation of the world*, 25. 34. John 17. 24. Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 20. Rev. 13. 8. & 17. 8. Ps. 104. 5. Prov. 8. 29. Isa. 51. 13, 16.
FOUNTAIN, Gen. 7. 11. Deut. 8. 7.
Deut. 33. 28. *f.* of Jacob on a land
Ps. 36. 9. with thee is *f.* of life
68. 26. bless Lord from *f.* of Israel
Prov. 5. 18. let thy *f.* be blessed
13. 14. law of wise is a *f.* of life
14. 27. fear of the Lord is a *f.* of life
Eccl. 12. 6. pitcher broken at the *f.*
Song 4. 12. *f.* sealed. 15. *f.* of gardens
Jer. 2. 13. Lord *f.* of living waters
9. 1. that my eyes were a *f.* of tears
Joel 3. 18. a *f.* out of house of Lord
Zech. 13. 1. a *f.* opened for house
James 3. 12. can *f.* both yield salt
Rev. 21. 6. give *f.* of life freely, 22. 17.
FOXES, Jg. 15. 4. Ps. 63. 10. Song 2. 15. La. 5. 18. Ek. 13. 4. Mt. 8. 20. Lk. 13. 32.
FRAGMENTS, Matt. 14. 20. Mark 6. 43. & 8. 19, 20. John 6. 12, 13.
FRAIL I am, Ps. 39. 4.
FRAME, Ps. 103. 14. Isa. 29. 16. Jer. 18. 11. Eph. 2. 21. Heb. 11. 3.
FREE, Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 19. 20. [a *f.* heart
2 Chron. 29. 31. as many as were of
Ps. 51. 12. uphold with thy *f.* Spirit
88. 5. *f.* among the dead, like slain
John 8. 32. truth shall make you *f.*
36. if Son make *f.* shall be *f.* indeed
Rom. 5. 15. so also is *f.* gift, 16. 18.
6. 7. *f.* from sin, 18, 22. *f.* from righteousness, 20. [law of sin
7. 3. *f.* from law, 8. 2. *f.* from the
1 Cor. 7. 22. the Lord's *f.* man

FREE. Gal. 3. 28. bond nor *f.* Col. 3. 11.
Gal. 5 1. Christ hath made us *f.* not
2 Thes. 3. 1. the word have *f.* course
1 Pet. 2. 16. *f.* and not using liberty
Hos. 14. 4. I will love them *freely*
Mt. 10. 8. *f.* ye have received, *f.* give
Rom. 3. 24. justified *f.* by his grace
8. 32. with him *f.* give us all things
1 Cor. 2. 12. things *f.* given us of God
Rev. 21. 6. fountain of life *f.* 22. 17.
FRET, Ps. 37. 1, 7, 8. Prov. 24. 19.
Prov. 19. 3. his heart *f.* against Lord
Ezek. 16. 43. hast *fretted* me in all
FRIEND, Jer. 6. 21. Hos. 3. 1.
Ex. 33. 11. Moses as a man to his *f.*
Dt. 13. 6. *f.* which is as his own soul
2 S. 16. 17. is this kindness to thy *f.*
2 Chron. 20. 7. Abraham thy *f.* Isa. 41. 8. James 2. 23. [from his *f.*
Job 6. 14. pity should be shewed
Prov. 17. 17. *f.* loveth at all times
18. 24. a *f.* closer than a brother
27. 10. own *f.* father's *f.* forsake not
Song 5. 16. this is my beloved *f.*
Mic. 7. 5. trust ye not in a *f.* put
John 15. 13. lay down life for his *f.*
15. 14. ye are my *f.* if, 15. called you *f.*
James 4. 4. *friendship* of the world is enmity with God [man
Prov. 22. 24. make no *f.* with angry
18. 24. hath *f.* shew himself *friendly*
FROWARD, Job 5. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
Deut. 32. 20. a very *f.* generation
Ps. 18. 26. with *f.* will shew thyself *f.*
101. 4. *f.* heart shall depart from
Prov. 4. 24. *f.* mouth, 6. 12. & 8. 13.
10. 31. *f.* tongue, 11. 20. *f.* heart, 17. 20.
3. 32. the *f.* is abomination to Lord
Isa. 57. 17. went on *frowardly*
Prov. 6. 14. *frowardness* is in him
FRUIT, Gen. 4. 3. Lev. 19. 24.
Gen. 30. 2. withheld *f.* of the womb
Ex. 21. 22. hurt so that *f.* depart
2 K. 19. 30. bear *f.* upward, Is. 37. 31.
Ps. 92. 14. shall bring forth *f.* in old
127. 3. *f.* of womb is his reward [age
Pro. 11. 30. *f.* of righteous tree of life
Song 2. 3. his *f.* was sweet to taste
4. 13. pleasant *f.* 6. 11. *f.* of valley
7. 13. all manner of pleasant *f.*
Isa. 3. 10. eat the *f.* of their doings
27. 9. all the *f.* to take away sin
57. 19. create *f.* of the lips, peace
Hos. 10. 1. empty vine brings *f.* to
14. 8. from me thy *f.* found [himself
Mic. 6. 7. *f.* of body for sin of my soul
Mt. 7. 17. good tree good *f.* 21. 19.
12. 33. *f.* good; tree known by his *f.*
26. 29. not drink of *f.* of vine till
Lk. 1. 42. blessed is *f.* of thy womb
John 4. 36. gathers *f.* to eternal life
15. 2. branch beareth not *f.* he taketh away; beareth *f.* he purgeth it
Rom. 6. 21. what *f.* 22. *f.* to holiness
7. 4. should bring forth *f.* unto God
15. 28. have sealed to them this *f.*
Gal. 5. 22. *f.* of Spirit is love [ness
Eph. 5. 9. *f.* of Spirit is in all good-
Phil. 4. 17. desire *f.* that may abound
Heb. 12. 11. peaceable *f.* of righteous-
13. 15. sacrifices of praise *f.* of [ness
Jam. 3. 18. *f.* of righteousness sown
Rev. 22. 2. yielded *f.* every month
Mt. 3. 8. *fruits* meet for repentance
2 Cor. 9. 10. increase the *f.* of right-
Phil. 1. 11. filled with— [eousness
James 3. 17. full of good *f.* without
FRUSTRATE, Isa. 44. 25. Gal. 2. 21.
FULL, Gen. 15. 16. Ex. 16. 3, 8.
Deut. 34. 9. Joshua *f.* of wisdom
Ruth 1. 21. went *f.* returned empty
1 Sam. 2. 5. that were *f.* have hired
Job 5. 26. come to grave in *f.* age
14. 1. of few days and *f.* of trouble
Ps. 17. 14. are *f.* of children [comb
Prov. 27. 7. *f.* soul loatheth honey-
30. 9. lest I be *f.* and deny thee
Lk. 4. 1. Jesus *f.* of the Holy Ghost
6. 25. woe to you that are *f.* for

FULL.—John 1. 14. the Word was made flesh, *f.* of grace and truth
1 Cor. 4. 8. now ye are *f.* now ye are
Phil. 4. 12. know both to be *f.* and
Col. 2. 2. riches of *f.* assurance
2 Tim. 4. 5. *f.* proof of thy ministry
Heb. 6. 11. to *f.* assurance of hope
10. 22. near in *f.* assurance of faith
Gen. 29. 27. *fulfil*, Ex. 23. 26.
Ps. 145. 19. *f.* the desire of them
Mt. 3. 15. us to *f.* all righteousness
5. 17. not destroy the law, but to *f.*
Acts 13. 22. who shall *f.* all my will
Gal. 5. 14. law is *f.* in one word
16. shall not *f.* lust of flesh [Christ
6. 2. bear burden and so *f.* law of
Eph. 2. 3. *f.* desires of flesh, mind
Phil. 2. 2. *f.* ye my joy, that ye be
Col. 4. 17. ministry . . that thou *f.* it
2 Th. 1. 11. *f.* all the good pleasure
James 2. 8. if ye *f.* the royal law
Rev. 17. 17. put in their hearts to *f.*
Lk. 21. 24. till times of . . be *fulfilled*
Job 20. 22. in *fulness* of sufficiency
Ps. 16. 11. in thy presence is *f.* of joy
Jn. 1. 16. of his *f.* have we received
Ro. 11. 25. till *f* of Gentiles be come
15. 29. *f.* of blessing of the Gospel
Gal. 4. 4. when *f.* of time was come
Eph. 1. 10. dispensation of *f.* of times
23. *f.* of him that filleth all in all
3. 19. filled with the *f.* of God
4. 13. to the stature of *f.* of Christ
Col. 1. 19. in him should all *f.* dwell
2. 9. all the *f.* of the Godhead
FURNACE, Dt. 4. 20. Jer. 11. 4. Ps. 12. 6. Isa. 31. 9. & 48. 10. Dan. 3. 6, 11. Matt. 13. 42, 50. Rev. 1. 15.
FURNISHED, Dt. 15. 14. Prov. 9. 2.
2 T. 3. 17. thoroughly *f.* to all good
FURY is not in me, Isa. 27. 4. [works
Is. 59. 18. repay *f.* to his adversaries
Jer. 6. 11. am full of *f.* of the Lord
10. 25. pour out thy *f.* on heathen
Prov. 22. 24. with *furious* man not go

G.

GAIN, Pro. 3. 14. Job 22. 3. [he hath *g.*
Job 27. 8. hope of hypocrite though
Is. 33. 15. despiseth *g.* of oppressions
Phil. 1. 21. to live is Christ, to die is *g.*
3. 7. what were *g.* I counted loss
1 T. 6. 5. supposing *g.* godliness, 6. godliness. . . . contentment great *g.*
Mt. 16. 26. if he *g.* world [might *g.*
1 Cor. 9. 19. servant to all, that I
18. 15. thou hast *gained* thy brother
Luke 19. 16. thy pound hath *g.* ten
Tit. 1. 9. convince *gainsayers* [people
Acts 10. 29. *gainsaying*, Ro. 10. 21. *g.*
Jude 11. perished in the *g.* of Core
GALL, Job 16. 13. & 20. 14, 25. [wood
Deut. 29. 18. root bears *g.* & worm-
32. 32. their grapes are grapes of *g.*
Ps. 69. 21. gave me *g.* for meat, Matt. 27. 34. *g.* to drink
Jer. 8. 14. given us water of *g.* 9. 15.
Lam. 3. 19. remembering the w. & *g.*
Acts 8. 23. in the *g.* of bitterness
GAP, to stand in, Ezek. 22. 30.
GARDEN, Gen. 2. 15. & 3. 23. & 13. 10.
Song 4. 12. a *g.* enclosed is my sister
16. blow on my *g.* 5. 1. & 6. 2, 11. [58. 11.
Jer. 31. 12. soul as a watered *g.* Isa.
GARMENT, Josh. 7. 21. Ezra 9. 3.
Job 37. 17. thy *garments* are warm
Ps. 22. 18. parted my *g.* among them
Isa. 9. 5. battle with *g.* rolled in blood
59. 17. put on *g.* of vengeance
61. 3. *g.* of praise for heaviness
Joel 2. 13. rend your hearts not *g.*
Matt. 21. 8. spread their *g.* in way
Acts 9. 39. shewing *g.* Dorcas made
James 5. 2. your *g.* are moth-eaten
Rev. 3. 4. have not defiled their *g.*
16. 15. watcheth and keepeth his *g.*
GATE, Gen. 19. 1. & 34. 20, 24.

GATE.—Gen. 22. 17. possess *g.* of his
Gen. 28. 17. house of God, *g.* of
Job 29. 7. I went to *g.* prepared
Ps. 118. 20. this *g.* of the Lord into
Mt. 7. 13. enter strait *g.* Lk. 13. 24.
Heb. 13. 12. suffered without the *g.*
Ps. 9. 13. up from *gates* of death
24. 7. lift up heads, O *g.* 9. Isa. 26. 2.
87. 2. Lord loveth *g.* of Zion
100. 4. enter his *g.* with thanksgiving
118. 19. open to me *g.* of righteousness
Isa. 38. 10. to go to *g.* of the grave
Matt. 16. 18. *g.* of hell not prevail
GATHER thee from all nations, Deut. 30. 3. Neh. 1. 9. Jer. 29. 14.
Ps. 26. 9. *g.* not my soul with sinners
Zeph. 3. 18. *g.* them that are sorrowful
Matt. 3. 12. *g.* his wheat into garner
7. 16. do men *g.* grapes of thorns
Eph. 1. 10. *g.* in one all things in Ct.
Ex. 16. 18, 21. *gathered* much, nothing over; *g.* little, no lack, 2 C. 8. 15.
Matt. 23. 37. *g.* thy children as hen *g.*
John 4. 36. *g.* fruit unto eternal life
GAVE, Gen. 14. 20. Ex. 11. 3.
Job 1. 21. Lord *g.* Lord taketh away
Ps. 81. 12. *g.* up unto hearts' lust
Eccl. 12. 7. spirit return to God that
Is. 42. 24. *g.* Jacob for a spoil [*g.* it
John 1. 12. *g.* power to become sons
3. 16. God *g.* his only begotten Son
1 Cor. 3. 6. God *g.* the increase, 7.
2 C. 8. 5. first *g.* themselves to Lord
Gal. 1. 4. who *g.* himself for our sins
2. 20. *g.* himself for me, Tit. 2. 14.
Eph. 4. 8. *g.* gifts unto men, 11. *g.* some apostles [all, testified in due
1 Tim. 2. 6. *g.* himself a ransom for
Ps. 21. 4. asked life, thou *gavest* it
John 17. 4. work thou *g.* 22. glory thou *g.* 6. men thou *g.* me, 12. & 18. 9. *g.* me, lost none
GENEALOGIES, 1 T. 1. 4. Tit. 3. 9.
GENERATION, Gen. 2. 4. & 6. 9.
Deut. 32. 5. perverse and crooked *g.*
20. a very froward *g.* in whom
Ps. 14. 5. God is in *g.* of righteous
22. 30. accounted to Lord for a *g.*
24. 6. this is *g.* of them that seek
102. 18. written for the *g.* to come
112. 2. *g.* of upright shall be blessed
145. 4. one *g.* shall praise thy works
Is. 53. 8. who declare his *g.* Acts 8. 33.
Mt. 3. 7. ye *g.* of vipers, 12. 34. & 23. 33.
Lk. 16. 8. *g.* wiser than children of
Acts 13. 36. had served his *g.* [light
1 Pet. 2. 9. chosen *g.* to shew praises
Ps. 33. 11. thoughts to *generations*
45. 17. name remembered in all *g.*
72. 5. fear thee throughout all *g.*
79. 13. shew forth thy praise to all *g.*
85. 5. draw out thy anger to all *g.*
89. 4. build thy throne to all *g.*
90. 1. our dwelling place in all *g.*
100. 5. his truth endureth to all *g.*
102. 24. thy years are through all *g.*
119. 90. thy faithfulness is to all *g.*
145. 13. dominion endureth to all *g.*
Col. 1. 26. mystery hid from ages & *g.*
GENTILES, Gen. 10. 5. Jer. 4. 7.
Isa. 11. 10. to it shall *g.* seek, 42. 6. a light of *g.* 49. 6. Lk. 2. 32. Acts 13.
60. 3. *g.* shall come to thy light [47.
62. 2. *g.* shall see thy righteousness
Matt. 6. 32. after these things do the *g.* seek [of *g.* be fulfilled
Luke 21. 24. trodden of *g.* till times
John 7. 35. dispersed among *g.*
Acts 13. 46. turn to the *g.* [teach *g.*
14. 27. opened door of faith unto *g.*
Rom. 2. 14. *g.* which have not law
3. 29. is he not also God of *g.* yea
11. 25. till fulness of *g.* be come
15. 10. rejoice ye *g.* with his people
12. in his name *g.* trust, Mt. 12. 21.
Eph. 3. 6. *g.* be fellow heirs, 8. preach among *g.* unsearchable
1 Tim. 2. 7. teacher of *g.* 2 Tim. 1. 11.
3. 16. God in flesh, preached to the *g.*

GENTLE among you, 1 Thes. 2. 7.
2 T. 2. 24. servant of Lord must be *g.*
Tit. 3. 2. be *g.* shewing all meekness
Jam. 3. 17. wisdom from above is *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 18. not only to the *g.* but to
Ps. 18. 35. thy *gentleness* made me great [Christ
2 Cor. 10. 1. beseech by the *g.* of
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of Spirit is love, *g.*
Isa. 40. 11. *gently* lead those with
GIFT, 1 Cor. 1. 7. & 7. 7. [young
Ex. 23. 8. take no *g.* for a *g.* blindeth the wise, Deut. 16. 19. 2 Chr. 19. 7.
Prov. 17. 8. *g.* is a precious stone, 23.
18. 16. a man's *g.* maketh room for
21. 14. a *g.* in secret pacifieth anger
Eccl. 7. 7. a *g.* destroyeth the heart
Matt. 5. 24. leave there thy *g.* be reconciled and come and offer thy *g.*
John 4. 10. if thou knewest *g.* of God
Rom. 6. 23. *g.* of God is eternal life
Eph. 2. 8. through faith; it is the *g.*
Phil. 4. 17. not because I desire a *g.*
1 Tim. 4. 14. neglect not the *g.* that
2 Tim. 1. 6. stir up *g.* of God in thee
Heb. 6. 4. tasted of heavenly *g.*
Jam. 1. 17. every good and perfect *g.*
Ps. 68. 18. received *gifts* for men
Mt. 7. 11. good *g.* to your children
Rom. 11. 29. for *g.* & calling of God
Eph. 4. 8. captivity captive gave *g.* to
GIRD with strength, Ps. 18. 32. [men
Ps. 30. 11. *g.* me with gladness
1 Pet. 1. 13. *g.* up loins of mind
Luke 12. 35. let your loins be *girded*
Eph. 6. 14. loins *g.* with truth
Is. 11. 5. *girdle*, Mt. 3. 4. Rev. 1. 13.
GIVE, Gen. 12. 7. & 30. 31. [& 15. 6.
1 Kin. 3. 5. ask what I shall *g.* thee
Ps. 2. 8. I shall *g.* thee the heathen
29. 11. Lord will *g.* strength to his
37. 4. *g.* thee desires of thy heart
84. 11. Lord will *g.* grace and glory
104. 27. mayest *g.* them their meat
109. 4. I *g.* myself to prayer
Jer. 17. 10. to *g.* every man according to his works, 32. 19. Rev. 22. 12.
Hos. 11. 8. how shall I *g* thee up
Luke 6. 38. *g.* and it shall be given
John 10. 28. I *g.* to them eternal life
Acts 3. 6. such as I have *g.* I thee
20. 35. more blessed to *g.* than to re-
Rom. 8. 32. freely *g.* us all [ceive
Eph. 4. 28. that he may have to *g.* to him that needeth [them
1 Tim. 4. 15. *g.* thyself wholly to
2 Sam. 22. 50. *give thanks*, 1 Chron. 16. 8, 34, 35, 41. Neh. 12. 24. Ps. 35. 18. & 79. 13. & 92. 1. & 105. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.
Ps. 6. 5. in grave who shall—to thee
30. 4.—at the remembrance of his holiness, 97. 12.
119. 62. at midnight I will rise to—
Eph. 1. 16. &c. cease not to—for you
1 Th. 5. 18. in every thing—Phil. 4. 6.
Matt. 13. 12. to him shall be *given*
11. it is *g.* to you to know mysteries
Luke 12. 48. to whom much is *g.*
John 6. 39. of all he hath *g.* I lose
65. can come to me except it be *g.*
19. 11. except it were *g.* thee from
Rom. 11. 35. hath first *g.* to him
1 C. 2. 12. know things freely *g.* of God
2 C. 9. 7. God loveth cheerful *giver*
Ps. 37. 21. righteous. . mercy & *giveth*
Prov. 28. 27. he that *g.* to poor shall
Isa. 40. 29. *g.* power to the faint
42. 5. *g.* breath to people on earth
1 Tim. 6. 17. *g.* us richly all things
James 1. 5. *g.* to all men liberally
4. 6. he *g.* more grace to the humble
1 Pet. 4. 11. of the ability that God *g.*
GLAD, my heart is, Ps. 16. 9.
Ps. 31. 7. I will be *g.* and rejoice in
64. 10. righteous shall be *g.* in Lord
104. 34. I will be *g.* in the Lord
122. 1. *g.* when they said, Luke 15. 32.

GLAD.—Luke 1. 19. *glad tidings*, & 8. 1. Acts 13. 32. Rom. 10. 15.
Mark 6. 20. heard him *gladly*, 12. 37.
Luke 8. 40. people *g.* received him
Acts 2. 41. that *g.* received his word
2 Cor. 12. 15. I will very *g.* spend
Ps. 4. 7. put *gladness* in my heart
30. 11. hast girded me with *g.*
45. 7. anointed with oil of *g.* Heb. 1. 9.
51. 8. make me to hear joy and *g.*
97. 11. *g.* sown for the upright in heart
100. 2. serve the Lord with *g.*
106. 5. rejoice in *g.* of thy nation
Isa. 35. 10. obtain joy and *g.* 51. 11.
51. 3. joy and *g.* shall be found in it
Acts 2. 46. eat their meat with *g.*
14. 17. filling our hearts with food & *g.*
GLASS, we see through, 1 Cor. 13. 12.
2 Cor. 3. 18. beholding as in a *g.*
Jam. 1. 23. behold natural face in *g.*
Rev. 4. 6. a sea of *g.* 15. 2.
21. 18. the city pure gold like clear *g.*
GLOOMINESS, Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15.
GLORY, Gen. 31. 1. Ps. 49. 16.
1 Sam. 4. 21. *g.* departed from Israel
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine the power and the *g.* Matt. 6. 13. [Heb. 2. 7.
Ps. 8. 5. crowned with *g.* and honour,
73. 24. afterward receive me to *g.*
89. 17. art the *g.* of their strength
145. 11. speak of *g.* of thy kingdom
Prov. 3. 35. the wise shall inherit *g.*
16. 31. hoary head is a crown of *g.*
20. 29. strength *g.* of young men
25. 27. to search their own *g.* is not *g.*
Isa. 4. 5. for upon all the *g.* shall be a defence [pride of all *g.*
23. 9. Lord purposed it, to stain
24. 16. heard songs, even *g.* to the
28. 5. Lord shall be for a crown of *g.*
Jer. 2. 11. changed their *g.* Ps. 106. 20.
Ezek. 20. 6. the *g.* of all lands, 15.
Hos. 4. 7. change their *g.* into shame
Hag. 2. 7. I will fill this house with *g.*
9. *g.* of this latter house greater
Zech. 2. 5. I will be a wall of fire, *g.*
8. after the *g.* hath he sent me
6. 13. build temple and bear the *g.*
Matt. 6. 2. may have *g.* of men
16. 27. in *g.* of his Father, 24. 30.
Luke 2. 14. *g.* to God in the highest
32. light of Gentiles, *g.* of thy people
Jn. 1. 14. his *g. g.* of only begotten
17. 5. *glorify* me with *g.* I had [Son
22. *g.* which thou gavest I have
Rom. 2. 7. seek *g.* immortality
11. 36. to whom be *g.* for ever, Gal. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 21.
16. 27. to God be *g.* through Christ
1 Cor. 11. 7. man is *g.* of God.
15. 43. sown in dishonour, raised in *g.*
2 Cor. 3. 18. changed from *g.* to *g.*
4. 17. eternal weight of *g.*
Eph. 1. 6. praise of *g.* of his grace
3. 21. to him be *g.* in the church
13. my tribulation for you is your *g.*
Phil. 3. 19. whose *g.* is in their shame
Col. 1. 27. Christ in you hope of *g.*
3. 4. appear with him in *g.*
1 Thes. 2. 12. hath called you to *g.*
20. ye are our *g.* and joy, 19.
1 Tim. 3. 16. received up into *g.*
1 Pet. 1. 8. joy unspeakable, full of *g.*
11. the sufferings of Christ and *g.* that should follow, 21. [of *g.*
4. 13. his *g.* be revealed, 14. spirit
5. 1. partaker of *g.* to be revealed
4. ye shall receive a crown of *g.*
10. called us to eternal *g.* by Christ
2 Pet. 1. 3. called us to *g.* and virtue
17. came a voice from excellent *g.*
Rev. 4. 11. worthy to receive *g.* 5. 12.
Ro. 16. 27. 1 T. 1. 17. 1 Pt. 5. 11. Jd. 25.
Jos. 7. 19. *give glory* to God of Israel, 1 S. 6. 5. 1 Chr. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. & 96. 8. & 115. 1. Lk. 17. 18. Rev. 14. 7.
Ps. 19. 1. *glory of God*, Prov. 25. 2. Acts 7. 55. Rom. 3. 23. & 5. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 31. & 11. 7. 2 Cor. 4. 6. Rev. 21. 11.

GLORY.—Ex. 16. 7. *glory of the Lord,* Num. 14. 21. 1 Kings 8. 11. Ps. 104. 31. & 138. 5. Isa. 35. 2. & 40. 5. & 60. 1. Ezek. 1. 28. & 3. 12, 23. & 43. 5. & 44. 4. Luke 2. 9. 2 Cor. 3. 18.
Ps. 29. 9. *his glory,* 49. 17. & 72. 19. & 113. 4. & 148. 13. Prov. 19. 11. Isa. 6. 3. Hab. 3. 3. Matt. 6. 29. & 19. 28. & 25. 31. John 2. 11. Rom. 9. 23. Eph. 1. 12. & 3. 16. Heb. 1. 3.
Job 29. 20. *my glory,* Ps. 16. 9. & 30. 12. & 57. 8. & 108. 1. Isa. 42. 8. & 43. 7. & 48. 11. & 60. 7. & 66. 18. John 8. 50. & 17. 24.
Ex. 33. 18. *thy glory,* Ps. 8. 1. & 63. 2. Isa. 60. 19. & 63. 15. Jer. 14. 21.
1 Chron. 16. 10. *glory* ye in his holy
Ps. 64. 10. upright in heart shall *g.*
106. 5. I may *g.* with thy inheritance
Isa. 41. 16. shall *g.* in Holy One of
45. 25. seed of Israel be justified, & *g.*
Jer. 9. 24. him that glorieth *g.* in
Rom. 4. 2. hath *g.* but not before God
5. 3. we *g.* in tribulation
1 Cor. 1. 31. that glorieth *g.* in the [Lord
3. 21. let no man *g.* in men
2 Cor. 5. 12. to *g.* on our behalf—them which *g.* in appearance not in heart
11. 18. many *g.* after the flesh, I *g.* also
12. 1. it is not expedient for me to *g.*
9. will I rather *g.* in my infirmities
Gal. 6. 14. God forbid I *g.* save
Isa. 25. 3. strong people *glorify* thee
60. 7. I will *g.* house of my glory
Mt. 5. 16. *g.* your Father in heaven
John 12. 28. Father *g.* thy name
17. 1. *g.* thy Son that Son *g.* thee
21. 19. by what death he should *g.* God
1 Cor. 6. 20. *g.* God in your body and
1 Pt. 2. 12. *g.* God in day of visitation
Rev. 15. 4. who shall not fear thee, and *g.* thy name [*fied*
Lev. 10. 3. before all I will be *glori-*
Ps. 50. 23. whoso offereth praise *g.*
Mt. 9. 8. they *g.* God, 15. 31. Lk. 7. 16.
John 7. 39. Jesus was not yet *g.*
12. 23. hour is come Son shall be *g.*
15. 8. herein is my Father *g.*
17. 10. all mine are thine, I am *g.*
Acts 3. 13. God of our fathers hath *g.* his Son [done
4. 21. all men *g.* God for that was
Rom. 1. 21. they *g.* him not as God
8. 30. whom he justified, them he *g.*
Gal. 1. 24. they *g.* God in me
2 Thes. 1. 10. be *g.* in his saints
3. 1. word have free course and be *g.*
Heb. 5. 5. even Christ *g.* not himself
1 Pet. 4. 11. God in all things may be *g.* 14. on your part he is *g.*
Rev. 18. 7. how she hath *g.* herself
1 Cor. 5. 6. *glorying,* 9. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 4.
Ex. 15. 6. *glorious* in power [& 12. 11.
11. who is like thee, *g.* in holiness
Deut. 28. 58. fear this *g.* name
1 Chron. 29. 13. praise thy *g.* name
Ps. 45. 13. king's daughter all *g.*
66. 2. make his praise *g.*
72. 19. blessed be his *g.* name, Neh.
76. 4. art more *g.* and excellent [9. 5.
87. 3. *g.* things spoken of city of God
111. 3. his work is honourable and *g.*
145. 5. speak of *g.* honour of thy
12. make known his *g.* majesty
Isa. 4. 2. branch of Lord shall be *g.*
11. 10. his rest shall be *g.* [house
22. 23. be for a *g.* throne to his father's
30. 30. cause his *g.* voice to be heard
33. 21. *g.* Lord will be to us a place
49. 5. I be *g.* in eyes of the Lord
60. 13. make the place of my feet *g.*
63. 1. who is this *g.* in his apparel
12. his *g.* arm, 14. a *g.* name
Jer. 17. 12. a *g.* high throne from
Ro. 8. 21. *g.* liberty of God's children
2 Cor. 3. 7. ministration *g.* 8, 10, 11.
4. 4. light of *g.* Gospel should shine
Eph. 5. 27. present . . a *g.* church
Phil. 3. 21. vile body like his *g.* body

GLORY.—Col. 1. 11. according to his *glorious* power [of blessed
1 Tim. 1. 11. according to *g.* Gospel
Tit. 2. 13. looking for *g.* appearance
Ex. 15. 1. *gloriously,* Isa. 24. 23.
GLUTTON, Deut. 21. 20. Prov. 23. 21. Matt. 11. 19. *gluttonous,* Luke 7. 34.
GNASH, Job 16. 9. Ps. 35. 16. & 37. 12. & 112. 10. Lam. 2. 16. Mark 9. 18. Mt. 8. 12. *gnashing of teeth,* 13. 42, 50. & 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30. Lk. 13. 28.
GNAT, and swallow a camel, Mt. 23.
GNAW, Zeph. 3. 3. Rev. 16. 10. [24.
GO, Judg. 6. 14. 1 Sam. 12. 21. Matt. 8. 9. Luke 10. 37. John 6. 68.
Job 10. 21. *I go,* Ps. 39. 13. & 139. 7. Matt. 21. 30. John 7. 33. & 8. 14, 21, 22. & 13. 33. & 16. 5.
Ex. 4. 23. *let my people go,* 5. 1.
Gen. 32. 26. *not let go,* Ex. 3. 19. Job 27. 6. Song 3. 4. [Acts 25. 12.
Ex. 23. 23. *shall go,* 32. 34. & 33. 14.
1 Sam. 12. 21. *should go,* Prov. 22. 6.
Judg. 11. 35. *go back,* Ps. 80. 18.
Num. 22. 18. *go beyond,* 1 Thes. 4. 6.
Gen. 45. 1. *go out,* Ps. 60. 10. Isa. 52. 11. & 55. 12. Jer. 51. 45. Ezek. 46. 9. Matt. 25. 6. John 10. 9. 1 Cor. 5. 10.
Deut 4. 40. *go well* with thee, 5. 16. & 19. 13. Prov. 11. 10. & 30. 29.
Job 34. 21. seeth all his *goings*
Ps. 17. 5. hold up my *g.* in thy paths
40. 2. set my feet and established my *g.* [sanctuary
68. 24. seen thy *g.* O God in the
121. 8. Lord preserve thy *g.* out
Prov. 5. 21. he pondereth all his *g.*
20. 24. man's *g.* are of the Lord
Mic. 5. 2. whose *g.* are of old, from
GOAT, Lev. 3. 12. & 16. 8, 21, 22.
Is. 1. 11. delight not in blood of *goats*
Eze. 34. 17. judge between rams & *g.*
Dan. 8. 5. he *g.* 8. rough *g.* 21.
Zech. 10. 3. I punished the *g.*
Mt. 25. 32, 33. set *g.* on his left hand
Heb. 9. 12. blood of *g.* 13, 19. & 10. 4.
GOD, and *gods* for *men* representing God, Ex. 4. 16. & 7. 1. & 22. 28. Ps. 82. 1, 6. John 10. 34; for *idols* put in God's place, Dt. 32. 21. Judg. 6. 31, and 140 other places; for devil, god of this world, 2 Cor. 4. 4; and for the true God about 3120 times
Gen. 17. 1. I am Almighty *G.* Job 36. 5. Is. 9. 6. & 10. 21. Jer. 32. 18.
Gen. 17. 7. a *G.* to thee and thy seed, Ex. 6. 7. Gen. 21. 33. everlasting *G.* Ps. 90. 2. Isa. 40. 28. Rom. 16. 26.
Ex. 8. 10. none like Lord our *G.* 1 K. 8. 23. Ps. 35. 10. & 86. 8. & 89. 6.
18. 11. Lord is greater than all *gods*
Deut. 10. 17. *G.* of gods, Josh. 22. 22. Dan. 2. 47. Ps. 136. 2.
Dt. 32. 39. there is no *g.* with me, 1 K. 8. 23. 2 K. 5. 15. 2 Chr. 6. 14. & 32. 15. Is. 43. 10. & 44. 6, 8. & 45. 5, &c.
Job 33. 12. *G.* is greater than man
Ps. 18. 31. who is *G.* save the Lord, 86. 10. [Neh. 1. 5.
Dan. 9. 4. great and dreadful *G.*
Mic. 7. 18. who a *G.* like thee [mon
Mt. 6. 24. cannot serve *G.* and mam-
19. 17. none good but one, that is *G.*
Mark 12. 27. not the *G.* of the dead, but the *G.* of the living
32. there is one *G.* and none other
John 17. 3. only true *G.* 1 John 5. 20.
Acts 7. 2. *G.* of glory appeared to Abraham [man a liar
Rom. 3. 4. let *G.* be true, and every
8. 31. if *G.* be for us, who against
9. 5. over all, *G.* blessed for ever
15. 5. *G.* of patience, 13. *G.* of hope
1 C. 15. 28. that *G.* may be all in all
2 C. 1. 3. *G.* of all comfort [11. 36.
2 Th. 2. 4. above all, called *G.* Dan.
1 Tim. 3. 16. *G.* manifest in flesh
Heb. 8. 10. I will be to them a *G.*
10. 7, 9. I come to do thy will, O *G.*

GOD.—1 Pet. 5. 10. *G.* of all grace
1 Jn. 4. 12. no man seen *G.* Jn. 1. 18.
Dt. 10. 17. *great God,* 2 S. 7. 22. 2 Chr. 2. 5. Job 36. 26. Ne. 1. 5. Pro. 26. 10. Je. 32. 18, 19. Da. 9. 4. Tt. 2. 13. Rv. 19. 17.
Dt. 5. 26. *living God,* Josh. 3. 10. 1 S. 17. 26, 36. 2 K. 19. 4, 16. & 22 places
Ex. 34. 6. *God merciful,* Dt. 4. 31. 2 Chr. 30. 9. Ne. 9. 31. Ps. 116. 5. Jon. 4. 2.
Gen. 49. 24. *mighty God,* Deut. 7. 21. & 10. 17. Neh. 9. 32. Job 36. 5. Ps. 50. 1. & 132. 2, 5. Isa. 9. 6. & 10. 21. Jer. 32. 18. Hab. 1. 12.
2 Chr. 15. 3. *true God,* Jer. 10. 10. John 17. 3. 1 Th. 1. 9. 1 John 5. 20.
Gen. 39. 9. do this wickedness and sin *against G.* Num. 21. 5. Ps. 78. 19. Hos. 13. 16. Acts 5. 39. & 23. 9. Rom. 8. 7. & 9. 20. Rev. 13. 6. Dan. 11. 36.
Ps. 42. 2. *before God,* 56. 13. & 61. 7. & 68. 3. Ec. 2. 26. Lk. 1. 6. Ro. 2. 13. & 3. 19. 1 T. 5. 21. Jam. 1. 27. Rv. 3. 2.
John 9. 16. *of God,* Acts 5. 39. Rom. 9. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30. & 11. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5. & 5. 18. Phil. 1. 28. 1 John 3. 10. & 4. 1, 3, 6. & 5. 19. 3 John 11.
Ex. 2. 23. *to God,* Ps. 43. 4. Eccl. 12. 7. Isa. 58. 2. Lam. 3. 41. John 13. 3. Heb. 7. 25. & 11. 6. & 12. 23. 1 Pet. 3. 18. & 4. 6. Rev. 5. 9. & 12. 5.
Gen. 5. 22. *with God,* 24. & 6. 9. & 32. 28. Ex. 19. 17. 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 23. 5. Job 9. 2. & 25. 4. Ps. 78. 8. Hos. 11. 12. John 5. 18. Phil. 2. 6.
Gen. 28. 21. *my God,* Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 1. & 31. 14. & 91. 2. & 118. 28. Hos. 2. 23. Zech. 13. 9. John 20. 17, 28, and about 120 other places
Ex. 5. 8. *our God,* Deut. 31. 17. & 32. 3. Josh. 24. 18. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Ps. 67. 6, and 180 other places
Ex. 20. 2. *thy God,* 5, 7, 10, 12. Ps. 50. 7. & 81. 10, and about 340 other places
Ex. 6. 7. *your God,* Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2, 3, 4, and 140 other places
Ex. 32. 11. *his God,* Lev. 4. 22, and about 60 other places
Gen. 17. 8. *their God,* Ex. 29. 45. Jer. 24. 7. & 31. 33. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 34. 24. & 37. 27. Zech. 8. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3, and 50 other places
2 Chron. 36. 23. *God of heaven,* Ezra 5. 11. & 6. 10. & 7. 12, 23. Neh. 1. 4. & 2. 4. Ps. 136. 26. Dan. 2. 18, 19, 44. Jonah 1. 9. Rev. 11. 13. & 16. 11.
Ex. 24. 10. *God of Israel,* Num. 16. 9. Josh. 7. 19. & 13. 33. & 22. 16, 24. & 24. 23. Judg. 11. 23. Ruth 2. 12. Is. 41. 17. Jer. 31. 1. Ezek. 8. 4. Mt. 15. 31.
Rom. 15. 33. *God of peace,* 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Th. 5. 23. Heb. 13. 20.
Ps. 24. 5. *God of his salvation, of our salvation,* 65. 5. & 68. 19, 20. & 79. 9. & 85. 4. & 95. 1. [2. 9.
Acts 17. 29. *Godhead,* Rom. 1. 20. Col.
GODLY, Ps. 4. 3. & 12. 1. & 32. 6. Mal. 2. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 9. 2 John 6. [sation
2 Cor. 1. 12. in *g.* sincerity, conver-
7. 9. sorrow after a *g.* manner, 10, 11.
Tit. 2. 12. live soberly, right. and *g.*
Heb. 12. 28. serve God with *g.* fear
1 Tim. 2. 2. quiet life in all *godliness,* 10. & 3. 16. & 6. 3, 5, 11. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
4. 7. exercise thyself to *g.* 6. 11.
8. *g.* is profitable to all things
6. 3. doctrine according to *g.* Tit. 1. 1.
6. *g.* with contentment is great gain
2 Tim. 3. 5. having a form of *g.* but
2 P. 1. 3. all that pertain to life & *g.*
6. add to patience *g.* 7. to *g.* brotherly
3. 11. what ought ye to be in all *g.*
GOLD, Gen. 2. 11. & 13. 2. Isa. 2. 7.
Job 23. 10. I shall come forth like *g.*
31. 24. if I made *g.* my hope, fine *g.*
Ps. 19. 10. more desired than *g.* yea
119. 127. love thy commandments above *g.* yea, fine *g.* 72.
Pro. 8. 19. my fruit is better than *g.*
Is. 13. 12. mk. man more . . than *g.*

GOLD.—Zech. 13. 9. try them as *g.*
1 Cor. 3. 12. build on this foundation, *g.* [3. 3.
1 T. 2. 9. modest apparel, not *g.* 1 Pt.
1 Pt. 1. 7. trial of faith more precious
Rev. 3. 18. buy of me *g.* [than *g.*
GOOD, Deut. 6. 24. & 10. 13.
Gen. 1. 31. every thing was very *g.*
2. 18. not *g.* for man to be alone
32. 12. thou saidst I will do thee *g.*
50. 20. God meant unto *g.* [Is. 39. 8.
2 Kings 20. 19. *g.* is word of Lord,
Ps. 34. 8. taste & see that Lord is *g.*
73. 1. truly God is *g.* to Israel
85. 12. Lord give what is *g.* 84. 11.
86. 5. Lord, art *g.* ready to forgive
106. 5. may see the *g.* of thy chosen
119. 68. thou art *g.* and doest *g.*
145. 9. Lord is *g.* to all, 136. 1.
La. 3. 25. Lord *g.* to them that wait
Mic. 6. 8. shewed thee what is *g.*
Mt. 19. 17. why call me *g.* none is *g.*
Rom. 3. 8. do evil that *g.* may come
7. 18. how to perform *g.* I find not
1 Th. 5. 15. follow ...is *g.* 3 John 11.
Neh. 2. 18. hand for this *good work*
Matt. 26. 10. wrought a—on me
John 10. 33. a—we stone thee not
2 Cor. 9. 8. abound to every—
Phil. 1. 6. begun a—will finish it
Col. 1. 10. fruitful in every—
2 Th. 2. 17. establish you in every—
1 Tim. 5. 10. followed every—
2 Tim. 2. 21. prepared to—Tit. 3. 1.
Tit. 1. 16. to every—reprobate
Heb. 13. 21. perfect in every—
Mat. 5. 16. may see your *good works*
John 10. 32. many—I shewed you
Acts 9. 36. Dorcas was full of—
Rom. 13. 3. not a terror to— [to—
Eph. 2. 10. created in Christ Jesus
1 T. 2. 10. women professing godli-
5. 10. reported of for— [ness with—
25. the—of some are manifest
Tit. 3. 8. careful to maintain—14.
Heb. 10. 24. provoke to love and—
1 Pet. 2. 12. may by your—which
Ex. 33. 19. make my *goodness* pass
34. 6. God abundant in *g.* and truth
2 Chron. 6. 41. let saints rejoice in *g.*
Neh. 9. 25. delight themselves in *g.*
35. not served thee in thy great *g.*
Ps. 16. 2. my *g.* extendeth not to
23. 6. *g.* and mercy shall follow me
27. 13. believed to see *g.* of Lord
31. 19. how great is thy *g.* Zech. 9. 17.
33. 5. earth full of *g.* of Lord, 145. 7.
52. 1. the *g.* of God endureth
65. 4. satisfied with *g.* of thy house
11. crownest the year with thy *g.*
Is. 63. 7. great *g.* bestowed on Israel
Hos. 3. 5. fear the Lord and his *g.*
Rom. 2. 4. *g.* of God leadeth to repentance [of God
11. 22. behold the *g.* and severity
Eph. 5. 9. fruit of Spirit in all *g.* Gal.
GOSPEL, Mk. 1. 1, 15. & 8. 35. [5. 22.
Mt. 4. 23. preaching *g.* of kingdom
Mk. 16. 15. preach *g.* to every crea-
Acts 20. 24. *g.* of grace of God [ture
Ro. 1. 1. *g.* of God, 15. 16. 1 T. 1. 11.
1 Cor. 1. 17. but to preach the *g.*
4. 15. begotten you through the *g.*
9. 14. preach the *g.* live by the *g.*
2 C. 4. 3. if our *g.* hid, 4. glorious *g.*
11. 4. another *g.* which ye, Gal. 1. 6.
Gal. 1. 8. preach other *g.* 9. [peace
Eph. 1. 13. *g.* of salvation, 6. 15. *g.* of
Phil. 1. 5. fellowship in the *g.*
27. as it becometh the *g.* striving for the faith of the *g.*
Col. 1. 5. truth of *g.* Gal. 2. 5.
23. moved away from the hope of *g.*
1 Thes. 1. 5. our *g.* came in power
Heb. 4. 2. unto us was *g.* preached
1 Pet. 4. 6. *g.* was preached to dead
Rev. 14. 6. everlasting *g.* to preach
GOVERNMENT, Is. 9. 6, 7. & 22. 21.
1 Cor. 12. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 10.

GRACE, Ezra 9. 8. Esth. 2. 17.
Ps. 84. 11. Lord will give *g.* & glory
Prov. 3. 34. *g.* to lowly, James 4. 6.
Zech. 4. 7. with shoutings, *g.* *g.* to it
12. 10. spirit of *g.* and supplications
John 1. 14. Father full of *g.* 16. of fulness receive *g.* for *g.* 17. *g.* and truth came by Jesus [through *g.*
Acts 18. 27. helped that believed
Rom. 3. 24. justified freely by his *g.*
5. 20. *g.* did much more abound
21. *g.* reigned to eternal life
6. 14. not under law, but *g.*
11. 5. according to the election of *g.*
6. if by *g.* then not of works, otherwise *g.* is no more *g.*
2 Cor. 12. 9. my *g.* sufficient for thee
Eph. 2. 5. by *g.* ye are saved, 8. [7.
7. shew exceeding riches of his *g.* 1.
4. 29. minister *g.* to the hearers
Tit. 3. 7. justified by his *g.* [of *g.*
Heb. 4. 16. come boldly to the throne
12. 28. let us have *g.* to serve God
13. 9. heart be established with *g.*
1 Pet. 3. 7. heirs of the *g.* of life
5. 5. and giveth *g.* to the humble
2 Pet. 3. 18. grow in *g.* & knowledge
Rom. 1. 7. *grace and peace* to you (*opening salutation of the Epistles.*)
Lk. 2. 40. *grace of God*, Acts 11. 23. & 13. 43. & 14. 3, 26. & 15. 40. & 20. 24, 32. Ro. 5. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 4. & 3. 10. & 15. 10. Eph. 3. 2, 7. Heb. 2. 9. & 12. 15.
2 Cor. 1. 12. by—our conversation
6. 1. receive not—in vain
8. 1. of—bestowed on churches
9. 14. for the exceeding—in you
Gal. 2. 21. I do not frustrate—
Col. 1. 6. knew—in truth
1 Pet. 4. 10. stewards of manifold—
5. 12. this the true—wherein ye stand
Jde. 4. turning—into lasciviousness
Acts 15. 11. *grace of our Lord Jesus Christ*, Ro. 16. 20, 24. 1 C. 16. 23. 2 C. 8. 9. & 13. 14. Gal. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 23. 1 The. 5. 28. 2 The. 3. 18. Philem.
Rev. 22. 21.—be with you all [25.
Gen. 43. 29. God be *gracious* to thee
Ex. 22. 27. I will hear for I am *g.* 33.
19. I will be *g.* to whom I will be *g.*
34. 6. Lord God merciful and *g.*
2 Chron. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 17, 31. Ps. 103. 8. & 116. 5. & 145. 8. Joel 2. 13.
Num. 6. 25. Lord be *g.* 2 Sam. 12. 22.
Job 33. 24. then he is *g.* to him [*g.*
Ps. 77. 9. hath God forgotten to be
86. 15. full of compassion and *g.* 78. 38. & 111. 4. & 112. 4. [he may be *g.*
Isa. 30. 18. will the Lord wait that
19. he will be very *g.* to thee, 33. 2.
Amos 5. 15. may be, Lord will be *g.*
Jonah 4. 2. knew thou art a *g.* God
Mal. 1. 9. beseech God to be *g.* Isa. 33. 2. [the Lord is *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 3. if ye have tasted that
Gen. 33. 5. *graciously*, 11. Ps. 119. 29.
Hos. 14. 2. receive us *g.*
GRAFTED, Rom. 11. 17, 19, 23, 24.
GRANT, Job 10. 12. Pro. 10. 24. Ro. 15. 5. Eph. 3. 16. 2 T. 1. 18. Rv. 3. 21.
GRAPES, of gall, Dt. 32. 32. Song 2. 13. the tender *g.* 7. 7. clusters of *g.*
Isa. 5. 4. wild *g.* Ezek. 18. 2. sour *g.*
Mic. 7. 1. *g.*-gleanings of vintage
GRASS, Ps. 37. 2. & 90. 5. & 92. 7. & 102. 4, 11. Isa. 44. 4. & 51. 12.
Ps. 103. 15. man's days are like *g.*
Isa. 40. 6. all flesh is *g.* 7, 8. 1 Pet. 1. 24. James 1. 10, 11.
Matt. 6. 30. if God so clothe the *g.*
Rev. 8. 7. green *g.* 9. 4. not hurt *g.*
GRAVE, 1 Kings 2. 9. & 14. 13.
1 Sam. 2. 6. Lord brings down to *g.*
Job 5. 26. come to thy *g.* in full age
14. 13. hide me in the *g.* 17. 1, 13.
Ps. 6. 5. in *g.* who shall give thanks
30. 3. Lord brought soul from the *g.*
Prov. 1. 12. swallow alive, as the *g.*
Eccl. 9. 10. no wisdom in the *g.*

GRAVE.—Isa. 38. 18. *g.* cannot praise
Hos. 13. 14. the power of the *g.* O *g.* I will be thy destruction
1 C. 15. 55. O *g.* where is thy victory
GRAVE, 1 Tim. 3. 4, 8, 11. Tit. 2. 2, 7.
GRAVEN with an iron pen, Job 19. 24.
Is. 49. 16. have *g.* thee on the palms
Jer. 17. 1. sin *g.* upon table of heart
Zec. 3. 9. I will *engrave* the graving
GRAY head, Ps. 71. 18. Pro. 20. 29. Ho.
GREAT, Gen. 12. 2. & 30. 8. [7. 9.
Deut. 29. 24. *g.* anger, 2 Chr. 34. 21.
1 Sam. 6. 9. *great evil*, Neh. 13. 27.
Eccl. 2. 21. Jer. 44. 7. Dan. 9. 12.
Ps. 47. 2. *great king*, 48. 2. & 95. 3.
Mal. 1. 14. Matt. 5. 35.
Job 32. 9. *great men*, Jer. 5. 5.
Ex. 32. 11. *great power*, Neh. 1. 10.
Job 23. 6. Ps. 147. 5. Nah. 1. 3.
Acts 4. 33. & 8. 10. Rev. 11. 17.
Ex. 32. 21. *so great*, Deut. 4. 7, 8.
1 Kings 3. 9. Ps. 77. 13. & 103. 11.
Mt. 8. 10. & 15. 33. 2 Co. 1. 10. Heb. 2. 3. & 12. 1. Rev. 16. 18. & 18. 17.
Job 5. 9. *great things*, 9. 10. & 37. 5.
Jer. 45. 5. Hos. 8. 12. Luke 1. 49.
Gen. 6. 5. *great wickedness*, 39. 9. Job 22. 5. Joel 3. 13. 2 Chron. 28. 13.
Job 33. 12. God is *greater* than man
Mt. 12. 42. *g.* than Solomon is here
John 1. 50. see *g.* things than these
4. 12. art thou *g.* than, 8. 53. [than I
10. 29. my Father is *g.* than all, 14. 28.
1 Cor. 14. 5. *g.* is he that prophesieth
1 John 4. 4. *g.* is he that is in you,
God *g.* than our heart, 3. 20.
5. 9. witness of God is *g.* [tressed
1 Sam. 30. 6. David was *greatly* dis-
2 S. 24. 10. I have sinned *g.* in that I
1 K. 18. 3. Obadiah feared Lord *g.*
1 Chr. 16. 25. great is Lord & *g.* to be praised, Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. & 145. 3.
2 Chron. 33. 12. humbled himself *g.*
Job 3. 25. thing I *g.* feared is come
Ps. 28. 7. my heart *g.* rejoiceth
47. 9. God is *g.* exalted [assembly
89. 7. God is *g.* to be feared in the
116. 10. I was *g.* afflicted
Dan. 9. 23. O man, *g.* beloved, 10.
Mark 12. 27. ye do *g.* err [11, 19.
Ex. 15. 7, *greatness* of thy excellency
Num. 14. 19. pardon (spare me, Neh. 13. 22.) according to *g.* of mercy
Deut. 32. 3. ascribe ye *g.* to our God
1 Chr. 29. 11. thine is the *g.* 2 Chr. 9. 6.
Ps. 66. 3. *g.* of thy power, 79. 11. Eph.
145. 3. his *g.* unsearchable, 6. [1. 19.
Is. 63. 1. travelling in *g.* of strength
GREEDY of gain, Pro. 1. 19; 15. 27.
Isa. 56. 11. they are *g.* dogs, never
1 Tim. 3. 3. not *g.* of filthy lucre, 8.
Eph. 4. 19. work uncleanness with *greediness*
GRIEF, Isa. 53. 3, 4, 10. Heb. 13. 17.
Gen. 6. 6. *grieved* him at his heart
Judg. 10. 16. his soul was *g.* for misery
Ps. 95. 10. forty years long was I *g.*
119. 158. I beheld and was *g.*
139. 21. *g.* with those that rise up
Isa. 54. 6. woman forsaken and *g.*
Jer. 5. 3. stricken, they have not *g.*
Lam. 3. 33. nor *g.* children of men
Am. 6. 6. not *g.* for Joseph's affliction
Mark 3. 5. *g.* for hardness of heart
10. 22. went away *g.* for he had great possessions [meat
Rom. 14. 15. if brother be *g.* with thy
Ps. 10. 5. ways are always *grievous*
Matt. 23. 4. burdens *g.* to be borne
Acts 20. 29. shall *g.* wolves enter
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening is joyous, but *g.* [not *g.*
1 John 5. 3. his commandments are
Mt. 8. 6. *grievously* tormented, 15. 22.
GRIND the faces of poor, Isa. 3. 15.
Matt. 21. 44. it will *g.* him to powder
Eccl. 12. 3. *grinders* cease because
GROAN earnestly, 2 C. 5. 2, 4. [few, 4.
John 11. 33. Jesus *groaned* in spirit

GROAN.—Rom. 8. 22. whole creation *groaneth*
Ps. 6. 6. weary with my *groaning*
38. 9. my *g*. is not hid from thee
102. 20. to hear the *g*. of prisoners
Rom. 8. 26. *g*. cannot be uttered
GROUNDED, staff (*i.e.* of doom), Isa. 30. 32.
Eph. 3. 17. rooted and *g*. in love
Col. 1. 23. if continue in the faith *g*.
GROW, Gen. 48. 16. 2 Sam. 23. 5.
Ps. 92. 12. *g*. like cedar in Lebanon
Hos. 14. 5. *g*. as a lily, 7. *g*. as a vine
Mal. 4. 2. shall *g*. up as calves of the
Eph. 2. 21. *g*. unto a holy temple
4. 15. *g*. up into him in all things
1 Pet. 2. 2. milk of word that ye
2 Pet. 3. 18. *g*. in grace [may *g*.
GRUDGE, Lev. 19. 18. James 5. 9.
1 Pet. 4. 9. *grudging*, 2 Cor. 9. 7.
GUIDE unto death, Ps. 48. 14.
Ps. 73. 24. *g*. me with thy counsel
112. 5. *g*. his affairs with discretion
Pro. 2. 17. forsaketh *g*. of youth
Is. 58. 11. Lord shall *g*. continually
Jer. 3. 4. my Father, thou art *g*. of
Luke 1. 79. *g*. our feet into way of
John 16. 13. *g*. you into all truth
1 Tim. 5. 14. bear children, *g*. house
GUILE, Ex. 21. 14. Ps. 55. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 16. 1 Thes. 2. 3.
Ps. 32. 2. in whose spirit is no *g*.
34. 13. keep thy lips from *g*. 1 P. 3. 10.
John 1. 47. Israelite in whom no *g*.
1 Pet. 2. 1. laying aside malice and *g*.
22. neither was *g*. found in mouth
GUILTY, Lev. 4. 13. & 22. 27.
Ex. 34. 7. by no means clear the *g*.
Num. 14. 18. Gen. 42. 21.
Rom. 3. 19. all world *g*. before God
1 Cor. 11. 27. *g*. of body & blood of
Jam. 2. 10. offend in one point, *g*. of
Ex. 20. 7. not hold him *guiltless* [all
GULF, fixed, Luke 16. 26.

H.

HABITABLE part, Prov. 8. 31.
HABITATION, 2 Chr. 6. 2. & 29. 6.
Dt. 26. 15. look down from thy holy *h*. Ps. 68. 5. Jer. 25. 30. Zech. 2. 13.
Ps. 26. 8. loved the *h*. of thy house
71. 3. be thou my strong *h*. whereunto
74. 20. earth full of *h*. of cruelty
89. 14. are *h*. of thy throne, 97. 2.
91. 9. hast made Most High thy *h*.
107. 7. led them forth to city of *h*.
Prov. 3. 33. he blesseth *h*. of just
Isa. 33. 20. see Jerusalem a quiet *h*.
63. 15. behold from *h*. of thy holiness
Jer. 31. 23. Lord bless *h*. of justice
Lk. 16. 9. receive into everlasting *h*.
Eph. 2. 22. *h*. of God through spirit
Ju. 6. angels which left their own *h*.
Rev. 18. 2. Babylon is become *h*. of
HAIL, Isa. 28. 2, 17. Rev. 8. 7. & 16. 21.
HAIR, Job 4. 15. Song 4. 1.
Ps. 40. 12. more than *h*. of head, 69. 4.
Hos. 7. 9. gray *h*. are here and there
Matt. 5. 36. not make one *h*. white or
10. 30. *h*. of head numbered, Lk. 12. 7.
1 C. 11. 14. long *h*. 1 T. 2. 9. broidered *h*. 1 Pet. 3. 3. plaiting *h*.
HALT, between two, 1 Kings 18. 21.
Mic. 4. 6. assemble her that *halteth*
Jer. 20. 10. watched for my *halting*
HAND, Gen. 3. 22. & 16. 12.
Deut. 33. 3. all his saints are in thy *h*.
Ezr. 7. 9. good *h*. of his God on him
8. 22. *h*. of our God is upon them
Job 12. 6. into whose *h*. God bringeth
Pro. 10. 4. *h*. of diligent maketh rich
11. 21. though *h*. join in *h*. 16. 5.
12. 24. the *h*. of diligent shall bear
Is. 1. 12. who required this at your *h*.
Matt. 22. 13. bind him *h*. and foot
John 13. 3. given all things into his *h*.

HAND.—1 Pet. 5. 6. humble yourselves under *h*. of God [ed short
Num. 11. 23. is the *Lord's hand* wax-
2 Sam. 24. 14. fall into—not of man
Job 2. 10. good at—and not evil
12. 9.—hath wrought this, Isa. 41. 20.
19. 21. have pity, for—hath touched
Isa. 40. 2. received of the—double
59. 1.—is not shortened that it
Ps. 16. 8. he is at my *right hand*, I
11. at thy—are pleasures evermore
18. 35. thy—hath holden me up
48. 10. thy—is full of righteousness
73. 23. hast holden me by my—
110. 5. Lord at thy—shall strike kings
137. 5. let my—forget her cunning
139. 10. thy *h*. lead and thy—hold
Prov. 3. 16. length of days is in her—
Ec. 10. 2. wise man's heart at his—
9. 1. wise & their works in *h*. of God
Song 2. 6. his—doth embrace me, 8. 3.
Mt. 5. 30. if thy—offend thee, cut it
6. 3. left *h*. not know what thy—doeth
20. 21. one on the—other on left
25. 33. sheep on—goats on left, 34, 41.
Mark 14. 62. sitting on—of power
16. 19. sat on—of God, Rom. 8. 34.
Col. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 3. & 8. 1. & 10. 12.
1 Pet. 3. 22. Acts 2. 33. & 7. 55, 56.
Ps. 31. 5. into *thy hand* I commend my spirit, Lk. 23. 46. cp. Acts 7. 59.
145. 16. thou openest—and satisfiest
Prov. 30. 32. lay—upon thy mouth
Eccl. 9. 10. whatsoever—findeth to
Isa. 26. 11. when—is lifted up, they
Matt. 18. 8. if—or thy foot offend
Acts 4. 28. to do whatsoever—and
Gen. 27. 22. *hands* are the *h*. of Esau
Ex. 17. 12. Moses' *h*. were heavy
Job 17. 9. clean *h*. shall be stronger
Ps. 24. 4. clean *h*. and a pure heart
76. 5. men of might found their *h*.
119. 73. thy *h*. made, fashioned me
Pro. 31. 20. reacheth *h*. to the needy
31. give her of the fruit of her *h*.
Isa. 1. 15. spread forth your *h*. I will hide, *h*. full of blood
Mic. 7. 3. do evil with both *h*.
Matt. 18. 8. having two *h*. or feet
Lk. 1. 74. out of *h*. of our enemies
9. 44. delivered into *h*. of men
24. 39. behold my *h*. and feet
John 13. 9. but also my *h*. and head
2 Cor. 5. 1. house not made with *h*.
Eph. 4. 28. working with his *h*.
1 Tim. 2. 8. lifting up holy *h*.
Heb. 9. 11. tabernacle, not made with *h*. [*h*. of the living God
10. 31. fearful thing to fall into the
Jam. 4. 8. cleanse your *h*. ye sinners
1 John 1. 1. our *h*. handled word
Col. 2. 14. *hand writing* of ordinances
HANDLE me and see, Luke 24. 39.
Col. 2. 21. taste not, *h*. not
2 Cor. 4. 2. not *h*. word deceitfully
HANDMAID, Ps. 86. 16. & 116. 16.
Prov. 30. 23. Luke 1. 38, 48.
HANG, Ps. 137. 2. Jo. 8. 29. [3. 13.
Dt. 21. 23. *h*. accursed of God, Gal.
28. 66. thy life shall *h*. in doubt
Job 26. 7. he *h*. the earth on nothing
Matt. 18. 6. millstone *h*. about neck
22. 40. on these *h*. law & prophets
Heb. 12. 12. hands which *h*. down
HAPPEN, Jer. 44. 23. Rom. 11. 25.
Prov. 12. 21. no evil shall *h*. to just,
1 Pet. 4. 12. as if strange thing *h*.
Eccl. 2. 14. one event *h*. to them all
8. 14. *h*. according to wk. of righteous
9. 11. time and chance *h*. to all
1 Cor. 10. 11. these *h*. for ensamples
HAPPY I, the daughters, Gn. 30. 13.
Deut. 33. 29. *h*. art thou, O Israel
1 K. 10. 8. *h*. are thy men, *h*. these
Job 5. 17. *h*. whom God correcteth
Ps. 127. 5. *h*. who hath his quiver
128. 2. *h*. shalt thou be, and be well
137. 8. *h*. that rewards thee, 9.
144. 15. *h*. people whose God is Lord

HAPPY.—Ps. 146. 5. *h*. that hath God of Jacob [treacherously
Jer. 12. 1. why are they *h*. that deal
Pro. 3. 13. *h*. that findeth wisdom, 18.
14. 21. that hath mercy on poor, *h*. is
16. 20. who trusteth in Lord, *h*. is he
28. 14. *h*. is man that feareth alway
29. 18. he that keepeth law, *h*. is he
Mal. 3. 15. we call the proud *h*. that
John 13. 17. *h*. are ye, if ye do them
Rom. 14. 22. *h*. he that condemns not
Jam. 5. 11. count *h*. which endure
1 Pet. 3. 14. suffer for righteousness' sake, *h*. are ye [Christ, *h*. are ye
4. 14. reproached for the name of
1 Cor. 7. 40. *happier* if she so abide
HARD, Gen. 35. 16, 17. Ex. 1. 14. & 18. 26. 2 Sam. 13. 2. Ps. 88. 7.
Gen. 18. 14. any thing too *h*. for Lord
2 S. 3. 39. sons of Zeruiah too *h*. for
2 Kings 2. 10. thou askest a *h*. thing
Ps. 60. 3. shewed thy people *h*. things
Prov. 13. 15. way of transgressors is *h*.
Jer. 32. 17. nothing too *h*. for thee, 27.
Matt. 25. 24. that thou art a *h*. man
Mk. 10. 24. how *h*. for them . . riches
John 6. 60. this is a *h*. saying; who
Acts 9. 5. *h*. for thee to kick, 26. 14.
2 P. 3. 16. things *h*. to be understood
Jude 15. of all their *h*. speeches
HARDEN, Ex. 4. 21. Deut. 15. 7. Josh. 11. 20. Job 6. 10. & 39. 16.
Heb. 3. 8. *h*. not hearts as in the provocation, 15. & 4. 7. Ps. 95. 8.
Job 9. 4. *hardened* himself against G.
Is. 63. 17. *h*. our heart from thy fear
Mark 6. 52. their heart was *h*. 8. 5.
Heb. 3. 13. *h*. through deceitfulness
Pro. 21. 29. *hardeneth* face, 28. 14. heart
29. 1. *h*. his neck shall be destroyed
Rom. 9. 18. whom he will, he *h*.
Pro. 18. 19. brother offended *harder*
Jer. 5. 3. made faces *h*. than a rock
Ezek. 3. 9. forehead *h*. than flint
Mt. 19. 8. *hardness* of your hearts
Mark 3. 5. grieved for the *h*. of their
Rom. 2. 5. after thy *h*. and impenitent heart [soldier
2 Tim. 2. 3. endure *h*. as a good
HARLOT, Gn. 34. 31. Jos. 2. 1. Jdg. 11. 1. Pro. 7. 10. Is. 1. 21. & 23. 15.
Jer. 2. 20. play the *h*. 3. 1, 6, 8. Ezk. 16. 15, 16, 41. Hos. 2. 5. & 4. 15. [32.
Mt. 21. 31. *h*. into kingdom of G. before
1 Cor. 6. 16. joined to *h*. is one body
Heb. 11. 31. by faith *h*. Rahab, Jam. 2. 25. Rahab *h*. justified by works
Rev. 17. 5. mother of *h*.
HARM, Gen. 31. 52. Acts 28. 5.
1 Chron. 16. 22. do my prophets no *h*. Ps. 105. 15. Prov. 3. 30. Jer. 39. 12.
1 Pet. 3. 13. who is he that will *h*. you
Matt. 10. 16. *harmless*, Phil. 2. 15.
Heb. 7. 26. holy, *h*. undefiled
HARVEST, Gen. 8. 22. & 30. 14.
Ex. 34. 21. in *h*. thou shalt rest
Isa. 9. 3. according to joy in *h*.
Jer. 5. 24. reserved weeks of *h*.
8. 20. *h*. is past, summer is ended
51. 33. time of *h*. come, Joel 3. 13.
Matt. 9. 37. *h*. plenteous, 38. pray ye the Lord of the *h*.
13. 39. *h*. is the end of the world
Rev. 14. 15. *h*. of earth is ripe
HASTE, Ex. 12. 11, 33. Isa. 52. 12.
Ps. 31. 22. I said in my *h*. 116. 11.
38. 22. make *h*. help me, 40. 13. & 70. 1, 5. & 71. 12. & 141. 1.
119. 60. I made *h*. and delayed not
Song 8. 14. make *h*. my beloved
Is. 28. 16. believeth shall not make *h*.
49. 17. thy children shall make *h*.
Ps. 16. 4. *hasten* after another god
Isa. 5. 19. let him *h*. his work that we
60. 22. I the Lord will *h*. it in his time
Jer. 1. 12. I will *h*. my word
Prov. 14. 29. *hasty* of spirit, Eccl. 7. 9.
21. 5. thoughts of *h*. tend to want
29. 20. *h*. in words? more hope of fool

HASTE.—Prov.20.21. gotten *hastily*
HATE, Gen. 24. 60. Deut. 21. 15.
Lev. 19. 17. shall not *h.* thy brother
Deut. 7. 10. repayeth them that *h.*
1 K. 22. 8. I *h.* him for he doth not
Ps. 68. 1. let them that *h.* him flee
97. 10. ye that love the Lord, *h.* evil
119. 104. I *h.* every false way, 128.
113. I *h.* vain thoughts, 163. *h.* lying
139. 21. do not I *h.* them that *h.*
Prov. 8. 13. fear of Lord is to *h.* evil
36. all they that *h.* me love death
Jer. 44.4. abominable thing that I *h.*
Amos 5. 10. they *h.* him that
15. *h.* the evil, and love the good
Mic. 3. 2. who *h.* the good and love
Luke 14. 26. and *h.* not his father
John 7. 7. world cannot *h.* you, but me it hateth, 15. 18. if world *h.* you
Rom. 7. 15. what I *h.* that do I
1 John 3. 13. marvel not if world *h.*
Rev. 2. 6. *h.* deeds, which I *h.* 15.
17. 16. these shall *h.* the whore
Prov. 1. 29. they *hated* knowledge
5. 12. how have I *h.* instruction
Isa. 66. 5. your brethren that *h.* you
Mal. 1. 3. I *h.* Esau, Rom. 9. 13.
Mt. 10. 22, &c. shall be *h.* of all men
Luke 19. 14. his citizens *h.* him
John 15. 24. *h.* me & my Father, 18.
Eph. 5. 29. no man *h.* his own flesh
Rom. 1.30. backbiters, *haters* of God
2 S. 19. 6. *hatest* friends, lovest ene-
Ps. 5. 5. *h.* workers of iniquity [mies
50. 17. seeing thou *h.* instruction
Ex. 23. 5. ass of him that *hateth*
Prov. 13. 24. spareth rod, *h.* his son
John 12. 25. *h.* his life in this world
1 John 2. 9. *h.* his brother, is in darkness, 11. & 3. 15. & 4. 20.
Ex. 18. 21...*hating* covetousness
Tit. 3. 3. *hateful* and *h.* one another
Jude 23. *h.* garment spotted by flesh
HAUGHTY, my heart not, Ps. 131. 1.
Pro. 16. 18. *h.* spirit before fall, 18. 12.
21. 24. proud and *h.* scorner dealeth
Zeph. 3. 11. no more be *h.* because
Isa. 2. 11. *haughtiness*, 17. & 13. 11. &
HEAD, Gen. 2. 10. & 40. 13. [16. 6.
Gen. 3. 15. it shall bruise thy *h.* and
49.26. blessings Joseph's *h.* Dt. 33. 16.
Ezr. 9. 6. iniquity increased over *h.*
Prov. 16. 31. hoary *h.* is a crown of
20. 29. beauty of old men is gray *h.*
Eccl. 2. 14. wise man's eyes are in *h.*
9. 8. let thy *h.* lack no ointment
Ps. 38. 4. iniquities gone over my *h.*
Song 5. 2. my *h.* is filled with dew
11. his *h.* is as most fine gold
Isa. 1. 5. whole *h.* is sick and heart
6. from sole of foot even unto *h.*
Jer. 9. 1. O that my *h.* were waters
48. 37. every *h.* shall be bald
Ezek. 9. 10. their way on *h.* 16. 43.
Dan. 2. 28. visions of thy *h.* on bed
38. thou art this *h.* of gold, 32.
Zech. 4. 7. bring forth *h.* stone
Matt. 8. 20. not where to lay his *h.*
14. 8. give me *h.* of J. Baptist [25. 22.
Rom. 12. 20. coals of fire on *h.* Pro.
1 Cor. 11. 3. *h.* of man is Christ, *h.* of woman is man, *h.* of Christ is God
4. *h.* covered dishonoureth his *h.* 5.
Eph. 1. 22. gave him to be *h.* over all
4. 15. grow up into the *h.* even Christ [of the church
5. 23. husband *h.* of wife, Christ *h.*
Col. 1. 18. he is *h.* of the body, 2. 19.
Rev. 19. 12. on his *h.* many crowns
Ps. 24. 7. lift up your *heads*, 9.
Is. 35. 10. everlasting joy on *h.* 51. 11.
Luke 21. 28. lift up your *h.* for
Rev. 13. 1. seven *h.* and ten horns
Job 5. 13. *headlong*, Lk. 4. 29. Ac. 1. 18.
2 Tim. 3. 4. *heady*, high minded
HEAL her now, O God, Num. 12. 13.
Deut. 32. 39. I wound, I *h.* and I kill
2 Chron. 7. 14. I will *h.* their land
Ps. 6. 2. *h.* me, for my bones are

HEAL.—Ps. 41. 4. *h.* my soul for I
60. 2. *h.* breaches for land shaketh
Isa. 57. 18. I have seen & will *h.* him
Jer. 3. 22. *h.* your backsliding, Hos. 17. 14. *h.* me, and I shall be *h.* [14. 4.
Hos. 6. 1. hath torn and he will *h.*
Luke 4. 18. *h.* the broken hearted
23. will say, physician, *h.* thyself
John 12. 40. converted & I should *h.*
2 Chr. 30. 20. Lord *healed* the people
Ps. 30. 2. I cried and thou hast *h.*
107. 20. sent his word and *h.* them
Is. 6. 10. convert and be *h.* Ac. 28. 27.
53. 5. with his stripes..*h.* 1 Pt. 2. 24.
Jer. 6. 14. *h.* hurt of daughter, 8. 11.
15. 18. my wound..refuseth to be *h.*
Hos. 7. 1. I would have *h.* Israel
Mt. 4. 24. and he *h.* them, 12. 15. &
Heb. 12. 13. it rather be *h.* [14. 14.
James 5. 16. pray that ye may be *h.*
Rev. 13. 3. his deadly wound was *h.*
Ex. 15. 26. I the Lord that *healeth*
Ps. 103. 3. who *h.* thy diseases [thee
147. 3. he *h.* the broken in heart
Is. 30. 26. *h.* stroke of their wound
Jer. 14. 19. looked for .. of *healing*
30. 13. thou hast no *h.* medicine
Mal. 4. 2. with *h.* in his wings
Mt. 4. 23. *h.* all manner of sickness
1 C. 12. 9. to another the gifts of *h.*
Rv. 22. 2. leaves were for *h.* nations
Ps. 42. 11. *health* of countenance, 43.
67. 2. saving *h.* among nations [5.
Prov. 3. 8. shall be *h.* to thy navel
12. 18. the tongue of the wise is *h.*
Jer. 8. 15. looked for a time of *h.*
30. 17. I will restore *h.* and heal
HEAP coals, Prov. 25. 22. Ro. 12. 20.
Dt. 32. 23. I will *h.* mischiefs upon
Job 36. 13. hypocrites *h.* up wrath
2 T. 4. 3. *h.* to themselves teachers
Ps. 39. 6. he *heapeth* up riches, and
Jam. 5. 3. ye have *heaped* treasure
Judg. 15. 16. *heaps* upon *h.* with the
HEAR, Gen. 21. 6. & 23. 6.
Deut. 30. 17. if thou wilt not *h.*
1 K. 8. 30. *h.* in heaven thy dwelling
2 K. 19. 16. bow thine ear, and *h.*
2 Chron. 6. 21. *h.* from thy dwelling
Job 5. 27. *h.* it and know it for good
Ps. 4. 1. *h.* my prayer, 39. 12. & 54. 2. & 51. 8. & 84. 8. & 102. 1. & 143. 1.
Dan. 9. 17, 19. [Zech. 10. 6.
Ps. 4. 3. Lord will *h.* 17. 6. & 145. 19.
10. 17. thou wilt cause thine ear to *h.*
51. 8. make to *h.* joy and gladness
59. 7. who, say they, doth *h.*
66. 16. come and *h.* all ye that
115. 6. they have ears, but *h.* not
Prov. 19. 27. cease to *h.* instruction
Eccl. 5. 1. be more ready to *h.* than
Song 2. 14. let me *h.* thy voice, 8. 13.
Is. 1. 2. *h.* O heavens, and give ear
6. 10. lest they *h.* with ears, Dt. 29. 4.
55. 3. *h.* and your soul shall live
Matt. 10. 27. what ye *h.* in the ear
13. 17. to *h.* those things which ye *h.*
17. 5. this is my beloved Son, *h.* ye
18. 17. if he neglect to *h.* them
Mark 4. 24. take heed what ye *h.*
33. spake word as they were able to *h.*
Luke 8. 18. take heed how ye *h.*
16. 29. let them *h.* Moses & prophets
John 5. 25. they that *h.* shall live
Ac. 10. 33. to *h.* all commanded of G.
Jam. 1. 19. every man be swift to *h.*
Rev. 2. 7, 11, &c. let him *h.* what Spirit saith to churches, 3. 6, 13, 22.
3. 20. if any *h.* my voice, and open
Ex. 2. 24. God *heard* their groaning
Ps. 6. 9. Lord hath *h.* supplication
10. 17. hast *h.* desire of humble, 34. 6.
34. 4. I sought the Lord, and he *h.*
61. 5. thou hast *h.* my vows, 116. 1.
66. 19. verily God hath *h.* me, 18. 6.
118. 21. I will praise, thou hast *h.* me
120. 1. I cried to Lord, and he *h.*
Isa. 40. 28. hast thou not *h.* that God
64. 4. from beginning .. have not *h.*

HEAR.—Jer. 8. 6. I hearkened & *heard*
Jonah 2. 2. I cried to Lord & he *h.*
Mal. 3. 16. Lord hearkened and *h.*
Matt. 6. 7. be *h.* for much speaking
Luke 1. 13. thy prayer is *h.* and thy
John 3. 32. what he hath seen & *h.*
8. 6. wrote as though he *h.* not
Ro. 10. 14. of whom they have not *h.*
1 Cor. 2. 9. eye not seen nor ear *h.*
Phil. 4. 9. things *h.* & seen in me do
Heb. 4. 2. with faith in them that *h.*
5. 7. was *h.* in that he feared [Job
Jam. 5. 11. ye have *h.* of patience of
Rev. 3. 3. remember .. thou hast *h.*
Ex. 3. 7. *I have heard* their cry
6. 5.—the groaning, Acts 7. 34.
16. 12.—the murmurings, Nu. 14. 27.
1 Kin. 9. 3.—thy prayer and supplication, 2 Kin. 19. 20. & 20. 5. & 22. 19.
Job 42. 5.—of thee by the hearing
Isa. 49. 8. in an acceptable time—
Jer. 31. 18.—Ephraim bemoaning
Ps. 65. 2. thou that *hearest* prayer
John 11. 42. I knew thou *h.* me
1 S. 3. 9. speak, thy servant *heareth*
Prov. 8. 34. blessed .... that *h.* me
Matt. 7. 24. whoso *h.* these sayings
Luke 10. 16. he that *h.* you *h.* me
John 9. 31. God *h.* not sinners, but
1 Jn. 5. 14. ask..to his will he *h.* us
Rev. 22. 17. let him that *h.* say, come
Rom. 2. 13. not *hearers* but doers
Eph. 4. 29. minister grace to the *h.*
Jam. 1. 22. doers of word and not *h.*
25. not a forgetful *h.* but a doer
Job 42. 5. of thee by *hearing* of ear
Prov. 20. 12. the *h.* ear, and seeing
28. 9. turneth away his ear from *h.*
Matt. 13. 14. *h.* ye shall hear and not understand, Acts 28. 27. [*h.* by
Rom. 10. 17. faith cometh by *h.* and
Heb. 5. 11. seeing ye are dull of *h.*
2 Pt. 2. 8. in seeing and *h.* vexed his
HEARKEN to the Lord, Dt. 28. 15.
Dt. 28. 1. if thou *h.* diligently, 30. 10.
1 Sa. 15. 22. to *h.* better than fat of
Ps. 103. 20. angels *h.* to voice [rams
Isa. 46. 12. *h.* unto me, ye stout
51. 1. *h.* unto me, ye that follow
55. 2. *h.* diligently unto me, eat
HEART, Ex. 28. 30. & 35. 5.
1 Sa. 1. 13. she spake in her *h.* only
10. 9. God gave him another *h.*
16. 7. but the Lord looketh on the *h.*
24. 5. David's *h.* smote him because
1 Chro. 16. 10. let the *h.* of them rejoice that seek the Lord, Ps. 105. 3.
1 Chr. 22. 19. set *h.*.. Lord your God
2 Chr. 17. 6. *h.* lifted up in Lord's ways
30. 19. prepareth his *h.* to seek God
Ps. 22. 26. your *h.* live for ever, 69. 32.
34. 18. Lord nigh them of broken *h.*
37. 31. law of his God is in his *h.*
51. 17. broken & contrite *h.* Is. 66. 2.
64. 6. inward thought, and *h.* deep
78. 37. their *h.* was not right with
112. 7. his *h.* is fixed, trusting in
Pro. 4. 23. keep thy *h.* with diligence
10. 20. *h.* of wicked is little worth
14. 10. *h.* knoweth own bitterness
16. 9. a man's *h.* deviseth his way
27. 19. answereth *h.* of man to man
Eccl. 7. 4. *h.* of wise is in house of mourning [a fool's *h.* at his left
10. 2. wise man's *h.* at his right hand,
Song 3. 11. day of gladness of his *h.*
Isa. 1. 5. whole head sick, *h.* faint
6. 10. make *h.* of this people fat
57. 15. to revive the *h.* of contrite
Jer. 11. 20. triest reins and *h.* 17. 10.
12. 11. no man layeth it to *h.* Is. 42.
17. 9. *h.* is deceitful above all [25.
24. 7. I will give them a *h.* to know
32. 39. give them one *h.* Ezek. 11. 19.
Lm. 3. 41. lift up our *h.* with hands
Ezek. 11. 19. take stony *h.* give *h.* of
18. 31. make ye a new *h.* [flesh
36. 26. new *h.* take stony *h.* give *h.*
Joel 2. 13. rend your *h.* not garments

HEART.—Mal. 4. 6. turn *h.* of fathers
Mt. 6. 21. there will your *h.* be also
12. 34. out of abundance of *h.* mouth
35. of good treasure of *h.* Lk. 6. 45.
15. 19. of *h.* proceed evil, Mk. 7. 21.
Lk. 2. 19. pondered them in *h.* 51.
24. 25. O fools, slow of *h.* to believe
32. did not our *h.* burn within us
John 14. 1. let not *h.* be troubled, 27.
Acts 5. 33. were cut to the *h.* 7. 54.
11. 23. with purpose of *h.* cleave to
13. 22. found man after mine own *h.*
Rom. 10. 10. with *h.* man believeth
1 C. 2. 9. nor entered into *h.* of man
2 Cor. 3. 3. in fleshy tables of the *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 4. in hidden man of the *h.*
1 John 3. 20. if *h.* condemn us, God
Deut. 11. 13. serve him *with all thy heart,* Josh. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 12. 20.
6. 5. love Lord your God—30. 6. Mt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30, 33. Luke 10. 27.
26. 16. keep and do them—
30. 2. turn to the Lord—and soul, 10. 2 Kings 23. 25. Joel 2. 12.
1 K. 2. 4. walk before me in truth—
8. 23, 48. return to thee—2 Chr. 6. 38.
2 Chron. 15. 12. seek the God of thy fathers—15. sworn—
22. 9. sought Lord—31. 21. did it—
Prov. 3. 5. trust in Lord—lean not
Jer. 29. 13. search for me—
Zeph. 3. 14. sing, be glad, rejoice—
Acts 8. 37. if thou believest—[heart
Ps. 86. 12. praise thee *with all my*
45. 1. *my heart* is inditing a good
57. 7.—is fixed, O God, 108. 1.
61. 2. when—is overwhelmed
73. 26. my flesh and—faileth, but
84. 2.—and my flesh crieth for the
109. 22.—is wounded within me
131. 1. Lord—is not haughty, nor
Song 5. 2. I sleep, but—waketh
Jer. 3. 15. give pastors accord. to—
Hos. 11. 8.—is turned within me
1 K. 11. 4. *heart not perfect* with Lord, 15. 3. [15. 14. 2 Chron. 15. 17.
1 K. 8. 61. *heart perfect* with Lord,
2 Kin. 20. 3. and with—2 Chr. 19. 9.
1 Chr. 28. 9. serve him with—29. 9.
2 Chr. 16. 9. in behalf of whose—
Ps. 101. 2. walk in house with a—
24. 4. clean hands and *pure heart*
Mt. 5. 8. blessed are the pure in *h.*
1 Tim. 1. 5. charity out of a—
2 Tim. 2. 22. call on Lord out of—
1 Pet. 1. 22. love with—fervently
Ps. 9. 1. praise thee, O Lord, *with my whole heart,* 111. 1. & 138. 1.
119. 2. seek him—10.—have I sought
34. observe it—58. thy favour—69. keep thy precepts—
Jer. 3. 10. not turned with whole *h.*
Col. 3. 23. do it *heartily* as to Lord
HEATH, Jer. 17. 6. & 48. 6.
HEATHEN, Lev. 25. 44. & 26. 45.
Ps. 2. 1. why do the *h.* rage, Ac. 4. 25.
2. 8. give them the *h.* for
Matt. 18. 17. let him be as a *h.* man
Gal. 3. 8. justify *h.* through faith
HEAVEN of *h.* cannot contain thee, 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Chr. 2. 6. & 6. 18.
Ps. 103. 11. as *h.* is high above the
115. 16. *h.* even heavens are Lord's
Prov. 25. 3. *h.* for height, and earth
Is. 66. 1. *h.* is my throne, Ac. 7. 49.
Jer. 31. 37. if *h.* can be measured
Hag. 1. 10. *h.* is stayed from dew
Mt. 5. 18. till *h.* and earth pass, 24. 35.
Luke 15. 18. sinned against *h.* 21.
John 1. 51. see *h.* open and angels
Ps. 73. 25. whom have I *in heaven*
Eccl. 5. 2. God is—thou upon earth
Heb. 10. 34. have—better substance
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance reserved—
Ps. 8. 3. consider *thy heavens* [God
19. 1. *the heavens* declare the glory of
89. 11.—are thine, and earth also
Isa. 65. 17. I create new *h.* and new earth, 66. 22. Rev. 21. 1.

HEAVENS.—Acts 3. 21. *the heavens* must receive him till
2 Cor. 5. 1. a house eternal in the *h.*
Eph. 4. 10. ascended far above all *h.*
2 Pet. 3. 12. *h.* on fire be dissolved
Matt. 6. 14. *heavenly* Father, 26. 32. & 15. 13. & 18. 35. Luke 11. 13.
John 3. 12. if I tell you of *h.* things
1 Cor. 15. 48. as is *h.* such the *h.* 49.
Eph. 1. 3. in *h.* places, 20. & 2. 6. & 3.
2 T. 4. 18. unto his *h.* kingdom [10.
Heb. 3. 1. partakers of *h.* calling
HEAVY, Num. 11. 14. Job 33. 7.
Ps. 38. 4. as a *h.* burden too *h.* for
Pro. 31. 6. wine to those of *h.* hearts
Isa. 6. 10. make their ears *h.* lest
58. 6. to undo the *h.* burden [laden
Matt. 11. 28. that labour and are *h.*
23. 4. bind *h.* burdens and grievous
Ps. 69. 20. I am full of *heaviness*
119. 28. my soul melteth for *h.*
Prov. 12. 25. *h.* in heart. ..it stoop
14. 13. end of that mirth is *h.* [of *h.*
Is. 61. 3. garment of praise for spirit
Rom. 9. 2. I have great *h.* & sorrow
1 P. 1. 6. in *h.* through temptations
HEDGE, Job 1. 10. Prov. 15. 19. Is. 5. 5. Hos. 2. 6. Job 3. 23. Lm. 3. 7.
HEED, 2 Sam. 20. 10. 2 Kings 10. 31.
Dt. 2. 4. take *h.* to yourselves, 4. 15.
Jos. 22. 5. take diligent *h.* to do the
Ps. 119. 9. by taking *h.* thereto
Eccl. 12. 9. he gave good *h.* sought
Jer. 18. 18. not give *h.* to any of his
HEEL, his, shalt bruise, Gen. 3. 15.
Ps. 41. 9. lifted *h.* .. me, Jn. 13. 18.
49. 5. iniquity of *h.* shall compass
Hos. 12. 3. he took his brother by *h.*
HEIFER, Num. 19. 2. Jer. 46. 20. & 48. 34. Ho. 4. 16. & 10. 11. He. 9. 13.
HEIR, Gen. 15. 4. & 21. 10.
Pro. 30. 23. handmaid *h.* to mistress
Jer. 49. 1. hath Israel no *h.*
Mt. 21. 38. this is the *h.* let us kill
Rom. 4. 13. Abraham should be *h.* of the world through faith
8. 17. *h.* of God, joint *h.* with Christ
Gal. 3. 29. if ye be Christ's—and *h.* according to the promise
4. 7. if a son, then an *h.* of God
Eph. 3. 6. Gentiles should be fellow *h.*
Heb. 1. 2. whom God appointed *h.*
6. 17. willing to shew *h.* of promise
11. 7. became *h.* of righteousness
1 Pet. 3. 7. *h.* together of grace of
HELD, Ps. 94. 18. Song 3. 4.
HELL, Matt. 18. 9. Mark 9. 43, 45.
Deut. 32. 22. shall burn to lowest *h.*
2 Sam. 22. 6. the sorrows of *h.*
Job 11. 8. it is deeper than *h.* what
26. 6. *h.* is naked before him and
Ps. 9. 17. wicked be turned into *h.*
16. 10. not leave soul in *h.* Ac. 2. 27.
55. 15. let them go down quick into *h.*
86. 13. delivered soul from lowest *h.*
116. 3. pains of *h.* gat hold on me
139. 8. make my bed in *h.* thou art
Pro. 5. 5. her steps take hold on *h.*
7. 27. her house is the way to *h.*
9. 18. her guests are in depths of *h.*
15. 11. *h.* and destruction before the
24. that he depart from *h.* [Lord
23. 14. shalt deliver his soul from *h.*
27. 20. *h.* and destruction are never
Isa. 5. 14. *h.* hath enlarged herself
14. 9. *h.* from beneath is moved to
15. thou shalt be brought down to *h.*
28. 15. with *h.* at agreement, 18.
57. 9. debase thyself even to *h.* Eze. 31. 16, 17. & 32. 21, 27.
Amos 9. 2. though they dig into *h.*
Jonah 2. 2. out of belly of *h.* cried I
Hab. 2. 5. enlarged his desire as *h.*
Matt. 5. 22. be in danger of *h.* fire
29. body, eye, &c., be cast into *h.* 30.
10. 28. destroy soul and body in *h.*
11. 23. brought down to *h.* Lk. 10. 15.
16. 18. gates of *h.* shall not prevail
23. 15. twofold more the child of *h.*

HELL.—Matt. 23. 33. how can ye escape damnation of *h.*
Luke 12. 5. power to cast into *h.*
16. 23. in *h.* he lifted up his eyes
Acts 2. 31. his soul not left in *h.* 27.
James 3. 6. tongue set on fire of *h.*
2 Pet. 2. 4. cast them down to *h.*
Rev. 1. 18. having keys of *h.* and
6. 8. death and *h.* followed with
20. 13. death & *h.* delivered up dead
14. death and *h.* were cast into lake
HELMET, 1 Sm. 17. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 14.
Is. 59. 17. a *h.* of salvation on head
Eph. 6. 17. take the *h.* of salvation
1 Thes. 5. 8. a *h.* hope of salvation
HELP meet for him, Gen. 2. 18.
Deut. 33. 29. Lord shield of thy *h.*
Judg. 5. 23. came not to *h.* of Lord
Ps. 27. 9. thou hast been my *h.*
33. 20. he is our *h.* and shield
40. 17. my *h.* and deliverer, 70. 5.
46. 1. God a very present *h.* in trouble
60. 11. vain is *h.* of man, 108. 12.
71. 12. my God, make haste for my *h.*
89. 19. laid *h.* on one that is mighty
115. 9. Lord is *h.* and shield, 10, 11.
124. 8. our *h.* is in name of Lord
Hos. 13. 9. but in me is thy *h.*
Ac. 26. 22. having obtained *h.* of God
1 Cor. 12. 28. *helps,* governments
2 Chr. 14. 11. nothing with thee to *h.*
Ps. 40. 13. make haste to *h.* me, 70. 1.
Is. 41. 10. I will *h.* thee, 13, 14. & 44. 2.
63. 5. I looked and there was none to *h.* [and *h.* us
Acts 16. 9. come unto Macedonia,
Heb. 4. 16. find grace to *h.* in time
1 S. 7. 12. hitherto Lord *helped* us
Ps. 118. 13. that I fall; Lord *h.* me
Isa. 49. 8. in day of salvation I *h.*
Zech. 1. 15. *h.* forward affliction
Acts 18. 27. *h.* them much..believed
Rev. 12. 16. the earth *h.* the woman
Rom. 8. 26. Spirit *helpeth* our infirmities [fatherless
Ps. 10. 14. thou art the *helper* of the
54. 4. God is my *h.* Heb. 13. 6.
Job 9. 13. proud *helpers* do stoop
2 Cor. 1. 24. we are *h.* of your joy
3 John 8. fellow *h.* to the truth
HEM, Matt. 9. 20. & 14. 36.
HEN, Matt. 23. 37. Luke 13. 34.
HERESY, Acts 24. 14. 1 Cor. 11. 19. Gal. 5. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
Tit. 3. 10. a man that is a *heretic*
HERITAGE appointed by God, Job
Ps. 16. 6. I have a goodly *h.* [20. 29.
61. 5. *h.* of those that fear thy name
119. 111. testimonies taken as *h.* for
127. 3. lo, children are a *h.* of Lord
Is. 54. 17. *h.* of Lord's servants, 58. 14.
Jer. 3. 19. goodly *h.* of the nations
Joel 2. 17. give not *h.* reproach, 3. 2.
1 Pet. 5. 3. not as lords over God's *h.*
HEW tables of stone, Ex. 34. 1. Dt. 12.
Jer. 2. 13. *hewed* out cisterns [3.
Hos. 6. 5. I *h.* them by prophets
Mt. 3. 10. *hewn* down, 7. 19. Lk. 3. 9.
HID themselves, Gen. 3. 8.
Ps. 119. 11. word have I *h.* in heart
Zeph. 2. 3. it may be, ye shall be *h.*
Mt. 10. 26. and *h.* that shall not be
11. 25. *h.* from wise, Luke 10. 21.
2 Cor. 4. 3. if gospel be *h.* it is *h.* to
Col. 2. 3. in whom are *h.* all treasures
3. 3. your life is *h.* with Christ [ones
Ps. 83. 3. consulted .... thy *hidden*
1 Cor. 4. 5. bring to light *h.* things
1 Pet. 3. 4. the *h.* man of heart
Rev. 2. 17. give the *h.* manna [ham
Gen. 18. 17. shall I *hide* from Abra-
Job 33. 17. and *h.* pride from man
Ps. 17. 8. *h.* me under the shadow
27. 5. in time of trouble he shall *h.*
30. 7. didst *h.* thy face and I was troubled [thy presence from
31. 20. shalt *h.* them in the secret of
51. 9. *h.* thy face from my sins
143. 9. I flee to thee to *h.* me, 7.

HID.—Isa. 26. 20. *hide* thyself for a moment [1 Pet. 4. 8.
James 5. 20. *h.* a multitude of sins,
Rev. 6. 16. *h.* us from face of him
Job 13. 24. why *hidest* thou thy face,
Ps. 30. 7. & 44. 24. & 88. 14. & 143. 7.
Is. 45. 15. thou a God that *h.* thyself
Job 34. 29. when he *hideth* his face
42. 3. who is he that *h.* counsel
Ps. 139. 12. darkness *h.* not from
Is. 8. 17. I will wait on Lord that *h.*
Hab. 3. 4. *hiding* of his power
Ps. 32. 7. *h.* place, 119. 114. Is. 32. 2.
HIGH, Dt. 12. 2, &c. places on *h.* mtns.
Deut. 26. 19. make thee *h.* above all
1 Kin. 9. 8. at this house which is *h.*
1 Chron. 17. 17. man of *h.* degree
Job 11. 8. *h.* as heaven, what canst
Ps. 49. 2. both low and *h.* rich and
89. 13. strong hand, and *h.* is right
97. 9. Lord art *h.* above all, 113. 4.
103. 11. as heaven is *h.* above earth
131. 1. or in things too *h.* for me
138. 6. though Lord be *h.* yet hath
Prov. 21. 4. a *h.* look and proud
Eccl. 12. 5. afraid of that which is *h.*
Is. 57. 15. I dwell in the *h.* .. place
Ezek. 21. 26. abase him that is *h.*
Rom. 12. 16. mind not *h.* things
2 Cor. 10. 5. every *h.* thing that exalteth itself [calling of God
Phil. 3. 14. for the prize of the *h.*
Num. 24. 16. *Most High,* Deut. 32. 8.
2 Sam. 22. 14. Ps. 7. 17. & 9. 2. & 21. 7. & 46. 4. & 50. 14. & 56. 2.
Ps. 47. 2. the Lord—is terrible
83. 18. Jehovah art—over all earth
92. 8. thou art—for evermore
Isa. 14. 14. I will be like the—
Hos. 11. 7. called them to the—
Acts 7. 48.—dwelleth not in temples
Job 5. 11. set *on high* those that be
16. 19. witness and my record is—
Ps. 107. 41. setteth the poor—
113. 5. like our God who dwelleth—
Is. 26. 5. bringeth down that dwell—
Luke 24. 49. be.. with power from—
Eccl. 5. 8. there be *higher* than they
Is. 55. 9. as heavens *h.*.. my ways *h.*
Heb. 7. 26. made *h.* than heavens
Ps. 18. 13. *Highest* gave his voice
87. 5. *H.* himself shall establish her
Eccl. 5. 8. he that is higher than *h.*
Lk. 1. 35. *H.* shall overshadow thee
2. 14. glory to God in the *h.* 19. 38.
6. 35. shall be the children of the *H.*
14. 8. sit not down in the *h.* room
1. 28. thou that art *highly* favoured
16. 15. is *h.* esteemed among men
Ro. 12. 3. not think of self more *h.*
1 Thes. 5. 13. esteem very *h.* in love
2 Tim. 3. 4. heady, *high minded*
Rom. 11. 20. be not—but fear
1 T. 6. 17. rich, that they be not—
Job 22. 12. *height.* Ro. 8. 39. Eph. 3.
HILL, Ex. 24. 4. Ps. 68. 15, 16. [18.
Ps. 2. 6. set K. on holy *h.* of Zion, 3. 4. & 15. 1. & 43. 3. & 68. 15. & 99. 9.
Gen. 7. 19. all the high *h.* covered
49. 26. utmost bound of everlast. *h.*
Nu. 23. 9. from the *h.* I beheld him
Ps. 65. 12. little *h.* rejoice on every
68. 16. why leap ye, high *h.* this is
98. 8. *h.* be joyful together [the *h.*
114. 4. little *h.* skipped like lambs
Hos. 10. 8. *h.* fall on us, Lk. 23. 30.
Hab. 3. 6. the perpetual *h.* did bow
HIND, 2 Sam. 22. 34. Ps. 29. 9. Prov. 5. 19. Song 2. 7. & 3. 5. Hab. 3. 19.
HIRE, Deut. 24. 15. Isa. 23. 18. Mic. 1. 7. & 3. 11. Luke 10. 7. Jam. 5. 4.
Job 7. 1. a *hireling,* John 10. 12, 13.
HITHERTO Lord helped, 1 S. 7. 12.
Job 38. 11. *h.* shalt thou come, but
John 16. 24. *h.* ye asked nothing in
1 C. 3. 2. meat: *h.* ye were not able
HOLD, Gen. 21. 18. Ex. 9. 2. & 20. 7.
Judg. 9. 46. *h.* of house of Berith
Job 17. 9. righteous shall *h.* on way

HOLD.—Isa. 41. 13. God will *h.* thy right hand
Isa. 62. 1, 6. for Zion's sake will I not *h.* my peace, 64. 12. [water
Jer. 2. 13. cisterns that can *h.* no
Matt. 6. 24. *h.* to one, despise other
Rom. 1. 18. *h.* truth in unrighteous-
Ph. 2. 29. *h.* such in reputation [ness
Heb. 3. 14. if we *h.* our confidence
1 Th. 5. 21. prove all, *hold fast* good
2 Tim. 1. 13.—form of sound words
Heb. 3. 6. if—confidence of hope
4. 14. let us—our profession, 10. 23.
Rev. 2. 25. what ye have—till I come
3. 3. hast received—and repent
11.—that thou hast that no man
Ps. 77. 4. *holdest* my eyes waking
Rev. 2. 13. *h.* fast my name and hast
Job 2. 3. still he *holdeth* fast integrity
Ps. 66. 9. which *h.* our soul in life
Pro. 17. 28. fool *h.* peace counted wise
Jer. 6. 11. I am weary with *holding*
Phil. 2. 16. *h.* forth the word of life
Col. 2. 19. not *h.* the Head, from
1 Tim. 1. 19. *h.* faith and a good conscience [conscience
3. 9. *h.* mystery of faith in a pure
Tit. 1. 9. *h.* fast the faithful word
HOLY ground, Ex. 3. 5. *h.* sabbath, Ex. 16. 23. & 31. 14, 15. *h.* nation, 19. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Ex. 28. 38. *h.* gifts, 29. 6. *h.* crown, 30. 25. *h.* ointment, Lev. 16. 33. *h.* sanctuary, 27. 14. house, *h.* 30. *h.* tithes, Num. 5. 17. *h.* water, 31. 6. *h.* instruments
Lev. 11. 45. be ye *h.* for I am *h.* 20. 7.
1 Sam. 2. 2. there is none *h.* as Lord
21. 5. vessels of young men are *h.*
Ps. 22. 3. *h.* that inhabitest praises
99. 5. worship at footstool, for he is *h.*
145. 17. Lord is *h.* in all his works
Prov. 20. 25. snare to.. devoureth *h.*
Is. 6. 3. *h. h. h.* is Lord God of hosts
Ezek. 22. 26. no difference between *h.*
Mt. 7. 6. give not that is *h.* to dogs
Luke 1. 35. *h.* thing shall be born
Acts 4. 27. thy *h.* child Jesus, 30.
Rom. 7. 12. law *h.* commandment *h.*
11. 16. if first fruit *h.*, lump is also *h.*
12. 1. sacrifice, *h.* acceptable to God
1 C. 7. 14. children unclean, now *h.*
Eph. 1. 4. *h.* without blame, 5. 27.
2 Tim. 1. 9. called us with *h.* calling
3. 15. hast known the *h.* Scriptures
Tit. 1. 8. sober, just, *h.* temperate
1 Pet. 1. 15. be *h.* in all manner, 16.
2. 5. a *h.* priesthood, 9. *h.* nation
2 Pet. 1. 21. *h.* men of God spake as
3. 11. in all *h.* conversation and
Rev. 3. 7. saith he that is *h.* and true
4. 8. *h. h. h.* Lord God Almighty
15. 4. fear thee for thou only art *h.*
20. 6. blessed and *h.* that hath part
22. 11. he that is *h.* let him be *h.* still
Ex. 26. 33. *most holy place,* 1 K. 6. 16, &c.
Ezk. 44. 13. & 45. 3.—altar, Ex. 29. 37.
Lev. 6. 17, &c.—meat, sin, trespass, & 14. 13. Num. 18. 9, 10.—of land, Ezek. 48. 12.
21. 22. bread of his God most *h.*
27. 28. *most holy things,* Nu. 4. 4, 19.
1 Chr. 6. 49. & 23. 13. 2 Chr. 31. 14.
2 Chr. 3. 8. made the *most holy* house
Ezek. 43. 12. whole limit shall be—
Dan. 9. 24. 70 weeks, to anoint the—
Jude 20. building yourselves on—
Ps. 42. 4. multitude that kept *holy day,* Isa. 58. 13. Col. 2. 16. Ex. 35. 2.
Mt. 1. 18. child of *the Holy Ghost,* 20.
3. 11, &c. baptize you—At. 1. 5. & 11. 16.
12. 31, &c. blasphemy against—
Mk. 12. 36. David said by—At. 1. 16.
13. 11. not ye that speak, but the—
Lk. 1. 15, 35.—shall come upon thee
2. 25.—was upon him
26. revealed unto him by—
3. 22.—descended in bodily shape
12. 12.—shall teach you what to say
John 7. 39. for—was not yet given

HOLY.—John 14. 26. Comforter, which is *the Holy Ghost,* whom
John 20. 22. receive— [mandment
At. 1. 2. Jesus through—given com-
8. after that—is come upon you
2. 33. received the promise of—
38. receive gift of—10. 45. (Gentiles)
5. 3. Satan filled heart to lie to—
32. we are his witnesses, and also—
7. 51. ye do always resist—
8. 15. receive—17, 19.—given, 18.
9. 31. walking in the comfort of—
10. 38. anointed Jesus with—
44.—fell on all, 15. 8. giving—as to
13. 2. the—said, Separate me Saul
4. they being sent forth by—
15. 28. it seemed good to—and us
16. 6. forbidden of—to preach in
19. 2. received—? not heard.. be any
20. 23. save that—witnesseth.. bonds
28. flock over which—made overseers
21. 11. thus saith—so shall the Jews
28. 25. well spake—by Esaias
Ro. 5. 5. love of G. shed abroad by—
9. 1. conscience bearing witness in—
14. 17. righteousness, peace, joy in—
15. 13. abound in hope through..—
16. offering Gentiles sanctified by—
1 C. 2. 13. in words—teacheth
6. 19. your body temple of—not own
12. 3. can say Jesus is Lord but by—
2 Cor. 6. 6. by—by love unfeigned
13. 14. communion of—be with you
1 Th. 1. 5. gospel in—, 6. joy of—
2 Tim. 1. 14. good thing keep by—
Tit. 3. 5. saved by the renewing of—
Hb. 2. 4. God witness with gifts of—
3. 7. wherefore, as—saith, to-day if
6. 4. made partakers of—tasted word
9. 8.—this signifying, that the way
10. 15. whereof—is a witness to us
1 Pt. 1. 12. preached gospel with—
2 Pt. 1. 21. men of God moved by—
1 Jn. 5. 7. Father, Word, and—one
Jude 20. building up.. praying in—
Lk. 1. 15, 41, 67, *filled with,* or *full of the Holy Ghost,* & 4. 1. At. 2. 4. & 4. 8. & 6. 3, 5. & 9. 17. & 11. 24. & 13. 9, 52.
Ps. 51. 11. take not thy *Holy Spirit*
Is. 63. 10. rebelled and vexed his—
11. where is he that put his—within
Lk. 11. 13. give—to them that ask
Eph. 1. 13. sealed with—of promise
4. 30. grieve not—of God, 1 Th. 5. 19.
1 Th. 4. 8. God, who hath given his—
Ps. 87. 1. *holy mountain,* Is. 11. 9. & 56. 7. & 57. 13. & 65. 11, 25. & 66. 20. Dan. 9. 16. & 11. 45. Joel 2. 1. & 3. 17. Obad. 16. Zeph. 3. 11. Zech. 8. 3.
Lv. 20. 3. *holy name,* & 22. 2. 32. 1 Chr. 16. 10, 35. Ps. 33. 21. & 103. 1. & 111. 9. & 145. 21. Is. 57. 15. Ezek. 36. 20.
Dt. 33. 8. *Holy One,* Job 6. 10. Ps. 16. 10. & 89. 19. Is. 10. 17. & 29. 23. & 40. 25. & 43. 15. & 49. 7. Dan. 4. 13. Hos. 11. 9. Hab. 1. 12. & 3. 3. Mk. 1. 24. Acts 3. 14. 1 John 2. 20.
2 K. 19. 22. *Holy One of Israel,* Ps. 71. 22. & 78. 41. & 89. 18. Is. 1. 4. & 5. 19, 24. & 10. 20. & 12. 6. & 17. 7. & 29. 19. & 30. 11, &c. & 31. 1. & 41. 14. & 45. 11. & 47. 4. & 49. 7. & 55. 5. & 60. 9, 14. Jer. 50. 29. & 51. 5. Ezek. 39. 7.
Dt. 7. 6. *holy people,* 14. 2, 21. & 26. 19. & 28. 9. Is. 62. 12. Dn. 8. 24. & 12. 7.
Ex. 28. 29, &c. *holy place,* Lev. 6. 16. & 10. 17. 1 K. 8. 8. Ek. 9. 8. Ps. 68. 17. Ec. 8. 10. At. 6. 13. Hb. 9. 12, & about 25 other places
Ps. 5. 7. *holy temple,* 11. 4. & 65. 4. & 79. 1. & 138. 2. Jonah 2. 4, 7. Mic. 1. 2. Hab. 2. 20. Eph. 2. 21.
Is. 65. 5. I am *holier* than [& 10. 19.
Heb. 9. 3. the *Holiest* tabernacle, 8.
1 Th. 2. 10. how *holily*.. we behaved
Ex. 15. 11. glorious in *holiness*
28. 36. *h.* to Lord, 39. 30. Isa. 23. 18.
1 Chr. 16. 29. in beauty of *h.* Ps. 29. 2. & 96. 9. & 110. 3. 2 Chr. 20. 21.

HOLY.—2 Chron. 31. 18. sanctified themselves in *holiness*
Ps. 30. 4. remembrance his *h.* 97. 12.
47. 8. God sitteth on throne of his *h.*
48. 1. G. praised in mt. of *h.* Jr. 31. 23.
60. 6. God has spoken in his *h.* 108. 7.
89. 35. I have sworn by my *h.*.. David
93. 5. *h.* becometh thine house, O L.
Is. 35. 8. shall be called the way of *h.*
62. 9. drink it in the courts of my *h.*
63. 15. look from habitation of thy *h.*
Jer. 2. 3. Israel *h.* to Ld. Is. 63. 18.
23. 9. bec. of L. and words of his *h.*
Amos 4. 2. Lord hath sworn by *h.*
Ob. 17. on mt. Zion there shall be *h.*
Zec. 14. 20. on horse bells, *h.* to L.
Mal. 2. 11. Judah profaned *h.* of L.
Luke 1. 75. in *h.* and righteousness
Acts 3. 12. as though by our own *h.*
Ro. 1. 4. Son of God.... Spirit of *h.*
6. 19. members servants....unto *h.*
22. fruit unto *h.* end everlasting life
2 C. 7. 1. perfecting *h.* in fear of God
Eph. 4. 24. new man created in true *h.*
1 Th. 3. 13. unblameable in *h.* bef. G.
4. 7. called not unto.... but unto *h.*
1 T. 2. 15. if they continue in .. *h.*
Tit. 2. 3. behaviour as becometh *h.*
Heb. 12. 10. partakers of his *h.*
14. *h.* without which shall .. see L.
HOME, G. 43. 16. 1 K. 13. 7. Dt. 24. 5.
Ruth 1. 21. L. hath brought me *h.*
Job 39. 12. believe he will bring *h.*
Ps. 68. 12. tarried at *h.* divided spoil
Eccl. 12. 5. man goeth to his long *h.*
2 C. 5. 6. whilst at *h.* in body, absent
1 T. 5. 4. child. learn shew piety at *h.*
Tit. 2. 5. young women keepers at *h.*
Jer. 2. 14. Israel a *home-born* slave ?
HONEST and good heart, Lk. 8. 15.
At. 6. 3. seven men of *h.* report, full
Rom. 12. 17. provide things *h.* in the sight of all men, 2 Cor. 8. 21.
2 C. 13. 7. should do that which is *h.*
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are *h.*
1 Pet. 2. 12. have .. conversation *h.*
Rom. 13. 13. walk *honestly* as in day
1 Thes. 4. 12. walk *h.* towards them
Heb. 13. 18. in all willing to live *h.*
1 T. 2. 2. life in all g. and *honesty*
HONEY, Gen. 43. 11. Ex. 16. 31. Lv. 2. 11. Jg. 14. 18. 1 K. 14. 3. Ezk. 27. 17.
Ps. 19. 10. sweeter than *h.* 119. 103.
81. 16. *h.* out of rock, Jer. 41. 8.
Song 4. 11. *h.* & milk under tongue
Is. 7. 15. butter & *h.* shall he eat, 22.
Mt. 3. 4. his meat locusts & wild *h.*
Rev. 10. 9. in mouth sweet as *h.* 10.
1 Sam. 14. 27. dipt in *honeycomb*, Pro. 5. 3. & 16. 24. & 24. 13. & 27. 7. Song 4. 11. & 5. 1. Lk. 24. 42.
HONOUR, get *h.* Ex. 14. 17. Nu. 22. 17. not for *h.* Judg. 4. 9. 2 Chr. 26. 18. vanity of *h.* Eccl. 6. 2.
Ge. 49. 6. to their assembly mine *h.*
1 Chr. 29. 12. riches and *h.* come of
Ps. 7. 5. lay mine *h.* in the dust
8. 5. crowned him with glory and *h.*
26. 8. place where thine *h.* dwelleth
49. 12. man being in *h.* abideth not
20. man in *h.* understandeth not
149. 9. this *h.* have all his saints
Pro. 3. 16. in left hand riches and *h.*
14. 28. the people is the king's *h.*
15. 33. before *h.* is humility, 18. 12.
20. 3. it is an *h.* to cease from strife
21. 21. followeth mercy, findeth *h.*
25. 2. *h.* of kings to search a matter
26. 1. *h.* is not seemly for a fool
29. 23. *h.* shall uphold the humble
Ma. 1. 6. if father, where is mine *h.*
Mt. 13. 57. prophet is not without *h.* save in his own country, Mk. 6. 4. John 4. 44. & 5. 42.
Jn. 5. 41. I receive not *h.* from men
Ro. 2. 7. in well doing seek glory, *h.*
9. 21. vessel to *h.* another, 2 T. 2. 20.
12. 10. in *h.* preferring one another
13. 7. give *h.* to whom *h.* is due

HONOUR.—2 Cor. 6. 8. by *h.* and dishonour, by evil report
1 T. 5. 17. elders rule .... double *h.*
Heb. 5. 4. taketh this *h.* to himself
1 Pt. 1. 7. found unto praise and *h.*
3. 7. *h.* to wife as weaker vessel
1 Sam. 2. 30. that *h.* me I will *h.*
15. 30. *h.* me before elders & Israel
Prov. 3. 9. *h.* Lord with substance
Is. 29. 13. with their lips do *h.* me
Jn. 5. 23. *h.* Son as they *h.* Father
12. 26. serve me him will my Fa. *h.*
1 Pt. 2. 17. *h.* all men, 1 T. 5. 3. widows
Ps. 15. 4. *honoureth* them that fear
Mal. 1. 6. son *h.* father, where .. *h.* ?
Mt. 15. 8. *h.* me with lips, Mk. 7. 6.
Heb. 13. 4. marriage is *honourable*
HOOF, Ex. 10. 26. Lv. 11. 3—7. Jdg. 5. 22. Is. 5. 28. Mic. 4. 13.
HOOK, Ex. 26. 32. Ek. 29. 4. [Mt. 17. 27.
Is. 2. 4. Jb. 41. 1. *pruning hooks*, 18. 5.
HOPE in Israel conce. this, Ez. 10. 2.
Job 11. 20. *h.* as giving up ghost
Ps. 78. 7. might set their *h.* in God
Pro. 10. 28. *h.* of righteous gladness
11. 7. *h.* of unjust men perisheth
13. 12. *h.* deferred make heart sick
14. 32. righteous hath *h.* in death
19. 18. chasten son while there is *h.*
26. 12. more *h.* of a fool, 29. 20.
Is. 57. 10. saidst thou there is no *h.* Jer. 2. 25. & 18. 12. Ezek. 37. 11.
Jer. 14. 8. the *h.* of Israel, At. 28. 20.
17. 7. blessed whose *h.* the Lord is
50. 7. the *h.* of their fathers
Lam. 3. 29. if there be *h.* [of *h.*
Hos. 2. 15. valley of Achor for door
Joel 3. 16. Lord will be the *h.* of his people [ye prisoners of *h.*
Zech. 9. 12. turn to the strong hold
Acts 24. 15. have *h.* towards God
Rom. 5. 4. experience worketh *h.*
5. *h.* not ashamed [is seen is not *h.*
8. 24. we are saved by *h.* but *h.* that
15. 4. comfort of Scriptures, have *h.*
1 Cor. 9. 10. that ploweth .. plow in *h.* and that thresheth .... of his *h.*
13. 13. now abideth faith, *h.* charity
15. 19. if in life only, *h.* in Christ
Gal. 5. 5. wait *h.* of righteousness
Eph. 2. 12. no *h.* and without God
Col. 1. 23. not moved away from *h.* of Gospel, 27. Christ, the *h.* of glory
1 Th. 4. 13. sorrow not .. have no *h.*
5. 8. for helmet, the *h.* of salvation
1 T. 1. 1. Jesus Christ who is our *h.*
Tit. 2. 13. looking for that blessed *h.*
3. 7. according to the *h.* of eternal
Heb. 6. 11. to full assurance of *h.*
19. which *h.* we have as an anchor
1 Pt. 1. 3. begot again to lively *h.*
21. that your *h.* might be in Christ
3. 15. asketh a reason of *h.* in you
1 Jn. 3. 3. every man that hath this *h.*
Ps. 16. 9. my flesh shall rest *in hope*
Rom. 4. 18. against *h.* believed—
5. 2. rejoice—of glory of God, 12. 12.
8. 20. creature.... subjected—
Ti. 1. 2.—eternal life God promised
Job 17. 15. where is now *my hope*
31. 24. if I have made gold—
Ps. 39. 7.—is in thee, 71. 5; Jer. 17. 17.
22. 9. didst make me *hope* on mother's
31. 24. shall strengthen heart that *h.*
33. 18. ..*h.* in his mercy, 22 ; 147. 11.
42. 5. *h.* thou in God, for, 11. & 43. 5.
119. 49. thou hast caused me to *h.*
81. I *h.* in thy word, 114. & 130. 5.
130. 7. let Israel *h.* in Lord, 131. 3.
Lam. 3. 26. good .. a man should *h.*
Ro. 8. 25. if *h.* for that we see not
1 Pet. 1. 13. be sober and *h.* to end
Ps. 119. 43. *I have hoped* in thy judgments, 74. — in thy word, 147, 166. — in thy salvation
Heb. 11. 1. faith is the substance of things *hoped for*
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity *hopeth* all things
Lk. 6. 35. lend, *hoping* for nothing

HORN of my salvation, Ps. 18. 2.
Ps. 92. 10. my *h.* as *h.* of unicorn, my *h.* is exalted in L. 1 S. 2. 1, 10.
148. 14. he exalted the *h.* of his
Mic. 4. 13. I will make thy *h.* iron
Rev. 13. 1. beast .. ten *h.* 17. 3, 7.
11. had two *h.* like a lamb
5. 6. lamb having seven *h.*
HORRIBLE, Ps. 11. 6. & 40. 2. Jer. 5. 30. & 18. 13. & 23. 14. Hos. 6. 10. Jer. 2. 12. Ezek. 32. 10.
HORROR, Gen. 15. 12. Job 18. 20. Ps. 55. 5. & 119. 53. Ezek. 7. 18.
HORSE and rider thrown, Ex. 15. 21.
Ps. 32. 9. be ye not as *h.* or mule
33. 17. *h.* is a vain thing for safety
147. 10. delighteth not in the strength of the *h.* [day of battle
Prov. 21. 31. *h.* is prepared for the
Eccl. 10 7. have seen servants on *h.*
Jer. 8. 6. as *h.* rusheth into battle
12. 5. canst thou contend with *h.*
Hos. 14. 3. we will not ride upon *h.*
Zech. 1. 8. & 6. 2, 3, 6. *h.* red, white, black, Rev. 6. 2, 4, 5, 8. & 9. 17.
HOSPITALITY, Rom. 12. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
HOST, Lk. 10. 35. Rom. 16. 23. Ps. 27. 3. & 33. 16. & 103. 21. & 108. 11. & 148. 2. Is. 40. 26. Lk. 2. 13. Jer. 3. 19.
HOT, Ps. 38. 1. & 39. 3. Prov. 6. 28. Hos. 7. 7. 1 Tim. 4. 2. Rev. 3. 15.
HOUR, Dan. 3. 6, 15. & 4. 33.
Mt. 10. 19. given you in the same *h.*
24. 36. of day & *h.* knoweth no man
25. 13. ye know neither day nor *h.*
Lk. 12. 12. Holy Ghost shall teach you that same *h.* [of darkness
22. 53. this is your *h.* and power
John 2. 4. my *h.* is not yet come
4. 23. *h.* cometh, and now is, 5. 25,
7. 30. *h.* was not yet come, 8. 20.
12. 27. save me from this *h.* unto *h.*
Rev. 3. 3. not know what *h.* I come
10. keep from the *h.* of temptation
17. 12. power as kings one *h.* with
18. 10. in one *h.* is thy judgment
HOUSE, Ex. 20. 17. Lev. 14. 36.
Ex. 12. 30. not a *h.* not one dead
Job 21. 28. where is the *h.* of prince
30. 23. *h.* appointed for all living
Prov. 3. 33. curse of Lord is in *h.* of
7. 27. her *h.* is in the way to hell
12. 7. *h.* of righteous shall stand
19. 14. *h.* and riches are inheritance of fathers [than *h.* of feasting
Eccl. 7. 2. go to the *h.* of mourning,
12. 3. when keepers of *h.* tremble
Song 2. 4. brought me to the banqueting *h.* [to *h.*
Isa. 5. 8. woe to them that join *h.*
60. 7. I will glorify the *h.* of my
64. 11. our holy and beautiful *h.*
Matt. 10. 13. *h.* worthy,
12. 25. a *h.* divided, Lk. 11. 17. [12. 7.
23. 38. *h.* left desolate, 13. 35. & Jer.
Lk. 12. 3. proclaimed on *h.* tops
John 14. 2. in my Father's *h.* are
Rom. 16. 5. church in their *h.* 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Philem. 2.
2 Cor. 5. 1. earthy *h.* *h.* of God not made with hands, 2. *h.* from heaven
2 Ti. 1. 16. mercy to *h.* of Onesiphorus
Hb. 3. 3. built *h.* more honour than *h.*
2 John 10. receive him not to your *h.*
Ps. 105. 21. him lord of all *his house*
112. 3. wealth & riches shall be in—
Acts 10. 2. feared God with all—
16. 34. believed in God with all—
Heb. 3. 2. faithful in all—5, 6.
11. 7. made an ark for saving—
John 4. 53. his *whole house* believed
1 Tim. 5. 8. esp. for those of own *h.*
Jos. 24. 15. as for me and *my house*
2 S. 23. 5. though—not so with God
Ps. 101. 2. will walk within—with
Isa. 56. 7. joyful in—of prayer, Mt. 21. 13. Mk. 11. 7. Lk. 19. 46.
Mt. 12. 44. will return to—Lk. 11. 24.

HOUSE.—Acts 16. 15. judged me faithful, come into *my house*
Deut. 6. 7. when sittest in *thy house*
Ps. 26. 8. I loved habitation of—
36. 8. satisfied with fatness of—65. 4.
Isa. 38. 1. set—in order, for thou
At. 11. 14. thou and all—saved, 16. 31.
Gen. 28. 17. *house of God* or *Lord*, Ps. 42. 4. & 55. 14. & 23. 6. & 27. 4. Eccl. 5. 1. Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 15. 1 Pet. 4. 17. Ex. 23. 19. Josh. 6. 24, and about 100 other places
Job 4. 19. dwell in *houses* of clay
Ps. 49. 11. *h.* shall continue for ever
Matt. 11. 8. wear soft clothing are in king's *h.*
19. 29. forsaken *h.* lands, Mk. 10. 29.
23. 14. devour widows' *h.* Luke 20. 47.
Luke 16. 4. may receive me into *h.*
1 Cor. 11. 22. have ye not *h.* to eat
1 Tim. 3. 12. ruling own *h.* well
2 Tim. 3. 6. creep into *h.* and lead
Tit. 1. 11. subvert whole *h.* teaching things which they ought not
Acts 16. 15. baptized and her whole
Gal. 6. 10. *h.* of faith [*household*
Eph. 2. 19. *h.* of God
Matt. 13. 52. like *householder*, 20. 1.
HOW long, Ps. 6. 3. & 13. 1. & 74. 9. & 79. 5. & 80. 4. & 89. 46. Isa. 6. 11. Jer. 4. 14. Dan. 8. 13. & 12. 6. Matt. 17. 17. Luke 9. 41. Rev. 6. 10.
Job 15. 16. *how much more*, Prov. 21. 27. Matt. 7. 11. Luke 12. 24, 28. Heb. 9. 14.
Matt. 18. 21. & 23. 37. *how oft*, Luke 13. 34. Job 21. 17. Ps. 78. 40.
HOWL, Isa. 13. 6. & 14. 31. Jer. 4. 8. Joel 1. 5, 11, 13. James 5. 1. Hos. 7. 14. Deut. 32. 10. Amos 8. 3.
HUMBLE person, save, Job 22. 29.
Ps. 9. 12. forgetteth not the cry of *h.*
10. 12. forget not the *h.*
17. desire of the *h.*
34. 2. *h.* shall hear of it, and be
69. 32. *h.* shall see this, and be glad
Prov. 16. 19. to be of an *h.* spirit
29. 23. honour uphold *h.* in spirit
Isa. 57. 15. of contrite and *h.* spirit to revive the spirit of *h.* and heart
Ex. 10. 3. thou refuse to *h.* thyself
Dt. 8. 2. to *h.* thee, and prove, 3, 16.
2 Chron. 7. 14. shall *h.* themselves
34. 27. didst *h.* thyself before God
Pro. 6. 3. *h.* thyself, make sure thy
Jer. 13. 18. *h.* yourselves [friend
Matt. 18. 4. whoso *h.* himself shall be exalted, 23. 12. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14.
2 Cor. 12. 21. my God will *h.* me
James 4. 6. giveth grace to the *h.* 1 Pet. 5. 5. [the Lord
4. 10. *h.* yourselves in the sight of
1 Pet. 5. 6. *h.* yourselves under the mighty hand of God
Lev. 26. 41. if uncircumcised hearts be *humbled* [the Lord
2 Kings 22. 19. hast *h.* thyself before
2 Chron. 12. 6. princes and kings *h.*
12. he *h.* himself, 32. 26. & 33. 12.
33. 23. *h.* not himself before the Lord, 36. 12.
Ps. 35. 13. I *h.* my soul with fasting
113. 6. Lord who *h.* himself to behold
Isa. 2. 9, 11, 17. lofty looks shall be *h.*
5. 15. mighty man shall be *h.* and eyes of the lofty shall be *h.*
10. 33. haughty shall be *h.*
Jer. 44. 10. are not *h.* unto this day
Lam. 3. 20. my soul is *h.* in me
Dan. 5. 22. hast not *h.* thy heart
Phil. 2. 8. *h.* and became obedient
Deut. 21. 14. *humbled her*, 22. 24, 29. Ezek. 22. 10, 11.
Col. 3. 12. put on *humbleness* of
Mic. 6. 8. walk *humbly* with thy God
Prov. 22. 4. by *humility* are riches and honour, 15. 33. & 18. 12.
Acts 20. 19. serving Lord with all *h.*
Col. 2. 18. in a voluntary *h.* 23.

HUMBLE.—1 Pet. 5. 5. be clothed with *humility*
HUNGER, Ex. 16. 3. Deut. 28. 48.
Ps. 34. 10. young lions suffer *h.*
Prov. 19. 15. idle soul shall suffer *h.*
Jer. 42. 14. no war nor have *h.* of
Lam. 4. 9. sword better than slain
Deut. 8. 3. suffered to *h.* [with *h.*
Isa. 49. 10. shall not *h.* nor thirst, Rev. 7. 16.
Matt. 5. 6. blessed are they that *h.*
Luke 6. 21. blessed are ye that *h.* now
25. woe ye that are full, ye shall *h.*
Jn. 6. 35. cometh to me shall never *h.*
Rom. 12. 20. if thine enemy *h.* feed
1 Cor. 4. 11. we both *h.* and thirst
11. 34. if any man *h.* let him eat at
Ps. 107. 9. fill the *hungry* with good.
146. 7. God giveth food to the *h.*
Prov. 25. 21. if enemy be *h.* give him
27. 7. to the *h.* bitter thing is sweet
Isa. 58. 7. to deal thy bread to the *h.*
10. if thou draw out thy soul to the *h.*
65. 13. shall eat; but ye shall be *h.*
Ezek. 18. 7. given bread to the *h.* 16.
Luke 1. 53. filled the *h.* with good
Phil. 4. 12. how to be full and to be *h.*
HUNT, 1 Sam. 26. 20. Job 38. 39.
Ps. 140. 11. evil doth *h.* the violent
Prov. 6. 26. adulteress will *h.* for
12. 27. roasts not what he took in *h.*
Ezek. 13. 18. *h.* the souls of my people
Job 10. 16. thou *huntest* me as a fierce
HURT, Gen. 4. 23. & 26. 29. [lion
Josh. 24. 20. will turn and do you *h.*
Ps. 15. 4. sweareth to his own *h.*
Eccl. 5. 13. riches . . . to their *h.*
Jer. 6. 14. healed *h.* of the daughter, 8. 11, 21. [death
Rev. 2. 11. shall not be *h.* of second
6. 6. *h.* not the oil & wine, 7. 3. & 9. 4.
Ezra 4. 15. *hurtful*, Ps. 144. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 9. fall into foolish & *h.* lusts
HUSBAND, Gen. 3. 6, 16. & 29. 32.
Ex. 4. 25. bloody *h.* art thou to me, 26.
Isa. 54. 5. thy Maker is thy *h.* Lord of
Jer. 31. 32. though I was a *h.* to them
Mark 10. 12. if a woman put away
John 4. 17. I have no *h.* [her *h.*
18. thou hast had five *h.* [fied by
1 Cor. 7. 14. unbelieving *h.* is sancti-
34. careth how she may please *h.*
14. 35. let them ask *h.* at home
2 Cor. 11. 2. espoused you to one *h.*
Eph. 5. 22. wives submit to your *h.*
23. the *h.* is the head of wife, 24.
25. *h.* love wives, as Christ, Col. 3. 19.
33. the wife reverence her *h.*
Col. 3. 18. wives submit to your *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 1. subject to their own *h.*
7. ye *h.* dwell with them, according to knowledge [John 15. 1.
HUSBANDMAN, my Father is the,
2 Tim. 2. 6. *h.* that labours must be
James 5. 7. *h.* waiteth for fruits
1 Cor. 3. 9. ye are God's *husbandry*
HYMN, Mt. 26. 30. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.
HYPOCRISY, Isa. 32. 6. Mat. 23. 28. Mark 12. 15. Luke 12. 1. 1 Tim. 4. 2. James 3. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
Mt. 7. 5. *hypocrite*, Lk. 6. 42. & 13. 15.
24. 51. appoint him portion with *h.*
Job 20. 5. joy of *h.* for a moment
27. 8. what is the hope of the *h.*
36. 13. *h.* in heart heap up wrath
Isa. 9. 17. every one is a *h.* and evil
33. 14. fearfulness hath surprised *h.*
Matt. 6. 2. *hypocrites*, 5, 16. & 15. 7. & 16. 3. & 23. 13, 14, 15, 23.
Job 8. 13. the *h.* hope shall perish
15. 34. congregation of *h.* shall be desolate

I. & J.

IDLE, they be, Ex. 5. 8, 17.
Prov. 19. 15. an *i.* soul shall suffer
Mt. 12. 36. every *i.* word give acct.

IDLE.—Matt. 20. 3. standing *i.*
Matt. 20. 6. why stand ye all day *i.*
Luke 24. 11. words seemed as *i.* tales
1 Tim. 5. 13. they learn to be *i.* not only *i.* but [Ezek. 16. 49.
Prov. 31. 27. *idleness*, Eccl. 10. 18.
IDOL, 2 Chron. 15. 16. & 33. 7.
Isa. 66. 3. as if he blessed an *i.*
Zech. 11. 17. woe to the *i.* shepherd
1 Cor. 8. 4. an *i.* is nothing in world
Ps. 96. 5. gods of nations are *idols*
Isa. 2. 8. land is full of *i.* they worship the work of their own hands
Jer. 50. 38. they are mad upon *i.*
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim is joined to *i.*
Acts 15. 20. abstain from pollutions
Rom. 2. 22. that abhorrest *i.* [of *i.*
1 C. 8. 1. touching things offered to *i.*
2 Cor. 6. 16. what agreement hath temple of God with *i.*
1 John 5. 21. keep yourselves from *i.*
Rev. 2. 14. eat things sacrificed to *i.*
9. 20. worship devils and *i.* of gold
1 Cor. 5. 10, 11. *idolater*, 6. 9. & 10. 7. Eph. 5. 5. Rev. 21. 8. & 22. 15.
1 Sam. 15. 23. stubbornness as iniquity and *idolatry*
Acts 17. 16. city wholly given to *i.*
1 Cor. 10. 14. dearly beloved, flee *i.*
Gal. 5. 20. *i.* witchcraft, hatred
Col. 3. 5. covetousness, which is *i.*
1 Pet. 4. 3. walked in abominable *idolatries*
JEALOUS God, I am a, Ex. 20. 5. & 34. 14. Dt. 5. 9. & 6. 15. Josh. 24. 19.
1 Kings 19. 10. I have been very *j.* for the Lord, 14.
Ezek. 39. 25. be *j.* for my holy name
Joel 2. 18. will Lord be *j.* for land
Nah. 1. 2. God is *j.* and the Lord
Zec. 1. 14. I am *j.* for Jerusalem, 8. 2.
2 Cor. 11. 2. *j.* with godly *jealousy*
Deut. 29. 20. Lord's *j.* shall smoke
32. 16. provoked him to *j.* with strange gods, 21. 1 Kings 14. 22. Ps. 78. 58.
Ps. 79. 5. shall thy *j.* burn like fire
Prov. 6. 34. *j.* is the rage of a man
Song 8. 6. *j.* is cruel as the grave
Rom. 10. 19. provoke them to *j.* 11. 11.
1 Cor. 10. 22. we provoke Lord to *j.*
JEHOVAH. This name is translated LORD (in capitals) about 2,000 times. (See *Index.*)
JERUSALEM, for the church, Isa. 24. 23. & 62. 1. & 66. 10, 13. Jer. 3. 17. Joel 2. 32. & 3. 16, 17. Zech. 12. 10. & 8, 22. Gal. 4. 25, 26. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 3. 12. & 21. 2. (See *Index.*)
JESHURUN, *i.e.* Israel, Deut. 32. 15. & 33. 5, 26. Isa. 44. 2. [4. 8.
JESUS, or Joshua, Acts 7. 45. Heb.
JESUS the Saviour of men, Matt. 1. 21. & 2. 1. & 8. 29. & 14. 1. & 27. 37. 1 Cor. 12. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 5. Eph. 4. 21. Heb. 2. 9. & 12. 2. Rev. 22. 16. & about 650 other places. (See *Index.*)
JEWS first, and also Greeks, Rom. 1. 16. & 2. 9, 10, 28, 29. not a *J.* which is one outwardly, but a *J.* which is one inwardly [*J.* and Greek
Rom. 10. 12. no difference between
1 Cor. 9. 20. to *J.* I became as a *J.*
Gal. 3. 28. neither *J.* nor Greek, Col. 3. 11. [not, 3. 9.
Rev. 2. 9. say they are *J.* and are
JEWELS, I make up my, Mal. 3. 17.
IGNORANCE, sin through, Lev. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27. Num. 15. 24, 25. Acts 3. 17.
Acts 17. 30. this *i.* God winked at
Eph. 4. 18. alienated through *i.*
Ps. 73. 22. so foolish I and *ignorant*
Isa. 63. 16. though Abraham be *i.* of
Ro. 10. 3. *i.* of God's righteousness
1 Cor. 14. 38. if man be *i.* let him be *i.*
He. 5. 2. can have compassion on *i.*
Acts 17. 23. *ignorantly*, 1 Tim. 1. 13.
ILLUMINATED, Heb. 10. 32.
IMAGE, Lev. 26. 1. Dan. 2. 31.

IMAGE.—Gen. 1. 26. make man in own *i.* 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6. Col. 3. 10.
Gen. 5. 3. Adam begat son after his *i.*
Ps. 73. 20. thou shalt despise their *i.*
Matt. 22. 20. whose is this *i.* and superscription, Luke 20. 24.
Rom. 8. 29. conformed to *i.* of Son
1 Cor. 15. 49. have borne *i.* of earthy shall also bear *i.* of heavenly
2 Cor. 3. 18. into same *i.* from glory
4. 4. Christ is *i.* of God, Col. 1. 15.
Heb. 1. 3. express *i.* of his person
Rev. 13. 14. make an *i.* to the beast
Ex. 23. 24. break down *images*, 34. 13.
IMAGINE, Ps. 2. 1. Nah. 1. 9. Zech. 7. 10. & 8. 17. Acts 4. 25.
Gen. 6. 5. every *imagination* of the thoughts was evil, 8. 21. Deut. 29. 19. Prov. 6. 18. Lam. 3. 60, 61. Rom. 1. 21. 2 Cor. 10. 5. [12. 23.
IMMEDIATELY, Mark 4. 15. Acts
IMMORTAL, invisible, 1 Tim. 1. 17.
Rom. 2. 7. seek for *immortality*
1 Cor. 15. 53. this mortal put on *i.*
1 Tim. 6. 16. who hath *i.* in light
2 Tim. 1. 10. brought *i.* to light
IMMUTABLE, Heb. 6. 17, 18.
IMPART, Lk. 3. 11. Ro. 1. 11. 1 Thes.
IMPENITENT heart, Ro. 2. 5. [2. 8.
IMPERIOUS whorish woman, Ezek.
IMPORTUNITY, Luke 11. 8. [16. 30.
IMPLACABLE, Rom. 1. 31.
IMPOSSIBLE, Matt. 17. 20. & 19. 26.
Luke 1. 37. with God nothing is *i.*
17. 1. it is *i.* but offences will come
He. 6. 4. *i.* for those once enlighten.
18. in two things it is *i.* for God to
11. 6. without faith it is *i.* to please
IMPUDENT, Prov. 7. 13. Ezek. 2. 4.
IMPUTE, 1 S. 22. 15. Le. 7. 18. & 17. 4.
Ps. 32. 2. Lord *i.* not iniquity
Rom. 4. 6. *i.* righteousness without
8. blessed to whom Lord will not *i.*
11. righteousness might be *imputed*
22. *i.* to him for righteousness, 24.
5. 13. sin is not *i.* when there is no
2 Cor. 5. 19. not *i.* trespasses [law
James 2. 23. *i.* for righteousness
IN Christ, Acts 24. 24. Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30. & 3. 1. & 15. 18, 22. 2 Cor. 1. 21. & 2. 14. & 3. 14. & 5. 17, 19. & 12. 2. Gal. 1. 22. Eph. 1. 1, 3, 10, 12, 20. & 2. 6, 10, 13. Phil. 1. 1, 13. & 2. 1, 5. & 3. 14. Col. 1. 2, 4.
1 Thes. 1. 1. *in God*, 4, 16. John 3. 21. Col. 3. 3.
Gen. 15. 6. *in the Lord*, Ps. 4. 5. & 31. 24. & 34. 2. & 35. 9. & 37. 4, 7. Isa. 45. 17, 24, 25. Jer. 3. 23. Zech. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 31. & 4. 17. & 7. 22, 39. Eph. 2. 21. & 6. 10. Phil. 4. 2, 4. Col. 3. 18. & 4. 7, 17. 1 Thes. 5. 12. Philem. 16, 20. Rev. 14. 13.
INCHANTMENT, Lev. 19. 26. Num. 23. 23. Eccl. 10. 11. Isa. 47. 9.
INCLINE heart, Josh. 24. 23. Judg. 9. 3. 1 K. 8. 58. Ps. 119. 36, 112. & 141. 4.
Ps. 78. 1. *incline*, 40. 1. & 116. 2. Prov. 2. 2. & 5. 13. Jer. 7. 24, 26. & 11. 8. & 17. 23. & 25. 4. & 34. 14. & 35. 15. & 44. 5. Isa. 55. 3.
INCLOSED, Ps. 17. 10. & 22. 16. Song 4. 12. & 8. 9. Lam. 3. 9.
INCONTINENT, 1 Cor. 7. 5. 2 T. 3. 3.
INCORRUPTIBLE God, Rom. 1. 23.
1 Cor. 9. 25. to obtain an *i.* crown,
15. 52. dead shall be raised *i.*
1 Pet. 1. 4. to inheritance *i.*
23. not of corruptible seed, but of *i.*
1 Cor. 15. 42, 50, 53, 54. *incorruption*
INCREASE, Lev. 19. 25. & 25. 7.
Lev. 25. 36. take no usury nor *i.* 37.
Num. 32. 14. risen up an *i.* of sinful
Deut. 16. 15. bless thee in all thine *i.*
Ps. 67. 6. earth yield her *i.* 85. 12.
Prov. 3. 9. with first fruits of all *i.*
Isa. 9. 7. of the *i.* of his government
Eze. 18. 8. neither taken any *i.* 13, 17.
1 Cor. 3. 6. I planted; God gave *i.* 7.
INCREASE.—Col. 2. 19. with *i.* of God
Ps. 62. 10. if riches *i.* set not heart
115. 14. Lord shall *i.* you more and
Prov. 1. 5. wise will *i.* learning, 9. 9.
Eccl. 5. 11. when goods *i.* they are
Isa. 29. 19. meek shall *i.* their joy
Luke 17. 5. Lord, *i.* our faith
John 3. 30. he must *i.* but I decrease
1 Thes. 3. 12. Lord make you to *i.* in
2 Tim. 2. 16. *i.* to more ungodliness
Ezra 9. 6. iniquities are *increased*
Isa. 9. 3. multiplied nation, not *i.* joy
26. 15. hast *i.* nation, O Lord hast *i.*
Luke 2. 52. Jesus *i.* in wisdom and
Acts 6. 7. the word of God *i.* and the
Rev. 3. 17. am rich and *i.* with goods
Eccl. 1. 18. *increaseth* knowledge, *i.* sorrow [strength
Isa. 40. 29. have no might, he *i.*
Col. 2. 19. whole body *i.* with the increase of God [*creasing*
1 Chron. 11. 9. David went on *in-*
Col. 1. 10. *i.* in knowledge of God
INCREDIBLE thing, Acts 26. 8.
INCURABLE wound, Job 34. 6. Jer. 15. 18. Mic. 1. 9.
Jer. 30. 12, 15. *i.* bruise, *i.* sorrow
INDEED, 1 Kings 8. 27. 1 Chr. 4. 10. Mt. 3. 11. John 1. 47. & 4. 42. & 6. 55. & 8. 31, 36. 1 Tim. 5. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 2. 4.
INDIGNATION, Neh. 4. 1. Esth. 5. 9. Ps. 69. 24. & 78. 49. & 102. 10.
Isa. 10. 5. staff in their hand is my *i.*
26. 20. hide thee until *i.* be overpast
Mic. 7. 9. I will bear the *i.* of Lord
Nah. 1. 6. who can stand before his *i.*
Matt. 20. 24. moved with *i.*
26. 8. when disciples saw it, they had *i.*
Rom. 2. 8. *i.* and wrath, tribulation
2 Cor. 7. 11. yea, what *i.* yea, what
Heb. 10. 27. fiery *i.* which shall devour
Rev. 14. 10. poured into cup of his *i.*
INDITING a good matter, Ps. 45. 1.
INEXCUSABLE. O man, Rom. 2. 1.
INFALLIBLE proofs, Acts 1. 3.
INFANT, 1 Sam. 15. 3. Job 3. 16. Isa. 65. 20. Hos. 13. 16. Luke 18. 15.
INFIDEL, 2 Cor. 6. 15. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
INFINITE iniquities, Job 22. 5.
Ps. 147. 5. his understanding is *i.*
Nah. 3. 9. her strength, and it was *i.*
INFIRMITY, this is my *i.* Ps. 77. 10.
Prov. 18. 14. spirit of man sustain *i.*
Matt. 8. 17. he took our *infirmities*
Rom. 8. 26. the Spirit helpeth our *i.*
15. 1. strong ought to bear the *i.* of
2 Cor. 12. 9. glory in my *i.* [weak
10. pleasure in *i.*
1 Tim. 5. 23. wine for thine often *i.*
Heb. 4. 15. with the feeling of our *i.*
5. 2. himself compassed with *i.* 7. 28.
INFLAME them, Isa. 5. 11. & 57. 5.
INFLICTED punishment, 2 Cor. 2. 6.
INFLUENCES of Pleiades, Job 38. 31.
INGRAFTED word, James 1. 21.
INHABIT, Prov. 10. 30. Isa. 65. 21, 22.
Ps. 22. 3. *inhabitest* praises of Israel
Isa. 57. 15. lofty One that *inhabiteth*
INHERIT, Gen. 15. 8. Ps. 82. 8.
1 Sam. 2. 8. make *i.* throne of glory
Ps. 25. 13. his seed shall *i.* earth
37. 11. the meek shall *i.* the earth, Matt. 5. 5. [Isa. 60. 21.
29. the righteous shall *i.* the land,
82. 8. O God, thou shalt *i.* all nations
Prov. 3. 35. wise shall *i.* glory; but
8. 21. that love me to *i.* substance
Matt. 19. 29. hath forsaken .... for my sake shall *i.* everlasting life
25. 34. *i.* kingdom prepared for you
Mark 10. 17. what shall I do that I may *i.* eternal life, Lk. 10. 25. & 18. 18.
1 Cor. 6. 9. unrighteous shall not *inherit the kingdom of God*
15. 50. flesh and blood cannot—
Gal. 5. 21. do such things shall not—
Heb. 6. 12. through faith *i.* promises
1 Pet. 3. 9. that ye should *i.* blessing
Rev. 21. 7. overcometh shall *i.* all
INHERIT.—Num. 18. 20. I the Lord am thy *inheritance*, Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 2. Ezek. 44. 28.
Deut. 4. 20. a people of *i.* 9. 26, 29. & 32. 9. 1 Kings 8. 36. Ps. 28. 9. & 33. 12. & 68. 9. & 74. 2. & 78. 62, 71. & 79. 1. & 94. 14. & 106. 5, 40. Isa. 19. 25. Jer. 10. 16. & 51. 19.
Ps. 16. 5. Lord is portion of mine *i.*
47. 4. Lord shall choose our *i.* for
Prov. 19. 14. riches are *i.* of fathers
Eccl. 7. 11. wisdom is good with an *i.*
At. 20. 32. *i.* among sanctified, 26. 18.
Eph. 1. 11. among whom he obtained
14. earnest of our *i.* [an *i.*
5. 5. an *i.* in the kingdom of Christ
Col. 1. 12. partakers of *i.* of saints
3. 24. shall receive the reward of *i.*
Heb. 9. 15. the promise of eternal *i.*
1 Pet. 1. 4. to an *i.* incorruptible
INIQUITY, Gen. 15. 16. & 19. 15.
Ex. 20. 5. visiting *i.* of the fathers on children, 34. 7. Nu. 14. 18. Dt. 5. 9.
34. 7. forgiving *i.* transgression
Lev. 26. 41. accept the punishment of their *i.* 43. [Jacob
Num. 23. 21. hath not beheld *i.* in
Deut. 32. 4. God of truth, without *i.*
Job 4. 8. they that plough *i.* reap
5. 16. *i.* stoppeth mouth, Ps. 107. 42.
11. 6. thine *i.* deserveth, Ezra 9. 13.
15. 16. man drinketh in *i.* like water
22. 23. put away *i.* far from thy
34. 32. if I have done *i.* I will do no
Ps. 32. 5. mine *i.* have I not hid, and thou forgavest the *i.* of my sin
39. 11. with rebukes correct for *i.*
49. 5. when *i.* of my heels compass
51. 5. behold I was shapen in *i.*
66. 18. if I regard *i.* in my heart
69. 27. add *i.* unto their *i.*
119. 3. they also do no *i.* they walk
133. let not any *i.* have dominion
Prov. 22. 8. soweth *i.* reap vanity
Eccl. 3. 16. place of right. *i.* was
Isa. 1. 4. people laden with *i.* a seed
5. 18. woe to them that draw *i.* with
27. 9. by this *i.* of Jacob be purged
33. 24. people be forgiven their *i.*
40. 2. her warfare . . her *i.* pardoned
53. 6. Lord laid on him the *i.* of us
57. 17. for *i.* of his covetousness
59. 3. defiled your fingers with *i.*
Jer. 2. 5. what *i.* have fathers found
3. 13. only acknowledge thine *i.*
31. 30. every one shall die for *i.*
50. 20. *i.* of Israel be sought for
Ezek. 3. 18. he shall die in his *i.* 19. & 18. 18. & 33. 8.
18. 30. so *i.* shall not be your ruin
Dan. 9. 24. reconciliation for *i.*
Hos. 14. 2. take away all *i.* and
Mic. 7. 18. a God that pardoneth *i.*
Hab. 1. 13. Holy One canst not look on *i.* [work *i.*
Matt. 7. 23. depart from me ye that
24. 12. because *i.* shall abound
Acts 8. 23. in gall . . . and bond of *i.*
Ro. 6. 19. uncleanness and to *i.* to *i.*
1 C. 13. 6. charity rejoiceth not in *i.*
2 Thes. 2. 7. mystery of *i.* already
2 Tim. 2. 19. that nameth Christ depart from *i.* [all *i.*
Tit. 2. 14. he might redeem us from
Jam. 3. 6. tongue is fire, world of *i.*
Ps. 18. 23. *mine iniquity*, 25. 11. & 32. 5. & 38. 18. & 51. 2.
Job 34. 22. *workers of iniquity*, Ps. 5. 5. & 6. 8. & 14. 4. & 92. 7. Prov. 10. 29. & 21. 15. Luke 13. 27.
Lev. 16. 21. confess over him all *iniquities* [fathers
26. 39. pine in their *i.* and *i.* of their
Ezra 9. 6. our *i.* are increased, 13. punished less than our *i.* deserve
Neh. 9. 2. confessed *i.* of fathers
Job 13. 26. to possess *i.* of my youth
Ps. 38. 4. mine *i.* are gone over my
40. 12. mine *i.* have taken hold upon

INIQUITY.—Ps. 51. 9. hide thy face from my sins, blot out my *iniquities*
Ps. 65. 3. *i.* prevail against me, as for
79. 8. remember not former *i.*
90. 8. thou hast set our *i.* before
103. 3. who forgiveth all thine *i.* 10. not rewarded us according to our *i.*
107. 17. fools, because of *i.* afflicted
130. 3. if thou, Lord, mark *i.*
8. he shall redeem Israel from all *i.*
Prov. 5. 22. his *i.* take the wicked
Isa. 43. 24. hast wearied me with *i.*
53. 5. he was wounded, bruised for *i.*
Jer. 14. 7. our *i.* testify against us
Dan. 4. 27. break thy *i.* by shewing
Mic. 7. 19. he will subdue our *i.* and
Acts 3. 26. bless you turning from *i.*
Rom. 4. 7. blessed whose *i.* forgiven
Rev. 18. 5. God remembered her *i.*
Isa. 53. 11. he bear *their iniquities*
Jer. 33. 8. I will cleanse them from all—and I will pardon all—
Ezek. 43. 10. may be ashamed of—
Heb. 8. 12. their sins, and—will I remember no more, 10. 17.
Num. 14. 34. ye bear *your iniquities*
Isa. 50. 1. for—sold yourselves
59. 2.—have separated you and God
65. 7.—and the *i.* of your fathers
Jer. 5. 25.—turned away these things
Ezek. 24. 23. ye shall pine away for—
36. 31. loathe yourselves for all—33. I shall have cleansed you from all—
Amos 3. 2. I will punish you for all—
INJURED me, have not, Gal. 4. 12.
1 Tim. 1. 13. a persecutor and *injurious*
INK, 2 John 12. 3 John 13.
INNER, 1 Kings 6. 27. Eph. 3. 16.
INNOCENT, Ps. 19. 13. Prov. 28. 20.
Gen. 20. 5. in *innocency* of hands
Ps. 26. 6. wash my hands in *i.* 73. 13.
Dan. 6. 22. before him *i.* found in me
Hos. 8. 5. how long ere they attain *i.*
INNUMERABLE, Job 21. 33. Ps. 40. 12. Luke 12. 1. Heb. 11. 12. & 12. 22.
INORDINATE, Ezek. 23. 11. Col. 3. 5.
INQUISITION, Deut. 19. 18. Ps. 9. 12.
INSCRIPTION to unknown God, Acts 17. 23.
INSPIRATION, Job 32. 8. 2 T. 3. 16.
INSTANT, Is. 29. 5. & 30. 13. Jer. 18. 7. Rom. 12. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Acts 12. 5.
Luke 7. 4. besought him *instantly*
Acts 26. 7. *i.* serving God day and
INSTRUCT, Deut. 4. 36. & 32. 10.
Neh. 9. 20. thy good Spirit to *i.* them
Job 40. 2. contendeth. . Almighty *i.*
Ps. 16. 7. my reins *i.* me in the night
32. 8. I will *i.* thee, and teach thee
Song 8. 2. mother who would *i.* me
Isa. 28. 26. his God doth *i.* him
Dan. 11. 33. that understand, shall *i.*
1 Cor. 2. 16. Lord that he may *i.* him
Is. 8. 11. Lord *instructed* me that I
Ps. 2. 10. be *i.* ye judges of earth
Matt. 13. 52. every scribe, *i.* unto the
Phil. 4. 12. in all things I am *i.* both
2 Tim. 2. 25. in meekness *i.* those
Rom. 2. 20. an *instructor* of foolish
1 C. 4. 15. ten thousand *i.* in Christ
Job 33. 16. sealeth their *instruction*
Ps. 50. 17. hatest *i.* and casteth my
Prov. 4. 13. take fast hold of *i.* keep
5. 12. how have I hated *i.* and
19. 27. cease to hear *i.* that causeth
23. 12. apply thy heart to *i.* and
2 Tim. 3. 16. profitable for *i.* in
INSTRUMENTS of cruelty, Gn. 49. 5.
Ps. 7. 13. prepared for him *i.* of death
Rom. 6. 13. neither yield members *i.* of unrighteousness; but *i.* of righteousness to God
Isa. 32. 7. the *i.* of the churl are evil
INTANGLE, Matt. 22. 15. Gal. 5. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
INTEGRITY of my heart, Gen. 20. 5.
Job 2. 3. still he holdeth fast his *i.*
27. 5. I will not remove mine *i.*
Ps. 7. 8. according to my *i.* that is

INTEGRITY.—Ps. 25. 21. let *i.* and uprightness preserve me
Ps. 26. 1. I have walked in mine *i.*
Prov. 11. 3. *i.* of upright shall guide
INTERCESSION, Jer. 7. 16. & 27. 18.
Isa. 53. 12. made *i.* for transgressors
Ro. 8. 26. Spirit maketh *i.* for us, 27.
34. who also maketh *i.* for Israel
11. 2. Elias maketh *i.* to God against
1 Tim. 2. 1. prayers and *i.* be made
Heb. 7. 25. he ever liveth to make *i.*
Isa. 59. 16. there was no *intercessor*
INTERMEDDLE, Prov. 14. 10. & 18. 1.
INTERPRETATION, Gen. 40. 5. & 41. 11. Judg. 7. 15. Dan. 2. 4, 7, 36. 1 Cor. 12. 10. & 14. 26. 2 Pet. 1. 20.
Job 33. 23. *interpreter* one among a
INTREAT, Gen. 12. 16. & 23. 8. Ex. 8. 8. & 9. 28. & 10. 17. Jer. 15. 11.
1 Sam. 2. 25. man sin who shall *i.*
1 Cor. 4. 13. being defamed, we *i.*
1 Tim. 5. 1. but *i.* him as a father
James 3. 17. easy to be *intreated*
Prov. 18. 23. poor useth *intreaties*
2 Cor. 8. 4. praying us with much *i.*
INTRUDING into things, Col. 2. 18.
INVENT, Amos 6. 5. Rom. 1. 30.
Ps. 99. 8. though thou tookest vengeance of their *inventions*
106. 29. provoked him with their *i.*
39. went a whoring with their *i.*
Prov. 8. 12. find out witty *i.*
Eccl. 7. 29. men sought many *i.*
INVISIBLE, Rom. 1. 20. Col. 1. 15, 16. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Heb. 11. 27.
INWARD friends abhorred me, Job 19. 19.
Ps. 5. 9. *inward part*, 51. 6. Prov. 20. 27. Jer. 31. 33. Luke 11. 39.
Rom. 7. 22. *inward man*, 2 Cor. 4. 16.
2 Cor. 7. 15. *inward affection* is
Ps. 62. 4. curse *inwardly*
Matt. 7. 15. *i.* ravening wolves
Rom. 2. 29. he is a Jew that is one *i.*
JOIN, Ex. 1. 10. Ezra 9. 14.
Prov. 11. 21. hand *j.* in hand, 16. 5.
Isa. 5. 8. woe to them that *j.* house
Jer. 50. 5. let us *j.* ourselves to Lord
Acts 5. 13. durst no man *j.* himself
9. 26. assayed to *j.* himself to disciples
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim *joined* to idols
Num. 25. 3. Israel *j.* himself to Baalpeor, Ps. 106. 28.
Eccl. 9. 4. *j.* to living there is hope.
Zech. 2. 11. nations *j.* to Lord
Matt. 19. 6. what God hath *j.* let not
1 Cor. 1. 10. be perfectly *j.* together
6. 17. that is *j.* to Lord is one spirit
Eph. 5. 31. shall be *j.* to his wife
Col. 2. 19. all body by *joints* & bands
Heb. 4. 12. dividing asunder of *j.*
JOURNEY, Num. 9. 13. Rom. 1. 10.
JOY, 1 Chron. 12. 40. 2 Chron. 20. 27.
Neh. 8. 10. *j.* of Lord your strength
Esth. 8. 17. Jews had *j.* gladness
Job 20. 5. *j.* of the hypocrite is for
Ps. 16. 11. thy presence is fulness of *j.*
30. 5. but *j.* cometh in the morning
43. 4. God, my exceeding *j.*
51. 8. make me hear *j.* and gladness
12. restore to me *j.* of thy salvation
126. 5. who sow in tears reap in *j.*
137. 6. Jerusalem above my chief *j.*
Eccl. 9. 7. eat thy bread with *j.*
Isa. 9. 3. hast not increased the *j.* they *j.* according to *j.* in harvest
12. 3. with *j.* shall draw water out
35. 10. with songs and everlasting *j.* shall obtain *j.* and gladness
61. 3. give them the oil of *j.* for
7. everlasting *j.* shall be to them
66. 5. shall appear to your *j.*
Zeph. 3. 17. Lord will *j.* over thee with
Matt. 2. 10. rejoiced with great *j.*
13. 20. hear the word, and with *j.*
25. 21. enter into *j.* of thy Lord, 23.
Lk. 1. 44. babe leaped in womb for *j.*
15. 7. *j.* shall be in heaven over one
24. 41. while they believe not for *j.*
John 15. 11. your *j.* might be full, 16. 24.

JOY.—John 16. 20. your sorrow be turned into *j.*
John 16. 22. your *j.* no man taketh from you
17. 13. my *j.* fulfilled in themselves
Acts 20. 24. finish my course with *j.*
Rom. 14. 17. righteousness and peace and *j.* in the Holy Ghost
15. 13. fill you with all *j.* and peace
2 Cor. 1. 24. we are helpers of your *j.*
2. 3. my *j.* is the *j.* of you all
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of the Spirit is love, *j.*
Phil. 4. 1. brethren, my *j.* and crown
1 Thes. 1. 6. receive word with *j.* of
Heb. 12. 2. who for the *j.* set before
13. 17. give account with *j.* not
James 1. 2. count it all *j.* when ye
1 P. 1. 8. rejoice with *j.* unspeakable
4. 13. be glad with exceeding *j.*
1 John 1. 4. we write that your *j.* be
Col. 2. 5. *joying* and beholding your
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening is *joyous*
Ezra 6. 22. Lord made them *joyful*
Ps. 35. 9. my soul shall be *j.* in Lord
63. 5. I will praise thee with *j.* lips
89. 15. blessed that know the *j.* sound
Eccl. 7. 14. in day of prosperity be *j.*
Isa. 56. 7. make them *j.* in my house
61. 10. my soul shall be *j.* in God
2 Cor. 7. 4. exceeding *j.* in all our
Deut. 28. 47. servedst not the Lord with *joyfulness*
Col. 1. 11. long suffering with *j.*
Eccl. 9. 9. live *joyfully* with the wife
Heb. 10. 34. took *j.* spoiling of goods
IRON sharpeneth iron, Prov. 27. 17.
Eccl. 10. 10. if the *i.* be blunt, put to
Isa. 48. 4. neck is an *i.* sinew, and
Jer. 15. 12. shall *i.* break northern *i.*
Dan. 2. 33. legs of *i.* his feet part *i.*
4. 23. even with a band of *i.* and
5. 23. thou hast praised the gods of silver, brass, and *i.*
1 Tim. 4. 2. conscience seared with a hot *i.*
ISSUES from death, Ps. 68. 20.
Prov. 4. 23. out of the heart are the *i.* of life
ITCHING ears, 2 Tim. 4. 3.
JUDGE, Deut. 17. 9. & 25. 2.
Gen. 18. 25. shall not the *J.* of earth
Ex. 2. 14. who made thee *j.* At. 7. 27.
Judg. 11. 27. Lord the *J.* be *j.* this
1 Sam. 2. 25. the *j.* shall *j.* him; but
Isa. 33. 22. Lord is *j.* and lawgiver
Ps. 68. 5. father of fatherless and *j.* of widows [50. 6.
75. 7. God is the *j.* he putteth down,
Luke 12. 14. who made me a *j.* over
Acts 10. 42. to be the *J.* of quick and
2 Tim. 4. 8. Lord the righteous *J.*
Heb. 12. 23. are come to God the *J.*
James 5. 9. the *J.* standeth before the door
Gen. 16. 5. Lord *j.* between me and thee, 1 Sam. 24. 12.
Deut. 32. 36. the Lord shall *j.* his people, Ps. 135. 14. Heb. 10. 30.
Ps. 7. 8. Lord shall *j.* the people, *j.*
9. 8. Lord shall *j.* world in righteousness, 96. 13. & 98. 9. Acts 17. 31.
Mic. 3. 11. heads thereof *j.* reward
Mt. 7. 1. *j.* not that ye be not judged
John 5. 30. as I hear I *j.* and my
12. 47. I came not to *j.* the world
Acts 23. 3. sittest thou to *j.* me after
Rom. 2. 16. when God shall *j.* the
3. 6. then how shall God *j.* the world
14. 10. why dost thou *j.* thy brother
1 Cor. 4. 3. I *j.* not mine own self
5. *j.* nothing before the time
6. 3. know ye that we shall *j.* angels
11. 31. if we would *j.* ourselves, we
14. 29. let prophets speak, others *j.*
Col. 2. 16. let no man *j.* you in meat
2 Tim. 4. 1. who shall *j.* the quick and the dead, 1 Pet. 4. 5.
James 4. 11. if ye *j.* the law
Ps. 51. 4. *judgest.* Ro. 14. 4. James 4. 12.
7. 11. God *judgeth* the righteous
58. 11. he is a God that *j.* in earth
John 5. 22. Father *j.* no man; but hath committed all *j.* unto Son

JUDGE.—1 Cor. 2. 15. but he that is spiritual *judgeth* all things
1 Cor. 4. 4. he that *j.* me is the Lord
Matt. 19. 28. *judging* twelve tribes, Luke 22.30. not respect persons in *j.*
Deut. 1. 17. the *judgment* is God's
32. 4. all his ways are *j.* a God of
Ps. 1. 5. ungodly not stand in the *j.*
9. 16. the Lord is known by the *j.*
101. 1. I will sing of mercy and *j.*
119. 66. teach me good *j.* for [vant
143. 2. enter not into *j.* with thy ser-
149. 9. to execute upon them the *j.*
Prov. 21. 15. it is joy to just to do *j.*
29. 26. every man's *j.* from Lord
Ecl. 11. 9. but know thou God will bring thee into *j.* 12. 14. [with *j.*
Isa. 1. 27. Zion shall be redeemed
28. 17. *j.* also will I lay to the line
30. 18. Lord is a God of *j.* Job 35. 14.
42. 1. he shall bring *j.* to Gentiles
53. 8. he was taken from prison and *j.*
61. 8. I the Lord love *j.* and hate
Jer. 5. 1. if there be that executeth *j.*
8. 7. they know not the *j.* of Lord
10. 24. correct, but with *j.* not in
Dan. 4. 37. all whose ways are *j.*
7. 22. and *j.* was given to all saints
Hos. 12. 6. keep mercy and *j.* wait on
Amos 5. 7. who turn *j.* to wormwood
24. let *j.* run down as waters, and
Matt. 5. 21. be in danger of *j.* 22.
12. 20. till he send *j.* unto victory
John 5. 22. Father *j.* no man but committed all *j.* to the Son
27. given him authority to execute *j.*
9. 39. for *j.* I am come to the world
16. 8. reprove the world of sin and *j.*
Acts 24. 25. reasoned of *j.* to come
Rom. 5. 18. *j.* came on all men
14. 10. must all stand before *j.* seat
Heb. 9. 27. all die, but after this *j.*
1 Pet. 4. 17. *j.* begin at house of God
Jude 15. execute *j.* on all ungodly
Rev. 17. 1. shew thee *j.* of great
Ps. 19. 9. *judgments* of Lord are true
36. 6. thy *j.* are a great deep
119. 75. I know that thy *j.* are right
108. O Lord, teach me thy *j.*
120. I am afraid of thy *j.*
Isa. 26. 8. in way of thy *j.* we waited
9. when thy *j.* are in the earth
Jer. 12. 1. let me talk with thee of *j.*
Rom. 11. 33. how unsearchable his *j.*

IVORY, 1 Kings 10. 18. & 22. 39. Ps. 45. 8. Song 5. 14. & 7. 4. Ezek. 27. 6. Amos 3. 15. & 6. 4. Rev. 18. 12.

JUST man was Noah, Gen. 6. 9.
Lev. 19. 36. *j.* balance, *j.* weights, &c., Deut. 25. 15. Ezek. 45. 10.
Deut. 16. 20. that is *j.* shalt follow
32. 4. a God of truth, *j.* & right is he
2 Sam. 23. 3. ruleth men must be *j.*
Neh. 9. 33. thou art *j.* in all that is brought upon us [God
Job 4. 17. shall man be more *j.* than
9. 2. how should man be *j.* with God
Prov. 4. 18. path of *j.* is as shining
10. 6. blessings are on head of *j.*
11. 1. but a *j.* weight is his delight
12. 21. no evil shall happen to *j.*
17. 26. to punish the *j.* is not good
18. 17. in his own cause seemeth *j.*
20. 7. a *j.* man walketh in integrity
21. 15. it is joy to *j.* to do judgment
24. 16. *j.* man falleth seven times
Eccl. 7. 15. there is a *j.* man that perisheth in his righteousness
20. there is not a *j.* man on earth
8. 14. be *j.* men, to whom it happeneth
Isa. 26. 7. way of *j.* is uprightness; thou dost weigh the path of the *j.*
45. 21. no God beside me; a *j.* God
Ezek. 18. 9. he is *j.* he shall live
Hab. 2. 4. *j.* shall live by his faith, Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
Zeph. 3. 5. the *j.* Lord in the midst
Zech. 9. 9. thy king cometh to thee; he is *j.* and having salvation

JUST.—Matt. 1. 19. Joseph a *j.* man
Matt. 5. 45. sendeth rain on *j.* and
Luke 15. 7. more than over ninety-nine *j.* persons [selves *j.*
20. 20. who should feign them-
John 5. 30. my judgment is *j.*
Acts 7. 52. shewed before the coming of the *j.* one, 22. 14.
24. 15. resurrection both of *j.* and
Rom. 2. 13. not hearers of law are *j.*
3. 26. he might be *j.* and justifier
7. 12. commandment holy, *j.* and
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are *j.*
Col. 4. 1. give that which is *j.* and
Heb. 2. 2. received a *j.* recompense
12. 23. spirits of *j.* men made perfect
1 Pet. 3. 18. suffered once *j.* for the
1 John 1. 9. faithful *j.* to forgive
Rev. 15. 3. *j.* and true are thy ways
Mic. 6. 8. to do *justly*, and love
Luke 23. 41. we indeed *j.* for we
1 Thes. 2. 10. how *j.* we behaved
Gen. 18. 19. to do *justice* and
Job 37. 23. excellent in power, and in judgment, and plenty of *j.*
Ps. 89. 14. *j.* and judgment are the habitation of thy throne
Prov. 8. 15. by me princes decree *j.*
Jer. 31. 23. O habitation of *j.* 50. 7.
Ek. 45. 9. execute judg. and *j.* Jr. 23. 5.

JUSTIFY not the wicked, Ex. 23. 7.
Deut. 25. 1. they shall *j.* righteous
Job 9. 20. if I *j.* myself, my mouth
27. 5. God forbid that I should *j.*
33. 32. speak, for I desire to *j.* thee
Is. 5. 23. woe them that *j.* the wicked
53. 11. shall my servant *j.* many
Luke 10. 29. he, willing to *j.* himself
16. 15. ye are they which *j.* yourselves
Rom. 3. 30. God shall *j.* circumcision
Gal. 3. 8. God would *j.* heathen
Job 11. 2. should a man full of talk
13. 18. I shall be *j.* [be *justified*
25. 4. how can man be *j.* with God
32. 2. he *j.* himself rather than God
Ps. 51. 4. mightest be *j.* when thou speakest [living be *j.*
143. 2. in thy sight shall no man
Isa. 43. 9. that they may be *j.* 26.
45. 25. in the Lord shall the seed of Israel be *j.* [Judah
Jer. 3. 11. hath *j.* herself more than
Ezek. 16. 51. *j.* thy sisters in all abominations, 52. [Luke 7. 35.
Matt. 11. 19. wisdom is *j.* of children,
12. 37. by thy words thou shalt be *j.*
Luke 7. 29. *j.* God, being baptized of
18. 14. went away *j.* rather than
Acts 13. 39. are *j.* from all things, which ye could not be *j.* by law
Rom. 2. 13. doers of law shall be *j.*
3. 4. might be *j.* in thy sayings
20. there shall no flesh be *j.* in his
24. being *j.* freely by his grace
28. man is *j.* by faith without deeds
4. 2. if Abraham were *j.* by works
5. 1. being *j.* by faith, we have
9. being *j.* by his blood, be saved
8. 30. whom he *j.* them he also
1 Cor. 4. 4. yet am I not hereby *j.*
6. 11. ye are *j.* in name of the Lord
Gal. 2. 16. not *j.* by works of law, we might be *j.* by faith of Christ, 17.
3. 11. no man is *j.* by the law, it is
24. that we might be *j.* by faith
5. 4. *j.* by law, fallen from grace
1 Tim. 3. 16. God in flesh, *j.* in Spirit
Tit. 3. 7. that being *j.* by his grace
Js. 2. 21. Abraham *j.* by works when
24. by works a man is *j.* not by faith
25. was not Rahab *j.* by works
Pro. 17. 15. he that *justifieth* wicked
Isa. 50. 8. he is near, that *j.* me
Rom. 4. 5. God that *j.* the ungodly
8. 33. it is God that *j.* who is he
3. 26. the *justifier* of him that
1 Kings 8. 32. *justifying* the righteous, 2 Chron. 6. 23.
Ro. 4. 25. raised for our *justification*

JUSTIFY.—Rom. 5. 16. gift is of many offences unto *justification*
Ro. 5. 18. free gift on all men, to *j.*

K.

KEEP, Gen. 2. 15. & 33. 9.
Gen. 18. 19. *k.* the way of the Lord
28. 15. I am with thee and will *k.*
20. if God will be with me, and *k.* me
Ex. 23. 7. *k.* thee far from a false
20. I send an angel to *k.* thee in
Num. 6. 24. Lord bless and *k.* thee
Dt. 23. 9. *k.* thee from every wicked
29. 9. *k.* words of this covenant
1 Sam. 2. 9. he will *k.* the feet of his
1 Chron. 4. 10. thou wouldest *k.* me
Ps. 25. 10. to such as *k.* his covenant, 103. 18. [apple of the eye
20. *k.* my soul, 17. 8. *k.* me as the
39. 1. *k.* my mouth with a bridle
89. 28. my mercy will I *k.* for him
91. 11. angels to *k.* thee in all ways
103. 9. not chide nor *k.* his anger
106. 3. blessed that *k.* judgment
119. 2. *k.* his testimonies, 88, 129, 146. *k.* thy precepts, 4, 63, 69, 100. *k.* his statutes, 33. *k.* his word and law, 17, 34, 57, 106, 136.
127. 1. except the Lord *k.* the city
140. 4. *k.* me, O Lord
141. 3. *k.* the door of my lips [goest
Eccl. 5. 1. *k.* thy foot when thou
Is. 26. 3. thou wilt *k.* him in perfect
27. 3. I the Lord *k.* it; I will *k.* it
Jer. 3. 12. I will not *k.* anger for ever
Hos. 12. 6. *k.* mercy and judgment
Mic. 7. 5. *k.* the door of thy mouth
Mal. 2. 7. priest's lips *k.* knowledge
Luke 11. 28. hear word of G. & *k.* it
John 12. 25. he that hateth his life, shall *k.* it to life eternal
14. 23. if man love me, will *k.* my
17. 11. holy Father, *k.* through thy
15. thou shouldest *k.* them from
1 Cor. 5. 8. let us *k.* the feast, not
11. not to *k.* company with such
9. 27. I *k.* under my body, and
Eph. 4. 3. endeavouring to *k.* unity
Phil. 4. 7. peace of God shall *k.* your
2 Thes. 3. 3. L. shall establish and *k.*
1 Tim. 5. 22. *k.* thyself pure
6. 20. *k.* that which is committed
2 Tim. 1. 12. able to *k.* that which is
14. that good thing which was committed to thee, *k.* by Holy Ghost
James 1. 27. *k.* himself unspotted
2. 10. *k.* whole law, yet offend in
Jude 21. *k.* yourselves in love of God
24. who is able to *k.* you from
Rev. 1. 3. blessed that hear and *k.*
3. 10. I will *k.* thee from the hour of
22. 9. thy brethren which *k.* sayings
Lev. 26. 3. if ye *keep* my *command-*
Dt. 6. 7. diligently—, 11. 1, 22 [*ments*
13. 4.—his—and obey his voice, 11. 8.
Ps. 119. 60. I delayed not to—thy—
Prov. 4. 4.—my—and live, 7. 2.
Eccl. 12. 13. fear God, and—his—
Matt. 19. 17. if enter into life—the—
John 14. 15. if ye love me—my—
1 John 2. 3. we know that we know him, if we—his— [—his—
5. 3. this is the love of God that we
Rev. 14. 12. here are they that—the—
Jdg. 3. 19. *keep silence*, Ps. 50. 21. Eccl. 3. 7. Is. 41. 1. Lam. 2. 10. Amos 5. 13. Hab. 2. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 28. 34. [65. 6.
Ps. 35. 22. *k. not s.* 50. 3: 83. 1. Is. 62. 6:
1 Kings 8. 23. who *keepest* covenant and mercy, 2 Chr. 6. 14. Neh. 9. 32.
Deut. 7. 9. which *keepeth* covenant, Neh. 1. 5. [slumber
Ps. 121. 3. he that *k.* thee will not
146. 6. which *k.* truth for ever
Prov. 13. 3. he that *k.* his mouth, *k.*
29. 18. he that *k.* the law, happy is he
1 John 5. 18. that is of G. *k.* himself

KEEP.—Rev. 16. 15. blessed is he that *keepeth* his garment [phecy
Rev. 22. 7. blessed that *k.* this pro-
Ex. 34. 7. *keeping* mercy for thousands [great reward
Ps. 19. 11. in *k.* of them there is
Dan. 9. 4. *k.* the covenant and mercy
1 P. 4. 19. commit *k.* of their souls
Ps. 121. 5. the Lord is thy *keeper*
Eccl. 12. 3. when *k.* of house shall
Song 1. 6. made me *k.* of vineyards
5. 7. *k.* took away my veil from me
Tit. 2. 5. chaste, *k.* at home, good
Deut. 32. 10. *kept* them as the apple
33. 9. they *k.* thy covenant [of eye
Josh. 14. 10. Lord hath *k.* me alive
2 Sam. 22. 22. *k.* ways of the Lord, Ps. 18. 21. [quity
Ps. 18. 23. *k.* myself from mine ini-
Job 23. 11. his ways have I *k.* and
Ps. 17. 4. *k.* me from paths of the
30. 3. *k.* me alive, that I go not
Song 1. 6. mine own vineyard not *k.*
Matt. 19. 20. all these things have I *k.* from my youth [51.
Luke 2. 19. Mary *k.* all these things,
John 15. 20. if they have *k.* my say-
17. 6. they have *k.* thy word [ings
12. all thou gavest me, I have *k.*
Rom. 16. 25. *k.* secret since the world
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have *k.* the faith
1 Pet. 1. 5. *k.* by the power of God
Rev. 3. 8. hast *k.* my word, and not

KEY of the house of David, Isa. 22. 22. Rev. 3. 7.
Matt. 16. 19. *k.* of the kingdom of
Luke 11. 52. taken away the *k.* of
Rev. 1. 18. I have *k.* of hell
9. 1. *k.* of the bottomless pit, 20. 1.

KICK, Deut. 32. 15. 1 Sam. 2. 29. Acts 9. 5. & 26. 14.

KID, Isa. 11. 6. Luke 15. 29.
Song 1. 8. feed *k.* beside shepherds'

KILL, thou shalt not, Ex. 20. 13.
Deut. 32. 39. I *k.* and I make alive
2 Kings 5. 7. I am God to *k.* and
Eccl. 3. 3. time to *k.* and to heal
Matt. 10. 28. fear not them which *k.* body, but are not able to *k.* soul
Mark 3. 4. lawful to save life, or *k.*
Acts 10. 13. rise, Peter, *k.* and eat
1 Kings 21. 19. hast thou *killed* and
Ps. 44. 22. we are *k.* all day long, Rom. 8. 36. [power
Luke 12. 5. after he hath *k.* hath
Acts 3. 15. *k.* the Prince of Life
2 Cor. 6. 9. we are chastened, not *k.*
1 Thes. 2. 15. *k.* Lord and prophets
Rev. 13. 10. that *k.* with the sword must be *k.* [phets, Luke 13. 34.
Mat. 23. 37. thou that *killest* the pro-
1 Sam. 2. 6. the Lord *killeth* and maketh alive [doeth God service
John 16. 2. who *k.* you will think he
2 Cor. 3. 6. letter *k.* spirit giveth life

KIND, Gen. 1. 11. 2 Chron. 10. 7.
Luke 6. 35. he is *k.* to unthankful
1 Cor. 13. 4. charity suffereth long and is *k.* [Rom. 12. 10.
Eph. 4. 32. be *k.* to one another,
1 Sam. 20. 14. while yet I live shew me the *kindness* of the Lord
2 Sam. 9. 3. may shew the *k.* of God
16. 17. is this thy *k.* to thy friend
Neh. 9. 17. a God slow to anger and of great *k.* Joel 2. 13. Jonah 4. 2.
Ps. 117. 2. his merciful *k.* is great
141. 5. let the righteous smite me; it shall be a *k.* [his *k.*
Prov. 19. 22. the desire of a man is
31. 26. in her tongue is law of *k.*
Isa. 54. 8. with everlasting *k.* will I have mercy on thee
10. my *k.* shall not depart from thee
Jer. 2. 2. I remember thee, the *k.* of
Col. 3. 12. put on bowels of mercy, *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 7. to godliness, brotherly *k.*
Ps. 25. 6. remember thy *loving kind-*
36. 7. how excellent is thy— [*nesses*

KIND.—Ps. 36. 10. O continue thy *loving kindnesses* unto them
Ps. 63. 3. thy—is better than life
103. 4. who crowneth thee with—
Isa. 63. 7. I will mention the—of L.
Jer. 9. 24. the Lord which exercise—
31. 3. with—have I drawn thee
32. 18. thou shewest—to thousands
Hos. 2. 19. I will betroth thee in—

KINDLE, Prov. 26. 21. Isa. 10. 16.
Isa. 30. 33. breath of Lord doth *k.* it
Hos. 11. 8. my repentings are *kindled*
2 Sam. 22. 9. coals *k.* by it, Ps. 18. 8.
Ps. 2. 12. when his wrath is *k.* but a
Isa. 50. 11. walk in light of sparks ye have *k.* [it be already *k.*
Luke 12. 49. fire on earth, what if

KING, Gen. 14. 18. & 36. 31.
Job 18. 14. bring him to *k.* of terrors
34. 18. is it fit to say to a *k.* thou
Ps. 10. 16. Lord is *K.* for ever and
24. 7. *K.* of glory shall come in, 9, 10.
33. 16. no *k.* saved by multitude of
47. 7. God is *K.* of all the earth, 6.
74. 12. God is my *k.* 5. 2. & 44. 4.
Prov. 30. 31. a *k.* against whom is no
Eccl. 5. 9. *k.* is served by the field
8. 4. where word of *k.* is there is power [into his chambers
Song 1. 4. the *k.* hath brought me
12. while the *k.* sitteth at his table
7. 5. the *k.* is held in the galleries
Isa. 32. 1. a *k.* shall reign in right.
33. 22. Lord is our lawgiver & our *k.*
43. 15. Creator of Israel, your *K.*
Jer. 10. 10. Lord is true God, and everlasting *K.*
23. 5. a *K.* shall reign and prosper
46. 18. saith the *K.* whose name is the Lord of hosts, 51. 57. [their *k.*
Hos. 3. 5. seek the Lord and David
7. 5. in day of our *k.* the princes
13. 11. I gave them a *k.* in anger
Zech. 9. 9. rejoice..thy *K.* cometh
Matt. 25. 34. then shall the *K.* say to them on his right hand, 40.
Luke 23. 2. he himself is Christ, a *k.*
John 6. 15. by force to make him *k.*
19. 14. behold your *k.* 15. we have no *k.* but Cæsar [nal
1 Tim. 1. 17. now unto the *K.* eter-
6. 15. *K.* of kings, and Lord of lords, Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16.
1 Pet. 2. 17. fear God, honour *k.*
Rev. 15. 3. just and true, *K.* of saints
Ps. 76. 12. terrible to *kings* of the earth, 72. 11. [Isa. 62. 2.
102. 15. *k.* of the earth see thy glory,
144. 10. that giveth salvation to *k.*
149. 8. to bind their *k.* with chains
Prov. 8. 15. by me *k.* reign, and
Hos. 8. 4. they set up *k.* but not by
Mt. 11. 8. soft clothing in *k.* houses
Luke 22. 25. *k.* of Gentiles exercise
1 Cor. 4. 8. reigned as *k.* without us
1 Tim. 2. 2. give thanks for *k.* and all
Rev. 1. 6. made us *k.* and priests unto God, 5. 10.
16. 12. that way of *k.* of the east
Ex. 19. 6. be a *kingdom* of priests
1 Sam. 10. 25. then Samuel told the manner of the *k.* [Matt. 6. 13.
1 Chr. 29. 11. thine is the *k.* O Lord,
Ps. 22. 28. for the *k.* is the Lord's
Dan. 2. 44. in days of these *kings* shall God set up a *k.* [men, 25, 32.
4. 17. the most High ruleth in *k.* of
7. 27. whose *k.* is everlasting *k.* 14.
Mt. 12. 25. every *k.* divided against
13. 19. heareth the word of the *k.*
38. good seed are the children of *k.*
25. 34. inherit *k.* prepared for you
Mark 11. 10. blessed be the *k.* of our father David [give you the *k.*
Luke 12. 32. Father's pleasure to
19. 12. to receive for himself a *k.*
22. 29. I appoint unto you a *k.* as
John 18. 36. my *k.* is not of this world
1 Cor. 15. 24. delivered up *k.* to God

KING.—Col. 1. 13. translated us into the *kingdom* of [venly *k.*
2 Tim. 4. 18. preserve me to his hea-
Heb. 12. 28. we receiving a *k.* not to
James 2. 5. rich in faith, heirs of *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 11. an entrance into everlasting *k.* of our Lord and Saviour
Rev. 1. 9. in *k.* and patience of Jesus
11. 15. the *k.* of this world are *k.* of our Lord and of his Christ
17. 17. to give their *k.* to the beast
Matt. 6. 33. *kingdom of God*, 12. 28. & 21. 43. Mark 1. 15. & 10. 14, 15. & 12. 34. & 15. 43. Luke 4. 43. & 6. 20. & 9. 62. & 10. 9, 11. & 13. 29. & 17. 20, 21. & 18. 16, 17, 29. & 21. 31.
John 3. 3. except a man be born again, he cannot see—, 5.
Ro. 14. 17.—is not meat and drink
1 Cor. 4. 20.—is not in word, but
6. 9. unrighteous shall not inherit—
15. 50. flesh .. cannot inherit—
Eph. 5. 5. hath any inheritance in—
2 Thes. 1. 5. be counted worthy of—
Rev. 12. 10. now is come—and power
Matt. 3. 2. *kingdom of heaven*, 4. 17. & 10. 7. & 5. 3, 10, 19, 20. & 7. 21. & 8. 11. & 11. 11, 12. & 13. 11, 24, 31, 52. & 16. 19. & 18. 1, 3, 23. & 20. 1. & 22. 2. & 23. 13. & 25. 1, 14. [2. 12.

KISS the Son, lest he be angry, Ps.
Song 1. 2. let him *k.* me with the *k.*
Rom. 16. 16. salute with a holy *k.*
1 Pet. 5. 14. greet with *k.* of charity
Ps. 85. 10. righteousness and peace have *kissed* each other
Luke 7. 38. *k.* his feet and anointed
Prov. 27. 6. *kisses* from an enemy

KNEES, Gen. 30. 3. & 41. 43. [12. 12.
Job 4. 4. feeble *k.* Isa. 35. 3. Heb.
Isa. 45. 23. to God every *k.* shall bow, Rom 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10. Matt. 27. 29. Eph. 3. 14.
Nah. 2. 10. the *k.* smite together, Dn.

KNIFE, Prov. 23. 2. & 30. 14. [5. 6.

KNIT, 1 Sam. 18. 1. Col. 2. 2, 19.

KNOCK, Matt. 7. 7. Rev. 3. 20.

KNOW, Gen. 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 42. 7.
Gen. 28. 16. Lord. place, I *k.* it not
Deut. 34. 10. whom Lord *k.* face to
Jer. 1. 5. before I formed thee, I *k.*
Mat. 7. 23. I never *k.* you depart ye
John 4. 10. if you *k.* the gift of God
Rom. 1. 21. when they *k.* God, they glorified him not [*k.* no sin
2 Cor. 5. 21. made him to be sin who
12. 2. I *k.* a man in Christ 14 years
1 John 3. 1. because it *k.* him not
Deut. 8. 2. to *know* what was in thy
Josh. 22. 22. Israel he shall *k.*
1 Sam. 3. 7. Samuel did not yet *k.* L.
1 Kings 8. 38. man shall *k.* plague of
1 Chron. 28. 9. *k.* thou the God of
Job 5. 27. *k.* thou it for thy good
8. 9. for we are but of yesterday, and *k.* nothing [sions
13. 23. make me to *k.* my transgres-
22. 13. how doth God *k.* Ps. 73. 11.
Ps. 4. 3. *k.* Lord set apart the godly
9. 10. that *k.* thy name will trust in
39. 4. make me to *k.* my end
46. 10. be still, and *k.* that I am G.
51. 6. God shall make me *k.* wisdom
73. 16. when I thought to *k.* this
89. 15. blessed those that *k.* joyful
139. 23. *k.* my heart; and *k.* my
Eccl. 11. 9. *k.* that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment
Isa. 58. 2. they seek and delight to *k.*
Jer. 17. 9. heart deceitful, who can *k.*
22. 16. was not this to *k.* me, saith L.
24. 7. I will give them a heart to *k.*
31. 34. *k.* the Lord, for all shall *k.*
44. 28. shall *k.* whose words shall
Ezek. 2. 5. shall *k.* that a prophet hath, 33. 33. [shalt *k.* the Lord
Hos. 2. 20. in faithfulness, and thou
Mic. 3. 1. is it not to *k.* judgment
Matt. 6. 3. let not left hand *k.* what

KNOW.—Matt. 7. 11. *know* how to give good gifts, Luke 11. 13.
Mt. 13. 11. given you to *k.* mysteries
John 4. 42. we *k.* this is the Christ
7. 17. he shall *k.* of the doctrine
10. 4. sheep follow him, for they *k.*
14. I *k.* my sheep and am known
13. 7. *k.* not now, but shalt *k.* 17. if ye *k.* these things, happy are, 35. by this men *k.* ye are my disciples
Acts 1. 7. it is not to *k.* the times
Rom. 10. 19. did not Israel *k.?* first
1 Cor. 2. 14. neither can ye *k.* them
4. 19. I will *k.* not speech, but power
1 Cor. 8. 2. *k.* any thing, *knoweth* nothing as he ought to *k.*
Eph. 3. 19. to *k.* love of Christ
1 Thes. 5. 12. to *k.* them who labour
Tit. 1. 16. profess they *k.* God, but
Ex. 4. 14. *I know,* Job 9. 2, 28. & 13. 18. [mand
Gen. 18. 19.—him that he will com-
22. 12. now—that thou fearest God
2 Kings 19. 27.—thy abode and thy
Job 19. 25.—my Redeemer liveth
Ps. 41. 11. by this—thou favourest
Jer. 10. 23.—that the way of man is not in bimself [saith the Lord
29. 11.—the thoughts that I think,
Matt.25.12.—you not, Luke 13.25,27.
John 13. 18.—whom I have chosen
Acts 26. 27.—that thou believest
Rom. 7. 18.—that in me, *i.e.* in my
1 Cor. 4. 4. for—nothing by myself
13.12. now—in part; but then shall—
Phil. 4. 12.—how to be abased
2 Tim. 1. 12.—whom I have believed
1 John 2. 4. he that saith—him, and keep not commandments, is a liar
Rev. 2. 2.—thy works, 9, 13, 19. & 3. 1, 8, 15. [1 Cor. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 3, 5.
Hos. 6. 3. *we know,* 8. 2. John 4. 22.
John 16. 30. *thou knowest* all things
21. 15, 16.—all things—I love thee
Ps. 1. 6. Lord *knoweth* the way of
94. 11. Lord *k.* thoughts of man are
103. 14. he *k.* our frame, that we
138. 6. the proud he *k.* afar off
139. 14. my soul *k.* right well
Eccl. 9. 1. no man *k.* either love or
Isa. 1. 3. ox *k.* his owner, and ass his
Jer. 8. 7. stork *k.* appointed times
9. 24. underst. and *k.* that I am L.
Zeph. 3. 5. the unjust *k.* no shame
Matt. 6. 8. your Father *k.* what things ye have need of
24. 36. of that day and hour *k.* no
1 Cor. 8. 2. *k.* anything, he *k.* nothing
2 Tim. 2. 19. Lord *k.* them that are
James 4. 17. that *k.* to do good doeth
2 Pet. 2. 9. Lord *k.* how to deliver
1 John 3. 1. the world *k.* us not
Rev. 2. 17. a name which no man *k.*
Ps. 9. 16. Lord *known* by judgment
31. 7. hast *k.* my soul in adversity
67. 2. thy way may be *k.* on earth
Isa. 45. 4. thou hast not *k.* me, 5.
Amos 3. 2. you only have I *k.* of all the families of the earth
Mt. 10. 26. there is nothing hid that shall not be *k.* Luke 8. 17. & 12. 2.
Luke 19. 42. if thou hadst *k.* in this
Acts 15. 18. *k.* to God are his works
Rom. 1. 19. that may be *k.* of God
7. 7. I had not *k.* sin but by the law
1 Cor. 8. 3. the same is *k.* of, 13. 12.
Gal. 4. 9. *k.* God, or rather are *k.* of
2 Tim. 3.15. from a child thou hast *k.*
Rev. 2. 24. have not *k.* the depths of
Gen. 2. 17. *knowledge* of good and evil
1 Sam. 2. 3. the Lord is a God of *k.*
Ps. 19. 2. night unto night sheweth *k.*
73. 11. is there *k.* in the Most High
94. 10. he that teacheth man *k.*
139. 6. such *k.* is too wonderful
Prov. 8. 12. I find out *k.* of witty
9. 10. *k.* of the holy is understanding
14. 6. *k.* is easy unto him that understandeth

KNOW.—Prov. 19. 2. the soul be without *knowledge* is not good
Prov. 30. 3. I have not the *k.* of holy
Eccl. 9. 10. there is no device nor *k.*
Isa. 28. 9. whom shall he teach *k.*
53. 11. by his *k.* shall my righteous
Jer. 3. 15. pastors feed you with *k.*
Dan. 12. 4. run to and fro, and *k.* be
Hos. 4. 6. are destroyed for lack of *k.*
Hab. 2. 14. earth filled with *k.* of the glory of God, Isa. 11. 9.
Mal. 2. 7. priest's lips should keep *k.*
Rom. 2. 20. a teacher hast form of *k.*
3. 20. for by the law is *k.* of sin
10. 2. a zeal not according to *k.*
1 Cor. 8. 1. all have *k.* *k.* puffeth up
Eph. 3. 19. the love of Christ which passeth *k.* [*k.* of Christ Jesus
Phil. 3. 8. loss for excellency of the
Col. 2. 3. treasures of wisdom and *k.*
3. 10. renewed in *k.* after image of
1 Pet. 3. 7. dwell. . according to *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 5. add to virtue *k.* and to *k.*
3.18. grow in grace and in *k.* of J. Ct.

L.

LABOUR, Gen. 31. 42. & 35. 16.
Ps. 90. 10. yet is their strength *l.*
104. 23. man goeth to his *l.* till even
128. 2. thou shalt eat the *l.* of thine
Prov. 14. 23. in all *l.* there is profit
Eccl. 1. 8. all things are full of *l.*
4. 8. yet is there no end of all his *l.*
Isa. 55. 2. ye spend your *l.* for that which satisfieth not
Hab. 3. 17. though *l.* of the olive
1 Cor. 15. 58. your *l.* is not in vain in
1 Thes. 1. 3. work of faith, *l.* of love
Heb. 6. 10. God will not forget your *l.*
Rev. 14. 13. dead may rest from *l.*
Prov. 23. 4. *l.* not to be rich ; cease
Matt. 11. 28. come unto me all ye that *l.* and are heavy laden
John 6. 27. *l.* not for the meat that
1 Thes. 5. 12. know them which *l.*
1 Tim. 5. 17. honour those who *l.* in
Heb. 4. 11. let us *l.* to enter into
Isa. 49. 4. I have *laboured* in vain
John 4. 38. other men *l.* and ye
1 Cor. 15. 10. I *l.* more abundantly
Phil. 2. 16. not run, nor *l.* in vain
Prov. 16. 26. he that *laboureth, l.* for
Eccl. 5. 12. sleep of the *labouring* man is sweet [prayer
Col. 4. 12. Epaphras *l.* fervently in
Luke 10. 7. the *labourer* is worthy of his hire, 1 Tim. 5. 18. [Luke 10. 2.
Matt. 9. 37. but *labourers* are few,
1 Cor. 3. 9. *l.* together with God
LACK, Hos. 4. 6. Matt. 19. 20, 21. 2 Cor. 11. 9. 1 Thes. 3. 10. James 1. 5.
Ex. 16. 18. . . and he that gathered little had no *l.*
LADEN with iniquity, Isa. 1. 4.
Matt. 11. 28. labour and heavy *l.*
2 Tim. 3. 6. silly women, *l.* with sins
LADY of kingdoms, Isa. 47. 5.
Isa. 47. 7. I shall be a *l.* for ever
2 John 1. unto the elect *l.*
Esth. 1. 18. *ladies* of Persia
Judg. 5. 29. her wise *l.* answered her
LAMB, Ex. 12. 3. Gen. 22. 7. where is the *l.* for offering
Gen. 22. 8. God will provide a *l.*
2 Sam. 12. 3. man had nothing save one little ewe *l.*
Isa. 11. 6. wolf shall dwell with *l.*
53. 7. brought as *l.* to slaughter
John 1. 29. behold the *L.* of God, 36.
21.15. Jesus said to Peter, feed my *l.*
1 Pet. 1. 19. as a *l.* without blemish
Rv. 5. 12. worthy is *L.* that was slain
6. 16. fall on us and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on throne, and from wrath of the *L.*
7. 14. washed their robes, and made them white in blood of the *L.* 12. 11.

LAMB.—Rev. 7. 17. *L.* in the midst of the throne shall feed them
Rev. 13. 8. *L.* slain from foundation
LAME, Lev. 21. 18. Mal. 1. 8, 13.
Job 29. 15. eyes to blind, feet to *l.*
Prov. 26. 7. legs of *l.* are not equal
Isa. 35. 6. the *l.* man shall leap as a hart, 33. 23. *l.* take the prey
Heb. 12. 13. lest *l.* be turned out of
LAMP, Gen. 15. 17. Ex. 27. 20. 1 Kings 15. 4. Matt. 25. 1, 3, 4, 7, 8.
2 Sam. 22. 29. thou art my *l.* O Lord
Job 12. 5. is as a *l.* despised of him
Ps. 119. 105. thy word a *l.* to my feet
132. 17. I have ordained a *l.* for mine
Prov. 6. 23. the commandment is a *l.*
13. 9. *l.* of wicked shall be put out
Is. 62. 1. salvation as *l.* that burneth
Ex. 25. 37. *seven lamps,* 37. 23. Num. 8. 2. Zech. 4. 2. Rev. 4. 5.
LAND, Eccl. 10. 16, 17. Isa. 5. 30.
Deut. 19. 14. not remove *landmark,* 27. 17. Job 24. 2. Pro. 22. 28. & 23. 10.
LANGUAGE, Gen. 11. 1. Neh. 13. 24. Ps. 81. 5. Isa. 19. 18. Zeph. 3. 9.
LANGUISH, Isa. 24. 4. Ps. 41. 3.
LASCIVIOUSNESS, Mk. 7. 22. 2 C. 12. 21. Gal. 5. 19. Eph. 4. 19. 1 Pt. 4. 3.
Jude 4. turning grace of God into *l.*
LAST end be like his, Num. 23. 10.
La. 1. 9. she remembered not *l.* end
Lk. 11. 26. *l.* state is worse than first
1 Pet. 1. 5. *last time,* 20. 1 John 2. 18.
Jude 18. should be mockers in the—
LATTER day, Job 19. 25. *l.* end, Prov. 19. 20. *l.* house, Hag. 2. 9. *l.* time, 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1.
LAUGH, Gen. 17. 17. & 18. 12, 15.
2 Chr. 30. 10. but *l.* them to scorn
Job 5. 22. at destruction thou shalt *l.*
Ps. 2. 4. he that sitteth in heavens
37. 13. Lord shall *l.* at him [shall *l.*
52. 6. righteousness shall see and *l.*
59. 8. thou, O Lord, shall *l.* at
Prov. 1. 26. I will *l.* at your calamity
Lk. 6. 21. blessed that weep, ye shall *l.*
25. woe to you that *l.* ye shall mourn
Job 8. 21. fill mouth with *laughing*
Ps. 126. 2. mouth filled with *laughter*
Prov. 14. 13. in *l.* heart is sorrowful
Eccl. 2. 2. I said of *l.* it is mad
7. 3. sorrow is better than *l.*
Jam. 4. 9. let *l.* be turned to mourn-
LAW, Gen. 47. 26. Prov. 28. 4. [ing
Dt. 33. 2. from right hand a fiery *l.*
Neh. 8. 7. caused the people to understand the *l.* [God
10. 28. separated from people to *l.* of
Job 22. 22. receive *l.* from his mouth
Ps. 1. 2. his delight is in the *l.* of the Lord, and in his *l.* doth meditate
19. 7. *l.* of the Lord is perfect
37. 31. *l.* of his God is in his heart
78. 5. he appointed a *l.* in Israel, 10.
119. 72. *l.* of thy mouth is better
Prov. 6. 23. *l.* is light, 13. 14. *l.* of wise
7. 2. keep my *l.* as apple of eye
28. 9. turneth away from hearing *l.*
29. 18. keepeth the *l.* happy is be
Isa. 2. 3. shall go forth *l.* Mic. 4. 2.
8. 16. seal the *l.* among my disciples
20. to the *l.* and the testimony
42. 21. magnify the *l.* and make it
51. 7. people in whose heart is my *l.*
Jer. 18. 18. *l.* not perish from priest
31. 33. I will put *l.* in inward parts
Ezek. 7. 26. *l.* shall perish from priest
Hos. 8. 12. written great things of *l.*
Mal. 2. 7. people seek *l.* at his mouth
Luke 16. 16. *l.* and prophets till John
John 1. 17. *l.* was given by Moses
19. 7. we have a *l.* and by our *l.* he
Acts 13. 39. not justified by the *l.* of Moses [perish without *l.*
Rom. 2. 12. sinned without *l.* shall
13. not hearers of *l.* but doers of *l.*
14. having not *l.* a *l.* to themselves
3. 20. by deeds of *l.* shall no flesh be justified, for by the *l.* is the

LAW.—Rom. 3. 27. boasting by what *l.* by *l.* of faith [establish the *l.*
Rom. 3. 31. we do make void *l.* we
4. 15. *l.* worketh wrath; where no *l.*
5. 13. sin is not imputed, where no *l.*
7. 7. had not known sin but by *l.*
8. for without the *l.* sin was dead
9. I was alive without the *l.* once
12. the *l.* is holy, just, and good
14. *l.* is spiritual, but I am carnal
22. I delight in the *l.* of God
23. *l.* in my members warring against *l.* of my mind [*l.* of sin
8. 2. *l.* of Spirit made me free from
10. 4. Chr. end of *l.* for righteousness
5. righteousness of *l.* 9. 31. Phil. 3. 9.
1 Cor. 6. 1. dare any of you go to *l.*
6. 7. brother goeth to *l.* with brother
Gal. 2. 16. man not justified by works of the *l.* by works of *l.* no flesh justified
19. I through the *l.* am dead to *l.*
3. 10. of works of *l.* are under curse
12. the *l.* is not of faith, but the
13. Ct. redeemed from curse of *l.*
5. 23. love, faith, against such is no *l.*
1 Tim. 1. 8. the *l.* is good if we use
9. that *l.* is not made for righteous
Heb. 7. 19. *l.* made nothing perfect
Ja. 1. 25. who looketh into perfect *l.*
1 John 3. 4. sin transgresseth the *l.* sin is transgression of *l.* [backs
Neh. 9. 26. cast *thy law* behind their
Ps. 40. 8.—is within my heart
94. 12. whom thou teachest out of—
119. 70. I delight in—77, 92, 174.
18. wondrous things out of—
97. how I love—113, 163, 165, 167.
Ezek. 18. 5. do that which is *lawful* and right, 33. 14, 19.
1 C. 6. 12. all things *l.* to me, 10. 23.
Is. 33. 22. Lord is *lawgiver*, Ja. 4. 12.

LAY, Gen. 19. 33, 35. Job 29. 19.
Eccl. 7. 2. the living will *l.* it to heart
Isa. 28. 16. I *l.* in Zion a tried stone
Mal. 2. 2. I cursed, ye do not *l.* it to
Mt. 8. 20. hath not where to *l.* his head
Acts 7. 60. *l.* not this sin to their
15. 28. *l.* on you no greater burden
Rom. 8. 33. who *l.* any thing to the
Heb. 12. 1. *l.* aside every weight
James 1. 21. *l.* apart all filthiness and superfluity of, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
John 10. 15. *lay down life*, 13. 37. & 15. 13. 1 John 3. 16.
1 Tim. 5. 22. *lay hands*, Heb. 6. 2.
6. 12. *lay hold* on eternal life
Heb. 6. 18.—on hope set before us
Matt. 6. 20. *lay up* for yourselves
2 Cor. 12. 14. not to—for parents
Ps. 62. 9. to be *laid* in the balance
89. 19. I *l.* help on one that is
Isa. 53. 6. Lord hath *l.* on him the iniquity of us all [Luke 3. 9.
Matt. 3. 10. axe *l.* to root of trees,
1 Cor. 3. 10. I have *l.* foundation, 11.
Heb. 6. 1. not *l.* again foundation
1 Sam. 21. 12. David *laid up* words
Ps. 31. 19. thy goodness—for them
Song 7. 13. pleasant fruits—for thee
Luke 1. 66.—in their hearts
12. 19. much goods—for many years
Col. 1. 5. hope which is—for you
1 Tim. 6. 19.—a good foundation
2 Tim. 4. 8.—for me a crown of
Job 21. 19. God *layeth* up his iniquity
24. 12. yet God *l.* not folly to them
Prov. 2. 7. *l.* up wisdom
26. 24. *l.* up deceit
Isa. 56. 2. blessed is the man that *l.*
57. 1. no man *l.* to heart, 42. 25.
Jer. 12. 11. land desolate; no man *l.*

LEAD, Ex. 15. 10. Job 19. 24. Zech. 5. 7, 8. Gen. 33. 14. Ex. 13. 21.
Ps. 5. 8. *lead me* in thy righteousness
25. 5.—in thy truth
27. 11.—in a plain path
61. 2.—to rock higher than I
139. 24.—in the way everlasting

LEAD.—Song 8. 2. I would *l.* thee into my mother's house
Isa. 11. 6. a little child shall *l.* them
40. 11. gently *l.* those with young
Mt. 15. 14. blind *l.* blind, Luke 6. 39.
1 Tim. 2. 2. may *l.* a quiet life
Rev. 7. 17. Lamb shall *l.* them to
Ps. 23. 2. *leadeth* me beside still
Isa. 48. 17. God which *l.* thee by way
Matt. 7. 13. wide and broad is gate that *l.* to destruction [to life
14. straight and narrow the way *l.*
John 10. 3. calleth sheep and *l.* them
Rom. 2. 4. goodness of God *l.* to
Gen. 24. 27. *Lord led, leddest, leadest, leadeth*, 48. Ex. 13. 18. & 15. 13. Deut. 8. 2. & 29. 5. & 32. 10, 12. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 77. 20. & 80. 1. & 78. 14, 53. & 106. 9. & 136. 16. & 107. 7. Isa. 48. 21. & 63. 13, 14. Jer. 2. 6, 17.
Rom. 8. 14. *led by Spirit*, Gal. 5. 18.
Isa. 55. 4. *leader* to people, 9. 16.

LEAF, Job 13. 25. Eze. 47. 12. Re. 22. 2.

LEAGUE with stones, Job 5. 23.

LEAN not unto thine own understanding, Prov. 3. 5.
Job 8. 15. he shall *l.* upon his house
Song 8. 5. that *l.* on her beloved
Mic. 3. 11. yet will they *l.* on Lord
Jhn. 13. 23. *l.* on Jesus' bosom, 21. 20.

LEANNESS, Job 16. 8. Ps. 106. 15. Isa. 10. 16. & 24. 16. my *l.* my *l.* woe

LEAP, Song 2. 8. Is. 35. 6. Zeph. 1. 9.
Luke 1. 41. the babe *l.* in her womb
6. 23. rejoice and *l.* for joy

LEARN to fear me, Deut. 4. 10. & 5. 1. & 14. 23. & 31. 12, 13.
Ps. 119. 71. might *l.* thy statutes, 73.
Prov. 22. 25. lest thou *l.* his ways
Isa. 1. 17. *l.* to do well, seek
26. 10. yet will he not *l.* righteousness
Jer. 10. 2. *l.* not way of the heathen
Matt. 9. 13. *l.* what that means
11. 29. *l.* of me, for I am meek
1 Tim. 2. 11. let woman *l.* in silence
Tit. 3. 14. let ours *l.* to maintain good
Rev. 14. 3. no man could *l.* that song
Ps. 106. 35. *learned* their works
Isa. 50. 4. given me tongue of the *l.*
John 6. 45. hath *l.* of Father cometh
Acts 7. 22. Moses was *l.* in all wisdom
Eph. 4. 20. ye have not so *l.* Christ
Phil. 4. 11. I have *l.* in whatsoever
Heb. 5. 8. though a Son, yet *l.* he
Pro. 1. 5. wise increase *learning*, 9. 9.
Acts 26. 24. much *l.* make thee mad
Rom. 15. 4. were written for our *l.*
2 Tim. 3. 7. ever *l.* never come to

LEAST of thy mercies, Gen. 32. 10.
Jer. 31. 34. shall know me from *l.* to
Matt. 11. 11. *l.* in kingdom of God is
Luke 16. 10. faithful in *l.* is faithful
1 Cor. 6. 4. judge who are *l.* esteemed
15. 9. I am *l.* of all the apostles
Eph. 3. 8. less than the *l.* of all saints

LEAVE father and mother and cleave to his wife, Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. Eph. 5. 31.
1 Kings 8. 57. let him not *l.* us, nor
Ps. 16. 10. not *l.* soul in hell, Acts 2. 27.
27. 9. *l.* me not, neither forsake me
Matt. 5. 24. *l.* there thy gift before
23. 23. and not to *l.* other undone
Jhn 14. 18. will not *l.* you comfortless
27. peace I *l.* with you, my peace
Heb. 13. 5. I will never *l.* nor forsake
Acts 14. 17. *left*, Rom. 9. 29. Heb. 4. 1. Jude 6. Rev. 2. 4.

LEAVEN, Ex. 12. 15. Lev. 2. 11.
Mt. 13. 33. kingdom of hea. is like *l.*
16. 6. beware of *l.* of Phari. Lk. 12. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 7, 8. purge out the old *l.* of
6. a little *l.* leaveneth lump, Gal. 5. 9.

LEES, Is. 25. 6. Jer. 48. 11. Zeph. 1. 12.

LEGS, Ps. 147. 10. Prov. 26. 7.

LEND, Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19, 20.
Jer. 15. 10. neither *l.* on usury, nor
Luke 6. 35. do good and *l.* hoping
Ps. 37. 26. merciful and *lendeth*, 112. 5.

LEND.—Prov. 19. 17. giveth to the poor *lendeth* to the Lord [*lender*
Prov. 22. 7. borrower is servant to
1 Sam. 1. 28. I have *lent* him to Lord

LEOPARD, Song 4. 8. Isa. 11. 6. Jer. 5. 6. & 13. 23. Hos. 13. 7. Hab. 1. 8.

LESS, Ezra 9. 13. Job 11. 6. Isa. 40. 17. Heb. 7. 7. Eph. 3. 8. Gen. 32. 10.

LETTER, Rom. 7. 6. 2 Cor. 3. 6.

LETTEST, Luke 2. 29. 2 Thes. 2. 7.

LEVIATHAN, Job 41. 1. Ps. 74. 14.

LIBERAL, Prov. 11. 25. Isa. 32. 5, 8. 2 Cor. 9. 13.
1 Cor. 16. 3. *liberality*, 2 Cor. 8. 2.
James 1. 5. ask of God that giveth to all men *liberally*

LIBERTY, Lev. 25. 10. Jer. 34. 8.
Ps. 119. 45. I will walk at *l.* for I seek
Isa. 61. 1. anointed me to proclaim *l.*
Luke 4. 18. to set at *l.* the bruised
Rom. 8. 21. *l.* of the children of God
2 Cor. 3. 17. and where the Spirit of the Lord is there is *l.*
Gal. 5. 1. stand fast in *l.* wherewith
13. use not *l.* for an occasion to
James 1. 25. but whoso looketh into the perfect law of *l.*
2. 12. be judged by the law of *l.*
1 Pet. 2. 16. not using *l.* for a cloke

LIE, Lev. 6. 3. & 19. 11. Job 11. 3.
Ps. 58. 3. wicked go astray speaking *l.*
62. 9. men of high degree are a *l.*
101. 7. that telleth a *l.* shall not tarry
Hos. 11. 12. compasseth me with *l.*
2 Thes. 2. 11. they should believe a *l.*
1 Tim. 4. 2. speaking *l.* in hypocrisy
Rev. 22. 15. loveth.... a *l.* 21. 8, 27.
Num. 23. 19. God is not a man, that he should *l.* neither son of man
Isa. 63. 8. children that will not *l.*
Hab. 2. 3. it shall speak and not *l.*
Col. 3. 9. *l.* not one to another, Eph. 4. 25. [promised
Tit. 1. 2. God that cannot *l.* hath
Heb. 6. 18. impossible for God to *l.*
Ps. 116. 11. I said, all men are *liars*
Tit. 1. 12. the Cretians are always *l.*
Rev. 2. 2. tried and found them *l.*
21. 8. all *l.* shall have their part in
Isa. 44. 25. frustrateth tokens of *l.*
John 8. 44. he is a *liar* and the father
Rom. 3. 4. God true, every man a *l.*
1 John 1. 10. we make him a *l.* 5. 10.
2. 4. keepeth not command. is a *l.*
Ps. 119. 29. remove .... way of *lying*
163. I abhor *l.* but love thy law
Prov. 12. 19. *l.* tongue.. a moment
Jer. 7. 4. trust not in *l.* words, temple
Hos. 4. 2. by swearing and *l.* they
Jonah 2. 8. observe *l.* vanities

LIFE, Gen. 2. 7, 9. & 42. 15. & 44. 30.
Deut. 30. 15. set before you *l.* and good, and death and evil
32. 47. not a vain thing, it is your *l.*
1 Sam. 25. 29. soul of my Lord shall be bound in the bundle of *l.*
Job 10. 12. granted me *l.* and favour
Ps. 16. 11. shew me the path of *l.*
21. 4. asked *l.* of thee and thou gavest
30. 5. in his favour is *l.* weeping may
36. 9. with thee is the fountain of *l.*
63. 3. lovingkindness better than *l.*
66. 9. God holdeth our soul in *l.*
91. 16. with long *l.* will I satisfy
Pro. 8. 35. who findeth me findeth *l.*
15. 24. way of *l.* is above to wise
18. 21. death & *l.* in power of tongue
Isa. 57. 10. hast found *l.* of thy hand
Matt. 6. 25. take no thought for *l.*
Luke 12. 15. man's *l.* consists not in
John 1. 4. in him was *l.* and the *l.* was the light of men [lasting *l.*
3. 36. believeth on Son hath ever-
5. 40. not come, that ye might have *l.*
6. 35. I am the bread of *l.* 48. 40, 47, 54. everlasting *l.*
51. my flesh I give for *l.* of world
63. words I speak are spirit and *l.*
8. 12. followeth me.. have light of *l.*

LIFE.—John 10. 10. I am come that they might have *l.* [and the *l.*
John 11. 25. I am the resurrection
14. 6. I am the way, truth, and the *l.*
Rom. 5.17. reign in *l.* by Jesus Ch. 21.
8. 2. law of Spirit of *l.* in Christ Jesus hath made free from
6. to be spiritually minded is *l.* and
2 Cor. 2. 16. the savour of *l.* unto *l.*
3. 6. letter killeth, spirit giveth *l.*
4. 11. *l.* of Jesus might be manifest
5. 4. mortality swallowed up of *l.*
Gal. 2. 20. the *l.* I now live in flesh
Eph. 4. 18. alienated from *l.* of God
Col. 3. 3. your *l.* is hid with Christ
4. when Christ our *l.* shall appear
1 Tim. 2. 2. a peaceful *l.* in godliness
4. 8. having promise of the *l.* that
2 Tim. 1. 10. brought *l.* and immortality to light
2 Pet. 1. 3. that pertain to *l.* and
1 John 5. 12. that hath Son hath *l.* that hath not Son hath not *l.*
Job 2. 4. all that a man hath will he give for *his life* [keepeth—
Prov. 13. 3. keepeth his mouth,
Matt. 10. 39. findeth—shall lose it, and loseth—shall find
Matt. 20. 28. Son of man gave—a
Rom. 5. 10. being reconciled shall be saved by—
1 Kings 19. 2, 3, 4. Elijah fled for—
O Lord, take away *my life*, 14.
Ps. 26. 9. gather not—with bloody
27. 1. the Lord is strength of—
Jonah 2. 6. brought up—from corruption [13. 37.
John 10. 15. I lay down—for sheep,
Acts 20. 24. neither count I—dear
Ps. 17. 14. *this life*, Luke 8. 14. & 21. 34. Acts 5. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 19. & 6. 3.
Prov. 4. 10. hear, and the years of *thy life* [tion
Ps. 103. 4. redeem—from destruc-
Jer. 39. 18.—shall be for a prey, 45. 5.
Prov. 10. 16. tends *to life*, 11. 19. & 19. 23. Mt. 7. 14. Jhn. 5. 24. Acts 11. 18. Ro. 7. 10. Heb. 11. 35. 1 John 3. 14.
LIFT *up* his countenance upon thee, Num. 6. 26.
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord brings low and—
2 Kings 19. 4.—prayer for remnant, Isa. 37. 4. [Lord
2 Chron. 17. 6. heart—in ways of the
Ps. 4. 6. Lord—light of countenance
7. 6. Lord—thyself because of rage
24. 7.—ye gates,—ye doors, and
25. 1. to thee I—my soul, 86. 4.
75. 4.—not the horn, 5.
83. 2. they that hate thee—the head
102. 10. thou—and cast me down
121. 1.—mine eyes, 123. 1.
147. 6. Lord—the meek, but casts
Prov. 2. 3.—voice for understanding
Eccl. 4. 10. one will—his fellow
Isa. 26. 11. Lord when thy hand is—
33. 10. I will be exalted; I—myself
42. 2. he shall not cry, nor—voice [14.
Jer. 7. 16. neither—cry or prayer, 11.
Lam. 3. 41. let us—our hearts with
Hab. 2. 4. his soul which is—is not upright in him but
Luke 21. 28.—your heads for your redemption [be—12. 34.
John 3. 14. so must the Son of man
8. 28. when ye have—Son of man
12. 32. if I be—I will draw all men
Heb. 12. 12.—hands and feeble knees
James 4. 10. humble yourselves, the Lord shall *l.* you up
Ps. 3. 3. my glory and *lifter up* of
141. 2. *lifting* up of hands, 1 Tim. 2. 8.
LIGHT, Num. 21. 5. Dt. 27. 16. Jdg. 9. 4. 1 K. 16. 31. Eze. 8. 17. & 22. 7.
Isa. 49. 6. it is a *l.* thing that thou shouldest be my servant
Zeph. 3. 4. her prophets *l.* and [den *l.*
Mat. 11. 30. my yoke easy, my bur-
2 Cor. 4. 17. *l.* affliction endureth but

LIGHT. — Ps. 62. 9. man is *lighter* than vanity [23. 32.
Jer. 3. 9. *lightness* of whoredoms,
LIGHT, Gen. 1. 3, 4, 5, 16. & 44. 3.
Job 18. 5. *l.* of the wicked put out
25. 3. on whom doth not his *l.* arise
33. 30. enlightened with *l.* of living
38. 19. way where *l.* dwells and
Ps. 4. 6. lift up *l.* of thy countenance
36. 9. in thy *l.* shall we see *l.*
43. 3. O send out thy *l.* and truth
90. 8. set secret sins in the *l.* of thy countenance
97. 11. *l.* is sown for the righteous
104. 2. coverest thyself with *l.* as a
112. 4. to the upright ariseth *l.* in
119. 105. thy word is *l.* to my path
139. 12. darkness and *l.* are both alike to thee [shining *l.*
Prov. 4. 18. path of the just is as the
6. 23. law is *l.* and reproofs are way
13. 9. *l.* of the righteous rejoiceth
15. 30. *l.* of the eyes rejoiceth the
Eccl. 11. 7. *l.* is sweet and a pleasant
Isa. 5. 20. darkness for *l.* and *l.* for
30. the *l.* is darkened, Job 10. 22.
8. 20. because there is no *l.* in them
9. 2. walked.. have seen a great *l.*
30. 26. *l.* of moon as *l.* of sun, *l.* of
42. 6. keep thee, and give thee for a *l.*
45. 7. I form *l.* and create darkness
50. 10. walketh.. and hath no *l.*
11. walk ye in the *l.* of your fire
58. 8. thy *l.* break forth as morning
60. 1. shine; for thy *l.* is come, 19, 20.
Zech. 14. 6. *l.* shall not be clear nor
7. evening time it shall be *l.*
Matt. 5. 14. ye are the *l.* of the world
16. let your *l.* so shine before men
6. 22. the *l.* of the body is the eye, thy whole body is full of *l.*
Luke 2. 32. a *l.* to lighten Gentiles
16. 8. children of the world wiser than the children of *l.*
John 1. 4. the life was the *l.* of men
7. John came to bear witness of *l.* 8.
9. true *l.* that lighteth every man
3. 19. loved darkness rather than *l.*
20. cometh not to *l.* 21. cometh to *l.*
5. 35. John a burning & a shining *l.*
8. 12. I am the *l.* of the world; he that followeth me shall have *l.* of life
12. 35, 36. walk while ye have the *l.*
Acts 13. 47. I have set thee for a *l.*
26. 18. turn them from darkness to *l.*
Rom. 13. 12. put on the armour of *l.*
1 Cor. 4. 5. bring to *l.* hidden things
2 Cor. 4. 4. lest the *l.* of the Gospel should shine [darkness
6. 14. what communion hath *l.* with
Eph. 5. 8. walk as children of *l.*
14. awake, Christ shall give thee *l.*
1 Thes. 5. 5. ye are the children of *l.*
1 Pet. 2. 9. called to his marvellous *l.*
1 John 1. 5. God is *l.* and in him is
Rev. 21. 23. Lamb is *l.* thereof, 11.
Ps. 136. 7. *lights*, Ezek. 32. 8. Luke 12. 35. Phil. 2. 15. James 1. 17.
2 Sam. 22. 29. *lighten*, Ezra 9. 8. Ps. 13. 3. & 34. 5. Rev. 21. 23.
Ex. 19. 16. *lightning*, Ps. 18. 14. Matt. 28. 3. & 24. 27. Luke 10. 18.
LIKE men, quit you, 1 Cor. 16. 13.
Heb. 2. 17. be made *l.* his brethren
1 John 3. 2. we shall be *l.* him and
Phil. 2. 2. *like-minded*, 20, no man—
Gen. 1. 26. after our *likeness*
5. 3. Adam begat a son in his own *l.*
Ps. 17. 15. I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy *l.* [death
Rom. 6. 5. been planted in *l.* of his
8. 3. in *l.* of sinful flesh, Phil. 2. 7.
LILY, Song 2. 1, 2, 16. & 4. 5. & 5. 13. & 6. 2, 3. & 7. 2. Hos. 14. 5. Mt. 6. 28.
LINE upon *l.* *l.* upon *l.* Isa. 28. 10, 13.
Isa. 28. 17. judgment will I lay to *l.*
34. 11. stretch on it *l.* of confusion
2 Cor. 10. 16. not to boast in another man's *l.* of things

LINE.—Ps. 16. 6. *lines* are fallen in
LINGER, Gen. 19. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
LION, Gen. 49. 9. Judg. 14. 5, 18. Job 4. 10, 11. & 10. 16. & 28. 8. Ps. 7. 2. & 17. 12. & 10. 9. & 22. 13. Isa. 38. 13.
Prov. 22. 13. there is a *l.* without, 26.
28. 1. righteous are bold as a *l.* [13.
Eccl. 9. 4. living dog.. than dead *l.*
Isa. 11. 6. calf and young *l.* 7. & 65. 25.
35. 9. no *l.* shall be there, nor
Ezk. 1. 10. face as a *l.* 10. 14. Rev. 4. 7.
Hos. 5. 14. be as young *l.* Lam. 3. 10.
Mic. 5. 8. remnant of Jacob be as a *l.*
2 Tim. 4. 17. out of mouth of the *l.*
1 Pet. 5. 8. the devil as a roaring *l.*
Rev. 5. 5. *L.* of the tribe of Juda
LIPS, Ex. 6. 12, 30. Prov. 16. 10.
Ps. 12. 3. cut off all flattering *l.*
4. our *l.* are our own
17. 1. not feigned *l.* 31. 18. lying *l.* 120. 2. Pr. 10. 18. & 12. 22. & 17. 4, 7. Is. 59. 3.
Ps. 63. 5. praise thee with joyful *l.*
Prov. 10. 21. *l.* of the righteous feed
26. 23. burning *l.* and wicked heart
Song 7. 9. *l.* of those that are asleep to speak [of unclean *l.*
Isa. 6. 5. man of unclean *l.* people
57. 19. create the fruit of the *l.*
Hos. 14. 2. render calves of our *l.* Heb. 13. 15. [knowledge
Mal. 2. 7. priest's *l.* should keep
Ps. 51. 15. open thou *my lips*
63. 3.—shall praise thee, 71. 23.
141. 3. keep the door of—
17. 4. *thy lips*, 34. 13. & 45. 2.
LITTLE, Ezra 9. 8. Neh. 9. 32.
Ps. 2. 12. when his wrath is kindled but a *l.* [2. 7.
8. 5. a *l.* lower than the angels, Heb.
37. 16. a *l.* that a righteous man hath
Prov. 6. 10. *l.* sleep, *l.* slumber, 24. 33.
10. 20. heart of wicked is *l.* worth
15. 16. better is *l.* with fear, 16. 8.
Isa. 28. 10. here a *l.* and there a *l.* 13.
54. 8. in a *l.* wrath I hid my face
Ezek. 11. 16. I will be as a *l.* sanctuary to them [pleased
Zech. 1. 15. I was but a *l.* dis-
Matt. 6. 30. O ye of *l.* faith, 8. 26. & 14. 31. & 16. 8.
Luke 12. 32. fear not *l.* flock, it is
19. 17. been faithful in a very *l.*
1 Tim. 4. 8. bodily exercise profiteth *l.*
Rev. 3. 8. hast *l.* strength, and kept
LIVE, Gen. 3. 22. & 17. 18.
Lev. 18. 5. if a man do, he shall *l.* Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 3. 21. & 18. 9. & 33. 13, 15, 16, 19. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
Deut. 32. 40. *live for ever*, 1 Kings 1. 31. Neh. 2. 3. Ps. 22. 26. & 49. 9. Dan. 2. 4. & 3. 9. & 5. 10. & 6. 21. Zech. 1. 5. John 6. 51, 58. Rev. 4. 9. & 5. 14. & 10. 6. & 15. 7.
Job 14. 14. if a man die, shall he *l.*
Ps. 55. 23. bloody men not *l.* out half
63. 4. bless thee while I *l.* 146. 2.
118. 17. I shall not die, but *l.* and
Isa. 38. 16. men *l.* and make me to *l.*
55. 3. hear, and your soul shall *l.*
Ezek. 16. 6. said, when thou wast in thy blood, *L.* yea.. *L.*
18. 32. turn yourselves and *l.* 33. 11.
Hab. 2. 4. just *l.* by faith, Rom. 1. 17.
Matt. 4. 4. man shall not *l.* by bread alone but by every word, Deut. 8. 3.
John 14. 19. because I *l.* ye shall *l.*
Acts 17. 28. in him we *l.* and move
Rom. 8. 13. if *l.* after the flesh, ye
14. 8. whether we *l.* we *l.* to Lord
1 Cor. 9. 14. they who preach the Gospel, *l.* of Gospel [themselves
2 Cor. 5. 15. who *l.* should not *l.* to
6. 9. as dying, and behold we *l.*
13. 11. be of one mind, *l.* in peace
Gal. 2. 20. life I *l.* I *l.* by faith of Son of God
5. 25. if we *l.* in Spirit, walk in
Phil. 1. 21. to *l.* is Christ, 22.
2 Tim. 3. 12. all that will *l.* godly in

LIVE. — Titus 2. 12. we should *l.* soberly, righteously, and godly
Heb. 13. 18. willing to *l.* honestly
1Pet.2.24. should *l.* to righteousness
1 John 4. 9. that we might *l.* through
Acts 23. 1. *lived* in good conscience
James 5. 5. ye have *l.* in pleasure
Rev. 18. 9. *l.* deliciously, Luke 7. 25.
20. 4. they *l.* and reigned with Christ
Job 19. 25. my Redeemer *liveth*
Rom. 6. 10. in that he *l.* he *l.* to God
14. 7. none *l.* to himself or dieth to
1 Tim. 5. 6. *l.* in pleasure, dead while
Heb. 7. 25. *l.* to make intercession
Rev. 1. 18. he that *l.* and was dead
3. 1. I know that thou *l.* and art
Acts 7. 38. received *lively* oracles
1 Pet. 1.3. begotten again to a *l.* hope
2. 5. ye, as *l.* stones, are built up a
1 John 3. 16. *lives*, Rev. 12. 11.
Eccl. 7. 2. *living* will lay it to heart
Isa. 38. 19. the *l.* the *l.* shall praise
Jer. 2. 13. Lord fountain of *l.* waters
Mt. 22. 32. not God of dead, but of *l.*
Mark 12. 44. cast in all her *l.* Luke 21. 4. & 8. 43. spent all her *l.*
John 4. 10. have given thee *l.* water
7. 38. flow rivers of *l.* water
Rom. 12. 1. your bodies a *l.* sacrifice
14. 9. Lord both of dead and *l.*
1 Cor. 15. 45. first Adam . . a *l.* soul
Heb. 10. 20. by a new and *l.* way
1 Pet. 2. 4. coming as to a *l.* stone
Rev. 7. 17. lead them to *l.* fountains
LOAD. Ps. 68. 19. Isa. 46. 1.
LOATHE themselves for evil, Ezek. 6. 9. & 16. 5. & 20. 43. & 36. 31.
Jer. 14. 19. *loathed* Zion, Zech. 11. 8.
Num. 21. 5. soul *loatheth*, Prov. 27. 7.
Ps. 38. 7. *loathsome* disease
LOFTY eyes, Ps. 131. 1. Prov. 30. 13.
Isa. 2. 11. *l.* looks humbled, 5. 15.
57. 15. *l.* One that inhabiteth
LOINS girt, Prov. 31. 17. Isa. 11. 5. Luke 12. 35. Eph. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
LONG, Ps. 91. 16. Eccl. 12. 5. Matt. 23. 14. Luke 18. 7. James 5. 7.
Ex. 34. 6. Lord God, *longsuffering*, Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 15. Jer. 15. 15. Rom. 2. 4. & 9. 22. 1 Tim. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of Spirit is *l.* Eph. 4. 2. Col. 1. 11. & 3. 12. 2 Tim. 3. 10. & 4. 2.
LONG, Job 3. 21. & 6. 8. Rom. 1. 11.
Ps. 63. 1. my flesh *longeth* for thee
84. 2. my soul *l.* for courts of Lord
119. 40. *I have longed* after thy pre-[cepts
131.—for thy commandments
174.—for thy salvation
20. my soul breaketh for *longing*
107. 9. he satisfieth the *l.* soul
LOOK, Gen. 13. 14. Ex. 10. 10.
Ps. 5. 3. direct my prayer, I will *l.* up
Isa. 8. 17. wait upon the Lord, and *l.*
45. 22. *l.* unto me and be saved
66. 2. to this man will I *l.* that is poor
Mic. 7. 7. I will *l.* unto the Lord
Luke 7. 19. do we *l.* for another, 20.
2 Cor. 4. 18. we *l.* at things not seen
Phil. 2. 4. *l.* not every one on his own
3. 20. heaven, from whence also we *l.* for the Saviour
Heb. 9. 28. to them that *l.* for him
1 Pet. 1. 12. angels desire to *l.* into
2 Pt. 3. 14. seeing ye *l.* for such things
Gen. 29. 32. the Lord *looked* on my affliction, Ex. 2. 25. & 3. 7. & 4. 31. Deut. 26. 7. [lightened
Ps. 34. 5. they *l.* to him and were
Song 1. 6. *l.* not upon me; because the sun hath *l.* upon me
Isa. 5. 7. he *l.* for judgment, behold
22. 11. hath not *l.* to the maker of
64. 3. didst terrible things, we *l.* not
Jer. 8. 15. we *l.* for peace, but, 14. 19.
Obad. 13. not have *l.* on affliction
Hag. 1. 9. ye *l.* for much, and it
Lk. 2. 38. *l.* for redemption in Israel
22. 61. the Lord *l.* on Peter

LOOK.—Heb. 11. 10. *looked* for a city whose builder is God
1 John 1. 1. we have seen and *l.* on
1 Sam. 16. 7. man *looketh* on appearance, but Lord *l.* on the heart
Ps. 33. 13. the Lord *l.* down from heaven, 14. 2. [their goings, 31. 27.
Prov. 14. 15. the prudent *l.* well to
Song 2. 9. he *l.* at the windows, 6. 10.
Matt. 5. 28. *l.* on a woman to lust
24. 50. come in a day he *l.* not for
James 1. 25. *l.* into perfect law of
Ps. 18. 27. wilt bring down high *looks*
Isa. 38. 14. eyes fail with *looking*
Luke 9. 62. no man *l.* back is fit for the kingdom of God
Tit. 2. 13. *l.* for that blessed hope
Heb. 10. 27. a certain fearful *l.* for
12. 2. *l.* to Jesus, the author and
15. *l.* diligently, lest any fail of the
2 Pet. 3. 12. *l.* for day of God
Jude 21. *l.* for the mercy of our Lord
LOOSE, Deut. 25. 9. Josh. 5. 15.
Ps. 146. 7. the Lord *l.* the prisoners
102. 20. to *l.* those appointed to death
Isa. 58. 6. the fast I have chosen to *l.* bands of the wicked [*loosed*
Eccl. 12. 6. or ever the silver cord be
Mt. 16. 19. *l.* on earth, *l.* in heaven,
Acts 2. 24. *l.* pains of death [18. 18.
1 Cor. 7. 27. bound to a wife, seek not to be *l.* art thou *l.* seek not a wife
LORD, ascribed to God, Gen. 28. 16. Ex. 5. 2. 1 Cor. 12. 5. & in about 300 other texts; and to man, Gen. 18. 12. & 23. 11. Is. 26. 13. 1 Cor. 8. 5. 1 Pt. 5. 3, and in about 14 other places.
Ex. 34. 6. *L.* the *L.* God merciful
Deut. 4. 35. *L.* is God, 39. 1 K. 18. 39.
6. 4. *L.* our God is one *L.* 10.
10. 17. *L.* of *l.* Dan. 2. 47. 1 Tim. 6. 15. Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16.
Neh. 9. 6. art *L.* alone, Isa. 37. 20.
Ps. 118. 27. God is the *L.* 100. 3.
Zech. 14. 9. one *L.* and his name one
Mark 2. 28. Son of man is *L.* of sab.
Acts 2. 36. made him *L.* and Christ
Rom. 10. 12. for the same *L.* over all is rich unto all, Acts 10. 36.
14. 9. *L.* of the dead and of the living
1 Cor. 2. 8. *L.* of glory
15. 47. *L.* from heaven
8. 6. one God, one *L.* Jesus Christ
Eph. 4. 5. one *L.* one faith, one
Gen. 15. 6. he believed *in the Lord*
1 Sa. 2. 1. heart rejoiced—Ps. 32. 11. & 33. 1. & 35. 9. & 97. 12. & 104. 34. Isa. 41. 16. & 61. 10. Joel 2. 13. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7. Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 4.
2 Kings 18. 5. trust—Ps. 4. 5. & 11. 1. & 31. 6. & 32. 10. & 37. 3. & 115. 9, 10, 11. & 118. 8. & 125. 1. Prov. 3. 5. & 16. 20. & 28. 25. & 29. 25. Isa. 26. 4. Zeph. 3. 2. trusted not—
Ps. 31. 24. hope—130. 7. & 131. 3.
34. 2. soul make her boast—
37. 4. delight thyself—7. rest—
Isa. 45. 17. Israel shall be saved—
24.—have I righteousness and
45. 25.—all seed of Israel be justified
Rom. 16. 12. labour—1 Cor. 15. 58.
Eph. 6. 10. be strong—and power of
1 Thes. 5. 12. over you—Col. 4. 7, 17.
Rev. 14. 13. blessed are the dead which die—from henceforth
LOSE, Eccl. 3. 6. Mt. 10. 39, 42. & 16. 26. John 6. 39. 2 John 8. Prov. 23. 8.
1 Cor. 3. 15. *loss*, Phil. 3. 7, 8.
Ps. 119. 176. astray like *lost* sheep
Ezek. 37. 11. our hope is *l.* we are cut
Matt. 5. 13. if salt have *l.* its savour
10. 6. to the *l.* sheep of Israel, 15. 24.
18. 11. save that was *l.* Luke 19. 10.
Lk. 15. 4. having 100 sheep, if *l.* one
32. thy brother was *l.* and is found
John 18. 9. them thou gavest me, I have *l.* none [to them that are *l.*
2 Cor. 4. 3. the Gospel be hid, it is hid
LOT, Lev. 16. 8, 9, 10. Josh. 15. 1.

LOT.—1 Sam. 14. 41. perfect *l.* 42.
Ps. 16. 5. thou maintainest my *l.*
Ps. 125. 3. rod of wicked shall not rest on *l.* of the righteous
Prov. 16. 33. the *l.* is cast into lap
18. 18. *l.* causeth contentions to cease
Acts 1. 26. the *l.* fell on Matthias
8. 21. hast neither part nor *l.* in this
Ps. 22. 18. on my vesture they did cast *lots*, Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24.
LOVE, Gen. 27. 4. 2 Sam. 13. 15.
2 Sam. 1. 26. passing the *l.* of women
Eccl. 9. 1. no man knoweth either *l.*
Song 2. 5. I am sick of *l.* 5. 8.
7. 12. there I will give thee my *loves*
8. 6. *l.* is strong as death, jealousy
Isa. 38. 17. thou hast in *l.* to my soul delivered it [espousals
Jer. 2. 2. remember the *l.* of thine
31. 3. loved thee with everlasting *l.*
Ezek. 16. 8. thy time was time of *l.*
33. 31. their mouth shew much *l.* [*l.*
Hos. 11. 4. draw them with bands of
Mt. 24. 12. *l.* of many shall wax cold
John 15. 9. continue ye in my *l.* 10.
12. *l.* one another as I have *l.* you
13. greater *l.* hath no man than this
Rom. 8. 35. who shall separate us from the *l.* of Christ, 39.
12. 9. let *l.* be without dissimulation
13. 10. *l.* is the fulfilling of the law
15. 30. Christ's sake, and *l.* of Spirit
2 Cor. 5. 14. *l.* of Christ constraineth
Gal. 5. 6. faith which worketh by *l.*
13. by *l.* serve one another
22. fruit of the Spirit is *l.* joy, and
1 Thes. 1. 3. your labour of *l.* Heb. 6. 10.
5. 8. breastplate of faith and *l.*
2 Thes. 2. 10. received not *l.* of truth
Heb. 13. 1. let brotherly *l.* continue
1 John 3. 1. what manner of *l.* the Father bestowed on us, 4. 7. *l.* is of God, 8, 16. God is *l.*
4. 9. manifest the *l.* of God
11. we ought to *l.* one another
12. he that dwelleth in *l.* dwelleth, 16.
18. there is no fear in *l.* perfect *l.*
21. who loveth God *l.* his brother
Rev. 2. 4. thou hast left thy first *l.*
Eph. 1. 4. without blame before God *in love* [another—
3. 17. grounded—4. 2. forbearing one
4. 15. speaking truth—16.
5. 2. walk—as Christ hath loved
Col. 2. 2. knit together—and
1 Thes. 3. 12. abound—
5. 13. esteem very highly—
Luke 11. 42. *love of God*, John 5. 42.
Rom. 5. 5.—is shed abroad in our
2 Cor. 13. 14.—be with you all
2 Thes. 3. 5. direct your hearts into—
1 John 2. 5. in him is—perfected
3. 16. perceive we—
17. dwelleth—in him [wards
4. 9. in this was manifested—to-
5. 3. this is the—that we keep his commandments
Dt. 7. 7. his *love*, Zeph. 3. 17. Ps. 91. 14. Isa. 63. 9. John 15. 10. Rom. 5. 8.
Lev. 19. 18. thou shalt *l.* thy neighbour as thyself, 34. Mt. 19. 19. & 22. 39. Rom. 13. 8. Gal. 5. 14. Jas. 2. 8.
Dt. 6. 5. shalt *l.* Lord thy God with all thy heart, Mt. 22. 37. Luke 10. 27.
10. 12. to fear the Lord and to *l.*
Ps. 31. 23. *l.* Lord, all ye his saints
97. 10. ye that *l.* the Lord hate evil
145. 20. Lord preserveth them that
Song 1. 4. the upright *l.* thee [*l.* him
Mic. 6. 8. to do justly, and *l.* mercy
Zech 8. 19. *l.* the truth and peace
Matt. 5. 44. *l.* your enemies, bless
John 13. 34. *l.* one another, 15. 12, 17. Rom. 13. 8. 1 John 3. 11, 23. & 4. 7, 11, 12. 1 Pet. 1. 22. [*l.* him
14. 23. if a man *l.* me, my Father will
1 Cor. 16. 22. if any man *l.* not Lord
Eph. 5. 25. *l.* your wives, Col. 3. 19.
2 Tim. 4. 8. all that *l.* his appearing

LOVE—1 Pet. 1. 8. having not seen,
1 Pt. 2.17. *l.* brotherhood, 3.8. [ye *l.*
1 John 2. 15. *l.* not world, if any *l.* world, *l.* of Father not in him
1 John 4. 19. we *l.* him because he first *loved* us, 7—12, 16.
Ps. 116. 1. *I love* Lord because, 18. 1.
119. 97. how—thy law, 113, 119, 127, 159, 163, 167. & 26. 8.
Jn. 21. 15. *lovest* thou me—yea Lord thou knowest that—thee, 16, 17.
2 John 1. whom—in the truth, and
Rev. 3. 19. as many as—I rebuke
Deut. 7. 8. because the Lord *loved* you, 33. 3. [20. 17.
1 Sam. 18. 1. *l.* David as his own soul,
2 Sam. 12. 24. and he called his name Solomon, and the Lord *l.* him
1 Kings 3. 3. Solomon *l.* the Lord
10. 9. the Lord *l.* Israel [*l.* him
Hos. 11. 1. Israel was a child, then I
Mark. 10. 21. Jesus beholding him, *l.*
Lk. 7. 47. sins forgiven, she *l.* much
2 Tim. 4. 10. *l.* this present world
Heb. 1. 9. hast *l.* righteousness and
John 3. 16. God so *l.* the world that
3. 19. men *l.* darkness rather than
11. 36. behold how he *l.* him
12. 43. *l.* the praise of men more
13. 1. having *l.* his own, he *l.* them
23. one of his disciples whom Jesus *l.* 19. 26. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20.
14. 21. *l.* me, be *l.* of my Father
28. if ye *l.* me, ye would rejoice for
15. 9. as my F. *l.* me, so have I *l.*
16. 27. F. *loveth* you because ye *l.* me
17. 23. hast *l.* them as thou hast *l.* me
26. wherewith thou hast *l.* me
Rom. 8. 37. conquerors through him that *l.* us [1. 2.
9. 13. Jacob I *l.* Esau I hated, Mal.
Gal. 2. 20. Son of God, who *l.* me [us
Eph. 2. 4. great love wherewith he *l.*
5. 2. walk in love, as Christ *l.* us
25. love wives as Christ *l.* church
2 Thes. 2. 16. God our Father *l.* us
2 Pet. 2. 15. *l.* wages of unrighteous.
1 John 4. 10. not that we *l.* God but he *l.* us and sent his Son to be
Rev. 1. 5. unto him that *l.* us and washed us from sins in own blood
12. 11. *l.* not their lives unto death
Ps. 11. 7. the Lord *l.* righteousness
146. 8. the Lord *l.* the righteous
Prov. 3. 12. whom the Lord *l.* he correcteth, Heb. 12. 6.
17. 17. a friend *l.* at all times [poor
21. 17. he who *l.* pleasure, shall be
Song 1. 7. whom my soul *l.* 3. 1, 4.
Matt. 10. 37. *l.* father or mother more
John 3. 35. Father *l.* the Son, 5. 20.
16. 27. Father himself *l.* you ; ye *l.* me
2 Cor. 9. 7. God *l.* a cheerful giver
3 John 9. *l.* to have pre-eminence
Re. 22. 15. whoso *l.* and maketh lie
2 Sam. 1. 23. *lovely,* Song 5. 16. Ezek. 33. 32. Phil. 4. 8.
Ps. 88. 18. *lover,* Tit. 1. 8. Ps. 38. 11. Hos. 2. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 2, 4.
LOW, Deut. 28. 43. Ezek. 17. 24.
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord brings *l.* and lifts
Job 40. 12. look on every one that is proud and bring him *l.*
Ps. 49. 2. both *l.* and high, rich and
136. 23. remembered us in *l.* estate
Prov. 29. 23. man's pride shall bring him *l.* [*l.* 25. 12.
Isa. 26. 5. the lofty city, he layeth it
32. 19. city shall be *l.* in a *l.* place
Luke 1. 48. he regarded the *l.* estate
52. he exalted them of *l.* degree,
Job 5. 11. Ezek. 21. 26. Jas. 1. 9, 10.
Luke 3. 5. every mountain and hill shall be brought *l.* [*l.* estate
Rom. 12. 16. condescend to men of
Ps. 63. 9. *lower* parts of the earth, 139. 15. Isa. 44. 23. Eph. 4. 9.
138. 6. Lord hath respect to *lowly*
Prov. 3. 34. he giveth grace unto *l.*

LOW.—Pro. 11. 2. with *l.* is wisdom
Matt. 11. 29. learn of me, I am meek
Eph. 4. 2. *lowliness,* Phil. 2. 3. [and *l.*
LUCRE, filthy, 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
LUKEWARM, thou art, Rev. 3. 16.
LUMP, Isa. 38. 21. Rom. 9. 21. & 11. 16. 1 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Gal. 5. 9.
LUST, Ex. 15. 9. Ps. 78. 18. Js. 4. 2.
Ps. 81. 12. up to their own hearts' *l.*
Matt. 5. 28. looketh on woman to *l.*
Rom. 7. 7. not known *l.* but by law
1 Cor. 10. 6. not *l.* after evil things
Gal. 5. 16. shall not fulfil *l.* of flesh
1 Thes. 4. 5. not in the *l.* of concupiscence even as the Gentiles
James 1. 15. when *l.* is conceived, it
1 John 2. 16. *l.* of the flesh, and *l.* of
Mark 4. 19. *lusts* of other things
John 8. 44. *l.* of your father ye will
Rom. 6. 12. should obey it in the *l.*
13. 14. for the flesh, to fulfil the *l.*
Gal. 5. 17. flesh *l.* against Spirit
24. crucified flesh with affections & *l.*
Eph. 2. 3. *l.* of our flesh, and mind
1 Tim. 6. 9. foolish and hurtful *l.*
2 Tim. 2. 22. flee youthful *l.* follow
3. 6. laden with sins, led away with divers *l.* [worldly *l.*
Tit. 2. 12. denying ungodliness and
3. 3. divers *l.* and pleasures
James 4. 3. consume it on your *l.*
1 Pet. 2. 11. abstain from fleshly *l.*
4. 2. no longer live to the *l.* of men
2 Pet. 3. 3. walk after their own *l.*
Jude 16, 18.

M.

MAD, Deut. 28. 34. 1 Sam. 21. 13.
Eccl. 2. 2. I said of laughter it is *m.*
Jer. 50. 38. they are *m.* upon idols
Hos. 9. 7. the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is *m.*
John 10. 20. he hath a devil and is *m.*
Acts 26. 11. exceedingly *m.* against
24. learning doth make thee *m.*
Deut. 28. 28. *madness,* Eccl. 1. 17. & 2. 12. & 9. 3. & 10. 13. Zech. 12. 4. Luke 6. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 16.
MADE, Ex. 2. 14. 2 Sa. 13. 6. [thou *m.*
Ps. 104. 24. thy works in wisdom hast
139. 14. I am wonderfully *m.*
Prov. 16. 4. Lord *m.* all things for
John 1. 3. all things were *m.* by him
Rom. 1. 3. Christ *m.* of the seed of David [that are *m.*
1. 20. being understood by the things
1 Cor. 1. 30. Christ who of God is *m.*
9. 22. *m.* all things to all men
Gal. 4. 4. *m.* of a woman, *m.* under
Phil. 2. 7. *m.* in the likeness of men
MAGNIFY, Josh. 3. 7. 1 Chron. 29. 25.
Job 7. 17. man that thou shouldest *m.*
36. 24. remember to *m.* his work
Ps. 34. 3. *m.* the Lord with me
69. 30. *m.* God with thanksgiving
Isa. 42. 21. *m.* the law, and make it
Luke 1. 46. my soul doth *m.* Lord
Acts 10. 46. spake with tongues, *m.* G.
Rom. 11. 13. an apostle, I *m.* office
Gen. 19. 19. *magnified* thy mercy
2 Sam. 7. 26. let thy name be *m.* for
Ps. 35. 27. let L. be *m.* 40. 16. & 70. 4.
138. 2. hast *m.* thy word above
Acts 19. 17. name of L. Jesus was *m.*
Phil. 1. 20. Christ be *m.* in my body
MAID, Gen. 16. 2. Deut. 22. 14. Job 31. 1. Jer. 2. 32. Amos 2. 7. Zech. 9. 17.
MAJESTY, Dan. 4. 30, 36. & 5. 18, 19. Job 40. 10. Ps. 21. 5. & 45. 3, 4.
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine, O Lord, is *m.*
Job 37. 22. with God is terrible *m.*
Ps. 29. 4. voice of Lord is full of *m.*
93. 1. Lord is clothed with *m.* 104. 1.
145. 5. glorious honour of thy *m.*
12. glorious *m.* of his kingdom
Isa. 2. 10. for glory of his *m.* 19, 21.

MAJESTY.—Heb. 1. 3. right hand of *Majesty* on high
Heb. 8. 1. throne of *M.* in heavens
2 Pet. 1. 16. eyewitnesses of his *m.*
Jude 25. to God be glory and *m.*
MAINTAIN my cause, 1 Kings 8. 45. Ps. 9. 4. & 140. 12. Job 13. 15.
Tit. 3. 8. careful to *m.* good works, 14.
Ps. 16. 5. thou *maintainest* my lot
MAKE, Gen. 1. 26. & 3. 6, 21. Deut. 32. 35. 1 Cor. 4. 5. 1 Sam. 20. 38.
Job 4. 17. more pure than *Maker?*
32. 22. my *M.* would soon take me
35. 10. where is God my *M.*
36. 3. ascribe righteous. to my *M.*
Ps. 95. 6. kneel before Lord our *M.*
Prov. 14. 31. reproacheth his *M.* 17. 5.
22. 2. Lord is the *M.* of them all
Is. 17. 7. day sh. man look to his *M.*
45. 9. woe to him striveth with *M.*
51. 13. forgettest the L. thy *M.* 22. 11.
54. 5. thy *M.* is thy husband ; the
Heb. 11. 10. builder and *m.* is God
MALE or female, Gen. 1. 27. Num. 5. 3. Mal. 1. 14. Matt. 19. 4. Gal. 3. 28.
MALICE, leaven of, 1 Cor. 5. 8.
1 Cor. 14. 20. in *m.* be children, but in
Eph. 4. 31. put away with all *m.* Col. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
Tit. 3. 3. living in *m.* and envy
Rom. 1. 29. filled with all *maliciousness* ; full of envy, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
MAMMON, Matt. 6. 24. Luke 16. 9.
MAN, Gen. 1. 26, 27. 2 Kings 9. 11.
Job 4. 17. sh. *m.* be more just than G.
5. 7. *m.* is born to trouble, 14. 1.
7. 17. what is *m.* that thou shouldest be mindful of him
9. 2. how shall *m.* be just with God
11. 12. vain *m.* would be wise
14. 1. *m.* born of woman, of few days
15. 14. wh. is *m.* th. he should be clean
25. 4. how can *m.* be justified with G.
6. much less *m.* that is a worm
28. 28. unto *m.* he said, behold [ful
Ps. 8. 4. wh. is *m.* th. thou art mind-
10. 18. *m.* of earth no more oppress
25. 12. what *m.* is he that feareth L.
49. 12. *m.* being in honour abideth not
90. 3. thou turnest *m.* to destruction
104. 23. *m.* goeth forth to his work
118. 6. not fear ; what can *m.* do
144. 3. what is *m.* that thou takest knowledge of him ; or son of *m.*
Prov. 20. 24. *m.*'s goings are of Lord
Eccl. 6. 10. it is known that it is *m.*
7. 29. God made *m.* upright, but
12. 5. *m.* goeth to his long home
Isa. 2. 22. cease ye from *m.* whose
Jer. 17. 5. cursed be *m.* th. trusts in *m.*
Zech. 13. 7. awake against the *m.* that
Matt. 4. 4. *m.* shall not live by bread
26. 72. I know not the *m.* 74.
John 7. 46. never *m.* spake like this *m.*
Rom. 6. 6. old *m.* crucified with Christ
7. 22. delight in law after inward *m.*
1 Cor. 2. 11. what *m.* knoweth the things of a *m.* save the spirit of *m.*
14. natural *m.* receiveth not things
11. 8. *m.* not of woman, but wo. of *m.*
15. 47. first *m.* is earthy ; second *m.*
2 Cor. 4. 16. though outward *m.* perish, yet inward *m.* is renewed
Eph. 4. 22. put off the old *m.* which
24. put on new *m.* Col. 3. 9, 10.
1 Pet. 3. 4. be the hidden *m.* of heart
Ex. 15. 3. Lord is *a man* of war
Num. 23. 19. God is not—that he
Isa. 47. 3. I will not meet thee as—
53. 3.—of sorrows and acquainted
Jer. 15. 10. borne me—of strife and
31. 22. a woman shall compass—
Matt. 8. 9. I am—under authority
16. 26. what shall—give in exchange
John 3. 3. except—be born again, 5.
Acts 10. 26. I myself also am—
2 Cor. 12. 2. I knew—in Christ, 3.
Phil. 2. 8. in fashion as—he humbled
1 Tim. 2. 5. one Mediator, the *m.*

MAN.—Pro. 30. 2. *if any man*, Mt. 16. 24. John 6. 51. & 7. 17, 37. Rom. 8. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 1. 9. Rev. 22. 19.
Ps. 39. 5. *every man*, Pro. 19. 6. Mic. 4. 4. & 7. 2. Gal. 6. 4. Col. 1. 28. Heb. 2. 9.
Ps. 87. 4. *this man*, Isa. 66. 2. Mic. 5. 5. Lk. 19. 14. Jhn. 7. 46. Jam. 1. 26.
Prov. 1. 5. *a wise man* will hear
9. 8. rebuke—and he will love thee
14. 16.—feareth and departeth
17. 10. reproof enters into—more
Eccl. 2. 14.—eyes are in his head
7. 7. oppression makes—mad
10. 2.—heart is at his right hand
Jer. 9. 23. let not—glory in wisdom
James 3. 13. who is—among you
Deut. 33. 1. *man of God*, Judg. 13. 6, 8. 2 Kings 1. 9, 13. 1 Tim. 6. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 17. [13.
MANDRAKES, Gen. 30. 14. Song 7.
MANIFEST, Eccl. 3. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 27.
Mark 4. 22. nothing hid. . not be *m*.
John 14. 21. *m*. myself to him, 22.
2. 11. *m*. forth his glory, and his
17. 6. I have *m*. thy name unto men
1 Cor. 4. 5. make *m*. counsels of heart
Gal. 5. 19. works of the flesh are *m*.
2 Thes. 1. 5. a *m*. token of righteous
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was *m*. in the flesh
Heb. 4. 13. any creature not *m*. in
1 John 3. 5. was *m*. to tk. away sin, 8.
10. in this children of God are *m*.
4. 9. in this was *m*. the love of God
Luke 8. 17. *made manifest*, John 3. 21. 1 Cor. 3. 13. 2 Cor. 4. 10. & 5. 11. Eph. 5. 13.
Rom. 8. 19. *manifestation* of sons of
1 Cor. 12. 7. *m*. of the Spirit is given
2 Cor. 4. 2. but by *m*. of the truth in
MANIFOLD mercies, Neh. 9. 19, 27.
Ps. 104. 24. how *m*. are thy works
Amos 5. 12. I know your *m*. trans.
Luke 18. 30. *m*. more in this present
Eph. 3. 10. known *m*. wisdom of God
1 Pet. 1. 6. in heaviness through *m*. temptations [grace of God
4. 10. as good stewards of the *m*.
MANNA, Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 6. Deut. 8. 3, 16. Josh. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 20. Ps. 78. 24. John 6. 31, 49, 58.
Rev. 2. 17. give to eat of hidden *m*.
MANNER, 1 Sam. 8. 9, 11. Isa. 5. 17. Jer. 22. 21. 1 Thes. 1. 5, 9. 1 John 3. 1. 2 K. 17. 34. *manners*, Acts 13. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 33. Lev. 20. 23. Heb. 1. 1.
MANSIONS in my Father's house, John 14. 2.
MARK, set me as a, Job 7. 20. & 16. 12. Lam. 3. 12. Gal. 6. 17. bear *marks*
Ezek. 9. 4. set *m*. on the foreheads, Rev. 13. 16, 17. & 14. 9. & 19. 20.
Phil. 3. 14. I press toward the *m*.
Ps. 37. 37. *m*. the perfect man
130. 3. if thou shouldest *m*. iniquity, Job 10. 14. Jer. 2. 22. [visions
Rom. 16. 17. *m*. them which cause di-
Phil. 3. 17. *m*. them which walk
MARRIAGE, MARRIED, MARRY, Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.
Matt. 22. 2. king made a *m*. for son
25. 10. that were ready went into *m*.
John 2. 1, 2. there was a *m*. in Cana
Heb. 13. 4. *m*. is honourable in all
Rev. 19. 7. *m*. of Lamb is come, 9.
Jer. 3. 14. I am *m*. to you, saith Lord
Luke 14. 20. I have *m*. a wife, and
17. 27. they drank, *m*. and given in *m*.
Isa. 62. 5. as a man *m*. a virgin
1 Cor. 7. 9. better to *m*. than to burn
1 Tim. 4. 3. forbidding to *m*. and
5. 14. that younger women *m*. and
MARROW, to bones, Prov. 3. 8.
Job 21. 24. bones moistened with *m*.
Ps. 63. 5. soul is satisfied as with *m*.
Isa. 25. 6. feast of fat th. full of *m*.
Heb. 4. 12. dividing joints and *m*.
MARTYR, Ac. 22. 20. Re. 2. 13. & 17. 6.
MARVEL not, Eccl. 5. 8. John 5. 28. Acts 3. 12. 1 John 3. 13.

MARVEL.—Ps. 48. 5. they *marvelled*, Matt. 8. 27. & 9. 8, 33. & 21. 20. & 22. 22. Luke 1. 63. Acts 2. 7. & 4. 13.
Matt. 8. 10. Jesus *m*. Mark 6. 6.
Job 5. 9. doeth *marvellous* things
10. 16. shewed thyself *m*. upon me
Ps. 17. 7. shew thy *m*. kindness, 31. 21.
98. 1. done *m*. things, Mic. 7. 15.
118. 23. it is *m*. in our eyes, Mt. 21. 42.
1 Pet. 2. 9. from darkness to *m*. light
1 Chron. 16. 12. remember his *m*. works, Ps. 105. 5. & 9. 1.
Ps. 139. 14. *m*. are thy works, Re. 15. 3.
MASTER, Isa. 24. 2. Mal. 1. 6. & 2. 12.
Matt. 23. 10. one is your *M*. even Ch.
Mark 10. 17. good *M*. what shall I do
John 3. 10. art thou a *m*. in Israel
13. 13. ye call me *M*. and say well
14. if I your *M*. have washed your
Rom. 14. 4. to his own *m*. he standeth
Eccl. 12. 11. *masters* of assemblies
Matt. 6. 24. no man can serve two *m*.
23. 10. neither be ye called *m*. one is your *M*. even Christ, 8. Jas. 3. 1.
Col. 4. 1. *m*. give your ser. Eph. 6. 9.
1 Cor. 3. 10. as a wise *master builder*
MATTER, Ex. 18. 22. & 23. 7. 1 Sam. 10. 16. Job 19. 28. & 32. 18. Ps. 45. 1. Dan. 7. 28. 2 Cor. 9. 5.
Acts 8. 21. part nor lot in this *m*.
Job 33. 13. account of *matters*
Ps. 131. 1. exercise myself in great *m*.
Mt. 23. 23. omitted the weightier *m*.
1 Pet. 4. 15. busy. in other men's *m*.
MEAN, what, Ex. 12. 26. Deut. 6. 20. & 29. 24. Josh. 4. 6, 21. Ezek. 17. 12. Acts 17. 20. & 21. 13. Ezek. 37. 18. Jonah 1. 6. [good
Gen. 50. 20. but God *meant* it unto
Ps. 49. 7. *by any means*, Jer. 5. 31. 1 Cor. 9. 22. Phil. 3. 11. 1 Thes. 3. 5.
MEASURE, Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25. 15.
Job 11. 9. the *m*. is longer than earth
Ps. 39. 4. to know the *m*. of my days
Isa. 27. 8. in *m*. when it shooteth
Jer. 30. 11. correct thee in *m*. 46. 28.
Matt. 7. 2. with what *m*. ye mete
23. 32. fill up the *m*. of your fathers
John 3. 34. giveth not Spirit by *m*.
Rom. 12. 3. gives to every man *m*. of
2 Cor. 1. 8. were pressed out of *m*.
12. 7. lest I be exalted above *m*.
Eph. 4. 7. according to the *m*. of Ch.
13. to the *m*. of fulness of Christ
Rev. 11. 1. *m*. the temple of God
MEAT, Job 6. 7. Ps. 42. 3. & 69. 21.
Ps. 104. 27. give them their *m*. 145. 15.
111. 5. given *m*. to th. that fear him
Prov. 6. 8. provideth her *m*. 30. 25.
Hos. 11. 4. I laid *m*. unto them
Hab. 1. 16. portion is fat, *m*. plen.
3. 17. the fields shall yield no *m*.
Hag. 2. 12. his skirt touch *m*. shall it
Mal. 1. 12. his *m*. is contemptible
Matt. 6. 25. is not life more than *m*.
10. 10. workmen worthy of his *m*.
John 4. 32. I have *m*. to eat ye know
34. my *m*. is to do the will of him
6. 27. labour not for *m*. that perisheth
55. my flesh is *m*. indeed [thy *m*.
Rom. 14. 15. destroy not him with
17. king. of God is not *m*. and drink
1 Cor. 6. 13. *m*. for belly, belly for *m*.
8. 8. *m*. commendeth us not to God
10. 3. did all eat same spiritual *m*.
MEDDLE, 2 Kings 14. 10. Prov. 17. 14. & 20. 3, 19. & 24. 21. & 26. 17. [20.
MEDIATOR, is not *m*. of one, Gal. 3.
Gal. 3. 19. by angels in hand of a *m*.
1 Tim. 2. 5. one *m*. between God and
Heb. 8. 6. *m*. of a better covenant
9. 15. *m*. of New Testament
12. 24. *m*. of new covenant
MEDICINE, Prov. 17. 22. Jer. 30. 13. & 46. 11. Ezek. 47. 12. [24. 63.
MEDITATE, Isaac went to, Gen.
Josh. 1. 8. *m*. in thy law day and night, Ps. 1. 2. & 119. 15, 23, 48, 78, 148.
Ps. 63. 6. *m*. on thee in the night

MEDITATE.—Ps. 77. 12. I will *m*. of thy works, 143. 5.
Isa. 33. 18. thy heart shall *m*. terror
Luke 21. 14. not *m*. what to answer
1 Tim. 4. 15. *m*. upon these things
Ps. 5. 1. consider my *meditation*
19. 14. let *m*. of heart be acceptable
49. 3. *m*. of heart shall be of under.
104. 34. my *m*. of him shall be sweet
119. 97. thy law is my *m*. all the day
99. thy testimonies are my *m*.
MEEK, Moses was very, Num. 12. 3.
Ps. 22. 26. *m*. sh. eat and be satisfied
25. 9. *m*. will he guide in judgment
37. 11. *m*. shall inherit the earth
76. 9. God rose to save all *m*. of
147. 6. the Lord lifteth up the *m*.
149. 4. beautify *m*. with salvation
Isa. 11. 4. reprove with equity *m*. of
29. 19. *m*. shall increase their joy
61. 1. preach good tidings to *m*.
Amos 2. 7. that turn aside way of *m*.
Zeph. 2. 3. seek Lord all *m*. of earth
Matt. 5. 5. blessed are the *m*.
11. 29. I am *m*. and lowly in heart
21. 5. thy king cometh *m*. sitting
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of *m*. and quiet
Zeph. 2. 3. seek right. seek *meekness*
Ps. 45. 4. because of truth and *m*.
1 Cor. 4. 21. come in the spirit of *m*.
2 Cor. 10. 1. beseech by *m*. of Christ
Gal. 5. 23. fruit of Spirit is *m*.
6. 1. restore in the spirit of *m*.
Eph. 4. 2. walk with lowliness, *m*.
Col. 3. 12. put on *m*. long suffering
1 T. 6. 11. follow after faith, love, *m*.
2 Tim. 2. 25. in *m*. instructing those
Tit. 3. 2. shewing all *m*. to all men
Js. 1. 21. receive with *m*. ingrafted
3. 13. shew works with *m*. of wisdom
1 Pet. 3. 15. reason of hope with *m*.
MEET, help, for him, Gen. 2. 18.
Job 34. 31. it is *m*. to be said to God
Matt. 3. 8. fruits *m*. for repentance, Acts 26. 20. [an apostle
1 Cor. 15. 9. am not *m*. to be called
Col. 1. 12. *m*. to be partakers of inhe.
2 T. 2. 21. vessel *m*. for master's use
Heb. 6. 7. bringeth forth herbs *m*. for them by whom it is dressed
Prov. 22. 2. rich and poor *m*. together
Isa. 47. 3. I will not *m*. thee as a man
64. 5. thou *m*. him that rejoiceth
Hos. 13. 8. I will *m*. them as a bear
Amos 4. 12. prepare to *m*. thy God
1 Thes. 4. 17. caught up to *m*. Lord
MELODY in heart to L., Eph. 5. 19.
MEMBER, body not one, 1 Cor. 12. 14.
Jas. 3. 5. tongue is a little *m*. and
Ps. 139. 16. and in thy book all my *members* were written
Matt. 5. 29. one of thy *m*. perish
Rom. 6. 13. neither yield your *m*. as
7. 23. I see another law in my *m*.
12. 5. every one *m*. one of another
1 Cor. 6. 15. your bodies *m*. of Christ
12. 12. body is one, and hath many *m*.
Eph. 4. 25. we are *m*. one of another
5. 30. *m*. of his body, his flesh and
Col. 3. 5. mortify your *m*. on earth
MEMORY cut off, Ps. 109. 15.
Ps. 145. 7. utter *m*. of thy goodness
Prov. 10. 7. *m*. of the just is blessed
Eccl. 9. 5. *m*. of them is forgotten
Isa. 26. 14. made their *m*. to perish
1 Cor. 15. 2. if ye keep in *m*. what I
Ex. 3. 15. my *memorial* to all genera.
13. 9. be for *m*. between thine eyes
17. 14. write this for a *m*. in book
Ps. 135. 13. *m*. through all genera.
Hos. 12. 5. L. of hosts; L. is his *m*.
Matt. 26. 13. be told for a *m*. of her
Acts 10. 4. come up for a *m*. before
MEN, Gen. 32. 28. & 42. 11. [God
Ps. 9. 20. know them. to be but *m*.
17. 14. *m*. which are thy hand
62. 9. *m*. of low degree are vanity; *m*. of high degree are a lie
82. 7. ye shall die like *m*. and fall

MEN.—Ec. 12. 3. strong m. shall bow
Isa. 31. 3. Egyptians are m. not
God, Ezek. 28. 2. [selves m.
46. 8. remember this; shew your-
Hos. 6. 7. they like m. transgressed
Matt. 7. 12. as m. should do to you
Rom. 1. 27. m. with m. working
Eph. 6. 6. m. pleasers, Col. 3. 22.
1 Thes. 2. 4. [17.
MENSTRUOUS, Isa. 30. 22. Lam. 1.
Ezek. 18. 6. come near a m. woman
MENTION, Ex. 23. 13. Job 28. 18.
Ps. 71. 16. make m. of thy righteous
Isa. 26. 13. by thee only make m. of
62. 6. ye that make m. of the Lord
Rom. 1. 9. m. you in my prayers,
Eph. 1. 16. 1 Thes. 1. 2. Philem. 4.
MERCHANT, Hos. 12. 7. Mt. 13. 45.
Isa. 23. 18. *merchandise* be holiness,
Matt. 22. 5. John 2. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
MERCY, Gen. 19. 19. & 39. 21.
Ex. 34. 7. keep m. for thousands,
Deut. 7. 9. 1 Kings 8. 23. Neh. 1. 5.
& 9. 32. Dan. 9. 4.
Num. 14. 18. Lord is of great m.
Ps. 23. 6. goodness & m. shall follow
25. 10. all paths of Lord are m. and
33. 18. them that hope in his m. 147.
52. 8. I trust in the m. of God [11.
57. 3. God shall send forth his m.
66. 20. not turned away his m.
86. 5. plenteous in m. to all, 103. 8.
101. 1. I will sing of m. and
103. 11. great is his m. to them that
17. m. of the Lord is from everlasting
106. 1. his m. endureth for ever, 107.
1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1—26. 1 Chr. 16.
34, 41. 2 Ch. 5. 13. & 7. 3, 6. & 20. 21.
Ezra 3. 11. Jer. 33. 11. [purged
Pro. 16. 6. by m. & truth iniquity is
20. 28. m. and truth preserve king
Isa. 27. 11. he that made them will
not have m. [fice
Hos. 6. 6. I desired m. and not sacri-
10. 12. reap in m. 12. 6. keep m.
14. 3. in thee fatherless findeth m.
Jonah 2. 8. they forsake their own m.
Mic. 6. 8. to do justly, and love m.
7. 18. because he delighteth in m.
20. and the m. to Abraham
Hab. 3. 2. in wrath remember m.
Luke 1. 50. m. is on them that fear
78. through tender m. of our God
Rom. 9. 23. on vessels of m. prepared
15. m. on whom I will have m. [m.
11. 31. through your m. they obtain
15. 9. might glorify God for his m.
2 Cor. 4. 1. as we have received m.
1 Tim. 1. 13. I obtained m. because
I did it ignorantly, 2. grace, m. and
peace, Tit. 1. 4. 2 John 3. Jude 2.
2 Tim. 1. 18. that he may find m. in
Tit. 3. 5. according to his m. saved
James 2. 13. shall have judgment
without m. that shewed no m. and
m. rejoiceth against judgment
Heb. 4. 16. we may obtain m. and
James 3. 17. full of m. and good
5. 11. Lord is pitiful and of tender m.
Jude 21. looking for the m. of our
Lord Jesus Christ [of the *mercies*
Gen. 32. 10. not worthy of the least
1 Chron. 21. 13. great are his m.
Ps. 69. 13. in multitude of thy m. 16.
Isa. 55. 3. sure m. of D. Acts 13. 34.
Lam. 3. 22. of Lord's m. we are not
Dan. 9. 9. to the Lord belong m. and
Rom. 12. 1. I beseech you by m. of G.
2 Cor. 1. 3. Father of m. and God of
Col. 3. 12. put on bowels of m.
Ps. 25. 6. *tender mercies*, 40. 11. & 51.
1. & 77. 9. & 79. 8. & 103. 4. & 119. 77,
156. & 145. 9.
Prov. 12. 10.—of wicked are cruel
Gen. 19. 19. *thy mercy*, Num. 14. 19.
Neh. 13. 22. Ps. 5. 7. & 6. 4. & 13. 5. &
25. 7. & 31. 7, 16. & 33. 22. & 36. 5. & 44.
26. & 85. 7. & 86. 13. & 90. 14. & 94. 18.
& 108. 4. & 57. 10. & 119. 64. & 143. 12.

MERCY.—Ex. 34. 6. L. G. *merciful* &
gracious, 2 Chron. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 17,
31. Ps. 103. 8. Joel 2. 13. Jonah 4. 2.
Ps. 18. 25. with m. shew thyself m.
37. 26. he is ever m. and lendeth
117. 2. his m. kindness is great to
Pro. 11. 17. m. man doeth good, 12. 10.
Isa. 57. 1. m. men are taken away
Jer. 3. 12. I am m. saith the Lord
Matt. 5. 7. blessed are the m.
Luke 6. 36. be m. as your Father is m.
Heb. 2. 17. might be a m. high priest
8. 12. I will be m. to their unright.
MERRY, be, Lk. 12. 19. & 15. 23—32.
James 5. 13. is any m. let him sing
Prov. 15. 13. *merry-hearted*, 17. 22.
Eccl. 9. 7. Isa. 24. 7.
MESSAGE from God, Judg. 3. 20.
Hag. 1. 13. 1 John 1. 5. & 3. 11.
Job 33. 23. if there be a *messenger*
Isa. 14. 32. one answer m. of nation
42. 19. who is blind or deaf, as m.
44. 26. that performeth counsel of m.
Mal. 2. 7. he is the m. of the Lord
3. 1. I will send m. of the covenant
MESSIAH, Dan. 9. 25, 26. John 1.
41. & 4. 25.
MIDST, Ps. 22. 14. & 46. 5. & 110. 2.
Prov. 4. 21. Isa. 4. 4. & 41. 18. Eze.
43. 7, 9. Joel 2. 27. Zeph. 3. 5, 12,
15, 17. Phil. 2. 15. Rev. 1. 13. & 5.
6. & 7. 17. Lamb in m. of the throne
shall feed them
MIGHT, Gen. 49. 3. Num. 14. 13.
Deut. 6. 5. love Lord with all thy m.
2 Kings 23. 25. turned to L. with m.
2 Chron. 20. 12. no m. against this
Ps. 76. 5. none of men of m. found
145. 6. men speak of the m. of thy acts
Eccl. 9. 10. findeth, do it with thy m.
Isa. 40. 29. to them that have no m.
Zech. 4. 6. not by m. but by Spirit
Eph. 3. 16. strengthened with m.
6. 10. be strong in power of his m.
Col. 1. 11. strengthened with all m.
Deut. 7. 23. with *mighty* destruction
10. 17. a great God, a m. and a
Ps. 24. 8. L. strong and m. in battle
Judg. 5. 23. help of L. against the m.
Ps. 89. 19. laid help on one m.
Isa. 5. 22. m. to drink wine, men of
63. 1. speak in righteousness, m to
Jer. 32. 19. great in counsel, m. in wk.
1 Cor. 1. 26. not many m. are called
2 Cor. 10. 4. warfare not carnal but m.
Ps. 93. 4. Lord on high is *mightier*
Acts 18. 28. *mightily*, Col. 1. 29.
19. 20. so m. grew word of God
MILK, Gen. 18. 8. & 49. 12.
Job 10. 10. hast poured me out as m.
Song 4. 11. and m. under thy tongue
5. 1. drunk my wine with my m.
Isa. 55. 1. buy wine and m. without
Joel 3. 18. the hills shall flow with m.
Heb. 5. 12. such as have need of m.
1 Pet. 2. 2. desire sincere m. of word
MIND, Gen. 26. 35. Lev. 24. 12.
1 Chr. 28. 9. serve him with willing m.
Neh. 4. 6. people had a m. to work
Job 23. 13. he is of one m. who can
Isa. 26. 3. whose m. is stayed on thee
Luke 12. 29. be ye not of doubtful m.
Acts 17. 11. with readiness of m.
20. 19. serving L. with humility of m.
Rom. 7. 25. with m. I serve law of G.
8. 7. carnal m. is enmity against
11. 34. who hath known the m. of
the Lord, 1 Cor. 2. 16.
12. 16. be of same m. one to another
1 Cor. 1. 10. joined in the same m.
2 Cor. 8. 12. be first a willing m. it is
13. 11. be of one m. live in peace,
Phil. 1. 27. & 2. 2. & 4. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
2 Tim. 1. 7. given spirit of sound m.
Tit. 1. 15. their m. and conscience
1 Pt. 5. 2. not for lucre, but ready m.
Rom. 8. 5. of flesh, do m. things of
12. 16. m. not high things
Phil. 3. 16. m. same thing

MIND—Phil. 3. 19. m. earthly things
2 Cor. 3. 14. *minds* were blinded
Phil. 4. 7. G. keep your hearts and m.
Heb. 10. 16. in their m. I will write
12. 3. lest ye be weary in your m.
2 Pet. 3. 1. stir up your pure m. by
Rom. 8. 6. to be carnally *minded* is
death; spiritually m. is life and
11. 20. be not high m. but fear
15. 5. God grant you to be like m.
Tit. 2. 6. men exhort to be sober m.
James 1. 8. a double m. man, 4. 8.
Ps. 111. 5. ever *mindful* of his cove-
nant, 1 Chron. 16. 15. Ps. 105. 8.
Ps. 115. 12. L. hath been m. of us, 8. 4.
MINISTER, Josh. 1. 1. Luke 4. 20.
Matt. 20. 26. let him be your m.
Acts 26. 16. to make thee a m. and
Rom. 13. 4. he is the m. of G. to thee
15. 8. Christ was m. of circumcision
16. be m. of Jesus to the Gentiles
Gal. 2. 17. is Christ the m. of sin
Eph. 3. 7. was made a m. according
4. 29. may m. grace unto hearers
Rom. 15. 25. m. to saints, Heb. 6. 10.
15. 27. m. to them in carnal [things
1 Cor. 9. 13. they who m. about holy
2 Cor. 9. 10. m. seed to sower and
1 Pet. 4. 11. if any man m. let him
1 Tim. 4. 6. shall be a good m. of J.
Heb. 8. 2. m. of the sanctuary
Ps. 103. 21. *ministers* of his that do
104. 4. his m. a flaming fire, Heb. 1. 7.
Isa. 61. 6. men call you m. of God
Joel 1. 9. the priests, the Lord's m.
Luke 1. 2. from beginning, m. of the
Rom. 13. 6. they are God's m.
1 Cor. 3. 5. m. by whom ye believed
4. 1. account of us as m. of Christ
2 Cor. 3. 6. made us able m. of N. T.
6. 4. approved ourselves as m. of G.
11. 23. are they m. of Christ, so
Matt. 4. 11. *ministered*, Luke 8. 3.
Gal. 3. 5. Heb. 6. 10. 2 Pet. 1. 11.
Luke 1. 23. *ministration*, Acts 6. 1.
2 Cor. 3. 7, 8. & 9. 1, 13.
Heb. 1. 14. all *ministering* spirits
Rom. 15. 16. m. the Gospel of God
Acts 6. 4. give ourselves to *ministry*
20. 24. finish m. I have received
2 Cor. 4. 1. seeing we have this m.
5. 18. given to us m. of reconciliation
6. 3. that the m. be not blamed
Col. 4. 17. take heed to m. that thou
1 Tim. 1. 12. putting me into the m.
2 Tim. 4. 5. make full proof of thy m.
Heb. 8. 6. obtained more excellent m.
MIRACLE, Mk. 6. 52. & 9. 39. Lk. 23. 8.
John 2. 11. & 6. 26. & 10. 41. & 11. 47.
Acts 2. 22. & 4. 16. & 6. 8. & 19. 11. 1
Cor. 12. 10, 28, 29. Gal. 3. 5. Heb. 2. 4.
MIRTH, Prov. 14. 13. Eccl. 2. 2. & 7.
4. Isa. 24. 8, 11. Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9.
& 25. 10. Hos. 2. 11. Ezek. 21. 10.
MISCHIEF, Gen. 42. 4. & 44. 29.
Job 15. 35. they conceive m. bring
Ps. 10. 14. thou beholdest m. and
28. 3. m. is in their hearts, 10. 7.
36. 4. he deviseth m. upon his bed
94. 20. which frameth m. by a law
Prov. 10. 23. sport to a fool to do m.
11. 27. he that seeketh m. it shall
24. 16. wicked shall fall into m.
Acts 13. 10. full of subtilty, and m.
MISERY, Job 3. 20. Lam. 3. 19.
Judg. 10. 16. his soul grieved for m.
Prov. 31. 7. drink and remember m.
Eccl. 8. 6. the m. of man is great
Rom. 3. 16. destruction and m. are
in their way [ye all
Job 16. 2. *miserable* comforters are
1 Cor. 15. 19. are of all men most m.
Rev. 3. 17. knowest not thou art m.
MOCK when fear cometh, Prov. 1. 26.
Prov. 14. 9. fools make a m. at sin
1 Kings 18. 27. Elijah *mocked* and
2 Chron. 36. 16. m. messengers of G.
Prov. 17. 5. whoso *mocketh* the poor
30. 17. eye that m. at his father

MOCK.—Prov. 20. 1. wine is a *mocker*
Isa. 28. 22. be not *mockers*, lest
Jude 18. there should be *m.* in last
MODERATION known to all, Phil.
MODEST apparel, 1 Tim. 2. 9. [4. 5.
MOMENT, Ex. 33. 5. Isa. 27. 3.
Num. 16. 21. consume them in a
Job 7. 18. try him every *m.* [*m.* 45.
20. 5. joy of hypocrite but for a *m.*
Ps. 30. 5. his anger endureth but a *m.*
Isa. 26. 20. hide, as it were, for a *m.*
54. 7. for a small *m.* have I forsaken
1 Cor. 15. 52. in a *m.* in the twinkling
2 Cor. 4. 17. affliction is but for a *m.*
MONEY, Gen. 23. 9. & 31. 15.
Eccl. 7. 12. wisdom is defence and *m.*
10. 19. *m.* answereth all things
Isa. 55. 1. he that hath no *m.* come
2. wherefore spend ye *m.* for that
Mic. 3. 11. the prophets divine for *m.*
Acts 8. 20. thy *m.* perish with thee
1 Tim. 6. 10. love of *m.* root of evil
MORROW, Ex. 8. 23. & 16. 23.
Prov. 27. 1. boast not thyself of to *m.*
Isa. 22. 13. to *m.* we die, 1 Cor. 15. 32.
56. 12. to *m.* shall be as this day
Matt. 6. 34. take no thought for *m.*
Jam. 4. 14. kn. not wh. shall be on *m.*
MORTAL man be just, Job 4. 17.
Ro. 6. 12. let not sin reign in *m.* body
8. 11. raised Christ, quicken *m.* body
1 Cor. 15. 53. *m.* put on immortality
2 Cor. 5. 4. *mortality* swallowed up
Rom. 8. 13. *mortify* deeds of body
Col. 3. 5. *m.* your members on earth
MOTE, Matt. 7. 3, 4, 5. Luke 6. 41.
MOTH, Job 4. 19. & 27. 18. Ps. 39. 11.
Isa. 50. 9. & 51. 8. Hos. 5. 12. Matt.
6. 19, 20. Luke 12. 33.
MOTHER, Gen. 3. 20. & 21. 21. Judg.
5. 7. 2 Sa. 20. 19. 1 K. 3. 27. Gal. 4. 26.
Job 17. 14. say to worm, th. art my *m.*
Ps. 27. 10. wh. fa. and *m.* forsake me
71. 6. out of my *m.*'s bowels, 139. 13.
Matt. 12. 49. behold my *m.* and my
MOVE, Ex. 11. 7. Judg. 13. 25.
Acts 17. 28. in him we live and *m.*
20. 24. none of these things *m.* me
Ps. 15. 5. shall never be *moved*, 21. 7.
& 46. 5. & 55. 22. & 62. 2, 6. & 66. 9.
& 112. 6. & 121. 3. Prov. 12. 3.
Col. 1. 23. be not *m.* away from hope
1 Thes. 3. 3. no man be *m.* by these
Heb. 12. 28. king. wh. cannot be *m.*
2 Pet. 1. 21. spake as *m.* by the Holy
Rom. 7. 5. *motions* [Ghost
Prov. 5. 6. *moveable*
MOURN, Neh. 8. 9. Job 5. 11.
Isa. 61. 2. to comfort all that *m.*
Matt. 5. 4. blessed are they that *m.*
James 4. 9. be afflicted and *m.* and
Matt. 11. 17. we have *mourned* unto
you, and ye have not lamented
1 Cor. 5. 2. and have not rather *m.*
Eccl. 12. 5. *mourners* go about streets
Isa. 57. 18. restore comfort to his *m.*
Ps. 30. 11. thou hast turned for me
my *mourning* into dancing
Isa. 22. 12. L. call to weeping and *m.*
61. 3. to give the oil of joy for *m.*
Jer. 9. 17. call for the *m.* women
31. 13. I will turn their *m.* into joy
Joel 2. 12. turn to me wi. fasting & *m.*
James 4. 9. laughter be turned to *m.*
MOUTH of babes and sucklings. Ps.
8. 2. Matt. 21. 16. [wisdom
Ps. 37. 30. *m.* of righteous speaketh
Prov. 10. 14. *m.* of fools near destruc.
10. 31. *m.* of just bringeth wisdom
12. 6. *m.* of upright shall deliver
14. 3. in *m.* of fools is a rod of pride
15. 2. *m.* of fools poureth foolishness
18. 7. a fool's *m.* is his destruction
22. 14. *m.* of strange women is a pit
Lam. 3. 38. out of *m.* of the Most High
proceedeth not evil and good
Matt. 12. 34. out of the abundance
of the heart the *m.* speaketh
Luke 21. 15. will give you a *m.* and

MOUTH.—Rom. 10. 10. with the *m.*
confession is made unto salvation
Ro. 15. 6. with one mind & *m.* glorify
Pro. 13. 3. keep. *his mouth*, keep. life
Lam. 3. 29. putteth—in dust if there
Mal. 2. 7. they shall seek law at—
Ps. 17. 3. *my mouth* not transgress
39. 1. I will keep—with a bridle
49. 3.—shall speak of wisdom
51. 15.—shall shew thy praise, 63. 5.
71. 15.—shall shew thy righteousness
Eph. 6. 19. that I may open—boldly
Ps. 81. 10. open *thy mouth* wide
103. 5. who satisfieth—with good
Prov. 31. 8. open—for the dumb in
Eccl. 5. 6. suffer not—to cause flesh
MULTITUDE, Gen. 16. 10. & 28. 3.
Ex. 12. 38. & 23. 2. Num. 11. 4.
Job 32. 7. *m.* of years teach wisdom
Ps. 5. 7. in *m.* of thy mercy
10. cast out in *m.* of transgressions
33. 16. no king saved by the *m.* of
51. 1. according unto the *m.* of thy
tender mercies, 106. 7, 45.
94. 19. in the *m.* of my thoughts [sin
Pro. 10. 19. *m.* of words wanteth not
11. 14. in the *m.* of counsellors there
is safety, 15. 22. & 24. 6.
Eccl. 5. 3. *m.* of business, *m.* words
Jam. 5. 20. hide *m.* of sins, 1 Pet. 4. 8.
MURDER, Rom. 1. 29. Matt. 15. 19.
Gal. 5. 21. Rev. 9. 21.
Job 24. 14. *murderer* rising with light
John 8. 44. devil was a *m.* from the
Hos. 9. 13. bring forth children to *m.*
1 Pet. 4. 15. none suffer as a *m.*
1 John 3. 15. who hateth his brother
is a *m.* and no *m.* hath eternal life
MURMUR, Deut. 1. 27. Ps. 106. 25.
Jude 16. Ex. 16. 7. Phil. 2. 14.
MUSE, Ps. 39. 3. & 143. 5.
MUSIC, Lam. 3. 63. Amos 6. 5.
MUSTARD seed, Mt. 13. 31. & 17. 20.
MUZZLE, Dt. 25. 4. 1 C. 9. 9. 1 T. 5. 18.
MYSTERY of kingdom, Mark 4. 11.
Rom. 11. 25. not be ignorant of *m.*
16. 25. according to revelation of *m.*
1 Cor. 2. 7. wisdom of God in a *m.*
4. 1. stewards of the *m.* of God
13. 2. prophecy and understand all *m.*
14. 2. in the Spirit he speaketh *m.*
15. 51. behold, I shew you a *m.* we
Eph. 1. 9. made known *m.* of, 3. 3.
3. 4. my knowledge in *m.* of Christ
9. fellowship of the *m.*
5. 32. this is a great *m.* of Christ
6. 19. make known *m.* of Gospel
Col. 1. 26. *m.* which hath been hid
27. glory of this *m.* among Gentiles
2. 2. acknowledgment of *m.* of God
4. 3. open a door to speak *m.* of Christ
2 Thes. 2. 7. *m.* of iniquity doth
1 Tim. 3. 9. holding *m.* of the faith
16. great is the *m.* of godliness
Rev. 1. 20. write the *m.* of seven stars
10. 7. *m.* of God should be finished
17. 5. a name, *m.* Babylon the

N.

NAIL, Judg. 4. 21. & 5. 26.
Ezra 9. 8. give us *n.* in holy place
Ec. 12. 11. *n.* fastened by the masters
Isa. 22. 23. fasten him as a *n.* in a
Zech. 10. 4. out of him came the *n.*
NAKED, Gen. 2. 25. & 3. 7, 11.
Ex. 32. 25. when the people were *n.*
2 Chron. 28. 19. he made Judah *n.*
Job 1. 21. *n.* out of my mother's womb
Mat. 25. 36. *n.* and ye clothed me, 38.
1 Cor. 4. 11. we hunger and are *n.*
2 Cor. 5. 3. clothed may not found *n.*
Heb. 4. 13. all things are *n.* and open
Rev. 3. 17. miserable, poor, blind, *n.*
16. 15. keepeth his garments, lest he
NAME, Ex. 34. 14. Lev. 18. 21. [walk *n.*
Ps. 20. 1. the *n.* of God of Jacob
109. 13. let their *n.* be blotted

NAME.—Prov. 10. 7. but the *n.* of the
wicked shall rot [than riches
Pro. 22. 1. good *n.* rather to be chosen
Eccl. 7. 1. good *n.* better than oint.
Isa. 55. 13. shall be to the Lord for *n.*
56. 5. a *n.* better than of sons and
62. 2. thou shalt be called by new *n.*
Jer. 13. 11. for a people, for a *n.* and
32. 20. made thee *n.* as at this day
33. 9. shall be to me a *n.* of joy, a
Mic. 4. 5. walk in the *n.* of the Lord
Matt. 10. 41. receive prophet in *n.* of
Luke 6. 22. cast out your *n.* as evil
Acts 4. 12. no other *n.* under heaven
Rom. 2. 24. *n.* of God is blasphemed
Col. 3. 17. do all in the *n.* of Lord
2 Tim. 2. 19. that nameth *n.* of Christ
Heb. 1. 4. obtained more excellent *n.*
1 Pet. 4. 14. reproached for *n.* of Ch.
1 Jhn. 3. 23. believe on *n.* of Son, 5. 13.
Rev. 2. 17. *n.* written, which no man
3. 1. thou hast a *n.* that thou livest
12. write on him *n.* of my God, and
the *n.* of the city of my God, and
write upon him my new *n.*
14. 1. his Father's *n.* written in their
foreheads, 22. 4. [Phil. 2. 9.
Eph. 1. 21. every *n.* that is *named*,
Ps. 76. 1. *his name* is great in Israel
72. 17.—shall endure for ever
106. 8. he saved them for—sake
Prov. 30. 4. what is—and what is his
Isa. 9. 6.—shall be called Wonderful
Zech. 14. 9. shall be one L. and—one
Jhn. 20. 31. might have life through—
Rev. 3. 5. confess—before my Father
13. 17. or the number of—15. 2.
Ex. 23. 21. *my name* is in him
3. 15. and this is—for ever, and my
Judg. 13. 18. askest after—Ge. 32. 29.
Isa. 48. 9. for—sake I defer anger
Ezek. 20. 9. wrought for—sake, 14. 22.
Mal. 1. 14.—is dreadful among the
2. 2. lay it to heart to give glory to—
Matt. 10. 22. hated of all for—sake
19. 29. forsaken houses for—sake
John 14. 13. ask in—15. 16. & 16. 23, 26.
16. 24. asked nothing in—
Acts 9. 15. a chosen vessel to bear—
Rev. 2. 3. for—hast laboured, and
13. holdest fast—3. 8. not denied—
2 Chron. 14. 11. in *thy name* we go
Ps. 8. 1. how excellent is—in all, 9.
9. 10. that know—will trust in thee
48. 10. according to—so is thy
75. 1.—is near, thy works declare
138. 2. praise—thy word above all—
Song 1. 3.—is as ointment poured
Isa. 26. 8. desire of our souls is to—
64. 7. none that calleth on—
Jer. 14. 7. do it for—sake, 21. Dan.
9. 6. Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 79. 9.
Mic. 6. 9. man of wisdom shall see—
John 17. 12. I kept them in—26.
Ex. 23. 13. no mention of the *names*
of other gods, Deut. 12. 3. Ps. 16. 4.
28. 12. Aaron bear their *n.* before L.
Ps. 49. 11. call lands after their *n.*
147. 4. stars he called by their *n.*
Luke 10. 20. *n.* written in heaven
Rev. 3. 4. hast a few *n.* in Sardis
NARROW, 1 Kings 6. 4. Prov. 23. 27.
Isa. 28. 20. & 49. 19. Matt. 7. 14.
NATION, Gen. 15. 14. & 21. 13.
Gen. 20. 4. wilt slay a righteous *n.*
Num. 14. 12. make of thee a great *n.*
2 Sam. 7. 23. what *n.* is like thy people
Ps. 33. 12. blessed is *n.* whose G. is L.
147. 20. not dealt so with any *n.*
Isa. 1. 4. ah sinful *n.* a people laden
2. 4. *n.* shall not lift sword aga. *n.*
49. 7. him whom the *n.* abhorreth
66. 8. shall a *n.* be born at once
Jer. 2. 11. hath *n.* changed their gods
Matt. 24. 7. *n.* rise aga. *n.* Mk. 13. 8.
Luke 7. 5. he loveth our *n.* and built
At. 10. 35. in ev. *n.* he that feareth G.
Rom. 10. 19. by a foolish *n.* I will
Phil. 2. 15. in midst of a crooked *n.*

NATION.—1 Pet. 2. 9. ye are a holy *n.* a peculiar people, Ex. 19. 6.
Rev. 5. 9. redeemed us out of every *n.*
Gen. 10. 32. *nations,* 17. 4, 6, 16.
Deut. 26. 19. high above all *n.* 28. 1.
Ps. 9. 20. *n.* may know themselves
113. 4. Lord is high above all *n.*
Isa. 2. 2. all *n.* shall flow unto it
40. 17. *n.* before him are as nothing
55. 5. *n.* that knew thee not shall
Jer. 4. 2. *n.* shall bless themselves in
Zech. 2. 11. many *n.* be joined to L.
Mat. 25. 32. before him be gath. all *n.*
Act. 14. 16. suffered all *n.* to walk in
Rev. 21. 24. *n.* of them that are saved
NATURE, Rom. 2. 27. James 3. 6.
Rom. 1. 26. that which is against *n.*
2. 14. do by *n.* things contained in
11. 24. olive wild by *n.* contrary to *n.*
1 Cor. 11. 14. doth not *n.* itself teach
Gal. 2. 15. are Jews by *n.* not sinners
4. 8. them which by *n.* are no gods
Eph. 2. 3. by *n.* the children of wrath
Heb. 2. 16. took not *n.* of angels
2 Pet. 1. 4. partakers of divine *n.*
Deut. 34. 7. *natural,* Rom. 1. 26, 27, 31. & 11. 21, 24. 1 Cor. 2. 14. & 15. 44, 46. 2 Tim. 3. 3. James 1. 23. 2 Pet. 2. 12. Phil. 2. 20. Jude 10.
NAUGHT, it is, saith the buyer, Prov. 20. 14. James 1. 21. filthiness and superfluity of *naughtiness*
NEAR, nigh, Ps. 119. 151. & 148. 14. Isa. 55. 6. & 57. 19. Jer. 12. 2.
NECESSARY, Job 23. 12. Acts 13. 46. & 15. 28. Tit. 3. 14. Heb. 9. 23.
Rom. 12. 13. *necessity,* Acts 20. 34. 1 Cor. 9. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 4. & 9. 7. & 12. 10. Philem. 14. Heb. 9. 16.
NECK, Song 1. 10. Is. 48. 4. Ro. 16. 4.
Acts 15. 10. yoke on *n.* of disciples
2 Kings 17. 14. hardened their *necks,* Neh. 9. 16, 17, 29. Jer. 7. 26. & 19. 15.
NEED of all these things, Mat. 6. 32.
Matt. 9. 12. they that are whole *n.* not a physician, but they that are
Luke 15. 7. just *n.* no repentance
Heb. 4. 16. grace to help in time of *n.*
1 Pet. 1. 6. if *n.* be, ye are in heavi.
1 John 2. 27. *n.* not that any man
Rev. 3. 17. rich, and have *n.* of
21. 23. the city had no *n.* of sun
22. 5. and they *n.* no candle
Eph. 4. 28. give to him that *needeth*
2 Tim. 2. 15. workman *n.* not be
Luke 10. 42. one thing is *needful*
Ps. 9. 18. *needy* not alway forgotten
72. 12. he shall deliver the *n.* and
82. 3. do justice to afflicted and *n.*
113. 7. lifted *n.* out of dunghill
Isa. 14. 30. *n.* shall lie down in safety
Jer. 22. 16. he judgeth cause of the *n.*
NEGLECT to hear, Matt. 18. 17.
1 Tim. 4. 14. *n.* not the gift that is in
Heb. 2. 3. if we *n.* so great salvation
NEIGH, Jer. 5. 8. & 8. 16. & 13. 27.
NEIGHBOUR, Ex. 3. 22. & 11. 2.
Ex. 20. 16. not bear false witness against thy *n.* Deut. 5. 20. [thy *n.*
Lev. 19. 13. thou shalt not defraud
17. thou shalt rebuke thy *n.*
18. shalt love thy *n.* as thyself, Matt. 19. 19. & 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.
Ps. 15. 3. nor doeth evil to his *n.*
Prov. 27. 10. better is a *n.* near
Jer. 22. 13. *n.*'s service without wages
31. 34. teach no more his *n.*
Luke 10. 29. who is my *n.* 36.
Rom. 13. 10. worketh no ill to his *n.*
15. 2. let every one please his *n.*
NEST, Job 29. 18. Ps. 84. 3. Prov. 27. 8. Isa. 10. 14. Hab. 2. 9. Matt. 8. 20.
NET, Job 18. 8. & 19. 6. Ps. 9. 15. & 25. 15. & 31. 4. & 35. 7, 8. & 57. 6. & 66. 11. Isa. 51. 20. Hab. 1. 15, 16. Mat. 13. 47. Ps. 141. 10. Eccl. 7. 26.
NEW, L. make *n.* thing, Num. 16. 30.
Judg. 5. 8. chose *n.* gods, Deut. 32. 17.

NEW.—Eccl. 1. 9. and there is no *n.* thing under the sun, 10.
Isa. 65. 17. *n.* heavens and a *n.* earth, 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.
Jer. 31. 22. created a *n.* thing in earth
Lam. 3. 23. mercies *n.* every morning
Ezek. 11. 19. a *n.* spirit in you, 36. 26.
18. 31. make you a *n.* heart and *n.*
Matt. 9. 16. putteth *n.* cloth on old
17. neither put *n.* wine in old bottles
13. 52. bringeth forth things *n.* and old [Acts 17. 19.
Mark 1. 27. what *n.* doctrine is this,
John 13. 34. a *n.* commandment I give unto you, 1 John 2. 7, 8.
Acts 17. 21. to hear some *n.* thing
1 Cor. 5. 7. that ye may be a *n.* lump
2 Cor. 5. 17. if any man be in Christ, he is a *n.* creature; all things *n.*
Gal. 6. 15. neither circumcision nor uncircumcision, but a *n.* creature
Eph. 4. 24. put on *n.* man, Col. 3. 10.
1 Pet. 2. 2. as *n.* born babes desire
Rev. 2. 17. a *n.* name written, which no man knoweth, 3. 12. Isa. 62. 2.
5. 9. sung a *n.* song, 14. 3. Ps. 33. 3. Isa. 42. 10. [of life
Rom. 6. 4. should walk in *newness*
7. 6. we should serve in *n.* of spirit
NIGH, Lev. 25. 49. Num. 24. 17.
Deut. 4. 7. who hath God so *n.* unto
30. 14. word is *n.* to thee, Rom. 10. 8.
Ps. 34. 18. L. is *n.* th. of broken heart
85. 9. salva. is *n.* them that fear him
145. 18. Lord is *n.* them that call on
Matt. 15. 8. draweth *n.* with mouth
Eph. 2. 13. made *n.* by blood of Christ
17. peace to them that were *n.*
NIGHT, Gen. 1. 5, 14. & 26. 24.
Ex. 12. 42. this is that *n.* of the Lord
Ps. 19. 2. *n.* unto *n.* sheweth knowl.
30. 5. weeping may endure for a *n.*
139. 11. *n.* shall be light about me
Isa. 21. 11. what of *n.* what of *n.*
Jer. 14. 8. turneth aside for a *n.*
Luke 6. 12. continued all *n.* in prayer
12. 20. this *n.* thy soul be required
John 9. 4. *n.* cometh when no man
Rom. 13. 12. *n.* is far spent; day is at
1 Thes. 5. 5. we are not children of *n.*
Rev. 21. 25. shall be no *n.* there, 22. 5.
Ps. 134. 1. *by night,* Song 3. 1. John 3. 2. & 7. 50. & 19. 39.
Job 35. 10. giveth songs *in the night*
Ps. 16. 7. instruct me—seasons
42. 8.—his song shall be with me
77. 6. I call to remem. my song—
119. 55. I have remem. thy name—
Isa. 26. 9. my soul desired thee—
30. 29. ye shall have a song as—
59. 10. stumble at noonday as—
John 11. 10. if a man walk—he stum.
1 Thes. 5. 7. sleep—and are drunk—
Ps. 63. 6. *night watches,* 119. 148.
NOBLE, Ezra 4. 10. Esth. 6. 9. Jer. 2. 21. Luke 19. 12. John 4. 46, 49. Acts 17. 11. Ex. 24. 11. Num. 21. 18.
1 Cor. 1. 26. not many *n.* are called
Neh. 3. 5. *nobles* put not their necks
13. 17. contended with *n.* of Judah
Ps. 149. 8. bind their *n.* with fetters
Pro. 8. 16. by me princes rule, and *n.*
Ec. 10. 17. when thy king is son of *n.*
NOISOME, Ps. 91. 3. Rev. 16. 2.
NOSE, Prov. 30. 33. Isa. 65. 5. [20.
Isa. 2. 22. breath in *nostrils,* Lam. 4.
NOTHING, Gen. 11. 6. Ex. 9. 4. & 12. 10. Num. 6. 4. & 16. 26. Josh. 11. 15.
2 Sam. 24. 24. which doth cost me *n.*
1 K. 8. 9. *n.* in ark save the two tables
Neh. 8. 10. send to them whom *n.* is
Job 6. 21. for now ye are *n.* [prepared
8. 9. of yesterday, and know *n.*
26. 7. hangeth earth on *n.*
34. 9. it profiteth a man *n.*
Ps. 17. 3. tried me, and shalt find *n.*
39. 5. my age is as *n.* before thee
49. 17. when he dieth, shall carry *n.*
119. 165. *n.* shall offend them

NOTHING.—Prov. 13. 4. sluggard desireth and hath *n.* [yet hath *n.*
Prov. 13. 7. maketh himself rich,
Isa. 40. 17. nations before him as *n.*
Jer. 10. 24. lest thou bring me to *n.*
Lam. 1. 12. is it *n.* to you, all ye that
Hag. 2. 3. in comparison of it as *n.*
Luke 1. 37. with God *n.* impossible
John 8. 28. I do *n.* of myself, but as my Father hath taught me
14. 30. prince of this world hath *n.* in
15. 5. without me ye can do *n.* [me
1 Cor. 1. 19. bring to *n.* understand.
13. 2. I am *n.* 2 Cor. 12. 11. [ing all
2 Cor. 6. 10. having *n.* yet possess-
1 Ti. 6. 7. we brought *n.* into world
NOUGHT, Gen. 29. 15. Deut. 13. 17.
Isa. 41. 12. shall be as a thing for *n.*
49. 4. I have spent my strength for *n.*
52. 3. sold yourselves for *n.* Ps. 44. 12.
Amos 6. 13. rejoice in a thing of *n.*
Luke 23. 11. Herod. . set him at *n.*
Acts 19. 27. in danger to be set at *n.*
Rom. 14. 10. why set at *n.* thy brother
NOVICE, not a, lest, 1 Tim. 3. 6.
NUMBER our days, Ps. 90. 12.
Isa. 65. 12. I will *n.* you to the sword
Rv. 7. 9. multitude no man could *n.*
Is. 53. 12. *numbered* with transgres.
Dan. 5. 26. God hath *n.* thy kingdom
Hos. 1. 10. children of Israel as sand of the sea cannot be *n.* Jer. 33. 22.
Job 14. 16. thou *numberest* my steps
Ps. 71. 15. I know not the *numbers*
Rev. 13. 17. the *n.* of his name, 18.
NURSE, 1 Thes. 2. 7. Isa. 49. 23.

O.

OATH, Gen. 24. 8. & 26. 3, 28.
1 Sam. 14. 26. people feared the *o.*
2 Sam. 21. 7. Lord's *o.* was between
2 Chron. 15. 15. Israel rejoiced at *o.*
Eccl. 8. 2. keep in regard of *o.* of God
9. 2. that sweareth and feareth an *o.*
Ezek. 16. 59. despised the *o.* 17. 18, 19.
Luke 1. 73. *o.* which he sware to our
Heb. 6. 16. *o.* for confirmation is end
James 5. 12. swear not by heaven, neither by any other *o.*
OBEY, Gen. 27. 8. Ex. 5. 2.
Deut. 11. 27, 28. blessing if ye *o.* and a curse if you will not *o.* command
13. 4. walk after L. and *o.* his voice
Josh. 24. 24. his voice will we *o.*
1 Sam. 12. 14. fear L. and *o.* his voice
15. 22. to *o.* is better than sacrifice
Jer. 7. 23. *o.* my voice, 11. 4, 7.
26. 13. amend your ways, and *o.* the voice of the Lord, Zech. 6. 15.
Acts 5. 29. ought to *o.* God rather
Rom. 2. 8. contentious, and do not *o.*
6. 16. servants ye are to whom ye *o.*
Eph. 6. 1. children *o.* your parents in the Lord, Col. 3. 20.
Col. 3. 22. servants *o.* in all things
2 Thes. 1. 8. that *o.* not the Gospel
3. 14. if any man *o.* not our word
Tit. 3. 1. in mind to *o.* magistrates
Heb. 5. 9. salvation to all who *o.*
13. 17. *o.* them that have rule over
1 Pet. 3. 1. if any *o.* not the word
4. 17. end of them that *o.* not Gospel
Rom. 6. 17. *obeyed* from heart that
1 Pet. 3. 6. Sarah *o.* Abraham
Isa. 50. 10. *obeyeth* voice, Jer. 11. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 22. purified in *obeying* truth
Ro. 1. 5. received grace for *obedience*
5. 19. by *o.* of one many made right.
6. 16. yield *o.* unto righteousness
16. 19. your *o.* is come abroad
26. made known for *o.* of faith
1 Cor. 14. 34. women to be under *o.*
2 Cor. 7. 15. remember the *o.* of you
10. 5. every thought to *o.* of Christ
6. all disobed. when *o.* is fulfilled
Heb. 5. 8. learned *o.* by things suff.
1 Pet. 1. 2. sanctification of S. to *o.*

OBEY.—Ex. 24. 7. all Lord hath said will we do, and be *obedient*
Num. 27. 20. chil. of Israel may be *o.*
Deut. 4. 30. turn and be *o.* to voice
8. 20. perish because not *o.* to Lord
2 Sam. 22. 45. strangers shall be *o.*
Prov. 25. 12. reprover upon an *o.* ear
Isa. 1. 19. if ye be *o.* ye shall eat the
42. 24. they were not *o.* to his law
Acts 6. 7. priests were *o.* to the faith
Rom. 15. 18. Gentiles *o.* by word
2 Cor. 2. 9. whether ye be *o.* in all
Eph. 6. 5. servants be *o.* to masters
Phil. 2. 8. he became *o.* unto death
Tit. 2. 5. discreet, *o.* to your husbands
9. exhort servants to be *o.*
1 Pet. 1. 14. as *o.* children, not
OBSCURITY, Isa. 29. 18. & 58. 10.
OBSERVE, Ex. 12. 17. & 34. 11.
Ps. 107. 43. who is wise and will *o.*
119. 34. *o.* it with my whole heart
Prov. 23. 26. let thine eyes *o.* my ways
Jonah 2. 8. that *o.* lying vanities
Matt. 28. 20. teaching them to *o.*
Gal. 4. 10. ye *o.* days and months
Gen. 37. 11. his father *observed* the
Ex. 12. 42. a night to be *o.* [saying
Mark 6. 20. Herod feared John & *o.*
10. 20. all these I *o.* from my youth
Luke 17. 20. not with *observation*
OBSTINATE, Deut. 2. 30. Isa. 48. 4.
OBTAIN favour of Lord, Prov. 8. 35.
Isa. 35. 10. *o.* joy and gladness, 51. 11.
Luke 20. 35. worthy to *o.* that world
1 Cor. 9. 24. so run, that ye may *o.*
Heb. 4. 16. may *o.* mercy and find
11. 35. might *o.* better resurrection
James 4. 2. ye kill, and cannot *o.*
Hos. 2. 23. her...... *obtained* mercy
Acts 26. 22. having *o.* help of God
Rom. 11. 7. the election hath *o.* it
Eph. 1. 11. we have *o.* inheritance
1 Tim. 1. 13. I *o.* mercy, because, 16.
Heb. 1. 4. *o.* a more excellent name
8. 6. *o.* a more excellent ministry
6. 15. endured, he *o.* the promises
9. 12. *o.* eternal redemption for us
OCCASION, Gen. 43. 18. Judg. 14. 4.
2 Sam. 12. 14. given *o.* to enemies
Job 33. 10. he findeth *o.* against me
Jer. 2. 24. in her *o.* who can turn
Dan. 6. 4. could find none *o.* 5.
Rom. 7. 8. *o.* by commandment, 11.
14. 13. *o.* to fall in brother's way
2 Cor. 11. 12. that I may cut off *o.* from them which desire *o.*
Gal. 5. 13. use not for *o.* to the flesh
1 Tim. 5. 14. give none *o.* to adversary
1 John 2. 10. none *o.* of stumbling
OCCUPY, Luke 19. 13. Heb. 13. 9.
ODOUR, Phil. 4. 18. Rev. 5. 8.
OFFENCE, 1 Sam. 25. 31. Isa. 8. 14.
Eccl. 10. 4. yielding pacifieth great *o.*
Hos. 5. 15. acknowledge their *o.*
Matt. 16. 23. thou art an *o.* unto me
18. 7. woe to the world because of *o.* for *o.* must come; woe to him by whom the *o.* cometh
Acts 24. 16. conscience void of *o.*
Rom. 4. 25. delivered for our *o.* and
5. 15. not as *o.* so is free gift
16. the free gift is of many *o.*
17. by one man's *o.* death reigned
9. 33. rock of *o.* 1 Pet. 2. 8. Isa. 8. 14.
14. 20. for him that eateth with *o.*
16. 17. cause divisions and *o.* [Jews
1 Cor. 10. 32. give none *o.* neither to
2 Cor. 6. 3. giving no *o.* in anything
11. 7. have I committed an *o.*
Gal. 5. 11. then is *o.* of cross ceased
Phil. 1. 10. without *o.* till day of Ch.
OFFEND, not any more, Job 34. 31.
Ps. 73. 15. *o.* against generation
119. 165. nothing shall *o.* them
Jer. 2. 3. all that devour him shall *o.*
50. 7. we *o.* not because they have
Hos. 4. 15. harlot, yet let not Judah *o.*
Matt. 5. 29. if right eye *o.* thee, 30.
13. 41. gather out all things that *o.*

OFFEND.—Matt. 17. 27. yet lest we should *o.* them, go
Matt. 18. 6. whoso shall *o.* one of these little ones, 8, 9. if hand, foot, eye *o.* Mark 9. 43—47.
1 Cor. 8. 13. make thy brother to *o.*
James 2. 10. *o.* in one point is guilty
3. 2. in many things we *o.* all
Prov. 18. 19. brother *offended* harder
Matt. 11. 6. blessed who is not *o.* in
26. 33. though all be *o.* I will never be *o.* Mark 14. 29.
Mark 4. 17. immediately they are *o.*
Rom. 14. 21. *o.* or is made weak
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is *o.* and I burn not
Isa. 29. 21. make a man *offender* for
OFFER, Gen. 31. 54. Lev. 1. 3.
Mat. 5. 24. then come and *o.* thy gift
Heb. 13. 15. *o.* the sacrifice of praise
Rev. 8. 3. *o.* it with prayers of saints
Mal. 1. 11. incense *offered* to my name
Phil. 2. 17. *o.* on sacrifice and service
2 Tim. 4. 6. I am now ready to be *o.*
Heb. 9. 14. *o.* himself without spot
28. Christ was once *o.* to bear sins
11. 4. by faith Abel *o.* to God
17. Abraham *o.* up Isaac [17.
Ps. 50. 14. *o.* God thanksgiving, 116.
23. whoso *offereth* praise glorifieth
Eph. 5. 2. an *offering* to God for us
Heb. 10. 5. *o.* thou wouldest not
14. by one *o.* he hath perfected for
OFFSCOURING, Lam. 3. 45.
1 Cor. 4. 13. we are the *o.* of all things
OFFSPRING, Acts 17. 28. Rev. 22. 16.
OFTEN reproved harden, Pro. 29. 1.
Mal. 3. 16. spake *o.* one to another
Matt. 23. 37. how *o.* would I have gathered thy children together
1 Cor. 11. 26. as *o.* as ye eat this bread
Phil. 3. 18. of whom I have told you *o.*
Heb. 9. 25. should offer himself *o.*
OIL, Gen. 28. 18. Ex. 25. 6.
Ps. 45. 7. with *o.* of gladness, Heb. 1. 9.
89. 20. with my holy *o.* I have
92. 10. be anointed with fresh *o.* 23. 5.
104. 15. *o.* to make his face shine
141. 5. it shall be an excellent *o.*
Isa. 61. 3. *o.* of joy for mourning
Mic. 6. 7. will Lord be pleased with 10,000 rivers of *o.*
Mat. 25. 3. foolish took no *o.* in lamps
4. wise took *o.* in their vessels
8. give us of your *o.* for our lamps
Luke 7. 46. head wi. *o.* didst not an.
10. 34. pouring in *o.* and wine
OINTMENT, Ps. 133. 2. Prov. 27. 9, 16. Eccl. 7. 1. & 10. 1. Song 1. 3. Isa. 1. 6. Amos 6. 6. Matt. 26. 7, 9, 12. Mark 14. 3. Luke 7. 37. John 12. 5.
OLD, Gen. 5. 32. & 18. 12, 13.
Ps. 37. 25. been young, and now am *o.*
71. 18. when I am *o.* and gray-headed
Prov. 22. 6. when he is *o.* he will not
Jer. 6. 16. ask for the *o.* paths and
Acts 21. 16. Mnason an *o.* disciple
1 Cor. 5. 7. purge out the *o.* leaven
2 Cor. 5. 17. *o.* things are passed
2 Pet. 1. 9. purged from his *o.* sins
Gen. 25. 8. *old age,* Judg. 8. 32. Job 30. 2. Ps. 71. 9. & 92. 14. Isa. 46. 4.
Ro. 6. 6. *old man,* Eph. 4. 22. Col. 3. 9.
Prov. 17. 6. of *old men,* 20. 29.
OMEGA, Alpha and, Rev. 1. 8, 11. & 21. 6. & 22. 13.
ONE, Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5.
Job 11. 3. cannot answer *o.* of a 1,000
Ps. 89. 19. help on *o.* that is mighty
Eccl. 4. 9, 12. two better than *o.*
Jer. 3. 14. *o.* of a city, and two of a
Zech. 14. 9. shall be *o.* Lord
Matt. 19. 17. none good but *o.*, God
1 Cor. 8. 4. none other God but *o.* 6.
10. 17. we being many are *o.* bread and *o.* body; partakers of *o.* bread
Gal. 3. 20. mediator not of *o.* but God
1 John 5. 7. these three are *o.* [is *o.*
Josh. 23. 14. not *one thing* hath failed
Ps. 27. 4.—have I desired of Lord

ONE.—Mark 10. 21. *one thing* thou lackest, go sell, and give to poor
Luke 10. 42. but—is needful
Phil. 3. 13. this—I do, forgetting
OPEN thou my lips, Ps. 51. 15.
Ps. 81. 10. *o.* thy mouth wide
119. 18. *o.* thou mine eyes, that I
Prov. 31. 8. *o.* thy mouth for dumb
Song 5. 2. *o.* to me, my sister, my
Isa. 22. 22. shall *o.* & none shall shut
42. 7. to *o.* blind eyes, Ps. 146. 8.
Ezek. 16. 63. never *o.* thy mouth any
Matt. 25. 11. L. *o.* to us, Luke 13. 25.
Acts 26. 18. to *o.* their eyes, and turn
Col. 4. 3. *o.* to us door of utterance
Rev. 5. 2. worthy to *o.* book, 3, 9.
Gen. 3. 7. eyes of them were *opened*
Isa. 35. 5. eyes of the blind shall be *o.*
53. 7. he *o.* not his mouth [Lk. 11. 9.
Matt. 7. 7. knock and it shall be *o.*
Luke 24. 45. then *o.* he their under.
Ac. 14. 27. *o.* door of faith to Gentiles
16. 14. Lydia whose heart Lord *o.*
1 Cor. 16. 9. great door & effectual is *o.*
2 Cor. 2. 12. door *o.* of the Lord
Heb. 4. 13. naked and *o.* to eyes of
Ps. 104. 28. *openest* thy hand, 145. 16.
OPERATION, Ps. 28. 5. Isa. 5. 12. Col. 2. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 6.
OPINION, Job 32. 6, 10. 1 K. 18. 21.
OPPORTUNITY, Matt. 26. 16. Gal. 6. 10. Phil. 4. 10. Heb. 11. 15.
OPPOSE, 2 Tim. 2. 25. 2 Thes. 2. 4.
OPPRESS, Ex. 3. 9. Judg. 10. 12.
Ex. 22. 21. *o.* not a stranger, 23. 9.
Lev. 25. 14. *o.* not one another, 17.
Deut. 24. 14. shall not *o.* a hired
Job 10. 3. is it good thou shouldest *o.*
Ps. 10. 18. that man may no more *o.*
Prov. 22. 22. neither *o.* afflicted in
Zech. 7. 10. *o.* not the widow or
Mal. 3. 5. witness aga. those that *o.*
James 2. 6. do not rich men *o.* you?
Ps. 9. 9. Lord a refuge for *oppressed*
10. 18. judge the fatherless and *o.*
Eccl. 4. 1. tears of such as were *o.*
Isa. 1. 17. relieve the *o.* 58. 6.
38. 14. I am *o.* undertake for me
53. 7. he was *o.* and afflicted [22. 29.
Ezek. 18. 7. not *o.* 16. hath *o.* 12. &
Acts 10. 38. Jesus healed all *o.* of devil
Prov. 22. 16. *oppresseth,* 14. 31. & 28. 3.
Deut. 26. 7. Lord heard our voice, and looked on our *oppression*
2 Kings 13. 4. the Lord saw the *o.*
Ps. 12. 5. for *o.* of poor and sighing
62. 10. trust not in *o.* and become
Eccl. 7. 7. *o.* maketh a wise man mad
Isa. 5. 7. judgment, but behold *o.*
33. 15. he that despiseth gain of *o.*
Ps. 72. 4. *oppressor,* 54. 3. & 119. 121. Prov. 3. 31. & 28. 16. Eccl. 4. 1. Isa. 3. 12. & 14. 4. & 51. 13.
ORACLES of God, Acts 7. 38. Rom. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
ORDAIN, Isa. 26. 12. Tit. 1. 5.
Ps. 8. 2. hast *ordained* strength
132. 17. *o.* a lamp for mine anointed
Isa. 30. 33. Tophet is *o.* of old, for
Jer. 1. 5. *o.* thee a prophet to nations
Hab. 1. 12. *o.* them for judgment
Acts 13. 48. as were *o.* to eternal life
14. 23. *o.* elders in every church
17. 31. judge by that man whom he *o.*
Rom. 7. 10. command. which was *o.*
13. 1. powers that be are *o.* of God
1 Cor. 9. 14. L. *o.* that they who preach
Gal. 3. 19. *o.* by angels in hand of
Eph. 2. 10. God before *o.* we should
1 Tim. 2. 7. *o.* a preacher and an
Heb. 5. 1. *o.* for men in things pertaining to God
Jude 4. *o.* to this condemnation
ORDER, Gen. 22. 9. Job 33. 5.
Job 23. 4. *o.* cause before him, 13. 18.
Ps. 40. 5. be reckoned up in *o.*
50. 21. set them in *o.* before thine eyes
119. 133. *o.* my steps in thy word
1 Cor. 14. 40. all things be done in *o.*

ORDER.—Col. 2. 5. joying and beholding your *o.*
Tit. 1. 5. set in *o.* things wanting
2 Sam. 23. 5. everlasting covenant, *ordered* in all things
Ps. 37. 23. steps of a good man are *o.*
50. 23. that *ordereth* his conversation
ORDINANCE of God, Isa. 58. 2. Rom. 13. 2.
1 Pet. 2. 13. submit to every *o.* of man
Neh. 10. 32. made *ordinances* for us
Isa. 58. 2. ask of me the *o.* of justice
Jer. 31. 35. *o.* of moon and of stars
33. 25. the *o.* of heaven, Job 38. 33.
Ezek. 11. 20. keep mine *o.* Lev. 18. 4, 30. & 22. 9. 1 Cor. 11. 2.
Luke 1. 6. walking in all *o.* of Lord
Eph. 2. 15. law contained in *o.*
Col. 2. 14. handwriting of *o.* against
20. why are ye subject to *o.*
Heb. 9. 1. had *o.* of divine service
ORNAMENTS, Ex. 33. 5. Prov. 1. 9. & 25. 12. Isa. 49. 18. & 61. 10. Jer. 2. 32. Ezek. 16. 7, 11. 1 Pet. 3. 4.
OVEN, Ps. 21. 9. Hos. 7. 4. Mal. 4. 1.
OVERCHARGE, Lk. 21. 34. 2 Cr. 2. 5.
OVERCOME, Gen. 49. 19. Nu. 13. 30.
Song 6. 5. thine eyes have *o.* me
John 16. 33. I have *o.* the world
Rom. 12. 21. be not *o.* of evil
1 John 2. 13. ye have *o.* wicked, 14.
4. 4. ye are of God, and have *o.*
Rev. 17. 14. Lamb shall *o.* them
1 John 5. 4. born of God *overcometh* the world
Rev. 2. 7. to him that *o.* I will give
11. he that *o.* shall not be hurt of
26. he that *o.* will I give power
3. 5. he that *o.* shall be clothed
12. him that *o.* will I make a pillar
21. him that *o.* will I grant to sit
21. 7. he that *o.* shall inherit all
OVERMUCH, Eccl. 7. 16, 17. 2 C. 2. 7.
OVERPAST, Ps. 57. 1. Isa. 26. 20.
OVERSEER, Prov. 6. 7. Acts 20. 28.
OVERSIGHT, Gen. 43. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
OVERTAKE, Ex. 15. 9. Amos 9. 13. Hos. 2. 7. Gal. 6. 1. 1 Thes. 5. 4.
OVERTHROW, Deut. 12. 3. & 29. 23. Job 12. 19. Ps. 140. 4, 11. Prov. 13. 6. & 21. 12. Amos 4. 11. Acts 5. 39. 2 Tim. 2. 18.
OVERTURN, Ezek. 21. 27. Job 9. 5. & 12. 15. & 28. 9. & 34. 25.
OVERWHELMED, Ps. 55. 5. & 61. 2. & 77. 3. & 124. 4. & 142. 3. & 143. 4.
OVERWISE, neither make thyself, Eccl. 7. 16. [3. 10.
OUGHT ye to do, Matt. 23. 23. Jam.
OURS, Gen. 26. 20. Num. 32. 32.
Mark 12. 7. inheritance shall be *o.*
Luke 20. 14. [theirs and *o.*
1 Cor. 1. 2. Christ our Lord both
Tit. 3. 14. let *o.* learn to maintain
OUTCASTS of Israel, Ps. 147. 2. Is. 11. 12. & 16. 3. & 56. 8.
Isa. 16. 3, 4. let mine *o.* dwell with
27. 13. *o.* in land of Egypt, Jer. 30. 17.
OUTER, Ezek. 46. 21. & 47. 2. Matt. 8. 12. & 22. 13. & 25. 30.
OUTGOINGS, Josh. 17. 9. Ps. 65. 8.
OUTSIDE, Ezek. 40. 5. Matt. 23. 25.
OUTSTRETCHED arm, Deut. 26. 8. Jer. 21. 5. & 27. 5.
OUTRAGEOUS, Prov. 27. 4.
OUTWARD, 1 Sam. 16. 7. Rom. 2. 28. 2 Cor. 4. 16. & 10. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
Matt. 23. 28. *outwardly*, Rom. 2. 28.
OWE, Rom. 13. 8. Matt. 18. 24, 28.
OWL, Job 30. 29. Ps. 102. 6. Isa. 13. 21. & 34. 11, 15. & 43. 20. Mic. 1. 8.
OWN, Deut. 24. 16. Judg. 7. 2.
John 1. 11. his *o. o.* received him not
1 Cor. 6. 19. ye are not your *o.*
10. 24. let no man seek his *o.*
Phil. 2. 4. look not on his *o.* things
21. all seek their *o.* not of Jesus
OX knoweth his owner, Isa. 1. 3. & 11. 7. Prov. 7. 22. & 14. 4. & 15. 17.
OX.—Ps. 144. 14. *oxen*, Is. 22. 13. Mt. 22. 4. Lk. 14. 19. John 2. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 9.

P.

PACIFY, Esth. 7. 10. Prov. 16. 14.
Ezek. 16. 63. when I am *pacified.*
Prov. 21. 14. gift in secret *pacifieth*
Eccl. 10. 4. yielding *p.* great offences
PAIN, Isa. 21. 3. & 26. 18. & 66. 7. Jer. 6. 24. Mic. 4. 10. Rev. 21. 4. [me
Ps. 116. 3. *pains* of hell gat hold on
Acts 2. 24. loosed the *p.* of death
Ps. 55. 4. my heart is sore *pained*, Isa. 23. 5. Jer. 4. 19. Joel 2. 6.
Rev. 12. 2. travailing in birth and *p.*
Ps. 73. 16. *painful*, 2 Cor. 11. 27.
PAINTED, 2 Kings 9. 30. Jer. 4. 30. & 22. 14. Ezek. 23. 40.
PALACE, 1 Chron. 29. 19. Ps. 45. 8, 15. Song 8. 9. Isa. 25. 2. Phil. 1. 13.
PALM tree, Ps. 92. 12. Song 7. 7.
PANT, Amos 2. 7. Ps. 38. 10. & 42. 1. & 119. 131. Isa. 21. 4.
PARABLE, Ps. 49. 4. & 78. 2. Prov. 26. 7, 9. Ezek. 20. 49. Mic. 2. 4. Matt. 13. 3. Luke 5. 36. & 13. 6. & 21. 29.
PARADISE (Eden), Gen. 2. 15. (heaven), Luke 23. 43. 2 Cor. 12. 4. Rev.
PARCHMENTS, 2 Tim. 4. 13. [2. 7.
PARDON our iniquity, Ex. 34. 9.
Ex. 23. 21. he will not *p.* your trans.
Num. 14. 19. *p.* iniquity of people
1 Sam. 15. 25. *p.* my sin, 2 Kings 5. 18.
2 Kings 24. 4. which L. would not *p.*
2 Chron. 30. 18. the good Lord *p.*
Neh. 9. 17. a God ready to *p.*
Job 7. 21. why dost not *p.* my trans.
Ps. 25. 11. for name's sake *p.* iniqu.
Isa. 55. 7. God will abundantly *p.*
Jer. 5. 7. how shall I *p.* thee for this
33. 8. I will *p.* all their iniquities
50. 20. I will *p.* them whom I reserve
Isa. 40. 2. cry that her iniquity is *pardoned* [thou hast not *p.*
Lam. 3. 42. we have transgressed,
Mic. 7. 18. G. like thee that *pardoneth*
PARENTS, Luke 2. 27. & 8. 56. [*eth*
Matt. 10. 21. children rise up against their *p.* Mark 13. 12.
Luke 18. 29. no man hath left *p.*
21. 16. ye shall be betrayed by *p.*
John 9. 2... sin, this man or his *p.*
Rom. 1. 30. disobed. to *p.* 2 Tim. 3. 2.
2 Cor. 12. 14. children ought not to lay up for *p.* but *p.* for children
1 Tim. 5. 4. learn to requite their *p.*
PART, it shall be thy, Ex. 29. 26.
Num. 18. 20. thy *p.* and inheritance
Ps. 5. 9. inward *p.* is wickedness
51. 6. desire truth in inward *p.* hidden *p.* make me know
118. 7. Lord taketh my *p.* with
Lk. 10. 42. hath chosen that good *p.*
John 13. 8. wash thee not, hast no *p.*
Acts 8. 21. neither *p.* nor lot in this
1 Cor. 13. 9. know in *p.* and prophesy
10. that which is in *p.* shall be done
PARTAKER with adulterer, Ps. 50.
Rom. 15. 27. *p.* of their spiritual [18.
1 Cor. 9. 10. should be *p.* of his hope
13. wait at altar, *p.* with altar
1 Cor. 10. 17. *p.* of that one bread
21. *p.* of Lord's table [evil spoken of
30. if I by grace be a *p.* why am I
1 Pet. 5. 1. a *p.* of the glory revealed
2 John 11. is *p.* of his evil deeds
Eph. 5. 7. be not *partakers* with
1 Tim. 5. 22. be not *p.* of other men's
Heb. 3. 14. *p.* of Christ [sins
6. 4. *p.* of the Holy Ghost
12. 10. might be *p.* of his holiness
PARTIAL, Mal. 2. 9. James 2. 4.
1 Tim. 5. 21. *partiality*, Jas. 3. 17.
PASS, Ex. 33. 19. Ezek. 20. 37. Zeph. 2. 2. Zech. 3. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
Mark 14. 35. Jesus prayed that the hour might *p.* from him
PASS.—Luke 16. 17. easier for heaven and earth to *p.* than one tittle of law
1 Pet. 1. 17. *p.* the time of sojourning
John 5. 24. is *passed* from death to
Isa. 43. 2. when thou *passest* through the waters I will be with thee
Mic. 7. 18. *passed* by transgression of the remnant of his heritage
1 Cor. 7. 31. fashion of this world *p.*
Eph. 3. 19. love of C. which *p.* know.
Phil. 4. 7. peace of G. *p.* all under.
1 John 2. 17. world *p.* away & lusts
PASSION, Acts 1. 3. & 14. 15.
PASSOVER, Ex. 12. 11. Deut. 16. 2. Josh. 5. 11. 2 Chron. 30. 15. & 35. 1, 11. Heb. 11. 28. [ficed
1 Cor. 5. 7. Christ our *p.* is sacri-
PASTORS, Jer. 3. 15. & 17. 16.
Eph. 4. 11. and some *p.* and teachers
PASTURE, Ps. 74. 1. sheep of thy *pasture*, 79. 13. & 95. 7. & 23. 2. & 100. 3. Isa. 30. 23. & 49. 9. Ezek. 34. 14, 18. John 10. 9.
PATH, Num. 22. 24. Job 28. 7.
Ps. 16. 11. wilt shew me *p.* of life
27. 11. lead me in a plain *p.* [ments
119. 35. go in *p.* of thy command-
139. 3. thou compassest my *p.*
Pro. 4. 18. *p.* of just as shining light
26. ponder the *p.* of thy feet
5. 6. lest thou ponder the *p.* of life
Isa. 26. 7. thou dost weigh *p.* of just
Ps. 17. 4. kept me from the *paths*
5. hold up my goings in thy *p.*
25. 4. shew thy ways; teach me *p.*
10. all *p.* of the Lord are mercy
65. 11. all thy *p.* drop fatness
Prov. 3. 17. all her *p.* are peace
Isa. 59. 7. destruction are in their *p.*
8. they have made them crooked *p.*
Jer. 6. 16. ask for old *p.* the good
Hos. 2. 6. shall not find her *p.*
Mt. 3. 3. make *p.* straight, Isa. 40. 3.
Heb. 12. 13. make straight *p.* for feet
PATIENCE with me, Mt. 18. 26, 29.
Luke 8. 15. bring forth fruit with *p.*
21. 19. in your *p.* possess your souls
Rom. 5. 3. tribulation worketh *p.*
8. 25. we do with *p.* wait for it [hope
15. 4. that we through *p.* might have
5. G. of *p.* grant you be like minded
2 Cor. 6. 4. as ministers of God, in *p.*
12. 12. wrought among you in all *p.*
Col. 1. 11. strengthened unto all *p.*
1 Thes. 1. 3. *p.* of hope in our Lord
2 Thes. 1. 4. for your *p.* and faith
1 Tim. 6. 11. follow after *p.* meekness
2 Tim. 3. 10. my doctrine, charity, *p.*
Tit. 2. 2. sound in faith, charity, *p.*
Heb. 6. 12. thro' *p.* inherit promises
10. 36. have need of *p.* that after
12. 1. run with *p.* race set before us
James 1. 3. trying of faith worketh *p.*
4. let *p.* have her perfect work
5. 7. long *p.* for it till he receive
10. prophets for an example of *p.*
11. ye have heard of the *p.* of Job
2 Pet. 1. 6. to temperance *p.* to *p.*
Rev. 1. 9. brother in the *p.* of Jesus
2. 2. I know thy *p.* 19. hast *p.* 3.
13. 10. here is *p.* of saints, 14. 12.
Eccl. 7. 8. the *patient* in spirit better than the proud [doing
Rom. 2. 7. by *p.* continuance in well
12. 12. *p.* in tribulation, instant in
1 Thes. 5. 14. be *p.* towards all men
2 Thes. 3. 5. *p.* waiting for Christ
1 Tim. 3. 3. not greedy of lucre but *p.*
2 Tim. 2. 24. gentle, apt to teach, *p.*
James 5. 7. *p.* unto coming of Lord
8. be ye also *p.* establish your
Ps. 37. 7. wait *patiently* for L. 40. 1.
Heb. 6. 15. after he had *p.* endured
1 Pet. 2. 20. ye be buffeted, take it *p.*
PATRIARCH, Acts 2. 29. & 7. 8. Heb.
PATRIMONY, his, Deut. 18. 8. [7. 4.
PATTERN, 1 Tim. 1. 16. Tit. 2. 7. Ezek. 43. 10. Heb. 8. 5. & 9. 23.

PAVILION, Ps. 27. 5. & 31. 20. & 18. 11. 1 Kings 20. 12, 16. Jer. 43. 10.
PAY, Matt. 18. 28. Ps. 37. 21.
PEACE, Lev. 26. 6. Num. 6. 26.
Job 22.21. acquaint thyself & be at *p.*
Ps. 34. 14. seek *p.* and pursue it
37. 37. the end of that man is *p.*
85.8. he will speak *p.* unto his people
10. righteousness and *p.* kissed
119. 165. great *p.* have they that love
120. 6. hateth *p.* 7. I am for *p.*
122. 6. pray for *p.* of Jerusalem
125. 5. *p.* shall be upon Israel, 128. 6.
Prov. 16. 7. his enemies to be at *p.*
Isa.9.6.everlast. Father, Prince of *p.*
26. 3. keep him in perfect *p.*
27. 5. that he may make *p.* with me, and he shall make *p.* with me
45. 7. I make *p.* and create evil
48. 18. had thy *p.* been as a river
22. there is no *p.* to the wicked, 57.21.
57. 2. enter into *p.* shall rest in beds
19. *p. p.* to him that is far off
59. 8. way of *p.* they know not, Rom.
60. 17. will make thy officers *p.* [3.17.
66. 12. extend *p.* to her like a river
Jer. 6. 14. saying *p. p.* when there is no *p.* 8.11. Eze. 13. 10. 2 Kin. 9. 18,22.
8. 15. looked for *p.* but no good came
29. 7. seek *p.* of the city, for in the *p.* thereof ye shall have *p.*
11. thoughts of *p.* and not of evil
Mic. 5. 5. this man shall be the *p.*
Zech. 8. 19. love the truth and *p.*
Matt. 10. 34. I came not to send *p.*
Mark 9. 50. have *p.* one with another
Luke 1.79. guide our feet in way of *p.*
2. 14. on earth *p.* good will towards
29. lettest thy servant depart in *p.*
19. 42. things that belong to thy *p.*
John 14. 27. *p.* I leave my *p.* I give
16. 33. in me ye might have *p.*
Rom. 5. 1. we have *p.* with God through Jesus Christ
8. 6. spiritually minded is life and *p.*
14. 17. king. of G. is righteousness, *p.*
15. 13. fill you with all *p.* and joy
1 Cor. 7. 15. God hath called us to *p.*
2 Cor. 13. 11. live in *p.* and God of *p.*
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of Spirit is love, *p.*
Eph. 2. 14. he is our *p.* 15. making *p.*
Phil. 4. 7. the *p.* of God, Col. 3. 15.
1 Thes. 5. 13. at *p.* among yourselves
Heb. 12. 14. follow *p.* with all men
James 3. 18. righteous. sown in *p.*
1 Pet. 3. 11. let him seek *p.* and ensue
2 Pet. 3. 14. found of him in *p.*
1 Tim. 2. 2. lead a *peaceable* life
Heb. 12. 11. yieldeth *p.* fruit of right.
James 3. 17. is first pure, then *p.*
Rom. 12. 18. live *peaceably* with all
Matt. 5. 9. blessed are *peacemakers*
PEARL of great price, Matt. 13. 46.
Matt. 7. 6. cast not *pearls* bef. swine
1 Tim. 2. 9. not with gold, or *p.* or
Rev. 21. 21. gates were twelve *p.*
PECULIAR treasure to me, Ex. 19. 5.
Ps. 135. 4. Israel for his *p.* treasure
Eccl. 2. 8. *p.* treasure of provinces
Deut. 14. 2. chosen thee to be a *p.* people, 26. 18. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
PEN of iron, Job 19. 24. Jer. 17. 1.
Ps. 45. 1. the *p.* of a ready writer
PENURY, Prov. 14. 23. Luke 21. 4.
PEOPLE, Gen. 27. 29. Ex. 6. 7.
Ps.144.15.happy is that *p.* whose God
148. 14. Israel is a *p.* near unto him
Isa. 1. 4. a *p.* laden with iniquity
10. 6. against the *p.* of my wrath
27. 11. a *p.* of no understanding
34. 5. upon the *p.* of my curse
Hos. 4. 9. like *p.* like priest
1 Pet. 2. 10. in time past were not *p.*
Ps. 73. 10. *his people* return hither
100. 3. we are—and sheep of his
Mat. 1. 21. J. shall save—from sins
Rom. 11. 2. God hath not cast away—
Ps. 50. 7. hear, O *my people*, and
81. 11.—would not hearken, 8. 13.

PEOPLE.—Isa. 19. 25. blessed be Egypt *my people*, and Assyria
Is.26.20. come—enter thy chambers
63. 8. they are—that will not lie
Jer. 30. 22. ye shall be—and I will be your God, 31. 33. & 24. 7. & 32. 38.
Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 28. & 37. 27. Zech. 2. 11. & 8. 8. & 13. 9. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
Hos. 1. 9. ye are not—, 10. it was said to them, ye are not—, ye are
Heb. 11. 25. *p.* of God, 1 Pet. 2. 10.
PERCEIVE, Deut. 29. 4. 1 John 3. 16.
PERDITION, John 17. 12. Phil. 1. 28.
2 Thes. 2. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Heb. 10. 39.
2 Pet. 3. 7. Rev. 17. 8, 11.
PERFECT, Deut. 25. 15. Ps. 18. 32.
Gen. 6. 9. Noah a just man and *p.*
17. 1. walk before me, and be *p.*
Deut. 18. 13. shalt be *p.* with God
32. 4. his work is *p.* just and right
2 Sam. 22. 31. his way is *p.* Ps. 18. 30.
Job 1. 1. man *p.* & upright, 8. & 2. 3.
Ps. 19. 7. law of the Lord is *p.*
37. 37. mark the *p.* man and behold
Ezek. 16. 14. *p.* thro' my comeliness
Matt. 5. 48. *p.* as your Father is *p.*
19. 21. if thou wilt be *p.* go and sell all
1 Cor. 2. 6. among them that are *p.*
2 Cor. 12. 9. strength *p.* in weakness
13. 11. be *p.* be of good comfort
Eph. 4. 13. to a *p.* man unto the measure of stature of Christ
Phil. 3. 12. not as though already *p.*
15. as many as be *p.* thus minded
Col. 1. 28. pres. every man *p.* in Ch.
4. 12. may stand *p.* and complete
2 Tim. 3. 17. man of God may be *p.*
Heb. 2. 10. captain of salvation *p.*
7. 19. the law made nothing *p.*
12. 23. spirits of just men made *p.*
13. 21. make you *p.* in every good
James 1. 4. let patience have her *p.* work, that ye may be *p.*
17. good and *p.* gift is from above
1 Pet. 5. 10. make you *p.* establish
1 John 4. 18. *p.* love casteth out fear
Rev. 3. 2. not found thy works *p.*
2 Cor. 7. 1. *perfecting* holiness in fear
Eph. 4. 12. for the *p.* of the saints
Job 11. 7. find Almighty to *perfection*
Ps. 119. 96. have seen an end of all *p.*
Luke 8. 14. bring no fruit to *p.*
2 Cor. 13. 9. we wish, even your *p.*
Heb. 6. 1. let us go on unto *p.*
Col. 3. 14. charity bond of *perfectness*
PERFORM, Gen. 26. 3. Ruth 3. 13.
Job 5. 12. hands cannot *p.* enterprise
Ps. 119. 106. have sworn & will *p.* it
112. inclined heart to *p.* statutes
Isa. 9. 7. zeal of Lord of hosts will *p.*
44. 28. shall *p.* all my pleasure
Mic. 7. 20. thou wilt *p.* truth to Jacob
Rom. 4. 21. promised, was able to *p.*
7. 18. how to *p.* that which is good
Phil. 1. 6. *p.* it to day of Jesus Christ
1 K. 8. 20. Lord hath *performed* his
Neh. 9. 8. hath *p.* thy words [word
Isa. 10. 12. Lord *p.* his whole work
Jer. 51. 29. purpose of L. shall be *p.*
Ps. 57. 2. G. that *performeth* all things
Isa. 44. 26. *p.* counsel of messengers
PERILOUS times, 2 Tim. 3. 1.
PERISH, Gen. 41. 36. Lev. 26. 38.
Num. 17. 12. we die, we *p.* we all *p.*
Esth. 4. 16. I will go in, if I *p.* I. *p.*
Ps. 2. 12. ye *p.* from the way, when
119. 92. have *p.* in my affliction
Prov. 29. 18. no vision, the people *p.*
Mat. 8. 25. L. save us, we *p.* Lk. 8. 24.
John 3. 15. believeth should not *p.*
16. should not *p.* but have ever. life
10. 28. they shall never *p.* [Ch. died
1 Cor. 8. 11. the weak *p.* for whom
2 Pet. 3. 9. not willing that any *p.*
PERMIT, if Lord, 1 C. 16. 7. Heb. 6. 3.
1 Cor. 7. 6. by *permission*, not
PERNICIOUS ways, 2 Pet. 2. 2.
PERPETUAL, Jer. 50. 5. & 51. 39, 57.
PERPLEXED, 2 Cor. 4. 8. Isa. 22. 5.

PERSECUTE me, Ps. 7. 1. & 31. 15.
Job 19. 22. why *p.* me as God, and are not satisfied, 28.
Ps. 10. 2. wicked doth *p.* the poor
35. 6. let angel of the Lord *p.* them
71. 11. *p.* and take him; is none to
83. 15. *p.* them with thy tempest
Lam. 3. 66. *p.* and destroy them in
Matt. 5. 11. blessed are ye when men
44. pray for them that *p.* you [*p.* you
10. 23. when they *p.* you in this city
Rom. 12. 14. bless them which *p.*
Ps. 109. 16. *persecuted* the poor and
119. 161. princes *p.* me without cause
143. 3. the enemy hath *p.* my soul
John 15. 20. if they *p.* me they will *p.*
Acts 9. 4. why *p.* thou me, 22. 7. [you
22. 4. I *p.* this way to death, 7. 8.
26. 11. I *p.* them to strange cities, 14.
1 Cor. 4. 12. being *p.* we suffer it
15. 9. because I *p.* the church of God
2 Cor. 4. 9. *p.* but not forsaken, cast
Gal. 1. 13. I *p.* the church of God
4. 29. *p.* him born after the Spirit
1 Thes. 2. 15. own prophets *p.* us
1 Tim. 1. 13. who was a *persecutor*
2 Tim. 3. 12. live godly in Jesus Christ shall suffer *persecution*
PERSEVERANCE, watching, Eph. [6. 18.
PERSON, Lev. 19. 15.
Mal. 1. 8. will he accept thy *p.*
Matt. 22. 16. regardest not *p.* of men
Acts 10. 34. God is no respecter of *p.*
Deut. 10. 17. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
Heb. 1. 3. express image of his *p.*
12. 16. or profane *p.* as Esau
2 Pet. 3. 11. what manner of *p.* ought
Jude 16. men's *p.* in admiration
PERSUADE we men, 2 Cor. 5. 11.
Gal. 1. 10. do I *p.* men, or God
Acts 13. 43. *persuaded* to continue
21. 14. when he would not be *p.*
Rom. 8. 38. I am *p.* that neither death
Heb. 6. 9. are *p.* better things of you
11. 13. having seen them, were *p.*
Acts 26. 28. almost thou *persuadest* me to be a Christian
Gal. 5. 8. this *persuasion* cometh
PERTAIN, Lc. 7. 20. 1 C. 6. 3, 4. Ro. 9. 4. Heb. 2. 17. & 5. 1. & 9. 9. 2 Pt. 1. 3.
Acts 1. 3. *pertaining* to kingdom of
PERVERSE, Num. 22. 32. Deut. 32. 5. Job 6. 30. Prov. 4. 24. & 12. 8. & 14. 2. & 17. 20. Isa. 19. 14. Mt. 17. 17. Acts 20. 30. Phil. 2. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
PERVERT judgment, Deut. 24. 17. & 16. 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. Job 8. 3. & 34. 12. Prov. 17. 23. & 31. 5. Mic. 3. 9.
Acts 13. 10. not cease to *p.* right.
Gal. 1. 7. would *p.* Gospel of Christ
Job 33. 27. *perverted* what was right
Jer. 3. 21. they have *p.* their way
Pro. 19. 3. foolish. of man *p.* his way
Luke 23. 2. this fellow *p.* the nation
PESTILENCE, 2 S. 24. 15. 1 K. 8. 37. Ps. 78. 50. & 91. 3. Jer. 14. 12. Eze. 5. 12. Amos 4. 10. Hab. 3. 5. Mt. 24. 7.
Acts 24. 5. this man a *pestilent* fellow
PETITION, 1 Sam. 1. 17. Esth. 5. 6.
Ps. 20. 5. *petitions*, 1 John 5. 15.
PHILOSOPHY, Col. 2. 8.
PHYLACTERIES, Matt. 23. 5.
PHYSICIAN of no value, Job 13. 4.
Jer. 8. 22. is there no *p.* there
Mat. 9. 12. that be whole need not *p.*
Luke 4. 23. say, *p.* heal thyself
Col. 4. 14. Luke the beloved *p.*
PIECE of bread, Prov. 6. 26. & 28. 21.
Matt. 9. 16. putteth *p.* of new cloth
Luke 14. 18. bought a *p.* of ground
PIERCE, Num. 24. 8. 2 Kings 18. 21.
Luke 2. 35. sword *p.* through thy soul
Ps. 22. 16. they *pierced* my hands
Zech. 12. 10. on me whom they *p.*
1 Tim. 6. 10. *p.* themselves through
Rev. 1. 7. they also which *p.* him
Heb. 4. 12. *piercing* even to dividing
PIETY at home, 1 Tim. 5. 4.

PILGRIMS, Heb. 11. 13. 1 P. 2. 11. Ge. 47. 9. *pilgrimage*, Ex. 6. 4. Ps. 119. 54.
PILLAR of salt, Gen. 19. 26.
Ex. 13. 21. by day in *p.* of cloud; by night in *p.* of fire, Num. 12. 5. & 14. 14. Deut. 31. 15. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 99. 7.
Isa. 19. 19. *p.* at the border thereof
Jer. 1. 18. I made thee an iron *p.*
1 Tim. 3. 15. *p.* and ground of truth
Rev. 3. 12. in temple make him a *p.*
Job 9. 6. *pillars* thereof tremble
26. 11. the *p.* of heaven tremble
Ps. 75. 3. I bear up the *p.* of it
Prov. 9. 1. hath hewn out her seven *p.*
Song 3. 6. *p.* of smoke
5. 15. his legs are as *p.* of marble.
3. 10. made the *p.* thereof of silver
Rev. 10. 1. wilderness like *p.* of fire
PILLOW, Gen. 28. 11. Ezek. 13. 18.
PINE, Lev. 26. 39. Ezek. 24. 23.
PIPE, Zech. 4. 2, 12. Matt. 11. 17.
PIT, Gen. 14. 10. & 37. 20.
Ex. 21. 33. if a man dig a *p.* 34.
Num. 16. 30. they go down quick to *p.*
Job 33. 24. deliver him from the *p.*
Ps. 9. 15. sunk in *p.* they had made
28. 1. go down to the *p.* 30. 3. & 88. 4. & 143. 7. Prov. 1. 12. Isa. 38. 18.
40. 2. out of an horrible *p.*
55. 23. *p.* of destruction
119. 85. proud digged a *p.* for me
Prov. 22. 14. strange woman a deep *p.*
23. 27. strange woman is a narrow *p.*
28. 10. fall into his own *p.* Eccl. 10. 8.
Isa. 38. 17. from the *p.* of corruption
51. 1. *p.* whence ye are digged
Jer. 14. 33. to *p.* and found no water
Zech. 9. 11. sent prisoners out of *p.*
Rev. 9. 1. key of bottomless *p.* 20. 1.
PITY, Deut. 7. 16. & 13. 8. & 19. 13.
Job 6. 14. *p.* should be shewed
19. 21. have *p.* on me, have *p.*
Prov. 19. 17. hath *p.* on poor, lendeth
Isa. 63. 9. in his *p.* he redeemed
Ezek. 36. 21. had *p.* for my holy name
Matt. 18. 33. even as I had *p.* on thee
Ps. 103. 13. as a father *pitieth* his children, so the Lord *p.* them that
James 5. 11. *pitiful*, 1 Pet. 3. 8.
PLACE, Ex. 3. 5. Deut. 12. 5, 14.
Ps. 26. 8. *p.* where thine honour
32. 7. art my hiding *p.* 119. 114.
90. 1. hast been our dwelling *p.*
Prov. 15. 3. eyes of L. are in every *p.*
Ecl. 3. 20. all go to one *p.* 6. 6. [18. 4.
Isa. 66. 1. where is the *p.* of my rest,
Hos. 5. 15. will go & return to my *p.*
John 8. 37. my word hath no *p.* in
11. 48. take away both our *p.* and
Rom. 12. 19. avenge not, but give *p.*
1 Cor. 4. 11. no certain dwelling *p.*
11. 20. ye come together in one *p.*
Eph. 4. 27. neither give *p.* to devil
2 Pet. 1. 19. light shineth in a dark *p.*
Rev. 12. 6. hath *p.* prepared of God
Job 7. 10. neither shall *his place* know him any more, 20. 9.
Ps. 37. 10. diligently consider—and
Isa. 26. 21. Lord cometh out of—
Acts 1. 25. that he might go to—
Ps. 16. 6. lines fall. in pleas. *places*
Isa. 40. 4. rough *p.* shall be made
Eph. 1. 3. *heavenly p.* 20. & 2. 6. & 3. 10. 6. 12. *high p.* Hab. 3. 19. Amos 4. 13. Hos. 10. 8. Prov. 8. 2. & 9. 14.
PLAGUE, 1 Kings 8. 37, 38. Ps. 89. 23. Hos. 13. 14. *plagues*, Rev. 16. 9. & 18. 4, 8. & 22. 18.
PLAIN man, Jacob was a, Gen. 25. 27.
Ps. 27. 11. lead me in a *p.* path
Prov. 8. 9. words are all *p.* to him
15. 19. way of righteous is made *p.*
Zech. 4. 7. thou shalt become a *p.*
John 16. 29. now speakest *plainly*
2 Cor. 3. 12. we use great *plainness*
PLAISTER, Lev. 14. 42. Isa. 38. 21.
PLAIT, Matt. 27. 29. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
PLANT, Gen. 2. 5. Job 14. 9.
Isa. 53. 2. will grow up as a tender *p.*

PLANT.—Jer. 2. 21. turned into the degenerate *p.* of a strange
Jer. 18. 9. concern. a kingdom, to *p.*
24. 6. *p.* and not pluck them, 42. 10.
Ezek. 34. 29. raise a *p.* of renown
Ps. 128. 3. children like olive *plants*,
1. 3. a tree *planted* by river [144. 12.
92. 13. *p.* in the house of the Lord
94. 9. that *p.* ear, shall he not hear
Isa. 40. 24. yea, they shall not be *p.*
Jer. 2. 21. I *p.* thee a noble vine
17. 8. as a tree *p.* by the waters
Matt. 15. 13. my Father hath not *p.*
21. 33. *p.* a vineyard and let it out
Rom. 6. 5. we have been *p.* together
1 Cor. 3. 6. I have *p.* Apollos watered
9. 7. who *planteth* a vineyard and
Isa. 60. 21. my *planting* [eateth not
61. 3. trees, the *p.* of the Lord
PLAY, Ex. 32. 6. 2 Sam. 2. 14. & 10, 12. Ezek. 33. 32. 1 Cor. 10. 7.
PLEAD for Baal, Judg. 6. 31.
Job 13. 19. who will *p.* with me, 9. 19.
16. 21. might *p.* for me with God
23. 6. will he *p.* against me with great
Isa. 1. 17. *p.* for the widow [power
43. 26. let us *p.* together
66. 16. by fire and sword will Lord *p.*
Jer. 2. 9. I will *p.* with you
29. wherefore will ye *p.* with me
12. 1. righteous art thou, Lord, when
25. 31. he will *p.* with all flesh [I *p.*
Hos. 2. 2. *p.* with your mother, *p.*
Joel 3. 2. I will *p.* for my people
PLEASE, 2 Sam. 7. 29. Job 6. 9.
Ps. 69. 31. this also shall *p.* the Lord
Prov. 16. 7. when man's ways *p.* L.
Isa. 55. 11. accomplish that which I *p.*
56. 4. choose the things that *p.* me
Rom. 8. 8. that in flesh cannot *p.* G.
15. 1. bear, and not *p.* ourselves
2. let every one *p.* his neighbour
1 Cor. 7. 32. how *p.* the Lord
33. married careth how to *p.* his wife
10. 33. I *p.* men, in all things
Gal. 1. 10. do I seek to *p.* men
1 Thes. 4. 1. how to walk, and to *p.* G.
Heb. 11. 6. without faith impos. *p.* G.
Ps. 51. 19. thou be *pleased* with sacri.
115. 3. our God is in heavens, hath done whatsoever he *p.* 135. 6.
Isa. 42. 21. Lord is well *p.* for his
53. 10. it *p.* the Lord to bruise him
Mic. 6. 7. will the Lord be *p.* with
Matt. 3. 17. beloved Son, in whom I am well *p.* 17. 5.
Rom. 15. 3. Christ *p.* not himself
Col. 1. 19. *p.* the Father that in him
Heb. 11. 5. Enoch *p.* God
13. 16. with such sac. God is well *p.*
Eccl. 7. 26. *p.* God, shall escape
8. 3. he doeth whatsoever *p.* him
Phil. 4. 18. a sacrifice well *pleasing*
Col. 1. 10. worthy of Lord unto all *p.*
3. 20. obey parents is well *p.* to
1 Thes. 2. 4. not as *p.* men, Eph. 6. 6. Col. 3. 22. (men pleasers)
Heb. 13. 21. working, that is well *p.*
1 John 3. 22. do things *p.* in his sight
Gen. 2. 9. *pleasant*, 3. 6. Mic. 2. 9.
2 Sam. 1. 23. Saul and Jon. were *p.*
Ps. 16. 6. lines fallen to me in *p.*
133. 1. how *p.* for brethren to dwell
147. 1. it is *p.* praise is comely, 135. 3.
Prov. 2. 10. knowledge is *p.* to soul
5. 19. as a loving hind and *p.* roe
9. 17. bread eaten in secret is *p.*
Eccl. 11. 7. *p.* for eyes to behold the
Song 1. 16. thou art fair, yea, *p.* [sun
4. 13. *p.* fruits, 16. & 7. 13. [lights
7. 6. how *p.* art thou, O love, for de-
Isa. 5. 7. men of Judah, his *p.* plant
Jer. 31. 20. Ephraim, is he a *p.* child
Dan. 8. 9. *p.* land, Jer. 3. 19. Zec. 7. 14.
Prov. 3. 17. ways of *pleasantness*
Gen. 18. 12. shall I have *pleasure*
1 Chron. 29. 17. *p.* in uprightness
Ps. 5. 4. not a God that hath *p.* in
35. 27. hath *p.* in prosperity of his

PLEASE.—Ps. 51. 18. do good in thy good *pleasure* unto Zion
Ps. 102. 14. servants take *p.* in her
103. 21. ministers that do his *p.*
111. 2. out of them that have *p.*
147. 11. Lord taketh *p.* in them
Prov. 21. 17. he that loveth *p.* shall be
Eccl. 5. 4. no *p.* in fools [poor
12. 1. say, I have no *p.* in them
Isa. 44. 28. shall perform all my *p.*
53. 10. *p.* of Lord shall prosper in
58. 13. not finding thy own *p.* [8. 8.
Jer. 22. 28. vessel wh. is no *p.* Hos.
Ezek. 18. 32. no *p.* in death of, 33. 11.
Mal. 1. 10. I have no *p.* in you, saith the Lord [Father's good *p.*
Luke 12. 32. fear not, it is your
2 Cor. 12. 10. I take *p.* in infirmities
Eph. 1. 5. according to the good *p.* of
Phil. 2. 13. and to do of his good *p.*
2 Thes. 1. 11. fulfil all good *p.* of
Heb. 10. 38. my soul shall have no *p.*
12. 10. chastened us after their own *p.*
Rev. 4. 11. for thy *p.* they are created
Ps. 16. 11. at thy right hand are *pleasures* evermore
36. 8. drink of the river of thy *p.*
2 Tim. 3. 4. lovers of *p.* more than G.
Tit. 3. 3. serving divers lusts and *p.*
Heb. 11. 25. than to enjoy *p.* of sin
PLEDGE, Ex. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 6.
PLEIADES, Job 9. 9. & 38. 31.
PLENTY, Job 37. 23. Prov. 3. 10.
Ps. 86. 5. *plenteous* in mercy, 103. 8.
130. 7. with him is *p.* redemption
Mt. 9. 37. harvest is *p.* but labourers
PLOW, Deut. 22. 10. Prov. 20. 4.
Job 4. 8. they that *p.* iniquity, and
Isa. 28. 24. doth plowman *p.* all day
Luke 9. 62. having put his hand to *p.*
Judg. 14. 18. *plowed* with my heifer
Ps. 129. 3. plowers *p.* on my back
Jer. 26. 18. Zion shall be *p.* like a field, Mic. 3. 12.
Hos. 10. 13. ye have *p.* wickedness
Prov. 21. 4. *plowing* of wicked is sin
1 Cor. 9. 10. *ploweth* should *p.* in hope
Amos 9. 13. *plowman*, Isa. 61. 5. [4. 3.
Isa. 2. 4. *plowshares*, Joel 3. 10. Mic.
PLUCK out, Ps. 25. 15. & 52. 5. & 74. 11. Amos 4. 11. Zech. 3. 2. Mt. 5. 29. & 18. 9. John 10. 28, 29. Gal. 4. 15.
2 Chr. 7. 20. *pluck up*, Jer. 12. 17. & 18. 7. & 31. 28, 40. Dan. 11. 4. Jude 12.
Ezra 9. 3. *pluck off*, Job 29. 17. Isa. 50. 6. Ezek. 23. 34. Mic. 3. 2.
POISON, Deut. 32. 24, 33. Job 6. 4. & 20. 16. Ps. 58. 4. & 140. 3. Rom. 3. 13. James 3. 8.
POLLUTE, Num. 18. 32. Ezek. 7. 21. Mic. 2. 10. Zeph. 3. 1. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
Acts 15. 20. *pollutions*, 2 Pet. 2. 20.
PONDER path of feet, Prov. 4. 26.
Luke 2. 19. *pondered* them in heart
Prov. 5. 21. *pondereth* all his goings
21. 2. Lord *p.* the hearts, 24. 12.
POOR may eat, Ex. 23. 11.
Ex. 30. 15. the *p.* shall not give less
Lev. 19. 15. not respect person of *p.*
Deut. 15. 4. when there shall be no *p.*
11. for the *p.* shall never cease out
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord maketh *p.* and
8. raiseth *p.* out of dust, Ps. 113. 7.
Job 5. 16. the *p.* hath hope
36. 15. deliver. *p.* in affliction [thee
Ps. 10. 14. *p.* committeth himself to
68. 10. prepared of goodness for *p.*
69. 33. the Lord heareth the *p.* and
72. 2. he shall judge thy *p.* 4. 13.
132. 15. satisfy her *p.* with bread
140. 12. L. will maintain right of *p.*
Prov. 13. 7. . . . . . . maketh himself *p.*
14. 20. *p.* is hated of his neighbour
14. 31. oppresseth *p.* reproacheth his Maker, but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the *p.* [neighbour
19. 4. the *p.* is separated from his
7. all brethren of the *p.* do hate him
22. 2. rich and the *p.* meet together

POOR.—Prov. 22. 22. rob not the *p.* because he is *p.* neither oppress
Prov. 30. 9. lest I be *p.* and steal
Is. 14. 32. *p.* of his people shall trust
29. 19. *p.* among men shall rejoice
41. 17. when the *p.*.... seek water
58. 7. bring *p.*.... to thy house
66. 2. that is *p.* and of a contrite
Jer. 5. 4. surely these are *p.*
Amos 2. 6. sold *p.* for shoes, 8. 6.
Zeph. 3. 12. an afflicted and *p.* people
Zech. 11. 11. *p.* of flock waited on me
Mat. 5. 3. blessed are the *p.* in spirit
11. 5. *p.* have gospel preached to
26. 11. have *p.* with you, John 12. 8.
Luke 6. 20. blessed be ye *p.* for yours is the kingdom of God
14. 13. call the *p.* maimed and the
2 Cor. 6. 10. as *p.* yet making rich
8. 9. for your sakes he became *p.*
9. 9. he hath given to *p.* Ps. 112. 9.
Gal. 2. 10. we should remember the *p.*
Jam. 2. 5. G. chosen *p.* of this world
Rev. 3. 17. knowest not that thou art wretched and *p.*
PORTION, Deut. 21. 17. & 33. 21.
Deut. 32. 9. Lord's *p.* is his people
2 Kings 2. 9. double *p.* of thy spirit
Job 20. 29. the *p.* of a wicked man
24. 18. their *p.* is cursed in earth
26. 14. how little a *p.* is heard
31. 2. what *p.* of God is from above
Ps. 16. 5. L. is *p.* of my inheritance
17. 14. have their *p.* in this life
63. 10. shall be a *p.* for foxes
73. 26. God is my *p.* for ever, 119. 57.
142. 5. art my *p.* in land of living
Eccl. 11. 2. give *p.* to seven and to
Isa. 53. 12. divide him a *p.* with the
61. 7. they shall rejoice in their *p.*
Jer. 10. 16. the *p.* of Jacob not like them, 51. 19. [soul
Lam. 3. 24. Lord is my *p.* saith my
Hab. 1. 16. by them their *p.* is fat
Zech. 2. 12. the Lord shall inherit Judah his *p.* [hypocrites
Matt. 24. 51. appoint him his *p.* with
Neh. 8. 10. send *portions*, Est. 9. 19, 22.
POSSESS, Gen. 22. 17. Judg. 11. 24.
Job 7. 3. made to *p.* months of vanity
13. 26. *p.* iniquities of my youth
Luke 21. 19. in patience *p.* your souls
1 Thes. 4. 4. know how to *p.* vessel
Ps. 139. 13. hast *possessed* my reins
Prov. 8. 22. Lord *p.* me in beginning
Is. 63. 18. people of holiness *p.* a little
Dan. 7. 22. saints *p.* kingdom, 18.
1 Cor. 7. 30. as though they *p.* not
2 Cor. 6. 10. as having nothing yet *possessing* all things
Eph. 1. 14. purchased *possession*
Gen. 14. 19. God, *possessor* of heaven
POSSIBLE, all things with God, Matt. 19. 26.
Matt. 24. 24. if *p.* shall deceive elect
Mark 9. 23. all things *p.* to him that
14. 36. Father, all things are *p.* to
Luke 18. 27. impos. wi. men, *p.* wi. G.
Rom. 12. 18. if *p.* live peaceably
Heb. 10. 4. not *p.* that blood of bulls
POSTERITY, Gen. 45. 7. Ps. 49. 13.
POT, Ex. 16. 33. Ps. 68. 13. & 81. 6. Jer. 1. 13. Zech. 14. 21.
Job 2. 8. *potsherd*, Ps. 22. 15. Prov. 26. 23. Isa. 45. 9.
Isa. 29. 16. *potter*, 64. 8. Jer. 18. 6. Lam. 4. 2. Rom. 9. 21. Rev. 2. 27.
POTENTATE, blessed, 1 Tim. 6. 15.
POVERTY, Gen. 45. 11. Prov. 11. 24.
Prov. 6. 11. so shall *p.* come, 24. 34.
10. 15. destruction of the poor is *p.*
20. 13. love not sleep lest come to *p.*
23. 21. drunkard shall come to *p.*
30. 8. give me neither *p.* nor riches
2 Cor. 8. 2. their deep *p.* abounded
9. ye through his *p.* might be rich
Rev. 2. 9. I know thy works and *p.*
POUND, Luke 19. 13. John 19. 39.
POUR, Job 36. 27. Lev. 14. 18, 41.
POUR,—Ps. 62. 8. *p.* out your heart
Ps. 79. 6. *p.* out thy wrath on heathen, 69. 24. Jer. 10. 25. Zeph. 3. 8.
Prov. 1. 23. I will *p.* out my Spirit
Isa. 44. 3. *p.* water on the thirsty
Lam. 2. 19. *p.* thy heart like water
Joel 2. 28. *p.* out Spirit on all flesh
Job 10. 10. *poured* me out as milk
12. 21. *p.* contempt on princes, Ps.
16. 20. mine eye *p.* out tears [107. 40.
30. 16. my soul *p.* out in me, Ps. 42. 4.
Ps. 45. 2. grace is *p.* into thy lips
Song 1. 3. name is as ointment *p.*
Isa. 26. 16. in trouble *p.* out a prayer
32. 15. till Spirit be *p.* on us from high
53. 12. *p.* out his soul unto death
Jer. 7. 20. my fury shall be *p.* out, 42. 18. & 44. 6. Isa. 42. 25. Ezek. 7. 8. & 14. 19. & 20. 8, 13, 21. & 30. 15.
Rev. 16. 1—17. *p.* vials of G.'s wrath
POWDER, Ex. 32. 20. Deut. 28. 24. 2 K. 23. 15. Song 3. 6. Matt. 21. 44.
POWER, as a prince, Gen. 32. 28.
Gen. 49. 3. excellency of dignity & *p.*
Lev. 26. 19. break pride of your *p.*
Deut. 8. 18. giveth *p.* to get wealth
32. 36. when seeth their *p.* is gone
2 Sam. 22. 33. G. is my strength & *p.*
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine is the *p.* and
Ezra 8. 22. *p.* and wrath is against
Job 26. 2. him that is without *p.*
14. thunder of his *p.* who can
Ps. 62. 11. *p.* belongeth unto God
90. 11. knoweth *p.* of thy anger
Prov. 3. 27. when it is in *p.* of hand
18. 21. death and life in *p.* of tongue
Isa. 40. 29. he giveth *p.* to the faint
Ec. 8. 4. where word of king is there
8. no man hath *p.* over spirit to [is *p.*
Je. 10. 12. made earth by his *p.* 51. 15.
Hos. 12. 3. by strength had *p.* with G.
Mic. 3. 8. I am full of *p.* by the Spirit
Hab. 1. 11. imputing *p.* to his God
3. 4. there was the hiding of his *p.*
Zech. 4. 6. not by might, nor by *p.*
Mat. 9. 6. *p.* on earth to forgive sins
8. glorified God who had given *p.*
22. 29. not knowing the *p.* of God
28. 18. *p.* is given me in heaven and
Mark 9. 1. king. of God come with *p.*
Luke 1. 35. *p.* of the Highest shall
4. 32. ...for his word was with *p.*
5. 17. *p.* of the Lord to heal them
22. 53. this is your hour and *p.* of
24. 49. till ye be endued with *p.*
John 1. 12. gave he *p.* to become
10. 18. *p.* to lay it down and *p.* to
17. 2. given him *p.* over all flesh
19. 10. *p.* to crucify, *p.* to release
Acts 26. 18. turn them from the *p.* of
Rom. 1. 16. Gospel is *p.* of God to
20. his eternal *p.* and Godhead, 4.
9. 22. to make his *p.* known
13. 1. there is no *p.* but of God
1 Cor. 1. 24. Christ, the *p.* of God, 18.
2. 4. demonstration of Spirit and *p.*
4. 19. not speech of them, but the *p.*
5. 4. gathered together with the *p.* of the Lord Jesus Christ
6. 12. not be brought under *p.* of
9. 4. have we not *p.* to eat and
2 Cor. 4. 7. excellency of *p.* may be
8. 3. to their *p.* yea, and beyond *p.*
13. 10. according to *p.* L. hath given
Eph. 1. 19. exceeding greatness of *p.*
2. 2. prince of the *p.* of the air
6. 12. principalities and *p.* 1. 21. Col. 1. 16. & 2. 10, 15. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
Phil. 3. 10. know *p.* of his resurrec.
Col. 1. 11. according to his glorious *p.*
13. delivered from the *p.* of darkness
1 Thes. 1. 5. Gospel not in word, but
2 Thes. 1. 9. the glory of his *p.* [in *p.*
11. fulfil the work of faith with *p.*
2 Tim. 1. 7. Spirit of *p.* and of love
3. 5. form of godliness, denying *p.*
Heb. 1. 3. upholding all things by word of his *p.* [death
2. 14. destroy him that had the *p.* of
POWER.—Heb. 6. 5. tasted word of God and *p.* of [faith
1 Pet. 1. 5. kept by *p.* of G. through
2 Pet. 1. 3. his divine *p.* hath given
Rev. 2. 26. will give *p.* over nations
4. 11. worthy to receive *p.* 5. 13. & 7. 12. & 19. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 16. Jude 25.
11. 3. *p.* to my two witnesses
17. taken to thee thy great *p.*
12. 10. now is come *p.* of his Christ
16. 9. hath *p.* over these plagues
Ex. 15. 6. *in power*, Job 37. 23. Nah. 1. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 20. & 15. 43. Eph. 6. 10.
Ps. 63. 2. *thy power*, & 110. 3. & 145.
29. 4. *powerful*, Heb. 4. 12. [11.
PRAISE, Judg. 5. 3. Ps. 7. 17.
Dt. 10. 21. he is thy *p.* and thy God
Neh. 9. 5. above all blessing and *p.*
Ps. 22. 25. my *p.* shall be of thee
33. 1. *p.* is comely for upright, 147. 1.
34. 1. his *p.* is contin. in my mouth
50. 23. who offers *p.* glorifies me
65. 1. *p.* waiteth for thee, O God
109. 1. hold not peace, God of my *p.*
Prov. 27. 21. so is a man to his *p.*
Isa. 60. 18. walls salvation, gates *p.*
62. 7. Jerusalem a *p.* in the earth
Jer. 13. 11. for a *p.* and for a glory
17. 14. art my *p.* 26. sacrifice of *p.*
Hab. 3. 3. earth was full of his *p.*
John 12. 43. loved the *p.* of men more than the *p.* of God
Rom. 2. 29. whose *p.* is not of men
2 Cor. 8. 18. whose *p.* is in Gospel
Eph. 1. 6. *p.* of glory of his grace, 12.
Phil. 4. 8. if there be any *p.* think on
Heb. 13. 15. offer sacrifice of *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 14. *p.* of them that do well
Ex. 15. 11. *praises*, Ps. 22. 3. & 78. 4. & 149. 6. Isa. 60. 6. & 63. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
Ps. 30. 9. shall dust praise thee, 12.
42. 5. shall *p.* him for help, 11. & 43. 5.
63. 3. my lips shall *p.* thee [17.
88. 10. shall the dead arise and *p.* 115.
119. 164. seven times a day will I *p.*
145. 10. all thy works *p.* thee
Prov. 27. 2. let another *p.* thee, not
31. 31. her own works *p.* her in gates
Isa. 38. 18. the grave cannot *p.* thee
19. the living shall *p.* thee as I do
Dan. 2. 23. I thank thee, and *p.* thee
Joel 2. 26. eat in plenty, and *p.* Lord
Ps. 9. 1. *I will praise thee*, 111. 1. & 138. 1. & 35. 18. & 52. 9. & 56. 4. & 118. 21. & 119. 7. & 139. 14. Isa. 12. 1.
2 Sam. 22. 4. worthy to be *praised*
1 Chron. 16. 25. greatly to be *p.* Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. & 145. 3. & 72. 15.
2 Chron. 5. 13. *praising*, Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 84. 4. Luke 2. 13, 20. Acts 2. 47.
PRATING, Prov. 10. 8, 10. 3 John 10.
PRAY for thee.... live, Gen. 20. 7.
1 Sa. 7. 5. I will *p.* for you to L. 12. 19.
2 Sa. 7. 27. found in heart to *p.* this
Job 21. 15. profit have we if we *p.*
42. 8. my servant Job shall *p.* for
Ps. 5. 2. my God, to thee will I *p.*
55. 17. morning and noon I will *p.*
122. 6. *p.* for the peace of Jerusalem
Jer. 7. 16. *p.* not for this people, for I will not hear, 11. 14. & 14. 11.
Zech. 8. 22. seek Lord and *p.* before
Mat. 5. 44. *p.* for them that despitefully use you, Luke 16. 27.
26. 41. watch and *p.* that ye enter
Mk. 11. 24. things ye desire when ye *p.*
13. 33. watch and *p.* ye know not
Luke 11. 1. teach us to *p.* as John
18. 1. men ought always to *p.*
21. 36. watch ye and *p.* always
John 16. 26. I will *p.* the Father for
17. 9. I will *p.* for them; I *p.* not
20. neither *p.* I for these alone
Acts 8. 22. *p.* God, if perhaps the
24. *p.* ye to the Lord for me
10. 9. Peter went on housetop to *p.*
Ro. 8. 26. know not what we *p.* for
1 Cor. 14. 15. I will *p.* with Spirit, 14.
2 Cor. 5. 20. *p.* you in Christ's stead

PRAY.—Col. 1. 9. do not cease to *p.*
1 Th.5.17.*p.*without ceasing [for you
25. *p.* for us, 2 Thes. 3. 1. Heb. 13. 18.
1 Tim. 2. 28. that men *p.* every where
James 5. 3. any afflicted let him *p.*
16. *p.* for one another, Eph. 6. 18.
Luke 22. 32. I have *prayed* for thee
44. in agony he *p.* more earnestly
Acts 10. 2. gave alms and *p.* to God
20. 36. Paul *p.* with them all
Jam. 5. 17. Elias *p.* it might not rain
Acts 9. 11. behold he *prayeth*
Dan. 9. 20. *praying*, 1 Cor. 11. 4.
1 Thes. 3. 10. night and day *p.*
Jude 20. building up faith, *p.* in Holy
1 K. 8.45. hear in heaven their *prayer*
28. respect to *p.* of servant
38. what *p.* and supplication
2 Sam. 7. 27. to pray this *p.* to thee
2 Chr. 30. 27. *p.* came up to heaven
Neh. 1. 6. mayest hear *p.* of servant
4. 9. we made our *p.* to our God
Job 15. 4. restrainest *p.* before God
Ps. 65. 2. thou that hearest *p.* to
102. 17. he will regard the *p.* of the
destitute, and not despise their *p.*
109. 4. I give myself to *p.*
Prov. 15. 8. *p.* of the upright is his
29. Lord heareth *p.* of righteous
28.9. his *p.* shall be abomin. Ps.109.7.
Isa. 26. 16. poured out a *p.* when
56. 7. an house of *p.* for all people
Jer. 7. 16. lift up cry, nor *p.* for them
Lam. 3. 44. our *p.* should not pass
Dan. 9. 3. by *p.* and supplication
Matt. 17. 21. goeth not out but by *p.*
Acts 3. 1. to temple at hour of *p.*
6. 4. give ourselves continually to *p.*
12. 5. *p.* was made without ceasing
16. 13. *p.* was wont to be made
1 Cor. 7. 5. may give yourselves to *p.*
2 Cor. 1. 11. helping together by *p.*
Eph. 6. 18. *praying* always with all *p.*
Phil. 4. 6. in every thing by *p.* and
1 Tim. 4. 5. sanctified by word and *p.*
James 5. 15. *p.* of faith shall save
16. effectual fervent *p.* of righteous
1 Pet. 4. 7. watch unto *p.* Col. 4. 2.
Luke 6.12. continued *in prayer*, Acts
1. 14. Rom. 12. 12. Col. 4. 2.
Job 16. 17. *my prayer*, Ps. 5. 3. & 6.
9. & 17. 1. & 35. 13. & 66. 20. & 88.
2. Lam. 3. 8. Jonah 2. 7.
Job 22. 27. *thy prayer*, Isa. 37. 4.
Luke 1. 13. Acts 10. 31.
Ps. 72. 20. *prayers* of David ended
Isa. 1. 15. when ye make many *p.*
Matt. 23. 14. make long *p.*
Acts 10. 4. thy *p.* and thine alms are
1 Tim. 2. 1. first of all that *p.* and
1 Pet. 3. 7. your *p.* be not hindered
12. his ears are open to their *p.*
Rev. 5. 8. which are *p.* of saints, 8. 3.
PREACH at Jerusalem, Neh. 6. 7.
Isa. 61.1. anointed to *p.* good tidings
Jonah 3. 2. *p.* to it preaching I bid
Matt. 4. 17. Jesus began to *p.* and
say repent, for the kingdom, 10. 7.
10. 27. what ye hear in ear, *p.* on
Mark 1. 4. *p.* baptism of repentance
Luke 4. 18. *p.* liberty to captives, 19.
9. 60. go and *p.* kingdom of God
Acts 10. 42. commanded us to *p.*
15. 21. in every city them that *p.* him
Rom. 10. 8. word of faith we *p.*
15. how shall they *p.* except they
1 Cor. 1. 23. we *p.* Christ crucified
15. 11. so we *p.* and so ye believed
2 Cor. 4. 5. we *p.* not ourselves but
Phil. 1. 15. some *p.* Christ of envy
Col. 1. 28. whom we *p.* warning
2 Tim. 4. 2. *p.* the word; be instant
Ps. 40. 9. I *preached* righteousness
Mark 2. 2. he *p.* the word unto them
6. 12. he *p.* that men should repent
16. 20. *p.* every where, the Lord
Luke 4. 44. *p.* in synagogues of Gali.
24. 47. remission of sins be *p.* in his
Acts 8. 5. Philip *p.* Christ, 40.

PREACH.—Acts 9. 20. Saul *preached* Christ in synagogues
Acts 13. 38. through this man is *p.* to
1 Cor. 9. 27. when I have *p.* to others
15. 1. Gospel which I *p.* unto you
2. keep in memory what I *p.*
12. if Ch. be *p.* that he rose [not *p.*
2 Cor. 11. 4. Jesus whom we have
Gal. 1. 23. *p.* faith he once destroyed
Eph. 2. 17. *p.* peace to you, which
Col. 1. 23. which was *p.* to every
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was manifest in
the flesh, *p.* to the Gentiles
Heb. 4. 2. the word *p.* did not profit
1 Pet. 3. 19. *p.* to the spirits in prison
Eccl. 1. 1. *preacher*, 1. 12. & 12. 8, 9.
Rom. 10. 14. how hear without a *p.*
1 Tim. 2. 7. ordained a *p.* 2 Tim. 1. 11.
2 Pet. 2. 5. Noah *p.* of righteousness
At. 10. 36. *preaching* peace, by J. Ch.
11. 19. *p.* word to none but Jews
1 Cor. 1. 18. *p.* of cross to them is
21. by foolishness of *p.* to save them
2. 4. my *p.* was not with enticing
15. 14. then is our *p.* vain, and faith
PRECEPTS, Neh. 9. 14. Jer. 35. 18.
Ps. 119. 4. commanded us to keep *p.*
15. I will meditate in thy *p.* 78.
27. way of thy *p.* 40. long after thy *p.*
45. I seek thy *p.* 87. I forsook not *p.*
56. I kept thy *p.* 63, 69, 100, 134.
94. I sought thy *p.* 104. through *p.*
110. I erred not from thy *p.*
128. I esteem all thy *p.* to be right
141. I do not forget thy *p.* 93.
159. I love thy *p.* 173. chosen thy *p.*
Isa. 28. 10. *p.* upon *p.* upon *p.*
29. 13. fear is taught by *p.* of men
PRECIOUS things, Deut. 33. 13—16.
1 Sam. 3. 1. word of the Lord was *p.*
26. 21. my soul was *p.* in thine eyes
Ps. 49. 8. redemption of soul is *p.*
72. 14. *p.* shall their blood be in thy
116. 15. *p.* in sight of the Lord [sight
126. 6. goeth forth, bearing *p.* seed
139. 17. how *p.* are thy thoughts
Eccl. 7. 1. better than *p.* ointment
Isa. 13. 12. a man more *p.* than gold
28. 16. I lay in Zion a *p.* corner stone
43. 4. since thou wast *p.* in my sight
Jer. 15. 19. if thou take *p.* from vile
Lam. 4. 2. *p.* sons of Zion are [fruit
Jas. 5. 7. husbandman waiteth for *p.*
1 Pet. 1. 7. trial of your faith more *p.*
19. redeemed with *p.* blood of Christ
2. 4. stone chosen of God and *p.* 6.
7. unto them who believe he is *p.*
2 Pet. 1. 1. obtained the like *p.* faith
4. exceeding great and *p.* promises
PREDESTINATE, Rom. 8. 29, 30.
Eph. 1. 5. *predestinated*, 11.
PRE-EMINENCE, man hath no,
Eccl. 3. 19. Col. 1. 18. 3 John 9.
PREFER, Ps. 137. 6. John 1. 15, 27, 30.
Rom. 12. 10. *preferring*. 1 Tim. 5. 21.
PREMEDITATE not, Mark 13. 11.
PREPARE, Ex. 15. 2. & 16. 5.
1 Sam. 7. 3. *p.* your hearts to Lord
1 Chron. 29. 18. *p.* hearts unto thee
2 Chron. 35. 6. *p.* your brethren
Job 11. 13. if thou *p.* thy heart and
Ps. 10. 17. thou wilt *p.* their heart
61. 7. O *p.* mercy and truth
Prov. 24. 27. *p.* thy work without
Isa. 40. 3. *p.* ye the way of the Lord
Amos 4. 12. *p.* to meet thy God, O
Mic. 3. 5. they *p.* war against him
Matt. 11. 10. shall *p.* thy way before
John 14. 2. I go to *p.* a place for you
2 Chron. 19. 3. hast *prepared* heart
27. 6. *p.* his ways before the Lord
29. 36. God had *p.* the people
30. 19. every one that *p.* heart to God
Ezra 7. 10. Ezra had *p.* his heart to
Neh. 8. 10. for whom nothing is *p.*
Ps. 23. 5. thou hast *p.* a table before
65. 9. thou *p.* them corn
68. 10. *p.* of thy goodness for the poor
147. 8. who *p.* rain for the earth

PREPARE.—Isa. 64. 4. what God *prepared* for, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
Hos. 6. 3. his going forth is *p.* as the
Mat. 20. 23. given. . for whom it is *p.*
22. 4. I have *p.* my dinner; my
25. 34. inherit the kingdom *p.* for you
Luke 1. 17. ready people *p.* for Lord
12. 47. knew his lord's will, & *p.* not
Rom. 9. 23. vessels of mercy *p.* to
2 Tim. 2. 21. *p.* to every good work
Heb. 10. 5. a body hast thou *p.* me
11. 7. *p.* ark to save his house, 1 Pet.
16. God hath *p.* for them a city [3. 20.
Re. 12. 6. to wilderness, a place *p.* of G.
21. 2. new Jerusalem *p.* as a bride
Prov. 16. 1. *preparations* of heart
Mark 15. 42. it was the *p.* the day
Eph. 6. 15. shod with *p.* of Gospel
PRESBYTERY, 1 Tim. 4. 14.
PRESENT help in trouble, Ps. 46. 1.
Acts 10. 33. all here *p.* before God
Rom. 7. 18. to will is *p.* 21. evil is *p.*
8. 38. nor things *p.* nor, 1 Cor. 3. 22.
1 Cor. 5. 3. absent in body, *p.* in spirit
2 Cor. 5. 8. to be *p.* with the Lord
5. 9. whether *p.* or absent, we may
Gal. 1. 4. deliver us from this *p.* world
2 Tim. 4. 10. having loved *p.* world
Heb. 12. 11. chasten. for *p.* not joyous
2 Pet. 1. 12. established in *p.* truth
Ro. 12. 1. *p.* your bodies a living sac.
2 Cor. 11. 2. *p.* you as a chaste virgin
Col. 1. 22. to *p.* you holy and
28. *p.* every man perfect in Christ
Jude 24. *p.* you faultless before the
Gen. 3. 8. hide from *presence* of Lord
4. 16. Cain went from *p.* of Lord, Job
1. 12. & 2. 7. Ps. 114. 7. Jer. 4. 26.
Jonah 1. 3, 10. Zeph. 1. 7. Jude 24.
Job 23. 15. I am troubled at his *p.*
Ps. 16. 11. in thy *p.* is fulness of joy
31. 20. hide them in secret of thy *p.*
51. 11. cast me not away from *p.*
100. 2. come before his *p.* with singing
114. 7. tremble, earth, at *p.* of Lord
139. 7. whither shall I flee from *p.*
140. 13. upright shall dwell in thy *p.*
Isa. 63. 9. angel of his *p.* saved them
Jer. 5. 22. will ye not tremble at my *p.*
Luke 13. 26. eaten and drunken in *p.*
Acts 3. 19. blotted out from *p.* of L.
1 Cor. 1. 29. no flesh glory in his *p.*
2 Cor. 10. 1. in *p.* am base, 10.
2 Thes. 1. 9. punished from *p.* of L.
Re. 14. 10. *p.* of holy angels & Lamb
PRESERVE, Gen. 45. 7. Ps. 12. 7.
Ps. 16. 1. *p.* me, O God, for I trust
25. 21. let integrity and truth *p.* me
32. 7. thou shalt *p.* me from trouble
41. 2. Lord will *p.* and keep him alive
61. 7. mercy and truth may *p.* him
64. 1. *p.* life from fear of enemies
79. 11. *p.* those appointed to die
86. 2. *p.* my soul, for I am holy
121. 7. Lord shall *p.* thee from evil
140. 1. *p.* me from the violent man
Prov. 2. 11. discretion shall *p.* thee
Luke 17. 33. will lose his life, *p.* it
2 Tim. 4. 18. *p.* to heavenly kingdom
Josh. 24. 17. *preserved* us in the way
2 Sam. 8. 6. the Lord *p.* David
Job 10. 12. thy visitation *p.* my spirit
1 Thes. 5. 23. soul and body be *p.*
Jude 1. *p.* in Christ Jesus, and called
Ps. 36. 6. Lord thou *preservest* man
97. 10. he *preserveth* the souls of his
116. 6. Lord *p.* the simple [saints
145. 20. Lord *p.* all that love him
146. 9. Lord *p.* the stranger
Prov. 2. 8. he *p.* way of his saints
Job 7. 20. O thou *Preserver* of men
PRESS, Gen. 40. 11. Judg. 16. 16.
Phil. 3. 14. I *p.* towards the mark for
Ps. 38. 2. thy hand *presseth* me sore
Luke 16. 16. . . . every man *p.* into
Amos 2. 13. *pressed* as a cart is *p.*
Luke 6. 38. good measure, *p.* down
Acts 18. 5. Paul was *p.* in spirit
2 Cor. 1. 8. were *p.* out of measure

PRESUMPTUOUS, Ps. 19. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 10. Num. 15. 30. Deut. 17. 12, 13.
PRETENCE, Matt. 23. 14. Phil. 1. 18.
PREVAIL, Gen. 7. 20. Judg. 16. 5.
1 Sa. 2. 9. by strength sh. no man *p.*
Ps. 9. 19. arise, O Lord, let not man *p.*
65. 3. iniquities *p.* against me
Eccl. 4. 12. if one *p.* against him
Matt. 16. 18. gates of hell not *p.*
Gen. 32. 28. power with God and men, and hast *prevailed* [Israel *p.*
Ex. 17. 11. Moses held up his hand,
Hos. 12. 4. power over angel, and *p.*
Acts 19. 20. word of God grew, and *p.*
Job 14. 20. thou *prevailest* for ever
PREVENT, Job 3. 12. Ps. 59. 10. & 79. 8. & 88. 13. & 119. 148. Amos 9. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 15.
2 Sam. 22. 6. *prevented*, 19. Job 30. 27. & 41. 11. Ps. 18. 5, 18. & 21. 3. & 119. 147. Isa. 21. 14. Matt. 17. 25.
PREY, Gen. 49. 9, 27. Esth. 9. 15, 16.
Isa. 49. 24. *p.* be taken from mighty
59. 15. departeth from evil, maketh himself a *p.* [18. & 45. 5.
Jer. 21. 9. life for a *p.* 38. 2. & 39.
Ps. 124. 6. not given us a *p.* to their
PRICE, Lev. 25. 16. Dt. 23. 18. [teeth
Job 28. 13. man knoweth not the *p.*
Ps. 44. 12. not increase wealth, by *p.*
Prov. 17. 16. a *p.* in hand of fool
Isa. 55. 1. wine and milk without *p.*
Matt. 13. 46. pearl of great *p.*
Acts 5. 2. kept back part of the *p.*
1 Cor. 6. 20. bought with a *p.* 7. 23.
1 Pet. 3. 4. in sight of G. of great *p.*
PRICKS, kick against, Acts 9. 5. & 26.
Ps. 73. 21. *pricked*, Acts 2. 37. [14.
PRIDE of heart, 2 Chron. 32. 26. Ps.
Job 33. 17. he may hide *p.* [10. 4.
Ps. 10. 2. wicked in *p.* doth persecute
31. 20. hide them from *p.* of man
73. 6. *p.* compasseth them about
Prov. 8. 13. *p.* and arrogance I hate
11. 2. when *p.* cometh, then
13. 10. by *p.* cometh contention
16. 18. *p.* goeth before destruction
29. 23. man's *p.* shall bring him low
Isa. 23. 9. the Lord hath purposed it, to stain *p.* of all glory
Jer. 13. 17. weep in secret for your *p.*
Ezek. 7. 10. rod hath blossomed, *p.*
16. 49. iniquity of Sodom, *p.* and
Dan. 4. 37. those that walk in *p.*
Hos. 5. 5. *p.* of Israel testify, 7. 10.
Obad. 3. *p.* of heart deceived thee
Mark 7. 22. blasphemy, *p.* foolishness
1 Tim. 3. 6. lifted up with *p.* he fall
1 John 2. 16. lust of eyes, *p.* of life
PRIEST, Gen. 14. 18. Ex. 2. 16. Lev. 5. 6. & 6. 7, 22, 26. & 12. 8.
Isa. 24. 2. with people, so with the *p.*
28. 7. *p.* and prophet have erred
Jer. 23. 11. prophet and *p.* profane
Ezek. 7. 26. law shall perish from *p.*
Hos. 4. 4. those that strive with *p.*
9. like people, like *p.* [ledge
Mal. 2. 7. *p.* lips should keep know-
Heb. 5. 6. a *p.* for ever, 7. 17, 21.
Lev. 21. 10. *high priest*, Heb. 2. 17. & 3. 1. & 4. 14, 15. & 5. 1, 10. & 6. 20. & 7. 26. & 8. 1, 3. & 9. 11. & 10. 21.
Ps. 132. 9. let thy *priests* be clothed
16. clothe her *p.* with salvation
Is. 61. 6. ye be named *p.* of the Lord
Jer. 5. 31. *p.* bear rule by their means
31. 14. satiate soul of *p.* with fatness
Ezek. 22. 26. *p.* have violated my law
Joel 1. 9. *p.* Lord's ministers, 2. 17.
Mic. 3. 11. the *p.* teach for hire
Matt. 12. 5. *p.* profane sabbath
Acts 6. 7. company of *p.* obedient
Rev. 1. 6. kings and *p.* to G. 5. 10. &
Ex. 40. 15. everlasting *priesthood* [20. 6.
Heb. 7. 24. an unchangeable *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 5. ye are a holy *h.* 9. royal *p.*
PRINCE, Gen. 23. 6. & 34. 2.
Gen. 32. 28. as a *p.* hast power with
Ex. 2. 14. who made thee a *p.* over

PRINCE.—2 Sam. 3. 38. *p.* and great man fallen in Israel
Job 31. 37. as a *p.* would I go near
Isa. 9. 6. everlasting Father, *P.* of
Ezek. 34. 24. my servant David, a *p.* among them, 37. 24, 25. & 44. 3. & 45. 7. & 46. 10, 16. Dan. 9. 25.
Dan. 10. 21. Michael your *p.*
12. 1. Michael the great *p.*
Hos. 3. 4. many days without a *p.*
John 12. 31. now shall *p.* of world
14. 30. *p.* of world cometh and hath
16. 11. *p.* of this world judged
Acts 3. 15. ye killed the *P.* of life
5. 31. to be a *P.* and a Saviour
Eph. 2. 2. *p.* of the power of the air
Rev. 1. 5. Jesus *p.* of kings of earth
Job 12. 19. leads *princes* away
21. pours contempt on *p.* Ps. 107. 40.
34. 18. say to *p.* ye are ungodly
19. that accepteth not person of *p.*
Ps. 45. 16. thou makest *p.* in earth
76. 12. he shall cut off spirit of *p.*
82. 7. shall fall like one of the *p.*
118. 9. than to put confidence in *p.*
119. 23. *p.* did speak against me
161. *p.* persecuted me without cause
146. 3. put not trust in *p.* nor man
Prov. 8. 15. *p.* decree justice, 16.
17. 26. not good to strike *p.* for equity
28. 2. many are the *p.* thereof
31. 4. nor for *p.* strong drink
Eccl. 10. 7. seen *p.* walk on earth
Isa. 3. 4. give children to be their *p.*
Hos. 7. 5. *p.* made king sick wi. wine
8. 4. made *p.* and I knew it not
Matt. 20. 25. *p.* of Gentiles exercise
1 Cor. 2. 6. not wisdom of *p.* of world
8. none of *p.* of this world knew
Prov. 4. 7. wisdom is the *principal*
Eph. 1. 21. *principality* and power, Col. 2. 10, 15. Jer. 13. 18. Rom. 8. 38. Eph. 6. 12. Tit. 3. 1.
Heb. 5. 12. *principles*, 6. 1.
PRISON, Gen. 39. 20. Eccl. 4. 14.
Is. 42. 7. bring out prisoners from *p.*
53. 8. he was taken from *p.* [bound
61. 1. opening of *p.* to them that are
Matt. 5. 25. and thou be cast into *p.*
18. 30. cast into *p.* till he should pay
25. 36. I was in *p.* and ye came, 43.
1 Pet. 3. 19. preached to spirits in *p.*
Rev. 2. 10. devil cast some into *p.*
Luke 21. 12. *prisons*, 2 Cor. 11. 23.
Ps. 79. 11. sighing of *prisoner* come
102. 20. to hear the groaning of *p.*
Eph. 4. 1. I *p.* of L. beseech you, 3. 1.
Job 3. 18. there the *prisoners* rest
Ps. 69. 33. Lord despiseth not his *p.*
146. 7. the Lord looseth the *p.*
Zech. 9. 11. send forth thy *p.* out of
12. turn to stronghold, ye *p.* of hope
PRIVATE, 2 Pet. 1. 20. Gal. 2. 2.
PRIVY, Deut. 23. 1. Acts 5. 2.
Ps. 10. 8. *privily*, 11. 2. & 101. 5. Acts 16. 37. Gal. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
PRIZE, 1 Cor. 9. 24. Phil. 3. 14.
PROCEED, 2 Sam. 7. 12. Jer. 30. 21.
Job 40. 5. twice spoken; I will *p.* no
Is. 29. 14. I will *p.* to do a marvellous
51. 4. a law shall *p.* from me [work
Jer. 9. 3. they *p.* from evil to evil
Matt. 15. 19. out of heart *p.* evil
Eph. 4. 29. no corrupt communication *p.* out of your mouth
2 Tim. 3. 9. they shall *p.* no further
Luke 4. 22. the gracious words that *proceeded* out of his mouth
John 8. 42. I *p.* and came from God
Gen. 24. 50. thing *proceedeth* from L.
Deut. 8. 3. by every word that *p.* out of mouth of G. Mt. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4.
1 Sam. 24. 13. wickedness *p.* from the wicked [Lord *p.* not evil
Lam. 3. 38. out of the mouth of the
John 15. 26. Spirit of truth which *p.*
James 3. 10. out of mouth *p.* blessing
Rev. 11. 5. fire *p.* out of their mouth
PROCLAIM, Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 20. 10.

PROCLAIM.—Ex. 33. 19. I will *p.* the name of the Lord, 34. 6.
Prov. 20. 6. men *p.* own goodness
Isa. 61. 1. *p.* liberty to the captives
2. to *p.* the acceptable year of Lord
Prov. 12. 22. the heart of fools *proclaimeth* foolishness
PROCURED, Jer. 2. 17. & 4. 18.
PROFANE not name of Lord, Lev. 18. 21. & 19. 12. & 20. 3. & 21. 6. & 22. 9.
Neh. 13. 17. *p.* sabbath, Mt. 12. 5. [15.
Ezek. 22. 26. put no difference between holy and *p.*
Amos 2. 7. to *p.* my holy name
1 Tim. 1. 9. law is for unholy and *p.*
4. 7. refuse *p.* and old wives' fables
6. 20. *p.* and vain babblings
Heb. 12. 16. fornicator or *p.* person
Ps. 89. 39. hast *profaned* his crown
Eze. 22. 8. thou hast *p.* my sabbaths
Mal. 1. 12. have *p.* it, in that ye say
2. 10. *profaning* covenant of fathers
11. Judah *p.* holiness of the Lord
PROFESS, Deut. 26. 3. Tit. 1. 16.
1 Tim. 6. 12. *profession*, 13. Heb. 3. 1. & 4. 14. & 10. 23.
PROFIT, Pro. 14. 23. Eccl. 7. 11. Jer. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 2. 14. Heb. 12. 10.
1 Sam. 12. 21. *not profit*, Job 33. 27. & 34. 9. Prov. 10. 2. & 11. 4. Isa. 30. 5. & 44. 9, 10. & 57. 12. Jer. 2. 8, 11. & 7. 8. & 23. 32. John 6. 63. 1 Cor. 13. 3. Gal. 5. 2. Heb. 4. 2. Jas. 2. 14.
Job 22. 2. *profitable*, Eccl. 10. 10. Acts 20. 20. 1 Tim. 4. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 16. Tit. 3. 8. Philem. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 15. thy *profiting* appear
PROLONG thy days, Deut. 4. 26, 40. & 5. 16, 33. & 6. 2. & 11. 9. & 17. 20. & 22. 7. & 30. 18. & 32. 47. Pro. 10. 27. & 28. 16. Eccl. 8. 13. Isa. 53. 10.
PROMISE, Num. 14. 34. Neh. 5. 12.
Ps. 77. 8. doth his *p.* fail for ever
105. 42. he remembered his holy *p.*
Luke 24. 49. the *p.* of my Father
Acts 1. 4. wait for *p.* of the Father
2. 39. *p.* is to you, & to your children
Rom. 4. 16. *p.* might be sure to all
9. 8. children of *p.* 9. Gal. 4. 28.
Eph. 1. 13. with that holy Spirit of *p.*
2. 12. covenant of *p.* having no hope
6. 2. the first commandment with *p.*
1 Tim. 4. 8. *p.* of the life, 2 Tim. 1. 1.
Heb. 4. 1. lest a *p.* being left us of
6. 17. heirs of his *p.* 11. 9.
9. 15. receive *p.* of eternal life
2 Pet. 3. 4. where is the *p.* of coming
1 John 2. 25. the *p.* that he *promised* us, even eternal life, Luke 1. 72. Rom. 1. 2. & 4. 21. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 10. 23. & 11. 11. & 12. 26.
Rom. 9. 4. pertaineth the *promises*
15. 8. confirm *p.* made to fathers
2 Cor. 1. 20. all *p.* of God are yea
7. 1. having these *p.* let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness
Gal. 3. 21. is the law against the *p.*
Heb. 6. 12. inherit *p.* 8. 6. better *p.*
11. 17. he that had received *p.*
2 Pet. 1. 4. great and precious *p.*
PROMOTION, Ps. 75. 6. Prov. 3. 35.
PROOF, Acts 1. 3. 2 Cor. 2. 9. & 8. 24.
PROPER, 1 Chr. 29. 3. Heb. 11. 23.
PROPHECY, 1 Cor. 12. 10. 1 Tim. 4. 14. & 1. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 19, 20. Rev. 1. 3. & 11. 6. & 19. 10. & 22. 7, 10, 18, 19.
1 Kings 22. 8. not *prophesy* good, 18.
Isa. 30. 10. *p.* not right, *p.* deceits
Jer. 14. 14. prophets *p.* lies in my
Joel 2. 28. thy sons & thy daughters
Amos 2. 12. *p.* not [shall *p.*
3. 8. Lord spoken, who can but *p.*?
1 Cor. 13. 9. we *p.* in part
14. 1. but rather that ye may *p.*
31. for ye may all *p.* one by one
39. covet to *p.* and forbid not to
Rev. 10. 11. thou must *p.* again before many peoples [did not cease
Num. 11. 25. they *prophesied* and

PROPHECY.—Jer. 23. 21. I have not spoken to them, yet they *p.*
Matt. 7. 22. we have *p.* in thy name
11. 13. the prophets *p.* until John
John 11. 51. *p.* that Jesus should die
1 Pet. 1. 10. prophets *p.* of the grace
Jude 14. Enoch also *p.* of these
Ezra 6. 14. *prophesying,* 1 Cor. 11. 4. & 14. 6, 22. 1 The. 5. 20. [shall pray
PROPHET, Gen. 20. 7. he is a *p.* and
Ex. 7. 1. and Aaron shall be thy *p.*
Deut. 18. 15. raise up unto thee a *p.*
18. raise them up a *p.* from among
2 Kings 5. 13. if the *p.* had bid thee
Ps. 74. 9. there is no more any *p.*
Eze. 33. 33. *p.* hath been among them
Hos. 9. 7. *p.* is a fool, spiritual man
12. 13. by a *p.* was he preserved
Amos 7. 14. no *p.* neither a *p.*'s son
Matt. 10. 41. he that receiveth a *p.* in the name of a *p.* shall receive a
11. 9. see a *p.* and more than a *p.*
13. 57. a *p.* is not without honour
Luke 7. 28. there is not a greater *p.*
13. 33. a *p.* perish out of Jerusalem
24. 19. *p.* mighty in deed and word
Jhn. 7. 40. this is the *p.* 1. 21. & 6. 14.
52. out of Galilee ariseth no *p.*
Acts 3. 22. a *p.* shall the Lord raise
23. will not hear *p.* shall be destroyed
Tit. 1. 12. a *p.* of their own, said
2 Pt. 2. 16. ass forbade madness of *p.*
Num. 11. 29. all L.'s people *prophets*
1 Sa. 10. 12. is Saul among the *p.* 19.
Ps. 105. 15. do my *p.* no harm [24.
Jer. 5. 13. the *p.* shall become wind
23. 26. are *p.* of the deceit of their
Lam. 2. 14. *p.* have seen vain things
Hos. 6. 5. I hewed them by the *p.*
Mic. 3. 11. *p.* divine for money
Zeph. 3. 4. her *p.* are treacherous
Zech. 1. 5. *p.* do they live for ever
Matt. 5. 17. not come to destroy the
7. 12. this is the law and the *p.* [*p.*
13. 17. many *p.* have desired
22. 40. on these hang the law and *p.*
23. 34. I send you *p.* and wise men
Luke 1. 70. spake by mouth of holy *p.* Acts 3. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 20, 21.
6. 23. so did their fathers to *p.*
16. 29. they have Moses and the *p.*
31. if they hear not Moses and *p.*
24. 25. to believe all that *p.* 27. 44.
John 8. 52. Abraham is dead, and *p.*
Acts 3. 25. ye are children of the *p.*
10. 43. to him give all the *p.* witness
13. 27. knew not voices of the *p.*
26. 27. believest thou the *p.*
22. things which the *p.* and Moses
Rom. 1. 2. which he had promised afore by his *p.* in Holy Scriptures
3. 21. witnessed by the law and *p.*
1 Cor. 12. 28. secondarily *p.* 29.
14. 32. spirit of *p.* subject to *p.*
Eph. 2. 20. are built upon the foundation of the apostles and *p.*
4. 11. some apostles and some *p.*
1 Thes. 2. 15. who killed their own *p.*
Heb. 1. 1. God spake to fathers by *p.*
James 5. 10. take *p.* for example
1 Pet. 1. 10. of salvation *p.* enquire
Re. 18. 20. rejoice ye apostles and *p.*
22. 6. Lord God of holy *p.* sent his
9. and of thy brethren the *p.*
PROPITIATION, Rom. 3. 25. 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10.
PROPORTION of faith, Rom. 12. 6.
PROSELYTE, Matt. 23. 15. Acts 2. 10. & 6. 5. & 13. 43.
PROSPER, Gen. 24. 40. Neh. 1. 11.
Gen. 39. 3. Lord made all to *p.* 23.
Deut. 29. 9. *p.* in all ye do, Josh. 1. 7.
2 Chr. 20. 20. believe pro. so sh. ye *p.*
Job 12. 6. tabernacles of robbers *p.*
Ps. 1. 3. whatsoever he doeth shall *p.*
122. 6. they shall *p.* that love thee
Pro. 28. 13. covereth sins, shall not *p.*
Isa. 53. 10. pleasure of Lord shall *p.*
54. 17. no weapon aga. thee shall *p.*

PROSPER.—Isa. 55. 11. shall *p.* in the thing whereto [of wicked *p.*
Jer. 12. 1. wherefore doth the way
23. 5. a King shall reign and *p.*
1 Cor. 16. 2. God hath *prospered* him
3 John 2. *p.* as thy soul *prospereth*
Job 36. 11. spend days in *prosperity*
1 Kings 10. 7. thy wisdom and *p.*
Ps. 30. 6. in my *p.* I shall never
73. 3. when I saw *p.* of the wicked
118. 25. save now, O Lord, send *p.*
122. 7. *p.* be in thy palaces, 35. 27.
Prov. 1. 32. *p.* of fools shall destroy
Eccl. 7. 14. in day of *p.* be joyful
Jer. 22. 21. I spake to thee in thy *p.*
Gen. 24. 21. journey *prosperous,* Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 45. 4. Rom. 1. 10.
PROTEST, Gen. 43. 3. 1 Sam. 8. 9. Jer. 11. 7. Zech. 3. 6. 1 Cor 15. 31.
PROUD, Job 9. 13. & 26. 12. & 38. 11. & 40. 11, 12. Ps. 12. 3.
Ps. 40. 4. respecteth not the *p.* nor
101. 5. a *p.* heart I will not suffer
138. 6. the *p.* he knoweth afar off
Prov. 6. 17. *p.* look and lying tongue
21. 4. high look and *p.* heart, 28. 25.
Eccl. 7. 8. patient is better than *p.*
Mal. 3. 15. we call the *p.* happy
Luke 1. 51. the *p.* in imagination
1 Tim. 6. 4. is *p.* knowing nothing
James 4. 6. God resisteth *p.* 1 Pet. 5. 5.
Ex. 18. 11. wherein dealt *proudly*
1 Sam. 2. 3. no more so exceeding *p.*
Neh. 9. 10. knowest they dealt *p.* 16.
Ps. 17. 10. they spake *p.* 31. 18.
Isa. 3. 5. child behave *p.* aga. ancient
PROVE them, Ex. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 16.
Ex. 20. 20. God is come up to *p.* you
Deut. 13. 3. the Lord *p.* you, 8. 2, 16.
33. 8. Holy One thou didst *p.* at
1 Kings 10. 1. she came to *p.* him
Job 9. 20. mouth shall *p.* me perverse
Ps. 26. 2. examine me, O Lord, *p.*
Mal. 3. 10. *p.* me now herewith
Rom. 12. 2. *p.* what is will of God
2 Cor. 8. 8. to *p.* the sincerity of love
13. 5. *p.* your own selves, know
Gal. 6. 4. let every man *p.* his work
1 Thes. 5. 21. *p.* all things ; hold fast
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast *proved* my heart
66. 10. thou, O God, hast *p.* us as
95. 9. *p.* me, and saw, Heb. 3. 9.
Acts 9. 22. *proving,* Eph. 5. 10.
PROVERB and a by-word, Dt. 28. 37. 1 Kings 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. Ezek. 14. 8.
Ps. 69. 11. I became a *p.* to them
Eccl. 12. 9. he set in order many *p.* 1 K. 4. 32. Prov. 1. 1. & 10. 1. & 25. 1.
Isa. 14. 4. thou shalt take up this *p.* against, Luke 4. 23.
John 16. 25. spoken in *p.* 29. no *p.*
2 Pet. 2. 22. according to true *p.*
PROVIDE, Ex. 18. 21. Acts 23. 24.
Gen. 22. 8. G. will *p.* himself a lamb
30. 30. when shall I *p.* for my own
Ps. 78. 20. can he *p.* flesh for people
Matt. 10. 9. *p.* neither gold nor silver
Luke 12. 33. *p.* bags which wax not
Rom. 12. 17. *p.* things honest in sight
Job 38. 41. *provideth* raven his food
Prov. 6. 8. *p.* her meat in summer
1 Tim. 5. 8. if any *p.* not for his own
Ps. 132. 15. *provision,* Rom. 13. 14.
PROVOKE him not, Ex. 23. 21.
Num. 14. 11. how long will ye *p.* me
Deut. 31. 20. *p.* me, and break my
Job 12. 6. that *p.* God are secure
Ps. 78. 40. how oft did they *p.* him
Isa. 3. 8. to *p.* the eyes of his glory
65. 3. a people that *p.* me to anger
Jer. 7. 19. do they *p.* me to anger, do they not *p.* themselves to
44. 8. ye *p.* me to wrath with your
Luke 11. 53. to *p.* him to speak of
Rom. 10. 19. *p.* to jealousy, 11. 11, 14.
1 Cor. 10. 22. do we *p.* L. to jealousy
Eph. 6. 4. fathers *p.* not children
Heb. 3. 16. when they heard did *p.*
10. 24. to *p.* unto love and good

PROVOKE.—Num. 16. 30. these men have *provoked* the Lord
Num. 14. 23. neither any which *p.* me
Deut. 9. 8. ye *p.* Lord to wrath, 22.
1 Sam. 1. 6. adversary *p.* her sore
1 Kings 14. 22. *p.* him to jealousy
2 Kings 23. 26. because Manasseh *p.*
1 Chron. 21. 1. Satan *p.* David
Ezra 5. 12. our fathers had *p.* God to
Ps. 78. 56. and *p.* the Most High
106. 7. *p.* him at the Red sea
33. because they *p.* his Spirit
43. they *p.* him with their counsel
Zech. 8. 14. when your fathers *p.* me
1 Cor. 13. 5. not easily *p.* thinketh
2 Cor. 9. 2. your zeal hath *p.* many
Deut. 32. 19. *provoking,* 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 7. Ps. 78. 17. Gal. 5. 26.
PRUDENT in matters, 1 Sam. 16. 18.
Prov. 12. 16. a *p.* man covereth shame
23. *p.* man concealeth knowledge
13. 16. *p.* man dealeth with knowl.
14. 8. wisdom of *p.* is to understand
15. the *p.* man looketh well to his
18. *p.* are crowned with knowledge
15. 5. he that regardeth reproof is *p.*
16. 21. wise in heart shall be called *p.*
18. 15. heart of *p.* getteth knowledge
19. 14. a *p.* wife is from the Lord [12.
22. 3. a *p.* man foreseeth the evil, 27.
Isa. 5. 21. woe to them that are *p.* in
Jer. 49. 7. is counsel perished from *p.*
Hos. 14. 9. who is *p.* and he shall
Amos 5. 13. *p.* shall keep silence in
Matt. 11. 25. hid from wise and *p.*
1 Cor. 1. 19. I will bring to nothing the understanding of the *p.*
Isa. 52. 13. my ser. sh. deal *prudently*
2 Chron. 2. 12. endued with *prudence* and unders. Prov. 8. 12. Eph. 1. 8.
PSALM, 1 Chron. 16. 7. Ps. 81. 2. & 98. 5. Acts 13. 33. 1 Cor. 14. 26.
1 Chron. 16. 9. sing *psalms* to him, Ps.
Ps. 95. 2. joyful noise with *p.* [105. 2.
Eph. 5. 19. speak. to yourselves in *p.*
Col. 3. 16. admon. one another in *p.*
James 5. 13. merry, let him sing *p.*
PUBLICAN, Matt. 18. 17. Lk. 18. 13.
Matt. 5. 46. even the *p.* the same, 47.
11. 19. a friend of *p.* and sinners
21. 31. *p.* go into kingdom of God
32. *p.* and harlots believed him
Luke 3. 12. came also *publicans* to be
7. 29. the *p.* justified God [baptized
PUBLISH name of Lord, Deut. 32. 3.
2 Sam. 1. 20. *p.* it not in the streets
Ps. 26. 7. *p.* with voice of thanksgiv.
Isa. 52. 7. feet of him that *publisheth* peace, that *p.* salvation
Jer. 4. 15. a voice *p.* affliction [*lished*
Mk. 13. 10. Gospel must first be *pub-*
Acts 13. 49. word of the Lord was *p.*
PUFFED up, 1 Cor. 4. 6, 19. & 5. 2. & 8. 1. & 13. 4. Col. 2. 18.
PULL out, Ps. 31. 4. Jer. 12. 3. Matt. 7. 4. Luke 14. 5. Jude 23.
Isa. 22. 19. *pull down,* Jer. 1. 10. & 18. 7. & 24. 6. & 42. 10. Luke 12. 18. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
Lam. 3. 11. *pull in pieces,* Acts 23. 10.
Ezek. 17. 9. *pull up,* Amos 9. 15.
Zech. 7. 11. *pulled* away shoulder
PULPIT of wood, Neh. 8. 4.
PUNISH, seven times, Lev. 26. 18, 24.
Pro. 17. 26. to *p.* the just is not good
Isa. 10. 12. *p.* fruit of the stout heart
13. 11. I will *p.* the world for their
Jer. 9. 25. *p.* all circumcised with
Hos. 4. 14. I will not *p.* daughters
12. 2. will *p.* Jacob according to
Ezra 9. 13. *p.* us less than we deserve
2 Thes. 1. 9. be *p.* with destruction
2 Pet. 2. 9. reserve unjust to be *p.*
Gen. 4. 13. my *punishment* is greater
Lev. 26. 41. accept *p.* of their iniquity
Job 31. 3. a strange *p.* to workers
Lam. 3. 39. complain for *p.* of sins
Amos 1. 3. not turn away the *p.* 13.
Matt. 25. 46. go into everlasting *p.*

PUNISH.—2 Cor. 2. 6. sufficient to such is this *punishment*
Heb. 10. 29. of how much sorer *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 14. sent by him, for the *p.* of
PURCHASED, Ps. 74. 2. Acts 8. 20. & 20. 28. Eph. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 3. 13.
PURE, Ex. 27. 20. & 30. 23, 34.
2 Sam. 22. 27. with the *p.* thou wilt shew thyself *p.* Ps. 18. 26.
Job 4. 17. can man be more *p.* than
25. 5. stars are not *p.* in his sight
Ps. 12. 6. words of the Lord are *p.*
19. 8. command. of L. is *p.* 119. 140.
24. 4. clean hands and a *p.* heart
Prov. 15. 26. words of *p.* are pleasant
20. 9. who say I am *p.* from my sin
30. 5. every word of G. is *p.* Ps. 119. 140.
30. 12. generation *p.* in own eyes
Zeph. 3. 9. turn to people *p.* language
Acts 20. 26. I am *p.* from blood of all
Rom. 14. 20. all things indeed are *p*
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are *p.*
1 Tim. 3. 9. faith in a *p.* conscience
5. 22. keep thyself *p.*
Tit. 1. 15. to the *p.* all things are *p.*
Heb. 10. 22. washed with *p.* water
James 1. 27. *p.* religion and undefiled
3. 17. wisdom from above is first *p.*
2 Pet. 3. 1. stir up your *p.* minds
Isa. 1. 25. *purely* purge away dross
Job 22. 30. by *pureness*, 2 Cor. 6. 6.
1 Tim. 4. 12. *purity*, 5. 2.
Hab. 1. 13. of *purer* eyes than to
PURGE me with hyssop, Ps. 51. 7.
Ps. 65. 3. transgressions, thou shalt *p.*
79. 9. *p.* away our sins for thy name's
Mal. 3. 3. purify and *p.* them as gold
Matt. 3. 12. thoroughly *p.* his floor
1 Cor. 5. 7. *p.* the old leaven
2 Tim. 2. 21. if a man *p.* himself
Heb. 9. 14. *p.* your conscience from
Pro. 16. 6. by mercy iniq. is *purged*
Isa. 6. 7. iniquity is taken, and sin *p.*
27. 9. shall the iniquity of Jacob be *p.*
Ezek. 24. 13. because I *p.* thee, and thou wast not *p.* thou shalt
Heb. 1. 3. had by himself *p.* our sins
2 Pet. 1. 9. he was *p.* from old sins
John 15. 2. he *purgeth* that it may
PURIFY sons of Levi, Mal. 3. 3.
James 4. 8. *p.* your hearts, ye double
Ps. 12. 6. silver *purified* seven times
Dan. 12. 10. many shall be *p.*
1 Pet. 1. 22. *p.* your souls in obeying
Mal. 3. 3. sit as a *purifier* of silver
1 John 3. 3. *purifieth* himself as he
Acts 15. 9. *purifying* their hearts by
Tit. 2. 14. *p.* to himself a peculiar
Heb. 9. 13. sanctifieth to *p.* of flesh
PURPOSE, Jer. 6. 20. & 49. 30.
Job 33. 17. withdraw man from his *p.*
Prov. 20. 18. every *p.* is established
Eccl. 3. 17. a time to every *p.* 8. 6.
Isa. 14. 26. the *p.* that is purposed
Jer. 51. 29. *p.* of L. shall be perform.
Acts 11. 23. with *p.* of heart cleave
Rom. 8. 28. called according to his *p.*
Eph. 1. 11. according to *p.* of him
9. mystery which he *p.* in himself
3. 11. the eternal *p.* in Christ
2 Tim. 1. 9. according to his own *p.*
1 John 3. 8. for this *p.* the Son of G.
PURSE, Prov. 1. 14. Matt. 10. 9.
PURSUE, Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 28. 22.
Ex. 15. 9. the enemy said, I will *p.*
Job 13. 25. wilt thou *p.* dry stubble
Ps. 34. 14. seek peace and *p.* it
Prov. 11. 19. that *pursueth* evil, *p.* it
28. 1. wicked flee when none *p.*
PUT, Gen. 2. 8. & 3. 15, 22.
Neh. 2. 12. what God *p.* in my heart, 7. 5. Ezra 7. 27. Rev. 17. 17. [work
3. 5. nobles *p.* not their necks to
Job 4. 18. he *p.* no trust in servants
38. 36. hath *p.* wisdom in inward
Ps. 4. 7. hast *p.* gladness in heart
8. 6. *p.* all things under his feet
9. 20. *p.* them in fear, that they may
Eccl. 10. 10. *p.* to more strength

PUT.—Song 5. 3. *p.* off my coat, how shall I *p.* it on
Isa. 5. 20. woe to them that *p.* darkness for light, *p.* bitter for
42. 1. I have *p.* my Spirit upon him
43. 26. *p.* me in remembrance
53. 10. Lord hath *p.* him to grief
63. 11. who *p.* his Holy Spirit in
Jer. 31. 33. *p.* law in inward parts
32. 40. I will *p.* my fear in hearts
Ezek. 11. 19. *p.* a new spirit within
22. 26. they have *p.* no difference
36. 27. I will *p.* my Spirit in you, 26.
Mic. 7. 5. *p.* not confidence in guide
Matt. 5. 15. *p.* it under a bushel
19. 6. let no man *p.* asunder
Luke 1. 52. *p.* down mighty from
Acts 1. 7. Father *p.* in his own power
13. 46. seeing you *p.* the Gospel from
15. 9. *p.* no difference between us
Eph. 4. 22. *p.* off old man, Col. 3. 9.
2 Pet. 1. 14. *p.* off this tabernacle
Ge. 28. 20. G. give raiment to *put on*
Job 29. 14. I—righteousness and it
Is. 51. 9. awake,—strength, arm of L.
59. 17. for he—righteousness as a breastplate,—garments of
Matt. 6. 25. nor for body what ye—
Rom. 13. 12.—armour of light
14.—Lord Jesus Christ [—Christ
Gal. 3. 27. baptized into Christ have
Eph. 4. 24.—the new man, Col. 3. 10.
6. 11.—whole armour of God
Col. 3. 12.—bowels of mercies
14. above all things—charity
1 Chron. 5. 20. *put trust* in, Ps. 4. 5. & 7. 1. & 9. 10. & 56. 4. & 146. 3. Pro. 28. 25. & 29. 25. Isa. 57. 13. Jer. 39. 18. Heb. 2. 13. [in mouth
Num. 22. 38. word that God *putteth*
Job 15. 15. he *p.* no trust in saints
Ps. 15. 5. that *p.* not out money
75. 7. God *p.* down one, and setteth
Song 2. 13. *p.* forth green figs
Lam. 3. 29. he *p.* his mouth in dust
Mic. 3. 5. *p.* not into their mouths
Mal. 2. 16. he hateth *putting* away
Eph. 4. 25. *p.* away lying, speak
Col. 2. 11. in *p.* off the body of sins
1 Thes. 5. 8. *p.* on breastplate of faith
2 Tim. 1. 6. by *p.* on of my hands
1 Pt. 3. 3. wearing of gold or *p.* on of
21. not *p.* away of the filth of the

Q.

QUAILS, Ex. 16. 13. Num. 11. 31.
QUAKE, Ex. 19. 18. Matt. 27. 51.
Ezek. 12. 18. *quaking*, Dan. 10. 7.
QUARREL, Lev. 26. 25. Col. 3. 13.
QUEEN, 1 K. 10. 1. & 15. 13. Ps. 45. 9. Song 6. 8. Jer. 44. 17, 24. Rev. 18. 7.
Matt. 12. 42. *q.* of the south rise in
Isa. 49. 23. *q.* their nursing mothers
QUENCH my coal, 2 Sam. 14. 7.
2 Sam. 21. 17. that thou *q.* not light
Song 8. 7. waters cannot *q.* love
Isa. 42. 3. smoking flax he will not *q.*
Eph. 6. 16. to *q.* fiery darts of devil
1 Thes. 5. 19. *q.* not the Spirit
Mark 9. 43. fire that never shall be *quenched*, 44, 46, 48.
QUESTION, Mk. 12. 34. 1 Cor. 10. 25.
1 Kings 10. 1. *questions*, Luke 2. 46.
1 Tim. 1. 4. & 6. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 23.
QUICK, Num. 16. 30. Ps. 55. 15.
Ps. 124. 3. had swallowed us up *q.*
Isa. 11. 3. of *q.* understanding in fear
Acts 10. 42. Judge of *q.* and dead
2 Tim. 4. 1. who shall judge *q.* and
Ps. 71. 20. *quicken* me again and
80. 18. *q.* us. . . . call on thy name
119. 25. *q.* me according to thy word
37. *q.* thou me in thy way
40. *q.* me in thy righteousness
88. *q.* me after thy loving-kindness
149. *q.* me according to judgment
Rom. 8. 11. *q.* your mortal bodies

QUICK.—Eph. 2. 5. *quicken* us with Christ, Col. 2. 13.
Ps. 119. 50. thy word hath *quickened*
Eph. 2. 1. you he *q.* who were dead
1 Pet. 3. 18. but *q.* by the Spirit
John 5. 21. Son *quickeneth* whom he
6. 63. it is the Spirit that *q.* [will
1 Cor. 15. 45. last Adam was made a *quickening* spirit
QUICKLY, Ex. 32. 8. Deut. 11. 17.
Ec. 4. 12. threefold cord not *q.* brok.
Matt. 5. 25. agree with adversary *q.*
Re. 3. 11. behold I come *q.* 22. 7, 12, 20.
QUIET, Judg. 18. 27. Job 3. 13, 26.
Eccl. 9. 17. words of wise heard in *q.*
Is. 7. 4. take heed and be *q.* fear not
33. 20. see Jerusalem, a *q.* habitation
1 Thes. 4. 11. study to be *q.* and to
1 Tim. 2. 2. lead a *q.* and peaceable
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of a *q.* spirit
1 Chron. 22. 9. *quietness*, Job 20. 20.
Job 34. 29. when he giveth *q.* who
Pro. 17. 1. better is dry morsel and *q.*
Ec. 4. 6. better is a handful with *q.*
Isa. 30. 15. in *q.* shall be strength
32. 17. effect of righte. shall be *q.*
2 Thes. 3. 12. exhort with *q.* they
QUIT you like men, 1 Sa. 4. 9. 1 C. 16.
QUIVER full of them, Ps. 127. 5. [13.
Isa. 49. 2. in his *q.* hath he hid me
Jer. 5. 16. *q.* is an open sepulchre

R.

RABBI, Matt. 23. 7, 8. John 20. 16.
RACE, Ps. 19. 5. Eccl. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 9. 24. Heb. 12. 1.
RAGE, 2 Kings 5. 12. 2 Chron. 16. 10.
2 Chron. 28. 9. ye have slain them in
Ps. 2. 1. why do the heathen *r.* [a *r.*
Prov. 6. 34. jealousy is *r.* of a man
29. 9. whether he *r.* or laugh is no
Ps. 46. 6. the heathen *raged*
Prov. 14. 16. the fool *rageth*
Ps. 89. 9. rulest the *raging* of sea
Pro. 20. 1. mocker, strong drink is *r.*
Jude 13. *r.* waves of sea, foaming
RAGS, Prov. 23. 21. Isa. 64. 6.
RAILER, or drunkard, 1 Cor. 5. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 4. *railing*, 1 Pet. 3. 9.
2 Pet. 2. 11. *r.* accusation, Jude 9.
RAIMENT to put on, Gen. 28. 20.
Ex. 21. 10. food and *r.* not diminished
Dt. 8. 4. thy *r.* waxed not old upon
24. 17. not take widow's *r.* to [of *r.*
Zech. 3. 4. clothe thee with change
Matt. 6. 25. body more than *r.* 28.
11. 8. man clothed in soft *r.*
17. 2. his *r.* was white as the light
1 Tim. 6. 8. having food and *r.* let
Re. 3. 5. clothed in white *r.* 18. & 4. 4.
RAIN in due season, Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14. & 28. 12.
Deut. 32. 2. my doctrine drop as *r.*
2 Sam. 23. 4. clear shining after *r.*
1 Kings 8. 35. no *r.* because sinned
2 Chron. 7. 13. that there be no *r.*
Job 5. 10. who giveth *r.* on the earth
28. 26. he made a decree for the *r.*
38. 28. hath the *r.* a father
Ps. 68. 9. didst send a plentiful *r.*
72. 6. he shall come down like *r.*
147. 8. who prepareth *r.* for earth
Prov. 16. 15. his favour like latter *r.*
Eccl. 12. 2. nor clouds return after *r.*
Song 2. 11. winter is past; *r.* is over
Isa. 4. 6. covert from storm and *r.*
5. 6. clouds that they *r.* no *r.* upon
30. 23. shall give the *r.* of thy seed
55. 10. as *r.* cometh down from
Jer. 5. 24. fear Lord who giveth *r.*
14. 22. vanities of Gentiles can *r.*?
Amos 4. 7. withholden *r.* from you
Zech. 10. 1. ask of the Lord *r.*
14. 17. upon them shall be no *r.*
Matt. 5. 45. sendeth *r.* on the just
Heb. 6. 7. earth which drinketh in *r.*
James 5. 18. prayed, heaven gave *r.*

RAIN.—Job 38.26. cause it *r*. on earth
Ps. 11. 6. on wicked he shall *r*. snares
Hos. 10. 12. till he *r*. righteousness
Ps. 78. 27. he *rained* flesh upon
Ezek. 22. 24. land not cleansed nor *r*.
Pro. 27.15. contin. drop.in *rainy* day
RAISE, Dt. 18. 15, 18. 2 Sam. 12. 11.
Isa. 44. 26. *r*. up decayed places
58. 12. *r*. up foundations of many
Hos. 6. 2. third day he will *r*. us up
Amos 9. 11. I will *r*. up tabernacle of
Luke 1. 69. *r*. up a horn of salvation
John 6. 40. I will *r*. him at last day
Ex. 9. 16. *raised* to shew my power
Matt. 11. 5. deaf hear, dead are *r*.
Rom. 4. 25. *r*. again for justification
6. 4. as Christ was *r*. by glory, 8. 11.
1 Cor. 6. 14. God hath *r*. up the Lord
2 Cor. 4. 14. he that *r*. up the Lord
Jesus, shall *r*. us also by Jesus
Eph. 2. 6. hath *r*. us up together
1 Sam. 2. 8. he *raiseth* up the poor
Ps. 113. 7. he *r*. up poor out of dust
145. 14. *r*. up those that be bowed
RANSOME of life, Ex. 21. 30.
Ex. 30. 12. give every man a *r*. for
Job 33. 24. I have found *r*.
36. 18. great *r*. cannot deliver thee
Ps. 49. 7. nor give to God a *r*. for
Prov. 6. 35. he will not regard any *r*.
13. 8. *r*. of man's life are his riches
21. 18. wicked a *r*. for righteous
Isa. 43. 3. I gave Egypt for thy *r*.
Hos. 13. 14. *r*. from power of grave
Matt. 20. 28. to give his life a *r*. for
1 Tim. 2. 6. gave himself a *r*. for all
Isa.35.10. *ransomed*, 51. 10. Jer. 31.11.
RASH, Eccl. 5. 2. Isa. 32. 4.
RAVISHED, Prov. 5. 19. Song 4. 9.
REACH, Gen. 11. 4. John 20. 27.
Ps. 36. 5. faithful. *reacheth* to clouds
Phil. 3. 13. *reaching* forth to those
READ in audience, Ex. 24. 7.
Deut. 17. 19. *r*. therein all his life
Neh. 13. 1. *r*. in the book of Moses
Luke 4. 16. as custom, stood up to *r*.
Acts 15. 21. *r*. in synagogues every
2 Cor. 3. 2. known and *r*. of all men
1 Thes. 5. 27. epistle be *r*. Col. 4. 16.
Acts 8. 30. unders. what thou *readest*
Rev. 1. 3. blessed is he that *readeth*
Neh. 8. 8. *reading*, 1 Tim. 4. 13.
READY to pardon, a God, Neh. 9. 17.
Ps. 45. 1. tongue is pen of *r*. writer
86. 5. thou L. art good, *r*. to forgive
Eccl. 5. 1. more *r*. to hear, than
Matt. 24. 44. be ye also *r*. Luke 12. 40.
Mark 14. 38. spirit is *r*. but the flesh
Acts 21. 13. *r*. not to be bound only
1 Tim. 6. 18. do good, *r*. to distribute
2 Tim. 4. 6. now *r*. to be offered
Tit. 3. 1. *r*. to every good work
1 Pet. 5. 2. willingly of a *r*. mind
Rev. 3. 2. strengthen things *r*. to die
Acts 17. 11. *readiness*, 2 Cor. 10. 6.
REAP the harvest, Lev. 19. 9.
Hos. 10. 12. *r*. in mercy
Matt. 6. 26. sow not, neither do they
r. Luke 12. 24.
1 Cor. 9. 11. a great thing if we *r*.
Gal. 6. 7. man soweth shall he *r*.
8. soweth to flesh, *r*. corruption,
soweth to spirit, *r*. life everlasting
9. shall *r*. if we faint not
Hos. 10. 13. ploughed wickedness,
ye have *reaped* iniquity
Rev. 14. 16. the earth was *r*. 15.
Matt. 13. 39. *reapers* are angels, 30.
John 4. 36. he that *reapeth* receiveth
REASON, Prov. 26. 16. Dan. 4. 36.
Isa. 41. 21. bring forth your strong *r*.
1 Pet. 3. 15. asketh a *r*. of the hope
Acts 24. 25. as he *reasoned* of right.
Rom. 12. 1. your *reasonable* service
REBEL not against Lord, Num. 14.
9. Josh. 22. 19. [the light
Job 24. 13. of those that *r*. against
Isa. 1. 20. if ye refuse and *r*. ye shall
Neh. 9. 26. *rebelled* aga. thee, Ps. 5. 10.

REBEL.—Isa. 63. 10. *rebelled* and
vexed his holy Spirit
1 Sam. 15. 23. *rebellion*. . witchcraft
Num. 20. 10. hear now, ye *rebels*
Ezek. 20. 38. purge out the *r*. from
Deut. 9. 7. been *rebellious* aga. L. 24.
Ps. 68. 18. gifts for men, for *r*. also
Isa. 30. 9. this is a *r*. people, lying
50. 5. I was not *r*. nor turned away
65. 2. spread my hands to a *r*. peo-
Jer. 4. 17. hath been *r*. [ple, 1. 23.
5. 23. this people hath a *r*. heart
Ezek. 2. 3, 5, 8. *r*. house, 3. 9, 26. &
12. 2, 3. & 17. 12. & 24. 3. & 44. 6.
REBUKE thy neighbour, Lev. 19. 17.
2 K. 19. 3. a day of *r*. & blasphemy
Ps. 6. 1. *r*. me not in anger, nor
39. 11. thou with *r*. dost correct
Prov. 9. 8. *r*. a wise man, he will love
13. 1. scorner heareth not *r*.
27. 5. open *r*. is better than secret
Zech. 3. 2. L. said to Satan, L. *r*. thee
Matt. 16. 22. Peter began to *r*. him
Luke 17. 3. if bro. trespass, *r*. him
Phil. 2. 15. sons of God without *r*.
1 Tim. 5. 1. *r*. not an elder, entreat
20. them that sin *r*. before all
Tit. 1. 13. *r*. them sharply, that they
2. 15. exhort, and *r*. with authority
Heb. 12. 5. not faint, when *rebuked*
Prov. 28. 23. he that *rebuketh*, shall
Amos 5. 10. hate him that *r*. in gate
RECEIVE good & not evil, Job 2. 10.
Job 22. 22. *r*. the law from his mouth
Ps. 6. 9. the Lord will *r*. my prayer
49. 15. G. will redeem ; he shall *r*. me
73. 24. guide me and afterwards *r*.
75. 2. when I shall *r*. congregation
Hos. 14. 2. take away iniquity, *r*. us
Matt. 10. 41. *r*. a prophet's reward
18. 5. *r*. little child in my name
19. 11. all men cannot *r*. this saying
21. 22. ask, believing, ye shall *r*.
Mark 4. 16. hear the word, and *r*.
11. 24. believe that ye *r*. and ye
Luke 16. 9. may *r*. into everlasting
John 3. 27. man can *r*. nothing ex-
5. 44. which *r*. honour one of [cept
16. 24. ask and ye shall *r*. that joy
Acts 2. 38. shall *r*. gift of Holy Ghost
7. 59. Lord Jesus *r*. my spirit [of sins
10. 43. he th. believ. sh. *r*. remission
20. 35. more blessed to give than *r*.
26. 18. may *r*. forgiveness of sins
Rom. 14. 1. that is weak in faith *r*.
1 Cor. 3. 8. every man *r*. his reward
2 Cor. 5. 10. may *r*. things done in
6. 1. *r*. not grace of God in vain
Gal. 3. 14. *r*. promise of the Spirit
4. 5. might *r*. the adoption of sons
Eph. 6. 8. same shall he *r*. of the L.
Col. 3. 24. *r*. reward of inheritance
James 1. 21. *r*. with meekness the
3. 1. *r*. greater condemnation
1 Pet. 5. 4. shall *r*. a crown of glory
1 John 3. 22. whatever we ask, we *r*.
2 John 8. we *r*. a full reward
Job 4. 12. mine ear *received* a little
Ps. 68. 18. thou hast *r*. gifts for men
Jer. 2. 30. *r*. no correc. Zeph. 3. 2.
Matt. 10. 8. freely ye have *r*. freely
Luke 6. 24. have *r*. your consolation
16. 25. hast *r*. thy good things
John 1. 11. own *r*. him not, 12.
16. of his fulness have we all *r*.
Acts 8. 17. they *r*. the Holy Ghost
17. 11. *r*. the word with readiness [23.
20. 24. which I *r*. of Lord, 1 Cor. 11.
Rom. 5. 11. by whom we *r*. atonement
8. 15. have *r*. the spirit of adoption
14. 3. judge him not, for God *r*. him
15. 7. *r*. one another, as Christ *r*. us
1 Tim. 3. 16. *r*. into glory, Mk. 16. 19.
1 Tim. 4. 3. meats created to be *r*.
Heb. 11. 13. not having *r*. promises
Jer. 7. 28. nor *receiveth* correction
Matt. 7. 8. every one that asketh *r*.
10. 40. he that *r*. you, *r*. me ; and he
that *r*. me, *r*. him that sent me

RECEIVE.—Matt. 13. 20. hears the
word, and anon *receiveth* it
John 3. 32. no man *r*. his testimony
12. 48. rejecteth me, *r*. not my
1 Cor. 2. 14. natural man *r*. not things
Phil. 4. 15. in giving and *receiving*
Heb. 12. 28. we *r*. a kingdom whereby
1 Pet. 1. 9. *r*. the end of your faith
RECKONED, Ps. 40. 5. Isa. 38. 13. Lk.
22. 37. Ro. 4. 4, 9, 10. & 6. 11. & 8. 18.
RECOMPENSE, Pro. 12. 14. Isa. 35.
Deut. 32. 35. to me belongeth *r*. [4.
Job 15. 31. vanity shall be his *r*.
Prov. 20. 22. say not thou I will *r*. evil
Jer. 25. 14. *r*. their deeds, Hos. 12. 2.
Luke 14. 14. they cannot *r*. thee
Rom. 12. 17. *r*. to no man evil for evil
Isa. 34. 8. it is the year of *r*. for Zion
66. 6. render *r*. to his enemies, 59. 18.
Jer. 51. 56. the Lord God of *r*. shall
Hos. 9. 7. the days of *r*. are come
Luke 14. 12. lest a *r*. be made, 14.
Heb. 2. 2. disob. rec. just *r*. of reward
10. 35. confidence hath great *r*. of
11. 26. he had respect unto *r*. of
Num. 5. 8. trespass be *recompensed*
2 Sam. 22. 21. according to clean-
ness of my hands he hath *r*. me
Prov. 11. 31. the righteous shall be *r*.
Jer. 18. 20. shall evil be *r*. for good
Rom. 11. 35. it shall be *r*. to him
RECONCILE with blood, Lev. 6. 30.
Eph. 2. 16. *r*. both to God into one
Col. 1. 20. to *r*. all things to himself
2 Cor. 5. 19. G. in C. *reconciling* wld.
Matt. 5. 24. be *reconciled* to brother
Rom. 5. 10. when enemies we were *r*.
2 Cor. 5. 18. he hath *r*. us to himself
20. we pray you, be ye *r*. to God.
Lev. 8. 15. to make *reconciliation*,
2 Chron. 29. 24. Ezek. 45. 15, 17.
Dan. 9. 24. Heb. 2. 17. [of *r*.
2 Cor. 5. 18. given to us ministry
19. committed to us the word of *r*.
RECORD my name, Ex. 20. 24.
Deut. 30. 19. I call heaven and
earth to *r*. against, 31. 28.
Job 16. 19. my witness and my *r*.
John 1. 32. bare *r*. 8. 13, 14. & 12. 17.
& 19. 35. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 4. 15.
2 Cor. 1. 23. I call G. for a *r*. Phil. 1. 8.
1 John 5. 7. three bear *r*. in heaven
11. this is the *r*. God hath given, 10.
Rev. 1. 2. bare *r*. of the word of God
RECOVER strength, Ps. 39. 13.
Hos. 2. 9. I will *r*. my wool and flax
2 Tim. 2. 26. may *r*. themselves
Jer. 8. 22. is not my people *recovered*
Luke 4. 18. *recovering* of sight to
RED, Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 1. 18. & 27. 2. & 63.
2. Zech. 1. 8. & 6. 2. Rev. 6. 4. & 12. 3.
REDEEM with a stretched out arm,
Ex. 6. 6. [to *r*. for a people
2 Sam. 7. 23. Israel whom God went
Job 5. 20. in famine he shall *r*. thee
Ps. 44. 26. *r*. us for thy mercies' sake
49. 15. G. will *r*. my soul from power
130. 8. *r*. Israel from all iniquities
Hos. 13. 14. I will *r*. them from death
Tit. 2. 14. might *r*. us from iniquity
Gen. 48. 16. angel which *redeemed* me
2 Sam. 4. 9. *r*. my soul out of advers.
Ps. 136. 24. *r*. us from enemies, 31. 5.
Isa. 1. 27. Zion *r*. with judgment
51. 11. *r*. of the Lord shall return
52. 3. shall be *r*. without money, 9.
63. 9. in his love and pity he *r*. 4.
Luke 1. 68. visited and *r*. his people
24. 21. who should have *r*. Israel
Gal. 3. 13. Ch. hath *r*. us from curse
1 Pet. 1. 18. not *r*. with corruptible
Rev. 5. 9. hast *r*. us to God, by blood
14. 4. these were *r*. from among men
Ps. 34. 22. Lord *redeemeth* the soul
of his servant [tion, 72. 14.
103. 4. who *r*. thy life from destruc-
Eph. 5. 16. *redeeming* time, Col. 4. 5.
Job 19. 25. know my *Redeemer* liveth
Ps. 19. 14. my strength and my *R*.

REDEEM.—Ps. 78. 35. the high God was their *Redeemer*
Prov. 23. 11. their *R.* is mighty
Isa. 63. 16. our Father and *R.* 48. 17.
Jer. 50. 34. *R.* is strong, Isa. 49. 26.
Lev. 25. 24. *redemption*, Num. 3. 49.
Ps. 49. 8. *r.* of their soul is precious
111. 9. he sent *r.* unto his people
130. 7. with him is plenteous *r.*
Luke 2. 38. looked for *r.* in Jerusalem
21. 28. your *r.* draweth nigh
Ro. 3. 24. through *r.* in Christ Jesus
8. 23. waiting for the *r.* of our body
1 Cor. 1. 30. Christ made unto us *r.*
Eph. 1. 7. in. . . . have *r.* Col. 1. 14.
14. until *r.* of the purchased posses-
4. 30. sealed unto the day of *r.* [sion
Heb. 9. 12. obtained eternal *r.* for us
REFINE, Isa. 25. 6. & 48. 10. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 2, 3.
REFORMATION, Heb. 9. 10.
REFRAIN, Prov. 1. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 10.
Prov. 10. 19. he that *refraineth* his lips is wise
REFRESHING, Isa. 28. 12. Acts 3. 19.
REFUGE, Num. 35. 13. Josh. 20. 3.
Deut. 33. 27. eternal God is thy *r.*
Ps. 9. 9. the Lord also will be a *r.* for the oppressed, a *r.* in time of trouble, 14. 6. Isa. 4. 6. & 25. 4.
Ps. 46. 1. God is our *r.* 7, 11. & 62. 8.
57. 1. thy wings make my *r.*
59. 16. hast been my defence and *r.*
62. 7. and my *r.* is in God
71. 7. thou art my strong *r.* 142. 5.
Isa. 28. 15. we have made lies our *r.*
Jer. 16. 19. Lord my strength, my *r.*
Heb. 6. 18. fled for *r.* to lay hold on
REFUSE, Lam. 3. 45. Amos 8. 6.
1 Tim. 4. 7. *r.* profane and old wives'
Neh. 9. 17. *refused* to obey, neither
Ps. 77. 2. my soul *r.* to be comforted
118. 22. the stone which builders *r.*
Prov. 1. 24. I have called, and ye *r.*
Je. 5. 3. have *r.* to receive correction
8. 5. *r.* to return, 11. 10. *r.* to hear
31. 15. Rahel *r.* to be comforted
Hos. 11. 5. because they *r.* to return
1 Tim. 4. 4. good and nothing to be *r.*
Jer. 3. 3. *refusedst* to be ashamed
15. 18. *refuseth* to be healed
Heb. 12. 25. *r.* not him that speaketh
REGARD not works of L. Ps. 28. 5.
Ps. 66. 18. if I *r.* iniquity in heart
102. 17. will *r.* prayer of destitute
Isa. 5. 12. that *r.* not work of Lord
Prov. 1. 24. no man *regarded*
Ps. 106. 44. he *r.* their affliction and
Luke 1. 48. *r.* estate of handmaiden
Heb. 8. 9. I *r.* them not saith the L.
Dt. 10. 17. G. *regardeth* not persons
Job 34. 19. nor *r.* rich more than the
Prov. 12. 10. righteous *r.* life of beast
13. 18. he that *r.* reproof shall be
15. 5. he that *r.* reproof is prudent
Eccl. 5. 8. higher than highest *r.*
Rom. 14. 6. he that *r.* the day, *r.* it
Matt. 22. 16. *regardest* not person
REGENERATION, Matt. 19. 28.
Tit. 3. 5. the washing of *r.*
REJECT, Mark 6. 26. Gal. 4. 14.
Mark 7. 9. ye *r.* command. of God
Tit. 3. 10. after 2nd. admonition *r.*
1 Sam. 8. 7. have not *rejected* thee
Isa. 53. 3. is despised and *r.* of men
Jer. 2. 37. Lord hath *r.* confidences
6. 19. hearkened to my law, but *r.* it
8. 9. *r.* word of the Lord
6. 30. Lord *r.* them, 7. 29. & 14. 19.
2 Kings 17. 15, 20. Lam. 5. 22.
Hos. 4. 6. hast *r.* knowledge, I will *r.*
Luke 7. 30. *r.* the counsel of God
Heb. 12. 17. was *r.* for he found no
John 12. 48. he that *rejecteth* me
REIGN, Gen. 37. 8. Lev. 26. 17.
Ex. 15. 18. L. *r.* for ever, Ps. 146. 10.
Pro. 8. 15. by me kings *r.* and princes
Isa. 32. 1. a king *r.* in righteousness
Jer. 23. 5. a king shall *r.* and prosper

REIGN.—Luke 19. 14. we will not have this man to *r.* over us
Rom. 5. 17. *r.* in life by one, Jesus
1 Cor. 4. 8. would to God ye did *r.*
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we suffer, we shall *r.*
Rev. 5. 10. we shall *r.* on the earth
22. 5. they shall *r.* for ever and ever
Rom. 5. 14. nevertheless death *reigned* from Adam to Moses
21. that as sin *r.* unto death so
Rev. 20. 4. *r.* with Christ 1,000 years
1 Chr. 29. 12. thou *reignest* over all
Ps. 93. 1. Lord *reigneth*, 97. 1. & 99. 1.
Is. 52. 7. saith unto Zion, thy God *r.*
Rev. 19. 6. Alleluia, Lord God omni-
REINS, Job 16. 13. & 19. 27. [potent *r.*
Ps. 7. 9. God trieth hearts and *r.* 26. 2. Jer. 17. 10. & 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
16. 7. my *r.* instruct me in night
73. 21. I was pricked in my *r.*
139. 13. thou hast possessed my *r.*
Prov. 23. 16. my *r.* shall rejoice
Jer. 12. 2. thou art far from their *r.*
REJOICE, Ex. 18. 9. Deut. 12. 7.
Deut. 28. 63. Lord will *r.* over you
1 Sam. 2. 1. because I *r.* in thy sal.
2 Chr. 6. 41. let thy saints *r.* in thy
20. 27. the Lord made them to *r.*
Neh. 12. 43. God made them *r.* with
Ps. 2. 11. serve G. & *r.* with trembling
5. 11. let those that trust in thee *r.*
9. 14. I will *r.* in thy salvation, 13. 5.
51. 8. bones thou hast broken may *r.*
58. 10. righteous will *r.* when he
63. 7. in shadow of wings I will *r.*
65. 8. morning and evening to *r.*
68. 3. let righteous *r.* before God
85. 6. that thy people may *r.* in thee
86. 4. *r.* the soul of thy servant
104. 31. Lord shall *r.* in his works
105. 3. heart of them *r.* 48. 11.
119. 162. I *r.* at thy word as one
Prov. 5. 18. *r.* with wife of thy youth
24. 17. *r.* not when enemy falleth
Eccl. 11. 9. *r.* O young man, in thy
Isa. 29. 19. poor among men shall *r.*
62. 5. thy God shall *r.* over thee
65. 13. my servants shall *r.* but ye
Jer. 32. 41. I will *r.* over them to do
Zeph. 3. 17. *r.* over thee with joy
Luke 6. 23. *r.* ye in that day; leap
10. 20. rather *r.* that your names
John 5. 35. willing to *r.* in his light
14. 28. if ye loved me ye would *r.*
Rom. 5. 2. *r.* in hope of glory of God
12. 15. *r.* with them that do *r.*
1 Cor. 7. 30. that *r.* as though *r.* not
Phil. 3. 3. worship G. and *r.* in Ch. J.
Col. 1. 24. *r.* in my sufferings for
1 Thes. 5. 16. *r.* evermore [you
James 1. 9. brother of low degree *r.*
1 Pet. 1. 8. *r.* with joy unspeakable
Ps. 33. 1. *rejoice in the Lord*, 97. 12. Isa. 41. 16. & 61. 10. Joel 2. 23. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7. Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 4.
119. 14. I have *rejoiced* in way
Luke 1. 47. my spirit *r.* in God my
10. 21. Jesus *r.* in spirit and said
John 8. 56. Abraham *r.* to see my day
1 Cor. 7. 30. as though they *r.* not
Ps. 16. 9. heart glad, my glory *rejoic-*
28. 7. my heart greatly *r.* [*eth*
Prov. 13. 9. the light of righteous *r.*
15. 30. light of the eyes *r.* the heart
Isa. 62. 5. bridegroom *r.* over bride
64. 5. thou meetest him that *r.*
1 Cor. 13. 6. *r.* not in iniquity
Jam. 2. 13. mercy *r.* aga. judgment
Ps. 19. 8. statutes of Lord *rejoicing*
119. 111. *r.* of my heart [the heart
Prov. 8. 31. *r.* in the habitable parts
Isa. 65. 18. I create Jerusalem a *r.*
Jer. 15. 16. thy word was the *r.* of
Acts 5. 41. *r.* that they were counted
8. 39. eunuch went on his way *r.*
Rom. 5. 2. *r.* in hope, 12. 12.
2 Cor. 1. 12. our *r.* is the testimony
6. 10. as sorrowful, yet always *r.*
Gal. 6. 4. he shall have *r.* in himself

REJOICE.—Heb. 3. 6. *rejoicing* of hope, firm to the end
RELIEVE, Lev. 25. 35. Isa. 1. 17. Ps. 146. 9. Acts 11. 29. 1 Tim. 5. 16.
RELIGION, Acts 26. 5. Gal. 1. 13, 14. James 1. 26, 27. pure *r.* & undefiled
Acts 13. 43. *religious*, James 1. 26.
REMAIN—ED—EST—ING, 1 Thes. 4. 13. Rev. 3. 2. Eccl. 2. 9. Lam. 5. 19. John 1. 33.
John 9. 41. your sin *remaineth*
2 Cor. 9. 9. righteousness *r.* for ever
Heb. 4. 9. *r.* a rest to people of God
10. 26. there *r.* no more sacrifice
1 John 3. 9. his seed *r.* in him
Ps. 76. 10. *remainder* of wrath [29. 1.
REMEDY, 2 Chr. 36. 16. Pro. 6. 15. &
REMEMBER, Gen. 40. 23. Neh. 1. 8.
Gen. 9. 16. look upon it that I may *r.*
Ex. 13. 3. *r.* day ye came out of Egypt
Deut. 5. 15. *r.* thou wast a servant
7. 18. shalt well *r.* what Lord did
8. 18. thou shalt *r.* Lord thy God
9. 7. *r.* how thou provokedst me
32. 7. *r.* days of old, consider years
2 Kings 20. 3. *r.* how I walked before
Ps. 20. 7. we will *r.* name of Lord
22. 27. shall *r.* and turn to the Lord
25. 6. *r.* thy mercies, 7. *r.* not sins
74. 2. *r.* thy congregation, 18.
79. 8. *r.* not against us former iniquities, Is. 64. 9. Jer. 14. 10. Hos. 8.
89. 47. *r.* how short my time is [13.
119. 49. *r.* word unto thy servant
132. 1. *r.* David and his afflictions
Eccl. 12. 1. *r.* thy Creator in days of
Song 1. 4. we will *r.* thy love more
Isa. 43. 25. I will not *r.* thy sins
46. 8. *r.* this, shew yourselves men
Jer. 31. 20. I do earnestly *r.* him still
Ezek. 16. 61. shalt *r.* thy ways
63. mayest *r.* and be confounded
36. 31. shall *r.* your own evil ways
Mic. 6. 5. *r.* what Balak consulted
Hab. 3. 2. in wrath *r.* mercy
Luke 1. 72. to *r.* his holy covenant
16. 25. *r.* thou in thy lifetime
17. 32. *r.* Lot's wife, Gen. 19. 26.
Gal. 2. 10. that we should *r.* the poor
Col. 4. 18. *r.* my bonds
Heb. 8. 12. iniquity I will *r.* no more
13. 3. *r.* them that are in bonds
Neh. 13. 14. *r. me*, 22. 31. Ps. 25. 7. & 106. 4. Luke 23. 42.
Ps. 63. 6. *I remember*, 143. 5.
Jer. 2. 2. for—kindness of thy youth
Lev. 26. 42. *I will remember* my covenant, 45. Ezek. 16. 60.
Ps. 77. 11.—the works of the Lord
Jer. 31. 34.—their sin no more
Gen. 8. 1. God *remembered* Noah
19. 29. God *r.* Abraham and sent
30. 22. God *r.* Rachel, 1 Sam. 1. 19.
Ex. 2. 24. and God *r.* his covenant with Abraham, 6. 5.
Num. 10. 9. shall be *r.* before Lord
Ps. 77. 3. I *r.* God and was troubled
78. 39. he *r.* they were but flesh
98. 3. hath *r.* his mercy and truth
105. 8. he *r.* his covenant for ever
119. 52. I *r.* thy judgments of old
55. I have *r.* thy name in the night
136. 23. who *r.* us in our low estate
137. 1. we wept when we *r.* Zion
Matt. 26. 75. Peter *r.* words of Jesus
Luke 24. 8. they *r.* his words, and
John 2. 17. disciples *r.* it was written
Rev. 18. 5. God hath *r.* her iniquities
Ps. 103. 14. he *r.* we are but dust
Lam. 1. 9. she *r.* not her last end
3. 19. *remembering*, 1 Thes. 1. 3.
1 Kings 17. 18. call my sin to *remem-*
Ps. 6. 5. in death is no *r.* of [*brance*
Isa. 26. 8. and to the *r.* of thee
43. 26. put me in *r.* let us plead
Lam. 3. 20. my soul hath them in *r.*
Mal. 3. 16. a book of *r.* was written
Luke 1. 54. he hath holpen Israel in *r.*
22. 19. this do in *r.* 1 Cor. 11. 24, 25.

REMEMBER.—John 14. 26. bring all things to your *remembrance*
Acts 10. 31. thy alms are had in *r.*
2 Tim. 1. 6. put in *r.* 2. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 12. & 3. 1. Jude 5.
Rev. 16. 19. Babylon came in *r.*
REMIT sins, they shall, John 20. 23.
Mat. 26. 28. *remission of sins*, Mk. 1. 4. Lk. 1. 77. & 3. 3. & 24. 47. Acts 2. 38. & 10. 43. Rom. 3. 25. Heb. 9. 22. & 10. 18.
REMNANT, Lev. 2. 3. Deut. 3. 11.
2 Kings 19. 4. lift up thy prayer for *r.*
Ezra 9. 8. leave us a *r.* to escape
Isa. 1. 9. except L. left us a small *r.*
10. 21. a *r.* shall return, 22.
Jer. 15. 11. it shall be well with thy *r.*
23. 3. I will gather *r.* of my flock
Ezek. 6. 8. yet will I leave a *r.*
Rom. 9. 27. a *r.* shall be saved, 11. 5.
REMOVE thy stroke, Ps. 39. 10.
Ps. 119. 22. *r.* from me reproach and
29. *r.* from me the way of lying
Prov. 4. 27. *r.* thy foot from evil
23. 10. *r.* not the old landmark
30. 8. *r.* far from me vanity and lies
Eccl. 11. 10. *r.* sorrow from thy heart
Matt. 17. 20. *r.* hence, and it shall *r.*
Luke 22. 42. if willing *r.* this cup
Rev. 2. 5. I will *r.* thy candlestick
Ps. 103. 12. so far he *removed* trans.
Pro. 10. 30. righteous shall never be *r.*
Isa. 30. 20. teachers not be *r.*
Ezek. 36. 17. unclean. of a *r.* woman
Gal. 1. 6. so soon *r.* for him that
RENDER vengeance, Deut. 32. 41, 43.
2 Chron. 6. 30. *r.* to every man according to his ways [righteousness
Job 33. 26. he will *r.* to man his
34. 11. work of a man shall he *r.* to
Ps. 116. 12. what shall I *r.* to Lord
Prov. 26. 16. men that can *r.* a reason
Hos. 14. 2. *r.* the calves of our lips
Matt. 22. 21. *r.* to Cæsar the things
Rom. 13. 7. *r.* to all their dues
1 Thes. 5. 15. that none *r.* evil, 3. 9.
2 Chron. 32. 25. Hezekiah *rendered*
RENEW right spirit in me, Ps. 51. 10.
Isa. 40. 31. wait on Lord *r.* strength
Heb. 6. 6. *r.* them to repentance
Ps. 103. 5. thy youth is *renewed* like
2 Cor. 4. 16. inward man is *r.* day by
Eph. 4. 23. be *r.* in spirit of mind
Col. 3. 10. *r.* in knowledge, image of
Ps. 104. 30. *renewest* face of earth
Rom. 12. 2. *renewing*, Tit. 3. 5. [4. 2.
RENOUNCED hidden things, 2 Cor.
RENOWN, Ezek. 34. 29. & 39. 13.
Isa. 14. 20. *renowned*, Ezek. 23. 23.
REND heavens and come, Isa. 64. 1.
Joel 2. 13. *r.* hearts & not garments
Jer. 4. 30. though thou *rendest* face
REPAIRER of breaches, Isa. 58. 12.
REPAY, Job 21. 31. & 41. 11.
Deut. 7. 10. he will *r.* him to his face
Isa. 59. 18. according to deeds he *r.*
Rom. 12. 19. I will *r.* saith the Lord
Prov. 13. 21. to right. good be *repaid*
REPENT of this evil, Ex. 32. 12.
Num. 23. 19. neither son of man, *r.*
Deut. 32. 36. Lord shall *r.* himself
1 Sa. 15. 29. not man that he should *r.*
1 Kings 8. 47. *r.* and make supplica.
Job 42. 6. I abhor and *r.* in dust
Ps. 90. 13. let it *r.* thee concerning
135. 14. will *r.* himself concerning
Jer. 18. 8. I will *r.* of evil I thought
Ezek. 14. 6. *r.* and return, 18. 30.
Joel 2. 14. if he will *r.* and leave
Jonah 3. 9. if God will turn and *r.*
Matt. 3. 2. *r.* for the kingdom of heaven is at hand, 4. 17.
Mark 1. 15. *r.* and believe Gospel
6. 12. preached that men should *r.*
Luke 13. 3. except ye *r.* ye shall all, 5.
16. 30. went from dead, they will *r.*
17. 3. if he *r.* forgive him, 4.
Acts 2. 38. *r.* and be baptized every
3. 19. *r.* and be converted, that
8. 22. *r.* of this thy wickedness

REPENT.—Acts 17. 30. but now commandeth all men everywhere to *r.*
Acts 26. 20. should *r.* and turn to God
Rev. 2. 5. remember whence fallen
16. *r.* or I will come unto thee [and *r.*
21. I gave her space to *r.* of her
3. 19. be zealous therefore and *r.*
Gen. 6. 6. *repented* the L. Ex. 32. 14.
Judg. 2. 18. 2 Sam. 24. 16. Joel 2. 13.
Jer. 8. 6. no man *r.* of wickedness
Matt. 21. 29. afterward *r.* and went
27. 3. Judas *r.* himself, and brought
Luke 15. 7. one sinner that *repenteth*
Jer. 15. 6. *repenting*, Hos. 11. 8.
Hos. 13. 14. *repentance* hid from my
Mat. 3. 8. fruits meet for *r.* Lk. 3. 8.
11. baptized you with water unto *r.*
9. 13. not righteous but sinners to *r.*
Mark 1. 4. baptism of *r.* Luke 3. 3.
Luke 15. 7. just persons need no *r.*
24. 47. that *r.* and remission be
Acts 5. 31. give *r.* to Israel and
11. 18. God to Gentiles granted *r.*
13. 24. preached baptism of *r.* to all
20. 21. testifying *r.* towards God
Rom. 2. 4. good. of G. leadeth to *r.*
11. 29. gifts of God are without *r.*
2 Cor. 7. 10. godly sorrow worketh *r.*
Heb. 6. 1. not laying foundation of *r.*
12. 17. found no place of *r.*
2 Pet. 3. 9. that all should come to *r.*
REPETITIONS, vain, Matt. 6. 7.
REPLIEST against God, Rom. 9. 20.
REPORT, evil, Gen. 37. 2. Num. 13. 32. & 14. 37. Neh. 6. 13.
Ex. 23. 1. shalt not raise a false *r.*
Prov. 15. 30. good *r.* maketh bones fat
Isa. 53. 1. who hath believed our *r.*
John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
2 Cor. 6. 8. by evil *r.* and good *r.*
1 Tim. 3. 7. a good *r.* of them who
Heb. 11. 2. obtained a good *r.*
REPROACH, Josh. 5. 9. Neh. 1. 3. Ps. 69. 7. Pro. 18. 3. Isa. 54. 4. Jer. 31. 19.
Heb. 13. 13. Gen. 30. 23. Luke 1. 25.
Job 27. 6. my heart shall not *r.* me
Ps. 15. 3. up a *r.* against neighbour
69. 20. *r.* broken my heart, 119. 22.
Prov. 14. 34. sin is a *r.* to any people
Isa. 51. 7. fear ye not the *r.* of men
Joel 2. 17. give not heritage to *r.*
Zeph. 3. 18. the *r.* of it was a burden
Heb. 11. 26. esteeming the *r.* of Christ greater riches than the treasures
Ps. 69. 9. *r.* of them that *reproached*
2 Cor. 12. 10. pleasure in *reproaches*
Prov. 14. 31. *reproacheth* Maker, 17. 5.
1 Pet. 4. 14. if *reproached* for Christ
REPROBATE, Jer. 6. 30. Rom. 1. 28.
2 Cor. 13. 5, 6, 7. 2 Tim. 3. 8. Tit. 1. 16.
REPROOF, astonished at, Job 26. 11.
Prov. 1. 23. turn ye at my *r.* I will
25. would none of my *r.* 30.
10. 17. he that refuseth *r.* erreth
12. 1. he that hateth *r.* is brutish
13. 18. he that regardeth *r.* be hon.
15. 5. he that regardeth *r.* is prudent
10. he that hateth *r.* shall die
31. heareth *r.* abideth among wise
32. heareth *r.* getteth understand.
17. 10. *r.* entereth more into a wise
29. 15. the rod and *r.* give wisdom
2 Tim. 3. 16. Scripture profitable
Ps. 38. 14. *reproofs*, Prov. 6. 23. [for *r.*
50. 21. I will *reprove* thee, and
141. 5. let him *r.* me, it shall be as oil
Prov. 9. 8. *r.* not a scorner, lest he
Hos. 4. 4. let no man strive nor *r.*
John 16. 8. *r.* world of sin, righteous.
Eph. 5. 11. works of darkness but *r.*
Ps. 105. 14. he *reproved* kings for their sakes, 1 Chron. 16. 21.
Prov. 29. 1. he that being often *r.*
John 3. 20. lest his deeds should be *r.*
Eph. 5. 13. all things that are *r.* are
Isa. 29. 21. that *reproveth* in gate
Prov. 9. 7. that *r.* a scorner, getteth
15. 12. a scorner loveth not one that
25. 12. *reprover*, Ezek. 3. 26. [*r.* him

REPUTATION, Eccl. 10. 1. Acts 5. 34. Gal. 2. 2. Phil. 2. 7, 29.
REQUEST, Ps. 106. 15. Phil. 4. 6.
REQUIRE, Gen. 9. 5. & 42. 22. Ezek. 3. 18, 20. & 33. 8. [Mic. 6. 8.
Deut. 10. 12. what doth the Lord *r.*
18. 19. speak in my name, I will *r.* it
1 Kings 8. 59. maintain as matter *r.*
Prov. 30. 7. two things I *required*
Isa. 1. 12. who *r.* this at your hand
Luke 12. 20. thy soul shall be *r.* of
48. of him shall much be *r.*
1 Cor. 4. 2. it is *r.* of stewards to be
REQUITE, Gen. 50. 15. 2 Sam. 16. 12.
Deut. 32. 6. do ye thus *r.* the Lord
1 Tim. 5. 4. learn to *r.* their parents
2 Chron. 6. 23. by *requiting* wicked
REREWARD, Isa. 52. 12. & 58. 8.
RESERVE, Jer. 50. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
Jer. 3. 5. will he *r.* his anger for ever
Job 21. 30. wicked is *reserved* to the
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance *r.* in heaven
Jude 6. *r.* in everlasting chains to
Jer. 5. 24. *reserveth* appointed weeks
Nah. 1. 2. *r.* wrath for his enemies
RESIDUE, Zeph. 2. 9. Mal. 2. 15.
RESIST not evil, Matt. 5. 39. [*r.* him
Zech. 3. 1. Satan at his right hand to
Acts 7. 51. ye do always *r.* the Holy
2 Tim. 3. 8. so do these *r.* the truth
James 4. 7. *r.* the devil and he will
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom *r.* stedfast in faith
Rom. 9. 19. who hath *resisted* his will
Heb. 12. 4. have not yet *r.* to blood
Ro. 13. 2. that *resisteth* the power *r.*
James 4. 6. God *r.* proud, 1 Pet. 5. 5.
RESPECT to Abel, Lord had, Gen. 4. 4. Ex. 2. 25. Lev. 26. 9. 2 Kin. 13. 23.
Deut. 1. 17. sh. not *r.* persons, 16. 19.
2 Chron. 19. 7. nor *r.* of persons with God, Rom. 2. 11. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25.
Act 10. 34. Job 37. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
Ps. 40. 4. *r.* not the proud
119. 6. *r.* to all thy commandments
138. 6. yet hath he *r.* unto the lowly
Pro. 24. 23. not good have *r.* to persons, 28. 21. Le. 19. 15. Jas. 2. 1, 3, 9.
Heb. 11. 26. he had *r.* to recompense
REST, Ex. 16. 23. & 33. 14. Deut. 12. 9.
Ps. 95. 11. not enter to my *r.* Heb. 3:
116. 7. return to thy *r.* O my soul [11.
132. 14. this is my *r.* here will I
Isa. 11. 10. his *r.* shall be glorious
28. 12. this is the *r.* and refreshing
30. 15. return. and *r.* shall ye be sav-
62. 7. him no *r.* till he establish [ed
Jer. 6. 16. shall find *r.* for your souls
Mic. 2. 10. this is not your *r.*
Matt. 11. 28, 29. I will give *r.*
Acts 9. 31. then had the churches *r.*
2 Thes. 1. 7. who are troubled *r.*
Heb. 4. 9. a *r.* to the people of God
10. enter into his *r.* 11. enter that *r.*
Rev. 14. 11. they have no *r.* day nor
Ps. 16. 9. my flesh shall *r.* in hope
37. 7. *r.* in the Lord and wait
125. 3. rod of the wicked shall not *r.*
Isa. 57. 2. in peace *r.* on their beds
20. like the sea, it cannot *r.*
Hab. 3. 16. I might *r.* in day of trouble
Zeph. 3. 17. he will *r.* in his love
Rev. 14. 13. dead in the Lord *r.* from
Rom. 2. 17. art a Jew, and *restest* in
Prov. 14. 33. wisd. *resteth*, Job 24. 23.
Eccl. 7. 9. anger *r.* in bosom of fools
1 Pet. 4. 14. Spirit of God *r.* upon you
Num. 10. 33. *resting place*, 2 Chr. 6. 41. Prov. 24. 15. Isa. 32. 18. Jer. 50. 6.
RESTORE, Ps. 51. 12. & 23. 3. & 69. 4. Isa. 58. 12. Luke 19. 8. Gal. 6. 1.
Ex. 22. 3. *restitution*, Acts 3. 21.
RESTRAIN, 1 Sam. 3. 13. Job 15. 4.
Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 63. 15.
RESURRECTION, Matt. 22. 23, 28, 30. Acts 23. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 12. Heb. 6. 2.
Luke 20. 36. and are the children of God, being children of the *r.*
John 5. 29. done good to *r.* of life, done evil to *r.* of damnation

RESURRECTION.—John 11. 25. I am the *r*. and the life
Acts 17. 18. preached Jesus and *r*.
24. 15. there shall be a *r*. of dead
Rom. 6. 5. in likeness of his *r*.
Phil. 3. 10. power of *r*. 11. attain *r*.
2 Tim. 2. 18. erred, saying, *r*. is past
Heb. 11. 35. might obtain a better *r*.
Rev. 20. 5. this is the first *r*. 6.
RETAIN, Job 2. 9. John 20. 23. Prov. 3. 18. & 11. 16. Eccl. 8. 8. Rom. 1. 28.
Mic. 7. 18. *retaineth* not his anger
RETURN, to the dust, Gen. 3. 19.
1 Kin. 8. 48. *r*. to thee with all heart
Job 1. 21. naked shall I *r*. thither
Ps. 73. 10. his people *r*. hither
90. 3. *r*. ye children of men
116. 7. *r*. unto thy rest, O my soul
Eccl. 12. 7. dust shall *r*. to the earth
Song 6. 13. *r*. *r*. O Shulamite; *r*. *r*.
Is. 10. 21. remnant shall *r*. to God, 22.
21. 12. if ye will enquire, enquire; *r*.
35. 10. ransomed of L. shall *r*. 51. 11.
55. 11. my word shall not *r*. void
Jer. 3. 12. *r*. backsliding Israel, 14. 22.
4. 1. if thou wilt *r*. *r*. unto me
5. 3. they refused to *r*. 8. 5. Hos. 11. 5.
15. 19. let them *r*. to thee but *r*. not
Hos. 2. 7. *r*. to my first husband
5. 15. I will go and *r*. to my place
7. 16. they *r*. but not to Most High
11. 9. not *r*. to destroy Ephraim
Mal. 3. 7. *r*. to me, and I will *r*. to
18. then shall ye *r*. and [my bosom
Ps. 35. 13. my prayer *returned* into
78. 34. they *r*. & enquired early af. G.
Amos 4. 6. ye *r*. not to me, 8—11.
1 Pet. 2. 25. are *r*. unto Shepherd
Isa. 30. 15. in *returning* and rest
Deut. 30. 2. *return to the Lord*, 1 Sam. 7. 3. Isa. 55. 7. Hos. 6. 1. & 3. 5. & 7. 10. & 14. 1, 7.
REVEAL, Prov. 11. 13. Dan. 2. 19.
Job 20. 27. heaven shall *r*. his iniquity
Gal. 1. 16. pleased God to *r*. his Son
Phil. 3. 15. God shall *r*. even this
Dt. 29. 29. things which are *revealed*
Isa. 22. 14. it was *r*. in mine ears
53. 1. to whom is arm of Lord *r*.
Mt. 10. 26. covered that shall not be *r*.
11. 25. hid from wise, *r*. to babes
16. 17. flesh and blood hath not *r*.
Rom. 1. 17. righteousness of God *r*.
8. 18. glory which shall be *r*. in us
1 Cor. 2. 10. God hath *r*. them to us
2 Thes. 1. 7. when L. Jesus shall be *r*.
2. 3. falling away, man of sin be *r*.
Prov. 20. 19. a tale-bearer *revealeth*
Amos 3. 7. *r*. his secret to servants
Rom. 2. 5. *revelation*, 16. 25. Gal. 1. 12. Eph. 1. 17. & 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 13. 2 Cor. 12. 1. Rev. 1. 1.
REVELLINGS, Gal. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
REVENGE, Jer. 15. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 11. & 10. 6. Nah. 1. 2.
Ps. 79. 10. by the *revenging* of the blood of thy servants
Num. 35. 19. *revenger*, Rom. 13. 4.
REVERENCE my sanct. Lev. 19. 30.
Ps. 89. 7. to be had in *r*. of all about
Eph. 5. 33. wife see that she *r*. her
Heb. 12. 28. serve God with *r*.
Ps. 111. 9. and *reverend* is his name
REVILE, Ex. 22. 28. Matt. 5. 11.
1 Cor. 4. 12. being *reviled* we bless
1 Pet. 2. 23. when he was *r*. *r*. not
1 Cor. 6. 10. nor *revilers* inherit the
Isa. 51. 7. *revilings*, Zeph. 2. 8.
REVIVE us again, Ps. 85. 6.
Isa. 57. 15. to *r*. the spirit of the humble; to *r*. heart of contrite
Hos. 6. 2. after two days will *r*. us
14. 7. they shall *r*. as the corn, and
Hab. 3. 2. *r*. thy work in midst of
Rom. 7. 9. sin *revived* and I died
14. 9. Christ died, and rose, and *r*.
Ezra 9. 8. give us a little *reviving*, 9.
REVOLT more and more, Isa. 1. 5.
Isa. 31. 6. child. of Is. have *revolted*

REVOLT.—Jer. 5. 23. this people hath a *revolting* & a rebellious heart
Jer. 6. 28. *revolters*, Hos. 5. 2. & 9. 15.
REWARD, exceed. great, Gen. 15. 1.
Deut. 10. 17. G. taketh not *r*. Ps. 15. 5.
Ps. 19. 11. in keeping them is great *r*.
58. 11. there is a *r*. for righteous
127. 3. fruit of the womb is his *r*.
Prov. 11. 18. righteousness sure *r*.
Isa. 3. 11. *r*. of his hands shall be
5. 23. who justify wicked for a *r*.
Mic. 7. 3. the judge asketh for a *r*.
Mat. 5. 12. great is your *r*. in heaven
6. 2. verily they have their *r*.
4. Father shall *r*. openly
10. 41. shall receive a prophet's *r*.
Rom. 4. 4. the *r*. is not reckoned of
1 Cor. 3. 8. shall receive his own *r*.
Col. 2. 18. no man beguile you of *r*.
3. 24. receive the *r*. of inheritance
1 Tim. 5. 18. labourer is worthy of *r*.
2 Tim. 4. 14. Lord *r*. him according
Heb. 2. 2. just recompense of *r*.
11. 26. respect to recompense of *r*.
2 John 8. we may receive a full *r*.
Rev. 22. 12. I come and my *r*. is with
18. 6. *r*. her as she *rewarded* you
Ps. 103. 10. nor *r*. us according to ini.
Isa. 3. 9. have *r*. evil to themselves
Ps. 31. 23. plentifully *rewardeth* proud
Heb. 11. 6. *rewarder* of them that
RICH, Gen. 13. 2. & 14. 23. Ex. 30. 15.
Pro. 10. 4. hand of diligent maketh *r*.
22. blessing of the Lord maketh *r*.
13. 7. maketh himself *r*. yet hath
14. 20. *r*. man hath many friends
18. 11. *r*. man's wealth is strong city,
23. the *r*. answereth roughly [10. 15.
22. 2. *r*. and poor meet together
23. 4. labour not to be *r*.
28. 11. *r*. man wise in own conceit
20. that hasteth to be *r*. shall not
Eccl. 5. 12. abun. of *r*. will not suffer
10. 20. curse not *r*. in bedchamber
Jer. 9. 23. let not *r*. man glory in his
Matt. 19. 23. *r*. man hardly enter
Luke 1. 53. *r*. he sent empty away
6. 24. woe unto you that are *r*.
12. 21. and is not *r*. towards God
16. 1. certain *r*. man which had
18. 23. sorrowful for he was very *r*.
2 Cor. 6. 10. yet making many *r*.
8. 9. Jesus was *r*. yet became poor
Eph. 2. 4. God who is *r*. in mercy
1 Tim. 6. 9. they that will be *r*. fall
17. charge them that are *r*. in this
18. that they be *r*. in good works
Jas. 2. 5. poor of this world, *r*. in faith
Rev. 2. 9. I know thy poverty, but
3. 17. sayest, I am *r*. [thou art *r*.
18. that thou mayest be *r*.
1 Chron. 29. 12. *riches* and honour
Ps. 39. 6. he heapeth up *r*. and [of *r*.
49. 6. boast themselves in multitude
52. 7. trusted in abundance of his *r*.
62. 10. if *r*. increase, set not heart
104. 24. the earth is full of thy *r*.
112. 3. wealth and *r*. be in his house
119. 14. rejoiced as much as in all *r*.
Prov. 3. 16. in her left hand *r*. and
11. 4. *r*. profit not in day of wrath
28. that trusteth in his *r*. shall fall
13. 8. ransom of man's life are his *r*.
14. 24. crown of the wise is their *r*.
23. 5. *r*. make themselves wings
27. 24. *r*. are not for ever, nor the
30. 8. give me neither poverty nor *r*.
Jer. 17. 11. so he that getteth *r*. and
Mat. 13. 22. deceitfulness of *r*. choke
Luke 16. 11. to your trust the true *r*.
Rom. 2. 4. despisest thou the *r*.
9. 23. known the *r*. of his glory
11. 12. if fall of them be *r*. of world
2 Cor. 8. 2. unto *r*. of their liberality
Eph. 1. 7. according to the *r*. of his
2. 7. shew exceeding *r*. of grace
Phil. 4. 19. according to his *r*. in glory
Col. 2. 2. unto all *r*. of, 1. 27.
1 Tim. 6. 17. not trust in uncertain *r*.

RICH.—Heb. 11. 26. reproach of Christ greater *riches* than
James 5. 2. your *r*. are corrupted
Col. 3. 16. word of G. dwell *richly*, 1. 27.
1 Tim. 6. 17. giveth us *r*. all things
RIDE, Ps. 45. 4. & 66. 12. Hab. 3. 8.
Deut. 33. 26. *rideth*, Ps. 68. 4, 33. Isa.
RIGHT, Nu. 27. 7. Dt. 21. 17. [19. 1.
Gen. 18. 25. Judge of the earth do *r*.
Ezra 8. 21. seek of him a *r*. way for
Job 34. 23. not lay on m. more than *r*.
Ps. 19. 8. statutes of L. are *r*. 33. 4.
51. 10. renew a *r*. spirit within me
119. 128. I esteem thy precepts to be *r*.
Pro. 4. 11. I have led thee in *r*. paths
25. let thine eyes look *r*. on before
8. 9. *r*. to them that find knowledge
12. 5. thoughts of righteous are *r*.
14. 12. a way which seemeth *r*. to
21. 2. way of man is *r*. in own eyes
Isa. 30. 10. prophesy not unto us *r*.
Ezek. 18. 5. be just & do lawful & *r*.
Hos. 14. 9. ways of the Lord are *r*.
Amos 3. 10. they know not to do *r*.
Mark 5. 15. and in his *r*. mind
Luke 12. 57. judge ye not what is *r*.
Acts 4. 19. whether *r*. in sight of God
8. 21. thy heart is not *r*. in sight of
13. 10. not cease to pervert *r*. ways
Eph. 6. 1. obey your parents; this is *r*.
2 Pt. 2. 15. forsaken the *r*. way, gone
Rev. 22. 14. have *r*. to tree of life
2 Tim. 2. 15. *rightly* dividing word
Gen. 7. 1. seen thee *righteous* before
18. 23. wilt des. *r*. with wicked, 20. 4.
Num. 23. 10. let me die death of *r*.
Deut. 25. 1. justify *r*. and condemn
1 Kin. 8. 32. justifying the *r*. to give
Job 4. 7. where were the *r*. cut off
17. 9. the *r*. shall hold on his way
Ps. 1. 6. Lord knoweth way of *r*.
5. 12. wilt bless the *r*. with favour
7. 11. God judgeth the *r*.
11. 5. Lord trieth *r*. but wicked he
32. 11. rejoice in the Lord ye *r*. 33. 1.
34. 17. *r*. cry, and Lord heareth
19. many are afflictions of the *r*.
37. 17. the Lord upholdeth the *r*.
25. I have not seen the *r*. forsaken
37. 29. the *r*. shall inherit the land
55. 22. never suffer *r*. to be moved
58. 11. there is a reward for the *r*.
64. 10. *r*. shall be glad in the Lord
68. 3. let the *r*. be glad and rejoice
92. 12. the *r*. shall flourish like palm-
97. 11. light is sown for the *r*. [tree
112. 6. the *r*. shall be in everlasting
125. 3. rod shall not rest on lot of *r*.
141. 5. let *r*. smite me; it shall be
145. 17. Lord is *r*. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9.
146. 8. the Lord loveth the *r*. [14.
Prov. 3. 32. his secret is with the *r*.
10. 3. not suffer soul of *r*. to famish
16. labour of the *r*. tendeth to life
21. the lips of the *r*. feed many
24. desire of the *r*. shall be granted
25. *r*. is an everlasting foundation
28. the hope of *r*. shall be gladness
30. the *r*. shall never be removed
32. lips of *r*. know what is acceptable
11. 8. *r*. is delivered out of trouble
21. seed of *r*. shall be delivered
28. the *r*. shall flourish as a branch
30. fruit of the *r*. is a tree of life
31. the *r*. shall be recompensed in
12. 3. root of *r*. shall not be moved
5. the thoughts of the *r*. are *r*.
7. the house of the *r*. shall stand
10. a *r*. man regardeth life of beast
12. root of *r*. yieldeth fruit [bour
26. *r*. is more excellent than neigh-
13. 9. the light of the *r*. rejoiceth
25. *r*. eateth to satisfying of soul
14. 32. *r*. hath hope in his death
15. 6. in house of *r*. is much treasure
19. the way of the *r*. is made plain
29. Lord heareth the prayer of *r*.
18. 10. *r*. runneth into it and is safe
28. 1. the *r*. are bold as a lion

RIGHT.—Eccl. 7. 16. be not *righteous* overmuch, nor [wicked
Eccl. 9. 2. one event to the *r.* and
Isa. 3. 10. say to *r.* it shall be well
41. 2. raised up *r.* man from east
57. 1. the *r.* perisheth and are taken
60. 21. thy people also shall be *r.*
Ezek. 3. 20. when a *r.* man turneth from his *r.* 21. & 18. 24, 26.
Mal. 3. 18. discern between *r.* and
Matt. 9. 13. not come to call *r.* but
10. 41. shall receive *r.* man's reward
25. 46. *r.* shall go into life eternal
Luke 1. 6. were both *r.* before God
18. 9. trusted that they were *r.* and
Rom. 3. 10. there is none *r.* no not
5. 7. scarcely for a *r.* man will one
19. by obed. of one many made *r.*
2 Thes. 1. 5. a token of *r.* judgment
1 Tim. 1. 9. law is not made for a *r.*
Jam. 5. 16. fervent prayer of *r.* man
1 Pet. 4. 18. the *r.* scarcely be saved
1 John 3. 7. he that doeth righteousness is *r.* even as he is *r.*
Rev. 22. 11. he that is *r.* let him be *r.*
Tit. 2. 12. live soberly, *righteously*
Deut. 6. 25. it shall be our *righteousness*, if we observe to do
33. 19. offer sacrifice of *r.* Ps. 4. 5.
Job 29. 14. I put on *r.* and it clothed
36. 3. I will ascribe *r.* to my Maker
Ps. 11. 7. righteous L. loveth *r.* 45. 7.
15. 2. walketh uprightly & worketh *r.*
85. 10. *r.* and peace have kissed
97. 2. *r.* & judgment are habitation
106. 3. he that doeth *r.* at all times
Prov. 10. 2. *r.* deliver. fr. death, 11. 4.
11. 5. *r.* of perfect shall direct his way
6. *r.* of upright shall deliver them
18. to him that soweth *r.* a sure
19. *r.* tendeth to life; so evil to
12. 28. in the way of *r.* is life
13. 6. *r.* keepeth the upright in way
14. 34. *r.* exalteth a nation, but sin
15. 9. he loveth him that followeth *r.*
16. 8. better is a little with *r.* than
12. his throne is established by *r.*
31. if it be found in the way of *r.*
Is. 11. 5. *r.* shall be the girdle of his
26. 9. inhabit. of world will learn *r.*
28. 17. judgment to line and *r.* to
32. 17. work of *r.* shall be peace
45. 24. in the Lord have I *r.* and
46. 12. that are far from *r.*
13. I bring near my *r.*; it shall not
54. 17. their *r.* is of me, saith Lord
61. 3. trees of *r.* planting of Lord
10. covered me with robes of *r.*
62. 1. till the *r.* thereof go forth
64. 5. that rejoiceth and worketh *r.*
Jer. 23. 6. be called Lord our *r.* 33. 16.
Dan. 4. 27. break off thy sins by *r.*
9. 7. O Lord *r.* belongeth unto thee
24. to bring in an everlasting *r.*
12. 3. that turn many to *r.* shine as
Zeph. 2. 3. seek *r.* seek meekness
Mal. 4. 2. Sun of *r.* arise with healing
Mat. 3. 15. it becometh to fulfil all *r.*
5. 6. that hunger and thirst after *r.*
20. except your *r.* exceed the *r.* of
21. 32. John came in the way of *r.*
Luke 1. 75. in holiness and *r.* before
John 16. 8. reprove world of sin, of *r.*
Acts 10. 35. he that worketh *r.* is ac-
13. 10. thou enemy of all *r.* [cepted
24. 25. as he reasoned of *r.* [revealed
Rom. 1. 17. therein is the *r.* of God
3. 22. even *r.* of God by faith of
4. 6. man to whom God imputeth *r.*
11. a seal of the *r.* of faith, that *r.*
5. 18. by *r.* of one free gift came to all
21. grace reign through *r.* to eternal
6. 13. members as instruments of *r.*
18. servants of *r.* to holiness, 19.
8. 4. that the *r.* of the law might
9. 30. have attained to *r.* even *r.* 31.
10. 3. ignorant of *r.* of God, establish their own *r.* have not submitted themselves unto the *r.* of God

RIGHT.—Rom. 10. 4. *righteousness* of law, 6. *r.* which is of faith, 9, 10. with the heart man believeth to *r.*
Ro. 14. 17. kingdom of God is *r.* peace
1 Cor. 1. 30. made unto us wisdom
15. 34. awake to *r.* and sin not [and *r.*
2 Cor. 5. 21. the *r.* of God in him
6. 7. armour of *r.* on right hand
14. what fellowship hath *r.*
9. 10. increase the fruits of your *r.*
11. 15. ministers as ministers of *r.*
Gal. 2. 21. if *r.* come by the law, then
Eph. 6. 14. having on breastplate of *r.*
Phil. 1. 11. being filled with fruits of *r.*
3. 6. touching *r.* of law blameless
9. not mine own *r.* but the *r.* of God
1 Tim. 6. 11. follow *r.* 2 Tim. 2. 22.
Tit. 3. 5. not by works of *r.* we have
Heb. 12. 11. peaceable fruits of *r.*
Jam. 1. 20. man worketh not *r.* of G.
3. 18. fruit of *r.* is sown in peace
1 Pet. 3. 14. if ye suffer for *r.* happy
2 Pet. 1. 1. through the *r.* of God our
2. 5. Noah a preacher of *r.*
3. 13. new earth, wherein dwelleth *r.*
1 John 2. 29. that doeth *r.* is born
3. 7. he that doeth *r.* is righteous
Re. 19. 8. fine linen is the *r.* of saints
Gen. 15. 6. counted to him for *r.* Ps. 106. 31. Rom. 4. 3, 5, 9, 22. Gal. 3. 6.
1 Kings 8. 32. *his righteousness*, Job 33. 26. Ps. 50. 6. Ezek. 3. 20. Matt. 6. 33. Rom. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 9. 9.
Ps. 17. 15. *in righteousness*, Hos. 10. 12. Acts 17. 31. Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9. Eph. 4. 24. Rev. 19. 11.
Deut. 9. 5. *thy righteousness*, Job 35. 8. Ps. 35. 28. & 40. 10. & 51. 14. & 89. 16. & 119. 142. Isa. 57. 12. & 58. 8. & 62. 2.
Isa. 64. 6. *all our righteousnesses*, Ezek. 33. 13. Dan. 9. 18.
RIGOUR, Ex. 1. 13. Lev. 25. 43, 53.
RIOT, Tit. 1. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 13.
Rom. 13. 13. *rioting*
Pro. 23. 20. *riotous*, 28. 7. Luke 15. 13.
RIPE fruit, Ex. 22. 29. Num. 18. 13. Mic. 7. 1. Jer. 24. 2. *r.* figs. Hos. 9. 10. Nah. 3. 12.
Gen. 40. 10. *ripe grapes*, Num. 13. 20. Isa. 18. 5. Joel 3. 13.
Rev. 14. 15. harvest of the earth is *r.*
RISE, Song 3. 2. Isa. 14. 21. & 24. 20. & 26. 14. & 33. 10. & 43. 17. & 54. 17. & 58. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 16.
Prov. 30. 31. *rising*, Luke 2. 34.
RIVER, Ex. 1. 22. & 4. 9. Job 40. 23. Ps. 36. 8. & 46. 4. & 65. 9. Isa. 48. 18. & 66. 12. Rev. 22. 1, 2.
Job 20. 17. *rivers*, 29. 6. Ps. 119. 136. Prov. 5. 16. & 21. 1. Isa. 32. 2. & 33. 21. Mic. 6. 7. John 7. 38.
ROAR, Isa. 42. 13. Jer. 25. 30. Hos. 11. 10. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
ROB, Lev. 19. 13. Prov. 22. 22.
Mal. 3. 8. will a man *r.* God
Isa. 42. 22. a people *robbed* and
2 Cor. 11. 8. I *r.* other churches [18. 9.
Job 5. 5. the *robber* swalloweth up,
John 10. 1. that climbeth up another way is a thief and a *r.*
Ps. 62. 10. *robbery*, Prov. 21. 7. Isa. 61. 8. Amos 3. 10. Phil. 2. 6.
ROBE, Isa. 61. 10. Rev. 7. 9, 13, 14.
ROCK, Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 8, 11. Deut. 32. 4, 13, 15, 18, 30, 31.
Ps. 18. 2. Lord is my *r.* and, 92. 15.
31. who is a *r.* save our God, 46.
31. 3. thou art my *r.* and fortress, 2.
61. 2. lead me to the *r.* higher than
62. 2. he only is my *r.* and, 6.
71. 3. thou art my *r.* and fortress
89. 26. my F. and *r.* of my salvation
94. 22. God is the *r.* of my refuge
Matt. 7. 24. wise built house on a *r.*
16. 18. on this *r.* will I build church
1 Cor. 10. 4. that *r.* was Christ
Rev. 6. 16. said to *rocks*, fall on us
ROD, Ex. 4. 4, 20. Num. 17. 2, 8.
Ps. 23. 4. thy *r.* and staff comfort

ROD.—Ps. 125. 3. *r.* of wick. shall not
Pro. 13. 24. spareth *r.* hateth his son
22. 15. *r.* of correction shall drive
23. 14. thou shalt beat him with *r.*
29. 15. *r.* and reproof give wisdom
Isa. 10. 5. *r.* of my anger, staff mine
Ezek. 20. 37. cause to pass under *r.*
Mic. 6. 9. hear the *r.* [Lev. 27. 32.
7. 14. feed thy people with thy *r.*
Rev. 12. 5. rule with *r.* of iron, 19. 15.
ROOM, Prov. 18. 16. Luke 14. 22.
ROOT, Job 5. 3. & 31. 12. Ps. 52. 5.
Deut. 29. 18. a *r.* that beareth gall
Job 19. 28. seeing *r.* of the matter
Prov. 12. 3. *r.* of the righteous shall
Isa. 11. 10. there shall be *r.* of Jesse
37. 31. take *r.* downwards, 27. 6.
Matt. 3. 10. axe is laid to *r.* of tree
13. 6. because it had no *r.* it
Luke 17. 6. be thou plucked up by *r.*
Rom. 11. 16. if *r.* be holy, so are the
1 Tim. 6. 10. love of money is *r.* of
Heb. 12. 15. lest any *r.* of bitterness
Matt. 15. 13. plant Father hath not planted shall be *rooted* up
Eph. 3. 17. being *r.* and grounded in
Col. 2. 7. *r.* and built up in him
ROSE, Song 2. 1. Isa. 35. 1.
ROYAL diadem in hand of God, Is.
James 2. 8. if ye fulfil *r.* law [62. 3.
1 Pet. 2. 9. ye are a *r.* priesthood
RUBIES, price of wisdom is above, Job 28. 18. Pro. 3. 15. & 8. 11. & 31. 10.
RUDDY, Song 5. 10. Lam. 4. 7.
RUDIMENTS, Col. 2. 8, 20.
RULE, Esth. 9. 1. Pro. 17. 2. & 19. 10.
Prov. 25. 28. no *r.* over own spirit
Gal. 6. 16. walk according to this *r.*
Phil. 3. 16. let us walk by same *r.*
He. 13. 7. which have *r.* over you, 17.
Col. 3. 15. let the peace of God *r.* in
1 Tim. 3. 5. how to *r.* his own house
5. 17. elders that *r.* well worthy
Rev. 12. 5. man child was to *r.* all
2 Sa. 23. 3. *ruleth* men must be just
Ps. 103. 19. his kingdom *r.* over all
Pro. 16. 32. he that *r.* his spirit than
Hos. 11. 12. Judah yet *r.* with God
Mic. 5. 2. is to be *ruler* in Israel
Matt. 25. 21. make thee *r.* over many
Acts 23. 5. not speak evil of *r.* of the
Rom. 13. 3. *rulers* are not a terror to
Eph. 6. 12. *r.* of darkness of world
RUN, Gen. 49. 22. Lev. 15. 3. 1 Sam. 8. 11. Ps. 19. 5. Eccl. 1. 7. Heb. 6. 20.
2 Chron. 16. 9. eyes of the Lord *r.*
Ps. 119. 32. I will *r.* way of thy com.
Song 1. 4. draw me, we will *r.* after
Isa. 40. 31. shall *r.* and not be weary
Dan. 12. 4. many shall *r.* to and fro
1 Cor. 9. 24. so *r.* that we may obtain
Gal. 2. 2. *r.* in vain, 5. 7. did *r.* well
Heb. 12. 1. *r.* with patience the race
1 Pet. 4. 4. *r.* not to same excess of
Ps. 23. 5. my cup *runneth* over
Pro. 18. 10. righte. *r.* into it, & is safe
Ro. 9. 16. it is not of him that *r.* but

S.

SABBATH holy, Ex. 16. 23, 29. & 20. 8—11. & 31. 14. Acts 13. 42. & 18. 4.
Lev. 23. 3. seventh day is *s.* of rest
Neh. 9. 14. madest known thy holy *s.*
13. 18. bring wrath by profaning *s.*
Is. 56. 2. keep. *s.* from polluting it, 6.
58. 13. call *s.* a delight, holy of the L.
Mt. 12. 5. priests profane *s.* and are
28. 1. end of *s.* as it began to dawn
Lev. 19. 3. *my sabbaths*, 30. & 26. 2. Isa. 56. 4. Ezek. 20. 12, 13. & 22. 8, 26. & 23. 38. & 44. 24. & 46. 3.
Deut. 5. 12. *sabbath day*, Neh. 13. 22. Jer. 17. 21. Acts 15. 21. Col. 2. 16.
SACKCLOTH, Gen. 37. 34. Job 16. 15. Ps. 30. 11. & 35. 13. Is. 22. 12. Re. 11. 3.
SACRIFICE, Gen. 31. 54. Ex. 8. 25.
1 Sam. 2. 29. wherefore kick at my *s.*

SACRIFICE. — 1 Sam. 3. 14. Eli's house shall not be purged with *s.*
1 Sam. 15. 22. to obey is better than *s.*
Ps. 4. 5. offer *s.* of righteousness
40. 6. *s.* and offer. didst not desire
50. 5. made covenant with me by *s.*
51. 16. desirest not *s.* else I would
17. *s.* of God are a broken spirit [17.
107. 22. *s.* the *s.* of thanksgiving, 116.
141. 2. lifting hands as evening *s.*
Prov. 15. 8. *s.* of wicked is abomina.
21. 3. justice more acceptable than *s.*
Eccl. 5. 1. than to give *s.* of fools
Dan. 8. 11. daily *s.* was taken away
9. 27. cause *s.* and oblation to cease
11. 31. take away daily *s.* 12. 11.
Hos. 6. 6. desired mercy and not *s.*
Matt. 9. 13. & 12. 7.
Mark 9. 49. every *s.* be salted with
Rom. 12. 1. present bodies a living *s.*
1 Cor. 5. 7. Christ our passover is *s.*
Eph. 5. 2. *s.* to God for a sweet
Phil. 2. 17. offered on *s.* of your faith
4. 18. a *s.* acceptable to God
Heb. 9. 26. put away sin by *s.* of
13. 15. *s.* of praise, 16. with such *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 5. priesthood to offer up *s.*
SACRILEGE, commit, Rom. 2. 22.
SAD, 1 Sa. 1. 18. Eze. 13. 22. Mk. 10. 22.
Eccl. 7. 3. by *sadness* of countenance the heart is made better
SAFE, Ps. 119. 117. Prov. 18. 10. & 29. 25. [& 33. 17. Pro. 11. 14. & 21. 31.
Job 5. 4. *safety,* 11. Ps. 4. 8. & 12. 5.
SAINTS, Ps. 52. 9. & 79. 2. & 89. 5.
Deut. 33. 2. the Lord came with ten thousands of *s.* Jude 14.
3. and all his *s.* are in thy hand
1 Sam. 2. 9. he will keep feet of his *s.*
2 Chron. 6. 41. let thy *s.* rejoice
Job 15. 15. he putteth no trust in *s.*
Ps. 16. 3. goodness extendeth to *s.*
37. 28. Lord forsaketh not his *s.*
50. 5. gather my *s.* together to me
97. 10. Lord preserveth souls of *s.*
106. 16. envied Aaron *s.* of Lord
116. 15. precious in the sight of the Lord is death of *s.*
149. 9. this honour have all his *s.*
Prov. 2. 8. preserveth way of his *s.*
Dan. 7. 18. *s.* shall take kingdom, 27.
Hos. 11. 12. Judah is faithful with *s.*
Zec. 14. 5. Lord shall come and all *s.*
Rom. 1. 7. called to be *s.* 1 Cor. 1. 2.
2 C. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1. Col. 1. 2, 4, 12, 26.
Rom. 8. 27. interces. for *s.* Eph. 6. 18.
12. 13. necessity of *s.* 2 Cor. 9. 12.
15. 25. minister to *s.* 26. 31. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1. Heb. 6. 10.
1 Cor. 6. 2. *s.* shall judge the world
Eph. 3. 8. less than the least of all *s.*
4. 12. for perfecting the *s.* for the work of the ministry [all his *s.*
1 Thes. 3. 13. coming of Jesus with
2 Thes. 1. 10. to be glorified in his *s.*
Rev. 5. 8. prayers of the *s.* 8. 3, 4.
11. 18. reward to thy servants and *s.*
13. 7. to make war with the *s.*
14. 12. here is the patience of the *s.*
15. 3. just and true, thou King of *s.*
16. 6. blood of *s.* 17. 6. & 18. 24.
19. 8. fine linen is righteousness of *s.*
20. 9. compassed the camp of the *s.*
SALT, Gen. 19. 26. Lev. 2. 13. Matt. 5. 13. Mark 9. 49, 50. Col. 4. 6.
SALVATION, Ps. 14. 7. & 53. 6.
Ex. 14. 13. stand still and see the *s.* of the Lord, 2 Chron. 20. 17.
Ps. 3. 8. *s.* belongeth to Lord
37. 39. *s.* of righteous is of Lord
50. 23. I will shew him *s.* of God, 96. 2.
68. 20. God is the God of *s.* 65. 5.
85. 9. his *s.* is nigh them that fear
98. 2. made known his *s.* 3. seen *s.*
119. 155. *s.* is far from the wicked
132. 16. clothe her priests with *s.*
149. 4. L. will beautify meek with *s.*
Is. 25. 9. we will rejoice in his *s.* 12. 3.
26. 1. *s.* will God appoint for walls

SALVATION.—Isa. 33. 2. be our *s.*
6. strength of *s.* [lasting *s.*
Isa. 45. 17. Israel be saved with ever-
46. 13. I will place *s.* in Zion for
52. 7. feet of him that publisheth *s.*
10. earth shall see *s.* of God
59. 16. arm brought *s.* unto me, 63. 5.
17. for a helmet of *s.* Eph. 6. 17.
60. 18. call thy walls *s.* thy gates
61. 10. clothed me with garments of *s.*
62. 1. *s.* as a lamp [God is *s.* of Israel
Jer. 3. 23. in vain is *s.* hoped for; in
Lam. 3. 26. quietly wait for *s.* of Lord
Jonah 2. 9. *s.* is of the Lord
Hab. 3. 8. ride on thy chariots of *s.*
Zech. 9. 9. king cometh having *s.*
Luke 19. 9. *s.* is come to thy house
John 4. 22. *s.* is of the Jews
Acts 4. 12. neither is there *s.* in any
13. 26. word of *s.* sent, 47. be for *s.*
Rom. 1. 16. Gospel power of G. to *s.*
11. 11. through their fall *s.* is come
13. 11. now is our *s.* nearer than
2 Cor. 1. 6. for your *s.* 6. 2. day of *s.*
Eph. 1. 13. the Gospel of your *s.*
Phil. 2. 12. work out your own *s.* with
1 Thes. 5. 8. hope of *s.* 9. to obtain *s.*
2 Thes. 2. 13. hath chosen you to *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 10. to obtain *s.* with eternal
3. 15. scrip. able to make wise unto *s.*
Tit. 2. 11. grace of God bringeth *s.*
Heb. 1. 14. who shall be heirs of *s.*
2. 3. escape, if we neglect so great *s.*
10. make Captain of our *s.* perfect
5. 9. became author of eternal *s.*
6. 9. things that accompany *s.*
9. 28. appear without sin unto *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 5. kept through faith to *s.*
9. receiving end of faith, *s.* of souls
Jude 3. write unto you of common *s.*
Rev. 7. 10. *s.* to our God, 12. 10. & 19. 1.
Ex. 15. 2. G. is become *my salvation,* Job 13. 16. Ps. 18. 2. & 25. 5. & 27. 1. & 38. 22. & 51. 14. & 62. 7. & 88. 1. & 118. 14. Isa. 12. 2. Mic. 7. 7. Hab. 3. 18.
Ps. 89. 26. rock of—140. 7. strength of—
2 Sam. 23. 5. thy covenant is all—
Isa. 46. 13.—shall not tarry, 49. 6. & 51. 5, 6, 8. & 56. 1.
Gen. 49. 18. *thy salvation,* 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 9. 14. & 13. 5. & 20. 5. & 18. 35. & 21. 1, 5. & 35. 3. & 40. 10, 16. & 51. 12. & 69. 13, 29. & 70. 4. & 71. 15. & 85. 7. & 106. 4. & 119. 41, 81, 123, 166, 174. Isa. 17. 10. & 62. 11. Luke 2. 30.
SAME, Ps. 102. 27. Heb. 13. 8. Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 4, 5, 6. Eph. 4. 10.
SANCTIFY, Ex. 13. 2. & 19. 10.
Ex. 31. 13. I am the Lord that doth *s.*
Lev. 20. 7. *s.* yourselves and be holy
Num. 20. 12. believed me not, to *s.* me
Isa. 8. 13. *s.* the Lord of hosts himself
Ezek. 38. 23. I will *s.* myself
Joel 1. 14. *s.* a fast, 2. 15.
2. 16. *s.* the congregation
John 17. 17. *s.* them through truth
19. for their sakes I *s.* myself
Eph. 5. 26. might *s.* and cleanse it
1 Thes. 5. 23. God of peace *s.* you
Heb. 13. 12. that he might *s.* people
1 Pet. 3. 15. *s.* Lord God in hearts
Gen. 2. 3. God blessed the seventh day and *sanctified* it
Lev. 10. 3. I will be *s.* in them that
Deut. 32. 51. ye *s.* me not in midst of
Job 1. 5. Job sent and *s.* them and
Isa. 5. 16. God that is holy shall be *s.*
13. 3. commanded my *s.* ones
Jer. 1. 5. before thou camest I *s.* thee
Ezek. 20. 41. be *s.* in you before the heathen, 28. 22, 25. & 38. 16. & 39. 27.
John 10. 36. him whom Father hath *s.*
Acts 20. 32. inheritance among all them which are *s.* 26. 18.
Rom. 15. 16. offering of Gentiles *s.*
1 Cor. 1. 2. *s.* in Christ Jesus
6. 11. ye are washed, but ye are *s.*
7. 14. unbelieving husband is *s.* by
1 Tim. 4. 5. *s.* by word and prayer

SANCTIFY.—2 Tim. 2. 21. *sanctified* for the master's use
Heb. 2. 11. they who are *s.* all of one
10. 14. perfected them that are *s.*
Matt. 23. 17. temple that *sanctifieth*
1 Cor. 1. 30. *sanctification,* 1 Thes. 4. 3, 4. 2 Thes. 2. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
SANCTUARY, Ps. 63. 2. & 73. 17. Isa. 8. 14. Ezk. 11. 16. Dan. 9. 17. Heb. 9. 2.
SAND, Gen. 22. 17. & 32. 12. Job 6. 3. & 29. 18. Isa. 10. 22. Matt. 7. 26.
SATAN provoked David, 1 Chr. 21. 1.
Job 1. 6. *s.* came also among, 2. 1.
Ps. 109. 6. let *s.* stand at his right
Matt. 4. 10. get thee hence *s.* 16. 23.
Luke 10. 18. I beheld *s.* as lightning
22. 3. *s.* entered into Judas
22. 31. *s.* hath desired to have you
Acts 26. 18. turn from power of *s.*
Rom. 16. 20. God shall bruise *s.*
1 Cor. 5. 5. deliver such a one to *s.*
7. 5. *s.* tempt you not for inconti.
2 Cor. 2. 11. lest *s.* get advantage
11. 14. *s.* is transformed into angel
12. 7. messenger of *s.* to buffet
1 Tim. 1. 20. I have delivered to *s.*
Rev. 2. 9. synagogue of *s.*
24. have not known the depth of *s.*
SATIATE, Jer. 31. 14, 25. & 46. 10.
SATISFY, Job 38. 27. Prov. 6. 30.
Ps. 90. 14. O *s.* us early with mercy
91. 16. with long life I will *s.* him
103. 5. who *s.* thy mouth with good
107. 9. he *s.* the longing soul
132. 15. will *s.* her poor with bread
145. 16. *s.* desire every living [times
Prov. 5. 19. breasts *s.* thee at all
Isa. 55. 2. labour for that which *s.* not
Ps. 17. 15. *satisfied* with thy likeness
22. 26. meek shall eat and be *s.*
36. 8. they shall be abundantly *s.*
63. 5. soul shall be *s.* as with
65. 4. *s.* with goodness of house
Prov. 14. 14. good man *s.* from him-
27. 20. eyes of man are never *s.* [self
30. 15. are three things never *s.*
Eccl. 5. 10. loveth silver shall not be *s.*
Isa. 9. 20. eat and not be *s.* Mic. 6. 14.
53. 11. see travail of his soul and be *s.*
66. 11. be *s.* with breasts of conso.
Jer. 31. 14. people *s.* with goodness
Ezek. 16. 28. thou couldest not be *s.*
Amos 4. 8. they were not *s.*
Hab. 2. 5. his desire cannot be *s.*
Num. 35. 31. shall take no *satisfaction* for life of a murderer, 32.
SAVE your lives, preserve, Gen. 45. 7.
Gen. 50. 20. for good to *s.* much
Job 22. 29. he shall *s.* the humble
Ps. 18. 27. wilt *s.* afflicted people
28. 9. *s.* thy people and lift them
69. 35. God will *s.* Zion and build the
72. 4. he shall *s.* children of needy
13. he shall *s.* the souls of needy
86. 2. *s.* thy servant that trusteth
16. *s.* son of thine handmaid
109. 31. poor to *s.* him from
118. 25. *s.* now; send prosperity
145. 19. hear their cry and *s.* them
Prov. 20. 22. wait on L. he shall *s.* thee
Isa. 35. 4. God will come and *s.* you
45. 20. cannot *s.* 59. 1. Jer. 14. 9.
49. 25. I will *s.* thy children
Ezek. 18. 27. shall *s.* his soul, 3. 18.
36. 29. *s.* from all uncleanness, 37. 23.
Hos. 1. 7. I will *s.* them by Lord
Zeph. 3. 17. Lord is mighty; he will *s.*
19. *s.* her that halteth [& 10. 6.
Zech. 8. 7. I will *s.* my people, 9. 16.
Matt. 1. 21. *s.* his people from sins
16. 25. who will *s.* his life shall lose
18. 11. Son of man is come to *s.* that which was lost, Luke 19. 10.
Mark 3. 4. is it lawful to *s.* life or to
John 12. 47. not to judge but to *s.*
Acts 2. 40. *s.* yourselves from this generation [ing to *s.* them that
1 Cor. 1. 21. by foolishness of preach-
9. 22. I became all, that I might *s.*

SAVE.—1 Tim. 1. 15. to *s.* sinners, of
1 T. 4. 16. both *s.* thyself, and them
Heb. 7. 25. able to *s.* to the uttermost
James 1. 21. word able to *s.*
2. 14. can faith *s.* him?
5. 15. prayer of faith shall *s.* sick
20. converts a sinner shall *s.* soul
Jude 23. others *s.* with fear, pulling
Ps. 6. 4. *save me*, 55. 16. & 57. 3. &
119. 94. Jer. 17. 14. John 12. 27.
Isa. 25. 9. *save us*, 33. 22. & 37. 20.
Hos. 14. 3. Matt. 8. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
Ps. 44. 7. thou hast *saved* us from ene.
106. 8. *s.* them for his name's sake
Isa. 45. 22. look unto me and be ye *s.*
Jer. 4. 14. that thou mayest be *s.*
8. 20. we are not *s.* [Luke 18. 26.
Matt. 19. 25. who then can be *s.*
Luke 1. 71. be *s.* from our enemies
7. 50. thy faith hath *s.* thee, 18. 42.
13. 23. are there few that be *s.*
23. 25. he *s.* others, let him *s.* himself
John 3. 17. world through him be *s.*
Acts 2. 47. Lord added daily to
church such as should be *s.*
4. 12. no other name whereby be *s.*
16. 30. what must I do to be *s.*
Rom. 8. 24. we are *s.* by hope [be *s.*
10. 1. prayer for Israel that they may
1 Cor. 1. 18. to us who are *s.* it is
5. 5. spirit may be *s.* in day of Lord
Eph. 2. 5. by grace ye are *s.* 8. [be *s.*
1 Tim. 2. 4. who will have all men to
Tit. 3. 5. according to his mercy *s.* us
1 Pet. 4. 18. righteous scarcely be *s.*
Rev. 21. 24. nations which are *s.*
Ps. 80. 3. *shall be saved*, 7. 19. Isa. 45.
17. & 64. 5. Jer. 23. 6. & 30. 7. Matt.
10. 22. & 24. 13. Mark 16. 16. Acts 16.
31. Rom. 5. 10. & 11. 26. 1 Tim. 2. 15.
2 Sam. 22. 3. God my refuge and
my *Saviour* [Neh. 9. 27.
2 Kings 13. 5. Lord gave Israel a *S.*
Ps. 106. 21. forgat G. their *S.* Isa. 63. 8.
Isa. 43. 3. I am thy *S.* 49. 26. & 60. 16.
11. besides me is no *S.* Hos. 13. 4.
45. 15. of Israel, the *S.* Jer. 14. 8.
Obad. 21. *saviours*.... up on Zion
Luke 1. 47. spirit rejoiced in G. my *S.*
2. 11. to you is born a *S.* which is
Acts 5. 31. him God exalted to be *S.*
Eph. 5. 23. Christ is the *S.* of body
1 Tim. 4. 10. who is the *S.* of all men
1. 1. God our *S.* Tit. 1. 4. & 2. 10, 13.
& 3. 4, 6. 2 Pet. 1. 1, 11. Jude 25.
2 Pet. 2. 20. knowledge of the *S.*
SAVOUR, sweet, Gen. 8. 21. Ex. 29.
18. Lev. 1. 9. & 2. 9. & 3. 16.
Song 1. 3. of *s.* of thy good ointment
2 Cor. 2. 14. the *s.* of his knowledge
15. are to God a sweet *s.* of Christ
16. to one *s.* of death; to others *s.*
Eph. 5. 2. sac. to G. of sweet smelling *s.*
Mt. 16. 23. *savourest* not things of G.
SAY, Matt. 3. 9. & 5. 22, 28, 32, 34, 39,
44. & 7. 22. & 23. 3. 1 Cor. 12. 3.
SCARCELY, Rom. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 18.
SCATTER them in Israel, Ge. 49. 7.
Nu. 10. 35. let thine ene. be *scattered*
Matt. 9. 36. *s.* as sheep, Ezek. 34. 5.
Luke 1. 51. *s.* proud in imagination
Prov. 11. 24. that *scattereth* and yet
SCEPTRE shall not depart from
Judah, Gen. 49. 10.
Num. 24. 17. *s.* shall rise out of Israel
Ps. 45. 6. the *s.* of thy kingdom is a
right *s.* Heb. 1. 8.
Zech. 10. 11. *s.* of Egypt shall depart
SCHISM, 1 Cor. 1. 10. & 12. 25.
SCHOLAR, 1 Chr. 25. 8. Mal. 2. 12.
Gal. 3. 24. law our *schoolmaster*
SCOFFERS, Hab. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
SCORN, Job 16. 20. Ps. 44. 13.
Prov. 9. 8. reprove not a *scorner*
13. 1. a *s.* heareth not rebuke
14. 6. a *s.* seeketh wisdom and [eth
15. 12. *s.* loveth not one that reprov-
1. 22. *scorners* delight in scorning
3. 34. he *scorneth* the *s.* but giveth

SCORN.—Prov. 19. 29. judgments
are prepared for *scorners*
Prov. 9. 12. if thou *scornest* thou
Ps. 1. 1. *scornful*, Pro. 29. 8. Is. 28. 14.
SCORPIONS, 2 Chr. 10. 11. Eze. 2. 6.
SCOURGE of the tongue, Job 5. 21.
Isa. 28. 15. overflowing *s.* 18.
Heb. 12. 6. Lord *scourgeth* every son
SCRIPTURE of truth, Dan. 10. 21.
Matt. 22. 29. ye err, not knowing *s.*
John 5. 39. search *s.* Ac. 17. 11. & 18. 24.
Rom. 15. 4. through comfort of *s.*
2 Tim. 3. 15. from a child known *s.*
16. all *s.* is given by inspiration
2 Pet. 1. 20. no prophecy of *s.* is of
3. 16. wrest, as they do also other *s.*
SEA, Ps. 33. 7. & 72. 8. Prov. 8. 29.
Isa. 48. 18. & 57. 20. Zech. 9. 10.
Rev. 4. 6. & 10. 2. & 15. 2. & 21. 1.
SEAL upon thine heart, Song 8. 6.
John 3. 33. set to his *s.* that God is
Rom. 4. 11. *s.* of the righteousness
1 Cor. 9. 2. *s.* of my apostleship are
2 Tim. 2. 19. having *s.* Lord knoweth
Rev. 7. 2. angel having *s.* of living
Deut. 32. 34. *sealed* up among my
Job 14. 17. my transgression is *s.* up
Song 4. 12. spring shut up, fountain *s.*
John 6. 27. hath God the Father *s.*
2 Cor. 1. 22. who hath *s.* us and
Eph. 1. 13. ye were *s.* with the Holy
Rev. 5. 1. a book *s.* with seven seals
7. 3. *s.* the servants of our God
4. were *s.* a hundred and forty and
SEARCH out rest. place, Nu. 10. 33.
Ps. 139. 23. *s.* me, O God, and know
Prov. 25. 27. men to *s.* own glory is
Jer. 17. 10. I the Lord *s.* the heart
29. 13. when ye shall *s.* for me with
Lam. 3. 40. *s.* and try our ways
Zeph. 1. 12. *s.* Jerusalem with candles
Acts 17. 11. *s.* Scriptures, John 5. 39.
1 Chr. 28. 9. the L. *searcheth* all hearts
Pro. 18. 17. neighbour cometh and *s.*
1 Cor. 2. 10. Spirit *s.* deep things of G.
Rev. 2. 23. I am he that *s.* the reins
Job 10. 6. that *searchest* after my sin
Pro. 2. 4. *s.* for her as hidden treasure
Judg. 5. 16. great *searchings* of heart
SEARED, with hot iron, 1 Tim. 4. 2.
SEASON, Gen. 40. 4. Ex. 13. 10.
Ps. 1. 3. bringeth forth fruit in his *s.*
Eccl. 3. 1. to every thing there is a *s.*
Isa. 50. 4. to speak a word in *s.*
Luke 4. 13. departed from him for *s.*
John 5. 35. willing for a *s.* to rejoice
Acts 1. 7. to know the times or *s.*
14. 17. gave us rain and fruitful *s.*
1 Thes. 5. 1. of times and *s.* ye have
2 Tim. 4. 2. instant in *s.* and out of *s.*
Heb. 11. 25. pleasures of sin for a *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 6. for a *s.* ye are in heaviness
Col. 4. 6. let speech be *seasoned* with
SECRET, Gen. 49. 6. Job 40. 13.
Job 11. 6. shew thee *s.* of wisdom [8.
29. 4. *s.* of God on my tabernacle, 15.
Ps. 25. 14. *s.* of L. is with them that
27. 5. in *s.* of his tabernacle he will
31. 20. hide them in *s.* presence
44. 21. he knoweth the *s.* of hearts
139. 15. when I was made in *s.*
Prov. 3. 32. his *s.* is with righteous
9. 17. bread eaten in *s.* is pleasant
11. 13. talebearer revealeth *s.* 20. 19.
25. 9. discover not *s.* to another
Dan. 2. 28. a God that revealeth *s.*
Amos 3. 7. revealeth *s.* to his servants
Matt. 6. 4. alms in *s.* Father seeth
John 18. 20. in *s.* have I said nothing
19. 38. *secretly* for fear of Jews
Rom. 2. 16. God shall judge *secrets*
SECT, Acts 24. 5. & 26. 5. & 28. 22.
SEDUCE, Ezek. 13. 10. Mark 13. 22.
2 Tim. 3. 13. *seducers—ing*, 1 Ti. 4. 1.
SEE, Ps. 34. 8. Mat. 5. 8. John 16. 22.
1 John 3. 2. Rev. 1. 7. & 22. 4.
Matt. 6. 1. before men to be *seen* of
13. 17. desired to see and have not *s.*
23. 5. their works to be *s.* of men

SEE.—John 1. 18. no man hath *seen*
God at any time [*s.* the Father
John 14. 9. he that hath *s.* me hath
20. 29. thou hast *s.* and believed;
they have not *s.* and yet believed
2 Cor. 4. 18. look not at things *s.* but
1 Tim. 6. 16. whom no man hath *s.*
Heb. 11. 1. evidence of things not *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 8. having not *s.* ye love
1 John 1. 1. that we have *s.* and
4. 12. no man hath *s.* God at any time
Job 10. 4. seest thou as man *seeth*
John 14. 17. because it *s.* him not, 27.
45. he that *s.* me, *s.* him that
SEED, Gen. 1. 11. & 17. 7. & 38. 9.
Ps. 126. 6. bearing precious *s.*
Eccl. 11. 6. in morning sow thy *s.*
Isa. 55. 10. give *s.* to the sower
Matt. 13. 38. good *s.* are children of
Luke 8. 11. the *s.* is word of God
1 Pet. 1. 23. not of corruptible *s.*
1 John 3. 9. his *s.* remaineth in him
Ps. 37. 28. *s.* of wicked shall be cut off
69. 36. *s.* of his servants shall
Prov. 11. 21. *s.* of righteous shall be
Is. 1. 4. sinful nation, *s.* of evil doers
14. 20. the *s.* of evil doers never
45. 25. all *s.* of Israel be justified
53. 10. see his *s.* prolong his days
Mal. 2. 15. he might seek a godly *s.*
Ro. 9. 8. chil. of prom. counted for *s.*
29. except Lord of Sabaoth left *s.*
Gal. 3. 16. not to *seeds* but to thy *s.*
SEEK, Ezra 8. 21. Job 5. 8. Ps. 10. 15.
Deut. 4. 29. if thou *s.* him with all
thy heart, 1 Chron. 28. 9. 2 Chron.
15. 2. Jer. 29. 13. [God, 30. 19.
2 Chron. 19. 3. prepare heart to *s.*
Ezra 8. 22. on them for good that *s.*
Ps. 9. 10. not forsake them that *s.*
27. 4. one thing I desired and will *s.*
63. 1. my God, early will I *s.* thee
69. 32. heart shall live that *s.* God
119. 2. blessed are they that *s.* him
176. *s.* servant, for I do not forget
Pro. 8. 17. that *s.* me early shall find
Song 3. 2. *s.* him whom soul loveth
Is. 26. 9. with my spirit will I *s.* thee
45. 19. I said not *s.* me in vain
Jer. 29. 13. ye shall *s.* me and find
Amos 5. 4. *s.* me, ye shall live, 6. 8.
8. 12. to *s.* word and shall not find
Zeph. 2. 3. *s.* L. *s.* righteousness, *s.*
Mal. 2. 7. *s.* the law [meekness
15. that he might *s.* a godly seed
Matt. 6. 33. *s.* first kingdom of God
7. 7. *s.* and ye shall find, 8. Dt. 4. 29.
Luke 13. 24. many will *s.* to enter in
19. 10. to *s.* and to save that which
is lost, Matt. 18. 11.
John 8. 21. shall *s.* me & die in sins
Rom. 2. 7. *s.* for glory, honour
1 Cor. 10. 24. let no man *s.* own but
13. 5. charity *s.* not her own [J. Ch.
Phil. 2. 21. all *s.* their own, not of
Col. 3. 1. *s.* things which are above
1 Pet. 3. 11. *s.* peace, and ensue it
Lam. 3. 25. good to soul that *seeketh*
John 4. 23. Father *s.* such to worship
1 Pet. 5. 8. *seeking* whom he may de-
SEEM, Gen. 27. 12. Deut. 25. 3. [vour
1 Cor. 11. 16. if man *s.* contentious
Heb. 4. 1. lest any *s.* to come short
James 1. 26. if any *s.* to be religious
Luke 8. 18. taken that he *seemeth* to
1 Cor. 3. 18. if any man *s.* wise in
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening *s.* joyous
SELL me thy birthright, Gen. 25. 31.
Prov. 23. 23. buy truth and *s.* it not
Matt. 19. 21. go *s.* that thou hast
25. 9. go to them that *s.* and buy
13. 44. he *selleth* all and buyeth
SENATORS, Ps. 105. 22. [20. 2.
SEND help from the sanctuary, Ps.
Ps. 43. 3. O *s.* out thy light and
57. 3. he shall *s.* from heaven and
Matt. 9. 38. *s.* forth labourers into
John 14. 26. whom the Father will *s.*
16. 7. if I depart I will *s.* him unto

SEND.—2 Th. 2. 11. *s.* strong delusion
SENSE, Neh. 8. 8. Heb. 5. 14.
James 3. 15. *sensual*, Jude 19.
SENTENCE, Deut. 17. 9. Dan. 5. 12.
Prov. 16. 10. a divine *s.* is in lips of
Ec. 8. 11. because *s.* is not executed
2 Cor. 1. 9. we had *s.* of death in
SEPARATE, Gen. 13. 9. Ex. 33. 16.
Gen 49. 26. head of him that was *s.*
from his brethren, Deut. 33. 16.
Deut. 29. 21. Lord shall *s.* him unto
Isa. 59. 2. iniquities have *separated*
Acts 13. 2. *s.* me Saul and Barnabas
19. 9. departed and *s.* the disciples
Rom. 8. 35. who *s.* us from Christ, 39.
2 Cor. 6. 17. be ye *s.* saith the Lord
Gal. 1. 15. who *s.* me from mother's
Heb. 7. 26. holy, harmless, *s.* from
SERAPHIMS, Isa. 6. 2, 6.
SERPENT, Gen. 3. 1, 13. & 49. 17.
Num. 21. 6. Lord sent fiery *s.* 8, 9.
Pro. 23. 32. at last it biteth like a *s.*
Eccl. 10. 11. *s.* bite without enchant-
Matt. 7. 10. will he give a *s.* [ment
10. 16. be wise as *s.* harmless as
John 3. 14. as Moses lifted up *s.* in
2 Cor. 11. 3. as the *s.* beguiled Eve
Rev. 12. 9. that old *s.* called devil
SERVE Lord with all thy heart, Dt.
10. 12, 20. & 11. 13. Jos. 22. 5. 1 S. 12. 20.
Deut. 13. 4. shall *s.* him, and cleave
Josh. 24. 14. fear the Lord, *s.* him
15. choose this day whom ye will *s.*
me and my house will *s.* the Lord
1 Sam. 12. 24. fear the Lord, *s.* him
1 Chron. 28. 9. *s.* him with a perfect
Job 21. 15. Almighty that we *s.* him
Ps. 2. 11. *s.* Lord with fear, rejoice
Isa. 43. 24. made me to *s.* with sins
Matt. 6. 24. no man can *s.* two mas-
ters; ye cannot *s.* God & mammon
Luke 1. 74. *s.* him without fear in
12. 37. will come forth and *s.* them
John 12. 26. if any man *s.* me let him
Acts 6. 2. leave word of G. *s.* tables
27. 23. whose I am, and whom I *s.*
Rom. 1. 9. whom I *s.* with my spirit
6. 6. henceforth should not *s.* sin
7. 6. *s.* in newness of spirit
25. with the mind I *s.* law of God
16. 18. they *s.* not Lord Jesus Christ
Col. 3. 24. ye *s.* Lord Jesus Christ
Gal. 5. 13. by love *s.* one another
1 Thes. 1. 9. to *s.* living G. Heb. 9. 14.
Heb. 12. 28. may *s.* God acceptably
Rev. 7. 15. *s.* him day and night in
Prov. 29. 19. a *servant* will not be
corrected by words
Isa. 24. 2. with *s.* so with his master
42. 1. behold my *s.* 49. 3. & 52. 13.
Matt. 20. 27. be chief, let him be *s.*
25. 21. well done, good, faithful *s.* 23.
John 8. 34. committeth sin is *s.* of
13. 16. *s.* not greater than lord, 15. 20.
1 Cor. 7. 21. art thou called, being *s.*
9. 19. have I made myself *s.* to all
Gal. 1. 10. if pleased men, not *s.* of Ch.
Phil. 2. 7. took on him form of a *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 24. *s.* of Lord must not
Ezra 5. 11. *servants* of the God of
heaven, Dan. 3. 26. Acts 16. 17. 1
Pet. 2. 16. Rev. 7. 3.
Rom. 6. 16. yield yourselves *s.* to
obey; his *s.* ye are, whom ye obey
17. ye were the *s.* of sin
18. ye became *s.* of righteousness
19. members *s.* to uncleanness
1 Cor. 7. 23. be not ye the *s.* of men
Phil. 1. 1. the *s.* of Jesus Christ
2 Pet. 2. 19. *s.* of corruption
Rev. 22. 3. his *s.* shall serve him
Rom. 12. 1. your reasonable *service*
Jer. 22. 13. useth neighbour's *s.*
Luke 10. 40. but Martha was cum-
bered about much *serving*
Acts 20. 19. *s.* Lord with all humility
26. 7. twelve tribes instantly *s.* God
Ro. 12. 11. fervent in spirit; *s.* Lord
Tit. 3. 3. *s.* divers lusts and pleasures

SET, Ps. 2. 6. & 4. 3. & 12. 5. & 16. 8. &
54. 3. & 75. 7. & 113. 8. Prov. 1. 25.
Song 8. 6. Rom. 3. 25. Col. 3. 2.
SETTLE, Luke 21. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 10.
Col. 1. 23. in faith grounded & *settled*
SEVERITY, goodness and, Rom. 11.
SHADE, Lord is thy, Ps. 121. 5. [22.
SHADOW, our days are as a, 1 Chr.
29. 15. Eccl. 8. 13. & 6. 12. Job 8. 9.
Ps. 107. 10. & 109. 23. & 144. 4.
Ps. 17. 8. hide me under the *s.* of
thy wings, 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 63. 7.
Song 2. 3. I sat under his *s.*
17. until day break and *s.* flee, 4. 6.
Is. 4. 6. for a *s.* in day, 25. 4. & 32. 2.
49. 2. in *s.* of his hand hath he hid
Jer. 6. 4. *s.* of evening are stretched
Acts 5. 15. *s.* of Peter might oversh.
Col. 2. 17. *s.* of things to, Heb. 10. 1.
Jam. 1. 17. no variableness nor *s.* of
SHAKE heaven and earth, Hag. 2. 6,
Hag. 2. 7. I will *s.* all nations and [21.
Matt. 10. 14. *s.* off the dust of feet
11. 7. a reed *shaken* with the wind
Luke 6. 38. good measure *s.* together
2 Thes. 2. 2. be not soon *s.* in mind
Heb. 12. 27. things whi. cannot be *s.*
Ps. 44. 14. *shaking*, Isa. 17. 6. & 24.
13. & 30. 32. Ezek. 37. 7. & 38. 19.
SHAME, 1 Sam. 20. 34. 2 Sam. 13. 13.
Ex. 32. 25. made naked to their *s.*
Ps. 119. 31. put me not to *s.* 69. 7.
Pro. 3. 35. *s.* shall be the promotion
of fools, 9. 7. & 10. 5. & 11. 2. & 13. 5,
18. & 14. 35. & 17. 2. & 18. 13. & 19.
26. & 25. 8. & 29. 15. Isa. 22. 18.
Isa. 50. 6. I hid not my face from *s.*
Dan. 12. 2. some to life, & some to *s.*
Hos. 4. 7. change glory to *s.* Ps. 4. 2.
Zeph. 3. 5. the unjust knoweth no *s.*
Acts 5. 41. worthy to suffer *s.* for his
Phil. 3. 19. whose glory is in their *s.*
Heb. 12. 2. end. cross, despising *s.*
Rev. 3. 18. *s.* of thy nakedness do
16. 15. naked, and they see his *s.*
1 Tim. 2. 9. *shamefacedness* [51. 5.
SHAPE, Luke 3. 22. John 5. 37. Ps.
SHARP, Is. 41. 15. & 49. 2. Rev. 1. 16.
Job 16. 9. *sharpeneth*, Prov. 27. 17.
Mic. 7. 4. *sharper* than, Heb. 4. 12.
Judg. 8. 1. *sharply*, Tit. 1. 13.
2 Cor. 13. 10. should use *sharpness*
SHED for many, for remis. Mt. 26. 28.
Rom. 5. 5. love of God is *s.* abroad
Tit. 3. 6. Holy Ghost he *s.* on us
SHEEP, Ps. 49. 14. & 74. 1. & 78. 52.
Ps. 44. 22. *s.* for slaughter, Ro. 8. 36.
79. 13. *s.* of thy pasture, 95. 7. & 100. 3.
119. 176. gone astray like lost *s.*
Isa. 53. 6. like *s.* have gone astray
Ezek. 34. 12. *s.* scattered; seek my *s.*
Zech. 13. 7. smite the Shepherd,
and the *s.* shall be scattered
Mat. 9. 36. as *s.* having no shepherd
10. 6. to lost *s.* of house of Is. 15. 24.
18. 12. have a hundred *s.* and one
25. 32. divideth the *s.* from goats
33. set the *s.* on his right hand
John 10. 2—17. the *s.* 27. my *s.*
21. 15—17. feed lambs, feed my *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 25. were as *s.* going astray
SHEPHERD, Gen. 46. 34. & 49. 24.
Ex. 2. 17, 19.
Num. 27. 17. as sheep that have no *s.*
1 Kings 22. 17. Mark 6. 34.
Ps. 23. 1. the Lord is my *s.*
80. 1. give ear, O *S.* of Israel
Song 1. 8. feed kids before *s.*'s tents
Ezek. 34. 2. prophesy against *s.* woe
5. scattered because no *s.* [to the *s.*
7. ye *s.* hear the word of the Lord
8. no *s.* neither did my *s.* search for
12. *s.* seeketh out his flock
23. set up one *s.* even David
37. 24. they all shall have one *s.*
Mic. 5. 5. raise against him seven *s.*
Zec. 13. 7. awake, O sword, against *s.*
John 10. 11. I am the good *s.* the
good *s.* giveth his life, 14.

SHEPHERD.—John 10. 16. one fold
and one *s.* Eccl. 12. 11.
Heb. 13. 20. Lord Jesus, that great *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 25. returned to *s.* of souls
5. 4. when the chief *s.* shall appear
SHEW, Ps. 39. 6. Luke 20. 47. Col. 2.
Ps. 4. 6. who will *s.* us any good [23.
16. 11. thou wilt *s.* me path of life
91. 16. I will *s.* him my salvation
92. 15. to *s.* that Lord is upright
1 Cor. 11. 26. *s.* forth Lord's death
Tit. 2. 7. *s.* thyself a pattern of good
1 Pet. 2. 9. *s.* forth the praise of him
Rev. 22. 6. sent his angel to *s.* servant
John 5. 20. loveth Son, and *sheweth*
SHIELD and great reward, Gen. 15. 1.
Deut. 33. 29. Lord the *s.* of thy help
Ps. 3. 3. Lord is a *s.* for me, 28. 7.
18. 35. the *s.* of thy salvation
33. 20. he is our help and *s.*
59. 11. bring down, O Lord our *s.* 84. 9.
84. 11. God is a sun and a *s.*
115. 9, 10, 11. their help and their *s.*
Pro. 30. 5. a *s.* unto them that trust
Eph. 6. 16. taking the *s.* of faith
SHINE, Job 22. 28. & 36. 32. & 37. 15.
Num. 6. 25. Lord make his face to *s.*
Job 10. 3. *s.* on counsel of wicked
Ps. 31. 16. make thy face to *s.* on
thy servant, 119. 135. [face *s.*
Eccl. 8. 1. man's wisdom maketh his
Dan. 12. 3. wise shall *s.* as firmament
Mat. 5. 16. let your light so *s.* before
13. 43. righteous *s.* forth as the sun
2 Cor. 4. 6. G. commanded light to *s.*
Phil. 2. 15. among whom ye *s.* as
SHIPWRECK, 1 Tim. 1. 19.
2 Cor. 11. 25. thrice I suffered *s.* [23.
SHORT, is L.'s hand waxed, Nu. 11.
Ps. 89. 47. remember how *s.* my time
Rom. 3. 23. and come *s.* of glory of
Ps. 102. 23. *shortened* my days, 89. 45.
Isa. 50. 2. is my hand *s.*
59. 1. Lord's hand is not *s.* that it
Matt. 24. 22. except the days be *s.*
Mark 13. 20. Prov. 10. 27.
SHOUT, Num. 23. 21. Isa. 12. 6. & 42.
11. & 44. 23. Zeph. 3. 14. Zech. 9. 9.
Ps. 47. 5. God is gone up with a *s.*
1 Thes. 4. 16. the Lord shall descend
SHRINES, Acts 19. 24. [with a *s.*
SHUT up, or left, Deut. 32. 36.
1 Sam. 6. 10. *s.* up calves at home
Matt. 23. 13. ye *s.* up the kingdom of
Gal. 3. 23. *s.* up unto the faith which
Rev. 3. 7. that openeth, and no man
shutteth, Isa. 22. 22.
SICK of love, Song 2. 5. & 5. 8.
Isa. 1. 5. whole head is *s.* and heart
John 11. 1. Lazarus was *s.* 2, 3, 4, 6.
James 5. 14. is any *s.* call the elders
15. prayer of faith shall save the *s.*
1 Cor. 11. 30. are weak and *sickly*
Ps. 41. 3. make his bed in *sickness*
Ex. 23. 25. I will take *s.* away
Matt. 8. 17. bare our *sicknesses*
SIFT, Isa. 30. 28. Amos 9. 9. Luke 22.
SIGHT, Ex. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 7. [31.
SIGN (token), Gen. 9. 12, 13. & 17. 11.
Ex. 4. 17. Isa. 8. 18. Rom. 15. 19.
Rom. 4. 11. received the *s.* of circum-
Jer. 22. 24. *signet*, Hag. 2. 23. [cision
SILENT in darkness, 1 Sam. 2. 9.
Ps. 28. 1. be not *s.* to me, 30. 12.
Zech. 2. 13. be *s.* O all flesh before L.
Ps. 31. 18. *silence*, 32. 3. & 35. 22. &
50. 3, 21. & 83. 1. & 94. 17. Jer. 8. 14.
Amos 5. 13. & 8. 3. 1 Cor. 14. 34.
1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 8. 1.
SILLY, Job 5. 2. 2 Tim. 3. 6.
SIMPLE, Prov. 1. 4, 22, 32. & 7. 7. &
8. 5. & 9. 4, 13. & 19. 25. & 21. 11.
Ps. 19. 7. testimony sure making
116. 6. Lord preserveth *s.* [wise the *s.*
119. 130. understanding to the *s.* [18.
Prov. 14. 15. *s.* believeth every word,
22. 3. *s.* pass on and punished, 27. 12.
Rom. 16. 19. but *s.* concerning evil
18. deceive the hearts of the *s.*

SIN lieth at the door, Gen. 4. 7.
Job 10. 6. thou searchest after my *s.*
Ps. 4. 4. stand in awe and *s.* not
32. 1. blessed is he whose *s.* is covered
5. I acknowledged my *s.* unto thee
38. 18. I will be sorry for my *s.*
51. 3. my *s.* is ever before me
5. in *s.* did my mother conceive me
119. 11. that I might not *s.* against
Prov. 14. 34. *s.* is a reproach to any
Isa. 30. 1. take counsel to add *s.* to *s.*
53. 10. make his soul an offering for *s.*
12. and he bare the *s.* of many
John 1. 29. taketh away *s.* of world
5. 14. *s.* no more lest a worse thing
Rom. 5. 12. by one man *s.* entered the world, and death by *s.*
6. 14. *s.* shall not have dominion
7. 9. *s.* revived, and I died, 8. 10.
13. but *s.* that it might appear *s.*
14. I am carnal, sold under *s.*
17. *s.* that dwelleth in me
25. with the flesh the law of *s.*
8. 2. made free from the law of *s.*
1 Cor. 15. 34. awake to right. & *s.* not
2 C. 5. 21. made *s.* for us, who knew
Eph. 4. 26. be angry and *s.* not [no *s.*
Jas. 1. 15. lust bringeth forth *s.* & *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 22. who did no *s.* neither
1 John 1. 8. if we say we have no *s.*
2. 1. ye *s.* not; if any man *s.* we have
3. 9. he cannot *s.* because born of G.
5. 16. there is *s.* unto death [ous *sins*
Ps. 19. 13. keep me from presumptu-
25. 7. remember not against me *s.* of
Isa. 43. 25. not remember thy *s.* 44. 22.
Ezek. 33. 16. none of his *s.* shall be
Dan. 9. 24. to finish the transgression and to make an end of *s.* [men's *s.*
1 Tim. 5. 22. not partaker of other
2 Tim. 3. 6. silly women laden with *s.*
1 John 2. 2. propitiation for our *s.* and for *s.* of the whole world
Ps. 69. 5. *my sins*, 51. 9. Isa. 38. 17.
79. 9. *our sins*, 90. 8. & 103. 10. Isa. 59. 12. Dan. 9. 16. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Cor. 15. 3. Heb. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24. Rev. 1. 5.
Matt. 1. 21. *their sins*, Rom. 11. 27. Heb. 8. 12. & 10. 17. Num. 16. 26.
Isa. 59. 2. *your sins*, Jer. 5. 25. John 8. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 17. Josh. 24. 19.
Ex. 32. 33. who hath *sinned*, I will
Job 1. 22. in all this Job *s.* not
Lam. 1. 8. Jerusalem grievously *s.*
5. 7. fathers have *s.* and are not
Rom. 2. 12. many as *s.* without law
3. 23. all have *s.* and come short
1 John 1. 10. if we say we have not *s.*
Ex. 9. 27. I *have sinned*, Num. 22. 34. Josh. 7. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 24. 30. 2 Sam. 12. 13. & 24. 10. Job 7. 20. & 33. 27. Ps. 41. 4. & 51. 4. Mic. 7. 9. Matt. 27. 4. Luke 15. 18, 21.
Judg. 10. 10. *we have sinned*, 1 Sam. 7. 6. Ps. 106. 6. Isa. 42. 24. & 64. 5. Jer. 3. 25. & 8. 14. & 14. 7, 20. Lam. 5. 16. Dan. 9. 5, 8, 11, 15.
1 Kings 8. 46. there is no man that *sinneth* not [wrongeth his own soul
Prov. 8. 36. he that *s.* against me
Eccl. 7. 20. no man doeth good, *s.* not
Ezek. 18. 4. soul that *s.* it shall die
1 John 5. 18. is born of God *s.* not
Eccl. 7. 26. the *sinner* shall be taken
9. 18. one *s.* destroyeth much good
Isa. 65. 20. *s.* a 100 years old is accurs-
Luke 15. 7. joy over one *s.* that [ed
18. 13. God be merciful to me a *s.*
James 5. 20. shall convert a *s.* from
1 Pet. 4. 18. where shall *s.* appear
Gen. 13. 13. *sinners* before the Lord
Ps. 1. 1. nor standeth in way of *s.*
25. 8. Lord will teach *s.* in the way
51. 13. *s.* shall be converted to thee
Isa. 33. 14. the *s.* in Zion are afraid
Matt. 9. 13. I am come to call *s.*
Luke 13. 2. *s.* above all Galilæans, 4.
John 9. 31. God heareth not *s.*
Rom. 5. 8. that while we were *s.* Ch.

SIN.—Rom. 5. 19. by one man's disobedience many were made *sinners*
Gal. 2. 15. are Jews and not *s.* of the
1 Tim. 1. 15. Jesus came to save *s.*
Heb. 7. 26. holy, separate from *s.*
12. 3. endured contradiction of *s.*
James 4. 8. cleanse your hands, ye *s.*
Jude 15. ungodly *s.* have spoken
Num. 32. 14. *sinful*, Isa. 1. 4. Luke 5. 8. Rom. 7. 13. & 8. 3.
SINCERE, Phil. 1. 10, 16. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
Josh. 24. 14. serve him in *sincerity*
1 Cor. 5. 8. unleavened bread of *s.*
2 Cor. 1. 12. in godly *s.* we have
2. 17. as of *s.* in the sight of God
8. 8. to prove the *s.* of your love
Eph. 6. 24. that love Lord J. in *s.*
Tit. 2. 7. shewing gravity, *s.*
SINEW, Isa. 48. 4. Job 10. 11.
SING to the Lord, Ex. 15. 21. 1 Chr. 16. 23. Ps. 30. 4. & 68. 32. & 81. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1, 2. & 98. 1. & 147. 7. & 149. 1. Isa. 12. 5. & 52. 9. Eph. 5. 19.
Ex. 15. 1. I will *s.* Judg. 5. 3. Ps. 13. 6. & 57. 7, 9. & 59. 16, 17. & 101. 1. & 104. 33. & 144. 9. Isa. 5. 1. 1 Cor. 14. 15.
Job 29. 13. *s.* for joy, Isa. 65. 14.
Ps. 9. 11. *s.* praise, 18. 49. & 27. 6. & 30. 12. & 47. 6, 7. & 68. 4. & 75. 9. & 92. 1. & 108. 1, 3. & 135. 3. & 146. 2. & 147. 1. & 149. 3.
Ps. 145. 7. *s.* of thy righteousness
Prov. 29. 6. the righteous doth *s.* and
Isa. 35. 6. then sh. tongue of dumb *s.*
1 Cor. 14. 15. I will *s.* with the spirit
James 5. 13. is any merry, let him *s.*
SINGLE eye, Matt. 6. 22. Luke 11. 34.
Acts 2. 46. *singleness* of heart, Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22.
SINK, Ps. 69. 2, 14. Luke 9. 44.
SISTER, Song 4. 9. & 5. 1. & 8. 8.
SITUATION, 2 Kings 2. 19. Ps. 48. 2.
SKIN for skin, Job 2. 4. & 10. 11. & 19. 26. Jer. 13. 23. Heb. 11. 37.
SKIP, Ps. 29. 6. & 114. 4. Song 2. 8.
SLACK, Deut. 7. 10. Prov. 10. 4. Hab. 1. 4. Zeph. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 3. 9. [13.
SLAY, Job 13. 15. Ps. 139. 19. Lev. 14.
Eph. 2. 16. having *slain* the enmity
Rev. 5. 9. wast *s.* and hast redeemed
6. 9. that were *s.* for word of God
13. 8. Lamb *s.* from foundation of
SLEEP, deep, Gen. 2. 21. & 15. 12. 1 Sam. 26. 12. Job 4. 13. Ps. 76. 6. Prov. 19. 15. Isa. 29. 10.
Ps. 90. 5. they are as a *s.* in morning
127. 2. he giveth his beloved *s.*
132. 4. will not give *s.* to mine eyes
Prov. 3. 24. thy *s.* shall be sweet
6. 4. give not *s.* to thine eyes, nor
10. a little *s.* a little slumber, 24. 33.
20. 13. love not *s.*...come to poverty
Eccl. 5. 12. *s.* of a labouring man is sweet, but abundance of the rich will not suffer him to *s.*
Jer. 31. 26. my *s.* was sweet to me
51. 39. *s.* a perpetual *s.* 57.
Luke 9. 32. were heavy with *s.*
Rom. 13. 11. time to wake out of *s.*
Est. 6. 1. that night king could not *s.*
Song 5. 2. I *s.* but my heart waketh
1 Cor. 11. 30. for this cause many *s.*
15. 51. we shall not all *s.* but shall
1 Thes. 4. 14. them which *s.* in Jesus
5. 6. let us not *s.* as others; but
7. they that *s.* *s.* in the night
10. whether we *s.* or wake, should
Ps. 3. 5. laid me down and *slept*, 4. 8.
76. 5. they have *s.* their sleep
1 C. 15. 20. first fruits of them that *s.*
Eph. 5. 14. awake, thou that *sleepest*
SLIDE, Deut. 32. 35. Ps. 26. 1. & 37. 31. Jer. 8. 5. Hos. 4. 16.
SLIGHTLY, Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11.
SLING, 1 Sam. 25. 29. Jer. 10. 18.
SLIP, Ps. 17. 5. & 18. 36. & 38. 16. & 94. 18. Heb. 2. 1.
Ps. 35. 6. *slippery*, 73. 18. Jer. 23. 12.
SLOTHFUL under tri. Pro. 12. 24.

SLOTHFUL.—Prov. 12. 27. *s.* roasteth not that which he took in
Pro. 15. 19. way of *s.* hedge of thorns
18. 9. *s.* is brother to great waster
19. 24. *s.* hideth hand in bosom
21. 25. desire of the *s.* killeth him [13.
22. 13. the *s.* sayeth there is a lion, 26.
24. 30. I went by the field of the *s.*
26. 14. as door on hinges so doth *s.*
Rom. 12. 11. not *s.* in business, but
Heb. 6. 12. be not *s.* but followers of
Prov. 19. 15. *slothfulness* casteth in
SLOW to anger, Neh. 9. 17. [a sleep
Luke 24. 25. fools, *s.* of heart to
James 1. 19. swift to hear, *s.* to speak, *s.* to wrath, Prov. 14. 29.
SLUGGARD, go to ant, Prov. 6. 6.
Prov. 6. 9. how long wilt sleep, O *s.*
13. 4. the soul of the *s.* desireth
20. 4. *s.* will not plow by reason
26. 16. *s.* is wiser in his own conceit
SLUMBER, Ps. 132. 4. Rom. 11. 8.
Ps. 121. 3. that keepeth will not *s.* 4.
Matt. 25. 5. they all *slumbered* and
2 Pet. 2. 3. their damna. *slumbereth*
SMITE, Lord shall, Deut. 28. 22. [not
Ps. 141. 5. let the righteous *s.* me
Jer. 18. 18. let us *s.* him with tongue
Zech. 13. 7. *s.* shepherd, Mat. 26. 31.
Mat. 5. 39. *s.* thee on thy right cheek
John 18. 23. why *smitest* thou me
Isa. 53. 4. him *smitten* of God
Hos. 6. 1. hath *s.* and he will bind
SMOKE, Gen. 19. 28. Ex. 19. 18.
Deut. 29. 20. anger of Lord shall *s.*
Ps. 74. 1. why doth thy anger *s.*
102. 3. as *s.* Prov. 10. 26. Isa. 65. 5.
Rev. 14. 11. *s.* of torment ascendeth
Isa. 42. 3. *smoking* flax, Matt. 12. 20.
SMOOTH, Gen. 27. 11, 16. Isa. 30. 10.
Ps. 55. 21. *smoother*, Prov. 5. 3.
SNARE, Ex. 23. 33. Judg. 2. 3. [11. 9.
Ps. 69. 22. let table become a *s.* Rom.
91. 3. deliver thee from the *s.* of
119. 110. wicked laid a *s.* for me
124. 7. *s.* is broken, & we are escaped
Prov. 29. 25. fear of man bringeth a *s.*
1 Tim. 6. 9. that will be rich fall to *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 26. out of the *s.* of devil
Ps. 11. 6. on wicked will rain *snares*
18. 5. *s.* of death prevented me
Prov. 13. 14. depart from *s.* of death
Ps. 9. 16. *snared*, Prov. 6. 2. & 12. 13.
Ecl. 9. 12. Is. 8. 15. & 28. 13. & 42. 22.
SNOW, as, Ps. 51. 7. & 68. 14. Isa. 1. 18. Dan. 7. 9. Matt. 28. 3. Rev. 1. 14.
SNUFFED, Mal. 1. 13. Jer. 2. 24.
SOBER for your cause, 2 Cor. 5. 13.
1 Thes. 5. 6. let us watch and be *s.* 8.
1 Ti. 3. 2. bishop must be vigilant, *s.*
11. wives not slanderers, *s.*
Tit. 1. 8. *s.* just, holy, temperate
2. 2. aged men be *s.* grave
4. teach young women to be *s.*
6. young men to be *s.* minded
1 Pet. 1. 13. gird up your loins, be *s.*
4. 7. be *s.* and watch unto prayer
5. 8. be *s.* be vigilant [*soberly*
Rom. 12. 3. not to think highly, but
Tit. 2. 12. teaching us to live *s.*
Acts 26. 25. words of *soberness*
1 Tim. 2. 9. *sobriety*, 15. [16.
SOFT, God maketh my heart, Job 23.
Prov. 15. 1. *s.* answer turneth away
25. 15. *s.* tongue breaketh the bone
Mat. 11. 8. man clothed in *s.* raiment
SOJOURN, Gen. 12. 10. Ps. 120. 5.
Lev. 25. 23. *sojourners* with me, 1 Chron. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12.
Ex. 12. 40. *sojourning*, 1 Pet. 1. 17.
SOLD thyself to work evil, 1 K. 21. 20.
2 K. 17. 17. *s.* themselves to do evil
Rom. 7. 14. I am carnal, *s.* under sin
SOLDIER of J. Christ, 2 Tim. 2. 3, 4.
SON, 2 Sam. 18. 33. & 19. 4.
Ps. 2. 12. kiss the *S.* lest he be angry
116. 16. I am *s.* of thy handmaid
Prov. 10. 1. a wise *s.* maketh a glad father, but a foolish *s.* 15. 20.

SON.—Mal. 3. 17. as man spareth *s.*
Mat. 11. 27. no man knoweth the *S.*
17. 5. this is my beloved *S.* 3. 17.
Luke 10. 6. if *s.* of peace be there
John 1. 18. only begotten *S.* 3. 16, 18,
5. 21. *S.* quickeneth whom he will [35.
23. men should honour the *S.*
8. 35. but the *S.* abideth ever
36. if the *S.* shall make you free
17. 12. lost none but *s.* of perdition
Rom. 8. 3. sent his own *S.* in, 32.
Gal. 4. 7. if *s.* then an heir of God
2 Thes. 2. 3. *s.* of perdition
Heb. 5. 8. though a *S.* yet learned he
1 John 2. 22. antichrist that denieth
5. 11. life in *S.* [the *S.* 23.
12. that hath *S.* hath life, hath not *S.*
Mat. 21. 37. *his Son,* Acts 3. 13. Rom.
1. 3, 9. & 5. 10. & 8. 29, 32. 1 Cor. 1.
9. Gal. 1. 16. & 4. 4, 6. 1 Thes. 1. 10.
Heb. 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. & 2. 23. & 3.
23. & 4. 9, 10, 14. & 5. 9, 10, 11, 20.
Lk. 15. 19. *thy son,* John 17. 1. & 19. 26.
Dan. 3. 25. *the Son of God,* Matt. 4.
3. & 16. 16, and 41 other places
Num. 23. 19. *Son of man,* Job 25. 6.
Ps. 8. 4. & 80. 17. & 144. 3. Dan. 7.
13. Ezekiel is so called about 90,
and Christ about 84 times [plants
Ps. 144. 12. that our *sons* may be as
Song 2. 3. so is my beloved among *s.*
Isa. 60. 10. *s.* of strangers, 61. 5. &
Mal. 3. 3. purify *s.* of Levi [62. 8.
6. the *s.* of Jacob are not consumed
Mark 3. 17. Boanerges, *s.* of thunder
1 Cor. 4. 14. as my beloved *s.* I warn
Gal. 4. 6. because ye are *s.* God sent
forth the Spirit of his Son
Heb. 2. 10. bring many *s.* to glory
12. 7. God dealeth with you as *s.*
Gen. 6. 2. *sons of God,* Job 1. 6. & 2. 1.
& 38. 7. Hos. 1. 10. John 1. 12. Rom.
8. 14, 19. Phil. 2. 15. 1 John 3. 1, 2.
SONG to the L. Ex. 15. 1. Nu. 21. 17.
Ex. 15. 2. L. is my *s.* Ps. 118. 14. Is. 12.
Job 30. 9. I am their *s.* Ps. 69. 12. [2.
35. 10. giveth *s.* in the night, Ps.
42. 8. & 77. 6. Isa. 30. 29. [ance
Ps. 32. 7. compass with *s.* of deliver-
119. 54. *s.* in house of pilgrimage
137. 3. a *s.* one of the *s.* of Zion
Ezek. 33. 32. as a very lovely *s.*
Eph. 5. 19. speaking in spiritual *s.*
Rev. 14. 3. no man could learn that *s.*
15. 3. sing *s.* of Moses and of Lamb
Ps. 33. 3. sing a *new song,* 40. 3. & 96. 1.
& 144. 9. & 149. 1. Is. 42. 10. Rev. 5. 9.
SOON as they be born, Ps. 58. 3.
Ps. 106. 13. *s.* forgat his works [ishly
Prov. 14. 17. *s.* angry dealeth fool-
Gal. 1. 6. *s.* removed to another Gos-
2 Thes. 2. 2. not *s.* shaken [pel
SOPE, Jer. 2. 22. Mal. 3. 2.
SORCERER, Acts 13. 6, 8. & 8. 9. 11.
Jer. 27. 9. *sorcerers,* Mal. 3. 5. Rev.
SORE, 2 Chr. 6. 28. Job 5. 18. [21. 8.
Heb. 10. 29. much *sorer* punishment
Isa. 1. 6. and putrifying *sores*
SORRY, Ps. 38. 18. 2 Cor. 2. 2. & 7. 8.
Ps. 90. 10. labour and *sorrow* [ken
Pro. 15. 13. by *s.* of heart spirit is bro-
Eccl. 1. 18. increas. knowl. increas-
7. 3. *s.* is better than laughter [eth *s.*
Isa. 35. 10. *s.* and sighing flee away,
50. 11. ye shall lie down in *s.* [51. 11.
Lam. 1. 12. be any *s.* like unto my *s.*
John 16. 6. *s.* hath filled your hearts
20. your *s.* shall be turned into joy
2 Cor. 2. 7. swall. up of overmuch *s.*
7. 10. godly *s.* worketh repentance
to salvation, but *s.* of world, 9.
Phil. 2. 27. should have *s.* upon *s.*
1 Thes. 4. 13. *s.* not as having no hope
Rev. 21. 4. no more death, neither *s.*
Ps. 18. 5. the *s.* of hell compassed
116. 3. the *s.* of death compassed me
127. 2. it is vain to eat bread of *s.*
Isa. 53. 3. man of *s.* 4. carried our *s.*
Matt. 24. 8. beginning of *sorrows*

SORRY.—1 Tim. 6. 10. and pierced
themselves with many *sorrows*
2 Cor. 7. 9. *sorrowed,* Jer. 31. 12.
1 Sa. 1. 15. woman of *sorrowful* spirit
Job 6. 7. are as my *s.* meat
Prov. 14. 13. in laughter heart is *s.*
Jer. 31. 25. replen. *s.* soul, Ps. 69. 29.
Zeph. 3. 18. gather them that are *s.*
Mat. 19. 22. young man went away *s.*
26. 22, 38. my soul is exceeding *s.*
2 Cor. 6. 10. *s.* yet always rejoicing
Luke 2. 48. *sorrowing,* Acts 20. 38.
SORT, 2 Cor. 7. 11. 3 John 6. [14. 7.
SOUGHT the Lord, Ex. 33. 7. 2 Chr.
Ps. 34. 4. I *s.* Lord, and he heard
111. 2. *s.* out of all them that have
119. 10. with my whole heart I *s.*
Eccl. 7. 29. *s.* out many inventions
Isa. 62. 12. be called *s.* out, a city
65. 1. found of them that *s.* me not
Rom. 9. 32. *s.* it not by faith, but by
Heb. 12. 17. though he *s.* it carefully
2 Chr. 16. 12. *s.* not Lord, Zeph. 1. 6.
1 Chron. 15. 13. *sought him,* 2 Chron.
14. 7. & 15. 4. Ps. 78. 34. Song 3. 1,
2. & 5. 6. Jer. 8. 2. & 26. 21. [15, 43.
SOUL abhor my judgments, Lev. 26.
Gen. 2. 7. man became a living *s.*
Deut. 11. 13. serve him with all *s.*
13. 3. love the Lord with all thy *s.*
Jos. 22. 5. 1 Kings 2. 4. Mark 12. 33.
1 Sam. 18. 1. *s.* of Jon. knit to *s.* of D.
1 Kings 8. 48. return with all their *s.*
1 Chr. 22. 19. set your *s.* to seek L.
Job 16. 4. if your *s.* were in my *s.*
Ps. 19. 7. law is perfect, converting *s.*
34. 22. L. redeemeth *s.* of his servants
49. 8. redemption of *s.* is precious
74. 19. deliver not the *s.* of thy turtle
107. 9. filleth the hungry *s.* [dove
Prov. 10. 3. not suffer *s.* of righteous
19. 2. *s.* be without knowledge is
27. 7. full *s.* loatheth honey-comb
Is. 55. 2. let your *s.* delight in fatness
55. 3. hear and your *s.* shall live
58. 10. and satisfy the afflicted *s.*
Jer. 31. 25. I have satiated weary *s.*
38. 16. Lord made us this *s.* [12. 14.
Eze. 18. 4. *s.* that sinneth, it shall die,
Matt. 10. 28. not able to kill *s.* [20.
Rom. 13. 1. let every *s.* be subject to
1 The. 5. 23. *s.* and body be preserved
Heb. 4. 12. piercing to dividing of *s.*
10. 39. believe to saving of the *s.*
Ex. 30. 12. ransom for *his soul*
Judg. 10. 16.—was grieved for misery
2 Kin. 23. 25. turned to L. with all—
Job 27. 8. when God taketh away—
Hab. 2. 4.—lifted up, is not upright
Matt. 16. 26. world, and lose—
Ps. 16. 10. not leave *my soul* in hell
31. 7. hast known—in adversity
35. 3. say to—I am thy salvation
9.—shall be joyful in the Lord
42. 5, 11. why cast down, O—, 43. 5.
62. 1.—waiteth upon God, 5.
63. 1.—thirsteth for thee, my flesh
5.—shall be satisfied as with marrow
8.—followeth hard after thee [8.
Is. 26. 9. with—have I desired thee,
61. 10.—shall be joyful in my God
Luke 1. 46.—doth magnify the Lord
John 12. 27.—troubled, Matt. 26. 38.
Ps. 33. 20. *our soul,* 44. 25. & 66. 9. &
123. 4. & 124. 4. Isa. 26. 8.
Deut. 13. 6. *own soul,* 1 Sam. 18. 1. &
20. 17. Ps. 22. 29. Pro. 8. 36. & 11. 17.
& 15. 32. & 19. 8, 16. & 6. 32. & 20. 2.
& 29. 24. Mark 8. 36. Luke 2. 35.
Deut. 4. 9. *with all thy soul,* 6. 5. &
10. 12. & 30. 6. Matt. 22. 37.
Eze. 3. 19. deliver *thy soul,* 21. & 33. 9.
Luke 12. 20. this night—shall be
3 John 2. prosper as—prospereth
Ps. 72. 13. save *souls* of needy, 97. 10.
Prov. 11. 30. that winneth *s.* is wise
Isa. 57. 16. spirit fail, and *s.* which I
Eze. 14. 14. should deliver but own *s.*
1 Pet. 3. 20. few, *i.e.* eight *s.* saved

SOUL.—1 Pet. 4. 19. commit keep-
ing of their *souls* to God
2 Pet. 2. 14. beguiling unstable *s.*
Re. 6. 9. *s.* of slain & beheaded, 20. 4.
Luke 21. 19. *your souls,* Josh. 23. 14.
Jer. 6. 16. & 26. 19. Mat. 11. 29. Heb.
13. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 9, 22. & 2. 25.
SOUND, dreadful, Job 15. 21.
Ps 47. 5. God. . with *s.* of a trumpet
89. 15. people that know joyful *s.*
119. 80. let my heart be *s.* in statutes
Prov. 2. 7. *s.* wisdom, 3. 21. & 8. 14
Eccl. 12. 4. *s.* of the grinding is low
Amos 6. 5. that chant to *s.* of viol
Rom. 10. 18. *s.* went into all the earth
1 Tim. 1. 10. contr. to *s.* doc. 2 T. 4. 3.
2 Tim. 1. 7. *s.* mind, 13. of *s.* words
Tit. 1. 9. *s.* doctrine, *s.* in faith, 2. 1, 2.
2. 8. *s.* speech cannot be condemned
Isa. 63. 15. *sounding* of bowels, 16. 11.
Ps. 38. 3, 7. no *soundness,* Isa. 1. 6.
SOW that was washed, 2 Pet. 2. 22.
SOW wickedness reap same, Job 4. 8.
Ps. 126. 5. *s.* in tears, reap in joy
Ec. 11. 4. observeth wind, shall not *s.*
Isa. 32. 20. blessed that *s.* beside wa-
Jer. 4. 3. *s.* not among thorns [ters
31. 27. I will *s.* the house of Israel
Hos. 10. 12. *s.* in righteousness, reap
Mic. 6. 15. thou shalt *s.* and not reap
Matt. 13. 3. sower went forth to *s.*
Luke 12. 24. the ravens neither *s.*
19. 22. reaping that I did not *s.* [nor
Ps. 97. 11. light is *sown* for righteous
Hos. 8. 7. *s.* wind, reap whirlwind
1 Cor. 9. 11. have *s.* to you spiritual
15. 42. it is *s.* in corruption
43. *s.* in dishonour; *s.* in weakness
44. it is *s.* a natural body
2 Cor. 9. 10. multiply your seed *s.*
Jam. 3. 18. fruit of righ. *s.* in peace
Prov. 11. 18. *soweth* righteousness
22. 8. *s.* iniquity, shall reap vanity
John 4. 37. one *s.* another reapeth
2 Cor. 9. 6. *s.* sparingly, *s.* bountifully
Gal. 6. 7. what a man *s.* that shall
8. *s.* to his flesh, reap corruption
Isa. 55. 10. seed to *sower,* 2 Cor. 9. 10.
SPARE all the place, Gen. 18. 26.
Neh. 13. 22. *s.* me accor. to thy mercy
Ps. 39. 13. *s.* me that I may recover
Pro. 19. 18. soul *s.* not for his crying
Joel 2. 17. *s.* thy people and give not
Mal. 3. 17. I will *s.* them, as man *s.*
Rom. 8. 32. *spared* not his own Son
11. 21. if God *s.* not the natural
2 Pet. 2. 4. God *s.* not angels sinned
Prov. 13. 24. he that *spareth* rod
SPARKS, Job 5. 7. Isa. 50. 11.
SPARROW, Ps. 102. 7. Matt. 10. 29.
SPEAK against Moses, Num. 12. 8.
Gen. 18. 27. taken on me to *s.* to L.
Ex. 4. 14. I know he (Aaron) can *s.* well
34. 35. went in to *s.* to the Lord
1 Sam. 3. 9. *s.* Lord, servant heareth
Ps. 85. 8. Lord will *s.* peace to people
Isa. 8. 20. if *s.* not according to word
50. 4. how to *s.* a word in season
Jer. 18. 7. at what instant I *s.* 9. [lie
Hab. 2. 3. at end it shall *s.* and not
Matt. 10. 19. how or what ye shall *s.*
Luke 6. 26. when all men *s.* well of
John 3. 11. we *s.* that we do know
Acts 4. 20. cannot but *s.* things we
1 Cor. 1. 10. ye all *s.* the same thing
2. 6. we *s.* wisdom among perfect
Tit. 3. 2. to *s.* evil of no man, but
James 1. 19. swift to hear, slow to *s.*
2 P. 2. 10. *s.* evil of dignities, Jude 8.
Jude 10. *s.* evil of things which they
Matt. 12. 32. *speaketh* against Son of
34. out of abund. of heart mouth *s.*
Heb. 11. 4. he being dead yet *s.* [Abel
12. 24. *s.* better things than blood of
25. refuse not him that *s.* from
1 P. 2. 12. *s.* against you as evil doers
Isa. 45. 19. *I speak,* 63. 1. John 4. 26.
& 7. 17. & 8. 26, 28, 38. & 12. 50.
Rom. 3. 5. & 6. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 7.

SPEAK.—Isa. 58. 13. nor *speaking* thine own words [hear, 58. 9.
Isa. 65. 24. while they are *s.* I will
Dan. 9. 20. while I was *s.* and
Matt. 6. 7. will be heard for much *s.*
Eph. 4. 15. *s.* the truth in love
31. evil *s.* be put away, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
5. 19. *s.* to yourselves in psalms [58.3.
1 Tim. 4. 2. *s.* lies in hypocrisy, Ps.
Rev. 13. 5. a mouth *s.* great things
Gen. 11. 1. earth was of one *speech*
Deut. 32. 2. my *s.* shall distil as dew
Matt. 26. 73. thy *s.* bewrayeth thee
1 Cor. 2. 1. not with excellency of *s.*
2 Cor. 3. 12. use great plainness of *s.*
10. 10. his *s.* is contemptible
Col. 4. 6. let your *s.* be with grace
Tit. 2. 8. sound *s.* cannot be condem.
Jude 15. of all their hard *speeches*
Rom. 16. 18. by fair *s.* deceive simple
Matt. 22. 12. he was *speechless*
SPECTACLE to angels, I Cor. 4. 9.
SPEED, Gen. 24. 12. 2 John 10. 11.
Ezra 7. 21. *speedily*, 26. Ps. 31. 2. & 79. 8. Eccl. 8. 11. Luke 18. 8. [13.
SPEND their days in wealth, Job 21.
Ps. 90. 9. *s.* our years as a tale that
Isa. 55. 2. *s.* money for that which is
49. 4. have *spent* my strength for
Rom. 13. 12. night is far *s.* day is at
2 Cor. 12. 15. spend and be *s.*
SPICES, Song 4. 10, 14, 16. & 8. 14. [5.
SPIDER, Pro. 30. 28. Job 8. 14. Is. 59.
SPIKENARD, Song 1. 12. & 4. 13, 14.
SPIRIT made willing, Ex. 35. 21.
Num. 11. 17. take of *s.* which is on
14. 24. Caleb had another *s.* with
2 Kings 2. 9. double portion of thy *s.*
Ezra 1. 5. whose *s.* God raised to
Neh. 9. 20. gavest good *s.* to instruct
Job 26. 13. by his *s.* he garnished the
32. 8. there is a *s.* in man
18. the *s.* within constraineth me
Ps. 31. 5. to thy hand I commit my *s.*
32. 2. in whose *s.* there is no guile
51. 10. renew a right *s.* within me
11. take not thy holy *s.* from me
12. uphold me with thy free *s.*
17. a broken *s.* & contrite, 34. 18. Pro. 15. 13. & 17. 22. Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2.
Ps. 76. 12. will cut off *s.* of princes
78. 8. *s.* is not stedfast with God
104. 30. sendest forth thy *s.* Job 34. 14.
139. 7. whither should I go from thy *s.*
142. 3. my *s.* was overwhelmed, 143. 4.
143. 7. *s.* faileth, 10. thy *s.* is good
Pro. 14. 29. hasty of *s.* exalteth folly
15. 13. by sorrow of heart *s.* is broken
16. 18. a haughty *s.* before a fall
32. he that ruleth his *s.* is better than he that taketh a city
18. 14. a wounded *s.* who can bear
20. 27. *s.* of man is candle of Lord
Eccl. 3. 21. who knoweth *s.* of man
8. 8. no power over *s.* to retain *s.*
11. 5. thou knowest not way of *s.*
12. 7. the *s.* shall return to God
Isa. 32. 15. until *s.* be poured on us
34. 16. his *s.* gathered them
57. 16. for the *s.* fail before me
61. 3. garment of praise for *s.* of
Mic. 2. 11. walking in *s.* and falsehood
Zech. 12. 1. formeth *s.* of man within
10. *s.* of grace and supplication
Mal. 2. 15. take heed to your *s.*
Matt. 22. 43. David in *s.* call him L.
26. 41. *s.* is willing, but flesh weak
Luke 1. 80. John waxed strong in *s.*
2. 27. came by the *s.* into temple
8. 55. *s.* came again and she arose
9. 55. know not what kind of *s.* ye are
24. 39. *s.* hath not flesh and bones
John 3. 5. born of water and of *s.*
6. that which is born of the *s.* is *s.*
34. God giveth not *s.* by measure [23.
4. 24. God is a *s.* worship him in *s.*
6. 63. it is the *s.* that quickeneth; the words I speak are *s.* and life
Acts 6. 10. not able to resist the *s.*

SPIRIT.—Acts 16. 7. the *s.* suffered them not [in him
Acts 17. 16. Paul's *s.* was stirred
18. 5. Paul was pressed in *s.* and
Rom. 8. 1. not after flesh, but *s.* 4.
2. *s.* of life in Christ Jesus made
9. if any have not *s.* of Christ, he
13. if ye through *s.* mortify deeds
15. *s.* of bondage, *s.* of adoption
16. *s.* beareth witness with our *s.*
26. the *s.* helpeth our infirmities
1 Cor. 2. 10. *s.* searcheth all things
5. 3. present in *s.* 5. *s.* may be saved
6. 17. joined unto L. is one *s.* 12. 13.
2 Cor. 3. 3. written with *s.* of living G.
6. not of letter but *s.* *s.* giveth life
17. *s.* of Lord is, there is liberty
7. 1. from filthiness of flesh and *s.*
Gal. 3. 3. begun in *s.* are now perfect
4. 6. sent forth *s.* of Son into hearts
5. 16. walk in the *s.* [against flesh
17. flesh lusteth against *s.* and *s.*
18. if led by *s.* ye are not under law
22. fruit of *s.* is love, joy, peace
25. if we live in *s.* let us walk in *s.*
6. 18. the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your *s.* 2 Tim. 4. 22.
Eph. 1. 13. with holy *s.* of promise
4. 4. there is one body and one *s.*
23. be renewed in *s.* of your mind
5. 9. fruit of *s.* is in all godliness
18. not drunk but filled with the *s.*
6. 18. praying always in *s.* Jude 20.
Col. 2. 5. I am with you in the *s.*
1 Thes. 5. 23. whole *s.* be preserved
Heb. 4. 12. dividing of soul and *s.*
9. 14. through eternal *s.* offered
James 4. 5. *s.* that dwelleth in us
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of a meek *s.*
18. in flesh, but quickened by the *s.*
4. 6. live according to God in the *s.*
1 John 4. 1. believe not every *s.*
Jude 19. sensual, not having the *s.*
Rev. 1. 10. I was in *s.* on Lord's day
11. 11. *s.* of life from God entered
14. 13. yea, saith the *s.* that they
22. 17. the *s.* and bride say, come
Gen. 6. 3. *my spirit*, Job 10. 12. Ps. 31. 5. & 77. 6. Isa. 38. 16. Ezek. 36. 27. Zech. 4. 6. Luke 1. 47. & 23. 46. Acts 7. 59. Rom. 1. 9. 1 Cor. 14. 14.
Gen. 1. 2. *Spirit of God*, Ex. 31. 3. 2 Chron. 15. 1. Job 33. 4. Ezek. 11. 24. Matt. 3. 16. & 12. 28. Rom. 8. 9, 14. & 15. 19. 1 Cor. 2, 11, 14. & 3. 16. & 6. 11. & 12. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 3. Eph. 4. 30. 1 Pet. 4. 14. 1 John 4. 2.
Isa. 11. 2. *s.* of Lord, *s.* of wisdom, *s.* of counsel, *s.* of knowledge, Eph. 1. 17.
Zech. 13. 2. unclean *s.* Matt. 12. 43.
Num. 16. 22. God of *s.* of all flesh, 27.
Ps. 104. 4. maketh angels *spirits* [16.
Prov. 16. 2. Lord weigheth the *s.*
Matt. 10. 1. *unclean spirits*, Acts 5. 16. & 8. 7. Rev. 16. 13, 14.
Luke 10. 20. rejoice not that the *s.* are subject to you [subject
1 Cor. 14. 32. *s.* of the prophets are
Heb. 12. 23. to *s.* of just men made
1 Pet. 3. 19. preached to *s.* in prison
1 John 4. 1. believe not every *s.* try *s.*
Hos. 9. 7. the *spiritual* man is mad
Rom. 1. 11. impart some *s.* gift
7. 14. law is *s.* but I am carnal
15. 27. partakers of their *s.* things
1 Cor. 2. 13. comp. *s.* things with *s.*
15. he that is *s.* judgeth all things
3. 1. not speak unto you as *s.*
9. 11. have sown to you *s.* things
10. 3. did all eat the same *s.* meat
4. same *s.* drink, *s.* Rock, that R. was
15. 44. it is raised a *s.* body
Gal. 6. 1. ye which are *s.* restore
Eph. 1. 3. blessed us with *s.* blessings
5. 19. speaking in *s.* songs, Col. 3. 16.
6. 12. wrestle against *s.* wickedness
Col. 1. 9. filled with *s.* understand-
1 Pet. 2. 5. built us *s.* house [ing
Rom. 8. 6. to be *spiritually* minded

SPIRIT.—1 Cor. 2. 14. because they are *spiritually* discerned
Rev. 11. 8. *s.* is called Sodom and
SPITE, Ps. 10. 14. Matt. 22. 6.
SPITTING, Isa. 50. 6. Luke 18. 32.
SPOIL, Gen. 49. 27. Ps. 68. 12.
Ps. 119. 162. one that finds great *s.*
Isa. 53. 12. divide *s.* with the strong
Matt. 12. 29. he will *s.* his house
Col. 2. 8. beware lest any *s.* you
Ex. 12. 36. *spoiled* the Egyptians
Col. 2. 15. having *s.* principalities
Heb. 10. 34. took joyfully *spoiling* of
SPOT, without, Num. 19. 2. & 28. 3, 9. Job 11. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 14. Heb 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 14. [dren
Deut. 32. 5. *s.* is not *s.* of his chil-
Song 4. 7. there is no *s.* in thee
Eph. 5. 27. not having *s.* or wrinkle
Jer. 13. 23. *spots*, Jude 12, 23.
SPREAD, Job 9. 8. Isa. 25. 11. & 37. 14. Jer. 43. 10. Lam. 1. 17. Ezek. 16. 8.
SPRING, Ps. 85. 11. Matt. 13. 5, 7.
Ps. 65. 10. *springing*, John 4. 14. Heb.
87. 7. my *springs* are in thee [12. 15.
SPRINKLE, Lev. 14. 7. & 16. 14.
Isa. 52. 15. he shall *s.* many nations
Ezek. 36. 25. I will *s.* clean water on
Heb. 10. 22. having hearts *sprinkled* from an evil conscience
12. 24. to blood of *sprinkling* [Christ
1 Pet. 1. 2. through *s.* of the blood of
SPUE thee out of my mouth, Rev. 3. 16. Hab. 2. 16. Lev. 18. 28. Jer. 25. 27.
SPY, Num. 13. 16. Josh. 2. 1. Gal. 2. 4.
STABILITY of times, Isa. 33. 6.
STAFF, Gen. 32. 10. Zech. 11. 10.
Ps. 23. 4. thy rod and *s.* comfort me
Isa. 3. 1. stay and *s.* of bread
9. 4. broken *s.* of his shoulder, 14. 5.
10. 5. *s.* in hand is my indignation
STAGGER, Ps. 107. 27. Rom. 4. 20.
STAIN, Isa. 23. 9. & 63. 3.
STAKES, Isa. 33. 20. & 54. 2.
STAMMER, Isa. 28. 11. & 33. 19. &
STAND, Ezek. 29. 7. Ex. 9. 11. [32. 4.
Job 19. 25. *s.* at latter day on earth
Ps. 76. 7. who may *s.* in thy sight
130. 3. if L. mark iniquities who *s.*
Isa. 46. 10. my counsel shall *s.* do all my pleasure, Prov. 19. 21.
Mal. 3. 2. who *s.* when he appeareth
Mt. 12. 25. house divided shall not *s.*
Rom. 5. 2. this grace wherein we *s.*
14. 4. God is able to make him *s.* [20.
2 Cor. 1. 24. by faith ye *s.* Rom. 11.
Eph. 6. 13. having done all to *s.* 14. *s.*
1 Pet. 5. 12. grace of G. wherein ye *s.*
Rev. 3. 20. I *s.* at the door and knock
Nah. 1. 6. *stand before*, 1 Sam. 6. 20. Luke 21. 36. Rom. 14. 10. Rev. 20. 12.
1 Cor. 16. 13. *stand fast* in the faith
Gal. 5. 1.—in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free
Phil. 1. 27.—in one spirit
4. 1.—in the Lord, dearly beloved
1 Thes. 3. 8. we live, if ye—in Lord
2 Thes. 2. 15.—and hold traditions
Ps. 1. 5. *stand in*, 4. 4. & 24. 3.
Ex. 14. 13. *stand still*, see salvation, 2 Chr. 20. 17. Josh. 10. 12. Zec. 11. 16.
Ps. 1. 1. *standeth*, 26. 12. & 33. 11. Prov. 8. 2. Song 2. 9. Isa. 3. 13.
Ps. 119. 161. my heart *s.* in awe of
Rom. 14. 4. to his own master he *s.* or
1 C. 10. 12. thinketh he *s.* take heed
2 Tim. 2. 19. foundation of God *s.*
James 5. 9. the Judge *s.* at the door
STAR, Num. 24. 17. Matt. 2. 2.
Judg. 5. 20. the *stars* in their courses
Job 25. 5. *s.* are not pure in his sight
38. 7. the morning *s.* sang together
Dan. 12. 3. shall shine as *s.* for ever
Jude 13. wandering *s.* to whom is
Rev. 12. 1. on her head crown of 12 *s.*
STATURE, Matt. 6. 27. Eph. 4. 13.
STATUTES and laws, Neh. 9. 14.
Ps. 19. 8. *s.* of the Lord are right
Ezek. 20. 24. had despised my *s.* 25.

STATUTES.—Ezek. 33. 15. walk in the *s.* of life without iniquity
Mic. 6. 16. the *s.* of Omri are kept
Ex. 15. 26. *his statutes,* Deut. 6. 17. 2 Kings 17. 15. Ps. 18. 22. & 105. 45.
1 Chron. 29. 19. *thy statutes,* Ps. 119. 12, 16, 23, 26, 33, 54, 64, 68, 71, 117.
STAY, Ps. 18. 18. Song 2. 5. Isa. 10. 20. & 26. 3. & 27. 8. & 48. 2. & 50. 10.
STEAD, instead, Gen. 4. 25. & 22. 13.
Gen. 30.2. Jacob said, am I in G.'s *s.*
Job 16. 4. soul were in my soul's *s.*
Prov. 11. 8. wicked cometh in his *s.*
2 Cor. 5. 20. pray you in Christ's *s.*
STEAL, Ex. 20. 15. Lev. 19. 11.
Prov. 6. 30. if he *s.* to satisfy his soul
30. 9. lest I be poor and *s.* and take
Jer. 23. 30. I am against prophets, saith the Lord, that *s.* my word
Mat. 6. 19. thieves break thro' and *s.*
27. 64. lest his disciples *s.* him away
Eph. 4. 28. that *stole,* steal no more
Prov. 9. 17. *stolen* waters are sweet
STEDFAST, Job 11. 15. Dan. 6. 26.
Ps. 78. 8. spirit not *s.* with God, 37.
Acts 2. 42. *s.* in Apostles' doctrine
1 Cor. 15. 58. be ye *s.* unmoveable
Heb. 3. 14. hold confidence *s.* to end
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom resist *s.* in faith
Col. 2. 5. *stedfastness,* 2 Pet. 3. 17.
STEPS, Ex. 20. 26. Ps. 18. 36.
Ps. 37. 23. *s.* of good men ordered
31. none of his *s.* shall slide
44. 18. neither our *s.* declined
119. 133. order my *s.* in thy word
Prov. 16. 9. but Lord directeth his *s.*
Jer. 10. 23. not in man to direct his *s.*
Rom. 4. 12. walk in *s.* of that faith
1 Pet. 2. 21. ye should follow his *s.*
STEWARD, Luke 12. 42. & 16. 2.
1 Cor. 4. 1. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
STIFF neck, Deut. 31. 27. Jer. 17. 23.
Ex. 32. 9. *stiff-necked* people, 33. 3, 5. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. & 10. 16.
Acts 7. 51.—always resist Holy G.
2 Chron. 36. 13. he *stiffened* his neck
STILL, Ex. 15. 16. Ps. 8. 2. & 139. 18.
Ps. 4. 4. be *s.* Jer. 47. 6. Mark 4. 39.
46. 10. be *s.* and know that I am God
83. 1. keep not silence, be not *s.* O G.
Isa. 30. 7. their strength is to sit *s.*
Rev. 22. 11. unjust *s.* filthy *s.* holy *s.*
Ps. 65. 7. *stilleth* noise of sea, 89. 9.
STING, 1 Cor. 15. 55, 56. Rev. 9. 10.
Prov. 23. 32. *stingeth* like an adder
STINK, Ps. 38. 5. Isa. 3. 24.
STIR up, Num. 24. 9. Job 17. 8.
Ps. 35. 23. *s.* up thyself, awake, 80. 2.
78. 38. did not *s.* up all his wrath
Song 2. 7. that ye *s.* not, 3. 5. & 8. 4.
2 Tim. 1. 6. *s.* up gift of God that is
2 Pet. 1. 13. think it meet to *s.* you up
STONE of Israel, Gen. 49. 24. [fused
Ps. 118. 22. *s.* which the builders re-
Isa. 8. 14. *s.* of stumb. Rom. 9. 32, 33.
28. 16. a tried *s.* a precious corner *s.*
Dan. 2. 34. *s.* cut out without hands
Hab. 2. 11. *s.* shall cry out of wall
Zech. 3. 9. on one *s.* shall be 7 eyes
Matt. 3. 9. God is able of these *s.* to raise up children unto Abraham
7. 9. ask bread, will he give him *s.*
Lk. 19. 40. *s.* would immediately cry
1 Pet. 2. 4. living *s.* 6. chief corner *s.*
2. 5. as lively *s.* are built spiritual
Ezek. 11. 19. *stony,* Matt. 13. 5.
STORE, 1 Cor. 16. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
Luke 12. 24. *store-house,* Ps. 33. 7.
STORM, Ps. 55. 8. & 83. 15.
Ps. 107. 29. he maketh the *s.* a calm
Isa. 4. 6. covert from the *s.*
25. 4. refuge from the *s.* [the *s.*
Nah. 1. 3. Lord hath his way in
Mark 4. 37. a great *s.* Luke 8. 23.
Ps. 148. 8. *stormy* wind fulfilling his
STOOP, Job 9. 13. Pro. 12. 25. Mk. 1. 7.
STOUT hearted, Ps. 76. 5. Isa. 46. 12.
Isa. 10. 12. punish fruit of *s.* heart
Dan. 7. 20. whose look was more *s.*

STOUT.—Mal. 3. 13. words been *s.*
Isa. 9. 9. say in pride and *stoutness*
STRAIGHT, Josh. 6. 5. Jer. 31. 9.
Ps. 5. 8. thy way *s.* before my face
Eccl. 1. 15. crooked cannot be made
7. 31. who can make that *s.* [*s.*
Isa. 40. 3. make *s.* a highway for our
4. crooked made *s.* & 45. 2. Lk. 3. 5.
Luke 3. 4. way of L. make paths *s.*
Heb. 12. 13. make *s.* paths for feet
STRAIN at a gnat, Matt. 23. 24.
STRAIT, 2 Sam. 24. 14. Job 20. 22. & 36. 16. Isa. 49. 20. Phil. 1. 23. [14.
Matt. 7. 13. enter in at the *s.* gate,
Job 18. 7. steps *straightened,* Pro. 4.
Mic. 2. 7. is the spirit of Lord *s.* [12.
Luke 12. 50. how am I *s.* till it be
2 Cor. 6. 12. not *s.* in us, *s.* but in
STRANGE, Ex. 21. 8. & 30. 9. Lev. 10. 1. Ps. 81. 9. Jer. 2. 21. Luke 5. 26. Heb. 11. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 12. Jude 7.
Job 31. 3. and a *s.* punishment to
Isa. 28. 21. do his *s.* work; his *s.* act
Hos. 8. 12. law counted as a *s.* thing
Zeph. 1. 8. clothed with *s.* apparel
Heb. 13. 9. about with *s.* doctrines
1 Pet. 4. 4. think it *s.* you run not
Judg. 11. 2. *strange women,* Prov. 2. 16. & 5. 3, 20. & 6. 24. & 20. 16. & 23. 27. & 27. 13. Ezra 10. 2, 11.
Gen. 23. 4. *stranger* and sojourner, Ps. 39. 12. & 119. 19. 1 Chr. 29. 15.
Prov. 14. 10. a *s.* doth not meddle
Jer. 14. 8. shouldest thou be as a *s.*
Matt. 25. 35. I was a *s.* and ye took
Luke 17. 18. not found save this *s.*
John 10. 5. a *s.* will they not follow
Ps. 105. 12. very few and *strangers*
146. 9. the Lord preserveth the *s.*
Eph. 2. 12. *s.* from the covenant
19. are no more *s.* and foreigners
Heb. 11. 13. confessed they were *s.*
13. 2. not forgetful to entertain *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 11. beseech you as *s.* and
STRANGLED, At. 15. 20, 29. & 21. 25.
Job 7. 15. soul chooseth *strangling*
STREAM, Isa. 30. 33. & 66. 12. Dan. 7. 10. Amos 5. 24. Luke 6. 48.
Ps. 46. 4. *streams,* 126. 4. Song 4. 15. Isa. 30. 25. & 33. 21. & 35. 6.
STREET, Rev. 11. 8. & 21. 21. & 22. 2.
Pro. 1. 20. *streets,* Song 3. 2. Lk. 14. 21.
STRENGTH, Gen. 49. 24. Ex. 13. 3.
Ex. 15. 2. the Lord is my *s.* Ps. 18. 2. & 28. 7. & 118. 14. Isa. 12. 2. [down *s.*
Judg. 5. 21. soul thou hast trodden
1 Sam. 2. 9. by *s.* sh. no man prevail
15. 29. the *S.* of Israel will not lie
Job 9. 19. if I speak of *s.* lo, he is
12. 13. with him is wisdom and *s.* 16.
Ps. 18. 32. girded me with *s.* 39.
27. 1. the Lord is the *s.* of my life
29. 11. Lord will give *s.* to his people
33. 16. mighty not delivered by *s.*
39. 13. spare me that I recover *s.*
46. 1. God is our refuge and *s.* 81. 1.
68. 34. ascribe ye *s.* to God
35. God of Israel giveth *s.* power
73. 26. God is *s.* of my heart, 43. 2.
84. 5. blessed whose *s.* is in thee
7. they go from *s.* to *s.* every one
93. 1. the Lord is clothed with *s.*
96. 6. *s.* and beauty are in his sanct.
138. 3. strengthen me with *s.* in soul
140. 7. Lord, the *s.* of my salvation
Prov. 10. 29. way of the Lord is *s.*
Eccl. 9. 16. wisdom is better than *s.*
10. 10. if iron be blunt, put more *s.*
Isa. 25. 4. *s.* to poor and *s.* to needy
26. 4. in Jehovah is everlasting *s.*
40. 29. have no might increaseth *s.*
45. 24. in Lord have I right. and *s.*
Joel 3. 16. Lord is the *s.* of Israel
Luke 1. 51. shewed *s.* with his arm
Rom. 5. 6. when we were without *s.*
1 Cor. 15. 56. *s.* of sin is the law
2 Cor. 1. 8. out of measure, above *s.*
Rev. 3. 8. thou hast a little *s.* and
5. 12. worthy is Lamb to receive *s.*

STRENGTH.—Rev. 12. 10. now is come salvation and *s.*
Rev. 17. 13. give their *s.* to beast
1 Chron. 16. 11. *his strength,* Ps. 33. 17. Isa. 63. 1. Hos. 7. 9. & 12. 3.
Ge. 49. 24. *in strength,* Job 9. 4. & 36. 5. Ps. 71. 16. & 103. 20. & 147. 10. Is. 33. 6.
Gen. 49. 3. *my strength,* Ex. 15. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 33. Job 6. 12. Ps. 18. 1, 2. & 19. 14. & 28. 7. & 38. 10. & 43. 2. & 59. 17. & 62. 7. & 71. 9. & 99. 4. & 102. 23. & 118. 14. & 144. 1. Isa. 12. 2. & 27. 5. & 49. 4, 5. Jer. 16. 19. Hab. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
Ps. 37. 39. *their strength,* 89. 17. Pro. 20. 29. Isa. 30. 7. & 40. 31.
Ps. 8. 2. *thy strength,* 86. 16. & 110. 2. Prov. 24. 10. & 31. 3. Isa. 17. 10. & 63. 15. Mark 12. 33. Deut. 33. 25.
Neh. 8. 10. *your strength,* Isa. 23. 14. & 30. 15. Ezek. 24. 21. Lev. 26. 20.
Ps. 20. 2. L. *strengthen* thee out of Zion
27. 14. wait on the Lord, he shall *s.* thine heart, 31. 24.
41. 3. *s.* him on bed of languishing
119. 28. *s.* me according to word
Isa. 35. 3. *s.* ye the weak hands
41. 10. I will *s.* thee, 54. 2. *s.* thy stakes
Dan. 11. 1. stood to confirm and *s.*
Zech. 10. 12. I will *s.* them in Lord
Luke 22. 32. when converted *s.* breth.
1 Pet. 5. 10. God of grace stablish, *s.*
Rev. 3. 2. *s.* the things that remain
1 Sam. 23. 16. *strengthened* hand in G.
Ezek. 34. 4. diseased have ye not *s.*
Eph. 3. 16. *s.* with might, Col. 1. 11.
2 Tim. 4. 17. Lord stood and *s.* me
Ps. 138. 3. *s.* me with *s.* in my soul
104. 15. bread which *strengtheneth*
Phil. 4. 13. through Christ who *s.* me
STRETCH thy hands, Job 11. 13.
Amos 6. 4. *s.* themselves on couches
Matt. 12. 13. *s.* forth thy hand
Jhn. 21. 18. thou shalt *s.* forth hands
Gen. 22. 10. *stretched* hand, Isa. 5. 25.
1 Kings 17. 21. *s.* himself upon child
1 Chr. 21. 16. sword *s.* over Jerusalem
Is. 5. 25. hand is *s.* out, 9. 12. & 10. 4.
Rom. 10. 21. all day *s.* forth my hands
Job 15. 25. he *stretcheth* out hand
Prov. 31. 20. she *s.* out hand to poor
Isa. 40. 22. *s.* out the heavens as a curtain, 42. 5. & 44. 24. & 45. 12. & 51. 13. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15. Zech. 12. 1.
STRIFE between me, Gen. 13. 8.
Ps. 80. 6. us a *s.* to our neighbours
Prov. 10. 12. hatred stirreth up *s.*
15. 18. wrathful man stirreth up *s.*
16. 28. froward man soweth *s.*
20. 3. an honour to cease from *s.*
26. 20. no tale-bearer, *s.* ceaseth
28. 25. a proud heart stirreth up *s.*
29. 22. an angry man stirreth up *s.*
30. 33. forcing of wrath, bringeth *s.*
Isa. 58. 4. ye fast for *s.* and debate
Jer. 15. 10. hast borne me a man of *s.*
Luke 22. 24. was a *s.* among them
Rom. 13. 13. not in *s.* and envying
1 Cor. 3. 3. among you envying, *s.*
Gal. 5. 20. wrath, *s.* sedition
Phil. 1. 15. preach Christ of *s.* and
2. 3. let nothing be done through *s.*
1 Tim. 6. 4. whereof cometh envy, *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 23. gender *s.* 2 Cor. 12. 20.
James 3. 14. bitter envying and *s.* 16.
STRIKE hands, Job 17. 3. Prov. 6. 1.
Prov. 17. 26. to *s.* princes for equity
Is. 1. 5. why *stricken* any more, Jer.
53. 4. did esteem him *s.* of God [5. 3.
1 Tim. 3. 3. bishop, no *striker,* Tit. 1. 7.
STRIPES, Isa. 53. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
Pro. 17. 10. & 20. 30. Luke 12. 47, 48.
STRIVE, Ex. 21. 18, 22. Job 33. 13.
Gen. 6. 3. Spirit shall not always *s.*
Prov. 3. 30. *s.* not without cause
Hos. 4. 4. let no man *s.* nor reprove
Matt. 12. 19. he shall not *s.* nor cry
Luke 13. 24. *s.* to enter in at strait
2 Tim. 2. 24. servant of L. must not *s.*

STRIVE.—Isa. 45. 9. woe unto him that *striveth* with his Maker
Phil. 1.27. *striving* together for faith
Heb. 12. 4. resisted unto blood *s.*
STRONG this day, Josh. 14. 11.
Ps. 24. 8. Lord is *s.* and mighty in
30. 7. made mountain to stand *s.*
31. 2. be thou my *s.* rock
71. 7. thou art my *s.* refuge, 3.
Prov. 10. 15. rich man's wealth is his
11. 16. *s.* men retain riches [*s.* city
14. 26. fear of Lord is *s.* confidence
18. 10. name of Lord is a *s.* tower
24. 5. a wise man is *s.*; yea, a man of
Eccl. 9. 11. nor the battle to the *s.*
12. 3. and the *s.* men shall bow
Song 8. 6. love is *s.* as death
Isa. 1. 31. *s.* shall be as tow and burn
26. 1. we have a *s.* city, 60. 22.
35. 4. be *s.* fear not, behold your
53. 12. shall divide the spoil with *s.*
Jer. 50. 34. their Redeemer is *s.*
Joel 3. 10. let the weak say I am *s.*
Luke 11. 21. *s.* man armed keepeth
Rom. 4. 20. *s.* in faith [his palace, 22.
15. 1. we that are *s.* ought to bear the infirmities of the weak [am I *s.*
2 Cor. 12. 10. when I am weak then
Heb. 11. 34. out of weakness made *s.*
1 John 2. 14. because ye are *s.* and
Isa. 35. 4. *be strong*, Hag. 2. 4. 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 1.
1 Cor. 1. 25. *stronger* than men, 10.22.
Job 17. 9. clean hands shall be *s.*
Jer. 20. 7. thou art *s.* than I [and *s.*
STUBBLE, Job 13. 25. & 21. 18. Ps. 83. 13. Isa. 33. 11. Mal. 4. 1. 1 Cor. 3. 12.
STUBBORN, Deut. 21. 18. Ps. 78. 8.
1 Sam. 15. 23. *stubbornness*, Dt. 9. 27.
STUDY, Eccl. 12. 12. 1 Thes. 4. 11.
2 Tim. 2. 15. Prov. 15. 28. & 24. 2.
STUMBLE, foot shall not, Pro. 3. 23.
Prov. 4. 12. runnest, thou shalt not *s.*
19. wicked know not at what they *s.*
Isa. 5. 27. none shall be weary nor *s.*
8. 15. many shall *s.* and fall and
28. 7. err in vision, *s.* in judgment
Mal. 2. 8. caused many to *s.* at law
1 Pet. 2. 8. which *s.* at the word
Rom. 9. 32. they *stumbled* at that stumblingstone [*bleth* not
John 11. 9. walk in the day he *stum-*
Rom. 14. 21. whereby thy brother *s.*
Isa. 8. 14. *stumbling*, 1 John 2. 10.
1 Pet. 2. 8. Rom. 9. 32.
Lev. 19. 14. *stumbling-block*, Isa. 57. 14. Jer. 6. 21. Ezek. 3. 20. & 7. 19. & 14. 3, 4, 7. Rom. 9. 32, 33. & 11. 9. & 14. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 8. 9. Rev. 2. 14.
SUBDUE our iniquities, Mic. 7. 9.
Ps. 81. 14. I would soon *s.* their ene.
Phil. 3. 21. able to *s.* all things
Heb. 11. 33. through faith *subdued*
SUBJECT, devils are, Luke 10. 17, 20.
Rom. 8. 7. not *s.* to law of God
20. creature made *s.* to vanity [ers, 5.
13. 1. every soul be *s.* to higher pow-
1 Cor. 14. 32. spirits of prophets *s.*
15. 28. Son shall be *s.* to him that
Eph. 5. 24. as church is *s.* to Christ
Tit. 3. 1. to be *s.* to principalities
Heb. 2. 15. all lifetime *s.* to bondage
James 5. 17. Elias *s.* to like passions
1 Pet. 2. 18. servants be *s.* to masters
3. 22. angels and powers made *s.*
5. 5. all ye be *s.* one to another
1 Cor. 9. 27. *subjection*, 1 Tim. 2. 11. & 3. 4. Heb. 2. 5, 8. & 12. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 1. 5.
SUBMIT, Gen. 16. 9. Ps. 18. 44. & 66. 3. & 68. 30. & 81. 15.
1 Cor. 16. 16. *submit yourselves*, Eph. 5. 21, 22. Col. 3. 18. Heb. 13. 17. James 4. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 13. & 5. 5.
Rom. 10. 3. have not *submitted* unto the righteousness of God
SUBSCRIBE, Isa. 44. 5. Jer. 32. 44.
SUBSTANCE, Gen. 7. 4. & 15. 14.
Deut. 33. 11. bless Lord, his *s.*
Job 30. 22. thou dissolvest my *s.*

SUBSTANCE.—Ps. 139. 15. my *s.* was not hid from thee, 16.
Prov. 3. 9. honour Lord with thy *s.*
8. 21. cause that love me to inherit *s.*
Hos. 12. 8. I have found me out *s.*
Luke 8. 3. ministered to him of *s.*
Heb. 10. 34. a more enduring *s.*
11. 1. faith is *s.* of things hoped for
SUBTIL, Gen. 3. 1. Prov. 7. 10. [1. 4.
Acts 13. 10. *subtilty*, 2 Cor. 11. 3. Pro.
SUBVERT, La. 3. 36. Tit. 1. 11. & 3. 11.
Acts 15. 24. *subverting*, 2 Tim. 2. 14.
SUCK, Gen. 21. 7. Deut. 32. 13. & 33.
Job 20. 16. *s.* poison of asps and [19.
Isa. 60. 16. *s.* milk of Gentiles
66. 11. *s.* and be satisfied, 12.
Matt. 24. 19. woe to them that give *s.*
Luke 23. 29. paps which never gave *s.*
11. 27. blessed are paps thou *sucked*
Isa. 11. 8. *sucking* child, 49. 15. Lam.
Ps. 8. 2. *suckling*, Lam. 2. 11. [4. 4.
SUDDEN, Prov. 3. 25. 1 Thes. 5. 3.
SUFFER, Ex. 12. 23. Lev. 19. 17.
Ps. 55. 22. never *s.* right. to be moved
89. 33. nor *s.* my faithfulness to fail
121. 3. not *s.* thy foot to be moved
Pro. 10. 3. not *s.* righteous to famish
Matt. 16. 21. he must *s.* many things
17. 17. how long shall I *s.* you
19. 14. *s.* little children to come to me
Rom. 8. 17. if so be that we *s.* with
1 Cor. 4. 12. being persecuted, we *s.*
10. 13. G. will not *s.* to be tempted
Phil. 1. 29. but also to *s.* for his sake
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we *s.* we shall reign
Heb. 11. 25. choosing to *s.* affliction
13. 3. remember them who *s.* adver-
22. *s.* the word of exhortation [sity
1 Pet. 4. 15. none *s.* as a murderer
19. that *s.* according to will of God
Ps. 105. 14. he *suffered* no man to do them wrong, 1 Chron. 16. 21.
Acts 14. 16. *s.* all nations to walk in their own ways
16. 7. the Spirit *s.* them not
Phil. 3. 8. for whom I *s.* loss of all
He. 5. 8. learned obed. by things he *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 21. Christ *s.* for us, leaving
3. 18. Christ hath *s.* once for sins
5. 10. after ye have *s.* a while
Matt. 11. 12. *suffereth*, 1 Cor. 13. 4.
Rom. 8. 18. *sufferings*, 2 Cor. 1. 5, 6.
Phil. 3. 10. Col. 1. 24. Heb. 2. 10.
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 4. 13. & 5. 1.
SUFFICE, 1 Pet. 4. 3. John 14. 8.
Matt. 6. 34. *sufficient* to day is evil
2 Cor. 2. 16. who is *s.* for these things
3. 5. not that we are *s.* of ourselves
12. 9. my grace is *s.* for thee
Job 20. 22. *sufficiency*, 2 Cor. 3. 5. & 9. 8.
SUM, Ps. 139. 17. Eze. 28. 12. Heb. 8. 1.
SUMMER and winter not cease, Gen.
Ps. 74. 17. hast made *s.* and [8. 22.
Prov. 6. 8. provideth her meat in *s.*
10. 5. that gathereth in *s.* is a wise son
Isa. 18. 6. fowls shall *s.* and winter
Jer. 8. 20. harvest past and *s.* ended
Zech. 14. 8. living waters in *s.* and
SUMPTUOUSLY, fared, Luke 16. 19.
SUN, stand thou still, Josh. 10. 12.
Ps. 19. 4. he set a tabernacle for *s.*
74. 16. prepared the light and the *s.*
104. 19. *s.* knoweth his going down
121. 6. *s.* not smite by day, Isa. 49. 10.
136. 8. *s.* to rule day, Gen. 1. 16.
Eccl. 12. 2. while *s.* or stars be not
Song 1. 6. because *s.* looked on me
6. 10. fair as moon, clear as the *s.*
Isa. 30. 26. light of the *s.* sevenfold
38. 8. the *s.* returned ten degrees
60. 19. *s.* no more thy light by day
20. thy *s.* shall no more go down
Jer. 31. 35. giveth *s.* for a light by
Mal. 4. 2. *S.* of righteousness arise
Matt. 5. 45. his *s.* to rise on evil and
13. 43. shine as *s.* in the kingdom of
1 Cor. 15. 41. there is one glory of *s.*
Eph. 4. 26. let not *s.* go down upon
Rev. 10. 1. his face as *s.* 1. 16. Mt. 17. 2.

SUN.—Rev. 7. 16. neither *s.* light on
Rev. 21. 23. city had no need of the *s.* 22. 5. [James 1. 21.
SUPERFLUITY of naughtiness,
SUPERSTITION, Acts 25. 19. & 17. 22.
SUP, Luke 17. 8. Rev. 3. 20. Hab. 1. 9.
Luke 14. 16. made a great *supper*
1 Cor. 11. 20. this is not to eat Lord's *s.* Luke 22. 20.
Rev. 19. 9. to marriage *s.* of Lamb
17. come to the *s.* of the great God
SUPPLICATION, 1 Kin. 8. 28. & 9. 3.
Job 8. 5. & 9. 15. Ps. 6. 9. & 30. 8. & 55. 1. & 142. 1. & 119. 170. Dan. 6. 11. & 9. 20. Hos. 12. 4. Zech. 12. 10. Eph. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 1. & 5. 5. Heb. 5. 7.
SUPPLY of spirit of Jesus, Phil. 1. 19.
Phil. 4. 19. my God shall *s.* all need
2 Cor. 9. 12. *supplieth*, Eph. 4. 16.
SUPPORT the weak, Acts 20. 35. 1
SUPREME, 1 Pet. 2. 13. [Thes. 5. 14.
SURE, Gen. 23. 17. 1 Sam. 25. 28.
2 Sa. 23. 5. covenant ordered and *s.*
Neh. 9. 38. we make a *s.* covenant
Ps. 19. 7. testimony of the Lord is *s.*
93. 5. thy testimonies are very *s.*
111. 7. all his commandments are *s.*
Pro. 11. 15. th. hateth suretiship is *s.*
18. righteousness shall be *s.* reward
Isa. 22. 23, 25. fasten nail in *s.* place
28. 16. I lay in Zion a *s.* foundation
32. 18. my people dwell in *s.* dwellings
33. 16. his waters shall be *s.*
55. 3. *s.* mercies of David, Acts 13. 34.
John 6. 69. we believe and are *s.* that thou art that Christ
Rom. 4. 16. promise might be *s.* to all
2 Tim. 2. 19. founda. of G. standeth *s.*
2 Pet. 1. 10. calling and election *s.*
19. a more *s.* word of prophecy
SURETY for servant, Ps. 119. 122.
Heb. 7. 22. Jesus made *s.* of better
SURFEITING, Luke 21. 34.
SURPRISED hypocrites, Isa. 33. 14.
SUSTAIN, Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 18. 14.
Ps. 3. 5. *sustained*, Isa. 59. 16.
SWALLOW, Ps. 84. 3. Jer. 8. 7.
Isa. 25. 8. will *s.* up death in victory
Matt. 23. 24. strain at gnat, *s.* camel
Ex. 15. 12. earth *swallowed*, Num.
Ps. 124. 3. had *s.* us up quick [16. 32.
2 Cor. 2. 7. be *s.* with over much sor-
5. 4. mortality be *s.* up of life [row
SWEAR, Num. 30. 2. Deut. 6. 13.
Isa. 45. 23. to me every tongue shall *s.*
65. 16. shall *s.* by the God of truth
Jer. 4. 2. shalt *s.* Lord liveth, 12. 16.
Zeph. 1. 5. *s.* by L. and *s.* by Malcham
Matt. 5. 34. *s.* not at all, James 5. 12.
Ps. 15. 4. *sweareth* to his own hurt
Eccl. 9. 2. that *s.* as he that feareth
Zech. 5. 3. every one that *s.* cut off
Jer. 23. 10. for because of *swearing* the land mourneth
Hos. 4. 2. by *s.* and lying they break
10. 4. *s.* falsely in making a covenant
Mal. 3. 5. witness aga. false *swearers*
SWEAT, Gen. 3. 19. Luke 22. 44.
SWEET, Job 20. 12. Ps. 55. 14.
Ps. 104. 34. meditation of him be *s.*
119. 103. how *s.* thy words to my taste
Pro. 3. 24. thy sleep shall be *s.* Jer. 31.
9. 17. stolen waters are *s.* 20. 17. [26.
13. 19. desire accomplished is *s.* to
27. 7. to hungry bitter thing is *s.*
Eccl. 5. 12. sleep of labouring man *s.*
11. 7. truly the light is *s.*
Song 2. 3. his fruit was *s.* to my taste
14. *s.* is thy voice and countenance
5. 16. his mouth is most *s.*
Isa. 5. 20. put bitter for *s.* and *s.* for
Phil. 4. 18. odour of a *s.* smell
Rev. 10. 9. in thy mouth *s.* as honey
Ps. 19. 10. *sweeter* than honey, 119. 103.
Jud. 14. 14. *sweetness*, Pro. 16. 21. & 27. 9.
SWELLING, Jer. 12. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 18.
SWIFT, Deut. 28. 49. Job 9. 26.
Eccl. 9. 11. the race is not to the *s.*
Rom. 3. 15. *s.* to shed blood, Pro. 6. 18.

SWIFT.—Jam. 1. 19. *s.* to hear, slow
2 Pet. 2. 1. bring on *s.* destruction
Job 7. 6. days *swifter* than a shuttle,
Ps. 147. 15. *swiftly*, Joel 3. 4. [9. 25.
SWIM, 2 Kin. 6. 6. Ps. 6. 6. Eze. 47. 5.
SWORD, Ex. 32. 27. Lev. 26. 6, 25.
Gen. 3. 24. cherubims and a flaming *s.*
Deut. 33. 29. *s.* of thy excellency
Judg. 7. 20. *s.* of Lord and Gideon
2 Sam. 12. 10. *s.* shall never depart
Ps. 17. 13. from wicked which is thy *s.*
149. 6. two-edged *s.* in their hands
Song 3. 8. every man hath his *s.* on
Jer. 9. 16. I will send a *s.* after them
15. 2. such as are for *s.* to the *s.* 43. 11.
Ezek. 21. 13. what if *s.* contemn rod
Zech. 11. 17. *s.* shall be upon his arm
13. 7. awake, O *s.* against shepherd
Mat. 10. 34. not to send peace, but *s.*
Luke 2. 35. a *s.* shall pierce through
Rom. 13. 4. he beareth not *s.* in vain
Eph. 6. 17. *s.* of Spirit, word of God
Heb. 4. 12. sharper than two-edged *s.*
Rev. 1. 16. sharp two-edged *s.* 19. 15.
Ps. 55. 21. *swords*, 59. 7. Prov. 30. 14.
Isa. 2. 4. Ezek. 32. 27. Joel 3. 10.
SWORN by myself, Gen. 22. 16.
Ps. 24. 4. that hath not *s.* deceitfully
119. 106. I have *s.* and will perform
SYNAGOGUE, Ps. 74. 8. Matt. 6. 5.
& 23. 6. Luke 7. 5. John 9. 22. & 18.
20. Acts 15. 21. Rev. 2. 9. & 3. 9.

T.

TABERNACLE, Ex. 26. 1. & 29. 43.
Job 5. 24. thy *t.* shall be in peace
Ps. 15. 1. who shall abide in thy *t.*
27. 5. in secret of his *t.* shall hide
Pro. 14. 11. *t.* of upright shall flourish
Isa. 33. 20. a *t.* shall not be taken [16.
Amos 9. 11. raise *t.* of David, Acts 15.
2 Cor. 5. 1. if earthly house of this *t.*
4. we that are in this *t.* do groan
Heb. 8. 2. minister of the true *t.*
2 Pet. 1. 13. I am in this *t.*
14. knowing I must put off my *t.*
Rev. 21. 3. the *t.* of God is with men
Job 12. 6. *tabernacles* of robbers
Ps. 84. 1. how amiable are thy *t.*
118. 15. salvation is in the *t.* of the
Heb. 11. 9. dwell in *t.* with Isaac and
TABLE, Ex. 25. 23. Job 36. 16.
Ps. 23. 5. prepared a *t.* before me
69. 22. let their *t.* become a snare
128. 3. olive plants round thy *t.*
Prov. 3. 3. write them on *t.* of heart
Song 1. 12. while king sitteth at his *t.*
Jer. 17. 1. sin is graven on *t.* of heart
Mal. 1. 7. *t.* of Lord is contemptible
Mat. 15. 27. crumbs from master's *t.*
1 Cor. 10. 21. partakers of Lord's *t.*
Deut. 10. 4. *tables*, 5. Heb. 9. 4. 2 Chr.
4. 8, 19. Isa. 28. 8. Ezek. 40. 41.
Hab. 2. 2. make it plain upon *t.*
Acts 6. 2. leave word of G. & serve *t.*
2 Cor. 3. 3. not in *t.* of stone, but
fleshy *t.* of the heart
TAKE you for a people, Ex. 6. 7.
Ex. 20. 7. not *t.* name of the Lord
34. 9. *t.* us for thine inheritance
Ps. 27. 10. the Lord will *t.* me up
51. 11. *t.* not thy Holy Spirit from
116. 13. I will *t.* cup of salvation
119. 43. *t.* not the word of truth out
Hos. 14. 2. *t.* with you words; say *t.*
Matt. 16. 24. *t.* up his cross and
18. 16. *t.* with thee one or two more
23. would *t.* account of servants
20. 14. *t.* that is thine and go thy
26. 26. Jesus said *t.* eat, 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Luke 12. 19. *t.* thine ease, eat, drink
Eph. 6. 13. *t.* whole armour of G. 17.
Rev. 3. 11. that no man *t.* thy crown
Ex. 23. 25. *take away*, Josh. 7. 13. 2
Sam. 24. 10. 1 Chr. 17. 13. Job 7. 21.
& 32. 22. & 36. 18. Ps. 58. 9. Is. 58. 9.
Jer. 15. 15. Hos. 1. 6. & 4. 11. & 14. 2.

TAKE.—Amos 4. 2. *take away*, Mal.
2. 3. Luke 17. 31. John 1. 29. 1 John
3. 5. Rev. 22. 19.
Deut. 4. 9. *take heed*, 11. 16. & 27. 9.
2 Chron. 19. 6. Ps. 39. 1. Isa. 7. 4.
Mal. 2. 15. Matt. 6. 1. & 16. 6. & 18.
10. & 24. 4. Mark 4. 24. & 13. 33. Luke
8. 18. & 12. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 12. Col. 4.
17. Heb. 3. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
Deut. 32. 41. *take hold*, Ps. 69. 24. Isa.
27. 5. & 56. 4. & 64. 7. Zech. 1. 6.
Ps. 83. 3. *taken* crafty counsel
119. 111. thy testimony have I *t.*
Isa. 53. 8. he was *t.* from prison and
Lam. 4. 20. the anointed was *t.* in
Matt. 21. 43. kingdom of God *t.* from
24. 40. one shall be *t.* the other left
Mark 4. 25. be *t.* that which he hath
Acts 1. 9. *t.* up into heaven, 11. 22.
2 Tim. 2. 26. *t.* captive by him
Isa. 6. 7. thy iniquity is *taken away*
16. 10. gladness is—and joy out of
57. 1. and merciful men are—
Luke 10. 42. good part not be—from
2 Cor. 3. 16. turneth to Lord, veil—
Ps. 40. 12. my iniquities *taken hold*
119. 143. trouble and anguish have—
Prov. 1. 19. *taketh away*, John 1. 29.
& 10. 18. & 15. 2. *taketh from*, 16. 22.
Ps. 119. 9. by *taking* heed thereto
Matt. 6. 27. who by *t.* thought can
Rom. 7. 8, 11. sin *t.* occasion deceived
Eph. 6. 16. above all *t.* shield of faith
TALE, Ps. 90. 9. Eze. 22. 9. Lk. 24. 11.
Lev. 19. 16. *tale-bearer*, Prov. 11. 13.
& 18. 8. & 20. 19. & 26. 20, 22.
TALENTS, Matt. 18. 24. & 25. 15, 25.
TALK of them when thou, Deut. 6. 7.
1 Sam. 2. 3. *t.* no more so proudly
Job 13. 7. and *t.* deceitfully for him
Ps. 71. 24. my tongue shall *t.* righte.
77. 12. I will *t.* of thy doings
105. 2. *t.* ye of his wondrous works
145. 11. speak of glory and *t.* of thy
Jer. 12. 1. *t.* with thee of judgment
John 14. 30. I will not *t.* much with
Ps. 37. 30. his tongue *talketh* of judg-
Eph. 5. 4. foolish *talking* [ment
Tit. 1. 10. unruly and vain *talkers*
TAME, Mark 5. 4. James 3. 7, 8.
TARRY, 1 Chr. 19. 5. 2 Kings 14. 10.
Ps. 101. 7. liar not *t.* in my sight
Prov. 23. 30. that *t.* long at wine
Isa. 46. 13. my salvation shall not *t.*
Jer. 14. 8. turn aside to *t.* for a night
Hab. 2. 3. though it *t.* wait for it
Matt. 26. 38. *t.* ye here and watch
John 21. 22. that he *t.* till I come
1 Cor. 11. 33. *t.* one for another
Ps. 68. 12. she that *tarried* at home
Mt. 25. 5. bridegroom *t.* all slumbered
Luke 2. 43. child Jesus *t.* behind in
Acts 22. 16. why *tarriest* thou, arise
Ps. 40. 17. make no *tarrying*, 70. 5.
TASTE, Ex. 16. 31. 1 Sam. 14. 43.
Job 6. 6. is any *t.* in white of an egg
Ps. 34. 8. O *t.* and see Lord is good
119. 103. sweet are thy words to *t.*
Song 2. 3. his fruit was sweet to *t.*
Jer. 48. 11. his *t.* remained in him
Matt. 16. 28. shall not *t.* of death
Luke 14. 24. shall *t.* of my supper
John 8. 52. keep saying, nev. *t.* death
Col. 2. 21. touch not, *t.* not, handle
Heb. 2. 9. *t.* death for every man
6. 4. have *tasted* heavenly gift
5. and have *t.* good word of God
1 Pet. 2. 3. if ye have *t.* that Lord is
TATTLERS, 1 Tim. 5. 13. [gracious
TEACH, Ex. 4. 12. Lev. 10. 11.
Dt. 4. 9. *t.* them thy sons, 6. 7. & 11. 19.
33. 10. shall *t.* Jacob thy judgments
1 Sam. 12. 23. *t.* good way, 1 K. 8. 36.
2 Chr. 17. 7. to *t.* in cities of Judah
Job 21. 22. shall any *t.* God
Ps. 25. 8. *t.* sinners in the way
9. the meek will he *t.* his way
34. 11. *t.* you fear of Lord, 32. 8.
51. 13. *t.* transgressors thy way

TEACH.—Ps. 90. 12. so *t.* us to
number our days, that we may
Isa. 2. 3. *t.* us of his ways, Mic. 4. 2.
Jer. 31. 34. *t.* no more neighbour
Matt. 28. 19. go and *t.* all nations
John 9. 34. and dost thou *t.* us?
14. 26. Holy Ghost shall *t.* you all
1 Cor. 4. 17. as I *t.* in every church
1 Tim. 2. 12. I suffer not woman to *t.*
3. 2. given to hospitality, apt to *t.*
2 Tim. 2. 2. faithful men able to *t.*
Heb. 5. 12. have need that one *t.* you
1 John 2. 27. need not that any *t.*
Job 34. 32. what I see not, *teach me*
Ps. 25. 4.—thy paths, 5. & 27. 11.—thy
way, 86. 11. & 119. 12.—thy statutes,
26, 64, 66, 68, 124, 135.—good judg-
ment, 66.—thy judgments, 108. 10.
—to do thy will, 143. 10.
2 Chron. 30. 22. *taught* good know.
Ps. 71. 17. hast *t.* me from my youth
119. 171. hast *t.* me thy statutes
Eccl. 12. 9. he *t.* people knowledge
Isa. 29. 13. *t.* by precepts of men
54. 13. children shall be *t.* of Lord
John 6. 45. shall be all *t.* of God
Acts 20. 20. *t.* you publickly and from
Gal. 6. 6. let him that is *t.* in word
1 Thes. 4. 9. yourselves are *t.* of God
Ps. 94. 12. *teachest* him out of law
Matt. 22. 16. *t.* way of God in truth
Rom. 2. 21. *t.* another, *t.* not thyself
Job 36. 22. who *teacheth* like him
35. 11. who *t.* us more than beasts
Ps. 18. 34. *t.* my hands to war, 144. 1.
94. 10. he that *t.* man knowledge
Isa. 48. 17. L. thy G. *t.* thee to profit
1 Cor. 2. 13. words which man's wis-
dom *t.* but which the Holy Ghost *t.*
1 John 2. 27. same anointing *t.* you
Hab. 2. 18. *teacher*, John 3. 2. Rom.
2. 20. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
Ps. 119. 99. *teachers*, Isa. 30. 20.
2 Tim. 4. 3. heap to themselves *t.*
Tit. 2. 3. be *t.* of good things
Heb. 5. 12. ought to be *t.* ye need
2 Chron. 15. 3. a *teaching* priest
Matt. 15. 9. *t.* for doctrines the com.
28. 20. *t.* them to observe all things
Col. 1. 28. *t.* every man in all wisdom
3. 16. *t.* and admonishing one [ness
Tit. 2. 12. *t.* us that denying ungodli-
TEAR, Ps. 50. 22. Hos. 5. 14. Job 16. 9.
TEARS, Job 16. 20. Ps. 6. 6. Isa. 38. 5.
Ps. 56. 8. put my *t.* in bottle, 39. 12.
80. 5. feedest them with bread of *t.*
126. 5. they that sow in *t.* shall
Isa. 25. 8. wipe away all *t.* from off
Jer. 9. 1. eyes were a fountain of *t.*
Luke 7. 38. to wash his feet with *t.*
Acts 20. 19. *t.* and temptations, 31.
2 Cor. 2. 4. wrote with many *t.*
2 Tim. 1. 4. being mindful of thy *t.*
Heb. 5. 7. with strong crying and *t.*
12. 17. he sought it carefully with *t.*
Rev. 7. 17. wipe all *t.* from eyes, 21. 4.
TEATS, Isa. 32. 12. Ezek. 23. 3, 21.
TEETH white with milk, Gen. 49. 12.
Job 4. 10. *t.* broken, Ps. 3. 7. & 58. 6.
Song 4. 2. *t.* like a flock of sheep, 6. 6.
Jer. 31. 29. *t.* set on edge, Ezek. 18. 2.
Amos 4. 6. cleanness of *t.* in all cities
Mat. 8. 12. weeping and gnashing of
t. 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30. Ps. 112. 10.
TELL it not in Gath, 2 Sam. 1. 20.
Ps. 48. 13. *t.* generation following
Prov. 30. 4. name, if thou canst *t.*
Matt. 8. 4. see thou *t.* no man, 16. 20.
18. 15. go and *t.* him his fault
17. *t.* it unto the church
John 3. 8. not *t.* whence it cometh
4. 25. when he is come he will *t.* us all
8. 14. ye cannot *t.* whence I come
2 Cor. 12. 2. in or out of body I can't *t.*
Gal. 4. 16. because I *t.* you the truth
Phil. 3. 18. now *t.* you even weeping
Ps. 56. 8. thou *tellest* my wanderings
TEMPERANCE, Acts 24. 25. Gal. 5.
23. 2 Pet. 1. 6.

TEMPERANCE.—1 Cor. 9. 25. *temperate*, Tit. 1. 8. & 2. 2.
TEMPLE, 1 Sam. 1. 9. 1 Kings 6. 5.
Ps.29.9. in *t.* doth every one speak of
Jer. 7. 4. *t.* of the Lord, *t.* of Lord
Mal. 3. 1. suddenly come to his *t.*
Mat. 12. 6. one greater than the *t.* is
John 2. 19. destroy this *t.* and in three days I will raise it up
21. he spake of the *t.* of his body
1 Cor. 3. 16. ye are the *t.* of God, 17.
6. 19. your body is *t.* of Holy Ghost
9. 13. live of the things of the *t.*
2 Cor. 6. 16. hath *t.* of G. with idols
Rev. 7. 15. serve day and night in *t.*
11. 19. *t.* of G. was opened in heaven
21. 22. saw no *t.* the L. God & Lamb
Song 4. 3. thy *temples*, 6. 7. [are the *t.*
Acts 7. 48. Most High dwelleth not
TEMPORAL, 2 Cor. 4. 18. [in *t.*
TEMPT Abraham, God did, Ge.22.1.
Ex. 17. 2. wherefore do ye *t.* Lord
Deut. 6. 16. ye shall not *t.* the Lord
Isa. 7. 12. not ask, nor will I *t.* Lord
Mal. 3. 15. that *t.* God are delivered
Mat. 4. 7. thou shalt not *t.* the Lord
22. 18. why *t.* ye me, shew me a penny
Acts 5. 9. have agreed together to *t.*
15. 10. why *t.* God to put a yoke
1 Cor. 7. 5. that Satan *t.* you not for
10. 9. neither let us *t.* Christ as
Ex. 17. 7. because they *tempted* Lord
Num. 14. 22. *t.* me now ten times
Ps. 78. 18. *t.* God in their heart, 106.
41. turned back and *t.* God [14.
56. *t.* and provoked most high God
95. 9. when fathers *t.* me, Heb. 3. 9.
Matt. 4. 1. in wilderness, *t.* of devil
Luke 10. 25. lawyer *t.* him, saying
1 Cor. 10. 13. not suffer you to be *t.*
Gal. 6. 1. lest thou also be *t.*
1 Thes. 3. 5. the tempter have *t.* you
He.2.18. being *t.* he is able to succour
4. 15. in all points *t.* as we are, yet
11. 37. sawn asunder, were *t.* slain
James 1. 13. let no man say when he is *t.* I am *t.* of God; for G. cannot be
14. every man is *t.* when drawn [*t.*
Matt. 16. 1. *tempting* him, 19. 3. & 22. 35. Luke 11. 16. John 8. 6.
Ps. 95. 8. as in day of *temptation*
Mt. 6. 13. lead us not into *t.* Lk. 11. 4.
Luke 4. 13. the devil had ended all *t.*
8. 13. in time of *t.* fall away
1 Cor. 10. 13. no *t.* taken you but such
Gal. 4. 14. my *t.* in flesh despised not
1 Tim. 6. 9. rich fall into *t.* and snare
Heb. 3. 8. in day of *t.* in wilderness
James 1. 12. blessed that endureth *t.*
Rev. 3. 10. keep thee from hour of *t.*
Deut. 4. 34. *temptations*, 7. 19. Luke 22. 28. Acts 20. 19. James 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
Matt. 4. 3. *tempter*, 1 Thes. 3. 5.
TENDER, thy heart was, 2 Kings 22. 19. Eph. 4. 32.
Luke 1. 78. *t.* mercy, James 5. 11.
TENDETH, Prov. 10. 16. & 11. 19, 24. & 14. 23. & 19. 23. & 21. 5.
TENTS of Shem, dwell in, Gen. 9. 27.
Num. 24. 5. how goodly thy *t.* O Jacob
1 Kin. 12. 16. to your *t.* O Is. 2 Sa. 20. 1.
Ps. 84. 10. dwell in *t.* of wickedness
120. 5. I dwell in the *t.* of Kedar
Song 1. 8. kids beside shepherds' *t.*
TERRESTRIAL, 1 Cor. 15. 40.
TERRIBLE, Ex. 34. 10. Deut. 1. 19.
Deut. 7. 21. a mighty God & *t.* 10. 17.
Neh. 1. 5. & 4. 14. & 9. 32. Jer. 20. 11.
10. 21. done *t.* things, 2 Sam. 7. 23.
Job 37. 22. with God is *t.* majesty
Ps. 45. 4. hand shall teach *t.* things
47. 2. Lord most high is *t.* 68. 35.
65. 5. by *t.* things wilt thou answer
66. 3. how *t.* art thou in thy works
5. God is *t.* in his doings to men
76. 12. he is *t.* to kings of the earth
99. 3. praise thy great and *t.* name
Song 6. 4. *t.* as army with banners

TERRIBLE. — Isa. 64. 3. *t.* things which we looked not for
Joel 2. 11. day of the Lord is great and very *t.* 31. Zeph. 2. 11.
Heb. 12. 21. so *t.* was sight that Moses
1 Chr. 17. 21. *terribleness*, Jer. 49. 16.
Job 7. 14. *terrifiest*, Phil. 1. 28.
TERROR, Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 32. 25.
Job 31. 23. destruc. from God was a *t.*
Is. 33. 18. thy heart shall meditate *t.*
Jer. 17. 17. be not a *t.* unto me [21.
20. 4. a *t.* to thyself, and all, Ezek. 26.
Rom. 13. 3. rulers are not a *t.* to good
2 Cor. 5. 11. knowing *t.* of the Lord
1 Pet. 3. 14. be not afraid of their *t.*
Job 6. 4. *terrors*, 18. 11, 14. & 27. 20.
Ps. 55. 4. & 73. 19. & 88. 15, 16.
TESTAMENT, Mt. 26. 28. Lk. 22. 20. 1 C. 11. 25. 2 C. 3. 6, 14. Gal. 3. 15. Heb. 7. 22. & 9. 15, 16, 17, 18. Rev. 11. 19.
Heb. 9. 16. death of the *testator*
17. no strength while the *t.* liveth
TESTIFY, Deut. 8. 19. & 32. 46. Neh. 9. 26, 34. Ps. 50. 7. & 81. 8.
Num. 35. 30. one witness shall not *t.*
Is. 59. 12. sins *t.* against us, Jer. 14. 7.
Hos. 5. 5. pride of Is. *t.* to his face, 7. 10.
John 3. 11. we *t.* that we have seen
5. 39. search Scrip. they *t.* of me, 15. 26.
Acts 20. 24. *t.* Gospel of grace of G. 21.
1 John 4. 14. *t.* that the Father sent
2 Chron. 24. 19. *testified*, Neh. 13. 15.
Acts 23. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 John 5. 9.
Heb. 11. 4. *testifying*, 1 Pet. 5. 12.
2 Kin. 11. 12. gave him the *testimony*
Ps. 78. 5. established a *t.* in Jacob
Isa. 8. 16. bind up the *t.* seal the law
20. to law and *t.* if they speak not
Matt. 10. 18. for a *t.* against them
John 3. 32. no man receiveth his *t.*
Acts 14. 3. *t.* to word of his grace
2 Cor. 1. 12. the *t.* of our conscience
Heb. 11. 5. bef. translation had this *t.*
Rev. 1. 9. *t.* of J. Christ, 12. 17. & 19. 10.
11. 7. when they shall have finished *t.*
Ps. 25. 10. keep his *testimonies*, 119. 2.
93. 5. *thy testimonies*, 119. 14, 24, 31, 46, 59, 95, 111, 129, 144.
THANK, 1 Chron. 16. 4. & 29. 13. Mat. 11. 25. Luke 6. 32, 33. & 17. 9. & 18. 11. John 11. 41. Rom. 1. 8. & 7. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 4. 2 Thes. 2. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 12.
Ps. 100. 4. be *thankful*, Acts 24. 3. Rom. 1. 21. Col. 3. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 19. this is *thankworthy*
Dan. 6. 10. gave *thanks*, Matt. 26. 27. Mark 8. 6. Luke 22. 17. Rom. 14. 6.
2 Cor. 9. 15. *t.* to God for unspeakable gift, 2. 14. & 8. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 57.
Eph. 5. 4. *giving of thanks*, 20. 1 Tim. 2. 1. Heb. 13. 15. [to God
1 Thes. 3. 9. what *t.* can we render
Lev. 7. 12. *thanksgiving*, Neh. 11. 17. Ps. 26. 7. & 50. 14. & 100. 4. & 107. 22. & 116. 17. Isa. 51. 3. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 3. Rev. 7. 12.
THEATRE, Acts 19. 29.
THINE is the day and night, Ps. 74.
Ps. 119. 94. I am *t.* save me [16.
Isa. 63. 19. we are *t.* thou never
Matt. 20. 14. take that is *t.* and go
John 17. 6. *t.* they were, and thou
10. all mine are *t.* and *t.* are mine
THINK on me for good, Neh. 5. 19.
Job 31. 1. why should I *t.* on a maid
Jer. 29. 11. I know that I *t.* toward
Rom. 12. 3. not to *t.* more highly than he ought to *t.* but to *t.* soberly
1 Cor. 8. 2. if any *t.* that he knoweth
Gal. 6. 3. *t.* himself to be something
Eph. 3. 20. above all we ask or *t.*
Phil. 4. 8. *t.* on these things
Gen. 50. 20. *thought* evil against me
Ps. 48. 9. we have *t.* of thy lovingkind-
73. 16. when I *t.* to know this [ness
119. 59. I *t.* on my ways and turned
Mal. 3. 16. them that *t.* on his name
Mark 14. 72. when he *t.* thereon wept
1 Cor. 13. 11. I *t.* as a child, but when

THINK.—Phil. 2. 6. *thought* it not robbery to be equal with God
Ps. 139. 2. understandest my *t.* afar
Prov. 24. 9. the *t.* of foolishness is sin
Eccl. 10. 20. curse not king in thy *t.*
Matt. 6. 25. take no *t.* for life, Lk. 12.
6. 34. take no *t.* for the morrow [22.
Mark 13. 11. take no *t.* beforehand
2 Cor. 10. 5. every *t.* into captivity
Ps. 50. 21. thou *thoughtest* I was
Gen. 6. 5. imagination of *thoughts*
Judg. 5. 15. were great *t.* of heart
1 Chr. 28. 9. L. understandeth the *t.*
29. 18. keep this in imagination of *t.*
Ps. 10. 4. God is not in all his *t.*
33. 11. the *t.* of his heart to all
40. 5. many are thy *t.* to us-ward
94. 11. Lord knoweth the *t.* of man
19. in multitude of my *t.* within me
119. 113. I hate vain *t.* but thy law
139. 17. how precious are thy *t.* to
23. try me and know my *t.*
Prov. 12. 5. *t.* of righteous are right
15. 26. *t.* of wicked are abomination
16. 3. thy *t.* shall be established
Isa. 55. 7. let the unrighteous man
8. my *t.* are not your *t.* [forsake his *t.*
59. 7. their *t.* are *t.* of iniquity
66. 18. I know their works and *t.*
Jer. 4. 14. how long shall vain *t.*
29. 11. *t.* I think towards you are *t.*
Mic. 4. 12. know not *t.* of the Lord
Mt. 15. 19. out of heart proceed evil *t.*
Luke 2. 35. the *t.* of many hearts
24. 38. why do *t.* arise in your hearts
Rom. 2. 15. their *t.* accusing, or
1 Cor. 3. 20. the Lord knoweth the *t.*
Heb. 4. 12. a discerner of the *t.* and
James 2. 4. become judges of evil *t.*
THIRST, Deut. 28. 48. & 29. 19.
Isa. 49. 10. shall not hunger nor *t.*
Matt. 5. 6. blessed are they which hunger and *t.* after righteousness
John 4. 14. shall never *t.* 6. 35.
7. 37. if any *t.* let him drink
Rom. 12. 20. if he *t.* give him drink
Rev. 7. 16. hunger nor *t.* any more
Ps. 42. 2. my soul *thirsteth* for God
63. 1. my soul *t.* for thee, 143. 6.
Isa. 55. 1. ho, every one that *t.* come
THORNS in your sides, Num. 33. 55. Judg. 2. 3. Gen. 3. 18.
Josh. 23. 13. shall be *t.* in your eyes
2 Sam. 23. 6. as *t.* thrust away
Jer. 4. 3. sow not among *t.*
12. 13. sown wheat, but shall reap *t.*
Hos. 2. 6. hedge up thy way with *t.*
Matt. 7. 16. do men gather grapes
13. 7. some fell among *t.* 22. [of *t.*
Heb. 6. 8. that which beareth *t.* and
THREATENING, Eph. 6. 9. Acts 4. 29. & 9. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
THREE, 2 Sam. 24. 12. Prov. 30. 15, 18, 21, 29. Amos 1. 3, 13. & 2. 1. 1 Cor. 14. 27. 1 John 5. 7, 8. Rev. 16. 13.
THRESH, Isa. 41. 15. Jer. 51. 33. Isa. 21. 10. Mic. 4. 13. Hab. 3. 12. 1 C. 9. 10.
Lev. 26. 5. and your *threshing* shall reach unto the vintage
2 Sam. 24. 18. *threshing-floor*, 21. 24.
THROAT an open sepulchre, Ps. 5. 9.
Ps. 69. 3. weary of crying, my *t.* is
Prov. 23. 2. put a knife to thy *t.*
Jer. 2. 25. withhold thy *t.* from thirst
THRONE, L's. is in heaven, Ps. 11. 4.
Ps. 94. 20. *t.* of iniq. have fellowship
Pro. 25. 5. *t.* is established in righte-
Isa. 66. 1. heaven is my *t.* [ousness
Jer. 14. 21. do not disgrace *t.* of glory
Lam. 5. 19. thy *t.* from generation to
Dan. 7. 9. his *t.* was like fiery flame
Mat. 19. 28. shall sit in *t.* of his glory, ye shall sit on twelve *thrones*
25. 31. shall sit on *t.* of his glory
Col. 1. 16. whether they be *t.* or
Heb. 4. 16. boldly to the *t.* of grace
Rv. 3. 21. sit on my *t.* with my Father
20. 11. a great white *t.* [on his *t.*
22. 3. *t.* of God and Lamb shall be

THRONE.—Job 26. 9. *his throne*, Ps. 89. 29, 44. & 97. 2. & 103. 19. Prov. 20. 28. & 25. 5. Dan. 7. 9. Zech. 6. 13. [1. 8.
Ps. 45. 6. *thy throne*, 89. 4, 14. Heb.
Isa. 22.23. *glorious throne*, Jer. 17. 12.
THRUST, Ex. 11. 1. Job 32. 13. Luke 13. 28. John 20. 25. Acts 16. 37.
THUNDER, Job 26. 14. & 40. 9. Ps. 29. 3. & 81. 7. Mark 3. 17.
Rev. 4. 5. *thunderings*, 8. 5. & 10. 3. & 11. 19. & 16. 18. & 19. 6.
TIDINGS, evil, Ex. 33. 4. Ps. 112. 7.
Luke 1. 19. shew thee glad *t.* 8. 1.
Acts 13. 32. Rom. 10. 15. [Ps. 32. 6.
TIME when thou mayest be found,
Ps. 37. 19. evil *t.* 41. 1. *t.* of trouble
69. 13. accept. *t.* Isa. 49. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
Ps. 89.47. remember how short my *t.*
Eccl. 3. 1—8. a *time* to every purpose —to be born—to die—to plant—to pluck up—to kill—to heal—to break down—to build up—to weep —to laugh—to mourn—to dance—to cast away—to gather—to embrace—to refrain—to get—to lose —to keep—to cast away—to rend —to sew—to keep silence—to speak—to love—to hate—of war —of peace [to them all
Eccl. 9. 11. *t.* and chance happeneth
Ezek. 16. 8. thy *t.* was the *t.* of love
Dan. 7. 25. till a *t.* and times
12. 7. for a *t.* *t.* and a half, Rev. 12.
Amos 5. 13. evil *t.* Mic. 2. 3. [14.
Lk. 19. 44. knewest not *t.* of visita.
John 7. 6. my *t.* not yet come, your *t.*
Acts 17. 21. spent *t.* in nothing else
Rom. 13. 11. high *t.* to awake out of
1 Cor. 7.29. the *t.* is short, it remains
2 Cor. 6. 2. accepted *t.* the day of
Eph. 5. 16. redeeming the *t.* Col. 4. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 17. past *t.* of your sojourn-
Rev. 10. 6. *t.* shall be no longer [ing
11. 12. the devil hath but short *t.*
Ps. 31. 15. my *times* are in thy hand
Luke 21. 24. till *t.* of the Gentiles
Acts 1. 7. not for you to know the *t.*
3. 19. *t.* of refreshing shall come, 21.
17. 26. determined *t.* bef. appointed
1 Tim. 4. 1. in latter *t.* some shall
2 Tim. 3. 1. in last days perilous *t.*
Ps. 34. 1. bless the Lord *at all times*
62. 8. trust in God— [teousness—
106. 3. blessed is he that doeth righ-
119. 20. longing to thy judgments—
Prov. 5. 19. let her breasts satisfy—
17. 17. a friend loveth— [18.
TIN, Num. 31. 22. Isa. 1. 25. Ezek. 22.
TITHES, Gen. 14. 20. Mal. 3. 8. Amos 4. 4. Matt. 23. 23. Luke 18. 12.
TITTLE pass from the law, Mt. 5. 18.
TOGETHER, Ps. 2. 2. Prov. 22. 2.
Ro. 8. 28. all things work *t.* for good
1 Cor. 3. 9. labourers *t.* with God
2 Cor. 6. 1. as workers *t.* with him
Eph. 2. 5. quickened us *t.* with Christ
6. raised us up *t.*.. sit *t.* in Christ
TOKEN of covenant, Gen. 9. 12, 13. &
Ps. 86. 17. shew me *t.* for good [17. 11.
Phil. 1. 28. evident *t.* of perdition
2 Thes. 1. 5. *t.* of righteous judgment
Job 21. 29. ye not know their *tokens*
Ps. 65. 8. they are afraid at thy *t.*
135. 9. who sent *t.* and wonders
Isa. 44. 25. frustrated the *t.* of liars
TONGUE, Ex. 11. 7. Josh. 10. 21.
Job 5. 21. be hid from scourge of *t.*
20. 12. hide wickedness under his *t.*
Ps. 34. 13. keep thy *t.* from evil
Prov. 10. 20. *t.* of just is as choice sil-
12. 18. *t.* of wise is health, 31. 26. [ver
19. a lying *t.* is but for a moment
15. 4. wholesome *t.* is a tree of life
18. 21. death and life in power of *t.*
21. 6. getting treasure by a lying *t.*
23. keepeth his *t.* keepeth his soul
25. 15. a soft *t.* breaketh the bone
Isa. 30. 27. his *t.* as a devouring fire

TONGUE.—Isa. 50. 4. the Lord hath given me the *t.* of the learned
Jer. 9. 5. taught their *t.* to speak lies
18. 18. let us smite him with the *t.*
James 1. 26. and bridleth not his *t.*
3. 5. *t.* is a little member, and
3. 8. the *t.* can no man tame
1 Pet. 3. 10. refrain his *t.* from evil
1 John 3. 18. not love in *t.* but deed
Ps. 35. 28. *my tongue*, 39. 1. & 45. 1. & 51. 14. & 71. 24. & 119. 172. & 137. 6. & 139. 4. Acts 2. 26.
Ps. 31. 20. *tongues*, 55. 9. Mark 16. 17.
Acts 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28.
1 Cor. 14. 23. and all speak with *t.*
TOOK me out of the womb, Ps. 22. 9.
Phil. 2. 7. *t.* on him form of servant
Heb. 10.34. *t.* joyfully the spoiling of
TOPHET, Isa. 30. 33. Jer. 7. 31, 32.
TORCH, Zech. 12. 6. Nah. 2. 3, 4.
TORMENT us before time, Mt. 8. 29.
Luke 16. 28. come to this place of *t.*
Rev. 18. 7. so much *t.* and sorrow
14. 11. smoke of their *t.* ascendeth
Luke 16. 24. I am *tormented* in this
25. he is comforted, thou art *t.*
Heb. 11. 37. destitute, afflicted, *t.*
TORN, Hos. 6. 1. Mal. 1. 13. Mk. 1. 26.
TOSS, Isa. 22. 18. Jer. 5. 22. Jas. 1. 6.
Ps. 109. 23. I am *tossed* up and down
Isa. 54. 11. *t.* with a tempest
Eph. 4. 14. children *t.* to and fro [15.
TOUCH not mine anointed, Ps. 105.
Job 5. 19. in seven shall no evil *t.*
Isa. 52. 11. *t.* no unclean thing
Matt. 9. 21. may but *t.* his garment
14. 36. only *t.* hem of his garment
Mk. 10. 13. children that he should *t.*
Luke 11. 46. *t.* not the burdens with
John 20. 17. *t.* me not, for I am not
1 Cor. 7. 1. good not to *t.* a woman
2 Cor. 6. 17. *t.* not the unclean thing
Col. 2. 21. *t.* not, taste not, handle
1 Sam. 10. 26. a band of men whose heart God had *touched*
Job 19. 21. hand of God hath *t.* me
Luke 8. 45. who *t.* me, 46. hath *t.* me
Zech. 2. 8. he *toucheth* you, *t.* apple
1 John 5. 18. wicked one *t.* him not
TOWER, God is a high, Ps. 144. 2.
Ps. 61. 3. strong *t.* Prov. 18. 10.
Song 4.4. thy neck like the *t.* of David
7. 4. *t.* of ivory; *t.* of Lebanon
Isa. 5. 2. built a *t.* Matt. 21. 33.
TRADITION, Matt. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 14.
Col. 2. 8. 2 Thes. 2. 15. & 3. 6. 1 Pet.
TRAIN, Prov. 22. 6. Isa. 6. 1. [1. 18.
TRAITOR, Luke 6. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 4.
TRAMPLE, Isa. 63. 3. Matt. 7. 6.
TRANCE, Num. 24. 4. Acts 10. 10. & 11. 5. & 22. 17. 2 Cor. 12. 2, 3, 4.
TRANQUILLITY, Dan. 4. 27. [9. 2.
TRANSFIGURED, Mat. 17. 2. Mark
TRANSFORMED, Rom. 12. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 14, 15. [of the Lord, Num. 14. 41.
TRANSGRESS the commandment
1 Sam. 2. 24. make L.'s people to *t.*
2 Chron. 24. 20. why *t.* ye the commandment of the Lord
Neh. 1. 8. if ye *t.* I will scatter you
13. 27. this great evil to *t.* against
Ps. 17. 3. my mouth shall not *t.*
25. 3. be ashamed that *t.* without
Prov. 28. 21. for bread that man *t.*
Amos 4. 4. come to Bethel and *t.*
Matt. 15. 2. why do thy disciples *t.*
3. why do ye *t.* commandment of G.
Rom. 2. 27. by circumcision dost *t.*
Deut. 26. 13. not *transgressed* thy commandments [Judg. 2. 20.
Josh. 7. 11. have *t.* my covenant,
Isa. 43. 27. teachers have *t.* against me
Jer. 2. 8. pastors also *t.* against me
Lam. 3. 42. we have *t.* and rebelled
Ezek. 2. 3. they and their fathers *t.*
Dan. 9. 11. all Israel have *t.* thy law
Hos. 6. 7. men have *t.* the covenant
Hab. 2. 5. he *transgresseth* by wine
1 John 3. 4. that committeth sin, *t.*

TRANSGRESS.—Ex. 34. 7. forgiving iniquity, *transgression*, and sin
Num. 14. 18. forgiving iniquity and *t.*
1 Chron. 10. 13. Saul died for his *t.*
Ezra 10. 6. he mourned because of *t.*
Job 13. 23. make me to know my *t.*
Ps. 19. 13. innocent from the great *t.*
32. 1. blessed he whose *t.* is forgiven
89. 32. I will visit their *t.* with rod
107. 17. fools bec. of *t.* are afflicted
Pro. 17. 9. that cover. *t.* seeketh love
Isa. 53. 8. for *t.* of my people was he
58. 1. shew people their *t.* [stricken
59. 13. in *t.* and lying against Lord
20. them that turn from *t.* in Jacob
Dan. 9. 24. to finish *t.* and make end
Amos 4. 4. at Gilgal multiply *t.*
Mic. 3. 8. to declare to Jacob his *t.*
6. 7. shall I give first-born for my *t.*
7. 18. passeth by *t.* of his heritage
Rom. 4. 15. no law is, there is no *t.*
1 John 3. 4. sin is the *t.* of the law
Ex. 23. 21. not pardon *transgressions*
Lev. 16. 21. all their *t.* in all their
Josh. 24. 19. will not forgive your *t.*
Job 31. 33. I covered my *t.* as Adam
36. 9. he shewed them their work & *t.*
Ps. 25. 7. remember not my *t.*
32. 5. I said, I will confess my *t.*
39. 8. deliver me from all my *t.*
51. 1. blot out my *t.* [ways before me
3. acknowledge my *t.* and my sin is al-
65. 3. our *t.* thou shalt purge away
103. 12. so far removed our *t.* [out *t.*
Isa. 43. 25. I am he that blotteth
44. 22. out as a thick cloud, thy *t.*
53. 5. he was wounded for our *t.*
59. 12. our *t.* are multiplied before
Ezek. 18. 31. cast away all your *t.*
Gal. 3. 19. law was added because *t.*
Heb. 9. 15. for the redemption of *t.*
Isa. 48. 8. called a *transgressor* from the womb [become a *t.* of the law
James 2. 11. if thou kill, thou art
Ps. 51. 13. teach *transgressors* thy
59. 5. be not merciful to wicked *t.*
119. 158. I beheld *t.* and was grieved
Prov. 13. 15. the way of *t.* is hard
Isa. 53. 12. he was numbered with *t.* made intercession for *t.* Mk. 15. 28.
Hos. 14. 9. the *t.* shall fall therein
James 2. 9. convinced of the law as *t.*
TRAVAIL, Isa. 53. 11. Gal. 4. 19, 27.
Eccl. 1. 13. & 2. 23, 26. & 4. 4, 6, 8. & 5. 14. 2 Thes. 3. 8.
Job 15. 20. wicked *travaileth* with
Ps. 7. 14. he *t.* with iniquity [pain
Isa. 66. 7. before she *travailed*, 8.
42.14. *travailing* woman, Hos. 13. 13.
Isa. 13. 8. & 21. 3. Jer. 31.8. Rev. 12. 2.
Job 15. 20. *travaileth*, Prov. 6. 11. & 24. 34. [2 Cor. 8. 19.
TRAVEL, Num. 20. 14. Acts 19. 29.
Isa. 21. 13. *travelling*, 63. 1.
TREACHEROUS, Isa. 21. 2. & 24. 16.
Jer. 9. 2. are an assembly of *t.* men
Isa. 21. 2. *treacherously*, 24. 16. & 33.
48. 8. knew thou wouldest deal *t.* [1.
Jer. 3. 20. as wife *t.* departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt *t.*
12. 1. wherefore.. happy that deal *t.*
Hos. 5. 7. dealt *t.* against Lord, 6. 7.
Mal. 2. 15. none deal *t.* against wife
TREAD down wicked, Job 40. 12.
Ps. 7. 5. let him *t.* down my life on
44. 5. through thy name we will *t.*
Isa. 1. 12. required.. to *t.* my courts
63. 3. I will *t.* them in mine anger, 6.
Hos. 10. 11. Ephraim loveth to *t.* out
Rev. 11. 2. holy city shall they *t.*
Dt. 25.4. not muzzle ox that *treadeth* out corn, 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
Isa. 22. 5. *treading*, Amos 5. 11.
TREASURE, Prov. 15. 6, 16. & 21. 20.
Deut. 28. 12. L. shall open his good *t.*
Ex. 19. 5. peculiar *t.* Ps. 135. 4.
Isa. 33. 6. fear of the Lord is his *t.*
Matt. 6. 21. where your *t.* is there
12. 35. good man out of good *t.*

TREASURE.—Matt. 13.52. bringeth forth out of his *t.* [in heaven
Matt. 19. 21. thou shalt have *t.*
Luke 12. 21. layeth up *t.* for himself
2 Cor. 4. 7. this *t.* in earthen vessels
Deut. 32. 34. sealed among my *trea-*
Ps.17.14. fillest with thy hid *t.* [*sures*
Prov. 2. 4. searchest for her as hid *t.*
10.2. *t.* of wickedness profit nothing
21. 6. getting *t.* by lying tongue
Matt. 6. 19. lay not up *t.* on earth
20. lay up for yourselves *t.* in
Col. 2. 3. hid all the *t.* of wisdom
Heb. 11. 26. greater riches than *t.* in
Rom. 2. 5. *treasurest* up unto thyself
TREE, Gen. 2. 16, 17. & 3. 22.
Ps. 1. 3. like a *t.* planted by rivers
37. 35. spread himself like a bay *t.*
52. 8. I am like a green olive *t.*
Prov. 3. 18. she is a *t.* of life to them
11. 30. fruit of the righteous is *t.* of
Isa. 6. 13. shall be eaten as a teil *t.*
56. 3. eunuch say, I am a dry *t.*
Jer. 17. 8. a *t.* planted by the waters
Mt. 3. 10. *t.* that bringeth not forth
7. 17. good *t.* bringeth forth good
12. 33. make the *t.* good; else make the *t.* corrupt; the *t.* is known
1 Pet. 2. 24. in his own body on *t.*
Rev. 2. 7. will I give to eat of *t.* life
22. 2. in midst of city was *t.* of life
14. may have right to the *t.* of life
Ps. 104. 16. *trees* of Lord full of sap
Isa. 61. 3. called *t.* of righteousness
Ezek. 47. 12. grow all *t.* for meat
Mark 8. 24. I see men as *t.* walking
Jude 12. *t.* whose fruit withereth
TREMBLE at the commandment of our God, Ezra 10. 3.
Ps. 99. 1. Lord reigneth, let people *t.*
Eccl. 12. 3. keepers of house shall *t.*
Isa. 66. 5. ye that *t.* at his word, 2.
Jer. 5. 22. ye not *t.* at my presence
10. 10. at his wrath earth shall *t.*
Dan. 6. 26. men *t.* bef. God of Daniel
James 2. 19. devils believe and *t.*
1 Sam. 4. 13. heart *trembled* for ark
Ezra 9. 4. every one that *t.* at word
Acts 24. 25. as he reas. Felix *t.* [66. 2.
Job 37. 1. *trembleth*, Ps. 119. 120. Isa.
1 Sam. 13. 7. all the people followed him *trembling* [*t.* heart
Deut. 28. 65. Lord shall give thee a
Ezra 10. 9. people sat *t.* because of
Ps. 2. 11. and rejoice with *t.*
Ezek. 12. 18. drink thy water with *t.*
26. 16. clothe themselves with *t.*
Hos. 13. 1. when Ephraim spake *t.*
Zech. 12. 2. make Jerusalem cup of *t.*
1 Cor. 2. 3. in fear and in much *t.*
Eph. 6. 5. fear and *t.* in singleness of
Phil. 2. 12. work out your own salvation with fear and *t.*
TRESPASS, Lev. 26. 40. Ezra 9. 6. 1 Kings 8. 31. Mt. 18. 15. Luke 17. 3.
Ezra 9. 15. *trespasses*, Ezek. 39. 26.
Ps. 68. 21. as goeth on still in his *t.*
Matt. 6. 14. if ye forgive men their *t.*
15. if you forgive not *t.* neither will your Father forgive your *t.* 18. 35.
2 Cor. 5. 19. not imputing their *t.* to
Eph. 2. 1. dead in *t.* and sins
Col. 2. 13. having forgiven you all *t.*
TRIAL, Job 9. 23. Ezek. 21. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 2. Heb. 11. 36. 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 12.
TRIBES, Num. 24. 2.
Ps. 105. 37. not one feeble among *t.*
122. 4. whither *t.* go up, *t.* of Lord
Hab. 3. 9. according to oaths of *t.*
Matt. 24. 30. shall all the *t.* of earth
Acts 26. 7. promise our 12 *t.* hope
TRIBULATION, art in, Deut. 4. 30.
Judg. 10. 14. let them deliver you in *t.*
1 Sam. 26. 24. deliver me out of all *t.*
Matt. 13. 21. when *t.* or persecution
24. 21. then shall be great *t.* such
29. immediately after *t.* Mark 13. 24.
John 16. 33. in world ye shall have *t.*
Acts 14. 22. we must through much *t.*

TRIBULATION.—Rom. 2. 9. *t.* and anguish, upon every soul of man
Rom. 5. 3. know. *t.* worketh patience
8. 35. who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall *t.*
12. 12. rejoicing in hope, patient in *t.*
2 Cor. 1. 4. comforteth us in all our *t.*
7. 4. exceeding joyful in all our *t.*
1 Thes. 3. 4. we should suffer *t.*
2 Thes. 1. 6. to recompense *t.* to
Rev. 1. 9. brother & companion in *t.*
2. 9. I know thy works and *t.*
10. ye shall have *t.* ten days [pent
22. cast into great *t.* except they re-
7. 14. have come out of great *t.*
Rom. 5. 3. glory in *tribulations* also
1 Sam. 10. 19. saved you out of all *t.*
Eph. 3. 13. faint not at my *t.* for you
2 Thes. 1. 4. patience in all *t.*
TRIBUTE, Gen. 49. 15. Num. 31. 28.
Prov. 12. 24. slothful be under *t.* [25.
Matt. 17. 24. doth not Master pay *t.*
22. 17. is it lawful to give *t.* to Cæsar
19. shew me the *t.* money
Rom. 13. 7. *t.* to whom *t.* is due
TRIMMED, Jer. 2. 33. Matt. 25. 7.
TRIUMPH, 2 Sam. 1. 20. Ps. 25. 2.
Ps. 92. 4. *t.* in works of thy hands
106. 47. give thanks and *t.* in thy
2 Cor. 2. 14. always causeth us to *t.*
Ex. 15. 1. *triumphed* gloriously, 21.
Job 20. 5. *triumphing*, Col. 2. 15. [21.
TRODDEN down strength, Judg. 5.
Ps. 119. 118. *t.* down all them that err
Isa. 63. 3. I have *t.* winepress alone
Luke 21. 24. Jerusalem shall be *t.*
Heb. 10. 29. *t.* under foot Son of G.
TROUBLE, 2 Chron. 15. 4. Neh. 9. 32.
Job 5. 6. neither doth *t.* spring out
7. man is born to *t.* as sparks fly
14. 1. man is of few days and full of *t.*
Ps. 9. 9. Lord a refuge in times of *t.*
22. 11. *t.* is near; there is none to
27. 5. in time of *t.* he shall hide me
37. 39. their strength in time of *t.*
46. 1. God is a present help in *t.*
60. 11. give us help from *t.*
91. 15. I will be with him in *t.*
119. 143. *t.* and anguish have taken
143. 11. bring my soul out of *t.*
Prov. 11. 8. right. delivered out of *t.*
12. 13. the just shall come out of *t.*
Isa. 26. 16. L. in *t.* have they visited
33. 2. be our salvation in time of *t.*
Jer. 8. 15. looked for health, & be-
14. 8. Saviour in time of *t.* [hold *t.*
19. for time of healing, and behold *t.*
30. 7. that day is time of Jacob's *t.*
Dan. 12. 1. there shall be a time of *t.*
1 Cor. 7. 28. shall have *t.* in the flesh
Ps. 25. 17. *troubles* of heart enlarged
34. 17. deliver them out of all *t.*
71. 20. shewed me great and sore *t.*
88. 3. my soul is full of *t.* [Egypt
Ex. 14. 24. Lord *troubled* the host of
Ps. 30. 7. hide thy face, and I was *t.*
77. 3. I remembered God, and was *t.*
Isa. 57. 20. wicked are like the *t.* sea
John 12. 27. now is my soul *t.*
14. 1. let not your hearts be *t.* 27.
2 Cor. 4. 8. *t.* on every side, 7. 5.
2 Thes. 1. 7. to you who are *t.* rest
Job 23. 16. Almighty *troubleth* me
1 Kings 18. 17. thou he that *t.* Israel
Prov. 11. 17. cruel *t.* his own flesh
29. he that *t.* his own house
Luke 18. 5. because this widow *t.* me
Gal. 5. 10. he that *t.* you shall bear
Job 3. 17. *troubling*, John 5. 4.
TRUCE breakers, 2 Tim. 3. 3.
TRUE, Gen. 42. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 28.
Ps. 19. 9. judgments of Lord are *t.*
119. 160. thy word is *t.* from the
Prov. 14. 25. *t.* witness delivereth
Jer. 42. 5. be *t.* and faithful witness
Ezek. 18. 8. *t.* judgment, Zech. 7. 9.
Matt. 22. 16. we know thou art *t.*
Luke 16. 11. commit to trust *t.* riches
John 1. 9. that was the *t.* light

TRUE.—John 4. 23. *t.* worshippers
John 6. 32. *t.* bread from heaven
7. 28. but he that sent me is *t.*
8. 14. yet my record is *t.*
15. 1. I am the *t.* vine, and Father
2 Cor. 1. 18. as God is *t.* our word to
6. 8. as deceivers and yet *t.*
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are *t.*
1 John 5. 20. may know him that is *t.*
Rev. 3. 7. saith he that is *t.*
14. the faithful and *t.* witness
19. 11. was called faithful and *t.*
TRUMP, 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thes. 4. 16.
TRUMPET, Ex. 19. 16. Ps. 81. 3.
Isa. 27. 13. great *t.* shall be blown
58. 1. lift up thy voice like a *t.*
Matt. 6. 2. do not sound a *t.* before
Num. 10. 2. *trumpets*, Josh. 6. 4. Ps. 98. 6. Rev. 8. 6.
TRUST in him, 1 Chron. 5. 20.
Job 4. 18. put no *t.* in servants, 15. 15.
8. 14. whose *t.* shall be a spider's web
Ps. 4. 5. put your *t.* in the Lord
9. 10. that know thy name will put their *t.* [eth the Lord his *t.*
40. 4. blessed is that man that mak-
71. 5. thou art my *t.* from my youth
141. 8. in thee is my *t.* leave not
Prov. 22. 19. thy *t.* may be in Lord
Job 13. 15. though he slay, I will *t.*
Ps. 37. 3. *t.* in Lord, and do good
5. *t.* in him; he will bring it to pass
40. Lord shall save because they *t.*
55. 23. but I will *t.* in thee
62. 8. *t.* in him at all times, ye
115. 8, 9, 10, 11. *t.* in the Lord
118. 8. it is better to *t.* in Lord, 9.
119. 42. for I *t.* in thy word
125. 1. they that *t.* in Lord shall
Prov. 3. 5. *t.* in L. with all thy heart
Isa. 26. 4. *t.* ye in the Lord for ever
50. 10. *t.* in the name of the Lord
Jer. 7. 4. *t.* not in lying words
9. 4. and *t.* ye not in any brother
Mic. 7. 5. *t.* ye not in friend [riches
Mark 10. 24. hard for them that *t.* in
2 Cor. 1. 9. should not *t.* in ourselves
Phil. 3. 4. he might *t.* in flesh [thy *t.*
1 Tim. 6. 20. keep.... committed to
Ps. 22. 4. our fathers *trusted*, in thee
28. 7. my heart *t.* in him, and I am
52. 7. *t.* in abundance of his riches
Luke 18. 9. which *t.* in themselves
Eph. 1. 12. who first *t.* in Christ, 13.
Ps. 32. 10. that *trusteth* in L.'s mercy
34. 8. blessed is man that *t.* in him
57. 1. be merciful, for my soul *t.* in
84. 12. blessed is man that *t.* in thee
86. 2. save servant that *t.* in thee
Jer. 17. 5. cursed be man that *t.* man
7. blessed is man that *t.* in Lord
1 Tim. 5. 5. widow and desolate *t.* in G.
Ps. 112. 7. his heart is fixed, *trusting*
TRUTH, Gen. 24. 27. Ex. 18. 21.
Ex. 34. 6. abundant in goodness & *t.*
Deut. 32. 4. a God of *t.* and without
Ps. 15. 2. speaketh *t.* in his heart
25. 10. paths of Lord are mercy and *t.*
51. 6. desirest *t.* in inward parts
91. 4. his *t.* shall be thy shield
117. 2. *t.* of Lord endureth for ever
119. 30. I have chosen the way of *t.*
142. righteousness and thy law is *t.*
151. commandments are *t.* [lished
Prov. 12. 19. lip of *t.* shall be estab-
16. 6. by mercy & *t.* iniquity is purged
23. 23. buy the *t.* and sell it not
Isa. 59. 14. *t.* is fallen in the streets
Jer. 4. 2. swear Lord liveth in *t.*
9. 3. are not valiant for the *t.*
Dan. 4. 37. all whose works are *t.*
Zech. 8. 16. speak every man *t.* to his
Mal. 2. 6. law of *t.* was in his mouth
John 1. 14. full of grace and *t.* 17.
8. 32. know the *t.* and the *t.* shall
14. 6. I am the way, the *t.* and life
17. Spirit of *t.* 16. 13. guide into *t.*
17. 17. sanctify them through *t.* 19.
18. 37. bear witness to *t.* 38. what is *t.*

TRUTH.—Acts 26. 25. words of *t.* and
Rom. 1. 18. hold *t.* in unrighteousness
25. changed the *t.* of God into a lie
2. 2. judgment of G. is according to *t.*
20. hast the form of *t.* in the law
1 Cor. 5. 8. bread of sincerity and *t.*
2 Cor. 13. 8. do nothing against *t.*
Gal. 3. 1. should not obey the *t.* 5. 7.
Eph. 4. 15. speaking *t.* in love, 25.
21. taught by him, as *t.* is in Jesus
5. 9. fruit of the Spirit is in all *t.*
6. 14. having loins girt about with *t.*
2 Thes. 2. 10. received not love of *t.*
1 Tim. 3. 15. pillar and ground of *t.*
6. 5. destitute of the *t.* [have erred
2 Tim. 2. 18. who concerning the *t.*
25. to the acknowledging of the *t.*
3. 7. never able to come to knowledge
8. these do also resist the *t.* [of the *t.*
4. 4. turn away their ears from *t.*
James 3. 14. lie not against the *t.*
1 Pt. 1. 22. purified souls in obeying *t.*
2 Pet. 1. 12. established in present *t.*
1 John 1. 8. and the *t.* is not in us
5. 6. because the Spirit is *t.*
Josh. 24. 14. *in truth*, 1 Sam. 12. 24.
Ps. 145. 18. Jer. 4. 2. John 4. 24.
1 Thes. 2. 13. 1 John 3. 18. 2 John 4.
Ps. 25. 5. *thy truth*, 26. 3. & 43. 3. &
108. 4. John 17. 17.

TRY, Judg. 7. 4. Job 12. 11. Jer. 6. 27.
2 Chr. 32. 31. God left him to *t.* him
Job 7. 18. visit him and *t.* him every
Ps. 11. 4. his eyelids *t.* child. of men
26. 2. *t.* my reins and my heart
139. 23. *t.* me, and know my thoughts
Jer. 9. 7. will melt them, and *t.* them
17. 10. I search heart, and I *t.* reins
Lam. 3. 40. search and *t.* our ways
Dan. 11. 35. some shall fall to *t.* them
Zech. 13. 9. will *t.* them as gold tried
1 Cor. 3. 13. fire shall *t.* every man's
1 Pet. 4. 12. fiery trial which is to *t.*
1 John 4. 1. *t.* the spirits whether of
Rev. 3. 10. to *t.* them that dwell on
the earth [Ps. 18. 30.
2 Sam. 22. 31. word of Lord is *tried*,
Ps. 12. 6. word is pure as silver *t.* in
17. 3. *t.* me, 66. 10. *t.* us as silver is *t.*
105. 19. word of the Lord *t.* him
Jer. 12. 3. *t.* my heart towards thee
Dan. 12. 10. many be purified and *t.*
Heb. 11. 17. Abraham, when he was *t.*
James 1. 12. when he is *t.* he shall
receive the crown of life
1 Pet. 1. 7. though it be *t.* with fire
Rev. 2. 2. hast *t.* them...... liars
10. into prison that ye may be *t.*
3. 18. buy of me gold, *t.* in the fire
1 Chron. 29. 17. I know thou *triest*
Jer. 11. 20. that *t.* the reins and heart
20. 12. thou that *t.* the righteous
Ps. 7. 9. the righteous God *trieth* the
heart, Prov. 17. 3.
11. 5. the Lord *t.* the righteous
1 Thes. 2. 4. pleasing G. who *t.* hearts
James 1. 3. *trying* of your faith

TUMULT, Ps. 65. 7. 2 Cor. 12. 20.

TURN from their sin, 1 Kings 8. 35.
2 Kings 17. 13. *t.* from your evil
Job 23. 13. who can *t.* him [ways
Prov. 1. 23. *t.* you at my reproof
Song 2. 17. *t.* my beloved, be thou
Isa. 31. 6. *t.* ye not unto him, from
Jer. 18. 8. if *t.* from their evil; I will
31. 18. *t.* thou me and I shall be
Lam. 5. 21. *t.* us unto thee, O Lord,
and we shall be turned [ness
Ezek. 3. 19. *t.* not from his wicked-
18. 30. *t.* from your transgression
32. *t.* yourselves and live. 33. 9, 11. & 14.
6. Hos. 12. 6. Joel 2. 12. Zech. 9. 12.
Zech. 1. 3. *t.* to me, and I will *t.* to
Mal. 4. 6. *t.* hearts of fathers to their
Acts 26. 18. *t.* them from darkness
20. should repent, and *t.* to God
2 Pet. 2. 21. to *t.* from holy command.
2 Chron. 30. 6. *turn again*, Ps. 60. 1.
& 80. 3, 7, 19. & 85. 8. Lam. 3. 40.

TURN. — Mic. 7. 19. *turn again*,
Zech. 10. 9. Gal. 4. 9.
1 Sam. 12. 20. *turn aside*, Ps. 40. 4. Isa.
30. 11. Lam. 3. 35. Amos 2. 7. & 5. 12.
Ps. 119. 37. *turn away*, 39. Song 6. 5.
Isa. 58. 13. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 25.
Dt. 4. 30. *turn to Lord*, 30. 10. 2 Chr.
15. 4. Ps. 22. 27. Lam. 3. 40. Hos.
14. 2. Joel 2. 13. Lk. 1. 16. 2 Cor. 3. 16.
Ps. 9. 17. wicked be *turned* into hell
30. 11. *t.* my mourning into dancing
119. 59. *t.* my feet to thy testimonies
Isa. 53. 6. *t.* every one to own ways
63. 10. was *t.* to be their enemy
Jer. 2. 27. *t.* their back to me, 32. 33.
8. 6. every one *t.* to his course
Hos. 7. 8. Ephraim is a cake not *t.*
11. 8. my heart is *t.* within me
John 16. 20. sorrow shall be *t.* to joy
1 Thes. 1. 9. *t.* to God from idols
James 4. 9. laughter be *t.* to mourn-
2 Pet. 2. 22. dog is *t.* to his vomit [ing
Deut. 9. 12. *turned aside*, Ps. 78. 57.
Isa. 44. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 6. & 5. 15.
1 Kings 11. 3. *turned away*, Ps. 78. 38.
Jer. 5. 25. *turned not away*, Ps. 66.
20. Isa. 5. 25. & 9. 12. & 10. 4.
Ps. 44. 18. *turned back*, 78. 9, 41. Isa.
42. 17. Jer. 4. 8. Zeph. 1. 6.
Job 15. 13. *turnest*, Ps. 90. 3. [down
Ps. 146. 9. wicked he *turneth* upside
Prov. 15. 1. soft answer *t.* away wrath
21. 1. he *t.* it whithersoever he will
Isa. 9. 13. the people *t.* not unto him
Jer. 14. 8. *t.* aside to tarry for a night
James 1. 17. no shadow of *turning*
Jude 4. *t.* grace of God into lasciv.

TURTLE-DOVES, Lev. 1. 14. & 5.
7, 11. & 12. 6. Ps. 74. 19. Song 2. 12.

TUTORS, Gal. 4. 2. [Jer. 8. 7.

TWAIN, Mat. 5. 41. & 19. 5. Eph. 2. 15.

TWICE, Gen. 41. 32. Ex. 16. 22. Num.
20. 11. 1 Kings 11. 9. Job 33. 14. &
40. 5. Ps. 62. 11. Mark 14. 30.
Luke 18. 12. I fast *t.* in the week
Jude 12. without fruit, *t.* dead

TWINKLING, 1 Cor. 15. 52.

U. & V.

VAIN, Ex. 5. 9. & 20. 7.
Deut. 32. 47. it is not a *v.* thing for
1 Sam. 12. 21. turn not after *v.* things
Ps. 39. 6. every man walketh in a *v.*
shew, they are disquieted in *v.*
Job 11. 12. *v.* man would be wise
Ps. 60. 11. *v.* is help of man, 108. 12.
119. 113. I hate *v.* thoughts, but
127. 2. it is *v.* to rise up early
Jer. 4. 14. how long shall *v.* thoughts
Mal. 3. 14. said it is *v.* to serve God
Matt. 6. 7. use not *v.* repetitions
Ro. 1. 21. they glorified not God, but
became *v.* in their imaginations
1 Cor. 3. 20. thoughts of wise are *v.*
Eph. 5. 6. deceive you with *v.* words
Col. 2. 8. through philosophy and *v.*
James 1. 26. this man's religion is *v.*
1 Pet. 1. 18. from *v.* conversation
Ps. 73. 13. cleansed my heart *in vain*
89. 47. why hast thou made all men—
127. 1. labour—; waketh but—
Isa. 45. 19. seek ye me—
49. 4. laboured—spent strength—
Jer. 3. 23.—is salva. hoped for from
Matt. 15. 9.—do they worship [hills
Rom. 13. 4. beareth not the sword—
1 Cor. 15. 58. your labour is not—
2 Cor. 6. 1. receive not grace of God—
Phil. 2. 16. not run—nor laboured—
James 4. 5. think Scripture saith—
2 Kings 17. 15. they followed *vanity*
Job 7. 3. made to possess months
16. let me alone; my days are *v.* [of *v.*
Ps. 12. 2. speak *v.* every one to
24. 4. nor lifted up his soul to *v.*
39. 5. his best state is altogether *v.*
11. surely every man is *v.*

VAIN.—Ps. 62. 9. men.... are *v.*
Ps. 94. 11. thoughts of men are *v.*
119. 37. turn mine eyes from behold-
144. 4. man is like to *v.* [ing *v.*
8. whose mouth speaketh *v.* 11. [*v.*
Pro. 22. 8. soweth iniquity sh. reap
Eccl. 1. 2. *v.* of vanities, all is *v.* 14.
& 3. 19. & 2. 1. & 4. 8. & 12. 8.
11. 10. childhood and youth are *v.*
Isa. 5. 18. iniquity with cords of *v.*
40. 17. less than nothing and *v.*
41. 29. are all *v.* wind, confusion
Hab. 2. 13. weary themselves for *v.*
Rom. 8. 20. creature subject to *v.*
Eph. 4. 17. walk in *v.* of their mind
2 Pet. 2. 18. swelling words of *v.*
Ps. 31. 6. that regard lying *vanities*
Jer. 10. 8. the stock is a doctrine of *v.*
14. 22. can *v.* of Gentiles cause rain
Jonah 2. 8. that observe lying *v.*
Acts 14. 15. turn from these *v.* unto

VALIANT, Song 3. 7. Isa. 10. 13.
Jer. 9. 3. not *v.* for the truth
Heb. 11. 34. through faith waxed *v.*
Ps. 60. 12. *valiantly*, 108. 13. & 118.
15, 16. Num. 24. 18.

VALUE, Job 13. 4. Matt. 10. 31.

VAPOUR, Jer. 10. 13. James 4. 14.

VARIABLENESS, James 1. 17.

VARIANCE, Matt. 10. 35. Gal. 5. 20.

VAUNT, Judg. 7. 2. 1 Cor. 13. 4.

VEHEMENT, Song 8. 6. 2 Cor. 7. 11.

VEIL, Gen. 24. 65. Song 5. 7.
Isa. 25. 7. destroy the *v.* spread over
Mat. 27. 51. *v.* of the temple was rent
2 Cor. 3. 13. Moses put a *v.* over his
15. *v.* is upon their heart, 14. 16. [in *v.*
Heb. 6. 19. entereth into that with-
10. 20. through *v.* that is, his flesh

VENGEANCE taken, Gen. 4. 15.
Deut. 32. 35. to me belongeth *v.* 41.
43. Ps. 94. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
Ps. 58. 10. rejoice when he seeth *v.*
99. 8. tookest *v.* of their inventions
Isa. 34. 8. the day of the Lord's *v.*
Jer. 11. 20. let me see thy *v.* 20. 12.
51. 6. time of the Lord's *v.* 11. [63. 4.
Luke 21. 22. these be days of *v.* Isa.
2 Thes. 1. 8. in flaming fire taking *v.*
Jude 7. suffering *v.* of eternal fire

VERILY, Gen. 42. 21. Jer. 15. 11. It
is often used by Christ, as well as
verily, verily, John 1. 51. & 3. 3, 5,
11. & 5. 19, 24, 25. & 6. 26, &c. &c.

VERITY, Ps. 111. 7. 1 Tim. 2. 7.

VERY, Prov. 17. 9. Matt. 24. 24.
John 7. 26. & 14. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 23.

VESSEL, Ps. 2. 9. & 31. 12. Jer. 18. 4.
Jer. 22. 28. is he a *v.* wherein is no
pleasure, Hos. 8. 8.
48. 11. not emptied from *v.* to *v.*
Acts 9. 15. he is a chosen *v.* unto me
Rom. 9. 21. one *v.* to honour [tion
1 Thes. 4. 4. possess *v.* in sanctifica-
2 Tim. 2. 21. be a *v.* unto honour [*v.*
1 Pet. 3. 7. honour to wife as weaker
Rom. 9. 22. *vessels* of wrath fitted
23. riches of glory on *v.* of mercy
2 Cor. 4. 7. treasure in earthen *v.*

VEXED, Job 27. 2. Ps. 6. 2, 3, 10.
Isa. 63. 10. and *v.* his Holy Spirit
2 Pet. 2. 7. Lot *v.* conversation, 8.

VIAL, Rev. 5. 8. & 16. 1. & 21. 9.

VICTORY is thine, O L., 1 Chr. 29. 11.
Ps. 98. 1. hand & arm gotten him *v.*
Isa. 25. 8. swallow up death in *v.*
Matt. 12. 20. forth judgment unto *v.*
1 Cor. 15. 54. death is swallowed up
55. O grave, where is thy *v.* [in *v.*
57. thanks to God who giveth us *v.*
1 John 5. 4. the *v.* that overcometh

VIGILANT, 1 Tim. 3. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 8.

VILE, thy brother seem, Deut. 25. 3.
1 Sam. 3. 13. sons made themselves *v.*
2 Sam. 6. 22. I will yet be more *v.*
Job 40. 4. am *v.* what shall I answer
Ps. 15. 4. a *v.* person is contemned
Isa. 32. 6. *v.* person will speak villany
Jer. 15. 19. take precious from the *v.*

VILE.—Rom. 1. 26. up to *v.* affections
Phil. 3. 21. shall change our *v.* body
VINE, 1 Kings 4. 25. Mic. 4. 4.
Deut. 32. 32. *v.* is the *v.* of Sodom
Ps. 128. 3. wife shall be as fruitful *v.*
Jer. 2. 21. I planted thee a noble *v.*
Hos. 10. 1. Israel is an empty *v.*
14. 7. they shall grow as the *v.*
Matt. 26. 29. not drink of fruit of *v.*
John 15. 1. I am the true *v.* and my
5. I am the *v.* ye are the branches
Ps. 80. 15. *vineyard*, Pro. 24. 30. Song 1. 6. Isa. 5. 1, 7. Matt. 20. 1. & 21. 33. Luke 13. 6. 1 Cor. 9. 7. Song 8. 11, 12.
VIOLENCE, Lev. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 3.
Gen. 6. 11. earth was filled with *v.* 13.
Ps. 72. 14. redeem their souls from *v.*
73. 6. *v.* covereth them as garment
Hab. 1. 2. cry out unto thee of *v.*
Mat. 11. 12. k. of heaven suffereth *v.*
Luke 3. 14. do *v.* to no man, and be
Heb. 11. 34. quenched the *v.* of fire
VIRGIN, Isa. 7. 14. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
Song 1. 3. *virgins*, Rev. 14. 4.
VIRTUE, Mark 5. 30. Luke 6. 19.
2 Pet. 1. 3. called us to glory and *v.*
5. to faith *v.* and to *v.* knowledge
Phil. 4. 8. if there be any *v.* think
Prov. 12. 4. *virtuous* woman, 31. 10.
VISAGE, Isa. 52. 14. Lam. 4. 8.
VISIBLE and invisible, Col. 1. 16.
VISION, 1 Sam. 3. 1. Ps. 89. 19. Mat. 17. 9. Acts 10. 19. & 16. 9.
Prov. 29. 18. where there is no *v.* the
Hab. 2. 2. write the *v.* [people perish
3. the *v.* is for an appointed time
Ezek. 13. 16. see *visions* of peace
Hos. 12. 10. have multiplied *v.* [2. 17.
Joel 2. 28. young men sh. see *v.* Acts
2 Cor. 12. 1. I will come to *v.* and
VISIT you, Gen. 50. 24, 25. Ex. 13. 19.
Job 7. 18. thou shouldest *v.* him eve.
Ps. 106. 4. *v.* me with thy salvation
Jer. 5. 9. shall I not *v.* 9. 9.
Lam. 4. 22. *v.* iniquity, Jer. 14. 10. & 23. 2. Hos. 2. 13. & 8. 13.
Acts 7. 23. *v.* his brethren, 15. 36.
15. 14. God did *v.* the Gentiles
James 1. 27. to *v.* the fatherless and
Ex. 3. 16. I have surely *visited*
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast *v.* me in night
Isa. 26. 16. in trouble have they *v.*
Matt. 25. 36. I was sick and ye *v.*
Luke 1. 68. *v.* and redeemed people
78. dayspring from on high hath *v.*
Ps. 8. 4. *visitest*, 65. 9. Heb. 2. 6.
Ex. 20. 5. *visiting* the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, 34. 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 9.
UNACCUSTOMED, Jer. 31. 18.
UNADVISEDLY, Ps. 106. 33.
UNAWARES, Deut. 4. 42. Ps. 35. 8. Luke 21. 34. Heb. 13. 2. Jude 4.
UNBELIEF, did not many mighty works because of, Matt. 13. 58.
Mark 6. 6. marvelled because of *u.*
9. 24. I believe; help thou mine *u.*
16. 14. upbraided them with their *u.*
Rom. 4. 20. staggered not through *u.*
11. 20. because of *u.* were broken
32. hath concluded them all in *u.*
1 Tim. 1. 13. I did it ignorantly in *u.*
Heb. 3. 12. in you an evil heart of *u.*
19. could not enter in because of *u.*
UNBELIEVERS, Luke 12. 46. 1 Cor. 6. 6. & 14. 23. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
UNBELIEVING, Acts 14. 2. 1 Cor. 7. 14, 15. Tit. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 8.
UNBLAMEABLE, Col. 1. 22. 1 Thes. 3. 13. [haved ourselves
1 Thes. 2. 10. *unblameably* we be-
UNCERTAIN, 1 C. 14. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
UNCIRCUMCISED, Ex. 6. 12, 30. Jer. 6. 10. & 9. 25, 26. Acts 7. 51.
UNCIRCUMCISION, Rom. 2. 25, 26, 27. & 3. 30. & 4. 10. 1 Cor. 7. 18, 19. Gal. 2. 7. & 5. 6. & 6. 15. Col. 2. 13. & 3. 11.
UNCLEAN, Lev. 5. 2. & 11. 4, 26. & 13. 15, Num. 19. 19.

UNCLEAN.—Lev. 10. 10. difference between *u.* and clean, Ezek. 22. 26.
Isa. 6. 5. I am a man of *u.* lips
Lam. 4. 15. depart ye; it is *u.*
Ezek. 44. 23. discern between *u.* and
Hag. 2. 13. if one *u.* touch any of these, shall it be *u.* [mon or *u.* 14.
Acts 10. 28. not call anything com-
Rom. 14. 14. is nothing *u.* of itself
1 Cor. 7. 14. else were children *u.*
Eph. 5. 5. no *u.* person hath inheri.
Num. 5. 19. *uncleanness*, Ezra 9. 11.
Zech. 13. 1. fountain for sin and *u.*
Matt. 23. 27. are within full of all *u.*
Rom. 6. 19. members servants to *u.*
Eph. 4. 19. all *u.* with greediness
5. 3. all *u.* let it not once be named
1 Thes. 4. 7. hath not called us to *u.*
Ezek. 36. 29. save you from all *u.*
UNCLOTHED, 2 Cor. 5. 4.
UNCOMELY, 1 Cor. 7. 36. & 12. 23.
UNCONDEMNED, Acts 16. 37. & 22.
UNCORRUPTNESS, Tit. 2. 7. [25.
UNCOVER, Lev. 18. 18. 1 Cor. 11. 5,
UNCTION, 1 John 2. 20. [13.
UNDEFILED in the way, Ps. 119. 1.
Song 5. 2. my dove, my *u.* 6. 9.
Heb. 7. 26. holy, harmless, *u.*
13. 4. marriage..and the bed *u.*
James 1. 27. pure religion and *u.*
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance incorrupti-
UNDER their God, Hos. 4. 12. [ble, *u.*
Rom. 3. 9. all *u.* sin, 7. 14. Gal. 3. 22.
u. law, Ro. 6. 15. 1 C. 9. 20. Ga. 3. 23.
1 Cor. 9. 27. keep *u.* my body [& 4. 4.
Gal. 3. 10. works of law, *u.* the curse
UNDERSTAND not, Gen. 11. 7.
Neh. 8. 7. caused people to *u.* law, 13.
Ps. 19. 12. who can *u.* his errors
107. 43. shalt *u.* lovingkindness of L.
119. 100. I *u.* more than ancients
Prov. 2. 5. shalt thou *u.* fear of L. 9.
8. 5. *u.* wisdom, 14. 8. *u.* way, 20. 24.
19. 25. *u.* knowledge, 28. 5. *u.* all things
Isa. 32. 4. heart of the rash shall *u.*
Dan. 12. 10. wicked not *u.* wise sh. *u.*
1 Cor. 13. 2. to *u.* all mysteries
Ps. 139. 2. *understandest* my thoughts
Acts 8. 30. *u.* thou what thou readest
1 Chr. 28. 9. *understandeth* all ima.
Ps. 49. 20. man that *u.* not, is like
Prov. 8. 9. plain to him that *u.* 14. 6.
Jer. 9. 24. glory in this, that he *u.* me
Mt. 13. 19. heareth word & *u.* not, 23.
Rom. 3. 11. none that *u.* and seeketh
Ex. 31. 3. wisdom and *understanding*
Deut. 4. 6. is your wisdom and *u.*
1 Kings 3. 11. asked for thyself *u.*
4. 29. gave Solomon wisdom and *u.*
7. 14. filled with wisdom and *u.*
1 Chron. 12. 32. men that had *u.* of
2 Chron. 26. 5. had *u.* in visions of
Job 12. 13. he hath counsel and *u.*
20. he taketh away the *u.* of aged
17. 4. hast hid their heart from *u.*
28. 12. where is the place of *u.*
28. to depart from evil is *u.*
32. 8. the Almighty giveth them *u.*
38. 36. who hath given *u.* to heart
39. 17. neither imparted to her *u.*
Ps. 47. 7. sing ye praise with *u.*
49. 3. meditations of heart be of *u.*
119. 34. give me *u.* and I shall keep
99. have more *u.* than my teachers
104. through thy precepts I get *u.*
130. it giveth *u.* unto the simple
147. 5. his *u.* is infinite
Prov. 2. 2. apply thine heart to *u.*
11. *u.* shall keep thee; to deliver
3. 5. lean not to thine own *u.*
13. happy is the man that getteth *u.*
4. 5. get wisdom, get *u.* 7.
8. 1. doth not *u.* cry, 14. I am *u.*
5. be ye of an *u.* heart
9. 6. and go in the way of *u.*
10. knowledge of the holy is *u.*
14. 29. slow to wrath is of great *u.*
16. 22. *u.* is a wellspring of life
19. 8. keepeth *u.* shall find good

UNDERSTAND.—Prov. 21. 30. no *understanding* nor counsel agai. L.
Prov. 23. 23. buy truth, wisdom & *u.*
24. 3. by *u.* a house is established
30. 2. I have not the *u.* of a man
Eccl. 9. 11. nor riches to men of *u.*
Isa. 11. 2. spirit of wisdom and *u.*
3. make him of quick *u.* in the fear
27. 11. it is a people of no *u.* [of Lord
40. 28. is no searching of his *u.* [his *u.*
Jer. 51. 15. stretched out heaven by
Matt. 15. 16. are ye also without *u.*
Mark 12. 33. love him with all the heart and with all the *u.*
Luke 2. 47. astonished at his *u.*
24. 45. then opened he their *u.*
Rom. 1. 31. without *u.* unmerciful
1 Cor. 1. 19. bring to nothing *u.* of
14. 14. my *u.* unfruitful [prudent
15. pray with the *u.* also [men
20. in malice be children, in *u.* be
Eph. 1. 18. eyes of *u.* enlightened
4. 18. having the *u.* darkened [all *u.*
Phil. 4. 7. peace of G. which passeth
Col. 1. 9. filled with all spiritual *u.*
2. 2. riches of full assurance of *u.*
2 Tim. 2. 7. give thee *u.* in all things
1 John 5. 20. given us *u.* to know
Ps. 111. 10. *good understanding*, Prov. 3. 4. & 13. 15.
Prov. 1. 5. *a man of understanding*, 10. 23. & 11. 12. & 15. 21. & 17. 27.
Deut. 32. 29. O that they *understood*
Ps. 73. 17. then *u.* I their end [years
Dan. 9. 2. *u.* by books number of
Matt. 13. 51. have ye *u.* all these
John 12. 16. *u.* not his disciples
1 Cor. 13. 11. when a child I *u.* as a
2 Pet. 3. 16. things hard to be *u.*
UNDERTAKE for me, Isa. 38. 14.
UNDONE, Isa. 6. 5. Matt. 23. 23.
UNEQUAL, your ways, Ezek. 18. 25.
2 Cor. 6. 14. not *unequally* yoked [57.
UNFAITHFUL, Prov. 25. 19. Ps. 78.
UNFEIGNED, 2 Cor. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 1. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
UNFRUITFUL, Mat. 13. 22. 1 Cor. 14. 14. Eph. 5. 11. Tit. 3. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 8.
UNGODLY men, 2 Sam. 22. 5.
2 Chron. 19. 2. shouldest help the *u.*
Job 16. 11. G. hath delivered me to *u.*
34. 18. say to princes ye are *u.*
Ps. 1. 1. walketh not in counsel of *u.*
4. the *u.* are not so, but are like
5. *u.* not stand in the judgment
6. way of *u.* men shall perish
3. 7. hast broken the teeth of *u.*
43. 1. plead cause against an *u.* na-
73. 12. these are *u.* that prosper [tion
Prov. 16. 27. *u.* man diggeth up evil
19. 28. an *u.* witness scorneth
Rom. 4. 5. God that justifieth the *u.*
5. 6. in due time Christ died for *u.*
1 Tim. 1. 9. law made for the *u.*
1 Pet. 4. 18. where shall *u.* appear
2 Pet. 2. 5. bring flood on world of *u.*
6. those that after should live *u.*
3. 7. day of perdition of *u.* men
Jude 4. *u.* men turning grace of
15. convince *u.* of their *u.* deeds [God
18. mockers walk after *u.* lusts
Rom. 1. 18. wrath against *ungodli-*
11. 26. turn away *u.* from Jacob [*ness*
2 Tim. 2. 16. increase to more *u.*
Tit. 2. 12. denying *u.* and worldly
UNHOLY, Lev. 10. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 3. 2. Heb. 10. 29.
UNITE, Ps. 86. 11. Gen. 49. 6.
Ps. 133. 1. brethren to dwell in *unity*
Eph. 4. 3. endeavour to keep *u.* of Sp.
13. till we all come in *u.* of faith
UNJUST, deliver from, Ps. 43. 1.
Prov. 11. 7. hope of the *u.* perisheth
28. 8. by usury and *u.* gain
29. 27. *u.* man is abomination to
Zeph. 3. 5. the *u.* knoweth no shame
Matt. 5. 45. rain on the just and *u.*
Luke 16. 8. lord commended *u.* stew-
10. he that is *u.* in least, is *u.* in [ard

UNJUST.—Luke 18. 6. hear what the *u.* judge saith [*u.*
Luke 18. 11. I am not as other men,
Acts 24. 15. resurrection of just & *u.*
1 Cor. 6. 1. go to law before the *u.* 6.
1 Pet. 3. 18. once suffered, just for *u.*
2 Pet. 2. 9. reserve the *u.* to day of
Rev. 22. 11. that is *u.* let him be *u.*
Ps. 82. 2. will ye judge *unjustly*
Isa. 26. 10. in land of uprightness will he deal *u.* [22.
UNKNOWN God, Acts 17. 23. Gal. 1.
1 Cor. 14. 2. speak in *u.* tongue, 4. 27.
2 Cor. 6. 9. as *u.* and yet well known
UNLAWFUL, Acts 10. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 8.
UNLEARNED, Acts 4. 13. 1 Cor. 14. 16, 23, 24. 2 Tim. 2. 23. 2 Pet. 3. 16.
UNLEAVENED, Ex. 12. 39. 1 Cor. 5.
UNMERCIFUL, Rom. 1. 31. [7.
UNMINDFUL, Deut. 32. 18.
UNMOVEABLE, 1 Cor. 15. 58.
UNPERFECT, Ps. 139. 16.
UNPREPARED, 2 Cor. 9. 4.
UNPROFITABLE talk, Job 15. 3.
Matt. 25. 30. cast *u.* servant to dark.
Luke 17. 10. we are all *u.* servants
Rom. 3. 12. are altogether become *u.*
Tit. 3. 9. they are *u.* and vain
Philem. 11. was to thee *u.* now pro-
Heb. 13. 17. for that is *u.* for [fitable
UNPUNISHED, Prov. 11. 21. & 16. 5. & 17. 5. & 19. 5, 9. Jer. 25. 29. & 30. 11. & 46. 28. & 49. 12.
UNQUENCHABLE, Matt. 3. 12. Lk. 3. 17. [Thes. 3. 2.
UNREASONABLE, Acts 25. 27. 2
UNREBUKEABLE, 1 Tim. 6. 14.
UNREPROVEABLE, Col. 1. 22.
UNRIGHTEOUS decrees, Isa. 10. 1.
Isa. 55. 7. *u.* man forsake thoughts
Luke 16. 11. not faithful in *u.* mam.
Rom. 3. 5. is God *u.* who taketh vengeance [kingdom
1 Cor. 6. 9. *u.* shall not inherit the
Heb. 6. 10. God is not *u.* to forget
Lev. 19. 15. do no *unrighteousness*
Ps. 92. 15. there is no *u.* in him
Jer. 22. 13. woe that buildeth by *u.*
Luke 16. 9. friends of mammon of *u.*
John 7. 18. is true, and no *u.* in him
Rom. 1. 18. who hold the truth in *u.*
2. 8. obey not the truth but obey *u.*
6. 13. members instruments of *u.*
9. 14. is there *u.* with God? God
2 Cor. 6. 14. fellowship with *u.*
2 Thes. 2. 10. all deceivableness of *u.*
12. believed not, had pleasure in *u.*
Heb. 8. 12. will be merciful to their *u.*
2 Pet. 2. 15. Balaam loved wages of *u.*
1 John 1. 9. to cleanse us from all *u.*
5. 17. all *u.* is sin [James 3. 8.
UNRULY, 1 Thes. 5. 14. Tit. 1. 6, 10.
UNSAVOURY, Job 6. 6. Jer. 23. 13.
UNSEARCHABLE things, Job 5. 9.
Ps. 145. 3. his greatness is *u.*
Prov. 25. 3. heart of kings is *u.*
Rom. 11. 33. *u.* are his judgments
Eph. 3. 8. preach *u.* riches of Christ
UNSEEMLY, Rom. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 13. 5.
UNSKILFUL in word, Heb. 5. 13.
UNSPEAKABLE, 2 Cor. 9. 15. & 12. 4.
UNSPOTTED, Jas. 1. 27. [1 Pet. 1. 8.
UNSTABLE, Gen. 49. 4. James 1. 8.
2 Pet. 2. 14. beguiling *u.* souls
3. 16. unlearned and *u.* wrest [3. 2.
UNTHANKFUL, Luke 6. 35. 2 Tim.
UNTOWARD, Acts 2. 40. [2, 5.
UNWASHEN, Matt. 15. 20. Mark 7.
UNWISE, Deut. 32. 6. Hos. 13. 13. Rom. 1. 14. Eph. 5. 17.
UNWORTHY, Acts 13. 46. 1 Cor. 6. 2.
1 Cor. 11. 27. drinketh *unworthily*
VOCATION, worthy of, Eph. 4. 1.
VOICE is *v.* of Jacob, Gen. 27. 22.
Gen. 4. 10. *v.* of brother's blood
Ex. 5. 2. who is the Lord that I should obey his *v.* [morning
Ps. 5. 3. my *v.* shalt thou hear in the
18. 13. the Highest gave his *v.*

VOICE.—Ps. 42. 4. I went to house of God with *v.* of joy and praise
Ps. 95. 7. to day, if ye will hear his *v.*
103. 20. hearkening to *v.* of his word
Eccl. 12. 4. rise up at the *v.* of bird
Song 2. 14. let me hear thy *v.* 8. 13.
Isa. 30. 19. gracious at *v.* of thy cry
50. 10. obeyeth *v.* of his servant
Ezek. 33. 32. that hath a pleasant *v.*
John 5. 25. dead shall hear the *v.* of
10. 3. sheep hear his *v.* 4, 16, 27.
Gal. 4. 20. I desire to change my *v.*
1 Thes. 4. 16. with *v.* of archangel
Rev. 3. 20. if any man hear my *v.*
Acts 13. 27. *voices*, Rev. 4. 5. & 11. 19.
VOID of counsel, Deut. 32. 28.
Ps. 89. 39. made *v.* covenant of ser.
119. 126. have made *v.* thy law
Isa. 55. 11. word shall not return *v.*
Acts 24. 16. conscience *v.* of offence
Rom. 3. 31. do we make *v.* the law
1 Cor. 9. 15. make my glorying *v.*
VOLUME, Ps. 40. 7. Heb. 10. 7.
VOMIT, Job 20. 15. Prov. 23. 8. & 26. 11. Isa. 19. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 22.
VOW, Jacob vowed a, Gen. 28. 20. & 31. 13. Num. 6. 2. & 21. 2. & 30. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Sam. 15. 7, 8.
Ps. 65. 1. to thee shall the *v.* be performed [Deut. 23. 21, 22.
76. 11. *v.* and pay unto the Lord,
Eccl. 5. 4. a *v.* defer not to pay, 5.
Isa. 19. 21. shall *v.* a *v.* to the Lord,
Ps. 132. 2. [*vowed*
Jonah 2. 9. I will pay that I have
Job 22. 27. shall pay thy *vows*
Ps. 22. 25. I will pay my *v.* before
50. 14. pay thy *v.* to Most High
56. 12. thy *v.* O God are upon me
61. 5. heard my *v.* 8. perform my *v.*
Prov. 20. 25. after *v.* to make inquiry
31. 2. son of my *v.* 1 Sam. 1. 11.
Jonah 1. 16. off. sacrifice & made *v.*
UPBRAID, Judg. 8. 15. Matt. 11. 20. Mark 16. 14. James 1. 5.
UPHOLD me with thy Spirit, Ps. 51.
Ps. 119. 116. *u.* me according to [12.
Prov. 29. 23. honour shall *u.* humble
Isa. 41. 10. I will *u.* thee with the right hand of my righteousness
42. 1. behold my servant whom I *u.*
63. 5. my fury it *upheld* me
Ps. 37. 17. Lord *upholdeth* righteous
63. 8. thy right hand *u.* me
145. 14. Lord *u.* all that fall [tegrity
41. 12. thou *upholdest* me in my in-
Heb. 1. 3. *upholding* all by word of
UPRIGHT in heart, Ps. 7. 10. [hold *u.*
Ps. 11. 7. his countenance doth be-
18. 23. I was also *u.* before him
25. with *u.* man wilt shew thyself *u.*
19. 13. then shall I be *u.* and I shall
25. 8. good and *u.* is the Lord [the *u.*
37. 37. mark perfect man, & behold
64. 10. all *u.* in heart shall glory [ed
112. 2. generation of *u.* shall be bless-
4. to *u.* light ariseth in darkness
140. 13. *u.* sh. dwell in thy presence
Pro. 2. 21. *u.* shall dwell in the land
10. 29. way of Lord is strength to *u.*
11. 3. integrity of *u.* shall guide
6. righteousness of *u.* shall deliver
20. *u.* in their way, are his delight
12. 6. mouth of *u.* shall deliver
13. 6. righteousness keepeth the *u.*
14. 11. tabernacle of *u.* shall flourish
15. 8. prayer of *u.* is his delight
28. 10. *u.* shall have good things
Eccl. 7. 29. God hath made man *u.*
Song 1. 4. the *u.* love thee
Hab. 2. 4. his soul is not *u.* in him
Ps. 15. 2. that walketh *uprightly*, 84. 11. Prov. 2. 7. & 10. 9. & 15. 21. & 28. 18. Mic. 2. 7. Gal. 2. 14.
Ps. 58. 1. do ye judge *u.* 75. 2. [5. 10.
Isa. 33. 15. he that speaketh *u.* Amos
Deut. 9. 5. *uprightness* of thy heart
1 Chron. 29. 17. hast pleasure in *u.*
Job 33. 23. to shew unto man his *u.*

UPRIGHT.—Ps. 25. 21. let integrity and *uprightness* preserve me
Ps. 143. 10. lead me into land of *u.*
Isa. 26. 7. the way of the just is *u.*
10. in land of *u.* will deal unjustly
URIM and Thummim, Ex. 28. 30. Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
US, Gen. 1. 26. & 3. 22. & 11. 7. Isa. 6. 8. & 9. 6. Rom. 4. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 10. Heb. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 21. & 4. 1. 1 John 5. 11. [14.
USE, Rom. 1. 26. Eph. 4. 29. Heb. 5.
1 Cor. 7. 31. *u.* world as not abusing
Gal. 5. 13. *u.* not liberty for occasion
1 Tim. 1. 8. if a man *u.* it lawfully
1 Cor. 9. 15. I have *used* none of these
Jer. 22. 13. *useth* neighbour's service
Tit. 3. 14. good works for necessary
Ps. 119. 132. as thou *usest* to do [*uses*
Col. 2. 22. *using*, 1 Pet. 2. 16.
USURP, 1 Tim. 2. 12.
USURY, Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19, 20. Neh. 5. 7, 10. Ps. 15. 5. Prov. 28. 8. Isa. 24. 2. Jer. 15. 10. Ezek. 18. 8, 13, 17. & 22. 12. Matt. 25. 27. Luke 19. 23.
UTTER, Ps. 78. 2. & 94. 4. [of Lord
Ps. 106. 2. who can *u.* mighty acts
2 Cor. 12. 4. words not lawful for a man to *u.* [be *uttered*
Rom. 8. 26. groanings that cannot
Heb. 5. 11. things hard to be *u.*
Ps. 19. 2. day to day *uttereth* [*ance*
Acts 2. 4. as Spirit gave them *utter-*
Eph. 6. 19. that *u.* may be given me
Col. 4. 3. God would open door of *u.*
Deut. 7. 2. *utterly*, Ps. 89. 33. & 119. 8, 43. Song 8. 7. Jer. 14. 19.
1 Thes. 2. 16. *uttermost*, Heb. 7. 25.

W.

WAGES, Lev. 19. 13. Ezek. 29. 18.
Jer. 22. 13. neigh.'s ser. without *w.*
Hag. 1. 6. earneth *w.* to put into bag
Mal. 3. 5. oppress hireling in his *w.*
Luke 3. 14. be content with your *w.*
Rom. 6. 23. the *w.* of sin is death [14.
WAIT till my change come, Job 14.
Ps. 25. 5. on thee do I *w.* all the day
27. 14. *w.* on the Lord; *w.* I say
37. 34. *w.* on the Lord and keep his
62. 5. *w.* thou only upon God [way
104. 27. these *w.* all upon thee
130. 5. I *w.* for Lord, my soul doth *w.*
145. 15. eyes of all *w.* upon thee
Prov. 20. 22. *w.* on the Lord and he
Isa. 8. 17. I will *w.* upon the Lord
30. 18. will the Lord *w.* blessed are all they that *w.* for him
40. 31. that *w.* on Lord shall renew
Lam. 3. 25. good to them that *w.* for
26. quietly *w.* for salvation of Lord
Hos. 12. 6. *w.* on thy God continually
Mic. 7. 7. *w.* for G. of my salvation
Hab. 2. 3. *w.* for it, it will surely
Zeph. 3. 8. *w.* ye on me, I will rise to
Lk. 12. 36. men that *w.* for their lord
Gal. 5. 5. through the Spirit *w.* for hope of righteousness by faith
1 Thes. 1. 10. *w.* for his Son from
Gen. 49. 18. *waited* for thy salvation
Ps. 40. 1. I *w.* patiently for the Lord
Isa. 25. 9. our God, we have *w.* for
26. 8. in way of thy judg. have we *w.*
33. 2. O Lord we have *w.* for thee
Zech. 11. 11. poor of flock that *w.* on
Mark 15. 43. *w.* for kingdom of God
1 Pet. 3. 20. longsuffering of God *w.*
Ps. 33. 20. our soul *waiteth* for Lord,
65. 1. praise *w.* thee, in Zion [40. 1.
130. 6. my soul *w.* for the Lord more
Isa. 64. 4. prepared for him that *w.*
Prov. 8. 34. *waiting* at the posts of
Lk. 2. 25. *w.* for consolation of Israel
Rom. 8. 23. *w.* for the adoption
1 Cor. 1. 7. *w.* for coming of our L.

WAIT.—2 Thes. 3. 5. and into the patient *waiting* for Christ
WAKETH, Ps. 127. 1. Song 5. 2.
Ps. 77. 4. holdest my eyes *waking*
Isa. 50. 4. *wakeneth*, Joel 3. 12.
WALK in my law, Ex. 16. 4.
Gen. 24. 40. Lord before whom I *w.*
17. 1. *w.* before me and be perfect
Lev. 26. 12. I will *w.* among you
21. if ye *w.* contrary unto me
23. but will *w.* contrary unto me
24. will I *w.* contrary unto you
Deut. 5. 33. *w.* in the ways of Lord, 8. 6. & 10. 12. & 11. 22. & 13. 5. & 28. 9.
13. 4. ye shall *w.* after the Lord
Ps. 23. 4. though I *w.* through valley
84. 11. no good from them that *w.* up- [rightly
116. 9. I will *w.* before L.
119. 3. do no iniquity, they *w.* in
Eccl. 11. 9. *w.* in ways of thy heart
Isa. 2. 3. will *w.* in his paths
5. let us *w.* in the light of the Lord
30. 21. this is the way, *w.* ye in it
40. 31. shall *w.* and not faint
50. 11. *w.* in the light of your fire
Jer. 23. 14. commit adultery and *w.*
Dan. 4. 37. that *w.* in pride he is able
Hos. 14. 9. just shall *w.* in them
Mic. 6. 8. *w.* humbly with thy God
Amos 3. 3. can two *w.* together except they be agreed [name
Zech. 10. 12. *w.* up and down in his
Luke 13. 33. I must *w.* to-day and
John 8. 12. not *w.* in darkness
11. 9. *w.* in day, he stumbleth not
Rom. 4. 12. *w.* in steps of that faith
6. 4. should *w.* in newness of life
8. 1. *w.* not after the flesh, 4.
2 Cor. 5. 7. we *w.* by faith, not sight
10. 3. though *w.* in flesh, not war
Gal. 6. 16. as many as *w.* according
Eph. 2. 10. ordained that we *w.* in
4. 1. *w.* worthy of the vocation
5. 15. *w.* circumspectly, not as
Phil. 3. 17. mark them who *w.* so as
Col. 1. 10. that ye might *w.* worthy
1 Thes. 2. 12. ye would *w.* worthy of
4. 1. how ye ought to *w.* and please
1 John 1. 7. if we *w.* in the light
2. 6. ought so to *w.* as he walked
3 John 4. my children *w.* in truth, 3.
Rev. 3. 4. shall *w.* with me in white
16. 15. lest he *w.* naked and see his
21. 24. nations shall *w.* in light of
John 12. 35. *w.* while ye have light
Rom. 13. 13. let us *w.* honestly as in
Gal. 5. 16. *w.* in Spirit, and not fulfil
25. if we live in Spirit, let us *w.* in
Eph. 5. 2. *w.* in love as Christ loved
8. *w.* as children of light
Phil. 3. 16. let us *w.* by the same rule
Col. 2. 6. as ye received Christ, so *w.*
4. 5. *w.* in wisdom, redeeming the
Gen. 6. 9. Noah *walked* with God
5. 22. Enoch *w.* with God, 24.
Ps. 55. 14. we *w.* unto house of God
81. 12. *w.* in their own counsels
13. O that Israel had *w.* in my
Isa. 9. 2. people that *w.* in darkness
2 Cor. 10. 2. *w.* according to flesh
12. 18. *w.* we not in same spirit
Gal. 2. 14. saw they *w.* not uprightly
Eph. 2. 2. in time past ye *w.* Col. 3. 7.
1 Pet. 4. 3. we *w.* in lasciviousness
Isa. 43. 2. when *walkest* through fire
Rom. 14. 15. *w.* thou not charitably
Ps. 15. 2. he that *walketh* uprightly
39. 6. every man *w.* in a vain shew
Pro. 10. 9. that *w.* uprightly, *w.* surely
13. 20. *w.* with wise men shall be
Isa. 50. 10. *w.* in darkness, and hath
Jer. 10. 23. that *w.* to direct his steps
Mic. 2. 7. good .. that *w.* uprightly
2 Thes. 3. 6. brother that *w.* disorder.
1 Pet. 5. 8. devil *w.* about seeking
Rev. 2. 1. *w.* in midst of 7 golden
Gen. 3. 8. voice of Lord *walking* in
Isa. 57. 2. *w.* in his own uprightness
Jer. 6. 28. revolters *w.* with slanders

WALK.—Mic. 2. 11. if man *walking* in the spirit and falsehood do lie
Luke 1. 6. *w.* in all commandments
Acts 9. 31. *w.* in the fear of the Lord
2 Cor. 4. 2. not *w.* in craftiness [16.
2 Pet. 3. 3. *w.* after own lusts, Jude
2 John 4. thy children *w.* in truth
WALL, Ps. 62. 3. Prov. 18. 11. Song 2. 9. & 8. 9, 10. Isa. 26. 1. & 60. 18.
WANDER, Num. 14. 33. Ps. 119. 10.
Lam. 4. 14. *wandered*, Heb. 11. 37.
Prov. 21. 16. *wandereth*, 27. 8.
1 Tim. 5. 13. *wandering*, Jude 13.
Ps. 56. 8. tellest my *wanderings*
WANT, Deut. 28. 48. Job 31. 19.
Ps. 23. 1. the Lord .... I shall not *w.*
34. 9. no *w.* to them that fear him, 10.
Prov. 6. 11. thy *w.* come as an armed man, 24. 34.
2 Cor. 8. 14. a supply for your *w.*
Phil. 4. 11. not speak in respect of *w.*
James 1. 4. perfect and entire, *wanting* nothing [2. 18.
WANTONNESS, Rom. 13. 13. 2 Pet.
WAR, Ex. 13. 17. & 17. 16. Ps. 27. 3.
Job 10. 17. changes and *w.* are against
Ps. 18. 34. teach. hands to *w.* 144. 1.
120. 7. I am for peace, they are for *w.*
Pro. 20. 18. with good advice make *w.*
Eccl. 8. 8. is no discharge in that *w.*
Isa. 2. 4. not learn *w.* any more, Mic.
Mic. 3. 5. prepare *w.* against [4. 3.
2 Cor. 10. 3. we do not *w.* after flesh
1 Tim. 1. 18. *w.* a good warfare
1 Pet. 2. 11. fleshly lusts which *w.*
Rev. 11. 7. beast shall make *w.*
12. 7. there was *w.* in heaven
17. 14. these make *w.* with Lamb
19. 11. in righteousness make *w.*
Num. 21. 14. in book of *wars* of L.
Ps. 46. 9. he maketh *w.* to cease [of *w.*
Matt. 24. 6. hear of *w.* and rumours
Jam. 4. 1. from whence come *w.* and
2 Tim. 2. 4. no man that *warreth*
Isa. 37. 8. *warring*, Rom. 7. 23.
WARFARE, Isa. 40. 2. 1 Cor. 9. 7.
2 Cor. 10. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 18.
WARN, 2 Chron. 19. 10. Acts 10. 22.
Ezek. 3. 19. if thou *w.* the wicked
33. 3. blow trumpet, *w.* people, 9.
Acts 20. 31. I ceased not to *w.*
1 Cor. 4. 14. my beloved sons I *w.*
1 Thes. 5. 14. *w.* them that are unruly
Ps. 19. 11. by .... servant *warned*
Matt. 3. 7. who hath *w.* you to flee
Heb. 11. 7. Noah being *w.* of God
Jer. 6. 10. to whom I give *warning*
Col. 1. 28. Christ whom we preach, *w.*
WASH, Lev. 6. 27. & 14. 9. & 15. 16.
Job 9. 30. if I *w.* myself in snow
Ps. 26. 6. *w.* my hands in innocency
51. 2. *w.* me thoroughly from iniquity
7. *w.* me and I shall be whiter than
58. 10. he shall *w.* his feet in blood
Isa. 1. 16. *w.* you, make you clean
Jer. 2. 22. thou *w.* thee with nitre
4. 14. *w.* thy heart from wickedness
Luke 7. 38. to *w.* his feet with tears
John 13. 5. began to *w.* disciples' feet
8. I *w.* thee not, thou hast no part
10. needeth not save to *w.* his feet
14. ought to *w.* one another's feet
Acts 22. 16. be baptized and *w.* away
Job 29. 6. when I *washed* my steps
Song 5. 3. I have *w.* my feet
Isa. 4. 4. *w.* away filth of daughters
Ezek. 16. 4. neither wast thou *w.* in
16. 9. I thoroughly *w.* away blood
1 Cor. 6. 11. ye are *w.* justified
Heb. 10. 22. *w.* with pure water
Rev. 1. 5. *w.* us from sins in his blood
7. 14. *w.* robes, and made white in
Eph. 5. 26. *washing*, Tit. 3. 5.
WASTE, Ps. 80. 13. Matt. 26. 8.
Luke 15. 13. *wasted*, 16. 1. Gal. 1. 13.
Job 14. 10. *wasteth*, Prov. 19. 26.
Prov. 18. 9. *waster*, Isa. 54. 16.
Isa. 59. 7. *wasting* and destruction,
WATCH, Neh. 4. 9. Job 7. 12. [60. 18.

WATCH. — Job 14. 16. dost thou not *w.* over my sin?
Ps. 102. 7. I *w.* and am as a sparrow
130. 6. they that *w.* for morning
141. 3. set a *w.* before my mouth
Jer. 44. 27. *w.* over them for evil
Matt. 24. 42. *w.* for ye know not, 25.
26. 41. *w.* and pray that ye enter [13.
Mark 13. 33. take heed, *w.* and, 37.
1 Cor. 16. 13. *w.* ye, stand fast in the
Col. 4. 2. *w.* in the same with thanks.
1 Thes. 5. 6. let us *w.* and be sober
2 Tim. 4. 5. *w.* thou in all things
Heb. 13. 17. they *w.* for your souls
1 Pet. 4. 7. be sober, *w.* unto prayer
Rev. 3. 3. if thou shalt not *w.* I will
Jer. 31. 28. like as I *watched* over
20. 10. familiars *w.* for my halting
Matt. 24. 43. he would have *w.*
Ps. 37. 32. the wicked *watcheth* the
Ezek. 7. 6. the end is come; it *w.* for
Rev. 16. 15. blessed is he that *w.* and
Dan. 4. 13. a *watcher* and holy, 17. 23.
Ps. 63. 6. *watches*, 119. 148. Lam. 2. 19.
Rev. 3. 2. be *watchful* & strengthen
Prov. 8. 34. *watching* daily at my gates [shall find *w.*
Luke 12. 37. blessed whom the Lord
Eph. 6. 18. *w.* with all perseverance
2 Cor. 6. 5. in *watchings*, 11. 27. [33. 7.
Isa. 21. 11. *watchman*, Ezek. 3. 17. &
Song 3. 3. *watchmen*, 5. 7. Isa. 52. 8. & 56. 10. & 62. 6. Jer. 31. 6.
WATER, Gen. 49. 4. Ex. 12. 9. & 17. 6.
2 Sam. 14. 14. we are as *w.* spilt
Job 15. 16. drinketh iniquity like *w.*
Ps. 22. 14. I am poured out like *w.*
Isa. 12. 3. draw *w.* out of wells of sal.
27. 3. I will *w.* it every moment
30. 20. give you *w.* of affliction
41. 17. when poor seek *w.* and there
44. 3. pour *w.* on him that is thirsty
58. 11. shalt be like a spring of *w.*
Lam. 1. 16. eye runneth with *w.* 3.
Ezek. 36. 25. sprinkle clean *w.* [48.
Amos 8. 11. nor a thirst for *w.*
Matt. 3. 11. I baptize you with *w.*
10. 42. cup of cold *w.* in name of a
Luke 16. 24. dip tip of his finger in *w.*
John 3. 5. except man be born of *w.*
23. baptized because there was much
4. 14. shall be in him a well of *w.* [*w.*
7. 38. flow rivers of living *w.*
19. 34. came thereout blood and *w.*
Acts 8. 38. both went down into *w.*
10. 47. can any forbid *w.* that these
Eph. 5. 26. cleanse it with washing of
1 John 5. 6. he that came by *w.* [*w.*
8. three bear witness, Spirit, *w.* and
Jude 12. clouds they are without *w.*
Rev. 7. 17. lead to living fountains of
21. 6. fountain of *w.* of life, 22. 1. [*w.*
22. 17. take the *w.* of life freely
Ps. 23. 2. leadeth beside still *waters*
69. 1. *w.* are come into my soul, 2.
124. 4. *w.* had overwhelmed us, 5.
Prov. 5. 15. drink *w.* out of thine own cistern, and running *w.* out of thine
9. 17. stolen *w.* are sweet [own well
Eccl. 11. 1. cast thy bread upon *w.*
Song 4. 15. a well of living *w.* [all *w.*
Isa. 32. 20. blessed that sow beside
33. 16. bread given him; his *w.* sure
35. 6. in wilderness *w.* break forth
43. 20. I give *w.* in the wilderness
54. 9. this is as *w.* of Noah unto me
55. 1. come ye to *w.* buy and eat
58. 11. a spring, whose *w.* fail not
Jer. 2. 13. fountain of living *w.* 17. 13.
9. 1. O that my head were *w.* [11. 9.
Hab. 2. 14. as *w.* cover the sea, Isa.
Zech. 14. 8. living *w.* shall go out from Jerusalem, Ezek. 47. 1.
Rev. 1. 15. his voice as the sound of many *w.* 14. 2. & 19. 6. [*watered*
Prov. 11. 25. he that *watereth* shall be
Isa. 58. 11. like a *w.* gar. Jer. 31. 12.
1 Cor. 3. 6. I planted, Apollos *w.* 7.
Ps. 42. 7. noise of thy *water-spouts*

WAVERING, Heb. 10. 23. James 1. 6.
WAX, Ex. 32. 10, 11, 22. Ps. 22. 14. & 68. 2. & 97. 5. Matt. 24. 12. Luke 12. 33. 1 Tim. 5. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
WAY, Ex. 13. 21. & 23. 20. & 32. 8.
1 Sam. 12. 23. teach you right *w.*
1 Kings 2. 2. I go *w.* of all the earth
Ezra 8. 21. seek of him a right *w.*
Ps. 1. 6. the Lord knoweth the *w.* of the righteous, but the *w.* of
2. 12. lest ye perish from the *w.*
49. 13. this their *w.* is their folly
67. 2. that thy *w.* may be known
78. 50. made a *w.* to his anger
119. 30. I have chosen *w.* of truth
32. run *w.* of thy commandments
104. I hate every false *w.* [his saints
Prov. 2. 8. Lord preserveth the *w.* of
10. 29. *w.* of the Lord is strength
14. 12. a *w.* that seemeth right
15. 9. *w.* of wicked is abomination
24. *w.* of life is above to the wise
Eccl. 11. 5. knowest not *w.* of spirit
Isa. 26. 7. *w.* of just is uprightness, 8.
30. 21. this is the *w.* walk ye in it
35. 8. a *w.* called the *w.* of holiness
40. 3. prepare *w.* of Lord, Luke 3. 4.
43. 19. make a *w.* in wilderness, 16.
59. 8. *w.* of peace they know not
Jer. 6. 16. where is a good *w.* and
10. 23. *w.* of man is not in himself
21. 8. the *w.* of life and *w.* of death
32. 39. give them one heart and *w.*
50. 5. shall ask the *w.* to Zion
Amos 2. 7. turn aside *w.* of the meek
Mal. 3. 1. prepare the *w.* before me
Mat. 7. 13. broad is *w.* to destruction
14. narrow is *w.* that leadeth to life
22. 16. teacheth *w.* of God in truth
John 1. 23. straight the *w.* of Lord
14. 4. *w.* ye know, 6. I am the *w.*
Acts 16. 17. shew us *w.* of salvation
18. 25. instructed in *w.* of Lord, 26.
1 Cor. 10. 13. make a *w.* to escape
12. 31. shew you more excellent *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 2. the *w.* of truth be evil
1 K. 8. 32. bring *his way* on his head
Job 17. 9. righteous shall hold on—
Ps. 18. 30. as for God—is perfect
37. 23. delight in—34. and keep—
119. 9. shall a young man cleanse—
Prov. 14. 8. prudent to understand—
16. 9. man's heart deviseth—
Isa. 55. 7. let the wicked forsake—
Ps. 25. 8. teach sinners *in the way*
119. 14. I rejoiced—of testimonies
139. 24. lead me—everlasting [waited
Isa. 26. 8.—of thy judgments we
Matt. 5. 25. agree with adversary—
21. 32. John came—of righteousness
Luke 1. 79. guide our feet—of peace
Job 40. 19. he is chief of *ways* of God
Ps. 84. 5. in whose heart are *w.* of
Pro. 3. 17. *w.* are *w.* of pleasantness
5. 21. *w.* of man are before Lord
16. 2. *w.* of man are clean in his
7. when a man's *w.* please Lord
Jer. 7. 3. amend your *w.* and doings
Lam. 1. 4. the *w.* of Zion do mourn
3. 40. let us search and try our *w.*
Deut. 32. 4. *his ways*, Ps. 145. 17. Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2. Rom. 11. 33.
Ps. 119. 5. *my ways*, 26. 59, 168. & 139. 3. & 39. 1. Prov. 23. 26. Isa. 55. 8. & 49. 11. *high ways*
Prov. 14. 14. *own ways*, Isa. 53. 6. & 58. 13. & 66. 3. Ezek. 36. 31, 32.
Job 21. 14. *thy ways*, Ps. 25. 4. & 91. 11. & 119. 15. Prov. 4. 26. Isa. 63. 17. Ezek. 16. 61. Dan. 5. 23. Rev. 15. 3.
Isa. 35. 8. *wayfaring*, Jer. 14. 8.
WEAK, 2 Chr. 15. 7. Job 4. 3. Ps. 6. 2.
Isa. 35. 3. strengthen ye *w.* hands
Ezek. 16. 30. how *w.* is thy heart
Matt. 26. 41. the flesh is *w.* Mk. 14. 38.
Rom. 4. 19. Abraham not *w.* in faith
14. 1. him that is *w.* in faith receive
1 Cor. 4. 10. we are *w.* but ye strong
9. 22. to the *w.* became I as *w.*

WEAK.—1 Cor. 11. 30. for this cause many are *w.* and sickly among
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is *w.* and I not *w.*
12. 10. I am *w.* then am I strong
1 Thes. 5. 14. support the *w.* be
Isa. 14. 12. *weaken*, Ps. 102. 23. Job
2 Sam. 3. 1. *weaker*, 1 Pet. 3. 7. [12. 21.
1 Cor. 1. 25. *weakness*, 2. 3. & 15. 43.
2 Cor. 12. 9. & 13. 4. Heb. 11. 34.
WEALTH, Gen. 34. 29. Deut. 8. 17.
Deut. 8. 18. giveth power to get *w.*
Job 21. 13. spend their days in *w.*
Ps. 49. 6. that trust in their *w.*
10. and leave their *w.* to others
112. 3. *w.* and riches shall be in his
Prov. 10. 15. the rich man's *w.* is his strong city, 18. 11.
13. 11. *w.* gotten by vanity shall be
22. *w.* of sinners is laid up for
19. 4. *w.* maketh many friends
1 Cor. 10. 24. seek another's *w.* [9.
WEANED, Ps. 131. 2. Isa. 11. 8. & 28.
WEAPON, Dt. 23. 13. Neh. 4. 17. Job 20. 24. Isa. 13. 5. & 54. 17. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
WEAR, Deut. 22. 5, 11. Dan. 7. 25. Matt. 11. 8. James 2. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
WEARY of my life, Gen. 27. 46.
Job 3. 17. there the *w.* be at rest
10. 1. soul is *w.* of life, Jer. 4. 31.
Pro. 3. 11. nor be *w.* of his correction
Isa. 7. 13. *w.* men, will ye *w.* my God
40. 28. Lord fainteth not, neither is
31. shall run and not be *w.* [*w.*
43. 22. hast been *w.* of me, O Israel
50. 4. speak a word in season to *w.*
Jer. 6. 11. *w.* with holding in
9. 5. *w.* themselves to commit
15. 6. I am *w.* with repenting
20. 9. I was *w.* with forbearing
31. 25. I have satiated the *w.* soul
Gal. 6. 9. not be *w.* in well doing, 2 Thes. 3. 13.
Isa. 43. 24. *wearied*, 57. 10. Jer. 12. 5. Ezek. 24. 12. Mic. 6. 3. Mal. 2. 17. John 4. 6. Heb. 12. 3.
Eccl. 12. 12. *weariness*, Mal. 1. 13.
Job 7. 3. *wearisome* nights
WEB, Job 8. 14. Isa. 59. 5, 6. [14. 8.
WEDDING, Matt. 22. 3, 8, 11. Luke
WEEK, Dan. 9. 27. Matt. 28. 1. Luke 18. 12. Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2. [10. 2.
Jer. 5. 24. *weeks*, Dan. 9. 24—26. &
WEEP, Job 30. 25. Isa. 30. 19. & 33. 7. Jer. 9. 1. & 13. 17. Joel 2. 17.
Luke 6. 21. blessed are ye that *w.*
23. 28. *w.* not for me, but *w.* for
Acts 21. 13. what mean ye to *w.* and
Rom. 12. 15. *w.* with them that *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 30. that *w.* as though *wept*
James 5. 1. rich men *w.* and howl
Ps. 126. 6. *weepeth*, Lam. 1. 2. [15.
1 Sam. 1. 8. why *weepest*, John 20. 13,
Ps. 30. 5. *weeping* may endure for a
Isa. 22. 12. Lord call to *w.* and [night
Jer. 31. 9. they shall come with *w.*
Joel 2. 12. turn to me with *w.*
Mal. 2. 13. covering altar of L. with *w.*
Mat. 8. 12. *w.* and gnashing of teeth, 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30. [26. 7.
WEIGH the paths of the just, Isa.
Prov. 16. 2. Lord *weigheth* spirits
Job 31. 6. me be *weighed* in balance
Dan. 5. 27. art *w.* in the balances
Prov. 11. 1. just *weight* is his delight
16. 11. just *w.* and balance are the L.'s
2 Cor. 4. 17. eternal *w.* of glory
Heb. 12. 1. let us lay aside every *w.*
Lev. 19. 36. just *weights* [23.
Deut. 25. 13. divers *w.* Prov. 20. 10,
Matt. 23. 23. omit *weightier* matters
WELL, Ps. 84. 6. Prov. 5. 15. & 10. 11. Song 4. 15. Isa. 12. 3. John 4. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 17.
Gen. 4. 7. if thou doest *well*, shalt
Ex. 1. 20. G. dealt *w.* with midwives
Ps. 119. 65. hast dealt *w.* with thy ser-
128. 2. it shall be *w.* with thee [vant
Eccl. 8. 12. it shall be *w.* with them
Isa. 3. 10. shall be *w.* with him

WELL.—Rom. 2. 7. *well doing*, Gal. 6. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 15. & 3. 17. & 4. 19.
WENT, Ps. 42. 4. & 119. 67. Mt. 21. 30.
WEPT, Neh. 1. 4. Ps. 69. 10. Hos. 12. 4. Mt. 26. 75. Lk. 19. 41. John 11. 35.
WHEAT, Ps. 81. 16. Pro. 27. 22. Song
Jer. 12. 13. they have sown *w.* [7. 2.
23. 28. what is the chaff to the *w.*
Amos 8. 5. that we may set forth *w.*
Matt. 3. 12. gather *w.* into the garner
Luke 22. 31. may sift you as *w.*
John 12. 24. except a corn of *w.* fall
WHEEL, Ps. 83. 13. Prov. 20. 26.
Ezek. 1. 16. *w.* in midst of *w.* 10. 10.
10. 13. it was cried unto them, O *w.*
Ex. 14. 25. *wheels*, Ju. 5. 28. Eze. 1. 16. & 10. 9, 12, 13. Dan. 7. 9. Nah. 3. 2.
WHET, Deut. 32. 41. Ps. 7. 12. & 64. 3.
WHISPERER, Prov. 16. 28. [11. 5.
WHIT, 1 Sam. 3. 18. John 7. 23. 2 Cor.
WHITE, Lev. 13. 3, 4. Num. 12. 10.
Job 6. 6. any taste in *w.* of an egg
Ps. 68. 14. *w.* as snow, Dan. 7. 9.
Eccl. 9. 8. your garments be always
Song 5. 10. my beloved is *w.* and [*w.*
Isa. 1. 18. sins shall be *w.* as snow
Dan. 11. 35. fall to make them *w.*
12. 10. many purified and made *w.*
Matt. 17. 2. his raiment was *w.* 28. 3.
Rev. 2. 17. gave him a *w.* stone
3. 4. walk with me in *w.* raiment, 5, 18. & 4. 4. & 7. 9, 13. & 15. 6. & 19. 8, 14.
Matt. 23. 27. *whited*, Acts 23. 3. [7.
Ps. 51. 7. *whiter* than snow, Lam 4.
WHOLE, Ps. 9. 1. & 119. 10. Isa. 54. 5. Mic. 4. 13. Zech. 4. 14. Matt. 9. 21. 1 John 2. 2. & 5. 19. [make *w.*
Job 5. 18. he woundeth & his hands
Matt. 9. 12. those that are *w.* need not a physician, Luke 5. 31.
Mark 5. 34. thy faith made thee *w.* 10. 52. Luke 8. 48. & 17. 19.
John 5. 4. *w.* of whatsoever disease
6. wilt be made *w.* 14. art made *w.*
Acts 9. 34. Christ maketh thee *w.*
Num. 32. 11. *wholly*, Deut. 1. 36. Jer. 46. 28. 1 Thes. 5. 23. 1 Tim. 4. 15.
Prov. 15. 4. *wholesome*, 1 Tim. 6. 3.
WHORE, Lev. 19. 29. & 21. 7, 9. Deut. 22. 21. & 23. 17, 18. Prov. 23. 27. Ezek. 16. 28. Rev. 17. 1, 16.
Jer. 3. 9. *whoredom*, Ezek. 16. 26. Hos. 2. 2, 4. & 4. 11, 12. & 5. 3, 4.
Eph. 5. 5. *whoremonger*, 1 Tim. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 4. Rev. 21. 8. & 22. 15. [1.
WICKED, Ex. 23. 7. Deut. 15. 9. & 25.
Gen. 18. 25. slay the righteous with *w.*
1 Sam. 2. 9. the *w.* shall be silent in
Job 21. 30. *w.* is reserved till the day
34. 18. say to a king, thou art *w.*
Ps. 7. 11. God is angry with the *w.*
9. 17. *w.* shall be turned into hell
11. 6. on *w.* he will rain snares
58. 3. *w.* are estranged from womb
119. 155. salvation is far from *w.*
145. 20. all *w.* shall he destroy, 147. 6.
Prov. 11. 5. *w.* shall fall by his own
21. *w.* shall not be unpunished, 31.
21. 12. God overthroweth the *w.*
28. 1. *w.* flee when no man pursueth
Eccl. 7. 17. be not overmuch *w.*
Isa. 55. 7. let the *w.* forsake his way
57. 20. *w.* are like the troubled sea
Jer. 17. 9. the heart is deceitful and desperately *w.*
25. 31. he will give the *w.* to sword
Ezek. 3. 18. warn the *w.* 33. 8, 9, 11.
Dan. 12. 10. *w.* shall do *wickedly*
Gen. 19. 7. do not so *w.* Neh. 9. 33.
1 Sam. 12. 25. if ye shall still do *w.*
Job 13. 7. will ye speak *w.* for God
Ps. 18. 21. have not *w.* departed
Gen. 6. 5. God saw that *wickedness*
39. 9. how can I do this great *w.* [ed
1 Sa. 24. 13. *w.* proceedeth from wick-
Job 4. 8. that sow *w.* shall reap same
Ps. 7. 9. *w.* of wicked come to end
45. 7. righteousness, and hatest *w.*

WICKED.—Prov. 8. 7. *wickedness* is
abomination to me [nothing
Prov. 10. 2. treasures of *w.* profit
13. 6. *w.* overthroweth sinners
Eccl. 8. 8. neither shall *w.* deliver
Isa. 9. 18. *w.* burneth as the fire
Jer. 2. 19. thine own *w.* shall correct
4. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart
14. 20. acknowledge our *w.* [from *w.*
Hos. 10. 13. ye have plowed *w.*
Acts 8. 22. repent of this thy *w.*
1 John 5. 19. whole world lieth in *w.*
WIDE, Deut. 15. 8, 11. Ps. 35. 21. &
81. 10. Prov. 13. 3. Matt. 7. 13.
WIDOW, Mark 12. 42. 1 Tim. 5. 5.
Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 146. 9. Luke 18. 3, 5.
Ps. 68. 5. *widows*, Jer. 49. 11. Matt.
23. 14. 1 Tim. 5. 3. James 1. 27.
WIFE, Ex. 20. 17. Lev. 21. 13.
Prov. 5. 18. rejoice with *w.* of youth
18. 22. findeth a *w.* findeth a good
19. 14. a prudent *w.* is from Lord
Eccl. 9. 9. live joyfully with the *w.*
Hos. 12. 12. Israel served for a *w.*
and for a *w.* he kept sheep
Mal. 2. 15. against *w.* of his youth
Luke 17. 32. remember Lot's *w.*
Eph. 5. 33. every one love his *w.* as
Rev. 19. 7. his *w.* made herself ready
21. 9. the bride, the Lamb's *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 29. *wives*, Eph. 5. 25, 28. Col.
3. 18, 19. 1 Tim. 3. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
WILDERNESS, Deut. 32. 10. Pro. 21.
19. Song 3. 6. & 8. 5. Is. 35. 1, 6. & 41.
18, 19. & 42. 11. & 43. 19, 20. Rev. 12. 6.
WILES, Num. 25. 18. Eph. 6. 11.
WILL, Lev. 1. 3. & 19. 5. & 22. 19.
Deut. 33. 16. the good *w.* of him that
Matt. 7. 21. doeth *w.* of my Father. 12.
Lk. 2. 14. good *w.* towards men [50.
John 1. 13. *w.* of flesh, nor of *w.* of
4. 34. my meat is to do *w.* of [man
6. 40. this is the *w.* of him that sent
Acts 21. 14. the *w.* of the L. be done
Eph. 5. 17. unders. what *w.* of Lord is
6. 7. with good *w.* doing service
Acts 22. 14. *his will*, John 7. 17. Ro. 2.
18. Eph. 1. 5, 9. Col. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 26.
Heb. 13. 21. 1 John 5. 14. Rev. 17. 17.
Luke 22. 42. *my will*, Acts 13. 22.
John 5. 30. *own will*, 6. 38. Eph. 1. 11.
Heb. 2. 4. James 1. 18.
Ps. 40. 8. *thy will*, 143. 10. Matt. 6. 10.
& 26. 42. Heb. 10. 7, 9.
Ezra 7. 18. *will of God*, Mark 3. 35.
Ro. 1. 10. & 8. 27. & 12. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 1.
2 Cor. 8. 5. Gal. 1. 4. Eph. 1. 1. & 6. 6.
Col. 1. 1. & 4. 12. 1 Thes. 4. 3. Heb.
10. 36. 1 Pet. 4. 2, 19. 1 John 2. 17.
Matt. 26. 39. not as *I will*, but as
John 15. 7. ask what ye *w.* and it
17. 24. I *w.* that those thou hast
Rom. 7. 18. to *w.* is present with me
9. 18. on whom he *w.* have mercy
Phil. 2. 13. worketh to *w.* and to do
Rev. 22. 17. whosoever *w.* let him
Rom. 9. 16. not of him that *willeth*
Heb. 10. 26. if we sin *wilfully*
Ex. 35. 5. whoso is of a *willing* heart
22. as many as were *w.* [*w.* mind
1 Chr. 28. 9. with perfect heart and
Ps. 110. 3. thy people shall be *w.*
Isa. 1. 19. if he be *w.* and obedient
Matt. 26. 41. spirit is *w.* but the flesh
Luke 22. 42. if thou be *w.* remove cup
John 5. 35. *w.* for a season to rejoice
2 Cor. 5. 8. *w.* rather to be absent
1 Tim. 6. 18. be *w.* to communicate
Heb. 13. 18. *w.* in all things to live
2 Pet. 3. 9. not *w.* any should perish
Judg. 5. 2. *willingly* offered, 9.
1 Chr. 29. 9. offered *w.* to the Lord
Lam. 3. 33. Lord doth not afflict *w.*
Hos. 5. 11. he *w.* walked after
1 Pet. 5. 2. not by constraint, but *w.*
Col. 2. 23. wisdom in *will worship*
WILLOWS, Lev. 23. 40. Isa. 44. 4.
WIN, that I may, Phil. 3. 8.
Prov. 11. 30. *winneth* souls is wise

WIND, Job 7. 7. & 30. 15. Ps. 103. 16.
Pro. 11. 29. inherit *w.* 27. 16. hideth *w.*
30. 4. gathered the *w.* Ps. 135. 7.
Eccl. 11. 4. he that observeth the *w.*
Isa. 26. 18. have brought forth *w.*
27. 8. he stayeth his rough *w.* in
Jer. 5. 13. prophets shall become *w.*
10. 13. *w.* out of his treasures, 51. 16.
Hos. 8. 7. sown *w.* 12. 1. feedeth on *w.*
John 3. 8. *w.* bloweth where it listeth
Eph. 4. 14. about with every *w.* of
2 Kings 2. 11. *whirlwind*, Prov. 1. 27.
& 10. 25. Isa. 66. 15. Hos. 8. 7. & 13. 3.
Nah. 1. 3. Hab. 3. 14. Zec. 7. 14. & 9. 14.
Eze. 37. 9. *winds*, Mat. 8. 26. Lk. 8. 25.
WINDOWS, Gen. 7. 11. Eccl. 12. 3.
Song 2. 9. Isa. 60. 8. Jer. 9. 21.
WINE maketh glad the heart, Ps.
Prov. 20. 1. *w.* is a mocker [104. 15.
21. 17. loveth *w.* shall not be rich
23. 30. that tarry long at *w.* that
seek mixed *w.*
31. look not upon *w.* when it is red
31. 6. give *w.* to those of heavy heart
Song 1. 2. love is better than *w.* 4.
Isa. 5. 11. till *w.* inflame them
12. pipe and *w.* are in their feasts
25. 6. *w* on the lees well refined
28. 7. they have erred through *w.*
55. 1. buy *w.* and milk, Song 5. 1.
Hos. 2. 9. take away my *w.* in the
3. 1. love flagons of *w.* [season
4. 11. new *w.* take away the heart
Hab. 2. 5. he transgresseth by *w.*
Eph. 5. 18. be not drunk with *w.*
1 Tim. 3. 3. not given to *w.* 8. Tit. 1. 7.
5. 23. use a little *w.* for stomach's
Prov. 23. 20. *wine-bibber*, Mat. 11. 19.
WINGS of the G. of Israel, Ruth 2. 12.
Ps. 17. 8. hide under shadow of *w.*
36. 7. & 57. 1. & 61. 4. & 91. 4.
18. 10. on *w.* of wind, 2 Sam. 22. 11.
Pro. 23. 5. riches make themselves *w.*
Isa. 6. 2. seraphims; each had six *w.*
Mal. 4. 2. with healing in his *w.*
WINK, Job 15. 12. Ps. 35. 19. Prov.
6. 13. & 10. 10. Acts 17. 30.
WINTER, Song 2. 11. Zech. 14. 8.
WIPE, 2 Kin. 21. 13. Neh. 13. 14. Pro.
6. 33. Isa. 25. 8. Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.
WISE, Gen. 41. 39. Ex. 23. 8. Dt. 16. 19.
Deut. 4. 6. this nation is a *w.* people
32. 29. O that they were *w.* that they
would consider their latter end
Job 5. 13. taketh *w.* in own crafti-
11. 12. vain man would be *w.* [ness
32. 9. great men are not always *w.*
Ps. 2. 10. be *w.* O kings, be instructed
19. 7. making *w.* the simple
107. 43. whoso is *w.* and will
Prov. 3. 7. be not *w.* in thine own
35. the *w.* shall inherit glory [eyes
9. 12. if thou be *w.* be *w.* for thyself
13. 20. walketh with *w.* men sh. be *w.*
26. 12. a man *w.* in his own conceit
Eccl. 7. 4. heart of *w.* is in house of
9. 1. the *w.* are in the hand of God
Isa. 5. 21. are *w.* in their own eyes
Jer. 4. 22. they are *w.* to do evil
Dan. 12. 3. *w.* shall shine as stars
Hos. 14. 9. who is *w.* and he shall
Matt. 10. 16. be ye *w.* as serpents
11. 25. hid these things from the *w.*
Rom. 1. 22. professing them. to be *w.*
16. 19. be *w.* to that which is good
1 Cor. 3. 18. seemeth *w.* in this world
4. 10. but ye are *w.* in Christ
Eph. 5. 15. not as fools but as *w.*
2 Tim. 3. 15. is able to make thee *w.*
Matt. 10. 42. *in no wise* lose reward
Luke 18. 17. shall—enter therein
John 6. 37. cometh, I will—cast out
Rev. 21. 27. shall—enter into it
Deut. 4. 6. this is your *wisdom* [5. 12.
1 Kings 4. 29. God gave Solomon *w.*
Job 28. 28. fear of Lord, that is *w.*
Prov. 4. 5. get *w.* get understanding
7. *w.* is the principal thing. ch. 8.
16. 16. better to get *w.* than gold

WISE.—Prov. 19. 8. he that getteth
wisdom loveth his own soul
Prov. 23. 4. cease from thine own *w.*
23. buy truth, *w.* and instruction
Eccl. 1. 18. in much *w.* is much grief
8. 1. a man's *w.* maketh his face
Matt. 11. 19. *w.* is justified of her
1 Cor. 1. 17. not with *w.* of words
24. Christ the *w.* of God, Luke 11. 49.
30. who of God is made unto us *w.*
2. 6. we speak *w.* among perfect
3. 19. *w.* of this world is foolishness
2 Cor. 1. 12. not with fleshly *w.*
Col. 1. 9. might be filled with all *w.*
4. 5. walk in *w.* towards them that
James 1. 5. if any lack *w.* ask of
3. 17. *w.* from above is pure
Rev. 5. 12. worthy is the Lamb to
13. 18. here is *w.* 17. 9. [receive *w.*
Ps. 111. 10. *of wisdom*, Prov. 9. 10. &
10. 21. Mic. 6. 9. Col. 2. 3. Jas. 3. 13.
Ps. 64. 9. *wisely*, 101. 2. Eccl. 7. 10.
1 Kings 4. 31. *wiser*, Job 35. 11. Ps.
119. 98. Luke 16. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 25.
WITCH, Ex. 22. 18. Deut. 18. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 23. *witchcraft*, Gal. 5. 20.
WITHDRAW, Job 9. 13. & 33. 17.
Prov. 25. 17. Song 5. 6. 2 Thes. 3.
6. 1 Tim. 6. 5. [11.
WITHHOLD not thy mercies, Ps. 40.
Ps. 84. 11. no good thing will he *w.*
Prov. 3. 27. *w.* not good from them
23. 13. *w.* not correction from child
Gen. 20. 6. *withheld*, 22. 12. Job 31. 16.
Job 42. 2. *withholden*, Jer. 5. 25. [2. 6.
Prov. 11. 24, 26. *withholdeth*, 2 Thes.
WITHIN, Ps. 40. 8. & 45. 13. Mt. 3. 9.
& 23. 26. Mk. 7. 21. 2 C. 7. 5. Rv. 5. 1.
WITHOUT, Pro. 1. 20. & 24. 27. 1 Cor.
5. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 5. Col. 4. 5. Rev. 22. 15.
WITHSTAND, Eccl. 4. 12. Eph 6. 13.
Acts 11. 17. that I could *w.* God
Gal. 2. 11. *withstood*, 2 Tim. 4. 15.
WITNESS, Gen. 31. 44, 48. Lev. 5. 1.
Num. 35. 30. one *w.* shall not testify,
Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. 2 Cor. 13. 1.
Judg. 11. 10. Lord he *w.* 1 Sam. 12. 5.
Jer. 42. 5. & 29. 23. Mic. 1. 2. Mal. 2. 14.
Job 16. 19. my *w.* is in heaven
Ps. 89. 37. as a faithful *w.* in heaven
Prov. 14. 5. a faithful *w.* will not lie,
a false *w.* will utter lies
25. a true *w.* delivereth souls [bour
24. 28. be not *w.* against thy neigh-
Isa. 55. 4. him for a *w.* to the people
Mal. 3. 5. I will be a swift *w.* against
John 3. 11. ye receive not our *w.* 5. 36.
37. Father borne *w.* of [greater *w.*
Acts 14. 17. left not him. without *w.*
1 John 5. 10. he that believeth hath
Rev. 1. 5. is the faithful *w.* 3. 14. [*w.*
20. 4. beheaded for *w.* of Jesus
Deut. 17. 6. two or three *witnesses*,
19. 15. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Mat. 18. 16. Heb.
10. 28. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Num. 35. 30.
Josh. 24. 22. *w.* against yourselves
Isa. 43. 10. my *w.* saith the Lord, 12.
1 Thes. 2. 10. ye are *w.* [& 44. 8.
1 Tim. 6. 12. before many *w.*
Heb. 12. 1. so great a cloud of *w.*
Rev. 11. 3. power to my two *w.* [8. 19.
WIZARDS, Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 6. Isa.
WOLF, Isa. 11. 6. & 65. 25. Jer. 5. 6.
Ezek. 22. 27. *wolves*, Hab. 1. 8. Zeph.
3. 3. Mat. 7. 15. & 10. 16. Acts 20. 29.
WOMAN, Gen. 2. 23. & 3. 15. Lev. 18.
22, 23. & 20. 13. Num. 30. 3. [honour
Prov. 11. 16. gracious *w.* retaineth
Ps. 48. 6. pain as of a *w.* in travail,
Isa. 13. 8. & 21. 3. & 26. 17. & 42. 14.
& 66. 7. Jer. 4. 31. & 6. 24. & 13. 21.
& 22. 23. & 30. 6. & 31. 8. & 48. 41. &
49. 22, 24. & 50. 43.
Prov. 12. 4. a virtuous *w.* is a crown
14. 1. every wise *w.* buildeth house
31. 10. a virtuous *w.* who can find
30. *w.* that feareth L. shall be prais.
Eccl. 7. 26. *w.* whose heart is snares
28. *w.* among all I have not found

WOMAN.—Isa. 49. 15. can a *w.* forget her sucking child
Isa. 54. 6. called thee as a *w.* forsaken
Jer. 31. 22. *w.* shall compass a man
Matt. 5. 28. looketh on a *w.* to lust
15. 28. O *w.* great is thy faith
26. 13. this, that this *w.* hath done
John 2. 4. *w.* what have I to do with
8. 3. brought *w.* taken in adultery
19. 26. *w.* behold thy son
Rom. 1. 27. the natural use of *w.*
1 Cor. 11. 7. *w.* is the glory of man
Gal. 4. 4. sent his Son made of a *w.*
1 Tim. 2. 12. I suffer not *w.* to teach
14. *w.* being deceived was in trans.
Rev. 12. 1. *w.* clothed with sun, 6, 16.
17. 18. *w.* thou sawest is that city
Judg. 5. 24. blessed above *women* Jael
Pro. 31. 3. give not thy strength to *w.*
Song 1. 8. fairest among *w.* 5. 9. &
Isa. 3. 12. *w.* rule over them [6. 1.
32. 11. tremble ye *w.* at ease
Jer. 9. 17. call for the mourning *w.*
Lam. 4. 10. *w.* have sodden children
Matt. 11. 11. among them born of *w.*
Lk. 1. 28. blessed art thou among *w.*
Rom. 1. 26. *w.* did change the use
1 Cor. 14. 34. let *w.* keep silence
1 Tim. 2. 9. *w.* adorn in modest ap-
11. let *w.* learn in silence with [parel
5. 14. that the younger *w.* marry
2 Tim. 3. 6. lead captive silly *w.*
1 Pet. 3. 5. after this manner holy *w.*
Rev. 14. 4. are not defiled with *w.*

WOMB, Gen. 25. 23. & 29. 31.
Gen. 49. 25. blessings of the *w.*
1 Sam. 1. 5. Lord hath shut her *w.*
Ps. 22. 9. took me out of the *w.*
10. I was cast upon thee from *w.*
127. 3. fruit of the *w.* is his reward
139. 13. covered me in mother's *w.*
Eccl. 11. 5. how bones grow in *w.*
Isa. 44. 2. Lord formed thee from *w.*
66. 9. to bring forth and shut *w.*
Hos. 9. 14. give them miscarrying *w.*
Luke 1. 42. blessed is fruit of thy *w.*
11. 27. blessed is *w.* that bare thee
23. 29. blessed are *w.* that never

WONDER, Deut. 13. 1. & 28. 46. Ps. 71. 7. Isa. 29. 14. Rev. 12. 1.
Acts 13. 41. *w.* and perish, Hab. 1. 5.
Ex. 3. 20. *wonders*, 7. 3. & 15. 11. [5.
1 Chr. 16. 12. remember his *w.* Ps. 105.
Job 9. 10. God doeth *w.* Ps. 77. 11, 14.
Ps. 78. 11. forgat his *w.* Neh. 9. 17.
88. 10. wilt thou shew *w.* to the dead
136. 4. who alone doeth great *w.* [*w.*
Dan. 12. 6. how long to end of these
Joel 2. 30. shew *w.* in hea. Acts 2. 19.
John 4. 48. except ye see signs & *w.*
Acts 2. 43. many *w.* were done, 6. 8.
Rom. 15. 19. mighty signs and *w.*
2 Thes. 2. 9. and signs and lying *w.*
Rev. 13. 13. he doeth great *w.*
Zech. 3. 8. they are men *wondered* at
Isa. 59. 16. *w.* was no intercessor
Luke 4. 22. *w.* at the gracious words
Rev. 13. 3. world *w.* after the beast
17. 6. I *w.* with great admiration
Job 37. 14. *wondrous* works, Ps. 26. 7. & 71. 17. & 75. 1. & 78. 32. & 105. 2. & 106. 22. & 119. 27. & 145. 5.
Ps. 72. 18. *w.* things, 86. 10. & 119. 18.
Judg. 13. 19. *wondrously*, Joel 2. 26.
Deut. 28. 59. thy plagues *wonderful*
Job 42. 3. things too *w.* for me
Ps. 119. 129. thy testimonies are *w.*
139. 6. such knowledge is too *w.*
Prov. 30. 18. three things too *w.* for
Isa. 9. 6. his name shall be called *W.*
25. 1. thou hast done *w.* things
28. 29. Lord which is *w.* in counsel
Jer. 5. 30. a *w.* thing is committed
Ps. 139. 14. *wonderfully*, Lam. 1. 9.

WOOD, hay, stubble, 1 Cor. 3. 12.
2 Tim. 2. 20. also vessels of *w.* and

WORD, Num. 23. 5. Deut. 4. 2.
Deut. 8. 3. every *w.* of God, Mt. 4. 4.
30. 14. *w.* is very nigh, Rom. 10. 8.

WORD.—Ps. 68. 11. Lord gave the *w.*
Ps. 119. 49. remember *w.* to thy serv.
Prov. 15. 23. *w.* spoken in due season
25. 11. a *w.* fitly spoken is like apples
Isa. 29. 21. man an offender for a *w.*
30. 21. shall hear a *w.* behind thee
44. 26. confirmeth *w.* of his servant
50. 4. how to speak a *w.* in season
Jer. 5. 13. the *w.* is not in them
44. 16. *w.* that thou hast spoken
Mat. 8. 8. speak the *w.* only and my
12. 36. every idle *w.* that men
Luke 4. 36. what a *w.* is this
24. 19. mighty in deed, and in *w.*
John 1. 1. in beginning was the *W.*
14. the *W.* was made flesh
15. 3. ye are clean through the *w.*
Acts 13. 15. any *w.* of exhortation
26. to you is *w.* of salvation sent
17. 11. the *w.* with all readiness
20. 32. and to the *w.* of his grace
1 Cor. 4. 20. king. of God is not in *w.*
Gal. 6. 6. taught in *w.* communicate
Eph. 5. 26. washing of water by *w.*
Col. 3. 16. let *w.* of Christ dwell in
17. whatsoever ye do in *w.* or deed
1 Thes. 1. 5. Gospel came not in *w.*
2 Thes. 2. 17. stablish in every good
3. 14. if any obey not our *w.* [*w.*
1 Tim. 5. 17. labour in *w.* and
2 Tim. 4. 2. preach *w.* be instant in
Tit. 1. 9. holding fast the faithful *w.*
Heb. 4. 2. the *w.* preached did not
5. 13. is unskilful in *w.* of righteous.
13. 22. suffer the *w.* of exhortation
James 1. 21. receive the engrafted *w.*
22. but be doers of the *w.* not hearers
3. 2. if any man offend not in *w.*
1 Pet. 3. 1. if any obey not the *w.*
2 Pet. 1. 19. sure *w.* of prophecy
1 John 1. 1. hands handled of the *W.*
5. 7. Father, *W.* and Holy Ghost
Rev. 3. 10. kept *w.* of my patience
12. 11. overcame by *w.* of testimony
Ps. 130. 5. in *his word* do I hope, 119.
147. 19. shewed—unto Jacob [81.
Jer. 20. 9.—was in my heart as fire
John 5. 38. have not—abiding in you
Acts 2. 41. that gladly received—
John 8. 31. *my word*, 43. Rev. 3. 8.
Isa. 8. 20. *this word*, Rom. 9. 9.
Ps. 119. 11. *thy word* I hid in mine
50. for—hath quickened me [heart
105.—is a lamp unto my feet
140.—is very pure, 160.—is true
138. 2. magnified—above all thy
Jer. 15. 16.—was unto me joy and
John 17. 6. they kept—17.—is truth
Prov. 30. 5. *Word of God*, Isa. 40. 8. Mark 7. 13. Rom. 10. 17. 1 Thes. 2. 13. Heb. 4. 12. & 6. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 23. Rev. 19. 13.
2 K. 20. 19. *Word of the Lord*, Ps. 18. 30. & 33. 4. 2 Thes. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
Ps. 119. 43. *Word of truth*, 2 Cor. 6. 7. Eph. 1. 13. Col. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 15. James 1. 18. [mouth
Job 23. 12. esteemed *words* of his
Prov. 15. 26. *w.* of pure are pleasant
19. 7. he pursueth them with *w.*
22. 17. bow down thine ear, hear *w.*
Eccl. 10. 12. the *w.* of a wise man
12. 10. to find out acceptable *w.*
11. *w.* of the wise are as goads
Jer. 7. 4. trust ye not in lying *w.*
44. 28. know whose *w.* shall stand
Dan. 7. 25. speak *w.* aga. Most High
Hos. 6. 5. slain by *w.* of my mouth
14. 2. take with you *w.* and say to
Zech. 1. 13. good *w.* comfortable *w.*
Matt. 26. 44. prayed, saying same *w.*
Luke 4. 22. the gracious *w.* that proceeded out of his mouth
John 6. 63. *w.* I speak are Spirit and
68. thou hast the *w.* of eternal life
17. 8. given them *w.* thou gavest me
Acts 7. 22. Moses mighty in *w.* and
15. 24. troubled you with *w.* 18. 15.
20. 35. remember the *w.* of Lord

WORD.—Acts 26. 25. speak the *words* of truth and soberness
1 Cor. 2. 4. not with enticing *w.* of
2 Tim. 1. 13. hold fast form of sound
2. 14. strive not about *w.* to no [*w.*
Rev. 1. 3. hear *w.* of prophecy, 22. 18.
Ps. 50. 17. *my words*, Isa. 51. 16. & 59. 21. Jer. 5. 14. Mic. 2. 7. Mark 8. 38. & 13. 31. John 5. 47. & 15. 7.
1 Thes. 4. 18. *these words*, Rev. 21. 5.
Ps. 119. 103. *thy words*, 130, 139. Prov. 23. 8. Ecc. 5. 2. Eze. 33. 31. Mat. 12. 37.

WORK, Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 20. 10. & 31. 14.
Deut. 33. 11. accept *w.* of his hands
Job 1. 10. blessed the *w.* of his hands
10. 3. despise the *w.* of thy hands
14. 15. a desire to *w.* of thy hands
36. 9. he sheweth them their *w.*
Ps. 8. 3. heavens *w.* of thy fingers
9. 16. wicked is snared in *w.* [*w.*
19. 1. firmament sheweth his handy
101. 3. I hate the *w.* of them that
143. 5. muse on *w.* of thy hands
Eccl. 8. 14. according to *w.* of wicked
17. I beheld all the *w.* of God [ment
12. 14. God shall bring *w.* into judg-
Isa. 10. 12. performed his whole *w.*
28. 21. do his strange *w.* his strange
29. 16. shall *w.* say of him that
45. 11. concerning *w.* of my hands
49. 4. my *w.* with my God
64. 8. we all are the *w.* of thy hands
Jer. 10. 15. vanity and *w.* of error
18. 3. potter wrought a *w.* on the
Hab. 1. 5. a *w.* in your days, Acts 13.
Mark 6. 5. could do no mighty *w.* [41.
John 17. 4. finished *w.* thou gavest
Acts 5. 38. if this *w.* be of men
13. 2. for the *w.* whereto I called
Rom. 2. 15. shew *w.* of law written
11. 6. otherwise *w.* is no more *w.*
1 Cor. 3. 13. every man's *w.* made
9. 1. are not ye my *w.* in the Lord
Eph. 4. 12. for *w.* of the ministry
2 Thes. 1. 11. *w.* of faith with power
2. 17. stablish you in every good *w.*
2 Tim. 4. 5. do *w.* of an evangelist
Jam. 1. 4. let patience have perf. *w.*
25. doer of the *w.* shall be blessed
1 Pet. 1. 17. judgeth every man's *w.*
Ps. 104. 23. *his work*, 62. 12. & 111. 3. Prov. 24. 29. Isa. 40. 10. Job 36. 24.
Ps. 90. 16. *thy work*, 92. 4. Prov. 24. 27. Jer. 31. 16. Hab. 3. 2.
Ex. 32. 16. *Work of God*, Ps. 64. 9. Eccl. 7. 13. & 8. 17. John 6. 29. Rom. 14. 20.
Ps. 28. 5. *Work of the Lord*, Isa. 5. 12. Jer. 48. 10. 1 Cor. 15. 58. & 16. 10.
Ps. 17. 4. concerning *works* of men
92. 4. triumph in *w.* of thy hands
111. 7. *w.* of his hands are verity
138. 8. forsake not *w.* of thy hands
Prov. 31. 31. let her own *w.* praise
Isa. 26. 12. wrought all our *w.* in us
Dan. 4. 37. all whose *w.* are truth
John 5. 20. shew him greater *w.*
10. 32. of these *w.* do ye stone me
38. believe the *w.* that I do
14. 11. believe me for the *w.* sake
12. greater *w.* than these shall he do
Acts 26. 20. *w.* meet for repentance
Rom. 3. 27. by what law? of *w.* nay: but by the law of faith [without *w.*
4. 6. God imputeth righteousness
9. 11. not of *w.* but of him that calleth
32. sought it as by *w.* of the law
11. 6. then it is no more of *w.*
13. 12. us cast off *w.* of darkness
Gal. 2. 16. by *w.* of law no flesh be
3. 2. received ye spirit by *w.* of law
10. as many as are *w.* of the law
5. 19. *w.* of the flesh are manifest
Eph. 2. 9. not of *w.* 10. to good *w.*
5. 11. unfruitful *w.* of darkness
Col. 1. 21. enemies by wicked *w.*
1 Thes. 5. 13. love them for their *w.*
2 Tim. 1. 9. not according to our *w.*
Tit. 1. 16. in *w.* they deny him

WORK.—Tit. 3. 5. not by *works* of righteousness which we have done
Heb. 6. 1. repentance from dead w.
9. 14. conscience from dead w.
James 2. 14. and have not w. can
20. faith without w. is dead, 17, 26.
21. justified by w. 24, 25.
22. by w. was faith made perfect
1 John 3. 8. he might destroy w. of
Rev. 9. 20. repented not of the w. of
18. 6. according to her w. 20. 12, 13.
Ps. 33. 4. *his works*, 78. 11. & 103. 22. & 104. 31. & 106. 13. & 107. 22. & 145. 9, 17. Dan. 9. 14. Acts 15. 18. Heb. 4. 10.
Ps. 106. 35. *their works*, Isa. 66. 18. Jonah 3. 10. Matt. 23. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 11. 15. Rev. 14. 13. & 20. 12, 13.
Deut. 15. 10. *thy works*, Ps. 66. 3. & 73. 28. & 92. 5. & 104. 24. & 143. 5. Prov. 16. 3. Eccl. 9. 7. Rev. 2. 13.
Ps. 40. 5. *wonderful works*, 78. 4. & 107. 8. & 111. 4. Mat. 7. 22. Ac. 2. 11.
Job 37. 14. *works of God*, Ps. 66. 5. & 78. 7. Eccl. 11. 5. John 6. 28. & 9. 3.
Ps. 46. 8. w. of the Lord, 111. 2.
1 Sam. 14. 6. the Lord will w. for us
Ps. 119. 126. time for Lord to w.
Isa. 43. 13. I will w. and who shall
Matt. 7. 23. depart that w. iniquity
John 6. 28. might w. works of God
9. 4. I must w. the works of him
Phil. 2. 12. w. out your salvation
1 Thes. 4. 11. to w. with your hands
2 Thes. 2. 7. iniquity doth already w.
3. 10. if any w. not, neither [ful w.
Prov. 11. 18. wicked *worketh* a deceit-
Isa. 64. 5. meetest him that w. righte.
John 5. 17. my Father w. and I w.
Acts 10. 35. that w. righteousness is
Rom. 4. 4. to him that w. is reward
1 Cor. 12. 6. same God who w. all
2 Cor. 4. 17. w. for us a far more
Gal. 5. 6. faith which w. by love
Eph. 1. 11. w. all things according
2. 2. spirit that now w. in children
Phil. 2. 13. it is God that w. in you
1 Thes. 2. 13. effectually w. in you
Isa. 28. 29. excellent in *working*
Mark 16. 20. the Lord w. with them
Rom. 7. 13. sin w. death in me
1 Cor. 4. 12. w. with our own hands
9. 6. have not we power to forbear w.
Eph. 1. 19. according to w. of mighty
3. 7. by effectual w. of his power
4. 28. w. with his hands the thing
Phil. 3. 21. according to w. whereby
2 Thes. 3. 11. w. not at all, but are
Heb. 13. 21. w. th. which is pleasing
2 Cor. 6. 1. *workers*, 11, 13. Phil. 3. 2.
Job 31. 3. *workers of iniquity*, 34. 8, 22. Ps. 5. 5. & 6. 8. & 28. 3. & 125. 5. & 141. 9. Prov. 10. 29. & 21. 15.
Matt. 10. 10. *workman*, 2 Tim. 2. 15.
Ex. 31. 3. *workmanship*, Eph. 2. 10.
WORLD, 1 Sam. 2. 8. 1 Chron. 16. 30.
Ps. 17. 14. from men of the w.
24. 1. w. is Lord's, 9. 8. Nah. 1. 5.
50. 12. w. is mine and the fulness
Eccl. 3. 11. hath set w. in their heart
Isa. 26. 9. inhabitants of w. learn
Jer. 10. 12. established the w. by his wisdom, 51. 15. Ps. 93. 1. & 96. 10.
Matt. 16. 26. what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole w. and lose his own soul, Mark 8. 36.
18. 7. woe to w. because of offences
24. 3. what shall be the end of w.
Mark 16. 15. go into all the w. and
Luke 20. 35. worthy to obtain that w.
John 1. 10. he was in w. w. was made by him, and w. knew him not
29. Lamb of G. taketh away sin of w.
3. 16. God so loved the w. he gave
17. w. through him might be saved
7. 7. the w. cannot hate you, but
12. 47. not to judge w. but save w.
14. 17. whom w. cannot receive
19. w. seeth me no more; but ye
31. w. may know I love Father

WORLD.—John 15. 18. if the w. hate you, ye know that it hated
John 15. 19. chosen you out of the w. therefore the w. hateth you
16. 28. I leave w. and go to Father
17. 9. I pray not for the w.
11. I am no more in the w. but these
16. not of w. even as I am not of w.
18. thou hast sent me into the w.
23. w. may know thou hast sent
Rom. 3. 19. all the w. become guilty
1 Cor. 1. 21. w. by wisdom knew not
Gal. 6. 14. w. is crucified unto me
Col. 1. 6. as in all w. and bringeth
Tit. 1. 2. promised before w. began
Heb. 2. 5. w. to come, 6. 5.
11. 38. the w. was not worthy [the w.
1 John 2. 2. propitiation for sins of
2. 15. love not w. nor things in w.
16. all that is in the w. is of the w.
17. w. passeth away and the lust
3. 1. the w. knoweth us not
4. 5. they are of the w. they speak of the w. and the w. heareth them
5. 19. whole w. lieth in wickedness
Rev. 3. 10. temptation come on all w.
13. 3. all w. wondered after beast
Matt. 12. 32. *this world*, John 8. 23. & 13. 1. Rom. 12. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
Heb. 1. 2. he made the *worlds*
11. 3. the w. were framed by him
WORM, Ex. 16. 20. Isa. 51. 8.
Job 25. 6. man that is a w.
Ps. 22. 6. I am a w. and no man
Isa. 41. 14. fear not, thou w. Jacob
66. 24. their w. shall not die, Mark 9. 44, 48. [Acts 12. 23.
Job 19. 26. *worms* destroy this body,
WORMWOOD, Deut. 29. 18. Prov. 5. 4. Lam. 3. 15, 19. Amos 5. 7. Rev. 8. 11.
WORSE, Gen. 19. 7. Jer. 7. 26. Mat. 12. 45. John 5. 14. 1 Cor. 8. 8. & 11. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
WORSHIP the Lord in holiness, 1 Chr. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. & 66. 4. & 96. 9. & 45. 11. & 95. 6. & 99. 5. Matt. 4. 10.
Ps. 97. 7. w. him all ye gods
Matt. 15. 9. in vain do they w. me
John 4. 24. w. him must w. in truth
Acts 17. 23. whom ye ignorantly w.
24. 14. so w. I the God of my
Phil. 3. 3. of the circumcision w. God
Rev. 3. 9. w. before thy feet
13. 12. causeth earth to w. beast
19. 10. to w. God, 22. 9.
Ex. 4. 31. *worshipped*, 32. 8. Jer. 1. 16. 1 Chr. 29. 20. Rom. 1. 25. 2 Thes. 2. 4. Rev. 5. 14. & 7. 11. & 11. 16. & 13. 4.
WORTH, Job 24. 25. Prov. 10. 20.
Gen. 32. 10. I am not *worthy* of least
Matt. 8. 8. I am not w. thou shouldest come under my roof
10. 10. workman is w. of his meat
13. if house be w. let your peace
37. more than me, is not w. of me
22. 8. that were bidden were not w.
Luke 3. 8. fruits w. of repentance
7. 4. w. for whom he should do this
10. 7. labourer is w. of his hire
15. 19. no more w. to be called thy
20. 35. counted w. to obtain [son, 21.
21. 36. w. to escape all things
Acts 5. 41. counted w. to suffer shame
Rom. 8. 18. not w. to be compared
Eph. 4. 1. walk w. of the vocation
Col. 1. 10. walk w. of the Lord being
1 Thes. 2. 12. walk w. of God who
2 Thes. 1. 5. w. of the kingdom of G.
11. God count you w. of this calling
1 Tim. 1. 15. w. of all acceptation, 4. 9.
5. 17. elders w. of double honour
18. labourer is w. of reward
6. 1. count masters w. of all honour
Heb. 3. 3. w. more glory than Moses
10. 29. of how much sorer punishment shall he be thought w.
11. 38. of whom world was not w.
Rev. 3. 4. walk in white, they are w.

WORTH.—Rev. 5. 12. *worthy* is the Lamb that was slain [are w.
Rev. 16. 6. blood to drink; for they
WOULD God, Ex. 16. 3. Num. 11. 29. Acts 26. 29. 1 Cor. 4. 8. 2 Cor. 11. 1.
Neh. 9. 30. *would not*, Isa. 30. 15. Mt. 18. 30. & 23. 30, 37. Rom. 11. 25.
Ps. 81. 11. Israel w. none of me
Prov. 1. 25. w. none of my reproof
30. they w. none of my counsel
Matt. 7. 12. whatsoever ye w. that men should do unto you
Rom. 7. 15. that I w. I do not, 19.
Gal. 5. 17. cannot do the things ye w.
Rev. 3. 15. I w. thou wert cold or hot
WOUND, Ex. 21. 25. Prov. 6. 33. Jer. 10. 19. & 15. 18. & 30. 12, 14. Mic. 1. 9.
Prov. 27. 6. *wounds*, Isa. 1. 6. Jer. 30.
Deut. 32. 39. I *wound* and I heal [17.
1 Cor. 8. 12. w. their weak conscience
Rev. 13. 3. his deadly w. healed, 14.
Ps. 69. 26. *wounded*, 109. 22. Song 5. 7.
Prov. 18. 14. a w. spirit who can bear
Isa. 53. 5. w. for our transgressions
Job 5. 18. he *woundeth* and his hands
WRATH, Gen. 49. 7. Ex. 32. 10, 11.
Num. 16. 46. w. gone out from Lord
Deut. 32. 27. feared w. of the enemy
Neh. 13. 18. bring more w. on Israel
Job 5. 2. w. killeth the foolish man
Ps. 76. 10. w. of man . . praise thee
Pro. 16. 14. w. of king as messengers
Isa. 54. 8. in a little w. I hid my face
Hab. 3. 2. in w. remember mercy
Matt. 3. 7. flee from w. to come
Rom. 2. 5. treasure up w. against day
5. 9. saved from w. through him [of w.
12. 19. give place unto w.
13. 5. not only for w. but conscience
Eph. 2. 3. by nature children of w.
4. 26. let not sun go down on w.
1 Thes. 1. 10. delivered from w. to
2. 16. for w. is come on them
5. 9. not appointed us to w.
1 Tim. 2. 8. holy hands without w.
Heb. 11. 27. not fearing w. of king
Jam. 1. 19. slow to speak, slow to w.
20. w. of man worketh not righteous.
Rev. 6. 16. from w. of Lamb [of God
12. 12. having great w. because [18. 3.
14. 8. wine of w. of her fornication,
Ezra 8. 22. *his wrath*, Ps. 2. 5, 12. & 78. 38. Jer. 7. 29. & 10. 10. Rev. 6. 17.
Num. 25. 11. *my wrath*, Ps. 95. 11. Isa. 10. 6. & 60. 10. Ezek. 7. 14. Hos. 5. 10.
Ps. 38. 1. *thy wrath*, 85. 3. & 88. 7, 16. & 89. 46. & 90. 9, 11. & 102. 10.
89. 38. *wroth*, Isa. 54. 9. & 57. 17.
WREST, Ex. 23. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 16.
WRESTLE, Gen. 32. 24, 25. Eph. 6. 12.
WRETCHED, Rom. 7. 24. Rev. 3. 17.
WRINKLE, Job 16. 8. Eph. 5. 27.
WRITE, Ex. 34. 1, 27. Deut. 27. 3. Isa. 8. 1. Jer. 30. 2. Hab. 2. 2.
Deut. 6. 9. w. them upon the posts
Prov. 3. 3. w. on table of heart, 7. 3.
Jer. 31. 33. I will w. it in their hearts
Ps. 69. 28. not be *written* with the
102. 18. be w. for the generation
Prov. 22. 20. have not I w. to thee
Eccl. 12. 10. that which was w.
Dan. 12. 1. shall be found w. in book
1 Cor. 10. 11. w. for our admonition
2 Cor. 3. 2. epistle w. in our hearts
3. w. not with ink but Spirit of [20.
Heb. 12. 23. are w. in heaven, Lk. 10.
1 John 2. 1. little children these things w. I unto you, 12.
7. I w. no new commandment
8. a new commandment I w.
12. I w. unto you fathers, w. to you young men, I w. to you little
14. I have *written* to you fathers, I have w. to you young men
21. I have not w. unto you
26. these things have I w.
WRONG, Ps. 105. 14. Jer. 22. 3, 13.
Matt. 20. 13. I do thee no w. didst
1 Cor. 6. 7. why not rather take w. 8.

WRONG.—Col. 3. 25. he that doeth *w.* shall receive
2 Cor. 7. 2. *wronged*, Philem. 18.
Prov. 8. 36. *wrongeth* his own soul
WROUGHT, 1 Sam. 6. 6. & 14. 45.
Ps. 139. 15. in secret, curiously *w.*
Isa. 26. 12. *w.* all our works in us [22.
Ezek. 20. 9. I *w.* for my name's sake,
John 3. 21. his deeds are *w.* in God
Rom. 7. 8. *w.* in me all manner of concupiscence [same thing is God
2 Cor. 5. 5. that hath *w.* us for self-
Eph. 1. 20. which he *w.* in Christ
1 Pet. 4. 3. have *w.* will of Gentiles

Y.

YEA, yea, nay, nay, Matt. 5. 37.
2 Cor. 1. 18. *y.* and nay
20. *y.* and amen [19.
YEAR, acceptable, Isa. 61. 2. Luke 4.
Isa. 63. 4. *y.* of my redeemed is come
Jer. 11. 23. *y.* of visitation, 23. 12. & 48.
Job 10. 5. thy *years* as man's days [44.
15. 20. number of *y.* is hidden from
Ps. 90. 4. a thousand *y.* in thy sight
2 Pet. 3. 8. a thousand *y.* as one day
Rev. 20. 2. bound him a 1000 *y.*, 3.
YESTERDAY, Job 8. 9. Heb. 13. 8.
YIELD yourselves, 2 Chron. 30. 8.
Ps. 67. 6. land *y.* her increase, 85. 12.

YIELD.—Rom. 6. 13. *y.* not members as instruments, but *y.* yourselves
Rom. 6. 16. whom ye *y.* yourselves
19. *yielded* members servants
Heb. 12. 11. *yieldeth* peaceable fruit
YOKE, Deut. 28. 48. 1 Kings 12. 4.
Isa. 9. 4. broken the *y.* of his burden
10. 27. the *y.* shall be destroyed
Lam. 1. 14. *y.* of my transgression
3. 27. good to bear *y.* in his youth
Matt. 11. 29. take my *y.* upon you
30. my *y.* is easy and burden light
Gal. 5. 1. *y.* of bondage, Acts 15. 10.
2 Cor. 6. 14. be not unequally *yoked*
YOU only have I known, Amos 3. 2.
Lk. 10. 16. despiseth *y.* despiseth me
13. 28. and *y.* yourselves thrust out
2 Cor. 12. 14. I seek not *your's* but *y.*
Eph. 2. 1. *y.* hath he quickened
Col. 1. 21. *y.* that were sometime
Luke 6. 20. *y.* is the kingdom of God
1 Cor. 3. 22. all are *y.* and ye are Ch.'s,
YOUNG, I have been, Ps. 37. 25. [23.
Isa. 40. 11. gently lead those with *y.*
1 Tim. 5. 1. entreat the *younger* men
14. I will that *y.* women marry
1 Pet. 5. 5. ye *y.* submit to elder
Gen. 8. 21. the imagination of man is evil from his *youth*
1 Kings 18. 12. the Lord from my *y.*
Job 13. 26. possess iniquities of my *y.*
Ps. 25. 7. sins of my *y.*

YOUNG.—Ps. 103. 5. thy *youth* is renewed as eagle's
Eccl. 11. 9. O young man, in thy *y.*
10. childhood and *y.* are vanity
Jer. 2. 2. the kindness of thy *y.*
1 Tim. 4. 12. man despise thy *y.*
Prov. 7. 7. *youths*, Isa. 40. 30.
2 Tim. 2. 22. flee *youthful* lusts

Z.

ZEAL for Lord, 2 Kings 10. 16.
Ps. 69. 9. the *z.* of thine house hath
119. 139. my *z.* hath consumed me
Isa. 9. 7. *z.* of the Lord will perform
59. 17. I was clad with *z.* as a cloak
63. 15. where is thy *z.* and strength
Rom. 10. 2. they have a *z.* of God
2 Cor. 7. 11. what *z.* yea what revenge
Phil. 3. 6. concerning *z.* persecuting
Num. 25. 13. was *zealous* for his God
Acts 22. 3. I was *z.* towards God as
Tit. 2. 14. people *z.* of good works
Rev. 3. 19. be *z.* therefore and repent
Gal. 4. 18. *zealously* affected in a
ZION, 2 Sam. 5. 7. 1 Kings 8. 1. for Jerusalem, temple, or church, 2 K. 19. 31. Ps. 2. 6. & 9. 11. & 14. 7. & 48. 2, 11, 12. & 146. 10. & 147. 12. Isa. 1. 27. & 2. 3. & 60. 14. & 62. 1, and in about seventy other places

THE INDEXED ATLAS

TO

THE HOLY BIBLE.

List of Maps.

MAP		REFERENCE FIGURES.
1.	—Assyria, Armenia, Syria, and the adjacent Lands, illustrating the Patriarchal Period, and also the later Historical Books of the Old Testament	113 to 130
2.	—Egypt, the Sinai Peninsula, and the Promised Land, illustrating the Patriarchal Period, the Exodus, and the Entrance into Canaan	213 to 221
3.	—Canaan as divided between the Tribes	317 to 322
4.	—Palestine in the time of our Saviour	417 to 422
5.	—Jerusalem (from the Ordnance Survey)	V
6.	—The Eastern Mediterranean and adjacent Lands, illustrating the Missionary Journeys and Last Voyage of the Apostle Paul	601 to 623

List of Biblical Names,

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THE SITUATION OF THE PLACES ON THE MAPS.

Note.—The first reference figure in each case represents the number of the map; thus, Antioch (in Syria) appears on the first map in the space 121 F, *and on the sixth map in the corresponding space,* 621 F.

The names of places at present unidentified, also classical and modern names, are omitted from the Index, and where there are several places bearing the same name, but only one of these is mentioned in Scripture, the reference is given to the latter only, thus Neapolis appears on the maps in four different situations, viz., 419 M, 422 L, 605 C, 610 C; *but it will be found in the Index only under the reference* 610 C.

Abana, river . 221 K, 321 I
Abarim, mountains of . 219 O
Abdon . . . . . 319 K
Abel, *also*
Abel-maim, *see*
Abel-beth-maachah . . 320 K
Abel-meholah . . . 320 M
Abel-shittim . . . 320 N
Abilene . . . . 421 I
Accad . . . . 126 M
Accaron, *see* Ekron . . 318 N
Accho . . . . 319 L
Aceldama V
Achaia . . . . 608 F
Achmetha . . . . 128 H
Achzib . . . . 319 K
Adam . . . . . 320 M
Adora, *see* Adoraim . . 319 N
Adullam . . . . 318 N
Adummim . . . . 319 N
Aenon . . . . 419 M
Ahava (*Hit.*) . . . 125 M
Ahlab . . . . 319 K
Ai, *also called* Aiath, Aija 319 N
Aijalon (Dan) . . . 319 N
Aijalon (Zeb.) . . . 319 L
Ain . . . . . 319 O
Ajalon (Dan) . . . 319 N
Akrabbim, ascent of . 219 Q
Alammelech . . . 319 L
Alemeth, *see* Almon . 319 N
Alexandria . . . 612 Q
Alush . . . . 216 S
Amad . . . . 319 L
Amalekites . . . 216 S
Ammon . . . . 321 N
Amorites . . . . 219 O
Amphipolis . . . 609 C
Anathoth . . . . 319 N
Anem, *see* En-gannim . 319 M
Aner, *see* Taanach . . 319 L
Anti-Libanus . . . 320 I
Antioch (in Pisidia) . 613 D
Antioch (in Syria) 121 F, 621 F
Antiochia . . . . 621 F
Antipatris . 617 M, 418 M
Aphek . . . . 320 L
Apollonia . . . . 609 C
Appii Forum . . 604 C
Ar of Moab . 219 O, 320 O
Arabah, *see* Plain of Jordan . . . . 320 M
Arabia . . 216 R, 615 Q
Arad . . . . . 319 O
Aradus . . . . 617 H
Aram . . . . 121 H
Aram Naharaim . . 124 H
Ararat, mount. . . 126 D
Arba, *see* Hebron . . 319 N
Arbela (Galilee) . . 420 L
Argob . . . . 321 K
Arimathea . . . 418 M
Arkites . . . . 221 H
Armenia . . . . 126 D
Arnon, river . 219 O, 320 O
Aroer (Reub.) . 219 O, 320 O
Aroer (Gad) . . . 320 N
Aroer (Judah) . . . 318 O
Arumah . . . . 319 M
Arvad . . . . 117 H
Ascalon . . . . 418 N
Aser, *see* Hazor . . 320 K
Aser, *see* Asher . . 319 K
Ashdod . . . . 318 N
Asher, allotment of . 319 K
Asher . . . . 319 M
Ashkelon . . . . 318 N
Ashtaroth . . . . 320 L
Ashteroth-Karnaim . 321 K
Asia . . . . . 611 D
Asshur, *see* Assyria . . 124 F
Assos . . . . 611 D
Assur, *see* Assyria . . 124 F
Assyria . . . . 124 F
Ataroth (Reub.) . . 320 N
Ataroth . . . . 319 M
Athens . . . . 609 F
Attalia . . . . 613 F
Ava . . . . . 128 Q
Aven (Egypt) . . . 214 Q
Aven, plain of, *see* Valley of Lebanon . . 320 I
Avims . . . . . 217 O
Azekah . . . . 318 N
Azem . . . . . 217 Q
Aznoth-tabor, *see* Tabor . 319 L
Azotus . . . . 418 N
Azzah, *see* Gaza . . 317 N
Baalah, Mount Baalah, *also* Baale of Judah, *see* Kirjath-jearim . 319 N
Baal-gad (?) . . . 320 K
Baal-meon . . . 320 N
Baal-zephon (?) . . 215 Q
Babel, *see* Babylon . . 126 M
Bashan . . . . 321 L
Bashan-havoth-jair . 321 L
Bathzacharias . . . 319 N
Beer-lahai-roi, *see el 'Ain* 217 Q
Beeroth . . . . 319 N
Beer-sheba . 217 O, 318 O
Beeshterah, *see* Ashtaroth 320 L
Bela, *see* Zoar . . . 320 N
Benjamin, allotment of . 319 N
Beon, *see* Baal-meon . 320 N
Berachah, valley of . . 319 N
Berea (Macedonia) . . 609 C
Berea (Syria) . 121 F, 621 F
Berea, *also* Beroth, *see* Beeroth . . . 319 N
Besor, the brook . . 318 O
Beten . . . . 319 L
Bethabara . . . 420 M
Beth-anath . . . 319 K
Beth-anoth . . . 319 N
Bethany . . . . 419 N
Beth-aram, *see*
Beth-haran . . . 320 N
Beth-arbel . . . 320 L
Beth-baal-meon, *see* Baal-meon . . . 320 N
Beth-dagon . . . 318 M
Beth-dagon, at Azotus . 418 N
Bethel . . 219 O, 319 N
Beth-emek . . . 319 L
Bethesda, pool of . . V
Beth-gamul . . . 321 M
Beth-haccerem . . 319 N
Beth-haran . . . 320 N
Beth-hoglah . . . 320 N
Beth-horon . . . 319 N
Beth-jeshimoth, *see*
Beth-jesimoth . . . 320 N

[ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL.] [ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.]

Bethlehem (Zeb.) . . 319 L
Bethlehem (Jud.) 219 O, 319 N
419 N
Bethlomon, see Bethlehem 419 N
Beth-meon, see Baal-meon 320 N
Beth-nimrah . . . 320 N
Bethoron, see Beth-horon 319 N
Beth-rehob . . . 320 K
Bethsaida. . . . 420 L
Bethsaida (Julias) . . 420 L
Bethsan, also
Bethshean, see
Beth-shan . . . 320 L
Beth-shemesh (Jud.) . 318 N
Beth-shemesh (Egypt) . 214 Q
Beth-shittah . . . 319 L
Bethsura, see Beth-zur . 319 N
Beth-tappuah . . . 319 N
Beth-zur . . . . 319 N
Betolius, same as Bethel . 319 N
Betonim . . . . 320 M
Bezer . . . . 320 O
Bileam, see Ibleam . . 319 M
Bithynia . . . . 612 C
Bozrah (Edom) 117 Q, 219 Q
Bozrah . . 121 M, 322 L

Cabul (Asher) . . . 319 L
Cades=Kedesh . . 420 K
Cades-barne, see
Kadesh-barnea . . 219 Q
Calah . . . . 125 H
Calneh . . . . 126 M
Calno, see Calneh . . 126 M
Cana . . . . . 419 L
Canaan . . . . 217 O
Canneh, see Calneh . . 126 M
Capernaum . . . 420 L
Caphira, see Chephirah . 319 N
Cappadocia . . . 617 D
Carchemish . . . 124 H
Caria . . . . . 611 F
Carmel, mount . . 318 L
Carmel (Jud.) . . . 319 O
Carnaim, Carnion, see
Ashteroth-Karnaim . 321 K
Cedron, brook . . . 419 N
Celosyria, see Cœle-Syria 420 I
Cenchrea . . . . 609 F
Cesarea . . 418 L, 617 M
Cesarea (Philippi) . . 420 K
Chaldea . . . . 126 Q
Chanaan, see Canaan . 219 Q
Charchamis, also Charchemish, see Carchemish 124 H
Charran, see Haran . . 123 F
Chebar, river . . . 124 F
Chephirah . . . 319 N
Cherith, the brook . . 319 M
Chesalon . . . . 319 N
Chesulloth, see
Chisloth-tabor . . 319 L
Chinnereth, sea of 219 M, 320 L
Chios . . . . 610 D
Chisloth-tabor. . . 319 L
Chittim, see Cyprus . 115 H
Chittim (Apoc.) see
Macedonia. . . 608 D
Chorazin . . . . 420 L
Cilicia . . . . 615 F
Cinneroth, see Genesareth 420 L
City of David, see
Jerusalem. . . 319 N
Clauda . . . . 610 H
Cnidus . . . . 611 F
Colosse . . . . 612 F
Coos, see Cos . . . 611 F
Corinth . . . . 609 F
Crete . . . . 610 H

Cuth . . . . . 128 Q
Cyamon, see Jokneam . 319 L
Cyprus . . . . 615 H
Cyrene . . . . 608 M

Dabareh, see Daberath . 319 L
Dalmanutha . . . 420 L
Dalmatia . . . . 606 B
Damascus. 121 M, 321 K, 621 M
Dan . . . 219 K, 320 K
Dan, allotment of 318 N, 320 K
Dan-jaan . . . . 319 K
Daphne . . . . 621 F
David, city of, see
Jerusalem . . . 319 N
Debir (Jud.) . . . 318 O
Decapolis . . . . 420 L
Derbe . . . . 615 F
Dibon . . 219 O, 320 O
Dibon-gad, see Dibon . 219 O
Dizahab . . . . 217 S
Docus . . . . 419 N
Dophkah . . . . 216 S
Dor . . . 117 M, 318 L
Dora, see Dor . . . 418 L
Dothaim, see Dothan 219 M, 319 M
Dumah (Jud.) . . . 319 O
Dura, plain of . . . 126 M

Ebal, mount . 219 M, 319 M
Ecbatana (N.) . . . 127 F
Ecbatana (S.) . . . 128 H
Ed . . . . . 319 M
Edom . . 117 Q, 219 Q
Edrei (Bashan) 221 M, 321 L
Eglon . . . . . 318 N
Egypt . . . 113 S, 213 S
Egypt, river or stream of,
see *Wady el-Arish* . 216 Q
Ekron . . . . 318 N
Elah, valley of. . . 318 N
Elam . . . . 128 M
Elath . . . . 219 R
Elealeh . . . . 320 N
Eleutherus, river . . 221 H
Elim . . . . . 215 R
Eloth, see Elath . . 219 R
Elymais, see Elam . . 128 M
Emmaus . . . . 419 N
Endor . . . . 319 L
Engaddi, see Engedi . 319 O
En-gannim (Issachar) . 319 M
En-hakkore . . . 318 O
En-hazor . . . . 319 L
En-mishpat, see
Kadesh-barnea . . 219 Q
En-rogel, see Joab's Well V
Ephes-dammim, see
Pas-dammim . . 319 N
Ephesus . . . . 611 F
Ephraim, allotment of . 319 M
Ephraim . . . . 419 N
Ephraim, mount . . 319 M
Ephrain, see Ophrah (?) . 319 N
Ephratah, see Bethlehem 319 N
Ephrath . . . . 219 O
Erech . . . . 126 Q
Esdraelom, see
Esdraelon . . . 419 L
Esdrelom, see Esdraelon 419 L
Esebon, see Heshbon . 420 N
Eshcol, valley of 219 O, 319 N
Eshtaol . . . . 319 N
Eshtemoa, also Eshtemoh 319 O
Etam (Judah) . . . 319 N
Etham, desert of . . 215 Q
Etham (?) . . . . 214 Q
Euphrates . . . . 123 F
Ezem, see Azem . . 217 Q

Ezion-gaber, see
Ezion-geber . 117 S, 217 R

Fair Havens . . . 610 H

Gaba, see Geba . . . 319 N
Gad, allotment of . . 320 M
Gadara . . . . 420 L
Galaad, see Gilead . . 320 M
Galatia . . . . 615 D
Galeed . . . . 219 M
Galilee . . . . 419 L
Galilee, sea of . . . 420 L
Garden-house, see
En-gannim . . 319 M
Garizim, see Gerizim . 419 M
Gath . . . . . 318 N
Gath-hepher . . . 319 L
Gath-rimmon (Manasseh),
see Ibleam . . . 319 M
Gaza 117 Q, 217 O, 317 N, 617 Q
Gazara, Gazera, see Gezer ? 318 N
Gazer, see Gezer . . 318 N
Geba (Benj.) . . . 319 N
Geba (Apoc.) . . . 319 M
Gebal . . 117 H, 219 H
Gedor (Jud.) . . . 319 N
Gennesar, water of, see
Gennesaret, lake of . 420 L
Geon, see Gihon . . 126 D
Gerar . . 217 O, 317 O
Gerizim, mount 219 M, 319 M
Gesem=Goshen . . 214 Q
Gethsemane V
Gezer . . . . . 318 N
Gibeah (Benj.) . . 319 N
Gibeon (Benj.) . . 319 N
Gihon, river . . . 126 D
Gihon, pools of . . . V
Gilboa, hills . 219 M, 319 L
Gilead, mounts 219 M, 320 M
Gilgal (Benj.) . 219 O, 320 N
Gilgal . . . . 319 M
Gilgal . . . . 318 M
Gimzo . . . . 318 N
Girgashites . . . 219 M
Gittah-hepher, see
Gath-hepher . . 319 L
Gob, see Gezer . . . 318 N
Golan . . . . 320 K
Gortyna . . . . 610 H
Goshen (Egypt) . . 214 Q
Goshen . . . . 318 O
Gozan . . . . 124 F
Great Sea . . . . 113 M
Greece, Græcia, see
Achaia . . . 609 F
Gudgodah . . . 217 R

Habor, river . . . 124 H
Hadad-rimmon . . . 319 L
Hadid . . . . 318 N
Hai, see Ai . . . 319 N
Halah . . . . 127 H
Halak, mount . . . 217 Q,
Halhul . . . . 319 N
Hali . . . . . 319 K
Hamath . . . . 121 H
also Hamath the Great.
Hammath, Hammon . 320 L
also Hammoth-dor.
Hammon (Asher) . . 319 K
Hanes . . . . . 215 Q
Hara . . . . . 127 M
Haran . . . . 123 F
Harosheth . . . . 319 L
Hauran . . . . 322 L
Havilah . . . . 124 C
Havoth-jair . . . 321 L

Hazar-shual . . . 318 O
Hazeroth . . . . 217 S
Hazazon-tamar, *see*
Hazezon-tamar . . 219 O
Hazor (Naphtali) . . 320 K
Hazor (Judah) . . 318 N
Hazor (Benj.) . . . 319 N
Hebron . 117 Q, 219 O, 319 N
Hebron. (Asher), *see*
Abdon . . . 319 K
Helbon . . . . 321 I
Heleph . . . . 319 K
Helkath . . . . 319 K
Hemath=Hamath . . 121 H
Hermon, mount 219 K, 320 K
Heshbon . . 219 O, 320 N
Hiddekel, *see*
River Tigris . . 126 M
Hierapolis . . . . 612 F
Hinnom, valley of . . V
Hivites . . . . 219 M
Hittites . . . . 217 O
Hobah . . . . 321 I
Hor, mt. (near Petra) 117 Q, 219 Q
Hor, mount . . . 221 H
Horeb . . . . 216 S
Horem . . . . 319 K
Hor-hagidgad, *see*
Gudgodah . . . 217 R
Hormah . . . . 219 Q
Hukkok . . . . 319 L
Hukok, *see* Helkath . 319 K

Ibleam . . . . 319 M
Iconium . . . . 615 F
Idalah . . . . 319 L
Idumæa=Edom . . 219 Q
Ijon . . . . . 320 K
Illyricum . . . . 605 A
Iron . . . . . 319 K
Ir-shemesh, *see*
Beth-shemesh . . 318 N
Israel . . . . . 117 M
Issachar, allotment of . 319 L
Italy . . . . . 603 A
Ituræa. . . . . 421 K
Ivah . . . . . 128 Q

Jaazer, *see* Jazer . . 320 N
Jabbok, river . 219 M, 320 M
Jabesh-Gilead . . . 320 M
Jabneel (Judah), *see* Jabneh 318 N
Jacob's Well . . . 419 M
Jahaz . . . . 320 O
Jamnia . . . . 418 N
Jabneh . . . . 318 N
Janohah . . . . 319 M
Japhia . . . . 319 L
Japho . . . . 217 M
Jarmuth (Judah) . . 318 N
Jarmuth (Issachar) (?) . 319 M
Jattir . . . . 319 O
Javan, *see* Achaia . . 609 F
Jazar, *see* Jazer . . 320 N
Jearim, mt., *see* Chesalon 319 N
Jebus, *see* Jerusalem . 319 N
Jebusites . . . . 219 O
Jegar-sahadutha . . 219 M
Jehoshaphat, valley of . V
Jehud . . . . . 318 M
Jemnaan (?) Jabneh . 318 N
Jerechus=Jericho . . 419 N
Jericho . . 319 N, 419 N
Jerusalem 117 Q, 219 O,
319 N, 419 N, V, 617 Q
Jewry, *see* Judæa . . 419 N
Jezreel . . . . 319 L
Jezreel, plain of . . 219 M
Jiphthah-el, valley of . 319 L

Jokneam (Zeb.) . . 319 L
Ioktheel . . . . 117 Q
Joppa . 318 M, 418 M, 617 M
Joppe, *see* Joppa . . . 418 M
Jordan, river . 320 L, 420 L
Jordan, plain of 219 O, 320 N
Juda, *also* Judah, *see*
Judæa . . . . . 419 N
Judah, allotment of . 319 N
Judah, mountains of . 319 N
Judah, land of . . . 117 Q
Judah, wilderness of . 319 N
Juttah . . . . 319 O

Kades, *also* Kadesh, *see*
Kadesh-barnea . . . 219 Q
Kanah . . . . . 319 K
Kanah, brook . . . 319 M
Kartah . . . . 319 L
Kedesh (Naphtali) . . 320 K
Keilah . . . . 318 N
Kenath . . . . 322 L
Kerioth (Judah) . . 319 O
Kerioth (Moab) . . 322 L
Kidron, the brook . . V
Kir . . . . . 125 F
Kir-haraseth, Kir-hareseth,
Kir-haresh, Kir-heres,
see Kir of Moab . 320 O
Kiriathaim . . 219 O, 320 N
Kiriathiarius, *see*
Kirjath-jearim . . 319 N
Kirioth, *see* Kerioth . 322 L
Kirjath, *see* Kirjath-jearim 319 N
Kirjathaim (Reub.) *see*
Kiriathaim . . . 320 N
Kirjath-arba . . . 219 O
Kirjath-arim, Kirjath-baal, *see* Kirjath-jearim 319 N
Kirjath-sannah, *also*
Kirjath-sepher, *see* Debir 318 O
Kir of Moab . . . 320 O
Kishon, river . . . 319 L
Kison, river, *see* Kishon . 319 L
Kittim, *see* Cyprus . . 115 H

Lachish . . . . 318 N
Lahai-roi, *see el-'Ain* . 217 Q
Laish (Dan) . . . 320 K
Laodicea . . . . 612 F
Lasea . . . . 610 H
Lasha (? *Calirrhoe*) . . 420 N
Lebanon, mount 117 M, 320 I
Lebonah . . . . 319 M
Leshem, *see* Laish . . 320 K
Libanus . . . . 420 I
Libnah (Jud.) (?) . . 318 N
Libya . . . . . 608 Q
Lod . . . . . 318 N
Luz . . . . . 219 O
Lycaonia . . . . 615 D
Lycia . . . . . 612 F
Lydda . . . . . 418 N
Lydia . . . . . 611 D
Lystra . . . . . 615 F

Maaleh - acrabbim, *see*
Ascent of Akrabbim . 219 Q
Macalon, *see* Michmash . 319 N
Macedonia . . . 608 D
Machmas, *see* Michmash 319 N
Machpelah, at Hebron . 117 Q
Madon . . . . . 319 L
Magdala . . . . 420 L
Magiddo, *see* Megiddo . 319 L
Mahanaim . 219 M, 320 M
Makkedah (?) . . . 318 N
Mamre . . . . 319 N
Manasseh, allotm. 319 M, 321 L

Manasses, *see* Manasseh . 319 M
Maon . . . . . 319 O
Marah . . . . . 215 R
Mareshah . . . . 318 N
also called Marisa.
Mashal, *see* Misheal . 318 L
Maspha (Benj.) *see* Mizpeh 319 N
Maspha (E. of Jordan),
see Mizpeh . . 219 M
Mearah . . . . . 320 I
Medaba, *see* Medeba . 320 N
Media . . . . . 127 H
Megiddo, *also* Megiddon 319 L
Melita . . . . . 605 H
Memphis . 113 S, 214 R, 613 S
Merom, the waters of . 320 K
Meroz . . . . . 319 L
Mesopotamia . . . 124 H
Michmas, *see* Michmash . 319 N
Midianites . . . 217 S
Migdal-el . . . . 320 L
Migdal-gad . . . 318 N
Migdol, Egypt . . . 215 Q
Miletum, *see* Miletus . 611 F
Minni . . . . . 124 D
Mishal, *see* Misheal . . 318 L
Mitylene, Mytilene . . 611 D
Mizpah, *also* Mizpah of
Gilead, *see* Mizpeh . 219 M
Mizpeh of Moab, *see*
Kir-moab (?) . . 320 O
Mizpeh (Benj.) . . 319 N
Mizraim . . . . 113 S
Moab . . . . . 320 O
Moab, the land of . . 121 Q
Moladah . . . . 318 O
Moreh, the hill of . . 319 L
Moriah, mount . . V
Myra . . . . . 613 F
Mysia . . . . . 611 D

Naaran, *see* Naarath . 319 N
Nahallal, *also* Nahalol, *see*
Nahalal . . . 319 L
Nain . . . . . 419 L
Naphtali, allotment of . 320 K
Naphtuhim . . . 213 R
Nasor, the plain of, *see*
Hazor . . . . 320 K
Nazareth . . . . 419 L
Neapolis . . . . 610 C
Neballat . . . . 318 N
Nebo, mount . 219 O, 320 N
Nephthali,
Nephthalim, *also*
Nepthalim, *see* Naphtali . 320 K
Nezib . . . . . 318 N
Nicopolis . . . . 608 D
Nile . . . . . 213 S
Nimrah, *see* Nimrin . 320 N
Nimrim, the waters of . 320 O
Nineveh . . . . 125 F
Nob . . . . . 319 N
Nobah, *see* Kenath . . 322 L
Noph . . . . . 214 R

Oboth . . . . . 219 Q
Odollam, *see* Adullam . 318 N
Olives, mount of, *also*
called Olivet . . V
On . . . . . . 214 Q
Ono, Onus . . . 318 M
Ophel V
Ophni . . . . . 319 N
Ophrah (Benj.) . . 319 N
Ophrah (Manasseh) *see*
Ferata . . . . 319 M
Oreb=Horeb, mount . 216 S

Padan, *see* Padan-Aram . 123 F
Palestina, Palestine . 617 Q
Pamphylia . 613 F
Paphos . 615 H
Paran, desert of 217 Q, 319 O
Pas-dammim . 319 N
Patmos . 611 F
Peniel . 219 M
Penuel . 320 M
Perga . 613 F
Pergamos . 611 D
Perizzites . 219 M
Persia . 129 S
Pharpar, river . 321 K
Phenice, Phenicia 419 L, 617 M
Phenice (Crete) . 610 H
Pheresites, *also*
Pherezites, *see* Perizzites 219 M
Philadelphia . 612 D
Philippi . 610 C
Philistia=Palestina . 617 Q
Philistines . 217 O, 318 N
Phison=Pison . 124 C
Phrygia . 612 D
Phud, Phut, Put, *see*
Libya . 608 Q
Pi-beseth . 214 Q
Pi-hahiroth . 215 Q
Pirathon (?) . 319 M
Pisgah . 320 N
Pisidia . 612 F
Pison, river . 124 C
Pithom . 214 Q
Ptolemais . 419 L, 617 M
Punon . 219 R
Put, *see* Libya . 608 Q
Puteoli . 605 C

Raamses, *see* Rameses . 214 Q
Rabbah (E. of Jordan), *see*
Rabbath-ammon . 321 N
Rachel's tomb . 319 N
Rahab . 213 Q
Rakkath . 320 L
Rama, *see*
Ramah (Benj.) . 319 N, 419 N
Ramah (Asher) . 319 K
Ramah (Naph.) . 319 L
Ramah (Mt. Ephraim) . 319 N
Ramah (Gad.), *see*
Ramoth-gilead . 320 M
Ramath-lehi . 318 O
Ramath-mizpeh, *see*
Ramoth-gilead . 320 M
Ramathaim-zophim, *see*
Ramah . 319 N
Ramathem, *see* Ramah . 419 N
Rameses, *also called* 214 Q
Ramesse
Ramoth . 319 M
Ramoth-gilead . 320 M
Red Sea . 216 T
Rehob (Naph.), *see*
Beth-rehob . 320 K
Rehoboth . 125 F
Rehoboth by the river . 217 O
Remeth, *see Rámeh* . 319 M
Remmon, *see* Rimmon . 318 O
Rephaims . 221 M
Rephidim . 216 S
Resen . 125 F
Reuben, allotment of . 320 N
Rezeph . 123 H
Rhegium . 605 D
Rhodes, Rhodus . 612 F
Riblah . 121 H
Rimmon (Zeb.) . 319 L
Rimmon (Simeon) . 318 O
Rimmon, the rock (Benj.) 319 N
Rithmah . 219 Q
River (or stream) of Egypt,
Wady el-Arish . 216 Q
Rome . 604 C

Salamis . 615 H
Salcah, Salchah . 322 L
Salem . 219 O
Salim . 419 M
Salmone . 611 H
Salt, city of . 319 O
Salt Sea . 117 Q, 219 O
Samaria . 117 M, 319 M
Samaria, district of . 419 M
Samos . 611 F
Samothracia . 610 C
Sansannah . 318 N
Saphir . 318 N
Sardis . 612 D
Sarepta . 419 K
Saron, *see* Sharon . 318 M
Scythopolis . 420 L
Sea, the Great . 318
Sea, the salt . 320 O
also called the Sea,
the Sea of the plain,
the East Sea.
Seir, mount (Edom) . 219 Q
Sela, *see* Selah . 219 Q
Seleucia . 617 F
Senir, *see*
Mount Hermon . 320 K
Sepharvaim . 126 M
Shalem . 219 M
Sharon, plain of . 318 M
Shechem . 117 M, 219 M, 319 M
Shenir, *see* Mount Hermon 320 K
Shiloah, the waters of,
see Siloam . V
Shiloh . 319 M
Shimron . 319 L
Shinar . 126 M
Shittim, *see* Abel-shittim 320 N
Shoco, Shocho, *see* Shochoh 318 N
Shunem . 319 L
Shur, desert of . 115 Q, 216 Q
Shushan . 128 M
Sichem, *see* Shechem . 319 M
Sidon . 219 K, 419 I, 617 M
Sidonians . 319 K
Siloah, the pool of, *see*
Siloam . V
Simeon, allotment of . 318 O
Sin (in Egypt) . 215 O
Sin, desert of . 216 S
Sina, mt., *see* Mt. Sinai . 216 S
Sinites . 219 H
Sion, mt., *see* Mt. Hermon 320 K
Sion, *see* Zion . V
Sirion, *see* Mount Hermon 320 K
Smyrna . 611 D
Sochoh, Socoh, *see*
Shochoh . 318 N
Sodomitish Sea, *see* the
Dead Sea . 420 N
Sorek, valley of . 318 N
Sparta . 609 F
Stream of Egypt, *see*
Wady el-Arish . 216 Q
Succoth (Gad) (?) . 320 M
Succoth (Egypt) . 214 Q
Susa . 128 M
Sychar . 419 M
Sychem, *see Nablous* . 419 M
Syracuse . 605 F
Syria . 121 M, 621 M
Syrian Desert . 121 M

Taanach . 319 L
Tabbath, *see Tubas* (?) . 319 M
Tabor, mount 219 M, 319 L
Tabor, *see* Chisloth-tabor 319 L
Tadmor . 123 H
Tahapanes, *see* Tahpanhes 215 Q
Tanach, Taanach . 319 L
Tanis . 113 Q
Taphnes, *see* Tahpanhes . 215 Q
Tappuah (?) . 319 M
Tarsus . 617 F
Taverns, The Three . 604 C
Tehaphnehes, *see*
Tahpanhes . 215 Q
Tekoa, Tekoah . 319 N
Thamnatha, *see Tibneh* . 318 N
Thebez . 319 M
Thecoe, wilderness of, *see*
Tekoa . 419 N
Theras (? *Hit.*) . 125 M
Thessalonica . 609 C
Thimnathah, *see* Timnath 318 N
Thracia . 610 C
Thyatira . 611 D
Three Taverns . 604 C
Tiberias . 420 L
Tiberias, lake of . 420 L
Tigris, river . 124 F
Timnah (Judah), *see*
Timnath . 217 O, 318 N
Timnath-heres, *see*
Timnath-serah . 319 M
Tiphsah . 123 H
Tirzah . 319 M
Togarmah, *see* Armenia . 126 D
Tophel . 219 Q
Trachonitis . 421 K
Tripolis . 617 H
Troas . 611 D
Trogyllium . 611 F
Tyre . 319 K, 419 K
Tyrus . 419 K, 617 M

Ulai, river . 128 Q
Ummah . 319 K
Ur of the Chaldees . 127 Q
Uz . 121 Q

Water of Jericho, *see*
Docus . 419 N

Zabulon=Zebulun . 319 L
Zalmonah . 219 R
Zamzummims . 221 M
Zanoah . 319 N
Zareah, *see* Zorah . 318 N
Zared, the valley of, *see*
Zered . 219 O
Zarephath . 319 K
Zaretan . 319 M
Zareth-shahar . 320 N
Zarthan, *also* Zarthanah . 319 M
Zebulun, allotment of . 319 L
Zelzah (?) . 319 N
Zemaraim (Benj.) . 319 N
Zemarites . 221 H
Zephath . 219 Q
Zered, brook . 219 O
Zeredathah, *see* Zarthan . 319 M
Zidon . 319 I
Zin, the desert of . 219 Q
Zion . V
Ziph . 319 O
Ziz, the cliff of, *see*
Ain-jidy . 319 O
Zoan . 214 Q
Zoar . 320 N
Zoba, *see* Zobah . 221 H
Zorah, *also called* Zoreah . 318 N
Zuzims . 221 M

[H. C.]

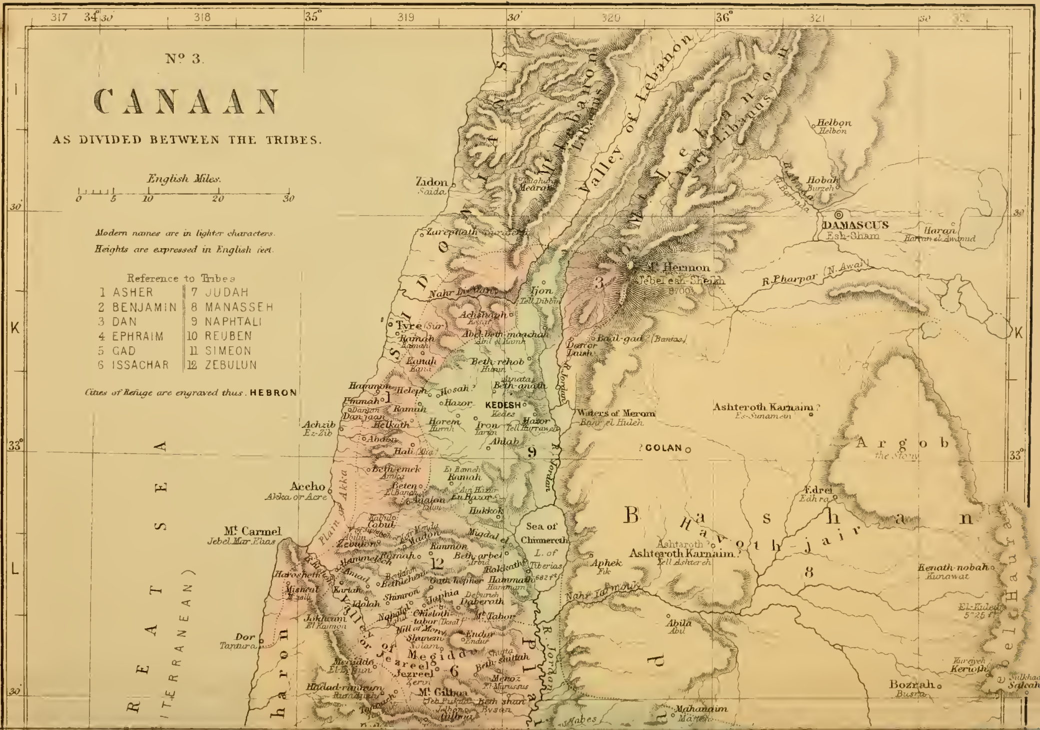
Eyre & Spottiswoode, Queen's Printers, London.

EUXINE SEA
ASIA MINOR
Mt Taurus
Mt Argæus 13,100
R. Sakaria
R. Halys (Kizil Irmak)
Yeshil Irmak
Cyprus
GREAT SEA
(MEDITERRANEAN)
Antioch
Laodicea
Aradus Arvad Ruad
Tripolis
Byblus Gebal
Berytus
Sidon
Tyre
Accho
Mt Carmel
Dor
Samaria
Joppa
Jerusalem
Gaza
Hebron
JUDAH
ISRAEL
Shechem
Ramoth gilead
Rabbath ammon
Moab
Rabbath moab
Bozrah
Edom
Mt Hor
Selah or Joktheel Petra
Ezion geber
Desert of Paran
Desert of Shur
Rhinocolura
Pelusium
Mt Casius
Tanis
Sais
Pyramids
Memphis Mizraheny
L. Keroon
L. Mœris
R. Nile
EGYPT
Mizraim
RED SEA
Arsinoe or Cleopatris
Uz
Damascus
Heliopolis
Haran
Mt Hermon
Riblah
Emesa
Hamath
Chalcis
Beræa
Cyrrhus
Tadmor Palmyra
Solomon's Kingdom Boundary
Syrian Desert
Aram
Tiphsah
Rezeph
Carchemish Kerkasia
R. Euphrates
Edessa
Ur of the Chaldees Urfah
Haran
ISRAELITES FIRST & SECOND
Padan Aram or Mesopotamia
Resaina
Gozan
EXILES
Mt Masius
Amida
Minni
R. Tigris
Mt Niphates
Jaihan
Seihoun
Mt Lebanon
No 1.
ASSYRIA, ARMEN
AND THE ADJACENT LA
to illustrate the Patriarchal Peri
the later Historical Books of th
Region desolated by Tiglath Pileser 2 Kings XV. 29
Shalmaneser & Sargon 2 Kings
Nebuchadnezzar 2 Kings XXIV
English Miles
0 50 100 150
Longitude
30 32 34 36 38 40

Mt. Caucasus
Phasis Rion
R. Cyrus Kur
L. Goukcha or Sevan
Agri dagh
Mt. Ararat 16,920
Gihon
MENIA
Naxuana
R. Araxes Aras
L. Arsissa Van
Artemita
CASPIAN SEA
L. Spauta or Martianus Urumiyah
Atropatene
Gaza or Ecbatana
Takht i Suleiman
Mt. Demavend 18,550
SETTLEMENTS OF ISRAELITE EXILES
SECOND CAPTIVITY
Rhaga
MEDIA
Mt. Orontes
Achmetha
Ecbatana
Hamadan
Bagistana
Mt. Zagros
Kir
NINEVEH
Mespila
Arbela
Rehoboth
Resen Larissa
Calah Nimroud
Hatra
Calah
Naharaim
Anatho
R. Tigris
R. Euphrates
Dura
Opis
Halah
Hara
ASSYRIA
Plain of Dura
Ava
Accad
Seleucia
SAMARIA WAS REPEOPLED FROM THESE CITIES
Sepharvaim
Cuthah
BABYLON
Babylonia
Calneh
Shinar
Sea of Nedjef
Chaldea
Ellasar
Warka Erech
Ur of the Chaldees Mugeiyer
R. Choaspes Kerkhah
Elymais
Elam
Shushan Susa
R. Coprates
R. Kuran
Susiana
Cuth or Cuthah
Ava or Ivah
R. Pasitigris Karun
R. Jerahi
R. Indiyan
CANAAN
PERSIA
PERSIAN GULF
SYRIA,
also
Testament.
Brown tint
Green
Yellow
42
from Greenwich
44
46
48
50
52
B
C
D
F
H
M
Q
S
40
38
36
34
32
30

Nº 2.
EGYPT,
THE SINAI PENINSULA,
AND
THE PROMISED LAND,
illustrating the Patriarchal Period, the Exodus,
& the Entrance into Canaan.
English Miles.
0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100
Those portions of the route followed by the Israelites, which can be identified are shown by the light line, thus
The sites of the Stations mentioned in Numbers 33, ver. 20 34, are altogether unknown, & the intervening route incapable of identification
The heights of the principal Mountains are expressed in feet.
Modern names of important sites are added, in lighter characters
THE GREAT SEA
(MEDITERRANEAN)
Mouths of the Nile
ZEMARITES
ARKITES
SINITES
Mt. Lebanon
Mt. Hor
Gebal
Sidon
Tyre
DAMASCUS
Mt. Hermon 8700
Laish or Dan
Waters of Merom
Accho
Mt. Carmel
S. of Cinnereth
Mt. Tabor
GIRGASHITES
REPHAIMS
Ashtaroth Karnaim
Edrei
Mt. Gilboa
Dothan
Succoth
HIVITES
Mt. Ebal
Shechem
Mahanaim
Penuel
PERIZZITES
Japho, or Joppa
Ai
JEBUSITES
Salem (Jerusalem)
Gilgal
Bethlehem Ephratah
Hebron
ZUZIMS, OR ZAMZUMMIMS
Rabbath
Heshbon
EMIMS
Kiriathaim
Dibon
Ar or Moab
Kir, or Moab
AVIMS, OR HIVITES
Gaza
Gerar
Salt S.
AMORITES
PHILISTINES
Mendes
Bolbitine Mth.
Canopic Mth.
Sebennytic Mth.
Phatnitic Mth.
Tanitic Mth.

Delta
Zoan (Tanis)
Migdol Magdolum
Hanes or Tahpanhes (Daphnæ)
Phacusa
Bubastis
Pibeseth
Goshen
Etham
Succoth, Scene (Birket el Hay)
Rameses (Heliopolis)
(On, Aven, or Bethshemesh)
Matareeh
Migdol
Clysma
Suez
Pyramids & Sphinx
CAIRO
NOPH, or MEMPHIS
Mitraheny
Arsinoe (Crocodilopolis)
Aphroditopolis
Heracleopolis magna
Naphtuhim
Oxyrynchus
Antinoe
Hermopolis magna
Desert of Etham
Ayun Musa (Wells of Moses)
Desert of
Badiet el-Tih
(Wilderness of the Wanderings)
Jebel el Tih
Marah
Ain Hawarah
Elim
Gulf of Heroopolis
(G of Suez)
AMALEKITES
Hazeroth
Ain Hudherah
Rephidim
Dophkah
Alush
Jeb Serbal
Horeb
Mt Sinai
Jeb Musa
Jeb Katerin
8536
Jeb Um Shomer
8449
MIDIANITES
Dizahab
Tor
Posidium, or Pharan Pr.
Red Sea
Gulf of Akaba
Elana
Ezion geber
Elath
Gudgodah
Zalmonah
Punon
Mt Hor
Selah (Petra)
Maon
Oboth
Ije Abarim
Arindela
Bozrah
Kadesh barnea
Mt Halak
Lysa
el Ain
Azem
Desert of Zin
Mt Seir
EDOM
ARABIA
Longitude East from Greenwich
W Hughes


N° 3.
CANAAN
AS DIVIDED BETWEEN THE TRIBES.
English Miles.
0 5 10 20 30
Modern names are in lighter characters.
Heights are expressed in English feet.
Reference to Tribes
1 ASHER
2 BENJAMIN
3 DAN
4 EPHRAIM
5 GAD
6 ISSACHAR
7 JUDAH
8 MANASSEH
9 NAPHTALI
10 REUBEN
11 SIMEON
12 ZEBULUN
Cities of Refuge are engraved thus. HEBRON
317
318
319
320
321
35°
36°
33°
K
L
Zidon
Saida
Zarephath
Valley of Lebanon
Helbon
Hobah
Burzeh
DAMASCUS
Esh-Sham
Haran
R. Pharpar
(N. Awaj)
Mt Hermon
Jebel esh-Sheikh
Ijon
Tell Dibbin
Nahr
Tyre (Sur)
Ramah
Kanah
Kana
Achshaph
Abel-beth-maachah
Abil el Kamh
Beth-rehob
Baal-gad? (Banias)
R. Jordan
Hammon
Heleph
Hosah?
Hazor
Beth-anath
KEDESH
Kedes
Ummah
Ramah
Dan-jaan
Helkath
Horem
Iron
Yarun
Hazor
Achzib
Ez-Zib
Abdon
Hali (Alia)
Ahlab
Waters of Merom
Bahr el Huleh
Ashteroth Karnaim?
Es-Sunamein
? GOLAN
A r g o b
the Stony
Beth-emek
Amka
Beten
Ramah
Accho
Akka or Acre
Plain of Akka
Hukkok
Sea of Chinnereth
L. of Tiberias
682 ft
Edrei
Edhra
Mt Carmel
Jebel Mar Elias
Cabul
Kabul
Zebulon
Rimmon
Beth-arbel
Irbid
Rakkath
Tiberias
Hammath
Hammam
Migdal el
Ashtaroth
Ashteroth Karnaim?
Tell Ashtereh
Aphek
Fik
B a s h a n
H a v o t h - j a i r
8
Kenath-nobah
Kunawat
Harosheth
Mishal
Kartah
Idalah
Shimron
Japhia
Daberath
Mt Tabor
Nahr Yarmuk
El-Kuleib
5725 ft
Jokneam
El Kaimon
Dor
Tantura
Chisloth-tabor
Hill of Moreh
Endur
Endor
Shunem
Solam
Abila
Abil
Megiddo
Jezreel
Zerin
Mt Gilboa
Beth-shittah
Meroz
Beth-shan
Beisan
Hadad-rimmon
Kerioth
Bozrah
Busra
Salcah
Mahanaim
Jabes
R. Jordan
Valley of Jezreel or of Megiddo
S E A
G R E A T
(M E D I T E R R A N E A N)

Note. In the case of the places named in the following list, the modern names could not be added on the body of the map, without undue crowding.
Abdon — Abdeh
Adummim — Ed-Dem
Ai, or Hai — Et-Tell
Almon — Almit
Amad — Um el-Amad
Anathoth — Anáta
Arumah — El Ormah
Azekah — Tell Zakaria
Beeroth — El-Bireh
Berachah — Bereikut
Bethanoth — Beit Ainun
Beth-haccerem — Frank Mtn
Bethshemesh — Ain Shems
Beth-zacharia — Beit Zakaria
Bethzur — Beit Sur
Chephirah — Kefir
Chesalon — Kesla
Dammim — Damun
Dan, or Laish — Tell el Kady
Eshtaol — Yeshua
Gath-hepher — El-Meshed
Geba — Jeba
Gedor — Jedur
Gibeah (Benj.) — Tuleil el-Ful
Gibeah (Judah) — Jebah
Halhul — Hulhul
Hazor (Benj.) — Tell Asur
Heleph — Beit Lif
Hosah — El Kauzah
Hukkok — Yakuk
Idalah — Jeda
Japhia — Yafa
Jarmuth, Jud. — Yarmuk
Kartah — El-Harti
Kirjath-jearim — Kuriet el-Enab
Migdal-gad — El-Mejdel
Mizpeh — Neby Samwil
Ophrah (Benj.) — Et-Taiyibeh
Ophrah (Ephr.) — Akrabeh
Rakkath — Tubarieh
Ramah (Benj.) — Er-Ram
Rimmon (Zeb.) — Rummaneh
Shimron — Semunieh
Shochoh — Shuweikeh
Zanoah — Zanua
Zaretan — Kurn Surtabeh
The sites of Sodom & Gomorrah are probably near the northern extremity of the Dead Sea
Sea of the Plain (Salt or Dead S.) (1292 ft. below the Mediterranean)
THE
Plain of
Philistines
Desert of Shur
Desert of Paran
Wilderness of Judah
Mts. of Judah
Mt. Ephraim
Jordan
Gilead
Ammon
Moab
JERUSALEM
HEBRON
SHECHEM
SAMARIA
RAMOTH-GILEAD
BEZER
Joppa
Jaffa
Ashdod
Ashkelon
Gaza
Gath
Ekron
Beersheba
Jericho
Bethlehem
Heshbon
Rabbath-ammon, (Ham)
Ar of Moab
Kir-Moab
Nahr Falik
Longitude East from Greenwich
W. Hughes

Nº 4.
PALESTINE
IN THE TIME OF OUR SAVIOUR.
Roman Miles.
0 5 10 20 30
English Miles
0 5 10 20 30
Modern names are in lighter characters.
Heights are expressed in English feet.
Beyrout Berytus
R.Magoras
Heldua
(N ed Damour) R.Tamyras
Porphyreon
(N. el Auly) R.Bostrenus
Sidon
Saida
Sarepta
Surafend
Ornithopolis
Leontopolis
Tyre
Sur
Palæ Tyrus
Promontorium Album
Alexandroschene
Scala Tyriorum
Ecdippa
Ez Zib
Ptolemais
R.Belus
Mt Carmel
Hepha
R.Kishon
Sycaminos
Dor
Tantura
Libanus M.
Cœle Syria
Anti Libanus
Abilene
Chalcis
Abila (of Lysanias)
R.Chrysorrhoas Abana
N.Barada
Helbon
DAMASCUS
Haran
R.Leontes
Mt Hermon
Jebel esh Sheikh
8700
R.Pharpar (N.Awaj)
Dan
Cæsarea Philippi
Banias
L.Phiala
Daphne
Ituræa
El Jedur
Aere
Phænos
Trachonitis
(El Lejah)
L.Samochonitis
Seleucia
Gaulonitis
Neve
Edrei?
Neapolis
Canatha
Auranitis
Batanæa
Kedesh
Gischala
Saphet
Chorazin
Capernaum
Bethsaida Julias
Et Tell
Bethsaida
Gergesa (Gersa
S.of Galilee
L.of Tiberias
or
Gennesareth
Magdala
Arbela
Dalmanutha
Aphek
Gamala
Tiberias
Emmaus
Hippos
Amathus
R.Hieromiax (N.Yarmuk)
Gadara
Um Keis
Abila
Arbela
Capitolias
Adraa (Edrei?)
Jotapata
Sepphoris
Cana
Kefr Kenna
Simonias
Nazareth
Mt Tabor
Gabatha
Nain
Endor
Legio
Esdraelon
Plain of Esdraelon
Sogane
Araba
Gabara
R.Jordan
Phœnice
Galilee
The Sea
Mediterranean

Samaria
Judæa
Peræa
Ammonitis
Moabitis
Magnus Campus
The Ghor
Asphaltites L.
Dead S.
(1292 ft below the Mediterranean.)
R. Jordan
R. Jabbok
R. Arnon
Kaisariyeh
Nahr Falik
Apollonia
Arsuf
Antipatris
Caphar Saba
Joppa
Yafa
Sariphea
Diospolis Lydda
Ekron
Jamnia
Azotus
Ascalon
Eglon
Gaza
Gerar
Beersheba
Eleutheropolis
Beit Jibrin
Marissa
Adullam
Tricomias
Hebron
Adora
Ziph
Carmel
Maon
Arad
Malatha
Masada
Engedi
Bethzur
Tekoa
Herodium
Bethlehem
Emmaus
Netophah
JERUSALEM
Bethany
Brook Cedron
Mt Olives
Ramah
Gibeon
Nobe
Bethel
Gophna
Ephraim
Docus
Jericho
Phasaelis
Shiloh
Coreæ
Acrabi
Arimothea
Archelais
Salim
Jacob's Well
Mt Gerizim
Mt Ebal
Neapolis Sychar
Nablous
Sebaste
Ænon
Dothan
Ginæa
Caparcotia
Jabesh-gilead
Ragaba
Ramoth gilead
Es Salt
Gerasa
Jerash
Beth-gamul
Philadelphia
Amman
Beth Nimrah
Livias
Heshbon
Callirhoe
hot springs
Machærus
Aroer
Areopolis
Rabba
Charag-moba
Kerek
THE TETRARCHIES, &c.
Tetrarchy of Philip
Tetrarchy of Herod Antipas
Roman Province of Judæa
Arabia
Sidon
Tyre
Ptolemais
Nazareth
Cæsarea
Joppa
Gaza
Jerusalem
Bethlehem
Damascus
Cæsarea Philippi
Bostra
Dead S.
R. Jordan
R. Arnon
Longitude East from Greenwich
34° 30
35°
36°
32°
30'
417
418
421
422
W. Hughes

N°. 5.
JERUSALEM
(from the Ordnance Survey)
Scale English Yards.
0 100 200 400 600 800 1000
Heights in English feet above the Mediterranean
V
From Neby Samweel
Tombs of the Judges
Tomb
Ruin
2510
2682
2685
2543
2613
Ancient Tombs
2511
Tombs of the Kings
2569
Probable course of ancient Third Wall
Mount Scopus
2725
From Jaffa
H A

Mount of Olives
To Bethany
To Jericho
Ch. of the Ascension
Tombs of the Prophets
Gethsemane
Ch. of the Tomb of the Virgin
Jewish Cemetery
Valley of Jehoshaphat
(Valley of the Kidron)
Mt of Offence
Village of Siloam
Ophel
Valley of the Kidron
To Mar Saba & the Dead Sea
Joab's Well
Aceldama
Valley of Hinnom
Hill of Evil Counsel
To Bethlehem
Lower Conduit from Solomon's Pools
Lower Pool of Gihon
Zion Gate
David's Tomb
MORIAH
ACRA
ZION
Jaffa Gate
Damascus Gate
Upper Conduit
Russian Cathedral
Hospital
Mahometan Cemetery
Upper Pool or Gihon
From Jaffa
Quarry
2641
2681
1936
2382
2411
2069
2035
1979
2202
2549
2519
2550
2597
2590

Nº 6.
The Eastern Mediterranean
ILLUSTRATING THE MISSIONARY
of the
APOSTLE
Roman Mile
50
100
English Mil
50
100
Gallia Cisalpina
Mediolanum
Padus
Augusta Taurin
Verona
Placentia
Liguria
Genua
Ravenna
Pisæ
Etruria
Umbria
Ancona
Populonium
Perusia
Ilva
Corsica
Tiberis
Hadria
ROMA (Rome)
Latium
Tres Tabernæ
(Three Taverns)
Appii Forum
Tarracina
Campania
Capua
Puteoli
Neapolis
Vesuvius
Sardinia
Apulia
Garganum Pr.
Barium
Egnatia
Brundusium
Tarentum
Pæstum
Thurii
Illyricum
Dalmatia
Scardona
Salona
Narona
Melita
Dyrrachium
Lissus
Apollonia
Macedonia
Pella
Edessa
Beræa
Epirus
Corcyra
Thessalia
Larissa
Nicopolis
Ambracia
Leucas
Delphi
Cephallenia
Zacynthus
Corinth
Argos
Messene
Sparta
Tænarum Pr.
Cythera
Æolian Is
Pelorum Pr.
Hipponium
Panormus
Messana
Rhegium
Lilybæum
Sicilia
Mt Etna
Catana
Agrigentum
Syracuse
Pachynum Pr.
Cossyra
Galata
Utica
Carthago
Africa
Adrumetum
Melita
Syrtis minor
Meninx I.
Emporia
Augusta felix
Leptis magna
Cephalæ Pr.
Syrtis major
Ptolemais
Apollonia
Arsinoe
Cyrene
Barca
Pentapolis
Berenice
Cyrenaica
Liby
Adria
G R E A T
M E D I T E R
Longitude
East

...djacent Lands
...EYS & LAST VOYAGE
...AUL.
Taurica Chersonesus
Pontus Euxinus
(Black Sea)
Sinope
Amastris
Heraclea
Amisus
Tripolis
Paphlagonia
Pontus
Amasia
Lycus
Comana Pontica
Tavium
Sebastia
Halys
Galatia
Ancyra
Pessinus
Sangarius
Thracia
Hadrianopolis
Hebrus
Philippi
Neapolis
Thasos
Samothracia
Imbros
Lemnos
Tenedos
Alexandria Troas
Assos
Lesbos
Mytilene
Byzantium
Bosporus
Chalcedon
Propontis
Hellespontus
Cyzicus
Prusa
Mt. Olympus
Bithynia
Adramyttium
Mysia
Pergamos
Thyatira
Asia
Phrygia
Cotyaeum
Lydia
Hermus
Sardis
Philadelphia
Synnada
Antioch
Philomelium
Chios
Smyrna
Ephesus
Mæander
Hierapolis
Laodicea
Colossæ
Samos
Icaria
Trogyllium Pr.
Patmos
Miletus
Caria
Halicarnassus
Andros
Athenæ
Athens
Paros
Naxos
Melos
Cos
Cnidus
Rhodes
Pisidia
Selge
Perga
Pamphylia
Attalia
Telmissus
Lycia
Patara
Myra
Andriace
Pamphylium Sinus
Iconium
Lycaonia
Lystra
Derbe
Isaura
Mt. Taurus
Cilicia
Tarsus
Adana
Issus
Pyramus
Sarus
Seleucia
Selinus
Cappadocia
Cæsarea
Mt. Argæus
Comana
Archelais
Cyrrhus
Alexandria
Antiochia
Berea
Seleucia
Daphne
Mt. Casius
Orontes
Laodicea
Epiphania
Emesa
Aradus
Tripolis
Byblus
Heliopolis
Berytus
Sidon
Damascus
Tyrus
Mt. Hermon
Ptolemais
Mt. Carmel
Bostra
Cæsarea
Sebaste
Antipatris
Joppa
Jerusalem
Philadelphia
Gaza
Areopolis
Palæstina
Petra
Syria
Cyprus
Salamis
Citium
Paphos
Carpathos
Creta
Salmone
Phenice
Gortyna
Lasea
Kaloi Limenes (Fair Havens)
Clauda
Aegean Sea
Mediterranean
Rhinocolura
Alexandria
Pelusium
Delta
Sais
Ægyptus
Memphis
Nilus
Arsinoe
Arabia
Elana
Catabathmus major
Greenwich

80

Date Due

FACULTY
RESERVE
RESERVE
F 28 '47
D 4 '47

BS185 .1881 v.1
The variorum teacher's edition of the
Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library
1 1012 00056 8321